

# Holy Bible



THE UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS  
LIBRARY

220.52

B47

1900<sup>3</sup>

cop. 3

GERMANIC AND ROMANCE  
LANGUAGES

### CENTRAL CIRCULATION AND BOOKSTACKS

The person borrowing this material is responsible for its renewal or return before the **Latest Date** stamped below. **You may be charged a minimum fee of \$75.00 for each non-returned or lost item.**

Theft, mutilation, or defacement of library materials can be causes for student disciplinary action. All materials owned by the University of Illinois Library are the property of the State of Illinois and are protected by Article 16B of *Illinois Criminal Law and Procedure*.

TO RENEW, CALL (217) 333-8400.

University of Illinois Library at Urbana-Champaign

FEB 1 2005  
APR 28 2005  
JAN 19 2010

When renewing by phone, write new due date  
below previous due date.

L162

*Books are in the library,  
not for general circulation!*

### **CENTRAL CIRCULATION AND BOOKSTACKS**

The person borrowing this material is responsible for its renewal or return before the **Latest Date** stamped below. **You may be charged a minimum fee of \$75.00 for each non-returned or lost item.**

Theft, mutilation, or defacement of library materials can be causes for student disciplinary action. All materials owned by the University of Illinois Library are the property of the State of Illinois and are protected by Article 16B of *Illinois Criminal Law and Procedure*.

**TO RENEW, CALL (217) 333-8400.**

**University of Illinois Library at Urbana-Champaign**

**FEB 02 2005**

When renewing by phone, write new due date  
below previous due date.

L162



THE  
HOLY BIBLE,  
CONTAINING THE  
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES: AND WITH THE FORMER  
TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,  
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

---

APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES.



NEW YORK  
**THOMAS NELSON & SONS**

381-385 FOURTH AVENUE

Bourgeois 8vo, Refs.,  
Self-pronouncing.

Norwood Press :  
Berwick & Smith Co., Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

220.52  
B47  
17603  
TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

JAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD,

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND,  
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, etc.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace,  
through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

66 31 30  
GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excellet all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good

727233



## THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

### THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

### BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

#### THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.
GENESIS . . .	1	50	II. Chronicles . .	424	36	Daniel . . . . .	783	12
Exodus . . . .	53	40	Ezra . . . . .	460	10	Hosea . . . . .	799	14
Leviticus . . .	97	27	Nehemiah . . . .	470	13	Joel . . . . .	806	3
Numbers . . . .	129	36	Esther . . . . .	485	10	Amos . . . . .	809	9
Deuteronomy . .	175	34	Job . . . . .	493	42	Obadiah . . . . .	815	1
Joshua . . . . .	213	24	Psalms . . . . .	520	150	Jonah . . . . .	816	4
Judges . . . . .	239	21	Proverbs . . . . .	586	31	Micah . . . . .	817	7
Ruth . . . . .	265	4	Ecclesiastes . . .	608	12	Nahum . . . . .	822	3
I. Samuel . . .	268	31	Song of Solomon .	615	8	Habakkuk . . . .	824	3
II. Samuel . . .	302	24	Isaiah . . . . .	619	66	Zephaniah . . . .	826	3
I. Kings . . . .	330	22	Jeremiah . . . . .	669	52	Haggai . . . . .	828	2
II. Kings . . . .	362	25	Lamentations . .	726	5	Zechariah . . . .	830	14
I. Chronicles . .	393	29	Ezekiel . . . . .	731	48	Malachi . . . . .	838	4

#### THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.
MATTHEW . . .	1	28	Ephesians . . . .	191	6	To the Hebrews .	215	13
Mark . . . . .	34	16	Philippians . . .	196	4	Epistle of James .	225	5
Luke . . . . .	55	24	Colossians . . . .	199	4	I. Peter . . . . .	228	5
John . . . . .	91	21	I. Thessalonians .	202	5	II. Peter . . . . .	232	3
The Acts . . . .	117	28	II. Thessalonians .	205	3	I. John . . . . .	234	5
Epistle to Romans	151	16	I. Timothy . . . .	206	6	II. John . . . . .	238	1
I. Corinthians .	165	16	II. Timothy . . .	210	4	III. John . . . . .	238	1
II. Corinthians .	173	13	Titus . . . . .	213	3	Jude . . . . .	239	1
Galatians . . .	187	6	Philemon . . . . .	214	1	Revelation . . . .	240	22

## NOTE BY THE PUBLISHERS.

---

To the ordinary reader of the Bible a difficulty has always presented itself in the correct pronunciation of the Proper Names. To obviate this difficulty has been the aim of the publishers in issuing NELSON'S SELF-PRONOUNCING BIBLE.

The pronunciation adopted in this Bible, and the diacritical marks used to express it, are based (by arrangement with the publishers, G. and C. Merriam and Co.) on Webster's International Dictionary (latest edition). This will be found a great convenience, as Webster's marks are more or less familiar to almost every reader.

To make the system of pronunciation as thorough as possible, *every syllable of the Proper Names is indicated*, and *every vowel is diacritically marked*. Further, *those consonants are also marked which are capable of more than one pronunciation*.

There are many words in the Bible quoted from the Hebrew and the Greek, such as *gerah*, *behemoth*, *stacte*, etc., which are apt to present as real difficulties as Proper Names. The marking of such words is a special feature of this Bible.

## KEY TO THE SIGNS USED IN THIS BIBLE.

—♦♦—

SYLLABLES are indicated by a hyphen (-), while those on which stress has to be laid are marked with an accent ('). In the case of compound names as given in the Authorized Version, the proper accent of each name is given where necessary, and the component parts indicated by a double hyphen (--).

ā	<i>as in</i>	dāy.
ē	"	mēte.
ī	"	tīme.
ō	"	ōld.
ū	"	ūse.
ȳ	"	defȳ.
â	"	senâte.
ê	"	êvent.
î	"	îdea.
ô	"	ôbey.
û	"	ûnite.
ă	"	ădd.
ě	"	ěnd.
ĩ	"	ĩll.
õ	"	nõt.
ũ	"	ũs.
ŷ	"	pĩtŷ.
â	"	câre.
ă	"	făr.
â	"	lâst.
ǣ	"	fǣll.

ē	<i>as in</i>	tērm.
ī	"	fīrm.
ô	"	lôrd.
û	"	tûrn.
ȳ	"	ryde.
āi	"	aid.
ēw	"	Jēws.
oi	"	oil.
aō	"	Pharaōh.
ç	=	s (Sadducees).
e,eh	=	k (Cain; Chaldea).
ġ	=	j (Gentile).
ġ	<i>as in</i>	ġet (Gethsemane).
ī	=	y (Christjan).
ş	=	z (Moşes).
ḡ	=	gz (Alexandria).
th	=	t (Thomas).
ci	}	(Cilicia).
ti		(Egyptian).
si		(Persia).



# THE FIRST BOOK OF MŌ-ŠĒŠ,

CALLED

## ĠĒN'Ē-SĪS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

**I**N the <sup>b</sup>beginning <sup>c</sup>God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> And the earth was <sup>d</sup>without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. <sup>e</sup>And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup>And God said, <sup>g</sup>Let there be light: and there was light.

<sup>4</sup> And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided <sup>h</sup>the light from the darkness.

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light <sup>i</sup>"Day, and the darkness he called Night.

<sup>6</sup> And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>And God said, <sup>k</sup>Let there be a <sup>l</sup>firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>8</sup> And God made the firmament, <sup>m</sup>and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* <sup>n</sup>above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>9</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup>And God said, <sup>p</sup>Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

<sup>11</sup> And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>12</sup> And God said, Let the earth <sup>q</sup>bring forth <sup>r</sup>grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>13</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>14</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>And God said, Let there be <sup>t</sup>lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide <sup>u</sup>the day from

B.C. 4004.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 74. 17.

<sup>w</sup> John 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. 1. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 89. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 44. 24.  
<sup>aa</sup> Acts 17. 24.  
<sup>ab</sup> Col. 1. 16.  
<sup>ac</sup> Rev. 4. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 4. 23.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 136. 7, 9.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. *for the rule of the day.*

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 33. 6.  
<sup>ah</sup> Is. 40. 13, 14.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 8. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> Job 38. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 33. 9.  
<sup>al</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 6.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. *between the light and between the darkness.*

<sup>an</sup> Jer. 31. 35.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 74. 16.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *And the evening was, and the morning was.*

<sup>aq</sup> Job 37. 18.  
<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 10. 12.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *expansion.*

<sup>at</sup> or, *creeping.*

<sup>au</sup> Heb. *soul.*

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *let fowl fly.*

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

<sup>ax</sup> Prov. 8. 28.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 104. 26.

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 148. 4.  
<sup>ba</sup> Job 26. 10.

<sup>bb</sup> Prov. 8. 29.  
<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 5. 22.

<sup>bd</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 5.  
<sup>be</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>bf</sup> Heb. 6. 7.

<sup>bg</sup> Heb. *tender grass.*

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 100. 3.  
<sup>bi</sup> Eccl. 7. 29.  
<sup>bj</sup> Eph. 4. 24.  
<sup>bk</sup> Jas. 3. 9.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 8. 6.

<sup>bn</sup> Ps. 136. 7.

<sup>bo</sup> Heb. *between the day and between the night.*

the night; and let them be for signs, and <sup>c</sup>for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God <sup>e</sup>made two great lights; the greater light <sup>f</sup>to rule the day, and <sup>g</sup>the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* <sup>h</sup>the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

<sup>18</sup> And to <sup>i</sup>rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the <sup>j</sup>moving creature that hath <sup>k</sup>life, and <sup>l</sup>fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the <sup>m</sup>open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>n</sup>God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, <sup>o</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>p</sup>And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>26</sup> <sup>q</sup>And God said, <sup>r</sup>Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and <sup>s</sup>let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

<sup>27</sup> So God created man in his *own*

image, "in the image of God created he him; "male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that <sup>1</sup>moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb <sup>2</sup>bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; <sup>3</sup>to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to <sup>4</sup>every beast of the earth, and to every <sup>5</sup>fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* <sup>6</sup>life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And <sup>7</sup>God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> The first sabbath. <sup>8</sup> The garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. <sup>17</sup> The tree of knowledge. <sup>21</sup> The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

**T**HUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and <sup>2</sup>all the host of them.

2 <sup>3</sup>And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God <sup>4</sup>blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God <sup>5</sup>created and made.

4 ¶ <sup>6</sup>These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every <sup>7</sup>plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not <sup>8</sup>caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man <sup>9</sup>to till the ground.

6 But <sup>10</sup>there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man <sup>11</sup>of the <sup>12</sup>dust of the ground, and <sup>13</sup>breathed into his <sup>14</sup>nostrils the breath of life; and <sup>15</sup>man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted <sup>16</sup>a garden <sup>17</sup>eastward in <sup>18</sup>E'den; and there <sup>19</sup>he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the

B.C. 4004.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 31. 8.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 2. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 19. 4.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 3. 22.

<sup>7</sup> Rev. 2. 7.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 4. 1. 7.

<sup>10</sup> Lev. 26. 9.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *creepeth*.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 25. 18.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *seeding seed*.

<sup>14</sup> Num. 11. 7.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 104. 14, 15.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 145. 15.

<sup>18</sup> Job 38. 41.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. *Cush*.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. *a living soul*.

<sup>21</sup> Dan. 10. 4.

<sup>22</sup> or, *eastward to Assyria*.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 104. 24.

<sup>24</sup> or, *Adam*.

<sup>25</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. *eating thou shalt eat*.

<sup>27</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 3. 1, 3, 11, 17.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 33. 6.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 3. 3, 19.

<sup>31</sup> Rom. 6. 23.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. *dying thou shalt die*.

<sup>33</sup> Ex. 20. 11.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. 4. 4.

<sup>35</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>36</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. *as before him*.

<sup>38</sup> Is. 58. 13.

<sup>39</sup> ch. 1. 20, 24.

<sup>40</sup> 1 Heb. *created to make*.

<sup>41</sup> Ps. 8. 6.

<sup>42</sup> or, *the man*.

<sup>43</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. *called*.

<sup>45</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>46</sup> Job 38. 26-28.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 3. 23.

<sup>48</sup> ch. 15. 12.

<sup>49</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 12.

<sup>50</sup> or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*

<sup>51</sup> Heb. *dust of the ground*.

<sup>52</sup> ch. 3. 19, 23.

<sup>53</sup> Ps. 103. 14.

<sup>54</sup> Heb. *builded*.

<sup>55</sup> Job 33. 4.

<sup>56</sup> ch. 7. 22.

<sup>57</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>58</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 45.

<sup>59</sup> ch. 29. 14.

<sup>60</sup> Eph. 5. 30.

<sup>61</sup> Is. 51. 3.

<sup>62</sup> ch. 3. 24.

<sup>63</sup> ch. 4. 16.

<sup>64</sup> Heb. *Ish*.

<sup>65</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>66</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 3.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. *Ish*.

<sup>68</sup> Mat. 19. 5.

<sup>69</sup> Eph. 5. 31.

LORD God to grow <sup>1</sup>every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: <sup>2</sup>the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, <sup>3</sup>and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of E'den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pi'son: that *is* it which compasseth <sup>4</sup>the whole land of Hāv'i-lāh, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: <sup>5</sup>there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gī'hōn: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>6</sup>E-thi-ō-pi-ā.

14 And the name of the third river *is* <sup>7</sup>Hid-dē-kēl: that *is* it which goeth <sup>8</sup>toward the east of As-sūr-ā. And the fourth river *is* Eū-phrā-tēs.

15 And the LORD God took <sup>9</sup>the man, and <sup>10</sup>put him into the garden of E'den to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden <sup>11</sup>thou mayest freely eat:

17 <sup>12</sup>But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, <sup>13</sup>thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof <sup>14</sup>thou <sup>15</sup>shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; <sup>16</sup>I will make him an help <sup>17</sup>meet for him.

19 <sup>18</sup>And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and <sup>19</sup>brought *them* unto <sup>20</sup>Ād-ām to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Ād-ām called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Ād-ām <sup>21</sup>gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ād-ām there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a <sup>22</sup>deep sleep to fall upon Ād-ām, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, <sup>23</sup>made he a woman, and <sup>24</sup>brought her unto the man.

23 And Ād-ām said, This *is* now <sup>25</sup>bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called <sup>26</sup>Woman, because she was <sup>27</sup>taken out of <sup>28</sup>Man.

24 <sup>29</sup>Therefore shall a man leave



his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 <sup>b</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not <sup>a</sup>ashamed.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The serpent deceiveth Eve. <sup>6</sup> Man's shameful fall. <sup>14</sup> The serpent is cursed. <sup>15</sup> The promised seed. <sup>16</sup> Punishment of mankind, and loss of paradise.

NOW <sup>f</sup>the serpent was <sup>g</sup>more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, <sup>1</sup>Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 <sup>a</sup>But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 <sup>a</sup>And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then <sup>a</sup>your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* <sup>a</sup>pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, <sup>a</sup>and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; <sup>c</sup>and he did eat.

7 And <sup>e</sup>the eyes of them both were opened, <sup>f</sup>and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves <sup>7</sup>aprons.

8 And they heard <sup>e</sup>the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the <sup>8</sup>cool of the day: and Ad<sup>a</sup>am and his wife <sup>a</sup>hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Ad<sup>a</sup>am, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, <sup>k</sup>and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, <sup>n</sup>The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou

B.C. 4004.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 7, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 21. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 47. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 65. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 12. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> John 8. 44.  
Acts 13. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
Luke 1. 31, 34, 35.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 16. 20.  
Rev. 12. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 13. 8.  
John 16. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> or, *subject to thy husband.*  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 11. 3.  
Eph. 5. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Eccl. 2. 23.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *cause to bud.*  
<sup>4</sup> Ps. 104. 14.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *a desire.*  
<sup>6</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 10.  
<sup>7</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 12, 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 21. 26.  
Ps. 104. 29.  
Eccl. 3. 20.  
& 12. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. *Chavah.*  
<sup>1</sup> i.e. *Living.*  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>7</sup> or, *things to gird about.*  
<sup>8</sup> Job 38. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. *wind.*  
<sup>a</sup> Job 31. 33.  
Jer. 23. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
& 9. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> John 3. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 104. 4.  
Heb. 1. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 23. 13.

<sup>9</sup> i.e. *Gotten, or, Acquired.*

hast done? And the woman said, <sup>a</sup>The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said <sup>c</sup>unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and <sup>c</sup>dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between <sup>a</sup>thy seed and <sup>i</sup>her seed: <sup>k</sup>it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; <sup>i</sup>in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; <sup>m</sup>and thy desire *shall be* <sup>2</sup>to thy husband, and he shall <sup>o</sup>rule over thee.

17 And unto Ad<sup>a</sup>am he said, <sup>2</sup>Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, <sup>a</sup>and hast eaten of the tree, <sup>c</sup>of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: <sup>c</sup>cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; <sup>2</sup>in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life:

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it <sup>3</sup>bring forth to thee; and <sup>4</sup>thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 <sup>2</sup>In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: <sup>3</sup>for dust thou *art*, and <sup>a</sup>unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Ad<sup>a</sup>am called his wife's name <sup>5</sup><sup>6</sup>Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Ad<sup>a</sup>am also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of E<sup>d</sup>den, <sup>i</sup>to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed <sup>7</sup>at the east of the garden of E<sup>d</sup>den <sup>m</sup>Cher<sup>u</sup>-bims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Birth of Cain and Abel. <sup>8</sup> Murder of Abel. <sup>11</sup> The curse of Cain. <sup>17</sup> Enoch the first city. <sup>19</sup> Lamech and his two wives. <sup>25</sup> Birth of Seth and Enos.

AND Ad<sup>a</sup>am knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare <sup>9</sup>E<sup>a</sup>in, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.



2 And she again bare his brother <sup>2</sup>Ā'bēl. And Ā'bēl was <sup>3</sup>a keeper of sheep, but Āin was a tiller of the ground.

3 And <sup>4</sup>in process of time it came to pass, that Āin brought <sup>5</sup>of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Ā'bēl, he also brought of the firstlings of his <sup>6</sup>flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had <sup>7</sup>respect unto Ā'bēl and to his offering:

5 But unto Āin and to his offering he had not respect. And Āin was very wroth, <sup>8</sup>and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Āin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not <sup>9</sup>be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And <sup>10</sup>unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Āin talked with Ā'bēl his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Āin rose up against Ā'bēl his brother, and <sup>11</sup>slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Āin, Where is Ā'bēl thy brother? And he said, <sup>12</sup>I know not: *Am I my brother's keeper?*

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's <sup>13</sup>blood *crieth* unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Āin said unto the LORD, <sup>14</sup>My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 ¶ Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and <sup>15</sup>from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, <sup>16</sup>that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Āin, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Āin, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Āin went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nōd, on the east of E'dēn.

17 And Āin knew his wife; and

B.C. 3875.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Chanoch.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Hebel.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a feeder.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 49. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. at the end of days.

<sup>6</sup> Num. 18. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Lemech.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 18. 17.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. sheep, or, goats.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. 11. 4.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. whether.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 31. 2.

<sup>13</sup> Rom. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. whether.

<sup>15</sup> or, have the excellency!

<sup>16</sup> or, subject unto thee.

<sup>17</sup> or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.

<sup>18</sup> or, in my hurt.

<sup>19</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>20</sup> Mat. 23. 35.

<sup>21</sup> 1 John 3. 12.

<sup>22</sup> Jude 11.

<sup>23</sup> 1 John 8. 44.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. Sheth.

<sup>26</sup> i.e. Appointed, or, Put.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. 12. 24.

<sup>29</sup> Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. Enosh.

<sup>32</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 24.

<sup>33</sup> Ps. 116. 17.

<sup>34</sup> Joel 2. 32.

<sup>35</sup> Zeph. 3. 9.

<sup>36</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.

<sup>37</sup> or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD.

<sup>38</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 1.

<sup>39</sup> Luke 3. 38.

<sup>40</sup> or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.

<sup>41</sup> ch. 1. 26.

<sup>42</sup> Eph. 4. 24.

<sup>43</sup> Col. 3. 10.

<sup>44</sup> Job 15. 20-24.

<sup>45</sup> ch. 1. 27.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 51. 11.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 9. 6.

<sup>48</sup> Num. 35. 19, 21, 27.

<sup>49</sup> ch. 4. 25.

<sup>50</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 1, &c.

<sup>51</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>52</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>53</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>54</sup> ch. 4. 26.

she conceived, and bare <sup>1</sup>Ē'nōeh: and he builded a city, <sup>2</sup>and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Ē'nōeh.

18 And unto Ē'nōeh was born Ī'rād: and Ī'rād begat Mē-hū-jā-ēl: and Mē-hū-jā-ēl begat Mē-thū-sā-ēl: and Mē-thū-sā-ēl begat <sup>3</sup>Lā'mēeh.

19 ¶ And Lā'mēeh took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Ā'dāh, and the name of the other Zil-lāh.

20 And Ā'dāh bare Jā'bāl: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jū'bāl: he was the <sup>4</sup>father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zil-lāh, she also bare Tū-bāl-cāin, an <sup>5</sup>instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tū-bāl-cāin was Nā'ā-māh.

23 And Lā'mēeh said unto his wives, Ā'dāh and Zil-lāh, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mēeh, hearken unto my speech: for <sup>6</sup>I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man <sup>7</sup>to my hurt.

24 ¶ If Āin shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mēeh seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Ād'ām knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and <sup>8</sup>called his name <sup>9</sup>Sēth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Ā'bēl, whom Āin slew.

26 And to Sēth, <sup>10</sup>to him also there was born a son; and he called his name <sup>11</sup>Ē'nōs: then began men <sup>12</sup>to call upon the name of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. <sup>24</sup> The godliness and translation of Enoch.

**T**HIS is the <sup>1</sup>book of the generations of Ād'ām. In the day that God created man, in <sup>2</sup>the likeness of God made he him;

2 <sup>3</sup>Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ād'ām, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Ād'ām lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat <sup>4</sup>a son in his own likeness, after his image; and <sup>5</sup>called his name Sēth:

4 <sup>6</sup>And the days of Ād'ām after he had begotten Sēth were eight hundred years: <sup>7</sup>and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Ād'ām lived were nine hundred and thirty years: <sup>8</sup>and he died.

6 And Sēth lived an hundred and five years, and <sup>9</sup>begat Ē'nōs:

7 And Sēth lived after he begat Ē-

nōs eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Sēth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And E-nōs lived ninety years, and begat <sup>1</sup>Ā-i-nān:

10 And E-nōs lived after he begat Ā-i-nān eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of E-nōs were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Ā-i-nān lived seventy years, and begat <sup>2</sup>Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl:

13 And Ā-i-nān lived after he begat Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Ā-i-nān were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>3</sup>Jā-rēd:

16 And Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl lived after he begat Jā-rēd eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jā-rēd lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat <sup>4</sup>E-nōeh:

19 And Jā-rēd lived after he begat E-nōeh eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jā-rēd were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And E-nōeh lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>5</sup>Mē-thū-sē-lāh:

22 And E-nōeh walked with God after he begat Mē-thū-sē-lāh three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of E-nōeh were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And <sup>6</sup>E-nōeh walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

25 And Mē-thū-sē-lāh lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat <sup>7</sup>Lā-mēeh:

26 And Mē-thū-sē-lāh lived after he begat Lā-mēeh seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Mē-thū-sē-lāh were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lā-mēeh lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name <sup>12</sup>Nō-āh, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of

B.C. 3679.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Kenan.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. Mateleel.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 3, 4.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. Jered.

<sup>g</sup> Gal. 5. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 39.

<sup>h</sup> Jude 14, 15.

<sup>i</sup> or, the whole imagination: The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 21.

Deut. 29. 19.

Mat. 15. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Heb.

every day.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Ma-

thusalā.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 11.

29.

2 Sam. 24. 16.

Mal. 3. 6.

Jas. 1. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 9.

& 17. 1.

2 Ki. 20. 3.

Ps. 16. 8.

& 116. 9.

Mic. 6. 8.

Mal. 2. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 63. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. from

man unto

beast.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 11.

Heb. 11. 5.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 19.

Ex. 33. 12.

Acts 7. 46.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. Lemech.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 1.

Ezek. 14. 14.

29.

Heb. 11. 7.

2 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>9</sup> or, upright.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 22.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 32.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 2. 13.

Ezek. 8. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 14. 2.

& 53. 2, 3.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Noe.

Luke 3. 36.

Heb. 11. 7.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Rest, or

Comfort.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 51. 13.

1 Pet. 4. 7.

our hands, because of the ground <sup>a</sup>which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lā-mēeh lived after he begat Nō-āh five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lā-mēeh were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Nō-āh was five hundred years old: and Nō-āh begat <sup>9</sup>Shēm, Hām, <sup>c</sup>and Jā-phēth.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The wickedness of the world. 8 Noah findeth grace.

14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to pass, <sup>d</sup>when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they <sup>e</sup>took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, <sup>f</sup>My spirit shall not always strive with man, <sup>g</sup>for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and that <sup>h</sup>every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil <sup>i</sup>continually.

6 And <sup>k</sup>it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it <sup>m</sup>grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; <sup>n</sup>both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repented me that I have made them.

8 But Nō-āh <sup>o</sup>found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Nō-āh: <sup>p</sup>Nō-āh was a just man and <sup>q</sup>perfect in his generations, and Nō-āh <sup>r</sup>walked with God.

10 And Nō-āh begat three sons, <sup>r</sup>Shēm, Hām, and Jā-phēth.

11 The earth also was corrupt <sup>s</sup>before God, and the earth was <sup>t</sup>filled with violence.

12 And God <sup>u</sup>looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Nō-āh, <sup>v</sup>The end of all flesh is come before me;



for the earth is filled with violence through them; <sup>a</sup>and, behold, I will destroy them <sup>1</sup>with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gō-phēr wood; <sup>3</sup>rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with lower, second, and third stories* shalt thou make it.

17 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and every thing that is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and <sup>e</sup>thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, <sup>h</sup>two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort <sup>i</sup>shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 <sup>n</sup>Thus did Nō-āh; <sup>o</sup>according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. <sup>17</sup> The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Nō-āh, <sup>a</sup>Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for <sup>e</sup>thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every <sup>h</sup>clean beast thou shalt take to thee by <sup>7</sup>sevens, the male and his female: <sup>2</sup>and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by <sup>7</sup>sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth <sup>a</sup>forty

B.C. 2448.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>1</sup> or, from the earth.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. blot out.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. nests.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 4, 21-23.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>4</sup> or, on the seventh day.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 1, 7, 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Prov. 8. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 26. 19.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 23.

<sup>5</sup> or, floodgates.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 4, 17.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 1, 7.  
<sup>ch. 6. 18.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 11. 7.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 9, 15.  
<sup>See ch. 2. 19.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 2, 3, 8, 9.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 11. 7.  
<sup>See Ex. 40. 16.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 5, 9, 16.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. wing.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 20.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 38.  
<sup>Luke 17. 26.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 11. 7.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 4, 12.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>Ps. 33. 18.</sup>  
<sup>Prov. 10. 9.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. ch. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. seven seven.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 10. 10.  
<sup>Ezek. 44. 23.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 104. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12, 17.

days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I <sup>2</sup>destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 <sup>b</sup>And Nō-āh did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Nō-āh *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Nō-āh went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Nō-āh into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Nō-āh.

10 And it came to pass <sup>4</sup>after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Nō-āh's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all <sup>7</sup>the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the <sup>9</sup>windows<sup>5</sup> of heaven were opened.

12 <sup>a</sup>And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day <sup>k</sup>entered Nō-āh, and Shēm, and Hām, and Jā-phēth, the sons of Nō-āh, and Nō-āh's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 <sup>m</sup>They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every <sup>6</sup>sort.

15 And they <sup>n</sup>went in unto Nō-āh into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, <sup>9</sup>as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 <sup>a</sup>And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; <sup>9</sup>and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; <sup>2</sup>and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 <sup>a</sup>And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in <sup>a</sup>whose nostrils was <sup>1</sup>the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and <sup>a</sup>Nō'āh only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 <sup>a</sup>And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 God promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God <sup>a</sup>remembered Nō'āh, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: <sup>a</sup>and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 <sup>a</sup>The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and <sup>a</sup>the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth <sup>a</sup>continually: and after the end <sup>m</sup>of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ar'ā-rāt.

5 And the waters <sup>a</sup>decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Nō'āh opened <sup>a</sup>the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth <sup>a</sup>to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and <sup>a</sup>pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in

B.C. 2349.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 6. 13. 17.  
Job 22. 16.  
Mat. 24. 39.  
Luke 17. 27.  
2 Pet. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. the  
breath of the  
spirit of life.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
2 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
& ch. 3. 4.  
compared  
with ver.  
11 of this  
chapter.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 29.  
Ex. 2. 24.  
1 Sam. 1. 19.  
Ps. 106. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Job 38. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in  
going and  
returning.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. families.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. were in  
going and  
decreasing.

<sup>5</sup> Lev. ch. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 1. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Ezek. 20. 41.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Eph. 5. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a savour  
of rest.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 3. 17.

& 6. 17.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 6. 16.

<sup>6</sup> or, though.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 6. 5.

Job 14. 4.

& 15. 14.

Ps. 51. 5.

Jer. 17. 9.

Mat. 15. 19.

Rom. 1. 21.

& 3. 23.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 9. 11, 15.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. in going  
forth and  
returning.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 54. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. As yet  
all the days  
of the earth.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 33. 20, 25.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. caused  
her to come.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 7, 19.

ch. 1. 28.

& 10. 32.

the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Nō'āh knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Nō'āh removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'āh, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, <sup>a</sup>thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee <sup>a</sup>every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and <sup>a</sup>be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Nō'āh went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their <sup>a</sup>kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Nō'āh builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of <sup>a</sup>every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled <sup>a</sup>a <sup>a</sup>sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again <sup>a</sup>curse the ground any more for man's sake; <sup>a</sup>for the <sup>a</sup>imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; <sup>a</sup>neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 <sup>a</sup>While <sup>a</sup>the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and <sup>a</sup>day and night shall not cease.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 20 Noah planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Nō'āh and his sons, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.



2 <sup>a</sup>And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 <sup>a</sup>Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you <sup>a</sup>all things.

4 <sup>i</sup>But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; <sup>a</sup>at the hand of every beast will I require it, and <sup>a</sup>at the hand of man; at the hand of every <sup>a</sup>man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 <sup>a</sup>Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: <sup>a</sup>for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, <sup>a</sup>be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'āh, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, <sup>a</sup>behold, I establish <sup>a</sup>my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 <sup>a</sup>And with every living creature that <sup>a</sup>is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And <sup>a</sup>I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, <sup>a</sup>This <sup>a</sup>is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that <sup>a</sup>is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set <sup>a</sup>my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And <sup>a</sup>I will remember my covenant, which <sup>a</sup>is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember <sup>a</sup>the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that <sup>a</sup>is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nō'āh, This <sup>a</sup>is the token of the covenant, which

B.C. 2348.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 28.  
Hos. 2. 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 6.<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
Chenaan.<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 32.<sup>d</sup> Dent. 12. 15.  
& 14. 3, 9, 11.  
Acts 10. 12, 13.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 32.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 4,  
&c.<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 29.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 14. 14,  
20.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 23,  
26.<sup>i</sup> Col. 2. 16.<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 19, 23,  
& 4. 2.<sup>l</sup> Prov. 12. 11.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 17. 10,  
11, 14.<sup>n</sup> Dent. 12. 23.<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 33.<sup>p</sup> Prov. 20. 1.<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 12.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 21. 28.<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 9, 10.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 9. 12.<sup>u</sup> Acts 17. 26.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 20. 12.<sup>w</sup> Gal. 6. 1.<sup>x</sup> Ex. 21. 12, 14.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 24. 17.<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26. 52.<sup>1</sup> ch. 1. 27.<sup>2</sup> ver. 1. 19.<sup>3</sup> ch. 6. 18.<sup>4</sup> Is. 54. 9.<sup>5</sup> Dent. 27. 16.<sup>6</sup> Josh. 9. 23, 27.<sup>7</sup> Josh. 9. 23.<sup>8</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 20, 21.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 145. 9.<sup>10</sup> Ps. 144. 15.<sup>11</sup> Heb. 11. 16.<sup>12</sup> or, servant  
to them.<sup>13</sup> or, persuade.<sup>14</sup> Eph. 2. 13, 14.<sup>15</sup> & 3. 6.<sup>16</sup> Is. 54. 9.<sup>17</sup> ch. 17. 11.<sup>d</sup> Rev. 4. 3.<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 1, 7, 19.<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 5,  
&c.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 28. 12.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 42, 45.<sup>i</sup> Dent. 7. 9.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 23.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 45.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 16. 60.<sup>m</sup> Luke 1. 72.<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 13, 19.<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 3.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 32. 40.<sup>q</sup> Heb. 13. 20.<sup>r</sup> or, as some  
read it,  
Rodanim.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 2. 10.<sup>u</sup> & 25. 22.<sup>v</sup> Zeph. 2. 11.<sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 8,  
&c.

I have established between me and all flesh that <sup>a</sup>is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nō'āh, that went forth of the ark, were Shēm, and Hām, and Jā-phēth: <sup>a</sup>and Hām is the father of <sup>1</sup>Ēā-nāan.

19 <sup>a</sup>These are the three sons of Nō'āh: <sup>a</sup>and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Nō'āh began to be <sup>a</sup>an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, <sup>a</sup>and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Hām, the father of Ēā-nāan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 <sup>a</sup>And Shēm and Jā-phēth took a garment, and laid <sup>a</sup>it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Nō'āh awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Cursed be Ēā-nāan; <sup>a</sup>a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of Shēm; and Ēā-nāan shall be <sup>a</sup>his servant.

27 God shall <sup>a</sup>enlarge Jā-phēth, <sup>a</sup>and he shall dwell in the tents of Shēm; and Ēā-nāan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Nō'āh lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Nō'āh were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth, 6 and of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 15 The descendants of Canaan, 21 and of Shem.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Nō'āh, Shēm, Hām, and Jā-phēth: <sup>a</sup>and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 <sup>a</sup>The sons of Jā-phēth; Gō-mēr, and Mā-gōg, and Mā-dāi, and Jā-vān, and Tū-bāl, and Mē-shēeh, and Tī-rās.

3 And the sons of Gō-mēr; Āsh-kē-nāz, and Rī-phāth, and Tō-gār-māh.

4 And the sons of Jā-vān; Ē-lī-shāh, and Tār-shīsh, Kīt-tīm, and <sup>1</sup>Dōd'-ā-nīm.

5 By these were <sup>a</sup>the isles of the Gen'-tīlēs divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Hām; Ēūsh,

and Miz'-rā-im, and Phūt, and Ēā-nāan.

7 And the sons of Ēūsh; Sē-bā, and Hāv'-i-lāh, and Sāb-tāh, and Rā'-ā-māh, and Sāb-tē-ehāh; and the sons of Rā'-ā-māh; Shē-bā, and Dē-dān.

8 And Ēūsh begat Nīm-rōd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty <sup>a</sup>hunter <sup>b</sup>before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nīm-rōd the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 <sup>c</sup>And the beginning of his kingdom was Bā-bēl, and E-rēch, and Ā-e-ād, and Ēāl-nēh, in the land of Shī-nār.

11 Out of that land <sup>2</sup>went forth Assh-ūr, and builded Nīm-ē-vēh, and <sup>3</sup>the city Rē-hō-bōth, and Ēāl-lāh.

12 And Rē-sēn between Nīm-ē-vēh and Ēāl-lāh: the same is a great city.

13 And Miz'-rā-im begat Lū-dim, and An'-ā-mim, and Lē-hā-bim, and Nāph'-tu-him,

14 And Pāth-ru'-sīm, and Ēās-lu-him, (out of whom came Phī-lis-tīm.) and Ēāph-tō-rīm.

15 ¶ And Ēā-nāan begat <sup>7</sup>Si-dōn his firstborn, and Hēth,

16 And the Jēb'-ū-site, and the Ām'-ōr-ite, and the Gīr'-gā-site,

17 And the Hī-vite, and the Ārk-ite, and the Sīn-ite,

18 And the Ār-vād-ite, and the Zēm'-ā-rite, and the Hā-māth-ite: and afterward were the families of the Ēā-nāan-ites spread abroad.

19 <sup>a</sup>And the border of the Ēā-nāan-ites was from Si-dōn, as thou comest to Gē-rār, unto <sup>1</sup>Gā-zā; as thou goest, unto Sōd-ōm, and Gō-mōr-rāh, and Ad-māh, and Zē-bō'im, even unto Lā-shā.

20 These <sup>a</sup>are the sons of Hām, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shēm also, the father of all the children of E'bēr, the brother of Jā-phēth the elder, even to him were <sup>a</sup>children born.

22 The <sup>a</sup>children of Shēm; Ē'lām, and Assh-ūr, and <sup>2</sup>Ār-phāx-ād, and Lūd, and Ā-rām.

23 And the children of Ā-rām; Ūz, and Hūl, and Gē-thēr, and Māsh.

24 And Ār-phāx-ād begat <sup>a</sup>Sā-lāh; <sup>3</sup>and Sā-lāh begat E'bēr.

25 <sup>a</sup>And unto E'bēr were born two sons: the name of one <sup>a</sup>was <sup>5</sup>Pē-lēg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name <sup>a</sup>was Jōk-tān.

26 And Jōk-tān begat Āl-mō-dād,

B.C. 2218.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 16. 16.

Mic. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 11.<sup>c</sup> Mic. 5. 6.<sup>1</sup> Gr. Babylon.<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.<sup>2</sup> or, he went out into Assyria.<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 19.<sup>3</sup> or, the streets of the city.<sup>4</sup> Heb. lip.<sup>5</sup> Heb. words.<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 12.<sup>g</sup> or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11.<sup>2</sup> Sun. 6. 2.

with

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 13. 6.<sup>7</sup> Heb. Tzidon.<sup>8</sup> Heb. a man said to his neighbour.<sup>9</sup> Heb. burn them to a burning.<sup>9</sup> Deut. 1. 28.<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 12, 14.

Is. 17.

&amp; 15. 18-21.

Num. 34. 2-12.

Josh. 12. 7, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Azzah.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 21.<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 19.

Acts 17. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 2. 1.<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 26.

Ps. 2. 4.

Acts 2. 4-6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 42. 23.

Deut. 28. 49.

Jer. 5. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 2.

11.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 17.

&amp;c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Ar-pachshad.<sup>3</sup> Luke 1. 51.<sup>7</sup> ch. 10. 25, 32.<sup>8</sup> ch. 11. 12.<sup>3</sup> Heb. Shelah.<sup>i.e.</sup> Confusion.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 23.<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 19.<sup>i.e.</sup> Division.<sup>2</sup> ch. 10. 22.<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 17.

and Shē-lēph, and Hā-zār-mā-vēth, and Jē-rāh,

27 And Hā-dō-rām, and Ū-zāl, and Dik-lāh,

28 And Ō-bāl, and Ā-bim'-ā-ēl, and Shē-bā,

29 And Ō-phūr, and Hāv'-i-lāh, and Jō-bāb: all these <sup>a</sup>were the sons of Jōk-tān.

30 And their dwelling was from Mē-shā, as thou goest unto Sē-phār a mount of the east.

31 These <sup>a</sup>are the sons of Shēm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 <sup>a</sup>These <sup>a</sup>are the families of the sons of Nō-ah, after their generations, in their nations: <sup>a</sup>and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> One language in the world. <sup>3</sup> The building of Babel, and confusion of tongues. <sup>10</sup> The generations of Shem, 27 and of Terah. <sup>31</sup> Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one <sup>a</sup>language, and of one <sup>a</sup>speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed <sup>a</sup>from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shī-nār; and they dwelt there.

3 And <sup>a</sup>they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and <sup>a</sup>bury them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, <sup>a</sup>whose top <sup>a</sup>may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, <sup>a</sup>the people <sup>a</sup>is one, and they have all <sup>a</sup>one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have <sup>a</sup>imagined to do.

7 Go to, <sup>a</sup>let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may <sup>a</sup>not understand one another's speech.

8 So <sup>a</sup>the LORD scattered them abroad from thence <sup>a</sup>upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called <sup>a</sup>Bā-bēl; <sup>a</sup>because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ <sup>a</sup>These <sup>a</sup>are the generations of Shēm: Shēm <sup>a</sup>was an hundred



years old, and begat Ār-phāx-ād two years after the flood:

11 And Shēm lived after he begat Ār-phāx-ād five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ār-phāx-ād lived five and thirty years, and begat Sā-lāh:

13 And Ār-phāx-ād lived after he begat Sā-lāh four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā-lāh lived thirty years, and begat E-bēr:

15 And Sā-lāh lived after he begat E-bēr four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And E-bēr lived four and thirty years, and begat Pē-lēg:

17 And E-bēr lived after he begat Pē-lēg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē-lēg lived thirty years, and begat Rē-ū:

19 And Pē-lēg lived after he begat Rē-ū two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē-ū lived two and thirty years, and begat Sē-rūg:

21 And Rē-ū lived after he begat Sē-rūg two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē-rūg lived thirty years, and begat Nā-hôr:

23 And Sē-rūg lived after he begat Nā-hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā-hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat Tē-rāh:

25 And Nā-hôr lived after he begat Tē-rāh an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tē-rāh lived seventy years, and begat Ā-brām, Nā-hôr, and Hā-rān.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Tē-rāh: Tē-rāh begat Ā-brām, Nā-hôr, and Hā-rān; and Hā-rān begat Lōt.

28 And Hā-rān died before his father Tē-rāh in the land of his nativity, in Ūr of the Chāl-dees.

29 And Ā-brām and Nā-hôr took them wives: the name of Ā-brām's wife was Sā-rāi; and the name of Nā-hôr's wife, Mil-eāh, the daughter of Hā-rān, the father of Mil-eāh, and the father of Is-eāh.

30 But Sā-rāi was barren; she had no child.

31 And Tē-rāh took Ā-brām his son, and Lōt the son of Hā-rān his son's son, and Sā-rāi his daughter in law, his son Ā-brām's wife; and they went forth with them from Ūr of the Chāl-dees, to go into the land of Ē-nāan; and they came unto Hā-rān, and dwelt there.

B.C. 2346.

32 And the days of Tē-rāh were two hundred and five years: and Tē-rāh died in Hā-rān.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> God calleth Abram, and blesseth him. <sup>4</sup> He departeth with Lot from Haran. <sup>6</sup> He journeyeth through Canaan. <sup>10</sup> He is driven by a famine into Egypt.

NOW the LORD had said unto Ā-brām, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Ā-brām departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lōt went with him: and Ā-brām was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā-rān.

5 And Ā-brām took Sā-rāi his wife, and Lōt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Hā-rān; and they went forth to go into the land of Ē-nāan; and into the land of Ē-nāan they came.

6 ¶ And Ā-brām passed through the land unto the place of Sī-ehēm, unto the plain of Mō-rēh. And the Ē-nāan-ite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Ā-brām, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bēth-ēl, and pitched his tent, having Bēth-ēl on the west, and Hāi on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Ā-brām journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land; and Ā-brām went down into E-gypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E-gypt, that he said unto Sā-rāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the E-gypt-ians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

<sup>a</sup> See Luke 3. 36.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 31. & 25. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Is. 41. 2. Acts 7. 3. Heb. 11. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 6. & 18. 18. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Ki. 3. 8. d. ch. 24. 35.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 4. Gal. 3. 14.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 19.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Called Phalec, Luke 3. 35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 18. & 22. 15. & 26. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 3. 35, Saruch.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 11. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 18, 19. & 13. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 3. 34, Thara.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 15. & 17. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 105. 9, 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 26.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. in going and journeying.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 26. 1.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 15. & 20. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 105. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 43. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 1, 2. & 18. 11, 12. & 21. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 36.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14. ch. 26. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 11. & 26. 7.

13 "Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when A'-brām was come into E-gypt, the E-gypt-tyāns beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Phā-raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā-raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā-raōh's house.

16 And he entreated A'-brām well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Phā-raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sā-rāi A'-brām's wife.

18 And Phā-raōh called A'-brām, and said, "What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 "And Phā-raōh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND A'-brām went up out of E-gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 "And A'-brām was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bēth'-ēl, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bēth'-ēl and Hā-i;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there A'-brām called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with A'-brām, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of A'-brām's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Cā-nāan-ite and the Pēr-iz-zite dwelled then in the land.

8 And A'-brām said unto Lot, "O Let

B.C. 1921.

a ch. 20. 5, 13. See ch. 26. 7.

1 Heb. men brethren: See ch. 11. 27, 31.

Ps. 133. 1. Acts 7. 26.

b ch. 20. 15. & 34. 10.

c ch. 39. 7. Mat. 5. 28.

d Rom. 12. 18.

e ch. 20. 2.

f ch. 19. 17.

g ch. 20. 14.

h cn. 19. 24.

i ch. 2. 10.

Is. 51. 3.

k ch. 20. 18.

1 Chr. 16. 27.

Ps. 105. 14.

Heb. 13. 4.

l ch. 14. 2. 8.

& 19. 22.

m ch. 20. 9.

& 26. 10.

n ch. 19. 29.

o ch. 14. 12.

& 19. 1.

p ch. 18. 20.

2 Pet. 2. 7.

q ch. 6. 11.

r Prov. 21. 1.

s ver 11.

t ch. 28. 14.

u ch. 12. 7.

& 15. 18.

& 17. 8.

& 24. 7.

& 26. 4.

Deut. 34. 4.

Acts 7. 5.

s ch. 20. 7.

Ps. 37. 22.

& 112. 2.

y ch. 22. 17.

Ex. 32. 13.

Jer. 33. 22.

Heb. 11. 12.

z ch. 12. 9.

a ch. 24. 35.

Ps. 112. 3.

Prov. 10. 22.

b ch. 12. 8. 9.

c ch. 14. 13.

2 Heb. plains.

d ch. 35. 27.

& 37. 14.

e ch. 12. 7. 8.

f Ps. 116. 17.

g ch. 36. 7.

h ch. 10. 10.

& 11. 2.

i Is. 11. 11.

k ch. 26. 20.

l ch. 12. 6.

m Deut. 29. 23.

n ch. 19. 22.

o 1 Cor. 6. 7.

there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren

9 "Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jōr-dān, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr'-rāh, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of E-gypt, as thou comest unto Zo'-ār.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jōr-dān; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 A'-brām dwelled in the land of Cā-nāan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sōd-ōm.

13 But the men of Sōd-ōm were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto A'-brām, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then A'-brām removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mām-ré, which is in Hē-brōn, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoil restored.

AND it came to pass in the days of Am-rā-phēl king of Shī-nār, A'-ri-ōeh king of El-lā-sār, Chēd-ōr-lā-ō-mēr king of E-lām, and Tī-dāl king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bē-rā king of Sōd-ōm, and with Bīr-shā king of Gō-mōr'-rāh, Shī-nāb king of Ad-māh, and Shēm-ē-bēr king of Zē-boi'im, and the king of Bē-lā, which is Zo'-ār.

3 All these were joined together



in the vale of Sid-dim, "which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years "they served Ēhēd-ōr-lā-ō-mēr, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Ēhēd-ōr-lā-ō-mēr, and the kings that were with him, and smote "the Rēph-ā-imš in Āsh-tē-rōth Kār-nā-im, and "the Zū-zimš in Hām, and the E-mimš in "Shā'-vēh Kīr-i-ā-thā-im,

6 "And the Hō-rites in their mount Sē-ir, unto "El-pā-rān, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mish-pāt, which is Kā-dēsh, and smote all the country of the Am-ā-lēk-ites, and also the Am-ō-rites, that dwelt "in Hāz-ē-zōn-tā-mār.

8 And there went out the king of Sōd-ōm, and the king of Gō-mōr-rāh, and the king of Ad-māh, and the king of Zē-boi-im, and the king of Bē-lā (the same is Zō-ār;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sid-dim;

9 With Ēhēd-ōr-lā-ō-mēr the king of E-lām, and with Tī-dāl king of nations, and Am-rā-phēl king of Shī-nār, and Ā-ri-ōeh king of E-l-lā-sār; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sid-dim was full of "slimepits; and the kings of Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled "to the mountain.

11 And they took "all the goods of Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lōt, Ā-brām's "brother's son, "who dwelt in Sōd-ōm, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Ā-brām the Hē-brew; for "he dwelt in the plain of Mām-rē the Am-ō-rite, brother of Esh-eol, and brother of Ā-nēr: "and these were confederate with Ā-brām.

14 And when Ā-brām heard that "his brother was taken captive, he "armed his "trained servants, "born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them "unto Dān.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and "smote them, and pursued them unto Hō-bāh, which is on the left hand of Dā-mās-eūs.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lōt, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sōd-ōm

B.C. 1913.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 34. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 3. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 3. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 107. 34.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 7. 1.

<sup>g</sup> d ch. 9. 26.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 7. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 110. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 5. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 16. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 2. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 2. 10.

<sup>p</sup> or, The plain of Kiriathaim.

<sup>q</sup> Ruth 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 2. 12, 22.

<sup>u</sup> or, The plain of Paran, Num. 12. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 7. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. souls.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 12. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> Rev. 10. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> So Esth. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 11. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 19. 17, 39.

<sup>af</sup> ver. 16, 21.

<sup>ag</sup> Dan. 10. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 26. 24.

<sup>ai</sup> Dan. 10. 12.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 12. 5.

<sup>ak</sup> d ch. 13. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>am</sup> & 84. 11.

<sup>an</sup> & 91. 4.

<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 11. 18.

<sup>ap</sup> Acts 7. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>ar</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 14. 14.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 13. 8.

<sup>au</sup> or, led forth.

<sup>av</sup> or, instructed.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12.

<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 34. 1.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 41. 2, 3.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 147. 4.

<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 33. 22.

<sup>bc</sup> Ex. 32. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 1. 10.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. 11. 12.

<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 4. 3, 9, 22.

<sup>bg</sup> Gal. 3. 6.

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 106. 31.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 12. 1.

"went out to meet him "after his return from the slaughter of Ēhēd-ōr-lā-ō-mēr, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shā'-vēh, which is the "king's dale.

18 And "Mēl-ehiz-ē-dēk king of Sā-lēm brought forth bread and wine: and he was "the priest of "the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, "Blessed be Ā-brām of the most high God, "possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And "blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him "tithes "of all.

21 And the king of Sōd-ōm said unto Ā-brām, Give me the "persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Ā-brām said to the king of Sōd-ōm, I "have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, "the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That "I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Ā-brām rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Ā-nēr, Esh-eol, and Mām-rē; let them take their portion.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram's complaint. 4 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and is confirmed by a sign, 12 and by a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Ā-brām "in a vision, saying, "Fear not, Ā-brām: I am thy "shield, and thy exceeding "great reward.

2 And Ā-brām said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, "seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this E-li-ēzer of Dā-mās-eūs?

3 And Ā-brām said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, "one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that "shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and "tell the "stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, "So shall thy seed be.

6 And he "believed in the LORD; and he "counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that "brought thee out

of <sup>a</sup>Ūr of the Chāl-dēes, <sup>b</sup>to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, <sup>a</sup>whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and <sup>a</sup>divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but <sup>a</sup>the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Ā-brām drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, <sup>a</sup>a deep sleep fell upon Ā-brām; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Ā-brām, Know of a surety <sup>a</sup>that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not their's, and shall serve them; and <sup>a</sup>they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, <sup>a</sup>will I judge: and afterward <sup>a</sup>shall they come out with great substance.

15 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt go <sup>a</sup>to thy fathers in peace; <sup>a</sup>thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But <sup>a</sup>in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity <sup>b</sup>of the Am-ōr-ites <sup>c</sup>is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and <sup>a</sup>a burning lamp that <sup>a</sup>passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD <sup>a</sup>made a covenant with Ā-brām, saying, <sup>a</sup>Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of E-gypt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā-tēs:

19 The Kēn-ites, and the Kēn-iz-zites, and the Kād-mōn-ites,

20 And the Hit-tites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Rēph-ā-ims,

21 And the Am-ōr-ites, and the Ēā-nāan-ites, and the Gīr-gā-shites, and the Jēb-ū-sites.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. <sup>6</sup> Hagar runneth away. <sup>7</sup> An angel sendeth her back, <sup>11</sup> and telleth her of her child. <sup>15</sup> Ishmael is born.

NOW Sā-rāi Ā-brām's wife <sup>a</sup>bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, <sup>a</sup>an E-gypt-tiān, whose name was <sup>a</sup>Hā-gār.

2 <sup>a</sup>And Sā-rāi said unto Ā-brām, Behold now, the LORD <sup>a</sup>hath restrained me from bearing: I pray

B.C. 1913.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 28, 31.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 105. 42, 41.

<sup>c</sup> So ch. 30. 3, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *be builded by her.*

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 24. 13.

<sup>f</sup> 14.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 9.

<sup>h</sup> 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 34. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 30. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 31. 53.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Job 2. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 12. 40.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 7. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.*

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *afflicted her.*

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 2. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 11. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 25. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 15. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 12. 36.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 5. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> Acts 13. 36.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 25. 8.

<sup>af</sup> Ex. 12. 40.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 26.

<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 23. 32.

<sup>ai</sup> Tit. 2. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 17. 20.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

<sup>al</sup> Jer. 34. 18.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 24. 7.

<sup>an</sup> Luke 1. 13, 31.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 23. 31.

<sup>aq</sup> Num. 34. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 11. 24.

<sup>as</sup> Josh. 1. 4.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 105. 11.

<sup>au</sup> i.e. *God shall hear.*

<sup>av</sup> ch. 21. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 25. 18.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 31. 42.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 24. 62.

<sup>az</sup> i.e. *The well of him that lieth and seeth me.*

<sup>ba</sup> Num. 13. 26.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 15. 2, 3.

<sup>bc</sup> Gal. 4. 22.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>be</sup> Gal. 4. 24.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 30. 3.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 20. 18.

thee, <sup>a</sup>go in unto my maid; it may be that I may <sup>a</sup>obtain children by her. And Ā-brām <sup>a</sup>hearkened to the voice of Sā-rāi.

3 And Sā-rāi Ā-brām's wife took Hā-gār her maid the E-gypt-tiān, after Ā-brām <sup>a</sup>had dwelt ten years in the land of Ēā-nāan, and gave her to her husband Ā-brām to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hā-gār, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was <sup>a</sup>despised in her eyes.

5 And Sā-rāi said unto Ā-brām, My wrong <sup>a</sup>be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: <sup>a</sup>the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 <sup>m</sup>But Ā-brām said unto Sā-rāi, <sup>a</sup>Behold, thy maid <sup>a</sup>is in thy hand; do to her <sup>a</sup>as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā-rāi <sup>a</sup>dealt hardly with her, <sup>a</sup>she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup>by the fountain in the way to <sup>a</sup>Shūr.

8 And he said, Hā-gār, Sā-rāi's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā-rāi.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and <sup>a</sup>submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, <sup>a</sup>I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, <sup>a</sup>and shalt call his name <sup>a</sup>Ish-mā-ēl; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 <sup>a</sup>And he will be a wild man; his hand <sup>a</sup>will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; <sup>a</sup>and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him <sup>a</sup>that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called <sup>a</sup>Be-ēr-lā-hāi'-roi; <sup>a</sup>behold, *it is* <sup>a</sup>between Kā-dēsh and Be-rēd.

15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Hā-gār bare Ā-brām a son: and Ā-brām called his son's name, which Hā-gār bare, Ish-mā-ēl.

16 And Ā-brām <sup>a</sup>was fourscore and six years old, when Hā-gār bare Ish-mā-ēl to Ā-brām.



## CHAPTER 17.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram's name is changed.  
10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sara's name is changed.  
17 Isaac is promised.

AND when *Ā-brām* was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to *Ā-brām*, and said unto him, *I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.*<sup>3</sup>

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and *g* will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And *Ā-brām* fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be *h*a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called *Ā-brām*, but *thy* name shall be *Ā-brā-hām*; *for* a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make *n*nations of thee, and *k*ings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will *e*stablish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, *to* be a God unto thee, and *to* thy seed after thee.

8 And *I* will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land *wherein*<sup>6</sup> thou art a stranger, all the land of *Ē-ā-nān*, for an everlasting possession; and *I* will be thy God.

9 ¶ And God said unto *Ā-brā-hām*, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; *Every* man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be *a* token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And *he* that is eight days old *shall* be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul *shall* be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

B.C. 1898.

1 i.e. Princess.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 10.<sup>2</sup> Heb. she shall become nations.<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 3. Ex. 6. 3.<sup>c</sup> ch. 35. 11.<sup>d</sup> Gal. 4. 31.<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 6.<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 18. 12.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 5. 48.<sup>i</sup> or, upright, or, sincere.<sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 12.<sup>k</sup> 21. 6.<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 2.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 4. 11, 12.<sup>n</sup> Gal. 3. 29.<sup>o</sup> Heb. multitude of nations.<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 10.<sup>q</sup> 21. 2.<sup>r</sup> Gal. 4. 28.<sup>s</sup> Neh. 9. 7.<sup>t</sup> i.e. Father of a great multitude.<sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 17.<sup>v</sup> ch. 35. 11.<sup>w</sup> Mat. 1. 6.<sup>x</sup> Gal. 3. 17.<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 10.<sup>z</sup> ch. 25. 12, 16.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 21. 18.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 26. 24.<sup>ac</sup> 28. 13.<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 9. 8.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 21. 2.<sup>af</sup> ch. 12. 7.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 23. 4.<sup>ah</sup> 28. 4.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. of thy sojournings.<sup>aj</sup> Ex. 6. 7.<sup>ak</sup> Lev. 26. 12.<sup>al</sup> Acts 7. 8.<sup>am</sup> Rom. 4. 11.<sup>an</sup> Heb. a son of eight days.<sup>ao</sup> Lev. 12. 3.<sup>ap</sup> Luke 2. 21.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 18. 19.

15 ¶ And God said unto *Ā-brā-hām*, As for *Sā-rāi* thy wife, thou shalt not call her name *Sā-rāi*, but *Sā-rāh* shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, *and* give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and *she* shall be a mother *of* nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then *Ā-brā-hām* fell upon his face, *and* laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall *Sā-rāh*, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And *Ā-brā-hām* said unto God, O that *Ish-mā-ēl* might live before thee!

19 And God said, *Sā-rāh* thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name *I-sāac*: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for *Ish-mā-ēl*, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and *will* multiply him exceedingly; *twelve* princes shall he beget, *and* I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with *I-sāac*, *which* *Sā-rāh* shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from *Ā-brā-hām*.

23 ¶ And *Ā-brā-hām* took *Ish-mā-ēl* his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of *Ā-brā-hām*'s house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And *Ā-brā-hām* was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And *Ish-mā-ēl* his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day was *Ā-brā-hām* circumcised, and *Ish-mā-ēl* his son.

27 And *all* the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the *plains* of *Mām-rê*: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;



2 <sup>a</sup>And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: <sup>b</sup>and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let <sup>a</sup>a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And <sup>i</sup>I will fetch a morsel of bread, and <sup>j</sup>comfort<sup>1</sup> ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: <sup>k</sup>for therefore <sup>2</sup>are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And A'brā-hām hastened into the tent unto Sā-rāh, and said, <sup>3</sup>Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And A'brā-hām ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And <sup>2</sup>he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sā-rāh thy wife? And he said, Behold, <sup>s</sup>in the tent.

10 And he said, I <sup>t</sup>'will certainly return unto thee <sup>u</sup>according to the time of life; and, lo, <sup>v</sup>Sā-rāh thy wife shall have a son. And Sā-rāh heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now <sup>2</sup>A'brā-hām and Sā-rāh *were* old and well stricken in age; and *it* ceased to be with Sā-rāh <sup>o</sup>after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sā-rāh <sup>q</sup>laughed within herself, saying, <sup>r</sup>After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my <sup>s</sup>lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto A'brā-hām, Wherefore did Sā-rāh laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 <sup>4</sup>Is any thing too hard for the LORD? <sup>k</sup>At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā-rāh shall have a son.

15 Then Sā-rāh denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sōd'ōm: and A'brā-hām went with them <sup>t</sup>to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, <sup>m</sup>Shall I

B.C. 1898.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 22. 18.

Acts 3. 25.

Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 9, 10.

<sup>e</sup> 6. 7.

Josh. 24. 15.

Eph. 6. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 43. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 6. 18.

<sup>i</sup> 13. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Judg. 19. 5.

Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. stay.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 19. 13.

Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 19. 8.

<sup>n</sup> 33. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. you have passed.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 5.

Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hasten.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 8. 2.

<sup>u</sup> 13. 3.

Josh. 22. 22.

Luke 16. 15.

2 Cor. 11. 11.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 16. 22.

2 Sam. 24. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Jer. 5. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 24. 67.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Job 8. 20.

Is. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 17. 19, 21.

<sup>7</sup> 21. 2.

Rom. 9. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Job 8. 3.

<sup>9</sup> 34. 17.

Pa. 58. 11.

<sup>10</sup> 94. 2.

Rom. 3. 6.

<sup>11</sup> Jer. 5. 1.

Ezek. 22. 30.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 17. 17.

Heb. 11. 11,

12, 19.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 31. 35.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 17. 17.

<sup>15</sup> Luke 18. 1.

<sup>16</sup> Luke 1. 18.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 6.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 3. 19.

Job 4. 19.

Ecd. 12. 7.

1 Cor. 15. 47,

48.

<sup>19</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 1.

<sup>20</sup> Num. 11. 23.

Jer. 32. 17.

Zech. 8. 6.

Mat. 3. 9.

<sup>21</sup> 19. 26.

Luke 1. 37.

<sup>22</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 17. 21.

2 Ki. 4. 16.

<sup>23</sup> Acts 15. 3.

Rom. 15. 24.

3 John 6.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 25. 14.

Amos 3. 7.

John 15. 15.

hide from A'brā-hām that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that A'brā-hām shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be <sup>o</sup>blessed in him?

19 For I know him, <sup>a</sup>that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon A'brā-hām that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because <sup>b</sup>the cry of Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 <sup>c</sup>I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, <sup>d</sup>I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, <sup>e</sup>and went toward Sōd'ōm: but A'brā-hām <sup>f</sup>stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And A'brā-hām <sup>g</sup>drew near, and said, <sup>h</sup>Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 <sup>i</sup>Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and <sup>j</sup>that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: <sup>k</sup>Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, <sup>l</sup>If I find in Sōd'ōm fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And A'brā-hām answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am* <sup>n</sup>but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And

he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, "Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. "And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with A-brā-hām: and A-brā-hām returned unto his place.

# CHAPTER 19.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 3 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountain. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sōd-ōm at even; and Lōt sat in the gate of Sōd-ōm: and Lōt seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, "Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sōd-ōm, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lōt, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lōt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lōt, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their

B.C. 1898.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 6. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> See 2 Ki. 6. 13.  
Acts 13. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 1.  
2 Pet. 2. 7, 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 1, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 1. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 16. 21, 45.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 9. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 17. 23, & 24. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 16. 24, 26.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 18. 4.

<sup>r</sup> See Luke 23. 28, 29.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. are found.

<sup>t</sup> or, punish-ment.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 18. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 34. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 3. 9.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 24. 16-18.

<sup>ac</sup> Luke 9. 62.

<sup>ad</sup> Phil. 3. 13, 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Judg. 19. 22.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 1. 24, 27.

<sup>ah</sup> Jude 7.

<sup>ai</sup> Judg. 19. 23.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 10. 14.

<sup>ak</sup> See Judg. 19. 24.

<sup>al</sup> See ch. 18. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Job 42. 8, 9.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 145. 19.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. thy face.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 2. 14.

<sup>ar</sup> See ch. 32. 25, 26.

<sup>as</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

<sup>at</sup> Deut. 9. 14.

<sup>au</sup> Mark 6. 5.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>aw</sup> & 14. 2.

<sup>ax</sup> i.e. little, ver. 20.

<sup>ay</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

<sup>az</sup> Deut. 9. 14.

<sup>ba</sup> Mark 6. 5.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>bc</sup> & 14. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> i.e. little, ver. 20.

hand, and pulled Lōt into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lōt, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lōt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lōt, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lōt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zo'ār.



23 ¶ The sun was <sup>1</sup>risen upon the earth when Lôt entered into Zô-är.

24 Then <sup>2</sup>the LORD rained upon Söd-öm and upon Gö-mör-räh brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and <sup>3</sup>that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became <sup>4</sup>a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Ä-brä-häm gat up early in the morning to the place where <sup>5</sup>he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Söd-öm and Gö-mör-räh, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, <sup>6</sup>the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God <sup>7</sup>remembered Ä-brä-häm, and sent Lôt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lôt dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lôt went up out of Zô-är, and <sup>8</sup>dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zô-är: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father <sup>9</sup>is old, and <sup>10</sup>there is not a man in the earth <sup>11</sup>to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we <sup>12</sup>may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we <sup>13</sup>may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lôt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mö-äb: <sup>14</sup>the same <sup>15</sup>is the father of the Mö-äb-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare

B.C. 1898.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. gone forth.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 2. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 29. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 13. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 20. 16

& 50. 40.

<sup>6</sup> Ezek. 16. 49.

50.

<sup>7</sup> Hos. 11. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Amos 4. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Zeph. 2. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Luke 17. 29.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>12</sup> Jude 7.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 14. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 107. 34.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 18. 1.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 16. 7. 14.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 26. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Luke 17. 32.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 12. 13.

& 26. 7.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 18. 22.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 105. 14.

<sup>23</sup> Job 33. 15.

<sup>24</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>25</sup> Rev. 18. 9.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. married to an husband.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 18. 23.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 8. 1.

& 18. 23.

<sup>29</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.

<sup>30</sup> or, simply, or, sincerity.

<sup>31</sup> ver. 17, 19.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 31. 7.

& 35. 5.

<sup>33</sup> Ex. 34. 24.

<sup>34</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 26.

34.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 39. 9.

<sup>36</sup> Lev. 6. 2.

<sup>37</sup> Ps. 51. 4.

<sup>38</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 5.

<sup>39</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 11.

<sup>40</sup> Job 42. 8.

<sup>41</sup> Jas. 5. 14, 15.

<sup>42</sup> ch. 16. 2, 4.

& 38. 8, 9.

<sup>43</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>44</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>45</sup> Num. 16. 32.

33.

<sup>46</sup> Mark 12. 19.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 26. 10.

<sup>48</sup> Ex. 32. 21.

<sup>49</sup> Josh. 7. 25.

<sup>50</sup> ch. 34. 7.

<sup>51</sup> ch. 42. 13.

<sup>52</sup> Ps. 35. 1.

<sup>53</sup> Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>54</sup> ch. 12. 12.

& 26. 7.

<sup>55</sup> See ch. 11. 29.

<sup>56</sup> Deut. 2. 9.

<sup>57</sup> ch. 12. 1, 9.

11, &c.

<sup>58</sup> Heb. 11. 8.

a son, and called his name Bën-äm-mi: <sup>1</sup>the same <sup>2</sup>is the father of the children of Am-mön unto this day.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Abraham at Gerar. 2 He denieth his wife. 3 Äbimelech, reproved for her, 14 restoreth Sarah, 17 and is healed by Abraham's prayer.

AND Ä-brä-häm journeyed from <sup>1</sup>thence toward the south country, and dwelled between <sup>2</sup>Kä-desh and Shûr, and <sup>3</sup>sojourned in Gê-rär.

2 And Ä-brä-häm said of Sä-räh his wife, <sup>4</sup>She <sup>5</sup>is my sister: and Ä-bim-ê-lêeh king of Gê-rär sent, and <sup>6</sup>took Sä-räh.

3 But <sup>7</sup>God came to Ä-bim-ê-lêeh <sup>8</sup>in a dream by night, and said to him, <sup>9</sup>"Behold, thou art <sup>10</sup>but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she <sup>11</sup>is <sup>12</sup>a man's wife.

4 But Ä-bim-ê-lêeh had not come near her: and he said, Lord, <sup>13</sup>wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She <sup>14</sup>is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He <sup>15</sup>is my brother: <sup>16</sup>in the <sup>17</sup>integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for <sup>18</sup>I also withheld thee from sinning <sup>19</sup>against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man <sup>20</sup>his wife; <sup>21</sup>for he <sup>22</sup>is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore <sup>23</sup>her not, <sup>24</sup>know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, <sup>25</sup>and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Ä-bim-ê-lêeh rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Ä-bim-ê-lêeh called Ä-brä-häm, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, <sup>26</sup>that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me <sup>27</sup>that ought not to be done.

10 And Ä-bim-ê-lêeh said unto Ä-brä-häm, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Ä-brä-häm said, Because I thought, Surely <sup>28</sup>the fear of God <sup>29</sup>is not in this place; and <sup>30</sup>they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed <sup>31</sup>she <sup>32</sup>is my sister; she <sup>33</sup>is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when <sup>34</sup>God



caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, <sup>b</sup> say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And A-bim-ê-lêeh <sup>a</sup> took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto A-brâ-hâm, and restored him Sâ-râh his wife.

15 And A-bim-ê-lêeh said, Behold, *my land is before thee: dwell 'where it pleaseth thee.*

16 And unto Sâ-râh he said, Behold, I have given <sup>a</sup> thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: *'behold, he is to thee 'a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.*

17 ¶ So A-brâ-hâm <sup>a</sup> prayed unto God: and God healed A-bim-ê-lêeh, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children.*

18 For the LORD <sup>a</sup> had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of A-bim-ê-lêeh, because of Sâ-râh A-brâ-hâm's wife.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Isaac is born. 4 and is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 17 Hagar is comforted. 22 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup> visited Sâ-râh as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sâ-râh <sup>a</sup> as he had spoken.

2 For Sâ-râh <sup>a</sup> conceived, and bare A-brâ-hâm a son in his old age, <sup>a</sup> at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And A-brâ-hâm called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sâ-râh bare to him, 'I-šâae.

4 And A-brâ-hâm <sup>a</sup> circumcised his son I-šâae being eight days old, <sup>a</sup> as God had commanded him.

5 And <sup>a</sup> A-brâ-hâm was an hundred years old, when his son I-šâae was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sâ-râh said, <sup>a</sup> God hath made me to laugh, *so that all that hear 'will laugh with me.*

7 And she said, Who would have said unto A-brâ-hâm, that Sâ-râh should have given children suck? <sup>a</sup> for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and A-brâ-hâm made a great feast the *same* day that I-šâae was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sâ-râh saw the son of Hâ-gâr 'the E-gÿp-tiân, <sup>a</sup> which she had born unto A-brâ-hâm, <sup>a</sup> mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto A-brâ-

B.C. 1892.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 4. 30.  
See ch. 25. 6.  
& 36. 6, 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 9. 7, 8.

Heb. 11. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*

<sup>2</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 18.

ch. 16. 10.

& 17. 20.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 26. 11.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 24. 65.

<sup>6</sup> Job 42. 9.

<sup>7</sup> John 8. 35.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 21.

<sup>10</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 17. 19.

Gal. 4. 23, 28.

<sup>12</sup> Acts 7. 8.

Gal. 4. 22.

Heb. 11. 11.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 17. 21.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 17. 19.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>16</sup> Acts 7. 8.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 17. 10, 12.

<sup>18</sup> Num. 22. 31.

See 2 Ki. 6. 17.

15. 20.

Luke 24. 16.

31.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 17. 1, 17.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 28. 15.

& 39. 2, 3, 21.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 126. 2.

Is. 54. 1.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>23</sup> Luke 1. 58.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 24. 4.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 18. 11, 12.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 29. 2.

& 26. 26.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 26. 28.

<sup>28</sup> Josh. 2. 12.

1 Sam. 24. 21.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*

<sup>30</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>32</sup> Gal. 4. 29.

hâm, <sup>a</sup> Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with I-šâae.

11 And the thing was very grievous in A-brâ-hâm's sight <sup>a</sup> because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto A-brâ-hâm, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sâ-râh hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for <sup>a</sup> in I-šâae shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make <sup>a</sup> a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And A-brâ-hâm rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hâ-gâr, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and <sup>a</sup> sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Be-ër-she-*bâ.*

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And <sup>a</sup> God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hâ-gâr out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hâ-gâr? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is.*

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for <sup>a</sup> I will make him a great nation.

19 And <sup>a</sup> God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God <sup>a</sup> was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup> and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pâ-rân: and his mother <sup>a</sup> took him a wife out of the land of E-gÿpt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that <sup>a</sup> A-bim-ê-lêeh and Phî-ehôl the chief captain of his host spake unto A-brâ-hâm, saying, <sup>a</sup> God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore <sup>a</sup> swear unto me here by God <sup>a</sup> that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do

unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And A'-brā-hām said, I will swear.

25 And A'-brā-hām reproved A-bim'-ē-lēeh because of a well of water, which A-bim'-ē-lēeh's servants had violently taken away.

26 And A-bim'-ē-lēeh said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And A'-brā-hām took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto A-bim'-ē-lēeh; and both of them made a covenant.

28 And A'-brā-hām set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And A-bim'-ē-lēeh said unto A'-brā-hām, <sup>a</sup>What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that <sup>e</sup>they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he <sup>g</sup>called that place Bē-ēr-shē-bā; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē-ēr-shē-bā: then A-bim'-ē-lēeh rose up, and Phī-ehōl the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Phī-lis-tines.

33 ¶ And A'-brā-hām planted a <sup>h</sup>grove in Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and <sup>i</sup>called there on the name of the LORD, <sup>j</sup>the everlasting God.

34 And A'-brā-hām sojourned in the Phī-lis-tines' land many days.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 15 He is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that <sup>m</sup>God did tempt A'-brā-hām, and said unto him, A'-brā-hām: and he said, <sup>n</sup>Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, <sup>o</sup>thine only son I-śāae, whom thou lovest, and get thee <sup>p</sup>into the land of Mō-rī-ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And A'-brā-hām rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and I-śāae his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day A'-brā-hām lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

B.C. 1872.

<sup>a</sup> John 19. 17.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 26. 15, 18, 20-22.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Behold me.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 31. & 31. 44. 1 Sam. 18. 3.

<sup>2</sup> or, kid.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 33. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 48, 52.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 11. 17. Jas. 2. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 33.

<sup>h</sup> i.e. The well of the oath.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> or, tree.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Jas. 2. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 33. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 40. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 16. 26.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. Behold me.

<sup>r</sup> i.e. The LORD will see, or, provide.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 105. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 1. 73.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 6. 13, 14.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 33. 22.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Up.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 24. 60.

<sup>3</sup> Mic. 1. 9.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>5</sup> & 18. 18.

<sup>6</sup> & 26. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 3. 25.

<sup>8</sup> Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.

5 And A'-brā-hām said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And A'-brā-hām took the wood of the burnt offering, and <sup>1</sup>laid it upon I-śāae his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And I-śāae spake unto A'-brā-hām his father, and said, My father: and he said, <sup>1</sup>Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the <sup>2</sup>lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And A'-brā-hām said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and A'-brā-hām built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound I-śāae his son, and <sup>1</sup>laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And A'-brā-hām stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, A'-brā-hām, A'-brā-hām: and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, <sup>1</sup>Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for <sup>2</sup>now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And A'-brā-hām lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and A'-brā-hām went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And A'-brā-hām called the name of that place <sup>3</sup>Jē-hō-vāh-jī-rēh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto A'-brā-hām out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, <sup>4</sup>By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed <sup>5</sup>as the stars of the heaven, <sup>6</sup>and as the sand which is upon the sea <sup>7</sup>shore; and <sup>8</sup>thy seed shall possess <sup>9</sup>the gate of thine enemies;

18 <sup>10</sup>And in thy seed shall



nations of the earth be blessed; <sup>a</sup> because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So A'-brā-hām returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to <sup>b</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā; and A'-brā-hām dwelt at Bē-ēr-shē-bā.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told A'-brā-hām, saying, Behold, <sup>c</sup>Mil'-ēah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nā-hôr;

21 Hūz his firstborn, and Būz his brother, and Kēm-ū-ēl the father <sup>d</sup>of A'-rām.

22 And Chē-sēd, and Hā-zō, and Pīl-dāsh, and Jid'lāph, and Bē-thū-ēl.

23 And <sup>e</sup>Bē-thū-ēl begat <sup>f</sup>Rē-bēk'-āh: these eight Mil'-ēah did bear to Nā-hôr, A'-brā-hām's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reu'-mah, she bare also Tē-bāh, and Gā-hām, and Thā-hāsh, and Mā-ā-chāh.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sā-rāh was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sā-rāh.

2 And Sā-rāh died in <sup>m</sup>Kīr'-jāth-ār-bā; the same is <sup>n</sup>Hē-brōn in the land of Ēā-nāan: and A'-brā-hām came to mourn for Sā-rāh, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And A'-brā-hām stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Hēth, saying,

4 <sup>p</sup>I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: <sup>q</sup>give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Hēth answered A'-brā-hām, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art <sup>r</sup>a<sup>2</sup> mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And A'-brā-hām stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Hēth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to E'-phrōn the son of Zō-hār,

9 That he may give me the cave of Māch-pē-lāh, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for <sup>s</sup>as much money as it is worth he will give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

B.C. 1800.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3, 10.  
ch. 26, 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. cars.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21, 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 34, 20, 24.

Ruth 4, 4.

<sup>d</sup> See 2 Sam. 24.

21-24.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11, 29.

<sup>f</sup> Job 1, 1.

<sup>g</sup> Job 32, 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 24, 15.

<sup>i</sup> Called, Rom. 9, 10, Rebecca.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 30, 13.  
Ezek. 45, 12.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 32, 9.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 14, 15.  
Judg. 1, 10.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 19.

ch. 13, 18.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 25, 9.

& 49, 30-32.

& 50, 13.

Acts. 7, 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 17, 8.

1 Chr. 29, 15.

Ps. 105, 12.

Heb. 11, 9, 13.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 7, 5.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13, 2.

& 14, 14.

& 24, 35.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a prince

of God.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 32, 10, 11.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21, 5.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. gone

into days.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 35.

ch. 13, 2.

Ps. 112, 3.

Prov. 10, 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15, 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. full

money.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 39, 4-6.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 47, 29.

1 Chr. 29, 24.

Lam. 5, 6.

10 And E'-phrōn dwelt among the children of Hēth: and E'-phrōn the Hīt'tite answered A'-brā-hām in the <sup>1</sup>audience of the children of Hēth, even of all that <sup>c</sup>went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 <sup>a</sup>Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And A'-brā-hām bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto E'-phrōn in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And E'-phrōn answered A'-brā-hām, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred <sup>k</sup>shēk'-ēls of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And A'-brā-hām hearkened unto E'-phrōn; and A'-brā-hām weighed to E'-phrōn the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hēth, four hundred shēk'-ēls of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>the field of E'-phrōn, which was in Māch-pē-lāh, which was before Mām-rē, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto A'-brā-hām for a possession in the presence of the children of Hēth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, A'-brā-hām buried Sā-rāh his wife in the cave of the field of Māch-pē-lāh before Mām-rē: the same is Hē-brōn in the land of Ēā-nāan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, <sup>q</sup>were made sure unto A'-brā-hām for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hēth.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Abraham sendeth his servant to seek a wife for Isaac. 15 Rebekah meeteth him. 50 He obtaineth Rebekah. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND A'-brā-hām <sup>s</sup>was old, and <sup>3</sup>well stricken in age: and the LORD <sup>t</sup>had blessed A'-brā-hām in all things.

2 And A'-brā-hām said <sup>u</sup>unto his eldest servant of his house, that <sup>v</sup>ruled over all that he had, <sup>2</sup>Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:



3 And I will make thee <sup>a</sup>swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that <sup>c</sup>thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Ēā-nāan-ites, among whom I dwell:

4 <sup>e</sup>But thou shalt go <sup>f</sup>unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son I-śāae.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Ā-brā-hām said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which <sup>b</sup>took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, <sup>d</sup>Unto thy seed will I give this land; <sup>e</sup>he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then <sup>m</sup>thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Ā-brā-hām his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; <sup>o</sup>for<sup>3</sup> all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mi-ā, unto <sup>q</sup>the city of Nā-hôr.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time <sup>r</sup>that<sup>4</sup> women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, 'O LORD God of my master Ā-brā-hām, I pray thee, <sup>s</sup>send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Ā-brā-hām.

13 Behold, <sup>t</sup>I stand *here* by the well of water; and <sup>u</sup>the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she that thou hast appointed for thy servant I-śāae; and <sup>v</sup>thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold,

B.C. 1857.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 6. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 2. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 29.

<sup>e</sup> & 22. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 35.

<sup>g</sup> & 28. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 34. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 7. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 26. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. good of

<sup>l</sup> countenance.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>r</sup> & 13. 15.

<sup>s</sup> & 17. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 32. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 1. 8.

<sup>v</sup> & 34. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 7. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 23. 20, 23.

<sup>y</sup> & 33. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 12. 56.

<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 2. 17, 20.

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 32. 2, 3.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 3. 19-21.

<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 16. 11,

<sup>af</sup> 12.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 or, jewel for

<sup>ai</sup> the forehead.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>ak</sup> 3 or, and.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 27. 43.

<sup>an</sup> Ex. 2. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. that

<sup>aq</sup> women which

<sup>ar</sup> draw water

<sup>as</sup> go forth.

<sup>at</sup> ver. 52.

<sup>au</sup> Ex. 4. 31.

<sup>av</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 26. 24.

<sup>ax</sup> & 32. 9.

<sup>ay</sup> Ex. 3. 6, 15.

<sup>az</sup> Ex. 18. 10.

<sup>ba</sup> Ruth 4. 14.

<sup>bb</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 32,

<sup>bc</sup> 38.

<sup>bd</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 28.

<sup>be</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>bf</sup> Neh. 1. 11.

<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 37. 5.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 32. 10.

<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 98. 3.

<sup>bj</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>bk</sup> Ex. 2. 16.

<sup>bl</sup> ver. 48.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 29. 5.

<sup>bn</sup> See Judg. 6.

<sup>bo</sup> 17. 37.

<sup>bp</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 7.

<sup>bq</sup> & 14. 10.

<sup>br</sup> & 20. 7.

Rē-bēk-āh came out, who was born to Bē-thū-ēl, son of <sup>b</sup>Mil'-ēah, the wife of Nā-hôr, Ā-brā-hām's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel <sup>c</sup>was<sup>1</sup> very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 <sup>d</sup>And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether <sup>e</sup>the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden <sup>f</sup>earring<sup>2</sup> of half a shek'-ēl weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shek'-ēls weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, <sup>g</sup>I am the daughter of Bē-thū-ēl the son of Mil'-ēah, which she bare unto Nā-hôr.

25 She said moreover unto him. We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man <sup>h</sup>bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, <sup>i</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of my master Ā-brā-hām, who hath not left destitute my master of <sup>j</sup>his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD <sup>k</sup>led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told <sup>l</sup>them of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rē-bēk-āh had a brother, and his name was <sup>m</sup>Lā-bān; and Lā-bān ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the carring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rē-bēk-āh his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the

man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, "thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and <sup>b</sup>gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, "I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Ā-brā-hām's servant.

35 And the LORD <sup>f</sup>hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sā-rāh my master's wife <sup>i</sup>bare a son to my master when she was old: and <sup>k</sup>unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master <sup>j</sup>made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Ēā-nāan-ites, in whose land I dwell:

38 <sup>l</sup>"But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 <sup>q</sup>"And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 <sup>r</sup>"And he said unto me, The LORD, <sup>s</sup>"before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 <sup>t</sup>"Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, "O LORD God of my master Ā-brā-hām, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 <sup>u</sup>"Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 <sup>v</sup>"And before I had done <sup>w</sup> speak-

E.C. 1857.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Judg. 17. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Ruth 3. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 75.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 19. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Job 23. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> John 4. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 6. 5-7.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 16. 11, 12.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> & 13. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 47. 29.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 2. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> & 25. 5.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 118. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> Mat. 21. 42.  
<sup>x</sup> Mark 12. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 31. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 20. 15.  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>ad</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>af</sup> Ex. 3. 22.  
<sup>ag</sup> & 11. 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> & 12. 35.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. vessels.  
<sup>aj</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 3.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ezra 1. 6.

<sup>al</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>am</sup> ver. 56.  
<sup>an</sup> & 59.  
<sup>ao</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> or, a full year, or, ten months,  
<sup>aq</sup> Judg. 14. 8.

<sup>ar</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>as</sup> ver. 15, &c.  
<sup>at</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 13.

ing in mine heart, behold, Rē-bēk-āh came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bē-thū-ēl, Nā-hōr's son, whom Mil-ēah bare unto him: and I <sup>ba</sup>put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 <sup>bb</sup>"And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Ā-brā-hām, which had led me in the right way to take <sup>bc</sup>my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will <sup>bd</sup>deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā-bān and Bē-thū-ēl answered and said, <sup>be</sup>"The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot <sup>bf</sup>"speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rē-bēk-āh <sup>bg</sup>"is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Ā-brā-hām's servant heard their words, he <sup>bh</sup>"worshipped the LORD, <sup>bi</sup>bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth <sup>bj</sup>"jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rē-bēk-āh: he gave also to her brother and to her mother <sup>bk</sup>"precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said,

<sup>bl</sup>"Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us <sup>bm</sup>"a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rē-bēk-āh, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rē-bēk-āh



their sister, and <sup>a</sup>her nurse, and A'-brā-hām's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rē-bēk'-āh, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou <sup>c</sup>the mother of thousands of millions, and <sup>d</sup>let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rē-bēk'-āh arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rē-bēk'-āh, and went his way.

62 And I-śāae came from the way of the well Lā-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And I-śāae went out <sup>a</sup>to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rē-bēk'-āh lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I-śāae, <sup>a</sup>she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told I-śāae all things that he had done.

67 And I-śāae brought her into his mother Sā-rāh's tent, and took Rē-bēk'-āh, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and I-śāae <sup>a</sup>was comforted after his mother's death.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 7 His age, and death. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 24 Birth of Esau and Jacob. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THEN again A'-brā-hām took a wife, and her name was Kē-tū-rāh.

2 And <sup>a</sup>she bare him Zim'-rān, and Jōk'-shān, and Mē-dān, and Mid'-i-ān, and Ish'-bāk, and Shū'-āh.

3 And Jōk'-shān begat Shē-bā, and Dē-dān. And the sons of Dē-dān were As-shū-rim, and Lē-tū-shim, and Lē-ūm-mim.

4 And the sons of Mid'-i-ān; E'-phāh, and E'-phēr, and Hā-nōeh, and A-bī-dāh, and El-dā-āh. All these were the children of Kē-tū-rāh.

5 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>A'-brā-hām gave all that he had unto I-śāae.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which A'-brā-hām had, A'-brā-hām gave gifts, and <sup>a</sup>sent them away from I-śāae his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto <sup>a</sup>the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of A'-brā-hām's life which he

B.C. 1857.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 49. 31.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 1. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> & 77. 12.

<sup>n</sup> & 119. 15.

<sup>o</sup> & 143. 5.

<sup>p</sup> or, to pray.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 15. 18.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 29.

<sup>u</sup> or, Hadad.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 30.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 38. 12.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 20.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 32.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. felt.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 75. 64.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 1. 2.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 24. 29.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 24. 36.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> Ezra 8. 23.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 9. 10.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 21. 14.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>ao</sup> & 10. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> f Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>ar</sup> & 24. 60.

lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then A'-brā-hām gave up the ghost, and <sup>a</sup>died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and <sup>a</sup>was gathered to his people.

9 And <sup>a</sup>his sons I-śāae and Ish'-mā-ēl buried him in the cave of Māch-pē-lāh, in the field of E'-phrōn the son of Zō-hār the Hit-tite, which is before Mām-rē;

10 <sup>a</sup>The field which A'-brā-hām purchased of the sons of Hēth: <sup>b</sup>there was A'-brā-hām buried, and Sā-rāh his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of A'-brā-hām, that God blessed his son I-śāae; and I-śāae dwelt by the well Lā-hāi'-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ish'-mā-ēl, A'-brā-hām's son, <sup>a</sup>whom Hā-gār the E-gypt'-tīan, Sā-rāh's handmaid, bare unto A'-brā-hām:

13 And <sup>a</sup>these are the names of the sons of Ish'-mā-ēl, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ish'-mā-ēl, Nē-bā-jōth; and Kē-dār, and Ad-bē-ēl, and Mib-sām,

14 And Mish-mā, and Dū-māh, and Mās-sā,

15 <sup>a</sup>Hā-dār, and Tē-mā, Jē-tūr, Nā-phish, and Kēd'-ē-māh:

16 These are the sons of Ish'-mā-ēl, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; <sup>a</sup>twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ish'-mā-ēl, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and <sup>a</sup>he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 <sup>a</sup>And they dwelt from Hāv'-i-lāh unto Shūr, that is before E-gypt, as thou goest toward As-sy-r'-i-ā: and he <sup>a</sup>died "in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of I-śāae, A'-brā-hām's son: <sup>a</sup>A'-brā-hām begat I-śāae:

20 And I-śāae was forty years old when he took Rē-bēk'-āh to wife, <sup>a</sup>the daughter of Bē-thū-ēl the Syr'-i-ān of Pā-dān-ā-rām, <sup>a</sup>the sister to Lā-bān the Syr'-i-ān.

21 And I-śāae intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: <sup>a</sup>and the LORD was intreated of him, and <sup>a</sup>Rē-bēk'-āh his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? <sup>a</sup>And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, <sup>a</sup>Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be sepa-

rated from thy bowels; and <sup>a</sup>the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and <sup>c</sup>the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were twins in her womb.*

25 And the first came out red, <sup>a</sup>all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name E-sau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and <sup>a</sup>his hand took hold on E-sau's heel; and <sup>b</sup>his name was called Jā-eōb; and I-sāae *was* three-score years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and E-sau was <sup>a</sup>a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā-eōb *was* <sup>a</sup>a plain man, <sup>a</sup>dwelling in tents.

28 And I-sāae loved E-sau, because <sup>a</sup>he did <sup>a</sup>eat of <sup>a</sup>his venison: <sup>a</sup>but Rē-bēk-āh loved Jā-eōb.

29 ¶ And Jā-eōb sod pottage: and E-sau came from the field, and he *was* faint:

30 And E-sau said to Jā-eōb, Feed me, I pray thee, <sup>a</sup>with that same red pottage; for I *am* faint: therefore *was* his name called <sup>a</sup>E-dōm.

31 And Jā-eōb said, Sell me <sup>a</sup>this day thy birthright.

32 And E-sau said, Behold, I *am* <sup>a</sup>at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jā-eōb said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and <sup>a</sup>he sold his birthright unto Jā-eōb.

34 Then Jā-eōb gave E-sau bread and pottage of lentiles; and <sup>a</sup>he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus E-sau despised <sup>a</sup>his birthright.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth wells. 23 God appeareth to him at Beer-sheba, and blesseth him. 26 Abimelech's covenant with him. 34 Esau's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside <sup>a</sup>the first famine that was in the days of Ā-brā-hām. And I-sāae went unto Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh king of the Phi-lis-tines unto Gērār.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into E-gypt; dwell in <sup>a</sup>the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn in this land, and <sup>a</sup>I will be with thee, and <sup>a</sup>will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, <sup>a</sup>I will give all these countries, and I will perform <sup>a</sup>the oath which I sware unto Ā-brā-hām thy father;

4 And <sup>a</sup>I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these

B.C. 1838.

<sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>b</sup>ch. 12. 3.

& 22. 18.

<sup>c</sup>ch. 27. 29.

Mal. 1. 3.

Rom. 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup>ch. 22. 16, 18.

<sup>e</sup>ch. 27. 11, 16,

23.

<sup>f</sup>ch. 12. 13.

& 20. 2, 13.

<sup>g</sup>Prov. 29. 25.

<sup>h</sup>Hos. 12. 3.

<sup>i</sup>ch. 27. 36.

<sup>k</sup>ch. 24. 16.

<sup>l</sup>ch. 27. 3, 5.

<sup>m</sup>Job 1. 1, 8.

& 2. 3.

Ps. 37. 37.

<sup>n</sup>Heb. 11. 9.

<sup>o</sup>Heb. *venison*

*was in his*

*mouth.*

<sup>p</sup>ch. 27. 19, 25,

31.

<sup>q</sup>ch. 27. 6.

<sup>r</sup>Heb. *with*

*that red,*

*with that*

*red pottage.*

<sup>s</sup>i.e. *Red.*

<sup>t</sup>ch. 20. 9.

<sup>u</sup>Heb. *going*

*to die.*

<sup>v</sup>Ps. 105. 15.

<sup>w</sup>Heb. 12. 16.

<sup>x</sup>Heb. *found.*

<sup>y</sup>Mat. 13. 8.

Mark 4. 8.

<sup>z</sup>ver. 3.

ch. 24. 1, 35.

Job 42. 12.

<sup>aa</sup>Ecc. 8. 15.

Is. 22. 13.

1 Cor. 15. 32.

<sup>ab</sup>ch. 24. 35.

Ps. 112. 3.

Prov. 10. 22.

<sup>ac</sup>Heb. *went*

*going.*

<sup>ad</sup>or, *hus-*

*bandry.*

<sup>ae</sup>ch. 37. 11.

Ecc. 4. 4.

<sup>af</sup>ch. 21. 30.

<sup>ag</sup>ch. 12. 10.

<sup>ah</sup>ch. 20. 2.

<sup>ai</sup>Ex. 1. 9.

<sup>aj</sup>ch. 12. 1.

<sup>ak</sup>ch. 20. 1.

Ps. 59. 12.

Ecc. 11. 9.

<sup>al</sup>ch. 28. 15.

<sup>am</sup>ch. 12. 2.

<sup>an</sup>ch. 13. 15.

<sup>ao</sup>ch. 22. 16.

Ps. 105. 9.

<sup>ap</sup>ch. 21. 31.

<sup>aq</sup>ch. 15. 5.

& 22. 17.

countries; <sup>a</sup>and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 <sup>a</sup>Because that Ā-brā-hām obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And I-sāae dwelt in Gērār:

7 And the men of the place asked <sup>a</sup>him of his wife; and <sup>a</sup>he said, She *is* my sister: for <sup>a</sup>he feared to say, *She is my wife*; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rē-bēk-āh; because she <sup>a</sup>was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh king of the Phi-lis-tines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, I-sāae *was* sporting with Rē-bēk-āh his wife.

9 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh called I-sāae, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, *She is my sister*? And I-sāae said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and <sup>a</sup>thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh charged all <sup>a</sup>his people, saying, He that <sup>a</sup>toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then I-sāae sowed in that land, and <sup>a</sup>received in the same year <sup>a</sup>an hundredfold: and the LORD <sup>a</sup>blessed him.

13 And the man <sup>a</sup>waxed great, and <sup>a</sup>went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of <sup>a</sup>servants: and the Phi-lis-tines <sup>a</sup>envied him.

15 For all the wells <sup>a</sup>which his father's servants had digged in the days of Ā-brā-hām his father, the Phi-lis-tines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēeh said unto I-sāae, Go from us; for <sup>a</sup>thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And I-sāae departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gērār, and dwelt there.

18 And I-sāae digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Ā-brā-hām his father: for the Phi-lis-tines had stopped them after the death of Ā-brā-hām: <sup>a</sup>and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And I-sāae's servants digged



in the valley, and found there a well of <sup>1</sup>springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Ġē-rār <sup>a</sup>did strive with I'-šāae's herdmen, saying, The water *is* our's; and he called the name of the well <sup>3</sup>E'-sēk; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it <sup>4</sup>Sit'-nāh.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it <sup>5</sup>Rē-hō-bōth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall <sup>a</sup>be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Bē-ēr-shē-bā.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, *I am* the God of A'-brā-hām thy father: <sup>a</sup>fear not, for *I am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant A'-brā-hām's sake.

25 And he <sup>a</sup>builded an altar there, and <sup>m</sup>called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there I'-šāae's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Ā-bīm-ē-lēh went to him from Ġē-rār, and A-hūz-zāth one of his friends, <sup>n</sup>and Phī-ehōl the chief captain of his army.

27 And I'-šāae said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing <sup>o</sup>ye hate me, and have <sup>p</sup>sent me away from you?

28 And they said, <sup>7</sup>We saw certainly that the LORD <sup>q</sup>was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 <sup>r</sup>That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: <sup>s</sup>thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 <sup>t</sup>And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and <sup>u</sup>swore one to another: and I'-šāae sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that I'-šāae's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it <sup>v</sup>Shē-bāh: <sup>a</sup>therefore the name of the city is <sup>1</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā unto this day.

34 ¶ And E'-sau was forty years old when he took to wife Jū-dith

B.C. 1894.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *living*.<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 25.<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 46.

&amp; 28. 1. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *bitterness of spirit*.<sup>3</sup> I.e. *Contention*.<sup>4</sup> I.e. *Hatred*.<sup>5</sup> ch. 48. 10.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 3. 2.<sup>6</sup> I.e. *Room*.<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 6.

&amp; 28. 3.

&amp; 41. 52.

Ex. 1. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 27. 1.

Jas. 4. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 7.

&amp; 24. 12.

&amp; 28. 13.

Ex. 3. 6.

Acts 7. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 27, 28.<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 1.<sup>i</sup> ver. 3, 4.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *hunt*.<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 7.

&amp; 13. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 27.

ch. 48. 9, 15.

&amp; 49. 24.

Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 116. 17.<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 22.<sup>o</sup> Judg. 11. 7.<sup>p</sup> ver. 16.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Seeing we saw*.<sup>q</sup> ch. 21. 22, 23.<sup>r</sup> ver. 13.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *If thou salt, &c.*<sup>s</sup> ver. 4.<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 31.

Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 4.<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 3.<sup>y</sup> ch. 25. 25.<sup>z</sup> ch. 21. 31.<sup>a</sup> ver. 22.<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 23.

Deut. 27. 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 9.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 24.

2 Sam. 14. 9.

Mat. 27. 25.

<sup>9</sup> I.e. *An oath*.<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 31.<sup>1</sup> I.e. *The well of the oath*.<sup>e</sup> ch. 36. 2.<sup>f</sup> ver. 4, 9.

ch. 25. 28.

Prov. 23. 3.

Luke 21. 34.

the daughter of Bē-ē-rī the Hit-tite, and Bāsh-ē-māth the daughter of E'lōn the Hit-tite:

35 Which <sup>b</sup>were <sup>2a</sup>a grief of mind unto I'-šāae and to Rē-bēk-āh.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. <sup>6</sup> Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. <sup>15</sup> Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. <sup>30</sup> Esau bringeth venison. <sup>33</sup> Isaac trembleth. <sup>34</sup> Esau complaineth, and obtaineth a blessing. <sup>41</sup> He threateneth Jacob. <sup>42</sup> Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to pass, that when I'-šāae was old, and <sup>a</sup>his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called E'-sau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am I*.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I <sup>e</sup>know not the day of my death:

3 <sup>g</sup>Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and <sup>6</sup>take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul <sup>i</sup>may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rē-bēk-āh heard when I'-šāae spake to E'-sau his son. And E'-sau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rē-bēk-āh spake unto Jā-eōb her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto E'-sau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, <sup>r</sup>obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them <sup>s</sup>savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he <sup>u</sup>may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jā-eōb said to Rē-bēk-āh, his mother, Behold, <sup>v</sup>E'-sau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will <sup>a</sup>feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring <sup>ba</sup>a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, <sup>c</sup>Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother <sup>i</sup>made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rê-bêk'âh took <sup>a</sup>goodly<sup>1</sup> raiment of her eldest son E'-sau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jâ'-eôb her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jâ'-eôb.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jâ'-eôb said unto his father, I *am* E'-sau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison,<sup>c</sup> that thy soul may bless me.

20 And I'-šāae said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* <sup>a</sup>to me.

21 And I'-šāae said unto Jâ'-eôb, Come near, I pray thee, that I <sup>a</sup>may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son E'-sau or not.

22 And Jâ'-eôb went near unto I'-šāae his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jâ'-eôb's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of E'-sau.

23 And he discerned him not, because <sup>a</sup>his hands were hairy, as his brother E'-sau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son E'-sau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison,<sup>m</sup> that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father I'-šāae said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, <sup>a</sup>the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore <sup>a</sup>God give thee of <sup>a</sup>the dew of heaven, and <sup>a</sup>the fatness of the earth, and <sup>a</sup>plenty of corn and wine:

29 <sup>a</sup>Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and <sup>a</sup>let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: <sup>a</sup>cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

B.C. 1760.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *desirable*.<sup>b</sup> ver. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *hunted*.<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 3, 4. Rom. 11. 29.<sup>e</sup> Heb. 12. 17.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *before me*.<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 26.<sup>5</sup> i.e. *A supplanter*.<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 33.<sup>i</sup> ver. 16.<sup>k</sup> Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14. ver. 29.<sup>l</sup> ver. 28.<sup>6</sup> or, *supported*.<sup>m</sup> ver. 4, 10, 19, 31.<sup>n</sup> Heb. 12. 17.<sup>o</sup> ver. 28.<sup>p</sup> Heb. 11. 20.<sup>7</sup> or, *of the fatness*.<sup>q</sup> Cant. 4. 11.<sup>r</sup> Hos. 14. 6.<sup>8</sup> ch. 25. 23.<sup>9</sup> Sam. 8. 14.<sup>10</sup> Obad. 18-20.<sup>r</sup> Heb. 11. 20.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 20.<sup>2</sup> Deut. 33. 13, 28.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 21.<sup>Ps.</sup> 133. 3.<sup>Mic.</sup> 5. 7.<sup>u</sup> ch. 45. 18.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 33. 28.<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 25.<sup>8</sup> 25. 23.<sup>z</sup> ch. 37. 4. 8.<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 8.<sup>b</sup> ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 3.<sup>Num.</sup> 24. 9.<sup>Zeph.</sup> 2. 8.<sup>d</sup> Obad. 10.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as I'-šāae had made an end of blessing Jâ'-eôb, and Jâ'-eôb was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'-šāae his father, that E'-sau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and <sup>a</sup>eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And I'-šāae his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn E'-sau.

33 And I'-šāae <sup>a</sup>trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath <sup>a</sup>taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, <sup>a</sup>and he shall be blessed.

34 And when E'-sau heard the words of his father, <sup>a</sup>he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtily, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Is not he rightly named <sup>a</sup>Jâ'-eôb? for he hath supplanted me these two times: <sup>a</sup>he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And I'-šāae answered and said unto E'-sau, <sup>a</sup>Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and <sup>a</sup>with corn and wine have I <sup>a</sup>sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And E'-sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And E'-sau lifted up his voice, <sup>a</sup>and wept.

39 And I'-šāae his father answered and said unto him, Behold, <sup>a</sup>thy dwelling shall be <sup>a</sup>the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and <sup>a</sup>shalt serve thy brother; and <sup>a</sup>it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And E'-sau <sup>a</sup>hated Jâ'-eôb because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and E'-sau said in his heart, <sup>a</sup>The days of mourning for my father are at hand; <sup>a</sup>then will I slay my brother Jâ'-eôb.



42 And these words of E'sau her elder son were told to Rê-bêk-âh: and she sent and called Jā-eōb her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E'sau, as touching thee, doth <sup>b</sup>comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā-bān my brother <sup>a</sup>to Hā-rān; 44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rê-bêk-âh said to I'sāae, <sup>a</sup>I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hēth: <sup>b</sup>if Jā-eōb take a wife of the daughters of Hēth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.  
<sup>6</sup> Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.  
<sup>10</sup> The vision of Jacob's ladder. <sup>18</sup> The stone of Beth-el.  
<sup>20</sup> Jacob's vow.

AND I'sāae called Jā-eōb, and <sup>a</sup>blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Ēā-nāan.

2 <sup>a</sup>Arise, go to <sup>a</sup>Pā-dān-ā-rām, to the house of <sup>b</sup>Bē-thū-ēl thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of <sup>b</sup>Lā-bān thy mother's brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be <sup>a</sup>a multitude of people;

4 And give thee <sup>a</sup>the blessing of Ā-brā-hām, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land <sup>a</sup>wherein<sup>a</sup> thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Ā-brā-hām.

5 And I'sāae sent away Jā-eōb: and he went to Pā-dān-ā-rām unto Lā-bān, son of Bē-thū-ēl the Syr-ian, the brother of Rê-bêk-âh, Jā-eōb's and E'sau's mother.

6 ¶ When E'sau saw that I'sāae had blessed Jā-eōb, and sent him away to Pā-dān-ā-rām, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Ēā-nāan;

7 And that Jā-eōb obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā-dān-ā-rām;

8 And E'sau seeing <sup>a</sup>that the

B.C. 1760.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.<sup>a</sup> ch. 36. 3, she is called Bashemath.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 64. 5.<sup>c</sup> Called, Acts 7. 2, Charran.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 31.<sup>e</sup> ch. 41. 1, Job 33. 15, John 1. 51, Heb. 1. 14.<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 35, & 28. 8.<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 3.<sup>h</sup> ch. 35. 1.<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 24.<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 15.<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 16.<sup>l</sup> Heb. break forth.<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 14, Deut. 12. 20.<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 18.<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 33.<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 3.<sup>r</sup> See ver. 20, 21, ch. 26. 24, & 31. 3.<sup>s</sup> ch. 48. 16, Ps. 121. 5, 7, 8.<sup>t</sup> Hos. 12. 12.<sup>u</sup> ch. 25. 20.<sup>v</sup> ch. 35. 6.<sup>w</sup> ch. 22. 23.<sup>x</sup> Deut. 31. 6, 8.<sup>y</sup> Josh. 1. 5.<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 57.<sup>aa</sup> Num. 23. 19.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 24. 29.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 17. 1, 6.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. an assembly of people.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 3. 5.<sup>af</sup> Josh. 5. 15.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 12. 2.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 17. 8.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. of thy sojournings.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 31. 13, 45.<sup>ak</sup> & 35. 14.<sup>al</sup> Lev. 8. 10-12.<sup>am</sup> Num. 7. 1.<sup>an</sup> Judg. 1. 23, 26.<sup>ao</sup> Hos. 4. 15.<sup>ap</sup> i.e. The house of God.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 31. 13.<sup>ar</sup> Judg. 11. 30.<sup>as</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 8.<sup>at</sup> 1 ver. 15.<sup>au</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 8.<sup>av</sup> Judg. 11. 31.<sup>aw</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 24, 30.<sup>ax</sup> Deut. 26. 17.<sup>ay</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 8.<sup>az</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 17.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 35. 7, 14.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 24. 3.<sup>bc</sup> Lev. 27. 30.

daughters of Ēā-nāan <sup>1</sup>pleased not I'sāae his father;

9 Then went E'sau unto Ish-mā-ēl, and took unto the wives which he had <sup>a</sup>Mā-hā-lāth the daughter of Ish-mā-ēl Ā-brā-hām's son, the sister of Nê-bā-jōth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jā-eōb went out from Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and went toward <sup>a</sup>Hā-rān.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he <sup>a</sup>dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold <sup>a</sup>the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD God of Ā-brā-hām thy father, and the God of I'sāae: <sup>a</sup>the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And <sup>a</sup>thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt <sup>a</sup>spread abroad <sup>a</sup>to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and <sup>a</sup>in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, <sup>a</sup>I am with thee, and will <sup>a</sup>keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will <sup>a</sup>bring thee again into this land; for <sup>a</sup>I will not leave thee, <sup>a</sup>until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jā-eōb awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in <sup>a</sup>this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jā-eōb rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and <sup>a</sup>set it up for a pillar, <sup>a</sup>and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of <sup>a</sup>that place <sup>a</sup>Bēth-ēl: but the name of that city was called Lūz at the first.

20 <sup>a</sup>And Jā-eōb vowed a vow, saying, If <sup>a</sup>God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me <sup>a</sup>bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that <sup>a</sup>I come again to my father's house in peace; <sup>a</sup>then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, <sup>a</sup>shall be God's house: <sup>a</sup>and of all that thou shalt

give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

## CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob, coming to the well of Haran, 9 meeteth Rachel, 13 and is entertained by Laban. 18 He covenanteth for Rachel, 23 but is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth Rachel also. 32 Leah bereth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

THEN Jā'eōb <sup>2</sup>went on his journey, <sup>a</sup>and came into the land of the <sup>3</sup>people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jā'eōb said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Hā-rān are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Lā-bān the son of Nā'hōr? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Is <sup>4</sup>he well? And they said, *He is well*: and, behold, Rā'chēl his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, <sup>5</sup>*it is yet high day*, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and feed them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, <sup>6</sup>Rā'chēl came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jā'eōb saw Rā'chēl the daughter of Lā-bān his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā-bān his mother's brother, that Jā'eōb went near, and <sup>7</sup>rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā-bān his mother's brother.

11 And Jā'eōb <sup>8</sup>kissed Rā'chēl, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jā'eōb told Rā'chēl that he was <sup>9</sup>her father's brother, and that he was Rē-bēk'āh's son: <sup>10</sup>and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Lā-bān heard the <sup>11</sup>tidings of Jā'eōb his sister's son, that <sup>12</sup>he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā-bān all these things.

14 And Lā-bān said to him, <sup>13</sup>Surely thou art my bone and my flesh.

B.C. 1700.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a month of days.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lift up his feet.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. children.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 25. Hos. 12. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 15. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 27.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Is there peace to him?

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 14. 10. John 2. 1, 2.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. yet the day is great.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 2. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. plac.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 14. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 2. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 4. & 45. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 8. & 14. 14, 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 28.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 21. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. hearing.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 30. 26. & 31. 41.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 127. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 30. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Judg. 9. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 1.

& 19. 12, 13.

<sup>8</sup> i.e. See a son.

And he abode with him <sup>1</sup>the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Lā-bān said unto Jā'eōb, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages be?

16 And Lā-bān had two daughters: the name of the elder was Lē-āh, and the name of the younger was Rā'chēl.

17 Lē-āh was tender eyed; but Rā'chēl was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jā'eōb loved Rā'chēl; and said, <sup>14</sup>I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chēl thy younger daughter.

19 And Lā-bān said, *It is better* that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jā'eōb <sup>15</sup>served seven years for Rā'chēl; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jā'eōb said unto Lā-bān, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may <sup>16</sup>go in unto her.

22 And Lā-bān gathered together all the men of the place, and <sup>17</sup>made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē-āh his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Lā-bān gave unto his daughter Lē-āh Zil-pāh his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Lē-āh: and he said to Lā-bān, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chēl? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Lā-bān said, It must not be so done in our <sup>18</sup>country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 <sup>19</sup>Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jā'eōb did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chēl his daughter to wife also.

29 And Lā-bān gave to Rā'chēl his daughter Bīl'hāh his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rā'chēl, and he <sup>20</sup>loved also Rā'chēl more than Lē-āh, and served with him <sup>21</sup>yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when she LORD <sup>22</sup>saw that Lē-āh was hated, he <sup>23</sup>opened her womb: but Rā'chēl was barren.

32 And Lē-āh conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name <sup>24</sup>Rey-bēn: for she said, Surely the



LORD hath <sup>a</sup>looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name <sup>1</sup>Sim-ê-on.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called <sup>2</sup>Lê-vi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name <sup>a</sup>Jū-dāh; <sup>3</sup>and <sup>4</sup>left bearing.

## CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> Rachel's grief for her barrenness. <sup>5</sup> Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphtali. <sup>9</sup> Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher. <sup>17</sup> Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. <sup>22</sup> Rachel beareth Joseph. <sup>27</sup> Laban's new covenant with Jacob. <sup>37</sup> Jacob's policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rā-chēl saw that <sup>e</sup>she bare Jā-ēob no children, Rā-chēl <sup>e</sup>envied her sister; and said unto Jā-ēob, Give me children, <sup>g</sup>or else I die.

<sup>2</sup> And Jā-ēob's anger was kindled against Rā-chēl: and he said, <sup>h</sup>Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

<sup>3</sup> And she said, Behold <sup>k</sup>my maid Bil'hāh, go in unto her; <sup>l</sup>and she shall bear upon my knees, <sup>m</sup>that I may also <sup>8</sup>have children by her.

<sup>4</sup> And she gave him Bil'hāh her handmaid <sup>o</sup>to wife: and Jā-ēob went in unto her.

<sup>5</sup> And Bil'hāh conceived, and bare Jā-ēob a son.

<sup>6</sup> And Rā-chēl said, God hath <sup>n</sup>judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name <sup>1</sup>Dān.

<sup>7</sup> And Bil'hāh Rā-chēl's maid conceived again, and bare Jā-ēob a second son.

<sup>8</sup> And Rā-chēl said, With <sup>2</sup>great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name <sup>9</sup>Nāph-tā-li.

<sup>9</sup> When Lē-āh saw that she had left bearing, she took Zil-pāh her maid, and <sup>2</sup>gave her Jā-ēob to wife.

<sup>10</sup> And Zil-pāh Lē-āh's maid bare Jā-ēob a son.

<sup>11</sup> And Lē-āh said, A troop cometh: and she called his name <sup>4</sup>Gād.

<sup>12</sup> And Zil-pāh Lē-āh's maid bare Jā-ēob a second son.

<sup>13</sup> And Lē-āh said, <sup>5</sup>Happy am I, for the daughters <sup>e</sup>will call me blessed: and she called his name <sup>a</sup>Ash-ēr.

B.C. 1749.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 4. 31.  
Deut. 26. 7.  
1's. 25. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 16. 9,  
13.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Hearing.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Joined.  
See Num. 18.  
2, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 1. 2.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Praise.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. stood  
from bearing.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 31.

<sup>5</sup> i.e. An hire.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Job 5. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Called,  
Mat. 4. 13,  
Zabulon.

<sup>j</sup> i.e. Dwelling.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 50. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Job 3. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>o</sup> i.e. Judgment.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. be  
built by her.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 19.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 6.

Is. 4. 1.

Luke 1. 25.

<sup>9</sup> i.e. Adding.

<sup>r</sup> Lam. 3. 59.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 35. 17.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Judging.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 54, 56.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. wrestlings of God,

ch. 23. 6.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 20, 30.

<sup>w</sup> Called,  
Mat. 4. 13,  
Nephthalim.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. My  
wrestling.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 39. 3, 5.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. A troop,  
or, company,

Is. 65. 11.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 26. 24.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 29. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. In my  
happiness.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 31. 6, 38-40.

Mat. 24. 45.

Tit. 2. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Prov. 31. 23.

Luke 1. 48.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. Happy.

14 ¶ And Reu'bēn went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē-āh. Then Rā-chēl said to Lē-āh, <sup>6</sup>Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

<sup>15</sup> And she said unto her, <sup>e</sup>Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā-chēl said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

<sup>16</sup> And Jā-ēob came out of the field in the evening, and Lē-āh went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

<sup>17</sup> And God hearkened unto Lē-āh, and she conceived, and bare Jā-ēob the fifth son.

<sup>18</sup> And Lē-āh said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name <sup>9</sup>Is-sā-chār.

<sup>19</sup> And Lē-āh conceived again, and bare Jā-ēob the sixth son.

<sup>20</sup> And Lē-āh said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons; and she called his name <sup>9</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn.

<sup>21</sup> And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name <sup>7</sup>Di-nāh.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ And God <sup>9</sup>remembered Rā-chēl, and God hearkened to her, and <sup>9</sup>opened her womb.

<sup>23</sup> And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away <sup>e</sup>my reproach:

<sup>24</sup> And she called his name <sup>9</sup>Jō-sēph; and said, <sup>e</sup>The LORD shall add to me another son.

<sup>25</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā-chēl had born Jō-sēph, that Jā-ēob said unto Lā-bān, <sup>e</sup>Send me away, that I may go unto <sup>e</sup>mine own place, and to my country.

<sup>26</sup> Give *me* my wives and my children, <sup>2</sup>for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

<sup>27</sup> And Lā-bān said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* <sup>a</sup>I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me <sup>6</sup>for thy sake.

<sup>28</sup> And he said, <sup>e</sup>Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

<sup>29</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

<sup>30</sup> For *it was* little which thou

hadst before I came, and it is now<sup>1</sup> increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee<sup>2</sup> since my coming: and now when shall I<sup>3</sup> provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā-eōb said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and<sup>4</sup> of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my<sup>5</sup> righteousness answer for me<sup>6</sup> in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Lā-bān said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā-eōb: and Jā-eōb fed the rest of Lā-bān's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jā-eōb took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jā-eōb did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā-bān; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā-bān's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā-eōb laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble,

B.C. 1745.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. broken forth, ver. 43.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at my foot.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 8.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 13. 2. & 24. 5. & 26. 13, 14.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 31. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 49. 16.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 4. 5.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 37. 6.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. to morrow, Ex. 13. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Deut. 28. 54.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. as yesterday and the day before, 1 Sam. 19. 7.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 28. 15, 20, 21.

<sup>14</sup> & 32. 9.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>17</sup> ver. 38-41. ch. 30. 23.

<sup>18</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>19</sup> Num. 14. 22.

<sup>20</sup> Neh. 4. 12.

<sup>21</sup> Job 19. 3.

<sup>22</sup> Zech. 8. 23.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 20. 6.

<sup>24</sup> Job 1. 10.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 37. 28.

<sup>26</sup> & 105. 14.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 30. 32.

<sup>28</sup> See ch. 31.

<sup>29</sup> 9-12.

<sup>30</sup> ver. 1, 16.

<sup>31</sup> or, he goats.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 48. 16.

<sup>33</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>34</sup> Ps. 139. 3.

<sup>35</sup> Eccl. 5. 8.

<sup>36</sup> ch. 28. 18-20.

<sup>37</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>38</sup> ch. 32. 9.

<sup>39</sup> ch. 2. 24.

he put them not in: so the feeblers were Lā-bān's, and the stronger Jā-eōb's.

43 And the man<sup>44</sup> increased exceedingly, and<sup>45</sup> had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob departeth secretly from Laban. <sup>19</sup> Rachel steal-eth her father's images. <sup>22</sup> Laban pursueth after Jacob. <sup>43</sup> Their covenant at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Lā-bān's sons, saying, Jā-eōb hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this<sup>2</sup> glory.

2 And Jā-eōb beheld<sup>3</sup> the countenance of Lā-bān, and, behold, it was not<sup>4</sup> toward him<sup>5</sup> as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jā-eōb, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jā-eōb sent and called Rā-chēl and Lē-āh to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father<sup>6</sup> hath been with me.

6 And my<sup>7</sup> ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and<sup>8</sup> changed my wages<sup>9</sup> ten times; but God<sup>10</sup> suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath<sup>11</sup> taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the<sup>12</sup> rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled, and grised.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jā-eōb: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for<sup>13</sup> I have seen all that Lā-bān doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bēth-ēl, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now<sup>14</sup> arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rā-chēl and Lē-āh answered and said unto him, I



there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for <sup>a</sup>he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* our's, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jā'eōb rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā-dān-ā-rām, for to go to L'sāae his father in the land of Ēā-nāan.

19 And Lā'bān went to shear his sheep: and Rā-chēl had stolen the <sup>a</sup>images<sup>1</sup> that *were* her father's.

20 And Jā'eōb stole away <sup>2</sup>unawares to Lā'bān the Sŷr-ī-ān, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and <sup>e</sup>set his face toward the mount Gil'ē-ād.

22 And it was told Lā'bān on the third day that Jā'eōb was fled.

23 And he took <sup>3</sup>his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gil'ē-ād.

24 And God <sup>a</sup>came to Lā'bān the Sŷr-ī-ān in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou <sup>e</sup>speak not to Jā'eōb <sup>4</sup>either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Lā'bān overtook Jā'eōb. Now Jā'eōb had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'bān with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gil'ē-ād.

26 And Lā'bān said to Jā'eōb, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and <sup>a</sup>carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and <sup>e</sup>steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me <sup>a</sup>to kiss my sons and my daughters? <sup>a</sup>thou hast now done foolishly in <sup>so</sup> doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the <sup>a</sup>God of your father spake unto me <sup>a</sup>yesterday, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'eōb either good or bad.

B.C. 1739.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 15, 27.  
Neh. 5. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.  
Judg. 18. 24.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 44. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *teraphim*,  
Judg. 17. 5.  
1 Sam. 19. 13.  
Hos. 3. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *the heart of Laban*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *felt*.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 46. 28.  
2 Ki. 12. 17.  
Luke 9. 51, 53.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
Lev. 19. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 8.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 3.  
Job 33. 15.  
Mat. 1. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 50.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *from good to bad*.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *felt*.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Ex. 22. 10, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *hast stolen me*.  
<sup>7</sup> Ex. 22. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 55.  
Ruth 1. 9, 14.  
1 Ki. 19. 20.  
Acts 20. 37.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 13.  
2 Chr. 16. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 27, 28.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 53.  
ch. 28. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 124. 1, 2.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 53.  
Is. 8. 13.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou <sup>b</sup>stolen my gods?

31 And Jā'eōb answered and said to Lā'bān, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, <sup>c</sup>let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jā'eōb knew not that Rā-chēl had stolen them.

33 And Lā'bān went into Jā'eōb's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā-chēl's tent.

34 Now Rā-chēl had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'bān <sup>a</sup>searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot <sup>a</sup>rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jā'eōb was wroth, and chode with Lā'bān: and Jā'eōb answered and said to Lā'bān, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast <sup>a</sup>searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 <sup>a</sup>That which was torn of *beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of <sup>a</sup>my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I <sup>a</sup>served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and <sup>a</sup>thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 <sup>a</sup>Except the God of my father, the God of Ā-brā-hām, and <sup>a</sup>the

fear of I'-sāe, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. "God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and <sup>b</sup>rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Lā'-bān answered and said unto Jā'-eōb, *These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?*

44 Now therefore come thou, <sup>g</sup>let us make a covenant, I and thou; <sup>h</sup>and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jā'-eōb <sup>k</sup>took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jā'-eōb said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Lā'-bān called it <sup>3</sup>Jē-gār-<sup>a</sup>hā-dū-thā: but Jā'-eōb called it <sup>4</sup>Gāl'-ē-ēd.

48 And Lā'-bān said, "This heap <sup>i</sup>is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gāl'-ē-ēd;

49 And <sup>2</sup>Miz-pāh;<sup>5</sup> for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man <sup>is</sup> with us; see, God <sup>is</sup> witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Lā'-bān said to Jā'-eōb, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Ā'-brā-hām, and the God of Nā'-hōr, the God of their father, <sup>2</sup>judge betwixt us. And Jā'-eōb <sup>a</sup>swore by <sup>b</sup>the fear of his father I'-sāe.

54 Then Jā'-eōb <sup>7</sup>offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Lā'-bān rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and <sup>e</sup>blessed them: and Lā'-bān departed, and <sup>9</sup>returned unto his place.

B.C. 1739.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 32.  
Ex. 3. 7.<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 17.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 91. 11.  
Heb. 1. 14.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 5. 14.  
Ps. 103. 21.  
& 148. 2.  
Luke 2. 13.<sup>1</sup> i.e. Two hosts,  
or, camps.<sup>e</sup> ch. 33. 14. 16.<sup>f</sup> ch. 36. 6-8.  
Deut. 2. 5.  
Josh. 24. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. field.<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 28.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 24. 27.<sup>i</sup> Prov. 15. 1.<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 18.<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 43.<sup>m</sup> ch. 33. 8, 15.  
<sup>3</sup> i.e. The heap  
of witness.  
Chald.<sup>4</sup> i.e. The heap  
of witness.  
Heb.<sup>n</sup> Josh. 24. 27.<sup>o</sup> ch. 33. 1.<sup>p</sup> Judg. 11. 29.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 7. 5.<sup>5</sup> i.e. A beacon,  
or, watch-  
tower.<sup>q</sup> ch. 35. 3.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 50. 15.<sup>s</sup> ch. 28. 13.<sup>t</sup> ch. 31. 3, 13.<sup>6</sup> Heb. I am less  
than all, &c.<sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 27.<sup>v</sup> Job 8. 7.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 59. 1, 2.<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 5.<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 23.<sup>b</sup> ver. 42.<sup>7</sup> or, killed  
beasts.<sup>c</sup> Hos. 10. 14.<sup>8</sup> Heb. upon.<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 13-15.<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 1.<sup>f</sup> ch. 43. 11.<sup>9</sup> Prov. 18. 16.<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 33.<sup>h</sup> 30. 25.<sup>i</sup> Num. 24. 25.

## CHAPTER 32.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. <sup>3</sup> His message to Esau. <sup>6</sup> He is afraid of Esau's coming. <sup>9</sup> He prays for deliverance. <sup>13</sup> He sendeth a present to Esau. <sup>24</sup> He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. <sup>31</sup> He halteth.

AND Jā'-eōb went on his way, and <sup>e</sup>the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jā'-eōb saw them, he said, This <sup>i</sup>is God's <sup>e</sup>host: and he called the name of that place <sup>1</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im.

3 And Jā'-eōb sent messengers before him to E'-sau his brother <sup>e</sup>unto the land of Sē'-ir, <sup>7</sup>the <sup>2</sup>country of E'-dōm.

4 And he commanded them, saying, <sup>i</sup>Thus shall ye speak unto my lord E'-sau; Thy servant Jā'-eōb saith thus, I have sojourned with Lā'-bān, and stayed there until now:

5 And <sup>2</sup>I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and wemenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that <sup>m</sup>I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jā'-eōb, saying, We came to thy brother E'-sau, and also <sup>o</sup>he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jā'-eōb was greatly afraid and <sup>q</sup>distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If E'-sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jā'-eōb said, <sup>o</sup>O God of my father Ā'-brā-hām, and God of my father I'-sāe, the Lord <sup>i</sup>which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 <sup>6</sup>I am not worthy of the least of all the <sup>u</sup>mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with <sup>2</sup>my staff I passed over this Jōr-dān; and now I am become two bands.

11 <sup>7</sup>Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of E'-sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and <sup>8</sup>the mother <sup>8</sup>with the children.

12 And <sup>i</sup>thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand <sup>9</sup>a present for E'-sau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and



twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be thy servant Jā-eōb's; it is a present sent unto my lord E'sau: and, behold, also he is behind us.*

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto E'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jā-eōb is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jāb-bōk.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jā-eōb was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jā-eōb's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jā-eōb.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jā-eōb, but *Is-rā-ēl*: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jā-eōb asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

B.C. 1739.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. The face of God.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 13.

Ex. 24. 11

Deut. 5. 24.

Judg. 6. 22.

Is. 6. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 21. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. my face, Job 42. 8, 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to thee!

<sup>d</sup> ch. 48. 9.

Ps. 127. 3.

Is. 8. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. caused to pass.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 12. 3, 4.

Eph. 6. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. ascending of the morning.

<sup>i</sup> See Mat. 26. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 12. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. What is all this band to thee?

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 5.

<sup>i</sup> See Luke 24. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 12. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 34.

<sup>l</sup> i.e. A prince of God.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 43. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 3. 13.

Mat. 18. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Hos. 12. 3, 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 31.

<sup>p</sup> & 27. 33.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 1. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 27.

<sup>r</sup> & 30. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 13. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. all things, Phil. 4. 18.

30 And Jā-eōb called the name of the place *Pē-nī-ēl*: for <sup>a</sup> I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over *Pē-nū-ēl* the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of *İs-rā-ēl* eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā-eōb's thigh in the sinew that shrank

## CHAPTER 33.

<sup>1</sup> The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 He buyeth a field, 20 and buildeth an altar called *El-chohe-lsrah.*

AND Jā-eōb lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, <sup>b</sup> E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto *Lē-āh*, and unto *Rā-chēl*, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and *Lē-āh* and her children after, and *Rā-chēl* and *Jō-šēph* hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And E'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children <sup>a</sup> which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And *Lē-āh* also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came *Jō-šēph* near and *Rā-chēl*, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, <sup>b</sup> What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* <sup>c</sup> to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And E'sau said, I have enough, my brother; <sup>d</sup> keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jā-eōb said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I <sup>e</sup> have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, <sup>f</sup> my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have <sup>g</sup> enough. And he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, <sup>1</sup>according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Sē-ir.

15 And E-sau said, Let me now <sup>2</sup>leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, <sup>3</sup>What needeth it? <sup>4</sup>let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So E-sau returned that day on his way unto Sē-ir.

17 And Jā-eōb journeyed to \*Sūē-ēōth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called \*Sūē-ēōth.

18 ¶ And Jā-eōb came to \*Shā-lēm, a city of \*Shē-ehēm, <sup>5</sup>which *is* in the land of Ēā-nāan, when he came from Pā-dān-ā-rām; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And <sup>6</sup>he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of \*Hā-môr, Shē-ehēm's father, for an hundred <sup>7</sup>pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and <sup>8</sup>called it \*El-ē-lō-hē-Iš-rā-ēl.

#### CHAPTER 34.

<sup>1</sup> Dinah is ravished by Shechem. <sup>24</sup> The Shechemites, being circumcised, are slain by the sons of Jacob. <sup>30</sup> Jacob reprooveth Simeon and Levi.

AND <sup>1</sup>Di-nāh the daughter of Lē-āh, which she bare unto Jā-eōb, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē-ehēm the son of Hā-môr the Hī-vite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and <sup>2</sup>defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī-nāh the daughter of Jā-eōb, and he loved the damsel, and spake <sup>3</sup>kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shē-ehēm <sup>4</sup>spake unto his father Hā-môr, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā-eōb heard that he had defiled Dī-nāh his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā-eōb <sup>5</sup>held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā-môr the father of Shē-ehēm went out unto Jā-eōb to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā-eōb came out

B.C. 1732.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 7. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 20. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 23. 17.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 9. & 20. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. set, or, place.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 42. 34.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 47. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Wherefore is this?

<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 11. & 47. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ruth 2. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 13. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Judg. 8. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 60. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 22. 16. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 22. 29.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 25.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Booths.

<sup>k</sup> John 3. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 9. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Called, Acts 7. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Sychem.

<sup>p</sup> See 2 Sam. 13. 24. &c.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>r</sup> John 4. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Called, Acts 7. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Emmor.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 5. 9.

<sup>v</sup> or, lambs.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 35. 7.

<sup>x</sup> i.e. God the God of Israel.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 30. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. humbled her, Deut. 22. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

<sup>2</sup> See Is. 40. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Hos. 2. 14.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Judg. 14. 2.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 27.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 22.

of the field when they heard *it*: and the men were grieved, and they <sup>a</sup>were very wroth, because he <sup>b</sup>had wrought folly in Iš-rā-ēl in lying with Jā-eōb's daughter; <sup>c</sup>which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā-môr communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē-ehēm longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and <sup>d</sup>the land shall be before you; dwell and <sup>e</sup>trade ye therein, and <sup>f</sup>get you possessions therein.

11 And Shē-ehēm said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much <sup>g</sup>dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jā-eōb answered Shē-ehēm and Hā-môr his father <sup>h</sup>deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dī-nāh their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for <sup>i</sup>that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā-môr, and Shē-ehēm Hā-môr's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jā-eōb's daughter: and he *was* <sup>j</sup>more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hā-môr and Shē-ehēm his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.



22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their's be our's? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hā-môr and unto Shē-ehēm his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jā-ēōb, <sup>9</sup>Sim-ē-ōn and Lē-vi, Dī-nāh's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hā-môr and Shē-ehēm his son with the <sup>2</sup>edge of the sword, and took Dī-nāh out of Shē-ehēm's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jā-ēōb came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jā-ēōb said to Sim-ē-ōn and Lē-vi, <sup>2</sup>Ye have <sup>9</sup>troubled me <sup>7</sup>to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cā-nāan-ites and the Pēr-iz-zites: <sup>4</sup>and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

## CHAPTER 35.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols, 6 and buildeth an altar. 9 God blesseth him. 16 Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dieth. 23 The sons of Jacob. 29 Death of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jā-ēōb, Arise, go up to <sup>9</sup>Bēth'-ēl, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, <sup>2</sup>that appeared unto thee <sup>7</sup>when thou fleddest from the face of E'-sau thy brother.

2 Then Jā-ēōb said unto his <sup>9</sup>household, and to all that were with him, Put away <sup>2</sup>the strange gods that are among you, and <sup>4</sup>be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bēth'-ēl; and I will make there an altar unto God, <sup>9</sup>who answered me

B.C. 1732.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 20.  
& 31. 3, 42.<sup>b</sup> Hos. 2. 13.<sup>c</sup> Josh. 24. 26.  
Judg. 9. 6.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 15. 16.  
Deut. 11. 25.  
Josh. 2. 9.  
1 Sam. 14. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 10, 18.<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 19, 22.<sup>g</sup> ch. 49. 5-7.<sup>h</sup> Eccl. 5. 4.<sup>i</sup> c. The God of Beth-el.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 13.<sup>2</sup> Heb. mouth.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 59.<sup>3</sup> i.e. The oak of weeping.  
<sup>l</sup> Hos. 12. 4.<sup>m</sup> ch. 32. 28.<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 1.  
& 48. 3, 4.  
Ex. 6. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 5, 6, 16.  
& 28. 3.  
& 48. 4.<sup>p</sup> ch. 49. 6.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 7. 25.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 5. 21.  
1 Sam. 13. 4.<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 7.  
& 13. 15.  
& 25. 3, 4.  
& 28. 13.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 4. 27.  
Ps. 105. 12.<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 22.<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 18.<sup>w</sup> ch. 28. 19.<sup>x</sup> ch. 28. 13.<sup>4</sup> Heb. a little piece of ground.  
2 Ki. 5. 19.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 43.<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 19.  
Josh. 24. 15.<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 19, 24.  
Josh. 24. 2, 23.  
1 Sam. 7. 3.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 10.<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 24.  
1 Sam. 4. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 7, 24.  
Ps. 107. 6.

in the day of my distress, <sup>a</sup>and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jā-ēōb all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their <sup>b</sup>earrings which were in their ears; and Jā-ēōb hid them under <sup>c</sup>the oak which was by Shē-ehēm.

5 And they journeyed: and <sup>a</sup>the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jā-ēōb.

6 ¶ So Jā-ēōb came to <sup>9</sup>Lūz, which is in the land of Cā-nāan, that is, Bēth'-ēl, he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he <sup>b</sup>built there an altar, and called the place <sup>1</sup>El-bēth'-ēl: because <sup>7</sup>there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But <sup>2</sup>Dēb-ō-rāh Rē-bēk'-āh's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bēth'-ēl under an oak: and the name of it was called <sup>3</sup>Al-lōn-bāch'-ūth.

9 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>God appeared unto Jā-ēōb again, when he came out of Pā-dān-ā-rām, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jā-ēōb: <sup>m</sup>thy name shall not be called any more Jā-ēōb, but Iṣ-rā-ēl shall be thy name: and he called his name Iṣ-rā-ēl.

11 And God said unto him, <sup>n</sup>I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; <sup>a</sup>a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land <sup>w</sup>which I gave A-brā-hām and I-ṣāac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God <sup>u</sup>went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jā-ēōb <sup>v</sup>set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jā-ēōb called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bēth'-ēl.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bēth'-ēl; and there was but <sup>a</sup>a little way to come to Eph-rāth: and Rā-chēl travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; <sup>7</sup>thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name

<sup>1</sup> Bēn-ō-nī: but his father called him <sup>2</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn.

19 And <sup>a</sup> Rā-chēl died, and was buried in the way to <sup>b</sup> Eph-rāth, which is Bēth-lē-hēm.

20 And Jā-eōb set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rā-chēl's grave <sup>c</sup> unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iṣ-rā-ēl journeyed, and spread his tent beyond <sup>d</sup> the tower of E-dār.

22 And it came to pass, when Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt in that land, that Reu-bēn went and <sup>e</sup> lay with Bil-hāh his father's concubine: and Iṣ-rā-ēl heard it. Now the sons of Jā-eōb were twelve:

23 The sons of Lē-āh: <sup>f</sup> Reu-bēn, Jā-eōb's firstborn, and Sim-ē-on, and Lē-vī, and Jū-dāh, and Is-sā-ehār, and Zēb-ū-lūn:

24 The sons of Rā-chēl; Jō-ṣēph, and Bēn-jā-mīn:

25 And the sons of Bīl-hāh, Rā-chēl's handmaid; Dān, and Nāph-tā-lī:

26 And the sons of Zīl-pāh, Lē-āh's handmaid; Gād, and Ash-ēr: these are the sons of Jā-eōb, which were born to him in Pā-dān-ā-rām.

27 ¶ And Jā-eōb came unto Iṣ-ṣāe his father unto <sup>g</sup> Mām-rē, unto the <sup>h</sup> city of Ar-bāh, which is Hē-brōn, where A-brā-hām and Iṣ-ṣāe so-journed.

28 And the days of Iṣ-ṣāe were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Iṣ-ṣāe gave up the ghost, and died, and <sup>i</sup> was gathered unto his people, <sup>j</sup> being old and full of days: and <sup>k</sup> his sons Eṣ-sau and Jā-eōb buried him.

## CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> Esau's three wives. <sup>6</sup> His removing to mount Seir. <sup>9</sup> His sons, 15 and their descendants. <sup>20</sup> The sons and dukes of Seir. <sup>31</sup> The kings of Edom. <sup>40</sup> The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of Eṣ-sau, <sup>1</sup> who is E-dōm.

2 <sup>a</sup> Eṣ-sau took his wives of the daughters of Ē-nān: A-dāh the daughter of E-lōn the Hīt-tite, and <sup>b</sup> A-hōl-i-bā-māh the daughter of A-nāh the daughter of Zīb-ē-ōn the Hī-vite;

3 And <sup>c</sup> Bāsh-ē-māth Iṣh-mā-ēl's daughter, sister of Nē-bā-jōth.

4 And <sup>d</sup> A-dāh bare to Eṣ-sau Elī-phāz; and Bāsh-ē-māth bare Reu-ēl;

5 And A-hōl-i-bā-māh bare Jē-ūsh, and Jā-ā-lām, and Kō-rāh: these are the sons of Eṣ-sau, which were born unto him in the land of Ē-nān.

6 And Eṣ-sau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the <sup>e</sup> persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all

B.C. 1796.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. The son of my sorrow.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. The son of the right hand.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 48. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ruth 1. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 2. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 6. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 8.

<sup>g</sup> & 28. 4.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Mic. 4. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 32. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 2. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 5.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. Edom.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 49. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 35, &c.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 46. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 1. 2.

<sup>t</sup> or, Zephai.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 36.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 17. 8. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 24. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3, &c.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>z</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>ab</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>ae</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>af</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>ai</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>aj</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>al</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>am</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>an</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>ap</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>aq</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>at</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>au</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>av</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>ax</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>ay</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>az</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bb</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bc</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bd</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bf</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bg</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bh</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bj</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bk</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bl</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bn</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bo</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bp</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>br</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bs</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bt</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>bu</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bv</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

<sup>bw</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>bx</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>bz</sup> & 23. 2. 19.

his substance, which he had got in the land of Ē-nān; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jā-eōb.

7 <sup>c</sup> For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and <sup>d</sup> the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Eṣ-sau in <sup>e</sup> mount Se'ir: <sup>f</sup> Eṣ-sau is E-dōm.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Eṣ-sau the father of <sup>g</sup> the E-dōmites in mount Se'ir:

10 These are the names of Eṣ-sau's sons; <sup>h</sup> Elī-phāz the son of A-dāh the wife of Eṣ-sau, Reu-ēl the son of Bāsh-ē-māth the wife of Eṣ-sau.

11 And the sons of Elī-phāz were Tē-mān, O-mār, <sup>i</sup> Zē-phō, and Gā-tām, and Kē-nāz.

12 And Tim-nā was concubine to Elī-phāz Eṣ-sau's son; and she bare to Elī-phāz <sup>j</sup> Am-ā-lēk: these were the sons of A-dāh Eṣ-sau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reu-ēl; Nā-hāth, and Zē-rāh, Shām-māh, and Miz-zāh: these were the sons of Bāsh-ē-māth Eṣ-sau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of A-hōl-i-bā-māh, the daughter of A-nāh the daughter of Zīb-ē-ōn, Eṣ-sau's wife: and she bare to Eṣ-sau Jē-ūsh, and Jā-ā-lām, and Kō-rāh.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Eṣ-sau: the sons of Elī-phāz the firstborn son of Eṣ-sau; duke Tē-mān, duke O-mār, duke Zē-phō, duke Kē-nāz,

16 Duke Kō-rāh, duke Gā-tām, and duke Am-ā-lēk: these are the dukes that came of Elī-phāz in the land of E-dōm; these were the sons of A-dāh.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reu-ēl Eṣ-sau's son; duke Nā-hāth, duke Zē-rāh, duke Shām-māh, duke Miz-zāh: these are the dukes that came of Reu-ēl in the land of E-dōm; these are the sons of Bāsh-ē-māth Eṣ-sau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of A-hōl-i-bā-māh Eṣ-sau's wife; duke Jē-ūsh, duke Jā-ā-lām, duke Kō-rāh: these were the dukes that came of A-hōl-i-bā-māh the daughter of A-nāh, Eṣ-sau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Eṣ-sau, who is E-dōm, and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Se'ir the Hō-rite, who inhabited the land; Lō-tān, and Shō-bāl, and Zīb-ē-ōn, and A-nāh,

21 And Dī-shōn, and E-zēr, and Dī-shān: these are the dukes of the Hō-rites, the children of Se'ir in the land of E-dōm.



22 And the children of Lō-tān were Hō-ri and <sup>1</sup>Hē-mām; and Lō-tān's sister was Tīm-nā.

23 And the children of Shō-bāl were these; <sup>2</sup>Āl-vān, and Mā-nā-hāth, and E-bāl, <sup>3</sup>Shē-phō, and O-nām.

24 And these are the children of Zib-ē-ōn; both Ā-ī-jāh, and Ā-nāh: this was that Ā-nāh that found <sup>4</sup>the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zib-ē-ōn his father.

25 And the children of Ā-nāh were these; Dī-shōn, and A-hōl-i-bā-māh the daughter of Ā-nāh.

26 And these are the children of Dī-shōn; <sup>5</sup>Hēm-dān, and Esh-bān, and Ith-rān, and Ēhē-rān.

27 The children of E-zēr are these; Bīl'hān, and Zā-ā-vān, and <sup>6</sup>Ā-kān.

28 The children of Dī-shān are these; Ūz, and Ā-rān.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Hō-rites; duke Lō-tān, duke Shō-bāl, duke Zib-ē-ōn, duke Ā-nāh, <sup>7</sup>30 Duke Dī-shōn, duke E-zēr, duke Dī-shān: these are the dukes that came of Hō-ri, among their dukes in the land of Sē-ir.

31 ¶ And <sup>8</sup>these are the kings that reigned in the land of E-dōm, before there reigned any king over the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

32 And Bē-lā the son of Bē-ōr reigned in E-dōm: and the name of his city was Dīn-hā-bāh.

33 And Bē-lā died, and Jō-bāb the son of Zē-rāh of Bōz-rāh reigned in his stead.

34 And Jō-bāb died, and Hū-shām of the land of Tēm-ā-nī reigned in his stead.

35 And Hū-shām died, and Hā-dād the son of Bē-dād, who smote Mid-ī-ān in the field of Mō-āb, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Ā-vīth.

36 And Hā-dād died, and Sām-lāh of Mās-rē-kāh reigned in his stead.

37 And Sām-lāh died, and Saul of <sup>9</sup>Rē-hō-bōth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Bā-āl-hā-nān the son of Aeh-bōr reigned in his stead.

39 And Bā-āl-hā-nān the son of Aeh-bōr died, and <sup>10</sup>Hā-dār reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pā-ū; and his wife's name was Mē-hēt-ā-bēl, the daughter of Mā-trēd, the daughter of Mōz-ā-hāb.

40 And these are the names of <sup>11</sup>the dukes that came of E-sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tīm-nāh, duke <sup>12</sup>Āl-vāh, duke Jē-thēth, <sup>13</sup>41 Duke A-hōl-i-bā-māh, duke E-lāh, duke Pī-nōn,

B.C. 1810.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Homam*,  
1 Chr. 1. 39.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Allan*,  
1 Chr. 1. 40.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Sheph*,  
1 Chr. 1. 40.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Edom*.

<sup>5</sup> See Lev. 19. 13.

b ch. 17. 8.

& 23. 4.

& 25. 4.

& 26. 7.

Heb. 11. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *of his*

*father's*

*sojournings*.

<sup>6</sup> or, *Amram*,

1 Chr. 1. 41.

<sup>7</sup> or, *Jakan*,

1 Chr. 1. 42.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 22-

24.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 44. 20.

<sup>10</sup> or, *pieces*,

Judg. 5. 30.

2 Sam. 13. 13.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 43.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 27. 41.

& 49. 23.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 42. 6, 9.

& 43. 26.

& 44. 14.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 10. 11.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 46. 29.

<sup>12</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 50,

*Hodad Pai*.

After his

death was an

Aristocracy,

Ex. 15. 15.

<sup>13</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 51.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 27. 29.

<sup>9</sup> or, *Aliah*.

<sup>10</sup> Acts 7. 9.

<sup>11</sup> Dan. 7. 28.

Luke 2. 19, 51.

42 Duke <sup>15</sup>Kē-nāz, duke Tē-mān, duke Mīb-zār,

43 Duke Māg-dī-ēl, duke Ī-rām: these <sup>16</sup>be the dukes of E-dōm, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is E-sau the father of <sup>17</sup>the E-dōm-ites.

## CHAPTER 37.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren, 18 who conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jā-eōb dwelt in the land <sup>1</sup>wherein <sup>2</sup>his father was a stranger, in the land of Ē-ā-nān.

2 These are the generations of Jā-eōb. Jō-šēph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bīl'hāh, and with the sons of Zīl-pāh, his father's wives: and Jō-šēph brought unto his father <sup>3</sup>their evil report.

3 Now Iṣ-rā-ēl loved Jō-šēph more than all his children, because he was <sup>4</sup>the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of <sup>5</sup>many <sup>6</sup>colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they <sup>7</sup>hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Jō-šēph dreamed a dream, and he told <sup>8</sup>it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, <sup>9</sup>behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, <sup>10</sup>the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told <sup>11</sup>it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and <sup>12</sup>thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And <sup>13</sup>his brethren envied him; but his father <sup>14</sup>observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren want to feed their father's flock in <sup>o</sup>Shē-ehēm.

13 And Iš-rā-ēl said unto Jō-sēph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shē-ehēm? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, <sup>2</sup>see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of <sup>o</sup>Hē-brōn, and he came to Shē-ehēm.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: <sup>a</sup>tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō-thān. And Jō-sēph went after his brethren, and found them in <sup>o</sup>Dō-thān.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, <sup>a</sup>they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this <sup>a</sup>dreamer cometh.

20 <sup>a</sup>Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And <sup>a</sup>Rey-bēn heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Rey-bēn said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jō-sēph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō-sēph out of his coat, *his coat of many* <sup>a</sup>colours that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 <sup>a</sup>And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of <sup>o</sup>Ish-mē-ēl-ites came from Gīl-ē-ād with their camels bearing spicery and <sup>a</sup>balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to E-ġypt.

26 And Jū-dāh said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and <sup>a</sup>conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ish-mē-ēl-ites, and <sup>a</sup>let not our hand be upon him; for *he is* <sup>a</sup>our

B.C. 1729.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 18, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.

<sup>2</sup> *hearkened.*

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See Mat. 27. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *see the*

*peace of thy*

*brethren, &c.*

<sup>g</sup> ch. 29. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Job 1. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 18.

<sup>j</sup> & 35. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 13, 36.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 31. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cant. 1. 7.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 20. \*

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 31. 13.

<sup>p</sup> & 37. 12, 32.

<sup>q</sup> & 94. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 14. 1.

<sup>t</sup> John 11. 53.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 23. 12.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *master*

*of dreams.*

<sup>x</sup> Prov. 1. 11.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 17.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 42. 38.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 42. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 39. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *eunuch*.

<sup>ad</sup> But the word

<sup>ae</sup> doth signify

<sup>af</sup> not only

<sup>ag</sup> *eunuchs*, but

<sup>ah</sup> also *cham-*

<sup>ai</sup> *berlains,*

<sup>aj</sup> *courtiers,*

<sup>ak</sup> *and officers.*

<sup>al</sup> Heb. *chief of*

<sup>am</sup> *the slaughter-*

<sup>an</sup> *men, or,*

<sup>ao</sup> *executioners.*

<sup>ap</sup> or, *chief*

<sup>aq</sup> *marshal.*

<sup>ar</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ki. 4. 8.

<sup>as</sup> or, *pieces.*

<sup>at</sup> <sup>z</sup> ch. 34. 2.

<sup>au</sup> <sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 3.

<sup>av</sup> Prov. 30. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 12.

<sup>ax</sup> See ver. 28, 36.

<sup>ay</sup> Num. 26. 19.

<sup>az</sup> <sup>d</sup> Jer. 8. 22.

<sup>ea</sup> Num. 26. 20.

<sup>eb</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>ec</sup> Job 16. 18.

<sup>ed</sup> <sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 21.

<sup>ee</sup> <sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 17.

<sup>ef</sup> <sup>i</sup> ch. 42. 21.

<sup>eg</sup> Num. 26. 19.

brother and <sup>a</sup>our flesh. And his brethren <sup>1</sup>were content.

28 Then there passed by <sup>o</sup>Mid-ī-ān-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō-sēph out of the pit, <sup>a</sup>and sold Jō-sēph to the Ish-mē-ēl-ites for <sup>a</sup>twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Jō-sēph into E-ġypt.

29 ¶ And Rey-bēn returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō-sēph *was* not in the pit; and he <sup>a</sup>rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child <sup>a</sup>is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took <sup>a</sup>Jō-sēph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found; know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an <sup>a</sup>evil beast hath devoured him; Jō-sēph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jā-eōb <sup>a</sup>rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters <sup>a</sup>rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For <sup>a</sup>I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And <sup>a</sup>the Mid-ī-ān-ites sold him into E-ġypt unto Pot-ī-phār, an <sup>a</sup>officer of Phā-raoh's, and <sup>5b</sup>cap-<sup>a</sup>tain of the guard.

## CHAPTER 38.

<sup>1</sup> Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. <sup>6</sup> Er marrieth Tamar. <sup>8</sup> Onan's trespass. <sup>13</sup> Tamar deceiveth Judah. <sup>29</sup> Birth of Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū-dāh went down from his brethren, and <sup>a</sup>turned in to a certain A-dūl-lām-ite, whose name *was* Hī-rāh.

2 And Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>saw there a daughter of a certain Ē-nān-ite, whose name *was* <sup>a</sup>Shū-āh; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name <sup>a</sup>Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>a</sup>Ō-nān.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name <sup>a</sup>Shē-lāh: and he *was* at Chē-zib, when she bare him.

6 And Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>took a wife for Ēr his firstborn, whose name *was* Tā-mār.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Ēr, Jū-dāh's firstborn, *was*



wicked in the sight of the LORD; <sup>a</sup>and the LORD slew him.

8 And Jū-dāh said unto Ō-nān, Go in unto <sup>b</sup>thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Ō-nān knew that the seed should not be <sup>c</sup>his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did <sup>d</sup>displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew <sup>e</sup>him also.

11 Then said Jū-dāh to Tā-mār his daughter in law, <sup>f</sup>Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shē-lāh my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tā-mār went and dwelt <sup>g</sup>in her father's house.

12 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>in process of time the daughter of Shū-āh Jū-dāh's wife died; and Jū-dāh <sup>i</sup>was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tim'nāth, he and his friend Hī-rāh the A-dūl-lām-ite.

13 And it was told Tā-mār, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up <sup>j</sup>to Tim'nāth to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and <sup>k</sup>sat in <sup>l</sup>an open place, which *is* by the way to Tim'nāth; for she saw <sup>m</sup>that Shē-lāh was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū-dāh saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, <sup>n</sup>I will send *thee* <sup>o</sup>a kid from the flock. And she said, <sup>p</sup>Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, <sup>q</sup>Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and <sup>r</sup>laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū-dāh sent the kid by the hand of his friend the A-dūl-lām-ite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

B.C. 1727.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, in Enajim.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 25. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. become a contempt.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 46. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Ruth 1. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 19. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 22. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. the days were multiplied.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 37. 32.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 39.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 37. 33.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 17.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 15. 10, 57.

<sup>q</sup> Job 34. 31, 32.

<sup>r</sup> Prov. 7. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 11, 26.

<sup>6</sup> or, Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

<sup>u</sup> ch. 46. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 35. 20.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 1. 3.

<sup>y</sup> i.e. A breach.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 16. 33.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. a kid of the goats.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 37. 36.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 105. 17.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 37. 28.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 21. 22.

<sup>aj</sup> & 26. 24, 28.

<sup>ak</sup> & 28. 15.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 18.

<sup>am</sup> & 13. 14, 28.

<sup>an</sup> Acts 7. 9.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* <sup>1</sup>openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Jū-dāh, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Jū-dāh said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we <sup>2</sup>be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū-dāh, saying, Tā-mār thy daughter in law hath <sup>3</sup>played the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Jū-dāh said, Bring her forth, <sup>4</sup>and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, <sup>5</sup>Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, <sup>6</sup>the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū-dāh <sup>7</sup>acknowledged *them*, and said, <sup>8</sup>She hath been more righteous than I; because that <sup>9</sup>I gave her not to Shē-lāh my son. And he knew her again <sup>10</sup>no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, <sup>11</sup>How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name *was* called <sup>12</sup>'Phā-rēz.'

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name *was* called Zā-rāh.

## CHAPTER 39.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house. <sup>7</sup> He resisteth his mistress's temptation, is falsely accused, and cast into prison. <sup>21</sup> God is with him there.

AND Jō-sēph was brought down to E-gypt; and <sup>1</sup>Pōt-i-phār, an officer of Phā-raōh, captain of the guard, an E-gypt-tiān, <sup>2</sup>bought him of the hands of the Ish-mē-ēl-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And <sup>3</sup>the LORD was with Jō-sēph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the E-gypt-tiān.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the

LORD <sup>a</sup>made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō-sēph <sup>b</sup>found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him <sup>c</sup>overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that <sup>e</sup>the LORD blessed the E-gyp-tian's house for Jō-sēph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō-sēph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō-sēph <sup>f</sup>was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō-sēph; and she said, <sup>g</sup>Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: <sup>h</sup>how then can I do this great wickedness, and <sup>i</sup>sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō-sēph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Jō-sēph went into the house to do his business; and *there* was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And <sup>j</sup>she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an E-brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a <sup>k</sup>loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she <sup>l</sup>spake unto him according to these words, saying, The E-brew servant, which thou hast

B.C. 1729.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 38. 3.  
& 19. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 2

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 6. 34, 35.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 105. 13.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 40. 3, 15.  
& 41. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. extended kindness unto him.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 3. 21.

Ps. 106. 46.

Prov. 16. 7.

Dan. 1. 9.

Acts 7. 9, 10.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 40. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 6. 29, 32.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 1. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 6.

Lev. 6. 2.

2 Sam. 12. 13.

Ps. 51. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 16. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 39. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 7. 13, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. great.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. are your faces evil?

Neh. 2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 1.

Ps. 120. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 41. 15.

brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his <sup>a</sup>wrath was kindled.

20 And Jō-sēph's master took him, and <sup>b</sup>put him into the <sup>c</sup>prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Jō-sēph, and <sup>d</sup>shewed him mercy, and <sup>e</sup>gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison <sup>f</sup>committed to Jō-sēph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that* was under his hand; because <sup>g</sup>the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

## CHAPTER 40.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 23 Ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the <sup>a</sup>butler of the king of E-gypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of E-gypt.

2 And Phā-raōh was <sup>b</sup>wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 <sup>c</sup>And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō-sēph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Jō-sēph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E-gypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Jō-sēph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Phā-raōh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore <sup>d</sup>look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, <sup>e</sup>We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Jō-sēph



said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Do not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō-sēph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Phā-raōh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā-raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā-raōh's hand.

12 And Jō-sēph said unto him, *This is* the interpretation of it: The three branches <sup>a</sup>*are* three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Phā-raōh <sup>b</sup>'lift' up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā-raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But <sup>c</sup>'think' on me when it shall be well with thee, and <sup>d</sup>'shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā-raōh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I *was* stolen away out of the land of the Hē-brēws: <sup>e</sup>and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation *was* good, he said unto Jō-sēph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three <sup>f</sup>'white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of <sup>g</sup>'bake-meats for Phā-raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Jō-sēph answered and said, <sup>h</sup>'This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:

19 <sup>i</sup>'Yet within three days shall Phā-raōh <sup>j</sup>'lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Phā-raōh's <sup>k</sup>'birth-day, that he <sup>l</sup>'made a feast unto all his servants: and he <sup>m</sup>'lifted' up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he <sup>n</sup>'restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and <sup>o</sup>'he gave the cup into Phā-raōh's hand:

22 But he <sup>p</sup>'hanged the chief baker: as Jō-sēph had interpreted to them.

B.C. 1718.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.

<sup>b</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>al</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>an</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>at</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>au</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>av</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>ax</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>az</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bd</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bh</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bj</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bl</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bn</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bp</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>br</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bs</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bt</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bu</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bv</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>bw</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bx</sup> Job 19. 14.

<sup>by</sup> Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

<sup>bz</sup> Job 19. 14.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō-sēph, but <sup>c</sup>'forgot him.

## CHAPTER 41.

1 *Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 54 The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Phā-raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā-raōh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, <sup>d</sup>'rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā-raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning <sup>e</sup>'that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all <sup>f</sup>'the magicians of E-gypt, and all the <sup>g</sup>'wise men thereof: and Phā-raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā-raōh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Phā-raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Phā-raōh <sup>h</sup>'was wroth with his servants, <sup>i</sup>'and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And <sup>j</sup>'we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hē-brēw, <sup>k</sup>'servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he <sup>l</sup>'interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, <sup>m</sup>'as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>'Then Phā-raōh sent and called Jō-sēph, and they <sup>o</sup>'brought' him hastily <sup>p</sup>'out of the dungeon:

and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā-raōh.

15 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: <sup>b</sup>and I have heard say of thee, *that* <sup>c</sup>thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Jō-sēph answered Phā-raōh, saying, <sup>d</sup>*It is* not in me: <sup>e</sup>God shall give Phā-raōh an answer of peace.

17 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, <sup>f</sup>In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of E-ġypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had <sup>g</sup>eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, <sup>h</sup>withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and <sup>i</sup> I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Jō-sēph said unto Phā-raōh, The dream of Phā-raōh *is* one: <sup>j</sup>God hath shewed Phā-raōh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be <sup>k</sup>seven years of famine.

28 <sup>l</sup>This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Phā-raōh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Phā-raōh.

29 Behold, there come <sup>m</sup>seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of E-ġypt:

30 And there shall <sup>n</sup>arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in

B.C. 1716.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 47. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.

Ps. 23. 14.

Dan. 5. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. heavy.

<sup>d</sup> or, when

thou hearest

a dream

thou canst

interpret it.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 23. 19.

Is. 46. 10, 11.

<sup>f</sup> or, prepared

of God.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 2. 30.

Acts 3. 12.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 40. 5.

Dan. 2. 22, 28,

47.

& 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>k</sup> or, overseers.

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 6. 6-8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 48.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 47. 15, 19.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. come to

the inward

parts of them.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. be

not cut off.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 105. 19.

Acts 7. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 27. 18.

Joh 32. 8.

Prov. 2. 6.

Dan. 4. 8, 18.

& 5. 11, 14.

& 6. 3.

<sup>s</sup> or, small.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 8.

Dan. 4. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 105. 21.

Acts 7. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. be

armed,

or, kiss.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 6. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 2. 28, 29,

45.

Rev. 4. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Esth. 3. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Esth. 8. 15.

<sup>aa</sup> or, silk.

<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 5. 7, 29.

<sup>ac</sup> Esth. 6. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> or, tender

father.

ch. 45. 8.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. abrech.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 42. 6.

Acts 7. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 47.

<sup>aj</sup> Which in

the Coptic

signifies, A

revelator of

secrets, or,

The man to

whom secrets

are revealed.

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 54.

<sup>al</sup> or, prince,

Ex. 2. 16.

2 Sam. 8. 18.

& 20. 26.

the land of E-ġypt; and the famine <sup>al</sup>shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall* be very <sup>am</sup>grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā-raōh twice; *it is* because the <sup>an</sup>thing *is* <sup>ao</sup>established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Phā-raōh look out a man discrete and wise, and set him over the land of E-ġypt.

34 Let Phā-raōh do *this*, and let him appoint <sup>ap</sup>officers over the land, and <sup>aq</sup>take up the fifth part of the land of E-ġypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And <sup>ar</sup>let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā-raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of E-ġypt; that the land <sup>as</sup>perish <sup>at</sup>not through the famine.

37 ¶ And <sup>au</sup>the thing was good in the eyes of Phā-raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā-raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as *this is*, a man <sup>av</sup>in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all *this*, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

40 <sup>aw</sup>Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people <sup>ax</sup>be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, See, I have <sup>ay</sup>set thee over all the land of E-ġypt.

42 And Phā-raōh <sup>az</sup>took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō-sēph's hand, and <sup>ba</sup>arrayed him in vestures of <sup>ab</sup>fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, <sup>bb</sup>Bow the knee: and he made him <sup>bc</sup>ruler over all the land of E-ġypt.

44 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, I *am* Phā-raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of E-ġypt.

45 And Phā-raōh called Jō-sēph's name <sup>bd</sup>Zāph-nāth-pā-ā-nē-āh; and he gave him to wife Asē-nāth the daughter of Pōt-ī-phē-rāh <sup>be</sup>priest of On. And Jō-sēph went out over all the land of E-ġypt.



46 ¶ And Jō-sēph was thirty years old when he stood before Phā-raōh king of E'gypt. And Jō-sēph went out from the presence of Phā-raōh, and went throughout all the land of E'gypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of E'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Jō-sēph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 And unto Jō-sēph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which As-s-nāth the daughter of Pōt-i-phē-rāh priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Jō-sēph called the name of the firstborn Mā-nās-sēh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he E-phrā-im: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of E'gypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Jō-sēph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of E'gypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of E'gypt was famished, the people cried to Phā-raōh for bread: and Phā-raōh said unto all the E-gyp-tiāns, Go unto Jō-sēph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō-sēph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the E-gyp-tiāns; and the famine waxed sore in the land of E'gypt.

57 And all countries came into E'gypt to Jō-sēph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

## CHAPTER 42.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 17 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 25 Their return, 29 and relation to Jacob.

NOW when Jā-eōb saw that there was corn in E'gypt, Jā-eōb said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have

B.C. 1715.

a 1 Sam. 16. 21.  
1 Ki. 12. 6, 8.  
b ch. 43. 8.  
Ps. 118. 17.  
Is. 53. 1.

c ver. 38.

d Acts 7. 11.

e ch. 22. 17.  
Judg. 7. 12.  
1 Sam. 13. 5.

f ch. 41. 41.  
g ch. 37. 7.

h ch. 46. 20.  
& 42. 5.

i or, prince,  
ver. 45.  
2 Sam. 8. 18.

j Heb. hard  
things with  
them.

k i.e. Forget-  
ting.

l ch. 37. 5, 9.

m i.e. Fruitful.

n ch. 49. 22.

o Ps. 105. 16.  
Acts 7. 11.  
p ver. 30.

q ch. 37. 30.  
Lam. 5. 7.  
See ch. 44. 20.

r Heb. all  
wherein was.  
ch. 42. 6.

s See 1 Sam.  
1. 26. & 17. 55.  
t Deut. 9. 28.

u Heb. bound.

v Acts 7. 12.  
w Heb. gathered.

x Lev. 25. 48.  
Neh. 5. 15.

heard that there is corn in E'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Jō-sēph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in E'gypt.

4 But Bēn-jā-mīn, Jō-sēph's brother, Jā-eōb sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Iṣ-rā-ēl came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Ē-nān.

6 And Jō-sēph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō-sēph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Jō-sēph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Ē-nān to buy food.

8 And Jō-sēph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Jō-sēph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Ē-nān; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Jō-sēph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Phā-raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Phā-raōh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Jō-sēph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But <sup>b</sup>bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, <sup>a</sup>We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; <sup>c</sup>therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reu<sup>b</sup>ben answered them, saying, <sup>d</sup>Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is <sup>e</sup>required.

23 And they knew not that Jō<sup>s</sup>ēph understood them; for <sup>f</sup>he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sim<sup>ʿ</sup>ē<sup>o</sup>n, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Jō<sup>s</sup>ēph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and <sup>g</sup>thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as <sup>h</sup>one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart <sup>i</sup>failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jā<sup>c</sup>ōb their father unto the land of Ēā<sup>n</sup>āan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, <sup>j</sup>spake <sup>k</sup>roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Ēā<sup>n</sup>āan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, <sup>l</sup>Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest bro-

B.C. 1707.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 34. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 34.  
ch. 43. 5.  
& 44. 23.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 43. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Job 36. 8. 9.  
Hos. 5. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 21. 13.  
Mat. 7. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 37. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Ki. 2. 32.  
<sup>j</sup> Chr. 24. 22.  
Ps. 9. 12.  
Luke 11. 50, 51.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. an interpreter was between them.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 37. 33.  
& 44. 28.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 44. 29.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 37. 35.  
& 44. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 44.  
Rom. 12. 17,  
20, 21.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 41. 54, 57.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 43. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. protesting protested.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 42. 20.  
& 44. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. went forth.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. with us hard things.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. asking asked us.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 15, 19, 20.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. mouth.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. knowing could we know.

ther unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall <sup>a</sup>traffic in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, <sup>b</sup>every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jā<sup>c</sup>ōb their father said unto them, Me have ye <sup>c</sup>bereaved of my children: Jō<sup>s</sup>ēph *is* not, and Sim<sup>ʿ</sup>ē<sup>o</sup>n *is* not, and ye will take Bēn<sup>ʾ</sup>ĵā<sup>o</sup>min away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reu<sup>b</sup>ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for <sup>d</sup>his brother is dead, and he is left alone: <sup>e</sup>if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye <sup>f</sup>bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

## CHAPTER 43.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* <sup>g</sup>sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of E<sup>g</sup>yp<sup>t</sup>, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Jū<sup>d</sup>āh spake unto him, saying, The man <sup>h</sup>did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your <sup>i</sup>brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Īš<sup>o</sup>ṛā<sup>o</sup>ēl said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man <sup>j</sup>asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye <sup>k</sup>another brother? and we told him according to the <sup>l</sup>tenor of these words: <sup>m</sup>could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Jū<sup>d</sup>āh said unto Īš<sup>o</sup>ṛā<sup>o</sup>ēl his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we



may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: <sup>a</sup>if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned <sup>2</sup>this second time.

11 And their father Īs-rā-ēl said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and <sup>c</sup>carry down the man a present, a little <sup>a</sup>balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money <sup>e</sup>that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Bēn-jā-min. <sup>b</sup>If I be bereaved of *my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Bēn-jā-min; and rose up, and went down to E-ġypt, and stood before Jō-sēph.

16 And when Jō-sēph saw Bēn-jā-min with them, he said to the <sup>m</sup>ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and <sup>e</sup>slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall <sup>7</sup>dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jō-sēph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō-sēph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō-sēph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may <sup>e</sup>seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jō-sēph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, <sup>w</sup>e <sup>9</sup>came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

B.C. 1707.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Philem. 18, 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *your money came to me.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *twice by this.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> & 24. 32.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 20.  
Prov. 18. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 25.  
Jer. 8. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 42. 25, 35.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 37. 7, 10.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *peace*,  
ch. 37. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *Is there peace to your father?*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 11, 13.

<sup>l</sup> Esth. 4. 16.

<sup>m</sup> or, *And I, as I have been, &c.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 37. 7, 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 35. 17, 18.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 42. 13.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 2.

<sup>r</sup> & 39. 4.

<sup>s</sup> & 44. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *kill a killing*,  
1 Sam. 25. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *eat*.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 26.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 42. 24.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *roll himself upon us*,  
Job 30. 14.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 46. 34.  
Ex. 8. 26.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 42. 3, 10.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. *coming down we came down*.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 42. 27, 35.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 45. 22.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *drank largely*:  
See Hag. 1. 6.  
John 2. 10.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: <sup>1</sup>I had your money. And he brought Sim-ē-ōn out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jō-sēph's house, and <sup>g</sup>gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Jō-sēph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Jō-sēph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and <sup>h</sup>bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* <sup>3</sup>welfare, and said, <sup>4</sup>Is your father well, the old man <sup>5</sup>of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. <sup>2</sup>And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bēn-jā-min, <sup>2</sup>his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, <sup>1</sup>of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jō-sēph made haste; for <sup>n</sup>his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and <sup>o</sup>wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on <sup>p</sup>bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the E-ġypt-ians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the E-ġypt-ians might not eat bread with the Hē-brews; for that *is* <sup>q</sup>an abomination unto the E-ġypt-ians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Bēn-jā-min's mess *was* <sup>5</sup>five times so much as any of *their's*. And they drank, and <sup>1</sup>were merry with him.

## CHAPTER 44.

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded <sup>1</sup>the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō-ṣēph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Jō-ṣēph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he <sup>2</sup>divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, <sup>3</sup>the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Ēā-nāan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, <sup>4</sup>both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bēn-jāmin's sack.

13 Then they <sup>5</sup>rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Jū-dāh and his brethren came to Jō-ṣēph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they <sup>6</sup>fell before him on the ground.

15 And Jō-ṣēph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly <sup>7</sup>divine?

16 And Jū-dāh said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we

B.C. 1707.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. him that was over his house.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 17. 15.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 18. 30. 32. Ex. 32. 22.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 37. 3.

<sup>6</sup> or, maketh trial?

<sup>7</sup> ch. 42. 15, 20.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 43. 21.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 43. 3. 5.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 31. 32.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 43. 2.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 46. 19.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 37. 33.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 37. 29, 34.

Nun. 14. 6.

2 Sam. 1. 71.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 42. 36, 38.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 37. 7.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 1.

<sup>18</sup> or, make trial? ver. 5.

17 And he said, <sup>18</sup>God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Jū-dāh came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and <sup>19</sup>let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Phā-raoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and <sup>21</sup>a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, <sup>22</sup>Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, <sup>24</sup>Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And <sup>26</sup>our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that <sup>28</sup>my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, <sup>29</sup>Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye <sup>30</sup>take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that <sup>31</sup>his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of



thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, <sup>a</sup>If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>b</sup>let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall <sup>c</sup>come on my father.

## CHAPTER 45.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, 5 and comforteth them. 9 He sendeth for his father. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

**T**HEN Jō-sēph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō-sēph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he <sup>2</sup>wept aloud: and the E-gyptians and the house of Phā-raōh heard.

3 And Jō-sēph said unto his brethren, <sup>a</sup>I am Jō-sēph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were <sup>4</sup>troubled at his presence.

4 And Jō-sēph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Jō-sēph your brother, <sup>5</sup>whom ye sold into E-gypt.

5 Now therefore <sup>a</sup>be not grieved, <sup>a</sup>nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: <sup>4</sup>for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land; and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you <sup>8</sup>to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me <sup>a</sup>a father to Phā-raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of E-gypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jō-sēph, God hath made me lord of all E-gypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And <sup>m</sup>thou shalt dwell in the land of Gō-shēn, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children,

B.C. 1707.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 43. 9.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 32. 32.<sup>c</sup> ch. 42. 23.<sup>1</sup> Heb. find my father, Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. & 119. 143.<sup>d</sup> Acts 7. 14.<sup>2</sup> Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping, Num. 14. 1.<sup>3</sup> Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, ch. 41. 37.<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 13.<sup>f</sup> or, terrified, Job 4. 5. & 23. 15.

Mat. 14. 26.

Mark 6. 50.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 23. Num. 13. 12, 29.<sup>h</sup> ch. 37. 23.<sup>i</sup> Is. 40. 2.<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 7.<sup>k</sup> Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.<sup>l</sup> ch. 50. 20.

Neh. 9. 6.

Job 36. 6.

Ps. 105. 16, 17.

Acts 4. 27, 28.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.<sup>n</sup> Heb. mouth, Num. 3. 16.<sup>o</sup> Heb. to put for you a remnant.<sup>p</sup> ch. 43. 34.<sup>q</sup> ch. 41. 43.

Judg. 17. 10.

Job 29. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. carrying.<sup>s</sup> ch. 47. 1.

and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Bēn-jā-mīn, that *it is* <sup>a</sup>my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in E-gypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and <sup>a</sup>bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Bēn-jā-mīn's neck, and wept; and Bēn-jā-mīn wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Phā-raōh's house, saying, Jō-sēph's brethren are come: and it <sup>3</sup>pleased Phā-raōh well, and his servants.

17 And Phā-raōh said unto Jō-sēph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Cā-nāan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of E-gypt, and ye shall eat <sup>4</sup>the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of E-gypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also <sup>6</sup>regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of E-gypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Īs-rā-ēl did so: and Jō-sēph gave them wagons, according to the <sup>7</sup>commandment of Phā-raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Bēn-jā-mīn he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and <sup>8</sup>five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses <sup>9</sup>laden with the good things of E-gypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of E-gypt, and came into the land of Cā-nāan unto Jā'eōb their father,

26 And told him, saying, Jō'sēph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of E'gypt. <sup>b</sup>And <sup>1</sup>Jā'eōb's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Jō'sēph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Jō'sēph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jā'eōb their father revived:

28 And Iṣ-rā-ēl said, *It is enough*; Jō'sēph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

## CHAPTER 46.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. <sup>5</sup> He goeth into Egypt. <sup>29</sup> Joseph meeteth him.

AND Iṣ-rā-ēl took his journey with all that he had, and came to <sup>1</sup>Bē'er-shē-bā, and offered sacrifices <sup>2</sup>unto the God of his father Iṣāae.

2 And God spake unto Iṣ-rā-ēl in the visions of the night, and said, Jā'eōb, Jā'eōb. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, <sup>m</sup>the God of thy father: fear not to go down into E'gypt; for I will there <sup>o</sup>make of thee a great nation:

4 <sup>2</sup>I will go down with thee into E'gypt; and I will also surely <sup>2</sup>bring thee up again: and <sup>2</sup>Jō'sēph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And <sup>1</sup>Jā'eōb rose up from Bē'er-shē-bā: and the sons of Iṣ-rā-ēl carried Jā'eōb their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons <sup>2</sup>which Phā-raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Ēā-nāan, and came into E'gypt, <sup>2</sup>Jā'eōb, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into E'gypt.

8 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>these are the names of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which came into E'gypt, Jā'eōb and his sons: <sup>2</sup>Reu-ben, Jā'eōb's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reu-ben; Hā-nōeh, and Phāl-lū, and Hēz-rōn, and Ēār-mī.

10 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>the sons of Sim'ē-ōn; <sup>2</sup>Jēm-ū-ēl, and Jā-min, and O'hād, and <sup>1</sup>Jā-ehin, and <sup>2</sup>Zō'hār, and Shā'ul the son of a Ēā-nāan-i-tish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of <sup>1</sup>Lē-vī; <sup>3</sup>Ġer-shōn, Kō-hāth, and Mē-rā'ri.

12 ¶ And the sons of <sup>2</sup>Jūdāh; Ēr, and O'nān, and Shē'lāh, and Phā-rēz, and Zā-rāh: but <sup>2</sup>Ēr and O'nān died in the land of Ēā-nāan.

B.C. 1706.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 38. 28.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 5.<sup>b</sup> Job 29. 24.

Ps. 136. 1.

Luke 24. 11.

41.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. his.<sup>2</sup> or, Puah, and

Jashub.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 26. 15.

&amp;c.

Zephon.

<sup>3</sup> or, Ozni.<sup>4</sup> or, Arod.<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 30<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 31. 33.

&amp; 28. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 24. 25.

&amp; 28. 13.

&amp; 31. 42.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 10.<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 1.

Job 33. 14. 15.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 24.<sup>l</sup> ch. 44. 27.<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 13.<sup>n</sup> ch. 41. 50.<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 2.

Deut. 26. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 28. 15.

&amp; 48. 21.

<sup>q</sup> or, prince.<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 16.

&amp; 50. 13. 24. 25.

Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 50. 1.<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 6.

&amp; 8. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 7. 15.<sup>v</sup> Num. 26. 38.

Aḥiram.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 26. 39.

Shuyham.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 12.

Shupham.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 45. 19. 21.<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 12.<sup>1</sup> or, Shukham.

Num. 26. 42.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 13.<sup>3</sup> Deut. 26. 5.

Josh. 24. 4.

Ps. 105. 23.

Is. 52. 4.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 30. 5. 7.<sup>5</sup> ch. 29. 29.<sup>6</sup> Ex. 1. 1.

&amp; 6. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Ex. 1. 5.<sup>8</sup> Heb. thigh.

ch. 35. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Num. 26. 5.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 5. 1.<sup>2</sup> Ex. 6. 15.<sup>3</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 24.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 10. 22.

See Acts 7. 14.

<sup>5</sup> or, Nemuel.<sup>6</sup> or, Jarib.<sup>7</sup> or, Zerah.<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 24.<sup>9</sup> ch. 31. 21.<sup>10</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 1. 16.<sup>11</sup> or, Gershom.<sup>12</sup> ch. 47. 1.<sup>13</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 3.

&amp; 4. 21.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 38. 3. 7. 10.

And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Phā-rēz were Hēz-rōn and Hā-mūl.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Iṣ-sā-ehār; Tō-lā, and <sup>2</sup>Phū-vāh, and Jōb, and Shim-rōn.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zēb-ū-lūn; Sē-réd, and E-lōn, and Jāh-lē-ēl.

15 These <sup>be</sup> the sons of Lē-āh, which she bare unto Jā'eōb in Pā-dān-ā-rām, with his daughter Dī-nāh: all the souls of his sons and his daughters <sup>were</sup> thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gād; <sup>a</sup>Ziph'ī-ōn, and Hāg-gī, Shū-nī, and <sup>2</sup>Ez-bōn, E-rī, and <sup>2</sup>Ar-ō-dī, and A-rē-lī.

17 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Ash-ēr; Jīm-nāh, and Ish-ū-āh, and Iṣ-ū-ī, and Bē-rī-āh, and Sē-rāh their sister: and the sons of Bē-rī-āh; Hē-bēr, and Māl-chī-ēl.

18 <sup>These are</sup> the sons of Zil-pāh, <sup>2</sup>whom Lā-bān gave to Lē-āh his daughter, and these she bare unto Jā'eōb, <sup>even</sup> sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rā-chēl <sup>1</sup>Jā'eōb's wife; Jō'sēph, and Bēn-jā-min.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And unto Jō'sēph in the land of E'gypt were born Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā-īm, which Aṣ-ē-nāth the daughter of Pōt-i-phē-rāh <sup>2</sup>priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Bēn-jā-min <sup>were</sup> Bē-lāh, and Bē-chēr, and Ash-bēl, Gē-rā, and Nā-ā-mān, <sup>2</sup>E-hī, and Rōsh, <sup>2</sup>Mūp-pīm, and <sup>6</sup>Hūp-pīm, and Ard.

22 These <sup>are</sup> the sons of Rā-chēl, which were born to Jā'eōb: all the souls <sup>were</sup> fourteen.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Dān; <sup>1</sup>Hū-shim.

24 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Nāph-tā-lī; Jāh-zē-ēl, and Gū-nī, and Jē-zēr, and Shil-lēm.

25 <sup>These are</sup> the sons of Bīl'hāh, <sup>a</sup>which Lā-bān gave unto Rā-chēl his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'eōb: all the souls <sup>were</sup> seven.

26 <sup>All</sup> the souls that came with Jā'eōb into E'gypt, which came out of his <sup>2</sup>loins, besides Jā'eōb's sons' wives, all the souls <sup>were</sup> threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Jō'sēph, which were born him in E'gypt, <sup>were</sup> two souls: <sup>2</sup>all the souls of the house of Jā'eōb, which came into E'gypt, <sup>were</sup> threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Jūdāh before him unto Jō'sēph, <sup>2</sup>to direct his face unto Gō-shēn; and they came <sup>into</sup> the land of Gō-shēn.

29 And Jō'sēph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Iṣ-rā-ēl his father, to Gō-shēn, and presented himself unto him; and



he "fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto Jō-sēph, "Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Jō-sēph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, "I will go up, and shew Phā-raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Ēā-nāan, are come unto me;

32 And the men are shepherds, for <sup>2</sup>their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā-raōh shall call you, and shall say, <sup>4</sup>What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' <sup>1</sup>trade hath been about cattle <sup>m</sup>from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gō-shēn; for every shepherd is <sup>n</sup>an abomination unto the E-ġyṗ-tiāns.

#### CHAPTER 47.

1 Joseph presented five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians' money, 16 cattle, 18 and lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests' land not bought. 28 Jacob's age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THEN Jō-sēph came and told Phā-raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Ēā-nāan; and, behold, they are in <sup>r</sup>the land of Gō-shēn.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and <sup>t</sup>presented them unto Phā-raōh.

3 And Phā-raōh said unto his brethren, "What is your occupation? And they said unto Phā-raōh, <sup>2</sup>Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Phā-raōh, <sup>3</sup>For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; <sup>4</sup>for the famine is sore in the land of Ēā-nāan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants <sup>a</sup>dwell in the land of Gō-shēn.

5 And Phā-raōh spake unto Jō-sēph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 <sup>b</sup>The land of E-ġyṗt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; <sup>c</sup>in the land of Gō-shēn let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jō-sēph brought in Jā-eōb

B.C. 1706.

<sup>a</sup> So ch. 45. 14.

<sup>b</sup> So Luke 2. 29, 30.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *How many are the days of the years of thy life?*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 47. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Job 14. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 7.

& 35. 28.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *they are men of cattle.*

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 1. 11.

& 12. 37.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 47. 2, 3.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 32.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 30. 33.

& 34. 5.

& 37. 12.

<sup>3</sup> or, as a little child is nourished.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *according to the little ones,*

ch. 50. 21.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 43. 32.

Ex. 8. 26.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 41. 30.

Acts 7. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 41. 56.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 46. 31.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 45. 10.

& 46. 23.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 7. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 46. 33.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 46. 34.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 13.

Deut. 26. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *led them.*

<sup>4</sup> ch. 43. 1.

Acts 7. 11.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 34.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.

his father, and set him before Phā-raōh: and Jā-eōb blessed Phā-raōh.

8 And Phā-raōh said unto Jā-eōb, <sup>1</sup>How old art thou?

9 And Jā-eōb said unto Phā-raōh, <sup>2</sup>The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: <sup>3</sup>few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and <sup>4</sup>I have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jā-eōb <sup>5</sup>blessed Phā-raōh, and went out from before Phā-raōh.

11 ¶ And Jō-sēph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of E-ġyṗt, in the best of the land, in the land of <sup>6</sup>Rām-ē-sēs, <sup>7</sup>as Phā-raōh had commanded.

12 And Jō-sēph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, <sup>8</sup>according to their families.

13 ¶ And <sup>9</sup>there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, <sup>10</sup>so that the land of E-ġyṗt and <sup>11</sup>all the land of Ēā-nāan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 <sup>12</sup>And Jō-sēph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of E-ġyṗt, and in the land of Ēā-nāan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō-sēph brought the money into Phā-raōh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of E-ġyṗt, and in the land of Ēā-nāan, all the E-ġyṗ-tiāns came unto Jō-sēph, and said, Give us bread: for <sup>13</sup>why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Jō-sēph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō-sēph: and Jō-sēph gave them bread <sup>14</sup>in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he <sup>15</sup>fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide <sup>16</sup>it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā-raōh: and give <sup>17</sup>us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Jō-sēph bought all the land of E-ġypt for Phā-raōh; for the E-ġyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Phā-raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of E-ġypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 "Only the land of the <sup>1</sup>priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned* them of Phā-raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā-raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jō-sēph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā-raōh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Phā-raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā-raōh's servants.

26 And Jō-sēph made it a law over the land of E-ġypt unto this day, that Phā-raōh should have the fifth *part*; <sup>2</sup>except the land of the <sup>2</sup>priests only, which became not Phā-raōh's.

27 ¶ And Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>3</sup>dwelt in the land of E-ġypt, in the country of Gō-shēn; and they had possessions therein, and <sup>4</sup>grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jā-eōb lived in the land of E-ġypt seventeen years: so <sup>3</sup>the whole age of Jā-eōb was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time <sup>2</sup>drew nigh that Iṣ-rā-ēl must die: and he called his son Jō-sēph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>2</sup>put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and <sup>2</sup>deal kindly and truly with me; <sup>3</sup>bury me not, I pray thee, in E-ġypt:

30 But <sup>4</sup>I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of E-ġypt, and <sup>2</sup>bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he swore unto him. And <sup>2</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl bowed himself upon the bed's head.

## CHAPTER 48.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 3 Jacob repeareth God's promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasse as his own, 9 and blesseth them. 14 He preferreth the younger before the elder.

B.C. 1689.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 7. 24.

<sup>1</sup> or, *princes*, ch. 41. 45.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 13, 19.

& 35. 6, 9, &c.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 41. 50.

& 46. 20.

Josh. 13. 7.

& 14. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 35. 9, 16, 19.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>2</sup> or, *princes*, ver. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 46. 3.

<sup>k</sup> So ch. 33. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *the days of the years of his life*. See ver. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *heavy*.

<sup>n</sup> So Deut. 31.

14.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 2. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 27. 27.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 45. 26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 24. 49.

<sup>s</sup> So ch. 50. 25.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 27.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 49. 29.

& 50. 5, 13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 48. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 1. 47.

Heb. 11. 21.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Jō-sēph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā-im.

2 And *one* told Jā-eōb, and said, Behold, thy son Jō-sēph cometh unto thee: and Iṣ-rā-ēl strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jā-eōb said unto Jō-sēph, God Almighty appeared unto me at <sup>b</sup>Lūz in the land of Ēā-nāan, and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee <sup>c</sup>for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy <sup>a</sup>two sons, E-phrā-im and Mā-nās-sēh, which were born unto thee in the land of E-ġypt before I came unto thee into E-ġypt, *are* mine; as Reu-bēn and Sim-ē-ōn, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā-dān, <sup>1</sup>Rā-chēl died by me in the land of Ēā-nāan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Eph-rāth: and I buried her there in the way of Eph-rāth; the same *is* Bēth'-lē-hēm.

8 And Iṣ-rā-ēl beheld Jō-sēph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jō-sēph said unto his father, <sup>k</sup>They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and <sup>l</sup>I will bless them.

10 Now <sup>m</sup>the eyes of Iṣ-rā-ēl were <sup>4</sup>dim for age, so *that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and <sup>o</sup>he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto Jō-sēph, <sup>q</sup>I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Jō-sēph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Jō-sēph took them both, E-phrā-im in his right hand toward Iṣ-rā-ēl's left hand, and Mā-nās-sēh in his left hand toward Iṣ-rā-ēl's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Iṣ-rā-ēl stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon E-phrā-im's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Mā-nās-sēh's



head, <sup>a</sup>guiding his hands wittingly; for Mā-nās-sēh was the firstborn.

15 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>he blessed Jō-sēph, and said, God, <sup>a</sup>before whom my fathers Ā-brā-hām and I-sāae did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel <sup>a</sup>which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let <sup>i</sup>my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Ā-brā-hām and I-sāae; and let them <sup>g</sup>grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Jō-sēph saw that his father <sup>m</sup>laid his right hand upon the head of E-phrā-īm, it <sup>a</sup>displeased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from E-phrā-īm's head unto Mā-nās-sēh's head.

18 And Jō-sēph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this <sup>i</sup>is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, <sup>i</sup>I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly <sup>z</sup>his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a <sup>z</sup>multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, <sup>u</sup>In thee shall Iṣ-rā-ēl bless, saying, God make thee as E-phrā-īm and as Mā-nās-sēh: and he set E-phrā-īm before Mā-nās-sēh.

21 And Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto Jō-sēph, Behold, I die: but <sup>a</sup>God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover <sup>b</sup>I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand <sup>c</sup>of the Am-ōr-ite with my sword and with my bow.

## CHAPTER 49.

1 Jacob calleth his sons together. 3 He denounceth Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, 8 and blesseth Judah, Zebulun, &c. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Jā-eōb called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jā-eōb; and hearken unto Iṣ-rā-ēl your father.

3 ¶ Reu-bēn, thou art <sup>i</sup>my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, <sup>7</sup>thou shalt not excel; because thou <sup>m</sup>wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: <sup>8</sup>he went up to my couch.

B.C. 1680.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 29. 33, 34.

<sup>c</sup> or, *their swords are weapons of violence.*

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 1. 15, 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 26. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 5. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 34. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 34. 22.

<sup>m</sup> & 121. 7.

<sup>n</sup> or, *houghed oxen.*

<sup>o</sup> Amos 9. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 15. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *as fishes do increase:* See Num. 26. 34, 37.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 33. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 18. 40.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>u</sup> *was evil in his eyes.* ch. 28. 8.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Rev. 5. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 23. 24.

<sup>y</sup> & 24. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 24. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 30. 21.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 60. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 11. 1.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 21. 9.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 60. 1-5.

<sup>ag</sup> Luke 2. 30-32.

<sup>ah</sup> Num. 1. 33, 35.

<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 33. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *fulness.*

<sup>ak</sup> So Ruth 4. 11, 12.

<sup>al</sup> Deut. 33. 18, 19.

<sup>am</sup> Josh. 19. 10, 11.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 46. 4.

<sup>ao</sup> Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>ap</sup> John 4. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 34. 28.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 9.

<sup>as</sup> Deut. 33. 22.

<sup>at</sup> Judg. 18. 1.

<sup>au</sup> Judg. 18. 27.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *an arrowsnake.*

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 25. 5.

<sup>ax</sup> Is. 25. 9.

<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 33. 29.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 18.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 29. 32.

<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 33. 24.

<sup>bc</sup> Josh. 19. 24.

<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 33. 23.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. *do not thou excel.*

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 35. 22.

<sup>bg</sup> Deut. 27. 20.

<sup>bh</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>bi</sup> or, *my couch is gone.*

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. *daughters.*

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 37. 4. 24.

<sup>bl</sup> Ps. 118. 13.

5 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Sim-ē-ōn and Lē-vī are brethren; <sup>1</sup>instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, <sup>c</sup>come not thou into their secret; <sup>i</sup>unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for <sup>j</sup>in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they <sup>2</sup>digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for *it was* cruel: I will divide them in Jā-eōb, and scatter them in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

8 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Jū-dāh, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: <sup>4</sup>thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; <sup>n</sup>thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Jū-dāh is <sup>a</sup>a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: <sup>2</sup>he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 <sup>a</sup>The sceptre shall not depart from Jū-dāh, nor <sup>a</sup>a lawgiver from between his feet, <sup>i</sup>until Shī-lōh come; <sup>a</sup>and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zī-dōn.

14 ¶ Iṣ-sā-e-hār is a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed <sup>a</sup>his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Dān shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

17 <sup>i</sup>Dān shall be a serpent by the way, <sup>a</sup>an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 <sup>a</sup>I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Gād, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Out of Āsh-ēr his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Nāph-tā-lī is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Jō-sēph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose <sup>9</sup>branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have <sup>a</sup>sorely

grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his <sup>a</sup>bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of <sup>c</sup>the mighty God of Jā-eōb; (<sup>d</sup>from thence <sup>e</sup>is the shepherd, <sup>f</sup>the stone of Iṣ-rā-ēl.)

25 <sup>h</sup>Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; <sup>i</sup>and by the Almighty, <sup>k</sup>who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors <sup>n</sup>unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: <sup>o</sup>they shall be on the head of Jō-sēph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Bēn-jā-min shall <sup>p</sup>ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, <sup>q</sup>and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these <sup>r</sup>are the twelve tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and this <sup>s</sup>is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I <sup>t</sup>am to be gathered unto my people: <sup>u</sup>bury me with my fathers <sup>v</sup>in the cave that <sup>w</sup>is in the field of E-phrōn the Hīt-tite.

30 In the cave that <sup>x</sup>is in the field of Māch-pe-lāh, which <sup>y</sup>is before Mām-rē, in the land of Ēā-nāan, <sup>z</sup>which A-brā-hām bought with the field of E-phrōn the Hīt-tite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 <sup>a</sup>There they buried A-brā-hām and Sā-rāh his wife: <sup>b</sup>there they buried Iṣāac and Rē-bēk-ah his wife; <sup>c</sup>and there I buried Lē-ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that <sup>d</sup>is therein <sup>e</sup>was from the children of Hēth.

33 And when Jā-eōb had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and <sup>f</sup>was gathered unto his people.

## CHAPTER 50.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 7 His burial. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren. 22 His age. 24 He prophesieth his brethren's return. 26 His death.

AND Jō-sēph <sup>a</sup>'fell upon his father's face, and <sup>b</sup>'wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jō-sēph commanded his servants the physicians to <sup>c</sup>'embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Iṣ-rā-ēl.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for

B.C. 1689.

<sup>a</sup> Job 29. 20. Ps. 37. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. wept.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 132. 2, 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 45. 11.

<sup>f</sup> & 47. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 80. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Esth. 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 23. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>l</sup> & 35. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 33. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 47. 29.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 22. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 33. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Hab. 3. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 33. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Judg. 20. 21.

<sup>u</sup> 25.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 23. 24.

<sup>w</sup> Esth. 8. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 39. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Zech. 14. 1.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 15. 15.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 47. 30.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 37.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 50. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 8. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Job 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>j</sup> i.e. The mourning of the Egyptians.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 49. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 7. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 46. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 13. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Job 15. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Mark 14. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 24. 1.

<sup>w</sup> John 12. 7.

<sup>x</sup> & 19. 39, 40.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. charged.

him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the E-gŷp-tiāns <sup>a</sup>'mourned<sup>1</sup> for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Jō-sēph spake unto <sup>b</sup>the house of Phā-raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā-raōh, saying,

5 <sup>c</sup>'My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave <sup>m</sup>which I have digged for me in the land of Ēā-nāan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Phā-raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Jō-sēph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Phā-raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of E-gŷpt,

8 And all the house of Jō-sēph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gō-shēn.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of A-tād, which <sup>d</sup>is beyond Jōr-dān, and there they <sup>e</sup>'mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: <sup>f</sup>and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Ēā-nāan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of A-tād, they said, This <sup>g</sup>is a grievous mourning to the E-gŷp-tiāns: wherefore the name of it was called <sup>h</sup>A-bēl-miz-rā-īm, which <sup>i</sup>is beyond Jōr-dān.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For <sup>j</sup>'his sons carried him into the land of Ēā-nāan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Māch-pe-lāh, which A-brā-hām <sup>k</sup>'bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of E-phrōn the Hīt-tite, before Mām-rē.

14 ¶ And Jō-sēph returned into E-gŷpt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō-sēph's brethren saw that their father was dead, <sup>l</sup>they said, Jō-sēph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they <sup>m</sup>'sent a messenger un-



to Jō-sēph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō-sēph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; <sup>a</sup>for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of <sup>a</sup>the God of thy father. And Jō-sēph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and <sup>a</sup>fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Jō-sēph said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Fear not: <sup>k</sup>for *am* I in the place of God?

20 <sup>m</sup>But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* <sup>n</sup>God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: <sup>o</sup>I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake <sup>2</sup>kindly unto them.

B.C. 1689.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 28. 13.<sup>b</sup> Job 42. 16.<sup>c</sup> Num. 32. 39.<sup>d</sup> ch. 49. 25.<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 3.<sup>f</sup> Heb. *borna*.<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 14.<sup>h</sup> & 46. 4.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 3. 18, 17.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 11. 22.<sup>k</sup> ch. 37. 7, 10.<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 3.<sup>m</sup> ch. 45. 5.<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 7.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 13. 19.<sup>p</sup> Josh. 24. 32.<sup>q</sup> Acts 7. 16.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 56. 5.<sup>s</sup> ch. 45. 5.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 44.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to their hearts*, ch. 34. 3.

22 ¶ And Jō-sēph dwelt in E'-gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jō-sēph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Jō-sēph saw E'-phrā-īm's children <sup>b</sup>of the third generation: <sup>c</sup>the children also of Mā-ehir the son of Mā-nās-sēh <sup>e</sup>were <sup>1</sup>brought up upon Jō-sēph's knees.

24 And Jō-sēph said unto his brethren, I die: and <sup>f</sup>God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land <sup>h</sup>which he sware to A'-brā-hām, to I'-śāae, and to Jā-eōb.

25 And Jō-sēph took an oath of the children of I'-rā-ēl, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jō-sēph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'-gypt.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF MŌ-ŠĚŠ,

CALLED

## ĒX-Ō-DŪS.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 The children of Israel multiply. 8 They are oppressed by a new king. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

NOW <sup>a</sup>these *are* the names of the children of I'-rā-ēl, which came into E'-gypt; every man and his household came with Jā-eōb.

2 Reu'-bēn, Sīm'-ē-ōn, Lē-vī, and Jū-dāh,

3 Is-sā-ehār, Zēb'-ū-lūn, and Bēn'-jā-min,

4 Dān, and Nāph'-tā-li, Gād, and Ash'-ēr.

5 And all the souls that came out of the <sup>2</sup>loins of Jā-eōb were <sup>9</sup>seventy souls: for Jō-sēph was in E'-gypt *already*.

6 And <sup>b</sup>Jō-sēph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of I'-rā-ēl were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there <sup>m</sup>arose up a new king over E'-gypt, which knew not Jō-sēph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, <sup>n</sup>the people of the children of I'-rā-ēl *are* more and mightier than we:

B.C. 1706.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 83. 3, 4.<sup>b</sup> Prov. 16. 25.<sup>c</sup> Acts 7. 19.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 46. 8.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 15. 13.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 7.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 26. 6.<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 4, 5.<sup>h</sup> Gen. 47. 11.<sup>i</sup> Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*<sup>j</sup> Heb. *thigh*.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 46. 26, 27.<sup>l</sup> Gen. 50. 26.<sup>m</sup> Acts 7. 15.<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 23.<sup>o</sup> & 6. 9.<sup>p</sup> Num. 20. 15.<sup>q</sup> Acts 7. 19, 34.<sup>r</sup> Gen. 46. 3.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 26. 5.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 105. 24.<sup>u</sup> Acts 7. 17.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 81. 6.<sup>w</sup> Acts 7. 18.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 105. 24.

10 <sup>a</sup>Come on, let us <sup>b</sup>deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters <sup>a</sup>to afflict them with their <sup>c</sup>burdens. And they built for Phā-raōh treasure cities, Pī-thōm <sup>d</sup>and Rā-ām-sēs.

12 <sup>1</sup>But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of I'-rā-ēl.

13 And the E'-gyp-tiāns made the children of I'-rā-ēl to serve with rigour:

14 And they <sup>i</sup>made their lives bitter with hard bondage, <sup>j</sup>in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of E'-gypt spake to the Hē-brēw midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shiph-rāh, and the name of the other Pū-āh:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē-brēw women, and see *them* upon the

stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives <sup>a</sup>feared God, and did not <sup>a</sup>as the king of E-gypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of E-gypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And <sup>a</sup>the midwives said unto Phā-raōh, Because the Hē-brēw women are not as the E-gypt-tian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 <sup>a</sup>Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, <sup>a</sup>that he made them houses.

22 And Phā-raōh charged all his people, saying, <sup>a</sup>Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marryeth Zipporah.

AND there went <sup>a</sup>a man of the house of Lē-vi, and took to wife a daughter of Lē-vi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and <sup>a</sup>when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 <sup>a</sup>And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>daughter of Phā-raōh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hē-brēws' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā-raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē-brēw women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā-raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā-raōh's daughter said

B.C. 1571.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 16. 6.<sup>b</sup> Dan. 3. 16, 18.  
Acts 5. 29.<sup>c</sup> Acts 7. 21.<sup>1</sup> i.e. Drawn out.<sup>d</sup> Acts 7. 23, 24.  
Heb. 11. 24-26.<sup>e</sup> See Josh. 2. 4, &c.<sup>f</sup> Sam. 17. 19, 20.<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 11.<sup>h</sup> Prov. 11. 18.  
Eccl. 8. 12.<sup>i</sup> Is. 3. 10.  
Heb. 6. 10.<sup>k</sup> Acts 7. 24.<sup>l</sup> Acts 7. 26.<sup>m</sup> See 1 Sam. 2. 35.<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29.<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 38.  
Ps. 127. 1.<sup>p</sup> Acts 7. 19.<sup>q</sup> Acts 7. 27, 28.<sup>r</sup> Heb. a man, a prince, Gen. 13. 8.<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 20.  
Num. 26. 59.<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 14.<sup>u</sup> Acts 7. 29.<sup>v</sup> Heb. 11. 27.<sup>w</sup> Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2.<sup>x</sup> Acts 7. 29.<sup>y</sup> Heb. 11. 23.<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>aa</sup> or, prince, as Gen. 41. 45.<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 24. 11.<sup>ac</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 11.<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 29. 10.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 15. 20.<sup>af</sup> Num. 26. 59.<sup>ag</sup> Num. 10. 29.<sup>ah</sup> called also Jethro, or, Jether, ch. 3. 1.<sup>ai</sup> & 4. 18.<sup>aj</sup> Acts 7. 21.<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 31. 54.<sup>al</sup> ch. 18. 2.<sup>am</sup> ch. 18. 3.<sup>an</sup> i.e. A stranger here.

unto her. Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā-raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name <sup>1</sup>Mō-sēs: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, <sup>a</sup>when Mō-sēs was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their <sup>b</sup>burdens: and he spied an E-gypt-tian smiting an Hē-brēw, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he <sup>b</sup>slew the E-gypt-tian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And <sup>a</sup>when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē-brēws strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-gypt-tian? And Mō-sēs feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā-raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō-sēs. But <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs fled from the face of Phā-raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mid-i-ān: and he sat down by <sup>a</sup>a well.

16 <sup>a</sup>Now the <sup>a</sup>priest of Mid-i-ān had seven daughters: <sup>a</sup>and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō-sēs stood up and helped them, and <sup>a</sup>watered their flock.

18 And when they came to <sup>a</sup>Reu-ël their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An E-gypt-tian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may <sup>a</sup>eat bread.

21 And Mō-sēs was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>Zip-pō-rāh his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name <sup>b</sup>Ger-shōm: <sup>a</sup>for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>a</sup>in pro-



cess of time, that the king of E'gypt died: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God <sup>a</sup>heard their groaning, and God <sup>a</sup>remembered his <sup>a</sup>covenant with A'brā-hām, with I-ṣāae, and with Jā-eōb.

25 And God <sup>b</sup>looked upon the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and God <sup>b</sup>had respect unto them.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 3 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 15 God's message to Israel.

NOW Mō-sēs kept the flock of Jē-thrō his father in law, the priest of Mid-i-ān: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to <sup>m</sup>the mountain of God, even to Hō-rēb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed. *MUSE*

3 And Mō-sēs said, I will now turn aside, and see this <sup>v</sup>great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called <sup>a</sup>unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō-sēs, Mō-sēs. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, <sup>a</sup>I am the God of thy father, the God of A'brā-hām, the God of I-ṣāae, and the God of Jā-eōb. And Mō-sēs hid his face; for <sup>a</sup>he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, <sup>a</sup>I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in E-ġypt, and have heard their cry <sup>b</sup>by reason of their taskmasters; for <sup>c</sup>I know their sorrows;

8 And <sup>a</sup>I am come down to <sup>c</sup>deliver them out of the hand of the E-ġypt-tiāns, and to bring them up out of that land <sup>a</sup>unto a good land and a large, unto a land <sup>a</sup>flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of <sup>a</sup>the Ēā-nāan-ites, and the Hit-tites, and the Am-ōr-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Hī-vites, and the Jēb-ū-sites.

9 Now therefore, behold, <sup>m</sup>the cry of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl is come unto me; and I have also seen the <sup>a</sup>oppression wherewith the E-ġypt-tiāns oppress them.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 6. 4.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 26. 7.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 9.

Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 5.<sup>e</sup> See ch. 6. 12.<sup>f</sup> Sam. 18. 18.

Jer. 1. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 5.

Ps. 105. 8, 42.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 15. 14.<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 31.

Luke 1. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 31. 3.

Josh. 1. 5.

Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 7.<sup>l</sup> Heb. knew.<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 5.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 8.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 33. 16.

Acts 7. 30.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 3.

Johm 8. 58.

Heb. 13. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 7. 31.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 33. 16.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 135. 13.<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 29.<sup>t</sup> Josh. 5. 15.<sup>u</sup> Gen. 28. 13.

ch. 4. 5.

Mat. 22. 32.

Acts 7. 32.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 25.

Luke 1. 68.

<sup>y</sup> So 1 Ki. 19. 13.

Is. 6. 1, 5.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 15. 14, 16.<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 23-25.

Ps. 106. 44.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 11.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 21.

ch. 2. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 50. 24.<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 6, 8.<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 31.<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 1, 3.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 1. 25.<sup>i</sup> 8. 7-9.<sup>j</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 13. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 33. 3.

Num. 13. 27.

Deut. 26. 9, 15.

Jer. 11. 5.

<sup>l</sup> 33. 22.

Ezek. 20. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 15. 18-21.<sup>n</sup> Num. 23. 3, 4.

15, 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 23.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 2.<sup>q</sup> or, but by strong hand.<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 11, 13.

14.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 6.<sup>t</sup> 9. 15.

10 <sup>a</sup>Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā-raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of E-ġypt.

11 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto God, <sup>a</sup>Who *am* I, that I should go unto Phā-raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of E-ġypt?

12 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall* be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of E-ġypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Mō-sēs said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Mō-sēs, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Mō-sēs, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'brā-hām, the God of I-ṣāae, and the God of Jā-eōb, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and <sup>a</sup>gather the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'brā-hām, of I-ṣāae, and of Jā-eōb, appeared unto me, saying, <sup>a</sup>I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in E-ġypt:

17 And I have said, <sup>a</sup>I will bring you up out of the affliction of E-ġypt unto the land of the Ēā-nāan-ites, and the Hit-tites, and the Am-ōr-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Hī-vites, and the Jēb-ū-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, unto the king of E-ġypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hēb-rews hath <sup>a</sup>met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of E-ġypt <sup>a</sup>will not let you go, <sup>b</sup>no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will <sup>a</sup>stretch out my

hand, and smite E-ġypt with <sup>a</sup>all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and <sup>b</sup>after that he will let you go.

21 And <sup>c</sup>I will give this people favour in the sight of the E-ġyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 <sup>e</sup>But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and <sup>f</sup>ye shall spoil <sup>g</sup>the E-ġyptians.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. <sup>6</sup> His hand is leprovous. <sup>14</sup> Aaron is appointed to assist him. <sup>18</sup> Moses departeth from Jethro. <sup>21</sup> God's message to Pharaoh. <sup>27</sup> Aaron is sent to meet Moses.

AND Mō-sēs answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, <sup>a</sup>A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mō-sēs fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may <sup>b</sup>believe that <sup>c</sup>the LORD God of their fathers, the God of A-brā-hām, the God of I-sāac, and the God of Jā-cōb, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprovous <sup>d</sup>as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, <sup>e</sup>it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and <sup>f</sup>the water which thou takest out of the

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 6, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Neh. 9, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 105, 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 7, 36.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 7, to ch. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *shall be and shall be.*  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 12, 31.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *a man of words.*

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11, 3.  
<sup>j</sup> & 12, 36.  
<sup>k</sup> Prov. 16, 7.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

<sup>m</sup> ch. 6, 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 1, 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11, 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 94, 9.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 50, 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 1, 9.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10, 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 13, 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 12, 11, 12.  
<sup>v</sup> & 21, 14, 15.

<sup>w</sup> Job 27, 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 13, 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33, 10.

<sup>z</sup> or, *Egypt.*  
<sup>aa</sup> See Jonah 1, 3.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *shouldst.*  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Sam. 10, 2, 3, 5.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 7, 1, 2.  
<sup>af</sup> ver. 17, 20.

<sup>ag</sup> Num. 23, 5, 12, 16.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 18, 18.  
<sup>ai</sup> Is. 51, 16.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 1, 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 5, 31.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 7, 1.

<sup>am</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 19, 9.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 3, 15.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *Jethro.*

<sup>aq</sup> Num. 12, 10.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 2, 15, 23.  
<sup>as</sup> Mat. 2, 20.

<sup>at</sup> Num. 12, 13, 14.

<sup>au</sup> Deut. 32, 39.  
<sup>av</sup> Mat. 8, 3.

<sup>aw</sup> Num. 20, 8, 9.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 3, 20.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 7, 3, 13.  
<sup>az</sup> & 9, 15, 35.

<sup>ba</sup> Deut. 2, 30.  
<sup>bb</sup> Josh. 11, 20.  
<sup>bc</sup> Is. 63, 17.

<sup>bd</sup> John 12, 40.  
<sup>be</sup> Hos. 11, 1.  
<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 9, 4.

<sup>bg</sup> 2 Cor. 6, 18.  
<sup>bh</sup> ch. 7, 19.  
<sup>bi</sup> Jer. 31, 9.  
<sup>bj</sup> Jas. 1, 13.

river <sup>1</sup>shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not <sup>2</sup>eloquent, neither <sup>3</sup>heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but <sup>4</sup>I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be <sup>5</sup>with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, <sup>6</sup>send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him* whom thou <sup>7</sup>wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō-sēs, and he said, Is not Aār-ōn the Lē-vite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, <sup>8</sup>he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And <sup>9</sup>thou shalt speak unto him, and <sup>10</sup>put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and <sup>11</sup>will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and <sup>12</sup>thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take <sup>13</sup>this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Mō-sēs went and returned to <sup>14</sup>Jē-thrō his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in E-ġypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jē-thrō said to Mō-sēs, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs in Mid-i-ān, Go, return into E-ġypt: for <sup>15</sup>all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mō-sēs took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of E-ġypt: and Mō-sēs took <sup>16</sup>the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, When thou goest to return into E-ġypt, see that thou do all those <sup>17</sup>wonders before Phā-raōh, which I have put in thine hand: but <sup>18</sup>I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Phā-raōh, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>19</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl is my son, <sup>20</sup>even my firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my



son go, that he may serve me : and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, <sup>1</sup>I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD <sup>o</sup>met him, and sought to <sup>a</sup>kill him.

25 Then Zip-pō-rāh took <sup>a</sup>a sharp <sup>1</sup>stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and <sup>2</sup>cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go : then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aār-ōn, Go into the wilderness <sup>1</sup>to meet Mō-šēs. And he went, and met him in <sup>2</sup>the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mō-šēs <sup>2</sup>told Aār-ōn all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the <sup>1</sup>signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn <sup>2</sup>went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Is-rā-ēl :

30 <sup>1</sup>And Aār-ōn spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō-šēs, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people <sup>m</sup>believed : and when they heard that the LORD had <sup>n</sup>visited the children of Is-rā-ēl, and that he <sup>o</sup>had looked upon their affliction, then <sup>2</sup>they bowed their heads and worshipped.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Pharaoh chideeth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites' task. 20 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron.

AND afterward Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn went in, and told Phā-raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, Let my people go, that they may hold <sup>a</sup>a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Phā-raōh said, <sup>r</sup>Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Is-rā-ēl go? I know not the LORD, <sup>s</sup>neither will I let Is-rā-ēl go.

3 And they said, <sup>t</sup>The God of the Hē-brēwš hath met with us : let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God ; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Ē-ġypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn, let the people from their works? get you unto your <sup>u</sup>burdens.

5 And Phā-raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* <sup>v</sup>many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> & 12. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 22. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>f</sup> or, knife.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *made it touch.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Let the work be heavy upon the men.*

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 15, 16.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 8, 9.

<sup>k</sup> h. 3. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 8, 9.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>q</sup> & 3. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 24. 26.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Chr. 29. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Kt. 18. 35.  
Job 21. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 7, 9.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 9.

67

6 And Phā-raōh commanded the same day the <sup>a</sup>taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore : let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them ; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof : for they *be* idle ; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 <sup>3</sup> Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein ; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā-raōh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it : yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Ē-ġypt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, <sup>4</sup>*your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Is-rā-ēl, which Phā-raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Is-rā-ēl came and cried unto Phā-raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick : and, behold, thy servants *are* beaten ; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye *are* idle : therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work ; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Is-rā-ēl did see *that* they *were* in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Phā-raōh :

21 <sup>5</sup> And they said unto them, The

LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour<sup>1</sup> to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā-raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Mō'sēs returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Phā-raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; <sup>2</sup>neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.  
14 The genealogy of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi.

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Phā-raōh: for <sup>a</sup>with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand <sup>1</sup>shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Mō'sēs, and said unto him, I am <sup>3</sup>the LORD: 3 And I appeared unto A'brā-hām, unto I'sāae, and unto Jā'eōb, by the name of <sup>4</sup>God Almighty, but by my name <sup>5</sup>JE-HO-VAH was I not known to them.

4 <sup>a</sup>And I have also established my covenant with them, <sup>1</sup>to give them the land of Ēā-nāan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And <sup>a</sup>I have also heard the groaning of the children of I's-rā-ēl, whom the E-gyp'tiāns keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of I's-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>I will bring you out from under the burdens of the E-gyp'tiāns, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will <sup>a</sup>redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will <sup>a</sup>take you to me for a people, and to you <sup>a</sup>I will be a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out <sup>a</sup>from under the burdens of the E-gyp'tiāns.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did <sup>a</sup>swear<sup>4</sup> to give it to A'brā-hām, to I'sāae, and to Jā'eōb; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'sēs spake so unto the children of I's-rā-ēl: <sup>1</sup>but they hearkened not unto Mō'sēs for <sup>5</sup>anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to stink.  
Gen. 34. 30.  
1 Sam. 13. 4.  
& 27. 12.  
2 Sam. 10. 6.  
1 Chr. 19. 6.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 4. 10.  
Jer. 1. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. deliver-  
ing thou hast  
not delivered.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 46. 9.  
1 Chr. 5. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 46. 10.  
1 Chr. 4. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 31, 33,  
39.

<sup>3</sup> or,  
JEHOVAH.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 17. 1.  
& 35. 11.  
& 48. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 46. 11.  
Num. 3. 17.  
1 Chr. 6. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
Ps. 33. 18.  
John 8. 58.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 15. 13.  
1 Gen. 28. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Chr. 6. 17.<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 24.<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 2, 18.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 19.  
& 23. 21.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 2, 8, 29.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
Deut. 26. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 7. 8.  
1 Chr. 17. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 4. 20.  
2 Sam. 7. 24.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 45, 46.  
Rev. 21. 7.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.  
& ch. 5. 4, 5.  
Ps. 81. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 10. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Ruth 4. 19, 20.  
Mat. 1. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 15. 18.  
& 26. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. lift up  
my hand. See  
Gen. 14. 22.  
Deut. 32. 40.

<sup>ab</sup> Lev. 10. 1.  
Num. 3. 2.  
& 26. 60.

<sup>ac</sup> Num. 26. 11.  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 5. 21.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb.  
shortness,  
or, straits.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Phā-raōh king of E-gyp't, that he let the children of I's-rā-ēl go out of his land.

12 And Mō'sēs spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of I's-rā-ēl have <sup>a</sup>not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā-raōh hear me, <sup>b</sup>who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār-ōn, and gave them a charge unto the children of I's-rā-ēl, and unto Phā-raōh king of E-gyp't, to bring the children of I's-rā-ēl out of the land of E-gyp't.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: <sup>a</sup>The sons of Reu'bēn the firstborn of I's-rā-ēl; Hā-nōeh, and Pāl-lū, Hēz-rōn, and Ēār-mī: these be the families of Reu'bēn.

15 <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Sīm'ē-ōn; Jēm-ū-ēl, and Jā-mīn, and O'hād, and Jā'chīn, and Zō'hār, and Shā-ūl the son of a Ēā-nāan-ī-tish woman: these are the families of Sīm'ē-ōn.

16 ¶ And these are the names of <sup>a</sup>the sons of Lē-vī according to their generations; Gēr-shōn, and Kō'hāth, and Mē-rā-ri: and the years of the life of Lē-vī were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 <sup>a</sup>The sons of Gēr-shōn; Līb-nī, and Shīm'ī, according to their families.

18 And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Kō'hāth; Ām-rām, and Iz'hār, and Hē-brōn, and Uz-zī-ēl: and the years of the life of Kō'hāth were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Mē-rā-ri; Mā'hā-lī and Mū-shī: these are the families of Lē-vī according to their generations.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Am-rām took him Jōeh'ē-bēd his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aār-ōn and Mō'sēs: and the years of the life of Am-rām were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Iz'hār; Kō-rāh, and Nē-phēg, and Zieh-ri.

22 And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Uz-zī-ēl; Mīsh-ā-ēl, and El'zā-phān, and Zith-ri.

23 And Aār-ōn took him E-līsh'ē-bā, daughter of <sup>b</sup>Am-mīn-ā-dāb, sister of Nā-āsh-ōn, to wife; and she bare him <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb, and A-bī-hū, E-lē-ā-zār, and Ith-ā-mār.

24 And the <sup>a</sup>sons of Kō-rāh; Ās-sir, and El'kā-nāh, and A-bī-ā-sāph; these are the families of the Kō-rāhites.

25 And E-lē-ā-zār Aār-ōn's son took him one of the daughters of Pū-tī-ēl



to wife; and <sup>a</sup>she bare him Phîn'-ê-hās: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Lē-vites according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aār'-ōn and Mō-sēs, <sup>c</sup>to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Is-rā-ēl from the land of E'-ġypt according to their <sup>a</sup>armies.

27 These *are* they which <sup>a</sup>spake to Phā-raōh king of E'-ġypt, <sup>i</sup>to bring out the children of Is-rā-ēl from E'-ġypt: these *are* that Mō-sēs and Aār'-ōn.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs in the land of E'-ġypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD: <sup>m</sup>speak thou unto Phā-raōh king of E'-ġypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Mō-sēs said before the LORD, Behold, <sup>p</sup>I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā-raōh hearken unto me?

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. <sup>8</sup> His rod is turned into a serpent. <sup>11</sup> The sorcerers do the like. <sup>13</sup> Pharaoh's heart is hardened. <sup>19</sup> The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, See, I have made thee <sup>a</sup>a god to Phā-raōh: and Aār'-ōn thy brother shall be <sup>a</sup>thy prophet.

2 Thou <sup>a</sup>shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aār'-ōn thy brother shall speak unto Phā-raōh, that he send the children of Is-rā-ēl out of his land.

3 And <sup>i</sup>I will harden Phā-raōh's heart, and <sup>a</sup>multiply my <sup>b</sup>signs and my wonders in the land of E'-ġypt.

4 But Phā-raōh shall not hearken unto you, <sup>a</sup>that I may lay my hand upon E'-ġypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Is-rā-ēl, out of the land of E'-ġypt <sup>a</sup>by great judgments.

5 And the E'-ġypt-tiāns <sup>a</sup>shall know that I am the LORD, when I <sup>k</sup>stretch forth mine hand upon E'-ġypt, and bring out the children of Is-rā-ēl from among them.

6 And Mō-sēs and Aār'-ōn <sup>i</sup>did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mō-sēs *was* <sup>m</sup>fourscore years old, and Aār'-ōn fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā-raōh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār'-ōn, saying,

9 When Phā-raōh shall speak unto you, saying, <sup>p</sup>Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aār'-ōn, <sup>p</sup>Take thy rod, and cast *it* before

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 25. 7.  
<sup>11</sup> Joch. 24. 33.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 4.  
& 12. 17. 51.  
Num. 33. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 41. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 1. 3.  
& 7. 10.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 32. 7.  
& 33. 1.  
Ps. 77. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 3. 7, 18.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 11.  
ch. 7. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 4.

ch. 4. 21.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 15.

& 10. 1, 20, 27.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 12.

ch. 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 4. 2, 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 18.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 16.

Jer. 1. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 12, 18.

& 5. 1, 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 5.

ch. 5. 2.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 9.

<sup>z</sup> out. 4. 7.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Rev. 16. 4, 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 1.

& 11. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 5, 6, 16.

& 9. 22.

& 10. 12, 21.

& 14. 21, 26.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 8. 22.

& 14. 4, 13.

Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. gathering of their waters.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 29. 5.

& 31. 2.

& 24. 7.

Acts 7. 23, 30.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 44.

& 106. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 7. 11.

John 2. 18.

& 6. 30.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 2, 17.

Phā-raōh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Mō-sēs and Aār'-ōn went in unto Phā-raōh. and they did so <sup>b</sup>as the LORD had commanded: and Aār'-ōn cast down his rod before Phā-raōh, and before his servants, and it <sup>a</sup>became a serpent.

11 Then Phā-raōh also <sup>i</sup>called the wise men and <sup>a</sup>the sorcerers: now the magicians of E'-ġypt, they also <sup>k</sup>did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aār'-ōn's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Phā-raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; <sup>a</sup>as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>Phā-raōh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Phā-raōh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and <sup>a</sup>the rod <sup>a</sup>which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, <sup>a</sup>The LORD God of the Hē-brow's hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, <sup>a</sup>that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this <sup>a</sup>thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and <sup>a</sup>they shall be turned <sup>a</sup>to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E'-ġypt-tiāns shall <sup>i</sup>lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, Say unto Aār'-ōn, Take thy rod, and <sup>a</sup>stretch out thine hand upon the waters of E'-ġypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their <sup>i</sup>pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of E'-ġypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Mō-sēs and Aār'-ōn did so, as the LORD commanded; and he <sup>a</sup>lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Phā-raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the <sup>a</sup>waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and

the E-gŷp-tiāns <sup>a</sup>could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of E-gŷpt.

22 <sup>b</sup>And the magicians of E-gŷpt did so with their enchantments: and Phā-raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; <sup>a</sup>as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā-raōh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the E-gŷp-tiāns digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Frogs are sent. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, Go unto Phā-raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, <sup>a</sup>that they may serve me.

2 And if thou <sup>a</sup>refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with <sup>b</sup>frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into <sup>a</sup>thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy <sup>a</sup>kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, Say unto Aār-ōn, <sup>a</sup>Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of E-gŷpt.

6 And Aār-ōn stretched out his hand over the waters of E-gŷpt; and <sup>a</sup>the frogs came up, and covered the land of E-gŷpt.

7 <sup>a</sup>And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E-gŷpt.

8 ¶ Then Phā-raōh called for Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, and said, <sup>a</sup>Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mō-sēs said unto Phā-raōh, <sup>a</sup>Glory over me: <sup>b</sup>when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, <sup>c</sup>to de-

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 18.<sup>1</sup> or, Against to morrow.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 14.  
Deut. 32. 26.  
2 Sam. 7. 22.  
1 Chr. 17. 20.  
Ps. 86. 8.  
Is. 46. 9.  
Jer. 10. 6, 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 3.<sup>e</sup> ver. 30.  
ch. 9. 33.  
& 10. 18.  
& 32. 11.  
Jas. 5. 16-18.<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 8. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 12, 18.<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 14.  
& 9. 2.<sup>k</sup> Rev. 16. 13.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 105. 30.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 105. 31.<sup>n</sup> or, dough.<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 11.<sup>p</sup> Dan. 5. 8.  
2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 19.<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9.  
Ps. 8. 5.  
Mat. 12. 28.  
Luke 11. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 15.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 78. 45.  
& 105. 30.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 11.<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 28.  
& 10. 17.  
Num. 21. 7.  
1 Ki. 13. 6.  
Acts 8. 24.<sup>y</sup> or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.<sup>z</sup> or, Have this honour over me, &c.<sup>aa</sup> or, against when.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 9. 4, 6, 26.  
& 10. 23.  
& 11. 6, 7.  
& 12. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. to cut off.

stroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, <sup>a</sup>that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, <sup>a</sup>To morrow. And he said, <sup>b</sup>Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that <sup>c</sup>there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn went out from Phā-raōh: and Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā-raōh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō-sēs; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Phā-raōh saw that there was <sup>a</sup>respite, <sup>b</sup>he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Say unto Aār-ōn, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of E-gŷpt.

17 And they did so; for Aār-ōn stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and <sup>a</sup>it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of E-gŷpt.

18 And <sup>a</sup>the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they <sup>b</sup>could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Phā-raōh, This <sup>a</sup>is <sup>b</sup>the finger of God: and Phā-raōh's <sup>c</sup>heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā-raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup>Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send <sup>a</sup>swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E-gŷp-tiāns shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And <sup>a</sup>I will sever in that day the land of Gō-shēn, in which my



people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put <sup>1</sup>a division between my people and thy people: <sup>2</sup>to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and <sup>3</sup>there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Phā-raōh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of E-ġypt: the land was <sup>3</sup>corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Phā-raōh called for Mō-sēs and for Aār-ōn, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mō-sēs said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice <sup>4</sup>the abomination of the E-ġypt-ians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E-ġypt-ians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go <sup>5</sup>three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as <sup>6</sup>he shall command us.

28 And Phā-raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: <sup>7</sup>intreat for me.

29 And Mō-sēs said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Phā-raōh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Phā-raōh <sup>8</sup>deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō-sēs went out from Phā-raōh, and <sup>9</sup>intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō-sēs; and he removed the swarms of flies from Phā-raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Phā-raōh <sup>10</sup>hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils and blains, 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh smeth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Go in unto Phā-raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē-brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou <sup>1</sup>refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the <sup>2</sup>hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a redemption.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>3</sup> or, by to morrow.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 78. 45.

& 105. 31.

<sup>5</sup> or, destroyed.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 78. 50.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 7. 14.

& 8. 32.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 43. 32.

& 45. 34.

Deut. 7. 25, 26.

& 12. 31.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 3. 18.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>11</sup> Rev. 16. 2.

<sup>1</sup> ver. 8.

ch. 9. 28.

1 Ki. 13. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 28. 27.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 8. 18, 19.

<sup>4</sup> Tim. 3. 9.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>6</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 20.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 15.

ch. 4. 21.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>13</sup> See ch. 14. 17.

Prov. 16. 4.

Rom. 9. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 8. 2.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. made thee stand.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 7. 4.

field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be a very grievous murrain.*

4 And <sup>1</sup>the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Iṣ-rā-ēl and the cattle of E-ġypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and <sup>2</sup>all the cattle of E-ġypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl died not one.

7 And Phā-raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Iṣ-rā-ēl-ites dead. And <sup>3</sup>the heart of Phā-raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār-ōn, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō-sēs sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā-raōh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of E-ġypt, and shall be <sup>4</sup>a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of E-ġypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā-raōh; and Mō-sēs sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became <sup>5</sup>a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the <sup>6</sup>magicians could not stand before Mō-sēs because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the E-ġypt-ians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Phā-raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; <sup>7</sup>as the LORD had spoken unto Mō-sēs.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>8</sup>Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā-raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē-brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; <sup>9</sup>that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will <sup>10</sup>stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for <sup>11</sup>this cause have I <sup>12</sup>raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in E-gypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā-raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that<sup>2</sup> regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of E-gypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of E-gypt.

23 And Mō-sēs stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and<sup>3</sup> the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of E-gypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of E-gypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of E-gypt all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail<sup>4</sup> smote every herb of the field; and brake every tree of the field.

26<sup>5</sup> Only in the land of Gō-shēn, where the children of Is-rā-ēl were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Phā-raōh sent, and called for Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, and said unto them, <sup>6</sup>I have sinned this time: <sup>7</sup>the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28<sup>8</sup> Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more<sup>9</sup> mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mō-sēs said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will<sup>10</sup> spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the<sup>11</sup> earth is the LORD'S.

B.C. 1401.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 26. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. hidden, or, dark.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. set not his heart unto, ch. 7. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the hand of Moses, ch. 4. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 16. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 21. & 7. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. & 78. 47. & 105. 32. & 145. 8. Is. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. & 78. 5. &c. Joel 1. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 105. 33.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 14. & 34. 27. Job 42. 6. Jer. 13. 18. Jas. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 6. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 32. 18, 19.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. eye, ver. 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. & 145. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 32.

<sup>u</sup> Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 8, 23. & 10. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. voices of God, Ps. 29. 3, 4.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 3, 21.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 22, 33.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 143. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 1. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 24. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, <sup>a</sup>I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: <sup>b</sup>for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolted.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were<sup>1</sup> not grown up.

33 And Mō-sēs went out of the city from Phā-raōh, and<sup>2</sup> spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Phā-raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And<sup>3</sup> the heart of Phā-raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Is-rā-ēl go; as the LORD had spoken<sup>4</sup> by Mō-sēs.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Locusts are threatened. <sup>7</sup> Pharaoh inclineth to let the Israelites go. <sup>12</sup> The plague of locusts, <sup>21</sup> of darkness. <sup>24</sup> Pharaoh is still hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Go in unto Phā-raōh: <sup>1</sup>for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, <sup>2</sup>that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that<sup>3</sup> thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in E-gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn came in unto Phā-raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He-brews, How long wilt thou refuse to<sup>4</sup> humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the<sup>5</sup> locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the<sup>6</sup> face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and<sup>7</sup> they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they<sup>8</sup> shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E-gyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā-raōh.



7 And Phā-raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be <sup>a</sup>a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that E-ġypt is destroyed?

8 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn were brought again unto Phā-raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: <sup>b</sup>but <sup>c</sup>who are they that shall go?

9 And Mō-sēs said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for <sup>e</sup>we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye <sup>d</sup>that are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā-raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>f</sup>Stretch out thine hand over the land of E-ġypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E-ġypt, and <sup>g</sup>eat every herb of the land, <sup>h</sup>even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mō-sēs stretched forth his rod over the land of E-ġypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all <sup>i</sup>that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And <sup>j</sup>the locusts went up over all the land of E-ġypt, and rested in all the coasts of E-ġypt: very grievous <sup>k</sup>were they; <sup>l</sup>before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they <sup>m</sup>covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they <sup>n</sup>did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of E-ġypt.

16 ¶ Then Phā-raōh <sup>o</sup>called for Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn in haste; and he said, <sup>p</sup>I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and <sup>q</sup>intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he <sup>r</sup>went out from Phā-raōh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and <sup>s</sup>cast them <sup>t</sup>into the

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 33.  
Josh. 23. 13.  
1 Sam. 18. 21.  
Ecc. 7. 26.  
1 Cor. 7. 35.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 21.  
11. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *that one may feel darkness.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *who, and who, &c.*

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *into our hands.*  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 4. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 4. 21.  
& 14. 4. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 46.  
& 105. 34.

<sup>n</sup> Joel 2. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 11. 27.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 105. 35.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *hastened to call.*

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 31, 33, 39.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 28.  
1 Ki. 13. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 22.

& 12. 35.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 21.

& 12. 36.

Ps. 106. 46.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 30.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 9.

Esth. 9. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *fastened.*

<sup>z</sup> Joel 2. 20.

Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of E-ġypt.

20 But the LORD <sup>a</sup>hardened Phā-raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>b</sup>Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E-ġypt, <sup>c</sup>even darkness <sup>d</sup>which may be felt.

22 And Mō-sēs stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was <sup>e</sup>a <sup>f</sup>thick darkness in all the land of E-ġypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: <sup>g</sup>but all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Phā-raōh called unto Mō-sēs, and <sup>h</sup>said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your <sup>i</sup>little ones also go with you.

25 And Mō-sēs said, Thou must give <sup>j</sup>us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD <sup>k</sup>hardened Phā-raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Phā-raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in <sup>l</sup>that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō-sēs said, Thou hast spoken well, <sup>m</sup>I will see thy face again no more.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 The firstborn threatened.

AND the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Yet will I bring one plague <sup>n</sup>more upon Phā-raōh, and upon E-ġypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>o</sup>when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, <sup>p</sup>jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 <sup>q</sup>And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-ġyptiāns. Moreover the man <sup>r</sup>Mō-sēs was very great in the land of E-ġypt, in the sight of Phā-raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'sēs said, Thus saith the LORD, "About midnight will I go out into the midst of E-ġypt:

5 And <sup>b</sup>all the firstborn in the land of E-ġypt shall die, from the first-born of Phā-raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that <sup>c</sup>is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 <sup>a</sup>And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E-ġypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 <sup>a</sup>But against any of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E-ġyptians and Iṣ-rā-ēl.

8 And <sup>a</sup>all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people <sup>a</sup>that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Phā-raōh in <sup>a</sup>a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, "Phā-raōh shall not hearken unto you; that <sup>a</sup>my wonders may be multiplied in the land of E-ġypt.

10 And Mō'sēs and Aār-ōn did all these wonders before Phā-raōh: <sup>a</sup>and the LORD hardened Phā-raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl go out of his land.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The beginning of the year is changed. <sup>3</sup> The passover is instituted. <sup>29</sup> The firstborn are slain. <sup>31</sup> The Israelites are driven out of the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and Aār-ōn in the land of E-ġypt, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>This month *shall* be unto you the beginning of months: it *shall* be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a <sup>a</sup>lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be <sup>b</sup>without blemish, a male <sup>b</sup>of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the <sup>a</sup>fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 12, 23, 29.

Amos 5. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.

<sup>b</sup> between the two evenings, ch. 16. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 12, 29.

Amos 4. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 34. 25.

Deut. 16. 3.

1 Cor. 5. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 30.

Amos 5. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 16. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 18.

& 34. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 10. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 53.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 16. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *that is at thy feet.*

So Judg. 4. 10.

& 8. 5.

1 Ki. 20. 10.

2 Ki. 3. 9.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 11. 4, 5.

Amos 5. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *heat of anger.*

<sup>4</sup> Num. 33. 4.

<sup>5</sup> or, *princes,*

ch. 22. 28.

Ps. 82. 1, 6.

John 10. 34, 35.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 3. 19.

& 7. 4.

& 10. 1.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 7. 3.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 10. 20, 27.

Rom. 2. 5.

& 9. 22.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *for a destruction.*

<sup>11</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Lev. 23. 4, 5.

2 Ki. 23. 21.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 24. 43.

ch. 13. 10.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 13. 6, 7.

& 23. 15.

Lev. 23. 5, 6.

Deut. 16. 3, 8.

1 Cor. 5. 7.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 13. 4.

Deut. 16. 1.

<sup>16</sup> Gen. 17. 14.

Num. 9. 13.

<sup>17</sup> Lev. 23. 7, 8.

Num. 28. 18, 25.

<sup>18</sup> or, *kid.*

<sup>19</sup> Heb. *soul.*

<sup>20</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Lev. 22. 19-21.

Mal. 1. 8, 14.

Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. *son of a year,*

Lev. 23. 12.

<sup>23</sup> Lev. 23. 5.

<sup>24</sup> Lev. 23. 5.

Num. 9. 3.

Deut. 16. 1, 6.

the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall kill it <sup>1</sup>in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and <sup>a</sup>unleavened bread; and with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but <sup>a</sup>roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: <sup>a</sup>it is the LORD's passover.

12 For I <sup>a</sup>will pass through the land of E-ġypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E-ġypt, both man and beast; and <sup>a</sup>against all the <sup>a</sup>gods of E-ġypt I will execute judgment: <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are*: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you <sup>a</sup>to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of E-ġypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you <sup>a</sup>for a memorial; and ye shall keep it <sup>a</sup>a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast <sup>a</sup>by an ordinance for ever.

15 <sup>a</sup>Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, <sup>a</sup>that soul shall be cut off from Iṣ-rā-ēl.

16 And in the first day *there shall* be <sup>a</sup>an holy convocation, and in the seventh day *there shall* be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every <sup>a</sup>man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast* of unleavened bread; for <sup>a</sup>in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of E-ġypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.



19 <sup>a</sup>Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, <sup>c</sup>even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Iſ-râ-êl, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Mō-sēs called for all the elders of Iſ-râ-êl, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Draw out and take you a <sup>1</sup>lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and <sup>1</sup>strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 <sup>a</sup>For the LORD will pass through to smite the E-ġyp-tiāns; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and <sup>a</sup>will not suffer <sup>a</sup>the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, <sup>a</sup>according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, <sup>a</sup>It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Iſ-râ-êl in E-ġypt, when he smote the E-ġyp-tiāns, and delivered our houses. And the people <sup>a</sup>bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Iſ-râ-êl went away, and <sup>a</sup>did as the LORD had commanded Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight <sup>a</sup>the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E-ġypt, <sup>a</sup>from the firstborn of Phā-raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the <sup>a</sup>dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Phā-raōh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the E-ġyp-tiāns; and there was a <sup>1</sup>great cry in E-ġypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

25-5.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 15. & 34. 18.<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 1. Ps. 105. 38.<sup>c</sup> Num. 9. 13.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 9.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 26.<sup>f</sup> Gen. 27. 34.<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

Num. 9. 4.

Josh. 5. 10.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 23. 21.

Ezra 6. 20.

Mark 14. 12-16.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 20. 3.<sup>k</sup> 1 or, *kid*.<sup>l</sup> Heb. 11. 28.<sup>m</sup> 2 or, *dough*,

ch. 8. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 7.<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 22.<sup>p</sup> ver. 12, 13.<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 21.<sup>r</sup> Gen. 15. 14.

ch. 3. 22.

Ps. 105. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 9. 6.

Rev. 7. 3.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 16.

1 Cor. 10. 10.

Heb. 11. 28.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 33. 3, 5.<sup>v</sup> Gen. 47. 11.<sup>w</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

&amp; 46. 3.

Num. 11. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *a great mixture*,

Num. 11. 4.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 8, 17.<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 8, 14.

Deut. 32. 7.

Josh. 4. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 33.

ch. 6. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 11.<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 15. 13.

Acts 7. 6.

Gal. 3. 17.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 4. 31.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. 11. 28.<sup>af</sup> ch. 7. 4.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 11. 4.<sup>ah</sup> See Deut. 16. 6.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *a night of observations*.<sup>aj</sup> Num. 8. 17.

&amp; 33. 4.

Ps. 78. 51.

&amp; 105. 36.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 11. 5.<sup>al</sup> Heb. *house of the pit*.<sup>am</sup> Num. 9. 14.<sup>an</sup> ch. 11. 6.

Prov. 21. 13.

Amos 5. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Gen. 17. 12, 13.

31 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>he called for Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, <sup>a</sup>both ye and the children of Iſ-râ-êl; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 <sup>a</sup>Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and <sup>1</sup>bless me also.

33 <sup>a</sup>And the E-ġyp-tiāns were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, <sup>a</sup>We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their <sup>2</sup>kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Iſ-râ-êl did according to the word of Mō-sēs; and they borrowed of the E-ġyp-tiāns <sup>m</sup>jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-ġyp-tiāns, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. And <sup>a</sup>they spoiled the E-ġyp-tiāns.

37 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the children of Iſ-râ-êl journeyed from Rām-ê-sēs to Sūc-ēōth, about <sup>a</sup>six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And <sup>a</sup>a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E-ġypt, for it was not leavened; because <sup>a</sup>they were thrust out of E-ġypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Iſ-râ-êl, who dwelt in E-ġypt, *was* <sup>a</sup>four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all <sup>a</sup>the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of E-ġypt.

42 It *is* <sup>a</sup>a <sup>a</sup>night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E-ġypt: *this is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Iſ-râ-êl in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, *This is* <sup>a</sup>the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast <sup>m</sup>circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 <sup>a</sup>A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; <sup>c</sup>neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 <sup>a</sup>All the congregation of *İs-râ-êl* shall <sup>1</sup>keep it.

48 And <sup>c</sup>when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 <sup>a</sup>One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of *İs-râ-êl*; as the LORD commanded *Mō-sēs* and *Aâr-on*, so did they.

51 <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of *İs-râ-êl* out of the land of *E'-ğypt* <sup>1</sup>by their armies.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> The firstborn are sanctified to God. <sup>3</sup> The memorial of the passover is commanded. <sup>11</sup> The firstlings of beasts are set apart. <sup>17</sup> The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. <sup>20</sup> They come to Etham. <sup>21</sup> God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto *Mō-sēs*, <sup>a</sup>saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of *İs-râ-êl*, *both* of man and of beast: *it is mine*.

3 ¶ And *Mō-sēs* said unto the people, <sup>a</sup>Remember this day, in which ye came out from *E'-ğypt*, out of the house of <sup>b</sup>bondage; for <sup>a</sup>by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: <sup>a</sup>there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 <sup>a</sup>This day came ye out in the month *Ā-bib*.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall <sup>a</sup>bring thee into the land of the *Ā-nān-ites*, and the *Hit-tites*, and the *Am-ôr-ites*, and the *Hivites*, and the *Jēb-ū-sites*, which he <sup>a</sup>swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, <sup>b</sup>that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 <sup>a</sup>Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be a feast to the LORD*.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall <sup>a</sup>no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>shew thy son

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 22. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14.

Num. 15. 39.

Deut. 6. 8.

& 11. 18.

Prov. 1. 9.

Is. 49. 16.

Jer. 22. 24.

Mat. 23. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 9. 12.

John 19. 33.

36.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 6.

Num. 9. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *do it*.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 9. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 14, 24.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 9. 14.

& 15. 16.

Gal. 3. 28.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2.

ch. 22. 29.

& 34. 19.

Lev. 27. 26.

Num. 8. 17.

Deut. 15. 19.

Ezek. 44. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *cause to pass over*.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 34. 20.

Num. 18. 15.

<sup>3</sup> or, *kid*.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 3. 46.

47.

& 18. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 26.

Deut. 6. 20.

Josh. 4. 6, 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *to Morrow*.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 12, 13, 15.

ch. 22. 29, 30.

Num. 3. 13.

Deut. 15. 19.

Luke 2. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 29.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 42.

Deut. 16. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *servants*.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 8.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 23. 15.

& 34. 18.

Deut. 16. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 11.

Num. 14. 1-4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 25, 26.

<sup>c</sup> Dent. 17. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 15, 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 2.

Num. 33. 6.

ac.

<sup>6</sup> or, *by five in a rank*.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 19.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 14.

ch. 12. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 50. 25.

Josh. 24. 22.

Acta 7. 16.

in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of *E'-ğypt*.

9 And it shall be for <sup>a</sup>a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of *E'-ğypt*.

10 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the *Ā-nān-ites*, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 <sup>a</sup>That thou shalt <sup>2</sup>set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And <sup>a</sup>every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>3</sup>lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children <sup>m</sup>thou shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee <sup>4</sup>in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, <sup>a</sup>By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from *E'-ğypt*, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when *Phā-raōh* would hardly let us go, that <sup>a</sup>the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of *E'-ğypt*, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for <sup>a</sup>a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of *E'-ğypt*.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when *Phā-raōh* had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the *Phi-lis-tines*, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people <sup>a</sup>repent when they see war, and <sup>a</sup>they return to *E'-ğypt*:

18 But God <sup>a</sup>led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of *İs-râ-êl* went up <sup>a</sup>harnessed out of the land of *E'-ğypt*.

19 And *Mō-sēs* took the bones of *Jō-sēph* with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of *İs-râ-êl*, saying, <sup>a</sup>God will surely visit you; and



ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>they took their journey from Sūc-eōth, and encamped in E-thām, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> God instructeth the Israelites. <sup>5</sup> Pharaoh pursueth them. <sup>10</sup> The Israelites murmur. <sup>13</sup> Moses comforteth them. <sup>15</sup> God instructeth Moses. <sup>19</sup> The cloud removeth. <sup>21</sup> The Israelites pass through the Red sea. <sup>26</sup> The Egyptians drowned.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>that they turn and encamp before <sup>a</sup>Pi-hā-hi-rōth, between <sup>a</sup>Mig-dōl and the sea, over against Bā-āl-zē-phōn: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Phā-raōh will say of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>m</sup>They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And <sup>a</sup>I will harden Phā-raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I <sup>a</sup>will be honoured upon Phā-raōh, and upon all his host; <sup>a</sup>that the E-gŷp-tiāns may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of E-gŷpt that the people fled: and <sup>a</sup>the heart of Phā-raōh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Iṣ-rā-ēl go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took <sup>a</sup>six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of E-gŷpt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>hardened the heart of Phā-raōh king of E-gŷpt, and he pursued after the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and <sup>a</sup>the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl went out with an high hand.

9 But the <sup>a</sup>E-gŷp-tiāns pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Phā-raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hā-hi-rōth, before Bā-āl-zē-phōn.

10 ¶ And when Phā-raōh drew nigh, the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E-gŷp-tiāns marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 24. 7.

Neh. 9. 9.

Ps. 34. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 33. 6.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 7, 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 19, 24.

Num. 9. 15.

&amp; 14. 14.

Deut. 1. 33.

Neh. 9. 12.

Ps. 78. 14.

&amp; 99. 7.

Is. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 21.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 15,

17.

Is. 41. 10.

<sup>g</sup> or, for

whereas ye

have seen the

Egyptians

to day, &amp;c.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 18.<sup>i</sup> ver. 25.

Deut. 1. 30.

Josh. 10. 14,

42.

2 Chr. 20. 29.

Is. 31. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 33. 7.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 44. 1.<sup>l</sup> Is. 30. 15.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 71. 11.<sup>n</sup> ver. 21, 26.<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 21.

&amp; 7. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 17, 18.

ch. 9. 16.

Rom. 9. 17,

22, 23.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 8.<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 5.<sup>s</sup> ver. 4.<sup>t</sup> ver. 4.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 105. 25.<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 21.

Is. 63. 9.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 4.<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.<sup>a</sup> See Is. 8. 14.

2 Cor. 4. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 1.

&amp; 13. 9.

Num. 33. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 9.

Josh. 24. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 16.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 66. 6.<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 8.

Josh. 3. 16.

Neh. 9. 11.

Ps. 74. 13.

Is. 67. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 19.

Ps. 66. 6.

Is. 63. 13.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

Heb. 11. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Hab. 3. 10.

the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>cried out unto the LORD.

11 <sup>a</sup>And they said unto Mō-sēs, Because *there were* no graves in E-gŷpt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of E-gŷpt?

12 <sup>a</sup>Is not this the word that we did tell thee in E-gŷpt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the E-gŷp-tiāns? For *it had been* better for us to serve the E-gŷp-tiāns, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto the people, <sup>a</sup>Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: <sup>a</sup>for the E-gŷp-tiāns whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall <sup>a</sup>hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that they go forward:

16 But <sup>a</sup>lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will <sup>a</sup>harden the hearts of the E-gŷp-tiāns, and they shall follow them: and I will <sup>a</sup>get me honour upon Phā-raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the E-gŷp-tiāns <sup>a</sup>shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā-raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, <sup>a</sup>which went before the camp of Iṣ-rā-ēl, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the E-gŷp-tiāns and the camp of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and <sup>a</sup>it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and <sup>a</sup>made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were <sup>a</sup>divided.

22 And <sup>a</sup>the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters *were* <sup>a</sup>a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the E-ġyp-tiāṣ pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Phā-raōh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch <sup>a</sup>the LORD looked unto the host of the E-ġyp-tiāṣ through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the E-ġyp-tiāṣ.

25 And took off their chariot wheels, <sup>1</sup>that they drave them heavily: so that the E-ġyp-tiāṣ said, Let us flee from the face of Iṣ-rā-ēl; for the LORD <sup>2</sup>fighteth for them against the E-ġyp-tiāṣ.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-šēs, "Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the E-ġyp-tiāṣ, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mō-šēs stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea <sup>3</sup>returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the E-ġyp-tiāṣ fled against it; and the LORD <sup>4</sup>overthrew <sup>5</sup>the E-ġyp-tiāṣ in the midst of the sea.

28 And <sup>6</sup>the waters returned, and <sup>7</sup>covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Phā-raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But <sup>8</sup>the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters <sup>9</sup>were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD <sup>10</sup>saved Iṣ-rā-ēl that day out of the hand of the E-ġyp-tiāṣ; and Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>11</sup>saw the E-ġyp-tiāṣ dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Iṣ-rā-ēl saw that great <sup>12</sup>work which the LORD did upon the E-ġyp-tiāṣ: and the people feared the LORD, and <sup>13</sup>believed the LORD, and his servant Mō-šēs.

#### CHAPTER 15.

1 *Moses' song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The bitter waters at Marah.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *The wells at Elim.*

THEN sang <sup>1</sup>Mō-šēs and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 THE LORD *is* my strength and <sup>2</sup>song, and he *is* become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him <sup>3</sup>an habitation; my <sup>4</sup>father's God, and I <sup>5</sup>will exalt him.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 19. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 77. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 9. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 118. 15.

<sup>j</sup> or, *and made them to go heavily.*

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 33. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 59. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 5. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 78. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 5. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 4. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>u</sup> or, *repossess.*

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 1. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *shook off.*

<sup>x</sup> Neh. 9. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 11. 29.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 21.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 14. 28.

<sup>ab</sup> Hab. 3. 8, 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 106. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 23.

<sup>ae</sup> or, *mighty ones.*

<sup>af</sup> Is. 6. 3.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 77. 14.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 78. 52, 53.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 77. 15, 20.

<sup>ak</sup> Is. 63. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 78. 54.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 106. 8, 10.

<sup>an</sup> Josh. 2. 9.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 59. 10.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 48. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> Gen. 36. 40.

<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 2. 4.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 22. 3.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. *hand.*

<sup>au</sup> Josh. 5. 1.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 106. 12.

<sup>aw</sup> Josh. 2. 9.

<sup>ax</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 37.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 106. 12.

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 74. 2.

<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 31. 11.

<sup>bb</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 44. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 78. 54.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 18. 2.

<sup>bf</sup> Is. 12. 2.

<sup>bg</sup> Hab. 3. 18, 19.

<sup>bh</sup> Is. 57. 15.

<sup>bi</sup> Gen. 28. 21, 22.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 14. 23.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 3. 15, 16.

<sup>bl</sup> Is. 25. 1.

3 The LORD *is* a man of <sup>a</sup>war: the LORD *is* his <sup>b</sup>name.

4 <sup>c</sup>Phā-raōh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: <sup>d</sup>his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 <sup>e</sup>The depths have covered them: <sup>f</sup>they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 <sup>h</sup>Thy right hand, O LORD, *is* become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine <sup>i</sup>excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, <sup>j</sup>which consumed them <sup>k</sup>as stubble.

8 And <sup>l</sup>with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, <sup>m</sup>the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 <sup>n</sup>The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will <sup>o</sup>divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall <sup>p</sup>destroy them.

10 Thou didst <sup>q</sup>blow with thy wind, <sup>r</sup>the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 <sup>s</sup>Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the <sup>t</sup>gods? who *is* like thee, <sup>u</sup>glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, <sup>v</sup>doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast <sup>w</sup>led forth the people <sup>x</sup>which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided <sup>y</sup>them in thy strength unto <sup>z</sup>thy holy habitation.

14 <sup>aa</sup>The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: <sup>ab</sup>sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Pāl-ēs-tī-nā.

15 <sup>ac</sup>Then <sup>ad</sup>the dukes of E-dōm shall be amazed; <sup>ae</sup>the mighty men of Mō-āb, trembling shall take hold upon them; <sup>af</sup>all the inhabitants of Ēā-nāan shall melt away.

16 <sup>ag</sup>Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be <sup>ah</sup>as still <sup>ai</sup>as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, <sup>aj</sup>which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, *and* <sup>ak</sup>plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, <sup>al</sup>in the place, O LORD, <sup>am</sup>which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, <sup>an</sup>in the <sup>ao</sup>Sanctuary, O LORD, <sup>ap</sup>which thy hands have established.

18 <sup>aq</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the <sup>ar</sup>horse of Phā-raōh went in with his chariots and with his



horsemen into the sea, and <sup>a</sup>the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Iš-rā-ēl went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Mir-i-ām <sup>a</sup>the prophetess, <sup>c</sup>the sister of Aār-ōn, <sup>d</sup>took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her <sup>e</sup>with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Mir-i-ām <sup>a</sup>answered them, <sup>b</sup>Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Mō-sēs brought Iš-rā-ēl from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of <sup>m</sup>Shūr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to <sup>a</sup>Mā-rāh, they could not drink of the waters of Mā-rāh, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called <sup>a</sup>Mā-rāh.

24 And the people <sup>a</sup>murmured against Mō-sēs, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he <sup>a</sup>cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, <sup>a</sup>which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he <sup>a</sup>made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there <sup>a</sup>he proved them.

26 And said, <sup>a</sup>If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these <sup>a</sup>diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the E-gŷp-ti-āns: for I <sup>a</sup>am the LORD <sup>a</sup>that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to E'lim, where <sup>a</sup>were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 11 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they <sup>a</sup>took their journey from E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Iš-rā-ēl came unto the wilderness of <sup>a</sup>Sin, which is between E'lim and Si-nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of E-gŷpt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iš-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>murmured against Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn in the wilderness:

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 4. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 11. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 4. 4.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 26. 59.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 11. 34.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 150. 4.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 7.

<sup>l</sup> John 6. 31, 32.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 6. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 8. 2, 16.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 25. 18.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 25. 21.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 33. 8.

<sup>u</sup> See ver. 12, 13.

<sup>v</sup> & ch. 6. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 16. 28-30.

<sup>x</sup> i.e. Bitterness.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>z</sup> See ver. 10.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 35. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> & 40. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> John 11. 4, 40.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>ae</sup> Num. 16. 11.

<sup>af</sup> See 2 Ki. 2. 21.

<sup>ag</sup> See Josh. 24. 25.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 8. 2, 16.

<sup>ai</sup> Judg. 3. 1, 4.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 66. 10.

<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 7. 12, 15.

<sup>al</sup> See 1 Sam. 8. 7.

<sup>am</sup> Luke 10. 16.

<sup>an</sup> Rom. 13. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 28. 27, 60.

<sup>ap</sup> Num. 16. 16.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 23. 25.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 103. 3.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 33. 9.

<sup>at</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 13. 21.

<sup>av</sup> Num. 16. 19.

<sup>aw</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11.

<sup>ax</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>ay</sup> Num. 33. 10, 11.

<sup>az</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>bb</sup> Ezek. 30. 15.

<sup>bc</sup> Num. 11. 31.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 78. 27, 28.

<sup>be</sup> & 105. 40.

<sup>bf</sup> Num. 11. 9.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 15. 24.

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 106. 25.

<sup>bi</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 10.

3 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E-gŷpt, <sup>c</sup>when we sat by the flesh pots, <sup>d</sup>and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō-sēs, Behold, I will rain <sup>a</sup>bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather <sup>a</sup>a certain rate every day, that I may <sup>a</sup>prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare <sup>a</sup>that which they bring in; and <sup>a</sup>it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn said unto all the children of Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of E-gŷpt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see <sup>a</sup>the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and <sup>a</sup>what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō-sēs said, <sup>a</sup>This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what <sup>a</sup>are we? your murmurings are not against us, but <sup>a</sup>against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō-sēs spake unto Aār-ōn, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aār-ōn spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iš-rā-ēl, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD <sup>a</sup>appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

12 <sup>a</sup>I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iš-rā-ēl: speak unto them, saying, <sup>a</sup>At even ye shall eat flesh, and <sup>a</sup>in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I <sup>a</sup>am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even <sup>a</sup>the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning <sup>a</sup>the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face

of the wilderness *there lay* <sup>a</sup>a small round thing, *as small as the hoar frost on the ground.*

15 And when the children of ʾĪs-rā-ēl saw *it*, they said one to another, <sup>1</sup>*It is mān-nā*: for they wist not what it *was*. And Mō-sēs said unto them, <sup>2</sup>*This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.*

16 ¶ *This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating,* <sup>3</sup>*an ô-mēr* <sup>2</sup>for every man, *according to the number of your* <sup>3</sup>persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of ʾĪs-rā-ēl did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an ô-mēr, <sup>4</sup>he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Mō-sēs said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō-sēs; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō-sēs was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating; and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two ô-mērs for one man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō-sēs.

23 And he said unto them, *This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is* <sup>1</sup>the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: *bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.*

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō-sēs bade: and it did not <sup>2</sup>stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Mō-sēs said, Eat that to day: for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 <sup>3</sup>Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.*

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.*

28 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, How long <sup>4</sup>refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 11. 7.  
Deut. 8. 3.  
Neh. 9. 15.  
Ps. 78. 24.  
& 105. 40.

<sup>1</sup> or, *What is this? or, It is a portion.*

<sup>b</sup> John 6. 31, 49, 58.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 11. 7, 8.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *by the poll, or, head.*

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *souls.*

<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 9. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 16, 21.  
& 40. 20.

Num. 17. 10.  
Deut. 10. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 33. 38.  
John 6. 31, 49.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 5. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 33. 12, 14.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 2. 3.  
ch. 20. 8.  
& 31. 15.  
& Job. 3.  
Lev. 23. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 20. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 6. 16.  
Ps. 78. 18, 41.  
Mat. 4. 7.  
1 Cor. 10. 9.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 9, 10.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>s</sup> John 8. 59.  
& 10. 31.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 14.  
Ps. 78. 10, 22.  
& 106. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 2. 6.

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of ʾĪs-rā-ēl called the name thereof Mān-nā: and <sup>1</sup>it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Mō-sēs said, *This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an ô-mēr of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of E-ġypt.*

33 And Mō-sēs said unto Aār-ôn, Take a pot, and put an ô-mēr full of mān-nā therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, so Aār-ôn laid it up <sup>2</sup>before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of ʾĪs-rā-ēl did eat mān-nā <sup>3</sup>forty years, <sup>4</sup>until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat mān-nā, until they came unto the borders of the land of ʿĀ-nāan.

36 Now an ô-mēr *is* the tenth *part* of an ē-phāh.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> The people murmur for water. <sup>5</sup> God sendeth Moses for water to the rock in Horeb. <sup>8</sup> Amalek is overcome. <sup>15</sup> Moses buildeth the altar Jehovah-nissi.

AND <sup>1</sup>all the congregation of the children of ʾĪs-rā-ēl journeyed from the wilderness of Sīn, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rēph-i-dīm: and *there was no water for the people to drink.*

2 <sup>2</sup>Wherefore the people did chide with Mō-sēs, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō-sēs said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye <sup>3</sup>tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people <sup>4</sup>murmured against Mō-sēs, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of E-ġypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō-sēs <sup>5</sup>cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to <sup>6</sup>stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of ʾĪs-rā-ēl;



and thy rod, wherewith <sup>a</sup>thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō-rēb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō-sēs did so in the sight of the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 And he called the name of the place Mās-sāh,<sup>3</sup> and Mēr-i-bāh, because of the chiding of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Then came Am-ā-lēk, and fought with Iṣ-rā-ēl in Rēph-i-dim.

9 And Mō-sēs said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Am-ā-lēk: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with <sup>c</sup>the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jōsh-ū-ā did as Mō-sēs had said to him, and fought with Am-ā-lēk: and Mō-sēs, Aār-ōn, and Hūr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō-sēs <sup>d</sup>held up his hand, that Iṣ-rā-ēl prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Am-ā-lēk prevailed.

12 But Mō-sēs' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aār-ōn and Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jōsh-ū-ā discomfited Am-ā-lēk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>e</sup>Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Jōsh-ū-ā: for <sup>f</sup>"I will utterly put out the remembrance of Am-ā-lēk from under heaven.

15 And Mō-sēs built an altar, and called the name of it <sup>g</sup>Jē-hō-vāh-niṣ-si:

16 For he said, <sup>h</sup>Because <sup>i</sup>the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Am-ā-lēk from generation to generation.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN <sup>j</sup>Jē-thrō, the priest of Mid-i-ān, Mō-sēs' father in law, heard of all that <sup>k</sup>God had done for Mō-sēs, and for Iṣ-rā-ēl his people, and that the LORD had brought Iṣ-rā-ēl out of E-gypt;

2 Then Jē-thrō, Mō-sēs' father in

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 20. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 7. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 23. 10, 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 15, 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 22.

<sup>h</sup> 1. e. A stranger there.

<sup>i</sup> 2. e. My God is an help.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 20. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 95. 8.

<sup>l</sup> 1. e. Tentation.

<sup>m</sup> 1. e. Chiding, or, Strife.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 1, 12.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 22. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 25. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Called Jesus, Acts 7. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 18. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 29. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. peace.

<sup>v</sup> Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. found them.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 81. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 14. 20.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 23.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 1. 10, 16, 22.

<sup>ad</sup> & 5. 2, 7.

<sup>ae</sup> & 14. 8, 18.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 34. 27.

<sup>ag</sup> Luke 1. 51.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7.

<sup>ai</sup> & 30. 1, 17.

<sup>aj</sup> 1. e. The LORD my banner: See Judg. 6. 24.

<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 12. 7.

<sup>al</sup> or, Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 106. 2, 8.

<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 24. 12.

law, took Zīp-pō-rāh, Mō-sēs' wife, <sup>b</sup>after he had sent her back,

3 And her <sup>c</sup>two sons; of which the <sup>d</sup>name of the one was <sup>e</sup>Gēr-shōm; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was <sup>f</sup>E-li-ē-zēr, for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā-raōh:

5 And Jē-thrō, Mō-sēs' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō-sēs into the wilderness, where he encamped at <sup>g</sup>the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Mō-sēs, I thy father in law Jē-thrō am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Mō-sēs <sup>h</sup>went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and <sup>i</sup>kissed him; and they asked each other of <sup>j</sup>their <sup>k</sup>welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Mō-sēs told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā-raōh and to the E-gypt-īānš for Iṣ-rā-ēl's sake, and all the travail that had <sup>l</sup>come upon them by the way, and <sup>m</sup>how the LORD <sup>n</sup>delivered them.

9 And Jē-thrō rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Iṣ-rā-ēl, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the E-gypt-īānš.

10 And Jē-thrō said, <sup>o</sup>Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the E-gypt-īānš, and out of the hand of Phā-raōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the E-gypt-īānš.

11 Now I know that the LORD is <sup>p</sup>greater than all gods: <sup>q</sup>for in the thing wherein they dealt <sup>r</sup>proudly he was above them.

12 And Jē-thrō, Mō-sēs' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aār-ōn came, and all the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, to eat bread with Mō-sēs' father in law <sup>s</sup>before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō-sēs sat to judge the people; and the people stood by Mō-sēs from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Mō-sēs' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Mō-sēs said unto his father in law, Because <sup>t</sup>the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have <sup>a</sup>a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between <sup>1</sup>one and another, and I do <sup>c</sup>make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Mō'sēs' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 <sup>2</sup>Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; <sup>a</sup>thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and <sup>a</sup>God shall be with thee: Be thou <sup>m</sup>for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest <sup>n</sup>bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt <sup>p</sup>teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them <sup>r</sup>the way wherein they must walk, and <sup>t</sup>the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people <sup>v</sup>able men, such as <sup>2</sup>fear God, <sup>w</sup>men of truth, <sup>b</sup>hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people <sup>a</sup>at all seasons: <sup>a</sup>and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and <sup>t</sup>they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be <sup>a</sup>able to endure, and all this people shall also go to <sup>t</sup>their place in peace.

24 So Mō'sēs' hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And <sup>n</sup>Mō'sēs' chose able men out of all Iṣ-rā-ēl, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they <sup>q</sup>judged the people at all seasons: the <sup>r</sup>hard causes they brought unto Mō'sēs', but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Mō'sēs' let his father in law depart; and <sup>t</sup>he went his way into his own land.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> The people come to Sinai. <sup>3</sup> God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. <sup>8</sup> The people's answer. <sup>10</sup> The people prepared against the third day. <sup>12</sup> The mount must not be touched. <sup>16</sup> The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were gone

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 33. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a man and his fellows.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 24. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 1, 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 1, 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 7. 38.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 14, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 29. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 63. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Rev. 12. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 27. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>s</sup> & 14. 2, 21.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 53.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 135. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cant. 8. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 41. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 143. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 10. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Job 41. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 24. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 1. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Deut. 33. 2-4.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.

<sup>7</sup> Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>9</sup> & 25. 19.

<sup>10</sup> Is. 62. 12.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 17.

<sup>12</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 27.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>14</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 5-10.

<sup>15</sup> Acts 6. 3.

<sup>16</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 3.

<sup>17</sup> Ezek. 18. 8.

<sup>18</sup> Deut. 16. 19.

<sup>19</sup> Deut. 5. 27.

<sup>20</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>21</sup> Lev. 24. 11.

<sup>22</sup> Deut. 1. 17.

<sup>23</sup> Num. 11. 17.

<sup>24</sup> Mat. 17. 5.

<sup>25</sup> Deut. 4. 12, 36.

<sup>26</sup> John 12. 29, 30.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 14. 31.

<sup>28</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 16. 29.

<sup>30</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 29.

<sup>31</sup> Lev. 11. 44.

<sup>32</sup> 45.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>34</sup> Deut. 1. 15.

<sup>35</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>36</sup> ver. 16, 18.

<sup>37</sup> ch. 34. 5.

<sup>38</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>39</sup> Job 29. 16.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. 12. 20.

<sup>41</sup> Num. 10. 29.

<sup>42</sup> 30.

<sup>43</sup> ver. 16, 19.

<sup>44</sup> or, cornet.

forth out of the land of E-ġypt, the same day <sup>b</sup>came they *into* the wilderness of Sī-nāi.

2 For they were departed from <sup>d</sup>Rēph'i-dim, and were come to the desert of Sī-nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Iṣ-rā-ēl camped before <sup>e</sup>the mount.

3 And <sup>f</sup>Mō'sēs' went up unto God, and the LORD <sup>g</sup>called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā-eōb, and tell the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

4 <sup>i</sup>Ye have seen what I did unto the E-ġypt-ī-āns, and *how* <sup>j</sup>I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now <sup>o</sup>therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then <sup>q</sup>ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for <sup>r</sup>all the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a <sup>u</sup>kingdom of priests, and an <sup>v</sup>holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 ¶ And Mō'sēs' came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And <sup>a</sup>all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mō'sēs' returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs', Lo, I come unto thee <sup>g</sup>in a thick cloud, <sup>h</sup>that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and <sup>i</sup>believe thee for ever. And Mō'sēs' told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs', Go unto the people, and <sup>m</sup>sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them <sup>o</sup>wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD <sup>p</sup>will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sī-nāi.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up* into the mount, or touch the border of it: <sup>s</sup>whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the <sup>t</sup>trumpet<sup>3</sup> soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Mō'sēs' went down from the mount unto the people, and



<sup>a</sup>sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, <sup>b</sup>Be ready against the third day: <sup>c</sup>come not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were <sup>d</sup>thunders and lightnings, and <sup>e</sup>a thick cloud upon the mount, and the <sup>f</sup>voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp <sup>g</sup>trembled.

17 And <sup>h</sup>Mō-sēs brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And <sup>i</sup>mount Sī-nāi was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it <sup>j</sup>in fire: <sup>k</sup>and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and <sup>l</sup>the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And <sup>m</sup>when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, <sup>n</sup>Mō-sēs spake, and <sup>o</sup>God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sī-nāi, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō-sēs <sup>p</sup>up to the top of the mount; and Mō-sēs went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Go down, <sup>q</sup>charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD <sup>r</sup>to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, <sup>s</sup>sanctify themselves, lest the LORD <sup>t</sup>break forth upon them.

23 And Mō-sēs said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sī-nāi: for thou chargedst us, saying, <sup>u</sup>Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aār-ōn with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mō-sēs went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

And God spake <sup>a</sup>all these words, <sup>b</sup>saying,

2 <sup>c</sup>I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of E-gypt, <sup>d</sup>out of the house of <sup>e</sup>bondage.

3 <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.<sup>c</sup> Is. 44. 15, 19.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 4. 24.<sup>f</sup> Num. 14. 18, 38.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 29.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 79. 8.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 32. 18.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 12. 18, 19.<sup>k</sup> Rev. 8. 5.<sup>l</sup> ch. 40. 34.<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 14.<sup>n</sup> Rev. 4. 1.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 7. 9.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 11. 28.<sup>q</sup> Heb. 12. 21.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 4. 10.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 5. 23.<sup>t</sup> Mic. 6. 11.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 4. 11.<sup>v</sup> Judg. 5. 5.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 68. 7, 8.<sup>x</sup> Hab. 3. 3.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 26. 2.<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 2.<sup>aa</sup> & 24. 17.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 1-3.<sup>ac</sup> Rev. 15. 8.<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 20. 12.<sup>ae</sup> Luke 13. 14.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 68. 8.<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 4. 24.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. 12. 26.<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 2. 2, 3.<sup>aj</sup> ver. 13.<sup>ak</sup> Heb. 12. 21.<sup>al</sup> Neh. 9. 13.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 81. 7.<sup>an</sup> Neh. 13. 16-19.<sup>ao</sup> Gen. 2. 2.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Heb. contest.<sup>aq</sup> See ch. 3. 5.<sup>ar</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 19.<sup>as</sup> Lev. 19. 3.<sup>at</sup> Deut. 5. 16.<sup>au</sup> Eph. 6. 2.<sup>av</sup> Lev. 10. 3.<sup>aw</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8.<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 13. 2.<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 5. 18.<sup>az</sup> Lev. 19. 11.<sup>ba</sup> ver. 12.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 23. 1.<sup>bc</sup> Deut. 5. 20.<sup>bd</sup> Luke 12. 15.<sup>be</sup> Eph. 5. 3, 5.<sup>bf</sup> Heb. 13. 5.<sup>bg</sup> Mat. 5. 28.<sup>bh</sup> Heb. 12. 18.<sup>bi</sup> Rev. 1. 10, 12.<sup>bj</sup> ch. 19. 18.<sup>bk</sup> Deut. 5. 22.<sup>bl</sup> Gal. 3. 19.<sup>bm</sup> Deut. 5. 25.<sup>bn</sup> Hos. 13. 4.<sup>bo</sup> ch. 13. 3.<sup>bp</sup> Is. 41. 10, 13.<sup>bq</sup> Deut. 13. 3.<sup>br</sup> Heb. servants.<sup>bs</sup> Prov. 13. 6.<sup>bt</sup> Is. 8. 13.<sup>bu</sup> Jer. 35. 15.<sup>bv</sup> Deut. 27. 15.<sup>bw</sup> ch. 19. 16.

of *any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: 5 <sup>c</sup>Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* <sup>a</sup>a jealous God, <sup>d</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And <sup>e</sup>showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD <sup>g</sup>will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 <sup>h</sup>Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 <sup>i</sup>Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the <sup>j</sup>seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, <sup>k</sup>nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For <sup>l</sup>in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not kill.

14 <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not steal.

16 <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, <sup>s</sup>thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And <sup>t</sup>all the people <sup>u</sup>saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain <sup>v</sup>smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>w</sup>Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but <sup>x</sup>let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mō-sēs said unto the people, <sup>y</sup>Fear not: <sup>z</sup>for God is come to prove you, and <sup>aa</sup>that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō-sēs drew near unto <sup>ab</sup>the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mōsēs, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, Ye have seen that I have talked with you <sup>a</sup>from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make <sup>b</sup>with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, <sup>c</sup>thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all <sup>d</sup>places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will <sup>e</sup>bless thee.

25 And <sup>f</sup>if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not <sup>g</sup>build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

### CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Laws for menservants. <sup>7</sup> For womenservants. <sup>12</sup> For murder and manslaughter. <sup>17</sup> For cursers of parents, <sup>18</sup> for smiters, &c.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt <sup>h</sup>set before them.

2 <sup>i</sup>If thou buy an Hē'brēw servant, six years he shall serve: in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in <sup>j</sup>by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 <sup>k</sup>And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the <sup>l</sup>judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall <sup>m</sup>bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man <sup>n</sup>sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out <sup>o</sup>as the menservants do.

8 If she <sup>p</sup>please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, <sup>q</sup>and her

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 36.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 1, 2, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 9. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 26. 52.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 19. 4, 5.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 35. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 19. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 20. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 1. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 16. 6, 11.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 19. 11, 12.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 10. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 28-34.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 27. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. build them with hewing.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 24. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 37. 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 22. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Mark 7. 10.

<sup>x</sup> or, revileth.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 4. 14.

<sup>z</sup> or, his neighbour.

<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 34. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 29.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. with his body.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. his ceasing.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. avenged.

<sup>af</sup> Gen. 4. 15, 24.

<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 13. 4.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 15. 16, 17.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. saying shall say.

<sup>aj</sup> Lev. 25. 45, 46.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 40. 6.

<sup>am</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>an</sup> Deut. 22. 18, 19.

<sup>ao</sup> Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 24. 20.

<sup>aq</sup> Deut. 19. 21.

<sup>ar</sup> Mat. 5. 38.

<sup>as</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>au</sup> Ps. 40. 6.

<sup>av</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 22. 18, 19.

<sup>ax</sup> Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>ay</sup> Lev. 24. 20.

<sup>az</sup> Deut. 19. 21.

<sup>ba</sup> Mat. 5. 38.

<sup>bb</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>bd</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>bf</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bg</sup> Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>bh</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>bj</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bk</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bl</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bm</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bn</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bo</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bp</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bq</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>br</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bs</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>bt</sup> ver. 2, 3.

duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And <sup>c</sup>if a man lie not in wait, but God <sup>d</sup>deliver him into his hand; then <sup>e</sup>I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come <sup>f</sup>presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; <sup>g</sup>thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>he that stealeth a man, and <sup>i</sup>selleth him, or if he be <sup>j</sup>found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>he that <sup>l</sup>curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>if men strive together, and one smite <sup>n</sup>another with a stone, or with <sup>o</sup>his fist, and he die not, but keepeth <sup>p</sup>his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad <sup>q</sup>upon his staff, then shall he that smote <sup>r</sup>him be quit: only he shall pay <sup>s</sup>for <sup>t</sup>the loss of his time, and shall cause <sup>u</sup>him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely <sup>v</sup>punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for <sup>w</sup>he <sup>x</sup>is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart <sup>y</sup>from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall <sup>z</sup>pay as the judges <sup>aa</sup>determine.

23 And if <sup>ab</sup>any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 <sup>ac</sup>Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.



woman, that they die: then <sup>a</sup>the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be quit*.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for <sup>e</sup>the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master <sup>e</sup>thirty shekels of silver, and the <sup>f</sup>ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beastiality.* 20 *Of idolatry, &c.*

**I**f a man shall steal an ox, or a <sup>1</sup>sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and <sup>2</sup>four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found <sup>1</sup>breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* <sup>2</sup>no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be blood shed* for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be <sup>3</sup>sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly <sup>4</sup>found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall <sup>5</sup>restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best

B.C. 1491.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 9. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 22.  
Num. 35. 31.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 6.  
ver. 25.

<sup>e</sup> See Zech. 11.  
12. 13.  
Mat. 26. 15.  
& 27. 3. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 25. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Chr. 19. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 6. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 31. 39.

<sup>k</sup> or, goat.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 6.  
See Prov. 6. 31.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 19. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 43.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 35. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 22. 28.

<sup>q</sup> 29.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *weigh*.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 23. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 34. 12.

<sup>w</sup> See ver. 1. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Prov. 6. 31.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 18. 23.

<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 17. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> 3. 5.

of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; <sup>8</sup>if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the <sup>a</sup>judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the <sup>9</sup>cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 *Then* shall an <sup>10</sup>oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make it good.

12 And <sup>11</sup>if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make it good: if it *be* an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And <sup>12</sup>if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall <sup>13</sup>pay money according to the <sup>14</sup>dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ <sup>15</sup>Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ <sup>16</sup>Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ <sup>17</sup>He that sacrificeth unto *any*

god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

22 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they <sup>a</sup>cry at all unto me, I will surely <sup>e</sup>hear their cry;

24 And my <sup>k</sup>wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and <sup>m</sup>your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup>If thou lend money to *any* of my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 ¶ If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am <sup>r</sup>gracious.

28 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not revile the <sup>g</sup>gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer <sup>u</sup>the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy <sup>v</sup>liquors: <sup>z</sup>the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 <sup>a</sup>Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: <sup>b</sup>seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be <sup>e</sup>holy men unto me: <sup>e</sup>neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 Of slander and false witness. 2, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised.

**T**HOU <sup>a</sup>shalt not <sup>s</sup>raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an <sup>k</sup>unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; <sup>n</sup>neither shalt thou <sup>o</sup>speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 <sup>e</sup>If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden,

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldst cease to leave thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 10. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 5. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 4. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 27. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Jas. 1. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 15. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 18. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. the seeing.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 69. 24.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 22. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 109. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 25. 3. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 24. 6.

<sup>r</sup> or, olive trees.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 13. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 34. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Eccl. 10. 20.

<sup>v</sup> or, judges, Ps. 82. 6.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 23. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. thy fulness.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 32. 38.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. tear.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 15. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 34. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 22. 27.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 19. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 34. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 34. 22.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 34. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 16. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 101. 5.

<sup>n</sup> or, receive.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 6. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 7. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. answer.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 16. 4.

<sup>u</sup> or, feast.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 12. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 26. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 14. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 22. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 19.

<sup>1</sup> and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 <sup>c</sup>Keep thee far from a false matter; <sup>d</sup>and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for <sup>e</sup>I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And <sup>f</sup>thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth <sup>g</sup>the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also <sup>h</sup>thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the <sup>i</sup>heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

10 And <sup>j</sup>six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh <sup>k</sup>year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy <sup>l</sup>oliveyard.

12 <sup>m</sup>Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all <sup>n</sup>things that I have said unto you <sup>o</sup>be circumspect: and <sup>p</sup>make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month A'bib; for in it thou camest out from E'gypt: <sup>s</sup>and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 <sup>t</sup>And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and <sup>u</sup>the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 <sup>v</sup>Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 <sup>w</sup>Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my <sup>x</sup>sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 <sup>y</sup>The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. <sup>z</sup>Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel be-



fore thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, <sup>a</sup>provoke him not; for he will <sup>a</sup>not pardon your transgressions: for <sup>a</sup>my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then <sup>a</sup>I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and <sup>a</sup>an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 <sup>a</sup>For mine Angel shall go before thee, and <sup>a</sup>bring thee in unto the Am-<sup>a</sup>or-ites, and the Hit-<sup>a</sup>tites, and the Per-<sup>a</sup>iz-zites, and the <sup>a</sup>Ca-naan-ites, the H-<sup>a</sup>vites, and the Jēb-<sup>a</sup>u-sites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not <sup>a</sup>bow down to their gods, nor serve them, <sup>a</sup>nor do after their works: <sup>a</sup>but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall <sup>a</sup>serve the LORD your God, and <sup>a</sup>he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and <sup>a</sup>I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ <sup>a</sup>There shall nothing cast thy young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will <sup>a</sup>fulfil.

27 I will send <sup>a</sup>my fear before thee, and will <sup>a</sup>destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their <sup>a</sup>backs unto thee.

28 And <sup>a</sup>I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the H-<sup>a</sup>vite, the <sup>a</sup>Ca-naan-ite, and the Hit-<sup>a</sup>tite, from before thee.

29 <sup>a</sup>I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And <sup>a</sup>I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phi-<sup>a</sup>lis-tines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will <sup>a</sup>deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, <sup>a</sup>it will surely be a snare unto thee.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have charge of the people.

E.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 10. 1, 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 5.

Num. 11. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 14. 11.

Ps. 73. 40, 50.

Eph. 4. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 18. 19.

Josh. 24. 19.

1 John 5. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 13, 15, 18.<sup>f</sup> Is. 9. 6.

Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 30. 7.

Jer. 30. 20.

<sup>h</sup> or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.<sup>i</sup> ver. 20.<sup>j</sup> Josh. 24. 8.<sup>k</sup> ver. 7.

ch. 19. 8.

Deut. 5. 27.

Gal. 3. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 31. 9.<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 5.<sup>n</sup> Gen. 28. 13.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 12. 30, 31.<sup>p</sup> Num. 33. 52.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 6. 13.<sup>r</sup> Jo. 12. 20.<sup>s</sup> & 11. 13, 14.

Mat. 4. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 28. 5.<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 26.

Deut. 7. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. 9. 18.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 7. 14.<sup>x</sup> & 28. 4.

Mal. 3. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 9. 19.<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 1.<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 2. 25.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 7. 23.<sup>d</sup> Heb. neck.<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.<sup>f</sup> Josh. 24. 12.<sup>g</sup> ver. 1.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 7. 22.<sup>i</sup> John 1. 18.

1 John 4. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 1. 26.

Rev. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 17. 2.<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 21.<sup>m</sup> Gen. 32. 20.

Judg. 13. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 15. 18.

Num. 24. 3.

Deut. 11. 24.

1 Ki. 4. 21, 24.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 18.<sup>p</sup> ver. 2, 15.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 21. 44.<sup>r</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>s</sup> ch. 34. 12, 15.<sup>t</sup> ch. 32. 17.<sup>u</sup> ver. 2.<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 21.

Ps. 106. 36.

AND he said unto Mō-sēs, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aār-<sup>a</sup>on, <sup>a</sup>Nā-dāb, and A-bi-hū, <sup>a</sup>and seventy of the elders of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Mō-sēs came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, <sup>a</sup>All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under <sup>a</sup>the hill, and twelve <sup>a</sup>pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>took half of the blood, and put <sup>a</sup>it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he <sup>a</sup>took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, <sup>a</sup>All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mō-sēs took the blood, and sprinkled <sup>a</sup>it on the people, and said, Behold <sup>a</sup>the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>went up Mō-sēs, and Aār-<sup>a</sup>on, <sup>a</sup>Nā-dāb, and A-bi-hū, <sup>a</sup>and seventy of the elders of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el:

10 And they <sup>a</sup>saw the God of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el: and <sup>a</sup>there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a <sup>a</sup>sapphire stone, and as it were the <sup>a</sup>body of heaven in <sup>a</sup>his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Is-<sup>a</sup>rā-<sup>a</sup>el he <sup>a</sup>laid not his hand: also <sup>a</sup>they saw God, and did <sup>a</sup>eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee <sup>a</sup>tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mō-sēs rose up, and <sup>a</sup>his minister Jōsh-<sup>a</sup>ū-<sup>a</sup>: and Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you; and, behold, Aār-<sup>a</sup>on and Hūr <sup>a</sup>are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mō'sēs went up into the mount, and <sup>a</sup>a cloud covered the mount.

16 And <sup>b</sup>the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mō'sēs out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like <sup>c</sup>devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

18 And Mō'sēs went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and <sup>d</sup>Mō'sēs was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that they <sup>e</sup>bring me an offering: <sup>f</sup>of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>g</sup>fine linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and <sup>h</sup>shit-tim wood,

6 <sup>i</sup>Oil for the light, <sup>j</sup>spices for anointing oil, and for <sup>k</sup>sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the <sup>l</sup>ēph-ōd, and in the <sup>m</sup>breastplate.

8 And let them make me a <sup>n</sup>sanctuary; that <sup>o</sup>I may dwell among them.

9 <sup>p</sup>According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And they shall make an ark of <sup>r</sup>shit-tim wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of <sup>s</sup>shit-tim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 9.

Mat. 17. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 10.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 34.

&amp; 31. 18.

Deut. 31. 26.

1 Ki. 8. 9.

2 Ki. 11. 12.

Heb. 9. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 2.

Deut. 4. 36.

Heb. 12. 18,

29.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 6.

Rom. 3. 25.

Heb. 9. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 28.

Deut. 9. 9.

<sup>h</sup> or, of the

matter of

the mercy

seat.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 7.

1 Chr. 28. 18.

Heb. 9. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. take

for me.

<sup>k</sup> or, heave

offering.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 35. 5, 21.

1 Chr. 29. 3, 5,

9, 14.

Ezra 2. 68.

Neh. 11. 2.

2 Cor. 8. 12.

&amp; 9. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 26. 34.<sup>n</sup> ver. 16.<sup>o</sup> or, silk.

Gen. 41. 42.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 42, 43.

Lev. 16. 2.

Num. 17. 4.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 20.<sup>r</sup> ch. 30. 23.<sup>s</sup> ch. 30. 34.<sup>t</sup> Num. 7. 89.

1 Sam. 4. 4.

2 Sam. 6. 2.

2 Ki. 19. 15.

Is. 80. 1.

Is. 37. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 28. 4, 6.<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 15.<sup>w</sup> ch. 36. 1, 3, 4.

Lev. 4. 6.

&amp; 10. 4.

&amp; 21. 12.

Heb. 9. 1, 2.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 29. 45.

1 Ki. 6. 13.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

Heb. 3. 6.

Rev. 21. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 37. 10.

1 Ki. 7. 48.

2 Chr. 4. 8.

Heb. 9. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 40.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 37. 1.

Deut. 10. 3.

Heb. 9. 4.

into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 <sup>a</sup>The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark <sup>b</sup>the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And <sup>c</sup>thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two <sup>d</sup>chēr-ū-bimṣ of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one <sup>e</sup>chēr-ūb on the one end, and the other <sup>f</sup>chēr-ūb on the other end: *even* <sup>g</sup>of the mercy seat shall ye make the <sup>h</sup>chēr-ū-bimṣ on the two ends thereof.

20 And <sup>i</sup>the <sup>j</sup>chēr-ū-bimṣ shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the <sup>k</sup>chēr-ū-bimṣ be.

21 <sup>l</sup>And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and <sup>m</sup>in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And <sup>n</sup>there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from <sup>o</sup>between the two <sup>p</sup>chēr-ū-bimṣ which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all <sup>q</sup>things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

23 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt also make a table of <sup>s</sup>shit-tim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of <sup>t</sup>shit-tim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make <sup>u</sup>the dishes

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 37. 16.

Num. 4. 7



thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, <sup>1</sup>to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table <sup>a</sup>shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and <sup>a</sup>they shall <sup>2</sup>light the lamps thereof, that they may <sup>3</sup>give light over against <sup>4</sup>it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, <sup>5</sup>which was shewed thee in the mount.

## CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> The ten curtains of the tabernacle. <sup>7</sup> The eleven curtains of goats' hair. <sup>31</sup> The veil for the ark. <sup>36</sup> The hanging for the door.

**MOREOVER** <sup>a</sup>thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with chër-û-bimš <sup>7</sup>of cunning work shalt thou make them.

<sup>2</sup> The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

<sup>3</sup> The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> or, to pour out withal.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 49.  
Zech. 4. 2.  
Heb. 9. 2.  
Rev. 1. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 36. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 21.

<sup>e</sup> 30. 8.  
Lev. 24. 3, 4.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.

<sup>2</sup> or, cause to ascend.

<sup>3</sup> Num. 8. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the face of it.

<sup>5</sup> or, covering.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 30.  
Num. 8. 4.  
1 Chr. 28. 11, 19.

Acts 7. 44.  
Heb. 8. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. in the remainder, or, surplusage.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 36. 8.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 36. 19.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. hands.

other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the <sup>4</sup>tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side <sup>6</sup>of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And <sup>h</sup>thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shitt-<sup>i</sup>tim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two <sup>8</sup>tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against

another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be <sup>1</sup>coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shit-tim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle <sup>2</sup>according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with chér-û-bimş shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shit-tim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 16.  
& 40. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 16. 2.  
Heb. 9. 2, 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 21.  
& 40. 20.  
Heb. 9. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 22.  
Heb. 9. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 40. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 36. 37.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 36. 38.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
twined.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 38. 1.  
Ezek. 43. 13.

<sup>i</sup> See Num. 16.  
38.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 9, 40.  
& 27. 8.  
Acts 7. 44.  
Heb. 8. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 36. 35.  
Lev. 16. 2.  
2 Chr. 3. 14.  
Mat. 27. 51.  
Heb. 9. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 40.  
& 36. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *he shewed.*  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 38. 9.

mayest bring in thither within the vail <sup>4</sup>the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between <sup>5</sup>the holy place and the most holy.

34 And <sup>6</sup>thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And <sup>7</sup>thou shalt set the table without the vail, and <sup>8</sup>the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And <sup>9</sup>thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging <sup>10</sup>five pillars of shit-tim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> The altar of burnt offering. <sup>9</sup> The court of the tabernacle. <sup>18</sup> The measure of the court. <sup>20</sup> The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make <sup>1</sup>an altar of shit-tim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shit-tim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: <sup>3</sup>as <sup>2</sup>it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine



twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side :

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of brass*; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of silver*.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long*, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be hangings of fifty cubits*: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be fifty cubits*.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate *shall be fifteen cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be hangings fifteen cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework*: and their pillars *shall be four*, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be filleted with silver*; their hooks *shall be of silver*, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be an hundred cubits*, and the breadth <sup>2</sup>fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, *shall be of brass*.

20 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>thou shalt command the children of Is-rā-ēl, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp <sup>3</sup>to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation <sup>5</sup>without the vail, which *is before the testimony*, <sup>6</sup>Aār-ōn and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: <sup>7</sup>*it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Is-rā-ēl*.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office.  
6 The ephod. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

AND take thou unto thee <sup>2</sup>Aār-ōn thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is-rā-ēl, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even Aār-ōn,*

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29, 5, 29.  
& 31. 10.  
& 39. 1, 2.  
Lev. 8, 7, 30.  
Num. 20, 26, 28.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 6.  
& 26. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 3.  
& 35. 30, 31.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 39. 2.

<sup>i</sup> or, embroidered.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. fifty by fifty.

<sup>4</sup> Lev. 24. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to ascend up.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 26. 31, 33.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 30. 8.  
1 Sam. 3. 3.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 29.

ch. 39. 7.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 28. 43.

& 29. 9, 25.

Lev. 3. 17.

& 16. 34.

& 24. 9.

Num. 18. 23.

& 19. 21.

1 Sam. 30. 25.

<sup>9</sup> See Josh. 4. 7.

Zech. 6. 14.

<sup>10</sup> Num. 18. 7.

Heb. 5. 1, 4.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 39. 8.

Nā-dāb and Ā-bī-hū, Ē-lē-ā-zār and Ith-ā-mār, Aār-ōn's sons.

2 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt make holy garments for Aār-ōn thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt speak unto all *that are wise hearted*, <sup>c</sup>whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aār-ōn's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are the garments which they shall make*; <sup>d</sup>a breastplate, and <sup>e</sup>an eph-ōd, and <sup>f</sup>a robe, and <sup>g</sup>a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aār-ōn thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the eph-ōd of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so it shall be joined together*.

8 And the <sup>1</sup>curious girdle of the eph-ōd, which *is upon it*, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen*.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Is-rā-ēl:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other six names of the rest on the other stone*, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like the engravings of a signet*, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Is-rā-ēl: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the eph-ōd for stones of memorial unto the children of Is-rā-ēl: and <sup>m</sup>Aār-ōn shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders <sup>o</sup>for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And <sup>p</sup>thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the eph-ōd thou shalt make it; of gold,

of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt <sup>1</sup>set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first row shall be a* <sup>2</sup>sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be the first row.*

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their <sup>4</sup>inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Isrâ-êl, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the êph-ôd before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, *which is* in the side of the êph-ôd inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the êph-ôd underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the êph-ôd.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the êph-ôd with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the êph-ôd, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the êph-ôd.

29 And Aâr-ôn shall bear the names of the children of Isrâ-êl in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 8. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 27. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 33. 8.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Ezra 2. 63.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 7. 65.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 39. 10, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *all in it fillings of stone.*

<sup>j</sup> or, *ruby.*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 39. 22.

<sup>l</sup> or, *skirts.*

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *fillings.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 39. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Zech. 14. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 43.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 10. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> & 22. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 18. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 53. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 4. 4-6.  
<sup>v</sup> John 1. 29.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. 9. 28.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 1. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> & 22. 27.  
<sup>aa</sup> Is. 56. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 39. 27-29,  
41.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 44. 17,  
18.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 29. 7.  
<sup>af</sup> & 30. 30.  
<sup>ag</sup> & 40. 15.  
<sup>ah</sup> Lev. 10. 7.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 29. 9, &c.  
<sup>aj</sup> Lev. ch. 8.  
<sup>ak</sup> Heb. 7. 28.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. *fill their hands.*

the holy place, <sup>a</sup>for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thūm-mim; and they shall be upon Aâr-ôn's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr-ôn shall bear the judgment of the children of Isrâ-êl upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>thou shalt make the robe of the êph-ôd all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the <sup>3</sup>hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aâr-ôn to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aâr-ôn's forehead, that Aâr-ôn may <sup>f</sup>bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Isrâ-êl shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be <sup>g</sup>accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And for Aâr-ôn's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aâr-ôn thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt <sup>i</sup>anoint them, and <sup>j</sup>consecrate <sup>k</sup>them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them



<sup>a</sup>linen breeches to cover <sup>1</sup>their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall <sup>2</sup>reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aâr'-ôn, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near <sup>c</sup>unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they <sup>a</sup>bear not iniquity, and die: <sup>d</sup>it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

## CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.  
<sup>38</sup> The continual burnt offering. 45 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: <sup>i</sup>Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And <sup>k</sup>unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aâr'-ôn and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>a</sup>and shalt wash them with water.

5 <sup>o</sup>And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aâr'-ôn the coat, and the robe of the éph'-ôd, and the éph'-ôd, and the breast-plate, and gird him with <sup>p</sup>the curious girdle of the éph'-ôd:

6 <sup>q</sup>And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing <sup>r</sup>oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And <sup>t</sup>thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'-ôn and his sons, and <sup>u</sup>put the bonnets on them: and <sup>v</sup>the priest's office shall be their's for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt <sup>w</sup>consecrate <sup>6</sup>Aâr'-ôn and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and <sup>z</sup>Aâr'-ôn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, <sup>by</sup> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou <sup>b</sup>shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon <sup>c</sup>the horns of the altar with

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 39. 28.  
Lev. 6. 10.  
& 16. 4.  
Ezek. 44. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. flesh of their nakedness.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be.

<sup>3</sup> Lev. 3. 3.

<sup>3</sup> It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriff.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 5. 1. 17.  
& 20. 19, 20.  
& 22. 9.  
Num. 9. 13.  
& 18. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 8. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 1. 4-9.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 8. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 2. 4.

<sup>m</sup> & 6. 20-22.

<sup>n</sup> or, upon.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 8. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 8. 22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 40. 12.  
Lev. 8. 6.  
Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 2.  
Lev. 8. 7.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 8. 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 30. 25, 31.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 8. 30.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 30. 25.  
Lev. 8. 12.  
& 10. 7.  
& 21. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 35. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 8. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 9. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. bind.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 18. 7.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 28. 41.  
Lev. 8. 22, &c.  
Heb. 7. 28.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. fill the hand of.

<sup>5</sup> Lev. 1. 4.  
& 8. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 8. 26.

<sup>8</sup> Lev. 8. 15.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>10</sup> Lev. 7. 30.

<sup>11</sup> or, shake to and fro.

thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and <sup>3</sup>the caul <sup>that is</sup> above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that <sup>is</sup> upon them, and burn <sup>them</sup> upon the altar.

14 But <sup>e</sup>the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'-ôn and his sons shall <sup>h</sup>put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle <sup>it</sup> round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put <sup>them</sup> unto his pieces, and <sup>4</sup>unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a <sup>i</sup>sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'-ôn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put <sup>it</sup> upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'-ôn, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that <sup>is</sup> upon the altar, and of <sup>r</sup>the anointing oil, and sprinkle <sup>it</sup> upon Aâr'-ôn, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and <sup>u</sup>he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul <sup>above</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that <sup>is</sup> upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 <sup>a</sup>And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that <sup>is</sup> before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'-ôn, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt <sup>a</sup>wave <sup>7</sup>them

for a wave offering before the LORD.

25<sup>b</sup> And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take <sup>a</sup>the breast of the ram of Aâr'ôn's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and <sup>a</sup>it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify <sup>a</sup>the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even of that which is for Aâr'ôn, and of that which is for his sons:*

28 And it shall be Aâr'ôn's and his sons' <sup>m</sup>by a statute for ever from the children of Iſ-râ-ël: for it *is* an heave offering: and <sup>n</sup>it shall be an heave offering from the children of Iſ-râ-ël of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even their heave offering unto the LORD.*

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aâr'ôn <sup>n</sup>shall be his sons' after him, <sup>n</sup>to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And <sup>a</sup>that <sup>a</sup>son that is priest in his stead shall put them on <sup>a</sup>seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and <sup>n</sup>seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aâr'ôn and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the <sup>a</sup>bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And <sup>a</sup>they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: <sup>a</sup>but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then <sup>a</sup>thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'ôn, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: <sup>n</sup>seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 40. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 8. 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 23. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 8. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 28. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 40.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 3. 3.

<sup>i</sup> See Dan. 12.

<sup>j</sup> 11.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 7. 33.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 7. 31, 34.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 18. 11,

<sup>n</sup> 18.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 18. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 46. 13-

<sup>q</sup> 15.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 29,

<sup>s</sup> 36.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Ezra 9. 4, 5.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 141. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 10. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 7. 34.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 30. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 20. 26,

<sup>aa</sup> 28.

<sup>ab</sup> Num. 18. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 25. 22.

<sup>ad</sup> Num. 20. 23.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. he

<sup>af</sup> of his sons.

<sup>ag</sup> or, Israel.

<sup>ah</sup> Lev. 8. 25,

<sup>ai</sup> & 9. 1, 8.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 11.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 14.

<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 43. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Hag. 2. 7, 9.

<sup>an</sup> Lev. 21. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> Lev. 8. 31.

<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 25. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>ar</sup> Zech. 2. 10.

<sup>as</sup> John 14. 17,

<sup>at</sup> 23.

<sup>au</sup> Rev. 21. 3.

<sup>av</sup> Mat. 12. 4.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>ax</sup> Lev. 10. 14,

<sup>ay</sup> 15, 17.

<sup>az</sup> Lev. 22. 10.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 37. 25.

<sup>bb</sup> See ver. 7. 8,

<sup>bc</sup> 10.

<sup>bd</sup> Rev. 8. 3.

<sup>be</sup> Lev. 7. 18.

<sup>bf</sup> & 8. 32.

<sup>bg</sup> Lev. 8. 33-35.

<sup>bh</sup> Heb. 10. 11.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. roof.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. walls.

altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, <sup>a</sup>and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; <sup>a</sup>and it shall be an altar most holy: <sup>a</sup>whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; <sup>a</sup>two lambs of the first year <sup>a</sup>day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer <sup>a</sup>in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt <sup>a</sup>offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* <sup>a</sup>a continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: <sup>a</sup>where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſ-râ-ël, and <sup>a</sup>the tabernacle <sup>a</sup>shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will <sup>a</sup>sanctify also both Aâr'ôn and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>I will dwell among the children of Iſ-râ-ël, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of E-gypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make <sup>a</sup>an altar <sup>a</sup>to burn incense upon: *of* shî'tîm wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the <sup>a</sup>top thereof, and the <sup>a</sup>sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt



make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two <sup>1</sup>corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it*; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of *shit-tim* wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the <sup>a</sup>mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aâr-ôn shall burn thereon <sup>1</sup>sweet <sup>2</sup>incense every morning: when <sup>3</sup>he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aâr-ôn <sup>34</sup>lighteth the lamps <sup>5</sup>at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no <sup>4</sup>strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aâr-ôn shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô-sès, saying,

12 <sup>a</sup>When thou takest the sum of the children of Is-râ-ël after <sup>b</sup>their number, then shall they give every man <sup>a</sup>a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no <sup>c</sup>plague among them, when thou numberest them.

13 <sup>a</sup>This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shek-ël after the shek-ël of the sanctuary: (<sup>a</sup>the shek-ël is twenty gē-rāhs: ) <sup>a</sup>an half shek-ël shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The <sup>b</sup>rich shall not <sup>b</sup>give more, and the poor shall not <sup>b</sup>give less than half a shek-ël, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an <sup>a</sup>atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Is-râ-ël, and <sup>a</sup>shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the con-

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 16. 40.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *rits*.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 38. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 38.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 31, 32.  
Ps. 26. 6.  
Is. 52. 11.  
John 13. 10.  
Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 21, 22.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 28.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 13.  
Luke 1. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *incense of spices*.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 27. 21.

<sup>3</sup> or, *setteth up*.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *causeth to ascend*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *between the two evens*.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 43.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 10. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cant. 4. 14.  
Ezek. 27. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 16. 18.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 45. 8.  
Prov. 7. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Cant. 4. 14.  
Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 45. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 40.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *them that are to be numbered*.

<sup>7</sup> or, *perfumer*.

<sup>r</sup> See Num. 31. 50.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 20. 28.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 18, 19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 37. 29.  
Num. 35. 25.  
Ps. 89. 20.  
& 133. 2.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 40. 9.  
Lev. 8. 10.  
Num. 7. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 17. 24.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 3. 47.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 38. 26.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 29. 37.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 22. 2.

Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *multiply*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 7, &c.  
Lev. 8. 12, 30.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *diminish*.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 25.

gregation; that it may be <sup>a</sup>a memorial unto the children of Is-râ-ël before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô-sès, saying,

18 <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot *also* of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt <sup>c</sup>put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aâr-ôn and his sons <sup>a</sup>shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and <sup>b</sup>it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mô-sès, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee <sup>k</sup>principal spices, of pure <sup>m</sup>myrrh five hundred shek-ëls, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty shek-ëls, and of sweet <sup>n</sup>calamus two hundred and fifty shek-ëls,

24 And of <sup>o</sup>cassia five hundred shek-ëls, after the shek-ël of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an <sup>p</sup>hîn:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the <sup>a</sup>apothecary: it shall be <sup>a</sup>an holy anointing oil.

26 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: <sup>a</sup>whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt anoint Aâr-ôn and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is-râ-ël, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: <sup>b</sup>it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, <sup>j</sup>shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>b</sup>Take unto thee sweet spices, stāc-tē, and ōn'-y-chā, and gāl'-bā-nūm; <sup>c</sup>these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight*:

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection <sup>k</sup>after the art of the apothecary, <sup>l</sup>tempered together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>m</sup>where I will meet with thee: <sup>n</sup>it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, <sup>o</sup>ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

### CHAPTER 31.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>"See, I have called by name Bē-zāl'-ē-ēl the <sup>b</sup>son of U'-ri, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jū-dāh:

3 And I have <sup>c</sup>filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him <sup>a</sup>A-hō'-li-āb, the son of A-his'-ā-māch, of the tribe of Dān: and in the hearts of all that are <sup>b</sup>wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 <sup>c</sup>The tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>d</sup>the ark of the testimony, and <sup>e</sup>the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the <sup>f</sup>furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And <sup>g</sup>the table and his furniture, and <sup>h</sup>the pure candlestick

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 38. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 25, 37.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 38. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 39. 1, 41.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 7. 20, 21.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 30. 25, 31.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 6, & 37. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 34.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 19. 3, 30.

<sup>o</sup> 26. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 20. 12, 20.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. salted, Lev. 2. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 42.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 16. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 5. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 32.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 29. 37.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 2. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 15. 35.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 32.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 20. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 2. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> 20. 10.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. holiness.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 35. 30.

<sup>ag</sup> 36. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 20.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 35. 31.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 14.

<sup>al</sup> Gen. 2. 2.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 32. 15.

<sup>an</sup> Deut. 4. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> 5. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 35. 34.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 24. 18.

<sup>as</sup> Deut. 9. 9.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 28. 3.

<sup>au</sup> 35. 10, 35.

<sup>av</sup> 36. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> Acts 7. 40.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 36. 8.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 13. 21.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 37. 1.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 37. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. vessels.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 37. 10.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 37. 17.

<sup>be</sup> Judg. 8. 24-27.

with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And <sup>a</sup>the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and <sup>b</sup>the laver and his foot,

10 And <sup>c</sup>the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aār'-ōn the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 <sup>d</sup>And the anointing oil, and <sup>e</sup>sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Is'-rā'-ēl, saying, <sup>f</sup>Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 <sup>g</sup>Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defleth it shall surely be put to death: for <sup>h</sup>whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 <sup>i</sup>Six days may work be done; but in the <sup>j</sup>seventh is the sabbath of rest, <sup>k</sup>holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Is'-rā'-ēl shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is <sup>l</sup>a sign between me and the children of Is'-rā'-ēl for ever: for <sup>m</sup>in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Mō'sēs, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sī-nāi, <sup>n</sup>two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

### CHAPTER 32.

1 The people cause Aaron to make a calf. 19 Moses breaketh the tables. 25 The idolaters slain. 30 Moses prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Mō'sēs <sup>a</sup>delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aār'-ōn, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Up, make us gods, which shall <sup>c</sup>go before us; for <sup>d</sup>as for this Mō'sēs, the man that brought us up out of the land of E-gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aār'-ōn said unto them, Break off the <sup>e</sup>golden earrings,



which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aâr-ôn.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Is-râ-ël, which brought thee up out of the land of E-ġypt.

5 And when Aâr-ôn saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aâr-ôn made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mô-sēs, <sup>1</sup>Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of E-ġypt, <sup>2</sup>have corrupted *themselves*:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which <sup>3</sup>I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, <sup>4</sup>These *be* thy gods, O Is-râ-ël, which have brought thee up out of the land of E-ġypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Mô-sēs, <sup>5</sup>I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore <sup>6</sup>let me alone, that <sup>7</sup>my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and <sup>8</sup>I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Mô-sēs besought <sup>9</sup>the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of E-ġypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 <sup>10</sup>Wherefore should the E-ġyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and <sup>11</sup>repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Â-bră-hăm, Ī-săae, and Is-râ-ël, thy servants, to whom thou <sup>12</sup>swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, <sup>13</sup>I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 16.  
1 Chr. 21. 15.  
Ps. 106. 45.  
Jer. 18. 8.  
Joel 2. 13.  
Jonah 3. 10.  
& 4. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 9. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 23.  
Deut. 9. 16.  
Judg. 17. 3. 4.  
1 Ki. 12. 28.  
Neh. 9. 18.  
Ps. 106. 19.  
Is. 46. 6.  
Acts 7. 41.  
Rom. 1. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 23. 2, 4.  
21. 37.  
2 Chr. 30. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. weakness.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 9. 12.  
Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 6. 11, 12.  
<sup>4</sup> Deut. 9. 16, 17.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 20. 3, 4, 23.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 8.  
Is. 48. 4.  
Acts 7. 51.

<sup>9</sup> Gen. 26. 10.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 9. 14, 19.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 23. 24.

<sup>12</sup> Num. 14. 12.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 14. 11.

<sup>14</sup> Deut. 9. 18.  
26-29.  
Ps. 106. 23.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. the face of the LORD.  
<sup>16</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>17</sup> Num. 14. 13.  
Deut. 9. 23.  
& 32. 27.

<sup>18</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>19</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 33. 4, 5.  
<sup>21</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 19.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. those that rose up against them.

<sup>23</sup> Gen. 22. 16.  
Heb. 6. 13.

<sup>24</sup> Gen. 12. 7.  
& 13. 15.  
& 15. 7, 18.  
& 26. 4.  
& 35. 11, 12.

your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD <sup>1</sup>repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Mô-sēs turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the <sup>3</sup>tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Jôsh-û-â heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mô-sēs, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for <sup>4</sup>being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that <sup>5</sup>he saw the calf, and the dancing; and Mô-sēs' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Is-râ-ël drink *of it*.

21 And Mô-sēs said unto Aâr-ôn, <sup>6</sup>What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aâr-ôn said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: <sup>7</sup>thou knowest the people, that they *are* set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, <sup>8</sup>Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Mô-sēs, the man that brought us up out of the land of E-ġypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast *it* into the fire, and there <sup>9</sup>came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Mô-sēs saw that the people *were* <sup>10</sup>naked; (for Aâr-ôn <sup>11</sup>had made them naked unto *their* shame among <sup>12</sup>their enemies:)

26 Then Mô-sēs stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD's side? *let him* come unto me. And all the sons of Lê-vi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Lē-vī did according to the word of Mō-sēs: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 <sup>For</sup> Mō-sēs had said, <sup>Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.</sup>

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō-sēs said unto the people, 'Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; <sup>peradventure</sup> I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Mō-sēs <sup>returned</sup> unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have <sup>made</sup> them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, <sup>blot</sup> me, I pray thee, <sup>out of</sup> thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, 'Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: 'behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless <sup>in</sup> the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because <sup>they</sup> made the calf, which Aār-ōn made.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 The Lord refuseth to go with the people. 4 They murmur threat. 9 The Lord talketh with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Depart, and go up hence, thou <sup>and</sup> the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of E-gypt, unto the land which I swear unto A-brā-hām, to I-sāac, and to Jā-cōb, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 'And I will send an angel before thee; <sup>and</sup> I will drive out the Ēā-nāan-ite, the Am-ōr-ite, and the Hit-tite, and the Per-iz-zite, the Hī-vite, and the Jēb-ū-site:

3 <sup>Unto</sup> a land flowing with milk and honey: <sup>for</sup> I will not go up in the midst of thee; <sup>for</sup> thou art a <sup>stiffnecked</sup> people: lest <sup>I</sup> consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, <sup>they</sup> mourned:

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 9. 3.  
<sup>Esth.</sup> 4. 1, 4.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 24. 17, 23.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 25. 5.

<sup>d</sup> See Num. 16. 45, 46.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 139. 23.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 18, 22.

<sup>Prov.</sup> 21. 3.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 13. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Fill your hands.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 29. 42, 43.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 4. 29.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 20, 23.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 15. 18.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 25. 13.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 9. 18.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 20. 23.

<sup>11</sup> Num. 16. 27.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 68. 28.

<sup>13</sup> Rom. 9. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Dan. 12. 1.

<sup>15</sup> Phil. 4. 3.

<sup>16</sup> Rev. 3. 5.

<sup>17</sup> & 21. 27.

<sup>18</sup> Lev. 24. 30.

<sup>19</sup> Ezek. 18. 4.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 25. 22.

<sup>21</sup> & 31. 18.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 90. 7.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 33. 2, 14, &c.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 4. 31.

<sup>25</sup> Deut. 32. 35.

<sup>26</sup> Rom. 2. 5, 6.

<sup>27</sup> Num. 12. 8.

<sup>28</sup> Deut. 34. 10.

<sup>29</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 24. 13.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 32. 34.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 32. 7.

<sup>33</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>34</sup> John 10. 14, 15.

<sup>35</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>36</sup> Gen. 12. 7.

<sup>37</sup> ch. 34. 9.

<sup>38</sup> ch. 32. 34.

<sup>39</sup> Ps. 25. 4.

<sup>40</sup> & 27. 11.

<sup>41</sup> & 86. 11.

<sup>42</sup> & 119. 33.

<sup>43</sup> Josh. 24. 11.

<sup>44</sup> Deut. 9. 26, 29.

<sup>45</sup> Is. 63. 9.

<sup>46</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>47</sup> ver. 15, 17.

<sup>48</sup> Josh. 21. 24.

<sup>49</sup> ch. 34. 9.

<sup>50</sup> ch. 32. 9.

<sup>51</sup> Num. 16. 21, 45.

<sup>52</sup> Num. 14. 1, 39.

<sup>53</sup> and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō-sēs, Say unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>Ye are</sup> a stiffnecked people: I will come up <sup>into</sup> the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may <sup>know</sup> what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hō-rēb.

7 And Mō-sēs took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, <sup>and</sup> called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup> every one which <sup>sought</sup> the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mō-sēs went out unto the tabernacle, <sup>that</sup> all the people rose up, and stood every man <sup>at</sup> his tent door, and looked after Mō-sēs, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō-sēs entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD <sup>talked</sup> with Mō-sēs.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and <sup>worshipped</sup>, every man <sup>in</sup> his tent door.

11 And <sup>the</sup> LORD spake unto Mō-sēs face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but <sup>his</sup> servant Jōsh-ū-ā, the son of Nūn, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto the LORD, See, <sup>thou</sup> sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, <sup>I</sup> know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>if</sup> I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>shew</sup> me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is <sup>thy</sup> people.

14 And he said, <sup>My</sup> presence shall go <sup>with</sup> thee, and I will give thee <sup>rest</sup>.

15 And he said unto him, <sup>If</sup> thy presence go not <sup>with</sup> me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have



found grace in thy sight? <sup>a</sup>is it not in that thou goest with us? so <sup>a</sup>shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mō-šēs, <sup>a</sup>I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for <sup>a</sup>thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me <sup>k</sup>thy glory.

19 And he said, <sup>m</sup>I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; <sup>a</sup>and will be <sup>g</sup>gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for <sup>a</sup>there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee <sup>g</sup>in a cliff of the rock, and will <sup>c</sup>cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall <sup>c</sup>not be seen.

## CHAPTER 34.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 10 God maketh a covenant with Israel. 29 Moses face shineth.

AND <sup>a</sup>Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: <sup>a</sup>and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sī-nāi, and present thyself there to me <sup>c</sup>in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall <sup>c</sup>come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō-šēs rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sī-nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and <sup>a</sup>proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD <sup>c</sup>God, merciful and gra-

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 14.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 4.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 108. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 34. 10.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 1. 7. 34.<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.<sup>g</sup> ch. 30. 6.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 103. 3.<sup>i</sup> & 130. 4.<sup>j</sup> Dan. 9. 9.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 4. 32.<sup>l</sup> 1 John 1. 9.<sup>m</sup> Josh. 24. 19.<sup>n</sup> Job 10. 14.<sup>o</sup> Mic. 6. 11.<sup>p</sup> Nah. 1. 3.<sup>q</sup> Jas. 5. 16.<sup>r</sup> ver. 12.<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 31.<sup>u</sup> ch. 34. 5-7.<sup>v</sup> Rom. 9. 15, 16.<sup>w</sup> 18.<sup>x</sup> ch. 33. 15, 16.<sup>y</sup> Rom. 4. 4, 16.<sup>z</sup> ch. 33. 3.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 33. 12.<sup>ab</sup> & 94. 14.<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 32. 30.<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 1. 16, 17.<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 24. 10.<sup>af</sup> Deut. 5. 2.<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 4. 32.<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 77. 14.<sup>ai</sup> & 73. 12.<sup>aj</sup> & 147. 20.<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 145. 6.<sup>al</sup> Is. 2. 21.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 91. 1, 4.<sup>an</sup> Deut. 6. 25.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 33. 2.<sup>ap</sup> John 1. 18.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 23. 32.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 23. 33.<sup>as</sup> f ch. 32. 16, 19.<sup>at</sup> Deut. 12. 3.<sup>au</sup> h ver. 28.<sup>av</sup> Deut. 10. 2, 4.<sup>aw</sup> i Heb. statues.<sup>ax</sup> i 2 Ki. 18. 4.<sup>ay</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 3, 4.<sup>az</sup> h ch. 20. 3, 5.<sup>ba</sup> i So Is. 9. 6.<sup>bb</sup> & 57. 15.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 20. 5.<sup>bd</sup> h ver. 12.<sup>be</sup> o ch. 19. 20.<sup>bf</sup> p Judg. 2. 17.<sup>bg</sup> q ch. 19. 12, 13,<sup>bh</sup> 21.<sup>bi</sup> r Num. 25. 2.<sup>bj</sup> s 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7,<sup>bk</sup> 10.<sup>bl</sup> t Deut. 7. 3.<sup>bm</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 2.<sup>bn</sup> Ezra 9. 2.<sup>bo</sup> Neh. 13. 25.<sup>bp</sup> u Num. 25. 1, 2.<sup>bq</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 4.<sup>br</sup> z ch. 32. 8.<sup>bs</sup> y ch. 12. 15.<sup>bt</sup> z ch. 33. 19.<sup>bu</sup> a ch. 13. 4.<sup>bv</sup> b ch. 22. 29.<sup>bw</sup> c Neh. 9. 17.<sup>bx</sup> Ps. 86. 15.<sup>by</sup> & 145. 8.<sup>bz</sup> Joel 2. 13.

cious, longsuffering, and abundant in <sup>g</sup>goodness and <sup>g</sup>truth.

7 <sup>c</sup>Keeping mercy for thousands, <sup>f</sup>forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and <sup>g</sup>that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Mō-šēs made haste, and <sup>a</sup>bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, <sup>a</sup>let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for <sup>a</sup>it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for <sup>a</sup>thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, <sup>a</sup>I make a covenant: before all thy people I will <sup>a</sup>do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* <sup>a</sup>a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 <sup>a</sup>Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, <sup>a</sup>I drive out before thee the Am-ōr-ite, and the Ēā-nāan-ite, and the Hīt-ite, and the Pēr-iz-zite, and the Hī-vite, and the Jeb-ū-site.

12 <sup>a</sup>Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for <sup>a</sup>a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall <sup>a</sup>destroy their altars, break their <sup>a</sup>images, and <sup>a</sup>cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship <sup>k</sup>no other god: for the LORD, whose <sup>a</sup>name is Jealous, is <sup>a</sup>a jealous God:

15 <sup>a</sup>Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they <sup>g</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* <sup>g</sup>call thee, and thou <sup>a</sup>eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of <sup>a</sup>their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters <sup>g</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of <sup>g</sup>unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ā-bib: for in the <sup>a</sup>month Ā-bib thou camest out from E-gypt.

19 <sup>a</sup>All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among

thy cattle, *whether ox or sheep, that is male.*

20 But <sup>b</sup>the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>1</sup>lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me <sup>a</sup>empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the <sup>2</sup>year's end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord God, the God of Is-rā-ēl.

24 For I will <sup>a</sup>cast out the nations before thee, and <sup>c</sup>enlarge thy borders: <sup>a</sup>neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; <sup>n</sup>neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 <sup>p</sup>The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Write thou <sup>a</sup>these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Is-rā-ēl.

28 <sup>a</sup>And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And <sup>q</sup>he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten <sup>a</sup>commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō-sēs came down from mount Si-nāi with the <sup>a</sup>two tables of testimony in Mō-sēs' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mō-sēs wist not that <sup>b</sup>the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aār-ōn and all the children of Is-rā-ēl saw Mō-sēs, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō-sēs called unto them; and Aār-ōn and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mō-sēs talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Is-rā-ēl came nigh: <sup>a</sup>and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Si-nāi.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 13.<sup>1</sup> or, *kid*.<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 16.<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 15.

Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 9. 7, 8.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 24. 24.<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 9.

Luke 13. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 23. 16.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *revolution of the year*.<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 14, 17.<sup>h</sup> ch. 33. 2.

Ps. 78. 55.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12. 20.

&amp; 19. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 34. 32.<sup>l</sup> See Gen. 35. 5.

Acts 18. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 9.

&amp; 31. 14, 15.

Lev. 23. 3.

Num. 15. 32,

&amp;c.

Deut. 5. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 18.<sup>o</sup> Heb. *holiness*.<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 10.<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 19.<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 23.<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 19.<sup>t</sup> ch. 25. 1, 2.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 31. 9.<sup>v</sup> ch. 25. 2.<sup>w</sup> ch. 24. 18.<sup>y</sup> ver. 1.

ch. 31. 18.

&amp; 32. 16.

Deut. 4. 13.

&amp; 10. 2, 4.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *words*.<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 6.<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 17. 2.

2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 6.<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 1, 2.

&amp;c.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 10, &c.<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 23.<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 3.<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 30.

Lev. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 31, &c.

33 And *till* Mō-sēs had done speaking with them, he put <sup>a</sup>a vail on his face.

34 But <sup>c</sup>when Mō-sēs went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Is-rā-ēl *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Is-rā-ēl saw the face of Mō-sēs, that the skin of Mō-sēs' face shone: and Mō-sēs put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

## CHAPTER 35.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab called to the work.

AND Mō-sēs gathered all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl together, and said unto them, <sup>k</sup>These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them.

2 <sup>m</sup>Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you <sup>a</sup>an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 <sup>q</sup>Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō-sēs spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, <sup>a</sup>This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: <sup>a</sup>whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shit-tim wood,

8 And oil for the light, <sup>a</sup>and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the eph-ōd, and for the breastplate.

10 And <sup>a</sup>every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 <sup>a</sup>The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 <sup>a</sup>The ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The <sup>a</sup>table, and his staves, and all his vessels, <sup>a</sup>and the shewbread,

14 <sup>a</sup>The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,



15 <sup>a</sup>And the incense altar, and his staves, <sup>b</sup>and the anointing oil, and <sup>c</sup>the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 <sup>a</sup>The altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 <sup>a</sup>The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 <sup>a</sup>The cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aâr-ôn the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſ-râ-êl departed from the presence of Mô-sès.

21 And they came, every one <sup>a</sup>whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And <sup>a</sup>every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found shî-tîm wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were <sup>a</sup>wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

27 And <sup>a</sup>the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the êph-ôd, and for the breastplate;

28 And <sup>a</sup>spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Iſ-râ-êl brought a <sup>a</sup>willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 30. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 25.<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 34.<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 1.<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 2. &c.<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 3.<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 10.<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 1, 41.  
Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 6.<sup>i</sup> ver. 31.

ch. 31. 3, 6.

1 Ki. 7. 14.

2 Chr. 2. 14.

Is. 28. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 5, 22, 26,

29.

ch. 25. 2.

&amp; 36. 2.

1 Chr. 28. 2, 9.

&amp; 29. 9.

Ezra 7. 27.

2 Cor. 8. 12.

&amp; 9. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 3.

&amp; 31. 6.

&amp; 35. 10, 35.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 8.<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 8.<sup>o</sup> ch. 35. 21, 26.

1 Chr. 29. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 28. 3.

&amp; 31. 6.

&amp; 36. 1.

2 Ki. 23. 7.

Prov. 31. 19,

22, 24.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 35. 27.<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 6.

Ezra 2. 68.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 30. 23.<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.<sup>u</sup> ver. 21.

1 Chr. 29. 9.

made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mô-sès.

30 ¶ And Mô-sès said unto the children of Iſ-râ-êl, See, <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath called by name Bê-zâl'-ê-êl the son of U-rî, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jû-dâh;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and <sup>a</sup>A-hô-li-âb, the son of A-his-â-mâeh, of the tribe of Dâh.

35 Them hath he <sup>i</sup>filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains. 19 The covering. 35 The veil. 37 The hanging for the door.

**T**HEN wrought Bê-zâl'-ê-êl and A-hô-li-âb, and every <sup>i</sup>wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the <sup>a</sup>sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Mô-sès called Bê-zâl'-ê-êl and A-hô-li-âb, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one <sup>a</sup>whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Mô-sès all the offering, which the children of Iſ-râ-êl <sup>q</sup>had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 'The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Mô-sès gave commandment,

and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with chër-û-bîms* of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 <sup>b</sup>Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of *shit-tim* wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *twinned*.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 26.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 31.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 36.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer*.

cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were <sup>1</sup>coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, <sup>2</sup>under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made <sup>c</sup>bars of *shit-tim* wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made <sup>a</sup>a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with chër-û-bîms* made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of *shit-tim* wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an <sup>g</sup>hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, <sup>3</sup>of needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with



gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

## CHAPTER 37.

<sup>1</sup> The ark. <sup>6</sup> The mercy seat with cherubims. <sup>10</sup> The table with his vessels. <sup>17</sup> The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. <sup>25</sup> The altar of incense. <sup>29</sup> The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Bě-zāl'ê-ěl made <sup>b</sup> the ark of shit-tim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shit-tim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the <sup>a</sup>mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two chěr'û-bimš of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

8 One chěr'ûb <sup>2</sup> on the end on this side, and another chěr'ûb <sup>3</sup> on the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the chěr'û-bimš on the two ends thereof.

9 And the chěr'û-bimš spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the chěr'û-bimš.

10 ¶ And he made <sup>f</sup> the table of shit-tim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were in* the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shit-tim

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 29.<sup>1</sup> or, to pour out withal.<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 10.<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 31.<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 17.<sup>2</sup> or, out of, &c.<sup>3</sup> or, out of, &c.<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 1.<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 23.<sup>g</sup> ch. 30. 23, 34.

tim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his <sup>a</sup>dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers <sup>1</sup> to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the <sup>c</sup>candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense altar of shit-tim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shit-tim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made <sup>g</sup> the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

## CHAPTER 38.

<sup>1</sup> The altar of burnt offering. <sup>3</sup> The laver of brass. <sup>9</sup> The court. <sup>21</sup> The sum of the people's offerings.

AND <sup>a</sup>he made the altar of burnt offering of shít-tim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shít-tim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made <sup>e</sup>the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the <sup>f</sup>lookingglasses of the women <sup>g</sup>assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made <sup>h</sup>the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate *were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 1. 50, 53.  
<sup>d</sup> 9. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> 10. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> 17. 7, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> 18. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 44.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 4. 28, 33.<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 18.<sup>l</sup> ch. 31. 2, 6.<sup>m</sup> or, brasen glasses.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. assembling by troops, as  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 9.<sup>q</sup> ch. 30. 13, 24.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 5. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> 27. 3, 25.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 3. 47.  
<sup>u</sup> 18. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 30. 13, 15.<sup>w</sup> Heb. a poll.<sup>x</sup> Num. 1. 46.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 26. 19, 21.  
<sup>z</sup> 25, 32.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the <sup>1</sup>pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of <sup>2</sup>the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mō-sēs, for the service of the Lē-vites, <sup>3</sup>by the hand of Ith-ā-mār, son to Aār-ōn the priest.

22 And <sup>4</sup>Bē-zāl-ē-ēl the son of Ū-rī, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jūd-āh, made all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

23 And with him *was* Ā-hō-lī-āb, son of Dān, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, *even* the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shek-ēls, after <sup>5</sup>the shek-ēl of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shek-ēls, after the shek-ēl of the sanctuary:

26 <sup>6</sup>A bē-kāh for <sup>7</sup>every man, *that is*, half a shek-ēl, after the shek-ēl of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for <sup>8</sup>six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast <sup>9</sup>the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the



hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shék-éls* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred *shék-éls*.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

## CHAPTER 39.

1 The cloths of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breastplate. 27 The coats, mitre, &c. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of <sup>a</sup>the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made <sup>b</sup>cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aâr-ôn; <sup>c</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

2 <sup>d</sup>And he made the *éph'ód* of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut <sup>e</sup>it into wires, to work <sup>f</sup>it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, <sup>g</sup>with cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple <sup>h</sup>it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his *éph'ód*, that <sup>i</sup>was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; <sup>j</sup>of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

6 <sup>k</sup>And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of *Is-râ-él*.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the *éph'ód*, <sup>l</sup>that they should be stones for a <sup>m</sup>memorial to the children of *Is-râ-él*; as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

8 <sup>n</sup>And he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the *éph'ód*; <sup>o</sup>of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double; a span the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, <sup>p</sup>being doubled.

10 <sup>q</sup>And they set in it four rows of

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> of, ruby.<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 23.<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 10. & 35. 19.<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 9.<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 31.<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 12.<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 15.<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 33.<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 17, &c.

stones: <sup>k</sup>the first row was a <sup>l</sup>sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: <sup>m</sup>they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of *Is-râ-él*, twelve, according to their names, <sup>n</sup>like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, <sup>o</sup>of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the *éph'ód*, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put <sup>p</sup>them on the two ends of the breastplate upon the border of it, which <sup>q</sup>was on the side of the *éph'ód* inward.

20 And they made two <sup>r</sup>other golden rings, and put <sup>s</sup>them on the two sides of the *éph'ód* underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the <sup>t</sup>other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the *éph'ód*.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the *éph'ód* with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the *éph'ód*, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the *éph'ód*; as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

22 <sup>u</sup>And he made the robe of the *éph'ód* of woven work, all of blue.

23 And <sup>v</sup>there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, <sup>w</sup>with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, <sup>x</sup>and twined linen.

25 And they made <sup>y</sup>bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the

robe, round about between the pomegranates ;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aār'ōn, and for his sons,

28 <sup>a</sup> And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 <sup>a</sup> And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like* to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Is-rā-ēl did <sup>a</sup> according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Mō'sēs, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and <sup>2</sup> the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aār'ōn the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 10.<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 39, 40.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 9. 22, 23.

Num. 6. 23.

Josh. 22. 6.

2 Sam. 6. 18.

1 Ki. 8. 14.

2 Chr. 30. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 4, 39.

Ezek. 44. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 42.<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 39.<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 2.

&amp; 13. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.

&amp; ch. 26. 1, 30.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 36, 37.<sup>k</sup> ver. 21.

ch. 26. 33.

Num. 4. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 22.

ch. 26. 35.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 23.

ch. 25. 30.

Lev. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the order thereof.<sup>n</sup> ver. 24, 25.<sup>o</sup> ver. 26.<sup>p</sup> ver. 42, 43.

ch. 25. 40.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 30.

ch. 30. 18.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 30. 26.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the incense of sweet spices.<sup>3</sup> ch. 29. 36, 37.<sup>3</sup> Heb. holiness of holinesses.<sup>4</sup> Lev. 8. 1-13.<sup>u</sup> ch. 28. 41.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup> made all the work.

43 And Mō'sēs did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'sēs <sup>c</sup> blessed them.

## CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> The tabernacle is commanded to be reared and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 On the first day of the <sup>a</sup> first month shalt thou set up <sup>b</sup> the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And <sup>k</sup> thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And <sup>t</sup> thou shalt bring in the table, and <sup>m</sup> set in order <sup>1</sup> the things that are to be set in order upon it; <sup>u</sup> and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 <sup>a</sup> And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And <sup>a</sup> thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and <sup>a</sup> anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and <sup>a</sup> it shall be an altar <sup>3</sup> most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 <sup>a</sup> And thou shalt bring Aār'ōn and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aār'ōn the holy garments, <sup>a</sup> and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may <sup>a</sup> minister unto me in



the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be <sup>a</sup>an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Mō'sēs: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, *that* the <sup>c</sup>tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Mō'sēs reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

20 ¶ And he took and put <sup>e</sup>the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and <sup>k</sup>set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

22 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 <sup>o</sup>And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'sēs.

24 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And <sup>r</sup>he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

26 ¶ <sup>s</sup>And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail:

27 <sup>t</sup>And he burnt sweet incense

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 25. 13.<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 26. 36.<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.<sup>d</sup> ch. 29. 38, &c.<sup>e</sup> ver. 2, 3.  
Num. 7. 1.<sup>f</sup> ver. 7.  
ch. 30. 18.<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 16.<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 19, 20.<sup>i</sup> ver. 8.  
ch. 27. 9, 16.<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 33.<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 43.  
Lev. 16. 2.  
Num. 9. 15.1 Ki. 8. 10, 11.  
2 Chr. 5. 13.  
& 7. 2.  
Is. 6. 4.  
Hag. 2. 7, 9.  
Rev. 15. 8.<sup>m</sup> ch. 26. 35.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 16. 2.  
1 Ki. 8. 11.  
2 Chr. 5. 14.<sup>o</sup> ver. 4.<sup>p</sup> Num. 9. 17.  
& 10. 11.  
Neh. 9. 19.<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 35.<sup>r</sup> Heb.  
journeyed.<sup>s</sup> Num. 9. 19-22.<sup>t</sup> ver. 4.<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 21.  
Num. 9. 15.<sup>v</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 30. 6.<sup>w</sup> ch. 30. 7.

thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

28 ¶ <sup>x</sup>And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 <sup>y</sup>And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and <sup>z</sup>offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

30 ¶ <sup>aa</sup>And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Mō'sēs and Aâr'ōn and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; <sup>ab</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

33 <sup>ac</sup>And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Mō'sēs finished the work.

34 ¶ <sup>ad</sup>Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Mō'sēs <sup>ae</sup>was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 <sup>af</sup>And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſ-rā-ēl <sup>ag</sup>went onward in all their journeys:

37 But <sup>ah</sup>if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For <sup>ai</sup>the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Iſ-rā-ēl, throughout all their journeys.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF MŌ'-ŠĒŠ,

CALLED

# LĒ-VĪT'-Ī-CŪS.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>called unto Mō'sēs, and spake unto him <sup>b</sup>out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>c</sup>If any man of you bring an offering unto

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19. 3.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 40. 34.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 15. 21.

Eph. 5. 27.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 18, 19.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 2, 8, 13.

&amp; 4. 15.

the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male <sup>d</sup>without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 <sup>e</sup>And he shall put his hand upon

the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be <sup>a</sup>accepted for him <sup>b</sup>to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the <sup>c</sup>bullock before the LORD: <sup>d</sup>and the priests, Aâr-ôn's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aâr-ôn the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and <sup>e</sup>lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aâr-ôn's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a <sup>f</sup>sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male <sup>g</sup>without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr-ôn's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of <sup>h</sup>turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and <sup>i</sup>wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with <sup>j</sup>his feathers, and cast it <sup>k</sup>beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* <sup>l</sup>shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: <sup>m</sup>*it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 12. 1.<sup>b</sup> Phil. 4. 18.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 23.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 5. 11.<sup>e</sup> Mic. 6. 6.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 11.<sup>g</sup> Heb. 10. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 14.<sup>i</sup> & 9. 17.<sup>j</sup> Num. 15. 4.<sup>k</sup> Heb. 12. 24.<sup>l</sup> Gen. 22. 9.<sup>m</sup> ver. 9.<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 12.<sup>o</sup> & 6. 15.<sup>p</sup> & 24. 7.<sup>q</sup> Is. 66. 3.<sup>r</sup> Acts 10. 4.<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 9.<sup>t</sup> & 10. 12, 13.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 29. 37.<sup>v</sup> Num. 18. 9.<sup>w</sup> Gen. 8. 21.<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 20. 28, 41.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 15.<sup>z</sup> Eph. 5. 2.<sup>aa</sup> Phil. 4. 18.<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 29. 2.<sup>ac</sup> 1 or, on a flat<sup>ad</sup> plate, or, slice.<sup>ae</sup> ver. 3.<sup>af</sup> ver. 5.<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 40. 22.<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 8. 5.<sup>ai</sup> ver. 2.<sup>aj</sup> Ex. 29. 18.<sup>ak</sup> ver. 3.<sup>al</sup> ch. 5. 7.<sup>am</sup> & 12. 8.<sup>an</sup> Luke 2. 24.<sup>ao</sup> 2 or, pinch<sup>ap</sup> off the head<sup>aq</sup> with the nail.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 6. 17.<sup>as</sup> See Mat. 16. 12.<sup>at</sup> Mark 8. 15.<sup>au</sup> Luke 12. 1.<sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 8.<sup>aw</sup> Gal. 5. 9.<sup>ax</sup> 3 or, the fifth<sup>ay</sup> thereof.<sup>az</sup> ch. 6. 10.<sup>ba</sup> Ex. 22. 29.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 23. 10, 11.<sup>bc</sup> Heb. ascend.<sup>bd</sup> Gen. 15. 10.<sup>be</sup> ver. 9, 13.<sup>bf</sup> Mark 9. 49.<sup>bg</sup> Col. 4. 6.<sup>bh</sup> 98

by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 The meat offering of flour with oil and incense. 12  
The oblation of firstfruits, &c.

AND when any will offer <sup>a</sup>a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aâr-ôn's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn <sup>b</sup>the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And <sup>c</sup>the remnant of the meat offering shall *be* Aâr-ôn's and his sons': <sup>d</sup>*it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers <sup>e</sup>anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* <sup>f</sup>in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering <sup>g</sup>a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an <sup>h</sup>offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And <sup>i</sup>that which is left of the meat offering shall *be* Aâr-ôn's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with <sup>j</sup>leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ <sup>k</sup>As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not <sup>l</sup>*be* burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering <sup>m</sup>shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer



\*the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: <sup>b</sup>with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup>thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of <sup>a</sup>full ears.

15 And <sup>e</sup>thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn <sup>g</sup>the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a <sup>i</sup>sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer *it* <sup>k</sup>without blemish before the LORD.

2 And <sup>l</sup>he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr-ôn's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; <sup>m</sup>the <sup>1</sup>fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the <sup>2</sup>caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr-ôn's sons <sup>n</sup>shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock; male or female, <sup>o</sup>he shall offer *it* without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer *it* before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr-ôn's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 18. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 43. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 10, 14.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 42.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 22. 25.  
Ezek. 44. 7.  
Mal. 1. 7, 12.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 1. 7, &c.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 11, 29.  
& 22. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 29. 10.  
ch. 1. 4, 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 23, 25.  
1 Sam. 2. 15.  
2 Chr. 7. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 13, 22.  
ch. 4. 8, 9.

<sup>o</sup> 1 or, *suet*.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 18.  
& 7. 36.  
& 17. 7.  
& 23. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.  
compare with  
Deut. 32. 14.  
Neh. 8. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 9. 4.  
ch. 7. 23, 26.  
& 17. 10, 14.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
1 Sam. 14. 33.  
Ezek. 44. 7, 15.

<sup>s</sup> or, *midriff*  
*over the liver,*  
*and over the*  
*kidneys.*

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 29. 13.  
ch. 6. 12.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 15, 17.  
Num. 15. 22.  
&c.  
1 Sam. 14. 27.  
Ps. 19. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 1. &c.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 3, 4.

thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* <sup>z</sup>the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then <sup>aa</sup>he shall offer *it* before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr-ôn shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: <sup>ab</sup>all the fat *is* the LORD'S.

17 *It shall be* a <sup>ac</sup>perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither <sup>ad</sup>fat nor <sup>ae</sup>blood.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 the congregation, 22 the ruler, 27 the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Īs'rā-ēl, saying, <sup>af</sup>If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning *things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 <sup>ag</sup>If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, <sup>ah</sup>a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock <sup>ai</sup>unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed

\*shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation :

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall <sup>a</sup>put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour <sup>a</sup>all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 <sup>a</sup>As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 <sup>a</sup>And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth <sup>1</sup>without the camp unto a clean place, <sup>1</sup>where the ashes are poured out, and <sup>2</sup>burn him on the wood with fire: <sup>2</sup>where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>if the whole congregation of Is-râ-ël sin through ignorance, <sup>2</sup>and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation <sup>a</sup>shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 <sup>a</sup>And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 14.  
Num. 19. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 15.  
& 9. 9.  
& 16. 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 15. 25.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Rom. 5. 11.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
Heb. 2. 17.  
& 10. 10-12.  
1 John 1. 7.  
& 2. 2.  
Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 2-5.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 5. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 29. 14.  
Num. 19. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 4. &c.  
Is. 53. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *to without the camp.*

<sup>2</sup> ch. 6. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 13. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*

<sup>o</sup> Num. 15. 24.  
Josh. 7. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 2-4, 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 5.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 20.  
Num. 15. 28.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 15. 27.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *any soul.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *people of the land.*

<sup>t</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 5.  
Heb. 9. 12-14.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 4. 24.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did <sup>a</sup>with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: <sup>a</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and <sup>j</sup>done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or <sup>k</sup>if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And <sup>k</sup>he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 <sup>m</sup>And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as <sup>a</sup>the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: <sup>a</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>if <sup>3</sup>any one of the <sup>4</sup>common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or <sup>k</sup>if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 <sup>a</sup>And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and



put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And <sup>b</sup>he shall take away all the fat thereof, <sup>a</sup>as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a <sup>a</sup>sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, <sup>b</sup>he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, <sup>a</sup>according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass offering, 14 in sacrifice, &c.*

AND if a soul sin, <sup>a</sup>and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known of *it*; if he do not utter *it*, then he shall <sup>a</sup>bear his iniquity.

2 Or <sup>a</sup>if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it* be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and <sup>a</sup>guilty.

3 Or if he touch <sup>a</sup>the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it* be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of *it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips <sup>a</sup>to do evil, or <sup>a</sup>to do good, whatsoever *it* be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of *it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things,

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
& 26. 40.  
Num. 5. 7.  
Ezra 10. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 8. 21.  
Ex. 23. 18.  
ch. 1. 9.  
Ezra 6. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
& 14. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.*

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>3</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 4. 7, 18, 30, 34.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> or, ordinance.  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>5</sup> ver. 26, 31.

<sup>6</sup> Num. 5. 15.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 31.  
Mat. 26. 63.  
Prov. 29. 24.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 7. 18.  
& 17. 16.  
& 19. 8.  
& 20. 17.  
Num. 9. 13.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>10</sup> ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39.  
Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 4. 35.  
<sup>12</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>13</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>14</sup> ch. 12. & 13, & 15.  
<sup>15</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 22. 14.

<sup>17</sup> See 1 Sam. 25. 22.

<sup>18</sup> Acts 23. 12.

<sup>19</sup> See Mark 6. 23.

<sup>20</sup> Ezra 10. 19.

<sup>21</sup> Ex. 30. 13.  
ch. 27. 25.

that he shall <sup>a</sup>confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And <sup>a</sup>if <sup>1</sup>he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two <sup>2</sup>turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which <sup>a</sup>is for the sin offering first, and <sup>a</sup>wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and <sup>a</sup>the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: *it is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the <sup>a</sup>manner: <sup>2</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an <sup>a</sup>ē-phāh of fine flour for a sin offering; <sup>2</sup> he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for *it is* a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, <sup>a</sup>even a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, <sup>a</sup>according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: *it is* a sin offering.

13 <sup>a</sup>And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and <sup>a</sup>the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

15 <sup>b</sup>If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then <sup>a</sup>he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shek'els of silver, after <sup>a</sup>the shek'el of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for

the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and <sup>a</sup>shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: <sup>b</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a <sup>c</sup>soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; <sup>d</sup>though he wist *it* not, yet is he <sup>e</sup>guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 ¶ And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: <sup>f</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass offering: <sup>g</sup>he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and <sup>h</sup>commit a trespass against the LORD, and <sup>i</sup>lie unto his neighbour in that <sup>j</sup>which was delivered him to keep, or in <sup>k</sup>fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath <sup>l</sup>deceived his neighbour;

3 Or <sup>m</sup>have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and <sup>n</sup>swareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even <sup>o</sup>restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, <sup>p</sup>in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, <sup>q</sup>a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 ¶ And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 5.<sup>b</sup> & 22. 14.<sup>c</sup> & 27. 13, 15, 27.<sup>d</sup> 31.<sup>e</sup> Num. 5. 7.<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 26.<sup>g</sup> or, for the burning.<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 28. 39-41.<sup>j</sup> 43.<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 4.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 44. 17.<sup>m</sup> 18.<sup>n</sup> ver. 15.<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 2, 13, 22.<sup>p</sup> 27.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 19. 12.<sup>r</sup> Luke 12. 48.<sup>s</sup> ver. 1, 2.<sup>t</sup> ver. 15.<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 16.<sup>v</sup> ver. 16.<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 44. 19.<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 12.<sup>y</sup> Ezra 10. 2.<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 3, 9, 14.<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>b</sup> Num. 15. 4.<sup>c</sup> Num. 5. 6.<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 11.<sup>e</sup> Acts 5. 4.<sup>f</sup> Col. 3. 9.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 22. 7, 10.<sup>h</sup> or, in dealing.<sup>i</sup> Heb. putting of the hand.<sup>j</sup> Prov. 24. 28.<sup>k</sup> & 26. 19.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 22. 1-3.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 22. 11.<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 12.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 7. 9.<sup>p</sup> Zech. 5. 4.<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 2. 9.<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 3.<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 44. 29.<sup>t</sup> ver. 26.<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 12, 13.<sup>v</sup> Num. 18. 10.<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 11.<sup>x</sup> Num. 18. 9, 10.<sup>y</sup> ch. 5. 16.<sup>z</sup> Num. 5. 7.<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 6.<sup>b</sup> Luke 19. 8.<sup>c</sup> ver. 25.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 37.<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 3.<sup>f</sup> & 7. 1.<sup>g</sup> ver. 29.<sup>h</sup> Num. 18. 10.<sup>i</sup> or, in the day of his being found guilty.<sup>j</sup> Heb. in the day of his trespass.<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 17.<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 15.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 37.<sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 2-7.<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 26.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 2.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

9 Command Aār-ōn and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, <sup>q</sup>because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 ¶ And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them <sup>r</sup>beside the altar.

11 And <sup>s</sup>he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp <sup>t</sup>unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon <sup>u</sup>the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aār-ōn shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which <sup>v</sup>is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar <sup>w</sup>for a sweet savour, even the <sup>x</sup>memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And <sup>y</sup>the remainder thereof shall Aār-ōn and his sons eat: <sup>z</sup>with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 ¶ It shall not be baked with leaven. <sup>a</sup>I have given it <sup>b</sup>unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; <sup>c</sup>it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 ¶ All the males among the children of Aār-ōn shall eat of it. <sup>d</sup>It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: <sup>e</sup>every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

20 ¶ This *is* the offering of Aār-ōn and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he <sup>f</sup>is anointed; the tenth



part of an <sup>a</sup>ē-phāh of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons <sup>a</sup>that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; <sup>a</sup>it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

25 Speak unto Aâr-ôn and to his sons, saying, <sup>a</sup>This is the law of the sin offering: <sup>a</sup>In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: <sup>a</sup>it is most holy.

26 <sup>a</sup>The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: <sup>a</sup>in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 <sup>a</sup>Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden <sup>a</sup>shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 <sup>a</sup>All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: <sup>a</sup>it is most holy.

30 <sup>a</sup>And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile <sup>a</sup>withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings.  
22 The fat and the blood are forbidden.

LIKEWISE <sup>a</sup>this is the law of the trespass offering: <sup>a</sup>it is most holy.

2 <sup>a</sup>In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it <sup>a</sup>all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 16. 36.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 16-18.  
Num. 18. 9, 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 25, 26.  
& 14. 13.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 3, 10.  
Num. 18. 9.  
Ezek. 44. 29.

<sup>h</sup> or, on the  
flat plate,  
or, slice.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 3, 5, 11.  
& 4. 24, 29, 33.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 17, 18.  
Num. 18. 9, 10.  
Ezek. 44. 28,  
29.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
& 22. 18, 21.  
Ezek. 45. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 37.  
& 30. 29.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
Num. 6. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Amos 4. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 33.  
& 15. 12.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 18. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 18. 8, 11,  
19.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 7, 11, 12,  
18, 21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 17, 25.  
& 21. 22.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 3, 5, 11.  
& 4. 24, 29, 33.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 19. 6-8.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 6. 1-7.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 6. 17, 25.  
& 21. 22.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 1. 3, 5, 11.  
& 4. 24, 29, 33.

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 29. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 3. 4, 9, 10,  
14-16.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 4. 8, 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Num. 18. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 11. 10, 11,  
41.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 19. 7.

upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 <sup>b</sup> Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: <sup>c</sup>it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is <sup>a</sup>the trespass offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And <sup>a</sup>all the meat offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and <sup>b</sup>in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr-ôn have, one as much as another.

11 And <sup>a</sup>this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers <sup>a</sup>anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering <sup>a</sup>leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 <sup>a</sup>And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But <sup>a</sup>if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be <sup>a</sup>imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an <sup>a</sup>abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire:

and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul <sup>b</sup>shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, as <sup>c</sup>the uncleanness of man, or any <sup>d</sup>unclean beast, or any <sup>e</sup>abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul <sup>f</sup>shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Īs-rā-ēl, saying, 'Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the <sup>1</sup>beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 <sup>2</sup>Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Īs-rā-ēl, saying, 'He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 <sup>3</sup>His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that <sup>4</sup>the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 <sup>5</sup>And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: <sup>6</sup>but the breast shall be Aār-ōn's and his sons'.

32 And <sup>7</sup>the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aār-ōn, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder *for his* part.

34 For <sup>8</sup>the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 11. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 17. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. & 13. & 15.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 24. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 4. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 40. 13. 15.  
ch. 8. 12. 30.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 1.  
ch. 6. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. carcase,  
ch. 17. 15.  
Deut. 14. 21.  
Ezek. 4. 14.  
& 44. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 9. 4.  
ch. 3. 17.  
& 17. 10-14.  
Ezek. 33. 25.  
John 6. 53.  
Acts 15. 20. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 29. 1-3.  
<sup>5</sup> Ex. 28. 2. 4.  
<sup>6</sup> Ex. 30. 24. 25.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
& 22. 21.  
Ezek. 45. 15.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.

<sup>9</sup> Ex. 29. 4.  
<sup>10</sup> Ex. 29. 24. 27.  
ch. 5. 27.  
& 9. 21.  
Num. 6. 20.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 29. 4.  
<sup>12</sup> ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.  
<sup>13</sup> ver. 34.  
<sup>14</sup> Ex. 29. 5.  
<sup>15</sup> Ex. 28. 4.  
<sup>16</sup> ver. 34.  
ch. 9. 21.  
Num. 6. 20.

<sup>17</sup> Ex. 28. 30.  
<sup>18</sup> Ex. 29. 28.  
ch. 10. 14. 15.  
Num. 18. 18.  
19.  
Deut. 18. 3.  
<sup>19</sup> Ex. 29. 6.

the children of Īs-rā-ēl from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aār-ōn the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Īs-rā-ēl.

35 ¶ This *is* the portion of the anointing of Aār-ōn, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Īs-rā-ēl, <sup>1</sup>in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law <sup>2</sup>of the burnt offering, <sup>3</sup>of the meat offering, <sup>4</sup>and of the sin offering, <sup>5</sup>and of the trespass offering, <sup>6</sup>and of the consecrations, and <sup>7</sup>of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō-sēs in mount Si-nāi, in the day that he commanded the children of Īs-rā-ēl <sup>8</sup>to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Si-nāi.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. <sup>14</sup> Their sin offering, 18 and burnt offering. <sup>22</sup> The ram of consecration. <sup>31</sup> Place and time of consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 <sup>1</sup>Take Aār-ōn and his sons with him, and <sup>2</sup>the garments, and <sup>3</sup>the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō-sēs did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō-sēs said unto the congregation, <sup>6</sup>This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō-sēs brought Aār-ōn and his sons, <sup>7</sup>and washed them with water.

7 <sup>8</sup>And he put upon him the <sup>9</sup>coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the <sup>10</sup>ēph-ōd upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the <sup>11</sup>ēph-ōd, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he <sup>12</sup>put in the breastplate the <sup>13</sup>Ū-rim and the Thūm-mim.

9 <sup>14</sup>And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even*



upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD <sup>a</sup>commanded Mō'sēs.

10 <sup>a</sup>And Mō'sēs took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he <sup>a</sup>poured of the anointing oil upon Aār-ōn's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 <sup>a</sup>And Mō'sēs brought Aār-ōn's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and <sup>1</sup>put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

14 <sup>a</sup>And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aār-ōn and his sons <sup>1</sup>laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it*; <sup>1</sup>and Mō'sēs took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 <sup>a</sup>And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'sēs burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD <sup>a</sup>commanded Mō'sēs.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aār-ōn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Mō'sēs sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'sēs burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'sēs burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

22 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aār-ōn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*; and Mō'sēs took of the blood of *it*, and put *it* upon the tip of Aār-ōn's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 28. 37, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 30. 26-29.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 29. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 7, & 30. 30, ch. 21. 10, 12, Ps. 133. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 8, 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *bound*.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 29. 10, Ezek. 43. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 29. 24, &c. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 29. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 29. 12, 36, ch. 4. 7, Ezek. 43. 20, 26, Heb. 9. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 13, ch. 4. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 21, & 30. 30, Num. 3. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 14, ch. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 29. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 29. 31, 32, 1 Sam. 2. 13-17.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 29. 34.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 29. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 29. 19, 31.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 29. 30, 35, Ezek. 43. 25, 26.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 7. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 3. 7.

<sup>y</sup> 9. 19.

Dent. 11. 1.

1 Ki. 2. 3.

1 Tim. 1. 18.

& 5. 21.

& 6. 20.

2 Tim. 4. 1.

24 And he brought Aār-ōn's sons, and Mō'sēs put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'sēs sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 <sup>a</sup>And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 <sup>a</sup>And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all <sup>a</sup>upon Aār-ōn's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 <sup>k</sup>And Mō'sēs took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'sēs took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Mō'sēs' <sup>1</sup>part; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

30 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aār-ōn, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aār-ōn, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'sēs said unto Aār-ōr and to his sons, <sup>a</sup>Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat *it* with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aār-ōn and his sons shall eat *it*.

32 <sup>a</sup>And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for <sup>a</sup>seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 <sup>a</sup>As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and <sup>a</sup>keep the charge of the

LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr-ôn and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō-sēs.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people. <sup>23</sup> Moses and Aaron bless the people. <sup>24</sup> Fire cometh from the LORD, upon the altar.

AND <sup>c</sup>it came to pass on the eighth day, that Mō-sēs called Aâr-ôn and his sons, and the elders of Iſ-râ-ël;

2 And he said unto Aâr-ôn, <sup>e</sup>Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, <sup>g</sup>and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſ-râ-ël thou shalt speak, saying, <sup>f</sup>'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, <sup>h</sup>both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>a meat offering mingled with oil: for <sup>m</sup>to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Mō-sēs commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Mō-sēs said, This <sup>i</sup>is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and <sup>p</sup>the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Mō-sēs said unto Aâr-ôn, Go unto the altar, and <sup>r</sup>offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and <sup>s</sup>offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aâr-ôn therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which <sup>was</sup> for himself.

9 <sup>z</sup>And the sons of Aâr-ôn brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and <sup>put</sup> it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 <sup>a</sup>But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; <sup>as</sup> the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

11 <sup>e</sup>And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr-ôn's sons presented unto him the blood, <sup>h</sup>which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 <sup>a</sup>And they presented the burnt

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> s. 53. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 2. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> & 5. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 43. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 3, 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> & 8. 14.

<sup>h</sup> or, ordinance.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. filled

<sup>m</sup> his hand

<sup>n</sup> out of it.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 38.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Ezra 6. 17.

<sup>r</sup> & 10. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 1, &c.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 6, 23.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 29. 43.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 5, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 30-34.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 24. 16.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 6. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 21. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 24. 50.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> & 7. 27.

<sup>j</sup> & 9. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 16, 20.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 5. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 14. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 4. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 6. 21.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 38.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 20. 3.

<sup>t</sup> z ch. 8. 15.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 39.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Ezra 3. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 9. 22, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 20.

106

offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 <sup>a</sup>And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which <sup>was</sup> the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it <sup>a</sup>according to the manner.

17 And he brought <sup>r</sup>the meat offering, and <sup>t</sup>took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, <sup>b</sup>beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for <sup>ka</sup>a sacrifice of peace offerings, which <sup>was</sup> for the people: and Aâr-ôn's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth <sup>the</sup> inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, <sup>and</sup> he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr-ôn waved <sup>o</sup>for a wave offering before the LORD; as Mō-sēs commanded.

22 And Aâr-ôn lifted up his hand toward the people, and <sup>blessed</sup> them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Mō-sēs and Aâr-ôn went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: <sup>and</sup> the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And <sup>there</sup> came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: <sup>which</sup> when all the people saw, <sup>they</sup> shouted, and fell on their faces.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Nadab and Abihu are burnt by fire. <sup>12</sup> The law of eating the holy things.

AND <sup>b</sup>Nā-dāb and Ā-bī-hū, the sons of Aâr-ôn, <sup>c</sup>took either of them his censer, and <sup>put</sup> fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered <sup>strange</sup> fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there <sup>went</sup> out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Mō-sēs said unto Aâr-ôn, This <sup>is</sup> it that the LORD spake,



saying, I will be sanctified in them  
 "that come nigh me, and before  
 all the people I will be <sup>b</sup>glorified.

<sup>c</sup>And Aâr'-ôn held his peace.

4 And Mō-sēs called Mish'-ā-ël and  
 El-zā-phân, the sons of <sup>a</sup>Uz-zî-ël the  
 uncle of Aâr'-ôn, and said unto them,  
 Come near, <sup>v</sup>carry your brethren  
 from before the sanctuary out of  
 the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried  
 them in their coats out of the camp;  
 as Mō-sēs had said.

6 And Mō-sēs said unto Aâr'-ôn, and  
 unto E-lê-ā-zâr and unto Ith'-ā-mâr,  
 his sons, <sup>a</sup>Uncover not your heads,  
 neither rend your clothes; lest ye  
 die, and lest <sup>w</sup>wrath come upon all  
 the people; but let your brethren,  
 the whole house of Is-râ-ël, bewail  
 the burning which the LORD hath  
 kindled.

7 <sup>m</sup>And ye shall not go out from  
 the door of the tabernacle of the  
 congregation, lest ye die: <sup>r</sup>for the  
 anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon  
 you. And they did according to  
 the word of Mō-sēs.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
 Aâr'-ôn, saying,

9 <sup>q</sup>Do not drink wine nor strong  
 drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee,  
 when ye go into the tabernacle of  
 the congregation, lest ye die: *it*  
*shall be* a statute for ever through-  
 out your generations:

10 And that ye may <sup>r</sup>put differ-  
 ence between holy and unholy, and  
 between unclean and clean;

11 <sup>a</sup>And that ye may teach the  
 children of Is-râ-ël all the statutes  
 which the LORD hath spoken unto  
 them by the hand of Mō-sēs.

12 ¶ And Mō-sēs spake unto  
 Aâr'-ôn, and unto E-lê-ā-zâr and  
 unto Ith'-ā-mâr, his sons that were  
 left, Take <sup>a</sup>the meat offering that  
 remaineth of the offerings of the  
 LORD made by fire, and eat it with-  
 out leaven beside the altar: for <sup>r</sup>it  
*is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy  
 place, because it *is* thy due, and  
 thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of  
 the LORD made by fire: for <sup>so</sup> I  
 am commanded.

14 And <sup>a</sup>the wave breast and  
 heave shoulder shall ye eat in a  
 clean place; thou, and thy sons,  
 and thy daughters with thee: for  
*they be* thy due, and thy sons' due,  
*which are* given out of the sacri-  
 fices of peace offerings of the chil-  
 dren of Is-râ-ël.

15 <sup>b</sup>The heave shoulder and the  
 wave breast shall they bring with  
 the offerings made by fire of the

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19, 22.  
 Is. 52, 11.  
 Ezek. 20, 41.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 49, 3.  
 Ezek. 28, 22.  
 John 13, 31, 32.  
 2 Thes. 1, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 39, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 6, 18, 22.  
 Num. 3, 19, 30.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9, 3, 15.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 7, 12.

Acts 5, 6, 9, 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6, 26, 29.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21, 10.

Num. 6, 6, 7.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 16, 22,

46.

Josh. 7, 1.

2 Sam. 24, 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 6, 30.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6, 26, 30.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21, 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8, 30.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9, 8, 12.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 1, 11-15.

Jer. 6, 20.

& 14, 12.

Hos. 9, 4.

Mal. 1, 10, 13.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 1, 15.

1 Tim. 3, 3.

Tit. 1, 7.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 44, 23.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 24, 8.

Neh. 8, 2, 8.

Jer. 18, 18.

Mal. 2, 7.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 14, 4.

Ezek. 4, 14.

Dan. 1, 8.

Mat. 15, 11.

Acts 10, 12, 14.

Rom. 14, 14.

Heb. 9, 10.

& 13, 9.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 18, 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 21, 22.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2, 3.

& 6, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 29, 24, 26,

27.

ch. 7, 31, 24.

Num. 18, 11.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 65, 4.

& 66, 3, 17.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 7, 29, 30.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 52, 11.

See Mat. 15,

11, 20.

Mark 7, 2, 15,

18.

Acts 10, 14, 15,

& 15, 29.

Rom. 14, 14, 17.

1 Cor. 8, 8.

Col. 2, 16, 21.

Heb. 9, 10.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 14, 9.

fat, to wave *it* for a wave offering  
 before the LORD; and it shall be  
 thine, and thy sons' with thee, by  
 a statute for ever; as the LORD  
 hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Mō-sēs diligently sought  
<sup>a</sup>the goat of the sin offering, and,  
 behold, it was burnt: and he was  
 angry with E-lê-ā-zâr and Ith'-ā-mâr,  
 the sons of Aâr'-ôn *which were* left  
*alive*, saying,

17 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore have ye not eaten  
 the sin offering in the holy place,  
 seeing it *is* most holy, and *God*  
 hath given it you to bear the in-  
 iquity of the congregation, to make  
 atonement for them before the  
 LORD?

18 Behold, <sup>a</sup>the blood of it was  
 not brought in within the holy  
 place: ye should indeed have eaten  
 it in the holy place, <sup>a</sup>as I com-  
 manded.

19 And Aâr'-ôn said unto Mō-sēs,  
 Behold, <sup>a</sup>this day have they offered  
 their sin offering and their burnt  
 offering before the LORD; and such  
 things have befallen me: and *if* I  
 had eaten the sin offering to day,  
<sup>a</sup>should it have been accepted in  
 the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Mō-sēs heard *that*,  
 he was content.

## CHAPTER 11.

*What beasts may and may not be eaten.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs  
 and to Aâr'-ôn, saying unto  
 them,

2 Speak unto the children of Is-  
 râ-ël, saying, <sup>a</sup>These *are* the beasts  
 which ye shall eat among all the  
 beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof,  
 and *is* clovenfooted, *and* cheweth  
 the cud, among the beasts, that  
 shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not  
 eat of them that chew the cud, or  
 of them that divide the hoof: *as*  
 the camel, because he cheweth the  
 cud, but divideth not the hoof; he  
*is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he chew-  
 eth the cud, but divideth not the  
 hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he chew-  
 eth the cud, but divideth not the  
 hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide  
 the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet  
 he cheweth not the cud; <sup>a</sup>he *is*  
 unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat,  
 and their carcase shall ye not  
 touch; <sup>a</sup>they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup>These shall ye eat of all that

are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an <sup>a</sup>abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cornorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; <sup>f</sup>the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 18.  
Deut. 14. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 66. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 14. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 28.  
& 15. 12.  
Ps. 2. 9.  
Jer. 48. 38.  
2 Tim. 2. 21.  
Rev. 2. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 4.  
Mark 1. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. a gathering together of waters.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
& 15. 5.  
Num. 19. 10, 22.  
& 31. 24.  
Ps. 51. 2, 7.  
Zech. 13. 1.  
John 13. 8.  
Heb. 9. 10.  
& 10. 22.  
1 Pet. 3. 21.  
Rev. 7. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 15.  
& 22. 8.  
Deut. 14. 21.  
Ezek. 4. 14.  
& 44. 31.  
1 Cor. 10. 21.

paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and <sup>b</sup>the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, <sup>c</sup>it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and <sup>e</sup>ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, <sup>1</sup>wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And <sup>h</sup>he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that



creepeth upon the earth *shall be an* abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever <sup>1</sup>hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not make your <sup>2</sup>selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and <sup>a</sup>ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 <sup>a</sup>For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of E<sup>g</sup>gypt, to be your God: <sup>a</sup>ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 <sup>1</sup>To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The purification of a woman after childbirth. <sup>6</sup> Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō<sup>s</sup>ēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of I<sup>s</sup>ra<sup>ē</sup>l, saying, If a <sup>k</sup>woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then <sup>1</sup>she shall be unclean seven days; <sup>m</sup>according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the <sup>n</sup>eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And <sup>w</sup>hen the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb <sup>5</sup>of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-

B.C. 1490.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. doth multiply feet.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. souls.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 7.

Luke 2. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 6.

ch. 19. 2.

& 20. 7. 26.

Amos 3. 3.

Mat. 5. 48.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 4. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 15, 16.

Rev. 22. 11, 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

& 20. 2.

Ps. 105. 43-45.

Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>4</sup> or, swelling.

<sup>5</sup> Deut. 28. 27.

Is. 3. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 17. 8, 9.

& 24. 8.

Mal. 2. 7.

Luke 17. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 10.

Ezek. 44. 23.

Mal. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 19.

Job 14. 4.

Ps. 51. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 2. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 17. 12.

Luke 1. 59.

& 2. 21.

John 7. 22, 23.

Rom. 3. 19.

Gal. 5. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 25.

& 14. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 2. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a son of his year.

dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 <sup>b</sup>And if <sup>3</sup>she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: <sup>c</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

## CHAPTER 13.

Laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō<sup>s</sup>ēs and Aâr<sup>o</sup>n, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a <sup>4</sup>rising, <sup>5</sup>a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; <sup>h</sup>then he shall be brought unto Aâr<sup>o</sup>n the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight *be* at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is* *but* a scab: and he <sup>o</sup>shall wash his clothes, and *be* clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is

in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 <sup>a</sup> And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;*

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him *that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.*

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a <sup>b</sup> boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.*

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if it be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *it is a plague.*

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.*

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* <sup>2a</sup> a hot burning, and the quick flesh that

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 12. 10, 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 27.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the quickening of living flesh.

burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.*

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the other skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.*

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.*

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, *if it be* in sight deeper than the skin; *and there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.*

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if the scall spread not, and there be* in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if the scall be* not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, *if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.*

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 9. 9. & 15. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a burning of fire.



37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, *he is clean*: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; *he is clean*.

40 And the man whose <sup>1</sup>hair is fallen off his head, *he is bald*; *yet is he clean*.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, *he is forehead bald*: *yet is he clean*.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, *he is unclean*: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall <sup>b</sup>put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, <sup>c</sup>Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall *be* in him he shall be defiled; *he is unclean*: he shall dwell alone; <sup>a</sup>without the camp shall his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any <sup>3</sup>thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any <sup>4</sup>thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin. *or* in any work that is made

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 44.<sup>1</sup> Heb. head is pilled.<sup>2</sup> Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 24. 17, 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Mic. 3. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Lam. 4. 15.<sup>d</sup> Num. 5. 2. & 12. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 7. 3. & 15. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 26. 21  
Luke 17. 12.<sup>3</sup> Heb. work of.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 8. 2. 4.  
Mark 1. 40. 44.  
Luke 5. 12. 14. & 17. 14.<sup>4</sup> Heb. vessel, or, instrument.<sup>5</sup> or, sparrows.<sup>f</sup> Num. 19. 6.<sup>g</sup> Heb. 9. 19.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 51. 7.

of skin; the plague *is* <sup>a</sup>a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, <sup>2</sup>*whether it be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Of cleansing the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He <sup>e</sup>shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two <sup>5</sup>birds alive *and* clean, and <sup>6</sup>cedar wood, and <sup>7</sup>scarlet, and <sup>h</sup>hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command

that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7 And he shall <sup>a</sup>sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy <sup>c</sup>seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose <sup>1</sup>into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed <sup>c</sup>shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, <sup>f</sup>and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and <sup>g</sup>shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day <sup>h</sup>he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb <sup>4</sup>of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour <sup>1</sup>for <sup>a</sup>meat offering, mingled with oil, and one <sup>h</sup>l<sup>o</sup>g of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh <sup>h</sup>him clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, <sup>at</sup> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and <sup>o</sup>offer him for a trespass offering, and the <sup>h</sup>l<sup>o</sup>g of oil, and <sup>o</sup>wave them <sup>for</sup> a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb <sup>q</sup>in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for <sup>as</sup> the sin offering <sup>is</sup> the priest's, <sup>so</sup> <sup>is</sup> the trespass offering: <sup>it</sup> <sup>is</sup> most holy:

14 And the priest shall take <sup>some</sup> of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put <sup>it</sup> upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take <sup>some</sup> of the <sup>l</sup>o<sup>g</sup> of oil, and pour <sup>it</sup> into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that <sup>is</sup> in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that <sup>is</sup> in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of

B.C. 1490.

him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that <sup>is</sup> in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: <sup>and</sup> the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer <sup>a</sup>the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And <sup>h</sup>if he <sup>be</sup> poor, and <sup>2</sup>cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering <sup>3</sup>to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a <sup>h</sup>l<sup>o</sup>g of oil;

22 <sup>k</sup>And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 <sup>m</sup>And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 <sup>n</sup>And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the <sup>h</sup>l<sup>o</sup>g of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, <sup>and</sup> the priest shall take <sup>some</sup> of the blood of the trespass offering, and put <sup>it</sup> upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger <sup>some</sup> of the oil that <sup>is</sup> in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that <sup>is</sup> in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that <sup>is</sup> in the priest's hand he shall put

<sup>a</sup> Num. 19. 18, 19.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 52. 15.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 36. 25.  
<sup>John</sup> 19. 34.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 9. 13, 21.  
<sup>12.</sup> 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>5.</sup> 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 10, 14.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 51. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 1, 6.  
<sup>12.</sup> 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. upon the face of the field.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 25.  
<sup>Eph.</sup> 5. 26.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 10. 22.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 21.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 1. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 12. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 7.  
<sup>12.</sup> 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. his hand reach not.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. for a waving.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 1. 44.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 5. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
<sup>15.</sup> 14, 15.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the daughter of her year.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 15. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 10, 11.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 2, 18.  
<sup>6.</sup> 6, 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 29. 11.

<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 5.  
<sup>4.</sup> 4.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14, 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 7.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>7.</sup> 6.  
<sup>21.</sup> 22.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 29. 20.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 8. 23.



upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aâr-ôn, saying,

34 *a* When ye be come into the land of Cā-nāan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were *a* plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they *empty* the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 51.  
Zech. 5. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 15. 14, 15.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 8.  
Num. 32. 22.  
Deut. 7. 1.  
& 32. 49.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 91. 10.  
Prov. 3. 33.  
Zech. 5. 4.

<sup>g</sup> or, *prepare.*

<sup>g</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 30.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 47.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 24. 8.  
Ezek. 44. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 4.  
Num. 5. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 3. 29.  
Mat. 9. 20.  
Mark 5. 25.  
Luke 8. 43.

<sup>4</sup> or, *running of the reins.*

look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* *a* fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest <sup>1</sup> shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaitered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And *he* shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and <sup>2</sup> make an atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and <sup>k</sup> scall,

55 And for the <sup>l</sup> leprosy of a garment, <sup>k</sup> and of a house,

56 And <sup>4</sup> for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To <sup>m</sup> teach <sup>3</sup> when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

## CHAPTER 15.

1, 19 The uncleanness of men and women in their issues.  
13, 28 The cleansing of them.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and to Aâr-ôn, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of İs'rá-ël, and say unto them, <sup>n</sup> When any man hath a <sup>4</sup> running issue out of his flesh, *because* of his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his unclean-

ness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every <sup>1</sup>thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, "and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any* of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the <sup>1</sup>vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then <sup>2</sup>he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him <sup>3</sup>two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, <sup>4</sup>the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; <sup>5</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And <sup>6</sup>if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he

B.C. 1490.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. vessel.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 25.  
& 17. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 19. 15.  
1 Sam. 21. 4.  
Ps. 51. 5.  
1 Cor. 6. 18.  
1 Thes. 4. 3, 5.  
Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in her separation.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 20. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 9. 20.  
Mark 5. 25.  
Luke 8. 43.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 28.  
& 11. 32, 33.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 28.  
ch. 14. 3.  
Num. 19. 11, 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 22, 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 13-15.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 30, 31.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 19, 31.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 4.  
Deut. 23. 10.

shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and <sup>b</sup>be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be <sup>2</sup>put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And <sup>d</sup>if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if <sup>e</sup>a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But <sup>f</sup>if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the



one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye <sup>b</sup>separate the children of Is-rā-ēl from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they <sup>c</sup>defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 <sup>a</sup>This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, <sup>e</sup>and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 <sup>a</sup>And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, <sup>h</sup>and of the woman, <sup>k</sup>and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.  
1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11  
The sin offering for himself, 15 and for the people. 20  
The scapegoat. 29 Feast of expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>after <sup>n</sup>the death of the two sons of Aār-ōn, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Speak unto Aār-ōn thy brother, that he <sup>c</sup>come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for <sup>i</sup>I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aār-ōn <sup>u</sup>come into the holy place: <sup>z</sup>with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on <sup>a</sup>the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore <sup>a</sup>shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of <sup>b</sup>the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aār-ōn shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and <sup>a</sup>make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aār-ōn shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the <sup>2</sup>scapegoat.

9 And Aār-ōn shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot, <sup>3</sup>fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 2. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 47.  
Deut. 24. 8.  
Ezek. 44. 23.  
Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 5. 3.  
& 19. 13, 20.  
Ezek. 5. 11.  
& 23. 38.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 1.  
Num. 16. 18, 46.  
Rev. 8. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 30. 34.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8.  
Num. 16. 7, 15, 46.  
Rev. 8. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25. 21.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
Heb. 9. 25.  
& 10. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 30. 10.  
ch. 23. 27.  
Heb. 9. 7.  
& 10. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 2. 17.  
& 5. 2.  
& 9. 7, 28.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 25. 22.  
& 40. 34.  
1 Ki. 8. 10-12.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 2.  
Heb. 6. 19.  
& 9. 3, 7, 12.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 29. 36.  
Ezek. 45. 18.  
Heb. 9. 22, 23.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43.  
ch. 6. 10.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. dwelleth.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 30. 20.  
ch. 8. 6, 7.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4. 14.  
Num. 23. 11.  
2 Chr. 29. 21.  
Ezra 6. 17.  
Ezek. 45. 22, 23.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 34. 3.  
Luke 1. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
Heb. 5. 2.  
& 7. 27, 28.  
& 9. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 30. 10.  
ch. 4. 7, 18.  
Heb. 9. 22, 23.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. Azazel.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 43. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. went up.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make <sup>a</sup>an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aār-ōn shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself:

12 And he shall take <sup>a</sup>a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of <sup>i</sup>sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 <sup>i</sup>And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the <sup>m</sup>mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And <sup>o</sup>he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and <sup>p</sup>sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood <sup>i</sup>within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall <sup>u</sup>make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Is-rā-ēl, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that <sup>v</sup>remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 <sup>c</sup>And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Is-rā-ēl.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and <sup>e</sup>make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and <sup>i</sup>hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Is-rā-ēl.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of <sup>a</sup>reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat :

21 And Aâr-ôn shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is-râ-êl, and all their transgressions in all their sins, <sup>a</sup>putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of <sup>1</sup>a fit man into the wilderness :

22 And the goat shall <sup>7</sup>bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land <sup>2</sup>not inhabited : and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aâr-ôn shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>h</sup>and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there :

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, <sup>4</sup>and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And <sup>4</sup>the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, <sup>h</sup>and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 <sup>2</sup>And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall <sup>one</sup> carry forth without the camp ; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And <sup>this</sup> shall be a statute for ever unto you : <sup>that</sup> <sup>4</sup>in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, <sup>whether</sup> <sup>it</sup> be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you :

30 For on that day shall <sup>the</sup> priest make an atonement for you, to <sup>2</sup>cleanse you, <sup>that</sup> ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 <sup>a</sup>It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 <sup>a</sup>And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall <sup>a</sup>consecrate<sup>3</sup> to minister in the priest's

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.

Ezek. 45. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 4.<sup>c</sup> ver. 6, 16-18, 24.<sup>d</sup> Is. 53. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 31.

Num. 29. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a man of opportunity.<sup>f</sup> Is. 53. 11, 12.

John 1. 29.

Heb. 9. 28.

1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 30. 10.

Heb. 9. 7, 25.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. of separation.<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 42. 14.

&amp; 44. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3, 5.<sup>k</sup> See Deut. 12.

5, 15, 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 10.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6, 13, 14.<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 5.<sup>o</sup> Rom. 5. 13.<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 12, 21.

&amp; 6. 30.

Heb. 13. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 17. 14.<sup>r</sup> Gen. 21. 33.

&amp; 22. 2.

Deut. 12. 2.

1 Ki. 14. 23.

2 Ki. 16. 4.

&amp; 17. 10.

2 Chr. 28. 4.

Ezek. 90. 28.

&amp; 22. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 2.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 30. 10.

ch. 23. 27.

Num. 29. 7.

Is. 58. 3, 5.

Dan. 10. 3, 12.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 29. 18.

Num. 18. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 32. 17.

2 Chr. 11. 15.

Ps. 106. 37.

1 Cor. 10. 20.

Rev. 9. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 34. 15.

Deut. 51. 16.

Ezek. 23. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 51. 2.

Jer. 33. 8.

Eph. 5. 26.

Heb. 9. 13, 14.

&amp; 10. 1, 2.

1 John 1. 7, 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 32.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 2, 3.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 3, 5, 16.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 20, 30.

Num. 20. 26, 28.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. fill his hand.

office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and <sup>b</sup>shall put on the linen clothes, <sup>even</sup> the holy garments :

33 And <sup>c</sup>he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 <sup>a</sup>And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Is-râ-êl for all their sins <sup>9</sup>once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 Of the blood of beasts. 7 Of offering to devils.

10 The eating of blood is forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr-ôn, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Is-râ-êl, and say unto them ; This <sup>is</sup> the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever <sup>there</sup> be of the house of Is-râ-êl, <sup>k</sup>that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth <sup>it</sup> out of the camp,

4 <sup>And</sup> bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD ; blood shall be <sup>9</sup>imputed unto that man ; he hath shed blood ; and that man <sup>shall</sup> be cut off from among his people :

5 To the end that the children of Is-râ-êl may bring their sacrifices, <sup>7</sup>which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them <sup>for</sup> peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest <sup>shall</sup> sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD <sup>at</sup> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>burn</sup> the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices <sup>2</sup>unto devils, after whom they <sup>7</sup>have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man <sup>there</sup> be of the house of Is-râ-êl, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, <sup>b</sup>that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 <sup>And</sup> bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD ;



even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶<sup>a</sup> And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; <sup>c</sup> I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar <sup>f</sup> to make an atonement for your souls: for <sup>g</sup> it *is* the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, <sup>2</sup> which <sup>h</sup> hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even <sup>k</sup> pour out the blood thereof, and <sup>l</sup> cover it with dust.

14 <sup>n</sup> For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 <sup>p</sup> And every soul that eateth <sup>3</sup> that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, <sup>r</sup> he shall both wash his clothes, <sup>s</sup> and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then <sup>t</sup> he shall bear his iniquity.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>u</sup> I am the LORD your God.

3 <sup>v</sup> After the doings of the land of E-gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do; and <sup>w</sup> after the doings of the land of Ēa-nāan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 <sup>x</sup> Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: <sup>y</sup> I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: <sup>z</sup> which

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 6. 2, 6.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 9. 4.

ch. 3. 17.

Deut. 12. 16,

23.

& 15. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 14. 33.

Ezek. 44. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. remainder of his flesh.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

Ezek. 14. 8.

& 15. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 49. 4.

ch. 20. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 26. 28.

Rom. 3. 25.

Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14, 20.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>i</sup> John 1. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. 9. 22.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 16,

24.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 24. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 11, 12.

Gen. 9. 4.

Deut. 12. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 22. 31.

Ezek. 4. 14,

& 44. 31.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. a carcass.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 38. 18, 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 25.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 5.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 14.

<sup>z</sup> or, one wife to another.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

Ezek. 20. 5, 7,

19, 20.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 6, 8.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 20. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 18.

Ezek. 18. 6,

& 22. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 23. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 14.

ch. 20. 10.

Deut. 5. 18,

& 22. 22.

Mat. 5. 27.

Rom. 2. 22.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 20. 19.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 20. 11,

13, 21.

Rom. 10. 5.

Gal. 3. 12.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33.

Called, Acts

7. 45, Maloch.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 12.

& 20. 3.

Ezek. 36. 20,

&c.

if a man do, he shall live in them: <sup>a</sup> I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is <sup>b</sup> near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 <sup>a</sup> The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 <sup>a</sup> The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 <sup>b</sup> The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their's *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for they are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take <sup>a</sup> a wife to her sister, <sup>2</sup> to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 <sup>b</sup> Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover <sup>a</sup> thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed <sup>c</sup> pass through *the fire* to <sup>a</sup> Mō-lēeh, neither shalt thou <sup>c</sup> pro-

fane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 <sup>b</sup>Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* <sup>c</sup>confusion.

24 <sup>d</sup>Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And <sup>e</sup>the land is defiled: therefore I do <sup>f</sup>visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 <sup>g</sup>Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 <sup>h</sup>For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;

28 That <sup>i</sup>the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, <sup>j</sup>that ye commit not *any* one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 19.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>k</sup>Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and <sup>m</sup>keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Turn ye not unto idols, <sup>o</sup>nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And <sup>p</sup>if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted,

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 6. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 22. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 24. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 15. 18-20.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 18. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 35. 34.  
Ezek. 36. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 26. 21.  
Jer. 5. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 20. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Eph. 4. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 5. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 20. 7.  
Deut. 5. 11.  
Mat. 5. 33.  
Jas. 5. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Mark 10. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 9. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 27. 18.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 23. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 1. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 21. 13.  
Mat. 23. 29, 31.  
& 27. 4.

<sup>v</sup> 1 John 2. 9, 11.  
& 3. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> Mat. 18. 15.  
Eph. 5. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>y</sup> or, that thou bear not sin for him: See Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> John 11.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. 12. 17, 19.  
<sup>4</sup> Mat. 5. 43.  
<sup>5</sup> ch. 11. 44.  
<sup>6</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
<sup>7</sup> Ex. 20. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 22. 9, 10.  
<sup>9</sup> Ex. 20. 4.  
<sup>10</sup> Ex. 34. 17.  
<sup>11</sup> Deut. 22. 11.  
<sup>12</sup> ch. 7. 16.

<sup>13</sup> or, abused by any.  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. reproached by, or, for man.  
<sup>15</sup> or, they.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. there shall be a scourging.  
<sup>17</sup> ch. 5. 15.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And <sup>18</sup>when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ <sup>19</sup>Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, <sup>20</sup>neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not <sup>21</sup>swear by my name falsely, <sup>22</sup>neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ <sup>23</sup>Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: <sup>24</sup>the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, <sup>25</sup>nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ <sup>26</sup>Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou <sup>27</sup>stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ <sup>28</sup>Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: <sup>29</sup>thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, <sup>30</sup>and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ <sup>31</sup>Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, <sup>32</sup>but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>33</sup>Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: <sup>34</sup>thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: <sup>35</sup>neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, <sup>36</sup> betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; <sup>37</sup>she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And <sup>38</sup>he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the con-



gregation, even a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be <sup>1</sup>holy <sup>2</sup>to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: <sup>2</sup>neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not <sup>2</sup>make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not <sup>2</sup>prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and <sup>2</sup>revere my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and <sup>2</sup>fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not <sup>3</sup>vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt love him as thyself: for ye were strangers in the land of E-gypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just <sup>4</sup>weights, a just e-phāh, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E-gypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 21.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 23. 10.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 6.

Jer. 7. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. holiness<sup>2</sup> of praises to<sup>3</sup> the LORD.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 17, 18.

Prov. 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 5. 11.<sup>2</sup> & 23. 38, 39.<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 21.<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>1</sup> Deut. 18. 10.

11, 14.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 23.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 6.

Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 5.

Is. 15. 2.

Jer. 9. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 17. 2,

3, 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 16. 6.<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 7.<sup>p</sup> Deut. 23. 17.<sup>2</sup> Heb. profane.<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 21.<sup>r</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 26. 2.

Ecc. 5. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 2.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 16.<sup>2</sup> Ex. 22. 18.

Is. 8. 19.

Acts 16. 16.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 19. 37.<sup>3</sup> Ex. 31. 13.

ch. 21. 8.

Ezek. 37. 28.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 1.<sup>2</sup> Ex. 21. 17.

Deut. 27. 16.

Prov. 20. 20.

Mat. 15. 4.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 14.<sup>2</sup> ver. 11-13, 16,

27.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 16.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 22. 21.<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 20.

Deut. 22. 22.

John 8. 4, 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, oppress.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 48.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 10. 19.<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 8.

Deut. 27. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 15.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 25. 13,

15.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. stones.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 15.<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 23.<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 4, 5.

Deut. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> & 5. 1.<sup>2</sup> & 6. 25.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 19. 5.

ch. 18. 22.

Deut. 23. 17.

Judg. 19. 22.

my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the LORD.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. <sup>4</sup> Of him that favoureth such an one. <sup>6</sup> Of going to wizards. <sup>7</sup> Of sanctification. <sup>9</sup> Of him that curseth his parents. <sup>10</sup> Of adultery. <sup>11, 14, 17, 19</sup> Of incest. <sup>13</sup> Of sodomy, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Again, thou shalt say to the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>2</sup> Whosoever he be of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn in Iṣ-rā-ēl, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mō-lēeh; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>2</sup>I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mō-lēeh, to <sup>2</sup>defile my sanctuary, and <sup>2</sup>to profane my holy name.

<sup>4</sup> And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mō-lēeh, and <sup>2</sup>kill him not:

<sup>5</sup> Then <sup>2</sup>I will set my face against that man, and <sup>2</sup>against his family, and will cut him off, and all that <sup>2</sup>go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mō-lēeh, from among their people.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And <sup>2</sup>the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

<sup>8</sup> And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: <sup>2</sup>I am the LORD which sanctify you.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; <sup>2</sup>his blood shall be upon him.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And <sup>2</sup>the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

<sup>11</sup> And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

<sup>12</sup> And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: <sup>2</sup>they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

<sup>13</sup> If a man also lie with mankind

as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 <sup>c</sup>And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 <sup>a</sup>And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 <sup>a</sup>And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 <sup>a</sup>And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath <sup>2</sup>discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 <sup>m</sup>And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: <sup>n</sup>for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 <sup>a</sup>And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 <sup>a</sup>And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* <sup>4</sup>an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my <sup>u</sup>statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, <sup>v</sup>spue you not out.

23 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and <sup>b</sup>therefore I abhorred them.

24 But <sup>a</sup>I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, <sup>c</sup>which have separated you from other people.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 47.

Deut. 14. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 43.<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 17.

Deut. 27. 23.

<sup>1</sup> or, *moveth*.<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 23.<sup>e</sup> ver. 7.

ch. 19. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 16.<sup>f</sup> ver. 24.

Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 22. 18.

ch. 19. 31.

Deut. 18. 10,

11.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 28. 7, 8.<sup>h</sup> ver. 9.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 20. 12.

ch. 18. 9.

Deut. 27. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 44. 25.<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 24.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *made naked*.<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 12.<sup>3</sup> or, *being an**husband**among his**people, he**shall not**defile himself**for his wife,**&c. See**Ezek. 24. 16,**17.*<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 27.

Deut. 14. 1.

Ezek. 44. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 14.<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 21.

&amp; 19. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 16.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a**separation*.<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 11.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 44. 22.<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 26.

&amp; 19. 37.

<sup>2</sup> See Deut. 24.

1, 2.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 18. 25.<sup>w</sup> ch. 18. 3, 24.<sup>x</sup> ch. 20. 7, 8.<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 27.

Deut. 9. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 38. 24.<sup>4</sup> Ex. 3. 17.

&amp; 6. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 29. 29.

ch. 8. 12.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 26.

Ex. 19. 5.

&amp; 33. 16.

Deut. 7. 6.

&amp; 14. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 8. 53.

25 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: <sup>a</sup>and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that <sup>1</sup>creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: <sup>e</sup>for I the LORD *am* holy, and <sup>7</sup>have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ <sup>a</sup>A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: <sup>h</sup>their blood *shall be* upon them.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Of the priests' mourning. <sup>6</sup> Of their holiness. <sup>8</sup> Of their estimation. <sup>7, 13</sup> Of their marriages. <sup>17</sup> Of priests that have blemishes.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aār-ōn, and say unto them. <sup>2</sup>There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

<sup>2</sup> But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

<sup>3</sup> And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

<sup>4</sup> But <sup>3</sup>he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

<sup>5</sup> They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

<sup>6</sup> They shall be holy unto their God, and <sup>a</sup>not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* <sup>e</sup>the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

<sup>7</sup> They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman <sup>a</sup>put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

<sup>8</sup> Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: <sup>a</sup>for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured,



and <sup>a</sup>that is consecrated to put on the garments, <sup>c</sup>shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he <sup>a</sup>go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 <sup>a</sup>Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for <sup>a</sup>the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And <sup>a</sup>he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for <sup>a</sup>I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

17 Speak unto Aâr-ôn, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not <sup>a</sup>approach to offer the <sup>b</sup>bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing <sup>c</sup>superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or <sup>a</sup>a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or <sup>a</sup>hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aâr-ôn the priest shall come nigh to <sup>a</sup>offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the <sup>b</sup>most holy, and of the <sup>c</sup>holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that <sup>a</sup>he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō-sēs told *it* unto Aâr-ôn, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is-râ-ël.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from holy things. <sup>10</sup> Who of the priest's house may eat of them. <sup>17</sup> The sacrifices must be without blemish. <sup>26</sup> The age of the sacrifice.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr-ôn and to his sons, that they <sup>a</sup>separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Is-râ-ël, and that they <sup>b</sup>profane not my holy name *in those things*

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 28. 2.  
ch. 16. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 28. 33.  
Num. 18. 32.  
Deut. 15. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 19. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 28. 36.  
ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 7.  
Ezek. 44. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *running of the reins.*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 2.  
& 15. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 19. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 7, 19.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 3.  
Num. 16. 5.  
Ps. 65. 4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, *food*,  
ch. 3. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 22.  
Num. 18. 11, 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 22. 31.  
ch. 17. 15.  
Ezek. 44. 31.

<sup>3</sup> or, *too slender.*

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 23. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 28. 43.

<sup>x</sup> See 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 3, 10.  
& 6. 17, 29.  
& 7. 1.  
& 24. 9.

Num. 18. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 10-12.

Num. 18. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 18. 11.

13.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *a man a stranger.*

<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 38. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 15, 16.  
Num. 18. 11, 19.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 18. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 6. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 21.

<sup>m</sup> or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*

<sup>n</sup> ver. 9.

which they <sup>b</sup>hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Is-râ-ël hallow unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup>having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aâr-ôn *is* a leper, or hath <sup>a</sup>a <sup>1</sup>running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, <sup>k</sup>until he be clean. And <sup>c</sup>whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or <sup>a</sup>a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or <sup>a</sup>whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or <sup>a</sup>a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he <sup>a</sup>wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because <sup>a</sup>it *is* his food.

8 <sup>a</sup>That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, <sup>a</sup>lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 <sup>a</sup>There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul <sup>a</sup>with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: <sup>a</sup>they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto <sup>a</sup>a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is <sup>a</sup>returned unto her father's house, <sup>a</sup>as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And <sup>a</sup>they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is-râ-ël, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or <sup>a</sup>suffer them <sup>m</sup>to bear the

iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

18 Speak unto Aār-ōn, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>c</sup>Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers in Iṣ-rā-ēl, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 <sup>e</sup>*Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 <sup>a</sup>*But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that shall ye not offer*: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And <sup>a</sup>whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD <sup>m</sup>to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or <sup>1</sup>sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 <sup>a</sup>Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make <sup>a</sup>an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a <sup>2</sup>lamb that hath any thing <sup>a</sup>superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither <sup>a</sup>from a stranger's hand shall ye offer <sup>a</sup>the bread of your God of any of these; because their <sup>a</sup>corruption *is* in them, and blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

27 <sup>a</sup>When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or <sup>a</sup>ewe, ye shall not kill it <sup>a</sup>and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will <sup>a</sup>offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave <sup>a</sup>none of it until the morrow: *I am the LORD.*

31 <sup>a</sup>Therefore shall ye keep my

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 3.

Mat. 6. 9.

Luke 11. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 36.

Num. 15. 41.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 2, 3, 10.

Num. 15. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 15. 21.

Mal. 1. 8, 14.

Eph. 5. 27.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 4. 37.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 32. 5.

2 Ki 10. 20.

Ps. 81. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1, 6.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 20. 9.

& 23. 12.

& 31. 15.

ch. 19. 3.

Deut. 5. 13.

Luke 13. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 16.

Num. 15. 3, 8.

Deut. 23. 21.

25.

Ps. 61. 8.

& 65. 1.

Ecc. 5. 4, 5.

<sup>1</sup> or, goats.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 20.

Mal. 1. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 37.

Ex. 23. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 9, 13.

& 3. 3, 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 12. 6, 14.

18.

& 13. 3, 10.

Deut. 16. 1-8.

<sup>r</sup> or, kid.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12. 16.

Num. 28. 15,

25.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 15. 15,

16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 6, 17.

<sup>w</sup> Mal. 1. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 34. 26.

Deut. 16. 9.

Josh. 3. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 22. 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, handful.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. omer.

<sup>5</sup> Rom. 11. 16.

Jas. 1. 18.

Rev. 14. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>7</sup> or, she goat.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 22. 6.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 7. 12.

Ps. 107. 22.

& 116. 17.

Amos 4. 5.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 7. 15.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 2. 14-16.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 19. 37.

Num. 15. 40.

Deut. 4. 40.

commandments, and do them: *I am the LORD.*

32 <sup>a</sup>Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but <sup>b</sup>I will be hallowed among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: *I am the LORD which hallow you.*

33 <sup>a</sup>That brought you out of the land of E-gypt, to be your God: *I am the LORD.*

## CHAPTER 23.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The sabbath.* 4 *The passover.*  
26 *The day of atonement, &c.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, *Concerning* <sup>a</sup>the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall <sup>a</sup>proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even these are* my feasts.

3 <sup>a</sup>Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: *it is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ <sup>a</sup>These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 <sup>a</sup>In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth *day* of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 <sup>a</sup>In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a <sup>34</sup>sheaf of <sup>a</sup>the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall <sup>a</sup>wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 <sup>a</sup>And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made



by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number *“fifty days*; and ye shall offer *“a new meat offering unto the LORD.*

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; *they are* *“the firstfruits unto the LORD.*

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice *“one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of “peace offerings.*

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: *“they shall be holy unto the LORD for the priest.*

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that it may be* an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And *“when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, “neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.*

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Īs-rā-ēl, saying, In the *“seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, “a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.*

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 30.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 23. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 22.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 25. 8.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 16. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 17. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 23. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 16, 19.  
& 22. 29.  
& 34. 22, 26.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 15. 17-21.  
& 28. 26.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 26. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. rest.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 23, 28.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 23. 30.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 16.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 29. 12.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 16. 13.  
<sup>Ezra</sup> 3. 4.  
<sup>Neh.</sup> 8. 14.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 14. 16.  
<sup>John</sup> 7. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 18. 12.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 18. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 29. 35.  
<sup>Neh.</sup> 8. 18.  
<sup>John</sup> 7. 37.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 16. 8.  
<sup>2 Chr.</sup> 7. 9.  
<sup>Neh.</sup> 8. 18.  
<sup>Joel</sup> 1. 14.  
& 2. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. day of restraint.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 2, 4.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 24. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 29. 39.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 29. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 23. 16.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 16. 13.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 25. 9.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

27 *“Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, *“he shall be cut off from among his people.*

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, *“the same soul will I destroy from among his people.*

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye *“celebrate your sabbath.*

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Īs-rā-ēl, saying, *“The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for seven days unto the LORD.*

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: *“on the eighth day shall be* an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a *“solemn<sup>2</sup> assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.*

37 *“These are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 *“Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.*

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have *“gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall*

be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall take you on the first day the <sup>1</sup>boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; <sup>a</sup>and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.*

42 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are *İs-râ-êl-ites* born shall dwell in booths:

43 <sup>a</sup>That your generations may know that I made the children of *İs-râ-êl* to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of *E-ğypt*: I am the LORD your God.

44 And *Mō-sēs* <sup>a</sup>declared unto the children of *İs-râ-êl* the feasts of the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 24.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The shewbread. 17 Of murder. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto *Mō-sēs*, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Command the children of *İs-râ-êl*, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, <sup>a</sup>to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall *Aâr-ôn* order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.*

4 He shall order the lamps upon <sup>a</sup>the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve <sup>a</sup>cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, <sup>a</sup>upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

8 <sup>b</sup>Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken from the children of İs-râ-êl by an everlasting covenant.*

9 And <sup>a</sup>it shall be *Aâr-ôn's* and his sons'; <sup>a</sup>and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an *İs-râ-êl-i-*

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. fruit.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 16. 14, 15.

<sup>c</sup> Job 1. 5, 11, 22.

<sup>1a.</sup> 8. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 29. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 8. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 18. 22, 26.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 15. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 8. 14-16.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 18. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 27. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 31. 13.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 78. 5, 6.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 13. 9.

<sup>l</sup> & 17. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 17.

<sup>Num.</sup> 9. 13.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 10, 13.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 74. 10, 18.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 12. 31.

<sup>Mark</sup> 3. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 27. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to cause to ascend.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 21. 12.

<sup>Num.</sup> 35. 31.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 19. 11, 12.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. life for life.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 21. 24.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 19. 21.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 5. 38.

<sup>g</sup> & 7. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 31. 8.

<sup>t</sup> & 39. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 25. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 21. 33.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 48.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 4. 19.

<sup>z</sup> & 13. 11.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 9. 2.

<sup>Ex.</sup> 12. 49.

<sup>ch.</sup> 19. 34.

<sup>Num.</sup> 15. 16.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 4. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 2. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 12. 4.

<sup>Mark</sup> 2. 26.

<sup>Luke</sup> 6. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 33.

<sup>ch.</sup> 8. 31.

tish woman, whose father was an *E-ğypt-ian*, went out among the children of *İs-râ-êl*: and this son of the *İs-râ-êl-i-tish* woman and a man of *İs-râ-êl* strove together in the camp;

11 And the *İs-râ-êl-i-tish* woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>cursed. And they <sup>a</sup>brought him unto *Mō-sēs*: (and his mother's name was *Shêl-ô-mith*, the daughter of *Dib-ri*, of the tribe of *Dân*.)

12 And they <sup>a</sup>put him in ward, <sup>h</sup>that <sup>2</sup>the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto *Mō-sēs*, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* <sup>a</sup>lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of *İs-râ-êl*, saying, Whosoever curseth his God <sup>m</sup>shall bear his sin.

16 And he that <sup>n</sup>blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he that <sup>4</sup>killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 <sup>a</sup>And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; <sup>5</sup>beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as <sup>a</sup>he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 <sup>a</sup>And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: <sup>a</sup>and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have <sup>2</sup>one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And *Mō-sēs* spake to the children of *İs-râ-êl*, <sup>a</sup>that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of *İs-râ-êl* did as the LORD commanded *Mō-sēs*.

#### CHAPTER 25.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile. 14 Of oppression. 23 The redemption of land, 29 and of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto *Mō-sēs* in mount *Sî-nâi*, saying,  
2 Speak unto the children of *İs-*



râ-êl, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land <sup>1</sup>keep <sup>a</sup>a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be <sup>a</sup>a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 <sup>a</sup>That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes <sup>2</sup>of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet <sup>3</sup>of the jû-bi-lê to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, <sup>4</sup>in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and <sup>5</sup>proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jû-bi-lê unto you; <sup>6</sup>and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jû-bi-lê shall that fiftieth year be unto you; <sup>7</sup>ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jû-bi-lê; it shall be holy unto you: <sup>8</sup>ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 <sup>a</sup>In the year of this jû-bi-lê ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, <sup>b</sup>ye shall not oppress one another:

15 <sup>c</sup>According to the number of years after the jû-bi-lê thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. rest.<sup>a</sup> Ex. 23. 10. See ch. 26. 34, 35.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 21.<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.<sup>c</sup> ver. 43. ch. 19. 14, 32.<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 27.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 23.<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8.<sup>g</sup> Heb. of thy separation.<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 5. Ezek. 31. 25.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 6. 23.<sup>j</sup> ver. 4, 5.<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 16. 29.<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 29.<sup>m</sup> Josh. 5. 11.<sup>3</sup> or, to be quite cut off.<sup>4</sup> Heb. for cutting off.<sup>5</sup> Deut. 32. 43.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 39. 12.<sup>7</sup> Heb. loud of sound.<sup>8</sup> ch. 23. 24, 27.<sup>9</sup> Ruth 2. 20.<sup>10</sup> See Ruth 3. 2, 9, 12.<sup>11</sup> Is. 61. 2. & 63. 4.<sup>12</sup> Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17.<sup>13</sup> Luke 4. 19.<sup>14</sup> ver. 13.<sup>15</sup> Num. 36. 4.<sup>16</sup> Heb. his hand hath attained

and found

sufficiency,

ch. 5. 7.

<sup>17</sup> ver. 50-52.<sup>18</sup> ver. 5.<sup>19</sup> ver. 6, 7.<sup>20</sup> ver. 13.<sup>21</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 27. 24.

Num. 36. 4.

<sup>22</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 19. 13.

<sup>23</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4.<sup>24</sup> ch. 27. 18.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 <sup>b</sup>Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; <sup>c</sup>but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; <sup>d</sup>and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and <sup>e</sup>ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, <sup>a</sup>What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, <sup>i</sup>we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will <sup>k</sup>command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 <sup>l</sup>And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of <sup>m</sup>old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old *store*.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold <sup>3</sup>for ever: for <sup>n</sup>the land *is* mine; for ye *are* <sup>o</sup>strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if <sup>r</sup>any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and <sup>s</sup>himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then <sup>t</sup>let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jû-bi-lê: <sup>u</sup>and in the jû-bi-lê it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed *within* the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his genera-

tions: it shall not go out in the jū-bi-lē.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: <sup>1</sup>they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jū-bi-lē.

32 Notwithstanding <sup>b</sup>the cities of the Lē-vites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē-vites redeem at any time.

33 And if <sup>a</sup>a man purchase of the Lē-vites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jū-bi-lē: for the houses of the cities of the Lē-vites are their possession among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

34 But <sup>c</sup>the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and <sup>d</sup>fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt <sup>e</sup>relieve<sup>f</sup> him: *yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.*

36 <sup>h</sup>Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but <sup>i</sup>fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 <sup>j</sup>I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E-ġypt, to give you the land of Ēā-nāan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not <sup>n</sup>compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 *But* as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jū-bi-lē:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children <sup>o</sup>with him, and shall return unto his own family, and <sup>p</sup>unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are <sup>q</sup>my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E-ġypt: they shall not be sold <sup>r</sup>as bondmen.

43 <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not rule over him <sup>t</sup>with rigour; but <sup>u</sup>thalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of <sup>v</sup>the children of the strangers that do sojourn among

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 14. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. redemption belongeth unto it.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them, ver. 39.

<sup>b</sup> See Num. 35. 2.

<sup>c</sup> or, one of the Levites redeem them.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. his hand obtain, &c. ver. 26.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 25, 33.

<sup>f</sup> See Acts 4. 36, 37.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. his hand faileth.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 15. 7. Ps. 41. 1. Luke 6. 35. 1 John 3. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. strengthen.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Job 7. 1. Is. 16. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 32, 33.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 1 Ki. 9. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c. ver. 46. Ex. 1. 14. Jer. 25. 14. & 27. 7. & 30. 8.

<sup>r</sup> or, by these means.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 21. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 21. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 55. Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 23.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. with the sale of a bondman.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 1. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 1. 17. Deut. 25. 18. Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 20. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> or, pillar.

<sup>ac</sup> or, figured stone.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. a stone of picture.

<sup>ae</sup> Is. 56. 3, 6.

you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; <sup>b</sup>they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger <sup>c</sup>wax rich by thee, and <sup>d</sup>thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may <sup>e</sup>redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if <sup>f</sup>he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jū-bi-lē: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, <sup>g</sup>according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 *If there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jū-bi-lē, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed <sup>h</sup>in these years, then <sup>i</sup>he shall go out in the year of jū-bi-lē, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E-ġypt: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to the obedient, 14 and a curse to the disobedient.

YE shall make you <sup>a</sup>no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a <sup>b</sup>standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* <sup>c</sup>image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.



2 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 <sup>d</sup>Then I will give you rain in due season, <sup>e</sup>and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And <sup>f</sup>your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and <sup>g</sup>ye shall eat your bread to the full, and <sup>h</sup>dwelt in your land safely.

6 And <sup>i</sup>I will give peace in the land, and <sup>j</sup>ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will <sup>k</sup>rid <sup>l</sup>evil beasts out of the land, neither shall <sup>m</sup>the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And <sup>n</sup>five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will <sup>o</sup>have respect unto you, and <sup>p</sup>make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat <sup>q</sup>old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 <sup>r</sup>And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 <sup>s</sup>And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of *E-gypt*, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ <sup>t</sup>But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint <sup>u</sup>over you terror, <sup>v</sup>consumption, and the burning ague, that shall <sup>w</sup>consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and <sup>x</sup>ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And <sup>y</sup>I will set my face against you, and <sup>z</sup>ye shall be slain before your enemies: <sup>aa</sup>they that hate you

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 30.<sup>b</sup> ver. 36.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 53. 5.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 1-14.<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.<sup>f</sup> Is. 25. 11.<sup>g</sup> 1s. 30. 23.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 23.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 67. 6.<sup>j</sup> Zech. 8. 12.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 127. 1.<sup>l</sup> Amos 9. 13.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 11. 17.<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 19.<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 18.<sup>p</sup> or, at all adventures with me.<sup>q</sup> Is. 45. 7.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 4. 8.<sup>s</sup> Hos. 2. 18.<sup>t</sup> Zeph. 3. 13.<sup>u</sup> Heb. cause to cease.<sup>v</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 25.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 32. 24.<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 14. 17.<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 5.<sup>z</sup> Zech. 7. 14.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 32. 30.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 2. 30.<sup>ac</sup> Amos 4. 6-12.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 18. 26.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 2. 23.<sup>af</sup> Gen. 17. 6, 7.<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 107. 38.<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 5. 17.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 25. 22.<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 28. 21.<sup>ak</sup> Amos 4. 10.<sup>al</sup> Ex. 25. 8.<sup>am</sup> Josh. 22. 19.<sup>an</sup> Ps. 76. 2.<sup>ao</sup> Rev. 21. 3.<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 105. 16.<sup>aq</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.<sup>ar</sup> Mic. 6. 14.<sup>as</sup> Jer. 21. 5.<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 5. 13,<sup>au</sup> 15.<sup>av</sup> & 8. 18.<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 28. 15.<sup>ax</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 17.<sup>ay</sup> Mal. 2. 2.<sup>az</sup> Deut. 28. 53.<sup>ba</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 3.<sup>bb</sup> Ezek. 6. 3-6,<sup>bc</sup> 13.<sup>bd</sup> Heb. upon you.<sup>be</sup> Deut. 28. 22.<sup>bf</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 33.<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 74. 7.<sup>bh</sup> Deut. 28. 33,<sup>bi</sup> 51.<sup>bj</sup> Job 31. 8.<sup>bk</sup> Mic. 6. 15.<sup>bl</sup> Jer. 9. 11.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>bn</sup> Deut. 28. 25.<sup>bo</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 8.<sup>bp</sup> Ezek. 5. 15.<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 106. 41.

shall reign over you; and <sup>b</sup>ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you <sup>c</sup>seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will <sup>d</sup>break the pride of your power; and I <sup>e</sup>will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your <sup>f</sup>strength shall be spent in vain; for <sup>g</sup>your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk <sup>h</sup>contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 <sup>i</sup>I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and <sup>j</sup>your *high* ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye <sup>k</sup>will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 <sup>l</sup>Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And <sup>m</sup>I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, <sup>n</sup>I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 <sup>o</sup>And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and <sup>p</sup>ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also <sup>q</sup>in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 <sup>r</sup>And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And <sup>s</sup>I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and <sup>t</sup>bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 <sup>u</sup>And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be <sup>v</sup>astonished at it.

33 And <sup>a</sup>I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 <sup>a</sup>Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye <sup>be</sup> in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your <sup>b</sup>sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you <sup>c</sup>I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and <sup>d</sup>the sound of a <sup>e</sup>shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And <sup>m</sup>they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and <sup>n</sup>ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you <sup>p</sup>shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 <sup>q</sup>If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their <sup>r</sup>uncircumcised hearts be <sup>s</sup>humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I <sup>t</sup>remember my covenant with Jā'eōb, and also my covenant with I'sāae, and also my covenant with A'brā-hām will I remember; and I will <sup>u</sup>remember the land.

43 <sup>x</sup>The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they <sup>y</sup>despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, <sup>z</sup>I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant

B.C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 27.  
Ezek. 12. 15.  
& 20. 23.  
& 22. 15.  
Zech. 7. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 11. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 33.  
& 25. 38.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 98. 2.  
Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 34.  
Deut. 6. 1.  
& 12. 1.  
& 33. 4.  
John 1. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 17.  
Prov. 28. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. driven.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 6. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> See Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39.  
1 Sam. 1. 11, 28.

<sup>o</sup> See Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 15, 16.  
Is. 10. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 7. 12, 13.  
Judg. 2. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 30. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 28. 65.  
Zech. 10. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 5. 7.  
Neh. 9. 2.  
Luke 15. 18.  
1 John 1. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 7. 51.  
Rom. 2. 29.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 2. 24.  
& 6. 5.  
Ps. 106. 45.  
Ezek. 16. 60.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 136. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 34, 35.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 31.  
2 Ki. 12. 23.  
Rom. 11. 2.

with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will <sup>b</sup>for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, <sup>c</sup>whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt <sup>d</sup>in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 <sup>e</sup>These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of I's-rā-ēl <sup>f</sup>in mount Sī-nāi by the hand of Mō-šes.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Concerning vows. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šes, <sup>a</sup>saying,

2 Speak unto the children of I's-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>b</sup>When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall* be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shek'-ēls of silver, <sup>c</sup>after the shek'-ēl of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shek'-ēls.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shek'-ēls, and for the female ten shek'-ēls.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shek'-ēls of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shek'-ēls of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shek'-ēls, and for the female ten shek'-ēls.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:



12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: <sup>1</sup>as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 <sup>2</sup>But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 <sup>3</sup>And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: <sup>4</sup>an *hō-mēr* of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty *shēk-ēls* of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of *jū-bi-lē*, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the *jū-bi-lē*, then the priest shall <sup>5</sup>reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the *jū-bi-lē*, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 <sup>6</sup>And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, <sup>7</sup>when it goeth out in the *jū-bi-lē*, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field <sup>8</sup>devoted; <sup>9</sup>the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a *man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of <sup>10</sup>his possession;

23 <sup>11</sup>Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the

B.C. 1491.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 25. 28.  
<sup>3</sup> ver. 15, 19.

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 30. 13.  
Num. 3. 47.  
& 13. 16.  
Ezek. 45. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 13. 2, 12.  
& 22. 30.  
Num. 13. 17.  
Deut. 15. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. first-born, &c.  
<sup>7</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 11, 12.

<sup>9</sup> or, the land of an homer, &c.

<sup>10</sup> ver. 21.  
Josh. 6. 17-19.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 25. 15, 16.

<sup>12</sup> Num. 21. 2.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>14</sup> Gen. 28. 22.  
Num. 18. 21, 24.

<sup>15</sup> Chr. 31. 5, 6, 12.  
Neh. 13. 12.  
Mal. 3. 8.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.

<sup>18</sup> Jer. 33. 13.  
Ezek. 20. 37.  
Mic. 7. 14.

<sup>19</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>20</sup> Num. 18. 14.  
Ezek. 44. 29.

<sup>21</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 25. 10, 25.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 25. 46.

<sup>24</sup> ver. 18.

*jū-bi-lē*: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 <sup>1</sup>In the year of the *jū-bi-lē* the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary: <sup>2</sup>twenty *gē-rāhs* shall be the *shēk-ēl*.

26 ¶ Only the <sup>3</sup>firstling<sup>2</sup> of the beasts, which shall be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: *it is* the LORD's.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, <sup>4</sup>and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 <sup>5</sup>Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 <sup>6</sup>None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And <sup>7</sup>all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 <sup>8</sup>And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever <sup>9</sup>passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, <sup>10</sup>neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 <sup>11</sup>These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded *Mō-šēs* for the children of *Is-rā-ēl* in mount *Sī-nāi*.

## THE FOURTH BOOK OF MŌ-ŠĒŠ,

CALLED

## NŪM-BĒRS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> God commandeth Moses to number the people. <sup>17</sup> The number of every tribe. <sup>47</sup> The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 19. 1.  
ch. 10. 11, 12.  
<sup>3</sup> Ex. 25. 22.

AND the LORD spake unto *Mō-šēs* <sup>4</sup>in the wilderness of *Sī-nāi*, <sup>5</sup>in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second

month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 ¶ Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iṣ-rā-ēl: thou and Aār-ōn shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reu'bēn; E-lī-zūr the son of Shēd-ē-ūr.

6 Of Sim'ē-ōn; Shē-lū-mī-ēl the son of Zū-ri-shād-dāi.

7 Of Jū-dāh; Nāh-shōn the son of Am-min'ā-dāb.

8 Of Is-sā-ehār; Nē-thān-ē-ēl the son of Zū-ār.

9 Of Zēb-ū-lūn; Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn.

10 Of the children of Jō-šēph: of E-phrā-īm; E-līsh-ā-mā the son of Am-mī-hūd: of Mā-nās-sēh; Gā-mā-lī-ēl the son of Pē-dāh-zūr.

11 Of Bēn-jā-mīn; Ab-i-dān the son of Gīd-ē-ō-nī.

12 Of Dān; A-hī-ē-zēr the son of Am-mī-shād-dāi.

13 Of Ash'ēr; Pā-gī-ēl the son of Oe'rān.

14 Of Gād; Ē-lī-ā-sāph the son of 'Deū-ēl.

15 Of Nāph-tā-lī; Ā-hī-rā the son of E-nān.

16 ¶ These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, <sup>a</sup>heads of thousands in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

17 ¶ And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn took these men which are expressed by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Si'nāi.

20 And the <sup>a</sup>children of Reu'bēn, Iṣ-rā-ēl's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 30. 12.  
& 38. 26.  
ch. 26. 2, 63, 64.  
2 Sam. 24. 2.  
1 Chr. 21. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 12, 13.  
& 26. 12-14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 14, 15.  
& 26. 15-18.  
& 32. 2, 29.  
& 34. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 3, 4.  
& 26. 19-22.  
2 Sam. 24. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
he is called Reuel.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 5, 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 2.  
1 Chr. 27. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 18. 21, 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 7, 8.  
& 26. 26, 27

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 10, 11.  
& 32. 6, 15, 21, 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 18, 19.  
& 26. 35-37.

old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu'bēn, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the <sup>b</sup>children of Sim'ē-ōn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sim'ē-ōn, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the <sup>c</sup>children of Gād, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gād, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the <sup>d</sup>children of Jū-dāh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Jū-dāh, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the <sup>e</sup>children of Is-sā-ehār, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Is-sā-ehār, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the <sup>f</sup>children of Zēb-ū-lūn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Jō-šēph, *namely*, of the <sup>g</sup>children of E-phrā-īm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fa-



thers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of E'phrā'im, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the <sup>a</sup>children of Mā-nās'sēh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Mā-nās'sēh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Bēn-jā-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Bēn-jā-min, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dān, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dān, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Āsh-ēr, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Āsh-ēr, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Nāph-tā-lī, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Nāph-tā-lī, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 <sup>p</sup>These *are* those that were numbered, which Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn numbered, and the princes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *being* twelve men: each

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 20, 21.  
& 26. 23-34.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 38. 26.  
See Ex. 12. 37.  
ch. 2. 32.  
& 26. 51.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 33.  
See ch. 3. & 4.  
& 26. 57.  
1 Chr. 6.  
& 21. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 33.  
& 26. 62.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 38. 21.  
ch. 3. 7, 8.  
& 4. 15, 25-27,  
33.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 23, 29,  
35, 38.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 17, 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 10, 38.  
& 18. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 2, 34.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 50.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 10. 6.  
ch. 8. 19.  
& 16. 46.  
& 18. 5.  
1 Sam. 6. 19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.  
& 8. 24-26.  
& 18. 3-5.  
& 31. 30, 47.  
1 Chr. 23. 32.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 52.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 3. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *over against*.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 64.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 14.  
Ruth 4. 20.  
1 Chr. 2. 10.  
Mat. 1. 4.  
Luke 3. 32, 33.

one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Iṣ-rā-ēl;

46 Even all they that were numbered were <sup>b</sup>six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But <sup>c</sup>the Lē-vites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō-sēs, saying,

49 <sup>a</sup>Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē-vi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

50 <sup>a</sup>But thou shalt appoint the Lē-vites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, <sup>a</sup>and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 <sup>a</sup>And when the tabernacle set-teth forward, the Lē-vites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē-vites shall set it up: <sup>a</sup>and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall pitch their tents, <sup>a</sup>every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 <sup>a</sup>But the Lē-vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no <sup>a</sup>wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>a</sup>and the Lē-vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, so did they.

## CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār-ōn, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Every man of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: <sup>a</sup>far<sup>1</sup> off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū-dāh pitch throughout their armies: and <sup>a</sup>Nāh-shōn the son of Am-mīn-ā-

dāb shall be captain of the children of Jū'dāh.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Is'sā-ehār: and Nē-thān-ē-ēl the son of Zū'ār shall be captain of the children of Is'sā-ehār.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn: and E-lī'āb the son of Hē'lōn shall be captain of the children of Zēb'ū-lūn.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dāh were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. <sup>a</sup> These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reu'bēn according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reu'bēn shall be E-lī-zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ūr.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Sim'ē-ōn: and the captain of the children of Sim'ē-ōn shall be Shē-lū-mi-ēl the son of Zū-ri-shād-dāi.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gād: and the captain of the sons of Gād shall be E-lī'ā-sāph the son of <sup>1</sup> Reu'ēl.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reu'bēn were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. <sup>c</sup> And they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lē-vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

B.C. 1490.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of E-phrā'im according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of E-phrā'im shall be E-līsh-ā-mā the son of Am-mī-hūd.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh: and the captain of the children of Mā-nās-sēh shall be Gā-mā-li-ēl the son of Pē-dāh-zūr.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn: and the captain of the sons of Bēn-jā-mīn shall be Ab'ī-dān the son of Gīd-ē-ō-ni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of E-phrā'im were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. <sup>b</sup> And they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dān shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dān shall be A-hī-ē-zēr the son of Am-mī-shād-dāi.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Ash'ēr: and the captain of the children of Ash'ēr shall be Pā'gī-ēl the son of Oe-rān.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Nāph-tā-lī: and the captain of the children of Nāph-tā-lī shall be Ā-hī-rā the son of E-nān.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dān were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. <sup>c</sup> They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Is'rā-ēl by the house of their fathers: <sup>d</sup> all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 14.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Deuel,  
ch. 1. 14.  
& 7. 42, 47.  
& 10. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 25.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 17, 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 38. 26.  
ch. 1. 46.  
& 11. 21.



33 But <sup>a</sup>the Lē-vites were not numbered among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; as the LORD commanded Mō-ṣēs.

34 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō-ṣēs: <sup>a</sup>so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The Levites' service. 40 The firstborn freed. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THESE also are the generations of Aār-ōn and Mō-ṣēs in the day that the LORD spake with Mō-ṣēs in mount Sī-nāi.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aār-ōn; Nā-dāb the <sup>1</sup>first-born, and A-bī-hū, E-lē-ā-zār, and Ith-ā-mār.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aār-ōn, <sup>a</sup>the priests which were anointed, <sup>2</sup>whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 <sup>a</sup>And Nā-dāb and A-bī-hū died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī-nāi, and they had no children: and E-lē-ā-zār and Ith-ā-mār ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aār-ōn their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-ṣēs, saying,

6 "Bring the tribe of Lē-vī near, and present them before Aār-ōn the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do <sup>a</sup>the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt give the Lē-vites unto Aār-ōn and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aār-ōn and his sons, <sup>a</sup>and they shall wait on their priest's office: <sup>a</sup>and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mō-ṣēs, saying,

12 And I, behold, <sup>a</sup>I have taken the Lē-vites from among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 47.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 2.

Lev. 27. 26.

ch. 8. 17.

Luke 2. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 13. 12, 15.

ch. 8. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.<sup>e</sup> ver. 39.

ch. 26. 62.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. mouth.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 6. 23.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

ch. 26. 57.

1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.

&amp; 23. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 28. 41.

Lev. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. whose hand he filled.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 6. 17.<sup>k</sup> Lev. 10. 1.

ch. 26. 61.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 6. 18.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 6. 19.<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 6.

&amp; 18. 2.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 50.

&amp; 8. 11, 15, 24,

26.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 53.<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 24-26.<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 19.

&amp; 18. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 25. 9.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 26. 1.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 26. 7, 14.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 26. 35.<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 7.<sup>z</sup> ver. 38.

ch. 1. 51.

&amp; 16. 40.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 27. 9.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 27. 16.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 35. 18.<sup>d</sup> ver. 41.

ch. 8. 16.

&amp; 18. 6.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 23.

therefore the Lē-vites shall be mine;

13 Because <sup>a</sup>all the firstborn *are* mine; <sup>a</sup>for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E-gypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Iṣ-rā-ēl, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-ṣēs in the wilderness of Sī-nāi, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē-vī after the house of their fathers, by their families: <sup>a</sup>every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō-ṣēs numbered them according to the <sup>1</sup>word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 <sup>a</sup>And these were the sons of Lē-vī by their names; Gēr-shōn, and Kō-hāth, and Mē-rā-rī.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gēr-shōn by their families; <sup>1</sup>Lib-ni, and Shim-ē-i.

19 And the sons of Kō-hāth by their families; <sup>1</sup>Am-rām, and Iz-ē-hār, Hē-brōn, and Uz-zī-ēl.

20 <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Mē-rā-rī by their families; Māh-li, and Mū-shī. These *are* the families of the Lē-vites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gēr-shōn *was* the family of the Lib-nites, and the family of the Shim-ites: these *are* the families of the Gēr-shōn-ites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 <sup>a</sup>The families of the Gēr-shōn-ites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gēr-shōn-ites *shall be* E-lī-ā-sāph the son of Lā-ēl.

25 And <sup>a</sup>the charge of the sons of Gēr-shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* <sup>a</sup>the tabernacle, and <sup>a</sup>the tent, <sup>a</sup>the covering thereof, and <sup>a</sup>the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And <sup>a</sup>the hangings of the court, and <sup>b</sup>the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and <sup>a</sup>the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And of Kō-hāth *was* the family of the Am-rām-ites, and the family of the Iz-ē-hār-ites, and the family of the Hē-brōn-ites, and the

family of the Ūz-zī'ēl-ites: these are the families of the Kō-hāth-ites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kō-hāth shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō-hāth-ites shall be E-liz-ā-phān the son of Ūz-zī'ēl.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And E-lē-ā-zār the son of Aār'ōn the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Lē-vites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Mē-rā-rī was the family of the Māh'lites, and the family of the Mū-shites: these are the families of Mē-rā-rī.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mē-rā-rī was Zū-rī-ēl the son of Ab-i-hā'il: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Mē-rā-rī shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Mō'sēs, and Aār'ōn and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Lē-vites, which Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two hundred.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs,

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12, 45.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 53.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 25. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 25. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 25. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 27. 1.

& 30. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 26. 32.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 12, 41.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 13. 13.

ch. 18. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 39, 43.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 27. 6.

ch. 18. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 30. 13.

Lev. 27. 25.

ch. 18. 16.

Ezek. 45. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 53.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 31, 32.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. the

office of

the charge.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 46, 47.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 53.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 7, 8.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 26. 62.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 8. 24.

1 Chr. 23. 3,

24, 27.

sēs, "Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Lē-vites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and the cattle of the Lē-vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

42 And Mō'sēs numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

45 Take the Lē-vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the cattle of the Lē-vites instead of their cattle; and the Lē-vites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl,

which are more than the Lē-vites; 47 Thou shalt even take five shēk'ēls apiece by the poll, after the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shēk'ēl is twenty gē-rāhs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aār'ōn and to his sons.

49 And Mō'sēs took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē-vites:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shēk'ēls, after the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary:

51 And Mō'sēs gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aār'ōn and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Age and time of the Levites' service. 34 Number of the Kohathites, 38 Gershonites, 42 and Merarites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'ōn, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō-hāth from among the sons of Lē-vi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From thirty years old and up-



ward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 <sup>b</sup> This shall be the service of the sons of Kō-hāth in the tabernacle of the congregation, about <sup>c</sup> the most holy things:

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aār-ōn shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down <sup>a</sup> the covering vail, and cover the <sup>a</sup> ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over <sup>i</sup> it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in <sup>k</sup> the staves thereof.

7 And upon the <sup>i</sup> table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to <sup>i</sup> cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the <sup>c</sup> candlestick of the light, <sup>e</sup> and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put <sup>i</sup> it upon a bar.

11 And upon <sup>e</sup> the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put <sup>i</sup> them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put <sup>i</sup> them on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, <sup>e</sup> even the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the <sup>e</sup> basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aār-ōn and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, <sup>e</sup> the sons of Kō-hāth shall come to bear it: <sup>e</sup> but

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 31.<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.<sup>c</sup> ver. 19.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 25. 6.

Lev. 24. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 34.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 38.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 30. 25.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 26. 31.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 25. 10, 16.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 13.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 25. 23, 29.<sup>m</sup> ver. 4.

Lev. 24. 6, 8.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 4.<sup>1</sup> or, pour

out withal.

<sup>2</sup> See Ex. 19. 21.

1 Sam. 6. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 25. 31.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 25. 37, 38.<sup>q</sup> ver. 3.<sup>2</sup> Heb. to war

the warfare.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 30. 1, 3.<sup>3</sup> or, carriage.<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 25, 26.<sup>4</sup> or, bowls.<sup>5</sup> Heb. mouth.<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 9.

&amp; 10. 21.

Deut. 31. 9.

2 Sam. 6. 13.

1 Chr. 15. 2,

15.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7.

1 Chr. 13. 9,

16.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 33.

they shall not touch <sup>a</sup> any holy thing, lest they die. <sup>a</sup> These things are the burden of the sons of Kō-hāth in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of E-lē-ā-zār the son of Aār-ōn the priest <sup>a</sup> pertaineth <sup>a</sup> the oil for the light, and the <sup>a</sup> sweet incense, and <sup>i</sup> the daily meat offering, and the <sup>a</sup> anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār-ōn, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō-hāth-ites from among the Lē-vites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto <sup>m</sup> the most holy things: Aār-ōn and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 <sup>a</sup> But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gēr-shōn, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 <sup>a</sup> From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in <sup>2</sup> to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This <sup>i</sup> is the service of the families of the Gēr-shōn-ites, to serve, and for <sup>3</sup> burdens:

25 And <sup>a</sup> they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that <sup>i</sup> is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which <sup>i</sup> is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the <sup>5</sup> appointment of Aār-ōn and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gēr-shōn-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This <sup>i</sup> is the service of the families of the sons of Gēr-shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be <sup>2</sup> under the

hand of Ith'-ā-mār the son of Aār'-ōn the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Mē-rā-rī, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 <sup>a</sup>From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the <sup>1</sup>service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And <sup>b</sup>this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; <sup>c</sup>the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their <sup>d</sup>instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall <sup>e</sup>reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Mē-rā-rī, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>f</sup>under the hand of Ith'-ā-mār the son of Aār'-ōn the priest.

34 ¶ And Mō-šēs and Aār'-ōn and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kō-hāth-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kō-hāth-ites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō-šēs and Aār'-ōn did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō-šēs.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ġēr'-shōn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 <sup>g</sup>These *are* they that were num-

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. warfare.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 35, 37.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 26. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 25. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 38. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 3, 23, 30.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 23.

Is. 3. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>\*</sup> ver. 15, 24, 31.

<sup>†</sup> ver. 1, 21.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 13. 3, 46.

& ch. 12. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 15. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 21. 1.

ch. 9. 6, 10.

& 19. 11, 13.

& 31. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 26. 11, 12.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 22.

bered of the families of the sons of Ġēr'-shōn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō-šēs and Aār'-ōn did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā-rī, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā-rī, whom Mō-šēs and Aār'-ōn numbered <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō-šēs.

46 All those that were numbered of the Lē-vites, whom Mō-šēs and Aār'-ōn and the chief of Īś-rā-ēl numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 <sup>b</sup>From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō-šēs, <sup>c</sup>every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, <sup>d</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō-šēs.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

2 Command the children of Īś-rā-ēl, that they put out of the camp every <sup>m</sup>leper, and every one that hath an <sup>n</sup>issue, and whosoever is defiled by the <sup>o</sup>dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, <sup>p</sup>in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Īś-rā-ēl did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, so did the children of Īś-rā-ēl.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,



6 Speak unto the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl, <sup>a</sup>When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 <sup>b</sup>Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass <sup>c</sup>with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside <sup>e</sup>the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every <sup>g</sup>offering<sup>3</sup> of all the holy things of the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be <sup>h</sup>his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo<sup>s</sup>-ses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man <sup>i</sup>he with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an *ê-phâh* of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, <sup>o</sup>bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and <sup>p</sup>set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 6. 2, 3.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 5. 5.

& 26. 40.

Josh. 7. 19.

<sup>1</sup> or, being in the power of thy husband, Rom. 7. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. under thy husband.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 6. 23.

1 Sam. 14. 24.

Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 6. 6, 7.

& 7. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 29. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 29. 23.

Lev. 6. 17, 18,

26,

& 7. 6, 7, 9, 10,

14.

ch. 18. 8, 9, 19.

Deut. 18. 3, <sup>4</sup>

Ezek. 44. 29,

30.

<sup>3</sup> or, heave offering.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. fall.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 109. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 10. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 27. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 18. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 8. 27.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 2. 2, 9.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 18.

Ezek. 29. 16.

Heb. 10. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 37.

Ps. 52. 9, 11.

Jer. 24. 9.

& 29. 18, 22.

& 42. 18.

Zech. 8. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 19.

his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness <sup>12</sup>*with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to *another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall <sup>a</sup>charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, <sup>f</sup>The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to <sup>4</sup>rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse <sup>b</sup>shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: <sup>k</sup>And the woman shall say, *Â-mên', â-mên'.*

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall <sup>m</sup>wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 <sup>n</sup>And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman <sup>2</sup>shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to *another* <sup>r</sup>instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the wo-

man before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman <sup>b</sup>shall bear her iniquity.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The law of the Nazarites in their separation. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall <sup>a</sup>separate <sup>2</sup>themselves to vow a vow of a Nāz-ā-rite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 <sup>3</sup>He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his <sup>3</sup>separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the <sup>4</sup>vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no <sup>k</sup>razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD <sup>m</sup>he shall come at no dead body.

7 <sup>n</sup>He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the <sup>5</sup>consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall <sup>7</sup>shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And <sup>o</sup>on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year <sup>p</sup>for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall

B.C. 1490.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. fall.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 21. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 4. 2, 27, 32.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 27. 2.  
Judg. 13. 5.  
Acts 21. 23.  
Rom. 1. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 3. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, make  
themselves  
Nazarites.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 2. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Amos 2. 12.

Luke 1. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 29. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 5, 7, 10.

<sup>3</sup> or, Naza-  
riteship.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. vine of  
the wine.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 13. 5.

& 16. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Sam. 1. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 21. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 21. 11.

ch. 19. 11, 16.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 21. 1, 2,

11.

ch. 9. 6.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 23, 24.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. separa-  
tion.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 29. 27, 28.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 18. 18.

& 21. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 5. 7.

& 14. 22.

& 15. 14, 29.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 9. 22.

Deut. 10. 8.

& 21. 5.

Josh. 8. 33.

1 Chr. 23. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 121. 7.

John 17. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 31. 16.

& 67. 1.

& 80. 3, 7, 19.

& 119. 155.

Dan. 9. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 5. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 43. 29.

Ex. 33. 13.

<sup>1</sup> be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nāz-ā-rite, <sup>a</sup>when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish <sup>c</sup>for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish <sup>e</sup>for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, <sup>f</sup>cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread <sup>h</sup>anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their <sup>i</sup>drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 ¶ And the Nāz-ā-rite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the <sup>o</sup>sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and <sup>p</sup>shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nāz-ā-rite, after the *hair* of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave *them* *for* a wave offering before the LORD: <sup>q</sup>this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nāz-ā-rite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nāz-ā-rite who hath vowed, *and* of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

23 Speak unto Aār-ōn and unto his sons, saying, On this wise <sup>e</sup>ye shall bless the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and <sup>w</sup>keep thee:

25 The LORD <sup>x</sup>make his face shine upon thee, and <sup>z</sup>be gracious unto thee:



26 <sup>a</sup>The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and <sup>b</sup>give thee peace.

27 <sup>a</sup>And they shall put my name upon the children of Is-rā-ēl; and <sup>c</sup>I will bless them.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar.

AND it came to pass on the day that Mō-sēs had fully <sup>k</sup>set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That <sup>n</sup>the princes of Is-rā-ēl, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, <sup>1</sup>and were over them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē-vites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Mō-sēs took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē-vites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen <sup>h</sup>he gave unto the sons of Gēr-shōn, according to their service:

8 <sup>p</sup>And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mē-rā-rī, according unto their service, <sup>q</sup>under the hand of Ith-ā-mār the son of Aār-ōn the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kō-hāth he gave none: because <sup>r</sup>the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them <sup>s</sup>was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for <sup>t</sup>dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was <sup>u</sup>Nāh-shōn the son of Am-min-ā-dāb, of the tribe of Jū-dāh:

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 4. 6.<sup>b</sup> John 14. 27.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 4. 7.<sup>d</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 16.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 13.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 28. 10.<sup>g</sup> Chr. 7. 14.<sup>h</sup> Is. 43. 7.<sup>i</sup> Dan. 9. 18, 19.<sup>j</sup> Lev. 2. 1.<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 20.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 5. 12.<sup>m</sup> & 67. 7.<sup>n</sup> & 115. 12, 13.<sup>o</sup> Eph. 1. 3.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 30. 34.<sup>q</sup> Lev. 1. 2.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 12. 5.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 40. 18.<sup>t</sup> Lev. 8. 10, 11.<sup>u</sup> Lev. 4. 23.<sup>v</sup> Lev. 3. 1.<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 4, &c.<sup>x</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>y</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>z</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ab</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>af</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ak</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>al</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>am</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>an</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ao</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ap</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>aq</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>as</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>at</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>au</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>av</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>aw</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ax</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ay</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>az</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ba</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bb</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bc</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bd</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>be</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bf</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bg</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bh</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bi</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bj</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bk</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bl</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bm</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bn</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bo</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bp</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bq</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>br</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bs</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bt</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bu</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bv</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bw</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bx</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>by</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>bz</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ca</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cb</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cc</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cd</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ce</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cf</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cg</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ch</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ci</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>cj</sup> Heb. who stood.<sup>ck</sup> Heb. who stood.

hundred and thirty *shēk-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk-ēls*, after <sup>o</sup>the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>o</sup>meat offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shēk-ēls* of gold, full of <sup>o</sup>incense:

15 <sup>h</sup>One young bullock, one ram, one lamb <sup>i</sup>of the first year, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a <sup>j</sup>sin offering:

17 And for <sup>m</sup>a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nāh-shōn the son of Am-min-ā-dāb.

18 ¶ On the second day Nē-thān-ē-ēl the son of Zū-ār, prince of Is-sā-chār, did offer:

19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shēk-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk-ēls*, after the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shēk-ēls*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nē-thān-ē-ēl the son of Zū-ār.

24 ¶ On the third day Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn, prince of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn, *did* offer:

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shēk-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk-ēls*, after the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shēk-ēls*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn.

30 ¶ On the fourth day <sup>z</sup>Ē-lī-zūr the son of Shēd-ē-ūr, prince of the children of Reu-bēn, *did* offer:

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hun-

dred and thirty *shék-éls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of E-lí-zúr the son of Shéd'-é-úr.

36 ¶ On the fifth day °Shé-lú-mí-él the son of Zū-rí-shád-dái, prince of the children of Sim'-é-ón, *did offer*:

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shék-éls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shé-lú-mí-él the son of Zū-rí-shád-dái.

42 ¶ On the sixth day °E-lí-á-sáph the son of Deū'-él, prince of the children of Gád, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shék-éls*, a silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for °a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of E-lí-á-sáph the son of Deū'-él.

48 ¶ On the seventh day °E-lísh'-á-má the son of Am-mí-hüd, prince of the children of E-phrá'im, *offered*:

B.C. 1490.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shék-éls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of E-lísh'-á-má the son of Am-mí-hüd.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* °Gā-mā-lí-él the son of Pē-dāh-zūr, prince of the children of Mā-nās-sēh:

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shék-éls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gā-mā-lí-él the son of Pē-dāh-zūr.

60 ¶ On the ninth day °Āb'-i-dān the son of Gid-é-ō-ni, prince of the children of Bēn-jā-mín, *offered*:

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shék-éls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-éls*, after the *shék-él* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shék-éls*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Āb'-i-dān the son of Gid-é-ō-ni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day °Ā-hi-é-zēr

<sup>a</sup> ver. 41.  
ch. 1. 6.  
& 2. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
& 2. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
& 2. 14.

<sup>1</sup> or, Reuel.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
& 2. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 40. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
& 2. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 12.  
& 2. 25.



the son of Ām-mi-shād-dāi, prince of the children of Dān, offered:

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shēk'-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'-ēls*, after the *shēk'-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shēk'-ēls*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā-hi-ē-zēr the son of Ām-mi-shād-dāi.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day <sup>b</sup>Pā-gi-ēl the son of Ōe-rān, prince of the children of Ash-ēr, offered:

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shēk'-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'-ēls*, after the *shēk'-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shēk'-ēls*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pā-gi-ēl the son of Ōe-rān.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day <sup>c</sup>Ā-hi-rā the son of E-nān, prince of the children of Nāph-tā-li, offered:

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shēk'-ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'-ēls*, after the *shēk'-ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shēk'-ēls*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā-hi-rā the son of E-nān.

84 This *was* <sup>d</sup>the dedication of

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 5. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
& 2. 27.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 33. 9, 11.  
ch. 12. 8.

<sup>e</sup> i.e. God.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 25. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 15.  
& 2. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 25. 37.  
& 40. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 25. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 25. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 40.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 19. 9, 17.  
18.

the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by <sup>a</sup>the princes of Iṣ-rā-ēl: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shēk'-ēls*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shēk'-ēls*, after the *shēk'-ēl* of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shēk'-ēls* apiece, after the *shēk'-ēl* of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shēk'-ēls*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it *was* anointed.

89 And when Mō-sēs *was* gone into the tabernacle of the congregation <sup>a</sup>to speak with <sup>1</sup>him, then he heard <sup>e</sup>the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cher-ū-bims: and he spake unto him.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> How the lamps are to be lighted. <sup>5</sup> Consecration of the Levites. <sup>23</sup> Age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto Aār'-ōn, and say unto him, When thou <sup>7</sup>lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aār'-ōn did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

4 <sup>h</sup>And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* <sup>i</sup>beaten work: <sup>k</sup>according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō-sēs, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

6 Take the Lē-yites from among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle <sup>m</sup>water of purifying upon them, and

<sup>a</sup>let<sup>1</sup> them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with <sup>b</sup>his meat offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt bring the Lē-vites before the tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>c</sup>and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Lē-vites before the LORD: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>shall put their hands upon the Lē-vites:

11 And Aār-ōn shall <sup>2</sup>offer the Lē-vites before the LORD for an <sup>3</sup>offering of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that <sup>4</sup>they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 <sup>a</sup>And the Lē-vites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lē-vites.

13 And thou shalt set the Lē-vites before Aār-ōn, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē-vites from among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and the Lē-vites shall be <sup>a</sup>mine.

15 And after that shall the Lē-vites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and <sup>o</sup>offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>2</sup>instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, have I taken them unto me.

17 <sup>a</sup>For all the firstborn of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of E-gypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Lē-vites for all the firstborn of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

19 And <sup>a</sup>I have given the Lē-vites as <sup>a</sup>a gift to Aār-ōn and to his sons from among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, to do the service of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>a</sup>that there be no plague among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl come nigh unto the sanctuary.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 14. 8, 9.<sup>1</sup> Heb. let them cause a razor to pass over, &c.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 2. 1.<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 29. 4. & 40. 12.<sup>e</sup> ver. 11, 12.<sup>f</sup> Lev. 8. 3.<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 1. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. wave.<sup>i</sup> ver. 5, &c.<sup>3</sup> Heb. wave offering.<sup>4</sup> Heb. they may be to execute, &c.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 29. 10.<sup>l</sup> See ch. 4. 3. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24. 27.<sup>m</sup> Heb. to war the warfare of, &c.<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18.<sup>o</sup> Heb. return from the warfare of the service.<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 53.<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 45. & 16. 9.<sup>r</sup> ver. 11, 13.<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 12, 45.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15, ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 23.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 12. 1, &c. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2.<sup>v</sup> Heb. between the two evenings, Ex. 12. 6.<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>x</sup> Heb. given.<sup>y</sup> Josh. 5. 10.<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 16.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 5. 2. & 19. 11, 16. See John 18. 28.

20 And Mō-sēs, and Aār-ōn, and all the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, did to the Lē-vites according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs concerning the Lē-vites, so did the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl unto them.

21 <sup>a</sup>And the Lē-vites were purified, and they washed their clothes; <sup>a</sup>and Aār-ōn offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aār-ōn made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 <sup>a</sup>And after that went the Lē-vites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aār-ōn, and before his sons: <sup>a</sup>as the LORD had commanded Mō-sēs concerning the Lē-vites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Lē-vites: <sup>a</sup>from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in <sup>a</sup>to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall <sup>a</sup>cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>a</sup>to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē-vites touching their charge.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> The passover commanded. <sup>6</sup> A second passover allowed. <sup>15</sup> A cloud guideth the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs in the wilderness of Sī-nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of E-gypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl also keep <sup>a</sup>the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, <sup>a</sup>at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mō-sēs spake unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that they should keep the passover.

5 And <sup>a</sup>they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sī-nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, so did the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were <sup>a</sup>defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep



the passover on that day: <sup>a</sup>and they came before Mō-šēs and before Aār-ōn on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

8 And Mō-šēs said unto them, Stand still, and <sup>o</sup>I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 <sup>a</sup>The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and <sup>e</sup>eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 <sup>g</sup>They shall leave none of it unto the morning, <sup>h</sup>nor break any bone of it: <sup>i</sup>according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul <sup>i</sup>shall be cut off from among his people: because he <sup>m</sup>brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall <sup>n</sup>bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: <sup>2</sup>ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And <sup>r</sup>on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and <sup>s</sup>at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire *by night*.

17 And when the cloud <sup>z</sup>was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: <sup>b</sup>as long

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 15, 19.

26.

ch. 27. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *prolonged*.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 53.

&amp; 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 27. 5.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *was*.<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 2, 15.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 12. 8.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 40. 36, 37.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 12. 10.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 12. 46.

John 19. 36.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 43.<sup>k</sup> ver. 19.<sup>l</sup> Gen. 17. 14.

Ex. 12. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 7.<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 31.<sup>o</sup> Is. 1. 13.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 49.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 4. 5.

Joel 2. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 40. 34.

Neh. 9. 12, 19.

Ps. 78. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

&amp; 40. 38.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 18. 21.

ch. 1. 16.

&amp; 7. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 3.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 40. 36.

ch. 10. 11, 33.

34.

Ps. 80. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 10.<sup>x</sup> ver. 3.<sup>y</sup> Joel 2. 1.<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 1.<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 6.

Josh. 6. 4.

1 Chr. 15. 24.

2 Chr. 13. 12.

as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud <sup>1</sup>tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>2</sup>kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud <sup>2</sup>abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>3</sup>abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they <sup>4</sup>kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō-šēs.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 33 Moses' blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, *saying*,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the <sup>5</sup>calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when <sup>6</sup>they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes, *which are* <sup>7</sup>heads of the thousands of Iṣ-rā-ēl, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then <sup>8</sup>the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie <sup>9</sup>on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, <sup>10</sup>ye shall blow, but ye shall not <sup>11</sup>sound an alarm.

8 <sup>12</sup>And the sons of Aār-ōn, the

priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And <sup>a</sup>if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that <sup>b</sup>oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be <sup>c</sup>remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also <sup>d</sup>in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you <sup>e</sup>for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud <sup>f</sup>was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Is-rā-ēl took <sup>g</sup>their journeys out of the wilderness of Sī-nāi; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Pā-rān.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō-sēs.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Jū-dāh according to their armies: and over his host was <sup>h</sup>Nāh-shōn the son of Am-mīn-ā-dāb.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Is-sā-chār was Nē-thān-ē-ēl the son of Zū-ār.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn was E-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn.

17 And <sup>i</sup>the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gēr-shōn and the sons of Mē-rā-rī set forward, <sup>j</sup>bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>the standard of the camp of Reu-ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was E-lī-zūr the son of Shēd-ē-ūr.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sim-ē-ōn was Shē-lū-mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād-dāi.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gād was E-lī-ā-sāph the son of Deū-ēl.

21 And the Kō-hāth-ites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and <sup>l</sup>the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>the standard of the camp of the children of E-phrā-īm set forward according to their armies: and over his host was E-līsh-ē-nā the son of Am-mī-hūd.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 6.  
Josh. 6. 5.  
2 Chr. 13. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 2. 18.  
& 4. 3.  
& 6. 9.  
& 10. 8, 12.  
1 Sam. 10. 18.  
Ps. 106. 42.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 31.  
Josh. 6. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 8. 1.  
Ps. 106. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 1.  
Lev. 23. 24.  
1 Chr. 15. 24.  
2 Chr. 5. 12.  
& 7. 6.  
& 29. 26.  
Ezra 3. 10.  
Neh. 12. 35.  
Ps. 81. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. These.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 2. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 40. 36.  
ch. 2. 9, 16.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 19. 1.  
ch. 1. 1.  
& 9. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 12. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 1. 16.  
Gen. 21. 21.  
ch. 12. 16.  
& 13. 3, 26.  
Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 32. 12.  
Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3. 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Job 29. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 51.

<sup>v</sup> See Ex. 3. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 1. 33.  
Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 132. 8.  
Jer. 31. 2.  
Ezek. 20. 6.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 24. 31.  
& 7. 6-8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 13. 21.  
Neh. 9. 12, 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 68. 1, 2.  
& 132. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. ten thousand thousands.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 4. 14, 15.  
& 7. 9.

<sup>ae</sup> i.e. the Gershonites and the Merarites.

<sup>af</sup> See ver. 17.  
ch. 1. 51.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 9. 22.

<sup>ai</sup> or, were as it were complain-ers.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. it was evil in the ears of, &c.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 78. 21.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Mā-nās-sēh was Gā-mā-lī-ēl the son of Pē-dāh-zūr.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn was Abī-dān the son of Gīd-ē-ō-nī.

25 ¶ And <sup>al</sup>the standard of the camp of the children of Dān set forward, <sup>am</sup>which was the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was A-hī-ē-zēr the son of Am-mī-shād-dāi.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ash-ēr was Pā-gī-ēl the son of Oē-rān.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Nāph-tā-li was A-hī-rā the son of Bē-nān.

28 <sup>an</sup>Thus <sup>ao</sup>were the journeyings of the children of Is-rā-ēl according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto Hō-bāb, the son of <sup>ap</sup>Rā-gū-ēl the Mid-i-ān-ite, Mō-sēs' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, <sup>aq</sup>I will give it you: come thou with us, and <sup>ar</sup>we will do thee good: for <sup>as</sup>the LORD hath spoken good concerning Is-rā-ēl.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us <sup>at</sup>instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that <sup>au</sup>what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from <sup>av</sup>the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>aw</sup>went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And <sup>ax</sup>the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō-sēs said, <sup>ay</sup>Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the <sup>az</sup>many thousands of Is-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 The burning at Taberah. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath.

AND <sup>ba</sup>when the people <sup>bb</sup>com-  
plained, <sup>bc</sup>it displeased the  
LORD: and the LORD heard it; <sup>bd</sup>and



his anger was kindled; and the <sup>a</sup>fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Mō'sēs; and when Mō'sēs <sup>a</sup>prayed unto the LORD, the fire <sup>1</sup>was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place <sup>2</sup>Tāb-ē-rāh: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the <sup>3</sup>mixt multitude that was among them <sup>3</sup>fell a lusting: and the children of Is-rā-ēl also <sup>4</sup>wept again, and said, <sup>a</sup>Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 <sup>a</sup>We remember the fish, which we did eat in E-ġypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now <sup>a</sup>our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this mān-nā, before our eyes.

7 And <sup>a</sup>the mān-nā was as coriander seed, and the <sup>5</sup>colour thereof as the colour of <sup>b</sup>bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of *it*: and <sup>a</sup>the taste of *it* was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And <sup>a</sup>when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the mān-nā fell upon *it*.

10 ¶ Then Mō'sēs heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and <sup>a</sup>the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'sēs also was displeased.

11 <sup>a</sup>And Mō'sēs said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, <sup>a</sup>Carry them in thy bosom, as a <sup>a</sup>nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou <sup>a</sup>swarest unto their fathers?

13 <sup>a</sup>Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 <sup>a</sup>I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, <sup>a</sup>kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not <sup>a</sup>see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 10. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 1. 12.  
Ps. 106. 18.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 24. 1, 9.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 16. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sunk.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 25.

Ex. 19. 20.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. A

burning,

Deut. 9. 22.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 2. 15.

Neh. 9. 20.

Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

<sup>3</sup> As Ex. 12. 38.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. lusted

a lust.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. returned

and wept.

Ps. 78. 18.

1 Cor. 10. 6.

Ex. 16. 3.

Ex. 19. 10.

Ex. 16. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 5.

Acts 7. 39.

ch. 21. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 14, 31.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. eye of *it*

as the eye of.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 2. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 78. 29.

& 106. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. month

of days.

Ex. 16. 31.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 5.

Ex. 16. 13, 14.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

Ex. 12. 37.

ch. 1. 46.

<sup>z</sup> See 2 Ki. 7. 2.

Mat. 15. 33.

Mark 8. 4.

John 6. 7, 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 78. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 1. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 50. 2.

& 59. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 19.

Ezek. 12. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 40. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 49. 23.

1 Thes. 2. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 26. 3.

& 50. 24.

Ex. 13. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 12. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 15. 33.

Mark 8. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 18. 18.

<sup>k</sup> See 2 Ki. 2. 15.

<sup>l</sup> See 1 Sam. 10.

5, 6, 10.

Joel 2. 28.

Acts 2. 17, 18.

1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Ki. 19. 4.

Jonah 4. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Sam. 20.

29.

Jer. 36. 5.

Mō'sēs. Gather unto me <sup>b</sup>seventy men of the elders of Is-rā-ēl, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and <sup>c</sup>officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will <sup>c</sup>come down and talk with thee there: and <sup>d</sup>I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, <sup>k</sup>Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept <sup>i</sup>in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? <sup>m</sup>for *it was* well with us in E-ġypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 <sup>a</sup>But even a <sup>a</sup>whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Why came we forth out of E-ġypt?

21 And Mō'sēs said, <sup>a</sup>The people, among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 <sup>a</sup>Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>a</sup>Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether <sup>a</sup>my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mō'sēs went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, <sup>k</sup>when the spirit rested upon them, <sup>k</sup>they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* El-dād, and the name of the other Mē-dād: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but <sup>o</sup>went

not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō-šēs, and said, El'dād and Mē-dād do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn, the servant of Mō-šēs, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō-šēs, forbid them.

29 And Mō-šēs said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō-šēs gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Is-rā-ēl.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten hō-mērs: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh unto Hā-zē-rōth; and abode at Hā-zē-rōth.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 She is shut out of the camp.

AND Mir-i-ām and Aār-ōn spake against Mō-šēs because of the E-thi-ō-pi-ān woman whom he had married: for he had married an E-thi-ō-pi-ān woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mō-šēs? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Mō-šēs was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Mō-šēs, and unto Aār-ōn, and unto Mir-i-ām, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 25. & 16. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 1. & 48. 2. Job 33. 15. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2. Luke 1. 11. Acts 10. 11, 17. & 22. 17, 18. <sup>c</sup> Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 31. 10, 11. 1 Ki. 3. 5. Mat. 1. 20. <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 5. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 105. 26. <sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 11. <sup>h</sup> Ex. 33. 11. Deut. 34. 10. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12. <sup>k</sup> Ex. 33. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26-28. <sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. as it were the way of a day.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 24. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 27. & 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 16. 36.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 45. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 9 Sam. 24. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 30. 32.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 30, 31.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 83. 4.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. The graves of lust.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 9. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. 12. 9.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 33. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 13. 46.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. they were in, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 24. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.

<sup>10</sup> or, Cushite.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 2. 21.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. taken.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 11. 35.

<sup>14</sup> & 33. 18.

<sup>15</sup> Ex. 15. 20.

<sup>16</sup> Mic. 6. 4.

<sup>17</sup> Gen. 29. 33.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>19</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 4.

<sup>20</sup> Is. 37. 4.

<sup>21</sup> Ezek. 35. 12, 13.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 32. 5.

<sup>23</sup> Deut. 1. 22.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 76. 9.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aār-ōn and Mir-i-ām: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Mō-šēs is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mō-šēs?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Mir-i-ām became leprous, white as snow: and Aār-ōn looked upon Mir-i-ām, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aār-ōn said unto Mō-šēs, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mō-šēs cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-šēs, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Mir-i-ām was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir-i-ām was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hā-zē-rōth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pā-rān.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Names of the men sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions, 21 acts, 26 and relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Ē-ā-nāam, which I give unto the children of Is-rā-ēl: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.



3 And Mō-sēs by the commandment of the LORD sent them <sup>a</sup>from the wilderness of Pā-rān: all those men *were* heads of the children of Is-rā-ēl.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reu'bēn, Shām-mū-ā the son of Zāc-eūr.

5 Of the tribe of Sim'ē-ōn, Shā-phāt the son of Hō-rī.

6 <sup>b</sup>Of the tribe of Jū-dāh, <sup>c</sup>Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh.

7 Of the tribe of Is-sā-chār, Ī-gāl the son of Jō-sēph.

8 Of the tribe of E-phrā-īm, <sup>d</sup>Ō-shē-ā the son of Nūn.

9 Of the tribe of Ben'jā-mīn, Pāl-ti the son of Rā-phū.

10 Of the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, Gād-dī-ēl the son of Sō-dī.

11 Of the tribe of Jō-sēph, *namely*, of the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, Gād-dī the son of Sū-sī.

12 Of the tribe of Dān, Ām-mī-ēl the son of Gē-māl-lī.

13 Of the tribe of Ash'ēr, Sē-thūr the son of Mī-chā-ēl.

14 Of the tribe of Nāph'tā-lī, Nāh-bi the son of Yōph-sī.

15 Of the tribe of Gād, Ġeū-ēl the son of Mā-ehi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mō-sēs sent to spy out the land. And Mō-sēs called <sup>e</sup>Ō-shē-ā the son of Nūn Jē-hōsh-ū-ā.

17 ¶ And Mō-sēs sent them to spy out the land of Ēā-nāan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* <sup>f</sup>southward, and go up into <sup>g</sup>the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* <sup>h</sup>fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And <sup>i</sup>be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the firstripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land <sup>j</sup>from the wilderness of Zīn unto <sup>k</sup>Rē-hōb, as men come to Hā-māth.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē-brōn; where <sup>l</sup>A-hī-mān, Shē-shāi, and Tāl-māi, the children of Ā-nāk, *were*. (Now <sup>m</sup>Hē-brōn was built seven years before <sup>n</sup>Zō-ān in E-gypt.)

23 ¶ And they came unto the <sup>o</sup>brook of Esh-eōl, and cut down

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> 32. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 1. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> 9. 23.

<sup>e</sup> 1 or, valley.

<sup>f</sup> i.e. A cluster of grapes.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 6, 30.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Judg. 1. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 1. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 14. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 1. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 1. 28.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 17. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 17. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 14. 6, 24.  
<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 14. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> Judg. 1. 9.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 32. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> Deut. 1. 28.  
<sup>ag</sup> Josh. 14. 8.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 14. 36, 37.

<sup>ai</sup> Amos 2. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Neh. 9. 25, 35.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ezek. 34. 14.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. men of statures.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.

<sup>an</sup> Deut. 9. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 40. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 34. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Josh. 15. 1.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 42.

<sup>as</sup> Josh. 19. 28.

<sup>at</sup> Josh. 15. 13, 14.  
<sup>au</sup> Judg. 1. 10.

<sup>av</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>aw</sup> Josh. 21. 11.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 11. 4.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 78. 12.  
<sup>az</sup> Is. 19. 11.

<sup>ba</sup> Ex. 16. 2.

<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 1. 24, 25.

<sup>bc</sup> or, valley.

from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the <sup>1</sup>brook <sup>2</sup>Esh-eōl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Is-rā-ēl cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō-sēs, and to Aār-ōn, and to all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>c</sup>unto the wilderness of Pā-rān, to <sup>d</sup>Kā-dēsh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with <sup>e</sup>milk and honey; <sup>f</sup>and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless <sup>g</sup>the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, and very great: and moreover we saw <sup>h</sup>the children of Ā-nāk there.

29 <sup>i</sup>The Ām-ā-lēk-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hit-tites, and the Jēb-ū-sites, and the Ām-ōr-ites, dwell in the mountains: and the Ēā-nāan-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jōr-dān.

30 And <sup>j</sup>Ēālēb stilled the people before Mō-sēs, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we *are* well able to overcome it.

31 <sup>k</sup>But the men that went up with him said, We *be* not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they <sup>l</sup>brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and <sup>m</sup>all the people that we saw in it *are* <sup>n</sup>men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, <sup>o</sup>the sons of Ā-nāk, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight <sup>p</sup>as grasshoppers, and so we *were* <sup>q</sup>in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The people murmur. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses intercedeth, and obtaineth pardon.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and <sup>1</sup>the people wept that night.

2 <sup>2</sup>All and the children of Is-rā-ēl murmured against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn: and the whole con-

gregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E-ġypt! or <sup>a</sup>would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into E-ġypt?

4 And they said one to another, <sup>a</sup>Let us make a captain, and <sup>e</sup>let us return into E-ġypt.

5 Then <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

6 ¶ And Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, <sup>m</sup>The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD <sup>p</sup>delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; <sup>a</sup>a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only <sup>a</sup>rebel not ye against the LORD, <sup>n</sup>neither fear ye the people of the land; for <sup>a</sup>"they are bread for us: their <sup>2</sup>defence is departed from them, <sup>and</sup> the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 <sup>a</sup>But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And <sup>b</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, How long will this people <sup>a</sup>provoke me? and how long will it be ere they <sup>b</sup>believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and <sup>a</sup>will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs said unto the LORD, Then the E-ġypt-tiāns shall hear <sup>i</sup>it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

14 And they will tell <sup>i</sup>it to the inhabitants of this land: <sup>m</sup>for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that <sup>p</sup>thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now <sup>i</sup>if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 28, 29.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 9. 28.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 6, 7.<sup>d</sup> Jonah 4. 2.<sup>e</sup> Neh. 9. 17.<sup>f</sup> See Deut. 17.<sup>g</sup> Acts 7. 39.<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 4, 22.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 6, 8.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 34. 9.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 106. 45.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 38.<sup>n</sup> or, hitherto.<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 27.<sup>p</sup> 1 John 5. 14-16.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 72. 19.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 10. 15.<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 25, 26.<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 9.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 147. 11.<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 27.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 1. 35.<sup>x</sup> Heb. 3. 17.<sup>y</sup> Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 7. 18.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 24. 8.<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 31. 7.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. shadow.<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 48. 21.<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 20. 1.<sup>af</sup> 3. 4.<sup>ag</sup> & 31. 6, 8.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 32. 11.<sup>ai</sup> Ezek. 20. 15.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. If they see the land.<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 17. 4.<sup>al</sup> Ex. 16. 10.<sup>am</sup> Lev. 9. 23.<sup>an</sup> Josh. 14. 6, 8, 9, 14.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 32. 12.<sup>ap</sup> ver. 23.<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 95. 8.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. 3. 8.<sup>as</sup> Deut. 1. 32.<sup>at</sup> Ps. 78. 22, 32, 42.<sup>au</sup> John 12. 37.<sup>av</sup> Deut. 1. 40.<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 32. 10.<sup>ax</sup> Ex. 32. 12.<sup>ay</sup> Ezek. 20. 9, 14.<sup>az</sup> Ex. 16. 28.<sup>ba</sup> Ex. 16. 12.<sup>bb</sup> Ex. 15. 14.<sup>bc</sup> ver. 21.<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 1. 35.<sup>be</sup> Heb. 3. 17.<sup>bf</sup> See ver. 2.<sup>bg</sup> Ex. 13. 21.<sup>bh</sup> Neh. 9. 12.<sup>bi</sup> ch. 1. 45.<sup>bj</sup> & 26. 64.

nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not <sup>b</sup>able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is <sup>c</sup>longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing <sup>d</sup>the guilty, <sup>e</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19 <sup>f</sup>Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people <sup>g</sup>according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and <sup>h</sup>as thou hast forgiven this people, from E-ġypt even <sup>i</sup>until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned <sup>n</sup>according to thy word:

21 But <sup>a</sup>as truly as I live, <sup>a</sup>all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 <sup>a</sup>Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in E-ġypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now <sup>z</sup>these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 <sup>a</sup>Surely <sup>3</sup>they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant <sup>c</sup>Ēālēb, because he had another spirit with him, and <sup>d</sup>hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Am-ā-lēk-ites and the Ēā-nāan-ites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, <sup>g</sup>and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār-ōn, saying,

27 <sup>a</sup>How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? <sup>i</sup>I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, <sup>a</sup>As truly as I live, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and <sup>a</sup>all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,



30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I <sup>1</sup>sware to make you dwell therein, <sup>2</sup>save Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh, and Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn.

31 <sup>a</sup>But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which <sup>e</sup>ye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, <sup>a</sup>your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall <sup>a</sup>wander<sup>2</sup> in the wilderness <sup>b</sup>forty years, and <sup>c</sup>bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 <sup>1</sup>After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* <sup>a</sup>forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* <sup>a</sup>forty years, <sup>2</sup>and ye shall know my <sup>a</sup>breach of promise.

35 <sup>1</sup>I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all <sup>a</sup>this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 <sup>a</sup>And the men, which Mō'sēs sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, <sup>a</sup>died by the plague before the LORD.

38 <sup>a</sup>But Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Mō'sēs told these sayings unto all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>a</sup>and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, <sup>a</sup>we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Mō'sēs said, Wherefore now do ye transgress <sup>a</sup>the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 <sup>a</sup>Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Ām-ā-lēk-ites and the Ēā-nāan-ites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: <sup>a</sup>because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 <sup>a</sup>But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD,

B.C. 1490.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *lifted up my hand.*<sup>a</sup> ver. 43. Deut. 1. 44.<sup>b</sup> ver. 38. Deut. 1. 36, 38.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 1. 39. d ch. 21. 3.

Judg. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 24.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 3. 17.<sup>g</sup> ch. 32. 13. Ps. 107. 40.<sup>2</sup> or, *feed.*<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 2. 14.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 23. 35.<sup>k</sup> ver. 18. Lev. 23. 10. Deut. 7. 1.<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 25.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 1. 2, 3.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.<sup>o</sup> Lev. 7. 16. & 22. 18, 21.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *separating.* Lev. 27. 2.<sup>p</sup> See 1 Ki. 8. 56. Heb. 4. 1.<sup>q</sup> or, *altering of my purpose.*<sup>r</sup> Lev. 23. 8, 12, 36.

ch. 28. 19, 27. &amp; 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut. 16. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 19.<sup>t</sup> Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 23. 18.<sup>u</sup> ver. 27, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 5.<sup>v</sup> Lev. 2. 1. & 6. 14.<sup>w</sup> Ex. 29. 40. Lev. 23. 13.<sup>x</sup> Lev. 14. 10. ch. 28. 5.<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 31, 32.<sup>z</sup> ch. 28. 7, 14.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 28. 12, 14.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 10.<sup>ac</sup> Josh. 14. 6, 10.<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 33. 4.<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 7. 11.<sup>af</sup> ch. 28. 12, 14.<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 1. 41.<sup>ah</sup> ver. 25.<sup>ai</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 20.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 28.<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 1. 42.<sup>al</sup> 2 Chr. 17. 2.<sup>am</sup> Deut. 1. 43.

and Mō'sēs, departed not out of the camp.

45 <sup>a</sup>Then the Ām-ā-lēk-ites came down, and the Ēā-nāan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto <sup>d</sup>Hôr-māh.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> The law of sundry offerings. <sup>22</sup> The sacrifice for sin of ignorance. <sup>30</sup> Punishment of presumption. <sup>32</sup> The sabbathbreaker is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, <sup>a</sup>saying,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup>Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>m</sup>will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice <sup>o</sup>in <sup>3</sup>performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or <sup>a</sup>in your solemn feasts, to make a <sup>a</sup>sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

<sup>4</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring <sup>a</sup>a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled <sup>a</sup>with the fourth <sup>a</sup>part of an hīn of oil.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>And the fourth <sup>a</sup>part of an hīn of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>b</sup>Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third <sup>a</sup>part of an hīn of oil.

<sup>7</sup> And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third <sup>a</sup>part of an hīn of wine, <sup>a</sup>for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>8</sup> And when thou preparest a bullock <sup>a</sup>for a burnt offering, or <sup>a</sup>for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or <sup>a</sup>peace offerings unto the LORD:

<sup>9</sup> Then shall he bring <sup>a</sup>with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hīn of oil.

<sup>10</sup> And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hīn of wine, <sup>a</sup>for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

<sup>12</sup> According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

<sup>13</sup> All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>14</sup> And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in

your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 <sup>a</sup>One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

18 <sup>a</sup>Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of <sup>a</sup>the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough *for* an heave offering: as ye *do* <sup>a</sup>the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mō-sēs,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mō-sēs, from the day that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, <sup>a</sup>if *ought* be committed by ignorance <sup>a</sup>without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the <sup>a</sup>manner, and <sup>a</sup>one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 <sup>a</sup>And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>if any soul sin through

B.C. 1490.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 4. 35.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 29.

Ex. 12. 49.

ch. 9. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *doth*.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 17. 12.

Ps. 19. 13.

Heb. 10. 26.

2 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.

Deut. 26. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *with*

*an high*

*hand.*

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 5. 11, 12.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 9.

Prov. 13. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 26. 2, 10.

Prov. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 5. 1.

Ezek. 18. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 2. 14.

& 23. 10, 16.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 31. 14, 15.

& 35. 2, 3.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 4. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 24. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 31. 14, 15.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 24. 14.

1 Ki. 21. 13.

Acts 7. 58.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 4. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *from*

*the eyes.*

<sup>s</sup> ver. 8-10.

<sup>t</sup> or, *ordinance.*

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 22. 12.

Mat. 23. 5.

<sup>v</sup> See Lev. 4. 23.

ch. 23. 15.

Ezra 6. 17.

& 8. 35.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 4. 20.

<sup>x</sup> See Deut. 29.

19.

Job 31. 7.

Jer. 9. 14.

Ezek. 6. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 73. 27.

& 106. 39.

Jas. 4. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 11. 44, 45.

Rom. 12. 1.

Col. 1. 22.

1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Lev. 4. 27, 28.

ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 <sup>a</sup>And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall have one law for him that <sup>1</sup>sinneth through ignorance, *both* for him that is born among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ <sup>a</sup>But the soul that doeth *ought* <sup>2</sup>presumptuously, *whether* he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath <sup>a</sup>despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; <sup>a</sup>his iniquity *shall* be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup>they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō-sēs and Aâr-ōn, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him <sup>a</sup>in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall <sup>a</sup>stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and bid <sup>a</sup>them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye <sup>a</sup>seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use <sup>a</sup>to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be <sup>a</sup>holy unto your God.

41 *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of



E'gypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 31 Their punishment. 41 A great plague is sent. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW <sup>c</sup>Kō-rāh, the son of Īz-hār, the son of Kō-hāth, the son of Lē-vī, and Dā-thān and A-bī-rām, the sons of E-lī-āb, and On, the son of Pē-lēth, sons of Reu-bēn, took men:

2 And they rose up before Mō-sēs, with certain of the children of Īs-rā-ēl, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, <sup>9</sup>famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And <sup>h</sup>they gathered themselves together against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn, and said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Ye take too much upon you, seeing <sup>i</sup>all the congregation are holy, every one of them, <sup>m</sup>and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mō-sēs heard it, <sup>n</sup>he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Kō-rāh and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is <sup>o</sup>holy; and will cause <sup>him</sup>to come near unto him: even <sup>him</sup>whom he hath <sup>p</sup>chosen will he cause to <sup>q</sup>come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Kō-rāh, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Lē-vī.

8 And Mō-sēs said unto Kō-rāh, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē-vī:

9 *Seemeth it but* <sup>a</sup>a small thing unto you, that the God of Īs-rā-ēl hath <sup>r</sup>separated you from the congregation of Īs-rā-ēl, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to <sup>him</sup>, and all thy brethren the sons of Lē-vī with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: <sup>b</sup>and what is Aār-ōn, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Mō-sēs sent to call Dā-thān and A-bī-rām, the sons of E-lī-āb: which said, We will not come up:

B.C. 1471.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 27, 35.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 6. 21. ch. 26. 9. & 27. 3. Jude 11.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24. <sup>i</sup> Heb. bore out.<sup>e</sup> Gen. 4. 4. 5.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2.<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 9.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 106. 16.<sup>i</sup> ver. 6. 7.<sup>j</sup> Heb. It is much for you.<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 19. 6.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 45. ch. 14. 14. & 35. 34.<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 5. & 20. 6.<sup>o</sup> ver. 3. Lev. 21. 6-8, 12, 15.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 28. 1. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 106. 26.<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 10. Lev. 10. 3. & 21. 17, 18. Ezek. 40. 46. & 44. 15, 16.<sup>r</sup> ver. 42. Ex. 16. 7, 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23. ch. 14. 10.<sup>s</sup> ver. 45. See Gen. 19. 17, 22. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.<sup>t</sup> ver. 45. Ex. 32. 10. & 35. 5.<sup>u</sup> ver. 45. ch. 14. 5.<sup>v</sup> ch. 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccl. 12. 7. Heb. 12. 9.<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 23. Is. 7. 13.<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 41, 45. & 8. 14. Deut. 10. 8.<sup>y</sup> ver. 45. Gen. 19. 12, 14. 2 Cor. 6. 17.<sup>z</sup> Ex. 16. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 5.

13 <sup>a</sup>Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou <sup>b</sup>make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into <sup>a</sup>a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou <sup>1</sup>put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mō-sēs was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup>Respect not thou their offering: <sup>d</sup>I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mō-sēs said unto Kō-rāh, <sup>e</sup>Be thou and all thy company <sup>f</sup>before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aār-ōn, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aār-ōn, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn.

19 And Kō-rāh gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and <sup>g</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto Aār-ōn, saying,

21 <sup>h</sup>Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may <sup>i</sup>consume them in a moment.

22 And they <sup>j</sup>fell upon their faces, and said, O God, <sup>k</sup>the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō-rāh, Dā-thān, and A-bī-rām.

25 And Mō-sēs rose up and went unto Dā-thān and A-bī-rām; and the elders of Īs-rā-ēl followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, <sup>l</sup>Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō-rāh, Dā-thān, and A-bī-rām, on every side: and Dā-thān and A-bī-rām came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their

wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mō-sēs said, <sup>a</sup>Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* <sup>c</sup>of mine own mind.

29 If these men die <sup>1</sup>the common death of all men, or if they be <sup>a</sup>visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD <sup>2</sup>make <sup>a</sup>a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they <sup>a</sup>go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and <sup>m</sup>all the men that *appertained* unto Kō-rāh, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Is-rā-ēl that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there <sup>c</sup>came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed <sup>r</sup>the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

37 Speak unto Ē-lē-ā-zār the son of Aār-ōn the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for <sup>r</sup>they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these <sup>c</sup>sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: <sup>a</sup>and they shall be a sign unto the children of Is-rā-ēl.

39 And Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aār-ōn, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kō-rāh, and as his company: as the

B.C. 1471.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3. 12.  
John 5. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 2.  
Ps. 106. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 13.  
Ezek. 13. 17.  
John 5. 30.  
& 6. 38.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *as every man dieth.*

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 5.  
& 32. 34.  
Job 35. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *create a creature,*  
Is. 45. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Job 31. 3.  
Is. 28. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 40. 34.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 19.  
ch. 20. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 33.  
Ps. 55. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 10.  
& 27. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 11. 6.  
Ps. 106. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 21, 24.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 20. 6.

<sup>m</sup> See ver. 17.  
& ch. 26. 11.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 22.  
37.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 10. 6.  
ch. 1. 53.

<sup>p</sup> & 5. 19.  
& 11. 33.

<sup>q</sup> & 18. 5.  
1 Chr. 27. 24.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 106. 29.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 10. 2.  
ch. 11. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 106. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 25. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 106. 30.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 27. 3.

<sup>x</sup> See Lev. 27. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 20. 2.  
Hab. 2. 10.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 10.  
& 26. 10.  
Ezek. 14. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 10.  
2 Chr. 26. 18.

LORD said to him by the hand of Mō-sēs.

41 ¶ But on the morrow <sup>a</sup>all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl murmured against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, <sup>r</sup>the cloud covered it, and <sup>s</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

45 <sup>a</sup>Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And <sup>t</sup>they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mō-sēs said unto Aār-ōn, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: <sup>r</sup>for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aār-ōn took as Mō-sēs commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and <sup>r</sup>the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, <sup>r</sup>beside them that died about the matter of Kō-rāh.

50 And Aār-ōn returned unto Mō-sēs unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aār-ōn's name upon the rod of Lē-vi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation



before the testimony, <sup>a</sup>where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>that the man's rod, <sup>b</sup>whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of *İs-râ-êl*, <sup>a</sup>whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And *Mō-sēs* spake unto the children of *İs-râ-êl*, and every one of their princes gave him <sup>a</sup>1 a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of *Aâr-ôn* was among their rods.

7 And *Mō-sēs* laid up the rods before the LORD in <sup>a</sup>the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow *Mō-sēs* went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of *Aâr-ôn* for the house of *Lē-vi* was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And *Mō-sēs* brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of *İs-râ-êl*: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto *Mō-sēs*, Bring <sup>a</sup>*Aâr-ôn's* rod again before the testimony, to be kept <sup>a</sup>for a token against the <sup>a</sup>rebels; <sup>a</sup>and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And *Mō-sēs* did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of *İs-râ-êl* spake unto *Mō-sēs*, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

## CHAPTER 18.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9, 21 Their portions. 25 Of the heave offering.

AND the LORD said unto *Aâr-ôn*, <sup>a</sup>Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall <sup>b</sup>bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of *Lē-vi*, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be <sup>a</sup>joined unto thee, and <sup>a</sup>minister unto thee: but <sup>a</sup>thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and <sup>a</sup>the charge of all the tabernacle: <sup>a</sup>only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, <sup>a</sup>that neither they, nor ye also, die.

B.C. 1471.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 22.

& 29. 42, 43.

& 30. 36.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 27. 21.

& 30. 7.

Lev. 24. 3.

ch. 8. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 46.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a rod

for one

prince, a

rod for one

prince.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 12, 45.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 9.

& 3. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 38. 21.

ch. 18. 2.

Acts 7. 44

<sup>k</sup> ver. 5.

ch. 3. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 9. 3, 6.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 6. 16, 18.

& 7. 6, 32.

ch. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 9. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 29.

& 40. 13, 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. children

of rebellion.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 2. 2, 3.

& 10. 12, 13.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 6. 25, 26.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 7. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 51, 53.

& 18. 4, 7.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 6. 16, 26.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 29. 27, 28.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 10. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 23. 38.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 19.

Neh. 10. 35, 36.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. fat.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 22. 29.

<sup>e</sup> See Gen. 29.

34.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 6, 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 19.

Lev. 2. 14.

Deut. 26. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 25, 31.

36.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 40.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 27. 28.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 13. 2.

Lev. 27. 26.

ch. 3. 13.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: <sup>a</sup>and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep <sup>a</sup>the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: <sup>a</sup>that there be no wrath any more upon the children of *İs-râ-êl*.

6 And I, behold, I have <sup>a</sup>taken your brethren the *Lē-vites* from among the children of *İs-râ-êl*: <sup>a</sup>to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore <sup>a</sup>thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and <sup>a</sup>within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto *Aâr-ôn*, Behold, <sup>m</sup>I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of *İs-râ-êl*; unto thee have I given them <sup>a</sup>by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, <sup>a</sup>reserved from the fire: every oblation of their's, every <sup>a</sup>meat offering of their's, and every <sup>a</sup>sin offering of their's, and every <sup>a</sup>trespass offering of their's, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 <sup>a</sup>In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; <sup>a</sup>the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of *İs-râ-êl*: I have given them unto <sup>a</sup>thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: <sup>a</sup>every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 <sup>a</sup>All the <sup>a</sup>best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, <sup>a</sup>the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, <sup>a</sup>which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; <sup>a</sup>every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 <sup>a</sup>Every thing devoted in *İs-râ-êl* shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth <sup>a</sup>the matrix in all flesh, which they

bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless <sup>a</sup>the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, <sup>a</sup>according to thine estimation, for the money of five shek'els, after the shek'el of the sanctuary, <sup>a</sup>which is twenty ge-ráhs.

17 <sup>a</sup>But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: <sup>a</sup>thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the <sup>a</sup>wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 <sup>a</sup>All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is-rá-él offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: <sup>a</sup>it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aár-ón, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: <sup>a</sup>I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Is-rá-él.

21 And, behold, <sup>a</sup>I have given the children of Lē-vi all the tenth in Is-rá-él for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* <sup>a</sup>the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 <sup>a</sup>Neither must the children of Is-rá-él henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>a</sup>lest they bear sin, <sup>a</sup>and die.

23 <sup>a</sup>But the Lē-vites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Is-rá-él they have no inheritance.

24 <sup>a</sup>But the tithes of the children of Is-rá-él, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Lē-vites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Among the children of Is-rá-él they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Lē-vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Is-rá-él the tithes

B.C. 1471.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 13. 13.<sup>b</sup> Neh. 10. 38.<sup>c</sup> ver. 30.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 27. 6.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 13.  
Lev. 27. 25.  
ch. 3. 47.  
Ezek. 45. 12.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 15. 19.<sup>g</sup> Lev. 3. 2, 5.<sup>h</sup> Heb. *fat*,  
ver. 12.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 29. 26, 28.  
Lev. 7. 31, 32,  
34.<sup>j</sup> ver. 27.<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 2. 13.<sup>m</sup> Chr. 13. 5.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 10. 10.<sup>o</sup> Luke 10. 7.<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 13.<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 18.<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 8.<sup>s</sup> & 22. 16.<sup>t</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 15.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 10. 9.<sup>v</sup> & 12. 12.<sup>w</sup> & 14. 27, 29.<sup>x</sup> & 18. 1, 2.<sup>y</sup> Josh. 13. 14, 33.<sup>z</sup> & 14. 3.<sup>aa</sup> & 18. 7.<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 16. 5.<sup>ac</sup> Ezek. 44. 28.<sup>ad</sup> Lev. 24. 26.<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 27. 30, 32.<sup>af</sup> Neh. 10. 37.<sup>ag</sup> & 12. 44.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 1. 51.<sup>ak</sup> Lev. 22. 9.<sup>al</sup> Deut. 21. 3.<sup>am</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 7.<sup>an</sup> 2 Heb. *to die*.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 3. 7.<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 4. 12, 21.<sup>aq</sup> & 16. 27.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 11.<sup>as</sup> ver. 21.<sup>at</sup> Lev. 4. 6.<sup>au</sup> & 16. 14, 19.<sup>av</sup> Heb. 9. 13.<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 29. 14.<sup>ax</sup> Lev. 4. 11, 12.<sup>ay</sup> c. ver. 20.<sup>az</sup> Deut. 10. 9.<sup>ba</sup> & 14. 27, 29.<sup>bb</sup> & 18. 1.<sup>bc</sup> Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49.<sup>bd</sup> Lev. 11. 25.<sup>be</sup> & 15. 5.

which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* <sup>a</sup>a tenth part of the tithe.

27 <sup>a</sup>And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fullness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is-rá-él; and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave offering to Aár-ón the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the <sup>b</sup>best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, <sup>a</sup>then it shall be counted unto the Lē-vites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is <sup>m</sup>your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall <sup>n</sup>bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye <sup>o</sup>pollute the holy things of the children of Is-rá-él, lest ye die.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Water of separation. 11 Its use in purification.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aár-ón, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is-rá-él, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, <sup>a</sup>and upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto E-lē-ā-zār the priest, that he may bring her <sup>a</sup>forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face:

4 And E-lē-ā-zār the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and <sup>a</sup>sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; <sup>a</sup>her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take <sup>a</sup>cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 <sup>a</sup>Then the priest shall wash his



clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up <sup>b</sup>the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is-râ-êl <sup>a</sup>for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is-râ-êl, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any <sup>1</sup>man shall be unclean seven days.

12 <sup>a</sup>He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, <sup>m</sup>defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Is-râ-êl: because <sup>o</sup>the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; <sup>q</sup>his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every <sup>o</sup>open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And <sup>u</sup>whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the <sup>2</sup>ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and <sup>3</sup>running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean *person* shall take <sup>a</sup>hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall

B.C. 1471.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 14. 9.<sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 13.<sup>c</sup> ver. 13.<sup>d</sup> ver. 13, 20, 21.  
ch. 31. 23.<sup>e</sup> Hag. 2. 13.<sup>f</sup> Lev. 15. 5.<sup>g</sup> ver. 16.

Lev. 21. 1.

ch. 5. 2.

&amp; 9. 6, 10.

&amp; 31. 19.

Lev. 4. 14.

Hag. 2. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *soul*

of man.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 31. 19.<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 36.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 20.

ch. 26. 59.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 17. 1.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 15. 31.<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 19, 42.<sup>o</sup> ver. 9.

ch. 8. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 17. 2.

ch. 14. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 7. 20.

&amp; 22. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 1, 33.

&amp; 14. 37.

&amp; 16. 32, 35, 49.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 17. 3.<sup>t</sup> Lev. 11. 32.

ch. 31. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 11.<sup>v</sup> ver. 9.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *dust*.<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 5.

&amp; 16. 4, 22, 45.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 14. 10.<sup>z</sup> Heb. *living*

waters shall

be given.

Gen. 26. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 51. 7.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 17. 5.<sup>c</sup> Neh. 9. 15.

Ps. 78. 15, 16.

&amp; 105. 41.

Is. 43. 20.

&amp; 48. 21.

sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: <sup>a</sup>and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath <sup>c</sup>defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And <sup>e</sup>whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and <sup>f</sup>the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Death of Miriam. 2 The people murmur. 7 Moses smiteth the rock. 22 Aaron's death.

WHEN <sup>i</sup>came the children of Is-râ-êl, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kâ-dêsh; and <sup>k</sup>Mir-i-âm died there, and was buried there.

2 <sup>l</sup>And there was no water for the congregation: <sup>m</sup>and they gathered themselves together against Mô-sès and against Aâr-ôn.

3 And the people <sup>n</sup>chode with Mô-sès, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died <sup>o</sup>when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And <sup>p</sup>why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E-gypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Mô-sès and Aâr-ôn went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>q</sup>they fell upon their faces: and <sup>r</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô-sès, saying,

8 <sup>s</sup>Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aâr-ôn thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and <sup>t</sup>thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt

give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mō-sēs took the rod <sup>a</sup>from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mō-sēs lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and <sup>d</sup>the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, Because <sup>e</sup>ye believed me not, to <sup>f</sup>sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 <sup>g</sup>This is the water of <sup>h</sup>Mēr-i-bāh; because the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Mō-sēs sent messengers from Kā-dēsh unto the king of E'dōm, <sup>i</sup>Thus saith thy brother Iṣ-rā-ēl, Thou knowest all the travel that hath <sup>j</sup>befallen us:

15 <sup>k</sup>How our fathers went down into E-gypt, <sup>l</sup>and we have dwelt in E-gypt a long time; <sup>m</sup>and the E-gyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And <sup>n</sup>when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and <sup>o</sup>sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of E-gypt: and, behold, we are in Kā-dēsh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 <sup>p</sup>Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And E'dōm said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, <sup>q</sup>then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not go through. And E'dōm came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus E'dōm refused to give Iṣ-rā-ēl passage through his border: wherefore Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>s</sup>turned away from him.

B.C. 1453.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 7.<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 4.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 25. 8.

Deut. 32. 50.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 33.<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.<sup>g</sup> Heb. mouth.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 17. 6.

Deut. 8. 15.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 38.

Deut. 32. 50.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 1. 37.<sup>k</sup> Lev. 10. 3.

Ezek. 20. 41.

&amp; 36. 25.

1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 33. 8.

Ps. 106. 32.

<sup>m</sup> i.e. Strife.

See Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 23. 29, 30.<sup>o</sup> Judg. 11. 16,

17.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 33. 38.

Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 2. 4, &c.

Obad. 10, 12.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. foundus,

Ex. 18. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 46. 6.

Acts 7. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12. 40.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 1. 11, &c.

Deut. 26. 6.

Acts 7. 19.

<sup>v</sup> So Deut. 34. 8.<sup>w</sup> Ex. 2. 23.

&amp; 3. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 3. 2.

&amp; 14. 19.

&amp; 23. 20.

&amp; 33. 2.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 33. 40.

Judg. 1. 26.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 21. 22.

Deut. 2. 27.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 21.<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 28. 20.

Judg. 11. 30.

<sup>ac</sup> Lev. 25. 25.<sup>ad</sup> i.e. Utter

destruction.

<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 2. 6.<sup>af</sup> ch. 20. 22.

&amp; 33. 41.

<sup>ag</sup> Judg. 11. 18.<sup>ah</sup> Judg. 11. 17.<sup>ai</sup> or, grieved.<sup>aj</sup> Heb.

shortened,

Ex. 6. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 78. 19.<sup>al</sup> See Deut. 2.

27. 29.

<sup>am</sup> Ex. 17. 3.<sup>an</sup> Deut. 2. 8.

Judg. 11. 18.

22 ¶ And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, even the whole congregation, journeyed from <sup>ba</sup>Kā-dēsh, <sup>bb</sup>and came unto mount Hôr.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of E'dōm, saying,

24 Aār-ōn shall be <sup>bc</sup>gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, because <sup>bd</sup>ye rebelled against my <sup>be</sup>word at the water of Mēr-i-bāh.

25 <sup>bf</sup>Take Aār-ōn and E-lē-ā-zār his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:

26 And strip Aār-ōn of his garments, and put them upon E-lē-ā-zār his son: and Aār-ōn shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Mō-sēs did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

28 <sup>bg</sup>And Mō-sēs stripped Aār-ōn of his garments, and put them upon E-lē-ā-zār his son; and <sup>bh</sup>Aār-ōn died there in the top of the mount: and Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aār-ōn was dead, they mourned for Aār-ōn <sup>bi</sup>thirty days, even all the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, <sup>2</sup> but are healed by a brazen serpent.

AND when <sup>ca</sup>king A-rā the Ā-nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Iṣ-rā-ēl came <sup>cb</sup>by the way of the spies; then he fought against Iṣ-rā-ēl, and took some of them prisoners.

2 <sup>cc</sup>And Iṣ-rā-ēl vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then <sup>cd</sup>I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and delivered up the Ā-nāan-ites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place <sup>ce</sup>Hôr-māh.

4 ¶ And <sup>cf</sup>they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to <sup>cg</sup>compass the land of E'dōm: and the soul of the people was much <sup>ch</sup>discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people <sup>ci</sup>spake against God, and against Mō-sēs, <sup>cj</sup>Wherefore have ye brought us up out of E-gypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there



any water; and "our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And "the LORD sent "fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of 'Is-râ-êl died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Mō-sēs, and said, We have sinned, for "we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; "pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō-sēs prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And "Mō-sēs made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of 'Is-râ-êl set forward, and "pitched in Ō-bōth.

11 And they journeyed from Ō-bōth, and "pitched at "I-jē-āb-ā-rim, in the wilderness which *is* before Mō-āb, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zā-rēd.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Ār-nōn, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Am-ōr-ites: for "Ār-nōn *is* the border of Mō-āb, between Mō-āb and the Am-ōr-ites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, "What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Ār-nōn,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ār, "and "lieth upon the border of Mō-āb.

16 And from thence *they went* "to Bē-ēr: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ "Then 'Is-râ-êl sang this song, "Spring up, O well; "sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the *direction* of "the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Māt-tā-nāh:

19 And from Māt-tā-nāh to Nā-hā-li-êl; and from Nā-hā-li-êl to Bā-mōth:

20 And from Bā-mōth in the valley, that *is* in the "country of Mō-āb, to the top of "Pīṣ-gāh, which looketh "toward "Jēsh-i-mōn.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 6.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 2. 26, 27.

Judg. 11. 19.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 9.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 8. 15.<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 17.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 78. 34.<sup>g</sup> ver. 5.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 8. 8.<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 19.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 6.

Acts 8. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 29. 7.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 2. 32.

Judg. 11. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 2. 33.

Josh. 12. 1.

Neh. 9. 22.

Ps. 135. 10.

&amp; 136. 19.

Amos 2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 4.

John 3. 14, 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 33. 43.<sup>p</sup> 1 Heb.

daughters.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 33. 44.<sup>r</sup> or, *Heaps**of Abarim.*<sup>s</sup> Deut. 2. 13.<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 36.

Judg. 11. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 48. 45, 46.<sup>v</sup> Deut. 2. 9, 18.

Is. 15. 1.

<sup>w</sup> or, *Vahab**in Suphah.*<sup>x</sup> Judg. 11. 24.<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33.

2 Ki. 23. 13.

Jer. 48. 7, 13.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 2. 18, 29.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *kaneth.*<sup>ab</sup> Judg. 9. 21.<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 48. 18, 22.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 15. 2.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

Ps. 105. 2.

&amp; 106. 12.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. *Ascend.*<sup>ag</sup> or, *answer.*<sup>ah</sup> ch. 32. 1.

Jer. 48. 32.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 33. 22.<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 3. 1.

&amp; 29. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Josh. 13. 12.<sup>al</sup> Deut. 3. 2.<sup>am</sup> Heb. *field.*<sup>an</sup> or, *The hill.*<sup>ao</sup> ver. 24.

Ps. 135. 10.

&amp; 136. 29.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 23. 28.<sup>aq</sup> or, *The wilderness.*

21 ¶ And "Is-râ-êl sent messengers unto Sī-hōn king of the Am-ōr-ites, saying,

22 "Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 "And Sī-hōn would not suffer 'Is-râ-êl to pass through his border: but Sī-hōn gathered all his people together, and went out against 'Is-râ-êl into the wilderness: "and he came to Jā-hāz, and fought against 'Is-râ-êl.

24 And "Is-râ-êl smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Ār-nōn unto Jāb-bōk, even unto the children of Am'mōn: for the border of the children of Am'mōn *was* strong.

25 And 'Is-râ-êl took all these cities: and 'Is-râ-êl dwelt in all the cities of the Am-ōr-ites, in Hēsh-bōn, and in all the "villages thereof.

26 For Hēsh-bōn *was* the city of Sī-hōn the king of the Am-ōr-ites, who had fought against the former king of Mō-āb, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Ār-nōn.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hēsh-bōn, let the city of Sī-hōn be built and prepared:

28 For there is "a fire gone out of Hēsh-bōn, a flame from the city of Sī-hōn: it hath consumed "Ār of Mō-āb, *and* the lords of the high places of Ār-nōn.

29 Woe to thee, Mō-āb! thou art undone, O people of "Chē-mōsh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sī-hōn king of the Am-ōr-ites.

30 We have shot at them; Hēsh-bōn is perished even "unto Dī-bōn, and we have laid them waste even unto Nō-phāh, which *reacheth* unto "Mēd-ē-bā.

31 ¶ Thus 'Is-râ-êl dwelt in the land of the Am-ōr-ites.

32 And Mō-sēs sent to spy out "Jā-ā-zēr, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Am-ōr-ites that *were* there.

33 ¶ "And they turned and went up by the way of Bā-shān: and Ōg the king of Bā-shān went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle "at Ed-rē-i.

34 And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, "Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and "thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto

Sî'hôn king of the Am'ôr-ites, which dwelt at Hesh'bôn.

35 <sup>a</sup>So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

### CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. <sup>15</sup> His second message obtaineth him. <sup>22</sup> An angel withstandeth him. <sup>35</sup> Balak entertaineth him.

AND <sup>a</sup>the children of Is'râ-êl set <sup>a</sup>forward, and pitched in the plains of Mô'ab on this side Jôr'dân by Jer'i-chô.

2 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Bâ-lâk the son of Zip'pôr saw all that Is'râ-êl had done to the Am'ôr-ites.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Mô'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Mô'ab was distressed because of the children of Is'râ-êl.

4 And Mô'ab said unto <sup>a</sup>the elders of Mid'i-ân, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Bâ-lâk the son of Zip'pôr *was* king of the Mô'ab-ites at that time.

5 <sup>a</sup>He sent messengers therefore unto Bâ-lâam the son of Bê'ôr to <sup>a</sup>Pêthôr, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from E'gypt: behold, they cover the <sup>a</sup>face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>a</sup>curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mô'ab and the elders of Mid'i-ân departed with <sup>a</sup>the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Bâ-lâam, and spake unto him the words of Bâ-lâk.

8 And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mô'ab abode with Bâ-lâam.

9 <sup>a</sup>And God came unto Bâ-lâam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Bâ-lâam said unto God, Bâ-lâk the son of Zip'pôr, king of Mô'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of E'gypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure <sup>a</sup>I shall be

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 3. 3.  
& 29. 7.  
Josh. 13. 12.  
Ps. 135. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 20.  
Rom. 11. 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 33. 43.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 11. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 15. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 31. 8.  
Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 23. 4.  
Josh. 13. 22.  
& 24. 9.  
Neh. 13. 1. 2.  
Mic. 6. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 15.  
Jude 11.  
Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 23. 7.

Deut. 23. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 14.

2 Chr. 18. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *eye.*

<sup>m</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 35.

ch. 23. 12, 26.

& 24. 13.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 4. 24.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>t</sup> See 2 Ki. 6. 17.

Dan. 10. 7.

Acts 22. 9.

2 Pet. 2. 16.

Jude 11.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 20.

Gen. 20. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *I shall prevail in fighting against him.*

able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Bâ-lâam. Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for <sup>b</sup>they *are* blessed.

13 And Bâ-lâam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Bâ-lâk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mô'ab rose up, and they went unto Bâ-lâk, and said, Bâ-lâam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bâ-lâk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bâ-lâam, and said to him, Thus saith Bâ-lâk the son of Zip'pôr, <sup>1</sup>Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: <sup>o</sup>come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bâ-lâam answered and said unto the servants of Bâ-lâk, <sup>k</sup>If Bâ-lâk would give me his house full of silver and gold, <sup>1</sup>I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, <sup>m</sup>tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 <sup>a</sup>And God came unto Bâ-lâam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but <sup>2</sup>yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bâ-lâam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Mô'ab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: <sup>r</sup>and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And <sup>a</sup>the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bâ-lâam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bâ-



lāam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'lāam: and Bā'lāam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD <sup>b</sup>opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'lāam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'lāam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, <sup>a</sup>for now would I kill thee.

30 <sup>a</sup>And the ass said unto Bā'lāam, *Am* not I thine ass, <sup>2</sup>upon which thou hast ridden <sup>3</sup>ever since *I was* thine unto this day? <sup>4</sup>was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD <sup>a</sup>opened the eyes of Bā'lāam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he <sup>b</sup>bowed down his head, and <sup>c</sup>fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out <sup>6</sup>to withstand thee, because *thy* way is <sup>a</sup>perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Bā'lāam said unto the angel of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it <sup>b</sup>displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'lāam, Go with the men: <sup>a</sup>but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'lāam went with the princes of Bā'lāk.

36 ¶ And when Bā'lāk heard that Bā'lāam was come, <sup>a</sup>he went out to meet him unto a city of Mō'āb, <sup>b</sup>which *is* in the border of Ār'nōn, <sup>c</sup>which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore earnest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed <sup>a</sup>to promote thee to honour?

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> 24. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 22. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 18. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, A city of streets.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 12. 10.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. who hast ridden upon me.

<sup>3</sup> or, ever since thou wast, &c.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 14, 30.

<sup>a</sup> See Gen. 21. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 6. 17.

Luke 24. 16,

31.

<sup>1</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 34. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, bowed himself.

<sup>5</sup> or, he went solitary.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

ch. 22. 35.

Deut. 18. 18.

Jer. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 24,

30.

& 26. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 12. 13.

Job 34. 31, 32.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 18.

ch. 24. 3, 15, 23.

Job 27. 1.

& 29. 1.

Ps 78. 2.

Ezek. 17. 2.

M'c. 2. 4.

Hab. 2. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 6, 11,

17.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 47. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 14. 17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 21. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 33. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 33. 16.

Extra 9. 2.

Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 13. 16.

& 22. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. my soul,

or, my life.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 24. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 116. 75.

38 And Bā'lāam said unto Bā'lāk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? <sup>a</sup>the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Bā'lāam went with Bā'lāk, and they came unto <sup>1</sup>Kir-jāth-hū-zōth.

40 And Bā'lāk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'lāam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'lāk took Bā'lāam, and brought him up into the <sup>c</sup>high places of Bā'āl, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

## CHAPTER 23.

1, 13, 28 Balak's sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Bā'lāam said unto Bā'lāk, <sup>a</sup>Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Bā'lāk did as Bā'lāam had spoken; and Bā'lāk and Bā'lāam <sup>a</sup>offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Bā'lāam said unto Bā'lāk, <sup>a</sup>Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come <sup>b</sup>to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And <sup>5</sup>he went to an high place.

4 <sup>m</sup>And God met Bā'lāam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>put a word in Bā'lāam's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lāk, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'āb.

7 And he <sup>a</sup>took up his parable, and said, Bā'lāk the king of Mō'āb hath brought me from A'rām, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, <sup>a</sup>Come, curse me Jā'eōb, and come, <sup>a</sup>defy Is'rā'ēl.

8 <sup>a</sup>How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, <sup>a</sup>the people shall dwell alone, and <sup>a</sup>shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 <sup>b</sup>Who can count the dust of Jā'eōb, and the number of the fourth *part* of Is'rā'ēl? Let <sup>s</sup>me die <sup>a</sup>the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, What hast thou done unto me? <sup>a</sup>I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, <sup>c</sup>Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Bā'lāk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zō-phim, to the top of <sup>1</sup>Pis-gah, <sup>2</sup>and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Bā'lāk, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bā'lāam, and <sup>a</sup>put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bā'lāk, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bā'lāk said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, <sup>a</sup>Rise up, Bā'lāk, and hear; <sup>a</sup>hearken unto me, thou son of Zip-pōr:

19 <sup>a</sup>God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and <sup>a</sup>he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 <sup>a</sup>He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'eōb, neither hath he seen perverseness in Iš-rā-ēl: <sup>a</sup>the LORD his God *is* with him, <sup>a</sup>and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 <sup>a</sup>God brought them out of E-gypt; he hath as it were <sup>a</sup>the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment <sup>a</sup>against Jā'eōb, neither *is there* any divination against Iš-rā-ēl: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'eōb and of Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up <sup>a</sup>as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: <sup>a</sup>he shall not lie down until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 11.<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.

ch. 22. 38.

1 Ki. 22. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 38.<sup>d</sup> ver. 13.<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 20.<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.<sup>1</sup> cr. *The hill.*<sup>2</sup> ver. 1, 2.<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.

ch. 22. 35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 3, 15.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*<sup>k</sup> ch. 2, 2, &c.<sup>l</sup> Judg. 3. 20.<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 25.

1 Sam. 10. 10.

&amp; 19. 20, 23.

2 Chr. 15. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 7, 18.<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 29.

Mal. 3. 6.

Jas. 1. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *who had his eyes shut, but now opened.*<sup>p</sup> See 1 Sam. 19.

24.

Ezek. 1. 28.

Dan. 8. 18.

&amp; 10. 15, 16.

2 Cor. 12. 2-4.

Rev. 1. 10, 17.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

&amp; 22. 17.

ch. 22. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 4. 7, 8.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 20. 45, 46.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 80. 15.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 1. 3.

Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 104. 16.<sup>w</sup> ch. 24. 8.<sup>x</sup> Deut. 33. 17.

Job 38. 10.

<sup>y</sup> or, *in.*<sup>a1</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 9.<sup>b2</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 12.

1 Chr. 14. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 22.

d Ps. 31. 19.

&amp; 44. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 9.

&amp; 23. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 49. 9.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

Jer. 50. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 49. 27.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 45. 5.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 49. 9.

25 ¶ And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Bā'lāam answered and said unto Bā'lāk, Told not I thee, saying, <sup>b</sup>All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, <sup>a</sup>Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Bā'lāk brought Bā'lāam unto the top of Pē-ōr, that looketh <sup>a</sup>toward Jēsh'i-mōn.

29 And Bā'lāam said unto Bā'lāk, <sup>a</sup>Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Bā'lāk did as Bā'lāam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Balaam foretelleth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balaam in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob.

AND when Bā'lāam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Iš-rā-ēl, he went not, as at <sup>a</sup>other times, <sup>2</sup>to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Bā'lāam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Iš-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and <sup>m</sup>the spirit of God came upon him.

3 <sup>a</sup>And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lāam the son of Bē-ōr hath said, and the man <sup>a</sup>whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, <sup>a</sup>falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'eōb, and thy tabernacles, O Iš-rā-ēl!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, <sup>a</sup>as the trees of lign aloes <sup>a</sup>which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than <sup>a</sup>Ā-gāg, and his <sup>b</sup>kingdom shall be exalted.

8 <sup>a</sup>God brought him forth out of E-gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall <sup>a</sup>eat up the nations his enemies, and shall <sup>a</sup>break their bones, and <sup>a</sup>pierce them through with his arrows.

9 <sup>a</sup>He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall



stir him up? <sup>a</sup>Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Bā'lāk's anger was kindled against Bā'lāam, and he <sup>b</sup>smote his hands together: and Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, <sup>c</sup>I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: <sup>d</sup>I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Bā'lāam said unto Bā'lāk, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 <sup>e</sup>If Bā'lāk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, and <sup>f</sup>I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people <sup>g</sup>in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lāam the son of Bē'ōr hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a *trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 <sup>h</sup>I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come <sup>i</sup>a Star out of Jā'eōb, and <sup>j</sup>a Sceptre shall rise out of Is-rā-ēl, and shall <sup>k</sup>smite the corners of Mō'āb, and destroy all the children of Shēth.

18 And <sup>l</sup>E'dōm shall be a possession, Sē'ir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Is-rā-ēl shall do valiantly.

19 <sup>m</sup>Out of Jā'eōb shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Ām'ā-lēk, he took up his parable, and said, Am'ā-lēk *was* <sup>n</sup>the first of the nations; but his latter end <sup>o</sup>shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kēn'ites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless <sup>p</sup>the Kēn'ite shall be wasted, <sup>q</sup>until Ašsh-ūr shall carry thee away captive.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 12. 3.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 21. 14, 17.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 10. 4.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 10. 21, 25.<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 11.<sup>f</sup> Neh. 13. 2.<sup>g</sup> See ch. 31. 8.<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 17, 37.<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 49.<sup>j</sup> Josh. 2. 1.<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 8.<sup>l</sup> Josh. 22. 17.<sup>m</sup> Hos. 9. 10.<sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 18.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 34. 15.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 106. 29.<sup>r</sup> Mic. 6. 5.<sup>s</sup> Rev. 2. 14.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 4. 3.<sup>u</sup> Gen. 49. 1.<sup>v</sup> Dan. 2. 28.<sup>w</sup> ver. 11.<sup>x</sup> Deut. 13. 17.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 18. 21.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 13. 6, 9.<sup>a</sup> Rev. 1. 7.<sup>b</sup> Joel 2. 17.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 2. 2.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 49. 10.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 30.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 6. 25.<sup>g</sup> or, smite through the princes of Moab,<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 14.<sup>j</sup> Gen. 49. 10.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 30.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 4. 3.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 8.<sup>n</sup> or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel,<sup>o</sup> Ex. 17. 8.<sup>p</sup> or, shall be even to destruction,<sup>q</sup> Ex. 17. 14.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 106. 30.<sup>s</sup> Heb. Kain.<sup>t</sup> Heb. with my zeal.<sup>u</sup> or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?<sup>v</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 78. 58.<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 16. 38.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall* come from the coast of <sup>y</sup>Chit-tim, and shall afflict Ašsh-ūr, and shall afflict <sup>z</sup>E'bēr, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Bā'lāam rose up, and went and <sup>a</sup>returned to his place: and Bā'lāk also went his way.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.  
6 Zimri and Cozbi slain.

AND Is-rā-ēl abode in <sup>b</sup>Shit-tim, and <sup>c</sup>the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'āb.

2 And <sup>d</sup>they called the people unto <sup>e</sup>the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and <sup>f</sup>bowed down to their gods.

3 And Is-rā-ēl joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'ōr: and <sup>g</sup>the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is-rā-ēl.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, <sup>h</sup>that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Is-rā-ēl.

5 And Mō'sēs said unto <sup>i</sup>the judges of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>j</sup>Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'ōr.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Is-rā-ēl came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'i-ān-i-tish woman in the sight of Mō'sēs, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>k</sup>who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And <sup>l</sup>when Phin-ē-hās, the son of E-lē-ā-zār, the son of Aār-ōn the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Is-rā-ēl into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Is-rā-ēl, and the woman through her belly. So <sup>m</sup>the plague was stayed from the children of Is-rā-ēl.

9 And <sup>n</sup>those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

11 <sup>o</sup>Phin-ē-hās, the son of E-lē-ā-zār, the son of Aār-ōn the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is-rā-ēl, while he was zealous <sup>p</sup>for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Is-rā-ēl in <sup>q</sup>my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, "Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and <sup>b</sup>his seed after him, *even* the covenant of <sup>a</sup>an everlasting priesthood; because he was <sup>c</sup>zealous for his God, and <sup>d</sup>made an atonement for the children of Is-rā-ēl.

14 Now the name of the Is-rā-ēl-ite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Mid-i-ān-i-tish woman, was Zim-ri, the son of Sā-lū, a prince of a <sup>1</sup>chief house among the Sim'-ē-ōn-ites.

15 And the name of the Mid-i-ān-i-tish woman that was slain was Ėz'-bī, the daughter of <sup>2</sup>Zār; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Mid-i-ān.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

17 <sup>a</sup>Vex the Mid-i-ān-ites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their <sup>b</sup>wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē-ōr, and in the matter of Ėz'-bī, the daughter of a prince of Mid-i-ān, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē-ōr's sake.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 The sum of all Israel taken. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs and unto E-lē-ā-zār the son of Aār-ōn the priest, saying,

2 "Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Is-rā-ēl.

3 And Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār the priest spake with them <sup>a</sup>in the plains of Mō-āb by Jōr-dān near Jēr-i-ehō, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD <sup>a</sup>commanded Mō-sēs and the children of Is-rā-ēl, which went forth out of the land of E-ġypt.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Reu'-bēn, the eldest son of Is-rā-ēl: the children of Reu'-bēn; Hā-nōēh, of whom cometh the family of the Hā-nōēh-ites: of Pāl-lū, the family of the Pāl-lū-ites:

6 Of Hēz-rōn, the family of the Hēz-rōn-ites: of Ėār-mī, the family of the Ėār-mites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reu'-bēn-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pāl-lū; Ė-l-āb.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 2. 4, 5.  
<sup>b</sup> See 1 Chr. 6. 4, &c.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 1, 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 40. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 22. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 10. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 2. 17.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 32, 35.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. house of a father.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 38.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Cor. 10. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 6. 24.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 22.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 31. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 46. 10.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 6. 15, <sup>Jemuel.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 24, <sup>Jarib.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 31. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 46. 10, <sup>Zohar.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> ch. 31. 16.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 2. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 46. 16, <sup>Ziphion.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> or, Ezbon.  
<sup>Gen.</sup> 46. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 46. 16, <sup>Arodi.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 30. 12, & 38. 25, 26.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 38. 2, &c. & 46. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 63.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 22. 1. & 31. 12.

<sup>w</sup> 33. 48. & 35. 1.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 3.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 46. 8.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 6. 14. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>z</sup> or, Phuvah.

<sup>aa</sup> or, Job.

9 And the sons of E-l-āb; Nēm'-ū-ēl, and Dā-thān, and A-bī-rām. This *is* that Dā-thān and A-bī-rām, which were <sup>a</sup>famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn in the company of Kō-rāh, when they strove against the LORD:

10 <sup>a</sup>And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō-rāh, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: <sup>b</sup>and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding <sup>c</sup>the children of Kō-rāh died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sim'-ē-ōn after their families: of <sup>d</sup>Nēm'-ū-ēl, the family of the Nēm'-ū-ēl-ites: of Jā-mīn, the family of the Jā-mīn-ites: of <sup>e</sup>Jā-ehin, the family of the Jā-ehin-ites:

13 Of <sup>f</sup>Zē-rāh, the family of the Zār'-hites: of Shā'-ūl, the family of the Shā'-ūl-ites.

14 These *are* the families of the Sim'-ē-ōn-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gād after their families: of <sup>g</sup>Zē-phōn, the family of the Zē-phōn-ites: of Hāġ'-gī, the family of the Hāġ'-gites: of Shū'-nī, the family of the Shū'-nites:

16 Of <sup>h</sup>Öz-nī, the family of the Öz'-nites: of E-rī, the family of the E'-rites:

17 Of <sup>i</sup>Ā-rōd, the family of the Ā-rōd-ites: of Ā-rē-ī, the family of the Ā-rē-ites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gād according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ <sup>j</sup>The sons of Jū-dāh were Ėr and Ō-nān: and Ėr and Ō-nān died in the land of Ėā-nāan.

20 And <sup>k</sup>the sons of Jū-dāh after their families were; of Shē-lāh, the family of the Shē-lān-ites: of Phā-rēz, the family of the Phār'-zites: of Zē-rāh, the family of the Zār'-hites.

21 And the sons of Phār'-rēz were; of Hēz-rōn, the family of the Hēz-rōn-ites: of Hā-mūl, the family of the Hā-mūl-ites.

22 These *are* the families of Jū-dāh according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Of the sons of Is-sā-ehār after their families: of Tō-lā, the family of the Tō-lā-ites: of <sup>m</sup>Pū-ā, the family of the Pū-nites:

24 Of <sup>n</sup>Jāsh-ūb, the family of the Jāsh-ūb-ites: of Shīm-rōn, the family of the Shīm-rōn-ites.



25 These *are* the families of Iš-sā-ehār according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Of the sons of Zēb-ū-lūn after their families: of Sē-rēd, the family of the Sār-dites: of E'lōn, the family of the E'lōn-ites: of Jāh-lē-ēl, the family of the Jāh-lē-ēl-ites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zēb-ū-lūn-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ <sup>c</sup>The sons of Jō-sēph after their families *were* Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā-īm.

29 Of the sons of Mā-nās-sēh: of <sup>a</sup>Mā-ehir, the family of the Mā-ehir-ites: and Mā-ehir begat Gil-ē-ād: of Gil-ē-ād *come* the family of the Gil-ē-ād-ites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gil-ē-ād: of <sup>a</sup>Jē-ē-zēr, the family of the Jē-ē-zēr-ites: of Hē-lēk, the family of the Hē-lēk-ites;

31 And of As-rī-ēl, the family of the As-rī-ēl-ites: and of Shē-ehēm, the family of the Shē-ehēm-ites:

32 And of Shē-mī-dā, the family of the Shē-mī-dā-ites: and of Hē-phēr, the family of the Hē-phēr-ites.

33 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Zē-lō-phē-hād the son of Hē-phēr had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zē-lō-phē-hād *were* Māh-lāh, and Nō-āh, Hōg-lāh, Mīl-eāh, and Tir-zāh.

34 These *are* the families of Mā-nās-sēh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of E-phrā-īm after their families: of Shū-thē-lāh, the family of the Shū-thē-lāh-ites: of <sup>a</sup>Bē-ehēr, the family of the Bāch-rites: of Tā-hān, the family of the Tā-hān-ites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shū-thē-lāh: of E-rān, the family of the E-rān-ites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of E-phrā-īm according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Jō-sēph after their families.

38 ¶ <sup>a</sup>The sons of Bēn-jā-mīn after their families: of Bē-lā, the family of the Bē-lā-ites: of Ash-bēl, the family of the Ash-bēl-ites: of <sup>a</sup>A-hī-rām, the family of the A-hī-rām-ites:

39 Of <sup>a</sup>Shū-phām, the family of the Shū-phām-ites: of Hū-phām, the family of the Hū-phām-ites.

40 And the sons of Bē-lā *were* <sup>a</sup>Ārd and Nā-ā-mān: of <sup>a</sup>Ārd, the

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 14.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 46. 23.<sup>1</sup> or, *Hushim*.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 46. 20.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 46. 17.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 30.<sup>e</sup> Josh. 17. 1.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 14, 15.<sup>f</sup> Called,*Abiezer*,

Josh. 17. 2.

Judg. 6. 11, 24,

34.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 1.

&amp; 36. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 46. 24.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 13.<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 13,*Shallum*.<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 20,*Bered*.<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 46.<sup>m</sup> Josh. 11. 23.

&amp; 14. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 33. 54.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *multiply**his inherit-**ance*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *diminish**his inherit-**ance*.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 46. 21.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 6.<sup>p</sup> Gen. 46. 21.*Ehi*.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 1,*Aharah*.<sup>q</sup> ch. 33. 54.

&amp; 34. 13.

Josh. 11. 23.

&amp; 14. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 46. 21.*Muphim* and*Muphim*.<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 8. 3,*Addar*.

family of the Ārd-ites: and of Nā-ā-mān, the family of the Nā-ā-mites.

41 These *are* the sons of Bēn-jā-mīn after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ <sup>b</sup>These *are* the sons of Dān after their families: of <sup>1</sup>Shū-hām, the family of the Shū-hām-ites. These *are* the families of Dān after their families.

43 All the families of the Shū-hām-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Of the children of Āsh-ēr after their families: of Jīm-nā, the family of the Jīm-nites: of Jēs-ū-i, the family of the Jēs-ū-ites: of Bē-rī-āh, the family of the Bē-rī-ites.

45 Of the sons of Bē-rī-āh: of Hē-bēr, the family of the Hē-bēr-ites: of Māl-ehi-ēl, the family of the Māl-ehi-ēl-ites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Ash-ēr *was* Sā-rāh.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Ash-ēr according to those that were numbered of them; *who* *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Of the sons of Nāph-tā-lī after their families: of Jāh-zē-ēl, the family of the Jāh-zē-ēl-ites: of Gū-nī, the family of the Gū-nites:

49 Of Jē-zēr, the family of the Jē-zēr-ites: of <sup>1</sup>Shil-lēm, the family of the Shil-lēm-ites.

50 These *are* the families of Nāph-tā-lī according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 <sup>1</sup>These *were* the numbered of the children of Iš-rā-ēl, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

53 <sup>m</sup>Unto these the land shall <sup>1</sup>be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 <sup>n</sup>To many thou shalt <sup>2</sup>give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt <sup>3</sup>give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be <sup>a</sup>divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ "And these *are* they that were numbered of the Lē-vites after their families: of Gēr-shōn, the family of the Gēr-shōn-ites; of Kō-hāth, the family of the Kō-hāth-ites; of Mē-rā-rī, the family of the Mē-rā-rites.

58 These *are* the families of the Lē-vites: the family of the Lib-nites, the family of the Hē-brōn-ites, the family of the Māh-lites, the family of the Mū-shites, the family of the Kō-rāth-ites. And Kō-hāth begat Am-rām.

59 And the name of Am-rām's wife was Jōeh-ē-bēd, the daughter of Lē-vī, whom *her* mother bare to Lē-vī in E-gypt: and she bare unto Am-rām Aār-ōn and Mō-sēs, and Mir-i-ām their sister.

60 <sup>a</sup>And unto Aār-ōn was born Nā-dāb, and A-bī-hū, E-lē-ā-zār, and Ith-ā-mār.

61 And <sup>i</sup>Nā-dāb and A-bī-hū died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 <sup>a</sup>And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: <sup>i</sup>for they were not numbered among the children of Is-rā-ēl, because there was <sup>m</sup>no inheritance given them among the children of Is-rā-ēl.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār the priest, who numbered the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>n</sup>in the plains of Mō-āb by Jōr-dān *near* Jēr-i-ehō.

64 <sup>a</sup>But among these there was not a man of them whom Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Is-rā-ēl in the wilderness of Sī-nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They <sup>r</sup>shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, <sup>s</sup>save Ēl-ēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh, and Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses sueth for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

**T**HEN came the daughters of <sup>a</sup>Zē-lō-phē-hād, the son of Hē-phēr, the son of Gīl-ē-ād, the son of Mā-ehir, the son of Mā-nās-sēh, of the families of Mā-nās-sēh the son of Jō-sēph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Māh-lāh, Nō-āh, and Hōg-lāh, and Mīl-ēah, and Tīr-zāh.

2 And they stood before Mō-sēs, and before E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 11.  
Ex. 6. 16-19.  
1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 35.  
& 26. 64, 65.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 1, 2.

<sup>i</sup> Heb.  
*diminished.*

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 17. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 18. 15, 19.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 2. 1, 2.  
& 6. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 36. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 10. 1, 2.  
ch. 3. 4.  
1 Chr. 24. 2.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 3. 39.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 49.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 20, 23, 24.  
Deut. 10. 9.  
Josh. 13. 14, 33.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1.  
Deut. 2. 14, 15.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 33. 47.  
Deut. 3. 27.  
& 32. 49.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 28, 29.  
1 Cor. 10. 5, 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 14. 30.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 24, 28.  
& 31. 2.  
Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 20. 12, 24.  
Deut. 1. 37.  
& 32. 51.  
Ps. 106. 32.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 26. 33.  
& 36. 1, 11.  
Josh. 17. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 22.  
Heb. 12. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 31. 2.  
1 Sam. 8. 20.  
& 18. 18.  
2 Chr. 1. 10.

3 Our father <sup>b</sup>died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD <sup>c</sup>in the company of Kō-rāh; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be <sup>d</sup>done away from among his family, because he hath no son? <sup>a</sup>Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō-sēs <sup>e</sup>brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

7 The daughters of Zē-lō-phē-hād speak right: <sup>f</sup>thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>Get thee up into this mount Ab-ā-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Is-rā-ēl.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also <sup>c</sup>shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aār-ōn thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye <sup>a</sup>rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the <sup>a</sup>water of Mēr-i-bāh in Kā-dēsh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Mō-sēs spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, <sup>a</sup>the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 <sup>a</sup>Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them



in; that the congregation of the LORD be not <sup>a</sup>as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō-šes, Take thee Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, a man <sup>b</sup>in whom is the spirit, and <sup>c</sup>lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and before all the congregation; and <sup>d</sup>give him a charge in their sight.

20 And <sup>e</sup>thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>f</sup>may be obedient.

21 <sup>g</sup>And he shall stand before E-lē-ā-zār the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him <sup>h</sup>after the judgment of U-rim before the LORD: <sup>i</sup>at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mō-šes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jōsh-ū-ā, and set him before E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, <sup>j</sup>and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō-šes.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> Offerings are to be observed. <sup>3</sup> The continual burnt offering. <sup>9</sup> The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 in the day of firstfruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šes, saying,

2 Command the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, My offering, *and* <sup>k</sup>my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* <sup>l</sup>a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, <sup>m</sup>This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot <sup>n</sup>day by day, *for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer <sup>o</sup>at even;

5 And <sup>p</sup>a tenth *part* of an ē-phāh of flour for a <sup>q</sup>meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an <sup>r</sup>hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* <sup>s</sup>a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Si-nai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: <sup>t</sup>in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 17.  
Zech. 10. 2.  
Mat. 9. 36.  
Mark 6. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 41. 38.  
Judg. 3. 10.  
1 Sam. 16. 13, 18.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 34. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 31. 7.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 11. 17, 28.  
1 Sam. 10. 6, 9.  
2 Ki. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 46. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 1. 16, 17.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 20. 18, 23, 26.  
1 Sam. 23. 9.  
& 30. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 10.  
1 Sam. 20. 5.  
1 Chr. 23. 31.

<sup>j</sup> Chr. 2. 4.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 1. 13, 14.  
Ezek. 45. 17.  
& 46. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Hos. 2. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Col. 2. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 28. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 9. 14.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 4-12.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 3. 23.

& 31. 7.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 15. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 3. 11.  
& 21. 6, 8.  
Mal. 1. 7, 12.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *a savour of my rest.*

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 12. 6, 18.  
Lev. 23. 5.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
Ezek. 45. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 23. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 29. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 12. 16.

Lev. 23. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *in a day.*

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. *between the two evenings.*

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 12. 6.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 16. 36.  
ch. 15. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 2. 1.

<sup>af</sup> ver. 31.  
Lev. 22. 20.  
ch. 29. 8.

Deut. 15. 21.

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 29. 40.

<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 29. 42.

See Amos 5. 25.

<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 29. 42.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 15.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* <sup>k</sup>the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And <sup>l</sup>in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And <sup>m</sup>three tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: *this is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And <sup>n</sup>one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 <sup>o</sup>And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 <sup>p</sup>And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the <sup>q</sup>first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: <sup>r</sup>they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer *for* a bullock, and two tenth deals *for* a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer *for* every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And <sup>s</sup>one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning,

which is for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And <sup>e</sup>on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also <sup>d</sup>in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; <sup>f</sup>two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (<sup>g</sup>they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

### CHAPTER 29.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: <sup>h</sup>it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside <sup>m</sup>the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and <sup>n</sup>the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, <sup>o</sup>according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>ye shall have on the tenth

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 35. 13.  
Is. 58. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 13. 6.  
Lev. 23. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 16.  
& 34. 22.  
Lev. 23. 10, 15.  
Deut. 16. 10.  
Acts 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 16. 3, 5.

<sup>f</sup> See Lev. 23. 18, 19.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 23. 34.  
Deut. 16. 13.  
Ezek. 45. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 3. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 23. 24.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 3, 4, 9, 10.  
ch. 15. 12.  
& 23. 7, 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 28. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 11, 12.  
P ver. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 16. 23.  
& 23. 27.

day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall <sup>a</sup>afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; <sup>b</sup>they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside <sup>c</sup>the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And <sup>d</sup>on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And <sup>e</sup>ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year: they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, <sup>f</sup>after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, <sup>g</sup>after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering,



and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

28 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

31 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

34 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a <sup>9</sup>solemn assembly : ye shall do no servile work *therein* :

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD : one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

38 And one goat for a sin offering ;

B.C. 1452.

<sup>1</sup> or, offer.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31. 3.

Ezra 3. 5.

Neh. 10. 33.

Is. 1. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 7. 11. 16.

& 22. 21, 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 4, 16.

& 7. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 27. 2.

Deut. 23. 21.

Judg. 11. 30.

35.

Ecd. 5. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 5. 4.

Mat. 14. 9.

Acts 23. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *profane*,

Ps. 55. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Job 22. 27.

Ps. 22. 25.

& 50. 14.

& 66. 13, 14.

& 116. 14, 18.

Nah. 1. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *her*

vows were

upon her,

Ps. 56. 12.

<sup>9</sup> Lev. 23. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 3. 16.

beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These *things* ye shall <sup>1</sup>do unto the LORD in your <sup>a</sup>set feasts, beside your <sup>b</sup>vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Mō-sēs told the children of Is-rā-ēl according to all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

## CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> Vows are not to be broken. <sup>3</sup> Exception of a maid's vow. <sup>6</sup> Of a wife's. <sup>9</sup> Of a widow's, or her that is divorced.

AND Mō-sēs spake unto <sup>c</sup>the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 <sup>a</sup>If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or <sup>e</sup>swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not <sup>2</sup>break his word, he shall <sup>1</sup>do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth ;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her : then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth ; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand : and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when <sup>3</sup>she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul ;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it* : then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband <sup>h</sup>disallowed her on the day that he heard *it* ; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect : and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her hus-

band's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; *then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being* yet in her youth in her father's house.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam is slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Avenge the children of Iś-rā-ēl of the Mid-i-ān-ites: afterward shalt thou <sup>b</sup>be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō-sēs spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mid-i-ān-ites, and avenge the LORD of Mid-i-ān.

4 <sup>c</sup>Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Iś-rā-ēl, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Iś-rā-ēl, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mō-sēs sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phīn-ē-hās the son of E-lē-ā-zār the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and <sup>d</sup>the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mid-i-ān-ites, as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs; and <sup>e</sup>they slew all the <sup>f</sup>males.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 13. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. host of war.

<sup>d</sup> See Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 14.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 21. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. a male.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 11, &c.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. instrument, or, vessel of skins.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 20. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 21. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Sam. 27. 9.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 15, 16.

<sup>x</sup> See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.

8 And they slew the kings of Mid-i-ān, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, <sup>a</sup>E-vi, and Re-kēm, and Zār, and Hūr, and Re-bā, five kings of Mid-i-ān: <sup>b</sup>Bā-lāam also the son of Bē-ōr they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Iś-rā-ēl took *all* the women of Mid-i-ān captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And <sup>c</sup>they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mō-sēs, and E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Iś-rā-ēl, unto the camp at the plains of Mō-āb, which *are* by Jōr-dān near Jēr-i-ehō.

13 ¶ And Mō-sēs, and E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Mō-sēs was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the <sup>d</sup>battle.

15 And Mō-sēs said unto them, Have ye saved <sup>e</sup>all the women alive?

16 Behold, <sup>f</sup>these caused the children of Iś-rā-ēl, through the <sup>g</sup>counsel of Bā-lāam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pē-ōr, and <sup>h</sup>there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore <sup>i</sup>kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with <sup>j</sup>him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And <sup>k</sup>do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and <sup>l</sup>whosoever hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all <sup>m</sup>that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And E-lē-ā-zār the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō-sēs;



22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified <sup>a</sup>with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 <sup>b</sup>And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey <sup>1</sup>that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And <sup>a</sup>divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: <sup>c</sup>one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto E-lē-ā-zār the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Is-rā-ēl's half, thou shalt take <sup>a</sup>one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the <sup>2</sup>flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē-vites, <sup>a</sup>which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep.

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 9, 17.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 11. 25.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 18. 8, 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. of the captivity.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 24.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 30, 47. & ch. 18. 26. <sup>f</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 42-47.

<sup>2</sup> or, goats.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 35. & 18. 3, 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 30. 12, 16.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. heave offering.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 30. 16.

and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Mō-sēs gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD's heave offering, unto E-lē-ā-zār the priest, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

42 And of the children of Is-rā-ēl's half, which Mō-sēs divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained* unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons:)

47 Even <sup>f</sup>of the children of Is-rā-ēl's half, Mō-sēs took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Lē-vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō-sēs:

49 And they said unto Mō-sēs, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our <sup>3</sup>charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath <sup>4</sup>gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, <sup>5</sup>to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the <sup>5</sup>offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (<sup>6</sup>For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mō-sēs and E-lē-ā-zār the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>7</sup>for a memorial

for the children of *Is-rā-ēl* before the LORD.

## CHAPTER 32.

*The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.*

NOW the children of *Reu-ben* and the children of *Gād* had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of *‘Jā-zēr*, and the land of *Gil-ē-ād*, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of *Gād* and the children of *Reu-ben* came and spake unto *Mō-sēs*, and to *E-lē-ā-zār* the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 *At-ā-rōth*, and *Dī-bōn*, and *Jā-zēr*, and *‘Nim-rāh*, and *Hēsh-bōn*, and *E-lē-ā-lēh*, and *‘Shē-bām*, and *Nē-bō*, and *‘Bē-ōn*,

4 *Even* the country *‘which* the LORD smote before the congregation of *Is-rā-ēl*, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over *Jōr-dān*.

6 ¶ And *Mō-sēs* said unto the children of *Gād* and to the children of *Reu-ben*, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore *‘discourage* ye the heart of the children of *Is-rā-ēl* from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, *‘when* I sent them from *Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā* *‘to* see the land.

9 For *‘when* they went up unto the valley of *Esh-eōl*, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of *Is-rā-ēl*, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 *‘And* the LORD’s anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of *E-ġypt*, *‘from* twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto *‘A-brā-hām*, unto *‘I-sāac*, and unto *‘Jā-eōb*; because *‘they* have not *‘wholly* followed me:

12 Save *‘Ā-lēb* the son of *Jē-phūn-nēh* the *Kēn-ēz-ite*, and *Jōsh-ū-ā* the son of *Nūn*: *‘for* they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD’s anger was kindled against *Is-rā-ēl*, and he made them *‘wander* in the wilderness forty years, until *‘all* the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 1. 34.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 30. 17. Josh. 22. 16, 18. 2 Chr. 7. 19. & 15. 2.<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 32. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 4. 12, 13.<sup>e</sup> ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah*.<sup>f</sup> ver. 38, *Shibmah*.<sup>g</sup> ver. 38, *Baal-meon*.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 22. 4. <sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 24, 34.<sup>k</sup> ver. 33. Josh. 12. 1. & 13. 8.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14. & 4. 12, 13.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *break*.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11. 23. & 18. 1.<sup>n</sup> Josh. 22. 4.<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 3. 26.<sup>p</sup> Deut. 1. 22.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 3. 12, 15, 16, 18.<sup>r</sup> Josh. 1. 15. & 13. 8, 32. & 22. 4, 9.<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 24, 31. Deut. 1. 24, 28.<sup>t</sup> Gen. 4. 7. & 44. 16. Is. 59. 12.<sup>u</sup> ver. 16, 34, &c.<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 11, 21. Deut. 1. 34.<sup>w</sup> ch. 14. 28, 29. Deut. 1. 35.<sup>y</sup> Josh. 1. 14.<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 24, 30.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *fulfilled after me*.<sup>3</sup> Josh. 4. 12.<sup>4</sup> ch. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9.<sup>5</sup> Josh. 1. 13.<sup>6</sup> ch. 14. 33-35.<sup>7</sup> ch. 26. 64, 65.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers’ stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the *‘fierce* anger of the LORD toward *Is-rā-ēl*.

15 For if ye *‘turn* away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But *‘we* ourselves will go ready armed before the children of *Is-rā-ēl*, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 *‘h* We will not return unto our houses, until the children of *Is-rā-ēl* have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side *Jōr-dān*, or forward; *‘because* our inheritance is fallen to us on this side *Jōr-dān* eastward.

20 ¶ And *‘Mō-sēs* said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over *Jōr-dān* before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And *‘m* the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward *‘ye* shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before *Is-rā-ēl*; and *‘this* land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure *‘your* sin will find you out.

24 *‘Build* you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of *Gād* and the children of *Reu-ben* spake unto *Mō-sēs*, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 *‘o* Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of *Gil-ē-ād*:

27 *‘a* But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So *‘concerning* them *Mō-sēs* commanded *E-lē-ā-zār* the priest, and *Jōsh-ū-ā* the son of *Nūn*, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of *Is-rā-ēl*:

29 And *Mō-sēs* said unto them, If



the children of Gād and the children of Reu'bēn will pass with you over Jōr-dān, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gīl-ē-ād for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Ēā-nāan.

31 And the children of Gād and the children of Reu'bēn answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Ēā-nāan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jōr-dān may be ours.

33 And <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs gave unto them, even to the children of Gād, and to the children of Reu'bēn, and unto half the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh the son of Jō-sēph, <sup>b</sup>the kingdom of Sī-hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bā-shān, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gād built <sup>c</sup>Di'bōn, and At'ā-rōth, and <sup>d</sup>Ār-ō-ēr,

35 And Āt-rōth, Shō-phān, and <sup>e</sup>Jā-ā-zēr, and Jōg-bē-hāh,

36 And <sup>f</sup>Bēth-nim'rāh, and Bēth-hā-rān, <sup>g</sup>fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reu'bēn <sup>h</sup>built Hēsh-bōn, and E-lē-ā-lēh, and Kīr-jā-thā'im,

38 And <sup>i</sup>Nē-bō, and <sup>j</sup>Bā'āl-mē'ōn, (<sup>k</sup>their names being changed,) and Shīb-māh: and <sup>l</sup>gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of <sup>m</sup>Mā-ehīr the son of Mā-nās-sēh went to Gīl-ē-ād, and took it, and dispossessed the Am'ōr-ite which <sup>n</sup>was in it.

40 And Mō-sēs <sup>o</sup>gave Gīl-ē-ād unto Mā-ehīr the son of Mā-nās-sēh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And <sup>p</sup>Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās-sēh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them <sup>q</sup>Hā-vōth-jā'ir.

42 And Nō-bāh went and took Kē-nāth, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō-bāh, after his own name.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which went forth out of the land of E-gypt with their armies under the hand of Mō-sēs and Aār'ōn.

B. C. 1491.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 37.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 2. & 13. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 14. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 12. 12. & 18. 11. Is. 19. 1. Rev. 12. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 3. 12-17 & 20. 8. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8. & 22. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 13. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 14. 2, 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 24, 33, 35.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 22. & 15. 22, 23.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 33. 45, 46.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 1, 3, Jazer.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 3, Nimrah.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 15. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 46. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 22. 41.

<sup>v</sup> See ver. 3. Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 16. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 50. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 3. 12, 13, 15. Josh. 13. 31. & 17. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 17. 1. & 19. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30. 1 Chr. 2. 21.

<sup>ac</sup> Judg. 10. 4. 1 Ki. 4. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 16. 1. & 19. 1, 2.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 11. 34.

<sup>af</sup> i.e. The graves of lust.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 11. 35.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 12. 16.

2 And Mō-sēs wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these <sup>ai</sup>are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they <sup>aj</sup>departed from Rām-ē-sēs in <sup>ak</sup>the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl went out <sup>al</sup>with an high hand in the sight of all the E-gypt-tiāns.

4 For the E-gypt-tiāns buried all <sup>am</sup>their firstborn, <sup>an</sup>which the LORD had smitten among them: <sup>ao</sup>upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 <sup>ap</sup>And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl removed from Rām-ē-sēs, and pitched in Sūe-ēōth.

6 And they departed from <sup>aq</sup>hSūe-ēōth, and pitched in E-thām, which <sup>ar</sup>is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And <sup>as</sup>they removed from E-thām, and turned again unto Pi-hā-hi-rōth, which <sup>at</sup>is before Bā'āl-zē-phōn: and they pitched before Mig-dōl.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hā-hi-rōth, and <sup>au</sup>passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of E-thām, and pitched in Mā-rāh.

9 And they removed from Mā-rāh, and <sup>av</sup>came unto E'lim: and in E'lim <sup>aw</sup>were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from E'lim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the <sup>ax</sup>wilderness of Sīn.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sīn, and encamped in Dōph-kāh.

13 And they departed from Dōph-kāh, and encamped in Ā'lūsh.

14 And they removed from Ā'lūsh, and encamped at <sup>ay</sup>Rēph'i-dim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rēph'i-dim, and pitched in the <sup>az</sup>wilderness of Sī-nāi.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sī-nāi, and pitched <sup>ba</sup>at <sup>bb</sup>Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh.

17 And they departed from Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh, and <sup>bc</sup>encamped at Hā-zē-rōth.

18 And they departed from Hā-zē-rōth, and pitched in <sup>bd</sup>Rūth-māh.

19 And they departed from Rūth-māh, and pitched at Rīm-mōn-pā-rēz,

20 And they departed from Rim'-mōn-pā-rēz, and pitched in Lib-nāh.

21 And they removed from Lib-nāh, and pitched at Ris-sāh.

22 And they journeyed from Ris-sāh, and pitched in Kē-hēl'-ā-thāh.

23 And they went from Kē-hēl'-ā-thāh, and pitched in mount Shā-phēr.

24 And they removed from mount Shā-phēr, and encamped in Hār-ā-dāh.

25 And they removed from Hār-ā-dāh, and pitched in Māk-hē-lōth.

26 And they removed from Māk-hē-lōth, and encamped at Tā-hāth.

27 And they departed from Tā-hāth, and pitched at Tā-rāh.

28 And they removed from Tā-rāh, and pitched in Mith-eāh.

29 And they went from Mith-eāh, and pitched in Hāsh-mō-nāh.

30 And they departed from Hāsh-mō-nāh, and <sup>a</sup>encamped at Mō-sē-rōth.

31 And they departed from Mō-sē-rōth, and pitched in Bēn-ē-jā-ā-kān.

32 And they removed from Bēn-ē-jā-ā-kān, and <sup>k</sup>encamped at Hōr-hā-gid'-gād.

33 And they went from Hōr-hā-gid'-gād, and pitched in Jōt-bā-thāh.

34 And they removed from Jōt-bā-thāh, and encamped at E-brō-nāh.

35 And they departed from E-brō-nāh, <sup>m</sup>and encamped at E-zī-ōn-gā-bēr.

36 And they removed from E-zī-ōn-gā-bēr, and pitched in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kā-dēsh.

37 And they removed from Kā-dēsh, and pitched in mount Hōr, in the edge of the land of E'dōm.

38 And <sup>p</sup>Aār-ōn the priest went up into mount Hōr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Is-rā-ēl were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Aār-ōn *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hōr.

40 And <sup>r</sup>king A'rād the Ēā-nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Ēā-nāan, heard of the coming of the children of Is-rā-ēl.

41 And they departed from mount <sup>s</sup>Hōr, and pitched in Zāl-mō-nāh.

42 And they departed from Zāl-mō-nāh, and pitched in Pū-nōn.

43 And they departed from Pū-nōn, and <sup>t</sup>pitched in Ō-bōth.

44 And <sup>u</sup>they departed from Ō-bōth, and pitched in <sup>v</sup>I'jē-āb-ā-rim, <sup>4</sup>in the border of Mō-āb.

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 48. 22.  
Ezek. 6. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
Deut. 32. 49.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 1.  
Josh. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup> or, *The plains of Shittim.*

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 1, 2.  
& 9. 1.  
Josh. 3. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 24, 33.  
& 34. 13.  
Deut. 7. 2, 5.  
& 12. 3.  
Josh. 11. 12.  
Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>j</sup> See Gen. 36. 27.  
Deut. 10. 6.  
1 Chr. 1. 42.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 10. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 53-55.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 2. 8.  
1 Ki. 9. 26.  
& 22. 48.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
& 27. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 22, 23.  
& 21. 4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 25, 28.  
Deut. 10. 6.  
& 32. 50.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 23. 13.  
Judg. 2. 3.  
Ps. 106. 34, 36.  
See Ex. 23. 33.  
Ezek. 28. 24.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 1, &c.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 17. 8.  
Deut. 1. 7.  
Ps. 78. 55.  
Ezek. 47. 14.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 21. 10.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 11.

<sup>z</sup> or, *Heaps of Abarim.*

172

45 And they departed from I'im, and pitched <sup>a</sup>in Dī-bōn-gād.

46 And they removed from Dī-bōn-gād, and encamped in Al'mōn<sup>b</sup>-dib-lā-thā'im.

47 And they removed from Āl'mōn-dib-lā-thā'im, <sup>c</sup>and pitched in the mountains of Ab-ā-rim, before Nē-bō.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Ab-ā-rim, and <sup>d</sup>pitched in the plains of Mō-āb by Jōr-dān *near* Jēr-i-ehō.

49 And they pitched by Jōr-dān, from Bēth-jēs-i-mōth *even* unto <sup>e</sup>A'bēl-shit<sup>1</sup>-tim<sup>1</sup> in the plains of Mō-āb.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs in the plains of Mō-āb by Jōr-dān, *near* Jēr-i-ehō, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>f</sup>When ye are passed over Jōr-dān into the land of Ēā-nāan;

52 <sup>h</sup>Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of the land*, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And <sup>i</sup>ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: *and* to the more ye shall <sup>j</sup>give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall <sup>k</sup>give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* <sup>q</sup>pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

## CHAPTER 34.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-šēs, saying,

2 Command the children of Is-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye come into <sup>r</sup>the land of Ēā-nāan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Ēā-nāan with the coasts thereof:)



3 Then <sup>a</sup>your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of E'dôm, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of <sup>a</sup>the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south <sup>a</sup>to the ascent of A-krâb-bîm, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south <sup>a</sup>to Kâ-dêsh-bâr-nê-â, and shall go on to <sup>a</sup>Hâ-zâr-âd-dâr, and pass on to Az-môn:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Az-môn <sup>a</sup>unto the river of E-gypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And <sup>a</sup>as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you <sup>a</sup>mount Hôr:

8 From mount Hôr ye shall point out <sup>a</sup>your border <sup>a</sup>unto the entrance of Hâ-mâth; and the goings forth of the border shall be to <sup>a</sup>Zê-dâd:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziph-rôn, and the goings out of it shall be at <sup>a</sup>Hâ-zâr-ê-nân: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hâ-zâr-ê-nân to Shê-phâm:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shê-phâm <sup>a</sup>to Rib-lân, on the east side of A'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the <sup>a</sup>side of the sea <sup>a</sup>of Chin-nê-rêth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jôr-dân, and the goings out of it shall be at <sup>a</sup>the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō-sēs commanded the children of Is-râ-êl, saying, <sup>a</sup>"This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 <sup>a</sup>"For the tribe of the children of Reu-bên according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gâd according to the house of their fathers, have received <sup>a</sup>their inheritance; and half the tribe of Mâ-nâs-sêh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jôr-dân <sup>a</sup>near Jêr-i-chô eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs, saying,

17 These <sup>a</sup>are the names of the men which shall divide the land

B.C. 1452.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 1.  
Ezek. 47. 13,  
&c.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 14. 1.  
& 19. 51.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 4, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 14. 5.  
Josh. 15. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 15. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 26.  
& 32. 8.

<sup>g</sup> See Josh. 15.  
3, 4.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 15. 18.  
Josh. 15. 4, 47.  
1 Ki. 8. 65.  
Is. 27. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 37.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 21.  
2 Ki. 14. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 47. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 47. 17.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 33.  
Jer. 39. 5, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 3. 17.  
Josh. 11. 2.  
& 19. 35.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 14. 34.  
Luke 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 33. 50.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 1.  
Josh. 14. 1, 2.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 14. 3, 4.  
& 21. 2.

<sup>v</sup> See Ezek. 45.  
1, &c.  
& 48. 8, &c.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 32. 33.  
Josh. 14. 2.

<sup>x</sup> See Lev. 25.  
34.

unto you: <sup>b</sup>E-lê-â-zâr the priest, and Jôsh-û-â the son of Nûn.

18 And ye shall take one <sup>a</sup>prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men <sup>a</sup>are these: Of the tribe of Jû-dâh, Êâ-lêh the son of Jê-phûn-nêh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Sim-ê-ôn, Shêm-û-êl the son of Am-mî-hûd.

21 Of the tribe of Bên-jâ-mîn, E-lî-dâd the son of Êhîs-lôn.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dân, Bûk-kî the son of Jôg-îi.

23 The prince of the children of Jô-sêph, for the tribe of the children of Mâ-nâs-sêh, Hân-nî-êl the son of E-phôd.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of E-phrâ-im, Kêm-û-êl the son of Shiph-tân.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zêb-û-lûn, E-liz-â-phân the son of Pâr-nâch.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Is-sâ-châr, Pâl-tî-êl the son of Âz-zân.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ash-êr, A-hî-hûd the son of Shêl-ô-mî.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Nâph-tâ-li, Pêd-â-hêl the son of Am-mî-hûd.

29 These <sup>a</sup>are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Is-râ-êl in the land of Êâ-nân.

## CHAPTER 35.

1 Eight and forty cities given to the Levites. 6 Six cities of refuge. 9 Laws concerning murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs in <sup>a</sup>the plains of Mō-âb by Jôr-dân <sup>a</sup>near Jêr-i-chô, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Command the children of Is-râ-êl, that they give unto the Lê-vîtes of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give <sup>a</sup>also unto the Lê-vîtes <sup>a</sup>suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lê-vîtes, <sup>a</sup>shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on

the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Lē-vites *there shall be* <sup>a</sup>six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and <sup>1</sup>to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Lē-vites *shall be* <sup>a</sup>forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* <sup>a</sup>of the possession of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>b</sup>from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Lē-vites according to his inheritance which <sup>2</sup>he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mōśēs, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>When ye be come over Jōr-dān into the land of Ēā-nāan;

11 Then <sup>a</sup>ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person <sup>3</sup>at unawares.

12 <sup>a</sup>And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger: that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give <sup>a</sup>six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall give three cities on this side Jōr-dān, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Ēā-nāan, *which shall be cities of refuge.*

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and <sup>a</sup>for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 <sup>a</sup>And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him <sup>a</sup>with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a mur-

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21, 24, 27.  
Deut. 19. 6, 12.  
Josh. 20. 3, 5.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 4. 8.  
2 Sam. 3. 27.  
& 20. 10.  
1 Ki. 2. 31, 32.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 21. 14.  
Deut. 19. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 13.  
Deut. 4. 41.  
Josh. 20. 2, 7, 8.  
& 21. 3, 13, 21, 27, 32, 36, 38.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *above them ye shall give.*

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 21. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 21. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 21. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 54.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12.  
Josh. 20. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *they inherit.*

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 19. 2.  
Josh. 20. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 21. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Josh. 20. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *by error.*  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 7.  
Lev. 4. 3.  
& 21. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 19. 6.  
Josh. 20. 2-6.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *no blood shall be to him.*  
Ex. 22. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 4. 41.  
Josh. 20. 8.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 16.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 27. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 21. 12, 14.  
Lev. 24. 17.  
Deut. 19. 11, 12.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 17. 6.  
& 19. 15.  
Mat. 18. 16.  
2 Cor. 13. 1.  
Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *faulty to die.*

derer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 <sup>a</sup>The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But <sup>a</sup>if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him <sup>a</sup>by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; for he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly <sup>a</sup>without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then <sup>a</sup>the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and <sup>m</sup>he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, <sup>n</sup>which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; <sup>a</sup>he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for <sup>a</sup>a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the <sup>a</sup>mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to *cause him* to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* <sup>a</sup>guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come



again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood <sup>a</sup>it defileth the land: and <sup>1</sup>the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but <sup>c</sup>by the blood of him that shed it.

34 <sup>d</sup>Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for <sup>1</sup>I the LORD dwell among the children of Is-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 of the inheritance of daughters. 5 of their marrying in their own tribes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the <sup>h</sup>children of Gīl-ē-ād, the son of Mā-ehir, the son of Mā-nās-sēh, of the families of the sons of Jō-sēph, came near, and spake before Mō-sēs, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Is-rā-ēl:

2 And they said, <sup>a</sup>The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Is-rā-ēl: and <sup>a</sup>my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zē-lō-phē-hād our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Is-rā-ēl, then shall their inheritance be <sup>n</sup>taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe <sup>4</sup>whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when <sup>o</sup>the jū-bi-lē of the children of Is-rā-ēl shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 106. 38.

Mic. 4. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 7.<sup>1</sup> Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 9. 6.<sup>2</sup> Heb. be wives.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 25.

Deut. 21. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11. 12.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 45, 46.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 3.<sup>h</sup> Heb. cleave to the, &c.<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 29.<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 22.<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 55.

&amp; 33. 54.

Josh. 17. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 1, 7.

Josh. 17. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 1.<sup>n</sup> ch. 27. 4.

marg.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. unto whom they shall be.<sup>5</sup> Heb. to some that were of the families.<sup>o</sup> Lev. 25. 10.<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 3.

&amp; 33. 50.

5 And Mō-sēs commanded the children of Is-rā-ēl according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō-sēph <sup>h</sup>hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zē-lō-phē-hād, saying, Let them <sup>2</sup>marry to whom they think best: <sup>c</sup>only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Is-rā-ēl remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Is-rā-ēl shall <sup>g</sup>keep <sup>3</sup>himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And <sup>a</sup>every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Is-rā-ēl, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Is-rā-ēl may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Is-rā-ēl shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs, so did the daughters of Zē-lō-phē-hād:

11 <sup>m</sup>For Māh-lāh, Tīr-zāh, and Hōg-lāh, and Mil-ēah, and Nō-ah, the daughters of Zē-lō-phē-hād, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 And they were married <sup>5</sup>into the families of the sons of Mā-nās-sēh the son of Jō-sēph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō-sēs unto the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>2</sup>in the plains of Mō-āb by Jōr-dān near Jēr-i-ehō.

## THE FIFTH BOOK OF MŌ-ŠĚŠ,

CALLED

## DEŪ-TĒR-ŌN-Ō-MŶ.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, 6 briefly rehearsing the story of God's promise to Israel, 34 and of his anger for their incredulity and disobedience.

THESE be the words which Mō-sēs spake unto all Is-rā-ēl <sup>b</sup>on this side Jōr-dān in the wilderness, in the plain over against <sup>1</sup>the Red sea, between Pā-rān, and Tō-phēl,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 13. 26.

ch. 9. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 9. 1, 10.

&amp; 22. 4, 7.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 33. 38.<sup>1</sup> or, Zuph.

and Lā-bān, and Hā-zē-rōth, and Diz-ā-hāb.

2 (There are eleven days' journey from Hō-rēb by the way of mount Sē-ir <sup>a</sup>unto Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā.)

3 And it came to pass <sup>c</sup>in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Mō-sēs spake unto the children of

İş-râ-ël, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 <sup>c</sup>After he had slain Sî'hôn the king of the Am'ôr-ites, which dwelt in Hêsh'bôn, and Og the king of Bâ-shân, which dwelt at Âs-tâ-rôth <sup>a</sup>in Ed-rë-i:

5 On this side Jôr'dân, in the land of Mô-âb, began Mô-sêš to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Hô-rêb, saying, Ye have dwelt long <sup>a</sup>enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Am'ôr-ites, and unto <sup>a</sup>all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Êa-nân-ites, and unto Lëb-ânôn, unto the great river, the river Êu-phrà-tës.

8 Behold, I have <sup>2</sup>set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, <sup>a</sup>Â-brâ-hâm, I-sâae, and Jâ-eöb, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, <sup>o</sup>ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 <sup>p</sup>The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, <sup>q</sup>as he hath promised you!

12 <sup>s</sup>How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 <sup>t</sup>Take <sup>3</sup>you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, <sup>u</sup>and <sup>a</sup>made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and <sup>b</sup>judge righteously between every man and his <sup>c</sup>brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 <sup>e</sup>Ye shall not <sup>6</sup>respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man;

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 19. 6.

<sup>b</sup>Ex. 18. 22, 26.

<sup>c</sup>Num. 21. 24, 33.

<sup>d</sup>Num. 21. 33.

Josh. 13. 12.

<sup>e</sup>Num. 10. 12.

ch. 8. 15.

Jer. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup>Num. 13. 26.

<sup>g</sup>Ex. 3. 1.

<sup>h</sup>Ex. 19. 1.

Num. 10. 11.

<sup>i</sup>Heb. all his neighbours.

<sup>j</sup>Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>k</sup>Heb. given.

<sup>l</sup>Gen. 12. 7.

& 15. 18.

& 17. 7, 8.

& 26. 4.

& 28. 13.

<sup>m</sup>Ex. 18. 18.

Num. 11. 14.

<sup>n</sup>Num. 13. 3.

<sup>o</sup>Num. 13. 22-24.

<sup>p</sup>Gen. 15. 5.

ch. 10. 22.

& 28. 92.

<sup>q</sup>2 Sam. 24. 3.

<sup>r</sup>Gen. 15. 5.

& 22. 17.

& 26. 4.

Ex. 32. 13.

<sup>s</sup>Num. 13. 27.

<sup>t</sup>1 Ki. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>u</sup>Num. 14. 1-4.

Ps. 106. 24.

<sup>v</sup>Ex. 18. 21.

Num. 11. 16, 17.

<sup>w</sup>Heb. Give.

<sup>x</sup>ch. 9. 28.

<sup>y</sup>Ex. 18. 25.

<sup>z</sup>Heb. gave.

<sup>a</sup>Heb. melted.

Josh. 2. 11.

<sup>b</sup>Num. 13. 28, 31-33.

ch. 9. 1, 2.

<sup>c</sup>Num. 13. 28.

<sup>d</sup>ch. 16. 18.

John 7. 24.

<sup>e</sup>Ex. 14. 14.

Neh. 4. 20.

<sup>f</sup>Lev. 24. 22.

<sup>g</sup>Ler. 19. 15.

ch. 16. 19.

1 Sam. 16. 7.

Prov. 24. 23.

Jas. 2. 1.

<sup>h</sup>Heb. acknowledged faces.

<sup>i</sup>Ex. 19. 4.

ch. 32. 11, 12.

Is. 46. 3, 4.

& 63. 9.

Hos. 11. 3.

See on

Acts 13. 18.

for "the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, <sup>b</sup>bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Hô-rêb, <sup>c</sup>we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Am'ôr-ites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and <sup>d</sup>we came to Kâ-dêsh-bâr-nê-a.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Am'ôr-ites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; <sup>e</sup>fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and <sup>f</sup>I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And <sup>g</sup>they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Esh-eöl, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, <sup>h</sup>It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 <sup>i</sup>Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD <sup>j</sup>hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of E'-gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'ôr-ites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have <sup>k</sup>discouraged our heart, saying, <sup>l</sup>The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the <sup>m</sup>An'-â-kîm there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 <sup>n</sup>The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in E'-gypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God <sup>o</sup>bare thee, as a man doth



bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing <sup>a</sup>ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 <sup>a</sup>Who went in the way before you, <sup>c</sup>to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, <sup>a</sup>and sware, saying,

35 <sup>a</sup>Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 <sup>a</sup>Save Ēā-lēb the son of Jē-phūn<sup>h</sup>-nēh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because <sup>a</sup>he hath <sup>1</sup>wholly followed the LORD.

37 <sup>a</sup>Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 <sup>m</sup>But Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, <sup>a</sup>which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: <sup>a</sup>encourage him: for he shall cause Iṣ-rā-ēl to inherit it.

39 <sup>a</sup>Moreover your little ones, which <sup>a</sup>ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day <sup>a</sup>had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 <sup>a</sup>But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, <sup>a</sup>We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, <sup>a</sup>Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>went<sup>4</sup> presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Ām-ōr-ites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, <sup>a</sup>as bees do, and destroyed you in Sē-ir, *even* unto Hōr-māh.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 <sup>a</sup>So ye abode in Kā-dēsh many

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 106. 24.  
Jude 5.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 21.  
Ps. 78. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 10. 33.  
Ezek. 20. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 25.  
ch. 1. 40.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 14, 15.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 14. 22.  
Ps. 95. 11.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 7, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 14. 24.  
Josh. 14. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 20. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 14. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. fulfilled to go after.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 20. 12.  
& 27. 14.  
ch. 3. 26.  
& 4. 21.  
& 34. 4.

Ps. 106. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. even to the treading of the sole of the foot.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 14. 30.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 24. 13.  
& 33. 11.

See 1 Sam. 16. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 36. 8.  
Josh. 24. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 27. 18,  
19.

ch. 31. 7, 23.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 14. 31.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 14. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 7. 15, 16.  
Rom. 9. 11.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 2-4.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 14. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 11. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 14. 40.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 26.

<sup>3</sup> or, Use no hostility against Moab.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 42.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 21. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 19. 36, 37.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 14. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 14. 44.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. ye were presumptuous, and went up.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 13. 22,  
33.

ch. 9. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 118. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 22.  
Gen. 14. 6.  
& 36. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. inherited them.

<sup>k</sup> or, room.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 13. 25.  
& 20. 1, 22.  
Judg. 11. 17.

days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 19 nor with the Ammonites. 33 Sihon is overcome.

**T**HEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Sē-ir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain <sup>a</sup>long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, <sup>a</sup>Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of E'-sau, which dwell in Sē-ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, <sup>a</sup>no, not so much as a foot breadth; <sup>a</sup>because I have given mount Sē-ir unto E'-sau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: <sup>a</sup>these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 <sup>a</sup>And when we passed by from our brethren the children of E'-sau, which dwelt in Sē-ir, through the way of the plain from <sup>a</sup>E'-lāth, and from E'-zi-ōn-gā-bēr, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mō-āb.

9 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Distress not the Mō-āb-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given <sup>b</sup>Ar unto <sup>c</sup>the children of Lōt *for* a possession.

10 <sup>a</sup>The E'-mims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as <sup>a</sup>the An-ā-kims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the An-ā-kims; but the Mō-āb-ites call them E'-mims.

12 <sup>a</sup>The Hō-rims also dwelt in Sē-ir beforetime; but the children of E'-sau <sup>a</sup>succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their <sup>b</sup>stead; as Iṣ-rā-ēl did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over <sup>b</sup>the <sup>1</sup>brook Zē-rēd. And we went over the brook Zē-rēd.

14 And the space in which we came <sup>a</sup>from Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā, until we were come over the brook Zē-rēd, was thirty and eight years; <sup>a</sup>until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the <sup>a</sup>hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Mō-āb, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Am-mōn, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Am-mōn *any* possession; because I have given it unto <sup>a</sup>the children of Lōt for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Am-mōn-ites call them <sup>a</sup>Zām-zūm-mims;

21 <sup>a</sup>A people great, and many, and tall, as the An-ā-kims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of E-sau, <sup>a</sup>“which dwelt in Sē-ir, when he destroyed <sup>a</sup>the Hō-rims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And <sup>a</sup>the Ā-vims which dwelt in Hā-zē-rim, *even* unto <sup>a</sup>Az-zāh, <sup>a</sup>the Ēph-tō-rims, which came forth out of Ēph-tōr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and <sup>a</sup>pass over the river Ar-nōn: behold, I have given into thine hand Sī-hōn the Am-ōr-ite, king of Hēsh-bōn, and his land: <sup>a</sup>begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 <sup>a</sup>This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kēd-ē-mōth unto Sī-hōn king of Hēsh-bōn <sup>a</sup>with words of peace, saying,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 21. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 11. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 21. 12.

<sup>d</sup> or, valley,

Num. 13. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 13. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 14. 33.

& 26. 64.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 20. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 14. 35.

ch. 1. 34, 35.

<sup>i</sup> See Num. 20. 15.

<sup>j</sup> See Num. 20. 18.

ch. 23. 3, 4.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 11. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 78. 33.

& 106. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 21. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 11. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 4. 21.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 21. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 19. 38.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 2.

& 20. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 21. 24.

ch. 28. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 14. 5.

Zuzims.

<sup>v</sup> See ver. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 27. 23.

ch. 7. 2, 26.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. every

city of men,

and women,

and little

ones.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 36. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 14. 6.

& 36. 20-30.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 12.

& 4. 48.

<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 13. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Josh. 13. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 44. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 25. 20.

<sup>af</sup> Gen. 10. 14.

Amos 9. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> Gen. 32. 22.

Num. 21. 24.

ch. 3. 16.

<sup>ah</sup> Num. 21. 13.

Judg. 11. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 5, 9, 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. begin,

possess.

<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 15. 14, 15.

ch. 11. 25.

<sup>al</sup> Josh. 2. 9, 10.

<sup>am</sup> Num. 21. 33.

&c.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 29. 7.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 20. 10.

<sup>aq</sup> Num. 21. 34.

27 <sup>a</sup>Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: <sup>a</sup>only I will pass through on my feet;

29 <sup>a</sup>(As the children of E-sau which dwell in Sē-ir, and the Mō-āb-ites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jōr-dān into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 <sup>a</sup>But Sī-hōn king of Hēsh-bōn would not let us pass by him: for <sup>a</sup>the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to <sup>a</sup>give Sī-hōn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 <sup>a</sup>Then Sī-hōn came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā-hāz.

33 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD our God delivered him before us; and <sup>a</sup>we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and <sup>a</sup>utterly destroyed <sup>a</sup>the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 <sup>a</sup>From Ar-ō-ēr, which *is* by the brink of the river of Ar-nōn, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gīl-ē-ād, there was not one city too strong for us: <sup>a</sup>the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Am-mōn thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river <sup>a</sup>Jāb-bōk, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto <sup>a</sup>whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The size of his bed. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā-shān: and <sup>a</sup>Og the king of Bā-shān came out against us, he and all his people, to battle <sup>a</sup>at Ed-rē-i.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto <sup>a</sup>Sī-hōn



king of the Am-ôr-ites, which dwelt at Hêsh-bôn.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bâ-shân, and all his people: <sup>a</sup>and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, <sup>a</sup>all the region of Ar-gôb, the kingdom of Og in Bâ-shân.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwallèd towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Si-hôn king of Hêsh-bôn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Am-ôr-ites the land that was on this side Jôr-dân, from the river of Ar-nôn unto mount Hêr-môn;

9 (Which <sup>a</sup>Hêr-môn the Si-dô-ni-âns call Sir-i-ôn; and the Am-ôr-ites call it <sup>a</sup>Shê-nir;)

10 "All the cities of the plain, and all Gil-ê-âd, and <sup>a</sup>all Bâ-shân, unto Sâl-châh and Ed-rê-i, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bâ-shân.

11 "For only Og king of Bâ-shân remained of the remnant of <sup>a</sup>giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; <sup>a</sup>is it not in <sup>a</sup>Râb-bâth of the children of Am-môn? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, <sup>a</sup>from Ar-ô-êr, which <sup>a</sup>is by the river Ar-nôn, and half mount Gil-ê-âd, and <sup>a</sup>the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu-ben-ites and to the Gâd-ites.

13 "And the rest of Gil-ê-âd, and all Bâ-shân, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Mâ-nâ-sêh; all the region of Ar-gôb, with all Bâ-shân, which was called the land of giants.

14 "Jâ-ir the son of Mâ-nâ-sêh took all the country of Ar-gôb <sup>a</sup>unto the coasts of Gêsh-û-rî and Mâ-âeh-â-thi; and <sup>a</sup>called them after his own name, Bâ-shân-hâ-vôth-jâ-ir, unto this day.

15 <sup>a</sup>And I gave Gil-ê-âd unto Mâ-eh-r.

16 And unto the Reu-ben-ites <sup>a</sup>and unto the Gâd-ites I gave from Gil-ê-âd even unto the river Ar-nôn half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jâb-bôk, <sup>a</sup>which is

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 34. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 21. 35.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 34. 12.

ch. 4. 49.

Josh. 12. 3

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 14. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, under the

springs of

Pisgah,

or, the hill.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Num. 32. 20,

&c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. sons of

power.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 2. 24.

Ps. 135. 10-12.

& 136. 19-21.

<sup>3</sup> Josh. 22. 4.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 4. 48.

Ps. 29. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Num. 27. 23.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 23.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 4. 49.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. 12. 5.

& 13. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Amos 2. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 14. 14.

ch. 1. 30.

& 20. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 14. 5.

<sup>8</sup> See 2 Cor. 12.

8. 9.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 26.

Jer. 49. 2.

Ezek. 21. 20.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 11. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

2 Sam. 7. 22.

Ps. 71. 19.

& 86. 8.

& 89. 6, 8.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 2. 36.

Josh. 12. 2.

<sup>13</sup> Num. 32. 33.

Josh. 12. 6.

& 13. 8, &c.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 3. 8.

ch. 4. 22.

<sup>15</sup> Josh. 13. 29.

<sup>16</sup> Num. 20. 12.

& 27. 14.

ch. 1. 37.

& 31. 2.

& 32. 51, 52.

Ps. 106. 32.

<sup>17</sup> Num. 32. 12.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 22.

<sup>19</sup> or, The hill.

<sup>20</sup> Josh. 13. 13.

2 Sam. 3. 3.

& 10. 6.

<sup>21</sup> Num. 32. 41.

<sup>22</sup> Num. 27. 18,

23.

ch. 31. 3. 7.

<sup>23</sup> Num. 32. 39.

<sup>24</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 5.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 34. 6.

<sup>26</sup> Num. 21. 24.

Josh. 12. 2.

the border of the children of Am-môn;

17 The plain also, and Jôr-dân, and the coast thereof, from <sup>a</sup>Êhin-nê-rêth <sup>a</sup>even unto the sea of the plain, <sup>a</sup>even the salt sea, <sup>1</sup>under Ash-dôth-pis-gâh eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: <sup>a</sup>ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Is-râ-êl, all that are <sup>2</sup>meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jôr-dân: and then shall ye <sup>3</sup>return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>I commanded Jôsh-û-â at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for <sup>5</sup>the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And <sup>6</sup>I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant <sup>a</sup>thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for <sup>a</sup>what God <sup>a</sup>is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see <sup>a</sup>the good land that <sup>a</sup>is beyond Jôr-dân, that goodly mountain, and Lëb-â-nôn.

26 But the LORD <sup>b</sup>was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 <sup>c</sup>Get thee up into the top of <sup>3</sup>Pis-gâh, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold <sup>a</sup>it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jôr-dân.

28 But <sup>d</sup>charge Jôsh-û-â, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in <sup>e</sup>the valley over against Bêth-pê-ôr.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 14 A dissuasive against idolatry. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

Now therefore hearken, O Īš-rā-ēl, unto <sup>a</sup>the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of <sup>m</sup>Bā-āl-pē-ōr: for all the men that followed Bā-āl-pē-ōr, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* <sup>q</sup>your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For <sup>u</sup>what nation *is* there so great, who *hath* <sup>z</sup>God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things* that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is* there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and <sup>b</sup>keep thy soul diligently, <sup>c</sup>lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but <sup>d</sup>teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* <sup>i</sup>the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Hō-rēb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the <sup>m</sup>mountain burned with fire unto the <sup>3</sup>midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 4. 22.<sup>b</sup> ver. 33. 36.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 22.<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 12.<sup>e</sup> Heb. *save a voice*.<sup>f</sup> Lev. 19. 37.<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 1.<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 20. 11.<sup>i</sup> Rom. 10. 5.<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 9, 11.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 34. 28.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 24. 12.<sup>m</sup> & 31. 18.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 21. 1.<sup>o</sup> & ch. 22.<sup>p</sup> & ch. 23.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 1. 7.<sup>r</sup> Prov. 30. 6.<sup>s</sup> Eccl. 12. 13.<sup>t</sup> Rev. 22. 18, 19.<sup>u</sup> Josh. 23. 11.<sup>v</sup> Is. 40. 18.<sup>w</sup> Josh. 22. 17.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 106. 23.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 32. 7.<sup>z</sup> ver. 23.<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 20. 4, 5.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 5. 8.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 1. 23.<sup>ad</sup> Job 28. 23.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 19. 7.<sup>af</sup> Prov. 1. 7.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 17. 3.<sup>ah</sup> Job 31. 26.<sup>ai</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 3.<sup>aj</sup> Rom. 1. 25.<sup>ak</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.<sup>al</sup> 2 or, *imparted*.<sup>am</sup> 2 Ps. 46. 1.<sup>an</sup> & 145. 18.<sup>ao</sup> Is. 55. 6.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 51.<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 11. 4.<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 19. 5.<sup>as</sup> ch. 9. 29.<sup>at</sup> Num. 20. 12.<sup>au</sup> ch. 1. 37.<sup>av</sup> & 3. 26.<sup>aw</sup> b Prov. 4. 23.<sup>ax</sup> c Prov. 3. 1, 3.<sup>ay</sup> d Gen. 18. 19.<sup>az</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>ba</sup> & 11. 19.<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 78. 5, 6.<sup>bc</sup> Eph. 6. 4.<sup>bd</sup> e 2 Pet. 1. 13-15.<sup>be</sup> f Ex. 19. 9, 16.<sup>bf</sup> & 20. 18.<sup>bg</sup> Heb. 12. 18.<sup>bh</sup> g ch. 3. 27.<sup>bi</sup> h ch. 3. 25.<sup>bj</sup> i ver. 9.<sup>bk</sup> k ver. 16.<sup>bl</sup> Ex. 20. 4, 5.<sup>bm</sup> l Ex. 24. 17.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>bo</sup> Is. 33. 14.<sup>bp</sup> Heb. 12. 23.<sup>bq</sup> m Ex. 19. 18.<sup>br</sup> ch. 5. 23.<sup>bs</sup> n Ex. 20. 5.<sup>bt</sup> ch. 6. 15.<sup>bu</sup> Is. 42. 8.<sup>bv</sup> 3 Heb. *heart*.

12 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: <sup>b</sup>ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; <sup>c</sup>only <sup>1</sup>ye heard a voice.

13 <sup>a</sup>And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* <sup>t</sup>ten commandments; and <sup>g</sup>he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 <sup>a</sup>Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of <sup>i</sup>similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Hō-rēb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye <sup>u</sup>corrupt yourselves, and <sup>e</sup>make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, <sup>v</sup>the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou <sup>r</sup>lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* <sup>a</sup>all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to <sup>e</sup>worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath <sup>2</sup>divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and <sup>b</sup>brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of E-ġypt, <sup>2</sup>to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore <sup>a</sup>the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jōr-dān, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But <sup>e</sup>I must die in this land, <sup>i</sup>I must not go over Jōr-dān: but ye shall go over, and possess <sup>h</sup>that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, <sup>i</sup>lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, <sup>k</sup>and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For <sup>t</sup>the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* <sup>a</sup>a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and



ye shall have remained long in the land, and <sup>a</sup>shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any *thing*, and <sup>c</sup>shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 <sup>a</sup>I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr-dân to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And <sup>a</sup>there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, <sup>a</sup>which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 <sup>a</sup>But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things <sup>a</sup>are come upon thee, <sup>a</sup>even in the latter days, if thou <sup>a</sup>turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* <sup>a</sup>a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For <sup>a</sup>ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and <sup>a</sup>ask <sup>a</sup>from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 <sup>a</sup>Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, <sup>a</sup>by temptations, <sup>a</sup>by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and <sup>a</sup>by a mighty hand, and <sup>a</sup>by a stretched out arm, <sup>a</sup>and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E-gypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD *he is* God; <sup>a</sup>there *is* none else beside him.

36 <sup>a</sup>Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because <sup>a</sup>he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14.<sup>b</sup> ver. 16.<sup>c</sup> 2 Kl. 17. 17, &c.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 1.<sup>e</sup> & 9. 1, 4, 5.<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 18, 19.<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 2.<sup>h</sup> Mic. 6. 2.<sup>i</sup> Josh. 2. 11.<sup>j</sup> Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64.<sup>k</sup> Neh. 1. 8.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 22. 31.<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 16.<sup>n</sup> & 6. 3, 18.<sup>o</sup> & 12. 25, 28.<sup>p</sup> & 22. 7.<sup>q</sup> Eph. 6. 3.<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 64.<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 19.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 16. 13.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 115. 4, 5.<sup>v</sup> & 135. 15, 16.<sup>w</sup> Is. 44. 9.<sup>x</sup> & 46. 7.<sup>y</sup> Num. 35. 6.<sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 39.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 30. 1-3.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 4.<sup>ac</sup> Neh. 1. 9.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 55. 6, 7.<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 23. 12-14.<sup>af</sup> ch. 19. 4.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. have<sup>ah</sup> found thee,<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 18. 8.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 31. 17.<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 49. 1.<sup>al</sup> ch. 31. 29.<sup>am</sup> Jer. 23. 20.<sup>an</sup> Hos. 3. 5.<sup>ao</sup> Joel 2. 12.<sup>ap</sup> Josh. 20. 8.<sup>aq</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 9.<sup>ar</sup> Neh. 9. 31.<sup>as</sup> Ps. 116. 5.<sup>at</sup> Jonah 4. 2.<sup>au</sup> Job 8. 8.<sup>av</sup> Mat. 24. 31.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 3. 29.<sup>ax</sup> Ex. 24. 11.<sup>ay</sup> & 33. 20.<sup>az</sup> ch. 5. 24, 26.<sup>ba</sup> Num. 21. 24.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 1. 4.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 7. 19.<sup>bd</sup> Ex. 7. 3.<sup>be</sup> Ex. 13. 3.<sup>bf</sup> Num. 21. 35.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 3. 3, 4.<sup>bh</sup> Ex. 6. 6.<sup>bi</sup> ch. 26. 8.<sup>bj</sup> & 34. 12.<sup>bk</sup> ch. 2. 26.<sup>bl</sup> & 3. 12.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>bn</sup> Ps. 133. 3.<sup>bo</sup> ch. 32. 39.<sup>bp</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.<sup>bq</sup> Is. 45. 5, 18.<sup>br</sup> Mark 12. 29.<sup>bs</sup> Ex. 19. 9, 19.<sup>bt</sup> & 20. 18, 22.<sup>bu</sup> & 24. 16.<sup>bv</sup> Heb. 12. 18.<sup>bw</sup> ch. 3. 17.<sup>bx</sup> ch. 10. 15.

seed after them, and <sup>a</sup>brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of E-gypt;

38 <sup>a</sup>To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that <sup>a</sup>the LORD *he is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, <sup>a</sup>that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Mō-sēs <sup>a</sup>severed three cities on this side Jôr-dân toward the sun rising;

42 <sup>a</sup>That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 *Namely*, <sup>a</sup>Bē-zēr in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reu-ben-ites; and Rā-mōth in Gīl-ād, of the Gād-ites; and Gō-lān in Bā-shān, of the Mā-nās-sites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Mō-sēs set before the children of Is-rā-ēl:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō-sēs spake unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, after they came forth out of E-gypt,

46 On this side Jôr-dân, <sup>a</sup>in the valley over against Bēth-pē-ōr, in the land of Sī-hōn king of the Am-ōr-ites, who dwelt at Hēsh-bōn, whom Mō-sēs and the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>smote, after they were come forth out of E-gypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land <sup>a</sup>of Og king of Bā-shān, two kings of the Am-ōr-ites, which *were* on this side Jôr-dân toward the sun rising;

48 <sup>a</sup>From Ar-ō-ēr, which *is* by the bank of the river Ar-nōn, even unto mount Sī-ōn, which *is* <sup>a</sup>Hēr-mōn,

49 And all the plain on this side Jôr-dân eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the <sup>a</sup>springs of Piṣ-gāh.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.

AND Mō-sēs called all Is-rā-ēl, and A said unto them, Hear, O Is-

rá-él, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and <sup>1</sup>keep, and do them.

2 <sup>c</sup>The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hô-réb.

3 The LORD <sup>a</sup>made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even us, who are all of us here alive this day.*

4 <sup>a</sup>The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (<sup>i</sup>I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for <sup>me</sup>ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of <sup>2</sup>bondage.

7 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:*

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, <sup>a</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *genera-tion* of them that hate me,

10 <sup>a</sup>And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 <sup>a</sup>Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 <sup>c</sup>Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the <sup>a</sup>sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 <sup>a</sup>And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of E'-gypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence <sup>i</sup>through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
Lev. 19. 3.  
ch. 27. 16.  
Eph. 6. 2. 3.  
Col. 3. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 40.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *keep to do them.*

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 19. 5.  
ch. 4. 23.

<sup>d</sup> See Mat. 13. 17.

Heb. 8. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 13.

Mat. 5. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 14.

Luke 18. 20.

Jas. 2. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 20. 15.

Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 19. 9. 19.

& 20. 22.

ch. 4. 33. 36.

& 34. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 20. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 20. 17.

Mic. 2. 2.

Hab. 2. 9.

Luke 12. 15.

Rom. 7. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 21.

Gal. 3. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 16.

& 20. 18.

& 24. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 20. 2. &c.

Lev. 26. 1.

ch. 6. 4.

Ps. 81. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *servants.*

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 20. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 24. 12.

& 31. 18.

ch. 4. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 20. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20. 18. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 34. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 19. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 32. 18.

Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 33.

Judg. 13. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

Lev. 19. 12.

Mat. 5. 33.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *add to hear.*

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 20. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 23. 12.

& 35. 2.

Ezek. 20. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 2.

Ex. 16. 29.

Heb. 4. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 19.

Heb. 12. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 15.

& 16. 12.

& 24. 18. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 32. 29.

Ps. 81. 13.

Is. 48. 18.

Mat. 23. 37.

Luke 19. 42.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 34. 37.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 40.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; <sup>b</sup>that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 <sup>c</sup>Thou shalt not kill.

18 <sup>c</sup>Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 <sup>c</sup>Neither shalt thou steal.

20 <sup>c</sup>Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 <sup>k</sup>Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And <sup>p</sup>he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even all* the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and <sup>c</sup>we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he <sup>2</sup>liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: <sup>2</sup>if we <sup>3</sup>hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 <sup>b</sup>For who *is there* of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and <sup>c</sup>speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: <sup>4</sup>they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 <sup>a</sup>O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and <sup>k</sup>keep all my commandments always, <sup>i</sup>that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!



30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, <sup>a</sup>and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: <sup>e</sup>ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in <sup>e</sup>all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, <sup>f</sup>and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOW these are <sup>i</sup>the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye <sup>2</sup>go to possess it:

2 <sup>2</sup>That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; <sup>a</sup>and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Is-rā-ēl, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in <sup>a</sup>the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 <sup>a</sup>Hear, O Is-rā-ēl: The LORD our God is one LORD:

5 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt love the LORD thy God <sup>e</sup>with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And <sup>a</sup>these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt <sup>a</sup>teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup>Gal. 3. 19.<sup>b</sup>Josh. 24. 13.  
Ps. 105. 44.<sup>c</sup>ch. 17. 20.  
& 28. 14.  
Josh. 1. 7.  
Prov. 4. 27.<sup>d</sup>ch. 8. 10.  
<sup>e</sup>ch. 10. 12.  
Jer. 7. 23.<sup>f</sup>ch. 4. 40.<sup>i</sup>Heb. *band-men, or, servants.*<sup>g</sup>Mat. 4. 10.  
Luke 4. 8.<sup>h</sup>Is. 45. 23.  
& 65. 16.  
Jer. 4. 2.<sup>i</sup>Jer. 25. 6.<sup>k</sup>ch. 13. 7.<sup>l</sup>ch. 12. 1.<sup>m</sup>Ex. 20. 5.<sup>n</sup>ch. 4. 24.<sup>o</sup>ch. 7. 4.<sup>p</sup>ch. 11. 17.<sup>2</sup>Heb. *pass over.*<sup>q</sup>Mat. 4. 7.

Luke 4. 12.

<sup>r</sup>ch. 10. 12. 13.

Ecc. 12. 13.

<sup>s</sup>1 Cor. 10. 9.<sup>t</sup>Ps. 119. 4.<sup>u</sup>ch. 4. 40.

Prov. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>v</sup>Ex. 15. 26.

ch. 12. 28.

&amp; 13. 15.

<sup>w</sup>Gen. 22. 17.<sup>x</sup>Ex. 3. 8.<sup>y</sup>Num. 33. 52.

53.

<sup>z</sup>John 17. 3.

1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 22. 37.

Mark 12. 30.

<sup>b</sup>Ex. 13. 14.<sup>c</sup>2 Ki. 23. 25.<sup>3</sup>Heb. *to morrow.*<sup>d</sup>ch. 11. 18.

Ps. 119. 11, 98.

Prov. 3. 3.

<sup>e</sup>ch. 11. 19.

Ps. 78. 4-6.

<sup>4</sup>Heb. *whet, or, sharpen.*<sup>f</sup>Ex. 13. 3.<sup>g</sup>Ex. 7. & 8.

&amp; 9. &amp; 10.

&amp; 11. &amp; 12.

<sup>5</sup>Heb. *evil.*<sup>h</sup>Prov. 6. 21.

&amp; 7. 3.

<sup>i</sup>ch. 11. 20.

Is. 57. 8.

<sup>k</sup>ver. 2.<sup>l</sup>Joh. 35. 7, 8.

Jer. 32. 39.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to A'-brā-hām, to I'-sāac, and to Jā-cōb, to give thee great and goodly cities, <sup>a</sup>which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; <sup>a</sup>when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'-gypt, from the house of <sup>1</sup>bondage.

13 Thou shalt <sup>2</sup>fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and <sup>a</sup>shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not <sup>a</sup>go after other gods, <sup>b</sup>of the gods of the people which are round about you;

15 (For <sup>m</sup>the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) <sup>n</sup>lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, <sup>a</sup>as ye tempted him in Mās-sāh.

17 Ye shall <sup>r</sup>diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou <sup>a</sup>shalt do *that which* is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 <sup>a</sup>To cast out all thine enemies, from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And <sup>b</sup>when thy son asketh thee <sup>3</sup>in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā-raōh's bondmen in E'-gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'-gypt <sup>a</sup>with a mighty hand:

22 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and <sup>5</sup>sore, upon E'-gypt, upon Phā-raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, <sup>a</sup>to fear the LORD our God, <sup>b</sup>for our good always.

that "he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And "it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

## CHAPTER 7.

*All communion with the nations is forbidden.*

WHEN the "LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, "the Hīt-tites, and the Gīr-gā-shites, and the Am-ōr-ites, and the Cā-nāan-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Hī-yites, and the Jēb-ū-sites, seven nations "greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall "deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and "utterly destroy them; "thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 "Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: "so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall "destroy their altars, and break down their "images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 "For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: "the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a specia. people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were "the fewest of all people:

8 But "because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep "the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, "hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā-raoh king of E-gypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, "the faithful God, "which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And "repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them:

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1.

Ps. 41. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 35.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

Rom. 10. 3, 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. because.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 3.

Ps. 44. 2, 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 105. 8, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 33. 2.

<sup>h</sup> John 14. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 38.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 23, 24.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 6. 17.

& 8. 24.

& 9. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 2. 14.

Judg. 1. 24.

& 2. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 23. 26, &c.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 2.

Ezra 9. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 15. 26.

ch. 28. 27, 60.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 13, 21.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 24.

& 34. 13.

ch. 12. 2, 3.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. statues, or, pillars.

<sup>w</sup> Judg. 8. 27.

Ps. 106. 36.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 50. 5.

Jer. 2. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 33. 53.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

Amos 3. 2.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 105. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 34.

& 29. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 55, 72.

73.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 24. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 13. 3, 14.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 16. 3.

Josh. 3. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9. 32.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

2 Cor. 1. 18.

2 Thes. 3. 3.

2 Tim. 2. 13.

Heb. 11. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 1. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 23. 29, 30.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. pluck off.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 59. 18.

"he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ "Wherefore it shall come to pass, "if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee "the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers:

13 And he will "love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: "he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: "there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the "evil diseases of E-gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And "thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; "thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be "a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I "dispossess them?

18 "Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well "remember what the LORD thy God did unto Phā-raoh, and unto all E-gypt;

19 "The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 "Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is "among you, "a mighty God and terrible.

22 "And the LORD thy God will "put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.



23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them <sup>2</sup>unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And <sup>a</sup>he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name <sup>c</sup>from under heaven: <sup>a</sup>there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods <sup>2</sup>shall ye burn with fire: thou <sup>2</sup>shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be <sup>b</sup>snared therein: for it *is* <sup>a</sup>an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; <sup>a</sup>for it *is* a cursed thing.

## CHAPTER 8.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day <sup>a</sup>shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and <sup>a</sup>to prove thee, <sup>a</sup>to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and <sup>a</sup>suffered thee to hunger, and <sup>a</sup>fed thee with măn-nă, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth <sup>a</sup>not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 <sup>a</sup>Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, <sup>a</sup>to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, <sup>a</sup>a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pome-

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. of olive tree of oil.<sup>2</sup> Heb. before thy face, ver. 2.<sup>a</sup> Josh. 10. 24, 25, 42.<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 25.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 17. 14.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 23. 9.<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 11, 12.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32. 20.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 14. 12.<sup>2</sup> Josh. 7. 1, 21.<sup>a</sup> Judg. 8. 27.<sup>b</sup> Zeph. 1. 3.<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 1.<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 47.<sup>e</sup> 32. 15.<sup>f</sup> Prov. 30. 9.<sup>g</sup> Hos. 13. 6.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 27. 28.<sup>2</sup> ch. 13. 17.<sup>3</sup> Josh. 6. 17.<sup>4</sup> & 7. 1.<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 7.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 106. 21.<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1.<sup>b</sup> & 5. 32, 33.<sup>c</sup> & 6. 1-3.<sup>d</sup> Is. 63. 12-14.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 2. 6.<sup>f</sup> Num. 21. 6.<sup>g</sup> Hos. 13. 5.<sup>h</sup> Num. 20. 11.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78. 15.<sup>j</sup> & 114. 5.<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 3.<sup>l</sup> & 2. 7.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 136. 16.<sup>n</sup> Amos 2. 10.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 15.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 16. 4.<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 3.<sup>r</sup> John 2. 25.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 24. 5, 6.<sup>t</sup> Heb. 12. 11.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 16. 2, 3.<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>w</sup> Ex. 16. 12, 14, 35.<sup>x</sup> Prov. 10. 22.<sup>y</sup> Hos. 2. 8.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 104. 29.<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 4. 4.<sup>ab</sup> Luke 4. 4.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 7. 8, 12.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 29. 5.<sup>ae</sup> Neh. 9. 21.<sup>af</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14.<sup>ag</sup> Prov. 32. 12.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. 12. 5, 6.<sup>ai</sup> Rev. 3. 19.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 4. 26.<sup>ak</sup> & 30. 18.<sup>al</sup> 1 Jan. 9. 11, 12.<sup>am</sup> ch. 5. 33.<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 10-12.<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 31.<sup>n</sup> Josh. 3. 16.<sup>o</sup> & 4. 19.<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 38.<sup>q</sup> & 11. 23.

granates; a land <sup>1</sup>of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land <sup>b</sup>whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 <sup>c</sup>When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 <sup>a</sup>Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 <sup>m</sup>Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou <sup>n</sup>forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of E-gypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who <sup>2</sup>led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, <sup>a</sup>wherein *were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; <sup>a</sup>who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with <sup>a</sup>măn-nă, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, <sup>a</sup>to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 <sup>a</sup>And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: <sup>c</sup>for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, <sup>c</sup>that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, <sup>a</sup>I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, <sup>a</sup>so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 9.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEAR, O ĩš-ră-ěl: Thou *art* to <sup>m</sup>pass over Jôr-dân this day, to go in to possess nations <sup>n</sup>greater

and mightier than thyself, cities great and "fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, "the children of the An'-ä-kims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Ä-näk!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which "goeth over before thee; as a "consuming fire "he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: "so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 "Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but "for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 "Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform "the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Ä-brä-häm, I'-säac, and Jä-eöb.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art "a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: "from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of E'-gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also "in Hö-rëb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 "When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then "I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 "And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire "in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 32. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 13. 22, 23, 32, 33.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 29.  
Judg. 2. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 32. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 31. 3.  
Josh. 3. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 24.  
Heb. 12. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 10. 16.  
& 31. 27.  
2 Ki. 17. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 23. 31.  
ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 29. 20.  
Ps. 9. 5.  
& 109. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 14. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 17.  
Rom. 11. 6, 20.  
1 Cor. 4. 4, 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 32. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 19. 18.  
ch. 4. 11.  
& 5. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 15. 16.  
Lev. 18. 24.  
ch. 18. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 32. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Tit. 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 12. 7.  
& 13. 15.  
& 15. 7.  
& 17. 8.  
& 26. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
Ps. 106. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 13.  
Ex. 32. 9.  
& 33. 3.  
& 34. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 32. 10, 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 14. 11.  
& 16. 2.  
& 17. 2.  
Num. 11. 4.  
& 20. 2.  
& 25. 2.  
ch. 31. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 32. 14.  
& 33. 17.  
ch. 10. 10.  
Ps. 106. 23.  
<sup>a</sup> Ex. 32. 4.  
Ps. 106. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 32. 20.  
Is. 31. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 24. 12, 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 24. 18.  
& 34. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 11. 1.  
3, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 17. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 31. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 4, 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 13. 3.  
& 14. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 19. 17.  
& 20. 1.  
ch. 4. 10.  
& 10. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 24, 25.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 31. 27.

12 And the LORD said unto me, "Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E'-gypt have corrupted themselves; they are "quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore "the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, "it is a stiff-necked people:

14 "Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and "blot out their name from under heaven: "and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 "So I turned and came down from the mount, and "the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And "I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I "fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 "For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. "But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Äär-ön to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Äär-ön also the same time.

21 And "I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at "Täb-ë-räh, and at "Mäs-säh, and at "Kib-röth-hät-tä-ä-väh, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise "when the LORD sent you from Käd-sh-bär-në-ä, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and "ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 "Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.



25 <sup>a</sup>Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 <sup>a</sup>I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E-ġypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, A-brā-hām, I-šāae, and Jā-eōb; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest <sup>k</sup>the land whence thou broughtest us out say, <sup>i</sup>Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 <sup>a</sup>Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 10 in hearkening unto Moses' suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

**A**T that time the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and <sup>a</sup>make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of <sup>a</sup>shit-tim wood, and <sup>a</sup>hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And <sup>a</sup>he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>3</sup>commandments, <sup>a</sup>which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire <sup>a</sup>in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and <sup>a</sup>came down from the mount, and <sup>a</sup>put the tables in the ark which I had made; <sup>a</sup>and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl took their journey from Bē-ē-rōth <sup>a</sup>of the children of Jā-ā-kān to <sup>a</sup>Mō-sē-rā: <sup>a</sup>there Aār-ōn died, and there he was buried; and E-lē-ā-zār his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 <sup>b</sup>From thence they journeyed

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 4. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32. 11, &c.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 6. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 1, 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 44. 23.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 34. 28.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 18, 25.

<sup>l</sup> or, former days.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 32. 14, 33, 34.

<sup>n</sup> & 33. 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 6. 6-8.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 32. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 33. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. go in journey.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 20.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 51.

<sup>x</sup> Neh. 1. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 94. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 6. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 5. 33.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 22. 37.

<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 34. 1, 2.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 25. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 115. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 24. 1.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 25. 16, 21.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 4. 37.

<sup>an</sup> Ex. 25. 5, 10.

<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 34. 4.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 30. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 4. 4.

<sup>ar</sup> Rom. 2. 28, 29.

<sup>as</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>at</sup> Ex. 34. 28.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 9. 6, 13.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 20. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 136. 2.

<sup>ay</sup> Dan. 2. 47.

<sup>az</sup> Rev. 19. 16.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 9. 10.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 7. 21.

<sup>bc</sup> Acts 10. 34.

<sup>bd</sup> Rom. 2. 11.

<sup>be</sup> Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>bf</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>bg</sup> Ex. 34. 29.

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 63. 5.

<sup>bi</sup> Ex. 40. 29.

<sup>bj</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 9.

<sup>bk</sup> Lev. 19. 33, 34.

<sup>bl</sup> Num. 33. 31.

<sup>bm</sup> Num. 33. 30.

<sup>bn</sup> Mat. 4. 10.

<sup>bo</sup> Num. 30. 23.

<sup>bp</sup> & 33. 38.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 11. 22.

<sup>br</sup> Ps. 63. 11.

<sup>bs</sup> Ex. 15. 2.

<sup>bt</sup> Jer. 17. 14.

<sup>bu</sup> Num. 33. 32, 33.

<sup>bv</sup> Ps. 106. 21, 22.

unto Gūd'gō-dāh; and from Gūd'gō-dāh to Jōt-bāth, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time <sup>b</sup>the LORD separated the tribe of Lē-vī, <sup>c</sup>to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and <sup>d</sup>to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 <sup>e</sup>Wherefore Lē-vī hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And <sup>a</sup>I stayed in the mount, according to the <sup>1</sup>first time, forty days and forty nights; and <sup>a</sup>the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD said unto me, Arise, <sup>2</sup>take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but <sup>a</sup>to fear the LORD thy God, <sup>a</sup>to walk in all his ways, and <sup>a</sup>to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day <sup>a</sup>for thy good?

14 Behold, <sup>a</sup>the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, <sup>a</sup>the earth *also*, with all that therein *is*.

15 <sup>a</sup>Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore <sup>a</sup>the foreskin of your heart, and be no more <sup>a</sup>stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* <sup>a</sup>God of gods, and <sup>a</sup>Lord of lords, a great God, <sup>a</sup>a mighty, and a terrible, which <sup>a</sup>regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 <sup>a</sup>He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 <sup>a</sup>Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of E-ġypt.

20 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou <sup>a</sup>cleave, <sup>a</sup>and swear by his name.

21 <sup>a</sup>He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, <sup>a</sup>that hath done for thee

these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into E-gypt<sup>a</sup> with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee<sup>c</sup> as the stars of heaven for multitude.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 16 by threatenings. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

**T**HEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen<sup>k</sup> the chastisement of the LORD your God, "his greatness," his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 <sup>a</sup>And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of E-gypt unto Phā-raōh the king of E-gypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of E-gypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots: "how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And <sup>a</sup>what he did unto Dā-thān and A-bī-rām, the sons of E-lī-āb, the son of Reu-bēn: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the<sup>3</sup> substance that <sup>4</sup>was in their possession, in the midst of all Iṣ-rā-ēl:

7 But <sup>a</sup>your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may<sup>7</sup> be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And <sup>k</sup>that ye may prolong your days in the land, <sup>i</sup>which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, <sup>a</sup>a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of E-gypt, from whence ye came out, <sup>2</sup>where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 <sup>a</sup>But the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 27.  
<sup>1</sup> Acts 7. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. seeketh.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 15. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Zech. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Joel 2. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Jas. 5. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 104. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Heb. give.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 24.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Joel 2. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Job 31. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 78. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> & 135. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 15.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 25.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 26.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 106. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>ad</sup> & 8. 19, 20.  
<sup>ae</sup> Josh. 23. 13, 15, 16.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
<sup>ag</sup> & 32. 46.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Num. 16. 1, 31.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 106. 17.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 4. 9, 10.  
<sup>al</sup> & 6. 7.

<sup>am</sup> or, living substance which followed them.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. was at their feet.  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 3.  
<sup>ap</sup> & 7. 19.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 4. 40.  
<sup>as</sup> Prov. 3. 2.  
<sup>at</sup> & 4. 10.

<sup>au</sup> Josh. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>av</sup> Ps. 72. 5.  
<sup>aw</sup> & 50. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 4. 40.  
<sup>ay</sup> Prov. 10. 27.  
<sup>az</sup> ch. 9. 5.

<sup>ba</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>bb</sup> ch. 6. 17.  
<sup>bc</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
<sup>bd</sup> ch. 10. 20.  
<sup>be</sup> & 30. 20.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 4. 38.  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>bh</sup> Zech. 14. 18.  
<sup>bi</sup> Josh. 1. 3.  
<sup>bj</sup> & 14. 9.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>bl</sup> Gen. 15. 18.  
<sup>bm</sup> Ex. 23. 31.  
<sup>bn</sup> Num. 34. 3, &c.

valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God<sup>1</sup> careth for: <sup>b</sup>the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken<sup>d</sup> diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, <sup>e</sup>to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That <sup>b</sup>I will give you the rain of the rain in his due season, <sup>e</sup>the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 <sup>a</sup>And I will<sup>2</sup> send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest<sup>e</sup> eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, <sup>2</sup>that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and <sup>e</sup>serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And then <sup>a</sup>the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he <sup>e</sup>shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and <sup>e</sup>lest<sup>2</sup> ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore <sup>a</sup>shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and <sup>a</sup>bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That <sup>a</sup>your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, <sup>a</sup>as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if <sup>k</sup>ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and <sup>m</sup>to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD <sup>a</sup>drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall <sup>o</sup>possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 <sup>a</sup>Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be your's: <sup>a</sup>from the wilderness and Leb'-ā-nōn, from the river, the river



Eū-phrā'tēs, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 <sup>a</sup>There shall no man be able to stand before you; for the LORD your God shall <sup>b</sup>lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, <sup>c</sup>as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 <sup>a</sup>A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a <sup>b</sup>curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put <sup>m</sup>the blessing upon mount Gēr-ī-zīm, and the curse upon mount E'bal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jōr-dān, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Ēā-nāan-ites, which dwell in the campaign over against Gīl-gāl, <sup>p</sup>beside the plains of Mō-rēh?

31 <sup>q</sup>For ye shall pass over Jōr-dān to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe <sup>r</sup>to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Monuments of idolatry to be destroyed. <sup>5</sup> The place of God's service to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken.

THESE <sup>a</sup>are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, <sup>b</sup>all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall <sup>b</sup>possess served their gods, <sup>c</sup>upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall <sup>b</sup>overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall <sup>c</sup>choose out

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 17. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 27.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 14. 22, 23.

& 15. 19, 20.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 1, 15, 19.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 26.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12, 18.

Lev. 23. 40.

ch. 16. 11, 14.

15.

& 26. 11.

& 27. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 17. 6.

& 21. 25.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 12, 13.

Josh. 8. 33.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 5, 14, 18.

21. 26.

& ch. 14. 23.

& 15. 20.

& 16. 2, &c.

Josh. 18. 1.

1 Ki. 8. 29.

Ps. 78. 68.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 12. 6.

Judg. 7. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 1.

Josh. 1. 11.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 32.

& 12. 32.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. the choice of your vows.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 9.

& 14. 29.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 17. 4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 10.

1 Ki. 8. 40.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

ch. 7. 5.

<sup>a</sup> or, inherit.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 4.

& 17. 10, 11.

Jer. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 33. 52.

Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. break down.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 5.

& 15. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 9. 4.

Lev. 7. 26.

& 17. 10.

ch. 15. 23.

& ver. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.

ch. 26. 2.

Josh. 9. 27.

1 Ki. 8. 29.

2 Chr. 7. 12.

Ps. 78. 68.

of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And <sup>a</sup>thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your <sup>b</sup>tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And <sup>b</sup>there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and <sup>c</sup>ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, <sup>d</sup>every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* <sup>e</sup>ye go over Jōr-dān, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be <sup>a</sup>a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all <sup>b</sup>your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And <sup>c</sup>ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maid-servants, and the Lē-vite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as <sup>d</sup>he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 <sup>a</sup>Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 <sup>a</sup>But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding <sup>a</sup>thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: <sup>b</sup>the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, <sup>c</sup>as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 <sup>a</sup>Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within

thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 <sup>b</sup> But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē-vite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 <sup>c</sup> Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lē-vite <sup>d</sup> as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, <sup>e</sup> as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 <sup>m</sup> Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 <sup>n</sup> Only <sup>o</sup> be sure that thou eat not the blood: <sup>p</sup> for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; <sup>r</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy <sup>s</sup> holy things which thou hast, and <sup>t</sup> thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And <sup>u</sup> thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, <sup>v</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 23. 23.  
ch. 19. 1.  
Josh. 23. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *inheritest, or, possessest them.*

<sup>2</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
ch. 14. 23.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 7. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *after them.*

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *abomination of the.*  
ch. 14. 27.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *all thy days.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 10.  
& 19. 20.

Jer. 32. 35.  
Ezek. 23. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 15. 18.  
& 28. 14.

Ex. 34. 24.  
ch. 11. 24.

& 19. 8.  
ch. 4. 2.

Josh. 1. 7.  
Rev. 22. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 10. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 24. 24.  
2 Thes. 2. 9.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 18. 22.  
Mat. 7. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *be strong.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 2.

See Mat. 24. 24.  
2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 17. 11, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 23. 3.  
2 Chr. 34. 31.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 40.  
Is. 3. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 30. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 15. 26.  
ch. 13. 18.

1 Ki. 11. 38.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 14. 15.  
Zech. 13. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *spoken revolt against the LORD.*

<sup>v</sup> Num. 5. 9, 10.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 21.  
22. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13.  
& 17. 11.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 17. 7.  
1 Cor. 5. 13.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 17. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 16. 5.  
ch. 28. 54.  
Prov. 5. 20.

<sup>6</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 18. 1, 3.  
& 20. 17.

when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When <sup>a</sup> the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou <sup>1</sup> succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself <sup>c</sup> that thou be not snared <sup>2</sup> by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every <sup>3</sup> abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for <sup>e</sup> even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: <sup>f</sup> thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Enticers to idolatry are to be stoned to death.  
12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a <sup>1</sup> dreamer of dreams, <sup>2</sup> and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And <sup>3</sup> the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God <sup>4</sup> proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall <sup>5</sup> walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and <sup>6</sup> cleave unto him.

5 And <sup>7</sup> that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath <sup>8</sup> spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E-gypt, and re-deemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. <sup>9</sup> So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ <sup>10</sup> If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or <sup>11</sup> the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, <sup>12</sup> which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods,



which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt *not* consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But *thou* shalt surely kill him; *thine* hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of *E-gypt*, from the house of *bondage*.

11 And *all* *Iš-rā-ēl* shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ *If* thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, *the* children of *Bē-lī-āl*, *are* gone out from among you, and have *withdrawn* the inhabitants of their city, saying, *Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known*;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, *destroying* it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt *burn* with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be *an* heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And *there* shall cleave nought of the *cursed* thing to thine hand: that the LORD may *turn* from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, *as* he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, *to* keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

B.C. 1451.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 *God's children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls.* 22 *Gifts of divine service.* 28 *The third year's tithe of alms and charity.*

**Y***E* *are* *a* the children of the LORD your God: *b* ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 *a* For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ *Thou* shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 *b* These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the *pygarg*, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, *nor* touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ *These* ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 *But* these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glade, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And *every* creeping thing that *flieth is* unclean unto you: *b* they shall not be eaten.

*a* Rom. 8. 16.*b* 9. 8, 26.

Gal. 3. 26.

*b* Lev. 19. 28.*c* 21. 5.

Jer. 16. 6.

*d* 41. 5.*e* 47. 5.

1 Thes. 4. 13.

*c* Prov. 1. 10.*d* Lev. 20. 26.

ch. 7. 6.

*e* 26. 18, 19.*f* ch. 17. 5.*f* ch. 17. 7.

Acts 7. 58.

*g* Ezek. 4. 14.

Acts 10. 13, 14.

*h* Lev. 11. 2, &c.*i* Heb.*bondmen.**i* ch. 19. 20.*2* or, *bison.**3* Heb. *dishon.**k* Judg. 20. 1, 2.*4* or,*naughty men.**1* John 2. 19.

John 19.

*m* 2 Ki. 17. 21.*n* ver. 2. 6.*o* Lev. 11. 26, 27.*p* Lev. 11. 9.*q* Lev. 27. 28.

Josh. 6. 17, 21.

*r* Lev. 11. 13.*s* Josh. 6. 24.*t* Josh. 8. 28.

Jer. 49. 2.

*u* Josh. 6. 18.*5* or, *devoted.**v* Josh. 7. 26.*w* Gen. 22. 17.*x* 26. 4, 24.*y* 28. 14.*z* ch. 12. 25, 28.

32.

*a* Lev. 11. 20.*b* See Lev. 11. 21.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: <sup>b</sup>for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. <sup>d</sup>Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and <sup>a</sup>the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or <sup>k</sup>if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul <sup>a</sup>desireth: <sup>a</sup>and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household.

27 And <sup>a</sup>the Lē-vite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for <sup>a</sup>he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 <sup>a</sup>And the Lē-vite, (because <sup>a</sup>he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that <sup>a</sup>the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

### CHAPTER 15.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 Of Hebrew servants. 19 All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

**A**T the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

<sup>2</sup> Lev. 17. 15. & 22. 5. Ezek. 4. 14.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>4</sup> See ch. 23. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17. Neh. 10. 37.

<sup>7</sup> or, To the end that there be no poor among you.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 28. 8.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 12. 5-7, 17, 18.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 15. 19, 20.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 28. 1.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 12. 21.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 28. 12, 44.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 28. 13. Prov. 22. 7.

<sup>15</sup> 1 John 3. 17.

<sup>16</sup> Lev. 25. 35. Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34, 35.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. asketh of thee.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 12. 7, 18. & 26. 11.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. Bellial.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 12. 12, 18, 19.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 3. 54, 56. Prov. 23. 6. & 28. 22.

<sup>23</sup> Mat. 20. 15.

<sup>24</sup> Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 26. 12.

<sup>26</sup> Amos 4. 4.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 24. 15.

<sup>28</sup> Mat. 25. 41, 42.

<sup>29</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 26. 12.

<sup>31</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>33</sup> ch. 14. 23.

<sup>34</sup> & 24. 18.

<sup>35</sup> Ps. 41. 1.

<sup>36</sup> Prov. 22. 9.

<sup>37</sup> Mat. 26. 11.

<sup>38</sup> Mark 14. 7.

<sup>39</sup> John 12. 8.

<sup>40</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>41</sup> Prov. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>42</sup> See Mat. 3. 10.

<sup>43</sup> Ex. 21. 2.

<sup>44</sup> Lev. 25. 39.

<sup>45</sup> Jer. 34. 14.

<sup>46</sup> f. Ex. 21. 2.

<sup>47</sup> & 23. 10, 11.

<sup>48</sup> Lev. 25. 2, 4.

<sup>49</sup> ch. 31. 10.

<sup>50</sup> Jer. 34. 14.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every <sup>a</sup>creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it*; he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 <sup>a</sup>Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 <sup>a</sup>Save when there shall be no poor among you; <sup>a</sup>for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only <sup>a</sup>if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 <sup>a</sup>But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that they be not a <sup>a</sup>thought in thy <sup>a</sup>wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine <sup>a</sup>eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and <sup>a</sup>he cry unto the LORD against thee, and <sup>a</sup>it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and <sup>a</sup>thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that <sup>a</sup>for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For <sup>a</sup>the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>if thy brother, an Hēbrēw man, or an Hēbrēw woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.



13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, <sup>a</sup>if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth <sup>a</sup>a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ <sup>a</sup>All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 <sup>a</sup>And if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be lame*, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: <sup>a</sup>the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 <sup>a</sup>Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

**O**BERVE the <sup>a</sup>month of Ā-bib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for <sup>a</sup>in the month of Ā-bib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of E'gypt <sup>a</sup>by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and <sup>a</sup>the herd, in

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 5, 26.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39.  
<sup>c</sup> 13. 3, 6, 7.  
<sup>d</sup> 34. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 10. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> 16. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 13. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> 34. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 21. 5, 6.

<sup>1</sup> or, kill.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 6.

<sup>i</sup> See Is. 16. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> 21. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 12. 8, 9.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> John 2. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> 11. 55.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 13. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> 34. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Lev. 27. 26.  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 3. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> 13. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 23. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. restraint.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 23. 36.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 5-7, 17.  
<sup>t</sup> 14. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> 16. 11, 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 23. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> 34. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Lev. 23. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 2. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 22. 20.

<sup>z</sup> or, sufficiency.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 15, 22.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 7, 12.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

the <sup>a</sup>place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt all the days of thy life.

4 <sup>a</sup>And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; <sup>a</sup>neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not <sup>1</sup>sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover <sup>a</sup>at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'gypt.

7 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>roast and eat it <sup>a</sup>in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and <sup>a</sup>on the seventh day shall be a <sup>2</sup>solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to *put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with <sup>a</sup>a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, <sup>a</sup>according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē-vite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy <sup>a</sup>corn and thy wine:

14 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē-vite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 <sup>a</sup>Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and <sup>i</sup>they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man *shall give* <sup>1</sup>as he is able, <sup>2</sup>according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not wrest judgment; <sup>a</sup>thou shalt not respect persons, <sup>a</sup>neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the <sup>2</sup>words of the righteous.

20 <sup>3</sup>That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest <sup>a</sup>live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 <sup>b</sup>Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* <sup>4</sup>image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> The things sacrificed must be sound. <sup>2</sup> Idolaters must be slain. <sup>3</sup> Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. <sup>4</sup> The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THOU <sup>a</sup>shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or <sup>6</sup>sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ <sup>a</sup>If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, <sup>i</sup>in transgressing his covenant,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 19.

Job 31. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 7. 22, 23.

& 19. 5.

& 32. 35.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 12, 14.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 23. 39.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 24. 14.

ch. 13. 10.

Josh. 7. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 14.

& 34. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 35. 30.

ch. 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 15.

Johu 8. 17.

2 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Tim. 5. 19.

Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 15.

& 34. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 9.

Acts 7. 58.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *according to the gift*

*of his hand,*

2 Cor. 8. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 5.

& 19. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 10.

Hag. 2. 11.

Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 16.

1 Chr. 23. 4.

2 Chr. 19. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 21. 13, 20,

22. 28.

ch. 19. 4, 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 5.

Ps. 122. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 2, 6.

Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 17.

Prov. 24. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 23. 8.

Ecol. 7. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 18. 18.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 19. 17.

<sup>2</sup> or, matters.

<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 44. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Justice,*

*justice.*

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 18. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

1 Ki. 14. 15.

& 16. 33.

2 Ki. 17. 16.

& 21. 3.

2 Chr. 33. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 26. 1.

<sup>c</sup> or, statue,

or, pillar.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 15. 30.

Ezra 10. 8.

Hos. 4. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 21.

Mal. 1. 8, 13.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *not to*

*hearken.*

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 5, 7.

<sup>h</sup> or, goat.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 11.

& 19. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 7. 11.

& 23. 16.

Judge. 2. 20.

2 Ki. 18. 12.

Hos. 8. 1.

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either <sup>6</sup>the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, <sup>c</sup>which I have not commanded;

4 <sup>a</sup>And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of *it*, and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Is-rā-ēl:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and <sup>i</sup>shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 <sup>a</sup>At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 <sup>a</sup>The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So <sup>m</sup>thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, <sup>2</sup>between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, <sup>a</sup>and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt come unto the priests the Lē-vites, and <sup>2</sup>unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; <sup>a</sup>and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And <sup>a</sup>the man that will do presumptuously, <sup>a</sup>and will not hearken unto the priest <sup>a</sup>that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and <sup>i</sup>thou shalt put away the evil from Is-rā-ēl.

13 <sup>a</sup>And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it,



and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, <sup>a</sup>I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, <sup>c</sup>whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* <sup>e</sup>from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply <sup>b</sup>horses to himself, nor cause the people <sup>k</sup>to return to *E-gypt*, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as <sup>t</sup>the LORD hath said unto you, <sup>m</sup>Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that <sup>o</sup>his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 <sup>p</sup>And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of <sup>q</sup>that which *is* before the priests the *Lē-vites*:

19 And <sup>r</sup>it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he <sup>s</sup>turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong <sup>t</sup>his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of *Iš-rā-ēl*.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance. <sup>9</sup> The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. <sup>15</sup> Christ the Prophet is to be heard.

**T**HE priests the *Lē-vites*, and all the tribe of *Lē-vi*, <sup>b</sup>shall have no part nor inheritance with *Iš-rā-ēl*: they <sup>c</sup>shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it* be ox or sheep; and <sup>d</sup>they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For <sup>e</sup>the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 8.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19, 20.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24. 1 Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 30. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 5.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 26.

<sup>i</sup> & 10. 26, 28.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 20. 7.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Neh. 12. 44.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 31. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 17. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 13. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 14. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 68.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 42. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Hos. 11. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 18. 26, 27, 30.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 29.

<sup>w</sup> See 1 Ki. 11. 3, 4.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 31.

<sup>aa</sup> Lev. 20. 27.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 8. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 31. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 8.

<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 20. 27.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 119. 97, 98.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 7.

<sup>ah</sup> Lev. 18. 24.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>aj</sup> or, *upright,*

<sup>ak</sup> or, *sincere,*

<sup>al</sup> Gen. 17. 1.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 5. 32.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> or, *inherit.*

<sup>ap</sup> John 1. 45.

<sup>aq</sup> Acts 3. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 18. 20.

<sup>c</sup> & 26. 62.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 18. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 12. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 23.

<sup>k</sup> John 1. 45.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 3. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 51. 16.

<sup>n</sup> John 17. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 7. 30-34.

<sup>p</sup> John 4. 23.

<sup>q</sup> & 8. 28.

<sup>r</sup> & 12. 49, 50.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 22. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 18. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 3. 23.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 28. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 3. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 14. 14, 15.

<sup>y</sup> Zech. 13. 3.

<sup>a</sup>to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a *Lē-vite* come from any of thy gates out of all *Iš-rā-ēl*, where he <sup>a</sup>sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind <sup>b</sup>unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, <sup>c</sup>as all his brethren the *Lē-vites* *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like <sup>d</sup>portions to eat, beside <sup>e</sup>that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>f</sup>thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you <sup>g</sup>any *one* that maketh his son or his daughter <sup>h</sup>to pass through the fire, <sup>i</sup>or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 <sup>j</sup>Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a <sup>k</sup>necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and <sup>l</sup>because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be <sup>m</sup>perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt <sup>n</sup>possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so* to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in *Hō-rēb* <sup>o</sup>in the day of the assembly, saying, <sup>p</sup>Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>q</sup>They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 ¶ I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and <sup>r</sup>will put my words in his mouth; <sup>s</sup>and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 <sup>t</sup>And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But <sup>u</sup>the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my

name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or <sup>a</sup>that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 <sup>c</sup>When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it <sup>f</sup>presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> The cities of refuge. <sup>4</sup> The privilege thereof for the man-slayer. <sup>14</sup> The landmark is not to be removed. <sup>15</sup> Two witnesses at the least. <sup>16</sup> The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God <sup>h</sup>hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou <sup>i</sup>succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not <sup>l</sup>in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the <sup>m</sup>head slippeth from the <sup>n</sup>helve, and <sup>o</sup>lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 <sup>p</sup>Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and <sup>q</sup>slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not <sup>r</sup>in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God <sup>s</sup>enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 20. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 1, 2.

Jer. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 28. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 35. 16.

ch. 27. 24.

Prov. 23. 17.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 13. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *in life*.

ver. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 35. 33.

34.

<sup>i</sup> Ki. 2. 31.

ch. 12. 29.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 17.

Prov. 22. 28.

Hos. 5. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *inheritance*, or, *possesseth*.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 21. 13.

Num. 35. 10, 14.

Josh. 20. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 35. 30.

ch. 17. 6.

Mat. 18. 16.

John 8. 17.

2 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Tim. 5. 19.

Heb. 10. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 27. 12.

& 35. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 35. 15.

ch. 4. 42.

<sup>q</sup> or, *falling away*.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *from yesterday the third day*.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 9.

& 21. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *iron*.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *wood*.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *findeth*.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 19. 5.

Dan. 6. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 35. 12.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 5.

& 17. 7.

& 21. 21.

& 22. 21.

& 24. 7.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 13.

& 21. 21.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *smite him in life*.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. *from yesterday the third day*.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 21. 23, 24.

Lev. 24. 20.

Mat. 5. 38.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 15. 13.

ch. 12. 20.

<sup>af</sup> See Ps. 20. 7.

Is. 31. 1.

his ways; <sup>ag</sup>then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But <sup>ah</sup>if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him <sup>ai</sup>mortally that he die, and flee into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 <sup>aj</sup>Thine eye shall not pity him, <sup>ak</sup>but thou shalt put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from Is-râ-ël, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ <sup>al</sup>Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ <sup>am</sup>One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness <sup>an</sup>rise up against any man to testify against him <sup>ao</sup>that *which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, <sup>ap</sup>before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, <sup>aq</sup>if the witness *be* a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 <sup>ar</sup>Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so <sup>as</sup>thalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 <sup>at</sup>And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 <sup>au</sup>And thine eye shall not pity; *but* <sup>av</sup>life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle. <sup>16</sup> What cities must be devoted. <sup>19</sup> Trees that may not be destroyed in the siege.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest <sup>aw</sup>horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy



God is <sup>a</sup>with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of E<sup>g</sup>gypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Iṣ-rā-ēl, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts <sup>1</sup>faint, fear not, and do not <sup>2</sup>tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, <sup>a</sup>to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not <sup>1</sup>dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet <sup>2</sup>eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 <sup>a</sup>And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, <sup>2</sup>What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart <sup>7</sup>faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies <sup>8</sup>to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, <sup>a</sup>then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, <sup>1</sup>thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and <sup>m</sup>the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou <sup>9</sup>take unto thyself;

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 23. 21.  
ch. 31. 6, 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 12.  
& 32. 7, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 22. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 21. 2, 3, 35.  
& 33. 52.  
ch. 7. 1, 2.  
Josh. 11. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. be tender.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. make haste.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 30.  
& 3. 22.  
Josh. 23. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 4.  
& 12. 30, 31.  
& 18. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> See Neh. 12. 27.  
Ps. 30. title.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. made it common.  
See Lev. 19. 23, 24.  
ch. 28. 30.

<sup>4</sup> or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 5.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. to go from before thee.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. it come down.  
<sup>i</sup> Judg. 7. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. melt.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. to be in the head of the people.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 31. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 8. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. spoil.

and <sup>b</sup>thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But <sup>c</sup>of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hit-tites, and the Am-ōr-ites, the Ēā-nāan-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, the Hī-vites, and the Jēb-ū-sites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That <sup>e</sup>they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye <sup>g</sup>sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (<sup>4</sup>for the tree of the field is man's life) <sup>a</sup>to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until <sup>6</sup>it be subdued.

CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> The expiation of an uncertain murder. <sup>10</sup> The usage of a captive taken to wife. <sup>15</sup> The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection. <sup>18</sup> A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Lē-vī shall come near; for <sup>m</sup>them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the

name of the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>by their <sup>1</sup>word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried* :

6 And all the elders of that city, *that* are next unto the slain man, <sup>b</sup>shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley :

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Is-râ-êl, whom thou hast redeemed, <sup>c</sup>and lay not innocent blood <sup>2</sup>unto thy people of Is-râ-êl's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So <sup>d</sup>shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and <sup>e</sup>pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and <sup>f</sup>bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast <sup>g</sup>humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, <sup>h</sup>and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be her's that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, <sup>i</sup>when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, <sup>j</sup>by giving him a double portion of all <sup>k</sup>that he hath: for he is <sup>l</sup>the beginning of his strength; <sup>m</sup>the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 8. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. month.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 19. 12.

<sup>c</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup>. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ma. 27. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Jonah 1. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in

the midst.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>f</sup> & 19. 19. 29.

<sup>g</sup> & 22. 21. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 6.

<sup>k</sup> & 22. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 22. 29.

<sup>m</sup> & 25. 11. 25.

<sup>n</sup> & 26. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 8. 29.

<sup>i</sup> & 10. 26. 27.

<sup>j</sup> John 19. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the

curse of God:

<sup>4</sup> See Num. 25. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 18. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Num 35. 34.

<sup>4</sup> or, suffer

to grow.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. make,

or, dress.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 23. 4.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 45. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 34. 2.

<sup>ch.</sup> 22. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 19. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 29. 33.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> & 28. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 11. 19.

<sup>22.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 5.

<sup>r</sup> See 1 Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. that

is found

with him.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 49. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 25. 31. 33.

obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: <sup>a</sup>so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Is-râ-êl shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin <sup>b</sup>worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 <sup>c</sup>His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for <sup>d</sup>he that is hanged <sup>e</sup>is <sup>f</sup>accursed of God;) that <sup>g</sup>thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Pringles upon the vesture. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THOU <sup>h</sup>shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be*



young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, <sup>6</sup>thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; <sup>7</sup>that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ <sup>9</sup>Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ <sup>10</sup>Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ <sup>11</sup>Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee <sup>12</sup>fringes upon the four <sup>2</sup>quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and <sup>13</sup>go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens* of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens* of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of *Is-râ-ël*: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and *the tokens* of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 24. 7.  
Judg. 20. 6, 10.  
2 Sam. 13. 12, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 22. 28.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 20. 10.  
Num. 5. 22-27.  
John 8. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 40.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 18, 19.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 19. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *fulness of thy seed.*

<sup>i</sup> See 2 Cor. 6. 14-16.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 21. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 19. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 21, 22.  
1 Cor. 5. 2, 13.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 15. 38.

Mat. 23. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *wings.*

<sup>o</sup> or, *take strong hold of her.*  
2 Sam. 13. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 29. 21.  
Judg. 15. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 22. 16, 17.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11.  
ch. 27. 20.

1 Cor. 5. 1.

<sup>t</sup> See Ruth 3. 9.  
Ezek. 16. 8.

stone her with stones that she die: because she hath <sup>a</sup>wrought folly in *Is-râ-ël*, to play the whore in her father's house: <sup>c</sup>so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ <sup>22</sup>If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from *Is-râ-ël*.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be <sup>23</sup>betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath <sup>24</sup>humbled his neighbour's wife: <sup>24</sup>so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man <sup>25</sup>force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ <sup>28</sup>If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; <sup>29</sup>because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ <sup>30</sup>A man shall not take his father's wife, nor <sup>30</sup>discover his father's skirt.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation.  
9 Uncleaness in the host. 21 Of vows, &c.

**H**E that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 <sup>3</sup>An *Ăm-môn-ite* or *Mô-ăb-ite* shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not

<sup>u</sup> Neh. 13. 1, 2.

enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 <sup>a</sup> Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of E-gÿpt; and <sup>b</sup> because they hired against thee Bā-lām the son of Bē-ôr of Pē-thôr of Mēs-ô-pô-tā-mi-â, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Bā-lām; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their <sup>d</sup> prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an E-dôm-ite; <sup>e</sup> for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an E-gÿp-tiân; because <sup>f</sup> thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup> If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening <sup>h</sup> cometh on, <sup>i</sup> he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou <sup>j</sup> wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God <sup>k</sup> walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no <sup>l</sup> unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it <sup>n</sup> liketh him best: <sup>o</sup> thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no <sup>p</sup> whore of the daughters of Is-râ-êl, nor <sup>q</sup> a sodomite of the sons of Is-râ-êl.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 22. 5, 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 22. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 25. 36, 37.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 5. 2, 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 6. 34, 35.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev. 19. 34.

<sup>i</sup> & ch. 15. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 9. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. good.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 30. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Eccl. 5. 4, 5.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 25. 24-26.

<sup>p</sup> Obad. 10, 12.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 22. 21.

<sup>r</sup> & 23. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 19. 34.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 30. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 66. 13, 14.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 15. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. turneth toward.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 15. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 12. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Mark 2. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 6. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. sitteth down.

<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 5. 31.

<sup>ae</sup> & 19. 7.

<sup>af</sup> Mark 10. 4.

<sup>ag</sup> P Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb. matter of nakedness.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. cutting off.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. nakedness of any thing.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 15.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. is good for him.

<sup>am</sup> Ex. 22. 21.

<sup>an</sup> Jer. 3. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> or. sodomitess.

<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 19. 29.

<sup>aq</sup> See Prov. 2. 16.

<sup>ar</sup> Gen. 19. 5.

<sup>as</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 7.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ <sup>at</sup> Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 <sup>au</sup> Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: <sup>av</sup> that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ <sup>aw</sup> When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 <sup>ax</sup> That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, <sup>ay</sup> then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosy. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHEN a <sup>az</sup> man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found <sup>ba</sup> some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of <sup>bb</sup> divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 <sup>bc</sup> Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt



not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶<sup>a</sup> When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, <sup>1</sup>neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a *man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶<sup>a</sup> If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Is-rā-ēl, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; <sup>2</sup>and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in <sup>3</sup>the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Lē-vites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did <sup>4</sup>unto Mīr-i-ām by the way, after that ye were come forth out of E-gypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost <sup>4</sup>lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and <sup>5</sup>bless thee: and <sup>6</sup>it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not <sup>7</sup>oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day <sup>8</sup>thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and <sup>9</sup>setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 ¶ The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; <sup>10</sup>nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But <sup>11</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E-gypt, and

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 7.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 19. 9. & 23. 22.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *not any thing shall pass upon him.*<sup>c</sup> Prov. 5. 18.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 41. 1. & Prov. 19. 17.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.*<sup>e</sup> Ex. 21. 16.<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 19.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *after thee.*<sup>g</sup> Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2.<sup>h</sup> ver. 18.<sup>i</sup> See Luke 17. 22.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 10. 6.<sup>k</sup> Num. 12. 10.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *lend the loan of any thing to, &c.*<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 17. & Ezek. 44. 24.<sup>m</sup> See Prov. 17. 15.<sup>n</sup> Luke 12. 48.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 22. 26.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 10. 17.<sup>q</sup> Job 29. 11.<sup>2</sup> Cor. 9. 13.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 18.<sup>7</sup> Cor. 11. 24.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 112. 9.<sup>s</sup> Dan. 4. 27.<sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 5.<sup>u</sup> Job 18. 3.<sup>v</sup> Prov. 12. 10.<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 13.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *thresheth.*<sup>y</sup> Mat. 22. 24.<sup>z</sup> Luke 20. 28.<sup>z</sup> Lev. 19. 13.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 22. 13.<sup>z</sup> Jas. 5. 4.<sup>z</sup> Heb. *lifteth his soul unto it.*<sup>z</sup> Ps. 25. 1.<sup>z</sup> Jas. 5. 4.<sup>7</sup> or, *next kinsman.*<sup>z</sup> Gen. 38. 8.<sup>z</sup> Ruth 1. 12, 13.<sup>z</sup> & 3. 9.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 31. 22.<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 18. 20.<sup>z</sup> Gen. 38. 9.<sup>z</sup> Ruth 4. 10.<sup>z</sup> Prov. 22. 22.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 5. 28.<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 22. 29.<sup>z</sup> Zech. 7. 10.<sup>z</sup> Ex. 22. 26.<sup>8</sup> or, *next kinsman's wife.*<sup>g</sup> Ruth 4. 1, 2.<sup>h</sup> ver. 22.<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 12.

the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶<sup>b</sup> When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may <sup>4</sup>bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, <sup>2</sup>thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* <sup>3</sup>afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And <sup>2</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E-gypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

## CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> Stripes must not exceed forty. <sup>4</sup> The ox is not to be muzzled. <sup>5</sup> Of raising seed unto a brother. <sup>11</sup> Of the immodest woman. <sup>13</sup> Of unjust weights. <sup>17</sup> The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

**I**F there be a <sup>1</sup>controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they <sup>m</sup>shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* <sup>n</sup>worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, <sup>2</sup>and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 <sup>r</sup>Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should <sup>o</sup>seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶<sup>z</sup> Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he <sup>5</sup>treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶<sup>9</sup> If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her <sup>7</sup>husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth <sup>c</sup>shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that <sup>d</sup>his name be not put out of Is-rā-ēl.

7 And if the man like not to take his <sup>8</sup>brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the <sup>9</sup>gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto

his brother a name in Iš-rā-ēl, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand to *it*, and say, <sup>1</sup>I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and <sup>a</sup>loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not <sup>c</sup>build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Iš-rā-ēl, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, <sup>a</sup>thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag <sup>1</sup>divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house <sup>2</sup>divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: <sup>o</sup>that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For <sup>a</sup>all that do such things, and *all* that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Ām'-ā-lēk did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of E-ġypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote thee the hindmost of thee, *even all that were* feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he <sup>a</sup>feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, <sup>z</sup>when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt <sup>a</sup>blot out the remembrance of Ām'-ā-lēk from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 The confession of him that offereth firstfruits. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 23. 19.  
& 34. 26.  
Num. 15. 13.  
ch. 16. 10.  
Prov. 3. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ruth 4. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ruth 4. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ruth 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 12. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 43. 1, 2.  
& 45. 7, 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 46. 1, 6.  
Acts 7. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 46. 27.  
ch. 10. 22.  
ch. 19. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 19. 35, 36.  
Prov. 11. 1.  
Ezek. 45. 10.  
Mic. 6. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 1. 11, 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. a stone  
and a stone.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. an  
ephah and  
an ephah.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 2. 23-25.  
& 3. 9.  
& 4. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 20. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 37, 51.  
& 13. 8, 14, 16.  
ch. 5. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 11. 1.  
1 Thes. 4. 6.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 17. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 36. 1.  
Prov. 16. 6.  
Rom. 3. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 7, 12.  
18.  
& 16. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 17. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Lev. 27. 30.  
Num. 18. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 28, 29

2 <sup>a</sup>That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt <sup>c</sup>go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, <sup>a</sup>A Sŷr-i-ān <sup>g</sup>ready to perish was my father, and <sup>h</sup>he went down into E-ġypt, and sojourned there with a <sup>i</sup>few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And <sup>m</sup>the E-ġypt-ŷiānŷ evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And <sup>n</sup>when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And <sup>r</sup>the LORD brought us forth out of E-ġypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and <sup>s</sup>with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* <sup>a</sup>a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And <sup>v</sup>thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lē-vite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the <sup>a</sup>tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* <sup>b</sup>the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Lē-vite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Lē-vite, and unto the



stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, <sup>b</sup>neither have I forgotten *them*:

14 <sup>c</sup>I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 <sup>c</sup>Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Is-râ-êl, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast <sup>d</sup>avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And <sup>e</sup>the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldst keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee <sup>f</sup>high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be <sup>g</sup>an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Mō-sēs with the elders of Is-râ-êl commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day <sup>h</sup>when ye shall pass over Jôr-dân unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that <sup>i</sup>thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
Josh. 8. 30, 31.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 119. 141,  
153, 176.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 7. 20,  
& 21. 1, 11.  
Hos. 9. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 25.  
Josh. 8. 31.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 63. 15.  
Zech. 2. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 26. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
Judg. 9. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 6. 7.  
& 19. 5.  
ch. 7. 6.  
& 14. 2.  
& 28. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
Josh. 8. 33.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. for a cursing.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 7. 8.  
& 28. 1.  
Ps. 143. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 33. 10.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
Dan. 9. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 19. 6.  
ch. 7. 6.  
& 28. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 20. 4. 23.  
Lev. 19. 4.  
ch. 4. 16. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 44. 9.  
Hos. 13. 2.

<sup>s</sup> See Num. 5. 22.  
Jer. 11. 5.  
1 Cor. 14. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
Lev. 19. 3.  
ch. 21. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 4. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 14.  
Prov. 22. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Josh. 8. 32.  
<sup>x</sup> Lev. 19. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 22. 21. 22.  
ch. 10. 18.  
Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 18. 8.  
ch. 22. 30.

<sup>aa</sup> Lev. 18. 23.

be gone over Jôr-dân, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, <sup>aa</sup>in mount E'-bâl, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: <sup>ab</sup>thou shalt not lift up *any* iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō-sēs and the priests the Lê-vites spake unto all Is-râ-êl, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Is-râ-êl; <sup>ac</sup>this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō-sēs charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand <sup>ad</sup>upon mount Ger-i-zim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jôr-dân; Sim'-ôn, and Lê-vi, and Jû-dâh, and Is-sâ-ehâr, and Jô-séph, and Bën-jâ-min:

13 And <sup>ae</sup>these shall stand upon mount E'-bâl <sup>ae</sup>to curse; Reu'-bën, Gâd, and Ash'-êr, and Zeb'-û-lûn, Dân, and Naph'-tâ-li.

14 ¶ And <sup>af</sup>the Lê-vites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Is-râ-êl with a loud voice,

15 <sup>af</sup>Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place.

<sup>ag</sup>And all the people shall answer and say, *Â-mên*.

16 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, *Â-mên*.

17 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, *Â-mên*.

18 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, *Â-mên*.

19 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, *Â-mên*.

20 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, *Â-mên*.

21 <sup>ag</sup>Cursed *be* he that lieth with

any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

22 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

23 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

24 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

25 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

26 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, A-mén'.

# CHAPTER 28.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, <sup>m</sup>if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God <sup>o</sup>will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and <sup>o</sup>overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* <sup>i</sup>in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* <sup>a</sup>the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy <sup>a</sup>store.

6 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD <sup>a</sup>shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall <sup>a</sup>command the blessing upon thee in thy <sup>b</sup>store-houses, and in all that thou <sup>c</sup>settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art <sup>a</sup>called by

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 18. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 9.

Prov. 10. 22.

<sup>1</sup> or, for good.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. belly.

<sup>4</sup> Lev. 18. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 13.

Lev. 24. 17.

Nun. 35. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 26. 4.

ch. 11. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 7. 8.

ch. 10. 17.

Ezek. 22. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 119. 21.

Jer. 11. 3.

Gal. 3. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 9. 14. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 26.

Lev. 26. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 32.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 26. 14.

Lam. 2. 17.

Dan. 9. 11.

Mal. 2. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Zech. 1. 6.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 128. 1. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 39. 5.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 3. &c.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 22. 17.

ch. 7. 13.

Ps. 107. 38.

Prov. 10. 22.

1 Tim. 4. 8.

<sup>3</sup> or, dough,

or, kneading-

trough.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 121. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 26. 7. 8.

2 Sam. 22. 38.

39. 41.

Ps. 89. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Mal. 2. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.

Zech. 14. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 80. 16.

Is. 30. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 51. 20.

<sup>g</sup> 56. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. which

thou wouldest

do.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 25. 21.

<sup>j</sup> or, barns,

Prov. 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 26. 25.

Jer. 24. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 5. 6.

ch. 7. 6.

<sup>n</sup> or, drought.

<sup>o</sup> Amos 4. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 6. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Ch. 7. 14.

Is. 63. 19.

Dan. 9. 18. 19.

the name of the LORD; and they shall be <sup>a</sup>afraid of thee.

11 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD shall make thee plenteous <sup>1</sup>in goods, in the fruit of thy <sup>2</sup>body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven <sup>3</sup>to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and <sup>4</sup>to bless all the work of thine hand: and <sup>5</sup>thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee <sup>6</sup>the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and <sup>a</sup>overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* <sup>a</sup>in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee <sup>a</sup>cursing, <sup>b</sup>vexation, and <sup>c</sup>rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto <sup>d</sup>for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make <sup>a</sup>the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the <sup>b</sup>sword, and with <sup>c</sup>blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.



23 And <sup>a</sup>thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and <sup>b</sup>thalt be <sup>c</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And <sup>d</sup>thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with <sup>e</sup>the botch of E'gypt, and with <sup>f</sup>the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and <sup>g</sup>astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt <sup>h</sup>grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: <sup>j</sup>thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: <sup>k</sup>thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not <sup>l</sup>gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and <sup>m</sup>shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and <sup>n</sup>fail with longing for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 <sup>o</sup>The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed *always*:

34 So that thou shalt be mad <sup>p</sup>for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall <sup>q</sup>smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall <sup>r</sup>bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 19.<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 28.

Jer. 16. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 24. 9.

Zech. 8. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 44. 14.<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 30.

Is. 30. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 6. 15.

Hag. 1. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Joel 1. 4.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 15. 4.<sup>i</sup> 24. 9.

Ezek. 23. 46.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *for a removing*.<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 44.

46.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 79. 2.

Jer. 7. 33.

&amp; 16. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 26.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 6.

Ps. 73. 96.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *they shall not be thine*.<sup>p</sup> Lam. 1. 5.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 4. 9.<sup>r</sup> or, *possess*.<sup>s</sup> Job 5. 14.

Is. 59. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 12.<sup>u</sup> ver. 13.<sup>v</sup> Job 31. 10.

Jer. 8. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 15.<sup>x</sup> Job 31. 8.

Jer. 12. 13.

Amos 5. 11.

Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Zeph. 1. 13.<sup>z</sup> ch. 20. 6.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *profane, or, use it as common meat*:

as ch. 20. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. *shall not return to thee*.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 8. 18.

Ezek. 14. 8.

<sup>ad</sup> Neh. 9. 35-37.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 119. 82.<sup>ag</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Jer. 5. 17.

<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 28. 14.<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 5. 15.

&amp; 6. 22, 23.

Luke 19. 43.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 67.<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 48. 40.

&amp; 49. 22.

Lam. 4. 19.

Hos. 8. 1.

<sup>al</sup> ver. 27.<sup>am</sup> Heb. *strong of face*.

Prov. 7. 13.

Eccl. 8. 1.

Dan. 8. 23.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 17.

Is. 47. 6.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 4, 6.

&amp; 24. 12, 14.

2 Chr. 33. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> ver. 33.

Is. 1. 7.

thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and <sup>ba</sup>there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become <sup>bb</sup>an astonishment, a proverb, <sup>bc</sup>and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 <sup>bd</sup>Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for <sup>be</sup>the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but <sup>bf</sup>thou shalt not enjoy them; for <sup>bg</sup>they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust <sup>bh</sup>consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 <sup>bi</sup>He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: <sup>bj</sup>he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover <sup>bk</sup>all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearken-  
edst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee <sup>bl</sup>for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 <sup>bm</sup>Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, <sup>bn</sup>for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he <sup>bo</sup>shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 <sup>bp</sup>The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, <sup>bq</sup>as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not <sup>br</sup>understand;

50 A nation <sup>bs</sup>of fierce countenance, <sup>bt</sup>which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall <sup>bu</sup>eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land,

until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall <sup>b</sup>besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own <sup>b</sup>body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, <sup>a</sup>his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward <sup>b</sup>the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, <sup>a</sup>her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her <sup>b</sup>young one that cometh out <sup>c</sup>from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear <sup>a</sup>this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues <sup>a</sup>wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all <sup>a</sup>the diseases of E-<sup>g</sup>gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *cause to ascend.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 27.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1, 2, 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
Neh. 9. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 30. 9.

Jer. 32. 41.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 1. 26.

Is. 1. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 26. 29.

2 Ki. 6. 28, 29.

Jer. 19. 9.

Lam. 2. 20.

& 4. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *belly.*

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

ch. 4. 27, 28.

Neh. 1. 8.

Jer. 16. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 9. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Job 7. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 54.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 43. 7.

Hos. 8. 13.

& 9. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *after-birth.*

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 6. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 9. 12.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 19. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 15.

plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD <sup>1</sup>bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye <sup>a</sup>shall be left few in number, whereas ye were <sup>a</sup>as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD <sup>a</sup>rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD <sup>a</sup>will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and <sup>a</sup>there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And <sup>a</sup>among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: <sup>a</sup>but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and <sup>a</sup>sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 <sup>a</sup>In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and <sup>a</sup>for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>shall bring thee into E-<sup>g</sup>gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

## CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. <sup>10</sup> All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. <sup>18</sup> The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness. <sup>29</sup> Secret things belong unto God.

**THESE** are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō-sēs to make with the children of Is-<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup> in the land of Mō-<sup>a</sup>ab, beside <sup>a</sup>the covenant which he made with them in Hō-rēb.

2 ¶ And Mō-sēs called unto all Is-<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of E-<sup>g</sup>gypt unto Phā-<sup>r</sup>ao, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;



3 <sup>a</sup>The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet <sup>c</sup>the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 <sup>d</sup>And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: <sup>e</sup>your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 <sup>f</sup>Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I <sup>am</sup> the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, <sup>g</sup>Si-hōn the king of Hēsh-bōn, and Og the king of Bā-shān, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and <sup>h</sup>gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu-bēn-ites, and to the Gād-ites, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh.

9 <sup>i</sup>Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may <sup>j</sup>prosper in all that ye do.

10 <sup>k</sup>Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, <sup>l</sup>with all the men of Is-rā-ēl,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that <sup>m</sup>is in thy camp, from <sup>n</sup>the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldst <sup>o</sup>enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and <sup>p</sup>into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may <sup>q</sup>establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and <sup>r</sup>that he may be unto thee a God, <sup>s</sup>as he hath said unto thee, and <sup>t</sup>as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to A-brā-hām. to I-sāae, and to Jā-eōb.

14 Neither with you only <sup>u</sup>do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with <sup>v</sup>him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, <sup>w</sup>and also with <sup>x</sup>him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of E-gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their <sup>y</sup>idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which <sup>z</sup>were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, <sup>aa</sup>whose heart turneth away from the LORD our God,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> 7. 19.<sup>c</sup> Acts 8. 23.  
Heb. 12. 15.<sup>d</sup> or, <sup>e</sup>a poison-  
ful herb.<sup>f</sup> Heb. <sup>g</sup>rosh.<sup>h</sup> See Is. 6. 9, 10.  
63. 17.John 8. 43.  
Acts 23. 26, 27.Eph. 4. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 11, 12.<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 8. 2.<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 4.<sup>m</sup> Num. 15. 39.  
Ecc. 11. 9.<sup>n</sup> or, <sup>o</sup>stubborn-  
ness.Jer. 3. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> 7. 24.<sup>q</sup> Is. 30. 1.<sup>r</sup> Heb. <sup>s</sup>the drunken to  
the thirsty.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 14. 7.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 16. 12.  
ch. 8. 3.Ps. 78. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 74. 1.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 79. 5.  
Ezek. 23. 25.<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>y</sup> Num. 21. 23.  
24. 33.<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 32.<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 24. 51.<sup>ab</sup> Num. 32. 33.  
ch. 3. 12, 13.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. <sup>ad</sup>is  
written.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
1 Ki. 2. 3.<sup>af</sup> Josh. 1. 7.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. <sup>ah</sup>where-  
with the  
LORD hath  
made it sick.<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 107. 24.  
Jer. 17. 6.Zeph. 2. 9.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Josh. 9. 21,  
22, 27.<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 19. 24.  
Jer. 20. 16.<sup>al</sup> Heb. <sup>am</sup>pass.<sup>an</sup> Neh. 10. 29.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 8, 9.  
Jer. 22. 8, 9.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 28. 9.<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 6. 7.<sup>ar</sup> Gen. 17. 7.<sup>as</sup> Jer. 31. 31.<sup>at</sup> or, who had  
not given to  
them any  
portion.<sup>au</sup> Heb. <sup>av</sup>divided.<sup>aw</sup> Acts 2. 39.  
1 Cor. 7. 14.<sup>ax</sup> Dan. 9. 11, 13,  
14.<sup>ay</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 15.  
Ps. 52. 5.<sup>az</sup> Prov. 2. 22.<sup>ba</sup> Heb. <sup>bb</sup>dungy  
goats.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 11. 16.

to go <sup>and</sup> serve the gods of these nations; <sup>b</sup>lest there should be a-  
mong you a root that beareth <sup>12</sup>gall  
and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he  
heareth the words of this curse,  
that he bless himself in his heart,  
saying, I shall have peace, though  
I walk <sup>in</sup> the <sup>3</sup>imagination of  
mine heart, <sup>to</sup> add <sup>4</sup>drunkenness  
to thirst:

20 <sup>a</sup>The LORD will not spare him,  
but then <sup>b</sup>the anger of the LORD  
and <sup>c</sup>his jealousy shall smoke a-  
gainst that man, and all the curses  
that are written in this book shall  
lie upon him, and the LORD <sup>d</sup>shall  
blot out his name from under  
heaven.

21 And the LORD <sup>e</sup>shall separate  
him unto evil out of all the tribes  
of Is-rā-ēl, according to all the  
curses of the covenant that <sup>f</sup>are  
written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come  
of your children that shall rise up  
after you, and the stranger that  
shall come from a far land, shall  
say, when they see the plagues of  
that land, and the sicknesses <sup>g</sup>which  
the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 <sup>And that</sup> the whole land there-  
of is brimstone, <sup>and</sup> salt, and  
burning, <sup>that</sup> it is not sown, nor  
beareth, nor any grass groweth  
therein, <sup>like</sup> the overthrow of Sōd-  
ōm, and Gō-mōr-rāh, Ād-māh, and  
Zē-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew  
in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say,  
<sup>Wherefore</sup> hath the LORD done  
thus unto this land? what <sup>mean-  
eth</sup> the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because  
they have forsaken the covenant  
of the LORD God of their fathers,  
which he made with them when he  
brought them forth out of the land  
of E-gypt:

26 For they went and served other  
gods, and worshipped them, gods  
whom they knew not, and <sup>whom</sup>  
he had not <sup>g</sup>given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was  
kindled against this land, <sup>to</sup> bring  
upon it all the curses that are writ-  
ten in this book:

28 And the LORD <sup>rooted</sup> them out  
of their land in anger, and in wrath,  
and in great indignation, and cast  
them into another land, as <sup>it is</sup> this  
day.

29 The secret <sup>things</sup> belong unto  
the LORD our God: but those <sup>things</sup>  
which are revealed belong unto us  
and to our children for ever, that  
we may do all the words of this law.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND "it shall come to pass, when <sup>a</sup>all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt <sup>d</sup>return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 <sup>e</sup>That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and <sup>f</sup>gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 <sup>h</sup>If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And <sup>m</sup>the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 <sup>o</sup>And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again <sup>p</sup>rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, *"it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.*

12 *"It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for*

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 40.<sup>b</sup> ch. 28.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 29. 30.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 8. 47.<sup>d</sup> Neh. 1. 9.<sup>Is.</sup> 55. 7.<sup>Lam.</sup> 3. 40.<sup>Joel</sup> 2. 12.<sup>e</sup> ver. 1. 19.<sup>ch.</sup> 11. 26.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 45.<sup>&</sup> 136. 1. 4.<sup>Jer.</sup> 29. 14.<sup>Lam.</sup> 3. 22. 32.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 147. 2.<sup>Jer.</sup> 32. 37.<sup>Ezek.</sup> 34. 13<sup>&</sup> 36. 24.<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 64.<sup>Neh.</sup> 1. 9<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 26.<sup>&</sup> 8. 19.<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 26.<sup>&</sup> 31. 28.<sup>l</sup> ver. 15.<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 16.<sup>Jer.</sup> 32. 39.<sup>Ezek.</sup> 11. 19.<sup>&</sup> 36. 26.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 27. 1.<sup>&</sup> 66. 9.<sup>John</sup> 11. 25.<sup>o</sup> ch. 28. 11.<sup>p</sup> ch. 28. 63.<sup>Jer.</sup> 32. 41.<sup>q</sup> Ex. 7. 7.<sup>ch.</sup> 34. 7.<sup>r</sup> Num. 27. 17.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 3. 7.<sup>s</sup> Num. 20. 12.<sup>&</sup> 27. 13.<sup>ch.</sup> 3. 27.<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>u</sup> Is. 45. 19.<sup>v</sup> Num. 27. 21.<sup>ch.</sup> 3. 23.<sup>w</sup> Rom. 10. 6, &c.<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 21.<sup>y</sup> Num. 21. 24.<sup>33.</sup>

us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, <sup>z</sup>I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 <sup>z</sup>I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr-dân to go to possess it.

19 <sup>z</sup>I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* <sup>z</sup>I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy <sup>a</sup>life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to A'brâ-hâm, to I'-šâac, and to Jâ'-eöb, to give them.

## CHAPTER 31.

1 Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites. 28 He maketh a protestati.<sup>n</sup> to the elders.

AND Mō-sēs went and spake these words unto all I'-šâ-ël.

2 And he said unto them, I <sup>a</sup>am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more <sup>r</sup>go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not go over this Jôr-dân.

3 The LORD thy God, <sup>t</sup>he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Jōsh'-ü-â, he shall go over before thee, <sup>u</sup>as the LORD hath said.

4 <sup>v</sup>And the LORD shall do unto them <sup>w</sup>as he did to Si'hôn and to



Og, kings of the Am'ôr-ites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, <sup>a</sup>he *it is* that doth go with thee; <sup>b</sup>he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Mō'sēs called unto Jōsh'ū-ā, and said unto him in the sight of all Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>m</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, <sup>a</sup>he *it is* that doth go before thee; <sup>b</sup>he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Mō'sēs wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lē-vī, <sup>a</sup>which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

10 And Mō'sēs commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, <sup>a</sup>in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Iṣ-rā-ēl is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt read this law before all Iṣ-rā-ēl in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, <sup>b</sup>which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jōr-dān to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>m</sup>Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Jōsh'ū-ā, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that <sup>n</sup>I may give him a charge. And Mō'sēs and Jōsh'ū-ā went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And <sup>p</sup>the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *lie down*.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 12.<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 2.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 32. 6.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 15.<sup>d</sup> Judg. 2. 17.<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>f</sup> Judg. 2. 12.<sup>g</sup> & 10. 6, 13.<sup>h</sup> Judg. 2. 20.<sup>i</sup> Josh. 10. 25.<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 13.<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 29.<sup>l</sup> & 7. 18.<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 4.<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.<sup>o</sup> Josh. 1. 5.<sup>p</sup> Heb. 13. 5.<sup>q</sup> ch. 32. 20.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 104. 29.<sup>s</sup> Is. 8. 17.<sup>t</sup> & 64. 7.<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 39. 23.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *find them*.<sup>w</sup> Neh. 9. 32.<sup>x</sup> ver. 23.<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 33.<sup>z</sup> & 3. 28.<sup>aa</sup> Josh. 1. 6.<sup>ab</sup> Judg. 6. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Num. 14. 42.<sup>ad</sup> ver. 17.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 13. 21.<sup>af</sup> & 33. 14.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>ah</sup> Josh. 1. 5, 9.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 20.<sup>aj</sup> ver. 26.<sup>ak</sup> ver. 25.<sup>al</sup> ch. 17. 13.<sup>am</sup> Num. 4. 15.<sup>an</sup> Josh. 3. 3.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 12.<sup>ap</sup> 15.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 15. 1.<sup>ar</sup> Lev. 23. 34.<sup>as</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>at</sup> Neh. 9. 25.<sup>au</sup> Hos. 13. 6.<sup>av</sup> ver. 16.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 16. 16.<sup>ax</sup> Josh. 8. 34, 35.<sup>ay</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 2.<sup>az</sup> Neh. 8. 1-3.<sup>ba</sup> ac.<sup>bb</sup> ver. 17.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 4. 10.<sup>bd</sup> Heb. *before*.<sup>be</sup> Hos. 5. 3.<sup>bf</sup> & 13. 5, 6.<sup>bg</sup> Amos 5. 25, 26.<sup>bh</sup> Heb. *do*.<sup>bi</sup> ch. 11. 2.<sup>bj</sup> Ps. 78. 6, 7.<sup>bk</sup> ver. 14.<sup>bl</sup> ver. 7.<sup>bm</sup> Josh. 1. 6.<sup>bn</sup> Num. 27. 13.<sup>bo</sup> ch. 34. 5.<sup>bp</sup> Num. 27. 19.<sup>bq</sup> ver. 9.<sup>br</sup> Ex. 33. 9.<sup>bs</sup> See 2 Ki. 22. 8.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Behold, thou shalt <sup>1</sup>sleep with thy fathers; and this people will <sup>b</sup>rise up, and <sup>c</sup>go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will <sup>d</sup>forsake me, and <sup>e</sup>break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and <sup>i</sup>I will forsake them, and I will <sup>j</sup>hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall <sup>k</sup>befall them; so that they will say in that day, <sup>l</sup>Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* <sup>m</sup>not among us?

18 And <sup>p</sup>I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: put it in their mouths, that this song may be <sup>a</sup>a witness for me against the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that it floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, <sup>a</sup>and waxen fat; <sup>b</sup>then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify <sup>b</sup>against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for <sup>c</sup>I know their imagination <sup>d</sup>which they <sup>e</sup>go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Mō'sēs therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

23 <sup>k</sup>And he gave Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn a charge, and said, <sup>i</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'sēs had made an end of <sup>a</sup>writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'sēs commanded the Lē-vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, <sup>a</sup>and put it in the side of the ark of the

covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there <sup>a</sup>for a witness against thee.

27 <sup>c</sup>For I know thy rebellion, and thy <sup>a</sup>stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, <sup>a</sup>and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly <sup>k</sup>corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and <sup>e</sup>evil will befall you <sup>n</sup>in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mō-šes spake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſ-rā-ël the words of this song, until they were ended.

## CHAPTER 32.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIVE <sup>e</sup>ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 <sup>a</sup>My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, <sup>a</sup>as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: <sup>a</sup>ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* <sup>j</sup>the Rock, <sup>a</sup>his work *is* perfect: for <sup>a</sup>all his ways *are* judgment: <sup>k</sup>a God of truth and <sup>i</sup>without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 <sup>m</sup>They <sup>a</sup>have corrupted themselves, <sup>e</sup>their spot *is* not the spot of his children: *they are* a <sup>n</sup>perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus <sup>r</sup>requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he <sup>r</sup>thy father *that* hath <sup>a</sup>bought thee? hath he not <sup>m</sup>made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of <sup>m</sup>many generations: <sup>a</sup>ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High <sup>a</sup>divided to the nations their inheritance, when he <sup>a</sup>separated the sons of Ad-ām, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſ-rā-ël.

9 For <sup>a</sup>the LORD's portion *is* his

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. cord.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 2. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 24.

& 32. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32. 9.

ch. 9. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, compassed

him about.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 36.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 17. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 31. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 19.

& 32. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 58. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 5.

Judg. 2. 19.

Hos. 9. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Job 29. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 49. 1.

ch. 4. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 81. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 49. 11.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 33. 5, 26.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 29.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 31. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 1. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 51. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 1. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 95. 1.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 22.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 72. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 9. 20.

<sup>3</sup> or, which

were not God,

ver. 21.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 17. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 2. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 4. 37.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 10. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Job 34. 10.

<sup>4</sup> or, despised.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 31. 29.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. He hath

corrupted to

himself.

<sup>6</sup> or, that they

are not his

children,

that is

their blot.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 116. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 17. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 63. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 74. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 58.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. genera-

tion and

generation.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 31. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 10. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 13. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 9. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 4. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 11. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, hath

burned.

<sup>9</sup> or, hath

consumed.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

people; Jā'-ēōb *is* the <sup>1</sup>lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him <sup>b</sup>in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he <sup>2</sup>led him about, he <sup>e</sup>instructed him, he <sup>j</sup>kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 <sup>a</sup>As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 <sup>a</sup>He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck <sup>m</sup>honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'-shān, and goats, <sup>a</sup>with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure <sup>2</sup>blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Jēsh-ū-rūn waxed fat, and <sup>k</sup>kicked: <sup>a</sup>thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he <sup>t</sup>forsook God *which* <sup>m</sup>made him, and lightly esteemed the <sup>2</sup>Rock of his salvation.

16 <sup>a</sup>They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 <sup>a</sup>They sacrificed unto devils, <sup>3</sup>not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 <sup>a</sup>Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast <sup>a</sup>forgotten God *that* formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he <sup>a</sup>abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, <sup>a</sup>I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, <sup>a</sup>children in whom *is* no faith.

21 <sup>a</sup>They have moved me to jealousy with *that which* *is* not God; they have provoked me to anger <sup>a</sup>with their vanities: and <sup>a</sup>I will move them to jealousy with *those which* *are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For <sup>a</sup>a fire *is* kindled in mine anger, and <sup>a</sup>shall burn unto the lowest hell, and <sup>a</sup>shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.



23 I will <sup>a</sup>heap mischiefs upon them; <sup>c</sup>I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with <sup>1</sup>burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send <sup>4</sup>the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.*

25 The sword without, and terror <sup>2</sup>within, shall <sup>3</sup>destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries <sup>1</sup>should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, <sup>2</sup>Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 <sup>o</sup>O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock <sup>1</sup>had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For <sup>1</sup>their rock *is* not as our Rock, <sup>2</sup>even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For <sup>1</sup>their vine <sup>7</sup>is of the vine of Sôd-ôm, and of the fields of Gô-môr-râh: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine *is* <sup>2</sup>the poison of dragons, and the cruel <sup>2</sup>venom of asps.

34 *Is* not this <sup>a</sup>laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 <sup>o</sup>To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for <sup>a</sup>the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, <sup>1</sup>and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their <sup>2</sup>power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, <sup>2</sup>Where are their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be <sup>1</sup>your protection.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 26. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 102. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 7. 12, 13.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 45. 5, 18, 22.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

Hos. 6. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *burning coals.*

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 25. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 66. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *from the chambers.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *bereave.*

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 46. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 30. 14.

Lam. 2. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup> or, *Praise his people, ye nations: or, sing ye.*

<sup>m</sup> Rev. 19. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 19. 4.

<sup>o</sup> or, *Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.*

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 85. 1.

<sup>q</sup> or, *Joshua.*

<sup>r</sup> Luke 19. 42.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 40. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 44. 12.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 8.

Jer. 40. 3.

Is. 1. 10.

<sup>7</sup> or, *is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Prov. 3. 2.

Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 58. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Num. 27. 12, 13.

<sup>11</sup> Rom. 3. 13.

<sup>12</sup> Jer. 2. 22.

Rom. 2. 5.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 34. 1.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. 10. 30.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.

<sup>16</sup> Num. 20. 25, 28.

<sup>17</sup> Jer. 31. 20.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. *hand.*

<sup>19</sup> Num. 20. 11-13.

<sup>20</sup> Judg. 10. 14.

Jer. 2. 28.

<sup>21</sup> or, *Strife at Kadesh.*

<sup>22</sup> See Lev. 10. 3.

<sup>23</sup> Num. 27. 12.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. *an hiding for you.*

39 See now that <sup>1</sup>I, *even I, am* he, and <sup>2</sup>*there is* no god with me: <sup>3</sup>I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 <sup>1</sup>If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows <sup>2</sup>drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of <sup>3</sup>revenges upon the enemy.

43 <sup>4</sup>Rejoice, <sup>5</sup>O ye nations, *with* his people; for he will <sup>6</sup>avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and <sup>7</sup>will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Mō-sēs came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and <sup>6</sup>Hô-shē-â the son of Nûn.

45 And Mō-sēs made an end of speaking all these words to all Iṣ-râ-ël:

46 And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; <sup>2</sup>because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jôr-dân to possess it.

48 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-sēs that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this <sup>3</sup>mountain Ab'â-rim, unto mount Nê-bô, which *is* in the land of Mō'âb, that *is* over against Jêr-i-hô; and behold the land of Êl-â-nâan, which I give unto the children of Iṣ-râ-ël for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as <sup>2</sup>Aâr-ôn thy brother died in mount Hôr, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because <sup>3</sup>ye trespassed against me among the children of Iṣ-râ-ël at the waters of <sup>4</sup>Mêr-i-bâh-Kâ-dêsh, in the wilderness of Zîn; because ye <sup>5</sup>sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Iṣ-râ-ël.

52 <sup>6</sup>Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iṣ-râ-ël.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is <sup>1</sup>the blessing, where-  
with Mō-sēs <sup>2</sup>the man of God  
blessed the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl be-  
fore his death.

2 And he said, <sup>3</sup>The LORD came  
from Sī-nāi, and rose up from Sē-ir  
unto them; he shined forth from  
mount Pā-rān, and he came with  
<sup>4</sup>ten thousands of saints: from his  
right hand went <sup>5</sup>a fiery law for  
them.

3 Yea, <sup>6</sup>he loved the people; <sup>7</sup>all  
his saints are in thy hand: and  
they <sup>8</sup>sat down at thy feet; every  
one shall <sup>9</sup>receive of thy words.

4 <sup>10</sup>Mō-sēs commanded us a law,  
<sup>11</sup>even the inheritance of the con-  
gregation of Jā-eōb.

5 And he was <sup>12</sup>king in <sup>13</sup>Jēsh-ū-rūn,  
when the heads of the people and  
the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl were gathered  
together.

6 ¶ Let Reu-bēn live, and not die;  
and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Jū-  
dāh: and he said, Hear, LORD, the  
voice of Jū-dāh, and bring him  
unto his people: <sup>14</sup>let his hands be  
sufficient for him; and be thou <sup>15</sup>an  
help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Lē-vi he said, <sup>16</sup>Let thy  
Thūm-mim and thy Ū-rim be with  
thy holy one, <sup>17</sup>whom thou didst  
prove at Mās-sāh, and with whom  
thou didst strive at the waters of  
Mer-i-bāh;

9 Who said unto his father and to  
his mother, I have not <sup>18</sup>seen him;  
<sup>19</sup>neither did he acknowledge his  
brethren, nor knew his own chil-  
dren: for <sup>20</sup>they have observed thy  
word, and kept thy covenant.

10 <sup>21</sup>They shall teach Jā-eōb thy  
judgments, and Iṣ-rā-ēl thy law:  
<sup>22</sup>they shall put incense <sup>23</sup>before  
thee, and whole burnt sacrifice  
upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and  
<sup>24</sup>accept the work of his hands: smite  
through the loins of them that rise  
against him, and of them that hate  
him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Bēn-jā-mīn he said,  
The beloved of the LORD shall dwell  
in safety by him; and the LORD shall  
cover him all the day long, and he  
shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Jō-sēph he said,  
<sup>25</sup>Blessed of the LORD be his land,  
for the precious things of heaven,  
for <sup>26</sup>the dew, and for the deep that  
coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits  
brought forth by the sun, and for

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. thrust  
forth.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. moons.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 49. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 49. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 90. title.

<sup>6</sup> Hab. 3. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Hab. 3. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 3. 2, 4.

<sup>9</sup> Gen. 49. 26.

<sup>10</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>11</sup> Rev. 5. 11.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. a fire of  
law.

<sup>13</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 47. 4.

<sup>15</sup> Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>17</sup> Num. 23. 22.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. an  
unicorn.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 44. 5.

<sup>20</sup> Luke 10. 39.

<sup>21</sup> Gen. 48. 19.

<sup>22</sup> Prov. 2. 1.

<sup>23</sup> John 1. 17.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 119. 111.

<sup>25</sup> See Gen. 36.  
31.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 32. 15.

<sup>27</sup> Gen. 49. 13.

<sup>28</sup> Jer. 2. 3.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 4. 5.

<sup>30</sup> Gen. 49. 8.

<sup>31</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 8.

<sup>32</sup> Ps. 146. 5.

<sup>33</sup> Ex. 28. 36.

<sup>34</sup> Num. 32. 16,  
17, &c.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 8. 2, 3, 16.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 81. 7.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. cielel.

<sup>38</sup> Josh. 4. 12.

<sup>39</sup> Gen. 29. 32.

<sup>40</sup> Ex. 32. 26-28.

<sup>41</sup> Josh. 19. 47.

<sup>42</sup> Mal. 2. 5, 6.

<sup>43</sup> Gen. 49. 21.

<sup>44</sup> Lev. 10. 11.

<sup>45</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>46</sup> or, Let them  
teach, &c.

<sup>47</sup> See Josh. 19.  
32, &c.

<sup>48</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.

<sup>49</sup> or, let them  
put incense.

<sup>50</sup> Heb. at thy  
nose.

<sup>51</sup> Lev. 1. 9.

<sup>52</sup> Ps. 51. 19.

<sup>53</sup> Gen. 49. 20.

<sup>54</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 23.

<sup>55</sup> Ezek. 20. 40.

<sup>56</sup> Job 29. 6.

<sup>57</sup> or, Under  
thy shoes  
shall be iron.

<sup>58</sup> ch. 8. 9.

<sup>59</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>60</sup> ch. 32. 15.

<sup>61</sup> Ps. 68. 4.

<sup>62</sup> Ps. 90. 1.

<sup>63</sup> Gen. 49. 25.

<sup>64</sup> ch. 9. 3-5.

<sup>65</sup> Gen. 27. 28.

<sup>66</sup> Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>67</sup> ch. 8. 7, 8.

212

the precious things <sup>1</sup>put forth by  
the <sup>2</sup>moon,

15 And for the chief things of <sup>3</sup>the  
ancient mountains, and for the pre-  
cious things <sup>4</sup>of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of  
the earth and fulness thereof, and  
for the good will of <sup>5</sup>him that dwell  
in the bush: let the blessing <sup>6</sup>come  
upon the head of Jō-sēph, and upon  
the top of the head of him that was  
separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the <sup>7</sup>firstling of  
his bullock, and his horns are like  
<sup>8</sup>the horns of <sup>9</sup>unicorns: with them  
<sup>10</sup>he shall push the people together  
to the ends of the earth: and <sup>11</sup>they  
are the ten thousands of E-phrā-im,  
and they are the thousands of Mā-  
nās-sēh.

18 ¶ And of Zēb-ū-lūn he said,  
<sup>12</sup>Rejoice, Zēb-ū-lūn, in thy going  
out; and, Is-sā-chār, in thy tents.

19 They shall <sup>13</sup>call the people un-  
to the mountain; there <sup>14</sup>they shall  
offer sacrifices of righteousness: for  
they shall suck of the abundance  
of the seas, and of treasures hid in  
the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gād he said, Blessed  
be he that <sup>15</sup>enlargeth Gād: he  
dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the  
arm with the crown of the head.

21 And <sup>16</sup>he provided the first part  
for himself, because there, in a  
portion of the lawgiver, was he  
<sup>17</sup>seated; and <sup>18</sup>he came with the  
heads of the people, he executed  
the justice of the LORD, and his  
judgments with Iṣ-rā-ēl.

22 ¶ And of Dān he said, Dān is  
a lion's whelp: <sup>19</sup>he shall leap from  
Bā-shān.

23 ¶ And of Nāph-tā-lī he said, O  
Nāph-tā-lī, <sup>20</sup>satisfied with favour,  
and full with the blessing of the  
LORD: <sup>21</sup>possess thou the west and  
the south.

24 ¶ And of Āsh-ēr he said, <sup>22</sup>Let  
Āsh-ēr be blessed with children; let  
him be acceptable to his brethren,  
and let him <sup>23</sup>dip his foot in oil.

25 <sup>24</sup>Thy shoes shall be <sup>25</sup>iron and  
brass; and as thy days, so shall  
thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is <sup>26</sup>none like unto the  
God of <sup>27</sup>Jēsh-ū-rūn, <sup>28</sup>who rideth  
upon the heaven in thy help, and  
in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy <sup>29</sup>refuge,  
and underneath are the everlasting  
arms: and <sup>30</sup>he shall thrust out the  
enemy from before thee; and shall  
say, Destroy them.

28 <sup>31</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl then shall dwell in  
safety alone: <sup>32</sup>the fountain of Jā-  
eōb shall be upon a land of corn



and wine; also his <sup>a</sup>heavens shall drop down dew.  
29 <sup>b</sup>Happy art thou, O Īś-rā-ēl: <sup>c</sup>who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, <sup>d</sup>the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies /shall<sup>1</sup> be found liars unto thee; and <sup>e</sup>thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

<sup>1</sup> Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. <sup>5</sup> He dieth there. <sup>6</sup> His burial. <sup>7</sup> His age. <sup>8</sup> Thirty days' mourning for him. <sup>9</sup> Joshua succeedeth him. <sup>10</sup> The praise of Moses.

AND Mō-sēs went up from the plains of Mō'āb <sup>a</sup>unto the mountain of Nē-bō, to the top of <sup>b</sup>Pīś-gāh, that is over against Jēr-ī-chō. And the LORD <sup>c</sup>shewed him all the land of Gīl-ē-ād, <sup>d</sup>unto Dān.  
2 And all Nāph-tā-li, and the land of E-phrā-im, and Mā-nās-sēh, and all the land of Jū-dāh, <sup>e</sup>unto the utmost sea,  
3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jēr-ī-chō, <sup>f</sup>the city of palm trees, unto Zō-ār.  
4 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>g</sup>This is the land which I swear unto Ā-brā-hām, unto I-sāae, and unto Jā-cōb, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: <sup>h</sup>I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ <sup>i</sup>So Mō-sēs the servant of the

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 27. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 144. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> See Jude 9.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 44.  
<sup>1</sup> or, shall be subdued.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 32. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 27. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. moisture.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. fled.

<sup>4</sup> See Gen. 50. 3, 10.  
<sup>5</sup> Num. 20. 29.  
<sup>6</sup> Num. 27. 12.  
<sup>7</sup> or, The hill.  
<sup>8</sup> Is. 11. 2.  
<sup>9</sup> Dan. 6. 3.  
<sup>10</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>11</sup> Num. 27. 18, 23.  
<sup>12</sup> Gen. 14. 14.  
<sup>13</sup> ch. 11. 24.  
<sup>14</sup> ch. 18. 15.  
<sup>15</sup> Ex. 33. 11.  
<sup>16</sup> ch. 5. 4.  
<sup>17</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 15.  
<sup>18</sup> ch. 7. 19.  
<sup>19</sup> Gen. 12. 7.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>21</sup> ch. 32. 50.

LORD died there in the land of Mō'āb, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'āb, over against Bēth-pe'ōr: but <sup>a</sup>no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And Mō-sēs was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: <sup>c</sup>his eye was not dim, nor his <sup>d</sup>natural force <sup>e</sup>abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Īś-rā-ēl wept for Mō-sēs in the plains of Mō'āb <sup>a</sup>thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Mō-sēs were ended.

9 ¶ And Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn was full of the <sup>a</sup>spirit of wisdom; for <sup>b</sup>Mō-sēs had laid his hands upon him; and the children of Īś-rā-ēl hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

10 ¶ And there <sup>a</sup>arose not a prophet since in Īś-rā-ēl like unto Mō-sēs, <sup>b</sup>whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all <sup>a</sup>the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of E-gypt to Phā-raōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō-sēs shewed in the sight of all Īś-rā-ēl.

THE BOOK OF JŌSH-Ū-Ā.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. <sup>8</sup> He giveth him instructions. <sup>10</sup> Joshua prepareth the people to pass over Jordan.

NOW after the death of Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, Mō-sēs' <sup>a</sup>minister, saying,

2 <sup>b</sup>Mō-sēs my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jōr-dān, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, <sup>c</sup>even to the children of Īś-rā-ēl.

3 <sup>d</sup>Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō-sēs.

4 <sup>e</sup>From the wilderness and this Lēb-ā-nōn even unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā-tēs, all the land of the Hīt-tites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 <sup>f</sup>There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 31. 8, 23.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 43. 2, 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 31. 6, 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 31. 7, 23.  
<sup>1</sup> or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Ex. 24. 13.  
<sup>3</sup> Deut. 1. 38.  
<sup>4</sup> Deut. 34. 5.  
<sup>5</sup> Num. 27. 23.  
<sup>6</sup> Deut. 31. 7.  
<sup>7</sup> ch. 11. 15.  
<sup>8</sup> Deut. 5. 32.  
<sup>9</sup> & 28. 14.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 11. 24.  
<sup>11</sup> ch. 14. 9.  
<sup>12</sup> or, In wisdōm, Deut. 29. 9.  
<sup>13</sup> Deut. 17. 18, 19.  
<sup>14</sup> Ps. 1. 2.  
<sup>15</sup> Gen. 15. 18.  
<sup>16</sup> Ex. 23. 31.  
<sup>17</sup> Num. 34. 3-12.  
<sup>18</sup> or, do wisely, ver. 7.  
<sup>19</sup> Deut. 7. 24.  
<sup>20</sup> Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.

thy life: <sup>a</sup>as I was with Mō-sēs, so <sup>b</sup>I will be with thee: <sup>c</sup>I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 <sup>d</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for <sup>e</sup>unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, <sup>f</sup>which Mō-sēs my servant commanded thee: <sup>g</sup>turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest <sup>h</sup>prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 <sup>i</sup>This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but <sup>j</sup>thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt <sup>k</sup>have good success.

9 <sup>l</sup>Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage;

<sup>a</sup> be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God <sup>is</sup> with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Jōsh'ū-ā commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for <sup>c</sup>within three days ye shall pass over this Jōr'dān, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reu-bēn-ites, and to the Gad-ites, and to half the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, spake Jōsh'ū-ā, saying,

13 Remember <sup>a</sup>the word which Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō-sēs gave you on this side Jōr'dān; but ye shall pass before your brethren <sup>1</sup>armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: <sup>2</sup>then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō-sēs the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jōr'dān toward the sunrise.

16 ¶ And they answered Jōsh'ū-ā, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Mō-sēs in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God <sup>m</sup>be with thee, as he was with Mō-sēs.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. <sup>3</sup> The covenant between her and them. <sup>23</sup> Their return and relation.

AND Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn <sup>4</sup>sent <sup>a</sup>out of Shit-tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jēr-i-chō. And they went, and <sup>c</sup>came into an harlot's house, named <sup>b</sup>Rā-hāb, and <sup>d</sup>lodged there.

2 And <sup>e</sup>it was told the king of Jēr-i-chō, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Is-rā-ēl to search out the country.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 1. 8. -

<sup>b</sup> See 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 9. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> & 11. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 32. 20-28.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 2-4.

<sup>e</sup> See Ex. 1. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *marshalled by fire*: as  
Ex. 13. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 35. 5.  
Ex. 23. 27.  
Deut. 2. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> & 11. 25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 4, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *melt*,  
Ex. 15. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 21.  
ch. 4. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 21. 24.  
34, 35.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 1.  
& 7. 5.  
Is. 13. 7.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *rose up*.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 4. 39.

<sup>5</sup> See 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.

<sup>6</sup> See 1 Tim. 5. 8.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>8</sup> or, *had sent*.

<sup>9</sup> Num. 25. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>11</sup> Jas. 2. 25.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 1. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *lay*.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *instead of you to die*.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>16</sup> Judg. 1. 24.  
Mat. 5. 7.

<sup>17</sup> Acts 9. 25.

3 And the king of Jēr-i-chō sent unto Rā-hāb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 <sup>b</sup>And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to pass *about* the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But <sup>c</sup>she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jōr'dān unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that <sup>d</sup>your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land <sup>e</sup>faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD <sup>f</sup>dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of E-gypt; and <sup>g</sup>what ye did unto the two kings of the Am-ōr-ites, that *were* on the other side Jōr'dān, Sī-hōn and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had <sup>h</sup>heard *these things*, <sup>i</sup>our hearts did melt, neither <sup>j</sup>did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for <sup>k</sup>the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, <sup>l</sup>swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto <sup>m</sup>my father's house, and <sup>n</sup>give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life <sup>o</sup>for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that <sup>p</sup>we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she <sup>q</sup>let them down by a



cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* <sup>a</sup>blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 <sup>a</sup>Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: <sup>a</sup>and thou shalt <sup>2</sup>bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, <sup>1</sup>his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn, and told him *all things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, Truly <sup>1</sup>the LORD hath delivered into our hands *all* the land; for even *all* the inhabitants of the country do <sup>2</sup>faint because of us.

### CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Joshua cometh to Jordan. <sup>7</sup> The Lord encourageth him. <sup>9</sup> Joshua encourageth the people. <sup>14</sup> The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Jōsh'ū-ā rose early in the morning; and they removed <sup>1</sup>from Shit-tim, and came to Jōr-dān, he and all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass <sup>2</sup>after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the peo-

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup>See Num. 10.

33.

<sup>b</sup>Deut. 31. 9, 25.

<sup>c</sup>Ex. 19. 12.

<sup>d</sup>Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>1</sup>Heb. *since yesterday, and the third day.*

<sup>e</sup>ver. 12.

<sup>f</sup>Ex. 19. 10, 14, 15.

Lev. 20. 7.

Num. 11. 18.

ch. 7. 13.

<sup>1</sup>Sam. 16. 5.

Joel 2. 16.

<sup>2</sup>ch. 6. 23.

<sup>2</sup>Heb. *gather.*

<sup>3</sup>Num. 4. 15.

<sup>4</sup>ch. 4. 14.

<sup>1</sup>Chr. 29. 25.

<sup>2</sup>Chr. 1. 1.

<sup>3</sup>ch. 1. 5.

<sup>1</sup>Ki. 2. 32.

Mat. 27. 25.

<sup>m</sup>ver. 3.

<sup>n</sup>ver. 17.

<sup>o</sup>Deut. 5. 26.

<sup>1</sup>Sam. 17. 26.

<sup>2</sup>Ki. 19. 4.

Hos. 1. 10.

Mat. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup>Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup>Ex. 33. 2.

Deut. 7. 1.

Ps. 44. 2.

<sup>7</sup>ver. 13.

Mic. 4. 13.

Zech. 4. 14.

& 6. 5.

<sup>7</sup>ch. 4. 2.

<sup>8</sup>Ex. 23. 31.

ch. 6. 2.

& 21. 44.

<sup>9</sup>ver. 15, 16.

<sup>3</sup>Heb. *melt,*

ver. 9.

<sup>m</sup>ver. 11.

<sup>2</sup>Ps. 78. 13.

& 114. 3.

<sup>3</sup>ch. 2. 1.

<sup>2</sup>ch. 1. 10, 11.

<sup>a</sup>Acts 7. 45.

<sup>b</sup>ver. 13.

ple, saying, <sup>a</sup>When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, <sup>b</sup>and the priests the Lē-vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 <sup>c</sup>Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way <sup>1</sup>heretofore.

5 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto the people, <sup>1</sup>Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jōsh'ū-ā spake unto the priests, saying, <sup>a</sup>Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, This day will I begin to <sup>a</sup>magnify thee in the sight of all Iṣ-rā-ēl, that they may know that, <sup>a</sup>as I was with Mō-sēs, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command <sup>m</sup>the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jōr-dān, <sup>n</sup>ye shall stand still in Jōr-dān.

9 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jōsh'ū-ā said, Hereby ye shall know that <sup>o</sup>the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail <sup>p</sup>drive out from before you the Cā-nāan-ites, and the Hīt-tites, and the Hī-vites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Gīr-gā-shites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Jēb-ū-sites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of <sup>1</sup>the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jōr-dān.

12 Now therefore <sup>r</sup>take you twelve men out of the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, <sup>1</sup>the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jōr-dān, *that* the waters of Jōr-dān shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they <sup>2</sup>shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jōr-dān, and the priests bearing the <sup>a</sup>ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jōr-dān, and <sup>b</sup>the

feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for <sup>a</sup>Jôr-dân overfloweth all his banks <sup>b</sup>all the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adâm, that *is* beside <sup>c</sup>Zâr-ê-tân: and those that came down <sup>d</sup>toward the sea of the plain, *even* <sup>e</sup>the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jêr-î-chô.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jôr-dân, and all the Iş-râ-êl-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jôr-dân.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve others set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed <sup>h</sup>over Jôr-dân, that the LORD spake unto Jôsh-û-â, saying,

2 <sup>i</sup>Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jôr-dân, out of the place where <sup>j</sup>the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in <sup>k</sup>the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Jôsh-û-â called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iş-râ-êl, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Jôsh-û-â said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jôr-dân, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iş-râ-êl:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* <sup>l</sup>when your children ask *their fathers* <sup>m</sup>in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That <sup>n</sup>the waters of Jôr-dân were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr-dân, the waters of Jôr-dân were cut off: and these stones shall be for <sup>o</sup>a memorial unto the children of Iş-râ-êl for ever.

8 And the children of Iş-râ-êl did so as Jôsh-û-â commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 15.  
Jer. 12. 5.  
& 49. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
& 5. 10, 12.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 12.  
& 7. 46.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 3. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 14. 3.  
Num. 34. 3.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 14. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 32. 20,  
27, 28.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 27. 2.  
ch. 3. 17.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> or, ready  
armed.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 19, 20.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 25. 16, 22.

<sup>o</sup> Heb.  
plucked up.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 21.  
Ex. 12. 26.  
& 13. 14.  
Deut. 6. 20.  
Ps. 44. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. to  
morrow.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. went.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 13, 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 12. 14.  
Num. 16. 40.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. to  
morrow.

of Jôr-dân, as the LORD spake unto Jôsh-û-â, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iş-râ-êl, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jôsh-û-â set up twelve stones in the midst of Jôr-dân, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jôr-dân, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jôsh-û-â to speak unto the people, according to all that Mô-sès commanded Jôsh-û-â: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And <sup>z</sup>the children of Reu'bên, and the children of Gâd, and half the tribe of Mâ-nâs-sêh, passed over armed before the children of Iş-râ-êl, as Mô-sès spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand <sup>aa</sup>prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jêr-î-chô.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD <sup>ab</sup>magnified Jôsh-û-â in the sight of all Iş-râ-êl; and they feared him, as they feared Mô-sès, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Jôsh-û-â, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear <sup>ac</sup>the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jôr-dân.

17 Jôsh-û-â therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jôr-dân.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jôr-dân, and the soles of the priests' feet were <sup>ad</sup>lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jôr-dân returned unto their place, <sup>ae</sup>and <sup>af</sup>flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jôr-dân on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped <sup>ag</sup>in Gil-gâl, in the east border of Jêr-î-chô.

20 And <sup>ah</sup>those twelve stones, which they took out of Jôr-dân, did Jôsh-û-â pitch in Gil-gâl.

21 And he spake unto the children of Iş-râ-êl, saying, <sup>ai</sup>When your children shall ask *their fathers* <sup>aj</sup>in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?



22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, "Is-râ-êl came over this Jôr-dân on dry land.  
23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jôr-dân from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, <sup>a</sup>which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:  
24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is <sup>a</sup>mighty: that ye might <sup>a</sup>fear the LORD your God <sup>a</sup>for ever.

CHAPTER 5.  
1 The Canaanites afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Am-ôr-ites, which were on the side of Jôr-dân westward, and all the kings of the Êa-nân-îtes, <sup>a</sup>which were by the sea, <sup>a</sup>heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jôr-dân from before the children of Is-râ-êl, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, <sup>a</sup>neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is-râ-êl.  
2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Jôsh-û-â, Make thee <sup>a</sup>sharp<sup>3</sup> knives, and circumcise again the children of Is-râ-êl the second time.  
3 And Jôsh-û-â made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Is-râ-êl at <sup>a</sup>the hill of the foreskins.  
4 And this is the cause why Jôsh-û-â did circumcise: <sup>a</sup>All the people that came out of E-gÿpt, <sup>a</sup>that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of E-gÿpt.  
5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people <sup>a</sup>that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of E-gÿpt, <sup>a</sup>them they had not circumcised.  
6 For the children of Is-râ-êl walked <sup>a</sup>forty years in the wilderness, till all the people <sup>a</sup>that were men of war, which came out of E-gÿpt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that <sup>a</sup>he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, <sup>a</sup>a land that floweth with milk and honey.  
7 And <sup>a</sup>their children, <sup>a</sup>whom he raised up in their stead, them Jôsh-û-â circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.  
8 And it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>when

B.C. 1451.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Sec Gen. 34. 25.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 34. 14.  
1 Sam. 14. 6.  
See Lev. 18. 3.  
ch. 24. 14.  
Ezek. 20. 7.  
& 23. 3. 8.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 14. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 19.  
  
<sup>f</sup> i.e. *Rolling*.  
  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 42, 43.  
2 Ki. 19. 19.  
Ps. 106. 8.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 16.  
1 Chr. 23. 12.  
Ps. 89. 13.  
  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 6.  
Num. 9. 5.  
  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 31.  
Deut. 6. 2.  
Ps. 89. 7.  
Jer. 10. 7.  
  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. *all days*.  
  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 16. 35.  
  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 13. 29.  
  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 14, 15.  
ch. 2. 9-11.  
Ps. 43. 6.  
Ezek. 21. 7.  
  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 5.  
  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 18. 2.  
& 32. 24.  
Ex. 23. 23.  
Zech. 1. 3.  
Acts 1. 10.  
  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 22. 23.  
  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 4. 25.  
  
<sup>s</sup> or, *knives of flints*.  
  
<sup>t</sup> or, *prince*.  
See Ex. 23. 20.  
Dan. 10. 13, 21.  
& 12. 1.  
Rev. 12. 7.  
& 19. 11, 14.  
  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 17. 3.  
  
<sup>v</sup> or, *Gibeah-haaraloth*.  
  
<sup>w</sup> Num. 14. 29.  
& 26. 64, 65.  
Deut. 2. 16.  
  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 3. 5.  
Acts 7. 33.  
  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up*.  
  
<sup>z</sup> Num. 14. 33.  
Deut. 1. 3.  
& 2. 7, 14.  
Ps. 95. 10.  
  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 2. 9, 24.  
& 8. 1.  
  
<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 7. 24.  
  
<sup>ac</sup> Num. 14. 23.  
Ps. 95. 11.  
Heb. 3. 11.  
  
<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
  
<sup>ae</sup> See Judg. 7. 16, 22.  
  
<sup>af</sup> Num. 14. 21.  
Deut. 1. 39.  
  
<sup>ag</sup> Num. 10. 5.  
  
<sup>ah</sup> Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised*.

they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, <sup>a</sup>till they were whole.  
9 And the LORD said unto Jôsh-û-â, This day have I rolled away <sup>a</sup>the reproach of E-gÿpt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called <sup>a</sup>Gil-gâl<sup>1</sup> unto this day.  
10 ¶ And the children of Is-râ-êl encamped in Gil-gâl, and kept the passover <sup>a</sup>on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jêr-i-ehô.  
11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched <sup>a</sup>corn in the selfsame day.  
12 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the mân-nâ ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Is-râ-êl mân-nâ any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Êa-nân that year.  
13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jôsh-û-â was by Jêr-i-ehô, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood <sup>a</sup>a man over against him <sup>a</sup>with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jôsh-û-â went unto him, and said unto him, *Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?*  
14 And he said, Nay; but as <sup>a</sup>captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jôsh-û-â <sup>a</sup>fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?  
15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Jôsh-û-â, <sup>a</sup>Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Jôsh-û-â did so.  
  
CHAPTER 6.  
1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved.  
NOW Jêr-i-ehô <sup>a</sup>was straitly shut up because of the children of Is-râ-êl: none went out, and none came in.  
2 And the LORD said unto Jôsh-û-â, See, <sup>a</sup>I have given into thine hand Jêr-i-ehô, and the <sup>a</sup>king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.  
3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.  
4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven <sup>a</sup>trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and <sup>a</sup>the priests shall blow with the trumpets.  
5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with

the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down <sup>2</sup>flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jōsh'ū-ā had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, <sup>6</sup>and the <sup>7</sup>rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Jōsh'ū-ā had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor <sup>6</sup>make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā rose early in the morning, <sup>8</sup>and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jōsh'ū-ā

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> or, *devoted*,  
Lev. 27. 28.  
Mic. 4. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *under it*.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Deut. 7. 26.  
& 13. 17.  
ch. 7. 1, 11, 12.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 7. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 18. 17, 18.  
Jonah 1. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *holiness*.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.  
Heb. 11. 30.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *under it*.

<sup>6</sup> Num. 10. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *gather-  
ing host*.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *make  
your voice  
to be heard*.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 31. 25.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *families*.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>1</sup> See Mat. 1. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 34.

said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be <sup>1</sup>accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rā'hāb the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because <sup>a</sup>she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, <sup>b</sup>in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Iṣ-rā-ēl a curse, <sup>c</sup>and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* <sup>3</sup>consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that <sup>a</sup>the wall fell down <sup>4</sup>flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they <sup>5</sup>utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Jōsh'ū-ā had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, <sup>6</sup>as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hāb, <sup>7</sup>and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her <sup>7</sup>kindred, and left them without the camp of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: <sup>k</sup>only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jōsh'ū-ā saved Rā'hāb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and <sup>8</sup>she dwelleth in Iṣ-rā-ēl *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jōsh'ū-ā sent to spy out Jēr-i-chō.

26 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā adjured *them* at that time, saying, <sup>m</sup>Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jēr-i-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.



27<sup>a</sup> So the LORD was with Jōsh-ū-ā; and <sup>b</sup>his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

**B**UT the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for <sup>1</sup>A'-ehān, the son of Ēār-mi, the son of <sup>2</sup>Zāb-dī, the son of Zē-rāh, of the tribe of Jū-dāh, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 And Jōsh-ū-ā sent men from Jēr-i-ehō to A'i, which is beside Bēth-ā-vēn, on the east side of Bēth'-ēl, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed A'i.

3 And they returned to Jōsh-ū-ā, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let <sup>3</sup>about two or three thousand men go up and smite A'i; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of A'i.

5 And the men of A'i smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shēb'-ā-rīm, and smote them <sup>5</sup>in the going down: wherefore <sup>o</sup>the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>2</sup>rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and <sup>q</sup>put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jōsh-ū-ā said, Alas, O Lord God, <sup>r</sup>wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jōr-dān, to deliver us into the hand of the Am-ōr-ites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jōr-dān!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Iṣ-rā-ēl turneth their <sup>6</sup>backs before their enemies!

9 For the Ēā-nāan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and <sup>v</sup>cut off our name from the earth: and <sup>2</sup>what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Get thee up; wherefore <sup>7</sup>liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 <sup>1</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: <sup>b</sup>for

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 5.<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 1, 3.<sup>c</sup> See Acts 5. 1, 2.<sup>d</sup> See Num. 14. 45.

Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 26.

ch. 6. 18.

Hag. 2. 13, 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 20.<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 7.

Achar.

<sup>2</sup> or, Zimri,

1 Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Ex. 19. 10.<sup>4</sup> ch. 3. 5.<sup>4</sup> Prov. 16. 33.<sup>3</sup> Heb. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.<sup>4</sup> See 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 26. 17.

Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 11.<sup>n</sup> Gen. 34. 7.

Judg. 20. 6.

<sup>4</sup> or, wicked-

ness.

<sup>5</sup> or, in Morad.<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 9, 11.

Lev. 26. 36.

Ps. 22. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 37. 29, 34.<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 12.

2 Sam. 1. 2.

&amp; 13. 19.

Neh. 9. 1.

Job 2. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 17. 3.

Num. 21. 5.

2 Kl. 3. 10.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 42.<sup>s</sup> See 1 Sam. 6. 5.

Jer. 13. 16.

John 9. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. necks.<sup>t</sup> Num. 5. 6, 7.

2 Chr. 30. 22.

Ezra 10. 10, 11.

Ps. 51. 3.

Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 43.<sup>y</sup> Deut. 32. 26.

Ps. 33. 4.

<sup>2</sup> See Ex. 32. 12.

Num. 14. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. faltest.<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.<sup>8</sup> Heb. tongue.<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 17, 18.

they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and <sup>c</sup>dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 <sup>d</sup>Therefore the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because <sup>e</sup>they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, <sup>f</sup>sanctify the people, and say, <sup>h</sup>Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *There is an accursed thing* in the midst of thee, O Iṣ-rā-ēl: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which <sup>i</sup>the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 <sup>k</sup>And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath <sup>m</sup>transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he <sup>n</sup>hath wrought <sup>4</sup>folly in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

16 ¶ So Jōsh-ū-ā rose up early in the morning, and brought Iṣ-rā-ēl by their tribes; and the tribe of Jū-dāh was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Jū-dāh; and he took the family of the Zār-hites: and he brought the family of the Zār-hites man by man; and Zāb-dī was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and A'-ehān, the son of Ēār-mi, the son of Zāb-dī, the son of Zē-rāh, of the tribe of Jū-dāh, <sup>4</sup>was taken.

19 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto A'-ehān, My son, <sup>q</sup>give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and make confession unto him; and <sup>2</sup>tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And A'-ehān answered Jōsh-ū-ā, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Bāb-y-lō-nish garment, and two hundred shēk-els of silver, and a <sup>a</sup>wedge of gold of fifty shēk-els weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are*

hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Jōsh-ū-ā sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jōsh-ū-ā, and unto all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and <sup>2</sup>laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Jōsh-ū-ā, and all Iṣ-rā-ēl with him, took Ā-ehān the son of Zē-rāh, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto <sup>b</sup>the valley of Ā-ehōr.

25 And Jōsh-ū-ā said, <sup>c</sup>Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. <sup>d</sup>And all Iṣ-rā-ēl stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they <sup>e</sup>raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So <sup>f</sup>the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, <sup>h</sup>The valley of <sup>3</sup>Ā-ehōr, unto this day.

### CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> God encourageth Joshua. <sup>3</sup> The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. <sup>29</sup> The King thereof is hanged. <sup>30</sup> Joshua buildeth an altar, <sup>32</sup> writeth the law on stones, <sup>33</sup> poureth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, <sup>a</sup>Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Āi: see, <sup>k</sup>I have given into thy hand the king of Āi, and his people, and his city, and his land:

<sup>2</sup> And thou shalt do to Āi and her king as thou didst unto <sup>l</sup>Jēr-i-ehō and her king: only <sup>m</sup>the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Jōsh-ū-ā arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Āi: and Jōsh-ū-ā chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, <sup>n</sup>ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that <sup>o</sup>we will flee before them,

B.C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *pulled*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *poured*.

<sup>a2</sup> Sam. 13. 28.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 15. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 7.  
Gal. 5. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 17. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 18. 17.  
Lam. 3. 53.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 13. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 21. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 24.  
Is. 65. 10.  
Hos. 2. 15.  
<sup>3</sup> i.e. *Trouble*.

<sup>4</sup> or, *of Ai*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *their lying in wait*,  
ver. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 1. 21.  
& 7. 18.  
& 31. 8.  
ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 20. 34.  
Eccl. 9. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 20. 36.  
&c.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 20. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 20. 32.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have <sup>1</sup>drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. <sup>a</sup>See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Jōsh-ū-ā therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bēth'-ēl and Āi, on the west side of Āi: but Jōsh-ū-ā lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jōsh-ū-ā rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, before the people to Āi.

11 <sup>e</sup>And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Āi: now *there was* a valley between them and Āi.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bēth'-ēl and Āi, on the west side <sup>f</sup>of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and <sup>g</sup>their liars in wait on the west of the city, Jōsh-ū-ā went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Āi saw *it*, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Iṣ-rā-ēl to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he <sup>h</sup>wist not that *there were* liars in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Jōsh-ū-ā and all Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>i</sup>made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Āi were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jōsh-ū-ā, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Āi or Bēth'-ēl, that went not out after Iṣ-rā-ēl: and they left the city open, and pursued after Iṣ-rā-ēl.

18 And the LORD said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Āi; for I will give it into thine hand. And Jōsh-ū-ā



stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Āi looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Jōsh-ū-ā and all Iṣ-rā-ēl saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Āi.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Iṣ-rā-ēl, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Āi they took alive, and brought him to Jōsh-ū-ā.

24 And it came to pass, when Iṣ-rā-ēl had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Āi in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Iṣ-rā-ēl-ites returned unto Āi, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Āi.

26 For Jōsh-ū-ā drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Āi.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Iṣ-rā-ēl took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Jōsh-ū-ā.

28 And Jōsh-ū-ā burnt Āi, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Āi he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Jōsh-ū-ā commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jōsh-ū-ā built an altar unto the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl in mount E-bāl,

31 As Mō-sēs the servant of the

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 25.  
Deut. 27. 5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 20. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 27. 2, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *land*.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 31. 9, 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 31. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 11. 29.  
& 27. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 31. 11.  
Neh. 8. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 28. 2,  
15, 45,  
& 29. 20, 21.  
& 30. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 31. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *walked*.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 34. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 3. 17.  
& 23. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 31. 22,  
26.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 83. 3, 5.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *mouth*.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 13. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 21. 1, 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 27.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 26.  
Ps. 107. 40.  
& 110. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 21. 22,  
23.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 27.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 26.  
& 10. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 27. 4, 5.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 5. 10.

LORD commanded the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, as it is written in the book of the law of Mō-sēs, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō-sēs, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

33 And all Iṣ-rā-ēl, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Lē-vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gēr-i-zim, and half of them over against mount E-bāl; as Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mō-sēs commanded, which Jōsh-ū-ā read not before all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 Craft of the Gibeonites. 22 Their punishment.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jōr-dān, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lēb-ā-nōn, the Hīt-tite, and the Am'ōr-ite, the Ēā-nāan-ite, the Pēr-iz-zite, the Hī-vite, and the Jēb-ū-site, heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Jōsh-ū-ā and with Iṣ-rā-ēl, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gīb-e-ōn heard what Jōsh-ū-ā had done unto Jēr-i-ehō and to Āi,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Jōsh-ū-ā unto the camp at Gil-gāl, and said unto him, and to the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl, We

be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iš-rā-ēl said unto the <sup>a</sup>Hi-vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and <sup>b</sup>how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, <sup>a</sup>We are thy servants. And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, <sup>a</sup>From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have <sup>a</sup>heard the fame of him, and all that he did in E-ġypt,

10 And <sup>a</sup>all that he did to the two kings of the Am-ōr-ites, that were beyond Jōr-dān, to Si-hōn king of Hēsh-bōn, and to Og king of Bā-shān, which was at Ash-tā-rōth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals <sup>2</sup>with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And <sup>3</sup>the men took of their victuals, <sup>a</sup>and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>a</sup>made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were <sup>a</sup>Gib-ē-ōn, and <sup>a</sup>Chē-phī-rāh, and Bē-ē-rōth, and Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rīm.

18 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl smote them not, <sup>b</sup>because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 32.  
Deut. 7. 2.  
& 20. 16.  
Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2, 6.  
Ezek. 17. 13, 15, 18, 19.  
Zech. 5. 3, 4.  
Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 20. 11.  
2 Ki. 10. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 20. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 29. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 14.  
Josh. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 21. 24, 33.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 6, 9.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 9. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. not be cut off from you.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 21, 27.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in your hand.

<sup>3</sup> Ex. 23. 32.  
Deut. 7. 1, 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 15. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 16. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 27. 21.  
Is. 30. 1, 2.  
See Judg. 1. 1.  
1 Sam. 22. 10.  
& 23. 10, 11.  
2 Sam. 2. 1.  
& 5. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. gave, or, delivered to be,  
1 Chr. 9. 2.  
Ezra 8. 20.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 21, 23.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 11. 19.  
2 Sam. 21. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 18. 25, 26, 28.  
Ezra 2. 25.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 8. 22, 26, 28.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 9. 15.  
Ps. 15. 4.  
Eccl. 5. 2.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 15. 14-16.  
Deut. 11. 25.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. cities of the kingdom.

all the congregation. We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl: now therefore ye may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest <sup>a</sup>wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be <sup>a</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had <sup>a</sup>promised them.

22 ¶ And Jōsh-ū-ā called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, <sup>a</sup>We are very far from you; when <sup>a</sup>ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are <sup>a</sup>curse<sup>d</sup>, and there shall <sup>a</sup>none of you be freed from being bondmen, and <sup>a</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Jōsh-ū-ā, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>commanded his servant Mō-sēs to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore <sup>a</sup>we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are <sup>a</sup>in thine hand; as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iš-rā-ēl, that they slew them not.

27 And Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>a</sup>made them that day <sup>a</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, <sup>a</sup>in the place which he should choose.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 26 The five kings are hanged. 28 Seven more kings are conquered. 43 Joshua's return.

NOW it came to pass, when A-dōn-i-zē-dēe king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm had heard how Jōsh-ū-ā had taken A-ī, and had utterly destroyed it; <sup>a</sup>as he had done to Jēr-i-chō and her king, so he had done to <sup>a</sup>A-ī and her king; and <sup>a</sup>how the inhabitants of Gib-ē-ōn had made peace with Iš-rā-ēl, and were among them;

2 That they <sup>a</sup>feared greatly, because Gib-ē-ōn was a great city, as one of the <sup>a</sup>royal cities, and because it was greater than A-ī, and all the men thereof were mighty.



3 Wherefore A-dôn-i-zēdēe king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm sent unto Hē-hām king of Hē-brōn, and unto Pī-rām king of Jār-mūth, and unto Jā-phī-ā king of Lā-ehish, and unto Dē-bīr king of Eg-lōn, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gīb-ē-ōn: for it hath made peace with Jōsh-ū-ā and with the children of Is-rā-ēl.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Am-ōr-ites, the king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the king of Hē-brōn, the king of Jār-mūth, the king of Lā-ehish, the king of Eg-lōn, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gīb-ē-ōn, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gīb-ē-ōn sent unto Jōsh-ū-ā to the camp to Gil-gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Am-ōr-ites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Jōsh-ū-ā ascended from Gil-gāl, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Jōsh-ū-ā therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gil-gāl all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Is-rā-ēl, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gīb-ē-ōn, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bēth-hō-rōn, and smote them to A-zē-kāh, and unto Māk-kē-dāh.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Is-rā-ēl, and were in the going down to Bēth-hō-rōn, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto A-zē-kāh, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones than they whom the children of Is-rā-ēl slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Jōsh-ū-ā to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Am-ōr-ites before the children of Is-rā-ēl, and he said in the sight of Is-rā-ēl, "Sun, stand thou still upon Gīb-ē-ōn; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Aj-ā-lōn.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jā-shēr? So the sun

B.C. 1451.

a See Is. 38. 8.

b ver. 42.  
Deut. 1. 30.  
ch. 23. 3.c ver. 1.  
ch. 9. 15.

d ver. 43.

e ch. 9. 2.

f ch. 5. 10.  
& 9. 6.1 Heb. cut off  
the tail.

g ch. 8. 1.

h ch. 11. 6.  
Judg. 4. 14.

i ch. 1. 5.

k Ex. 11. 7.

l Judg. 4. 15.  
1 Sam. 7. 10,  
12.  
Ps. 18. 14.  
Is. 28. 21.

m ch. 16. 3, 5.

n ch. 15. 35.

o Ps. 18. 13, 14.  
& 77. 17.  
Is. 30. 30.  
Rev. 16. 21.p Ps. 107. 40.  
& 110. 5.  
& 149. 8, 9.  
Is. 26. 5, 6.  
Mal. 4. 3.q Deut. 31. 6, 8.  
ch. 1. 9.r Is. 28. 21.  
Hab. 3. 11.s Job. be  
silent.t Deut. 3. 21.  
& 7. 19.

u Judg. 12. 12.

v ch. 8. 29.

w 2 Sam. 1. 18.

x or, The  
upright

stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Is-rā-ēl.

15 ¶ And Jōsh-ū-ā returned, and all Is-rā-ēl with him, unto the camp to Gil-gāl.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Māk-kē-dāh.

17 And it was told Jōsh-ū-ā, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Māk-kē-dāh.

18 And Jōsh-ū-ā said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Jōsh-ū-ā and the children of Is-rā-ēl had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Jōsh-ū-ā at Māk-kē-dāh in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Is-rā-ēl.

22 Then said Jōsh-ū-ā, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the king of Hē-brōn, the king of Jār-mūth, the king of Lā-ehish, and the king of Eg-lōn.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Jōsh-ū-ā, that Jōsh-ū-ā called for all the men of Is-rā-ēl, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Jōsh-ū-ā smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Jōsh'-ū-ā commanded, and they<sup>b</sup> took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Jōsh'-ū-ā took Māk-kē-dāh, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain; and he did to the king of Māk-kē-dāh *as* he did unto the king of Jēr'-i-ehō.

29 Then Jōsh'-ū-ā passed from Māk-kē-dāh, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him, unto Lib-nāh, and fought against Lib-nāh:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Is'-rā-ēl; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof *as* he did unto the king of Jēr'-i-ehō.

31 ¶ And Jōsh'-ū-ā passed from Lib-nāh, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him, unto Lā'-ehish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lā'-ehish into the hand of Is'-rā-ēl, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Lib-nāh.

33 ¶ Then Hō-rām king of Ġē-zēr came up to help Lā'-ehish; and Jōsh'-ū-ā smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lā'-ehish Jōsh'-ū-ā passed unto Eg-lōn, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'-ehish.

36 And Jōsh'-ū-ā went up from Eg-lōn, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him, unto <sup>a</sup>Hē-brōn; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eg-lōn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

B.C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 15. 15.

Judg. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 21. 23.

ch. 8. 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 20. 16, 17.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 10. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 34. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 11.

Judg. 1. 27.

1 Ki. 4. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 3. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 31. 49.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 22. 17.

& 32. 12.

Judg. 7. 12.

1 Sam. 13. 5.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 14. 13.

& 15. 13.

Judg. 1. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. assembled by appointment.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 1.

38 ¶ And Jōsh'-ū-ā returned, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him, to <sup>a</sup>Dē-bīr; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: *as* he had done to Hē-brōn, so he did to Dē-bīr, and to the king thereof; *as* he had done also to Lib-nāh, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Jōsh'-ū-ā smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, *as* the LORD God of Is'-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>commanded.

41 And Jōsh'-ū-ā smote them from Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā even unto <sup>c</sup>Gā-zā, <sup>d</sup>and all the country of Gō-shēn, even unto Gib-ē-ōn.

42 And all these kings and their land did Jōsh'-ū-ā take at one time, <sup>e</sup>because the LORD God of Is'-rā-ēl fought for Is'-rā-ēl.

43 And Jōsh'-ū-ā returned, and all Is'-rā-ēl with him, unto the camp to Gil-gāl.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when Jā'-bīn king of Hā-zōr had heard *those things*, that he <sup>b</sup>sent to Jō'-bāb king of Mā-dōn, and to the king <sup>c</sup>of Shīm-rōn, and to the king of Aeh-shāph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of <sup>k</sup>Chīn-nē-rōth, and in the valley, and in the borders <sup>l</sup>of Dōr on the west,

3 And to the Ġā-nāan-īte on the east and on the west, and to the Am-ōr-īte, and the Hit'-tite, and the Pér-iz-zite, and the Jēb'-ū-site in the mountains, <sup>m</sup>and to the Hī'-vite under <sup>n</sup>Hēr-mōn <sup>o</sup>in the land of Miz-pēh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, <sup>p</sup>even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were <sup>q</sup>met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē-rōm, to fight against Is'-rā-ēl.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'-ū-ā, <sup>r</sup>Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Is'-rā-ēl: thou shalt <sup>s</sup>hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.



7 So Jōsh'ū-ā came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mō-rōm suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iṣ-rā-ēl, who smote them, and chased them unto <sup>1</sup>great Zī-dōn, and unto <sup>2</sup>Mis-rē-phōth-mā'im, <sup>23</sup> and unto the valley of Miz-pēh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Jōsh'ū-ā did unto them <sup>a</sup>as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā at that time turned back, and took Hā-zōr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā-zōr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not <sup>a</sup>any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā-zōr with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh'ū-ā take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, <sup>1</sup>as Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still <sup>5</sup>in their strength, Iṣ-rā-ēl burned none of them, save Hā-zōr only; *that* did Jōsh'ū-ā burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup>As the LORD commanded Mō-sēs his servant, so <sup>a</sup>did Mō-sēs command Jōsh'ū-ā, and <sup>a</sup>so did Jōsh'ū-ā; <sup>6</sup>he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

16 So Jōsh'ū-ā took all that land, <sup>a</sup>the hills, and all the south country, <sup>a</sup>and all the land of Gō-shēn, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the valley of the same;

17 <sup>a</sup>Even from <sup>9</sup>the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir, even unto Bā'al-gād in the valley of Lēb-ā-nōn under mount Hēr-mōn: and <sup>a</sup>all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'ū-ā made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, save <sup>1</sup>the Hī-vites the inhabitants

B.C. 1450.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 2. 30.  
Judg. 14. 4.  
1 Sam. 2. 25.  
Rom. 9. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Zidon-rabbah.*

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Salt pits.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Burnings.*

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 20. 16, 17.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 13. 22, 33.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 1. 28.  
ch. 15. 13, 14.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 46.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *any breath.*

<sup>h</sup> Num. 34. 2, & c.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 26. 53.  
ch. 14. & 15.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 14. 15.  
& 21. 44.  
& 22. 4.  
& 23. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 33. 52.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *on their heap.*

<sup>m</sup> Num. 21. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 21. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 34. 11, 12.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 31. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *he removed nothing.*

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 3. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 8.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 41.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 20.

<sup>x</sup> or, *Teman.*

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 3. 17.  
& 4. 49.

<sup>8</sup> or, *The springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.*

<sup>2</sup> Num. 21. 33.  
Deut. 3. 4, 10.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>3</sup> or, *the smooth mountain.*

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 3. 11.  
ch. 13. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 1. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 2. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 24.  
ch. 12. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 3. 10.  
ch. 13. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 3. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Till 1445.  
ver. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 21. 24.  
35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 3, 7.

of Gīb-ē-ōn: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For <sup>a</sup>it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Iṣ-rā-ēl in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

21 ¶ And at that time came Jōsh'ū-ā, and cut off <sup>a</sup>the An'-ā-kims from the mountains, from Hē-brōn, from Dē-bir, from A-nāb, and from all the mountains of Jū-dāh, and from all the mountains of Iṣ-rā-ēl: Jōsh'ū-ā destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the An'-ā-kims left in the land of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: only in Gā-zā, in Gāth, <sup>a</sup>and in Āsh-dōd, there remained.

23 So Jōsh'ū-ā took the whole land, <sup>a</sup>according to all that the LORD said unto Mō-sēs; and Jōsh'ū-ā gave it for an inheritance unto Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>according to their divisions by their tribes. <sup>a</sup>And the land rested from war.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jōr-dān toward the rising of the sun, <sup>m</sup>from the river Ār-nōn <sup>n</sup>unto mount Hēr-mōn, and all the plain on the east:

2 <sup>a</sup>Si'hōn king of the Am'-ōr-ites, who dwelt in Hēsh-bōn, and ruled from Ār-ō-ēr, which <sup>is</sup> upon the bank of the river Ār-nōn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gil'-ē-ād, even unto the river Jāb'bōk, *which is* the border of the children of Am-mōn;

3 And <sup>a</sup>from the plain to the sea of Ēhīn-nē-rōth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, <sup>a</sup>the way to Bēth-jēsh'ī-mōth; and from <sup>7</sup>the south, under <sup>a</sup>Āsh-dōth-pīṣ-gāh: <sup>8</sup>

4 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the coast of Og king of Bā-shān, *which was* of <sup>b</sup>the remnant of the giants, <sup>a</sup>that dwelt at Āsh-tā-rōth and at Ed-rē-ī.

5 And reigned in <sup>a</sup>mount Hēr-mōn, <sup>a</sup>and in Sāl-eāh, and in all Bā-shān, <sup>a</sup>unto the border of the Gēsh'ū-rites and the Mā-āeh-ā-thites, and half Gil'-ē-ād, the border of Si'hōn king of Hēsh-bōn.

6 <sup>a</sup>Them did Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD and the children of Iṣ-

rá-él smite: and <sup>a</sup>Mô-sès the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reu'-ben-ites, and the Gad'-ites, and the half tribe of Mânâs-séh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country <sup>f</sup>which Jôsh-û-â and the children of Is'-rá-él smote on this side Jôr-dân on the west, from Bâ-âl-gâd in the valley of Lëb-â-nôn even unto the mount Hâ-lâk, that goeth up to <sup>h</sup>Sé-ir; which Jôsh-û-â <sup>g</sup>gave unto the tribes of Is'-rá-él for a possession according to their divisions;

8 <sup>m</sup>In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; <sup>p</sup>the Hit-tites, the Am'-ôr-ites, and the Êā-nāan-ites, the Për-iz-zites, the Hî-vites, and the Jëb'-û-sites:

9 ¶ <sup>r</sup>The king of Jër-i-ehô, one; <sup>s</sup>the king of A'î, which *is* beside Bëth'-ël, one;

10 <sup>t</sup>The king of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, one; the king of Hë-brôn, one;

11 The king of Jâr-mûth, one; the king of Lâ-ehish, one;

12 The king of Eg-lôn, one; <sup>u</sup>the king of Gë-zër, one;

13 <sup>v</sup>The king of Dë-bîr, one; the king of Gë-dër, one;

14 The king of Hôr-mâh, one; the king of A'-râd, one;

15 <sup>w</sup>The king of Lib'-nâh, one; the king of A-dûl-lâm, one;

16 <sup>x</sup>The king of Mâk-kë-dâh, one; <sup>y</sup>the king of Bëth'-ël, one;

17 The king of Tâp-pû-âh, one; <sup>z</sup>the king of Hë-phër, one;

18 The king of A'phëk, one; the king of <sup>aa</sup>Lâ-shâr-ôn, one;

19 The king of Mâ-dôn, one; <sup>ab</sup>the king of Hâ-zôr, one;

20 The king of <sup>ac</sup>Shîm-rôn-më-rôn, one; the king of Aeh-shâph, one;

21 The king of Tâ-â-nâeh, one; the king of Më-gid-dô, one;

22 <sup>ad</sup>The king of Kë-dësh, one; the king of Jök-në-âm of Êâr-mël, one;

23 The king of Dôr in the <sup>ae</sup>coast of Dôr, one; the king of <sup>af</sup>the nations of Gil-gâl, one;

24 The king of Tir-zâh, one: all the kings thirty and one.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and a half. 14, 33 The inheritance of Levi. 22 Balaam slain.

NOW Jôsh-û-â <sup>ag</sup>was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land <sup>ah</sup>to be possessed.

2 <sup>ai</sup>This *is* the land that yet re-

B.C. 1445.

<sup>a</sup>Num. 32. 29, 33.

ch. 13. 8.

<sup>b</sup>Joel 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup>ver. 13.

2 Sam. 3. 3.

& 13. 37, 38.

<sup>d</sup>Jer. 2. 18.

<sup>e</sup>Judg. 3. 3.

1 Sam. 6. 4, 16.

<sup>f</sup>ch. 11. 17.

<sup>g</sup>Deut. 2. 23.

<sup>h</sup>Gen. 14. 6.

& 32. 3.

Deut. 2. 1, 4.

<sup>i</sup>or, The cave.

<sup>j</sup>ch. 11. 23.

<sup>k</sup>ch. 19. 30.

<sup>l</sup>See Judg. 1. 34.

<sup>m</sup>ch. 10. 40.

& 11. 16.

<sup>n</sup>1 Ki. 5. 18.

Ezek. 27. 9.

<sup>o</sup>ch. 12. 7.

<sup>p</sup>Ex. 3. 8.

& 23. 23.

<sup>q</sup>ch. 9. 1.

<sup>r</sup>ch. 11. 8.

<sup>s</sup>ch. 6. 2.

<sup>t</sup>ch. 8. 29.

<sup>u</sup>ch. 23. 13.

Judg. 2. 21, 23.

<sup>v</sup>ch. 10. 23.

<sup>w</sup>ch. 14. 1, 2.

<sup>x</sup>ch. 10. 33.

<sup>y</sup>ch. 10. 33, 39.

<sup>z</sup>ch. 10. 33, 39.

<sup>aa</sup>Num. 32. 33.

Deut. 3. 12, 13.

ch. 12. 4.

<sup>ab</sup>ch. 10. 29, 30.

<sup>ac</sup>ch. 10. 28.

<sup>ad</sup>ch. 8. 17.

<sup>ae</sup>1 Ki. 4. 10.

<sup>af</sup>ver. 16.

Num. 21. 30.

<sup>ag</sup>or, Sharon,

Is. 33. 9.

<sup>ah</sup>ch. 11. 10.

<sup>ai</sup>Num. 21. 24.

25.

<sup>aj</sup>ch. 11. 1.

& 19. 15.

<sup>ak</sup>ch. 12. 5.

<sup>al</sup>ch. 19. 37.

<sup>am</sup>ch. 11. 2.

<sup>an</sup>Gen. 14. 1, 2.

Is. 9. 1.

<sup>ao</sup>Deut. 3. 11.

ch. 12. 4.

<sup>ap</sup>Num. 21. 24.

35.

<sup>aq</sup>ver. 11.

<sup>ar</sup>See ch. 14. 10.

& 23. 1.

<sup>as</sup>Num. 18. 20.

23, 24.

<sup>at</sup>ch. 14. 3, 4.

<sup>au</sup>Heb. to possess it,

Deut. 31. 3.

<sup>av</sup>Judg. 3. 1.

<sup>aw</sup>ver. 33.

maineth: <sup>b</sup>all the borders of the Phi-lis-tines, and all <sup>c</sup>Gësh-û-rî,

3 <sup>d</sup>From Si-hôr, which *is* before E'g'ÿpt, even unto the borders of Ek-rôn northward, *which is* counted to the Êā-nāan-ite: <sup>e</sup>five lords of the Phi-lis-tines; the Gâ-zâth-ites, and the Ash-dôth-ites, the Esh-kâ-lôn-ites, the Gît-tites, and the Ek-rôn-ites; also <sup>f</sup>the A'-vites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Êā-nāan-ites, and <sup>g</sup>Më-â-râh that *is* beside the Si-dô-ni-âns, <sup>h</sup>unto A'phëk, to the borders of <sup>i</sup>the Am'-ôr-ites:

5 And the land of <sup>j</sup>the Gîb-lites, and all Lëb-â-nôn, toward the sun-rising, <sup>k</sup>from Bâ-âl-gâd under mount Hër-môn unto the entering into Hâ-mâth.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lëb-â-nôn unto <sup>l</sup>Mis-rë-phôth-mâ'im, and all the Si-dô-ni-âns, then <sup>m</sup>'will I drive out from before the children of Is'-rá-él: only <sup>n</sup>'divide thou it by lot unto the Is'-rá-él-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Mânâs-séh.

8 With whom the Reu'-bë-ites and the Gad'-ites have received their inheritance, <sup>o</sup>which Mô-sès gave them, beyond Jôr-dân eastward, *even as* Mô-sès the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Âr-ô-ër, that *is* upon the bank of the river Âr-nôn, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, <sup>p</sup>and all the plain of Mëd-ê-bâ unto Dî-bôn;

10 And <sup>q</sup>all the cities of Si'hôn king of the Am'-ôr-ites, which reigned in Hësh-bôn, unto the border of the children of Am'môn;

11 <sup>r</sup>And Gil-ê-âd, and the border of the Gësh-û-rites and Mâ-âch-â-thites, and all mount Hër-môn, and all Bâ-shân unto Sâl-ê-ah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bâ-shân, which reigned in Ash-tâ-rôth and in Ed-rë-i, who remained of <sup>s</sup>the remnant of the giants: <sup>t</sup>'for these did Mô-sès smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Is'-rá-él expelled <sup>u</sup>not the Gësh-û-rites, nor the Mâ-âch-â-thites: but the Gësh-û-rites and the Mâ-âch-â-thites dwell among the Is'-rá-él-ites until this day.

14 <sup>v</sup>Only unto the tribe of Lê-vî he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Is'-rá-él made by fire *are* their inheritance, <sup>w</sup>as he said unto them.



15 ¶ And Mō'sēs gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'bēn inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was <sup>b</sup>from Ār'ō-ēr, that *is* on the bank of the river Ār'nōn, <sup>a</sup>and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, <sup>c</sup>and all the plain by Med'ē-bā;

17 Hēsh-bōn, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dī'bōn, and <sup>1</sup>Bā-mōth-bā'al, and Bēth-bā'al-mē'on.

18 <sup>a</sup>And Jā'hā-zā, and Kēd'ē-mōth, and Mēph'ā-āth,

19 <sup>a</sup>And Kīr-jā-thā'im, and <sup>1</sup>Sīb'māh, and Zā-rēth-shā'hār in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bēth-pē'ōr, and <sup>1</sup>Āsh-dōth-pīš-gāh, <sup>2</sup>and Bēth-jēsh'ī-mōth,

21 <sup>m</sup>And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ītes, which reigned in Hēsh-bōn, <sup>o</sup>whom Mō'sēs smote <sup>2</sup>with the princes of Mid'ī-ān, E'vī, and Rē-kēm, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē-bā, which were dukes of Sī'hōn, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Bā'lām also the son of Bē'ōr, the <sup>3</sup>soothsayer, did the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reu'bēn was Jōr-dān, and the border thereof. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reu'bēn after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mō'sēs gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gād, *even* unto the children of Gād according to their families.

25 <sup>a</sup>And their coast was Jā-zēr, and all the cities of Gīl'ē-ād, <sup>a</sup>and half the land of the children of Ām'mōn, unto Ār'ō-ēr that *is* before <sup>2</sup>Rāb-bāh;

26 And from Hēsh-bōn unto Rā'māth-mīz-pēh, and Bēt'ō-nīm; and from Mā-hā-nā'im unto the border of Dē'bīr;

27 And in the valley, <sup>b</sup>Bēth-ā-rām, and Bēth-nīm-rāh, <sup>c</sup>and Sūe-eōth, and Zā-phōn, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of Hēsh-bōn, Jōr-dān and *his* border, *even* unto the edge <sup>e</sup>of the sea of Ēhīn-nē-rēth on the other side Jōr-dān eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gād after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Mō'sēs gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh: and *this was the possession of* the half tribe of the children of Mā-nās-sēh by their families.

B.C. 1445.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 32. 41.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 23.<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 2.<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 4.<sup>d</sup> Num. 21. 23.<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.<sup>f</sup> Num. 21. 30.<sup>f</sup> Num. 32. 39.<sup>40</sup>.<sup>1</sup> or, The high

places of Baal,

and house of

Baal-meon:

Num. 32. 38.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 21. 23.<sup>h</sup> Num. 32. 37.<sup>i</sup> Num. 32. 38.<sup>k</sup> ver. 14.<sup>ch.</sup> 18. 7.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 3. 17.<sup>ch.</sup> 12. 3.<sup>2</sup> or, Springs

of Pisgah,

or, The hill.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 3. 10.<sup>n</sup> Num. 18. 20.<sup>Deut.</sup> 10. 9.<sup>&</sup> 18. 1, 2.<sup>o</sup> Num. 21. 24.<sup>p</sup> Num. 31. 8.<sup>q</sup> Num. 34. 17.<sup>18</sup>.<sup>r</sup> Num. 22. 5.<sup>&</sup> 31. 8.<sup>3</sup> or, *diviner*.<sup>s</sup> Num. 26. 55.<sup>&</sup> 33. 54.<sup>&</sup> 34. 13.<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 8, 32.<sup>33</sup>.<sup>u</sup> Num. 32. 35.<sup>v</sup> Gen. 48. 5.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 5. 1, 2.<sup>w</sup> Compare

Num. 21. 26-

29, with

Deut. 2. 19.

<sup>&</sup> Judg. 11.<sup>13, 15, &c.</sup><sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 1.<sup>y</sup> Num. 35. 2.<sup>ch.</sup> 21. 2.<sup>z</sup> Num. 32. 36.<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 33. 17.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 46.<sup>ab</sup> Num. 32. 12.<sup>&</sup> ch. 15. 17.<sup>ac</sup> Num. 34. 11.<sup>ad</sup> Num. 14. 24.<sup>30</sup>.<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 1. 36, 38.<sup>af</sup> Num. 13. 26.<sup>ag</sup> Num. 13. 6.<sup>&</sup> 14. 6.<sup>ah</sup> Num. 13. 31.<sup>32</sup>.<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 1. 28.

30 And their coast was from Mā-hā-nā'im, all Bā-shān, all the kingdom of Og king of Bā-shān, and <sup>a</sup>all the towns of Jā'ir, which *are* in Bā-shān, threescore cities:

31 And half Gīl'ē-ād, and <sup>a</sup>Āsh'tā-rōth, and Ed'rē-ī, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bā-shān, *were pertaining* unto the children of Mā'ehīr the son of Mā-nās-sēh, *even* to the one half of the <sup>1</sup>children of Mā'ehīr by their families.

32 These *are* the countries which Mō'sēs did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jōr-dān, by Jēr'ī-chō, eastward.

33 <sup>a</sup>But unto the tribe of Lē-vī Mō'sēs gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl *was* their inheritance, <sup>a</sup>as he said unto them.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. <sup>6</sup> Caleb obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are* the countries which the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl inherited in the land of Ēā-nāan, <sup>a</sup>which E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 <sup>a</sup>By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sēs, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 <sup>a</sup>For Mō'sēs had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jōr-dān: but unto the Lē-vites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For <sup>a</sup>the children of Jō'sēph were two tribes, Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā'im: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē-vites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 <sup>a</sup>As the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Jū-dāh came unto Jōsh'ū-ā in Gīl-gāl: and Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh the <sup>a</sup>Kēn'ez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest <sup>1</sup>the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'sēs the man of God concerning me and thee <sup>a</sup>in Kā-dēsh-bār-nō-ā.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD <sup>a</sup>sent me from Kā-dēsh-bār-nō-ā to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>my brethren that went up with me made the heart

of the people melt: but I wholly <sup>a</sup>followed the LORD my God.

9 And Mō'sēs sware on that day, saying, <sup>b</sup>Surely the land <sup>c</sup>whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, <sup>e</sup>as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'sēs, while the *children of Is-rā-ēl* <sup>1</sup>wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 <sup>a</sup>As yet I *am as* strong this day as I *was* in the day that Mō'sēs sent me: as my strength <sup>was</sup> then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both <sup>a</sup>to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how <sup>n</sup>the An-ā-kims *were* there, and that the cities *were* great and fenced: <sup>o</sup>if so be the LORD *will* be with me, then <sup>p</sup>I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>r</sup>blessed him, <sup>s</sup>and gave unto Āl-lēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh Hē'brōn for an inheritance.

14 <sup>t</sup>Hē'brōn therefore became the inheritance of Āl-lēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh the Kēn-ēz-ite unto this day, because that he <sup>z</sup>wholly followed the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl.

15 And <sup>a</sup>the name of Hē'brōn before *was* Kir-jāth-ār-bā; *which* <sup>b</sup>Ar-bā *was* a great man among the An-ā-kims. <sup>b</sup>And the land had rest from war.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion. 16 Othniel obtaineth Caleb's daughter. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

**T**HIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū-dāh by their families; <sup>e</sup>even to the border of E'dōm the <sup>z</sup>wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the <sup>a</sup>bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side <sup>t</sup>to <sup>3</sup>Mā-āl-ēh-ā-erāb-bim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā, and passed along to Hēz-rōn, and went up to A-dār, and fetched a compass to Kār-kā-ā:

4 *From thence* it passed <sup>t</sup>toward Az-mōn, and went unto the river of E-gypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 24.

Deut. 1. 36.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 14. 23.

24.

Deut. 1. 36.

ch. 1. 3.

<sup>c</sup> See Num. 13.

22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 14. 30.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *walked*.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 26.

<sup>h</sup> See Deut. 34. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 17.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 31. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 19. 2. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 1. 21.

<sup>q</sup> & 19. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 13. 28.

<sup>s</sup> 33.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 32. 34.

<sup>u</sup> & 60. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 15. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 1. 20.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 22. 6.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 37.

<sup>b</sup> & 15. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 1. 20.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 21. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 12.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 55.

<sup>g</sup> 56.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 12.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 18. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 29. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 38. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 14. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 43.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 34. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 33. 36.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 47.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 34. 6. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *tongue*.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 34. 4.

<sup>z</sup> or, *The going up to Acrabbin*.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>b</sup> or, *Kirjath-arba*.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 34. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 1. 10. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 13. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 38.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 1. 11.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jōr-dān. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jōr-dān:

6 And the border went up to <sup>a</sup>Bēth-hōg-lā, and passed along by the north of Bēth-ār-ā-bāh; and the border went up <sup>t</sup>to the stone of Bō-hān the son of Reu-bēn:

7 And the border went up toward Dē-bir from <sup>g</sup>the valley of A-ēhōr, and so northward, looking toward Gil-gāl, that *is* before the going up to A-dūm-mim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shē-mēsh, and the goings out thereof were at <sup>t</sup>En-rō-gēl:

8 And the border went up <sup>t</sup>by the valley of the son of Hīn-nōm unto the south side of the <sup>m</sup>Jēb-ū-site; the same *is* Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hīn-nōm westward, which *is* at the end <sup>o</sup>of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto <sup>t</sup>the fountain of the water of Nēph-tō-āh, and went out to the cities of mount E-phrōn; and the border was drawn <sup>t</sup>to Bā-āl-āh, which *is* <sup>g</sup>Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim:

10 And the border compassed from Bā-āl-āh westward unto mount Sē-ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē-ā-rim, which *is* Chēs-ā-lōn, on the north side, and went down to Bēth-shē-mēsh, and passed on to <sup>t</sup>Tim-nāh:

11 And the border went out unto the side of <sup>a</sup>Ek-rōn northward; and the border was drawn to Shē-rōn, and passed along to mount Bā-āl-āh, and went out unto Jāb-nēel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* <sup>g</sup>to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Jū-dāh round about according to their families.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And unto Āl-lēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh he gave a part among the children of Jū-dāh, according to the commandment of the LORD to Jōsh-ū-ā, *even* <sup>k</sup>the <sup>4</sup>city of Ar-bā the father of A-nāk, which *city* *is* Hē'brōn.

14 And Āl-lēb drove thence <sup>m</sup>the three sons of A-nāk, <sup>n</sup>Shē-shāi, and A-hi-mān, and Tāl-māi, the children of A-nāk.

15 And <sup>o</sup>he went up thence to



the inhabitants of De<sup>l</sup>-bir: and the name of De<sup>l</sup>-bir before was Kîr-jāth-sē-phēr.

16 ¶ And Ēālēb said, He that smiteth Kîr-jāth-sē-phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Aeh<sup>l</sup>-sāh my daughter to wife.

17 And Oth<sup>l</sup>-ni-ēl the <sup>a</sup>son of Kē<sup>l</sup>-nāz, the brother of Ēālēb, took it: and he gave him Aeh<sup>l</sup>-sāh his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Ēālēb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh toward the coast of E<sup>l</sup>-dōm southward were Kāb<sup>l</sup>-zē-ēl, and E<sup>l</sup>-dēr, and Jā<sup>l</sup>-gūr,

22 And Kî<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and Dî<sup>l</sup>-mō<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and A<sup>l</sup>-dā<sup>l</sup>-dāh,

23 And Kē<sup>l</sup>-dēsh, and Hā<sup>l</sup>-zō<sup>l</sup>r, and Ith<sup>l</sup>-nān,

24 Ziph, and Tē<sup>l</sup>-lēm, and Bē<sup>l</sup>-ālōth,

25 And Hā<sup>l</sup>-zō<sup>l</sup>r, Hā<sup>l</sup>-dāt<sup>l</sup>-tāh, and Kē<sup>l</sup>-ri<sup>l</sup>-ōth, and Hēz<sup>l</sup>-rōn, which is Hā<sup>l</sup>-zō<sup>l</sup>r,

26 A<sup>l</sup>-mām, and Shē<sup>l</sup>-mā, and Mō<sup>l</sup>-ā-dāh,

27 And Hā<sup>l</sup>-zār<sup>l</sup>-gād<sup>l</sup>-dāh, and Hēsh<sup>l</sup>-mōn, and Bēth<sup>l</sup>-pālēt,

28 And Hā<sup>l</sup>-zār<sup>l</sup>-shū<sup>l</sup>-āl, and Bē<sup>l</sup>-ēr-shē<sup>l</sup>-bā, and Biz<sup>l</sup>-jōth<sup>l</sup>-jāh,

29 Bā<sup>l</sup>-āl<sup>l</sup>-āh, and I<sup>l</sup>-im, and Ā<sup>l</sup>-zēm,

30 And El<sup>l</sup>-tō<sup>l</sup>-lād, and Ēhē<sup>l</sup>-sîl, and Hō<sup>l</sup>-māh,

31 And <sup>m</sup>Zîk<sup>l</sup>-lāg, and Mād<sup>l</sup>-mān<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and Sān<sup>l</sup>-sān<sup>l</sup>-nāh,

32 And Leb<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-ōth, and Shîl<sup>l</sup>-him, and Ā<sup>l</sup>-in, and Rîm<sup>l</sup>-mōn: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, <sup>o</sup>Ēsh<sup>l</sup>-tā<sup>l</sup>-ōl, and Zō<sup>l</sup>-rē<sup>l</sup>-āh, and Āsh<sup>l</sup>-nāh,

34 And Zā<sup>l</sup>-nō<sup>l</sup>-āh, and En<sup>l</sup>-gān<sup>l</sup>-nim, Tāp<sup>l</sup>-pū<sup>l</sup>-āh, and E<sup>l</sup>-nām,

35 Jār<sup>l</sup>-mūth, and A<sup>l</sup>-dū<sup>l</sup>-lām, Sō<sup>l</sup>-ēoh, and A<sup>l</sup>-zē<sup>l</sup>-kāh,

36 And Shā<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-im, and Ād<sup>l</sup>-î<sup>l</sup>-thā<sup>l</sup>-im, and Gē<sup>l</sup>-dē<sup>l</sup>-rāh, <sup>3</sup>and Gēd<sup>l</sup>-ē<sup>l</sup>-rō<sup>l</sup>-thā<sup>l</sup>-im; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zē<sup>l</sup>-nān, and Hād<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-shāh, and Mig<sup>l</sup>-dāl<sup>l</sup>-gād,

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kl. 14. 7.<sup>b</sup> Judg. 1. 12.<sup>c</sup> Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9.<sup>d</sup> Num. 32. 12. ch. 14. 6.<sup>e</sup> Judg. 1. 14.<sup>f</sup> See Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 33. 11.<sup>h</sup> Heb. by the place of.<sup>i</sup> ver. 4.<sup>j</sup> Num. 34. 6.<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 41. & 11. 16.<sup>l</sup> or, Janus.<sup>m</sup> ver. 13. ch. 14. 15.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 6.<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 14.<sup>p</sup> Num. 13. 23.<sup>q</sup> or, or.<sup>r</sup> See Judg. 1. 8, 21.<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 6.<sup>t</sup> Judg. 1. 21.

38 And Dîl<sup>l</sup>-ē<sup>l</sup>-ān, and Mîz<sup>l</sup>-pēh, <sup>a</sup>and Jōk<sup>l</sup>-thē<sup>l</sup>-ēl,

39 Lā<sup>l</sup>-ehish, and Bōz<sup>l</sup>-kāth, and Eg<sup>l</sup>-lōn,

40 And Ēāb<sup>l</sup>-bōn, and Lāh<sup>l</sup>-mām, and Kîth<sup>l</sup>-lish,

41 And Gē<sup>l</sup>-dē<sup>l</sup>-rōth, Bēth<sup>l</sup>-dā<sup>l</sup>-gōn, and Nā<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-māh, and Māk<sup>l</sup>-kē<sup>l</sup>-dāh;

sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Lîb<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and E<sup>l</sup>-thēr, and Ā<sup>l</sup>-shān,

43 And Jîph<sup>l</sup>-tāh, and Āsh<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and Nē<sup>l</sup>-zîb,

44 And Kēî<sup>l</sup>-lāh, and Āeh<sup>l</sup>-zîb, and Mā<sup>l</sup>-rē<sup>l</sup>-shāh; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ek<sup>l</sup>-rōn, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ek<sup>l</sup>-rōn even unto the sea, all that lay <sup>1</sup>near Ash<sup>l</sup>-dōd, with their villages:

47 Ash<sup>l</sup>-dōd with her towns and her villages, Gā<sup>l</sup>-zā with her towns and her villages, unto <sup>h</sup>the river of E<sup>l</sup>-gÿpt, and <sup>i</sup>the great sea, and the border thereof:

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shā<sup>l</sup>-mîr, and Jāt<sup>l</sup>-tîr, and Sō<sup>l</sup>-ēoh,

49 And Dān<sup>l</sup>-nāh, and Kîr<sup>l</sup>-jāth<sup>l</sup>-sān<sup>l</sup>-nāh, which is Dē<sup>l</sup>-bîr,

50 And Ā<sup>l</sup>-nāb, and Ēsh<sup>l</sup>-tē<sup>l</sup>-mōh, and Ā<sup>l</sup>-nim,

51 <sup>k</sup>And Gō<sup>l</sup>-shēn, and Hō<sup>l</sup>-lōn, and Gî<sup>l</sup>-lōh; eleven cities with their vil-

lages:

52 Ā<sup>l</sup>-rāb, and Dū<sup>l</sup>-māh, and Ē<sup>l</sup>-shē<sup>l</sup>-ān,

53 And <sup>2</sup>Jā<sup>l</sup>-nūm, and Bēth<sup>l</sup>-tāp<sup>l</sup>-pū<sup>l</sup>-āh, and A<sup>l</sup>-phē<sup>l</sup>-kāh,

54 And Hūm<sup>l</sup>-tāh, and <sup>1</sup>Kîr<sup>l</sup>-jāth<sup>l</sup>-ār<sup>l</sup>-bā, which is Hē<sup>l</sup>-brōn, and Zî<sup>l</sup>-ōr;

nine cities with their villages:

55 Mā<sup>l</sup>-ōn, Ēār<sup>l</sup>-mēl, and Ziph, and Jūt<sup>l</sup>-tāh,

56 And Jēz<sup>l</sup>-rē<sup>l</sup>-ēl, and Jōk<sup>l</sup>-dē<sup>l</sup>-ām, and Zā<sup>l</sup>-nō<sup>l</sup>-āh,

57 Ēāin, Gib<sup>l</sup>-ē<sup>l</sup>-āh, and Tîm<sup>l</sup>-nāh; ten cities with their villages:

58 Hāl<sup>l</sup>-hūl, Bēth<sup>l</sup>-zūr, and Gē<sup>l</sup>-dōr,

59 And Mā<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-rāth, and Bēth<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-nōth, and El<sup>l</sup>-tē<sup>l</sup>-kōn; six cities with their villages:

60 <sup>m</sup>Kîr<sup>l</sup>-jāth<sup>l</sup>-bā<sup>l</sup>-āl, which is Kîr<sup>l</sup>-jāth<sup>l</sup>-jē<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-rîm, and Rāb<sup>l</sup>-bāh; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Bēth<sup>l</sup>-ār<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-bāh, Mid<sup>l</sup>-dîn, and See<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-ēah,

62 And Nîb<sup>l</sup>-shān, and the city of Salt, and En<sup>l</sup>-gē<sup>l</sup>-dî; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jēb<sup>l</sup>-ū<sup>l</sup>-sîtes the inhabitants of Jē<sup>l</sup>-rū<sup>l</sup>-sā<sup>l</sup>-lēm, <sup>p</sup>the children of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh could not drive them out: <sup>q</sup>but the Jēb<sup>l</sup>-ū<sup>l</sup>-sîtes dwell

with the children of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh at Jē<sup>l</sup>-rū<sup>l</sup>-sā<sup>l</sup>-lēm unto this day.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Jō-sēph <sup>2</sup>fell from Jōr-dān by Jēr-i-ehō, unto the water of Jēr-i-ehō on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jēr-i-ehō throughout mount Bēth'-ēl,

2 And goeth out from Bēth'-ēl to <sup>a</sup>Lūz, and passeth along unto the borders of Ar'-ehi to At'-ā-rōth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Jāph-lē-ti, <sup>c</sup>unto the coast of Bēth-hō-rōn the nether, and to <sup>d</sup>Gē-zēr: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 <sup>e</sup>So the children of Jō-sēph, Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā-īm, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of E-phrā-īm according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was <sup>f</sup>At'-ā-rōth-ād-dār, <sup>g</sup>unto Bēth-hō-rōn the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to <sup>h</sup>Mīeh-mē-thāh on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'-ā-nāth-shī-lōh, and passed by it on the east to Jā-nō-hāh;

7 And it went down from Jā-nō-hāh to At'-ā-rōth, <sup>i</sup>and to Nā'-ā-rāth, and came to Jēr-i-ehō, and went out at Jōr-dān.

8 The border went out from Tāp'-pū-āh westward unto the <sup>j</sup>river Kā-nāh; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of E-phrā-īm by their families.

9 And <sup>k</sup>the separate cities for the children of E-phrā-īm *were* among the inheritance of the children of Mā-nās-sēh, all the cities with their villages.

10 <sup>l</sup>"And they drave not out the Cā-nāan-ites that dwell in Gē-zēr: but the Cā-nāan-ites dwell among the E-phrā-īm-ites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh; for he *was* the <sup>m</sup>firstborn of Jō-sēph; *to wit*, for <sup>n</sup>Mā-ehir the firstborn of Mā-nās-sēh, the father of Gil'-ē-ād: because he was a man of war, therefore he had <sup>o</sup>Gil'-ē-ād and Bā-shān.

2 There was also a lot for <sup>p</sup>the rest of the children of Mā-nās-sēh by their families; <sup>q</sup>for the children

B.C. 1444.

<sup>1</sup> Num. 26. 30, Jeezer.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 26. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 26. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. went forth.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 26. 33.

<sup>d</sup> 27. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 36. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 1. 26.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 13.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 5.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 15.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 28.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 27. 6, 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 13.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 9.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>v</sup> or, brook of reeds.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 1. 29.

<sup>y</sup> See 1 Ki. 9. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 29.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 41. 51.

<sup>ad</sup> & 46. 20.

<sup>ae</sup> & 48. 18.

<sup>af</sup> Gen. 50. 23.

<sup>ag</sup> Num. 26. 29.

<sup>ah</sup> & 32. 39, 40.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 3. 15.

<sup>ak</sup> Num. 26. 29-32.

<sup>al</sup> Judg. 1. 27.

<sup>am</sup> 28.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 18.

of <sup>1</sup>A-bī-ē-zēr, and for the children of Hē-lēk, <sup>a</sup>and for the children of As-rī-ēl, and for the children of Shē'-ehēm, <sup>b</sup>and for the children of Hē-phēr, and for the children of Shē-mī-dā: these *were* the male children of Mā-nās-sēh the son of Jō-sēph by their families.

3 ¶ But <sup>c</sup>Zē-lō-phē-hād, the son of Hē-phēr, the son of Gil'-ē-ād, the son of Mā-ehir, the son of Mā-nās-sēh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Māh-lāh, and Nō-āh, Hōg-lāh, Mil'-eāh, and Tir'-zāh.

4 And they came near before <sup>d</sup>E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and before Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and before the princes, saying, <sup>e</sup>The LORD commanded Mō-sēs to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Mā-nās-sēh, beside the land of Gil'-ē-ād and Bā-shān, which *were* on the other side Jōr-dān;

6 Because the daughters of Mā-nās-sēh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Mā-nās-sēh's sons had the land of Gil'-ē-ād.

7 ¶ And the coast of Mā-nās-sēh was from Ash'-ēr to <sup>f</sup>Mīeh-mē-thāh, that *lieth* before Shē'-ehēm; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tāp-pū-āh.

8 *Now* Mā-nās-sēh had the land of Tāp-pū-āh: but <sup>g</sup>Tāp-pū-āh on the border of Mā-nās-sēh *belonged* to the children of E-phrā-īm;

9 And the coast descended <sup>h</sup>unto the <sup>i</sup>river Kā-nāh, southward of the river: <sup>j</sup>'these cities of E-phrā-īm *are* among the cities of Mā-nās-sēh: the coast of Mā-nās-sēh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it *were* at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* E-phrā-īm's, and northward *it was* Mā-nās-sēh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Ash'-ēr on the north, and in Is-sā-ehār on the east.

11 <sup>k</sup>And Mā-nās-sēh had in Is-sā-ehār and in Ash'-ēr <sup>l</sup>Bēth-shē-ān and her towns, and Ib'-lē-ām and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'-ā-nāh and her towns, and the inhabitants of Mē-gid-dō and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet <sup>m</sup>the children of Mā-nās-sēh could not drive out *the inhabitants*



of those cities ; but the Ēā-nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were waxen strong, that they put the Ēā-nāan-ites to tribute ; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Jōšh-ū-ā, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto ?

15 And Jōšh-ū-ā answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Pēr-iz-zites and of the giants, if mount E-phrā-im be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jōšh-ū-ā said, The hill is not enough for us ; and all the Ēā-nāan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bēth-shē-ān and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jēz-rē-ēl.

17 And Jōšh-ū-ā spake unto the house of Jōšh-ū-ā, even to E-phrā-im and to Mā-nās-sēh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power : thou shalt not have one lot only :

18 But the mountain shall be thine ; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down : and the outgoings of it shall be thine : for thou shalt drive out the Ēā-nāan-ites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land described. 3 Joshua divideth it by lot. 4 The lot and border of Benjamin. 5 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jōšh-ū-ā said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you ?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe : and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them ; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into

B.C. 1444.  
a ch. 15. 1.  
b ch. 16. 1, 4.

c ch. 16. 10.  
d ver. 10.  
e ch. 14. 2.  
f ch. 16. 4.

f Gen. 48. 22.  
g ch. 13. 33.  
h Gen. 48. 19.  
i Num. 26. 34, 37.  
j ch. 13. 8.

k or, Rephaims, Gen. 14. 5, & 15. 20.

l Judg. 1. 19. & 4. 3.

m ch. 19. 18. 1 Ki. 4. 12.

n Deut. 20. 1.

o See ch. 16. 1.

p ch. 19. 51. & 21. 2. & 22. 9. Jer. 7. 12.  
q Judg. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24. & 4. 3, 4.  
r Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 23.  
s ch. 16. 3.

t Judg. 18. 9.

u See ch. 15. 9.

seven parts : a Jū-dāh shall abide in their coast on the south, and b the house of Jōšh-ū-ā shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Lē-vites have no part among you ; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance : and Gād, and Reu-bēn, and half the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, have received their inheritance beyond Jōr-dān on the east, which Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away : and Jōšh-ū-ā charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Jōšh-ū-ā to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Jōšh-ū-ā cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD : and there Jōšh-ū-ā divided the land unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bēn-jā-min came up according to their families : and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū-dāh and the children of Jōšh-ū-ā.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jōr-dān ; and the border went up to the side of Jēr-ī-ehō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward ; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bēth-ā-vēn.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lūz, to the side of Lūz, which is Bēth-ēl, southward ; and the border descended to At-ā-rōth-ā-dār, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Bēth-hō-rōn.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Bēth-hō-rōn southward ; and the goings out thereof were at Kir-jāth-bā-āl, which is Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim, a city of the children of Jū-dāh : this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim, and the border went out on the

west, and went out to <sup>a</sup>the well of waters of Nēph-tō-āh:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before <sup>b</sup>the valley of the son of Hin-nōm, and which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hin-nōm, to the side of Jēb-ū-sī on the south, and descended to <sup>c</sup>En-rō-gēl,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shē-mēsh, and went forth toward Gēl'i-lōth, which *is* over against the going up of Ā-dūm-mīm, and descended to <sup>d</sup>the stone of Bō-hān the son of Reḡ-bēn,

18 And passed along toward the side over against <sup>e</sup>Ar-ā-bāh<sup>1</sup> northward, and went down unto Ar-ā-bāh:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bēth-hōg-lāh northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north <sup>f</sup>bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jōr-dān: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jōr-dān *was* the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn according to their families were Jēr-i-ehō, and Bēth-hōg-lāh, and the valley of Kē-zīz,

22 And Bēth-ār-ā-bāh, and Zēm-ār-ā'im, and Bēth-ēl,

23 And Ā-vīm, and Pār-rah, and Oph-rah,

24 And Ēhē-phār-hā-ām-mō-nāi, and Oph-nī, and Gā-bā; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gīb-ē-ōn, and Rā-māh, and Bē-ēr-ōth,

26 And Miz-pēh, and Ēhē-phī-rah, and Mō-zāh,

27 And Rē-kēm, and Īr-pē-ēl, and Tār-ā-lāh,

28 And Zē-lāh, Ē-lēph, and <sup>i</sup>Jēb-ū-sī, which *is* Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Gīb-ē-āth, and Kīr-jāth; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn according to their families.

#### CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Sim-ē-ōn, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sim-ē-ōn according to their families: <sup>k</sup>and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Jū-dāh.

2 And <sup>l</sup>they had in their inheritance Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and Shē-bā, and Mōl-ā-dāh,

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 6.

<sup>1</sup> or, *The plain.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *tongue.*  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 49. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 22.

<sup>3</sup> or, *which is drawn.*

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 23.

3 And Hā-zār-shū-āl, and Bā-lāh, and Ā-zēm,

4 And El-tō-lād, and Bē-thūl, and Hōr-māh,

5 And Zik-lāg, and Bēth-mār-ē-ā-bōth, and Hā-zār-sū-sāh,

6 And Bēth-lēb-ā-ōth, and Shā-ru-hēn; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ā-in, Rēm-mōn, and Ē-thēr, and Ā-shān; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Bā-āl-āth-bē-ēr, Rā-māth of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sim-ē-ōn according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jū-dāh *was* the inheritance of the children of Sim-ē-ōn: for the part of the children of Jū-dāh was too much for them: <sup>1</sup>therefore the children of Sim-ē-ōn had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zēb-ū-lūn according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā-rīd:

11 <sup>2</sup> And their border went up toward the sea, and Mār-ā-lāh, and reached to Dāb-bā-shēth, and reached to the river that *is* <sup>h</sup>before Jōk-nē-ām;

12 And turned from Sā-rīd eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Ēhis-lōth-tā-bōr, and then goeth out to Dāb-ē-rāth, and goeth up to Jā-phī-ā,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gīt-tāh-hē-phēr, to It-tāh-kā-zīn, and goeth out to Rēm-mōn-<sup>3</sup>mēth-ō-ār to Nē-āh;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hān-nā-thōn: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiph-thāh-ēl:

15 And Kāt-tāth, and Nā-hāl-lāl, and Shīm-rōn, and Id-ā-lāh, and Bēth-lē-hēm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Is-sā-chār, for the children of Is-sā-chār according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jēz-rē-ēl, and Ēhē-sul-lōth, and Shū-nēm,

19 And Hāph-rā'im, and Shī-hōn, and Ān-ā-hā-rāth,

20 And Rāb-bith, and Kīsh-ī-ōn, and Ā-bēz,



21 And Rē'mēth, and En-gān-nīm, and En-hād-dāh, and Bēth-pāz-zēz ;

22 And the coast reacheth to Tā-bōr, and Shā-hāz-ī-māh, and Bēth-shē-mēsh ; and the outgoings of their border were at Jōr-dān : sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Is-sā-ehā according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ash-ēr according to their families.

25 And their border was Hēl-kāth, and Hā-lī, and Bē-tēn, and Aeh-shāph,

26 And Ā-lām-mē-lēeh, and Ā-mād, and Mī-shē-āl ; and reacheth to Ēār-mēl westward, and to Shī'hōr-lib-nāth ;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Bēta-dā-gōn, and reacheth to Zēb-ū-lūn, and to the valley of Jīph-thāh-ēl toward the north side of Bēth-ē-mēk, and Nē-ī-ēl, and goeth out to Ēā-būl on the left hand,

28 And Hē-brōn, and Rē'hōb, and Hām-mōn, and Kā-nāh, <sup>c</sup>even unto great Zī-dōn ;

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Rā-māh, and to the strong city <sup>3</sup>Tyre ; and the coast turneth to Hō-sāh ; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to <sup>c</sup>Aeh-zib :

30 Um-māh also, and Ā-phēk, and Rē'hōb : twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ash-ēr according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Nāph-tā-lī, *even* for the children of Nāph-tā-lī according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Hē-lēph, from Al-lōn to Zā-ā-nān-nīm, and Ad-ā-mī, Nē-keb, and Jāb-nēel, unto Lā-kūm ; and the outgoings thereof were at Jōr-dān :

34 And *then* <sup>k</sup>the coast turneth westward to Az-nōth-tā-bōr, and goeth out from thence to Hūk-kōk, and reacheth to Zēb-ū-lūn on the south side, and reacheth to Ash-ēr on the west side, and to Jū-dāh upon Jōr-dān toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities are Zī-dīm, Zēr, and Hām-māth, Rāk-kāth, and Chīn-nē-rēth,

36 And Ad-ā-māh, and Rā-māh, and Hā-zōr,

37 And Kē-dēsh, and Ēd-rē-ī, and En-hā-zōr,

38 And I-rōn, and Mīg-dāl-ēl, Hō-

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 1. 35.<sup>1</sup> or, over against.<sup>2</sup> or, Joppa, Acts 9. 36.<sup>b</sup> See Judg. 18.<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 8. Judg. 1. 31.<sup>d</sup> Judg. 18. 29.<sup>3</sup> Heb. Tzor, 2 Sam. 5. 11.<sup>c</sup> Judg. 1. 31.<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 30.<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 24.<sup>h</sup> Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 1, 10.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 33. 23.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2, 9.

rēm, and Bēth-ā-nāth, and Bēth-shē-mēsh ; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nāph-tā-lī according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zō-rāh, and Esh-tā-ōl, and Ir-shē-mēsh,

42 And <sup>a</sup>Shā-āl-āb-bīn, and Ā-jā-lōn, and Jēth-lāh,

43 And E-lōn, and Thīm-nā-thāh, and Ek-rōn,

44 And El-tē-kēh, and Gīb-bē-thōn, and Bā-āl-āth,

45 And Jē-hūd, and Bēn-ē-bē-rāk, and Gāth-rīm-mōn,

46 And Mē-jār-kōn, and Rāk-kōn, with the border <sup>1</sup>before <sup>2</sup>Jā-phō.

47 And <sup>b</sup>the coast of the children of Dān went out *too little* for them : therefore the children of Dān went up to fight against Lē-shēm, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē-shēm, <sup>c</sup>Dān, after the name of Dān their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Is-rā-ēl gave an inheritance to Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn among them :

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* <sup>f</sup>Tim-nāth-<sup>g</sup>sē-rāh in mount E-phrā-īm : and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 <sup>h</sup>These *are* the inheritances, which E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is-rā-ēl, divided for an inheritance by lot <sup>i</sup>in Shī-lōh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> God commandeth, <sup>7</sup> and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Jōsh-ū-ā, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, <sup>i</sup>Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō-sēs :

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly

may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of <sup>c</sup>the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 <sup>a</sup>And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, <sup>g</sup>until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they <sup>1</sup>appointed <sup>a</sup>Kē-dēsh in Gāl'i-lēe in mount Nāph-tā-lī, and <sup>m</sup>Shē-ehēm in mount E-phrā-īm, and <sup>k</sup>Kīr-jāth-ār-bā, which is Hē-brōn, in <sup>o</sup>the mountain of Jū-dāh.

8 And on the other side Jōr-dān by Jēr'i-ehō eastward, they assigned <sup>2</sup>Bē-zēr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reu-bēn, and <sup>q</sup>Rā-mōth in Gil'e-ād out of the tribe of Gād, and <sup>g</sup>Gō-lān in Bā'shān out of the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh.

9 <sup>c</sup>These were the cities appointed for all the children of Is-rā-ēl, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, <sup>2</sup>until he stood before the congregation.

## CHAPTER 21.

*The eight and forty cities given to the Levites.*

**T**HEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē-vites unto <sup>a</sup>E-lē-ā-zār the priest, and unto Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is-rā-ēl;

2 And they spake unto them at <sup>h</sup>Shīlōh in the land of Eā-nāan, saying, <sup>2</sup>The LORD commanded by the hand of Mō-sēs to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Is-rā-ēl gave unto the Lē-vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō-hāth-ites: and

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 8, 19.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 24. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Ruth 4. 1, 2.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 20, 2c.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 35. 12.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 27, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 35. 12.

25.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 34, &c.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.

*sanctified.*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 32.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 76.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 21.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 10. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>q</sup> & 21. 11, 13.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 1. 39.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 4. 43.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 36.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 78.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *called.*

<sup>w</sup> ch. 21. 38.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 21. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Num. 35. 15.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 55.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Kir-jath-arba,*

Gen. 23. 2.

<sup>4</sup> zch. 15. 13, 14.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 20. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 1. 39.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 14. 14.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 56.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 57.

&c.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 15. 54.

& 20. 7.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 14. 1.

& 17. 4.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 15. 42.

<sup>14</sup> fch. 15. 48.

<sup>15</sup> gch. 15. 50.

<sup>16</sup> hch. 18. 1.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 58.

*Hiten,*

ch. 15. 51.

<sup>18</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>19</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 59.

*Ashen,*

ch. 15. 42.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 15. 55.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 18. 25.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 18. 24.

*Gaba.*

<sup>24</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 60.

*Ateneth.*

<sup>a</sup>the children of Aār'ōn the priest, *which were* of the Lē-vites, <sup>b</sup>had by lot out of the tribe of Jū-dāh, and out of the tribe of Sim'ē-ōn, and out of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, thirteen cities.

5 And <sup>a</sup>the rest of the children of Kō'hāth *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of E-phrā-īm, and out of the tribe of Dān, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, ten cities.

6 And <sup>a</sup>the children of Ġēr-shōn *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Is-sā-ehār, and out of the tribe of Ash'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph-tā-lī, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh in Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

7 <sup>a</sup>The children of Mē-rā-rī by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reu'bēn, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, twelve cities.

8 <sup>a</sup>And the children of Is-rā-ēl gave by lot unto the Lē-vites these cities with their suburbs, <sup>1</sup>as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō-sēs.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū-dāh, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'ē-ōn, these cities which are <sup>2</sup>here <sup>2</sup>mentioned by name.

10 <sup>a</sup>Which the children of Aār'ōn, *being* of the families of the Kō'hāth-ites, *who were* of the children of Lē-vī, had: for their's was the first lot.

11 <sup>a</sup>And they gave them <sup>3</sup>the city of Ār'bā the father of <sup>a</sup>A-nāk, *which city is* Hē-brōn, <sup>3</sup>in the hill country of Jū-dāh, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But <sup>a</sup>the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Eālēb the son of Jē-phūn'nēh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus <sup>b</sup>they gave to the children of Aār'ōn the priest <sup>c</sup>Hē-brōn with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; <sup>c</sup>and Lib'nāh with her suburbs.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Jāt-tīr with her suburbs, <sup>a</sup>and Esh-tē-mō'a with her suburbs.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Hō'lōn with her suburbs, <sup>a</sup>and Dē-bīr with her suburbs.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Mā'in with her suburbs, <sup>a</sup>and Jūt-tāh with her suburbs, *and* <sup>a</sup>Bēth-shē-mēsh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, <sup>a</sup>Gīb'ē-ōn with her suburbs, <sup>a</sup>Gē'bā with her suburbs.

18 An'ā-thōth with her suburbs, *and* <sup>a</sup>Al'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.



19 All the cities of the children of Aār-ōn, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kō-hāth, the Lē-vites which remained of the children of Kō-hāth, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of E-phrā-im.

21 For they gave them <sup>a</sup>Shē-ehēm with her suburbs in mount E-phrā-im, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gē-zēr with her suburbs;

22 And Kīb-zā-im with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō-rōn with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dān, El-tē-kēh with her suburbs, Gīb-bē-thōn with her suburbs,

24 Aī-jā-lōn with her suburbs, Gāth-rīm-mōn with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, Tā-nāch with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm-mōn with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō-hāth that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gēr-shōn, of the families of the Lē-vites, out of the other half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh they gave <sup>a</sup>Gō-lān in Bā-shān with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Bē-esh-tē-rāh with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Īs-sā-ehār, Kī-shōn with her suburbs, Dāb-ā-rēh with her suburbs,

29 Jār-mūth with her suburbs, En-gān-nīm with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Āsh-ēr, Mī-shāl with her suburbs, Āb-dōn with her suburbs,

31 Hēl-kāth with her suburbs, and Rē-hōb with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nāph-tā-li, <sup>a</sup>Kē-dēsh in Gāl-i-lēe with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hām-mōth-dōr with her suburbs, and Kār-tān with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gēr-shōn-ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Mē-rā-rī, the rest of the Lē-vites, out of the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, Jōk-nē-ām with her suburbs, and Kār-tāh with her suburbs,

35 Dīm-nāh with her suburbs, Nā-hā-lāl with her suburbs; four cities.

B.C. 1444.  
a ch. 20. 8.

b ver. 5.  
1 Chr. 6. 66.

c ch. 20. 8.  
d ch. 20. 7.

e Num. 35. 7.

f Gen. 13. 15.  
& 15. 18.  
& 26. 3.  
& 28. 4, 13.

g ver. 6.  
1 Chr. 6. 71.  
h ch. 11. 23.  
& 22. 4.  
i ch. 20. 8.  
k Deut. 7. 24.

l ch. 23. 14.

m Num. 32. 20.  
Deut. 3. 18.  
n ch. 1. 16, 17.  
o ch. 20. 7.

p ver. 7.  
See 1 Chr. 6. 77.

q Num. 32. 33.  
Deut. 29. 8.  
ch. 13. 8.  
r Deut. 6. 6, 17.  
& 11. 22.  
Jer. 12. 16.

36 And out of the tribe of Reu-bēn, <sup>a</sup>Bē-zēr with her suburbs, and Jā-hā-zāh with her suburbs,

37 Kēd-ē-mōth with her suburbs, and Mēph-ā-āth with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gād, <sup>a</sup>Rā-mōth in Gāl-ē-ād with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

39 Hēsh-bōn with her suburbs, Jā-zēr with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Mē-rā-rī by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Lē-vites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 <sup>a</sup>All the cities of the Lē-vites within the possession of the children of Īs-rā-ēl were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Īs-rā-ēl all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and <sup>b</sup>there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 <sup>c</sup>There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Īs-rā-ēl: all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The two tribes and a half are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimony. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them satisfaction.

THEN Jōsh-ū-ā called the Reu-bēn-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept <sup>a</sup>all that Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD commanded you, <sup>b</sup>and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, <sup>c</sup>and unto the land of your possession, <sup>d</sup>which Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jōr-dān.

5 But <sup>e</sup>take diligent heed to do

the commandment and the law, which Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD charged you, <sup>a</sup>to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>c</sup>blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh Mō-sēs had given *possession* in Bā-shān: <sup>a</sup>but unto the *other* half thereof gave Jōsh-ū-ā among their brethren on this side Jōr-dān westward. And when Jōsh-ū-ā sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: <sup>a</sup>divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reu-bēn and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh returned, and departed from the children of Is-rā-ēl out of Shī-lōh, which *is* in the land of Ēā-nāan, to go unto <sup>a</sup>the country of Gīl-ē-ād, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō-sēs.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jōr-dān, that *are* in the land of Ēā-nāan, the children of Reu-bēn and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh built there an altar by Jōr-dān, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>m</sup>heard say, Behold, the children of Reu-bēn and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh have built an altar over against the land of Ēā-nāan, in the borders of Jōr-dān, at the passage of the children of Is-rā-ēl.

12 And when the children of Is-rā-ēl heard of *it*, <sup>n</sup>the whole congregation of the children of Is-rā-ēl gathered themselves together at Shī-lōh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>n</sup>sent unto the children of Reu-bēn, and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, into the land of Gīl-ē-ād, <sup>p</sup>Phīn-ē-hās the son of E-lē-ā-zār the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each <sup>q</sup>chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Is-rā-ēl; and

B.C. 1444.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 1. 4.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 10. 12.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 47. 7.  
Ex. 39. 43.  
ch. 14. 13.  
2 Sam. 6. 18.  
Luke 24. 50.<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 5.<sup>e</sup> See Lev. 17.  
8, 9.  
Deut. 12. 13,  
14.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 25. 3, 4.  
Deut. 4. 3.<sup>g</sup> Num. 31. 27.  
1 Sam. 30. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 16. 22.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 1.<sup>k</sup> Num. 32. 1,  
26, 29.<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 1, 5.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 13. 12,  
&c.  
Judg. 20. 12.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 10. 17.<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 39.  
Job. 10. 7.  
& 23. 10, 7.  
Ps. 44. 21,  
& 139. 1, 2.  
Jer. 12. 3.  
2 Cor. 11. 11,  
31.<sup>p</sup> Judg. 20. 1.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 13. 14.  
Judg. 20. 12.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 18. 19.  
1 Sam. 20. 16.<sup>s</sup> Heb. *To*  
*morrow*.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 6. 25.  
Num. 25. 7,  
11-13.<sup>u</sup> Heb. *house*  
*of the father*.

<sup>a</sup>each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Is-rā-ēl.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reu-bēn, and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, unto the land of Gīl-ē-ād, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Is-rā-ēl, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, <sup>a</sup>that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity <sup>a</sup>of Pē-ōr too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow <sup>b</sup>he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Is-rā-ēl.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 'Did not A'-chān the son of Zē-rāh commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Is-rā-ēl? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reu-bēn and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Is-rā-ēl,

22 The LORD <sup>a</sup>God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he <sup>a</sup>knoweth, and Is-rā-ēl he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself <sup>a</sup>require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, <sup>a</sup>In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl?

25 For the LORD hath made Jōr-



dān a border between us and you, ye children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn and children of Gād; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be <sup>a</sup>a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might <sup>c</sup>do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should <sup>so</sup> say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, <sup>h</sup>to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phīn<sup>é</sup>hās the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Iṣ-rā-ēl which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn and the children of Gād and the children of Mā-nās<sup>é</sup>sch spake, <sup>it</sup>it pleased them.

31 And Phīn<sup>é</sup>hās the son of Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest said unto the children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn, and to the children of Gād, and to the children of Mā-nās<sup>é</sup>sch, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* <sup>2</sup>among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: <sup>6</sup>now ye have delivered the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phīn<sup>é</sup>hās the son of Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn, and from the children of Gād, out of the land of Gīl<sup>é</sup>ād, unto the land of Ēā-nāan, to the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>2</sup>blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn and Gād dwelt.

B.C. 1427.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. A witness: So ch. 24. 27.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 34. Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 44. & 22. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. come into days.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 31. 23. ch. 24. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 14. ch. 10. 14, 42.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 2, 6. & 18. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. at the sunset.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 12. 13, 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 23. 30. & 33. 2.

<sup>m</sup> & 34. 11. Deut. 11. 23. ch. 13. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 33. 53. <sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. it was good in their eyes.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5. See Num. 32. 38.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>u</sup> or, For if ye will cleave, &c.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 10. 20. ch. 22. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. then.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 11. 23.

<sup>y</sup> or, Then the LORD will drive.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 14. 14. Deut. 3. 22.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 22. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. your souls.

<sup>ae</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 20. Neh. 8. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 7. 3.

34 And the children of Reu<sup>4</sup>bēn and the children of Gād called the altar <sup>1</sup>Ed: for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass a long time <sup>a</sup>after that the LORD <sup>b</sup>had given rest unto Iṣ-rā-ēl from all their enemies round about, that Jōsh<sup>4</sup>-ū-ā <sup>d</sup>waxed old and <sup>e</sup>stricken in age.

2 And Jōsh<sup>4</sup>-ū-ā <sup>e</sup>called for all Iṣ-rā-ēl, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, <sup>g</sup>I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jōr<sup>4</sup>-dān, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea <sup>h</sup>westward.

5 And the LORD your God, <sup>i</sup>he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, <sup>k</sup>as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 <sup>i</sup>Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō<sup>4</sup>-sēs, <sup>m</sup>that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye <sup>n</sup>come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither <sup>o</sup>make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 <sup>5</sup>But <sup>5</sup>cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 <sup>r</sup>For <sup>r</sup>the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, <sup>6</sup>no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 <sup>6</sup>One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, *he it is* that fighteth for you, <sup>7</sup>as he hath promised you.

11 <sup>7</sup>Take good heed therefore unto <sup>s</sup>yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise <sup>8</sup>go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall <sup>8</sup>make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that <sup>a</sup>the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; <sup>c</sup>but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day <sup>h</sup>I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that <sup>i</sup>not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 <sup>j</sup>Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you <sup>k</sup>all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> Joshua asseembleth the tribes at Shechem. <sup>2</sup> A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. <sup>14</sup> The covenant renewed. <sup>26</sup> The stone of witness. <sup>29</sup> Joshua's death and burial. <sup>32</sup> Joseph's bones are buried.

AND Jōsh'ū-ā gathered all the tribes of Is-rā-ēl to <sup>a</sup>Shē-ehēm, and <sup>b</sup>called for the elders of Is-rā-ēl, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they <sup>c</sup>presented themselves before God.

2 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>d</sup>Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Tē-rāh, the father of A-brā-hām, and the father of Nā-ehōr: and <sup>e</sup>they served other gods.

3 And <sup>f</sup>I took your father A-brā-hām from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Ē-ā-nāan, and multiplied his seed, and <sup>g</sup>gave him I-śāae.

4 And I gave unto I-śāae <sup>h</sup>Jā-eōb and E-sau: and I gave unto <sup>i</sup>E-sau mount Sē-ir, to possess it; <sup>j</sup>but Jā-eōb and his children went down into E-ġypt.

5 <sup>k</sup>I sent Mō-śēs also and Aār-ōn, and <sup>l</sup>I plagued E-ġypt, according to

B.C. 1427.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 37, 51.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 23. 33.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 14. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 14. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 20.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 27, 28.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 4. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 21. 33.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 21. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 2. 32.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 28. 63.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>r</sup> 16, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 11. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 22. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 23. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 23. 11.

<sup>w</sup> 20.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 14, 17.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>z</sup> & 10. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 23. 28.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 7. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 35. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 44. 3, 6.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 23. 2.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 19.

<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 6. 10, 11.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 11. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 11. 26, 31.

<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 10. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 24.

<sup>al</sup> Gen. 17. 1.

<sup>am</sup> & 20. 5.

<sup>an</sup> Deut. 18. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> ver. 2, 23.

<sup>ar</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>as</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 20. 7, 8.

<sup>au</sup> & 23. 3.

<sup>av</sup> Gen. 12. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> Acts 7. 2, 3.

<sup>ax</sup> Ruth 1. 15.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 21.

<sup>az</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 127. 3.

<sup>bb</sup> Gen. 25. 24-26.

<sup>bc</sup> Gen. 36. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 2. 5.

<sup>be</sup> Ex. 23. 24, 32.

<sup>bf</sup> 33.

<sup>bg</sup> & 34. 15.

<sup>bh</sup> Judg. 6. 10.

<sup>bi</sup> Gen. 46. 1, 6.

<sup>bj</sup> Acts 7. 15.

<sup>bk</sup> Gen. 18. 19.

<sup>bl</sup> Ex. 3. 10.

<sup>bm</sup> Ex. 7, & 8,

<sup>bn</sup> & 9, & 10.

that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I <sup>b</sup>brought your fathers out of E-ġypt: and <sup>c</sup>ye came unto the sea; <sup>d</sup>and the E-ġypt-tiāns pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they <sup>e</sup>cried unto the LORD, <sup>f</sup>he put darkness between you and the E-ġypt-tiāns, <sup>g</sup>and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and <sup>h</sup>your eyes have seen what I have done in E-ġypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness <sup>i</sup>many a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Am-ōr-ites, which dwelt on the other side Jōr-dān; <sup>j</sup>and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then <sup>k</sup>Bā-lāk the son of Zīp-pōr, king of Mō-āb, arose and warred against Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>l</sup>sent and called Bā-lāam the son of Bē-ōr to curse you:

10 <sup>m</sup>But I would not hearken unto Bā-lāam; <sup>n</sup>therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And <sup>o</sup>ye went over Jōr-dān, and came unto Jēr-i-ehō: and <sup>p</sup>the men of Jēr-i-ehō fought against you, the Am-ōr-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Ē-ā-nāan-ites, and the Hit-tites, and the Gīr-gā-shites, the Hī-vites, and the Jēb-ū-sites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And <sup>q</sup>I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Am-ōr-ites; <sup>r</sup>but <sup>s</sup>not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and <sup>t</sup>cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in <sup>v</sup>sincerity and in truth: and <sup>w</sup>put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and <sup>x</sup>in E-ġypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, <sup>y</sup>choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether <sup>z</sup>the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or <sup>aa</sup>the gods of the Am-ōr-ites, in whose land ye dwell: <sup>ab</sup>but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should



forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of E-gýpt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Am'or-ites which dwell in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Jösh'-ü-ä said unto the people, <sup>a</sup>Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an <sup>i</sup>holy God; he *is* <sup>a</sup>a jealous God; <sup>i</sup>he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 <sup>m</sup>If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, <sup>n</sup>then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Jösh'-ü-ä, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Jösh'-ü-ä said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that <sup>y</sup>e have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore <sup>t</sup>put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Is-rä-ël.

24 And the people said unto Jösh'-ü-ä, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Jösh'-ü-ä <sup>u</sup>made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance <sup>i</sup>in Shê'-ehém.

26 ¶ And Jösh'-ü-ä <sup>o</sup>wrote these

B.C. 1427.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 28. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 35. 4.

<sup>d</sup> See Gen. 31. 48, 52.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 2. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 2. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Mat. 6. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 20. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 23. 21.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezra 8. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 1. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 17. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 63. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Acts 7. 42.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 50.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 2. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. *prolonged their days after Joshua.*

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 11. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 119. 173.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 50. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 13. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 35. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 33. 19.

<sup>ad</sup> or, lambs.

<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 15. 25.  
<sup>af</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 17.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 6. 25.  
<sup>ah</sup> Judg. 20. 28.  
<sup>ai</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 31. 24.

words in the book of the law of God, and took <sup>a</sup>a great stone, and <sup>b</sup>set it up there <sup>c</sup>under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Jösh'-ü-ä said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be <sup>d</sup>a witness unto us; for <sup>e</sup>it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So <sup>f</sup>Jösh'-ü-ä let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And it came to pass after these things, that Jösh'-ü-ä the son of Nün, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>h</sup>Tim-náth-sê-râh, which *is* in mount E'-phrâ-ím, on the north side of the hill of Gâ'-âsh.

31 And <sup>i</sup>Is-râ-ël served the LORD all the days of Jösh'-ü-ä, and all the days of the elders that <sup>j</sup>overlived Jösh'-ü-ä, and which had <sup>k</sup>known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Is-râ-ël.

32 ¶ And <sup>l</sup>the bones of Jö'-sêph, which the children of Is-râ-ël brought up out of E-gýpt, buried they in Shê'-ehém, in a parcel of ground <sup>m</sup>which Jâ-eöb bought of the sons of Hâ'-môr the father of Shê'-ehém for an hundred <sup>n</sup>pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jö'-sêph.

33 And E-lê-ä-zâr the son of Aâr'-ôn died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* <sup>o</sup>Phin'-ê-häs his son, which was given him in mount E-phrâ-ím.

THE BOOK OF JÜDG-ËS.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The acts of Judah and Simeon. <sup>4</sup> Adoni-bezek justly requited. <sup>8</sup> Jerusalem taken. <sup>10</sup> Hebron taken. <sup>11</sup> Othniel hath Achish to wife for taking of Debir. <sup>21</sup> The acts of Benjamin. <sup>22</sup> Of the house of Joseph. <sup>30</sup> Of other tribes.

NOW after the death of Jösh'-ü-ä <sup>i</sup>it came to pass, that the children of Is-râ-ël <sup>b</sup>asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Eä-nään-ites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, <sup>a</sup>Jü'-dâh shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Jü'-dâh said unto Sim'-ö-ön

B.C. 1425.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 27. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 49. 8.

his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Eä-nään-ites; and <sup>a</sup>I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sim'-ö-ön went with him.

4 And Jü'-dâh went up; and the LORD delivered the Eä-nään-ites and the Pér'-iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in <sup>b</sup>E'-zék ten thousand men.

5 And they found Ä-dön'-i-bê'-zék in Bê'-zék: and they fought against him, and they slew the Eä-nään-ites and the Pér'-iz-zites.

6 But Ä-dön'-i-bê'-zék fled; and they pursued after him, and caught

him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And A-dôn-î-bē-zēk said, Three-score and ten kings, having <sup>2</sup>their thumbs and their great toes cut off, <sup>3</sup>gathered *their meat* under my table: <sup>4</sup>as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and there he died.

8 Now <sup>6</sup>the children of Jū-dāh had fought against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Jū-dāh went down to fight against the Ēā-nāan-ites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the <sup>7</sup>valley.

10 And Jū-dāh went against the Ēā-nāan-ites that dwelt in Hē-brōn: (now the name of Hē-brōn before was <sup>8</sup>Kir'-jāth-ār-bā;) and they slew Shē-shai, and A-hī-mān, and Tāl'-māi.

11 <sup>9</sup>And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Dē-bīr: and the name of Dē-bīr before was Kir'-jāth-sē-phēr:

12 <sup>10</sup>And Ēālēb said, He that smiteth Kir'-jāth-sē-phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Aeh'-sāh my daughter to wife.

13 And Ōth'-nī-ēl the son of Kē-nāz, <sup>11</sup>Ēālēb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Aeh'-sāh his daughter to wife.

14 <sup>12</sup>And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Ēālēb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, <sup>13</sup>Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Ēālēb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kēn-ite, Mō-sēs' father in law, went up out <sup>14</sup>of the city of palm trees with the children of Jū-dāh into the wilderness of Jū-dāh, which *lieth* in the south of <sup>15</sup>A'-rād; <sup>16</sup>and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 <sup>17</sup>And Jū-dāh went with Sim'-ōn his brother, and they slew the Ēā-nāan-ites that inhabited Zē-phāth, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called <sup>18</sup>Hōr-māh.

18 Also Jū-dāh took <sup>19</sup>Gā'-zā with the coast thereof, and As'-kē-lōn with the coast thereof, and Ek'-rōn with the coast thereof.

B.C. 1425.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 2.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 18. 7.<sup>1</sup> or, he possessed the mountain.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.<sup>3</sup> Josh. 17. 16,

18.

<sup>4</sup> or, gleaned.<sup>5</sup> Lev. 24. 19.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 33.

Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 24.

Deut. 1. 36.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 14. 9, 13,

14.

&amp; 15. 13, 14.

<sup>e</sup> See Josh. 15.

63.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 15.

63.

&amp; 18. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 10. 26.

&amp; 11. 21.

&amp; 15. 13.

<sup>4</sup> or, low country.<sup>h</sup> ver. 19.<sup>i</sup> Josh. 2. 1.

&amp; 7. 2.

ch. 18. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 28. 19.<sup>l</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

&amp; 15. 13, 14.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 15. 15.<sup>n</sup> Josh. 2. 12, 14.<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 16,

17.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 17. 11-

13.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 15. 18,

19.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 33. 11.<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 11, 17.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 6.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 55.<sup>u</sup> Josh. 16. 10.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 9. 16.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 34. 3.<sup>y</sup> Num. 21. 1.<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 6.<sup>a</sup> Josh. 19. 15.<sup>b</sup> ver. 3.<sup>c</sup> Josh. 19. 24-

30.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 21. 3.

Josh. 19. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 11. 22.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 34, 35.

19 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD was with Jū-dāh; and <sup>b</sup>he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had <sup>c</sup>chariots of iron.

20 <sup>d</sup>And they gave Hē-brōn unto Ēālēb, as Mō-sēs said: and he expelled thence the three sons of A'-nāk.

21 <sup>e</sup>And the children of Bēn-jā-mīn did not drive out the Jēb-ū-sites that inhabited Jē-ru'-sā-lēm; but the Jēb-ū-sites dwell with the children of Bēn-jā-mīn in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Jō-sēph, they also went up against Bēth-ēl: <sup>f</sup>and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Jō-sēph <sup>g</sup>sent to descry Bēth-ēl. (Now the name of the city before was <sup>h</sup>Lūz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and <sup>i</sup>we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hīt-ites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lūz: which <sup>j</sup>is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Mā-nās-sēh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bēth-she-ān and her towns, nor Tā-ā-nāeh and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ib-lē-ām and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Mē-gid-dō and her towns: but the Ēā-nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Īs-rā-ēl was strong, that they put the Ēā-nāan-ites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did E-phrā-īm drive out the Ēā-nāan-ites that dwelt in Gē-zēr; but the Ēā-nāan-ites dwelt in Gē-zēr among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zēb-ū-lūn drive out the inhabitants of Kīt-rōn, nor the <sup>k</sup>inhabitants of Nā-hā-lōl; but the Ēā-nāan-ites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Ash-ēr drive out the inhabitants of Ae-ehō, nor the inhabitants of Zī-dōn, nor of Ah-lāb, nor of Aeh-zib, nor of Hēl-bāh, nor of A'-phik, nor of Rē-hōb:

32 But the Ash-ēr-ites <sup>l</sup>dwelt among the Ēā-nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.



33 ¶ Neither did Nāph-tā-li drive out the inhabitants of Bēth-shē-mēsh, nor the inhabitants of Bēth-ā-nāth; but he dwelt among the Ā-nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bēth-shē-mēsh and of Bēth-ā-nāth became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Ām-ōr-ites forced the children of Dān into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Ām-ōr-ites would dwell in mount Hē-rēs in Aī-jā-lōn, and in Shā-āl-bīm: yet the hand of the house of Jō-sēph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Ām-ōr-ites was from the going up to Ā-krāb-bīm, from the rock, and upward.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation. 14 God's anger and pity. 20 The Canaanites left to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gil-gāl to Bō-ehim, and said, I made you to go up out of E-gypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Is-rā-ēl, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bō-ehim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Jōsh-ū-ā had let the people go, the children of Is-rā-ēl went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Jōsh-ū-ā, and all the days of the elders that outlived Jōsh-ū-ā, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Is-rā-ēl.

8 And Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tim-nāth-hē-rēs, in the mount of E-phra-īm, on the north side of the hill Gā-āsh.

B.C. 1426.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 19. 38.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 5. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 9.

<sup>Gal.</sup> 4. 3.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 31. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 6. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 19. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. was heavy.

<sup>2</sup> or, Maaleh-akrabim.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 6.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106. 36.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106. 40-42.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 44. 12.

<sup>Is.</sup> 50. 1.

<sup>o</sup> or, messenger.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 26. 37.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 7. 12, 13.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 17. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 23.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 12. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 9, 10, 15.

<sup>Acts</sup> 13. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 106. 34.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. saved.

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 23. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 34. 15.

<sup>Lev.</sup> 17. 7.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 33.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 7. 16.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> i.e. Weepers.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 22. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 6. 6.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106. 44.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 24. 31.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. prolonged days after Joshua.

<sup>j</sup> or, were corrupt.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 29.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 24. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 19. 50.

<sup>p</sup> & 24. 30.

<sup>q</sup> Timnath-serah.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 23. 16.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Is-rā-ēl.

11 ¶ And the children of Is-rā-ēl did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Bā-āl-im:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of E-gypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Bā-āl and Ash-tā-rōth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is-rā-ēl, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is-rā-ēl; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 <sup>a</sup>I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jōsh'ū-ā left when he died:

22 <sup>b</sup>That through them I may <sup>c</sup>prove Iṣ-rā-ēl, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD <sup>2</sup>left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jōsh'ū-ā.

### CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The nations left to prove Israel. <sup>6</sup> By communion with them they commit idolatry. <sup>8</sup> Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. <sup>12</sup> Ehud from Eglon. <sup>31</sup> Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these <sup>are</sup> <sup>h</sup>the nations which the LORD left, to prove Iṣ-rā-ēl by them, <sup>even</sup> as many of Iṣ-rā-ēl as had not known all the wars of Ēā-nāan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 <sup>h</sup>*namely*, <sup>i</sup>five lords of the Philistines, and all the Ēā-nāan-ites, and the Si-dō-ni-āns, and the Hī-vites that dwelt in mount Lēb'ā-nōn, from mount Bā-āl-hēr-mōn unto the entering in of Hā-māth.

4 <sup>m</sup>And they were to prove Iṣ-rā-ēl by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō-sēs.

5 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt among the Ēā-nāan-ites, Hīt-ites, and Am'ōr-ites, and Pēr-iz-zites, and Hī-vites, and Jēb'ū-sites:

6 And <sup>o</sup>they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 <sup>q</sup>And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, <sup>r</sup>and served Bā-āl'im and <sup>s</sup>the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Iṣ-rā-ēl, and he <sup>t</sup>sold them into the hand of <sup>u</sup>Chū-shān-rish-ā-thā'im king of <sup>v</sup>Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mi-ā: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl served Chū-shān-rish-ā-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>w</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD <sup>x</sup>raised up a <sup>y</sup>deliverer to the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, who delivered them, <sup>even</sup> <sup>z</sup>Oth-ni-ēl the son of Kē-nāz, Ēā-lēb's younger brother.

10 And <sup>aa</sup>the Spirit of the LORD <sup>ab</sup>came upon him, and he judged Iṣ-rā-ēl, and went out to war: and

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 23. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *Aram.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 1, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 8. 2, 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> or, *suffered.*

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 21, 22.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 28. 48.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 34.

<sup>n</sup> or, *the son of Jemini.*

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *shut of his right hand.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 13. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 106. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Josh. 4. 20.

<sup>u</sup> or, *graven images.*

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 34. 16.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 7. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *a parlour of cooling:*

<sup>y</sup> See Amos 3. 15.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 16. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 6. 25.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>af</sup> Hab. 3. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*

<sup>ah</sup> or, *it came out at the fundament.*

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> & 6. 7.

<sup>al</sup> & 10. 10.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 10.

<sup>an</sup> Neh. 9. 27.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 22. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> & 106. 44.

<sup>aq</sup> & 107. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *saviour.*

<sup>at</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>au</sup> Num. 27. 18.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 6. 34.

<sup>aw</sup> & 11. 25.

<sup>ax</sup> & 13. 25.

<sup>ay</sup> & 14. 6, 19.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 1.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. *was.*

the LORD delivered Chū-shān-rish-ā-thā'im king of <sup>1</sup>Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mi-ā into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū-shān-rish-ā-thā'im.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Oth-ni-ēl the son of Kē-nāz died.

12 ¶ <sup>ac</sup>And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened <sup>ad</sup>Eg-lōn the king of Mō-āb against Iṣ-rā-ēl, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Am-mōn and <sup>ae</sup>Am-ā-lēk, and went and smote Iṣ-rā-ēl, and possessed <sup>af</sup>the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>ag</sup>served Eg-lōn the king of Mō-āb eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>ah</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, E-hūd the son of Gē-rā, <sup>ai</sup>a Bēn-jā-mite, a man <sup>aj</sup>left-handed: and by him the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl sent a present unto Eg-lōn the king of Mō-āb.

16 But E-hūd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eg-lōn king of Mō-āb: and Eg-lōn <sup>ak</sup>was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again <sup>al</sup>from the <sup>am</sup>quarries that <sup>an</sup>were by Gil-gāl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And E-hūd came unto him; and he was sitting in <sup>ao</sup>a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And E-hūd said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of <sup>ap</sup>his seat.

21 And E-hūd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and <sup>aq</sup>the dirt came out.

23 Then E-hūd went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour <sup>ar</sup>were locked, they said, Surely



he <sup>1</sup>covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And E'hüd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē-i-rāth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that <sup>2</sup>he blew a trumpet in the <sup>3</sup>mountain of E-phrā-im, and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for <sup>4</sup>the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mō-āb-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took <sup>5</sup>the fords of Jōr-dān toward Mō-āb, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mō-āb at that time about ten thousand men, all <sup>6</sup>lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mō-āb was subdued that day under the hand of Iṣ-rā-ēl. And <sup>7</sup>the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was <sup>8</sup>Shām-gār the son of A'nāth, which slew of the Phi-lis-tines six hundred men <sup>9</sup>with an ox goad: <sup>10</sup>and he also delivered <sup>11</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl.

### CHAPTER 4.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera, 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND <sup>1</sup>the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when E'hüd was dead.

2 And the LORD <sup>2</sup>sold them into the hand of Jā-bin king of Ē-ā-nāan, that reigned in <sup>3</sup>Hā-zōr; the captain of whose host <sup>4</sup>was <sup>5</sup>Sis-ē-rā, which dwelt in <sup>6</sup>Hā-rō-shēth of the Gēn-tiles.

3 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred <sup>7</sup>chariots of iron; and twenty years <sup>8</sup>he mightily oppressed the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

4 ¶ And Dēb-ō-rāh, a prophetess, the wife of Lāp-i-dōth, she judged Iṣ-rā-ēl at that time.

5 <sup>9</sup>And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dēb-ō-rāh between Rā-nāh and Bēth-ēl in mount E-phrā-im: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called <sup>10</sup>Bā-rāk the son of A-bin-ō-ām out of Kē-dēsh-nāph-tā-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl commanded, <sup>11</sup>saying, Go and draw toward mount Tā-bōr, and take with

B.C. 1336.

<sup>1</sup> or, doth his easement.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 24. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 14. 4.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 5. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 18. 40.

Ps. 83. 9, 10.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>5</sup> & 34.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 13. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Josh. 17. 15.

ch. 7. 24.

<sup>7</sup> & 17. 1.

<sup>8</sup> & 19. 1.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 7. 9, 15.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 17. 47.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 5. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 2. 7.

ch. 12. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Sec Ex. 11. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 20. 10.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Num. 10. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. fat.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 5. 6, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 13. 19.

22.

It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 47.

50.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

<sup>9</sup> So part is called Israel.

ch. 4. 1, 3, &c.

<sup>10</sup> & 10. 7, 17.

<sup>11</sup> & 11. 4, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 4. 1.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 9. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 24.

Ps. 68. 7.

Is. 52. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 11. 1, 10.

<sup>6</sup> & 19. 36.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.

Ps. 83. 9.

It seems to concern only North Israel.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 13, 16.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 83. 9, 10.

Sec Josh. 10. 10.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 5. 8.

Ps. 106. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 35. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. unto one.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. 11. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. 19. 37.

thee ten thousand men of the children of Nāph-tā-li and of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn?

7 And <sup>1</sup>I will draw unto thee to the <sup>2</sup>river Kī-shōn Sis-ē-rā, the captain of Jā-bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Bā-rāk said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall <sup>3</sup>sell Sis-ē-rā into the hand of a woman. And Dēb-ō-rāh arose, and went with Bā-rāk to Kē-dēsh.

10 ¶ And Bā-rāk called <sup>4</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn and Nāph-tā-li to Kē-dēsh; and he went up with ten thousand men <sup>5</sup>at his feet: and Dēb-ō-rāh went up with him.

11 Now Hē-bēr <sup>6</sup>the Kēn-ite, which was of the children of <sup>7</sup>Hō-bāb the father in law of Mō-sēs, had severed himself from the Kēn-ites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zā-ā-nā'im, <sup>8</sup>which is by Kē-dēsh.

12 And they shewed Sis-ē-rā that Bā-rāk the son of A-bin-ō-ām was gone up to mount Tā-bōr.

13 And Sis-ē-rā <sup>9</sup>gathered together all his chariots, <sup>10</sup>even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that <sup>11</sup>were with him, from Hā-rō-shēth of the Gēn-tiles unto the river of Kī-shōn.

14 And Dēb-ō-rāh said unto Bā-rāk, Up; for this <sup>12</sup>is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis-ē-rā into thine hand: <sup>13</sup>is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bā-rāk went down from mount Tā-bōr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And <sup>14</sup>the LORD discomfited Sis-ē-rā, and all <sup>15</sup>his chariots, and all <sup>16</sup>his host, with the edge of the sword before Bā-rāk; so that Sis-ē-rā lighted down off <sup>17</sup>his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Bā-rāk pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hā-rō-shēth of the Gēn-tiles: and all the host of Sis-ē-rā fell upon the edge of the sword; <sup>18</sup>and there was not <sup>19</sup>a man left.

17 Howbeit Sis-ē-rā fled away on his feet to the tent of Jā-ēl the wife of Hē-bēr the Kēn-ite: for there <sup>20</sup>was peace between Jā-bin the king of Hā-zōr and the house of Hē-bēr the Kēn-ite.

18 ¶ And Jā-ēl went out to meet Sis-ē-rā, and said unto him, Turn in,

my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a <sup>1</sup>mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened <sup>a</sup>a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jā-ēl Hē-bēr's wife <sup>g</sup>took a nail of the tent, and <sup>4</sup>took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Bā-rāk pursued Sis-ē-rā, Jā-ēl came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sis-ē-rā lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jā-bin the king of Ēā-nān before the children of Is-rā-ēl.

24 And the hand of the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>h</sup>prospered, and prevailed against Jā-bin the king of Ēā-nān, until they had destroyed Jā-bin king of Ēā-nān.

## CHAPTER 5.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

**T**HEN <sup>i</sup>sang Deb-ō-rāh and Bā-rāk the son of A-bin-ō-ām on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the <sup>m</sup>avenging of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>n</sup>when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 <sup>o</sup>Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl.

4 LORD, <sup>s</sup>when thou wentest out of Sē-ir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Ē-dōm, <sup>t</sup>the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 <sup>u</sup>The mountains <sup>v</sup>melted from before the LORD, *even* <sup>w</sup>that Sī-nāi from before the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl.

6 In the days of Shām-gār the son of A-nāth, in the days of Jā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>the highways were unoccupied, and the <sup>b</sup>travellers walked through <sup>c</sup>by-ways.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Is-rā-ēl, until that I Deb-ō-rāh arose, that I arose <sup>d</sup>a mother in Is-rā-ēl.

B. C. 1296.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 16.

<sup>b</sup> So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.

<sup>1</sup> or, rug, or, blanket.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 25.

<sup>2</sup> or, Meditate.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 107. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 145. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. righteousnesses of the LORD.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. put.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 57. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 68. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 49. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. going went and was hard.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. his feet.

<sup>8</sup> or, In the divisions, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. impressions.

<sup>i</sup> See Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, In.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 18. 47.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 17. 16.

<sup>o</sup> See Josh. 13. 25, 31.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 1, 3.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 19. 29.

<sup>2</sup> or, port.

<sup>3</sup> or, creeks.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. exposed to reproach.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 68. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 97. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. flowed.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 19. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 44. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 77. 17, 18.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 33. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. paths.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. walkers of paths.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. crooked ways.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 49. 23.

<sup>8</sup> or, tramp-  
lings, or,  
plungings.

8 They <sup>a</sup>chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: <sup>b</sup>was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Is-rā-ēl?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Is-rā-ēl, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 <sup>2</sup>Speak, ye <sup>a</sup>that ride on white asses, <sup>c</sup>ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the <sup>2</sup>righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Is-rā-ēl: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 <sup>h</sup>Awake, awake, Deb-ō-rāh; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā-rāk, and <sup>i</sup>lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bin-ō-ām.

13 Then he made him that remaineth <sup>k</sup>have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ē-phrā-īm *was* there a root of them against Am-ā-lēk; after thee, Bēn-jā-min, among thy people; out of Mā-ehir came down governors, and out of Zēb-ū-lūn they that <sup>6</sup>handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Is-sā-ehār *were* with Deb-ō-rāh; even Is-sā-ehār, and also Bā-rāk: he was sent on <sup>7</sup>foot into the valley. <sup>8</sup>For the divisions of Reu-ben *there were* great <sup>9</sup>thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? <sup>1</sup>For the divisions of Reu-ben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gil-ē-ād abode beyond Jōr-dān; and why did Dān remain in ships? <sup>2</sup>Ash-er continued on the sea <sup>3</sup>shore, and abode in his <sup>4</sup>breaches.

18 <sup>5</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn and Nāph-tā-lī *were* a people *that* <sup>6</sup>jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Ēā-nān in Tā-ā-nāch by the waters of Mē-gid-dō; <sup>7</sup>they took no gain of money.

20 <sup>2</sup>They fought from heaven; <sup>3</sup>the stars in their <sup>4</sup>courses fought against Sis-ē-rā.

21 <sup>5</sup>The river of Kī-shōn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī-shōn. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then *were* the horsehoofs broken by the means of the <sup>6</sup>prans-



ings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Mē-rōz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; <sup>a</sup>because they came not to the help <sup>c</sup>of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall <sup>a</sup>Jā-ēl the wife of Hē-bēr the Kēn'-ite be, <sup>b</sup>blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 <sup>a</sup>He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 <sup>a</sup>She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and <sup>a</sup>with the hammer she smote Sis-ē-rā, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 <sup>a</sup>At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down <sup>a</sup>dead.

28 The mother of Sis-ē-rā looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned <sup>a</sup>answer to herself,

30 <sup>a</sup>Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; <sup>a</sup>to every man a damsel or two; to Sis-ē-rā a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 <sup>a</sup>So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be <sup>a</sup>as the sun <sup>a</sup>when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The Israelites are oppressed by Midian. 11 An angel smiteth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideon's present is consumed with fire. 25 He destroyeth Baal's altar. 36 Gideon's signs.

AND <sup>a</sup>the children of Iš-rā-ēl did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand <sup>a</sup>of Mid-i-ān seven years.

2 And the hand of Mid-i-ān <sup>a</sup>prevailed against Iš-rā-ēl: and because of the Mid-i-ān-ites the children of Iš-rā-ēl made them <sup>a</sup>the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Iš-rā-ēl had sown, that the Mid-i-ān-ites came up, and <sup>a</sup>the Am'-ā-lēk-ites, <sup>a</sup>and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against

B.C. 1256.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Deut. 28. 30.

Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>1</sup> or, goat.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 28.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Hos. 5. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. she hammered.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man a prophet.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Between.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. destroyed.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 44. 2, 3.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. her words.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 35,

37, 38.

Jer. 10. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 15. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. to the head of a man.

<sup>10</sup> Josh. 17. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. 11. 32, called Gideon.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. to cause it to flee.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 83. 9, 10.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 13. 3.

Luke 1. 11, 28.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 19. 4, 5.

<sup>17</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>18</sup> So Ps. 89. 49.

Is. 59. 1.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 44. 1.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>22</sup> Hab. 3. 7.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. was strong.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 11.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 6.

Heb. 11. 28.

<sup>26</sup> Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>27</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 21.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. my thousand is the meanest.

Ex. 18. 21, 25.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>30</sup> Gen. 29. 1.

ch. 7. 12.

1 Ki. 4. 30.

Job 1. 3.

<sup>31</sup> Ex. 3. 12.

them, and <sup>a</sup>destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gā-zā, and left no sustenance for Iš-rā-ēl, neither <sup>a</sup>sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came <sup>a</sup>as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Iš-rā-ēl was greatly impoverished because of the Mid-i-ān-ites; and the children of Iš-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Iš-rā-ēl cried unto the LORD because of the Mid-i-ān-ites,

8 That the LORD sent <sup>a</sup>a prophet unto the children of Iš-rā-ēl, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl, I brought you up from E-gypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the E-gypt-tiāns, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and <sup>a</sup>drove them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; <sup>a</sup>fear not the gods of the Am'-ōr-ites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Oph-rāh, that pertained unto Jō-āsh <sup>a</sup>the A'-bī-ēz-rite: and his son <sup>a</sup>Gid'-ē-ōn threshed wheat by the winepress, <sup>a</sup>to hide it from the Mid-i-ān-ites.

12 And the <sup>a</sup>angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is <sup>a</sup>with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gid'-ē-ōn said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and <sup>a</sup>"where be all his miracles <sup>a</sup>which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from E-gypt? but now the LORD hath <sup>a</sup>forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mid-i-ān-ites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, <sup>a</sup>Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Iš-rā-ēl from the hand of the Mid-i-ān-ites: <sup>a</sup>have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Iš-rā-ēl? behold, <sup>a</sup>my<sup>1</sup> family is poor in Mā-nās-sēh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Surely I will be with thee, and

thou shalt smite the Mid'i-ān-ites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then <sup>a</sup>shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 <sup>b</sup>Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my <sup>1</sup>present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And Gid'ē-ōn went in, and made ready <sup>2</sup>a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ē-phāh of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and <sup>d</sup>lay *them* upon this rock, and <sup>e</sup>pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and <sup>f</sup>there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gid'ē-ōn <sup>h</sup>perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gid'ē-ōn said, Alas, O Lord God! <sup>i</sup>for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>j</sup>Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gid'ē-ōn built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō-vāh-shā'lōm: unto this day *it is yet* <sup>l</sup>in Oph'rāh of the A'bi-ēz-rites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, <sup>m</sup>even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and <sup>n</sup>cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this <sup>o</sup>rock, <sup>p</sup>in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gid'ē-ōn took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city

B.C. 1249.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 36, 37.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 20. 8.  
Ps. 86. 17.  
Is. 7. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 18. 3, 5.

<sup>c</sup> or, *meat offering.*

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 18. 6-8.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 19.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Ki. 18. 33, 34.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 11. 21.  
*Jerubesheth;*  
i.e. *Let the shameful thing plead.*  
See Jer. 11. 13.  
Hos. 9. 10.

<sup>i</sup> i.e. *Let Baal plead.*

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 9. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 17. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 18.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 16. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 33. 20.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *clothed.*

<sup>t</sup> Num. 10. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *was called after him.*

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 10. 19.

<sup>x</sup> i.e. *The LORD send peace:* See

Gen. 22. 14.

Ex. 17. 15.

Jer. 33. 16.

Ezek. 48. 35.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 32.

<sup>z</sup> or, *and.*

<sup>aa</sup> See Ex. 4. 3, 4,

6, 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 7. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *strong place.*

<sup>ad</sup> or, *in an orderly manner.*

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 18. 32.

arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gid'ē-ōn the son of Jō-āsh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō-āsh, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Jō-āsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him J'ēr-ūb-bā'al, <sup>g</sup>saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Mid'i-ān-ites and the Am'-ā-lēk-ites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in <sup>h</sup>the valley of Jēz-rē-ēl.

34 But <sup>i</sup>the Spirit of the LORD <sup>j</sup>came upon Gid'ē-ōn, and he <sup>k</sup>blew a trumpet; and A'-bi-ē-zēr <sup>l</sup>was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Mā-nās-sēh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Ash'-ēr, and unto Zēb'-ū-lūn, and unto Nāph-tā-lī; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gid'ē-ōn said unto God, If thou wilt save Is-rā-ēl by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 <sup>m</sup>Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Is-rā-ēl by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gid'ē-ōn said unto God, <sup>n</sup>Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for



it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Gideon's army is reduced to three hundred. <sup>9</sup> He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. <sup>16</sup> His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. <sup>24</sup> Oreb and Zeeb taken.

THEN <sup>b</sup>Jër-üb-bā'-äl, who is Gid'-ë-ön, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Hā-röd: so that the host of the Mid'-i-än-ites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Mō-rēh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gid'-ë-ön, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Mid'-i-än-ites into their hands, lest Is-rā-ël vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, <sup>c</sup>Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gil'-ē-ād. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gid'-ë-ön, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gid'-ë-ön, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gid'-ë-ön, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'-i-än-ites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Is-rā-ël every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mid'-i-än was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him,

B.C. 1249.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13-15. See Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10. <sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 32.

<sup>1</sup> or, ranks by five, Ex. 13. 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 5, 33. & 8. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13. Rom. 11. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 20. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the breaking thereof.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

<sup>4</sup> or, firebrands, or, torches.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 2, 3.

Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū-rāh thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū-rāh his servant unto the outside of the <sup>1</sup>armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Mid'-i-än-ites and the Am'-ā-lēk-ites and <sup>c</sup>all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gid'-ë-ön was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mid'-i-än, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gid'-ë-ön the son of Jō'-āsh, a man of Is-rā-ël: for into his hand hath God delivered Mid'-i-än, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gid'-ë-ön heard the telling of the dream, and <sup>2</sup>the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Is-rā-ël, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid'-i-än.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put <sup>3</sup>a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and <sup>4</sup>lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'-ë-ön.

19 ¶ So Gid'-ë-ön, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch; and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitch-

ers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid-ē-ōn.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: <sup>a</sup>and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred <sup>b</sup>blew the trumpets, and <sup>c</sup>the LORD set <sup>d</sup>every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shit-tāh <sup>e</sup>in Zēr-ē-rāth, and to the <sup>f</sup>border of A-bēl-mē-hō-lāh, unto Tāb-bāth.

23 And the men of Īš-rā-ēl gathered themselves together out of Nāph-tā-li, and out of Ash-ēr, and out of all Mā-nās-sēh, and pursued after the Mid-i-ān-ites.

24 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn sent messengers throughout all <sup>g</sup>mount E-phrā-īm, saying, Come down against the Mid-i-ān-ites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-bā-rāh and Jōr-dān. Then all the men of E-phrā-īm gathered themselves together, and <sup>h</sup>took the waters unto <sup>i</sup>Beth-bā-rāh and Jōr-dān.

25 And they took <sup>j</sup>two princes of the Mid-i-ān-ites, Ō-rēb and Zē-ēb; and they slew Ō-rēb upon <sup>k</sup>the rock Ō-rēb, and Zē-ēb they slew at the winepress of Zē-ēb, and pursued Mid-i-ān, and brought the heads of Ō-rēb and Zē-ēb to Gid-ē-ōn on the <sup>l</sup>other side Jōr-dān.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. <sup>10</sup> Zebah and Zalmunna taken. <sup>13</sup> Succoth and Peniel destroyed. <sup>18</sup> Gideon avengeth his brethren's death. <sup>22</sup> He refuseth government. <sup>28</sup> Midian subdued. <sup>32</sup> Gideon's death. <sup>33</sup> The Israelites' idolatry.

AND <sup>a</sup>the men of E-phrā-īm said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mid-i-ān-ites? And they did chide with him <sup>c</sup>sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? <sup>d</sup>Is not the gleanings of the grapes of E-phrā-īm better than the vintage of A-bī-ē-zēr?

3 <sup>e</sup>God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid-i-ān, Ō-rēb and Zē-ēb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their <sup>f</sup>anger <sup>g</sup>was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn came to Jōr-dān, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that <sup>h</sup>were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of

B.C. 1249.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 33. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 60. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> See 1 Ki. 20. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 7. 7.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Sam. 25. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20.  
<sup>h</sup> See 2 Cor. 4. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 83. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 9. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 23.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. thresh.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 or, toward.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. tip.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 32. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 25.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 27.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 28.  
<sup>x</sup> John 1. 28.  
<sup>y</sup> or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword, ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 26.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 83. 11.  
<sup>ac</sup> Is. 10. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> Num. 32. 35, 42.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 18. 27.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 3.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 8. 4.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 83. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. terrified.  
<sup>aj</sup> See ch. 12. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 41.  
<sup>al</sup> Heb. What thing is this thou hast done unto us.  
<sup>am</sup> Heb. writ.  
<sup>an</sup> Heb. strongly.

<sup>ao</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>ap</sup> ch. 7. 24, 25.  
<sup>aq</sup> Phil. 2. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>as</sup> Prov. 15. 1.  
<sup>at</sup> Heb. spirit.  
<sup>au</sup> Heb. made to know.  
<sup>av</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>aw</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 25.

<sup>ax</sup> Sūe-ē-ōth, Give; I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they <sup>ay</sup>be faint, and I am pursuing after Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, kings of Mid-i-ān.

6 ¶ And the princes of Sūe-ē-ōth said, <sup>az</sup>Are the hands of Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā now in thine hand, that <sup>ba</sup>we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gid-ē-ōn said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā into mine hand, <sup>bb</sup>then I will <sup>bc</sup>tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence <sup>bd</sup>to Pē-nū-ēl, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pē-nū-ēl answered him as the men of Sūe-ē-ōth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pē-nū-ēl, saying, When I <sup>be</sup>come again in peace, <sup>bf</sup>I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā were in Kār-kōr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of <sup>bg</sup>all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell <sup>bh</sup>an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn went up by the way of them that dwell in tents on the east of <sup>bi</sup>Nō-bāh and Jōg-bē-hāh, and smote the host: for the host was <sup>bj</sup>secure.

12 And when Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā fled, he pursued after them, and <sup>bk</sup>took the two kings of Mid-i-ān, Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, and <sup>bl</sup>discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn the son of Jō-āsh returned from battle before the sun <sup>bm</sup>was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Sūe-ē-ōth, and enquired of him: and he <sup>bn</sup>described unto him the princes of Sūe-ē-ōth, and the elders thereof, <sup>bo</sup>even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Sūe-ē-ōth, and said, Behold Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, with whom ye did <sup>bp</sup>upbraid me, saying, <sup>bq</sup>Are the hands of Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men <sup>br</sup>that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he <sup>bs</sup>taught the men of Sūe-ē-ōth.

17 And he beat down the tower of <sup>bt</sup>Pē-nū-ēl, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zē-bāh



and Zāl-mūn-nā, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Ta-bōr? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jē-thēr his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gid-ē-ōn arose, and slew Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iš-rā-ēl said unto Gid-ē-ōn, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mid-i-ān.

23 And Gid-ē-ōn said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ish-mā-ēl-ites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Mid-i-ān, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gid-ē-ōn made an eph-ōd thereof, and put it in his city, even in Oph-rāh: and all Iš-rā-ēl went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gid-ē-ōn, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Mid-i-ān subdued before the children of Iš-rā-ēl, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gid-ē-ōn.

29 ¶ And Jēr-ūb-bā-āl the son of Jō-āsh went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gid-ē-ōn had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

B.C. 1249.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. set.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. according to the form, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 25. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Job 5. 26.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 4, 46.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 11, 42.

<sup>n</sup> & 106. 13, 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 83. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, ornaments like the moon.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 16-18.

<sup>r</sup> Eccl. 9. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 7.

<sup>t</sup> & 10. 19.

<sup>u</sup> & 12. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 31.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 25. 13.

<sup>x</sup> & 37. 25, 28.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 30.

<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 29. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> or, sweet jewels.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. after.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 29. 15.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 106. 39.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 8. 33.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 11. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Prov. 12. 11.

<sup>al</sup> Acts 17. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 7. 16.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 1, 2.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 9. 2, 5.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. going out of his thigh.

<sup>as</sup> or, by the oak of the pillar: See Josh. 24. 26.

31 And his concubine that was in Shē-ehēm, she also bare him a son, whose name he called A-bim-ē-lēch.

32 ¶ And Gid-ē-ōn the son of Jō-āsh died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jō-āsh his father, in Oph-rāh of the A-bi-ēz-rites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gid-ē-ōn was dead, that the children of Iš-rā-ēl turned again, and went a whoring after Bā-āl-im, and made Bā-āl-bē-rith their god.

34 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl, namely, Gid-ē-ōn, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Iš-rā-ēl.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Abimelech is made king by the Shechemites. 7 Jotham rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 22 Gaal's conspiracy. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 50 Abimelech slain. 56 Jotham's curse is fulfilled.

AND A-bim-ē-lēch the son of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl went to Shē-ehēm unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shē-ehēm, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē-ehēm all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow A-bim-ē-lēch; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Bā-āl-bē-rith, wherewith A-bim-ē-lēch hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Oph-rāh, and slew his brethren the sons of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jō-thām the youngest son of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shē-ehēm gathered together, and all the house of Mil-lō, and went, and made A-bim-ē-lēch king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shē-ehēm.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jō-thām, he went and stood in the top of <sup>a</sup>mount Gēr-i-zim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē-ehēm, that God may hearken unto you.

8 <sup>c</sup>The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, <sup>e</sup>Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, <sup>g</sup>where-with by me they honour God and man, and <sup>h</sup>go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, <sup>i</sup>which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the <sup>j</sup>bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, <sup>k</sup>then come and put your trust in my <sup>l</sup>shadow: and if not, <sup>m</sup>let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the <sup>n</sup>cedars of Lēb-ā-nōn.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made A-bīm-ē-lēch king, and if ye have dealt well with Jēr-ūb-bā-āl and his house, and have done unto him <sup>o</sup>according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and <sup>p</sup>adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mid-i-ān:

18 <sup>q</sup>And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made A-bīm-ē-lēch, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shē-ehēm, because he <sup>r</sup>is your brother:)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jēr-ūb-bā-āl and with his house this day, <sup>s</sup>then <sup>t</sup>rejoice ye in A-bīm-ē-lēch, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, <sup>u</sup>let fire come out from A-bīm-ē-lēch, and devour the men of Shē-ehēm, and the house of Mil-lō; and let fire come out from the men of Shē-ehēm, and

B.C. 1209.

<sup>a</sup> Dent. 11. 29.

<sup>b</sup> 27. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 8. 33.

<sup>d</sup> John 4. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 14.

<sup>f</sup> See 2 Ki. 14. 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 14.

<sup>h</sup> & 18. 9, 10.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Ki. 22.

<sup>j</sup> 22.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 19. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 22, 23.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 33. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 32.

<sup>q</sup> Esth. 9. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 23. 35, 36.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. go up

<sup>u</sup> and down

<sup>v</sup> for other

<sup>w</sup> trees.

<sup>x</sup> Heb.

<sup>y</sup> strengthened

<sup>z</sup> his hands to

<sup>aa</sup> kill.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 30. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> Dan. 4. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Hos. 14. 7.

<sup>af</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> Num. 21. 28.

<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 19. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 104. 16.

<sup>ak</sup> Is. 2. 13.

<sup>al</sup> & 37. 24.

<sup>am</sup> Ezek. 31. 3.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 16.

<sup>ap</sup> Gen. 34. 2, 6.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 8. 35.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 4.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. cast

<sup>at</sup> his life.

<sup>au</sup> ver. 5, 6.

<sup>av</sup> or, hot.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. craftily,

<sup>ax</sup> or, to Tormah.

<sup>ay</sup> Is. 8. 6.

<sup>az</sup> Phil. 3. 3.

<sup>ba</sup> ver. 15, 56, 57.

from the house of Mil-lō, and de-vour A-bīm-ē-lēch.

21 And Jō-thām ran away, and fled, and went to <sup>b</sup>Bē-ēr, and dwelt there, for fear of A-bīm-ē-lēch his brother.

22 ¶ When A-bīm-ē-lēch had reigned three years over Is-rā-ēl,

23 Then <sup>c</sup>God sent an evil spirit between A-bīm-ē-lēch and the men of Shē-ehēm; and the men of Shē-ehēm <sup>d</sup>dealt treacherously with A-bīm-ē-lēch:

24 <sup>e</sup>That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl might come, and their blood be laid upon A-bīm-ē-lēch their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shē-ehēm, which <sup>f</sup>aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shē-ehēm set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told A-bīm-ē-lēch.

26 And Gā-āl the son of Ē-bēd came with his brethren, and went over to Shē-ehēm: and the men of Shē-ehēm put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode <sup>g</sup>the grapes, and made <sup>h</sup>merry, and went into <sup>i</sup>the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed A-bīm-ē-lēch.

28 And Gā-āl the son of Ē-bēd said, <sup>j</sup>Who is A-bīm-ē-lēch, and who is Shē-ehēm, that we should serve him? <sup>k</sup>is not he the son of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl? and Zē-būl his officer? serve the men of <sup>l</sup>Hā-môr the father of Shē-ehēm: for why should we serve him?

29 And <sup>m</sup>would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove A-bīm-ē-lēch. And he said to A-bīm-ē-lēch, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zē-būl the ruler of the city heard the words of Gā-āl the son of Ē-bēd, his anger was <sup>n</sup>kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto A-bīm-ē-lēch <sup>o</sup>privily, saying, Behold, Gā-āl the son of Ē-bēd and his brethren be come to Shē-ehēm; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that <sup>p</sup>is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, <sup>q</sup>that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, <sup>r</sup>when he and the people that <sup>s</sup>is with him come out



against thee, then mayest thou do to them <sup>as thou shalt find occasion.</sup>

34 ¶ And A-bim-ē-lēch rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē-ehēm in four companies.

35 And Gā-āl the son of E'-bēd went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and A-bim-ē-lēch rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gā-āl saw the people, he said to Zē-būl, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zē-būl said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains *as if they were* men.

37 And Gā-āl spake again and said, See there come people down by the <sup>middle</sup> of the land, and another company come along by the plain of <sup>Mē-ōn-ē-nīm</sup>.

38 Then said Zē-būl unto him, Where is now thy mouth, where-with thou <sup>saidst</sup>, Who is A-bim-ē-lēch, that we should serve him? *is not this the people that thou hast despised?* go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gā-āl went out before the men of Shē-ehēm, and fought with A-bim-ē-lēch.

40 And A-bim-ē-lēch chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And A-bim-ē-lēch dwelt at A-ry-māh: and Zē-būl thrust out Gā-āl and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē-ehēm.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told A-bim-ē-lēch.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And A-bim-ē-lēch, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And A-bim-ē-lēch fought against the city all that day; and <sup>he</sup> took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and <sup>beat</sup> down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē-ehēm heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house <sup>of the god Bē-rith</sup>.

47 And it was told A-bim-ē-lēch,

B.C. 1206.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *as thine hand shall find*, 1 Sam. 10. 7. & 25. 8. Eccl. 9. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 68. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *I have done*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *navel*.

<sup>4</sup> or, *The regards of times*, Deut. 18. 14.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 28, 29.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 21.

<sup>7</sup> So 1 Sam. 31. 4.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 24. Job 31. 3. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>10</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>12</sup> or, *deliver*.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *save*.

<sup>14</sup> Deut. 29. 23. 1 Ki. 12. 25. 2 Ki. 3. 25.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 8. 33.

that all the men of the tower of Shē-ehēm were gathered together.

48 And A-bim-ē-lēch gat him up to mount <sup>a</sup> Zāl-mōn, he and all the people that *were* with him; and A-bim-ē-lēch took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen <sup>2</sup> me do, make haste, *and do as I have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed A-bim-ē-lēch, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē-ehēm died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went A-bim-ē-lēch to Thē-bēz, and encamped against Thē-bēz, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And A-bim-ē-lēch came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman <sup>c</sup> cast a piece of a millstone upon A-bim-ē-lēch's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then <sup>d</sup> he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Īs-rā-ēl saw that A-bim-ē-lēch was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Thus God rendered the wickedness of A-bim-ē-lēch, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē-ehēm did God render upon their heads: and upon them came <sup>f</sup> the curse of Jō-thām the son of Jēr-ūb-bā-āl.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Tola judgeth Israel. 3 Jai's thirty sons. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.

AND after A-bim-ē-lēch there <sup>h</sup> arose to <sup>56</sup> defend Īs-rā-ēl Tō-lā the son of Pū-āh, the son of Dō-dō, a man of Īs-sā-ehār; and he dwelt in Shā-mīr in mount E-phrā-īm.

2 And he judged Īs-rā-ēl twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā-mīr.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jā-īr,

a Gil'e-ād-ite, and judged Is-rā-ēl twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, <sup>b</sup> which are called <sup>2</sup> Hā-vōth-jā-ir unto this day, which are in the land of Gil'e-ād.

5 And Jā-ir died, and was buried in Ēa-mōn.

6 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> the children of Is-rā-ēl did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>c</sup> served Bā-āl-īm, and Ash-tā-rōth, and <sup>d</sup> the gods of Sūr-i-ā, and the gods of <sup>e</sup> Zī-dōn, and the gods of Mō-āb, and the gods of the children of Am'mōn, and the gods of the Phi-lis-tīnes, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is-rā-ēl, and he <sup>f</sup> sold them into the hands of the Phi-lis-tīnes, and into the hands of the children of Am'mōn.

8 And that year they vexed and <sup>g</sup> oppressed the children of Is-rā-ēl: eighteen years, all the children of Is-rā-ēl that were on the other side Jōr-dān in the land of the Am'ōr-ites, which <sup>h</sup> is in Gil'e-ād.

9 Moreover the children of Ām'mōn passed over Jōr-dān to fight also against Jū-dāh, and against Bēn-jā-min, and against the house of E-phrā-īm; so that Is-rā-ēl was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Is-rā-ēl cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bā-āl-īm.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, Did not I deliver you <sup>i</sup> from the E-gyp-tiāns, and <sup>j</sup> from the Am'ōr-ites, <sup>k</sup> from the children of Am'mōn, <sup>l</sup> and from the Phi-lis-tīnes?

12 The Zī-dō-nī-āns also, <sup>m</sup> and the Am-ā-lēk-ites, and the Mā-ōn-ites, <sup>n</sup> did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 <sup>o</sup> Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and <sup>p</sup> cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Is-rā-ēl said unto the LORD, We have sinned: <sup>q</sup> do thou unto us whatsoever <sup>r</sup> seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the <sup>s</sup> strange gods from among them, and served the LORD; and <sup>t</sup> his soul <sup>u</sup> was grieved for the misery of Is-rā-ēl.

17 Then the children of Ām'mōn

B.C. 1161.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. cried together.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>b</sup> 12. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 3. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 31. 49.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 11, 29.

<sup>2</sup> or, The villages of Jair.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 32. 41.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 4. 1.

<sup>j</sup> 6. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 13. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 8, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 106. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. 11. 32, called, Jephthae.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a woman an harlot.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. crushed.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. from the face.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 2.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. after days.

<sup>13</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 10.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 14. 30.

<sup>15</sup> Num. 21. 21,

<sup>16</sup> 24, 25.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 3. 12, 13.

<sup>18</sup> Gen. 23. 27.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 3. 31.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 5. 19.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 10. 18.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 106. 42, 43.

<sup>24</sup> Luke 17. 4.

<sup>25</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>26</sup> Jer. 2. 13.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 10. 18.

<sup>28</sup> Deut. 32. 37,

<sup>29</sup> 38.

<sup>30</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 13.

<sup>31</sup> Jer. 2. 28.

<sup>32</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.

<sup>33</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 26.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. is good in thine eyes.

<sup>35</sup> Jer. 42. 5.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. be the hearer between us.

<sup>37</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 14.

<sup>38</sup> 15. 8.

<sup>39</sup> Jer. 18. 7, 8.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. gods of strangers.

<sup>41</sup> Ps. 106. 44, 45.

<sup>42</sup> Is. 63. 9.

<sup>43</sup> Heb. was shortened.

<sup>44</sup> ver. 8.

were <sup>1</sup> gathered together, and encamped in Gil'e-ād. And the children of Is-rā-ēl assembled themselves together, and encamped in <sup>2</sup> Miz-pēh.

18 And the people and princes of Gil'e-ād said one to another, What man <sup>3</sup> is he that will begin to fight against the children of Am'mōn? he shall <sup>4</sup> be head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Jephthah's covenant with the Gileadites. <sup>12</sup> His embassy to the king of Ammon. <sup>29</sup> His vow. <sup>32</sup> His conquest of the Ammonites.

NOW <sup>1</sup> Jēph-thāh the Gil'e-ād-ite was <sup>2</sup> a mighty man of valour, and he <sup>3</sup> was the son of <sup>4</sup> an harlot: and Gil'e-ād begat Jēph-thāh.

2 And Gil'e-ād's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jēph-thāh, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou <sup>5</sup> art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jēph-thāh fled <sup>6</sup> from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tōb: and there were gathered <sup>7</sup> vain men to Jēph-thāh, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>8</sup> in process of time, that the children of Am'mōn made war against Is-rā-ēl.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Am'mōn made war against Is-rā-ēl, the elders of Gil'e-ād went to fetch Jēph-thāh out of the land of Tōb:

6 And they said unto Jēph-thāh, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Am'mōn.

7 And Jēph-thāh said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said unto Jēph-thāh, Therefore we <sup>9</sup> turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Am'mōn, and be <sup>10</sup> our head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.

9 And Jēph-thāh said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Am'mōn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said unto Jēph-thāh, The LORD <sup>11</sup> be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jēph-thāh went with the elders of Gil'e-ād, and the people made him <sup>12</sup> head and captain over



them: and Jēph-thāh uttered all his words "before the LORD in Miz-pēh.

12 ¶ And Jēph-thāh sent messengers unto the king of the children of Am-mōn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Am-mōn answered unto the messengers of Jēph-thāh, "Because Iṣ-rā-ēl took away my land, when they came up out of E'gyp̄t, from Ar-nōn even unto Jāb-bōk, and unto Jōr-dān: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably:

14 And Jēph-thāh sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Am-mōn:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jēph-thāh, 'Iṣ-rā-ēl took not away the land of Mō-āb, nor the land of the children of Am-mōn:

16 But when Iṣ-rā-ēl came up from E'gyp̄t, and "walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and "came to Kā-dēsh;

17 Then "Iṣ-rā-ēl sent messengers unto the king of E'dōm, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: "but the king of E'dōm would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mō-āb: but he would not *consent*: and Iṣ-rā-ēl "abode in Kā-dēsh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and "compassed the land of E'dōm, and the land of Mō-āb, and "came by the east side of the land of Mō-āb, "and pitched on the other side of Ar-nōn, but came not within the border of Mō-āb: for Ar-nōn *was* the border of Mō-āb.

19 And "Iṣ-rā-ēl sent messengers unto Si'hōn king of the Am-ōr-ites, the king of Hēsh-bōn; and Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto him, "Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 "But Si'hōn trusted not Iṣ-rā-ēl to pass through his coast: but Si'hōn gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jā-hāz, and fought against Iṣ-rā-ēl.

21 And the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl delivered Si'hōn and all his people into the hand of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and they "smote them: so Iṣ-rā-ēl possessed all the land of the Am-ōr-ites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed "all the coasts of the Am-ōr-ites, from Ar-nōn even unto Jāb-bōk, and from the wilderness even unto Jōr-dān.

23 So now the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl hath dispossessed the Am-ōr-ites from before his people Iṣ-rā-ēl, and shouldst thou possess it?

B.C. 1143.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 17. & 20. 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 21. 29. 1 Ki. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 9. 4. 5. & 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 22. 2. See Josh. 24. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 21. 24-26.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 21. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 32. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 2. 9, 19.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 18. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 16. 5. & 31. 53.

<sup>m</sup> Sam. 24. 12, 15.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 14. 25. Deut. 1. 40. Josh. 5. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 13. 26. & 20. 1. Deut. 1. 46.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 20. 14. P ch. 3. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Jephthah seems to have been Judge only of North-east Israel.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 20. 18, 21.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 20. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 21. 4. Deut. 2. 1-8.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 21. 11. "Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*

<sup>x</sup> Num. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 26.

<sup>y</sup> See 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 66. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> or, *or I will offer it, &c.*

<sup>ab</sup> Num. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.

<sup>ac</sup> Num. 21. 23. Deut. 2. 32.

<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 27. 17. <sup>ae</sup> or, *Abel.*

<sup>af</sup> Num. 21. 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 11. ch. 10. 17. Ex. 15. 20. Ps. 68. 25. Jer. 31. 4.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 2. 36. <sup>ai</sup> or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.*

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *of himself.*

<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 37. 29, 34.

24 Wilt not thou possess that which <sup>b</sup>Chē-mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever "the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than "Bā-lāk the son of Zip-pōr, king of Mō-āb? did he ever strive against Iṣ-rā-ēl, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt in 'Hēsh-bōn and her towns, and in "Ar-ō-ēr and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Ar-nōn, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD "the Judge "be judge this day between the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl and the children of Am-mōn.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Am-mōn hearkened not unto the words of Jēph-thāh which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then "the Spirit of the LORD came upon "Jēph-thāh, and he passed over Gil-ē-ād, and Mā-nās-sēh, and passed over Miz-pēh of Gil-ē-ād, and from Miz-pēh of Gil-ē-ād he passed over *unto* the children of Am-mōn.

30 And Jēph-thāh "vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Am-mōn into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that "whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Am-mōn, "shall surely be the LORD's, "and "I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jēph-thāh passed over unto the children of Am-mōn to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Ar-ō-ēr, even till thou come to "Min-nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto "the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Am-mōn were subdued before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

34 ¶ And Jēph-thāh came to 'Miz-pēh unto his house, and, behold, "his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was* his only child; "beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he "rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me:

for I<sup>a</sup> have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup>do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Am-mōn.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may <sup>2</sup>go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who <sup>a</sup>did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a <sup>b</sup>custom in Is-rā-ēl,

40 That the daughters of Is-rā-ēl went <sup>6</sup>yearly<sup>7</sup> to lament the daughter of Jeph-thāh the Gil-ē-ād-ite four days in a year.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Toban, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon judge Israel.

AND <sup>a</sup>the men of E-phrā-im <sup>9</sup>gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jeph-thāh, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am-mōn, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jeph-thāh said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am-mōn; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I <sup>k</sup>put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Am-mōn, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jeph-thāh gathered together all the men of Gil-ē-ād, and fought with E-phrā-im: and the men of Gil-ē-ād smote E-phrā-im, because they said, Ye Gil-ē-ād-ites <sup>a</sup>are fugitives of E-phrā-im among the E-phrā-im-ites, and among the Mā-nās-sites.

5 And the Gil-ē-ād-ites took the <sup>2</sup>passages of Jōr-dān before the E-phrā-im-ites: and it was so, that when those E-phrā-im-ites which

B.C. 1143.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 5. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 30. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 30. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Which signifieth a stream, or, flood. Ps. 69. 2, 15.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 19, 31.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. go and go down.

<sup>3</sup> He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North-east Israel.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 22, 24.

<sup>4</sup> A civil Judge in North-east Israel.

<sup>5</sup> or, ordinance.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. from year to year.

<sup>7</sup> or, to talk with. ch. 5. 11.

<sup>8</sup> A civil Judge also in North-east Israel.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. were called.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sons' sons.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>3</sup> 10. 4.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 3. 13, 27.

<sup>5</sup> 5. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 3. 7.

<sup>l</sup> 4. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 6. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 10. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. added to commit, &c.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 119. 109.

<sup>3</sup> This seems a partial captivity.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 19. 41.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 1. 11, 13,

<sup>8</sup> 28, 31.

<sup>9</sup> See 1 Scm.

<sup>10</sup> 25. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 22. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 23.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 6. 2, 3.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 1. 15.

were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gil-ē-ād said unto him, Art thou an E-phrā-im-ite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now <sup>1</sup>Shib-bō-lēth: and he said Shib-bō-lēth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jōr-dān: and there fell at that time of the E-phrā-im-ites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jeph-thāh judged Is-rā-ēl six years. Then died Jeph-thāh the Gil-ē-ād-ite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gil-ē-ād.

8 ¶ And after him <sup>a</sup>Ib-zān of Bēth-lē-hēm judged Is-rā-ēl.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Is-rā-ēl seven years.

10 Then died Ib-zān, and was buried at Bēth-lē-hēm.

11 ¶ And after him <sup>a</sup>E-lōn, a Zēb-ū-lōn-ite, judged Is-rā-ēl; and he judged Is-rā-ēl ten years.

12 And E-lōn the Zēb-ū-lōn-ite died, and was buried in Aī-jā-lōn in the country of Zēb-ū-lōn.

13 ¶ And after him <sup>a</sup>Ab-dōn the son of Hil-lēl, a Pir-ā-thōn-ite, judged Is-rā-ēl.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that <sup>a</sup>rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Is-rā-ēl eight years.

15 And Ab-dōn the son of Hil-lēl the Pir-ā-thōn-ite died, and was buried in Pir-ā-thōn in the land of E-phrā-im, in the mount of the Am-ā-lēk-ites.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>did evil again in the sight of the LORD; <sup>a</sup>and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philis-tines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of <sup>m</sup>Zō-rāh, of the family of the Dān-ites, whose name was Mā-nō-ah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the <sup>a</sup>angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and <sup>a</sup>drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:



5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no <sup>a</sup>razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be <sup>a</sup>Nāz-ā-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall <sup>c</sup>begin to deliver Is-rā-ēl out of the hand of the Philis-tines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, <sup>f</sup>A man of God came unto me, and his <sup>e</sup>countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I <sup>a</sup>asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean <sup>g</sup>thing: for the child shall be a Nāz-ā-rite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mā-nō-āh intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Mā-nō-āh; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Mā-nō-āh her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the <sup>h</sup>other day.

11 And Mā-nō-āh arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Mā-nō-āh said, Now let thy words come to pass. <sup>j</sup>How shall we order the child, and <sup>k</sup>how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō-āh, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware,

14 She may not eat of any <sup>l</sup>thing that cometh of the vine, <sup>m</sup>neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean <sup>n</sup>thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mā-nō-āh said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, <sup>o</sup>let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid <sup>p</sup>for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō-āh, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mā-nō-āh knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mā-nō-āh said unto the

B.C. 1161.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 6. 5.  
1 Sam. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 6. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Sam. 7. 13.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 32. 29.

<sup>g</sup> or, wonderful,  
Is. 9. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 19, 20.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 27.

<sup>k</sup> & 9. 6.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 28. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 9. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 6. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 17, 18.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 9. 24.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 1. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 17. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 22.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 32. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 33. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 5. 26.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 11. 32.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 1. 80.

<sup>ac</sup> & 2. 52.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 4. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Heb.

<sup>ah</sup> Mahaneh-

<sup>ai</sup> dan,

<sup>aj</sup> as ch. 18. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> J Josh. 15. 33.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 18. 11.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Heb. What

<sup>an</sup> shall be the

<sup>ao</sup> manner of

<sup>ap</sup> the, &c.

<sup>aq</sup> or, what

<sup>ar</sup> shall he do?

<sup>as</sup> Heb. what

<sup>at</sup> shall be his

<sup>au</sup> work?

<sup>av</sup> Gen. 38. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> Josh. 15. 10.

<sup>ax</sup> Gen. 34. 2.

<sup>ay</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>az</sup> Gen. 21. 21.

<sup>ba</sup> & 34. 4.

<sup>bb</sup> Gen. 18. 5.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 6. 18.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. before

<sup>be</sup> thee.

<sup>bf</sup> Gen. 24. 3, 4.

<sup>bg</sup> Gen. 34. 14.

<sup>bh</sup> Ex. 34. 16.

<sup>bi</sup> Deut. 7. 3.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. she

<sup>bk</sup> is right in

<sup>bl</sup> mine eyes.

<sup>bm</sup> J Josh. 11. 20.

<sup>bn</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 15.

<sup>bo</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 33.

<sup>bp</sup> 2 Chr. 10. 15.

<sup>bq</sup> & 22. 7.

<sup>br</sup> & 25. 20.

angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, <sup>c</sup>Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it <sup>is</sup> <sup>1</sup>secret?

19 So Mā-nō-āh took a kid with a meat offering, <sup>e</sup>and offered <sup>it</sup> upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully; and Mā-nō-āh and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mā-nō-āh and his wife looked on <sup>it</sup>, and <sup>1</sup>fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mā-nō-āh and to his wife. <sup>2</sup>Then Mā-nō-āh knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mā-nō-āh said unto his wife, <sup>1</sup>We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these <sup>things</sup>, nor would as at this time have told us <sup>such things</sup> as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name <sup>m</sup>Sām-son: and <sup>n</sup>the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 <sup>a</sup>And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in <sup>2</sup>the camp of Dān <sup>2</sup>between Zō-rāh and Esh'tā-ōl.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 He killeth a lion, & findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines.

AND Sām-son went down <sup>a</sup>to Tim-nāth, and <sup>r</sup>saw a woman in Tim-nāth of the daughters of the Philis-tines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim-nāth of the daughters of the Philis-tines: now therefore <sup>1</sup>get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, <sup>Is there</sup> never a woman among the daughters of <sup>2</sup>thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the <sup>3</sup>uncircumcised Philis-tines? And Sām-son said unto his father, Get her for me; for <sup>7</sup>she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was <sup>2</sup>of the LORD,

that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time <sup>a</sup>the Philistines had dominion over Is-rā-ēl.

5 ¶ Then went Sām-sōn down, and his father and his mother, to Tim-nāth, and came to the vineyards of Tim-nāth: and, behold, a young lion roared <sup>2</sup>against him.

6 And <sup>b</sup>the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sām-sōn well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Sām-sōn made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Sām-sōn said unto them, I will now <sup>c</sup>put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me <sup>d</sup>within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty <sup>e</sup>sheets and thirty <sup>f</sup>change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Sām-sōn's wife, <sup>g</sup>Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, <sup>h</sup>lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us <sup>i</sup>to take that we have? *is it not so?*

16 And Sām-sōn's wife wept before him, and said, <sup>j</sup>Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast

B.C. 1141.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
Deut. 23. 43.<sup>1</sup> or, the rest of the seven days, &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb. in meeting him.<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 10.  
& 13. 25.  
1 Sam. 11. 6.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 10.  
& 13. 25.<sup>3</sup> or, apparel.<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>e</sup> John 3. 29.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1.  
Ezek. 17. 2.  
Luke 14. 7.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 29. 27.<sup>4</sup> or, shirts.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 45. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 20.<sup>5</sup> Heb. let her be shine.<sup>6</sup> or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.<sup>7</sup> or, torches.<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 5.<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 6.<sup>8</sup> Heb. to possess us, or, to impoverish us?<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 15.

not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him <sup>1</sup>the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ash-kē-lōn, and slew thirty men of them, and took their <sup>3</sup>spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Sām-sōn's wife <sup>a</sup>was given to his companion, whom he had used as <sup>a</sup>his friend.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines' corn. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone.

**B**UT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sām-sōn visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly <sup>i</sup>hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? <sup>5</sup>take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Sām-sōn said concerning them, <sup>6</sup>Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sām-sōn went and caught three hundred foxes, and took <sup>7</sup>firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Sām-sōn, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife,



and given her to his companion. And the Phi-lis'-tines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Sām-sōn said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock E'tām.

9 ¶ Then the Phi-lis'-tines went up, and pitched in Jū-dāh, and spread themselves<sup>a</sup> in Lē-hi.

10 And the men of Jū-dāh said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Sām-sōn are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū-dāh<sup>b</sup> went to the top of the rock E'tām, and said to Sām-sōn, Knowest thou not that the Phi-lis'-tines are<sup>c</sup> rulers over us? what<sup>d</sup> is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'-tines. And Sām-sōn said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lē-hi, the Phi-lis'-tines shouted against him: and<sup>e</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands<sup>f</sup> loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a<sup>g</sup> new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and<sup>h</sup> slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Sām-sōn said, With the jawbone of an ass, <sup>i</sup>heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place<sup>j</sup> Rā-māth-lē-hi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, <sup>k</sup>Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

B.C. 1140.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 15.<sup>1</sup> or, *Lēhi*.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 45. 27. Is. 40. 29.<sup>2</sup> i.e. *The well of him that called, or, cried*, Ps. 34. 6.<sup>3</sup> He seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>d</sup> ver. 19.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a woman an harlot*.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *went down*.<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10-12. Acts 9. 24.<sup>f</sup> Heb. *silent*.<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 4.<sup>h</sup> Heb. *with the bar*.<sup>i</sup> or, *by the brook*.<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 15. See Prov. 2. 16-19.<sup>k</sup> 5. 2-11.<sup>l</sup> 6. 24-26.<sup>m</sup> 7. 21-23.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 10.<sup>o</sup> 14. 6.<sup>p</sup> or, *humble*.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *were melted*.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *moist*.<sup>3</sup> Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10. ch. 3. 31.<sup>4</sup> or, *new cords*.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *moist*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *an heap, two heaps*.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *one*.<sup>8</sup> i.e. *The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone*.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 3. 7.<sup>10</sup> Heb. *smelleth*.

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in<sup>1</sup> the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, <sup>2</sup>his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof<sup>3</sup> En-hāk-kō-rē, which is in Lē-hi unto this day.

20 <sup>4</sup>And he judged Iṣ-rā-ēl<sup>5</sup> in the days of the Phi-lis'-tines twenty years.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza. 4 Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth him. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 23 Their feast to Dagon. 26 Death of Samson.

THEN went Sām-sōn to Gā-zā, and saw there<sup>a</sup> an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gā-zītes, saying, Sām-sōn is come hither. And they<sup>b</sup> compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were<sup>c</sup> quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Sām-sōn lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, <sup>d</sup>bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before He-brōn.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman<sup>e</sup> in the valley of Sō-rēk, whose name was Dē-lī-lāh.

5 And the lords of the Phi-lis'-tines came up unto her, and said unto her, <sup>f</sup>Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to<sup>g</sup> afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred<sup>h</sup> pieces of silver.

6 ¶ And Dē-lī-lāh said to Sām-sōn, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Sām-sōn said unto her, If they bind me with seven<sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup>green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as<sup>k</sup> another man.

8 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'-tines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Phi-lis'-tines be upon thee, Sām-sōn. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it<sup>l</sup> toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Dê-li'lâh ſaid unto Sãm'sôn, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes <sup>2</sup>that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Dê-li'lâh therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Phi-liſ-tines be upon thee, Sãm'sôn. And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Dê-li'lâh ſaid unto Sãm'sôn, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Phi-liſ-tines be upon thee, Sãm'sôn. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, <sup>a</sup>How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſs, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was <sup>b</sup>vexed unto death;

17 That he <sup>c</sup>told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, <sup>d</sup>There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I have been a Nâz'-â-rite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Dê-li'lâh ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Phi-liſ-tines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-liſ-tines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 <sup>e</sup>And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees; and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head; and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Phi-liſ-tines be upon thee, Sãm'sôn. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake myſelf. And he

B.C. 1120.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 9, 42, 43.  
<sup>b</sup> Joſh. 7. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> & 18. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> & 28. 15, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. bored out.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. where-with work hath not been done.

<sup>3</sup> or, as when he was ſhaven.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 5. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. and who multiplied our ſtain.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. before them.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 22. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. ſhortened.  
<sup>f</sup> Mic. 7. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 6. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 15. 15.

<sup>7</sup> or, he leaned on them.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. my ſoul.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 7. 26, 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 25.

wiſt not that the LORD <sup>a</sup>was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Phi-liſ-tines took him, and <sup>1</sup>put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gâ-za, and bound him with fetters of braſs; and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again <sup>3</sup>after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Phi-liſ-tines gathered them together for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dâ-gôn their god, and to rejoice: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Sãm'sôn our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they <sup>b</sup>praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our country, <sup>c</sup>which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſs, when their hearts were <sup>d</sup>merry, that they ſaid, Call for Sãm'sôn, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Sãm'sôn out of the priſon houſe; and he made <sup>e</sup>them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Sãm'sôn ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phi-liſ-tines were there; and there were upon the <sup>f</sup>roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Sãm'sôn made ſport.

28 And Sãm'sôn called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord God, <sup>g</sup>remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Phi-liſ-tines for my two eyes.

29 And Sãm'sôn took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the houſe ſtood, and <sup>h</sup>on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Sãm'sôn ſaid, Let <sup>i</sup>me die with the Phi-liſ-tines. And he bowed himſelf with all his might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he ſlew at his death were more than they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and <sup>k</sup>buried him between Zô-râh and Eſh-tâ-ôl in the buryingplace of Mânô-âh his father. And he judged Iſ-râ-ël twenty years.



## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them.  
<sup>7</sup> He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount E'-phrā'im, whose name was Mī'eāh.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shek'-ēls* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it And his mother said, <sup>c</sup>Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shek'-ēls* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to <sup>f</sup>make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother <sup>h</sup>took two hundred *shek'-ēls* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Mī'eāh.

5 And the man Mī'eāh had an house of gods, and made an <sup>e</sup>eph'-ōd, and <sup>t</sup>tēr'-ā-phīm, and <sup>u</sup>consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 <sup>u</sup>In those days *there was* no king in Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>v</sup>but every man did *that which was right* in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh of the family of Jū-dāh, who was a Lē-vīte, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh to sojourn where he could find a *place*: and he came to mount E'-phrā'im to the house of Mī'eāh, <sup>a</sup>as he journeyed.

9 And Mī'eāh said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Lē-vīte of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh, and I go to sojourn where I may find a *place*.

10 And Mī'eāh said unto him, Dwell with me, <sup>z</sup>and be unto me a <sup>z</sup>father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shek'-ēls* of silver by the year, and <sup>56</sup>a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Lē-vīte went in.

11 And the Lē-vīte was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Mī'eāh <sup>a</sup>consecrated the Lē-vīte; and the young man <sup>b</sup>came his priest, and was in the house of Mī'eāh.

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> 21. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 19. 47.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 14. 19.  
 Ruth 3. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sons.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 13. 17.  
 Josh. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 20. 4.  
 23.  
 Lev. 19. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 46. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 31. 19, 30.  
 Hos. 3. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. filled the hand,  
 Ex. 29. 9.

1 Ki. 13. 33.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 5.  
 Is. 30. 1.  
 Hos. 4. 12.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> 19. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 21. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 12. 8.  
 Prov. 16. 2.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 6.

<sup>u</sup> See Josh. 19. 15.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 1.  
 Ruth 1. 1, 2.

<sup>w</sup> Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 2. 1, 5, 6.

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 19. 47,  
 called,  
 Leshem.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 27, 28.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. possessor, or, heir of restraint.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in making his way.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 18. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Num. 13. 30.  
 Josh. 2. 23, 24.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 45. 8.  
 Job 29. 16.

<sup>9</sup> or, a double suit, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. an order of garments.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7, 27.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 8. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 30.

13 Then said Mī'eāh, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē-vīte to my priest.

## CHAPTER 18.

The Danites seek out an inheritance.

IN <sup>a</sup>those days *there was* no king in Iṣ-rā-ēl: and in those days <sup>b</sup>the tribe of the Dān-ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their inheritance* had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 And the children of Dān sent of their family five men from their coasts, <sup>1</sup>men of valour, from <sup>a</sup>Zō-rāh, and from Esh'-tā-ōl, <sup>c</sup>to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount E'-phrā'im, to the <sup>g</sup>house of Mī'eāh, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Mī'eāh, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē-vīte: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mī'eāh with me, and hath <sup>h</sup>hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, <sup>m</sup>Ask counsel, we pray thee, <sup>n</sup>of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, <sup>q</sup>Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to <sup>a</sup>Lā-ish, and saw the people that *were* therein, <sup>c</sup>how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zi-dō-nī-āns, quiet and secure; and *there was* no <sup>3</sup>magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zi-dō-nī-āns, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to <sup>a</sup>Zō-rāh and Esh'-tā-ōl: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, <sup>v</sup>Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good; and *are* ye <sup>u</sup>still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people <sup>b</sup>secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; <sup>a</sup>a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Dān-ites, out

of Zō-rāh and out of Esh-tā-ōl, six hundred men <sup>2</sup>appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim, in Jū-dāh: wherefore they called that place <sup>b</sup>Mā-hā-nēh-dān unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount E-phrā-īm, and came unto <sup>c</sup>the house of Mī-eāh.

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Lā-ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that <sup>e</sup>there is in these houses an ēph-ōd, and tēr-ā-phim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē-vite, *even* unto the house of Mī-eāh, and <sup>d</sup>saluted him.

16 And the <sup>e</sup>six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dān, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And <sup>f</sup>the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took <sup>g</sup>the graven image, and the ēph-ōd, and the tēr-ā-phim, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mī-eāh's house, and fetched the carved image, the ēph-ōd, and the tēr-ā-phim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, <sup>h</sup>lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, <sup>i</sup>and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Iṣ-rā-ēl?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ēph-ōd, and the tēr-ā-phim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Mī-eāh, the men that *were* in the houses near to Mī-eāh's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dān.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dān. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mī-eāh,

B.C. 1406.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *that thou art gathered together*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *girded*.<sup>3</sup> Josh. 15. 60.<sup>4</sup> ch. 13. 25.<sup>5</sup> ver. 2.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *bitter of soul*.<sup>7</sup> Sam. 17. 8.<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 23.<sup>9</sup> ch. 17. 5.<sup>10</sup> ver. 7. 10.

Deut. 33. 22.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *asked him of peace*.

Gen. 43. 27.

<sup>12</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 22.<sup>13</sup> ver. 11.<sup>14</sup> Josh. 19. 47.<sup>15</sup> ver. 7.<sup>16</sup> ver. 2. 14.<sup>17</sup> ch. 17. 4. 5.<sup>18</sup> Num. 13. 21.<sup>19</sup> Sam. 10. 6.<sup>20</sup> Josh. 19. 47.<sup>21</sup> Gen. 14. 14.

ch. 20. 1.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 29.

20.

&amp; 15. 20.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>24</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 2. 3.

10. 11.

Ps. 78. 60. 61.

<sup>25</sup> Job 21. 5.

&amp; 29. 9.

&amp; 40. 4.

Prov. 30. 32.

Mic. 7. 16.

<sup>26</sup> Josh. 18. 1.

ch. 19. 15.

&amp; 21. 12.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>28</sup> ch. 17. 6.

&amp; 18. 1.

&amp; 21. 25.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. *a woman a concubine*.or, *a wife a concubine*.<sup>30</sup> ch. 17. 7.<sup>31</sup> or, *a year and four months*.<sup>32</sup> Heb. *days four months*.<sup>33</sup> Heb. *to her heart*.

Gen. 34. 3.

What aileth thee, <sup>1</sup>that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dān said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest <sup>2</sup>angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dān went their way: and when Mī-eāh saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Mī-eāh had made, and the priest which he had, and <sup>3</sup>came unto Lā-ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: <sup>4</sup>and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* <sup>5</sup>far from Zī-dōn and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* <sup>6</sup>by Bēth-rē-hōb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And <sup>7</sup>they called the name of the city <sup>8</sup>Dān, after the name of Dān their father, who was born unto Iṣ-rā-ēl: howbeit the name of the city *was* Lā-ish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dān set up the graven image: and Jōn-ā-thān, the son of Gēr-shōm, the son of Mā-nās-sēh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dān <sup>9</sup>until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mī-eāh's graven image, which he made, <sup>10</sup>all the time that the house of God was in Shī-lōh.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 22

The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.

AND it came to pass in those days, <sup>1</sup>when *there was* no king in Iṣ-rā-ēl, that there was a certain Lē-vite sojourning on the side of mount E-phrā-īm, who took to him <sup>2</sup>a concubine out of <sup>3</sup>Bēth-lē-hēm-jū-dāh.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bēth-lē-hēm-jū-dāh, and was there <sup>4</sup>four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak <sup>5</sup>friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple



of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, "Comfort<sup>1</sup> thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried<sup>3</sup> until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day<sup>4</sup> draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold,<sup>5</sup> the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go<sup>6</sup> home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came<sup>7</sup> over against<sup>8</sup> Jēbūs, which is Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and there<sup>9</sup> were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jēbūs, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city<sup>10</sup> of the Jēb-ū-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Is-rā-ēl; we will pass over<sup>11</sup> to Gib-ē-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gib-ē-ah, or in Rā-māh.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gib-ē-ah, which belongeth to Bēn-jā-min.

15 And they turned aside thither,

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 25. 43.  
Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 104. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
Strengthen.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 18. 1.  
ch. 18. 31.  
& 20. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 3, 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
gathereth,  
ver. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *til*  
the day  
declined.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 43. 23.  
ch. 6. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 19. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *is*  
weak.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 24. 32.  
& 43. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *it is the*  
pitching time  
of the day.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 18. 4.  
John 13. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 19. 4.  
ch. 30. 5.  
Hos. 9. 9.  
& 10. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *to*  
thy tent.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *to over*  
against.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 19. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. 1. 25, 27.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 19. 6, 7.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 15. 8, 63.  
ch. 1. 21.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 6.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 19. 8.

<sup>9</sup> Gen. 34. 2.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 21. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *the*  
matter of  
this folly.

<sup>13</sup> Josh. 18. 25.

<sup>14</sup> Gen. 4. 1.

to go in and to lodge in Gib-ē-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from<sup>1</sup> his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount E-phrā-im; and he sojourned in Gib-ē-ah: but the men of the place were Bēn-jā-mites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lē-hēm-jū-dāh toward the side of mount E-phrā-im; from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lē-hēm-jū-dāh, but I am now going to<sup>2</sup> the house of the LORD; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; I only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Bē-lī-āl, beset the house roundabout, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the

dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But <sup>o</sup>none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and <sup>e</sup>divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Is'-rā-ēl.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Is'-rā-ēl came up out of the land of E-gypt unto this day: consider of it, <sup>e</sup>take advice, and speak *your minds*.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong.  
8 The decree of the assembly. 28 The Israelites destroy all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

**T**HEN <sup>h</sup>all the children of Is'-rā-ēl went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from 'Dān even to Be'-ēr-she'-ba, with the land of Gil'-eād, unto the LORD <sup>k</sup>in Miz'-pēh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Is'-rā-ēl, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen <sup>i</sup>that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn heard that the children of Is'-rā-ēl were gone up to Miz'-pēh.) Then said the children of Is'-rā-ēl, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And <sup>2</sup>the Lē-vite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, <sup>n</sup>I came into Gib'-e-āh that *belongeth* to Bēn'-jā-mīn, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 <sup>o</sup>And the men of Gib'-e-āh rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: <sup>r</sup>and my concubine have they <sup>3</sup>forced, that she is dead.

6 And <sup>s</sup>I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Is'-rā-ēl: for they <sup>t</sup>have committed lewdness and folly in Is'-rā-ēl.

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 30.

7 Behold, *ye are* all children of Is'-rā-ēl; <sup>a</sup>give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of *us* go to his tent, neither will we any of *us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gib'-e-āh; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Is'-rā-ēl, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gib'-e-āh of Bēn'-jā-mīn, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Is'-rā-ēl.

11 So all the men of Is'-rā-ēl were gathered against the city, <sup>1</sup>knit together as one man.

12 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the tribes of Is'-rā-ēl sent men through all the tribe of Bēn'-jā-mīn, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, <sup>r</sup>the children of Be'-li-āi, which *are* in Gib'-e-āh, that we may put them to death, and <sup>o</sup>put away evil from Is'-rā-ēl. But the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Is'-rā-ēl:

14 But the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gib'-e-āh, to go out to battle against the children of Is'-rā-ēl.

15 And the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gib'-e-āh, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men <sup>m</sup>lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Is'-rā-ēl, beside Bēn'-jā-mīn, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Is'-rā-ēl arose, and <sup>2</sup>went up to the house of God, and <sup>q</sup>asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn? And the LORD said, Jū-dāh *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Is'-rā-ēl rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gib'-e-āh.

20 And the men of Is'-rā-ēl went out to battle against Bēn'-jā-mīn; and the men of Is'-rā-ēl put them-

<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.

Josh. 22. 12.

ch. 21. 5.

1 Sam. 11. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 29.

1 Sam. 3. 20.

2 Sam. 3. 10.

&amp; 24. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 10. 17.

&amp; 11. 11.

1 Sam. 7. 5.

&amp; 10. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 10.<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 15.

1 Chr. 12. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the

man the

Levite.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 15.<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 22.<sup>p</sup> ver. 23, 26.<sup>q</sup> Num. 27. 21.

ch. 1. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 25, 26.<sup>3</sup> Heb.

humbled.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 29.<sup>t</sup> Josh. 7. 15.



elves in array to fight against them at Gīb-ē-āh.

21 And <sup>a</sup>the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn came forth out of Gīb-ē-āh, and destroyed down to the ground of the ṣ-rā-ēl-ites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 <sup>c</sup>And the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl came near against the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn the second day.

25 And <sup>e</sup>Bēn'-jā-mīn went forth against them out of Gīb-ē-āh the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl, and all the people, <sup>g</sup>went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl enquired of the LORD, (for <sup>h</sup>the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 <sup>i</sup>And Phīn-ē-hās, the son of E-lē-ā-zār, the son of Aār-ōn, <sup>k</sup>stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Ṣ-rā-ēl <sup>m</sup>set liers in wait round about Gīb-ē-āh.

30 And the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl went up against the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gīb-ē-āh, as at other times.

31 And the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began <sup>s</sup>to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to <sup>t</sup>the house of God, and the other to Gīb-ē-āh in the field, about thirty men of Ṣ-rā-ēl.

32 And the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 49. 27.<sup>b</sup> ver. 26, 27.<sup>c</sup> Josh. 8. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 47. 11.<sup>e</sup> Josh. 8. 15.<sup>f</sup> ver. 21.<sup>g</sup> Josh. 8. 19.<sup>h</sup> or, made a long sound with the trumpet, Josh. 6. 5.<sup>i</sup> ver. 18.<sup>j</sup> or, time.<sup>k</sup> Heb. with.<sup>l</sup> Heb.<sup>m</sup> elevation.<sup>n</sup> Josh. 18. 1.<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.<sup>p</sup> Heb. to smite the wounded.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 24. 33.<sup>r</sup> Dent. 10. 8.<sup>s</sup> & 18. 5.<sup>t</sup> Josh. 8. 20.<sup>u</sup> Heb. the whole consumption.<sup>v</sup> So Josh. 8. 4.<sup>w</sup> Heb. touched them.<sup>x</sup> Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at; &c.<sup>y</sup> or, from Menuchah, &c.<sup>z</sup> or, Beth-el.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. unto over against.

of Ṣ-rā-ēl said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā-āl-tā-mār; and the liers in wait of Ṣ-rā-ēl came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gīb-ē-āh.

34 And there came against Gīb-ē-āh ten thousand chosen men out of all Ṣ-rā-ēl, and the battle was sore: <sup>a</sup>but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Bēn'-jā-mīn before Ṣ-rā-ēl: and the children of Ṣ-rā-ēl destroyed of the Bēn'-jā-mītes that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Bēn'-jā-mīn saw that they were smitten: <sup>a</sup>for the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl gave place to the Bēn'-jā-mītes, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gīb-ē-āh.

37 <sup>a</sup>And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gīb-ē-āh; and the liers in wait <sup>b</sup>drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed <sup>c</sup>sign between the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl <sup>d</sup>and the liers in wait, that they should make a great <sup>e</sup>flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl retired in the battle, Bēn'-jā-mīn began <sup>f</sup>to smite and kill of the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bēn'-jā-mītes <sup>g</sup>looked behind them, and, behold, <sup>h</sup>the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl turned again, the men of Bēn'-jā-mīn were amazed: for they saw that evil <sup>i</sup>was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Ṣ-rā-ēl unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Bēn'-jā-mītes round about, and chased them, and trode them down <sup>j</sup>with ease <sup>k</sup>over against Gīb-ē-āh toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Bēn'-jā-mīn eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled to

ward the wilderness unto the rock of *ʿRim-mōn*: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto *Gī-dōm*, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of *Bēn-jā-mīn* were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 *ʿ*But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock *Rim-mōn*, and abode in the rock *Rim-mōn* four months.

48 And the men of *İs-rā-ēl* turned again upon the children of *Bēn-jā-mīn*, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that <sup>3</sup>came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that <sup>4</sup>they came to.

### CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. <sup>16</sup> The elders consult how to find wives for those that are left. <sup>23</sup> The virgins surprised.

**N**OW <sup>2</sup>the men of *İs-rā-ēl* had sworn in *Miz-pēh*, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto *Bēn-jā-mīn* to wife.

2 And the people came <sup>3</sup>to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of *İs-rā-ēl*, why is this come to pass in *İs-rā-ēl*, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in *İs-rā-ēl*?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and <sup>5</sup>built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of *İs-rā-ēl* said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of *İs-rā-ēl* that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? <sup>6</sup>For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to *Miz-pēh*, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of *İs-rā-ēl* repented them for *Bēn-jā-mīn* their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from *İs-rā-ēl* this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of *İs-rā-ēl* that came not up to *Miz-pēh* to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from *ʿJā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered,

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 32.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> & ch. 5. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 31. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *young women virgins.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *was found.*  
<sup>4</sup> Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *were found.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *and spake and called.*  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 47.

<sup>6</sup> or, *proclaim peace.*  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 20. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 18, 26.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 35.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *from year to year.*

<sup>8</sup> or, *toward the sunrising.*  
<sup>9</sup> or, *on.*

<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 15. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 34.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 31. 13.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> & 31. 11.

and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, <sup>11</sup>Go and smite the inhabitants of *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, <sup>12</sup>Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that <sup>13</sup>hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* four hundred <sup>14</sup>young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to *ʿShī-lōh*, which *is* in the land of *ʿĀ-nāan*.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* <sup>15</sup>to speak to the children of *Bēn-jā-mīn* that *were* in the rock *Rim-mōn*, and to <sup>16</sup>call peaceably unto them.

14 And *Bēn-jā-mīn* came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād*: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people <sup>17</sup>repented them for *Bēn-jā-mīn*, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of *İs-rā-ēl*.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of *Bēn-jā-mīn*?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of *Bēn-jā-mīn*, that a tribe be not destroyed out of *İs-rā-ēl*.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: <sup>19</sup>for the children of *İs-rā-ēl* have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to *Bēn-jā-mīn*.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in *Shī-lōh* <sup>20</sup>yearly in a place which *is* on the north side of *Bēth-ēl*, <sup>21</sup>on the east side <sup>22</sup>of the highway that goeth up from *Bēth-ēl* to *Shē-ehēm*, and on the south of *Lē-bō-nāh*.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of *Bēn-jā-mīn*, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of *Shī-lōh* come out <sup>23</sup>to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of *Shī-lōh*, and go to the land of *Bēn-jā-mīn*.

22 And it shall be, when their



fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, <sup>1</sup>Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Bēn'-jāmin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught:

B.C. 1406.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 20. 48.  
<sup>1</sup> or, *Gratify us in them.*

<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 6.  
& 18. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 8.

and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and "repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iṣ'-rā-ēl departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 <sup>b</sup>In those days *there was* no king in Iṣ'-rā-ēl: "every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

## THE BOOK OF RUTH.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>a</sup> *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion die also. 6 Naomi returneth homeward. 14 Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They come to Beth-lehem.*

NOW it came to pass in the days when <sup>b</sup>the judges <sup>1</sup>ruled, that there was <sup>c</sup>a famine in the land. And a certain man of <sup>a</sup>Beth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh went to sojourn in the country of Mō-āb, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* E-līm-ē-lēeh, and the name of his wife Nā-ō-mī, and the name of his two sons Māh-lōn and Ċhīl'-ōn, Eph'-rāth-ites of Beth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh. And they came <sup>d</sup>into the country of Mō-āb, and <sup>e</sup>continued there.

3 And E-līm-ē-lēeh Nā-ō-mī's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō-āb; the name of the one *was* Ōr-pāh, and the name of the other Rūth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Māh-lōn and Ċhīl'-ōn died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō-āb: for she had heard in the country of Mō-āb how that the LORD had <sup>a</sup>visited his people in "giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū-dāh.

8 And Nā-ō-mī said unto her two daughters in law, "Go, return each to her mother's house: "the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with "the dead, and with me.

B.C. 1322.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 2. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. *judged.*  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 12. 10.  
& 26. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 8. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Judg. 17. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 38. 11.  
Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 35. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> or, *if I were with an husband.*

<sup>3</sup> Judg. 3. 30.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *seere.*  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *hope.*  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. *I have much bitterness.*  
<sup>7</sup> Judg. 2. 15.  
Job 19. 21.  
Ps. 32. 4.  
& 38. 2.  
& 39. 9, 10.  
<sup>8</sup> Prov. 17. 17.  
& 18. 24.

<sup>9</sup> Judg. 11. 24.  
<sup>10</sup> See Josh. 24. 15, 19.  
<sup>11</sup> Ki. 2. 2.  
Luke 24. 28.  
<sup>12</sup> Ki. 2. 2, 4, 6.

<sup>13</sup> or, *Be not against me.*  
<sup>14</sup> Ex. 4. 31.  
Luke 1. 68.  
<sup>15</sup> Ps. 132. 15.  
Mat. 6. 11.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 2. 11, 12.  
<sup>17</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 17.  
& 25. 22.  
<sup>18</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 13.  
2 Ki. 6. 31.

<sup>19</sup> See Josh. 24. 15.  
<sup>20</sup> Acts 21. 14.  
<sup>21</sup> Heb. *strengthened herself.*

<sup>22</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16-18.  
<sup>23</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 2. 20.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find <sup>a</sup>rest, each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Nā-ō-mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are there yet any more* sons in my womb, "that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, <sup>a</sup>*if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye <sup>a</sup>tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for <sup>b</sup>it grieveth me much for your sakes that <sup>c</sup>the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ōr-pāh kissed her mother in law; but Rūth "clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto <sup>a</sup>her gods: "return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Rūth said, <sup>a</sup>Intreat<sup>6</sup> me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: <sup>b</sup>thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: "the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 "When she saw that she <sup>c</sup>was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they

came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth'-lē-hēm, that "all the city was moved about them, and they said, <sup>b</sup>Is this Nā-ō-mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not <sup>1</sup>Nā-ō-mī, call me <sup>2</sup>Mā-rā: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, "and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Nā-ō-mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nā-ō-mī returned, and Ruth the Mō'āb-i-tēss, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'āb: and they came to Bēth'-lē-hēm 'in the beginning of barley harvest.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. <sup>4</sup> Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour.

AND Nā-ō-mī had a <sup>i</sup>kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of E-lim'-ē-lēch; and his name was <sup>1</sup>Bō'āz.<sup>4</sup>

2 And Ruth the Mō'āb-i-tēss said unto Nā-ō-mī, Let me now go to the field, and "glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her <sup>h</sup>ap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Bō'āz, who was of the kindred of E-lim'-ē-lēch.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'āz came from Bēth'-lē-hēm, and said unto the reapers, <sup>2</sup>The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'āz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Mō'āb-i-tish damsel <sup>3</sup>that came back with Nā-ō-mī out of the country of Mō'āb:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she carried a little in the house.

8 Then said Bō'āz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged

B.C. 1312.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See Is. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 23.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Pleasant.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Bitter.

<sup>d</sup> Job 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 14, 16, 17.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 9. 31, 32. ch. 2. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 21. 9.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 19. Prov. 11. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 16.

Ps. 17. 8.

& 36. 7.

& 57. 1.

& 63. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 2, 12.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 33. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 18.

<sup>3</sup> or, I find favour.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Called, Boaz,

Mat. 1. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to the heart,

Gen. 34. 3.

Judg. 19. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 41.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 19. 9.

Deut. 24. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. hap happened.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 123. 7. 8.

Luke 1. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Thes. 3. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shame her not.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 22.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10.

Ps. 41. 1.

the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she <sup>c</sup>fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Bō'āz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, <sup>e</sup>all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 <sup>g</sup>The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>h</sup>under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, <sup>k</sup>Let <sup>3</sup>me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken <sup>6</sup>friendly unto thine handmaid, <sup>m</sup>though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Bō'āz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and <sup>o</sup>was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bō'āz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and <sup>7</sup>reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ē-phāh of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her <sup>r</sup>that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did <sup>s</sup>take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Bō'āz.



20 And Nā-ō-mī said unto her daughter in law, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be he of the LORD, who <sup>b</sup>hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Nā-ō-mī said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, <sup>c</sup>one<sup>1</sup> of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Mō-āb-i-tēss said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Nā-ō-mī said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is good*, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they <sup>3</sup>meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō-āz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> By Naomi's instruction, <sup>5</sup> Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet. <sup>8</sup> Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. <sup>14</sup> He sendeth Ruth away with six measures of barley.

**T**HEN Nā-ō-mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, <sup>1</sup>shall I not seek <sup>m</sup>rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Bō-āz of our kindred, <sup>n</sup>with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, <sup>o</sup>and anoint thee; and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and <sup>p</sup>uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bō-āz had eaten and drunk, and <sup>q</sup>his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and <sup>r</sup>turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: <sup>s</sup>spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* <sup>a</sup>a<sup>7</sup> near kinsman.

10 And he said, <sup>t</sup>Blessed be thou

B.C. 1312.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 10.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 5.

Job 29. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 17. 17.<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>e</sup> & 4. 6.<sup>f</sup> or, one that

hath right

to redeem.

See Lev. 25. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. gate.<sup>h</sup> Prov. 12. 4.<sup>i</sup> ver. 9.<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 1.<sup>k</sup> or, fall

upon thee.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

ch. 4. 5.

Mat. 22. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 8. 19.

Jer. 4. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 17.

&amp; 14. 16.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 32.<sup>p</sup> Cor. 8. 21.<sup>q</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 22.<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 36.<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 8.<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 9.<sup>u</sup> or, sheet,

or, apron.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 8.<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 2.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 37. 3, 5.<sup>y</sup> or, lift up the

clothes that

are on his feet.

of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than <sup>z</sup>at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the <sup>2</sup>city of my people doth know that thou *art* <sup>a</sup>a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am* <sup>b</sup>thy near kinsman: howbeit <sup>c</sup>there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will <sup>d</sup>perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, <sup>e</sup>as the LORD liveth: he down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, <sup>f</sup>Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the <sup>g</sup>vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, <sup>h</sup>Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. <sup>6</sup> He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.

<sup>9</sup> Boaz buyeth the inheritance, 11 and marrieth Ruth.

<sup>13</sup> She beareth Obed.

<sup>13</sup> She beareth Obed.

**T**HEN went Bō-āz up to the gate,

and sat him down there: and, behold, <sup>i</sup>the kinsman of whom Bō-āz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of <sup>j</sup>the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Nā-ō-mī, that is come again out of the country of Mō-āb, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother E-līm-ē-lēeh's:

4 And <sup>k</sup>I thought to advertise thee,

saying, "Buy it <sup>o</sup>before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: <sup>o</sup>for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Bō-āz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Nā-ō-mī, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Mō-āb-i-tēss, the wife of the dead, <sup>o</sup>to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 <sup>o</sup>Now this was the manner in former time in Iṣ-rā-ēl concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bō-āz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bō-āz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was E-lim-ē-lēeh's, and all that was Chīl'i-on's and Māh-lōn's, of the hand of Nā-ō-mī.

10 Moreover Ruth the Mō-āb-i-tēss, the wife of Māh-lōn, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, <sup>o</sup>that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We

B.C. 1312.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 32. 7, 8.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 23. 18.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 127. 3.<sup>d</sup> & 128. 3.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 25. 9.<sup>f</sup> 1 or, get thee<sup>g</sup> riches, or,<sup>h</sup> power.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 25. 25.<sup>j</sup> Gen. 35. 16.<sup>k</sup> Heb.<sup>l</sup> proclaim<sup>m</sup> thy name.<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 4.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 1. 3.<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 20.<sup>q</sup> i Gen. 38. 8.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 25. 5, 6.<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 13.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 22. 24.<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 11.<sup>v</sup> i ch. 3. 12, 13.<sup>w</sup> m Gen. 29. 31.<sup>x</sup> Luke 1. 58.<sup>y</sup> 3 Heb. caused<sup>z</sup> to cease<sup>aa</sup> unto thee.<sup>ab</sup> 4 or, redeemer.<sup>ac</sup> 5 Heb. to<sup>ad</sup> nourish.<sup>ae</sup> 6 Heb. thy<sup>af</sup> gray hairs.<sup>ag</sup> 7 1 Sam. 1. 8.<sup>ah</sup> 2 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ai</sup> 3 Luke 1. 58.<sup>aj</sup> 4 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ak</sup> 5 Luke 1. 58.<sup>al</sup> 6 Luke 1. 58.<sup>am</sup> 7 Luke 1. 58.<sup>an</sup> 8 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ao</sup> 9 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ap</sup> 10 Luke 1. 58.<sup>aq</sup> 11 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ar</sup> 12 Luke 1. 58.<sup>as</sup> 13 Luke 1. 58.<sup>at</sup> 14 Luke 1. 58.<sup>au</sup> 15 Luke 1. 58.<sup>av</sup> 16 Luke 1. 58.<sup>aw</sup> 17 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ax</sup> 18 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ay</sup> 19 Luke 1. 58.<sup>az</sup> 20 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ba</sup> 21 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bb</sup> 22 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bc</sup> 23 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bd</sup> 24 Luke 1. 58.<sup>be</sup> 25 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bf</sup> 26 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bg</sup> 27 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bh</sup> 28 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bi</sup> 29 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bj</sup> 30 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bk</sup> 31 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bl</sup> 32 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bm</sup> 33 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bn</sup> 34 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bo</sup> 35 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bp</sup> 36 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bq</sup> 37 Luke 1. 58.<sup>br</sup> 38 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bs</sup> 39 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bt</sup> 40 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bu</sup> 41 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bv</sup> 42 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bw</sup> 43 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bx</sup> 44 Luke 1. 58.<sup>by</sup> 45 Luke 1. 58.<sup>bz</sup> 46 Luke 1. 58.<sup>ca</sup> 47 Luke 1. 58.<sup>cb</sup> 48 Luke 1. 58.<sup>cc</sup> 49 Luke 1. 58.

are witnesses. <sup>c</sup>The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rā-chēl and like Lē-āh, which two did <sup>a</sup>build the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and <sup>1</sup>do thou worthily in <sup>o</sup>Eph-rā-tāh, and <sup>2</sup>be famous in Bēth'-lē-hēm:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phā-rēz, <sup>o</sup>whom Tā-mār bare unto Jū-dāh, of <sup>h</sup>the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Bō-āz <sup>a</sup>took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, <sup>m</sup>the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And <sup>h</sup>the women said unto Nā-ō-mī, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not <sup>3</sup>left thee this day without a <sup>4</sup>kinsman, that his name may be famous in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of <sup>thy</sup> life, and <sup>5</sup>a nourisher of <sup>6</sup>thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is <sup>7</sup>better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Nā-ō-mī took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 <sup>a</sup>And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nā-ō-mī: and they called his name O'-bēd: he is the father of Jēs-sē, the father of Dā-vid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Phā-rēz: <sup>o</sup>Phā-rēz begat Hēz-rōn,

19 And Hēz-rōn begat Rām, and Rām begat Am-mīn-ā-dāb,

20 And Am-mīn-ā-dāb begat <sup>o</sup>Nāh-shōn, and Nāh-shōn begat <sup>o</sup>Sāl-mōn,

21 And Sāl-mōn begat Bō-āz, and Bō-āz begat O'-bēd,

22 And O'-bēd begat Jēs-sē, and Jēs-sē begat <sup>o</sup>Dā-vid.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF SĀM-Ū-ĒL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

### THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

#### CHAPTER 1.

1 Of Etkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer.  
20 Samuel is born, 24 and presented to the LORD.

NOW there was a certain man of Rā-māth-ā'im-zō-phīm, of mount E-phrā'im, and his name was <sup>a</sup>El-kā-nāh, the son of Jēr-ō-hām, the son of E-lī-hū, the son of Tō-hū, the son of Zūph, <sup>o</sup>an Eph-rāth-ite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hān-nāh, and the name of the other Pē-nin-nāh:

B.C. 1171.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 23. 14.<sup>b</sup> Luke 2. 41.<sup>c</sup> 1 Heb. from<sup>d</sup> year to year.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 12. 5.<sup>f</sup> Josh. 18. 1.<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 27.<sup>h</sup> 34.<sup>i</sup> Ruth 1. 2.<sup>j</sup> Deut. 12. 17.<sup>k</sup> 2 or, a double<sup>l</sup> portion.<sup>m</sup> 268

and Pē-nin-nāh had children, but Hān-nāh had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city <sup>a</sup>yearly <sup>1</sup>to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in <sup>o</sup>Shī-lōh. And the two sons of E-lī, Hōph-nī and Phīm-ē-hās, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that El-kā-nāh <sup>o</sup>offered, he gave to Pē-nin-nāh his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hān-nāh he gave <sup>a</sup>



worthy portion; for he loved Hān-nāh: <sup>a</sup>but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also <sup>a</sup>provoked <sup>2</sup>her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, <sup>15</sup>when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Ēl-kā-nāh her husband to her, Hān-nāh, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I <sup>1</sup>better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hān-nāh rose up after they had eaten in Shī-lōh, and after they had drunk. Now Ē-li the priest sat upon a seat by a post of <sup>a</sup>the temple of the LORD.

10 <sup>k</sup>And she *was* <sup>6</sup>in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she <sup>1</sup>vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed <sup>a</sup>look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and <sup>a</sup>remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid <sup>a</sup>a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and <sup>a</sup>there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she <sup>8</sup>continued praying before the LORD, that Ē-li marked her mouth.

13 Now Hān-nāh, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Ē-li thought she had been drunken.

14 And Ē-li said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hān-nāh answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman <sup>2</sup>of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have <sup>a</sup>poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of <sup>a</sup>Bē-li-āl: for out of the abundance of my <sup>3</sup>complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Ē-li answered and said, <sup>a</sup>Go in peace: and <sup>b</sup>the God of Is-rā-ēl grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, <sup>a</sup>Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman <sup>a</sup>went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Kā-nāh: and Ē-

B.C. 1171.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 4. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 30. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in revolution of days.

<sup>4</sup> Job 24. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. angered her.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Asked of God.

<sup>4</sup> or, from the time that she, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from her going up.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 2. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Ruth 4. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 11, 28.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 25.

<sup>j</sup> Job 7. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. bitter of soul.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 28. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 25. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 8. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. seed of men.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 6. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. multiplied to pray.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 2, 4, 6.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 7. 7.

<sup>v</sup> or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the Lord.

<sup>w</sup> or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. hard of spirit.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 62. 8.

<sup>z</sup> See Luke 1. 46, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 92. 10.

<sup>3</sup> or, meditation.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 9. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Judge. 16. 6. Mark 5. 34.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 20. 4, 5.

<sup>7</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 4. 35.

<sup>9</sup> Ruth 2. 13.

<sup>10</sup> Eccl. 5. 7.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Jude 15.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. hard.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 37. 15.

kā-nāh <sup>a</sup>knew Hān-nāh his wife; and <sup>a</sup>the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, <sup>1</sup>when the time was come about after Hān-nāh had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name <sup>3</sup>Sām-ū-ēl, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Ēl-kā-nāh, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hān-nāh went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and then I will <sup>a</sup>bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there <sup>a</sup>abide for ever.

23 And Ēl-kā-nāh her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; <sup>a</sup>only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she <sup>m</sup>took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ē-phāh of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto <sup>n</sup>the house of the LORD in Shī-lōh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Ē-li.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, <sup>a</sup>as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 <sup>a</sup>For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have <sup>1</sup>lent him to the LORD: as long as he liveth <sup>1</sup>he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Hannah's song in thankfulness. <sup>12</sup> The sin of Eli's sons. <sup>18</sup> Samuel's ministry. <sup>22</sup> Eli's reproveth his sons. <sup>27</sup> A prophecy against Eli's house.

AND Hān-nāh prayed, and said, <sup>a</sup>"My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, <sup>m</sup>mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I <sup>a</sup>rejoice in thy salvation.

2 <sup>a</sup>There is none holy as the LORD: for there is <sup>a</sup>none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; <sup>a</sup>let not <sup>a</sup>arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 <sup>a</sup>The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 <sup>a</sup>They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were hungry* ceased: so that <sup>a</sup>the barren hath born seven; and <sup>a</sup>she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 <sup>a</sup>The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD <sup>a</sup>maketh poor, and maketh rich: <sup>a</sup>he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 <sup>a</sup>He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunhill, <sup>a</sup>to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for <sup>a</sup>the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 <sup>a</sup>He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be <sup>a</sup>broken to pieces; <sup>a</sup>out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: <sup>a</sup>the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and <sup>a</sup>exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And E<sup>a</sup>l-kā-nāh went to Rā-māh to his house. <sup>a</sup>And the child did minister unto the LORD before E<sup>a</sup>l-i the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of E<sup>a</sup>l-i were <sup>a</sup>sons of Bē-lī-āl; <sup>a</sup>they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people was, *that*, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shī-lōh unto all the Iṣ-rā-ēl-ites that came thither.

15 Also before they <sup>a</sup>burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sotten flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat <sup>a</sup>presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay*; but thou shalt give *it* me now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great <sup>a</sup>before the LORD: for men <sup>a</sup>abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Sām-ū-ēl ministered be-

B.C. 1165.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 28. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 113. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Job 5. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 6. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 14. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Job 1. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 75. 7.

<sup>k</sup> or, *petition which she asked, &c.*

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 113. 7, 8.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 1. 52.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 21. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Job 36. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 13. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Job 38. 4-6.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 94. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 11. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 33. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *assembled by troops.*

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 18. 13.

<sup>z</sup> or, *I hear evil words of you.*

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 96. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 89. 24.

<sup>ac</sup> or, *to cry out.*

<sup>ad</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>af</sup> Num. 15. 30.

<sup>ag</sup> Josh. 11. 20.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Judg. 2. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> Rom. 1. 28.

<sup>ak</sup> Prov. 3. 4.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Kl. 13. 1.

<sup>am</sup> Ex. 4. 14, 27.

<sup>an</sup> Ex. 28. 1, 4.

<sup>ao</sup> Num. 16. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 3. 3-5.

<sup>aq</sup> 16.

<sup>ar</sup> Lev. 2. 3, 10.

<sup>as</sup> & 6. 16.

<sup>at</sup> & 7. 7, 8, 34.

<sup>au</sup> 35.

<sup>av</sup> Num. 5. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. *as on the day.*

<sup>az</sup> Ex. 23. 9.

<sup>ba</sup> Gen. 6. 11.

<sup>bb</sup> Mal. 2. 8.

<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 18. 9, 10.

<sup>bd</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 91. 14.

<sup>bf</sup> 270

fore the LORD, *being* a child, <sup>a</sup>girded with a linen eph<sup>a</sup>-ōd.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she <sup>a</sup>came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And E<sup>a</sup>l-i <sup>a</sup>blessed E<sup>a</sup>l-kā-nāh and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the <sup>a</sup>loan which is <sup>a</sup>lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>visited Hān-nāh, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Sām-ū-ēl <sup>a</sup>grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now E<sup>a</sup>l-i was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Iṣ-rā-ēl; and how they lay with <sup>a</sup>the women that <sup>a</sup>assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for <sup>a</sup>I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 *Nay*, my sons; for *it* is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people <sup>a</sup>to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man <sup>a</sup>sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, <sup>a</sup>because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Sām-ū-ēl grew on, and was <sup>a</sup>in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And there came a man of God unto E<sup>a</sup>l-i, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in E<sup>a</sup>-gýpt in Pha-raōh's house?

28 And did I <sup>a</sup>choose him out of all the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an eph<sup>a</sup>-ōd before me? and <sup>a</sup>did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

29 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* <sup>a</sup>habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Iṣ-rā-ēl my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl saith, <sup>a</sup>I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, <sup>a</sup>Be it far from me; for them that honour me <sup>a</sup>I



will honour, and <sup>a</sup>they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, <sup>a</sup>the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see <sup>a</sup>an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Iš-rā-ēl: and there shall not be <sup>a</sup>an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die <sup>a</sup>in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be <sup>a</sup>a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hōph-ni and Phin-ē-hās; <sup>a</sup>in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And <sup>a</sup>I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and <sup>a</sup>I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before <sup>a</sup>mine anointed for ever.

36 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, <sup>a</sup>Put me, I pray thee, into <sup>a</sup>one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.  
11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND <sup>a</sup>the child Sām'-ū-ēl ministered unto the LORD before E'-li. And <sup>a</sup>the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when E'-li was laid down in his place, <sup>a</sup>and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere <sup>a</sup>the lamp of God went out <sup>a</sup>in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Sām'-ū-ēl was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Sām'-ū-ēl: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto E'-li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Sām'-ū-ēl. And Sām'-ū-ēl arose and went to E'-li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

B.C. 1165.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 2. 9.

<sup>1</sup> or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

<sup>b</sup> See Acts 19. 2.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 27. See ch. 4. 11, 18, 20.

<sup>d</sup> & 14. 3. & 22. 18, &c.

<sup>e</sup> or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

<sup>f</sup> Zech. 8. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. men.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 35. Ezek. 44. 15.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 38.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 30-36.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 18. 50.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. beginning and ending.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 29-31, &c.

<sup>s</sup> or, And I will tell him, &c.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. Join.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.

<sup>w</sup> or, somewhat about the priesthood.

<sup>x</sup> or, accursed.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 23, 25.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. frowned not upon them.

<sup>aa</sup> Num. 15. 30, 31.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 74. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> Amos 8. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Ex. 27. 20. Lev. 24. 3.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. so add.

<sup>aj</sup> or, word.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. all the things, or, words.

<sup>al</sup> Job 1. 21. Is. 39. 8.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>an</sup> Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 9. 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Judg. 20. 1.

<sup>aq</sup> or, faithful.

7 <sup>a</sup>Now Sām'-ū-ēl <sup>b</sup>did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Sām'-ū-ēl again the third time. And he arose and went to E'-li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And E'-li perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore E'-li said unto Sām'-ū-ēl, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Sām'-ū-ēl went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sām'-ū-ēl, Sām'-ū-ēl. Then Sām'-ū-ēl answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Sām'-ū-ēl, Behold, I will do a thing in Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against E'-li <sup>a</sup>all things which I have spoken concerning his house: <sup>a</sup>when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 <sup>a</sup>For <sup>a</sup>I have told him that I will <sup>a</sup>judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because <sup>a</sup>his sons made themselves <sup>a</sup>vile, and he <sup>a</sup>restrained <sup>a</sup>them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of E'-li, that the iniquity of E'-li's house <sup>a</sup>shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Sām'-ū-ēl lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Sām'-ū-ēl feared to shew E'-li the vision.

16 Then E'-li called Sām'-ū-ēl, and said, Sām'-ū-ēl, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: <sup>a</sup>God do so to thee, and <sup>a</sup>more also, if thou hide <sup>a</sup>any <sup>a</sup>thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Sām'-ū-ēl told him <sup>a</sup>every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, <sup>a</sup>It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Sām'-ū-ēl <sup>b</sup>grew, and <sup>a</sup>the LORD was with him, <sup>a</sup>and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iš-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>from Dān even to Bē-ēr-shē-bā knew that Sām'-ū-ēl was <sup>a</sup>established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again

in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Sām-ū-ēl in Shiloh by <sup>a</sup>the word of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. <sup>11</sup> The ark is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas are slain. <sup>18</sup> Eli, at the news, falleth backward, and breaketh his neck. <sup>19</sup> Is I-chabod is born.

AND the word of Sām-ū-ēl <sup>23</sup> came to all Is-rā-ēl. Now Is-rā-ēl went out against the Phi-lis-tines to battle, and pitched beside 'Eb-ēn-ē-zēr: and the Phi-lis-tines pitched in A-phēk.

<sup>2</sup> And the Phi-lis-tines put themselves in array against Is-rā-ēl: and when <sup>4</sup>they joined battle, Is-rā-ēl was smitten before the Phi-lis-tines: and they slew of <sup>5</sup>the army in the field about four thousand men.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Is-rā-ēl said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Phi-lis-tines? Let us <sup>7</sup>fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

<sup>4</sup> So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, <sup>6</sup>which dwelleth between <sup>7</sup>the cher-ū-bims: and the two sons of E-li, Hophni and Phin-ē-hās, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

<sup>5</sup> And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Is-rā-ēl shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

<sup>6</sup> And when the Phi-lis-tines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē-brēws? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

<sup>7</sup> And the Phi-lis-tines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing <sup>8</sup>heretofore.

<sup>8</sup> Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the E-gyp-tiāns with all the plagues in the wilderness.

<sup>9</sup> Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phi-lis-tines, that ye be not servants unto the Hē-brēws, <sup>10</sup>as they have been to you: <sup>11</sup>quit yourselves like men, and fight.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And the Phi-lis-tines fought, and <sup>11</sup>Is-rā-ēl was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and

B.C. 1141.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 1, 4.<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 32.

Ps. 78. 61.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 34.

Ps. 78. 64.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. died.<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 2.<sup>2</sup> or, came

to pass.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. was.<sup>4</sup> Josh. 7. 6.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 19.

&amp; 15. 32.

Neh. 9. 1.

Job 2. 12.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 7. 12.<sup>5</sup> ch. 1. 9.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the

battle was

spread.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the

array.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 2.<sup>6</sup> Heb. stood.<sup>7</sup> Heb. take

unto us.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 4.<sup>3</sup> Heb. is

the thing.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 2.<sup>1</sup> Num. 7. 89.<sup>9</sup> He seems to

have been a

Judge to do

justice only,

and that in

South-west

Israel.

<sup>1</sup> or, to cry out.<sup>2</sup> Heb. were

turned.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. yester-

day, &amp; the

third day.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 35. 17.<sup>4</sup> Heb. set not

her heart.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 3.<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 13.<sup>5</sup> i.e. Where is

the glory?

or, There is

no glory.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 26. 8.

&amp; 78. 61.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 13. 1.<sup>6</sup> Heb. be men.<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.

Lev. 26. 17.

Deut. 28. 25.

Ps. 78. 9. 62.

there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Is-rā-ēl thirty thousand footmen.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>6</sup>the ark of God was taken; and <sup>7</sup>the two sons of E-li, Hophni and Phin-ē-hās, <sup>1</sup>were slain.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And there ran a man of Bēn-jā-min out of the army, and <sup>a</sup>came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and <sup>c</sup>with earth upon his head.

<sup>13</sup> And when he came, lo, E-li sat upon <sup>a</sup>a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

<sup>14</sup> And when E-li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told E-li.

<sup>15</sup> Now E-li was ninety and eight years old; and <sup>b</sup>his eyes <sup>c</sup>were dim, that he could not see.

<sup>16</sup> And the man said unto E-li, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, <sup>d</sup>What <sup>e</sup>is there done, my son?

<sup>17</sup> And the messenger answered and said, Is-rā-ēl is fled before the Phi-lis-tines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phin-ē-hās, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

<sup>18</sup> And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. <sup>9</sup>And he had judged Is-rā-ēl forty years.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ And his daughter in law, Phin-ē-hās' wife, was with child, <sup>near</sup> <sup>1</sup>to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains <sup>2</sup>came upon her.

<sup>20</sup> And about the time of her death <sup>m</sup>the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, <sup>n</sup>neither did she regard *it*.

<sup>21</sup> And she named the child <sup>1</sup>I'-ehā-bōd, <sup>5</sup>saying, <sup>p</sup>The glory is departed from Is-rā-ēl: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

<sup>22</sup> And she said, The glory is departed from Is-rā-ēl: for the ark of God is taken.



## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The Philistines set the ark in the house of Dagon. <sup>3</sup> Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces. 6, 9, 12 The Philistines are smitten with emerods.

AND the Phī-lis'tīnes took the ark of God, and brought it <sup>a</sup>from Eb'en-ē-zēr unto Ash-dōd.

<sup>2</sup> When the Phī-lis'tīnes took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of <sup>c</sup>Dā-gōn, and set it by Dā-gōn.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And when they of Āsh-dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, Dā-gōn was <sup>a</sup>fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā-gōn, and <sup>c</sup>set him in his place again.

<sup>4</sup> And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā-gōn was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>the head of Dā-gōn and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only <sup>2</sup>the stump of Dā-gōn was left to him.

<sup>5</sup> Therefore neither the priests of Dā-gōn, nor any that come into Dā-gōn's house, <sup>a</sup>tread on the threshold of Dā-gōn in Āsh-dōd unto this day.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>m</sup>the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Āsh-dōd, and he <sup>a</sup>destroyed them, and smote them with <sup>p</sup>emerods, even Āsh-dōd and the coasts thereof.

<sup>7</sup> And when the men of Āsh-dōd saw that <sup>it</sup> was so, they said, The ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā-gōn our god.

<sup>8</sup> They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl be carried about unto Gāth. And they carried the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl about <sup>thither</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD was against the city <sup>a</sup>with a very great destruction: and <sup>a</sup>he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ek-rōn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ek-rōn, that the Ek-rōn-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl to <sup>a</sup>us, to slay us and our people.

<sup>11</sup> So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay

B.C. 1141.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *me not, and my.*  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 6, 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 1.  
& 7. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 16. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 19. 1.  
& 46. 1. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 41. 8.  
Ex. 7. 11.  
Dan. 2. 2.  
& 5. 7.  
Mat. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 46. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 50. 2.  
Ezek. 6. 4, 6.  
Mic. 1. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 15.  
Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>2</sup> or, *the fishy part.*  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 5. 15, 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Zeph. 1. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 7. 11.  
Ex. 9. 3.  
Ps. 32. 4.  
Acts 13. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See ver. 17, 18.  
Josh. 13. 3.  
Judg. 3. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Dent. 28. 27.  
Ps. 78. 66.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *them.*

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 7. 19.  
Is. 42. 12.  
Mal. 2. 2.

<sup>t</sup> John 9. 24.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 5. 6, 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 39. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 3, 4, 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 7. 13.  
& 8. 15.  
& 14. 17.

<sup>y</sup> or, *reproachfully.*

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 12. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. *them.*

<sup>b</sup> Dent. 2. 15.  
ch. 7. 13.  
& 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 19. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 66.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 4. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *me, to slay me and my.*

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup> or, *it.*

<sup>l</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>1</sup> us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; <sup>a</sup>the hand of God was very heavy there.

<sup>12</sup> And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. <sup>10</sup> They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. <sup>19</sup> The people are smitten for looking into the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phī-lis'tīnes seven months.

<sup>2</sup> And the Phī-lis'tīnes <sup>c</sup>called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

<sup>3</sup> And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Is-rā-ēl, send it not <sup>a</sup>empty; but in any wise return him <sup>a</sup>a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall <sup>b</sup>be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

<sup>4</sup> Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, <sup>a</sup>according to the number of the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes: for one plague *was* on <sup>a</sup>you all, and on your lords.

<sup>5</sup> Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that <sup>a</sup>mar the land; and ye shall <sup>a</sup>give glory unto the God of Is-rā-ēl: peradventure he will <sup>a</sup>lighten his hand from off you, and from off <sup>a</sup>your gods, and from off your land.

<sup>6</sup> Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, <sup>a</sup>as the E-gyp'tiāns and Phā-raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought <sup>a</sup>wonderfully among them, <sup>a</sup>did they not let <sup>a</sup>the people go, and they departed?

<sup>7</sup> Now therefore make <sup>a</sup>a new cart, and take two milch kine, <sup>b</sup>on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

<sup>8</sup> And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put <sup>a</sup>the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

<sup>9</sup> And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to <sup>a</sup>Bēth-shē-mēsh, then <sup>a</sup>he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then <sup>a</sup>we shall know that *it* is not his hand *that* smote us; *it was* a chance that happened to us,

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bēth-shē-mēsh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bēth-shē-mēsh.

13 And they of Bēth-shē-mēsh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Jōsh-ū-ā, a Bēth-shē-mite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Lē-vites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ek-rōn the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ash-dōd one, for Gā-zā one, for As-kē-lōn one, for Gāth one, for Ek-rōn one;

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of A-bēl, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Jōsh-ū-ā, the Bēth-shē-mite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh said, 'Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?'

21 ¶ And they sent messengers

B.C. 1140.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 18. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 13. 5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 21.  
Ps. 132. 6.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 30. 2-10.  
Is. 55. 7.  
Hos. 6. 1.  
Joel 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 35. 2.  
Josh. 24. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 19.  
Job 11. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 6. 13.  
& 10. 20.  
Luke 4. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 20. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 13. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 9. 1, 2.  
Dan. 9. 3-5.  
Joel 2. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Judg. 10. 10.  
Ps. 106. 6.

<sup>1</sup> or, great stone.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 37. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Be not silent from us from crying.

<sup>4</sup> See Ex. 19. 21.  
2 Sam. 6. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 99. 6.  
Jer. 15. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> or, answered.

<sup>7</sup> Josh. 10. 10.  
Judg. 4. 15.  
ch. 2. 10.  
2 Sam. 22. 14.  
15.  
<sup>8</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 9.  
Mal. 3. 2.

to the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup> Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The ark is brought into the house of Abinadab. <sup>3</sup> The Israelites solemnly repent. <sup>13</sup> The Philistines are subdued. <sup>15</sup> Samuel judgeth Israel.

AND the men of <sup>b</sup> Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of <sup>c</sup> A-bin-ā-dāb in the hill, and sanctified E-lē-ā-zār his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Is-rā-ēl lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Sām-ū-ēl spake unto all the house of Is-rā-ēl, saying, If ye do <sup>d</sup> return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then <sup>e</sup> put away the strange gods and <sup>f</sup> Ash-tā-rōth from among you, and <sup>g</sup> prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and <sup>h</sup> serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Is-rā-ēl did put away Bā-āl-īm and Ash-tā-rōth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Sām-ū-ēl said, <sup>i</sup> Gather all Is-rā-ēl to Miz-pēh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Miz-pēh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and <sup>m</sup> fasted on that day, and said there, <sup>n</sup> We have sinned against the LORD. And Sām-ū-ēl judged the children of Is-rā-ēl in Miz-pēh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Is-rā-ēl were gathered together to Miz-pēh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Is-rā-ēl. And when the children of Is-rā-ēl heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Is-rā-ēl said to Sām-ū-ēl, <sup>o</sup> Cease <sup>2</sup> not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Sām-ū-ēl took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and <sup>r</sup> Sām-ū-ēl cried unto the LORD for Is-rā-ēl; and the LORD <sup>3</sup> heard him.

10 And as Sām-ū-ēl was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Is-rā-ēl: <sup>s</sup> but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Is-rā-ēl.

11 And the men of Is-rā-ēl went



out of Miz-pēh, and pursued the Phi-lis-tines, and smote them, until they came under Bēth-eār.

12 Then Sām-ū-ēl <sup>a</sup>took a stone, and set <sup>it</sup> between Miz-pēh and Shēn, and called the name of it <sup>b</sup>Eb-ēn-e-zēr, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ <sup>c</sup>So the Phi-lis-tines were subdued, and they <sup>d</sup>came no more into the coast of Is-rā-ēl: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phi-lis-tines all the days of Sām-ū-ēl.

14 And the cities which the Phi-lis-tines had taken from Is-rā-ēl were restored to Is-rā-ēl, from Ek-rōn even unto Gāth; and the coasts thereof did Is-rā-ēl deliver out of the hands of the Phi-lis-tines. And there was peace between Is-rā-ēl and the Am-ōr-ites.

15 And Sām-ū-ēl <sup>e</sup>judged Is-rā-ēl all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year <sup>f</sup>in circuit to Bēth-ēl, and Gil-gāl, and Miz-pēh, and judged Is-rā-ēl in all those places.

17 And <sup>g</sup>his return was to Rā-māh; for there was his house; and there he judged Is-rā-ēl; and there he <sup>h</sup>built an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites ask a king. <sup>6</sup> Samuel praying in grief is comforted by God. <sup>10</sup> He telleth the manner of a king. <sup>18</sup> God willet Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to pass, when Sām-ū-ēl was old, that he <sup>i</sup>made his sons judges over Is-rā-ēl.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was <sup>j</sup>Jō-ēl; and the name of his second, A-bī-āh: they were judges in Bē-ēr-she-bā.

3 And his sons <sup>k</sup>walked not in his ways, but turned aside <sup>l</sup>after lucre, and <sup>m</sup>took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Is-rā-ēl gathered themselves together, and came to Sām-ū-ēl unto Rā-māh.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now <sup>n</sup>make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing <sup>o</sup>displeased Sām-ū-ēl, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Sām-ū-ēl prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Sām-ū-ēl, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for <sup>p</sup>they have not rejected thee, but <sup>q</sup>they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of E-gypt even

B.C. 1120.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 28. 18.

Josh. 4. 9.

<sup>1</sup> or, obey.

<sup>2</sup> or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>c</sup> i.e. The stone of help:

ch. 4. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 13. 1.

ch. 13. 5.

<sup>e</sup> See Deut. 17.

16, &c.

ch. 10. 25.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 52.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 11.

Judg. 2. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. and he circumscribed.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 21. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. eunuchs, Gen. 37. 36.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 16. 18.

2 Chr. 19. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 10. 4.

& 12. 14.

compared with

Judg. 5. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Vashni,

1 Chr. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 22. 15-17.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 1. 25-28.

Is. 1. 15.

Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 18. 21.

1 Tim. 3. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 44. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 16. 19.

Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 19, 20.

Deut. 17. 14.

Hos. 13. 10.

Acts 13. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 7.

Hos. 13. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See Ex. 16. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 19.

& 12. 17. 19.

Hos. 13. 10.

11.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 51.

1 Chr. 8. 33.

& 9. 39.

unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore <sup>1</sup>hearken unto their voice: <sup>2</sup>howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and <sup>3</sup>shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Sām-ū-ēl told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, <sup>e</sup>This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: <sup>f</sup>He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And <sup>h</sup>he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his <sup>i</sup>officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD <sup>j</sup>will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people <sup>k</sup>refused to obey the voice of Sām-ū-ēl; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be <sup>l</sup>like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Sām-ū-ēl heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Sām-ū-ēl, "Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sām-ū-ēl said unto the men of Is-rā-ēl, Go ye every man unto his city.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> Saul despairing to find his father's asses, 18 cometh to Samuel. <sup>19</sup> Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. <sup>25</sup> He bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Bēn-jā-mīn, whose name was <sup>2</sup>Kish,

the son of A-bi'-el, the son of Zē-rôr, the son of Bē-cho'-rāth, the son of A-phi'-ah, <sup>2</sup>a Bēn'-jā-mīte, a mighty man of <sup>3</sup>power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Is-rā-ēl a goodlier person than he: <sup>4</sup>from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount E'-phrā-im, and passed through the land of "Shāl'i-shā, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Bēn'-jā-mītes, but they found *them* not.

5 And *when* they were come to the land of Zūph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city <sup>a</sup>a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; <sup>i</sup>all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; per-adventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, <sup>k</sup>what shall we bring the man? for the bread <sup>7</sup>is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what <sup>8</sup>have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, <sup>1</sup>I have here at hand the fourth part of a shēk'-el of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Is-rā-ēl, when a man <sup>9</sup>went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet was beforetime called <sup>a</sup>a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, <sup>3</sup>Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up <sup>4</sup>the hill to the city, <sup>4</sup>they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city: for <sup>u</sup>there is a

B.C. 1695.

<sup>1</sup> or, feast.<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 2.<sup>3</sup> or, the son<sup>4</sup> of a man<sup>5</sup> of Benjamin.<sup>6</sup> or, substance.<sup>7</sup> ch. 10. 23.<sup>8</sup> Heb. to day.<sup>9</sup> ch. 15. 1.

Acts 13. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. revealed

the ear of

Samuel,

ch. 20. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 42.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 1.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 2. 25.

&amp; 3. 7. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 12.

Hos. 13. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 23. 1.

1 Ki. 13. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.

restrain in.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 19.<sup>k</sup> See Judg. 6. 18.

&amp; 13. 17.

1 Ki. 14. 3.

2 Ki. 4. 42.

&amp; 8. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. is gone

out of, &amp;c.

1 ver. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. is

with us.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. to day

three days.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. there

is found in

my hand.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 8. 5, 19.

&amp; 12. 13.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 15. 17.<sup>12</sup> Gen. 25. 22.<sup>13</sup> Judg. 20. 46.

48.

Ps. 68. 27.

<sup>14</sup> See Judg. 6. 15.<sup>15</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 11.

2 Ki. 17. 13.

1 Chr. 26. 28.

&amp; 29. 29.

2 Chr. 16. 7, 10.

Is. 39. 10.

Amos 7. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. ac-

cording to

this word?

<sup>17</sup> Heb. Thy

word is good.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. in

the ascent

of the city.

<sup>19</sup> Gen. 24. 11.<sup>20</sup> Lev. 7. 32, 33.

Ezek. 24. 4.

<sup>21</sup> Gen. 31. 54.

ch. 16. 2.

<sup>1</sup>sacrifice of the people to day <sup>4</sup>in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about <sup>4</sup>this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Sām'-ū-ēl came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ <sup>5</sup>Now the LORD had <sup>5</sup>told Sām'-ū-ēl in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bēn'-jā-min, <sup>6</sup>and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Is-rā-ēl, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philis-tines: for I have <sup>7</sup>looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Sām'-ū-ēl saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, <sup>8</sup>Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall <sup>6</sup>reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Sām'-ū-ēl in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Sām'-ū-ēl answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for <sup>9</sup>thine asses that were lost <sup>9</sup>three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom <sup>10</sup>is all the desire of Is-rā-ēl? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, <sup>11</sup>Am not I a Bēn'-jā-mīte, of the <sup>12</sup>smallest of the tribes of Is-rā-ēl? and <sup>13</sup>my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Bēn'-jā-min? wherefore then speakest thou <sup>20</sup>so to me?

22 And Sām'-ū-ēl took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Sām'-ū-ēl said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up <sup>14</sup>the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And



**Sām'-ū-ēl** said, Behold that which is <sup>1</sup>left <sup>1</sup>set <sup>1</sup>it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So **Saul** did eat with **Sām'-ū-ēl** that day.

**25** ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, **Sām'-ū-ēl** communed with **Saul** upon <sup>a</sup>the top of the house.

**26** And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that **Sām'-ū-ēl** called **Saul** to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And **Saul** arose, and they went out both of them, he and **Sām'-ū-ēl**, abroad.

**27** And as they were going down to the end of the city, **Sām'-ū-ēl** said to **Saul**, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still <sup>a</sup>a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel anointeth Saul. <sup>2</sup> He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. <sup>9</sup> Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth. <sup>17</sup> He is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. <sup>26</sup> The different affections of his subjects.

**THEN** <sup>a</sup>**Sām'-ū-ēl** took a vial of oil, and poured <sup>1</sup>it upon his head, <sup>a</sup>and kissed him, and said, Is it not because <sup>1</sup>the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over <sup>a</sup>his inheritance?

**2** When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by <sup>a</sup>**Rā'-chēl's** sepulchre in the border of **Bēn'-jā-mīn** <sup>a</sup>at **Zēl-zāh**; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left <sup>a</sup>the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

**3** Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of **Tā-bōr**, and there shall meet thee three men going up <sup>a</sup>to God to **Bēth'-ēl**, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

**4** And they will <sup>1</sup>salute thee, and give thee two <sup>a</sup>loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

**5** After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, <sup>a</sup>where <sup>1</sup>is the garrison of the **Phī-lis-tines**: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down <sup>a</sup>from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; <sup>a</sup>and they shall prophesy:

**6** And <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt

B.C. 1095.

<sup>1</sup> or, reserved.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 4. 8. Luke 2. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall find, Judg. 9. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 6. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 14, 15.

<sup>d</sup> Dent. 22. 8. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Acts 10. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. turned.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. to day.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. a man to his neighbour.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 16. 13.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 3, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 13. 54, 55.

<sup>p</sup> John 7. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 4. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Pa. 2. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. from thence.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 13. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 54. 12.

<sup>v</sup> John 6. 45.

<sup>w</sup> Dent. 32. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78. 71.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 35. 19, 20.

<sup>z</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. the business.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 28. 22.

<sup>c</sup> & 35. 1, 3, 7.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. ask thee of peace: as Judg. 18. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 11. 11.

<sup>f</sup> & 20. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 5, 6.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 6. 8, 9.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 7, 19.

<sup>m</sup> & 12. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 20, 21.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 11. 25.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 23, 24.

prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

**7** And <sup>2</sup>let it be, when these <sup>a</sup>signs are come unto thee, <sup>3</sup>that thou do as occasion serve thee; for <sup>b</sup>God is with thee.

**8** And thou shalt go down before me <sup>a</sup>to **Gil-gāl**; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: <sup>a</sup>seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

**9** ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his <sup>1</sup>back to go from **Sām'-ū-ēl**, God <sup>a</sup>gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

**10** And <sup>a</sup>when they came thither to the hill, behold, <sup>a</sup>a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

**11** And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said <sup>a</sup>one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of **Kish**? <sup>1</sup>Is **Saul** also among the prophets?

**12** And one <sup>a</sup>of the same place answered and said, But <sup>a</sup>who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is Saul also among the prophets?*

**13** And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

**14** ¶ And **Saul's** uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to **Sām'-ū-ēl**.

**15** And **Saul's** uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what **Sām'-ū-ēl** said unto you.

**16** And **Saul** said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof **Sām'-ū-ēl** spake, he told him not.

**17** ¶ And **Sām'-ū-ēl** called the people together <sup>a</sup>unto the LORD <sup>a</sup>to **Miz-pēh**;

**18** And said unto the children of **Is-rā-ēl**, Thus saith the LORD God of **Is-rā-ēl**, I brought up **Is-rā-ēl** out of **E-gypt**, and delivered you out of the hand of the **E-gypt-tiāns**, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

**19** <sup>a</sup>And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves

before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Sām-ū-ēl had <sup>a</sup>caused all the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl to come near, the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn to come near by their families, the family of Mā-tri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they <sup>d</sup>enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, <sup>e</sup>he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Sām-ū-ēl said to all the people, See ye him <sup>h</sup>whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is none like him among all the people!* And all the people shouted, and said, 'God<sup>2</sup> save the king.

25 Then Sām-ū-ēl told the people <sup>m</sup>the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Sām-ū-ēl sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home <sup>n</sup>to Gib-ē-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 <sup>p</sup>But the <sup>q</sup>children of Bē-lī-āl said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, <sup>r</sup>and brought him no presents. But <sup>he</sup>held his peace.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul confirmed king.

**T**HEN <sup>u</sup>Nā-hāsh the Ām-mōn-ite came up, and encamped against <sup>v</sup>Jā-bēsh-gil-ē-ād: and all the men of Jā-bēsh said unto Nā-hāsh, <sup>a</sup>Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nā-hāsh the Ām-mōn-ite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a *covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* <sup>d</sup>a reproach upon all Iṣ-rā-ēl.

3 And the elders of Jā-bēsh said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers <sup>h</sup>to

B.C. 1095.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 1. 24, 26.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 2. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> & 6. 34.

<sup>e</sup> & 11. 29.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 19. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. as one man.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 20. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 1. 5.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 25, 29.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. Let the king live.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 11.

<sup>s</sup> or, deliverance.

<sup>t</sup> Judg. 20. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 21.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 2. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 31. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> Judg. 7. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> or, he was as though he had been deaf.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 10. 27.

<sup>ah</sup> Judg. 21. 8.

<sup>ai</sup> See Luke 19. 27.

<sup>aj</sup> Gen. 26. 28.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 34.

<sup>al</sup> Job 41. 4.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 22.

<sup>an</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 30.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 19. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 10. 27.

<sup>ar</sup> Judg. 21. 8.

<sup>as</sup> See Luke 19. 27.

<sup>at</sup> Gen. 26. 28.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 34.

<sup>av</sup> Job 41. 4.

<sup>aw</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 22.

<sup>ax</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 30.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 19. 5.

<sup>az</sup> Gen. 24. 14.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 17. 26.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 10. 8.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. Forbear us.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 10. 8.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 10. 26.

<sup>bg</sup> & 15. 24.

<sup>bh</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 6.

Gib-ē-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and <sup>b</sup>all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā-bēsh.

6 <sup>c</sup>And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and <sup>e</sup>hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Iṣ-rā-ēl by the hands of messengers, saying, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sām-ū-ēl, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out <sup>1</sup>with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in <sup>4</sup>Bē-zēk, the children <sup>h</sup>of Iṣ-rā-ēl were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jū-dāh thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jā-bēsh-gil-ē-ād, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have <sup>3</sup>help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jā-bēsh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jā-bēsh said, To-morrow <sup>o</sup>we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was <sup>so</sup> on the morrow, that <sup>a</sup>Saul put the people <sup>in</sup>three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ām-mōn-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Sām-ū-ēl, <sup>z</sup>Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? <sup>2</sup>bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, <sup>b</sup>There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day <sup>c</sup>the LORD hath wrought salvation in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

14 Then said Sām-ū-ēl to the people, Come, and let us go <sup>c</sup>to Gil-gāl, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gil-gāl; and there they made Saul king <sup>7</sup>before the LORD in Gil-gāl; and <sup>7</sup>there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl rejoiced greatly.



CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel testifieth his integrity. <sup>6</sup> He reproveth the people of ingratitude. <sup>16</sup> He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. <sup>20</sup> He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Sām-ū-ēl said unto all Is-  
rā-ēl, Behold, I have hearkened  
unto <sup>a</sup>your voice in all that ye said  
unto me, and <sup>a</sup>have made a king  
over you.

2 And now, behold, the king<sup>c</sup> walk-  
eth before you: <sup>b</sup>and I am old and  
grayheaded; and, behold, my sons  
are with you: and I have walked  
before you from my childhood unto  
this day.

3 Behold, here I am: witness a-  
gainst me before the LORD, and be-  
fore <sup>i</sup>his anointed: <sup>m</sup>whose ox have  
I taken? or whose ass have I taken?  
or whom have I defrauded? whom  
have I oppressed? or of whose hand  
have I received any<sup>3</sup> bribe <sup>t</sup>to <sup>o</sup>blind  
mine eyes therewith? and I will re-  
store it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not  
defrauded us, nor oppressed us,  
neither hast thou taken ought of  
any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The  
LORD is witness against you, and  
his anointed is witness this day,  
<sup>t</sup>that ye have not found ought <sup>i</sup>n  
my hand. And they answered, *He*  
*is witness.*

6 ¶ And Sām-ū-ēl said unto the  
people, <sup>a</sup>*It is the LORD that* <sup>a</sup>ad-  
vanced Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, and that  
brought your fathers up out of the  
land of E-ġypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I  
may <sup>r</sup>reason with you before the  
LORD of all the <sup>e</sup>righteous acts of  
the LORD, which he did <sup>t</sup>to you and  
to your fathers.

8 <sup>b</sup>When Jā-eōb was come into  
E-ġypt, and your fathers <sup>c</sup>cried un-  
to the LORD, then the LORD <sup>a</sup>sent  
Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn, which brought  
forth your fathers out of E-ġypt,  
and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they <sup>c</sup>forgot the LORD  
their God, <sup>b</sup>he sold them into the  
hand of Sis-ē-rā, captain of the host  
of Hā-zōr, and into the hand of <sup>i</sup>the  
Phī-lis-tines, and into the hand of  
the king<sup>c</sup> of Mō-āb, and they fought  
against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD,  
and said, <sup>o</sup>We have sinned, because  
we have forsaken the LORD, <sup>r</sup>and  
have served Bā-āl-im and Ash-tā-  
rōth: but now <sup>a</sup>deliver us out of  
the hand of our enemies, and we  
will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent <sup>j</sup>Jēr-ūb-bā-  
āl, and Bē-dān, and <sup>j</sup>Jēph-thāh, and  
<sup>b</sup>Sām-ū-ēl, and delivered you out of

B.C. 1085.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 5, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 5, 19, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Judg. 8. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 27. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 1, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Hos. 13. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 81. 13, 14.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Heb. mouth.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 ch. 24. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 14, 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 16. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 20. 33.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Heb. be after.  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 26. 14, 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> Josh. 24. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> 3 Heb. ransom.  
<sup>y</sup> or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 16. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 14. 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> Prov. 26. 1.  
<sup>ac</sup> Josh. 10. 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 7. 9, 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Jas. 5. 16-18.  
<sup>af</sup> John 18. 38.  
<sup>ag</sup> Acts 23. 9.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 22. 4.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>aj</sup> Mic. 6. 4.  
<sup>ak</sup> or, made.  
<sup>al</sup> Ex. 14. 31.  
<sup>am</sup> Ezra 10. 9.  
<sup>an</sup> Is. 1. 18.  
<sup>ao</sup> Mic. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>ap</sup> 6 Heb. righteousness, or, benefits.  
<sup>aq</sup> Judg. 5. 11.  
<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 9. 28.  
<sup>as</sup> & 10. 17.  
<sup>at</sup> Jas. 5. 15.  
<sup>au</sup> 1 John 5. 16.  
<sup>av</sup> 7 Heb. with.  
<sup>aw</sup> Gen. 46. 5, 6.  
<sup>ax</sup> Ex. 2. 23.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ex. 3. 10.  
<sup>az</sup> Judg. 3. 7.  
<sup>ba</sup> Judg. 11. 16.  
<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 16. 19.  
<sup>bc</sup> Hab. 2. 18.  
<sup>bd</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>be</sup> Judg. 4. 2.  
<sup>bf</sup> Judg. 10. 7.  
<sup>bg</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 13.  
<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 94. 14.  
<sup>bi</sup> Judg. 3. 12.  
<sup>bj</sup> Josh. 7. 9.  
<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 106. 8.  
<sup>bl</sup> Jer. 14. 21.  
<sup>bm</sup> Deut. 7. 7, 8.  
<sup>bn</sup> & 14. 2.  
<sup>bo</sup> Mal. 1. 2.  
<sup>bp</sup> Judg. 10. 10.  
<sup>bq</sup> Judg. 2. 13.  
<sup>br</sup> 2 Act. 12. 5.  
<sup>bs</sup> Rom. 1. 9.  
<sup>bt</sup> Col. 1. 9.  
<sup>bu</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3.  
<sup>bv</sup> Heb. from ceasing.  
<sup>bw</sup> Judg. 10. 15.  
<sup>bx</sup> 16.  
<sup>by</sup> Ps. 34. 11.  
<sup>bz</sup> Prov. 4. 11.  
<sup>ca</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 36.  
<sup>cb</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 27.  
<sup>cc</sup> Jer. 6. 16.  
<sup>cd</sup> Eccl. 12. 13.  
<sup>ce</sup> Judg. 6. 14, 32.  
<sup>cf</sup> Judg. 11. 1.  
<sup>cg</sup> Is. 5. 12.  
<sup>ch</sup> or, what a great thing, &c.  
<sup>ci</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
<sup>cj</sup> Ps. 126. 2, 3.  
<sup>ck</sup> ch. 7. 13.

the hand of your enemies on every  
side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nā-hāsh  
the king of the children of Am-mōn  
came against you, <sup>a</sup>ye said unto me,  
Nay; but a king shall reign over  
us: when <sup>c</sup>the LORD your God *was*  
your king.

13 Now therefore <sup>e</sup>behold the king  
<sup>g</sup>whom ye have chosen, and whom  
ye have desired! and, behold, <sup>t</sup>the  
LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will <sup>a</sup>fear the LORD, and  
serve him, and obey his voice, and  
not rebel against the <sup>i</sup>command-  
ment of the LORD then shall both  
ye and also the king that reigneth  
over you <sup>2</sup>continue following the  
LORD your God:

15 But if ye will <sup>a</sup>not obey the voice  
of the LORD, but rebel against the  
commandment of the LORD, then  
shall the hand of the LORD be a-  
gainst you, as *it was* against your  
fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore <sup>r</sup>stand and see  
this great thing, which the LORD  
will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it not* <sup>a</sup>wheat harvest to day?  
<sup>r</sup>I will call unto the LORD, and he  
shall send thunder and rain; that  
ye may perceive and see that <sup>a</sup>your  
wickedness is great, which ye have  
done in the sight of the LORD, in  
asking you a king.

18 So Sām-ū-ēl called unto the  
LORD; and the LORD sent thunder  
and rain that day: and <sup>a</sup>all the  
people greatly feared the LORD and  
Sām-ū-ēl.

19 And all the people said unto  
Sām-ū-ēl, <sup>a</sup>Pray for thy servants  
unto the LORD thy God, that we  
die not: for we have added unto all  
our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Sām-ū-ēl said unto the  
people, Fear not: ye have done all  
this wickedness: yet turn not aside  
from following the LORD, but serve  
the LORD with all your heart;

21 And <sup>r</sup>turn ye not aside: <sup>g</sup>for  
*then should ye go after vain things*,  
which cannot profit nor deliver;  
for they *are* vain.

22 For <sup>t</sup>the LORD will not forsake  
his people <sup>m</sup>for his great name's  
sake: because <sup>a</sup>it hath pleased the  
LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God for-  
bid that I should sin against the  
LORD <sup>i</sup>in<sup>o</sup> ceasing to pray for you;  
but <sup>a</sup>I will teach you the <sup>i</sup>good and  
the right way:

24 <sup>a</sup>Only fear the LORD, and serve  
him in truth with all your heart:  
for <sup>r</sup>consider <sup>g</sup>how <sup>a</sup>great *things* he  
hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, <sup>a</sup>ye shall be consumed, <sup>b</sup>both ye and your king.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Saul's selected band. <sup>2</sup> He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. <sup>5</sup> The Philistines' great host. <sup>6</sup> Distress of the Israelites. <sup>8</sup> Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. <sup>11</sup> Samuel reproveth him. <sup>19</sup> The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL <sup>2</sup>reigned one year; and <sup>3</sup>when he had reigned two years over Is-rā-ēl,

<sup>2</sup> Saul chose him three thousand men of Is-rā-ēl; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Mich'māsh and in mount Bēth'-ēl, and a thousand were with Jōn'-ā-thān in Gīb'-ē-āh of Bēn'-jā-min: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

<sup>3</sup> And Jōn'-ā-thān smote <sup>b</sup>the garrison of the Phi-lis-tines *that was in* <sup>3</sup>Gē-bā, and the Phi-lis-tines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hē-brews hear.

<sup>4</sup> And all Is-rā-ēl heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Phi-lis-tines, and *that* Is-rā-ēl also <sup>5</sup>was had in abomination with the Phi-lis-tines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gil-gāl.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And the Phi-lis-tines gathered themselves together to fight with Is-rā-ēl, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich'māsh, eastward from Bēth'-ā-vēn.

<sup>6</sup> When the men of Is-rā-ēl saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people <sup>m</sup>did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

<sup>7</sup> And *some of* the Hē-brews went over Jōr-dān to the land of Gād and Gil'-ē-ād. As for Saul, he *was yet* in Gil-gāl, and all the people <sup>7</sup>followed him trembling.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ <sup>p</sup>And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sām'-ū-ēl *had appointed*: but Sām'-ū-ēl came not to Gil-gāl; and the people were scattered from him.

<sup>9</sup> And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

<sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sām'-ū-ēl came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might <sup>1</sup>salute him.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ And Sām'-ū-ēl said, What hast

B.C. 1093.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 24. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 28. 36.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *intreated the face.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning.*

<sup>c</sup> Chr. 16. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 25.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89. 20.

Acts 13. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 5.

<sup>i</sup> or, *The hill.*

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *found.*

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *did sink.* Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *Geba,* ver. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 18. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 16. 3. & 18. 13, 14.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 6. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 14. 2. Neh. 11. 34.

<sup>o</sup> See 2 Ki. 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *trembled after him.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *a file with mouths.*

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *to set.*

<sup>9</sup> So Judg. 5. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *bless him.*

thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Phi-lis-tines gathered themselves together at Mich'māsh;

<sup>12</sup> Therefore said I, The Phi-lis-tines will come down now upon me to Gil-gāl, and I have not <sup>1</sup>made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

<sup>13</sup> And Sām'-ū-ēl said to Saul, <sup>c</sup>Thou hast done foolishly: <sup>a</sup>thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Is-rā-ēl for ever.

<sup>14</sup> But now thy kingdom shall not continue: <sup>o</sup>the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

<sup>15</sup> And Sām'-ū-ēl arose, and gat him up from Gil-gāl unto Gīb'-ē-āh of Bēn'-jā-min. And Saul numbered the people *that were* <sup>d</sup>present with him, <sup>e</sup>about six hundred men.

<sup>16</sup> And Saul, and Jōn'-ā-thān his son, and the people *that were* <sup>f</sup>present with them, abode in <sup>6</sup>Gīb'-ē-āh of Bēn'-jā-min: but the Phi-lis-tines encamped in Mich'māsh.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phi-lis-tines in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* <sup>k</sup>Oph-rāh, unto the land of Shū'al:

<sup>18</sup> And another company turned the way to <sup>1</sup>Bēth-hō-rōn: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of <sup>2</sup>Zē-bō'im toward the wilderness.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ Now <sup>o</sup>there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is-rā-ēl: for the Phi-lis-tines said, Lest the Hē-brews make *them* swords or spears:

<sup>20</sup> But all the Is-rā-ēl-ites went down to the Phi-lis-tines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

<sup>21</sup> Yet they had <sup>a</sup>a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and <sup>9</sup>to sharpen the goads.

<sup>22</sup> So it came to pass in the day of battle, that <sup>2</sup>there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people *that were* with Saul and Jōn'-ā-thān: but with Saul and with Jōn'-ā-thān his son was there found.



23 "And the 'garrison of the Phi-lis-tines went out to the passage of Mieh-mâsh.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 24 Saul's unadvised adjuration. 47 Saul's strength and family.

NOW <sup>2</sup>it came to pass upon a day, that Jôn'-ă-thân the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Phi-lis-tines' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gib'-e-ah under a pomegranate tree which is in Mig-rôn: and the people that were with him were <sup>3</sup>about six hundred men;

3 And <sup>4</sup>"A-hi-âh, the son of A-hi-tûb, <sup>5</sup>"I'-ehâ-bôd's brother, the son of Phîn'-e-hâs, the son of E'-li, the LORD's priest in Shi'-lôh, <sup>6</sup>wearing an eph'-ôd. And the people knew not that Jôn'-ă-thân was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jôn'-ă-thân sought to go over <sup>7</sup>unto the Phi-lis-tines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bô-zêz, and the name of the other Sê-nêh.

5 The <sup>8</sup>forefront of the one was situate northward over against Mieh-mâsh, and the other southward over against Gib'-e-ah.

6 And Jôn'-ă-thân said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD <sup>9</sup>to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jôn'-ă-thân, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, <sup>10</sup>Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and <sup>11</sup>this shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Phi-lis-tines: and the Phi-lis-tines said, Behold, the Hê-breûs come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison

B.C. 1087.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 1, 4.  
<sup>1</sup> or, standing camp.

<sup>2</sup> or, there was a day.

<sup>3</sup> or, half a furrow of an acre of land, Judg. 7. 21.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 18. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, called Ahimelech.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 35. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. a trembling of God.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 23.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. tooth.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 27. 21.

<sup>m</sup> or, tumult.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 7. 4, 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 14. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. were cried together.

<sup>8</sup> Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 20. 23.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. Be still.

<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 14. 30. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 5.

answered Jôn'-ă-thân and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jôn'-ă-thân said unto his armourbearer; Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Is'-râ-êl.

13 And Jôn'-ă-thân climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jôn'-ă-thân; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jôn'-ă-thân and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were <sup>15</sup>an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And <sup>16</sup>there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and <sup>17</sup>the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was <sup>18</sup>a <sup>19</sup>very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gib'-e-ah of Bën'-jâ-min looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they <sup>20</sup>went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jôn'-ă-thân and his armourbearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto A'-hi-âh, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Is'-râ-êl.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul <sup>21</sup>talked unto the priest, that the <sup>22</sup>noise that was in the host of the Phi-lis-tines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him <sup>23</sup>assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, <sup>24</sup>every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hê-breûs that were with the Phi-lis-tines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Is'-râ-êl-ites that were with Saul and Jôn'-ă-thân.

22 Likewise all the men of Is'-râ-êl which <sup>25</sup>had hid themselves in mount E'-phrâ-im, when they heard that the Phi-lis-tines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 "So the LORD saved Is'-râ-êl that day: and the battle passed over <sup>26</sup>unto Beth-â-vên.

24 ¶ And the men of Is'-râ-êl were

distressed that day: for Saul had <sup>a</sup>adured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 <sup>a</sup>And *all they* of the land came to a wood; and there was <sup>c</sup>honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jôn-â-thân heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were <sup>2</sup>faint.

29 Then said Jôn-â-thân, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phi-lis-tînes?

31 And they smote the Phi-lis-tînes that day from Mîeh-mâsh to Ai-jâ-lôn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* <sup>a</sup>with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have <sup>a</sup>transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox <sup>a</sup>with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul <sup>a</sup>built an altar unto the LORD: <sup>7</sup>the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

B.C. 1087.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 6. 26.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 9. 28.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 3. 5.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 3. 8.<sup>e</sup> Num. 13. 27.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 4.<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 6.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 7. 14.<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 19.<sup>j</sup> Heb. *corners*, Judg. 20. 2.<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 5.<sup>l</sup> 2<sup>o</sup> *was* *g*.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 16. 33.<sup>n</sup> Acts 1. 24.<sup>o</sup> *or*, *Show the innocent*.<sup>p</sup> Josh. 7. 16.<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 20, 21.<sup>r</sup> Heb. *went forth*.<sup>s</sup> Josh. 7. 19.<sup>t</sup> ver. 27.<sup>u</sup> Ruth 1. 17.<sup>v</sup> ver. 39.<sup>w</sup> Lev. 3. 17.<sup>x</sup> & 7. 26.<sup>y</sup> & 17. 10.<sup>z</sup> & 19. 26.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 12. 16,<sup>ab</sup> 23, 24.<sup>ac</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 11.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 52.<sup>ae</sup> Luke 21. 13.<sup>af</sup> *or*, *dealt treacherously*.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 11. 11.<sup>ah</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 6.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *in his hand*.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 7. 17.<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *that after he began to build unto the LORD*.<sup>al</sup> *or*, *wrought nightly*.<sup>am</sup> ch. 15. 3, 7.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Phi-lis-tînes by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phi-lis-tînes? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is-râ-ël? But <sup>a</sup>he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, <sup>a</sup>Draw ye near hither, all the <sup>1</sup>chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD liveth, which saveth Is-râ-ël, though it be in Jôn-â-thân my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Is-râ-ël, Be ye on one side, and I and Jôn-â-thân my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Is-râ-ël, <sup>a</sup>Give <sup>3</sup>a perfect *lot*. <sup>b</sup>And Saul and Jôn-â-thân were taken: but the people <sup>c</sup>escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jôn-â-thân my son. And Jôn-â-thân was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jôn-â-thân, <sup>a</sup>Tell me what thou hast done. And Jôn-â-thân told him, and said, <sup>2</sup>I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, <sup>1</sup>God do so and more also: <sup>a</sup>for thou shalt surely die, Jôn-â-thân.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jôn-â-thân die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is-râ-ël? God forbid: <sup>a</sup>as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jôn-â-thân, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Phi-lis-tînes: and the Phi-lis-tînes went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Is-râ-ël, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mô-âb, and against the children of <sup>a</sup>Am-môn, and against E-dòm, and against the kings of <sup>a</sup>Zô-bâb, and against the Phi-lis-tînes: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he <sup>8</sup>gathered an host, and <sup>a</sup>smote the Am-â-lék-îtes, and de-



livered Is-rā-ēl out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now <sup>a</sup>the sons of Saul were Jōn-ā-thān, and Ish-ū-i, and Mēl-ehī-shū-ā: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Mē-rāb, and the name of the younger Mī-ehāl:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ā-hin-ō-ām, the daughter of Ā-hīm-ā-āz: and the name of the captain of his host was <sup>2</sup>Ab-nēr, the son of Nēr, Saul's uncle.

51 <sup>a</sup>And Kish was the father of Saul; and Nēr the father of Ab-nēr was the son of Ā-bī-ēl.

52 And there was sore war against the Phi-lis-tines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, <sup>a</sup>he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. <sup>8</sup> He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. <sup>10</sup> God rejecteth him for disobedience. <sup>24</sup> His humiliation. <sup>34</sup> Samuel and Saul part.

SĀM-Ū-ĒL also said unto Saul, <sup>a</sup>The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Is-rā-ēl: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Ām-ā-lēk did to Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from E-ġypt.

<sup>3</sup> Now go and smite Ām-ā-lēk, and <sup>a</sup>utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

<sup>4</sup> And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Tē-lā-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Jū-dāh.

<sup>5</sup> And Saul came to a city of Ām-ā-lēk, and <sup>a</sup>laid wait in the valley.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And Saul said unto <sup>a</sup>the Kēn-ites, <sup>a</sup>Go, depart, get you down from among the Ām-ā-lēk-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for <sup>a</sup>ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is-rā-ēl, when they came up out of E-ġypt. So the Kēn-ites departed from among the Ām-ā-lēk-ites.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>And Saul smote the Ām-ā-lēk-ites from <sup>a</sup>Hāv-i-lāh until thou comest to <sup>a</sup>Shūr, that is over against E-ġypt.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>a</sup>he took Ā-gāg the king of the Ām-ā-lēk-ites alive, and <sup>a</sup>utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

<sup>9</sup> But Saul and the people <sup>b</sup>spared

B.C. 1079.

<sup>1</sup> or, of the second sort.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 33.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 35.  
Gen. 6. 6, 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 24. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. Abiner.  
<sup>3</sup> Josh. 22. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 9. 6.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3. 9.  
ch. 13. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 35.  
ch. 16. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 15. 55.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 14. 19.  
Judg. 17. 2.  
Ruth 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 17. 8, 14.  
Num. 24. 20.  
Deut. 25. 17-19.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 9. 21.  
Gen. 3. 12.  
Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 27. 28, 29.  
Josh. 6. 17, 21.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 21.

<sup>3</sup> or, fought.  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 24. 21.  
Judg. 1. 16.  
& 4. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 18. 25.  
& 19. 12, 14.  
Rev. 18. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. they consume them.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 18. 10, 19.  
Num. 10. 29, 32.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 14. 43.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 2. 11.  
& 25. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 16. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> See 1 Ki. 20. 34, 35, &c.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 30. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 3. 15.

Ā-gāg, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and <sup>1</sup>of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sām-ū-ēl, saying,

<sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is <sup>c</sup>turned back from following me, <sup>a</sup>and hath not performed my commandments. And it <sup>d</sup>grieved Sām-ū-ēl; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

<sup>12</sup> And when Sām-ū-ēl rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Sām-ū-ēl, saying, Saul came to <sup>a</sup>Ār-mēl, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil-gāl.

<sup>13</sup> And Sām-ū-ēl came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

<sup>14</sup> And Sām-ū-ēl said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

<sup>15</sup> And Saul said, They have brought them from the Ām-ā-lēk-ites: <sup>m</sup>for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

<sup>16</sup> Then Sām-ū-ēl said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

<sup>17</sup> And Sām-ū-ēl said, <sup>o</sup>When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Is-rā-ēl, and the LORD anointed thee king over Is-rā-ēl?

<sup>18</sup> And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Ām-ā-lēk-ites, and fight against them until <sup>a</sup>they be consumed.

<sup>19</sup> Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

<sup>20</sup> And Saul said unto Sām-ū-ēl, Yea, <sup>a</sup>I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Ā-gāg the king of Ām-ā-lēk, and have utterly destroyed the Ām-ā-lēk-ites.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been

utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil-gal.

22 And Sām-ū-ēl said, <sup>6</sup>Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, <sup>c</sup>to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, <sup>9</sup>he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Sām-ū-ēl, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I <sup>1</sup>feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Sām-ū-ēl said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: <sup>o</sup>for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Is-rā-ēl.

27 And as Sām-ū-ēl turned about to go away, <sup>7</sup>he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Sām-ū-ēl said unto him, <sup>6</sup>The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Is-rā-ēl from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is better than thou.*

29 And also the <sup>6</sup>Strength of Is-rā-ēl <sup>9</sup>will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet <sup>a</sup>honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Is-rā-ēl, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Sām-ū-ēl turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Sām-ū-ēl, Bring ye hither to me A-gāg the king of the Am-ā-lēk-ites. And A-gāg came unto him delicately. And A-gāg said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Sām-ū-ēl said, <sup>9</sup>As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Sām-ū-ēl hewed A-gāg in pieces before the LORD in Gil-gal.

34 ¶ Then Sām-ū-ēl went to Rā-māh; and Saul went up to his house to Gib-e-ah of Saul.

35 And Sām-ū-ēl came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Sām-ū-ēl <sup>m</sup>mourned for

B.C. 1079.

<sup>a</sup>ver. 11.

<sup>b</sup>Ps. 50. 8, 9.

<sup>c</sup>Prov. 21. 3.

<sup>d</sup>Is. 1. 11-13, 16,

<sup>e</sup>17.

<sup>f</sup>Jer. 7. 22, 23.

<sup>g</sup>Mic. 6. 6-8.

<sup>h</sup>Heb. 10. 6-9.

<sup>i</sup>Eccles. 5. 1.

<sup>j</sup>Hos. 6. 6.

<sup>k</sup>Mat. 5. 24.

<sup>l</sup>& 9. 13.

<sup>m</sup>& 12. 7.

<sup>n</sup>Mark 12. 33.

<sup>o</sup>ch. 15. 35.

<sup>p</sup>ch. 15. 23.

<sup>q</sup>1 Heb.

<sup>r</sup>divination,

<sup>s</sup>Deut. 18. 10.

<sup>t</sup>ch. 9. 16.

<sup>u</sup>2 Ki. 9. 1.

<sup>v</sup>ch. 13. 14.

<sup>w</sup>Ps. 78. 70.

<sup>x</sup>& 89. 19, 20.

<sup>y</sup>Acts 13. 22.

<sup>z</sup>See 2 Sam. 12.

<sup>aa</sup>13.

<sup>ab</sup>2 Heb. in

<sup>ac</sup>thine hand.

<sup>ad</sup>ch. 9. 12.

<sup>ae</sup>& 20. 29.

<sup>af</sup>Ex. 23. 2.

<sup>ag</sup>Prov. 29. 25.

<sup>ah</sup>Is. 51. 12, 13.

<sup>ai</sup>Ex. 4. 15.

<sup>aj</sup>ch. 9. 16.

<sup>ak</sup>ch. 2. 30.

<sup>al</sup>ch. 21. 1.

<sup>am</sup>3 Heb. meeting.

<sup>an</sup>1 Ki. 2. 13.

<sup>ao</sup>2 Ki. 9. 22.

<sup>ap</sup>See 1 Ki. 11. 30.

<sup>aq</sup>Ex. 19. 10.

<sup>ar</sup>ch. 28. 17, 18.

<sup>as</sup>1 Ki. 11. 31.

<sup>at</sup>4 or, Eternity,

<sup>au</sup>or, Victory.

<sup>av</sup>ch. 17. 13.

<sup>aw</sup>called *Ethihs*,

<sup>ax</sup>1 Chr. 27. 18.

<sup>ay</sup>2 Ki. 12. 26.

<sup>az</sup>Num. 23. 19.

<sup>ba</sup>Ezek. 24. 14.

<sup>bb</sup>2 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>bc</sup>Titus 1. 2.

<sup>bd</sup>Ps. 147. 10.

<sup>be</sup>John 5. 44.

<sup>bf</sup>& 12. 43.

<sup>bg</sup>Is. 55. 8.

<sup>bh</sup>2 Cor. 10. 7.

<sup>bi</sup>3 Heb. eyes.

<sup>bj</sup>1 Ki. 8. 39.

<sup>bk</sup>1 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>bl</sup>Ps. 7. 9.

<sup>bm</sup>Jer. 11. 20.

<sup>bn</sup>& 17. 10.

<sup>bo</sup>& 20. 12.

<sup>bp</sup>Acts 1. 24.

<sup>bq</sup>ch. 17. 13.

<sup>br</sup>ch. 17. 13.

<sup>bs</sup>6 Shimeah,

<sup>bt</sup>2 Sam. 13. 3.

<sup>bu</sup>Shimeah,

<sup>bv</sup>1 Chr. 2. 13.

<sup>bw</sup>Ex. 17. 11.

<sup>bx</sup>Num. 14. 45.

<sup>by</sup>See Judg. 1. 7.

<sup>bz</sup>ch. 17. 12.

<sup>ca</sup>ch. 11. 4.

<sup>cb</sup>2 Sam. 7. 8.

<sup>cc</sup>Ps. 78. 70.

<sup>cd</sup>1 See ch. 19. 24.

<sup>ce</sup>7 Heb. round.

<sup>cf</sup><sup>m</sup>ver. 11.

<sup>cg</sup>ch. 16. 1.

Saul: and the LORD <sup>a</sup>repented that he had made Saul king over Is-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel sent by God to Beth-lehem. <sup>6</sup> His human judgment is reproved. <sup>11</sup> He anointeth David. <sup>15</sup> Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Sām-ū-ēl, <sup>a</sup>How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing <sup>e</sup>I have rejected him from reigning over Is-rā-ēl? <sup>7</sup>fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jēs-sē the Beth'-lē-hēm-ite: for <sup>h</sup>I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Sām-ū-ēl said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer <sup>2</sup>with thee, and say, <sup>k</sup>I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jēs-sē to the sacrifice, and <sup>m</sup>I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and <sup>n</sup>thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Sām-ū-ēl did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth'-lē-hēm. And the elders of the town <sup>p</sup>trembled at his <sup>3</sup>coming, and said, <sup>q</sup>Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: <sup>s</sup>sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jēs-sē and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on <sup>t</sup>E-li-āb, and <sup>z</sup>said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Sām-ū-ēl, Look not on <sup>2</sup>his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: <sup>b</sup>for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man <sup>c</sup>looketh on the <sup>5</sup>outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the <sup>d</sup>heart.

8 Then Jēs-sē called <sup>e</sup>Ā-bin'-ā-dāb, and made him pass before Sām-ū-ēl. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jēs-sē made <sup>f</sup>Shām'-māh to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jēs-sē made seven of his sons to pass before Sām-ū-ēl. And Sām-ū-ēl said unto Jēs-sē, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Sām-ū-ēl said unto Jēs-sē, Are here all thy children? And he said, <sup>h</sup>There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sām-ū-ēl said unto Jēs-sē, <sup>k</sup>Send and fetch him: for we will not sit <sup>7</sup>down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him



in. Now he *was* <sup>a</sup>ruddy, and withal <sup>a</sup>of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. <sup>c</sup>And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Sām-ū-ēl took the horn of oil, and <sup>a</sup>anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and <sup>e</sup>the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dā-vid from that day forward. So Sām-ū-ēl rose up, and went to Rā-māh.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and <sup>a</sup>an evil spirit from the LORD <sup>a</sup>troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* <sup>k</sup>before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall <sup>a</sup>play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jēs-sē the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite, *that is* cunning in playing, and <sup>a</sup>a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in <sup>a</sup>matters, and a comely person, and <sup>e</sup>the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jēs-sē, and said, Send me Dā-vid thy son, <sup>a</sup>which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jēs-sē <sup>a</sup>took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dā-vid his son unto Saul.

21 And Dā-vid came to Saul, and <sup>a</sup>stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jēs-sē, saying, Let Dā-vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that Dā-vid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>a</sup> The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, <sup>a</sup> Goliath challengeth a combat. <sup>a</sup> 32 David taketh the challenge, <sup>a</sup> 33 and slayeth the giant. <sup>a</sup> 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Phī-lis'-tīnēs <sup>e</sup>gathered together their armies to battle,

B.C. 1063.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 42.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15. 35.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. fair of eyes.

<sup>d</sup> So ch. 9. 17.

<sup>e</sup> or, The coast of Dammin, called Pās-dammim.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 89. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. ranged the battle.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 27. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 11. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 6, 10.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 16. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 51. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 9. 23.

<sup>p</sup> or, terrified.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 11. 22.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 21. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 41. 46.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. clothed.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 15.

<sup>x</sup> or, gorget.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 19.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 32, 34-36.

<sup>aa</sup> or, speech.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> & 18. 12, 14.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 17. 15, 34.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 10. 27.

<sup>ah</sup> & 17. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 21.

<sup>al</sup> Gen. 41. 46.

<sup>am</sup> Prov. 22. 29.

<sup>an</sup> ver. 58.

<sup>ao</sup> Ruth 4. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 46. 1, 18.

<sup>aq</sup> Gen. 35. 19.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 16. 10, 11.

<sup>as</sup> See 1 Chr. 2. 13-15.

<sup>at</sup> ver. 14, 16.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 16. 6, 8, 9.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 13. 5.

and were gathered together at <sup>b</sup>Shō'-ehōh, which *belongeth* to Jū-dāh, and pitched between Shō'-ehōh and A-zē-kāh, in <sup>c</sup>E'-phēs-dām-mīm.

2 And Saul and the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of E'-lāh, and <sup>a</sup>set the battle in array against the Phī-lis'-tīnēs.

3 And the Phī-lis'-tīnēs stood on a mountain on the one side, and Iṣ-rā-ēl stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phī-lis'-tīnēs, named <sup>b</sup>Gō-lī-āth, of <sup>c</sup>Gāth, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* <sup>a</sup>armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shēk'-ēls of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a <sup>a</sup>target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the <sup>a</sup>staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shēk'-ēls of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Phī-lis'-tīne, and ye <sup>a</sup>servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and <sup>a</sup>serve us.

10 And the Phī-lis'-tīne said, I <sup>a</sup>defy the armies of Iṣ-rā-ēl this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iṣ-rā-ēl heard those words of the Phī-lis'-tīne, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dā-vid *was* <sup>a</sup>the son of that <sup>a</sup>Eph'-rāth-ite of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh, whose name *was* Jēs-sē; and he had <sup>a</sup>eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jēs-sē went and followed Saul to the battle: and the <sup>a</sup>names of his three sons that went to the battle were E-lī-āb the firstborn, and next unto him A-bin'-ā-dāb, and the third Shām-māh.

14 And Dā-vid *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dā-vid went and returned

from Saul <sup>a</sup>to feed his father's sheep at Bēth-lē-hēm.

16 And the Phī-lis'tīne drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jēs-sē said unto Dā-vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ē-phāh of this parched <sup>corn</sup>, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten <sup>1</sup>cheeses unto the <sup>2</sup>captain of *their* thousand, and <sup>3</sup>look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Is-rā-ēl, *were* in the valley of E'lāh, fighting with the Phī-lis'tīnes.

20 ¶ And Dā-vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jēs-sē had commanded him; and he came to the <sup>5</sup>trench, as the host was going forth to the <sup>6</sup>fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Is-rā-ēl and the Phī-lis'tīnes had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And Dā-vid left <sup>7</sup>his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and <sup>9</sup>saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phī-lis'tīne of Gāth, Gō-lī'āth by name, out of the armies of the Phī-lis'tīnes, and spake <sup>a</sup>according to the same words: and Dā-vid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Is-rā-ēl, when they saw the man, fled <sup>1</sup>from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Is-rā-ēl said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Is-rā-ēl is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and <sup>1</sup>will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Is-rā-ēl.

26 And Dā-vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phī-lis'tīne, and taketh away <sup>m</sup>the reproach from Is-rā-ēl? for who *is* this <sup>n</sup>uncircumcised Phī-lis'tīne, that he should <sup>o</sup>defy the armies of <sup>p</sup>the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, <sup>q</sup>So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And E-lī'āb his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E-lī'āb's <sup>r</sup>anger was kindled against Dā-vid, and he said, Why

B.C. 1063.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 26, 27.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *cheeses of milk*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *word*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *captain of a thousand*.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 37. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.

*took him*.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 20. 1, 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 18.

<sup>g</sup> See Num. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 9. 2.

<sup>i</sup> or, *place of the carriage*,

ch. 26. 5.

<sup>j</sup> or, *battle array*, or,

*place of fight*.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *the vessels from upon him*.

<sup>l</sup> or, *kid*.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *asked his brethren of peace*,

as *Judg.* 18. 15.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *from his face*.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 18. 16, 17.

& 63. 7.

& 77. 11.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Tim. 4. 17, 18.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 20. 13.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 11,

16.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 15. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *clothed David with his clothes*.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 2.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 6.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 5. 26.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *valley*.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *vessel*.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 37. 4, 8,

11.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 10. 36.

camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And Dā-vid said, What have I now done? <sup>b</sup>Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and <sup>c</sup>spake after the same <sup>2</sup>manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dā-vid spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he <sup>d</sup>sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dā-vid said to Saul, <sup>e</sup>Let no man's heart fail because of him; <sup>f</sup>thy servant will go and fight with this Phī-lis'tīne.

33 And Saul said to Dā-vid, <sup>g</sup>Thou art not able to go against this Phī-lis'tīne to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dā-vid said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a <sup>h</sup>lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phī-lis'tīne shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Dā-vid said moreover, <sup>i</sup>The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phī-lis'tīne. And Saul said unto Dā-vid, Go, and <sup>k</sup>the Lord be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul <sup>2</sup>armed Dā-vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Dā-vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And Dā-vid said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And Dā-vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the <sup>3</sup>brook, and put them in a shepherd's <sup>4</sup>bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Phī-lis'tīne.

41 And the Phī-lis'tīne came on and drew near unto Dā-vid; and



the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Phi-lis'tine looked about, and saw Dā-vid, he <sup>a</sup>disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and <sup>b</sup>ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Phi-lis'tine said unto Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup>Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phi-lis'tine cursed Dā-vid by his gods.

44 And the Phi-lis'tine <sup>a</sup>said to Dā-vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dā-vid to the Phi-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: <sup>a</sup>but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Iṣ-rā-ēl, whom thou hast <sup>b</sup>defied.

46 This day will the LORD <sup>1</sup>deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give <sup>k</sup>the carcasses of the host of the Phi-lis'tines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; <sup>1</sup>that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD <sup>m</sup>saveth not with sword and spear: for <sup>o</sup>the battle *is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phi-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā-vid, that Dā-vid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Phi-lis'tine.

49 And Dā-vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Phi-lis'tine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So <sup>2</sup>Dā-vid prevailed over the Phi-lis'tine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Dā-vid.

51 Therefore Dā-vid ran, and stood upon the Phi-lis'tine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phi-lis'tines saw their champion was dead, <sup>4</sup>they fled.

52 And the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl and of Jū-dāh arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ek-rōn. And the wounded of the Phi-lis'tines fell down by the way to <sup>3</sup>Shā-ā-rā'im, even unto Gāth, and unto Ek-rōn.

B.C. 1063.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 123. 3, 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 27, 28.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 3. 8.  
& 9. 8.  
& 16. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 20. 10, 11.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 16. 21, 22.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 33, 35.  
Ps. 124. 8.  
& 125. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 10. 4.  
Heb. 11. 33, 34.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 54.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *shut thee up.*

<sup>j</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 23. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 4. 24.  
1 Ki. 8. 43.  
& 18. 36.  
2 Ki. 19. 19.  
Is. 52. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ps. 44. 6, 7.  
Hos. 1. 7.  
Zech. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 44. 30.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 2.  
& 20. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 26.  
Deut. 13. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
See Judg. 3. 31.  
& 15. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 23. 21.  
<sup>3</sup> or, *prospered.*  
ver. 14, 15, 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Philistines.*

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 15. 20.  
Judg. 11. 34.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. 11. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *three-stringed instruments.*

<sup>7</sup> Ex. 15. 21.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 21. 11.  
& 29. 5.

<sup>9</sup> Josh. 15. 33.

53 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl returned from chasing after the Phi-lis'tines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dā-vid took the head of the Phi-lis'tine, and brought it to Jē-rū-sā-lēm; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dā-vid go forth against the Phi-lis'tine, he said unto Ab-nēr, the captain of the host, Ab-nēr, <sup>a</sup>whose son *is* this youth? And Ab-nēr said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as Dā-vid returned from the slaughter of the Phi-lis'tine, Ab-nēr took him, and brought him before Saul <sup>a</sup>with the head of the Phi-lis'tine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And Dā-vid answered, <sup>a</sup>*I am* the son of thy servant Jēs-sē the Bēth-lē-hēm-ite.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him, 17 offereth him his daughters. 23 Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that <sup>a</sup>the soul of Jōn-ā-thān was knit with the soul of Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup>and Jōn-ā-thān loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, <sup>a</sup>and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jōn-ā-thān and Dā-vid made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jōn-ā-thān stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to Dā-vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dā-vid went out whither-soever Saul sent him, and <sup>2</sup>behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Dā-vid was returned from the slaughter of the <sup>3</sup>Phi-lis'tine, that <sup>a</sup>the women came out of all cities of Iṣ-rā-ēl, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with <sup>4</sup>instruments of musick.

7 And the women <sup>a</sup>answered *one another* as they played, and said, <sup>a</sup>Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā-vid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and

the saying <sup>1</sup>displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Dā-vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he have more but <sup>2</sup>the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed Dā-vid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>3</sup>the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, <sup>4</sup>and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dā-vid played with his hand, as at other times: <sup>5</sup>and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul <sup>6</sup>cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Dā-vid even to the wall *with it*. And Dā-vid avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was <sup>7</sup>afraid of Dā-vid, because <sup>8</sup>the LORD was with him, and was <sup>9</sup>departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and <sup>10</sup>he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dā-vid <sup>11</sup>behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and <sup>12</sup>the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But <sup>13</sup>all Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh loved Dā-vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dā-vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē-rāb, <sup>14</sup>her will I give thee to wife: only be thou <sup>15</sup>valiant for me, and fight <sup>16</sup>the LORD's battles. For Saul said, <sup>17</sup>Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Phī-lis-tines be upon him.

18 And Dā-vid said unto Saul, <sup>18</sup>Who *am* I? and what <sup>19</sup>is my life, or my father's family in Iṣ-rā-ēl, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē-rāb Saul's daughter should have been given to Dā-vid, that she was given unto <sup>20</sup>Aḏ-dri-ēl the <sup>21</sup>Mē-hōl-āth-ite to wife.

20 <sup>22</sup>And Mī-chāl Saul's daughter loved Dā-vid: and they told Saul, and the thing <sup>23</sup>pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be <sup>24</sup>a snare to him, and that <sup>25</sup>the hand of the Phī-lis-tines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dā-vid, Thou shalt <sup>26</sup>this day be my son in law in *the one* of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with Dā-vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and

B.C. 1063.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 4. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*

<sup>2</sup> ch. 15. 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *According to these words.*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 18. 23.

Acts 16. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 34. 12.

Ex. 22. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 10.

& 20. 33.

Prov. 27. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 15, 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 13, 18.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 14.

& 28. 15.

<sup>n</sup> See ver. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *fulfilled.*

<sup>o</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 16.

Num. 27. 17.

2 Sam. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 14.

<sup>r</sup> or, *prospered*,

ver. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 39. 2, 3, 23.

Josh. 6. 27.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 25.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *a son of valour.*

<sup>w</sup> Num. 32. 20,

27, 29,

ch. 25. 28.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 21, 25.

2 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *precious*,

ch. 26. 21.

2 Ki. 1. 13.

Ps. 116. 15.

<sup>aa</sup> See ver. 23.

ch. 9. 21.

2 Sam. 7. 18.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> Judg. 7. 22.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 18. 1.

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. *was right in his eyes.*

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 10. 7.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>ai</sup> See ver. 26.

<sup>aj</sup> Prov. 31. 8, 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 42. 22.

Ps. 35. 12.

& 109. 5.

Prov. 17. 13.

Jer. 18. 20.

all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā-vid. And Dā-vid said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that *I am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, <sup>2</sup>On this manner spake Dā-vid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā-vid, The king desireth not any <sup>3</sup>dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phī-lis-tines, to be <sup>4</sup>avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul <sup>5</sup>thought to make Dā-vid fall by the hand of the Phī-lis-tines.

26 And when his servants told Dā-vid these words, it pleased Dā-vid well to be the king's son in law: and <sup>6</sup>the days were not <sup>7</sup>expired.

27 Wherefore Dā-vid arose and went, he and <sup>8</sup>his men, and slew of the Phī-lis-tines two hundred men; and <sup>9</sup>Dā-vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Mī-chāl his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with Dā-vid, and *that* Mī-chāl Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dā-vid; and Saul became Dā-vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Phī-lis-tines <sup>1</sup>went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* Dā-vid <sup>2</sup>behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much <sup>3</sup>set by.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David.

4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's good success, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father. 18 David cometh to Samuel. 23 Saul prophesieth.

AND Saul spake to Jōn-ā-thān his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Dā-vid.

2 But Jōn-ā-thān Saul's son <sup>1</sup>delighted much in Dā-vid: and Jōn-ā-thān told Dā-vid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jōn-ā-thān <sup>2</sup>spake good of Dā-vid unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king <sup>3</sup>is:



against his servant, against Dā-vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his <sup>a</sup>life in his hand, and <sup>b</sup>slew the Phi-lis'-tine, and <sup>c</sup>the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Is-rā-ēl: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: <sup>d</sup>wherefore then wilt thou <sup>e</sup>sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā-vid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jōn'-ā-thān: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jōn'-ā-thān called Dā-vid, and Jōn'-ā-thān shewed him all those things. And Jōn'-ā-thān brought Dā-vid to Saul, and he was in his presence, <sup>f</sup>as <sup>g</sup>in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā-vid went out, and fought with the Phi-lis'-tines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from <sup>h</sup>him.

9 And <sup>i</sup>the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā-vid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dā-vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā-vid fled, and escaped that night.

11 <sup>j</sup>Saul also sent messengers unto Dā-vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī-ehāl Dā-vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Mī-ehāl <sup>k</sup>let Dā-vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mī-ehāl took an <sup>l</sup>image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dā-vid, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers <sup>m</sup>again to see Dā-vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, <sup>n</sup>there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Mī-ehāl, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī-ehāl answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; <sup>o</sup>why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dā-vid fled, and escaped, and came to Sām'-ū-ēl to Rā-māh,

B.C. 1062.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 17. & 12. 3. ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109. b ch. 17. 49, 50.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14.

<sup>d</sup> See John 7. 32, 45, &c.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 32.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 21. & 18. 2, 13.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. yesterday third day.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. his face.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 14. & 18. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 20. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. fell. Num. 24. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Mic. 1. 8. See 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 59. title.

<sup>s</sup> Jo Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. teraphim. Gen. 31. 19. Judg. 17. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. uncover mine ear, ver. 12. ch. 9. 15.

<sup>v</sup> or, Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. speaketh, or, thinketh.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 10. 10. & 28. 11.

and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Sām'-ū-ēl went and dwelt in Nā-jōth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dā-vid is at Nā-jōth in Rā-māh.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Saul sent messengers to take Dā-vid: <sup>b</sup>and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Sām'-ū-ēl standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also <sup>c</sup>prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Rā-māh, and came to a great well that is in Sē-chū: and he asked and said, Where are Sām'-ū-ēl and Dā-vid? And one said, Behold, they be at Nā-jōth in Rā-māh.

23 And he went thither to Nā-jōth in Rā-māh: and <sup>d</sup>the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā-jōth in Rā-māh.

24 <sup>e</sup>And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Sām'-ū-ēl in like manner, and <sup>f</sup>lay down <sup>g</sup>naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, <sup>h</sup>Is Saul also among the prophets?

## CHAPTER 20.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant. 18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND Dā-vid fled from Nā-jōth in Rā-māh, and came and said before Jōn'-ā-thān, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will <sup>i</sup>shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And Dā-vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'-ā-thān know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jōn'-ā-thān unto Dā-vid, <sup>j</sup>Whatsoever thy soul <sup>k</sup>desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And Dā-vid said unto Jōn'-ā-thān, Behold, to morrow is the <sup>l</sup>new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but

let me go, that I may <sup>a</sup>hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā-vid earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run <sup>c</sup>to Bēth'-lē-hēm his city: for *there* is a yearly <sup>d</sup>sacrifice there for all the family.

7 <sup>e</sup>If he say thus, *It is well*; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that <sup>f</sup>evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt <sup>g</sup>deal kindly with thy servant; for <sup>h</sup>thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee; notwithstanding, <sup>i</sup>if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jōn'-ā-thān said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dā-vid to Jōn'-ā-thān, Who shall tell me? or what <sup>j</sup>if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jōn'-ā-thān said unto Dā-vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jōn'-ā-thān said unto Dā-vid, O LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, when I have <sup>k</sup>sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, <sup>l</sup>if *there be* good toward Dā-vid, and I then send not unto thee, and <sup>m</sup>shew it thee;

13 <sup>n</sup>The LORD do so and much more to Jōn'-ā-thān: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and <sup>o</sup>the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But <sup>p</sup>also <sup>q</sup>thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā-vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jōn'-ā-thān <sup>r</sup>made a covenant with the house of Dā-vid, *saying*, <sup>s</sup>Let the LORD even require <sup>t</sup>it at the hand of Dā-vid's enemies.

17 And Jōn'-ā-thān caused Dā-vid to swear again, <sup>u</sup>because he loved him: <sup>v</sup>for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jōn'-ā-thān said to Dā-vid, <sup>w</sup>To-morrow <sup>x</sup>is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be <sup>y</sup>empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed

B.C. 1062.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, *diligently*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *greatly*.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 19. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *in the day of the business*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 4.

<sup>4</sup> or, *that sheweth the way*.

<sup>5</sup> or, *feast*,

ch. 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup> See Deut. 1. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 17. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 17.

Esth. 7. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 16.

ch. 18. 3.

& 23. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *not any thing*.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 32.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 14, 15.

See ver. 42.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *searched*.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 7. 21.

& 15. 5, &c.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *uncover thine ear*,

ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

ch. 17. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 22. 11.

16.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7.

& 21. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *cut*.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 25. 22.

See ch. 31. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 4. 7.

& 21. 8.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Thou perverse rebel*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Son of perverse rebellion*.

<sup>3</sup> or, *by his love to ward him*.

ch. 18. 1.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *missed*.

three days, *then* thou shalt go down <sup>12</sup>quickly, and come to <sup>b</sup>the place where thou didst hide <sup>c</sup>thyself <sup>d</sup>when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone <sup>e</sup>E'zēl.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and <sup>f</sup>no hurt; <sup>g</sup>as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* <sup>h</sup>the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So Dā-vid hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jōn'-ā-thān arose, and Ab-nēr sat by Saul's side, and Dā-vid's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the month, that Dā-vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jōn'-ā-thān his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jēs-sē to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jōn'-ā-thān <sup>i</sup>answered Saul, Dā-vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bēth'-lē-hēm:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jōn'-ā-thān, and he said unto him, <sup>12</sup>Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jēs-sē to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jēs-sē liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy king-



lom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he <sup>1</sup>shall surely die.

32 And Jôn-ä-thän answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul <sup>2</sup>cast a javelin at him to smite him: <sup>3</sup>whereby Jôn-ä-thän knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dä-vid.

34 So Jôn-ä-thän arose from the table in fierce anger; and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dä-vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jôn-ä-thän went out into the field at the time appointed with Dä-vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, and out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow <sup>4</sup>beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jôn-ä-thän had shot, Jôn-ä-thän cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jôn-ä-thän cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jôn-ä-thän's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jôn-ä-thän and Dä-vid knew the matter.

40 And Jôn-ä-thän gave his <sup>5</sup>artillery unto <sup>6</sup>his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, Dä-vid arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dä-vid exceeded.

42 And Jôn-ä-thän said to Dä-vid, Go in peace, <sup>7</sup>forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jôn-ä-thän went into the city.

## CHAPTER 21.

David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.  
<sup>7</sup> Doeg was present. <sup>8</sup> David taketh Goliath's sword.  
<sup>10</sup> He feigneth himself mad.

THEN came Dä-vid to Nöb to <sup>1</sup>A-him-ë-lëch the priest: and A-him-ë-lëch was <sup>2</sup>afraid at the meeting of Dä-vid, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dä-vid said unto A-him-ë-

B.C. 1062.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. is the son of death.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 27. 23.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 23. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 24. 5.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 12. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 19. 15.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 7. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to pass over him.

<sup>5</sup> Lev. 8. 26.  
<sup>6</sup> Mat. 12. 3, 4.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 2. 25, 26.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 6. 3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 24. 8, 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 9.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 52, title.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. instruments.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. that was his.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 2, 50.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 31. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>7</sup> or, the LORD be witness of that which, &c.  
<sup>See</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>8</sup> or, Abimelech,  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 34, title.  
<sup>9</sup> Ps. 56, title.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 7.  
<sup>&</sup> 29. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 3, called Ahiah.  
<sup>Called</sup> also Abiathar,  
<sup>Mark</sup> 2. 26.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 2. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 34, title.

lëch the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is <sup>2</sup>present.

4 And the priest answered Dä-vid, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is <sup>a</sup>hallowed bread; <sup>b</sup>if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And Dä-vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the <sup>c</sup>vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, <sup>d</sup>yea, though it were sanctified this day <sup>e</sup>in the vessel.

6 So the priest <sup>f</sup>gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, <sup>g</sup>that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was <sup>h</sup>Dö-ëg, an E-döm-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dä-vid said unto A-him-ë-lëch, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Gö-li-äth the Phi-lis-tine, whom thou slewest in <sup>i</sup>the valley of E-läih, <sup>m</sup>behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the öph-öd: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And Dä-vid said, There is none like that: give it me.

10 ¶ And Dä-vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to <sup>n</sup>A-ë-hish the king of Gäth.

11 And <sup>o</sup>the servants of A-ë-hish said unto him, Is not this Dä-vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, <sup>p</sup>Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dä-vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dä-vid <sup>q</sup>laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of A-ë-hish the king of Gäth.

13 And <sup>r</sup>he changed his behaviour

before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and <sup>1</sup>scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said A-<sup>e</sup>chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man <sup>2</sup>is mad: wherfore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Companies resort unto David at Adullam. <sup>3</sup> At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the King of Moab. <sup>9</sup> Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. <sup>11</sup> Saul commandeth to kill the priests. <sup>17</sup> Doeg executeth it. <sup>20</sup> Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DĀ-<sup>1</sup>VID therefore departed thence, and <sup>2</sup>escaped <sup>3</sup>to the cave A-dū<sup>4</sup>lām: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 <sup>1</sup>And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that <sup>2</sup>*was* in debt, and every one *that was* <sup>3</sup>discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dā-<sup>1</sup>vid went thence to Miz-<sup>2</sup>pēh of Mō-<sup>3</sup>āb: and he said unto the king of Mō-<sup>4</sup>āb, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō-<sup>1</sup>āb: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dā-<sup>2</sup>vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet <sup>1</sup>Gād said unto Dā-<sup>2</sup>vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū-<sup>3</sup>dāh. Then Dā-<sup>4</sup>vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā-<sup>5</sup>rēth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dā-<sup>1</sup>vid was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gib-<sup>2</sup>ē-āh under a <sup>3</sup>tree in Rā-<sup>4</sup>māh, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him:)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bēn-<sup>1</sup>jā-mites; will the son of Jēs-<sup>2</sup>sē <sup>3</sup>give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that <sup>1</sup>sheweth me that <sup>2</sup>my son hath made a league with the son of Jēs-<sup>3</sup>sē, *and there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth

B.C. 1062.

<sup>1</sup> or, *made marks.*<sup>2</sup> ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title, & ver. 1-3.<sup>2</sup> or, *playeth the mad man.*<sup>3</sup> ch. 21. 1.<sup>4</sup> ch. 14. 3.<sup>5</sup> Num. 27. 21.<sup>6</sup> ch. 21. 6, 9.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 57, title, & 142, title.<sup>8</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 13.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Behold me.*<sup>4</sup> Judg. 11. 3.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *had a creditor.*<sup>5</sup> Heb. *bitter of soul.*<sup>6</sup> Heb. *little or great.*<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 11.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 21. 9.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 25.<sup>7</sup> or, *guard.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *runners.*<sup>9</sup> or, *grove in a high place.*<sup>2</sup> See Ex. 1. 17.<sup>1</sup> See ch. 2. 31.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 14.<sup>3</sup> ver. 9, 11.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *uncovereth mine ear.*

ch. 20. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 18. 3.

&amp; 20. 30.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 23. 6.

unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered <sup>1</sup>Dō-<sup>2</sup>ēg the E-<sup>3</sup>dōm-ite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jēs-<sup>4</sup>sē coming to Nōb, to <sup>5</sup>A-him-<sup>6</sup>ē-lēch the son of <sup>7</sup>A-hi-<sup>8</sup>tūb.

10 <sup>1</sup>And he enquired of the LORD for him, and <sup>2</sup>gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Gō-<sup>3</sup>li-<sup>4</sup>āth the Phī-<sup>5</sup>lis-tine.

11 Then the king sent to call A-him-<sup>1</sup>ē-lēch the priest, the son of A-hi-<sup>2</sup>tūb, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nōb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of A-hi-<sup>1</sup>tūb. And he answered, <sup>2</sup>Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jēs-<sup>1</sup>sē, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then A-him-<sup>1</sup>ē-lēch answered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as Dā-<sup>2</sup>vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, <sup>1</sup>less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, A-him-<sup>1</sup>ē-lēch, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the <sup>1</sup>footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with Dā-<sup>2</sup>vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king <sup>3</sup>would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Dō-<sup>1</sup>ēg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dō-<sup>2</sup>ēg the E-<sup>3</sup>dōm-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and <sup>4</sup>slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen <sup>5</sup>ēph-<sup>6</sup>ōd.

19 <sup>1</sup>And Nōb, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And one of the sons of A-him-<sup>2</sup>ē-lēch the son of A-hi-<sup>3</sup>tūb,



named Ā-bī-ā-thār, <sup>a</sup>escaped, and fled after Dā-vid.

21 And Ā-bī-ā-thār shewed Dā-vid that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And Dā-vid said unto Ā-bī-ā-thār, I knew *it* that day, when Dō-ég the E-dōm-ite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 David rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth to Ziph. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THEN they told Dā-vid, saying, Behold, the Phī-lis-tīnes fight against <sup>g</sup>Kei-lāh, and they rob the threshingfloors.

2 Therefore Dā-vid <sup>e</sup>enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phī-lis-tīnes? And the LORD said unto Dā-vid, Go, and smite the Phī-lis-tīnes, and save Kei-lāh.

3 And Dā-vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Jū-dāh: how much more then if we come to Kei-lāh against the armies of the Phī-lis-tīnes?

4 Then Dā-vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kei-lāh; for I will deliver the Phī-lis-tīnes into thine hand.

5 So Dā-vid and his men went to Kei-lāh, and fought with the Phī-lis-tīnes, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Dā-vid saved the inhabitants of Kei-lāh.

6 And it came to pass, when Ā-bī-ā-thār the son of Ā-him-ē-lēch <sup>h</sup>went to Dā-vid to Kei-lāh, *that* he came down *with* an ēph-ōd in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dā-vid was come to Kei-lāh. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kei-lāh, to besiege Dā-vid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dā-vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and <sup>p</sup>he said to Ā-bī-ā-thār the priest, Bring hither the ēph-ōd.

10 Then said Dā-vid, O LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to

B.C. 1061.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 33.<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 19.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shut up*.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 26.<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 2. & 25. 13.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 11. 1.<sup>f</sup> Josh. 15. 44.<sup>g</sup> Josh. 15. 55.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 54. 3, 4.<sup>i</sup> ver. 4, 6, 9. ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23.<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 20.<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 3.<sup>m</sup> 20. 16, 42. 2 Sam. 21. 7.<sup>n</sup> See ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54. title.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *on the right hand*.<sup>3</sup> ch. 22. 20.<sup>3</sup> or, *The wilderness*!<sup>6</sup> Ps. 54. 3.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *foot shall be*.<sup>p</sup> Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.

come to Kei-lāh, <sup>b</sup>to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Kei-lāh deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said Dā-vid, Will the men of Kei-lāh <sup>1</sup>deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then Dā-vid and his men, <sup>d</sup>which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kei-lāh, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Dā-vid was escaped from Kei-lāh; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And Dā-vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in <sup>e</sup>a mountain in the wilderness of <sup>g</sup>Ziph. And Saul <sup>h</sup>sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And Dā-vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Dā-vid *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jōn-ā-thān Saul's son arose, and went to Dā-vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Iṣ-rā-ēl, and I shall be next unto thee; and <sup>k</sup>that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two <sup>l</sup>made a covenant before the LORD: and Dā-vid abode in the wood, and Jōn-ā-thān went to his house.

19 ¶ Then <sup>m</sup>came up the Ziph-ites to Saul to Gib-ē-ah, saying, Doth not Dā-vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hāch-ī-lāh, which *is* <sup>2</sup>on the south of <sup>3</sup>Jēsh-ī-mōn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and <sup>o</sup>our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his <sup>4</sup>haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall

come to pass. if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jū-dāh.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul; but Dā-vid and his men *were* in the wilderness <sup>o</sup> of Mā-ōn, in the plain on the south of Jēsh-i-mōn.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told Dā-vid: wherefore he came down <sup>2</sup> into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā-ōn. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after Dā-vid in the wilderness of Mā-ōn.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā-vid and his men on that side of the mountain: <sup>a</sup> and Dā-vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men <sup>c</sup> compassed Dā-vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phi-lis-tines have <sup>3</sup> invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dā-vid, and went against the Phi-lis-tines: therefore they called that place <sup>4</sup> Sē-lā-hām-māh-lē-kōth.

29 ¶ And Dā-vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at <sup>b</sup> En-gē-dī.

### CHAPTER 24.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul, acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to pass, <sup>1</sup> when Saul was returned from <sup>a</sup> following the Phi-lis-tines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā-vid *is* in the wilderness of En-gē-dī.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Iṣ-rā-ēl, and <sup>n</sup> went to seek Dā-vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and <sup>s</sup> Saul went in to <sup>t</sup> cover his feet: and <sup>u</sup> Dā-vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 <sup>v</sup> And the men of Dā-vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā-vid arose, and cut off the skirt of <sup>7</sup> Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>8</sup> Dā-vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, <sup>e</sup> The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's

B.C. 1061.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 7. 4.  
Mat. 5. 44.  
Rom. 12. 17, 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. cut off.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15. 55.  
ch. 25. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, from the rock.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 141. 6.  
Prov. 16. 23.  
& 17. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 31. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 17. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See 2 Ki. 19. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. The rock of divisions.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 7. 3.  
& 35. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 16. 5.  
Judg. 11. 27.  
ch. 26. 10.  
Job 5. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. after.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 43.  
2 Sam. 9. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 38. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 35. 1.

<sup>t</sup> & 43. 1.

<sup>u</sup> & 119. 154.

<sup>v</sup> Mic. 7. 9.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 3. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. judge.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 57. title, & 142. title.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 26. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 26. 17.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 38. 26.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. the robe which was Saul's.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 26. 23.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 26. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. shut up, ch. 23. 12.

& 26. 8.

anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dā-vid <sup>a</sup> stayed <sup>1</sup> his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Dā-vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dā-vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Dā-vid said to Saul, <sup>c</sup> Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā-vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine* eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* <sup>g</sup> neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou <sup>h</sup> huntest my soul to take it.

12 <sup>k</sup> The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD <sup>l</sup> avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl come out? after whom dost thou pursue? <sup>m</sup> after a dead dog, after <sup>a</sup> a flea.

15 <sup>p</sup> The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and <sup>q</sup> see, and <sup>r</sup> plead my cause, and <sup>s</sup> deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā-vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, <sup>t</sup> Is this thy voice, my son Dā-vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 <sup>v</sup> And he said to Dā-vid, Thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>a</sup> more righteous than I: for <sup>b</sup> thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when <sup>c</sup> the LORD had <sup>d</sup> delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy,



will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, <sup>a</sup>I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſ-rā-ēl shall be established in thine hand.

21 <sup>a</sup>Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, <sup>a</sup>that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā-vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Dā-vid and his men gat them up unto <sup>a</sup>the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth.

AND <sup>a</sup>Sām-ū-ēl died; and all the Iſ-rā-ēl-ites were gathered together, and <sup>a</sup>lamented him, and buried him in his house at Rā-māh. And Dā-vid arose, and went down <sup>a</sup>to the wilderness of Pā-rān.

2 And <sup>a</sup>there was a man <sup>a</sup>in Mā-on, whose <sup>a</sup>possessions were in <sup>a</sup>Ēār-mēl; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Ēār-mēl.

3 Now the name of the man was Nā-bāl; and the name of his wife Ab-i-gāil: and <sup>a</sup>she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Ēā-lēb.

4 ¶ And Dā-vid heard in the wilderness that Nā-bāl did <sup>a</sup>shear his sheep.

5 And Dā-vid sent out ten young men, and Dā-vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Ēār-mēl, and go to Nā-bāl, and <sup>a</sup>greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, <sup>a</sup>Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we <sup>a</sup>hurt them not, <sup>a</sup>neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Ēār-mēl.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in <sup>a</sup>a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son Dā-vid.

B.C. 1060.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. rested.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 9. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 73. 7, 8.

<sup>d</sup> 123. 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 21. 23.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 6, 8.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 8. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. slaughter.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bn</sup> ch. 23. 23.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 23. 23.

9 And when Dā-vid's young men came, they spake to Nā-bāl according to all those words in the name of Dā-vid, and <sup>a</sup>ceased.

10 ¶ And Nā-bāl answered Dā-vid's servants, and said, <sup>a</sup>Who is Dā-vid? and who is the son of Jēs-sē? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 <sup>a</sup>Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my <sup>a</sup>flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dā-vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dā-vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā-vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā-vid about four hundred men; and two hundred <sup>a</sup>abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Ab-i-gāil, Nā-bāl's wife, saying, Behold, Dā-vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he <sup>a</sup>railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and <sup>a</sup>we were not <sup>a</sup>hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were <sup>a</sup>a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for <sup>a</sup>evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of <sup>a</sup>Bē-lī-āl, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Ab-i-gāil made haste, and <sup>a</sup>took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred <sup>a</sup>clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, <sup>a</sup>Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā-bāl.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā-vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now Dā-vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that

*pertained* unto him: and he hath <sup>a</sup>requited me evil for good.

22 <sup>b</sup>So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā-vid, if I <sup>c</sup>leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light <sup>e</sup>any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Ab-ī-gail saw Dā-vid, she hastened, and <sup>d</sup>lighted off the ass, and fell before Dā-vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon me let this iniquity be*: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine <sup>f</sup>audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, <sup>g</sup>regard this man of Bē-lī-āl, *even* Nā-bāl: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; <sup>h</sup>Nā-bāl *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, <sup>i</sup>as the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath <sup>j</sup>withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from <sup>k</sup>avenging <sup>l</sup>thyself with thine own hand, now <sup>m</sup>let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā-bāl.

27 And now <sup>n</sup>this <sup>o</sup>blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that <sup>p</sup>follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for <sup>q</sup>the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord <sup>r</sup>fighteth the battles of the LORD, and <sup>s</sup>evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he <sup>t</sup>sling out, <sup>u</sup>as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Iṣ-rā-ēl;

31 That this shall be <sup>v</sup>no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dā-vid said to Ab-ī-gail, <sup>w</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl,

B.C. 1060.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 109. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 17. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 21.

<sup>e</sup> & 20. 13, 16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 10.

<sup>i</sup> & 21. 21.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 15. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. ears.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 42.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 9.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 7. 50.

<sup>v</sup> & 8. 48.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. lay it to

<sup>x</sup> his heart.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 19. 21.

<sup>z</sup> i.e. Foot.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 20. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 12. 19.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. saving

<sup>ag</sup> thyself.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 32.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 33. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 30. 26.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Ki. 5. 15.

<sup>al</sup> or, present.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. walk at

<sup>an</sup> the feet of, &c.

<sup>ao</sup> ver. 42.

<sup>ap</sup> Judg. 4. 10.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11.

<sup>ar</sup> 27.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 5.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 10.

<sup>au</sup> 25.

<sup>av</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> Prov. 22. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>ay</sup> ver. 26, 34.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 24. 11.

<sup>ba</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 44.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 10. 18.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. in the

<sup>be</sup> midst of the

<sup>bf</sup> bought of a

<sup>bg</sup> sling.

<sup>bh</sup> Ruth 2. 10, 13.

<sup>bi</sup> Prov. 15. 33.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. no

<sup>bk</sup> staggering,

<sup>bl</sup> or, stumbling.

<sup>bm</sup> Heb. at

<sup>bn</sup> her feet,

<sup>bo</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>bp</sup> Josh. 15. 56.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 27. 3.

<sup>br</sup> & 30. 5.

<sup>bs</sup> Gen. 24. 27.

<sup>bt</sup> Ex. 18. 10.

<sup>bu</sup> Ps. 41. 13.

<sup>bv</sup> & 72. 18.

<sup>bw</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>bx</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 14.

which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast <sup>c</sup>kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl liveth, which hath <sup>d</sup>kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had <sup>e</sup>not been left unto Nā-bāl by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dā-vid received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, <sup>f</sup>Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have <sup>g</sup>accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Ab-ī-gail came to Nā-bāl; and, behold, <sup>h</sup>he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā-bāl's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā-bāl, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nā-bāl, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dā-vid heard that Nā-bāl was dead, he said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the LORD, that hath <sup>b</sup>pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā-bāl, and hath <sup>c</sup>kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath <sup>d</sup>returned the wickedness of Nā-bāl upon his own head. And Dā-vid sent and communed with Ab-ī-gail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā-vid were come to Ab-ī-gail to Ēār-mēl, they spake unto her, saying, Dā-vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, <sup>e</sup>let <sup>f</sup>thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Ab-ī-gail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went <sup>g</sup>after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā-vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā-vid also took Ā-hīn-ō-ām <sup>h</sup>of Jēz-rē-ēl; <sup>i</sup>and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Sāul had given <sup>j</sup>Mī-chāl



his daughter, Dā'-vid's wife, to Phāl'ti the son of Lā'-ish, which was of a Gāl'im.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Saul cometh to Hachilah against David. 5 David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul.

AND the Ziph'ites came unto Saul to Gib'-ē-ah, saying, °Doth not Dā'-vid hide himself in the hill of Hach'i-lāh, which is before Jēsh'imōn?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Is-rā-ēl with him, to seek Dā'-vid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hach'i-lāh, which is before Jēsh'imōn, by the way. But Dā'-vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dā'-vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dā'-vid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dā'-vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and °Ab-nēr the son of Nēr, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā'-vid and said to A-him'ē-lēch the Hīt'tite, and to A-bi'shāi °the son of Zē-ru'-iāh, brother to Jō-āb, saying, Who will °go down with me to Saul to the camp? And A-bi'shāi said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dā'-vid and A-bi'shāi came to the people by night; and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ab-nēr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said A-bi'shāi to Dā'-vid, God hath °delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And Dā'-vid said to A-bi'shāi, Destroy him not: °for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Dā'-vid said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, °the LORD shall smite him; or °his day shall come to die; or he shall °descend into battle, and perish.

11 °The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at

B.C. 1060.

1 Phaltiel,  
2 Sam. 3. 15.  
° 1s. 10. 30.

6 Gen. 2. 21.  
& 15. 12.  
° ch. 23. 19.  
Ps. 54. title

2 Heb. the sons  
of death,  
2 Sam. 12. 5.

d ch. 14. 50.  
& 17. 55.

3 or, midst of  
his carriages,  
ch. 17. 20.  
° ch. 24. 16.

f 1 Chr. 2. 16.  
° ch. 24. 9, 11.  
h Judg. 7. 10, 11.

i 2 Sam. 16. 11.  
& 24. 1.

j Heb. snuff,  
Gen. 8. 21.  
Lev. 26. 31.

k Deut. 4. 28.  
Ps. 120. 5.

l Heb. cleaving.

i 2 Sam. 14. 16.  
& 20. 19.

° Heb. shut up,  
ch. 24. 18.

m ch. 24. 14.

n ch. 24. 6, 7.  
2 Sam. 1. 16.  
° ch. 15. 24.  
& 24. 17.

° ch. 18. 30.  
° ch. 25. 38.  
Ps. 64. 1, 2, 23.  
Luke 18. 7.  
Rom. 12. 19.

° See Gen. 47. 29.  
Dent. 31. 14.  
John 7. 1.  
& 14. 5.  
Ps. 37. 13.

° ch. 31. 6.  
° ch. 24. 6, 12.

° Ps. 7. 8.  
& 18. 20.

his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā'-vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because °a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then Dā'-vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14 And Dā'-vid cried to the people, and to Ab-nēr the son of Nēr, saying, Answerest thou not, Ab-nēr? Then Ab-nēr answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And Dā'-vid said to Ab-nēr, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Is-rā-ēl? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are °worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dā'-vid's voice, and said, °Is this thy voice, my son Dā'-vid? And Dā'-vid said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, °Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have °stirred thee up against me, let him °accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; °for they have driven me out this day from °abiding in the °inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Is-rā-ēl is come out to seek °a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, °I have sinned: return, my son Dā'-vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was °precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Dā'-vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 °The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithful-

ness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dā'vid, Blessed *be* thou, my son Dā'vid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still *prevail*. So Dā'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him. 5 David begetteth Ziklag of Achish.

AND Dā'vid said in his heart, I shall now <sup>3</sup>perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phī-lis-tines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Is-rā-ēl: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dā'vid arose, <sup>4</sup>and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him <sup>5</sup>unto Ā'-ehish, the son of Mā'-ōeh, king of Gath.

3 And Dā'vid dwelt with Ā'-ehish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Dā'vid <sup>6</sup>with his two wives, A-hin'-ō-ām the Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tess, and Ab'-i-gail the Ē-ār-mēl-i-tess, Nā'-bāl's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ā'-ehish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Ā'-ehish gave him Zik'-lāg that day: wherefore <sup>7</sup>Zik'-lāg pertaineth unto the kings of Jū-dāh unto this day.

7 And <sup>8</sup>the time that Dā'vid dwelt in the country of the Phī-lis-tines was <sup>9</sup>a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid and his men went up, and invaded <sup>10</sup>the Gēsh'-ū-rites, <sup>11</sup>and the <sup>12</sup>Gēz'-rites, and the <sup>13</sup>Ām'-ā-lēk-ites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, <sup>14</sup>as thou goest to Shūr, even unto the land of E'-g'gypt.

9 And Dā'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels,

B.C. 1058.

<sup>1</sup> or, Did you not make a road, &c.

<sup>2</sup> See 1 Chr. 2. 9, 25.

<sup>3</sup> Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 32. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to stink.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. be consumed.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 29. 1.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 25. 13.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 21. 10.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 25. 43.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 25. 1.

<sup>12</sup> See ch. 1. 19.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 22. 18.

Lev. 19. 31.

& 20. 27.

Deut. 18. 10, 11.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 19. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Kī. 4. 8.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 31. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Job 18. 11.

<sup>5</sup> See Josh. 15. 31.

& 19. 5.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 14. 37.

Prov. 1. 23.

Lam. 2. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the number of days.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 12. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Ex. 28. 30.

Num. 27. 21.

Deut. 33. 8.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. a year of days.

<sup>11</sup> See ch. 29. 3, till 1058.

<sup>12</sup> Josh. 13. 2.

<sup>13</sup> Josh. 16. 10.

Judg. 1. 23.

<sup>14</sup> r. Gerizites.

<sup>15</sup> Ex. 17. 16.

<sup>16</sup> See ch. 15. 7, 8.

<sup>17</sup> Gen. 25. 18.

<sup>18</sup> Deut. 18. 11.

<sup>19</sup> 1 Chr. 10. 13.

Is. 8. 19.

and the apparel, and returned, and came to Ā'-ehish.

10 And Ā'-ehish said, <sup>1</sup>Whither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid said, Against the south of Jū-dāh, and against the south of <sup>2</sup>the Jē-rāh-mē-ēl-ites, and against the south of <sup>3</sup>the Kēn'-ites.

11 And Dā'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phī-lis-tines.

12 And Ā'-ehish believed Dā'vid, saying, He hath made his people Is-rā-ēl <sup>2</sup>utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul, forsaken of God, seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 He is refreshed with meat.

AND <sup>1</sup>it came to pass in those days, that the Phī-lis-tines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Is-rā-ēl. And Ā'-ehish said unto Dā'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Dā'vid said to Ā'-ehish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Ā'-ehish said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now <sup>4</sup>Sām'-ū-ēl was dead, and all Is-rā-ēl had lamented him, and buried him in <sup>5</sup>Rā'-mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away <sup>6</sup>those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phī-lis-tines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in <sup>7</sup>Shū-nēm: and Saul gathered all Is-rā-ēl together, and they pitched in <sup>8</sup>Gil-bō-a.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phī-lis-tines, he was <sup>9</sup>afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, <sup>10</sup>the LORD answered him not, neither by <sup>11</sup>dreams, nor <sup>12</sup>by U'-rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En'-dōr.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and <sup>9</sup>he said, I pray thee, divine unto me



by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath <sup>a</sup>cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sām'-ū-ēl.

12 And when the woman saw Sām'-ū-ēl, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what savest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw <sup>e</sup>gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, <sup>1</sup>What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with <sup>a</sup>a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Sām'-ū-ēl, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Sām'-ū-ēl said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, <sup>e</sup>I am sore distressed; for the Philis-tines make war against me, and <sup>g</sup>God *is* departed from me, and <sup>h</sup>answereth me no more, neither <sup>i</sup>by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Sām'-ū-ēl, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD *is* departed from thee, and *is* become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done <sup>3</sup>to him, <sup>4</sup>as he spake by <sup>4</sup>me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to Dā-vid:

18 <sup>a</sup>Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Ām-ā-lēk, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Is-rā-ēl with thee into the hand of the Philis-tines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Is-rā-ēl into the hand of the Philis-tines.

20 Then Saul <sup>5</sup>fell straightway all

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 12. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 13. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *What is his form?*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 27.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 2. 8, 13.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 5. 11-13.  
<sup>f</sup> & 14. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> or, *for himself.*  
Prov. 16. 4.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 15. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *mine hand.*

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 27. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 20. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 10. 13.

Jer. 48. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Dan. 6. 5.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 19.

<sup>q</sup> As ch. 14. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *made haste, and fell with the fullness of his stature.*

along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Sām'-ū-ēl: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have <sup>b</sup>put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. <sup>6</sup> Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW <sup>1</sup>the Philis-tines gathered together all their armies <sup>2</sup>to Ā-phēk: and the Is-rā-ēl-ites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jēz-rē-ēl.

2 And the lords of the Philis-tines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dā-vid and his men passed on in the rereward <sup>3</sup>with A'-chish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philis-tines, What *do* these Hē-brews *here*? And A'-chish said unto the princes of the Philis-tines, *Is* not this Dā-vid, the servant of Saul the king of Is-rā-ēl, which hath been with me <sup>4</sup>these days, or these years, and I have <sup>5</sup>found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philis-tines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philis-tines said unto him, <sup>6</sup>Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest <sup>7</sup>in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his mas-

ter? *should it not be with the heads of these men?*

5 *Is* thus Dā-vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dā-vid his ten thousands?*

6 ¶ Then A'-chish called Dā-vid, and said unto him, Surely, *as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou *displease not the lords of the Phi-lis-tines.*

8 ¶ And Dā-vid said unto A'-chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been *with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?*

9 And A'-chish answered and said to Dā-vid, I know that thou *art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Phi-lis-tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.*

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So Dā-vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phi-lis-tines. *And the Phi-lis-tines went up to Jēz-rē-ēl.*

### CHAPTER 30.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to pass, when Dā-vid and his men were come to Zik-lāg on the third day, that the *Am-ā-lēk-ites* had invaded the south, and Zik-lāg, and smitten Zik-lāg, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dā-vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then Dā-vid and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 42, 43.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> 21. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 17. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. bitter, Judg. 18. 25. etc. 1. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 17. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 4. 37.

<sup>22</sup> Sam. 3. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 15. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 42. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 56. 3, 4, 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Hab. 3. 17, 18.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 23. 6, 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 2, 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. before thee.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20.  
<sup>p</sup> 19. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 20. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> So Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 4. 4.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 15. 7. & 27. 8.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 1. 38, 44.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 25. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Zeph. 2. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 3.

5 And Dā-vid's *two* wives were taken captives, A-hin'-ō-ām the Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tēss, and Ab-i-gail the wife of Nābāl the Ēār-mēl-ite.

6 And Dā-vid was greatly distressed; *for the people spake of all the people was* grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: *but Dā-vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.*

7 *And Dā-vid said to A-bi-ā-thār the priest, A-him'-ē-lēch's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ēph-ōd. And A-bi-ā-thār brought thither the ēph-ōd to Dā-vid.*

8 *And Dā-vid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.*

9 So Dā-vid went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Bē-sōr, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dā-vid pursued, he and four hundred men: *for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē-sōr.*

11 ¶ And they found an Ē-gypt'-tiān in the field, and brought him to Dā-vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of *a* cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and *when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.*

13 And Dā-vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Ē-gypt, servant to an Am-ā-lēk-ite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of *the* Ēhēr'-ē-thites, and upon *the* coast which *belongeth* to Jū-dāh, and upon the south of *the* Ēā-lēb; and we burned Zik-lāg with fire.

15 And Dā-vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to *this* company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, *eating and drinking, and dancing, because*



of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Jū-dāh.

17 And Dā-vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of <sup>1</sup>the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And Dā-vid recovered all that the Ām-ā-lēk-ites had carried away: and Dā-vid rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: <sup>1</sup>Dā-vid recovered all.

20 And Dā-vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Dā-vid's spoil.

21 ¶ And Dā-vid came to the <sup>2</sup>two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dā-vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Bē-sōr: and they went forth to meet Dā-vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dā-vid came near to the people, he <sup>3</sup>saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* <sup>4</sup>of Bē-lī-āl, of <sup>4</sup>those that went with Dā-vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dā-vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but <sup>5</sup>as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day <sup>6</sup>forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Iṣ-rā-ēl unto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dā-vid came to Zik-lāg, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Jū-dāh, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a <sup>7</sup>present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in Bēth-ēl, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>8</sup>south Rā-mōth, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>9</sup>Jāt-tir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>10</sup>Ār-ō-ēr, and to *them* which *were* in

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 50.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *their*

*morrow.*

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 14. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 10. 1-12.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, *wounded.*

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 49.

<sup>3</sup> or, *asked them*  
*how they did,*  
Judg. 15. 15.

<sup>4</sup> See 2 Sam. 1.

6, &c.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

Judg. 19. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *men.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *shooters,*

*men with*

*bows.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *found*

*him.*

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 9. 54.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 6.

<sup>7</sup> or, *mark me.*

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 31.

27.

Josh. 22. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *and*

*forward.*

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *blessing,*

Gen. 33. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 15. 48.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 13. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 20.

Siph-mōth, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>a</sup>Esh-tē-mō-ā,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rā-ehāl, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of <sup>b</sup>the Jē-rāh-mō-ēl-ites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the <sup>c</sup>Kēn-ites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>d</sup>Hōr-māh, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>e</sup>Chōr-ā-shān, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>f</sup>Ā-thāch,

31 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>g</sup>Hē-brōn, and to all the places where Dā-vid himself and his men *were* wont to haunt.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> Saul having lost his army at Gilboa, and his sons being slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves. <sup>8</sup> The Philistines triumph over the dead bodies. <sup>11</sup> They of Jabesh-gilead recover the bodies, burn them at Jabesh, and bury their bones.

NOW <sup>1</sup>the Philis-tines fought against Iṣ-rā-ēl: and the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl fled from before the Philis-tines, and fell down <sup>2</sup>slain in mount <sup>3</sup>Gil-bō-ā.

2 And the Philis-tines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philis-tines slew <sup>4</sup>Jōn-ā-thān, and A-bin-ā-dāb, and Mēl-ehi-shū-ā, Saul's sons.

3 And <sup>5</sup>the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>6</sup>archers <sup>7</sup>hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 <sup>8</sup>Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest <sup>9</sup>these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and <sup>10</sup>abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jōr-dān, saw that the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philis-tines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philis-tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bō-ā.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philis-tines round about, to <sup>11</sup>publish it in the

house of their idols, and among the people.

10 <sup>a</sup>And they put his armour in the house of <sup>c</sup>Ash-tā-rōth: and <sup>a</sup>they fastened his body to the wall of <sup>f</sup>Bēth-shān.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jā-bēsh-gil'e-ād heard <sup>1</sup>of that which the Phī-lis-tineš had done to Saul;

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 1-11.<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 9.<sup>c</sup> Judg. 2. 13.<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 12.<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.<sup>f</sup> Josh. 17. 11.<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 3, 9, 11.<sup>h</sup> or, concerning<sup>i</sup> him.<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 12.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 50. 10.

12 <sup>a</sup>All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bēth-shān, and came to Jā-bēsh, and <sup>c</sup>burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and <sup>b</sup>buried them under a tree at Jā-bēsh,

<sup>d</sup>and fasted seven days.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF SĀM-Ū-ĒL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

### THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

#### CHAPTER 1.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when Dā-vid was returned from <sup>b</sup>the slaughter of the Am-ā-lēk-ites, and Dā-vid had abode two days in Zik-lāg;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, <sup>a</sup>a man came out of the camp from Saul <sup>c</sup>with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dā-vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dā-vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Iš-rā-ēl am I escaped.

4 And Dā-vid said unto him, <sup>1</sup>How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jōn-ā-thān his son are dead also.

5 And Dā-vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jōn-ā-thān his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon <sup>m</sup>mount Gil-bō-ā, behold, <sup>n</sup>Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, <sup>2</sup>Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Am-ā-lēk-ite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for <sup>3</sup>anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 54.<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 36. 17.

26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 31.<sup>d</sup> & 13. 31.<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 10.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 12.<sup>1</sup> Heb. What

was, &amp;c.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 16.<sup>3</sup> Num. 12. 8.<sup>4</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 4.<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 6.<sup>6</sup> & 26. 9.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 105. 15.<sup>8</sup> ch. 4. 10, 12.<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 9.<sup>10</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 32, 33.<sup>11</sup> 37.<sup>12</sup> ver. 10.<sup>13</sup> Luke 19. 22.<sup>14</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 1.<sup>15</sup> See 1 Sam. 31.<sup>16</sup> 2-4.<sup>17</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 3.<sup>18</sup> Heb. Behold

me.

<sup>19</sup> Josh. 10. 13.<sup>20</sup> or, of the

upright.

<sup>21</sup> or, my coat

of mail, or,

my em-

broided

coat hin-

dereth me,

that my, &amp;c.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 9.<sup>23</sup> Mic. 1. 10.

See Judg. 16.

23.

<sup>24</sup> See Ex. 15. 20.

Judg. 11. 34.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 6.

10 So I stood upon him, and <sup>a</sup>slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that <sup>b</sup>was upon his head, and the bracelet that <sup>c</sup>was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then Dā-vid took hold on his clothes, and <sup>c</sup>rent them; and likewise all the men that <sup>d</sup>were with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jōn-ā-thān his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Iš-rā-ēl; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dā-vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Am-ā-lēk-ite.

14 And Dā-vid said unto him, <sup>f</sup>How wast thou not <sup>g</sup>afraid to <sup>h</sup>stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

15 And <sup>i</sup>Dā-vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dā-vid said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Thy blood <sup>l</sup>be upon thy head; for <sup>m</sup>thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

17 ¶ And Dā-vid lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jōn-ā-thān his son:

18 (<sup>n</sup>Also he bade them teach the children of Jū-dāh the use of the bow: behold, <sup>o</sup>it is written <sup>p</sup>in the book <sup>q</sup>of Jā-shēr.)

19 The beauty of Iš-rā-ēl is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 <sup>r</sup>Tell it not in Gāth, publish it not in the streets of As-kē-lōn; lest <sup>s</sup>the daughters of the Phī-lis-tineš



rejoice, lest the daughters of <sup>a</sup>the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye <sup>2</sup>mountains of Gîl-bô-â, <sup>let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been <sup>a</sup>anointed with oil.</sup>

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, <sup>the bow of Jôn-â-thân turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.</sup>

23 Saul and Jôn-â-thân were lovely and <sup>a</sup>pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were <sup>a</sup>stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Is-râ-ël, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jôn-â-thân, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jôn-â-thân: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: <sup>a</sup>thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> David, by God's direction, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. <sup>8</sup> Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. <sup>18</sup> Asahel is slain.

AND it came to pass after this, that Dâ-vid <sup>m</sup>enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Jû-dâh? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Dâ-vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto <sup>a</sup>Hē-brōn.

2 So Dâ-vid went up thither, and his <sup>o</sup>two wives also, A-hin-ô-âm the Jēz-rē-ël-i-tēss, and Ab-î-gail Nā-bāl's wife the Ēār-mēl-ite.

3 And <sup>2</sup>his men that were with him did Dâ-vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hē-brōn.

4 <sup>a</sup>And the men of Jû-dâh came, and there they anointed Dâ-vid king over the house of Jû-dâh. And they told Dâ-vid, saying, <sup>a</sup>That the men of Jâ-bēsh-gîl-ē-ād were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dâ-vid sent messengers unto the men of Jâ-bēsh-gîl-ē-ād, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now <sup>a</sup>the LORD shew kind-

B.C. 1056.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 4.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 1.

<sup>c</sup> So Judg. 5. 23.

Job 3. 3, 4.

Jer. 20. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 50.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the host which was Saul's.

<sup>3</sup> or, Esh-baal, 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 4.

<sup>4</sup> or, sweet.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 14. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ki. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. number of days.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 18. 25.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3.

& 19. 2.

& 20. 17, 41.

& 23. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. them together.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 41. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 2.

4, 9.

& 30. 7, 8.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 31.

ch. 5. 1, 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ki. 2. 11.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3.

& 30. 1.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 1.

<sup>w</sup> i.e. The field of strong men.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 11.

ch. 5. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 11, 13.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. of his feet.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 18. 33.

Cant. 2. 17.

& 8. 14.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field.

<sup>ae</sup> Ruth 2. 20.

& 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. from after Abner.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.

18.

ness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and <sup>1</sup>be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Jû-dâh have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Ab-nēr the son of Nēr, captain of <sup>2</sup>Saul's host, took <sup>3</sup>Ish-bō-shēth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mā-hā-nā-îm;

9 And made him king over Gîl-ē-ād, and over the Ash-ūr-ites, and over Jēz-rē-ël, and over E-phrā-îm, and over Bēn-jā-mîn, and over all Is-râ-ël.

10 Ish-bō-shēth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Is-râ-ël, and reigned two years. But the house of Jû-dâh followed Dâ-vid.

11 And <sup>a</sup>the <sup>5</sup>time that Dâ-vid was king in Hē-brōn over the house of Jû-dâh was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, and the servants of Ish-bō-shēth the son of Saul, went out from Mā-hā-nā-îm to <sup>6</sup>Gîb-ē-ôn.

13 And Jō-āb the son of Zē-rû-jāh, and the servants of Dâ-vid, went out, and met <sup>a</sup>together by <sup>7</sup>the pool of Gîb-ē-ôn: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Āb-nēr said to Jō-āb, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō-āb said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bēn-jā-mîn, which <sup>b</sup>pertained to Ish-bō-shēth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Dâ-vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and <sup>c</sup>thrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called <sup>8</sup>Hēl-kāth-hāz-zû-rîm, which is in Gîb-ē-ôn.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Āb-nēr was beaten, and the men of Is-râ-ël, before the servants of Dâ-vid.

18 ¶ And there were <sup>c</sup>three sons of Zē-rû-jāh there, Jō-āb, and Ā-bî-shāi, and Ā-sā-hēl: and Ā-sā-hēl was <sup>d</sup>as light <sup>9</sup>of foot <sup>a</sup>as <sup>9</sup>a wild roe.

19 And Ā-sā-hēl pursued after Āb-nēr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left <sup>1</sup>from following Āb-nēr.

20 Then Āb-nēr looked behind him, and said, <sup>e</sup>Art thou Ā-sā-hēl? And he answered, I am.

21 And Ab-nēr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his <sup>1</sup>armour. But A'sā-hēl would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Āb-nēr said again to Ā'sā-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'āb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Ab-nēr with the hinder end of his spear smote him <sup>c</sup>under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Ā'sā-hēl fell down and died stood still.

24 Jō'āb also and Ā-bī-shāi pursued after Ab-nēr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ām'māh, that *lieth* before Gī'āh by the way of the wilderness of Gīb'e-ōn.

25 ¶ And the children of Bēn'jā-min gathered themselves together after Ab-nēr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Ab-nēr called to Jō'āb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Jō'āb said, As God liveth, unless <sup>4</sup>thou hadst spoken, surely then <sup>3</sup>in the morning the people had <sup>4</sup>gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Jō'āb blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Iṣ-rā-ēl no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Ab-nēr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jōr'dān, and went through all Bith-rōn, and they came to Mā-hā-nā'im.

30 And Jō'āb returned from following Ab-nēr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā-vid's servants nineteen men and A'sā-hēl.

31 But the servants of Dā-vid had smitten of Bēn'jā-min, and of Ab-nēr's men, so *that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Ā'sā-hēl, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bēth-lē-hēm. And Jō'āb and his men

B.C. 1057.

<sup>1</sup> or, *spoil*,  
Judg. 14. 19.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 1-4.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 43.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
& 4. 6.  
& 20. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Daniel*,  
1 Chr. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 8.  
ch. 13. 37.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 8, 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 23. 18.  
1 Sam. 24. 14.  
ch. 9. 8.  
& 16. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 14.  
Prov. 17. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *from the morning*.

<sup>4</sup> or, *gone away*.

<sup>k</sup> Ruth 1. 17.  
1 Ki. 19. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 23.  
& 16. 1, 12.  
& 28. 17.  
1 Chr. 12. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 20. 1.  
ch. 17. 11.  
1 Ki. 4. 25.

went all night, and they came to Hē-brōn at break of day.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> David waxeth stronger. <sup>12</sup> Abner revolteth to David. <sup>17</sup> Abner is feasted by David. <sup>22</sup> Joab killeth Abner. <sup>28</sup> David mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā-vid: but Dā-vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>unto Dā-vid were sons born in Hē-brōn: and his firstborn was Ām'nōn, <sup>b</sup>of A-hin-ō-ām the Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tess;

3 And his second, <sup>2</sup>Chīl'e-āb, of Ab-i-gail the wife of Nā-bāl the Ār-mēl-ite; and the third, Ab-sālōm the son of Mā'a-eāh the daughter of Tal-māi king <sup>d</sup>of Gē-shūr;

4 And the fourth, <sup>e</sup>Ad-ō-ni-jāh the son of Hāg-gith; and the fifth, Shēph-ā-tī'āh the son of Ab-i-tāl;

5 And the sixth, Ith-rē-ām, by Eg-lāh Dā-vid's wife. These were born to Dā-vid in Hē-brōn.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā-vid, that Ab-nēr made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* <sup>f</sup>Rīz-pāh, the daughter of Ā'jāh: and *Ish-bō-shēth* said to Ab-nēr, Wherefore hast thou <sup>g</sup>gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Ab-nēr very wroth for the words of Ish-bō-shēth, and said, *Am* I <sup>a</sup>a dog's head, which against Jū-dāh do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Dā-vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 <sup>k</sup>So do God to Ab-nēr, and more also, except, <sup>l</sup>as the LORD hath sworn to Dā-vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of Dā-vid over Iṣ-rā-ēl and over Jū-dāh, <sup>m</sup>from Dān even to Bē-ēr-she-bā.

11 And he could not answer Āb-nēr a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Āb-nēr sent messengers to Dā-vid on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall* be with thee, to bring about all Iṣ-rā-ēl unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will



make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee,<sup>1</sup> that is, <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring <sup>3</sup>Mī-ehāl Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dā-vid sent messengers to Ish-bō-shēth Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Mī-ehāl, which I espoused to me <sup>4</sup>for an hundred foreskins of the Phī-lis-tīnēs.

15 And Ish-bō-shēth sent, and took her from *her* husband *even* from Phāl-tī-ēl the son of Lā-īsh.

16 And her husband went with her <sup>5</sup>along weeping behind her to Bā-hū-rīm. Then said Ab-nēr unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Ab-nēr had communication with the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Ye sought for Dā-vid <sup>6</sup>in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do *it*: <sup>7</sup>for the LORD hath spoken of Dā-vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā-vid I will save my people Iṣ-rā-ēl out of the hand of the Phī-lis-tīnēs, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Ab-nēr also spake in the ears of Bēn-jā-mīn: and Ab-nēr went also to speak in the ears of Dā-vid in Hē-brōn all that seemed good to Iṣ-rā-ēl, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bēn-jā-mīn.

20 So Ab-nēr came to Dā-vid to Hē-brōn, and twenty men with him. And Dā-vid made Ab-nēr and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Ab-nēr said unto Dā-vid, I will arise and go, and <sup>8</sup>will gather all Iṣ-rā-ēl unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā-vid sent Ab-nēr away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of Dā-vid and Jō-āb came from *pur-suing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ab-nēr *was* not with Dā-vid in Hē-brōn; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Jō-āb and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Jō-āb, saying, Ab-nēr the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Jō-āb came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ab-nēr came unto thee; why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Ab-nēr the son

B.C. 1048.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. saying.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 29. 6.

Is. 37. 23.

<sup>3</sup> So Gen. 43. 3.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 20.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 5.

So ch. 20. 9, 10.

<sup>7</sup> or, peaceably.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 44.

Phalti.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. going

and weeping.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 19. 16.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. both

yesterday and

the third day.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 32, 33.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. be cut

off.

<sup>18</sup> Lev. 15. 2.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>20</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 29.

<sup>21</sup> Josh. 7. 6.

ch. 1. 2, 11.

<sup>22</sup> Gen. 37. 34.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. bed.

<sup>24</sup> ver. 10, 12.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 13. 12, 13.

<sup>26</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 37.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. children

of iniquity.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 12. 17.

Jer. 16. 7.

<sup>29</sup> Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. was

good in their

eyes.

of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know <sup>32</sup>thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Jō-āb was come out from Dā-vid, he sent messengers after Ab-nēr, which brought him again from the well of Sī-rāh: but Dā-vid knew *it* not.

27 And when Ab-nēr was returned to Hē-brōn, Jō-āb <sup>33</sup>took him aside in the gate to speak with him <sup>34</sup>quietly, and smote him there <sup>35</sup>under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of <sup>36</sup>Ā-sā-hēl his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dā-vid heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the <sup>37</sup>blood of Ab-nēr the son of Nēr:

29 <sup>38</sup>Let it rest on the head of Jō-āb, and on all his father's house; and let there not <sup>39</sup>fail from the house of Jō-āb one <sup>40</sup>that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Jō-āb and A-bī-shāi his brother slew Ab-nēr, because he had slain their brother <sup>41</sup>Ā-sā-hēl at Gīb-ē-ōn in the battle.

31 ¶ And Dā-vid said to Jō-āb, and to all the people that *were* with him, <sup>42</sup>Rend your clothes, and <sup>43</sup>gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ab-nēr. And king Dā-vid *himself* followed the <sup>44</sup>bier.

32 And they buried Ab-nēr in Hē-brōn: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Ab-nēr; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Ab-nēr, and said, Died Ab-nēr as a <sup>45</sup>fool dieth!

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before <sup>46</sup>wicked men, so fell-est thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came <sup>47</sup>to cause Dā-vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā-vid sware, saying, <sup>48</sup>So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, <sup>49</sup>till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it <sup>50</sup>pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Iṣ-rā-ēl understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Ab-nēr the son of Nēr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iṣ-rā-ēl?

39 And I *am* this day <sup>1</sup>weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zē-ru-jāh <sup>a</sup>be too hard for me: <sup>b</sup>the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>2</sup> Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. <sup>9</sup> David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

AND when Sāul's son heard that Ab-nēr was dead in Hē-brōn, <sup>a</sup>his hands were feeble, and all the Is-rā-ēl-ites were <sup>t</sup>troubled.

<sup>2</sup> And Sāul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Bā-ā-nāh, and the name of the <sup>3</sup>other Rē-chāb, the sons of Rīm-mōn a Bē-ē-rōth-ite, of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn: (for <sup>a</sup>Bē-ē-rōth also was reckoned to Bēn-jā-mīn.

<sup>3</sup> And the Bē-ē-rōth-ites fled to <sup>a</sup>Gīt-tā-īm, and were sojourners there until this day.)

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Jōn-ā-thān, Sāul's son, had a son that was lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Sāul and Jōn-ā-thān <sup>a</sup>out of Jēz-rē-ēl, and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was <sup>a</sup>Mē-ḥib-ō-shēth.

<sup>5</sup> And the sons of Rīm-mōn the Bē-ē-rōth-ite, Rē-chāb and Bā-ā-nāh, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bō-shēth, who lay on a bed at noon.

<sup>6</sup> And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him <sup>a</sup>under the fifth rib: and Rē-chāb and Bā-ā-nāh his brother escaped.

<sup>7</sup> For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

<sup>8</sup> And they brought the head of Ish-bō-shēth unto Dā-vid to Hē-brōn, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bō-shēth the son of Sāul thine enemy, <sup>a</sup>which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Sāul, and of his seed.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And Dā-vid answered Rē-chāb and Bā-ā-nāh his brother, the sons of Rīm-mōn the Bē-ē-rōth-ite, and said unto them, *As the LORD liveth,* <sup>a</sup>who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

<sup>10</sup> When <sup>a</sup>one told me, saying, Behold, Sāul is dead, <sup>t</sup>thinking to

B.C. 1048.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. tender.<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 7.<sup>2</sup> or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.<sup>b</sup> See ch. 19. 13.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 2. 5, 6,<sup>33, 34.</sup><sup>Ps. 28. 4.</sup><sup>& 62. 12.</sup><sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 14.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 9. 5, 6.<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>e</sup> Ezra 4. 4.<sup>Is. 13. 7.</sup><sup>f</sup> Mat. 2. 3.<sup>3</sup> Heb. second.<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 32.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 18. 25.<sup>i</sup> Neh. 11. 33.<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 1.<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>m</sup> Gen. 29. 14.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 29. 1.<sup>11.</sup><sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 13.<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.<sup>q</sup> or, Merib-baal,<sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 34.<sup>& 9. 40.</sup><sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 3.<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 17.<sup>t</sup> Judg. 11. 11.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 23. 18.<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 31.<sup>& 29. 27.</sup><sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 23.<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 11.<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 4.<sup>y</sup> Judg. 1. 21.<sup>z</sup> Josh. 15. 63.<sup>1</sup> Judg. 1. 8.<sup>& 19. 11, 12.</sup><sup>aa</sup> or, saying, David shall not, &c.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 2,<sup>10, 11.</sup><sup>& 23. 15.</sup><sup>& 25. 29.</sup><sup>ac</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 10.<sup>& 8. 1.</sup><sup>ad</sup> Gen. 48. 16.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 1. 29.<sup>Ps. 31. 7.</sup><sup>ae</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 6-9.<sup>af</sup> or, Because they had said,<sup>ag</sup> even the blind and the lame,<sup>ah</sup> He shall not come into the house.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 1. 2, 4, 15.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.

have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik-lāg, <sup>a</sup>who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

<sup>11</sup> How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now <sup>a</sup>require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

<sup>12</sup> And Dā-vid <sup>a</sup>commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hē-brōn. But they took the head of Ish-bō-shēth, and buried it in the <sup>a</sup>sepulchre of Ab-nēr in Hē-brōn.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The tribes anoint David king over Israel. <sup>6</sup> He taketh Zion from the Jebusites, and dwelleth in it. <sup>13</sup> Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. <sup>17, 22</sup> He smiteth the Philistines.

THEN <sup>a</sup>came all the tribes of Is-rā-ēl to Dā-vid unto Hē-brōn, and spake, saying, Behold, <sup>m</sup>we are thy bone and thy flesh.

<sup>2</sup> Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, <sup>a</sup>thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is-rā-ēl: and the LORD said to thee, <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt feed my people Is-rā-ēl, and thou shalt be a captain over Is-rā-ēl.

<sup>3</sup> So all the elders of Is-rā-ēl came to the king to Hē-brōn; <sup>a</sup>and king Dā-vid made a league with them in Hē-brōn <sup>a</sup>before the LORD: and they anointed Dā-vid king over Is-rā-ēl.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ Dā-vid *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, <sup>a</sup>and he reigned forty years.

<sup>5</sup> In Hē-brōn he reigned over Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>seven years and six months; and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all Is-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And the king and his men went <sup>a</sup>to Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto <sup>a</sup>the Jeb-ū-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā-vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: <sup>a</sup>thinking, Dā-vid cannot come in hither.

<sup>7</sup> Nevertheless Dā-vid took the strong hold of Zī-on: <sup>a</sup>the same is the city of Dā-vid.

<sup>8</sup> And Dā-vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jeb-ū-sites, and the lame and the blind, <sup>a</sup>that are hated of Dā-vid's soul, <sup>a</sup>he shall be chief and captain. <sup>a</sup>Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.



9 So Dā-vid dwelt in the fort, and called it <sup>a</sup>the city of Dā-vid. And Dā-vid built round about from Mil-lō and inward.

10 And Dā-vid <sup>1</sup>went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts <sup>was</sup> with him.

11 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Hi-rām king of Tyre sent messengers to Dā-vid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built Dā-vid an house.

12 And Dā-vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Is-rā-ēl, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Is-rā-ēl's sake.

13 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>Dā-vid took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, after he was come from Hē-brōn: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā-vid.

14 And <sup>4</sup>these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: <sup>5</sup>Shām-mū-āh, and Shō-bāb, and Nā-thān, and Sōl-ō-mōn.

15 Ib-hār also, and <sup>6</sup>Ē-l-i-shū-ā, and Nē-phēg, and Jā-phī-ā,

16 And E-lish-ā-mā, and <sup>7</sup>Ē-lī-ā-dā, and E-liph-ā-lēt.

17 ¶ But when the Philis-tīnes heard that they had anointed Dā-vid king over Is-rā-ēl, all the Philis-tīnes came up to seek Dā-vid; and Dā-vid heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philis-tīnes also came and spread themselves in <sup>8</sup>the valley of Reph-ā-īm.

19 And Dā-vid <sup>9</sup>enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philis-tīnes? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Dā-vid, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philis-tīnes into thine hand.

20 And Dā-vid came to <sup>10</sup>Bā-āl-pēr-ā-zīm, and Dā-vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place <sup>11</sup>Bā-āl-pēr-ā-zīm.

21 And there they left their images, and Dā-vid and his men <sup>12</sup>'burned' them.

22 ¶ And the Philis-tīnes came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Reph-ā-īm.

23 And when Dā-vid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou <sup>13</sup>'hearest the sound of a going in

B.C. 1043.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.<sup>b</sup> Judg. 4. 14.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *went going and growing.*<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 2.<sup>3</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 16, *Gibeon.*<sup>4</sup> Josh. 16. 10.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*<sup>6</sup> Deut. 17. 17.<sup>7</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 9.<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.<sup>9</sup> or, *Baalath*, i.e. *Kirjath-jearim*.

Josh. 15. 9.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 5.<sup>11</sup> or, *at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.*<sup>12</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 4.

Ps. 80. 1.

<sup>13</sup> or, *Shimea*, 1 Chr. 3. 5.<sup>14</sup> Heb. *made to ride.*<sup>15</sup> or, *Elishama*, 1 Chr. 3. 6.<sup>16</sup> or, *The hill.*<sup>17</sup> or, *Boethiada*, 1 Chr. 14. 7.<sup>18</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 1.<sup>19</sup> Heb. *with.*

1 ch. 23. 14.

<sup>20</sup> Josh. 15. 8.

Is. 17. 5.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4.<sup>22</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 9.he is called *Chidon*.<sup>23</sup> or, *stumbled.*

Ps. 28. 21.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 19.<sup>25</sup> or, *rashness.*<sup>26</sup> Heb. *broken.*<sup>27</sup> i.e. *The plain of breaches.*<sup>28</sup> i.e. *The breach of Uzzah.*<sup>29</sup> Deut. 7. 5, 25.<sup>30</sup> or, *took them away.*<sup>31</sup> Ps. 119. 120.<sup>32</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 13.<sup>33</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 13.<sup>34</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 14.<sup>35</sup> So 2 Ki. 7. 6.

the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then <sup>1</sup>shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philis-tīnes.

25 And Dā-vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philis-tīnes from <sup>2</sup>Gē-bā until thou come to <sup>3</sup>Gā'-zēr.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringeth the ark into Zion. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

AGAIN, Dā-vid gathered together all the chosen men of Is-rā-ēl, thirty thousand.

2 And <sup>1</sup>Dā-vid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from <sup>2</sup>Bā-āl-ē of Jū-dāh, to bring up from thence the ark of God, <sup>3</sup>whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts <sup>4</sup>that dwelleth *between* the cher-ū-bīms.

3 And they <sup>5</sup>set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Ā-bin-ā-dāb that *was* in <sup>6</sup>Gib-ē-āh: and Uz-zāh and Ā-hi-ō, the sons of Ā-bin-ā-dāb, drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of <sup>7</sup>the house of Ā-bin-ā-dāb which *was* at Gib-ē-āh, <sup>8</sup>accompanying the ark of God: and Ā-hi-ō went before the ark.

5 And Dā-vid and all the house of Is-rā-ēl played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of fir wood*, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to <sup>9</sup>Nā-ehōn's threshingfloor, Uz-zāh put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen <sup>10</sup>'shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz-zāh; and <sup>11</sup>God smote him there for *his* <sup>12</sup>error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And Dā-vid was displeased, because the LORD had <sup>13</sup>'made a breach upon Uz-zāh: and he called the name of the place <sup>14</sup>'Pē-rēz-ūz-zāh to this day.

9 And <sup>15</sup>Dā-vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dā-vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dā-vid: but Dā-vid carried it aside into the house of Ō-bēd-ē-dōm <sup>16</sup>'the Gīt-tite.

11 <sup>17</sup>'And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Ō-bēd-ē-dōm the Gīt-tite three months: and the

LORD <sup>a</sup>blessed O'-bēd-ē-dōm, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dā-vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of O'-bēd-ē-dōm, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. <sup>c</sup>So Dā-vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of O'-bēd-ē-dōm into the city of Dā-vid with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when <sup>e</sup>they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed <sup>f</sup>oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dā-vid <sup>g</sup>danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and Dā-vid *was* girded <sup>h</sup>with a linen ēph'ōd.

15 <sup>i</sup>So Dā-vid and all the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And <sup>j</sup>as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dā-vid, Mī-ehāl Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā-vid leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in <sup>l</sup>his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Dā-vid had <sup>m</sup>pitched for it: and Dā-vid <sup>n</sup>offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Dā-vid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, <sup>o</sup>he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 <sup>p</sup>And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iṣ-rā-ēl, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Then Dā-vid returned to bless his household. And Mī-ehāl the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dā-vid, and said, How glorious was the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl to day, who <sup>r</sup>uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the <sup>s</sup>vain fellows <sup>t</sup>shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And Dā-vid said unto Mī-ehāl, *It was* before the LORD, <sup>u</sup>which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iṣ-rā-ēl: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and <sup>v</sup>of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

B.C. 1042.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 39. 5.<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 35.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 22. 14.<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 25.<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 1.<sup>e</sup> Num. 4. 15.  
Josh. 3. 3.  
1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> See 1 Ki. 8. 5.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 30. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 11.<sup>i</sup> See Acts 7. 46.<sup>j</sup> Ex. 26. 1.<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 18.<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 28.<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 7.<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 29<sup>o</sup> Heb. *to my servant, to David.*<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 3.<sup>q</sup> & 8. 19.<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 8.<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 1.<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 16.<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 1.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 132. 8.<sup>w</sup> Heb. *stretched.*<sup>x</sup> Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34.<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 5, 62, 63.<sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 11.<sup>aa</sup> *any of the judges,*<sup>bb</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 6.<sup>cc</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 55.<sup>dd</sup> Ps. 78. 71.<sup>ee</sup> Mat. 2. 6.<sup>ff</sup> Acts 20. 28.<sup>gg</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 3.<sup>hh</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 11.<sup>ii</sup> J2.<sup>jj</sup> Ps. 78. 70.<sup>kk</sup> Heb.<sup>ll</sup> *from after.*<sup>mm</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 14.<sup>nn</sup> ch. 5. 10.<sup>oo</sup> Ps. 30. title.<sup>pp</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 6.<sup>qq</sup> Ps. 89. 23.<sup>rr</sup> Heb. *from thy face.*<sup>ss</sup> *ver.* 14, 16.<sup>tt</sup> Judg. 9. 4.<sup>uu</sup> Ps. 44. 2.<sup>vv</sup> & 80. 8.<sup>ww</sup> Jer. 24. 6.<sup>xx</sup> or, *openly.*<sup>yy</sup> Ps. 89. 22.<sup>zz</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 14.<sup>aaa</sup> Judg. 2. 14.<sup>bbb</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.<sup>ccc</sup> Ps. 106. 42.<sup>ddd</sup> *ver.* 27.<sup>eee</sup> Ex. 1. 21.<sup>fff</sup> or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*<sup>ggg</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 1.<sup>hhh</sup> Deut. 31. 16.<sup>iii</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

23 Therefore Mī-ehāl the daughter of Saul had no child <sup>1</sup>unto the day of her death.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, <sup>4</sup>after by the word of God forbiddeth him. <sup>12</sup>He promiset him benefits and blessings in his seed. <sup>18</sup>David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nā-thān the prophet, See now, I dwell in <sup>b</sup>an house of cedar, <sup>c</sup>but the ark of God dwelleth within <sup>d</sup>curtains.

3 And Nā-thān said to the king, Go, do all that <sup>e</sup>is <sup>f</sup>in thine heart; for the LORD <sup>g</sup>is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nā-thān, saying,

5 Go and tell <sup>h</sup>my servant Dā-vid, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup>Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in <sup>j</sup>any house <sup>k</sup>since the time that I brought up the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of E-gypt, even to this day, but have walked in <sup>l</sup>a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all <sup>m</sup>the places wherein I have <sup>n</sup>walked with all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl spake I a word with <sup>o</sup>any of the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, whom I commanded <sup>p</sup>to feed my people Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā-vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>q</sup>I took thee from the sheepcote, <sup>r</sup>from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iṣ-rā-ēl:

9 And <sup>s</sup>I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, <sup>t</sup>and have cut off all thine enemies <sup>u</sup>out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that <sup>v</sup>are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Iṣ-rā-ēl, and will <sup>w</sup>plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; <sup>x</sup>neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as <sup>y</sup>since the time that I commanded judges <sup>z</sup>to be over my people Iṣ-rā-ēl, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee <sup>aa</sup>that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And <sup>ab</sup>when thy days be fulfilled, and thou <sup>ac</sup>shalt sleep with thy fathers, <sup>ad</sup>I will set up thy seed



after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 <sup>a</sup>He shall build an house for my name, and I will <sup>b</sup>establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 <sup>c</sup>I will be his father, and he shall be my son. <sup>a</sup>If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, <sup>c</sup>as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And <sup>d</sup>thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā-thān speak unto Dā-vid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dā-vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, <sup>e</sup>Who *am* I, O Lord God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come.

<sup>f</sup>And *is* this the <sup>g</sup>manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dā-vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, <sup>h</sup>knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore <sup>i</sup>thou art great, O LORD God: for <sup>j</sup>there *is* none like thee, neither *is* there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And <sup>k</sup>what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iṣ-rā-ēl, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before <sup>l</sup>thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from E-ḡypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For <sup>m</sup>thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Iṣ-rā-ēl to be a people unto thee for ever: <sup>n</sup>and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, THE LORD of hosts *is* the God over Iṣ-rā-ēl: and let the

B.C. 1042.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 5.

&amp; 8. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *opened the ear,*<sup>1</sup> Sam. 9. 15.<sup>b</sup> ver. 16.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89. 26, 27.

Heb. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 89. 30.<sup>e</sup> John 17. 17.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 23,

28.

&amp; 16. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *be thou**pleased**and bless.*<sup>3</sup> ver. 13.

John 12. 34.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 51.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 32. 10.<sup>3</sup> or, *The**bride of**Ammah.*<sup>k</sup> Is. 55. 8.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *law.*<sup>1</sup> Ps. 139. 1.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

See 1 Sam. 10.

27.

<sup>5</sup> or, *Nadabzezer,*

1 Chr. 18. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 6.

Ps. 60, title.

<sup>6</sup> See Gen. 15.

18.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 25.

2 Chr. 2. 5.

Ps. 48. 1.

&amp; 86. 10.

&amp; 96. 4.

Jer. 10. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 3. 24.

&amp; 4. 35.

&amp; 32. 39.

Ps. 86. 8.

<sup>6</sup> or, *of his.*<sup>7</sup> As 1 Chr. 18. 4.<sup>8</sup> Josh. 11. 6, 9.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 147. 20.<sup>1</sup> Deut. 9. 26.<sup>10</sup> Deut. 26. 13.<sup>11</sup> ver. 14.

ch. 7. 9.

Ps. 48. 14.

<sup>12</sup> See 1 Ki. 10. 16.<sup>8</sup> or, *Tibhath.*<sup>9</sup> or, *Chun.*

1 Chr. 18. 8.

<sup>1</sup> *Tou,*

1 Chr. 18. 9.

house of thy servant Dā-vid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, hast <sup>1</sup>revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou *art* that God, and <sup>e</sup>thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now <sup>2</sup>let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed <sup>h</sup>for ever.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. <sup>3</sup> He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. <sup>11</sup> The presents and the spoil dedicated to God. <sup>14</sup> David putteth garrisons in Edom. <sup>16</sup> David's officers.

AND after this it came to pass, that Dā-vid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dā-vid took <sup>3</sup>Mē-thēg-ām-māh out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Mō-āb, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Mō-ābites became Dā-vid's servants, and <sup>m</sup>brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dā-vid smote also <sup>5</sup>Hād-ād-ē-zēr, the son of Rē-hōb, king of <sup>n</sup>Zō-bāh, as he went to recover <sup>o</sup>his border at the river Eū-phrā-tēs.

4 And Dā-vid took <sup>6</sup>from him a thousand <sup>7</sup>chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dā-vid <sup>h</sup>houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sūr-i-āns of Dā-mās-eūs came to succour Hād-ād-ē-zēr king of Zō-bāh, Dā-vid slew of the Sūr-i-āns two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā-vid put garrisons in Sūr-i-ā of Dā-mās-eūs: and the Sūr-i-āns became servants to Dā-vid, and brought gifts. <sup>z</sup>And the LORD preserved Dā-vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā-vid took <sup>2</sup>the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and brought them to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

8 And from <sup>8</sup>Bē-tāh, and from <sup>9</sup>Bēr-ō-thāi, cities of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, king Dā-vid took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When <sup>1</sup>Tō-i king of Hā-māth

heard that Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād-ād-ē-zēr.

10 Then Tō'ī sent <sup>a</sup>Jō-rām his son unto king Dā'vid, to <sup>1</sup>salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and smitten him: for Hād-ād-ē-zēr <sup>2</sup>had wars with Tō'ī. And Jō-rām <sup>3</sup>brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king Dā'vid <sup>c</sup>did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Sūr'ī-ā, and of Mō'āb, and of the children of Am'mōn, and of the Phi-lis'tines, and of Am'ā-lēk, and of the spoil of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, son of Rē'hōb, king of Zō-bāh.

13 And Dā'vid gat <sup>d</sup>him a name when he returned from <sup>e</sup>smiting of the Sūr'ī-āns in <sup>f</sup>the valley of salt, <sup>g</sup>being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in E'dōm; throughout all E'dōm put he garrisons, and <sup>h</sup>'all they of E'dōm became Dā'vid's servants. And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Dā'vid reigned over all Is'rā-ēl; and Dā'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 <sup>i</sup>And Jō'āb the son of Zē-rū-iah was over the host; and <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of A-hi'lūd was <sup>k</sup>recorder;

17 And <sup>l</sup>Zā-dōk the son of Ā-hi-tūb, and Ā-him'ē-leeh the son of A-bi'ā-thār, were the priests; and Sē-rā-iah was the <sup>m</sup>scribe;

18 <sup>n</sup>And Bē-nā-iah the son of Jē-hoi'ā-dā was over both the <sup>o</sup>Chēr'ē-thites and the Pēl'ē-thites; and Dā'vid's sons were <sup>p</sup>chief rulers.

### CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> David sendeth for Mephibosheth. <sup>7</sup> He entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's. <sup>9</sup> He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND Dā'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may <sup>q</sup>shew him kindness for Jōn'ā-thān's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was <sup>r</sup>Zi'bā. And when they had called him unto Dā'vid, the king said unto him, Art thou Zi'bā? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew <sup>s</sup>the kindness of God unto him? And Zi'bā said unto the king, Jōn'ā-thān hath yet a son, which is <sup>t</sup>lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him,

B.C. 1040.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 27. <sup>1</sup> Heb. ask him of peace.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. was a man of wars with.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in his hand were.

<sup>4</sup> Called, Merib-baal, 1 Chr. 8. 34. <sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 51.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 1, 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. his smiting.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 9.

<sup>g</sup> or, slaying.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 27. 29, 37,

40.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 24. 18:

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 4.

<sup>k</sup> & 19. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>j</sup> & 20. 23.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 6.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 7, 11, 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 28.

<sup>o</sup> or, remembrancer, or,

writer of chronicles.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 17.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 3.

<sup>r</sup> or, secretary.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 17.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 14.

<sup>u</sup> or, princes,

ch. 20. 26.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 8. 34.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Prov. 27. 10.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 7, 10.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 29.

<sup>11</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>13</sup> & 19. 17, 29.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Chr. 19. 1, &c.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 14.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 4. 4.

Where is he? And Zi'bā said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of <sup>17</sup>Mā-ehir, the son of Am'mi-ēl, in Lō-dē-bār.

5 ¶ Then king Dā'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Mā-ehir, the son of Am'mi-ēl, from Lō-dē-bār.

6 Now when <sup>18</sup>Mē-phib'ō-shēth, the son of Jōn'ā-thān, the son of Saul, was come unto Dā'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dā'vid said, Mē-phib'ō-shēth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto him, Fear not: <sup>19</sup>for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jōn'ā-thān thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such <sup>20</sup>a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Zi'bā, Saul's servant, and said unto him, <sup>21</sup>I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mē-phib'ō-shēth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Zi'bā had <sup>22</sup>fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zi'bā unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mē-phib'ō-shēth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mē-phib'ō-shēth had a young son, <sup>23</sup>whose name was Mī-ehā. And all that dwelt in the house of Zi'bā were servants unto Mē-phib'ō-shēth.

13 So Mē-phib'ō-shēth dwelt in Jē-rū-sā-lēm: <sup>24</sup>for he did eat continually at the king's table; and <sup>25</sup>'was lame on both his feet.

### CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are villainously entreated. <sup>6</sup> The Ammonites are overcome. <sup>13</sup> The Syrians are defeated.

AND it came to pass after this, that the <sup>2</sup>king of the children of Am'mōn died, and Hā-nūn his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dā'vid, I will shew kindness unto Hā-nūn the son of Nā'hāsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dā'vid sent to



comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Dā-vid's servants came into the land of the children of Am-mōn.

3 And the princes of the children of Am-mōn said unto Hā-nūn their lord, <sup>1</sup>Thinkest thou that Dā-vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dā-vid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hā-nūn took Dā-vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, <sup>e</sup>even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto Dā-vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jēr-i-ehō until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Am-mōn saw that they <sup>b</sup>stank before Dā-vid, the children of Am-mōn sent and hired <sup>c</sup>the Sŷr-i-ānš of Bēth-rē-hōb, and the Sŷr-i-ānš of Zō-bā, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Mā-ā-cāh a thousand men, and of <sup>d</sup>Ish'-tōb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dā-vid heard of *it*, he sent Jō-āb, and all the host of <sup>e</sup>the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ām-mōn came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and <sup>f</sup>the Sŷr-i-ānš of Zō-bā, and of Rē-hōb, and Ish'-tōb, and Mā-ā-cāh, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Jō-āb saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Is-rā-ēl, and put them in array against the Sŷr-i-ānš:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Ā-bī-shāi his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Am-mōn.

11 And he said, If the Sŷr-i-ānš be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am-mōn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 <sup>g</sup>Be of good courage, and let us <sup>h</sup>play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and <sup>i</sup>the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jō-āb drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the

B.C. 1037.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *In thine eyes doth David.*

<sup>2</sup> I.e. *Euphrates.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *Shophach.*  
1 Chr. 19. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 20. 4.  
& 47. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 34. 30.

Ex. 5. 21.

1 Sam. 13. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 19. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 3, 5.

<sup>4</sup> or, *The men of Tob.*

See Judg. 11.

3, 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *at the return of the year.*

1 Ki. 20. 22, 26.

2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 22. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 34. 2.

Job 31. 1.

Mat. 5. 28.

<sup>6</sup> or, *Bath-sheba.*

1 Chr. 3. 5.

1 Deut. 31. 6.

<sup>7</sup> or, *Ammiel.*

ch. 23. 39.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 9.

1 Cor. 16. 13.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 51. title.

Jas. 1. 14.

<sup>8</sup> or, *and when she had purified herself,*

*éc. she returned.*

<sup>7</sup> Lev. 15. 19, 28.

& 18. 19.

battle against the Sŷr-i-ānš: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ām-mōn saw that the Sŷr-i-ānš were fled, then fled they also before Ā-bī-shāi, and entered into the city. So Jō-āb returned from the children of Am-mōn, and came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

15 ¶ And when the Sŷr-i-ānš saw that they were smitten before Is-rā-ēl, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hād-ār-ē-zēr sent, and brought out the Sŷr-i-ānš that *were* beyond <sup>2</sup>the river: and they came to Hē-lām; and <sup>3</sup>Shō-bāēh the captain of the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dā-vid, he gathered all Is-rā-ēl together, and passed over Jōr-dān, and came to Hē-lām. And the Sŷr-i-ānš set themselves in array against Dā-vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sŷr-i-ānš fled before Is-rā-ēl; and Dā-vid slew the *men* of seven hundred chariots of the Sŷr-i-ānš, and forty thousand <sup>4</sup>horsemen, and smote Shō-bāēh the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that *were* servants to Hād-ār-ē-zēr saw that they were smitten before Is-rā-ēl, they made peace with Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>e</sup>served them. So the Sŷr-i-ānš feared to help the children of Am-mōn any more.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 While Joab besiegeth Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 14 Uriah carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 17 Uriah is slain. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to pass, <sup>5</sup>after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that <sup>h</sup>Dā-vid sent Jō-āb, and his servants with him, and all Is-rā-ēl; and they destroyed the children of Ām-mōn, and besieged Rāb-bāh. But Dā-vid tarried still at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā-vid arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he <sup>k</sup>saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā-vid sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this <sup>6</sup>Bāth-she-bā, the daughter of <sup>7</sup>E-li-ām, the wife <sup>m</sup>of Ū-rī-āh the Hīt-tite?

4 And Dā-vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and <sup>p</sup>he lay with her; <sup>8</sup>for she was <sup>q</sup>purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā-vid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dā-vid sent to Jō-āb, saying, Send me U-rī-āh the Hit-tite. And Jō-āb sent U-rī-āh to Dā-vid.

7 And when U-rī-āh was come unto him, Dā-vid demanded of him how Jō-āb did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā-vid said to U-rī-āh, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And U-rī-āh departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But U-rī-āh slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā-vid, saying, U-rī-āh went not down unto his house, Dā-vid said unto U-rī-āh, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī-āh said unto Dā-vid, The ark, and Iṣ-rā-ēl, and Jū-dāh, abide in tents; and my lord Jō-āb, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā-vid said to U-rī-āh, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī-āh abode in Jē-rū-sā-lēm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā-vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā-vid wrote a letter to Jō-āb, and sent it by the hand of U-rī-āh.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī-āh in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō-āb observed the city, that he assigned U-rī-āh unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō-āb: and there fell some of the people of the servants of Dā-vid; and U-rī-āh the Hit-tite died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō-āb sent and told Dā-vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger,

B.C. 1035.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. of the peace of, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 53.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 6. 32. Jerubbaal.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 19. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. went out after him.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 2, 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. so and such.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 19. 33, 35.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Ki. 21.;

<sup>8</sup> S.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. from after him.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 51, title.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 14. 5.

<sup>n</sup> &c.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 20. 35-41

Is. 5. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. morsel.

saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm-ē-lēch the son of <sup>b</sup>Jē-rūb-bē-shēth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē-bēz? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī-āh the Hit-tite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā-vid all that Jō-āb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā-vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī-āh the Hit-tite is dead also.

25 Then Dā-vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō-āb, Let not this thing <sup>b</sup>displease thee, for the sword devoureth <sup>c</sup>one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of U-rī-āh heard that U-rī-āh her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dā-vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she <sup>b</sup>became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā-vid had done <sup>c</sup>displeased the LORD.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge. <sup>7</sup> David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. <sup>24</sup> Solomon is born. <sup>26</sup> David taketh Rabbah.

AND the LORD sent Nā-thān unto Dā-vid. And <sup>1</sup>he came unto him, and <sup>m</sup>said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own <sup>8</sup>meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter,



4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā-vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā-thān, *As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:*

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nā-thān said to Dā-vid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, I anointed thee king over Is-rā-ēl, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is-rā-ēl and of Jū-dāh; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed U-rī-ah the Hīt-tite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Am-mōn.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-rī-ah the Hīt-tite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Is-rā-ēl, and before the sun.

13 And Dā-vid said unto Nā-thān, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā-thān said unto Dā-vid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nā-thān departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that U-rī-ah's wife bare unto Dā-vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā-vid therefore besought God for the child; and Dā-vid fasted,

B.C. 1034.  
a ch. 13. 31.

1 or, is worthy to die, or, is a son of death.  
1 Sam. 26. 16.  
b Ex. 22. 1.  
Luke 19. 8.  
c Heb. do hurt.

d 1 Sam. 16. 13.

e Ruth 3. 3.

f Job 1. 20.  
g See 1 Sam. 15. 19.  
h Num. 15. 31.  
i ch. 11. 15-17, 27.

j Amos 7. 9.

k See Is. 38. 1, 5.  
Jonah 3. 9.

l Deut. 28. 30.  
ch. 16. 22.  
m Job 7. 8-10.

n ch. 16. 22.  
o Mat. 1. 6.  
p 1 Chr. 22. 9.  
q See 1 Sam. 15. 24.

r ch. 24. 10.  
Job 7. 20.  
Ps. 32. 5.  
Eccl. 4. 4.  
Prov. 28. 13.

s I.e. Beloved of the Lord.

t ch. 24. 10.  
Job 7. 21.  
Ps. 32. 1.  
Mic. 7. 18.  
Zech. 3. 4.  
u 1 Chr. 20. 1.  
v Deut. 3. 11.

w Is. 52. 5.  
Ezek. 36. 20, 23.  
Rom. 2. 24.

x Heb. my name be called upon it.

y Heb. fasted a fast.

and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā-vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dā-vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā-vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Dā-vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dā-vid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And Dā-vid comforted Bath-she-bā his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Sōl-ō-mōn: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nā-thān the prophet; and he called his name Jēd-i-dī-ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Jō-āb fought against Rāb-bāh of the children of Am-mōn, and took the royal city.

27 And Jō-āb sent messengers to Dā-vid, and said, I have fought against Rāb-bāh, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dā-vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rāb-bāh, and fought against it, and took it.

30 <sup>a</sup>And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on Dā-vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city <sup>1</sup>in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Am-nōn. So Dā-vid and all the people returned unto Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Amnon, loving Tamar, feigneth himself sick, and ravisheth her. <sup>19</sup> Absalom entertaineth her. <sup>28</sup> He killeth Amnon, and fleeth to Taimai.

AND it came to pass after this, <sup>a</sup>that Ab-sā-lōm the son of Dā-vid had a fair sister, whose name *was* <sup>b</sup>Tā-mār; and Am-nōn the son of Dā-vid loved her.

2 And Am-nōn *was* so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā-mār; for she *was* a virgin; and <sup>c</sup>Am-nōn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Am-nōn had a friend, whose name *was* Jōn-ā-dāb, <sup>d</sup>the son of Shim-ē-āh Dā-vid's brother: and Jōn-ā-dāb *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, <sup>e</sup>lean <sup>f</sup>from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Am-nōn said unto him, I love Tā-mār, my brother Ab-sā-lōm's sister.

5 And Jōn-ā-dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā-mār come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Am-nōn lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king *was* come to see him, Am-nōn said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā-mār my sister come, and <sup>g</sup>make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dā-vid sent home to Tā-mār, saying, Go now to thy brother Am-nōn's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tā-mār went to her brother Am-nōn's house; and he *was* laid down. And she took <sup>h</sup>flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

B.C. 1032.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 2.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 45. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. very great.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 39. 12.<sup>2</sup> Heb. humble me, Gen. 34. 2.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 9, 11.<sup>3</sup> Heb. it ought not so to be done.<sup>e</sup> Gen. 34. 7.<sup>f</sup> Judg. 19. 23. & 20. 6.<sup>g</sup> See Lev. 18. 9, 11.<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 9.<sup>i</sup> Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.<sup>1</sup> Heb. with great hatred greatly.<sup>2</sup> Heb. it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.<sup>3</sup> See 1 Sam. 16. 9.<sup>6</sup> Heb. thin.<sup>7</sup> Heb. morning by morning.<sup>1</sup> Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.<sup>m</sup> Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2.<sup>n</sup> Job 2. 12.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 2. 37.<sup>p</sup> Gen. 18. 6.<sup>q</sup> Heb. Aminon.<sup>9</sup> Heb. set not thine heart.<sup>1</sup> Heb. and desolate.<sup>2</sup> or, paste.<sup>3</sup> Gen. 24. 50. & 31. 24.<sup>4</sup> Lev. 19. 17, 18.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Am-nōn said,

<sup>b</sup>Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Am-nōn said unto Tā-mār, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā-mār took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Am-nōn her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he <sup>c</sup>took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not <sup>d</sup>force me; for <sup>e</sup>no <sup>f</sup>such thing ought to be done in Is-rā-ēl: do not thou this <sup>g</sup>folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Is-rā-ēl. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; <sup>h</sup>for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, <sup>i</sup>forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Am-nōn hated her <sup>j</sup>exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Am-nōn said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had <sup>k</sup>a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes *were* the king's daughters *that* *were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tā-mār put <sup>l</sup>ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and <sup>m</sup>laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Ab-sā-lōm her brother said unto her, Hath <sup>n</sup>Am-nōn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; <sup>o</sup>regard not this thing. So Tā-mār remained <sup>p</sup>desolate in her brother Ab-sā-lōm's house.

21 ¶ But when king Dā-vid heard of all these things, he *was* very wroth.

22 And Ab-sā-lōm spake unto his brother Am-nōn <sup>q</sup>neither good nor bad: for Ab-sā-lōm <sup>r</sup>hated Am-nōn,



because he had forced his sister Tā-mār.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Ab-sā-lōm <sup>a</sup>had sheepshearers in Bā-āl-hā-zōr, which is beside E-phrā-im; and Ab-sā-lōm invited all the king's sons.

24 And Ab-sā-lōm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Ab-sā-lōm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Ab-sā-lōm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Am-nōn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Ab-sā-lōm pressed him, that he let Am-nōn and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Ab-sā-lōm had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Am-nōn's <sup>a</sup>heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Am-nōn; then kill him, fear not: <sup>b</sup>have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be <sup>c</sup>valiant.

29 And the servants of Ab-sā-lōm did unto Am-nōn as Ab-sā-lōm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man <sup>d</sup>gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā-vid, saying, Ab-sā-lōm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and <sup>e</sup>tare his garments, and <sup>f</sup>lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And <sup>g</sup>Jōn-ā-dāb, the son of Shim-ē-āh Dā-vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Am-nōn only is dead: for by the <sup>h</sup>appointment of Ab-sā-lōm this hath been <sup>i</sup>determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā-mār.

33 Now therefore <sup>j</sup>let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Am-nōn only is dead.

34 <sup>k</sup>But Ab-sā-lōm fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jōn-ā-dāb said unto the

B.C. 1030.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

<sup>a</sup> See Gen. 33. 12, 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 4, 36.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>3</sup> or, Ammihur.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 23, 32. & 15. 8.

<sup>4</sup> or, was consumed, Ps. 84. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 38. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 39.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 19. 6, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ruth 3. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 36.  
Esth. 1. 10.  
Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 6.

<sup>i</sup> or, will you not, since I have commanded you? Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>j</sup> See Ruth 3. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. sons of valour.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. rode.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 19.  
Ex. 4. 15.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 41.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See 2 Kl. 6. 26, 28.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. Save.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 12. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. no deliverer between them.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 35. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 19. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. mouth.

<sup>z</sup> or, settled.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 19. 19.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon the face of the earth.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 27. 13.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 27. 25.

king, Behold, the king's sons come: <sup>1</sup>as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept <sup>2</sup>very sore.

37 ¶ But Ab-sā-lōm fled, and went to <sup>3</sup>Tāl-mai, the son of <sup>4</sup>Am-mihūd, king of Gē-shūr. And Dā-vid mourned for his son every day.

38 So Ab-sā-lōm fled, and went to <sup>5</sup>Gē-shūr, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king Dā-vid <sup>6</sup>longed to go forth unto Ab-sā-lōm: for he was <sup>a</sup>comforted concerning Am-nōn, seeing he was dead.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.  
<sup>33</sup> He is brought before the king.

NOW Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-jāh perceived that the king's heart was <sup>a</sup>toward Ab-sā-lōm.

2 And Jō-āb sent to <sup>b</sup>Tē-kō-āh, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, <sup>c</sup>and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō-āb <sup>d</sup>put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tē-kō-āh spake to the king, she <sup>e</sup>fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, <sup>f</sup>Help, <sup>g</sup>O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, <sup>h</sup>I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and <sup>i</sup>there was <sup>j</sup>none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, <sup>k</sup>the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband <sup>l</sup>neither name nor remainder <sup>m</sup>upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tē-kō-āh said unto the king, My lord, O king, <sup>n</sup>the iniquity be on me, and on my fa-

ther's house: "and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God,<sup>1</sup> that thou wouldest not suffer "the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against "the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again <sup>a</sup>his banished.

14 For we "must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; "neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he "devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it* is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be "comfortable: for "as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king "to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jō-āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō-āb, he bade me, and <sup>2</sup>he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

B.C. 1027.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 28, 29.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 2. 33.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 19. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.*

<sup>c</sup> Num. 35. 19.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 45.

Acts 27. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *blessed.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *thy.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 37.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 20. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 43. 3.

ch. 3. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 37, 38.

<sup>i</sup> Job 34. 15.

Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

<sup>k</sup> Is. 1. 6.

<sup>5</sup> or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.*

<sup>l</sup> Num. 35. 15,

25, 28.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 18. 18.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *for rest.*

<sup>o</sup> ver. 20.

ch. 19. 27.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *to hear.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *near my place.*

<sup>9</sup> ver. 3.

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō-āb done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, "according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō-āb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Ab-sā-lōm again.

22 And Jō-āb fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and "thanked the king: and Jō-āb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord. O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of "his servant.

23 So Jō-āb arose "and went to Gē-shūr, and brought Ab-sā-lōm to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him "not see my face. So Ab-sā-lōm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ "But in all ĩš-rā-ēl there was none to be so much praised as Ab-sā-lōm for his beauty: "from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled *it*;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shek-ēls after the king's weight.

27 And "unto Āb-sā-lōm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tā-mār: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Ab-sā-lōm dwelt two full years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, "and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Āb-sā-lōm sent for Jō-āb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō-āb's field is "near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Ab-sā-lōm's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jō-āb arose, and came to Ab-sā-lōm unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Āb-sā-lōm answered Jō-āb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gē-shūr? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.



33 So Jō'ab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ab-sā-lōm, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king <sup>c</sup>kissed Ab-sā-lōm.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 10 He maketh a great conspiracy. 13 David fleeth from Jerusalem. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.

AND <sup>t</sup>it came to pass after this, that Ab-sā-lōm <sup>p</sup>prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Ab-sā-lōm rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy <sup>2</sup>came to the king for judgment, then Ab-sā-lōm called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Is-rā-ēl.

3 And Ab-sā-lōm said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but <sup>5</sup>there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Ab-sā-lōm said moreover, <sup>k</sup>Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Ab-sā-lōm to all Is-rā-ēl that came to the king for judgment: <sup>n</sup>so Ab-sā-lōm stole the hearts of the men of Is-rā-ēl.

7 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>2</sup>after forty years, that Ab-sā-lōm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hē-brōn.

8 <sup>r</sup>For thy servant <sup>v</sup>vowed a vow <sup>w</sup>while I abode at Gē-shūr in Sŷr-ī-ā, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hē-brōn.

10 ¶ But Ab-sā-lōm sent spies throughout all the tribes of Is-rā-ēl, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ab-sā-lōm reigneth in Hē-brōn.

11 And with Ab-sā-lōm went two hundred men out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that were <sup>3</sup>called; and they went <sup>i</sup>in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Ab-sā-lōm sent for Ā-hith-ō-phēl the Gī-lō-nīte, <sup>a</sup>Dā-vid's

B.C. 1024.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 51.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 3. 1.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 33. 4.

&amp; 45. 15.

Luke 15. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 6.

Judg. 9. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 9.

Ps. 3. title.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 11.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 5.<sup>1</sup> Heb. thrust.<sup>2</sup> Heb. to come.<sup>3</sup> Heb. choose.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 3. title.<sup>4</sup> Heb. at his feet.<sup>5</sup> ch. 16. 21, 22.<sup>5</sup> or, none will hear thee from the king downward.<sup>k</sup> Judg. 9. 29.<sup>1</sup> ch. 8. 18.<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 2.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 18.<sup>6</sup> Heb. make thee wander in going.<sup>7</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 13.<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.<sup>9</sup> Ruth 1. 16, 17.

Prov. 17. 17.

&amp; 18. 24.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 2.<sup>2</sup> Gen. 28. 20, 21.<sup>3</sup> ch. 13. 38.<sup>7</sup> Called, John 18. 1.

Cedron.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 16. 2.<sup>2</sup> Num. 4. 15.<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.

&amp; 16. 3, 5.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 20. 5.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 41. 9.

&amp; 55. 12-14.

counsellor, from his city, *even* from Gī-lōh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people <sup>b</sup>increased continually with Ab-sā-lōm.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dā-vid, saying, <sup>d</sup>The hearts of the men of Is-rā-ēl are after Ab-sā-lōm.

14 And Dā-vid said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Arise, and let us <sup>f</sup>flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Ab-sā-lōm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and <sup>1</sup>bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready* to do whatsoever my lord the king shall <sup>3</sup>appoint.

16 And <sup>k</sup>the king went forth, and all his household <sup>a</sup>after him. And the king left <sup>t</sup>ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; <sup>1</sup>and all the Chēr-ē-thites, and all the Pēl-ē-thites, and all the Gīt-tites, six hundred men which came after him from Gāth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to <sup>m</sup>It-tāi the Gīt-tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day <sup>6</sup>make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go <sup>6</sup>whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And It-tāi answered the king, and said, <sup>2</sup>As the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Dā-vid said to It-tāi, Go and pass over. And It-tāi the Gīt-tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook <sup>7</sup>Kid-rōn, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the <sup>8</sup>wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zā-dōk also, and all the Lē-vites *were* with him, <sup>2</sup>bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Ā-bī-ā-thār went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zā-dōk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he <sup>b</sup>will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no <sup>a</sup>delight in thee; behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zā-dōk the priest, *Art not* thou a <sup>a</sup>seer? return into the city in peace, and <sup>b</sup>your two sons with you, Ā-hīm-ā-āz thy son, and Jōn-ā-thān the son of Ā-bī-ā-thār.

28 See, <sup>i</sup>I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zā-dōk therefore and Ā-bī-ā-thār carried the ark of God again to Jê-ru-sā-lēm: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dā-vid went up by the ascent of mount Ol-i-vēt, <sup>1</sup>and wept as he went up, and <sup>m</sup>had his head covered, and he went <sup>n</sup>barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him <sup>o</sup>covered every man his head, and they went up, <sup>q</sup>weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dā-vid, saying, <sup>r</sup>Ā-hith-ō-phēl *is* among the conspirators with Ab-sā-lōm. And Dā-vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, <sup>s</sup>turn the counsel of Ā-hith-ō-phēl into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* Dā-vid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hū-shāi the <sup>t</sup>Ar-ehite came to meet him <sup>u</sup>with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā-vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be <sup>v</sup>a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Ab-sā-lōm, <sup>w</sup>I will be thy servant, O king; *as I have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ā-hith-ō-phēl.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zā-dōk and Ā-bī-ā-thār the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, <sup>x</sup>thou shalt tell it to Zā-dōk and Ā-bī-ā-thār the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there <sup>y</sup>with them their two sons, Ā-hīm-ā-āz Zā-dōk's son, and Jōn-ā-thān Ā-bī-ā-thār's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū-shāi <sup>z</sup>Dā-vid's friend

B.C. 1023.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 43. 3.<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 30, 32.<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 8.<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 30.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 9.<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 8.<sup>h</sup> 1s. 62. 4.<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 2.<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.<sup>l</sup> See ch. 17. 17.<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 16.<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 23.<sup>o</sup> & 17. 29.<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 27.<sup>q</sup> Heb.<sup>r</sup> going up, and weeping.<sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 4.<sup>t</sup> Esth. 6. 12.<sup>u</sup> 1s. 20. 2, 4.<sup>v</sup> Jer. 14. 3, 4.<sup>w</sup> Prov. 18. 13.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 126. 6.<sup>y</sup> Heb. I do<sup>z</sup> obedience.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 3. 1, 2.<sup>b</sup> & 55. 12, &c.<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 23.<sup>d</sup> & 17. 14, 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 16.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 8, 44.<sup>g</sup> or, he still<sup>h</sup> came forth<sup>i</sup> and cursed.<sup>j</sup> Josh. 16. 2.<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 35.<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 19.<sup>n</sup> Heb. man<sup>o</sup> of blood.<sup>p</sup> Deut. 13. 13.<sup>q</sup> Judg. 9. 24, 56.<sup>r</sup> 57.<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 32, 33.<sup>t</sup> See ch. 1. 16.<sup>u</sup> & 3. 28, 29.<sup>v</sup> & 4. 11, 12.<sup>w</sup> Heb.<sup>x</sup> behold thee<sup>y</sup> in thy evil.<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 15, 16.<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 14.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 8.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 22. 28.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 22.<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 23.<sup>g</sup> See 2 Ki. 18. 25.<sup>h</sup> Lam. 3. 38.<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 16.<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 33.

came into the city, <sup>a</sup>and Ab-sā-lōm came into Jê-ru-sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 Ziba obtaineth his master's inheritance. 5 Shimei curseth David. 9 David abstaineth from revenge. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND <sup>a</sup>when Dā-vid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, <sup>b</sup>Zī-bā the servant of Mē-phib-ō-shēth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zī-bā, What meanest thou by these? And Zī-bā said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, <sup>k</sup>that such as *be* faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where <sup>l</sup>is thy master's son? And Zī-bā said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jê-ru-sā-lēm: for he said, To day shall the house of Is-rā-ēl restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Zī-bā, Behold, *thine are* all that *pertaineth* unto Mē-phib-ō-shēth. And Zī-bā said, <sup>2</sup>I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dā-vid came to Bā-hū-rīm, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was <sup>3</sup>Shīm-ē-ī, the son of Gē-rā: <sup>3</sup>he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā-vid, and at all the servants of king Dā-vid: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shīm-ē-ī when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou <sup>4</sup>bloody man, and thou <sup>4</sup>man of Bē-li-āl:

8 The LORD hath <sup>5</sup>returned upon thee all <sup>5</sup>the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Ab-sā-lōm thy son; and, <sup>5</sup>behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Ā-bī-shāi the son of Zê-ru-jāh unto the king, Why should this <sup>6</sup>dead dog <sup>6</sup>curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, <sup>7</sup>What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zê-ru-jāh? so let him curse, because <sup>7</sup>the LORD hath said unto him, Curse



Dā'vid. <sup>a</sup>Whoshall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to A bī-shāi, and to all his servants, Behold, <sup>b</sup>my son, which <sup>c</sup>came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Bēn-jā-mite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine <sup>12</sup>affliction, and that the LORD will <sup>e</sup>requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shīm-ē-i went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and <sup>3</sup>cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And <sup>7</sup>Āb-sā-lōm, and all the people the men of Is-rā-ēl, came to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and Ā-hith-ō-phēl with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū-shāi the Ār-ehite, <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Āb-sā-lōm, that Hū-shāi said unto Āb-sā-lōm, <sup>7</sup>God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Āb-sā-lōm said to Hū-shāi, *Is this thy kindness to thy friend?* <sup>1</sup>why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū-shāi said unto Āb-sā-lōm, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Is-rā-ēl, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, <sup>1</sup>whom should I serve? *should I not serve in the presence of his son?* as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Āb-sā-lōm to Ā-hith-ō-phēl, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ā-hith-ō-phēl said unto Āb-sā-lōm, Go in unto thy father's <sup>a</sup>concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Is-rā-ēl shall hear that thou <sup>a</sup>art abhorred of thy father: then shall <sup>2</sup>the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Āb-sā-lōm a tent upon the top of the house; and Āb-sā-lōm went in unto his father's concubines <sup>3</sup>in the sight of all Is-rā-ēl.

23 And the counsel of Ā-hith-ō-phēl, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had enquired at the <sup>3</sup>oracle of God: so *wus* all the counsel of Ā-hith-ō-phēl <sup>3</sup>both with Dā'vid and with Āb-sā-lōm.

B.C. 1023.

CHAPTER 17.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 20. <sup>1</sup> Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown. <sup>15</sup> Secret intelligence is sent to David. <sup>23</sup> Ahithophel hangeth himself. <sup>25</sup> Amasa is made captain.

**M**OREOVER Ā-hith-ō-phēl said unto Āb-sā-lōm, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* <sup>a</sup>weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will <sup>1</sup>smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying <sup>4</sup>pleased Āb-sā-lōm well, and all the elders of Is-rā-ēl.

5 Then said Āb-sā-lōm, Call now Hū-shāi the Ār-ehite also, and let us hear likewise <sup>5</sup>what he saith.

6 And when Hū-shāi was come to Āb-sā-lōm, Āb-sā-lōm spake unto him, saying, Ā-hith-ō-phēl hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his <sup>6</sup>saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hū-shāi said unto Āb-sā-lōm, The counsel that Ā-hith-ō-phēl hath <sup>8</sup>given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hū-shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* <sup>9</sup>chafed in their minds, as <sup>a</sup>a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them *be* <sup>1</sup>overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Āb-sā-lōm.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly <sup>m</sup>melt: for all Is-rā-ēl knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Is-rā-ēl *be* generally gathered unto thee, <sup>a</sup>from Dān even to Bē-ēr-shē-bā, <sup>a</sup>as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and <sup>2</sup>that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 15. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 25. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> or, tears.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. eye.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 29. 32.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 25. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 28.  
<sup>a</sup> Zech. 13. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. dusted him with dust.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 37.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. what is in his mouth.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 37.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. word.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. Let the king live.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. counselled.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. bitter of soul.  
<sup>a</sup> Judg. 18. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> Hos. 13. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 34.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. fallen.  
<sup>a</sup> Josh. 2. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> & 20. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 34. 30.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Zech. 8. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Judg. 20. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 22. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. that thy face, or, presence go, &c.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 11, 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. word.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 12.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Is-rā-ēl bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Ab-sā-lōm and all the men of Is-rā-ēl said, The counsel of Hū-shāi the Ar-ēhite *is* better than the counsel of A-hith-ō-phēl. For <sup>o</sup>the LORD had <sup>2</sup>appointed to defeat the good counsel of A-hith-ō-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ab-sā-lōm.

15 ¶ Then said Hū-shāi unto Zā-dōk and to A-bī-ā-thār the priests, Thus and thus did A-hith-ō-phēl counsel Ab-sā-lōm and the elders of Is-rā-ēl; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā-vid, saying, Lodge not this night <sup>o</sup>in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 <sup>k</sup>Now Jōn-ā-thān and A-him-ā-āz <sup>l</sup>stayed by <sup>m</sup>En-rō-gēl; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā-vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Ab-sā-lōm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house <sup>n</sup>in Bā-hū-rīm, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And <sup>p</sup>the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Ab-sā-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* A-him-ā-āz and Jōn-ā-thān? And <sup>q</sup>the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā-vid, and said unto Dā-vid, <sup>r</sup>Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath A-hith-ō-phēl counselled against you.

22 Then Dā-vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jōr-dān: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jōr-dān.

23 ¶ And when A-hith-ō-phēl saw that his counsel was not <sup>1</sup>followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to <sup>u</sup>his

B.C. 1023.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 20. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 32. 2.

Josh. 13. 26.

ch. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 31, 34.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. commanded.

<sup>3</sup> or, Jether an Ismaelite.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Abigail.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 35.

<sup>f</sup> or, Jesse.

See 1 Chr. 2. 12.

16.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 10. 1.

& 12. 29.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 31, 32.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 7.

<sup>l</sup> or, cups.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 27, 36.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 2. 4, &c.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 7.

& 18. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 2.

<sup>r</sup> See Ex. 1. 19.

Josh. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 15. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. set their heart on us.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. as ten thousand of us.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. be to succour.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. done.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 15. 12.

320

city, and <sup>1</sup>put his household in order, and <sup>a</sup>hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dā-vid came to <sup>b</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im. And Ab-sā-lōm passed over Jōr-dān, he and all the men of Is-rā-ēl with him.

25 ¶ And Ab-sā-lōm made Ām-ā-sā captain of the host instead of Jō-āb: which Ām-ā-sā *was* a man's son, whose name *was* <sup>3</sup>Ith-rā an Is-rā-ēl-ite, that went in to <sup>4</sup>Ab-ī-gail <sup>4</sup>the daughter of <sup>5</sup>Nā-hāsh, sister to Zē-ru-iah Jō-āb's mother.

26 So Is-rā-ēl and Ab-sā-lōm pitched in the land of Gil-ē-ād.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā-vid *was* come to Mā-hā-nā'im, that <sup>7</sup>Shō-bī the son of Nā-hāsh of Rāb-bāh of the children of Am-mōn, and <sup>8</sup>Mā-ehir the son of Am-mī-ēl of Lō-dē-bār, and <sup>9</sup>Bār-zil-lai the Gil-ē-ād-ite of Rō-gē-lim,

28 Brought beds, and <sup>o</sup>basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Dā-vid, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, <sup>o</sup>in the wilderness.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom. <sup>14</sup> Absalom is slain by Joab. <sup>23</sup> David mourneth for him.

AND Dā-vid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dā-vid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jō-āb, and a third part under the hand of A-bī-shāi the son of Zē-ru-iah, Jō-āb's brother, <sup>r</sup>and a third part under the hand of It-tai the Git-tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 <sup>s</sup>But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not <sup>t</sup>care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* <sup>u</sup>worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou <sup>v</sup>succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Jō-āb and A-bī-shāi and It-tai, saying, Deal



gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Ab-sā-lōm. <sup>a</sup>And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Ab-sā-lōm.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Iṣ-rā-ēl: and the battle was in the <sup>d</sup>wood of Ephrā-im;

7 Where the people of Iṣ-rā-ēl were slain before the servants of Dā-vid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood <sup>3</sup>devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Āb-sā-lōm met the servants of Dā-vid. And Ab-sā-lōm rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Jō-āb, and said, Behold, I saw Ab-sā-lōm hanged in an oak.

11 And Jō-āb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shek-ēls* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Jō-āb, Though I should <sup>6</sup>receive a thousand *shek-ēls* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: <sup>7</sup>for in our hearing the king charged thee and A-bi-shāi and It-tai, saying, <sup>7</sup>Be ware that none *touch* the young man Ab-sā-lōm.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Jō-āb, I may not tarry thus <sup>8</sup>with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ab-sā-lōm, while he *was* yet alive in the <sup>1</sup>midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Jō-āb's armour compassed about and smote Ab-sā-lōm, and slew him.

16 And Jō-āb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Iṣ-rā-ēl: for Jō-āb held back the people.

17 And they took Āb-sā-lōm, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and <sup>9</sup>laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Iṣ-rā-ēl fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Āb-sā-lōm in his lifetime

B.C. 1023.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 14. 17.<sup>c</sup> See ch. 14. 27.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 17. 15, 18.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *be a man of tidings.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *multiplied to devour.*<sup>4</sup> Heb. *be what may.*<sup>5</sup> or, *convenient.*<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 17.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.*<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *'before thee.*<sup>9</sup> Heb. *I see the running.*<sup>1</sup> Heb. *heart.*<sup>2</sup> or, *Peace be to thee.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Peace.*<sup>4</sup> Heb. *shut up.*<sup>f</sup> Josh. 7. 26.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Is there peace?*

had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in <sup>6</sup>the king's dale: for he said, <sup>6</sup>I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called unto this day, Ab-sā-lōm's place.

19 ¶ Then said A-him-ā-āz the son of Zā-dōk, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath <sup>1</sup>avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Jō-āb said unto him, Thou shalt not <sup>2</sup>bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Jō-āb to Ēū-shi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Ēū-shi bowed himself unto Jō-āb, and ran.

22 Then said Ā-him-ā-āz the son of Zā-dōk yet again to Jō-āb, But <sup>4</sup>howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Ēū-shi. And Jō-āb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings <sup>5</sup>ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā-him-ā-āz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Ēū-shi.

24 And Dā-vid sat between the two gates: and <sup>1</sup>the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, <sup>9</sup>Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ā-him-ā-āz the son of Zā-dōk. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ā-him-ā-āz called, and said unto the king, <sup>23</sup>All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath <sup>4</sup>delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, <sup>5</sup>Is the young man Ab-sā-lōm safe? And Ā-him-ā-āz answered, When Jō-āb

sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it* was.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Ēū-shī came; and Ēū-shī said, <sup>1</sup>Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Ēū-shī, *Is* the young man Ab-sā-lōm safe? And Ēū-shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee *to do thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, <sup>b</sup>O my son Ab-sā-lōm, my son, my son Ab-sā-lōm! would God I had died for thee, O Ab-sā-lōm, my son, my son!

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> David's mourning is caused to cease. <sup>9</sup> The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. <sup>18</sup> Shimel is pardoned. <sup>24</sup> Mephibosheth is excused. <sup>32</sup> Barzillai is dismissed.

AND it was told Jō-āb, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Ab-sā-lōm.

2 And the <sup>a</sup>victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day <sup>c</sup>into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king <sup>d</sup>covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, <sup>e</sup>O my son Ab-sā-lōm, O Ab-sā-lōm, my son, my son!

5 And Jō-āb came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 <sup>f</sup>In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, <sup>g</sup>that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Ab-sā-lōm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak <sup>h</sup>comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than

B.C. 1023.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Tidings is brought.<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 14.<sup>b</sup> Heb. are ye silent?<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 1.<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 25.<sup>f</sup> Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.<sup>g</sup> Ruth 1. 17.<sup>h</sup> ver. 32.<sup>i</sup> Judg. 20. 1.<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 30.<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 33.<sup>l</sup> Josh. 5. 9.<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 5.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 8.<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 2, 10. & 16. 1, 2.<sup>p</sup> Heb. By loving, &c.<sup>q</sup> Heb. that princes or servants are not to thee.<sup>r</sup> Heb. the good in his eyes.<sup>s</sup> Heb. to the heart of thy servants, Gen. 34. 3.<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 15.<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 5, 6, &c.

all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for <sup>v</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of <sup>w</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philis-tines; and now he is <sup>x</sup>fled out of the land for Ab-sā-lōm.

10 And Ab-sā-lōm, whom we appointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why <sup>y</sup>²speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king Dā-vīd sent to Zā-dōk and to A-bī-ā-thār the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū-dāh, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all <sup>z</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are <sup>aa</sup>my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 <sup>ab</sup>And say ye to Ām-ā-sā, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? <sup>ac</sup>God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Jō-āb.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū-dāh, <sup>ad</sup>even as *the heart* of one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jōr-dān. And Jū-dāh came to <sup>ae</sup>Gīl-gāl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jōr-dān.

16 ¶ And <sup>af</sup>Shīm-ē-ī the son of Gē-rā, a Bēn-jā-mīte, which *was* of Bā-hū-rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū-dāh to meet king Dā-vīd.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Bēn-jā-mīn with him, and <sup>ag</sup>Zī-bā the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jōr-dān before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do <sup>ah</sup>what he thought good. And Shīm-ē-ī the son of Gē-rā fell down before the king, as he was come over Jōr-dān;

19 And said unto the king, <sup>ai</sup>Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember <sup>aj</sup>that which thy servant did perversely



the day that my lord the king went out of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, that the king should <sup>b</sup>take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all <sup>a</sup>the house of Jô-sêph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But A-bî-shâi the son of Zê-ru-jâh answered and said, Shall not Shîm-ê-i be put to death for this, because he <sup>a</sup>cursed the LORD's appointed?

22 And Dâ-vid said, 'What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zê-ru-jâh, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? <sup>a</sup>shall there any man be put to death this day in Iſ-râ-êl? for do not I know that I <sup>a</sup>am this day king over Iſ-râ-êl?

23 Therefore <sup>a</sup>the king said unto Shîm-ê-i, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And 'Mé-phîb-ô-shêth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came <sup>a</sup>again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, 'Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mé-phîb-ô-shêth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant <sup>a</sup>is lame.

27 And <sup>a</sup>he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; <sup>a</sup>but my lord the king <sup>a</sup>is as an angel of God: do therefore <sup>a</sup>what <sup>a</sup>is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were but <sup>a</sup>dead men before my lord the king: <sup>a</sup>yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Zî-bâ divide the land.

30 And Mé-phîb-ô-shêth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And 'Bâr-zîl-lâi the Gîl-ê-âd-ite came down from Rô-gê-lîm, and went over Jôr-dân with the king, to conduct him over Jôr-dân.

32 Now Bâr-zîl-lâi was a very aged

B.C. 1023.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 27.<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 33.<sup>c</sup> See ch. 16. 5.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *How many days are the years of my life.*<sup>d</sup> Ex. 22. 28.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 26. 9.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 90. 10.<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 10.<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 13.<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 6.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 17.<sup>l</sup> Heb. *choose.*<sup>m</sup> Gen. 31. 55.<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 17, 20.<sup>p</sup> Heb. *Chimhan.*<sup>q</sup> Heb. *men of death.*<sup>1</sup> Sam. 26. 16.<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.<sup>s</sup> ver. 15.<sup>t</sup> ver. 12.<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 7.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *set us at light.*

man, <sup>a</sup>even fourscore years old: and <sup>a</sup>he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mâ-hâ-nâ-îm; for he <sup>a</sup>was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Bâr-zîl-lâi, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

34 And Bâr-zîl-lâi said unto the king, <sup>a</sup>How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm?

35 I <sup>a</sup>am this day <sup>a</sup>'fourscore years old: <sup>a</sup>and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jôr-dân with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, <sup>a</sup>and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant <sup>a</sup>'Chîm-hâm; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, 'Chîm-hâm shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt <sup>a</sup>require of me, <sup>a</sup>that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jôr-dân. And when the king was come over, the king <sup>a</sup>'kissed Bâr-zîl-lâi, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gîl-gâl, and <sup>a</sup>'Chîm-hâm went on with him: and all the people of Jû-dâh conducted the king, and also half the people of Iſ-râ-êl.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Iſ-râ-êl came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Jû-dâh stolen thee away, and <sup>a</sup>have brought thee the king, and his household, and all Dâ-vid's men with him, over Jôr-dân?

42 And all the men of Jû-dâh answered the men of Iſ-râ-êl, Because the king <sup>a</sup>is <sup>a</sup>'near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's <sup>a</sup>cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſ-râ-êl answered the men of Jû-dâh, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more <sup>a</sup>right in Dâ-vid than ye: why then did ye <sup>a</sup>'despise

us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And <sup>c</sup>the words of the men of Jū-dāh were fiercer than the words of the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Sheba maketh a party in Israel. <sup>4</sup> Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. <sup>14</sup> Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. <sup>16</sup> A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. <sup>23</sup> David's officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Bē-li-āl, whose name was Shē-bā, the son of Bieh-rī, a Ben-jā-mite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, <sup>a</sup>We have no part in Dā-vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jēs-sē: <sup>e</sup>every man to his tents, O Iṣ-rā-ēl.

<sup>2</sup> So every man of Iṣ-rā-ēl went up from after Dā-vid, and followed Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī: but the men of Jū-dāh clave unto their king, from Jōr-dān even to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And Dā-vid came to his house at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and the king took the ten women <sup>his</sup> <sup>9</sup>concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in <sup>2</sup>ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were <sup>3</sup>shut up unto the day of their death, <sup>5</sup>living in widowhood.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ Then said the king to Ā-m-ā-sā, 'Assemble<sup>7</sup> me the men of Jū-dāh within three days, and be thou here present.

<sup>5</sup> So Ā-m-ā-sā went to assemble the men of Jū-dāh: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

<sup>6</sup> And Dā-vid said to Ā-bī-shāi, Now shall Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī do us more harm than <sup>did</sup> Ab-sā-lōm: take thou <sup>2</sup>thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and <sup>3</sup>escape us.

<sup>7</sup> And there went out after him Jō-āb's men, and the 'Chēr-ē-thites, and the Pēl-ē-thites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to pursue after Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī.

<sup>8</sup> When they <sup>were</sup> at the great stone which <sup>is</sup> in Gib-ē-on, Ā-m-ā-sā went before them. And Jō-āb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle <sup>with</sup> a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

<sup>9</sup> And Jō-āb said to Ā-m-ā-sā, Art thou in health, my brother? <sup>10</sup>And Jō-āb took Ā-m-ā-sā by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

<sup>10</sup> But Ā-m-ā-sā took no heed to the sword that <sup>was</sup> in Jō-āb's hand:

B.C. 1022.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>c</sup> See Judg. 8. 1.

& 12. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. doubled not his stroke.

d ch. 19. 43.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 10. 16.

f 2 Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 16. 4.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 15. 16.

& 16. 21, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. an house of ward.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bound.

<sup>4</sup> or, it stood against the outmost wall.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. in widowhood of life.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. married to throw down.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Call.

<sup>\*</sup> ch. 11. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 1. 33.

<sup>8</sup> or, They plainly spake

in the be-

ginning, say-

ing, Surely

they will ask

of Abel, and

so make an

end: See Deut. 20.

11.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. deliver

himself from

our eyes.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 1. 33.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 19.

ch. 21. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. by his

name.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 26. 49.

Luke 22. 47.

so <sup>a</sup>he smote him therewith <sup>b</sup>in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and <sup>1</sup>struck him not again; and he died. So Jō-āb and Ā-bī-shāi his brother pursued after Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī.

<sup>11</sup> And one of Jō-āb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō-āb, and he that <sup>is</sup> for Dā-vid, let him go after Jō-āb.

<sup>12</sup> And Ā-m-ā-sā wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ā-m-ā-sā out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

<sup>13</sup> When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō-āb, to pursue after Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl unto A'-bēl, and to Bēth-mā-ā-ehāh, and all the Bē-rites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

<sup>15</sup> And they came and besieged him in A'-bēl of Bēth-mā-ā-ehāh, and they <sup>2</sup>cast up a bank against the city, and <sup>4</sup>it stood in the trench: and all the people that <sup>were</sup> with Jō-āb <sup>6</sup>battered the wall, to throw it down.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō-āb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

<sup>17</sup> And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Jō-āb? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

<sup>18</sup> Then she spake, saying, <sup>8</sup>They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at A'-bēl: and so they ended the matter.

<sup>19</sup> I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Iṣ-rā-ēl: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Iṣ-rā-ēl: why wilt thou swallow up <sup>m</sup>the inheritance of the LORD?

<sup>20</sup> And Jō-āb answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

<sup>21</sup> The matter <sup>is</sup> not so: but a man of mount E'-phrā-im, Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī <sup>1</sup>by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against Dā-vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō-āb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.



22 Then the woman went unto all the people <sup>b</sup>in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē-bā the son of Bieh-rī, and cast it out to Jō-āb. And he blew a trumpet, and they <sup>1</sup>retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō-āb returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now <sup>a</sup>Jō-āb was over all the host of Is-rā-ēl: and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā was over the Cher-ē-thites and over the Pel-ē-thites:

24 And A-dō-rām was <sup>c</sup>over the tribute: and <sup>d</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of A-hi-lūd was <sup>e</sup>recorder:

25 And Shē-vā was scribe: and <sup>f</sup>Zā-dōk and A-bī-ā-thār were the priests:

26 <sup>g</sup>And Ī-rā also the Jā-r-ite was <sup>h</sup>a chief ruler about Dā-vid.

CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre. 15 Four battles against the Philistines: four valiants of David slay four giants.

THEN there was a famine in the days of Dā-vid three years, year after year; and Dā-vid <sup>e</sup>enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gib-ē-ōn-ites.*

2 And the king called the Gib-ē-ōn-ites, and said unto them; (now the Gib-ē-ōn-ites were not of the children of Is-rā-ēl, but <sup>o</sup>of the remnant of the Am-ōr-ites; and the children of Is-rā-ēl had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Is-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh.)

3 Wherefore Dā-vid said unto the Gib-ē-ōn-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless <sup>a</sup>the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gib-ē-ōn-ites said unto him, <sup>g</sup>We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Is-rā-ēl. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that <sup>d</sup>devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Is-rā-ēl,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD <sup>i</sup>in Gib-ē-ah of Saul, <sup>h</sup>whom <sup>2</sup>the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mē-phib-ō-shēth, the son of Jōn-ā-thān the

B.C. 1021.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 8. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 9. 14, 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. were scattered.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> or, Michal's sister.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 16, 18.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. bare to Adriel.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 18. 19.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 4. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 17.

<sup>4</sup> or, remembrancer.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 4. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 38.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 3. 7.

<sup>5</sup> or, a prince, Gen. 41. 45. Ex. 2. 16. ch. 8. 18.

<sup>1</sup> See Deut. 21. 23.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. sought the face, &c. See Num. 27. 21.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 11-13.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 9. 3. 15-17.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 19.

<sup>7</sup> or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither per-tains it to us to kill, &c.

<sup>r</sup> So Josh. 7. 26. ch. 24. 25.

<sup>8</sup> or, cut us off.

<sup>9</sup> or, Naphta.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the staff, or, the head.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 26.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.

<sup>2</sup> or, chosen of the LORD.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 3.

son of Saul, because of <sup>a</sup>the LORD's oath that *was* between them, between Dā-vid and Jōn-ā-thān the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of <sup>c</sup>Riz-pāh the daughter of A-jāh, whom she bare unto Saul, Ar-mō-ni and Mē-phib-ō-shēth; and the five sons of <sup>2</sup>Mī-ehāl the daughter of Saul, whom she <sup>3</sup>brought up for A-dri-ēl the son of Bār-zil-lai the Mē-hōl-āth-ite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gib-ē-ōn-ites, and they hanged them in the hill <sup>o</sup>before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>Riz-pāh the daughter of A-jāh took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, <sup>i</sup>from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dā-vid what Riz-pāh the daughter of A-jāh, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶ And Dā-vid went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jōn-ā-thān his son from the men of <sup>m</sup>Jā-bēsh-gil-ē-ād, which had stolen them from the street of Bēth-shān, where the <sup>n</sup>Phī-lis-tines had hanged them, when the Phī-lis-tines had slain Saul in Gil-bō-ā:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jōn-ā-thān his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jōn-ā-thān his son buried they in the country of Bēn-jā-min in <sup>p</sup>Zē-lāh, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed *all* that the king commanded. And after that <sup>q</sup>God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Phī-lis-tines had yet war again with Is-rā-ēl; and Dā-vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phī-lis-tines: and Dā-vid waxed faint.

16 And Īsh-bī-bē-nōb, which *was* of the sons of <sup>9</sup>the giant, the weight of whose <sup>s</sup>spear weighed three hundred *shēk-ēls* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain Dā-vid.

17 But A-bī-shāi the son of Zē-ru-jāh succoured him, and smote the Phī-lis-tine, and killed him. Then the men of Dā-vid sware unto him, saying, <sup>u</sup>Thou shalt go no more out

with us to battle, that thou quench not the <sup>1</sup>light of Iš-rā-ël.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Phi-lis-tines at Gōb. then <sup>1</sup>Sib-bē-ehai the Hū-shāth-ite slew <sup>2</sup>Sāph, which *was* of the sons of <sup>3</sup>the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gōb with the Phi-lis-tines, where El-hā-nān the son of <sup>5</sup>Jā-ā-rē-ōr-ē-gim, a Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite, slew <sup>7</sup>the brother of Gō-lī-āth the Gīt-tite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And <sup>8</sup>there was yet a battle in Gāth, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to <sup>6</sup>the giant.

21 And when he <sup>7</sup>defied Iš-rā-ël, Jōn-ā-thān the son of <sup>8</sup>Shim-ē-āh the brother of Dā-vid slew him.

22 <sup>9</sup>These four were born to the giant in Gāth, and fell by the hand of Dā-vid, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAPTER 22.

*A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.*

AND Dā-vid <sup>1</sup>spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had <sup>2</sup>delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Sāul:

2 And he said, <sup>3</sup>The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; <sup>4</sup>in him will I trust: *he is* my <sup>5</sup>shield, and the <sup>6</sup>horn of my salvation, my high <sup>7</sup>tower, and my <sup>8</sup>refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the <sup>2</sup>waves of death compassed me, the floods of <sup>3</sup>ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The <sup>7</sup>sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress <sup>8</sup>I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did <sup>9</sup>hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then <sup>4</sup>the earth shook and trembled; <sup>5</sup>the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was <sup>6</sup>wroth.

9 There went up a smoke <sup>7</sup>out of his nostrils, and <sup>8</sup>fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He <sup>9</sup>bowed the heavens also,

B.C. 1018.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 21.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 132. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *candle*,

*or, lamp.*

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 104. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 29.

<sup>2</sup> *or, Sippai.*

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 97. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *or, Rapha.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *binding of waters.*

<sup>5</sup> *or, Jair.*

<sup>6</sup> See 1 Chr. 20. 5.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 7. 13.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 15. 8.

<sup>6</sup> *or, Rapha.*

<sup>7</sup> *or,*

*reproached,*

1 Sam. 17. 10,

25, 26.

<sup>8</sup> *or, anger.*

<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 9,

*Shammah.*

<sup>8</sup> *or, great.*

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 31. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 18, title.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 2<sup>c</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 7. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 24. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 119. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. 2. 13.

<sup>9</sup> Gen. 15. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 1. 69.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 7. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 18. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 16. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Job 1. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *to him.*

<sup>2</sup> *or, pangs.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Betial.*

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 116. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *or, cords.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *before*

*his eyes.*

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 5. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 116. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Lev. 26. 23.

<sup>6</sup> *or, wrestle.*

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 77. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Job 26. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 72. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Job 40. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *by.*

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 97. 3.

<sup>8</sup> *or, candle.*

<sup>9</sup> Is. 64. 1.

<sup>9</sup> *or, broken a*

*troop.*

and came down; and <sup>a</sup>darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a chēr-ūb, and did fly: and he was seen <sup>a</sup>upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made <sup>a</sup>darkness pavilions round about him, <sup>a</sup>dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD <sup>a</sup>thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out <sup>a</sup>arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the <sup>a</sup>rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his <sup>a</sup>nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of <sup>a</sup>many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD *was* my stay.

20 <sup>a</sup>He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he <sup>a</sup>delighted in me.

21 <sup>a</sup>The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the <sup>a</sup>cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have <sup>a</sup>kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his <sup>a</sup>judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I *was* also <sup>a</sup>upright <sup>1</sup>before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness <sup>a</sup>in his eye sight.

26 With <sup>a</sup>the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and <sup>a</sup>with the forward thou wilt <sup>a</sup>shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the <sup>a</sup>afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon <sup>a</sup>the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou *art* my <sup>a</sup>lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have <sup>a</sup>run through



a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, <sup>1</sup>his way *is* perfect; <sup>2</sup>the word of the LORD *is* <sup>3</sup>tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For <sup>4</sup>who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my <sup>5</sup>strength and power: and he <sup>6</sup>maketh <sup>7</sup>my way <sup>8</sup>perfect.

34 He <sup>9</sup>maketh my feet <sup>1</sup>like hinds' feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 <sup>2</sup>He teacheth my hands <sup>4</sup>to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath <sup>5</sup>made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my <sup>6</sup>feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen <sup>7</sup>under my feet.

40 For thou hast <sup>8</sup>girded me with strength to battle: <sup>9</sup>them that rose up against me hast thou <sup>10</sup>subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* <sup>1</sup>unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small <sup>2</sup>as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them <sup>3</sup>as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 <sup>4</sup>Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* <sup>5</sup>head of the heathen: <sup>6</sup>a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 <sup>7</sup>Strangers shall <sup>8</sup>submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid <sup>9</sup>out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted *be* the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 *It is* God that <sup>1</sup>avengeth me, and that <sup>2</sup>bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me; thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks

B.C. 1018.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 9.<sup>b</sup> Dan. 4. 37.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 12. 6.<sup>1</sup> or, *refined*.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 144. 10.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 89. 20.<sup>f</sup> Is. 45. 5, 6.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89. 29.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 27. 1.<sup>i</sup> Is. 12. 2.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 13. 21.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *riddeth*,or, *looseth*.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 101. 2, 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *equalleth*.<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 18.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 144. 1.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *for the war*.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 70.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *multiplied me*.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 32. 4.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *ankles*.<sup>7</sup> or, *Be thou ruler, &c.*<sup>p</sup> Ex. 18. 21.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 89. 36.<sup>r</sup> Mal. 4. 3.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 18. 32.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 44. 5.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 89. 29.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *caused to bow*.<sup>v</sup> Gen. 49. 8.<sup>w</sup> Prov. 1. 28.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 18. 42.<sup>y</sup> Heb. *filled*.<sup>z</sup> Is. 10. 6.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 28. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 55. 5.<sup>1</sup> or, *Josheb-bassabet the Tachmonite, head of the three*.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Sons of the stranger*.<sup>3</sup> or, *yield feigned obedience*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *lie*.

See Deut. 33. 29.

<sup>5</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 11.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *slain*.<sup>7</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 12.<sup>f</sup> Mic. 7. 17.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *giveth avengement for me*.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 144. 2.<sup>h</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 13, 14.

unto thee, O LORD, among <sup>a</sup>the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 <sup>a</sup>He *is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his <sup>b</sup>anointed, unto Dā-vid, and <sup>c</sup>to his seed for evermore.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 David's mighty men.

NOW these *be* the last words of Dā-vid. Dā-vid the son of Jēs-sē said, <sup>a</sup>and the man *who* was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jā-cōb, and the sweet psalmist of Is-rā-ēl, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Is-rā-ēl said, <sup>a</sup>the Rock of Is-rā-ēl spake to me, <sup>b</sup>He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling <sup>c</sup>in the fear of God.

4 And <sup>a</sup>he *shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; <sup>a</sup>yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Bē-li-āl *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them *must be* <sup>a</sup>fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall *be* utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dā-vid had:

1 The Tāch-mō-nite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Ad-i-nō the Ez-nite: <sup>a</sup>he *lift up* his spear against eight hundred, <sup>b</sup>whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* <sup>a</sup>E-lē-ā-zār the son of Dō-dō the Ā-hō-hite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dā-vid, when they defied the Phī-lis-tines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Is-rā-ēl were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phī-lis-tines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shām-māh the son of Ag-ē-ē the Hā-rā-rite, <sup>a</sup>And the Phī-lis-tines were gathered

together <sup>1</sup>into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And <sup>c</sup>three <sup>2</sup>of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā-vid in the harvest time unto <sup>a</sup>the cave of A-dūl-lām: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in <sup>e</sup>the valley of Rēph-ā-im.

14 And Dā-vid was then in <sup>f</sup>an old, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bēth-lē-hēm.

15 And Dā-vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth-lē-hēm, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth-lē-hēm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā-vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* <sup>h</sup>the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And <sup>k</sup>A-bī-shāi, the brother of Jō-āb, the son of Zē-ru-iah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, <sup>l</sup>and slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Bē-nā-iah the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, the son of a valiant man, of <sup>m</sup>Kāb-zē-ēl, <sup>n</sup>who had done many acts, <sup>o</sup>he slew two <sup>p</sup>lionlike men of Mō-āb: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an <sup>q</sup>Ē-ḡyp-tiān, <sup>r</sup>a goodly man: and the <sup>s</sup>Ē-ḡyp-tiān had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the <sup>t</sup>Ē-ḡyp-tiān's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Bē-nā-iah the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was <sup>u</sup>more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And Dā-vid set him <sup>v</sup>over his <sup>23</sup>guard.

B.C. 1018.

<sup>1</sup> or, for foraging.<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 18.<sup>b</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 27.<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 15.<sup>2</sup> or, the three captains over the thirty.<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1.<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 18.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.<sup>3</sup> or, valleys,

Deut. 1. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 2. 9.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17. 10.<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 26.<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 20.<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 3, 6.<sup>m</sup> Heb. slain.<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 1.<sup>o</sup> Satan.

See 1 Chr. 21. 1.

Jas. 1. 13, 14.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 23,

24.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 15. 21.<sup>r</sup> Heb. great of acts.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 15. 15.<sup>t</sup> Heb. lions of God.<sup>u</sup> or, Compass.<sup>v</sup> Judg. 20. 1.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 17. 5.<sup>x</sup> Heb. a man of countenance, or,

sight: called,

1 Chr. 11. 23,

a man of great stature.

<sup>y</sup> or, honourable among the thirty.<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 18.

&amp; 20. 23.

<sup>2</sup> or, council.<sup>3</sup> Heb. at his command.

1 Sam. 22. 14.

24 <sup>a</sup>A'-sā-hēl the brother of Jō-āb was one of the thirty; El-hā-nān the son of Dō-dō of Bēth-lē-hēm.

25 <sup>b</sup>Shām-māh the Hār-ōd-ite, El'-i-kā the Hār-ōd-ite,

26 Hē-lēz the Pāl'tite, Ī-rā the son of Ik-kēsh the Tē-kō-ite,

27 A-bī-ē-zēr the An-ē-thōth-ite, Mē-būn-nai the Hā-shāth-ite,

28 Zāl-mōn the A-hō-hite, Mā-hā-rāi the Nē-tōph-ā-thite,

29 Hē-lēb the son of Bā-ā-nāh, a Nē-tōph-ā-thite, It-tai the son of Rī-bai out of Gīb-ē-āh of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn,

30 Bē-nā-iah the Pir-ā-thōn-ite, Hid-dai of the <sup>3</sup>brooks of <sup>g</sup>Gā-āsh,

31 A-bī-āl-bōn the Ar-bāth-ite, Az-mā-vēth the Bār-hū-mite,

32 E-lī-āh-bā the Shā-āl-bō-nite, of the sons of Jā-shēn, Jōn-ā-thān,

33 Shām-māh the Hār-ā-rite, A-hī-ām the son of Shā-rār the Hār-ā-rite,

34 E-liph-ē-lēt the son of A-hās-bai, the son of the Mā-āh-ā-thite, E-lī-ām the son of A-hith-ō-phēl the Gī-lō-nite,

35 Hēz-rāi the Ēār-mēl-ite, Pā-ā-rāi the Ar-bite,

36 I-gāl the son of Nā-thān of Zō-bāh, Bā-ni the Gād-ite,

37 Zē-lēk the Am-mōn-ite, Nā-hā-ri the Bē-ē-rōth-ite, armourbearer to Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-iah,

38 <sup>i</sup>Irā an Ith-rite, Gā-rēb an Ith-rite,

39 <sup>u</sup>U-rī-āh the Hit-tite: thirty and seven in all.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 David forceth Joab to number the people. 15 God sendeth a pestilence. 17 David intercedeth for the people. 25 David having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND <sup>m</sup>again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>n</sup>he moved Dā-vid against them to say, <sup>o</sup>Go, number Is-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh.

2 For the king said to Jō-āb the captain of the host, which *was* with him, <sup>s</sup>Go now through all the tribes of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>t</sup>from Dān even to Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and number ye the people, that <sup>u</sup>I may know the number of the people.

3 And Jō-āb said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Jō-āb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō-āb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Is-rā-ēl.



5 ¶ And they passed over Jôr'dān, and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Ar-ô-ër, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the <sup>1</sup>river of Gād, and toward <sup>a</sup>Jā-zēr:

6 Then they came to Gîl'é-ād, and to the <sup>2</sup>land of Tah'tîm-hôd-shî; and they came to. <sup>a</sup>Dān-jā-ān, and about to <sup>a</sup>Zi-dôn,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tÿre, and to all the cities of the Hî-vites, and of the Ēā-nāan-ites; and they went out to the south of Jū-dāh, even to Bē-ēr-shē-bā.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jê-ru-sā-lēm at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Jō-āb gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: <sup>a</sup>and there were in Is-rā-ël eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū-dāh were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā-vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā-vid said unto the LORD, <sup>1</sup>I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have <sup>m</sup>done very foolishly.

11 For when Dā-vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet <sup>a</sup>Gād, Dā-vid's <sup>a</sup>seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto Dā-vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gād came to Dā-vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall <sup>a</sup>seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dā-vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; <sup>a</sup>for his mercies are <sup>a</sup>great: and <sup>a</sup>let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So <sup>a</sup>the LORD sent a pestilence upon Is-rā-ël from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dān even to Bē-ēr-shē-bā seventy thousand men.

16 <sup>a</sup>And when the angel stretched

B.C. 1017.

<sup>a</sup>Deut. 2. 26.  
Josh. 13. 9, 16.

<sup>b</sup>Gen. 6. 6.  
1 Sam. 15. 11.  
Joel 2. 13, 14.

<sup>1</sup>or, valley.

<sup>c</sup>Num. 32. 1, 3.

<sup>2</sup>or, *rather land newly inhabited.*

<sup>d</sup>1 Chr. 21. 15.  
*Ornan:*  
See ver. 18.  
2 Chr. 3. 1.

<sup>e</sup>Josh. 19. 47.  
Judg. 18. 29.

<sup>f</sup>Josh. 19. 28.  
Judg. 18. 28.

<sup>g</sup>1 Chr. 21. 17.

<sup>h</sup>1 Chr. 21. 18, &c.

<sup>i</sup>Heb. *Araniah.*

<sup>j</sup>See 1 Chr. 21. 5.

<sup>k</sup>1 Sam. 24. 5.

<sup>l</sup>ch. 12. 13.

<sup>m</sup>1 Sam. 13. 13.

<sup>n</sup>See Gen. 23. 8-16.

<sup>o</sup>Num. 16. 48, 50.

<sup>p</sup>1 Sam. 22. 5.

<sup>q</sup>1 Sam. 9. 9.  
1 Chr. 29. 29.

<sup>r</sup>1 Ki. 19. 21.

<sup>s</sup>See 1 Chr. 21. 12.

<sup>t</sup>Ezek. 20. 40, 41.

<sup>u</sup>Ps. 103. 8, 13, 14.  
& 119. 156.

<sup>v</sup>or, many.

<sup>w</sup>See Is. 47. 6.

Zech. 1. 15.

<sup>y</sup>See 1 Chr. 21. 24, 25.

<sup>z</sup>1 Chr. 21. 14.

& 27. 24.

<sup>a</sup>ch. 21. 14.

<sup>b</sup>ver. 21.

<sup>c</sup>Ex. 12. 23.

1 Chr. 21. 15.

out his hand upon Jê-ru-sā-lēm to destroy it, <sup>b</sup>the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of <sup>a</sup>Ā-rau-nāh the Jēb-û-site.

17 And Dā-vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, <sup>g</sup>I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gād came that day to Dā-vid, and said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of <sup>a</sup>Ā-rau-nāh the Jēb-û-site.

19 And Dā-vid, according to the saying of Gād, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Ā-rau-nāh looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Ā-rau-nāh went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Ā-rau-nāh said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? <sup>a</sup>And Dā-vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that <sup>a</sup>the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Ā-rau-nāh said unto Dā-vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: <sup>a</sup>behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Ā-rau-nāh, as a king, give unto the king. And Ā-rau-nāh said unto the king, The LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Ā-rau-nāh, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So <sup>a</sup>Dā-vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shek'els of silver.

25 And Dā-vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. <sup>a</sup>So the LORD was intreated for the land, and <sup>b</sup>the plague was stayed from Is-rā-ël.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. <sup>5</sup> Adonijah usurpeth the kingdom. <sup>32</sup> Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king. <sup>50</sup> Adonijah, fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOW king Dā-vid was old and <sup>1</sup>stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore his servants said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Let there be sought for my lord the king <sup>3</sup>a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her <sup>4</sup>cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

<sup>3</sup> So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and found Ab-ī-shāg a <sup>4</sup>Shū-nām-mite, and brought her to the king.

<sup>4</sup> And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Then <sup>6</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg-gith exalted himself, saying, I will <sup>7</sup>be king: and <sup>8</sup>he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

<sup>6</sup> And his father had not displeased him <sup>9</sup>at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; <sup>10</sup>and his mother bare him after Āb-sā-lōm.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>8</sup>he conferred with Jō-āb the son of Zē-rū-jāh, and with <sup>9</sup>A-bī-ā-thār the priest: and <sup>10</sup>they following Ād-ō-nī-jāh helped him.

<sup>8</sup> But Zā-dōk the priest, and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and Nā-thān the prophet, and <sup>9</sup>Shim-ē-i. and Rē-i, and <sup>10</sup>the mighty men which belonged to Dā-vid, were not with Ād-ō-nī-jāh.

<sup>9</sup> And Ād-ō-nī-jāh slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō-hē-lēth, which is by <sup>2</sup>En-rō-gel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū-dāh the king's servants:

<sup>10</sup> But Nā-thān the prophet, and Bē-nā-jāh, and the mighty men, and Sōl-ō-mōn his brother, he called not.

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. entered into days.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Let them seek.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a damsel, a virgin.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Josh. 19. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. fill up.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. reign.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. What to thee?

<sup>8</sup> Heb. from his days.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 13, 30.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 3. 2.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. his words were with Joab.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 29. 25.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 2. 22, 28.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. helped after Adonijah.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 7-9, 25.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 4. 18.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 8.

<sup>2</sup> or, The well Rogel.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 17. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 31. 16.

<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 10.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Wherefore Nā-thān spake unto Bāth-shē-bā the mother of Sōl-ō-mōn, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of <sup>a</sup>Hāg-gith doth reign, and Dā-vid our lord knoweth it not?

<sup>12</sup> Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sōl-ō-mōn.

<sup>13</sup> Go and get thee in unto king Dā-vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, <sup>b</sup>Assuredly Sōl-ō-mōn thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ād-ō-nī-jāh reign?

<sup>14</sup> Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and <sup>c</sup>confirm thy words.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ And Bāth-shē-bā went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ab-ī-shāg the Shū-nām-mite ministered unto the king.

<sup>16</sup> And Bāth-shē-bā bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, <sup>d</sup>What wouldest thou?

<sup>17</sup> And she said unto him, My lord, <sup>e</sup>thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sōl-ō-mōn thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

<sup>18</sup> And now, behold, Ād-ō-nī-jāh reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

<sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup>And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and A-bī-ā-thār the priest, and Jō-āb the captain of the host: but Sōl-ō-mōn thy servant hath he not called.

<sup>20</sup> And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iṣ-rā-ēl are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

<sup>21</sup> Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall <sup>g</sup>sleep with his fathers, that I and my



son Sôl-ô-môn shall be counted<sup>1</sup> offenders.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā-thān the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā-thān the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nā-thān said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ad-ô-ni-jāh shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 <sup>a</sup>For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and A-bi-ā-thār the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, <sup>o</sup>God<sup>2</sup> save king Ad-ô-ni-jāh.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zā-dôk the priest, and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and thy servant Sôl-ô-môn, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dā-vid answered and said, Call me Bāth-she-bā. And she came <sup>4</sup>into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, <sup>4</sup>As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 <sup>3</sup>Even as I swear unto thee by the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Assuredly Sôl-ô-môn thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bāth-she-bā bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, <sup>m</sup>Let my lord king Dā-vid live for ever.

32 ¶ And king Dā-vid said, Call me Zā-dôk the priest, and Nā-thān the prophet, and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, <sup>n</sup>Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sôl-ô-môn my son to ride upon <sup>o</sup>mine own mule, and bring him down to <sup>o</sup>Gi-hōn:

34 And let Zā-dôk the priest and Nā-thān the prophet <sup>a</sup>anoint him there king over Iṣ-rā-ēl: and <sup>n</sup>blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sôl-ô-môn.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have ap-

B.C. 1015.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *sinner*s.<sup>a</sup> Josh. 1. 5, 17.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 20. 13.<sup>b</sup> ver. 47.<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 23. 20-23.<sup>d</sup> ver. 19.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 23, 25,

32.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 89. 20.<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 22.<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.<sup>h</sup> 2 Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.<sup>i</sup> or, *flutes.*<sup>4</sup> Heb. *before the king.*<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 4. 9.<sup>k</sup> ver. 17.<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 27.<sup>m</sup> Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 6.<sup>o</sup> Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

See Esth. 6. 8.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 30.<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 23.<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 1.

&amp; 16. 3, 12.

2 Sam. 2. 4.

&amp; 5. 3.

ch. 19. 16.

&amp; Ki. 9. 3.

&amp; 11. 12.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 10.

&amp; Ki. 9. 13.

&amp; 11. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 37.<sup>u</sup> Gen. 47. 31.

pointed him to be ruler over Iṣ-rā-ēl and over Jū-dāh.

36 And Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā answered the king, and said, A-mén': the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 <sup>a</sup>As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sôl-ô-môn, and <sup>b</sup>make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā-vid.

38 So Zā-dôk the priest, and Nā-thān the prophet, <sup>c</sup>and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and the Cher-ē-thites, and the Pel-ē-thites, went down, and caused Sôl-ô-môn to ride upon king Dā-vid's mule, and brought him to Gi-hōn.

39 And Zā-dôk the priest took an horn of <sup>e</sup>oil out of the tabernacle, and <sup>a</sup>anointed Sôl-ô-môn. And they blew the trumpet; <sup>h</sup>and all the people said, God save king Sôl-ô-môn.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with <sup>g</sup>pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Ad-ô-ni-jāh and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō-āb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jōn-ā-thān the son of A-bi-ā-thār the priest came: and Ad-ô-ni-jāh said unto him, Come in; for <sup>h</sup>thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jōn-ā-thān answered and said to Ad-ô-ni-jāh, Verily our lord king Dā-vid hath made Sôl-ô-môn king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zā-dôk the priest, and Nā-thān the prophet, and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and the Cher-ē-thites, and the Pel-ē-thites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zā-dôk the priest and Nā-thān the prophet have anointed him king in Gi-hōn: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sôl-ô-môn <sup>n</sup>sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Dā-vid, saying, <sup>o</sup>God make the name of Sôl-ô-môn better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. <sup>a</sup>And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, which hath <sup>a</sup>given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Ad-ō-ni-jāh were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Ād-ō-ni-jāh feared because of Sol-ō-mōn, and arose, and went, and <sup>c</sup>caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Sol-ō-mōn, saying, Behold, Ad-ō-ni-jāh feareth king Sol-ō-mōn: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sol-ō-mōn swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Sol-ō-mōn said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, <sup>d</sup>there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Sol-ō-mōn sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sol-ō-mōn: and Sol-ō-mōn said unto him, Go to thine house.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 25 Abiathar is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab is slain. 36 Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, 46 is put to death.

NOW <sup>e</sup>the days of Dā-vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sol-ō-mōn his son, saying, 2 <sup>f</sup>I go the way of all the earth: <sup>g</sup>be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Mō-sēs, that thou mayest <sup>h</sup>prosper<sup>2</sup> in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may <sup>i</sup>continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, <sup>j</sup>If thy children take heed to their way, to <sup>k</sup>walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, <sup>l</sup>there shall not <sup>m</sup>fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Is-rā-ēl.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-jāh <sup>n</sup>did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Is-rā-ēl, unto <sup>o</sup>Ab-nēr the son of Nēr, and unto <sup>p</sup>Am-ā-sā the son of Jē-thēr, whom he slew, and <sup>q</sup>shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his

loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore <sup>r</sup>according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of <sup>s</sup>Bār-zil-lai the Gīl-ē-ād-ite, and let them be of those that <sup>t</sup>eat at thy table: for so <sup>u</sup>they came to me when I fled because of Ab-sā-lōm thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee <sup>v</sup>Shim-ē-ī the son of Gē-rā, a Bēn-jā-mite of Bā-hū-rim, which cursed me with a <sup>w</sup>grievous curse in the day when I went to Mā-hā-nā'im: but <sup>x</sup>he came down to meet me at Jōr-dān, and <sup>y</sup>I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore <sup>z</sup>hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head <sup>aa</sup>bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So <sup>ab</sup>Dā-vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>ac</sup>the city of Dā-vid.

11 And the days that Dā-vid <sup>ad</sup>reigned over Is-rā-ēl *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hē-brōn, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

12 ¶ Then sat Sol-ō-mōn upon the throne of Dā-vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Ad-ō-ni-jāh the son of Hāg-gith came to Bāth-she-bā the mother of Sol-ō-mōn. And she said, <sup>ae</sup>Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was <sup>af</sup>mine, and *that* all Is-rā-ēl set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for <sup>ag</sup>it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, <sup>ah</sup>deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sol-ō-mōn the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me <sup>ai</sup>Ab-ī-shāg the Shp-nām-mite to wife.

18 And Bāth-she-bā said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bāth-she-bā therefore went unto king Sol-ō-mōn, to speak unto him for Ad-ō-ni-jāh. And the king rose up to meet her, and <sup>aj</sup>bowed himself unto her, and sat down on

B.C. 1015.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 132. 11, 12.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 20. 26.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 31, 38.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10. & 19. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 27.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 20. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Job 9. 28.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 45.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 27. 34.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 42. 38. & 44. 31.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 21.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 47. 29.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 31. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 23. 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 17. 19, 20.  
<sup>ad</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 4, 5.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>af</sup> Deut. 29. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> Josh. 1. 7.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.

<sup>ai</sup> or, do wisely.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 30.  
<sup>ak</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 25.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10, & 28. 5-7.  
<sup>am</sup> Prov. 21. 30.  
<sup>an</sup> Dan. 2. 21.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 132. 12.  
<sup>ap</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.  
<sup>aq</sup> Heb. turn not away my face,  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 132. 10.

<sup>as</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 8. 25.  
<sup>au</sup> Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 1. 3, 4.  
<sup>aw</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 39. & 18. 5, 12, 14.  
<sup>ax</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 27.

<sup>ay</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 10.  
<sup>az</sup> Heb. put.  
<sup>ba</sup> Ex. 20. 12.



his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; <sup>a</sup>and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Ab-i-shäg the Shu-näm-mite be given to Ad-ö-ni-jäh thy brother to wife.

22 And king Söl-ö-mön answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ab-i-shäg the Shu-näm-mite for Ad-ö-ni-jäh? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for <sup>a</sup>A-bi-ä-thär the priest, and for Jö-äb the son of Zë-ry-jäh.

23 Then king Söl-ö-mön swore by the LORD, saying, <sup>a</sup>God do so to me, and more also, if Ad-ö-ni-jäh have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dä-vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he <sup>m</sup>promised, Ad-ö-ni-jäh shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Söl-ö-mön sent by the hand of Bë-nä-jäh the son of Jë-hoi-ä-dä; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Ä-bi-ä-thär the priest said the king, Get thee to <sup>a</sup>An-ä-thöth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* <sup>1</sup>worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, <sup>b</sup>because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before Dä-vid my father, and because <sup>c</sup>thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Söl-ö-mön thrust out Ä-bi-ä-thär from being priest unto the LORD; that he might <sup>2</sup>fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of E-li in Shi-löh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Jö-äb: for Jö-äb <sup>a</sup>had turned after Ad-ö-ni-jäh, though he turned not after Ab-sä-löm. And Jö-äb fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Söl-ö-mön that Jö-äb was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Söl-ö-mön sent Bë-nä-jäh the son of Jë-hoi-ä-dä, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Bë-nä-jäh came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay;

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup>See Ps. 45. 9.

<sup>b</sup>Ex. 21. 14.

<sup>c</sup>Num. 35. 33.  
Deut. 19. 13.  
& 21. 8, 9.

<sup>d</sup>Judg. 9. 24, 57.  
Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>e</sup>2 Chr. 21. 13.

<sup>f</sup>2 Sam. 3. 27.

<sup>g</sup>ch. 1. 7.  
<sup>h</sup>2 Sam. 20. 10.

<sup>i</sup>Ruth. 1. 17.  
2 Sam. 3. 35.  
<sup>k</sup>2 Sam. 3. 29.  
<sup>l</sup>Prov. 25. 5.

<sup>m</sup>2 Sam. 7. 11.  
13.  
1 Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>n</sup>Num. 25. 11-13.  
1 Sam. 2. 35.  
See 1 Chr. 6. 53.  
& 24. 3.

<sup>o</sup>ver. 27.  
<sup>p</sup>Josh. 21. 18.  
<sup>q</sup>ver. 8.  
2 Sam. 16. 5.

<sup>1</sup>Heb. *a man of death.*

<sup>r</sup>1 Sam. 23. 6.  
2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.

<sup>s</sup>1 Sam. 22. 20, 23.  
2 Sam. 15. 24.

<sup>t</sup>2 Sam. 15. 23.

<sup>u</sup>Jeh. 29. 9.  
Josh. 2. 19.  
2 Sam. 1. 16.  
<sup>v</sup>1 Sam. 2. 31-35.

<sup>w</sup>ch. 1. 7.

<sup>x</sup>1 Sam. 27. 2.

<sup>y</sup>ch. 1. 50.

but I will die here. And Bë-nä-jäh brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jö-äb, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; <sup>c</sup>that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jö-äb shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous <sup>a</sup>and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dä-vid not knowing *thereof*, to wit, <sup>a</sup>Ab-nër the son of Nër, captain of the host of Is-rä-ël, and <sup>a</sup>Am-ä-sä the son of Jë-thër, captain of the host of Jü-däh.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jö-äb, and <sup>k</sup>upon the head of his seed for ever: <sup>1</sup>but upon Dä-vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Bë-nä-jäh the son of Jë-hoi-ä-dä went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Bë-nä-jäh the son of Jë-hoi-ä-dä in his room over the host: and <sup>a</sup>Zä-dök the priest did the king put in the room of <sup>a</sup>Ä-bi-ä-thär.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for <sup>a</sup>Shim-ë-i, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jë-ry-sä-lëm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over <sup>a</sup>the brook Kid-rön, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: <sup>a</sup>thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shim-ë-i said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shim-ë-i dwelt in Jë-ry-sä-lëm many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shim-ë-i ran away unto <sup>a</sup>Ä'-ehish son of Mä-ä-ehäh king of Gäth. And they told Shim-ë-i, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gäth.

40 And Shim-ë-i arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gäth to Ä'-ehish to seek his servants: and Shim-ë-i went, and brought his servants from Gäth.

41 And it was told Söl-ö-mön that Shim-ë-i had gone from Jë-ry-sä-lëm to Gäth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called

for Shîm-ê-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shîm-ê-i, Thou knowest <sup>9</sup>all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā-vid my father: therefore the LORD shall <sup>2</sup>return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Sôl-ô-môn *shall be* blessed, and *'the throne of Dā-vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.*

46 So the king commanded Bê-nā-jāh the son of Jê-hoi-ā-dā; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the <sup>2</sup>kingdom was established in the hand of Sôl-ô-môn.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.* 15 *His judgment between the two harlots.*

AND <sup>2</sup>Sôl-ô-môn made affinity with Phā-raōh king of E-gypt, and took Phā-raōh's daughter, and brought her into the <sup>1</sup>city of Dā-vid, until he had made an end of building his <sup>3</sup>own house, and <sup>4</sup>the house of the LORD, and <sup>5</sup>the wall of Jê-ru-sā-lēm round about.

2 <sup>1</sup>Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sôl-ô-môn <sup>1</sup>loved the LORD, <sup>2</sup>walking in the statutes of Dā-vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And <sup>1</sup>the king went to Gîb-ê-ôn to sacrifice there; <sup>2</sup>for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sôl-ô-môn offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ <sup>1</sup>In Gîb-ê-ôn the LORD appeared to Sôl-ô-môn <sup>2</sup>in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 <sup>1</sup>And Sôl-ô-môn said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā-vid my father great <sup>2</sup>mercy, according as he <sup>3</sup>walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 42.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 27. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 10.

Prov. 2. 3-9.

Jas. 1. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *hearing.*

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 72. 1, 2.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 5. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

Ezek. 17. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 25. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Jas. 4. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *many days.*

<sup>p</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *to hear.*

<sup>s</sup> 1 John 5. 14, 15.

<sup>t</sup> Job. 4. 29-31.

Ecd. 1. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 8.

<sup>v</sup> & 9. 24.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 6. 33.

Eph. 3. 20.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 21, 24.

& 10. 23, 25, &c.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 3. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> or, *hath not been.*

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 7. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 6.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 9. 15, 19.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 15. 5.

<sup>af</sup> Lev. 17. 3-5.

Deut. 12. 2, 4, 5.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 22. 43.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 91. 16.

Prov. 3. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> So Gen. 41. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 6. 5.

& 30. 16, 20.

Ps. 31. 23.

Rom. 8. 28.

1 Cor. 8. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 6, 14.

<sup>al</sup> So Gen. 40. 20.

ch. 8. 35.

Esth. 1. 3.

Dan. 5. 1.

Mark 6. 21.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 3.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 39.

2 Chr. 1. 3.

<sup>ao</sup> Num. 27. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 9. 2.

2 Chr. 1. 7.

<sup>aq</sup> Num. 12. 6.

Mat. 1. 20.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 8, &c.

<sup>as</sup> or, *bounty.*

<sup>at</sup> ch. 2. 4.

& 9. 4.

2 Ki. 20. 3.

Ps. 15. 2.

kindness, that thou <sup>1</sup>hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā-vid my father: <sup>2</sup>and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* <sup>3</sup>to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou <sup>4</sup>hast chosen, a great people, <sup>5</sup>that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 <sup>1</sup>Give therefore thy servant an <sup>2</sup>understanding heart <sup>3</sup>to judge thy people, that I may <sup>4</sup>discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Sôl-ô-môn had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast <sup>1</sup>not asked for thyself <sup>2</sup>long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding <sup>3</sup>to discern judgment;

12 <sup>1</sup>Behold, I have done according to thy words: <sup>2</sup>lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also <sup>1</sup>given thee that which thou hast not asked, both <sup>2</sup>riches, and honour: so that there <sup>3</sup>shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, <sup>4</sup>as thy father Dā-vid did walk, then I will <sup>5</sup>lengthen thy days.

15 And Sôl-ô-môn <sup>1</sup>awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jê-ru-sā-lēm, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and <sup>2</sup>made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and <sup>1</sup>stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.



20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for *her* bowels *yearned* upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iš-râ-êl heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the *wisdom* of God *was* *in* him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER 4.

*1* Solomon's princes, *7* and officers. *20, 24* The peace and largeness of his kingdom. *22* His daily provision. *26* His stables. *29* His wisdom.

SO king Sôl-ô-môn was king over all Iš-râ-êl.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Az-â-rî-âh the son of Zâ-dök *the* priest,

3 El-î-hô-rêph and A-hî-âh, the sons of Shî-shâ, *scribes*; Jê-hôsh-â-phât the son of A-hî-lûd, the *recorder*.

4 And Bê-nâ-î-âh the son of Jê-hoî-â-dâ *was* over the host: and Zâ-dök and A-bî-â-thâr *were* the priests:

5 And Az-â-rî-âh the son of Nâ-thân *was* over *the* officers: and Zâ-bûd the son of Nâ-thân *was* *principal* officer, and *the* king's friend:

6 And A-hî-shâr *was* over the household: and Ad-ô-nî-râm the son of Ab-dâ *was* over the *tribute*.

7 ¶ And Sôl-ô-môn had twelve

B.C. 1014.

1 or, Ben-hur.

2 or, Ben-dekar.

3 or, Ben-hesed.

4 or, Ben-abin<sup>a</sup>ab.

5 or, Ben-geber.

6 Num. 32. 41.

7 Deut. 3. 4.

8 Gen. 42. 20. Is. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.

9 Heb. were hot.

10 or, to Mahanaim.

d ver. 9, 11, 12.

e Deut. 3. 8.

f Heb. in the midst of him.

g Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8. Prov. 14. 22.

h Ps. 72. 3, 7. Mic. 4. 4.

i 2 Chr. 9. 26. Ps. 72. 8.

j or, the chief officer.

k Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.

l or, secretaries.

m 2 Sam. 8. 16. & 20. 24.

n Ps. 68. 29. & 72. 10, 11.

o or, remembrancer.

p ch. 2. 35.

q Heb. bread.

r See ch. 2. 27.

s Heb. cors.

t ver. 7.

u 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26.

v 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16.

w 1 Chr. 27. 33.

x ch. 5. 14.

y or, levy.

335

officers over all Iš-râ-êl, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: *1* The son of Hûr, in mount E'phrâ-im:

9 *2* The son of Dê-kâr, in Mâ-kâz, and in Shâ-âl-bim, and Bêth-she-mesh, and E'lôn-bêth-hâ-nân:

10 *3* The son of Hê-sêd, in Ar-û-bôth; to him *pertained* Sô-e'hôh, and all the land of Hê-phêr:

11 *4* The son of A-bin-â-dâb, in all the region of Dôr; which had Tâ-phâth the daughter of Sôl-ô-môn to wife:

12 Bâ-â-nâ the son of Ā-hî-lûd; to him *pertained* Tâ-â-nâch and Mê-gîd-dô, and all Bêth-she-ân, which *is* by Zâr-tâ-nâh beneath Jêz-rê-êl, from Bêth-she-ân to Ā-bêl-mê-hô-lâh, *even unto the place that is beyond* Jôk-nê-ân:

13 *5* The son of Gê-bêr, in Râ-môth-gîl-ê-âd; to him *pertained* *a* the towns of Jâ-ir the son of Mâ-nâs-sêh, which *are* in Gîl-ê-âd; to him *also pertained* *b* the region of Ar-gôb, which *is* in Bâ-shân, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ā-hîn-â-dâb the son of Īd-dô *had* *7* Mâ-hâ-nâ-im:

15 A-hîm-â-âz *was* in Nâph-tâ-lî; he also took Bâs-mâth the daughter of Sôl-ô-môn to wife:

16 Bâ-â-nâh the son of Hû-shâi *was* in Ash-êr and in Ālôth:

17 Jê-hôsh-â-phât the son of Pâ-ry-âh, in Is-sâ-châr:

18 Shîm-ê-i the son of Ê-lâh, in Bê-nî-â-min:

19 Gê-bêr the son of Ū-rî *was* in the country of Gîl-ê-âd, *in* *e* the country of Sî'hôn king of the Am-ôr-îtes, and of Og king of Bâ-shân; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Jû-dâh and Iš-râ-êl *were* many, *as* the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, *e* eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And *2* Sôl-ô-môn reigned over all kingdoms from *the* river unto the land of the Phî-lis-tînes, and unto the border of E'gÿpt: *4* they brought presents, and served Sôl-ô-môn all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Sôl-ô-môn's *3* provision for one day *was* thirty *a* measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river,

from Tiph'sāh even to Az-zāh, over  
all the kings on this side the river:  
and he had peace on all sides round  
about him.

25 And Jū-dāh and Iš-rā-ēl dwelt  
safely, every man under his vine  
and under his fig tree, from Dān  
even to Bē-er-shē-bā, all the days  
of Sōl'ō-mōn.

26 ¶ And Sōl'ō-mōn had forty  
thousand stalls of horses for his  
chariots, and twelve thousand horse-  
men.

27 And those officers provided  
victual for king Sōl'ō-mōn, and for  
all that came unto king Sōl'ō-mōn's  
table, every man in his month:  
they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the  
horses and dromedaries brought  
they unto the place where the offi-  
cers were, every man according to  
his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Sōl'ō-mōn  
wisdom and understanding exceed-  
ing much, and largeness of heart,  
even as the sand that is on the sea  
shore.

30 And Sōl'ō-mōn's wisdom ex-  
celled the wisdom of all the chil-  
dren of the east country, and all  
the wisdom of E-gypt.

31 For he was wiser than all  
men; than E-thān the Ez-rā-hite,  
and Hē-mān, and Chāl-eōl, and  
Dār-dā, the sons of Mā-hōl: and  
his fame was in all nations round  
about.

32 And he spake three thousand  
proverbs: and his songs were a  
thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from  
the cedar tree that is in Leb-ā-nōn  
even unto the hyssop that springeth  
out of the wall: he spake also of  
beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping  
things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people  
to hear the wisdom of Sōl'ō-mōn,  
from all kings of the earth, which  
had heard of his wisdom.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, 10 and furnisheth him with  
timber to build the temple. 13 The number of Solomon's  
workmen and labourers.

AND Hī-rām king of Tyre sent  
his servants unto Sōl'ō-mōn;  
for he had heard that they had  
anointed him king in the room of  
his father: for Hī-rām was ever a  
lover of Dā-vid.

2 And Sōl'ō-mōn sent to Hī-rām,  
saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dā-vid  
my father could not build an house  
unto the name of the LORD his God  
for the wars which were about him

B.C. 1014.

a Ps. 72. 11.

b 1 Chr. 22. 9.

Ps. 72. 7.

c ch. 4. 24.

1 Chr. 22. 9.

d See Jer. 23. 6.

1 Heb. con-

fidently.

e Mic. 4. 4.

Zech. 3. 10.

f Judg. 20. 1.

g 2 Chr. 2. 4.

2 Heb. say.

h 2 Sam. 7. 13.

1 Chr. 17. 12.

i ch. 10. 26.

2 Chr. 1. 14.

k See Deut. 17.

16.

l ver. 7.

m 2 Chr. 2. 8, 10.

3 Heb. say,

or, mules,

or, swift

beasts,

Esth. 8. 14.

Mic. 1. 13.

n ch. 3. 12.

o Gen. 25. 6.

5 Heb. heard.

p See Acts 7. 22.

q ch. 3. 12.

r 1 Chr. 13. 19.

Ps. 89. title.

s See 1 Chr. 2. 6.

& 6. 33.

t Ps. 15.

Ps. 38. title.

u 2 Chr. 2. 16.

v Prov. 1. 1.

Ecd. 12. 9.

w Cant. 1. 1.

x Heb. send.

y See Ezra 3. 7.

Ezek. 27. 17.

Acts 12. 20.

z ch. 10. 1.

2 Chr. 9. 1, 23.

a See 2 Chr. 2.

10.

7 Heb. cors

b ch. 3. 12.

c ver. 10, 18.

2 Chr. 2. 3.

Hiram.

d 2 Sam. 5. 11.

1 Chr. 14. 1.

Amos 1. 9.

8 Heb. tribute

of men.

e 2 Chr. 2. 3.

f ch. 4. 6.

g 1 Chr. 22. 8.

& 28. 3.

h ch. 9. 21.

2 Chr. 2. 17.

on every side, until the LORD put  
them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath  
given me rest on every side, so  
that there is neither adversary nor  
evil occurrent.

5 ¶ And, behold, I purpose to build  
an house unto the name of the LORD  
my God, as the LORD spake unto  
Dā-vid my father, saying, Thy son,  
whom I will set upon thy throne in  
thy room, he shall build an house  
unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou  
that they hew me cedar trees out  
of Leb-ā-nōn; and my servants shall  
be with thy servants: and unto thee  
will I give hire for thy servants ac-  
cording to all that thou shalt ap-  
point: for thou knowest that there  
is not among us any that can skill  
to hew timber like unto the Si-dō-  
ni-āns.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
Hī-rām heard the words of Sōl'ō-  
mōn, that he rejoiced greatly, and  
said, Blessed be the LORD this day,  
which hath given unto Dā-vid a  
wise son over this great people.

8 And Hī-rām sent to Sōl'ō-mōn,  
saying, I have considered the  
things which thou sentest to me  
for: and I will do all thy desire  
concerning timber of cedar, and  
concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them  
down from Leb-ā-nōn unto the sea:  
and I will convey them by sea in  
floats unto the place that thou shalt  
appoint me, and will cause them  
to be discharged there, and thou  
shalt receive them: and thou shalt  
accomplish my desire, in giving  
food for my household.

10 So Hī-rām gave Sōl'ō-mōn cedar  
trees and fir trees according to all  
his desire.

11 And Sōl'ō-mōn gave Hī-rām  
twenty thousand measures of  
wheat for food to his household,  
and twenty measures of pure oil:  
thus gave Sōl'ō-mōn to Hī-rām year  
by year.

12 And the LORD gave Sōl'ō-mōn  
wisdom, as he promised him: and  
there was peace between Hī-rām  
and Sōl'ō-mōn; and they two made  
a league together.

13 ¶ And king Sōl'ō-mōn raised a  
levy out of all Iš-rā-ēl; and the  
levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Leb-ā-nōn,  
ten thousand a month by courses:  
a month they were in Leb-ā-nōn,  
and two months at home: and  
Ad-ō-ni-rām was over the levy.

15 And Sōl'ō-mōn had threescore



and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Söl'-ō-mōn's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and <sup>h</sup>hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Söl'-ō-mōn's builders and Hī-rām's builders did hew *them*, and the <sup>2</sup>stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The building of Solomon's temple. <sup>5</sup> The chambers thereof. <sup>11</sup> God's promise unto it. <sup>15</sup> The cieling and adorning. <sup>23</sup> The cherubims. <sup>31</sup> The doors. <sup>36</sup> The court. <sup>37</sup> The time of building it.

AND <sup>7</sup>it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were come out of the land of E'-g̃ypt, in the fourth year of Söl'-ō-mōn's reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that <sup>1</sup>he <sup>4</sup>began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And <sup>2</sup>the house which king Söl'-ō-mōn built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made <sup>m</sup>windows<sup>6</sup> of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And <sup>8</sup>against the wall of the house he built <sup>n</sup>chambers<sup>9</sup> round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple <sup>a</sup>and of the oracle: and he made <sup>1</sup>chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made <sup>3</sup>narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And <sup>2</sup>the house, when it was in building, *was* built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there *was* neither hammer nor ax *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right <sup>4</sup>side of the house: and they went up with

B.C. 1012.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 14, 38.

<sup>1</sup> or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> 9. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, Giblites: as Ezek. 27. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 25. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 16.  
Rev. 21. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 31. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>3</sup> or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c. and so ver. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 47.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. built.

<sup>k</sup> See Ezek. 41. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 26. 33.  
Lev. 16. 2.  
ch. 8. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 8.  
Ezek. 45. 3.

<sup>5</sup> or, gourds.

<sup>m</sup> See Ezek. 40. 16.

<sup>6</sup> or, windows broad within, and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. openings of flowers.

<sup>8</sup> or, upon, or, joining to.

<sup>n</sup> See Ezek. 41. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. floors.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16, 19-21, 31.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. ribs.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shut up.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.

<sup>p</sup> See Deut. 27. 5, 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 30. 1, 3, 6.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 37. 7-9.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 10-12.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>5</sup> or, oily.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. trees of oil.

winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 <sup>a</sup>So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house <sup>1</sup>with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Söl'-ō-mōn, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, <sup>e</sup>if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, <sup>a</sup>which I spake unto Dā-vid thy father:

13 And <sup>e</sup>I will dwell among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and will not <sup>g</sup>forsake my people Iṣ-rā-ēl.

14 <sup>h</sup>So Söl'-ō-mōn built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, <sup>3</sup>both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the <sup>1</sup>most holy place.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, *was* forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with <sup>5</sup>knops and <sup>7</sup>open flowers: all *was* cedar; there *was* no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with <sup>2</sup>pure gold; and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Söl'-ō-mōn overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also <sup>q</sup>the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle <sup>r</sup>he made two chēr'-û-bīmṣ of <sup>5</sup><sup>6</sup>olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the chër-ûb, and five cubits the other wing of the chër-ûb: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other chër-ûb *was* ten cubits: both the chër-û-bîmš were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one chër-ûb *was* ten cubits, and so *was* it of the other chër-ûb.

27 And he set the chër-û-bîmš within the inner house: and they<sup>1</sup> stretched forth the wings of the chër-û-bîmš, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other chër-ûb touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the chër-û-bîmš with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of chër-û-bîmš and palm trees and <sup>5</sup>open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were <sup>8a</sup>a fifth part of the wall.

32 The <sup>9</sup>two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of chër-û-bîmš and palm trees and <sup>2</sup>open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the chër-û-bîmš, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, <sup>3a</sup>a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir tree: the <sup>4</sup>two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon chër-û-bîmš and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bûl, which is the eighth month, was the house finished <sup>4</sup>throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he <sup>7</sup>seven years in building it.

B.C. 1005.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The building of Solomon's house. <sup>2</sup> Of the house of Lebanon. <sup>8</sup> Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. <sup>13</sup> Hiram's work for the temple.

BUT Söl-ô-môn was building his own house <sup>a</sup>thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also <sup>2</sup>the house of the forest of Léb-â-nôn; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the <sup>2</sup>beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and <sup>3</sup>light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the <sup>4</sup>doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* <sup>6</sup>before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were <sup>7</sup>before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and it *was* covered with cedar <sup>1</sup>from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which *was* of the like work. Söl-ô-môn made also an house for Phā-raōh's daughter, <sup>a</sup>whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Söl-ô-môn sent and fetched <sup>b</sup>Hî-rām out of Tyre.

14 <sup>c</sup>He *was* <sup>5</sup>a widow's son of the tribe of Nāph-tā-li, and <sup>d</sup>his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 10  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 8. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 17, 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 20.  
& 37. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 5. 8.

<sup>1</sup> or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. ribs.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. sight against sight.

<sup>4</sup> or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. openings of flowers.

<sup>6</sup> or, according to them.

<sup>7</sup> or, according to them.

<sup>8</sup> or, fivesquare.

<sup>9</sup> or, leaves of the doors.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. from floor to floor.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. openings of flowers.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 8. 11.

<sup>3</sup> or, four-square.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 41. 23-25.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> John 10. 23.  
Acts 3. 11.

<sup>4</sup> or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 11.  
Hiram:

See ver. 40.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. the son of a widow woman.

<sup>k</sup> Compare ver. 1.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 15.



brass: and <sup>a</sup>he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sôlô-môn, and wrought all his work.

15 For he <sup>1</sup>cast <sup>a</sup>two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were <sup>a</sup>two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 <sup>a</sup>And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>3</sup>Jâ-ehin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>4</sup>Bô-áz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made <sup>a</sup>a molten sea, ten cubits <sup>5</sup>from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, <sup>b</sup>compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon <sup>a</sup>twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup,

B.C. 1005.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 31. 3.

&amp; 36. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See 2 Chr. 4. 5.<sup>1</sup> Heb. fashioned.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 17.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 15.

&amp; 4. 12.

Jer. 52. 21.

with flowers of lilies: it contained <sup>b</sup>two thousand bâths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and chër-û-bîmş; and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were <sup>2</sup>joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved chër-û-bîmş, lions, and palm trees, according to the <sup>a</sup>proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty bâths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right <sup>7</sup>side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in the base.<sup>d</sup> See 2 Chr. 3.

16.

&amp; 4. 13.

Jer. 52. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 17.<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 3.<sup>3</sup> i.e. He shall establish.<sup>4</sup> i.e. In it is strength.<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 13.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 4. 2.

Jer. 52. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from his brim to his brim.<sup>6</sup> Heb. nakedness.<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 3.<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 4. 5.

Jer. 52. 20.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 6.<sup>7</sup> Heb. shoulder.

house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Hî-rām made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hî-rām made an end of doing all the work that he made king Sôl-ô-môn for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two "networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were <sup>3</sup>upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 <sup>b</sup>And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hî-rām made to king Sôl-ô-môn for the house of the LORD, were of <sup>4</sup>bright brass.

46 <sup>1</sup>In the plain of Jôr-dān did the king cast them, <sup>5</sup>in the clay ground between "Sûe-eôth and "Zâr-thān.

47 And Sôl-ô-môn left all the vessels *unweighed*, <sup>6</sup>because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass <sup>7</sup>found out.

48 And Sôl-ô-môn made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: <sup>8</sup>the altar of gold, and <sup>9</sup>the table of gold, whereupon <sup>10</sup>the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the <sup>2</sup>censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Sôl-ô-môn made for the house of the LORD. And Sôl-ô-môn brought in the <sup>3</sup>things <sup>a</sup>which Dā-vid his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> The feast of the dedication of the temple. <sup>12</sup> 54 Solomon's blessing. <sup>22</sup> Solomon's prayer. <sup>62</sup> His sacrifice of peace offerings.

**T**HEN <sup>1</sup>Sôl-ô-môn assembled the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and all the

B.C. 1005.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *princes*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Hîrom*: See ver. 13.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 17.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7. & 6. 12, 16.

<sup>5</sup> Lev. 23. 34.

<sup>6</sup> Chr. 7. 8.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 17, 18.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 4. 15.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *upon the face of the pillars*.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 13.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 27. 3.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 16.

<sup>14</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 17.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *made bright, or, secured*.

<sup>16</sup> Ex. 26. 33, 34.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 6. 19.

<sup>18</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 17.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. *in the thickness of the ground*.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 6. 27.

<sup>21</sup> Gen. 33. 17.

<sup>22</sup> Josh. 3. 16.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *for the exceeding multitude*.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. *sounded*.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 14.

<sup>26</sup> Ex. 25. 14.

<sup>27</sup> Ex. 37. 25, &c.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. *heads*.

<sup>29</sup> Ex. 37. 10, &c.

<sup>30</sup> or, *ark*: as 2 Chr. 5. 9.

<sup>31</sup> Lev. 24. 5-8.

<sup>32</sup> Ex. 25. 21.

<sup>33</sup> Dent. 10. 2.

<sup>34</sup> Dent. 10. 5.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. 9. 4.

<sup>36</sup> Ex. 40. 20.

<sup>37</sup> Ex. 34. 27, 28.

<sup>38</sup> 1 or, *where*.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. *ash pans*.

<sup>40</sup> Ex. 40. 34.

<sup>41</sup> Heb. *holy things of David*.

<sup>42</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 11.

<sup>43</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 1, &c.

<sup>44</sup> Ps. 18. 11.

<sup>45</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 132. 14.

<sup>47</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 18.

<sup>48</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 2, &c.

heads of the tribes, the <sup>1</sup>chief of the fathers of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, unto king Sôl-ô-môn in Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>a</sup>that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of Dā-vid, which *is* Zi-on.

2 And all the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl assembled themselves unto king Sôl-ô-môn at the <sup>a</sup>feast in the month Eth'-ā-nim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl came, <sup>a</sup>and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Lê-vites bring up.

5 And king Sôl-ô-môn, and all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, <sup>a</sup>sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests <sup>b</sup>brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto <sup>c</sup>his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, *even* <sup>m</sup>under the wings of the cher'-û-bîms.

7 For the cher'-û-bîms spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cher'-û-bîms covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they <sup>d</sup>drew out the staves, that the <sup>e</sup>ends of the staves were seen out in the <sup>h</sup>holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 <sup>a</sup>There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Mō-sēs <sup>2</sup>put there at Hô-rêb, <sup>a</sup>when <sup>1</sup>the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, when they came out of the land of Ê-gypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud <sup>a</sup>filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Then spake Sôl-ô-môn, The LORD said that he would dwell <sup>c</sup>in the thick darkness.

13 <sup>a</sup>I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, <sup>a</sup>a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and <sup>b</sup>blessed all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl: (and all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl stood;)



15 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, which <sup>b</sup>spake with his mouth unto Dā-vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled <sup>c</sup>it, saying,

16 <sup>a</sup>Since the day that I brought forth my people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl out of <sup>a</sup>E-gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl to build an house, that <sup>a</sup>my name might be therein; but I chose <sup>a</sup>Dā-vid to be over my people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl.

17 And <sup>a</sup>it was in the heart of Dā-vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl.

18 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD said unto Dā-vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless <sup>m</sup>thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā-vid my father, and sit on the throne of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein <sup>a</sup>is <sup>a</sup>the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of <sup>a</sup>E-gypt.

22 ¶ And Sol-ō-mōn stood before <sup>a</sup>the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>a</sup>spread forth his hands toward heaven;

23 And he said, LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, <sup>a</sup>who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that <sup>a</sup>walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā-vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled <sup>c</sup>it with thine hand, as <sup>c</sup>it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, keep with thy servant Dā-vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, <sup>a</sup>There <sup>a</sup>shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl; <sup>a</sup>so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 <sup>a</sup>And now, O God of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Dā-vid my father.

27 But <sup>a</sup>will God indeed dwell on

B.C. 1004.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 5, 25.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 8.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 12. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 8, 9.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 6. 10.

<sup>m</sup> or, in this place.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 1. 6.

<sup>o</sup> or, in this place.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12, 13.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. and he require an oath of him, Lev. 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 22. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 25. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 31. 26.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 26. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 26. 39.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 12, &c.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 9. 33.

<sup>ab</sup> Ezra 9. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> or, toward.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 22.

<sup>af</sup> Deut. 7. 9.

<sup>ag</sup> Neh. 1. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 17. 1.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.

<sup>al</sup> Lev. 26. 19.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 28. 23.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 25. 4.

<sup>ao</sup> & 27. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> & 94. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 23.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 18.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. only if.

<sup>av</sup> Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26.

<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 28. 21, 22, 27, 35, 42, 52.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 9.

<sup>ay</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 25.

<sup>az</sup> or, jurisdiction.

<sup>ba</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Is. 66. 1.

<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 23. 24.

<sup>bd</sup> Acts 7. 42.

<sup>be</sup> & 17. 24.

the earth? behold, the heaven and <sup>a</sup>heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, <sup>a</sup>My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make <sup>k</sup>toward <sup>d</sup>this place.

30 <sup>a</sup>And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, when they shall pray <sup>e</sup>toward this place; and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, <sup>a</sup>condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and <sup>a</sup>shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee <sup>a</sup>in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl, that thou <sup>b</sup>teach them <sup>c</sup>the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their <sup>d</sup>cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness <sup>e</sup>there be;

38 What prayer and supplication

soever be made by any man, or by all thy people *Is-râ-êl*, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, <sup>c</sup>knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 <sup>e</sup>That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people *Is-râ-êl*, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy <sup>f</sup>strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for:

<sup>h</sup>that all people of the earth may know thy name, to <sup>i</sup>fear thee, as do thy people *Is-râ-êl*; and that they may know that <sup>j</sup>this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD <sup>k</sup>toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>l</sup>cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (<sup>m</sup>for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives <sup>n</sup>unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 <sup>o</sup>Yet if they shall <sup>p</sup>bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, <sup>q</sup>saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so <sup>r</sup>return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and <sup>s</sup>pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven

B.C. 1004.

<sup>1</sup> or, right.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 7. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 9. 29.  
Neh. 1. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Chr. 28. 9.  
Ps. 11. 4.  
Jer. 17. 10.  
Acts 1. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 20.  
Jer. 11. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 130. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 3. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 19. 5.  
Deut. 9. 26, 29.  
& 14. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 46.  
2 Ki. 19. 19.  
Ps. 67. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 102. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *the way of the city.*

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 10.  
Josh. 21. 45.  
& 23. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *fallen.*

<sup>o</sup> or, right.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 36.  
Prov. 20. 9.  
Eccl. 7. 20.  
Jas. 3. 2.  
1 John 1. 8, 10.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 31. 6.  
Josh. 1. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 119. 36.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26. 34, 44.  
Deut. 28. 36, 64.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 26. 40.  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

<sup>v</sup> Neh. 1. 6.  
Ps. 106. 6.  
Dan. 9. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 29. 12-14.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 4. 24.  
1 Sam. 17. 46.  
2 Ki. 19. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 6. 10.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 4. 35, 39.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 11. 4.  
& 15. 3, 14.  
2 Ki. 20. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 4, &c.

thy dwelling place, and maintain their <sup>1</sup>cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and <sup>a</sup>give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For <sup>b</sup>they *bethy* people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of *E-gypt*, <sup>c</sup>from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people *Is-râ-êl*, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, <sup>d</sup>as thou spakest by the hand of *Mō-šes* thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of *E-gypt*, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when *Sōl'ō-mōn* had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, <sup>e</sup>and blessed all the congregation of *Is-râ-êl* with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people *Is-râ-êl*, according to all that he promised: <sup>f</sup>there hath not <sup>g</sup>failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of *Mō-šes* his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: <sup>h</sup>let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may <sup>i</sup>incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, where-with I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people *Is-râ-êl* <sup>j</sup>at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 <sup>k</sup>That all the people of the earth may know that <sup>l</sup>the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your <sup>m</sup>heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>the king, and all *Is-râ-êl*



with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sôl-ô-môn offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Is-râ-êl dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sôl-ô-môn held a feast, and all Is-râ-êl with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hâ-mâth unto the river of E-gÿpt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dâ-vid his servant, and for Is-râ-êl his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomon's yearly sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to pass, when Sôl-ô-môn had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Sôl-ô-môn's desire which he was pleased to do, 2 That the LORD appeared to Sôl-ô-môn the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gib-ô-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as Dâ-vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Is-râ-êl for ever, as I promised to Dâ-vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail

B.C. 992.

a 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
2 Chr. 7. 19, 20.  
Ps. 89. 30, &c.

b 2 Ki. 17. 23.  
& 25. 21.  
c 2 Chr. 7. 7.

d Jer. 7. 14.  
e Deut. 28. 37.  
Ps. 44. 14.

f 2 Chr. 4. 1.  
g 2 Chr. 7. 21.

h Deut. 29. 24-26.  
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

i ver. 2.  
Lev. 23. 34.  
Num. 34. 8.  
Josh. 13. 5.  
Judg. 3. 3.

2 Ki. 14. 25.  
l Gen. 15. 18.  
Num. 34. 5.

m 2 Chr. 7. 8.

n 2 Chr. 7. 9.  
1 or, thanked.  
o ch. 6. 37, 38.  
& 7. 1.

2 Chr. 8. 1.

p 2 Chr. 8. 2.

q 2 Chr. 7. 11, &c.

r ch. 7. 1.

s 2 Chr. 8. 6.

t Heb. were not right in his eyes.

u ch. 3. 5.

v Josh. 19. 27.

w i.e. Displeasing, or, Dirty.

x 2 Ki. 20. 5.  
Ps. 10. 17.

y ch. 5. 13.

z ch. 8. 29.

a Deut. 11. 12.

b ver. 24.

c 2 Sam. 5. 9.

d Josh. 19. 36.

e Gen. 17. 1.

f Josh. 17. 11.

g Josh. 16. 10.

h Josh. 16. 3.  
2 Chr. 8. 5.

i 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16.  
ch. 2. 4.  
1 Chr. 22. 10.  
Ps. 132. 12.

j Josh. 19. 44.  
2 Chr. 8. 4, 6, &c.

thee a man upon the throne of Is-râ-êl.

6 But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Is-râ-êl out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Is-râ-êl shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of E-gÿpt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sôl-ô-môn had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hî-râm the king of Tyre had furnished Sôl-ô-môn with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sôl-ô-môn gave Hî-râm twenty cities in the land of Gâl-il-êe.

12 And Hî-râm came out from Tyre to see the cities which Sôl-ô-môn had given him; and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Că-bûl unto this day.

14 And Hî-râm sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the reason of the levy which king Sôl-ô-môn raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Mil-lô, and the wall of Jê-ru-să-lêm, and Hă-zôr, and Mě-gîd-dô, and Gě-zêr.

16 For Phă-raoh king of E-gÿpt had gone up, and taken Gě-zêr, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Că-năan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Sôl-ô-môn's wife.

17 And Sôl-ô-môn built Gě-zêr, and Bêth-hô-rôn the nether.

18 And Bă-ăl-ăth, and Tăd-môr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Söl-ö-mön had, and cities for <sup>a</sup>his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and <sup>1</sup>that which Söl-ö-mön <sup>b</sup>desired to build in Jê-ry-sä-lëm, and in Lëb-ä-nön, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 <sup>a</sup>And all the people *that were* left of the Am-ör-ites, Hit-tites, Për-iz-zites, Hi-vites, and Jëb-ü-sites, which *were* not of the children of Is-rä-ël,

21 Their children <sup>a</sup>that were left after them in the land, <sup>c</sup>whom the children of Is-rä-ël also were not able utterly to destroy, <sup>d</sup>upon those did Söl-ö-mön levy a tribute of <sup>e</sup>bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Is-rä-ël did Söl-ö-mön <sup>a</sup>make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Söl-ö-mön's work, <sup>k</sup>five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Phä-raoh's daughter came up out of the city of Dä-vid unto <sup>a</sup>her house which Söl-ö-mön had built for her: <sup>e</sup>then did he build Mil-lô.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And three times in a year did Söl-ö-mön offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense <sup>a</sup>upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>king Söl-ö-mön made a navy of ships in <sup>a</sup>E-zî-ön-gë-bër, which *is* beside E-löth, on the <sup>a</sup>shore of the Red sea, in the land of E'döm.

27 <sup>a</sup>And Hi-räm sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Söl-ö-mön.

28 And they came to <sup>a</sup>Ö-phîr, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Söl-ö-mön.

### CHAPTER 10.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

**A**ND when the <sup>a</sup>queen of Shë-bä heard of the fame of Söl-ö-mön concerning the name of the LORD, she came <sup>a</sup>to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jê-ry-sä-lëm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much

B.C. 992.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

<sup>b</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *words.*

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 3. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *standing.*

<sup>4</sup> or, *butlers.*

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 1. 28.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 2. 55, 58.

<sup>i</sup> Neh. 7. 57.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 25. 39.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *word.*

<sup>6</sup> or, *sayings.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*

<sup>k</sup> See 2 Chr. 8. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 8. 34.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 8.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 27.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 7.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 12.

<sup>u</sup> 15. 16.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Prov. 8. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 72. 10, 15.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 17.

<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Num. 33. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 2. 8.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 22. 48.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *tip.*

<sup>5</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 10. 11.

<sup>1</sup> *algum trees,*

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 2. 8.

<sup>3</sup> & 9. 10, 11.

<sup>4</sup> Job 22. 24.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 11.

<sup>6</sup> or, *rails.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *a prop.*

<sup>8</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 10.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 1. &c.

<sup>10</sup> Mat. 12. 42.

<sup>11</sup> Luke 11. 31.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*

<sup>13</sup> See Judg. 14.

<sup>14</sup> 12.

<sup>15</sup> Prov. 1. 6.

gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Söl-ö-mön, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Söl-ö-mön told her all her <sup>2</sup>questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shë-bä had seen all Söl-ö-mön's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the <sup>6</sup>attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his <sup>7</sup>cupbearers, <sup>8</sup>and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true <sup>9</sup>report that I heard in mine own land of thy <sup>10</sup>acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: behold, the half was not told me: <sup>11</sup>thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 <sup>12</sup>Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 <sup>13</sup>Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Is-rä-ël: because the LORD loved Is-rä-ël for ever, therefore made he thee king, <sup>14</sup>to do judgment and justice.

10 And she <sup>15</sup>gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shë-bä gave to king Söl-ö-mön.

11 <sup>16</sup>And the navy also of Hi-räm, that brought gold from Ö-phîr, brought in from Ö-phîr great plenty of <sup>17</sup>äl-müg trees, and precious stones.

12 <sup>18</sup>And the king made of the äl-müg trees <sup>19</sup>pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such <sup>20</sup>äl-müg trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Söl-ö-mön gave unto the queen of Shë-bä all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Söl-ö-mön gave her <sup>21</sup>of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Söl-ö-mön in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,



15 Beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and <sup>a</sup>of all the kings of A-rā-bi-ā, and of the <sup>1</sup>governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Sōl-ō-mōn made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shēk-ēls* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* <sup>a</sup>three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the <sup>a</sup>house of the forest of Lēb-ā-nōn.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round <sup>a</sup>behind: and *there were* <sup>5</sup>stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not <sup>a</sup>the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Sōl-ō-mōn's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb-ā-nōn *were* of pure gold; <sup>7</sup>none *were* of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sōl-ō-mōn.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of <sup>a</sup>Thār-shish with the navy of Hī-rām: once in three years came the navy of Thār-shish, bringing gold, and silver, <sup>9</sup>ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So <sup>a</sup>king Sōl-ō-mōn exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth <sup>2</sup>sought to Sōl-ō-mōn, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>a</sup>gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

27 And the king <sup>3</sup>made silver to be in Jē-ru-sā-lēm as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn had horses brought out of E-gypt, and <sup>a</sup>linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

B.C. 992.

<sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 9. 24.  
Ps. 72. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 1. 4.  
2 Ki. 7. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> or, captains.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. by their hand.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 26.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Neh. 13. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 17. 17.  
<sup>3</sup> or, beside.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 9. 17.  
&c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. on the hinder part thereof.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. hands.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 16.  
Deut. 7. 3, 4.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. so.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 9. 20.  
&c.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 17. 17.  
Neh. 13. 26.  
<sup>7</sup> or, there was no silver in them.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 61.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 10. 4.  
2 Chr. 20. 36.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 33.  
Judg. 2. 13.  
2 Ki. 23. 13.  
<sup>8</sup> Called Molech, ver. 7.

<sup>9</sup> or, elephants' teeth.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 12. 13.  
& 4. 30.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. fulfilled not after.  
Num. 14. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. sought the face of.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 33. 52.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 21. 29.  
Judg. 11. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 23. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
2 Chr. 1. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 17. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 5.  
& 9. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
& 9. 6.

<sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 1. 15-17.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. gave.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 17. 16.  
2 Chr. 1. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. is with thee.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 27. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 12. 15, 16.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of E-gypt for six hundred *shēk-ēls* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: <sup>b</sup>and so for all the kings of the Hīt-tites, and for the kings of Sūr-i-ā, did they bring *them* out <sup>2</sup>by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon's wives. <sup>4</sup> They draw him to idolatry. <sup>9</sup> God threateneth him. <sup>14</sup> Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, 23 Rezon, 26 and Jeroboam. <sup>41</sup> Solomon's death. <sup>43</sup> Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT <sup>a</sup>king Sōl-ō-mōn loved <sup>7</sup>many strange women, <sup>3</sup>together with the daughter of Phā-raoh, women of the Mō-āb-ites, Am'mōn-ites, E-dōm-ites, Zi-dō-ni-āns, and Hīt-tites;

<sup>2</sup> Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Sōl-ō-mōn clave unto these in love.

<sup>3</sup> And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

<sup>4</sup> For it came to pass, when Sōl-ō-mōn was old, <sup>k</sup>that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his <sup>7</sup>heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, <sup>m</sup>as was the heart of Dā-vid his father.

<sup>5</sup> For Sōl-ō-mōn went after <sup>a</sup>Ash-tō-rēth the goddess of the Zi-dō-ni-āns, and after <sup>8</sup>Mil-ōm the abomination of the Am'mōn-ites.

<sup>6</sup> And Sōl-ō-mōn did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>1</sup>went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dā-vid his father.

<sup>7</sup> Then did Sōl-ō-mōn build an high place for <sup>e</sup>Chē-mōsh, the abomination of Mō-āb, in <sup>a</sup>the hill that *is* before Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and for Mō-lēh, the abomination of the children of Am'mōn.

<sup>8</sup> And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And the LORD was angry with Sōl-ō-mōn, because <sup>2</sup>his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>9</sup>which had appeared unto him twice.

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>a</sup>had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

<sup>11</sup> Wherefore the LORD said unto Sōl-ō-mōn, Forasmuch as this <sup>5</sup>is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, <sup>a</sup>I

will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dā-vid thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 <sup>b</sup>Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give <sup>c</sup>one tribe to thy son for Dā-vid my servant's sake, and for Jê-ru-sā-lēm's sake <sup>c</sup>which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD <sup>d</sup>stirred up an adversary unto Sôl-ô-môn, Hā-dād the E-dôm-ite: he *was* of the king's seed in E-dôm.

15 <sup>a</sup>For it came to pass, when Dā-vid *was* in E-dôm, and Jô-āb the captain of the host *was* gone up to bury the slain, <sup>e</sup>after he had smitten every male in E-dôm;

16 (For six months did Jô-āb remain there with all Is-rā-ël, until he had cut off every male in E-dôm:)

17 That Hā-dād fled, he and certain E-dôm-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into E-gypt; Hā-dād *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Mid'i-ān, and came to Pā-rān: and they took men with them out of Pā-rān, and they came to E-gypt, unto Phā-raōh king of E-gypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hā-dād found great favour in the sight of Phā-raōh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tāh-pē-nēs the queen.

20 And the sister of Tāh-pē-nēs bare him Gē-nū-bāth his son, whom Tāh-pē-nēs weaned in Phā-raōh's house: and Gē-nū-bāth *was* in Phā-raōh's household among the sons of Phā-raōh.

21 <sup>e</sup>And when Hā-dād heard in E-gypt that Dā-vid slept with his fathers, and that Jô-āb the captain of the host *was* dead, Hā-dād said to Phā-raōh, <sup>f</sup>Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Phā-raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, <sup>g</sup>Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rē-zôn the son of E-lī-ā-dāh, which fled from his lord <sup>h</sup>Hād-ād-ē-zēr king of Zô-bāh:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, <sup>i</sup>when Dā-vid slew them of Zô-bāh: and they went to Dā-mās-eūs, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dā-mās-eūs.

B.C. 984.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 2.<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 6.<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 15.

Ps. 89. 33.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 20.<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 21.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12. 11.<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 24.<sup>i</sup> Heb. *closed*.<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 14.<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 12.<sup>l</sup> Num. 24. 19.

Deut. 20. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *did work*.<sup>n</sup> Heb. *burden*.<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 2.<sup>p</sup> See 1 Sam. 15.

27.

&amp; 24. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 11, 13.<sup>r</sup> ver. 5-7.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 10, 34.<sup>t</sup> Heb. *Send me away*.<sup>u</sup> Heb. *Not*.<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 3.<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 16, 17.<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 3.

&amp; 10. 8, 18.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 4.

2 Ki. 8. 19.

Ps. 132. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *lamp, or, candle*.

25 And he *was* an adversary to Is-rā-ël all the days of Sôl-ô-môn, beside the mischief that Hā-dād *did*: and he abhorred Is-rā-ël, and reigned over Sŷr-ī-ā.

26 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jêr-ô-bô-ām the son of Nê-bāt, an Eph-rāth-ite of Zêr-ē-dā, Sôl-ô-môn's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zê-ru-āh, a widow woman, even he <sup>b</sup>lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: <sup>c</sup>Sôl-ô-môn built Mil-lô, and <sup>d</sup>repaired the breaches of the city of Dā-vid his father.

28 And the man Jêr-ô-bô-ām *was* a mighty man of valour: and Sôl-ô-môn seeing the young man that he <sup>e</sup>was industrious, he made him ruler over all the <sup>f</sup>charge of the house of Jô-seph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jêr-ô-bô-ām went out of Jê-ru-sā-lēm, that the prophet <sup>g</sup>A-hi-jāh the Shī-lô-nite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And A-hi-jāh caught the new garment that *was* on him, and <sup>h</sup>rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jêr-ô-bô-ām, Take thee ten pieces: for <sup>i</sup>thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ël, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sôl-ô-môn, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Dā-vid's sake, and for Jê-ru-sā-lēm's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Is-rā-ël:)

33 <sup>j</sup>Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ash-tô-rêth the goddess of the Zi-dō-ni-āns, Chē-mōsh the god of the Mō-āb-ites, and Mil-côm the god of the children of Am-môn, and have not walked in my ways, to do that *which* is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as *did* Dā-vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā-vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But <sup>k</sup>I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that <sup>l</sup>Dā-vid my servant may have a <sup>m</sup>light alway before me in Jê-ru-sā-lēm, the city which I



have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Iṣ-rā-ēl.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that* is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā-vid my servant did; that <sup>a</sup>I will be with thee, and <sup>b</sup>will give thee a sure house, as I built for Dā-vid, and will give Iṣ-rā-ēl unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā-vid, but not for ever.

40 Sōl-ō-mōn sought therefore to kill Jēr-ō-bō-ām. And Jēr-ō-bō-ām arose, and fled into E-ġypt, unto Shī-shāk king of E-ġypt, and was in E-ġypt until the death of Sōl-ō-mōn.

41 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>the rest of the <sup>1</sup>acts of Sōl-ō-mōn, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Sōl-ō-mōn?

42 <sup>a</sup>And the <sup>2</sup>time that Sōl-ō-mōn reigned in Jē-ru-sā-lēm over all Iṣ-rā-ēl *was* forty years.

43 <sup>a</sup>And Sōl-ō-mōn slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā-vid his father; and <sup>1</sup>Rē-hō-bō-ām his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. <sup>6</sup> Rehoboam answereth them roughly. <sup>16</sup> Ten tribes revolt, <sup>20</sup> and make Jeroboam their king.

AND <sup>a</sup>Rē-hō-bō-ām went to Shē-ehēm: for all Iṣ-rā-ēl were come to Shē-ehēm to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when <sup>b</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who was yet in <sup>c</sup>E-ġypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sōl-ō-mōn, and Jēr-ō-bō-ām dwelt in E-ġypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl came, and spake unto Rē-hō-bō-ām, saying,

4 Thy father made our <sup>m</sup>yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-hō-bō-ām consulted with the old men, that stood before Sōl-ō-mōn his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, <sup>a</sup>If thou wilt be a servant unto

B.C. 975.

this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all the people came to Rē-hō-bō-ām the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people <sup>a</sup>roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for <sup>a</sup>the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD <sup>b</sup>spake by A-hī-jāh the Shī-lō-nite unto Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt.

16 ¶ So when all Iṣ-rā-ēl saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, <sup>n</sup>What portion have we in Dā-vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jēs-sē: to your tents, O Iṣ-rā-ēl: now see to thine own house, Dā-vid. So Iṣ-rā-ēl departed unto their tents.

17 But <sup>a</sup>as for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl which dwelt in the cities of Jū-dāh, Rē-hō-bō-ām reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-hō-bō-ām <sup>p</sup>sent A-dō-rām, who *was* over the tribute; and all Iṣ-rā-ēl stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-hō-bō-ām <sup>a</sup>made speed

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 29.

<sup>1</sup> or, words, or, things.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. days.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 7, called Roboam.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hardly.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 26.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 40.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 24.

Judg. 14. 4.

2 Chr. 10. 15.

& 22. 7.

& 25. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 11, 31.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 11-18.

ch. 4. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 13, 36.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 6.

& 5. 14.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 10. 7.

Prov. 15. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. strengthened himself.

to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

19 So <sup>a</sup>Is-râ-êl <sup>1</sup>rebelled against the house of Dâ-vid unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Is-râ-êl heard that Jêr-ô-bô-âm was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Is-râ-êl: there was none that followed the house of Dâ-vid, but the tribe of Jû-dâh <sup>a</sup>only.

21 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>Rê-hô-bô-âm was come to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, he assembled all the house of Jû-dâh, with the tribe of Bën-jâ-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Is-râ-êl, to bring the kingdom again to Rê-hô-bô-âm the son of Sol'-ô-môn.

22 But <sup>a</sup>the word of God came unto Shê-mâ-jâh the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rê-hô-bô-âm, the son of Sol'-ô-môn, king of Jû-dâh, and unto all the house of Jû-dâh and Bën-jâ-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Is-râ-êl: return every man to his house; <sup>a</sup>for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jêr-ô-bô-âm <sup>a</sup>built Shê-ehêm in mount E-phrâ-im, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built <sup>a</sup>Pê-nû-êl.

26 And Jêr-ô-bô-âm said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dâ-vid:

27 If this people <sup>a</sup>go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rê-hô-bô-âm king of Jû-dâh, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rê-hô-bô-âm king of Jû-dâh.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and <sup>a</sup>made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm: <sup>a</sup>behold thy gods, O Is-râ-êl, which brought thee up out of the land of E-gypt.

29 And he set the one in 'Bêth'-êl, and the other put he in <sup>a</sup>Dân.

30 And this thing became <sup>a</sup>a sin: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dâh.

31 And he made an <sup>a</sup>house of high places, <sup>a</sup>and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lê-vî.

B.C. 975.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 21.

<sup>1</sup> or, fell away.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 33, 34.

Num. 28. 12.

ch. 8. 2, 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, went up

to the altar,

&c.

<sup>3</sup> or, to sacrifice.

<sup>c</sup> Amos 7. 13.

<sup>4</sup> or, went up

to the altar,

&c.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 13, 32.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 15. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to burn

incense.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 2.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 32, 33.

<sup>6</sup> or, to offer.

<sup>1</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> See Judg. 9.

45.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 7. 14.

John 2. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 8. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 29.

& 17. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 32. 4, 8.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 28. 19.

Hos. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 8. 8.

& 9. 28.

& 10. 17.

Num. 21. 7.

Acts 5. 24.

Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 18. 29.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 34.

<sup>z</sup> Ki. 17. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the face

of the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 13. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 3. 10.

ch. 13. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 11. 14.

15.

Ezek. 44. 7, 8.

32 And Jêr-ô-bô-âm ordained <sup>a</sup>a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto <sup>b</sup>the feast that is in Jû-dâh, and he <sup>2</sup>offered upon the altar. So did he in Bêth'-êl, <sup>3</sup>sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: <sup>a</sup>and he placed in Bêth'-êl the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he <sup>4</sup>offered upon the altar which he had made in Bêth'-êl the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had <sup>5</sup>devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Is-râ-êl: and he offered upon the altar, <sup>6</sup>and <sup>7</sup>burnt incense.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Jeroboam's hand withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. <sup>23</sup> The disobedient prophet is slain by a lion, 29 and is buried by the old prophet. <sup>33</sup> Jeroboam's obstinacy.

AND, behold, there <sup>i</sup>came a man of God out of Jû-dâh by the word of the LORD unto Bêth'-êl: <sup>k</sup>and Jêr-ô-bô-âm stood by the altar <sup>6</sup>to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dâ-vid, <sup>m</sup>Jô-si-âh by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave <sup>a</sup>a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jêr-ô-bô-âm heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bêth'-êl, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, "Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought <sup>7</sup>the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and



refresh thyself, and "I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, "If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, "Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bēth'-ēl.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bēth'-ēl; and his <sup>1</sup>sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bēth'-ēl: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū-dāh.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Jū-dāh? And he said, *I am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, "I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For 'it was said to me <sup>9</sup>by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am* a prophet also as thou *art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū-dāh, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

B.C. 975.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 9, 7.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 15.<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.<sup>c</sup> So Num. 22.

18.

&amp; 24. 13.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 36.<sup>1</sup> Heb. son.<sup>2</sup> Heb. broken.<sup>f</sup> ver. 8, 9.<sup>3</sup> Heb. broken.<sup>4</sup> Heb. a word was.<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 35.

1 Thes. 4. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 22. 13.<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 17, 13.<sup>k</sup> ver. 2.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 23. 16, 19.<sup>l</sup> See ch. 16. 24.<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 31, 32.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 11. 15.

&amp; 13. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *r* turned

and made.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. filled

his hand,

Judg. 17. 12.

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the <sup>3</sup>place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, <sup>a</sup>a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath <sup>2</sup>torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor <sup>3</sup>torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, <sup>a</sup>Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; <sup>1</sup>lay my bones beside his bones:

32 <sup>k</sup>For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bēth'-ēl, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of <sup>l</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ <sup>m</sup>After this thing Jēr-ō-bō-ām returned not from his evil way, but <sup>5</sup>made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he <sup>6</sup>consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 <sup>a</sup>And this thing became sin unto the house of Jër-ô-bô-âm, even <sup>c</sup>to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

# CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> *Ahijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah denounceth God's judgment. 17 Ahijah dieth. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Ahijah succeedeth Rehoboam.*

**A**T that time Ā-hî-jāh the son of Jër-ô-bô-âm fell sick.

2 And Jër-ô-bô-âm said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jër-ô-bô-âm; and get thee to Shî-lôh: behold, there <sup>is</sup> A-hî-jāh the prophet, which told me that <sup>a</sup>*I should be king over this people.*

3 <sup>a</sup>And take <sup>1</sup>with thee ten loaves, and <sup>2</sup>cracknels, and <sup>a</sup>cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jër-ô-bô-âm's wife did so, and arose, <sup>a</sup>and went to Shî-lôh, and came to the house of A-hî-jāh. But Ā-hî-jāh could not see: for his eyes <sup>a</sup>were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto A-hî-jāh, Behold, the wife of Jër-ô-bô-âm cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he <sup>is</sup> sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ā-hî-jāh heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jër-ô-bô-âm; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with <sup>a</sup>heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jër-ô-bô-âm, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-râ-ël, <sup>a</sup>Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Is-râ-ël,

8 And <sup>a</sup>rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā-vid, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup>who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: <sup>a</sup>for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and <sup>a</sup>hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, <sup>a</sup>I will bring evil upon the house of Jër-ô-bô-âm, and <sup>a</sup>will cut off from Jër-ô-bô-âm him that pisseth against the wall,

B.C. 956.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 14. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 4.

& 21. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 12.

& 19. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>h</sup> See 1 Sam. 9.

7. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in

thine hand.

<sup>2</sup> or, cakes.

<sup>3</sup> or, bottle.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 27-29.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 29.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.

Ps. 52. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. stood for

his hoariness.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 23. 15,

16.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 12. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 30.

& 13. 34.

& 15. 30, 34.

& 16. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 6, 8.

Cant. 6. 4.

ver. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. hard.

<sup>t</sup> See 2 Sam. 12.

7. 8.

ch. 16. 2.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 2.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 33, 38.

& 15. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. lay

down.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 22.

2 Chr. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 9. 25.

Ps. 50. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 21.

2 Ki. 9. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 21.

Ps. 78. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

<sup>b</sup>and him that is shut up and left in Is-râ-ël, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jër-ô-bô-âm, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 <sup>a</sup>Him that dieth of Jër-ô-bô-âm in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and <sup>a</sup>when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Is-râ-ël shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jër-ô-bô-âm shall come to the grave, because in him <sup>a</sup>there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Is-râ-ël in the house of Jër-ô-bô-âm.

14 <sup>a</sup>Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Is-râ-ël, who shall cut off the house of Jër-ô-bô-âm that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Is-râ-ël, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall <sup>a</sup>root up Is-râ-ël out of this <sup>m</sup>good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them <sup>n</sup>beyond the river, <sup>o</sup>because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Is-râ-ël up because of the sins of Jër-ô-bô-âm, <sup>p</sup>who did sin, and who made Is-râ-ël to sin.

17 ¶ And Jër-ô-bô-âm's wife arose, and departed, and came to <sup>a</sup>Tîr-zāh: and <sup>a</sup>when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Is-râ-ël mourned for him; <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ā-hî-jāh the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jër-ô-bô-âm, how he <sup>a</sup>warred, and how he reigned, behold, they <sup>a</sup>are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-râ-ël.

20 And the days which Jër-ô-bô-âm reigned <sup>a</sup>were two and twenty years; and he <sup>a</sup>slept with his fathers, and Nā-dāb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rē-hô-bô-âm the son of Sôl-ô-môn reigned in Jū-dāh. <sup>a</sup>Rē-hô-bô-âm <sup>a</sup>was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-rū-sā-lēm, the city <sup>b</sup>which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Is-râ-ël, to put his name there. And his mother's name <sup>a</sup>was Nā-ā-māh an Am'môn-i-tēss.

22 <sup>a</sup>And Jū-dāh did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they <sup>a</sup>provoked him



to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them <sup>a</sup>high places, and <sup>1</sup>images, <sup>b</sup>and groves, on every high hill, and <sup>c</sup>under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Iſ-rā-ēl.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-hō-bō-ām, that Shī-shāk king of Ē-ġypt came up against Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

26 <sup>a</sup>And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold <sup>1</sup>which Sōl-ō-mōn had made.

27 And king Rē-hō-bō-ām made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the <sup>3</sup>guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Rē-hō-bō-ām, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

30 And there was <sup>a</sup>war between Rē-hō-bō-ām and Jēr-ō-bō-ām all their days.

31 <sup>a</sup>And Rē-hō-bō-ām slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid. And his mother's name *was* Nā-ā-māh an Am-mōn-i-tēss. And <sup>a</sup>A-bī-jām his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 9 Asa's good reign. 24 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.

NOW <sup>a</sup>in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt reigning A-bī-jām over Jū-dāh.

2 Three years reigned he in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. <sup>a</sup>And his mother's name *was* <sup>a</sup>Mā-ā-ehāh, the daughter of <sup>a</sup>A-bīsh-ā-lōm.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and <sup>1</sup>his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā-vid his father.

4 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>for Dā-vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a <sup>a</sup>lamp in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

5 Because Dā-vid <sup>a</sup>did *that which*

B.C 953.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 12. 2.  
Ezek. 16. 24, 25.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 4, 15.  
& 12. 9.

<sup>1</sup> or, standing images, or, statues.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 9, 10.  
Is. 57. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 23. 17.  
ch. 15. 12.  
2 Ki. 23. 7.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 2, 3, 22.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 40.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 2.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 14. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 9-11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. grand-mother's.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. runners.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 14. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 24.  
& 22. 46.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. cut off.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 24.  
& 15. 6.  
2 Chr. 12. 15.

<sup>r</sup> So Ex. 32. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 43.  
2 Chr. 15. 17, 18.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 16.

<sup>u</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. holy.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 16.

Abijah.

Mat. 1. 7.

Abia.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 1.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 1.

&c.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 18. 25.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 12. 27.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 20-22.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 2.  
Michajah the daughter of Uriah.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 21.

Absalom.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 4.

Ps. 119. 80.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 32, 36.

2 Chr. 21. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 2.

<sup>i</sup> or, camile.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 23, 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 8.

*was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, <sup>b</sup>save only in the matter of U-rī-āh the Hit-tite.

6 <sup>a</sup>And there was war between Rē-hō-bō-ām and Jēr-ō-bō-ām all the days of his life.

7 <sup>a</sup>Now the rest of the acts of A-bī-jām, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? And there was war between A-bī-jām and Jēr-ō-bō-ām.

8 <sup>a</sup>And A-bī-jām slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā-vid: and A-sā his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jēr-ō-bō-ām king of Iſ-rā-ēl reigned A-sā over Jū-dāh.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his <sup>2</sup>mother's name *was* Mā-ā-ehāh, the daughter of A-bīsh-ā-lōm.

11 <sup>a</sup>And A-sā did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* Dā-vid his father.

12 <sup>a</sup>And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also <sup>a</sup>Mā-ā-ehāh his mother, even *her* he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and A-sā, <sup>a</sup>destroyed her idol, and <sup>a</sup>burnt *it* by the brook Kid-rōn.

14 <sup>a</sup>But the high places were not removed: nevertheless A-sā's <sup>a</sup>heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the <sup>5</sup>things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between A-sā and Bā-ā-shā king of Iſ-rā-ēl all their days.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Bā-ā-shā king of Iſ-rā-ēl went up against Jū-dāh, and built <sup>a</sup>Rā-māh, <sup>a</sup>that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to A-sā king of Jū-dāh.

18 Then A-sā took all the silver and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king A-sā sent them to <sup>a</sup>Bēn-hā-dād, the son of Tāb-rī-mōn, the son of Hē-zī-ōn, king of Sŷr-ī-ā, that dwelt at <sup>a</sup>Dā-mās-eūs, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, and between my father

and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā-ā-shā king of Is-rā-ēl, that he may depart from me.

20 So Bēn-hā-dād hearkened unto king Ā-sā, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Is-rā-ēl, and smote <sup>b</sup>I-jōn, and <sup>c</sup>Dān, and <sup>a</sup>A-bēl-bēth-mā-ā-ehāh, and all Cīn-nē-rōth, with all the land of Nāph-tā-li.

21 And it came to pass, when Bā-ā-shā heard thereof, that he left off building of Rā-māh, and dwelt in Tīr-zāh.

22 <sup>a</sup>Then king Ā-sā made a proclamation throughout all Jū-dāh; none was <sup>b</sup>exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā-māh, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā-ā-shā had builded; and king Ā-sā built with them <sup>c</sup>Gē-bā of Bēn-jā-min, and <sup>b</sup>Miz-pāh.

23 The rest of all the acts of Ā-sā, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Ā-sā slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid his father: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nā-dāb the son of Jēr-ō-bō-ām <sup>a</sup>began to reign over Is-rā-ēl in the second year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh, and reigned over Is-rā-ēl two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in <sup>a</sup>his sin wherewith he made Is-rā-ēl to sin.

27 ¶ And Bā-ā-shā the son of Ā-hī-jāh, of the house of Is-sā-ehār, conspired against him; and Bā-ā-shā smote him at <sup>a</sup>Gīb-bē-thōn, which belonged to the Phi-lis-tines; for Nā-dāb and all Is-rā-ēl laid siege to Gīb-bē-thōn.

28 Even in the third year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh did Bā-ā-shā slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām; he left not to Jēr-ō-bō-ām any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto <sup>a</sup>the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant A-hī-jāh the Shī-lō-nite:

30 <sup>a</sup>Because of the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām which he sinned, and which he made Is-rā-ēl sin, by his provo-

B.C. 954.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. go up.<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.<sup>c</sup> Judg. 18. 29.<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 14.<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 28, 29.<sup>f</sup> & 13. 33.<sup>g</sup> & 14. 16.<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 6.<sup>i</sup> Heb. free.<sup>j</sup> Josh. 21. 17.<sup>k</sup> Josh. 18. 26.<sup>l</sup> ver. 7.<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 2.<sup>n</sup> & 20. 34.<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 7.<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 12.<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 34.<sup>r</sup> ver. 11.<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 17. 1.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 1. 8,

called

Josephat.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 10.<sup>v</sup> & 15. 29.<sup>w</sup> Heb. reigned.<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 11.<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 30.<sup>z</sup> & 14. 16.<sup>aa</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 1.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 14. 14.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 14. 17.<sup>ad</sup> & 15. 21.<sup>ae</sup> Josh. 19. 44.<sup>af</sup> & 21. 23.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>ah</sup> ver. 1.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 15. 27, 29.

See Hos. 1. 4.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 14. 10, 14.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 14. 9, 16.<sup>al</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 31.

cation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā-dāb, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

32 <sup>a</sup>And there was war between Ā-sā and Bā-ā-shā king of Is-rā-ēl all their days.

33 In the third year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh began Bā-ā-shā the son of Ā-hī-jāh to reign over all Is-rā-ēl in Tīr-zāh, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in <sup>a</sup>the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and in his sin wherewith he made Is-rā-ēl to sin.

## CHAPTER 16.

1. 7 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 6 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri slaying Elah succeedeth him. 15 Omri forceth Zimri to burn himself. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 29 Ahab's most wicked reign. 34 Joshua's curse fulfilled upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THEN the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup>Jē-hū the son of Hā-nā-ni against Bā-ā-shā, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Is-rā-ēl; and <sup>b</sup>thou hast walked in the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and hast made my people Is-rā-ēl to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will <sup>a</sup>take away the posterity of Bā-ā-shā, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like <sup>a</sup>the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt.

4 <sup>a</sup>Him that dieth of Bā-ā-shā in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā-ā-shā, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

6 So Bā-ā-shā slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>a</sup>Tīr-zāh; and E-lāh his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet <sup>a</sup>Jē-hū the son of Hā-nā-ni came the word of the LORD against Bā-ā-shā, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām; and because <sup>a</sup>he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh began E-lāh the son of Bā-ā-shā to reign over Is-rā-ēl in Tīr-zāh, two years.

9 <sup>a</sup>And his servant Zim-ri, captain of half his chariots, conspired



against him, as he was in Tir-zāh, drinking himself drunk in the house of Ar-za 'steward of his house in Tir-zāh.

10 And Zim-ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of A-sā king of Jū-dāh, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Bā-ā-shā: he left him <sup>a</sup>not one that pisseth against a wall, <sup>b</sup>neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zim-ri destroy all the house of Bā-ā-shā, <sup>c</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā-ā-shā <sup>d</sup>by <sup>e</sup>Jē-hū the prophet.

13 For all the sins of Bā-ā-shā, and the sins of E-lāh his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Is-rā-ēl to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl to anger <sup>f</sup>with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of E-lāh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of A-sā king of Jū-dāh did Zim-ri reign seven days in Tir-zāh. And the people *were* encamped <sup>g</sup>against Gib-bē-thōn, which *belonged* to the Phī-lis-tines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zim-ri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Is-rā-ēl made Om-ri, the captain of the host, king over Is-rā-ēl that day in the camp.

17 And Om-ri went up from Gib-bē-thōn, and all Is-rā-ēl with him, and they besieged Tir-zāh.

18 And it came to pass, when Zim-ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>in walking in the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and in his sin which he did, to make Is-rā-ēl to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim-ri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Is-rā-ēl divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tib-ni the son of Gi-nāth, to make him king; and half followed Om-ri.

22 But the people that followed Ōm-ri prevailed against the people that

B.C. 929.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *which was over.*<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 22.<sup>b</sup> See ch. 13. 32.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 24.  
John 4. 4.<sup>c</sup> Heb.*Shomeron.*<sup>d</sup> Mic. 6. 16.<sup>e</sup> or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.*<sup>f</sup> ver. 19.<sup>g</sup> ver. 3.<sup>h</sup> ver. 1.<sup>i</sup> Heb. *by the hand of.*<sup>j</sup> ver. 13.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 21.<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 21.<sup>m</sup> Is. 41. 29.<sup>n</sup> Jonah 2. 8.<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.<sup>p</sup> & 10. 19.<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 27.<sup>r</sup> Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*<sup>s</sup> Deut. 7. 3.<sup>t</sup> Judg. 18. 7.<sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 25, 26.<sup>v</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 18.<sup>w</sup> & 17. 16.<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 21.<sup>y</sup> 26, 27.<sup>z</sup> 2 Ki. 13. 6.<sup>aa</sup> & 17. 10.<sup>ab</sup> & 21. 3.<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 17. 2.<sup>ad</sup> P ver. 30.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 21. 25.<sup>af</sup> ch. 12. 28.<sup>ag</sup> & 15. 26, 34.<sup>ah</sup> Josh. 6. 26.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *Elijahu.*  
Luke 1. 17.<sup>aj</sup> & 4. 25,  
he is called *Elija.*

followed Tib-ni the son of Gi-nāth: so Tib-ni died, and Om-ri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of A-sā king of Jū-dāh began Om-ri to reign over Is-rā-ēl, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tir-zāh.

24 And he bought the hill Sā-mā-rī-ā of Shē-mēr for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē-mēr, owner of the hill, <sup>b</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā.<sup>2</sup>

25 ¶ But <sup>c</sup>Om-ri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he <sup>d</sup>walked in all the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, and in his sin wherewith he made Is-rā-ēl to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl to anger with their <sup>e</sup>vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Om-ri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

28 So Om-ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā-rī-ā: and A-hāb his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of A-sā king of Jū-dāh began A-hāb the son of Om-ri to reign over Is-rā-ēl: and A-hāb the son of Om-ri reigned over Is-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā twenty and two years.

30 And A-hāb the son of Om-ri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, <sup>f</sup>as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, <sup>g</sup>that he took to wife Jēz-ē-bēl the daughter of Eth-bā-āl king of the <sup>h</sup>'Zi-dō-ni-āns, <sup>i</sup>and went and served Bā-āl, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Bā-āl in <sup>j</sup>the house of Bā-āl, which he had built in Sā-mā-rī-ā.

33 <sup>k</sup>And A-hāb made a grove; and A-hāb <sup>l</sup>did more to provoke the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl to anger than all the kings of Is-rā-ēl that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hī-ēl the Beth-ēl-ite build Jēr-i-ehō: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bi-rām his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Sē-gūb, <sup>m</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. <sup>8</sup> He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. <sup>17</sup> He raiseth the widow's son. <sup>24</sup> The woman be'leeveth him.

AND <sup>a</sup>E-li-jāh the Tish-bīte, *who* was of the inhabitants of Gil-

ē-ād, said unto Ā'hāb, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl liveth, <sup>b</sup>before whom I stand, <sup>c</sup>there shall not be dew nor rain <sup>d</sup>these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Ēhē-rith, that *is* before Jōr-dān.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Ēhē-rith, that *is* before Jōr-dān.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass <sup>2</sup>after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to <sup>2</sup>Zār-ē-phāth, which *belongeth* to Zi-dōn, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zār-ē-phāth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And E-lī-jāh said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD <sup>8</sup>sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of E-lī-jāh: and she, and he, and her house, did eat <sup>9</sup>*many* days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail,

B.C. 910.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 10. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. *by the hand of.*

<sup>d</sup> Jas. 5. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 4. 25.

<sup>f</sup> See Luke 5. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *at the end of days.*

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 34, 35.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *measured.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *into his inward parts.*

<sup>5</sup> Obad. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. 11. 35.

<sup>8</sup> John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

<sup>8</sup> Luke 4. 25.

<sup>9</sup> Jas. 5. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 28. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Obadiāhu.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *over his house.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Izebel.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *giveth.*

<sup>9</sup> or, *a full year.*

according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>1</sup>by E-lī-jāh.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto E-lī-jāh, <sup>c</sup>What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 <sup>2</sup>And he <sup>3</sup>stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come <sup>4</sup>into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of E-lī-jāh; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he <sup>5</sup>revived.

23 And E-lī-jāh took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and E-lī-jāh said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to E-lī-jāh, Now by this <sup>1</sup>I know that thou art a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> *Elijah, sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiāh.* <sup>9</sup> *Obadiāh bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* <sup>17</sup> *Elijah reproveth Ahab.* <sup>40</sup> *Baal's prophets slain.* <sup>41</sup> *Elijah by prayer obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to pass *after* <sup>k</sup>many days, that the word of the LORD came to E-lī-jāh in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto A-hāb; and <sup>1</sup>I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And E-lī-jāh went to shew himself unto A-hāb. And *there was* a sore famine in Sā-mā-ri-ā.

3 And A-hāb called <sup>5</sup>O-bā-dī-āh, which *was* <sup>6</sup>the governor of *his* house. (Now O-bā-dī-āh feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when <sup>7</sup>Jēz-ē-bēl cut off the prophets of the LORD, that O-bā-dī-āh took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And A-hāb said unto O-bā-dī-āh, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: *peradventure* we may find grass to save



the horses and mules alive, <sup>1</sup>that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it : A<sup>h</sup>hāb went one way by himself, and O<sup>b</sup>-bā-dī<sup>a</sup>h went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as O<sup>b</sup>-bā-dī<sup>a</sup>h was in the way, behold, E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h met him : and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h ?

8 And he answered him, I *am* : go, tell thy lord, Behold, E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of A<sup>h</sup>hāb, to slay me ?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee : and when they said, *He is not there* ; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that <sup>o</sup>the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not ; and so when I come and tell A<sup>h</sup>hāb, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me : but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jēz<sup>é</sup>-bēl slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water ?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h *is here* : and he shall slay me.

15 And E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So O<sup>b</sup>-bā-dī<sup>a</sup>h went to meet A<sup>h</sup>hāb, and told him : and A<sup>h</sup>hāb went to meet E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when A<sup>h</sup>hāb saw E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h, that A<sup>h</sup>hāb said unto him, *Art* thou he that <sup>t</sup>troubleth Iṣ<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>ē</sup>l ?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Iṣ<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>ē</sup>l ; but thou, and thy father's house, <sup>i</sup>n that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Bā<sup>ā</sup>l<sup>im</sup>.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Iṣ<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>ē</sup>l unto mount <sup>ē</sup>Ār<sup>m</sup>ēl, and the prophets of Bā<sup>ā</sup>l four hundred and fifty, <sup>a</sup>nd the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jēz<sup>é</sup>-bēl's table.

B.C. 906.  
20 So A<sup>h</sup>hāb sent unto all the children of Iṣ<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>ē</sup>l, and <sup>g</sup>athered the prophets together unto mount <sup>ē</sup>Ār<sup>m</sup>ēl.

21 And E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h came unto all the people, and said, <sup>h</sup>ow long halt ye between two <sup>o</sup>pinions ? if the LORD be God, follow him : but if Bā<sup>ā</sup>l, <sup>t</sup>hen follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h unto the people, <sup>i</sup>I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD ; <sup>b</sup>ut Bā<sup>ā</sup>l's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks ; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire *under* : and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire *under* :

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD : and the God that <sup>a</sup>nswereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, <sup>i</sup>t is well spoken.

25 And E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h said unto the prophets of Bā<sup>ā</sup>l, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first ; for ye *are* many ; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Bā<sup>ā</sup>l from morning even until noon, saying, O Bā<sup>ā</sup>l, <sup>h</sup>ear us. But *there was* <sup>n</sup>o voice, nor any that <sup>a</sup>nswered. And they <sup>l</sup>eaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h mocked them, and said, Cry <sup>a</sup>loud : for he *is* a god ; either <sup>s</sup>he is talking, or he <sup>i</sup>s pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and <sup>c</sup>ut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till <sup>t</sup>he blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, <sup>a</sup>nd they prophesied until the time of the <sup>o</sup>ffering of the evening sacrifice, that *there was* <sup>n</sup>either voice, nor any to answer, nor any <sup>t</sup>hat regarded.

30 And E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. <sup>a</sup>nd he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And E<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>j</sup>h took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jā<sup>e</sup>ōb, unto

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.*  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 41. Mat. 6. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> or, *thoughts* !  
<sup>d</sup> See Josh. 24. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 10, 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 38.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 26.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *The sword is good.*  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Mat. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.  
<sup>k</sup> or, *answer.*  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> or, *heard.*  
<sup>n</sup> or, *leaped up and down at the altar.*  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. *with a great voice.*  
<sup>p</sup> or, *he meditated.*  
<sup>q</sup> Heb. *hath a pursuit.*  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. *poured out blood upon them.*  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> Josh. 7. 25. Acts 16. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. *ascending.*  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. *attention.*  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 19. 10.  
<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 19. 26.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 16. 33.

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, "Is-râ-êl shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar <sup>b</sup>in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he <sup>c</sup>put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid <sup>d</sup>him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and <sup>e</sup>pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do <sup>f</sup>it the second time. And they did <sup>g</sup>it the second time. And he said, Do <sup>h</sup>it the third time. And they did <sup>i</sup>it the third time.

35 And the water <sup>j</sup>ran round about the altar; and he filled <sup>k</sup>the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that E-lî-jâh the prophet came near, and said, LORD <sup>l</sup>God of A-brâ-hâm, I-sâ-ae, and of Is-râ-êl, <sup>m</sup>let it be known this day that thou <sup>n</sup>art God in Is-râ-êl, and that I <sup>o</sup>am thy servant, and that <sup>p</sup>I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou <sup>q</sup>art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then <sup>r</sup>the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that <sup>s</sup>was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw <sup>t</sup>it, they fell on their faces: and they said, <sup>u</sup>The LORD, he <sup>v</sup>is the God; the LORD, he <sup>w</sup>is the God.

40 And E-lî-jâh said unto them, <sup>x</sup>Take <sup>y</sup>the prophets of Bâ-âl; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-lî-jâh brought them down to the brook Kî-shôn, and <sup>z</sup>slew them there.

41 ¶ And E-lî-jâh said unto A-hâb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for <sup>aa</sup>there <sup>ab</sup>is <sup>ac</sup>a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So A-hâb went up to eat and to drink. And E-lî-jâh went up to the top of Ê-âr-mêl; <sup>ad</sup>and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, <sup>ae</sup>There <sup>af</sup>is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold,

B.C. 906.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 32. 28.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Col. 3. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Tie, or, Bind.*

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 1. 6-8.

<sup>d</sup> See Judg. 6. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 29. & 9. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *went.*  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 32, 38.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 40.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ruth 1. 17.  
ch. 20. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 6. 31.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 43.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 19. 19.  
Ps. 83. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Num. 16. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 9. 24.  
Judg. 6. 21.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 21. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 11. 15.  
Jonah 4. 3, 8.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *for his life.*

<sup>p</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 25.

<sup>r</sup> or, *Apprehend.*

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *bolster.*

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 13. 5. & 18. 20.

<sup>u</sup> or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*

<sup>v</sup> Jas. 5. 17, 18.

<sup>w</sup> So Ex. 34. 28.  
Deut. 9. 9, 18.  
Mat. 4. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 3. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 11. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 25. 11, 13.  
Ps. 69. 9.

there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A-hâb, <sup>1</sup>Prepare <sup>thy</sup> chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A-hâb rode, and went to Jêz-rê-êl.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on E-lî-jâh; <sup>2</sup>and he girded up his loins, and ran before A-hâb <sup>2</sup>to the entrance of Jêz-rê-êl.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> *Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb, God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha followeth Elijah.*

AND A-hâb told Jêz-ê-bêl all that E-lî-jâh had done, and withal how he had <sup>3</sup>slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jêz-ê-bêl sent a messenger unto E-lî-jâh, saying, <sup>4</sup>So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw <sup>that</sup>, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bê-êr-shê-bâ, which <sup>5</sup>belongeth to Jû-dâh, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he <sup>6</sup>requested <sup>4</sup>for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I <sup>7</sup>am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, <sup>8</sup>there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his <sup>6</sup>head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise <sup>9</sup>and eat; because the journey <sup>is</sup> too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat <sup>10</sup>forty days and forty nights unto <sup>10</sup>Hô-rêb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, E-lî-jâh?

10 And he said, "I have been very <sup>11</sup>jealous for the LORD God of hosts:



for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and <sup>a</sup>slain thy prophets with the sword; and <sup>c</sup>I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand <sup>a</sup>upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and <sup>a</sup>a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when E-li-jāh heard *it*, that <sup>a</sup>he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. <sup>a</sup>And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, E-li-jāh?

14 <sup>a</sup>And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Dā-mās-eūs: <sup>a</sup>and when thou comest, anoint Hāz-ā-ēl to be king over Sūr-i-ā:

16 And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hū the son of Nīm-shi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Iṣ-rā-ēl: and <sup>a</sup>E-li-shā the son of Shā-phāt of A-bēl-mē-hō-lāh shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And <sup>a</sup>it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hāz-ā-ēl shall Jē-hū slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jē-hū <sup>a</sup>shall E-li-shā slay.

18 <sup>a</sup>Yet <sup>a</sup>I have left *me* seven thousand in Iṣ-rā-ēl, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā-āl, <sup>a</sup>and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found E-li-shā the son of Shā-phāt, who was plowing *with* twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and E-li-jāh passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after E-li-jāh, and said, <sup>a</sup>Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

B.C. 906.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 22.  
Rom. 11. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 24. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 1. 4.  
& 37. 7.

<sup>f</sup> So Ex. 3. 6.  
Is. 6. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 12, 13.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 1-3.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 4. 27,  
called *Eliseus*.

<sup>m</sup> Heb.  
*desirable*.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 12.  
& 9. 14, &c.  
& 10. 6, &c.  
& 13. 3.

<sup>o</sup> See Hos. 6. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 11. 4.

<sup>q</sup> or, *I will leave*.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *I kept not back from him*.

<sup>s</sup> See Hos. 13. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 8. 21, 22.  
Luke 9. 61, 62.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *Go return*.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 2.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and <sup>b</sup>boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after E-li-jāh, and ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valleys, come against him in Ajek. 28 The Syrians are smitten again. 34 Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 38 The prophet, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgment against him.

AND Bēn-hā-dād the king of Sūr-i-ā gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sā-mā-ri-ā, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to A-hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bēn-hā-dād,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, *I am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bēn-hā-dād, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is <sup>1</sup>pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and <sup>3</sup>I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bēn-hā-dād, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Bēn-hā-dād sent unto him, and said, <sup>r</sup>The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of

Sā-mā-rī-ā shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that <sup>1</sup>follow me.

11 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Bēn-hā-dād heard this <sup>2</sup>message, as he *was* <sup>3</sup>drinking, he and the kings in the <sup>4</sup>pavilions, that he said unto his servants, <sup>5</sup>Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there <sup>6</sup>came a prophet unto Ā-hāb king of Iš-rā-ēl, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, <sup>7</sup>I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ā-hāb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the <sup>8</sup>young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall <sup>9</sup>order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Iš-rā-ēl, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bēn-hā-dād *was* <sup>10</sup>drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bēn-hā-dād sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sā-mā-rī-ā.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sŷr-ī-āns fled; and Iš-rā-ēl pursued them: and Bēn-hā-dād the king of Sŷr-ī-ā escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sŷr-ī-āns with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iš-rā-ēl, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: <sup>11</sup>for at the return of the year the king of Sŷr-ī-ā will come up against thee.

B.C. 901.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. are at my feet. So Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>4</sup> or, tents.

<sup>5</sup> or, Place the engines: And they placed engines.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. that was fallen.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. approached.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>9</sup> Josh. 13. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. to the war with Israel.

<sup>11</sup> or, servants.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. bind, or, tie.

<sup>13</sup> or, were victualled.

<sup>14</sup> ver. 12. ch. 16. 9.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>16</sup> or, from chamber to chamber.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. into a chamber within a chamber, ch. 22. 25.

<sup>18</sup> Gen. 37. 34.

<sup>19</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 1.

23 And the servants of the king of Sŷr-ī-ā said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army <sup>1</sup>that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bēn-hā-dād numbered the Sŷr-ī-āns, and went up to <sup>2</sup>Ā-phēk, <sup>3</sup>to fight against Iš-rā-ēl.

27 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl were numbered, and <sup>4</sup>were all present, and went against them: and the children of Iš-rā-ēl pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Sŷr-ī-āns filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Iš-rā-ēl, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Sŷr-ī-āns have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore <sup>5</sup>will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Iš-rā-ēl slew of the Sŷr-ī-āns an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Ā-phēk into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Bēn-hā-dād fled, and came into the city, <sup>6</sup>into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Iš-rā-ēl *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, <sup>7</sup>put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iš-rā-ēl: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iš-rā-ēl, and said, Thy servant Bēn-hā-dād saith, I pray thee, let me



live. And he said, *Is he yet alive?* he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Bēn-hā-dād. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bēn-hā-dād came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Bēn-hā-dād said unto him, \*The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Dā-mās-eūs, as my father made in Sā-mā-rī-ā. Then said A'hāb, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, <sup>a</sup>a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, <sup>2</sup>so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And <sup>a</sup>as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then <sup>a</sup>shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt <sup>3</sup>pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, <sup>4</sup>he was gone. And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, \*Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>m</sup>went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sā-mā-rī-ā.

B.C. 899.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Ahab, being denied Naboth's vineyard, is grieved. <sup>5</sup> Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. <sup>15</sup> Ahab taketh the vineyard. <sup>17</sup> Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.

AND it came to pass after these things, that Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite had a vineyard, which was in Jēz-rē-ēl, hard by the palace of A'hāb king of Sā-mā-rī-ā.

2 And A'hāb spake unto Nā-bōth, saying, Give me thy <sup>b</sup>vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it <sup>1</sup>seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Nā-bōth said to A'hāb, The LORD forbid it me, <sup>a</sup>that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And A'hāb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jēz-ē-bēl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jēz-ē-bēl his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Iṣ-rā-ēl? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite.

8 So she wrote letters in A'hāb's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Nā-bōth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Nā-bōth <sup>5</sup>on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Bēli-āl, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst <sup>k</sup>blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and <sup>l</sup>stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jēz-ē-bēl had sent unto them, and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 20.<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 14.<sup>1</sup> Heb. be good in thine eyes.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 3, 5, 7, 15.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 25. 23.

Num. 36. 7.

Ezek. 46. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 17, 18.<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 24.<sup>2</sup> Heb. smiting and wounding.<sup>3</sup> See 2 Sam. 12. 1, &c.<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 24.<sup>b</sup> Heb. weigh.<sup>c</sup> Heb. he was not.<sup>d</sup> Heb. in the top of the people.<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 31-37.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

Lev. 24. 15, 16.

Acts 6. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 24. 14.<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 4.

as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 <sup>a</sup>They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā-bōth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē-li-āl, and sat before him: and the men of Bē-li-āl witnessed against him, *even* against Nā-bōth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā-bōth did blaspheme God and the king. <sup>e</sup>Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jēz-ē-bēl, saying, Nā-bōth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jēz-ē-bēl heard that Nā-bōth was stoned, and was dead, that Jēz-ē-bēl said to A-hāb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā-bōth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when A-hāb heard that Nā-bōth was dead, that A-hāb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to E-li-jāh the Tish-bite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet A-hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>k</sup>which *is* in Sā-mā-rī-ā: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Nā-bōth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>m</sup>In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā-bōth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And A-hāb said to E-li-jāh, <sup>n</sup>Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because <sup>p</sup>thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, <sup>r</sup>I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from A-hāb <sup>s</sup>him that pisseth against the wall, and <sup>t</sup>him that is shut up and left in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

22 And will make thine house like the house of <sup>u</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, and like the house of <sup>v</sup>Bā-ā-shā the son of A-hī-jāh, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin.

23 And <sup>w</sup>of Jēz-ē-bēl also spake the

B.C. 890.

<sup>1</sup> or, ditch.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 58. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 11. & 16. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 30, &c.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 31.

<sup>2</sup> or, incited.

<sup>e</sup> See 2 Ki. 9. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 15. 16. 2 Ki. 21. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 37. 34.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 9. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 2, &c.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 38.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 4. 43.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *silent from taking it.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 7. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 7.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 9. 8.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 18. 19.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 3. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 36.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 3. 11.

360

LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jēz-ē-bēl by the <sup>1</sup>wall of Jēz-rē-ēl.

24 <sup>o</sup>Him that dieth of A-hāb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But <sup>p</sup>there was none like unto A-hāb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, <sup>q</sup>whom Jēz-ē-bēl his wife <sup>2</sup>stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* <sup>r</sup>as did the Am-ōr-ites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

27 And it came to pass, when A-hāb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and <sup>s</sup>put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to E-li-jāh the Tish-bite, saying,

29 Seest thou how A-hāb humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* <sup>t</sup>in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 45 His acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without war between Sūr-i-a and Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that <sup>1</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the king of Jū-dāh came down to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

3 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto his servants, Know ye that <sup>2</sup>Rā-mōth in Gil-ē-ād *is* our's, and we <sup>3</sup>be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sūr-i-a?

4 And he said unto Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād? And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt said to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>4</sup>I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt said unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>5</sup>gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And <sup>6</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt said, *Is*



there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Īś-rā-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, *There is yet one man, Mī-eā-jāh the son of Im-lāh, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.* And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Īś-rā-ēl called an <sup>a</sup> officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mī-eā-jāh the son of Im-lāh.

10 And the king of Īś-rā-ēl and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the king of Jū-dāh sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a <sup>3</sup> void place in the entrance of the gate of Sā-mā-rī-ā; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son of Ēhē-nā-ā-nāh made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sŷr-ī-āns, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mī-eā-jāh spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is good*.

14 And Mī-eā-jāh said, *As* the LORD liveth, <sup>a</sup> what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mī-eā-jāh, shall we go against Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is true* in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Īś-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup> scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Īś-rā-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: <sup>a</sup> I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, <sup>a</sup> and all the host of heaven standing by

B.C. 897.

<sup>1</sup> or, *deceive*.<sup>2</sup> or, *eunuch*.<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 23.

Job 12. 16.

Ezek. 14. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Thes. 2. 11.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *floor*.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 14. 9.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 23.<sup>d</sup> or, *from chamber to chamber*.<sup>e</sup> Heb. *a chamber in a chamber*, ch. 20. 36.<sup>d</sup> Num. 22. 38.<sup>e</sup> Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20-22.<sup>f</sup> or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle*.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 22.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 9. 36.<sup>h</sup> Is. 6. 1.

Dan. 7. 9.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 31.

Prov. 13. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Job 1. 6.

&amp; 2. 1.

Ps. 103. 20, 21.

Dan. 7. 10.

Zech. 1. 10.

Mat. 18. 10.

Heb. 1. 7, 14.

him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall <sup>1</sup> persuade Ā-hāb, that he may go up and fall at Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 <sup>b</sup> Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son of Ēhē-nā-ā-nāh went near, and smote Mī-eā-jāh on the cheek, and said, <sup>c</sup> Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mī-eā-jāh said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go <sup>d</sup> into <sup>e</sup> an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Īś-rā-ēl said, Take Mī-eā-jāh, and carry him back unto Ā-mōn the governor of the city, and to Jō-āsh the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mī-eā-jāh said, If thou return at all in peace, <sup>e</sup> the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Īś-rā-ēl and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the king of Jū-dāh went up to Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād.

30 And the king of Īś-rā-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, <sup>f</sup> I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Īś-rā-ēl <sup>f</sup> disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Sŷr-ī-ā commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Īś-rā-ēl.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, that they said, Surely it is the king of Īś-rā-ēl. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt <sup>g</sup> cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived

that it *was* not the king of Iš-rā-ēl, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And *a certain* man drew a bow <sup>1</sup>at a venture, and smote the king of Iš-rā-ēl between the <sup>2</sup>joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am <sup>3</sup>wounded.

35 And the battle <sup>4</sup>increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Šyr'-i-āns, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the <sup>5</sup>midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and <sup>7</sup>was brought to Sā-mā-rī-ā; and they buried the king in Sā-mā-rī-ā.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Sā-mā-rī-ā; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according <sup>1</sup>unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hāb, and all that he did, and <sup>1</sup>the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš-rā-ēl?

40 So Ā'hāb slept with his fathers; and Ā-hā-zī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of Ā-sā began to reign over Jū-dāh in the fourth year of Ā'hāb king of Iš-rā-ēl.

42 Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-zū-bāh the daughter of Šil'hī.

43 And <sup>2</sup>he walked in all the ways

B.C. 897.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 23.  
& 15. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 12. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *in his simplicity*,  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 15. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *joints and the breastplate*.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *made sick*.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *ascended*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 24.  
& 15. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *bosom*.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 25. 23.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 3. 9.  
& 8. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 35,  
&c.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 22

<sup>6</sup> or, had  
*ten ships*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *came*.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 37.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 26.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 19.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 3. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 31.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 2. 11.  
ch. 16. 31.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 17. 3.

of Ā-sā his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless <sup>a</sup>the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And <sup>2</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt made peace with the king of Iš-rā-ēl.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

46 <sup>a</sup>And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Ā-sā, he took out of the land.

47 <sup>a</sup>There was then no king in E-dōm: a deputy *was* king.

48 <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt <sup>1</sup>made <sup>6</sup>ships of Thār-shish to go to O-phir for gold: <sup>7</sup>but they went not; for the ships were broken at <sup>8</sup>E-zī-on-ge-bēr.

49 Then said Ā-hā-zī-āh the son of Ā'hāb unto Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt would not.

50 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt slept with his fathers, and *was* buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid his father: and Jē-hō-rām his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh the son of Ā'hāb began to reign over Iš-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā the seventeenth year of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt king of Jū-dāh, and reigned two years over Iš-rā-ēl.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iš-rā-ēl to sin:

53 For <sup>2</sup>he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iš-rā-ēl, according to all that his father had done.

## THE

## SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

## THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

## CHAPTER 1.

B.C. 896.

<sup>1</sup> Moab rebelleth. <sup>2</sup> Ahaziah sendeth to Baal-zebul. <sup>5</sup> Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. <sup>13</sup> He pitieth the third captain. <sup>17</sup> Jehoram succedeth Ahaziah.

THEN Mō-āb <sup>a</sup>rebelled against Iš-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>after the death of Ā'hāb.  
2 And Ā-hā-zī-āh fell down through

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 5.

a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and *was* sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Bā'al-zē-būb the god of <sup>a</sup>Ek-rōn whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to



B.C. 896.

E-li-jāh the Tish-bīte, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and say unto them, *Is it not because there is not a God in Iš-rā-ēl, that ye go to enquire of Bā-āl-zē-būb the god of Ek-rōn?*

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, 'Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And E-li-jāh departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Iš-rā-ēl, that thou sendest to enquire of Bā-āl-zē-būb the god of Ek-rōn?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, <sup>3</sup>What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* 'an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, *It is E-li-jāh the Tish-bīte.*

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And E-li-jāh answered and said to the captain of fifty, *If I be a man of God, then* <sup>2</sup>let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And E-li-jāh answered and said unto them, *If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty.* And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and <sup>4</sup>fell on his knees before E-li-jāh, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, <sup>5</sup>be precious in thy sight.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*

<sup>2</sup> The second year that Jehoram was Prorex, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat, ch. 3. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *What was the manner of the man?*

<sup>4</sup> See Zech. 13. 4. Mat. 3. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 3. 24.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Luke 9. 54.

<sup>3</sup> See Ruth 1. 15, 16.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 1. 26. ch. 4. 30.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 5. 7. 15. 1 Ki. 20. 35. ch. 4. 1. 33. & 9. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *bowed.*

<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto E-li-jāh, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā-āl-zē-būb the god of Ek-rōn, *is it not because there is no God in Iš-rā-ēl to enquire of his word?* therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-li-jāh had spoken. And Jē-hō-rām reigned in his stead in the second year of Jē-hō-rām the son of Jē-hōshā-phāt king of Jū-dāh; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of A-hā-zī-āh which he did, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš-rā-ēl?

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Elisha, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 11 and is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elisha's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would <sup>2</sup>take up E-li-jāh into heaven by a whirlwind, that E-li-jāh went with <sup>3</sup>E-li-shā from Gil-gāl.

2 And E-li-jāh said unto E-li-shā, <sup>4</sup>Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bēth-ēl. And E-li-shā said *unto him,* As the LORD liveth, and <sup>5</sup>as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bēth-ēl.

3 And <sup>6</sup>the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bēth-ēl came forth to E-li-shā, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

4 And E-li-jāh said unto him, E-li-shā, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jēr-i-ehō. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and *as thy soul liveth,* I will not leave thee. So they came to Jēr-i-ehō.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jēr-i-ehō came to E-li-shā, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day?

And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

6 And E-li-jāh said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jōr-dān. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood <sup>1</sup>to view afar off: and they two stood by Jōr-dān.

8 And E-li-jāh took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and <sup>2</sup>they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that E-li-jāh said unto E-li-shā, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And E-li-shā said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, <sup>3</sup>Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* <sup>4</sup>a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and E-li-jāh went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And E-li-shā saw *it*, and he cried, <sup>5</sup>My father, my father, the chariot of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of E-li-jāh that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the <sup>6</sup>bank of Jōr-dān;

14 And he took the mantle of E-li-jāh that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of E-li-jāh? and when he also had smitten the waters, <sup>7</sup>they parted hither and thither: and E-li-shā went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* <sup>8</sup>to view at Jēr-i-ehō saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li-jāh doth rest on E-li-shā. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty <sup>9</sup>strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: <sup>10</sup>lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon <sup>11</sup>some mountain, or

B.C. 896.

into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jēr-i-ehō,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto E-li-shā, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground <sup>12</sup>barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and <sup>13</sup>cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of E-li-shā which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth'-ēl: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Ēār-mēl, and from thence he returned to Sā-mā-ri-ā.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Meṣha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW <sup>1</sup>Jē-hō-rām the son of A'-hāb began to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-ri-ā the eighteenth year <sup>2</sup>of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt king of Jū-dāh, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the <sup>3</sup>image of Bā'-āl <sup>4</sup>that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto <sup>5</sup>the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, which made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē-shā king of Mō-āb was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl an hundred

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in sight, or, over against.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 14. So Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. causing to miscarry.

<sup>4</sup> See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. & 6. 6. John 9. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Thou hast done hard in asking.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. up.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>10</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>11</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. statue.

<sup>13</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Ki. 31. 32.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. sons of strength.

<sup>17</sup> See 1 Ki. 13. 12.

<sup>18</sup> Ezek. 8. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Acts 8. 39.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. one of the mountains.



thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when <sup>o</sup>A'hăb was dead, that the king of Mō'ăb rebelled against the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

6 ¶ And king Jê-hō-rām went out of Sā-mā-ri-ā the same time, and numbered all Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 And he went and sent to Jê-hōsh-ā-phāt the king of Jū-dāh, saying, The king of Mō'ăb hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mō'ăb to battle? And he said, I will go up: <sup>e</sup>I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of E-dôm.

9 So the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl went, and the king of Jū-dāh, and the king of E-dôm: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle <sup>4</sup>that followed them.

10 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ăb!

11 But <sup>e</sup>Jê-hōsh-ā-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl's servants answered and said, Here *is* E-lī-shā the son of Shā-phāt, which poured water on the hands of E-lī-jāh.

12 And Jê-hōsh-ā-phāt said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jê-hōsh-ā-phāt and the king of E-dôm <sup>7</sup>went down to him.

13 And E-lī-shā said unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>What have I to do with thee? <sup>b</sup>get thee to <sup>c</sup>the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ăb.

14 And E-lī-shā said, <sup>d</sup>As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jê-hōsh-ā-phāt the king of Jū-dāh, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me <sup>a</sup>a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that <sup>b</sup>the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup>Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be

B.C. 895.

<sup>a</sup> See Is. 16. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. grieve.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 4.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 39, 40.<sup>2</sup> Heb. were cried together.<sup>3</sup> Heb. gird himself with a girdle.<sup>4</sup> Heb. at their feet. See Ex. 11. 8.<sup>5</sup> Heb. destroyed.<sup>6</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 7.<sup>6</sup> or, they smote in it even smiting.<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 25.<sup>7</sup> Heb. until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.<sup>8</sup> Is. 16. 7, 11.<sup>9</sup> Ezek. 14. 3.<sup>10</sup> So Judg. 10. 14.<sup>11</sup> Ruth 1. 15.<sup>12</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 19.<sup>13</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1.<sup>14</sup> ch. 5. 16.<sup>15</sup> Amos 2. 1.<sup>16</sup> See 1 Sam. 10. 5.<sup>17</sup> ch. 8. 20.<sup>18</sup> Ezek. 1. 3. & 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1.<sup>19</sup> ch. 4. 3.<sup>20</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 35.

filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Mō'ăb-ites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all the wells of water, and <sup>1</sup>mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when <sup>a</sup>the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of E-dôm, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ăb-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they <sup>2</sup>gathered all that were able to <sup>3</sup>put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ăb-ites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely <sup>5</sup>slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ăb, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iṣ-rā-ēl, the Iṣ-rā-ēl-ites rose up and smote the Mō'ăb-ites, so that they fled before them: but <sup>6</sup>they went forward smiting the Mō'ăb-ites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: <sup>7</sup>only in <sup>8</sup>Kir-hār-ā-sēth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ăb saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of E-dôm: but they could not.

27 Then <sup>a</sup>he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>b</sup>and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 E-lī-shā multiplieth the widow's oil. 3 He promiseth a son to the good Shunammite. 34 He raiseth her dead son. 38 He healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of <sup>c</sup>the sons of the prophets unto E-lī-shā, say-

ing, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come <sup>a</sup>to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And E-li-shà said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; <sup>a</sup> borrow<sup>2</sup> not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy <sup>b</sup>debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>it fell on a day, that E-li-shà passed to <sup>d</sup>Shū-nēm, where *was* a great woman; and she <sup>e</sup>constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gē-hā-zī his servant, Call this Shū-nām-mite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gē-hā-zī an-

B.C. 895.

<sup>a</sup> See Lev. 25.

39.

Mat. 18. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 18. 10, 14.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *set time*.<sup>c</sup> ver. 28.<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 16.<sup>2</sup> or, *scant not*.<sup>3</sup> or, *creditor*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *there**was a day*.<sup>e</sup> Josh. 19. 18.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *laid**hold on him*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *peace*.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *restrain**not for me**to ride*.<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 25.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *by**his feet*,

Mat. 28. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *bitter*,

1 Sam. 1. 10.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 16.<sup>11</sup> Ki. 18. 46.

ch. 9. 1.

swered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, <sup>b</sup>About this <sup>1</sup>season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, <sup>c</sup>do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that E-li-shà had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* <sup>6</sup>well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; <sup>7</sup>slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God <sup>7</sup>to mount Ēār-mēl. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gē-hā-zī his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shū-nām-mite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught <sup>8</sup>him by the feet: but Gē-hā-zī came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* <sup>9</sup>vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? <sup>9</sup>did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gē-hā-zī, <sup>11</sup>Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way:



if thou meet any man, <sup>a</sup>salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and <sup>a</sup>lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, and <sup>a</sup>thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gē-hā-zī passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor <sup>2</sup>hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is <sup>a</sup>not awaked.

32 And when Ē-lī-shā was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He <sup>a</sup>went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and <sup>a</sup>he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house <sup>a</sup>to and fro; and went up, <sup>a</sup>and stretched himself upon him: and <sup>a</sup>the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gē-hā-zī, and said, Call this Shū-nām-mīte. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and <sup>a</sup>took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Ē-lī-shā came again to Gil-gāl: and *there was* a <sup>a</sup>dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* <sup>a</sup>sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* <sup>a</sup>death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And <sup>a</sup>he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no <sup>3</sup>harm in the pot.

B.C. 894.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 10. 4.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 4.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7.

1 Cor. 9. 11.

Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 7. 19.

& 14. 16.

ch. 2. 5, 14.

Acts 19. 12.

1 or, in his scrip, or, garment.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 2.

1 Luke 9. 13.

John 6. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. attention.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 9. 17.

John 6. 11.

<sup>a</sup> John 11. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 14. 20.

& 15. 37.

John 6. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.

Mat. 6. 6.

1 Ki. 17. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 4. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 11. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>a</sup> or, gracious.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lifted up, or, accepted in countenance.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 21.

Acts 20. 10.

<sup>6</sup> or, victory.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. once hither, and once thither.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 21.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 1, 5.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. was before.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. before.

1 Heb. gather in.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 23.

Heb. 11. 35.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 8.

ch. 8. 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 3.

Luke 10. 39.

Acts 22. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

Deut. 32. 39.

1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 10. 17.

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 15. 25.

ch. 2. 21.

& 5. 10.

John 9. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from <sup>b</sup>Bā-āl-shāl-i-shā, <sup>a</sup>and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn <sup>1</sup>in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, <sup>a</sup>What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, <sup>a</sup>and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Naaman is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy.

8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuseth Naaman's gifts. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Nā-ā-mān, captain of the host of the king of Sŷr-i-ā, was <sup>a</sup>a great man <sup>3</sup>with his master, and <sup>45</sup>honourable, because by him the LORD had given <sup>a</sup>deliverance unto Sŷr-i-ā: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Sŷr-i-āns had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl a little maid; and she <sup>8</sup>waited on Nā-ā-mān's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* <sup>9</sup>with the prophet that is in Sā-mā-rī-ā! for he would <sup>1</sup>recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

5 And the king of Sŷr-i-ā said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl. And he departed, and <sup>a</sup>took <sup>2</sup>with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Nā-ā-mān my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I <sup>a</sup>God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Ē-lī-shā the man of God had heard that the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to

me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

9 So Nā-ā-mān came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of E-lī-shā.

10 And E-lī-shā sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and <sup>a</sup>wash in Jōr-dān seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā-ā-mān was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, <sup>12</sup>I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and <sup>a</sup>strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are not* <sup>b</sup>Ab-ā-nā and Phār-pār, rivers of Dā-mās-eūs, better than all the waters of Iṣ-rā-ēl? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some great thing*, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jōr-dān, according to the saying of the man of God: and <sup>b</sup>his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and <sup>c</sup>he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* <sup>a</sup>no God in all the earth, but in Iṣ-rā-ēl: now therefore, I pray thee, take <sup>a</sup>a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, <sup>d</sup>I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*: but he refused.

17 And Nā-ā-mān said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rim-mōn to worship there, and <sup>e</sup>he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim-mōn: when I bow down myself in the house of Rim-mōn, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him <sup>f</sup>a little way.

B.C. 894.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4. 41.  
John 9. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. I said.

<sup>2</sup> or, I said with myself, He will surely come out, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Is there peace?

<sup>4</sup> Heb. move up and down.  
<sup>5</sup> or, Amana.

<sup>6</sup> or, secret place.

<sup>b</sup> Job 33. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 4. 27.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. not hither or thither.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 2. 47.

& 3. 29.

& 6. 26, 27.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 53. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 14. 23.

See Mat 10. 8

Acts 8. 18, 20.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 4. 6.  
Num. 12. 10.  
ch. 15. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 2, 17.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. a little piece of ground, as Gen. 35. 16.

20 ¶ But Gē-hā-zī, the servant of E-lī-shā the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā-ā-mān this Sūr-i-ān, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gē-hā-zī followed after Nā-ā-mān. And when Nā-ā-mān saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, <sup>3</sup>Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount E-phrā-im two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Nā-ā-mān said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the <sup>e</sup>tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-lī-shā said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gē-hā-zī? And he said, Thy servant went <sup>7</sup>no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Nā-ā-mān <sup>a</sup>shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence <sup>a</sup>a leper as white as snow.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 Elisha causeth iron to swim. 8 He discovereth the king of Syria's counsel. 13 The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND <sup>a</sup>the sons of the prophets said unto E-lī-shā, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jōr-dān, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray



thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jôr-dân, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the <sup>1</sup>ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And <sup>c</sup>he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Sÿr-î-â warred against Iş-râ-êl, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my <sup>3</sup>camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Iş-râ-êl, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sÿr-î-ânş are come down.

10 And the king of Iş-râ-êl sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sÿr-î-â was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Iş-râ-êl?

12 And one of his servants said, <sup>4</sup>None, my lord, O king; but E-lî-shâ, the prophet that is in Iş-râ-êl, telleth the king of Iş-râ-êl the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dô-thân.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a <sup>5</sup>great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the <sup>6</sup>servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for <sup>7</sup>they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And E-lî-shâ prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was

B.C. 893.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
Ps. 34. 7.  
& 68. 17.  
Zech. 1. 8.  
& 6. 1-7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. iron.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 19. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. come ye after me.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>3</sup> or, encamping.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 8, 9.  
ch. 5. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. No.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 37. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. heavy.

<sup>6</sup> or, minister.

<sup>7</sup> or, Let not the LORD save thee.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 7.  
Ps. 55. 18.  
Rom. 8. 31.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 29.  
Deut. 28. 53.  
57.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. other.

full of <sup>a</sup>horses and chariots of fire round about E-lî-shâ.

18 And when they came down to him, E-lî-shâ prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And <sup>b</sup>he smote them with blindness according to the word of E-lî-shâ.

19 ¶ And E-lî-shâ said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: <sup>2</sup>follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sâ-mâ-rî-â, that E-lî-shâ said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

21 And the king of Iş-râ-êl said unto E-lî-shâ, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? <sup>4</sup>set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So <sup>e</sup>the bands of Sÿr-î-â came no more into the land of Iş-râ-êl.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bën-hâ-dâd king of Sÿr-î-â gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

25 And there was a great famine in Sâ-mâ-rî-â: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore <sup>f</sup>pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five <sup>f</sup>pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Iş-râ-êl was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, <sup>7</sup>If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So <sup>h</sup>we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the <sup>i</sup>next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he <sup>b</sup>rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, <sup>a</sup>God do so and more also to me, if the head of E-lī-shā the son of Shā-phāt shall stand on him this day.

32 But E-lī-shā sat in his house, and <sup>c</sup>the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, <sup>d</sup>See ye how this son of <sup>a</sup>a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; <sup>e</sup>what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

## CHAPTER 7.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 16 The prophecy is fulfilled. 17 The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.*

**T**HEN E-lī-shā said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shēk-ēl, and two measures of barley for a shēk-ēl, in the gate of Sā-mā-rī-ā.

2 <sup>g</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, <sup>h</sup>*if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men <sup>i</sup>at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sŷr-i-ānš: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sŷr-i-ānš: and when they wer<sup>e</sup> come to the uttermost part of the camp of Sŷr-i-ā, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Sŷr-i-ānš <sup>j</sup>to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of

B.C. 892.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 29.<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 27.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 43. 4-6.<sup>d</sup> Prov. 28. 1.<sup>e</sup> Ruth 1. 17.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 2.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 8. 1.<sup>h</sup> & 20. 1.<sup>i</sup> Luke 13. 32.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 4.<sup>k</sup> Heb. *we*<sup>l</sup> *shall find*<sup>m</sup> *punishment.*<sup>n</sup> Job 2. 9.<sup>o</sup> ver. 18, 19.<sup>p</sup> ver. 17, 19, 20.<sup>q</sup> Heb. *a*<sup>r</sup> *lord which*<sup>s</sup> *belonged*<sup>t</sup> *to the king*<sup>u</sup> *leaning upon*<sup>v</sup> *his hand,*<sup>w</sup> *ch. 5. 13.*<sup>x</sup> Mal. 3. 10.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 13. 46.<sup>z</sup> Heb. *in it.*

Is-rā-ēl hath hired against us <sup>a</sup>the kings of the Hīt-tites, and the kings of the E-gŷp-tiānš, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they <sup>b</sup>arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, <sup>c</sup>some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Sŷr-i-ānš, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Sŷr-i-ānš have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left <sup>d</sup>in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Is-rā-ēl that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Is-rā-ēl-ites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Sŷr-i-ānš, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jōr-dān: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Sŷr-i-ānš had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sŷr-i-ānš. So a measure of fine flour *was sold* for a shēk-ēl, and two measures of

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 24.<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 7.<sup>c</sup> Job 15. 21.



barley for a šēk'ēl, <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, <sup>a</sup>as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, <sup>e</sup>Two measures of barley for a šēk'ēl, and a measure of fine flour for a šēk'ēl, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Šā-mā-rī-ā:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows *in* heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram.

THE spake Ē-lī-shā unto the woman, <sup>k</sup>whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD <sup>m</sup>hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philis-tines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philis-tines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with <sup>g</sup>Gē-hā-zī the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that E-lī-shā hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had <sup>a</sup>restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gē-hā-zī said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom E-lī-shā restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain <sup>a</sup>officer,

B.C. 880.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.  
ch. 6. 32.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7.

1 Ki. 14. 3.

ch. 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. and set it.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 19. 41.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 32.  
& 12. 17.  
& 13. 3, 7.

Amos 1. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 16.

Hos. 13. 16.

Amos 1. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 105. 16.

Hag. 1. 11.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Esdr. 17. 43.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 27.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 35.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *ret.med.*

Began to

reign in

consort with

his father.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 5, &c.

<sup>u</sup> or, eunuch.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 26.

saying, Restore all that *was* her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And E-lī-shā came to Dā-mās'-eūs; and Bēn-hā'dād the king of Sŷr'-i-ā was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto <sup>e</sup>Hāz'-ā-ēl, <sup>d</sup>Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and <sup>e</sup>enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hāz'-ā-ēl went to meet him, and took a present <sup>1</sup>with him, even of every good thing of Dā-mās'-eūs, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Bēn-hā'dād king of Sŷr'-i-ā hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And E-lī-shā said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that <sup>g</sup>he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance <sup>2</sup>stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God <sup>h</sup>wept.

12 And Hāz'-ā-ēl said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know <sup>i</sup>the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and <sup>i</sup>wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hāz'-ā-ēl said, But what, <sup>n</sup>is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And E-lī-shā answered, <sup>o</sup>The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt* be king over Sŷr'-i-ā.

14 So he departed from E-lī-shā, and came to his master; who said to him, What said E-lī-shā to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hāz'-ā-ēl reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō-rām the son of A'hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt *being* then king of Jū-dāh, <sup>r</sup>Jē-hō-rām the son of Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt king of Jū-dāh <sup>s</sup>began to reign.

17 <sup>t</sup>Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl, as did the house of A'hāb: for <sup>u</sup>the daughter

of A'hāb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū-dāh for Dā-vid his servant's sake,<sup>a</sup> as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days E-dōm revolted from under the hand of Jū-dāh,<sup>a</sup> and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jō-rām went over to Zā-ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the E-dōm-ites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22<sup>b</sup> Yet E-dōm revolted from under the hand of Jū-dāh unto this day. Then Lib-nāh revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jō-rām, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

24 And Jō-rām slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid: and A-hā-zī-āh<sup>c</sup> his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Jō-rām the son of A'hāb king of Is-rā-ēl did A-hā-zī-āh the son of Jē-hō-rām king of Jū-dāh begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was A-hā-zī-āh when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ath-ā-lī-āh, the daughter of Om-ri king of Is-rā-ēl.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of A'hāb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of A'hāb: for he was the son in law of the house of A'hāb.

28 ¶ And he went with Jō-rām the son of A'hāb to the war against Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sūr-i-ā in Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād; and the Sūr-i-ānš wounded Jō-rām.

29 And king Jō-rām went back to be healed in Jēz-rē-ēl of the wounds which the Sūr-i-ānš had given him at Rā-māh, when he fought against Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sūr-i-ā. And A-hā-zī-āh the son of Jē-hō-rām king of Jū-dāh went down to see Jō-rām the son of A'hāb in Jēz-rē-ēl, because he was sick.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 Jehu anointed king. 24 He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur. 30 Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND E-lī-shā the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, "Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil

B.C. 884.

a ch. 8. 23, 29.

b 2 Sam. 7. 13.

1 Ki. 11. 36.

& 15. 4.

2 Chr. 21. 7.

1 Heb. candle,

or, lamp.

c Gen. 27. 40.

ch. 3. 27.

2 Chr. 21. 8-10.

2 Heb. chamber

in a chamber.

d 1 Ki. 22. 47.

e 1 Ki. 19. 16.

3 And so

fulfilled,

Gen. 27. 40.

f 2 Chr. 21. 10.

g 1 Ki. 19. 16.

2 Chr. 22. 7.

h 2 Chr. 22. 1.

i Called,

Azariah,

2 Chr. 22. 6,

and Jehoshaz,

2 Chr. 21. 17.

& 25. 23.

j 1 Ki. 18. 4.

& 21. 15.

k See 2 Chr. 22. 2.

l 1 Ki. 14. 10.

& 21. 21.

m 1 Sam. 25. 22.

n or, grand-

daughter;

See ver. 18.

o Deut. 32. 36.

p 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.

q 1 Ki. 14. 10.

& 15. 29.

& 21. 22.

r 1 Ki. 16. 3, 11.

s 2 Chr. 22. 5.

t ver. 35, 36.

1 Ki. 21. 23.

u ch. 9. 15.

v Heb. where-

with the

Syrians had

wounded.

w Jer. 29. 26.

John 10. 20.

Acts 26. 24.

1 Cor. 4. 10.

x Called,

Ramoth,

ver. 28.

y ch. 9. 16.

2 Chr. 22. 6, 7.

z Heb.

wounded.

aa Mat. 21. 7.

ab 1 Ki. 20. 35.

ac Heb. reigneth.

ad ch. 4. 29.

ae Jer. 1. 17.

in thine hand, and go to Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jē-hū the son of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of Nīm-shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is-rā-ēl. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē-hū said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Is-rā-ēl.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of A'hāb thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jēz-ē-bēl.

8 For the whole house of A'hāb shall perish: and I will cut off from A'hāb him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Is-rā-ēl:

9 And I will make the house of A'hāb like the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, and like the house of Bā-ā-shā the son of A-hī-jāh:

10 And the dogs shall eat Jēz-ē-bēl in the portion of Jēz-rē-ēl, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jē-hū came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is-rā-ēl.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē-hū is king.

14 So Jē-hū the son of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of Nīm-shī conspired



against Jō-rām. (Now Jō-rām had kept Rā-mōth-gil-ē-ād, he and all Is-rā-ēl, because of Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā.)

15 But <sup>a</sup>king <sup>1</sup>Jō-rām was returned to be healed in Jēz-rē-ēl of the wounds which the Sŷr-ī-āns <sup>2</sup>had given him, when he fought with Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā.) And Jē-hū said, If it be your minds, <sup>3</sup>then <sup>4</sup>let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jēz-rē-ēl.

16 So Jē-hū rode in a chariot, and went to Jēz-rē-ēl; for Jō-rām lay there. <sup>a</sup>And A-hā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh was come down to see Jō-rām.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jēz-rē-ēl, and he spied the company of Jē-hū as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō-rām said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace?*

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jē-hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jē-hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the <sup>1</sup>driving is like the driving of Jē-hū the son of Nīm-shī; for he driveth <sup>2</sup>furiously.

21 And Jō-rām said, <sup>1</sup>Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And <sup>2</sup>Jō-rām king of Is-rā-ēl and A-hā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē-hū, and <sup>2</sup>met him in the portion of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite.

22 And it came to pass, when Jō-rām saw Jē-hū, that he said, *Is it peace, Jē-hū?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jēz-ē-bēl and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Jō-rām turned his hands, and fled, and said to A-hā-zī-āh, *There is treachery, O A-hā-zī-āh.*

24 And Jē-hū <sup>4</sup>drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jē-hō-rām between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he <sup>5</sup>sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jē-hū to Bīd-kār his

B.C. 884.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Jehoram.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 29.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. smote.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

<sup>7</sup> or, portion.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 23.

<sup>a</sup> In the kingdom of Samaria, 2 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 23. 40.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. put her eyes in painting.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 9-20.

<sup>7</sup> or, marching.

<sup>8</sup> or, chamberlains.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. in madness.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Bind.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. filled his hand with a bow.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 83. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. bowed.

captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after A-hāb his father, <sup>b</sup>the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the <sup>3</sup>blood of Nā-bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and <sup>c</sup>I will requite thee in this <sup>5</sup>plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when A-hā-zī-āh the king of Jūdāh saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jē-hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gūr, which is by Ib-lē-ām. And he fled to <sup>a</sup>Mē-gīd-dō, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jō-rām the son of A-hāb began A-hā-zī-āh to reign over Jūdāh.

30 ¶ And when Jē-hū was come to Jēz-rē-ēl, Jēz-ē-bēl heard of it; and she <sup>a</sup>painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jē-hū entered in at the gate, she said, <sup>a</sup>Had Zim-ri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three <sup>a</sup>eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for <sup>a</sup>she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>a</sup>by his servant E-lī-jāh the Tish-bite, saying, <sup>a</sup>In the portion of Jēz-rē-ēl shall dogs eat the flesh of Jēz-ē-bēl:

37 And the carcase of Jēz-ē-bēl shall be <sup>a</sup>as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jēz-rē-ēl; so that they shall not say, This is Jēz-ē-bēl.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahab's brethren. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Sā-mā-ri-ā. And Jē-hū wrote letters, and sent to Sā-mā-ri-ā, unto the rulers of Jēz-rē-ēl, to the elders, and to <sup>4</sup>them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meepest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jē-hū, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be <sup>8</sup>mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jēz-rē-ēl by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and <sup>4</sup>slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jēz-rē-ēl.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, <sup>1</sup>I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall <sup>1</sup>fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake <sup>6</sup>by <sup>2</sup>his servant E-li-jāh.

B.C. 884.

<sup>1</sup> or, acquaintance.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 8. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. nourishers.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to the peace of, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 25. 6, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 55.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. blessed.

<sup>4</sup> Ezra 10. 19.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. for me.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 9. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 8.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 21.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 21.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. Sanctify.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 9. 14, 24.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 32.

<sup>1</sup> or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 19.

Jer. 44. 28.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 19, 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Jē-hū slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jēz-rē-ēl, and all his great men, and his <sup>1</sup>kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Sā-mā-ri-ā. And as he *was* at the <sup>2</sup>shearing house in the way,

13 <sup>4</sup>Jē-hū <sup>3</sup>met with the brethren of A-hā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of A-hā-zī-āh; and we go down <sup>5</sup>to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he <sup>1</sup>lighted on <sup>2</sup>Jē-hōn-ā-dāb the son of <sup>3</sup>Rē-ehāb *coming* to meet him; and he <sup>4</sup>saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jē-hōn-ā-dāb answered, It is. If it be, <sup>4</sup>give me thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my <sup>1</sup>zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Sā-mā-ri-ā, <sup>1</sup>he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Sā-mā-ri-ā, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, <sup>2</sup>which he spake to E-li-jāh.

18 ¶ And Jē-hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ahab served Bā-āl a little; but Jē-hū shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the <sup>2</sup>prophets of Bā-āl, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Bā-āl; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē-hū did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā-āl.

20 And Jē-hū said, <sup>3</sup>Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā-āl. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jē-hū sent through all <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl: and all the worshippers of Bā-āl came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the <sup>2</sup>house of Bā-āl; and the house of Bā-āl was <sup>1</sup>full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Bā-āl. And he brought them forth vestments.



23 And Jē-hū went, and Jē-hōn-ā-dāb the son of Rē-chāb, into the house of Bā-āl, and said unto the worshippers of Bā-āl, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā-āl only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē-hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.*

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē-hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Bā-āl.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Bā-āl, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Bā-āl, and brake down the house of Bā-āl, and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jē-hū destroyed Bā-āl out of Is-rā-ēl.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Is-rā-ēl to sin, Jē-hū departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Bēth'-ēl, and that were in Dān.

30 And the LORD said unto Jē-hū, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of A-hāb according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Is-rā-ēl.

31 But Jē-hū took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, which made Is-rā-ēl to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Is-rā-ēl short: and Hāz-ā-ēl smote them in all the coasts of Is-rā-ēl;

33 From Jōr-dān eastward, all the land of Gīl'-ē-ād, the Gād-ites, and the Reu-bēn-ites, and the Mā-nās-sites, from Ar-ō-ēr, which is by the river Ar-nōn, even Gīl'-ē-ād and Bā-shān.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hū, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

B.C. 884.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the days were.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 39.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. seed of the kingdom.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 11. Jehoshabeath.

<sup>4</sup> or, Jehoash.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the mouth.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. statues.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 1, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 23, 29.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 25.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 35. ch. 15. 1, 10. & 14. 25. & 15. 8, 12.

<sup>k</sup> or, from breaking up.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. observed not.

<sup>m</sup> or, companies.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. hands.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. to cut off the ends. ch. 8. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. toward the rising of the sun.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 8.

<sup>s</sup> or, even to Gilead and Bashan. Amos 1. 3.

35 And Jē-hū slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sā-mā-ri-ā. And Jē-hō-ā-hāz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jē-hū reigned over Is-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-ri-ā was twenty and eight years.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoash, being saved from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God. <sup>4</sup> Jehoiaada in the seventh year anointeth him king. <sup>13</sup> Athaliah is slain. <sup>17</sup> Jehoiaada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when <sup>a</sup>Āth-ā-li-āh the mother of A-hā-zī-āh saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōshē-bā, the daughter of king Jō-rām, sister of A-hā-zī-āh, took <sup>c</sup>Jō-āsh the son of A-hā-zī-āh, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Āth-ā-li-āh, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Āth-ā-li-āh did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jē-hoi-ā-dā sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sūr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dā-

vid's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right <sup>1</sup>corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, <sup>2</sup>God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Ath-ā-lī-āh heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by <sup>3</sup>a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Ath-ā-lī-āh rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason.

15 But Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jē-hoi-ā-dā made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; <sup>4</sup>between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the <sup>5</sup>house of Bā-āl, and brake it down; his altars and his images <sup>6</sup>brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Māt-tān the priest of Bā-āl before the altars. And <sup>7</sup>the priest appointed <sup>8</sup>officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Ath-ā-lī-āh with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 <sup>9</sup>Seven years old was Jē-hō-āsh when he began to reign.

B.C. 878.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiaada. <sup>4</sup> He giveth order for the repair of the temple. <sup>17</sup> Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. <sup>19</sup> Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

**I**N the seventh year of Jē-hū <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō-āsh began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Zib-ī-āh of Bē-ēr-shē-bā.

2 And Jē-hō-āsh did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest instructed him.

3 But <sup>a</sup>the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jē-hō-āsh said to the priests, <sup>1</sup>All the money of the <sup>2</sup>dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* <sup>3</sup>the money of every one that passeth the account, <sup>4</sup>the money that every man is set at, and all the money that <sup>5</sup>cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that <sup>7</sup>in the three and twentieth year of king Jē-hō-āsh <sup>8</sup>the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 <sup>1</sup>Then king Jē-hō-āsh called for Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest took <sup>a</sup>a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the <sup>9</sup>door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's <sup>1</sup>scribe and the high priest came up, and they <sup>2</sup>put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the over-

<sup>1</sup> Heb. shoulder.  
<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Let the king live.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 12, &c.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 14, & 22. 43, ch. 14. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, holy things.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. holinesses.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 30. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation, Lev. 27. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Ex. 35. 5, 1 Chr. 23. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 6.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 12. 3.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 17.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 18, &c.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 8, &c.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. offices.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. threshold.

<sup>1</sup> or, secretary.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. bound up.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 1.



sight of the house of the LORD: and they <sup>1</sup>laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that <sup>3</sup>was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit <sup>a</sup>there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that* was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover <sup>7</sup>they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 <sup>b</sup>The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: <sup>c</sup>it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then <sup>k</sup>Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and <sup>m</sup>Hāz-ā-ēl set his face to go up to Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

18 And Jē-hō-āsh king of Jūdāh <sup>n</sup>took all the hallowed things that Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, and Jē-hō-rām, and A-hā-zī-āh, his fathers, kings of Jūdāh, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that* was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā: and he <sup>7</sup>went away from Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō-āsh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jūdāh?

20 And <sup>2</sup>his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō-āsh in <sup>9</sup>the house of Mil-lō, which goeth down to Sil-lā.

21 For <sup>9</sup>Jōz-ā-ehār the son of Shim-ē-āth, and Jē-hōz-ā-bād the son of <sup>2</sup>Shō-mēr, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid: and <sup>r</sup>Am-ā-zī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoahaz's wicked reign. <sup>3</sup> Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. <sup>8</sup> Joash succeedeth him. <sup>10</sup> His wicked reign. <sup>12</sup> Jeroboam succeedeth him. <sup>14</sup> Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. <sup>20</sup> The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. <sup>22</sup> Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN <sup>2</sup>the three and twentieth year of Jō-āsh the son of A-hā-zī-āh

B.C. 856.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. brought it forth.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. walked after.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. went forth.

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Chr. 24. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 34.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

ch. 14. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 7.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 25. & ch. 14. 25, 27.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 5. 15, 18.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 7. 7.

Num. 18. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. he walked.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 33.

<sup>n</sup> See 2 Chr. 24. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. stood.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 18.

ch. 18. 15, 16.

<sup>q</sup> Amos 1. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. went up.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 10.

Jehoash.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Alone.

<sup>t</sup> or, Beth-millo.

<sup>1</sup> In consort with his father.

ch. 14. 1.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 26.

Zabad.

<sup>2</sup> or, Shimrith.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 27.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>9</sup> See ver. 14. & 25.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 14. 9, &c. 2 Chr. 25. 17, &c.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

king of Jūdāh Jē-hō-ā-hāz the son of Jē-hū began to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>2</sup>followed the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, which made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>the anger of the LORD was kindled against Iṣ-rā-ēl, and he delivered them into the hand of <sup>c</sup>Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā, and into the hand of Bēn-hā-dād the son of Hāz-ā-ēl, all *their* days.

4 And Jē-hō-ā-hāz <sup>a</sup>besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for <sup>e</sup>he saw the oppression of Iṣ-rā-ēl, because the king of Sŷr-ī-ā oppressed them.

5 (<sup>9</sup>And the LORD gave Iṣ-rā-ēl a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sŷr-ī-āns: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt in their tents, <sup>4</sup>as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl sin, *but* <sup>5</sup>walked therein: <sup>2</sup>and there <sup>6</sup>remained the grove also in Sā-mā-rī-ā.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jē-hō-ā-hāz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sŷr-ī-ā had destroyed them, <sup>a</sup>and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō-ā-hāz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

9 And Jē-hō-ā-hāz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sā-mā-rī-ā: and <sup>8</sup>Jō-āsh his son reigned in his stead.\*

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō-āsh king of Jūdāh began <sup>1</sup>Jē-hō-āsh the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 <sup>a</sup>And the rest of the acts of Jō-āsh, and <sup>a</sup>all that he did, and <sup>a</sup>his might wherewith he fought against Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

13 And Jō-āsh slept with his fathers; and Jēr-ō-bō-ām sat upon his

throne: and Jō'āsh was buried in Sā-mā-ri-ā with the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

14 ¶ Now E-lī-shā was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'āsh the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, \*the chariot of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And E-lī-shā said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>1</sup>Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and E-lī-shā put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then E-lī-shā said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sŷr-ī-ā: for thou shalt smite the Sŷr-ī-āns in \*Ā-phēk, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sŷr-ī-ā till thou hadst consumed *it*: \*whereas now thou shalt smite Sŷr-ī-ā *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And E-lī-shā died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Mō-āb-ites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of *men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of E-lī-shā: and when the man <sup>3</sup>was let down, and touched the bones of E-lī-shā, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But \*Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā oppressed Iṣ-rā-ēl all the days of Jē-hō-ā-hāz.

23 \*And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and <sup>7</sup>had respect unto them, \*because of his covenant with Ā-brā-hām, I-ṣāae, and Jā-eōb, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his <sup>4</sup>presence as yet.

24 So Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ī-ā died; and Bēn-hā-dād his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jē-hō-āsh the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz <sup>5</sup>took again out of the hand of Bēn-hā-dād the son of Hāz-ā-ēl the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jē-hō-ā-hāz his father by war. \*Three times did Jō'āsh

B.C. 839.

\* ch. 2. 12.

b ch. 13. 10.

c 2 Chr. 25. 1.

1 Heb. *Make thine hand to ride.*

d ch. 12. 3.

e 1 Ki. 20. 26.

f ch. 12. 20.

g Deut. 24. 16.  
Ezek. 18. 4, 20.

h ver. 25.

i 2 Chr. 25. 11.  
j 2 Sam. 8. 13.  
Ps. 60. title.k or, *The rock.*

l Josh. 15. 38.

m 2 Chr. 25. 17,  
18, &c.n Heb. *went down.*

o ch. 8. 12.

p See Judg. 9. 8.

q 1 Ki. 4. 33.

r ch. 14. 27.

s Ex. 2. 24, 25.

t Ex. 32. 13.

u Heb. *face.*v Deut. 8. 14.  
2 Chr. 32. 25.  
Ezek. 28. 2, 3,  
17.

w Hab. 2. 4.

x Heb. *at thy house.*y Heb. *returned and took.*

z ver. 18, 19.

beat him, and recovered the cities of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Amaziah's good reign. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah, provoking Jehoshaphat, is overcome and spoiled. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoshaphat. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN <sup>b</sup>the second year of Jō'āsh son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz king of Iṣ-rā-ēl reigned \*Am-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō'āsh king of Jūdāh.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-hō-ād-dām of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā-vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'āsh his father did.

4 \*Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants <sup>7</sup>which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō-sēs, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>9</sup>The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 \*He slew of E'dōm in <sup>k</sup>the valley of salt ten thousand, and took <sup>2</sup>Sē-lāh by war, <sup>4</sup>and called the name of it Jōk-thē-ēl unto this day.

8 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Then Am-ā-zī-āh sent messengers to Jē-hō-āsh, the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz son of Jē-hū, king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jē-hō-āsh the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl sent to Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh, saying, <sup>o</sup>The thistle that *was* in Leb-ā-nōn sent to the <sup>p</sup>cedar that *was* in Leb-ā-nōn, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Leb-ā-nōn, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten E'dōm, and <sup>u</sup>thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of *this*, and tarry <sup>v</sup>at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, *even* thou, and Jūdāh with thee?

11 But \*Am-ā-zī-āh would not hear. Therefore Jē-hō-āsh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl went up; and he and Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh looked one another



in the face at <sup>a</sup>Bēth-shē-mēsh, which *belongeth* to Jū-dāh.

12 And Jū-dāh <sup>1</sup>was put to the worse before Is-rā-ēl; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jē-hō-āsh king of Is-rā-ēl took Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, the son of Jē-hō-āsh the son of A-hā-zī-āh, at Bēth-shē-mēsh, and came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru-sā-lēm from <sup>a</sup>the gate of E-phrā-im unto <sup>i</sup>the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all <sup>a</sup>the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sā-mā-rī-ā.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō-āsh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

16 And Jē-hō-āsh slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā-rī-ā with the kings of Is-rā-ēl; and Jēr-ō-bō-ām his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Ā-m-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-dāh lived after the death of Jē-hō-āsh son of Jē-hō-āh-āz king of Is-rā-ēl fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Am-ā-zī-āh, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

19 Now <sup>a</sup>they made a conspiracy against him in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and he fled to <sup>a</sup>Lā-ehīsh; but they sent after him to Lā-ehīsh, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jē-ru-sā-lēm with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū-dāh took <sup>a</sup>Az-ā-rī-āh, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Am-ā-zī-āh.

22 He built <sup>a</sup>E-lāth, and restored it to Jū-dāh, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Ā-m-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-dāh Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Jō-āsh king of Is-rā-ēl began to reign in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Is-rā-ēl to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>from the entering of Hā-māth un-

B.C. 826.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 19. 38. & 21. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. *was smitten*.

<sup>d</sup> Jonah 1. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 12. 39, 40, called *Jonas*.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 19. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Neh. 8. 16.

& 12. 39.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 38.

Zech. 14. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 51.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 12.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 6.

1 Ki. 11. 24.

2 Chr. 8. 3.

<sup>a</sup> After an interregnum of 11 years, ch. 15. 8.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 25, &c.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 21.

2 Chr. 26. 1,

3, 4.

<sup>g</sup> Called *Uzziah*,

ver. 13, 30, &c.

& 2 Chr. 26. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 27.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 10. 31.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 35.

ch. 12. 3.

& 14. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 13.

& 2 Chr. 26. 1,

he is called

*Uzziah*.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 19-

21.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 6.

2 Chr. 26. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 13. 46.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 13. 21. & 34. 8.

to <sup>b</sup>the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, which he spake by the hand of his servant <sup>c</sup>Jō-nāh, the son of A-mī-tāi, the prophet, which was of <sup>d</sup>Gāth-hē-phēr.

26 For the LORD <sup>e</sup>saw the affliction of Is-rā-ēl, *that it was* very bitter: for <sup>f</sup>there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Is-rā-ēl.

27 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Is-rā-ēl from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Jō-āsh.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Dā-mās-eūs, and Hā-māth, <sup>m</sup>which belonged to Jū-dāh, for Is-rā-ēl, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is-rā-ēl?

29 And Jēr-ō-bō-ām slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Is-rā-ēl; and <sup>n</sup>Zāch-ā-rī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeeded. 8 Zachariah, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 21 Pekahiah succeeded. 23 He is slain by Pekah. 30 Pekai slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 36 Ahas succeeded him.

**I**N the twenty and seventh year of Jēr-ō-bō-ām king of Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>began <sup>a</sup>Az-ā-rī-āh son of Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jēeh-ō-lī-āh of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-ā-zī-āh had done;

4 <sup>a</sup>Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and <sup>a</sup>dwelt in a several house. And Jō-thām the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Ā-z-ā-rī-āh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

7 So Az-ā-rī-āh slept with his fathers; and <sup>a</sup>they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid: and Jō-thām his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Ā-z-ā-rī-āh king of Jū-dāh did

Zāch-ā-rī-āh the son of Jēr-ō-bō-ām reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā six months.

9 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin.

10 And Shāl-lūm the son of Jā-bēsh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zāch-ā-rī-āh, behold, they *are written* in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

12 This *was* <sup>b</sup>the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē-hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Iṣ-rā-ēl unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shāl-lūm the son of Jā-bēsh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of <sup>c</sup>Ūz-zī-āh king of Jūdāh; and he reigned <sup>1a</sup>a full month in Sā-mā-rī-ā.

14 For Mēn-ā-hēm the son of Gā-dī went up from <sup>e</sup>Tīr-zāh, and came to Sā-mā-rī-ā, and smote Shāl-lūm the son of Jā-bēsh in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shāl-lūm, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are written* in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

16 ¶ Then Mēn-ā-hēm smote <sup>f</sup>Tīph-sāh, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tīr-zāh: because they opened not to *him*, therefore he smote *it*; and all <sup>h</sup>the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Az-ā-rī-āh king of Jūdāh began Mēn-ā-hēm the son of Gā-dī to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl, and reigned ten years in Sā-mā-rī-ā.

18 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin.

19 And <sup>m</sup>Pūl the king of As-sūr-i-ā came against the land: and Mēn-ā-hēm gave Pūl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to <sup>n</sup>confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Mēn-ā-hēm <sup>2</sup>exacted the money of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shek-ēls of silver, to give to the king of As-sūr-i-ā. So the king of As-sūr-i-ā turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of

B.C. 773.

<sup>a</sup> As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 1. 8, 9, called Oziās, and ver. 1, Azariah.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a month of days.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 7. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 24.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.

Is. 9. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 20.

<sup>k</sup> After an anarchy for some years, ch. 17. 1. Hos. 10. 3, 7, 15.

<sup>l</sup> In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the twentieth year after Jotham had begun to reign: <sup>l</sup>Ush.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26. Is. 66. 19. Hos. 8. 9.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 27. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. caused to come forth.

Mēn-ā-hēm, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

22 And Mēn-ā-hēm slept with his fathers; and Pēk-ā-hī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Az-ā-rī-āh king of Jūdāh Pēk-ā-hī-āh the son of Mēn-ā-hēm began to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned two years.

24 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin.

25 But Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sā-mā-rī-ā, in the palace of the king's house, with Ar-gōb and A-rī-ēh, and with him fifty men of the Gil-ē-ād-ites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pēk-ā-hī-āh, and all that he did, behold, they *are written* in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Az-ā-rī-āh king of Jūdāh <sup>e</sup>Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh began to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin.

29 In the days of Pē-kāh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>e</sup>came Tig-lāth-pī-lē-sēr king of As-sūr-i-ā, and took <sup>e</sup>I-jōn, and Abēl-bēth-mā-ā-ehāh, and Jā-nō-āh, and Kē-dēsh, and Hā-zōr, and Gil-ē-ād, and Gāl-i-lēe, all the land of Nāph-tā-li, and carried them captive to As-sūr-i-ā.

30 And Hō-shē-ā the son of Ē-lāh made a conspiracy against Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh, and smote him, and slew him, and <sup>k</sup>reigned in his stead, <sup>l</sup>in the twentieth year of Jō-thām the son of Ūz-zī-āh.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pē-kāh, and all that he did, behold, they *are written* in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl began <sup>l</sup>Jō-thām the son of Ūz-zī-āh king of Jūdāh to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-ru-shā, the daughter of Zā-dōk.

34 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD: he



lid <sup>a</sup>according to all that his father J̄z-zī-āh had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. <sup>a</sup>He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of J̄ō-thām, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>Rē-zin the king of S̄yr-i-ā, and <sup>a</sup>Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh.

38 And J̄ō-thām slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid his father: and Ā-hāz his son reigned in his stead.

### CHAPTER 16.

*Ahaʒ's wicked reign. 10 He diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventeenth year of Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh <sup>a</sup>Ā-hāz the son of J̄ō-thām king of Jū-dāh began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ā-hāz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and did not *that which* <sup>a</sup>was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā-vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl, yea, <sup>a</sup>and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the <sup>a</sup>abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and <sup>a</sup>on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rē-zin king of S̄yr-i-ā and Pē-kāh son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl came up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm to war: and they besieged Ā-hāz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rē-zin king of S̄yr-i-ā <sup>a</sup>recovered E-lāth to S̄yr-i-ā, and drave the Jēwš from <sup>a</sup>E-lāth: and the S̄yr-i-ānš came to E-lāth, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ā-hāz sent messengers <sup>a</sup>to <sup>a</sup>Tig-lāth-pī-lē-sēr king of As-s̄yr-i-ā, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of S̄yr-i-ā, and out of the hand of the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which rise up against me.

8 And Ā-hāz <sup>a</sup>took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it* for a present to the king of As-s̄yr-i-ā.

9 And the king of As-s̄yr-i-ā hearkened unto him: for the king of As-

B.C. 742.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Dammeseh.*

<sup>2</sup> Foretold, Amos 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 27. 3.

&c.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 7. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 16.

19.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *which were his.*

<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 1.

&c.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 29. 39-41.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 37, 38.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 12. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 12. 2.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 7. 1, 4, &c.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 24.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 27, 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *Eloth.*

<sup>x</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 23, 25.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *Tilgath-pilneser.*

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> *Tilgath-pilneser.*

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 12. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> See 2 Chr. 28. 21.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 27.

s̄yr-i-ā went up against <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās-eūs, and <sup>b</sup>took it, and carried *the people* of it captive to Kir, and slew Rē-zin.

10 ¶ And king Ā-hāz went to Dā-mās-eūs to meet Tig-lāth-pī-lē-sēr king of As-s̄yr-i-ā, and saw an altar that *was* at Dā-mās-eūs: and king Ā-hāz sent to U-rī-jāh the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rī-jāh the priest built an altar according to all that king Ā-hāz had sent from Dā-mās-eūs: so U-rī-jāh the priest made *it* against king Ā-hāz came from Dā-mās-eūs.

12 And when the king was come from Dā-mās-eūs, the king saw the altar: and <sup>c</sup>the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of <sup>2</sup>his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also <sup>d</sup>the brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ā-hāz commanded U-rī-jāh the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn <sup>e</sup>the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did U-rī-jāh the priest, according to all that king Ā-hāz commanded.

17 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And king Ā-hāz cut off <sup>g</sup>the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down <sup>h</sup>the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of As-s̄yr-i-ā.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā-hāz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

20 And Ā-hāz slept with his fathers, and <sup>i</sup>was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid: and Hez-ē-kī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> *Hoshea's wicked reign. 5 Samaria is besieged and taken. 24 The strange nations transplanted in Samaria make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth year of Ā'hāz king of Jū-dāh began <sup>c</sup>Hō-shē-ā the son of Ē-lāh to reign in Sā-mā-rī-ā over Iṣ-rā-ēl nine years.

2 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up <sup>e</sup>Shāl-mā-nē-šēr king of Ās-sūr-i-ā; and Hō-shē-ā became his servant, and <sup>1</sup>gave him <sup>2</sup>presents.

4 And the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā found conspiracy in Hō-shē-ā: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of Ē-ḡypt, and brought no present to the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā, *as he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sā-mā-rī-ā, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hō-shē-ā the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā took Sā-mā-rī-ā, and <sup>a</sup>carried Iṣ-rā-ēl away into Ās-sūr-i-ā, <sup>a</sup>and placed them in Hā-lāh and in Hā-bōr *by* the river of Gō-zān, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Ē-ḡypt, from under the hand of Phā-raōh king of Ē-ḡypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And <sup>a</sup>walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, <sup>a</sup>from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 <sup>a</sup>And they set them up <sup>3</sup>images and <sup>e</sup>groves <sup>4</sup>in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, *as did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, <sup>a</sup>whereof the LORD had said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Iṣ-rā-ēl, and against Jū-dāh, <sup>a</sup>by all

B.C. 730.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.<sup>c</sup> After an interregnum, ch. 15. 30.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 9.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 29. 25.<sup>1</sup> Heb. rendered, <sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 2.<sup>2</sup> or, tribute.<sup>3</sup> Deut. 32. 21.<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 13.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8. 4.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 115. 8.

Rom. 1. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12. 30.

31.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 9.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 8.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 12. 28.<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 15.

23.

&amp; 15. 13.

&amp; 16. 33.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31.

&amp; 22. 53.

ch. 11. 18.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 10, 11.

Hos. 13. 16.

foretold.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

ch. 16. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 26. 32, 33.

Deut. 28. 36.

64.

&amp; 29. 27, 28.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 18. 10.<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 20.<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 13.

32.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 3. 8.<sup>w</sup> Lev. 18. 3.

Deut. 18. 9.

ch. 16. 3.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 3.

&amp; 15. 23.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 11.

31.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 20.

28.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 18. 8.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 23.

Is. 57. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. statues.<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 16. 21.

Mic. 5. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 12. 2.

ch. 16. 4.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 16.<sup>ag</sup> ver. 6.<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 20. 3, 4.

Lev. 26. 1.

Deut. 5. 7, 8.

<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 4. 19.<sup>aj</sup> Ezra 4. 2, 10.<sup>ak</sup> See ver. 30.<sup>al</sup> Heb. by the hand of all.<sup>am</sup> ch. 18. 34.

Ivah.

the prophets, *and by* all <sup>a</sup>the seers, saying, <sup>b</sup>Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but <sup>a</sup>hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, <sup>a</sup>and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed <sup>a</sup>vanity, and <sup>a</sup>became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should <sup>a</sup>not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and <sup>a</sup>made them molten images, *even* two calves, <sup>m</sup>and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, <sup>n</sup>and served Bā-āl.

17 <sup>a</sup>And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and <sup>a</sup>used divination and enchantments, and <sup>a</sup>sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iṣ-rā-ēl, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left <sup>a</sup>but the tribe of Jū-dāh only.

19 Also <sup>a</sup>Jū-dāh kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Iṣ-rā-ēl which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and afflicted them, and <sup>a</sup>delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For <sup>a</sup>he rent Iṣ-rā-ēl from the house of Dā-vid; and <sup>a</sup>they made Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt king: and Jēr-ō-bō-ām drave Iṣ-rā-ēl from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl walked in all the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Iṣ-rā-ēl out of his sight, <sup>a</sup>as he had said by all his servants the prophets. <sup>a</sup>So was Iṣ-rā-ēl carried away out of their own land to Ās-sūr-i-ā unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā brought *men* <sup>m</sup>from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and from Ēu-thāh, and from <sup>a</sup>Ā-vā, and



from Hā'māth, and from Sēph-ār-vā'im, and placed *them* in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā instead of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and they possessed Sā-mā-rī-ā, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of As-sūr-i-ā, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of As-sūr-i-ā commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sā-mā-rī-ā came and dwelt in Bēth-ēl, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Sā-mār-i-tāns had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of <sup>b</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn made Sū'e-ōth-bē-nōth, and the men of Ēūth made Nēr-gāl, and the men of Hā'māth made Ash-i-mā.

31 <sup>a</sup>And the A'-vites made Nīb-hāz and Tār-tāk, and the Sē-phār-vites <sup>b</sup>burnt their children in fire to A-drām-mē-lēch and A-nām-mē-lēch, the gods of Sēph-ār-vā'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, <sup>m</sup>and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 <sup>p</sup>They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations <sup>q</sup>whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'eōb, <sup>r</sup>whom he named Iṣ-rā-ēl;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, <sup>s</sup>Ye shall not fear other gods,

B.C. 678.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 6. 6.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 10. 20.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 5. 32.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 4. 23.<sup>f</sup> ver. 32, 33.<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 27.<sup>h</sup> 29. 1.  
He is called  
Ezekias,  
Mat. 1. 9.<sup>i</sup> ver. 24.<sup>j</sup> Ezra 4. 9.<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 1,  
Abijah.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 18. 21.  
Deut. 12. 31.<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 31.<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 1.<sup>o</sup> Heb. *statues*.<sup>p</sup> Num. 21. 9.<sup>q</sup> Zeph. 1. 5.<sup>r</sup> or, who  
carried  
them away  
from thence.<sup>s</sup> i.e. *A piece  
of brass*.<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 10.  
Job 13. 15.  
Ps. 13. 5.<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 25.<sup>v</sup> Deut. 10. 20.  
Josh. 23. 8.<sup>w</sup> Heb. *from  
after him*.<sup>x</sup> Gen. 32. 28.  
& 35. 10.<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 31.<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.<sup>aa</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14.  
Ps. 60. 12.<sup>ab</sup> Judg. 6. 10.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 16. 7.

nor <sup>a</sup>bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of E'-gŷpt with great power and <sup>b</sup>a stretched out arm, <sup>c</sup>him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, <sup>d</sup>ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you <sup>e</sup>ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 <sup>f</sup>So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah's good reign. <sup>4</sup> He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. <sup>9</sup> Samaria is carried captive for their sins. <sup>13</sup> Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. <sup>17</sup> Rab-shakeh revileth Hezekiah, and soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hō-shē-ā son of E'lāh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *that* <sup>g</sup>Hēz-ē-kī-āh the son of A'-hāz king of Jū-dāh began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was <sup>h</sup>Ā'-bi, the daughter of Zāeh-ā-rī-āh.

3 And he did *that which* was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā-vid his father did.

4 <sup>i</sup>He removed the high places, and brake the <sup>j</sup>images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the <sup>k</sup>brassen serpent that Mō-sēs had made: for unto those days the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did burn incense to it: and he called it <sup>l</sup>Nē-hūsh-tān.

5 He <sup>m</sup>trusted in the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>n</sup>so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū-dāh, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he <sup>o</sup>clave to the LORD, *and* departed not <sup>p</sup>from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō-sēs.

7 And the LORD <sup>q</sup>was with him; *and* he <sup>r</sup>prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he <sup>s</sup>rebelled

against the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā, and served him not.

8 <sup>a</sup>He smote the Phī-lis'-tines, *even* unto <sup>2</sup>Gā-zā, and the borders thereof, <sup>b</sup>from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hēz-ē-kī-āh, which *was* the seventh year of Hō-shē'-ā son of E'-lāh king of Is-rā-ēl, *that* Shāl-mā-nē-šēr king of As-sŷr'-i-ā came up against Sā-mā-rī-ā, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hēz-ē-kī-āh, *that is* <sup>7</sup>the ninth year of Hō-shē'-ā king of Is-rā-ēl, Sā-mā-rī-ā was taken.

11 <sup>a</sup>And the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā did carry away Is-rā-ēl unto As-sŷr'-i-ā, and put them <sup>b</sup>in Hā'lāh and in Hā'bōr *by* the river of Gō-zān, and in the cities of the Mēdeš:

12 <sup>a</sup>Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Mō-šēs the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now <sup>a</sup>in the fourteenth year of king Hēz-ē-kī-āh did <sup>8</sup>Sēn-nāch-ē-rib king of As-sŷr'-i-ā come up against all the fenced cities of Jū-dāh, and took them.

14 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh sent to the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā to Lā'-chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā appointed unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>m</sup>gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hēz-ē-kī-āh cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh had overlaid, and gave <sup>9</sup>it to the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā.

17 ¶ And the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā sent Tār'-tān and Rāb-sā-ris and Rāb'-shā-kēh from Lā'-chish to king Hēz-ē-kī-āh with a <sup>2</sup>great host against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. And they went up and came to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, <sup>a</sup>which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them E-lī'-ā-kim the son of Hil-kī-āh, which *was* over the household, and

B.C. 713.

<sup>1</sup> or, secretary.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 41.

Is. 14. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Azza.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 17. 9.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 10,

&c.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 3.

<sup>3</sup> or, talkest.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. word

of the lips.

<sup>5</sup> or, But

counsel and

strength are

for the war.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.

trustest thee.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31. 1.

& 32. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 7.

Dan. 9. 6, 10.

<sup>7</sup> or, hostages.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 32. 1,

&c.

Is. 36. 1, &c.

<sup>8</sup> Heb.

Sanherib.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. them.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the

water of

their feet.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. heavy.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 7. 3.

Shēb'-nā the <sup>1</sup>scribe, and Jō-āh the son of Ā-sāph the recorder.

19 And Rāb'-shā-kēh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā, <sup>c</sup>What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou <sup>3</sup>sayest, (but *they are but* 'vain words,') <sup>b</sup>*I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 <sup>a</sup>Now, behold, thou <sup>c</sup>trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E'-gŷpt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā-raoh king of E'-gŷpt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, 'whose high places and whose altars Hēz-ē-kī-āh hath taken away, and hath said to Jū-dāh and Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give <sup>7</sup>pledges to my lord the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'-gŷpt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said E-lī'-ā-kim the son of Hil-kī-āh, and Shēb'-nā, and Jō-āh, unto Rāb'-shā-kēh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Sŷr'-i-ān language; for we understand *it*: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rāb'-shā-kēh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink <sup>1</sup>their own piss with you?

28 Then Rāb'-shā-kēh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of As-sŷr'-i-ā:

29 Thus saith the king, <sup>a</sup>Let not Hēz-ē-kī-āh deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hēz-ē-kī-āh make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and



this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr-i-ā.

31 Hearken not to Hēz-ē-kī-āh: for thus saith the king of As-syr-i-ā, <sup>12</sup> Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his <sup>4</sup>cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, <sup>a</sup>a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh, when he <sup>5</sup>persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 <sup>3</sup>Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of As-syr-i-ā?

34 <sup>4</sup>Where are the gods of Hā-māth, and of Ar-pād? where are the gods of Sēph-ār-vā'im, Hē-nā, and I-vāh? have they delivered Sā-mā-r-i-ā out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, <sup>2</sup>that the LORD should deliver Jē-ru-sā-lēm out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came E-lī-ā-kīm the son of Hīl-kī-āh, which <sup>1</sup>was over the household, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and Jō-āh the son of A-sāph the recorder, to Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>2</sup>with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb-shā-kēh.

CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. <sup>6</sup> Isaiah comforteth them. <sup>8</sup> Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. <sup>14</sup> Hezekiah's prayer. <sup>20</sup> Isaiah's prophecy concerning Sennacherib. <sup>35</sup> An angel slayeth the Assyrians.

AND <sup>1</sup>it came to pass, when king Hēz-ē-kī-āh heard <sup>2</sup>it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-lī-ā-kīm, which <sup>1</sup>was over the household, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to <sup>2</sup>I-sā-iah the prophet the son of A-mōz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-ē-kī-āh, This day <sup>1</sup>is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and <sup>2</sup>blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and <sup>3</sup>there is not strength to bring forth.

B.C. 710.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 35.

<sup>1</sup> or, Seek my favour.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Make with me a blessing.

Gen. 32. 20.

& 33. 11.

Prov. 18. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 50. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>4</sup> or, pit.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 8. 7, 8.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 37. 6, &c.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>5</sup> or, deceiveth.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 35-37.

Jer. 51. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Chr. 32. 14.

Is. 10. 10, 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 24.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Sam. 23. 27.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 3. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 33. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 33, 34.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 27. 23.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 34.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 37. 1, &c.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 37. 14, &c.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 80. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 44. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 3. 4, called Esaias.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 31. 2.

<sup>z</sup> or, pro-vocation.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 40.

4 <sup>a</sup>It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rāb-shā-kēh, <sup>b</sup>whom the king of As-syr-i-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will <sup>c</sup>reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up <sup>d</sup>thy prayer for the remnant that are <sup>e</sup>left.

5 So the servants of king Hēz-ē-kī-āh came to I-sā-iah.

6 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And I-sā-iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the <sup>f</sup>servants of the king of As-syr-i-ā have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send <sup>g</sup>a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb-shā-kēh returned, and found the king of As-syr-i-ā warring against Lib-nāh: for he had heard that he was departed <sup>h</sup>from Lā-ēhish.

9 And <sup>i</sup>when he heard say of Tīn-hā-kāh king of E-thi-ō-pi-ā, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, saying, Let not thy God <sup>j</sup>in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr-i-ā.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr-i-ā have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 <sup>k</sup>Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gō-zān, and Hā-rān, and Rē-zēph, and the children of <sup>l</sup>E-dēn which were in Thē-lā-sār?

13 <sup>m</sup>Where is the king of Hā-māth, and the king of Ar-pād, and the king of the city of Sēph-ār-vā'im, of Hē-nā, and I-vāh?

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And Hēz-ē-kī-āh received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-ē-kī-āh went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>o</sup>which dwellest between the chēr-ū-bims, <sup>p</sup>thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, <sup>q</sup>bow down thine ear, and hear: <sup>r</sup>open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sēn-nāch-ē-rib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-sŷr-i-â have destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And have <sup>1</sup>cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but <sup>2</sup>the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, <sup>3</sup>that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then I-sâ-jâh the son of A-môz sent to Hêz-ê-kî-âh, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Iş-râ-êl, <sup>4</sup>That which thou hast prayed to me against Sên-nâeh-ê-rib king of As-sŷr-i-â <sup>5</sup>I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin <sup>6</sup>the daughter of Zi-ôn hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm <sup>7</sup>hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against <sup>8</sup>the Holy One of Iş-râ-êl.

23 <sup>9</sup>By <sup>10</sup>thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, <sup>11</sup>With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lêb-â-nôn, and will cut down <sup>12</sup>the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and* into <sup>13</sup>the forest of his Cîtr-mêl.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of <sup>14</sup>besieged places.

25 <sup>15</sup>Hast thou not heard long ago *how* <sup>16</sup>I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that <sup>17</sup>thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were <sup>18</sup>of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* <sup>19</sup>the grass on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But <sup>20</sup>I know thy <sup>21</sup>abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult *is* come up into mine ears, therefore <sup>22</sup>I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* <sup>23</sup>a sign unto

B.C. 710.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. given.<sup>2</sup> Jer. 10. 3.<sup>3</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 22.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.<sup>5</sup> Ps. 83. 13.<sup>6</sup> Heb. the escaping.<sup>7</sup> Is. 9. 7.<sup>8</sup> Is. 37. 21.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 65. 2.<sup>10</sup> Lam. 2. 13.<sup>11</sup> Ps. 22. 7, 8.<sup>12</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 12.<sup>13</sup> Is. 37. 36.<sup>14</sup> Jer. 51. 5.<sup>15</sup> ch. 18. 17.<sup>16</sup> Heb. By the hand of.<sup>17</sup> Ps. 20. 7.<sup>18</sup> Heb. the tallness, &c.<sup>19</sup> Gen. 10. 11.<sup>20</sup> or, the forest and his fruitful field.<sup>21</sup> Is. 10. 18.<sup>22</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 21.<sup>23</sup> ver. 7.<sup>24</sup> or, fenced.<sup>25</sup> Heb. Ararat.<sup>26</sup> or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times?<sup>27</sup> should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?<sup>28</sup> Ezra 4. 2.<sup>29</sup> Is. 45. 7.<sup>30</sup> Is. 10. 5.<sup>31</sup> Heb. short of hand.<sup>32</sup> Is. 38. 1, &c.<sup>33</sup> Ps. 129. 6.<sup>34</sup> 2 Heb. Give charge concerning thine house.<sup>35</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 23.<sup>36</sup> Ps. 139. 1.<sup>37</sup> or, sitting.<sup>38</sup> Neh. 13. 22.<sup>39</sup> Ezek. 29. 4.<sup>40</sup> Gen. 17. 1.<sup>41</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 6.<sup>42</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 34.<sup>43</sup> Heb. with a great weeping.

thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 <sup>1</sup>And <sup>2</sup>the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jû-dâh shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>3</sup>they that escape out of mount Zi-ôn: <sup>4</sup>the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-sŷr-i-â, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and <sup>5</sup>for my servant Dâ-vid's sake.

35 ¶ And <sup>6</sup>it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the As-sŷr-i-âns an hundred four score and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sên-nâeh-ê-rib king of As-sŷr-i-â departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at <sup>7</sup>Nin-ê-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis-rôeh his god, that <sup>8</sup>A-drâm-mê-lêch and Shâ-rê-zêr his sons <sup>9</sup>smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of <sup>10</sup>Ar-mê-ni-â. And <sup>11</sup>E-sâr-hâd-dôn his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. <sup>8</sup> The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. <sup>14</sup> Isaiah foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. <sup>21</sup> Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

**I**N <sup>1</sup>those days was Hêz-ê-kî-âh sick unto death. And the prophet I-sâ-jâh the son of A-môz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, <sup>3</sup>remember now how I have <sup>4</sup>walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which* <sup>5</sup>is good in thy sight. And Hêz-ê-kî-âh wept <sup>6</sup>sore.



4 And it came to pass, afore I-sā-iah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hēz-ē-kī-āh the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā-vid thy father, 'I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-sūr-i-ā; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā-vid's sake.

7 And I-sā-iah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hēz-ē-kī-āh said unto I-sā-iah, \*What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And I-sā-iah said, \*This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And I-sā-iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of A-hāz.

12 ¶ At that time Bē-rō-dāh-bāl-ā-dān, the son of Bāl-ā-dān, king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, sent letters and a present unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh: for he had heard that Hēz-ē-kī-āh had been sick.

13 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-ē-kī-āh shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came I-sā-iah the prophet unto king Hēz-ē-kī-āh, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-ē-kī-āh said, They are come from a far country, even from Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

15 And he said, What have they

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> or, city.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 20. Ps. 65. 2. d Ps. 39. 12. & 56. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Jer. 27. 21. & 52. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 34.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 33. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 38. 21.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 13. Job 1. 21. Ps. 39. 9.

<sup>k</sup> or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

<sup>l</sup> See Judg. 6. 17, 37, 39. Is. 7. 11, 14. & 38. 22.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 3. 16.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 30.

<sup>p</sup> See Is. 38. 7, 8.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 33.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 1, &c.

<sup>s</sup> See Is. 38. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. degrees.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 39. 1, &c.

<sup>v</sup> or, Merodach-balaadan.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 3.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>z</sup> or, spicery.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 32.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> 17. 3. ch. 17. 16.

<sup>ad</sup> or, jewels.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. vessels.

<sup>af</sup> Jer. 32. 34.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 29.

<sup>ai</sup> & 9. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>ak</sup> & 20. 2.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 16. 3.

<sup>am</sup> & 17. 17.

<sup>an</sup> Lev. 19. 26, 31.

<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 18. 10, 11.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 17. 17.

seen in thine house? And Hēz-ē-kī-āh answered, \*All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And I-sā-iah said unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Bāb-ŷ-lōn: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

19 Then said Hēz-ē-kī-āh unto I-sā-iah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, <sup>3</sup>Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hēz-ē-kī-āh, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

21 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh slept with his fathers: and Mā-nās-sēh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Manasseh's reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 19 Amon's wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MĀ-NĀS-SĒH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jē-rū-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hēph-zī-bāh.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is-rā-ēl.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hēz-ē-kī-āh his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā-āl, and made a grove, as did A-hāb king of Is-rā-ēl; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jē-rū-sā-lēm will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wicked-

ness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā-vid, and to Sol-ō-mōn his son, <sup>a</sup>In this house, and in Jê-ru-sā-lēm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Is-rā-ēl, will I put my name for ever:

8 <sup>a</sup>Neither will I make the feet of Is-rā-ēl move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō-sēs commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Mā-nās-sēh <sup>a</sup>seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Is-rā-ēl.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 <sup>a</sup>Because Mā-nās-sēh king of Jū-dāh hath done these abominations, <sup>a</sup>and hath done wickedly above all that the Am-ōr-ites did, which *were* before him, and <sup>a</sup>hath made Jū-dāh also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jê-ru-sā-lēm and Jū-dāh, that whosoever heareth of it, both <sup>m</sup>his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jê-ru-sā-lēm <sup>m</sup>the line of Sā-mā-ri-ā, and the plummet of the house of A-hāb: and I will wipe Jê-ru-sā-lēm as a *man* wipe a dish, <sup>1</sup>wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of E-ġypt, even unto this day.

16 <sup>a</sup>Moreover Mā-nās-sēh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jê-ru-sā-lēm <sup>2</sup>from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū-dāh to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now <sup>m</sup>the rest of the acts of Mā-nās-sēh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

18 And <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās-sēh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the gar-

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 21-23.<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34.<sup>c</sup> ver. 2, &c. <sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 10.<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 33.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25. <sup>g</sup> Prov. 29. 12.<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 26, 27. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4. <sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 26.<sup>j</sup> ver. 9.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 1. 10. called *Josias*.<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3.<sup>n</sup> See Is. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *he wipe and turneth it upon the face thereof*.<sup>p</sup> Josh. 15. 39.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 5. 22.<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 8. &c.<sup>s</sup> ch. 24. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *from mouth to mouth*.<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 4.<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 11-19.<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 9.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 64. 10.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *threshold*.<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 20.

den of Uz-zā: and A-mōn his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ A-mōn was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jê-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Mē-shūl-lē-mēh, the daughter of Hā-rūz of Jot-bāh.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>as his father Mā-nās-sēh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he <sup>a</sup>forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of A-mōn conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A-mōn; and the people of the land made Jō-si-āh his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of A-mōn which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uz-zā: and <sup>1</sup>Jō-si-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the LORD.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.*

JŌ-SI-ĀH <sup>a</sup>was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jê-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jê-di-dāh, the daughter of A-dā-jāh of <sup>2</sup>Bos-eāth.

2 And he did *that which was* right, in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā-vid his father, and <sup>a</sup>turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jō-si-āh, that the king sent Shā-phān the son of Az-ā-lī-āh, the son of Mē-shūl-lām, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hīl-kī-āh the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is <sup>a</sup>brought into the house of the LORD, which <sup>a</sup>the keepers of the <sup>3</sup>door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them <sup>a</sup>deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in



the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit "there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hil-ki-ah the high priest said unto Shā-phān the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki-ah gave the book to Shā-phān, and he read it.

9 And Shā-phān the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have <sup>1</sup>gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shā-phān the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hil-ki-ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā-phān read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hil-ki-ah the priest, and A-hi-kām the son of Shā-phān, and <sup>3</sup>Aeh-bōr the son of <sup>2</sup>Mi-ehā-jāh, and Shā-phān the scribe, and As-ā-hi-ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū-dāh, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is <sup>4</sup>the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hil-ki-ah the priest, and A-hi-kām, and Aeh-bōr, and Shā-phān, and As-ā-hi-ah, went unto Hūl-dāh the prophetess, the wife of Shāl-lūm the son of <sup>5</sup>Tik-vāh, the son of <sup>6</sup>Hār-hās, keeper of the <sup>7</sup>wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>8</sup>in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, <sup>9</sup>I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Jū-dāh hath read:

17 <sup>10</sup>Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto

B.C. 624.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 15.<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 25, &c.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 31. 24, &c.<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 14, &c.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 51. 17. Is. 57. 15.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 29.<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 31, 32.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 26. 6.<sup>i</sup> & 44. 22.<sup>j</sup> Heb. metted.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 37. 37.<sup>l</sup> Is. 57. 1, 2.<sup>m</sup> Abdon,<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 20.<sup>o</sup> or, Micah.<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 23,<sup>q</sup> 30, &c.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 23. 27.<sup>s</sup> Heb. from small even unto great.<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 8.<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 14, 17.<sup>v</sup> Tikvath,<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 22.<sup>x</sup> or, Hasrah.<sup>y</sup> Heb.<sup>z</sup> garments.<sup>aa</sup> or, in the<sup>ab</sup> second part.<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 29. 27.<sup>ad</sup> Dan. 9. 11-14.<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 29. 25-27.<sup>af</sup> ch. 21. 3, 7.

other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to <sup>b</sup>the king of Jū-dāh which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine <sup>d</sup>heart was tender, and thou hast <sup>e</sup>humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become <sup>f</sup>a desolation and <sup>g</sup>a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard <sup>h</sup>thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou <sup>i</sup>shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.

<sup>2</sup> He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. <sup>3</sup> He destroyeth idolatry. <sup>4</sup> He burneth dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was forepropheesied. <sup>5</sup> He keepeth a most solemn passover. <sup>6</sup> He putteth away witches and all abominations. <sup>7</sup> God's final wrath against Judah. <sup>8</sup> Josiah is slain at Megiddo. <sup>9</sup> Jehoahaz succeedeth him. <sup>10</sup> Jehoahaz's wicked reign.

AND <sup>k</sup>the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū-dāh and of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū-dāh and all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, <sup>3</sup>both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant <sup>m</sup>which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king <sup>n</sup>stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, and to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hil-ki-ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā-āl, and for <sup>o</sup>the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he

burned them without Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm in the fields of Kid-rôn, and carried the ashes of them unto Bêth'-êl.

5 And he <sup>1</sup>put down the <sup>2</sup>idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jû-dâh had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jû-dâh, and in the places round about Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm; them also that burned incense unto Bâ-âl, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the <sup>4</sup>planets, and to <sup>5</sup>all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the <sup>6</sup>grove from the house of the LORD, without Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, unto the brook Kid-rôn, and burned it at the brook Kid-rôn, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon <sup>7</sup>the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses <sup>8</sup>of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, <sup>9</sup>where the women wove <sup>10</sup>hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jû-dâh, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from <sup>11</sup>Gê-bâ to Bê-êr-she-bâ, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Jôshû-â the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 <sup>12</sup>Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, <sup>13</sup>but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled <sup>14</sup>Tô-phêth, which *is* in <sup>15</sup>the valley of the children of Hin'-nôm, <sup>16</sup>that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō-lêch.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jû-dâh had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nâ-thân-mê-lêch the <sup>17</sup>chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* <sup>18</sup>on the top of the upper chamber of A'-hâz, which the kings of Jû-dâh had made, and the altars which <sup>19</sup>Mâ-nâs-sêh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and <sup>20</sup>brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kid-rôn.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, which *were* on the right hand of <sup>21</sup>the mount of corruption, which <sup>22</sup>Sôl-ô-môn the

B.C. 624.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *caused to cease.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Chemarim*, Hos. 10. 5. Foretold, Zeph. 1. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *statues.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *twelve signs, or, constellations.*

<sup>6</sup> ch. 21. 3.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 21. 7.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28, 33.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 4.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 24. & 15. 12.

<sup>11</sup> Ezek. 16. 16.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *houses.*

<sup>13</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 2.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 22.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 1, 20.

<sup>16</sup> See Ezek. 44. 10-14.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 36.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. *to escape.*

<sup>19</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 31.

<sup>20</sup> Is. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, 11-13.

<sup>21</sup> Josh. 15. 8.

<sup>22</sup> Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39.

<sup>23</sup> See 2 Chr. 34. 6, 7.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 2.

<sup>25</sup> Ex. 22. 20. 1 Ki. 18. 40. ch. 11. 18.

<sup>26</sup> or, *sacrificed.*

<sup>27</sup> or, *eunuch, or, officer.*

<sup>28</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 5.

<sup>29</sup> See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.

<sup>30</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 1.

<sup>31</sup> Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 21. 5.

<sup>33</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 13, 19.

<sup>34</sup> or, *ran from thence.*

<sup>35</sup> i.e. the mount of Olives.

<sup>36</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 7.

king of Is'-râ-êl had builded for Ash-tô-rêth the abomination of the Zi-dô-ni-ans, and for Chê'-môsh the abomination of the Mô-âb-ites, and for Mil-êom the abomination of the children of Am'-môn, did the king defile.

14 And he <sup>37</sup>brake in pieces the <sup>38</sup>images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 <sup>39</sup>Moreover the altar that *was* at Bêth'-êl, and the high place <sup>40</sup>which Jêr-ô-bô-âm the son of Nê'-bât, who made Is'-râ-êl to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jô-si-âh turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the <sup>41</sup>word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* <sup>42</sup>the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jû-dâh, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bêth'-êl.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones <sup>43</sup>alone, with the bones of <sup>44</sup>the prophet that came out of Sâ-mâ-ri-â.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* <sup>45</sup>in the cities of Sâ-mâ-ri-â, which the kings of Is'-râ-êl had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Jô-si-âh took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bêth'-êl.

20 And <sup>46</sup>he <sup>47</sup>slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and <sup>48</sup>burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

21 <sup>49</sup>And the king commanded all the people, saying, <sup>50</sup>Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, <sup>51</sup>as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely <sup>52</sup>there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Is'-râ-êl, nor in all the days of the kings of Is'-râ-êl, nor of the kings of Jû-dâh;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jô-si-âh, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.



24 ¶ Moreover <sup>a</sup>the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the <sup>1</sup>images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū-dāh and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, did Jō-si-āh put away, that he might perform the words of <sup>e</sup>the law which were written in the book that Hīl-kī-āh the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 <sup>a</sup>And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō-šes; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū-dāh, <sup>1</sup>because of all the <sup>2</sup>provocations that Mā-nās-sēh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū-dāh also out of my sight, as <sup>a</sup>I have removed Is-rā-ēl, and will cast off this city Jē-ru-sā-lēm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, <sup>1</sup>My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-si-āh, and all that he did, <sup>a</sup>are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup>In his days Phā-raōh-nē-ehōh king of E-ġypt went up against the king of As-sūr-i-ā to the river Eū-phrā-tēs; and king Jō-si-āh went against him; and he slew him at <sup>a</sup>Mē-gīd-dō, when he <sup>a</sup>had seen him.

30 <sup>a</sup>And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Mē-gīd-dō, and brought him to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And <sup>a</sup>the people of the land took Jē-hō-ā-hāz the son of Jō-si-āh, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō-ā-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>a</sup>Hā-mū-tāl, the daughter of Jēr-ē-mī-āh of Lib-nāh.

32 And he did that <sup>a</sup>which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Phā-raōh-nē-ehōh put him in bands <sup>a</sup>at Rib-lāh in the land of Hā-māth, <sup>a</sup>that he might not reign in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and <sup>a</sup>put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Phā-raōh-nē-ehōh made

B.C. 610.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> or, *teraphim*, Gen. 31. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 17. Dan. 1. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 1. 11, called *Jakim*.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 22. 11. Ezek. 19. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 33.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 11, 12. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. *angers*.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 18, 20. & 18. 11. & 21. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 21. 4, 7.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 25. 1, 9. Dan. 1. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 25. 9. & 32. 28. Ezek. 19. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Zech. 12. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 17. & 21. 12-14. & 23. 27.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. *by the hand of*.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 2, 11. & 23. 26.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 21. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Called *Shallum*, 1 Chr. 3. 15. Jer. 22. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 18.

<sup>z</sup> See 2 Chr. 36. 6, 8. Jer. 22. 18. & 36. 30.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 25. 6. Jer. 52. 27.  
<sup>ab</sup> or, *because he reigned*.

<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 37. 5, 7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *set a mulct upon the land*, 2 Chr. 36. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 46. 2.  
<sup>af</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 4.

E-lī-ā-kīm the son of Jō-si-āh king in the room of Jō-si-āh his father, and <sup>a</sup>turned his name to <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kīm, and took Jē-hō-ā-hāz away: <sup>a</sup>and he came to E-ġypt, and died there.

35 And Jē-hoi-ā-kīm gave <sup>a</sup>the silver and the gold to Phā-raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā-raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give <sup>a</sup>it unto Phā-raōh-nē-ehōh.

36 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Zē-bū-dāh, the daughter of Pē-dā-iah of Ru-māh.

37 And he did that <sup>a</sup>which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 *Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin.* 8 *Jehoiachin's evil reign.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah reigneth ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.*

IN <sup>m</sup>his days Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came up, and Jē-hoi-ā-kīm became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chāl-dēes, and bands of the Sūr-i-āns, and bands of the Mō-āb-ites, and bands of the children of Am-mōn, and sent them against Jū-dāh to destroy it, <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>a</sup>by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came <sup>a</sup>this upon Jū-dāh, to remove <sup>a</sup>them out of his sight, <sup>a</sup>for the sins of Mā-nās-sēh, according to all that he did;

4 <sup>a</sup>And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jē-ru-sā-lēm with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hoi-ā-kīm, and all that he did, <sup>a</sup>are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh?

6 <sup>a</sup>So Jē-hoi-ā-kīm slept with his fathers: and Jē-hoi-ā-ehin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And <sup>a</sup>the king of E-ġypt came not again any more out of his land: for <sup>a</sup>the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had taken from the river of E-ġypt unto the river Eū-phrā-tēs all that pertained to the king of E-ġypt.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-chīn<sup>1</sup> was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jē-ru-sā-lēm three months. And his mother's name was Nē-hūsh-tā, the daughter of El-nā-thān of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ <sup>a</sup>At that time the servants of Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came up against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and the city <sup>2</sup>was besieged.

11 And Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 <sup>a</sup>And Jē-hoi-ā-chīn the king of Jū-dāh went out to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his <sup>3</sup>officers: and the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>4</sup>took him <sup>5</sup>in the eighth year of his reign.

13 <sup>k</sup>And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and <sup>6</sup>cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sōl-ō-mōn king of Is-rā-ēl had made in the temple of the LORD, <sup>7</sup>as the LORD had said.

14 And <sup>8</sup>he carried away all Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, <sup>9</sup>even ten thousand captives, and <sup>10</sup>all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save <sup>11</sup>the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And <sup>12</sup>he carried away Jē-hoi-ā-chīn to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his <sup>13</sup>officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jē-ru-sā-lēm to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

16 And <sup>14</sup>all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, *all that were* strong and apt for war, *even* them the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn brought captive to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

17 ¶ And <sup>15</sup>the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn made Māt-tā-nī-āh <sup>16</sup>his father's brother king in his stead, and <sup>17</sup>changed his name to Zēd-ē-kī-āh.

18 <sup>18</sup>Zēd-ē-kī-āh was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>19</sup>Hā-mū-tāl, the daughter of Jēr-ē-mī-āh of Lib-nāh.

19 <sup>20</sup>And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jē-hoi-ā-kīm had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jē-ru-sā-lēm and Jū-dāh, until he had cast them out from his presence, <sup>21</sup>that

B.C. 590.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Called Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1. and Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 34. 2. Ezek. 24. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. came into siege.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 24. 1. & 29. 1, 2. Ezek. 17. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 39. 2.

<sup>3</sup> or, eunuchs.

<sup>f</sup> Nebuchadnezzar's eighth year, Jer. 25. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 52. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 39. 2.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 39. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 39. 4-7.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 12. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 20. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 24. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 52. 23.

<sup>r</sup> So 1 Sam. 13.

<sup>s</sup> 19, 22.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 33.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 52. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 25. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. spake judgment with him.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Esdr. 2. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 22. 24.

<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 39. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. made blind.

<sup>ac</sup> or, eunuchs.

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 52. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 52. 23.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 24. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 39. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> or, chief marshal.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 37. 1.

<sup>al</sup> Jer. 39. 8.

<sup>am</sup> Amos 2. 5.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 4.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 11.

<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 52. 1.

<sup>as</sup> Neh. 1. 3.

<sup>at</sup> Jer. 52. 14.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 23. 31.

<sup>av</sup> Jer. 39. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. fallen away.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 12.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 24. 14.

<sup>az</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 13.

<sup>ba</sup> Ezek. 17. 15.

Zēd-ē-kī-āh rebelled against the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out. 9 The city defaced. 18 The nobles slain. 21 Jehoiachin advanced.

AND it came to pass <sup>1</sup>in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, *that* Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came, he, and all his host, against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-ē-kī-āh.

3 And on the ninth day of the <sup>2</sup>fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chāl-deēs *were* against the city round about:) and <sup>4</sup>the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chāl-deēs pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jēr-ī-chō: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>5</sup>to Rib-lāh; and they <sup>6</sup>gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zēd-ē-kī-āh before his eyes, and <sup>7</sup>put <sup>8</sup>out the eyes of Zēd-ē-kī-āh, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, <sup>9</sup>on the seventh day of the month, which *is* <sup>10</sup>the nineteenth year of king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>11</sup>came Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān, <sup>12</sup>captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

9 <sup>13</sup>And he burnt the house of the LORD, <sup>14</sup>and the king's house, and all the houses of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chāl-deēs, *that were with* the captain of the guard, <sup>15</sup>brake down the walls of Jē-ru-sā-lēm round about.

11 <sup>16</sup>Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the <sup>17</sup>fugitives that fell away to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard <sup>18</sup>left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.



13 And <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and <sup>c</sup>the bases, and <sup>d</sup>the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chāl-dēes break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

14 And <sup>e</sup>the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, <sup>1</sup>one sea, and the bases which Sōl-ō-mōn had made for the house of the LORD; <sup>2</sup>the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 <sup>3</sup>The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ <sup>4</sup>And the captain of the guard took <sup>5</sup>Sē-rā-jāh the chief priest, and <sup>6</sup>Zēph-ā-nī-āh the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>7</sup>door:

19 And out of the city he took an <sup>8</sup>officer that was set over the men of war, and <sup>9</sup>five men of them that <sup>10</sup>were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the <sup>11</sup>principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn to Rīb-lāh:

21 And the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn smote them, and slew them at Rīb-lāh in the land of Hā-māth. <sup>12</sup>So Jū-dāh was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ <sup>13</sup>And as for the people that remained in the land of Jū-dāh, whom Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had left, even over them

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 27. 19.

&amp; 52. 17.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 15.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 27.<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 23.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 40. 7-9.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 27. 3.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 45.<sup>1</sup> Heb. the one sea.<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 47.<sup>3</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 15.

Jer. 52. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 41. 1, 2.<sup>2</sup> Heb. of the kingdom.<sup>5</sup> Jer. 52. 24.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 14.

Ezra 7. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 43. 4, 7.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 21. 1.<sup>3</sup> Heb. threshold.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 52. 31, &c.<sup>4</sup> or, eunuch.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 52. 25.<sup>5</sup> Heb. saw the king's face,

Esth. 1. 14.

<sup>6</sup> or, scribe of the captain of the host.<sup>7</sup> See Gen. 40. 13, 20.<sup>7</sup> Heb. good things with him.<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 7.<sup>8</sup> Lev. 25. 33.

Deut. 28. 36.

64.

ch. 23. 27.

<sup>9</sup> Jer. 40. 5.

he made Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām, the son of Shā-phān, ruler.

23 And when all the <sup>c</sup>captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had made Gēd-ā-lī-āh governor, there came to Gēd-ā-lī-āh to Miz-pāh, even Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, and Jō-hā-nān the son of Ēa-rē-āh, and Sē-rā-jāh the son of Tān-hū-mēth the Nē-tōph-ā-thite, and Jā-āz-ā-nī-āh the son of a Mā-āh-ā-thite, they and their men.

24 And Gēd-ā-lī-āh sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chāl-dēes: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and it shall be well with you.

25 But <sup>i</sup>it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, the son of E-līsh-ā-mā, of the seed <sup>2</sup>royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gēd-ā-lī-āh, that he died, and the Jews and the Chāl-dēes that were with him at Miz-pāh.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, <sup>m</sup>and came to E-ġypt: for they were afraid of the Chāl-dēes.

27 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-hoi-ā-chin king of Jū-dāh, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that E-vil-mē-rō-dāch king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn in the year that he began to reign <sup>o</sup>did lift up the head of Jē-hoi-ā-chin king of Jū-dāh out of prison:

28 And he spake <sup>7</sup>kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bāb-ŷ-lōn;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did <sup>8</sup>eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRON-Ī-CLĒS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Adam's line to Noah. <sup>5</sup> The sons of Japheth. <sup>8</sup> The sons of Ham. <sup>17</sup> The sons of Shem. <sup>24</sup> Shem's line to Abraham. <sup>29</sup> Ishmael's sons. <sup>32</sup> The sons of Keturah. <sup>34</sup> The posterity of Abraham by Esau.

B.C. 4004, &amp;c.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 4. 25, 26. & 5. 3, 9.

ĀD-ĀM, <sup>a</sup>Shēth, Ē-nōsh,  
A 2 Kē-nān, Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl, Jē-rēd,  
3 Hē-nōch, Mē-thū-sē-lāh, Lā-mēch,

4 Nō-āh, Shēm, Hām, and Jā-phēth.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>The sons of Jā-phēth; Gō-mēr, and Mā-gōg, and Mā-dāi, and Jā-vān, and Tū-bāl, and Mē-shēeh, and Tī-rās.

6 And the sons of Gō-mēr; Āsh-ehē-nāz, and <sup>1</sup>Rī-phāth, and Tō-gār-māh.

7 And the sons of Jā-vān; Ē-lī-shāh, and Tār-shish, Kit-tim, and <sup>2</sup>Dōd-ā-nim.

8 ¶ <sup>c</sup>The sons of Hām; Ēush, and Miz-rā-īm, Pūt, and Ēā-nān.

9 And the sons of Ēush; Sē-bā, and Hāv-i-lāh, and Sāb-tā, and Rā-ā-māh, and Sāb-tē-ehā. And the sons of Rā-ā-māh; Shē-bā, and Dē-dān.

10 And Ēush <sup>9</sup>begat Nim-rōd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Miz-rā-īm begat Lū-dim, and An-ā-mim, and Lē-hā-bim, and Nāph-tu-him,

12 And Path-ru-sim, and Ēās-lu-him, (of whom came the Phi-lis-tines,) and <sup>b</sup>Ēāph-thō-rim.

13 And <sup>c</sup>Ēā-nān begat Zī-dōn his firstborn, and Hēth,

14 The Jēb-ū-sīte also, and the Am-ōr-ite, and the Gūr-gā-shite,

15 And the Hī-vīte, and the Ārk-ite, and the Sīn-ite,

16 And the Ār-vād-ite, and the Zēm-ā-rite, and the Hā-māth-ite.

17 ¶ The sons of <sup>d</sup>Shēm; Ē-lām, and Āssh-ūr, and Ār-phāx-ād, and Lūd, and Ā-rām, and Uz, and Hūl, and Gē-thēr, and <sup>e</sup>Mē-shēeh.

18 And Ār-phāx-ād begat Shē-lāh, and Shē-lāh begat Ē-bēr.

19 And unto Ē-bēr were born two sons: the name of the one *was* <sup>f</sup>Pē-lēg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Jōk-tān.

20 And <sup>g</sup>Jōk-tān begat Āl-mō-dād, and Shē-lēph, and Hā-zār-mā-vēth, and Jē-rāh,

21 Hā-dō-rām also, and Ū-zāl, and Dik-lāh,

22 And Ē-bāl, and Ā-bīm-ā-ēl, and Shē-bā,

23 And Ō-phīr, and Hāv-i-lāh, and Jō-bāb. All these *were* the sons of Jōk-tān.

24 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Shēm, Ār-phāx-ād, Shē-lāh,

25 <sup>i</sup>Ē-bēr, Pē-lēg, Rē-ū,

26 Sē-rūg, Nā-hōr, Tē-rāh,

27 <sup>j</sup>Ā-brām; the same *is* Ā-brā-hām.

28 The sons of Ā-brā-hām; <sup>k</sup>Ī-sāae, and <sup>l</sup>Ish-mā-ēl.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The <sup>m</sup>firstborn of Ish-mā-ēl, Nē-bā-īōth; then Kē-dār, and Ad-bē-ēl, and Mib-sām,

30 Mish-mā, and Dū-māh, Mās-sā, <sup>n</sup>Hā-dād, and Tē-mā,

B.C. 4004, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 10. 2, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 25. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Diphath*, as it is in some copies.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 10. 6, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 21. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 25. 25, 26.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 36. 9, 10.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.

<sup>h</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>i</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>j</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>k</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>l</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>m</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>n</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>o</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>q</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>r</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>s</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>t</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>u</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>v</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>w</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>y</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>z</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>af</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ak</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>al</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>am</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>an</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ao</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>aq</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ar</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>as</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>at</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>au</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>av</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>aw</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ax</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ay</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>az</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>ba</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bb</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bc</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bd</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>be</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bf</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bg</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bh</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bi</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bj</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bk</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bl</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bm</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bn</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>bo</sup> or, *Zephe*, Gen. 36. 11.

31 Jē-tūr, Nā-phish, and Kēd-ē-māh. These are the sons of Ish-mā-ēl.

32 ¶ Now <sup>1</sup>the sons of Kē-tūrāh, Ā-brā-hām's concubine: she bare Zīm-rān, and Jōk-shān, and Mē-dān, and Mid-i-ān, and Ish-bāk, and Shū-āh. And the sons of Jōk-shān; Shē-bā, and Dē-dān.

33 And the sons of Mid-i-ān; Ē-phāh, and Ē-phēr, and Hē-nōeh, and A-bī-dā, and Ēl-dā-āh. All these *are* the sons of Kē-tūrāh.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-brā-hām begat Ī-sāae. <sup>b</sup>The sons of Ī-sāae; Ē-sau and Īs-rā-ēl.

35 ¶ The sons of <sup>c</sup>Ē-sau; Ēlī-phāz, Reu-ēl, and Jē-ūsh, and Jā-ā-lām, and Kō-rāh.

36 The sons of Elī-phāz; Tē-mān, and O-mār, <sup>d</sup>Zē-phī, and Gā-tām, Kē-nāz, and Tīm-nā, and Ām-ā-lēk.

37 The sons of Reu-ēl; Nā'hāth, Zē-rāh, Shām-māh, and Miz-zāh.

38 And <sup>e</sup>the sons of Sē-ir; Lō-tān, and Shō-bāl, and Zīb-ē-ōn, and Ā-nāh, and Dī-shōn, and Ē-zār, and Dī-shān.

39 And the sons of Lō-tān; Hō-rī, and <sup>f</sup>Hō-mām: and Tīm-nā *was* Lō-tān's sister.

40 The sons of Shō-bāl; <sup>g</sup>Ā-lī-ān, and Mā-nā-hāth, and Ē-bāl, <sup>h</sup>Shē-phī, and O-nām. And the sons of Zīb-ē-ōn; Ā-jāh, and Ā-nāh.

41 The sons of Ā-nāh; <sup>i</sup>Dī-shōn. And the sons of Dī-shōn; <sup>j</sup>Ām-rām, and Esh-bān, and Ith-rān, and Ēhē-rān.

42 The sons of Ē-zēr; Bil'hān, and Zā-vān, and <sup>k</sup>Jā-kān. The sons of Dī-shān; Uz, and Ā-rān.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the <sup>l</sup>kings that reigned in the land of Ē-dom before *any* king reigned over the children of Īs-rā-ēl; Bē-lā the son of Bē-ōr: and the name of his city *was* Dīn-hā-bāh.

44 And when Bē-lā *was* dead, Jō-bāb the son of Zē-rāh of Bōz-rāh reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jō-bāb *was* dead, Hū-shām of the land of the Tē-mān-ites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Hū-shām *was* dead, Hā-dād the son of Bē-dād, which smote Mid-i-ān in the field of Mō-āb, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā-vith.

47 And when Hā-dād *was* dead, Sām-lāh of Mās-rē-kāh reigned in his stead.

48 <sup>m</sup>And when Sām-lāh *was* dead, Shā-ūl of Rē-hō-bōth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shā-ūl *was* dead,



Bā'al-hā'nān the son of Āeh'bōr reigned in his stead.

50 And when Bā'al-hā'nān was dead, <sup>1</sup>Hā-dād reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>2</sup>Pā'i; and his wife's name was Mē-hēt-ā-bēl, the daughter of Mā'trēd, the daughter of Mēz-ā-hāb.

51 ¶ Hā-dād died also. And the dukes of E'dōm were; duke Tim'nāh, duke <sup>4</sup>A-lī-āh, duke Jē-thēth,

52 Duke Ā-hōl-i-bā-māh, duke E'lāh, duke Pī-nōn,

53 Duke Kē-nāz, duke Tē-mān, duke Mīb-zār,

54 Duke Māg-dī-ēl, duke Ī-rām. These are the dukes of E'dōm.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb, 21 of Hezron, 25 of Jerahmeel, 34 of Sheshan.

THESE are the sons of <sup>6</sup>Īs-rā'ēl; <sup>9</sup>Rey-bēn, Sim'ē-ōn, Lē-vī, and Jū-dāh, Is-sā-ehār, and Zēb-ū-lūn.

2 Dān, Jō-sēph, and Bēn-jā-mīn, Nāph-tā-lī, Gād, and Ash'ēr.

3 ¶ The sons of <sup>4</sup>Jū-dāh; Ēr, and O'nān, and Shē-lāh: which three were born unto him of the daughter of <sup>4</sup>Shū'ā the Ēā-nāan-i-tēss. And <sup>1</sup>Ēr, the firstborn of Jū-dāh, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And <sup>2</sup>Tā-mār his daughter in law bare him Phā-réz and Zē-rāh. All the sons of Jū-dāh were five.

5 The sons of <sup>6</sup>Phā-réz; Hēz-rōn, and Hā-mūl.

6 And the sons of Zē-rāh; <sup>7</sup>Zim-rī, <sup>2</sup>and E-thān, and Hē-mān, and Ēāl-eōl, and <sup>8</sup>Dā-rā: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of <sup>9</sup>Ēār-mī; <sup>9</sup>Ā'ehār, the troubler of Is-rā'ēl, who transgressed in the thing <sup>2</sup>accursed. 8 And the sons of E-thān; Āz-ārī-āh.

9 The sons also of Hēz-rōn, that were born unto him; Jē-rāh-mē-ēl, and <sup>1</sup>Rām, and <sup>2</sup>Ēhē-lū-bāi.

10 And Rām <sup>3</sup>begat Ām-mīn-ā-dāb; and Ām-mīn-ā-dāb begat Nāh-shōn, <sup>4</sup>prince of the children of Jū-dāh;

11 And Nāh-shōn begat <sup>3</sup>Sāl-mā, and Sāl-mā begat Bō-āz,

12 And Bō-āz begat O'bēd, and O'bēd begat Jēs-sē,

13 ¶ And Jēs-sē begat his firstborn E-lī-āb, and Ā-bin-ā-dāb the second, and <sup>4</sup>Shīm-mā the third,

14 Nē-thān-ē-ēl the fourth, Rād-dāi the fifth,

15 O-zēm the sixth, Dā-vīd the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zē-ru-jāh.

B.C. 1752, &c.

<sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 2. 18.

<sup>1</sup> or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 33.

<sup>b</sup>2 Sam. 17. 25.

<sup>2</sup> or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

<sup>3</sup>2 Sam. 17. 25, Ithra an Israelite.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 36. 40.

<sup>4</sup> or, Ateah.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 50.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 31. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 27. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. took.

<sup>h</sup> or, Jacob.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 29. 32.

<sup>j</sup> 30. 15, &c.

<sup>k</sup> 35. 18, 22.

<sup>l</sup> 46. 8, &c.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 32. 41.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 3. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 13. 30.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 38. 3.

<sup>q</sup> 46. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 26. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 38. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 38. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 38. 29.

<sup>w</sup> 30.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 1. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 46. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Ruth 4. 18.

<sup>1</sup> or, Zabdi,

<sup>2</sup> Josh. 7. 1.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 31.

<sup>4</sup> or, Darda.

<sup>5</sup> See ch. 4. 1.

<sup>6</sup> or, Achan.

<sup>7</sup> Josh. 6. 18.

<sup>8</sup> & 7. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, Aram,

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 1. 3, 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, Caleb,

<sup>4</sup> ver. 18, 42.

<sup>5</sup> Ruth. 4. 19,

<sup>6</sup> 20.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 1. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 1. 7.

<sup>9</sup> & 2. 3.

<sup>10</sup> or, Salmon,

<sup>11</sup> Ruth 4. 21.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 1. 4.

<sup>13</sup> See ver. 34, 35.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 6.

<sup>15</sup> or, Shammah,

<sup>16</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 9.

and Āb-ī-gāil. <sup>a</sup>And the sons of Zē-ru-jāh; A-bī-shāi, and Jō-āb, and A-sā-hēl, three.

17 And <sup>b</sup>Āb-ī-gāil bare Ām-ā-sā: and the father of Ām-ā-sā was <sup>c</sup>Jē-thēr the Ish-mē-ēl-ite.

18 ¶ And Ēālēb the son of Hēz-rōn begat children of A-zū-bāh his wife, and of Jē-rī-ōth: her sons are these; Jē-shēr, and Shō-bāb, and Ār-dōn.

19 And when Ā-zū-bāh was dead, Ēālēb took unto him <sup>d</sup>Eph-rāth, which bare him Hūr.

20 And Hūr begat Ū-rī, and Ū-rī begat <sup>e</sup>Bē-zāl-ē-ēl.

21 ¶ And afterward Hēz-rōn went in to the daughter of <sup>f</sup>Mā-ehīr the father of Gīl-ē-ād, whom he <sup>g</sup>married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Sē-gūb.

22 And Sē-gūb begat Jā-ir, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gīl-ē-ād.

23 <sup>h</sup>And he took Gē-shūr, and Ā-rām, with the towns of Jā-ir, from them, with Kē-nāth, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Mā-ehīr the father of Gīl-ē-ād.

24 And after that Hēz-rōn was dead in Ēālēb-ēph-rā-tāh, then A-bī-āh Hēz-rōn's wife bare him <sup>i</sup>Āsh-ūr the father of Tē-kō-ā.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jē-rāh-mē-ēl the firstborn of Hēz-rōn were, Rām the firstborn, and Bū-nāh, and O-rēn, and O-zēm, and Ā-hī-jāh.

26 Jē-rāh-mē-ēl had also another wife, whose name was Āt-ā-rāh; she was the mother of O-nām.

27 And the sons of Rām the firstborn of Jē-rāh-mē-ēl were, Mā-āz, and Jā-mīn, and E-kēr.

28 And the sons of O-nām were, Shām-māi, and Jā-dā. And the sons of Shām-māi; Nā-dāb, and A-bī-shūr.

29 And the name of the wife of A-bī-shūr was Āb-ī-hā'il, and she bare him Āh-bān, and Mō'līd.

30 And the sons of Nā-dāb; Sē-lēd, and Ap-pā-īm: but Sē-lēd died without children.

31 And the sons of Āp-pā-īm; Ish-ī. And the sons of Ish-ī; Shē-shān. And <sup>2</sup>the children of Shē-shān; Āh-lāi.

32 And the sons of Jā-dā the brother of Shām-māi; Jē-thēr, and Jōn-ā-thān: and Jē-thēr died without children.

33 And the sons of Jōn-ā-thān; Pē-lēth, and Zā-zā. These were the sons of Jē-rāh-mē-ēl.

34 ¶ Now Shē-shān had no sons, but daughters. And Shē-shān had

a servant, an Ē-gýp'tiān, whose name was Jār'hā.

35 And Shē-shān gave his daughter to Jār'hā his servant to wife; and she bare him At'tai.

36 And At'tai begat Nā'thān, and Nā'thān begat <sup>c</sup>Zā'bād,

37 And Zā'bād begat Eph'lāl, and Eph'lāl begat O'bēd,

38 And O'bēd begat Jē'hū, and Jē'hū begat Az-ā-rī-āh,

39 And Az-ā-rī-āh begat Hē'lēz, and Hē'lēz begat E-lē-ā-sāh,

40 And E-lē-ā-sāh begat Sis-ā-māi, and Sis-ā-māi begat Shāl'lūm,

41 And Shāl'lūm begat Jēk-ā-mī-āh, and Jēk-ā-mī-āh begat E-līsh-ā-mā.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Ēālēb the brother of Jē-rāh-mē-ēl were, Mēshā his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mā-rē-shāh the father of Hē-brōn.

43 And the sons of Hē-brōn; Kō'rāh, and Tāp-pū-āh, and Rē-kēm, and Shē-mā.

44 And Shē-mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jōr-kō-ām: and Rē-kēm begat Shām-māi.

45 And the son of Shām-māi was Mā'on: and Mā'on was the father of Bēth-zūr.

46 And E-phāh, Ēālēb's concubine, bare Hā-rān, and Mō-zā, and Gā-zēz: and Hā-rān begat Gā-zēz.

47 And the sons of Jah-dai; Rē-gēm, and Jō-thām, and Gē-shām, and Pē-lēt, and E-phāh, and Shā-āph.

48 Mā-ā-chāh, Ēālēb's concubine, bare Shē-bēr, and Tīr-hā-nāh.

49 She bare also Shā-āph the father of Mād-mān-nāh, Shē-vā the father of Māch-bē-nāh, and the father of Gib-ē-ā: and the daughter of Ēālēb was <sup>a</sup>Ah-sā.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Ēālēb the son of Hūr, the firstborn of <sup>1</sup>Eph-rā-tāh; Shō-bāl the father of Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim,

51 Sāl'mā the father of Bēth-lē-hēm, Hā-rēph the father of Bēth-gā-dēr.

52 And Shō-bāl the father of Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim had sons; <sup>5</sup>Hār-ō-ēh, and <sup>6</sup>half of the Mā-nā'hēth-ites.

53 And the families of Kīr-jāth-jē-ā-rim; the Ith'-rites, and the Pū-hites, and the Shū-māth-ites, and the Mish-rā-ites; of them came the Zā-rē-āth-ites, and the Esh-tā-ūl-ites.

54 The sons of Sāl'mā; Bēth-lē-hēm, and the Nē-tōph-ā-thites, <sup>9</sup>At-ā-rōth, the house of Jō-āb, and half of the Mā-nā'hēth-ites, the Zō-rites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā-bēz: the Tī-rāth-

B.C. 1471, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 35. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 41.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 15. 56.

<sup>f</sup> 1 or, Chieab,

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 3. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 5.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, Shammua,

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 14.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.

<sup>3</sup> or, Bath-

<sup>3</sup> Shaba,

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 11. 3.

<sup>4</sup> or, Eliam,

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 11. 3.

<sup>5</sup> or, Elishua,

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 15.

<sup>6</sup> or, Beeliada,

ch. 14. 7.

<sup>l</sup> See 2 Sam. 5. 14-16.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 43.

<sup>7</sup> or, Abijam,

1 Ki. 15. 1.

<sup>8</sup> or, Azariah,

2 Chr. 22. 6.

<sup>9</sup> or, Jehoahaz,

2 Chr. 21. 17.

<sup>10</sup> Josh. 15. 17.

<sup>11</sup> or, Uziah,

2 Ki. 15. 30.

<sup>12</sup> or, Ephrath,

ver. 19.

<sup>2</sup> or, Jehoahaz,

2 Ki. 23. 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, Eliakim,

2 Ki. 23. 34.

<sup>4</sup> or, Mat-

<sup>4</sup> taniah,

2 Ki. 24. 17.

<sup>5</sup> or, Reaiah,

ch. 4. 2.

<sup>6</sup> or, half of the

<sup>6</sup> Menuchites,

or, Hatis-

<sup>6</sup> hamme-

<sup>6</sup> nuchoth.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 1. 11.

<sup>7</sup> or,

<sup>7</sup> Jeholachin,

2 Ki. 24. 6.

<sup>8</sup> or, Coniah,

Jer. 22. 24.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 17,

being his

<sup>9</sup> uncle.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. Sheat-

<sup>10</sup> tiel.

<sup>11</sup> Mat. 1. 12.

<sup>12</sup> or, Atarites,

or, crowns of

<sup>12</sup> the house of

<sup>12</sup> Joab.

ites, the Shīm-ē-āth-ites, and Sū-ehāth-ites. These are the <sup>a</sup>Kēn-ites that came of Hē-māth, the father of the house of <sup>b</sup>Rē-ehāb.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of Dā-vid, which were born unto him in Hē-brōn: the firstborn <sup>a</sup>Am-nōn, of A-hin-ō-ām the <sup>e</sup>Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tēss; the second <sup>1</sup>Dān-ī-ēl, of Ab-ī-gāil the Ēār-mēl-i-tēss:

2 The third, Ab-sā-lōm the son of Mā-ā-chāh the daughter of Tāl-māi king of Gē-shūr: the fourth, Ad-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg-gith:

3 The fifth, Shēph-ā-tī-āh of Āb-ī-tāl: the sixth, Ith-rē-ām by <sup>f</sup>Eg-lāh his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hē-brōn; and <sup>g</sup>there he reigned seven years and six months: and <sup>h</sup>in Jē-ru-sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>2</sup>Shīm-ē-ā, and Shō-bāb, and Nā'thān, and <sup>k</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn, four, of <sup>3</sup>Bāth-shū-ā the daughter of <sup>4</sup>Am-mī-ēl:

6 Ib-hār also, and <sup>e</sup>E-līsh-ā-mā, and E-līph-ē-lēt,

7 And Nō-gāh, and Nē-phēg, and Jā-phī-ā,

8 And E-līsh-ā-mā, and <sup>6</sup>E-lī-ā-dā, and E-līph-ē-lēt, <sup>i</sup>nine.

9 These were all the sons of Dā-vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and <sup>m</sup>Tā-mār their sister.

10 ¶ And Sōl-ō-mōn's son was <sup>n</sup>Rē-hō-bō-ām, <sup>7</sup>A-bī-ā his son, <sup>8</sup>Ā-sā his son, Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt his son,

11 Jō-rām his son, <sup>8</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh his son, Jō-āsh his son,

12 Am-ā-zī-āh his son, <sup>9</sup>Ā-z-ā-rī-āh his son, Jō-thām his son,

13 Ā-hāz his son, Hēz-ē-kī-āh his son, Mā-nās-sēh his son,

14 Ā-mōn his son, Jō-sī-āh his son.

15 And the sons of Jō-sī-āh were, the firstborn <sup>2</sup>Jō-hā-nān, the second <sup>3</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kim, the third <sup>4</sup>Zēd-ē-kī-āh, the fourth Shāl'lūm.

16 And the sons of <sup>2</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kim: <sup>7</sup>Jēc-ō-nī-āh his son, Zēd-ē-kī-āh <sup>9</sup>his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jēc-ō-nī-āh; Ās-sir, <sup>8</sup>Sā-lā-thī-ēl <sup>7</sup>his son, and Pē-dā-iah, and Shē-nā-zār, Jēc-ā-mī-āh, Hōsh-ā-mā, and Nēd-ā-bī-āh.

19 And the sons of Pē-dā-iah were, Zē-rūb-bā-bēl, and Shīm-ē-ī: and the sons of Zē-rūb-bā-bēl; Mē-shūl-lām, and Hān-ā-nī-āh, and Shēl-ō-mith their sister:



20 And Hā-shū-bāh, and Ō'hēl, and Bēr-ē-ehi'āh, and Hās-ā-dī'āh, Jū-shāb-hē-sēd, five.

21 And the sons of Hān-ā-nī'āh; Pēl-ā-tī'āh, and Jē-sā'jah: the sons of Rē-phā'jah, the sons of Ar'nān, the sons of Ō-bā-dī'āh, the sons of Shēeh-ā-nī'āh.

22 And the sons of Shēeh-ā-nī'āh; Shē-mā'jah: and the sons of Shē-mā'jah; Hāt-tūsh, and I'gē-āl, and Bā-rī'āh, and Nē-ā-rī'āh, and Shā-phāt, six.

23 And the sons of Nē-ā-rī'āh; E-lī-ō-ē-nāi, and Hēz-ē-kī'āh, and Az-rī-kām, three.

24 And the sons of E-lī-ō-ē-nāi were, Hō-dā'jah, and E-lī-ā-shīb, and Pē-lā'jah, and Ak-kūb, and Jō-hā-nān, and Dā-lā'jah, and A-nā-nī, seven.

# CHAPTER 4.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb. 5 Of Ashur. 9 Of Jabez. 21 Of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor.

**T**HE sons of Jū-dāh; °Phā-rēz, Hēz-rōb, and °Ēār-mī, and Hūr, and Shō-bāl.

2 And °Rē-ā'jah the son of Shō-bāl begat Jā'hāth; and Jā'hāth begat A-hū-māi, and Lā'hād. These are the families of the Zō-rāth-ites.

3 And these were of the father of E-tām; Jēz-rē-ēl, and Ish-mā, and Id-bāsh: and the name of their sister was Hāz-ē-lēl-pō-nī:

4 And Pē-nū-ēl the father of Gē-dōr, and E-zēr the father of Hū-shāh. These are the sons of °Hūr, the firstborn of Eph-rā-tāh, the father of Bēth-lē-hēm.

5 ¶ And °Ash-ūr the father of Tē-kō-ā had two wives, Hē-lāh and Nā-ā-rāh.

6 And Nā-ā-rāh bare him Ā-hū-zām, and Hē-phēr, and Tēm-ē-nī, and Hā-ā-hāsh-tā-rī. These were the sons of Nā-ā-rāh.

7 And the sons of Hē-lāh were, Zē-rēth, and Jēz-ō-ār, and Eth'nān.

8 And Ēōz begat A-nūb, and Zō-bē-bāh, and the families of Ā-hār-hēl the son of Hār-rūm.

9 ¶ And Jā-bēz was °more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name °Jā-bēz, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā-bēz called on the God of Is-rā-ēl, saying, °Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest °keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

B.C. 1300, &c.

1 or, the city of Nahash.

° Josh. 15. 17.

2 or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

° Neh. 11. 35.

3 or, inhabitants of the valley.

° i.e. Craftsmen.

° Heb. Hiskijahu.

° or, Uknaz.

° Gen. 46. 12.

7 or, Chelubai, ch. 2. 9.

° or, Caleb, ch. 2. 18.

° or, the Jewess.

° or, Haroch, ch. 2. 52.

1 or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

° ch. 2. 50.

° ch. 2. 24.

° Gen. 38. 1, 5. & 46. 12.

° Gen. 34. 19.

2 i.e. Sorrowful.

3 or, Jemuel, Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12.

4 or, Jachin, Zohar.

5 Heb. If thou wilt.

6 Heb. do me.

11 ¶ And Ēhē'lūb the brother of Shū-āh begat Mē-hir, which was the father of Esh-tōn.

12 And Esh-tōn begat Bēth-rā-phā, and Pā-sē-āh, and Tē-hin-nāh the father of °I'r-nā-hāsh. These are the men of Rē-ēhāh.

13 And the sons of Kē-nāz; °Ōth-nī-ēl, and Sē-rā'jah: and the sons of Ōth-nī-ēl; °Hā-thāth.

14 And Mē-ōn-ō-thāi begat Ōph-rāh: and Sē-rā'jah begat Jō-āb, the father of °the °valley of °Ēhār-ā-shīm; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Ēālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh; I-ru, E-lāh, and Nā-ām: and the sons of E-lāh, °even Kē-nāz.

16 And the sons of Jē-hā-lē-lē-ēl; Ziph, and Zī-phāh, Tir-i-ā, and Ā-sā-rē-ēl.

17 And the sons of Ēz-rā were, Jē-thēr, and Mē-rēd, and E-phēr, and Jāl-lōn: and she bare Mir-i-ām, and Shām-māi, and Ish-bāh the father of Esh-tē-mō-ā.

18 And his wife °Jē-hū-dī-jāh bare Jē-rēd the father of Gē-dōr, and Hē-bēr the father of Sō-ēhō, and Jē-kū-thī-ēl the father of Zā-nō-āh. And these are the sons of Bī-thī-āh the daughter of Phā-rāōh, which Mē-rēd took.

19 And the sons of his wife °Hō-dī-āh the sister of Nā-hām, the father of Kēi-lāh the Gār-mite, and Esh-tē-mō-ā the Mā-āh-ā-thite.

20 And the sons of Shī-mōn were, Am-nōn, and Rīn-nāh, Bēn-hā-nān, and Tī-lōn. And the sons of Ish-i were, Zō-hēth, and Bēn-zō-hēth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē-lāh °the son of Jū-dāh were, Er the father of Lē-ēah, and Lā-ā-dāh the father of Mā-rē-shāh, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ash-bē-ā,

22 And Jō-kīm, and the men of Ēhō-zē-bā, and Jō-āsh, and Sā-rāph, who had the dominion in Mō-āb, and Jāsh-ū-bī-lē-hēm. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sīm-ē-ōn were, °Nēm-ū-ēl, and Jā-mīn, °Jā-rib, Zē-rāh, and Shā-ūl:

25 Shāl'lūm his son, Mīb-sām his son. Mīsh-mā his son.

26 And the sons of Mīsh-mā; Hām-ū-ēl his son, Zāē-ehūr his son, Shīm-ē-i his son.

27 And Shīm-ē-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did

all their family multiply, <sup>1</sup> like to the children of Jū'dāh.

28 And they dwelt at <sup>2</sup> Bē'ēr-shē-bā, and Mōl'-ā-dāh, and Hā-zār-shū'-āl,

29 And at <sup>3</sup> Bil'hāh, and at Ē'-zēm, and at <sup>4</sup> Tō'lād,

30 And at Bē-thū'-ēl, and at Hōr'-māh, and at Zik'lāg,

31 And at Bēth-mār'-eā-bōth, and <sup>5</sup> Hā-zār-sū'-sim, and at Bēth-bir'-ē-i, and at Shā-ā-rā'im. These were their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.

32 And their villages were. <sup>6</sup> Ē'-tām, and Ā'in, Rim'-mōn, and Tō'-chēn, and Ā'-shān, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto <sup>7</sup> Bā'-āl. These were their habitations, and <sup>8</sup> their genealogy.

34 And Mē-shō'-bāb, and Jām'lēeh, and Jō'-shāh the son of Am-ā-zī'-āh,

35 And Jō'-ēl, and Jē'hū the son of Jōs-i-bī'-āh, the son of Sē-rā'-jah, the son of Ā'-si-ēl,

36 And E-lī-ō-ē'-nāi, and Jā-ā-kō'-bāh, and Jēsh-ō-hā'-jah, and Ā-sā'-jah, and Ā'-di-ēl, and Jē-sim'-i-ēl, and Bē-nā'-jah,

37 And Zī'-zā the son of Shī'-phī, the son of Āl'lōn, the son of Jē-dā'-jah, the son of Shim'-rī, the son of Shē-mā'-jah;

38 These <sup>2</sup> mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gē'dōr, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Hām had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hēz-ē-kī'-āh king of Jū'-dāh, and <sup>9</sup> smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Sim'-ē-ōn, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ir, having for their captains Pēl-ā-tī'-āh, and Nē-ā-rī'-āh, and Rē-phā'-jah, and Ūz-zī'-ēl, the sons of Ish'-i.

43 And they smote <sup>10</sup> the rest of the Am-ā-lēk-ites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The line of Reuben. <sup>18</sup> The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh. <sup>25</sup> The captivity of Manasseh for their sin.

B.C. 1300, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. unto.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 19. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 48. 15, 22.

<sup>2</sup> or, Balah, Josh. 19. 3.

<sup>3</sup> or, Eltolad, Josh. 19. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 49. 8, 10. Ps. 60. 7. & 108. 8.

<sup>4</sup> or, Hazar-eusah, Josh. 19. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 6.

<sup>5</sup> or, prince.

<sup>6</sup> Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.

<sup>6</sup> or, Ether, Josh. 19. 7.

<sup>7</sup> or, Baal-ath-beer, Josh. 19. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

<sup>9</sup> or, Tiglath-pileser.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 15. 23. & 16. 7.

<sup>10</sup> See ver. 17.

<sup>1</sup> or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 13. 15, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. coming.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 22. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 25. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon all the face of the east.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 13. 11, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 18. 8.

<sup>9</sup> See 1 Sam. 15. 8. & 30. 17. & 2 Sam. 8. 12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. their goings forth.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 15. 5, 32.

NOW the sons of Reu'-ben the firstborn of Is'-rā'-ēl, (for <sup>a</sup> he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he <sup>e</sup> defiled his father's bed, <sup>a</sup> his birthright was given unto the sons of Jō'-sēph the son of Is'-rā'-ēl: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For <sup>2</sup> Jū'-dāh prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the <sup>1</sup> chief <sup>2</sup> ruler; but the birthright was Jō'-sēph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of <sup>2</sup> Reu'-ben the firstborn of Is'-rā'-ēl were, Hā'-nōeh, and Pāl'lū, Hēz-rōn, and Ēar'-mī.

4 The sons of Jō'-ēl; Shē-mā'-jah his son, Gōg his son, Shīm'-ē-i his son,

5 Mī'-eāh his son, Rē-ā'-jā his son, Bā'-āl his son,

6 Bē'-rāh his son, whom <sup>9</sup> Til'-gāth-pīl-nē-sēr king of As-sūr'-ī-ā carried away captive: he was prince of the Reu'-ben-ites.

7 And his brethren by their families, <sup>2</sup> when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, were the chief, Jē'-ēl, and Zēeh-ā-rī'-āh,

8 And Bē'lā the son of Ā'-zāz, the son of <sup>1</sup> Shē-mā, the son of Jō'-ēl, who dwelt in <sup>4</sup> Ar'-ō-ēr, even unto Nē'-bō and Bā'-āl-mē'-ōn:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eū-phrā'-tēs: because their cattle were multiplied <sup>4</sup> in the land of Gīl'-ē-ād.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war <sup>4</sup> with the Hā'-gār-ites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents <sup>3</sup> throughout all the east land of Gīl'-ē-ād.

11 ¶ And the children of Gād dwelt over against them, in the land of <sup>m</sup> Bā'-shān unto Sāl'-eāh:

12 Jō'-ēl the chief, and Shā-phām the next, and Jā'-ā-nāi, and Shā-phāt in Bā'-shān.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Mī'-ehā'-ēl, and Mē-shū'lām, and Shē'bā, and Jō'-rāi, and Jā'-ehān, and Zī'-ā, and Hē'-bēr, seven.

14 These are the children of Āb-i-hā'il the son of Hū'-rī, the son of Jā-ro'-āh, the son of Gīl'-ē-ād, the son of Mī'-ehā'-ēl, the son of Jē-shīsh'-ai, the son of Jāh-dō, the son of Būz;

15 Ā'hī the son of Ab'-di-ēl, the son of Gū'-nī, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gīl'-ē-ād in Bā'-shān, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of <sup>2</sup> Shār'-ōn, upon <sup>4</sup> their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of <sup>2</sup> Jō'-thām



king of Jū-dāh, and in the days of<sup>a</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām king of Is-rā-ēl.

18 ¶ The sons of Reu'-bēn, and the Gād'-ites, and half the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh,<sup>1</sup> of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hā-gār-ites, with Jē-tūr, and Nē-phish, and Nō-dāb.

20 And<sup>a</sup> they were helped against them, and the Hā-gār-ites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they<sup>a</sup> put their trust in him.

21 And they<sup>3</sup> took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of<sup>a</sup> men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until<sup>a</sup> the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā-shān unto Bā-āl-hēr-mōn and Sē-nir, and unto mount Hēr-mōn.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even E-phēr, and Ish-ī, and El-ī-ēl, and Az-rī-ēl, and Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and Hōd-ā-vī-āh, and Jāh-dī-ēl, mighty men of valour,<sup>7</sup> famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a<sup>p</sup>whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Is-rā-ēl stirred up the spirit of Pūl king of As-sūr-i-ā, and the spirit of Tīl-gāth-pīl-nē-šēr king of As-sūr-i-ā, and he carried them away, even the Reu'-bēn-ites, and the Gād'-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, and brought them unto Hā-lāh, and Hā-bōr, and Hā-rā, and to the river Gō-zān, unto this day.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The sons of Levi. <sup>4</sup> The line of the priests unto the captivity. <sup>16</sup> The families of Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>49</sup> The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimuz. <sup>54</sup> The cities of the priests and Levites.

THE sons of Lē-vī; <sup>a</sup>Gēr-shōn,<sup>5</sup> Kō-hāth, and Mē-rā-rī.

2 And the sons of Kō-hāth; Ām-rām, and Iz-hār, and Hē-brōn, and Uz-zī-ēl.

B.C. 1300,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 16, 28.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 10. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sons of valour.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 22.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 4, 5.

<sup>h</sup> See 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in the house.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. led captive.

<sup>k</sup> See Ezra 7. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. souls of men: as Num. 31. 35.

<sup>5</sup> or, Meshullam, ch. 9. 11.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>8</sup> 17. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Neh. 11. 11.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 6. 16.

<sup>6</sup> or, Gershon, ver. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. men of names.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 7.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 42.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 19.

<sup>8</sup> or, Ethan, ver. 42.

<sup>9</sup> or, Adaiah, ver. 41.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>1</sup> or, Ethni, ver. 41.

<sup>2</sup> or, Ishar, ver. 2, 18.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.

<sup>3</sup> 18. 11.

<sup>3</sup> or,

<sup>3</sup> or, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel, ver. 36.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 35, 36.

<sup>5</sup> or, Zeph, ver. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 34, Tach.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 46. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 6. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Num. 26. 57.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 25. 6.

<sup>5</sup> or, Gershon, ver. 16.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 34, Eliel.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Called also Joel, ver. 33.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 2.

3 And the children of Ām-rām; Aār-ōn, and Mō-sēs, and Mir-i-ām. The sons also of Aār-ōn; <sup>a</sup>Nā-dāb, and A-bī-hū, E-lē-ā-zār, and Ith-ā-mār.

4 ¶ E-lē-ā-zār begat Phīn-ē-hās, Phīn-ē-hās begat Ab-i-shū-ā,

5 And Ab-i-shū-ā begat Būk-kī, and Būk-kī begat Uz-zī,

6 And Uz-zī begat Zēr-ā-hī-āh, and Zēr-ā-hī-āh begat Mē-rā-jōth,

7 Mē-rā-jōth begat Ām-ā-rī-āh, and Ām-ā-rī-āh begat A-hī-tūb,

8 And A-hī-tūb begat Zā-dōk, and Zā-dōk begat A-hīm-ā-az,

9 And A-hīm-ā-az begat Az-ā-rī-āh, and Az-ā-rī-āh begat Jō-hā-nān,

10 And Jō-hā-nān begat Az-ā-rī-āh, (he it is<sup>h</sup> that executed the priest's office<sup>2</sup> in the temple that Sol-ō-mōn built in Jē-ru-sā-lēm:)

11 And<sup>k</sup> Az-ā-rī-āh begat Ām-ā-rī-āh, and Ām-ā-rī-āh begat A-hī-tūb,

12 And A-hī-tūb begat Zā-dōk, and Zā-dōk begat<sup>3</sup> Shāl-lūm,

13 And Shāl-lūm begat Hīl-kī-āh, and Hīl-kī-āh begat Az-ā-rī-āh,

14 And Az-ā-rī-āh begat<sup>m</sup> Sē-rā-jāh, and Sē-rā-jāh begat Jē-hōz-ā-dāk,

15 And Jē-hōz-ā-dāk went into captivity,<sup>n</sup> when the LORD carried away Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm by the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār.

16 ¶ The sons of Lē-vī; <sup>o</sup>Gēr-shōm,<sup>6</sup> Kō-hāth, and Mē-rā-rī.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gēr-shōm; Lib-nī, and Shīm-ē-i.

18 And the sons of Kō-hāth were, Ām-rām, and Iz-hār, and Hē-brōn, and Uz-zī-ēl.

19 The sons of Mē-rā-rī; Māh-lī, and Mū-shī. And these are the families of the Lē-vites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gēr-shōm; Lib-nī his son, Jā-hāth his son, <sup>q</sup>Zīm-māh his son,

21 <sup>r</sup>Jō-āh his son, <sup>9</sup>Id-dō his son, Zē-rāh his son, <sup>1</sup>Jē-ā-tē-rāi his son.

22 The sons of Kō-hāth; <sup>2</sup>Ām-mīn-ā-dāb his son, Kō-rāh his son, As-sir his son,

23 El-kā-nāh his son, and E-bī-ā-sāph his son, and As-sir his son,

24 Tā-hāth his son. <sup>3</sup>U-rī-ēl his son, Uz-zī-āh his son, and Shāl-lū his son.

25 And the sons of El-kā-nāh; <sup>4</sup>Ām-ā-sāi, and A-hī-mōth.

26 As for El-kā-nāh: the sons of El-kā-nāh; <sup>4</sup>Zō-phāi his son, and

<sup>2</sup>Nā-hāth his son,

27 <sup>2</sup>E-lī-āb his son, Jēr-ō-hām his son, El-kā-nāh his son.

28 And the sons of Sām-ū-ēl; the firstborn <sup>6</sup>Vāsh-nī, and A-bī-āh.

29 The sons of Mē-rā-rī; Māh-lī,

Līb-nī his son, Shīm'ē-ī his son, Uz-zā his son,

30 Shīm'ē-ā his son, Hāg-ḡ-āh his son, A-sā'jah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom Dā-vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sōl'ō-mōn had built the house of the LORD in Jē-rū-sā-lēm: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are they* that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kō-hāth-ites: Hē-mān a singer, the son of Jō'ēl, the son of Shēm-ū-ēl,

34 The son of Ēl'kā-nāh, the son of Jēr'ō-hām, the son of E-lī-ēl, the son of <sup>2</sup>Tō-āh,

35 The son of <sup>3</sup>Zūph, the son of Ēl'kā-nāh, the son of Mā-hāth, the son of Ām-ā-sāi,

36 The son of Ēl'kā-nāh, the son of Jō'ēl, the son of Āz-ā-rī-āh, the son of Zēph-ā-nī-āh,

37 The son of Tā-hāth, the son of Ās-sir, the son of Jē-bī-ā-sāph, the son of Kō-rāh,

38 The son of Īz-hār, the son of Kō-hāth, the son of Lē-vī, the son of Is-rā-ēl.

39 And his brother Ā-sāph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Ā-sāph the son of Bēr-ā-chī-āh, the son of Shīm'ē-ā,

40 The son of Mī-chā-ēl, the son of Bā-ā-sē-jāh, the son of Māl-chī-āh,

41 The son of <sup>4</sup>Eth-nī, the son of Zēr-āh, the son of A-dā-jāh,

42 The son of E'thān, the son of Zīm-māh, the son of Shīm'ē-ī,

43 The son of Jā-hāth, the son of Gēr-shōm, the son of Lē-vī.

44 And their brethren the sons of Mē-rā-rī stood on the left hand:

<sup>5</sup>E'thān the son of <sup>6</sup>Kish-ī, the son of Ab-dī, the son of Māl-lūeh,

45 The son of Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, the son of Ām-ā-zī-āh, the son of Hīl-kī-āh,

46 The son of Ām-zī, the son of Bā-nī, the son of Shā-mēr,

47 The son of Māh-lī, the son of Mū-shī, the son of Mē-rā-rī, the son of Lē-vī.

48 Their brethren also the Lē-vītes were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aār'ōn and his sons offered <sup>7</sup>upon the altar of the burnt offering, and <sup>8</sup>on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make

B.C. 1444,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. stood.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 21. 11, 12.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 26, Nahath.

<sup>3</sup> or, Zophat. <sup>e</sup> Josh. 21. 13.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 24, Shaul, Uz-ziah, Uriel.

<sup>5</sup> Holon, Josh. 21. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 6. 24.

<sup>6</sup> or, Aia, Josh. 21. 16.

<sup>7</sup> or, Almon, Josh. 21. 18.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 66.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 21. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Called Jeduthun, ch. 9. 16. & 25. 1, 3, 6.

<sup>9</sup> or, Kushatiah, ch. 15. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 21. 7, 34.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 1. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 30. 7.

an atonement for Is-rā-ēl, according to all that Mō'sēs the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aār'ōn; E-lē-ā-zār his son, Phīn'ē-hās his son, A-bī-shū-ā his son,

51 Būk-kī his son, Uz-zī his son, Zēr-ā-hī-āh his son,

52 Mē-rā-jōth his son, Ām-ā-rī-āh his son, A-hī-tūb his son,

53 Zā-dōk his son, A-hīm-ā-āz his son.

54 ¶ <sup>1</sup> Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aār'ōn, of the families of the Kō-hāth-ites: for their's was the lot.

55 <sup>c</sup> And they gave them Hē-brōn in the land of Jū-dāh, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 <sup>a</sup> But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Ēal'ēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh.

57 And <sup>e</sup> to the sons of Aār'ōn they gave the cities of Jū-dāh, *namely*, Hē-brōn, the city of refuge, and Līb-nāh with her suburbs, and Jāt-tir, and Esh-tē-mō-ā, with their suburbs,

58 And <sup>5</sup> Hī-lēn with her suburbs, Dē-bir with her suburbs,

59 And <sup>6</sup> Ā-shān with her suburbs, and Bēth-shē-mēsh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn; Gē-bā with her suburbs, and

<sup>7</sup> Al'ē-mēth with her suburbs, and An-ā-thōth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kō-hāth, <sup>h</sup> which *were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, <sup>i</sup> by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gēr-shōm throughout their families out of the tribe of Is-sā-ehār, and out of the tribe of Ash-ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph-tā-lī, and out of the tribe of Mā-nās-sēh in Bā-shān, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Mē-rā-rī *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reu-bēn, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, <sup>k</sup> twelve cities.

64 And the children of Is-rā-ēl gave to the Lē-vītes *these* cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jū-dāh, and out of the tribe of the children of Sīm'ē-ōn, and out of the tribe of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn, these



cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And <sup>a</sup>the residue of the families of the sons of Kō-hāth had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of E-phrā-im.

67 And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shē-chem in mount E-phrā-im with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gē-zēr with her suburbs, 68 And <sup>a</sup>Jōk-mē-ām with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō-rōn with her suburbs,

69 And Āi-jā-lōn with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm-mōn with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nās-seh; A-nēr with her suburbs, and Bil-ē-ām with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō-hāth.

71 Unto the sons of Gēr-shōm *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Mā-nās-seh, Gō-lān in Bā-shān with her suburbs, and Ash-tā-rōth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Īs-sā-ehār; Kē-desh with her suburbs, Dāb-ē-rāth with her suburbs,

73 And Rā-mōth with her suburbs, and A-nēm with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Ash-ēr; Mā-shāl with her suburbs, and Ab-dōn with her suburbs,

75 And Hū-kōk with her suburbs, and Rē-hōb with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Nāph-tā-li; Kē-desh in Gāl-i-lēe with her suburbs, and Hām-mōn with her suburbs, and Kīr-jā-thā'im with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Mē-rā-rī *were given* out of the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, Rīm-mōn with her suburbs, Tā-bōr with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jōr-dān by Jēr-i-ehō, on the east side of the tribe of Reu-bēn, Bē-zēr in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jāh-zāh with her suburbs,

79 Kēd-ē-mōth also with her suburbs, and Mēph-ā-āth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gād; Rā-mōth in Gil-ē-ād with her suburbs, and Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And Hēsh-bōn with her suburbs, and Jā-zēr with her suburbs.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 21 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOW the sons of Īs-sā-ehār *were*, <sup>a</sup>Tō-lā, and <sup>b</sup>Pū-āh, Jāsh-ūb, and Shīm-rōm, four.

25-26.

B.C. 1400,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 61.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 21. 21.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2.  
ch. 27. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See Josh. 21.  
22-35, where  
many of these  
cities have  
other names.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 46. 21.  
Num. 26. 33.  
ch. 8. 1, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 26. 39,  
Shupham,  
and Hupham.

<sup>1</sup> or, Iri,  
ver. 7.

<sup>2</sup> or, Ahiram,  
Num. 26. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 46. 24,  
Shilleu.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 46. 13.  
Num. 26. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Phuvah, Job.

2 And the sons of Tō-lā; Uz-zī, and Rē-phā'ī-ah, and Jē-rī-ēl, and Jāh-māi, and Jīb-sām, and Shēm-ū-ēl, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of Tō-lā: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; <sup>e</sup>whose number *was* in the days of Dā-vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Ūz-zī; Īz-rā-hī'āh: and the sons of Iz-rā-hī'āh; Mī'ehā-ēl, and O-bā-dī'āh, and Jō'ēl, Ish-ī'āh, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men*: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Īs-sā-ehār *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of <sup>e</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn; Bē'lā, and Bē-ehēr, and Jē-dī'ā-ēl, three.

7 And the sons of Bē'lā; Ez'zōn, and Uz-zī, and Uz-zī'ēl, and Jēr-i-mōth, and I-rī, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and *were* reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bē-ehēr; Zē-mī-rā, and Jō'āsh, and E-lī-ē-zēr, and E-lī-ō-ē-nāi, and Om-rī, and Jēr-i-mōth, and A-bī'āh, and An-ā-thōth, and A-lā-mēth. All these *are* the sons of Bē-ehēr.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jē-dī'ā-ēl; Bil'hān: and the sons of Bil'hān; Jē'ūsh, and Bēn-jā-mīn, and E'hūd, and Ehē-nā'ā-nāh, and Zē-thān, and Thār-shish, and A-hish-ā-hār.

11 All these the sons of Jē-dī'ā-ēl, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shūp-pim also, and Hūp-pim, the children of <sup>1</sup>Ir, and Hū-shim, the sons of <sup>2</sup>A'hēr.

13 ¶ The sons of Nāph-tā-li; Jāh-zī-ēl, and Gū-nī, and Jē-zēr, and <sup>3</sup>Shāl'lūm, the sons of Bil'hāh.

14 ¶ The sons of Mā-nās'sēh; Ash-rī-ēl, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the A-rām-i-tēss bare Mā-ehir the father of Gil-ē-ād:

15 And Mā-ehir took to wife *the* sister of Hūp-pim and Shūp-pim,

whose sister's name *was* Mā'-ā-ehāh; and the name of the second *was* Zē-lō-phē-hād: and Zē-lō-phē-hād had daughters.

16 And Mā'-ā-ehāh the wife of Mā'-ehir bare a son, and she called his name Pē-rēsh; and the name of his brother *was* Shē-rēsh; and his sons *were* Ū-lām and Rā-kēm.

17 And the sons of Ū-lām; °Bē-dān. These *were* the sons of Gīl-ē-ād, the son of Mā'-ehir, the son of Mā-nās-sēh.

18 And his sister Hām-mōl'-ē-kēth bare I'-shōd, and °A-bī-ē-l-zēr, and Mā-hā-lāh.

19 And the sons of Shē-mī-dāh *were*, A-hī-ān, and Shē-ehēm, and Līk-hī, and A'-nī-ām.

20 ¶ And °the sons of Ē-phrā-īm; Shū-thē-lāh, and Bē-rēd his son, and Tā-hāth his son, and El'-ā-dāh his son, and Tā-hāth his son,

21 ¶ And Zā-bād his son, and Shū'-thē-lāh his son, and E'-zēr, and E'lē-ād, whom the men of Gāth *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ē-phrā-īm their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Bē-rī-āh, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Shē-rāh, who built Bēth-hō-rōn the nether, and the upper, and Ū-z-zēn-shē-rāh.)

25 And Rē-phāh *was* his son, also Rē-shēph, and Tē-lāh his son, and Tā-hān his son,

26 Lā'-ā-dān his son, Ām-mī-hūd his son, E-līsh'-ā-mā his son,

27 °Nōn his son, Jē-hōsh-ū-āh his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bēth'-ēl and the towns thereof, and eastward °Nā-ā-rān, and westward Gē-zār, with the °towns thereof; Shē-ehēm also and the towns thereof, unto Gā-zā and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of °Mā-nās-sēh, Bēth-shē-ān and her towns, Tā'-ā-nāeh and her towns, °Mē-gīd-dō and her towns, Dōr and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Jō-šēph the son of Is-rā-ēl.

30 ¶ °The sons of Āsh'-ēr; Īm'-nāh, and Is'-ū-āh, and Ish'-ū-āi, and Bē-rī-āh, and Sē-rāh their sister.

31 And the sons of Bē-rī-āh; Hē-bēr, and Māl'-ehī-ēl, who *is* the father of Bīr'-zā-vīth.

32 And Hī-bēr begat Jāph'-lēt,

B.C. 1400,  
&c.

° ver. 24,  
Shamer.

° ver. 32,  
Shomer.

° 1 Sam. 12. 11.

° Num. 26. 30,  
Jeezer.

° Num. 26. 35.

° Gen. 46. 21.  
Num. 26. 35.  
ch. 7. 6.

1 or, Ard,  
Gen. 46. 21.

2 or, Shupham,  
Num. 26. 39.  
See ch. 7. 12.

3 or, Nun,  
Num. 13. 8, 16.

° ch. 2. 52.

h Josh. 16. 7.  
Naarath.

h Heb.  
daughters.

° Josh. 17. 7.

h Josh. 17. 11.

° Gen. 46. 17.  
Num. 26. 44.

and °Shō-mēr, and Hō-thām, and Shū'-ā their sister.

33 And the sons of Jāph'-lēt; Pā'-sāeh, and Bīm'-hāl, and Ash-vāth. These *are* the children of Jāph'-lēt.

34 And the sons of °Shā'-mēr; A'-hī, and Rōh'-gāh, Jē-hūb-bāh, and A'-rām.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē-lēm; Zō-phāh, and Im'-nā, and Shē-lēsh, and A'-māl.

36 The sons of Zō-phāh; Sū'-āh, and Hār-nē-phēr, and Shū'-āl, and Bē-ri, and Im'-rāh.

37 Bē-zēr, and Hōd, and Shām'-mā, and Shīl'-shāh, and Ith'-rān, and Bē-ērā.

38 And the sons of Jē-thēr; Jē-phūn-nēh, and Pis'-pāh, and A'-rā.

39 And the sons of Ū-lā; A'-rāh, and Hān'-ī-ēl, and Rē-zī-ā.

40 All these *were* the children of Ash'-ēr, heads of *their* father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that *were* apt to the war and to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Bēn'-jā-mīn begat °Bē-lā his firstborn, Ash'-bēl the second, and A-hār-āh the third,

2 Nō-hāh the fourth, and Rā-phā the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bē-lā *were*, °Ad'-dār, and Gē-rā, and A-bī-hūd,

4 And Ab'-ī-shū-ā, and Nā-ā-mān, and A-hō-āh,

5 And Gē-rā, and °Shē-phū-phān, and Hū-rām.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ē-hūd: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Gē-bā, and they removed them to °Mā-nā-hāth: 7 And Nā-ā-mān, and A-hī-āh, and Gē-rā, he removed them, and begat Ū-z-zā, and A-hī-hūd.

8 And Shā-hā-rām begat *children* in the country of Mō-āb, after he had sent them away; Hū-shīm and Bā'-ā-rā *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hō-dēsh his wife, Jō-bāb, and Zīb'-ī-ā, and Mē-shā, and Māl'-ehām,

10 And Jē-ūz, and Shā-ehī-ā, and Mīr'-mā. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hū-shīm he begat Ab'-ī-tūb, and El-pā-āl.

12 The sons of El-pā-āl; Ē-bēr, and Mī-shām, and Shā-mēd, who built O'-nō, and Lōd, with the towns thereof:



13 Bê-rî-âh also, and <sup>a</sup>Shê-mà, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aî-jà-lôn, who drove away the inhabitants of Gâth:

14 And A-hî-ô, Shâ-shâk, and Jêr'-ê-môth,

15 And Zêb-â-dî-âh, and Â-râd, and Â-dêr,

16 And Mî-ehâ-êl, and Îs-pâh, and Jô-hâ, the sons of Bê-rî-âh;

17 And Zêb-â-dî-âh, and Mê-shûl'-lâm, and Hêz-ê-kî, and Hê-bêr,

18 Ish-mê-râi also, and Jêz-lî-âh, and Jô-bâb, the sons of El-pâ-âl;

19 And Jâ-kim, and Zieh-rî, and Zâb-dî,

20 And Ê-lî-ê-nâi, and Zil'-thai, and E-lî-êl,

21 And Â-dâ-jâh, and Bê-râ-jâh, and Shim-râth, the sons of <sup>1</sup>Shim-hî;

22 And Ish-pân, and Hê-bêr, and E-lî-êl,

23 And Âb-dôn, and Zieh-rî, and Hâ-nân,

24 And Hân-â-nî-âh, and Ê-lâm, and An-tô-thî-jâh,

25 And Iph-ê-dê-jâh, and Pê-nû-êl, the sons of Shâ-shâk;

26 And Shâm-shê-râi, and Shê-hâ-rî-âh, and Ath-â-lî-âh,

27 And Jâr-ê-sî-âh, and Ê-lî-âh, and Zieh-rî, the sons of Jêr'-ô-hâm.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

29 And at Gib'-ê-ôn dwelt the <sup>2</sup>father of Gib'-ê-ôn; whose <sup>1</sup>wife's name was Mâ-â-ehâh:

30 And his firstborn son Âb-dôn, and Zûr, and Kish, and Bâ-âl, and Nâ-dâb,

31 And Gê-dôr, and Â-hî-ô, and <sup>3</sup>Zâ-ehêr.

32 And Mik-lôth begat <sup>4</sup>Shim'-ê-âh. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, over against them.

33 ¶ And <sup>5</sup>Nêr begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jôn-â-thân, and Mâl-ehî-shû-â, and <sup>6</sup>A-bin-â-dâb, and <sup>7</sup>Esh-bâ-âl.

34 And the son of Jôn-â-thân was <sup>6</sup>Mêr'-ib-bâ-âl; and Mêr'-ib-bâ-âl begat <sup>6</sup>Mî'-eâh.

35 And the sons of Mî'-eâh were, Pî-thôn, and Mê-lêeh, and <sup>7</sup>Tâ-rê-â, and Â-hâz.

36 And Â-hâz begat <sup>7</sup>Jê-hô-â-dâh; and Jê-hô-â-dâh begat Âl'-ê-mêth, and Az-mâ-vêth, and Zim'-rî; and Zim'-rî begat Mô-zâ,

37 And Mô-zâ begat Bin'-ê-â: <sup>m</sup>Râ-phâ was his son, Ê-lê-â-sâh his son, A'-zêl his son:

38 And A'-zêl had six sons, whose names are these, Az'-rî-kâm, Bôeh'-ê-ru, and Ish-mâ-êl, and Shê-â-rî-âh,

B.C. 1400, &c.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra 2. 59.

<sup>1</sup> or, Shema, ver. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 9. 27. Ezra 2. 43. & 8. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 11. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Called Jehiel, ch. 9. 35. f ch. 9. 35.

<sup>3</sup> or, Zechariah, ch. 9. 37.

<sup>4</sup> or, Shimeam, ch. 9. 38.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 51.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 49. Ishui.

<sup>5</sup> or, Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.

<sup>6</sup> or, Me-phibosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 4. & 9. 6, 10.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Neh. 11. 10, &c.

<sup>7</sup> or, Tahrea, ch. 9. 41.

<sup>8</sup> Neh. 11. 11, Seraiah.

<sup>1</sup> Jorah, ch. 9. 42. <sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 43. <sup>1</sup> Iphthai.

and Ô-bâ-dî-âh, and Hâ-nân. All these were the sons of A'-zêl.

39 And the sons of E'-shêk his brother were, U'-lâm his firstborn, Jê-hûsh the second, and E'-lîph-ê-lêt the third.

40 And the sons of U'-lâm were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Bê'n-jâ-mîn.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. <sup>2</sup> The dwellers in Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> The charge of certain Levites. <sup>35</sup> The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO <sup>b</sup>all Is'-râ-êl were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Is'-râ-êl and Jû-dâh, who were carried away to Bâb-ÿ-lôn for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Is'-râ-êl-ites, the priests, Lê'-vî-tes, and <sup>a</sup>the Nêth'-i-nîms.

3 And in <sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm dwelt of the children of Jû-dâh, and of the children of Bê'n-jâ-mîn, and of the children of E'-phrâ-îm, and Mâ-nâs'-sêh;

4 U'-thai the son of Â-m-mî-hûd, the son of Om'-rî, the son of Im'-rî, the son of Bâ'-nî, of the children of Phâ-rêz the son of Jû-dâh.

5 And of the Shi'-lô-nîtes; Â-sâ-jâh the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zê-râh; Jeû-êl, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Bê'n-jâ-mîn; Sâl-lû the son of Mê-shûl'-lâm, the son of Hôd-â-vî-âh, the son of Hâs-ê-nû-âh,

8 And Ib-nê-jâh the son of Jêr'-ô-hâm, and E'-lâh the son of Uz'-zî, the son of Mîeh'-rî, and Mê-shûl'-lâm the son of Shêph-â-thî-âh, the son of Reu'-êl, the son of Ib-nî-jâh;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jê-dâ-jâh, and Jê-hoi-â-rib, and Jâ-ehin,

11 And <sup>8</sup>Az-â-rî-âh the son of Hîl-kî-âh, the son of Mê-shûl'-lâm, the son of Zâ-dok, the son of Mê-râ-iôth, the son of Â-hî-tûb, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And A-dâ-jâh the son of Jêr'-ô-hâm, the son of Pâsh-ûr, the son of Mâl-ehî-jâh, and Mâ-âs'-î-ai the son of A'-dî-êl, the son of Jâh-zê-râh, the son of Mê-shûl'-lâm, the son of Mê-shûl'-lê-mîth, the son of Im'-mêr;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and three-score; <sup>1</sup>very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Lē-vites; Shē-mā-jāh the son of Hās-shūb, the son of Az-rī-kām, the son of Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, of the sons of Mē-rā-rī;

15 And Bāk-bāk-kār, Hē-rēsh, and Gālāl, and Māt-tā-nī-āh the son of Mī-eāh, the son of Zīeh-rī, the son of A-sāph;

16 And Ō-bā-dī-āh the son of Shē-mā-jāh, the son of Gālāl, the son of Jē-dū-thūn, and Bēr-ē-chī-āh the son of A-sā, the son of El-kā-nāh, that dwelt in the villages of the Nē-tōph-ā-thites.

17 And the porters *were*, Shāl-lūm, and Ak-kūb, and Tāl-mōn, and A-hī-mān, and their brethren: Shāl-lūm *was* the chief;

18 Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Lē-vi.

19 And Shāl-lūm the son of Kō-rē, the son of E-bī-ā-sūph, the son of Kō-rāh, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Kō-rāh-ites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the <sup>8</sup>gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And P'hīn'-ē-hās the son of E-lē-ā-zār *was* the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD *was* with him.

21 And Zēeh-ā-rī-āh the son of Mē-shēl-ē-mī-āh *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These *were* reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom <sup>h</sup>Dā-vid and Sām-ū-ēl <sup>1</sup>the seer <sup>9</sup>did ordain in their <sup>1</sup>set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters *were* the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come <sup>4</sup>after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Lē-vites, the four chief porters, *were* in their <sup>2</sup>set office, and *were* over the <sup>3</sup>chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about

B.C. 1200,  
&c.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *vessels.*

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 30. 23.

<sup>4</sup> or, *trust.*  
<sup>5</sup> Lev. 2. 5.  
& 6. 21.

<sup>5</sup> or, *on flat plates, or, slices.*

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 24. 8.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *bread of ordering.*

<sup>8</sup> ch. 6. 31.  
& 25. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *upon them.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *thresholds.*

<sup>9</sup> Num. 31. 6.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 8. 29

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 33.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *founded.*

<sup>1</sup> or, *trust.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 35.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kl. 11. 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, *trust.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *store-houses.*

the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *per-tained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should <sup>2</sup>bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the <sup>3</sup>instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made <sup>4</sup>the ointment of the spices.

31 And Māt-tī-thī-āh, *one* of the Lē-vites, who *was* the firstborn of Shāl-lūm the Kō-rāh-ite, had the <sup>4</sup>set office <sup>5</sup>over the things that *were* made <sup>5</sup>in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō-hāth-ites, <sup>6</sup>were over the <sup>6</sup>shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these *are* <sup>4</sup>the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē-vites, who *remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for <sup>7</sup>they *were* employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Lē-vites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

35 ¶ And in Gīb-ē-ōn dwelt the father of Gīb-ē-ōn, Jē-hī-ēl, whose wife's name *was* Mā-ā-chāh:

36 And his firstborn son Ab-dōn, then Zūr, and Kish, and Bā-āl, and Nēr, and Nā-dāb,

37 And Gē-dōr, and Ā-hī-ō, and Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, and Mik-lōth.

38 And Mik-lōth begat Shīm'-ē-ām. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, over against their brethren.

39 <sup>9</sup>And Nēr begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jōn-ā-thān, and Māl-ehi-shū-ā, and Ā-bin-ā-dāb, and Esh-bā-āl.

40 And the son of Jōn-ā-thān *was* Mēr-ib-bā-āl: and Mēr-ib-bā-āl begat Mī-eāh.

41 And the sons of Mī-eāh *were*, Pī-thōn, and Mē-lēeh, and Tāh-rē-ā, <sup>k</sup>and Ā-hāz.

42 And Ā-hāz begat Jā-rāh; and Jā-rāh begat Āl'-ē-mēth, and Az-mā-vēth, and Zīm-rī; and Zīm-rī begat Mō-zā;

43 And Mō-zā begat Bīn'-ē-ā; and Rē-phā-jāh his son, E-lē-ā-sāh his son, A-zēl his son.

44 And A-zēl had six sons, whose names *are* these, Az-rī-kām, Bōeh'-ē-ru, and Ish-mā-ēl, and Shē-ā-rī-āh,



and Ō-bā-dī-āh, and Hā-nān: these were the sons of Ā-zēl.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Saul's overthrow and death. <sup>8</sup> The Philistines triumph over Saul. <sup>11</sup> The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons. <sup>13</sup> Saul's sin.

NOW <sup>b</sup>the Phī-lis-tīnēz fought against Is-rā-ēl; and the men of Is-rā-ēl fled from before the Phī-lis-tīnēz, and fell down <sup>2</sup>slain in mount Gil-bō-ā.

<sup>2</sup> And the Phī-lis-tīnēz followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Phī-lis-tīnēz slew Jōn-ā-thān, and <sup>4</sup>Ā-bin-ā-dāb, and Māl-ehi-shū-ā, the sons of Saul.

<sup>3</sup> And the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>6</sup>archers <sup>7</sup>hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

<sup>4</sup> Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and <sup>8</sup>abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

<sup>5</sup> And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

<sup>6</sup> So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

<sup>7</sup> And when all the men of Is-rā-ēl that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phī-lis-tīnēz came and dwelt in them.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phī-lis-tīnēz came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gil-bō-ā.

<sup>9</sup> And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phī-lis-tīnēz round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dā-gōn.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ And when all Jā-bēsh-gil-ē-ād heard all that the Phī-lis-tīnēz had done to Saul,

<sup>12</sup> They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā-bēsh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jā-bēsh, and fasted seven days.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he <sup>7</sup>committed against the LORD, <sup>even</sup> against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, <sup>a</sup>to enquire of it;

B.C. 1056,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 28.  
2 Sam. 3. 9,  
10,  
& 5. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Isai.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 1, 2.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> or, wounded.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

<sup>4</sup> or, Ishui.  
1 Sam. 14. 49.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 71.

<sup>5</sup> or, rule.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. shooters with bows.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. found him.

<sup>8</sup> or, mock me.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 5.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 1. 21.  
& 19. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. head.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Zion,  
2 Sam. 5. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. revived.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. went in going and increasing.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 8.

<sup>5</sup> or, held strongly with him.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

<sup>6</sup> or, son of Hachmoni.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. transgressed.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 13.  
& 15. 23.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 7.

<sup>8</sup> or, Ephyedammim,  
1 Sam. 17. 1.

<sup>14</sup> And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and <sup>a</sup>turned the kingdom unto Dā-vid the son of <sup>1</sup>Jēs-sē.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> David is made king at Hebron. <sup>4</sup> He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour. <sup>10</sup> A catalogue of David's mighty men.

THEN <sup>a</sup>all Is-rā-ēl gathered themselves to Dā-vid unto Hē-brōn, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

<sup>2</sup> And moreover <sup>2</sup>in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that ledest out and broughtest in Is-rā-ēl: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt <sup>a</sup>feed <sup>5</sup>my people Is-rā-ēl, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Is-rā-ēl.

<sup>3</sup> Therefore came all the elders of Is-rā-ēl to the king to Hē-brōn; and Dā-vid made a covenant with them in Hē-brōn before the LORD; and <sup>e</sup>they anointed Dā-vid king over Is-rā-ēl, according to the word of the LORD <sup>9</sup>by <sup>1</sup>Sām-ū-ēl.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And Dā-vid and all Is-rā-ēl <sup>9</sup>went to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which is Jē-būs; <sup>a</sup>where the Jēb-ū-sites were, the inhabitants of the land.

<sup>5</sup> And the inhabitants of Jē-būs said to Dā-vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā-vid took the castle of Zī-ōn, which is the city of Dā-vid.

<sup>6</sup> And Dā-vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb-ū-sites first shall be <sup>1</sup>chief and captain. So Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-ḡah went first up, and was chief.

<sup>7</sup> And Dā-vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called <sup>it</sup> the city of Dā-vid.

<sup>8</sup> And he built the city round about, even from Mil-lō round about: and Jō-āb <sup>3</sup>repaired the rest of the city.

<sup>9</sup> So Dā-vid <sup>4</sup>waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>These also are the chief of the mighty men whom Dā-vid had, who <sup>6</sup>strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Is-rā-ēl, to make him king, according to <sup>1</sup>the word of the LORD concerning Is-rā-ēl.

<sup>11</sup> And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dā-vid had; Jā-shō-bē-ām, <sup>a</sup>an Hāch-mō-ū-te, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

<sup>12</sup> And after him was Ē-lē-ā-zār the son of Dō-dō, the A-hō-hite, who was one of the three mighties.

<sup>13</sup> He was with Dā-vid at <sup>2</sup>Pās-

dām'mim, and there the Phī-lis'tines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phī-lis'tines.

14 And they<sup>3</sup> set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phī-lis'tines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great<sup>6</sup> deliverance.

15 ¶ Now<sup>8</sup> three of the thirty captains<sup>6</sup> went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of A-dūl'lām; and the host of the Phī-lis'tines encamped<sup>4</sup> in the valley of Rēph'-ā-im.

16 And Dā'vid was then in the hold, and the Phī-lis'tines' garrison was then at Bēth'-lē-hēm.

17 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Phī-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men<sup>9</sup> that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And A-bī-shai the brother of Jō'ab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'-ā-dā, the son of a valiant man of Kāb'-zē-ēl, <sup>3</sup>who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an E-gypt'-tiān, <sup>4</sup>a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the E-gypt'-tiān's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gypt'-tiān's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'-ā-dā, and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

B.C. 1047.

a 2 Sam. 23. 24.

1 or, Shammah.

2 or, Harodite.

2 Sam. 23. 25.

3 or, stood.

4 or, Pallite.

2 Sam. 23. 26.

5 or, Mebunnai.

6 or, salvation.

7 or, Zalmon.

8 or, three

captains

over the

thirty.

b 2 Sam. 23. 13.

9 or, Heleb.

c ch. 14. 9.

1 or, Hiddai.

2 or, Abi-albon.

3 or, Jashen.

See 2 Sam. 23.

32. 33.

4 or, Sharar.

5 or, Eliphelet.

6 or, Ahasbai.

7 or, Hezrai.

8 or, Paarai

the Arbite.

9 Heb. with

their lives!

1 or, the

Haggerite.

d 2 Sam. 23. 18.

e 2 Sam. 23. 19.

f 2 Sam. 23. 20.

2 or, Shimrite.

3 Heb. great

of deeds.

f 2 Sam. 23. 20.

4 Heb. a man

of measure.

g 1 Sam. 27. 2.

h 1 Sam. 27. 6.

5 Heb. being

yet shut up.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, <sup>a</sup>A-sā-hēl the brother of Jō'ab, El-hā-nān the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm,

27 <sup>1</sup>Shām'mōth the <sup>2</sup>Hā-rō-rite, Hē-lēz the <sup>4</sup>Pēl'-ō-nite,

28 I-rā the son of Ik-kēsh the Tē-kō-ite, A-bī-ē-zēr the An-tōth-ite,

29 <sup>5</sup>Sīb-bē-cāi the Hū-shāth-ite, <sup>7</sup>I-lāi the A-hō-hite,

30 Mā-hā-rāi the Nē-tōph'-ā-thite, <sup>9</sup>Hē-lēd the son of Bā'-ā-nāh the Nē-tōph'-ā-thite,

31 I-thāi the son of Rī'-bāi of Gīb'-ē-ah, that *pertained* to the children of Bēn'-jā-min, Bē-nā'-jah the Pir'-ā-thōn-ite,

32 <sup>1</sup>Hū-rāi of the brooks of Gā'-āsh, <sup>2</sup>A-bī-ēl the Ar'-bāth-ite,

33 Az-mā-vēth the Bā-hā-rūm-ite, E-lī'-ah-bā the Shā'-āl'-bō-nite,

34 The sons of <sup>3</sup>Hā-shēm the Gī-zō-nite, Jōn'-ā-thān the son of Shā'-gē the Hā-rā-rite,

35 A-hī'-ām the son of <sup>4</sup>Sā'-ēar the Hā-rā-rite, <sup>5</sup>El'-i-phāi the son of <sup>6</sup>Ur,

36 Hē-phēr the Mēch'-ē-rāth-ite, A-hī'-jah the Pēl'-ō-nite,

37 <sup>7</sup>Hēz-rō the Ē'-ar-mēl-ite, <sup>8</sup>Nā'-ā-rāi the son of Ez'-bāi,

38 Jō-ēl the brother of Nā'-thān, Mīb'hār <sup>1</sup>the son of Hāg'-gē-rī,

39 Zē-lēk the Am-mōn-ite, Nā'-hā-rāi the Bē-rōth-ite, the armour-bearer of Jō'ab the son of Zē-ru'-jah,

40 I-rā the Ith'-rite, Gā-rēb the Ith'-rite,

41 U-rī'-ah the Hīt'-tite, Zā'-bād the son of Ah'-lāi,

42 Ad'-i-nā the son of Shī'-zā the Reu'-bēn-ite, a captain of the Reu'-bēn-ites, and thirty with him,

43 Hā-nān the son of Mā'-ā-chāh, and Jōsh'-ā-phāt the Mith'-nite,

44 Uz-zī'-ā the Ash'-tē-rāth-ite, Shā'-mā and Jē-hī'-ēl the sons of Hō'-thān the Ar'-ō-ēr-ite,

45 Jē-dī'-ā-ēl the <sup>2</sup>son of Shīm'-rī, and Jō'hā his brother, the Tī'-zite,

46 E-lī'-ēl the Mā'-hā-vite, and Jēr'-i-bāi, and Jōsh'-ā-vī'-ah, the sons of El'-nā'-ām, and Ith'-māh the Mō'-ab-ite,

47 E-lī'-ēl, and Ō'-bēd, and Jā'-sī-ēl the Mē-sō'-bā-ite.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23  
The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW <sup>g</sup>these *are* they that came to Dā'vid to <sup>h</sup>Zik'-lāg, <sup>5</sup>while he yet kept himself close because of Sāul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They *were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand



and <sup>a</sup>the left in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Bēn-jā-min.

3 The chief was Ā-hi-ē-zēr, then Jō-āsh, the sons of <sup>1</sup>Shē-mā-āh the Gīb-ē-āth-ite; and Jē-zī-ēl, and Pē-lēt, the sons of Az-mā-vēth; and Bēr-ā-chāh, and Jē-hū the Ān-tōth-ite,

4 And Īs-mā-jāh the Gīb-ē-ōn-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and Jā-hā-zī-ēl, and Jō-hā-nān, and Jōš-ā-bād the Gēd-ē-rāth-ite,

5 E-lū-zāi, and Jēr-ī-mōth, and Bē-ā-lī-āh, and Shēm-ā-rī-āh, and Shēph-ā-tī-āh the Hār-ū-phite,

6 El-kā-nāh, and Jē-sī-āh, and A-zār-ē-ēl, and Jō-ē-zēr, and Jā-shō-bē-ām, the Kōr-hites,

7 And Jō-ē-lāh, and Zēb-ā-dī-āh, the sons of Jēr-ō-hām of Gē-dōr.

8 And of the Gād-ites there separated themselves unto Dā-vid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men <sup>4</sup>of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* <sup>as</sup> swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 E-zēr the first, O-bā-dī-āh the second, E-lī-āb the third,

10 Mish-mān-nāh the fourth, Jēr-ē-mī-āh the fifth,

11 At-tāi the sixth, Ē-lī-ēl the seventh,

12 Jō-hā-nān the eighth, Ēl-zā-bād the ninth,

13 Jēr-ē-mī-āh the tenth, Māch-bā-nāi the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gād, captains of the host: <sup>9</sup>one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jōr-dān in the first month, when it had <sup>1</sup>overflowed all his <sup>2</sup>banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bēn-jā-min and Jūdāh to the hold unto Dā-vid.

17 And Dā-vid went out <sup>4</sup>to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall <sup>5</sup>be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is no* <sup>7</sup>wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then <sup>8</sup>the spirit came upon <sup>m</sup>Am-ā-sāi, *who* was chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dā-vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jēs-sē: peace, peace *be* unto thee,

B.C. 1058.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 20. 16.<sup>1</sup> or, *Hasmaah*.<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 29. 2.<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 29. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *on our heads*.<sup>3</sup> or, *with a band*.<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *of the host*.<sup>5</sup> or, *captains, or, men*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *heads*.<sup>7</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 18.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste*.<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 3.<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 14.<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.<sup>8</sup> or, *prepared*.<sup>9</sup> or, *one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand*.<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 17.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *filled over*.<sup>k</sup> Josh. 3. 15.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *brethren*, Gen. 31. 23.<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 8, 9.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *a multitude of them*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *before them*.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *be one*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *men of names*.<sup>7</sup> or, *violence*.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai*: So Judg. 6. 34.<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 25.<sup>n</sup> Esth. 1. 13.

and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā-vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Mā-nās-sēh to Dā-vid, <sup>b</sup>when he came with the Phī-lis-tīnes against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phī-lis-tīnes upon advisement sent him away, saying, <sup>c</sup>He will fall to his master Saul <sup>2</sup>to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Zik-lāg, there fell to him of Mā-nās-sēh, Ad-nāh, and Jōz-ā-bād, and Jē-dī-ā-ēl, and Mī-chā-ēl, and Jōz-ā-bād, and E-lī-hū, and Zil-thai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Mā-nās-sēh.

21 And they helped Dā-vid <sup>3</sup>against <sup>d</sup>the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dā-vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the <sup>5</sup><sup>6</sup>bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* <sup>7</sup>came to Dā-vid to Hē-brōn, to <sup>9</sup>turn the kingdom of Saul to him, <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Jūdāh that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready <sup>8</sup>armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Sim-ē-ōn, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Lē-vi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jē-hoi-ā-dā *was* the leader of the Aār-ōn-ites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And <sup>4</sup>Zā-dōk, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Bēn-jā-min, the <sup>2</sup>kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto <sup>3</sup>the <sup>3</sup>greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ē-phrā-īm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, <sup>6</sup>famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh eighteen thousand, which *were* expressed by name, to come and make Dā-vid king.

32 And of the children of Īs-sā-chār, <sup>n</sup>*which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Īs-rā-ēl ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all

their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zeb-ū-lūn, such as went forth to battle, <sup>1</sup>expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could <sup>2</sup>keep rank: they were <sup>3</sup>not of double heart.

34 And of Naph-tā-lī a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Dān-ites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Āsh-ēr, such as went forth to battle, <sup>5</sup>expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jōr-dān, of the Reu-bēn-ites, and the Gād-ites, and of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē-brōn, to make Dā-vid king over all Iṣ-rā-ēl: and all the rest also of Iṣ-rā-ēl were of one heart to make Dā-vid king.

39 And there they were with Dā-vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Iṣ-sā-ehār and Zeb-ū-lūn and Naph-tā-lī, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and <sup>1</sup>meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Iṣ-rā-ēl.

### CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. <sup>9</sup> Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND Dā-vid consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And Dā-vid said unto all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, <sup>3</sup>let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are <sup>4</sup>left in all the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and with them also to the priests and Lē-vites which are <sup>4</sup>in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us <sup>5</sup>bring again the ark of our God to us: <sup>6</sup>for we enquired not at it in the days of Sāul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So <sup>2</sup>Dā-vid gathered all Iṣ-rā-ēl together, from <sup>3</sup>Shī-hôr of Ē-<sup>4</sup>pt

B.C. 1045.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 6. 21. & 7. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle.

<sup>2</sup> Josh. 15. 9, 60.

<sup>2</sup> or, set the battle in array.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. without a heart and a heart, Ps. 12. 2.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 4.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. made the ark to ride.

<sup>7</sup> See Num. 4.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 15. 2, 13.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 1.

<sup>10</sup> or, keeping their rank.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 5.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. songs.

<sup>13</sup> Called Nachon.

<sup>14</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 6.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. shook it.

<sup>16</sup> Num. 4. 15.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 15. 13, 15.

<sup>18</sup> Lev. 10. 2.

<sup>19</sup> i.e. The breach of Uzza.

<sup>20</sup> or, victual of meal.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. removed.

<sup>22</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 11.

<sup>23</sup> As Gen. 30. 27.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 26. 5.

even unto the entering of Hē-māth, to bring the ark of God <sup>a</sup>from Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim.

6 And Dā-vid went up, and all Iṣ-rā-ēl, to <sup>b</sup>Bā-āl-ah, that is, to Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim, which belonged to Jū-dāh, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, <sup>c</sup>that dwelleth between the cher-ū-bīm, whose name is called on it.

7 And they <sup>d</sup>carried the ark of God <sup>e</sup>in a new cart <sup>f</sup>out of the house of A-bin-ā-dāb: and Uz-zā and A-hi-ō drave the cart.

8 <sup>1</sup>And Dā-vid and all Iṣ-rā-ēl played before God with all their might, and with <sup>2</sup>singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 <sup>3</sup>And when they came unto the threshingfloor of <sup>4</sup>Chī-dōn, Uz-zā put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen <sup>5</sup>stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz-zā, and he smote him, <sup>6</sup>because he put his hand to the ark: and there he <sup>7</sup>died before God.

11 And Dā-vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uz-zā: wherefore that place is called <sup>8</sup>Pē-rēz-ūz-zā to this day.

12 And Dā-vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God <sup>9</sup>home to me?

13 So Dā-vid <sup>2</sup>brought not the ark <sup>10</sup>home to himself to the city of Dā-vid, but carried it aside into the house of O-bēd-ē-dōm the Gīt-tite.

14 <sup>1</sup>And the ark of God remained with the family of O-bēd-ē-dōm in his house three months. And the LORD blessed <sup>2</sup>the house of O-bēd-ē-dōm, and all that he had.

### CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Hiram's kindness to David. <sup>2</sup> David's felicity in people, wives, and children. <sup>8</sup> His two victories against the Philistines.

NOW <sup>1</sup>Hī-rām king of Tyre sent messengers to Dā-vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And Dā-vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iṣ-rā-ēl, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Iṣ-rā-ēl.

3 <sup>1</sup>And Dā-vid took <sup>2</sup>more wives at Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and Dā-vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now <sup>3</sup>these are the names of his children which he had in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; Shām-mū-ā, and Shō-bāb, Nā-thān, and Sōl-ō-mōn,

5 And Ib-hār, and El-i-shū-ā, and El-pā-lēt,

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 5.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Josh. 13. 3.



6 And Nō-gāh, and Nē-phēg, and Jā-phi-ā,  
7 And E-lish-ā-mā, and <sup>1</sup>Bē-ē-lī-ā-dā, and E-liph-ā-lēt.

8 ¶ And when the Phī-lis-tīnes heard that <sup>a</sup>Dā-vid was anointed king over all Iṣ-rā-ēl, all the Phī-lis-tīnes went up to seek Dā-vid. And Dā-vid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Phī-lis-tīnes came and spread themselves <sup>b</sup>in the valley of Rēph-ā-īm.

10 And Dā-vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phī-lis-tīnes? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Bā-āl-pēr-ā-zīm; and Dā-vid smote them there. Then Dā-vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place <sup>3</sup>Bā-āl-pēr-ā-zīm.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā-vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 ¶ And the Phī-lis-tīnes yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dā-vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, <sup>h</sup>and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phī-lis-tīnes.

16 Dā-vid therefore did as God commanded him; and they smote the host of the Phī-lis-tīnes from <sup>k</sup>Gīb-ē-ōn even to Gā-zēr.

17 And <sup>t</sup>the fame of Dā-vid went out into all lands; and the LORD <sup>m</sup>brought the fear of him upon all nations.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. <sup>25</sup> He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. <sup>29</sup> Michal desireth him.

AND Dā-vid made him houses in the city of Dā-vid, and prepared a place for the ark of God, <sup>a</sup>and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dā-vid said, <sup>a</sup>None ought to carry the <sup>r</sup>ark of God but the Lē-vītes: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Dā-vid <sup>a</sup>gathered all Iṣ-rā-ēl

B.C. 1042.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Flada*,  
2 Sam. 5. 16.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 17.

<sup>2</sup> or, *kinsmen*.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 6. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 6. 18.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. *A place of breaches*.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 22.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 3.

ch. 13. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 10, 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 25. 14.  
Num. 4. 15.  
& 7. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 25,  
*Geba*.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 6. 27.  
2 Chr. 26. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 2. 25.  
& 11. 25.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 33.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 39.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 44.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 4. 2, 15.  
Deut. 10. 8.  
& 31. 9.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 1.  
ch. 13. 5.

together to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dā-vid assembled the children of Aār-ōn, and the Lē-vītes:

5 Of the sons of Kō-hāth; U-rī-ēl the chief, and his <sup>2</sup>brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Mē-rā-rī; Ā-sā-jāh the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Ġēr-shōm; Jō-ēl the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of <sup>e</sup>Līz-ā-phān; Shē-mā-jāh the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Hē-brōn; Ē-lī-ēl the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uz-zī-ēl; Am-mīn-ā-dāb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And Dā-vid called for Zā-dōk and A-bī-ā-thār the priests, and for the Lē-vītes, for U-rī-ēl, A-sā-jāh, and Jō-ēl, Shē-mā-jāh, and E-lī-ēl, and Am-mīn-ā-dāb,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Lē-vītes: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl into the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For <sup>i</sup>because ye *did it* not at the first, <sup>r</sup>the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Lē-vītes sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

15 And the children of the Lē-vītes bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as <sup>t</sup>Mō-šēs commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dā-vid spake to the chief of the Lē-vītes to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Lē-vītes appointed <sup>a</sup>Hē-mān the son of Jō-ēl; and of his brethren, <sup>a</sup>Ā-sāph the son of Bēr-ē-ehi-āh; and of the sons of Mē-rā-rī their brethren, <sup>p</sup>E-thān the son of Kūsh-ā-jāh;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zēch-ā-rī-āh, Bēn, and Jā-ā-zī-ēl, and Shē-mīr-ā-mōth, and Jē-hī-ēl, and Un-nī, E-lī-āb, and Bē-nā-jāh, and Mā-ā-sē-jāh, and Māt-tī-thī-āh, and E-liph-ē-lēh, and Mik-nē-jāh, and O-bēd-ē-dōm, and Jē-ī-ēl, the porters.

19 So the singers, Hē-mān, Ā-sāph,

and E'thān, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zēh-ā-rī-āh, and 1'Ā-zī-ēl, and Shē-mir-ā-mōth, and Jē-hī-ēl, and Un-nī, and E-lī-āb, and Mā-ā-sē-iah, and Bē-nā-iah, with psalteries <sup>on</sup> Al-ā-mōth;

21 And Māt-tī-thī-āh, and Ē-liph-ē-lēh, and Mik-nē-iah, and O'bed-ē-dōm, and Jē-i-ēl, and Az-ā-zī-āh, with harps <sup>on</sup> the Shēm-i-nith to excel.

22 And Ēhēn-ā-nī-āh, chief of the Lē-vites, <sup>was</sup> for <sup>the</sup> song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Bēr-ē-chī-āh and Ēl-kā-nāh *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shēb-ā-nī-āh, and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, and Nē-thān-ē-ēl, and Am-ā-sāi, and Zēh-ā-rī-āh, and Bē-nā-iah, and E-lī-ē-zēr, the priests, <sup>did</sup> blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and O'bed-ē-dōm and Jē-hī-āh *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So <sup>the</sup> Dā-vid, and the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of O'bed-ē-dōm with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē-vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Dā-vid *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē-vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Ēhēn-ā-nī-āh the master of the <sup>the</sup> song with the singers: Dā-vid also *had* upon him an ēph-ōd of linen.

28 <sup>Thus</sup> all Iṣ-rā-ēl brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>as</sup> the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā-vid, that Mī-ehāl the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Dā-vid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 David's festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO <sup>they</sup> brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā-vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dā-vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings

B.C. 1042.

1 ver. 18.  
Jaaziel.

a Ps. 46, title.

b Ps. 38,  
& 70, title.

2 or, on the  
eighth to  
oversee,  
Ps. 6, title.

3 or, was for  
the carriage:  
he instructed  
about the  
carriage.

4 Heb.  
lifting up.

5 Heb. with  
instruments  
of psalteries  
and harps.

c Num. 10. 3.  
Ps. 81. 3.

d See 2 Sam. 23.

1, &c.

e 2 Sam. 6. 12,

13, &c.

f 1 Ki. 8. 1.

g Ps. 105. 1-15.

6 or, carriage.

g ch. 13. 8.

h 2 Sam. 6. 16.

i Gen. 17. 2.

& 26. 3.

& 28. 13.

& 35. 11.

7 Heb. the cord.

8 Heb. men of  
number.

h Gen. 34. 30.

i 2 Sam. 6. 17-

19.

m Gen. 12. 17.

& 20. 3.

Ex. 7. 15-18.

n Ps. 105. 15.

and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iṣ-rā-ēl, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Lē-vites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to <sup>record</sup>, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

5 Ā-sāph the chief, and next to him Zēh-ā-rī-āh, Jē-i-ēl, and Shē-mir-ā-mōth, and Jē-hī-ēl, and Māt-tī-thī-āh, and E-lī-āb, and Bē-nā-iah, and O'bed-ē-dōm: and Jē-i-ēl <sup>with</sup> psalteries and with harps; but Ā-sāph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Bē-nā-iah also and Jā-hā-zī-ēl the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dā-vid delivered <sup>first</sup> *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of Ā-sāph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Iṣ-rā-ēl his servant, ye children of Jā-eōb, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even* of the <sup>covenant</sup> which he made with Ā-brā-hām, and of his oath unto Iṣ-āac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jā-eōb for a law, and to Iṣ-rā-ēl for an everlasting covenant.

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Ēā-nāan, <sup>the</sup> lot of thy inheritance;

19 When ye were but <sup>few</sup>, <sup>even</sup> a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he <sup>reproved</sup> kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, "Touch not mine a-



nointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 <sup>a</sup>Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods <sup>c</sup>of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 <sup>f</sup>O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 <sup>g</sup>And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 <sup>h</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD God of *Is-rā-ēl* for ever and ever. And all <sup>i</sup>the people said, A-mēn', and praised the LORD.

37 <sup>j</sup>¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD A-sāph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And O-bēd-ē-dōm with their brethren, threescore and eight; O-bēd-ē-dōm also the son of Jē-dū-thūn and Hō-sāh *to be* porters:

39 And Zā-dōk the priest, and his brethren the priests, <sup>k</sup>before the tabernacle of the LORD <sup>l</sup>'in the high place that *was* at Gīb-ē-ō,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually <sup>m</sup>morning<sup>1</sup> and

B.C. 1042.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 96. 1, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 34.  
2 Chr. 5. 13.  
& 7. 3.  
Ezra 3. 11.  
Jer. 33. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 4.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *for the gate.*<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 1.  
& 107. 1.  
& 118. 1.  
& 136. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *have been.*<sup>3</sup> Ps. 106. 47, 48.<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 15.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 27. 15.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *from after.*<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 29.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 1. 3.<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 38.  
Num. 28. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded *Is-rā-ēl*;

41 And with them Hē-mān and Jē-dū-thūn, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, <sup>b</sup>because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē-mān and Jē-dū-thūn with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jē-dū-thūn *were* porters.

43 <sup>d</sup>And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā-vid returned to bless his house.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Nathan first approving David's purpose to build God an house, <sup>3</sup> after by the word of God forbiddeth him. <sup>11</sup> Blessings and benefits promised to his seed. <sup>16</sup> His prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW <sup>e</sup>it came to pass, as Dā-vid sat in his house, that Dā-vid said to Nā-thān the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nā-thān said unto Dā-vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā-thān, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā-vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up *Is-rā-ēl* unto this day; but <sup>2</sup>I have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all *Is-rā-ēl*, spake I a word to any of the judges of *Is-rā-ēl*, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā-vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *ever* <sup>3</sup>from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people *Is-rā-ēl*:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people *Is-rā-ēl*, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Īṣ-rā-ēl. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 <sup>a</sup>I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

14 But <sup>2</sup>I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā-thān speak unto Dā-vid.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And Dā-vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā-vid *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* <sup>4</sup>great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Īṣ-rā-ēl, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of E'-gypt?

22 For thy people Īṣ-rā-ēl didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

B.C. 1042.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*

<sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 7. 14, 15.

<sup>2</sup> or, *it hath pleased thee.*

<sup>b</sup> Luke 1. 33.

<sup>c</sup>2 Sam. 7. 18.

<sup>d</sup>2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Hadadezer,*  
2 Sam. 8. 3.

<sup>e</sup>2 Sam. 8. 4, seven hundred.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *greatnesses.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Darmesch.*

<sup>6</sup> Called in the book of Samuel *Beth, and Berothai.*

<sup>f</sup>1 Ki. 7. 15, 23, 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.

<sup>7</sup> or, *Toi,*  
2 Sam. 8. 9.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Īṣ-rā-ēl, *even a* God to Īṣ-rā-ēl: and let the house of Dā-vid thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, <sup>1</sup>hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in *his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore <sup>2</sup>let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleesest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. <sup>3</sup> He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. <sup>9</sup> Thou sendest presents to David. <sup>11</sup> The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. <sup>13</sup> He putteth garrisons in Edom. <sup>14</sup> David's officers.

NOW after this <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, that Dā-vid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Mō-āb; and the Mō-āb-ites became Dā-vid's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dā-vid smote <sup>3</sup>Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō-bāh unto Hā-māth, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā-tēs.

4 And Dā-vid took from him a thousand chariots, and <sup>e</sup>seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā-vid also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sŷr-i-ānš of <sup>5</sup>Dā-mās-eūs came to help Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō-bāh, Dā-vid slew of the Sŷr-i-ānš two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā-vid put *garrisons* in Sŷr-i-ā-dā-mās-eūs; and the Sŷr-i-ānš became Dā-vid's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved Dā-vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā-vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ār-ē-zēr, and brought them to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

8 Likewise from <sup>6</sup>Tīb-hāth, and from Ēhūn, cities of Hād-ār-ē-zēr, brought Dā-vid very much brass, wherewith <sup>7</sup>Sol-ō-mōn made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when <sup>7</sup>Tō-ū king of Hā-māth heard how Dā-vid had smitten



all the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō-bāh;

10 He sent <sup>1</sup>Hā-dō-rām his son to king Dā-vid, <sup>2</sup>to enquire of his welfare, and <sup>3</sup>to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hād-ār-ē-zēr, and smitten him; (for Hād-ār-ē-zēr <sup>4</sup>had war with Tō-ū,) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king Dā-vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from E-dōm, and from Mō-āb, and from the children of Am-mōn, and from the Philistines, and from Am-ā-lēk.

12 Moreover <sup>6</sup>A-bī-shāi the son of Zē-ru-iah slew of the E-dōm-ites in the valley of salt <sup>7</sup>eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in E-dōm; and all the E-dōm-ites became Dā-vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā-vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So Dā-vid reigned over all Iṣ-rā-ēl, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-iah was over the host; and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of A-hī-lūd, <sup>7</sup>recorder.

16 And Zā-dōk the son of A-hī-tūb, and <sup>8</sup>A-bīm-ē-lēh the son of A-bī-ā-thār, *were* the priests; and <sup>9</sup>Shā-v-shā was scribe;

17 <sup>4</sup>And Bē-nā-iah the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā *was* over the Cher-ē-thites and the Pel-ē-thites; and the sons of Dā-vid *were* chief <sup>3</sup>about the king.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach is slain by David.

NOW <sup>1</sup>it came to pass after this, that Nā-hāsh the king of the children of Am-mōn died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dā-vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā-nūn the son of Nā-hāsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā-vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dā-vid came into the land of the children of Am-mōn to Hā-nūn, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Am-mōn said to Hā-nūn, <sup>5</sup>Think-est thou that Dā-vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hā-nūn took Dā-vid's

B.C. 1037.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Joram*,<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 10.<sup>2</sup> or, *to salute*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to bless*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *was the man of wars*.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *to stink*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *Abshai*.<sup>6</sup> ch. 18. 5, 9.<sup>6</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 13.<sup>6</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 14, &c.<sup>7</sup> or, *remembrancer*.<sup>8</sup> Called *Ahimetech*, 2 Sam. 8. 17.<sup>9</sup> Called *Seraiah*, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and *Shisha*, 1 Ki. 4. 3.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the face of the battle was*.<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 18.<sup>2</sup> or, *young men*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *at the hand of the king*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Abshai*, 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*

servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told Dā-vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jēr-i-ehō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that they had made themselves <sup>5</sup>odious to Dā-vid, Hā-nūn and the children of Am-mōn sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mi-ā, and out of Sūr-i-ā-mā-ā-ehāh, <sup>4</sup>and out of Zō-bāh.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā-ā-ehāh and his people; who came and pitched before Mēd-ē-bā. And the children of Am-mōn gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when Dā-vid heard of *it*, he sent Jō-āb, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ām'mōn came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jō-āb saw that <sup>1</sup>the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the <sup>2</sup>choice of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and put *them* in array against the Sūr-i-āns.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of <sup>4</sup>A-bī-shāi his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Am-mōn.

12 And he said, If the Sūr-i-āns be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am-mōn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is good* in his sight.

14 So Jō-āb and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Sūr-i-āns unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that the Sūr-i-āns were fled, they likewise fled before A-bī-shāi his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jō-āb came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

16 ¶ And when the Sūr-i-āns saw that they were put to the worse before Iṣ-rā-ēl, they sent messen-

gers, and drew forth the Syr-i-āns that were beyond the <sup>1</sup>river: and <sup>3</sup>Shō-phāch the captain of the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr went before them.

17 And it was told Dā-vid; and he gathered all Is-rā-ēl, and passed over Jōr-dān, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when Dā-vid had put the battle in array against the Syr-i-āns, they fought with him.

18 But the Syr-i-āns fled before Is-rā-ēl; and Dā-vid slew of the Syr-i-āns seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō-phāch the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hād-ār-ē-zēr saw that they were put to the worse before Is-rā-ēl, they made peace with Dā-vid, and became his servants: neither would the Syr-i-āns help the children of Am-mōn any more.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. <sup>4</sup> Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

AND 'it came to pass, that <sup>6</sup>after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Jō-āb led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Am-mōn, and came and besieged Rāb-bāh. But Dā-vid tarried at Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And <sup>7</sup>Jō-āb smote Rāb-bāh, and destroyed it.

2 And Dā-vid 'took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it <sup>7</sup>to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon Dā-vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Dā-vid with all the cities of the children of Am-mōn. And Dā-vid and all the people returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, <sup>8</sup>that there <sup>9</sup>arose war at <sup>2</sup>Gē-zēr with the Phi-lis-tines; at which time <sup>10</sup>Sib-bē-chai the Hū-shāth-ite slew <sup>3</sup>Sip-pai, that was of the children of <sup>4</sup>the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Phi-lis-tines; and El-hā-nān the son of <sup>5</sup>Jā-ir slew Lāh-mi the brother of Gō-lī-āth the Git-tite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again <sup>6</sup>there was war at Gāth, where was <sup>7</sup>a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand,

B.C. 1013.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Euphrates.<sup>2</sup> Heb. born to the giant,<sup>3</sup> or, Rapha.<sup>4</sup> or, Shobach,<sup>5</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 16.<sup>6</sup> or, reproached.<sup>7</sup> Called Shammah,<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 9.<sup>9</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 1.

&amp;c.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 27. 23.<sup>11</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 1.<sup>12</sup> Heb. at the return of the year.<sup>13</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 26.<sup>14</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 34.<sup>15</sup> 31.<sup>16</sup> Heb. the weight of<sup>17</sup> f ch. 27. 24.<sup>18</sup> Heb. And it<sup>19</sup> was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.<sup>20</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 10.<sup>21</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 18.<sup>22</sup> 9 or, continued.<sup>23</sup> 1 Heb. stood.<sup>24</sup> 2 or, Gob.<sup>25</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 13.<sup>26</sup> k ch. 11. 29.<sup>27</sup> 3 or, Saph.<sup>28</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 18.<sup>29</sup> 4 or, Rapha.<sup>30</sup> 1 See 1 Sam. 9. 9.<sup>31</sup> 5 Called also Jaare-oregim,<sup>32</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 19.<sup>33</sup> 6 Heb. stretch out.<sup>34</sup> 7 2 Sam. 21. 20.<sup>35</sup> 7 Heb. a man of measure.<sup>36</sup> 8 Heb. Take to thee.<sup>37</sup> 9 2 Sam. 24. 13.

and six on each foot: and he also was <sup>2</sup>the son of the giant.

7 But when he <sup>4</sup>defied Is-rā-ēl, Jōn-ā-thān the son of <sup>5</sup>Shim-ē-a Dā-vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gāth; and they fell by the hand of Dā-vid, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. <sup>9</sup> David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence. <sup>14</sup> After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshingfloor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.

AND <sup>1</sup>Sā-tān stood up against Is-rā-ēl, and provoked Dā-vid to number Is-rā-ēl.

2 And Dā-vid said to Jō-āb and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Is-rā-ēl from Bē-ēr-shē-bā even to Dān; <sup>2</sup>and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Jō-āb answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Is-rā-ēl?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Jō-āb. Wherefore Jō-āb departed, and went throughout all Is-rā-ēl, and came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 ¶ And Jō-āb gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā-vid. And all <sup>1</sup>they of Is-rā-ēl were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jū-dāh was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 <sup>1</sup>But Lē-vi and Bēn-jā-mīn counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō-āb.

7 <sup>8</sup>And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Is-rā-ēl.

8 And Dā-vid said unto God, <sup>9</sup>I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: <sup>10</sup>but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Dā-vid's <sup>1</sup>seer, saying, 10 Go and tell Dā-vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I <sup>6</sup>offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dā-vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>8</sup>Choose thee

12 <sup>11</sup>Either three years' famine; or



three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Iṣ-rā-ēl. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dā-vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very <sup>1</sup>great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Iṣ-rā-ēl: and there fell of Iṣ-rā-ēl seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an <sup>2</sup>angel unto Jê-ru-sā-lēm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and <sup>3</sup>he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of <sup>2</sup>Ôr-nān the Jēb'-ū-sīte.

16 And Dā-vid lifted up his eyes, and <sup>4</sup>saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jê-ru-sā-lēm. Then Dā-vid and the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā-vid said unto God, *Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.*

18 ¶ Then the <sup>5</sup>angel of the LORD commanded Gād to say to Dā-vid, that Dā-vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ôr-nān the Jēb'-ū-sīte.

19 And Dā-vid went up at the saying of Gād, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 <sup>3</sup>And Ôr-nān turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ôr-nān was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dā-vid came to Ôr-nān, Ôr-nān looked and saw Dā-vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to Dā-vid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dā-vid said to Ôr-nān, <sup>4</sup>Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar

B.C. 1017.

<sup>1</sup> or many.<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 24.<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 16.<sup>4</sup> See Gen. 6.<sup>5</sup> Lev. 9. 24.<sup>6</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.<sup>7</sup> & 7. 1.<sup>8</sup> or, Araunah.<sup>9</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 18.<sup>10</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.<sup>11</sup> ch. 16. 33.<sup>12</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 4.<sup>13</sup> ch. 16. 39.<sup>14</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 3.<sup>15</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.<sup>16</sup> Deut. 12. 5.<sup>17</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 18.<sup>18</sup> ch. 21. 18, 19,<sup>19</sup> 26. 28.<sup>20</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.<sup>21</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 21.<sup>22</sup> or, When<sup>23</sup> Ornan turned<sup>24</sup> back and saw<sup>25</sup> the angel,<sup>26</sup> then he and<sup>27</sup> his four sons<sup>28</sup> with him hid<sup>29</sup> themselves.<sup>30</sup> ver. 14.<sup>31</sup> 1 Kl. 7. 47.<sup>32</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 6.<sup>33</sup> Heb. Give.<sup>34</sup> ch. 29. 1.

therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ôr-nān said unto Dā-vid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā-vid said to Ôr-nān, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that which is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So <sup>2</sup>Dā-vid gave to Ôr-nān for the place six hundred shēk'-ēls of gold by weight.

26 And Dā-vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and <sup>3</sup>he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dā-vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ôr-nān the Jēb'-ū-sīte, then he sacrificed there.

29 <sup>4</sup>For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mō-sēs made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at <sup>5</sup>Gīb'-ē-ōn.

30 But Dā-vid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 David prepareth abundance for the building of the temple.  
6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THEN Dā-vid said, *This is* the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 And Dā-vid commanded to gather together <sup>6</sup>the strangers that were in the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā-vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance <sup>7</sup>without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the <sup>8</sup>Zi-dō-ni-āns and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Dā-vid.

5 And Dā-vid said, <sup>9</sup>Sōl'-ō-mōn my

son is young and tender, and the house *that is to be* builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sōl-ō-mōn his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sōl-ō-mōn, My son, as for me, <sup>a</sup>it was in my mind to build an house <sup>c</sup>unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>d</sup>Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him <sup>e</sup>rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be <sup>f</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn, and I will give peace and quietness unto Iṣ-rā-ēl in his days.

10 <sup>g</sup>He shall build an house for my name; and <sup>h</sup>he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Iṣ-rā-ēl for ever.

11 Now, my son, <sup>i</sup>the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD <sup>j</sup>give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Iṣ-rā-ēl, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō-šes with concerning Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>k</sup>be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, <sup>l</sup>in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron <sup>m</sup>without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no

B.C. 1017.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12. 10.  
Josh. 22. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Sam. 7. 1.  
ch. 23. 25.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.  
1 Ki. 8. 17.  
ch. 17. 1.  
& 28. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 11.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 3.<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 3.<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 5.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 25.<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 33.<sup>l</sup> i.e. Peaceable.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.  
1 Ki. 5. 5.  
ch. 17. 12, 13.  
& 28. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 1. 5.<sup>o</sup> Num. 4. 3.<sup>p</sup> ver. 16.<sup>q</sup> or, to oversee.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 16. 18.  
2 Chr. 19. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 9, 12.  
Ps. 72. 1.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 25, 26.  
Amos 6. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 1. 7, 8.  
ch. 23. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 6. 16.  
Num. 26. 57.  
2 Chr. 8. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. divisions.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 31. 7, 8.  
Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9.  
ch. 23. 20.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>z</sup> or, Libni,  
ch. 6. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> or, in my poverty.<sup>ab</sup> As ver. 3.<sup>ac</sup> or, Zizah.

<sup>ad</sup> i.e. masons  
and carpenters.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. did not multiply sons.<sup>af</sup> Ex. 6. 18.

416

number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and <sup>ag</sup>the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Iṣ-rā-ēl to help Sōl-ō-mōn his son, *saying*,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? <sup>ah</sup>and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now <sup>ai</sup>set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise *therefore*, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built <sup>aj</sup>to the name of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 David maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari.

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made <sup>ak</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn his son king over Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, with the priests and the Lē-vites.

3 Now the Lē-vites were numbered from the age of <sup>al</sup>thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand <sup>am</sup>were <sup>an</sup>to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand <sup>ao</sup>were <sup>ap</sup>officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand <sup>aq</sup>were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments <sup>ar</sup>which I made, *said* Dā'vid, to praise *therewith*.

6 And <sup>as</sup>Dā'vid divided them into <sup>at</sup>courses among the sons of Lē-vi, *namely*, Gēr'shōn, Kō'hāth, and Mē-rā-ri.

7 ¶ Of the <sup>au</sup>Gēr'shōn-ites were, <sup>av</sup>Lā'ā-dān, and Shīm'ē-ī.

8 The sons of Lā'ā-dān; the chief <sup>aw</sup>was Jē-hi-ēl, and Zē'hām, and Jō-ēl, three.

9 The sons of Shīm'ē-ī; Shēl'ō-mith, and Hā-zi-ēl, and Hā-rān, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Lā'ā-dān.

10 And the sons of Shīm'ē-ī were, Jā'hāth, <sup>ax</sup>Zī-nā, and Jē'ūsh, and Bē-ri'āh. These four were the sons of Shīm'ē-ī.

11 And Jā'hāth was the chief, and Zī-zāh the second: but Jē'ūsh and Bē-ri'āh <sup>ay</sup>had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ <sup>az</sup>The sons of Kō'hāth; Am-



rām, İz'hār, Hē'brōn, and Ūz-zī'el, four.

13 The sons of ʿĀm-rām; Aār'ōn and Mō'sēs: and ʿĀār'ōn was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, ʿto burn incense before the LORD, ʿto minister unto him, and ʿto bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Mō'sēs the man of God, ʿhis sons were named of the tribe of Lē-vi.

15 ʿThe sons of Mō'sēs were, Gēr-shōm, and E-li-ē-zēr.

16 Of the sons of Gēr-shōm, ʿShēb' ū-ēl ʿwas the chief.

17 And the sons of E-li-ē-zēr were, ʿRē-hā-bī'āh ʿthe chief. And E-li-ē-zēr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-hā-bī'āh ʿwere very many.

18 Of the sons of İz'hār; ʿShēl'ō-mīth the chief.

19 ʿOf the sons of Hē'brōn; Jē-rī'āh the first, Am-ā-rī'āh the second, Jā-hā-zī'el the third, and Jēk-ā-mē-ām the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Ūz-zī'el; Mī'eāh the first, and Jē-s'āh the second.

21 ¶ ʿThe sons of Mē-rā-rī; Māh'li, and Mū-shī. The sons of Māh'li; E-lē-ā-zār, and ʿKīsh.

22 And E-lē-ā-zār died, and ʿhad no sons, but daughters: and their ʿbrethren the sons of Kīsh ʿtook them.

23 ʿThe sons of Mū-shī; Māh'li, and E'dēr, and Jēr'ē-mōth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of ʿLē-vī after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of ʿtwenty years and upward.

25 For Dā-vid said, The LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl ʿhath given rest unto his people, ʿthat they may dwell in Jē-ru-sā-lēm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē-vites; they shall no more ʿcarry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dā-vid the Lē-vites were ʿnumbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because ʿtheir office was to wait on the sons of Aār'ōn for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for ʿthe shewbread, and for ʿthe fine flour for meat offer-

B.C. 1015.

ʿ Lev. 2. 4.

ʿ Lev. 2. 5, 7.

ʿ Ex. 6. 20.

ʿ or, flat plate.

ʿ Ex. 28. 1.

Heb. 5. 4.

ʿ Lev. 19. 35.

ʿ Ex. 30. 7.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

ʿ Deut. 21. 5.

ʿ Num. 6. 23.

ʿ Num. 10. 10.

Ps. 81. 3.

ʿ ch. 26. 23.

ʿ Lev. 23. 4.

ʿ Ex. 18. 3, 4.

ʿ ch. 26. 24.

ʿ Num. 1. 53.

ʿ Shubael,

ch. 24. 20.

ʿ ch. 26. 25.

ʿ or, the first.

ʿ Num. 3. 6-9.

ʿ Heb. were

highly multi-

plied.

ʿ Schemoth,

ch. 24. 22.

ʿ ch. 24. 23.

ʿ Lev. 10. 1, 6.

ʿ Num. 26. 60.

ʿ Num. 3. 4.

ʿ 26. 61.

ʿ ch. 24. 26.

ʿ ch. 24. 29.

ʿ ch. 24. 28.

ʿ or, kinsmen.

ʿ Num. 36. 6.

ʿ ch. 24. 30.

ʿ Num. 10. 17,

21.

ʿ Num. 1. 3.

Ezra 3. 8.

ʿ ch. 22. 18.

ʿ or, and he

dwelleth in

Jerusalem, &c.

ʿ Num. 4. 5.

ʿ Heb. their

station was

at the hand

of the sons

of Aaron,

Neh. 11. 24.

ʿ Heb. house

of the father.

ʿ Ex. 25. 30.

ʿ Lev. 6. 20.

ing, and for ʿthe unleavened cakes, and for ʿthat which is baked in the ʿpan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of ʿmeasure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD ʿin the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ʿset feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should ʿkeep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and ʿthe charge of the sons of Aār'ōn their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aār'ōn. ʿThe sons of Aār'ōn; Nā-dāb, and A-bī'hū, E-lē-ā-zār, and Ith'ā-mār.

2 But ʿNā-dāb and A-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore E-lē-ā-zār and Ith'ā-mār executed the priest's office.

3 And Dā-vid distributed them, both Zā-dōk of the sons of E-lē-ā-zār, and A-him'ē-lēch of the sons of Ith'ā-mār, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of E-lē-ā-zār than of the sons of Ith'ā-mār; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of E-lē-ā-zār there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ith'ā-mār according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of E-lē-ā-zār, and of the sons of Ith'ā-mār.

6 And Shē-mā'iah the son of Nē-thān-ē-ēl the scribe, one of the Lē-vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zā-dōk the priest, and A-him'ē-lēch the son of A-bī'ā-thār, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē-vites: one ʿprincipal household being taken for E-lē-ā-zār, and one taken for Ith'ā-mār.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jē-hoi'ā-rib, the second to Jē-dā'iah,

8 The third to Hā-rim, the fourth to Sē-ō-rim,

9 The fifth to Mál-chí-jáh, the sixth to Mij-á-mín,

10 The seventh to Hák-köz, the eighth to Á-bí-jáh,

11 The ninth to Jěsh-ū-áh, the tenth to Shěe-á-ní-áh,

12 The eleventh to Ē-lí-á-shib, the twelfth to Jā-kim,

13 The thirteenth to Húp-páh, the fourteenth to Jě-shěb-ě-áb,

14 The fifteenth to Bil-gáh, the sixteenth to Im-mēr,

15 The seventeenth to Hě-zír, the eighteenth to Aph-sēs,

16 The nineteenth to Pěth-á-hí-áh, the twentieth to Jě-hěz-ě-kěl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jā-ehin, the two and twentieth to Gā-múl,

18 The three and twentieth to Dē-lā-jáh, the four and twentieth to Mā-ā-zí-áh.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aār-ōn their father, as the LORD God of Is-rā-ěl had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lē-vi were these: Of the sons of Am-rām; <sup>a</sup>Shū-bā-ěl; of the sons of Shū-bā-ěl; Jěh-dē-jáh.

21 Concerning <sup>a</sup>Rē-hā-bí-áh: of the sons of Rē-hā-bí-áh, the first was Is-shí-áh.

22 Of the Īz-hār-ites; <sup>f</sup>Shěl-ō-mōth: of the sons of Shěl-ō-mōth; Jā-hāth.

23 And the sons of <sup>g</sup>Hě-brōn; Jě-rí-áh the first, Am-ā-rí-áh the second, Jā-hā-zí-ěl the third, Jěk-ā-mē-ām the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Ūz-zí-ěl; Mī-ehāh: of the sons of Mī-ehāh; Shā-mír.

25 The brother of Mī-ehāh was Is-shí-áh: of the sons of Is-shí-áh; Zēeh-ā-rí-áh.

26 The sons of Mē-rā-rí were Māh-li and Mū-shí: the sons of Jā-ā-zí-áh; Bē-nō.

27 ¶ The sons of Mē-rā-rí by Jā-ā-zí-áh; Bē-nō, and Shō-hām, and Zāe-eür, and Ib-rí.

28 Of Māh-li came Ē-lē-ā-zār, <sup>h</sup>who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jě-rāh-mē-ěl.

30 <sup>m</sup>The sons also of Mū-shí; Māh-li, and E-dēr, and Jēr-i-mōth. These were the sons of the Lē-vites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aār-ōn in the presence of Dā-vid the king, and Zā-dök, and A-hím-ē-lēeh, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē-vites, even

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 12. 4, 17.  
Luke 1. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.

<sup>1</sup> Otherwise called Je-sharelah, ver. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hands of the king; So ver. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, Izri, ver. 11.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 9. 25.

<sup>4</sup> With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17.

<sup>5</sup> or, Azareel, ver. 18.

<sup>6</sup> or, Shubael, ver. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 16, Shebuel.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.

<sup>7</sup> or, matters.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 19, & 26. 31.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. by the hands of the king.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 6. 19, ch. 23. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 22.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 23.

the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

**M**OREOVER Dā-vid and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of <sup>a</sup>A-sāph, and of Hě-mān, and of Jě-dū-thūn, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of A-sāph; Zāe-eür, and Jō-sēph, and Neth-ā-ní-áh, and <sup>1</sup>As-ā-rē-lāh, the sons of A-sāph under the hands of A-sāph, which prophesied <sup>2</sup>according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jě-dū-thūn: the sons of Jě-dū-thūn; Gēd-ā-lí-áh, and <sup>2</sup>Zē-rí, and Jě-shā-jáh, Hāsh-ā-bí-áh, and Māt-tí-thí-áh, <sup>3</sup>six, under the hands of their father Jě-dū-thūn, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Hě-mān: the sons of Hě-mān; Būk-kí-áh, Māt-tā-ní-áh, <sup>5</sup>Ūz-zí-ěl, <sup>6</sup>Shěb-ū-ěl, and Jēr-i-mōth, Hān-ā-ní-áh, Hā-nā-ní, Ē-lí-ā-thāh, Gid-dāl-ti, and Rō-mām-ti-ē-zēr, Jōsh-běk-ā-shāh, Māl-lō-thi, Hō-thir, and Mā-hā-zí-ōth:

5 All these were the sons of Hě-mān the king's seer in the <sup>7</sup>words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Hě-mān fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, <sup>h</sup>according to the king's order to A-sāph, Jě-dū-thūn, and Hě-mān.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for A-sāph to Jō-sēph: the second to Gēd-ā-lí-áh, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zāe-eür, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Iz-rí, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Neth-ā-ní-áh, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Būk-kí-áh, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:



14 The seventh to Jê-shâr'ê-lâh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jê-shâ'îah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mât-tâ-nî'âh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shîm'ê-î, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Â-zâr'ê-êl, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hâsh-â-bî'âh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shû'â-êl, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mât-tî-thî'âh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jêr'ê-môth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hân-â-nî'âh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jôsh-bêk'â-shâh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hâ-nâ-nî, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mâl'lô-thî, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Ê-lî'â-thâh, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hô'thir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Ġîd-dâl'tî, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mâ-hâ-zî-ôth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Rô-mâm'tî-ê-zêr, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot.  
20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

**C**ONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Kôr-hites <sup>6</sup>Mê-shêl-ê-mî'âh the son of Kôr'ê, of the sons of <sup>7</sup>Â-sâph.

2 And the sons of Mê-shêl-ê-mî'âh *were*, Zêch-â-rî'âh the first-born, Jê-dî'â-êl the second, Zêb-â-dî'âh the third, Jâth-nî-êl the fourth,

3 Ê'lâm the fifth, Jê-hô-hâ'nân the sixth, Ê-li-ô-ê'nâi the seventh.

B.C. 1015.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 38.

<sup>2</sup> or, as well for the small as for the great.

<sup>3</sup> Called Mesholemtah, ver. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Gatherings.

<sup>5</sup> See 1 Ki. 10. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 9. 4.

<sup>6</sup> or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

<sup>7</sup> or, Ebiasaph, ch. 6. 37.  
& 9. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 12.  
Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. holy things.

<sup>9</sup> or, Libni, ch. 6. 17.

419

4 Moreover the sons of Ô'bêd-ê'dôm *were*, Shê-mâ'îah the first-born, Jê-hôz'â-bâd the second, Jô'âh the third, and Sâ-êar the fourth, and Nê-thân-ê-êl the fifth,

5 Am-mî-êl the sixth, Is-sâ-êhâr the seventh, Pê-ûl-thâi the eighth: for God blessed <sup>1</sup>him.

6 Also unto Shê-mâ'îah his son *were* sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shê-mâ'îah; Oth'nî, and Rê-phâ-êl, and Ô'bêd, Êl-zâ-bâd, whose brethren *were* strong men, Ê-li-hû, and Sêm-â-êh'âh.

8 All these of the sons of Ô'bêd-ê'dôm: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Ô'bêd-ê'dôm.

9 And Mê-shêl-ê-mî'âh had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also <sup>a</sup>Hô-sâh, of the children of Mê-râ-rî, had sons; Sim'ri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hil-ki'âh the second, Têb-â-lî'âh the third, Zêch-â-rî'âh the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hô-sâh *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, <sup>2</sup>as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to <sup>3</sup>Shêl-ê-mî'âh. Then for Zêch-â-rî'âh his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Ô'bêd-ê'dôm southward; and to his sons the house of <sup>4</sup>Â-sûp'pîm.

16 To Shûp'pîm and Hô-sâh *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shâl'lê-êhêth, by the causeway of the going <sup>5</sup>up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Lê-vîtes, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Â-sûp'pîm two and two.

18 At Pâr-bâr westward, four at the causeway, and two at Pâr-bâr.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kôr'ê, and among the sons of Mê-râ-rî.

20 ¶ And of the Lê-vîtes, Â-hî'jah *was* <sup>6</sup>over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the <sup>8</sup>dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of <sup>9</sup>Lâ-

ā-dān; the sons of the Ġēr'shōn-ite Lā-ā-dān, chief fathers, *even* of Lā-ā-dān the Ġēr'shōn-ite, were <sup>1</sup>Jē-hī-ē-li.

22 The sons of Jē-hī-ē-li; Zē-thām, and Jō-ēl his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Ām-rām-ites, and the Iz-hār-ites, the Hē-brōn-ites, and the Ūz-zī-ēl-ites:

24 And <sup>a</sup>Shēb-ū-ēl the son of Ġēr'shōm, the son of Mō-šēš, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Ē-lī-ē-zēr; Rē-hā-bī-āh his son, and Jē-shā-jāh his son, and Jō-rām his son, and Zīeh-rī his son, and <sup>a</sup>Shēl'ō-mith his son.

26 Which Shēl'ō-mith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, *which* Dā-vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 <sup>a</sup>Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Sām-ū-ēl <sup>a</sup>the seer, and Sgaul the son of Kīsh, and Ab-nēr the son of Nēr, and Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-jāh, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shēl'ō-mith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Iz-hār-ites, Ēhēn-ā-nī-āh and his sons *were* for the outward business over Is-rā-ēl, for <sup>a</sup>officers and judges.

30 And of the Hē-brōn-ites, Hāsh-ā-bī-āh and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* <sup>a</sup>officers among them of Is-rā-ēl on this side Jōr-dān westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē-brōn-ites was <sup>a</sup>Jē-rī-jāh the chief, *even* among the Hē-brōn-ites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of Dā-vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour <sup>a</sup>at Jā-zēr of Gīl-ē-ād.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Dā-vid made rulers over the Reḡ-bēn-ites, the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, for every matter pertaining to God, and <sup>a</sup>affairs of the king.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> The twelve captains for every several month. <sup>16</sup> The princes of the twelve tribes. <sup>23</sup> Numbering of the people hindered. <sup>25</sup> David's several officers.

B.C. 1015.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Jehiel*,  
ch. 23. 8.  
& 29. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 8.  
ch. 11. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> or, *Dodo*,  
2 Sam. 23. 9.

<sup>3</sup> or, *principal officer*,  
1 Ki. 4. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Out of the battles and spoils*.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 20,  
22, 23.  
ch. 11. 22, &c.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 24.  
ch. 11. 26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *over the charge*.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 19.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 18.  
ch. 11. 29.

<sup>m</sup> See Josh. 21.  
39.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 28.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 28.  
ch. 11. 30.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *thing*.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 31.

NOW the children of Is-rā-ēl after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* <sup>b</sup>Jā-shō-bē-ām the son of Zāb-di-ēl: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Pē-rēz *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* <sup>b</sup>Dō-dāi an A-hō-hite, and of his course *was* Mik-lōth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, a <sup>a</sup>chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Bē-nā-jāh, *who was* <sup>a</sup>mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Am-miz-ā-bād his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month *was* <sup>a</sup>A-sā-hēl the brother of Jō-āb, and Zēb-ā-di-āh his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shām-hūth the Iz-rā-hite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month *was* <sup>a</sup>T-rā the son of Ik-kēsh the Tē-kō-ite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month *was* <sup>a</sup>Hē-lēz the Pēl'ō-nite, of the children of E-phrā'im: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month *was* <sup>a</sup>Sīb-bē-ēai the Hū-shāth-ite, of the Zār-hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month *was* <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī-ē-zēr the An-ē-tōth-ite, of the Bēn-jā-mites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month *was* <sup>a</sup>Mā-hā-rāi the Nē-tōph-ā-thite, of the Zār-hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month *was* <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā-jāh the Pīr-ā-thōn-ite, of the children of E'



phrā-im: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was <sup>1</sup>Hēl-dāi the Nē-tōph-ā-thite, of Oth-nī-ēl: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl: the ruler of the Reu-bēn-ites was Ē-lī-ē-zēr the son of Zieh-rī: of the Sim-ē-on-ites, Shēph-ā-tī-ah the son of Mā-ā-chāh:

17 Of the Lē-vites, <sup>a</sup>Hāsh-ā-bī-ah the son of Kēm-ū-ēl: of the Aār-ōn-ites, Zā-dōk:

18 Of Jūdāh, <sup>a</sup>Ē-lī-hū, one of the brethren of Dā-vid: of Iṣ-sā-chār, Om-rī the son of Mī-chā-ēl:

19 Of Zēb-ū-lūn, Ish-mā-jāh the son of O-bā-dī-ah: of Nāph-tā-lī, Jēr-i-mōth the son of Az-rī-ēl:

20 Of the children of E-phrā-im, Hō-shē-ā the son of Az-ā-zī-ah: of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, Jō-ēl the son of Pē-dā-jāh:

21 Of the half tribe of Mā-nās-sēh in Gil-ē-ād, Id-dō the son of Zēh-ā-rī-ah: of Bēn-jā-min, Jā-ā-sī-ēl the son of Ab-nēr:

22 Of Dān, A-zār-ē-ēl the son of Jēr-ō-hām. These were the princes of the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

23 ¶ But Dā-vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because <sup>1</sup>the LORD had said he would increase Iṣ-rā-ēl like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-jāh began to number, but he finished not, because <sup>2</sup>there fell wrath for it against Iṣ-rā-ēl: neither <sup>7</sup>was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā-vid.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures was Az-mā-vēth the son of A'dī-ēl: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jē-hōn-ā-thān the son of Ūz-zī-ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ez-rī the son of Ēhē-lūb:

27 And over the vineyards was Shīm-ē-ī the Rā-māth-ite: <sup>9</sup>over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zāb-dī the Shiph-mite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the low plains was Bā-āl-hā-nān the Gēd-ē-rite: and over the cellars of oil was Jō-āsh:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shār-ōn was Shīt-rāi the Shār-ōn-ite: and over the herds that were

B.C. 1015.

<sup>1</sup> or, Heled, ch. 11. 30.<sup>2</sup> or, secretary.<sup>3</sup> or, Hach-monite.<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 30.<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 12.<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 6.<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 37.<sup>e</sup> 16. 16.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 7.<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 6.<sup>9</sup> ch. 27. 16.<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 1, 2.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 15. 5.<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 25.<sup>l</sup> or, cattle.<sup>m</sup> or, and his sons.<sup>n</sup> or, eunuchs.<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 10.<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 15.<sup>q</sup> ch. 21. 7.<sup>r</sup> Heb. ascended.<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 132. 3-5.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 99. 5.<sup>v</sup> & 132. 7.<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13.<sup>x</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 3.<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 4.<sup>z</sup> & 22. 8.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7-13.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 49. 8.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 5. 2.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 60. 7.<sup>ag</sup> & 78. 68.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 12.<sup>aj</sup> 13.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 3. 1, &c.<sup>al</sup> & 23. 1.<sup>am</sup> ch. 22. 9.

in the valleys was Shā-phāt the son of Ad-lāi:

30 Over the camels also was Ō-bil the Ish-mā-ēl-ite: and over the asses was Jēh-dē-jāh the Mē-rōn-ō-thite:

31 And over the flocks was Jā-ziz the Hā-gēr-ite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dā-vid's.

32 Also Jōn-ā-thān Dā-vid's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a <sup>2</sup>scribe: and Jē-hī-ēl the <sup>3</sup>son of Hāch-mō-ni was with the king's sons:

33 And <sup>b</sup>Ā-hith-ō-phēl was the king's counsellor: and <sup>c</sup>Hū-shāi the Ar-ehite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ā-hith-ō-phēl was Jē-hoi-ā-dā the son of Bē-nā-jāh, and <sup>e</sup>Ā-bī-ā-thār: and the general of the king's army was <sup>f</sup>Jō-āb.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND Dā-vid assembled all the princes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>9</sup>the princes of the tribes, and <sup>2</sup>the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and <sup>4</sup>the stewards over all the substance and <sup>5</sup>possession of the king, <sup>6</sup>and of his sons, with the <sup>7</sup>officers, and with <sup>8</sup>the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 Then Dā-vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, <sup>2</sup>I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for <sup>3</sup>the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, <sup>4</sup>Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou <sup>5</sup>hast been a man of war, and hast shed <sup>6</sup>blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>7</sup>chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Iṣ-rā-ēl for ever: for he hath chosen <sup>8</sup>Jūdāh to be the ruler: and of the house of Jūdāh, <sup>9</sup>the house of my father; and <sup>10</sup>among the sons of my father he liked me to make <sup>11</sup>me king over all Iṣ-rā-ēl:

5 <sup>12</sup>And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) <sup>13</sup>he hath chosen Sōl-ō-mōn my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Iṣ-rā-ēl.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Söl'-ō-mōn thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, <sup>b</sup>if he be <sup>1</sup>constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Is'-rā-ēl the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave <sup>c</sup>it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Söl'-ō-mōn my son, <sup>e</sup>know thou the God of thy father, and serve him <sup>f</sup>with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for <sup>g</sup>the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: <sup>h</sup>if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now: <sup>i</sup>for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do <sup>j</sup>it.

11 ¶ Then Dā'-vid gave to Söl'-ō-mōn his son <sup>k</sup>the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern <sup>l</sup>of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, <sup>m</sup>of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Lé-vites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 <sup>n</sup>He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; <sup>o</sup>silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, <sup>p</sup>both for the candlestick, and <sup>q</sup>also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13, 14.  
ch. 22. 9, 10.  
2 Chr. 1. 9.

b ch. 22. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 18-22.  
1 Sam. 4. 4.  
1 Ki. 6. 23, &c.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
See Ex. 25. 40.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 9. 24.  
Hos. 4. 1.  
John 17. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.  
Ps. 101. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 31. 7, 8.  
Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9.  
ch. 22. 13.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Ki. 8. 33.  
ch. 29. 17.  
Ps. 7. 9.  
& 139. 2.  
Prov. 17. 3.  
Jer. 11. 20.  
& 17. 10.  
& 20. 12.  
Rev. 2. 23.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.<sup>k</sup> Josh. 1. 5.<sup>l</sup> ver. 6.<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. & 25. & 26.<sup>n</sup> ver. 19. See Ex. 25. 40.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 35. 25, 26. & 36. 1, 2.<sup>p</sup> Heb. of all that was with him.<sup>q</sup> ch. 36. 20.

16 And by weight <sup>r</sup>he gave gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and <sup>s</sup>likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons <sup>t</sup>he gave gold by weight for every bason; and <sup>u</sup>likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the <sup>v</sup>cher'û-bims, that spread out <sup>w</sup>their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All <sup>x</sup>this, said Dā'-vid, <sup>y</sup>the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, <sup>z</sup>even all the works of this pattern.

20 And Dā'-vid said to Söl'-ō-mōn his son, <sup>aa</sup>Be strong and of good courage, and do <sup>ab</sup>it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, <sup>ac</sup>even my God, <sup>ad</sup>will be with thee; <sup>ae</sup>he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, <sup>af</sup>the courses of the priests and the Lé-vites, <sup>ag</sup>even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and <sup>ah</sup>there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship <sup>ai</sup>every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people <sup>aj</sup>will be wholly at thy commandment.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 David, by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people make Solomon king. 26 David's reign and death.

**F**URTHERMORE Dā'-vid the king said unto all the congregation, Söl'-ō-mōn my son, whom alone God hath chosen, <sup>ak</sup>is yet <sup>al</sup>young and tender, and the work <sup>am</sup>is great: for the palace <sup>an</sup>is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for <sup>ao</sup>things to be made of gold, and the silver for <sup>ap</sup>things of silver, and the brass for <sup>aq</sup>things of brass, the iron for <sup>ar</sup>things of iron, and wood for <sup>as</sup>things of wood; <sup>at</sup>onyx stones, and <sup>au</sup>stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, <sup>av</sup>which I have given to the house of my



God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *"O-phir*, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal* :

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing <sup>2</sup>to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of *Is-rā-ēl*, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with <sup>c</sup>the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of <sup>b</sup>*Jē-hī-ēl* the *Gēr-shōn-ite*.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they <sup>c</sup>offered willingly to the LORD: and *Dā-vid* the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore *Dā-vid* blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and *Dā-vid* said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of *Is-rā-ēl* our father, for ever and ever.

11 <sup>a</sup>Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; *thine is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 <sup>m</sup>Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should <sup>5</sup>be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and <sup>6</sup>of thine own have we given thee.

15 For <sup>2</sup>we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: <sup>a</sup>our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none <sup>7</sup>abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 28.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 11. 20a

<sup>1</sup> or, *found*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to fill his hand*.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 25, &c.

<sup>3</sup> or, *stablish*, Ps. 10. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 72. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 7

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 35, 39.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 11. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Eccl. 8. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon*: See Gen. 24. 2. 2 Chr. 29. 8. Ezek. 17. 18.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *retain, or, obtain strength*.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *of thine hand*.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 39. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 4.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Job 14. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 90. 9.

<sup>aa</sup> & 102. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> & 144. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *expectation*.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 25. 8.

that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou <sup>b</sup>triest the heart, and <sup>c</sup>hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are <sup>1</sup>present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of *A'-brā-hām*, *I'-śāae*, and of *Is-rā-ēl*, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and <sup>3</sup>prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And <sup>4</sup>give unto *Sōl-ō-mōn* my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, for the which <sup>5</sup>I have made provision.

20 ¶ And *Dā-vid* said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all *Is-rā-ēl*:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made *Sōl-ō-mōn* the son of *Dā-vid* king the second time, and <sup>1</sup>anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and *Zā-dōk* to be priest.

23 Then *Sōl-ō-mōn* sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of *Dā-vid* his father, and prospered; and all *Is-rā-ēl* obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king *Dā-vid*, <sup>2</sup>submitted themselves unto *Sōl-ō-mōn* the king.

25 And the LORD magnified *Sōl-ō-mōn* exceedingly in the sight of all *Is-rā-ēl*, and <sup>3</sup>bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in *Is-rā-ēl*.

26 ¶ Thus *Dā-vid* the son of *Jēs-sē* reigned over all *Is-rā-ēl*.

27 <sup>4</sup>And the time that he reigned over *Is-rā-ēl* *was* forty years; <sup>5</sup>seven years reigned he in *Hē-brōn*, and thirty and three years reigned he in *Jē-rū-sā-lēm*.

28 And he <sup>6</sup>died in a good old age,

<sup>a</sup>full of days, riches, and honour: and Sól-ô-môn his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dā-vid the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>12</sup>book of Sām-û-êl the seer, and in the book of

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 1.<sup>b</sup> Dan. 2. 21.<sup>1</sup> or, history.<sup>2</sup> Heb. words.

Nā-thān the prophet, and in the book of Gād the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, <sup>b</sup>and the times that went over him, and over Iṣ-rā-êl, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRŌN-Ī-CLĒS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.

AND <sup>b</sup>Sól-ô-môn the son of Dā-vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and <sup>a</sup>the LORD his God was with him, and <sup>c</sup>magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Sól-ô-môn spake unto all Iṣ-rā-êl, to <sup>d</sup>the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Iṣ-rā-êl, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Sól-ô-môn, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at <sup>e</sup>Gīb-ê-ôn; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 <sup>f</sup>But the ark of God had Dā-vid brought up from Kīr-jāth-jé-ā-rim to the place which Dā-vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jê-ru-sá-lēm.

5 Moreover <sup>g</sup>the brasen altar, that <sup>h</sup>Bē-zāl-ê-êl the son of U'ri, the son of Hār, had made, <sup>i</sup>he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Sól-ô-môn and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Sól-ô-môn went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>j</sup>offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 <sup>k</sup>¶ In that night did God appear unto Sól-ô-môn, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Sól-ô-môn said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā-vid my father, and hast made me <sup>l</sup>to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā-vid my father be established: <sup>m</sup>for thou hast made me king over a people <sup>n</sup>like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 <sup>o</sup>Give me now wisdom and

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 46.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 11-13.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 39. 2.<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 25.<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 1.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 4.<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 39.<sup>i</sup> & 21. 29.<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 25.<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 22.<sup>l</sup> Eccl. 2. 9.<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 2. 17.<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 1.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 27. 1. 2.<sup>p</sup> & 38. 1. 2.<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 26.<sup>r</sup> & 10. 26, &c.<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 25.<sup>t</sup> Heb. 31. 2.<sup>u</sup> 1 or, was there.<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 27.<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 27.<sup>x</sup> Job 22. 24.<sup>y</sup> 2 Heb. gave.<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 4.<sup>aa</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 5.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 28.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 9. 28.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.<sup>ae</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 5.<sup>af</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 7. 8.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. much as the dust of the earth.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 9.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. by their hand.

knowledge, that I may <sup>o</sup>go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 <sup>e</sup>And God said to Sól-ô-môn, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as <sup>a</sup>none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Sól-ô-môn came from his journey to the high place that was at Gīb-ê-ôn to Jê-ru-sá-lēm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iṣ-rā-êl.

14 <sup>f</sup>And Sól-ô-môn gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jê-ru-sá-lēm.

15 <sup>g</sup>And the king <sup>h</sup>made silver and gold at Jê-ru-sá-lēm as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>j</sup>Sól-ô-môn had horses brought out of E-ġypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of E-ġypt a chariot for six hundred *shek-êls* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hit-tites, and for the kings of Sŷr-ā, <sup>k</sup>by their means.



## CHAPTER 2.

1, 17 Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram's kind answer.

AND Söl-ö-mön <sup>a</sup>determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Söl-ö-mön told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Söl-ö-mön sent to <sup>2</sup>Hū-rām the king of Tyre, saying, <sup>g</sup>As thou didst deal with Dā-vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and <sup>i</sup>to burn before him <sup>3</sup>sweet incense, and for <sup>k</sup>the continual shewbread, and for <sup>t</sup>the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. *This is an ordinance for ever to Is-rā-ël.*

5 And the house which I build is great: for <sup>a</sup>great is our God above all gods.

6 <sup>p</sup>But who <sup>5</sup>is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill <sup>8</sup>to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Jū-dāh and in Jē-ry-sā-lēm, <sup>6</sup>whom Dā-vid my father did provide.

8 <sup>a</sup>Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and <sup>9</sup>āl-gūm trees, out of Lēb-ā-nōn: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lēb-ā-nōn; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* <sup>2</sup>wonderful great.

10 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hū-rām the king of Tyre answered in writing, which

B.C. 1015.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 9. ch. 9. 8.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 7.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 1. & 2.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 35. 6.

<sup>f</sup> 102. 25.

<sup>g</sup> 124. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 4. 24.

<sup>i</sup> 14. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Rev. 10. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 15.

<sup>n</sup> or, *Hiram*,

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 13.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 30. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *incense of spices.*

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 25. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 24. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 28. 3, 9, 11.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 8, 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 135. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *according to all thy need.*

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 66. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *hath retained, or, obtained strength.*

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *Japho*,

<sup>af</sup> Josh. 19. 46.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 9. 36.

<sup>ah</sup> As ver. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 8. 7, 8.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *the men the strangers.*

<sup>al</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 2.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. *to grave gravings.*

<sup>an</sup> As it is ver. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 15.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> or, *almuggim*,

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 11.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 1.

<sup>at</sup> Gen. 22. 2.

<sup>au</sup> or, *which was seen of David his father.*

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *great and wonderful.*

<sup>aw</sup> *ful.*

<sup>ax</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 11.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 18.

<sup>az</sup> & 22. 1.

<sup>ba</sup> or, *Aramnah*,

<sup>bb</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 18.

<sup>bc</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. *founded.*

he sent to Söl-ö-mön, <sup>a</sup>Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hū-rām said moreover, <sup>b</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of Is-rā-ël, <sup>c</sup>that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Dā-vid the king a wise son, <sup>d</sup>endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hū-rām my father's,

14 <sup>e</sup>The son of a woman of the daughters of Dān, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dā-vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which <sup>f</sup>my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 <sup>g</sup>And we will cut wood out of Lēb-ā-nōn, <sup>h</sup>as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to <sup>i</sup>Jōp-pa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jē-ry-sā-lēm.

17 ¶ And Söl-ö-mön numbered all <sup>j</sup>the strangers that *were* in the land of Is-rā-ël, after the numbering wherewith <sup>k</sup>Dā-vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set <sup>l</sup>threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The place, and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The veil and pillars.

THEN <sup>a</sup>Söl-ö-mön began to build the house of the LORD at <sup>b</sup>Jē-ry-sā-lēm in mount Mō-rī-āh, <sup>1</sup>where the LORD appeared unto Dā-vid his father, in the place that Dā-vid had prepared in the threshing-floor of <sup>c</sup>Or-nān<sup>3</sup> the Jēb-ū-site.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* <sup>d</sup>wherein Söl-ö-mön was <sup>e</sup>instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first

measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the <sup>a</sup>porch that *was* in the front of the house, the length of it *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And <sup>c</sup>the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he <sup>3</sup>garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Pär-vā'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved chër-û-bimş on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shk'êls of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 <sup>a</sup>And in the most holy house he made two chër-û-bimş <sup>b</sup>of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the chër-û-bimş *were* twenty cubits long: one wing of the one chër-ûb *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other chër-ûb.

12 And one wing of the other chër-ûb *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other chër-ûb.

13 The wings of these chër-û-bimş spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* <sup>8</sup>inward.

14 ¶ And he made the <sup>m</sup>vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and <sup>1</sup>wrought chër-û-bimş thereon.

15 Also he made before the house <sup>a</sup>two pillars of thirty and five cubits <sup>2</sup>high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made <sup>r</sup>an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he <sup>e</sup>reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left;

B.C. 1012.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. He shall establish.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 3.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. In it is strength.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 27. 1, 2. 2 Ki. 16. 14. Ezek. 43. 13, 16.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. covered.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from his brim to his brim.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 24-26.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 23.

<sup>g</sup> or (as some think) of moveable work.

<sup>h</sup> or, like a lilyflower.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Ki. 7. 26.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 38.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. the work of burnt offering.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 49.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25. 31. 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 48.

<sup>o</sup> or, toward the house.

<sup>p</sup> or, bowls.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 26. 31. Mat. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 36.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. caused to ascend.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. long.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 39.

<sup>w</sup> See 1 Ki. 7. 40.

<sup>x</sup> or, bowls.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. finished to make.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 21.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 41.

and called the name of that on the right hand <sup>1</sup>Jā-ehin, and the name of that on the left <sup>2</sup>Bo'áz.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The altar of brass. <sup>2</sup> The molten sea. <sup>6</sup> The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. <sup>9</sup> The courts, <sup>11</sup> the instruments of brass, <sup>19</sup> and of gold.

**M**OREOVER he made <sup>b</sup>an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits <sup>4</sup>from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 <sup>a</sup>And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it *was* cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was* set above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, <sup>e</sup>with flowers of lilies; and it received and held <sup>9</sup>three thousand bāths.

6 ¶ He made also <sup>a</sup>ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: <sup>c</sup>such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 <sup>a</sup>And he made ten candlesticks of gold <sup>a</sup>according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 <sup>a</sup>He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred <sup>9</sup>basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore <sup>a</sup>he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And <sup>a</sup>he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Hū-rām made the pots, and the shovels, and the <sup>3</sup>basons. That he *was* to make for king Sôl-ô-môn for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and <sup>e</sup>the pommels, and the chapters *which were* on the top of the two



pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And <sup>a</sup>four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters which *were* <sup>1</sup>upon the pillars.

14 He made also <sup>a</sup>bases, and <sup>2</sup>lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did <sup>a</sup>Hū-rām his father make to king Sōl-ō-mōn for the house of the LORD of <sup>3</sup>bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jōr-dān did the king cast them, in the <sup>4</sup>clay ground between Sūe-eōth and Zē-rēd-ā-thāh.

18 <sup>a</sup>Thus Sōl-ō-mōn made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon <sup>4</sup>the shewbread *was* set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn <sup>a</sup>after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And <sup>m</sup>the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, and that <sup>7</sup>perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the <sup>8</sup>basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

### CHAPTER 5.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.

THUS <sup>a</sup>all the work that Sōl-ō-mōn made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Sōl-ō-mōn brought in *all* the things that Dā-vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Sōl-ō-mōn assembled the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>a</sup>out of the city of Dā-vid, which *is* Zī-ōn.

B.C. 1005.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 2.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 7. 8-10.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Ki. 7. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. upon the face.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 27, 43.

<sup>2</sup> or, caldrons.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 14, 45.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 46.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. thick-nesses of the ground.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 47.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 48-50.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 25. 30.

<sup>5</sup> or, they are there, as 1 Ki. 8. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 27. 20, 21.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 10. 2, 5. ch. 6. 11.

<sup>6</sup> or, where.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25. 31, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. perfections of gold.

<sup>8</sup> or, bowls.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 51.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 24.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 1, &c.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 136. See 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 12.

3 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore all the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl assembled themselves unto the king <sup>b</sup>in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Iṣ-rā-ēl came; and the Lē-vites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Lē-vites bring up.

6 Also king Sōl-ō-mōn, and all the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the chēr-ū-bims:

8 For the chēr-ū-bims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the chēr-ū-bims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And <sup>a</sup>there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mō-sēs put *therein* at Hō-rēb, <sup>a</sup>when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, when they came out of E-gypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that *were* <sup>9</sup>present were sanctified, and did not *then* wait by course:

12 <sup>a</sup>Also the Lē-vites *which were* the singers, all of them of A-sāph, of Hē-mān, of Jē-dū-thūn, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, <sup>a</sup>and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, <sup>a</sup>For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not

stand to minister by reason of the cloud: "for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 *Solomon, having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.*

**T**HEN said Sôl-ô-môn, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the <sup>d</sup>thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Iſ-râ-êl: and all the congregation of Iſ-râ-êl stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father Dā-vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of E-gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Iſ-râ-êl to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſ-râ-êl:

6 <sup>a</sup>But I have chosen Jê-rû-sâ-lēm, that my name might be there; and <sup>a</sup>have chosen Dā-vid to be over my people Iſ-râ-êl.

7 Now <sup>it</sup> was in the heart of Dā-vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl.

8 But the LORD said to Dā-vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dā-vid my father, and am set on the throne of Iſ-râ-êl, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl.

11 And in it have I put the ark, <sup>m</sup>wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſ-râ-êl.

12 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Iſ-râ-êl, and spread forth his hands:

13 For Sôl-ô-môn had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits <sup>o</sup>long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon

B.C. 1004.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 40. 35.  
ch. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 15. 11.  
Deut. 4. 39.  
& 7. 9.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 12, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 16. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12,

16.

1 Ki. 2. 4.

& 6. 12.

ch. 7. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off.*

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 132. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 6.

Is. 66. 1.

Acts 7. 49.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 4.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.

1 Chr. 17. 1.

& 23. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, *in this place.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *pray.*

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

<sup>6</sup> or, *be smitten.*

his knees before all the congregation of Iſ-râ-êl, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl, <sup>b</sup>there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 <sup>c</sup>Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā-vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl, keep with thy servant Dā-vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>d</sup>There<sup>1</sup> shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Iſ-râ-êl; <sup>e</sup>yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſ-râ-êl, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā-vid.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? <sup>f</sup>behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth <sup>2</sup>toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Iſ-râ-êl, which they shall <sup>3</sup>make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ <sup>4</sup>If a man sin against his neighbour, <sup>4</sup>and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſ-râ-êl <sup>6</sup>be put to the worse before the enemy,



because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee <sup>1</sup>in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people *İs-râ-ël*, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the <sup>2</sup>heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people *İs-râ-ël*, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there <sup>3</sup>be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them <sup>4</sup>in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be:

29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people *İs-râ-ël*, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands <sup>5</sup>in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only <sup>6</sup>knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, <sup>7</sup>so long as they live <sup>8</sup>in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, <sup>9</sup>which is not of thy people *İs-râ-ël*, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, <sup>10</sup>even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people *İs-râ-ël*, and may know that <sup>11</sup>this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this

B.C. 1004.

<sup>1</sup> or, toward.<sup>2</sup> or, right.<sup>3</sup> Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. Jns. 3. 2.<sup>4</sup> 1 John 1. 8.<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1.<sup>6</sup> Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.<sup>7</sup> Heb. bring back to their heart.<sup>8</sup> ch. 20. 9.<sup>9</sup> Heb. in the land of their gates.<sup>10</sup> or, right.<sup>11</sup> or, toward this house.<sup>12</sup> Heb. to the prayer of this place.<sup>13</sup> Ps. 132. 8-10. 16.<sup>14</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 2.<sup>15</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.<sup>16</sup> Neh. 9. 25.<sup>17</sup> Heb. all the days which.<sup>18</sup> Heb. upon the face of the land.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 132. 1.<sup>20</sup> Is. 55. 3.<sup>21</sup> John 12. 20.<sup>22</sup> Acts 8. 27.<sup>23</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 54.<sup>24</sup> Lev. 9. 24.<sup>25</sup> Judg. 6. 21.<sup>26</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 38.<sup>27</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 26.<sup>28</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11.<sup>29</sup> ch. 5. 13, 14.<sup>30</sup> Ezek. 10. 3, 4.<sup>31</sup> ch. 5. 14.<sup>32</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>1</sup>cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for there is <sup>2</sup>a no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and <sup>3</sup>they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet if they <sup>4</sup>bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, <sup>5</sup>even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their <sup>6</sup>cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent <sup>7</sup>unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now <sup>8</sup>therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy <sup>9</sup>resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints <sup>10</sup>rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: <sup>11</sup>remember the mercies of Dā-vid thy servant.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> God's testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple. <sup>4</sup> Solomon's solemn sacrifice.

<sup>8</sup> He keepeth the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar. <sup>12</sup> God appeareth to Solomon.

NOW <sup>1</sup>when Sôl-ô-môn had made an end of praying, the <sup>2</sup>fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and <sup>3</sup>the glory of the LORD filled the house.

<sup>4</sup> And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

<sup>5</sup> And when all the children of *İs-râ-ël* saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon

the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, <sup>a</sup>saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Sôl-ô-môn offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 <sup>a</sup>And the priests waited on their offices: the Lê-vîtes also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dă-vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when Dă-vid praised <sup>b</sup>by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Iş-râ-êl stood.

7 Moreover <sup>c</sup>Sôl-ô-môn hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Sôl-ô-môn had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Sôl-ô-môn kept the feast seven days, and all Iş-râ-êl with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hă-măth unto <sup>e</sup>the river of E-ġypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made <sup>a</sup>a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And <sup>e</sup>on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Dă-vid, and to Sôl-ô-môn, and to Iş-râ-êl his people.

11 Thus <sup>e</sup>Sôl-ô-môn finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Sôl-ô-môn's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Sôl-ô-môn by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 <sup>a</sup>If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, <sup>b</sup>which are called by my name, shall <sup>c</sup>humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face,

B.C. 1004.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 13.

Ps. 136. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 27, 30.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41.

ch. 20. 21.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 62, 63.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 40.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. to the

prayer of

this place.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 3.

ch. 6. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 4, &c.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. There

shall not

be cut off

to thee.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 64.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 14, 33.

Deut. 28. 15,

36, 37.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 65.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 13. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. a

restraint.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 29. 24.

Jer. 22. 8, 9.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 66.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 1, &c.

and turn from their wicked ways; <sup>b</sup>then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now <sup>c</sup>mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent <sup>d</sup>unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have <sup>e</sup>I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 <sup>a</sup>And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Dă-vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dă-vid thy father, saying, <sup>b</sup>There <sup>c</sup>shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iş-râ-êl.

19 <sup>d</sup>But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, <sup>e</sup>Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E-ġypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries. 11 Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sôl-ô-môn had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hă-rām had restored to Sôl-ô-môn, Sôl-ô-môn built them, and caused the children of Iş-râ-êl to dwell there.

3 And Sôl-ô-môn went to Hă-măth-zô-bāh, and prevailed against it.

4 <sup>a</sup>And he built Tăd-môr in the

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 10, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 26, 28.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. upon

whom my

name is

called.

<sup>e</sup> Jas. 4. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 17, &c.



wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā-māth.

5 Also he built Bēth-hō-rōn the upper, and Bēth-hō-rōn the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Bā'al-āth, and all the store cities that Sōl-ō-mōn had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and <sup>1</sup>all that Sōl-ō-mōn desired to build in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and in Lēb-ā-nōn, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As for* all the people that were left of the Hī't-ites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Hī-vites, and the Jēb-ū-sites, which were not of Iṣ-rā-ēl,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl consumed not, them did Sōl-ō-mōn make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did Sōl-ō-mōn make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Sōl-ō-mōn's officers, *even* <sup>2</sup>two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Sōl-ō-mōn brought up the daughter of Phā-raōh out of the city of Dā-vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā-vid king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, because *the places are* <sup>3</sup>holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Sōl-ō-mōn offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate <sup>4</sup>every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō-sēs, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, <sup>5</sup>three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dā-vid his father, the <sup>6</sup>courses of the priests to their service, and <sup>7</sup>the Lē-vites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the <sup>8</sup>porters also by their courses at every gate: for <sup>9</sup>so had Dā-vid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē-vites concerning

B.C. 992.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 26.

<sup>3</sup> or, Elath,

Deut. 2. 8.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 22.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 27.

ch. 9. 10, 13.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 20, &c.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1, &c.  
Mat. 12. 42.  
Luke 11. 31.

<sup>8</sup> See 1 Ki. 9. 23.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 1.  
& 7. 8.  
& 9. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. holiness.

<sup>4</sup> or, butlers.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 29. 38.

Num. 28. 3, 9.

11, 26.

& 29. 1, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 23. 14.

Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>8</sup> or, sayings.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 3.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 17.

& 26. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. so was

the command-

ment of

David the

man of God.

any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Sōl-ō-mōn was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Sōl-ō-mōn to <sup>1</sup>E'zī-ōn-gē'bēr, and to <sup>2</sup>E'lōth, at the sea side in the land of E'dōm.

18 <sup>3</sup>And Hū-rām sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Sōl-ō-mōn to O-phir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Sōl-ō-mōn.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. <sup>13</sup> Solomon's gold. <sup>17</sup> His throne of ivory. <sup>20</sup> His vessels. <sup>23</sup> His presents. <sup>25</sup> His chariots and horse. <sup>29</sup> His reign and death.

AND <sup>4</sup>when the queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Sōl-ō-mōn, she came to prove Sōl-ō-mōn with hard questions at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sōl-ō-mōn, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Sōl-ō-mōn told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Sōl-ō-mōn which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Shē'bā had seen the wisdom of Sōl-ō-mōn, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his <sup>5</sup>cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true <sup>6</sup>report which I heard in mine own land of thine <sup>7</sup>acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God

loved Iṣ-rā-ēl, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē-bā gave king Sōl-ō-mōn.

10 And the servants also of Hū-rām, and the servants of Sōl-ō-mōn, <sup>a</sup>which brought gold from O-phīr, brought <sup>b</sup>āl-gūm trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the āl-gūm trees <sup>23</sup>terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū-dāh.

12 And king Sōl-ō-mōn gave to the queen of Shē-bā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sōl-ō-mōn in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside *that* which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of A-rā-bi-ā and <sup>e</sup>governors of the country brought gold and silver to Sōl-ō-mōn.

15 ¶ And king Sōl-ō-mōn made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shēk-ēls* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shēk-ēls* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lēb-ā-nōn.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and <sup>8</sup>stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Sōl-ō-mōn *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb-ā-nōn *were of* <sup>9</sup>pure gold: *none were of* silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Sōl-ō-mōn.

21 For the king's ships went to

B.C. 992.

<sup>1</sup> or, elephants' teeth.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 11. *almug trees.*

<sup>2</sup> or, stairs.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *highways.*

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 26. & 10. 26. ch. 1. 14.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8.

<sup>f</sup> i.e. *Euphrates.*

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *gave.*

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 28. ch. 1. 16.

<sup>j</sup> or, *captains.*

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 41.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *swords.*

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 29.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 15. & 13. 22.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 42. 43.

Tār-shish with the servants of Hū-rām: every three years once came the ships of Tār-shish bringing gold, and silver, <sup>1</sup>ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Sōl-ō-mōn passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sōl-ō-mōn, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of <sup>2</sup>gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>3</sup>had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen: whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jē-ry-sā-lēm.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings <sup>4</sup>from the <sup>4</sup>river even unto the land of the Phi-lis-tines, and to the border of E-gypt.

27 And the king <sup>5</sup>made silver in Jē-ry-sā-lēm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Sōl-ō-mōn horses out of E-gypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Sōl-ō-mōn, first and last, *are* they not written in the <sup>7</sup>book of Nā-thān the prophet, and in the prophecy of <sup>7</sup>A-hi-jāh the Shī-lō-nite, and in the visions of <sup>8</sup>Id-dō the seer against Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt?

30 And Sōl-ō-mōn reigned in Jē-ry-sā-lēm over all Iṣ-rā-ēl forty years.

31 And Sōl-ō-mōn slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dā-vid his father: and Rē-hō-bō-ām his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt, 18 and Rehoboam fleeth.

AND <sup>1</sup>Rē-hō-bō-ām went to Shē-ehēm: for to Shē-ehēm were all Iṣ-rā-ēl come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, who *was* in E-gypt, <sup>2</sup>whither he had fled from the presence of Sōl-ō-mōn the king, heard *it*, that Jēr-ō-bō-ām returned out of E-gypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all Iṣ-rā-ēl came and spake to Rē-hō-bō-ām, saying,

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *hands.*

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 1, &c.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 40.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *shut up.*

<sup>1</sup> or, *there was no silver in them.*



4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-hō-bō-ām took counsel with the old men that had stood before Sol-ō-mōn his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father <sup>2</sup>put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all the people came to Rē-hō-bō-ām on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rē-hō-bō-ām forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: <sup>a</sup>for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ā-hī-jāh the Shīlō-nite to Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt.

16 ¶ And when all Iṣ-rā-ēl saw that

B.C. 975.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. strengthened himself.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 21, &c.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. laded.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 12. 15, 24.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 29.

the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā-vid? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jēs-sē: every man to your tents, O Iṣ-rā-ēl, and now, Dā-vid, see to thine own house. So all Iṣ-rā-ēl went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl that dwelt in the cities of Jū-dāh, Rē-hō-bō-ām reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-hō-bō-ām sent Hā-dō-rām that was over the tribute; and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē-hō-bō-ām made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

19 <sup>a</sup>And Iṣ-rā-ēl rebelled against the house of Dā-vid unto this day.

### CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. <sup>5</sup> He strengtheneth his kingdom. <sup>18</sup> The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND <sup>b</sup>when Rē-hō-bō-ām was come to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, he gathered of the house of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min an hundred and four-score thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Iṣ-rā-ēl, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē-hō-bō-ām.

2 But the word of the LORD came <sup>c</sup>to Shē-mā-jāh the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rē-hō-bō-ām the son of Sol-ō-mōn, king of Jū-dāh, and to all Iṣ-rā-ēl in Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jēr-ō-bō-ām.

5 ¶ And Rē-hō-bō-ām dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and built cities for defence in Jū-dāh.

6 He built even Bēth'-lē-hēm, and E'-tām, and Tē-kō-ā,

7 And Bēth'-zūr, and Shō-eō, and A-dū-lām,

8 And Gāth, and Mā-rē-shāh, and Ziph,

9 And Ād-ō-rā'im, and Lā'-chish, and Ā-zē-kāh,

10 And Zō-rāh, and Āi-jā-lōn, and Hē-brōn, which are in Jū-dāh and in Bēn-jā-min fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made

them exceeding strong, having Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Lē-vites that were in all Iś-rā-ēl resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lē-vites left <sup>a</sup>their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm: for Jēr-ō-bō-ām and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 <sup>a</sup>And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for <sup>r</sup>the devils, and for <sup>s</sup>the calves which he had made.

16 <sup>a</sup>And after them out of all the tribes of Iś-rā-ēl such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Iś-rā-ēl came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they <sup>k</sup>strengthened the kingdom of Jū-dāh, and made Rē-hō-bō-ām the son of Sōl-ō-mōn strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of Dā-vid and Sōl-ō-mōn.

18 ¶ And Rē-hō-bō-ām took him Mā-hā-lāth the daughter of Jēr-i-mōth the son of Dā-vid to wife, and Ab-i-hā-il the daughter of E-lī-āb the son of Jēs-sē;

19 Which bare him children; Jē-ūsh, and Shām-ā-rī-āh, and Zā-hām.

20 And after her he took <sup>a</sup>Mā-ā-ehāh the daughter of Ab-sā-lōm; which bare him A-bī-jāh, and At-tai, and Zi-zā, and Shēl-ō-mith.

21 And Rē-hō-bō-ām loved Mā-ā-ehāh the daughter of Ab-sā-lōm above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rē-hō-bō-ām <sup>a</sup>made Ā-bī-jāh the son of Mā-ā-ehāh the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired <sup>a</sup>many wives.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Rehoboam, forsaking God, is punished by Shishak.  
5 His repentance. 13 His reign and death.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, when Rē-hō-bō-ām had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, <sup>a</sup>he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Iś-rā-ēl with him.

2 <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rē-hō-bō-ām Shī-shāk king of E-gypt came up

B.C. 971.

against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of E-gypt; <sup>b</sup>the Lū-bīms, the Sūk-ki-ims, and the E-thi-ō-pi-āns.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Jū-dāh, and came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 ¶ Then came <sup>c</sup>Shē-mā-īah the prophet to Rē-hō-bō-ām, and to the princes of Jū-dāh, that were gathered together to Jē-ru-sā-lēm because of Shī-shāk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>d</sup>Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī-shāk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iś-rā-ēl and the king <sup>e</sup>humbled themselves; and they said, <sup>m</sup>The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, <sup>n</sup>the word of the LORD came to Shē-mā-īah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them <sup>o</sup>some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm by the hand of Shī-shāk.

8 Nevertheless <sup>p</sup>they shall be his servants; that they may know <sup>q</sup>my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So Shī-shāk king of E-gypt came up against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sōl-ō-mōn had <sup>r</sup>made.

10 Instead of which king Rē-hō-bō-ām made shields of brass, and committed them <sup>s</sup>to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: <sup>t</sup>and also in Jū-dāh things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rē-hō-bō-ām strengthened himself in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and reigned: for <sup>u</sup>Rē-hō-bō-ām was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>v</sup>the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Iś-rā-ēl, to put his name there. And his mother's

<sup>1</sup> Heb. presented themselves to him.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 31.

<sup>e</sup> 13. 33.

<sup>f</sup> 14. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 13. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 17. 7.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 20.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 15. 9.

<sup>m</sup> & 30. 11, 15.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Jas. 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 9. 27.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 28.

<sup>s</sup> 29.

<sup>t</sup> or, a little while.

<sup>u</sup> See Is. 26. 13.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 2.

<sup>w</sup> She is called Michaiiah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 15. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 28. 47.

<sup>y</sup> 48.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 25.

<sup>aa</sup> 26.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>ac</sup> 17.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>ae</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>af</sup> 15-17.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>ai</sup> 17.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>ak</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>al</sup> 15-17.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> 17.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>aq</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>ar</sup> 15-17.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>au</sup> 17.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>aw</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>ax</sup> 15-17.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>ba</sup> 17.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>bc</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>bd</sup> 15-17.

<sup>be</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.

<sup>bf</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 16.

<sup>bg</sup> 17.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>bi</sup> See Deut. 21.

<sup>bj</sup> 15-17.

<sup>bk</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 27.



name was Nā-ā-māh an Am-mōn-t-ess.

14 And he did evil, because he <sup>2</sup>prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rē-hō-bō-ām, first and last, are they not written in the <sup>3</sup>book of Shē-mā-jāh the prophet, <sup>4</sup>and of Id-dō the seer concerning genealogies? <sup>5</sup>And there were wars between Rē-hō-bō-ām and Jēr-ō-bō-ām continually.

16 And Rē-hō-bō-ām slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā-vid: and <sup>6</sup>A-bī-jāh his son reigned in his stead.

### CHAPTER 13.

1 Abijah maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW <sup>1</sup>in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-ō-bō-ām began A-bī-jāh to reign over Jū-dāh.

2 He reigned three years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was <sup>2</sup>Mī-chā-jāh the daughter of U-ri-ēl of Gīb-ē-āh. And there was war between A-bī-jāh and Jēr-ō-bō-ām.

3 And A-bī-jāh <sup>4</sup>set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jēr-ō-bō-ām also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And A-bī-jāh stood up upon mount <sup>3</sup>Zēm-ā-rā-īm, which is in mount E-phrā-īm, and said, Hear me, thou Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and all Iṣ-rā-ēl;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>6</sup>gave the kingdom over Iṣ-rā-ēl to Dā-vid for ever, even to him and to his sons <sup>7</sup>by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, the servant of Sōl-ō-mōn the son of Dā-vid, is risen up, and hath <sup>8</sup>rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him <sup>9</sup>vain men, the children of Bē-lī-āl, and have strengthened themselves against Rē-hō-bō-ām the son of Sōl-ō-mōn, when Rē-hō-bō-ām was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā-vid; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jēr-ō-bō-ām <sup>10</sup>made you for gods.

9 <sup>11</sup>Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aār-ōn, and the Lē-vites, and have made you priests after the manner of the

B.C. 957.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 29. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to fill his hand: See Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, fixed.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 29.

& 13. 22.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 31.

Abijah.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 24. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 27. 20, 21.

Lev. 24. 2, 3.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 1, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 10. 8.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 11. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 5. 39.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. bound together.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 18. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 12.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 18. 19.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 26.

& 12. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 9. 4.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 15. 9.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28.

& 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 14, 15.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 38.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 20.

nations of other lands? <sup>a</sup>so that whosoever cometh <sup>1</sup>to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aār-ōn, and the Lē-vites wait upon their business:

11 <sup>a</sup>And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the <sup>1</sup>shewbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, <sup>2</sup>to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, <sup>4</sup>and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>5</sup>fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jēr-ō-bō-ām caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū-dāh, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Jū-dāh looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Jū-dāh gave a shout: and as the men of Jū-dāh shouted, it came to pass, that God <sup>3</sup>smote Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all Iṣ-rā-ēl before A-bī-jāh and Jū-dāh.

16 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl fled before Jū-dāh; and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And A-bī-jāh and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Iṣ-rā-ēl five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were brought under at that time, and the children of Jū-dāh prevailed, <sup>6</sup>because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And A-bī-jāh pursued after Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and took cities from him, Bēth-ēl with the towns thereof, and Jēsh-ā-nāh with the towns thereof, and <sup>7</sup>E-phrā-īm with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jēr-ō-bō-ām recover strength again in the days of A-bī-jāh: and the LORD <sup>8</sup>struck him, and <sup>9</sup>he died.

21 ¶ But A-bī-jāh waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and

begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of A-bi-jah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the <sup>2</sup>story of the prophet <sup>3</sup>Id-dō.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Asa destroyeth idolatry. 6 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 He overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO A-bi-jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā-vid : and <sup>a</sup>A-sā his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And A-sā did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God :

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and <sup>1</sup>the high places, and <sup>2</sup>brake down the <sup>4</sup>images, <sup>3</sup>and cut down the groves :

4 And commanded Jū-dāh to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū-dāh the high places and the <sup>6</sup>images : and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū-dāh : for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years ; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Jū-dāh, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land is yet before us ; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And A-sā had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Jū-dāh three hundred thousand ; and out of Bēn-jā-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand : all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zē-rāh the E-thi-ō-pi-ān with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots ; and came unto <sup>1</sup>Mā-rē-shāh.

10 Then A-sā went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zēph-ā-thāh at Mā-rē-shāh.

11 And A-sā <sup>2</sup>cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* <sup>3</sup>nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power : help us, O LORD our God ; for we rest on thee, and <sup>4</sup>in thy name we go against this mul-

B.C. 941.

<sup>1</sup> or, mortal man.<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 15.<sup>2</sup> or, commentary.<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 15.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 10. 19. & 20. 1.<sup>3</sup> Heb. broken.<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 8, &c.<sup>e</sup> Gen. 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.<sup>f</sup> See 1 Ki. 15.

14.

ch. 15. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 34. 13.<sup>h</sup> Heb. statues.<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 7.<sup>i</sup> Num. 24. 2.

Judg. 3. 10.

ch. 20. 14.

&amp; 24. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. sun images.<sup>k</sup> Heb.

before Asa.

<sup>l</sup> Jas. 4. 8.<sup>m</sup> ver. 4. 15.

1 Chr. 28. 9.

ch. 33. 12, 13.

Jer. 29. 13.

Mat. 7. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 20.<sup>o</sup> Hos. 3. 4.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 10. 11.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 4. 29.<sup>r</sup> Judg. 5. 6.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 7.<sup>t</sup> Heb. beaten in pieces.<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 8.<sup>v</sup> Josh. 15. 44.<sup>w</sup> Heb.

abominations.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 14. 10.

ch. 13. 14.

Ps. 22. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 6.<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 19.<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 45.

Prov. 18. 10.

titude. O LORD, thou art our God ; let not <sup>1</sup>man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD <sup>a</sup>smote the E-thi-ō-pi-āns before A-sā, and before Jū-dāh ; and the E-thi-ō-pi-āns fled.

13 And A-sā and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto <sup>c</sup>Gē-rār : and the E-thi-ō-pi-āns were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves ; for they were <sup>3</sup>destroyed before the LORD, and before his host ; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gē-rār ; for <sup>e</sup>the fear of the LORD came upon them : and they spoiled all the cities ; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Asa's solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND <sup>1</sup>the Spirit of God came upon A-az-ā-rī-āh the son of O-dēd :

2 And he went out <sup>6</sup>to meet A-sā, and said unto him, Hear ye me, A-sā, and all Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min ; <sup>k</sup>The LORD is with you, while ye be with him ; and <sup>l</sup>if ye seek him, he will be found of you ; but <sup>m</sup>if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now <sup>n</sup>for a long season <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl hath been without the true God, and without <sup>a</sup>a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But <sup>p</sup>when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And <sup>q</sup>in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 <sup>r</sup>And nation was <sup>7</sup>destroyed of nation, and city of city : for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak : for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when A-sā heard these words, and the prophecy of O-dēd the prophet, he took courage, and put away the <sup>s</sup>abominable idols out of all the land of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min, and out of the cities <sup>9</sup>which he had taken from mount E-phrā-im, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Jū-dāh and



Bên-jā-min, and <sup>a</sup>the strangers with them out of E-phrā-īm and Mā-nās-sēh, and out of Sim-ē-ōn: for they fell to him out of Iṣ-rā-ēl in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jē-ru-sā-lēm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ā-sā.

11 <sup>a</sup>And they offered unto the LORD <sup>2</sup>the same time, of <sup>c</sup>the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they <sup>a</sup>entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 <sup>a</sup>That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>1</sup>should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Jū-dāh rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and <sup>1</sup>sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* <sup>1</sup>Mā-ā-chāh the <sup>4</sup>mother of Ā-sā the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an <sup>5</sup>idol in a grove: and Ā-sā cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kid-rōn.

17 But <sup>1</sup>the high places were not taken away out of Iṣ-rā-ēl: nevertheless the heart of Ā-sā was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā-sā.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. <sup>7</sup> Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. <sup>13</sup> His death and burial.

**I**N the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā-sā <sup>1</sup>Bā-ā-shā king of Iṣ-rā-ēl came up against Jū-dāh, and built Rā-māh, <sup>2</sup>to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh.

2 Then Ā-sā brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bēn-hā-dād king of Sŷr-ī-ā, that dwelt at <sup>8</sup>Dā-mās-eūs, saying,

B.C. 940.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *which* were his.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *in that day*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 3. ch. 34. 31. Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 22. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 1. ch. 19. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 9.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *in abundance*.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. *grand-mother*.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 2, 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *horror*.

<sup>n</sup> Job 34. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19.

<sup>9</sup> Zech. 4. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 3, 5. 1 Ki. 15. 14, &c.

<sup>6</sup> or, *strongly to hold with them*, &c.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 13.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 52.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 26. Jer. 20. 2. Mat. 14. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *crushed*.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 23.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 17, &c.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 17. 5.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 24.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *Darmesek*.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *digged*.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā-ā-shā king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that he may depart from me.

4 And Bēn-hā-dād hearkened unto king Ā-sā, and sent the captains of <sup>1</sup>his armies against the cities of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and they smote I-jōn, and Dān, and Ā-bēl-mā-īm, and all the store cities of Nāph-tā-li.

5 And it came to pass, when Bā-ā-shā heard *it*, that he left off building of Rā-māh, and let his work cease.

6 Then Ā-sā the king took all Jū-dāh; and they carried away the stones of Rā-māh, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā-ā-shā was building; and he built therewith Gē-bā and Miz-pāh.

7 ¶ And at that time <sup>9</sup>Hā-nā-nī the seer came to Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh, and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Because thou hast relied on the king of Sŷr-ī-ā, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sŷr-ī-ā escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not <sup>k</sup>the Ē-thī-ō-pī-āns and <sup>m</sup>the Lū-bīm<sup>s</sup> <sup>a</sup>a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 <sup>a</sup>For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, <sup>6</sup>to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein <sup>2</sup>thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth <sup>2</sup>thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Ā-sā was wroth with the seer, and <sup>7</sup>put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Ā-sā <sup>7</sup>oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Ā-sā, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū-dāh and Iṣ-rā-ēl.

12 And Ā-sā in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he <sup>2</sup>sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And Ā-sā slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had <sup>9</sup>made for himself in the city of Dā-vid, and laid him in the bed

which was filled <sup>a</sup> with sweet odours and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made <sup>a</sup> a very great burning for him.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 *Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach in Judah. 10 Some of his enemies bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.*

AND <sup>a</sup> Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Iš-ră-ël.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jû-dâh, and set garrisons in the land of Jû-dâh, and in the cities of E-phrâ-im, <sup>a</sup> which Â-sâ his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt, because he walked in the first ways <sup>a</sup> of his father Dâ-vid, and sought not unto Bâ-âl-im;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after <sup>a</sup> the doings of Iš-ră-ël.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Jû-dâh <sup>a</sup> brought <sup>a</sup> to Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt presents; <sup>a</sup> and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart <sup>a</sup> was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover <sup>a</sup> he took away the high places and groves out of Jû-dâh.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Bën-hâ'il, and to O-bâ-dî-âh, and to Zêeh-â-rî-âh, and to Nê-thân-ê-ël, and to Mî-châ-jâh, <sup>m</sup> to teach in the cities of Jû-dâh.

8 And with them *he sent* Lê-vîtes, *even* Shê-mâ-jâh, and Nêth-â-nî-âh, and Zêb-â-dî-âh, and Â-sâ-hêl, and Shê-mîr-ă-môth, and Jê-hôn-ă-thân, and Ad-ô-nî-jâh, and Tô-bî-jâh, and Tôb-ăd-ô-nî-jâh, Lê-vîtes; and with them E-lîsh-ă-mâ and Jê-hô-râm, priests.

9 ¶ And they taught in Jû-dâh, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jû-dâh, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> the fear of the LORD <sup>a</sup> fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Jû-dâh, so that they made no war against Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt.

11 Also *some* of the Phî-lîs'-tînes <sup>a</sup> brought Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt presents, and tribute silver; and the A-râ-bî-ânš brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats,

B.C. 912.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 50. 2.  
Mark 16. 1.  
John 19. 39, 40.

<sup>1</sup> or, *palaces*.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 19.  
Jer. 34. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *at his hand*.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 5. 2, 9.

<sup>3</sup> or, *of his father, and of David*.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 10. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *gave*.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 27.

ch. 18. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>5</sup> i.e. *was encouraged*.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 43.

ch. 15. 17.

& 19. 3.

& 20. 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 18.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 2, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *at the end of years*.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 35. 3.

Neh. 8. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 35. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *was*.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 2,

4, 9.

2 Sam. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 2.

12 ¶ And Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jû-dâh <sup>a</sup> castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Jû-dâh; and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

14 And *these are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jû-dâh, the captains of thousands; Ad-nâh the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And <sup>a</sup> next to him was Jê-hô-hâ-nân the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Â-m-ă-sî-âh the son of Zîeh-rî, <sup>a</sup> who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Bën-jâ-min; Ê-lî-ă-dâ a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jê-hôz'-ă-bâd, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside <sup>a</sup> those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jû-dâh.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOW Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt <sup>a</sup> had riches and honour in abundance, and <sup>a</sup> joined affinity with Â-hâb.

2 ° And <sup>a</sup> after *certain* years he went down to Â-hâb to Sâ-mâ-rî-â. And Â-hâb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Râ-môth-gîl'-ê-ăd.

3 And Â-hâb king of Iš-ră-ël said unto Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt king of Jû-dâh, Wilt thou go with me to Râ-môth-gîl'-ê-ăd? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt said unto the king of Iš-ră-ël, 'Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iš-ră-ël gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Râ-môth-gîl'-ê-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Jê-hôsh'-ă-phăt said, *Is there*



not here a prophet of the LORD<sup>1</sup> besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl said unto Jê-hôsh-â-phât, *There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Mi-eā-jāh the son of Im-lā.* And Jê-hôsh-â-phât said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl called for one of *his*<sup>2</sup> officers, and said, <sup>3</sup>Fetch quickly Mi-eā-jāh the son of Im-lā.

9 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl and Jê-hôsh-â-phât king of Jû-dāh sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a<sup>4</sup> void place at the entering in of the gate of Sā-mā-rî-â; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zêd-ê-kî-āh the son of Ėhê-nā-â-nāh had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sŷr-î-â until<sup>5</sup> they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā-môth-gîl-ê-ād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Mi-eā-jāh spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king<sup>6</sup> with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.

13 And Mi-eā-jāh said, *As* the LORD liveth,<sup>7</sup> even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mi-eā-jāh, shall we go to Rā-môth-gîl-ê-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered unto your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Iš-rā-ēl scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl said to Jê-hôsh-â-phât, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me,<sup>8</sup> but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and

B.C. 897.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *get,*  
or, *more.*<sup>2</sup> Job 1. 6.<sup>2</sup> or, *eunuchs.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Hasten.*<sup>4</sup> Job 12. 16.  
Is. 19. 14.  
Ezek. 14. 9.<sup>4</sup> or, *floor.*<sup>6</sup> Jer. 20. 2.  
Mark 14. 65.  
Acts 23. 2.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *thou*  
*consume*  
*them.*<sup>6</sup> or, *from*  
*chamber to*  
*chamber.*<sup>7</sup> Heb. *a*  
*chamber in*  
*a chamber.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *with*  
*one mouth.*  
<sup>8</sup> ch. 16. 10.<sup>9</sup> Num. 22. 18,  
20. 35,  
& 23. 12, 26,  
& 24. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 22. 14.<sup>9</sup> or, *but*  
*for evil!*

all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice A'hāb king of Iš-rā-ēl, that he may go up and fall at Rā-môth-gîl-ê-ād? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a<sup>a</sup> spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold,<sup>b</sup> the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zêd-ê-kî-āh the son of Ėhê-nā-â-nāh came near, and smote Mi-eā-jāh upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mi-eā-jāh said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go<sup>c</sup> into<sup>d</sup> an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Iš-rā-ēl said, Take ye Mi-eā-jāh, and carry him back to A'môn the governor of the city, and to Jô-āsh the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, <sup>e</sup>Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mi-eā-jāh said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Iš-rā-ēl and Jê-hôsh-â-phât the king of Jû-dāh went up to Rā-môth-gîl-ê-ād.

29 And the king of Iš-rā-ēl said unto Jê-hôsh-â-phât, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iš-rā-ēl disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sŷr-î-â had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Iš-rā-ēl.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jê-hôsh-â-phât, that they said, It *is* the king of Iš-rā-ēl. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jê-hôsh-â-phât cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iš-rā-ēl, they turned back again<sup>1</sup> from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow<sup>2</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Iš-rā-ēl<sup>3</sup> between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am<sup>4</sup> wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Iš-rā-ēl stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syr'i-āns until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 and to the priests and Levites.

AND Jê-hôsh'â-phât the king of Jû-dâh returned to his house in peace to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

2 And Jê-hû the son of Hâ-nâ-nî<sup>1</sup> the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jê-hôsh'â-phât, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is<sup>2</sup> wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are<sup>3</sup> good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast<sup>4</sup> prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jê-hôsh'â-phât dwelt at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: and he went out again throughout the people from Bê-êr-shê-bâ to mount E-phrâ-im, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jû-dâh, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for<sup>1</sup> ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you<sup>2</sup> in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for<sup>3</sup> there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor<sup>4</sup> respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm did Jê-hôsh'â-phât set of the Lē-vites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Iš-rā-ēl, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do<sup>1</sup> in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that

B.C. 895.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. from after him.

<sup>2</sup> Num. 16. 46.

<sup>3</sup> Ezek. 2. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. between the joints and between the breast-plate.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 30.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. made sick.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. Take courage and do.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 15. 2.

dwelt in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so<sup>1</sup> a wrath come upon<sup>2</sup> you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Ām-ā-rî-āh the chief priest is over you<sup>3</sup> in all matters of the LORD; and Zêb-ā-dî-āh the son of Ish-mā-ēl, the ruler of the house of Jû-dâh, for all the king's matters: also the Lē-vites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be<sup>4</sup> with the good.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecy of Jahaziel. 22 The overthrow of Jehoshaphat's enemies. 26 The people exult. 37 His convoy of ships destroyed.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Mō-āb, and the children of Ām'mōn, and with them other beside the Ām'mōn-ites, came against Jê-hôsh'â-phât to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jê-hôsh'â-phât, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syr'i-ā; and, behold, they be<sup>1</sup> in Hâz-ā-zōn-tā-mâr, which is<sup>2</sup> En-gē-dî.

3 And Jê-hôsh'â-phât feared, and set<sup>3</sup> himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Jû-dâh.

4 And Jû-dâh gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Jû-dâh they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jê-hôsh'â-phât stood in the congregation of Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou<sup>1</sup> God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou<sup>2</sup> our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iš-rā-ēl, and gavest it to the seed of Ā-brā-hām thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,)

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 139. 21.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 32. 25.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 17. 4. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 14. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Josh. 15. 62.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 30. 19.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. his face.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Ezra 8. 21.

<sup>11</sup> Jer. 36. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Jonah 3. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. he returned and went out.

<sup>14</sup> Deut. 1. 17.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 4. 39.

<sup>16</sup> Josh. 2. 11.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 23.

<sup>18</sup> Mat. 6. 9.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 82. 1.

<sup>20</sup> Eccl. 5. 8.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. in the matter of judgment.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 47. 2. 8.

<sup>23</sup> Dan. 4. 17.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 12.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 62. 11.

<sup>26</sup> Mat. 6. 13.

<sup>27</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

<sup>28</sup> Rom. 9. 14.

<sup>29</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>30</sup> Job 34. 19.

<sup>31</sup> Acts 10. 34.

<sup>32</sup> Rom. 2. 11.

<sup>33</sup> Gal. 2. 6.

<sup>34</sup> Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>35</sup> Col. 3. 25.

<sup>36</sup> Gen. 17. 7.

<sup>37</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. thou.

<sup>39</sup> Ps. 44. 2.

<sup>40</sup> Deut. 16. 18.

<sup>41</sup> ch. 17. 8.

<sup>42</sup> Is. 41. 8.

<sup>43</sup> Jas. 2. 23.

<sup>44</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 33. 37.

<sup>45</sup> ch. 6. 23-30.

<sup>46</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 3.

<sup>47</sup> Deut. 17. 8.

<sup>48</sup> ch. 6. 20.



and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Am'mōn and Mō'āb and mount Sē'ir, whom thou <sup>b</sup>wouldest not let Is-rā-ēl invade, when they came out of the land of E'gypt, but <sup>c</sup>they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, <sup>d</sup>to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not <sup>e</sup>judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but <sup>f</sup>our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Jū-dāh stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jā-hā-zī-ēl the son of Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, the son of Bē-nā-jāh, the son of Jē-ī-ēl, the son of Māt-tā-nī-āh, a Lē-vite of the sons of A'sāph, <sup>g</sup>came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Jū-dāh, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and thou king Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, Thus saith the LORD unto you, <sup>h</sup>Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not your's, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the <sup>i</sup>cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the <sup>j</sup>brook, before the wilderness of Jē-ru-ēl.

17 <sup>k</sup>Ye shall not *need* to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: <sup>l</sup>for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt <sup>m</sup>bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Lē-vites, of the children of the Kō-hāth-ites, and of the children of the Kōr-hites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tē-kō-ā: and as they went forth, Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū-dāh, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>n</sup>Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with

B.C. 896.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *praisers.*

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 2. 4, 9, 19.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 136. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41. ch. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *And in the time that they, &c.*

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *in singing and praise.*

<sup>h</sup> Num. 20. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 7. 22.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 83. 12.

<sup>l</sup> or, *they smote one another.*

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 25. 15. & 121. 1, 2. & 123. 1, 2. & 141. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *for the destruction.*

<sup>p</sup> Heb. *there was not an escaping.*

<sup>q</sup> Num. 11. 25, 26. & 24. 2. ch. 15. 1. & 24. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 14. Deut. 1. 29, 30. & 31. 6, 8. ch. 32. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *ascend.*

<sup>t</sup> or, *valley.*

<sup>u</sup> i.e. *Blessing.*

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 14.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *head.*

<sup>x</sup> Num. 14. 9. ch. 15. 2. & 32. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Neh. 12. 43.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 4. 31.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 15. 15. Job 34. 29.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 41. &c.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 7. 9.

the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>b</sup>that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, <sup>c</sup>Praise the LORD; <sup>d</sup>for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And when they began <sup>f</sup>to sing and to praise, <sup>g</sup>the LORD set ambushments against the children of Am'mōn, Mō'āb, and mount Sē'ir, which were come against Jū-dāh; and <sup>h</sup>they were smitten.

23 For the children of Am'mōn and Mō'āb stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē'ir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ir, every one helped <sup>i</sup>to destroy another.

24 And when Jū-dāh came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and <sup>j</sup>none escaped.

25 And when Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away; and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of <sup>k</sup>Bēr-ā-chāh; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bēr-ā-chāh, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt in the <sup>l</sup>forefront of them, to go again to Jē-ru-sā-lēm with joy; for the LORD had <sup>m</sup>made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And <sup>n</sup>the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Is-rā-ēl.

30 So the realm of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt was quiet: for his <sup>o</sup>God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt reigned over Jū-dāh: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* A-zūbāh the daughter of Shil'hi.

32 And he walked in the way of A'sā his father, and departed not

from it, doing *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit <sup>a</sup>the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not <sup>a</sup>prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jê-hôsh-â-phât, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>b</sup>book of Jê-hû the son of Hâ-nâ-nî, <sup>c</sup>who <sup>d</sup>is mentioned in the book of the kings of Is-râ-êl.

35 ¶ And after this <sup>e</sup>did Jê-hôsh-â-phât king of Jû-dâh join himself with A-hâ-zî-âh king of Is-râ-êl, who did very wickedly:

36 <sup>f</sup>And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Târ-shish: and they made the ships in E-zî-ôn-gâ-bêr.

37 Then E-li-ê-zêr the son of Dôd-â-vâh of Mâ-rê-shâh prophesied against Jê-hôsh-â-phât, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with A-hâ-zî-âh, the LORD hath broken thy works. <sup>g</sup>And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go <sup>h</sup>to Târ-shish.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren, 5 His wicked reign. 12 The prophecy of Elijah against him. 18 His incurable disease.

NOW <sup>i</sup>Jê-hôsh-â-phât slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dâ-vid. And Jê-hô-râm his son <sup>j</sup>reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jê-hôsh-â-phât, Az-â-rî-âh, and Jê-hî-êl, and Zêch-â-rî-âh, and Az-â-rî-âh, and Mî-ehâ-êl, and Shêph-â-tî-âh: all these *were* the sons of Jê-hôsh-â-phât king of Is-râ-êl.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Jû-dâh: but the kingdom gave he to <sup>k</sup>Jê-hô-râm; because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jê-hô-râm was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Is-râ-êl.

5 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Jê-hô-râm was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jê-rû-sâ-lêm.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Is-râ-êl, like as did the house of A-hâb: for he had the daughter of A-hâb to wife: and he wrought *that which was evil* in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dâ-vid, because of the covenant that he had

B.C. 889.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. lamp, or, candle.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 17. 6.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 36.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>h</sup> & 19. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 1, 7.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. was made to ascend.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 48, 49.

<sup>n</sup> At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling,

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 49.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 20. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Which was writ before his death,

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 48.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 21.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 50.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 34. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 31. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Alone.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31-33.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. a great stroke.

<sup>ad</sup> ver. 18, 19.

<sup>ae</sup> Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father,

<sup>af</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 14, 23.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb. carried captive.

<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 22. 1.

<sup>aj</sup> In consort,

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 17.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 24. 7.

<sup>am</sup> or, Ahaziah,

<sup>an</sup> ch. 22. 1,

<sup>ao</sup> or, Azariah,

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 22. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> His son, Ahaziah, Prorex,

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 29,

<sup>as</sup> soon after.

<sup>at</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 22. 2.

made with Dâ-vid, and as he promised to give <sup>a</sup>a light to him and to his <sup>b</sup>sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the E-dôm-ites revolted from under the <sup>c</sup>dominion of Jû-dâh, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jê-hô-râm went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E-dôm-ites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the E-dôm-ites revolted from under the hand of Jû-dâh unto this day. The same time *also* did Lib-nâh revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Jû-dâh, and caused the inhabitants of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm to <sup>d</sup>commit fornication, and compelled Jû-dâh *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a <sup>e</sup>writing to him from E-li-jâh the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dâ-vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jê-hôsh-â-phât thy father, nor in the ways of A-sâ king of Jû-dâh,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Is-râ-êl, and hast <sup>f</sup>made Jû-dâh and the inhabitants of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm to <sup>g</sup>go a whoring, like to the <sup>h</sup>whoredoms of the house of A-hâb, and also hast <sup>i</sup>slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, with <sup>j</sup>a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by <sup>k</sup>disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD <sup>l</sup>stirred up against Jê-hô-râm the spirit of the Phi-lis-tines, and of the E-râ-bi-ans, that *were* near the E-thi-ô-pi-ans:

17 And they came up into Jû-dâh, and brake into it, and <sup>m</sup>carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and <sup>n</sup>his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save <sup>o</sup>Jê-hô-â-hâz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And after all this the LORD smote him <sup>q</sup>in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people



made no burning for him, like <sup>a</sup>the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm eight years, and departed <sup>1</sup>without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dâ-vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 He is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm made <sup>a</sup>A-hâ-zî'-âh his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the A-râ-bî-âns to the camp had slain all the <sup>e</sup>eldest. So A-hâ-zî'-âh the son of Jê-hô-râm king of Jû-dâh reigned.

2 <sup>9</sup> Forty and two years old was A-hâ-zî'-âh when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm. His mother's name also was <sup>a</sup>Ath-â-lî'-âh the daughter of Ôm-ri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of A-hâb: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of A-hâb: for they were his counselors after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and <sup>a</sup>went with Jê-hô-râm the son of A-hâb king of Iş-râ-êl to war against Hâz-â-êl king of Sÿr'-i-â at Râ-môth-gîl'-ê-âd: and the Sÿr'-i-âns smote Jô-râm.

6 <sup>1</sup>And he returned to be healed in Jêz-rê-êl because of the wounds <sup>2</sup>which were given him at Râ-mâh, when he fought with Hâz-â-êl king of Sÿr'-i-â. And <sup>3</sup>Az-â-rî'-âh the son of Jê-hô-râm king of Jû-dâh went down to see Jê-hô-râm the son of A-hâb at Jêz-rê-êl, because he was sick.

7 And the <sup>4</sup>destruction of A-hâ-zî'-âh <sup>a</sup>was of God by coming to Jô-râm: for when he was come, he <sup>2</sup>went out with Jê-hô-râm against Jê-hû the son of Nîm-shî, <sup>9</sup>whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of A-hâb.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jê-hû was <sup>a</sup>executing judgment upon the house of A-hâb, and <sup>4</sup>found the princes of Jû-dâh, and the sons of the brethren of A-hâ-zî'-âh, that ministered to A-hâ-zî'-âh, he slew them.

9 <sup>a</sup>And he sought A-hâ-zî'-âh: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sâ-mâ-rî-â,) and brought him to Jê-hû: and when they had slain

B.C. 884.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 14.<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 4.<sup>1</sup> Heb. without desire.

Jer. 22. 18.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 1, &c.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 2.

Jehoshaba.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 6.

ch. 21. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 17.<sup>9</sup> See 2 Ki. 8. 26.<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 6.<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 4, &c.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 28, &c.<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 15.<sup>2</sup> Heb. where-with they wounded him.<sup>3</sup> Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Jehoahaz, ch. 21. 17.<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 2. 4.

&amp; 9. 5.

ch. 6. 16.

&amp; 7. 18.

&amp; 21. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. treading down.<sup>n</sup> Judg. 14. 4.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 12. 15.

ch. 10. 15.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 25.<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 21.<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 6, 7.<sup>5</sup> Heb. thresholds.<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 10.

11.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 13.

14.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 23.

29.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 27.

at Megiddo in the kingdom of Samaria.

him, they buried him: Because, said they, he <sup>is</sup> the son of Jê-hôsh-â-phât, who <sup>b</sup>sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of A-hâ-zî'-âh had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ <sup>e</sup>But when Ath-â-lî'-âh the mother of A-hâ-zî'-âh saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jû-dâh.

11 But <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô-shâb'-ê-âth, the daughter of the king, took Jô'-âsh the son of A-hâ-zî'-âh, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jê-hô-shâb'-ê-âth, the daughter of king Jê-hô-râm, the wife of Jê-hoi'-â-dâ the priest, (for she was the sister of A-hâ-zî'-âh,) hid him from Ath-â-lî'-âh, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Ath-â-lî'-âh reigned over the land.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoiaada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiaada restoreth the worship of God.

AND <sup>i</sup>in the seventh year Jê-hoi'-â-dâ strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Az-â-rî'-âh the son of Jêr'-ô-hâm, and Ish-mâ-êl the son of Jê-hô-hâ-nân, and Az-â-rî'-âh the son of O'-bêd, and Mâ-â-sê'-jah the son of A-dâ'-jah, and E-lîsh-â-phât the son of Zîeh-ri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Jû-dâh, and gathered the Lê'-vites out of all the cities of Jû-dâh, and the chief of the fathers of Iş-râ-êl, and they came to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath <sup>m</sup>said of the sons of Dâ-vid.

4 This <sup>is</sup> the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you <sup>e</sup>entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lê'-vites, shall be porters of the <sup>5</sup>doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and <sup>4</sup>they that minister of the Lê'-vites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Lê'-vites shall compass the king round about, every man

with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Lē-vites and all Jū-dāh did according to all things that Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest dismissed not <sup>a</sup>the courses.

9 Moreover Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Dā-vid's, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right <sup>2</sup>side of the <sup>3</sup>temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king. And Jē-hoi-ā-dā and his sons anointed him, and said, <sup>4</sup>God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Ath-ā-li-āh heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and <sup>5</sup>such as taught to sing praise. Then Ath-ā-li-āh rent her clothes, and said, <sup>6</sup>Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him beslain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering <sup>7</sup>of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jē-hoi-ā-dā made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Bā-āl, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and <sup>8</sup>slew Māt-tān the priest of Bā-āl before the altars.

B.C. 878.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31. & 24. 1.<sup>b</sup> Num. 28. 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *by the hands of David*, 1 Chr. 25. 2, 6.<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 1, &c.<sup>d</sup> See 1 Chr. 24. & 25.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 19.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *shoulder*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *house*.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 17. 18.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Let the king live*.<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 21. & 12. 1, &c.<sup>h</sup> See ch. 26. 5.<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 8.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Conspiracy*.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *to renew*.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 4.<sup>j</sup> Neh. 3. 28.<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 7.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 30. 12-14, 16.<sup>o</sup> Num. 1. 50. Acts 7. 44.<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 17.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 13. 9.<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 4.

18 Also Jē-hoi-ā-dā appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lē-vites, whom Dā-vid had <sup>a</sup>distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is written* in the <sup>1</sup>law of Mō-sēs, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* <sup>1</sup>by Dā-vid.

19 And he set the <sup>c</sup>porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 <sup>d</sup>And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ath-ā-li-āh with the sword.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiaḏa. <sup>4</sup> He giveth order for the repair of the temple. <sup>15</sup> Jehoiaḏa's death and honourable burial. <sup>17</sup> Joash falleth to idolatry. <sup>23</sup> He is spotted by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.

JŌ-ĀSH <sup>g</sup>was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Zib-ā-ah of Bē-ēr-shē-bā.

2 And Jō-āsh <sup>h</sup>did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest.

3 And Jē-hoi-ā-dā took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Jō-āsh was minded <sup>i</sup>to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lē-vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū-dāh, and <sup>k</sup>gather of all Iṣ-rā-ēl money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē-vites hastened *it* not.

6 <sup>m</sup>And the king called for Jē-hoi-ā-dā the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē-vites to bring in out of Jū-dāh and out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm the collection, *according to the commandment* of <sup>n</sup>Mō-sēs the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iṣ-rā-ēl, for the <sup>o</sup>tabernacle of witness?

7 For <sup>p</sup>the sons of Ath-ā-li-āh, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the <sup>q</sup>dedicated things of the house



of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā-āl-im.

8 And at the king's commandment <sup>c</sup>they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made <sup>1a</sup> a proclamation through Jū-dāh and Jē-rū-sā-lēm, to bring in to the LORD <sup>c</sup>the collection that Mō-šes the servant of God *laid* upon Iṣ-rā-ēl in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Lē-vites, and <sup>c</sup>when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jē-hoi-ā-dā gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and <sup>c</sup>the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jē-hoi-ā-dā, <sup>c</sup>whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and <sup>c</sup>to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jē-hoi-ā-dā.

15 ¶ But Jē-hoi-ā-dā waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dā-vid among the kings, because he had done good in Iṣ-rā-ēl, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jē-hoi-ā-dā came the princes of Jū-dāh, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served <sup>c</sup>groves and idols: and

B.C. 856.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 5. 8.  
ch. 19. 2.  
& 28. 13.  
& 29. 8.  
& 32. 25.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 36. 15.  
Jer. 7. 26, 26.  
& 25. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *a voice*.  
dch. 15. 1.  
& 20. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *clothed*,  
as Judg. 6. 34.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 14. 41.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 23. 35.  
Acta 7. 58, 59.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *in the  
revolution  
of the year*.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
*Darmesek*.

<sup>1</sup> Lev. 26. 8.  
Deut. 32. 30.  
Is. 30. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 25.  
Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the  
healing went  
up upon the  
work*.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 8.  
Is. 10. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See 2 Ki. 12.  
13.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 20.

<sup>c</sup> or, *pestils*.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>7</sup> or, *Jozachar*,  
2 Ki. 12. 21.

<sup>8</sup> or, *Shomer*.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 18.

<sup>9</sup> Heb.  
*founding*.

<sup>1</sup> or, *commentary*.  
<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 21.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 1, &c.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 23.

<sup>a</sup> wrath came upon Jū-dāh and Jē-rū-sā-lēm for this their trespass.

19 Yet he <sup>b</sup>sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And <sup>c</sup>the Spirit of God <sup>c</sup>came upon Zēch-ā-rī-āh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, <sup>c</sup>Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? <sup>c</sup>because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and <sup>b</sup>stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Jō-āsh the king remembered not the kindness which Jē-hoi-ā-dā his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>c</sup>at the end of the year, *that* <sup>k</sup>the host of Sŷr-i-ā came up against him: and they came to Jū-dāh and Jē-rū-sā-lēm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of <sup>c</sup>Dā-mās-eūs.

24 For the army of the Sŷr-i-āns <sup>c</sup>came with a small company of men, and the LORD <sup>m</sup>delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they <sup>c</sup>executed judgment against Jō-āsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) <sup>p</sup>his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the <sup>c</sup>sons of Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dā-vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; <sup>c</sup>Zā-bād the son of Shim-ē-āth an Am-mōn-i-tess, and Jē-hōz-ā-bād the son of <sup>c</sup>Shim-rith a Mō-āb-i-tess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of <sup>r</sup>the burdens *laid* upon him, and the <sup>c</sup>repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the <sup>c</sup>story of the book of the kings. <sup>c</sup>And Am-ā-zī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 14 He serveth their gods. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AM-Ā-ZĪ-ĀH <sup>c</sup>was twenty and

A five years old *when* he began

to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. And his mother's name was Jê-hô-âd-dân of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was <sup>2</sup>established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law in the book of Mô-sès, where the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>a</sup>The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Ām-â-zî-âh gathered Jû-dâh together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Jû-dâh and Bën-jâ-min: and he numbered them <sup>a</sup>from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able to go forth to war*, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Iş-râ-êl for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Iş-râ-êl go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iş-râ-êl, *to wit*, with all the children of E-phrâ-im.

8 But if thou wilt go, *do it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath <sup>1</sup>power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Ām-â-zî-âh said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the <sup>a</sup>army of Iş-râ-êl? And the man of God answered, <sup>m</sup>The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Ām-â-zî-âh separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of E-phrâ-im, to go <sup>1</sup>home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jû-dâh, and they returned home <sup>a</sup>in great anger.

11 ¶ And Ām-â-zî-âh strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to <sup>a</sup>the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sê-ir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand left alive did the children of Jû-dâh carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and

B.C. 839.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the sons of the band.<sup>a</sup> ver. 14. See 2 Ki. 14. 4.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 5, &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb. confirmed upon him.<sup>c</sup> See ch. 23. 23.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 24. 16. 2 Ki. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 3, 5.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 96. 5.<sup>g</sup> ver. 11.<sup>h</sup> Num. 1. 3.<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 25.<sup>3</sup> Heb. counselled.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 8, 9, &c.<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 6.<sup>4</sup> or, furze bush, or, thorn.<sup>5</sup> Heb. band.<sup>6</sup> Heb. a beast of the field.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 10. 22.<sup>7</sup> Heb. to their place.<sup>8</sup> Heb. in heat of anger.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 15. ch. 22. 7.<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 7.<sup>p</sup> ver. 14.

cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But <sup>1</sup>the soldiers of the army which Ām-â-zî-âh sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jû-dâh, from Sâ-mâ-rî-â even unto Bêth-hô-rôn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Ām-â-zî-âh was come from the slaughter of the E-dôm-ites, that <sup>he</sup> brought the gods of the children of Sê-ir, and set them up to be <sup>a</sup>his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ām-â-zî-âh, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after <sup>1</sup>the gods of the people, which <sup>g</sup>could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear: why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath <sup>1</sup>determined <sup>3</sup>to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Ām-â-zî-âh king of Jû-dâh took advice, and sent to Jô-âsh, the son of Jê-hô-â-hâz, the son of Jê-hû, king of Iş-râ-êl, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jô-âsh king of Iş-râ-êl sent to Ām-â-zî-âh king of Jû-dâh, saying, The <sup>4</sup>thistle that *was* in Lëb-â-nôn sent to the cedar that *was* in Lëb-â-nôn, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by <sup>a</sup>a wild beast that *was* in Lëb-â-nôn, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the E-dôm-ites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Jû-dâh with thee?

20 But Ām-â-zî-âh would not hear; for <sup>a</sup>it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their* enemies, because they <sup>2</sup>sought after the gods of E-dôm.

21 So Jô-âsh the king of Iş-râ-êl went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Ām-â-zî-âh king of Jû-dâh, at Bêth-shê-mësh, which *belongeth* to Jû-dâh.



22 And Jū-dāh was <sup>1</sup>put to the worse before Iṣ-rā-ēl, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jō-āsh the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl took Am-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, the son of Jō-āsh, the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz, at Bēth-shē-mēsh, and brought him to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru-sā-lēm from the gate of E-phrā-im to <sup>2</sup>the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with O-bēd-ē-dōm, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Sā-mā-rī-ā.

25 ¶ And Am-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-dāh lived after the death of Jō-āsh son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz king of Iṣ-rā-ēl fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Am-ā-zī-āh, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Jū-dāh and Iṣ-rā-ēl?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Am-ā-zī-āh did turn away <sup>3</sup>from following the LORD they <sup>4</sup>made a conspiracy against him in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and he fled to Lā-ehish: but they sent to Lā-ehish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of <sup>2</sup>Jū-dāh.

## CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. <sup>16</sup> Waxing proud, he invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy. <sup>22</sup> He dieth, and Jotham succedeth him.

THEN all the people of Jū-dāh took Ūz-zī-āh, <sup>4</sup>who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Am-ā-zī-āh.

2 He built E-lōth, and restored it to Jū-dāh, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Ūz-zī-āh when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Jēe-ō-lī-āh of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-ā-zī-āh did.

5 And <sup>7</sup>he sought God in the days of Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, who <sup>8</sup>had understanding <sup>9</sup>in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and <sup>9</sup>warred against the Phī-lis-tīnes, and brake down the wall of Gāth, and the wall of Jāb-nēh, and the wall of Ash-dōd, and built cities <sup>10</sup>about Ash-dōd, and among the Phī-lis-tīnes.

B.C. 810.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. smitten.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 21. 16.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.

ch. 17. 11.

<sup>4</sup> See ch. 21. 17.

& 22. 1, 6.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. went.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 13.

Neh. 3. 13, 19,

32.

Zech. 14. 10.

<sup>4</sup> or, repaired.

<sup>5</sup> or, cut out many cisterns.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 17.

<sup>6</sup> or, Fruitful fields.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. ground.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. from after.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the power of an army.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. The city of David, as it is

2 Ki. 14. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. stones of slings.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 21,

22.

& 15. 1, &c.

<sup>4</sup> or, Azariah.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. went forth.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 8. 14.

ch. 25. 19.

<sup>9</sup> So 2 Ki. 16.

12, 13.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 10.

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 24. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 41. 15.

Dan. 1. 17.

& 2. 19.

& 10. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in the seeing of God.

<sup>4</sup> Num. 16. 40.

& 15. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 14. 29.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.

<sup>7</sup> or, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against <sup>a</sup>the Phī-lis-tīnes, and against the A-rā-bī-āns that dwelt in Gūr-bā-āl, and the Mē-hū-nīmṣ.

8 And the Am-mōn-ītes <sup>b</sup>gave gifts to Ūz-zī-āh: and his name <sup>c</sup>spread abroad even to the entering in of E-ġypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover Ūz-zī-āh built towers in Jē-ru-sā-lēm at the <sup>d</sup>corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and <sup>e</sup>fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and <sup>f</sup>digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in <sup>g</sup>Cār-mēl: for he loved <sup>h</sup>husbandry.

11 Moreover Ūz-zī-āh had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jē-ī-ēl the scribe and Mā-ā-sē-jāh the ruler, under the hand of Hān-ā-nī-āh, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was <sup>1</sup>an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Ūz-zī-āh prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and <sup>3</sup>slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jē-ru-sā-lēm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name <sup>5</sup>spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But <sup>2</sup>when he was strong, his heart was <sup>3</sup>lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and <sup>4</sup>went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And <sup>4</sup>Az-ā-rī-āh the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Ūz-zī-āh the king, and said unto him, It <sup>a</sup>appertaineth not unto thee, Ūz-zī-āh, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the <sup>b</sup>priests the sons of Aār-ōn, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uz-zî-âh was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, <sup>a</sup>the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Az-â-rî-âh the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself <sup>c</sup>hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 <sup>a</sup>And Uz-zî-âh the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a <sup>f</sup>several<sup>1</sup> house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jô-thâm his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uz-zî-âh, first and last, did <sup>g</sup>I-sâ-jâh the prophet, the son of A-môz, write.

23 <sup>k</sup>So Uz-zî-âh slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jô-thâm his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Jotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahas succeedeth him.

**J**Ô-THÂM <sup>a</sup>was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. His mother's name also *was* Jê-ru-shâh, the daughter of Zâ-dôk.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uz-zî-âh did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And <sup>r</sup>the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of <sup>5</sup>O-phêl he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jû-dâh, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Am-môn-ites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Am-môn gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. <sup>7</sup>So much did the children of Am-môn pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jô-thâm became mighty, because he <sup>8</sup>prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jô-thâm, and all his wars, and his ways,

B.C. 758.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 12. 10.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 5. 27.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 33.<sup>c</sup> As Esth. 6. 12.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 5.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 2.<sup>f</sup> Lev. 13. 46.

Num. 5. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. free.<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 1.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 34. 17.

Lev. 19. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 2. 11.<sup>2</sup> or, offered sacrifice.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 7.

Is. 6. 1.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 10.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 21.<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 3.

ch. 33. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 7. 1.<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 32.

&amp;c.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 5. 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. Darneseek.<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 27.<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 35.<sup>4</sup> Heb. sons of valour.<sup>5</sup> or, The tower,

ch. 33. 14.

Neh. 3. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the second to the king.<sup>7</sup> ch. 11. 4.<sup>7</sup> Heb. This.<sup>8</sup> or, established.<sup>1</sup> Ps. 69. 26.

Is. 10. 5.

&amp; 47. 6.

Ezek. 25. 12.

15.

&amp; 26. 2.

Obad. 10. &amp;c.

Zech. 1. 15.

lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is-râ-êl and Jû-dâh.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

9 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And Jô-thâm slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dâ-vid: and A-hâz his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Ahas reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 16 Sending for aid to Assyria, he is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

**A**HÂZ <sup>a</sup>was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dâ-vid his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Is-râ-êl, and made also <sup>b</sup>molten images for <sup>1</sup>Bâ-âl-im.

3 Moreover he <sup>2</sup>burnt incense in <sup>1</sup>the valley of the son of Hin-nôm, and burnt <sup>m</sup>his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Is-râ-êl.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Sÿr-î-â; and they <sup>2</sup>smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to <sup>3</sup>Dâ-mâs-eüs. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Is-râ-êl, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For <sup>4</sup>Pê-kâh the son of Rêm-â-lî-âh slew in Jû-dâh an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all <sup>4</sup>valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zîeh-rî, a mighty man of E-phrâ-im, slew Mâ-â-sê-jâh the king's son, and Az-rî-kâm the governor of the house, and El-kâ-nâh *that was* <sup>n</sup>next to the king.

8 And the children of Is-râ-êl carried away captive of their <sup>5</sup>brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* O-dêd: and he went out before the host that came to Sâ-mâ-rî-â, and said unto them, Behold, <sup>6</sup>because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jû-dâh, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have



slain them in a rage *that* <sup>a</sup>reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru'-sā-lēm for <sup>b</sup>bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there not* with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: <sup>c</sup>for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of E'-phrā'im, Az-ā-rī-āh the son of Jō-hā-nān, Bēr-ē-ehī-āh the son of Mē-shil-lē-mōth, and Jē-hiz-kī-āh the son of Shāl-lūm, and Am-ā-sā the son of Hād-lāi, stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Iṣ-rā-ēl.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men <sup>d</sup>which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and <sup>e</sup>gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jēr-i-ehō, <sup>f</sup>the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Sā-mā-rī-ā.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup>At that time did king Ā-hāz send unto the kings of As-sūr-ī-ā to help him.

17 For again the E'-dōm-ites had come and smitten Jū-dāh, and carried away <sup>h</sup>captives.

18 ¶ The Phī-lis-tīnes also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū-dāh, and had taken Bēth-shē-mēsh, and Aj-ā-lōn, and Gē-dē-rōth, and Shō-ehō with the villages thereof, and Tim-nāh with the villages thereof, Gīm-zō also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Jū-dāh low because of Ā-hāz king of Iṣ-rā-ēl: for he <sup>i</sup>made Jū-dāh naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tīl-gāth-pīl-nē-šēr king of As-sūr-ī-ā came unto him, and

B.C. 740.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 9. 6.  
Rev. 18. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 25. 39, 42,  
43, 46.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 25. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Heb.  
Darmesek.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 44. 17, 18.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 29.  
3, 7.

<sup>h</sup> or, to offer.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 19,  
20.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 22.  
Prov. 25. 21,  
22.  
Luke 6. 27.  
Rom. 12. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 34. 3.  
Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 7.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. a  
captivity.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 16. 27,  
57.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 7.  
See ch. 28. 24.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 32. 25.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 12.  
ch. 35. 6.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.  
& 16. 7-9.

distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ā-hāz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of As-sūr-ī-ā: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ā-hāz.

23 For <sup>x</sup>he sacrificed unto the gods of <sup>y</sup>Dā-mās-eūs, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sūr-ī-ā help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that <sup>z</sup>they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Iṣ-rā-ēl.

24 And Ā-hāz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, <sup>a</sup>and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

25 And in every several city of Jū-dāh he made high places <sup>b</sup>to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Jū-dāh and Iṣ-rā-ēl.

27 And Ā-hāz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl: and Hēz-ē-kī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices.

Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>c</sup>began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ā-bī-jāh, the daughter <sup>d</sup>of Zēeh-ā-rī-āh.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā-vid his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, <sup>e</sup>opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Lē-vites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Lē-vites, <sup>f</sup>sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was evil* in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have <sup>a</sup>turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and <sup>1</sup>turned *their backs*.

7 <sup>b</sup>Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Is-rā-ēl.

8 Wherefore the <sup>a</sup>wrath of the LORD was upon Jū-dāh and Jē-rū-sā-lēm, and he hath delivered them to <sup>2</sup>trouble, to astonishment, and to <sup>c</sup>hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, <sup>d</sup>our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make <sup>e</sup>a covenant with the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, <sup>3</sup>be not now negligent: for the LORD hath <sup>f</sup>chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and <sup>4</sup>burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Lē-vites arose, Mā-hāth the son of Am-ā-sāi, and Jō-ēl the son of Az-ā-rī-āh, of the sons of the Kō-hāth-ites: and of the sons of Mē-rā-rī, Kish the son of Ab-dī, and Az-ā-rī-āh the son of Jē-hāl-ē-lēl: and of the Gēr-shōn-ites; Jō-āh the son of Zim-māh, and E-dēn the son of Jō-āh:

13 And of the sons of Ē-līz-ā-phān; Shīm-rī, and Jē-i-ēl: and of the sons of A-sāph; Zēch-ā-rī-āh, and Māt-tā-nī-āh:

14 And of the sons of Hē-mān; Jē-hī-ēl, and Shīm-ē-i: and of the sons of Jē-dū-thūn; Shē-mā-jāh, and Uz-zī-ēl.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and <sup>5</sup>sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, <sup>6</sup>by the words of the LORD, <sup>7</sup>to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Lē-vites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kid-rōn.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the six-

B.C. 726.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 2. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 8. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *given the neck.*  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *commotion.*  
Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 8.  
Jer. 18. 16.  
& 19. 8.  
& 25. 9, 18.  
& 29. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 4. 3, 14.

<sup>3</sup> or, *be not now deceived.*

<sup>i</sup> Num. 3. 6.  
& 3. 14.  
& 18. 2, 6.

<sup>4</sup> or, *offer sacrifice.*

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24.  
Heb. 9. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *near.*

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 4. 15, 24.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 14. 20.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 4.  
& 25. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.  
& 25. 1.  
ch. 8. 14.

<sup>6</sup> or, *in the business of the LORD.*  
ch. 30. 12.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 11.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 28.  
ch. 30. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *by the hand of.*

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.  
Amos 6. 5.

<sup>10</sup> Num. 10. 8, 10.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 24.  
& 16. 6.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *in the time.*

<sup>13</sup> ch. 23. 18.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *hands of instruments.*

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *song.*

teenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hēz-ē-kī-āh the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king A-hāz in his reign did <sup>c</sup>cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hēz-ē-kī-āh the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a <sup>h</sup>sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Jū-dāh. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aār-ōn to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and <sup>k</sup>sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought <sup>5</sup>forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their <sup>1</sup>hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, <sup>m</sup>to make an atonement for all Is-rā-ēl: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Is-rā-ēl.

25 <sup>n</sup>And he set the Lē-vites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, <sup>p</sup>according to the commandment of Dā-vid, and of <sup>q</sup>Gād the king's seer, and Nā-thān the prophet: <sup>r</sup>for so *was* the commandment <sup>7</sup>of the LORD <sup>8</sup>by his prophets.

26 And the Lē-vites stood with the instruments <sup>9</sup>of Dā-vid, and the priests with <sup>10</sup>the trumpets.

27 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And <sup>9</sup>when the burnt offering began, <sup>10</sup>the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the <sup>11</sup>instruments *ordained* by Dā-vid king of Is-rā-ēl.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the <sup>2</sup>singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all



this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, <sup>b</sup>the king and all that were <sup>1</sup>present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hēz-ē-kī'āh the king and the princes commanded the Lē-vites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā-vid, and of A-sāph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hēz-ē-kī'āh answered and said, Now ye have <sup>3</sup>consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and <sup>c</sup>thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore <sup>4</sup>their brethren the Lē-vites <sup>7</sup>did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves; <sup>5</sup>for the Lē-vites were more <sup>6</sup>upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with <sup>a</sup>the fat of the peace offerings, and <sup>2</sup>the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hēz-ē-kī'āh rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover. 13 The assembly, having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days. 21 The priests and Levites bless the people.

AND Hēz-ē-kī'āh sent to all Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh, and wrote letters also to E-phrā-īm and Mā-nās-sēh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to keep the passover in the second <sup>3</sup>month.

3 For they could not keep it <sup>a</sup>at

B.C. 726.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *found*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king*.

<sup>3</sup> or, *filled your hand*, ch. 13. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 7. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *from the hand*.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 29. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *harden not your necks*.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *give the hand*: See 1 Chr. 29. 24.

Ezra 10. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 35. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *strengthened them*.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 10.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 7. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 3. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 46.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 15. 5, 7, 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 34. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Isa. 55. 7.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 36. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 18, 21. So ch. 11. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 25.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 9. 10, 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 12. 6, 18.

that time, <sup>a</sup>because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

4 And the thing <sup>2</sup>pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Iṣ-rā-ēl, from Bē-ēr-shē-bā even to Dān, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl at Jē-ru-sā-lēm: for they had not done *it* of a long time in *such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters <sup>4</sup>from the king and his princes throughout all Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>turn again unto the LORD God of A-brā-hām, I-sāaē, and Iṣ-rā-ēl, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of <sup>b</sup>the kings of As-sy-rī-tā.

7 And be not ye <sup>c</sup>like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore <sup>d</sup>gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now <sup>e</sup>be ye not <sup>f</sup>stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but <sup>6</sup>yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, <sup>h</sup>that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* <sup>o</sup>compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* <sup>g</sup>gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye <sup>i</sup>return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of E-phrā-īm and Mā-nās-sēh even unto Zēb-ū-lūn: but <sup>k</sup>they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless <sup>4</sup>divers of Āsh-ēr and Mā-nās-sēh and of Zēb-ū-lūn humbled themselves, and came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

12 Also in Jū-dāh <sup>u</sup>the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, <sup>v</sup>by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jē-ru-sā-lēm much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away

the "altars that were in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kid-rôn.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Lê-vites were 'ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in <sup>1</sup>their place after their manner, according to the law of Mô-sès the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Lê-vites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: 'therefore the Lê-vites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even <sup>2</sup>many of E'-phrâ-îm, and Mânâs-sêh, Is-sâ-châr, and Zêb-û-lûn, had not cleansed themselves, <sup>3</sup>yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hêz-ê-kî-âh prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That <sup>4</sup>prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hêz-ê-kî-âh, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Is-râ-êl that were <sup>5</sup>present at Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm kept <sup>6</sup>the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Lê-vites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with <sup>7</sup>loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hêz-ê-kî-âh spake <sup>8</sup>comfortably unto all the Lê-vites <sup>9</sup>that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and <sup>10</sup>making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep <sup>11</sup>other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hêz-ê-kî-âh king of Jû-dâh <sup>12</sup>did <sup>13</sup>give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests <sup>14</sup>sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of

B.C. 720.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 11, 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. their

standing.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 6. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the habitation of his holiness, Ps. 68. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. statues, ch. 30. 14.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 1, 11.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 12. 43, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. until to make an end.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 6. & 24. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. instruments of strength.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. to the heart of all, &c. Is. 40. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 28. & 29.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. 9. & 35. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 18. 8, &c. Neh. 13. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ezra 10. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>s</sup> See 1 Ki. 8. 65.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. brake forth.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 22. 29. Neh. 13. 12.

<sup>1</sup> or, dates.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 35. 7, 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lifted up, or, offered.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 23.

Jû-dâh, with the priests and the Lê-vites, and all the congregation <sup>1</sup>that came out of Is-râ-êl, and the strangers that came out of the land of Is-râ-êl, and that dwelt in Jû-dâh, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm: for since the time of Sôlô-môn the son of Dâ-vid king of Is-râ-êl there was not the like in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Lê-vites arose and <sup>2</sup>blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to <sup>3</sup>his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> The people forward in destroying idolatry. <sup>5</sup> Their offerings and tithes. <sup>11</sup> Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. <sup>20</sup> His sincerity.

NOW when all this was finished, all Is-râ-êl that were <sup>2</sup>present went out to the cities of Jû-dâh, and <sup>3</sup>brake the <sup>4</sup>images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Jû-dâh and Bën-jâ-min, in E'-phrâ-îm also and Mânâs-sêh, <sup>5</sup>until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Is-râ-êl returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hêz-ê-kî-âh appointed <sup>6</sup>the courses of the priests and the Lê-vites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Lê-vites <sup>7</sup>for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the <sup>8</sup>law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm to give the <sup>9</sup>portion of the priests and the Lê-vites, that they might be encouraged in <sup>10</sup>the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment <sup>11</sup>came abroad, the children of Is-râ-êl brought in abundance <sup>12</sup>the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and <sup>13</sup>honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all <sup>14</sup>things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Is-râ-êl and Jû-dâh, that dwelt in the cities of Jû-dâh, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the <sup>15</sup>tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the



LORD their God, and laid *them*<sup>1</sup> by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hēz-ē-kī'āh and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Is-rā-ēl.

9 Then Hēz-ē-kī'āh questioned with the priests and the Lē-vites concerning the heaps.

10 And Az-ā-rī'āh the chief priest of the house of Zā-dōk answered him, and said, <sup>a</sup>Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hēz-ē-kī'āh commanded to prepare <sup>c</sup>chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: <sup>f</sup>over which Ēn-ō-nī'āh the Lē-vite *was* ruler, and Shīm-ē-i his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jē-hī-ēl, and Az-ā-zī'āh, and Nā'hāth, and A'sā-hēl, and Jēr-i-mōth, and Jōz-ā-bād, and E-lī-ēl, and Is-mā-chī'āh, and Mā'hāth, and Bē-nā'jah, *were* overseers <sup>e</sup>under the hand of Ēn-ō-nī'āh and Shīm-ē-i his brother, at the commandment of Hēz-ē-kī'āh the king, and Az-ā-rī'āh the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō-rē the son of Im-nāh the Lē-vite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And <sup>g</sup>next him *were* E'dēn, and Mī-nī'ā-min, and Jēsh-ū-ā, and Shē-mā'jah, Am-ā-rī'āh, and Shēe-ā-nī'āh, in <sup>h</sup>the cities of the priests, in *their* <sup>9</sup>set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Lē-vites <sup>n</sup>from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their

B.C. 726.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *heaps, heaps.*<sup>2</sup> or, *trust.*<sup>a</sup> Lev. 25, 34. Num. 35, 2.<sup>b</sup> ver. 12-15.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 20, 3.<sup>d</sup> Mal. 3, 10.<sup>3</sup> or, *store-houses.*<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 18, 13, &c. Is. 36, 1, &c.<sup>f</sup> Neh. 13, 13.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *to break them up.*<sup>5</sup> Heb. *his face was to war.*<sup>6</sup> Heb. *at the hand.*<sup>7</sup> Heb. *overflowed.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *at his hand.*<sup>9</sup> Is. 22, 9, 10.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 21, 9.<sup>i</sup> ch. 25, 23.<sup>j</sup> or, *trust.*<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9, 22.<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 5, 9.<sup>l</sup> Ki. 9, 24.<sup>1</sup> or, *swords, or, weapons.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *spoke to their heart,* ch. 30, 22.<sup>3</sup> Is. 40, 2.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 31, 6.<sup>5</sup> ch. 20, 15.<sup>6</sup> 1 Chr. 23, 24, 27.<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 6, 16.<sup>8</sup> Jer. 17, 5.<sup>9</sup> 1 John 4, 4.<sup>g</sup> ch. 13, 12. Rom. 8, 31.

<sup>2</sup> set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aār-ōn the priests, *which were* in <sup>a</sup>the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that *were* <sup>b</sup>expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē-vites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hēz-ē-kī'āh throughout all Jū-dāh, and <sup>c</sup>wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

## CHAPTER 32.

<sup>1</sup> Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. <sup>21</sup> An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians. <sup>24</sup> Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. <sup>27</sup> His wealth and works.

AFTER <sup>e</sup>these things, and the establishment thereof, Sēn-nāch-ē-rib king of As-sūr-i-ā came, and entered into Jū-dāh, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought <sup>4</sup>to win them for himself.

2 And when Hēz-ē-kī'āh saw that Sēn-nāch-ē-rib *was* come, and that <sup>5</sup>he *was* purposed to fight against Jē-ru-sā-lēm,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there *was* gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that <sup>f</sup>ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of As-sūr-i-ā come, and find much water?

5 Also <sup>7</sup>he strengthened himself, <sup>8</sup>and built up all the wall that *was* broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired <sup>h</sup>Mī'lō in the city of Dā-vid, and made <sup>i</sup>darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and <sup>2</sup>spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 <sup>1</sup>Be strong and courageous, <sup>m</sup>be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of As-sūr-i-ā, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for <sup>o</sup>there *be* more with us *than* with him:

8 With <sup>1</sup>him *is* an <sup>2</sup>arm of flesh; but <sup>2</sup>with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles.

And the people <sup>1</sup>rested themselves upon the words of Hêz-ê-kî'âh king of Jû-dâh.

9 ¶ <sup>1</sup>After this did Sên-nâeh-ê-rib king of As-sÿr'-î-â send his servants to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, (but he *himself* laid siege against Lâ-ehish, and all his <sup>2</sup>power with him,) unto Hêz-ê-kî'âh king of Jû-dâh, and unto all Jû-dâh that were at Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, saying,

10 <sup>1</sup>Thus saith Sên-nâeh-ê-rib king of As-sÿr'-î-â, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide <sup>2</sup>in the siege in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm?

11 Doth not Hêz-ê-kî'âh persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, <sup>3</sup>The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of As-sÿr'-î-â?

12 <sup>4</sup>Hath not the same Hêz-ê-kî'âh taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? <sup>5</sup>were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore <sup>6</sup>let not Hêz-ê-kî'âh deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hêz-ê-kî'âh.

17 <sup>7</sup>He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Îs-râ-êl, and to speak against him, saying, <sup>8</sup>As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hêz-ê-kî'âh deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 <sup>9</sup>Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm <sup>10</sup>that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, as against the gods of the people of the earth,

B.C. 713.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *learned*.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 18.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 15.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 17.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 2, 4.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 35, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *dominion*.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 19.

<sup>9</sup> or, *in the strong hold*.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *made him fall*.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 30.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 22.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *precious things*.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>16</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 33-35.

<sup>17</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 1.

<sup>18</sup> Is. 38. 1.

<sup>19</sup> or, *wrought a miracle for him*.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 116. 12.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 26. 16.

<sup>22</sup> Hab. 2. 4.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 24. 18.

<sup>24</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 29.

<sup>25</sup> Jer. 26. 18.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. *the lifting up*.

<sup>27</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 19.

<sup>28</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 9.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. *instruments of desire*.

<sup>30</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 12.

<sup>31</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 12.

<sup>32</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 28.

<sup>33</sup> Is. 22. 9, 11.

<sup>34</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 26-28.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. *interpreters*.

which were <sup>1</sup>the work of the hands of man.

20 <sup>2</sup>And for this *cause* Hêz-ê-kî'âh the king, and <sup>3</sup>the prophet I-šâ-îah the son of Â-môz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ <sup>4</sup>And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of As-sÿr'-î-â. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels <sup>5</sup>slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hêz-ê-kî'âh and the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm from the hand of Sên-nâeh-ê-rib the king of As-sÿr'-î-â, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and <sup>6</sup>present<sup>s</sup> to Hêz-ê-kî'âh king of Jû-dâh: so that he was <sup>7</sup>magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ <sup>8</sup>In those days Hêz-ê-kî'âh was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he <sup>9</sup>gave him a sign.

25 But Hêz-ê-kî'âh <sup>10</sup>rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for <sup>11</sup>his heart was lifted up: <sup>12</sup>therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

26 <sup>13</sup>Notwithstanding Hêz-ê-kî'âh humbled himself for <sup>14</sup>the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them <sup>15</sup>in the days of Hêz-ê-kî'âh.

27 ¶ And Hêz-ê-kî'âh had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of <sup>16</sup>pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for <sup>17</sup>God had given him substance very much.

30 <sup>18</sup>This same Hêz-ê-kî'âh also stopped the upper watercourse of Gî'hôn, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dâ-vid. And Hêz-ê-kî'âh prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in the *business* of the <sup>19</sup>ambassadors of the princes of



Bāb-ŷ-lōn, who <sup>a</sup>sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was <sup>done</sup> in the land, God left him, to <sup>b</sup>try him, that he might know all <sup>that</sup> was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hēz-ē-kī-āh, and his <sup>1</sup>goodness, behold, they <sup>are</sup> written in <sup>c</sup>the vision of I-sā-īah the prophet, the son of Ā-mōz, <sup>and</sup> in the <sup>a</sup>book of the kings of Jū-dāh and Iṣ-rā-ēl.

33 <sup>e</sup>And Hēz-ē-kī-āh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the <sup>2</sup>chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā-vid: and all Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm did him <sup>3</sup>honour at his death. And Mā-nās-sēh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 33.

<sup>1</sup> Manasseh's wicked reign. <sup>3</sup> He setteth up idolatry. <sup>11</sup> He is carried into Babylon. <sup>12</sup> Upon his prayer to God he is released. <sup>18</sup> His acts. <sup>20</sup> He dying, Amon succeedeth him. <sup>21</sup> Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants. <sup>25</sup> The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MĀ-NĀS-SĒH <sup>1</sup>was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

2 But did <sup>that</sup> which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the <sup>a</sup>abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

3 ¶ For <sup>6</sup>he built again the high places which Hēz-ē-kī-āh his father had <sup>a</sup>broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā-āl-im, and <sup>7</sup>made groves, and worshipped <sup>a</sup>all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, <sup>a</sup>In Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven <sup>a</sup>in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 <sup>2</sup>And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hin-nōm: <sup>b</sup>also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and <sup>c</sup>dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And <sup>e</sup>he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā-vid and to Sōl-ō-mōn his son, In <sup>f</sup>this house, and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, will I put my name for ever:

8 <sup>9</sup>Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iṣ-rā-ēl from out of the land which I have appointed

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 12.

Is. 39. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 8. 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. kindnesses.<sup>c</sup> Is. 36, & 37,

&amp; 38, &amp; 39.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 18, & 19,

&amp; 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 21.<sup>2</sup> or, highest.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 32. 36.<sup>3</sup> Heb. which were the king's.<sup>g</sup> Prov. 10. 7.<sup>h</sup> Job 36. 8.

Ps. 107. 10, 11.

<sup>4</sup> or, chains.<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 6.<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20.

Ezra 8. 23.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 1,

&amp; c.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

Dan. 4. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 18. 9.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 28. 3.<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 33.<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 3.<sup>5</sup> or, The tower.<sup>6</sup> Heb. he returned and built.<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 4.

ch. 30. 14,

&amp; 31. 1,

&amp; 32. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 16. 21.<sup>s</sup> ver. 3. 5, 7.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 17. 3.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 12. 11.

1 Ki. 8. 29.

&amp; 9. 3.

ch. 6. 6.

&amp; 7. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 9.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 7. 12.<sup>z</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

Deut. 18. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 23. 10.

ch. 28. 3.

Ezek. 23. 37,

33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 12.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 18. 10,

11.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 6.<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 7.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 132. 14.<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 10.<sup>7</sup> or, Hosai.<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 13.

for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō-sēs.

9 So Mā-nās-sēh made Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm to err, <sup>and</sup> to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

10 And the LORD spake to Mā-nās-sēh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host <sup>3</sup>of the king of As-sūr-ī-ā, which took Mā-nās-sēh among the thorns, and <sup>a</sup>bound him with <sup>4</sup>fetters, and carried him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and <sup>4</sup>humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was <sup>a</sup>intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jē-ru-sā-lēm into his kingdom. Then Mā-nās-sēh <sup>m</sup>knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā-vid, on the west side of <sup>o</sup>Gī-hōn, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed <sup>p</sup>about <sup>o</sup>O-phēl, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū-dāh.

15 And he took away <sup>a</sup>the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and cast <sup>them</sup> out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and <sup>9</sup>thank offerings, and commanded Jū-dāh to serve the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

17 <sup>a</sup>Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, <sup>yet</sup> unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās-sēh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of <sup>a</sup>the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, behold, they <sup>are</sup> written in the book of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

19 His prayer also, and <sup>how</sup> God was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they <sup>are</sup> written among the sayings of <sup>7</sup>the seers.

20 ¶ <sup>b</sup>So Mā-nās-sēh slept with his

fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Ā-mōn his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Ā-mōn was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Mā-nās-sēh his father: for Ā-mōn sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mā-nās-sēh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, <sup>a</sup>as Mā-nās-sēh his father had humbled himself; but Ā-mōn <sup>2</sup>trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā-mōn; and the people of the land made Jō-si-āh his son king in his stead.

# CHAPTER 34.

<sup>1</sup> Josiah's good reign. <sup>3</sup> He destroyeth idolatry. <sup>8</sup> He taketh order for the repair of the temple. <sup>14</sup> Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. <sup>23</sup> Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>29</sup> Josiah reneweth the covenant with God.

JŌ-SI-ĀH <sup>a</sup>was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jē-ru-sā-lēm one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dā-vid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to <sup>b</sup>seek after the God of Dā-vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began <sup>c</sup>to purge Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>d</sup>from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 <sup>m</sup>And they brake down the altars of Bā-āl-īm in his presence; and the <sup>4</sup>images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, <sup>a</sup>and strowed *it* upon the <sup>6</sup>graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he <sup>p</sup>burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Mā-nās-sēh, and E-phrā-īm, and Sim-ē-ōn, even unto Nāph-tā-lī, with their <sup>9</sup>mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had

B.C. 630.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *to make powder.*

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 19, &c.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>e</sup> See 2 Ki. 12. 4, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *multiplied trespass.*

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 23, 24.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 1, &c.

<sup>3</sup> or, *to rafter.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 17, 22.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 4, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 30.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 4.

<sup>4</sup> or, *sun images.*

<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 8, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *by the hand of.*

<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *face of the graves.*

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *to the hand of.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *poured out, or, melted.*

<sup>9</sup> or, *maults.*

<sup>a</sup> beaten the graven images <sup>1</sup>into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl, he returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

8 ¶ Now <sup>c</sup>in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shā-phān the son of Az-ā-lī-āh, and Mā-ā-sē-īah the governor of the city, and Jō-āh the son of Jō-ā-hāz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hīl-kī-āh the high priest, they delivered <sup>e</sup>the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Lē-vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Mā-nās-sēh and E-phrā-īm, and of all the remnant of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and of all Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min; and they returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and <sup>3</sup>to floor the houses which the kings of Jū-dāh had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jā-hāth and O-bā-dī-āh, the Lē-vites, of the sons of Mē-rā-ri; and Zēeh-ā-rī-āh and Mē-shūl-lām, of the sons of the Kō-hāth-ites, to set *it* forward; and *other* of the Lē-vites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: <sup>a</sup>and of the Lē-vites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hīl-kī-āh the priest <sup>a</sup>found a book of the law of the LORD *given* <sup>b</sup>by Mō-sēs.

15 And Hīl-kī-āh answered and said to Shā-phān the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hīl-kī-āh delivered the book to Shā-phān.

16 And Shā-phān carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed <sup>c</sup>to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have <sup>d</sup>gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the



overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shā-phān the scribe told the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath given me a book. And Shā-phān read 'it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah, and A-hi-kām the son of Shā-phān, and 'Ab-dōn the son of Mi'eāh, and Shā-phān the scribe, and A-sā'jah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iṣ-rā-ēl and in Jū-dāh, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hil-ki'ah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Hūl-dāh the prophetess, the wife of Shāl-lūm the son of 'Tik-vāth, the son of 'Hās-rāh, keeper of the <sup>6</sup>wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>7</sup>in the college :) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jū-dāh :

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Jū-dāh, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil

B.C. 624.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 1.

&c.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *in it*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Achbor*,

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 22. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *from great even to small*.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 14.

& 23. 3.

ch. 6. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *found*.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 14.

<sup>5</sup> or, *Harhas*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.

*garments*.

<sup>7</sup> or, *in the school*, or,

*in the second part*.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 3. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *from after*.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 21.

22.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 12. 6.

Ezra 6. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 18.

Ezra 6. 18.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 5, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 33. 10.

ch. 30. 22.

Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 34. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 26.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 10.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 23. & 24.

& 25. & 26.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 14.

that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū-dāh, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and the priests, and the Lē-vites, and all the people, <sup>3</sup> great and small : and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in <sup>b</sup> his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were <sup>c</sup> present in Jē-ru-sā-lēm and Bēn-jā-min to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jō-si'ah took away all the <sup>d</sup> abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and made all that were present in Iṣ-rā-ēl to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. <sup>e</sup> And all his days they departed not <sup>f</sup> from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

## CHAPTER 35.

<sup>1</sup> Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover. <sup>20</sup> He, provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. <sup>25</sup> Lamentations for Josiah.

**M**OREOVER <sup>1</sup> Jō-si'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and they killed the passover on the <sup>g</sup>fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set <sup>h</sup> tae priests in their charges, and <sup>i</sup> encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Lē-vites <sup>k</sup> that taught all Iṣ-rā-ēl, which were holy unto the LORD, <sup>l</sup> Put the holy ark <sup>m</sup> in the house which Sōl-ō-mōn the son of Dā-vid king of Iṣ-rā-ēl did build; <sup>n</sup> *it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders*: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Iṣ-rā-ēl.

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the <sup>o</sup> houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the <sup>p</sup> writing of Dā-vid king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and according to the <sup>q</sup> writing of Sōl-ō-mōn his son.

5 And <sup>a</sup>stand in the holy <sup>b</sup>place according to the divisions of <sup>1</sup>the families of the fathers of your brethren <sup>2</sup>the people, and after the division of the families of the Lē-vites.

6 So kill the passover, and <sup>c</sup>sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō-sēs.

7 And Jō-si-āh <sup>d</sup>gave <sup>3</sup>to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes <sup>e</sup>gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē-vites: Hīl-kī-āh and Zēh-ā-rī-āh and Jē-hī-ēl, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Cōn-ā-nī-āh also, and Shē-mā-jāh and Nē-thān-ē-ēl, his brethren, and Hāsh-ā-bī-āh and Jē-i-ēl and Jōz-ā-bād, chief of the Lē-vites, <sup>f</sup>gave unto the Lē-vites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests <sup>g</sup>stood in their place, and the Lē-vites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests <sup>h</sup>sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Lē-vites <sup>i</sup>flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is written* <sup>m</sup>in the book of Mō-sēs. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they <sup>n</sup>roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings <sup>o</sup>sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and <sup>p</sup>divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aār-ōn *were* busied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Lē-vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aār-ōn.

15 And the singers the sons of Aś-sāph *were* in their <sup>3</sup>place, according to the <sup>q</sup>commandment of Dā-vid, and Aś-sāph, and Hē-mān, and Jē-

B.C. 623.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 134. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. the house of the fathers.<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 17, 18. & 26. 14, &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the sons of the people.<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 5, 15. & 30. 3, 15. Ezra 6. 20.<sup>d</sup> ch. 30. 24.<sup>e</sup> Heb. offered.<sup>f</sup> Heb. found.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. ch. 30. 21.<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 22, 23.<sup>i</sup> Heb. offered.<sup>j</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 29. Jer. 46. 2.<sup>k</sup> Heb. house.<sup>l</sup> Heb. offered.<sup>m</sup> Ezra 6. 18.<sup>n</sup> Heb. the house of my wear.<sup>o</sup> ch. 29. 22.<sup>p</sup> See ch. 29. 34.<sup>q</sup> So 1 Ki. 22. 30.<sup>r</sup> Lev. 3. 3.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 12. 8, 9. Deut. 16. 7.<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 13-15.<sup>u</sup> Heb. made them run.<sup>v</sup> Heb. made sick. 1 Ki. 22. 34.<sup>w</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 30.<sup>x</sup> or, among the sepulchres.<sup>y</sup> Zech. 12. 11.<sup>z</sup> Lam. 4. 20.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. station.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 22. 20.

dū-thūn the king's seer; and the porters <sup>b</sup>waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lē-vites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jō-si-āh.

17 And the children of Iś-rā-ēl that were <sup>d</sup>present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of <sup>e</sup>unleavened bread seven days.

18 And <sup>f</sup>there was no passover like to that kept in Iś-rā-ēl from the days of Sām-ū-ēl the prophet; neither did all the kings of Iś-rā-ēl keep such a passover as Jō-si-āh kept, and the priests, and the Lē-vites, and all Jū-dāh and Iś-rā-ēl that were present, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jō-si-āh was this passover kept.

20 ¶ <sup>g</sup>After all this, when Jō-si-āh had prepared the <sup>h</sup>temple, Nē-ehō king of E-gypt came up to fight against Chār-ehē-mish by Eū-phra-tēs: and Jō-si-āh went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū-dāh? *I come not against thee this day, but against <sup>i</sup>the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.*

22 Nevertheless Jō-si-āh would not turn his face from him, but <sup>j</sup>disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē-ehō from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Mē-gid-dō.

23 And the archers shot at king Jō-si-āh; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore <sup>k</sup>wounded.

24 <sup>l</sup>His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and he died, and was buried <sup>m</sup>in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And <sup>n</sup>all Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm mourned for Jō-si-āh.

25 ¶ And Jēr-ē-mī-āh <sup>o</sup>lamented for Jō-si-āh: and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Jō-si-āh in their lamentations to this day, <sup>p</sup>and made them an ordi-



nance in Iš-râ-êl: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jô-si-âh, and his <sup>1</sup>goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iš-râ-êl and Jû-dâh.

## CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoaahaz is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.  
<sup>5</sup> Jehoiachim reigning ill is carried into Babylon. <sup>9</sup> Jehoiachim succeedeth him. <sup>11</sup> Zedekiah's wicked reign.  
<sup>14</sup> Jerusalem is wholly destroyed. <sup>22</sup> The proclamation of Cyrus.

THEN the people of the land took Jê-hô-â-hâz the son of Jô-si-âh, and made him king in his father's stead in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

2 Jê-hô-â-hâz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

3 And the king of Ê-gÿpt <sup>3</sup>put him down at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and <sup>5</sup>condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Ê-gÿpt made E-li-â-kim his brother king over Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and turned his name to Jê-hoi-â-kim. And Nê-ehô took Jê-hô-â-hâz his brother, and carried him to Ê-gÿpt.

5 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Jê-hoi-â-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and bound him in <sup>7</sup>fetters, to carry him to Bâb-ÿ-lôn.

7 <sup>m</sup>Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and put them in his temple at Bâb-ÿ-lôn.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jê-hoi-â-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iš-râ-êl and Jû-dâh: and <sup>8</sup>Jê-hoi-â-ehîn his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ <sup>2</sup>Jê-hoi-â-ehîn was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And <sup>1</sup>when the year was expired, <sup>m</sup>king Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr sent, and brought him to Bâb-ÿ-lôn, <sup>2</sup>with the <sup>2</sup>goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made <sup>2</sup>Zêd-ê-ki-âh <sup>3</sup>his brother king over Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

B.C. 610.

<sup>a</sup>2 Ki. 24. 18.  
Jer. 52. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. kindnesses.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 52. 3.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 14.<sup>d</sup> Jer. 25. 3, 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hand of his messengers.<sup>3</sup> Heb. removed him.<sup>4</sup> i.e. continually and carefully.<sup>5</sup> Heb. mulcted.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 5. 12.<sup>7</sup> Prov. 1. 25.<sup>8</sup> Jer. 38. 1.

Mat. 23. 34.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 79. 5.<sup>6</sup> Heb. healing.<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 36.

37.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 28. 49.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 25. 1.

Ezra 9. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 74. 20.<sup>7</sup> or, chains.<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 13.

Dan. 1. 1, 2.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 9.

Ps. 79. 1, 7.

<sup>8</sup> or, Jecmiah.

1 Chr. 3. 16.

or, Coniah.

Jer. 22. 24.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 11.<sup>9</sup> Heb. the remainder from the sword.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 24. 8.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 27. 7.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 26. 6, 7.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 26. 34.

Dan. 9. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. at the return of the year.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 25. 4, 5.<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 10-17.<sup>n</sup> Dan. 1. 1, 2.<sup>2</sup> Heb. vessels of desire.<sup>7</sup> Ezra 1. 1.<sup>8</sup> Jer. 37. 1.<sup>9</sup> or, Mattaniah.

his father's brother.

2 Ki. 24. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 29. 10.

11 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Zêd-ê-ki-âh was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jêr-ê-mi-âh the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And <sup>b</sup>he also rebelled against king Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr, who had made him swear by God: but he <sup>c</sup>stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iš-râ-êl.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

15 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them <sup>2</sup>by his messengers, rising up <sup>4</sup>betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But <sup>e</sup>they mocked the messengers of God, and <sup>f</sup>despised his words, and <sup>9</sup>misused his prophets, until the <sup>h</sup>wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no <sup>6</sup>remedy.

17 <sup>k</sup>Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Êhâl-dêes, who <sup>1</sup>slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Bâb-ÿ-lôn.

19 <sup>n</sup>And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And <sup>9</sup>them <sup>9</sup>that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bâb-ÿ-lôn; <sup>a</sup>where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pêr-si-â:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of <sup>r</sup>Jêr-ê-mi-âh, until the land <sup>h</sup>had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate <sup>s</sup>she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ <sup>v</sup>Now in the first year of Cÿ-rûs king of Pêr-si-â, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of <sup>a</sup>Jêr-ê-mi-âh might be

accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of <sup>a</sup>Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,  
23 <sup>b</sup>Thus saith Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, All the kingdoms of the

B.C. 536.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 44. 23.<sup>b</sup> Ezra 1. 2, 3.

earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which is in Jū-dāh. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

## ĒZ-RĀ.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.  
5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOW in the first year of Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, that the word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>by the mouth of Jē-ē-mī-āh might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, that he <sup>c</sup>made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath <sup>c</sup>charged me to build him an house at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which is in Jū-dāh.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which is in Jū-dāh, and build the house of the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, (<sup>c</sup>he is the God,) which is in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place <sup>c</sup>help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, and the priests, and the Lē-vites, with all them whose spirit <sup>c</sup>God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

6 And all they that were about them <sup>c</sup>strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cy-rūs the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār had brought forth out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cy-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā bring forth by the hand of Mith-rē-dāth the treasurer, and

B.C. 536.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 14.<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.<sup>c</sup> Heb. caused a voice to pass.<sup>c</sup> Heb. the transportation.<sup>c</sup> Is. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.<sup>d</sup> Neh. 7. 6, &c.<sup>e</sup> Dan. 6. 26.<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 14-16. & 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 20.<sup>g</sup> Heb. lift him up.<sup>h</sup> or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.<sup>i</sup> or, Raamah.<sup>j</sup> or, Mispereth.<sup>k</sup> or, Nehum.<sup>l</sup> Phil. 2. 13.<sup>m</sup> i.e. helped them.<sup>n</sup> See Neh. 7. 10.<sup>o</sup> Neh. 7. 11.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 14.<sup>q</sup> & 6. 5.<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 13.<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 7.<sup>t</sup> or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

numbered them unto <sup>a</sup>Shēsh-bāz-zār, the prince of Jū-dāh.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Shēsh-bāz-zār bring up with them of <sup>c</sup>the captivity that were brought up from Bāb-ŷ-lōn unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 The number that return, of the people, 36 of the priests, &c.  
64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOW <sup>a</sup>these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, <sup>c</sup>whom Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had carried away unto Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and came again unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm and Jū-dāh, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zē-rūb-bā-bēl: Jēsh-ū-ā, Nē-hē-mī-āh, <sup>c</sup>Sē-rā-jāh, <sup>d</sup>Rē-ēl-ā-jāh, Mōr-dē-ēai, Bīl-shān, <sup>e</sup>Miz-pār, Big-vāi, <sup>f</sup>Rē-hūm, Bā-ā-nāh. The number of the men of the people of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

3 The children of Pā-rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shēph-ā-tī-āh, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of A-rāh, <sup>a</sup>seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of <sup>c</sup>Pā-hāth-mō-āb, of the children of Jēsh-ū-ā and Jō-āb, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Ē-lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zāt-tū, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zāē-ēai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of <sup>c</sup>Bā-nī, six hundred forty and two.



11 The children of Bē'baī, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Az-gād, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Ā-dōn'-i-kām, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Big-vāi, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Ā-dīn, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ā'tēr of Hēz-ē-kī'āh, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bē-zāi, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of <sup>2</sup>Jō-rāh, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hā-shūm, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of <sup>4</sup>Gib'bār, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bēth'-lē-hēm, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Nē-tō-phāh, fifty and six.

23 The men of Ān-ā-thōth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of <sup>6</sup>Āz-mā-vēth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kīr'-jāth-ā-rīm, Ēhē-phī-rāh, and Bē-ē-rōth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Rā-māh and Gā-bā, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Mīeh-mās, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nē-bō, fifty and two.

30 The children of Māg'-bish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other <sup>b</sup>Ē-lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Hā-rīm, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lōd, <sup>9</sup>Hā-dīd, and Ō-nō, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jēr'-i-ehō, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Sē-nā'āh, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of <sup>a</sup>Jē-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh'-ū-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of <sup>c</sup>Im'mēr, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of <sup>h</sup>Pāsh-ūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of <sup>i</sup>Hā-rīm, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Lē-vites: the children of Jēsh'-ū-ā and Kād-mi-ēl, of the

B.C. 536.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9. called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7. 43.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Hariph*, Neh. 7. 24.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Sia*.

<sup>4</sup> or, *Gibeon*, Neh. 7. 25.

<sup>5</sup> or, *Shamlai*.

<sup>6</sup> or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28.

<sup>7</sup> or, *Nephishesim*.

<sup>8</sup> or, *Basith*, Neh. 7. 54.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 7.

<sup>9</sup> or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 21.

<sup>i</sup> or, *Perida*, Neh. 7. 57.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 7.

<sup>2</sup> or, *Amon*, Neh. 7. 59.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 9. 21, 27.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 21.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 12.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 8.

<sup>3</sup> or, *Addon*, Neh. 7. 61.

<sup>4</sup> or, *pedigree*.

children of <sup>1</sup>Hōd-ā-vī'āh, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā-sāph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shāl'lūm, the children of Ā'tēr, the children of Tāl'mōn, the children of Āk-kūb, the children of Hāt'-i-tā, the children of Shō'baī, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ <sup>a</sup>The Nēth'-i-nīms: the children of Zī'hā, the children of Hā-sū-phā, the children of Tāb'-bā-ōth,

44 The children of Kē-rōs, the children of <sup>3</sup>Si'ā-hā, the children of Pā-dōn,

45 The children of Lēb'-ā-nāh, the children of Hāg'-ā-bāh, the children of Āk-kūb,

46 The children of Hā-gāb, the children of <sup>6</sup>Shāl'māi, the children of Hā-nān,

47 The children of Ġid-dēl, the children of Gā'hār, the children of Rē-ā-jāh,

48 The children of Rē-zīn, the children of Nē-kō-dā, the children of Gāz-zām,

49 The children of Ūz'-zā, the children of Pā-sē'āh, the children of Bē-sāi,

50 The children of Ās-nāh, the children of Mē-hū-nīm, the children of <sup>7</sup>Nē-phū-sīm,

51 The children of Bāk'-būk, the children of Hā-kū-phā, the children of Hār-hūr,

52 The children of <sup>8</sup>Bāz-lūth, the children of Mē-hī-dā, the children of Hār-shā,

53 The children of Bār'-kōs, the children of Sis'-ē-rā, the children of Thā'māh,

54 The children of Nē-zī'āh, the children of Hāt'-i-phā.

55 ¶ The children of <sup>c</sup>Sōl'-ō-mōn's servants: the children of Sō-tai, the children of Sōph'-ē-rēth, the children of <sup>1</sup>Pē-ru-dā,

56 The children of Jā-ā-lāh, the children of Dār-kōn, the children of Ġid-dēl,

57 The children of Shēph'-ā-tī'āh, the children of Hāt'-tīl, the children of Poeh'-ē-rēth of Zē-bā'im, the children of <sup>2</sup>Ā-mī.

58 All the <sup>i</sup>Nēth'-i-nīms, and the children of <sup>9</sup>Sōl'-ō-mōn's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tēl-mē'lāh, Tēl-hār-sā, Ēhē-rūb, <sup>3</sup>Ād-dān, and Im'mēr: they could not shew their father's house, and their <sup>4</sup>seed,

whether they were of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

60 The children of Dē-lā-jāh, the children of Tō-bī-āh, the children of Nē-kō-dā, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Hā-bā-jāh, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zil-lāi; which took a wife of the daughters of Bār-zil-lāi the Gil-ē-ād-ite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: <sup>a</sup>therefore <sup>2</sup>were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the <sup>3</sup>Tir-shā-tha said unto them, that they <sup>4</sup>should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with <sup>5</sup>Ū-rim and with Thūm-mim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the <sup>1</sup>treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Lē-vites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nēth-i-nims, dwelt in their cities, and all Is-rā-ēl in their cities.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Is-rā-ēl were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 Then stood up <sup>3</sup>Jēsh'ū-ā the son of Jōz-ā-dāk, and his brethren the priests, and <sup>4</sup>Zē-rub-bā-bēl the son of <sup>5</sup>Shē-āl-ti-ēl, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the LORD, to offer burnt offerings

B.C. 536.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 28. 3.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 8. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Zech. 14. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 23. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 29. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 3. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 29. 38.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 28. 3, 11,

19, 26.

<sup>m</sup> & 29. 2, 8, 13.

<sup>n</sup> or, governor:

See Neh. 8. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 10,

15, 16.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 28. 30.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 27. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 7. 66, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

<sup>t</sup> or, workmen.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 6, 9.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 12. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 9. 36.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Neh. 7. 70.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 24,

27.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 2. 40.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 6. 16, 17.

<sup>5</sup> Neh. 7. 73.

<sup>6</sup> or, Hodaviah,

ch. 2. 40.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. as one.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 5.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 31.

& 16. 4.

& 25. 1.

<sup>10</sup> or, Joshua,

Hag. 1. 1.

& 2. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Zech. 3. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 15. 21.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Neh. 12. 24.

<sup>15</sup> Called

Zorobabel,

Mat. 1. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Luke 3. 27.

<sup>17</sup> & Luke 3. 27,

called

Satathiel.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41.

<sup>19</sup> Jer. 33. 11.

thereon, as it is <sup>a</sup>written in the law of Mō-sēs the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even <sup>1</sup>burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, <sup>2</sup>as it is written, and <sup>3</sup>offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, <sup>4</sup>as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward <sup>5</sup>offered the <sup>6</sup>continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But <sup>7</sup>the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the <sup>8</sup>carpenters; and <sup>9</sup>meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zī-dōn, and to them of Tīre, to bring cedar trees from Lēb-ā-nōn to the sea of <sup>10</sup>Jōp-pa, <sup>11</sup>according to the grant that they had of Cŷ-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, in the second month, began Zē-rub-bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl-ti-ēl, and Jēsh'ū-ā the son of Jōz-ā-dāk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lē-vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>2</sup>and appointed the Lē-vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood <sup>3</sup>Jēsh'ū-ā with his sons and his brethren, Kād-mi-ēl and his sons, the sons of <sup>4</sup>Jū-dāh, <sup>5</sup>together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hēn-ā-dād, with their sons and their brethren the Lē-vites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, <sup>1</sup>they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lē-vites the sons of A'-sāph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the <sup>2</sup>ordinance of Dā-vid king of Is-rā-ēl.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; <sup>3</sup>because he is good, <sup>4</sup>for his mercy endureth for ever toward Is-rā-ēl. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when



they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 <sup>a</sup>But many of the priests and Lē-vites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when <sup>a</sup>the adversaries of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-min heard that <sup>b</sup>the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl;

2 Then they came to Zē-rūb'-bā-bēl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice unto him <sup>c</sup>since the days of E'-sār-hād-dōn king of Aṣ-sūr, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zē-rūb'-bā-bēl, and Jēsh'-ū-ā, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Iṣ-rā-ēl, said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, as <sup>e</sup>king Q̄y-rūs the king of Pēr-si-ā hath commanded us.

4 Then <sup>f</sup>the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū-dāh, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Q̄y-rūs king of Pēr-si-ā, even until the reign of Dā-rī-ūs king of Pēr-si-ā.

6 And in the reign of <sup>g</sup>A'-hās-ū-ē-rūs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

7 ¶ And in the days of Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs wrote <sup>h</sup>Bish-lām, Mith-rādāth, Tā-bē-ēl, and the rest of their <sup>i</sup>companions, unto Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs king of Pēr-si-ā; and the writing of the letter was written in the S̄y-r'-i-ān tongue, and interpreted in the S̄y-r'-i-ān tongue.

8 Rē-hūm the chancellor and Shīm'-shāi the <sup>j</sup>scribe wrote a letter a-

B.C. 522.

<sup>a</sup> See Hag. 2. 3.<sup>1</sup> Chald. societies.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 30, 31.<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.<sup>d</sup> So ver. 11, 17. & ch. 7. 12.<sup>2</sup> Chald. Cheeneth.<sup>e</sup> See ver. 7, 8, 9.<sup>3</sup> Heb. the sons of the transportation.<sup>4</sup> or, finished.<sup>5</sup> Chald. sewed together.<sup>6</sup> Chald. give. / ch. 7. 24.<sup>9</sup> ver. 10. 2 Ki. 17. 24, 32, 33. & 19. 37.<sup>7</sup> or, strength.<sup>8</sup> Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.<sup>h</sup> Neh. 2. 20.<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1-3.<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 3.<sup>9</sup> Chald. made.<sup>1</sup> Chald. in the midst thereof.<sup>2</sup> Heb. Ahashverosh.<sup>3</sup> Chald. societies.<sup>4</sup> or, in peace.<sup>5</sup> Heb. societies.<sup>6</sup> Chald. by me a decree is set.<sup>7</sup> Chald. lifted up itself.<sup>8</sup> or, secretary.

gainst Jē-ru'-sā-lēm to Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rē-hūm the chancellor, and Shīm'-shāi the scribe, and the rest of their <sup>1</sup>companions; <sup>b</sup>the Dī-nā-ites, the A-phār-sāth-ehites, the Tār-pēl-ites, the A-phā-rsites, the Ār-chē-vites, the Bāb-ŷ-lō-ni-āns, the Sū-sān-ehites, the Dē-hā-vites, and the E'lām-ites,

10 <sup>c</sup>And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Ās-nāp-ēr brought over, and set in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and the rest that are on this side the river, <sup>d</sup>and <sup>e</sup>at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have <sup>f</sup>set up the walls thereof, and <sup>g</sup>joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not <sup>h</sup>pay <sup>i</sup>toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the <sup>j</sup>revenue of the kings.

14 Now because <sup>k</sup>we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have <sup>l</sup>moved sedition <sup>m</sup>within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rē-hūm the chancellor, and to Shīm'-shāi the scribe, and to the rest of their <sup>n</sup>companions that dwell in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And <sup>o</sup>I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath <sup>p</sup>made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, which have <sup>a</sup>ruled over all *countries* <sup>b</sup>beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 <sup>2</sup>Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Âr-tâx-êrx-êš' letter *was* read before Rê-hûm, and Shim-shâi the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm unto the Jêws, and made them to cease <sup>4</sup>by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Dâ-rî-ûs king of Pêr-sî-â.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius.

THEN the prophets, <sup>9</sup>Hâg-gâi the prophet, and <sup>h</sup>Zêeh-â-rî-âh the son of Id-dô, prophesied unto the Jêws that *were* in Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm in the name of the God of Is-râ-êl, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up <sup>k</sup>Zê-rûb-bâ-bêl the son of Shê-âl-tî-êl, and Jêsh-û-â the son of Jôz-â-dâk, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them <sup>m</sup>Tât-nâi, governor on this side the river, and Shê-thâr-bôz-nâi, and their companions, and said thus unto them, <sup>o</sup>Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 <sup>p</sup>Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men <sup>e</sup>that make this building?

5 But <sup>r</sup>the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jêws, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Dâ-rî-ûs: and then they returned <sup>s</sup>answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tât-nâi, governor on this side the river, and Shê-thâr-bôz-nâi, <sup>t</sup>and his companions the A-phâr-sâch-ites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Dâ-rî-ûs the king:

B.C. 520.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. *in the midst whereof*.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 21. Ps. 72. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. *Make a decree*.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. *stones of rolling*.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 3, 4.

<sup>4</sup> Chald. *by arm and power*.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 2. & 25. 8, 9, 11.

<sup>g</sup> Hag. 1. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Zec. 1. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 7, 8. & 6. 5.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 6. ch. 6. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Hag. 1. 14. & 2. 2, 21.

<sup>o</sup> or, *deputy*.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Chald. *that build this building*.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 2. 8, 10.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 7. 6, 28.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 33. 18.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 6.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 4. 9.

7 They sent a letter unto him, <sup>1</sup>wherein was written thus; Unto Dâ-rî-ûs the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jû-dê-â, to the house of the great God, which is builded with <sup>3</sup>great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, <sup>c</sup>Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Is-râ-êl builded <sup>a</sup>and set up.

12 But <sup>a</sup>after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of <sup>1</sup>Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, the Châl-de-ân, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bâb-ÿ-lôn.

13 But in the first year of <sup>i</sup>Cÿ-rûs the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn *the same* king Cÿ-rûs made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And <sup>t</sup>the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nêb-û-ehâd-nêz-zâr took out of the temple that *was* in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and brought them into the temple of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, those did Cÿ-rûs the king take out of the temple of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and they were delivered unto *one*, <sup>n</sup>whose name *was* Shêsh-bâz-zâr, whom he had made <sup>5</sup>governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shêsh-bâz-zâr, and <sup>1</sup>laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and <sup>s</sup>yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, <sup>u</sup>let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Bâb-ÿ-lôn, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cÿ-rûs the king to build this house of God at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.



## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Darius maketh a new decree for advancing the building.  
<sup>13</sup> By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. <sup>16</sup> Feasts of the dedication, 19 and of the passover.

THEN Dā-rī-ūs the king made a decree, <sup>b</sup>and search was made in the house of the <sup>2</sup>rolls, where the treasures were <sup>3</sup>laid up in Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

<sup>2</sup> And there was found at <sup>4</sup>Āeh-mē-thā, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Mēdes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

<sup>3</sup> In the first year of Cŷ-rūs the king the *same* Cŷ-rūs the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

<sup>4</sup> *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

<sup>5</sup> And also let <sup>7</sup>the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and brought unto Bāb-ŷ-lōn, be restored, and <sup>6</sup>brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, every one to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

<sup>6</sup> *Now therefore*, Tāt-nāi, governor beyond the river, Shē-thār-bōz-nāi, and <sup>8</sup>your companions the Ā-phār-sāch-ites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

<sup>7</sup> Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

<sup>8</sup> Moreover <sup>9</sup>I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not <sup>2</sup>hindered.

<sup>9</sup> And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, let it be given them day by day without fail:

<sup>10</sup> That they may offer sacrifices <sup>3</sup>of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and <sup>2</sup>pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

B.C. 519.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. let him be destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 5. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. books.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. made to descend.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 3.

<sup>5</sup> or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 36.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 7, 8. & 5. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Chald. decree.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 1. 1.

& 5. 13.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 4. 24.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 7. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Chald. go.

<sup>7</sup> Chald. the sons of the transportation.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 63.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Chald. their societies.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 35.

<sup>9</sup> Chald. by me a decree is made.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. according to the writing.

<sup>9</sup> Ex. 12. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. made to cease.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 15.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. of rest.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 1.

<sup>11</sup> Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, <sup>1</sup>let him be hanged thereon; <sup>a</sup>and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

<sup>12</sup> And the God that hath caused his <sup>c</sup>name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm. I Dā-rī-ūs have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ Then Tāt-nāi, governor on this side the river, Shē-thār-bōz-nāi, and their companions, according to that which Dā-rī-ūs the king had sent, so they did speedily.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>And the elders of the Jēws builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hāg-gāi the prophet and Zēeh-ā-rī-āh the son of Id-dō. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and according to the <sup>b</sup>commandment of <sup>c</sup>Cŷ-rūs, and <sup>d</sup>Dā-rī-ūs, and <sup>e</sup>Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs king of Pēr-si-ā.

<sup>15</sup> And this house was finished on the third day of the month Ā-dār, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dā-rī-ūs the king.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, the priests, and the Lē-vites, and the rest of <sup>f</sup>the children of the captivity, kept <sup>g</sup>the dedication of this house of God with joy.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>h</sup>offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Iṣ-rā-ēl, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

<sup>18</sup> And they set the priests in their <sup>i</sup>divisions, and the Lē-vites in their <sup>j</sup>courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>k</sup>as <sup>l</sup>it is written in the book of Mō-sēs.

<sup>19</sup> And the children of the captivity kept the passover <sup>m</sup>upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

<sup>20</sup> For the priests and the Lē-vites were <sup>n</sup>purified together, all of them were pure, and <sup>o</sup>killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

<sup>21</sup> And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the <sup>p</sup>filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, did eat,

22 And kept the "feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and <sup>b</sup>turned the heart ° of the king of Ās-sūr-ī-à unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of <sup>f</sup>Ar-tāx-ēr-x-ēs king of Pēr-si-ā, Ez-rā <sup>a</sup>the son of Sē-rā-jāh, the son of Az-ā-rī-āh, the son of Hil-ki-āh,

2 The son of Shāl-lūm, the son of Zā-dōk, the son of A-hī-tūb,

3 The son of Am-ā-rī-āh, the son of Az-ā-rī-āh, the son of Mē-rā-jōth, 4 The son of Zēr-ā-hī-āh, the son of Uz-zī, the son of Būk-kī,

5 The son of Ab-i-shū-ā, the son of Phin-ē-hās, the son of E-lē-ā-zār, the son of Aār-ōn the chief priest:

6 This Ez-rā went up from Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and he *was* <sup>m</sup>a ready scribe in the law of Mō-sēs, which the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl had given: and the king granted him all his request, "according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 °And there went up *some* of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and of the priests, and <sup>n</sup>the Lē-vites, and the singers, and the porters, and <sup>q</sup>the Nēth-i-nims, unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, in the seventh year of Ar-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the king.

8 And he came to Jē-ru-sā-lēm in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month <sup>1</sup>began he to go up from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, "according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ez-rā had prepared his heart to <sup>a</sup>seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to <sup>t</sup>teach in Iṣ-rā-ēl statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Ar-tāx-ēr-x-ēs gave unto Ez-rā the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Iṣ-rā-ēl.

12 Ar-tāx-ēr-x-ēs, "king of kings, <sup>u</sup>unto Ez-rā the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, <sup>v</sup>and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and of his priests and Lē-vites, in my realm, which are minded of their own

B.C. 457.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 21. & 35. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. *from before the king.*

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 21. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 29. 2 Chr. 33. 11. ch. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Esth. 1. 14.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 135. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 2. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 25.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 14.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 6. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 15. 4-13.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 11, 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 8. 15, &c.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *was the foundation of the going up.*

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 2. 8, 18.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. *cors.*

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 119. 45.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *Whatsoever is of the decree.*

<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.

<sup>w</sup> or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c. <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 10.

freewill to go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent <sup>1</sup>of the king, and of his <sup>a</sup>seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jūdāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>e</sup>whose habitation *is* in Jē-ru-sā-lēm,

16 °And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, <sup>o</sup>offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their <sup>a</sup>meat offerings and their drink offerings, and <sup>o</sup>offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ez-rā the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred <sup>a</sup>measures of wheat, and to an hundred bāths of wine, and to an hundred bāths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 °Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lē-vites, singers, porters, Nēth-i-nims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ez-rā, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine



hand, <sup>a</sup>set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and <sup>b</sup>teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or <sup>2</sup>to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, <sup>a</sup>which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jê-rû-sâ-lêm:

28 And <sup>a</sup>hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counselors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Is-râ-êl chief men to go up with me.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> The companions of Ezra. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this* is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Bâb-ÿ-lôn, in the reign of Âr-tâx-êr-x-êš the king.

2 Of the sons of Phîn-ê-hâš; Ġêr'-shôm: of the sons of Ith-â-mâr; Dân'-iêl: of the sons of Dâ'-vid; <sup>a</sup>Hât'-tîsh.

3 Of the sons of Shêeh-â-nî-âh, of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Phâ-rôsh; Zêeh-â-rî-âh: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pâ'hâth-mô'-âb; Êl-i-hô-ê-nâi the son of Zêr-â-hî-âh, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shêeh-â-nî-âh; the son of Jâ-hâ-zî-êl, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Â'-din; Ê'-bêd the son of Jôn-â-thân, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ê'-lâm; Jê-shâ'-iâh the son of Âth-â-hî-âh, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shêph-â-tî-âh; Zêb-â-dî-âh the son of Mî'-châ-êl, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jô'-âb; Ô-bâ-dî-âh the son of Jê-hî-êl, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shêl'-ô-mith; the son of Jôs-i-phî-âh, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

B.C. 457.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 21, 22.  
Deut. 16. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 10.  
2 Chr. 17. 7.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
Mat. 23. 2, 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, *the youngest son.*

<sup>2</sup> Chald. *to rooting out.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *Zaccur,* as some read.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 10.  
d ch. 6. 22.

<sup>4</sup> or, *pitched.*

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 6, 9.  
See ch. 5. 5.  
& 8. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *I put words in their mouth:*  
See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 7.  
& 9. 4, 5.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 22.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 2. 43.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 16. 29.  
& 23. 29.  
Is. 58. 3, 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>p</sup> So 1 Cor. 9. 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 33. 18, 19.  
& 34. 15, 22.  
Rom. 8. 28.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 34. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

11 And of the sons of Bê'-bâi; Zêeh-â-rî-âh the son of Bê'-bâi, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Az'-gâd; Jô-hâ-nân <sup>1</sup>the son of Hâk-kâ-tân, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Â-dôn'-î-kâm, whose names *are* these, Ê-lîph-ê-lêt, Jê-î-êl, and Shê-mâ'-iâh, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Big'-vâi; U'-thâi, and <sup>3</sup>Zâb-bûd, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Â-hâ'-vâ; and there <sup>4</sup>abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the <sup>5</sup>sons of Lê'-vî.

16 Then sent I for Ê-lî-ê-zêr, for Â-rî-êl, for Shê-mâ'-iâh, and for Êl-nâ'-thân, and for Jâ-rib, and for Êl-nâ'-thân, and for Nâ'-thân, and for Zêeh-â-rî-âh, and for Mê-shûl'-lâm, chief men; also for Jô'-â-rib, and for Êl-nâ'-thân, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Id'-dô the chief at the place Êâ-sîph-î-â, and <sup>5</sup>I told them what they should say unto Id'-dô, *and* to his brethren the Nêth'-î-nîms, at the place Êâ-sîph-î-â, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they <sup>a</sup>brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mâh'-li, the son of Lê'-vî, the son of Is-râ-êl; and Shêr-ê-bî-âh, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hâsh-â-bî-âh, and with him Jê-shâ'-iâh of the sons of Mê-râ'-ri, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 <sup>a</sup>Also of the Nêth'-î-nîms, whom Dâ'-vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lê'-vites, two hundred and twenty Nêth'-î-nîms: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I <sup>m</sup>proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Â-hâ'-vâ, that we might <sup>n</sup>afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a <sup>o</sup>right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For <sup>p</sup>I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way; because we had spoken unto the king, saying, <sup>q</sup>The hand of our God *is* upon all them for <sup>r</sup>good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* <sup>s</sup>against all them that <sup>t</sup>forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our

God for this: and he was <sup>a</sup>intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shēr-ē-bī-āh, Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them <sup>c</sup>the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Is'-rā-ēl *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of <sup>1</sup>fine copper, <sup>2</sup>precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are <sup>o</sup>holy unto the LORD; the vessels are <sup>h</sup>oly also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Lē-vites, and chief of the fathers of Is'-rā-ēl, at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lē-vites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of A-hā-vā on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: and <sup>o</sup>the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we <sup>o</sup>came to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels <sup>o</sup>weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mēr-ē-mōth the son of Ū-rī-āh the priest; and with him was Ē-lē-ā-zār the son of Phin'-ē-hās; and with them was Jōz'-ā-bād the son of Jēsh-ū-ā, and Nō-ā-dī-āh the son of Bin'-nū-i, Lē-vites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, <sup>o</sup>offered burnt offerings unto the God of Is'-rā-ēl, twelve bullocks for all Is'-rā-ēl, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a <sup>o</sup>sin offering: all *this* was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's

B.C. 457.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 19. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 21.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 15, 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 9. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12. 30.

<sup>g</sup> 31.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *yellow, or, shining brass.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb.

*desirable.*

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 34. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 21. 6-8.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 33. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 22. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 3.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 4. 4, 15,

<sup>n</sup> 19, 20.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Job 1. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 143. 4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 39.

<sup>3</sup> or, *affliction.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 9. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 2. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 9. 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 38. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 26, 30.

<sup>l</sup> or, *guiltiness.*

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Rev. 18. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Dan. 9. 5, 6.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 36.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 9. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 9. 7, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *moment.*

<sup>c</sup> So ch. 6. 17.

<sup>d</sup> or, *a pin:*

*i.e. a constant*

*and sure*

*abode:*

<sup>e</sup> So Is. 22. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 34. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 9. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 136. 23.

<sup>b</sup> commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Is'-rā-ēl, and the priests, and the Lē-vites, have not <sup>a</sup>separated themselves from the people of the lands, <sup>c</sup>doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Ēā-nāan-ites, the Hit-tites, the Pēr-iz-zites, the Jēb-ū-sites, the Am-mōn-ites, the Mō-āb-ites, the Ē-gŷp'-tjāns, and the Am-ōr-ites.

2 For they have <sup>a</sup>taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the <sup>b</sup>holy seed have <sup>k</sup>mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, <sup>i</sup>I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down <sup>m</sup>astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that <sup>a</sup>trembled at the words of the God of Is'-rā-ēl, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the <sup>e</sup>evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my <sup>3</sup>heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and <sup>q</sup>spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am <sup>a</sup>ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for <sup>o</sup>our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our <sup>t</sup>trespass is <sup>a</sup>grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have <sup>u</sup>we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities <sup>2</sup>have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to <sup>c</sup>confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a <sup>5</sup>little space grace hath been <sup>o</sup>shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us <sup>6</sup>a nail in his holy place, that our God may <sup>c</sup>lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 <sup>a</sup>For we were bondmen; <sup>e</sup>yet our God hath not forsaken us in our



bondage, but <sup>a</sup>hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pêr-si-â, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and <sup>2</sup>to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us <sup>a</sup> wall in Jû-dâh and in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded <sup>3</sup>by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the <sup>4</sup>filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it <sup>4</sup>from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore <sup>5</sup>give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, <sup>6</sup>nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and <sup>7</sup>leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God <sup>8</sup>hast <sup>9</sup>punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we <sup>10</sup>again break thy commandments, and <sup>11</sup>join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be <sup>12</sup>angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Îš-râ-êl, <sup>13</sup>thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* <sup>14</sup>before thee <sup>15</sup>in our trespasses: for we cannot <sup>16</sup>stand before thee because of this.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Ezra encouraged to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra assembles the people. 9 The people repent, and promise amendment. 13 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOW <sup>1</sup>when Êz-râ had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down <sup>2</sup>before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Îš-râ-êl a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people <sup>3</sup>wept very sore.

2 And Shêeh-â-nî-âh the son of Jê-hî-êl, one of the sons of Ê-lâm, answered and said unto Ez-râ, We have <sup>4</sup>trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Îš-râ-êl concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make <sup>5</sup>a

B.C. 457.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to bring forth.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to set up.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 7. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Isa. 5. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

<sup>f</sup> Neh. 5. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from mouth to mouth: as

2 Ki. 21. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 23. 32.

Deut. 7. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. 9. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 23. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Prov. 20. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 103. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

<sup>10</sup> John 5. 14.

2 Pet. 2. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. devoted.

<sup>9</sup> Neh. 13. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 9. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Neh. 9. 33.

Dan. 9. 14.

<sup>7</sup> See 1 Sam. 12. 18.

<sup>8</sup> Rom. 3. 19.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 17.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the showers.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 130. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.

<sup>2</sup> Josh. 7. 19.

Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>9</sup> Dan. 9. 20.

<sup>2</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. wept a great weeping.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 13. 27.

<sup>1</sup> or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 31.

covenant with our God <sup>1</sup>to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that <sup>2</sup>tremble at <sup>3</sup>the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: <sup>4</sup>be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ez-râ, and made the chief priests, the Lê-vites, and all Îš-râ-êl, <sup>5</sup>to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Êz-râ rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jô-hâ-nân the son of E-lî-â-shib: and *when* he came thither, he <sup>6</sup>did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be <sup>7</sup>forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jû-dâh and Bê-njâ-mîn gathered themselves together unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm within three days. *It was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and <sup>8</sup>all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for <sup>9</sup>the great rain.

10 And Ez-râ the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and <sup>10</sup>have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Îš-râ-êl.

11 Now therefore <sup>11</sup>make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and <sup>12</sup>separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for <sup>13</sup>we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times,

and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until <sup>a</sup>the fierce wrath of our God <sup>1</sup>for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jon'-ā-thān the son of A'-sā-hēl and Jā-hā-zī-āh the son of Tik'-vāh <sup>2</sup>were employed about this matter: and Mē-shūl'-lām and Shāb'-bē-thāi the Lē-vīte helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ez-rā the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jēsh'-ū-ā the son of Jōz'-ā-dāk, and his brethren; Mā-ā-sē-jāh, and E-li-ē-zēr, and Jā-rib, and Gēd'-ā-lī-āh.

19 And they <sup>b</sup>gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* <sup>c</sup>guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Im'-mēr; Hā-nā-nī, and Zēb'-ā-dī-āh.

21 And of the sons of Hā-rim; Mā-ā-sē-jāh, and E-lī-jāh, and Shē-mā-jāh, and Jē-hī-ēl, and Uz-zī-āh.

22 And of the sons of Pāsh'-ūr; E-li-ō-ē-nāi, Mā-ā-sē-jāh, Ish-mā-ēl, Nē-thān'-ē-ēl, Jōz'-ā-bād, and El'-ā-sāh.

23 Also of the Lē-vites; Jōz'-ā-bād, and Shim'-ē-i, and Kē-lā-jāh, (the same is Kēl'-i-tā,) Pēth-ā-hī-āh, Jūdāh, and E-li-ē-zēr.

24 Of the singers also; E-n'-ā-shīb: and of the porters; Shāl'lūm, and Tē'lēm, and U'-rī.

25 Moreover of Is'-rā-ēl: of the sons of Pā-rōsh; Rā-mī-āh, and Jē-zī-āh, and Māl-chī-āh, and Mī-ā-mīn, and E-lē-ā-zār, and Māl-chī-jāh, and Bē-nā-jāh.

B.C. 456.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 8.<sup>1</sup> or, till this matter be dispatched.<sup>2</sup> Heb. stood.

26 And of the sons of E'-lām; Māt-tā-nī-āh, Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, and Jē-hī-ēl, and Ab'-dī, and Jēr'-ē-mōth, and E-lī-āh.

27 And of the sons of Zāt'-tu; E-li-ō-ē-nāi, E-lī-ā-shīb, Māt-tā-nī-āh, and Jēr'-ē-mōth, and Zā'bād, and A-zī-zā.

28 Of the sons also of Bē'bāi; Jē-hō-hā-nān, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Zāb'-bāi, and Ath'-lāi.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mē-shūl'-lām, Māl'lūeh, and A-dā-jāh, Jāsh'-ūb, and Shē-āl, and Rā-mōth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hāth-mō-āb; Ad'-nā, and Chē'lāl, Bē-nā-jāh, Mā-ā-sē-jāh, Māt-tā-nī-āh, Bē-zāl'-ē-ēl, and Bin'-nū-i, and Mā-nās-sēh.

31 And of the sons of Hā-rim; E-li-ē-zēr, Ish-i'-jāh, Māl-chī-āh, Shē-mā-jāh, Shīm'-ē-ōn.

32 Bēn'-jā-mīn, Māl'lūeh, and Shēm-ā-rī-āh.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shūm; Māt-tē-nāi, Māt-tā-thāh, Zā'bād, E-liph'-ē-lēt, Jēr'-ē-māi, Mā-nās-sēh, and Shīm'-ē-i.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mā-ā-dāi, Am'-rām, and U'-ēl.

35 Bē-nā-jāh, Bē-dē-jāh, Chēl'lūh,

36 Vā-nī-āh, Mēr'-ē-mōth, E-lī-ā-shīb,

37 Māt-tā-nī-āh, Māt-tē-nāi, and Jā-ā-sau,

38 And Bā'nī, and Bin'-nū-i, Shīm'-ē-i.

39 And Shēl'-ē-mī-āh, and Nā-thān, and A-dā-jāh,

40 <sup>3</sup> Māch-nā-dē-bāi, Shā-shāi, Shā-rāi,

41 A-zār'-ē-ēl, and Shēl'-ē-mī-āh, Shēm-ā-rī-āh,

42 Shāl'lūm, Ām-ā-rī-āh, and Jō-sēph.

43 Of the sons of Nē'bō; Jē-i-ēl, Māt-tī-thī-āh, Zā'bād, Zē-bī-nā, Jā-dau, and Jō-ēl, Bē-nā-jāh.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 15.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 24.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 30. 8.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 6. 4, 6.<sup>3</sup> or, Nab-nadebai, according to some copies.

## THE BOOK OF NĒ-HĒ-MĪ-ĀH.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of <sup>a</sup>Nē-hē-mī-āh the son of Hāch-ā-lī-āh. And it came to pass in the month Chīs-lei, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shū-shān the palace,

2 That Hā-nā-nī, one of my breth-

B.C. 446.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 17.

ren, came, he and certain men of Jū-dāh; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: <sup>b</sup>the



wall of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm also <sup>is</sup> broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, °O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, °that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and °thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Is-râ-êl thy servants, and °confess the sins of the children of Is-râ-êl, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 °We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have °not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mô-sès.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mô-sès, saying, °If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 °But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; °though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 °Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, °let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who °desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's °cupbearer.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Artaxerxes sendeth Nehemiah with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah arriveth there. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to pass in the month Nî-sân, in the twentieth year of °Ar-tâx-êr-x-ês the king, that wine was before him: and °I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad,

B.C. 445.

° 2 Ki. 25. 10.

° Prov. 15. 13.

° 1 Ki. 1. 31.

Dan. 2. 4.

& 5. 10.

& 6. 6, 21.

d ch. 1. 3.

° Dan. 9. 4.

f Ex. 20. 6.

° 1 Ki. 8. 28, 29.

2 Chr. 6. 40.

Dan. 9. 17, 18.

h Dan. 9. 20.

1 Heb. w/c.

i ch. 5. 14.

& 13. 6.

° Ps. 106. 6.

Dan. 9. 5.

† Deut. 28. 15.

° Lev. 26. 33.

Deut. 4. 25-27.

& 28. 64.

° Lev. 26. 39, &c.

Deut. 4. 29-31.

& 30. 2.

° ch. 3. 7.

° Deut. 30. 4.

° ver. 18.

Ezra 5. 5.

& 7. 6, 9, 23.

° Deut. 9. 29.

Dan. 9. 15.

° ver. 6.

° Is. 26. 8.

Heb. 13. 18.

° Ezra 8. 32.

° ch. 2. 1.

° 2 Chr. 26. 9.

ch. 3. 13.

° Ezra 7. 1.

° ch. 1. 11.

° ver. 17.

& ch. 1. 3.

° ch. 3. 15.

seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but °sorrow of heart.

Then I was very sore afraid, 3 And said unto the king, °Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when °the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jû-dâh, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the °queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him °a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Jû-dâh;

8 And a letter unto Â-sâph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* °to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, °according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sãn-bâl-lât the Hôr-ô-nite, and Tô-bî-âh the servant, the Am-môn-ite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Is-râ-êl.

11 So I °came to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm: neither was there *any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night °by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, which were °broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the °gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool:

but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the <sup>c</sup>brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, that we be no more <sup>a</sup>a reproach.

18 Then I told them of <sup>f</sup>the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they <sup>h</sup>strengthened their hands for *this good work*.

19 But when Săn-băl'lât the Hôr'-ô-nite, and Tô-bî'âh the servant, the Am'-môn-ite, and Gê-shêm the A-râ'-bi-ân, heard *it*, they <sup>i</sup>laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? <sup>k</sup>will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: <sup>m</sup>but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

### CHAPTER 3.

*The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THEN <sup>o</sup>E-li'â-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, <sup>q</sup>and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; <sup>r</sup>even unto the tower of Mê'âh they sanctified it, unto the tower of <sup>s</sup>Hâ-nân'-ê-êl.

2 And <sup>t</sup>next unto him builded <sup>u</sup>the men of Jêr'-i-ehô. And next to them builded Zâ'e'-eür the son of Im'-ri.

3 <sup>v</sup>But the fish gate did the sons of Hâs-sê-nâ'âh build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and <sup>w</sup>set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Mêr'-ê-môth the son of U-rî'jâh, the son of Kôz. And next unto them repaired Mê-shûl'lâm the son of Bêr'-ê-chî'âh, the son of Mê-shêz'-â-beel. And next unto them repaired Zâ'-dôk the son of Bâ'-â-nâ.

5 And next unto them the Tê-kô'-ites repaired; but their nobles put

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 5. 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 39.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 23.  
Jer. 31. 40.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3.

Ps. 44. 13.

& 79. 4.

Jer. 24. 9.

Ezek. 5. 14, 15.

& 22. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>g</sup> or, left Jeru-

salem, unto

the broad

wall.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 38.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 44. 13.

& 79. 4.

& 80. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. second

measure.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 38.

<sup>n</sup> Ezra 4. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>r</sup> John 5. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 39.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 31. 38.

Zech. 14. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. at

his hand.

<sup>v</sup> Ezra 2. 34.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 14.

ch. 12. 39.

Zeph. 1. 10.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 6. 1.

& 7. 1.

<sup>z</sup> John 9. 7.

not their necks to <sup>a</sup>the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover <sup>b</sup>the old gate repaired Jê-hoi'-â-dâ the son of Pâ-sê'âh, and Mê-shûl'lâm the son of Bês-ô-dê-jâh; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mêl'-â-tî'âh the Gib'-ê-ôn-ite, and Jâ-dôn the Mê-rôn'-ô-thite, the men of Gib'-ê-ôn, and of Miz-pâh, unto the <sup>d</sup>throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Ūz-zî'êl the son of Hâr-hâ'jâh, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hân'-â-nî'âh the son of *one* of the apothecaries, and they <sup>i</sup>fortified Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm unto the <sup>j</sup>broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rê-phâ'jâh the son of Hûr, the ruler of the half part of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

10 And next unto them repaired Jê-dâ'jâh the son of Hâ-ru'-mâph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hât-tûsh the son of Hâsh-âb-nî'âh.

11 Mâl-chî'jâh the son of Hâ-rîm, and Hâ-shûb the son of Pâ'hâth-mô'âb, repaired the <sup>o</sup>other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shâl'lûm the son of Hâ-lô'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, he and his daughters.

13 <sup>n</sup>The valley gate repaired Hâ-nûn, and the inhabitants of Zâ-nô'âh; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto <sup>r</sup>the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Mâl-chî'âh the son of Rê-châb, the ruler of part of Bêth-hâe'-cê-rêm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But <sup>t</sup>the gate of the fountain repaired Shâl'lûn the son of Êôl-hô-zêh, the ruler of part of Miz-pâh; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of <sup>v</sup>Si-lô'âh by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dâ'-vid.

16 After him repaired Nê-hê-mî'âh the son of Az-bûk, the ruler of the half part of Bêth-zûr, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of Dâ'-vid, and to the <sup>a</sup>pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 20.  
Is. 22. 11.



17 After him repaired the Lē-vites, Rē-hūm the son of Bā-nī. Next unto him repaired Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, the ruler of the half part of Kēī-lāh, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bā-vāi the son of Hēn-ā-dād, the ruler of the half part of Kēī-lāh.

19 And next to him repaired E-zēr the son of Jēsh-ū-ā, the ruler of Miz-pāh, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Bā-rūeh the son of Zāb-bāi earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of E-lī-ā-shib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Mēr-ē-mōth the son of U-rī-jāh the son of Kōz another piece, from the door of the house of E-lī-ā-shib even to the end of the house of E-lī-ā-shib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bēn-jā-mīn and Hā-shūb over against their house. After him repaired Az-ā-rī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-īah the son of An-ā-nī-āh by his house.

24 After him repaired Bīn-nū-ī the son of Hēn-ā-dād another piece, from the house of Az-ā-rī-āh unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Pālāl the son of Ū-zāi, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pē-dā-īah the son of Pā-rōsh.

26 Moreover the Nēth-i-nimš dwelt in O-phēl, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tē-kō-ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of O-phēl.

28 From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zā-dōk the son of Im-mēr over against his house. After him repaired also Shē-mā-īah the son of Shēeh-ā-nī-āh, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hān-ā-nī-āh the son of Shēl-ē-mī-āh, and Hā-nūn the sixth son of Zā-lāph, another piece. After him repaired Mē-shūl-lām the son of Bēr-ē-ehī-āh over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Māl-ehī-āh the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nēth-i-nimš, and of the mer-

B.C. 445.  
1 or, corner chamber.

a ch. 2. 10, 19.  
b 2 Chr. 26. 9.

2 or, Zaccai.

3 Heb. leave to themselves.

c ch. 2. 10, 19.

d Ps. 123. 3, 4.  
e Heb. despite.  
f Ps. 79. 12.  
g Prov. 3. 34.  
h ver. 19.  
i Ps. 69. 27, 28.  
j & 109. 14, 15.  
k Jer. 18. 23.

h Jer. 32. 2.  
i & 33. 1.  
j & 37. 21.

i Ezra 2. 43.  
ch. 11. 21.

5 or, which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto.

k 2 Chr. 27. 3.

6 or, The tower.

l ch. 8. 1, 3.  
& 12. 37.

m ver. 1.

7 Heb. ascended.

n 2 Ki. 11. 16.  
2 Chr. 23. 15.  
Jer. 31. 40.

o Ps. 83. 3-5.

8 Heb. to make an error to it.  
p Ps. 50. 15.

chants, over against the gate Miph-kād, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 He setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUT it came to pass, that when Sān-bāl-lāt heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tō-bī-āh the Ām-mōn-ite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass, that when Sān-bāl-lāt, and Tō-bī-āh, and the Ā-rā-bī-āns, and the Ām-mōn-ites, and the Ash-dōd-ites, heard that the walls of Jē-ru-sā-lēm were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Jū-dāh said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwell by them came, they said unto us ten times, <sup>1</sup>From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I <sup>2</sup>in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, <sup>3</sup>Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which is* <sup>4</sup>great and terrible, and <sup>5</sup>fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Jū-dāh.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded <sup>4</sup>by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: <sup>5</sup>our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jê-ru-sā-lēm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, <sup>6</sup>saving

B.C. 445.

that every one put them off for washing.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> or, That from all places ye must return to us.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 5. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Lev. 25. 35-37.  
<sup>5</sup> Deut. 15. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Num. 14. 9.  
<sup>7</sup> Deut. 1. 29.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 10. 17.  
<sup>9</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 12.

<sup>10</sup> Job 5. 12.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 58. 7.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 21. 7.  
<sup>13</sup> Lev. 25. 39.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. my heart consulted in me.

<sup>15</sup> Ex. 22. 25.  
<sup>16</sup> Lev. 25. 36.  
<sup>17</sup> Ezek. 22. 12.

<sup>18</sup> Lev. 25. 48.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. on his loins.

<sup>20</sup> Lev. 25. 36.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 14.  
<sup>22</sup> Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>23</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>24</sup> Ex. 14. 14, 25.  
<sup>25</sup> Deut. 1. 30.  
<sup>26</sup> & 3. 22.  
<sup>27</sup> & 20. 4.  
<sup>28</sup> Josh. 23. 10.

<sup>29</sup> or, every one went with his weapon for water.  
<sup>30</sup> See Judg. 5. 11.

<sup>31</sup> Ezra 10. 5.  
<sup>32</sup> Jer. 34. 5, 9.

<sup>1</sup> The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.  
<sup>2</sup> Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbearth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great <sup>a</sup>cry of the people and of their wives against their <sup>b</sup>brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for *them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and *that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now <sup>9</sup>our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we <sup>b</sup>bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*: neither *is it* in our power to *redeem them*; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then <sup>3</sup>I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, <sup>4</sup>Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have <sup>a</sup>redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to *answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk <sup>i</sup>in the fear of our God <sup>m</sup>because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them,



that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also <sup>a</sup>I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and <sup>1</sup>emptied. And all the congregation said, A-mén', and praised the LORD. <sup>b</sup>And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū-dāh, from the twentieth year <sup>c</sup>even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not <sup>e</sup>eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shék-éls of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but <sup>f</sup>so did not I, because of the <sup>g</sup>fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* <sup>h</sup>at my cable an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that <sup>i</sup>which was prepared for me daily *was* one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this <sup>k</sup>required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 <sup>l</sup>Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Sanballat practiseth by craft, &c., to terrify Nehemiah. <sup>15</sup> The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. <sup>17</sup> Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, <sup>m</sup>when Sān-bāl-lāt, and Tō-bī-āh, and <sup>n</sup>Gē-shēm the Ā-rā-bī-ān, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (<sup>o</sup>though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates:)

2 That Sān-bāl-lāt and Gē-shēm <sup>p</sup>sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of <sup>q</sup>O'nō. But they <sup>r</sup>thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 14. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. empty, or, void.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 3.

<sup>2</sup> or, Geshem, ver. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4, 15.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

& 12. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ki. 18. 19.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 22.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 13. 22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 10, 19. & 4. 1, 7.

<sup>o</sup> or, Gashmu, ver. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 1, 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 13. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 26. 24, 25.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 8. 12. ch. 11. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 37. 12, 32.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 10. & 4. 1, 7. & 6. 1.

work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sān-bāl-lāt his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and <sup>2</sup>Gāsh-mū saith *it*, <sup>e</sup>that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, *There is* a king in Jū-dāh: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shē-mā-jāh the son of Dē-lā-jāh the son of Mē-hēt'-ā-bēel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being as I am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that <sup>m</sup>he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tō-bī-āh and Sān-bāl-lāt had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 <sup>p</sup>My God, think thou upon Tō-bī-āh and Sān-bāl-lāt according to these their works, and on the <sup>q</sup>prophetess Nō-ā-dī-āh, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month E'lul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that <sup>u</sup>when

all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for <sup>a</sup>they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū-dāh <sup>2</sup>sent many letters unto Tō-bi'āh, and the letters of Tō-bi'āh came unto them.

18 For there were many in Jū-dāh sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shēeh-ā-ni'āh the son of A-rāh; and his son Jō-hā-nān had taken the daughter of Mē-shūl'lām the son of Bēr-ē-eh'āh.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my <sup>3</sup>words to him. And Tō-bi'āh sent letters to put me in fear.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 45 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests which could not find their pedigree. 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had <sup>b</sup>set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē-vites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hā-nā-ni, and Hān-ā-ni'āh the ruler <sup>c</sup>of the palace, charge over Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for he was a faithful man, and <sup>d</sup>feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was <sup>7</sup>large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 <sup>e</sup>These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had carried away, and came again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm and to Jū-dāh, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zē-rūb'-bā-bēl,

B.C. 536.

<sup>1</sup> or, Seraiah: See Ezra 2. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Pa. 126. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

<sup>3</sup> or, matters.

<sup>4</sup> or, Bani.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 18. 21.

<sup>5</sup> or, Jora.

<sup>6</sup> or, Gibbar.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. broad in spaces.

<sup>8</sup> or, Azmaveth.

<sup>9</sup> or, Kirjath-arim.

<sup>e</sup> Ezra 2. 1, &c.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 12.

Jēsh'-ū-ā, Nē-hē-mī'āh, <sup>1</sup> Az-ā-rī'āh, Rā-ā-mī'āh, Nā-hām-ā-ni, Mōr-dē-eāi, Bil'shān, Mis-pē-rēth, Big'vāi, Nē-hūm, Bā-ā-nāh. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Is-rā-ēl was this;

8 The children of Pā-rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shēph-ā-tī'āh, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of A-rāh, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pā'hāth-mō'āb, of the children of Jēsh'-ū-ā and Jō'āb, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of E'lām, a thousand and two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zāt-tū, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zāc'-eāi, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of <sup>4</sup> Bin'nū-i, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bē'bāi, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Az-gād, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Ā-dōn'-i-kām, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Big'vāi, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Ā-dīn, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ā'tēr of Hēz-š-kī'āh, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hā-shūm, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bē-zāi, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of <sup>5</sup> Hā-rīph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of <sup>6</sup> Gīb'-ē-ōn, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bēth'-lē-hēm and Nē-tō-phāh, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Ān'-ā-thōth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of <sup>8</sup> Bēth-āz'-mā-vēth, forty and two.

29 The men of <sup>9</sup> Kir'-jāth-jē'-ā-rim, Chē-phī-rāh, and Bē-ē-rōth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Rā'māh and Gā-bā, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Mīeh'-mās, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nē'bō, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other <sup>f</sup> E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.



35 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jēr'i-ehō, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lōd, Hā-did, and O-nō, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Sē-nā'āh, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jē-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh-ū-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Im'mēr, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pāsh'ūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Hā-rim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Lē-vites: the children of Jēsh-ū-ā, of Kād-mi-el, and of the children of Hō-dē-vāh, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of A-sāph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shāl'lūm, the children of A'tēr, the children of Tāl-mōn, the children of Ak-kūb, the children of Hāt'i-tā, the children of Shō-bāi, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nēth'i-nims: the children of Zi'hā, the children of Hā-shu-phā, the children of Tāb-bā-ōth.

47 The children of Kē-rōs, the children of Sī'ā, the children of Pād-dōn,

48 The children of Lēb'ā-nā, the children of Hāg'ā-bā, the children of Shāl-māi,

49 The children of Hā'nān, the children of Gid-dēl, the children of Gā-hār,

50 The children of Rē-ā'jāh, the children of Rē-zin, the children of Nē-kō-dā,

51 The children of Gāz-zām, the children of Ūz-zā, the children of Phā-sē-āh,

52 The children of Bē-sāi, the children of Mē-ū-nim, the children of Nē-phish'ē-sim,

53 The children of Bāk-būk, the children of Hā-kū-phā, the children of Hār-hūr,

54 The children of Bāz-lith, the children of Mē-hi-dā, the children of Hār-shā,

55 The children of Bār-kōs, the children of Sīs'ē-rā, the children of Tā-māh,

56 The children of Nē-zī'āh, the children of Hāt'i-phā.

57 ¶ The children of Sōl'ō-mōn's servants: the children of Sō-tai, the children of Sōph'ē-rēth, the children of Pē-rī-dā,

58 The children of Jā-ā-lā, the

B.C. 536.

1 or, Ami.

a 1 Chr. 24. 7.

b Ezra 2. 59.

c 1 Chr. 24. 14.

2 or, Addan.

d See 1 Chr. 9. 12.

& 24. 9.

3 or, pedigree.

e 1 Chr. 24. 8.

4 or, Hodaviah,

Ezra 2. 40.

or, Judah,

Ezra 3. 9.

5 or, the

governor,

ch. 8. 9.

6 or, Siah.

7 or, Shamlai.

8 or, Nephusim.

9 Heb. part.

f ch. 8. 9.

1 or, Bazluth.

g So Ezra 2. 69.

2 or, Peruda.

children of Dār-kōn, the children of Gid-dēl,

59 The children of Shēph-ā-tī'āh, the children of Hāt-til, the children of Pōeh'ē-rēth of Zē-bā'im, the children of A'mōn.

60 All the Nēth'i-nims, and the children of Sōl'ō-mōn's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 <sup>a</sup>And these were they which went up also from Tēl-mē-lāh, Tēl-hār'ē-shā, Eh'e-rūb, <sup>2</sup>Ad-dōn, and Im'mēr: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their <sup>3</sup>seed, whether they were of Is-rā-ēl.

62 The children of Dē-lā'jāh, the children of Tō-bī'āh, the children of Nē-kō-dā, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Hā-bā'jāh, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zil-lāi, which took one of the daughters of Bār-zil-lāi the Gīl'ē-ād-ite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And <sup>e</sup>the Tīr-shā-thā said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Ū-rim and Thūm-nim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work.

<sup>f</sup>The Tīr-shā-thā gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work <sup>g</sup>twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Lē-vites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nēth-i-nims, and all Is-rā-ēl, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Is-rā-ēl were in their cities.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.  
9 The people are comforted. 13 The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ez-rā the scribe to bring the book of the law of Mō-sēs, which the LORD had commanded to Is-rā-ēl.

2 And Ez-rā the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ez-rā the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Māt-ti-thi-ah, and Shē-mā, and A-nā-jāh, and U-rī-jāh, and Hil-ki-ah, and Mā-ā-sē-jāh, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pē-dā-jāh, and Mish-ā-ēl, and Māl-chi-ah, and Hā-shūm, and Hāsh-bād-ā-nā, Zēch-ā-rī-ah, and Mē-shūl-lām.

5 And Ez-rā opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ez-rā blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, A-mēn, A-mēn, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jēsh-ū-ā, and Bā-nī, and Shēr-ē-bi-ah, Jā-mīn, Ak-kūb, Shāb-bē-thāi, Hō-di-jāh, Mā-ā-sē-jāh, Kēl-i-tā, Az-ā-rī-ah, Jōz-ā-bād, Hā-nān, Pē-lā-jāh, and the Lē-vites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nē-hē-mi-ah, which is the Tīr-shā-thā, and Ez-rā the priest the scribe, and the Lē-vites that

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 24.

Num. 29. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 16. 14.

Eccl. 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 3. 1.<sup>d</sup> Esth. 9. 19.

Rev. 11. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ezra 3. 1.<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 26.<sup>g</sup> Ezra 7. 6.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 31. 11.

12.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. that understood in hearing.<sup>j</sup> Lev. 23. 24.<sup>2</sup> Heb. from the light.<sup>3</sup> or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.<sup>4</sup> Heb. tower of wood.<sup>5</sup> Heb. by the hand of.<sup>k</sup> Lev. 23. 34. 42.

Deut. 16. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 23. 4.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 16. 16.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 23. 40.<sup>6</sup> Heb. eyes.<sup>o</sup> Judg. 3. 20.<sup>p</sup> Deut. 22. 8.<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 16.<sup>r</sup> Lam. 3. 41.<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 37.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 4. 31.<sup>v</sup> & 12. 27.<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 13.<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 13.

ch. 12. 39.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 10. 11.

Deut. 33. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 17. 7.

Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 21.<sup>2</sup> Deut. 31. 10.

&amp;c.

<sup>4</sup> Ezra 2. 63.

ch. 7. 65.

&amp; 10. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. a restraint.<sup>8</sup> or, the governor.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 36.

Num. 29. 35.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 3.

taught the people, said unto all the people, <sup>a</sup>This day is holy unto the LORD your God; <sup>b</sup>mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Lē-vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē-vites, unto Ez-rā the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded <sup>5</sup>by Mō-sēs, that the children of Is-rā-ēl should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of E-phrā-im.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jēsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn unto that day had not the children of Is-rā-ēl done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.



## CHAPTER 9.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 A confession of God's goodness, &c.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of <sup>e</sup>this month the children of Iš-rā-ēl were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, <sup>a</sup>and earth upon them.

2 And <sup>e</sup>the seed of Iš-rā-ēl separated themselves from all <sup>1</sup>strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and <sup>b</sup>read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the <sup>3</sup>stairs, of the Lē-vites, Jēsh-ū-ā, and Bā-nī, Kād-mī-ēl, Shēb-ā-nī-āh, Būn-nī, Shēr-ē-bī-āh, Bā-nī, and Ēhēn-ā-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Lē-vites, Jēsh-ū-ā, and Kād-mī-ēl, Bā-nī, Hāsh-āb-nī-āh, Shēr-ē-bī-āh, Hō-dī-jāh, Shēb-ā-nī-āh, and Pēth-ā-hī-āh, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be <sup>2</sup>thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 <sup>a</sup>Thou, *even* thou, art LORD alone; <sup>a</sup>thou hast made heaven, <sup>a</sup>the heaven of heavens, with <sup>a</sup>all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou <sup>2</sup>preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose <sup>a</sup>A-brām, and broughtest him forth out of Ūr of the Ēhāl-dēes, and gavest him the name of <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām;

8 And foundest his heart <sup>e</sup>faithful before thee, and madest a <sup>9</sup>covenant with him to give the land of the Ēā-nāan-ites, the Hit-tites, the Am-ōr-ites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Jēb-ū-sites, and the Gīr-gā-shites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and <sup>a</sup>hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous;

9 <sup>a</sup>And didst see the affliction of our fathers in E-ġypt, and <sup>a</sup>heardst their cry by the Red sea;

10 And <sup>a</sup>shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā-raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they <sup>a</sup>dealt proudly against them. So didst thou <sup>a</sup>get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 <sup>a</sup>And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 15. 5.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 21.<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 2.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 7. 6.

1 Sam. 4. 12.

2 Sam. 1. 2.

Job 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Ezra 10. 11.

ch. 13. 3. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *strange children.*<sup>9</sup> Rom. 7. 12.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *laws of truth.*<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 7. 8.<sup>1</sup> Gen. 2. 3.

Ex. 20. 8.

<sup>3</sup> or, *scaffold.*<sup>a</sup> Ex. 16. 14.

John 6. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 17. 6.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 1. 8.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *which thou hadst**lift up thine**hand to**give them,*

Num. 14. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 106. 6.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 31. 27.<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 13.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 78. 11.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 19. 15, 19.

Ps. 86. 10.

Is. 37. 16, 20.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 1.

Ex. 20. 11.

Rev. 14. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Num. 14. 4.<sup>a</sup> Deut. 10. 14.

1 Ki. 8. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 2. 1.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *a God of pardons.*<sup>9</sup> Joel 2. 13.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 36. 6.<sup>a</sup> Ex. 32. 4.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 11. 31.

&amp; 12. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 45.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 5.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 15. 6.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 1.<sup>9</sup> Gen. 15. 18.<sup>a</sup> Josh. 23. 14.<sup>1</sup> Num. 11. 17.

Is. 63. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 16. 15.

Josh. 5. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 2. 25.

&amp; 3. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 17. 3.<sup>a</sup> Ex. 14. 10.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 2. 7.<sup>9</sup> Ex. 7. 8, 9, 10,

12, &amp; 14, 1.

chapters.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 3. 4.

&amp; 29. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 11.<sup>9</sup> Jer. 32. 20.<sup>1</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

Ps. 78. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 21. 21.

the dry land; and their persecutors thou throwest into the deeps, <sup>a</sup>as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou <sup>b</sup>leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 <sup>1</sup>Thou camest down also upon mount Sī-nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them <sup>9</sup>right judgments, and <sup>2</sup>true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy <sup>1</sup>holy sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō-šes thy servant:

15 And <sup>a</sup>gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and <sup>1</sup>broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should <sup>m</sup>go in to possess the land <sup>a</sup>which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 <sup>a</sup>But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and <sup>a</sup>hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, <sup>a</sup>neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed <sup>a</sup>a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art <sup>a</sup>a God ready to pardon, <sup>9</sup>gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, <sup>a</sup>when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of E-ġypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy <sup>e</sup>manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the <sup>1</sup>pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy <sup>1</sup>good spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy <sup>a</sup>mān-nā from their mouth, and gavest them <sup>m</sup>water for their thirst.

21 Yea, <sup>a</sup>forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their <sup>a</sup>clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of <sup>a</sup>Sī-hōn, and the land of the king of Hēsh-bōn, and the land of Ōg king of Bā-shān.

23 <sup>a</sup>Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So <sup>c</sup>the children went in and possessed the land, and <sup>a</sup>thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Ē-nān-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them <sup>b</sup>as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a <sup>a</sup>fat land, and possessed <sup>b</sup>houses full of all goods, <sup>c</sup>wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and <sup>d</sup>fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and <sup>e</sup>became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great <sup>f</sup>goodness.

26 Nevertheless they <sup>m</sup>were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and <sup>n</sup>cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy <sup>p</sup>prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 <sup>q</sup>Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou <sup>r</sup>heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies <sup>s</sup>thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, <sup>t</sup>they <sup>u</sup>did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou <sup>v</sup>heardest them from heaven; and <sup>w</sup>many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (<sup>x</sup>which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and <sup>y</sup>withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou <sup>z</sup>forbear them, and testifiedst <sup>a</sup>against them by thy spirit <sup>b</sup>in <sup>c</sup>thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: <sup>d</sup>therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake <sup>e</sup>thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them;

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 22. 17.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 6, 7.<sup>1</sup> Heb. weariness.<sup>c</sup> Josh. 1. 2.<sup>2</sup> Heb. that hath found us.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 44. 2, 3.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 3.<sup>3</sup> Heb. according to their will.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 119. 137.

Dan. 9. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 13. 27.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 6. 11.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 6.

Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.

<sup>j</sup> or, cisterns.<sup>k</sup> Heb. tree of food.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32. 15.<sup>m</sup> Hos. 3. 5.<sup>n</sup> Judg. 2. 11.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 28. 47.<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 9.

Ps. 50. 17.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 4.

Mat. 23. 37.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 2. 14.

Ps. 106. 41.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 28. 48.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 106. 44.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 28. 33, 51.<sup>v</sup> Judg. 2. 18.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 28. 48.<sup>x</sup> Judg. 3. 11.<sup>y</sup> Heb. they returned to do evil.<sup>z</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 3.

2 Chr. 29. 10.

Ezra 10. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106. 43.<sup>8</sup> Heb. at the sealings.<sup>9</sup> or, the governor.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

Rom. 10. 5.

Gal. 3. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. they gave a with-drawing shoulder,

Zech. 7. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. protract over them.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 17. 13.

2 Chr. 36. 15.

Jer. 7. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 7. 51.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

2 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.<sup>e</sup> Is. 5. 5.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 4. 27.

for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the <sup>b</sup>mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the <sup>1</sup>trouble seem little before thee, <sup>2</sup>that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, <sup>c</sup>since the time of the kings of As-syr-î-a unto this day.

33 Howbeit <sup>d</sup>thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but <sup>e</sup>we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have <sup>f</sup>not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, <sup>g</sup>we are servants this day, and <sup>h</sup>for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we <sup>i</sup>are servants in it:

37 And <sup>j</sup>it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have <sup>k</sup>dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we <sup>l</sup>are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we <sup>m</sup>make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Lê-vites, and priests, <sup>n</sup>seal unto it.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOW <sup>a</sup>those that sealed were, Nê-hê-mî-ah, <sup>b</sup>the Tîr-shâ-thâ, the son of Hâeh-â-li-ah, and Zîd-kî-jâh, 2 Sê-râ-jâh, Az-â-rî-ah, Jêr-ê-mî-ah, 3 Pâsh-ûr, Am-â-rî-ah, Mâl-ehî-jâh, 4 Hât-tûsh, Shêb-â-nî-ah, Mâl-lûch, 5 Hâ-rim, Mêr-ê-môth, Ô-bâ-dî-ah, 6 Dân-jêl, Gîn-nê-thôn, Bâ-rûeh, 7 Mê-shûl-lâm, A-bî-jâh, Mîj-â-mîn, 8 Mâ-â-zî-ah, Bîl-gâi, Shê-mâ-jâh: these were the priests.

9 And the Lê-vites: both Jêsh-û-â the son of Az-â-nî-ah, Bîn-nû-î of the sons of Hên-â-dâd, Kâd-mî-êl;

10 And their brethren, Shêb-â-nî-ah, Hô-dî-jâh, Kêlî-tâ, Pê-lâ-jâh, Hâ-nân,

11 Mî-ehâ, Rê-hôb, Hâsh-â-bî-ah,



12 Zăe'-eür, Shër-ě-bí'áh, Shěb-ă-ní'áh,

13 Hô-dí-jáh, Bă-ní, Bën'-i-nū.

14 The chief of the people; <sup>c</sup> Pă-rôsh, Pă-hăth-mô'áb, E-lâm, Zăt-thy, Bă-ní,

15 Bün-ní, Āz-găd, Bě-băi,

16 Ad-ô-ní-jáh, Big-vai, A-din,

17 A'ter, Hiz-kí-jáh, Az-zür,

18 Hô-dí-jáh, Hă-shüm, Bě-zai,

19 Hă-rîph, An-ă-thóth, Ně-bai,

20 Măg-pi-ash, Mě-shül-lâm, Hě-zür,

21 Mě-shez-ă-beel, Ză-dok, Jăd-dū-ă,

22 Pél-ă-tí-áh, Hă-năn, Ā-nă-jáh,

23 Hô-she-ă, Hăn-ă-ní'áh, Hă-shüb,

24 Hăl-lô-hesh, Pil-ě-hă, Shô-běk,

25 Rě-hüm, Hă-shăb-năh, Mă-ă-se-jáh,

26 And Ā-hí-jáh, Hă-năn, Ā-năn,

27 Măl-lüeh, Hă-rim, Bă-ă-năh.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Lê-vites, the porters, the singers, the Nêth'-i-nims,<sup>a</sup> and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They came to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, <sup>m</sup> to walk in God's law, which was given <sup>1</sup> by Mô-sēs the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give <sup>p</sup> our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 ¶ And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, <sup>q</sup> that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and <sup>r</sup> that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of <sup>2</sup> every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shek'-el for the service of the house of our God;

33 For <sup>s</sup> the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Is'-ră-ěl, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lê-vites, and the people, <sup>t</sup> for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 5. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 19.

& 34. 26.

Lev. 19. 23.

Num. 18. 12.

Deut. 26. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 2. 3.

ch. 7. 8, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 13. 2, 12.

Lev. 27. 26, 27.

Num. 18. 15.

16.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 23. 17.

Num. 15. 19.

& 18. 12, &c.

Deut. 18. 4.

& 26. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 27. 30.

Num. 18. 21.

&c.

<sup>g</sup> Ezra 2. 36-43.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 9. 1.

ch. 13. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 18. 26.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 26.

2 Chr. 31. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 29. 12.

Ps. 119. 106.

<sup>m</sup> 9. KI. 23. 3.

2 Chr. 34. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 12. 6, 11.

2 Chr. 31. 12.

ch. 13. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 10, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 34. 16.

Deut. 7. 3.

Ezra 9. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20. 10.

Lev. 23. 3.

Deut. 5. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 23. 10.

Lev. 25. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 15. 1.

ch. 5. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. every hand.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 18.

Mat. 4. 5.

& 27. 53.

<sup>w</sup> Judg. 5. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 24. 5.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 2, 3.

<sup>z</sup> See Num. 28.

& 29.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 2. 43.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra 2. 55.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 3, &c.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 31.

Is. 40. 16.

upon the altar of the LORD our God, <sup>a</sup> as it is written in the law:

35 And <sup>b</sup> to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written <sup>c</sup> in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And <sup>d</sup> that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and <sup>e</sup> the tithes of our ground unto the Lê-vites, that the same Lê-vites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aăr-ôn shall be with the Lê-vites, <sup>f</sup> when the Lê-vites take tithes: and the Lê-vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to <sup>g</sup> the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Is'-ră-ěl and the children of Lê-vi <sup>h</sup> shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where <sup>i</sup> are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: <sup>j</sup> and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> Their names. <sup>20</sup> The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people <sup>k</sup> dwelt at Jê-ru'-să-lēm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jê-ru'-să-lēm <sup>l</sup> the holy city, and nine parts <sup>m</sup> to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that <sup>n</sup> willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jê-ru'-să-lēm.

3 ¶ Now these <sup>o</sup> are the chief of the province that dwell in Jê-ru'-să-lēm: but in the cities of Jū-dăh dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, <sup>p</sup> to wit, Is'-ră-ěl, the priests, and the Lê-vites, and <sup>q</sup> the Nêth'-i-nims, and <sup>r</sup> the children of Sôl-ô-môn's servants.

4 And <sup>s</sup> at Jê-ru'-să-lēm dwelt <sup>t</sup> certain of the children of Jū-dăh, and of the children of Bën-jă-mîn. Of the children of Jū-dăh; Ath-ă-î-rah the son of Uz-zî-rah, the son of Zêch-ă-rî-rah, the son of Am-ă-rî-rah, the son of Shêph-ă-tî-rah, the son of

Mā-hā'lā-lē-ēl, of the children of<sup>a</sup> Pē-rēz;

5 And Mā-ā-sē-jāh the son of Bā-rūeh, the son of ʿŌl-hō-zēh, the son of Hā-zā-jāh, the son of A-dā-jāh, the son of Joi-ā-rib, the son of Zēh-ā-ri-āh, the son of Shi-lō-ni.

6 All the sons of Pē-rēz that dwelt at Jē-ru-sā-lēm were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Bēn-jā-mīn; Sāl-lū the son of Mē-shūl-lām, the son of Jo-ēd, the son of Pē-dā-jāh, the son of Kō-lā-jāh, the son of Mā-ā-sē-jāh, the son of Ith-ēl, the son of Jē-sā-jāh.

8 And after him Gāb-bāi, Sāl-lāi, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Jo-ēl the son of Zīeh-ri was their overseer: and Jū-dāh the son of Sē-nū-āh was second over the city.

10 <sup>a</sup>Of the priests: Jē-dā-jāh the son of Joi-ā-rib, Jā-ehin.

11 Sē-rā-jāh the son of Hil-kī-āh, the son of Mē-shūl-lām, the son of Zā-dōk, the son of Mē-rā-jōth, the son of A-hī-tūb, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and A-dā-jāh the son of Jēr-ō-hām, the son of Pēl-ā-lī-āh, the son of Am-zī, the son of Zēh-ā-ri-āh, the son of Pāsh-ūr, the son of Māl-ehī-āh.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Am-ā-shāi the son of Azār-ē-ēl, the son of A-hā-sāi, the son of Mē-shil-lē-mōth, the son of Im-mēr.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zab-di-ēl, <sup>a</sup>the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Lē-vites: Shē-mā-jāh the son of Hā-shūb, the son of Az-ri-kām, the son of Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, the son of Būn-nī;

16 And Shāb-bē-thāi and Jōz-ā-bād, of the chief of the Lē-vites, <sup>a</sup>had the oversight of <sup>b</sup>the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Māt-tā-nī-āh the son of Mī-ehā, the son of Zab-di, the son of A-sāph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bāk-bū-kī-āh the second among his brethren, and Ab-dā the son of Shām-mū-ā, the son of Gāl-lāl, the son of Jē-dū-thūn.

18 All the Lē-vites in <sup>a</sup>the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Āk-kūb,

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 38. 29, Pharez.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. at the gates.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 26.

<sup>2</sup> or, The tower.

<sup>c</sup> See Ezra 6. 8, 9. & 7. 20, &c.

<sup>3</sup> or, a sure ordinance.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 10, &c.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 38. 30, Zarah.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 17. & 23. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 14. 15.

<sup>a</sup> or, the son of Haggadolim.

<sup>5</sup> or, of Geba.

<sup>6</sup> or, to Mich-mash.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. were over.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ezra 2. 1, 2.

Tāl-mōn, and their brethren that kept <sup>1</sup>the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Iṣ-rā-ēl, of the priests, and the Lē-vites, were in all the cities of Jū-dāh, every one in his inheritance.

21 <sup>a</sup>But the Nēth-i-nims dwelt in <sup>2</sup>O-phēl: and Zī-hā and Gīs-pā were over the Nēth-i-nims.

22 The overseer also of the Lē-vites at Jē-ru-sā-lēm was Uz-zī the son of Bā-ni, the son of Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, the son of Māt-tā-nī-āh, the son of Mī-ehā. Of the sons of A-sāph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For <sup>a</sup>it was the king's commandment concerning them, that <sup>3</sup>a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pēth-ā-hī-āh the son of Mē-shēz-ā-beel, of the children of <sup>c</sup>Zē-rāh the son of Jū-dāh, was <sup>d</sup>at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Jū-dāh dwelt at <sup>e</sup>Kir-jāth-ār-bā, and in the villages thereof, and at Dī-bōn, and in the villages thereof, and at Jē-kāb-zē-ēl, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Jēsh-ū-ā, and at Mōl-ā-dāh, and at Bēth-phē-let,

27 And at Hā-zār-shū-āl, and at Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Zīk-lāg, and at Mē-kō-nāh, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rīm-mōn, and at Zā-rē-āh, and at Jār-mūth,

30 Zā-nō-āh, A-dūl-lām, and in their villages, at Lā-ehish, and the fields thereof, at A-zē-kāh, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Bē-ēr-shē-bā unto the valley of Hīn-nōm.

31 The children also of Bēn-jā-mīn <sup>5</sup>from Gē-bā dwelt <sup>a</sup>at Mīeh-māsh, and Aī-jā, and Bēth-ēl, and in their villages,

32 And at Ān-ā-thōth, Nōb, Ān-ā-nī-āh.

33 Hā-zōr, Rā-māh, Gīt-tā-īm,

34 Hā-did, Zē-bō-īm, Nē-bāl-lāt,

35 Lōd, and Ō-nō, <sup>i</sup>the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Lē-vites were divisions in Jū-dāh, and in Bēn-jā-mīn.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The priests and Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. <sup>27</sup> The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.

NOW these are the <sup>2</sup>priests and the Lē-vites that went up with Zē-rūb-bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl-ti-ēl.



and Jêsh'-û-â: <sup>a</sup> Sê-râ-jâh, Jêr-ê-mi'-âh, Ez-râ,

2 Am-â-rî-âh, <sup>1</sup> Mâl-lûeh, Hât-tûsh,

3 Shê-mâ-jâh, and Joi'-â-rib, <sup>5</sup> Mêr-ê-môth,

4 Id-dô, <sup>6</sup> Gîn-nê-thô, <sup>5</sup> Â-bî-jâh,

5 <sup>7</sup> Mî-â-mîn, <sup>8</sup> Mâ-â-dî-âh, Bîl-gâh,

6 Shê-mâ-jâh, and Joi'-â-rib, Jê-dâ-jâh,

7 <sup>9</sup> Sâl-lû, Â-môk, Hîl-kî-âh, Jê-dâ-jâh. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jêsh'-û-â.

8 Moreover the Lê-vîtes: Jêsh'-û-â, Bîn-nû-î, Kâd-mî-êl, Shêr-ê-bî-âh, Jû-dâh, and Mât-tâ-nî-âh, <sup>h</sup> which was over <sup>1</sup> the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bâk-bû-kî-âh and Ūn-nî, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jêsh'-û-â begat Joi'-â-kîm, Joi'-â-kîm also begat E-lî-â-shîb, and E-lî-â-shîb begat Joi'-â-dâ,

11 And Joi'-â-dâ begat Jôn'-â-thân, and Jôn'-â-thân begat Jâd-dû-â.

12 And in the days of Joi'-â-kîm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sê-râ-jâh, Mê-râ-jâh; of Jêr-ê-mi'-âh, Hân-â-nî-âh;

13 Of Ez-râ, Mê-shûl-lâm; of Â-mâ-rî-âh, Jê-hô-hân-nân;

14 Of Mêl'-î-eû, Jôn'-â-thân; of Shêb-â-nî-âh, Jô-sêph;

15 Of Hârîm, Ad-nâ; of Mê-râ-jôth, Hêl-kâi;

16 Of Id-dô, Zêeh-â-rî-âh; of Gîn-nê-thôn, Mê-shûl-lâm;

17 Of Â-bî-jâh, Zîeh-rî; of Mî-nî-â-mîn, of Mô-â-dî-âh, Pîl-tâi;

18 Of Bîl-gâh, Shâm-mû-â; of Shê-mâ-jâh, Jê-hôn-â-thân;

19 And of Joi'-â-rib, Mât-tê-nâi; of Jê-dâ-jâh, Uz-zî;

20 Of Sâl-lâi, Kâl-lâi; of Â-môk, E-bêr;

21 Of Hîl-kî-âh, Hâsh-â-bî-âh; of Jê-dâ-jâh, Nê-thân-ê-êl.

22 ¶ The Lê-vîtes in the days of E-lî-â-shîb, Joi'-â-dâ, and Jô-hân-nân, and Jâd-dû-â, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Dâ-rî-ûs the Pêr-si-ân.

23 The sons of Lê-vî, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the <sup>h</sup> chronicles, even until the days of Jô-hân-nân the son of E-lî-â-shîb.

24 And the chief of the Lê-vîtes: Hâsh-â-bî-âh, Shêr-ê-bî-âh, and Jêsh'-û-â the son of Kâd-mî-êl, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, <sup>7</sup> according to the commandment of Dâ-vid the man of God, <sup>7</sup> ward over against ward.

25 Mât-tâ-nî-âh, and Bâk-bû-kî-âh,

B.C. 536.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 10. 2-8.

<sup>1</sup> or, Melicu, ver. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, treasures, or, assemblies.

<sup>3</sup> or, Shebaniah, ver. 14.

<sup>4</sup> or, Harim, ver. 15.

<sup>5</sup> or, Meraioth, ver. 15.

<sup>6</sup> or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 1. 5.

<sup>7</sup> or, Miniamin, ver. 17.

<sup>8</sup> or, Moadiah, ver. 17.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 7. 6, 11.

<sup>9</sup> or, Sallai, ver. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 20. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 30, title.

<sup>f</sup> Ezra 3. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Hag. 1. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Zech. 3. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 17.

<sup>h</sup> & 7. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the psalms of thanksgiving.

<sup>4</sup> See ver. 38.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>h</sup> & 3. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Num. 10. 2, 8.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 14.

<sup>o</sup> &c.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>o</sup> & 3. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 26.

<sup>q</sup> & 8. 1, 3, 16.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 23.

<sup>r</sup> & 25, & 26.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 31.

<sup>r</sup> Ezra 3. 11.

O-bâ-dî-âh, Mê-shûl-lâm, Tâl-môn, Ak-kûb, were porters keeping the ward at the <sup>2</sup> thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joi'-â-kîm the son of Jêsh'-û-â, the son of Jôz-â-dâk, and in the days of Nê-hê-mî-âh <sup>o</sup> the governor, and of Ez-râ the priest, <sup>a</sup> the scribe.

27 ¶ And at <sup>c</sup> the dedication of the wall of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm they sought the Lê-vîtes out of all their places, to bring them to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, to keep the dedication with gladness, <sup>9</sup> both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and from the villages of Nê-tôph'-â-thî;

29 Also from the house of Gîl-gâl, and out of the fields of Gê-bâ and Âz-mâ-vêth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

30 And the priests and the Lê-vîtes purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jû-dâh upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof <sup>1</sup> one went on the right hand upon the wall <sup>h</sup> toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hô-shâ-jâh, and half of the princes of Jû-dâh,

33 And Âz-â-rî-âh, Êz-râ, and Mê-shûl-lâm,

34 Jû-dâh, and Bên-jâ-mîn, and Shê-mâ-jâh, and Jêr-ê-mî-âh,

35 And certain of the priests' sons <sup>1</sup> with trumpets; namely, Zêeh-â-rî-âh the son of Jôn'-â-thân, the son of Shê-mâ-jâh, the son of Mât-tâ-nî-âh, the son of Mî-châ-jâh, the son of Zâc-eûr, the son of Â-sâph:

36 And his brethren, Shê-mâ-jâh, and Â-zâr-â-êl, Mîl-â-lâi, Gîl-â-lâi, Mâ-ai, Nê-thân-ê-êl, and Jû-dâh, Hâ-nâ-nî, with <sup>m</sup> the musical instruments of Dâ-vid the man of God, and Êz-râ the scribe before them.

37 <sup>o</sup> And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by <sup>2</sup> the stairs of the city of Dâ-vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Dâ-vid, even unto <sup>1</sup> the water gate eastward.

38 <sup>r</sup> And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from

beyond <sup>a</sup>the tower of the furnaces even unto <sup>b</sup>the broad wall;

39 <sup>c</sup>And from above the gate of E-phrā'im, and above <sup>d</sup>the old gate, and above <sup>e</sup>the fish gate, <sup>f</sup>and the tower of Hā-nān-ē-ēl, and the tower of Mē-āh, even unto <sup>g</sup>the sheep gate: and they stood still in <sup>h</sup>the prison gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave thanks* in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; E-lī-ā-kīm, Mā-ā-se-jāh, Mī-nī-ā-mīn, Mī-chā-jāh, E-lī-ō-ē-nāi, Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, and Hān-ā-nī-āh, with trumpets;

42 And Mā-ā-se-jāh, and Shē-mā-jāh, and E-lē-ā-zār, and Uz-zī, and Jē-hō-hā-nān, and Māl-chī-jāh, and E-lām, and E-zēr. And the singers <sup>2</sup>sang loud, with Jēz-rā-hī-āh *their overseer*.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jē-rū-sā-lēm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ <sup>4</sup>And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions <sup>5</sup>of the law for the priests and Lē-vites: <sup>7</sup>for Jū-dāh rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē-vites <sup>8</sup>that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, <sup>9</sup>according to the commandment of Dā-vid, and of Sōl-ō-mōn his son.

46 For in the days of Dā-vid <sup>10</sup>and A-sāph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Iṣ-rā-ēl in the days of Zē-rūb-bā-bēl, and in the days of Nē-hē-mī-āh, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: <sup>11</sup>and they <sup>12</sup>sanctified *holy things* unto the Lē-vites; <sup>13</sup>and the Lē-vites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aār-ōn.

### CHAPTER 13.

1 Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah cleanseth the chambers. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>read in the book of Mō-šēs in the <sup>3</sup>audience of the people; and therein was found written, <sup>4</sup>that the Am'mōn-ite and the Mō-āb-ite should not

B.C. 445.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 22. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 24. 9, 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 23. 11.

<sup>l</sup> & 24. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 23. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 32. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>p</sup> & 10. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *being set over*,

ch. 12. 44.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *made their voice to be heard*.

<sup>3</sup> Num. 18. 21, 24.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *the commandment of the Levites*.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 13. 5, 12, 13.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *at the end of days*.

<sup>9</sup> or, *I earnestly requested*.

<sup>10</sup> ver. 1, 5.

<sup>11</sup> i.e. *appointed by the law*.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *for the joy of Judah*.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *that stood*.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Chr. 25, & 26.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 5, 15, 16, 18.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

<sup>17</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 30.

<sup>18</sup> Mal. 3. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>20</sup> ver. 17, 25.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 10. 39.

<sup>22</sup> Num. 18. 21, 24.

<sup>23</sup> i.e. *set apart*.

<sup>24</sup> Num. 18. 26.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Heb. *standing*.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 10. 38.

<sup>27</sup> or, *store-houses*.

<sup>28</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 12.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 12. 44.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. *at their hand*.

<sup>31</sup> Deut. 31. 11, 12.

<sup>32</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 2.

<sup>33</sup> ch. 8. 3, 5, & 9. 3.

<sup>34</sup> Is. 34. 16.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. *there was read*.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. *ears*.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 2.

<sup>38</sup> Deut. 23. 3, 4.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. *it was upon them*.

come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl with bread and with water, but <sup>3</sup>hired Bā-lāam against them, that he should curse them: <sup>4</sup>howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, <sup>5</sup>that they separated from Iṣ-rā-ēl all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, E-lī-ā-shīb the priest, <sup>6</sup>having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, <sup>7</sup>was allied unto Tō-bī-āh:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, <sup>8</sup>where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, <sup>9</sup>which <sup>10</sup>was commanded to be given to the Lē-vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jē-rū-sā-lēm: <sup>11</sup>for in the two and thirtieth year of Ar-tāx-ēr-x-ēs king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came I unto the king, and <sup>12</sup>after certain days <sup>13</sup>obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jē-rū-sā-lēm, and understood of the evil that E-lī-ā-shīb did for Tō-bī-āh, in <sup>14</sup>preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tō-bī-āh out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they <sup>15</sup>cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē-vites had <sup>16</sup>not been given them: for the Lē-vites and the singers, that did the work, were fed every one to <sup>17</sup>his field.

11 Then <sup>18</sup>I contended I with the rulers, and said, <sup>19</sup>Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their <sup>20</sup>place.

12 <sup>21</sup>Then brought all Jū-dāh the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the <sup>22</sup>treasuries.

13 <sup>23</sup>And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shēl-ē-mī-āh the priest, and Zā-dōk the scribe, and of the Lē-vites, Pē-dā-jāh: and <sup>24</sup>next to them was Hā-nān the son of Zāc-e-ūr, the son of Māt-tā-nī-āh: for they were counted <sup>25</sup>faithful, and <sup>26</sup>their office was to distribute unto their brethren.



14 <sup>a</sup>Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my <sup>1</sup>good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the <sup>2</sup>offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū-dāh some treading wine presses <sup>b</sup>on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner* of burdens, <sup>c</sup>which they brought into Jē-ru-sā-lēm on the sabbath day: and I testified *against* them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū-dāh, and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

17 <sup>d</sup>Then I contended with the nobles of Jū-dāh, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 <sup>e</sup>Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iṣ-rā-ēl by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>f</sup>began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: <sup>g</sup>and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jē-ru-sā-lēm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye <sup>h</sup>about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē-vites that <sup>i</sup>they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come

B.C. 434.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>1</sup> Heb. kindnesses.<sup>2</sup> or, multitude.<sup>3</sup> or, observations.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 20. 10.<sup>c</sup> Ezra 9. 2.<sup>4</sup> Heb. had made to dwell with them.<sup>5</sup> Heb. they discerned not to speak.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 31.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 17. 21.<sup>f</sup> Heb. of people and people.<sup>g</sup> Prov. 28. 4.<sup>h</sup> or, reviled them.<sup>i</sup> Ezra 10. 5.<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 1.<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 13.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 17. 21.<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.<sup>o</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 4.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 23. 32.<sup>q</sup> Ezra 10. 2.<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 10.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 17. 21.<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 14.<sup>u</sup> Heb. for the defilings.<sup>v</sup> Mal. 2. 4.<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 30.<sup>x</sup> Heb. before the wall.<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 1.<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 34.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 30.

and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the <sup>2</sup>greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jēws that <sup>a</sup>had married wives of Ash-dōd, of Am-mōn, and of Mō-āb:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ash-dōd, and <sup>b</sup>could not speak in the Jēws' language, but according to the language <sup>c</sup>of each people.

25 And I <sup>d</sup>contended with them, and <sup>e</sup>cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them <sup>f</sup>swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 <sup>g</sup>Did not Sōl-ō-mōn king of Iṣ-rā-ēl sin by these things? yet <sup>h</sup>among many nations was there no king like him, <sup>i</sup>who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>j</sup>nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to <sup>k</sup>transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And <sup>l</sup>one of the sons <sup>m</sup>of Joi-ā-dā, the son of E-li-ā-shib the high priest, was son in law to Sān-bāl-lāt the Hōr-ō-nite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 <sup>n</sup>Remember them, O my God, <sup>o</sup>because they have defiled the priesthood, and <sup>p</sup>the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē-vites.

30 <sup>q</sup>Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and <sup>r</sup>appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē-vites, every one in his business;

31 And for <sup>s</sup>the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

## THE BOOK OF ĒS-THĒR.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. <sup>10</sup> Vashti, being sent for, refuseth to come. <sup>13</sup> Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of men's sovereignty.

NOW it came to pass in the days of <sup>a</sup>A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, (this *is* A-hās-ū-ē-rūs which reigned, <sup>b</sup>from In-dī-ā even unto E-thī-ō-pi-ā, <sup>c</sup>over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 That in those days, when the

B.C. 521.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 46.<sup>b</sup> Neh. 1. 1.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 40. 20.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 18.<sup>e</sup> Ezra 4. 6.<sup>f</sup> Dan. 9. 1.<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 9.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 6. 1.

king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs <sup>b</sup>sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in <sup>c</sup>Shū-shān the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he <sup>d</sup>made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Pēr-si-ā and Mē-di-ā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the hon-

our of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and four-score days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were <sup>1</sup>present in Shū-shān the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and <sup>2</sup>blue, *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: <sup>3</sup>the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement <sup>4</sup>of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and <sup>5</sup>royal wine in abundance, <sup>6</sup>according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vāsh-ti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which *belonged* to king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when <sup>7</sup>the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mē-hū-mān, Biz-thā, <sup>8</sup>Hār-bō-nā, Big-thā, and A-bāg-thā, Zē-thār, and Ēār-eās, the seven <sup>9</sup>chamberlains that served in the presence of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs the king.

11 To bring Vāsh-ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* <sup>10</sup>fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vāsh-ti refused to come at the king's commandment <sup>11</sup>by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the <sup>12</sup>wise men, <sup>13</sup>which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Ēār-shē-nā, Shē-thār, Ad-mā-thā, Tār-shish, Mē-rēs, Mār-sē-nā, and Mē-mū-eān, the <sup>14</sup>seven princes of Pēr-si-ā and Mē-di-ā, <sup>15</sup>which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 <sup>16</sup>What shall we do unto the queen Vāsh-ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs by the chamberlains?

B.C. 519.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. found.<sup>2</sup> Eph. 5. 33.<sup>3</sup> or, violet.<sup>4</sup> ch. 7. 8. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.<sup>5</sup> or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.<sup>6</sup> Heb. wine of the kingdom.<sup>7</sup> Heb. according to the hand of the king.<sup>8</sup> Heb. If it be good with the king.<sup>9</sup> Heb. from before him.<sup>10</sup> Heb. that it pass not away. ch. 8. 8. Dan. 6. 8.<sup>11</sup> Heb. unto her companion.<sup>12</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 28.<sup>13</sup> Eph. 5. 33. Col. 3. 18.<sup>14</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.<sup>15</sup> ch. 7. 9.<sup>16</sup> Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.<sup>17</sup> or, eunuchs.<sup>18</sup> ch. 8. 9.<sup>19</sup> Heb. good of countenance.<sup>20</sup> Eph. 5. 22. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 12.<sup>21</sup> Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.<sup>22</sup> Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.<sup>23</sup> Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. Mat. 2. 1.<sup>24</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 32.<sup>25</sup> Ezra 7. 14.<sup>26</sup> ch. 1. 19, 20.<sup>27</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 19.<sup>28</sup> Heb. What to do.

16 And Mē-mū-eān answered before the king and the princes, Vāsh-ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall <sup>29</sup>despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs commanded Vāsh-ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Pēr-si-ā and Mē-di-ā say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall* there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 <sup>30</sup>If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment <sup>31</sup>from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pēr-si-āns and the Mēdes, <sup>32</sup>that it be not altered, That Vāsh-ti come no more before king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs; and let the king give her royal estate <sup>33</sup>unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall <sup>34</sup>give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying <sup>35</sup>pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mē-mū-eān:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, <sup>36</sup>into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should <sup>37</sup>bear rule in his own house, and <sup>38</sup>that it should be published according to the language of every people.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hezai. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther is made queen. 21 Mordecai, discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs was appeased, he remembered Vāsh-ti, and what she had done, and <sup>1</sup>what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shū-



shān the palace, to the house of the women,<sup>1</sup> unto the custody of <sup>2</sup>Hē-gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vāsh-ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shū-shān the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mōr-dē-ēāi, the son of Jā'ir, the son of Shīm-ē-i, the son of Kish, a Bēn-jā-mite;

6 ¶ Who had been carried away from Jē-ry-sā-lēm with the captivity which had been carried away with <sup>3</sup>Jēē-ō-ni-āh king of Jū-dāh, whom Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king of Bāb-ylōn had carried away.

7 And he <sup>4</sup>brought up Hā-dās-sāh, that is, Es-thēr, <sup>5</sup>his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was <sup>6</sup>fair and beautiful; whom Mōr-dē-ēāi, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were <sup>7</sup>gathered together unto Shū-shān the palace, to the custody of Hē-gāi, that Es-thēr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hē-gāi, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her <sup>8</sup>things for purification, with <sup>9</sup>such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and <sup>10</sup>he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 ¶ Es-thēr had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mōr-dē-ēāi had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mōr-dē-ēāi walked every day before the court of the women's house, <sup>11</sup>to know how Es-thēr did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king A-hās-ū-ērūs, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she de-

B.C. 518.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. unto the hand.

<sup>2</sup> or, Hegai, ver. 8.

<sup>4</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15.  
<sup>6</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20.

<sup>7</sup> Jer. 24. 1.

<sup>8</sup> or, Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 24. 6.

Heb. nourished, Eph. 6. 4.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. fair of form, and good of countenance.

<sup>11</sup> or, kindness.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. before him.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. rest.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 3, 12.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. her portions.

<sup>18</sup> ver. 21, ch. 3. 2.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. he changed her.  
<sup>20</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>21</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>22</sup> or, Bigthana, ch. 6. 2.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. to know the peace.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. the threshold.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 6. 1.

sired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shā-āsh-gāz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Ēs-thēr, <sup>1</sup>the daughter of Ab-ī-hā'il the uncle of Mōr-dē-ēāi, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hē-gāi the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Es-thēr obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Es-thēr was taken unto king A-hās-ū-ērūs into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tē-bēth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Ēs-thēr above all the women, and she obtained grace and <sup>2</sup>favour <sup>3</sup>in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vāsh-ti.

18 Then the king <sup>4</sup>made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Es-thēr's feast; and he made a <sup>5</sup>release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mōr-dē-ēāi sat <sup>6</sup>in the king's gate.

20 ¶ Ēs-thēr had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mōr-dē-ēāi had charged her: for Es-thēr did the commandment of Mōr-dē-ēāi, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Mōr-dē-ēāi sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, <sup>7</sup>Big-thān and Tē-rēsh, of those which kept <sup>8</sup>the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king A-hās-ū-ērūs.

22 And the thing was known to Mōr-dē-ēāi, <sup>9</sup>who told *it* unto Es-thēr the queen; and Es-thēr certified the king *thereof* in Mōr-dē-ēāi's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in <sup>10</sup>the book of the chronicles before the king.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *Haman seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 8 He obtaineth a decree to put the Jews to death.*

AFTER these things did king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs promote Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā the <sup>6</sup>Ā-gāg-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were <sup>4</sup>in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Hā-mān: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mōr-dē-ēai <sup>7</sup>bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mōr-dē-ēai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā-mān, to see whether Mōr-dē-ēai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Hā-mān saw that Mōr-dē-ēai <sup>8</sup>bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hā-mān <sup>9</sup>full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mōr-dē-ēai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mōr-dē-ēai: wherefore Hā-mān <sup>10</sup>sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, *even* the people of Mōr-dē-ēai.

7 ¶ In the first month, that is, the month Nī-sān, in the twelfth year of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, <sup>11</sup>they cast Pūr, that is, the lot, before Hā-mān from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Ā-dār.

8 ¶ And Hā-mān said unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and <sup>12</sup>their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not <sup>13</sup>for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written <sup>14</sup>that they may be destroyed: and I will <sup>15</sup>pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king <sup>16</sup>took <sup>17</sup>his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā the Ā-gāg-ite, the Jews' <sup>18</sup>enemy.

11 And the king said unto Hā-mān, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

B.C. 510.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 8. 9.<sup>7</sup> or, secretaries.<sup>8</sup> Num. 24. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 8.<sup>9</sup> ch. 1. 22.  
& 8. 9.<sup>4</sup> ch. 2. 19.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 21. 8.  
ch. 8. 8, 10.<sup>7</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>8</sup> Ps. 15. 4.  
<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 10.<sup>4</sup> ch. 8. 12, &c.  
<sup>1</sup> ver. 2.<sup>4</sup> ch. 8. 11.<sup>1</sup> ch. 8. 13, 14.<sup>11</sup> ver. 2.  
ch. 5. 9.<sup>11</sup> Dan. 3. 19.<sup>9</sup> See ch. 8. 15.  
Prov. 26. 2.  
<sup>12</sup> Ps. 82. 4.<sup>9</sup> ch. 9. 24.<sup>12</sup> Sam. 1. 11.<sup>8</sup> Josh. 7. 6.  
<sup>8</sup> Ezek. 27. 30.<sup>1</sup> Gen. 27. 34.<sup>11</sup> Ezra 4. 13.  
Acts 16. 20.<sup>2</sup> Heb. meet,  
or, equal.<sup>3</sup> Heb. to  
destroy them.<sup>4</sup> Heb. sackcloth  
and ashes  
were laid  
under many,  
Is. 58. 5.  
Dan. 9. 3.<sup>5</sup> Heb. weigh.<sup>6</sup> Heb. eunuchs.<sup>7</sup> Gen. 41. 42.<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 2, 8.<sup>7</sup> or, oppressor,  
ch. 7. 6.<sup>8</sup> Heb. whom  
he had set  
before her.

12 <sup>1</sup>Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hā-mān had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province <sup>2</sup>according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; <sup>3</sup>in the name of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were <sup>4</sup>sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, <sup>5</sup>in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Ā-dār, and <sup>6</sup>to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 <sup>7</sup>The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shū-shān the palace. And the king and Hā-mān sat down to drink; but <sup>8</sup>the city Shū-shān was perplexed.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther, understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She, excusing herself, is threatened by Mordecai. 15 She, appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

WHEN Mōr-dē-ēai perceived all that was done, Mōr-dē-ēai <sup>1</sup>rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth <sup>2</sup>with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and <sup>3</sup>cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none <sup>4</sup>might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, <sup>5</sup>there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and <sup>6</sup>many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Es-thēr's maids and her <sup>7</sup>chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mōr-dē-ēai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Es-thēr for Hā-tāch, one of the king's chamberlains, <sup>8</sup>whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a com-



mandment to Môr-dê-câi, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hâ-tâch went forth to Môr-dê-câi unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

7 And Môr-dê-câi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of <sup>b</sup>the sum of the money that Hâ-mân had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him <sup>a</sup>the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shû-shân to destroy them, to shew it unto Es-thêr, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hâ-tâch came and told Ēs-thêr the words of Môr-dê-câi.

10 ¶ Again Es-thêr spake unto Hâ-tâch, and gave him commandment unto Môr-dê-câi;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into <sup>b</sup>the inner court, who is not called, <sup>i</sup>there is one law of his to put him to death, except such <sup>k</sup>to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Môr-dê-câi Es-thêr's words.

13 Then Môr-dê-câi commanded to answer Es-thêr, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there <sup>1</sup>enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Ēs-thêr bade them return Môr-dê-câi *this answer*.

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are <sup>2</sup>present in Shû-shân, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink <sup>c</sup>three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: <sup>a</sup>and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Môr-dê-câi <sup>e</sup>went his way, and did according to all that Es-thêr had commanded him.

B.C. 510.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Esther obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. <sup>6</sup> She inviteth them to another banquet the next day. <sup>9</sup> Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. <sup>14</sup> By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth a gallows for him.

NOW it came to pass <sup>a</sup>on the third day, that Es-thêr put on *her* royal apparel, and stood in <sup>c</sup>the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Es-thêr the queen standing in the court, *that* <sup>e</sup>she obtained favour in his sight: and <sup>f</sup>the king held out to Es-thêr the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Es-thêr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Es-thêr? and what *is* thy request? <sup>g</sup>It shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Es-thêr answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Hâ-mân come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Hâ-mân to make haste, that he may do as Es-thêr hath said. So the king and Hâ-mân came to the banquet that Es-thêr had prepared.

6 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And the king said unto Ēs-thêr at the banquet of wine, <sup>m</sup>What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Es-thêr, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and <sup>2</sup>to perform my request, let the king and Hâ-mân come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Hâ-mân forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hâ-mân saw Môr-dê-câi in the king's gate, <sup>n</sup>that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Môr-dê-câi.

10 Nevertheless Hâ-mân <sup>o</sup>refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and <sup>p</sup>called for his friends, and Zê-rêsh his wife.

11 And Hâ-mân told them of the glory of his riches, and <sup>q</sup>the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had <sup>r</sup>ad-

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4. 16.<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 11. & ch. 6. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 14, 15.<sup>e</sup> Prov. 21. 1.<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 11. & 8. 4.<sup>g</sup> So Mark 6. 23.<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 1.<sup>i</sup> Dan. 2. 9.<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 2. & 8. 4.<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 2.<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 12.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *respiration*.

Job 9. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to do*.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 5.<sup>o</sup> Heb. *found*.<sup>p</sup> See ch. 5. 1.<sup>q</sup> So 2 Sam. 13. 22.<sup>r</sup> Heb. *caused to come*.<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 43. 14.<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 7, &c.<sup>u</sup> Heb. *passed*.<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 1.

vanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Hā'mān said moreover, Yea, Es'ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mōr-dē-ēai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zē-rēsh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a <sup>b</sup>gallows<sup>2</sup> be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow <sup>c</sup>speak thou unto the king that Mōr-dē-ēai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'mān; and he caused <sup>d</sup>the gallows to be made.

### CHAPTER 6.

1 *Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour.* 12 *His friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night <sup>a</sup>could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring <sup>b</sup>the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mōr-dē-ēai had told of <sup>c</sup>Big-thā-nā and Tē-rēsh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the <sup>d</sup>door, who sought to lay hand on the king A-hās-ū-ēr-rūs.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mōr-dē-ēai for this! Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Hā'mān was come into <sup>e</sup>the outward court of the king's house, <sup>f</sup>to speak unto the king to hang Mōr-dē-ēai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'mān standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'mān came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man <sup>g</sup>whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'mān thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'mān answered the king, For the man <sup>h</sup>whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 <sup>i</sup>Let the royal apparel be brought <sup>j</sup>which the king useth to wear, and <sup>k</sup>the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

B.C. 510.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *cause him to ride.*  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 41. 43.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *tree.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *suffer not a whit to fall.*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 30.

Jer. 14. 3, 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>5</sup> or, *Bigthan*,  
ch. 2. 21

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *threshold.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 5. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *to drink.*

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Let them bring the royal apparel.*

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 9.

& 4. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *where-with the king clotheth himself.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.*

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 33.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and <sup>1</sup>bring him on horseback through the street of the city, <sup>a</sup>and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'mān, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, *as* thou hast said, and do even so to Mōr-dē-ēai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: <sup>3</sup>let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'mān the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mōr-dē-ēai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mōr-dē-ēai came again to the king's gate. But Hā'mān <sup>e</sup>hasted to his house mourning, <sup>f</sup>and having his head covered.

13 And Hā'mān told Zē-rēsh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē-rēsh his wife unto him, If Mōr-dē-ēai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Hā'mān unto <sup>h</sup>the banquet that Es'ther had prepared.

### CHAPTER 7.

1 *Esther maketh suit for her own life and her people's.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king causeth Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.*

SO the king and Hā'mān came <sup>7</sup>to banquet with Es'ther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Es'ther on the second day <sup>1</sup>at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Es'ther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Es'ther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are <sup>m</sup>sold, I and my people, <sup>2</sup>to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the



enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ā-hās-û-ê-rūs answered and said unto Es'thēr the queen, Who is he, and where is he, <sup>2</sup>that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Es'thēr said, <sup>4</sup>The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Hā-mān. Then Hā-mān was afraid <sup>5</sup>before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Hā-mān stood up to make request for his life to Es'thēr the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā-mān was fallen upon <sup>6</sup>the bed whereon Es'thēr *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also <sup>7</sup>before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they <sup>8</sup>covered Hā-mān's face.

9 And <sup>9</sup>Hār-bō-nāh, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, <sup>10</sup>the <sup>11</sup>gallows fifty cubits high, which Hā-mān had made for Mōr-dē-ēai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā-mān. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So <sup>12</sup>they hanged Hā-mān on the gallows that he had prepared for Mōr-dē-ēai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to the king to reverse Haman's letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy.

ON that day did the king Ā-hās-û-ê-rūs give the house of Hā-mān the Jēws' enemy unto Es'thēr the queen. And Mōr-dē-ēai came before the king; for Es'thēr had told <sup>1</sup>what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off <sup>2</sup>his ring, which he had taken from Hā-mān, and gave it unto Mōr-dē-ēai. And Es'thēr set Mōr-dē-ēai over the house of Hā-mān.

3 ¶ And Es'thēr spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, <sup>3</sup>and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā-mān the Ā-gāg-ite, and his device that he had devised against the Jēws.

4 Then <sup>4</sup>the king held out the golden sceptre toward Es'thēr. So Es'thēr arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king,

B.C. 510.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the device.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

<sup>3</sup> or, who wrote.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.

<sup>5</sup> The man adversary.

<sup>6</sup> or, at the presence of.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. be able that I may see.

<sup>8</sup> Neh. 2. 3. ch. 7. 4.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. with me.

<sup>12</sup> See ch. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.

<sup>13</sup> Job 9. 24.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>18</sup> Prov. 11. 5, 6.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. tree.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 37. 35, 36.

<sup>21</sup> Dan. 6. 24.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 1. 22.

<sup>24</sup> & 9. 12.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>28</sup> See ch. 9. 10, 15, 16.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. and she wept, and besought him.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 3. 13, &c. & 9. 1.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>32</sup> & 5. 2.

<sup>33</sup> ch. 3. 14, 15.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. revealed.

and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse <sup>1</sup>the letters devised by Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā the Ā-gāg-ite, <sup>2</sup>which he wrote to destroy the Jēws which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I <sup>6</sup>endure to see <sup>7</sup>the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ā-hās-û-ê-rūs said unto Es'thēr the queen and to Mōr-dē-ēai the Jēw, Behold, <sup>8</sup>I have given Es'thēr the house of Hā-mān, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jēws.

8 Write ye also for the Jēws, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, <sup>9</sup>may no man reverse.

9 ¶ Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Si-vān, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mōr-dē-ēai commanded unto the Jēws, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* <sup>10</sup>from In-di-ā unto E-thi-ō-pi-ā, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province <sup>11</sup>according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jēws according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 <sup>12</sup>And he wrote in the king Ā-hās-û-ê-rūs' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jēws which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and <sup>13</sup>to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 <sup>14</sup>Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ā-hās-û-ê-rūs, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā-dār.

13 <sup>15</sup>The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* <sup>16</sup>published unto all people, and that the Jēws should

be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shū-shān the palace.

15 ¶ And Mōr-dē-eāi went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of <sup>1</sup>blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and <sup>c</sup>the city of Shū-shān rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had <sup>a</sup>light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast <sup>d</sup>and a good day. And many of the people of the land <sup>e</sup>became Jews; for <sup>h</sup>the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.  
<sup>12</sup> Ahasuerus granteth another day of slaughter. <sup>20</sup> The two days of Purim made festival.

Now <sup>i</sup>in the twelfth month, that is, the month Ā-dār, on the thirteenth day of the same, <sup>m</sup>when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews <sup>n</sup>had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Jews <sup>r</sup>gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ā-hās-ū-ērūs, to lay hand on such as <sup>s</sup>sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for <sup>t</sup>the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and <sup>u</sup>officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mōr-dē-eāi fell upon them.

4 For Mōr-dē-eāi was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mōr-dē-eāi <sup>v</sup>waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did <sup>w</sup>what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shū-shān the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pār-shān-dā-thā, and Dāl-phōn, and Ās-pā-thā,

B.C. 510.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 11.  
Joh 18. 19.  
& 27. 13-15.  
Ps. 21. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 8. 11.

<sup>1</sup> or, violet.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. came.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 15.  
Prov. 28. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 97. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 6.  
& 7. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 8.  
ch. 9. 19, 22.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 43.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 35. 5.  
Ex. 15. 16.  
Deut. 2. 25.  
& 11. 25.  
ch. 9. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. let men hang.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 2.  
& ch. 8. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 41.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 2.

& ch. 8. 11.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 16.  
& ch. 8. 11.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 8. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 71. 13, 24.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. in it.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 11, 15.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 1.  
1 Chr. 11. 9.  
Prov. 4. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. according to their will.  
Deut. 16. 11, 14.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22.  
Neh. 8. 10, 12.

8 And Pōr-ā-thā, and Ā-dā-lī-ā, and Ā-rīd-ā-thā,

9 And Pār-māsh-tā, and Ā-rī-sāi, and Ā-rī-dāi, and Vā-jēz-ā-thā,

10 <sup>a</sup>The ten sons of Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; <sup>b</sup>but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shū-shān the palace <sup>c</sup>was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Ēs-thēr the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shū-shān the palace, and the ten sons of Hā-mān; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now <sup>d</sup>what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Ēs-thēr, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shū-shān to do to morrow also <sup>e</sup>according unto this day's decree, and <sup>f</sup>let Hā-mān's ten sons <sup>g</sup>be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shū-shān; and they hanged Hā-mān's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shū-shān <sup>h</sup>gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Ā-dār, and slew three hundred men at Shū-shān; <sup>i</sup>but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces <sup>j</sup>gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, <sup>k</sup>but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Ā-dār; and on the fourteenth day <sup>l</sup>of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shū-shān assembled together <sup>m</sup>on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Ā-dār <sup>n</sup>a day of gladness and feasting, <sup>o</sup>and a good day, and of <sup>p</sup>sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mōr-dē-eāi wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces



of the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month A-dār, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jēws rested from their enemies, and the month which was <sup>b</sup>turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of <sup>a</sup>sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jēws undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mōr-dē-ēai had written unto them;

24 Because Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā, the A-gāg-ite, the enemy of all the Jēws, <sup>7</sup>had devised against the Jēws to destroy them, and had cast Pūr, that *is*, the lot, to <sup>5</sup>consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But <sup>h</sup>when <sup>6</sup>Ēs-thēr came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jēws, should <sup>i</sup>return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Pūr-īm after the name of <sup>2</sup>Pūr. Therefore for all the words of <sup>4</sup>this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jēws ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as <sup>n</sup>joined themselves unto them, so as it should not <sup>9</sup>fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *ap-  
pointed* time every year;

B.C. 509.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *pass.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *be ended.*<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 15.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 30. 11.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *all strength.*<sup>c</sup> See ch. 8. 10.

&amp; ver. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 19.<sup>e</sup> Neh. 8. 10.<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 1.<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 6, 7.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *for their souls.*<sup>5</sup> Heb. *crush.*<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 3, 16.<sup>h</sup> ver. 13, 14.<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 5, &c.

&amp; 8. 3, &amp;c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *when she came.*<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 10.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 7. 16.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 10. 5.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>l</sup> Is. 24. 15.<sup>7</sup> i.e. *Lot.*<sup>m</sup> ver. 20.<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 15.

&amp; 9. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *made him great.*<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 17.<sup>9</sup> Is. 56. 3, 6.<sup>o</sup> Zech. 2. 11.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 41. 40.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 28. 7.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *pass.*<sup>p</sup> Neh. 2. 10.<sup>p</sup> Ps. 122. 8, 9.

28 And *that* these days *should* be remembered and kept through-out every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Pūr-īm should not <sup>1</sup>fail from among the Jēws, nor the memorial of them <sup>2</sup>perish from their seed.

29 Then Ēs-thēr the queen, <sup>a</sup>the daughter of Ab-i-hā-il, and Mōr-dē-ēai the Jēw, wrote with <sup>3</sup>all authority, to confirm this <sup>c</sup>second letter of Pūr-īm.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jēws, to <sup>e</sup>the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Pūr-īm in their times *appointed*, according as Mōr-dē-ēai the Jēw and Ēs-thēr the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed <sup>4</sup>for themselves and for their seed, the matters of <sup>7</sup>the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Ēs-thēr confirmed these matters of Pūr-īm; and it was written in the book.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Ahasuerus's greatness. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs laid <sup>a</sup>a tribute upon the land, and <sup>k</sup>upon <sup>k</sup>the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mōr-dē-ēai, <sup>m</sup>whereunto the king <sup>a</sup>advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Mē-di-ā and Pēr-si-ā?

3 For Mōr-dē-ēai the Jēw *was* <sup>o</sup>next unto king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, and great among the Jēws, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, <sup>p</sup>seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

## THE BOOK OF JŌB.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan, appearing before God, obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 20 *Job in his mourning blesseth God.*

THERE was a man <sup>a</sup>in the land of Uz, whose name *was* <sup>b</sup>Jōb; and that man *was* <sup>c</sup>perfect and upright, and one that <sup>d</sup>feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His <sup>e</sup>substance also *was* seven thousand sheep, and three thousand

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> or, *husbandry.*<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 17.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *sons of the east.*<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 14. 14.<sup>c</sup> Jas. 5. 11.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 1.<sup>e</sup> Prov. 16. 6.<sup>3</sup> or, *cattle.*

camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great <sup>1</sup>household; so that this man *was* the greatest of all the <sup>2</sup>men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in* their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it *was* so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and

rose up early in the morning, <sup>a</sup>and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and <sup>b</sup>cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job <sup>c</sup>continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day <sup>d</sup>when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and <sup>e</sup>Sā-tān came also <sup>f</sup>among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, Whence comest thou? Then Sā-tān answered the LORD, and said, From <sup>g</sup>going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, <sup>h</sup>Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sā-tān answered the LORD, and said, Dosth Job fear God for nought?

10 <sup>i</sup>Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? <sup>j</sup>thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his <sup>k</sup>substance is increased in the land.

11 <sup>l</sup>But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, <sup>m</sup>and he will <sup>n</sup>curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy <sup>o</sup>power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā-tān went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day <sup>p</sup>when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sā-bē-āns fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>q</sup>The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chāl-dē-āns made out three bands, and <sup>r</sup>fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 42. 8.<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 10.<sup>c</sup> ver. 4. 13.<sup>d</sup> Heb. *all the days.*<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 19.<sup>f</sup> Heb. *from aside, &c.*<sup>g</sup> Heb. *the Adversary.*<sup>h</sup> Heb. *in the midst of them.*<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.<sup>j</sup> Gen. 37. 29.<sup>k</sup> Ezra 9. 3.<sup>l</sup> or, robe.<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 6.<sup>n</sup> Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.*<sup>o</sup> Ps. 49. 17.<sup>p</sup> Eccl. 5. 15.<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 7.<sup>r</sup> Eccl. 5. 19.<sup>s</sup> Jas. 1. 17.<sup>t</sup> Gen. 31. 16.<sup>u</sup> Eph. 5. 20.<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 18.<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 10.<sup>x</sup> or, attributed folly to God.<sup>y</sup> Ps. 34. 7.<sup>z</sup> Is. 5. 2.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 128. 1. 2.<sup>ab</sup> Prov. 10. 22.<sup>ac</sup> or, cattle.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 1. 6.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 2. 5.<sup>af</sup> & 19. 21.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face.*<sup>ah</sup> Is. 8. 21.<sup>ai</sup> Mal. 3. 13. 14.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *hand,*<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 16. 6.<sup>al</sup> ch. 1. 7.<sup>am</sup> Eccl. 9. 12.<sup>an</sup> ch. 1. 1. 8.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 27. 5. 6.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 9. 17.<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *to swallow him up.*<sup>ar</sup> ch. 1. 11.<sup>as</sup> ch. 19. 20.<sup>at</sup> or, *A great fire.*<sup>au</sup> ch. 1. 12.<sup>av</sup> or, only.<sup>aw</sup> Is. 1. 6.<sup>ax</sup> Heb. *rushed.*<sup>ay</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 19.<sup>az</sup> ch. 42. 6.<sup>ba</sup> Ezek. 37. 30.<sup>bb</sup> Mat. 11. 21.

edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>c</sup>Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind <sup>d</sup>from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, <sup>e</sup>and rent his <sup>f</sup>mantle, and shaved his head, and <sup>g</sup>fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

21 And said, <sup>h</sup>Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD <sup>i</sup>gave, and the LORD hath <sup>j</sup>taken away; <sup>k</sup>blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 <sup>m</sup>In all this Job sinned not, nor <sup>n</sup>charged God foolishly.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan appearing again before God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

AGAIN <sup>a</sup>there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā-tān came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, From whence comest thou? And Sā-tān answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, <sup>b</sup>a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he <sup>c</sup>holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, <sup>d</sup>to <sup>e</sup>destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā-tān answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 <sup>f</sup>But put forth thine hand now, and touch his <sup>g</sup>bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 <sup>h</sup>And the LORD said unto Sā-tān, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; <sup>i</sup>but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Sā-tān forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils <sup>j</sup>from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; <sup>k</sup>and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him.



<sup>a</sup>Dost thou still <sup>b</sup>retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? <sup>c</sup>shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? <sup>d</sup>In all this did not Job <sup>e</sup>sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three <sup>f</sup>friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; El-i-phāz the Tē-mān-ite, and Bil-dād the <sup>g</sup>Shū-hite, and Zo-phār the Nā-ā-mā-thite: for they had made an appointment together to come <sup>h</sup>to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and <sup>i</sup>sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground <sup>j</sup>seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job <sup>k</sup>spake, and said, <sup>l</sup>Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night <sup>m</sup>in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and <sup>n</sup>the shadow of death <sup>o</sup>stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; <sup>p</sup>let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; <sup>q</sup>let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, <sup>r</sup>who are ready to raise up <sup>s</sup>their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but <sup>t</sup>have none; neither let it see <sup>u</sup>the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my <sup>v</sup>mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 <sup>w</sup>Why died I not from the womb? <sup>x</sup>why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 30. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 12. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Jas. 5. 10, 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 39. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 17. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 36. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 49. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 25. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 58. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 42. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 12. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. wearied

<sup>r</sup> in strength.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 39. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Neh. 9. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Lam. 2. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 27. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 50. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 20. 18.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Rev. 9. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. wait.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 2. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

<sup>4</sup> answered.

<sup>5</sup> Lam. 3. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 20. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. before

<sup>8</sup> my meat.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. I feared

<sup>10</sup> a fear, and

<sup>11</sup> it came

<sup>12</sup> upon me.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 10. 21.

<sup>14</sup> Jer. 13. 16.

<sup>15</sup> Amos 5. 8.

<sup>16</sup> or,

<sup>17</sup> challenge it.

<sup>18</sup> or, let

<sup>19</sup> them terrify

<sup>20</sup> it, as those

<sup>21</sup> who have a

<sup>22</sup> bitter day.

<sup>23</sup> Amos 8. 10.

<sup>24</sup> or, let it

<sup>25</sup> not rejoice

<sup>26</sup> among the

<sup>27</sup> days.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. a word.

<sup>29</sup> Jer. 9. 17.

<sup>30</sup> 1 or, a

<sup>31</sup> leviathan.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. who

<sup>33</sup> can refrain

<sup>34</sup> from words?

<sup>35</sup> 1s. 35. 3.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. the

<sup>37</sup> eyelids of

<sup>38</sup> the morning.

<sup>39</sup> 1s. 35. 3.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. the

<sup>41</sup> bowing knees,

<sup>42</sup> Heb. 12. 12.

<sup>43</sup> ch. 10. 18.

12 <sup>a</sup>Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which <sup>b</sup>built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or <sup>c</sup>as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants <sup>d</sup>which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the <sup>e</sup>weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together; <sup>f</sup>they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant <sup>g</sup>is free from his master.

20 <sup>h</sup>Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the <sup>i</sup>bitter in soul;

21 Which <sup>j</sup>long<sup>2</sup> for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than <sup>k</sup>for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave?

23 <sup>l</sup>Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, <sup>m</sup>and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh <sup>n</sup>before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For <sup>o</sup>the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

### CHAPTER 4.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearful vision, to humble the excellency of creatures before God.

THEN El-i-phāz the Tē-mān-ite answered and said,

2 <sup>a</sup>If we assay <sup>b</sup>to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but <sup>c</sup>who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou <sup>d</sup>hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou <sup>e</sup>hast strengthened <sup>f</sup>the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; <sup>g</sup>it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 <sup>h</sup>Is not <sup>i</sup>this thy fear, thy confi-

dence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, <sup>a</sup>who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, <sup>b</sup>they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and <sup>c</sup>by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and <sup>d</sup>the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 <sup>e</sup>The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was <sup>f</sup>secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear <sup>g</sup>came upon me, and <sup>h</sup>trembling, which made <sup>i</sup>all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, <sup>j</sup>there was silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he <sup>k</sup>put no trust in his servants; <sup>l</sup>and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation <sup>m</sup>is in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 <sup>n</sup>They are <sup>o</sup>destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which* is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

# CHAPTER 5.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of God's correction.

**C**ALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou <sup>p</sup>turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and <sup>q</sup>envy slayeth the silly one.

3 <sup>r</sup>I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 <sup>s</sup>His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither <sup>t</sup>is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> or, iniquity.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 22. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> or, labour.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. by his anger: as Is. 30. 33.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. and there is no search.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. till there be no number.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 58. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. out-places.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 34. 10.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 113. 7.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. by stealth.

<sup>12</sup> Neh. 4. 15.

<sup>13</sup> or, cannot perform any thing.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. met me.

<sup>15</sup> or, run into.

<sup>16</sup> Hab. 3. 16.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. the multitude of my bones.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 35. 10.

<sup>19</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 8.

<sup>20</sup> or, I heard a still voice.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 94. 12.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 15. 15.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, nor in his angels, in whom he put light.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 91. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 33. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 90. 5, 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. beaten in pieces.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. from the hands.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 31. 20.

<sup>11</sup> or, when the tongue scourgeth.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 11. 9.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 91. 12.

<sup>14</sup> or, look!

<sup>15</sup> or, that peace is thy habitation.

<sup>16</sup> or, indignation.

<sup>17</sup> Jer. 12. 2, 3.

<sup>18</sup> or, err.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 112. 2.

<sup>20</sup> or, much.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 127. 5.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 72. 16.

<sup>23</sup> Prov. 10. 27.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. ascendeth.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 111. 2.

thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although <sup>1</sup>affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto <sup>2</sup>trouble, as <sup>3</sup>the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things <sup>4</sup>and unsearchable; marvellous things <sup>5</sup>without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the <sup>6</sup>fields:

11 <sup>7</sup>To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 <sup>8</sup>He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands <sup>9</sup>cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They <sup>10</sup>meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But <sup>11</sup>he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 <sup>12</sup>So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 <sup>13</sup>Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 <sup>14</sup>For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 <sup>15</sup>He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven <sup>16</sup>there shall no evil touch thee.

20 <sup>17</sup>In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war <sup>18</sup>from the power of the sword.

21 <sup>19</sup>Thou shalt be hid <sup>20</sup>from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: <sup>21</sup>neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 <sup>22</sup>For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know <sup>23</sup>that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not <sup>24</sup>sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that <sup>25</sup>thy seed *shall be* <sup>26</sup>great, and thine offspring <sup>27</sup>as the grass of the earth.

26 <sup>28</sup>Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn <sup>29</sup>cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have <sup>30</sup>searched it,



so it *is*; hear it, and know thou it<sup>1</sup> for thy good.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless. <sup>8</sup> He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. <sup>14</sup> He reproveth his friends of unkindness.

**B**UT Jōb answered and said,  
2 Oh that my grief were  
thoroughly weighed, and my calam-  
ity<sup>2</sup> laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier  
than the sand of the sea: therefore  
my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty  
are within me, the poison whereof  
drinketh up my spirit: the terrors  
of God do set themselves in array  
against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray<sup>5</sup> when  
he hath grass? or loweth the ox  
over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be  
eaten without salt? or is there any  
taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused  
to touch are as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my re-  
quest; and that God would grant  
me<sup>8</sup> the thing that I long for!

9 Even<sup>9</sup> that it would please God  
to destroy me; that he would let  
loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have com-  
fort; yea, I would harden myself  
in sorrow: let him not spare; for  
I have not concealed the words of  
the Holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I  
should hope? and what *is* mine  
end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of  
stones? or *is* my flesh<sup>3</sup> of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is  
wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To<sup>4</sup> him that is afflicted pity  
should be shewed from his friend;  
but he forsaketh the fear of the  
Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt de-  
ceitfully as a brook, and as the  
stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason  
of the ice, and wherein the snow is  
hid:

17 What time they wax warm,  
they vanish: when it is hot, they  
are<sup>1</sup> consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are  
turned aside; they go to nothing,  
and perish.

19 The troops of Te-mā looked,  
the companies of She-bā waited for  
them.

20 They were<sup>2</sup> confounded be-  
cause they had hoped; they came  
thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are<sup>4</sup> no thing;

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 38. 11.<sup>1</sup> Heb. for  
thyself.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
lifted up.<sup>b</sup> Prov. 27. 3.<sup>3</sup> i.e. I want  
words to  
express  
my grief.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 38. 2.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 88. 15.<sup>4</sup> Heb. ye cause  
to fall upon.<sup>5</sup> Heb. at grass.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 57. 6.<sup>6</sup> Heb. before  
your face.<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 10.<sup>7</sup> i.e. in this  
matter.<sup>8</sup> Heb. my  
palate.<sup>9</sup> Heb. my  
expectation.<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 4.<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 5.<sup>1</sup> or, a warfare.<sup>a</sup> Acts 20. 20.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 19. 2.<sup>c</sup> Is. 57. 15.<sup>2</sup> Heb. gapeth  
after.<sup>d</sup> ch. 29. 2.<sup>3</sup> Heb. brasen!<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 67.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the  
evening be  
measured?<sup>e</sup> Prov. 17. 17.<sup>5</sup> Heb. To him  
that melteth.<sup>f</sup> Is. 14. 11.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 38. 11.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 15. 18.<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 25.<sup>j</sup> Ps. 73. 39.<sup>k</sup> Heb. shall  
not return.<sup>l</sup> to see, i.e.  
to enjoy.<sup>m</sup> Heb. they  
are cut off.<sup>n</sup> Heb. in the  
heat thereof.<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 9.<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
extinguished.<sup>2</sup> i.e. I can  
tise no  
longer.<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 23.<sup>4</sup> Gen. 25. 15.<sup>5</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 14. 3.<sup>7</sup> ch. 8. 18.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 39. 1. 9.<sup>9</sup> or, For now  
ye are like  
to them.<sup>10</sup> Heb. to it.<sup>11</sup> ch. 13. 4.<sup>12</sup> Heb. not.

ye see my casting down, and <sup>a</sup>are  
afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or,  
Give a reward for me of your sub-  
stance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's  
hand? or, Redeem me from the  
hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my  
tongue: and cause me to under-  
stand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words!  
but what doth your arguing re-  
prove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words,  
and the speeches of one that is des-  
perate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fa-  
therless, and ye dig a pit for your  
friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look  
upon me; for it *is*<sup>3</sup> evident unto  
you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not  
be iniquity; yea, return again, my  
righteousness *is*<sup>7</sup> in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue?  
cannot<sup>8</sup> my taste discern perverse  
things?

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Job excuseth his desire of death. <sup>12</sup> His own rest-  
lessness, 17 and God's watchfulness.

**I**S there not<sup>1</sup> an appointed time  
to man upon earth? are not his  
days also like the days of an hire-  
ling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth  
the shadow, and as an hireling look-  
eth for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess months  
of vanity, and wearisome nights are  
appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When  
shall I arise, and the night be gone?  
and I am full of tossings and to fro  
unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh *is*<sup>5</sup> clothed with worms  
and clods of dust; my skin is bro-  
ken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a  
weaver's shuttle, and are spent  
without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is*  
wind: mine eye<sup>6</sup> shall no more  
see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen  
me shall see me no more: thine  
eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and  
vanisheth away: so he that goeth  
down to the grave shall come up  
no more.

10 He shall return no more to his  
house, neither shall his place know  
him any more.

11 Therefore I will<sup>9</sup> not refrain my  
mouth; I will speak in the anguish

of my spirit; I will <sup>a</sup>complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 <sup>a</sup>Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 <sup>b</sup>When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather <sup>2</sup>than my life.

16 <sup>c</sup>I loathe it; I would not live away: <sup>d</sup>let me alone; for <sup>e</sup>my days are vanity.

17 <sup>f</sup>What is man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, <sup>h</sup>O thou preserver of men? why <sup>i</sup>hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not be.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men according to their works. <sup>8</sup> He allegeth antiquity to prove the destruction of the hypocrite. <sup>20</sup> He applieth God's just dealing to Job.

**THEN** answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 <sup>2</sup>Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If <sup>3</sup>thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away <sup>4</sup>for their transgression;

5 <sup>5</sup>If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 <sup>8</sup>For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 <sup>9</sup>For <sup>2</sup>we are but of yesterday,

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. not.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 129. 6.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 17. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. than my bones.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>Prov.</sup> 10. 28.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 62. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a spider's house,  
<sup>Is.</sup> 59. 5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 8. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 27. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 36. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 10.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 37. 36.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 21. 12.

<sup>Lam.</sup> 3. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 113. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. take the ungodly by the hand.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shouting for joy.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>&</sup> 109. 29.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. shall not be.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 18. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 8. 20.

<sup>r</sup> or, before God.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 5, 18.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. in the hand of their transgression.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 36. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 2. 19, 21.

<sup>Wag.</sup> 2. 6.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 26.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 4. 32.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 47. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 15.

<sup>ch.</sup> 7. 6.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 39. 5.

<sup>&</sup> 102. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 6.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 104. 2, 3.

and know <sup>1</sup>nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 <sup>c</sup>Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the <sup>a</sup>hypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be <sup>a</sup>a spider's web.

15 <sup>d</sup>He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 <sup>e</sup>If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and <sup>f</sup>out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he <sup>4</sup>help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with <sup>5</sup>rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be <sup>o</sup>clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked <sup>6</sup>shall come to nought.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. <sup>22</sup> Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

**THEN** Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should <sup>2</sup>man be just <sup>7</sup>with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 <sup>8</sup>He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which <sup>a</sup>shaketh the earth out of her place, and <sup>a</sup>the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

8 <sup>a</sup>Which alone spreadeth out the



heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9<sup>b</sup> Which maketh <sup>2</sup>Äre-tū-rūs, Ō-rī-ön, and Plē-jā-dēs, and the chambers of the south.

10<sup>c</sup> Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11<sup>e</sup> Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not; he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12<sup>g</sup> Behold, he taketh away, <sup>6</sup>who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13<sup>f</sup> If God will not withdraw his anger, <sup>7</sup>the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15<sup>e</sup> Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, <sup>7</sup>He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: <sup>7</sup>he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now <sup>8</sup>my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the <sup>5b</sup>swift ships: <sup>9</sup>as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 <sup>2</sup>If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:

28 <sup>b</sup>I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 2. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. heights.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Amos 5. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Ash, Cest, and Cinah.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 71. 15.

<sup>e</sup> or, make me to be abhorred.

<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 6. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 45. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 9. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 8, 9.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. one that should argue.

<sup>l</sup> or, unspira.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 45. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 18. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 9. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. who can turn him away?

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 10.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 39. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 26. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. helpers of pride, or, strength.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. but I am not so with myself.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 15.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Jonah 4. 3.

<sup>z</sup> or, cut off while I live.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 7. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Heb. the labour of thine hands,

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 138. 8.

<sup>ae</sup> Is. 64. 8.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 139. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 119. 73.

<sup>aj</sup> 3 Heb. took pains about me.

<sup>ak</sup> Eccl. 9. 2, 3.

<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 21. 3.

<sup>am</sup> Gen. 2. 7.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 64. 8.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 30.

<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 14. 4.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 139. 14-16.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 7. 6, 7.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. hedged.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. ships of desire.

<sup>au</sup> or, ships of Ebe.

<sup>av</sup> Hab. 1. 8.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 139. 1.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 119. 120.

<sup>az</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>ba</sup> Is. 3. 11.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 9. 12, 15.

30<sup>a</sup> If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall <sup>3</sup>abhor me.

32 For <sup>4</sup>he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there <sup>4</sup>any <sup>5</sup>daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34<sup>a</sup> Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35<sup>b</sup> Then would I speak, and not fear him; <sup>8</sup>but it is not so with me.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. <sup>18</sup> He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

**M**Y <sup>1</sup>soul is <sup>9</sup>weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; <sup>m</sup>I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise <sup>1</sup>the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or <sup>o</sup>seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7<sup>2</sup> Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8<sup>2</sup> Thine hands <sup>3</sup>have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that <sup>4</sup>thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10<sup>a</sup> Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast <sup>4</sup>fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then <sup>a</sup>thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, <sup>a</sup>woe unto me; <sup>c</sup>and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. *I am full of*

confusion; therefore <sup>a</sup>see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. <sup>b</sup>Thou hunt-est me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest <sup>1</sup>thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.

18 <sup>c</sup>Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 <sup>d</sup>Are not my days few? cease *then*, and <sup>e</sup>let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, <sup>f</sup>even to the land of darkness <sup>g</sup>and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself*; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reproveth Job. 13 Blessing of repentance.

**T**HEN answered Zō-phār the Nā'-ā-mā-thite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should <sup>a</sup>a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy <sup>b</sup>lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For <sup>c</sup>thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they* are double to that which is! Know therefore that <sup>d</sup>God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 <sup>e</sup>Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* <sup>f</sup>as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 <sup>g</sup>If he <sup>h</sup>cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then <sup>i</sup>who can hinder him?

11 For <sup>j</sup>he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it*?

12 For <sup>k</sup>vain <sup>l</sup>man would be wise,

B.C. 1620.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 25. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 38. 13.

Lam. 3. 10.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 88. 9.

<sup>e</sup> i.e. *thy*

*plagues*,

Ruth 1. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 101. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 26.

Ps. 119. 6.

1 John 3. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 65. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 37. 6.

Prov. 4. 18.

Is. 58. 8, 10.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *shall*

*arise above*

*the noonday*.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 39. 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 16, 19.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26. 5, 6.

Ps. 3. 5.

Prov. 3. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 88. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 23. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *intreat*

*thy face*.

Ps. 45. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Deut. 28. 65.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *flight*

*shall perish*

*from them*.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 14.

Prov. 11. 7.

<sup>u</sup> or, *a puff*

*of breath*.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *a*

*man of lips*.

<sup>w</sup> or, *devices*.

<sup>x</sup> Heb.

*an heart*.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *I fall*

*not lower*

*than you*.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *with*

*whom are not*

*such as these?*

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 6. 30.

<sup>ab</sup> Ezra 9. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Eccl. 3. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *the*

*heights of*

*heaven*.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 9. 12.

Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>af</sup> or, *make*

*a change*.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *who*

*can turn*

*him away?*

<sup>ah</sup> or, *life*.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 10. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *all*

*flesh of man*.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *palate*,

ch. 6. 30.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 1. 22.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ax</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ba</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bf</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bg</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bh</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bk</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bl</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bm</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bn</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bo</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bp</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>br</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bs</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bt</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bu</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bv</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bw</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bx</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>by</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>bz</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ca</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cb</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cc</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cd</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ce</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cf</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cg</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ch</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ci</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cj</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ck</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cl</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cm</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cn</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>co</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cp</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cr</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cs</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ct</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cu</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cv</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cw</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cx</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cy</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>cz</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>da</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>db</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dc</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dd</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>de</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>df</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dg</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dh</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>di</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dj</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dk</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dl</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dm</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dn</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>do</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dp</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dr</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ds</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dt</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>du</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dv</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dw</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dx</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dy</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>dz</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ea</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eb</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ec</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ed</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ee</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ef</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eg</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eh</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ei</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ej</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ek</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>el</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>em</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>en</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eo</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ep</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>er</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>es</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>et</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>eu</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ev</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ew</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ex</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ey</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ez</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fa</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fb</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fc</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fd</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fe</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ff</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fg</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fh</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fi</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fj</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fk</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fl</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fm</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fn</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fo</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fp</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fq</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fr</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fs</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>ft</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fu</sup> Heb. *empty*.

<sup>fv</sup> Heb. *empty*.



and in length of days understanding.

13 <sup>1</sup>With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth <sup>2</sup>up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 <sup>4</sup>He removeth away <sup>5</sup>the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 <sup>6</sup>He poureth contempt upon princes, and <sup>7</sup>weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 <sup>8</sup>He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and <sup>9</sup>straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and <sup>10</sup>causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 <sup>11</sup>They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to <sup>12</sup>stagger <sup>13</sup>like a drunken man.

### CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Job reproveth his friends. <sup>14</sup> He professeth confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

**L**O, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 <sup>2</sup>What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 <sup>3</sup>Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, <sup>4</sup>ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and <sup>5</sup>it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 <sup>7</sup>Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. With God.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. upon.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Be silent from me.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 23. 4.

Prov. 14. 32.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 27. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. prove, or, argue.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 32. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. the lip of the faithful.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 107. 40.

Dan. 2. 21.

<sup>11</sup> or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 50. 8.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 9. 34.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 107. 38.

Is. 9. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 39. 10.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. leadeth in.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 107. 4.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 107. 27.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. wander.

<sup>21</sup> Deut. 32. 20.

Ps. 13. 1.

Is. 8. 17.

<sup>22</sup> Deut. 32. 42.

ch. 16. 9.

Lam. 2. 5.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 20. 11.

Ps. 25. 7.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 13. 11.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 23. 3.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. observe.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. roots.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>30</sup> Prov. 17. 28.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 35. 4.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. short of days.

<sup>33</sup> ch. 5. 7.

Ecl. 2. 23.

<sup>34</sup> ch. 8. 9.

Ps. 90. 5, 6.

Is. 40. 6, 7.

Jas. 1. 10.

<sup>35</sup> Ps. 1. 24.

you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 <sup>3</sup>Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore <sup>4</sup>do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 <sup>5</sup>Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: <sup>6</sup>but I will <sup>7</sup>maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He *also shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 <sup>9</sup>Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 <sup>10</sup>Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 <sup>11</sup>Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 <sup>12</sup>Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and <sup>13</sup>holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and <sup>14</sup>makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 <sup>15</sup>Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and <sup>16</sup>lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the <sup>17</sup>heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

### CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. <sup>7</sup> Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. <sup>16</sup> By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

**M**AN *that is* born of a woman <sup>18</sup>is <sup>19</sup>of few days, and <sup>20</sup>full of trouble.

2 <sup>2</sup>He cometh forth like a flower,

and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And <sup>a</sup>dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and <sup>b</sup>bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 <sup>1</sup>Who <sup>c</sup>can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 <sup>a</sup>Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 <sup>a</sup>Turn from him, that he may <sup>a</sup>rest, till he shall accomplish, <sup>a</sup>as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, <sup>a</sup>that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and <sup>a</sup>wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: <sup>a</sup>till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time <sup>a</sup>will I wait, <sup>a</sup>till my change come.

15 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 <sup>a</sup>For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 <sup>a</sup>My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling <sup>a</sup>cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou <sup>a</sup>washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and <sup>a</sup>he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 144. 3.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 143. 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. Who will give.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 51. 3, 5, 10.

John 3. 1.

Rom. 5. 32.

Eph. 2. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 1.<sup>2</sup> Heb. knowled-  
edge of wind.<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 16, 19.

Ps. 39. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. cease.<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 1.<sup>9</sup> ver. 14.<sup>4</sup> Heb. thou  
makest void.<sup>5</sup> or, speech.<sup>6</sup> Heb. teacheth.<sup>k</sup> Luke 19. 22.<sup>7</sup> Heb. is  
weakened,  
or, cut off.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

Prov. 8. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 11. 24.

1 Cor. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 2.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 102. 26.

Is. 51. 6.

Acts 3. 21.

Rom. 8. 20.

2 Pet. 3. 7.

Rev. 20. 11.

&amp; 21. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 32. 6, 7.<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 15.<sup>p</sup> ver. 7.<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 22.<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 4.

Ps. 14. 3.

Prov. 20. 9.

Eccl. 7. 20.

1 John 1. 8.

10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 6, 14.

Ps. 56. 8.

&amp; 139. 1-3.

Prov. 5. 21.

Jer. 32. 19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 18.

&amp; 25. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32. 24.

Hos. 13. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 19.

Ps. 14. 3.

&amp; 53. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 34. 7.

Prov. 19. 28.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. fadeth.<sup>y</sup> Heb. over-  
floweth.<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 8.<sup>a</sup> Joel 3. 17.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 90. 12.<sup>c</sup> Eccl. 9. 5.

Is. 63. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. A sound  
of fears.<sup>d</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 3.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety. 17 He proveth the unquietness of wicked men.

**T**HEN answered El'iphaz the Té-  
mān-ite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter <sup>2</sup>vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches where-  
with he can do no good?

4 Yea, <sup>4</sup>thou castest off fear, and restrainest <sup>5</sup>prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth <sup>6</sup>uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 <sup>7</sup>Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 <sup>8</sup>Art thou the first man *that* was born? <sup>9</sup>or wast thou made before the hills?

8 <sup>10</sup>Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 <sup>11</sup>What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 <sup>12</sup>With us *are* both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 <sup>13</sup>*Are* the consolations of God small with thee? *is* there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 <sup>14</sup>*What is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 <sup>15</sup>Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens *are* not clean in his sight.

16 <sup>16</sup>*How* much more abominable and filthy *is* man, <sup>17</sup>which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told <sup>18</sup>from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and <sup>19</sup>no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, <sup>20</sup>and the number of years *is* hidden to the oppressor.

21 <sup>21</sup>A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: <sup>22</sup>in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.



22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He "wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that <sup>b</sup>the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 <sup>a</sup>Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and <sup>b</sup>by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived <sup>m</sup>trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be <sup>a</sup>accomplished <sup>b</sup>before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 <sup>a</sup>They conceive mischief, and bring forth <sup>b</sup>vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Job reproveh his friends of unmercifulness. <sup>7</sup> He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. <sup>17</sup> He maintaineth his innocency.

**T**HEN Jōb answered and said, 2 I have heard many such things: "miserable" comforters are ye all.

3 Shall <sup>1</sup>vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and <sup>a</sup>shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your* grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. what goeth from me?<sup>a</sup> Ps. 59. 15.

&amp; 109. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 12.<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 16, 17.<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 24.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 13.<sup>f</sup> Lam. 3. 30.

Mic. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35. 15.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 17. 10.<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 15, 17.<sup>2</sup> Heb. hath shut me up.<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 20.<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 9.<sup>m</sup> Is. 59. 4.<sup>n</sup> ch. 30. 19.

Ps. 7. 5.

<sup>o</sup> or, cut off.<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 16.

Ps. 55. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 9.

Ps. 66. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 9.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 7. 14.

Is. 59. 4.

Hos. 10. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. in the high places.<sup>u</sup> or, iniquity.<sup>v</sup> Heb. are my scorners.<sup>w</sup> ch. 31. 35.

Eccl. 6. 10.

Is. 45. 9.

Rom. 9. 20.

<sup>x</sup> or, friend.<sup>y</sup> Heb. years of number.<sup>z</sup> Eccl. 12. 5.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 4.<sup>ab</sup> or, troublesome.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. words of wind.<sup>ad</sup> or, spirit is spent.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 88. 3, 4.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 22. 7.

&amp; 109. 25.

Lam. 2. 15.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. lodge.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 6.

asswaged: and *though* I forbear, <sup>1</sup>what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against* me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 <sup>a</sup>He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; <sup>b</sup>mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have <sup>c</sup>gaped upon me with their mouth; they <sup>d</sup>have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have <sup>e</sup>gathered themselves together against me.

11 God <sup>f</sup>hath<sup>2</sup> delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and <sup>g</sup>set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and <sup>h</sup>defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and <sup>i</sup>let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, <sup>j</sup>my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* <sup>k</sup>on high.

20 My friends <sup>l</sup>scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 <sup>m</sup>O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his <sup>n</sup>neighbour!

22 When <sup>o</sup>a few years are come, then I shall <sup>p</sup>go the way *whence* I shall not return.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Job appealeth from men to God. <sup>6</sup> The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. <sup>11</sup> His hope is not in life, but in death.

**M**Y <sup>2</sup>breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, <sup>3</sup>the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye <sup>3</sup>continue in their <sup>4</sup>provocation?

3 Lay downa now, put me in a

surety with thee; who *is* he that <sup>a</sup>will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also <sup>a</sup>a by-word of the people; and <sup>2</sup>aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 <sup>c</sup>Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all <sup>4</sup>my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath <sup>h</sup>clean hands <sup>e</sup>shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, <sup>i</sup>do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one wise man* among you.

11 <sup>k</sup>My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* <sup>7</sup>the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* <sup>8</sup>short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have <sup>1</sup>said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down <sup>o</sup>to the bars of the pit, when *our* <sup>2</sup>rest together *is* in the dust.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Bildad reproacheth Job of presumption and impatience.  
5 The calamities of the wicked.

THEN answered Bil-dād the Shu'hite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted <sup>a</sup>as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 <sup>s</sup>He teareth <sup>5</sup>himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, <sup>i</sup>the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, <sup>a</sup>and his <sup>6</sup>candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and <sup>9</sup>his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For <sup>2</sup>he is cast into a net by his

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. hidden.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 25.

Jer. 6. 25.

& 20. 3. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, before them.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. scatter him.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 6. 7.

& 31. 9.

<sup>4</sup> or, my thoughts.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. bars.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 20.

Ps. 112. 10.

Prov. 10. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 24. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. shall add strength.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 29.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 19.

Is. 5. 24.

Amos 2. 9.

Mal. 4. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the possessions.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 34. 16.

& 109. 13.

Prov. 2. 22.

& 10. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. near.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. They shall drive him.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. cried, or, called.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 14. 22.

Jer. 22. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Jonah 2. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, lived with him.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. laid hold on horror.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 17-19.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 9. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 4. 5.

own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, and <sup>b</sup>the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* <sup>1</sup>laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 <sup>c</sup>Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall <sup>3</sup>drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and <sup>7</sup>destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the <sup>5</sup>strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.

14 <sup>9</sup>His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 <sup>1</sup>His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 <sup>m</sup>His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 <sup>9</sup>He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 <sup>n</sup>He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that <sup>2</sup>went before <sup>3</sup>were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place of *him* that <sup>2</sup>knoweth not God.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Job complaineth of his friends' cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 His belief in resurrection.

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 How long *will ye* vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye <sup>4</sup>make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will <sup>a</sup>magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of <sup>7</sup>wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that



I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and <sup>a</sup>he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's sake of <sup>a</sup>mine own body.

18 Yea, <sup>a</sup>young<sup>5</sup> children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 <sup>a</sup>All <sup>7</sup>my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 <sup>a</sup>My bone cleaveth to my skin <sup>a</sup>and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye hate to persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 <sup>a</sup>Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 <sup>a</sup>And *though* after my skin worms destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not <sup>a</sup>another; <sup>a</sup>though my reins be consumed <sup>a</sup>within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, <sup>a</sup>seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there* is a judgment.

B.C. 1620.

## CHAPTER 20.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zō-phār the Nā'-ā-mā-thite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* <sup>a</sup>I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 <sup>a</sup>That the triumphing of the wicked is <sup>a</sup>short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 <sup>a</sup>Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the <sup>a</sup>clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away <sup>a</sup>as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see* him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 <sup>a</sup>His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of <sup>a</sup>the sin of his youth, <sup>a</sup>which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still <sup>a</sup>within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see <sup>a</sup>the rivers, <sup>a</sup>the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: <sup>a</sup>according to his substance *shall* the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

19 Because he hath <sup>a</sup>oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 <sup>a</sup>Surely he shall not <sup>a</sup>feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 <sup>a</sup>There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. my haste is in me.<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 24.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 35.<sup>2</sup> Heb. from near.<sup>c</sup> Is. 14. 13, 14. Obad. 3, 4.<sup>3</sup> Heb. cloud.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 73. 20.<sup>4</sup> Heb. my belly.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 23.<sup>f</sup> or, the wicked.<sup>6</sup> or, The poor shall oppress his children.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 55. 13.<sup>7</sup> Heb. the men of my secret.<sup>8</sup> ch. 13. 26.<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 26.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 102. 5.<sup>8</sup> or, as.<sup>9</sup> Heb. in the midst of his palate.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 69. 26.<sup>1</sup> Heb. Who will give, &c.<sup>1</sup> Ps. 56. 8.<sup>1</sup> Jer. 17. 8.<sup>2</sup> or, streaming brooks.<sup>3</sup> or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.<sup>4</sup> Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.<sup>5</sup> Heb. crushed.<sup>6</sup> Heb. a stranger.<sup>7</sup> or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire [for that day.]<sup>8</sup> Heb. in my bosom.<sup>9</sup> or, and what root of matter is found in me?<sup>m</sup> Eccl. 5. 13.<sup>1</sup> Heb. know.<sup>2</sup> or, There shall be none left for his meat.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the <sup>1</sup>wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 <sup>a</sup>He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: <sup>e</sup>terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall* be hid in his secret places: <sup>a</sup>a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and *his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 *This is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage <sup>a</sup>appointed unto him by God.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Job sheweth he hath reason to be grieved. <sup>7</sup> Sometimes the wicked prosper. <sup>16</sup> Sometimes their destruction is manifest. <sup>22</sup> The happy and unhappy are alike in death. <sup>27</sup> The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

**B**UT Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, <sup>a</sup>mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be <sup>a</sup>troubled?

5 <sup>a</sup>Mark me, and be astonished, <sup>a</sup>and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses <sup>a</sup>are safe from fear, <sup>a</sup>neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and <sup>a</sup>casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They <sup>a</sup>spend their days <sup>a</sup>in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> or, *trouble-some*.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 5. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Mal. 3. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 24. 18.

Amos 5. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 1. 1.

Prov. 1. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, *lamp*.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 12. 46.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 1. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 21. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *stealeth away*.

<sup>j</sup> i.e. *the punishment of his iniquity*.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 75. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *of his decree from God*.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 40. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. *in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection*.

<sup>q</sup> or, *milk pails*.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Eccl. 9. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *shortened*.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *Look unto me*.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 18. 19.

ch. 40. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked*.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 6.

Ps. 73. 3, 12.

Jer. 12. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 16. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *are peace from fear*.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *the day of wrath*.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 73. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 23. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *graves*.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *watch in the heap*.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 36. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> or, *in mirth*.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *transgression*.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 <sup>a</sup>What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and <sup>b</sup>what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: <sup>a</sup>the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the <sup>2</sup>candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 <sup>a</sup>They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up <sup>a</sup>his iniquity <sup>i</sup>for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and <sup>a</sup>he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 <sup>m</sup>Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth <sup>a</sup>in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His <sup>7</sup>breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall <sup>a</sup>lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* <sup>1</sup>the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30 <sup>a</sup>That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to <sup>3</sup>the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the <sup>4</sup>grave, and shall <sup>5</sup>remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and <sup>a</sup>every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth <sup>1</sup>falsehood?



## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.  
<sup>5</sup> He accuseth Job of divers sins. <sup>21</sup> He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THEN El'i-pház the Té-mán-ite answered and said,

<sup>2</sup> Can a man be profitable unto God, <sup>1</sup> as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

<sup>3</sup> Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

<sup>4</sup> Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

<sup>5</sup> Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

<sup>6</sup> For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and <sup>5</sup> stripped the naked of their clothing.

<sup>7</sup> Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou <sup>9</sup> hast withholden bread from the hungry.

<sup>8</sup> But as for <sup>7</sup> the mighty man, he had the earth; and the <sup>3</sup> honourable man dwelt in it.

<sup>9</sup> Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of <sup>1</sup> the fatherless have been broken.

<sup>10</sup> Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

<sup>11</sup> Or darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of <sup>4</sup> waters cover thee.

<sup>12</sup> Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold <sup>2</sup> the height of the stars, how high they are!

<sup>13</sup> And thou sayest, <sup>1</sup> How<sup>3</sup> doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

<sup>14</sup> Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

<sup>15</sup> Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

<sup>16</sup> Which <sup>2</sup> were cut down out of time, <sup>4</sup> whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

<sup>17</sup> Which said unto God, Depart from us: and <sup>1</sup> what can the Almighty do <sup>5</sup> for them?

<sup>18</sup> Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

<sup>19</sup> The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

<sup>20</sup> Whereas our <sup>7</sup> substance is not cut down, but <sup>8</sup> the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

<sup>21</sup> Acquaint now thyself <sup>9</sup> with him, and <sup>1</sup> be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

<sup>22</sup> Receive, I pray thee, the law

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 119. 11.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 146. 2.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 15.<sup>1</sup> or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?<sup>2</sup> or, on the dust.<sup>3</sup> or, gold.<sup>4</sup> Heb. silver of strength.<sup>5</sup> ch. 27. 10.<sup>6</sup> Is. 58. 9.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 22. 26.<sup>5</sup> Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.<sup>7</sup> Deut. 15. 7.<sup>8</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.<sup>9</sup> Heb. him that hath low eyes.<sup>7</sup> Heb. the man of arm.<sup>8</sup> Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.<sup>9</sup> or, The innocent shall deliver the island.<sup>4</sup> Ezek. 22. 7.<sup>5</sup> Ps. 69. 1, 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. my hand.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the head.<sup>1</sup> Ps. 73. 11.<sup>3</sup> or, What.<sup>m</sup> Is. 57. 16.<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 32.<sup>4</sup> Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 4. 6.<sup>5</sup> or, to them!<sup>7</sup> Ps. 58. 10.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 139. 1-3.<sup>6</sup> Heb. the way that is with me.<sup>7</sup> or, estate.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 17. 3.<sup>8</sup> 66. 10.<sup>9</sup> Jas. 1. 12.<sup>8</sup> or, their excellency.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 44. 18.<sup>9</sup> i.e. with God.<sup>8</sup> Is. 27. 5.<sup>9</sup> John 4. 52, 34.<sup>1</sup> Heb. I have hid, or, laid up.

from his mouth, and <sup>a</sup> lay up his words in thine heart.

<sup>23</sup> If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

<sup>24</sup> Then shalt thou <sup>c</sup> lay up gold <sup>2</sup> as dust, and the <sup>d</sup> gold of O-phir as the stones of the brooks.

<sup>25</sup> Yea, the Almighty shall be thy <sup>3</sup> defence, and thou shalt have <sup>4</sup> plenty of silver.

<sup>26</sup> For then shalt thou have thy <sup>a</sup> delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

<sup>27</sup> Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

<sup>28</sup> Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

<sup>29</sup> When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and <sup>b</sup> he shall save <sup>e</sup> the humble person.

<sup>30</sup> He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Job longeth to appear before God, <sup>6</sup> in confidence of his mercy. <sup>8</sup> God observeth our ways. <sup>11</sup> Job's innocency. <sup>13</sup> God's decree is immutable.

THEN Job answered and said, <sup>2</sup> Even to day is my complaint bitter: <sup>1</sup> my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

<sup>3</sup> Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

<sup>4</sup> I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

<sup>5</sup> I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

<sup>6</sup> Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

<sup>7</sup> There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

<sup>8</sup> Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

<sup>9</sup> On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:

<sup>10</sup> But he <sup>a</sup> knoweth <sup>6</sup> the way that I take: when <sup>r</sup> he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

<sup>11</sup> My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

<sup>12</sup> Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; <sup>1</sup> I

nave esteemed the words of his mouth more than <sup>1</sup> my necessary food.

13 But he *is* in one mind, and <sup>c</sup> who can turn him? and *what* <sup>a</sup> his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* <sup>a</sup> appointed for me: and many *such things* are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God <sup>a</sup> maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.

**W**HY, seeing <sup>h</sup> times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the <sup>k</sup> landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and <sup>a</sup> feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they <sup>a</sup> take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: <sup>a</sup> the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for their children.

6 They reap *every one* his <sup>s</sup> corn in the field: and <sup>a</sup> they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They <sup>c</sup> cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and <sup>a</sup> embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, and tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to *them*.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 <sup>a</sup> The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 7. 9.<sup>1</sup> or, my appointed portion.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 10. 11.<sup>2</sup> Heb. setteth his face in secret.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 12, 13. & 12. 14. Rom. 9. 19.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 3.<sup>e</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 3.<sup>f</sup> John 3. 20.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 14.<sup>3</sup> Heb. violently take.<sup>h</sup> Acts 1. 7.<sup>i</sup> Prov. 10. 7.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10.<sup>l</sup> Hos. 5. 10.<sup>4</sup> or, feed them.<sup>i</sup> Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17. ch. 22. 6.<sup>5</sup> or, he trusteth not his own life.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 28. 28.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 11. 4.<sup>o</sup> Prov. 15. 3.<sup>6</sup> Heb. are not.<sup>7</sup> Heb. closed up.<sup>8</sup> Heb. mingled corn, or, dredge.<sup>9</sup> Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 22. 26.<sup>p</sup> Deut. 24. 12, 13.<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 6.<sup>r</sup> Lam. 4. 5.<sup>7</sup> Jas. 1. 17.<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 17. &c. & 15. 14. &c. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 22. 6.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 10. 8.

15 <sup>a</sup> The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, <sup>b</sup> saying, No eye shall see me: and <sup>c</sup> disguiseth *his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime: <sup>d</sup> they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 *He is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat <sup>e</sup> consume the snow waters: *so doeth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; <sup>f</sup> he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, <sup>g</sup> and no man is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet <sup>h</sup> his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but <sup>i</sup> are gone and brought low; they are <sup>j</sup> taken out of the way as all others, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

## CHAPTER 25.

Bilad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

**T**HEN answered Bil<sup>d</sup>ad the Shu<sup>r</sup>hite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not <sup>k</sup> his light arise?

4 <sup>l</sup> How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* <sup>m</sup> a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Job, reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bilad, 5 acknowledged the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

**B**UT Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped *him*



that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOREOVER Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> or, being in the hand, &c.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 29

<sup>2</sup> or, with the inhabitants.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 139. 8. Prov. 15. 11. Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 28. 41. Esth. 9. 10. Hos. 9. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 8. Ps. 24. 2. &c.

<sup>e</sup> 104. 2. &c.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 30. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 64.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. until the end of light with darkness.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 74. 13. Is. 51. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 31. 35.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. pride.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 33. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 27. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. added to take up.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 34. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. made my soul bitter.

<sup>w</sup> Ruth 1. 20. 2 Ki. 4. 27.

<sup>x</sup> or, a mine.

<sup>y</sup> i.e. the breath which God gave him.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 2. 7.

<sup>1</sup> or, dust.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 2. 9. & 13. 15.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Acts 24. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from my days.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 16. 26. Luke 12. 20.

<sup>7</sup> or, gold ore.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 109. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Prov. 1. 28. & 28. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Is. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31. Jas. 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl

knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the <sup>2</sup>rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods <sup>4</sup>from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 <sup>a</sup>But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the <sup>a</sup>price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 <sup>a</sup>The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 <sup>6</sup>It <sup>a</sup>cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of O-phir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it <sup>a</sup>shall not be for <sup>8</sup>jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of <sup>a</sup>coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of E-thi-<sup>6</sup>pi-<sup>a</sup> shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 <sup>a</sup>Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the <sup>1</sup>air.

22 <sup>a</sup>Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and <sup>a</sup>seeth under the whole heaven;

25 <sup>a</sup>To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he <sup>a</sup>made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and <sup>7</sup>declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, <sup>a</sup>the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. added to take up.<sup>a</sup> See ch. 7. 3.<sup>2</sup> or, flint.<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>3</sup> or, lamp, Ps. 18. 28.<sup>4</sup> Heb. from weeping.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 25. 14.<sup>d</sup> Eccl. 7. 24.<sup>e</sup> Prov. 3. 15.<sup>f</sup> Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13. ch. 20. 17.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 81. 16.<sup>h</sup> Heb. with me.<sup>i</sup> Rom. 11. 33.<sup>j</sup> Heb. Fine gold shall not be given for it.<sup>k</sup> Prov. 3. 13-15. & 8. 10, 11, 19. & 16. 16.<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 5.<sup>m</sup> Heb. The voice of the nobles was hid.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 137. 6.<sup>o</sup> or, vessels of fine gold.<sup>p</sup> or, Ramoth.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 72. 12.<sup>r</sup> Prov. 21. 13. & 24. 11.<sup>s</sup> ver. 12.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 24. 13.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 132. 9.<sup>v</sup> Is. 59. 17.<sup>w</sup> & 61. 10.<sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 14. &c.<sup>y</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 8.<sup>z</sup> or, heaven.<sup>aa</sup> Num. 10. 31.<sup>ab</sup> ver. 14.<sup>ac</sup> Prov. 29. 7.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 58. 6.<sup>ae</sup> Prov. 30. 14.<sup>af</sup> Heb. the sawteeth, or, the grinders.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. cast.<sup>ah</sup> Prov. 15. 3.<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 30. 6.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 135. 7.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 18. 16.<sup>al</sup> Heb. opened.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 1. 3.<sup>an</sup> Jer. 17. 8.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 38. 25.<sup>ap</sup> Heb. new.<sup>aq</sup> Gen. 49. 24.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. changed.<sup>as</sup> or, number it.<sup>at</sup> Deut. 4. 6.<sup>au</sup> Ps. 111. 10.<sup>av</sup> Prov. 1. 7.

## CHAPTER 29.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

**M**OREOVER Job <sup>1</sup>continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were <sup>a</sup>as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3 <sup>b</sup>When his <sup>c</sup>candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when <sup>e</sup>the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When <sup>i</sup>I washed my steps with butter, and <sup>j</sup>the rock poured <sup>k</sup>me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and <sup>l</sup>laid their hand on their mouth.

10 <sup>m</sup>The nobles held their peace, and their <sup>n</sup>tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because <sup>o</sup>I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 <sup>p</sup>I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was <sup>q</sup>eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and <sup>r</sup>the cause which I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake <sup>s</sup>the <sup>t</sup>jaws of the wicked, and <sup>u</sup>plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, <sup>v</sup>I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19 <sup>w</sup>My root was <sup>x</sup>spread out <sup>y</sup>by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was <sup>z</sup>fresh in me, and <sup>aa</sup>my bow was <sup>ab</sup>renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.



23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for <sup>a</sup>the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

### CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt: 15 his prosperity into calamity.

BUT now they that are <sup>2</sup>younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were <sup>6</sup>solitary; fleeing into the wilderness <sup>7</sup>in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in <sup>9</sup>caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of <sup>2</sup>base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, <sup>3</sup>and spare not <sup>4</sup>to spit in my face.

11 Because he <sup>2</sup>hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and <sup>2</sup>they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue <sup>4</sup>my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 10. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. turned to be cruel.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the strength of thy hand.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. of fewer days than I.

<sup>4</sup> or, wisdom.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. heap.

<sup>7</sup> or, dark as the night.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. yesternight.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 35. 13.

Rom. 12. 15.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. for him that was hard of day?

<sup>11</sup> Jer. 8. 15.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. holes.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 42. 9.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 102. 6.

Mic. 1. 8.

<sup>15</sup> or, ostriches.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. men of no name.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 119. 83.

Lam. 4. 8.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 102. 3.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 17. 6.

Ps. 35. 15.

& 69. 12.

Lam. 3. 14.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

<sup>21</sup> Num. 12. 14.

Deut. 25. 9.

Is. 50. 6.

Mat. 26. 67.

& 27. 30.

<sup>22</sup> See ch. 12. 18.

<sup>23</sup> Mat. 5. 28.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 19. 12.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 20. 29.

<sup>26</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 9.

Prov. 5. 21.

Jer. 32. 19.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. my principal one.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 42. 4.

<sup>30</sup> See Num. 15.

29.

Ezek. 11. 9.

Ezek. 6. 9.

Mat. 5. 29.

the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art <sup>1</sup>become cruel to me: with <sup>2</sup>thy strong hand thou opposeth thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my <sup>4</sup>substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house <sup>5</sup>appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the <sup>5</sup>grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep <sup>8</sup>for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to <sup>1</sup>owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and <sup>1</sup>my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

### CHAPTER 31.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what <sup>o</sup>portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and <sup>2</sup>mine heart walked

after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* <sup>1</sup>let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, *it is* an iniquity *to be punished* by the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when <sup>1</sup>God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 <sup>1</sup>Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and <sup>1</sup>did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided <sup>9</sup>her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not <sup>1</sup>blessed me, and *if* he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand <sup>2</sup>against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from <sup>3</sup>the bone.

23 For <sup>4</sup>destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 <sup>4</sup>If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 <sup>4</sup>If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had <sup>5</sup>gotten much;

26 <sup>4</sup>If I beheld <sup>6</sup>the sun when it shined, or the moon walking <sup>5</sup>in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or <sup>1</sup>my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were <sup>2</sup>an iniquity *to be punished* by the judge: for I should have denied the God that *is* above.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 28. 30, 38, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *my palate.*

<sup>f</sup> Sam. 12. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 8. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 19. 2, 3.

<sup>i</sup> or, *to the way.*

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 38. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 20. 10.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>n</sup> or, *after the manner of men.*

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 23. 2.

<sup>p</sup> or, *behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.*

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 44. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 34. 19.

<sup>s</sup> or, *did he not fashion us in one womb?*

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *weep.*

<sup>u</sup> Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *the strength thereof.*

<sup>w</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.*

<sup>y</sup> i.e. the widow.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 3. 18.

<sup>aa</sup> or, *noisome weeds.*

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 24. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 22. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *from answering.*

<sup>ae</sup> or, *the channebone.*

<sup>af</sup> Is. 13. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Gen. 22. 21.

<sup>ah</sup> Mark 10. 24.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *his soul.*

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 62. 10.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *found much.*

<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 8. 16.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. *the light.*

<sup>an</sup> Heb. *expected Job in words.*

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. *bright.*

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *elder for days.*

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

<sup>ar</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *few of days.*

<sup>at</sup>

<sup>au</sup>

<sup>av</sup>

<sup>aw</sup>

<sup>ax</sup>

<sup>ay</sup>

<sup>az</sup>

<sup>ba</sup>

<sup>bb</sup>

<sup>bc</sup>

<sup>bd</sup>

<sup>be</sup>

<sup>bf</sup>

<sup>bg</sup>

<sup>bh</sup>

<sup>bi</sup>

<sup>bj</sup>

<sup>bk</sup>

<sup>bl</sup>

<sup>bm</sup>

<sup>bn</sup>

<sup>bo</sup>

<sup>bp</sup>

<sup>bq</sup>

29 <sup>a</sup>If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 <sup>a</sup>Neither have I suffered <sup>1</sup>my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 <sup>a</sup>The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors <sup>2</sup>to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions <sup>3</sup>as <sup>3</sup>Ad<sup>a</sup>-am, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great <sup>b</sup>multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! <sup>b</sup>behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof <sup>6</sup>complain;

39 If <sup>1</sup>I have eaten <sup>7</sup>the fruits thereof without money, or <sup>m</sup>have <sup>8</sup>caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let <sup>9</sup>thistles grow instead of wheat, and <sup>1</sup>cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

## CHAPTER 32.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying Job.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased <sup>2</sup>to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of E-li-hu the son of Bar<sup>a</sup>-a-chel <sup>7</sup>the Buz<sup>z</sup>-ite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified <sup>4</sup>himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now E-li-hu had <sup>7</sup>waited till Job had spoken, because they were <sup>9</sup>elder than he.

5 When E-li-hu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And E-li-hu the son of Bar<sup>a</sup>-a-chel the Buz<sup>z</sup>-ite answered and said, I am <sup>2</sup>young, and ye are very old;



wherefore I was afraid, and <sup>1</sup>durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man; and <sup>c</sup>the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 <sup>a</sup>Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your <sup>b</sup>reasons, whilst ye searched out <sup>e</sup>what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, *there* was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 <sup>e</sup>Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not <sup>d</sup>directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: <sup>e</sup>they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of <sup>b</sup>matter, <sup>d</sup>the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine which <sup>e</sup>hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, <sup>d</sup>that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, <sup>a</sup>accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 Elihu offereth himself to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inviteth Job to attention.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken <sup>2</sup>in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 <sup>c</sup>The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. feared.<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 32, 33.<sup>2</sup> Heb. according to thy mouth.<sup>3</sup> Heb. cut out of the clay.<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 34.<sup>c</sup> Prov. 2. 6.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 26.<sup>e</sup> Heb. in mine ears.<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 7.<sup>g</sup> Heb. under-standings.<sup>h</sup> Heb. words.<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 9.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 9. 23.<sup>k</sup> Is. 45. 9.<sup>l</sup> or, ordered his words.<sup>m</sup> Heb. he answereth not.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 62. 11.<sup>o</sup> Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.<sup>p</sup> Num. 12. 6.<sup>q</sup> ch. 36. 10, 15.<sup>r</sup> Heb. he revealeth, or, uncovereth.<sup>s</sup> Heb. work.<sup>t</sup> Heb. words.<sup>u</sup> Heb. the spirit of my belly.<sup>v</sup> Heb. from passing by the sword.<sup>w</sup> Heb. is not opened.<sup>x</sup> Heb. that I may breathe.<sup>y</sup> Ps. 107. 13.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 1. 17.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. meat of desire.<sup>ab</sup> or, an atonement.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. than childhood.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. in my palate.<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 2. 7.<sup>af</sup> or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.<sup>ag</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 13.<sup>ah</sup> Prov. 23. 13.<sup>ai</sup> Luke 15. 21.<sup>aj</sup> 1 John 1. 9.

thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I am <sup>2</sup>according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am <sup>3</sup>formed out of the clay.

7 <sup>b</sup>Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken <sup>4</sup>in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 <sup>e</sup>I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, <sup>f</sup>he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou <sup>a</sup>strive against him? for <sup>g</sup>he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 <sup>i</sup>For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 <sup>k</sup>In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 <sup>l</sup>Then <sup>h</sup>he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* <sup>2</sup>purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life <sup>6</sup>from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*:

20 <sup>m</sup>So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul <sup>8</sup>dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones *that* were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found <sup>a</sup>a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher <sup>1</sup>than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 <sup>3</sup>He looketh upon men, and *if* <sup>any</sup> <sup>p</sup>say, I have sinned, and per-

verted *that which was* right, and it <sup>a</sup>profiteth me not;

28 <sup>1</sup>He will <sup>b</sup>deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God <sup>3</sup>oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, <sup>h</sup>hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

### CHAPTER 34.

<sup>1</sup> Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. <sup>10</sup> God cannot be unjust. <sup>31</sup> Man must humble himself unto God. <sup>34</sup> Elihu reproveth Job.

**F**URTHERMORE Ē-lī-hū answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 <sup>m</sup>For the ear trieth words, as the <sup>7</sup>mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.

5 For Jōb hath said, I am righteous: and <sup>n</sup>God hath taken away my judgment.

6 <sup>o</sup>Should I lie against my right? <sup>2</sup>my wound *is* incurable unto transgression.

7 What man *is* like Jōb, <sup>r</sup>who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For <sup>e</sup>he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye <sup>3</sup>men of understanding: <sup>e</sup>far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 <sup>7</sup>For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed <sup>b</sup>the whole world?

14 If he set his heart <sup>7</sup>upon man, <sup>i</sup>if he <sup>g</sup>gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understand-

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 6. 21.

<sup>1</sup> or, *he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*

<sup>b</sup> Is. 38. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *bind*!

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *twice* and *thrice.*

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 31. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 31. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 31. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 139. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Amos 9. 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *go.*

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 2. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *without searching out.*

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 30.

<sup>u</sup> & 12. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *palate.*

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *crushed.*

<sup>x</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *in the place of beholders.*

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *from after him.*

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 28. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 5. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *mine arrow.*

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 6. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 15. 16.

<sup>ah</sup> Mal. 3. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *men of heart.*

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 28, 30.

<sup>al</sup> Dan. 9. 7-14.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 62. 12.

<sup>an</sup> Prov. 24. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> Mat. 16. 27.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *Should it be from with thee?*

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>av</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>ax</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>bb</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>be</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>bh</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>bk</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>bl</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>bn</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

<sup>bo</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>bp</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>bq</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>br</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>bs</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>bt</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

<sup>bu</sup> Heb. *all of it!*

<sup>bv</sup> Heb. *of heart.*

<sup>bw</sup> Heb. *upon him.*

<sup>bx</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 35. 16.

<sup>bz</sup> or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

ing, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 <sup>c</sup>Shall even he that hateth right <sup>2</sup>govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 <sup>a</sup>Is it fit to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? and to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less to him* that <sup>e</sup>accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for <sup>f</sup>they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled <sup>g</sup>at midnight, and pass away: and <sup>h</sup>the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 <sup>i</sup>For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 <sup>k</sup>There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man *more than right*; that he should <sup>5</sup>enter into judgment with God.

24 <sup>l</sup>He shall break in pieces mighty men <sup>6</sup>without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth <sup>8</sup>them in the night, so that they are <sup>8</sup>destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men <sup>9</sup>in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back <sup>1</sup>from him, and <sup>2</sup>would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they <sup>a</sup>cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be* done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest <sup>n</sup>the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, <sup>2</sup>I have borne chastisement, I will not offend *any more*:

32 *That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 <sup>a</sup>Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men <sup>6</sup>of understanding tell unto me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 <sup>7</sup>Jōb hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 <sup>8</sup>My desire *is* that Jōb may be



tried unto the end because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

## CHAPTER 35.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard.

E-LĪ-HŪ spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For <sup>a</sup>thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, <sup>b</sup>*if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 <sup>c</sup>I will answer thee, and <sup>d</sup>thy companions with thee.

5 <sup>e</sup>Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou <sup>f</sup>against him? or <sup>g</sup>*if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 <sup>h</sup>If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art*; and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 <sup>i</sup>By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, <sup>j</sup>Where *is* God my maker, <sup>k</sup>who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who <sup>l</sup>teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 <sup>m</sup>There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 <sup>n</sup>Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 <sup>o</sup>Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, <sup>p</sup>yet judgment *is* before him; therefore <sup>q</sup>trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not so, <sup>r</sup>he hath <sup>s</sup>visited in his anger; yet <sup>t</sup>he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 <sup>u</sup>Therefore doth Jōb open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16 How Job's sin hinder God's blessings. 24 God's works are to be magnified.

E-LĪ-HŪ also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee <sup>v</sup>that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>1</sup> Heb. heart.<sup>2</sup> or, afflicted.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 33. 18.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 113. 8.<sup>4</sup> ch. 21. 15.<sup>3</sup> or, by it more than by my sin!<sup>8</sup> Ps. 107. 10.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *I will return to thee words.*<sup>7</sup> ch. 34. 8.<sup>2</sup> ch. 22. 12.<sup>3</sup> ch. 33. 16.<sup>4</sup> Prov. 8. 36.

Jer. 7. 19.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 21. 13.

Is. 1. 19, 20.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 16. 2.

Prov. 9. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *they shall pass away by the sword.*<sup>11</sup> ch. 34. 28.<sup>8</sup> Rom. 2. 5.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *Their soul dieth.*<sup>7</sup> or, sodomites.<sup>8</sup> Is. 51. 13.<sup>9</sup> or, afflicted.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 42. 8.

Acts 16. 25.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 94. 12.<sup>7</sup> Prov. 1. 28.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 23. 5.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *the rest of thy table.*<sup>4</sup> Ps. 36. 8.

Is. 1. 15.

Jer. 11. 11.

<sup>1</sup> or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.<sup>2</sup> ch. 9. 11.<sup>3</sup> Ps. 37. 5, 6.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 49. 7.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *turn thee aside.*<sup>3</sup> i.e. God.<sup>4</sup> Prov. 11. 4.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 89. 32.<sup>4</sup> i.e. Job.<sup>6</sup> ch. 34. 35.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 66. 18.<sup>6</sup> Heb. 11. 25.

Is. 40. 13.

1 Cor. 2. 16.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 34. 13.<sup>8</sup> ch. 34. 10.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *that there are yet words for God.*<sup>4</sup> Ps. 92. 5.

Rev. 15. 3.

afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not any: <sup>a</sup>*he is* mighty in strength *and* <sup>1</sup>wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the <sup>2</sup>poor.

7 <sup>5</sup>He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but <sup>c</sup>with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And <sup>d</sup>*if they be* bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 <sup>e</sup>He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall <sup>f</sup>spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, <sup>g</sup>they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart <sup>h</sup>heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 <sup>i</sup>They die in youth, and their life *is* among the <sup>j</sup>unclean.

15 He delivereth the <sup>k</sup>poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and <sup>l</sup>that<sup>9</sup> which should be set on thy table *should be* full of <sup>m</sup>fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: <sup>1</sup>judgment and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with his stroke: then <sup>n</sup>a great ransom cannot <sup>2</sup>deliver thee.

19 <sup>a</sup>Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, <sup>4</sup>regard not iniquity: for <sup>c</sup>this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: <sup>7</sup>who teacheth like him?

23 <sup>9</sup>Who hath enjoined him his way? or <sup>h</sup>who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou <sup>4</sup>magnify his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we <sup>a</sup>know *him* not, <sup>c</sup>neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he <sup>a</sup>maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 <sup>a</sup>Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he <sup>a</sup>spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth <sup>2</sup>the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not* to *shine* by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 <sup>1</sup>The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning <sup>3</sup>the vapour.

#### CHAPTER 37.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

**A**T this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 <sup>5</sup>Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his <sup>a</sup>lightning unto the <sup>7</sup>ends of the earth.

4 After it <sup>a</sup>voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; <sup>a</sup>great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; <sup>a</sup>likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 <sup>2</sup>Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the <sup>3</sup>north.

10 <sup>a</sup>By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth <sup>a</sup>his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 9. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

Heb. 1. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a rod.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 38. 26.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 45.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 147. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 111. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 3. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 37. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the roots.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 1. 6.

Is. 44. 24.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 41.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. that which goeth up.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Gold.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Hear in hearing.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 36. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. light.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. wings of the earth.

<sup>8</sup> Mat. 10. 28.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 29. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 19. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 34. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of his strength.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 7.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 40. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. make me know.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 104. 5.

Prov. 8. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. if thou knowest understanding.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. out of the chamber.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

scattering

winds.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 147. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. sockets.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. made to sink!

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the cloud of his light.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 1. 9.

upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 <sup>a</sup>He causeth it to come, whether for <sup>1</sup>correction, or <sup>2</sup>for his land, or <sup>3</sup>for mercy.

14 Harken unto this, O Jōb: stand still, and <sup>a</sup>consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him <sup>a</sup>spread out the sky, *which is* strong, and as a molten looking glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 <sup>a</sup>Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, <sup>m</sup>we cannot find him out: <sup>n</sup>*he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore <sup>a</sup>fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* <sup>a</sup>wise of heart.

#### CHAPTER 38.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

**T**HEN the LORD answered Jōb <sup>a</sup>out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 <sup>a</sup>Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by <sup>a</sup>words without knowledge?

3 <sup>a</sup>Gird up now thy loins like a man; *for* I will demand of thee, and <sup>a</sup>answer thou me.

4 <sup>a</sup>Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, <sup>a</sup>if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the <sup>a</sup>'foundations thereof <sup>a</sup>'fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all <sup>a</sup>'the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 <sup>a</sup>Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?



9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And <sup>1</sup>brake<sup>2</sup> up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall <sup>3</sup>thy proud waves <sup>4</sup>be stayed?

12 Hast thou <sup>5</sup>commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the <sup>6</sup>ends of the earth, that <sup>7</sup>the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their <sup>8</sup>light is withholden, and <sup>9</sup>the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou <sup>10</sup>entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have <sup>11</sup>the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where <sup>12</sup>is the way <sup>13</sup>where light dwelleth? and <sup>14</sup>as for darkness, where <sup>15</sup>is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it <sup>16</sup>to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths <sup>17</sup>to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou <sup>18</sup>it, because thou wast then born? or <sup>19</sup>because the number of thy days <sup>20</sup>is great?

22 Hast thou entered into <sup>21</sup>the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 <sup>22</sup>Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, <sup>23</sup>which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who <sup>24</sup>hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, <sup>25</sup>where no man <sup>26</sup>is; on the wilderness, wherein <sup>27</sup>there <sup>28</sup>is no man;

27 <sup>29</sup>To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 <sup>30</sup>Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the <sup>31</sup>hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. is taken.<sup>2</sup> ch. 37. 10.<sup>3</sup> ch. 26. 10.<sup>4</sup> or, established my decree upon it.<sup>5</sup> ch. 9. 9.<sup>6</sup> Amos 5. 8.<sup>7</sup> or, The seven stars.<sup>8</sup> Heb. Cîmah.<sup>9</sup> Heb. Ccsil.<sup>10</sup> or, The twelve signs.<sup>11</sup> Heb. the pride of thy waves.<sup>12</sup> Ps. 89. 9.<sup>13</sup> Ps. 148. 5.<sup>14</sup> Heb. guide them.<sup>15</sup> Jer. 31. 35.<sup>16</sup> Heb. wings.<sup>17</sup> Ps. 104. 35.<sup>18</sup> ch. 18. 5.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 10. 15.<sup>20</sup> Heb.<sup>21</sup> Behold us!<sup>22</sup> ch. 32. 8.<sup>23</sup> Ps. 51. 6.<sup>24</sup> Eccl. 2. 26.<sup>25</sup> Ps. 77. 19.<sup>26</sup> Ps. 9. 13.<sup>27</sup> Heb. who can cause to lie down.<sup>28</sup> or, When the dust is turned into mire.<sup>29</sup> Heb. is poured.<sup>30</sup> Ps. 104. 21.<sup>31</sup> & 145. 15.<sup>32</sup> Heb. the life.<sup>33</sup> or, at.<sup>34</sup> Ps. 147. 9.<sup>35</sup> Mat. 6. 26.<sup>36</sup> Ps. 135. 7.<sup>37</sup> Ex. 9. 18.<sup>38</sup> Josh. 10. 11.<sup>39</sup> Is. 30. 30.<sup>40</sup> Ezek. 13. 11.<sup>41</sup> Rev. 16. 21.<sup>42</sup> Ps. 29. 9.<sup>43</sup> ch. 28. 26.<sup>44</sup> Ps. 107. 35.<sup>45</sup> ch. 24. 5.<sup>46</sup> Jer. 2. 24.<sup>47</sup> Hos. 8. 9.<sup>48</sup> Heb. salt places.<sup>49</sup> Ps. 147. 8.<sup>50</sup> Jer. 14. 22.<sup>51</sup> Heb. of the exactor.<sup>52</sup> ch. 3. 18.<sup>53</sup> Ps. 147. 16.

30 The waters are hid as <sup>1</sup>with a stone, and the face of the deep <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of <sup>4</sup>Plê-jâ-dês,<sup>5</sup> or loose the bands of <sup>6</sup>O-rî-ôn?

32 Canst thou bring forth <sup>7</sup>Măz-zâ-rôth in his season? or canst thou <sup>8</sup>guide Āre-tû-rûs with his sons?

33 Knowest thou <sup>9</sup>the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, <sup>10</sup>Here we are?

36 <sup>11</sup>Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or <sup>12</sup>who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 <sup>13</sup>When the dust <sup>14</sup>groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 <sup>15</sup>Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill <sup>16</sup>the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in <sup>17</sup>their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 <sup>18</sup>Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

## CHAPTER 39.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild ass, &amp;c.

**K**NOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when <sup>1</sup>the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 <sup>2</sup>Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the <sup>3</sup>barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying <sup>4</sup>of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains <sup>5</sup>is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the "unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or <sup>1</sup>wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is <sup>2</sup>hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not her's: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he <sup>3</sup>imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* <sup>4</sup>terrible.

21 <sup>5</sup>He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: <sup>6</sup>he goeth on to meet <sup>7</sup>the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up <sup>8</sup>at thy command, and <sup>9</sup>make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and <sup>10</sup>where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 23. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 33. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 33. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ezra 9. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 42. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 51. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 29. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 39. 9.

<sup>i</sup> or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 38. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 38. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Lam. 4. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 42. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 51. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 35. 11.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 37. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 29. 3, 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 93. 1.

<sup>t</sup> & 104. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *terror.*

<sup>v</sup> Is. 2. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 4. 37.

<sup>x</sup> or, *His feet dig.*

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 8. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *the armour.*

<sup>aa</sup> or, *the elephant, as some think.*

<sup>ab</sup> or, *He setteth up.*

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *by thy mouth.*

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 49. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> Obad. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 104. 14.

<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 24. 28.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 17. 37.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *he oppresseth.*

518

## CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> Job humbleth himself to God. <sup>6</sup> God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. <sup>15</sup> Of the behemoth.

**M**OREOVER the LORD answered Jōb, and said,

2 Shall he that <sup>b</sup>contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

4 <sup>c</sup>Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? <sup>d</sup>I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 <sup>e</sup>Gird up thy loins now like a man: <sup>f</sup>I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 <sup>g</sup>Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with <sup>h</sup>a voice like him?

10 <sup>i</sup>Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* "proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now <sup>j</sup>bē'hē-mōth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 <sup>k</sup>He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are* as strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains <sup>l</sup>bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, <sup>m</sup>he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that



he can draw up Jôr-dân into his mouth.

24 <sup>1</sup>He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

## CHAPTER 41.

*Of God's great power in the leviathan.*

CANST thou draw out <sup>a</sup>lê-vî-â-thân<sup>2</sup> with an hook? or his tongue with a cord <sup>3</sup>which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou <sup>b</sup>put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 <sup>c</sup>Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? <sup>d</sup>whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to *him* <sup>e</sup>with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* <sup>f</sup>scales *are* his pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out of* a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and <sup>g</sup>sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 <sup>h</sup>The flakes of his flesh are joined

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> or, Will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a pin? ch. 41. 1. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 104. 26. Is. 27. 1.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. a whale, or, a whirl-pool.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. which thou drownest.

<sup>4</sup> or, breast-plate.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 37. 29.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Sharp pieces of potsherd.

<sup>7</sup> or, who behave themselves without fear.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 14. Mat. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36. Luke 18. 27.

<sup>f</sup> or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 38. 2.

<sup>h</sup> or, within.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. & 139. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. strong pieces of shields.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 38. 3. & 40. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ezra 9. 6. ch. 40. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 23. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. sorrow rejoiceth.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. The fallings.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 20. 17. Jas. 5. 15, 16. 1 John 5. 16.

together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the <sup>4</sup>habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 <sup>5</sup>Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, <sup>6</sup>who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

## CHAPTER 42.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God, preferring Job's cause, accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Job's age and death.

THEN Jôb answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou <sup>c</sup>canst do every thing, and *that* <sup>7</sup>no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 <sup>8</sup>Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; <sup>9</sup>things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: <sup>10</sup>I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I <sup>11</sup>abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 <sup>12</sup>And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jôb, the LORD said to Elî-phâz the Tê-mân-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Jôb hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now <sup>k</sup>seven bullocks and seven rams, and <sup>l</sup>go to my servant Jôb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jôb shall <sup>m</sup>pray for you:

for <sup>1</sup>him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is right*, like my servant Jōb.

9 So El<sup>i</sup>-phāz the Tē-mān-ite and Bil<sup>d</sup>-dād the Shū<sup>i</sup>-hite and Zō<sup>i</sup>-phār the Nā<sup>i</sup>-mā-thite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted <sup>2</sup>Jōb.

10 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD <sup>3</sup>gave Jōb <sup>a</sup>twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him <sup>4</sup>all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

B.C. 1520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *his face, or, person*,  
1 Sam. 25. 35.  
Mal. 1. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 7.  
Jas. 5. 11.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *the face of Job*.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 14. 7.  
& 125. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *added all that had been to Job unto the double*.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 40. 2.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 19. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 26.  
Prov. 3. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 25. 8.

12 So the LORD blessed <sup>a</sup>the latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had <sup>b</sup>fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 <sup>c</sup>He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jē<sup>i</sup>-mī-mā; and the name of the second, Kē<sup>i</sup>-zī-ā; and the name of the third, Kēr<sup>i</sup>-ēn-hāp<sup>i</sup>-pūeh.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Jōb: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this <sup>d</sup>lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Jōb died, *being old* and <sup>e</sup>full of days.

## THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

### PSALM 1.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

**B**LESSED <sup>b</sup>is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the <sup>1</sup>ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, <sup>a</sup>nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But <sup>c</sup>his delight *is* in the law of the LORD: <sup>d</sup>and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree <sup>e</sup>planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not <sup>f</sup>wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall <sup>g</sup>prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* <sup>h</sup>like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For <sup>i</sup>the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

### PSALM 2.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

**W**HY <sup>a</sup>do the heathen <sup>b</sup>rage, and the people <sup>c</sup>imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his <sup>d</sup>anointed, *saying*,

3 <sup>e</sup>Let us break their bands asun-

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 4. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 13.  
Prov. 1. 26.

<sup>1</sup> or, *wicked*.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 26. 4.  
Jer. 15. 17.

<sup>2</sup> or, *trouble*.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 35.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *anointed*.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *upon Zion, the hill of my holiness*.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

<sup>i</sup> or, *for a decree*.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 13. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 47. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *fade*.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 39. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 3. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Job 21. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 17. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 39. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 2. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 18.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 12. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. 2. 12.

<sup>h</sup> John 5. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 6. 16.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 30. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 9. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 4. 25.

<sup>e</sup> or, *tumultuously assemble*.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *meditate*.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 15-18.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 12.

<sup>i</sup> John 1. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 19. 14.

der, and cast away their cords from us.

4 <sup>a</sup>He that sitteth in the heavens <sup>b</sup>shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and <sup>c</sup>vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I <sup>d</sup>set my king <sup>e</sup>upon <sup>a</sup>my holy hill of Zi<sup>i</sup>-ōn.

7 I will declare <sup>b</sup>the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>c</sup>Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 <sup>d</sup>Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 <sup>f</sup>Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice <sup>g</sup>with trembling.

12 <sup>h</sup>Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when <sup>i</sup>his wrath is kindled but a little.

<sup>a</sup> Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

### PSALM 3.

The security of God's protection.

A Psalm of Dā<sup>i</sup>-vid, <sup>a</sup>when he fled from Āb<sup>i</sup>-sā-lōm his son.

**L**ORD, <sup>b</sup>how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.



2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, <sup>a</sup>*There is no help for him in God.* Sē-lāh.

3 But thou, O LORD, art <sup>a</sup>a shield <sup>1</sup>for me; my glory, and <sup>a</sup>the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and <sup>a</sup>he heard me out of his holy hill. Sē-lāh.

5 <sup>a</sup>I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 <sup>a</sup>I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: <sup>a</sup>for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 <sup>a</sup>Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Sē-lāh.

## PSALM 4.

1 David prayeth for audience. 6 Man's happiness is in God's favour.

To the <sup>a</sup>chief Musician on Nēg'ā-nōth, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**H**EAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; <sup>a</sup>have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Sē-lāh.

3 But know that <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 <sup>a</sup>Stand in awe, and sin not: <sup>a</sup>commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sē-lāh.

5 Offer <sup>a</sup>the sacrifices of righteousness, and <sup>a</sup>put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? <sup>a</sup>LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put <sup>a</sup>gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 <sup>a</sup>I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: <sup>a</sup>for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

## PSALM 5.

1 David prayeth. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David prayeth unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nēhī-lōth, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**G**IVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the <sup>a</sup>voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 30. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 71. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 28. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> or, about.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 27. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. before thine eyes.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 2. 6.  
<sup>3</sup> Lev. 26. 6.  
<sup>4</sup> Prov. 3. 24.  
<sup>5</sup> Rev. 21. 8.  
<sup>6</sup> Ps. 27. 3.  
<sup>7</sup> Ps. 55. 23.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.  
<sup>9</sup> Job 16. 10.  
<sup>10</sup> Lam. 3. 30.  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. the temple of thy holiness.  
<sup>12</sup> Ps. 25. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. those which observe me.  
<sup>14</sup> Is. 43. 11.  
<sup>15</sup> or, steadfastness.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. in his mouth, i.e. in the mouth of any of them.  
<sup>17</sup> Heb. wickednesses.  
<sup>18</sup> Luke 11. 44.  
<sup>19</sup> Rom. 3. 13.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 62. 4.  
<sup>21</sup> or, overseer.  
<sup>22</sup> or, Make them guilty.  
<sup>23</sup> or, from their counsels.  
<sup>24</sup> or, be gracious unto me.  
<sup>25</sup> Is. 65. 13.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. thou coverest over, or, protectest them.

<sup>27</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
<sup>28</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. crown him.  
<sup>30</sup> Eph. 4. 26.  
<sup>31</sup> Ps. 77. 6.

<sup>32</sup> or, upon the eighth.  
<sup>33</sup> Deut. 33. 19.  
<sup>34</sup> Ps. 50. 14.

<sup>35</sup> Ps. 37. 3.  
<sup>36</sup> Num. 6. 26.  
<sup>37</sup> Is. 9. 3.  
<sup>38</sup> Ps. 3. 5.

<sup>39</sup> Lev. 25. 18.  
<sup>40</sup> Ps. 30. 9.

<sup>41</sup> or, every night.

<sup>42</sup> Job 17. 7.

<sup>43</sup> Ps. 4. 4.  
<sup>44</sup> Mat. 25. 41.  
<sup>45</sup> Ps. 4. 4.

3 <sup>a</sup>My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my* prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand <sup>2</sup>in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: <sup>a</sup>the LORD will abhor <sup>a</sup>the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward <sup>a</sup>thy holy temple.

8 <sup>a</sup>Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of <sup>a</sup>mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no <sup>a</sup>faithfulness <sup>7</sup>in their mouth; their inward part is <sup>8</sup>very wickedness; <sup>a</sup>their throat is an open sepulchre; <sup>a</sup>they flatter with their tongue.

10 <sup>a</sup>Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall <sup>2</sup>by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee <sup>a</sup>rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because <sup>a</sup>thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou <sup>a</sup>compass him as *with* a shield.

## PSALM 6.

David's complaint in his sickness.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'ā-nōth <sup>a</sup>upon Shēm'ā-nith, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**O**LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 <sup>a</sup>For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning: <sup>a</sup>all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 <sup>a</sup>Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 <sup>a</sup>Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath <sup>a</sup>heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

## PSALM 7.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.  
10 By faith he seeth his defence.

\* Shig-gā'jōn of Dā'vid, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Eūsh the Bēn-jā-mite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: <sup>b</sup>save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 <sup>a</sup>Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be <sup>c</sup>iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Sē'lāh.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and <sup>a</sup>awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: <sup>a</sup>for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 <sup>a</sup>My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 <sup>a</sup>God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will <sup>a</sup>whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; <sup>a</sup>he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 <sup>a</sup>Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 <sup>a</sup>He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 <sup>a</sup>His mischief shall return upon

his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness; and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

## PSALM 8.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith,  
A Psalm of Dā'vid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

## PSALM 9.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgment.  
11 He inciteth others to praise him.

To the chief Musician upon Mith-lāb-bēn,  
A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou

\* Hab. 3. 1.

† 2 Sam. 16.

1 or, business.

† Ps. 81, & 84, title.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 148. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 31. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 113. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 38. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 50. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. founded.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. not a deliverer.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 44. 16.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 111. 2.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Job 7. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 94. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 44. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 1. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. Flocks and oxen all of them.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 20.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. My buckler is upon God.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 125. 4.

<sup>x</sup> or, God is a righteous judge.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 5. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 32. 41.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 64. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. made my judgment.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 15. 35.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. in righteousness.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. He hath digged a pit.

<sup>ag</sup> Job 4. 8.

<sup>ah</sup> or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

<sup>ai</sup> Esth. 9. 25.



hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 <sup>a</sup>But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And <sup>a</sup>he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 <sup>a</sup>The LORD also will be <sup>a</sup>a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that <sup>a</sup>know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'ón: <sup>a</sup>declare among the people his doings.

12 <sup>a</sup>When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the <sup>a</sup>humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zi'ón: I will <sup>a</sup>rejoice in thy salvation.

15 <sup>a</sup>The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is <sup>a</sup>known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. <sup>a</sup>Hig-gā-jōn. <sup>a</sup>Sē-lāh.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations <sup>a</sup>that forget God.

18 <sup>a</sup>For the needy shall not always be forgotten: <sup>a</sup>the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves to be but men. Sē-lāh.

## PSALM 10.

<sup>1</sup> David complaineth to God. <sup>16</sup> He prayeth for remedy. <sup>16</sup> He professeth confidence.

**W**HY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 <sup>a</sup>The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his <sup>a</sup>heart's desire, and <sup>a</sup>blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek

<sup>1</sup> or, all his thoughts are, There is no God.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. 1. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 24. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 26. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 96. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. unto generation and generation.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 32. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. an high place.

<sup>5</sup> Rom. 3. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. deceits.

<sup>7</sup> or, iniquity.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 91. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. hide themselves.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 107. 22.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. in the secret places.

<sup>12</sup> Gen. 9. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. He breaketh himself.

<sup>14</sup> or, afflicted.

<sup>15</sup> or, into his strong parts.

<sup>16</sup> Job 22. 13.

<sup>17</sup> or, afflicted.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 13. 5.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 7. 15, 16.

<sup>20</sup> Ex. 7. 5.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 12.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. leaveth.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 92. 3.

<sup>24</sup> i.e. Meditation.

<sup>25</sup> Job 8. 13.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 29. 10.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 12. 5.

<sup>28</sup> Prov. 23. 18.

<sup>29</sup> or, establish.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 82. 3.

<sup>31</sup> or, terrify.

*after God:* <sup>1</sup>God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; <sup>a</sup>thy judgments are far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* <sup>a</sup>never be in adversity.

7 <sup>a</sup>His mouth is full of cursing and <sup>a</sup>deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and <sup>a</sup>vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes <sup>a</sup>are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait <sup>a</sup>secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 <sup>a</sup>He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall <sup>a</sup>by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: <sup>a</sup>he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the <sup>a</sup>humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor <sup>a</sup>committeth<sup>3</sup> himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 <sup>a</sup>The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt <sup>a</sup>prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To <sup>a</sup>judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more <sup>a</sup>oppress.

## PSALM 11.

<sup>1</sup> David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. <sup>4</sup> The providence and justice of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**I**N <sup>a</sup>the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, <sup>a</sup>the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may <sup>a</sup>privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 <sup>a</sup>If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD's throne *is* in heaven:

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 56. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 64. 3, 4.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. in darkness.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. soul's.

<sup>11</sup> or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 82. 5.

<sup>a</sup> his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous : but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain <sup>1</sup> snares, fire and brimstone, and <sup>2</sup> an horrible tempest : <sup>3</sup> this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD <sup>a</sup> loveth righteousness ; his countenance doth behold the upright.

## PSALM 12.

1 David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God.  
3 God's judgments on the wicked.

To the chief Musician \* upon <sup>3</sup> Shēm'ā-niṭh,  
A Psalm of Dā-vid.

HELP, <sup>5</sup> LORD ; for the godly man ceaseth ; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 <sup>1</sup> They speak vanity every one with his neighbour : with flattering lips and with <sup>a</sup> a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh <sup>8</sup> proud things :

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail ; our lips <sup>1</sup> are our own ; who *is* lord over us ?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD ; I will set *him* in safety from *him* that <sup>2</sup> puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* <sup>a</sup> pure words : as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve <sup>4</sup> them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when <sup>5</sup> the vilest men are exalted.

## PSALM 13.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for grace, 5 and boasteth of divine mercy.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD ? for ever ? <sup>2</sup> how long wilt thou hide thy face from me ?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily ? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me ?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God : <sup>1</sup> lighten mine eyes, <sup>1</sup> lest I sleep the *sleep* of death ;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him ; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy ; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 33. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, quick burning coals.

<sup>2</sup> or, a burning tempest.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 75. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 10. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 45. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 6. title.

<sup>3</sup> or, upon the eighth.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. stinking.

<sup>5</sup> or, Save.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 64. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 10. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. they feared a fear.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. an heart and an heart.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. great things.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 53. 6.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. Who will give, &c.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. are with us.

<sup>13</sup> Job 42. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, would ensnare him.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 31.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 18. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Prov. 30. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 24. 3, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. sojourn.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. him : i.e. every one of them.

<sup>9</sup> Lev. 19. 16.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 23. 1.

<sup>12</sup> or, receiveth, or, endureth.

<sup>13</sup> Esth. 3. 2.

<sup>14</sup> or, overseer.

<sup>15</sup> Job 13. 24.

<sup>16</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>17</sup> Ezra 9. 8.

<sup>18</sup> Jer. 51. 39.

<sup>19</sup> So Ps. 56-60.

<sup>20</sup> or, A golden Psalm of David.

<sup>21</sup> Job 35. 7.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

## PSALM 14.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man.

7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

THE <sup>a</sup> fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become <sup>a</sup> filthy : *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge ? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and <sup>a</sup> call not upon the LORD.

5 *There* <sup>6</sup> were they in great fear : for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his <sup>9</sup> refuge.

7 <sup>8</sup> Oh <sup>9</sup> that the salvation of *Is-rah-ēl* were come out of Zi-ōn ! <sup>1</sup> when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, *Jā-eōb* shall rejoice, and *Is-rah-ēl* shall be glad.

## PSALM 15.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

LORD, <sup>1</sup> who shall <sup>2</sup> abide in thy tabernacle ? who shall dwell in thy holy hill ?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 <sup>3</sup> *He* that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, <sup>4</sup> nor <sup>5</sup> taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 <sup>6</sup> In whose eyes a vile person is contemned ; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He* that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He* that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* <sup>7</sup> shall never be moved.

## PSALM 16.

1 David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

† Mich'ām <sup>8</sup> of Dā-vid.

PRESERVE me, O God : for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O* my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord : <sup>a</sup> my goodness extendeth not to thee :



3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that <sup>2</sup>hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, <sup>3</sup>nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion <sup>3</sup>of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall <sup>1</sup>rest in hope.

10 <sup>c</sup>For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the <sup>a</sup>path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

## PSALM 17.

1 David asketh defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness.

A Prayer of Dā-vid.

HEAR <sup>2</sup>the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth <sup>3</sup>not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; <sup>4</sup>thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 <sup>k</sup>Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps <sup>7</sup>slip not.

6 <sup>i</sup>I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou <sup>8</sup>that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked <sup>1</sup>that oppress

<sup>1</sup> Heb. my enemies against the soul.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 3.

<sup>2</sup> or, give gifts to another.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. of my part.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. The likeness of him (i.e. of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravine.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. sitting.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. prevent his face.

<sup>7</sup> or, by thy sword.

<sup>8</sup> or, From men by thine hand.

<sup>9</sup> or, their children are full.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. dwell confidently.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 49. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 7. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 36. title.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 144. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. justice.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. without lips of deceit.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. my rock.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 76. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 116. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Job 23. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Betal.

<sup>6</sup> or, cords.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 119. 133.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. be not moved.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 116. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 4. 31.

<sup>8</sup> or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. by his.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 144. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. that waste me.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 89. 1.

me, from <sup>1</sup>my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they <sup>a</sup>speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 <sup>4</sup>Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion <sup>5</sup>lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, <sup>6</sup>disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, <sup>7</sup>which is thy sword:

14 <sup>c</sup>From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: <sup>9</sup>they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

## PSALM 18.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid, <sup>e</sup>the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Šul: And he said,

I <sup>e</sup>WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, <sup>4</sup>my strength, <sup>5</sup>in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, <sup>6</sup>who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 <sup>h</sup>The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of <sup>6</sup>ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The <sup>6</sup>sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 <sup>m</sup>Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke <sup>9</sup>out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 <sup>n</sup>He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 <sup>o</sup>And he rode upon a chēr-üb,

and did fly: yea, <sup>a</sup>he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; <sup>c</sup>his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 <sup>d</sup>At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave <sup>e</sup>his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 <sup>f</sup>Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 <sup>g</sup>Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 <sup>h</sup>He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of <sup>i</sup>many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 <sup>j</sup>He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 <sup>k</sup>The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright <sup>l</sup>before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 <sup>m</sup>Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands <sup>n</sup>in his eyesight.

25 <sup>o</sup>With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and <sup>p</sup>with the froward thou wilt <sup>q</sup>shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down <sup>r</sup>high looks.

28 <sup>s</sup>For thou wilt light my <sup>t</sup>candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have <sup>u</sup>run through

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 104. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 4. 57.  
<sup>d</sup> Rev. 15. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 97. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 12. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> & 119. 140.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov. 30. 5.

<sup>i</sup> or, refined.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 17. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 97. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32. 31.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 86. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 45. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 91. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 29. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Hab. 3. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 13.

<sup>u</sup> & 33. 29.

<sup>v</sup> Josh. 10. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 144. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 30. 30.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 15. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 106. 9.

<sup>aa</sup> or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 144. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> or, great waters.

<sup>ad</sup> Prov. 4. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. mine ancles.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 31. 8.

<sup>ag</sup> & 118. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb. caused to bow.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Job 27. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

<sup>al</sup> Jer. 11. 11.

<sup>am</sup> Zech. 10. 5.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. with.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Sam. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 23.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. At the hearing of the ear.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. before his eyes.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. the sons of the stranger.

<sup>au</sup> or, yield feigned obedience.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. lie.

<sup>aw</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 32.

<sup>ax</sup> Lev. 26. 23, 24.

<sup>ay</sup> 27. 28.

<sup>az</sup> Prov. 3. 34.

<sup>ba</sup> or, wrestle.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. giveth avengements for me.

<sup>bc</sup> or, destroyed.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 101. 5.

<sup>be</sup> Prov. 6. 17.

<sup>bf</sup> Job 18. 6.

<sup>bg</sup> or, lamp.

<sup>bh</sup> Job 28. 3.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. man of violence.

<sup>bj</sup> or, broken.

<sup>bk</sup> or, confess.

a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, <sup>c</sup>his way is perfect: <sup>d</sup>the word of the LORD is <sup>e</sup>tried: he is a buckler <sup>f</sup>to all those that trust in him.

31 <sup>g</sup>For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that <sup>h</sup>girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 <sup>i</sup>He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and <sup>j</sup>setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and <sup>k</sup>thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast <sup>n</sup>subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: <sup>o</sup>even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did <sup>p</sup>cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 <sup>q</sup>Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and <sup>r</sup>thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people <sup>s</sup>whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 <sup>t</sup>As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: <sup>u</sup>the strangers shall <sup>v</sup>submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that <sup>w</sup>avengeth me, and <sup>x</sup>subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the <sup>y</sup>violent man.

49 Therefore will I <sup>z</sup>give thanks-un-



to thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 <sup>a</sup>Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dā-vid, and to his seed for evermore.

## PSALM 19.

<sup>1</sup> The creatures shew God's glory. <sup>7</sup> The word his grace. <sup>12</sup> David prayeth for grace.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**T**HE <sup>b</sup>heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 <sup>c</sup>There is no speech nor language, <sup>d</sup>where their voice is not heard.

4 <sup>e</sup>Their <sup>f</sup>line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which <sup>g</sup>is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth <sup>h</sup>is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The <sup>i</sup>law of the LORD <sup>j</sup>is perfect, <sup>k</sup>converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD <sup>l</sup>is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD <sup>m</sup>are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD <sup>n</sup>is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD <sup>o</sup>is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD <sup>p</sup>are <sup>q</sup>true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired <sup>r</sup>are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and <sup>s</sup>the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: <sup>t</sup>and in keeping of them <sup>u</sup>there is great reward.

12 Who can understand <sup>v</sup>his errors? cleanse thou me from secret <sup>w</sup>faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous <sup>x</sup>sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from <sup>y</sup>the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, <sup>z</sup>my strength, and my <sup>a</sup>redeemer.

## PSALM 20.

The church's confidence in God's succour.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**T**HE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of thy God of Jā-eob <sup>b</sup>defend thee;

<sup>1</sup> Heb. thy help.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 144. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. turn to ashes: or, make fat.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 40. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from the heaven of his holiness.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. by the strength of his right hand.

<sup>6</sup> or, without these their voice is heard.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. without their voice heard.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>8</sup> or, Their rule, or, direction.

<sup>9</sup> or, doctrine.

<sup>1</sup> or, restoring.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. truth.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. set him to be blessings, Ps. 72. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the dropping of honeycombs.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. gladdened him with joy.

<sup>6</sup> or, much.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. my rock, Ps. 18. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 47. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. set thee on an high place.

<sup>9</sup> or, thou shalt set them as a butt; See Job 7. 20.

2 Send <sup>1</sup>thee help from the sanctuary, and <sup>2</sup>strengthen thee out of Zī-on;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and <sup>3</sup>accept thy burnt sacrifice; Sē-lāh.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up <sup>our</sup>banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD <sup>sav</sup>eth his anointed; he will hear him <sup>4</sup>from his holy heaven <sup>5</sup>with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some <sup>trust</sup>in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

## PSALM 21.

<sup>1</sup> A thanksgiving for victory. <sup>7</sup> Confidence of further success.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**T**HE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Sē-lāh.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, <sup>and</sup> thou gavest <sup>it</sup>him, <sup>even</sup>length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory <sup>is</sup>great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast <sup>3</sup>made him most blessed for ever: thou hast <sup>5</sup>made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, <sup>which</sup>they are not able to <sup>perform</sup>.

12 Therefore <sup>9</sup>shalt thou make

them turn their <sup>1</sup>back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine* arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

## PSALM 22.

<sup>1</sup> David complaineth in great discouragement. <sup>9</sup> He prayeth in great distress. <sup>22</sup> He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician upon <sup>†</sup>Āl-jē-lēth Shā'hār, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

MY <sup>†</sup>God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou* so far <sup>6</sup>from helping me, *and from the words of my roaring?*

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and <sup>6</sup>am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the praises of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 <sup>†</sup>All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they <sup>7</sup>shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 <sup>8</sup>He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, <sup>9</sup>seeing he delighted in him.

9 But *thou art* he that took me out of the womb: thou <sup>†</sup>didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: <sup>†</sup>thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* <sup>2</sup>none to help.

12 <sup>†</sup>Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bā-shān have beset me round.

13 <sup>†</sup>They <sup>3</sup>gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, <sup>†</sup>and all my bones are <sup>4</sup>out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 <sup>†</sup>My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and <sup>†</sup>my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: <sup>†</sup>they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: <sup>†</sup>they look and stare upon me.

18 <sup>†</sup>They part my garments a-

<sup>1</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 35. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. my only one.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. from the hand.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 34. 7.

<sup>4</sup> or, the hind of the morning.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. 2. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>†</sup> Mark 15. 34.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 135. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from my salvation.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. there is no silence to me.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 35. 18.

<sup>†</sup> Eccl. 5. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Mat. 27. 39.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. open.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. He rolled himself on the Lord.

<sup>†</sup> Mat. 6. 13.

<sup>9</sup> or, if he delight in him.

<sup>†</sup> or, keptest me in safety.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 45. 12.

<sup>†</sup> Is. 26. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Is. 46. 3.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 87. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. not a helper.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 68. 30.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 78. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. opened their mouths against me.

<sup>†</sup> Dan. 5. 6.

<sup>4</sup> or, sundered.

<sup>†</sup> Ezek. 34. 14.

<sup>†</sup> Prov. 17. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. pastures of tender grass.

<sup>†</sup> Rev. 7. 17.

<sup>†</sup> John 19. 28.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. waters of quietness.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>†</sup> Mat. 27. 35.

<sup>†</sup> Job 10. 21, 22.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 44. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 3. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Is. 43. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Luke 23. 27, 35.

<sup>†</sup> Luke 23. 34.

mong them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; <sup>†</sup>my <sup>2</sup>darling <sup>3</sup>from the power of the dog.

21 <sup>†</sup>Save me from the lion's mouth: <sup>†</sup>for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 <sup>†</sup>I will declare thy name unto <sup>†</sup>my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 <sup>†</sup>Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā-eōb, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but <sup>†</sup>when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 <sup>†</sup>My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: <sup>†</sup>I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 <sup>†</sup>For the kingdom *is* the LORD's: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 <sup>†</sup>All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: <sup>†</sup>all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; <sup>†</sup>it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 <sup>†</sup>They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

## PSALM 23.

David's confidence in God's grace  
A Psalm of Dā-vid.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 <sup>†</sup>He maketh me to lie down in <sup>5</sup>green pastures: <sup>†</sup>he leadeth me beside the <sup>6</sup>still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: <sup>†</sup>he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of <sup>†</sup>the shadow of death, <sup>†</sup>I will fear no evil: <sup>†</sup>for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before



me in the presence of mine enemies: thou <sup>b</sup>anointest<sup>1</sup> my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD <sup>2</sup>for ever.

## PSALM 24.

1 God's lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

THE <sup>a</sup>earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 <sup>a</sup>Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 <sup>a</sup>He that hath <sup>k</sup>clean hands, and <sup>m</sup>a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor <sup>n</sup>sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that <sup>q</sup>seek thy face, <sup>7</sup>O Jā-eōb. Sē-lāh.

7 <sup>a</sup>Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; <sup>a</sup>and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift <sup>them</sup> up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Sē-lāh.

## PSALM 25.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

UNTO <sup>a</sup>thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I <sup>a</sup>trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, <sup>a</sup>let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 <sup>a</sup>Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou <sup>art</sup> the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, <sup>k</sup>thy <sup>a</sup>tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they <sup>have been</sup> ever of old.

<sup>a</sup> Job 13. 26.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 3. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 92. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *makest fat.*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 51. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to length of days.*

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 9. 29.  
<sup>Job</sup> 41. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 31. 3.  
<sup>&</sup> 79. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 5. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 15. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 37. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 19. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *shall lodge in goodness.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *The clean of hands.*

<sup>k</sup> Job 17. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 5. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 15. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 3. 32.

<sup>p</sup> John 7. 17.

<sup>q</sup> or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 141. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *bring forth.*

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 27. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 69. 16.

<sup>v</sup> or, *O God of Jacob.*

<sup>w</sup> Is. 26. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 97. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Hag. 2. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *hated of violence.*

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 130. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 86. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 7. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 34. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 28. 7.

<sup>10</sup> Prov. 29. 25.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 13. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 17. 3.

<sup>13</sup> Ex. 33. 13.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 31. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 103. 17.

<sup>19</sup> Is. 63. 15.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. *thy bowels.*

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 73. 13.

7 Remember not <sup>a</sup>the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: <sup>a</sup>according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 <sup>a</sup>For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; <sup>a</sup>for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? <sup>a</sup>him shall he teach in the way <sup>that</sup> he shall choose.

13 <sup>a</sup>His soul <sup>3</sup>shall dwell at ease; and <sup>a</sup>his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 <sup>a</sup>The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; <sup>a</sup>and he will shew them his covenant.

15 <sup>a</sup>Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall <sup>a</sup>pluck my feet out of the net.

16 <sup>a</sup>Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I <sup>am</sup> desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: <sup>a</sup>O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 <sup>a</sup>Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with <sup>a</sup>cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 <sup>a</sup>Redeem Is-rā-ēl, O God, out of all his troubles.

## PSALM 26.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

JUDGE <sup>a</sup>me, O LORD; for I have <sup>b</sup>walked in mine integrity: <sup>a</sup>I have trusted also in the LORD; <sup>therefore</sup> I shall not slide.

2 <sup>a</sup>Examine me, O LORD, and prove me: try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and <sup>a</sup>I have walked in thy truth.

4 <sup>a</sup>I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have <sup>a</sup>hated the congregation of evil doers; <sup>a</sup>and will not sit with the wicked.

6 <sup>m</sup>I will wash mine hands in in-

nocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, <sup>a</sup>I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place <sup>b</sup>where thine honour dwelleth.

9 <sup>c</sup>Gather<sup>d</sup> not my soul with sinners, nor my life with <sup>e</sup>bloody men:

10 In whose hands is <sup>f</sup>mischief, and their right hand is <sup>g</sup>full of <sup>h</sup>bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 <sup>i</sup>My foot standeth in an <sup>j</sup>even place: <sup>k</sup>in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

## PSALM 27.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

THE LORD is <sup>a</sup>my light and <sup>b</sup>my salvation; whom shall I fear? <sup>c</sup>the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, <sup>d</sup>even mine enemies and my foes, <sup>e</sup>came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this <sup>f</sup>will I be confident.

4 <sup>g</sup>One <sup>h</sup>thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold <sup>i</sup>the<sup>j</sup> beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For <sup>k</sup>in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices <sup>l</sup>of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, <sup>m</sup>when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 <sup>n</sup>When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 <sup>o</sup>Hide not thy face <sup>p</sup>far from me; but not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 <sup>q</sup>When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD <sup>r</sup>will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a way of plainness.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. those which observe me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 28. 3.

<sup>c</sup> or, Take not away.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 26. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. men of blood.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. filled with.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 40. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 27. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 111. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. from me.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 88. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 60. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 5. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 62. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 138. 2.

<sup>r</sup> or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. approached against me.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 12. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Rev. 18. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 26. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 5. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 90. 17.

<sup>y</sup> or, the delight.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 91. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. of shouting.

<sup>2</sup> or, his strength.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. strength of salvations.

<sup>4</sup> or, rule.

<sup>5</sup> Ezra 1. 4.

<sup>6</sup> or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 69. 17.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 28.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. ye sons of the mighty.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. the honour of his name.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 49. 15.

<sup>12</sup> or, in his glorious sanctuary.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 21.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. will gather me.

<sup>15</sup> Job 37. 4. 5.

and lead me in <sup>1</sup>a plain path, because of <sup>2</sup>mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 <sup>a</sup>I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD <sup>b</sup>in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

## PSALM 28.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent <sup>1</sup>to me: <sup>2</sup>lest, <sup>3</sup>if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, <sup>4</sup>when I lift up my hands <sup>5</sup>toward<sup>6</sup> thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, <sup>7</sup>which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief <sup>8</sup>is in their hearts.

4 <sup>9</sup>Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because <sup>10</sup>they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed <sup>11</sup>be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD <sup>12</sup>is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD <sup>13</sup>is <sup>14</sup>their strength, and he <sup>15</sup>is the <sup>16</sup>saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: <sup>17</sup>feed them also, <sup>18</sup>and lift them up for ever.

## PSALM 29.

David exhorteth princes to give glory to God.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

GIVE<sup>1</sup> unto the LORD, O <sup>2</sup>ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD <sup>3</sup>the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD <sup>4</sup>in <sup>5</sup>the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD <sup>6</sup>is upon the waters: <sup>7</sup>the God of glory thun-



dereth: the LORD is upon <sup>1</sup>many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is <sup>2</sup>powerful; the voice of the LORD is <sup>4</sup>full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh <sup>a</sup>the cedars of Lēb-ā-nōn.

6 <sup>b</sup>He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lēb-ā-nōn and <sup>c</sup>Sir-ī-ōn like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD <sup>d</sup>divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of <sup>e</sup>Kā-dēsh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds <sup>f</sup>to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple <sup>g</sup>doth every one speak of his glory.

10 THE LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, <sup>h</sup>the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 <sup>i</sup>The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

## PSALM 30.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for his deliverance. <sup>4</sup> He exhorteth others to praise him.

A Psalm and Song <sup>a</sup>at the dedication of the house of Dā'vid.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast <sup>b</sup>lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to <sup>c</sup>rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, <sup>d</sup>thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks <sup>e</sup>at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For <sup>f</sup>his<sup>1</sup> anger endureth but a moment; <sup>g</sup>in his favour <sup>h</sup>is life: weeping may endure <sup>2</sup>for a night, but <sup>3</sup>joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast <sup>4</sup>made my mountain to stand strong: <sup>5</sup>thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit <sup>i</sup>is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? <sup>j</sup>Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 <sup>k</sup>Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast

<sup>1</sup> or, great waters.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in power.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. my tongue, or, my soul: See Ps. 57. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in majesty.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 2. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 114. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 3. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. cutteth out.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 22. 5.

<sup>10</sup> Num. 13. 26.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 71. 2.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. to me for a rock of strength.

<sup>13</sup> or, to be in pain.

<sup>14</sup> or, every whit of it uttereth.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 18. 2.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 23. 3.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 10. 16.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 23. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Luke 23. 46.

<sup>20</sup> Jonah 2. 8.

<sup>21</sup> Deut. 20. 5.

<sup>22</sup> John 10. 27.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 23. 9.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

<sup>25</sup> Deut. 32. 30.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 86. 13.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 6. 7.

<sup>28</sup> or, to the memorial.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 103. 9.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

<sup>31</sup> Ps. 63. 3.

<sup>32</sup> Is. 53. 4.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. in the evening.

<sup>34</sup> Job 19. 13.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. singing.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 64. 8.

<sup>37</sup> Ps. 88. 4, 5.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. settled strength for my mountain.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. a vessel that perisheth.

<sup>40</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>41</sup> Jer. 20. 10.

<sup>42</sup> Lam. 2. 22.

<sup>43</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>44</sup> Ps. 6. 5.

<sup>45</sup> Is. 61. 3.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 4. 6.

put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that <sup>3</sup>my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

## PSALM 31.

<sup>1</sup> David, shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. <sup>7</sup> He rejoiceth in his mercy. <sup>9</sup> He prayeth in his calamity. <sup>19</sup> He praiseth God for his goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I <sup>a</sup>thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 <sup>b</sup>Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou <sup>c</sup>my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 <sup>d</sup>For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore <sup>e</sup>for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 <sup>f</sup>Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them <sup>g</sup>that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast <sup>h</sup>known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not <sup>i</sup>shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: <sup>j</sup>mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 <sup>k</sup>I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but <sup>l</sup>especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: <sup>m</sup>they that did see me without fled from me.

12 <sup>n</sup>I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like <sup>o</sup>a broken vessel.

13 <sup>p</sup>For I have heard the slander of many: <sup>q</sup>fear was on every side: while they <sup>r</sup>took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 <sup>s</sup>Make thy face to shine upon

thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 <sup>b</sup>Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and <sup>1</sup>let them be silent in the grave.

18 <sup>c</sup>Let the lying lips be put to silence; which <sup>c</sup>speak <sup>3</sup>grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 <sup>d</sup>Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: <sup>m</sup>thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for <sup>n</sup>he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness <sup>o</sup>in a <sup>4</sup>strong city.

22 For <sup>p</sup>I said in my haste, <sup>r</sup>I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 <sup>u</sup>O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 <sup>v</sup>Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

### PSALM 32.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.

<sup>6</sup> A Psalm of Dā-vid, Mās-chil.

**BLESSED** *is he whose* <sup>a</sup>transgression is forgiven, *whose sin is covered.*

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD <sup>i</sup>imputeth not iniquity, and <sup>j</sup>in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy <sup>k</sup>hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Sē-lāh.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. <sup>n</sup>I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Sē-lāh.

6 <sup>o</sup>For this shall every one that is godly <sup>p</sup>pray unto thee <sup>q</sup>in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 <sup>r</sup>Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble;

thou shalt compass me about with <sup>a</sup>songs of deliverance. Sē-lāh.

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: <sup>2</sup>I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 <sup>d</sup>Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have <sup>j</sup>no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 <sup>k</sup>Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but <sup>l</sup>he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 <sup>m</sup>Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

### PSALM 33.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence.

**REJOICE** <sup>n</sup>in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* <sup>o</sup>praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery <sup>p</sup>and an instrument of ten strings.

3 <sup>q</sup>Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 <sup>r</sup>He loveth righteousness and judgment: <sup>s</sup>the earth is full of the <sup>t</sup>goodness of the LORD.

6 <sup>u</sup>By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them <sup>v</sup>by the breath of his mouth.

7 <sup>w</sup>He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For <sup>x</sup>he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 <sup>y</sup>The LORD <sup>z</sup>bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 <sup>aa</sup>The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart <sup>ab</sup>to all generations.

12 <sup>ac</sup>Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath <sup>ad</sup>chosen for his own inheritance.

13 <sup>ae</sup>The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; <sup>af</sup>he considereth all their works.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, let them be cut off for the grave.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 120. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 26. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a hard thing.

<sup>f</sup> Job 35. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 64. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 2. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 16. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 64. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Job 5. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 17. 7.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 7.

<sup>a</sup> or, fenced city.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 32. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 116. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Lam. 3. 54.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 147. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 92. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 34. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 96. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 11. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 119. 64.

<sup>z</sup> or, mercy.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb 11. 3.

<sup>ab</sup> Job 26. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 85. 2.

<sup>ae</sup> Job 26. 10.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 19.

<sup>ag</sup> John 1. 47.

<sup>ah</sup> Gen. 1. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 8. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. maketh frustrate.

<sup>ak</sup> Job 33. 7.

<sup>al</sup> Job 23. 13.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 144. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 John 1. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>ar</sup> Dent. 7. 6.

<sup>as</sup> Job 28. 24.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 16.

<sup>av</sup> Is. 55. 6.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. in a time of finding.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 32. 19.



16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 <sup>b</sup>An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 <sup>c</sup>Behold, the eye of the LORD is <sup>d</sup>upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and <sup>e</sup>to keep them alive in famine.

20 <sup>f</sup>Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

## PSALM 34.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto. <sup>8</sup> They are blessed that trust in God. <sup>11</sup> The fear of God. <sup>15</sup> The privileges of the righteous.

A Psalm of Dā-vīd, when he changed his behaviour before <sup>a</sup>Ā-bim<sup>b</sup>-lēch; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL <sup>c</sup>bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her <sup>d</sup>boast in the LORD: <sup>e</sup>the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O <sup>f</sup>magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I <sup>g</sup>sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 <sup>h</sup>They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 <sup>i</sup>This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and <sup>j</sup>saved him out of all his troubles.

7 <sup>k</sup>The angel of the LORD <sup>l</sup>encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O <sup>m</sup>taste and see that the LORD is good: <sup>n</sup>blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: <sup>o</sup>but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: <sup>p</sup>I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 <sup>q</sup>What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from <sup>r</sup>speaking guile.

14 <sup>s</sup>Depart from evil, and do good; <sup>t</sup>seek peace, and pursue it.

15 <sup>u</sup>The eyes of the LORD are upon

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 17. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 20. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 21. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 10. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 145. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Job 36. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 34. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 147. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 145. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 57. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. to the broken of heart.

<sup>l</sup> Job 5. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. contrite of spirit.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 24. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 130. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 6. 17.

<sup>q</sup> John 16. 22.

<sup>r</sup> John 19. 36.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 94. 23.

<sup>t</sup> or, shall be guilty.

<sup>u</sup> Ki. 1. 29.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 71. 23.

<sup>w</sup> or, Achish.

<sup>x</sup> Sam. 21. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Eph. 5. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 43. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 9. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 14. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 74.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 42. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 1. 46.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 7. 7.

<sup>g</sup> or, They bowed unto him.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 3. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 17. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Job 21. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 1. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 6. 22.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. darkness and slipperiness.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Sam. 2. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. which he knoweth not of.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 84. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 32. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 37. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. Witnesses of wrong.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. they asked me.

<sup>a</sup> Job 36. 7.

the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 <sup>a</sup>The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, <sup>b</sup>to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 <sup>c</sup>The righteous cry, and <sup>d</sup>the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 <sup>e</sup>The LORD is nigh <sup>f</sup>unto<sup>1</sup> them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be <sup>g</sup>of a contrite spirit.

19 <sup>h</sup>Many are the afflictions of the righteous: <sup>i</sup>but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: <sup>j</sup>not one of them is broken.

21 <sup>k</sup>Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous <sup>l</sup>shall be desolate.

22 The LORD <sup>m</sup>redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

## PSALM 35.

<sup>1</sup> David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion. <sup>11</sup> He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. <sup>22</sup> Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

PLEAD <sup>a</sup>my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: <sup>b</sup>fight against them that fight against me.

2 <sup>c</sup>Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 <sup>d</sup>Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be <sup>e</sup>dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him <sup>f</sup>at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, <sup>g</sup>who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 <sup>h</sup>False witnesses did rise up; <sup>i</sup>they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 <sup>a</sup>They rewarded me evil for good to the <sup>1</sup>spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, <sup>b</sup>when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I <sup>2</sup>humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I <sup>3</sup>behaved myself <sup>4</sup>as though *he had been* my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine <sup>5</sup>adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, <sup>6</sup>the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, <sup>7</sup>they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou <sup>8</sup>look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, <sup>9</sup>my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among <sup>10</sup>much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, <sup>11</sup>wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye <sup>12</sup>that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them* that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast <sup>13</sup>seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, <sup>14</sup>according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, <sup>15</sup>Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, <sup>16</sup>We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be <sup>17</sup>clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.

27 <sup>18</sup>Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour <sup>19</sup>my righteous cause: *yea*, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

<sup>a</sup> John 10. 32.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.

<sup>2</sup> depriving.

<sup>3</sup> Job 30. 25.

<sup>2</sup> or, afflicted.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. walked.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. as a

<sup>5</sup> friend, as a

<sup>6</sup> brother to me.

<sup>7</sup> Rom. 3. 18.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. to find

<sup>9</sup> his iniquity

<sup>10</sup> to hate.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. halting.

<sup>12</sup> Job 30. 1. 8.

<sup>13</sup> Jer. 4. 22.

<sup>14</sup> Prov. 4. 16.

<sup>15</sup> or, vanity.

<sup>16</sup> Is. 65. 2.

<sup>17</sup> Job 16. 9.

<sup>18</sup> Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>19</sup> Hab. 1. 13.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. my

<sup>21</sup> only one.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. the

<sup>23</sup> mountains

<sup>24</sup> of God.

<sup>25</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. precious.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. falsely,

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 35. 19.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 17. 8.

<sup>31</sup> Ps. 69. 4.

<sup>32</sup> Ps. 65. 4.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. watered.

<sup>34</sup> Job 20. 17.

<sup>35</sup> Rev. 22. 1.

<sup>36</sup> Jer. 2. 13.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. draw

<sup>39</sup> out at length.

<sup>40</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>41</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 6.

<sup>42</sup> Heb. Ah, ah,

<sup>43</sup> our soul.

<sup>44</sup> Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>45</sup> Ps. 73. 3.

<sup>46</sup> Prov. 23. 17.

<sup>47</sup> Ps. 109. 29.

<sup>48</sup> Ps. 90. 5, 6.

<sup>49</sup> Rom. 12. 15.

<sup>50</sup> Heb. my

<sup>51</sup> righteousness.

<sup>52</sup> Heb. in truth,

<sup>53</sup> or, stability.

<sup>54</sup> Is. 58. 14.

<sup>55</sup> Ps. 55. 22.

<sup>56</sup> Mat. 6. 25.

<sup>57</sup> Heb. Roll thy

<sup>58</sup> way upon

<sup>59</sup> the Lord.

<sup>60</sup> Job 11. 17.

## PSALM 36.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of God's mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favours.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid the servant of the LORD.

**T**HE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is no fear of God before his eyes.*

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, <sup>1</sup>until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: <sup>2</sup>he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 <sup>3</sup>He deviseth <sup>4</sup>mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself <sup>5</sup>in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like <sup>6</sup>the great mountains; <sup>7</sup>thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How <sup>8</sup>excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men <sup>9</sup>put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 <sup>10</sup>They shall be <sup>11</sup>abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of <sup>12</sup>the river of thy pleasures.

9 <sup>13</sup>For with thee *is* the fountain of life: <sup>14</sup>in thy light shall we see light.

10 O <sup>15</sup>continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

## PSALM 37.

*David persuadeth to patience, and to confidence in God.*

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**F**RET <sup>1</sup>not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down <sup>2</sup>like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; <sup>3</sup>so shalt thou dwell in the land, and <sup>4</sup>verily thou shalt be fed.

4 <sup>5</sup>Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 <sup>6</sup>Commit <sup>7</sup>thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 <sup>8</sup>And he shall bring forth thy



righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 <sup>2</sup>Rest in the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: <sup>a</sup>fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall <sup>a</sup>inherit the earth.

10 For <sup>b</sup>yet a little while, and the wicked *shall not be*: yea, <sup>c</sup>thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall not be*.

11 <sup>a</sup>But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked <sup>a</sup>plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and to slay <sup>a</sup>such as be of upright conversation*.

15 <sup>a</sup>Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 <sup>a</sup>A little that a righteous man hath *is better* than the riches of many wicked.

17 For <sup>a</sup>the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and <sup>a</sup>in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be as <sup>a</sup>the fat of lambs*: they shall consume; <sup>a</sup>into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but <sup>a</sup>the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth*; and *they that be cursed of him shall be cut off*.

23 <sup>a</sup>The steps of a good man are <sup>a</sup>ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 <sup>a</sup>Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed <sup>a</sup>begging bread.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *all the day*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Be silent to the LORD*.

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 3. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 21. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 73. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 4. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 2. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 57. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 10. 36.

<sup>j</sup> Job 7. 10.

<sup>k</sup> or, *goings*.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 5. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> or, *practiseth*.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 2. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Job 5. 3.

<sup>r</sup> or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil*.

<sup>s</sup> Job 20. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *the upright of way*.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 32. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 15. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 1. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 10. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 3. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 31. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 33. 19.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 70. title.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *the preciousness of lambs*.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 6. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 102. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> Job 6. 4.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 112. 5, 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *peace, or, health*.

<sup>ak</sup> Ezra 9. 6.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>am</sup> or, *established*.

<sup>an</sup> Mat. 11. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 24. 16.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Heb. *woried*.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 35. 14.

<sup>ar</sup> Job 7. 5.

<sup>as</sup> Job 15. 23.

26 *He is <sup>a</sup>ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed*.

27 <sup>b</sup>Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: <sup>c</sup>but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 <sup>c</sup>The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 <sup>d</sup>The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his <sup>e</sup>steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD <sup>e</sup>will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 <sup>m</sup>Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 <sup>e</sup>I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like <sup>a</sup>a green bay tree.

36 Yet he <sup>p</sup>passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for <sup>r</sup>the end of *that man is peace*.

38 <sup>e</sup>But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But <sup>r</sup>the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength <sup>s</sup>in the time of trouble.

40 And <sup>r</sup>the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

## PSALM 38.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

A Psalm of Dā-vīd, <sup>a</sup>to bring to remembrance.

**O** <sup>b</sup>LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For <sup>a</sup>thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither *is there any <sup>a</sup>rest* in my bones because of my sin.

4 For <sup>a</sup>mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too <sup>a</sup>heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am <sup>a</sup>troubled; <sup>a</sup>I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a <sup>a</sup>loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the quietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire <sup>is</sup> before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also <sup>is</sup> gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends <sup>stand aloof</sup> from my <sup>sore</sup>; and <sup>my kinsmen</sup> <sup>stand afar off</sup>.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and <sup>imagine</sup> deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; <sup>and I was</sup> as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For <sup>in</sup> thee, O LORD; <sup>do I hope</sup>: thou wilt <sup>hear</sup>, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, <sup>lest otherwise they should rejoice over me</sup>: when my foot slippeth, they <sup>magnify themselves</sup> against me.

17 For I am ready <sup>to halt</sup>, and my sorrow <sup>is</sup> continually before me.

18 For I will <sup>declare</sup> mine iniquity; I will be <sup>sorry</sup> for my sin.

19 But mine enemies <sup>are</sup> lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also <sup>that render evil for good</sup> are mine adversaries; because I follow *the thing that good is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste <sup>to help me</sup>, O Lord my salvation.

## PSALM 39.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 Of the brevity and vanity of life.

To the chief Musician, *even to Jē-dū-thūn*, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

I SAID, I will <sup>take heed</sup> to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep <sup>my mouth</sup> with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 <sup>I was</sup> dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was <sup>stirred</sup>.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*; that I may know <sup>how frail I am</sup>.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth; and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily

<sup>1</sup> Heb. settled.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. an image.

<sup>3</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. is not with me.

<sup>5</sup> Luke 10. 31.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. stroke.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 44. 13.

<sup>5</sup> or, my neighbours.

<sup>4</sup> Luke 23. 49.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 10. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Job 2. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 35. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. conflict.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 39. 2, 9.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

<sup>8</sup> Job 13. 28.

<sup>8</sup> or, thee do I wait for.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 39. 7.

<sup>9</sup> or, answer.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 13. 4.

<sup>11</sup> Gen. 47. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>13</sup> Job 10. 20.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. for halting.

<sup>15</sup> Job 14. 10.

<sup>16</sup> Prov. 23. 13.

<sup>17</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 9.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. being living, are strong.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 35. 12.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. In waiting I waited.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. a pit of noise.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 69. 2, 14.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. for my help.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 33. 3.

<sup>27</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41.

<sup>28</sup> Ps. 92. & 77, title.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 34. 8.

<sup>30</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 4.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

<sup>32</sup> Job 9. 10.

<sup>33</sup> Is. 55. 8.

<sup>34</sup> Ps. 38. 13.

<sup>35</sup> or, none can order them unto thee.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. troubled.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. digged, Ex. 21. 6.

<sup>38</sup> or, what time I have here.

<sup>39</sup> John 4. 34.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. settled.

<sup>41</sup> Heb. an image.

<sup>42</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>43</sup> Heb. is not with me.

<sup>44</sup> Luke 10. 31.

<sup>45</sup> Heb. stroke.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 44. 13.

<sup>47</sup> or, my neighbours.

<sup>48</sup> Luke 23. 49.

<sup>49</sup> Lev. 10. 3.

<sup>50</sup> Job 2. 10.

<sup>51</sup> Ps. 35. 20.

<sup>52</sup> Heb. conflict.

<sup>53</sup> Ps. 39. 2, 9.

<sup>54</sup> Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

<sup>55</sup> Job 13. 28.

<sup>56</sup> or, thee do I wait for.

<sup>57</sup> Ps. 39. 7.

<sup>58</sup> or, answer.

<sup>59</sup> Ps. 13. 4.

<sup>60</sup> Gen. 47. 9.

<sup>61</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>62</sup> Job 10. 20.

<sup>63</sup> Heb. for halting.

<sup>64</sup> Job 14. 10.

<sup>65</sup> Prov. 23. 13.

<sup>66</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 9.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. being living, are strong.

<sup>68</sup> Ps. 35. 12.

<sup>69</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>70</sup> Heb. In waiting I waited.

<sup>71</sup> Heb. a pit of noise.

<sup>72</sup> Ps. 69. 2, 14.

<sup>73</sup> Heb. for my help.

<sup>74</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>75</sup> Ps. 33. 3.

<sup>76</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41.

<sup>77</sup> Ps. 92. & 77, title.

<sup>78</sup> Ps. 34. 8.

<sup>79</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 4.

<sup>80</sup> Heb. a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

<sup>81</sup> Job 9. 10.

<sup>82</sup> Is. 55. 8.

<sup>83</sup> Ps. 38. 13.

<sup>84</sup> or, none can order them unto thee.

<sup>85</sup> Heb. troubled.

<sup>86</sup> Heb. digged, Ex. 21. 6.

<sup>87</sup> or, what time I have here.

<sup>88</sup> John 4. 34.

every man <sup>at his best state</sup> is altogether vanity. Sē-lāh.

6 Surely every man walketh in <sup>a vain shew</sup>: surely they are disquieted in vain: <sup>he heapeth up riches</sup>, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope <sup>is</sup> in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not <sup>the reproach</sup> of the foolish.

9 <sup>I was</sup> dumb, I opened not my mouth; because <sup>thou didst it</sup>.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the <sup>blow</sup> of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest <sup>his beauty</sup> <sup>to consume away</sup> like a moth: surely every man <sup>is</sup> vanity. Sē-lāh.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, <sup>as all my fathers were</sup>.

13 <sup>O spare me</sup>, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and <sup>be</sup> no more.

## PSALM 40.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

I <sup>WAITED</sup> <sup>patiently</sup> for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of <sup>an horrible pit</sup>, out of <sup>the miry clay</sup>, and <sup>set my foot upon a rock</sup>, and established my goings.

3 <sup>And he hath put a new song</sup> in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 <sup>Blessed is</sup> that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 <sup>Many</sup>, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, <sup>and thy thoughts which are</sup> to us-ward: <sup>they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee</sup>: *if* I would declare and speak of *them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou <sup>opened</sup>: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me,

8 <sup>I delight to do thy will</sup>, O my



God: yea, thy law is <sup>a</sup>within<sup>1</sup> my heart.

<sup>9</sup> I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, <sup>c</sup>I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

<sup>10</sup> I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

<sup>11</sup> Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: <sup>a</sup>let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

<sup>12</sup> For innumerable evils have compassed me about: <sup>b</sup>mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart <sup>c</sup>faileth me.

<sup>13</sup> Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

<sup>14</sup> Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

<sup>15</sup> Let them be <sup>d</sup>desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

<sup>16</sup> Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation <sup>e</sup>say continually, The LORD be magnified.

<sup>17</sup> But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

## PSALM 41.

<sup>1</sup> God's care of the poor. <sup>4</sup> David complaineth of his enemies' treachery. <sup>10</sup> He fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

BLESSED is he that considereth <sup>1</sup>the poor: the LORD will deliver him <sup>2</sup>in time of trouble.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>b</sup>thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

<sup>3</sup> The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt <sup>c</sup>make all his bed in his sickness.

<sup>4</sup> I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

<sup>5</sup> Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

<sup>6</sup> And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gather-

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 37. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 31. 33.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in the  
midst of  
my bowels.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 22. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. evil  
to me.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. A thing  
of Belial.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 20. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Job 19. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 55. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the man  
of my peace.

<sup>f</sup> Obad. 7.

<sup>c</sup> John 13. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
magnified.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 43. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Job 36. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34. 15.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.  
forsaketh.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 4.

<sup>7</sup> or, A Psalm  
giving in-  
struction of  
the sons, &c.  
See 1 Chr. 6.  
33.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. brayeth.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 73. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 63. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 70. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 80. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 35. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 70. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Job 30. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 30. 29.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Heb.  
bowed down.

<sup>1</sup> or, the weak,  
or, sick.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in the  
day of evil.

<sup>3</sup> or, give  
thanks.

<sup>4</sup> or, his  
presence is  
salvation.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 27. 12.

<sup>5</sup> or, do not  
thou deliver.

<sup>6</sup> or, the  
little hill.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 133. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. turn.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 88. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Job 35. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 38. 6.

eth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

<sup>7</sup> All that hate me whisper together against me: they devise <sup>a</sup>my hurt.

<sup>8</sup> An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

<sup>9</sup> Yea, <sup>a</sup>mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, <sup>b</sup>which did eat of my bread, hath <sup>c</sup>lifted up his heel against me.

<sup>10</sup> But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

<sup>11</sup> By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

<sup>12</sup> And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and <sup>d</sup>settest me before thy face for ever.

<sup>13</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Is-rā-ël from everlasting, and to everlasting. Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.

## PSALM 42.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple.

To the chief Musician, <sup>7</sup> Mās-chil, for the sons of Kō-rāh.

AS the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

<sup>2</sup> My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

<sup>3</sup> My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

<sup>4</sup> When I remember these things, <sup>a</sup>I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, <sup>b</sup>I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

<sup>5</sup> Why art thou <sup>c</sup>cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet <sup>d</sup>praise him <sup>e</sup>for the help of his countenance.

<sup>6</sup> O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jōr-dān, and of the Hēr-mōn-ites, from <sup>f</sup>the hill Mī-zār.

<sup>7</sup> Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: <sup>g</sup>all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

<sup>8</sup> Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and <sup>h</sup>in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

<sup>9</sup> I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? <sup>i</sup>why

go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a <sup>1</sup>sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; <sup>2</sup>while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 <sup>a</sup>Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

## PSALM 43.

1 *David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

**J**UDGE <sup>a</sup>me, O God, and <sup>1</sup>plead my cause against an <sup>4</sup>ungodly nation: O deliver me <sup>5</sup>from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? "why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?"

3 <sup>9</sup>O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto <sup>7</sup>thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God <sup>6</sup>my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

## PSALM 44.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours, 9 complaineth of present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 23 she fervently prayeth for succour.*

To the chief Musician for the sons of Kō-rāh, Mās-chil.

**W**E have heard with our ears, O God, <sup>6</sup>our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* <sup>a</sup>thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plant-est them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For <sup>9</sup>they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, <sup>a</sup>because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jā-eōb.

5 Through thee <sup>m</sup>will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For <sup>n</sup>I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 40. 14.

<sup>1</sup> or, *killing.*

<sup>2</sup> Joel 2. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Mic. 7. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 9. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. .3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 60. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 36.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *as sheep of meat.*

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 28. 64.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 60. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 52. 3. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 15. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. *with- out riches.*

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 26. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 35. 1.

<sup>r</sup> or, *un- merciful.*

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *from a man of deceit and iniquity.*

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 28. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 42. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 24. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Job 16. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 22. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 40. 11.

<sup>z</sup> & 57. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 3. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 8. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Dan. 9. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 42. 5, 11.

<sup>6</sup> Job 23. 11.

<sup>7</sup> or, *goings.*

<sup>8</sup> Is. 34. 13.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 23. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 6. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 88. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 12. 26.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 78. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Job 31. 14.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 139. 1.

<sup>16</sup> Ex. 15. 17.

<sup>17</sup> Deut. 7. 1.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 80. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Rom. 8. 36.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 7. 6.

<sup>21</sup> Deut. 8. 17.

<sup>22</sup> Josh. 24. 12.

<sup>23</sup> Job 13. 24.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 18. 1.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 119. 25.

<sup>26</sup> Deut. 7. 7, 8.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 74. 12.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. *a help for us.*

<sup>29</sup> Dan. 8. 4.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 69. & 80, title.

<sup>31</sup> or, *of in- struction.*

<sup>32</sup> Ps. 33. 16.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. *boileth, or, bubbleth up.*

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast <sup>a</sup>put them to shame that hated us.

8 <sup>c</sup>In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Se-lāh.

9 But <sup>e</sup>thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to <sup>f</sup>turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 <sup>g</sup>Thou hast given us <sup>2</sup>like sheep appointed for meat; and hast <sup>h</sup>scattered us among the heathen.

12 <sup>i</sup>Thou sellest thy people <sup>3</sup>for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 <sup>m</sup>Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 <sup>o</sup>Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, <sup>2a</sup>a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; <sup>a</sup>by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 <sup>1</sup>All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, <sup>2</sup>neither have our <sup>7</sup>steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in <sup>7</sup>the place of dragons, and covered us <sup>2</sup>with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or <sup>a</sup>stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 <sup>1</sup>Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 <sup>2</sup>Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 <sup>1</sup>Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 <sup>h</sup>Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For <sup>1</sup>our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise <sup>8</sup>for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

## PSALM 45.

*The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.*

To the chief Musician\* upon Shō-shān-nīm, for the sons of Kō-rāh, <sup>2</sup>Mās-chil, A Song of loves.

**M**Y heart <sup>1</sup>is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things



which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: <sup>a</sup>grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy <sup>a</sup>sword upon *thy* thigh, <sup>a</sup>O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 <sup>a</sup>And in thy majesty <sup>2</sup>ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 <sup>1</sup>Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 <sup>1</sup>Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore <sup>a</sup>God, <sup>5</sup>thy God, <sup>7</sup>hath anointed thee with the oil <sup>7</sup>of gladness above thy fellows.

8 <sup>a</sup>All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 <sup>1</sup>Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: <sup>2</sup>upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of O-phir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; <sup>5</sup>forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: <sup>a</sup>for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* <sup>a</sup>the rich among the people shall intreat <sup>1</sup>thy favour.

13 <sup>1</sup>The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 <sup>a</sup>She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, <sup>7</sup>whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

## PSALM 46.

*The confidence which the church hath in God.*

To the chief Musician <sup>a</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh,  
<sup>a</sup>A Song upon <sup>1</sup>Al-ā-mōth.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 4. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *heart of the seas.*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 93. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 49. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 4. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 1. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 9. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 6. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.

*prosper thou, ride thou.*

<sup>7</sup> See Is. 8. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 43. 1, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 60. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 12. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Ezek. 43. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 2. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 93. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 1. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 2. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 33. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *an high place for us.*

<sup>5</sup> Is. 61. 1.

<sup>5</sup> or, O God.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 39.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 79. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 66. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 21. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 2. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 76. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 39. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Cant. 6. 8.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 2. 11, 17.

<sup>7</sup> See Deut. 21. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 95. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 54. 5.

<sup>6</sup> or, of.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 49. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *thy face.*

<sup>c</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 61. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 7. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 76. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 1. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 18. 47.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 68. 33.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>1</sup> 20. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Zech. 14. 9.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 15.

<sup>8</sup> or, every one that hath understanding.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 16. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 93. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 19. 6.

<sup>9</sup> or, of.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 48. & 66.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 20.

<sup>1</sup> or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength, <sup>a</sup>a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into <sup>1</sup>the midst of the sea;

3 <sup>a</sup>Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Sē-lāh.

4 *There is* <sup>a</sup>a river, the streams whereof shall make glad <sup>a</sup>the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* <sup>1</sup>in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, <sup>3</sup>and that right early.

6 <sup>a</sup>The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, <sup>m</sup>the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā-eōb *is* our refuge. Sē-lāh.

8 <sup>a</sup>Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 <sup>a</sup>He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; <sup>a</sup>he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; <sup>2</sup>he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: <sup>a</sup>I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā-eōb *is* our refuge. Sē-lāh.

## PSALM 47.

*The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm <sup>6</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh.

O <sup>a</sup>CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* <sup>a</sup>terrible; <sup>a</sup>he *is* a great King over all the earth.

3 <sup>a</sup>He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our <sup>1</sup>inheritance for us, the excellency of Jā-eōb whom he loved. Sē-lāh.

5 <sup>m</sup>God *is* gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 <sup>a</sup>For God *is* the King of all the earth; <sup>2</sup>sing ye praises <sup>a</sup>with understanding.

8 <sup>a</sup>God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 <sup>1</sup>The princes of the people are

gathered together, *even* the people of the God of A'brā-hām: <sup>a</sup>for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

## PSALM 48.

*The ornaments and the privileges of the church.*

A Song and Psalm <sup>1</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh.

**G**REAT is the LORD, and greatly <sup>G</sup>to be praised <sup>e</sup>in the city of our God, *in* the <sup>j</sup>mountain of his holiness.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zi'ōn, <sup>k</sup>on the sides of the north, <sup>i</sup>the city of the great King.

<sup>3</sup> God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

<sup>4</sup> For, lo, <sup>n</sup>the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

<sup>5</sup> They saw *it*, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

<sup>6</sup> Fear <sup>p</sup>took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

<sup>7</sup> Thou <sup>b</sup>breakest the ships of Tār'-shish <sup>w</sup>with an east wind.

<sup>8</sup> As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will <sup>e</sup>establish it for ever. Sē-lāh.

<sup>9</sup> We have thought of <sup>v</sup>thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

<sup>10</sup> According to <sup>a</sup>thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

<sup>11</sup> Let mount Zi'ōn rejoice, let the daughters of Jū-dāh be glad, because of thy judgments.

<sup>12</sup> Walk about Zi'ōn, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup>Mark ye well her bulwarks, <sup>i</sup>consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

<sup>14</sup> For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

## PSALM 49.

*An earnest persuasion to build the faith on God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm <sup>3</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh.

**H**EAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

<sup>2</sup> Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

<sup>3</sup> My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

<sup>5</sup> Wherefore should I fear in the

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 89. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 10. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 16. 26.

<sup>1</sup> or, of.

<sup>d</sup> Job 36. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 46. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> Mic. 4. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Zech. 8. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 89. 48.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 50. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 3. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Eccl. 2. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 14. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 35.

<sup>o</sup> Eccl. 2. 18.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 6.

<sup>q</sup> 14, 16, 18, 19.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 4. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 15. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Heb.

<sup>w</sup> delight in their mouth.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 27. 26.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 47. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Dan. 7. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> Mal. 4. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 2. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 4. 21.

<sup>ae</sup> or, strength.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 26. 3.

<sup>ag</sup> or, the

<sup>ah</sup> grave being

<sup>ai</sup> an habitation

<sup>aj</sup> to every one

<sup>ak</sup> of them.

<sup>al</sup> Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 23. 58.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. from

<sup>ao</sup> the hand of

<sup>ap</sup> the grave.

<sup>aq</sup> or, hell.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. in

<sup>as</sup> his life.

<sup>at</sup> Deut. 29. 19.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. Set

<sup>av</sup> your heart to

<sup>aw</sup> her bulwarks.

<sup>ax</sup> or, raise up.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. The

<sup>az</sup> soul shall go.

<sup>ba</sup> Job 33. 30.

<sup>bb</sup> Eccl. 3. 19.

<sup>bc</sup> or, of.

<sup>bd</sup> or, for Asaph.

<sup>be</sup> See 1 Chr. 15.

<sup>bf</sup> 17.

<sup>bg</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 30.

<sup>bh</sup> Is. 9. 6.

<sup>ci</sup> Ps. 90. 1.

<sup>cd</sup> Ps. 78. 2.

<sup>ce</sup> Mat. 13. 35.

<sup>cf</sup> Ps. 97. 3.

<sup>cg</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

<sup>6</sup> They that <sup>t</sup>trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

<sup>7</sup> None of *them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor <sup>e</sup>give to God a ransom for him:

<sup>8</sup> (For <sup>a</sup>the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

<sup>9</sup> That he should still live for ever, and <sup>n</sup>not see corruption.

<sup>10</sup> For he seeth *that* <sup>w</sup>wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, <sup>m</sup>and leave their wealth to others.

<sup>11</sup> Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, and their dwelling places: <sup>2</sup>to all generations; they <sup>c</sup>call *their* lands after their own names.

<sup>12</sup> Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

<sup>13</sup> This their way *is* their <sup>f</sup>folly: yet their posterity <sup>3</sup>approve their sayings. Sē-lāh.

<sup>14</sup> Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and <sup>t</sup>the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; <sup>2</sup>and their <sup>b</sup>beauty shall consume <sup>5</sup>in the grave from their dwelling.

<sup>15</sup> But God <sup>z</sup>will redeem my soul <sup>6</sup>from the power of <sup>7</sup>the grave: for he shall receive me. Sē-lāh.

<sup>16</sup> Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

<sup>17</sup> For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

<sup>18</sup> Though <sup>3</sup>while he lived <sup>b</sup>he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>2</sup>He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see <sup>c</sup>light.

<sup>20</sup> Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, <sup>a</sup>is like the beasts *that* perish.

## PSALM 50.

<sup>1</sup> The majesty of God in the church. <sup>7</sup> His pleasure is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincere obedience.

A Psalm <sup>4</sup>of A'sāph.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

<sup>2</sup> Out of Zi'ōn, the perfection of beauty, <sup>j</sup>God hath shined.

<sup>3</sup> Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: <sup>h</sup>a fire shall devour before him, and it shall *be* very tempestuous round about him.



4 <sup>a</sup>He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather <sup>a</sup>my saints together unto me; <sup>a</sup>those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: <sup>a</sup>for God *is* judge himself. Sē-lāh.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Is-rā-ēl, and I will testify against thee: <sup>a</sup>I am God, *even* thy God.

8 <sup>a</sup>I will not reprove thee <sup>a</sup>for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 <sup>a</sup>I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* <sup>a</sup>mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: <sup>a</sup>for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 <sup>a</sup>Offer unto God thanksgiving; and <sup>a</sup>pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And <sup>a</sup>call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt <sup>b</sup>glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 <sup>a</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and <sup>a</sup>castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou <sup>a</sup>consentedst with him, and <sup>a</sup>hast been <sup>a</sup>partaker with adulterers.

19 <sup>a</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and <sup>a</sup>thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; <sup>a</sup>thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: but <sup>a</sup>I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that <sup>a</sup>forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 <sup>a</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and <sup>a</sup>to him <sup>a</sup>that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

## PSALM 51.

Prayer for remission of sins, and for sanctification.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup>when Nā-thān the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bāth-she'ba.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 33. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 43. 25.  
Col. 2. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 24. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
1 John 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 75. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 20. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 7. 22.

<sup>j</sup> Hos. 6. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 15. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 17. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Job 14. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Job 14. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. *swarm me.*

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *with me.*

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 14. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 9. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Job 41. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 1. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. 13. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 5. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 23. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 16. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Job 22. 27.

<sup>aa</sup> Ezek. 18. 31.

<sup>ab</sup> Acts 15. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> or, a *constant spirit.*

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 22. 23.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 4. 14.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 11. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 4. 30.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 2. 21.

<sup>ai</sup> Neh. 9. 26.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 17.

<sup>ak</sup> Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

<sup>am</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 22.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. *Thou sendest.*

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. *bloods.*

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 52. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 35. 28.

<sup>as</sup> Eccl. 8. 11.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 10. 11.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 40. 6.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 1. 11.

<sup>ax</sup> Jer. 7. 22.

<sup>ay</sup> or, that I *should give it.*

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 90. 8.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>bb</sup> Is. 57. 15.

<sup>bc</sup> Job 8. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 9. 17.

<sup>be</sup> Is. 51. 13.

<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 27. 6.

<sup>bg</sup> Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>bh</sup> Heb. *chat disposeth his way.*

<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 4. 5.

<sup>bj</sup> Mal. 3. 3.

<sup>bk</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 1.

<sup>bl</sup> & 11. 2, 4.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies <sup>a</sup>blot out my transgressions.

2 <sup>a</sup>Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 <sup>a</sup>Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil <sup>a</sup>in thy sight: <sup>m</sup>that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; <sup>a</sup>and in sin did my mother <sup>1</sup>conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 <sup>a</sup>Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be <sup>a</sup>whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken <sup>a</sup>may rejoice.

9 <sup>a</sup>Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 <sup>a</sup>Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew <sup>a</sup>a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away <sup>a</sup>from thy presence; and take not thy <sup>a</sup>holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with* thy <sup>a</sup>free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from <sup>a</sup>bloodguiltiness, <sup>a</sup>O God, thou God of my salvation: and <sup>m</sup>my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For <sup>a</sup>thou desirest not sacrifice; <sup>a</sup>else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 <sup>a</sup>The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zī-on: build thou the walls of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with <sup>a</sup>the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52.

David, condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction.

To the chief Musician, Mās-eḥil, *A Psalm of Dā-vid*, \*when Dō-eg the E-dōm-ite came and told Saul, and said unto him, Dā-vid is come to the house of Ā-him-ē-lēeh.

**W**HY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O <sup>b</sup>mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.

<sup>2</sup> Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; <sup>a</sup>like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

<sup>3</sup> Thou lovest evil more than good; and <sup>a</sup>lying rather than to speak righteousness. Sē-lāh.

<sup>4</sup> Thou lovest all devouring words, <sup>2</sup>O thou deceitful tongue.

<sup>5</sup> God shall likewise <sup>3</sup>destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and <sup>a</sup>root thee out of the land of the living. Sē-lāh.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>The righteous also shall see, and fear, <sup>a</sup>and shall laugh at him:

<sup>7</sup> Lo, *this* is the man that made not God his strength; but <sup>a</sup>trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his <sup>5</sup>wickedness.

<sup>8</sup> But I am <sup>2</sup>like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

<sup>9</sup> I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; <sup>a</sup>for *it* is good before thy saints.

PSALM 53.

<sup>1</sup> David describeth the corruption of a natural man. <sup>6</sup> He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief Musician upon Mā-hā-lāth, Mās-eḥil, *A Psalm of Dā-vid*.

**T**HE 'fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God*. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: <sup>a</sup>there is none that doeth good.

<sup>2</sup> God <sup>7</sup>looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did <sup>a</sup>seek God.

<sup>3</sup> Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

<sup>4</sup> Have the workers of iniquity <sup>a</sup>no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

<sup>5</sup> There <sup>7</sup>were they in great fear, *where no fear was*: for God hath <sup>a</sup>scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 14. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Who will give salvations, &c.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 9.

<sup>†</sup> Ezek. 22. 9.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 7.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 50. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 57. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 9. 4, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 86. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, and the deceitful tongue.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. beat thee down.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 118. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 2. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.

<sup>5</sup> those that observe me, Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 89. 49.

<sup>k</sup> Job 22. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 37. 34.

<sup>7</sup> Mal. 1. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 58. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 52. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 49. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 59. 10.

<sup>5</sup> or, substance.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 11. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 14. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 54. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 38. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.

<sup>†</sup> & 19. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Ps. 10. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 116. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 3. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 33. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. covered me.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 4. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 26. 17.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. they feared a fear.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 6. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 6. 5.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Oh<sup>1</sup> that the salvation of Iṣ-rā-ēl were come out of Zi-ōn! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā-eōb shall rejoice, and Iṣ-rā-ēl shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. To the chief Musician on Nē-gi-nōth, Mās-eḥil, *A Psalm of Dā-vid*, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not Dā-vid hide himself with us?

**S**AVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength. <sup>2</sup> Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

<sup>3</sup> For <sup>a</sup>strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Sē-lāh.

<sup>4</sup> Behold, God *is* mine helper: <sup>a</sup>the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

<sup>5</sup> He shall reward evil unto <sup>a</sup>mine enemies: cut them off <sup>a</sup>in thy truth.

<sup>6</sup> I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; <sup>m</sup>for *it* is good.

<sup>7</sup> For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: <sup>a</sup>and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case.

To the chief Musician on Nē-gi-nōth, Mās-eḥil, *A Psalm of Dā-vid*.

**G**IVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

<sup>2</sup> Attend unto me, and hear me: I <sup>a</sup>mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

<sup>3</sup> Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: <sup>a</sup>for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

<sup>5</sup> Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath <sup>6</sup>overwhelmed me.

<sup>6</sup> And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

<sup>7</sup> Lo, *then* would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Sē-lāh.

<sup>8</sup> I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

<sup>9</sup> Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen <sup>a</sup>violence and strife in the city.

<sup>10</sup> Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

<sup>11</sup> Wickedness *is* in the midst



thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 <sup>a</sup>For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did <sup>c</sup>magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, <sup>1a</sup>a man mine equal, <sup>c</sup>my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 <sup>2</sup>We took sweet counsel together, and <sup>f</sup>walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them <sup>h</sup>go down quick into <sup>3</sup>hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 <sup>k</sup>Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for <sup>m</sup>there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, <sup>e</sup>even he that abideth of old. Sē'lāh. <sup>4</sup>Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath <sup>2</sup>put forth his hands against such as <sup>5</sup>he at peace with him: <sup>6</sup>he hath broken his covenant.

21 <sup>r</sup>The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 <sup>u</sup>Cast thy <sup>7</sup>burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: <sup>8</sup>he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: <sup>2</sup>bloody <sup>9</sup>and deceitful men <sup>b</sup>shall <sup>1</sup>not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

## PSALM 56.

David complaineth of his enemies.

To the chief Musician upon Jō'nāth-ē'lēm-rē-chō-kim, <sup>2</sup>Mīch-tām of Dā-vīd, when the <sup>1</sup>Philistines took him in Gāth.

**B**E merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

<sup>2</sup>3 Mine enemies would daily <sup>9</sup>swallow me up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; <sup>k</sup>I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 41. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 59. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 71. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a man according to my rank.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 15. 12. Ps. 41. 9. Jer. 9. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. who sweetened counsel.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 42. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 3. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 16. 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, the grave.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 18. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 116. 8.

<sup>m</sup> 2Chr. 32. 7, 8.

<sup>n</sup> Job 33. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 33. 27.

<sup>4</sup> or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 12. 1.

<sup>5</sup> or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 7. 4.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 142. title.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. he hath profaned.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 28. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 17. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 26. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 37. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 6. 25.

<sup>7</sup> or, gift.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 138. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 37. 24.

<sup>8</sup> or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 5. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. men of blood, and deceit.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 43. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Job 15. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 10. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Eccl. 7. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. shall not half their days.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 30. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, A golden Psalm of David.

<sup>f</sup> So Ps. 16.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 108. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 57. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 9. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Mine observers.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 54. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 57. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 108. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, prepared.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 16. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 31. 3.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 <sup>6</sup>They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, <sup>a</sup>when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: <sup>9</sup>*are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for <sup>4</sup>God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For <sup>7</sup>thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt not thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in <sup>n</sup>the light of the living?

## PSALM 57.

David in prayer complaineth of his dangerous case.

To the chief Musician, <sup>6</sup>Āl-tās-ehith, Mīch-tām of Dā-vīd, <sup>7</sup>when he fled from Sāul in the cave.

**B**E merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: <sup>8</sup>yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, <sup>9</sup>until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God <sup>2</sup>that performeth *all* things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me <sup>8</sup>from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Sē'lāh. God <sup>a</sup>shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions: and I lie *even* among them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, <sup>c</sup>whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 <sup>a</sup>Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 <sup>7</sup>They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Sē'lāh.

7 <sup>h</sup>My heart is <sup>4</sup>fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, <sup>4</sup>my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among

the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 <sup>a</sup>For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let thy glory be above all the earth.*

## PSALM 58.

*David describeth the nature of the wicked.*

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Al-tās-chith, <sup>2</sup>Mih-tām of Dā-vid.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 <sup>a</sup>The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray <sup>4</sup>as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

4 <sup>5</sup>Their poison is <sup>6</sup>like the poison of a serpent: *they are like the deaf* <sup>7</sup>adder *that stoppeth her ear*;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, <sup>8</sup>charming never so wisely.

6 <sup>9</sup>Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 <sup>1</sup>Let them melt away as waters *which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.*

8 As a snail *which melteth, let every one of them pass away: <sup>m</sup>like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.*

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, <sup>9</sup>both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: <sup>p</sup>he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 <sup>q</sup>So that a man shall say, *Verily there is <sup>3</sup>a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.*

## PSALM 59.

*David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.*

To the chief Musician, <sup>1</sup>Al-tās-chith, <sup>4</sup>Mih-tām of Dā-vid; <sup>1</sup>when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: <sup>6</sup>defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: <sup>1</sup>the mighty are gathered a-

gainst me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: <sup>b</sup>awake <sup>1</sup>to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. <sup>1</sup>Sē-lāh.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their lips: <sup>c</sup>swords are in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: <sup>c</sup>for God is <sup>3</sup>my defence.*

10 The God of my mercy shall <sup>9</sup>prevent me: God shall let <sup>2</sup>me see *my desire* upon <sup>6</sup>mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 <sup>1</sup>For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which they speak.*

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in <sup>1</sup>Jā-eōb unto the ends of the earth. <sup>1</sup>Sē-lāh.

14 And <sup>2</sup>at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them <sup>9</sup>wander up and down <sup>1</sup>for meat, <sup>2</sup>and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, <sup>2</sup>O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

## PSALM 60.

*David prayeth for deliverance.*

To the chief Musician <sup>1</sup>upon Shū-shān-ē-dyth. <sup>3</sup>Mih-tām of Dā-vid, to teach; <sup>1</sup>when he strove with <sup>1</sup>Ā-rām-nā-bā-rā'im and with <sup>1</sup>Ā-rām-zō-bāh, when <sup>1</sup>Jō-āb returned, and smote of <sup>1</sup>E-dōm in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, <sup>2</sup>thou hast cast us off, thou hast <sup>7</sup>scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 103. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 35. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to meet me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 57, title.

<sup>2</sup> or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 12. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 48. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 62. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. my high place.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from the belly.

<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 10. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. according to the likeness.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 21. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 54. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. mine observers, Ps. 56. 2.

<sup>7</sup> or, asp.

<sup>8</sup> or, be the charmer never so cunning.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 12. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Job 4. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 7. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Job 3. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. as living as wrath.

<sup>1</sup> Job 15. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to eat.

<sup>2</sup> or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 68. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 92. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. fruit of the, &c. Is. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 18. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 57, title.

<sup>2</sup> or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 19. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 80.

<sup>5</sup> or, A golden Psalm.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 8. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 18. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. set me on high.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 44. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 56. 6.



heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 <sup>b</sup>Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. *Sē-lāh.*

5 <sup>a</sup>That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath <sup>c</sup>spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide *Shē-ehēm*, and mete out <sup>a</sup>the valley of *Sū-e-ōth*.

7 *Gīl-ē-ād* is mine, and *Mā-nās-sēh* is mine; <sup>a</sup>*E-phrā-im* also is the strength of mine head; <sup>k</sup>*Jū-dāh* is my lawgiver;

8 *Mō-āb* is my washpot; over *Ē-dōm* will I cast out my shoe: <sup>i</sup>*Phi-lis-ti-ā*, <sup>h</sup>triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the <sup>c</sup>strong city? who will lead me into *Ē-dōm*?

10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst <sup>c</sup>not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the <sup>c</sup>help of man.

12 Through God <sup>c</sup>we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

## PSALM 61.

1 David *seeth* to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetual service unto him.

To the chief Musician upon *Nēg-i-nāh*, A Psalm of *Dā-vid*.

**H**EAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and <sup>a</sup>a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>1</sup>trust in the covert of thy wings. *Sē-lāh.*

5 For <sup>a</sup>thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 <sup>a</sup>Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years <sup>a</sup>as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy <sup>a</sup>and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 25. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 20. 5.

<sup>1</sup> or, Only.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 33. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *is silent*.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 108. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

*high place,*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 59. 9, 17.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89. 35.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 30. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 13. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 33. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 23. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *in their inward parts.*

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 1.

<sup>5</sup> or, triumph

*thou over me;*

*(by an irony.)*

See Ps. 108. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *city of strength*

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 11. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 7. 12.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 15.

Lam. 2. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Heb.

*salvation.*

<sup>2</sup> Num. 24. 18.

<sup>8</sup> or, *alike.*

<sup>9</sup> Luke 12. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Job 33. 14.

<sup>9</sup> or, *strength.*

<sup>a</sup> Job 34. 11.

Jer. 32. 19.

Mat. 16. 27.

Eph. 6. 8.

Col. 3. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 18. 10.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 91. 4.

<sup>1</sup> or, make

*my refuge.*

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 42. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *weary.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *with-out water.*

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 27. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *Thou shalt add*

*days to the*

*days of the king.*

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *as generation and generation.*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 40. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *fatness.*

## PSALM 62.

1 David *professing* his confidence in God *discourageth* his enemies. 5 He *encourageth* the godly.

To the chief Musician, to <sup>a</sup>*Jē-dū-thūn*, A Psalm of *Dā-vid*.

**T**RULY<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup>my soul <sup>2</sup>waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my <sup>3</sup>defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: <sup>a</sup>as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: <sup>a</sup>they bless with their mouth, but they curse <sup>a</sup>inwardly. *Sē-lāh.*

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 <sup>m</sup>In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, <sup>a</sup>pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. *Sē-lāh.*

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, and men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* <sup>a</sup>altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: <sup>a</sup>if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken <sup>a</sup>once; twice have I heard this; that <sup>a</sup>power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for <sup>a</sup>thou renderest to every man according to his work.

## PSALM 63.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God.

A Psalm of *Dā-vid*, <sup>a</sup>when he was in the wilderness of *Jū-dāh*.

**O** GOD, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: <sup>a</sup>my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and <sup>2</sup>thirsty land, <sup>3</sup>where no water is;

2 To see <sup>a</sup>thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* <sup>c</sup>marrow and fatness; and my

mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When <sup>a</sup>I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me. 9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 <sup>1</sup>They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; <sup>2</sup>every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

## PSALM 64.

David prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**H**EAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, <sup>4</sup>and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune <sup>6</sup>of laying snares privily; <sup>7</sup>they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; <sup>8</sup>they accomplish <sup>9</sup>a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly <sup>3</sup>shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: <sup>2</sup>all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall <sup>10</sup>declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

## PSALM 65.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for his grace. <sup>4</sup> The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of Dā-vīd.

**P**RAISE <sup>7</sup>waiteth for thee, O God, in Sī-ōn: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, <sup>8</sup>unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 <sup>9</sup>Iniquities prevail against me:

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 42. 8.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 33. 12.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 4. 3.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 36. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 93. 1.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 6. 13.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 8. 26.<sup>i</sup> Is. 17. 13.<sup>2</sup> or, to sing.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 5. 24.

<sup>3</sup> or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 46. 4.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 58. 7.

<sup>4</sup> or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. thou dissolvest it.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the year of thy goodness.

<sup>7</sup> or, speech.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. to hide snares.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 10. 11.

<sup>9</sup> or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. are girded with joy.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a search searched.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. their wound shall be.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 31. 11.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 100. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 50. 28. & 51. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. all the earth.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 65. 5.

<sup>5</sup> or, yield feigned obedience,

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 44.<sup>i</sup> Heb. lie.<sup>j</sup> Ps. 117. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. is silent.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 62. 1.<sup>l</sup> Is. 66. 23.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. words, or, matters of iniquities.

as for our transgressions, thou shalt <sup>a</sup>purge them away.

4 <sup>c</sup>Blessed is the man whom thou <sup>d</sup>choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: <sup>e</sup>we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; <sup>f</sup>who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; <sup>g</sup>being girded with power:

7 <sup>h</sup>Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening <sup>i</sup>to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and <sup>j</sup>waterest <sup>k</sup>it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: <sup>l</sup>thou settlest the furrows thereof: <sup>m</sup>thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest <sup>n</sup>the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills <sup>o</sup>rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; <sup>p</sup>the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

## PSALM 66.

<sup>1</sup> David exhorteth to praise God, <sup>5</sup> to observe his great works, <sup>8</sup> to bless him for his gracious benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

**M**AKE <sup>q</sup>a joyful noise unto God, <sup>r</sup>all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How <sup>s</sup>terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies <sup>t</sup>submit themselves unto thee.

4 <sup>u</sup>All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Sē-lāh.

5 Come and see the works of God: <sup>v</sup>he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 <sup>w</sup>He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.



7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. *Se'läh.*

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which <sup>1</sup>holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For <sup>2</sup>thou, O God, hast proved us: <sup>3</sup>thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 <sup>4</sup>Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 <sup>5</sup>Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; <sup>6</sup>we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a <sup>7</sup>wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: <sup>1</sup>I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have <sup>2</sup>uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of <sup>3</sup>fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. *Se'läh.*

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 <sup>4</sup>If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

19 But verily God <sup>5</sup>hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

## PSALM 67.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, and the increase of God's blessings.

To the chief Musician on Nēgāt-nóth, A Psalm or Song.

**G**OD be merciful unto us, and bless us; and <sup>2</sup>cause his face to shine <sup>3</sup>upon us; *Se'läh.*

2 That <sup>4</sup>thy way may be known upon earth, <sup>5</sup>thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for <sup>6</sup>thou shalt judge the people righteously, and <sup>7</sup>govern the nations upon earth. *Se'läh.*

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 4.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 85. 12.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 34. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. putteth.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 17. 3.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 48. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Zech. 13. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 10. 35.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 33. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Lam. 1. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. from his face.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 9. 18.  
<sup>Hos.</sup> 13. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Mic. 1. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 51. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 43. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 32. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. moist.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. rejoice with gladness.

<sup>l</sup> Eccl. 5. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 33. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 6. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. opened.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 10. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. marrow.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 107. 4-7.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. in a house.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 12. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 107. 34.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 4. 14.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 19. 16, 18.

<sup>w</sup> Judg. 5. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 64. 1, 3.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 1. 15.

<sup>z</sup> John 9. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Jas. 4. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 116. 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 11. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. shake out.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. confirm it.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. 26. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 74. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. army.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 6. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 4. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. did flee, did flee.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. with us.

<sup>4</sup> Acts 18. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 52. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Tit. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 10. 10.

<sup>7</sup> or, for her, she was.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 96. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. lead.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kl. 9. 3

6 <sup>a</sup>Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

## PSALM 68.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, &c.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of Dā-vid.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup>God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee <sup>2</sup>before him.

2 <sup>3</sup>As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: <sup>4</sup>as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But <sup>5</sup>let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them <sup>6</sup>exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: <sup>7</sup>extol him that rideth upon the heavens <sup>8</sup>by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 <sup>9</sup>A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 <sup>10</sup>God setteth the solitary <sup>11</sup>in families: <sup>12</sup>he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but <sup>13</sup>the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, <sup>14</sup>when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; *Se'läh:*

8 <sup>15</sup>The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Si'nāi itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Is-rā'el.

9 <sup>16</sup>Thou, O God, didst <sup>17</sup>send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst <sup>18</sup>confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: <sup>19</sup>thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the <sup>20</sup>company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies <sup>21</sup>did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 <sup>22</sup>When the Almighty scattered kings <sup>23</sup>in it, it was white as snow in Sāl-mōn.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bā-shān; an high hill as the hill of Bā-shān.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? <sup>24</sup>this is the hill which God desireth

to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 <sup>a</sup>The chariots of God are twenty thousand, <sup>2</sup>even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sī-nāi, in the holy place.

18 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: <sup>a</sup>thou hast received gifts <sup>3</sup>for men; yea, for <sup>a</sup>the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Sē-lāh.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and <sup>a</sup>unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But <sup>a</sup>God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring <sup>a</sup>again from Bā-shān, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be <sup>a</sup>dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 <sup>m</sup>The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, <sup>8</sup>from <sup>a</sup>the fountain of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

27 There is <sup>2</sup>little Bēn'-jā-mīn with their ruler, the princes of Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>and their council, the princes of Zēb'-ū-lūn, and the princes of Nāph-tā-lī.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>a</sup>shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke <sup>1</sup>the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one <sup>2</sup>submit himself with pieces of silver: <sup>3</sup>scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 <sup>2</sup>Princes shall come out of Ē-gypt; <sup>a</sup>Ē-thi-ō-pi-ā shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord; Sē-lāh:

33 To him <sup>a</sup>that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old: lo, he doth <sup>a</sup>send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, heavens.

<sup>2</sup> or, even many thousands.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 76. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 4. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 2. 4, 33.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in the man.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 45, title.

<sup>g</sup> Jonah 2. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the mire of depth.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. depth of waters.

<sup>h</sup> Hab. 3. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119. 82.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 38. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 35. 19.

<sup>l</sup> John 15. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 21. 33.

<sup>6</sup> or, red.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. guiltiness.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 33. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 48. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 53. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 21.

<sup>q</sup> John 2. 17.

<sup>9</sup> or, with their company.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 35. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 34. 9.

<sup>1</sup> or, the beasts of the reeds,

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 51. 32.

<sup>v</sup> Job 30. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>3</sup> or, he scattereth.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 49. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 19. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 45. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 18. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 29. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 16. 33.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Iṣ-rā-ēl, and his strength is in the <sup>1</sup>clouds.

35 O God, <sup>b</sup>thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

### PSALM 69.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 30 He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician <sup>a</sup>upon Shō-shān-nīm, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

SAVE me, O God; for <sup>7</sup>the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in <sup>4</sup>deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into <sup>5</sup>deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that <sup>a</sup>hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my <sup>7</sup>sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 <sup>a</sup>I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 <sup>a</sup>For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 <sup>a</sup>When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and <sup>a</sup>I was the song of the <sup>2</sup>drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, <sup>a</sup>in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waters overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit <sup>a</sup>shut her mouth upon me.



16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness <sup>is</sup> good: <sup>a</sup> turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And <sup>b</sup> hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: <sup>1</sup> hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known <sup>a</sup> my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and <sup>i</sup> I looked for some <sup>3</sup> to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; <sup>2</sup> and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 <sup>1</sup> Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*

23 <sup>m</sup> Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 <sup>n</sup> Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 <sup>o</sup> Let <sup>4</sup> their habitation be desolate; and <sup>5</sup> let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of <sup>6</sup> those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add <sup>7</sup> iniquity unto their iniquity: <sup>8</sup> and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them <sup>9</sup> be blotted out of the book of the living, <sup>2</sup> and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 <sup>b</sup> *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 <sup>c</sup> The <sup>9</sup> humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and <sup>a</sup> your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not <sup>7</sup> his prisoners.

34 <sup>h</sup> Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, <sup>4</sup> and every thing that <sup>1</sup> moveth therein.

35 <sup>k</sup> For God will save Zí-ón, and will build the cities of Jū-dāh: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 <sup>m</sup> The seed also of his servants

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 25. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 27. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *make haste to hear me.*

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 38. title.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 40. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to my help.*

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22. 6, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 35. 4, 26.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 63. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to lament with me.*

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 40. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 27. 34.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 15. 23.

<sup>j</sup> John 19. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 11. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 40. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 141. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 6. 9, 10.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 11. 10.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 23. 38.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *their palace.*

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 25. 2, 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 17. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *thy wounded.*

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 31. 2, 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*

<sup>8</sup> or, *punishment of iniquity.*

<sup>9</sup> Is. 26. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 44. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Phil. 4. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 13. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 140. 1, 4.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. 17. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 9, 10.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 46. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 50. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, *meek.*

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 8. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 35. 28.

<sup>7</sup> Eph. 3. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>4</sup> 148. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 44. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *creepeth.*

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 51. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 44. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *watch, or, observe.*

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 102. 28.

shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

## PSALM 70.

*David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and the preservation of the godly.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup> to bring to remembrance.

**MAKE** haste, <sup>c</sup> O God, to deliver me; make haste <sup>2</sup> to help me, O LORD.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

<sup>4</sup> Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup> But I *am* poor and needy: <sup>1</sup> make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

## PSALM 71.

*1 David prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

**I** <sup>n</sup> thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

<sup>2</sup> Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: <sup>1</sup> incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> Be <sup>7</sup> thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given <sup>1</sup> commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

<sup>5</sup> For thou *art* <sup>2</sup> my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall* be continually of thee.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup> I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

<sup>8</sup> Let <sup>7</sup> my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

<sup>9</sup> Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

<sup>10</sup> For mine enemies speak against me; and they that <sup>2</sup> lay wait for my soul <sup>1</sup> take counsel together,

<sup>11</sup> Saying, God hath forsaken him:

persecute and take him; for *there is none to deliver him.*

12 <sup>a</sup>O God, be not far from me: O my God, <sup>c</sup>make haste for my help.

13 <sup>a</sup>Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 <sup>b</sup>My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for <sup>c</sup>I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 <sup>a</sup>Now also <sup>2</sup>when I am old and greyheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed <sup>3</sup>thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 <sup>a</sup>Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: <sup>c</sup>O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 <sup>c</sup>Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, <sup>a</sup>shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee <sup>a</sup>with <sup>b</sup>the psalter, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou <sup>c</sup>Holy One of Iš-rā-ël.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and <sup>a</sup>my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

## PSALM 72.

1 David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his kingdom in type, and of Christ's in truth.  
18 He blesseth God.

A Psalm <sup>a</sup>for<sup>c</sup> Sôl-môn.

**G**IVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 <sup>c</sup>He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 <sup>a</sup>The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 <sup>c</sup>He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of

the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee <sup>b</sup>as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 <sup>c</sup>He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; <sup>a</sup>and abundance of peace <sup>1</sup>so long as the moon endureth.

8 <sup>a</sup>He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 <sup>b</sup>They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; <sup>c</sup>and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 <sup>m</sup>The kings of Tār-shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shē-bā and Sē-bā shall offer gifts.

11 <sup>a</sup>Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he <sup>p</sup>shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and <sup>c</sup>precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him <sup>a</sup>shall be given of the gold of Shē-bā: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lēb-ā-nōn: <sup>a</sup>and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 <sup>b</sup>His name <sup>c</sup>shall endure for ever: <sup>a</sup>his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and <sup>c</sup>men shall be blessed in him: <sup>a</sup>all nations shall call him blessed.

18 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Iš-rā-ël, <sup>c</sup>who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And <sup>a</sup>blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: <sup>a</sup>and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; <sup>a</sup>Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.

20 The prayers of Dā-vid the son of Jēs-sē are ended.

## PSALM 73.

1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof.

A Psalm of Iš-sāph.

**T**RULY<sup>1</sup> God *is* good to Iš-rā-ël, *even* to such as are <sup>2</sup>of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 35. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 70. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Hos. 6. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 2. 4.

Jer. 33. 6.

Luke 1. 33.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *till*

there be

no moon.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 23. 31.

Zech. 9. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 35. 28.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 74. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 49. 23.

<sup>m2</sup> Chr. 9. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 49. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *unto*

old age *and*

grey hairs.

<sup>p</sup> Job 29. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

thine arm.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 57. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 35. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 116. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 60. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Hos. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. one

shall give.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 92. 1-3.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *with* the

instrument

of psalter.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 20.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 22.

Is. 60. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 103. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 89. 36.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *shall be*

as a son to

continue his

father's name

for ever.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 12. 3.

Jer. 4. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Luke 1. 48.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 10.

Ps. 41. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 77. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 9. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 14. 21.

Hab. 2. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 127. title.

<sup>j</sup> or, of.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 32. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 85. 10.

Is. 32. 17.

<sup>m</sup> or,

A Psalm

for Asaph.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 50. title.

<sup>1</sup> or, Yet.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *clean*

of heart.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 11. 4.



almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3<sup>b</sup> For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* <sup>2</sup>firm.

5 They *are* not <sup>3</sup>in trouble as *other* men; neither are they plagued <sup>4</sup>like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7 <sup>a</sup>Their eyes stand out with fatness: <sup>b</sup>they have more than heart could wish.

8 <sup>c</sup>They are corrupt, and <sup>d</sup>speak wickedly concerning oppression: they <sup>e</sup>speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, <sup>a</sup>How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and <sup>m</sup>washed my hands in innocence.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and <sup>n</sup>chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, <sup>1</sup>it was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely <sup>o</sup>thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 <sup>a</sup>As a dream when *one* awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 <sup>a</sup>So foolish *was* I, and <sup>3</sup>ignorant: I was as a beast <sup>4</sup>before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 <sup>a</sup>Whom have I in heaven *but* thee? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> 119. 81.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. rock.

<sup>2</sup> Job 21. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. fat.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. in the trouble of other men.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. with.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 5. 28.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. they pass the thoughts of the heart.

<sup>10</sup> or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 53. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Tit. 3. 2.

<sup>13</sup> Jude 16.

<sup>14</sup> Dent. 29. 20.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 95. 7.

<sup>16</sup> or, tribe.

<sup>17</sup> Job 22. 13.

<sup>18</sup> Dan. 6. 27.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 26. 6.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. my chastisement was.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 83. 4.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 35. 6.

<sup>26</sup> Amos 8. 11.

<sup>27</sup> Job 20. 8.

<sup>28</sup> Ps. 90. 5.

<sup>29</sup> Lam. 2. 3.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 92. 6.

<sup>31</sup> Prov. 30. 2.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. I knew not.

<sup>33</sup> Ps. 44. 4.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. with thee.

<sup>35</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>37</sup> Is. 51. 9. 10.

<sup>38</sup> Ezek. 29. 3.

<sup>39</sup> Ps. 32. 8.

<sup>40</sup> & 48. 14.

<sup>41</sup> or, whales.

<sup>42</sup> Num. 14. 9.

<sup>43</sup> Phil. 3. 8.

<sup>44</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

<sup>45</sup> Ex. 17. 5, 6.

<sup>46</sup> Num. 20. 11.

26 <sup>a</sup>My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the <sup>1</sup>strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to <sup>c</sup>draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

## PSALM 74.

<sup>1</sup> The desolation of the sanctuary. <sup>10</sup> The psalmist craveth God's help in consideration of his power.

<sup>6</sup> Mās'-chil of Ā'sāph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? *why* doth thine anger <sup>b</sup>smoke against <sup>i</sup>the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the <sup>7</sup>rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zi'ōn, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; <sup>i</sup>they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 <sup>9</sup>They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by* casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 <sup>n</sup>They said in their hearts, Let us <sup>2</sup>destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: <sup>p</sup>there is no more any prophet: neither *is* there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 <sup>r</sup>Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For <sup>t</sup>God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 <sup>u</sup>Thou didst <sup>e</sup>divide the sea by thy strength: <sup>x</sup>thou brakest the heads of the <sup>6</sup>dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of lê-vî-â-thân in pieces, and gavest him <sup>z</sup>to be meat <sup>b</sup>to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 <sup>o</sup>Thou didst cleave the foun-

tain and the flood: "thou driedst up <sup>1</sup>mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: "thou hast <sup>3</sup>made summer and winter.

18 "Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul <sup>9</sup>of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the wicked: "forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 "Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: "remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee "increaseth continually.

## PSALM 75.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud.

To the chief Musician, "Āl-tās-ehith,<sup>5</sup> A Psalm or Song <sup>6</sup>of Ā-sāph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 "When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Sē-lāh.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, "Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the "south.

7 But "God is the judge: "he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For "in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is "full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: "but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jā-ēōb.

10 "All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* "the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 3. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *rivers of strength.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *for Asaph.*

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 48. 1, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 8. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *made them.*

<sup>6</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 46. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Ezek. 39. 3.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 39. 8.

<sup>10</sup> Cant. 2. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Ezek. 38. 12.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 68. 10.

<sup>13</sup> Is. 46. 12.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 13. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Jer. 51. 39.

<sup>16</sup> Gen. 17. 7, 8.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>18</sup> Ex. 15. 1, 21.

<sup>19</sup> Ezek. 39. 20.

<sup>20</sup> Nah. 2. 13.

<sup>21</sup> Zech. 12. 4.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 89. 51.

<sup>23</sup> Ex. 19. 10.

<sup>24</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 23.

<sup>25</sup> 30.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 9. 7-9.

<sup>27</sup> & 72. 4.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. *ascendeth.*

<sup>29</sup> Jonah 1. 2.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 65. 7.

<sup>31</sup> Dan. 3. 28.

<sup>32</sup> Ps. 57. title.

<sup>33</sup> or, *Destroy not.*

<sup>34</sup> Eccl. 5. 4-6.

<sup>35</sup> or, *for Asaph.*

<sup>36</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 22.

<sup>37</sup> 23.

<sup>38</sup> Ps. 68. 29.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. *to fear.*

<sup>40</sup> Ps. 68. 35.

<sup>41</sup> or, *When I shall take a set time.*

<sup>42</sup> Ps. 39. & 62. title.

<sup>43</sup> Zech. 1. 21.

<sup>44</sup> or, *for Asaph.*

<sup>45</sup> Is. 28. 9, 16.

<sup>46</sup> Heb. *my hand.*

<sup>47</sup> Heb. *desert.*

<sup>48</sup> Ps. 50. 6.

<sup>49</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 7.

<sup>50</sup> Dan. 2. 21.

<sup>51</sup> Job 21. 20.

<sup>52</sup> Jer. 25. 15.

<sup>53</sup> Rev. 14. 10.

<sup>54</sup> & 16. 19.

<sup>55</sup> d Prov. 23. 30.

<sup>56</sup> e Ps. 73. 10.

<sup>57</sup> f Deut. 32. 7.

<sup>58</sup> Ps. 143. 5.

<sup>59</sup> Is. 51. 9.

<sup>60</sup> g Ps. 101. 8.

<sup>61</sup> Jer. 48. 25.

<sup>62</sup> h Ps. 74. 1.

<sup>63</sup> i Ps. 89. 17.

<sup>64</sup> & 148. 14.

## PSALM 76.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

To the chief Musician on Nē-gā-nōth, A Psalm or Song <sup>2</sup>of Ā-sāph.

IN "Jū-dāh is God known: his name is great in Is-rā-ēl.

2 In Sā-lēm also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zī-ōn.

3 "There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Sē-lāh.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent "than the mountains of prey.

5 "The stouthearted are spoiled, "they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 "At thy rebuke, O God of Jā-ēōb, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 "Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; "the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God "arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Sē-lāh.

10 "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 "Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: "let all that be round about him bring presents "unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: "he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

## PSALM 77.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had.

To the chief Musician, "to Jē-dā-thūn, A Psalm <sup>2</sup>of Ā-sāph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I "sought the LORD: "my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Sē-lāh.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 "I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 "Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?



doth his promise fail <sup>1</sup>for evermore?

9 Hath God <sup>a</sup>forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? *Se-lāh.*

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 <sup>a</sup>I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 <sup>b</sup>Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā-eōb and Jō-sēph. *Se-lāh.*

16 <sup>d</sup>The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 <sup>e</sup>The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: <sup>f</sup>thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: <sup>g</sup>the earth trembled and shook.

19 <sup>h</sup>Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, <sup>i</sup>and thy footsteps are not known.

20 <sup>j</sup>Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō-sēs and Aār-ōn.

## PSALM 78.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. <sup>9</sup> The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. <sup>67</sup> The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

\* Mās-chil<sup>6</sup> of Ā-sāph.

**G**IVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 <sup>a</sup>I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 <sup>b</sup>We will not hide *them* from their children, <sup>c</sup>shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For <sup>d</sup>he established a testimony in Jā-eōb, and appointed a law in Is-rā-ēl, which he commanded our fathers, <sup>e</sup>that they should make them known to their children:

6 <sup>f</sup>That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children which should be born; who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to generation and generation?

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 15.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 32. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. that prepared not their heart.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 143. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. throwing forth.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 106. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 73. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 13. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 15. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 9. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 20. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. The clouds were poured forth with water.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 3. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Hab. 3. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 14. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 63. 11, 12.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. order.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 20. 11.

\* Ps. 74. title.

<sup>6</sup> or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 3. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 6. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Joel 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 13. 8, 14.

<sup>g</sup> John 6. 31.

<sup>7</sup> or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty,

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 103. 20.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 147. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 11. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. to go.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 4. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 102. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. fowl of wing.

in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And <sup>a</sup>might not be as their fathers, <sup>a</sup>a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation <sup>b</sup>that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of E'-phrā-im, *being* armed, and <sup>c</sup>carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 <sup>d</sup>They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And <sup>e</sup>forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of E'-gypt, <sup>f</sup>in the field of Zō-ān.

13 <sup>g</sup>He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and <sup>h</sup>he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 <sup>i</sup>In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 <sup>j</sup>He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought <sup>k</sup>streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by <sup>l</sup>provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And <sup>m</sup>they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God <sup>n</sup>furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 <sup>o</sup>Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā-eōb, and anger also came up against Is-rā-ēl;

22 Because they <sup>p</sup>believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, <sup>q</sup>and opened the doors of heaven,

24 <sup>r</sup>And had rained down măn'nā upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 <sup>s</sup>Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 <sup>t</sup>He caused an east wind <sup>u</sup>to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and <sup>v</sup>feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 <sup>a</sup>So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and <sup>a</sup>smote down the <sup>a</sup>chosen men of Is-rā-ēl.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 <sup>a</sup>Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 <sup>a</sup>When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that <sup>a</sup>God was their rock, and the high God <sup>m</sup>their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did <sup>n</sup>flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they sted-fast in his covenant.

38 <sup>a</sup>But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time <sup>a</sup>turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For <sup>a</sup>he remembered <sup>a</sup>that they were but flesh; <sup>a</sup>a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they <sup>a</sup>provoke <sup>b</sup>him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, <sup>a</sup>they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them <sup>7</sup>from the enemy.

43 How he had <sup>a</sup>wrought his signs in E-ġypt, and his wonders in the field of Zō-ān:

44 <sup>a</sup>And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 <sup>a</sup>He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and <sup>a</sup>frogs, which destroyed them.

46 <sup>a</sup>He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 <sup>a</sup>He <sup>a</sup>destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with <sup>a</sup>frost.

48 <sup>a</sup>He <sup>a</sup>gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to <sup>a</sup>hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 11. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *He weighed a path.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *their beasts to the murrain.*

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 77. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *made to bow.*

<sup>f</sup> or, *young men.*

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 27.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *covered.*

<sup>j</sup> Num. 14. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Hos. 5. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 13. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 41. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 33. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 2. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 20. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Hos. 7. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 14. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 2. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 12. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 48. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 103. 14.

<sup>z</sup> John 3. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Job 7. 7, 16.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 95. 8-10.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. 3. 16.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *rebel against him.*

<sup>ae</sup> Judg. 18. 30.

<sup>af</sup> Num. 14. 22.

<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 6. 16.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> or, *from affliction.*

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *set.*

<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 7. 34.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. *praised.*

<sup>am</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 18.

<sup>an</sup> Ex. 7. 20.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 105. 29.

<sup>ap</sup> Job 27. 15.

<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 8. 24.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 105. 31.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 42. 13.

<sup>at</sup> Ex. 8. 6.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 6.

<sup>av</sup> Ex. 10. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 9. 23, 25.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 105. 33.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. *killed.*

<sup>az</sup> or, *great hailstones.*

<sup>ba</sup> Ex. 9. 23-25.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. *He shut up.*

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 87. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> or, *lightnings.*

<sup>be</sup> Heb. *founded.*

<sup>bf</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 11.

<sup>bg</sup> 12.

50 <sup>1</sup>He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave <sup>2</sup>their life over to the pestilence;

51 <sup>a</sup>And smote all the firstborn in E-ġypt; the chief of <sup>a</sup>their strength in <sup>a</sup>the tabernacles of Hām:

52 But <sup>a</sup>made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he <sup>a</sup>led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea <sup>a</sup>overwhelmed <sup>b</sup>their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his <sup>a</sup>sanctuary, even to this mountain, <sup>a</sup>which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and <sup>a</sup>divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Is-rā-ēl to dwell in their tents.

56 <sup>a</sup>Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But <sup>a</sup>turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside <sup>a</sup>like a deceitful bow.

58 <sup>a</sup>For they provoked him to anger with their <sup>a</sup>high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard <sup>a</sup>this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Is-rā-ēl:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shi-lōh, the tent <sup>a</sup>which he placed among men;

61 <sup>a</sup>And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 <sup>a</sup>He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and <sup>a</sup>their maidens were not <sup>a</sup>given to marriage.

64 <sup>a</sup>Their priests fell by the sword; and <sup>a</sup>their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and <sup>a</sup>like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And <sup>a</sup>he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jō-sēph, and chose not the tribe of E-phrā-īm:

68 But chose the tribe of Jū-dāh, the mount Zī-ōn <sup>a</sup>which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high <sup>a</sup>palaces, like the earth which he hath <sup>a</sup>established for ever.

70 <sup>a</sup>He chose Dā-vid also his servant, and took him from the sheep folds:



71 <sup>1</sup> From following <sup>a</sup> the ewes great with young he brought him <sup>b</sup> to feed Jā-eōb his people, and Iṣ-rā-ēl his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the <sup>a</sup> integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

## PSALM 79.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance.

A Psalm <sup>3</sup> of A'sāph.

**O** GOD, the heathen are come into <sup>a</sup> thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; <sup>a</sup> they have laid Jē-ry-sā-lēm on heaps.

2 <sup>a</sup> The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jē-ry-sā-lēm; and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 <sup>a</sup> How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy <sup>a</sup> jealousy burn like fire?

6 <sup>a</sup> Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have <sup>a</sup> not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have <sup>a</sup> not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jā-eōb, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us <sup>a</sup> former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 <sup>a</sup> Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, <sup>a</sup> for thy name's sake.

10 <sup>a</sup> Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight <sup>a</sup> by the <sup>a</sup> revenging of the blood of thy servants <sup>a</sup> which is shed.

11 Let <sup>a</sup> the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of <sup>a</sup> thy power <sup>a</sup> preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

12 And render unto our neighbours <sup>a</sup> sevenfold into their bosom <sup>a</sup> their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So <sup>a</sup> we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: <sup>a</sup> we will shew forth thy praise <sup>a</sup> to all generations.

## PSALM 80.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 A prayer for deliverance.

To the chief Musician <sup>a</sup> upon Shō-shān-nīm-E-dūth, A Psalm <sup>3</sup> of A'sāph.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. From after.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 40. 11.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 50. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. come for salvation to us.

<sup>g</sup> Lam. 5. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 6. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 4. 6.

<sup>j</sup> or, for Asaph.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. wilt thou smoke.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 74. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 42. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 30. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 7. 33.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 44. 13.

<sup>r</sup> & 79. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 5. 1, 7.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 2. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 15. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 44. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 74. 1, 9.

<sup>x</sup> Zeph. 6. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 10. 25.

<sup>z</sup> Rev. 16. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 45. 4, 5.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. the cedars of God.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 53. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 89. 40.

<sup>af</sup> or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Chr. 14. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 63. 15.

<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 14. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 42. 10.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. vengeance.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 39. 11.

<sup>am</sup> & 76. 7.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 102. 20.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 89. 21.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. thine arm.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. reserve the children of death.

<sup>ar</sup> Gen. 4. 15.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 65. 6, 7.

<sup>at</sup> Jer. 32. 18.

<sup>au</sup> Luke 6. 38.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 74. 18.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 74. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> & 95. 7.

<sup>ay</sup> Is. 43. 21.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 8. title.

<sup>bb</sup> or, for Asaph.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 45, & 69. title.

<sup>bd</sup> or, for Asaph.

**G**IVE ear, O Shepherd of Iṣ-rā-ēl, thou that ledest Jō-ṣēph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the chēr-ū-bimṣ, <sup>a</sup> shine forth.

2 Before E'-phrā-im and Bēn-jā-mīn and Mā-nās-sēh stir up thy strength, and <sup>a</sup> come and save us.

3 <sup>a</sup> Turn us again, O God, <sup>a</sup> and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long <sup>a</sup> wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 <sup>a</sup> Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 <sup>a</sup> Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought <sup>a</sup> a vine out of E'-gypt: <sup>a</sup> thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like <sup>a</sup> the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then <sup>a</sup> broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: <sup>a</sup> look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 <sup>a</sup> It is burned with fire, it is cut down: <sup>a</sup> they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 <sup>a</sup> Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

## PSALM 81.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeeth that duty by reason of his benefits.

To the chief Musician <sup>a</sup> upon Gīt-tith, A Psalm <sup>3</sup> of A'sāph.

**S**ING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā-eōb.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Īs-rā-ēl, and a law of the God of Jā-eōb.

5 This he ordained in Jō-sēph for a testimony, when he went out <sup>2</sup>through the land of E-g̃ypt: <sup>1</sup>where I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands <sup>3</sup>were delivered from the pots.

7 <sup>4</sup>Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; <sup>5</sup>I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I <sup>6</sup>proved thee at the waters of <sup>5</sup>Mēr-i-bāh. Sē-lāh.

8 <sup>7</sup>Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Īs-rā-ēl, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no <sup>8</sup>strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 <sup>9</sup>I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E-g̃ypt: <sup>10</sup>open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Īs-rā-ēl would <sup>11</sup>none of me.

12 <sup>12</sup>So I gave them up <sup>7</sup>unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 <sup>13</sup>Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Īs-rā-ēl had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 <sup>14</sup>The haters of the LORD should have <sup>15</sup>submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should <sup>16</sup>have fed them also <sup>2</sup>with the finest of the wheat: and with honey <sup>17</sup>out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

## PSALM 82.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A Psalm <sup>3</sup>of Āsāph.

GOD <sup>1</sup>standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among <sup>2</sup>the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and <sup>3</sup>accept the persons of the wicked? Sē-lāh.

3 <sup>4</sup>Defend the poor and fatherless: <sup>5</sup>do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 <sup>6</sup>Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They <sup>7</sup>know not, neither will they

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 11. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. moved.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 22. 28. John 10. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 49. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mic. 7. 2, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 2. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 11. 15.

<sup>2</sup> or, against.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 114. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

<sup>4</sup> passed away.

<sup>4</sup> or, for

<sup>5</sup> Asaph.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 28. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 2. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 19. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 2. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 17. 6, 7.

<sup>5</sup> or, Strife.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 81. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 50. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 43. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 11. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 103. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>1</sup> See 2 Chr. 20.

<sup>1</sup>, 10, 11.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 32. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 7. 42.

<sup>7</sup> or, to the

<sup>hardness</sup>

<sup>of their hearts,</sup>

<sup>or, imagi-</sup>

<sup>nations.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 5. 29.

<sup>z</sup> 32. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 48. 18.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. they

<sup>have been</sup>

<sup>an arm to</sup>

<sup>the children</sup>

<sup>of Lot.</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Judg. 4. 15.

<sup>10</sup> Rom. 1. 30.

<sup>11</sup> or, yielded

<sup>feigned</sup>

<sup>obedience,</sup>

<sup>Ps. 18. 44.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Heb. tied.

<sup>b</sup> Zeph. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 7. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 8. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. with the

<sup>fat of wheat.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Job 29. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 17. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 35. 5.

<sup>3</sup> or, for

<sup>Asaph.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 32. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Job 9. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 1. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Judge.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 22. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Job 25. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Prov. 24. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Mic. 3. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 59. 13.

understand; they walk on in darkness: <sup>1</sup>"all the foundations of the earth are <sup>1</sup>out of course.

6 <sup>2</sup>I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But <sup>3</sup>ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 <sup>4</sup>Arise, O God, judge the earth: <sup>5</sup>for thou shalt inherit all nations.

## PSALM 83.

<sup>1</sup> A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppress Israel.

A Song or Psalm <sup>4</sup>of Āsāph.

KEEP <sup>1</sup>not thou silence, O God: <sup>2</sup>hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, <sup>3</sup>thine enemies make a tumult: and they that <sup>4</sup>hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted <sup>5</sup>against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and <sup>6</sup>let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Īs-rā-ēl may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one <sup>7</sup>consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 <sup>8</sup>The tabernacles of E-dōm, and the Ish-mā-ēl-ites; of Mō-āb, and the Hā-gār-ēneš;

7 Gē-bāl, and Ām-mōn, and Ām'-ā-lēk; the Phī-lis-tineš with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Ās-sūr also is joined with them: <sup>9</sup>they have holpen the children of Lot. Sē-lāh.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Mid'-i-ān-ites; as to <sup>10</sup>Sis-ē-rā, as to Jā'-bin, at the brook of Kī-sōn:

10 Which perished at Ēn'-dōr: <sup>11</sup>they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like <sup>12</sup>O-rēb, and like Zē-ēb: yea, all their princes as <sup>13</sup>Zē-bāh, and as Zāl-mūn-nā:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 <sup>14</sup>O my God, make them like a wheel; <sup>15</sup>as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame <sup>16</sup>setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them <sup>17</sup>with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 <sup>18</sup>That men may know that thou,



whose name alone is JĒ-HO-VAH,  
art the most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

The prophet sheweth how blessed they are that dwell in the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician \*upon GĪt-ith, A Psalm  
for the sons of Kō-rāh.

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!  
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Sē-lāh.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them.

6 Who passing through the valley of Ba-eā make it a well; the rain also fillethe the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zi-ōn appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā-eōb. Sē-lāh.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 His confidence in God's goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Kō-rāh.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jā-eōb.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Sē-lāh.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

a Ex. 6. 3.  
b Ps. 92. 8.

c Hab. 3. 2.

\* Ps. 8, title.  
1 or, of.

d Ps. 27. 4.

e Hab. 2. 1.

f Zech. 9. 10.

g Ps. 42. 1, 2.

h 2 Pet. 2. 20.

i Is. 46. 13.

k Zech. 2. 5.

l Ps. 72. 3.  
Is. 32. 17.  
Luke 2. 14.

m Ps. 84. 11.  
Jas. 1. 17.

n 2 Sam. 5. 23.

2 or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.

3 Heb. covereth.

o Prov. 4. 18.

4 or, from company to company.

p Deut. 16. 16.  
John 10. 28.

5 or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.

q ver. 11.

6 Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

7 or, one whom thou favour'st.

r Is. 60. 19.

s or, all the day.

t Gen. 15. 1.  
Ps. 115. 9.  
Prov. 2. 7.

u Ps. 130. 7.  
s 145. 9.

v Joel 2. 13.

† Ps. 42, title.

9 or, of.

1 or, well pleased.

x Ex. 15. 11.  
Ps. 89. 6.

y Ezra 1. 11.  
Ps. 14. 7.  
Jer. 30. 18.

z Ezek. 39. 25.  
Joel 3. 1.

9 Deut. 3. 24.

9 Ps. 22. 31.  
Is. 43. 7.  
Rev. 15. 4.

2 or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

a Ex. 15. 11.  
Ps. 72. 18.

b Deut. 6. 4.  
Mark 12. 29.

c Ps. 25. 4.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSALM 86.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 17 He craveth some token of God's goodness.

5 A Prayer of Dā-vīd.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I

will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest <sup>2</sup>hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of <sup>3</sup>violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 <sup>a</sup>But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

## PSALM 87.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A Psalm or Song <sup>4</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh.

**H**IS foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 <sup>m</sup>The LORD loveth the gates of Zi-ōn more than all the dwellings of Jā-eōb.

3 <sup>o</sup>Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Sē-lāh.

4 I will make mention of Rā-hāb and Bāb-ŷ-lōn to them that know me: behold Phi-lis-ti-ā, and Tŷre, with E-thi-ō-pi-ā; this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zi-ōn it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he <sup>a</sup>writeth up the people, that this *man* was born there. Sē-lāh.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs are in thee.

## PSALM 88.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm <sup>7</sup>for the sons of Kō-rāh, to the chief Musician upon Mā-hā-lāth Lē-ān-nōth, <sup>9</sup>Mās'-chil of tHē-mān the Ēz-rā-hite.

**O** LORD <sup>a</sup>God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life <sup>a</sup>draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 <sup>a</sup>I am counted with them that

<sup>a</sup>Is. 53. 8.

<sup>1</sup> or, *by thy hand*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *grave*.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 42. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *terrible*.

<sup>c</sup> Job 19. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 34. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 9. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 103. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Joel 2. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Lam. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 38. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 86. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 143. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 6. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 38. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Job 10. 21.

<sup>o</sup> or, *of*.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 5. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 78. 68.

<sup>r</sup> Job 13. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 13. 1.

<sup>t</sup> See Is. 60.

<sup>u</sup> Job 6. 4.

<sup>v</sup> or, *all the day*.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 22. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Job 19. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 13. 9.

<sup>z</sup> or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 4. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 101. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, *of*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *to generation and generation*:

<sup>6</sup> So ver. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 119. 90.

<sup>8</sup> or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

<sup>9</sup> Ki. 4. 31.

<sup>10</sup> Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 119. 89.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 27. 9.

<sup>13</sup> Ki. 8. 16.

<sup>14</sup> Chr. 28. 4.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 107. 18.

<sup>17</sup> Luke 1. 33.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 28. 1.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 19. 1.

go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are <sup>a</sup>cut off <sup>1</sup>from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and <sup>b</sup>thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Sē-lāh.

8 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: <sup>d</sup>I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 <sup>e</sup>Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, <sup>f</sup>I have called daily upon thee, <sup>g</sup>I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 <sup>h</sup>Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Sē-lāh.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 <sup>i</sup>Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and <sup>j</sup>in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? <sup>k</sup>why <sup>l</sup>hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* <sup>m</sup>I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me <sup>n</sup>daily like water; they <sup>o</sup>compassed me about together.

18 <sup>p</sup>Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

## PSALM 89.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 46 He prayeth, and blesseth God.

<sup>6</sup>Mās'-chil of <sup>7</sup>E-thān the Ēz-rā-hite.

**I** <sup>a</sup>WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness <sup>b</sup>to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: <sup>c</sup>thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 <sup>d</sup>I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have <sup>e</sup>sworn unto Dā-vid my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne <sup>f</sup>to all generations. Sē-lāh.

5 And <sup>g</sup>the heavens shall praise



thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For <sup>a</sup>who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? <sup>b</sup>who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 <sup>c</sup>God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are about him.*

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 <sup>d</sup>Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 <sup>e</sup>Thou hast broken <sup>f</sup>Rā'hāb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies <sup>g</sup>with thy strong arm.

11 <sup>h</sup>The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: <sup>i</sup>Tā'bōr and <sup>j</sup>Hēr'mōn shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast <sup>k</sup>a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the <sup>l</sup>habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the <sup>m</sup>joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou <sup>n</sup>art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For <sup>o</sup>the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* <sup>p</sup>chosen out of the people.

20 <sup>q</sup>I have found Dā-vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 <sup>r</sup>The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 <sup>s</sup>And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But <sup>t</sup>my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 47.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 24. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 76. 7, 11.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 55. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 33. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 11. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 65. 7.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 119. 53.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 9. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *profane my statutes.*

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 87. 4.

<sup>p</sup> or, *Egypt.*

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.*

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 1. 1.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *I will not make void from him.*

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *to lie.*

<sup>w</sup> Josh. 19. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Josh. 12. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *an arm with might.*

<sup>z</sup> Amos 4. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *if I lie.*

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 1. 33.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 72. 17.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *establishment.*

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 98. 6.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 32. 19.

<sup>ah</sup> Lam. 5. 16.

<sup>ai</sup> or, *our shield is of the Lord, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.*

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 44. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 34.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. *brightness.*

<sup>an</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 9.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 79. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> Job 7. 7.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art <sup>b</sup>my father, my God, and <sup>c</sup>the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him <sup>d</sup>my first-born, <sup>e</sup>higher than the kings of the earth.

28 <sup>f</sup>My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, <sup>g</sup>and his throne <sup>h</sup>as the days of heaven.

30 <sup>i</sup>If his children <sup>j</sup>forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they <sup>k</sup>break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then <sup>l</sup>will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 <sup>m</sup>Nevertheless my lovingkindness <sup>n</sup>will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness <sup>o</sup>to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn <sup>p</sup>by my holiness <sup>q</sup>that I will not lie unto Dā-vid.

36 <sup>r</sup>His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne <sup>s</sup>as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Sē-lāh.

38 But thou hast <sup>t</sup>cast off and <sup>u</sup>abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: <sup>v</sup>thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it to the ground.*

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is <sup>w</sup>a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his <sup>x</sup>glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē-lāh.

46 <sup>y</sup>How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 <sup>z</sup>Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 <sup>a</sup>What man is *he* that liveth, and shall not <sup>b</sup>see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? *Sēlāh.*

49 Lord, where are thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou <sup>c</sup>swarest unto Dā-vid <sup>d</sup>in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; <sup>e</sup>how I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people;

51 <sup>f</sup>Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 <sup>g</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. A-mén', and A-mén'.

## PSALM 90.

<sup>1</sup> Moses, setting forth God's providence, 3 complaineth of human fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 *He prayeth.*

<sup>2</sup> A Prayer of Mō-sēs the man of God.

LORD, <sup>o</sup>thou hast been our dwelling place <sup>3</sup>in all generations.

2 <sup>a</sup>Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, <sup>b</sup>Return, ye children of men.

4 <sup>c</sup>For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday <sup>d</sup>when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; <sup>e</sup>they are as a sleep: in the morning <sup>f</sup>*they are* like grass *which* <sup>g</sup>groweth up.

6 <sup>h</sup>In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 <sup>i</sup>Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our <sup>j</sup>secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are <sup>k</sup>passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years <sup>l</sup>as a tale *that is told.*

10 <sup>m</sup>The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 <sup>n</sup>So teach us to number our days, that we may <sup>o</sup>apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it <sup>p</sup>repent thee concerning thy servants.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 49. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 11. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 85. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 55. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 54. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Hab. 3. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 69. 9, 19.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 27. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 74. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 26. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 41. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 31. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. lodge.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 17. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 33. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 11. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 142. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. in generation and generation.  
<sup>u</sup> Prov. 8. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 124. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 17. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Job 5. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 112. 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Prov. 3. 23.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 43. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> or, when he hath passed them.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 73. 20.  
<sup>af</sup> Is. 40. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> or, is changed.  
<sup>ah</sup> Job 14. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Mal. 1. 5.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 50. 21.  
<sup>ak</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 19. 12.  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 90. 1.  
<sup>an</sup> Prov. 12. 21.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. turned away.  
<sup>ap</sup> or, as a meditation.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 34. 7.  
<sup>ar</sup> & 71. 3.  
<sup>as</sup> Mat. 4. 6.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 4. 10.  
<sup>au</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.

<sup>aw</sup> Job 5. 23.  
<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 37. 24.  
<sup>ay</sup> or, asp.

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 39. 4.  
<sup>ba</sup> Heb. cause to come.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 9. 10.  
<sup>bc</sup> Deut. 32. 36.  
<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 135. 14.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 50. 15.  
<sup>bf</sup> Is. 43. 2.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; <sup>c</sup>that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, and the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let <sup>d</sup>thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 <sup>e</sup>And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and <sup>f</sup>establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

## PSALM 91.

<sup>1</sup> The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend; with the effects of them all.

HE <sup>m</sup>that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide <sup>n</sup>under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 <sup>p</sup>I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely <sup>q</sup>he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 <sup>r</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be* thy shield and buckler.

5 <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 <sup>t</sup>*Nor* for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only <sup>u</sup>with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* <sup>v</sup>my refuge, *even* the most High, <sup>w</sup>thy habitation;

10 <sup>x</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 <sup>y</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, <sup>z</sup>lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and <sup>aa</sup>adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath <sup>ab</sup>known my name.

15 <sup>ac</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: <sup>ad</sup>*I will be* with



him in trouble; I will deliver him, and <sup>h</sup>onour him.

16 With <sup>2</sup>long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

## PSALM 92.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet exhorteth to praise God, <sup>4</sup> for his great works, <sup>6</sup> for his judgments on the wicked, <sup>10</sup> and for his goodness to the godly.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

**I**T is a <sup>a</sup> good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To <sup>e</sup> shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness <sup>e</sup> every night,

3 <sup>g</sup> Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; <sup>6</sup> upon the harp with <sup>a</sup> a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 <sup>h</sup> O LORD, how great are thy works! and <sup>i</sup> thy thoughts are very deep.

6 <sup>m</sup> A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When <sup>o</sup> the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 <sup>p</sup> But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall <sup>r</sup> be scattered.

10 But <sup>s</sup> my horn shalt thou exalt like the *horn* of an unicorn: I shall <sup>t</sup> be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 <sup>u</sup> The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lēb-ā-nōn.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish <sup>v</sup> in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and <sup>w</sup> flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: <sup>x</sup> *he is* my rock, and <sup>y</sup> *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

## PSALM 93.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

**T**HE <sup>z</sup> LORD reigneth, <sup>h</sup> he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, <sup>i</sup> *wherewith* he hath girded himself; <sup>k</sup> the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 45. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Prov. 8. 22.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Heb.  
<sup>d</sup> From then.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 30.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Heb. length of days,  
<sup>g</sup> Prov. 3. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 65. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> & 89. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 147. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. to length of days.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 89. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. in the nights.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. God of revenges.

<sup>o</sup> Nah. 1. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 33. 2.

<sup>r</sup> or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. shine forth.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. Higgaion, Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 18. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Job 20. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 28. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 73. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 31. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Jude 15.

<sup>c</sup> Job 12. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> & 21. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 37. 1. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 12. 1. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 3. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 10. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 68. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 73. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> & 92. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 89. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 23. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 4. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 52. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 65. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Hos. 14. 5. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Job 35. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 28. 26.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 100. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Job 5. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. 12. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. green.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 14.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 96. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> & 97. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 52. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Rev. 19. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 104. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. shall be after it.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 65. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 96. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 124. 1. 2.

2 <sup>a</sup> Thy throne is established <sup>1</sup> of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 <sup>c</sup> The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, <sup>2</sup> for ever.

## PSALM 94.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth God's providence. 12 He sheweth the blessedness of affliction.

**O** LORD <sup>5</sup> God, <sup>s</sup> to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, <sup>t</sup> shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou <sup>h</sup> judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, <sup>k</sup> how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they <sup>u</sup> utter and speak hard things! and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 <sup>q</sup> Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā-eōb regard it.

8 <sup>s</sup> Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 <sup>t</sup> He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that <sup>u</sup> teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 <sup>v</sup> The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 <sup>w</sup> Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 <sup>x</sup> For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart <sup>y</sup> shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 <sup>z</sup> Unless the LORD had been *my*

help, my soul had <sup>1</sup>almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, <sup>a</sup>My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall <sup>a</sup>the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which <sup>b</sup>frameth mischief by a law?

21 <sup>b</sup>They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and <sup>c</sup>condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is <sup>a</sup>my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And <sup>d</sup>he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

## PSALM 95.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him.

**O** COME, let us sing unto the LORD: <sup>2</sup>let us make a joyful noise to <sup>a</sup>the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us <sup>a</sup>come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For <sup>a</sup>the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 <sup>a</sup>In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: <sup>b</sup>the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>7</sup>sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let <sup>a</sup>us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For *he is* our God; and <sup>a</sup>we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. <sup>a</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, <sup>a</sup>as in the <sup>1</sup>provocation, and *as in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When <sup>a</sup>your fathers tempted me, proved me, and <sup>b</sup>saw my work.

10 <sup>a</sup>Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom <sup>m</sup>I swear in my wrath <sup>2</sup>that they should not enter into my rest.

## PSALM 96.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgment.

**O** <sup>a</sup>SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his

<sup>1</sup> or, quickly.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 38. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 145. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 95. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Amos 6. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 42. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 10. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 17. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 59. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 2. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. of his name.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 29. 2.

<sup>p</sup> or, in the glorious sanctuary.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 97. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 67. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 100. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 47.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 69. 34.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. prevent his face.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 98. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 96. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. In whose.

<sup>aa</sup> or, the heights of the hills are his.

<sup>ab</sup> Rev. 19. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 1. 9, 10.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. Whose the sea is.

<sup>ae</sup> Phil. 2. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 96. 10.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 79. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> & 100. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. many, or, great isles.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 60. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. 3. 7.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 18. 11.

<sup>am</sup> Ex. 17. 2, 7.

<sup>an</sup> or, establishment.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. contention.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 18. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 78. 18.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 9.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 14. 22.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. 3. 10.

<sup>au</sup> Ex. 19. 13.

<sup>av</sup> Mic. 1. 4.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. 4. 3, 5.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 19. 1.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. if they enter into my rest.

<sup>az</sup> Ex. 20. 4.

<sup>ba</sup> Lev. 26. 1.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. 1. 6.

<sup>bc</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 23-33.

name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For <sup>a</sup>the LORD *is* great, and <sup>a</sup>greatly to be praised: <sup>a</sup>he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: <sup>a</sup>but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory <sup>2</sup>due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD <sup>m</sup>in <sup>a</sup>the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* <sup>a</sup>the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: <sup>a</sup>he shall judge the people righteously.

11 <sup>a</sup>Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; <sup>a</sup>let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: <sup>a</sup>he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

## PSALM 97.

<sup>1</sup> The majesty of God's kingdom. <sup>7</sup> The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the <sup>a</sup>multitude of <sup>b</sup>isles be glad *thereof*.

2 <sup>a</sup>Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the <sup>a</sup>habitation of his throne.

3 <sup>a</sup>A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 <sup>a</sup>His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 <sup>a</sup>The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 <sup>a</sup>The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 <sup>a</sup>Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: <sup>a</sup>worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zi-on heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Ju-dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above



all the earth: <sup>a</sup>thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, <sup>c</sup>hate evil: <sup>a</sup>he preserveth the souls of his saints; <sup>b</sup>he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 <sup>a</sup>Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks <sup>a</sup>at the remembrance of his holiness.

## PSALM 98.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, <sup>4</sup> the Gentiles, <sup>7</sup> and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalm.

**O**<sup>n</sup> SING unto the LORD a new song; for <sup>b</sup>he hath done marvellous things: <sup>2</sup>his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath made known his salvation: <sup>a</sup>his righteousness hath he <sup>a</sup>openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath <sup>a</sup>remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Is-rā-él: "all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 <sup>a</sup>With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods <sup>a</sup>clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; <sup>b</sup>for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

## PSALM 99.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, <sup>5</sup> exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

**T**HE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: <sup>a</sup>he sitteth between the chēr-ū-bim; let the earth <sup>a</sup>be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zī-ōn; and he is <sup>a</sup>high above all the people.

3 Let them praise <sup>a</sup>thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 <sup>a</sup>The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jā-eōb.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at <sup>a</sup>his footstool; for <sup>m</sup>he is holy.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 95. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 15. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Amos 5. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 15.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 37. 39.

<sup>j</sup> Dan. 3. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 33. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Job 22. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 4. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 30. 4.

<sup>o</sup> or, to the memorial.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 14. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 9. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 34. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 96. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 42. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 77. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 15. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 63. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 145. title.

<sup>z</sup> or, thanksgiving.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 52. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 2. 30.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. all the earth.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 62. 2.

<sup>ae</sup> or, revealed.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 1. 54.

<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 2. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 49. 6.

<sup>ai</sup> or, and his we are.

<sup>aj</sup> Ezek. 34. 31.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 116. 17.

<sup>al</sup> Num. 10. 10.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. to generation, and generation,

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 89. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 96. 10.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 4.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. thing of Belial.

<sup>as</sup> Josh. 23. 6.

<sup>at</sup> Ex. 25. 22.

<sup>au</sup> Ps. 119. 115.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. stagger.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 97. 9.

<sup>ax</sup> Prov. 6. 17.

<sup>ay</sup> Rev. 15. 4.

<sup>az</sup> Job 36. 5-7.

<sup>ba</sup> or, perfect in the way,

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 132. 7.

<sup>bd</sup> Lev. 19. 2.

<sup>be</sup> or, it is holy.

6 <sup>a</sup>Mō-šes and Aār-ōn among his priests, and Sām-ū-ēl among them that call upon his name; they <sup>a</sup>called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 <sup>a</sup>He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: <sup>a</sup>thou wast a God that forgavest them, though <sup>a</sup>thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 <sup>m</sup>Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

## PSALM 100.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, <sup>3</sup> for his greatness, <sup>4</sup> and for his power.

\* A Psalm of <sup>2</sup>praise.

**M**AKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: <sup>a</sup>it is he that hath made us, <sup>a</sup>and not we ourselves; <sup>a</sup>we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 <sup>a</sup>Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth *endureth* <sup>a</sup>to all generations.

## PSALM 101.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**I** WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will <sup>a</sup>walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no <sup>a</sup>wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them <sup>a</sup>that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not <sup>a</sup>know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: <sup>a</sup>him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh <sup>a</sup>in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he

that telleth lies <sup>1</sup>shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will <sup>a</sup>early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

## PSALM 102.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet maketh a grievous complaint. <sup>12</sup> He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.

A Prayer <sup>3</sup>of the afflicted, <sup>a</sup>when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

**H**EAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry <sup>c</sup>come unto thee.

2 <sup>c</sup>Hide not thy face from me in the day <sup>when</sup> I am in trouble; <sup>d</sup>incline thine ear unto me: in the day <sup>when</sup> I call answer me speedily.

3 <sup>b</sup>For my days are consumed <sup>e</sup>like smoke, and <sup>k</sup>my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and <sup>i</sup>withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning <sup>m</sup>my bones cleave to my skin.

6 <sup>p</sup>I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; <sup>and</sup> they that are mad against me are <sup>r</sup>sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and <sup>v</sup>mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for <sup>u</sup>thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 <sup>w</sup>My days are like a shadow that declineth; and <sup>a</sup>I am withered like grass.

12 But <sup>b</sup>thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, <sup>and</sup> <sup>c</sup>have mercy upon Zi'ôn: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall <sup>f</sup>fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zi'ôn, <sup>h</sup>he shall appear in his glory.

17 <sup>k</sup>He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be <sup>m</sup>written for the generation to come: and <sup>n</sup>the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath <sup>o</sup>looked down from

<sup>1</sup> Heb. shall not be established.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 75. 10. Jer. 21. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 79. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. the children of death.

<sup>3</sup> or, for.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 61. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. afflicted.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 18. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Job 21. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 69. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 71. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Jas. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 1. 10.

<sup>j</sup> or, (as some read) into smoke.

<sup>k</sup> Job 30. 30.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 31. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 37. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 34. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. stand.

<sup>p</sup> Job 19. 20.

<sup>q</sup> or, flesh.

<sup>r</sup> Mal. 3. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 13. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Job 30. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 69. 36.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 23. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 104. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 42. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 30. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 130. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 33. 24.

<sup>ab</sup> Eccl. 6. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 15. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 40. 6-8.

<sup>ae</sup> Jas. 1. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 9. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> Is. 60. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 40. 31.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 147. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Ki. 8. 43.

<sup>ak</sup> Is. 60. 3.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 34. 6, 7.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. great of mercy.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 60. 1, 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 30. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Mic. 7. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> Neh. 1. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> Ezra 9. 13.

<sup>as</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 22. 31.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

<sup>av</sup> Deut. 26. 15.

the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 <sup>a</sup>To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose <sup>b</sup>those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zi'ôn, and his praise in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He <sup>a</sup>weakened my strength in the way; he <sup>a</sup>shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: <sup>a</sup>thy years are throughout all generations.

25 <sup>a</sup>Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 <sup>m</sup>They shall perish, but thou shalt <sup>e</sup>endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But <sup>a</sup>thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 <sup>a</sup>The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

## PSALM 103.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**B**LESS <sup>a</sup>the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, <sup>b</sup>bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 <sup>a</sup>Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who <sup>b</sup>healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that <sup>a</sup>thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 <sup>a</sup>He made known his ways unto Mo'sēs, his acts unto the children of Is-râ-ël.

8 <sup>a</sup>The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and <sup>b</sup>plenteous in mercy.

9 <sup>a</sup>He will not always chide: neither will he keep <sup>b</sup>his anger for ever.

10 <sup>a</sup>He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For <sup>a</sup>as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the



west, so far hath he <sup>a</sup>removed our transgressions from us.

13 <sup>b</sup>Like as a father pitieth *his* children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we <sup>a</sup>are <sup>c</sup>dust.

15 *As* for man, <sup>a</sup>his days *are* as grass: <sup>a</sup>as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and <sup>a</sup>it is gone; and <sup>a</sup>the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 <sup>m</sup>To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and <sup>a</sup>his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 <sup>a</sup>Bless the LORD, ye his angels, <sup>7</sup>that excel in strength, that <sup>2</sup>do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* <sup>a</sup>his hosts; <sup>7</sup>*ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

## PSALM 104.

1 *A meditation upon the power, 7 and providence of God.*  
31 *God's glory is eternal.* 33 *The prophet voiceth perpetually to praise God.*

BLESS <sup>a</sup>the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 <sup>a</sup>Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: <sup>a</sup>who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 <sup>a</sup>Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: <sup>a</sup>who maketh the clouds his chariot: <sup>a</sup>who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 <sup>a</sup>Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 <sup>a</sup>Who <sup>a</sup>laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 <sup>a</sup>Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 <sup>a</sup>They <sup>a</sup>go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; <sup>2</sup>that they turn not again to cover the earth.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 43. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Who sendeth.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *walk.*

<sup>3</sup> Mal. 3. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *break.*

<sup>c</sup> Eccl. 12. 7.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Job 14. 1, 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *give a voice.*

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 147. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *it is not.*

<sup>g</sup> Job 7. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 10. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 1. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Job 28. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 136. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 9. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 7. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.*

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 47. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Dan. 4. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 148. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *mighty in strength.*

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 6. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 32. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 1. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 45. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.*

<sup>9</sup> Job 38. 39.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 103. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Dan. 7. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 40. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 3. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Amos 9. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 19. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. 1. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Job 26. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *He hath founded the earth upon her bases.*

<sup>h</sup> Job 41. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *formed.*

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 7. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 136. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 8. 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, *The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*

<sup>m</sup> Job 34. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Eccl. 12. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Job 26. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 32. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 37. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 9. 11.

10 <sup>1</sup>He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* <sup>2</sup>run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses <sup>a</sup>quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* <sup>a</sup>sing among the branches.

13 <sup>a</sup>He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with <sup>a</sup>the fruit of thy works.

14 <sup>a</sup>He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth <sup>a</sup>food out of the earth;

15 <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, and <sup>a</sup>oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The trees of the LORD *are* full of *sap*; the cedars of Leb'-ā-nōn, which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as* for the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 <sup>a</sup>He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 <sup>a</sup>Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein <sup>a</sup>all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 <sup>a</sup>The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto <sup>a</sup>his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 <sup>b</sup>O LORD, how manifold *are* thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So* <sup>a</sup>is this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there* <sup>a</sup>is that <sup>a</sup>lē-vi'-ā-thān, *whom* thou hast <sup>1</sup>made to play therein.

27 <sup>a</sup>These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they *are* filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they *are* troubled: <sup>m</sup>thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 <sup>a</sup>Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they *are* created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD <sup>1</sup>shall endure for ever: the LORD <sup>2</sup>shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it <sup>a</sup>trembleth: <sup>c</sup>he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 <sup>1</sup>I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let <sup>k</sup>the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 7 God's providence over Abraham, 16 Joseph, 23 Jacob in Egypt, &c.

**O** <sup>o</sup>GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: <sup>r</sup>make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: <sup>r</sup>talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: <sup>r</sup>seek his face evermore.

5 <sup>r</sup>Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of A-brā-hām his servant, ye children of Jā-eōb his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: <sup>a</sup>his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath <sup>r</sup>remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 <sup>i</sup>Which covenant he made with A-brā-hām, and his oath unto I'-śāac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jā-eōb for a law, and to Iṣ-rā-ēl for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, <sup>i</sup>Unto thee will I give the land of Ēā-nāan, <sup>e</sup>the lot of your inheritance:

12 <sup>r</sup>When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;

14 <sup>r</sup>He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, <sup>r</sup>he reprov'd kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover <sup>r</sup>he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole <sup>r</sup>staff of bread.

17 <sup>r</sup>He sent a man before them,

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shall be*.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 37. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 40. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *his soul came into iron*.

<sup>e</sup> Hab. 3. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 144. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 41. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 63. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 41. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 41. 40.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *possession*.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 38.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 2. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 46. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 51.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 1. 7.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 12. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 145. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 1. 8, &c.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 119. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 3. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 16. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *words of his signs*.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 106. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 10. 22.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 27. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 99. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 77. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 7. 20.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 78. 44.

<sup>af</sup> Ex. 8. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 78. 45.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 26. 9.

<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 8. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 78. 45.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 1. 72.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 9. 23.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 78. 48.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. *He gave their rain hail*.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 78. 47.

<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 17. 2.

<sup>aq</sup> & 22. 16, &c.

<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 10. 4.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 78. 46.

<sup>at</sup> Gen. 13. 15.

<sup>au</sup> & 15. 18.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *the cord*.

<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 78. 51.

<sup>ay</sup> Gen. 34. 30.

<sup>az</sup> Deut. 7. 7.

<sup>ba</sup> Gen. 49. 3.

<sup>bb</sup> Ex. 12. 35.

<sup>bc</sup> Gen. 35. 5.

<sup>bd</sup> Ex. 12. 35.

<sup>be</sup> Gen. 12. 17.

<sup>bf</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>bg</sup> Neh. 9. 12.

<sup>bh</sup> Gen. 41. 54.

<sup>bi</sup> Ex. 16. 12.

<sup>bj</sup> Ps. 78. 13.

<sup>bk</sup> Lev. 26. 26.

<sup>bl</sup> Is. 3. 1.

<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 78. 24.

<sup>bn</sup> Gen. 45. 5.

even Jō-sēph, who <sup>a</sup>was sold for a servant:

18 <sup>c</sup>Whose feet they hurt with fetters: <sup>b</sup>he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: <sup>d</sup>the word of the LORD tried him.

20 <sup>b</sup>The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 <sup>b</sup>He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his <sup>s</sup>substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

23 <sup>i</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl also came into Ē'-gypt; and Jā-eōb sojourned <sup>m</sup>in the land of Hām.

24 And <sup>b</sup>he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 <sup>b</sup>He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 <sup>b</sup>He sent Mō-sēs his servant; and Aār-ōn <sup>r</sup>whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed <sup>a</sup>his signs among them, <sup>r</sup>and wonders in the land of Hām.

28 <sup>b</sup>He sent darkness, and made it dark; and <sup>r</sup>they rebelled not against his word.

29 <sup>b</sup>He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 <sup>c</sup>Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 <sup>b</sup>He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 <sup>b</sup>He <sup>e</sup>gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 <sup>b</sup>He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 <sup>b</sup>He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 <sup>m</sup>He smote also all the firstborn in their land, <sup>c</sup>the chief of all their strength.

37 <sup>r</sup>He brought them forth also with silver and gold: *and there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

38 <sup>r</sup>Ē'-gypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 <sup>b</sup>He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 <sup>r</sup>The people asked, *and* he brought quails, and <sup>s</sup>satisfied them with the bread of heaven.



41 <sup>a</sup>He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like a river*.

42 For he remembered <sup>a</sup>his holy promise, and <sup>a</sup>Ā-brā-hām his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 <sup>a</sup>And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 <sup>a</sup>That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. <sup>2</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 106.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. <sup>7</sup> The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

**PRAISE** <sup>3</sup>ye the LORD. <sup>m</sup>O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is good*: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, and he that <sup>a</sup>doeth righteousness at <sup>a</sup>all times.

4 <sup>a</sup>Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 <sup>a</sup>We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in E-gypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; <sup>a</sup>but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, <sup>a</sup>that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 <sup>a</sup>He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so <sup>a</sup>he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he <sup>a</sup>saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 <sup>m</sup>And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 <sup>a</sup>Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 <sup>a</sup>They <sup>6</sup>soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel:

14 <sup>a</sup>But <sup>a</sup>lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 17. 6.

Ps. 78. 15.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

Is. 10. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 16. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 15. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 11. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *singing*.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 16. 35, 46.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 13. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 32. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 4. 1.

& 6. 21-25.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *Hallelujah*.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 2. 11.

Rom. 1. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 78. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *Hallelujah*.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 51.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

Deut. 9. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 15. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 8. 7.

Ezek. 20. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *a land of desire*.

<sup>u</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 119. 132.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 14. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 20. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 6. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *To make them fall*.

<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 9. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Hos. 9. 10.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 14. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> Num. 25. 7.

<sup>af</sup> Ex. 9. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

Ps. 18. 15.

Nah. 1. 4.

<sup>ah</sup> Num. 25. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 63. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> Num. 20. 3.

Ps. 81. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 14. 30.

<sup>al</sup> Num. 20. 10.

<sup>am</sup> Ex. 14. 27.

<sup>an</sup> Judg. 1. 21.

<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>aq</sup> Judg. 3. 5, 6.

Is. 2. 6.

1 Cor. 5. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 15. 24.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. *They made haste, they forgot*.

<sup>at</sup> Judg. 2. 12.

<sup>au</sup> Deut. 7. 16.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 6.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. *tasted a lust*.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> Lev. 17. 7.

15 And he gave them their request; but <sup>b</sup>sent leanness into their soul.

16 <sup>c</sup>They envied Mō-sēs also in the camp, and <sup>a</sup>Āar-ōn the saint of the LORD.

17 <sup>c</sup>The earth opened and swallowed up Dā-thān, and covered the company of <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī-rām.

18 <sup>a</sup>And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

19 <sup>a</sup>They made a calf in Hō-rēb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus <sup>a</sup>they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They <sup>a</sup>forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in E-gypt;

22 Wondrous works in <sup>a</sup>the land of Hām, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23 <sup>a</sup>Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō-sēs his chosen <sup>a</sup>stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised <sup>a</sup>the <sup>4</sup>pleasant land, they believed not his word:

25 <sup>a</sup>But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 <sup>a</sup>Therefore he <sup>a</sup>lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 <sup>a</sup>To <sup>5</sup>overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 <sup>a</sup>They joined themselves also unto Bā-āl-pē-ōr, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 <sup>a</sup>Then stood up Phīn-ē-hās, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him <sup>a</sup>for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 <sup>a</sup>They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Mō-sēs for their sakes:

33 <sup>a</sup>Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 <sup>a</sup>They did not destroy the nations, <sup>a</sup>concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 <sup>a</sup>But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works:

36 And <sup>a</sup>they served their idols: <sup>a</sup>which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, <sup>a</sup>they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto <sup>a</sup>devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even*

the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Ēā-nāan: and <sup>b</sup>the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they <sup>a</sup>defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore <sup>a</sup>was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred <sup>h</sup>his own inheritance.

41 And <sup>a</sup>he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 <sup>a</sup>Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked <sup>him</sup> with their counsel, and were <sup>h</sup>brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when <sup>o</sup>he heard their cry:

45 <sup>a</sup>And he remembered for them his covenant, and <sup>h</sup>repented <sup>a</sup>according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 <sup>a</sup>He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 <sup>a</sup>Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, A-mēn. <sup>2</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 107.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

**O** <sup>a</sup>GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for <sup>a</sup>he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, <sup>a</sup>whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And <sup>a</sup>gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and <sup>a</sup>from the south.

4 They wandered in <sup>m</sup>the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 <sup>a</sup>Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the <sup>a</sup>right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 <sup>a</sup>Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 35. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 1. 79.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Job 36. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Lam. 3. 42.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 73. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 7. 30.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 20. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 9. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 9. 27.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 22. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 63. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 68. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 12. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 2. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Neh. 9. 27.

<sup>t</sup> or, impoverished, or, weakened.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 3. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Neh. 9. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 45. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26. 41.

<sup>y</sup> Judg. 2. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Lam. 3. 39.

<sup>ab</sup> Ezra 9. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 42. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 33. 20.

<sup>ae</sup> Job 33. 22.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 9. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 41. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 8. 8.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 30. 2.

<sup>aj</sup> & 103. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Job 33. 28.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 30. 5.

<sup>am</sup> & 49. 15.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>ao</sup> Lev. 7. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 116. 17.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. 13. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 106. 1.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 9. 11.

<sup>at</sup> & 73. 28.

<sup>au</sup> & 118. 17.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 119. 68.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. singing.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 106. 10.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 106. 47.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 43. 5, 6.

<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 29. 14.

<sup>bb</sup> Ezek. 39. 27.

<sup>bc</sup> Jonah 1. 4.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. from the sea.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. maketh to stand.

<sup>bf</sup> Deut. 32. 10.

<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 22. 14.

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>bi</sup> Hos. 5. 15.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 6. 13, 19.

<sup>bl</sup> Ezra 8. 21.

<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 89. 9.

<sup>bn</sup> Mat. 8. 26.

<sup>bo</sup> ver. 15. 21.

9 For <sup>a</sup>he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as <sup>a</sup>sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, <sup>a</sup>being <sup>a</sup>bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they <sup>a</sup>rebelled against the words of God, and contemned <sup>a</sup>the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and <sup>a</sup>there was <sup>a</sup>none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 <sup>a</sup>He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath <sup>a</sup>broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools <sup>a</sup>because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 <sup>a</sup>Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they <sup>a</sup>draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 <sup>a</sup>He sent his word, and <sup>a</sup>healed them, and <sup>a</sup>delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And <sup>a</sup>let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and <sup>a</sup>declare his works with <sup>a</sup>rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and <sup>a</sup>raiseth <sup>a</sup>the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: <sup>a</sup>their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and <sup>a</sup>are at their wit's end.

28 <sup>a</sup>Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 <sup>a</sup>He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.



31 <sup>a</sup>Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also <sup>b</sup>in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He <sup>a</sup>turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 A <sup>f</sup>fruitful land into <sup>1</sup>barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 <sup>g</sup>He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 <sup>h</sup>He blesseth them also, so that they <sup>k</sup>are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are <sup>m</sup>minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 <sup>n</sup>He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the <sup>4</sup>wilderness, *where there is no way.*

41 <sup>o</sup>Yet setteth he the poor on high <sup>5</sup>from affliction, and <sup>q</sup>maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 <sup>r</sup>The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all <sup>6</sup>iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 <sup>s</sup>Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

PSALM 108.

<sup>1</sup> David encourageth himself to praise God. <sup>5</sup> He prayeth for God's help, according to his promise.

A Song or Psalm of Dā-vid.

**O** <sup>a</sup>GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

<sup>3</sup> I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

<sup>4</sup> For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the <sup>9</sup>clouds.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup>Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

<sup>6</sup> <sup>f</sup>That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

<sup>7</sup> God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shē-

<sup>a</sup> ver. 8, 15, 21.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 22, 22, 25. & 111. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 60. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 13. 10.

& 14. 3.

& 19. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. saltiness.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 114. 8.

Is. 41. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 60. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

& 17. 16, 20.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 1. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 83. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. mouth of deceit.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. have opened themselves.

<sup>n</sup> Job 12. 21, 24.

<sup>4</sup> or, void place.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 8.

Ps. 113. 7, 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 35. 7.

& 69. 4.

John 15. 25.

<sup>5</sup> or, after.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 73. 52.

<sup>r</sup> Job 22. 19.

Ps. 52. 6.

& 58. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Job 5. 16.

Ps. 63. 11.

Prov. 10. 11.

Rom. 3. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 35. 7, 12.

& 38. 20.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 64. 9.

Jer. 9. 12.

Hos. 14. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Zech. 3. 1.

<sup>6</sup> or, an adversary.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. go out guilty, or, wicked.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 28. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 1. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 57. 7.

<sup>8</sup> or, charge.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 22. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 57. 8-11.

<sup>d</sup> Job 5. 5.

& 18. 9.

<sup>9</sup> or, skies.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 57. 5, 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 60. 5, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Job 18. 19.

Ps. 37. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 10. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 20. 5.

ehēm, and mete out the valley of Sūe-coth.

<sup>8</sup> Gīl-ē-ād *is* mine; Mā-nās-sēh *is* mine; E-phrā-im also *is* the strength of mine head; <sup>e</sup> Jū-dāh *is* my law-giver;

<sup>9</sup> Mō-āb *is* my washpot; over E'dōm will I cast out my shoe; over Phī-lis-tī-ā will I triumph.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into E'dōm?

<sup>11</sup> *Wilt not thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

<sup>12</sup> Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109.

<sup>1</sup> David complaineth of his enemies. <sup>16</sup> He sheweth their sin. <sup>26</sup> He prayeth for help.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vid.

**H**OLD <sup>1</sup>'not thy peace, O God of my praise;

<sup>2</sup> For the mouth of the wicked and the <sup>2</sup>mouth of the deceitful <sup>3</sup>are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

<sup>3</sup> They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me <sup>4</sup>without a cause.

<sup>4</sup> For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself* unto prayer.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>e</sup>they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

<sup>6</sup> Set thou a wicked man over him: and let <sup>6</sup>Sā-tān stand at his right hand.

<sup>7</sup> When he shall be judged, let him <sup>7</sup>be condemned: and <sup>8</sup>let his prayer become sin.

<sup>8</sup> Let his days be few; and <sup>2</sup>let another take his <sup>8</sup>office.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup>Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

<sup>10</sup> Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

<sup>12</sup> Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup>Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their <sup>a</sup>name be blotted out.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;

and let not the sin of his mother  
be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD  
continually, that he may cut off the  
memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered  
not to shew mercy, but persecuted  
the poor and needy man, that he  
might even slay the broken in  
heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it  
come unto him: as he delighted not  
in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with  
cursing like as with his garment,  
so let it come into his bowels like  
water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the  
garment which covereth him, and  
for a girdle wherewith he is girded  
continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine  
adversaries from the LORD, and of  
them that speak evil against my  
soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the  
LORD, for thy name's sake: because  
thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and  
my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow  
when it declineth: I am tossed  
up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through  
fasting; and my flesh faileth of  
fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto  
them: when they looked upon me  
they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O  
save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this  
is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast  
done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless  
thou: when they arise, let them  
be ashamed; but let thy servant  
rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed  
with shame, and let them cover  
themselves with their own confu-  
sion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD  
with my mouth; yea, I will praise  
him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right  
hand of the poor, to save him from  
those that condemn his soul.

## PSALM 110.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest,  
7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of Dā'vīd.

THE LORD said unto my Lord,  
Sit thou at my right hand,  
until I make thine enemies thy  
footstool.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 18. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Job 18. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 34. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 5. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 96. 9.

<sup>g</sup> or, more than  
the womb of  
the morning:  
thou shalt  
have, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 23. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 14. 14.  
Ezek. 35. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 16. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 2. 5, 12.  
Rom. 2. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 5. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. within  
him.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 68. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Hab. 3. 13.

<sup>p</sup> or, great.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>am</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ar</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>at</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>au</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>av</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ax</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ay</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ba</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bb</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bc</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bd</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>be</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bf</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bg</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bh</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bi</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bj</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bk</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bl</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bm</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bn</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bo</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bp</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bq</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>br</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bs</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bt</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bu</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bv</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bw</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bx</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>by</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>bz</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ca</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>cb</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>cc</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>cd</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>ce</sup> Is. 53. 12.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of  
thy strength out of Zi-on: rule thou  
in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in  
the day of thy power, in the beau-  
ties of holiness from the womb of  
the morning: thou hast the dew of  
thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and  
will not repent, Thou art a priest  
for ever after the order of Mel-  
chiz-e-dék.

5 The LORD at thy right hand  
shall strike through kings in the  
day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the hea-  
then, he shall fill the places with  
the dead bodies: he shall wound  
the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in  
the way: therefore shall he lift  
up the head.

## PSALM 111.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God  
for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God  
breedeth true wisdom.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will  
praise the LORD with my whole  
heart, in the assembly of the up-  
right, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are  
great, sought out of all them that  
have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and  
glorious: and his righteousness en-  
dureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful  
works to be remembered: the  
LORD is gracious and full of com-  
passion.

5 He hath given meat unto them  
that fear him: he will ever be mind-  
ful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the  
power of his works, that he may  
give them the heritage of the hea-  
then.

7 The works of his hands are  
verity and judgment; all his  
commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and  
ever, and are done in truth and  
uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his  
people: he hath commanded his  
covenant for ever: holy and re-  
verend is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the be-  
ginning of wisdom: good under-  
standing have all they that do his  
commandments: his praise endureth  
for ever.

## PSALM 112.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the  
life to come.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed  
is the man that feareth the



LORD, that <sup>a</sup>delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 <sup>c</sup>His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 <sup>d</sup>Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 <sup>e</sup>Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 <sup>f</sup>A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs <sup>g</sup>with <sup>h</sup>discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: <sup>i</sup>the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 <sup>j</sup>He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, <sup>k</sup>trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart <sup>l</sup>is established, <sup>m</sup>he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 <sup>n</sup>He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; <sup>o</sup>his righteousness endureth for ever; <sup>p</sup>his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; <sup>q</sup>he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: <sup>r</sup>the desire of the wicked shall perish.

## PSALM 113.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

PRAISE <sup>2</sup>ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 <sup>3</sup>Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 <sup>4</sup>From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* <sup>5</sup>high above all nations, and <sup>6</sup>his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who <sup>7</sup>dwelleth on high,

6 <sup>8</sup>Who humbleth *himself* to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may <sup>9</sup>set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 <sup>10</sup>He maketh the barren woman <sup>11</sup>to keep house, and *to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 114.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 119. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 102. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 81. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 27. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 6. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 77. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 3. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 29. 6.

<sup>l</sup> & 58. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Hab. 3. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Job 11. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 97. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Hab. 3. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 37. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 4. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. judgment.

<sup>u</sup> Prov. 10. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Prov. 1. 33.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 17. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 20. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 107. 35.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 64. 10.

<sup>aa</sup> Prov. 1. 33.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 24. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 48. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 36. 32.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 75. 10.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 37. 12.

<sup>ah</sup> Prov. 11. 7.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 42. 3, 10.

<sup>aj</sup> & 79. 10.

<sup>ak</sup> Joel 2. 17.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 26.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 135. 6.

<sup>an</sup> Dan. 4. 35.

<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 4. 28.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 135. 15.

<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 10. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>as</sup> Dan. 2. 20.

<sup>at</sup> Is. 59. 19.

<sup>au</sup> Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 97. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> & 99. 2.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 8. 1.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 135. 18.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 44. 9-11.

<sup>ba</sup> Heb. exalteth

<sup>bb</sup> himself

<sup>bc</sup> to dwell.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 118. 2, 3.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>bf</sup> & 138. 6.

<sup>bg</sup> Is. 37. 15.

<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 33. 20.

<sup>bi</sup> Job 36. 7.

<sup>bj</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.

<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 68. 6.

<sup>bl</sup> Is. 54. 1.

<sup>bm</sup> Gal. 4. 27.

<sup>bn</sup> Heb. to dwell

<sup>bo</sup> in an house.

<sup>bp</sup> Ps. 128. 1.

<sup>bq</sup> Heb. with.

WHEN <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl went out of E-gypt, the house of Jā-eōb <sup>2</sup>from a people of strange language; <sup>3</sup>Jū-dāh was his sanctuary, and Is-rā-ēl his dominion.

3 <sup>4</sup>The sea saw *it*, and fled: <sup>5</sup>Jōr-dān was driven back.

4 <sup>6</sup>The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 <sup>7</sup>What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jōr-dān, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jā-eōb;

8 <sup>9</sup>Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

## PSALM 115.

<sup>1</sup> Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God.

NOT <sup>2</sup>unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, <sup>3</sup>Where *is* now their God?

3 <sup>4</sup>But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 <sup>5</sup>Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 <sup>9</sup>They that make them are like unto them; *so* *is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 <sup>10</sup>O Is-rā-ēl, trust thou in the LORD: <sup>11</sup>he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aār-ōn, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Is-rā-ēl; he will bless the house of Aār-ōn.

13 <sup>14</sup>He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small <sup>15</sup>and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye are <sup>a</sup>blessed of the LORD <sup>b</sup>which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 <sup>c</sup>The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 <sup>c</sup>But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. <sup>12</sup> He studieth to be thankful.

**I** <sup>a</sup>LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him <sup>1</sup>as long as I live.

3 <sup>a</sup>The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell <sup>2</sup>gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 <sup>a</sup>Gracious *is* the LORD, and <sup>m</sup>righteous: yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy <sup>p</sup>rest, O my soul; for <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 <sup>a</sup>For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD <sup>2</sup>in the land of the living.

10 <sup>a</sup>I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 <sup>a</sup>I said in my haste, <sup>b</sup>All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 <sup>a</sup>I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 <sup>a</sup>Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly <sup>a</sup>I am thy servant; I am thy servant, *and* <sup>k</sup>the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee <sup>1</sup>the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 <sup>a</sup>I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the <sup>p</sup>courts of the LORD's

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 14. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 96. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 6. 5.  
& 88. 10-12.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 38. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 113. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Dan. 2. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 100. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 1.  
& 107. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in my days.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 115. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 18. 4-6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. found me.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 103. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Ezra 9. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Neh. 9. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 137.

& 145. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 120. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. out of distress.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 18. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. for me.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 6. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 11. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 13. 6.  
& 119. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 54. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 56. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 59. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 40. 4.  
& 62. 8, 9.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 17. 5, 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 27. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 146. 3.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 31. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. cut them off.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 88. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Dent. 1. 44.

<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 7. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Nah. 1. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 22. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Jonah 2. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. cut down.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 72. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 119. 125.  
& 143. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 12. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 86. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 7. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 50. 14.  
& 107. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 15. 6.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 6. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> Hab. 1. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 96. 8.  
& 100. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 73. 28.

house, in the midst of thee, O Jĕ-ru-să-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

**O** <sup>a</sup>"PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and <sup>1</sup>the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

**O** <sup>a</sup>GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 <sup>a</sup>Let Is-ră-ël now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aâr'ôn now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 <sup>a</sup>"I called upon the LORD <sup>3</sup>in distress: the LORD answered me, *and* <sup>o</sup>set me in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* <sup>a</sup>on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 <sup>a</sup>The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall <sup>a</sup>I see my *desire* upon them that hate me.

8 <sup>a</sup>"It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 <sup>a</sup>"It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I <sup>5</sup>destroy them.

11 They <sup>c</sup>compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about <sup>a</sup>like bees; they are quenched <sup>a</sup>as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will <sup>6</sup>destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 <sup>a</sup>The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 <sup>m</sup>The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 <sup>a</sup>I shall not die, but live, and <sup>a</sup>declare the works of the LORD.



18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

## PSALM 119.

Sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

## N ALEPH.

BLESSED are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

## BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 9.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 31.

Luke 2. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 26. 2.<sup>d</sup> ver. 26, 33.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 25. 4.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 24. 7.<sup>g</sup> Is. 35. 8.

Rev. 22. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 116. 1.<sup>i</sup> ver. 14.<sup>j</sup> ver. 23, 48.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 1. 2.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 42.

Mark 12. 10.

Luke 20. 17.

Acts 4. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 1. 2.<sup>n</sup> Heb. This is from the LORD.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 116. 7.<sup>p</sup> 2 Heb. Reveal.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 47. 9.

1 Chr. 29. 15.

Ps. 39. 12.

2 Cor. 5. 6.

Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 21. 9.

Mark 11. 9.

Luke 19. 35.

See Zech. 4. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 42. 1, 2.

&amp; 63. 1.

&amp; 84. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Esth. 8. 16.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 10, 110.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 15. 2.

Is. 25. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 39. 8.<sup>x</sup> ver. 1.<sup>y</sup> ver. 15.<sup>z</sup> ver. 77, 92.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. men of my counsel.<sup>ab</sup> or, perfect, or, sincere.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 123. 1.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 44. 25.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 143. 11.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 25. 4.

&amp; 27. 11.

&amp; 86. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 John 3. 9.

&amp; 5. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 145. 5, 6.<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 107. 26.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. droppeth.<sup>ak</sup> Job 22. 28.

1 John 2. 28.

<sup>al</sup> ver. 171.<sup>am</sup> Heb. judgments of thy righteousness.<sup>an</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 29.

Is. 60. 5.

2 Cor. 6. 11.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 15.<sup>ap</sup> Mat. 10. 22.

Rev. 2. 26.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

## GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

## DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

## HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 "Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 "Turn<sup>2</sup> away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 "Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 "So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk<sup>a</sup> at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 "I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will<sup>2</sup> delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will<sup>1</sup> meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to<sup>2</sup> hope.

50 This *is* my<sup>a</sup> comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly<sup>a</sup> in derision: yet have I not<sup>a</sup> declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 "Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 "I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 2. 6.

Jas. 1. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 16. 5.

Jer. 10. 16.

Lam. 3. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. face,

Job 11. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 33. 31.

Mark 7. 21.

Luke 12. 15.

Heb. 13. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 15. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 33. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Make

to pass.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 23. 5.

<sup>h2</sup> Sam. 7. 25.

<sup>3</sup> or, companies.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 16. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 33. 5.

<sup>4</sup> or, So shall I

answer him

that reproach-

eth me in

a thing.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 12, 26.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. at large.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 71.

Jer. 31. 18.

Heb. 12. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 138. 1.

Mat. 10. 18.

Acts 26.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 1.

& 107. 1.

Mat. 19. 17.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 12, 26.

<sup>r</sup> Job 13. 4.

Ps. 109. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 17. 10.

Is. 6. 10.

Acts 28. 27.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 35.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 67.

Heb. 12. 10.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 127.

Ps. 19. 10.

Prov. 8. 10,

11, 19.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 74, 81.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Job 10. 8.

Ps. 100. 3.

& 138. 8.

& 139. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 34, 144.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 20. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 157.

Job 23. 11.

Ps. 44. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 34. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 49, 147.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 9. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. right-

eousness.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. 12. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. to

comfort me.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 63. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24, 47.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 25. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 86.

CHETH.

57 "Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy<sup>1</sup> favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me<sup>a</sup> according to thy word.

59 I<sup>a</sup> thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The<sup>3</sup> bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 "At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 "The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: <sup>1</sup>teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 "Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art<sup>o</sup> good, and doest good; <sup>a</sup>teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have<sup>r</sup> forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 "Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I<sup>a</sup> delight in thy law.

71 "It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 "The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 "Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: <sup>a</sup>give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 "They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because<sup>a</sup> I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are<sup>6</sup> right, and<sup>1</sup> that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be<sup>r</sup> for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 "Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for<sup>m</sup> thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud<sup>n</sup> be ashamed; <sup>a</sup>for they dealt perversely with me



without a cause: *but* I will <sup>a</sup>meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

### ▷ CAPH.

81 <sup>a</sup>My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* <sup>e</sup>I hope in thy word.

82 <sup>a</sup>Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For <sup>a</sup>I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 <sup>a</sup>How many *are* the days of thy servant! <sup>a</sup>when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 <sup>a</sup>The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* <sup>a</sup>faithful: <sup>a</sup>they persecute me <sup>a</sup>wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; *but* I forsook not thy precepts.

88 <sup>a</sup>Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

### ↳ LAMED.

89 <sup>a</sup>For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* <sup>a</sup>unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it <sup>a</sup>abideth.

91 They continue this day according to <sup>a</sup>thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless <sup>a</sup>thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 *I am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 <sup>a</sup>I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

### ▷ MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! <sup>a</sup>it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me <sup>a</sup>wiser than mine enemies: for <sup>a</sup>they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: <sup>a</sup>for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 <sup>a</sup>I understand more than the

<sup>a</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 1. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 19. 10.

Prov. 8. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *palate*.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 73. 26.

& 84. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 74, 114.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 123.

Ps. 69. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 123.

<sup>h</sup> Job 30. 30.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 6. 23.

<sup>2</sup> or, *candle*.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 39. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 35. 7.

Prov. 16. 27.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 88.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *faithfulness*.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 78.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

Heb. 13. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 35. 19.

& 38. 19.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 12, 26.

<sup>t</sup> Job 13. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 140. 5.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 10, 21.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 33. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 89. 2.

Mat. 24. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 25.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 77, 92.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *to generation and generation*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *to do*.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *standeth*.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 33. 25.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 32. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 81.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 6. 8.

Mat. 7. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

Rom. 5. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 5. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *caused to cease*.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 1. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 22. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Hab. 3. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 4. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *it is ever with me*.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Job 32. 7-9.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 7. 22.

ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have <sup>b</sup>refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 <sup>c</sup>How sweet are thy words unto my <sup>1</sup>taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore <sup>9</sup>I hate every false way.

### ▷ NUN.

105 <sup>a</sup>Thy word *is* a <sup>2</sup>lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 <sup>m</sup>I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much; <sup>o</sup>quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, <sup>a</sup>the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and <sup>a</sup>teach me thy judgments.

109 <sup>a</sup>My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 <sup>a</sup>The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I <sup>1</sup>erred not from thy precepts.

111 <sup>a</sup>Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for <sup>b</sup>they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart <sup>5</sup>to perform thy statutes alway, <sup>c</sup>*even* unto the end.

### ▷ SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 <sup>a</sup>Thou art my hiding place and my shield: <sup>a</sup>I hope in thy word.

115 <sup>b</sup>Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not <sup>1</sup>be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that <sup>1</sup>err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou <sup>7</sup>puttest away all the wicked of the earth <sup>n</sup>*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 <sup>o</sup>My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

### ▷ AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be <sup>a</sup>surety for thy servant for

good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 <sup>b</sup>Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and <sup>c</sup>teach me thy statutes.

125 <sup>a</sup>I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.*

127 <sup>e</sup>Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things to be right; and I <sup>h</sup>hate every false way.

## D PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; <sup>m</sup>it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I <sup>n</sup>longed for thy commandments.

132 <sup>a</sup>Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, <sup>r</sup>as<sup>2</sup> thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 <sup>a</sup>Order my steps in thy word: and <sup>a</sup>let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 <sup>a</sup>Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 <sup>a</sup>Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and <sup>c</sup>teach me thy statutes.

136 <sup>c</sup>Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

## Y TZADDI.

137 <sup>a</sup>Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.

138 <sup>a</sup>Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are <sup>a</sup>righteous and very <sup>b</sup>faithful.

139 <sup>a</sup>My zeal hath <sup>7</sup>consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 <sup>a</sup>Thy word is very <sup>8</sup>pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is <sup>a</sup>the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have <sup>b</sup>taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are <sup>c</sup>my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy tes-

<sup>a</sup> ver. 34, 73.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 81, 82.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 116. 16.

<sup>1</sup> or, that I may keep.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 5. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 63. 1, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 19. 10.

Prov. 8. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 104.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 145. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 142.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 19. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 21. 33.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Lam. 5. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 106. 4.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. according to the custom towards those, &c.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 15.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 17. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 19. 13.

Rom. 6. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Job 5. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 1. 74.

<sup>3</sup> or, Many.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 149.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 4. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 12, 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 44. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 9. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 9. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 9. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 9. 33.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 88.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 19. 7-9.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. righteousness.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. faithfulness.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 69. 9.

<sup>o</sup> John 2. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. cut me off.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 12. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. tried, or, refined.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 19. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. found me.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 77.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 3. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 32. 17.

timonies is everlasting: <sup>a</sup>give me understanding, and I shall live.

## D KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, <sup>a</sup>and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 <sup>a</sup>I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 <sup>a</sup>Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, <sup>a</sup>quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art <sup>a</sup>near, O LORD; <sup>a</sup>and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them <sup>a</sup>for ever.

## Y RESH.

153 <sup>a</sup>Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 <sup>a</sup>Plead my cause, and deliver me: <sup>a</sup>quicken me according to thy word.

155 <sup>a</sup>Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 <sup>a</sup>Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: <sup>a</sup>quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not <sup>a</sup>decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and <sup>a</sup>was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: <sup>a</sup>quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160 <sup>a</sup>Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

## W SCHIN.

161 <sup>a</sup>Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165 <sup>a</sup>Great peace have they which



love thy law: and 'nothing shall offend them.

166 'LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: 'for all my ways are before thee.

# TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for 'I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 'I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

## PSALM 120.

*David's prayer and complaint.*

*A Song of degrees.*

IN 'my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 'What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be 'done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 'Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in 'Mē-sēeh, 'that I dwell in the tents of Kē-dār!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am 'for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

## PSALM 121.

*The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.*

*A Song of degrees.*

I 'WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 'My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

25-37.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *they shall have no stumbling-block.*

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 3. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 127. 1. Is. 27. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 49. 18. <sup>d</sup> Is. 25. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 16. 8. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 91. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 49. 10. <sup>h</sup> Prov. 5. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 41. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 28. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 2. 3. Zech. 8. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 22.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 23. 17. Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 34.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 17. 8. <sup>q</sup> Chr. 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *do sit.*

<sup>s</sup> Is. 53. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 51. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Jonah 2. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Neh. 2. 10.

<sup>w</sup> or, *What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee?*

<sup>x</sup> or, *What shall it profit thee?*

<sup>y</sup> Heb. *added.*

<sup>z</sup> or, *It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.*

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 121. 1. & 141. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 10. 2. Ezek. 27. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 25. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 2. 4. & 11. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> & 115. 3.

<sup>af</sup> or, *a man of peace.*

<sup>ag</sup> or, *Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?*

<sup>ah</sup> See Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 124. 8.

3 'He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: 'he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth 'Is-rā-ēl shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is 'thy shade 'upon thy right hand.

6 'The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall 'preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall 'preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

## PSALM 122.

*1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

*A Song of degrees of Dā-vid.*

I WAS glad when they said unto me, 'Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 Jē-ru-sā-lēm is builded as a city that is 'compact together:

4 'Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto 'the testimony of 'Is-rā-ēl, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 'For there 'are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Dā-vid.

6 'Pray for the peace of Jē-ru-sā-lēm: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will 'seek thy good.

## PSALM 123.

*1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

*A Song of degrees.*

UNTO thee 'lift I up mine eyes, O thou 'that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

## PSALM 124.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.  
A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

**I**f it had not been the LORD who was on our side, <sup>b</sup>now may Iṣ-rā-ēl say;

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had <sup>c</sup>swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped <sup>f</sup>as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 <sup>g</sup>Our help is in the name of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>who made heaven and earth.

## PSALM 125.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

**T**HEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zi-ōn, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jê-ru-sā-lēm, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For <sup>7</sup>the rod of <sup>7</sup>the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their <sup>7</sup>crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but <sup>7</sup>peace shall be upon Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## PSALM 126.

1 The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

A Song of degrees.

**W**HEN the LORD <sup>8</sup>turned again the captivity of Zi-ōn, <sup>9</sup>we were like them that dream.

2 Then <sup>2</sup>was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD <sup>1</sup>hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; <sup>7</sup>whereof we are glad.

<sup>a</sup> See Jer. 31. 9, &c.

<sup>1</sup> or, singing.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 129. 1.

<sup>2</sup> or, seed basket.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 56. 1, 2.

& 57. 3.

Prov. 1. 12.

<sup>3</sup> or, of Solomon,

Ps. 72. title.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. that are builders

of it in it.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 121. 3-5.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 3. 17, 19.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 91. 3.

Prov. 6. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 33. 5.

& 48. 4.

Josh. 24. 3, 4.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 121. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 134. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. hath filled his

quiver with them.

<sup>m</sup> Job 5. 4.

Prov. 27. 11.

<sup>n</sup> or, shall subdue, as

Ps. 18. 47.

or, destroy.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 3. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 22. 8.

Is. 14. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. wickedness.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 19. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 52. 8.

& 144. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Prov. 2. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 134. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 128. 6.

Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 50. 23.

Job 42. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 125. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. returned the returning

of Zion.

Ps. 53. 6.

& 85. 1.

Hos. 6. 11.

Joel 3. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> Acts 12. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 8. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> or, Much.

<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 22. 3.

Hos. 2. 15.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 124. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.  
5 <sup>a</sup>They that sow in tears shall reap in <sup>1</sup>joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing <sup>2</sup>precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

## PSALM 127.

1 The virtue of God's blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A Song of degrees <sup>3</sup>for Sālō-mōn.

**E**XCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain <sup>4</sup>that build it: except <sup>a</sup>the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to <sup>c</sup>eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, <sup>d</sup>children are an heritage of the LORD: and <sup>e</sup>the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that <sup>f</sup>hath his quiver full of them: <sup>g</sup>they shall not be ashamed, but they <sup>h</sup>shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

## PSALM 128.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A Song of degrees.

**B**LESSED <sup>m</sup>is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 <sup>n</sup>For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be <sup>2</sup>as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children <sup>q</sup>like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 <sup>r</sup>The LORD shall bless thee out of Zi-ōn: and thou shalt see the good of Jê-ru-sā-lēm all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt <sup>s</sup>see thy children's children, and <sup>t</sup>peace upon Iṣ-rā-ēl.

## PSALM 129.

An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.

A Song of degrees.

**M**ANY <sup>a</sup>a time have they afflicted me from <sup>b</sup>my youth, <sup>c</sup>may Iṣ-rā-ēl now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my



back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zi'ôn.

6 Let them be as <sup>a</sup>the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, 'The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

## PSALM 130.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees.

OUT °of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 °If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is °forgiveness with thee, that °thou mayest be feared.

5 °I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and °in his word do I hope.

6 °My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: °I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Is-rā-ēl hope in the LORD: for °with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And °he shall redeem Is-rā-ēl from all his iniquities.

## PSALM 131.

David professeth his humility.

A Song of degrees of Dā-vid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: °neither do I °exercise myself in great matters, or in things too °high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted °myself, °as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

3 °Let Is-rā-ēl hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

## PSALM 132.

<sup>1</sup> David's prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises.

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dā-vid, and all his afflictions:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 65. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 49. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 6. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 46.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. habitations.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ruth 2. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 5. 7.

<sup>l</sup> & 99. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 10. 35.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 41.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 61.

<sup>p</sup> Job 29. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 61. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Lam. 3. 55.

<sup>s</sup> Jonah 2. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 89. 3. 4.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 25.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. thy belly.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 34. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 40.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 2. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 33. 8.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Is. 8. 17.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 119. 81.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 48. 1. 2.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 119. 147.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 63. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> or, which watch unto the morning.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 147. 14.

<sup>al</sup> or, surely.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 131. 3.

<sup>an</sup> d Ps. 86. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 55. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 41.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 149. 4.

<sup>ar</sup> Hos. 11. 12.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 103. 3. 4.

<sup>at</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

<sup>au</sup> Ezek. 29. 21.

<sup>av</sup> Luke 1. 69.

<sup>aw</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 36.

<sup>ax</sup> or, candle.

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>az</sup> & 109. 29.

<sup>ba</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. walk.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. wonderful.

<sup>bd</sup> Job 42. 3.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 139. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> Heb. my soul.

<sup>bg</sup> Mat. 18. 3.

<sup>bh</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.

<sup>bi</sup> Gen. 13. 8.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>bk</sup> Heb. even together.

<sup>bl</sup> Ex. 30. 25.

<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 130. 7.

<sup>bn</sup> Heb. from now.

<sup>bo</sup> Deut. 4. 48.

<sup>bp</sup> Lev. 25. 21.

<sup>bq</sup> Deut. 28. 8.

2 How he sware unto the LORD, °and vowed unto °the mighty God of Jā-eōb;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will °not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I °find out a place for the LORD, °an habitation for the mighty God of Jā-eōb.

6 Lo, we heard of it °at Ēph-rā-tāh: °we found it °in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: °we will worship at his footstool.

8 °Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and °the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests °be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Dā-vid's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 °The LORD hath sworn in truth unto Dā-vid: he will not turn from it; °Of the fruit of °thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 °For the LORD hath chosen Zi'ôn; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 °This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 °I will °abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 °I will also clothe her priests with salvation: °and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 °There will I make the horn of Dā-vid to bud: °I have ordained a °lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I °clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

## PSALM 133.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of Dā-vid.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant it is for °brethren to dwell °together in unity!

2 It is like °the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aār-ōn's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of °Hēr-mōn, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zi'ôn: for °there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

## PSALM 134.

An exhortation to bless God.  
A Song of degrees.

**B**EHOLD, bless ye the LORD,  
all ye servants of the LORD,  
which by night stand in the house  
of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the  
sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven  
and earth bless thee out of Zi-  
on.

## PSALM 135.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his  
power, 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols.  
19 An exhortation to bless God.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Praise  
ye the name of the LORD;  
praise him, O ye servants of the  
LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of  
the LORD, in the courts of the  
house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD  
is good: sing praises unto his  
name; for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jê-  
rûb unto himself, and Iſ-râ-êl for  
his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is  
great, and that our LORD is above  
all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased,  
that did he in heaven, and in earth,  
in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to as-  
cend from the ends of the earth;  
he maketh lightnings for the rain;  
he bringeth the wind out of his  
treasures.

8 Who smote the firstborn of  
Ê-gypt, both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders  
into the midst of thee, O Ê-gypt,  
upon Phâ-raôh, and upon all his  
servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and  
slew mighty kings;

11 Sî-hôn king of the Â-m'ôr-îtes,  
and Og king of Bâ-shân, and all  
the kingdoms of Că-năan:

12 And gave their land for an  
heritage, an heritage unto Iſ-râ-êl  
his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth  
for ever; and thy memorial, O  
LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his  
people, and he will repent himself  
concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are  
silver and gold, the work of men's  
hands.

16 They have mouths, but they  
speak not; eyes have they, but they  
see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 135. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 115. 9.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 33.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>e</sup> or, in  
holiness.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 124. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 128. 5.

<sup>h</sup> & 135. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 134. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 113. 1.

<sup>i</sup> & 134. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 34.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 2. 37.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 116. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 119. 68.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 147. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 7. 6, 7.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 72. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 95. 3.

<sup>v</sup> & 97. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 1. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Prov. 3. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 51. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 115. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 24. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 10. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 10. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 1. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Job 28. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 10. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 1. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. from the  
rulings by  
day.

<sup>j</sup> Job 38. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 12. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 78. 51.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. from  
man unto  
beast.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 7-10.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 135. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 136. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 21. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 136. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12. 51.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 12. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 78. 55.

<sup>x</sup> & 136. 21, 22.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 78. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 102. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. to  
generation  
and genera-  
tion.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 14. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 135. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Heb.  
shaked off.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 115. 4-8.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 13. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 8. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 135. 10.

not; neither is there any breath in  
their mouths.

18 They that make them are like  
unto them: so is every one that  
trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of  
Iſ-râ-êl: bless the LORD, O house  
of Aâr-ôn:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of  
Lê-vi: ye that fear the LORD, bless  
the LORD

21 Blessed be the LORD out of  
Zi-ôn, which dwelleth at Jê-rû-să-  
lêm. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 136.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular  
mercies.

**O** GIVE thanks unto the LORD;  
for he is good: for his mercy  
endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of  
gods: for his mercy endureth for  
ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of  
lords: for his mercy endureth for  
ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great  
wonders: for his mercy endureth  
for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made  
the heavens: for his mercy endur-  
eth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the  
earth above the waters: for his  
mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights:  
for his mercy endureth for ever:

8 The sun to rule by day: for  
his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by  
night: for his mercy endureth for  
ever.

10 To him that smote Ê-gypt in  
their firstborn: for his mercy en-  
dureth for ever:

11 And brought out Iſ-râ-êl from  
among them: for his mercy endur-  
eth for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with  
a stretched out arm: for his mercy  
endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red  
sea into parts: for his mercy endur-  
eth for ever:

14 And made Iſ-râ-êl to pass  
through the midst of it: for his  
mercy endureth for ever:

15 But overthrew Phâ-raôh and  
his host in the Red sea: for his  
mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people  
through the wilderness: for his  
mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great  
kings: for his mercy endureth for  
ever:



18 <sup>a</sup>And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 <sup>c</sup>Ši-hōn king of the Am'-ōr-ites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 <sup>a</sup>And Og the king of Bā'shān: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 <sup>a</sup>And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 <sup>a</sup>Even an heritage unto Īš-rā-ēl his servant: for his mercy *endureth* <sup>a</sup>or ever.

23 Who <sup>o</sup>remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 <sup>a</sup>Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

## PSALM 137.

<sup>1</sup> The constancy of the Jews in captivity. <sup>7</sup> The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zī-ōn.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us <sup>1</sup>a song; and they that <sup>o</sup>wasted<sup>2</sup> us *required* of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zī-ōn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a <sup>4</sup>strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jē-ru-sā-lēm, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jē-ru-sā-lēm above <sup>5</sup>my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, <sup>a</sup>the children of E'-dōm in the day of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; who said, <sup>6</sup>Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, who art to be <sup>7</sup>destroyed; happy *shall* <sup>a</sup>he be, <sup>a</sup>that<sup>8</sup> rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall* <sup>a</sup>he be, that taketh and <sup>c</sup>dasheth thy little ones against <sup>9</sup>the stones.

## PSALM 138.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for the truth of his word. <sup>4</sup> He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. <sup>7</sup> He professeth his confidence in God.

A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: <sup>a</sup>before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 <sup>a</sup>I will worship <sup>o</sup>toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 29. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 42. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 21. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 21. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 12. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 135. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 102. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 8. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 113. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 113. 5, 6.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 57. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 3. 34.

<sup>m</sup> Jas. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 23. 3, 4.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 104. 27.

<sup>q</sup> & 145. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 57. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Job 10. 3, 8.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 17. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 12. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. the words of a song.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. laid us on heaps.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 27.

<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 9. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> John 2. 24.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 31. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> or, winnowed.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. land of a stranger?

<sup>af</sup> Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. the head of my joy.

<sup>ah</sup> Job 42. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 49. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Lam. 4. 22.

<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 25. 12.

<sup>am</sup> Obad. 10.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. Make bare.

<sup>ao</sup> Jer. 23. 24.

<sup>ap</sup> Jonah 1. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. wasted.

<sup>ar</sup> Amos 9. 2.

<sup>as</sup> Jer. 50. 15.

<sup>at</sup> Rev. 18. 6.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.

<sup>av</sup> Prov. 15. 11.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 13. 16.

<sup>ax</sup> Heb. the rock.

<sup>ay</sup> Job 34. 22.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. darkeneth not.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 119. 46.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. as is the darkness, so is the light.

<sup>bc</sup> f Ps. 28. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> g 1 Ki. 8. 23.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 5. 7.

lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast <sup>b</sup>magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 <sup>a</sup>All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great <sup>a</sup>is the glory of the LORD.

6 <sup>a</sup>Though the LORD <sup>a</sup>be high, yet <sup>i</sup>hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 <sup>a</sup>Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 <sup>m</sup>The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: <sup>a</sup>forsake not the works of thine own hands.

## PSALM 139.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for his allseeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defeth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

O LORD, <sup>a</sup>thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 <sup>a</sup>Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou <sup>r</sup>understandest my thought afar off.

3 <sup>a</sup>Thou <sup>c</sup>compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For *there* is not a word in my tongue, <sup>a</sup>but, lo, O LORD, <sup>a</sup>thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 <sup>a</sup>Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 <sup>a</sup>Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 <sup>a</sup>If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: <sup>a</sup>if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 <sup>a</sup>If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, <sup>a</sup>the darkness <sup>1</sup>hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: <sup>2</sup>the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my

reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth<sup>2</sup> right well.

15 <sup>a</sup>My<sup>3</sup> substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book<sup>4</sup> all my members were written,<sup>5</sup> which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 <sup>c</sup>How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt <sup>e</sup>slay the wicked, O God: <sup>d</sup>depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they <sup>f</sup>speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 <sup>g</sup>Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 <sup>h</sup>Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any <sup>i</sup>wicked way in me, and <sup>j</sup>lead me in the way everlasting.

## PSALM 140.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.  
2 His confidence in God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**D**ELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the <sup>2</sup>violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Sē-lāh.

4 <sup>2</sup>Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 <sup>3</sup>The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Sē-lāh.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the LORD, the strength of

<sup>1</sup> or, let them not be exalted.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. greatly.

<sup>3</sup> Job 10. 8. 9.

<sup>4</sup> or, strength, or, body.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. all of them.

<sup>7</sup> or, what days they should be fashioned.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. a man of tongue.

<sup>9</sup> or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 9. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 11. 4.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 119. 115.

<sup>14</sup> Jude 15.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 70. 5.

<sup>16</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 2.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 119. 158.

<sup>18</sup> Rev. 5. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. directed.

<sup>1</sup> Job 31. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. way of pain, or, grief.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Prov. 9. 8.

<sup>5</sup> or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. man of violence.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 25. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. make not my soul bare.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 71. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 18. 22.

<sup>11</sup> Heb.

<sup>12</sup> pass over.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 57, title.

<sup>14</sup> or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1.

my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; <sup>1</sup>lest they exalt themselves. Sē-lāh.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, <sup>2</sup>let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not <sup>3</sup>an evilspeaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will <sup>4</sup>maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

## PSALM 141.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable.

A Psalm of Dā-vīd.

**L**ORD, I cry unto thee: <sup>1</sup>make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let <sup>2</sup>my prayer be <sup>3</sup>set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 <sup>5</sup>Let<sup>1</sup> the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But <sup>7</sup>mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; <sup>8</sup>leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal <sup>9</sup>escape.

## PSALM 142.

David sheweth his comfort was in prayer.

\* Mās-chil<sup>5</sup> of Dā-vīd; A Prayer † when he was in the cave.

**I** CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.



2 <sup>a</sup>I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 <sup>b</sup>When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. <sup>c</sup>In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 <sup>d</sup>I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but <sup>e</sup>there was no man that would know me: refuge <sup>f</sup>failed me; <sup>g</sup>no man cared for my soul.

5 <sup>h</sup>I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, <sup>i</sup>Thou art my refuge and <sup>j</sup>my portion <sup>k</sup>in the land of the living.

6 <sup>l</sup>Attend unto my cry; for I am <sup>m</sup>brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 <sup>n</sup>Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: <sup>o</sup>the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

## PSALM 143.

David prayeth for favour in judgment.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**H**EAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And <sup>a</sup>enter not into judgment with thy servant: for <sup>b</sup>in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 <sup>c</sup>Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 <sup>d</sup>I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 <sup>e</sup>I stretch forth my hands unto thee: <sup>f</sup>my soul <sup>g</sup>thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. <sup>h</sup>Sēlāh.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, <sup>i</sup>lest <sup>j</sup>I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: <sup>k</sup>cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I <sup>l</sup>flee unto thee to hide me.

10 <sup>m</sup>Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit <sup>n</sup>is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 <sup>o</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 26. 16.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 143. 4.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 140. 5.<sup>d</sup> or, Look on the right hand, and see.<sup>e</sup> Heb. my rock, Ps. 18. 2, 31.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 31. 11.<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 18. 34.<sup>h</sup> Heb. perished from me.<sup>i</sup> Heb. to the war, &c.<sup>j</sup> Heb. no man sought after my soul.<sup>k</sup> or, My mercy.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 46. 1.<sup>m</sup> Lam. 3. 24.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 27. 13.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 116. 6.<sup>a</sup> Job 7. 17.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 8. 4.<sup>c</sup> Heb. 2. 6.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 34. 2.<sup>e</sup> Job 4. 19.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 102. 11.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 9.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 104. 32.<sup>i</sup> Heb. hands.<sup>j</sup> Job 14. 3.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 34. 7.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 12. 2.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 33. 2, 3.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 77. 3.<sup>o</sup> or, victory.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 77. 5.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 88. 9.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 63. 1.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 28. 1.<sup>e</sup> or, for I am become like, &c.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 128. 3.<sup>g</sup> Heb. cut.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 8.<sup>i</sup> Heb. from kind to kind.<sup>j</sup> Heb. hide me with thee.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 25. 4, 5.<sup>l</sup> Heb. able to bear burdens, or, laden with flesh.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 119. 25.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 33. 12.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

## PSALM 144.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 9 He promiseth to praise God.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**B**LESSED be the LORD <sup>a</sup>my strength, <sup>b</sup>which teacheth my hands <sup>c</sup>to war, and my fingers to fight:

2 <sup>d</sup>My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and <sup>e</sup>he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 <sup>f</sup>LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 <sup>g</sup>Man is like to vanity: <sup>h</sup>his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 <sup>i</sup>Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: <sup>j</sup>touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine <sup>k</sup>hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth <sup>l</sup>speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will <sup>m</sup>sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 <sup>n</sup>It is he that giveth <sup>o</sup>salvation unto kings: who delivereth Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons may be <sup>p</sup>as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, <sup>q</sup>polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may be full, affording <sup>r</sup>all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may be <sup>s</sup>strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 <sup>t</sup>Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

## PSALM 145.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

Dā-vid's Psalm of praise.

**I** WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 <sup>a</sup>Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; <sup>3</sup>and <sup>1</sup>his greatness *is* unsearchable.

4 <sup>b</sup>One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous <sup>4</sup>works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will <sup>5</sup>declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 <sup>9</sup>The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and <sup>6</sup>of great mercy.

9 <sup>9</sup>The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 <sup>a</sup>Thy kingdom *is* <sup>a</sup>an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and <sup>a</sup>raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 <sup>c</sup>The eyes of all <sup>a</sup>wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, <sup>a</sup>and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and <sup>2</sup>holy in all his works.

18 <sup>7</sup>The LORD *is* high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him <sup>a</sup>in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
Hallelujah.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 103. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 104. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 2. 22.

<sup>2</sup> or, salvation.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 147. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 2. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. and of his greatness there is no search.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 38. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 17. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Rev. 14. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. things, or, words.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 103. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 107. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.

declare it.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 107. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 9. 30.

John 9. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 13. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 14. 18.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. great in mercy.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 10. 18.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 68. 5.

<sup>12</sup> Nah. 1. 7.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 147. 6.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 15. 18.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 10. 16.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17.

<sup>17</sup> Heb.

a kingdom

of all ages.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 102. 16.

<sup>19</sup> Deut. 30. 3.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 146. 8.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 51. 17.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 104. 27.

<sup>23</sup> or, look

unto thee.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. grieves.

<sup>25</sup> Is. 40. 26.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 104. 21.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 48. 1.

<sup>28</sup> Is. 40. 28.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. of his

understand-

ing there is

no number.

<sup>30</sup> or, merciful,

or, bountiful.

<sup>31</sup> Ps. 146. 8.

<sup>32</sup> Deut. 4. 7.

<sup>33</sup> John 4. 24.

<sup>34</sup> Job 38. 26.

<sup>35</sup> Ps. 104. 13.

<sup>36</sup> Job 38. 41.

<sup>37</sup> Ps. 104. 27.

<sup>38</sup> Ps. 23. 16.

<sup>39</sup> Hos. 1. 7.

## PSALM 146.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God. <sup>3</sup> He exhorteth not to trust in man.

**PRAISE** ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup>Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 <sup>b</sup>While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 <sup>c</sup>Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no <sup>2</sup>help.

4 <sup>e</sup>His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day <sup>9</sup>his thoughts perish.

5 <sup>f</sup>Happy *is* <sup>h</sup>he that *hath* the God of Jā-eōb for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 <sup>k</sup>Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 <sup>l</sup>Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: <sup>m</sup>which giveth food to the hungry. <sup>n</sup>The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 <sup>o</sup>The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: <sup>2</sup>the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 <sup>r</sup>The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: <sup>4</sup>but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 <sup>u</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zi'ōn, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 147.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, <sup>4</sup> his power, <sup>6</sup> his mercy, &c.

**PRAISE** ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; and praise *is* comely.

2 The LORD doth <sup>9</sup>build up Jē-ru-sā-lēm: <sup>2</sup>he gathereth together the outcasts of Is-rā-ēl.

3 <sup>b</sup>He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their <sup>9</sup>wounds.

4 <sup>d</sup>He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 <sup>f</sup>Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: <sup>9</sup>his <sup>1</sup>understanding *is* infinite.

6 <sup>a</sup>The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 <sup>i</sup>Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 <sup>m</sup>He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 <sup>n</sup>He delighteth not in the



strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jê-rû-sâ-lêm; praise thy God, O Zî-ôn.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 <sup>a</sup>He<sup>2</sup> maketh peace in thy borders, and <sup>e</sup>fillet<sup>h</sup> thee with the <sup>3</sup>finest of the wheat.

15 <sup>f</sup>He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 <sup>g</sup>He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 <sup>m</sup>He sheweth <sup>6</sup>his word unto Jâ-eób, <sup>h</sup>his statutes and his judgments unto Iş-râ-ël.

20 <sup>9</sup>He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his judgments*, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 148.

<sup>1</sup> The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, <sup>7</sup> the terrestrial, and the rational creatures to praise God.

**P**RAISE<sup>8</sup> ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 <sup>a</sup>Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, <sup>2</sup>ye heavens of heavens, and <sup>9</sup>ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for <sup>2</sup>he commanded, and they were created.

6 <sup>a</sup>He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, <sup>a</sup>ye dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 <sup>a</sup>Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and <sup>3</sup>flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

<sup>1</sup> Heb. exalted.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 113. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 149. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 2. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 60. 17, 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Who maketh thy border peace.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 132. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. fat of wheat,

Deut. 32. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 81. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 107. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 33. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 42. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Job 37. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Job 35. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 100. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 54. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Zech. 9. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 21. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 81. 2.

<sup>r</sup> or, with the pipe.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 33. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 76. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. his words.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 35. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Mal. 4. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 132. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Job 35. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in their throat.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 103. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 7. 1, 2.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 148. 14.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27.

<sup>7</sup> Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 1. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>10</sup> Gen. 1. 1, 6.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 33. 6, 9.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 80. 37.

<sup>13</sup> Jer. 33. 25.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 145. 5.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 3. 24.

<sup>16</sup> Is. 43. 20.

<sup>17</sup> or, cornet,

Ps. 98. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 81. 2.

<sup>19</sup> Ex. 15. 20.

<sup>20</sup> or, pipe,

Ps. 149. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 33. 2.

<sup>22</sup> Is. 38. 20.

<sup>23</sup> Is. 44. 23.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 16,

19, 28.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. birds of wing.

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is <sup>1</sup>excellent; "his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, <sup>2</sup>the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Iş-râ-ël, <sup>3</sup>a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 149.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, <sup>5</sup> and for that power which he hath given to the church.

**P**RAISE<sup>4</sup> ye the LORD. <sup>9</sup>Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Iş-râ-ël rejoice in <sup>1</sup>him that made him: let the children of Zî-ôn be joyful in their <sup>2</sup>King.

3 <sup>1</sup>Let them praise his name <sup>5</sup>in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For <sup>n</sup>the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: <sup>p</sup>he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them <sup>r</sup>sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let the high praises of God be* <sup>7</sup>in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 <sup>1</sup>To execute upon them the judgment written: "this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 150.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God, <sup>3</sup> with all kind of instruments.

**P**RAISE<sup>9</sup> ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 <sup>2</sup>Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent <sup>3</sup>greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the <sup>1</sup>trumpet: <sup>4</sup>praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him <sup>5</sup>with the timbrel and <sup>6</sup>dance: praise him with <sup>7</sup>stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud <sup>8</sup>cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

# THE PROVERBS.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The use of the proverbs. <sup>7</sup> An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. <sup>10</sup> To avoid the enticings of sinners. <sup>20</sup> Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.

THE <sup>a</sup> proverbs of Sol<sup>o</sup>-ô-môn the son of Da<sup>v</sup>-vid, king of Iſ-râ-êl;  
2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and <sup>1</sup> equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and <sup>2</sup> discretion.

5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and <sup>3</sup> the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their <sup>a</sup> dark sayings.

7 ¶ <sup>a</sup> The fear of the LORD is <sup>4</sup> the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* <sup>a</sup> an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, <sup>a</sup> consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, <sup>a</sup> as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread <sup>1</sup> in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Wisdom <sup>a</sup> crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 32.  
Ecd. 12. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Joel 2. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 66. 4.  
Jer. 7. 13.  
Zech. 7. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *equities*.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 107. 11.  
Luke 7. 30.

<sup>2</sup> or, *advisement*.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 24.

<sup>3</sup> or, *an eloquent speech*.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Job 28. 28.  
Ps. 111. 10.  
Ecd. 12. 13.

<sup>4</sup> or, *the principal part*.

<sup>i</sup> Job 27. 9.  
Is. 1. 15.  
Jer. 14. 12.  
Ezek. 8. 18.  
Mic. 3. 4.  
Zech. 7. 13.  
Jas. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Job 21. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *an adding*.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 119. 173.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 81. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 39. 7.  
Ps. 1. 1.  
Eph. 5. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Job 4. 8.  
Is. 3. 11.  
Jer. 6. 19.

<sup>6</sup> or, *ease of the simple*.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 28. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 25. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 112. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing*.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *giveth thy voice*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>u</sup> John 7. 37.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *Wisdoms, i.e. Excellent wisdom*.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 9.  
Jas. 1. 5.

586

gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, <sup>b</sup> I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye <sup>a</sup> have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 <sup>b</sup> I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When <sup>c</sup> your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 <sup>d</sup> Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they <sup>e</sup> hated knowledge, and did not <sup>f</sup> choose the fear of the LORD:

30 <sup>g</sup> They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore <sup>h</sup> shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the <sup>i</sup> turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But <sup>j</sup> whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and <sup>k</sup> shall be quiet from fear of evil.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 20 and direction in good ways.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and <sup>a</sup> hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* <sup>b</sup> liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 <sup>c</sup> If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 <sup>d</sup> For the LORD giveth wisdom:



out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: <sup>a</sup>*he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and <sup>7</sup>preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, <sup>1</sup>understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to <sup>o</sup>walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who <sup>p</sup>rejoice to do evil, and <sup>o</sup>delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 <sup>r</sup>Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, <sup>t</sup>even from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 <sup>u</sup>Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For <sup>v</sup>her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 <sup>o</sup>For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 <sup>o</sup>But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be <sup>5</sup>rooted out of it.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 faith, 7 mortification, &c.  
13 The happy gain of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, &c.

**M**Y son, forget not my law; <sup>a</sup>but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and <sup>6</sup>long life, and <sup>a</sup>peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: <sup>m</sup>bind them about thy neck; <sup>w</sup>rite them upon the table of thine heart:

4 <sup>o</sup>So shalt thou find favour and <sup>7</sup>good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; <sup>r</sup>and lean not unto thine own understanding.

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 10. 23.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 16.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 84. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 6.<sup>f</sup> Heb. <sup>1</sup><sup>g</sup> medicine.<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 66. 9.<sup>j</sup> Job 21. 24.<sup>k</sup> Heb. <sup>2</sup><sup>l</sup> watering, or<sup>m</sup> moistening.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 22. 29.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 28. 8.<sup>p</sup> Job 5. 17.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 94. 12.<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 22.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 8. 5.<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 34. 35.<sup>u</sup> John 3. 19.<sup>v</sup> Heb. the<sup>w</sup> man that<sup>x</sup> draweth<sup>y</sup> out under-<sup>z</sup> standing.<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 11. 15.<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 1. 32.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 125. 5.<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 13. 44.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 5. 3.<sup>af</sup> See Mal. 2. 14.<sup>ag</sup> 15.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 8.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 7. 27.<sup>aj</sup> Mat. 11. 29.<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 2. 9.<sup>al</sup> Ps. 104. 24.<sup>am</sup> or, prepared.<sup>an</sup> Ps. 37. 29.<sup>ao</sup> Gen. 1. 9.<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 33. 28.<sup>aq</sup> Job 36. 28.<sup>ar</sup> Job 18. 17.<sup>as</sup> Ps. 37. 28.<sup>at</sup> or, plucked up.<sup>au</sup> Ps. 37. 24.<sup>av</sup> Deut. 8. 1.<sup>aw</sup> Lev. 26. 6.<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 3. 5.<sup>ay</sup> Heb. years<sup>az</sup> of life.<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 119. 165.<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 91. 5.<sup>bc</sup> Ex. 13. 9.<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 6. 8.<sup>be</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3.<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 14. 18.<sup>bg</sup> or, good<sup>bh</sup> success.<sup>bi</sup> Rom. 13. 7.<sup>bj</sup> Gal. 6. 10.<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 37. 3. 5.<sup>bl</sup> Heb. the<sup>bm</sup> owners<sup>bn</sup> thereof.<sup>bo</sup> Jer. 9. 23.<sup>bp</sup> Lev. 19. 13.

6 <sup>a</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall <sup>b</sup>direct thy paths.

7 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Be not wise in thine own eyes: <sup>e</sup>fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be <sup>1</sup>health to thy navel, and <sup>2</sup>marrow<sup>2</sup> to thy bones.

9 <sup>h</sup>Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 <sup>i</sup>So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ <sup>k</sup>My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; <sup>m</sup>even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and <sup>3</sup>the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and <sup>4</sup>all the things thou canst desire *are* not to be compared unto her.

16 <sup>5</sup>Length of days *is* in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 <sup>6</sup>Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* <sup>a</sup>a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 <sup>b</sup>The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he <sup>4</sup>established the heavens.

20 <sup>c</sup>By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and <sup>e</sup>the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 <sup>g</sup>Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 <sup>i</sup>When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: *yea*, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 <sup>j</sup>Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Withhold not good from <sup>8</sup>them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 <sup>s</sup>Say not unto thy neighbour,

Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 <sup>1</sup>Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Envy thou not <sup>2</sup>the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward <sup>is</sup> abomination to the LORD: <sup>7</sup>but his secret <sup>is</sup> with the righteous.

33 ¶ <sup>1</sup>The curse of the LORD <sup>is</sup> in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorn-ers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame <sup>3</sup>shall be the promotion of fools.

#### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents.

**H**EAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, <sup>10</sup>tender and only <sup>beloved</sup> in the sight of my mother.

4 <sup>2</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: <sup>4</sup>keep my commandments, and live.

5 <sup>3</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget <sup>it</sup> not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: <sup>4</sup>love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 <sup>2</sup>Wisdom <sup>is</sup> the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 <sup>3</sup>Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head <sup>an</sup> ornament of grace: <sup>9</sup>a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; <sup>7</sup>and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, <sup>9</sup>thy steps shall not be straitened; <sup>8</sup>and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let <sup>her</sup> not go: keep her; for she <sup>is</sup> thy life.

14 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Enter not into the path of

B.C. 1000.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Practise no evil.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 36. 4.

<sup>Is.</sup> 57. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 12. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *a man of violence.*

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 14, 45.

<sup>Phil.</sup> 2. 15.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 25. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 37. 22.

<sup>Zech.</sup> 5. 3, 4.

<sup>Mal.</sup> 2. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>Job.</sup> 18. 5, 6.

<sup>Is.</sup> 58. 9, 10.

<sup>Jer.</sup> 22. 12.

<sup>John</sup> 12. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Jas. 4. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>k</sup> cil. 3. 3, 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *exalteth the fools.*

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>&</sup> 12. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *medicine.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *above all keeping.*

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*

<sup>7</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 1.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 4.

<sup>7</sup> or, *all thy ways shall be ordered aright.*

<sup>9</sup> ch. 7. 2.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 5. 32.

<sup>&</sup> 28. 14.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 1. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 1. 16.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 9.

<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 2, 3.

<sup>12</sup> Thes. 2. 10.

<sup>13</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>Luke</sup> 10. 42.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 30.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>&</sup> 6. 24.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *palate.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 55. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>&</sup> 3. 22.

<sup>9</sup> or, *she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.*

<sup>c</sup> Eccl. 7. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 4. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 27.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 91. 11, 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 10, 15.

the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 <sup>a</sup>For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause <sup>some</sup> to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 <sup>a</sup>But the path of the just <sup>is</sup> as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 <sup>b</sup>The way of the wicked <sup>is</sup> as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 <sup>b</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; <sup>7</sup>keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they <sup>are</sup> life unto those that find them, and <sup>7</sup>health <sup>4</sup>to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart <sup>5</sup>with all diligence; for out of it <sup>are</sup> the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee <sup>6</sup>a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and <sup>7</sup>let all thy ways be established.

27 <sup>7</sup>Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: <sup>8</sup>remove thy foot from evil.

#### CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. <sup>3</sup> He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. <sup>15</sup> He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity.

**M**Y son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and <sup>that</sup> thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ <sup>2</sup>For the lips of a strange woman drop <sup>as</sup> an honeycomb, and her <sup>3</sup>mouth <sup>is</sup> <sup>as</sup>smoother than oil:

4 But her end <sup>is</sup> <sup>as</sup>bitter as wormwood, <sup>8</sup>sharp as a twoedged sword.

5 <sup>5</sup>Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways <sup>are</sup> moveable, <sup>that</sup> thou canst not know <sup>them</sup>.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:



10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I <sup>b</sup>hated instruction, and my heart <sup>c</sup>despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 <sup>m</sup>Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts <sup>b</sup>satisfy thee at all times; and <sup>b</sup>be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with <sup>a</sup>a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 <sup>r</sup>For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his <sup>r</sup>sins.

23 <sup>r</sup>He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischievousness. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredom.

MY son, <sup>b</sup>if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, <sup>a</sup>and make sure thy friend.

4 <sup>r</sup>Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the sum-

B.C. 1000.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. thy strength.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 33.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 25. & 12. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Job 15. 12. ch. 10. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 2. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. casteth forth.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 19. 11.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 2. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. of his soul.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 101. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Haughty eyes.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 120. 2. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Cant. 2. 9. & 4. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 6. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. water thee.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. err thou always in her love.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 59. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 27. 12.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4.

ch. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17.

Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 6. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 9. 15.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. sin.

ch. 3. 23.

<sup>8</sup> Job 4. 21.

& 36. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 19. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, candle.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 16.

& 5. 3.

& 7. 5.

<sup>9</sup> or, of the strange tongue.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 39. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.

<sup>2</sup> or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 132. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Job 12. 7.

mer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 <sup>a</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 <sup>a</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 <sup>a</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 <sup>c</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness <sup>is</sup> in his heart, <sup>he</sup> deviseth mischief continually; <sup>he</sup> soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he <sup>be</sup> broken <sup>without</sup> remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination <sup>unto</sup> him:

17 <sup>k</sup>A<sup>4</sup> proud look, <sup>a</sup>a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 <sup>n</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, <sup>e</sup>feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 <sup>p</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup>My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 <sup>a</sup>Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 <sup>a</sup>When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, <sup>a</sup>it shall keep thee; and <sup>a</sup>when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 <sup>a</sup>For the commandment <sup>is</sup> a lamp; and the law <sup>is</sup> light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 <sup>c</sup>To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery <sup>of</sup> the tongue of a strange woman.

25 <sup>a</sup>Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For <sup>a</sup>by means of a whorish woman a man <sup>is</sup> brought to a piece of bread: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 <sup>a</sup>Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But *if* he be found, <sup>a</sup>he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman <sup>b</sup>lacketh <sup>1</sup>understanding: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 <sup>c</sup>He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon persuadeth to a sincere familiarity with wisdom. <sup>22</sup> The desperate simplicity of a young wanton. <sup>24</sup> He dehorteth from such wickedness.

**M**Y son, keep my words, and <sup>f</sup>lay up my commandments with thee.

2 <sup>g</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; <sup>h</sup>and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 <sup>i</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 <sup>m</sup>That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among <sup>o</sup>the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 <sup>p</sup>In the twilight, <sup>q</sup>in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (<sup>r</sup>She *is* loud and stubborn; <sup>s</sup>her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now *is* <sup>t</sup>she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and <sup>u</sup>with an impudent face said unto him,

14 <sup>v</sup>I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with <sup>w</sup>fine linen of E-gypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 22. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 7.<sup>1</sup> Heb. heart.<sup>2</sup> Heb. in his hand.<sup>3</sup> or, the new moon.<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 3.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 12. 2.<sup>e</sup> Heb. suddenly.<sup>f</sup> Heb. He will not accept the face of any ransom.<sup>g</sup> Eccl. 9. 12.<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 18. 5.<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 4.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 10.<sup>l</sup> Neh. 13. 26.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 6. 8.<sup>n</sup> & 11. 18.<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 3.<sup>p</sup> & 6. 21.<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 18.<sup>r</sup> & 5. 5.<sup>s</sup> & 5. 18.<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 20.<sup>v</sup> & 9. 3.<sup>w</sup> Heb. the sons.<sup>x</sup> Job 24. 15.<sup>y</sup> Heb. in the evening of the day.<sup>z</sup> ch. 22. 20.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 9. 13.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Tit. 2. 5.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. the abomination of my lips.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.<sup>af</sup> Heb. wreathed.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. Peace offerings are upon me.<sup>ah</sup> Job 28. 15, &c.<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 19. 10.<sup>aj</sup> & 119. 127.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 3. 14, 15.<sup>al</sup> & 4. 5, 7.<sup>am</sup> & 16. 16.<sup>an</sup> & 15. 9.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the goodman *is* not at home, he *is* gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money <sup>2</sup>with him, and will come home at <sup>3</sup>the day appointed.

21 With <sup>4</sup>her much fair speech she caused him to yield, <sup>5</sup>with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her <sup>6</sup>straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; <sup>7</sup>as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, <sup>8</sup>many strong men have been slain by her.

27 <sup>9</sup>Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> The fame, 6 and evidency of wisdom. <sup>10</sup> The excellency, <sup>12</sup> the nature, <sup>15</sup> the power, <sup>18</sup> the riches, <sup>22</sup> and the eternity of wisdom.

**D**OTh not <sup>10</sup>wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of <sup>11</sup>excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall* be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness *is* <sup>12</sup>an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing <sup>13</sup>froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 <sup>14</sup>For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired *are* not to be compared to it.



12 I wisdom dwell with <sup>1</sup>prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 <sup>a</sup>The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: <sup>c</sup>pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and <sup>a</sup>the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; <sup>1</sup>I have strength.

15 <sup>a</sup>By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 <sup>1</sup>I love them that love me; and <sup>a</sup>those that seek me early shall find me.

18 <sup>m</sup>Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.

19 <sup>c</sup>My fruit *is* better than gold, *yea*, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I <sup>1</sup>lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 <sup>1</sup>The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 <sup>1</sup>I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 <sup>1</sup>Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the <sup>c</sup>fields, nor <sup>c</sup>the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set <sup>a</sup>a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 <sup>1</sup>When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when <sup>g</sup>he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 <sup>a</sup>Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: <sup>a</sup>and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and <sup>a</sup>my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for <sup>m</sup>blessed *are they* that keep my ways.

B.C. 1000.

<sup>1</sup> or, *subtlety*.<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 13, 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 6.<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 17.<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 24.<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 2.<sup>f</sup> Heb. *bring forth*.<sup>g</sup> Eccl. 7. 19.<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 2.<sup>i</sup> Dan. 2. 21.

Rom. 13. 1.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 30.

Ps. 91. 14.

John 14. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Jas. 1. 5.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 16. 18.

Eph. 2. 20.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 16.

Mat. 6. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 22. 4.<sup>p</sup> Heb. *her killing*.<sup>q</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 3. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 10. 15.<sup>s</sup> ch. 8. 1, 2.<sup>t</sup> or, *walk*.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 19. 7.

ch. 6. 32.

<sup>v</sup> Cant. 5. 1.

Is. 55. 1.

John 6. 27.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 19.

John 1. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 6.<sup>y</sup> Mat. 7. 6.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 141. 5.<sup>aa</sup> Job 15. 7, 8.<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 13. 12.<sup>ac</sup> Job 28. 28.

ch. 1. 7.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *open places*.<sup>ae</sup> or, *the chief part*.<sup>af</sup> ch. 3. 2, 16.<sup>ag</sup> or, *a circle*.<sup>ah</sup> Job 35. 6, 7.

ch. 16. 26.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 1. 9, 10.

Job 38. 10.

Jer. 5. 22.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 7. 11.<sup>ak</sup> Job 38. 4.<sup>al</sup> John 1. 1, 2.<sup>am</sup> Mat. 3. 17.

Col. 1. 13.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 16. 3.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 20. 17.<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 119. 1, 2.

Luke 11. 28.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *of secretaries*.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 2. 18.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall <sup>c</sup>obtain<sup>2</sup> favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me <sup>o</sup>wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custom, 16 and error of folly.

WISDOM hath <sup>1</sup>built her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 <sup>a</sup>She hath killed <sup>3</sup>her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath <sup>2</sup>sent forth her maidens: <sup>a</sup>she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 <sup>a</sup>Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 <sup>a</sup>Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.

8 <sup>a</sup>Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: <sup>2</sup>rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, <sup>a</sup>and he will increase in learning.

10 <sup>b</sup>The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 <sup>c</sup>For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 <sup>a</sup>If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 <sup>1</sup>Stolen waters are sweet, and bread <sup>2</sup>eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that <sup>a</sup>the

dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

## CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

**T**HE proverbs of Söl-ö-mön. <sup>b</sup>A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 <sup>a</sup>Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: <sup>c</sup>but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 <sup>a</sup>The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away <sup>2</sup>the substance of the wicked.

4 <sup>a</sup>He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is <sup>1</sup>a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 <sup>a</sup>The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: <sup>a</sup>but <sup>a</sup>a prating fool <sup>2</sup>shall fall.

9 <sup>a</sup>He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool <sup>6</sup>shall fall.

11 <sup>1</sup>The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but <sup>2</sup>love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of <sup>1</sup>understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but <sup>a</sup>the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 <sup>a</sup>The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof <sup>3</sup>ereth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and <sup>a</sup>he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 <sup>a</sup>In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but <sup>a</sup>he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as

B.C. 1000.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. of heart.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 24. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 22.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 49. 6, &c.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 4. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 145. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 5. 6.

<sup>i</sup> 1 John 5. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 10. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 37. 9, 10.

<sup>l</sup> or, the wicked for their wickedness.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 16. 18.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. addeth.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Job 8. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 112. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Eccl. 8. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 1. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 37. 22.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. a fool of lips.

<sup>t</sup> or, shall be beaten.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 23. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 18.

<sup>w</sup> 1s. 33. 15, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

<sup>y</sup> or, shall be beaten.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. forwardnesses.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Lev. 19. 35.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 25. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Balances of deceit.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a perfect stone.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 7.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 18. 7.

<sup>10</sup> Ezek. 7. 19.

<sup>11</sup> Zeph. 1. 18.

<sup>12</sup> Job 31. 24.

<sup>13</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>14</sup> Gen. 7. 1.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. rectify.

<sup>16</sup> Eccl. 10. 8.

<sup>17</sup> or, causeth to err.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 15. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Eccl. 5. 3.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 21. 18.

<sup>21</sup> Jas. 3. 2.

<sup>22</sup> Job 8. 13.

592

choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want <sup>1</sup>of wisdom.

22 <sup>a</sup>The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 <sup>a</sup>It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but <sup>1</sup>the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, <sup>a</sup>so is the wicked no more: but <sup>1</sup>the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the slug-gard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD <sup>2</sup>prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the <sup>3</sup>expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: <sup>4</sup>but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 <sup>5</sup>The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 <sup>6</sup>The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked <sup>7</sup>speakech frowardness.

## CHAPTER 11.

**A** FALSE <sup>8</sup>balance is abomination to the LORD: but <sup>a</sup>a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 <sup>a</sup>Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but <sup>1</sup>righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall <sup>2</sup>direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but <sup>3</sup>transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 <sup>4</sup>The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An <sup>a</sup>hypocrite with his mouth



destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 <sup>o</sup>When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is shouting.*

11 <sup>a</sup>By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is <sup>2</sup>void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 <sup>1</sup>A<sup>a</sup> talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 <sup>a</sup>Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is safety.*

15 He that is surety for a stranger <sup>a</sup>shall smart *for it*: and he that hateth <sup>5</sup>suretyship is sure.

16 <sup>a</sup>A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 <sup>a</sup>The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that *is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but <sup>a</sup>to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but *such as are upright in their way are his delight.*

21 *Though* hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which <sup>2</sup>is without discretion.*

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: but the expectation of the wicked <sup>2</sup>is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 <sup>a</sup>The<sup>2</sup> liberal soul shall be made fat: <sup>a</sup>and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 <sup>a</sup>He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but <sup>a</sup>blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: <sup>a</sup>but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 <sup>a</sup>He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but <sup>a</sup>the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 5. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Esth. 8. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 12. 3.

Jas. 5. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *taketh.*

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 25. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *destitute of heart.*

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 19. 16.

ch. 20. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *He that walketh, being a talebearer.*

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 12. 1.

ch. 10. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 11. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *shall be sore broken.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *those that strike hands.*

<sup>1</sup> ch. 14. 30.

ch. 31. 30.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 5. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 11, 18.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 10. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 37. 36.

Mat. 7. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *perverse of heart.*

<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 25. 4.

<sup>7</sup> or, *bowels.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *departeth from.*

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

ch. 28. 19.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 32.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 2. 8, 9.

<sup>9</sup> or, *the fortress.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

<sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 9. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *The soul of blessing.*

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Amos 8. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>h</sup> Job 29. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 18. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Esth. 7. 10.

Ps. 7. 15, 16.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *in that day.*

<sup>m</sup> Job 31. 7.

Ps. 52. 7.

Mark 10. 24.

Luke 12. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 1. 3.

Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 57. 4.

& 64. 3.

<sup>a</sup> shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and <sup>a</sup>he that <sup>1</sup>winneth souls *is* wise.

31 <sup>a</sup>Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

## CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 <sup>a</sup>A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the <sup>4</sup>root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 <sup>a</sup>A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* <sup>1</sup>as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 <sup>o</sup>The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: <sup>2</sup>but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 <sup>r</sup>The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: <sup>a</sup>but he that is <sup>o</sup>of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 <sup>a</sup>He that *is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 <sup>a</sup>A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the <sup>7</sup>tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 <sup>a</sup>He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons* <sup>2</sup>is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth <sup>9</sup>the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 <sup>a</sup>The<sup>1</sup> wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: <sup>a</sup>but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 <sup>a</sup>A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: <sup>a</sup>and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 <sup>a</sup>The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

16 <sup>a</sup>A fool's wrath is <sup>3</sup>presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 <sup>a</sup>He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 <sup>p</sup>There is that speaketh like

the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: <sup>b</sup>but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 <sup>a</sup>A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 <sup>a</sup>The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the <sup>a</sup>slothful shall be under tribute.

25 <sup>a</sup>Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but <sup>a</sup>a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more <sup>e</sup>excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and in the pathway thereof *there is* no death.

### CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: <sup>a</sup>but a scorner *heareth* not rebuke.

2 <sup>a</sup>A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall* eat violence.

3 <sup>a</sup>He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 <sup>a</sup>The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* *is* loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 <sup>a</sup>Righteousness keepeth *him* that *is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth <sup>a</sup>the sinner.

7 <sup>a</sup>There *is* that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor *heareth* not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: <sup>a</sup>but the <sup>a</sup>lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 2.

& 20. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *with the hand.*

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 5, 9.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>2</sup> or, *shall be in peace.*

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 11.

& 14. 27.

& 16. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 22. 15.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 23.

& 15. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *spreadeth.*

<sup>4</sup> or, *deceitful.*

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *an ambassador of faithfulness.*

<sup>n</sup> Is. 50. 4.

<sup>6</sup> or, *abundant.*

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 5, 31.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *shall be broken.*

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 32. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 28. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Job 27. 17.

ch. 28. 8.

Ecc. 2. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 39. 1.

ch. 21. 23.

Jas. 3. 2, &c.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 18.

& 22. 15.

& 23. 13.

& 29. 15, 17.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 34. 10.

& 37. 3.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ruth 4. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 3, 5, 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *sin.*

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 9.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 12. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Job 18. 5, 6.

& 21. 17.

ch. 24. 20.

<sup>9</sup> or, *candle.*

<sup>i</sup> ver. 25.

Ex. 20. 16.

& 23. 1.

ch. 6. 19.

& 12. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 9.

& 17. 24.

11 <sup>a</sup>Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth <sup>b</sup>by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but <sup>c</sup>when the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso <sup>a</sup>despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment <sup>a</sup>shall be rewarded.

14 <sup>a</sup>The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from <sup>a</sup>the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 <sup>a</sup>Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool <sup>a</sup>layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but <sup>a</sup>a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be* to him that refuseth instruction: but <sup>a</sup>he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 <sup>a</sup>The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools <sup>a</sup>shall be destroyed.

21 <sup>a</sup>Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and <sup>a</sup>the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 <sup>a</sup>Much food *is* in the tillage of the poor: but there *is* that *is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 <sup>a</sup>He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 <sup>a</sup>The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

### CHAPTER 14.

EVERY <sup>a</sup>wise woman <sup>a</sup>buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: <sup>a</sup>but *he* that *is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: <sup>a</sup>but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 <sup>a</sup>A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but <sup>a</sup>knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.



7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of

B.C. 1000.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. short of spirit.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 112. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 25. 40.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. the bitterness of his soul.

<sup>h</sup> Job 13. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 25. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Job 8. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 25.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 6. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. to nations.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Eccl. 2. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 45.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 31.

<sup>u</sup> & 12. 14.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 25. 15.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 10.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. bel-heth, or, bubbleth.

<sup>a</sup> Job 34. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. The healing of the tongue.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. many are the towers of the rich.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 41. 1.

<sup>i</sup> & 112. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 5. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11.

<sup>o</sup> or, Instruction.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 8.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 30.

<sup>r</sup> John 2. 24.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Amos 5. 10.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 22.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Jsa. 1. 19.

great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

## CHAPTER 15.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:

but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

16 <sup>a</sup> Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 <sup>a</sup> A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous <sup>is</sup> made plain.

20 <sup>a</sup> A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: <sup>m</sup> but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 <sup>p</sup> Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* <sup>i</sup> in due season, how good *is it*!

24 <sup>r</sup> The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 <sup>a</sup> The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but <sup>e</sup> he will establish the border of the widow.

26 <sup>a</sup> The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: <sup>a</sup> but *the words* of the pure *are* <sup>s</sup> pleasant words.

27 <sup>a</sup> He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous <sup>c</sup> studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 <sup>a</sup> The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but <sup>e</sup> he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth <sup>g</sup> instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that <sup>h</sup> heareth reproof <sup>2</sup> getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and <sup>h</sup> before honour *is* humility.

#### CHAPTER 16.

THE <sup>a</sup> preparations <sup>4</sup> of the heart in man, <sup>k</sup> and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Roll*.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 43. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Job 21. 30.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *held innocent*.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 4. 27.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *is raised up as a causey*.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *void of heart*.

<sup>m</sup> Eph. 5. 15.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 10. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Distinction*.

<sup>7</sup> Lev. 19. 36.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *all the stones*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *in his season*.

<sup>7</sup> Phil. 3. 20.

<sup>8</sup> Col. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 68. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> & 146. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 16, 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *words of pleasantness*.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 5. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Job 29. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 10. 1.

<sup>g</sup> & 34. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 145. 18.

<sup>9</sup> or, *correction*.

<sup>1</sup> or, *obeyeth*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *possesseth an heart*.

<sup>3</sup> or, *He that understandeth a matter*.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 34. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 10. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 10. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *maketh wise*.

in his own eyes; but <sup>a</sup> the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 <sup>b</sup> Commit<sup>1</sup> thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 <sup>a</sup> The LORD hath made all *things*, for himself: <sup>e</sup> yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: <sup>i</sup> though hand *join* in hand, he shall not be <sup>2</sup> unpunished.

6 <sup>h</sup> By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and <sup>2</sup> by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 <sup>h</sup> Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 <sup>a</sup> A man's heart deviseth his way: <sup>o</sup> but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 <sup>a</sup> A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 <sup>a</sup> A just weight and balance *are* the LORD's: <sup>a</sup> all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 <sup>a</sup> Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 <sup>h</sup> The wrath of a king *is* as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* <sup>6</sup> as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is* to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 <sup>3</sup> He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and who-so <sup>i</sup> trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 <sup>i</sup> Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 <sup>i</sup> The heart of the wise <sup>5</sup> teach-



eth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 <sup>a</sup>He<sup>1</sup> that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth <sup>2</sup>craveth it of him.

27 <sup>3</sup>An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 <sup>4</sup>A froward man <sup>4</sup>soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things; moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousness.

32 <sup>1</sup>He *that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot *is* cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 17.

**B**BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of <sup>a</sup>sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 <sup>a</sup>The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be <sup>a</sup>unpunished.

6 <sup>m</sup>Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 <sup>2</sup>Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do <sup>3</sup>lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* <sup>4</sup>a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression <sup>6</sup>seeketh love; but he that reproveth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 <sup>7</sup>A reproof entereth more into

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 6. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *The soul of him that laboureth.*

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 109. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *boweth unto him.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *A man of Belial.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *sendeth forth.*

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 23. 7.

<sup>Is.</sup> 5. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *heart.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *The froward of heart.*

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 25.

<sup>7</sup> or, to a medicine.

<sup>8</sup> or, good cheer.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 22. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 3. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Eccl. 2. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *held innocent.*

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 127. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, a cool spirit.

<sup>n</sup> Job 13. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *A lip of excellency.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *a lip of lying.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a stone of grace.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business.*

<sup>6</sup> or, procureth.

<sup>7</sup> or, *A reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.*

a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso <sup>6</sup>rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore <sup>c</sup>leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 <sup>e</sup>He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of <sup>5</sup>understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 <sup>6</sup>He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 <sup>9</sup>He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 <sup>a</sup>A merry heart doeth good <sup>7</sup>like a medicine: <sup>i</sup>but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 <sup>1</sup>Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of <sup>a</sup>an excellent spirit.

28 <sup>n</sup>Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips *is* esteemed a man of understanding.

## CHAPTER 18.

**T**ROUGH <sup>5</sup>desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are* as deep waters, *and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A* fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 *The* words of a <sup>1</sup>talebearer *are* <sup>2</sup>as wounds, and they go down into the <sup>3</sup>innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is <sup>4</sup>brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The* name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and <sup>6</sup>is safe.

11 *The* rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 *Before* destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that <sup>5</sup>answereth a matter <sup>7</sup>before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A* man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is* harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 *A* man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 *Death* and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth <sup>4</sup>roughly.

24 A man *that* hath friends must shew himself friendly: <sup>1</sup>and there

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Jas. 3. 17.<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 6.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 15.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 7.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 14.<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 18.<sup>1</sup> or, *whisperer.*<sup>2</sup> or, *like as when men are wounded.*<sup>3</sup> Ex. 23. 1.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *chambers.*<sup>5</sup> Heb. *held innocent.*<sup>6</sup> ch. 29. 26.<sup>7</sup> ch. 28. 24.<sup>8</sup> ch. 17. 3.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *a man of gifts.*<sup>10</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 3.<sup>11</sup> ch. 14. 20.<sup>12</sup> Heb. *is set aloft.*<sup>13</sup> Ps. 38. 11.<sup>14</sup> ch. 10. 15.<sup>15</sup> Heb. *an heart.*<sup>16</sup> ch. 16. 18.<sup>17</sup> ch. 16. 20.<sup>18</sup> Heb. *returneth a word.*<sup>19</sup> John 7. 51.<sup>20</sup> ch. 30. 22.<sup>21</sup> Jas. 1. 19.<sup>22</sup> or, *prudence.*<sup>23</sup> ch. 16. 14.<sup>24</sup> Gen. 32. 20.<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 27.<sup>2</sup> Hos. 14. 5.<sup>3</sup> ch. 21. 9. 19.<sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 14.<sup>5</sup> ch. 6. 9.<sup>6</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>7</sup> Luke 10. 28.<sup>8</sup> ch. 12. 14.<sup>9</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 6.<sup>10</sup> or, *his deed.*<sup>11</sup> Mat. 12. 37.<sup>12</sup> ch. 13. 24.<sup>13</sup> ch. 31. 10.<sup>14</sup> or, *to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.*<sup>15</sup> Heb. *add.*<sup>16</sup> Jas. 2. 3.<sup>17</sup> ch. 17. 17.<sup>18</sup> Ps. 37. 37.

is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

## CHAPTER 19.

**B**BETTER <sup>1</sup>is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: <sup>4</sup>and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A* false witness shall not be <sup>2</sup>unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 *Many* will intreat the favour of the prince: and <sup>3</sup>every man *is* a friend to <sup>5</sup>him that giveth gifts.

7 *All* the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go <sup>7</sup>far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, yet they *are* wanting to *him*.

8 *He that* getteth <sup>7</sup>wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding <sup>9</sup>shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less <sup>2</sup>for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 *The* <sup>3</sup>discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 *The* king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* <sup>5</sup>as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: <sup>2</sup>and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 *House* and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 *Slottfulness* casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall <sup>3</sup>suffer hunger.

16 *He that* keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: <sup>2</sup>but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 *He that* hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and <sup>1</sup>that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 *Chasten* thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare <sup>2</sup>for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must <sup>3</sup>do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise <sup>1</sup>in thy latter end.



21 <sup>a</sup>There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 <sup>c</sup>The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 <sup>a</sup>A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple <sup>1</sup>will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 <sup>a</sup>An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and <sup>4</sup>the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

## CHAPTER 20.

WINE <sup>a</sup>is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 <sup>c</sup>The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: <sup>whoso</sup>provoketh him to anger <sup>p</sup>sinneth against his own soul.

3 <sup>a</sup>It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 <sup>a</sup>The sluggard will not plow by reason of the <sup>7</sup>cold; <sup>therefore</sup>shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 <sup>c</sup>Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 <sup>a</sup>Most men will proclaim every one his own <sup>b</sup>goodness: but <sup>a</sup>a faithful man who can find?

7 <sup>a</sup>The just man walketh in his integrity: <sup>b</sup>his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 <sup>a</sup>Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 <sup>c</sup>Divers <sup>2</sup>weights, and <sup>3</sup>divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is <sup>7</sup>known by his

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 6. 17.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 4. 11.<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 19.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 15.<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 26.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *will be cunning.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Bread of lying, or, falsehood.*<sup>g</sup> Luke 14. 31.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 18.<sup>3</sup> or, *enticeth.*<sup>4</sup> Heb. *A witness of Belial.*<sup>i</sup> Job 15. 16.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 15. 4.<sup>l</sup> Job 18. 5, 6.<sup>m</sup> or, *candle.*<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 17.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 9. 21.<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 12.<sup>q</sup> Heb. *balances of deceit.*<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 36.<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 14.<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>7</sup> or, *winter.*<sup>8</sup> ch. 19. 15.<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 4.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 11.<sup>8</sup> or, *lamp.*<sup>2</sup> Mat. 6. 2.<sup>3</sup> Luke 18. 11.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 101. 1.<sup>9</sup> or, *bounty.*<sup>2</sup> Luke 18. 8.<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 12.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 26.<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 31.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *is a stone and a stone.*<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 46.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 25. 13.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *A stone and a stone.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *an ephah, an ephah, and an ephah.*<sup>f</sup> Mat. 7. 16.<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 2.

doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 <sup>b</sup>The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is naught, it is naught*, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but <sup>c</sup>the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 <sup>f</sup>Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 <sup>2</sup>Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: <sup>a</sup>and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him <sup>b</sup>that <sup>3</sup>flattereth with his lips.

20 <sup>k</sup>Whoso curseth his father or his mother, <sup>1</sup>his <sup>2</sup>lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 <sup>m</sup>Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>a false balance is not good.

24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is a snare to the man who* devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 <sup>u</sup>The spirit of man is the <sup>8</sup>candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 <sup>9</sup>Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and <sup>c</sup>the beauty of old men is the grey head.

30 The blueness of a wound <sup>1</sup>cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

## CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 <sup>9</sup>Every way of a man is right

in his own eyes: <sup>a</sup>but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 <sup>b</sup>To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 <sup>c</sup>An <sup>d</sup>high look, and a proud heart, and <sup>e</sup>the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 <sup>f</sup>The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall <sup>g</sup>destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with <sup>h</sup>a brawling woman in <sup>i</sup>a wide house.

10 <sup>j</sup>The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour <sup>k</sup>findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 <sup>l</sup>When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but <sup>m</sup>God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 <sup>n</sup>Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth <sup>o</sup>pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell <sup>p</sup>in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 <sup>q</sup>He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 <sup>r</sup>A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 <sup>s</sup>Whoso keepeth his mouth and

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 16. 15.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Heb.

*Haughtiness of eyes.*

<sup>g</sup> or, *the light of the wicked.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *in wickedness*

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *A witness of lies.*

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *saw them, or, dwell with them.*

<sup>m</sup> or, *considereth.*

<sup>n</sup> Is. 8. 9, 10.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 9. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 5. 39.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *a woman of contentions.*

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *an house of society.*

<sup>s</sup> Jas. 4. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 3. 8.

<sup>u</sup> or, *victory.*

<sup>v</sup> Heb. *is not favoured.*

<sup>w</sup> ch. 19. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Eccl. 7. 1.

<sup>y</sup> or, *favour is better than, &c.*

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 7. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> or, *The reward of humility, &c.*

<sup>ab</sup> Eph. 6. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *Catechise.*

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *in his way.*

<sup>af</sup> Heb. *to the man that lendeth.*

<sup>ag</sup> or, *sport.*

<sup>ah</sup> or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *Good of eye.*

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *in the land of the desert.*

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 101. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 101. 6.

<sup>an</sup> or, *and hath grace in his lips.*

<sup>ao</sup> Mat. 5. 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Eccl. 9. 14.

<sup>aq</sup> or, *the matters.*

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 26. 13.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>at</sup> Jas. 3. 2.

his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth <sup>1</sup>in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 <sup>2</sup>The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it <sup>4</sup>with a wicked mind?

28 <sup>5</sup>A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he <sup>7</sup>directeth his way.

30 <sup>1</sup>There *is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but <sup>h</sup>safety <sup>1</sup>is of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 22.

A <sup>k</sup>GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, and <sup>3</sup>loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 <sup>4</sup>By humility and the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 <sup>m</sup>Train <sup>5</sup>up a child <sup>6</sup>in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant <sup>7</sup>to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: <sup>9</sup>and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 <sup>9</sup>He <sup>1</sup>that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 <sup>o</sup>Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 <sup>p</sup>He that loveth pureness of heart, <sup>3</sup>for the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth <sup>4</sup>the words of the transgressor.

13 <sup>5</sup>The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.



14 <sup>a</sup>The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: <sup>c</sup>he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* <sup>c</sup>the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, and he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them <sup>2</sup>within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, <sup>3</sup>even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 <sup>a</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; <sup>b</sup>that thou mightest answer the words of truth <sup>4</sup>to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 <sup>m</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 <sup>a</sup>Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 <sup>a</sup>Remove not the ancient <sup>3</sup>landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before <sup>9</sup>mean men.

## CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 <sup>2</sup>Labour not to be rich: <sup>2</sup>cease from thine own wisdom.

5 <sup>1</sup>Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him*

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 16.  
<sup>3</sup> 5. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> 7. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 15. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Eccl. 7. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 12. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 8.  
Mat. 7. 6.

<sup>1</sup> or, bound.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in thy belly.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>3</sup> or, trust thou also.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 13. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 1. 3, 4.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>4</sup> or, to those that send thee!

<sup>5</sup> or, even I will rejoice.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 12.

Ps. 12. 5.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 37. 37.

ch. 24. 14.

<sup>6</sup> or, reward.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 5. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. of their flesh.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 8.

Eph. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 19. 14.

<sup>8</sup> or, bound.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. obscure men.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 14.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 7. 12.

Eccl. 7. 26.

<sup>3</sup> or, as a robber.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 11, 22.

that hath <sup>b</sup>an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, <sup>a</sup>saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 <sup>1</sup>Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old <sup>1</sup>landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 <sup>2</sup>For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 <sup>a</sup>Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, <sup>3</sup>even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 <sup>1</sup>Let not thine heart envy sinners: but <sup>a</sup>be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 <sup>2</sup>For surely there is an <sup>6</sup>end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 <sup>2</sup>Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters <sup>7</sup>of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 <sup>2</sup>Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 <sup>1</sup>Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 <sup>a</sup>The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 <sup>a</sup>For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 <sup>a</sup>She also lieth in wait <sup>2</sup>as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 <sup>2</sup>Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who

hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not; when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

#### CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, beat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

B.C. 1000.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 19. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 49. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 5. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 75. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 7. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Esth. 7. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Amos 5. 2.

<sup>i</sup> or, a cockatrice.

<sup>j</sup> Job 31. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Obad. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. it be evil in his eyes.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. in the heart of the sea.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>o</sup> or, Keep not company with the wicked.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 5. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 4. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. I knew it not.

<sup>s</sup> or, lamp.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. changers.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 37. 1. &c.

<sup>x</sup> & 73. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 31.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 16. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 5. 23.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. a blessing of good.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 21. 22.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. is in strength.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. strengtheneth might.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. that answereth right words.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 14. 31.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 10. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 17.

<sup>ak</sup> Eph. 4. 25.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 1. 30.

<sup>am</sup> Mat. 5. 39.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. narrow.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 32. 4.

<sup>ap</sup> Is. 58. 6, 7.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 John 3. 16.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. set my heart.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 62. 12.

<sup>au</sup> Cant. 5. 1.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. upon thy palate.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. a man of shield.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.



## CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THESE<sup>c</sup> are also proverbs of Sôl'ô-môn, which the men of Hêz-ê-ki'âh king of Jû-dâh copied out.

2 <sup>It</sup> is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings<sup>2</sup> is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 <sup>3</sup> Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

7 <sup>4</sup> For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 <sup>5</sup> Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and <sup>4</sup> discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 <sup>2</sup> A word <sup>5</sup> fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself <sup>7</sup> of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 <sup>6</sup> By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 <sup>4</sup> Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 <sup>2</sup> Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be <sup>3</sup> weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 <sup>4</sup> A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vine-

B.C. 700.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 6. 18.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 5. 44.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 32.<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 12.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 11. 33.<sup>f</sup> Job 37. 22.

<sup>1</sup> or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 101. 5.<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 13.<sup>2</sup> Heb. there is no searching.<sup>3</sup> Heb. Set not out thy glory.<sup>i</sup> Luke 14. 10.<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 2.<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 32.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 5. 25.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 17.<sup>4</sup> or, discover not the secret of another.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 23. 5.<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 23.<sup>q</sup> Is. 50. 4.<sup>5</sup> Heb. spoken upon his wheels.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 32. 9.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 16. 1-4.<sup>6</sup> Heb. his own eyes.<sup>7</sup> Heb. in a gift of falsehood.<sup>8</sup> or, violence.<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 1.<sup>9</sup> Heb. are lifted up.<sup>u</sup> ver. 27.<sup>1</sup> or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.<sup>2</sup> or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.<sup>3</sup> Heb. full of thee.<sup>4</sup> or, A great man grieveth all, and no hireth the foot, he hireth also transgressors.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 57. 4.<sup>5</sup> Heb. iterateth his folly.

gar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 <sup>1</sup> If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, <sup>a</sup> and the Lord shall reward thee.

23 <sup>1</sup> The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance <sup>a</sup> a backbiting tongue.

24 <sup>2</sup> It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men <sup>k</sup> to search their own glory is not glory.

28 <sup>1</sup> He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

## CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busybodies.

AS snow in summer, <sup>a</sup> and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so <sup>a</sup> the curse causeless shall not come.

3 <sup>a</sup> A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 <sup>a</sup> Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in <sup>b</sup> his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh <sup>c</sup> damage.

7 The legs of the lame <sup>a</sup> are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 <sup>1</sup> As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 <sup>4</sup> The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool <sup>5</sup> returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There

is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; <sup>3</sup>it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and <sup>5</sup>meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth <sup>6</sup>firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no <sup>8</sup>talebearer, the strife <sup>9</sup>ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth <sup>2</sup>dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he <sup>3</sup>speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose <sup>4</sup>hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Observations of selflove, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household cure.

**BOAST** not thyself of <sup>6</sup>to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is <sup>8</sup>heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before <sup>3</sup>envy?

5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a

B.C. 700.

<sup>1</sup> or, earnest, or, frequent.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. treadeth under foot.

<sup>3</sup> or, he is weary.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from the counsel of the soul.

<sup>5</sup> or, is enraged.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 17. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. flames, or, sparks.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 127. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Without wood.

<sup>8</sup> or, whisperer.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. is silent.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. chambers.

<sup>2</sup> or, is known.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

<sup>4</sup> or, hatred is covered in secret.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Hab. 2. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. not.

<sup>6</sup> Eccl. 1. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. to-morrow day.  
<sup>7</sup> Jer. 5. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. set thy heart.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. heaviness.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. strength.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.

<sup>3</sup> or, jealousy.

friend; but the kisses of an enemy are <sup>1</sup>deceitful.

7 The full soul <sup>2</sup>loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend <sup>4</sup>by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for <sup>4</sup>better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, <sup>5</sup>that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesteth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are <sup>5</sup>never full; so <sup>6</sup>the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and <sup>7</sup>look well to thy herds.

24 For <sup>8</sup>riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure <sup>1</sup>to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing,



and the goats are the price of the field.

27 *And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.*

## CHAPTER 28.

*General observations of impiety and religious integrity.*

**T**HE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but *by* a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 *A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.*

4 *They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.*

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but *they* that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 *Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.*

8 *He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.*

9 *He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.*

10 *Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.*

11 The rich man *is* wise *in* his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 *When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.*

13 *He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.*

14 Happy *is* the man *that* feareth alway: *but* he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 *As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.*

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

B.C. 700.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 9. 6.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *life*.<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 11.<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 9.<sup>d</sup> or, unpunished.<sup>e</sup> or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 5.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 13. 19.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 18. 28.<sup>i</sup> or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.<sup>j</sup> Heb. without food.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 1. 32.<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 5, 6.<sup>m</sup> John 7. 17.<sup>n</sup> Heb. a man destroying.<sup>o</sup> ch. 29. 3.<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 6.<sup>q</sup> or, feedeth gluttons.<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 22.<sup>s</sup> Heb. by increase.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 15. 7.<sup>u</sup> Zech. 7. 11.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 66. 18.<sup>w</sup> Job 24. 4.<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 27.<sup>y</sup> Mat. 6. 33.<sup>z</sup> Heb. in his eyes.<sup>1</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.<sup>2</sup> Heb. A man of reproofs.<sup>3</sup> ch. 11. 10.<sup>4</sup> Esth. 8. 15.<sup>5</sup> or, increased.<sup>6</sup> or, sought for.<sup>7</sup> Esth. 3. 15.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 32. 2, 5.<sup>9</sup> ch. 10. 1.<sup>10</sup> Luke 15. 13.<sup>11</sup> Ps. 16. 8.<sup>12</sup> Rom. 2. 5.<sup>13</sup> Heb. a man of oblations.<sup>14</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.<sup>15</sup> Mat. 2. 16.<sup>16</sup> Job 29. 16.<sup>17</sup> & 31. 13.<sup>18</sup> Ps. 41. 1.

17 *A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.*

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 *He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.*

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: *but* he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 *To have respect of persons is not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgress.*

22 *He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.*

23 *He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.*

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is no transgression; the same is* the companion of *a* destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: *but* he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 *He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.*

28 When the wicked rise, *men* hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

## CHAPTER 29.

*1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, &c.*

**H**E<sup>1</sup> that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.*

3 *Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.*

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but *he that* receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 *The righteous considereth the*

cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 <sup>a</sup>Scornful men <sup>1</sup>bring a city into a snare: but wise men <sup>b</sup>turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, <sup>a</sup>whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>2</sup>bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A <sup>a</sup>fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 *If* a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and <sup>a</sup>the deceitful man meet together: <sup>a</sup>the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 <sup>a</sup>The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but <sup>a</sup>a child left to *himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked *are* multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 <sup>a</sup>Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 <sup>a</sup>Where *there is* no vision, the people <sup>a</sup>perish: but <sup>a</sup>he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty <sup>a</sup>in his words? <sup>a</sup>*there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 <sup>a</sup>An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 <sup>a</sup>A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: <sup>a</sup>he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 <sup>a</sup>The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD <sup>a</sup>shall be safe.

26 <sup>a</sup>Many seek <sup>a</sup>the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

### CHAPTER 30.

1 Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest *are* not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents *are* not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 intolerable. 24 exceeding wise. 29 stately. 32 Wrath *is* to be prevented.

B.C. 700.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 11.

<sup>1</sup> or, *set a city on fire.*

<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 73. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 11. 17.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 3. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Men of blood.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *know.*

<sup>f</sup> John 3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Job 38. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 104. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 40. 12.

<sup>k</sup> or, *the usurer.*

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 12. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. *purified.*

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 18. 30.

<sup>q</sup> & 84. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 4. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Rev. 22. 18.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 21. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *withhold not from me.*

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 6. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *of my allowance.*

<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Amos 8. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 8. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Neh. 9. 25.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 31. 24.

<sup>ad</sup> Hos. 13. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *believe thee.*

<sup>af</sup> or, *is made naked.*

<sup>ag</sup> John 13. 17.

<sup>ah</sup> Jas. 1. 25.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *Hurt not with thy tongue.*

<sup>aj</sup> or, *in his matters.*

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 26. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Luke 18. 11.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>an</sup> Job 22. 29.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 66. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> Dan. 4. 30.

<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 23. 12.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 131. 1.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 6. 17.

<sup>at</sup> Job 29. 17.

<sup>au</sup> Ps. 52. 2.

<sup>av</sup> Lev. 5. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 14. 4.

<sup>ax</sup> Amos 8. 4.

<sup>ay</sup> Gen. 12. 12.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. *shall be set on high.*

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 20. 9.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. *Wealth.*

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 27. 20.

<sup>be</sup> Hab. 2. 5.

<sup>bf</sup> Gen. 9. 22.

<sup>bg</sup> Lev. 20. 9.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 20. 20.

<sup>bi</sup> & 23. 22.

<sup>bj</sup> or, *the brook.*

THE words of A'gür the son of Jā'kēh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ith-i-ēl, *even* unto Ith-i-ēl and U'eāl,

2 <sup>a</sup>Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor <sup>a</sup>have the knowledge of the holy.

4 <sup>a</sup>Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? <sup>a</sup>who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 <sup>a</sup>Every word of God *is* <sup>a</sup>pure: <sup>a</sup>he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 <sup>a</sup>Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 <sup>a</sup>Two things have I required of thee; <sup>a</sup>deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; <sup>a</sup>feed me with food <sup>a</sup>convenient for me:

9 <sup>a</sup>Lest I be full, and <sup>a</sup>deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 <sup>a</sup>Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation <sup>a</sup>that *are* pure in their own eyes, and yet *is* not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how <sup>a</sup>lofty *are* their eyes! and their eyelids *are* lifted up.

14 <sup>a</sup>*There is* a generation, whose teeth *are* as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, <sup>a</sup>to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There *are* three things *that* *are* never satisfied, yea, four things say not, <sup>a</sup>*It is* enough:

16 <sup>a</sup>The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 <sup>a</sup>The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of <sup>a</sup>the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which



are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not :

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the <sup>3</sup>midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear :

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which* are little upon the earth, but they are <sup>6</sup>exceeding wise :

25 <sup>h</sup>The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 <sup>i</sup>The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them <sup>7</sup>by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going :

30 A lion *which* is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A <sup>12</sup>greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, <sup>m</sup>lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. <sup>6</sup> The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. <sup>10</sup> The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lēm'ū-ēl, <sup>p</sup>the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, <sup>a</sup>the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 <sup>r</sup>Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways <sup>t</sup>to that which destroyeth kings.

4 <sup>i</sup>It is not for kings, O Lēm'ū-ēl, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink :

5 <sup>u</sup>Lest they drink, and forget the

B.C. 700.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. alter.<sup>2</sup> Heb. of all the sons of affliction.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 104. 15.<sup>3</sup> Heb. heart.<sup>4</sup> Heb. bitter of soul.<sup>5</sup> Sam. 1. 10.<sup>6</sup> See Job 29. 15, 16.<sup>7</sup> Sam. 19. 4.<sup>d</sup> Esth. 4. 16.<sup>5</sup> Heb. the sons of destruction.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 19. 15.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 1. 16.<sup>c</sup> Job 29. 12.<sup>i</sup> Is. 1. 17.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 22. 16.<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 10. 7.<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 4.<sup>h</sup> & 18. 22.<sup>h</sup> & 19. 14.<sup>6</sup> Heb. wise, made wise.<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 6, &c.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 104. 18.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 11.<sup>i</sup> Luke 12. 42.<sup>7</sup> Heb. gathered together.<sup>8</sup> Heb. taketh.<sup>9</sup> Heb. She tasteth.<sup>1</sup> or, horse.<sup>2</sup> Heb. girt in the loins.<sup>m</sup> Job 21. 5.<sup>40</sup> 4.<sup>16</sup> Mic. 7. 16.<sup>28</sup> Eph. 4. 28.<sup>13</sup> Heb. 13. 16.<sup>3</sup> Heb. She spreadeth.<sup>4</sup> or, double garments.<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 4.<sup>p</sup> ch. 30. 1.<sup>9</sup> Is. 49. 15.<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 9.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 17. 17.<sup>26</sup> Neh. 13. 26.<sup>7</sup> Hos. 4. 11.<sup>17</sup> Eccl. 10. 17.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 4. 11.

law, and <sup>1</sup>pervert the judgment <sup>o</sup>of any of the afflicted.

6 <sup>a</sup>Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be <sup>4</sup>of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 <sup>o</sup>Open thy mouth for the dumb <sup>c</sup>in the cause of all <sup>5</sup>such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, <sup>a</sup>judge righteously, and <sup>e</sup>plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 <sup>k</sup>She riseth also while it is yet night, and <sup>i</sup>giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and <sup>8</sup>buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 <sup>9</sup>She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 <sup>a</sup>She <sup>3</sup>stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with <sup>4</sup>scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 <sup>o</sup>Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters <sup>1</sup>have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

B.C. 977.

<sup>1</sup> or, have gotten riches.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

# ĒC-CLĒ-ŠĪ-ĀS-TĒŠ;

## OR, THE PREACHER.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> All human courses are vain: <sup>4</sup> because the creatures are restless in their courses, <sup>9</sup> they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. <sup>12</sup> The preacher hath found it so in the study of wisdom.

THE words <sup>6</sup>of the Preacher, the son of Dā-vid, king in Jê-ru-sā-lēm.

2 <sup>a</sup>Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; <sup>c</sup>all *is* vanity.

3 <sup>d</sup>What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: <sup>e</sup>but the earth abideth for ever.

5 <sup>f</sup>The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and <sup>g</sup>hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 <sup>h</sup>The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 <sup>i</sup>All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they <sup>j</sup>return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it*: <sup>k</sup>the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 <sup>l</sup>The thing that hath been, *it is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is that* which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 *Is there any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ <sup>m</sup>I the Preacher was king over Is-rā-ēl in Jê-ru-sā-lēm.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concern-

B.C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10.

<sup>1</sup> or, to afflict them.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12. ch. 12. 8-10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 39. 5, 6. & 144. 4. ch. 12. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. defect.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 20. ch. 2. 22. & 3. 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30.

<sup>h</sup> 10. 7, 23. ch. 2. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. had seen much.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 104. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 19. 4-6. & ch. 2. 3, 12. & 7. 23, 25.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. printeth.

<sup>n</sup> John 3. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 104. 8, 9.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. return to go.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 12. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 27. 20.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Prov. 14. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. the number of the days of their life.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 1.

ing all *things* that are done under heaven: <sup>a</sup>this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man <sup>1</sup>to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 <sup>c</sup>That which *is* crooked cannot be made straight: and <sup>d</sup>that which *is* wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten <sup>e</sup>more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jê-ru-sā-lēm: yea, my heart <sup>f</sup>had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 <sup>g</sup>And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For <sup>h</sup>in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure. <sup>12</sup> Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event. <sup>18</sup> The vanity of human labour. <sup>24</sup> Nothing better than joy in our labour.

I <sup>o</sup>SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, <sup>a</sup>this also *is* vanity.

2 <sup>b</sup>I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 <sup>c</sup>I sought in mine heart <sup>d</sup>to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven <sup>e</sup>all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens,



and had <sup>1</sup>servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jê-rû-sâ-lêm before me:

8 <sup>a</sup>I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as <sup>3</sup>musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So <sup>o</sup>I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jê-rû-sâ-lêm: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and <sup>7</sup>this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was <sup>9</sup>vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, <sup>a</sup>and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? <sup>6</sup>even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw <sup>7</sup>that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 <sup>a</sup>The wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that <sup>m</sup>one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it <sup>9</sup>happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had <sup>3</sup>taken under the sun: because <sup>7</sup>I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause

B.C. 977.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sons of my house.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 28. & 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3.

& 3. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. musical instrument and instruments.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Job 5. 7. & 14. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 12, 13, 22.

& 5. 18.

& 8. 15.

<sup>f</sup> or, delight his senses.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 22.

& 5. 18.

& 9. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 3, 14.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. before him.

Gen. 7. 1.

Lukè 1. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 17.

& 7. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Job 27. 16, 17.

Prov. 28. 8.

<sup>l</sup> or, in those things which have been already done.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 17. 24. ch. 8. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 8. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 49. 10.

ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. to bear.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

<sup>t</sup> Joel 2. 16.

1 Cor. 7. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. to be far from.

<sup>v</sup> or, seek.

<sup>w</sup> Amos 5. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. laboured.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 49. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 14. 26.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 13.

my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he <sup>2</sup>leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

22 <sup>b</sup>For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are <sup>a</sup>sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ <sup>c</sup>There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he <sup>d</sup>should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good <sup>5</sup>in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that <sup>1</sup>he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

### CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail. <sup>11</sup> There is an excellency in God's works. <sup>16</sup> But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing there is a season, and a <sup>7</sup>time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time <sup>8</sup>to be born, and <sup>a</sup>a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is planted*;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and <sup>a</sup>a time <sup>1</sup>to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to <sup>2</sup>get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; <sup>a</sup>a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to <sup>r</sup>hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 <sup>a</sup>What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboreth?

10 <sup>1</sup>I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing

beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that <sup>a</sup>no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 <sup>c</sup>I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also <sup>d</sup>that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: <sup>e</sup>nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 <sup>b</sup>That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth <sup>3</sup>that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover <sup>f</sup>I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, <sup>m</sup>God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* <sup>n</sup>a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, <sup>4</sup>that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 <sup>o</sup>For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; <sup>2</sup>all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 <sup>6</sup>Who knoweth the spirit of man that <sup>7</sup>goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 <sup>r</sup>Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for <sup>s</sup>that *is* his portion: <sup>t</sup>for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by selfishness.

**S**O I returned, and considered all the <sup>u</sup>oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the <sup>v</sup>side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 <sup>w</sup>Wherefore I praised the dead

B.C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 11. 33.  
<sup>c</sup> Job 3. 11, 16, 21.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *all the rightness of work.*

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33.

<sup>j</sup> Jas. 1. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 15. 16, 17. & 16. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *that which is driven away.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 27. 29.

<sup>p</sup> John 2. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 39. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 2. 6-8.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>v</sup> or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.*

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 49. 12, 20. & 73. 22.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *who knoweth not to be admonished.*

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. *of the sons of man.*

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *is ascending.*

<sup>ad</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>af</sup> 5. 18.

<sup>ag</sup> 11. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>aj</sup> 8. 7. & 10. 14.

<sup>ak</sup> See Ex. 3. 5.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 1. 12, &c.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 3. 16. & 5. 8.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 50. 8.

<sup>ap</sup> Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

<sup>aq</sup> Hos. 6. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. *hand.*

<sup>as</sup> Job 3. 17, &c.

<sup>at</sup> or, *word.*

which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 <sup>b</sup>Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and <sup>c</sup>every right work, that <sup>2</sup>for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 <sup>e</sup>The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 <sup>g</sup>Better *is* a handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his <sup>k</sup>eye satisfied with riches; <sup>l</sup>neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea *it is* a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, <sup>1</sup>who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even of* all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

**K**EEP <sup>u</sup>thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, <sup>v</sup>than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* <sup>9</sup>thing before God: for God *is*



in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words <sup>a</sup>be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and <sup>a</sup>a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 <sup>e</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: <sup>f</sup>pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 <sup>g</sup>Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; <sup>h</sup>neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also divers vanities; but <sup>i</sup>fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou <sup>j</sup>seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not <sup>k</sup>at the matter: for <sup>l</sup>*he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: *this is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 <sup>m</sup>There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 <sup>n</sup>As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and <sup>o</sup>what profit hath he <sup>p</sup>that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also <sup>q</sup>he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: <sup>r</sup>*it* <sup>s</sup>is good and comely for one

B.C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 10. 19.

Mat. 6. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the number of the days.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 10. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 10.

& 3. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 24.

& 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 30. 2.

Deut. 23. 21.

Ps. 50. 14.

& 76. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 66. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 20. 25.

Acts 5. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Job 21. 10, &c.

Ps. 17. 14.

& 73. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. at the will, or, purpose.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 12. 5.

& 58. 11.

& 82. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 35.

Is. 14. 19, 20.

Jer. 22. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Job 3. 16.

Ps. 53. 6.

ch. 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 16. 26.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>u</sup> Job 1. 21.

Ps. 48. 17.

1 Tim. 6. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. than the walking of the soul.

<sup>w</sup> Job 9. 32.

Is. 45. 9.

Jer. 49. 19.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 11. 29.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 127. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the number of the days of his vanity.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 2. 24.

& 3. 12, 13.

& 9. 7.

& 11. 9.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 102. 11.

& 144. 4.

Jas. 4. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 39. 6.

ch. 8. 7.

to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun <sup>1</sup>all the days of his life, which God giveth him: <sup>2</sup>for it *is* his portion.

19 <sup>a</sup>Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; *this is* the gift of God.

20 <sup>b</sup>For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THERE <sup>c</sup>is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, <sup>d</sup>so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, <sup>e</sup>yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: *this is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and <sup>f</sup>also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* <sup>g</sup>an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: *this* hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 <sup>h</sup>All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the <sup>i</sup>appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better <sup>j</sup>is the sight of the eyes <sup>k</sup>than the wandering of the desire: *this is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: <sup>l</sup>neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, <sup>m</sup>all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as <sup>n</sup>a shadow? for <sup>o</sup>who can tell a

man what shall be after him under the sun?

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.

<sup>A</sup> <sup>b</sup>GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ <sup>c</sup>It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

<sup>4</sup> The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ <sup>e</sup>It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

<sup>6</sup> For as the <sup>f</sup>crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; <sup>g</sup>and a gift destroyeth the heart.

<sup>8</sup> Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and <sup>h</sup>the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

<sup>10</sup> Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire <sup>j</sup>wisely concerning this.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Wisdom is <sup>k</sup>good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

<sup>12</sup> For wisdom is a <sup>l</sup>defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

<sup>13</sup> Consider the work of God: for <sup>m</sup>who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

<sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup>In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath <sup>o</sup>set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

<sup>15</sup> All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: <sup>p</sup>there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup>Be not righteous over much; <sup>r</sup>neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou <sup>s</sup>destroy thyself?

<sup>17</sup> Be not over much wicked, nei-

B.C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> Job 15. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 55. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. not in thy time!

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 22. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 21. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 16, 18.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 22. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 21. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 16, 18.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 46.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 36.

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 20. 9.

<sup>m</sup> 1 John 1. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. give not thine heart.

<sup>o</sup> or, Anger.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 141. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Prov. 13. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Job 28. 12.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. sound.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. I and my heart compassed.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 23. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 16. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> Prov. 14. 29.

<sup>ad</sup> Prov. 5. 3, 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Prov. 14. 17.

<sup>af</sup> Jas. 1. 19.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. he that is good before God.

<sup>ah</sup> or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. out of wisdom.

<sup>aj</sup> or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

<sup>ak</sup> Job 33. 23.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 12. 1.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 11. 7.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. shadow.

<sup>ao</sup> Gen. 1. 27.

<sup>ap</sup> Gen. 3. 6, 7.

<sup>aq</sup> Job 12. 14.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>as</sup> Deut. 28. 47.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. made.

<sup>au</sup> Prov. 4. 8, 9.

<sup>av</sup> Acts 6. 15.

<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 28. 50.

<sup>ax</sup> Heb. the strength.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 8. 14.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 24.

<sup>ba</sup> Ezek. 17. 18.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>bc</sup> Prov. 25. 16.

<sup>bd</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. be desolate.

<sup>bf</sup> Job 34. 18.

ther be thou foolish: <sup>a</sup>why shouldst thou die <sup>b</sup>before thy time?

<sup>18</sup> It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup>Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup>For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

<sup>21</sup> Also <sup>e</sup>take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

<sup>22</sup> For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

<sup>23</sup> ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: <sup>f</sup>I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>g</sup>That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

<sup>25</sup> ¶ <sup>h</sup>I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

<sup>26</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: <sup>j</sup>whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

<sup>27</sup> Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, <sup>k</sup>counting one by one, to find out the account:

<sup>28</sup> Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: <sup>l</sup>one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

<sup>29</sup> Lo, this only have I found, <sup>m</sup>that God hath made man upright; but <sup>n</sup>they have sought out many inventions.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Kings are greatly to be respected. <sup>6</sup> The divine providence is to be observed. <sup>12</sup> It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity. <sup>16</sup> The work of God is unsearchable.

<sup>W</sup>HO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? <sup>a</sup>a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and <sup>b</sup>the boldness of his face shall be changed.

<sup>2</sup> I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, <sup>c</sup>and that in regard of the oath of God.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

<sup>4</sup> Where the word of a king is, there is power: and <sup>e</sup>who may say unto him, What doest thou?



5 Whoso keepeth the commandment <sup>1</sup>shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 <sup>2</sup>For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him <sup>2</sup>when it shall be?

8 <sup>3</sup>There is no man that hath power <sup>4</sup>over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no <sup>4</sup>discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 <sup>5</sup>Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that <sup>7</sup>it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it <sup>8</sup>happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 <sup>9</sup>Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that <sup>10</sup>a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find

B.C. 977.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shall know*.<sup>2</sup> Ps. 73. 16.<sup>3</sup> Prov. 24. 22.

ch. 6. 12.

&amp; 9. 12.

&amp; 10. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, *how it shall be*?<sup>3</sup> Heb. *I gave, or, set to my heart*.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 49. 6, 7.

ch. 8. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Job 14. 5.<sup>6</sup> or, *casting off weapons*.<sup>7</sup> Job 21. 7, &c.

Ps. 73. 3, 12.

13.

Mal. 3. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 10. 6.

&amp; 50. 21.

Is. 26. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 65. 20.

Rom. 2. 5.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 37. 11, 18,

19.

Prov. 1. 32, 33.

Is. 3. 10, 11.

Mat. 25. 34, 41.

<sup>11</sup> Job 14. 21.

Is. 63. 16.

<sup>12</sup> Job 7. 8-10.

Is. 26. 14.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 8. 15.<sup>14</sup> Ps. 73. 14.

ch. 2. 14.

&amp; 7. 15.

&amp; 9. 1-3.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 2. 24.

&amp; 3. 12, 22.

&amp; 5. 18.

&amp; 9. 7.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. *See, or, Enjoy life*.<sup>17</sup> ch. 2. 10, 24.

&amp; 3. 13, 22.

&amp; 5. 18.

<sup>18</sup> Amos 2. 14, 15.

Jer. 9. 23.

<sup>19</sup> Job 5. 9.

ch. 3. 11.

Rom. 11. 33.

*it*; yea farther; though a wise man think to know *it*, <sup>11</sup>yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> Like things happen to good and bad. <sup>4</sup> There is a necessity of death unto men. <sup>7</sup> Comfort is all their portion in this life. <sup>11</sup> God's providence ruleth over all. <sup>13</sup> Wisdom is better than strength.

FOR all this <sup>3</sup>I considered in my heart even to declare all this, <sup>4</sup>that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>All *things* come alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; and he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

<sup>3</sup> This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

<sup>5</sup> For the living know that they shall die: but <sup>6</sup>the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for <sup>7</sup>the memory of them is forgotten.

<sup>6</sup> Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in *any thing* that is done under the sun.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ Go thy way, <sup>8</sup>eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

<sup>8</sup> Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

<sup>9</sup> Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: <sup>10</sup>for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

<sup>10</sup> Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ I returned, <sup>12</sup>and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understand-

ing, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For <sup>a</sup>man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men <sup>c</sup>snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 <sup>d</sup>There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 <sup>e</sup>Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless <sup>f</sup>the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise *men* are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 <sup>g</sup>Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but <sup>h</sup>one sinner destroyeth much good.

#### CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Observations of wisdom and folly: 16 of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. 20 Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

**D**EAD <sup>i</sup>flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, <sup>j</sup>his wisdom faileth *him*, <sup>k</sup>and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, <sup>l</sup>leave not thy place; for <sup>m</sup>yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth <sup>n</sup>from the ruler:

6 <sup>o</sup>Folly is set <sup>p</sup>in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants <sup>q</sup>upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 <sup>r</sup>He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

B.C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 58. 4, 5.  
Jer. 8. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the master of the tongue.*

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 29. 6.  
Luke 12. 20,

39.

<sup>d</sup> & 17. 26, &c.  
1 Thes. 5. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 10. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *grace.*

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 10. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *his mouth.*

<sup>i</sup> See 2 Sam. 20.

16-22.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 15. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *multiplied words.*

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 22.

& 8. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.

Prov. 21. 22.

& 24. 5.

ch. 7. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 3. 4, 5.

& 5. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 6. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 31. 4.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 7. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *flies of death.*

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

Acts 23. 5.

<sup>w</sup> or, *conscience,*

figure like,

Luke 19. 40.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. *his heart.*

<sup>y</sup> See Is. 32. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*

<sup>aa</sup> Prov. 13. 16.

& 18. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 15. 10.

Prov. 19. 17.

Mat. 10. 42.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 112. 9.

1 Tim. 6. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> Mic. 5. 5.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>af</sup> Eph. 5. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 24,

&c.

<sup>ah</sup> Prov. 25. 15.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *from before.*

<sup>aj</sup> Esth. 3. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. *in great heights.*

<sup>al</sup> Prov. 19. 10.

& 30. 22.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 7. 15.

Prov. 26. 27.

<sup>an</sup> John 3. 8.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 139. 14.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite <sup>b</sup>without enchantment; and <sup>a</sup>a babler is no better.

12 <sup>c</sup>The words of a wise man's mouth *are* <sup>d</sup>gracious; but <sup>e</sup>the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness; and the end of <sup>f</sup>his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 <sup>g</sup>A fool also <sup>h</sup>is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and <sup>i</sup>what shall be <sup>j</sup>after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed <sup>l</sup>art thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and <sup>m</sup>thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and <sup>n</sup>wine <sup>o</sup>maketh merry: but money answereth *all* things.

20 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Curse not the king, nor not in thy <sup>q</sup>thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

#### CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.

**C**AST thy bread <sup>a</sup>upon <sup>b</sup>the waters: <sup>c</sup>for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 <sup>d</sup>Give a portion <sup>e</sup>to seven, and also to eight; <sup>f</sup>for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As <sup>g</sup>thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, <sup>h</sup>nor how the bones *do* grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed,



and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether <sup>1</sup>shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall* be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes <sup>2</sup>to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, <sup>3</sup>and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* <sup>4</sup>God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove <sup>5</sup>sorrow from thy heart, and <sup>6</sup>put away evil from thy flesh: <sup>7</sup>for childhood and youth are vanity.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The Creator is to be remembered in due time. <sup>8</sup> The preacher's care to edify. <sup>13</sup> The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

REMEMBER <sup>8</sup>now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, <sup>9</sup>when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and <sup>7</sup>the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the

B.C. 977.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shall be right.*<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 35.<sup>3</sup> ch. 7. 11.<sup>4</sup> Job 17. 13.<sup>4</sup> Jer. 9. 17.<sup>5</sup> Num. 15. 39.<sup>6</sup> Gen. 3. 19.<sup>7</sup> Job 34. 15.<sup>8</sup> ch. 3. 21.<sup>9</sup> Num. 16. 22.<sup>10</sup> Job 34. 14.<sup>11</sup> Zech. 12. 1.<sup>12</sup> ch. 12. 14.<sup>13</sup> Ps. 62. 9.<sup>14</sup> or, anger.<sup>15</sup> or, the more wise the preacher was, &c.<sup>16</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 1.<sup>17</sup> Ps. 39. 5.<sup>18</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 32.<sup>19</sup> Heb. *words of delight.*<sup>20</sup> Lam. 3. 27.<sup>21</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 35.<sup>22</sup> ch. 1. 18.<sup>23</sup> or, reading.<sup>24</sup> or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.<sup>25</sup> Deut. 10. 12.<sup>26</sup> or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.<sup>27</sup> Mat. 12. 36.

grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all <sup>a</sup>the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which* is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to <sup>b</sup>his long home, and <sup>c</sup>the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 <sup>d</sup>Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: <sup>e</sup>and the spirit shall return unto God <sup>f</sup>who gave it.

8 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; <sup>h</sup>all is vanity.

9 And <sup>i</sup>moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and <sup>j</sup>set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out <sup>k</sup>acceptable words: and *that which was written was* upright, *even words of truth.*

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, *which are given from one shepherd.*

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and <sup>l</sup>much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: <sup>n</sup>Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole *duty* of man.

14 For <sup>o</sup>God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good or whether *it be* evil.

## THE SONG OF SÖL-Ö-MÖN.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The church's love unto Christ. <sup>5</sup> She confesseth her deformity, <sup>7</sup> and prayeth to be directed to his flock. <sup>8</sup> Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents: <sup>9</sup> and shewing his love to her, <sup>11</sup> giveth her gracious promises. <sup>12</sup> The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE <sup>a</sup>song of songs, which is Söl-ö-mön's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: <sup>b</sup>for <sup>c</sup>thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 11. 4.<sup>b</sup> John 6. 44.<sup>c</sup> & 12. 32.<sup>d</sup> Phil. 3. 12-14.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 45. 14, 15.<sup>f</sup> John 14. 2.<sup>g</sup> Eph. 2. 6.<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 4. 32.<sup>i</sup> or, they love thee uprightly.<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 10.<sup>k</sup> Heb. thy loves.

4 <sup>a</sup>Draw me, <sup>b</sup>we will run after thee: the king <sup>c</sup>hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: <sup>d</sup>the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, as the tents of Kê-dâr, as the curtains of Söl-ö-mön.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me;

they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be <sup>2</sup>as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, °O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, °O my love, °to a company of horses in Phā-raōh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of *jewels*, thy neck with chains of *gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me as a cluster of <sup>3</sup>carnphire in the vineyards of En-gē-di.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, <sup>4</sup>my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, and our <sup>5</sup>rafters of fir.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christ's care of the church. 16 The profession of the church.

I AM the rose of Shār-ōn, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. <sup>7</sup>I sat down under his shadow with great delight, <sup>8</sup>and his fruit *was* sweet to my <sup>9</sup>taste.

4 He brought me to the <sup>10</sup>banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, <sup>1</sup>comfort me with apples: for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 <sup>12</sup>I charge you, O ye daughters of Jê-ru-sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! be-

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *flourishing*.

<sup>2</sup> or, as one that is veiled.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 2, 10, 13. & 4. 1, 7. John 15. 14.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 16. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32.

<sup>2</sup> or, *cypress*, ch. 4. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

<sup>4</sup> or, *my companion*.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 9. ch. 8. 14.

<sup>5</sup> or, of *division*.

<sup>6</sup> or, *galleries*.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 26. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Rev. 22. 1, 2.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 5. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *palate of wine*.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *straw me with apples*.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *I adjure you*.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 5.

hold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 °My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, <sup>1</sup>shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, <sup>b</sup>Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of *birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell.

<sup>9</sup>Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, <sup>2</sup>let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us <sup>4</sup>the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup>My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 <sup>m</sup>Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou <sup>n</sup>like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains <sup>o</sup>of Bē-thēr.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 The church's fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY °night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 ¶ The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 <sup>1</sup>I charge you, O ye daughters of Jê-ru-sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Who *is* this that cometh out



of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Sôl'-ô-môn's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iṣ-râ-êl.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Sôl'-ô-môn made himself <sup>1</sup>a chariot of the wood of Lëb-â-nôn.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jê-rû'-sâ-lêm.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi'-ôn, and behold king Sôl'-ô-môn with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEHOLD, <sup>1</sup>thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as <sup>2</sup>a flock of goats, <sup>3</sup>that appear from mount Gil'-ê-âd.

<sup>2</sup> Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

<sup>3</sup> Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: <sup>4</sup>thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

<sup>4</sup> Thy neck is like the tower of Dâ-vid builded <sup>5</sup>for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

<sup>5</sup> Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

<sup>6</sup> Until the day <sup>7</sup>break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

<sup>7</sup> Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

<sup>8</sup> Come with me from Lëb-â-nôn, my spouse, with me from Lëb-â-nôn: look from the top of Am-â-nâ, from the top of Shê-nir and Hêr-môn, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

<sup>9</sup> Thou hast <sup>10</sup>ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>b</sup> Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7. <sup>1</sup> or, a bed. <sup>2</sup> Heb. barred.<sup>3</sup> or, cypress, ch. 1. 14.<sup>d</sup> John 4. 10. & 7. 38.<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 15. & 5. 12.<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>1</sup> or, that eat of, &c.<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 6. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 16.<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 11.<sup>l</sup> Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14.<sup>m</sup> or, and be drunken with loves. <sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 4. <sup>p</sup> Rev. 3. 20. <sup>q</sup> Neh. 3. 19.<sup>r</sup> See Prov. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 17. <sup>t</sup> Heb. breathe.<sup>u</sup> or, (as some read) in me. <sup>v</sup> Eph. 5. 27.<sup>w</sup> Heb. passing, or, running about. <sup>x</sup> Deut. 3. 9.<sup>y</sup> or, taken away my heart. <sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 1.

thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! <sup>a</sup>how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: <sup>b</sup>honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is <sup>c</sup>like the smell of Lëb-â-nôn.

12 A garden <sup>2</sup>inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; <sup>3</sup>camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of <sup>4</sup>living waters, and streams from Lëb-â-nôn.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. <sup>e</sup>Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I <sup>1</sup>AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; <sup>2</sup>I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk; eat, O <sup>3</sup>friends; drink, <sup>4</sup>yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved <sup>5</sup>that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

<sup>3</sup> I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

<sup>4</sup> My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved <sup>6</sup>for him.

<sup>5</sup> I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with <sup>7</sup>sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

<sup>6</sup> I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: "I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer."

7 <sup>a</sup>The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, if ye find my beloved, <sup>1</sup>that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, <sup>b</sup>O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, <sup>2</sup>the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* <sup>3</sup>bushy, and black as a raven.

12 <sup>c</sup>His eyes *are* as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and <sup>d</sup>fily set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, as <sup>e</sup>sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is* as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lëb-â-nôn, excellent as the cedars.

16 <sup>f</sup>His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

W<sup>H</sup>ITHER *is* thy beloved gone, <sup>h</sup>O thou fairest among women? whither *is* thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved *is* gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 <sup>i</sup>I *am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tir-zâh, comely as Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, <sup>j</sup>terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for <sup>k</sup>they have overcome me: thy hair *is* <sup>m</sup>as a flock of goats that appear from Gil-ê-âd.

6 <sup>n</sup>Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 <sup>o</sup>As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 3.<sup>1</sup> Heb. what.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 8.<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. a standard-bearer.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 12.<sup>3</sup> or, curled.<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>f</sup> & 4. 1.<sup>4</sup> Heb. I knew not.<sup>5</sup> or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.<sup>6</sup> Heb. sitting in fulness, i.e. filly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.<sup>7</sup> or, towers of perfumes.<sup>8</sup> or, of Mahanaïm, Gen. 32. 2.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 45. 13.<sup>9</sup> Heb. His palate.<sup>1</sup> Heb. mixture.<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 5.<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 8.<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 4.<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>l</sup> & 7. 10.<sup>2</sup> or, crimson.<sup>3</sup> Heb. bound.<sup>j</sup> ver. 10.<sup>4</sup> or, they have puffed me up.<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 1.<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>5</sup> Heb. straightly.<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 3.<sup>6</sup> or, of the ancient.

8 There *are* threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *is but* one; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; <sup>1</sup>yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, <sup>2</sup>and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and <sup>3</sup>to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 <sup>4</sup>Or ever I was aware, my soul <sup>5</sup>made me *like* the chariots of Am-mi-nä-dib.

13 Return, return, O Shy-lâm-ite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shy-lâm-ite? As it were the company <sup>6</sup>of two armies.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 A further description of the church's graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

H<sup>O</sup> beautiful *are* thy feet with shoes, <sup>1</sup>O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, <sup>2</sup>which wanteth not <sup>3</sup>liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 <sup>4</sup>Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 <sup>5</sup>Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fishpools in Hesh-bôn, by the gate of Bâth-râb-bîm: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lëb-â-nôn which looketh toward Dä-mäs-eüs.

5 Thine head upon thee *is like* <sup>6</sup>Ëar-mël, and the hair of thine head *like* purple; the king *is* <sup>7</sup>held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature *is* like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose *like* apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth *like* the best wine for me, my beloved, that goeth down <sup>8</sup>sweetly, causing the lips <sup>9</sup>of those that *are* asleep to speak.



10 ¶ <sup>a</sup>I am my beloved's, and <sup>b</sup>his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us <sup>a</sup>see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape <sup>2</sup>appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The <sup>3</sup>mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates <sup>4</sup>are all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Love of the church to Christ. <sup>8</sup> Calling of the Gentiles.  
14 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.

**O** THAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, <sup>4</sup>I should not be despised.

<sup>2</sup> I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me; I would cause thee to drink of <sup>a</sup>spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

<sup>3</sup> His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>m</sup>I charge you, O daughters of Jê-ry-sâ-lêm, <sup>b</sup>that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup>Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mo-

B.C. 1014.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 16.

&amp; 6. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 45. 11.<sup>c</sup> Is. 49. 16.

Jer. 22. 24.

Hag. 2. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *hard*.<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 11.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *open*.<sup>e</sup> Prov. 6. 35.<sup>f</sup> Gen. 30. 14.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 52.<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 23. 33.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>l</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>r</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>u</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>v</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>y</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>af</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>al</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>am</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>an</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ao</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>as</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>at</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>au</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>av</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ax</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>az</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>be</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bi</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bk</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bo</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>br</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bs</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bt</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>by</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>bz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ca</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ce</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cf</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ch</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ci</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ck</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>co</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cr</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cs</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ct</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cy</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>cz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>da</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>db</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>de</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>df</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>di</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dk</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>do</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dr</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ds</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dt</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>du</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dy</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>dz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ea</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ec</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ed</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ee</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ef</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ei</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ej</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ek</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>el</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>em</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>en</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eo</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ep</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>er</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>es</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>et</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>eu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ev</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ew</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ex</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ey</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ez</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fa</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fe</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ff</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fi</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fk</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fo</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fr</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fs</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ft</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fy</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>fz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ga</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ge</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gf</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gi</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gk</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>go</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gr</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gs</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gt</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gy</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>gz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ha</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hb</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hc</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hd</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>he</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hf</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hg</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hh</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hi</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hj</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hk</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hl</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hm</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hn</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ho</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hp</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hr</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hs</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ht</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hw</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hx</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hy</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>hz</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ia</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ib</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ic</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>id</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ie</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>if</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ig</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ih</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ii</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ij</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ik</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>il</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>im</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>in</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>io</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ip</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>iq</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>ir</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>is</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>it</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>iu</sup> Jer. 2. 2.<sup>iv</sup> Jer. 2. 2.

been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with <sup>1</sup>ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, <sup>2</sup>as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zî-ôn is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 <sup>1</sup>Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sôd-ôm, *and* we should have been like unto Gô-môr-râh.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers <sup>2</sup>of Sôd-ôm; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gô-môr-râh.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your <sup>3</sup>sacrifices unto me! saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of <sup>4</sup>he goats.

12 When ye come <sup>5</sup>to<sup>7</sup> appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more <sup>6</sup>vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, <sup>7</sup>the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* <sup>8</sup>iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your <sup>9</sup>new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; <sup>10</sup>I am weary to bear them.

15 And <sup>11</sup>when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye <sup>12</sup>make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of <sup>13</sup>blood.

16 ¶ <sup>14</sup>Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; <sup>15</sup>cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; <sup>16</sup>seek judgment, <sup>17</sup>relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and <sup>18</sup>let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, <sup>19</sup>they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: <sup>20</sup>for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ <sup>21</sup>How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of

B.C. 760.

<sup>1</sup> or, oil.<sup>2</sup> Jer. 6. 28.<sup>3</sup> Hos. 9. 15.<sup>4</sup> Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.<sup>5</sup> Jer. 22. 17. Ezek. 22. 12.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.<sup>7</sup> Lam. 3. 22.<sup>8</sup> Mal. 3. 3.<sup>9</sup> Heb. according to pureness.<sup>10</sup> Deut. 32. 32.<sup>11</sup> Zech. 8. 3.<sup>12</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16.<sup>13</sup> or, they that return of her.<sup>14</sup> Heb. great he goats.<sup>15</sup> Job 31. 3.<sup>16</sup> Heb. breaking.<sup>17</sup> Ex. 23. 17.<sup>18</sup> Heb. to be seen.<sup>19</sup> Mat. 15. 9.<sup>20</sup> ch. 57. 5.<sup>21</sup> Joel 1. 14.<sup>22</sup> ch. 65. 3.<sup>23</sup> or, grief.<sup>24</sup> Num. 23. 11.<sup>25</sup> Lam. 2. 6.<sup>26</sup> ch. 43. 24.<sup>27</sup> or, and his work.<sup>28</sup> Prov. 1. 23.<sup>29</sup> Mic. 3. 4.<sup>30</sup> Heb. multiply prayer.<sup>31</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>32</sup> Jer. 4. 14.<sup>33</sup> Rom. 12. 9.<sup>34</sup> Mic. 4. 1.<sup>35</sup> Jer. 22. 3. 16.<sup>36</sup> Mic. 6. 8.<sup>37</sup> Zech. 7. 9.<sup>38</sup> & 8. 16.<sup>39</sup> or, righten.<sup>40</sup> or, prepared.<sup>41</sup> ch. 43. 26.<sup>42</sup> Ps. 72. 8.<sup>43</sup> Ps. 51. 7.<sup>44</sup> Rev. 7. 14.<sup>45</sup> Jer. 50. 5.<sup>46</sup> Zech. 8. 21.<sup>47</sup> Luke 24. 47.<sup>48</sup> Tit. 1. 2.<sup>49</sup> Ps. 46. 9.<sup>50</sup> Jer. 2. 20.<sup>51</sup> or, scythes.

judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 <sup>1</sup>Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 <sup>2</sup>Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: <sup>3</sup>every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they <sup>4</sup>judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Is-râ-ël, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and <sup>5</sup>purely<sup>3</sup> purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin: 26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward<sup>4</sup> thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zî-ôn shall be redeemed with judgment, and <sup>6</sup>her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the <sup>7</sup>destruction<sup>6</sup> of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of <sup>8</sup>the oaks which ye have desired, <sup>9</sup>and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, <sup>10</sup>and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's Kingdom. <sup>6</sup> Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking. <sup>10</sup> He exhorteth to fear.

THE word that Î-šâ-jâh the son of A-môz saw concerning Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

2 And <sup>1</sup>it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD's house shall be <sup>2</sup>established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; <sup>3</sup>and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, <sup>4</sup>Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jâ-e-ôb; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: <sup>5</sup>for out of Zî-ôn shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and <sup>6</sup>they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into <sup>7</sup>pruninghooks: nation



shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jā-eōb, come ye, and let us <sup>a</sup>walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jā-eōb, because they be replenished <sup>b</sup>from <sup>c</sup>the east, and <sup>c</sup>are soothsayers like the Phī-lis-tīnes, <sup>a</sup>and they <sup>2</sup>please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 <sup>a</sup>Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither <sup>c</sup>is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither <sup>c</sup>is there any end of their chariots:

8 <sup>a</sup>Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The <sup>1</sup>lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted <sup>m</sup>in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts <sup>shall</sup> be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all <sup>n</sup>the cedars of Lēb'-ā-nōn, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bā-shān,

14 And <sup>o</sup>upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 <sup>a</sup>And upon all the ships of Tār'-shish, and upon all <sup>7</sup>pleasant pictures.

17 <sup>r</sup>And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted <sup>i</sup>in that day.

18 And <sup>s</sup>the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the <sup>h</sup>holes of the rocks, and into the caves of <sup>9</sup>the earth, <sup>r</sup>for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth <sup>o</sup>to shake terribly the earth.

20 <sup>2</sup>In that day a man shall cast <sup>3</sup>his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, <sup>4</sup>which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,

B.C. 760.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 23. 7.

<sup>1</sup> or, more than the east.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 18. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 106. 35.

Jer. 10. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, abound with the children, &c.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 17. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 37. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 2. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man eminent in countenance.

<sup>4</sup> or, skilful of speech.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 6. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Eccl. 10. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 2. 16.

Zech. 9. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 8.

Ezek. 31. 3.

Zech. 11. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. lift up the hand.

Gen. 14. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. binder up.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 30. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. pictures of desire.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>w</sup> or, the idols shall utterly pass away.

<sup>x</sup> Hos. 10. 8.

Rev. 9. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 11. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. the dust.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Heb. done to him.

<sup>ac</sup> Hag. 2. 6, 21.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 30. 22.

<sup>ae</sup> or, they which call thee blessed.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. the idols of his silver, &c.

<sup>ag</sup> or, which they made for him.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb.

swallow up.

<sup>ai</sup> Mic. 6. 2.

and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.  
22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, <sup>2</sup>doth take away from Jē-ry'-sā-lēm and from Jū-dāh <sup>3</sup>the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,  
2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and <sup>2</sup>the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the <sup>4</sup>eloquent orator.

4 And I will give <sup>k</sup>children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he <sup>5</sup>swear, saying, I will not be an <sup>e</sup>healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For <sup>2</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm is ruined, and Jū-dāh is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sins Sōd'-ōm, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! <sup>u</sup>it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be <sup>1</sup>given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, <sup>2</sup>they which lead thee cause thee to err, and <sup>5</sup>destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up <sup>a</sup>to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judg-

ment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have <sup>2</sup>eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye <sup>3</sup>beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zi-<sup>4</sup>on are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and <sup>5</sup>wanton eyes, walking and <sup>6</sup>mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with <sup>7</sup>a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zi-<sup>8</sup>on, and the LORD will <sup>9</sup>"discover" their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about* *their* feet, and *their* <sup>10</sup>cauls, and *their* <sup>11</sup>round tires like the moon.

19 The <sup>12</sup>chains, and the bracelets, and the <sup>13</sup>mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the <sup>14</sup>tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy <sup>15</sup>mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* <sup>16</sup>desolate shall sit upon the ground.

#### CHAPTER 4.

*In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.*

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only <sup>17</sup>let us be called by thy name, <sup>18</sup>that we may take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall <sup>19</sup>the branch of the LORD be <sup>20</sup>beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall* be excellent and comely <sup>21</sup>for them that are escaped of Is-<sup>22</sup>ra-<sup>23</sup>el.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* he *that* is left in Zi-<sup>24</sup>on, and he *that* remaineth in Jê-<sup>25</sup>ru-<sup>26</sup>sâ-<sup>27</sup>lêm, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is

B.C. 760.

<sup>1</sup> or, to life.

<sup>2</sup> or, burnt.

<sup>3</sup> Mal. 3. 2, 3.

<sup>4</sup> Mic. 3. 2, 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.*

<sup>6</sup> or, tripping nicely.

<sup>7</sup> or, above.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *a covering,* ch. 8. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Deut. 28. 27.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 13. 22.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *make naked.*

<sup>12</sup> or, networks.

<sup>13</sup> Judg. 8. 21.

<sup>14</sup> or, sweet balls.

<sup>15</sup> or, *span gled ornaments.*

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 80. 8.

<sup>17</sup> Jer. 2. 21.

<sup>18</sup> Mat. 21. 33.

<sup>19</sup> Mark 12. 1.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. *the horn of the son of oil.*

<sup>21</sup> Heb. *houses of the soul.*

<sup>22</sup> or, *made a wall about it.*

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *hewed.*

<sup>24</sup> Deut. 32. 6.

<sup>25</sup> Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. *might.*

<sup>27</sup> or, *emptied.*

<sup>28</sup> Heb. *cleansed.*

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 80. 12.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. *for a treading.*

<sup>31</sup> Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.*

<sup>32</sup> or, *take thou away.*

<sup>33</sup> Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. *beauty and glory.*

<sup>35</sup> Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*

<sup>36</sup> Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*

<sup>37</sup> Heb. *a scab.*

<sup>38</sup> Mic. 2. 2.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. *ye.*

written <sup>40</sup>among the living in Jê-<sup>41</sup>ru-<sup>42</sup>sâ-<sup>43</sup>lêm:

4 When <sup>44</sup>the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zi-<sup>45</sup>on, and shall have purged the blood of Jê-<sup>46</sup>ru-<sup>47</sup>sâ-<sup>48</sup>lêm from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zi-<sup>49</sup>on, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for <sup>50</sup>upon all the glory *shall* be <sup>51</sup>a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

#### CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgment. <sup>2</sup> His judgments upon covetousness, <sup>3</sup> upon impiety, <sup>4</sup> and upon injustice.

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching <sup>5</sup>his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in <sup>6</sup>a very fruitful hill:

2 And he <sup>7</sup>fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also <sup>8</sup>made a winepress therein: <sup>9</sup>and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jê-<sup>10</sup>ru-<sup>11</sup>sâ-<sup>12</sup>lêm, and men of Jû-<sup>13</sup>dâh, <sup>14</sup>judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: <sup>15</sup>I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be <sup>16</sup>trod den down:

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Is-<sup>17</sup>ra-<sup>18</sup>el, and the men of Jû-<sup>19</sup>dâh <sup>20</sup>his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold <sup>21</sup>oppression; for righteousness, but behold <sup>22</sup>a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join <sup>23</sup>house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there* be no place, that <sup>24</sup>they may



be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 <sup>a</sup>In<sup>1</sup> mine ears said the LORD of hosts, <sup>2</sup>Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an hō-mēr shall yield an ē-phāh.

11 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine <sup>a</sup>inflammeth them!

12 And <sup>a</sup>the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but <sup>a</sup>they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and <sup>a</sup>their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And <sup>a</sup>the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and <sup>a</sup>God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 <sup>a</sup>That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Woe unto them <sup>a</sup>that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto them *that are* <sup>a</sup>wise in their own eyes, and prudent <sup>a</sup>in their own sight!

22 Woe unto them *that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which <sup>a</sup>justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as <sup>a</sup>the fire devour-eth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so <sup>a</sup>their root shall

B.C. 700.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 14.<sup>1</sup> or, *This is in mine ears, saith the Lord, &c.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *If not, &c.*<sup>3</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 13.<sup>c</sup> Prov. 23. 29. Eccl. 10. 16.<sup>3</sup> or, *as dung.*<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 12, 17.<sup>4</sup> or, *pursue them.*<sup>e</sup> Amos 6. 5.<sup>f</sup> Job 34. 27.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 23. 5.<sup>h</sup> Hos. 4. 6.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 9, 11.<sup>6</sup> or, *the holy God.*<sup>7</sup> Heb. *the God the holy.*<sup>8</sup> or, *distress.*<sup>9</sup> or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*<sup>4</sup> John 12. 41.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 17. 15.<sup>l</sup> Amos 5. 18.<sup>1</sup> or, *the skirts thereof.*<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 1. 11.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *that say concerning evil, it is good, &c.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *this cried to this.*<sup>m</sup> Rev. 4. 8.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.*<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 22.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *before their face.*<sup>6</sup> Heb. *thresholds.*<sup>6</sup> Ex. 4. 10.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 1. 6.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *cut off.*<sup>8</sup> Prov. 17. 15.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *the tongue of fire.*<sup>9</sup> Job 18. 16.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl.

25 <sup>a</sup>Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were <sup>a</sup>torn in the midst of the streets. <sup>a</sup>For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall* be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness and <sup>a</sup>sorrow, <sup>a</sup>and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory, <sup>5</sup> being terrified, is confirmed for his message. <sup>9</sup> He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. <sup>13</sup> A remnant shall be saved.

**I**N the year that king Ūz-zī-āh died I <sup>a</sup>saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and <sup>a</sup>his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the sēr-ā-phīm: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and <sup>a</sup>with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And <sup>a</sup>one cried unto another, and said, <sup>m</sup>Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: <sup>a</sup>the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the <sup>a</sup>door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am <sup>a</sup>undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the sēr-ā-phīm unto me, <sup>a</sup>having a live coal in his

hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off <sup>a</sup>the altar:

7 And he <sup>b</sup>laid <sup>c</sup>it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, <sup>d</sup>Here am I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye <sup>e</sup>indeed, but understand not; and see ye <sup>f</sup>indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be <sup>g</sup>utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD be removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, <sup>h</sup>and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose <sup>i</sup>substance is in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Ahaz, being troubled, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to pass in the days of A'ház the son of Jô-thám, the son of Uz-zî'áh, king of Jû-dáh, that Rê-zîn the king of Sÿr'i-á, and Pê-káh the son of Rêm-â-lî'áh, king of Iş-râ-él, went up toward Jê-ru-sá-lém to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dâ-vid, saying, Sÿr'i-á <sup>j</sup>is confederate with E-phrâ-ím. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Î-şâ'î'áh, Go forth now to meet A'ház, thou, and <sup>k</sup>Shê-âr-jâsh-ûb thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the <sup>l</sup>highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, <sup>m</sup>neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rê-zîn with Sÿr'i-á, and of the son of Rêm-â-lî'áh.

5 Because Sÿr'i-á, E-phrâ-ím, and the son of Rêm-â-lî'áh, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

B.C 742.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 8. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, waken.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 1. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. caused it to touch.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Behold me.

<sup>4</sup> or, without ceasing, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. from a people.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. in seeing.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 20.

<sup>8</sup> or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. And the LORD added to speak.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 12. 38.

<sup>1</sup> or, make thy petition deep.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. desolate with desolation.

<sup>3</sup> or, when it is returned, and hath been broused.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 6.

<sup>h</sup> or, stock, or, stem.

<sup>i</sup> or, thou, O virgin, shalt call:

See Gen. 4. 1. 25.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 8.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 30.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

<sup>1</sup> Jer. 16. 16.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. The remnant shall return: See ch. 6. 13. & 10. 21.

<sup>3</sup> or, commendable trees.

<sup>4</sup> or, causeway.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

6 Let us go up against Jû-dáh, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tâ-bé-âl:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 ¶ For the head of Sÿr'i-á is Dâ-mäs-eüs, and the head of Dâ-mäs-eüs is Rê-zîn; and within three-score and five years shall E-phrâ-ím be broken, <sup>n</sup>that it be not a people.

9 And the head of E-phrâ-ím is Sâ-mâ-rî-á, and the head of Sâ-mâ-rî-á is Rêm-â-lî'áh's son. <sup>o</sup>If <sup>p</sup>ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake again unto A'ház, saying,

11 ¶ Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; <sup>q</sup>ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But A'ház said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dâ-vid; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear <sup>r</sup>a son, and <sup>s</sup>shall call his name Im-mân-û-él.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of <sup>t</sup>both her kings.

17 ¶ <sup>u</sup>The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that E-phrâ-ím departed from Jû-dáh; *even* the king of As-sÿr'i-á.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of E-gÿpt, and for the bee that is in the land of As-sÿr'i-á.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in <sup>v</sup>the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all <sup>w</sup>bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a <sup>x</sup>razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of As-sÿr'i-á, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for



the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left <sup>1</sup>in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, <sup>a</sup>it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. <sup>5</sup> Judah also for their infidelity. <sup>9</sup> God's judgments shall be irresistible. <sup>11</sup> Comfort shall be to them that fear God. <sup>19</sup> Great afflictions to idolaters.

**M**OREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and <sup>m</sup>write in it with a man's pen concerning <sup>3</sup>Mā'hēr-shāl'āl-hāsh'-bāz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, <sup>u</sup>U-rī'āh the priest, and Zēch-ā-rī'āh the son of Jē-bēr-ē-ehi'āh.

3 And I <sup>4</sup>went unto the prophets; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mā'hēr-shāl'āl-hāsh'-bāz.

4 <sup>5</sup>For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, <sup>the</sup>riches of Dā-mās'-eūs and the spoil of Sā-mā-rī-ā shall be taken away before the king of As-sūr-i-ā.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of <sup>7</sup>Shī-lō'āh that go softly, and rejoice in Rē-zin and Rēm-ā-lī-āh's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, <sup>even</sup>the king of As-sūr-i-ā, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Jū-dāh; he shall overflow and go over, <sup>he</sup>shall reach <sup>even</sup>to the neck; and <sup>the</sup>stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Im-mān-ū-ēl.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye people, <sup>8</sup>and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far

B.C. 742.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in the midst of the land.

<sup>a</sup> Job 5. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 14.

Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in strength of hand.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 20. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 76. 7.

Luke 12. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 11. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 2. 34.

Rom. 9. 33.

1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 44.

Luke 20. 18.

Rom. 11. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Hab. 2. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, &c.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 54. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Hab. 2. 3.

Luke 2. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Hab. 2. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. approached unto.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 71. 7.

Zech. 3. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 28. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>5</sup> or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 16. 29.

<sup>7</sup> Mic. 3. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. no morning.

<sup>9</sup> John 9. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 16. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 28.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Joel 2. 2.

<sup>8</sup> or, yet.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Chr. 16. 4.

countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 <sup>a</sup>Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, <sup>b</sup>and it shall not stand: <sup>c</sup>for God <sup>is</sup> with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me <sup>2</sup>with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them* to whom <sup>c</sup>this people shall say, A confederacy; <sup>d</sup>neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 <sup>e</sup>Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and <sup>f</sup>let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And <sup>g</sup>he shall be for a sanctuary; but for <sup>h</sup>a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Is-rā-ēl, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

15 And many among them shall <sup>i</sup>stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that <sup>j</sup>hideth his face from the house of Jā-eōb, and I <sup>k</sup>will look for him.

18 <sup>l</sup>Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me <sup>m</sup>are for signs and for wonders in Is-rā-ēl from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zī-ōn.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, <sup>n</sup>Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 <sup>o</sup>To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, <sup>p</sup>it is because <sup>q</sup>there is <sup>r</sup>no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and <sup>s</sup>curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And <sup>t</sup>they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, <sup>dimness</sup>of anguish; and <sup>they</sup>shall be driven to darkness.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. <sup>8</sup> The judgments upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impenitency.

**N**EVERTHELESS the dimness <sup>shall</sup> not be such as <sup>was</sup> in her vexation, when at the <sup>first</sup> he lightly afflicted the land of Zēb-ū-

lūn and the land of Nāph-tā-li, and <sup>a</sup>afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr-dān, in Gāl'i-lēe <sup>4</sup>of the nations.

2 <sup>b</sup>The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and <sup>6</sup>not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice <sup>c</sup>when they divide the spoil.

4 <sup>7</sup>For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his oppressor, as in the day of Mid-i-ān.

5 <sup>8</sup>For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; <sup>1</sup>but *this* shall be with burning and <sup>2</sup>fuel of fire.

6 <sup>2</sup>For unto us a child is born, unto us a <sup>3</sup>son is given: and <sup>4</sup>the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called <sup>m</sup>Wonderful, Counsellor, <sup>o</sup>The mighty God, The everlasting Father, <sup>p</sup>The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace <sup>a</sup>there shall be no end, upon the throne of Dā-vid, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jā-eōb, and it hath lighted upon Iṣ-rā-ēl.

9 And all the people shall know, even E-phrā-im and the inhabitant of Sā-mā-rī-ā, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rē-zin against him, and <sup>5</sup>join his enemies together;

12 The Sūr-i-āns before, and the Phil-i-tīnes behind; and they shall devour Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>6</sup>with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For <sup>7</sup>the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iṣ-rā-ēl head and tail, branch and rush, <sup>9</sup>in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, *he is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, *he is* the tail.

B.C. 741.

<sup>1</sup> or, they that call them blessed.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 24. 2 Ki. 17. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 26.

<sup>2</sup> or, they that are called blessed of them.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. swallowed up.

<sup>4</sup> or, populous.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 8, 14.

<sup>c</sup> Mic. 7. 2.

<sup>d</sup> or, villany.

<sup>e</sup> or, to him.

<sup>f</sup> Mal. 4. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 5. 30.

<sup>h</sup> or, When thou brakest.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9.

<sup>j</sup> or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, &c.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. meat.

<sup>m</sup> or, and it was, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Mic. 7. 2, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. meat.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 14. Luke 2. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. cut.

<sup>r</sup> John 3. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 28. 18.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 13. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 19. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 1. 32, 33.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 12. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 58. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> or, to the writers that write grievousness.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 31. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Hos. 9. 7.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. mingle.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. with whole mouth.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 5. 25.

<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 5. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> or, Woe to the Assyrian.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. Ashur.

<sup>al</sup> Jer. 51. 20.

<sup>am</sup> or, though.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Rev. 18. 8.

<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 34. 22.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. to lay them a treading.

<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 51. 20.

<sup>as</sup> Hos. 9. 7.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. mingle.

<sup>au</sup> Heb. with whole mouth.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 5. 25.

<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 5. 3.

<sup>ax</sup> or, Woe to the Assyrian.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. Ashur.

<sup>az</sup> Jer. 51. 20.

<sup>ba</sup> or, though.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>bc</sup> Rev. 18. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> Jer. 34. 22.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. to lay them a treading.

<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 51. 20.

<sup>bg</sup> Hos. 9. 7.

<sup>bh</sup> Heb. mingle.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. with whole mouth.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 5. 25.

<sup>bk</sup> Jer. 5. 3.

<sup>bl</sup> or, Woe to the Assyrian.

<sup>bm</sup> Heb. Ashur.

<sup>bn</sup> Jer. 51. 20.

<sup>bo</sup> or, though.

<sup>bp</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>bq</sup> Rev. 18. 8.

<sup>br</sup> Jer. 34. 22.

<sup>bs</sup> Heb. to lay them a treading.

16 For <sup>1</sup>the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and <sup>2</sup>they that are led of them are <sup>3</sup>destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: <sup>c</sup>for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh <sup>d</sup>folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness <sup>a</sup>burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is <sup>e</sup>the land darkened, and the people shall be as the <sup>9</sup>fuel of the fire: <sup>a</sup>no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall <sup>3</sup>snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: <sup>a</sup>they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Mā-nās'-sēh, Ē-phrā'im; and Ē-phrā'im, Mā-nās'-sēh: and they together shall be against Jū-dāh. <sup>7</sup>For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> The woe of tyrants. <sup>5</sup> Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. <sup>30</sup> A remnant of Israel shall be saved. <sup>24</sup> Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WOE unto them that <sup>a</sup>decree unrighteous decrees, and <sup>b</sup>that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And <sup>c</sup>what will ye do in <sup>d</sup>the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. <sup>e</sup>For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ <sup>7</sup>O <sup>8</sup>As-sūr-i-ān, <sup>a</sup>the rod of mine anger, <sup>b</sup>and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against <sup>a</sup>an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I <sup>c</sup>give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and <sup>d</sup>to tread them down like the mire of the streets.



7 <sup>a</sup>Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 <sup>c</sup>For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not <sup>e</sup>Āl'nō <sup>f</sup>as Ār-ehē-nīsh? *is* not Hā-māth as Ar-pād? *is* not Sā-mā-ri-ā <sup>g</sup>as Dā-mās-eūs?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jē-ru-sā-lēm and of Sā-mā-ri-ā;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Sā-mā-ri-ā and her idols, so do to Jē-ru-sā-lēm and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work <sup>h</sup>upon mount Zi-ōn and on Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>j</sup>punish the fruit <sup>k</sup>of the stout heart of the king of As-sūr-i-ā, and the glory of his high looks.

13 <sup>l</sup>For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants <sup>m</sup>like a valiant man:

14 And <sup>n</sup>my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall <sup>o</sup>the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? <sup>p</sup>as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up <sup>q</sup>itself, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Īs-rā-ēl shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: <sup>r</sup>and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of <sup>s</sup>his fruitful field, <sup>t</sup>both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be <sup>u</sup>few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Īs-rā-ēl, and such as are escaped of the

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 50. 20.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 7.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 10.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 3.<sup>e</sup> Amos 6. 2.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 20.<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 9.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 9. 27.<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 13.<sup>j</sup> Heb. in,

or, among.

<sup>k</sup> or, in.<sup>l</sup> Dan. 9. 27.

Rom. 9. 28.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 31.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 50. 18.<sup>o</sup> Heb.

visit upon.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 37. 6.<sup>q</sup> Heb. of the greatness of the heart.<sup>r</sup> or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.<sup>s</sup> Is. 37. 24.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 14.<sup>u</sup> Dan. 11. 36.<sup>v</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 35.<sup>w</sup> or, like many people.<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 14. 26.<sup>z</sup> Job 31. 25.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. shall remove.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 51. 20.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 105. 15.<sup>ad</sup> 1 John 2. 20.<sup>ae</sup> or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 23.<sup>ag</sup> or, that which is not wood.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 4.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. Cry shrill with thy voice.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 44.<sup>ak</sup> Judg. 18. 7.<sup>al</sup> Josh. 15. 31.<sup>am</sup> ch. 9. 13.<sup>an</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 1.

Neh. 11. 32.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 13. 2.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 37. 22.<sup>aq</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 23.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. from the soul, and even to the flesh.<sup>as</sup> Amos 2. 9.<sup>at</sup> Heb. number.<sup>au</sup> or, mightily.

house of Jā-eōb, <sup>b</sup>shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Īs-rā-ēl, in truth.

21 <sup>a</sup>The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jā-eōb, unto the mighty God.

22 <sup>b</sup>For though thy people Īs-rā-ēl be as the sand of the sea, <sup>c</sup>yet a remnant <sup>d</sup>of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow <sup>e</sup>with righteousness.

23 <sup>f</sup>For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zi-ōn, <sup>g</sup>be not afraid of the As-sūr-i-ān: he shall smite thee with a rod, <sup>h</sup>and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of <sup>i</sup>E-gypt.

25 For yet a very little while, <sup>j</sup>and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up <sup>k</sup>a scourge for him according to the slaughter of <sup>l</sup>Mid-i-ān at the rock of O-rēb: and <sup>m</sup>as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of E-gypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden <sup>n</sup>shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of <sup>o</sup>the anointing.

28 He is come to Ā-jāth, he is passed to Mīg-rōn; at Mīch-māsh he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over <sup>p</sup>the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gē-bā; Rā-māh is afraid; <sup>q</sup>Gīb-e-āh of Saul is fled.

30 <sup>r</sup>Lift up thy voice, O daughter <sup>s</sup>of Gāl-lim: cause it to be heard unto <sup>t</sup>Lā-ish, O poor Ān-ā-thōth.

31 <sup>u</sup>Mād-mē-nāh is removed; the inhabitants of Gē-bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain <sup>v</sup>at Nōb that day: he shall <sup>w</sup>shake his hand *against* the mount of <sup>x</sup>the daughter of Zi-ōn, the hill of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and <sup>y</sup>the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lēb-ā-nōn shall fall <sup>z</sup>by a mighty one.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. <sup>10</sup> The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND <sup>a</sup>there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of <sup>c</sup>Jēs-sē, and <sup>a</sup>a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

<sup>2</sup> And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

<sup>3</sup> And shall make him of <sup>e</sup>quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

<sup>4</sup> But <sup>a</sup>with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and <sup>b</sup>reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall <sup>c</sup>smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

<sup>5</sup> And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

<sup>6</sup> The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

<sup>7</sup> And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

<sup>8</sup> And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the <sup>c</sup>cockatrice' den.

<sup>9</sup> They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for <sup>a</sup>the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And in that day <sup>a</sup>there shall be a root of Jēs-sē, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the <sup>b</sup>Gēn-tiles seek: and his rest shall be <sup>c</sup>glorious.

<sup>11</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>a</sup>that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, <sup>c</sup>from As-sūr-i-ā, and from E-gypt, and from Pāth-rōs, and from Ēšūn, and from E-lām, and from Shī-nār, and from Hā-māth, and from the islands of the sea.

<sup>12</sup> And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Is-rā-ēl, and gather together <sup>a</sup>the dispersed of Jū-dāh

B.C. 713.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. wings.<sup>a</sup> Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22.<sup>b</sup> Zech. 6. 12.<sup>c</sup> Rev. 5. 5.<sup>d</sup> Acts 13. 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>f</sup> ch. 61. 1.<sup>g</sup> John 1. 32.<sup>h</sup> Heb. the children of the east.<sup>i</sup> Dan. 11. 41.<sup>j</sup> Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.<sup>k</sup> Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.<sup>l</sup> Heb. scent, or, smell.<sup>m</sup> Zech. 10. 11.<sup>n</sup> Rev. 19. 11.<sup>o</sup> Rev. 16. 12.<sup>p</sup> or, argue.<sup>q</sup> Heb. in shoes.<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 23.<sup>s</sup> Job 4. 9.<sup>t</sup> Mal. 4. 6.<sup>u</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 8.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 14. 29.<sup>w</sup> Hos. 2. 18.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 83. 18.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 15. 2.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 118. 14.<sup>aa</sup> John 4. 10.<sup>ab</sup> or, adders.<sup>ac</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 8.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 105. 1.<sup>ae</sup> or, proclaim his name.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 145. 4-6.<sup>ag</sup> Hab. 2. 14.<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 34. 3.<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 15. 1.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 98. 1.<sup>ak</sup> Rom. 15. 12.<sup>al</sup> Zeph. 3. 14.<sup>am</sup> 1 Heb. inhabitress.<sup>an</sup> Ps. 89. 18.<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 15. 10.<sup>ap</sup> Heb. glory.<sup>aq</sup> Zech. 10. 10.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 50. & 51.<sup>as</sup> ch. 18. 3.<sup>at</sup> Jer. 51. 25.<sup>au</sup> John 7. 35.<sup>av</sup> Ps. 149. 2.

from the four <sup>1</sup>corners of the earth.

<sup>13</sup> The envy also of E-phrā-īm shall depart, and the adversaries of Jū-dāh shall be cut off: E-phrā-īm shall not envy Jū-dāh, and Jū-dāh shall not vex E-phrā-īm.

<sup>14</sup> But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Phi-lis-tines toward the west; they shall spoil <sup>2</sup>them of the east together: <sup>3</sup>they shall lay their hand upon E-dōm and Mō-āb; <sup>4</sup>and the children of Am-mōn shall obey them.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD <sup>5</sup>shall utterly destroy the tongue of the E-gyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, <sup>6</sup>and make men go over <sup>7</sup>dryshod.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>8</sup>there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from As-sūr-i-ā; <sup>9</sup>like as it was to Is-rā-ēl in the day that he came up out of the land of E-gypt.

## CHAPTER 12.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

<sup>2</sup> Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD <sup>a</sup>JĒ-HŌ-VAH is my <sup>b</sup>strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

<sup>3</sup> Therefore with joy shall ye draw <sup>a</sup>water out of the wells of salvation.

<sup>4</sup> And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, <sup>b</sup>call upon his name, <sup>c</sup>declare his doings among the people, make mention that his <sup>d</sup>name is exalted.

<sup>5</sup> Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

<sup>6</sup> Cry out and shout, thou <sup>1</sup>inhabitant of Zi-ōn: for great is <sup>a</sup>the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl in the midst of thee.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threat. eneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, which I-sā'jāh the son of A-mōz did see.

<sup>2</sup> Lift ye up a banner <sup>b</sup>upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

<sup>3</sup> I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that <sup>c</sup>rejoice in my highness.



4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, <sup>1</sup>like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; <sup>2</sup>for the day of the LORD is at hand; <sup>3</sup>it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands <sup>4</sup>be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall <sup>5</sup>be amazed <sup>2</sup>one at another; their faces shall be as <sup>3</sup>flames.

9 Behold, <sup>1</sup>the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy <sup>4</sup>the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be <sup>1</sup>darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of O'phir.

13 <sup>1</sup>Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in <sup>2</sup>the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: <sup>1</sup>they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto* them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be <sup>1</sup>dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 <sup>2</sup>Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as* for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of

B.C. 712.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the likeness of.  
<sup>2</sup> ch. 14. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. as the overthrowing.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 19. 24.  
Deut. 29. 23.  
Jer. 50. 40.  
<sup>4</sup> Jer. 50. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Zeph. 1. 7.  
Rev. 6. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Job 31. 23.  
Joel 1. 15.

<sup>3</sup> or, fall down.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 34. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Zitim.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Ochim.

<sup>6</sup> or, ostriches.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. daughters of the owl.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. Kim.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. wonder.

<sup>1</sup> or, palaces.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. every man at his neighbour.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. faces of the flames.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 51. 33.

<sup>5</sup> Mal. 4. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 104. 35.  
Prov. 2. 22.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 102. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Ezek. 32. 7.

Joel 2. 31.

Mat. 24. 29.

Mark 13. 24.

<sup>9</sup> Zech. 1. 17.

& 2. 12.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.

Eph. 2. 12,

13, &c.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 49. 22.

& 60. 9.

& 66. 20.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. that had taken them captives.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 60. 14.

<sup>14</sup> Hag. 2. 6.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 110. 5.

Lam. 1. 12.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 13. 19.

Hab. 2. 6.

<sup>17</sup> or, taunting speech.

<sup>18</sup> Jer. 50. 16.

<sup>19</sup> Rev. 18. 16.

<sup>20</sup> or, exactress of gold.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 125. 3.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. a stroke without removing.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 137. 9.

Nah. 3. 10.

Zech. 14. 2.

<sup>24</sup> Jer. 51. 11.

Dan. 5. 28.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 55. 12.

Ezek. 31. 16.

<sup>26</sup> Ezek. 32. 21.

<sup>27</sup> or, The grave.

the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And Bāb-ŷ-lōn, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chāl-dēes' excellency, shall be <sup>2</sup>as when God overthrew <sup>3</sup>Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh.

20 <sup>1</sup>It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Ā-rā-bi-ān pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 <sup>1</sup>But <sup>4</sup>wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of <sup>5</sup>doleful creatures; and <sup>6</sup>owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And <sup>8</sup>the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their <sup>1</sup>desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: <sup>9</sup>and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> God's merciful restoration of Israel. <sup>4</sup> Their triumphant insultation over Babel. <sup>24</sup> God's purpose against Assyria. <sup>29</sup> Palestina is threatened.

FOR the LORD <sup>2</sup>will have mercy on Jā-eōb, and <sup>m</sup>will yet choose Iŷ-rā-ēl, and set them in their own land: <sup>n</sup>and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jā-eōb.

2 And the people shall take them, <sup>o</sup>and bring them to their place: and the house of Iŷ-rā-ēl shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, <sup>4</sup>whose captives they were; <sup>2</sup>and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou <sup>1</sup>shalt take up this <sup>5</sup>proverb against the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the <sup>6</sup>golden <sup>6</sup>city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken <sup>2</sup>the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with <sup>7</sup>a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 <sup>8</sup>Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lēb-ā-nōn, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 <sup>9</sup>Hell <sup>8</sup>from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming:

it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the <sup>12</sup>chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 <sup>6</sup>How art thou fallen from heaven, <sup>3</sup>O Lū-ḡi-fēr, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, <sup>6</sup>I will ascend into heaven, <sup>1</sup>I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, <sup>7</sup>in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; <sup>4</sup>I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou <sup>2</sup>shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and* as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people; <sup>2</sup>the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children <sup>7</sup>for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>1</sup>the name, and <sup>2</sup>remnant, <sup>3</sup>and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 <sup>1</sup>I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn,

B.C. 712.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *leaders*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *great goats*.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 27.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 34. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, *o day star*.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 6.

Job 9. 12.

& 23. 13.

Ps. 33. 11.

Prov. 19. 21.

& 21. 30.

ch. 43. 13.

Dan. 4. 31, 35.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 11. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 8. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 48. 2.

<sup>h</sup> or, *adder*.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 47. 8.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 11. 23.

<sup>m</sup> or, he shall not be alone.

<sup>n</sup> or, *assemblies*.

<sup>o</sup> or, *did not let his prisoners loose homewards*!

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 87. 1, 5.

<sup>q</sup> Zech. 11. 11.

<sup>r</sup> or, *betake themselves unto it*.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 48. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 21. 23.

<sup>u</sup> or, *cut off*.

<sup>v</sup> Job 18. 19.

Ps. 21. 10.

& 37. 23.

& 109. 13.

<sup>w</sup> L. v. 21. 5.

<sup>x</sup> L. x. 20. 5.

Mat. 23. 35.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 48. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping*.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 10. 7.

Jer. 51. 62.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 10.

Job 18. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 34. 11.

Zeph. 2. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 48. 31.

<sup>e</sup> or, *to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer*.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 48. 5.

saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Ās-sŷr-ŷ-ān in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall <sup>a</sup>his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath <sup>c</sup>purposed, and who shall disannul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that <sup>a</sup>king Ā-hāz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Pāl-ēs-ti-nā, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a <sup>c</sup>cockatrice, <sup>2</sup>and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Pāl-ēs-ti-nā, *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and <sup>5</sup>none *shall be* alone in his <sup>a</sup>appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That <sup>4</sup>the LORD hath founded Zī-ōn, and <sup>m</sup>the poor of his people shall <sup>8</sup>trust in it.

## CHAPTER 15.

*The lamentable state of Moab.*

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Mō-āb. Because in the night <sup>a</sup>Ār of Mō-āb is laid waste, *and* <sup>9</sup>brought to silence; because in the night Kīr of Mō-āb is laid waste, *and* brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bā-jith, and to Dī-bōn, the high places, to weep: Mō-āb shall howl over Nē-bō, and over Mēd-ē-bā: <sup>6</sup>on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: <sup>6</sup>on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, <sup>1</sup>weeping abundantly.

4 And Hēsh-bōn shall cry, and E-ē-ālēh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jā-hāz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mō-āb shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 <sup>2</sup>My heart shall cry out for Mō-āb; <sup>2</sup>his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zō-ār, an heifer of three years old: for <sup>a</sup>by the mounting up of Lū-



hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hôr-ô-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of <sup>1</sup>destruction.

6 For the waters °of Nîm-rîm shall be <sup>3</sup>desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the <sup>4</sup>brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mô-âb; the howling thereof unto Eg-lā-im, and the howling thereof unto Bê-êr-ê-lîm.

9 For the waters of Dî-môn shall be full of blood: for I will bring <sup>6</sup>more upon Dî-môn, <sup>7</sup>lions upon him that escapeth of Mô-âb, and upon the remnant of the land.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom.  
<sup>6</sup> Moab is threatened for her pride. <sup>9</sup> The prophet bewaileth her. <sup>12</sup> The judgment of Moab.

SEND<sup>a</sup> ye the lamb to the ruler of the land <sup>4</sup>from Sê-lā to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zi-ôn.

2 For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering bird <sup>7</sup>cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Mô-âb shall be at the fords of <sup>4</sup>Ar-nôn.

3 <sup>9</sup>Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mô-âb; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the <sup>1</sup>extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, <sup>2</sup>the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy <sup>3</sup>shall the throne be <sup>3</sup>established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā-vid, <sup>9</sup>judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the <sup>7</sup>pride of Mô-âb; *he is very proud: even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: <sup>4</sup>but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Mô-âb <sup>2</sup>howl for Mô-âb, every one shall howl: for the foundations of <sup>9</sup>Kîr-hār-ê-sêth shall ye <sup>4</sup>mourn; surely *they are* stricken.

8 For <sup>7</sup>the fields of Hêsh-bôn languish, and <sup>2</sup>the vine of Sib-māh: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jā-zêr, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are <sup>6</sup>stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

B.C. 726.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 48. 32.<sup>1</sup> Heb. breaking.<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 4.<sup>c</sup> Num. 32. 36.<sup>2</sup> or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.<sup>3</sup> Heb. desolations.<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 8.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 48. 33.<sup>4</sup> or, valley of the Arabians.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 48. 35.<sup>5</sup> Heb. additions.<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 25.<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 4.<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 7.<sup>j</sup> or, Petra; Heb. A rock.<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 16.<sup>7</sup> or, a nest forsaken.<sup>l</sup> Num. 21. 13.<sup>8</sup> or, not many.<sup>9</sup> Heb. Bring.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 49. 23.<sup>n</sup> Amos 1. 3.<sup>o</sup> Zech. 9. 1.<sup>p</sup> fulfilled<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 9.<sup>1</sup> Heb. wringer.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the treaders down.<sup>3</sup> Jer. 7. 33.<sup>4</sup> Luke 1. 33.<sup>5</sup> or, prepared.<sup>6</sup> ch. 7. 16.<sup>7</sup> & 8. 4.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 72. 2.<sup>9</sup> Jer. 48. 29.<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 15.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 16.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 48. 20.<sup>d</sup> Jer. 51. 33.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 25.<sup>f</sup> or, mutter.<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 7.<sup>h</sup> ver. 9.<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 13.<sup>j</sup> or, plucked up.

9 ¶ Therefore <sup>a</sup>I will bewail with the weeping of Jā-zêr the vine of Sib-māh: I will water thee with my tears, <sup>b</sup>O Hêsh-bôn, and E-lê-ā-lêh: for <sup>2</sup>the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And <sup>a</sup>gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mô-âb, and mine inward parts for Kîr-hār-rêsh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mô-âb is weary on <sup>a</sup>the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mô-âb since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, <sup>a</sup>as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mô-âb shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall* be very small and <sup>b</sup>feeble.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Syria and Israel are threatened. <sup>6</sup> A remnant shall forsake idolatry. <sup>9</sup> The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. <sup>12</sup> The woe of Israel's enemies.

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Dā-mās-êus. Be-hold, Dā-mās-êus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ār-lō-êr *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and <sup>a</sup>none shall make *them* afraid.

3 <sup>a</sup>The fortress also shall cease from E-phrā-im, and the kingdom from Dā-mās-êus, and the remnant of Sÿr-i-ā: they shall be as the glory of the children of Iş-rā-êl, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā-eōb shall be made thin, and <sup>a</sup>the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 <sup>a</sup>And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rêph-ā-im.

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Iş-rā-êl.

7 At that day shall a man <sup>a</sup>look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Is-râ-ël.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the <sup>3</sup>images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Is-râ-ël: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest shall be <sup>a</sup>heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the <sup>6</sup>multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of <sup>7</sup>mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and <sup>a</sup>shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like <sup>a</sup>a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he *is* not. This *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.*  
7 *An access thereby shall grow unto the church.*

WOE <sup>a</sup>to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of E-thi-ô-pi-â:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation <sup>a</sup>scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; <sup>b</sup>a nation meted out and trodden down, <sup>c</sup>whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me,

B.C. 714.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 7. 7.<sup>1</sup> or, regard my set dwelling.<sup>2</sup> or, after rain.<sup>3</sup> or, sun images.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 68. 31. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11.<sup>4</sup> or, out-spread and polished: See ver. 2.<sup>5</sup> or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.<sup>6</sup> or, noise.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 46. 13. Ezek. 29. & 30.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 18. 10.<sup>7</sup> or, many. <sup>c</sup> Ex. 12. 12. Jer. 43. 12.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 83. 13. Hos. 13. 3.<sup>g</sup> Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16, 20.<sup>8</sup> Heb. mingle.<sup>9</sup> or, thistle-down.<sup>1</sup> Heb. shall be emptied.<sup>2</sup> Heb. swallow up.<sup>4</sup> ch. 8. 19.<sup>3</sup> or, shut up.<sup>4</sup> ch. 20. 4, 5. Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9.<sup>5</sup> ch. 20. 4. Jer. 46. 28. Ezek. 29. 19.<sup>1</sup> Jer. 51. 36. Ezek. 30. 12.<sup>4</sup> or, out-spread and polished.<sup>22</sup> Ki. 19. 24.<sup>5</sup> or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.<sup>6</sup> Heb. a nation of fine, fine, and treading under foot.<sup>7</sup> or, whose land the rivers despise.<sup>8</sup> Heb. and shall not be.

I will take my rest, and I will <sup>1</sup>consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat <sup>2</sup>upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time <sup>b</sup>shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people <sup>a</sup>scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi-ôn.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishness of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THE <sup>c</sup>burden of E-gypt. Behold, the LORD <sup>a</sup>rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into E-gypt: and <sup>e</sup>the idols of E-gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of E-gypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will <sup>e</sup>set <sup>s</sup>the E-gypt-tiāns against the E-gypt-tiāns: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of E-gypt <sup>1</sup>shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will <sup>2</sup>destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall <sup>a</sup>seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the E-gypt-tiāns will I <sup>3</sup>give over <sup>a</sup>into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 <sup>a</sup>And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks <sup>m</sup>of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, <sup>a</sup>and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into



the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in <sup>a</sup> fine flax, and they that weave <sup>1</sup> networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the <sup>2</sup> purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds <sup>3</sup> for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of <sup>c</sup> Zō-ān are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Phā-raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā-raōh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 <sup>a</sup> Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon E-ġypt.

13 The princes of Zō-ān are become fools, the princes of Nōph are deceived; they have also seduced E-ġypt, even <sup>15</sup> they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled <sup>a</sup> <sup>6</sup> perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused E-ġypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for E-ġypt, which <sup>k</sup> the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall E-ġypt <sup>1</sup> be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, <sup>o</sup> which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū-dāh shall be a terror unto E-ġypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of E-ġypt <sup>2</sup> speak <sup>1</sup> the language of Ēā-nāan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city <sup>2</sup> of destruction.

19 In that day <sup>3</sup> shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of E-ġypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And <sup>4</sup> it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of E-ġypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to E-ġypt, and the E-ġypt-tiāns shall know the LORD in that day, and <sup>2</sup> shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite

B.C. 714.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 28.  
Prov. 7. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> or, *works*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *foundations*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *of living things*.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 13. 22.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 100. 3.  
ch. 29. 23.  
Hos. 2. 23.  
Eph. 2. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 2. 16.

<sup>4</sup> or, *governors*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *corners*.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 17.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 22.  
ch. 29. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *a spirit of perverseness*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah*.

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 13. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 51. 30.  
Nah. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 24.  
Mic. 1. 8, 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *the captivity of Egypt*.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 4.  
ch. 3. 17.  
Jer. 13. 22.  
Mic. 1. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *nakedness*.

<sup>q</sup> Zeph. 3. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the lip*.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 21.  
ch. 30. 3, 5.  
& 36. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, *of Heres, or, of the sun*.

<sup>3</sup> or, *country*,  
Jer. 47. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 28. 18.  
Ex. 24. 4.  
Josh. 22. 10,  
26, 27.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 4. 20.  
& 22. 27.

<sup>6</sup> Zech. 9. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *hard*.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 33. 1.

E-ġypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day <sup>2</sup> shall there be a highway out of E-ġypt to As-syr-i-ā, and the As-syr-i-ān shall come into E-ġypt, and the E-ġypt-tiān into As-syr-i-ā, and the E-ġypt-tiāns shall serve with the As-syr-i-āns.

24 In that day shall Is-rā-ēl be the third with E-ġypt and with As-syr-i-ā, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* E-ġypt my people, and As-syr-i-ā <sup>a</sup> the work of my hands, and Is-rā-ēl mine inheritance.

## CHAPTER 20.

*A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.*

IN the year that <sup>9</sup> Tār-tān came unto Ash-dōd, (when Sār-gōn the king of As-syr-i-ā sent him,) and fought against Ash-dōd, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD <sup>7</sup> by I-sā-iah the son of Ā-mōz, saying, Go and loose <sup>4</sup> the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, <sup>m</sup> walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant I-sā-iah hath walked naked and barefoot three years <sup>n</sup> for a sign and wonder upon E-ġypt and upon E-thi-ō-pi-ā;

4 So shall the king of Ās-syr-i-ā lead away <sup>8</sup> the E-ġypt-tiāns prisoners, and the E-thi-ō-pi-āns captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, <sup>p</sup> even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the <sup>9</sup> shame of E-ġypt.

5 <sup>r</sup> And they shall be afraid and ashamed of E-thi-ō-pi-ā their expectation, and of E-ġypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this <sup>2</sup> isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of As-syr-i-ā: and how shall we escape?

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon. 11 Edom, scornning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As <sup>u</sup> whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A <sup>4</sup> grievous vision is declared unto me; <sup>v</sup> the treacherous dealer dealeth treacheously, and the

spoiler spoileth. <sup>a</sup>Go up, O E-lām: besiege, O Mē-di-ā; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore <sup>b</sup>are my loins filled with pain: <sup>c</sup>pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 <sup>1</sup>My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: <sup>a</sup>the night of my pleasure hath he <sup>2</sup>turned into fear unto me.

5 <sup>a</sup>Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 <sup>a</sup>And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And <sup>b</sup>he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward <sup>c</sup>whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn is fallen, is fallen; and <sup>n</sup>all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 <sup>p</sup>O my threshing, and the <sup>8</sup>corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ <sup>q</sup>The burden of Dū-māh. He calleth to me out of Sē-ir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ <sup>r</sup>The burden upon Ā-rā-bī-ā. In the forest in Ā-rā-bī-ā shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies <sup>s</sup>of Dēd-ā-nim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tē-mā <sup>2</sup>brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled <sup>34</sup>from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, <sup>a</sup>according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of <sup>c</sup>Kē-dār shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of <sup>a</sup>archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē-dār, shall be dimin-

B.C. 714.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 17.  
Jer. 49. 34.<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 5.  
& 16. 11.<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 8.<sup>1</sup> or, My mind  
wandered.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 67.<sup>2</sup> Heb. put.<sup>e</sup> Dan. 5. 5.<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 13.<sup>3</sup> Heb. of  
the bow.<sup>9</sup> ver. 9.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 4. 19.<sup>i</sup> Heb. I will  
be bitter in  
weeping.<sup>5</sup> or, cried as  
a lion.<sup>j</sup> Hab. 2. 1.<sup>k</sup> ch. 37. 3.<sup>6</sup> or, every  
night.<sup>l</sup> Lam. 1. 5.  
& 2. 2.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 51. 8.  
Rev. 14. 8.  
& 18. 2.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 49. 35.<sup>o</sup> ch. 46. 1.  
Jer. 50. 2.  
& 51. 44.<sup>7</sup> Heb. made  
naked.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 51. 33.<sup>8</sup> Heb. son.<sup>9</sup> Heb. the  
choice of thy  
valleys.<sup>1</sup> or, toward.<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 30.  
Jer. 49. 7, 8.  
Ezek. 35. 2.<sup>r</sup> Obad. 1.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 7. 2.  
& 10. 17.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 20. 20.  
2 Chr. 32. 4.<sup>3</sup> Jer. 49. 28.<sup>u</sup> Neh. 3. 16.<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 9.<sup>2</sup> or, bring ye.<sup>3</sup> or, for fear.<sup>4</sup> Heb. from  
the face.<sup>7</sup> Joel 1. 13.<sup>8</sup> See Ezra 9. 3.  
ch. 15. 2.<sup>a</sup> Mic. 1. 16.<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 14.<sup>b</sup> ch. 56. 12.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 32.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 120. 5.  
ch. 60. 7.<sup>5</sup> Heb. bows.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 9.

ished: for the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl hath spoken it.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians. <sup>8</sup> He reproveth their human wisdom and worldly joy. <sup>15</sup> He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, <sup>20</sup> and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, <sup>a</sup>a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound <sup>b</sup>by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; <sup>a</sup>I <sup>4</sup>will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 <sup>a</sup>For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity <sup>b</sup>by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 <sup>a</sup>And E-lām bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir <sup>7</sup>uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>that <sup>9</sup>thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array <sup>1</sup>at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū-dāh, and thou didst look in that day to the armour <sup>2</sup>of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā-vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 <sup>a</sup>Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the LORD God of hosts <sup>a</sup>call to weeping, and to mourning, and <sup>b</sup>to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: <sup>a</sup>let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 <sup>a</sup>And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely



this iniquity <sup>a</sup>shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto <sup>c</sup>Shēb-nā, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, <sup>d</sup>as he <sup>e</sup>that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, <sup>2</sup>the LORD will carry thee away with <sup>3</sup>a mighty captivity, *and* will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a <sup>4</sup>large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall* be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant <sup>5</sup>E-lī-ā-kim the son of Hīl-kī-āh:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and to the house of Jū-dāh.

22 And the key of the house of Dā-vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall <sup>6</sup>open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* <sup>m</sup>a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the <sup>2</sup>vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tār-shīsh; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: <sup>2</sup>from the land of Chit-tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be <sup>4</sup>still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of

B.C. 715.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 14.  
Ezek. 24. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 27. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 37.  
ch. 36. 3.

<sup>i</sup> or, O he.

<sup>d</sup> See 2 Sam. 18. 18.  
Mat. 27. 60.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 16.

<sup>2</sup> or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.  
ver. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the captivity of a man.

<sup>f</sup> Esth. 7. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. large of spaces.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from afar off.

<sup>h</sup> See Ezek. 28. 2, 12.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. to <sup>k</sup>pollute.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. girdle.

<sup>8</sup> or, concerning a merchant-man.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. Canaan.

<sup>k</sup> Job 12. 14.

Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>1</sup> or, strengths.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 18. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Ezra 9. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

<sup>2</sup> or, instruments of evils.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.

Ezek. 27. 25, 30.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 25. 22.

& 47. 4.

Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28.

Amos 1. 9.

Zech. 9. 2, 4.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. silent.

<sup>9</sup> Rev. 17. 2.

Zī-dōn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sī-hōr, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and <sup>4</sup>she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zī-dōn: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 <sup>6</sup>As at the report concerning E-gypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tār-shīsh; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your <sup>7</sup>joyous city, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her <sup>8</sup>afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, <sup>9</sup>the crowning city, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, <sup>10</sup>to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tār-shīsh: *there is* no more <sup>11</sup>strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment <sup>12</sup>against <sup>13</sup>the merchant city, to destroy the <sup>14</sup>strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, <sup>15</sup>Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zī-dōn: arise, <sup>16</sup>pass over to Chit-tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chāl-dē-āns; this people was not, *till* the As-syr-i-ān founded it for <sup>17</sup>them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 <sup>18</sup>Howl, ye ships of Tār-shīsh: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years <sup>19</sup>shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and <sup>20</sup>shall

commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire <sup>a</sup>shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for <sup>2</sup>durable clothing.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> The doleful judgments of God upon the land. <sup>13</sup> A remnant shall joyfully praise him. <sup>16</sup> God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

**B**EHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and <sup>2</sup>turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the <sup>3</sup>priest; <sup>6</sup>as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; <sup>7</sup>as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, <sup>7</sup>the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 <sup>1</sup>The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath <sup>m</sup>the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 <sup>o</sup>The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth <sup>p</sup>of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, <sup>2</sup>there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the glean-

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 14.  
20, 21.

<sup>1</sup> or, valleys.

<sup>b</sup> Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. old.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. wing.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 5. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

<sup>d</sup> See Jer. 43. 43, 44.

<sup>e</sup> Hos. 4. 9.

<sup>f</sup> or, prince.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 7. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 4. 23.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the height of the people.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 3. 17.  
Nun. 35. 33.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 76. 12.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 8, 9.  
Joel 1. 10, 12.

<sup>1</sup> or, dungeon.

<sup>2</sup> or, found wanting.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 7. 34.  
& 16. 9.  
& 25. 10.

Ezek. 26. 13.

Hos. 2. 11.

Rev. 18. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 10.

& 60. 19.

Ezek. 32. 7.

Joel 2. 31.

& 3. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 19. 4, 6.

& Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>3</sup> or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 15. 2.

Ps. 113. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 98. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 23. 19.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 9.

& 23. 13.

Jer. 51. 37.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 5, 6.

ing grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the <sup>1</sup>fires, *even* <sup>b</sup>the name of the LORD God of Is-râ-ël in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the <sup>3</sup>uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, <sup>4</sup>My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! <sup>c</sup>the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 <sup>a</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for <sup>2</sup>the windows from on high are open, and <sup>b</sup>the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 <sup>1</sup>The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall <sup>k</sup>reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall <sup>3</sup>punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, *and* the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, <sup>9</sup>as prisoners are gathered in the <sup>1</sup>pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be <sup>2</sup>visited.

23 Then the <sup>4</sup>moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall <sup>1</sup>reign in <sup>5</sup>mount Zi'ôn, and in <sup>6</sup>Jê-rû-sa-lêm, and <sup>3</sup>before his ancients gloriously.

## CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

**O** LORD, thou art my God; <sup>1</sup>I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; <sup>2</sup>for thou hast done wonderful things; <sup>3</sup>thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made <sup>2</sup>of a city an heap; <sup>4</sup>of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong peo-



ple "glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, "a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in <sup>1</sup>this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto <sup>2</sup>all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will <sup>1</sup>destroy in this mountain the face of the covering <sup>2</sup>cast over all people, and <sup>3</sup>the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will <sup>1</sup>swallow up death in victory; and the LORD God will <sup>2</sup>wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; <sup>2</sup>we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, <sup>3</sup>we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Mō'ab shall be <sup>1</sup>trodden down under him, even as straw is <sup>2</sup>trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim; and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the <sup>1</sup>fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN <sup>1</sup>that day shall this song be sung in the land of Jū-dāh; We have a strong city; <sup>2</sup>salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 <sup>2</sup>Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the <sup>3</sup>truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in <sup>9</sup>perfect peace, *whose* <sup>1</sup>mind is stayed on *thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: <sup>2</sup>for in the LORD JE-HO-VAH is <sup>3</sup>everlasting strength:

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 11. 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 12. & 32. 19.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 6.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 64. 5.<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 2, 3.<sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 14. Mat. 8. 11.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 63. 6. Cant. 3. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. swallow up.<sup>2</sup> Heb. covered.<sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 4. 18.<sup>k</sup> Eccl. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.<sup>l</sup> Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54.<sup>m</sup> Rev. 20. 14. & 21. 4.<sup>n</sup> Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 143. 10.<sup>p</sup> Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5. ch. 5. 12.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 49. 18. Tit. 2. 13.<sup>r</sup> or, toward thy people.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 20. 5.<sup>t</sup> or, for us.<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 8.<sup>v</sup> or, threshed.<sup>w</sup> or, threshed in Mad-menah.<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 5.<sup>y</sup> Hos. 5. 15.<sup>z</sup> Heb. secret speech.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 8. John 16. 21.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 2. 11.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 60. 13.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 118. 19, 20.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. truths.<sup>af</sup> Heb. peace, peace.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 57. 19.<sup>ah</sup> or, thought, or, imagination.<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 17. 14.<sup>aj</sup> Ezek. 37. 1. &c.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 45. 17.<sup>al</sup> Heb. the rock of ages, Deut. 32. 4.<sup>am</sup> Dan. 12. 2.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; <sup>2</sup>the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is upright-ness: <sup>2</sup>thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, <sup>2</sup>in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 <sup>2</sup>With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 <sup>2</sup>Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness; in <sup>3</sup>the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, <sup>2</sup>they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy <sup>3</sup>at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works <sup>4</sup>in us.

13 O LORD our God, <sup>2</sup>other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They* are dead, they shall not live; *they* are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, <sup>2</sup>in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a <sup>3</sup>prayer *when* thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as <sup>2</sup>a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have <sup>2</sup>the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 <sup>2</sup>Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. <sup>3</sup>Awake and sing, ye

that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is* as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, <sup>2</sup>enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were <sup>3</sup>for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD <sup>4</sup>cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her <sup>1</sup>blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> The care of God over his vineyard. <sup>7</sup> His chastisements differ from judgments. <sup>12</sup> The church of Jews and Gentiles.

**I**N that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish *lê-vî-â-thân* the <sup>2</sup>piercing serpent, <sup>3</sup>even *lê-vî-â-thân* that crooked serpent; and he shall slay <sup>4</sup>the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day <sup>5</sup>sing ye unto her, <sup>6</sup>A vineyard of red wine.

3 <sup>7</sup>For the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set <sup>8</sup>the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would <sup>9</sup>go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold <sup>10</sup>of my strength, *that* he may <sup>11</sup>make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of *Jā-ēōb* to take root: *Is-rā-ēl* shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, <sup>12</sup>as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 <sup>13</sup>In measure, <sup>14</sup>when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: <sup>15</sup>he <sup>16</sup>stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of *Jā-ēōb* be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and <sup>17</sup>images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: <sup>18</sup>there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for <sup>19</sup>it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 18.  
ch. 43. 1, 7.  
& 44. 2, 21, 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 22, 23.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 30. 5.  
ch. 54. 7, 8.  
2 Cor. 4. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Mic. 1. 3.  
Jude 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Mat. 24. 31.  
Rev. 11. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. bloods.

them will not have mercy on them, and <sup>20</sup>he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of *E-gypt*, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of *Is-rā-ēl*.

13 <sup>21</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of *As-sūr-i-a*, and the outcasts in the land of *E-gypt*, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at *Jê-ru-sā-lēm*.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. <sup>5</sup> The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. <sup>7</sup> He rebuketh their error. <sup>8</sup> Their unthankfulness to learn, <sup>14</sup> and their security. <sup>16</sup> Christ the sure foundation is promised. <sup>18</sup> Their security shall be tried. <sup>23</sup> They are incited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.

**W**OE to <sup>2</sup>the crown of pride, to the drunkards of *E-phrā-im*, whose <sup>3</sup>glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are <sup>4</sup>overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, <sup>5</sup>which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 <sup>6</sup>The crown of pride, the drunkards of *E-phrā-im*, shall be trodden <sup>7</sup>under feet:

4 And <sup>8</sup>the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he <sup>9</sup>eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also <sup>10</sup>have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; <sup>11</sup>the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ <sup>12</sup>Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to

<sup>2</sup> or, crossing like a bar.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 74. 13, 14.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 51. 9.  
Ezek. 29. 3.  
& 32. 2.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>6</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 80. 8.  
Jer. 2. 21.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 121. 4, 5.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 6.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 9. 18.

<sup>13</sup> or, march against.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 30. 30.

Ezek. 13. 11.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 25. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Job 22. 21.

<sup>17</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 37. 31.

Hos. 14. 5, 6.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. with feet.

<sup>20</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. according to the stroke of those.

<sup>22</sup> Job 23. 6.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 6. 1.

Jer. 10. 24.

& 30. 11.

& 46. 28.

1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>24</sup> or, when thou sendest it forth.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. swalloweth.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 78. 38.

<sup>27</sup> or, when he removeth it.

<sup>28</sup> Prov. 20. 1.

Hos. 4. 11.

<sup>29</sup> or, sun images.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 56. 10, 12.

<sup>31</sup> See ch. 17. 2.

& 32. 14.

<sup>32</sup> Deut. 32. 23.

ch. 1. 3.

Jer. 8. 7.

<sup>33</sup> Jer. 6. 10.



understand <sup>1</sup>doctrine? *them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.*

10 For precept <sup>2</sup>*must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with <sup>3</sup>stammering <sup>3</sup>lips and another tongue <sup>4</sup>will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jê-rû-să-lēm.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: <sup>4</sup>for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zi-ôn for a foundation <sup>4</sup>a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away <sup>4</sup>the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be <sup>3</sup>trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only <sup>5</sup>to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount <sup>4</sup>Pêr-â-zîm, he shall be wroth as in the valley of <sup>2</sup>Gîb-ê-ôn, that he may do his work, <sup>3</sup>his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mock-

B.C. 725.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the hearing* )<sup>4</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
Dan. 9. 27.<sup>2</sup> or, hath been.<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 21.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *stammerings of lips.*<sup>4</sup> or, he hath spoken.<sup>5</sup> or, *the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.*<sup>6</sup> or, spelt.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *border*!<sup>8</sup> or, *And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*<sup>9</sup> Ps. 92. 5.

Jer. 32. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Amos 2. 4.<sup>6</sup> Gen. 49. 24.

Ps. 118. 22.

Mat. 21. 42.

Acts 4. 11.

Rom. 9. 33.

&amp; 10. 11.

Eph. 2. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 6-8.

/ Ezek. 43.

15. 16.

<sup>9</sup> or, *O Ariel,**i.e. the lion of God.*<sup>1</sup> or, *of the city.*<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 9.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *cut off the heads.*<sup>3</sup> ver. 15.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *a treading down to it.*<sup>4</sup> ch. 8. 19.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *peep, or, chirp.*<sup>5</sup> or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine.*<sup>6</sup> ch. 25. 5.<sup>4</sup> Job 21. 18.

ch. 17. 13.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 30. 13.<sup>6</sup> ch. 28. 2.

&amp; 30. 30.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 20.

1 Chr. 14. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Josh. 10. 10, 12.

2 Sam. 5. 25.

1 Chr. 14. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Lam. 3. 33.<sup>5</sup> ch. 37. 36.

ers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts <sup>4</sup>a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in <sup>5</sup>the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the <sup>6</sup>rie in their <sup>7</sup>place?

26 <sup>8</sup>For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise *it* with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, <sup>9</sup>which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 *God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

W<sup>OE</sup> <sup>1</sup>to <sup>9</sup>Ā-rî-ēl, to <sup>9</sup>Ā-rî-ēl, <sup>1</sup>the city <sup>9</sup>where Dā-vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them <sup>2</sup>kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress <sup>9</sup>Ā-rî-ēl, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as <sup>9</sup>Ā-rî-ēl.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, <sup>4</sup>out of the ground, and thy speech shall <sup>4</sup>whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy <sup>2</sup>strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* <sup>4</sup>as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be <sup>4</sup>at an instant suddenly.

6 <sup>4</sup>Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against <sup>9</sup>Ā-rî-ēl,

even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be "as a dream of a night vision.

8 ¶ It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zi'ôn.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; <sup>2</sup>cry ye out, and cry: <sup>4</sup>they are drunken, <sup>4</sup>but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For <sup>m</sup>the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath <sup>c</sup>losed your eyes: the prophets and your <sup>3</sup>rulers, <sup>p</sup>the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a <sup>4</sup>book <sup>7</sup>that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: <sup>4</sup>and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, <sup>u</sup>Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by <sup>2</sup>the precept of men:

14 <sup>b</sup>Therefore, behold, <sup>6</sup>I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, <sup>e</sup>even a marvellous work and a wonder: <sup>c</sup>for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 <sup>e</sup>Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and <sup>9</sup>they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the <sup>4</sup>work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 <sup>7</sup>Is it not yet a very little while, and <sup>7</sup>Leb-ä-nôn shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And <sup>u</sup>in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Job 20. 8.<sup>b</sup> ch. 61. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb.<sup>1</sup> shall add.<sup>c</sup> Jas. 2. 5.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 73. 20.<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 14, 22.<sup>f</sup> Mic. 2. 1.<sup>g</sup> Amos 5. 10, 12.<sup>h</sup> Prov. 28. 21.<sup>2</sup> or, take your pleasure, and riot.<sup>i</sup> See ch. 28.<sup>7</sup>, 8.<sup>j</sup> Josh. 24. 3.<sup>k</sup> ch. 51. 21.<sup>u</sup> Rom. 11. 8.<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 25.<sup>4</sup> & 45. 11.<sup>4</sup> & 60. 21.<sup>4</sup> Eph. 2. 10.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 69. 23.<sup>4</sup> ch. 6. 10.<sup>3</sup> Heb. heads:<sup>4</sup> See ch. 3. 2.<sup>4</sup> Jer. 26. 8.<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 9.<sup>4</sup> or, letter.<sup>4</sup> ch. 28. 7.<sup>7</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>5</sup> Heb. shall<sup>4</sup> know under-<sup>4</sup> standing.<sup>4</sup> Dan. 12. 4.<sup>4</sup> Rev. 5. 1-5, 9.<sup>4</sup> & 6. 1.<sup>4</sup> ch. 29. 15.<sup>4</sup> Ezek. 33. 31.<sup>4</sup> Mat. 15. 8, 9.<sup>4</sup> Mark 7. 6, 7.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 29. 19.<sup>4</sup> ch. 31. 1.<sup>4</sup> Col. 2. 22.<sup>4</sup> Num. 27. 21.<sup>4</sup> Josh. 9. 14.<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 7.<sup>4</sup> Jer. 21. 2.<sup>4</sup> & 42. 2, 20.<sup>4</sup> Hab. 1. 5.<sup>4</sup> Heb.<sup>4</sup> I will add.<sup>4</sup> Jer. 49. 7.<sup>4</sup> Obad. 8.<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 19.<sup>4</sup> d. ch. 20. 5.<sup>4</sup> Jer. 37. 5, 7.<sup>4</sup> c. ch. 30. 1.<sup>4</sup> f. Jer. 2. 36.<sup>4</sup> g. Ps. 94. 7.<sup>4</sup> h. ch. 57. 9.<sup>4</sup> Hos. 8. 9.<sup>4</sup> & 12. 1.<sup>4</sup> i. ch. 45. 9.<sup>4</sup> Rom. 9. 20.<sup>4</sup> k. Deut. 8. 15.<sup>4</sup> ch. 32. 15.<sup>4</sup> m. Jer. 37. 7.<sup>4</sup> n. ch. 35. 5.<sup>4</sup> 7 or, to her.<sup>4</sup> o. ver. 15.

out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 <sup>b</sup>The meek also <sup>1</sup>shall increase <sup>their</sup> joy in the LORD, and <sup>c</sup>the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Is-râ-ël.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and <sup>c</sup>the scorner is consumed, and all that <sup>7</sup>watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and <sup>7</sup>lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just <sup>h</sup>for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup>who redeemed Ä-brä-häm, concerning the house of Jä-eöb, Jä-eöb shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, <sup>u</sup>the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jä-eöb, and shall fear the God of Is-râ-ël.

24 They also <sup>7</sup>that erred in spirit <sup>5</sup>shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 The prophet threateth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>7</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, <sup>2</sup>that they may add sin to sin:

2 <sup>7</sup>That walk to go down into E-gypt; and <sup>4</sup>have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phä-raöb, and to trust in the shadow of E-gypt!

3 <sup>4</sup>Therefore shall the strength of Phä-raöb be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of E-gypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zö-än, and his ambassadors came to Hä-nēs.

5 <sup>7</sup>They were all ashamed of a people <sup>4</sup>that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 <sup>4</sup>The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, <sup>4</sup>the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people <sup>4</sup>that shall not profit them.

7 <sup>m</sup>For the E-gypt-<sup>tiäns</sup> shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried <sup>7</sup>concerning this, <sup>o</sup>Their strength is to sit still.



8 ¶ Now go, <sup>a</sup>write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for <sup>1</sup>the time to come for ever and ever :

9 That <sup>this is</sup> a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD :

10 <sup>4</sup>Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, <sup>a</sup>speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits :

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Is-râ-ël to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is-râ-ël, Because ye despise this word, and trust in <sup>4</sup>oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon :

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you <sup>a</sup>as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking <sup>4</sup>cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And <sup>a</sup>he shall break it as the breaking of <sup>a</sup>the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Is-râ-ël; <sup>m</sup>In returning and rest shall ye be saved: in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: <sup>a</sup>and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue ye be swift.

17 <sup>a</sup>One thousand *shall* flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as <sup>a</sup>beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: <sup>a</sup>blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people <sup>a</sup>shall dwell in Zi-on at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you <sup>a</sup>the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not <sup>a</sup>thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way,

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Hab. 2. 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the latter day.*<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 31. 7.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 20. ch. 1. 4.<sup>d</sup> Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.*<sup>e</sup> Heb. *scatter.*<sup>f</sup> Jer. 11. 21.<sup>g</sup> Amos 2. 12.<sup>h</sup> Mic. 2. 6.<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 13.<sup>j</sup> Mic. 2. 11.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 6. 33.<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 8.<sup>4</sup> or, *fraud.*<sup>5</sup> or, *savoury.*<sup>6</sup> Heb. *leavened.*<sup>7</sup> Ps. 62. 3.<sup>8</sup> ch. 2. 14, 15.<sup>9</sup> ch. 29. 5.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *lifted up.*<sup>k</sup> Ps. 2. 9.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 19. 11.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *the bottle of potters.*<sup>l</sup> ch. 60. 19, 20.<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 4.<sup>9</sup> or, *and the grievousness of flame.*<sup>m</sup> Mat. 23. 37.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *heaviness.*<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 4.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 26. 8.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 25.<sup>r</sup> Josh. 23. 10.<sup>2</sup> or, *a tree bereft of branches,*<sup>or, boughs:</sup><sup>or, a mast.</sup><sup>7</sup> Ps. 42. 4.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Rock.*<sup>Deut. 32. 4.</sup><sup>4</sup> Heb. *the glory of his voice.*<sup>7</sup> Ps. 2. 12.<sup>& 34. 8.</sup><sup>Prov. 16. 20.</sup><sup>Jer. 17. 7.</sup><sup>ch. 65. 9.</sup><sup>1</sup> Ki. 22. 27.<sup>Ps. 127. 2.</sup><sup>5</sup> Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.*<sup>6</sup> or, *oppression.*<sup>u</sup> Ps. 74. 9.<sup>Amos 8. 11.</sup><sup>7</sup> Heb. *cause to rest upon him.*<sup>ch. 11. 15.</sup><sup>8</sup> or, *against them.*<sup>7</sup> Jer. 7. 31.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *from yesterday.*

walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 <sup>b</sup>Ye shall defile also the covering of <sup>2</sup>thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt <sup>a</sup>cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 <sup>a</sup>Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat <sup>a</sup>clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be <sup>a</sup>upon every high mountain, and upon every <sup>7</sup>high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover <sup>a</sup>the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, <sup>a</sup>and the burden *thereof* <sup>is</sup> heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And <sup>a</sup>his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall* be a bride in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night <sup>a</sup>when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the <sup>a</sup>mighty One of Is-râ-ël.

30 And the LORD shall cause <sup>a</sup>his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the As-sÿr-i-ân be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And <sup>a</sup>in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall <sup>a</sup>lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of <sup>a</sup>shaking will he fight <sup>a</sup>with it.

33 <sup>a</sup>For Tô-phét *is* ordained <sup>a</sup>of old;

yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

## CHAPTER 31.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOE to them that go down to E-gypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Is-ra-ël, neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the E-gypt-tians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zi-on, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jê-ru-sa-lêm; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

6 Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Is-ra-ël have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 Then shall the As-sy-r-i-ân fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zi-on, and his furnace in Jê-ru-sa-lêm.

## CHAPTER 32.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is fore-shewn. 15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

BEHOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

B.C. 713.

ch. 4. 6.

1 Heb. heavy.

b ch. 29. 18.

2 Heb. hasty.

c ch. 30. 2.

d Ps. 20. 7.

3 or, elegantly.

e Dan. 9. 13.

f Num. 23. 19.

4 Heb. remove.

5 or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.

g Amos 3. 8.

6 or, be established.

h Amos 6. 1.

7 Heb. Days above a year.

8 or, multitude.

i Deut. 32. 11.

9 Heb. the fields of desire.

k Hos. 9. 6.

l ch. 2. 20.

1 Heb. the idols of his gold.

2 or, burning upon, &amp;c.

m Ki. 12. 30.

n ch. 22. 2.

o 2 Ki. 19. 35, 36.

p ch. 27. 10.

3 or, cliffs and watch-towers.

4 or, for fear of the sword.

5 or, tributary.

6 Heb. for melting, or, tribute.

7 Joel 2. 28.

7 Heb. his rock shall pass away for fear.

8 or, his strength.

9 ch. 29. 17.

10 Jas. 3. 18.

11 Ps. 45. 1.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure



dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 <sup>a</sup>When it shall hail, coming down <sup>b</sup>on the forest; <sup>c</sup>and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of <sup>a</sup>the ox and the ass.

### CHAPTER 33.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of the church.*  
13 *The privileges of the godly.*

**W**OE to thee <sup>1</sup>that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! <sup>2</sup>when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; <sup>3</sup>we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 <sup>a</sup>The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zi'ôn with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of <sup>2</sup>salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their <sup>3</sup>valiant ones shall cry without: <sup>4</sup>the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 <sup>a</sup>The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: <sup>b</sup>he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 <sup>a</sup>The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lēb-ā-nōn is ashamed and <sup>b</sup>hewn down; Shār-ōn is like a wilderness; and Bā-shān and Ēār-mēl shake off *their fruits*.

10 <sup>a</sup>Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: <sup>a</sup>as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 <sup>a</sup>Hear, <sup>b</sup>ye that are far off, what I have done; and, <sup>c</sup>ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zi'ôn are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hy-

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 30. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 11. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, and the city shall be utterly abused.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in righteousness.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. uprightnesses.

<sup>4</sup> or, deceits.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 30. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 119. 37.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. heights, or, high places.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Hab. 2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Rev. 13. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the land of far distances.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 20.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. weigher.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 32.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 23. 49, 50.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 5. 15.

<sup>n</sup> or, ridiculous.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 43. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 46. 5.

<sup>q</sup> & 125. 1, 2.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 97. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. salvations.

<sup>3</sup> or, messengers.

<sup>4</sup> Jas. 4. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. statute-maker.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 89. 18.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 18, 37.

<sup>8</sup> or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.

<sup>9</sup> Judg. 5. 6.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 14-17.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 24. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Jer. 50. 20.

<sup>13</sup> or, withered away.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 12. 5.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 7. 14.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 59. 4.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 9. 18.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 49. 1.

pocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that <sup>a</sup>walketh <sup>2</sup>righteously, and speaketh <sup>3</sup>uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of <sup>4</sup>oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of <sup>5</sup>blood, and <sup>6</sup>shut-teth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on <sup>6</sup>high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold <sup>7</sup>the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. <sup>a</sup>Where is the scribe? where is the <sup>8</sup>receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not see a fierce people, <sup>b</sup>a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a <sup>c</sup>stammering tongue, *that thou canst not understand.*

20 <sup>m</sup>Look upon Zi'ôn, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that shall not be taken down*; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place <sup>1</sup>of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our <sup>2</sup>lawgiver, <sup>4</sup>the LORD is our king; he will save us.

23 <sup>5</sup>Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: <sup>a</sup>the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven their iniquity.

### CHAPTER 34.

1 *The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.*  
11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

**C**OME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and <sup>7</sup>all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of

their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And <sup>a</sup>all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be <sup>b</sup>rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

5 For <sup>c</sup>my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it <sup>d</sup>shall come down upon Id-ū-mē-ā, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for <sup>e</sup>the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bōz-rāh, and a great slaughter in the land of Id-ū-mē-ā.

7 And the <sup>f</sup>unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be <sup>g</sup>soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For <sup>h</sup>it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zi'ōn.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; <sup>i</sup>the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: <sup>j</sup>from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ <sup>k</sup>But the <sup>l</sup>cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and <sup>m</sup>he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none <sup>n</sup>shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And <sup>o</sup>thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and <sup>p</sup>it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for <sup>q</sup>owls.

14 <sup>r</sup>The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with <sup>s</sup>the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the <sup>t</sup>screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of <sup>u</sup>the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate:

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 26.  
Ezek. 32. 7, 8.  
Joel 2. 31.  
Mat. 24. 29.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Rev. 6. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 46. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 49. 7.  
Mal. 1. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 55. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Zeph. 1. 7.

<sup>1</sup> or,  
*rhinoceros.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *drunken.*  
<sup>g</sup> Job 4. 3, 4.  
Heb. 12. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *hasty.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 29. 18.  
Mat. 9. 27.  
& 11. 5.  
John 9. 6, 7.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 11. 5.  
Mark 7. 32.  
<sup>k</sup> Rev. 14. 11.  
& 18. 18.  
& 19. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 11. 5.  
& 15. 30.  
John 5. 8, 9.  
Acts 8. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Mal. 1. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 32. 4.  
Mat. 9. 32.  
& 12. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 41. 18.  
John 7. 38.  
<sup>p</sup> Zeph. 2. 14.  
Rev. 18. 2.

<sup>q</sup> or, *pelican.*  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 34. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 13.  
Lam. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> or, *a court for reeds, &c.*

<sup>u</sup> ch. 52. 1.  
Joel 3. 17.  
Rev. 21. 27.

<sup>v</sup> or, *for he shall be with them.*

<sup>w</sup> ch. 32. 13.  
Hos. 9. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26. 6.  
ch. 11. 9.  
Ezek. 34. 25.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> or, *ostriches.*

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *daughters of the owl.*  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Ziim.*

<sup>3</sup> ch. 51. 11.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Ljim.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *night monster.*  
<sup>6</sup> ch. 25. 8.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 13, 17.  
2 Chr. 32. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> Mal. 3. 16.

for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

## CHAPTER 35.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues of the gospel.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lēb-ā-nōn shall be given unto it, the excellency of Ēār-mēl and Shār-ōn, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are of* a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, even God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the <sup>a</sup>eyes of the blind shall be opened, and <sup>b</sup>the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the <sup>c</sup>lame man leap as an hart, and the <sup>d</sup>tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall <sup>e</sup>waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in <sup>f</sup>the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* <sup>g</sup>grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; <sup>h</sup>the unclean shall not pass over it; <sup>i</sup>but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 <sup>j</sup>No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the <sup>k</sup>ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zi'ōn with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and <sup>l</sup>sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOW <sup>a</sup>it came to pass in the fourteen year of king Hēz-ē-ki-āh, *that* Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb king of As-syr-<sup>b</sup>ā came up against all the



defenced cities of Jū-dāh, and took them.

2 And the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā sent Rāb-shā-kēh from Lā-ehish to Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto king Hēz-ē-kī-āh with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him E-lī-ā-kīm, Hīl-kī-āh's son, which was over the house, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and Jō-āh, Ā-sāph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rāb-shā-kēh said unto them, Say ye now to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on E-gypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Phā-raōh king of E-gypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hēz-ē-kī-āh hath taken away, and said to Jū-dāh and to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E-gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up with-out the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said E-lī-ā-kīm and Shēb-nā and Jō-āh unto Rāb-shā-kēh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Sūr-i-ān language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jēws' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rāb-shā-kēh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rāb-shā-kēh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jēws'

B.C. 710.

language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz-ē-kī-āh deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hēz-ē-kī-āh make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā.

16 Harken not to Hēz-ē-kī-āh: for thus saith the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā, <sup>23</sup>Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hēz-ē-kī-āh persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā?

19 Where are the gods of Hā-māth and Ar-phād? where are the gods of Sēph-ār-vā-īm? and have they delivered Sā-mā-ri-ā out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jē-ru-sā-lēm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came E-lī-ā-kīm, the son of Hīl-kī-āh, that was over the household, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and Jō-āh, the son of Ā-sāph, the recorder, to Hēz-ē-kī-āh with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb-shā-kēh.

## CHAPTER 37.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.

<sup>6</sup> Isaiah comforteth them. <sup>8</sup> Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. <sup>14</sup> Hezekiah's prayer. <sup>21</sup> Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib. <sup>36</sup> An angel slayeth the Assyrians. <sup>37</sup> Sennacherib is slain by his own sons.

AND 'e it came to pass, when king A Hēz-ē-kī-āh heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-lī-ā-kīm, who was over the household, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto I-sā-jāh the prophet the son of A-mōz.

<sup>1</sup> or, secretary.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 19, &c.

<sup>2</sup> or, Seek my favour by a present.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Make with me a blessing.

<sup>5</sup> Zech. 3. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a word of lips.

<sup>5</sup> or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

<sup>6</sup> Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

<sup>6</sup> or, hostages.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 1, &c.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-ē-kī-āh, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>1</sup>blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rāb-shā-kēh, whom the king of As-sūr-i-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is <sup>2</sup>left.

5 So the servants of king Hēz-ē-kī-āh came to I-sā-iah.

6 ¶ And I-sā-iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of As-sūr-i-ā have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will <sup>3</sup>send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb-shā-kēh returned, and found the king of As-sūr-i-ā warring against Lib-nāh: for he had heard that he was departed from Lā-ehish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tūr-hā-kāh king of Ē-thī-ō-pī-ā, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall not be given into the hand of the king of As-sūr-i-ā.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-sūr-i-ā have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gō-zān, and Hā-rān, and Rē-zēph, and the children of Ē-dēn which *were* in Tē-lās-sār?

13 Where *is* the king of <sup>4</sup>Hā-māth, and the king of Ar-phāh, and the king of the city of Sēph-ār-vā-im, Hē-nā, and I-vāh?

14 ¶ And Hēz-ē-kī-āh received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-ē-kī-āh went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Īṣ-rā-ēl, that dwellest *between* the chēr-ū-bims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou

B.C. 710.

<sup>1</sup> or, *provocation.*

<sup>2</sup> Dan. 9. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *lands.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *given.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *found.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *put a spirit into him.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *By the hand of thy servants.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.*

<sup>8</sup> or, *the forest and his fruitful field.*

<sup>9</sup> or, *fenced and closed.*

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 49. 23.

<sup>11</sup> or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?* *as* 2 Kī. 19. 25.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *short of hand.*

<sup>13</sup> or, *sitting.*

alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 <sup>14</sup>Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sēn-nāch-ē-rib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-sūr-i-ā have laid waste all the <sup>15</sup>nations, and their countries,

19 And have <sup>16</sup>cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then I-sā-iah the son of Ā-mōz sent unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ-rā-ēl, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch-ē-rib king of As-sūr-i-ā:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zī-ōn, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ru-sā-lēm hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Īṣ-rā-ēl.

24 <sup>17</sup>By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb-ā-nōn; and I will cut down <sup>18</sup>the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and <sup>19</sup>the forest of his Ēār-mēl.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the <sup>20</sup>besieged places.

26 <sup>21</sup>Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* <sup>22</sup>of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they *were* as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy <sup>23</sup>abode, and



thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore <sup>b</sup>will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And <sup>2</sup>the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dāh shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>3</sup>they that escape out of mount Zī'ōn: the <sup>c</sup>zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-sūr-i-ā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with <sup>d</sup>shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will <sup>e</sup>defend this city to save it for mine-own sake, and for my servant Dā-vid's sake.

36 Then the <sup>f</sup>angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the As-sūr-i-ānš a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb king of As-sūr-i-ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nīn'-ē-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis-rōeh his god, that A-drām'-mē-lēeh and Shā-rē-zēr his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of <sup>g</sup>Ār-mē-nī-ā: and E'-sār-hād-dōn his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 38.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. <sup>9</sup> His song of thanksgiving.

**I**N <sup>1</sup>those days was Hēz-ē-kī-āh sick unto death. And I-sā'iah the prophet the son of Ā-mōz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>"Set <sup>9</sup>thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

<sup>2</sup> Then Hēz-ē-kī-āh turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 13. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 28.

Ezek. 38. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. with great weeping.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 35.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 8, &c.

ch. 7. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the escaping.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 31.

ch. 9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. degrees by, or, with the sun.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shield.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 6.

ch. 38. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 27. 13.

& 116. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Job 7. 6.

<sup>6</sup> or, from the thrum.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 59. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Ararat.

<sup>8</sup> or, ease me.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 1, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 32. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Job 7. 11.

& 10. 1.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Give charge concerning thy house.

<sup>1</sup> or, on my peace came great bitterness.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

3 And said, <sup>a</sup>"Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hēz-ē-kī-āh wept <sup>1</sup>sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to I-sā'iah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā-vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-sūr-i-ā: and <sup>c</sup>I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* <sup>d</sup>a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the <sup>e</sup>sun dial of Ā-hāz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū'dāh, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, <sup>f</sup>in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 <sup>g</sup>"Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off <sup>h</sup>with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: <sup>i</sup>"I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; <sup>j</sup>undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years <sup>k</sup>in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things* men live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, <sup>l</sup>for peace I had great bitterness: but <sup>m</sup>thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For <sup>a</sup>the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit can not hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: <sup>c</sup>the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was* ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For <sup>a</sup>I-šā-jāh had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 <sup>a</sup>Hēz-ē-kī-āh also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

## CHAPTER 39.

<sup>1</sup> Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hēzekiah, hath notice of his treasures. <sup>3</sup> Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

**A** <sup>a</sup>that time Mē-rō-dāch-bāl-ā-dān, the son of Bāl-ā-dān, king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, sent letters and a present to Hēz-ē-kī-āh: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 <sup>m</sup>And Hēz-ē-kī-āh was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his <sup>5</sup>precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his <sup>67</sup>armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-ē-kī-āh shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came I-šā-jāh the prophet unto king Hēz-ē-kī-āh, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-ē-kī-āh said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-ē-kī-āh answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said I-šā-jāh to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, <sup>a</sup>that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bāb-ŷ-lōn: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and <sup>4</sup>they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 6. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> 30. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> 88. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> 115. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Eccl. 9. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 4. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> 6. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78. 3, 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *to the heart*.  
<sup>2</sup> Ki. 20. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> or, *appointed time*.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 61. 7.  
<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 8.  
<sup>6</sup> Mat. 3. 3.  
<sup>7</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> Ps. 68. 4.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> ch. 45. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> or, *a straight place*.  
<sup>3</sup> or, *a plain place*.

<sup>m2</sup> Chr. 32. 31.

<sup>5</sup> or, *spicery*.  
<sup>67</sup> Job 14. 2.  
<sup>68</sup> Ps. 90. 5.  
<sup>69</sup> Jas. 1. 10.  
<sup>70</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 24.  
<sup>71</sup> or, *jewels*.  
<sup>72</sup> Heb. *vessels, or instruments*.

<sup>9</sup> John 12. 34.  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 25.

<sup>8</sup> or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion*, ch. 41. 27.

<sup>9</sup> or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem*.

<sup>1</sup> or, *against the strong*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *recompence for his work*, ch. 49. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.  
<sup>8</sup> John 10. 11.  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. 13. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 20. 5.

<sup>3</sup> or, *that give suck*.

<sup>7</sup> Prov. 30. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *a tierce*.

8 Then said Hēz-ē-kī-āh to I-šā-jāh, <sup>8</sup>Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

## CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> Promulgation of the gospel. <sup>3</sup> Preaching of John the Baptist. <sup>9</sup> Preaching of the apostles. <sup>12</sup> The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

**C**OMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye <sup>1</sup>comfortably to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and cry unto her, that her <sup>2</sup>warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; <sup>3</sup>for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, <sup>4</sup>Prepare ye the way of the LORD, <sup>5</sup>make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: <sup>6</sup>and the crooked shall be made <sup>7</sup>straight, and the rough places <sup>8</sup>plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? <sup>7</sup>All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but <sup>9</sup>the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ <sup>10</sup>O Zi-ōn, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; <sup>11</sup>O Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū-dāh, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come <sup>1</sup>with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and <sup>2</sup>his work before him.

11 He shall <sup>3</sup>feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, and shall gently lead those <sup>4</sup>that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in <sup>5</sup>a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?



13 <sup>a</sup>Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or <sup>b</sup>being<sup>1</sup> his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who*<sup>2</sup> instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of <sup>3</sup>understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lēb-ā-nōn *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as <sup>a</sup>nothing; and <sup>c</sup>they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 <sup>a</sup>The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that <sup>5</sup>is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman <sup>1</sup>to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 <sup>a</sup>Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 <sup>8</sup>*It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that <sup>9</sup>stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the <sup>9</sup>princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 <sup>a</sup>To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: <sup>a</sup>he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jā-ēōb, and speakest, O Iṣ-rā-ēl, My way is hid from the LORD, and my

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Job 21. 22.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 16.<sup>1</sup> Heb. man of his counsel.<sup>2</sup> Heb. made him understand.<sup>3</sup> Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.<sup>3</sup> Heb. understandings.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 103. 5.<sup>4</sup> Heb. change.<sup>d</sup> Dan. 4. 35.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 62. 9.<sup>f</sup> ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29.<sup>g</sup> ch. 41. 6, 7. & 44. 12, &c. Jer. 10. 3.<sup>h</sup> Zech. 2. 13.<sup>5</sup> Heb. is poor of oblation.<sup>6</sup> Heb. righteousness.<sup>i</sup> ch. 41. 7. Jer. 10. 4.<sup>k</sup> ch. 46. 11.<sup>l</sup> Gen. 14. 14. ch. 45. 1.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19.<sup>7</sup> Heb. in peace.<sup>8</sup> or, Him that sitteth, &c.<sup>n</sup> ver. 26.<sup>9</sup> Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 42. 5. & 51. 13.<sup>9</sup> Jer. 10. 12.<sup>p</sup> ch. 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.<sup>q</sup> Job 12. 21. Ps. 107. 40.<sup>9</sup> Heb. Be strong.<sup>1</sup> or, founder.<sup>2</sup> or, the smiting.<sup>3</sup> or, saying of the soder, It is good.<sup>r</sup> ver. 18.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. Ps. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1.<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 7. Jas. 2. 23.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 147. 4.<sup>v</sup> Deut. 31. 6.

judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? <sup>a</sup>*there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD <sup>c</sup>shall <sup>d</sup>renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

## CHAPTER 41.

<sup>1</sup> God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

**K**EEP<sup>a</sup> silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up <sup>b</sup>the righteous man <sup>c</sup>from the east, called him to his foot, <sup>d</sup>gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed <sup>e</sup>safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 <sup>a</sup>Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the <sup>b</sup>first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every* one said to his brother, <sup>c</sup>Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the <sup>d</sup>goldsmith, and he that smootheith *with* the hammer <sup>e</sup>him that smote the anvil, <sup>f</sup>saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Iṣ-rā-ēl, *art* my servant, Jā-ēōb whom I have <sup>g</sup>chosen, the seed of Aḥ-brā-hām my <sup>h</sup>friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, *Thou art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; <sup>a</sup>for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen

thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be <sup>b</sup>ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and <sup>2</sup>they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* <sup>3</sup>them that contended with thee: <sup>4</sup>they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā-eōb, and ye <sup>b</sup>men of Iṣ-rā-ēl; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having <sup>b</sup>teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt <sup>b</sup>fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and <sup>b</sup>shalt glory in the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and *there is none*, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl will not forsake them.

18 I will open <sup>m</sup>rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the <sup>m</sup>wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shīt-tāh tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

20 <sup>p</sup>That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl hath created it.

21 <sup>2</sup>Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jā-eōb.

22 <sup>1</sup>Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may <sup>3</sup>consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 <sup>b</sup>Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, <sup>a</sup>do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, <sup>y</sup>ye are <sup>a</sup>of nothing, and

B.C. 712.

<sup>1</sup> or, worse than of a viper.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 1. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24. & 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the men of thy strife.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the men of thy contention.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the men of thy war.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 9.

<sup>5</sup> or, few men.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 63. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. mouths.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. return.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 51. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 45. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 43. 10. & 49. 3. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 12. 18. Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 1. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 2. John 3. 34.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 35. 6, 7. & 43. 19.

<sup>o</sup> & 44. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 107. 35.

<sup>q</sup> or, dimly burning.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. quench it.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. quenched.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Job 12. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 136. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. Cause to come near.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 17. 25.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 45. 21.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 43. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 49. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. set our heart upon them.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 49. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 35. 5.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 61. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 42. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 2.

<sup>al</sup> John 13. 19.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>an</sup> Jer. 10. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 43. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 115. 8. ch. 44. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.

<sup>ar</sup> or, worse than nothing.

your work <sup>1</sup>of nought: an abomination is *he* that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun <sup>a</sup>shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 <sup>c</sup>Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first <sup>a</sup>shall say to Zī-ōn, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jē-rū-sā-lēm one that bringeth good tidings.

28 <sup>c</sup>For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could <sup>7</sup>answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

## CHAPTER 42.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul <sup>a</sup>delighteth; <sup>1</sup>I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gēn-tiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the <sup>s</sup>smoking flax shall he not <sup>9</sup>quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be <sup>1</sup>discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: <sup>a</sup>and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, <sup>2</sup>he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; <sup>3</sup>he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; <sup>4</sup>he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 <sup>6</sup>I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, <sup>a</sup>and give thee for a covenant of the people, for <sup>a</sup>a light of the Gēn-tiles;

7 <sup>7</sup>To open the blind eyes, to <sup>a</sup>bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in <sup>c</sup>darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my name: and my <sup>a</sup>glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.



9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 "Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, <sup>b</sup>ye that go down to the sea, and <sup>c</sup>all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kē'dār doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, <sup>d</sup>yea, roar; he shall <sup>e</sup>prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and restrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and <sup>f</sup>devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things <sup>g</sup>straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be <sup>h</sup>turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 <sup>i</sup>Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, <sup>j</sup>but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make <sup>k</sup>it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; <sup>l</sup>they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for <sup>m</sup>a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and near <sup>n</sup>for the time to come?

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 33. 3.  
& 40. 3.  
& 98. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 107. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Hos. 7. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 44. 2, 21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 4.

<sup>h</sup> or, *behave himself mightily.*

<sup>i</sup> ch. 44. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 42. 6.

& 45. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 66. 12.

& 91. 3, &c.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 31. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *swallow,*

or, *sup up.*

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 3. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 11. 8.  
& 21. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. *into straightness.*

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 97. 7.

ch. 1. 29.

& 44. 11.

& 45. 16.

<sup>r</sup> or, *person.*

<sup>s</sup> ch. 41. 10.

& 44. 2.

Jer. 30. 10.

& 46. 27, 28.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 45. 8.

Ezek. 12. 2.

See John 9. 39,

41.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 63. 19.

Jas. 2. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 100. 3.

ch. 29. 23.

John 3. 3, 5.

2 Cor. 5. 17.

Eph. 2. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 2. 21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 9.

& 42. 19.

Ezek. 12. 2.

<sup>z</sup> or, *him.*

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 41. 21, 22,

26.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *in snaring*

*all the young*

*men of them.*

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *a*

*treading.*

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 44. 8.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 55. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. *for the*

*after time.*

24 Who gave Jā-eōb for a spoil, and Is-rā-ēl to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: <sup>ag</sup>and it hath set him on fire round about, <sup>ah</sup>yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

## CHAPTER 43.

1 *The Lord comforteth the people with his promises. 8 He appealeth to them for witness of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and the wonderful deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jā-eōb, <sup>ai</sup>and he that formed thee, O Is-rā-ēl, Fear not: <sup>aj</sup>for I have redeemed thee, <sup>ak</sup>I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 <sup>al</sup>When thou passest through the waters, <sup>am</sup>I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl, thy Saviour: <sup>an</sup>I gave E-gypt for thy ransom, E-thi-ō-pi-ā and Sē-bā for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 <sup>ao</sup>Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is <sup>ap</sup>called by my name: for <sup>aq</sup>I have created him for my glory, <sup>ar</sup>I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ <sup>as</sup>Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: <sup>at</sup>who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is truth.*

10 <sup>au</sup>Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, <sup>av</sup>and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am*

he: "before me there was <sup>1</sup>no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, <sup>b</sup>*am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no <sup>a</sup>strange god among you: <sup>c</sup>therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 <sup>a</sup>Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall <sup>a</sup>let <sup>a</sup>it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Is-rā-ël; For your sake I have sent to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and have brought down all their <sup>a</sup>nobles, and the Chāl-dē-āns, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Is-rā-ël, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which <sup>a</sup>maketh a way in the sea, and a <sup>a</sup>path in the mighty waters;

17 Which <sup>a</sup>bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a <sup>a</sup>new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? <sup>a</sup>I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the <sup>a</sup>owls: because <sup>a</sup>I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 <sup>a</sup>This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā-eōb; but thou <sup>a</sup>hast been weary of me, O Is-rā-ël.

23 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast not brought me the <sup>a</sup>small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou <sup>a</sup>filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast <sup>a</sup>wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that <sup>a</sup>blotteth out thy transgressions <sup>a</sup>for mine own sake, <sup>a</sup>and will not remember thy sins.

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 6.<sup>1</sup> or, *nothing*<sup>b</sup> ch. 45. 21.<sup>b</sup> Hos. 13. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *in-*<sup>3</sup> Mal. 2. 7, 8.<sup>c</sup> ch. 47. 6.<sup>d</sup> Lam. 2. 2, 6.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 16.<sup>e</sup> Pa. 81. 9.<sup>f</sup> ch. 44. 8.<sup>g</sup> or, *holy*<sup>h</sup> Heb. *princes*.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 79. 4.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 24. 9.<sup>k</sup> Dan. 9. 11.<sup>l</sup> Zech. 8. 13.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 90. 2.<sup>n</sup> John 8. 58.<sup>o</sup> Job 9. 12.<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 27.<sup>q</sup> Heb. *turn*<sup>r</sup> it back.<sup>s</sup> ver. 21.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 20. 10.<sup>u</sup> & 46. 27, 28.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *bars*.<sup>w</sup> ch. 43. 1, 7.<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32. 15.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 14. 16.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 77. 19.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 51. 10.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 35. 7.<sup>ac</sup> Joel 2. 28.<sup>ad</sup> John 7. 38.<sup>ae</sup> Acts 2. 18.<sup>af</sup> Josh. 3. 13.<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 14. 4-9, 25.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 16. 14.<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 17.<sup>aj</sup> Rev. 21. 5.<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 17. 6.<sup>al</sup> Num. 20. 11.<sup>am</sup> Deut. 8. 15.<sup>an</sup> Ps. 78. 16.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 43. 1, 14.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 41. 4.<sup>aq</sup> Rev. 1. 8, 17.<sup>ar</sup> & 22. 13.<sup>as</sup> or, *ostriches*.<sup>at</sup> Heb.<sup>au</sup> *daughters*<sup>av</sup> of the east.<sup>aw</sup> z. ch. 48. 21.<sup>ax</sup> y. ch. 41. 4, 22.<sup>ay</sup> z. Ps. 102. 13.<sup>az</sup> Eph. 1. 5, 6.<sup>ba</sup> Mal. 1. 13.<sup>bb</sup> b. ch. 41. 22.<sup>bc</sup> c. ch. 43. 10.<sup>bd</sup> d. Amos 5. 25.<sup>be</sup> Heb. *lambs*,<sup>bf</sup> or, *kids*.<sup>bg</sup> Deut. 4. 35.<sup>bh</sup> & 32. 39.<sup>bi</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.<sup>bj</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 32.<sup>bk</sup> Heb. *rock*.<sup>bl</sup> f. ch. 41. 24.<sup>bm</sup> Heb.<sup>bn</sup> *desirable*.<sup>bo</sup> g. Ps. 115. 4.<sup>bp</sup> Heb. *made*<sup>bq</sup> me drunk, or,<sup>br</sup> abundantly<sup>bs</sup> moistened.<sup>bt</sup> h. Jer. 10. 5.<sup>bu</sup> Hab. 2. 18.<sup>bv</sup> i. ch. 1. 14.<sup>bw</sup> Mal. 2. 17.<sup>bx</sup> ch. 44. 22.<sup>by</sup> Jer. 50. 20.<sup>bz</sup> Acts 3. 19.<sup>ca</sup> i. Ezek. 36. 22.<sup>cb</sup> m. Ps. 97. 7.<sup>cc</sup> ch. 1. 29.<sup>cd</sup> & 42. 17.<sup>ce</sup> n. ch. 1. 18.<sup>cf</sup> Jer. 31. 34.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy <sup>a</sup>teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore <sup>a</sup>I have profaned the <sup>a</sup>princes of the sanctuary, <sup>a</sup>and have given Jā-eōb to the curse, and Is-rā-ël to reproaches.

## CHAPTER 44.

<sup>1</sup> God comforteth the church with his promises. <sup>7</sup> Vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol makers. <sup>21</sup> He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption.

YET now hear, <sup>a</sup>O Jā-eōb my servant; and Is-rā-ël, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, <sup>a</sup>and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jā-eōb, my servant; and thou, <sup>a</sup>Jēs-ū-rūn, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will <sup>a</sup>pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD's; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jā-eōb; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Is-rā-ël.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Is-rā-ël, <sup>a</sup>and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; <sup>a</sup>I *am* the first, and <sup>a</sup>I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And <sup>a</sup>who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: <sup>a</sup>have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? <sup>a</sup>ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, <sup>a</sup>there is no <sup>a</sup>God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their <sup>a</sup>delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; <sup>a</sup>they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image <sup>a</sup>that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be <sup>a</sup>ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men; let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet*



they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 <sup>o</sup>The smith<sup>1</sup> with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he <sup>2</sup>strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 <sup>o</sup>They have not known nor understood: for <sup>o</sup>he hath <sup>o</sup>shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none <sup>o</sup>considereth<sup>6</sup> in his heart, neither <sup>is</sup> there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to <sup>o</sup>the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: <sup>a</sup>a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, <sup>Is</sup> there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jā'eōb and Is-rā-ēl; for <sup>o</sup>thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Is-rā-ēl, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 43. 25.<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 19.

Jer. 10. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, with an ax.<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 1.

1 Cor. 6. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 69. 34.

ch. 42. 10.

49. 13.

Jer. 51. 48.

Rev. 18. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 14.<sup>f</sup> ch. 43. 1.<sup>g</sup> Job 9. 8.

Ps. 104. 2.

ch. 51. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 47. 13.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 50. 36.<sup>2</sup> or, taketh

courage.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 20.<sup>l</sup> Zech. 1. 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. wastes.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 50. 38.

45. 32, 36.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 22.

Ezra 1. 1.

ch. 45. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 45. 20.<sup>p</sup> ch. 41. 13.<sup>q</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 11.<sup>4</sup> Heb. daubed.<sup>5</sup> or,

strengthened.

<sup>7</sup> Dan. 5. 30.<sup>6</sup> ch. 46. 8.<sup>11</sup> Heb. setteth

to his heart.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 40. 4.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 107. 16.<sup>x</sup> ch. 41. 23.<sup>7</sup> Heb. that

which comes

of a tree?

<sup>9</sup> Ex. 33. 12.

ch. 43. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Hos. 4. 12.

Rom. 1. 21.

2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 44. 1.<sup>1</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 5.<sup>e</sup> ver. 1, 2.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 35.

4. 32, 39.

ch. 44. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14, 18.<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 32.

22 <sup>o</sup>I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for <sup>o</sup>I have redeemed thee.

23 <sup>a</sup>Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'eōb, and glorified himself in Is-rā-ēl.

24 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>thy redeemer, and <sup>o</sup>he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; <sup>o</sup>that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That <sup>h</sup>frustrateth the tokens <sup>o</sup>of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, <sup>h</sup>and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 <sup>o</sup>That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū-dāh, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the <sup>3</sup>decayed places thereof:

27 <sup>m</sup>That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cŷ-rūs, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

## CHAPTER 45.

<sup>1</sup> God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake. <sup>5</sup> By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. <sup>20</sup> He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cŷ-rūs, whose <sup>o</sup>right hand I <sup>h</sup>have holden, <sup>o</sup>to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, <sup>o</sup>and make thee the crooked places straight: <sup>o</sup>I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, <sup>o</sup>that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which <sup>o</sup>call thee by thy name, am the God of Is-rā-ēl.

4 For <sup>o</sup>Jā'eōb my servant's sake, and Is-rā-ēl mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast <sup>o</sup>not known me.

5 ¶ I <sup>o</sup>am the LORD, and <sup>o</sup>there is none else, there is no God beside me: <sup>o</sup>I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 <sup>a</sup>That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.*

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and <sup>a</sup>create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 <sup>a</sup>Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with <sup>a</sup>his Maker! *Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth.* <sup>a</sup>Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his father*, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Is-rā-ēl, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning <sup>a</sup>my sons, and concerning <sup>a</sup>the work of my hands command ye me.

12 <sup>a</sup>I have made the earth, and <sup>a</sup>created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and <sup>a</sup>all their host have I commanded.

13 <sup>a</sup>I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will <sup>a</sup>direct all his ways: he shall <sup>a</sup>build my city, and he shall let go my captives, <sup>a</sup>not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>The labour of E-gypt, and merchandise of E-thi-ō-pi-ā and of the Sā-bē-āns, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; <sup>a</sup>in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, <sup>a</sup>'Surely God is in thee; and <sup>a</sup>there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God <sup>a</sup>that hidest thyself, O God of Is-rā-ēl, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* <sup>a</sup>makers of idols.

17 <sup>a</sup>But Is-rā-ēl shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD <sup>a</sup>that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 15.

Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 30. 11.<sup>d</sup> Amos 3. 6.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 19. 8.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 85. 11.<sup>g</sup> ch. 46. 7.<sup>h</sup> ch. 64. 8.<sup>i</sup> ch. 41. 22.<sup>j</sup> ch. 43. 9.<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 16.

Jer. 18. 6.

Rom. 9. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 44. 8.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 22. 27.

&amp; 65. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 6. 13.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 31. 9.<sup>p</sup> Is. 29. 23.<sup>q</sup> ch. 42. 5.<sup>r</sup> Jer. 27. 5.<sup>s</sup> Phil. 2. 10.<sup>t</sup> Gen. 1. 26.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 63. 11.<sup>v</sup> or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.<sup>w</sup> Gen. 2. 1.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 23. 5.<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 30.<sup>z</sup> Heb. righteousnesses.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 41. 2.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 41. 11.<sup>ac</sup> or, make straight.<sup>ad</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 22.<sup>ae</sup> ver. 17.<sup>af</sup> Rom. 3. 24.<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 31.<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 68. 31.<sup>ai</sup> Zech. 8. 22.<sup>aj</sup> fch. 21. 9.<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 50. 2.<sup>al</sup> Ps. 149. 8.<sup>am</sup> Jer. 10. 5.<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 23.<sup>ao</sup> ver. 5.<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 48. 7.<sup>aq</sup> Heb. their soul.<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 44. 24.<sup>as</sup> ch. 57. 17.<sup>at</sup> Deut. 32. 11.<sup>au</sup> Ps. 71. 6.<sup>av</sup> ch. 44. 11.<sup>aw</sup> Mal. 3. 6.<sup>ax</sup> ch. 26. 4.<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 11. 26.<sup>az</sup> Ps. 43. 14.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 42. 5.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 40. 18.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 40. 19.<sup>bd</sup> & 41. 6.<sup>be</sup> Jer. 10. 3.

654

inhabited: <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD; and *there is none else.*

19 I have not spoken in <sup>a</sup>secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jā-ēōb, Seek ye me in vain: <sup>a</sup>I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 <sup>a</sup>¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: <sup>a</sup>they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: <sup>a</sup>'who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? <sup>a</sup>and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 <sup>a</sup>¶ Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 <sup>a</sup>¶ I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every <sup>a</sup>knee shall bow, <sup>a</sup>'every tongue shall swear.

24 <sup>a</sup>¶ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD have I <sup>a</sup>'righteousness<sup>2</sup> and strength: *even* to him shall men come; and <sup>a</sup>all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 <sup>a</sup>¶ In the LORD shall all the seed of Is-rā-ēl be justified, and <sup>a</sup>'shall glory.

## CHAPTER 46.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEL <sup>a</sup>boweth down, Nē-bō stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden; <sup>a</sup>'they are a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, <sup>a</sup>'but <sup>a</sup>'themselves are gone into captivity.

3 <sup>a</sup>¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jā-ēōb, and all the remnant of the house of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>'which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to your old age <sup>a</sup>'I am he; and *even* to hoar hairs <sup>a</sup>'will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; *even* I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 <sup>a</sup>¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 <sup>a</sup>'They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and*



hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 \*They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, <sup>a</sup>one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: <sup>b</sup>bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 \*Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and <sup>c</sup>there is none else; I *am* God, and <sup>d</sup>there is none like me,

10 <sup>e</sup>Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, <sup>f</sup>My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird <sup>g</sup>from the east, <sup>h</sup>the man <sup>i</sup>that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, <sup>j</sup>I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Harken unto me, ye <sup>k</sup>stout-hearted, <sup>l</sup>that are far from righteousness:

13 <sup>m</sup>I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation <sup>n</sup>shall not tarry: and I will place <sup>o</sup>salvation in Zi'ôn for Is-râ-êl my glory.

## CHAPTER 47.

1 God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and overboldness.

COME <sup>a</sup>down, and <sup>b</sup>sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bāb-ÿ-lôn, sit on the ground: <sup>c</sup>there is no throne, O daughter of the Chāl-dē-āns: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 \*Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 \*Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: <sup>d</sup>I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for <sup>e</sup>our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Is-râ-êl.

5 Sit thou <sup>f</sup>silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chāl-dē-āns: <sup>g</sup>for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ <sup>h</sup>I was wroth with my people, <sup>i</sup>I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; <sup>j</sup>upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be <sup>k</sup>a

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 8.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 29.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 10. 5.<sup>d</sup> ch. 45. 20.<sup>e</sup> Zeph. 2. 15.<sup>f</sup> Rev. 18. 7.<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 19.<sup>h</sup> ch. 51. 19.<sup>i</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 3.<sup>j</sup> Deut. 32. 7.<sup>k</sup> ch. 45. 5. 21.<sup>l</sup> Nah. 3. 4.<sup>m</sup> ch. 45. 21.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 52. 7.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 33. 11.<sup>p</sup> Prov. 19. 21.<sup>q</sup> Acts 5. 39.<sup>r</sup> Heb. 6. 17.<sup>s</sup> ch. 29. 15.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 8. 12.<sup>u</sup> ch. 41. 2, 25.<sup>v</sup> or, caused thee to turn away.<sup>w</sup> Heb. the man of my counsel.<sup>x</sup> ch. 44. 28.<sup>y</sup> ver. 8.<sup>z</sup> Num. 23. 19.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 76. 5.<sup>ab</sup> Heb. the morning thereof.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 10. 3.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. expiate.<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 1. 17.<sup>af</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 3.<sup>ag</sup> Hab. 2. 3.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 62. 11.<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 48. 18.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 3. 26.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 57. 10.<sup>al</sup> Dan. 2. 2.<sup>am</sup> Heb. viewers of the heavens.<sup>an</sup> Heb. that give knowledge concerning the month.<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 11. 5.<sup>ap</sup> Judg. 16. 21.<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 24. 41.<sup>ar</sup> Nah. 1. 10.<sup>as</sup> Mal. 4. 1.<sup>at</sup> Heb. their souls.<sup>au</sup> ch. 3. 17.<sup>av</sup> & 20. 4.<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 13. 22.<sup>ax</sup> Nah. 3. 5.<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 12. 19.<sup>az</sup> Jer. 50. 34.<sup>ba</sup> Rev. 18. 11.<sup>bb</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.<sup>bc</sup> Dan. 2. 37.<sup>bd</sup> See 2 Sam. 24. 14.<sup>be</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 9.<sup>bf</sup> Zech. 1. 15.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 43. 28.<sup>bh</sup> Deut. 28. 50.<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 68. 26.<sup>bj</sup> Rev. 18. 7.<sup>bk</sup> Deut. 6. 13.<sup>bl</sup> Zeph. 1. 5.

lady for ever: so that thou didst not <sup>a</sup>lay these things to thy heart, <sup>b</sup>neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, <sup>c</sup>thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, <sup>d</sup>I *am*, and none else beside me; <sup>e</sup>I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But <sup>f</sup>these two things shall come to thee <sup>g</sup>in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection <sup>h</sup>for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou <sup>i</sup>hast trusted in thy wickedness: <sup>j</sup>thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath <sup>k</sup>perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know <sup>l</sup>from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to <sup>m</sup>put it off: and <sup>n</sup>desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, <sup>o</sup>which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now <sup>p</sup>the <sup>q</sup>astrologers, the stargazers, <sup>r</sup>the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from <sup>s</sup>these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be <sup>t</sup>as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver <sup>u</sup>themselves from the power of the flame: <sup>v</sup>there shall not be a coal to warm at, <sup>w</sup>nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, <sup>x</sup>even <sup>y</sup>thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

## CHAPTER 48.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He tameneth their backwardness. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jā-eōb, which are called by the name of Is-râ-êl, and <sup>a</sup>are come forth out of the waters of Jū-dāh, <sup>b</sup>which

swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves °of the holy city, and <sup>a</sup>stay themselves up-on the God of Iſ-rā-ēl; The LORD of hosts <sup>is</sup> his name.

3 <sup>1</sup>I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, <sup>a</sup>and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* <sup>1</sup>obstinate, and <sup>a</sup>thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 <sup>a</sup>I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called <sup>a</sup>a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup>For my name's sake <sup>1</sup>will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I have refined thee, but not <sup>2</sup>with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 <sup>1</sup>For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it*: for <sup>a</sup>how should *my name* be polluted? and <sup>a</sup>I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Harken unto me, O Jā-eōb and Iſ-rā-ēl, my called; <sup>a</sup>I *am* he; I *am* the <sup>a</sup>first, I also *am* the last.

13 <sup>1</sup>Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and <sup>3</sup>my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* <sup>a</sup>I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 <sup>a</sup>All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath loved him; <sup>a</sup>he will do his pleasure on Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and his arm *shall be* on the Ēhāl-dē-āns.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, <sup>a</sup>I have called him; I have brought

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 4. 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 45. 19.<sup>c</sup> ch. 52. 1.<sup>d</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 2. 17.<sup>f</sup> Zech. 2. 8.<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 7, 8.<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 14.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 32. 8.<sup>i</sup> Josh. 21. 45.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *hard*.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 32. 9.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 31. 27.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32. 29.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 81. 13.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 165.<sup>p</sup> ver. 3.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 22. 17.<sup>r</sup> Hos. 1. 10.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 50. 8.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 19. 4-6.<sup>u</sup> ch. 41. 17, 18.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 17. 6.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 105. 41.<sup>x</sup> ch. 57. 21.<sup>y</sup> Ps. 58. 3.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 79. 9.<sup>aa</sup> & 106. 8.<sup>ab</sup> Ezek. 20. 9.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 78. 38.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 66. 10.<sup>ae</sup> or, *for silver*.  
See Ezek. 22. 20-22.<sup>af</sup> ch. 41. 1.<sup>ag</sup> ver. 9.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 1. 5.<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 1. 20.<sup>aj</sup> John 10. 36.<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 32. 26.<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 20. 9.<sup>am</sup> ch. 42. 8.<sup>an</sup> f ch. 11. 4.<sup>ao</sup> Hos. 6. 5.<sup>ap</sup> Rev. 1. 16.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 51. 16.<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 32. 39.<sup>as</sup> ch. 44. 6.<sup>at</sup> Rev. 22. 13.<sup>au</sup> Ps. 45. 5.<sup>av</sup> Ps. 102. 25.<sup>aw</sup> or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out*.<sup>ax</sup> ch. 42. 1.<sup>ay</sup> Zech. 3. 8.<sup>az</sup> John 15. 8.<sup>ba</sup> Eph. 1. 6.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 40. 26.<sup>bc</sup> Ezek. 3. 19.<sup>bd</sup> ch. 41. 22.<sup>be</sup> ch. 45. 1.<sup>bf</sup> ch. 44. 23.<sup>bg</sup> or, *my reward*.<sup>bh</sup> ch. 40. 10.<sup>bi</sup> ver. 1.<sup>bj</sup> ch. 45. 1, 2.<sup>bk</sup> or, *That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*<sup>bl</sup> Mat. 23. 37.

him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; <sup>a</sup>I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now <sup>a</sup>the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith <sup>a</sup>the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſ-rā-ēl; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, <sup>a</sup>which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 <sup>a</sup>O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! <sup>m</sup>then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 <sup>a</sup>Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; thy name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Go ye forth of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, flee ye from the Ēhāl-dē-āns, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath <sup>a</sup>redeemed his servant Jā-eōb.

21 And they <sup>a</sup>thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: <sup>a</sup>he <sup>a</sup>caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 <sup>a</sup>There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

## CHAPTER 49.

<sup>1</sup> Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. <sup>5</sup> He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. <sup>13</sup> God's love is perpetual to his church. <sup>18</sup> The ample restoration of the church. <sup>24</sup> The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

**L**ISTEN, <sup>a</sup>O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far;

<sup>a</sup>The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made <sup>a</sup>my mouth like a sharp sword; <sup>a</sup>in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me <sup>a</sup>a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, <sup>m</sup>Thou *art* my servant, O Iſ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>in whom I will be glorified.

4 <sup>a</sup>Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and <sup>a</sup>my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD <sup>a</sup>that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jā-eōb again to him, <sup>a</sup>Though Iſ-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>be not



gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, <sup>1</sup>It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jā-eōb, and to restore the <sup>2</sup>preserved of Iṣ-rā-ēl: I will also give thee for a <sup>3</sup>light to the Gēn-tiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and his Holy One, <sup>4</sup>to <sup>5</sup>him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, <sup>6</sup>Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>1</sup>In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, <sup>2</sup>and give thee for a covenant of the people, to <sup>3</sup>establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say <sup>4</sup>to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not <sup>1</sup>hunger nor thirst; <sup>2</sup>neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them <sup>3</sup>shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 <sup>1</sup>And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, <sup>1</sup>these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Si-nim.

13 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 <sup>1</sup>But Zi-on said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 <sup>1</sup>Can a woman forget her sucking child, <sup>2</sup>that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, <sup>3</sup>yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, <sup>1</sup>I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

E.C. 712.

<sup>1</sup> or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldst, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Prov. 17. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, desolations.

<sup>4</sup> Luke 2. 32.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 10. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 26. 67.

<sup>7</sup> or, to him that is despised in soul.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 60. 4.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 3. 9.

Rom. 11. 11.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 69. 13.

<sup>12</sup> Cor. 6. 2.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 42. 6.

<sup>14</sup> or, raise up.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 60. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Zech. 9. 12.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. bosom.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 72. 11.

ch. 52. 15.

& 60. 16.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. nourishers.

<sup>20</sup> Rev. 7. 16.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. princesses.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 121. 6.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 23. 2.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Mic. 7. 17.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 34. 22.

Rom. 5. 5.

& 9. 33.

<sup>27</sup> Mat. 12. 29.

Luke 11. 21.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 43. 5, 6.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. the captivity of the just.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. captivity.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 44. 23.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 40. 27.

<sup>33</sup> Rev. 14. 20.

& 16. 6.

<sup>34</sup> or, new wine.

<sup>35</sup> Ps. 103. 13.

Mal. 3. 17.

Mat. 7. 11.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

ch. 60. 16.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. from having com-

passion.

<sup>38</sup> Rom. 11. 29.

<sup>39</sup> Ex. 13. 9.

Cant. 8. 6.

<sup>40</sup> Deut. 24. 1.

Jer. 3. 8.

Hos. 2. 2.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, <sup>1</sup>as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, <sup>2</sup>shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 <sup>1</sup>The children which thou shalt have, <sup>2</sup>after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 <sup>1</sup>Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gēn-tiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their <sup>2</sup>arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 <sup>1</sup>And kings shall be thy <sup>2</sup>nursing fathers, and their <sup>3</sup>queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and <sup>4</sup>lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for <sup>5</sup>they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or <sup>2</sup>the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the <sup>1</sup>captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own <sup>2</sup>blood, as with <sup>3</sup>sweet wine: and all flesh <sup>4</sup>shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā-eōb.

## CHAPTER 50.

<sup>1</sup> Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, <sup>5</sup> by his obedience in that work, <sup>7</sup> and by his confidence in that assistance.

<sup>10</sup> An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is

the bill of your mother's di-

forcement, whom I have put away? or which of my <sup>a</sup>creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities <sup>b</sup>have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? <sup>c</sup>when I called, *was there* none to answer? <sup>d</sup>Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, <sup>e</sup>at my rebuke I <sup>f</sup>'dry up the sea, I make the <sup>g</sup>"rivers a wilderness: <sup>h</sup>"their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, <sup>i</sup>and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God <sup>j</sup>hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* <sup>k</sup>"weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord God <sup>l</sup>hath opened mine ear, and I was not <sup>m</sup>"rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and <sup>n</sup>my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have <sup>o</sup>I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* <sup>p</sup>"mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who *is* he <sup>q</sup>that shall condemn me? <sup>r</sup>"lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; <sup>s</sup>"the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that <sup>t</sup>"walketh in darkness, and hath no light? <sup>u</sup>"let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. <sup>v</sup>"This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down <sup>w</sup>"in sorrow.

## CHAPTER 51.

1 An exhortation to trust in Christ. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his people from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

**H**EARKEN to me, <sup>x</sup>ye that follow after righteousness, ye that

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 1.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 18. 25.<sup>c</sup> ch. 52. 3.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 4. 16.<sup>e</sup> Heb. 11. 11.<sup>f</sup> Gen. 12. 1.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 24. 35.<sup>h</sup> Prov. 1. 24.<sup>i</sup> ch. 65. 12.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 35. 15.<sup>k</sup> ver. 12.<sup>l</sup> ch. 52. 9.<sup>m</sup> Num. 11. 23.<sup>n</sup> ch. 59. 1.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 9.<sup>p</sup> Nah. 1. 4.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 13. 10.<sup>r</sup> Joel 2. 3.<sup>s</sup> Josh. 3. 16.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 7. 18.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 10. 21.<sup>v</sup> Rev. 6. 12.<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 3.<sup>x</sup> Ex. 4. 11.<sup>y</sup> ch. 42. 6.<sup>z</sup> ch. 46. 13.<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 16.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 67. 4.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 11. 28.<sup>d</sup> ch. 60. 9.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 1. 16.<sup>f</sup> ch. 40. 26.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 40. 6-8.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 26. 39.<sup>i</sup> John 14. 31.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 10. 5.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 102. 26.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 35.<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.<sup>n</sup> ch. 50. 9.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 28. 67.<sup>p</sup> John 18. 22.<sup>q</sup> Lam. 3. 30.<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 3. 8, 9.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 37. 31.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 10. 28.<sup>u</sup> Acts 5. 41.<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 32.<sup>w</sup> ch. 50. 9.<sup>x</sup> Heb. the master of my cause?<sup>y</sup> Job 13. 28.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 102. 26.<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 6.<sup>b</sup> ch. 51. 8.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 44. 23.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 93. 1.<sup>e</sup> Rev. 11. 17.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 44. 1.<sup>g</sup> Job 26. 12.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 23. 4.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 87. 4.<sup>j</sup> & 89. 10.<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 20.<sup>l</sup> Ps. 20. 7.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 74. 13.<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 29. 3.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 14. 21.<sup>p</sup> ch. 43. 16.<sup>q</sup> ch. 35. 10.<sup>r</sup> John 9. 39.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 16. 4.<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 118. 6.<sup>v</sup> Rom. 9. 30-32.<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 24.

seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto A-brā-hām your father, and unto Sā-rāh *that* bare you: <sup>a</sup>"for I called him alone, and <sup>b</sup>"blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD <sup>c</sup>"shall comfort Zi-ōn: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like E'-dēn, and her desert <sup>d</sup>"like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: <sup>e</sup>"for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest <sup>f</sup>"for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, <sup>g</sup>"and mine arms shall judge the people; <sup>h</sup>"the isles shall wait upon me, and <sup>i</sup>"on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for <sup>j</sup>"the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, <sup>k</sup>"and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people <sup>l</sup>"in whose heart *is* my law; <sup>m</sup>"fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For <sup>n</sup>"the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, <sup>o</sup>"put on strength, O arm of the LORD; <sup>p</sup>"awake, <sup>q</sup>"as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. <sup>r</sup>"Art thou not it that hath cut <sup>s</sup>"Rā-hāb, and wounded the <sup>t</sup>"dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath <sup>u</sup>"dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore <sup>v</sup>"the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi-ōn; and everlasting joy <sup>w</sup>shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, <sup>x</sup>am he <sup>y</sup>"that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldst be afraid <sup>z</sup>"of a man that shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made <sup>a</sup>"as grass;



13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, <sup>b</sup>that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he <sup>1</sup>were ready to destroy? <sup>2</sup>and where <sup>is</sup> the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, <sup>h</sup>and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that <sup>h</sup>divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts <sup>is</sup> his name.

16 And <sup>m</sup>I have put my words in thy mouth, and <sup>n</sup>I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, <sup>n</sup>that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zi'on, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Awake, awake, stand up, O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, which <sup>n</sup>hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; <sup>a</sup>thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There <sup>is</sup> none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither <sup>is</sup> there *any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 <sup>a</sup>These two *things* <sup>2</sup>are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and <sup>3</sup>destruction, and the famine, and the sword: <sup>2</sup>by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 <sup>a</sup>Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, <sup>b</sup>but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God <sup>c</sup>that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But <sup>d</sup>I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; <sup>h</sup>which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

## CHAPTER 52.

1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 9. 17.<sup>b</sup> Job 9. 8.

Ps. 104. 2.

ch. 40. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 11. 1.

Mat. 4. 5.

Rev. 21. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Nah. 1. 15.<sup>e</sup> Rev. 21. 27.<sup>f</sup> or, made him-

self ready.

<sup>g</sup> Job 20. 7.<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 26.<sup>i</sup> Zech. 9. 11.<sup>j</sup> Zech. 2. 7.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 44. 12.<sup>l</sup> Job 26. 12.

Ps. 74. 13.

Jer. 31. 35.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 18. 18.

ch. 59. 21.

John 3. 34.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 49. 2.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 46. 6.<sup>p</sup> ch. 65. 17.<sup>q</sup> ch. 52. 1.<sup>r</sup> Job 21. 20.

Jer. 25. 15.

<sup>s</sup> See Deut. 28.

28. 34.

Ps. 69. 3.

Ezek. 23. 32-

34.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 36. 20.<sup>u</sup> Rom. 10. 15.<sup>v</sup> ch. 47. 9.<sup>w</sup> Heb.

happened.

<sup>x</sup> Heb.

breaking.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 93. 1.<sup>z</sup> Amos 7. 2.<sup>a</sup> Lam. 2. 11.<sup>b</sup> See ver. 17.

Lam. 3. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 50. 34.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 98. 2, 3.<sup>e</sup> Luke 3. 6.<sup>f</sup> ch. 48. 20.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 25. 17.

Zech. 12. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 66. 11.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 22. 2.<sup>j</sup> Ex. 12. 33.<sup>k</sup> Mic. 2. 13.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 19.<sup>m</sup> Heb. gather

you up.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 42. 1.<sup>o</sup> or, prosper,

Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 2. 9.

**A**WAKE, <sup>a</sup>awake; put on thy strength, O Zi'on; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, <sup>c</sup>the holy city: for <sup>a</sup>henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised <sup>e</sup>and the unclean.

2 <sup>a</sup>Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: <sup>i</sup>loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi-on.

3 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup>Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into <sup>o</sup>E-gypt to sojourn there; and the As-syr-i-ân oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day <sup>is</sup> *blasphemed*.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ <sup>a</sup>How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'on, <sup>n</sup>Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zi-on.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

10 <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and <sup>c</sup>all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*; go ye out of the midst of her; <sup>i</sup>be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For <sup>k</sup>ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: <sup>l</sup>for the LORD will go before you; <sup>m</sup>and the God of Iş-râ-ël *will* <sup>a</sup>be your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, <sup>n</sup>my servant shall <sup>o</sup>deal prudently, <sup>o</sup>he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his <sup>a</sup>visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 <sup>e</sup>So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* <sup>h</sup>which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* <sup>h</sup>which they had not heard shall they consider.

## CHAPTER 53.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the cross, & by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

WHO <sup>h</sup>hath believed our <sup>12</sup>report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 <sup>m</sup>He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and <sup>n</sup>acquainted with grief: and <sup>34</sup>we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and <sup>o</sup>we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely <sup>2</sup>he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* <sup>r</sup>wounded <sup>5</sup>for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his <sup>6</sup>stripes <sup>6</sup>we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD <sup>7</sup>hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet <sup>2</sup>he opened not his mouth: <sup>2</sup>he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 <sup>8</sup>He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for <sup>h</sup>he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people <sup>9</sup>was he stricken.

9 <sup>a</sup>And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his <sup>1</sup>death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* <sup>e</sup>deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: <sup>2</sup>when thou shalt make his soul <sup>9</sup>an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 6, 7.<sup>b</sup> 1 John 2. 1.<sup>c</sup> ch. 42. 1.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 5. 18.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 36. 25.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 2. 8.<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 15.<sup>h</sup> Eph. 3. 5, 9.<sup>i</sup> Luke 22. 37.<sup>k</sup> Luke 23. 34.<sup>l</sup> John 12. 38.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 10. 16.<sup>n</sup> or, doctrine!<sup>o</sup> Heb. hearing!<sup>p</sup> Ps. 22. 6.<sup>q</sup> Heb. 4. 15.<sup>r</sup> or, he hid as it were his face from us.<sup>s</sup> Heb. as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us.<sup>t</sup> John 1. 10.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 8. 17.<sup>v</sup> Heb. 9. 28.<sup>w</sup> ch. 55. 5.<sup>x</sup> Rom. 4. 25.<sup>y</sup> or, tormented.<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. bruise.<sup>ab</sup> Heb. hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 3. 14.<sup>ad</sup> Luke 1. 32.<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 26. 63.<sup>af</sup> Zech. 14. 9.<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 3. 25.<sup>ah</sup> Acts 8. 32.<sup>ai</sup> or, He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, &c.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 30. 5.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 26. 20.<sup>al</sup> & 60. 10.<sup>am</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.<sup>an</sup> Dan. 9. 26.<sup>ao</sup> Heb. was the stroke upon him.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 55. 3.<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 31. 3.<sup>ar</sup> d Mat. 27. 57.<sup>as</sup> 1 Heb. deaths.<sup>at</sup> 1 John 3. 5.<sup>au</sup> Gen. 8. 21.<sup>av</sup> & 9. 11.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 55. 11.<sup>ax</sup> Jer. 31. 35, 36.<sup>ay</sup> or, when his soul shall make an offering.<sup>az</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 21.<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 46. 2.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 51. 6.<sup>bc</sup> Mat. 5. 18.<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 89. 33.

## CHAPTER 54.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, &c.

SING, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; <sup>2</sup>and thy seed shall inherit the Gen-tiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame; for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 <sup>a</sup>For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the <sup>r</sup>LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Is-rā-ël; <sup>9</sup>The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 <sup>a</sup>For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; <sup>c</sup>but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of <sup>r</sup>Nō-āh unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Nō-āh should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For <sup>h</sup>the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; <sup>i</sup>but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my



peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 55.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. <sup>8</sup> The happy success of them that believe.

H O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of Da-vid.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is-rā-ël; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he

B.C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the man of iniquity.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 8. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 21. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 130. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 3. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 103. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 31. 34.

<sup>k</sup> John 6. 45.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 10.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Thos. 4. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 1 John 2. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 165.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 54. 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 98. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 33.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 45. 24, 25.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 41. 19.

<sup>w</sup> Mic. 7. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 13. 11.

<sup>y</sup> John 4. 14.

<sup>z</sup> & 7. 37.

<sup>aa</sup> Rev. 21. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> & 22. 17.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 3. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. weigh.

<sup>af</sup> or, equity.

<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 4. 17.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 58. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 11. 28.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 8. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 54. 8.

<sup>al</sup> & 61. 8.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 32. 40.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 8, &c.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 89. 28.

<sup>ap</sup> Acts 13. 34.

<sup>aq</sup> John 18. 37.

<sup>ar</sup> Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>as</sup> Jer. 30. 9.

<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>au</sup> Dan. 9. 25.

<sup>av</sup> Hos. 3. 5.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 52. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> Eph. 2. 11.

<sup>ay</sup> f ch. 60. 5.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 60. 9.

<sup>bb</sup> Acts 3. 13.

<sup>bc</sup> 1 John 3. 1.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 32. 6.

<sup>be</sup> Mat. 5. 25.

<sup>bf</sup> & 25. 11.

<sup>bg</sup> John 7. 34.

<sup>bh</sup> & 8. 21.

<sup>bi</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 1.

<sup>bj</sup> Heb. 3. 13.

may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

## CHAPTER 56.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. <sup>3</sup> He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons. <sup>9</sup> He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give

them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I <sup>c</sup>bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: <sup>a</sup>their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for <sup>f</sup>mine house shall be called an house of prayer <sup>h</sup>for all people.

8 The Lord God <sup>e</sup>which gathereth the outcasts of Is-râ-ël saith, <sup>k</sup>Yet will I gather *others* to him, <sup>l</sup>beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ <sup>q</sup>All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are <sup>n</sup>blind: they are all ignorant, <sup>o</sup>they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; <sup>r</sup>sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 *Yea, they are* <sup>s</sup>greedy dogs which <sup>t</sup>can<sup>8</sup> never have enough, and <sup>u</sup>they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; <sup>v</sup>and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

## CHAPTER 57.

1 The blessed seed of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

**T**HE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and <sup>a</sup>merciful<sup>9</sup> men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away <sup>b</sup>from the evil to come.

2 He shall <sup>c</sup>enter into peace: they shall rest in <sup>d</sup>their beds, *each one walking* <sup>e</sup>in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, <sup>f</sup>ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are ye* not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves <sup>g</sup>with idols <sup>h</sup>under every green tree, <sup>i</sup>slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 16. 16.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 23. 41.<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 2.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 1.

Heb. 13. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>e</sup> or, *hewed**it for thy-**self larger**than their's.*<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 16. 26.<sup>g</sup> or, *thou pro-**videdst room.*<sup>h</sup> Mat. 21. 13.<sup>i</sup> Hos. 7. 11.<sup>j</sup> or, *thou**respected**the king.*<sup>k</sup> Mal. 1. 11.<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 12.<sup>m</sup> John 10. 16.<sup>n</sup> Heb. *to his**gathered.*<sup>o</sup> Jer. 12. 9.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 2. 25.<sup>q</sup> or, *living.*<sup>r</sup> Mat. 15. 14.<sup>s</sup> Phil. 3. 2.<sup>t</sup> or, *dreaming,**or, talking in**their sleep.*<sup>u</sup> Heb. *strong of**appetite.*<sup>v</sup> Ps. 50. 21.<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 34. 2.<sup>x</sup> Heb. *know**not to be**satisfied.*<sup>y</sup> Ps. 10. 6.

Prov. 23. 35.

Luke 12. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 12. 1.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *men of**kindness, or,**godliness.*<sup>ab</sup> or, *from that**which is evil.*<sup>ac</sup> Job 6. 10.

Luke 1. 49.

<sup>ad</sup> Zech. 2. 13.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 34. 18.

&amp; 51. 17.

<sup>af</sup> or, *go in**peace,*

Linke 2. 29.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 147. 3.

ch. 61. 1.

<sup>ai</sup> or, *before him.*<sup>aj</sup> Mat. 16. 4.<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 85. 5.

&amp; 103. 9.

Mic. 7. 13.

<sup>al</sup> Num. 16. 22.

Job 34. 14.

Heb. 12. 9.

<sup>am</sup> or, *among**the oaks,*

ch. 1. 29.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 8. 17.

&amp; 45. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 4.<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

2 Ki. 16. 3.

Jer. 7. 31.

Ezek. 16. 20.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *turning away.*<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 3. 22.<sup>as</sup> ch. 61. 2.<sup>at</sup> Heb. 13. 15.

offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 <sup>a</sup>Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set <sup>b</sup>thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself* to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and <sup>c</sup>made thee a covenant with them; <sup>d</sup>thou lovedst their bed <sup>e</sup>where thou sawest it.

9 And <sup>f</sup>thou<sup>3</sup> wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; <sup>g</sup>yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the <sup>h</sup>life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? <sup>i</sup>Have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, <sup>j</sup>whose name *is* Holy; <sup>k</sup>I dwell in the high and holy place, <sup>l</sup>with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, <sup>m</sup>to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 <sup>n</sup>For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls <sup>o</sup>which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: <sup>p</sup>I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on <sup>q</sup>frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and <sup>r</sup>will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to <sup>s</sup>his mourners.

19 I create <sup>t</sup>the fruit of the lips;



Peace, peace <sup>a</sup>to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 <sup>b</sup>But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 <sup>c</sup>There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

## CHAPTER 58.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy, <sup>3</sup> expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. <sup>8</sup> He declareth what promises are due unto godliness, &c.

CRY <sup>a</sup>aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jā-cōb their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? <sup>d</sup>wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your <sup>e</sup>labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: <sup>f</sup>ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? <sup>g</sup>a day for a man to afflict his soul? <sup>h</sup>is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and <sup>i</sup>to spread sackcloth and ashes <sup>j</sup>under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 <sup>k</sup>Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, <sup>l</sup>to undo <sup>m</sup>the heavy burdens, and <sup>n</sup>to let the <sup>o</sup>oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 <sup>p</sup>Is it not <sup>q</sup>to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are <sup>r</sup>cast out to thy house? <sup>s</sup>when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from <sup>t</sup>thine own flesh?

8 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; <sup>v</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>w</sup>shall be thy reward.

9 Then shall thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and <sup>x</sup>speaking vanity;

10 And <sup>y</sup>if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 39.

Eph. 2. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Job 15. 20.

Prov. 4. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. droughts.<sup>c</sup> ch. 48. 22.<sup>2</sup> Heb. lie,

or, deceive.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 61. 4.<sup>3</sup> Heb. with

the throat.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 56. 2.<sup>f</sup> Job 22. 26.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 13.

&amp; 33. 29.

<sup>h</sup> or, things

wherewith ye

grieve others.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. griefs.<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 20.

&amp; 40. 5.

Mic. 4. 4.

<sup>k</sup> or, ye fast not

as this day.

<sup>l</sup> or, to afflict

his soul for

a day.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 11. 23.

ch. 50. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Esth. 4. 3.

Job 2. 8.

Dan. 9. 3.

<sup>o</sup> or, have made

him hide.

<sup>p</sup> Neh. 5. 10.<sup>q</sup> Heb. the

bundles of

the yoke.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 34. 9.<sup>t</sup> Heb. broken.<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 18. 7.

Mat. 25. 35.

<sup>v</sup> or, afflicted.<sup>w</sup> Job 31. 19.<sup>x</sup> Job 15. 35.

Ps. 7. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 29. 14.

Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Job 11. 17.<sup>a</sup> or, adders.<sup>b</sup> or, that which

is sprinkled

is as if there

brake out

a viper.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 14. 19.

ch. 52. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Heb.

shall gather

thee up.

<sup>e</sup> Job 8. 14.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 12. 2.<sup>g</sup> Prov. 1. 16.

Rom. 3. 15.

afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in <sup>1</sup>drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters <sup>2</sup>fail not.

12 And <sup>a</sup>they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If <sup>b</sup>thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, <sup>c</sup>from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking <sup>d</sup>thine own words:

14 <sup>e</sup>Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to <sup>f</sup>ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā-cōb thy father: <sup>g</sup>for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken <sup>h</sup>it.

## CHAPTER 59.

<sup>1</sup> The damnable nature of sin. <sup>3</sup> The sins of the Jews. <sup>9</sup> Calamity is for sin. <sup>16</sup> Salvation is only of God. <sup>20</sup> The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not <sup>a</sup>shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins <sup>b</sup>have hid <sup>c</sup>his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For <sup>d</sup>your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor <sup>e</sup>any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; <sup>f</sup>they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch <sup>g</sup>cockatrice's eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and <sup>h</sup>that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 <sup>i</sup>Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence <sup>j</sup>is in their hands.

7 <sup>k</sup>Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of in-

iquity; wasting and <sup>1</sup>destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no <sup>2</sup>judgment in their goings: <sup>3</sup>they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: <sup>4</sup>we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 <sup>5</sup>We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and <sup>6</sup>mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as* for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering <sup>7</sup>from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil <sup>8</sup>maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and <sup>9</sup>it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ <sup>10</sup>And he saw that *there was* no man, and <sup>11</sup>wondered that *there was* no intercessor: <sup>12</sup>therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 <sup>13</sup>For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 <sup>14</sup>According to *their* <sup>15</sup>deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 <sup>16</sup>So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in <sup>17</sup>like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall <sup>18</sup>lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And <sup>19</sup>the Redeemer shall come to Zi'ôn, and unto them that

B.C. 698.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. breaking.<sup>2</sup> Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.<sup>3</sup> or, right.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2. 15.<sup>5</sup> Jer. 8. 15.<sup>6</sup> Deut. 28. 29. Job 5. 14. Amos 8. 9.<sup>7</sup> Eph. 5. 14.<sup>8</sup> or, be enlightened; for thy light cometh.<sup>9</sup> Mal. 4. 2.<sup>10</sup> ch. 38. 14. Ezek. 7. 16.<sup>11</sup> ch. 49. 6. 23. Rev. 21. 24.<sup>12</sup> ch. 49. 18.<sup>13</sup> ch. 49. 20-22. & 66. 12.<sup>14</sup> Mat. 12. 34.<sup>15</sup> Rom. 11. 25.<sup>16</sup> or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.<sup>17</sup> or, wealth, ver. 11.<sup>18</sup> ch. 61. 6.<sup>19</sup> or, is accounted mad.<sup>20</sup> Heb. it was evil in his eyes.<sup>21</sup> Gen. 25. 4.<sup>22</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>23</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.<sup>24</sup> ch. 61. 6.<sup>25</sup> Mat. 2. 11.<sup>26</sup> Mark 6. 6.<sup>27</sup> Ps. 98. 1.<sup>28</sup> ch. 63. 5.<sup>29</sup> Gen. 25. 13.<sup>30</sup> Eph. 6. 14. 17.<sup>31</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 8.<sup>32</sup> Hag. 2. 7. 9.<sup>33</sup> ch. 63. 6.<sup>34</sup> Heb. recompences.<sup>35</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>36</sup> ch. 51. 5.<sup>37</sup> Gal. 4. 26.<sup>38</sup> Ps. 68. 30.<sup>39</sup> Zech. 14. 14.<sup>40</sup> Ps. 113. 3.<sup>41</sup> Mal. 1. 11.<sup>42</sup> Jer. 3. 17.<sup>43</sup> ch. 55. 5.<sup>44</sup> Rev. 12. 15.<sup>45</sup> Zech. 6. 15.<sup>46</sup> or, put him to flight.<sup>47</sup> ch. 49. 23.<sup>48</sup> Rev. 21. 24.<sup>49</sup> Rom. 11. 26.<sup>50</sup> ch. 57. 17.<sup>51</sup> ch. 54. 7. 8.

turn from transgression in Jā'eōb, saith the LORD.

21 <sup>1</sup>As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

## CHAPTER 60.

<sup>1</sup> The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARISE, <sup>2</sup>shine; <sup>3</sup>for thy light is come, and <sup>4</sup>the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the <sup>5</sup>Gēn'tiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 <sup>6</sup>Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, <sup>7</sup>they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because <sup>8</sup>the <sup>9</sup>abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the <sup>10</sup>forces of the Gēn'tiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mid'ān and <sup>11</sup>E'phāh; all they from <sup>12</sup>Shē'bā shall come: they shall bring <sup>13</sup>gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of <sup>14</sup>Kē'dār shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nē-bā'jōth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and <sup>15</sup>I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 <sup>16</sup>Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tār'shish first, <sup>17</sup>to bring thy sons from far, <sup>18</sup>their silver and their gold with them, <sup>19</sup>unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Is-rā'ēl, <sup>20</sup>because he hath glorified thee.

10 And <sup>21</sup>the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, <sup>22</sup>and their kings shall minister unto thee: for <sup>23</sup>in my wrath I smote thee, <sup>24</sup>but in



my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates <sup>a</sup>shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the <sup>b</sup>forces of the Gen-tiles, and that their kings *may* be brought.

12 <sup>c</sup>For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 <sup>d</sup>The glory of Lēb-ā-nōn shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make <sup>e</sup>the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall <sup>f</sup>bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, <sup>g</sup>The Zi'ōn of the Holy One of Iṣ-ṛā-ēl.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gen-tiles, <sup>h</sup>and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'eōb.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call <sup>i</sup>thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The <sup>j</sup>sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and <sup>k</sup>thy God thy glory.

20 <sup>l</sup>Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 <sup>m</sup>Thy people also *shall* be all righteous: <sup>n</sup>they shall inherit the land for ever, <sup>o</sup>the branch of my planting, <sup>p</sup>the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 <sup>q</sup>A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 21. 25.<sup>b</sup> Luke 4. 18.<sup>c</sup> John 1. 32.<sup>d</sup> & 3. 34.<sup>e</sup> or, *wealth*,<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 45. 7.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 147. 3.<sup>i</sup> ch. 57. 15.<sup>j</sup> Zech. 14. 17.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 44.<sup>l</sup> ch. 42. 7.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 34. 8.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 25. 9.<sup>o</sup> ch. 35. 2.<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 8.<sup>q</sup> Mal. 4. 1. 3.<sup>r</sup> 2 Thea. 1. 7.<sup>s</sup> ch. 57. 18.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 4.<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 2.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 132. 7.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 11.<sup>x</sup> ch. 60. 21.<sup>y</sup> ch. 49. 23.<sup>z</sup> Rev. 3. 9.<sup>aa</sup> John 15. 8.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 49. 8.<sup>ac</sup> Ezek. 36. 33.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. 12. 22.<sup>ae</sup> Rev. 14. 1.<sup>af</sup> Eph. 2. 12.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 49. 23.<sup>ah</sup> & 61. 6.<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 19. 6.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 60. 17.<sup>ak</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.<sup>al</sup> Rev. 1. 6.<sup>am</sup> & 5. 10.<sup>an</sup> ch. 60. 5.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 40. 2.<sup>ap</sup> Zech. 9. 12.<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 11. 7.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 26. 1.<sup>as</sup> ch. 1. 11. 13.<sup>at</sup> Rev. 21. 23.<sup>au</sup> ch. 55. 3.<sup>av</sup> Zech. 2. 5.<sup>aw</sup> Amos 8. 9.<sup>ax</sup> ch. 65. 23.<sup>ay</sup> Hab. 3. 18.<sup>az</sup> Ps. 132. 9, 16.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 52. 1.<sup>bb</sup> Rev. 21. 27.<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 37. 11.<sup>bd</sup> Mat. 5. 5.<sup>be</sup> ch. 61. 3.<sup>bf</sup> Mat. 15. 13.<sup>bg</sup> John 15. 2.<sup>bh</sup> ch. 49. 18.<sup>bi</sup> Rev. 21. 2.<sup>bj</sup> Heb. *decketh*<sup>bk</sup> as a priest.<sup>bl</sup> ch. 29. 23.<sup>bm</sup> Eph. 2. 10.<sup>bn</sup> Mat. 13. 31.

## CHAPTER 61.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THE <sup>a</sup>Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the LORD <sup>b</sup>hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me <sup>c</sup>to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim <sup>d</sup>liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are bound*;

2 <sup>e</sup>To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and <sup>f</sup>the day of vengeance of our God; <sup>g</sup>to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'ōn, <sup>h</sup>to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, <sup>i</sup>the planting of the LORD, <sup>j</sup>that he might be glorified.

4 <sup>k</sup>¶ And they shall <sup>l</sup>build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And <sup>m</sup>strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall* be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 <sup>n</sup>¶ But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the Ministers of our God; <sup>o</sup>ye shall eat the riches of the Gen-tiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 <sup>p</sup>¶ For your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For <sup>q</sup>I the LORD love judgment, <sup>r</sup>I hate robbery by burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, <sup>s</sup>and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gen-tiles, and their offspring among the people; all that see them shall acknowledge them, <sup>t</sup>that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 <sup>u</sup>I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for <sup>v</sup>he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, <sup>w</sup>as a bridegroom <sup>x</sup>decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to

spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

## CHAPTER 62.

<sup>1</sup> The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. <sup>5</sup> The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOR Zi'ôn's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jê-ru-sâ-lêm's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

<sup>2</sup> And the Gën-tîlêš shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

<sup>3</sup> Thou shalt also be <sup>a</sup> a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

<sup>4</sup> Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed <sup>1</sup> Desolate: but thou shalt be called <sup>2</sup> Hêph-zî-bâh, and thy land <sup>3</sup> Beû-lâh: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ For as a young man married a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and <sup>4</sup> as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so <sup>5</sup> shall thy God rejoice over thee.

<sup>6</sup> I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: <sup>7</sup> ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

<sup>7</sup> And give him no <sup>6</sup> rest, till he establish, and till he make Jê-ru-sâ-lêm <sup>a</sup> a praise in the earth.

<sup>8</sup> The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, <sup>7</sup> Surely I will no more <sup>a</sup> give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

<sup>9</sup> But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it <sup>a</sup> in the courts of my holiness.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Go through, go through the gates; <sup>2</sup> prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; <sup>3</sup> lift up a standard for the people.

<sup>11</sup> Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, <sup>1</sup> Say ye to the daughter of Zi'ôn, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his <sup>2</sup> reward is with him, and his <sup>3</sup> work before him.

<sup>12</sup> And they shall call them, The

B.C. 608.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 72. 3.  
& 85. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 60. 18.  
& 62. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. decked.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 60. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 19. 13.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 4. 12.  
ch. 65. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Lam. 1. 15.  
Rev. 14. 19, 20.  
& 19. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 9. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Hos. 1. 10.  
1 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 54. 1

<sup>k</sup> ch. 34. 8.  
& 61. 2.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. My delight is in her.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Married.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 41. 28.  
& 59. 16.

<sup>m</sup> John 16. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 98. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 59. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 65. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 3. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 16. 6.

<sup>s</sup> or, ye that are the LORD's remembrances.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. silence.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 61. 11.  
Zeph. 3. 20.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. If I give, &c.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 28. 31.  
Jer. 5. 17.

<sup>8</sup> Judg. 10. 16.  
Acts 9. 4.

<sup>9</sup> See Deut. 12. 12.

<sup>10</sup> & 14. 23, 26.  
& 16. 11, 14.

<sup>10</sup> Ex. 14. 19.  
Acts 12. 11.

<sup>11</sup> Deut. 7. 7.

<sup>12</sup> eh. 40. 3.  
& 57. 14.

<sup>13</sup> Ex. 19. 4.  
ch. 11. 12.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 15. 24.  
Ps. 95. 9.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 78. 40.  
Acts 7. 51.

<sup>16</sup> Ex. 23. 21.

<sup>17</sup> Zech. 9. 9.  
Mat. 21. 5.

<sup>18</sup> John 12. 15.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 40. 10.  
Rev. 22. 12.

<sup>20</sup> Ex. 14. 30.

<sup>21</sup> or, recompence.

<sup>22</sup> or, shepherds,  
as Ps. 77. 20.

<sup>23</sup> Num. 11. 17.

holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

## CHAPTER 63.

<sup>1</sup> Christ sheweth who he is, <sup>2</sup> what his victory over his enemies, <sup>7</sup> and what his mercy toward his church. <sup>10</sup> In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. <sup>15</sup> Israel's prayer, 17 and complaint.

WHO is this that cometh from E-dôm, with dyed garments from Bôz-râh? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore <sup>a</sup> art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

<sup>3</sup> I have <sup>1</sup> trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

<sup>4</sup> For the <sup>b</sup> day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

<sup>5</sup> And I looked, and <sup>m</sup> there was none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own <sup>n</sup> arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

<sup>6</sup> And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and <sup>o</sup> make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Is-râ-êl, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

<sup>8</sup> For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

<sup>9</sup> In all their affliction he was afflicted, <sup>a</sup> and the angel of his presence saved them: <sup>b</sup> in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and <sup>c</sup> he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ But they <sup>d</sup> rebelled, and <sup>e</sup> vexed his holy Spirit: <sup>f</sup> therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

<sup>11</sup> Then he remembered the days of old, Mō-sēs, and his people, saying, Where *is* he that <sup>g</sup> brought them up out of the sea with the <sup>h</sup> shepherd of his flock? <sup>i</sup> where *is*



he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Mō-šes<sup>b</sup> with his glorious arm, <sup>a</sup>dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 <sup>a</sup>That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup>that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, <sup>a</sup>to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold <sup>m</sup>from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, <sup>3</sup>the sounding <sup>o</sup>of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 <sup>a</sup>Doubtless thou *art* our father, though A'-brā-hām <sup>a</sup>be ignorant of us, and Is-rā-ēl acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, <sup>a</sup>our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou <sup>a</sup>made us to err from thy ways, and <sup>a</sup>hardened our heart from thy fear? <sup>a</sup>Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 <sup>a</sup>The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barrest rule over them; <sup>5</sup>they were not called by thy name.

#### CHAPTER 64.

<sup>1</sup> The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power. <sup>5</sup> Celebrating God's mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. <sup>9</sup> It complaineth of their affliction.

**O**H that thou wouldest <sup>a</sup>rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that <sup>a</sup>the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* <sup>a</sup>the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When <sup>a</sup>thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world <sup>a</sup>men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye <sup>1</sup>seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we

B.C. 698.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 15. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Phil. 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 7. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. melted.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hand: as Job 8. 4.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 63. 16.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 29. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. 26. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 80. 14.

<sup>8</sup> Eph. 2. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 33. 14.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 74. 1, 2.

<sup>11</sup> or, the multitude.

<sup>12</sup> Jer. 31. 20.

<sup>13</sup> Hos. 11. 8.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 79. 13.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 32. 6.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>17</sup> Job 14. 21.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 74. 7.

<sup>19</sup> or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

<sup>20</sup> Ezek. 24. 21.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 119. 10.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 6. 10.

<sup>23</sup> with John 12. 40.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 90. 13.

<sup>25</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>26</sup> or, thy name was not called upon them.

<sup>27</sup> Rom. 9. 24.

<sup>28</sup> Eph. 2. 12.

<sup>29</sup> Rom. 10. 21.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 144. 5.

<sup>31</sup> Mic. 1. 4.

<sup>32</sup> Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. the fire of meltings.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. upon bricks.

<sup>35</sup> Deut. 18. 11.

<sup>36</sup> ch. 66. 17.

<sup>37</sup> Ex. 34. 10.

<sup>38</sup> Ps. 68. 8.

<sup>39</sup> or, pieces.

<sup>40</sup> Mat. 9. 11.

<sup>41</sup> Luke 18. 11.

<sup>42</sup> Jude 19.

<sup>43</sup> Ps. 31. 19.

<sup>44</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 9.

<sup>45</sup> or, anger.

<sup>46</sup> or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, &c.

<sup>47</sup> Deut. 32. 34.

<sup>48</sup> Mal. 3. 16.

<sup>49</sup> Ps. 50. 3.

<sup>50</sup> Ps. 79. 12.

<sup>51</sup> Jer. 16. 18.

<sup>52</sup> Ezek. 11. 21.

<sup>53</sup> Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>54</sup> Ezek. 18. 6.

have sinned: <sup>a</sup>in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all <sup>o</sup>our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And <sup>a</sup>there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast <sup>1</sup>consumed us, <sup>2</sup>because of our iniquities.

8 <sup>a</sup>But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we are the clay, <sup>a</sup>and thou our potter; and we all are <sup>1</sup>the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not <sup>a</sup>wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, <sup>2</sup>we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zi-ōn is a wilderness, <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru-sā-lēm a desolation.

11 <sup>a</sup>Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all <sup>o</sup>our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

#### CHAPTER 65.

<sup>1</sup> The calling of the Gentiles. <sup>2</sup> The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisy, are rejected. <sup>8</sup> A remnant shall be saved. <sup>11</sup> Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. <sup>17</sup> The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

**I**<sup>a</sup>AM sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 <sup>a</sup>I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people <sup>a</sup>that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense <sup>a</sup>upon altars of brick;

4 <sup>a</sup>Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, <sup>a</sup>which eat swine's flesh, and <sup>8</sup>broth of abominable things *is* in their vessels;

5 <sup>a</sup>Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me: for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my <sup>9</sup>nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, <sup>a</sup>it is written before me: <sup>a</sup>I will not keep silence, <sup>o</sup>but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and <sup>a</sup>the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>which have burned in-

cense upon the mountains, <sup>a</sup>and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for <sup>a</sup>a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā-eōb, and out of Jū-dāh an inheritor of my mountains: and mine <sup>e</sup>elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Shār-ōn shall be a fold of flocks, and <sup>e</sup>the valley of A'-chōr a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget <sup>e</sup>my holy mountain, that prepare <sup>a</sup>a table for that <sup>2</sup>troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that <sup>3</sup>number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: <sup>e</sup>"because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and <sup>e</sup>"shall howl for <sup>e</sup>vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name <sup>e</sup>for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and <sup>e</sup>"call his servants by another name:

16 <sup>e</sup>"That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and <sup>e</sup>"he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create <sup>e</sup>a new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor <sup>e</sup>come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jē-ru-sā-lēm a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And <sup>e</sup>"I will rejoice in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and joy in my people: and the <sup>e</sup>voice of weeping shall be no

B.C. 608.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 20. 27.<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 8. 12.<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 14.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 16.<sup>e</sup> Amos 9. 14.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 22.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 11. 5.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 92. 12.<sup>g</sup> Josh. 7. 24.<sup>h</sup> Hos. 2. 15.<sup>i</sup> Heb. shall<sup>j</sup> make them<sup>k</sup> continue long,<sup>l</sup> or, shall<sup>m</sup> wear out.<sup>n</sup> h. Hos. 9. 12.<sup>o</sup> i. ch. 61. 9.<sup>p</sup> k. ch. 56. 7.<sup>q</sup> l. Ezek. 23. 41.<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 21.<sup>s</sup> 2 or, Gad.<sup>t</sup> 3 or, Meni.<sup>u</sup> Dan. 9. 21.<sup>v</sup> 12 Chr. 36. 15.<sup>w</sup> 16.<sup>x</sup> Prov. 1. 24.<sup>y</sup> Jer. 7. 13.<sup>z</sup> e. ch. 11. 6.<sup>aa</sup> p. Gen. 3. 14.

more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; <sup>b</sup>but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And <sup>a</sup>they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat; for <sup>a</sup>as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect <sup>1</sup>shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, <sup>h</sup>nor bring forth for trouble; for <sup>i</sup>they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>m</sup>before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The <sup>e</sup>wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: <sup>p</sup>and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 66.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 God's severe judgments against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church.

THUS saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: <sup>e</sup>but to this man will I look, <sup>e</sup>even to *him* that *is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and <sup>e</sup>trembleth at my word.

3 <sup>3</sup>He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a <sup>3</sup>lamb, *as if* he <sup>e</sup>cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swine's blood; he that <sup>6</sup>burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their <sup>8</sup>delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; <sup>e</sup>because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27.<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 18.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 5. 34.<sup>t</sup> Acts 17. 24.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 8. 12.<sup>v</sup> Luke 13. 28.<sup>w</sup> Heb.<sup>x</sup> breaking.<sup>y</sup> Jer. 29. 22.<sup>z</sup> Zech. 8. 13.<sup>aa</sup> e. ch. 57. 15.<sup>ab</sup> & 61. 1.<sup>ac</sup> Acts 11. 26.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 34. 18.<sup>ae</sup> & 51. 17.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 72. 17.<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 4. 2.<sup>ah</sup> ver. 5.<sup>ai</sup> Ezra 9. 4.<sup>aj</sup> & 10. 3.<sup>ak</sup> Prov. 28. 14.<sup>al</sup> Deut. 6. 13.<sup>am</sup> Zeph. 1. 5.<sup>an</sup> b. ch. 1. 11.<sup>ao</sup> e. or, kid.<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 23. 18.<sup>aq</sup> Heb. maketh a<sup>ar</sup> memorial of,<sup>as</sup> Lev. 2. 2.<sup>at</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.<sup>au</sup> Rev. 21. 1.<sup>av</sup> Heb.<sup>aw</sup> come upon<sup>ax</sup> the heart.<sup>ay</sup> e. or, devices.<sup>az</sup> Prov. 1. 24.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 65. 12.<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 7. 13.<sup>bc</sup> f. ch. 62. 5.<sup>bd</sup> ch. 35. 10.<sup>be</sup> Rev. 7. 17.



5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zi-ōn travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not<sup>2</sup> cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gēn-tiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger

B.C. 608.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 1.<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>d</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 10.<sup>e</sup> Tit. 2. 13.<sup>f</sup> ch. 65. 3, 4.<sup>g</sup> or, one after another.<sup>f</sup> Luke 2. 34.<sup>2</sup> or, beget.<sup>g</sup> Mal. 1. 11.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 15. 16.<sup>3</sup> or, coaches.<sup>4</sup> or, brightness.<sup>i</sup> ch. 48. 18.<sup>k</sup> & 60. 5.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 19. 6.<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.<sup>n</sup> ch. 60. 16.<sup>o</sup> ch. 49. 22.<sup>p</sup> & 60. 4.<sup>q</sup> Zech. 14. 16.<sup>5</sup> Heb. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 65. 2.<sup>s</sup> See Ezek. 37. 1, &c.<sup>t</sup> Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.<sup>u</sup> ch. 9. 5.<sup>v</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.

with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tār-shish, Pūl, and Lūd, that draw the bow, to Tū-bāl, and Jā-vān, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gēn-tiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saith the LORD, as the children of Is-rā-ēl bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Lē-vites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JĒR-Ē-MĪ-ĀH.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetic visions. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh the son of Hīl-kī-āh, of the priests that

B.C. 629.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 21. 18.<sup>b</sup> Chr. 6. 60.<sup>c</sup> ch. 32. 7, 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 3.

were in Ān-ā-thōth in the land of Bēn-jā-min:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jō-sī-āh the son of A-mōn king of Jū-dāh, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jê-hoi-â-kim the son of Jô-si-âh king of Jû-dâh, <sup>b</sup>unto the end of the eleventh year of Zed-ê-kî-âh the son of Jô-si-âh king of Jû-dâh, <sup>a</sup>unto the carrying away of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm captive <sup>c</sup>in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I <sup>1</sup>formed thee in the belly <sup>2</sup>I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I <sup>3</sup>sanctified thee, and I <sup>4</sup>ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, <sup>a</sup>Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and <sup>b</sup>whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 <sup>m</sup>Be not afraid of their faces: for <sup>n</sup>I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and <sup>o</sup>touchèd my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have <sup>p</sup>put my words in thy mouth.

10 <sup>q</sup>See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to <sup>r</sup>root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jêr-ê-mi-âh, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see <sup>a</sup>a seething pot; and the face thereof is <sup>b</sup>toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the <sup>b</sup>north an evil <sup>c</sup>shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will <sup>a</sup>call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall <sup>d</sup>set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jû-dâh.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, <sup>e</sup>who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

B.C. 629.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 29.  
Job 33. 3.  
Luke 12. 35.  
1 Pet. 1. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 39. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 12.  
Ezek. 2. 6.

<sup>d</sup> or, *break to pieces.*  
ch. 52. 12.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 50. 7.  
ch. 6. 27.  
& 15. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 49. 1, 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 33. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 1. 15.  
Gal. 1. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. gave.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 4. 10.  
& 6. 12, 30.  
Is. 6. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 22. 20, 33.  
Mat. 23. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 2. 6.  
& 3. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 3. 12.  
Deut. 31. 6.  
Joh. 1. 5.  
ch. 15. 20.  
Acts 26. 17.  
Heb. 13. 6.

<sup>o</sup> or, *for thy sake.*

<sup>p</sup> Is. 6. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 2. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 51. 16.  
ch. 5. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 19. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 7.  
2 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 5. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Mic. 6. 3.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Jonah 2. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 63. 9.

<sup>aa</sup> Ezek. 11. 3.  
& 24. 3.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 8. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *from the face of the north.*

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *shall be opened.*

<sup>af</sup> Num. 13. 27.

<sup>ag</sup> or, *the land of Carmel.*

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 6. 22.

<sup>ai</sup> Num. 35. 33.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 39. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Mal. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 2. 20.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 23. 13.

<sup>an</sup> Deut. 28. 20.  
ch. 17. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> Ezek. 20. 35,  
36.

<sup>ap</sup> Mic. 6. 2.

<sup>aq</sup> or, *over to.*

17 ¶ Thou therefore <sup>a</sup>gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: <sup>b</sup>be not dismayed at their faces, lest I <sup>c</sup>confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day <sup>a</sup>a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jû-dâh, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 God expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt.  
14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember <sup>3</sup>thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, <sup>4</sup>when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was not sown.*

3 <sup>a</sup>Is-râ-êl *was* holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jâ-eòb, and all the families of the house of Is-râ-êl:

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, <sup>b</sup>and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that <sup>c</sup>brought us up out of the land of E-gypt, that led us through <sup>d</sup>the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into <sup>a</sup>a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye <sup>b</sup>defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the <sup>c</sup>law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, <sup>d</sup>and the prophets prophesied by Bâ-âl, and walked after *things that do not profit.*

9 ¶ Wherefore <sup>e</sup>I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass <sup>f</sup>over the isles of Chit-



tim, and see; and send unto Kē-dār, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 <sup>b</sup>Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? <sup>a</sup>but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Is-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>a servant? *is* he a homeborn slave? why is he <sup>a</sup>spoiled?

15 <sup>a</sup>The young lions roared upon him, and <sup>a</sup>yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nōph and <sup>a</sup>Tā-hāp-ā-nēs <sup>a</sup>have broken the crown of thy head.

17 <sup>a</sup>Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when <sup>a</sup>he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do <sup>a</sup>in the way of E-ġypt, to drink the waters of <sup>a</sup>Si-hōr? or what hast thou to do in the way of As-sūr-i-ā, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own <sup>a</sup>wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not <sup>a</sup>transgress; when <sup>a</sup>upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, <sup>a</sup>playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had <sup>a</sup>planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into <sup>a</sup>the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 <sup>a</sup>How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā-āl-im? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: <sup>a</sup>thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 <sup>a</sup>A wild ass <sup>a</sup>used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at <sup>a</sup>her pleasure; in her occasion who can <sup>a</sup>turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being

B.C. 629.

<sup>1</sup> or, *is the case desperate?*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 57. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 23.

<sup>2</sup> or, *begotten me.*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 36. 9.

<sup>d</sup> John 4. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*

<sup>f</sup> Is. 26. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 4. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *become a spoil?*

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 10. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 1. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. *gave out their voice.*

<sup>l</sup> Is. 45. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *evil.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 43. 7-9.

<sup>p</sup> or, *feed on thy crown.*

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 33. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 8. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 9. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 7. 52.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 30. 1, 2.

<sup>x</sup> Josh. 13. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 3. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Hos. 5. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. *We have dominion.*

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 21.

<sup>9</sup> or, *serve.*

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 12. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 106. 38.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 34. 15.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *digging.*

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 15. 17.

<sup>15</sup> Is. 5. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Prov. 23. 13.

<sup>17</sup> Hos. 12. 1.

<sup>18</sup> Is. 30. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Prov. 30. 12.

<sup>20</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 16.

<sup>21</sup> or, *O swift dromedary.*

<sup>22</sup> or, *O wild ass, &c.*

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *taught.*

<sup>24</sup> Heb. *the desire of her heart.*

<sup>25</sup> or, *reverse it?*

<sup>26</sup> Heb. *Saying.*

unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, <sup>1</sup>There is no hope: no; for I have loved <sup>a</sup>strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is-rā-ēl ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast <sup>2</sup>brought me forth: for they have turned <sup>3</sup>their back unto me, and not <sup>4</sup>their face: but in the time of their <sup>5</sup>trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But <sup>a</sup>where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they <sup>a</sup>can save thee in the time of thy <sup>a</sup>trouble: for <sup>a</sup>according to the number of thy cities are thy Gods, O Jū-dāh.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I <sup>a</sup>smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath <sup>a</sup>devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Is-rā-ēl? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, <sup>a</sup>We are lords; <sup>a</sup>we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people <sup>a</sup>have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found <sup>a</sup>the blood of the souls of the poor innocents; I have not found it by <sup>a</sup>secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, <sup>a</sup>because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 <sup>a</sup>Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? <sup>a</sup>thou also shalt be ashamed of E-ġypt, <sup>a</sup>as thou wast ashamed of As-sūr-i-ā.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. <sup>6</sup> Judah is worse than Israel. <sup>12</sup> The promises of the gospel to the penitent. <sup>20</sup> Israel reprov'd, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

THEY <sup>a</sup>say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and

become another man's, <sup>a</sup> shall he return unto her again? shall not that <sup>a</sup> land be greatly polluted? but thou hast <sup>a</sup> played the harlot with many lovers; <sup>a</sup> yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto <sup>b</sup> the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. <sup>b</sup> In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the A-rā-bi-ān in the wilderness; <sup>c</sup> and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the <sup>d</sup> showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a <sup>e</sup> whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art <sup>f</sup> the guide of <sup>f</sup> my youth?

5 <sup>g</sup> Will he reserve <sup>g</sup> his anger for ever? will he keep <sup>g</sup> it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jō-si-āh the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Is-rā-ēl hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 <sup>h</sup> And I said after she had done all these <sup>h</sup> things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous <sup>i</sup> sister Jū-dāh saw <sup>i</sup> it.

8 And I saw, when <sup>j</sup> for all the causes whereby backsliding Is-rā-ēl committed adultery I had <sup>j</sup> put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Jū-dāh feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the <sup>k</sup> lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with <sup>k</sup> stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Jū-dāh hath not turned unto me <sup>l</sup> with her whole heart, but <sup>l</sup> feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>m</sup> The backsliding Is-rā-ēl hath justified herself more than treacherous Jū-dāh.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Is-rā-ēl, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am <sup>n</sup> merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep <sup>n</sup> anger for ever.

13 <sup>o</sup> Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast <sup>o</sup> scattered thy ways to the strangers

B.C. 612.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 24. 4.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12. 2.<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 7.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 20.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 16. 26.<sup>f</sup> Hos. 2. 19.<sup>g</sup> Zech. 1. 3.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 11. 5.<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12. 2.<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 4. 11.<sup>l</sup> Prov. 23. 28.<sup>m</sup> Acts 20. 28.<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 7.<sup>o</sup> Lev. 26. 19.<sup>p</sup> Zeph. 3. 5.<sup>q</sup> Heb. come upon the heart.<sup>r</sup> or, it be magnified.<sup>s</sup> Prov. 27. 17.<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 2.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 2. 15.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 103. 9.<sup>w</sup> Is. 57. 16.<sup>x</sup> or, stubbornness.<sup>y</sup> Is. 11. 13.<sup>z</sup> Hos. 1. 11.<sup>aa</sup> or, to.<sup>ab</sup> Amos 9. 15.<sup>ac</sup> or, caused your fathers to possess.<sup>ad</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 13.<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 16. 46.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 106. 24.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. land of desire.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. an heritage of glory, or, beauty.<sup>ai</sup> Ezek. 23. 9.<sup>aj</sup> Is. 63. 16.<sup>ak</sup> Heb. from after me.<sup>al</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.<sup>am</sup> Heb. friend.<sup>an</sup> Is. 43. 8.<sup>ao</sup> or, fame.<sup>ap</sup> Is. 15. 2.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 2. 27.<sup>ar</sup> Hos. 7. 14.<sup>as</sup> ver. 14.<sup>at</sup> Hos. 14. 1.<sup>au</sup> Heb. in falsehood.<sup>av</sup> Hos. 6. 1.<sup>aw</sup> Is. 14. 4.<sup>ax</sup> Hos. 12. 51.<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>az</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 86. 15.<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 30. 1.<sup>bc</sup> Ezra 9. 7.<sup>bd</sup> Ezek. 16. 15.<sup>be</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>br</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bs</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bt</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>bw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>by</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>bz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ca</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cb</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cc</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cd</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ce</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cf</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ch</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ci</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ck</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>co</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cr</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cs</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ct</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>cy</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>cz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>da</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>db</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dc</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dd</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>de</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>df</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>di</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dk</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>do</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dr</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ds</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dt</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>du</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>dy</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>dz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ea</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>eb</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ec</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ed</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ee</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ef</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>eg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>eh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ei</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ej</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ek</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>el</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>em</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>en</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>eo</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ep</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>eq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>er</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>es</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>et</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>eu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ev</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ew</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ex</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ey</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ez</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fa</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fb</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fc</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fd</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fe</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ff</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fi</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fk</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fo</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fr</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fs</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ft</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>fy</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>fz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ga</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gb</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gc</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gd</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ge</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gf</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gi</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gk</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>go</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gr</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gs</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gt</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>gy</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>gz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ha</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hb</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hc</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hd</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>he</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hf</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hg</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hh</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hi</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hj</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hk</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hl</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hm</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hn</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ho</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hp</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hq</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hr</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hs</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ht</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hu</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hv</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hw</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hx</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>hy</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>hz</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ia</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>ib</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ic</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>id</sup> Ps. 3. 8.



youth even unto this day, and<sup>b</sup> have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> God calleth Israel. <sup>3</sup> He exhorteth Judah to repentance.  
<sup>19</sup> The miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Īś-rā-ēl, saith the LORD, <sup>1</sup>return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

<sup>2</sup> And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, <sup>3</sup>in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; <sup>4</sup>and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they <sup>5</sup>glory.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū-dāh and Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>4</sup>Break up your fallow ground, and <sup>5</sup>sow not among thorns.

<sup>4</sup> Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū-dāh and inhabitants of Jê-ru-sā-lēm: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

<sup>5</sup> Declare ye in Jū-dāh, and publish in Jê-ru-sā-lēm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, <sup>6</sup>Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

<sup>6</sup> Set up the standard toward Zi-ōn: <sup>7</sup>retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great <sup>8</sup>destruction.

<sup>7</sup> The lion is come up from his thicket, and <sup>8</sup>the destroyer of the Gen-tiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place <sup>9</sup>to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

<sup>8</sup> For this <sup>9</sup>gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

<sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, <sup>10</sup>that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

<sup>10</sup> Then said I, Ah, Lord God! <sup>11</sup>surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>12</sup>saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

<sup>11</sup> At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>12</sup>A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

<sup>12</sup> Even <sup>13</sup>a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now

B.C. 612.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 16.<sup>1</sup> Heb. utter judgments.<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 21.<sup>c</sup> Is. 5. 28.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 49.

Lam. 4. 19.

Hos. 8. 1.

Hab. 1. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 1. 16.

Jas. 4. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 1. 22.

Joel 2. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 20.

Is. 45. 23.

<sup>i</sup> & 65. 16.

See ch. 5. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 48. 1.

Zech. 8. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 22. 18.

Ps. 72. 17.

Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 31.<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 15.<sup>n</sup> Hos. 10. 12.<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 13. 7.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 10. 16.

ch. 9. 26.

Rom. 2. 28.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 107. 17.

Is. 50. 1.

ch. 2. 17, 19.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 15. 5.<sup>t</sup> & 16. 11.<sup>u</sup> & 21. 3.

See Luke 19. 42.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. the walls of my heart.<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 14.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 42. 7.

Ezek. 7. 26.

<sup>y</sup> or, strengthen.<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 20.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. breaking.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 1.

ch. 5. 6.

Dan. 7. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 25. 9.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 1. 7.<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 16. 19.<sup>af</sup> Is. 22. 12.<sup>ag</sup> Is. 24. 19.<sup>ah</sup> Gen. 1. 2.<sup>ai</sup> Is. 5. 25.

Ezek. 38. 20.

<sup>aj</sup> Zeph. 1. 3.<sup>ak</sup> Ezek. 14. 9.<sup>al</sup> 2 The. 2. 11.<sup>am</sup> ch. 14. 13.<sup>an</sup> ch. 51. 1.

Ezek. 17. 10.

Hos. 13. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 10, 18.<sup>ap</sup> & 30. 11.<sup>aq</sup> & 46. 28.<sup>ar</sup> Hos. 4. 3.<sup>as</sup> or, a fuller wind than those.<sup>at</sup> Is. 5. 30.<sup>au</sup> & 50. 3.

also <sup>a</sup>will I <sup>1</sup>give sentence against them.

<sup>13</sup> Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and <sup>14</sup>his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: <sup>15</sup>his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

<sup>14</sup> O Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>15</sup>wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

<sup>15</sup> For a voice declareth <sup>16</sup>from Dān, and publisheth affliction from mount E-phrā-im.

<sup>16</sup> Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>17</sup>that watchers come <sup>18</sup>from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū-dāh.

<sup>17</sup> As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

<sup>18</sup> Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ My <sup>20</sup>bowels, my bowels! I am pained at <sup>21</sup>my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

<sup>20</sup> Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are <sup>21</sup>my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

<sup>21</sup> How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

<sup>22</sup> For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: <sup>23</sup>they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

<sup>23</sup> I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was <sup>24</sup>without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

<sup>24</sup> I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

<sup>25</sup> I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and <sup>26</sup>all the birds of the heavens were fled.

<sup>26</sup> I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

<sup>27</sup> For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

<sup>28</sup> For this <sup>29</sup>shall the earth mourn, and <sup>30</sup>the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have

purposed *it*, and <sup>a</sup>will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall* be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, <sup>i</sup>though thou rentest thy <sup>1</sup>face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; <sup>m</sup>thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zi'on, that bewaileth herself, that <sup>a</sup>spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for perverseness, 7 for adultery, 10 for impiety, 19 for contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption.

**R**UN ye to and fro through the streets of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, <sup>i</sup>if ye can find a man, <sup>a</sup>if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; <sup>a</sup>and I will pardon it.

2 And <sup>a</sup>though they say, <sup>b</sup>The LORD liveth; surely they <sup>c</sup>swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not <sup>a</sup>thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast <sup>c</sup>stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* <sup>a</sup>they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for <sup>b</sup>they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for <sup>a</sup>they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether <sup>m</sup>broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>a lion out of the forest shall slay them, <sup>a</sup>and a wolf of the <sup>2</sup>evenings shall spoil them, <sup>a</sup>a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings <sup>a</sup>are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken

B.C. 612.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 23. 19.  
ch. 7. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 23. 7.  
Zeph. 1. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 21.  
Gal. 4. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 22. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 20, 22.  
Lam. 1. 2, 19.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 29.  
ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 44. 22.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 30.  
Ezek. 23. 40.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 39. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. eyes.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 4. 27.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 27.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.  
ch. 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 23. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 1. 15.  
Lam. 1. 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 49.  
Is. 5. 26.  
ch. 1. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 18. 23, &c.  
Ps. 12. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 39. 3.  
ch. 4. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 18. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 7. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Is. 1. 5.

<sup>ae</sup> Is. 9. 13.  
ch. 2. 30.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 7. 23.  
Zeph. 3. 2.

<sup>ag</sup> Lev. 26. 16.  
Deut. 28. 31, 33.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 4. 27.

<sup>aj</sup> Mic. 3. 1.  
Deut. 29.

<sup>ak</sup> 24. &c.  
1 Ki. 9. 8, 9.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 13. 22.  
& 16. 10.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 2. 3.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 104. 20.

<sup>aq</sup> Hab. 1. 8.  
Zeph. 3. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 28. 48.  
<sup>as</sup> Is. 6. 9.

<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 12. 2.  
Mat. 13. 14.

<sup>au</sup> John 12. 40.  
Acts 28. 26.  
Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. heart.  
Hos. 7. 11.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. are strong.  
<sup>ax</sup> Rev. 15. 4.

me, and <sup>b</sup>sworn by *them* <sup>c</sup>that are no gods: <sup>a</sup>when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 <sup>c</sup>They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one <sup>d</sup>neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 <sup>a</sup>Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: <sup>a</sup>and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; <sup>i</sup>but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD's.

11 For <sup>a</sup>the house of Is-râ-ël and the house of Jû-dâh have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 <sup>a</sup>They have belied the LORD, and said, <sup>a</sup>It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; <sup>a</sup>neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, <sup>a</sup>behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a <sup>a</sup>nation upon you <sup>a</sup>from far, O house of Is-râ-ël, saith the LORD: *it is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine <sup>a</sup>harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I <sup>a</sup>will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, <sup>a</sup>Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have <sup>a</sup>forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so <sup>a</sup>shall ye serve strangers in a land that *is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jâ-eöb, and publish it in Jû-dâh, saying,

21 Hear now this, O <sup>a</sup>foolish people, and without <sup>a</sup>understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 <sup>a</sup>Fear ye not me? saith the



LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The enemies sent against Judah encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God. 18 He proclaimeth God's wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.

O YE children of Bēn-jā-mīn, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and blow the trumpet in Tē-kō-ā, and set up a sign of fire in Bēth-hāē-ç-rem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zi-on to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

B.C. 612.

a Joel 3. 9.

b ch. 15. 8.

c Job 26. 10.  
Prov. 8. 29.1 or, pour out  
the engine  
of shot.d Ps. 147. 8.  
Acts 14. 17.

e Joel 2. 23.

f Is. 57. 20.

g Gen. 8. 22.

h Ps. 55. 9.

ch. 20. 8.

i Ezek. 7. 11.

j Hos. 9. 12.

k Heb. be loosed,  
or, disjoined.l or, they pry  
as fowlers  
lie in wait.

m Prov. 1. 11.

n Hab. 1. 15.

o or, coop.

i Deut. 32. 15.

m Acts 7. 51.

See Ex. 6. 12.

n Is. 1. 23.

Zech. 7. 10.

o ch. 20. 8.

p Job 12. 6.

Ps. 73. 12.

q Mal. 3. 5.

r ch. 20. 9.

s ch. 9. 21.

s or, Astonish-  
ment and  
filthiness.

t Hos. 6. 10.

u or, take into  
their hands.v Deut. 28. 30  
ch. 8. 10.

w Mic. 2. 11.

x Is. 56. 11.  
ch. 8. 10.

y Mic. 3. 5, 11.

z ch. 8. 11.

a Ezek. 13. 10.

b Heb. bruise,  
or, breach.

c ch. 4. 10.

d 23. 17.

e Neh. 3. 14.

f ch. 3. 3.

g ch. 4. 6.

h or, dwelling  
at home.i Is. 8. 20.  
ch. 18. 15.  
Mal. 4. 4.  
Luke 16. 29.

4 a Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jē-ry-sā-lēm: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jē-ry-sā-lēm, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Iṣ-rā-ēl as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall

find <sup>a</sup>rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set <sup>b</sup>watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 <sup>c</sup>Hear, O earth; behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* <sup>d</sup>the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 <sup>e</sup>To what purpose cometh there to me incense <sup>f</sup>from Shē-bā, and the sweet cane from a far country? <sup>g</sup>your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the <sup>m</sup>north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice <sup>roareth</sup> like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zī-ōn.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: <sup>anguish</sup> hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, <sup>gird</sup> thee with sackcloth, <sup>and</sup> wallow thyself in ashes: <sup>make</sup> thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower *and* <sup>a</sup>a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 <sup>k</sup>They *are* all grievous revolvers, <sup>walking</sup> with slanders: *they are* <sup>m</sup>brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked *are* not plucked away.

30 <sup>g</sup>Reprobate <sup>silver</sup> shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 11. 29.<sup>b</sup> Is. 21. 11.<sup>c</sup> & 58. 1.<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 4.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 3. 17.<sup>f</sup> Hab. 2. 1.<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 2.<sup>h</sup> Prov. 1. 31.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 11.<sup>j</sup> & 26. 13.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 40. 6.<sup>l</sup> & 50. 7-9.<sup>m</sup> Is. 1. 11.<sup>n</sup> & 66. 3.<sup>o</sup> Amos 5. 21.<sup>p</sup> Mic. 6. 6, &c.<sup>q</sup> Is. 60. 6.<sup>r</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 21.<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 3.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 6. 14.<sup>v</sup> & 15.<sup>w</sup> & 8. 19.<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 10.<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>z</sup> & 10. 22.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 4. 40.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 3. 13.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 5. 31.<sup>ad</sup> & 14. 13, 14.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 5. 30.<sup>af</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 21.<sup>ag</sup> Hos. 4. 1, 2.<sup>ah</sup> Zeph. 1. 5.<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 20. 3.<sup>aj</sup> Ezek. 23. 39.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 4. 21.<sup>al</sup> & 13. 21.<sup>am</sup> & 49. 24.<sup>an</sup> & 50. 45.<sup>ao</sup> ver. 11. 14.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 32. 24.<sup>aq</sup> & 34. 15.<sup>ar</sup> Heb. *whereupon my name is called*.<sup>as</sup> Is. 56. 7.<sup>at</sup> Mat. 21. 13.<sup>au</sup> Mark 11. 17.<sup>av</sup> Luke 19. 46.<sup>aw</sup> Josh. 18. 1.<sup>ax</sup> Judg. 18. 31.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 4. 8.<sup>az</sup> ch. 25. 34.<sup>ba</sup> Mic. 1. 10.<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 12. 11.<sup>bc</sup> Zech. 12. 10.<sup>bd</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 10.<sup>be</sup> Ps. 78. 60.<sup>bf</sup> ch. 26. 6.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 1. 18.<sup>bh</sup> & 15. 20.<sup>bi</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.<sup>bj</sup> Prov. 1. 24.<sup>bk</sup> Is. 65. 12.<sup>bl</sup> & 66. 4.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 5. 23.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>bo</sup> Ezek. 22. 15.<sup>bp</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 10.<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 78. 60.<sup>br</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 23.<sup>bs</sup> Ps. 78. 67.<sup>bt</sup> Is. 1. 22.<sup>bu</sup> or, *Refuse silver*.<sup>bv</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for their idolatry.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet.*

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī-ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Jū-dāh, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 <sup>b</sup>Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly <sup>c</sup>execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, <sup>d</sup>neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 <sup>e</sup>Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in <sup>f</sup>the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in <sup>g</sup>lying words, that cannot profit.

9 <sup>h</sup>Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Bā-āl, and <sup>i</sup>walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 <sup>j</sup>And come and stand before me in this house, <sup>k</sup>which<sup>1</sup> is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is <sup>l</sup>this house, which is called by my name, become a <sup>m</sup>den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto <sup>n</sup>my place which *was* in Shī-lōh, <sup>o</sup>where I set my name at the first, and see <sup>p</sup>what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Iṣ-rā-ēl.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, <sup>q</sup>rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I <sup>r</sup>called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto <sup>s</sup>this house, which is called by my name, where ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to <sup>t</sup>Shī-lōh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, <sup>u</sup>as I have cast out all your brethren, <sup>v</sup>even the whole seed of E-phrā-im.

16 Therefore <sup>w</sup>pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor



prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: <sup>a</sup>for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Jū-dāh and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm?

18 <sup>b</sup>The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the <sup>1</sup>queen of heaven, and to <sup>2</sup>pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 <sup>c</sup>Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?*

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-él; <sup>1</sup>Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 <sup>a</sup>For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E-gypt, <sup>3</sup>concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, <sup>2</sup>Obey my voice, and <sup>1</sup>I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 <sup>a</sup>But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>a</sup>walked in the counsels *and* in the <sup>4</sup>imagination of their evil heart, and <sup>a</sup>went<sup>5</sup> backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E-gypt unto this day I have even <sup>a</sup>sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

26 <sup>a</sup>Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>a</sup>hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore <sup>b</sup>thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, <sup>a</sup>nor receiveth <sup>6</sup>correction: <sup>a</sup>truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Cut off thine hair, O Jē-ru-

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 44. 17.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 4.  
2 Chr. 33. 4.  
Ezek. 7. 20.  
Dan. 9. 27.<sup>1</sup> or, frame,  
or, work-  
manship  
of heaven.<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 10.<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 13.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 38.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 16, 21.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *came it upon my heart.*<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 6.<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 10.  
ch. 19. 11.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 28. 26.  
Ps. 79. 2.  
ch. 16. 4.<sup>f</sup> Is. 1. 11.  
Amos 5. 21.  
Hos. 8. 13.<sup>m</sup> Is. 24. 7, 8.  
ch. 16. 9.  
Ezek. 26. 13.  
Hos. 2. 11.  
Rev. 18. 23.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
Ps. 51. 16.  
Hos. 6. 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *concerning the matter of.*<sup>o</sup> Lev. 26. 33.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 15. 26.  
Deut. 6. 3.<sup>q</sup> Ex. 19. 5.  
Lev. 26. 12.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 81. 11.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 81. 12.<sup>4</sup> or, stubbornness.<sup>t</sup> ch. 32. 33.  
Hos. 4. 16.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *were.*<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 8.<sup>w</sup> Neh. 9. 17.<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 5.  
Ezek. 8. 16.<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 19.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 2. 7.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 36.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 83. 10.<sup>e</sup> Job 3. 21.<sup>f</sup> & 7. 15. 16.  
Rev. 9. 6.<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 3.<sup>h</sup> or, instruction.<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>j</sup> Job 1. 20.<sup>k</sup> Is. 15. 2.  
ch. 16. 6.<sup>l</sup> Mic. 1. 16.

sā-lēm, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū-dāh have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: <sup>a</sup>they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the <sup>a</sup>high places of Tō-phēt, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hin-nōm, to <sup>a</sup>burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither <sup>2</sup>came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, <sup>a</sup>the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō-phēt, nor the valley of the son of Hin-nōm, but the valley of slaughter: <sup>a</sup>for they shall bury in Tō-phēt, till there be no place.

33 And the <sup>a</sup>carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to <sup>a</sup>cease from the cities of Jū-dāh, and from the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for <sup>a</sup>the land shall be desolate.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> The calamity of the Jews. <sup>4</sup> He upbraiddeth their foolishness and shameless impenitency. <sup>13</sup> Their grievous judgment, <sup>18</sup> and desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū-dāh, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and <sup>a</sup>whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, <sup>a</sup>nor be buried; they shall be for <sup>a</sup>dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And <sup>a</sup>death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm <sup>a</sup>slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? <sup>b</sup>they hold fast deceit, <sup>c</sup>they refuse to return.

6 <sup>d</sup>I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, <sup>e</sup>the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and <sup>f</sup>the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but <sup>g</sup>my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, <sup>h</sup>and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly <sup>i</sup>in vain made he *it*; the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 <sup>j</sup>The <sup>k</sup>wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and <sup>l</sup>what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore <sup>m</sup>will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to <sup>n</sup>covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have <sup>o</sup>healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, <sup>p</sup>Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they <sup>q</sup>ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 <sup>r</sup>¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes <sup>s</sup>on the vine, nor figs on the <sup>t</sup>fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and <sup>u</sup>the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? <sup>v</sup>assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us <sup>w</sup>water of <sup>x</sup>gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We <sup>y</sup>looked for peace, but no good *came*; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from <sup>z</sup>Dân: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his <sup>aa</sup>strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land,

B.C. 600.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.<sup>2</sup> ch. 7. 24.<sup>3</sup> ch. 9. 6.<sup>4</sup> ch. 5. 3.<sup>5</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 58. 4, 5.<sup>7</sup> Heb. upon.<sup>8</sup> Is. 1. 3.<sup>9</sup> Heb. because of the country of them that are far off.<sup>10</sup> Is. 39. 3.<sup>11</sup> Cant. 2. 12.<sup>12</sup> ch. 5. 4, 5.<sup>13</sup> Deut. 32. 21.<sup>14</sup> Rom. 2. 17.<sup>15</sup> or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood, Is. 10. 1.<sup>16</sup> ch. 9. 1.<sup>17</sup> ch. 6. 15.<sup>18</sup> or, Have they been ashamed, &c.<sup>19</sup> Joel 2. 6.<sup>20</sup> Heb. the wisdom of what thing.<sup>21</sup> ch. 46. 11.<sup>22</sup> ch. 6. 12.<sup>23</sup> Heb. gone up.<sup>24</sup> Is. 56. 11.<sup>25</sup> ch. 6. 14.<sup>26</sup> Is. 22. 4.<sup>27</sup> Heb. Who will give my head, &c.<sup>28</sup> Ezek. 13. 10.<sup>29</sup> ch. 3. 3.<sup>30</sup> or, In gathering I will consume.<sup>31</sup> Ps. 64. 3.<sup>32</sup> Joel 1. 7.<sup>33</sup> Mat. 21. 19.<sup>34</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 12.<sup>35</sup> ch. 4. 5.<sup>36</sup> Mic. 7. 5, 6.<sup>37</sup> or, friend.<sup>38</sup> ch. 6. 23.<sup>39</sup> ch. 9. 15.<sup>40</sup> or, poison.<sup>41</sup> or, mock.<sup>42</sup> ch. 14. 19.<sup>43</sup> ch. 4. 15.<sup>44</sup> ch. 47. 3.<sup>45</sup> Is. 1. 25.

and <sup>46</sup>all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which <sup>47</sup>will not be <sup>48</sup>charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>49</sup>¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint <sup>50</sup>in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people <sup>51</sup>because of them that dwell in <sup>52</sup>a far country: *Is* not the LORD in <sup>53</sup>Zi'ôn? *is* not her king in her? Why have they <sup>54</sup>provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 <sup>55</sup>¶ For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am <sup>56</sup>black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no <sup>57</sup>balm in <sup>58</sup>Gil'ê-âd; *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people <sup>59</sup>recovered?

## CHAPTER 9.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgment. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH <sup>60</sup>that<sup>61</sup> my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for <sup>62</sup>they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And <sup>63</sup>they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they <sup>64</sup>know not me, saith the LORD.

4 <sup>65</sup>Take ye heed every one of his <sup>66</sup>neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will <sup>67</sup>walk with slanders.

5 And they will <sup>68</sup>deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, <sup>69</sup>I will melt them,



and try them; <sup>a</sup>for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue <sup>is as</sup> an arrow shot out; it speaketh <sup>b</sup>deceit: <sup>one</sup> speaketh <sup>c</sup>peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but <sup>1</sup>in heart he layeth <sup>2</sup>his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these <sup>things</sup>? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and <sup>a</sup>for the <sup>3</sup>habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are <sup>a</sup>burned up, so that none can pass through <sup>them</sup>; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; <sup>a</sup>both <sup>5</sup>the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jê-ru-sâ-lêm <sup>a</sup>heaps, and <sup>a</sup>a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jû-dâh <sup>6</sup>desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who <sup>is</sup> the wise man, that may understand this? and <sup>who</sup> is <sup>he</sup> to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have <sup>p</sup>walked after the <sup>a</sup>imagination of their own heart, and after Bâ-âl-îm, <sup>a</sup>which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Îš-râ-êl; Behold, I will <sup>a</sup>feed them, <sup>even</sup> this people, <sup>a</sup>with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will <sup>a</sup>scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: <sup>a</sup>and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for <sup>a</sup>the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning <sup>women</sup>, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that <sup>a</sup>our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi-ôn, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because <sup>a</sup>our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 11. 8.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 12. 2.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 55. 21.<sup>1</sup> Heb. in the midst of him.<sup>2</sup> or, wait for him.<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 9, 29.<sup>e</sup> Hos. 4. 3.<sup>3</sup> or, pastures.<sup>f</sup> Eccl. 9. 11.<sup>4</sup> or, desolate.<sup>5</sup> ch. 4. 25.<sup>5</sup> Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.<sup>a1</sup> Cor. 1. 31.<sup>2</sup> Cor. 10. 17.<sup>1</sup> Is. 25. 2.<sup>2</sup> Is. 13. 22.<sup>3</sup> & 34. 13.<sup>6</sup> Heb. desolation.<sup>7</sup> Mic. 7. 13.<sup>8</sup> Hos. 14. 9.<sup>9</sup> Rom. 2. 8, 9.<sup>7</sup> Heb. visit upon.<sup>8</sup> Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.<sup>9</sup> Lev. 26. 41.

Ezek. 44. 7.

Rom. 2. 28.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 7. 24.<sup>9</sup> or, stubbornness.<sup>9</sup> Gal. 1. 14.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 80. 5.<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 14.

Lam. 3. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 18. 3.<sup>6</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

Deut. 28. 64.

<sup>2</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

ch. 44. 27.

Ezek. 5. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.<sup>9</sup> Is. 40. 19.<sup>8</sup> & 45. 20.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 35. 25.

Job 3. 8.

Eccl. 12. 5.

Amos 5. 16.

Mat. 9. 23.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 41. 7.<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 17.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115. 5.

Hab. 2. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 12. 2.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 7.

Is. 46. 1, 7.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 41. 23.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 86. 8, 10.

<sup>9</sup> Lev. 18. 28.<sup>6</sup> Rev. 15. 4.<sup>2</sup> or, it liketh thee.

teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise <sup>man</sup> glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty <sup>man</sup> glory in his might, let not the rich <sup>man</sup> glory in his riches:

24 But <sup>a</sup>let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I <sup>am</sup> the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: <sup>a</sup>for in these <sup>things</sup> I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>punish all <sup>them</sup> which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 E-ġypt, and Jû-dâh, and Ê-dôm, and the children of Am-môn, and Mô-âb, and all <sup>that are</sup> <sup>a</sup>in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all <sup>these</sup> nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Îš-râ-êl are <sup>a</sup>uncircumcised in the heart.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Îš-râ-êl:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the <sup>1</sup>customs of the people are vain: for <sup>a</sup>one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they <sup>a</sup>fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm tree, <sup>a</sup>but speak not: they must needs be <sup>a</sup>borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for <sup>a</sup>they cannot do evil, neither also <sup>a</sup>is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as <sup>a</sup>there is none <sup>a</sup>like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 <sup>a</sup>Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for <sup>a</sup>to thee doth

it appertain: forasmuch as <sup>a</sup>among all the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is none like unto thee.*

8 But they are <sup>1</sup>altogether <sup>2</sup>brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tār-shish, and <sup>c</sup>gold from U-phāz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they are all <sup>d</sup>the work of cunning *men.*

10 But the LORD *is* the <sup>2</sup>true God, he *is* <sup>3</sup>the living God, and an <sup>4</sup>everlasting <sup>5</sup>king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 <sup>6</sup>Thus shall ye say unto them, <sup>7</sup>The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* <sup>8</sup>they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He <sup>9</sup>hath made the earth by his power, he hath <sup>10</sup>established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 <sup>11</sup>When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a <sup>12</sup>multitude of waters in the heavens, and <sup>13</sup>he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings <sup>14</sup>with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 <sup>15</sup>Every man <sup>16</sup>is <sup>17</sup>brutish in his knowledge: <sup>18</sup>every founder is confounded by the graven image: <sup>19</sup>a for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 <sup>20</sup>They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 <sup>21</sup>The portion of Jā-eōb *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*; and <sup>22</sup>Jā-rā-ēl *is* the rod of his inheritance: <sup>23</sup>The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 <sup>24</sup>¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O <sup>25</sup>inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will <sup>26</sup>sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, <sup>27</sup>that they may find *it* so.

19 <sup>28</sup>¶ <sup>29</sup>Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, <sup>30</sup>Truly this *is* a grief, and <sup>31</sup>I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 89. 6.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *in one, or, at once.*<sup>2</sup> Ps. 115. 8. Hab. 2. 18.<sup>3</sup> ch. 5. 15.<sup>4</sup> ch. 9. 11.<sup>5</sup> Dan. 10. 5.<sup>6</sup> Prov. 16. 1.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 115. 4.<sup>8</sup> ch. 30. 11.<sup>9</sup> Heb. *God of truth,*<sup>10</sup> Ps. 31. 5.<sup>11</sup> Heb. *diminish me.*<sup>12</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17.<sup>13</sup> Ps. 10. 16.<sup>14</sup> Ps. 79. 6.<sup>15</sup> Heb. *king of eternity.*<sup>16</sup> Job 18. 21.<sup>17</sup> In the Chaldean language.<sup>18</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 96. 5.<sup>20</sup> Zech. 13. 2.<sup>21</sup> Gen. 1. 1, 6.<sup>22</sup> Ps. 136. 5.<sup>23</sup> Ps. 93. 1.<sup>24</sup> Job 38. 34.<sup>25</sup> or, *noise.*<sup>26</sup> Ps. 135. 7.<sup>27</sup> or, *for rain.*<sup>28</sup> Deut. 27. 26.<sup>29</sup> ch. 51. 17.<sup>30</sup> or, *is more brutish than to know.*<sup>31</sup> Prov. 30. 2.<sup>32</sup> Is. 42. 17.<sup>33</sup> & 44. 11.<sup>34</sup> Hab. 2. 18.<sup>35</sup> Deut. 4. 20.<sup>36</sup> Lev. 26. 12.<sup>37</sup> ch. 7. 23.<sup>38</sup> Lam. 3. 24.<sup>39</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 29.<sup>40</sup> Deut. 32. 9.<sup>41</sup> Ps. 74. 2.<sup>42</sup> Is. 47. 4.<sup>43</sup> & 54. 5.<sup>44</sup> Heb. *Amen.*<sup>45</sup> Heb. *inhabitant.*<sup>46</sup> Deut. 7. 12.<sup>47</sup> Ps. 105. 9.<sup>48</sup> Ezek. 6. 10.<sup>49</sup> Rom. 2. 13.<sup>50</sup> Jas. 1. 22.<sup>51</sup> ch. 8. 21.<sup>52</sup> Ps. 77. 10.<sup>53</sup> Mic. 7. 9.<sup>54</sup> ch. 35. 15.<sup>55</sup> ch. 7. 26.<sup>56</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>57</sup> or, *stubbornness.*

LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the <sup>c</sup>north country, to make the cities of Jū-dāh desolate, and a <sup>d</sup>den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the <sup>e</sup>way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, <sup>f</sup>correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou <sup>g</sup>bring me to nothing.

25 <sup>h</sup>Pour out thy fury upon the heathen <sup>i</sup>that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā-eōb, and <sup>j</sup>devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, <sup>2</sup>rebuketh the Jews' disobeying thereof, <sup>3</sup>11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, <sup>4</sup>18 and upon the men of Anathoth.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Jū-dāh, and to the inhabitants of Jē-rū-sā-lēm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl; <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of E-gypt, <sup>b</sup>from the iron furnace, saying, <sup>c</sup>Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the <sup>d</sup>oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, <sup>e</sup>So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-rū-sā-lēm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, <sup>f</sup>and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of E-gypt, *even* unto this day, <sup>g</sup>rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 <sup>h</sup>Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>i</sup>walked every one in the <sup>j</sup>imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant,



which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup>A conspiracy is found among the men of Jū-dāh, and among the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sā-lēm.

10 They are turned back to <sup>a</sup>the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Is-rā-ël and the house of Jū-dāh have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able <sup>2</sup>to escape; and <sup>3</sup>though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jū-dāh and inhabitants of Jê-ru-sā-lēm go, and <sup>4</sup>cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their <sup>5</sup>trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy <sup>6</sup>cities were thy gods, O Jū-dāh; and according to the number of the streets of Jê-ru-sā-lēm have ye set up altars to <sup>7</sup>that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Bā-äl.

14 Therefore <sup>1</sup>pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their <sup>7</sup>trouble.

15 <sup>8</sup>What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many, and <sup>9</sup>the holy flesh is passed from thee? <sup>1</sup>when thou doest evil, then thou <sup>10</sup>rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, <sup>a</sup>A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, <sup>a</sup>that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Is-rā-ël and of the house of Jū-dāh, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Bā-äl.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy <sup>a</sup>the tree with the fruit thereof, <sup>a</sup>and let us cut him off from <sup>a</sup>the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that <sup>a</sup>triest the

B.C. 608.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 22. 25.

Hos. 6. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 5, 6.<sup>c</sup> Mic. 2. 6.<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.<sup>1</sup> Heb. visit upon.<sup>2</sup> Heb. to go forth of.<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 12.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 41.

Prov. 1. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 37.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 51. 4.<sup>i</sup> Heb. evil.<sup>4</sup> or, let me reason the case with thee.<sup>i</sup> Mal. 3. 15.<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 25.<sup>5</sup> Heb. shame, ch. 3. 24.<sup>6</sup> Heb. they go on.<sup>7</sup> Ex. 32. 10.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 15. 8.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 17. 3.<sup>7</sup> Heb. evil.<sup>8</sup> ch. 11. 20.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 50. 16.<sup>8</sup> Heb. What is to my beloved in my house.<sup>9</sup> Heb. with thee.<sup>9</sup> Ezek. 16. 25.<sup>7</sup> Jas. 5. 5.<sup>7</sup> Tit. 1. 15.<sup>1</sup> or, when thy evil is.<sup>i</sup> Hos. 4. 3.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 2. 14.<sup>2</sup> Ps. 52. 8.<sup>7</sup> Ps. 107. 34.<sup>5</sup> ch. 9. 10.<sup>a</sup> Is. 5. 2.<sup>5</sup> Josh. 3. 15.<sup>1</sup> Chr. 12. 15.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>2</sup> or, they cried after thee fully.<sup>d</sup> Prov. 26. 25.<sup>3</sup> Heb. good things.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the stalk with his bread.<sup>5</sup> Heb. the love.<sup>6</sup> Ps. 83. 4.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 27. 13.<sup>6</sup> or, yelleth.<sup>7</sup> Heb. giveth out his voice.<sup>8</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.

reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of An-ā-thōth, <sup>b</sup>that seek thy life, saying, <sup>c</sup>Prophecy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will <sup>1</sup>punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An-ā-thōth, *even* <sup>e</sup>the year of their visitation.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked's prosperity. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

**R**IGHTEOUS <sup>a</sup>art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet <sup>4</sup>let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: <sup>1</sup>Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: <sup>6</sup>they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: <sup>m</sup>thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, <sup>n</sup>knowest me: thou hast seen me, and <sup>o</sup>tried mine heart <sup>9</sup>toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for <sup>r</sup>the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall <sup>1</sup>the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, <sup>2</sup>for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? <sup>3</sup>the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and <sup>i</sup>if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in <sup>b</sup>the swelling of Jôr-dān?

6 For even <sup>c</sup>thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, <sup>2</sup>they have called a multitude after thee: <sup>a</sup>believe them not, though they speak <sup>3</sup>fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given <sup>5</sup>the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it <sup>67</sup>crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as*

a <sup>1</sup>speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, <sup>a</sup>come <sup>2</sup>to devour.

10 Many <sup>b</sup>pastors have destroyed <sup>c</sup>my vineyard, they have <sup>d</sup>trodde[n] my portion under foot, they have made my <sup>e</sup>pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate <sup>e</sup>it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because <sup>f</sup>no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 <sup>a</sup>They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and <sup>b</sup>they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that <sup>a</sup>touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Is-rā-ēl to inherit; Behold, I will <sup>b</sup>pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Jū-dāh from among them.

15 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, <sup>b</sup>and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, <sup>a</sup>to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Bā-āl; then shall they be <sup>b</sup>built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not <sup>a</sup>obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prophesieth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and

B.C. 602.

<sup>1</sup> or, taloned.<sup>a</sup> Is. 56. 9.<sup>2</sup> or, cause them to come.<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 3.<sup>c</sup> Is. 5. 1, 5.<sup>d</sup> Is. 63. 18.<sup>e</sup> Heb. portion of desire.<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.<sup>f</sup> Is. 42. 25.<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 19.<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Deut. 28. 33.

Mic. 6. 15.

Hag. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>j</sup> 11. 8.<sup>k</sup> 16. 12.<sup>l</sup> or, ye.<sup>m</sup> or, stubbornness.<sup>n</sup> Zech. 2. 8.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 30. 3.

ch. 32. 37.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 19. 5.<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 28. 25.<sup>r</sup> ch. 33. 9.<sup>s</sup> Amos 9. 14.<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>u</sup> Eph. 2. 20, 21.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 60. 12.<sup>w</sup> Is. 51. 17, 21.

&amp; 63. 6.

ch. 25. 27.

&amp; 51. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 9.<sup>y</sup> Heb. a man against his brother.<sup>z</sup> Heb. from destroying them.<sup>aa</sup> Josh. 7. 19.<sup>ab</sup> Is. 5. 30.

&amp; 8. 22.

Amos 8. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 59. 9.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 44. 19.

arise, go to Eū-phrā-tēs, and hide it there, in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eū-phrā-tēs, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eū-phrā-tēs, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Eū-phrā-tēs, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner <sup>a</sup>will I mar the pride of Jū-dāh, and the great pride of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which <sup>a</sup>walk in the <sup>b</sup>imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Is-rā-ēl and the whole house of Jū-dāh, saith the LORD; that <sup>a</sup>they might be unto me for a people, and <sup>b</sup>for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Is-rā-ēl, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā-vīd's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>a</sup>with drunkenness.

14 And <sup>a</sup>I will dash them <sup>b</sup>one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, <sup>c</sup>but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause <sup>a</sup>darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye <sup>b</sup>look for light, he turn it into <sup>c</sup>the shadow of death, *and make it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for



your pride; and <sup>a</sup>mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto <sup>b</sup>the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your <sup>c</sup>principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Jū-dāh shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold *them* <sup>a</sup>that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall <sup>2</sup>punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not <sup>3</sup>sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are <sup>4</sup>thy skirts discovered, and thy heels <sup>4</sup>made bare.

23 Can the E-thi-ō-pi-ān change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are <sup>5</sup>accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them <sup>a</sup>as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 <sup>a</sup>This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in <sup>a</sup>falsehood.

26 Therefore <sup>a</sup>will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy <sup>a</sup>neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jē-ru'-sā-lēm! wilt thou not be made clean? <sup>a</sup>when shall it once be?

## CHAPTER 14.

1 The grievous famine <sup>7</sup>causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The LORD will not be intreated. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jēr-ē-mi-āh concerning <sup>8</sup>the dearth.

2 Jū-dāh mourneth, and <sup>b</sup>the gates thereof languish; they are <sup>a</sup>black unto the ground; and <sup>a</sup>the cry of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were <sup>a</sup>ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

B.C. 601.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> 14. 17.  
 Lam. 1. 2, 16.  
 & 2. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12.  
 ch. 22. 26.

<sup>1</sup> or, head tires.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 25. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 59. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 29. 45.  
 Lev. 26. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon us,  
 Dan. 9. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 3. 17.  
 & 47. 2. 3.  
 Ezek. 16.  
 37-39.  
 Nah. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> or, shall be violently taken away.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 23-25.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. taught.

<sup>6</sup> Hos. 8. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 1. 4.  
 Hos. 13. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Job 20. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 11. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 1. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 1. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 8. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Zech. 7. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Lam. 1. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 16. 37.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 2. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. after when yet I

<sup>7</sup> Heb. peace of truth.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 27. 10.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 29. 8, 9.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the words of the deaths, or, restraints.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 3. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 21.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 40. 14.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And <sup>a</sup>the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* <sup>a</sup>for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 ¶ O the hope of Īs-rā-ēl, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man <sup>a</sup>that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, <sup>a</sup>art in the midst of us, and <sup>a</sup>we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, ¶ Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; <sup>a</sup>he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, ¶ Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 ¶ When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and <sup>a</sup>when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but <sup>a</sup>I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you <sup>a</sup>assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, ¶ The prophets prophesy lies in my name: <sup>a</sup>I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, <sup>a</sup>yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the

streets of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm because of the famine and the sword; <sup>a</sup>and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; <sup>e</sup>Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: <sup>f</sup>for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into <sup>t</sup>the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest <sup>g</sup>go about into a land that they know not.

19 <sup>m</sup>Hast thou utterly rejected Jû-dâh? hath thy soul lothed Zi-ôn? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is no healing for us?* <sup>n</sup>we looked for peace, and *there is no good*; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for <sup>p</sup>we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: <sup>r</sup>remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 <sup>q</sup>Are there *any* among <sup>t</sup>the vanities of the Gën-tiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? <sup>u</sup>*art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews.  
10 Jeremiah receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

**T**HEN said the LORD unto me, <sup>z</sup>Though <sup>a</sup>Mô-šes and <sup>b</sup>Sâm-û-ël stood before me, *yet* my mind *could not be toward this people*: cast *them out* of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>c</sup>Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will <sup>d</sup>appoint over them four <sup>e</sup>kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and <sup>f</sup>the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

B.C. 601.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *I will give them for a removing.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 79. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 28. 25.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 51. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *to ask of thy peace?*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 24.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 7. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>l</sup> or, *what-soever is dear.*

<sup>m</sup> or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 9. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Amos 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Lam. 5. 22.

<sup>r</sup> or, *against the mother city a young man*

<sup>s</sup> spoiling, &c.

<sup>t</sup> or, *against the mother and the young men.*

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 15.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 106. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 9. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Amos 8. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 10. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Job 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 135. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 30. 23.

<sup>f</sup> or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*

<sup>g</sup> ch. 40. 4, 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 14. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 32. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 93. 6.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 44. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 5. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Zech. 11. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *families.*

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 69. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 26.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 3. 1, 3.

<sup>x</sup> Rev. 10. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Job 23. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 119. 72.

4 And <sup>1</sup>I will cause them to be <sup>2</sup>removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of <sup>c</sup>Mâ-nâs-sêh the son of Hêz-ê-kî-âh king of Jû-dâh, for *that* which he did in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

5 For <sup>a</sup>who shall have pity upon thee, O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside <sup>2</sup>to ask how thou doest?

6 <sup>g</sup>Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art <sup>h</sup>gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; <sup>k</sup>I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of <sup>c</sup>children, I will destroy my people, *since* <sup>t</sup>they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them <sup>a</sup>against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 <sup>e</sup>She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; <sup>h</sup>her sun is gone down while *it was yet day*: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily <sup>o</sup>I will cause <sup>r</sup>the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the <sup>c</sup>spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies <sup>a</sup>into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a <sup>f</sup>fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, <sup>g</sup>thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and <sup>h</sup>revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that <sup>k</sup>for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did <sup>m</sup>eat them; and <sup>n</sup>thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of



mine heart: for <sup>1</sup>I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 <sup>a</sup>I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my <sup>a</sup>pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, <sup>which</sup> refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me <sup>a</sup>as a liar, and as waters <sup>that</sup> fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt <sup>a</sup>stand before me: and if thou <sup>b</sup>take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen <sup>k</sup>wall: and they shall fight against thee, but <sup>l</sup>they shall not prevail against thee: for I <sup>am</sup> with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

#### CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheeweth the utter ruin of the Jews. 14 Their return from captivity. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

**T**he word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of <sup>a</sup>grievous deaths; they shall not be <sup>l</sup>lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be <sup>as</sup> dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their <sup>x</sup>carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>Enter not into the house of <sup>b</sup>mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, <sup>neither</sup> shall men lament for them, nor <sup>a</sup>cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them;

B.C. 601.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon me.

<sup>2</sup> or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 17.

Hos. 9. 4. See Deut. 26. 14.

Job 42. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 26. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 31. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 18, 19.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. be not sure?

<sup>f</sup> Is. 24. 7, 8.

Ezek. 26. 13.

Hos. 2. 11.

Rev. 18. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 22. 26.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 29. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 29. 25.

ch. 22. 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 26.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>q</sup> or, stubbornness.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 4. 26.

& 28. 36, 63.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 43. 18.

ch. 23. 7, 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 22. 13.

& 25. 33.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 83. 10.

ch. 8. 2.

& 9. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 79. 2.

ch. 7. 33.

& 34. 20.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 6.

& 30. 3.

& 32. 37.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 24. 17.

22, 23.

<sup>aa</sup> or, mourning feast.

<sup>ab</sup> Amos 4. 2.

Hab. 1. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 34. 21.

Prov. 5. 21.

ch. 32. 19.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 22. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 19. 28.

Deut. 14. 1.

ch. 41. 5.

& 47. 5.

7 Neither shall <sup>men</sup> <sup>2</sup>tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall <sup>men</sup> give them the cup of consolation to <sup>b</sup>drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-râ-ël; Behold, <sup>e</sup>I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, <sup>Wherefore</sup> hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what <sup>is</sup> our iniquity? or what <sup>is</sup> our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, <sup>m</sup>Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done <sup>n</sup>worse than your fathers; for, behold, <sup>ye</sup> walk every one after the <sup>i</sup>imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me;

13 <sup>p</sup>Therefore will I cast you out of this land <sup>i</sup>into a land that ye know not, <sup>neither</sup> ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the <sup>r</sup>days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is-râ-ël out of the land of E'-gypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is-râ-ël from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and <sup>I</sup> will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many <sup>a</sup>fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine <sup>b</sup>eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense

their iniquity and their sin <sup>a</sup>double; because <sup>c</sup>they have defiled my land, <sup>they</sup> have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, <sup>c</sup>my strength, and my fortress, and <sup>d</sup>my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gēn-tiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* <sup>i</sup>wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and <sup>m</sup>they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that <sup>p</sup>my name is <sup>2</sup>The LORD.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> The captivity of Judah for her sin. <sup>5</sup> Trust in man is cursed, <sup>7</sup> in God is blessed. <sup>9</sup> The deceitful heart cannot deceive God. <sup>12</sup> The salvation of God. <sup>19</sup> The sabbath to be kept holy.

THE sin of Jū-dāh is written with <sup>a</sup>a <sup>pen</sup> of iron, and with the <sup>point</sup> of a diamond: *it is* <sup>g</sup>graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their <sup>groves</sup> by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, <sup>i</sup>I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even <sup>th</sup>thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in <sup>b</sup>the land which thou knowest not: for <sup>c</sup>ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; <sup>c</sup>Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh <sup>f</sup>flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be <sup>like</sup> the heath in the desert, and <sup>shall</sup> not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, <sup>k</sup>in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 <sup>Blessed</sup> is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be <sup>as</sup> a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of <sup>7</sup>drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

B.C. 601.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 40. 2.  
ch. 17. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 7. 9.  
& 139. 23, 24.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 17. 3.  
ch. 20. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 2. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 43. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 62. 12.  
ch. 32. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> or, gathereth

<sup>j</sup> young which she hath not brought forth.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 18. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 55. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 12. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 44. 10.  
ch. 10. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 73. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 1. 28.  
<sup>s</sup> Is. 37. 19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> See Luke 10.

<sup>v</sup> 20.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 15. 3.  
ch. 33. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Amos 5. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> or,

JEROVAH,  
Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
Ps. 109. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> & 148. 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Amos 5. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>ae</sup> Heb. after

<sup>af</sup> thee.  
<sup>ag</sup> Job 19. 24.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb. nail.  
<sup>ai</sup> Prov. 3. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
<sup>ak</sup> Judg. 3. 7.

<sup>al</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 18.  
ch. 2. 20.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 35. 4.  
& 70. 2.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 15. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>aq</sup> Heb. break

<sup>ar</sup> them with a double breach.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. in thyself.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 16. 13.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 15. 14.  
<sup>av</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 30. 1, 2.  
& 31. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> See Is. 31. 3.  
<sup>ay</sup> ch. 48. 6.

<sup>az</sup> Num. 15. 32.  
Neh. 13. 19.

<sup>ba</sup> Joh. 20. 17.  
<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 29. 23.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 2. 12.  
Prov. 16. 20.

<sup>bd</sup> Is. 30. 18.  
<sup>be</sup> Job 8. 16.

<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 1. 3.  
<sup>bg</sup> Ex. 20. 8.

<sup>bh</sup> & 31. 13.  
Ezek. 20. 12.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 7. 24, 26.  
<sup>bj</sup> or, restraint.

10 I the LORD <sup>b</sup>search the heart, <sup>i</sup>I try the reins, <sup>a</sup>even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge <sup>sitteth</sup> on eggs, and hatcheth *them* not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, <sup>shall</sup> leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be <sup>a</sup>a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, <sup>the</sup> hope of ĩš-rā-ēl, <sup>all</sup> that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be <sup>written</sup> in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the <sup>o</sup>fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for <sup>thou art</sup> my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, <sup>Where</sup> is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being* a pastor <sup>to</sup> follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: <sup>thou art</sup> my hope in the day of evil.

18 <sup>Let</sup> them be confounded that persecute me, but <sup>let</sup> not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and <sup>destroy</sup> them with doubled destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jū-dāh come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jē-ru-sā-lēm;

20 And say unto them, <sup>a</sup>Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jū-dāh, and all Jū-dāh, and all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>Take</sup> heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jē-ru-sā-lēm;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I <sup>commanded</sup> your fathers.

23 <sup>But</sup> they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on



the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 <sup>a</sup>Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dā-vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jū-dāh, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Jū-dāh, and from <sup>a</sup>the places about Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and from the land of Bēn-jā-mīn, and from <sup>c</sup>the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing <sup>b</sup>sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jē-ru-sā-lēm on the sabbath day; then <sup>c</sup>I will kindle a fire in the gates thereof, <sup>k</sup>and it shall devour the palaces of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and it shall not be quenched.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD, saying, 2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the <sup>2</sup>wheels.

4 And the vessel <sup>3</sup>that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he <sup>4</sup>made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>z</sup>cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, <sup>a</sup>as the clay is in the potter's hand, so <sup>are</sup> ye in mine hand, O house of Is-rā-ēl.

7 At <sup>what</sup> instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to <sup>b</sup>pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 <sup>a</sup>If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, <sup>c</sup>I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at <sup>what</sup> instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will

B.C. 605.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 4.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 13.  
ch. 7. 3.<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 25.<sup>d</sup> ch. 33. 13.<sup>e</sup> Zech. 7. 7.<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 10.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 1.<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 30.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 107. 22.<sup>i</sup> 116. 17.<sup>j</sup> or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon; shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 14.

Lam. 4. 11.

Amos 1. 4, 7,

10, 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 9.<sup>m</sup> ch. 52. 13.<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 13, 32.<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 15.<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 16.<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 8.<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 8.

Lam. 2. 15.

Mic. 6. 16.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 24.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 48. 7.<sup>u</sup> See ch. 2. 27.<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 19.<sup>w</sup> or, frames, or, seats.<sup>x</sup> or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 10. 11.

Mal. 2. 7.

John 7. 48.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. returned and made.<sup>a</sup> or, for the tongue.<sup>b</sup> Is. 45. 9.

Rom. 9. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 64. 8.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 109. 4.<sup>e</sup> ver. 22.

Ps. 35. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 10.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 109. 9.<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 18. 21.<sup>i</sup> & 33. 11.<sup>j</sup> Heb. pour them out.<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 3.

Jonah 3. 10.

repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Jū-dāh, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: <sup>b</sup>return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, <sup>c</sup>There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>d</sup>Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Is-rā-ēl hath done <sup>e</sup>a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave <sup>f</sup>the snow of Lēb-ā-nōn which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten <sup>g</sup>me, they have burned incense to <sup>h</sup>vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the <sup>i</sup>ancient paths, to walk in paths, <sup>j</sup>in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land <sup>k</sup>desolate, and a perpetual <sup>l</sup>hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 <sup>m</sup>I will scatter them <sup>n</sup>as with an east wind before the enemy; <sup>o</sup>I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, <sup>p</sup>Come, and let us devise devices against Jēr-ē-mī-āh; <sup>q</sup>for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him <sup>r</sup>with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 <sup>s</sup>Shall evil be recompensed for good? for <sup>t</sup>they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore <sup>u</sup>deliver up their children to the famine, and <sup>v</sup>pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and <sup>w</sup>be widows; and let their men be put to death; <sup>x</sup>let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they

have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me <sup>1</sup>to slay me: <sup>2</sup>forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAPTER 19.

*Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foresheewn the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto <sup>1</sup>the valley of the son of Hin'nôm, which *is* by the entry of <sup>2</sup>the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 <sup>1</sup>And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Jû-dâh, and inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-râ-ël; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they <sup>m</sup>have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Jû-dâh, and have filled this place with <sup>1</sup>the blood of innocents;

5 <sup>2</sup>They have built also the high places of Bâ-âl, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Bâ-âl, <sup>3</sup>which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tô-phê't, nor <sup>4</sup>The valley of the son of Hin'nôm, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm in this place; <sup>5</sup>and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their <sup>6</sup>carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city <sup>7</sup>desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the <sup>8</sup>flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith

B.C. 605.

<sup>a</sup> So ch. 51.

63, 64.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. for death.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 35, 4.

&amp; 109, 14.

ch. 11, 20.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2, 9.

Is. 30, 14.

Lam. 4, 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be healed.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7, 32.<sup>e</sup> Josh. 15, 8.

2 Ki. 23, 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the sun gate.<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 23, 10.<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 23, 12.

ch. 32, 29.

Zeph. 1, 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17, 20.<sup>i</sup> ch. 17, 18.<sup>k</sup> See 2 Chr.

20, 5.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 3, 11.

2 Ki. 21, 12.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 28, 20.

Is. 65, 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7, 26.

&amp; 17, 23.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 21, 16.

ch. 2, 34.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7, 31.

&amp; 32, 35.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 18, 21.<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 24, 14.<sup>s</sup> Josh. 15, 8.<sup>t</sup> Lev. 26, 17.

Deut. 28, 25.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 79, 2.

ch. 7, 33.

&amp; 16, 4.

&amp; 34, 20.

<sup>v</sup> i.e. Fear round about,

Ps. 31, 13.

ver. 10.

ch. 6, 25.

&amp; 46, 5.

&amp; 49, 29.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 18, 16.

&amp; 49, 13.

&amp; 50, 13.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26, 29.

Deut. 28, 53.

Is. 9, 20.

Lam. 4, 10.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Ki. 20, 17.

&amp; 24, 12-16.

&amp; 25, 13, &amp;c.

ch. 3, 24.

their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 <sup>1</sup>Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>2</sup>Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot <sup>3</sup>be made whole again; and they shall <sup>4</sup>bury them in Tô-phê't, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tô-phê't:

13 And the houses of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and the houses of the kings of Jû-dâh, shall be defiled <sup>5</sup>as the place of Tô-phê't, because of all the houses upon whose <sup>6</sup>roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and <sup>7</sup>have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jêr-ê-mî-âh from Tô-phê't, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in <sup>8</sup>the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-râ-ël; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because <sup>9</sup>they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. <sup>2</sup> Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOW Pâsh-ûr the son of <sup>1</sup>r'îm-mêr the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jêr-ê-mî-âh prophesied these things.

2 Then Pâsh-ûr smote Jêr-ê-mî-âh the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Bën-jâ-min, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pâsh-ûr brought forth Jêr-ê-mî-âh out of the stocks. Then said Jêr-ê-mî-âh unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pâsh-ûr, but <sup>2</sup>Mâ-gôr-mis-sâ-bîb.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*: and I will give all Jû-dâh into the hand of the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and he shall carry them captive into Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I <sup>3</sup>will deliver all the



strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū-dāh will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

6 And thou, Pāsh-ūr, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast <sup>a</sup>prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was <sup>1</sup>deceived: <sup>2</sup>thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: <sup>3</sup>I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, <sup>4</sup>I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a <sup>5</sup>burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and <sup>6</sup>I could not stay.

10 ¶ <sup>7</sup>For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. <sup>8</sup>All <sup>9</sup>my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But <sup>10</sup>the LORD <sup>11</sup>is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not <sup>12</sup>prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: <sup>13</sup>their <sup>14</sup>everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that <sup>15</sup>triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, <sup>16</sup>let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for <sup>17</sup>he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ <sup>18</sup>Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD <sup>19</sup>overthrew, and repented not: and let him <sup>20</sup>hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

B.C. 605.

<sup>a</sup> Job 3. 10, 11.<sup>b</sup> Job 3. 20.<sup>c</sup> Lam. 3. 1.<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 13, 14.  
& 28. 15.  
& 29. 21.<sup>1</sup> or, enticed.<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 6, 7.<sup>f</sup> ch. 38. 1.<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 18.  
ch. 29. 25.  
& 37. 3.<sup>3</sup> Lam. 3. 14.<sup>4</sup> ch. 37. 3, 7.<sup>5</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>6</sup> Job 32. 18, 19.  
Ps. 39. 3.<sup>7</sup> Job 32. 18.  
Acts 18. 5.  
<sup>8</sup> Ps. 31. 13.<sup>9</sup> Job 19. 19.  
Ps. 41. 9.  
& 55. 13, 14.  
Luke 11. 53, 54.<sup>10</sup> Heb. Every man of my peace.<sup>11</sup> Is. 13. 4.<sup>12</sup> ch. 1. 8, 19.<sup>13</sup> Ex. 6. 6.<sup>14</sup> ch. 15. 20.  
& 17. 18.<sup>15</sup> ch. 23. 40.<sup>16</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
& 17. 10.<sup>17</sup> ch. 37. 17.  
& 39. 5.  
& 52. 9.<sup>18</sup> Ps. 54. 7.  
& 59. 10.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 35. 9, 10.  
& 109. 30, 31.<sup>20</sup> Job 3. 3.  
ch. 15. 10.  
<sup>21</sup> Deut. 28. 50.  
2 Chr. 36. 17.<sup>22</sup> Deut. 30. 19.<sup>23</sup> ch. 38. 2, 17, 18.  
<sup>24</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
<sup>25</sup> ch. 18. 22.

17 <sup>a</sup>Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 <sup>b</sup>Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to <sup>c</sup>see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire of Nebuchadrezzar's war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the king's house.

THE word which came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD, when king Zēd-ē-kī-āh sent unto him <sup>1</sup>Pāsh-ūr the son of Mēl-ē-āh, and <sup>2</sup>Zēph-ā-nī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ī-ah the priest, saying,

2 <sup>3</sup>Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jēr-ē-mī-āh unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zēd-ē-kī-āh:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and *against* the Chāl-dē-āns, which besiege you without the walls, and <sup>5</sup>I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an <sup>6</sup>outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, <sup>8</sup>I will deliver Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; <sup>9</sup>he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>10</sup>I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that <sup>11</sup>abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chāl-dē-āns that besiege you,

he shall live, and <sup>a</sup>his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have <sup>a</sup>set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: <sup>c</sup>it shall be given into the hand of the king of Bāb-ylōn, and he shall <sup>b</sup>burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Jū-dāh, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Dā-vid, thus saith the LORD; 'Execute' judgment <sup>a</sup>in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I am against thee, O <sup>2</sup>inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, <sup>a</sup>Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will <sup>3</sup>punish you according to the <sup>7</sup>fruit of your doings, saith the LORD; and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and <sup>4</sup>it shall devour all things round about it.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 10 The judgment of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū-dāh, and speak there this word,

2 And say, <sup>a</sup>Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū-dāh, that sitteth upon the throne of Dā-vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup>Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and <sup>b</sup>do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, <sup>a</sup>then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting <sup>7</sup>upon the throne of Dā-vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, <sup>a</sup>I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū-dāh; Thou art Gīl'-ē-ād unto me, and the head of Lēb'-ā-nōn: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down

B.C. 609.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 39. 18.

&amp; 45. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 37. 24.<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 14.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 17. 10.

ch. 44. 11.

Amos 9. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 38. 3.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 29. 24,

25.

1 Ki. 9. 8, 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 2, 22.

&amp; 37. 10.

&amp; 38. 15, 23.

&amp; 52. 13.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 17.

2 Chr. 34. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 3.

Zech. 7. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Judge.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 101. 8.<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 20.<sup>m</sup> ver. 11.<sup>n</sup> See 1 Chr.

3. 15, with

2 Ki. 23. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 13. 8.<sup>2</sup> Heb.

inhabitant.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 34.<sup>q</sup> ch. 49. 4.<sup>r</sup> Heb. visit

upon.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 1. 31.

Is. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 18.

2 Ki. 23. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 19. 13.

Deut. 24. 14,

15.

Mic. 3. 10.

Hab. 2. 9.

Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 19.

ch. 52. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. through-

aired.

<sup>x</sup> or, my

windows.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 20.<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 20.<sup>1</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 25.<sup>2</sup> Ps. 128. 2.

Is. 3. 10.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 12.<sup>b</sup> See ver. 17.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 19. 6.<sup>d</sup> or, incursion.<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 25.<sup>f</sup> Heb. for

David upon

his throne.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 4, 6.<sup>h</sup> See 1 Ki. 13.

30.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 6. 13, 17.<sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 21.

&amp; 22. 22.

Ezek. 34. 2.

Fulfilled

599.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. pros-

perities.

<sup>b</sup>thy choice cedars, <sup>c</sup>and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, <sup>7</sup>Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, <sup>a</sup>Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for <sup>a</sup>the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him <sup>m</sup>that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching <sup>n</sup>Shāl-lūm the son of Jō-sī-ah king of Jū-dāh, which reigned instead of Jō-sī-ah his father, <sup>p</sup>which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; <sup>b</sup>that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and <sup>c</sup>large chambers, and cutteth him out <sup>d</sup>windows; and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? <sup>e</sup>did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then <sup>f</sup>it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was well with him*: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 <sup>a</sup>But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for <sup>b</sup>violence, to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jē-hoi'-ā-kim the son of Jō-sī-ah king of Jū-dāh; <sup>c</sup>They shall not lament for him, *saying*, <sup>d</sup>Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 <sup>a</sup>He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

20 ¶ Go up to Lēb'-ā-nōn, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā-shān, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy <sup>b</sup>prosperity; *but* thou saidst, I will not



hear. <sup>a</sup>This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all <sup>b</sup>thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O <sup>c</sup>inhabitant of Lēb'-ā-nōn, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, <sup>d</sup>the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though <sup>e</sup>Ė-nī-āh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-kim king of Jū-dāh <sup>f</sup>were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of <sup>g</sup>them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-y-lōn, and into the hand of the Ėhāl-dē-āns.

26 <sup>h</sup>And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they <sup>i</sup>desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man <sup>j</sup>Ė-nī-āh a despised broken idol? <sup>k</sup>is he <sup>l</sup>a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man <sup>m</sup>childless, a man <sup>n</sup>that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, <sup>o</sup>sitting upon the throne of Dā-vid, and ruling any more in Jū-dāh.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WOE <sup>p</sup>be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: <sup>q</sup>behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And <sup>r</sup>I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up <sup>s</sup>shepherds

B.C. 599.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 25.  
& 7. 23, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 4. 2.  
& 11. 1.  
& 40. 10, 11.  
ch. 33. 14.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Zech. 6. 12.  
John 1. 45.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 72. 2.  
Is. 9. 7.  
Is. 32. 1, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Heb.  
inhabitant.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 33. 28.  
Zech. 14. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 32. 37.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 16.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Heb.  
Jehovah-tsidkenu.

<sup>l</sup> See 2 Ki. 24. 6, 8.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 16.  
ch. 37. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Cant. 8. 6.  
Hag. 2. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 43. 5, 6.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 15.  
2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. lift up  
their mind,  
ch. 44. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 31. 12.  
ch. 48. 38.  
Hos. 8. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Hos. 4. 2, 3.

<sup>v</sup> or, cursing.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 1. 2.

<sup>z</sup> & 34. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Mic. 1. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> or, violence

<sup>ac</sup> Zeph. 3. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> See 1 Chr. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> 16, 17.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 1. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 7. 30.

<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 8. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> & 23. 39.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 36. 30.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 35. 6.

<sup>al</sup> Prov. 4. 19.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 13. 16.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 11. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 36. 30.

<sup>ap</sup> or, an absurd thing.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb.

<sup>ar</sup> unsavoury.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 9. 16.

<sup>at</sup> or, filthiness.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 29. 23.

<sup>av</sup> Ezek. 13. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 32. 34.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 32. 37.

<sup>ay</sup> Ezek. 34. 13.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 1. 9, 10.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>bb</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 9. 15.

over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, <sup>ca</sup>the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā-vid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, <sup>cb</sup>and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 <sup>cc</sup>In his days Jū-dāh shall be saved, and Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>cd</sup>shall dwell safely: and <sup>ce</sup>this is his name whereby he shall be called, <sup>cf</sup>THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, <sup>cg</sup>the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of the land of E-gypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl out of the north country, <sup>ch</sup>and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For <sup>ci</sup>the land is full of adulterers; for <sup>cj</sup>because of <sup>ck</sup>swearing the land mourneth; <sup>cl</sup>the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their <sup>cm</sup>course is evil, and their force <sup>cn</sup>is not right.

11 For <sup>co</sup>both prophet and priest are profane; yea, <sup>cp</sup>in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 <sup>cq</sup>Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I <sup>cr</sup>will bring evil upon them, <sup>cs</sup>even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen <sup>ct</sup>folly in the prophets of Sā-mā-rī-ā; they prophesied in Bā-ā, and <sup>cu</sup>caused my people Iṣ-rā-ēl to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jē-rū-sā-lēm <sup>cv</sup>an horrible thing: <sup>cw</sup>they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they <sup>cx</sup>strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as <sup>cy</sup>Sōd-ōm, and the inhabitants thereof as Gō-mōr-rāh.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with <sup>cz</sup>wormwood, and make them drink

the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm is <sup>1</sup>profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: <sup>a</sup>they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, <sup>e</sup>Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the <sup>3</sup>imagination of his own heart, <sup>d</sup>No evil shall come upon you.

18 For <sup>e</sup>who hath stood in the <sup>4</sup>counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a <sup>h</sup>whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The <sup>4</sup>anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: <sup>k</sup>in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 <sup>l</sup>I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had <sup>m</sup>stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have <sup>n</sup>turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 <sup>Am</sup> I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any <sup>o</sup>hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. <sup>p</sup>Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall <sup>this</sup> be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, <sup>they</sup> are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, <sup>as</sup> their fathers have forgotten my name for Bâ-âl.

28 The prophet <sup>q</sup>that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What <sup>is</sup> the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 <sup>Is</sup> not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, <sup>I</sup> am against

B.C. 599.

<sup>1</sup> or, hypocriey.<sup>2</sup> or, that smooch their tongues.<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 14.<sup>b</sup> Zeph. 3. 4.<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2.<sup>3</sup> or, stubbornness, ch. 13. 10.<sup>d</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>e</sup> Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.<sup>f</sup> or, secret.<sup>g</sup> Mal. 1. 1.<sup>h</sup> ver. 39.<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 32. & 30. 23.<sup>j</sup> Heb. visit upon.<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 24.<sup>l</sup> Gen. 49. 1.<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 14.<sup>n</sup> ver. 18.<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 5.<sup>p</sup> Ps. 139. 7. Amos 9. 2, 3.<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27. Ps. 139. 7.<sup>r</sup> Hos. 4. 6.<sup>s</sup> ver. 33.<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 11.<sup>u</sup> Judg. 3. 7.<sup>v</sup> Amos 7. 1, 4. & 8. 1.<sup>w</sup> Heb. with whom is.<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12, &c.<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10. &c. & 29. 2.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14. 15.

the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I <sup>am</sup> against the prophets, saith the LORD, <sup>that</sup> use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I <sup>am</sup> against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by <sup>their</sup> lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 <sup>¶</sup> And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What <sup>is</sup> the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? <sup>I</sup> will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 <sup>And as</sup> for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even <sup>punish</sup> that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 <sup>And</sup> the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, <sup>will</sup> utterly forget you, and <sup>I</sup> will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring <sup>an</sup> everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE <sup>u</sup>LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>king</sup> of Bâb-ÿ-lôn had carried away captive <sup>v</sup>Jêe-ô-nî-âh the son of Jê-hoi-â-kim king of Jû-dâh, and the princes of Jû-dâh, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and had brought them to Bâb-ÿ-lôn.



2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, <sup>1</sup>they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jēr-ē-mī'āh? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl: Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge <sup>2</sup>them that are carried away captive of Jū-dāh, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Ēhāl-dē-āns for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and <sup>a</sup>I will bring them again to this land: and <sup>e</sup>I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them <sup>f</sup>an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be <sup>h</sup>my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me <sup>i</sup>with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil <sup>k</sup>figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zēd-ē-kī'āh the king of Jū-dāh, and his princes, and the residue of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that remain in this land, and <sup>l</sup>them that dwell in the land of E-ġypt:

9 And I will deliver them <sup>m</sup>to <sup>n</sup>be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, <sup>o</sup>to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience, 8 foretelleth the captivity, 12 and the destruction of Babylon. 15 He foreseeth the destruction of all nations. 24 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī'āh concerning all the people of Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>in the fourth year of Jē-hoi'ā-kīm the son of Jō-sī'āh king of Jū-dāh, that *was* the first year of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn;

2 The which Jēr-ē-mī'āh the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū-dāh, and to all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying,

3 <sup>b</sup>From the thirteenth year of

B.C. 606.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. for badness.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 13. & 11. 7, 8, 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 13, 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 11. Jonah 3. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the captivity.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 15. & 29. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 41. & 33. 7. & 42. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 30. 6. ch. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32. 38.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 29. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 45. 1.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 43. & 44.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. for removing, or, vexation.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 28. 25, 37.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 7.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 20.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 15. 4.

<sup>6</sup> & 29. 18.

<sup>7</sup> & 34. 17.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 44. 13, 14.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. I will cause to perish from them.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 29. 18, 22.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 24. 7.

<sup>13</sup> Hos. 2. 11.

<sup>14</sup> Rev. 18. 23.

<sup>15</sup> Eccl. 12. 4.

<sup>16</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22.

<sup>17</sup> Ezra 1. 1.

<sup>18</sup> Dan. 9. 2.

<sup>19</sup> Beginning cir. 606.

<sup>20</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 1.

<sup>21</sup> ending cir. 536.

<sup>22</sup> Ezra 1. 1.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 36. 1.

<sup>25</sup> Is. 21. 1, &c.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 50. 3.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 50. 9.

<sup>29</sup> & 51. 27, 28.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 51. 27.

Jō-sī'āh the son of Ā-mōn king of Jū-dāh, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; <sup>a</sup>but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, <sup>b</sup>rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, <sup>c</sup>Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might <sup>d</sup>provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take <sup>e</sup>'all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>f</sup>my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and <sup>g</sup>make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover <sup>h</sup>I will take from them the <sup>i</sup>voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, <sup>j</sup>the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, <sup>k</sup>when <sup>l</sup>seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will <sup>m</sup>punish the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Ēhāl-dē-āns, <sup>n</sup>and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jēr-ē-mī'āh hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 <sup>o</sup>For many nations <sup>p</sup>and great

kings shall <sup>a</sup>serve themselves of them also: <sup>b</sup>and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ-ṛā-ēl unto me; Take the <sup>c</sup>wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And <sup>d</sup>they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jē-ṛṣā-lēm, and the cities of Jū-dāh, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them <sup>e</sup>a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and <sup>f</sup>a curse; as *it is* this day;

19 Phā-raōh king of E-g̃ypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of <sup>g</sup>the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Phī-lis-tines, and Ash-kē-lōn, and Az-zāh, and Ek-rōn, and <sup>h</sup>the remnant of Ash-dōd,

21 <sup>i</sup>E-dōm, and Mō-āb, and the children of Am-mōn,

22 And all the kings of <sup>j</sup>Ty-rūs, and all the kings of Zi-dōn, and the kings of the <sup>k</sup>isles which are beyond the <sup>l</sup>sea,

23 De-dān, and Tē-mā, and Būz, and all <sup>m</sup>that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Ā-rā-bī-ā, and all the kings of the <sup>n</sup>mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zīm-rī, and all the kings of E-lām, and all the kings of the Mēdes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which <sup>o</sup>are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Shē-shāch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-ṛā-ēl; <sup>p</sup>Drink ye, and <sup>q</sup>be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, <sup>r</sup>I begin to bring evil on the city <sup>s</sup>which is called by my

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 50. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> & 51. 6, 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 38. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Job 21. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 75. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 51. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 14. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 42. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Joel 3. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Amos 1. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 11. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 51. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 23. 34.  
<sup>o</sup> Nah. 3. 11.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 132. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 16. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 48. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> Hos. 4. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Mic. 6. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 66. 16.  
<sup>w</sup> Joel 3. 2.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 9, 11.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> & 30. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 66. 16.

<sup>ac</sup> Job 1. 1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 79. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>af</sup> Rev. 11. 9.

<sup>ag</sup> Is. 20. 1.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> & 5. 26.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 49. 7, &c.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 47. 4.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. *your days for slaughter.*  
<sup>am</sup> *or, region by the sea side.*

<sup>an</sup> Heb. *a vessel of desire.*  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 49. 23.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 49. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.*

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. *cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair pulled;*  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 9. 26.

<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 30. 5.  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 76. 2.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. *a desolation.*

<sup>aw</sup> Hab. 2. 16.

<sup>ax</sup> Is. 63. 6.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 19. 14.

<sup>az</sup> Ezek. 9. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> Luke 23. 31.

<sup>bb</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>bc</sup> Dan. 9. 18.

<sup>bd</sup> Heb. *upon which my name is called.*

<sup>be</sup> Ezek. 3. 10.

<sup>bf</sup> Mat. 28. 20.

name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for <sup>c</sup>I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall <sup>d</sup>roar from on high, and utter his voice from <sup>e</sup>his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon <sup>f</sup>his habitation; he shall give <sup>g</sup>a shout, as they that tread <sup>h</sup>the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath <sup>i</sup>a controversy with the nations, <sup>j</sup>he will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and <sup>k</sup>a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 <sup>l</sup>And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, <sup>m</sup>neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for <sup>o</sup>the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like <sup>p</sup>a pleasant vessel.

35 And <sup>q</sup>the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken <sup>r</sup>his covert, as the lion: for their land is <sup>s</sup>desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 12 His apology. 16 He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-si-āh king of Jū-dāh came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in <sup>a</sup>the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Jū-dāh, which come to worship in the LORD's house, <sup>b</sup>all the words that I com-



mand thee to speak unto them;  
<sup>a</sup>diminish not a word:

3 <sup>b</sup>If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may <sup>c</sup>repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup>If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, <sup>f</sup>whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like <sup>a</sup>Shi-lōh, and will make this city <sup>a</sup>a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jēr-ē-mī-āh speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jēr-ē-mī-āh had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shi-lōh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jēr-ē-mī-āh in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Jū-dāh heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down <sup>2</sup>in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, <sup>3</sup>This man *is* worthy to die; <sup>c</sup>for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jēr-ē-mī-āh unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now <sup>2</sup>amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will <sup>7</sup>repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, <sup>a</sup>I *am* in your hand: do with me <sup>b</sup>as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your-

B.C. 609.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 20. 27.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 36. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 8.  
 Jonah 3. 8, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 14.  
 &c.  
 Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>e</sup> See Acts 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 13, 25.  
 & 11. 7.  
 & 25. 3, 4.

<sup>g</sup> Mic. 1. 1.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 10,  
 11.  
 Ps. 78. 60.  
 ch. 7. 12, 14.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 65. 15.  
 ch. 24. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 32. 14.  
 2 Sam. 24. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 5. 39.

<sup>2</sup> or, at the door.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *The judgment of death is for this man.*  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 38. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *sons of the people.*  
<sup>5</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 12, 14.  
<sup>7</sup> ch. 39. 14.  
<sup>8</sup> ver. 3, 19.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 38. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 <sup>e</sup>Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 <sup>a</sup>Mī-ē-āh the Mō-rās-thīte prophesied in the days of Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, and spake to all the people of Jū-dāh, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>k</sup>Zi-ōn shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh and all Jū-dāh put him at all to death? <sup>1</sup>did he not fear the LORD, and besought <sup>1</sup>the LORD, and the LORD <sup>m</sup>repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? <sup>n</sup>Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Ū-rī-jāh the son of Shē-mā-jāh of Kir-jāth-jē-ā-rim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh:

21 And when Jē-hoi-ā-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Ū-rī-jāh heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into E-ġypt;

22 And Jē-hoi-ā-kim the king sent men into E-ġypt, *namely*, El-nā-thān the son of Aēh-bōr, and certain men with him into E-ġypt.

23 And they fetched forth Ū-rī-jāh out of E-ġypt, and brought him unto Jē-hoi-ā-kim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the <sup>4</sup>common people.

24 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>the hand of Ā-hī-kām the son of Shā-phān was with Jēr-ē-mī-āh, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> He prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>8</sup> He exhorteth them to yield. <sup>12</sup> *Thou like he doeth to Zedekiah.* <sup>19</sup> He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-si-āh

<sup>a</sup>king of Jū'dāh came this word unto Jēr-ē-mi'āh from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus <sup>1</sup>saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, <sup>b</sup>and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of E'dōm, and to the king of Mō'āb, and to the king of the Am-mōn-ites, and to the king of Tŷ-rūs, and to the king of Zī'dōn, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jē-ry-sā-lēm unto Zēd-ē-kī'āh king of Jū'dāh;

4 And command them <sup>3</sup>to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 <sup>a</sup>I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and <sup>1</sup>have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 <sup>a</sup>And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>a</sup>my servant; and <sup>4</sup>the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 <sup>a</sup>And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, <sup>1</sup>until the very time of his land come: <sup>m</sup>and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your <sup>4</sup>dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn:

10 <sup>p</sup>For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to <sup>c</sup>Zēd-ē-kī'āh king of Jū'dāh according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 <sup>u</sup>Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the

B.C. 598.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 3, 12, 20, ch. 28. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, *hath the LORD said.*

<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 10, 12. So Ezek. 4. 1. & 12. 3. & 24. 3, &c.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 29. 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *in a lie*, or, *lyingly.*

<sup>3</sup> or, *concerning their masters, saying.*

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 15. & 146. 6. 16. 45, 12.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 7, 10. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 9. & 43. 10. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 38.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 12. & 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 14.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 13, &c. ch. 52. 17, 20, 21.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 14. 15. ch. 24. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. *dreams.*

<sup>q</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 18.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 25. 10. & 32. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ezra 1. 7.

<sup>u</sup> & 7. 19.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 1. & 38. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 18. 31.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 27. 1.

famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn: for they prophesy <sup>a</sup>a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy <sup>a</sup>a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, <sup>e</sup>the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Bāb-ŷ-lōn: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Jū'dāh, and at Jē-ry-sā-lēm, go not to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts <sup>a</sup>"concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city.

20 Which Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn took not, when he carried away <sup>a</sup>captive Jēe-ō-ni'āh the son of Jē-hoi'ā-kīm king of Jū'dāh from Jē-ry-sā-lēm to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and all the nobles of Jū'dāh and Jē-ry-sā-lēm;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Jū'dāh and of Jē-ry-sā-lēm;

22 They shall be <sup>a</sup>carried to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and there shall they be until the day that I <sup>1</sup>visit them, saith the LORD; then <sup>a</sup>will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels. 5 Jeremiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

AND <sup>z</sup>it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the



reign of Zéd-é-ki-áh king of Jū-dāh, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hān-ā-ni-áh the son of A-zūr the prophet, which was of Gib-é-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-él, saying, I have broken <sup>o</sup> the yoke of the king of Bāb-ý-lōn.

3 <sup>o</sup> Within <sup>1</sup> two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ý-lōn took away from this place, and carried them to Bāb-ý-lōn:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jēe-ō-ni-áh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-kim king of Jū-dāh, with all the <sup>2</sup> captives of Jū-dāh, that went into Bāb-ý-lōn, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Bāb-ý-lōn.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh said unto the prophet Hān-ā-ni-áh in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh said, <sup>o</sup> A-mén': the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Bāb-ý-lōn into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 <sup>o</sup> The prophet which prophesied of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hān-ā-ni-áh the prophet took the <sup>o</sup> yoke from off the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hān-ā-ni-áh spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ý-lōn from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-é-mi-áh the prophet, after that Hān-ā-ni-áh the prophet had broken the yoke from off the

B.C. 596.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 28. 48.  
ch. 27. 7.<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 12.<sup>c</sup> ch. 27. 16.<sup>1</sup> Heb. two  
years of days.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 31.  
Ezek. 13. 22.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
captivity.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 13. 5.  
ch. 29. 32.<sup>3</sup> Heb. revolt.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 36.<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12,  
&c.  
ch. 22. 26.  
& 28. 4.<sup>i</sup> or, chamberlains.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 18. 22.<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 2.<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 28.

neck of the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh, saying,

13 Go and tell Hān-ā-ni-áh, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-él; <sup>a</sup> I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ý-lōn; and they shall serve him: and <sup>a</sup> I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jēr-é-mi-áh unto Hān-ā-ni-áh the prophet, Hear now, Hān-ā-ni-áh; The LORD hath not sent thee; but <sup>o</sup> thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught <sup>o</sup> rebellion <sup>3</sup> against the LORD.

17 So Hān-ā-ni-áh the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, <sup>8</sup> and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, <sup>10</sup> and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 30 She-maiah's doom foretold.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jēr-é-mi-áh the prophet sent from Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār had carried away captive from Jē-ru-sā-lēm to Bāb-ý-lōn;

2 (After that <sup>h</sup> Jēe-ō-ni-áh the king, and the queen, and the <sup>o</sup> eunuchs, the princes of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jē-ru-sā-lēm;)

3 By the hand of Ēl-ā-sāh the son of Shā-phān, and Gēm-ā-ri-áh the son of Hil-ki-áh, (whom Zéd-é-ki-áh king of Jū-dāh sent unto Bāb-ý-lōn to Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ý-lōn) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-él, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto Bāb-ý-lōn;

5 <sup>m</sup> Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear

sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, <sup>a</sup>and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-ēl; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, <sup>c</sup>deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 <sup>d</sup>"For they prophesy <sup>1</sup>falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after <sup>e</sup>seventy years be accomplished at Bāb-ŷ-lōn I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an <sup>e</sup>expected end.

12 Then shall ye <sup>f</sup>call upon me, and ye shall go and, pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And <sup>g</sup>ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me <sup>h</sup>with all your heart.

14 And <sup>i</sup>I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and <sup>j</sup>I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Bāb-ŷ-lōn;

16 <sup>k</sup>Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dā-vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the <sup>l</sup>sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like <sup>m</sup>vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and <sup>n</sup>will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, <sup>o</sup>to be <sup>p</sup>a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 4.  
& 32. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra 6. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 14.  
& 23. 21.  
& 27. 14. 15.  
Eph. 5. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 31.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. in a lie.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 36.  
21. 22.  
Ezra 1. 1.  
ch. 25. 12.  
& 27. 22.  
Dan. 9. 2.

<sup>f</sup> See Gen. 43.  
20.  
Is. 65. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 3. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. end and expectation.  
<sup>i</sup> Dan. 9. 3, &c.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 26. 39.  
40. &c.  
Deut. 30. 1.  
&c.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> or, dreamer.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 4. 7.  
Ps. 32. 6.  
& 46. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 55. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 3, 8.  
& 30. 3.  
& 32. 37.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 18.  
ch. 21. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 11.  
Acts 26. 24.  
<sup>7</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 24. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 8.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 25.  
2 Chr. 24. 8.  
ch. 15. 4.  
& 24. 9.  
& 34. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. for a curse.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 6.  
& 42. 18.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which <sup>a</sup>I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending <sup>b</sup>them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jê-ru-sā-lēm to Bāb-ŷ-lōn:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, of A'hāb the son of Kō-lā-ŷāh, and of Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ŷāh, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 <sup>c</sup>And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū-dāh which <sup>d</sup>are in Bāb-ŷ-lōn, saying, The LORD make thee like Zēd-ē-kī-āh and like A'hāb, <sup>e</sup>whom the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn roasted in the fire;

23 Because <sup>f</sup>they have committed villany in Iš-rā-ēl, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and <sup>g</sup>am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shē-mā-ŷāh the <sup>h</sup>Nē-hēl-ā-mite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that <sup>i</sup>are at Jê-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>j</sup>and to Zēph-ā-nī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ŷāh the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest, that ye should be <sup>k</sup>officers in the house of the LORD, for every man <sup>l</sup>that is <sup>m</sup>mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest <sup>n</sup>put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reprov'd Jēr-ē-mī-āh of An-ā-thōth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Bāb-ŷ-lōn, saying, This <sup>o</sup>captivity is long: <sup>p</sup>"build ye houses, and dwell in <sup>q</sup>them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zēph-ā-nī-āh the priest read this letter in the ears of Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shē-mā-ŷāh the Nē-hēl-ā-mite; Because that Shē-mā-ŷāh



hath prophesied unto you, <sup>a</sup>and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shē-mā-ġāh the Nē-hēl-ā-mite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; <sup>e</sup>because he hath taught <sup>2</sup>rebellion against the LORD.

## CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. <sup>4</sup> After their trouble they shall have deliverance. <sup>10</sup> He comforteth Jacob. <sup>15</sup> Their return shall be gracious. <sup>20</sup> Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh, saith the LORD: <sup>m</sup>and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Iṣ-rā-ēl and concerning Jū-dāh.

5 For thus saith the LORD: We have heard a voice of trembling, <sup>3</sup>of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether <sup>4a</sup>a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, <sup>2as</sup>a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 ¶ Alas! for that day is great, <sup>so</sup>so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jā-eōb's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and <sup>2</sup>Dā-vid their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore <sup>a</sup>fear thou not, O my servant Jā-eōb, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Iṣ-rā-ēl: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed <sup>c</sup>from the land of their captivity; and Jā-eōb shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 15.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 6. 1.

Is. 27. 8.

ch. 10. 24.

&amp; 46. 28.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

ch. 15. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. for

binding up,

or, pressing.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 22.<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 16.<sup>f</sup> Lam. 1. 2.<sup>2</sup> Heb. revolt.<sup>3</sup> Job 13. 24.

&amp; 16. 9.

&amp; 19. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Job 30. 21.<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 18.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 23. 22.

Is. 33. 1.

&amp; 41. 11.

ch. 10. 25.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.

ch. 32. 44.

Ezek. 39. 25.

Amos 9. 14, 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>3</sup> or, there is

fear, and

not peace.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a male.<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 33. 7, 11.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 102. 13.<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 31.

&amp; 6. 24.

<sup>q</sup> or, little hill.<sup>r</sup> Joel 2. 11, 31.

Amos 5. 18.

Zeph. 1. 14, &amp;c.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 12. 1.<sup>t</sup> Is. 51. 11.<sup>u</sup> Zech. 10. 8.<sup>v</sup> Is. 1. 26.<sup>w</sup> Is. 55. 3, 4.

Ezek. 34. 23.

&amp; 37. 24.

Hos. 5. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 49. 10.<sup>z</sup> Luke 1. 69.

Acts 2. 30.

&amp; 13. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 41. 13.

&amp; 43. 5.

&amp; 44. 2.

ch. 46. 27, 28.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 16. 5.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 18.<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 1, 33.

&amp; 32. 38.

Ezek. 11. 20.

&amp; 36. 28.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 19.

&amp; 25. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. cutting.<sup>g</sup> Amos 9. 8.<sup>h</sup> or, remain.<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 27.

correct thee <sup>b</sup>in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup>Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, <sup>1</sup>that thou mayest be bound up: <sup>a</sup>thou hast no healing medicines.

14 ¶ All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound <sup>o</sup>of an enemy, with the chastisement <sup>h</sup>of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why <sup>c</sup>criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee <sup>k</sup>shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zi-ōn, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>n</sup>I will bring again the captivity of Jā-eōb's tents, and <sup>h</sup>have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own <sup>b</sup>heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And <sup>o</sup>out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be <sup>as</sup>as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, <sup>2</sup>and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will <sup>b</sup>cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be <sup>a</sup>my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the <sup>c</sup>whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, <sup>a</sup>a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done

it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: <sup>a</sup>in the latter days ye shall consider it.

## CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> The restoration of Israel. <sup>10</sup> The publication thereof. <sup>15</sup> Rahel mourning is comforted. <sup>18</sup> Ephraim repenting is brought home again. <sup>22</sup> Christ is promised. <sup>27</sup> His care over the church. <sup>31</sup> His new covenant. <sup>35</sup> The stability of the church.

**A**T the same time, saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>will I be the God of all the families of Is-rā-ēl, and they shall be my people.

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Is-rā-ēl, when <sup>g</sup>I went to cause him to rest.

<sup>3</sup> The LORD hath appeared <sup>h</sup>of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, <sup>i</sup>I have loved thee with <sup>j</sup>an everlasting love: therefore <sup>k</sup>with lovingkindness have I <sup>l</sup>drawn thee.

<sup>4</sup> Again <sup>m</sup>I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is-rā-ēl: thou shalt again be adorned with thy <sup>n</sup>tabrets, <sup>o</sup>and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

<sup>5</sup> Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sā-mā-rī-ā: the planters shall plant, and shall <sup>p</sup>eat them as common things.

<sup>6</sup> For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount E-phrā-īm shall cry, <sup>q</sup>Arise ye, and let us go up to Zī-ōn unto the LORD our God.

<sup>7</sup> For thus saith the LORD: <sup>r</sup>Sing with gladness for Jā-eōb, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Is-rā-ēl.

<sup>8</sup> Behold, I will bring them <sup>s</sup>from the north country, and <sup>t</sup>gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>u</sup>They shall come with weeping, and with <sup>v</sup>supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk <sup>w</sup>by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is-rā-ēl, and E-phrā-īm *is* my <sup>x</sup>firstborn.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Is-rā-ēl <sup>y</sup>will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>z</sup>the LORD hath redeemed Jā-eōb, and ransomed him <sup>aa</sup>from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 49. 1.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 17. 23.<sup>c</sup> Hos. 3. 5.<sup>d</sup> Is. 58. 11.<sup>e</sup> Is. 35. 10.<sup>f</sup> & 65. 19.<sup>g</sup> Rev. 21. 4.<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 22.<sup>i</sup> Num. 10. 33.<sup>j</sup> Deut. 1. 33.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 95. 11.<sup>l</sup> Is. 63. 14.<sup>m</sup> Heb. from afar.<sup>n</sup> Mal. 1. 2.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 2. 17, 18.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 11. 28.<sup>q</sup> Josh. 18. 25.<sup>r</sup> or, have I extended<sup>s</sup> loving-kindness<sup>t</sup> unto thee.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 11. 4.<sup>v</sup> ch. 33. 7.<sup>w</sup> Gen. 42. 13.<sup>x</sup> Ex. 15. 20.<sup>y</sup> Judg. 11. 34.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 149. 3.<sup>ab</sup> or, timbrels.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 65. 21.<sup>ad</sup> Amos 9. 14.<sup>ae</sup> ver. 4, 5.<sup>af</sup> Ezra 1. 5.<sup>ag</sup> Hos. 1. 11.<sup>ah</sup> Heb. pro-<sup>ai</sup> fane them,<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 20. 6.<sup>ak</sup> Is. 2. 3.<sup>al</sup> Mic. 4. 2.<sup>am</sup> Is. 12. 5, 6.<sup>an</sup> Lam. 5. 21.<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 30. 2.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 3. 12, 18.<sup>aq</sup> & 23. 8.<sup>ar</sup> Ezek. 20. 34.<sup>as</sup> & 34. 13.<sup>at</sup> ch. 50. 4.<sup>au</sup> or, flavours,<sup>av</sup> Zech. 12. 10.<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 32. 36.<sup>ax</sup> Is. 63. 15.<sup>ay</sup> Hos. 11. 8.<sup>az</sup> Is. 35. 8.<sup>ba</sup> & 43. 19.<sup>bb</sup> & 49. 10, 11.<sup>bc</sup> Heb. sound.<sup>bd</sup> Is. 57. 18.<sup>be</sup> Hos. 14. 4.<sup>bf</sup> Ex. 4. 22.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 50. 5.<sup>bh</sup> Is. 40. 11.<sup>bi</sup> Ezek. 34.<sup>bj</sup> 12-14.<sup>bk</sup> ch. 2. 18, 23.<sup>bl</sup> & 36.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 3. 6, 8, 11.<sup>bn</sup> 12, 14, 22.<sup>bo</sup> Is. 44. 23.<sup>bp</sup> & 48. 20.

<sup>12</sup> Therefore they shall come and sing in <sup>c</sup>the height of Zī-ōn, and shall flow together to <sup>d</sup>the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a <sup>e</sup>watered garden; <sup>f</sup>and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

<sup>13</sup> Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

<sup>14</sup> And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ Thus saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup>A voice was heard in <sup>h</sup>Rā-māh, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rā-hēl weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because <sup>i</sup>they were not.

<sup>16</sup> Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and <sup>j</sup>they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

<sup>17</sup> And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ I have surely heard E-phrā-īm bemoaning himself *thus*; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: <sup>k</sup>turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

<sup>19</sup> Surely <sup>l</sup>after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

<sup>20</sup> *Is* E-phrā-īm my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: <sup>m</sup>therefore my bowels <sup>n</sup>are troubled for him; <sup>o</sup>I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: <sup>p</sup>set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Is-rā-ēl, turn again to these thy cities.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ How long wilt thou <sup>q</sup>go about, O thou <sup>r</sup>backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

<sup>23</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts,



the God of Is'-rā-ēl; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dāh and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; <sup>a</sup>The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and <sup>e</sup>mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dāh itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that 'I will sow the house of Is'-rā-ēl and the house of Jū'dāh with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have 'watched over them, <sup>m</sup>to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, <sup>n</sup>to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 <sup>n</sup>In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 <sup>n</sup>But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the 'days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'-rā-ēl, and with the house of Jū'dāh:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that <sup>n</sup>I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of E'-gypt; which my covenant they brake, <sup>n</sup>although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 <sup>n</sup>But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'-rā-ēl; After those days, saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; <sup>n</sup>and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for <sup>n</sup>they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for <sup>n</sup>I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night,

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 51. 15.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 16.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 148. 6.<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 9, 10.<sup>e</sup> ch. 33. 20.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 122. 5-8.<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 26.<sup>h</sup> Zech. 8. 3.<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 12.<sup>j</sup> ch. 33. 22.<sup>k</sup> Neh. 3. 1.<sup>l</sup> Zech. 14. 10.<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 36.<sup>n</sup> 9-11.<sup>o</sup> Hos. 2. 23.<sup>p</sup> Zech. 10. 9.<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 40. 8.<sup>r</sup> Zech. 2. 1.<sup>s</sup> ch. 44. 27.<sup>t</sup> Mich. 1. 10.<sup>u</sup> & 18. 7.<sup>v</sup> Chr. 23. 15.<sup>w</sup> Neh. 3. 23.<sup>x</sup> ch. 24. 6.<sup>y</sup> Joel 3. 17.<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 18. 2, 3.<sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 5, 7.<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 40.<sup>c</sup> & 33. 14.<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 37. 26.<sup>e</sup> Heb. 5. 5-12.<sup>f</sup> & 10. 16, 17.<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1.<sup>h</sup> ch. 39. 1.<sup>i</sup> Deut. 1. 31.<sup>j</sup> Neh. 3. 25.<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 1.<sup>l</sup> & 37. 21.<sup>m</sup> & 39. 14.<sup>n</sup> or, should I have continued an husband unto them?<sup>o</sup> ch. 32. 40.<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 2.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 40. 8.<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 11. 19.<sup>s</sup> & 36. 26, 27.<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3.<sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 7.<sup>v</sup> & 30. 22.<sup>w</sup> & 32. 38.<sup>x</sup> ch. 34. 3.<sup>y</sup> & 38. 18, 23.<sup>z</sup> & 39. 5.<sup>a</sup> & 52. 9.<sup>b</sup> Is. 54. 13.<sup>c</sup> John 6. 45.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 10.<sup>e</sup> 1 John 2. 20.<sup>f</sup> ch. 33. 8.<sup>g</sup> & 50. 20.<sup>h</sup> Mic. 7. 18.<sup>i</sup> Acts 10. 43.<sup>j</sup> & 13. 39.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 11. 27.<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 22.<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 4.<sup>n</sup> & 33. 5.<sup>o</sup> Gen. 1. 16.<sup>p</sup> Ps. 72. 5, 17.<sup>q</sup> & 89. 2, 36.<sup>r</sup> & 119. 91.

which divideth <sup>a</sup>the sea when the waves thereof roar; <sup>b</sup>The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 <sup>c</sup>If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Is'-rā-ēl also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>d</sup>If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Is'-rā-ēl for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD <sup>e</sup>from the tower of Hā-nān-ē-ēl unto the gate of the corner.

39 And <sup>f</sup>the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gā-rēb, and shall compass about to Gō-āth.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kid-rōn, <sup>g</sup>unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, <sup>h</sup>shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAPTER 32.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameel's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences. 26 God confirmeth the captivity, 36 but promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD 'in the tenth year of Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū'dāh, which was the eighteenth year of Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār.

2 For then the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn's army besieged Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet was shut up <sup>n</sup>in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Jū'dāh's house.

3 For Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū'dāh had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and he shall take it;

4 And Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū'dāh <sup>n</sup>shall not escape out of the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zēd-ē-kī-āh to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and there shall he be <sup>n</sup>until I visit him, saith the LORD: <sup>n</sup>though ye fight with the Chāl-dē-āns, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jēr-ē-mī-āh said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hā-nām-ē-ēl the son of

Shāl'lūm thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in An-ā-thōth: for the *'right of redemption is thine to buy it.*

8 So Hā-nām-ē-ēl mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in An-ā-thōth, which *is* in the country of Bēn-jā-min: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hā-nām-ē-ēl my uncle's son, that *was* in An-ā-thōth, and *'weighed him the money, even <sup>2</sup>seventeen shēk-ēls of silver.*

10 And I *<sup>3</sup>subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.*

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto *<sup>4</sup>Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh, the son of Mā-ā-sē-īah, in the sight of Hā-nām-ē-ēl mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the <sup>m</sup>witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.*

13 ¶ And I charged Bā-rūeh before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl: Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl: Houses and fields and vineyards *<sup>7</sup>shall be possessed again in this land.*

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God! behold, *<sup>8</sup>thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and <sup>9</sup>there is nothing <sup>10</sup>too hard for thee:*

18 Thou shewest *<sup>11</sup>lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, <sup>a</sup>the Mighty God, <sup>b</sup>the LORD of hosts, *is his name,**

19 *<sup>c</sup>Great in counsel, and mighty*

B.C. 590.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *doing.*

<sup>2</sup> Job 34. 21.

Ps. 33. 13.

Prov. 5. 21.

ch. 16. 17.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Lev. 25. 24.

25. 32.

Ruth 4. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 9. 16.

1 Chr. 17. 21.

Is. 63. 12.

Dan. 9. 15.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

2 Sam. 7. 23.

1 Chr. 17. 21.

Ps. 136. 11, 12.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 23. 16.

Zech. 11. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 3. 8, 17.

ch. 11. 5.

<sup>9</sup> or, *seven*

*shekels and*

*ten pieces*

*of silver.*

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *wrote*

*in the book.*

<sup>11</sup> Neh. 9. 26.

ch. 11. 8.

Dan. 9. 10-14.

<sup>12</sup> or, *engines*

*of shot,*

ch. 33. 4.

<sup>13</sup> ver. 25, 36.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 36. 4.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 14. 12.

<sup>m</sup> See Is. 8. 2.

<sup>5</sup> or, *though.*

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 16. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 37, 43.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 10.

& 37. 8, 10.

& 52. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 15.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 27.

Gen. 18. 14.

Luke 1. 37.

<sup>6</sup> or, *hid*

*from thee.*

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 7.

& 3. 23.

& 7. 22-26.

Ezek. 20. 28.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 20. 6.

& 34. 7.

Deut. 5. 9, 10.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 9. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 28. 29.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *for*

*my anger.*

in *<sup>1</sup>work: for thine <sup>a</sup>eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: <sup>b</sup>to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:*

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of E-gypt, *even unto this day, and in Is-rā-ēl, and among <sup>c</sup>other men; and hast made thee <sup>d</sup>a name, as at this day;*

21 And *<sup>e</sup>hast brought forth thy people Is-rā-ēl out of the land of E-gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;*

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to thy fathers to give them, *<sup>f</sup>a land flowing with milk and honey;*

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but *<sup>h</sup>they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:*

24 Behold the *<sup>i</sup>mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city <sup>j</sup>is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns, that fight against it, because of <sup>k</sup>the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it.**

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; *<sup>l</sup>for <sup>m</sup>the city is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns.*

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the *<sup>n</sup>God of all flesh: <sup>o</sup>is there any thing too hard for me?*

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, *<sup>p</sup>I will give this city into the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns, and into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and he shall take it:*

29 And the Chāl-dē-āns, that fight against this city, shall come and *<sup>q</sup>set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, <sup>r</sup>upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā-āl, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.*

30 For the children of Is-rā-ēl and the children of Jūdāh *<sup>s</sup>have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Is-rā-ēl have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.*

31 For this city hath been to me *as <sup>t</sup>a provocation of mine anger and of*



my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; <sup>a</sup>that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Is-rā-ēl and of the children of Jū-dāh, which they have done to provoke me to anger, <sup>c</sup>they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Jū-dāh, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

33 And they have turned unto me the <sup>e</sup>back, <sup>1</sup>and not the face: though I taught them, <sup>f</sup>rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they <sup>g</sup>set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Bā-āl, which are in the valley of the son of Hin-nōm, to <sup>h</sup>cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto 'Mō-lēch; <sup>i</sup>which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū-dāh to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ēl, concerning this city, whereof ye say, <sup>j</sup>It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will <sup>k</sup>gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them <sup>l</sup>to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be <sup>m</sup>my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will <sup>n</sup>give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me <sup>o</sup>for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And <sup>p</sup>I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away <sup>q</sup>from them, to do them good; but <sup>r</sup>I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, <sup>s</sup>I will rejoice over them to do them good, and <sup>t</sup>I will plant them in this land <sup>u</sup>assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; <sup>v</sup>Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And <sup>w</sup>fields shall be bought in this land, <sup>x</sup>whereof ye say, *It is*

B.C. 590.

<sup>a</sup>2 Ki. 24. 3.<sup>b</sup>ch. 17. 26.<sup>c</sup>Is. 1. 4, 6.  
Dan. 9. 8.<sup>d</sup>ch. 33. 7, 11.<sup>e</sup>ch. 2. 27.  
<sup>f</sup>7. 24.<sup>g</sup>Heb. neck.  
<sup>h</sup>ch. 7. 13.<sup>i</sup>ch. 23. 11.  
Ezek. 8. 5, 6.<sup>j</sup>ch. 32. 2, 3.<sup>k</sup>ch. 7. 31.<sup>l</sup>19. 5.<sup>m</sup>Is. 37. 26.<sup>n</sup>Lev. 18. 21.  
<sup>o</sup>1 Ki. 11. 33.<sup>p</sup>Ex. 15. 3.  
Amos 5. 8.  
<sup>q</sup>9. 6.<sup>r</sup>or.  
JEHOVAH.<sup>s</sup>ch. 7. 31.<sup>t</sup>Ps. 91. 15.<sup>u</sup>ch. 29. 12.<sup>v</sup>or, hidden,  
Is. 48. 6.<sup>w</sup>ver. 24.<sup>x</sup>ch. 32. 24.<sup>y</sup>Deut. 30. 3.<sup>z</sup>ch. 23. 3.<sup>aa</sup>29. 14.<sup>ab</sup>Ezek. 37. 21.<sup>ac</sup>ch. 32. 5.<sup>ad</sup>ch. 33. 16.<sup>ae</sup>ch. 24. 7.<sup>af</sup>30. 22.<sup>ag</sup>31. 33.<sup>ah</sup>ch. 30. 17.<sup>ai</sup>ch. 24. 7.<sup>aj</sup>Ezek. 11. 19.<sup>ak</sup>Heb. all days.<sup>al</sup>ch. 30. 3.<sup>am</sup>32. 44.<sup>an</sup>Is. 55. 3.<sup>ao</sup>ch. 31. 31.<sup>ap</sup>Is. 1. 26.<sup>aq</sup>ch. 24. 6.<sup>ar</sup>31. 4, 28.<sup>as</sup>42. 10.<sup>at</sup>5 Heb. from<sup>au</sup>after them.<sup>av</sup>Ezek. 36. 25.<sup>aw</sup>Zech. 13. 1.<sup>ax</sup>Heb. 9. 13, 14.<sup>ay</sup>ch. 31. 33.<sup>az</sup>ch. 31. 34.<sup>ba</sup>Mic. 7. 18.<sup>bb</sup>J Dent. 30. 9.<sup>bc</sup>Zeph. 3. 17.<sup>bd</sup>ch. 24. 6.<sup>be</sup>31. 28.<sup>bf</sup>Amos 9. 15.<sup>bg</sup>Heb. in truth,<sup>bh</sup>or, stability.<sup>bi</sup>Is. 62. 7.<sup>bj</sup>ch. 13. 11.<sup>bk</sup>ch. 31. 28.<sup>bl</sup>Is. 60. 5.<sup>bm</sup>ver. 15.<sup>bn</sup>ch. 33. 10.

desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē-ans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in <sup>1</sup>the land of Bēn-jā-min, and in the places about Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for <sup>2</sup>I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 God promiset a gracious return, 9 a joyful state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the Branch, 17 a continuance of kingdom, 20 and a blessed seed.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-ē-mi-ah the second time, while he was yet <sup>1</sup>shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the <sup>2</sup>maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; <sup>3</sup>the<sup>2</sup> LORD is his name;

3 <sup>4</sup>Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and <sup>5</sup>mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ēl, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū-dāh, which are thrown down by <sup>6</sup>the mounts, and by the sword;

5 <sup>7</sup>They come to fight with the Chāl-dē-ans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, <sup>8</sup>I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And <sup>9</sup>I will cause the captivity of Jū-dāh and the captivity of Is-rā-ēl to return, and will build them, <sup>10</sup>as at the first.

8 And I will <sup>11</sup>cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will <sup>12</sup>pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ <sup>13</sup>And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall <sup>14</sup>fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place,

<sup>a</sup>which ye say *shall* be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.

11 The <sup>c</sup>voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, <sup>d</sup>Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD <sup>e</sup>is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: and of them that shall bring <sup>f</sup>the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For <sup>g</sup>I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>h</sup>Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 <sup>i</sup>In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bēn-jā-mīn, and in the places about Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū-dāh, shall the flocks <sup>j</sup>pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 <sup>k</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>l</sup>I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Is-rā-ēl and to the house of Jū-dāh.

15 <sup>m</sup>In those days, and at that time, will I cause the <sup>n</sup>Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā-vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 <sup>o</sup>In those days shall Jū-dāh be saved, and Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall dwell safely: and this <sup>p</sup>is the name wherewith she shall be called, <sup>q</sup>The LORD our righteousness.

17 <sup>r</sup>For thus saith the LORD; <sup>s</sup>Dā-vid shall never <sup>t</sup>want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Is-rā-ēl;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē-vites want a man before me to <sup>u</sup>offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 <sup>v</sup>And the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-ē-mi-āh, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>w</sup>If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 <sup>x</sup>Then may also <sup>y</sup>my covenant be broken with Dā-vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and

B.C. 590.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 43.<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 5.<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 34.  
& 16. 9.  
& 25. 10.  
Rev. 18. 23.<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 8.  
2 Chr. 5. 13.  
Ezra 3. 11.  
Ps. 136. 1.  
Is. 12. 4.<sup>e</sup> ver. 21, 22.<sup>f</sup> Lev. 7. 12.  
Ps. 107. 22.  
& 116. 17.<sup>g</sup> ver. 7.<sup>h</sup> ver. 20.

Gen. 8. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 65. 10.

ch. 31. 24.

&amp; 50. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 74. 16.

&amp; 104. 19.

ch. 31. 35, 36.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 31. 37.<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 26.

&amp; 32. 44.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 7. 11.

Ezra 2. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 27. 32.<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 5.

&amp; 31. 27, 31.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 29. 10.<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1.

ch. 39. 1.

&amp; 52. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>t</sup> Is. 4. 2.

&amp; 11. 1.

ch. 23. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*<sup>v</sup> ch. 23. 6.<sup>w</sup> Heb.*Jehovah-**tsidkenu.*<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 10.

&amp; 32. 3, 28.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 22.

ch. 32. 29.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 4.

Ps. 89. 29.

Luke 1. 32.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 4.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 1.

&amp; 15. 16.

1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.

Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*<sup>e</sup> ver. 25.

Ps. 89. 37.

Is. 54. 9.

ch. 31. 36.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.

&amp; 21. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89. 34.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 2. 46.<sup>i</sup> See ch. 22. 18.

with the Lē-vites the priests, my ministers.

22 As <sup>b</sup>the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā-vid my servant, and the Lē-vites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jēr-ē-mi-āh, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, <sup>c</sup>The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If <sup>d</sup>my covenant *be* not with day and night, and <sup>e</sup>if I have not <sup>f</sup>appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 <sup>g</sup>Then will I cast away the seed of Jā-eōb, and Dā-vid my servant, so that I will not take <sup>h</sup>any of his seed to *be* rulers over the seed of A-brā-hām, I-śāac, and Jā-eōb: for <sup>i</sup>I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

## CHAPTER 34.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bondservants, contrary to the covenant of God, re-assume them. 17 God giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jēr-ē-mi-āh from the LORD, <sup>a</sup>when Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and all his army, and <sup>b</sup>all the kingdoms of the earth <sup>c</sup>of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Go and speak to Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>d</sup>I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and <sup>e</sup>he shall burn it with fire:

3 And <sup>f</sup>thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and <sup>g</sup>he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 <sup>h</sup>But thou shalt die in peace: and with <sup>i</sup>the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, <sup>j</sup>so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and <sup>k</sup>they will lament thee, <sup>l</sup>saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.



6 Then Jêr-ê-mi'âh the prophet spake all these words unto Zêd-ê-kî'âh king of Jû-dâh in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm,

7 When the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn's army fought against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and against all the cities of Jû-dâh that were left, against Lâ-ehish, and against A-zê-kâh: for <sup>e</sup>these de-fenced cities remained of the cities of Jû-dâh.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jêr-ê-mi'âh from the LORD, after that the king Zêd-ê-kî'âh had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, to proclaim <sup>f</sup>liberty unto them;

9 <sup>g</sup>That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* an Hê-breŵ or an Hê-breŵ-ess, go free; <sup>h</sup>that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jêw his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But <sup>i</sup>afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jêr-ê-mi'âh from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſ-râ-êl; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E-gÿpt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of <sup>j</sup>seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hê-breŵ, which <sup>k</sup>hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were <sup>l</sup>now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had <sup>m</sup>made a covenant before me <sup>n</sup>in the house <sup>o</sup>which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and <sup>p</sup>polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

B.C. 609.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 6. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 32. 24, 36.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 13.

<sup>f</sup> 19. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *for a removing.*

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 28. 25,

64.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 29. 13.

<sup>k</sup> See Gen. 15.

10, 17.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 21. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 25. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 5. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 25. 39-46.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 33.

<sup>r</sup> & 16. 4.

<sup>s</sup> & 19. 7.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 21.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 37. 5.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 37. 5,

11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 37. 8, 10.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 38. 3.

<sup>y</sup> & 39. 1, 2, 8.

<sup>z</sup> & 52. 7, 13.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> & 44. 2, 6.

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 21. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> & 23. 10.

<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 15. 12.

<sup>af</sup> or, *hath sold himself.*

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 15.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 55.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *to day.*

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 5.

<sup>ak</sup> So 2 Ki. 23. 3.

<sup>al</sup> Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 7. 10.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> Lev. 19. 12.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: <sup>a</sup>behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup>to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you <sup>c</sup>to be <sup>d</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when <sup>e</sup>they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Jû-dâh, and the princes of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their <sup>f</sup>dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zêd-ê-kî'âh king of Jû-dâh and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn's army, <sup>g</sup>which are gone up from you.

22 <sup>h</sup>Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, <sup>i</sup>and take it, and burn it with fire: and <sup>j</sup>I will make the cities of Jû-dâh a desolation without an inhabitant.

## CHAPTER 35.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jêr-ê-mi'âh from the LORD in the days of Jê-hoi'â-kîm the son of Jô-si'âh king of Jû-dâh, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the <sup>a</sup>Rê-ehâb-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of <sup>b</sup>the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jâ-âz-â-ni'âh the son of Jêr-ê-mi'âh, the son of Hâb-â-zî-ni'âh, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rê-ehâb-ites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hâ-nân, the son of Ig-dâ-li'âh, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of

Mā-ā-sē-īah the son of Shāl-lūm,  
 "the keeper of the 'door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rē-ehāb-ites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jōn-ā-dāb the son of Rē-ehāb our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; "that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jōn-ā-dāb the son of Rē-ehāb our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jōn-ā-dāb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jē-ru-sā-lēm for fear of the army of the Chāl-de-āns, and for fear of the army of the Sŷr-i-āns: so we dwell at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Go and tell the men of Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Will ye not 'receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jōn-ā-dāb the son of Rē-ehāb, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: "notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, "rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 ¶ I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, "Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jōn-ā-dāb

B.C. 607.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> 23. 18.  
 1 Chr. 9. 18,  
 19.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
*threshold,*  
*or, vessel.*

<sup>2</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 1. 24.  
 Is. 65. 12  
 & 66. 4.  
 ch. 7. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
 Eph. 6. 2, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 19,

<sup>f</sup> Is. 8. 1.  
 Ezek. 2. 9.  
 Zech. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 30. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 15, &c.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 32. 33.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 7.  
 ch. 26. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 8.  
 Jonah 3. 8.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 32. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 13.  
 & 25. 3.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 45. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 25.  
 & 25. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 11.  
 & 25. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 16. 29.  
 & 23. 27-32.  
 Acts 27. 9.

the son of Rē-ehāb have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Behold, I will bring upon Jū-dāh and upon all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: "because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jēr-ē-mī-āh said unto the house of the Rē-ehāb-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jōn-ā-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Jōn-ā-dāb the son of Rē-ehāb shall not want a man to "stand before me for ever.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publicly to read it. 19 The princes instruct Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 Jehoiakim, being certified thereof, burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgment. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-si-āh king of Jū-dāh, that this word came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a 'roll of a book, and 'write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Is-rā-ēl, and against Jū-dāh, and against <sup>a</sup>all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of <sup>b</sup>Jō-si-āh, even unto this day.

3 <sup>c</sup>It may be that the house of Jū-dāh will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may <sup>d</sup>return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jēr-ē-mī-āh <sup>e</sup>called Bā-rueh the son of Nē-rī-āh: and <sup>f</sup>Bā-rueh wrote from the mouth of Jēr-ē-mī-āh all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh <sup>g</sup>commanded Bā-rueh, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon <sup>h</sup>the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them



in the ears of all Jū-dāh that come out of their cities.

7 <sup>a</sup>It may be <sup>1</sup>they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh did according to all that Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-sī-āh king of Jū-dāh, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū-dāh unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

10 Then read Bā-rūeh in the book the words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gēm-ā-rī-āh the son of Shā-phān the scribe, in the higher court, at the <sup>c</sup>entry<sup>2</sup> of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mī-chā-ī-āh the son of Gēm-ā-rī-āh, the son of Shā-phān, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* E-līsh-ā-mā the scribe, and Dē-lā-ī-āh the son of Shē-mā-ī-āh, and El-nā-thān the son of Aeh-bōr, and Gēm-ā-rī-āh the son of Shā-phān, and Zed-ē-kī-āh the son of Hān-ā-nī-āh, and all the princes.

13 Then Mī-chā-ī-āh declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā-rūeh read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jē-hū-dī the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, the son of Shēl-ē-mī-āh, the son of Ū-shī, unto Bā-rūeh, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā-rūeh read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā-rūeh, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Bā-rūeh, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *their supplication shall fall.*

<sup>b</sup> See Amos 3. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, *door.*

<sup>d</sup> 9 Ki. 22. 11. Is. 36. 22. & 37. 1.

<sup>3</sup> or, *of the king.*

18 Then Bā-rūeh answered tēm, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Bā-rūeh, Go, hide thee, thou and Jēr-ē-mī-āh; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of E-līsh-ā-mā the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jē-hū-dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of E-līsh-ā-mā the scribe's chamber. And Jē-hū-dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in <sup>b</sup>the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jē-hū-dī had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire *that was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire *that was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor <sup>a</sup>rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless El-nā-thān and Dē-lā-ī-āh and Gēm-ā-rī-āh had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jē-rāh-mē-ēl the son <sup>3</sup>of Hām-mē-lēeh, and Sē-rā-ī-āh the son of Az-rī-ēl, and Shēl-ē-mī-āh the son of Ab-dē-ēl, to take Bā-rūeh the scribe and Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Bā-rūeh wrote at the mouth of Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jē-hoi-ā-kim the king of Jū-dāh hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jē-hoi-ā-kim king of Jū-dāh, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jē-hoi-ā-kim king of Jū-dāh;

"He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dā-vid : and his dead body shall be <sup>b</sup>cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will <sup>2</sup>punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sā-lēm, and upon the men of Jū-dāh, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jêr-ē-mī-āh another roll, and gave it to Bā-rūeh the scribe, the son of Nê-rī-āh; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jêr-ē-mī-āh all the words of the book which Jê-hoi-ā-kim king of Jū-dāh had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many <sup>6</sup>like words.

## CHAPTER 37.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king <sup>6</sup>Zêd-ē-kī-āh the son of Jô-si-āh reigned instead of Ėô-nī-āh the son of Jê-hoi-ā-kim, whom Nêb-ū-ehād-rêz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lôn made king in the land of Jū-dāh.

2 <sup>9</sup>But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake <sup>8</sup>by the prophet Jêr-ē-mī-āh.

3 And Zêd-ē-kī-āh the king sent Jê-hū-ēāl the son of Shêl-ē-mī-āh and <sup>4</sup>Zêph-ā-nī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ŷāh the priest to the prophet Jêr-ē-mī-āh, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jêr-ē-mī-āh came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then <sup>5</sup>Phā-raōh's army was come forth out of E-ġypt: <sup>7</sup>and when the Ėhāl-dē-āns that besieged Jê-ru-sā-lēm heard tidings of them, they departed from Jê-ru-sā-lēm.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jêr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iŷ-rā-ēl; Thus shall ye say to the king of Jū-dāh, <sup>m</sup>that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Phā-raōh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to E-ġypt into their own land.

8 <sup>n</sup>And the Ėhāl-dē-āns shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive

B.C. 590.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. souls.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 4, 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. visit upon, ch. 23. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thrust through.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. made to ascend.

<sup>5</sup> or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. as they.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. falsehood, or, a lie.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 17.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 22. 24.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 38. 26.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 12, 14.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 38. 6.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

<sup>15</sup> or, cells.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 21. 1, 2.

<sup>17</sup> & 29. 25.

<sup>18</sup> & 52. 24.

<sup>19</sup> See 2 Ki. 24. 7.

<sup>20</sup> Ezek. 17. 15.

<sup>21</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 34. 21.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. let my supplication fail.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 22. 22.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 32. 2.

<sup>27</sup> & 38. 13, 23.

not <sup>1</sup>yourselves, saying, The Ėhāl-dē-āns shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 <sup>c</sup>For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Ėhāl-dē-āns that fight against you, and there remained <sup>but</sup> <sup>3</sup>wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And it came to pass, that when the army of the Ėhāl-dē-āns was <sup>4</sup>broken up from Jê-ru-sā-lēm for fear of Phā-raōh's army,

12 Then Jêr-ē-mī-āh went forth out of Jê-ru-sā-lēm to go into the land of Bê-njā-min, <sup>5</sup>to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Bê-njā-min, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was I-rī-jāh, the son of Shêl-ē-mī-āh, the son of Hān-ā-nī-āh; and he took Jêr-ē-mī-āh the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Ėhāl-dē-āns.

14 Then said Jêr-ē-mī-āh, *It is* <sup>7</sup>false; I fall not away to the Ėhāl-dē-āns. But he hearkened not to him: so I-rī-jāh took Jêr-ē-mī-āh, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jêr-ē-mī-āh, and smote him, <sup>9</sup>and put him in prison in the house of Jôn-ā-thān the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jêr-ē-mī-āh was entered into <sup>h</sup>the dungeon, and into the <sup>9</sup>cabins, and Jêr-ē-mī-āh had remained there many days;

17 Then Zêd-ē-kī-āh the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there <sup>any</sup> word from the LORD? And Jêr-ē-mī-āh said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lôn.

18 Moreover Jêr-ē-mī-āh said unto king Zêd-ē-kī-āh, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where <sup>are</sup> now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bāb-ŷ-lôn shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: <sup>1</sup>let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jôn-ā-thān the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zêd-ē-kī-āh the king commanded that they should commit Jêr-ē-mī-āh <sup>o</sup>into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of



the bakers' street, <sup>a</sup>until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jër-ë-mî-âh remained in the court of the prison.

## CHAPTER 38.

1 Jeremiah is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement. 14 He counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

**T**HEN Shêph-â-tî-âh the son of Mât-tân, and Gêd-â-lî-âh the son of Pâsh-ûr, and <sup>b</sup>Jû-eâl the son of Shêl-ë-mî-âh, and <sup>c</sup>Pâsh-ûr the son of Mâl-ehî-âh, <sup>d</sup>heard the words that Jër-ë-mî-âh had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup>'He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Châl-dê-âns shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>'This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, <sup>g</sup>'let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the <sup>h</sup>'welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zêd-ë-kî-âh the king said, Behold, he <sup>i</sup>is in your hand: for the king <sup>j</sup>is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 <sup>k</sup>'Then took they Jër-ë-mî-âh, and cast him into the dungeon of Mâl-ehî-âh the son <sup>l</sup>of Hâm-mê-lêch, that <sup>m</sup>was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jër-ë-mî-âh with cords. And in the dungeon <sup>n</sup>there was no water, but mire: so Jër-ë-mî-âh sunk in the mire.

7 <sup>o</sup>'Now when Ê-bêd-mê-lêch the Ê-thî-ô-pî-ân, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jër-ë-mî-âh in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Bêñ-jâ-min;

8 Ê-bêd-mê-lêch went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jër-ë-mî-âh the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and <sup>p</sup>he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for <sup>q</sup>there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ê-bêd-mê-lêch the Ê-thî-ô-pî-ân, say-

B.C. 589.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 38. 9.

& 52. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in thine hand.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 37. 21.

<sup>h</sup> or, principal.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 10.

& 32. 3.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 26. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. peace.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 57. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 37. 21.

<sup>n</sup> or, of the king.

<sup>o</sup> Ki. 24. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 39. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 39. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 23.

ch. 32. 4.

& 34. 5.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. he will die.

ing, Take from hence thirty men <sup>u</sup>with thee, and take up Jër-ë-mî-âh the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ê-bêd-mê-lêch took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jër-ë-mî-âh.

12 And Ê-bêd-mê-lêch the Ê-thî-ô-pî-ân said unto Jër-ë-mî-âh, Put now <sup>v</sup>these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jër-ë-mî-âh did so.

13 <sup>w</sup>'So they drew up Jër-ë-mî-âh with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jër-ë-mî-âh remained <sup>x</sup>in the court of the prison.

14 <sup>y</sup>'Then Zêd-ë-kî-âh the king sent, and took Jër-ë-mî-âh the prophet unto him into the <sup>z</sup>third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jër-ë-mî-âh, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jër-ë-mî-âh said unto Zêd-ë-kî-âh, If I declare <sup>aa</sup>it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zêd-ë-kî-âh the king sware secretly unto Jër-ë-mî-âh, saying, As the LORD liveth, <sup>ab</sup>that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jër-ë-mî-âh unto Zêd-ë-kî-âh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is-â-êl; If thou wilt assuredly <sup>ac</sup>go forth <sup>ad</sup>unto the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Châl-dê-âns, and they shall burn it with fire, and <sup>ae</sup>thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zêd-ë-kî-âh the king said unto Jër-ë-mî-âh, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Châl-dê-âns, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they <sup>af</sup>mock me.

20 But Jër-ë-mî-âh said, They shall not deliver <sup>ag</sup>thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this <sup>ah</sup>is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Jū-dāh's house shall be brought forth to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn's princes, and those women shall say, <sup>1</sup>Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and <sup>b</sup>thy children to the Ċhāl-dē-āns: and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn: and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zēd-ē-kī-āh unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, <sup>a</sup>I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return <sup>4</sup>to Jōn-ā-thān's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So <sup>7</sup>they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So <sup>8</sup>Jēr-ē-mī-āh abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jē-ru-sā-lēm was taken: and he was there when Jē-ru-sā-lēm was taken.

## CHAPTER 39.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind. 8 The city destroyed, 9 the people taken captive. 11 Nebuchadnezzar's charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 God's promise to Ebed-melech.

**I**N the <sup>1</sup>ninth year of Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, in the tenth month, came Nēb-ū-ēhād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn and all his army against Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zēd-ē-kī-āh, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nēr-gāl-shā-rē-zēr, Sām-gār-nē-bō, Sār-sē-ehīm, Rāb-sā-ris, Nēr-gāl-shā-rē-zēr, Rāb-māg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when

B.C. 588.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Men of thy peace.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 4 & 38. 18, 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 39. 6. & 41. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. spake with him judgments, ch. 4. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. with two brasen chains, or, fetters.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 9. ch. 38. 18. & 52. 13.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 11, &c. ch. 52. 15, &c.

<sup>8</sup> or, chief marshal.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen: and so ver. 10, 11, &c. See Gen. 37. 36.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 37. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. they were silent from him.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. in that day. ch. 37. 21. & 38. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1-4. ch. 52. 4-7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 38. 23.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 40. 5.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 38. 17.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 38. 7, 12.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 4, &c. ch. 52. 7, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 9. 12.

Zēd-ē-kī-āh the king of Jū-dāh saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Ċhāl-dē-āns' army pursued after them, and <sup>a</sup>overtook Zēd-ē-kī-āh in the plains of Jēr-ī-ehō: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nēb-ū-ēhād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn to <sup>a</sup>Rib-lāh in the land of Hā-māth, where he <sup>3</sup>gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn slew the sons of Zēd-ē-kī-āh in Rib-lāh before his eyes: also the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn slew all the nobles of Jū-dāh.

7 Moreover <sup>e</sup>he put out Zēd-ē-kī-āh's eyes, and bound him <sup>4</sup>with chains, to carry him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

8 ¶ And the Ċhāl-dē-āns burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

9 ¶ Then Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the <sup>5</sup>captain of the guard carried away captive into Bāb-ŷ-lōn the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jū-dāh, and gave them vineyards and fields <sup>8</sup>at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nēb-ū-ēhād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn gave charge concerning Jēr-ē-mī-āh <sup>9</sup>to Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and <sup>1</sup>look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard sent, and Nēb-ū-shāš-bān, Rāb-sā-ris, and Nēr-gāl-shā-rē-zēr, Rāb-māg, and all the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn's princes;

14 Even they sent, <sup>m</sup>and took Jēr-ē-mī-āh out of the court of the prison, and committed him <sup>n</sup>unto Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of <sup>o</sup>Ā-hī-kām the son of Shā-phān, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to <sup>q</sup>E-bēd-mē-lēeh the E-thī-ō-pi-ān, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Behold, <sup>r</sup>I will bring my words



upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: <sup>a</sup>because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah, being set free, goeth to Gedaliah. <sup>7</sup> The dispersed Jews repair unto him. <sup>13</sup> Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy that believed.

THE word that came to Jêr-ê-mî'âh from the LORD, <sup>a</sup>after that Nêb-û-zâr-â-dân the captain of the guard had let him go from Râ-mâh, when he had taken him being bound in <sup>2</sup>chains among all that were carried away captive of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm and Jû-dâh, which were carried away captive unto Bâb-ÿ-lôn.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jêr-ê-mî'âh, and <sup>d</sup>said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: <sup>e</sup>because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which <sup>3</sup>were upon thine hand. <sup>b</sup>If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bâb-ÿ-lôn, come; and <sup>4</sup>I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bâb-ÿ-lôn, forbear: behold, <sup>c</sup>all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm the son of Shâ-phân, <sup>d</sup>whom the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn hath made governor over the cities of Jû-dâh, and dwell with him among the people: or go where-soever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 <sup>m</sup>Then went Jêr-ê-mî'âh unto Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm to <sup>n</sup>Mîz-pâh; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn had made Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 39. 10.<sup>b</sup> ch. 41. 1.<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 9.

&amp; 45. 5.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20.

Ps. 37. 40.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to stand before; and so ver. 10. Deut. 1. 38.<sup>e</sup> ch. 39. 14.<sup>2</sup> or, manacles.<sup>f</sup> ch. 50. 7.<sup>3</sup> Deut. 29. 24, 25. Dan. 9. 11.<sup>3</sup> or, are upon thine hand.<sup>h</sup> ch. 39. 12.<sup>4</sup> Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 20. 15.<sup>k</sup> See ch. 41. 10.<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 22, &c.<sup>5</sup> Heb. to strike thee in soul.<sup>m</sup> ch. 39. 14.<sup>n</sup> Judg. 20. 1.<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 23, &c.

governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of <sup>a</sup>the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Bâb-ÿ-lôn;

8 Then they came to Gêd-â-lî'âh to Mîz-pâh, <sup>e</sup>even Ish-mâ-êl the son of Nêth-â-nî'âh, and Jô-hâ'nân and Jôn-â-thân the sons of Kâ-rê'âh, and Sê-râ'jah the son of Tân-hû-mêth, and the sons of E'-phai the Nê-tôph-â-thite, and Jêz-â-nî'âh the son of a Mâ-ach-â-thite, they and their men.

9 And Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm the son of Shâ-phân sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not <sup>1</sup>to serve the Châl-dê-ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mîz-pâh, to serve the Châl-dê-ans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jêws that *were* in Mô-âb, and among the Am-môn-ites, and in E'-dôm, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn had left a remnant of Jû-dâh, and that he had set over them Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm the son of Shâ-phân;

12 Even all the Jêws returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jû-dâh, to Gêd-â-lî'âh, unto Mîz-pâh, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jô-hâ'nân the son of Kâ-rê'âh, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gêd-â-lî'âh to Mîz-pâh,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that <sup>a</sup>Bâ'â-lis the king of the Am-môn-ites hath sent Ish-mâ-êl the son of Nêth-â-nî'âh <sup>5</sup>to slay thee? But Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm believed them not.

15 Then Jô-hâ'nân the son of Kâ-rê'âh spake to Gêd-â-lî'âh in Mîz-pâh secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish-mâ-êl the son of Nêth-â-nî'âh, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jêws which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jû-dâh perish?

16 But Gêd-â-lî'âh the son of A-hî-kâm said unto Jô-hâ'nân the son of Kâ-rê'âh, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish-mâ-êl.

CHAPTER 41.

<sup>1</sup> Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, pur-  
poseth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. <sup>11</sup>  
Johanan recovereth the captives.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, <sup>a</sup>that Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh the son of E-līsh-ā-mā, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām to Miz-pāh; and there they did eat bread together in Miz-pāh.

<sup>2</sup> Then arose Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, and the ten men that were with him, and <sup>a</sup>smote Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām the son of Shā-phān with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn had made governor over the land.

<sup>3</sup> Ish-mā-ēl also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gēd-ā-lī-āh, at Miz-pāh, and the Chāl-dē-āns that were found there, and the men of war.

<sup>4</sup> And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gēd-ā-lī-āh, and no man knew it.

<sup>5</sup> That there came certain from Shē-ehēm, from Shī-lōh, and from Sā-mā-rī-ā, even fourscore men, <sup>a</sup>having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to <sup>a</sup>the house of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> And Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh went forth from Miz-pāh to meet them, <sup>a</sup>weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām.

<sup>7</sup> And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

<sup>8</sup> But ten men were found among them that said unto Ish-mā-ēl, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

<sup>9</sup> Now the pit wherein Ish-mā-ēl had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain <sup>a</sup>because of Gēd-ā-lī-āh, was it <sup>a</sup>which A-sa the king had made for fear of Bā-ā-shā king of Is-rā-ēl: and Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh filled it with them that were slain.

<sup>10</sup> Then Ish-mā-ēl carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Miz-pāh, <sup>a</sup>even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz-pāh, <sup>a</sup>whom Nēb-

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 25.

ch. 40. 6, 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 25.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 19. 27, 28.

Deut. 14. 1.

Is. 15. 2.

<sup>g</sup> See

1 Sam. 1. 7.

2 Ki. 25. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. in

going and

weeping.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 19.

37, 38.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 40. 5.

<sup>k</sup> or, near

Gedaliah.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. by

the hand,

or, by the

side of

Gedaliah.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 15. 22.

2 Chr. 16. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 40. 8, 13.

& 41. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 43. 6.

<sup>p</sup> or, Let our

supplication

fall before

thee.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 40. 7.

712

ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard had committed to Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām: and Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh carried them away captive, and departed to go over to <sup>a</sup>the Am-mōn-ites.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ But when Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and all <sup>a</sup>the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh had done,

<sup>12</sup> Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, and found him by <sup>a</sup>the great waters that are in Gīb-ē-ōn.

<sup>13</sup> Now it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>that when all the people which were with Ish-mā-ēl saw Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

<sup>14</sup> So all the people that Ish-mā-ēl had carried away captive from Miz-pāh cast about and returned, and went unto Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh.

<sup>15</sup> But Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh escaped from Jō-hā-nān with eight men, and went to the Am-mōn-ites.

<sup>16</sup> Then took Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, from Miz-pāh, after <sup>a</sup>that he had slain Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gīb-ē-ōn:

<sup>17</sup> And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of <sup>a</sup>Chīm-hām, which is by Bēth'-lē-hēm, to go to enter into E-gypt.

<sup>18</sup> Because of the Chāl-dē-āns: for they were afraid of them, because Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh had slain Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām, <sup>a</sup>whom the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

<sup>1</sup> Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. <sup>7</sup> Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. <sup>19</sup> He reproveh their hypocrisy.

THEN all the captains of the forces, <sup>a</sup>and Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and Jēz-ā-nī-āh the son of Hō-shā-ŷāh, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

<sup>2</sup> And said unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet, <sup>a</sup>Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee,



and "pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* <sup>a</sup>a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us <sup>the</sup> way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jër-ë-mi'äh the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* <sup>whatsoever</sup> thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will <sup>keep</sup> nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jër-ë-mi'äh, "The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it* be good, or whether *it* be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; <sup>that</sup> it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jër-ë-mi'äh.

8 Then called he Jô-hā-nān the son of Kā-rë-äh, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ël, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplications before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then <sup>will</sup> I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I <sup>repent</sup> me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Bāb-ÿ-lōn, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: <sup>for</sup> I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And <sup>I</sup> will shew mercies unto you, that *he* may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if <sup>ye</sup> say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of E-ġypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jū-dāh; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ël; If ye

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> 12. 19.  
 Is. 37. 4.  
 Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 17. 16.  
 ch. 44. 12-14.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 9. 51.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 11. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ezra 8. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shall escape after you.*

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *So shall all the men be.*

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 22.  
 ch. 24. 10.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.

Acts 20. 20.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 44.  
 14. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 31. 50.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 16.  
 & 24. 9.  
 & 26. 6.  
 & 29. 18, 22.  
 & 44. 12.

Zech. 8. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 6. 3.  
 ch. 7. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 17. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *testified against you.*

<sup>r</sup> or, *ye have used deceit against your souls.*

<sup>s</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 6.  
 & 31. 28.  
 & 33. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32. 36.  
 ch. 18. 8.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 17.  
 Ezek. 6. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 43. 5.  
 Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>x</sup> or, *to go to sojourn.*

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 106. 45, 46.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 44. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 42. 1.

<sup>b</sup> wholly set <sup>c</sup>your faces to enter into E-ġypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, <sup>which</sup> ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of E-ġypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, <sup>shall</sup> follow close after you there in E-ġypt; and there ye shall die.

17 <sup>So</sup> shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into E-ġypt to sojourn there; they shall die <sup>by</sup> the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and <sup>none</sup> of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ël; As mine anger and my fury hath been <sup>poured</sup> forth upon the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sā-lēm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into E-ġypt: and <sup>ye</sup> shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū-dāh; <sup>Go</sup> ye not into E-ġypt: know certainly that I have <sup>admonished</sup> you this day.

20 For <sup>ye</sup> dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, <sup>Pray</sup> for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that <sup>ye</sup> shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire <sup>to</sup> go *and* to sojourn.

## CHAPTER 43.

<sup>1</sup> Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. <sup>8</sup> Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jër-ë-mi'äh had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 <sup>Then</sup> spake Äz-ä-rî-äh the son of Hô-shā-jāh, and Jô-hā-nān the son of Kā-rë-äh, and all the proud men, saying unto Jër-ë-mi'äh, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God

hath not sent thee to say, Go not into E-gypt to sojourn there:

3 But Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

4 So Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū-dāh.

5 But Jō-hā-nān the son of Kā-rē-āh, and all the captains of the forces, took <sup>a</sup>all the remnant of Jū-dāh, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū-dāh;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, <sup>a</sup>and the king's daughters, <sup>a</sup>and every person that Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard had left with Gēd-ā-lī-āh the son of A-hī-kām the son of Shā-phān, and Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet, and Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh.

7 So they came into the land of E-gypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to Tāh-pān-hēs.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh in Tāh-pān-hēs, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Phā-raoh's house in Tāh-pān-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū-dāh;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Behold, I will send and take Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>a</sup>my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 <sup>a</sup>And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of E-gypt, and *deliver* <sup>a</sup>such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of <sup>a</sup>the gods of E-gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of E-gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the <sup>a</sup>images of Bēth-shē-mēsh, that is in the land of E-gypt; and the houses of the gods of the E-gypt-<sup>a</sup>tiāns shall he burn with fire.

B.C. 587.

## CHAPTER 44.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah. <sup>11</sup> He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. <sup>15</sup> The obstinacy of the Jews. <sup>20</sup> Jeremiah threatneth them for the same.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of E-gypt, which dwell at <sup>a</sup>Mig-dōl, and at <sup>b</sup>Tāh-pān-hēs, and at <sup>c</sup>Nōph, and in the country of Pāth-rōs, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and upon all the cities of Jū-dāh; and, behold, this day they are <sup>a</sup>a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went <sup>a</sup>to burn incense, and to <sup>a</sup>serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit <sup>k</sup>I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore <sup>m</sup>my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū-dāh and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil <sup>a</sup>against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, <sup>1</sup>out of Jū-dāh, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye <sup>p</sup>provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of E-gypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be <sup>a</sup>a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the <sup>2</sup>wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū-dāh, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm?

10 They are not <sup>5</sup>humbled *even* unto this day, *neither* have they <sup>a</sup>feared, nor walked in my law, nor

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 14. 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 46. 14.<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 7.<sup>d</sup> Is. 19. 13.<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 11, 12.<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 11.<sup>f</sup> & 34. 24.<sup>f</sup> ch. 41. 10.<sup>g</sup> ch. 39. 10.<sup>h</sup> & 40. 7.<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 4.<sup>j</sup> Deut. 13. 6.<sup>k</sup> & 32. 17.<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 25.<sup>m</sup> & 25. 4.<sup>n</sup> & 26. 5.<sup>o</sup> & 29. 19.<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>j</sup> & 44. 1.<sup>k</sup> called *Hanes*,<sup>l</sup> Is. 30. 4.<sup>m</sup> ch. 42. 13.<sup>n</sup> Num. 16. 38.<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 19.<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 9.<sup>q</sup> & 27. 6.<sup>r</sup> See Ezek. 29.<sup>s</sup> 18, 20.<sup>t</sup> Heb. *out of*<sup>u</sup> the midst<sup>v</sup> of Judah.<sup>w</sup> ch. 25. 6, 7.<sup>x</sup> ch. 44. 13.<sup>y</sup> & 46. 13.<sup>z</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>aa</sup> Zech. 11. 9.<sup>ab</sup> ver. 12.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 42. 18.<sup>ad</sup> & 46. 25.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. *wicked-*<sup>af</sup> *nesses,*<sup>ag</sup> or, *punish-*<sup>ah</sup> *ments, &c.*<sup>ai</sup> Heb. *statues,*<sup>aj</sup> or, *standing*<sup>ak</sup> *images.*<sup>al</sup> or, *The house*<sup>am</sup> *of the sun.*<sup>an</sup> Heb.<sup>ao</sup> *contrite,*<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 51. 17.<sup>aq</sup> Prov. 28. 14.



in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū-dāh.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū-dāh, that have set their faces to go into the land of E'-gypt to sojourn there, and <sup>b</sup>they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of E'-gypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and <sup>c</sup>they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 ¶ For I will punish them that dwell in the land of E'-gypt, as I have punished Jē-ru-sā-lēm, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Jū-dāh, which are gone into the land of E'-gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū-dāh, to the which they <sup>d</sup>have a desire to return to dwell there: for <sup>e</sup>none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'-gypt, in Pāth-rōs, answered Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, <sup>f</sup>we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do <sup>g</sup>whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the <sup>h</sup>queen<sup>2</sup> of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm: for <sup>i</sup>then had we plenty of <sup>j</sup>victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all <sup>k</sup>things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 ¶ And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our <sup>l</sup>men?

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 17. 10.  
& 20. 5, 6.  
ch. 21. 10.  
Amos 9. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 42. 15-17, 22.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 42. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 9. 11, 12.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *lift up their soul.*

<sup>i</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 43. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 15, &c.

<sup>l</sup> So ch. 6. 16.

<sup>m</sup> See ver. 25.  
Num. 30. 12.  
Deut. 23. 23.  
Judg. 11. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 22. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 18.

<sup>2</sup> or, *frame of heaven.*

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 20. 39.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
& 31. 28.  
Ezek. 7. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *bread.*  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 14.  
Is. 27. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 17, 25, 26.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *from me, or them.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *husbands*

20 ¶ Then Jēr-ē-mī-āh said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land <sup>a</sup>a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, <sup>b</sup>as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; <sup>c</sup>therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jēr-ē-mī-āh said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū-dāh <sup>d</sup>that are in the land of E'-gypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl, saying; <sup>e</sup>Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū-dāh that dwell in the land of E'-gypt; Behold, <sup>f</sup>I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that <sup>g</sup>my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū-dāh in all the land of E'-gypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 ¶ Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū-dāh that are in the land of E'-gypt <sup>h</sup>shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet <sup>i</sup>a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of E'-gypt into the land of Jū-dāh, and all the remnant of Jū-dāh, that are gone into the land of E'-gypt to sojourn there, shall know whose <sup>j</sup>words shall stand, <sup>k</sup>mine, or their's.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto

you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will give Phā-raoh-hōph-rā king of E-ġypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, his enemy, and that sought his life.

## CHAPTER 45.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet spake unto Bā-rūch the son of Nē-rī-āh, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jēr-ē-mī-āh, in the fourth year of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-sī-āh king of Jū-dāh, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ēl, unto thee, O Bā-rūch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, <sup>o</sup>that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, <sup>q</sup>I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD; but thy life will I give unto thee <sup>r</sup>for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

## CHAPTER 46.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet against <sup>s</sup>the Ġēn-tiles;

2 Against E-ġypt, <sup>u</sup>against the army of Phā-raoh-nē-chō king of E-ġypt, which was by the river Eū-phrā-tēs in Ćār-ehē-mish, which Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn smote in the fourth year of Jē-hoi-ā-kim the son of Jō-sī-āh king of Jū-dāh.

3 <sup>a</sup>Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are <sup>b</sup>beaten down, and are <sup>c</sup>fled apace, and look

B.C. 607.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 11. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 46. 25, 26.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 29. 3.

<sup>f</sup> & 30. 21, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 8. 7, 8.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 47. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 39. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Put.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 66. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 13. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Joel 1. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 32. 42.

<sup>8</sup> Is. 34. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 34. 6.

<sup>10</sup> Zeph. 1. 7.

<sup>11</sup> See Ezek.

<sup>12</sup> 39. 17.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>14</sup> Is. 47. 1.

<sup>15</sup> Is. 5. 5.

<sup>16</sup> Ezek. 30. 21.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. no cure

<sup>18</sup> shall be

<sup>19</sup> unto thee.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 25. 26.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>22</sup> & 38. 2.

<sup>23</sup> & 39. 18.

<sup>24</sup> Is. 19. 1.

<sup>25</sup> Ezek. 29.

<sup>26</sup> & 30. & 32.

<sup>27</sup> ver. 3. 4.

<sup>28</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 25. 15, &c.

<sup>30</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 29.

<sup>31</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 20.

<sup>32</sup> Fulfilled

<sup>33</sup> presently.

<sup>34</sup> Heb.

<sup>35</sup> multiplied

<sup>36</sup> the faller.

<sup>37</sup> Lev. 26. 37.

<sup>38</sup> So ch. 51.

<sup>39</sup> 11, 12.

<sup>40</sup> Nah. 2. 1.

<sup>41</sup> & 3. 14.

<sup>42</sup> Is. 47. 4.

<sup>43</sup> ch. 48. 15.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. broken

<sup>45</sup> in pieces.

<sup>46</sup> Heb. fled

<sup>47</sup> a flight.

not back: for <sup>a</sup>fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall <sup>c</sup>stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā-tēs.

7 Who <sup>d</sup>is this that cometh up <sup>e</sup>as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 E-ġypt riseth up like a flood, and <sup>f</sup>his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will goup, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; <sup>1</sup>the E-thi-ō-pi-āns and <sup>2</sup>the Lib-ŷ-āns, that handle the shield; and the Lŷd-i-āns, <sup>3</sup>that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this <sup>4</sup>is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may <sup>5</sup>avenge him of his adversaries; and <sup>6</sup>the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts <sup>7</sup>hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā-tēs.

11 <sup>m</sup>Go up into Ġil-ē-ād, and take balm, <sup>n</sup>O virgin, the daughter of E-ġypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for <sup>p</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet, how Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn should come and <sup>a</sup>smite the land of E-ġypt.

14 Declare ye in E-ġypt, and publish in Mig-dōl, and publish in Nōph and in Tāh-pān-hēs; say ye, <sup>b</sup>Stand fast, and prepare thee; for <sup>c</sup>the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He <sup>d</sup>made many to fall, yea, <sup>e</sup>one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt <sup>f</sup>is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, <sup>g</sup>whose name <sup>h</sup>is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā-bōr <sup>i</sup>is among the mountains, and as Ćār-mēl by the sea, so shall he come.



19 O <sup>a</sup>thou daughter dwelling in E'-gypt, <sup>1</sup>furnish thyself <sup>b</sup>to go into captivity: for Nōph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 E'-gypt is like a very fair <sup>c</sup>heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh <sup>c</sup>out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like <sup>3</sup>fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because <sup>d</sup>the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 <sup>e</sup>The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall <sup>k</sup>cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than <sup>m</sup>the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of E'-gypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of <sup>e</sup>the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl, saith; Behold, I will punish the <sup>78</sup>multitude of <sup>a</sup>Nō, and Phā-raōh, and E'-gypt, <sup>a</sup>with their gods, and their kings; even Phā-raōh, and all them that trust in him:

26 <sup>a</sup>And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and into the hand of his servants: and <sup>v</sup>afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ <sup>a</sup>But fear not thou, O my servant Jā'eōb, and be not dismayed, O Is-rā-ēl: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'eōb shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make <sup>him</sup> afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jā'eōb my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make <sup>a</sup>a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I <sup>4</sup>not leave thee wholly unpunished.

## CHAPTER 47.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jēr-ē-mi-āh the prophet <sup>a</sup>against the Phi-lis-tines, <sup>b</sup>before that Phā-raōh smote <sup>c</sup>Gā-zā.

2 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, <sup>i</sup>waters rise up <sup>m</sup>out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood,

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 48. 13.<sup>1</sup> Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.<sup>b</sup> Is. 20. 4.<sup>2</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.<sup>c</sup> Hos. 10. 11.<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 14.<sup>3</sup> Heb. bullocks of the stall.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 37. 13.<sup>ch.</sup> 50. 27.<sup>g</sup> Is. 29. 4.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the isle.<sup>h</sup> Gen. 10. 14.<sup>i</sup> Mic. 1. 16.<sup>k</sup> Is. 10. 34.<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 6.<sup>m</sup> Judg. 6. 5.<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 21. 3.<sup>5</sup> Heb. gather thyself.<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>6</sup> Heb. How canst thou.<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 14. 17.<sup>7</sup> or, nourisher.<sup>8</sup> Heb. Amon.<sup>9</sup> Ezek. 30. 14.<sup>r</sup> ch. 43. 12.<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 32. 11.<sup>s</sup> Is. 15. & 16.<sup>t</sup> Is. 15. 2.<sup>u</sup> Num. 32. 37.<sup>9</sup> or, The high place.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 29.<sup>11-14.</sup><sup>z</sup> Is. 16. 14.<sup>10</sup> Is. 41. 13.<sup>11</sup> Is. 15. 4.<sup>12</sup> or, be brought to silence.<sup>13</sup> Is. 15. 1.<sup>14</sup> Heb. go after thee.<sup>15</sup> Is. 15. 5.<sup>16</sup> Heb. weeping with weeping.<sup>17</sup> ch. 10. 24.<sup>18</sup> or, not utterly cut thee off.<sup>19</sup> or, a naked tree.<sup>20</sup> ch. 17. 6.<sup>21</sup> Num. 21. 29.<sup>22</sup> Judg. 11. 24.<sup>23</sup> Is. 46. 1, 2.<sup>24</sup> Zeph. 2. 4.<sup>25</sup> Amos 1. 6.<sup>26</sup> ch. 49. 3.<sup>27</sup> Heb. Azah.<sup>28</sup> ch. 6. 26.<sup>29</sup> Is. 8. 7.<sup>30</sup> ch. 1. 14.

and shall overflow the land, and <sup>2</sup>all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the <sup>a</sup>noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to <sup>their</sup> children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phi-lis-tines, and to cut off from Tŷ-rūs and Zi-dōn every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phi-lis-tines, the remnant of <sup>4</sup>the country of <sup>h</sup>Eāph-tōr.

5 <sup>i</sup>Baldness is come upon Gā-zā; Ash-kē-lōn is cut off <sup>with</sup> the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou <sup>2</sup>cut thyself?

6 O thou <sup>3</sup>sword of the LORD, how long <sup>will</sup> it be ere thou be quiet? <sup>5</sup>put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 <sup>6</sup>How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath <sup>7</sup>given it a charge against Ash-kē-lōn, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

## CHAPTER 48.

1 The judgment of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 security, 14 carnal confidence, 26 and contempt of God and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

AGAINST <sup>i</sup>Mō-āb thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl; Woe unto <sup>u</sup>Nē-bōl for it is spoiled: <sup>2</sup>Kir-i-ā-thā-īm is confounded and taken: <sup>3</sup>Mis-gāb is confounded and dismayed.

2 <sup>2</sup>There shall be no more praise of Mō-āb: in <sup>5</sup>Hēsh-bōn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from <sup>being</sup> a nation. Also thou shalt <sup>1</sup>be cut down, O Mād-mēn; the sword shall <sup>2</sup>pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Hōr-ō-nā-īm, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Mō-āb is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 <sup>5</sup>For in the going up of Lū-hith <sup>3</sup>continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hōr-ō-nā-īm the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like <sup>5</sup>the <sup>6</sup>heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and <sup>7</sup>Chē-mōsh shall go forth into captivity with his <sup>8</sup>priests and his princes together.

8 And <sup>k</sup>the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the

plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 <sup>a</sup>Give wings unto Mō'āb, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD <sup>1</sup>deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Mō'āb hath been at ease from his youth, and he <sup>2</sup>hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste <sup>3</sup>remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Mō'āb shall be ashamed of <sup>m</sup>Chē-mōsh, as the house of Iš-rā-ēl was ashamed of <sup>n</sup>Bēth-ēl their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, <sup>p</sup>We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Mō'āb is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and <sup>5</sup>his chosen young men are <sup>r</sup>gone down to the slaughter, saith <sup>the</sup> King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Mō'āb *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, be-moan him; and all ye that know his name, say, <sup>x</sup>How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 <sup>y</sup>Thou daughter that dost inhabit <sup>2</sup>Dī-bōn, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mō'āb shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O <sup>3</sup>inhabitant of <sup>4</sup>Ār-ō-ēr, <sup>a</sup>stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Mō'āb is confounded; for it is broken down: <sup>6</sup>howl and cry; tell ye it in <sup>7</sup>Ār-nōn, that Mō'āb is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hō-lōn, and upon Jā'hā-zāh, and upon Mēph-ā-āth,

22 And upon Dī-bōn, and upon Nē-bō, and upon Bēth-dib-lā-thā'im,

23 And upon Kīr-ī-ā-thā'im, and upon Bēth-gā-mūl, and upon Bēth-mē-ōn,

24 And upon <sup>m</sup>Kē-rī-ōth, and upon

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 55. 6.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 75. 10.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 30. 21.<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 15.<sup>e</sup> Judg. 5. 23.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 3.<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 42.<sup>h</sup> or, negligently.<sup>i</sup> Zeph. 2. 8.<sup>j</sup> Zeph. 1. 12.<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 26.<sup>l</sup> or, movedst thyself.<sup>m</sup> Heb. stood.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 55. 6, 7.<sup>o</sup> Cant. 2. 14.<sup>p</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>q</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>r</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>s</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>t</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>u</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>v</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>w</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>x</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>y</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>z</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>aa</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ab</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>af</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ag</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ah</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ai</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>aj</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ak</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>al</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>am</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>an</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ao</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ap</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>aq</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ar</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>as</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>at</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>au</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>av</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>aw</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ax</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ay</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>az</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ba</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bb</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bc</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bd</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>be</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bf</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bg</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bh</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bi</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bj</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bk</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bl</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bm</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bn</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bo</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bp</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bq</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>br</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bs</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bt</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bu</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bv</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bw</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bx</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>by</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>bz</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>ca</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>cb</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.<sup>cc</sup> Is. 16. 6, &c.

Bōz-rāh, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'āb, far or near.

25 <sup>a</sup>The horn of Mō'āb is cut off, and his <sup>c</sup>arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Mō'āb also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For <sup>a</sup>was not Iš-rā-ēl a derision unto thee? <sup>b</sup>was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou <sup>2</sup>skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Mō'āb, leave the cities, and <sup>d</sup>well in the rock, and be like <sup>e</sup>the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the <sup>1</sup>pride of Mō'āb, (he is <sup>2</sup>exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; *but it shall not be so*; <sup>4</sup>his<sup>4</sup> lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore <sup>a</sup>will I howl for Mō'āb, and I will cry out for all Mō'āb; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kīr-hē-rēs.

32 <sup>a</sup>O vine of Sib-māh, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jā'zēr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jā'zēr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And <sup>a</sup>joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mō'āb; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; *their shouting shall be* no shouting.

34 <sup>a</sup>From the cry of Hēsh-bōn *even* unto E-lē-ā-lēh, *and even* unto Jā'hāz, have they uttered their voice, <sup>b</sup>from Zō'ār *even* unto Hōr-ō-nā'im, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nim-rim shall be <sup>7</sup>desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'āb, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore <sup>a</sup>mine heart shall sound for Mō'āb like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kīr-hē-rēs: because <sup>1</sup>the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For <sup>a</sup>every head *shall be* bald, and every beard <sup>8</sup>clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and <sup>1</sup>upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the housetops



of Mō'āb, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'āb like <sup>a</sup>a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Mō'āb turned the <sup>3</sup>back with shame! so shall Mō'āb be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>4</sup>he shall fly as an eagle, and shall <sup>5</sup>spread his wings over Mō'āb.

41 <sup>1</sup>Kē-ri-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and <sup>2</sup>the mighty men's hearts in Mō'āb at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Mō'āb shall be destroyed <sup>3</sup>from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 <sup>4</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'āb, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for <sup>1</sup>I will bring upon it, *even* upon Mō'āb, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hēsh-bōn because of the force: but <sup>2</sup>a fire shall come forth out of Hēsh-bōn, and a flame from the midst of Sī-hōn, and <sup>3</sup>shall devour the corner of Mō'āb, and the crown of the head of the <sup>4</sup>tumultuous ones.

46 <sup>5</sup>Woe be unto thee, O Mō'āb! the people of Ehēmōsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken <sup>6</sup>captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 <sup>7</sup>Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'āb <sup>8</sup>in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Mō'āb.

## CHAPTER 49.

1 Judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 Judgment of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 of Elam. 39 Restoration of Elam.

**C**ONCERNING <sup>a</sup>the <sup>9</sup>Am-mōn-ites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Iṣ-rā-ēl no sons? hath he no heir? *why then* doth <sup>1</sup>their king inherit <sup>2</sup>Gād, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in <sup>3</sup>Rāb-bāh of the Am-mōn-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Iṣ-rā-ēl be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Hēsh-bōn, for A-ī is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rāb-bāh, <sup>4</sup>gird you with sackcloth; la-

B.C. 600.

<sup>1</sup> or, Melcom,<sup>1</sup> Ki. 11. 5.<sup>2</sup> ch. 22. 28.<sup>3</sup> ch. 48. 7.<sup>4</sup> or, thy valley<sup>5</sup> floweth away.<sup>6</sup> Heb. neck.<sup>7</sup> ch. 3. 14.<sup>8</sup> ch. 21. 13.<sup>9</sup> Deut. 28. 49.<sup>1</sup> Hab. 1. 8.<sup>2</sup> Is. 8. 8.<sup>3</sup> or, The cities.<sup>4</sup> Is. 13. 8.<sup>5</sup> & 21. 3.<sup>6</sup> Mic. 4. 9.<sup>7</sup> so ver. 39.<sup>8</sup> & ch. 48. 47.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 83. 4.<sup>1</sup> Ezek. 25. 12.<sup>2</sup> Obad. 8.<sup>3</sup> Is. 19. 11.<sup>4</sup> Is. 24. 17.<sup>5</sup> ver. 30.<sup>6</sup> or, they are<sup>7</sup> turned back.<sup>8</sup> ch. 25. 23.<sup>9</sup> ch. 11. 23.<sup>1</sup> Obad. 5.<sup>2</sup> Heb. their<sup>3</sup> sufficiency.<sup>4</sup> Mal. 1. 3.<sup>5</sup> Num. 21. 23.<sup>6</sup> Num. 24. 17.<sup>7</sup> Is. 17. 14.<sup>8</sup> Heb. children<sup>9</sup> of noise.<sup>1</sup> Num. 21. 29.<sup>2</sup> Heb. in<sup>3</sup> captivity.<sup>4</sup> ch. 25. 29.<sup>5</sup> Obad. 16.<sup>6</sup> ch. 49. 6.<sup>7</sup> Gen. 22. 16.<sup>8</sup> Is. 45. 23.<sup>9</sup> Amos 6. 8.<sup>1</sup> Is. 34. 6.<sup>2</sup> & 63. 1.<sup>3</sup> Ezek. 21. 28.<sup>4</sup> & 25. 2.<sup>5</sup> Amos 1. 13.<sup>6</sup> Zeph. 2. 8. 9.<sup>7</sup> or, Against.<sup>8</sup> Obad. 1-3.<sup>9</sup> or, Melcom.<sup>1</sup> Amos 1. 13.<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 25. 5.<sup>3</sup> Amos 1. 14.<sup>4</sup> Obad. 4.<sup>5</sup> Job 39. 27.<sup>6</sup> Amos 9. 2.<sup>7</sup> Is. 32. 11.

ment, and run to and fro by the hedges; for <sup>1</sup>their king shall go into captivity, *and* his <sup>2</sup>priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, <sup>2</sup>thy flowing valley, O <sup>3</sup>backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, <sup>4</sup>saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And <sup>7</sup>afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Am-mōn, saith the LORD.

7 <sup>8</sup>Concerning E-dōm, thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>9</sup>Is wisdom no more in Tē-mān? <sup>10</sup>is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 <sup>1</sup>Flee ye, <sup>2</sup>turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of <sup>3</sup>Dē-dān; for I will bring the calamity of E-sau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If <sup>4</sup>grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy <sup>5</sup>till they have enough.

10 <sup>6</sup>But I have made E-sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and <sup>7</sup>he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>1</sup>they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For <sup>2</sup>I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that <sup>3</sup>Bōz-rāh shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a <sup>4</sup>rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: <sup>7</sup>though thou shouldst make thy <sup>8</sup>nest as high as the eagle, <sup>9</sup>I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also E'dōm shall be a desolation: <sup>a</sup>every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 <sup>a</sup>As in the overthrow of Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 <sup>a</sup>Behold, he shall come up like a lion from <sup>a</sup>the swelling of Jōr'dān against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who <sup>a</sup>is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for <sup>a</sup>who <sup>a</sup>is like me? and who will <sup>a</sup>appoint me the time? and <sup>a</sup>who <sup>a</sup>is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 <sup>m</sup>Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against E'dōm; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Tē-mān: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 <sup>a</sup>The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the <sup>a</sup>Red sea.

22 Behold, <sup>a</sup>he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bōz-rāh: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of E'dōm be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 <sup>a</sup>Concerning Dā-mās'eūs, Hā-māth is confounded, and Ar-pād: for they have heard evil tidings: they are <sup>a</sup>fainthearted; <sup>a</sup>there is sorrow <sup>a</sup>on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Dā-mās'eūs is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: <sup>a</sup>anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is <sup>a</sup>the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 <sup>a</sup>Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a <sup>a</sup>fire in the wall of Dā-mās'eūs, and it shall consume the palaces of Bēn-hā-dād.

28 <sup>a</sup>Concerning Kē-dār, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā-zōr, which Neb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kē-lār, and spoil <sup>a</sup>the men of the east.

29 Their <sup>a</sup>tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their cam-

B.C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 16. & 50. 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 46. 5.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *sit greatly*.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40.<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 38. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 50. 44, &c.<sup>2</sup> or, that is at ease.<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 5.<sup>3</sup> Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Mic. 7. 14.<sup>4</sup> Ex. 15. 11.<sup>5</sup> ver. 56. Ezek. 5. 10.<sup>3</sup> or, *convent me in judgment*.<sup>6</sup> Job 41. 10.<sup>7</sup> ch. 9. 26.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair pointed*.<sup>m</sup> ch. 50. 45.<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 11. & 10. 22.<sup>9</sup> Mal. 1. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 25.<sup>p</sup> ch. 50. 46.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Weedy sea*.<sup>q</sup> ch. 48. 40, 41.<sup>r</sup> Is. 22. 6.<sup>s</sup> Is. 17. 1. & 37. 13.<sup>t</sup> Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1, 2.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *molten*.<sup>u</sup> Is. 57. 20.<sup>v</sup> or, *as on the sea*.<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 16.<sup>x</sup> Is. 13. 8. ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 48. 41.<sup>y</sup> ch. 43. 10.<sup>z</sup> ch. 33. 9.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 50. 30.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 43. 47.<sup>ac</sup> Amos 1. 4.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 21. 13.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 13. 1. & 47. 1.<sup>af</sup> Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah*.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *lift up*.<sup>ah</sup> Judg. 6. 3. Job 1. 3.<sup>ai</sup> Is. 46. 1. ch. 51. 44.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 120. 5.<sup>ak</sup> See ch. 43. 12, 13.<sup>al</sup> ch. 51. 43.

els; and they shall cry unto them, <sup>b</sup>Fear <sup>a</sup>is on every side.

30 <sup>a</sup>I Flee, <sup>a</sup>get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā-zōr, saith the LORD; for Neb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, <sup>a</sup>which <sup>a</sup>dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will <sup>a</sup>scatter into all winds <sup>a</sup>them <sup>a</sup>that are <sup>a</sup>in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hā-zōr <sup>a</sup>shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor <sup>a</sup>any son of man dwell in it.

34 <sup>a</sup>I The word of the LORD that came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet against <sup>a</sup>E'lām in the beginning of the reign of Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break <sup>a</sup>the bow of E'lām, the chief of their might.

36 And upon E'lām will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of E'lām shall not come.

37 For I will cause E'lām to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, <sup>a</sup>even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup>and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will <sup>a</sup>set my throne in E'lām, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 <sup>a</sup>I But it shall come to pass <sup>a</sup>in the latter days, <sup>a</sup>that I will bring again the captivity of E'lām, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 50.

Judgment of Babylon, and redemption of Israel.

**T**HE word that the LORD spake <sup>a</sup>against Bāb-ŷ-lōn and against the land of the Chāl-dē-āns <sup>a</sup>by Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and <sup>a</sup>set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Bāb-ŷ-lōn is taken, <sup>a</sup>Bēl is confounded, Mē-rō-dāch is broken in pieces; <sup>a</sup>her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 <sup>a</sup>For out of the north there com-



eth up <sup>a</sup>a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Iš-rā-ēl shall come, <sup>a</sup>they and the children of Jū-dāh together, <sup>a</sup>going and weeping: they shall go, <sup>a</sup>and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zi'ōn with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in <sup>a</sup>a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been <sup>a</sup>lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on <sup>a</sup>the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their <sup>a</sup>restingplace.

7 All that found them have <sup>a</sup>devoured them: and <sup>a</sup>their adversaries said, <sup>a</sup>We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, <sup>a</sup>the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 <sup>a</sup>Remove out of the midst of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and go forth out of the land of the Ēhāl-dē-āns, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Bāb-ŷ-lōn an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty <sup>a</sup>expert man; <sup>b</sup>none shall return in vain.

10 And Ēhāl-dē-ā shall be a spoil: <sup>a</sup>all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 <sup>a</sup>Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown <sup>a</sup>fat <sup>b</sup>as the heifer at grass, and <sup>a</sup>below as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindmost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, <sup>a</sup>but it shall be wholly desolate: <sup>a</sup>every one that goeth by Bāb-ŷ-lōn shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 <sup>a</sup>Put yourselves in array against Bāb-ŷ-lōn round about: all ye <sup>a</sup>that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath <sup>a</sup>given her hand: her foun-

B.C. 595.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 13. 17, 18, 20.<sup>b</sup> ch. 51. 58.<sup>c</sup> ch. 51. 6, 11.<sup>d</sup> Hos. 1. 11.<sup>e</sup> or, *scythe*.<sup>f</sup> Ezra 3. 12.<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 9.<sup>h</sup> Zech. 12. 10.<sup>i</sup> Is. 13. 14.<sup>j</sup> Hos. 3. 5.<sup>k</sup> ver. 6.<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 15.<sup>m</sup> ch. 31. 31.<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.<sup>o</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 10, 14.<sup>p</sup> Is. 53. 6.<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25.<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 20.<sup>s</sup> & 3. 6, 23.<sup>t</sup> Heb. *place to lie down in*.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 79. 7.<sup>v</sup> ch. 40. 2, 3.<sup>w</sup> Zech. 11. 5.<sup>x</sup> Is. 65. 10.<sup>y</sup> ch. 33. 12.<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 34. 13.<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 2. 3.<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 9. 16.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 90. 1.<sup>ad</sup> & 91. 1.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 48. 20.<sup>af</sup> ch. 51. 6, 45.<sup>ag</sup> Zech. 2. 6, 7.<sup>ah</sup> Rev. 18. 4.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 31. 34.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 15. 14.<sup>ak</sup> & 51. 27.<sup>al</sup> Is. 1. 9.<sup>am</sup> or, *of the rebels*.<sup>an</sup> Ezek. 23. 23.<sup>ao</sup> or, *Visitation*.<sup>ap</sup> or, *destroyer*.<sup>aq</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 22.<sup>ar</sup> See 2 Sam. 16. 11.<sup>as</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 25.<sup>at</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 23.<sup>au</sup> Is. 10. 6.<sup>av</sup> & 44. 28.<sup>aw</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>ax</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>ay</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>az</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>ba</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bb</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bc</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bd</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>be</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bf</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bg</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bh</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bi</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bj</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bk</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bl</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bm</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bn</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bo</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bp</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bq</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>br</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bs</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bt</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bu</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bv</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bw</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bx</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>by</sup> & 48. 14.<sup>bz</sup> & 48. 14.

dations are fallen, <sup>b</sup>her walls are thrown down: for <sup>c</sup>it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and him that handleth the <sup>a</sup>sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword: they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Iš-rā-ēl is <sup>a</sup>h scattered sheep: <sup>a</sup>the lions have driven *him* away: first <sup>a</sup>the king of As sŷr-i-ā hath devoured him; and last this <sup>a</sup>Nēb-ū-ēhād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš-rā-ēl; Behold, I will punish the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn and his land, as I have punished the king of As-sŷr-i-ā.

19 <sup>a</sup>And I will bring Iš-rā-ēl again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Ēār-mēl and Bā-shān, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount E'phrā-im and Gil'e-ād.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>the iniquity of Iš-rā-ēl shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Jū-dāh, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them <sup>a</sup>whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land <sup>a</sup>of Mēr-ā-thā'im, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Pē-kōd: <sup>a</sup>waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do <sup>a</sup>according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 <sup>a</sup>A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is <sup>a</sup>the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bāb-ŷ-lōn become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>a</sup>and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth <sup>a</sup>the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Ēhāl-dē-āns.

26 Come against her <sup>a</sup>from the utmost border, open her storehouses: <sup>a</sup>cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her <sup>a</sup>bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of <sup>a</sup>their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>a</sup>to declare in Zī-ōn the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Bāb-ŷ-lōn: <sup>c</sup>all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: <sup>d</sup>recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: <sup>b</sup>for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

30 <sup>e</sup>Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou <sup>f</sup>most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for <sup>g</sup>thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And <sup>h</sup>the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and <sup>i</sup>I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 <sup>j</sup>Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Iṣ-rā-ēl and the children of Jū-dāh were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 <sup>k</sup>Their Redeemer is strong; <sup>l</sup>the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

35 <sup>m</sup>A sword is upon the Ḥāl-dē-āns, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and <sup>n</sup>upon her princes, and upon <sup>o</sup>her wise men.

36 A sword is <sup>p</sup>upon the <sup>q</sup>liars; and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all <sup>r</sup>the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and <sup>s</sup>they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 <sup>t</sup>A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of <sup>u</sup>graven images, and they are mad upon <sup>v</sup>their idols.

39 <sup>w</sup>Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: <sup>x</sup>and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 <sup>y</sup>As God overthrew Sōd-ōm and

B.C. 595.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 10.<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 5. 22.  
& 25. 14.  
& 51. 27.  
Rev. 17. 16.<sup>c</sup> ver. 14.<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 51. 56.  
Rev. 18. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 23.<sup>f</sup> Is. 13. 18.<sup>g</sup> Is. 5. 30.<sup>h</sup> Is. 47. 10.<sup>i</sup> ch. 49. 26.  
& 51. 4.<sup>k</sup> ch. 49. 24.<sup>l</sup> Heb. *pride*.<sup>m</sup> ch. 49. 19.<sup>n</sup> Heb. *pride*.<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 14.<sup>p</sup> or, *convent*  
*me to plead*<sup>q</sup> Job 41. 10.  
ch. 49. 19.<sup>r</sup> Is. 14. 24.  
ch. 51. 11.<sup>s</sup> Rev. 18. 8.<sup>t</sup> Is. 47. 4.<sup>u</sup> Rev. 18. 9.<sup>v</sup> Dan. 5. 30.<sup>w</sup> Is. 47. 13.<sup>x</sup> Is. 44. 25.  
ch. 49. 30.<sup>y</sup> or, *chief stays*.<sup>z</sup> Heb. *bars*.<sup>a</sup> Heb. *heart*.<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 20.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 30. 5.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 7.  
ch. 4. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 51. 30.<sup>f</sup> Nah. 3. 13.<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 7.<sup>h</sup> ch. 50. 14.<sup>i</sup> Is. 44. 27.  
ch. 51. 36.<sup>j</sup> Rev. 16. 12.<sup>k</sup> ch. 50. 14.<sup>l</sup> ver. 2.<sup>m</sup> Is. 13. 21, 22.<sup>n</sup> ch. 51. 37.<sup>o</sup> Rev. 18. 2.<sup>p</sup> ch. 50. 21.<sup>q</sup> Is. 13. 20.  
ch. 25. 12.<sup>r</sup> ch. 49. 26.  
& 50. 30, 37.<sup>s</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
Is. 13. 19.  
ch. 51. 26.

Gō-mōr-rāh and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 <sup>t</sup>Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 <sup>u</sup>They shall hold the bow and the lance: <sup>v</sup>they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: <sup>w</sup>their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

43 The king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: <sup>x</sup>anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 <sup>y</sup>Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jōr-dān unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will <sup>z</sup>appoint me the time? and <sup>a</sup>who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye <sup>b</sup>the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Ḥāl-dē-āns: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 <sup>c</sup>At the noise of the taking of Bāb-ŷ-lōn the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

## CHAPTER 51.

<sup>1</sup> The severe judgment of God against Babylon. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates.

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and against them that dwell in the <sup>d</sup>midst of them that rise up against me, <sup>e</sup>a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>f</sup>fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: <sup>g</sup>for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against <sup>h</sup>him that bendeth <sup>i</sup>let the archer bend his bow, and against <sup>j</sup>him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; <sup>k</sup>destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Ḥāl-dē-āns, <sup>l</sup>and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Iṣ-rā-ēl hath not been for-



17 "Every man <sup>is</sup> brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: <sup>for</sup>

or <sup>8</sup> ch. 50.

30 The mighty men of Băb'-y-lōn

have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; <sup>a</sup>they became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; <sup>a</sup>her bars are broken.

<sup>31</sup> One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn that his city is taken at *one* end,

<sup>32</sup> And that <sup>a</sup>the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

<sup>33</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-*ēl*: The daughter of Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn is <sup>a</sup>like a threshing-floor, <sup>a</sup>it <sup>a</sup>is time to thresh her: yet a little while, <sup>a</sup>and the time of her harvest shall come.

<sup>34</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār the king of Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn hath <sup>a</sup>devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

<sup>35</sup> The violence done to me and to my <sup>a</sup>flesh *be* upon Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn, shall the <sup>a</sup>inhabitant of Zī-ōn say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chāl-dē-ā, shall Jē-ru-*sā*-lēm say.

<sup>36</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; <sup>a</sup>and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

<sup>37</sup> And Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, <sup>a</sup>an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

<sup>38</sup> They shall roar together like lions: they shall <sup>a</sup>yell as lions' whelps.

<sup>39</sup> In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

<sup>40</sup> I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

<sup>41</sup> How is <sup>a</sup>Shē-shāch taken! and how is <sup>a</sup>the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn become an astonishment among the nations!

<sup>42</sup> The sea is come up upon Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

<sup>43</sup> Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

<sup>44</sup> And I will punish Bēl in Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swal-

B.C. 595.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 19. 16.  
ch. 48. 41.  
& 50. 37.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 58.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 50. 8.  
Rev. 18. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Lam. 2. 9.  
Amos 1. 5.  
Nah. 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 50. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> or, let not.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 50. 38.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 52.

<sup>j</sup> Heb.  
visit upon.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 21. 10.  
Amos 1. 3.  
Mic. 4. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 41. 15.  
Hab. 3. 12.

<sup>m</sup> or, in the  
time that he  
thresheth her.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 17. 5, &c.  
Hos. 6. 11.  
Joel 3. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 14. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 44. 23.  
& 49. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 18. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 50. 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 50. 3, 41.

<sup>t</sup> or, Both  
Babylon  
is to fall,  
O ye slain  
of Israel,  
and with  
Babylon, &c.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. My  
violence.

<sup>v</sup> or, the  
country.

<sup>w</sup> or, remainder.  
<sup>x</sup> inhabitress.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 44. 28.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 50. 34.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 44. 15.  
& 79. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 50. 38.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 13. 22.  
ch. 50. 39.

<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 18. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 25. 9, 18.

<sup>af</sup> ver. 47.  
<sup>ag</sup> or, shake  
themselves.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 49. 16.  
Amos 9. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Obad. 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 50. 22.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 25. 26.  
<sup>al</sup> Is. 13. 19.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 49. 25.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 8. 7.

<sup>ao</sup> ver. 29.  
ch. 50. 39.

<sup>ap</sup> ver. 24.  
Ps. 94. 1.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 50. 29.  
<sup>ar</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 46. 1.  
ch. 50. 2.

lowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, <sup>a</sup>the wall of Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn shall fall.

<sup>45</sup> My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

<sup>46</sup> And <sup>a</sup>lest your heart faint, and ye fear <sup>a</sup>for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

<sup>47</sup> Therefore, behold, the days come, that <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>do judgment upon the graven images of Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

<sup>48</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn: <sup>a</sup>for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

<sup>49</sup> As Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn hath caused the slain of Iṣ-rā-*ēl* to fall, so at Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn shall fall the slain of all <sup>a</sup>the earth.

<sup>50</sup> Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jē-ru-*sā*-lēm come into your mind.

<sup>51</sup> We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

<sup>52</sup> Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

<sup>53</sup> Though Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

<sup>54</sup> A sound of a cry cometh from Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn, and great destruction from the land of the Chāl-dē-āns:

<sup>55</sup> Because the LORD hath spoiled Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waves, a noise of their voice is uttered:

<sup>56</sup> Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Bāb-*ṣ*-lōn, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: <sup>a</sup>for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

<sup>57</sup> And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a per-



petual sleep, and not wake, saith <sup>2</sup>the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>9</sup>The<sup>1</sup> broad walls of Bāb'-y-lōn shall be utterly <sup>2</sup>broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and <sup>3</sup>the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet commanded Sē-rā-iah the son of Nē-rī-āh, the son of Mā-ā-sē-iah, when he went <sup>3</sup>with Zēd-ē-kī-āh the king of Jū-dāh into Bāb'-y-lōn in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Sē-rā-iah was a <sup>4</sup>quiet prince.

60 So Jēr-ē-mī-āh wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Bāb'-y-lōn, *even* all these words that are written against Bāb'-y-lōn.

61 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh said to Sē-rā-iah, When thou comest to Bāb'-y-lōn, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that <sup>5</sup>none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be <sup>6</sup>desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, <sup>7</sup>that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eū-phrā-tēs:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Bāb'-y-lōn sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: <sup>8</sup>and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh.

## CHAPTER 52.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons are killed. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

**Z**ED-Ē-KĪ-ĀH was <sup>1</sup>one and twenty years old when he <sup>2</sup>began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hā-mū-tāl the daughter of Jēr-ē-mī-āh of Lib-nāh.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jē-hoi-ā-kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm and Jū-dāh, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zēd-ē-kī-āh rebelled against the king of Bāb'-y-lōn.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the "ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, *that* Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-ār king of Bāb'-y-lōn came, he and

B.C. 595.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 18. & 48. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>1</sup> or, *The walls of broad Babylon.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *made naked.*

<sup>c</sup> Hab. 2. 13.

<sup>3</sup> or, *on the behalf of.*

<sup>4</sup> or, *prince of Menucha, or, chief chamberlain.*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 32. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29. ch. 50. 3, 39. f Ezek. 12. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *desolations.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *blinded.*

<sup>7</sup> See Rev. 18. 21.

<sup>7</sup> or, *fetters.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *house of the wards.*

<sup>h</sup> Zech. 7. 5. & 8. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 58.

<sup>k</sup> See ver. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 39. 9.

<sup>9</sup> or, *chief marshall.*

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen.* And so ver. 14, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *stood before.*

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *reigned.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 39. 9.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1-27. ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.

all his army, against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-ē-kī-āh.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chāl-dē-āns were by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chāl-dē-āns pursued after the king, and overtook Zēd-ē-kī-āh in the plains of Jēr-i-ehō; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 <sup>a</sup>Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bāb'-y-lōn to Rib-lāh in the land of Hā-māth; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 <sup>b</sup>And the king of Bāb'-y-lōn slew the sons of Zēd-ē-kī-āh before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jū-dāh in Rib-lāh.

11 Then he <sup>c</sup>put out the eyes of Zēd-ē-kī-āh; and the king of Bāb'-y-lōn bound him in <sup>d</sup>chains, and carried him to Bāb'-y-lōn, and put him in <sup>e</sup>prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, <sup>g</sup>which *was* the nineteenth year of Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-ār king of Bāb'-y-lōn, <sup>h</sup>came Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān, <sup>i</sup>captain of the guard, *which* <sup>j</sup>served the king of Bāb'-y-lōn, into Jē-ru'-sā-lēm,

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chāl-dē-āns, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm round about.

15 <sup>k</sup>Then Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bāb'-y-lōn, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 <sup>a</sup>Also the <sup>b</sup>pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brassen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Ċhāl-dē-ānš brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

18 <sup>c</sup>The caldrons also, and the <sup>d</sup>shovels, and the snuffers, and the <sup>e</sup>bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the <sup>f</sup>fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Sōl-ō-mōn had made in the house of the LORD: <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the <sup>i</sup>pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a <sup>j</sup>fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and <sup>k</sup>all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Sē-rā-ŷāh the chief priest, <sup>l</sup>and Zēph-ā-nī-āh the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>m</sup>door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that <sup>n</sup>were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the <sup>o</sup>principal scribe of

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 19.<sup>b</sup> See 1 Ki. 7. 15, 23, 27, 50.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 27. 3. 2 Ki. 25. 14-16.<sup>d</sup> or, instruments to remove the ashes.<sup>e</sup> or, basons.<sup>f</sup> or, censers.<sup>g</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 2.<sup>h</sup> See 2 Ki. 24. 12.<sup>i</sup> See 2 Ki. 24. 14.<sup>j</sup> See ver. 12. ch. 39. 9.<sup>k</sup> Heb. souls.<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 47.<sup>m</sup> Heb. their brass.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 15. 2 Ki. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15.<sup>o</sup> Heb. thread.<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 27-30.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 40. 13, 20.<sup>r</sup> See 1 Ki. 7. 20.<sup>s</sup> Heb. good things with him.<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 18.<sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 1. & 29. 5.<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 13.<sup>w</sup> Heb. threshold.<sup>x</sup> Heb. saw the face of the king.<sup>y</sup> Heb. the matter of the day in his day.<sup>z</sup> or, scribe of the captain of the host.

the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn to Rib-lāh.

27 And the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn smote them, and put them to death in Rib-lāh in the land of Hā-māth. Thus Jū-dāh was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 <sup>a</sup>This is the people whom Nēb-ū-ḥād-rēz-zār carried away captive: in the <sup>b</sup>seventh year <sup>c</sup>three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 <sup>d</sup>In the eighteenth year of Nēb-ū-ḥād-rēz-zār he carried away captive from Jē-ry-sā-lēm eight hundred thirty and two <sup>e</sup>persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nēb-ū-ḥād-rēz-zār Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-ḥoi-ā-ḥin king of Jū-dāh, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that E-vil-mē-rō-dāch king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn in the first year of his reign <sup>g</sup>lifted up the head of Jē-ḥoi-ā-ḥin king of Jū-dāh, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake <sup>h</sup>kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bāb-ŷ-lōn,

33 And changed his prison garments: <sup>i</sup>and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>j</sup>every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

## THE

## LAMENTATIONS OF JĒR-Ē-MĪ-ĀH.

## CHAPTER 1.

Miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! <sup>a</sup>how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and <sup>b</sup>princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 13. 17.<sup>b</sup> Job 7. 3.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 4. 30.<sup>d</sup> Is. 47. 7, 8.<sup>e</sup> Ezra 4. 20.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 52. 27.<sup>g</sup> Heb. for the greatness of servitude.

2 She <sup>a</sup>weepeth sore in the <sup>b</sup>night, and her tears are on her cheeks: <sup>c</sup>among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 <sup>d</sup>Jū-dāh is gone into captivity because of affliction, and <sup>e</sup>because



of great servitude: <sup>a</sup>she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zi'ôn do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she <sup>is</sup> in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries <sup>b</sup>are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her <sup>a</sup>for the multitude of her transgressions: her <sup>c</sup>children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zi'ôn all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts <sup>that</sup> find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her <sup>2</sup>pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, <sup>and</sup> did mock at her sabbaths.

8 <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm hath grievously sinned; therefore she <sup>b</sup>is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because <sup>n</sup>they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness <sup>is</sup> in her skirts; she <sup>2</sup>remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified <sup>himself</sup>.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her <sup>b</sup>pleasant things: for she hath seen <sup>that</sup> the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command <sup>that</sup> they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, <sup>2</sup>they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat <sup>to</sup> relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see <sup>a</sup>if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath <sup>a</sup>spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate <sup>and</sup> faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 9.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 28. 43.<sup>c</sup> Is. 63. 3.

Rev. 14. 19.

<sup>1</sup> or, the wine-press of the virgin, &c.<sup>d</sup> Jer. 30. 14.

Dan. 9. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 52. 28.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 13. 17.

ch. 2. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2. 9.<sup>2</sup> Heb. bring back.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 4. 31.<sup>i</sup> ver. 2. 9.<sup>3</sup> or, desirable.<sup>k</sup> Neh. 9. 33.

Dan. 9. 7, 14.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 14.<sup>m</sup> Heb. mouth.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 46.<sup>o</sup> Heb. is

become a

removing, or,

wandering.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 13. 22.

Ezek. 16. 37.

Hos. 2. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 30. 14.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 32. 29.

Is. 47. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Job 30. 27.

Is. 16. 11.

Jer. 4. 19.

Hos. 11. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 25.

Ezek. 7. 15.

<sup>u</sup> or, desirable.<sup>v</sup> Jer. 51. 51.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 23. 3.

Neh. 13. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 13, &c.

Jer. 46, &amp;c.

<sup>y</sup> or, pro-

claimed.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 38. 9.

&amp; 52. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 109. 15.<sup>ab</sup> or, to make

the soul to

come again.

<sup>ac</sup> or, It is

nothing.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 5. 17.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. pass

by the way

<sup>af</sup> Dan. 9. 12.<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 11. 23.<sup>ah</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 19.<sup>ai</sup> Ezek. 12. 13.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 2.

Ps. 99. 5.

<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 28. 43.<sup>al</sup> ver. 17. 21.

wreathed, <sup>and</sup> come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into <sup>their</sup> hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: <sup>c</sup>the LORD hath trodden <sup>1</sup>the virgin, the daughter of Jū-dāh, as in a winepress.

16 For these <sup>things</sup> I weep; <sup>2</sup>mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because <sup>3</sup>the comforter that should <sup>2</sup>relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 <sup>h</sup>Zi'ôn spreadeth forth her hands, <sup>and</sup> <sup>i</sup>there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā-eōb, <sup>that</sup> his adversaries <sup>should</sup> be round about him: Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is <sup>2</sup>righteous; for I have <sup>1</sup>rebelled against his <sup>4</sup>commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, <sup>but</sup> they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my <sup>2</sup>bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: <sup>2</sup>abroad the sword bereaveth, at home <sup>there is</sup> as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: <sup>there is</sup> none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done <sup>it</sup>: thou wilt bring <sup>2</sup>the day <sup>that</sup> thou hast <sup>7</sup>called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 <sup>2</sup>Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs <sup>are</sup> many, and <sup>2</sup>my heart <sup>is</sup> faint.

## CHAPTER 2.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zi'ôn with a cloud in his anger, <sup>and</sup> cast down from heaven unto the earth <sup>c</sup>the beauty of Is-rā-ēl, and remembered not <sup>e</sup>his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā-eōb, <sup>and</sup> hath not pitied: he hath thrown down

in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū-dāh; he hath <sup>1</sup>brought *them* down to the ground: <sup>2</sup>he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>c</sup>he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, <sup>d</sup>and he burned against Jā-eōb like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew <sup>e</sup>all <sup>f</sup>that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zi-on: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>g</sup>he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū-dāh mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently <sup>h</sup>taken away his <sup>i</sup>tabernacle, <sup>j</sup>as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: <sup>k</sup>the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zi-on, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath <sup>l</sup>given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; <sup>m</sup>they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zi-on: <sup>n</sup>he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from <sup>o</sup>destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and <sup>p</sup>broken her bars: <sup>q</sup>her king and her princes <sup>r</sup>are among the Gen-tiles: <sup>s</sup>the law is no more; <sup>t</sup>her <sup>u</sup>prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zi-on <sup>v</sup>sit upon the ground, <sup>w</sup>and keep silence: they have <sup>x</sup>cast up dust upon their heads; they have <sup>y</sup>girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jē-ru-sā-lēm hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, <sup>z</sup>my bowels are troubled, <sup>aa</sup>my liver is poured upon the earth, for the

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 4.<sup>1</sup> Heb. made to touch.<sup>2</sup> or, faint.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 80. 39.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 74. 11.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 89. 46.<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 12.

Dan. 9. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 63. 10.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 24. 25.<sup>h</sup> Heb. all the desirable of the eye.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 2. 8.

Ezek. 13. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 30. 14.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 9.<sup>l</sup> Jer. 52. 13.<sup>m</sup> Is. 58. 1.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 8.

Jer. 18. 16.

Nah. 3. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. by the way.<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 25. 6.<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 21.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 44. 14.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 80. 12.<sup>t</sup> Is. 39. 40.<sup>u</sup> Is. 5. 5.<sup>v</sup> or, hedge.<sup>w</sup> Is. 1. 8.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 48. 2.<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 4.<sup>z</sup> Job 16. 9.

ch. 3. 46.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 56. 2.<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 35. 21.<sup>cc</sup> Heb. shut up.<sup>dd</sup> Ps. 74. 4.<sup>ee</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>ff</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 13.

Is. 34. 11.

<sup>gg</sup> Ps. 38. 16.<sup>hh</sup> Heb. swelling up.<sup>ii</sup> Jer. 14. 17.<sup>jj</sup> Jer. 51. 30.<sup>kk</sup> Deut. 28. 36.<sup>ll</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 15.<sup>mm</sup> Ps. 119. 147.<sup>nn</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 3.<sup>oo</sup> Ps. 74. 9.

Ezek. 7. 26.

<sup>pp</sup> Ps. 62. 8.<sup>qq</sup> Job 2. 13.

Is. 3. 26.

<sup>rr</sup> Job 2. 12.<sup>ss</sup> Is. 51. 20.

Nah. 3. 10.

<sup>tt</sup> Is. 15. 3.

Ezek. 7. 18.

<sup>uu</sup> Lev. 26. 29.

Deut. 28. 53.

Jer. 19. 9.

ch. 4. 10.

<sup>vv</sup> ch. 3. 48.<sup>ww</sup> or, swaddled with their hands.<sup>xx</sup> ch. 4. 13. 16.<sup>yy</sup> ch. 1. 20.<sup>zz</sup> Job 16. 13.<sup>aaa</sup> Ps. 22. 14.

destruction of the daughter of my people; because <sup>aa</sup>the children and the sucklings <sup>bb</sup>swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where <sup>cc</sup>is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? <sup>dd</sup>what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jē-ru-sā-lēm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi-on? for thy breach <sup>ee</sup>is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy <sup>ff</sup>prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not <sup>gg</sup>discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass <sup>hh</sup>by <sup>ii</sup>clap their hands at thee; they hiss <sup>jj</sup>and wag their head at the daughter of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, *saying*, Is this the city that <sup>kk</sup>men call <sup>ll</sup>The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, <sup>mm</sup>We have swallowed her up: certainly this <sup>nn</sup>is the day that we looked for; we have found, <sup>oo</sup>we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done <sup>pp</sup>that which he had <sup>qq</sup>devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused <sup>rr</sup>thine enemy to <sup>ss</sup>rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zi-on, <sup>tt</sup>let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, <sup>uu</sup>cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches <sup>vv</sup>pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger <sup>ww</sup>in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. <sup>xx</sup>Shall the women eat their fruit, <sup>yy</sup>and children <sup>zz</sup>of a span long? <sup>aaa</sup>shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?



21 <sup>a</sup>The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; <sup>b</sup>thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day <sup>c</sup>my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: <sup>d</sup>those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The faithful bewail their calamities. <sup>22</sup> By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. <sup>37</sup> They acknowledge God's justice. <sup>55</sup> They pray for deliverance.

**I** AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 <sup>a</sup>My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath <sup>b</sup>broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 <sup>a</sup>He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 <sup>a</sup>He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also <sup>a</sup>when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 <sup>a</sup>He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and <sup>a</sup>pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and <sup>b</sup>set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused <sup>c</sup>the <sup>e</sup>arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a <sup>d</sup>derision to all my people; and <sup>e</sup>their song all the day.

15 <sup>a</sup>He hath filled me with <sup>b</sup>bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth <sup>m</sup>with gravel stones, he hath <sup>o</sup>covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot <sup>p</sup>prosperity.

18 <sup>a</sup>And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 <sup>2</sup>Remembering mine affliction and my misery, <sup>a</sup>the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in re-

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 17.<sup>1</sup> Heb. bowed.<sup>2</sup> Heb. make to return to my heart.<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 43.<sup>c</sup> Mal. 3. 6.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 31. 13.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 6. 25.<sup>f</sup> & 46. 5.<sup>g</sup> Is. 33. 2.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 16. 5.<sup>i</sup> Hos. 9. 12.<sup>k</sup> Is. 30. 18.<sup>l</sup> Mic. 7. 7.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 37. 7.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 94. 12.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 15. 17.<sup>p</sup> Job 42. 6.<sup>q</sup> Job 16. 8.<sup>r</sup> Is. 50. 6.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 5. 39.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 51. 8.<sup>u</sup> Is. 38. 13.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 94. 14.<sup>w</sup> Ps. 88. 5, 6.<sup>x</sup> Hos. 2. 6.<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 11.<sup>z</sup> Heb. from his heart.<sup>aa</sup> Job 30. 20.<sup>ab</sup> or, a superior.<sup>ac</sup> s. 38. 13.<sup>ad</sup> Hos. 5. 14.<sup>ae</sup> Hab. 1. 13.<sup>af</sup> or, seeth not.<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 33. 9.<sup>ah</sup> Hos. 6. 1.<sup>ai</sup> Job 7. 20.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 38. 2.<sup>ak</sup> Job 2. 10.<sup>al</sup> Ainos 3. 6.<sup>am</sup> d Prov. 19. 3.<sup>an</sup> Job 6. 4.<sup>ao</sup> Heb. sons.<sup>ap</sup> or, murmur.<sup>aq</sup> Mic. 7. 9.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 20. 7.<sup>as</sup> Job 30. 9.<sup>at</sup> Ps. 69. 12.<sup>au</sup> Jer. 9. 15.<sup>av</sup> Heb. bitterness.<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 86. 4.<sup>ax</sup> Dan. 9. 5.<sup>ay</sup> Prov. 20. 17.<sup>az</sup> or, rolled me in the ashes.<sup>ba</sup> Heb. good.<sup>bb</sup> ver. 8.<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 31. 22.<sup>bd</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 13.<sup>be</sup> or, Remember.<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 9. 15.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 2. 16.

membrane, and is <sup>1</sup>humbled in me.

21 This I <sup>2</sup>recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ <sup>c</sup>It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new <sup>e</sup>every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my <sup>f</sup>portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that <sup>h</sup>wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope <sup>i</sup>and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 <sup>k</sup>It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 <sup>l</sup>He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 <sup>m</sup>He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 <sup>n</sup>He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 <sup>o</sup>For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For <sup>p</sup>he doth not afflict <sup>q</sup>willingly nor grieve the children of men.

34 <sup>r</sup>To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 <sup>s</sup>To turn aside the right of a man before the face of <sup>t</sup>the most High,

36 <sup>u</sup>To subvert a man in his cause, <sup>v</sup>the Lord <sup>w</sup>approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he <sup>x</sup>that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not <sup>y</sup>evil and good?

39 <sup>z</sup>Wherefore doth a living man <sup>aa</sup>complain, <sup>ab</sup>a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 <sup>ac</sup>Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 <sup>ad</sup>We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, <sup>ae</sup>that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the <sup>af</sup>scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 <sup>ag</sup>All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 <sup>a</sup>Fear and a snare is come upon us, <sup>c</sup>desolation and destruction.

48 <sup>a</sup>Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 <sup>a</sup>Mine eye tricklETH down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD <sup>a</sup>look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth <sup>1</sup>mine heart <sup>2</sup>because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, <sup>2</sup>without cause.

53 They have cut off my life <sup>m</sup>in the dungeon, and <sup>n</sup>cast a stone upon me.

54 <sup>a</sup>Waters flowed over mine head; then <sup>2</sup>I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ <sup>1</sup>I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 <sup>r</sup>Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou <sup>d</sup>rewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast <sup>2</sup>pleaded the causes of my soul; <sup>2</sup>thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: <sup>2</sup>judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their <sup>c</sup>imaginings against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginings against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their <sup>s</sup>sitting down, and their rising up; I am their musick.

64 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them <sup>c</sup>sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger <sup>2</sup>from under the <sup>m</sup>heavens of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

**H**OW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out <sup>2</sup>in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zi<sup>2</sup>ōn, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed <sup>r</sup>as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the <sup>1</sup>sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 24. 17.<sup>b</sup> Job 39. 14.<sup>c</sup> Is. 51. 19.<sup>d</sup> Jer. 4. 19.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 15.<sup>f</sup> See ch. 2. 11, 12.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 77. 2.<sup>h</sup> Is. 63. 15.<sup>i</sup> Job 24. 8.<sup>j</sup> Heb. my soul.<sup>k</sup> or, more than all.<sup>l</sup> or, iniquity.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 35. 7.<sup>n</sup> Gen. 19. 25.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 37. 16.<sup>p</sup> Dan. 6. 17.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 69. 2.<sup>r</sup> Is. 38. 10.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 130. 1.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 3. 4.<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 16.<sup>v</sup> Joel 2. 6.<sup>w</sup> Nah. 2. 10.<sup>x</sup> Heb. darker than blackness.<sup>y</sup> Ps. 102. 5.<sup>z</sup> Jas. 4. 8.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 35. 1.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 51. 36.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 71. 23.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. flow out.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 9. 4.<sup>af</sup> ch. 2. 20.<sup>ag</sup> Is. 49. 15.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 11. 19.<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 28. 57.<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 7. 20.<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 32. 22.<sup>al</sup> Ps. 139. 2.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 28. 4.<sup>an</sup> Jer. 11. 20.<sup>ao</sup> or, obstinacy of heart.<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 6. 13.<sup>aq</sup> Ezek. 22. 26.<sup>ar</sup> Zeph. 3. 4.<sup>as</sup> Mat. 23. 31.<sup>at</sup> Deut. 25. 19.<sup>au</sup> Jer. 10. 11.<sup>av</sup> Ps. 8. 3.<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 2. 34.<sup>ax</sup> Num. 19. 16.<sup>ay</sup> or, in that they could not but touch.<sup>az</sup> or, ye polluted.<sup>ba</sup> Lev. 13. 45.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 2. 19.<sup>bc</sup> Is. 30. 14.<sup>bd</sup> Jer. 19. 11.<sup>be</sup> or, face.<sup>bf</sup> or, sea calves.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 5. 12.

my people <sup>is</sup> become cruel, <sup>b</sup>like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 <sup>c</sup>The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: <sup>d</sup>the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh <sup>it</sup> unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet <sup>e</sup>embrace dunghills.

6 For the <sup>3</sup>punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sōd'ōm, that was <sup>4</sup>overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nāz-ā-rites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing <sup>was</sup> of sapphire:

8 Their visage is <sup>5</sup>blacker <sup>4</sup>than a coal; they are not known in the streets: <sup>6</sup>their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these <sup>7</sup>pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.*

10 <sup>a</sup>The hands of the <sup>b</sup>pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their <sup>c</sup>meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; <sup>e</sup>he hath poured out his fierce anger, and <sup>f</sup>hath kindled a fire in Zi-ōn, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

13 ¶ <sup>1</sup>For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, <sup>2</sup>that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered <sup>as</sup> blind men in the streets, <sup>2</sup>they have polluted themselves with blood, <sup>3</sup>so <sup>7</sup>that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; <sup>8</sup>it <sup>is</sup> <sup>2</sup>unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn <sup>there</sup>.

16 The <sup>9</sup>anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them; <sup>4</sup>they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.



17 As for us, <sup>a</sup>our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 <sup>c</sup>They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for <sup>c</sup>our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are <sup>f</sup>swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The <sup>g</sup>breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of E'dôm, that dwellest in the land of Uz; <sup>i</sup>the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ <sup>k</sup>The <sup>2</sup>punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'ôn; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: <sup>l</sup>he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of E'dôm; he will <sup>4</sup>discover thy sins.

## CHAPTER 5.

*A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.*

REMEMBER, <sup>o</sup>O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold <sup>p</sup>our reproach.

2 <sup>r</sup>Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood <sup>6</sup>is sold unto us.

5 <sup>7</sup>Our <sup>7</sup>necks *are* under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 <sup>8</sup>We have given the hand <sup>2</sup>to the

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 7.

Is. 20. 5.

Jer. 37. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 31. 29.<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 4.<sup>d</sup> Neh. 5. 15.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 7. 2, 3.

Amos 8. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 28. 49.

Jer. 4. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, terrors,

or, storms.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 2. 7.<sup>3</sup> Jer. 52. 9.

Ezek. 12. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 25. 15.

Obad. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 40. 2.<sup>6</sup> or, Thine

iniquity.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 137. 7.<sup>8</sup> Ps. 89. 39.<sup>9</sup> Heb. The crown of our head is fallen.<sup>10</sup> or, carry thee captive for thy sins.<sup>11</sup> Ps. 6. 7.<sup>12</sup> Ps. 89. 50.<sup>13</sup> Ps. 79. 4.

ch. 2. 15.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 9. 7.<sup>15</sup> Ps. 79. 1.<sup>16</sup> Ps. 45. 6.<sup>17</sup> Ps. 13. 1.<sup>18</sup> Heb. for length of days!<sup>19</sup> Heb. cometh for price.<sup>20</sup> Jer. 31. 18.<sup>21</sup> Jer. 28. 14.<sup>22</sup> Heb. On our necks are we persecuted.<sup>23</sup> or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?<sup>24</sup> Gen. 24. 2.<sup>25</sup> Hos. 12. 1.

E-gyp'tiāns, and to the Ās-syr'-i-āns, to be satisfied with bread.

7 <sup>b</sup>Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 <sup>c</sup>Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the <sup>1</sup>terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zi'ôn, and the maids in the cities of Jū-dāh.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 <sup>m</sup>The <sup>3</sup>crown is fallen *from* our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; <sup>n</sup>for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zi'ôn, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, <sup>q</sup>remainest for ever; <sup>2</sup>thy throne from generation to generation.

20 <sup>r</sup>Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us <sup>5</sup>so long time?

21 <sup>u</sup>Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 <sup>s</sup>But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

## Ē-ZĒ-KĪ-ĒL.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Ezekiel's prophecy.* 4 *Vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 of God's glory.*

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the <sup>2</sup>captives <sup>c</sup>by the river of Ēhē-bār, *that* <sup>e</sup>the heavens were opened, and I saw <sup>f</sup>visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of <sup>g</sup>king Jē-hoi-ā-ehin's captivity,

B.C. 595.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Jehzekel.<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 46.

ch. 3. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

captivity.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 23. 19.

&amp; 25. 32.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 3. 15, 23.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 1. 14.<sup>7</sup> Mat. 3. 16.

Acts 7. 56.

&amp; 10. 11.

Rev. 19. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. catching

itself.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 3.<sup>10</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12.

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto <sup>1</sup>Ē-zē-kī-ēl the priest, the son of Bū-zī, in the land of the Ēhāl-dē-āns by the river Ēhē-bār; and <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, <sup>b</sup>a whirlwind came <sup>c</sup>out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire <sup>3</sup>infoling itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof *as* the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 <sup>a</sup>Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And <sup>b</sup>this was their appearance; they had <sup>a</sup>the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were <sup>2</sup>straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled <sup>3</sup>like the colour of burnished brass.

8 <sup>h</sup>And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 <sup>a</sup>Their wings were joined one to another; <sup>i</sup>they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for <sup>m</sup>the likeness of their faces, they four <sup>a</sup>had the face of a man, <sup>o</sup>and the face of a lion, on the right side: <sup>v</sup>and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; <sup>i</sup>they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were <sup>4</sup>stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and <sup>w</sup>two covered their bodies.

12 And <sup>a</sup>they went every one straight forward: <sup>y</sup>whither the spirit was to go, they went; and <sup>z</sup>they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, <sup>b</sup>and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned <sup>as</sup> the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold <sup>o</sup>one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 <sup>w</sup>The appearance of the wheels and their work was <sup>i</sup>like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: <sup>m</sup>and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their <sup>5</sup>rings were <sup>w</sup>full of eyes round about them four.

19 And <sup>w</sup>when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were

B.C. 586.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 4. 6.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 8, &c.<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 14.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 17.<sup>f</sup> or, of life.<sup>g</sup> Heb. a straight foot.<sup>h</sup> ver. 19, 20.<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 17.<sup>j</sup> Dan. 10. 6.<sup>k</sup> Rev. 1. 16.<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 8.<sup>m</sup> or, of life.<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 1.<sup>o</sup> ver. 11.<sup>p</sup> ver. 12.<sup>q</sup> Rev. 4. 7.<sup>r</sup> Num. 2. 10.<sup>s</sup> Num. 2. 3.<sup>t</sup> Num. 2. 13.<sup>u</sup> Num. 2. 25.<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 5.<sup>w</sup> or, divided above.<sup>x</sup> ch. 43. 2.<sup>y</sup> Dan. 10. 6.<sup>z</sup> Rev. 1. 15.<sup>aa</sup> Job 37. 4, 5.<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 29. 3, 4.<sup>ac</sup> & 68. 33.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 6. 2.<sup>ae</sup> z. ch. 10. 22.<sup>af</sup> y. ver. 20.<sup>ag</sup> z. ver. 9, 17.<sup>ah</sup> a. ch. 10. 1.<sup>ai</sup> b. Rev. 4. 5.<sup>aj</sup> c. Ex. 24. 10.<sup>ak</sup> d. ch. 8. 2.<sup>al</sup> e. Mat. 24. 27.<sup>am</sup> f. ch. 10. 9.<sup>an</sup> g. ch. 10. 9, 10.<sup>ao</sup> h. Dan. 10. 6.<sup>ap</sup> i. Rev. 4. 3.<sup>aq</sup> & 10. 1.<sup>ar</sup> k. ch. 3. 23.<sup>as</sup> & 8. 4.<sup>at</sup> l. ch. 3. 23.<sup>au</sup> Dan. 8. 17.<sup>av</sup> Acts 9. 4.<sup>aw</sup> Rev. 1. 17.<sup>ax</sup> m. ver. 12.<sup>ay</sup> or, strokes.<sup>az</sup> ch. 10. 12.<sup>ba</sup> Zech. 4. 10.<sup>bb</sup> c. ch. 10. 16, 17.<sup>bc</sup> f. Dan. 10. 11.<sup>bd</sup> g. ch. 3. 24.<sup>be</sup> 732

lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 <sup>o</sup>Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was <sup>their</sup> spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: <sup>4</sup>for the spirit <sup>1</sup>of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 <sup>y</sup>When those went, <sup>these</sup> went: and when those stood, <sup>these</sup> stood: and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit <sup>3</sup>of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 <sup>2</sup>And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 <sup>2</sup>And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, <sup>1</sup>like the noise of great waters, as <sup>1</sup>the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, <sup>as</sup> the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 <sup>a</sup>And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 <sup>a</sup>As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. <sup>k</sup>This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, <sup>i</sup>I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, <sup>2</sup>stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And <sup>2</sup>the spirit entered into me



when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of *İs-râ-ël*, to a rebellious<sup>3</sup> nation that hath rebelled against me: <sup>b</sup>they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 <sup>c</sup>For *they are* <sup>d</sup>impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 <sup>e</sup>And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet <sup>f</sup>shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, <sup>g</sup>be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though <sup>h</sup>briers<sup>6</sup> and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: <sup>i</sup>be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, <sup>j</sup>though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 <sup>k</sup>And thou shalt speak my words unto them, <sup>l</sup>whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are <sup>m</sup>most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and <sup>n</sup>eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, <sup>o</sup>an hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, <sup>p</sup>a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

**M**OREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; <sup>a</sup>eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of *İs-râ-ël*.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I <sup>b</sup>eat it; and it was in my mouth <sup>c</sup>as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of *İs-râ-ël*, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people <sup>d</sup>of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of *İs-râ-ël*;

B.C. 595.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of language.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *if I had sent thee, &c., would they not have hearkened unto thee?*

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 11. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *nations.*

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 3. 25. ch. 20. 18, 21, 30.

<sup>6</sup> John 15. 20.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *hard of face.*

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

<sup>11</sup> ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 50. 7.

<sup>13</sup> Jer. 1. 18.

<sup>14</sup> Mic. 3. 8.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 33. 33.

<sup>16</sup> Jer. 1. 8, 17.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 2. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Jer. 1. 8, 17.

<sup>19</sup> Luke 12. 4.

<sup>20</sup> Is. 9. 18.

<sup>21</sup> Jer. 6. 28.

<sup>22</sup> Mic. 7. 4.

<sup>23</sup> or, *rebellious.*

<sup>24</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 14.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 9. 26, 27.

<sup>27</sup> Jer. 1. 7, 17.

<sup>28</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 2. 5, 7.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. *rebellion.*

<sup>31</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>32</sup> See 1 Ki. 18. 12.

<sup>33</sup> Acts 8. 39.

<sup>34</sup> Rev. 10. 9.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>36</sup> Jer. 1. 9.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. *kissed.*

<sup>38</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>39</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. *bitter.*

<sup>41</sup> Heb. *hot anger.*

<sup>42</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 15.

<sup>43</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>44</sup> & 5. 1.

<sup>45</sup> Job 2. 13.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 137. 1.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 2. 8, 9.

<sup>48</sup> ch. 33. 7-9.

<sup>49</sup> Is. 52. 8.

<sup>50</sup> & 56. 10.

<sup>51</sup> Jer. 6. 17.

<sup>52</sup> Rev. 10. 9.

<sup>53</sup> See Jer. 15. 16.

<sup>54</sup> Ps. 19. 10.

<sup>55</sup> & 119. 103.

<sup>56</sup> f. ch. 33. 6.

<sup>57</sup> John 8. 21.

<sup>58</sup> Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and*

<sup>59</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>60</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>61</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>62</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>63</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>64</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>65</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>66</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>67</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>68</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>69</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>70</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>71</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>72</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>73</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>74</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>75</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>76</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>77</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>78</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>79</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>80</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>81</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>82</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>83</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>84</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>85</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>86</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>87</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>88</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>89</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>90</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>91</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>92</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>93</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>94</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>95</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>96</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>97</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>98</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>99</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>100</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>101</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>102</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>103</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>104</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>105</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>106</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>107</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>108</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>109</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>110</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>111</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>112</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>113</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>114</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>115</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>116</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>117</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>118</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>119</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>120</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>121</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>122</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>123</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>124</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>125</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>126</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>127</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>128</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>129</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>130</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>131</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>132</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>133</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>134</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>135</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>136</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>137</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>138</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>139</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>140</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>141</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>142</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>143</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>144</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>145</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>146</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>147</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>148</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>149</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>150</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>151</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>152</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>153</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>154</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>155</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>156</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>157</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>158</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>159</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>160</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>161</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>162</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>163</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>164</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>165</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>166</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>167</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>168</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>169</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>170</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>171</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>172</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>173</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>174</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>175</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>176</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>177</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>178</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>179</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>180</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>181</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>182</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>183</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>184</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>185</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>186</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>187</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>188</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>189</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>190</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>191</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>192</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>193</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>194</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>195</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>196</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>197</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>198</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>199</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>200</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>201</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>202</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>203</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>204</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>205</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>206</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>207</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>208</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>209</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>210</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>211</sup> so ver. 6.

<sup>212</sup> so ver. 6.

ness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; <sup>a</sup>but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a <sup>c</sup>righteous man doth turn from his <sup>1</sup>righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth <sup>1</sup>into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, <sup>b</sup>the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I <sup>1</sup>saw by the river of <sup>c</sup>Chē-bār: <sup>a</sup>and I fell on my face.

24 Then <sup>2</sup>the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, <sup>m</sup>they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And <sup>n</sup>I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them <sup>a</sup>a reprover: <sup>o</sup>for they are a rebellious house.

27 <sup>p</sup>But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, <sup>q</sup>Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: <sup>r</sup>for they are a rebellious house.

#### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. <sup>9</sup> The hardness of the famine.

**T**HOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jē-ru'-sā-lēm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set <sup>b</sup>battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee <sup>7</sup>an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt

B.C. 595.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 6, 11.  
& 24. 24, 27.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 49. 4, 5.  
Acts 20. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 24.  
& 33. 12, 13.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. right-  
eousnesses.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a day  
for a year,  
a day for  
a year.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 25.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. from  
thy side to  
thy side.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>4</sup> or, spelt.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 27.  
Luke 1. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a man  
reproving.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 5-7.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 27.  
& 33. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 2, 3.

<sup>s</sup> Hos. 9. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 10. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 22. 31.  
Lev. 11. 40.  
& 17. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 14. 3.  
Is. 65. 4.

<sup>6</sup> or, chief  
leaders.

<sup>7</sup> or, a flat plate,  
or, slice.

<sup>8</sup> Lev. 26. 26.  
Ps. 105. 16.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 3. 1.  
ch. 5. 16.  
& 14. 13.

lay siege against it. <sup>a</sup>This shall be a sign to the house of Is'-rā-ēl.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is'-rā-ēl upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: <sup>a</sup>so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Is'-rā-ēl.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jū-dāh forty days: I have appointed thee <sup>2</sup>each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee <sup>3</sup>from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and <sup>4</sup>fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shek'-els a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus <sup>a</sup>shall the children of Is'-rā-ēl eat their defiled bread among the Gen'-tiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, 'Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of <sup>a</sup>that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there <sup>a</sup>abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the <sup>a</sup>staff of bread in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: and



they shall <sup>a</sup>eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall <sup>b</sup>drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and <sup>c</sup>consume away for their iniquity.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, <sup>a</sup>and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of <sup>e</sup>the city, when <sup>n</sup>the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy <sup>1</sup>skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and <sup>a</sup>cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Iš-râ-êl.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, <sup>a</sup>neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 <sup>a</sup>And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers <sup>a</sup>shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I <sup>c</sup>scatter into all the winds.

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.  
ch. 12. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 14.  
ch. 7. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 4, 9.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 26. 39.  
ch. 24. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 15. 2.

& 21. 9.

ch. 6. 12.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev. 21. 5.

Is. 7. 20.

ch. 44. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 9. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 2.

Lev. 26. 33.

ch. 12. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Lam. 4. 11.

ch. 6. 12.

& 7. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 36.

Is. 1. 24.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 8, 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 36. 6.

& 38. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26. 31.

Neh. 2. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 40. 6.

& 52. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. wings.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 37.

1 Ki. 9. 7.

Ps. 79. 4.

Jer. 24. 9.

Lam. 2. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 41. 1, 2.

&c.

& 44. 14.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 25. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 32. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 26.

ch. 4. 16.

& 14. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 22.

Deut. 32. 24.

ch. 14. 21.

& 33. 27.

& 34. 25.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 38. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 2. 10, 11.

ch. 16. 47.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 46.

& 21. 2.

& 25. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 36. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Lam. 4. 6.

Ps. 9. 12.

Amos 3. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 29.

Deut. 28. 53.

2 Ki. 6. 29.

Jer. 19. 9.

Lam. 2. 20.

& 4. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 30.

<sup>i</sup> or, sun

images,

and so ver. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 26. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

Deut. 28. 64.

ch. 12. 14.

Zech. 2. 6.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast <sup>a</sup>defiled my sanctuary with all thy <sup>a</sup>detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; <sup>a</sup>neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and <sup>i</sup>I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and <sup>k</sup>I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger <sup>1</sup>be accomplished, and I will <sup>a</sup>cause my fury to rest upon them, <sup>a</sup>and I will be comforted: <sup>a</sup>and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover <sup>i</sup>I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a <sup>a</sup>reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in <sup>a</sup>furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall <sup>a</sup>send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your <sup>a</sup>staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and <sup>a</sup>evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and <sup>a</sup>pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The judgment of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>set thy face toward the mountains of Iš-râ-êl, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Iš-râ-êl, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and <sup>i</sup>I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your <sup>2</sup>images shall be broken: and <sup>k</sup>I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will <sup>1</sup>lay the dead carcases of the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ā-ēl before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and <sup>2</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ <sup>3</sup>Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because <sup>4</sup>I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and <sup>5</sup>with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and <sup>6</sup>they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God: Smite <sup>7</sup>with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Is<sup>r</sup>ā-ēl! <sup>8</sup>for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: <sup>9</sup>thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then <sup>10</sup>shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, <sup>11</sup>upon every high hill, <sup>12</sup>in all the tops of the mountains, and <sup>13</sup>under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I <sup>14</sup>stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, <sup>15</sup>more desolate than the wilderness toward Dib<sup>1</sup>lāth, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The final desolation of Israel. <sup>16</sup> The mournful repentance of them that escape. <sup>20</sup> The enemies defile the sanctuary. <sup>23</sup> Their miserable captivity.

B.C. 594.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>2</sup> Amos 8. 2. Mat. 24. 6, 13, 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 9.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12. & 12. 16. & 14. 22.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 12. 20.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. awaketh against thee.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 78. 40. Is. 7. 13. & 43. 24.

<sup>10</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>11</sup> Num. 15. 33. ch. 20. 7, 24.

<sup>12</sup> Zeph. 1. 14, 15. & or, echo.

<sup>13</sup> Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 20. 8, 21.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 21. 14.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. upon thee.

<sup>19</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>21</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>22</sup> Jer. 6. 7.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>24</sup> or, tumult.

<sup>25</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>26</sup> or, their tumultuous persons.

<sup>27</sup> Jer. 16. 5, 6. ch. 24. 16, 22.

<sup>28</sup> Jer. 2. 20.

<sup>29</sup> Hos. 4. 13.

<sup>30</sup> Is. 57. 5.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. though their life were yet among th<sup>32</sup> living.

<sup>33</sup> Is. 5. 25.

<sup>34</sup> or, desolate from the wilderness.

<sup>35</sup> Num. 33. 46. Jer. 48. 22.

<sup>36</sup> or, whose life is in his iniquity.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. his iniquity.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Is<sup>r</sup>ā-ēl; <sup>3</sup>An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will <sup>4</sup>recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And <sup>5</sup>mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: <sup>6</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it <sup>7</sup>watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 ¶ The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: <sup>8</sup>the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the <sup>9</sup>sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly <sup>10</sup>pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: <sup>11</sup>and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And <sup>12</sup>mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense <sup>13</sup>thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; <sup>14</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: <sup>15</sup>the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 <sup>16</sup>Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall* remain, nor of their <sup>17</sup>multitude, nor of any of <sup>18</sup>their's: <sup>19</sup>neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, <sup>20</sup>although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself <sup>21</sup>in <sup>22</sup>the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.



15 <sup>a</sup>The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: *he* that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and *he* that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All <sup>a</sup>hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall <sup>1</sup>be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also <sup>2</sup>gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame *shall* be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be <sup>2</sup>removed: their <sup>1</sup>silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: <sup>3</sup>because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I <sup>4</sup>set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the <sup>5</sup>robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and <sup>6</sup>their holy places shall be defiled.

25 <sup>7</sup>Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 <sup>8</sup>Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; <sup>9</sup>then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and <sup>10</sup>according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 25.  
Lam. 1. 20.<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
& 20. 1.  
& 33. 31.<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
& 3. 22.<sup>d</sup> Is. 13. 7.  
Jer. 6. 24.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *go into water.*<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 26, 27.<sup>f</sup> Is. 3. 24.  
Amos 8. 10.<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 4.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 5. 5.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *for a separation, or, uncleanness.*<sup>i</sup> Zeph. 1. 18.<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 14.<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 1, 24.  
& 40. 2.<sup>3</sup> or, *because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.*<sup>m</sup> Jer. 7. 30.  
& 32. 34.  
ch. 5. 11.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 22. 16, 21.<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 28.  
& 3. 22, 23.<sup>4</sup> or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*<sup>5</sup> or, *burglars.*<sup>6</sup> or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*<sup>7</sup> Heb.  
*Cutting off.*<sup>8</sup> Deut. 32. 23.  
Jer. 4. 20.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 74. 9.  
ch. 20. 1, 3.<sup>10</sup> Heb.  
*with their judgments.*

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Ezekiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 God's wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and <sup>a</sup>the elders of Jū-dāh sat before me, that <sup>a</sup>the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

<sup>2</sup> Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, <sup>3</sup>as the colour of amber.

<sup>3</sup> And he <sup>a</sup>put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and <sup>a</sup>the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and <sup>b</sup>brought me in the visions of God to Jê-ru-sā-lēm, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; <sup>c</sup>where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which <sup>d</sup>provoketh to jealousy.

<sup>4</sup> And, behold, the glory of the God of Iš-rā-ël *was* there, according to the vision that I <sup>e</sup>saw in the plain.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

<sup>6</sup> He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Iš-rā-ël committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

<sup>8</sup> Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

<sup>9</sup> And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

<sup>10</sup> So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Iš-rā-ël, poured upon the wall round about.

<sup>11</sup> And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Iš-rā-ël, and in the midst of them stood Jā-āz-ā-ni-āh the son of Shā-phān, with every man his

censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? the ancients of the house of Iš-râ-êl do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, "The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth."

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tām-mûz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, <sup>2</sup>between the porch and the altar, <sup>3</sup>were about five and twenty men, <sup>4</sup>with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped <sup>5</sup>the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? <sup>1</sup>Is it a light thing to the house of Jū-dāh that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have <sup>2</sup>filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 "Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine <sup>2</sup>eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they <sup>3</sup>cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, <sup>8</sup>which lieth toward the north, and every man <sup>9</sup>a slaughter weapon in his hand; <sup>5</sup>and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn <sup>1</sup>by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And <sup>6</sup>the glory of the God of Iš-râ-êl was gone up from the chēr-ûb, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he

B.C. 594.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. mark a mark.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 12. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. 7. 3.

<sup>4</sup> & 9. 4.

<sup>5</sup> & 13. 16, 17.

<sup>6</sup> & 20. 4.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 119. 53.

<sup>9</sup> 136.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 13. 17.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 21.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>13</sup> Heb.

<sup>14</sup> mine ears.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>17</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 17.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. to destruction.

<sup>19</sup> Rev. 9. 4.

<sup>20</sup> Jer. 25. 29.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 8. 11, 12.

<sup>23</sup> 16.

<sup>24</sup> Joel 2. 17.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>26</sup> Jer. 2. 27.

<sup>27</sup> & 32. 33.

<sup>28</sup> Num. 14. 5.

<sup>29</sup> & 16. 4, 22, 45.

<sup>30</sup> Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>31</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

<sup>32</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 5, 11.

<sup>33</sup> Job 31. 26.

<sup>34</sup> Jer. 44. 17.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 11. 13.

<sup>36</sup> or, Is there any thing

<sup>37</sup> lighter than to commit.

<sup>38</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 16.

<sup>39</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>40</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>41</sup> Heb.

<sup>42</sup> filled with.

<sup>43</sup> or, wresting of judgment.

<sup>44</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>45</sup> Ps. 10. 11.

<sup>46</sup> Is. 29. 15.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>48</sup> & 16. 42.

<sup>49</sup> & 24. 13.

<sup>50</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>51</sup> & 7. 4.

<sup>52</sup> & 8. 18.

<sup>53</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>54</sup> & 7. 4. 9.

<sup>55</sup> & 9. 5, 10.

<sup>56</sup> ch. 11. 21.

<sup>57</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

<sup>58</sup> Is. 1. 15.

<sup>59</sup> Jer. 11. 11.

<sup>60</sup> & 14. 12.

<sup>61</sup> Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>62</sup> Zech. 7. 13.

<sup>63</sup> Heb.

<sup>64</sup> returned the word.

<sup>65</sup> ch. 1. 22, 26.

<sup>66</sup> Heb. which is turned.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

<sup>68</sup> Lev. 16. 4.

<sup>69</sup> ch. 10. 2, 6, 7.

<sup>70</sup> Rev. 15. 6.

<sup>71</sup> ch. 9. 2, 3.

<sup>72</sup> Heb. upon his loins.

<sup>73</sup> Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

<sup>74</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>75</sup> ch. 3. 23.

<sup>76</sup> & 8. 4.

<sup>77</sup> & 10. 4, 18.

<sup>78</sup> & 11. 22, 23.

<sup>79</sup> Rev. 8. 5.

called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, and <sup>5</sup>set <sup>6</sup>a mark upon the foreheads of the men <sup>7</sup>that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in <sup>2</sup>mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: <sup>3</sup>let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 "Slay <sup>3</sup>utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but <sup>4</sup>come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and <sup>5</sup>begin at my sanctuary. <sup>6</sup>Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I <sup>1</sup>fell upon my face, and cried, and said, "Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Iš-râ-êl in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jê-rû-sâ-lêm?"

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Iš-râ-êl and Jū-dāh *is* exceeding great, and <sup>2</sup>the land *is* <sup>3</sup>full of blood, and the city full of <sup>4</sup>perverseness: for they say, "The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and <sup>5</sup>the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine <sup>2</sup>eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* <sup>3</sup>I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, <sup>7</sup>reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Vision of the coals of fire, 8 and of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the <sup>1</sup>firmament that was above the head of the chēr-û-bîms there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 "And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the chēr-ûb, and fill <sup>2</sup>thine hand with <sup>3</sup>coals of fire from between the chēr-û-bîms, and <sup>4</sup>scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the chēr-û-bîms stood on the right side of the house, when



the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 <sup>a</sup>Then the glory of the LORD <sup>2</sup>went up from the chēr'ûb, and stood over the threshold of the house; and <sup>c</sup>the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the <sup>f</sup>sound of the chēr'û-bims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as <sup>g</sup>the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the chēr'û-bims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one chēr'ûb <sup>3</sup>stretched forth his hand from between the chēr'û-bims unto the fire that *was* between the chēr'û-bims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And there appeared in the chēr'û-bims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 <sup>2</sup>And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the chēr'û-bims, one wheel by one chēr'ûb, and another wheel by another chēr'ûb: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a <sup>9</sup>beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 <sup>a</sup>When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole <sup>4</sup>body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and <sup>a</sup>the wheels, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, <sup>6</sup>it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 <sup>a</sup>And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a chēr'ûb, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the chēr'û-bims were lifted up. This *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chē-bār.

16 <sup>a</sup>And when the chēr'û-bims went, the wheels went by them: and when the chēr'û-bims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 <sup>b</sup>When they stood, *these* stood;

B.C. 694.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 18. ch. 1. 23. & 9. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, of life.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *was lifted up.*

<sup>b</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 10. ch. 43. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Hos. 9. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 29. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.

ch. 1. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *sent forth.*

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 21.

ch. 1. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.

ch. 3. 12, 14.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 19.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 8. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *flesh.*

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 18.

<sup>5</sup> or, It is not for us to build houses near.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 12. 22, 27.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 4.

<sup>8</sup> See Jer. 1. 13.

ch. 24. 3, &c.

<sup>6</sup> or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or, galgal.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 6, 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 2.

& 3. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 3. 6.

Mic. 3. 3.

<sup>9</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 12, 20.

21.

and when they were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also*: for the spirit <sup>1</sup>of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then <sup>b</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>a</sup>departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the chēr'û-bims.

19 And <sup>c</sup>the chēr'û-bims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels *also* *were* beside them, and *every* one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl *was* over them above.

20 <sup>a</sup>This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl 'by the river of Chē-bār; and I knew that they *were* the chēr'û-bims.

21 <sup>k</sup>Every one had four faces a-piece, and every one four wings; <sup>i</sup>and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And <sup>m</sup>the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chē-bār, their appearances and themselves: <sup>o</sup>they went *every* one straight forward.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sin and judgment. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city.

MOREOVER <sup>r</sup>the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto <sup>e</sup>the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold <sup>t</sup>at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jā-āz-ā-nī-āh the son of A'zūr, and Pel-ā-ti-āh the son of Bē-nā'īah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, *these are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, <sup>5</sup>It is not <sup>9</sup>near; let us build houses: <sup>z</sup>this city is the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And <sup>b</sup>the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Iṣ-rā-ēl: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 <sup>a</sup>Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>f</sup>Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this city *is* the caldron: <sup>9</sup>but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and <sup>c</sup>will execute judgments among you.

10 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in <sup>e</sup>the border of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>g</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 <sup>k</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Iṣ-rā-ēl:

12 And <sup>m</sup>ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>l</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but <sup>n</sup>have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that <sup>o</sup>Pēl-ā-ti-āh the son of Bē-nā-ṣāh died. Then <sup>p</sup>I fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iṣ-rā-ēl?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl wholly, <sup>q</sup>are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>r</sup>yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>s</sup>I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

18 And they shall come thither, and <sup>t</sup>they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And <sup>u</sup>I will give them one heart, and I will put <sup>a</sup>a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 <sup>b</sup>That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: <sup>d</sup>and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But <sup>c</sup>as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 10.  
& 22. 31.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 19.  
& 10. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 8.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 19-21.  
Jer. 39. 6.  
& 52. 10.<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 65.  
2 Ki. 14. 25.<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 4.  
& 9. 3.  
& 10. 4. 18.  
& 43. 4.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 9. 16.  
ch. 6. 7.  
& 13. 9, 14, 21, 23.<sup>h</sup> See Zech. 14. 4.<sup>i</sup> ch. 43. 2.<sup>j</sup> See ver. 3.<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 3.<sup>l</sup> ver. 10.<sup>m</sup> or, which have not walked.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 18. 3, 24, &c.  
Deut. 12. 30, 31.  
ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.<sup>o</sup> Acts 5. 5.<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 8.<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3, 6-8.  
& 3. 26, 27.<sup>r</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
& 42. 20.  
Jer. 5. 21.  
Mat. 13. 13, 14.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 5.<sup>t</sup> or, instruments.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 90. 1.  
& 91. 9.  
Is. 8. 14.<sup>v</sup> Heb. as the goings forth of captivity.<sup>w</sup> Heb. Dig for thee.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 24. 5.  
ch. 28. 25.  
& 34. 13.<sup>y</sup> ver. 11.  
Is. 8. 18.  
ch. 4. 3.  
& 24. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 37. 23.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. digged for me.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 32. 39.  
ch. 36. 26.  
See Zeph. 3. 9.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 51. 10.  
Jer. 31. 33.  
ch. 18. 31.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 105. 45.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 2. 5.<sup>af</sup> Jer. 24. 7.  
ch. 14. 11.  
& 36. 28.  
& 37. 27.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 17. 12.  
& 24. 19.<sup>ah</sup> Mal. 1. 1.

detestable things and their abominations, <sup>a</sup>I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the chēr'-û-bîms <sup>b</sup>lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl was over them above.

23 And <sup>c</sup>the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood <sup>d</sup>upon the mountain <sup>e</sup>which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards <sup>f</sup>the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chāl-dē-ā, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing, & sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 21 Their presumptuous proverb. 26 Speediness of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of <sup>a</sup>a rebellious house, which <sup>b</sup>have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: <sup>c</sup>for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee <sup>d</sup>stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they <sup>e</sup>be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, <sup>f</sup>as they that go forth into captivity.

5 <sup>g</sup>Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: <sup>h</sup>for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I <sup>i</sup>digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>j</sup>the rebellious house, said unto thee, <sup>k</sup>What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This <sup>l</sup>burden concerneth the prince in Jē-ru-sā-



lēm, and all the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl that are among them.

11 Say, <sup>1</sup>*I am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: <sup>2</sup>*they*<sup>1</sup> shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And <sup>3</sup>*the* prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My <sup>4</sup>*net* also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and <sup>5</sup>*I* will bring him to Bāb-ṣ-lōn to the land of the Ḥāl-dē-āns; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die therein.

14 And <sup>6</sup>*I* will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and <sup>7</sup>*I* will draw out the sword after them.

15 <sup>8</sup>*And* they shall know that *I am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 <sup>9</sup>*But* I will leave <sup>10</sup>*a* few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

17 <sup>11</sup>*¶* Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>12</sup>*eat* thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and of the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may <sup>13</sup>*be* desolate from <sup>14</sup>*all* that is therein, <sup>15</sup>*because* of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that *I am* the LORD.

21 <sup>16</sup>*¶* And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, <sup>17</sup>*“The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth!”*

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Iṣ-rā-ēl; but say unto them, <sup>18</sup>*“The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.”*

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 23.<sup>b</sup> Lam. 2. 14.<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 4, 5, 7.<sup>1</sup> Heb. by removing go into captivity.<sup>e</sup> ver. 28.

Is. 55. 11.

Dan. 9. 12.

Luke 21. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 39. 4.<sup>g</sup> ver. 22.<sup>h</sup> Job 19. 6.

Jer. 52. 9.

Lam. 1. 13.

ch. 17. 20.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 4.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 7.

Jer. 52. 11.

ch. 17. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 23, 25.<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 4.

ch. 5. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 2, 12.<sup>o</sup> ver. 16, 20.

Ps. 9. 16.

ch. 6. 7, 14.

&amp; 11. 10.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 8-10.<sup>q</sup> Heb. men of number.<sup>r</sup> ver. 17.<sup>s</sup> Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 14. 14.

&amp; 23. 16, 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 16.<sup>v</sup> Heb. walk after.<sup>w</sup> or, and things which they have not seen.<sup>x</sup> Cant. 2. 15.<sup>y</sup> Ps. 106. 23, 30.

ch. 22. 30.

<sup>z</sup> or, breaches.<sup>1</sup> Heb. hedged the hedge.<sup>2</sup> ver. 23.

ch. 12. 24.

&amp; 22. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Zech. 7. 14.<sup>4</sup> Heb. the fullness thereof.<sup>5</sup> Ps. 107. 34.<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.

ch. 11. 3.

Amos 6. 3.

2 Pet. 3. 4.

<sup>b</sup> or, secret, or, council.<sup>c</sup> Ezra 2. 59, 62.

Neh. 7. 5.

Ps. 69. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Joel 2. 1.

Zeph. 1. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 38.<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 10, 12.

24 For <sup>a</sup>there shall be no more any <sup>b</sup>vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

25 For *I am* the LORD: I will speak, and <sup>c</sup>*the* word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 <sup>¶</sup> Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 <sup>1</sup>*Son* of man, behold, *they* of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl say, The vision that he seeth *is* <sup>2</sup>*for* many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 <sup>3</sup>*Therefore* say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. <sup>17</sup> Of prophetesses and their pillows.

**A**ND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Iṣ-rā-ēl that prophesy, and say thou unto <sup>3</sup>*them* that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that <sup>4</sup>*follow* their own spirit, <sup>5</sup>*and* have seen nothing!

4 O Iṣ-rā-ēl, thy prophets are <sup>6</sup>*like* the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye <sup>7</sup>*have* not gone up into the <sup>8</sup>*gaps*, neither <sup>9</sup>*made* up the hedge for the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 <sup>10</sup>*They* have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made <sup>11</sup>*others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have not spoken?

8 <sup>12</sup>*Therefore* thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, *I am* against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the <sup>13</sup>*assembly* of my people, <sup>14</sup>*neither* shall they be written in the writing of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>15</sup>*neither* shall they enter into the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>16</sup>*and* ye shall know that *I am* the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, <sup>a</sup>Peace; and *there was no peace*; and one built up <sup>1</sup>a wall, and, lo, others <sup>c</sup>daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: <sup>a</sup>there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: <sup>a</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Is-rā-ēl which prophesy concerning Jê-ru-sā-lēm, and which <sup>m</sup>see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, <sup>n</sup>set thy face against the daughters of thy people, <sup>c</sup>which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all <sup>4</sup>armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye <sup>p</sup>hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that* come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people <sup>q</sup>for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls <sup>r</sup>to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.<sup>c</sup> or, a slight wall.<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 38. 22.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 23. 14.<sup>g</sup> or, that I should save his life.<sup>h</sup> Heb. by quickening him.<sup>i</sup> ver. 6. & c. ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6.<sup>j</sup> ver. 9. ch. 14. 8. & 15. 7.<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.<sup>l</sup> ver. 9, 21, 23. ch. 14. 8.<sup>m</sup> ver. 4, 7. ch. 7. 19.<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 13.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 6. 14. & 23. 9.<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2.<sup>q</sup> ver. 2.<sup>r</sup> or, elbows.<sup>s</sup> or, others.<sup>t</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 14.<sup>u</sup> See Prov. 23. 21. Mic. 3. 5.<sup>v</sup> Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.<sup>w</sup> Num. 26. 10. Deut. 23. 27. ch. 5. 15.<sup>x</sup> or, into gardens.<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 7.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; <sup>a</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and <sup>b</sup>strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, <sup>23</sup>by promising him life:

23 Therefore <sup>c</sup>ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: <sup>d</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved.

THEN <sup>k</sup>came certain of the elders of Is-rā-ēl unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put <sup>k</sup>the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: <sup>l</sup>should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Is-rā-ēl that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Is-rā-ēl in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Is-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn <sup>b</sup>yourself from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Is-rā-ēl, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Is-rā-ēl, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And <sup>r</sup>I will set my face against that man, and will make him a <sup>s</sup>sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; <sup>t</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived



when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD <sup>b</sup>have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Iṣ-rā-ēl.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl may <sup>a</sup>go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; <sup>c</sup>but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 <sup>a</sup>Though these three men, Nō-āh, Dān-īēl, and Jōb, were in it, they should deliver <sup>b</sup>but their own souls <sup>c</sup>by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause <sup>a</sup>'noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they <sup>b</sup>spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 <sup>m</sup>Though these three men were <sup>n</sup>in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if <sup>n</sup>I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I <sup>a</sup>cut off man and beast from it:

18 <sup>a</sup>Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send <sup>a</sup>a pestilence into that land, and <sup>b</sup>"pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 <sup>a</sup>Though Nō-āh, Dān-īēl, and Jōb, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall <sup>b</sup>but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>How much more when <sup>b</sup>I send my four sore judgments upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 8.<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 23.

Job 12. 16.

Jer. 4. 10.

2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 43.<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 15.<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 20.

&amp; 37. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 22. 8, 9.<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 26.

Is. 3. 1.

ch. 4. 16.

&amp; 5. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 16, 18, 20.

Jer. 15. 1.

See Jer. 7. 16.

&amp; 11. 14.

&amp; 14. 11.

<sup>i</sup> John 15. 6.<sup>k</sup> Prov. 11. 4.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 26. 22.

ch. 5. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Will it prosper?<sup>2</sup> or, bereave.<sup>3</sup> Heb. made fit.<sup>m</sup> ver. 14, 18, 20.<sup>n</sup> Heb. in the midst of it.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26. 25.

ch. 5. 12.

&amp; 21. 3, 4.

&amp; 29. 8.

&amp; 38. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 17. 10.

ch. 14. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 24. 18.<sup>q</sup> ch. 25. 13.

Zeph. 1. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 4.<sup>s</sup> ver. 14.<sup>t</sup> Heb. trespassed a trespass.<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 15.

ch. 38. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 8.<sup>x</sup> ver. 14.<sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 4.

&amp; 22. 2.

<sup>z</sup> or, Also when.<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 17.

&amp; 33. 27.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. cutting out, or, habitation.<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 30.<sup>b</sup> ver. 45.<sup>c</sup> Hos. 2. 3.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, <sup>b</sup>both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and <sup>c</sup>ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>d</sup>even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done <sup>e</sup>without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 15.

The rejection of Jerusalem foreseen.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, <sup>a</sup>or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will <sup>b</sup>men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, <sup>c</sup>it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. <sup>d</sup>Is it meet for <sup>e</sup>any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was <sup>f</sup>meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for <sup>g</sup>any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

7 And <sup>a</sup>I will set my face against them; <sup>b</sup>they shall go out from one fire, and <sup>c</sup>another fire shall devour them; <sup>d</sup>and ye shall know that I <sup>e</sup>am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have <sup>f</sup>committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 God's extraordinary love towards her. 44 Her sin, exceeding that of Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>cause Jē-ru-sā-lēm to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm; Thy <sup>b</sup>birth <sup>c</sup>and thy nativity <sup>d</sup>is of the land of Ēā-nāan; <sup>e</sup>thy father was an Am-ōr-ite, and thy mother an Hit-tite.

4 And as for thy nativity, <sup>f</sup>in the day thou wast born thy navel was

not cut, neither wast thou washed in water <sup>1</sup>to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee <sup>2</sup>polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 <sup>3</sup>I have <sup>4</sup>caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to <sup>5</sup>excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; <sup>6</sup>and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and <sup>7</sup>thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy <sup>8</sup>blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I <sup>9</sup>put bracelets upon thy hands, <sup>10</sup>and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy <sup>11</sup>forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; <sup>12</sup>thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding <sup>13</sup>beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And <sup>14</sup>thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, <sup>15</sup>and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 <sup>16</sup>And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and

B.C. 594.

<sup>1</sup> or, when I looked upon thee.<sup>2</sup> Heb. of a male.<sup>3</sup> or, trodden under foot.<sup>4</sup> Hos. 2. 8.<sup>5</sup> Ex. 1. 7.<sup>6</sup> Heb. made thee a million.<sup>7</sup> Heb. a savour of rest.<sup>8</sup> Heb. ornament of ornaments.<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 3.  
Ps. 106. 37.  
Is. 57. 5.  
Jer. 7. 31.  
ch. 20. 26.<sup>10</sup> Heb. to devour.<sup>11</sup> Ruth 3. 9.  
<sup>12</sup> Ex. 19. 5.  
Jer. 2. 2.<sup>13</sup> ver. 43. 60.  
Jer. 2. 2.  
Hos. 11. 1.<sup>14</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>15</sup> or, brothel house.<sup>16</sup> Is. 57. 5, 7.  
Jcr. 2. 20.  
& 3. 2.<sup>17</sup> Gen. 24. 22.<sup>18</sup> Prov. 1. 9.<sup>19</sup> Prov. 9. 14.<sup>20</sup> Heb. nose: See Is. 3. 21.<sup>21</sup> ch. 8. 10, 14.  
Jer. 7. 4.  
& 20. 7, 8.  
& 23. 19-21.<sup>22</sup> Deut. 32.  
13, 14.<sup>23</sup> Ps. 48. 2.<sup>24</sup> Lam. 2. 15.<sup>25</sup> ver. 57.<sup>26</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 18.<sup>27</sup> or, cities.<sup>28</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

Jer. 7. 4.

Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>29</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 7.

2 Chr. 28. 23.

Jer. 2. 18.

ch. 23. 12.

<sup>30</sup> Is. 1. 21.<sup>31</sup> & 57. 8.

Jer. 2. 20.

<sup>32</sup> & 3. 2, 6, 20.

ch. 23. 3, 8.

Hos. 1. 2.

<sup>33</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 7.

ch. 7. 20.

Hos. 2. 6.

<sup>34</sup> ch. 23. 14.

playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images <sup>2</sup>of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 <sup>3</sup>My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for <sup>4</sup>a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God.

20 <sup>5</sup>Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them <sup>6</sup>to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy <sup>7</sup>youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God;)

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an <sup>8</sup>eminent place, and <sup>9</sup>hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place <sup>10</sup>at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with <sup>11</sup>the E-gyp-ti-āns thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, <sup>12</sup>the <sup>13</sup>daughters of the Phi-lis-tines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 <sup>14</sup>Thou hast played the whore also with the Ās-syr-i-āns, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Ēā-nān <sup>15</sup>unto Ēhāl-dē-ā; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.



30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperiporous whorish woman;

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

B.C. 594.

ch. 5. 13.

or, In thy daughters is thine, &amp;c.

ver. 24. 39.

ver. 22.

Ps. 78. 42.

ch. 9. 10.

&amp; 11. 21.

&amp; 22. 31.

Is. 30. 6.

Hos. 8. 9.

Heb. bribe.

ver. 3.

Deut. 32. 32.

Is. 1. 10.

Heb. lesser than thou.

ver. 20.

Jer. 2. 34.

or, that was

looked as a

small thing.

ver. 48. 51.

2 Ki. 21. 9.

ch. 5. 6, 7.

Jer. 13. 22. 26.

Lam. 1. 8.

ch. 23. 9, 10,

22, 29.

Hos. 2. 10.

&amp; 8. 10.

Nah. 3. 5.

Mat. 10. 15.

&amp; 11. 24.

Gen. 13. 10.

Heb. with

judgments of.

Lev. 20. 10.

Deut. 22. 22.

ch. 23. 45.

See ver. 20, 36.

Gen. 9. 6.

Ex. 21. 12.

Gen. 13. 13.

&amp; 18. 20.

&amp; 19. 5.

Gen. 19. 24.

ch. 23. 26.

Hos. 2. 3.

Jer. 3. 11.

Mat. 12. 41.

Heb.

instruments

of thine

ornament.

ch. 23. 46.

John 8. 5, 7.

Deut. 13. 16.

2 Ki. 23. 9.

Jer. 39. 3.

&amp; 52. 13.

ch. 5. 8.

&amp; 23. 10, 48.

ch. 23. 27.

See Is. 1. 9.

&amp; ver. 60.

Jer. 20. 16.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hit-tite, and your father an Am'or-ite.

46 And thine elder sister is Sā-mā-rī-ā, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sōd-ōm and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sōd-ōm thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sōd-ōm, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Sā-mā-rī-ā committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sōd-ōm and her daughters, and the captiv-

ity of Sā-mā-ri-ā and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art <sup>a</sup> a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sōd'ōm and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sā-mā-ri-ā and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sōd'ōm was not <sup>2</sup> mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy <sup>3</sup> pride.

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of <sup>4</sup> Sūr-i-ā, and all *that* are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which <sup>5</sup> despise thee round about.

58 <sup>6</sup> Thou hast <sup>7</sup> borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast <sup>8</sup> despised <sup>9</sup> the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless I will <sup>10</sup> remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee <sup>11</sup> an everlasting covenant.

61 Then <sup>12</sup> thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for <sup>13</sup> daughters, <sup>14</sup> but not by thy covenant.

62 <sup>15</sup> And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest <sup>16</sup> remember, and be confounded, <sup>17</sup> and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed God's judgment upon Jerusalem. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Is-rā-ēl;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup> A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had <sup>1</sup> divers colours, came unto Lēb-ā-nōn, and <sup>2</sup> took the highest branch of the cedar:

B.C. 594.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. put it in a field of seed.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 8. 7.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 14. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 44. 4.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. for a report, or, hearing.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. prides, or, excellencies.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 5.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 7. 1.

<sup>7</sup> & 14. 28.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. Aram.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. field.

<sup>10</sup> or, spoil.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 23. 49.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. borne them.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 7.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 17. 13.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 29. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>17</sup> Jer. 32. 40.

<sup>18</sup> & 50. 5.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 19. 12.

<sup>20</sup> Hos. 13. 15.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 20. 43.

<sup>22</sup> & 36. 31.

<sup>23</sup> Is. 54. 1.

<sup>24</sup> & 60. 4.

<sup>25</sup> Gal. 4. 26.

<sup>26</sup> Jer. 31. 31, &c.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 2. 5.

<sup>28</sup> & 12. 9.

<sup>29</sup> Hos. 2. 19.

<sup>30</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>31</sup> 2 Ki. 24.

<sup>32</sup> 11-16.

<sup>33</sup> ver. 61.

<sup>34</sup> Rom. 3. 19.

<sup>35</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 17.

<sup>36</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 13.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. brought him to an oath.

<sup>38</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>39</sup> ch. 25. 14.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

<sup>41</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 20.

<sup>42</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 13.

<sup>43</sup> Deut. 17. 16.

<sup>44</sup> Is. 31. 1, 3.

<sup>45</sup> & 36. 6, 9.

<sup>46</sup> See ver. 12, &c.

<sup>47</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>48</sup> Heb. embroidering.

<sup>49</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12.

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and <sup>a</sup> planted it in <sup>a</sup> a fruitful field; he placed *it* by great waters, and set it <sup>a</sup> as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine <sup>a</sup> of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, <sup>a</sup> this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good <sup>a</sup> soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; Shall it prosper? <sup>a</sup> shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? <sup>a</sup> shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to <sup>a</sup> the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things* mean? tell *them*, Behold, <sup>a</sup> the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn is come to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn;

13 <sup>a</sup> And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, <sup>a</sup> and hath <sup>a</sup> taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be <sup>a</sup> a base, that it might not lift itself up, <sup>a</sup> but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But <sup>a</sup> he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E-ġypt, <sup>a</sup> that they might give him horses and much people. <sup>a</sup> Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?



16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely <sup>a</sup>in the place *where* the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Bāb-ṣ-lōn he shall die.

17 Neither shall Phā-raōh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, <sup>a</sup>by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had <sup>a</sup>given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will <sup>a</sup>spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bāb-ṣ-lōn, and <sup>a</sup>will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And <sup>a</sup>all his fugitives with all his hands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest <sup>a</sup>branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs <sup>a</sup>a tender one, and will <sup>a</sup>plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 <sup>a</sup>In the mountain of the height of Is-rā-ēl will I plant *it*: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and <sup>a</sup>under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD <sup>a</sup>have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: <sup>a</sup>I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes. <sup>5</sup> He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, &c. <sup>25</sup> He defendeth his justice.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Is-rā-ēl, saying, The <sup>a</sup>fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

B.C. 594.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 32. 5.  
& 34. 3.  
ch. 12. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 37. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 52. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Heb.  
judgment  
and justice.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 18. 20.  
& 20. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 24.  
Lam. 5. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 18. 19.  
& 20. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 22. 21.  
Lev. 19. 15.  
& 25. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 22. 26.  
Deut. 24. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 15. 7.  
Is. 58. 7.  
Mat. 25. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 22. 25.  
Lev. 25. 36.  
Deut. 23. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 5. 7.  
Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 1. 16.  
Zech. 8. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 36.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 11.  
Amos 5. 4.

<sup>s</sup> or, breaker  
up of an  
house.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 9. 6.  
Ex. 21. 12.  
Num. 35. 31.

<sup>u</sup> or, that doeth  
to his brother  
besides any  
of these.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 11. 1.  
Jer. 23. 5.  
Zech. 3. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 53. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 2. 3.  
ch. 20. 40.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 6, 17.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 31. 6.  
Dan. 4. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Lev. 20. 9.  
11-13, 16, 27.  
ch. 3. 18.  
Acts 18. 6.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. bloods.  
<sup>ad</sup> Luke 1. 52.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 22. 14.  
<sup>af</sup> ver. 6, &c.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. hath  
not pledged  
the pledge,  
or, taken  
to pledge.

<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 31. 29.  
Lam. 5. 7.

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Is-rā-ēl.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: <sup>a</sup>the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do <sup>a</sup>that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is-rā-ēl, neither hath <sup>a</sup>defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to <sup>a</sup>a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not <sup>a</sup>oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his <sup>a</sup>pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath <sup>a</sup>given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon <sup>a</sup>usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, <sup>a</sup>hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely <sup>a</sup>live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a <sup>a</sup>robber, <sup>a</sup>a shedder of blood, and <sup>a</sup>that doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath <sup>a</sup>committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; <sup>a</sup>his <sup>a</sup>blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 <sup>a</sup>That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is-rā-ēl, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not re-

ceived usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even <sup>a</sup>he shall die in his iniquity.*

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? <sup>c</sup>doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. <sup>d</sup>The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: <sup>e</sup>the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, <sup>f</sup>and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But <sup>g</sup>if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 <sup>h</sup>All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 <sup>i</sup>Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But <sup>j</sup>when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? <sup>k</sup>All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, <sup>l</sup>The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is-râ-ël; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 <sup>m</sup>When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, <sup>n</sup>when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he <sup>o</sup>considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

B.C. 504.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 25.<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
& 33. 20.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 3. 2.

Rev. 2. 5.

<sup>d</sup> or, others.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 18.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 5.

Deut. 5. 9.

2 Ki. 23. 26.

&amp; 24. 3. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 4. 22. 23.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 32. 39.

ch. 11. 19.

&amp; 36. 26.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 23.

Lam. 3. 33.

ch. 33. 11.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 24. 16.

2 Ki. 14. 6.

2 Chr. 25. 4.

Jer. 31. 29. 30.

<sup>k</sup> or, others.<sup>l</sup> Is. 3. 10. 11.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 2. 9.<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 17.

&amp; 27. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 27.

ch. 33. 12. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 33. 16.<sup>q</sup> ver. 6.

2 Ki. 23. 31. 32.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 32.

ch. 33. 11.

1 Tim. 2. 4.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 33.

2 Chr. 36. 4.

Jer. 22. 11. 12.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 20.

&amp; 33. 12. 13. 18.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 34.<sup>v</sup> Jer. 22. 13-17.<sup>w</sup> ver. 3.<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20.<sup>y</sup> or, their

widows.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 29.

ch. 33. 17. 20.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 2.<sup>ab</sup> ver. 24.<sup>ac</sup> ver. 4.<sup>ad</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 6.

Jer. 22. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> or, in hooks.<sup>af</sup> ver. 21.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 6. 2.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 17. 6.<sup>ai</sup> or, in thy

quietness,

or, in thy

likeness.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 14.<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 8. 7-9.

29 <sup>a</sup>Yet saith the house of Is-râ-ël, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Is-râ-ël, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 <sup>b</sup>Therefore I will judge you, O house of Is-râ-ël, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. <sup>c</sup>Repent, and turn <sup>d</sup>yourself from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a <sup>e</sup>new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Is-râ-ël?

32 For <sup>f</sup>I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn <sup>g</sup>yourself, and live ye.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

**M**OREOVER <sup>m</sup>take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Is-râ-ël,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: <sup>n</sup>it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of <sup>o</sup>E-gypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took <sup>p</sup>another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 <sup>q</sup>And he went up and down among the lions, <sup>r</sup>he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew <sup>s</sup>their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 <sup>t</sup>Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: <sup>u</sup>he was taken in their pit.

9 <sup>v</sup>And they put him in ward <sup>w</sup>in chains, and brought him to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon <sup>x</sup>the mountains of Is-râ-ël.

10 ¶ Thy mother <sup>y</sup>is <sup>z</sup>like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was <sup>aa</sup>fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and



her <sup>a</sup>stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the <sup>a</sup>east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. <sup>b</sup>This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel. <sup>5</sup> He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. <sup>33</sup> He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. <sup>45</sup> Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, *that* <sup>m</sup>certain of the elders of Is-rā-ēl came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Is-rā-ēl, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>a</sup>I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou <sup>r</sup>judge<sup>2</sup> them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? <sup>c</sup>cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when <sup>a</sup>I chose Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>3</sup>lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jā-eōb, and made myself <sup>r</sup>known unto them in the land of E-ġypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, <sup>c</sup>to bring them forth of the land of E-ġypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, <sup>a</sup>which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, <sup>c</sup>Cast ye away every man <sup>r</sup>the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with <sup>b</sup>the idols of E-ġypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> So ch. 31. 3.  
Dan. 4. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 14. 15, &c.  
ch. 38. 21, 22.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 10.  
Hos. 13. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 13. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 9. 15.  
2 Ki. 24. 20.  
ch. 17. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 4. 8.  
Neh. 9. 13.  
Ps. 147. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Lam. 4. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *made them to know.*

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 10. 5.  
Gal. 3. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 8.  
Deut. 5. 12.  
Neh. 9. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 14. 22.  
Ps. 78. 40.  
& 95. 9-10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Prov. 1. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 14. 29.  
Ps. 106. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 2.

<sup>s</sup> or, *plead for them.*

<sup>t</sup> Num. 14. 28.  
Ps. 95. 11.  
& 106. 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 6. 7.  
Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>w</sup> or, *sware:* and so ver. 6, &c.  
Ex. 6. 8.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 13. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
& 4. 31.

Deut. 4. 34.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 15. 39.  
Ps. 78. 37.  
Amos 5. 25.  
Acts 7. 42, 43.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 38.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 8, 17.  
Deut. 8. 7-9.  
Jer. 32. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.  
Ps. 48. 2.  
Dan. 8. 9.

Zech. 7. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 31.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 5. 32.  
& 6. 7.  
& 8. 10.  
& 11. & 12.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 18. 3.  
Deut. 29. 16.  
Josh. 24. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 17. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 25. 1.  
Deut. 9. 23.

neither did they forsake the idols of E-ġypt: then I said, I will <sup>a</sup>pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of E-ġypt.

9 <sup>c</sup>But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of E-ġypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I <sup>c</sup>caused them to go forth out of the land of E-ġypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 <sup>c</sup>And I gave them my statutes, and <sup>b</sup>shewed them my judgments, <sup>c</sup>which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my <sup>k</sup>sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Is-rā-ēl <sup>r</sup>rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they <sup>r</sup>despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly <sup>a</sup>polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also <sup>a</sup>I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 <sup>a</sup>Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for <sup>a</sup>their heart went after their idols.

17 <sup>b</sup>Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; <sup>a</sup>walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 <sup>a</sup>And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding <sup>k</sup>the children

rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, <sup>a</sup>which if a man do, he shall even live in them: they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, <sup>c</sup>I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 <sup>d</sup>Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and <sup>e</sup>wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that <sup>f</sup>I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 <sup>g</sup>Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and <sup>h</sup>their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore <sup>i</sup>I gave them also statutes that <sup>j</sup>were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass <sup>k</sup>through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they <sup>l</sup>might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of <sup>m</sup>Is-rā-ēl, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have <sup>n</sup>blasphemed me, in that they have <sup>o</sup>committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, <sup>p</sup>for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then <sup>q</sup>they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their <sup>r</sup>sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then <sup>s</sup>I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bā-māh unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of <sup>t</sup>Is-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer <sup>u</sup>your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of <sup>v</sup>Is-rā-ēl? As

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11, 13.<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 5.<sup>c</sup> ver. 8, 13.<sup>d</sup> ver. 17.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 21. 5.<sup>f</sup> ver. 9, 14.<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

Deut. 28. 64.

Ps. 106. 27.

Jer. 15. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 13, 16.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 2. 9, 35.

ch. 17. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 14.

21-23, 28.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 6. 9.<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 81. 12.

Rom. 1. 24.

2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 27. 32.

Jer. 33. 13.

<sup>o</sup> or, a

delivering.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 17.

Mat. 23. 32.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 17.

&amp; 21. 6.

2 Chr. 28. 3.

&amp; 33. 6.

Jer. 32. 35.

ch. 16. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 44. 14.<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>u</sup> Judg. 10. 14.

Ps. 81. 12.

Amos 4. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 2. 24.<sup>w</sup> Heb. tres-

passed a

trespass.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 1. 13.

ch. 23. 38.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.

ch. 17. 23.

Mic. 4. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 57. 5, &c.

ch. 6. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 56. 7.

&amp; 60. 7.

Zech. 8. 20.

Mal. 3. 4.

Rom. 12. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 16. 19.<sup>ac</sup> or, chief.<sup>ad</sup> or, I told them

what the high

place was,

or, Barmah.

<sup>ae</sup> Eph. 5. 2.

Phil. 4. 18.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. savour

of rest.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 38, 44.

ch. 36. 23.

&amp; 38. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 11. 17.

&amp; 34. 13.

&amp; 36. 24.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 26.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 16. 51.

I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that <sup>b</sup>which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and <sup>c</sup>with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there <sup>d</sup>will I plead with you face to face.

36 <sup>e</sup>Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of <sup>f</sup>E-gypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to <sup>g</sup>pass under the rod, and I will bring you into <sup>h</sup>the bond of the covenant:

38 And <sup>i</sup>I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and <sup>j</sup>they shall not enter into the land of <sup>k</sup>Is-rā-ēl: <sup>l</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of <sup>m</sup>Is-rā-ēl, thus saith the Lord God; <sup>n</sup>Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter <sup>o</sup>also, if ye will not hearken unto me: <sup>p</sup>but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For <sup>q</sup>in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of <sup>r</sup>Is-rā-ēl, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of <sup>s</sup>Is-rā-ēl, all of them in the land, serve me: there <sup>t</sup>will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the <sup>u</sup>first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your <sup>v</sup>sweet <sup>w</sup>savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 <sup>x</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>y</sup>when I shall bring you into the land of <sup>z</sup>Is-rā-ēl, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And <sup>aa</sup>there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and



"ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you <sup>e</sup>for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Iš-rā-ēl, saith the LORD God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 <sup>a</sup>Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour <sup>a</sup>every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces <sup>a</sup>from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Son of man, set thy face toward Jê-ru-sā-lēm, and <sup>a</sup>drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Iš-rā-ēl,

3 And say to the land of Iš-rā-ēl, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee <sup>a</sup>the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh <sup>a</sup>from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it <sup>a</sup>shall not return any more.

6 <sup>a</sup>Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and <sup>a</sup>all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 39.

ch. 6. 9.

Hos. 5. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *shall go*

*into water.*

<sup>b</sup> ver. 38.

ch. 24. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 36. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 15, 28.

Deut. 32. 41.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, it is the

rod of my son,

it despiseth

every tree.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 21. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 23. 31.

<sup>3</sup> or, they are

thrust down

to the sword

with my

people.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 31. 19.

<sup>4</sup> or, When the

trial hath

been, what

then I shall

they not also

belong to the

despising rod?

<sup>k</sup> Job 9. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 8. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 24. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. hand

to hand.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 30.

<sup>6</sup> or, glittering,

or, fear.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 46.

<sup>o</sup> Amos 7. 16.

<sup>7</sup> or, sharpened.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. set

thyself, take

the left hand.

<sup>p</sup> Job 9. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 47.

<sup>r</sup> So Is. 45. 23.

& 55. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 22. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 49. 2.

Amos 1. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. mother

of the way.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 17.

<sup>1</sup> or, knives.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.

teraphim.

<sup>1</sup> shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, <sup>a</sup>A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? <sup>2</sup>it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall* be upon all the princes of Iš-rā-ēl: <sup>3</sup>terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: <sup>4</sup>smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 <sup>a</sup>Because *it is* <sup>a</sup>a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and <sup>5</sup>smite *thine* <sup>5</sup>hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their <sup>6</sup>privy chambers.

15 I have set the <sup>6</sup>point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! *it is* made bright, *it is* <sup>7</sup>wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, <sup>8</sup>or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to <sup>9</sup>Rāb-bāth of the Am-mōn-ites, and to Jū-dāh in Jê-ru-sā-lēm the defenced.

21 For the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn stood at the <sup>9</sup>parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* <sup>1</sup>arrows bright, he consulted with <sup>2</sup>images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jĕ-ru-să-lēm, to appoint <sup>13</sup>captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to <sup>1</sup>lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, <sup>6</sup>to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of ĩs-ră-ĕl, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have an end*,

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall not be the same*: <sup>9</sup>exalt *him that is low*, and abase *him that is high*.

27 <sup>1</sup>I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God 'concerning the Ām'mōn-ites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter *it is furnished*, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are slain*, of the wicked, <sup>2</sup>whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have an end*.

30 'Shall <sup>6</sup>I cause *it* to return into his sheath? 'I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will <sup>2</sup>blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of <sup>7</sup>brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; <sup>8</sup>thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup> God will burn them as dross in his furnace. <sup>23</sup> General corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

B.C. 593.

<sup>1</sup> or, plead for.<sup>2</sup> Nah. 3. 1.<sup>3</sup> Heb. city of bloods?<sup>3</sup> or, battering rams, ch. 4. 2.<sup>4</sup> Heb. rams.<sup>5</sup> Heb. make her know.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 51. 14.<sup>6</sup> or, for the oaths made unto them.<sup>7</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 16.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 28. 37. Dan. 9. 16.<sup>7</sup> Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.<sup>8</sup> Is. 1. 23.<sup>8</sup> Heb. arm.<sup>9</sup> Deut. 27. 16.<sup>9</sup> Luke 1. 52.<sup>10</sup> Ex. 22. 21.<sup>9</sup> or, deceit.<sup>1</sup> Heb. Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.<sup>1</sup> Gen. 49. 10.<sup>1</sup> Luke 1. 32.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 19. 30.<sup>1</sup> ch. 25. 2, 3.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 19. 16.<sup>2</sup> Heb. men of slanders.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.<sup>11</sup> Lev. 18. 7, 8.

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou <sup>1</sup>judge, wilt thou judge <sup>a</sup>the <sup>2</sup>bloody city? yea, thou shalt <sup>5</sup>shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast <sup>c</sup>shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: <sup>a</sup>therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art <sup>7</sup>infamous and much vexed.*

6 Behold, <sup>c</sup>the princes of ĩs-ră-ĕl, every one were in thee to their <sup>9</sup>power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they <sup>7</sup>set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they <sup>a</sup>dealt by <sup>9</sup>oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast <sup>b</sup>profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are <sup>m</sup>men <sup>2</sup>that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they <sup>n</sup>discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was <sup>o</sup>set apart for pollution.

11 And <sup>3</sup>one hath committed abomination <sup>9</sup>with his neighbour's wife; and <sup>4</sup>another <sup>7</sup>hath <sup>5</sup>lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his <sup>n</sup>sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee <sup>a</sup>have they taken gifts to shed blood; <sup>n</sup>thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and <sup>c</sup>hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have <sup>b</sup>smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 <sup>a</sup>Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? <sup>e</sup>I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And <sup>7</sup>I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 4. 27.



the countries, and <sup>a</sup>will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou <sup>2</sup>shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>9</sup>the house of ʾĪs-rā-ēl is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the <sup>4</sup>dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jē-ryū-sā-lēm.

20 <sup>a</sup>As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and <sup>m</sup>blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have <sup>c</sup>poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 <sup>r</sup>There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they <sup>a</sup>have devoured souls; <sup>t</sup>they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 <sup>m</sup>Her priests have <sup>9</sup>violated my law, and have <sup>x</sup>profaned mine holy things: they have put no <sup>y</sup>difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her <sup>2</sup>princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And <sup>b</sup>her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, <sup>a</sup>seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 <sup>c</sup>The people of the land have

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 27.

<sup>1</sup> or, *deceit*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *shalt be profaned*.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 9.

Lev. 19. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *without right*.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 22.

Jer. 6. 28.

Ps. 119. 119.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. *drosses*.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.

According to the gathering.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 3. 7, 8.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 17. 7.

Josh. 24. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 8, 33.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>6</sup> i.e. *His tent, or, tabernacle*.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. *My tabernacle in her*.

<sup>8</sup> Hos. 8. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Hos. 6. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Mat. 23. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>12</sup> Heb.

*bestowed her whoredoms upon them*.

<sup>13</sup> Mal. 2. 8.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *offered violence to*.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *the choice of the children of Asshur*.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 29.

<sup>17</sup> Lev. 10. 10.

<sup>18</sup> Is. 1. 23.

ch. 22. 6.

<sup>19</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 3.

<sup>20</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>21</sup> ch. 16. 37.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 13. 6, 7.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *a name*.

<sup>24</sup> Jer. 5. 26.

used <sup>1</sup>oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have <sup>b</sup>oppressed the stranger <sup>3</sup>wrongfully.

30 <sup>a</sup>And I sought for a man among them, that should <sup>c</sup>make up the hedge, and <sup>d</sup>stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I <sup>h</sup>poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: <sup>i</sup>their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. <sup>22</sup> Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. <sup>36</sup> The prophet reproves the adulteries of them both.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were <sup>k</sup>two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And <sup>t</sup>they committed whoredoms in E-gypt; they committed whoredoms in <sup>n</sup>their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* A-hō-lāh the elder, and A-hōl-ī-bāh her sister: and <sup>p</sup>they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Sā-mā-rī-ā is <sup>6</sup>A-hō-lāh, and Jē-ryū-sā-lēm <sup>7</sup>A-hōl-ī-bāh.

5 And A-hō-lāh played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on <sup>9</sup>the As-sūr-ī-ānš her neighbours,

6 Which *were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she <sup>c</sup>committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* <sup>1</sup>the chosen men of As-sūr-ī-ā, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from E-gypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the <sup>2</sup>As-sūr-ī-ānš, upon whom she doted.

10 These <sup>c</sup>discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became <sup>2</sup>famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And <sup>a</sup>when her sister Ā-hōl-ī-bāh saw *this*, <sup>b</sup>she<sup>1</sup> was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms <sup>2</sup>more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the <sup>c</sup>As-sūr-ī-ānš *her* neighbours, <sup>d</sup>captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that they took both one way*,

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Ēhāl-dē-ānš pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Bāb-ī-lō-nī-ānš of Ēhāl-dē-ā, the land of their nativity:

16 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Ēhāl-dē-ā.

17 And the <sup>b</sup>Bāb-ī-lō-nī-ānš came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and <sup>m</sup>her mind was <sup>a</sup>alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then <sup>n</sup>my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, <sup>p</sup>wherein she had played the harlot in the land of E-ġypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, <sup>r</sup>whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the E-ġypt-īānš for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Ā-hōl-ī-bāh, thus saith the Lord God: 'Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Bāb-ī-lō-nī-ānš, and all the Ēhāl-dē-ānš, <sup>s</sup>Pē-kōd, and Shō-ā, and Kō-ā, and all the As-sūr-ī-ānš with them: 'all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 3. 8.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 3. 11.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *more than the whoredoms of her sister.*<sup>c</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 7.<sup>d</sup> ver. 6, 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 39.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 41.

&amp; 22. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 3, 19.<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 1.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 37.<sup>k</sup> ver. 17.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *children of Babel.*<sup>l</sup> ver. 26.

ch. 16. 39.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 22, 28.<sup>6</sup> Heb. *loosed, or, disjointed.*<sup>n</sup> Jer. 6. 8.<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 9.<sup>p</sup> ver. 3.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 25. 15, &c.<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 26.<sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 4, 5.<sup>t</sup> ver. 28.

ch. 16. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 75. 8.

Is. 51. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 50. 21.<sup>y</sup> Jer. 2. 32.

&amp; 3. 21.

&amp; 13. 25.

ch. 22. 12.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 14. 9.

Neb. 9. 26.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 4.

&amp; 22. 2.

<sup>c</sup> or, *plead for.*<sup>d</sup> Is. 58. 1.

people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 <sup>e</sup>They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy <sup>f</sup>fair jewels.

27 Thus <sup>g</sup>will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and <sup>h</sup>thy whoredom *brought* from the land of E-ġypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember E-ġypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of *them* <sup>i</sup>whom thou hatest, into the hand of *them* <sup>k</sup>from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and <sup>l</sup>shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast <sup>o</sup>gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her <sup>p</sup>cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: <sup>q</sup>thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Sā-mā-rī-ā.

34 Thou shalt <sup>r</sup>even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou <sup>s</sup>hast forgotten me, and <sup>t</sup>cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou <sup>u</sup>judge<sup>7</sup> Ā-hō-lāh and Ā-hōl-ī-bāh? yea, <sup>v</sup>declare unto them their abominations;



37 That they have committed adultery, and <sup>a</sup>blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, <sup>b</sup>whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and <sup>c</sup>have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, <sup>c</sup>thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men <sup>1</sup>to come from far, <sup>2</sup>unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst <sup>3</sup>wash thyself, <sup>4</sup>paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a <sup>2</sup>stately <sup>1</sup>bed, and a table prepared before it, <sup>m</sup>whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men <sup>4</sup>of the common sort were brought <sup>5</sup>Sā-bē-āns from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit <sup>b</sup>whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Ā-hō-lāh and unto Ā-hō-lī-bāh, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall <sup>1</sup>judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and <sup>a</sup>blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them <sup>7</sup>to be removed and spoiled.

47 <sup>a</sup>And the company shall stone them with stones, and <sup>8</sup>dispatch them with their swords; <sup>2</sup>they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus <sup>a</sup>will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, <sup>b</sup>that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall <sup>c</sup>bear the sins of your idols: <sup>a</sup>and

B.C. 593.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 45.  
ch. 16. 38.<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 20, 21,  
36, 45.  
& 20. 26, 31.<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 8.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 1.  
Jer. 39. 1.  
& 52. 4.<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 21. 4.  
f ch. 17. 12.<sup>g</sup> See Jer. 1. 13.  
ch. 11. 3.<sup>h</sup> Heb. coming.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 57. 9.<sup>j</sup> Ruth 3. 3.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 30.  
Jer. 4. 30.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
honourable.<sup>l</sup> Esth. 1. 6.  
Is. 57. 7.  
Amos 2. 8.  
& 6. 4.<sup>3</sup> or, heap.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 7. 17.  
ch. 16. 15, 19.  
Hos. 2. 8.<sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 3.<sup>4</sup> Heb. of the  
multitude  
of men.<sup>5</sup> or, drunkards.<sup>6</sup> See 2 Sam. 8. 2.  
Joel 3. 3.  
Obad. 11.  
Nah. 3. 10.<sup>7</sup> Lev. 17. 13.  
Deut. 12. 16.<sup>8</sup> Heb. her  
whoredoms.<sup>9</sup> Mat. 7. 2.<sup>7</sup> ver. 6.  
Hab. 2. 12.<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 33.<sup>t</sup> ver. 37.<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 40.<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 15.<sup>7</sup> Heb. for a  
renewing  
and spoil.<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 40.<sup>8</sup> or, single  
them out.<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 17,  
19.

ch. 24. 21.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 15.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 13. 11.  
2 Pet. 2. 6.<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 18.<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 29.<sup>e</sup> ver. 35.<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 38, 42,  
44.<sup>g</sup> & 25. 5.<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 11.

ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> By the parable of a boiling pot, <sup>6</sup> is shewed the destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup> By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning the death of his wife, <sup>19</sup> the calamity of the Jews is shewed to be beyond all sorrow.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn set himself against Jê-ru-sā-lēm <sup>a</sup>this same day.

3 <sup>a</sup>And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and <sup>3</sup>burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to <sup>a</sup>the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no <sup>a</sup>lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; <sup>a</sup>she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; <sup>a</sup>I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that <sup>a</sup>the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, <sup>a</sup>till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 <sup>a</sup>I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, <sup>a</sup>neither will

I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 <sup>2</sup>Forbear to cry, <sup>c</sup>make no mourning for the dead, <sup>e</sup>bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and <sup>d</sup>put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and <sup>e</sup>cover not thy <sup>3</sup>lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Īs-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>m</sup>I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, <sup>e</sup>the desire of your eyes, and <sup>7</sup>that which your soul pitieth; <sup>q</sup>and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: <sup>s</sup>ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: <sup>e</sup>ye shall not mourn nor weep; but <sup>e</sup>ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus <sup>2</sup>E-zē-kī-ēl is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: <sup>a</sup>and when this cometh, <sup>b</sup>ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them <sup>c</sup>their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and <sup>3</sup>that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That <sup>a</sup>he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 <sup>1</sup>In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B.C. 590.

## CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> God's vengeance, for their insolvency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites; <sup>8</sup> upon Moab and Seir; <sup>12</sup> upon Edom, <sup>15</sup> and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>set thy face <sup>b</sup>against the Am-mōn-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ām-mōn-ites, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Īs-rā-ēl, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū-dāh, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the <sup>c</sup>men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make <sup>c</sup>Rāb-bāh <sup>a</sup>a stable for camels, and the Am-mōn-ites a couchingplace for flocks: <sup>a</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God; Because thou <sup>h</sup>hast clapped <sup>thine</sup> hands, and stamped with the feet, and <sup>h</sup>rejoiced in <sup>h</sup>heart with all thy despite against the land of Īs-rā-ēl;

7 Behold, therefore I will <sup>h</sup>stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for <sup>a</sup>a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Because that <sup>a</sup>Mō-āb and <sup>a</sup>Sē-ir do say, Behold, the house of Jū-dāh is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the <sup>1</sup>side of Mō-āb from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bēth-jesh-i-mōth, Bā-āl-mē-ōn, and Kir-i-ā-thā-īm,

10 Unto the men of the east <sup>2</sup>with the Ām-mōn-ites, and will give them in possession, that the Am-mōn-ites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō-āb; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>e</sup>Because that E'dōm hath dealt against the house of Jū-dāh <sup>a</sup>by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out mine

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 2.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 49. 1. ch. 21. 28. Zeph. 2. 9.<sup>1</sup> Heb. go.<sup>2</sup> Heb.<sup>c</sup> Be silent.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 16. 5.<sup>d</sup> Prov. 17. 5.<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 2.<sup>f</sup> See Lev. 10. 6.<sup>g</sup> & 21. 10.<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 30.<sup>i</sup> Mic. 3. 7.<sup>3</sup> Heb.<sup>upper lip:</sup><sup>And so</sup><sup>ver. 22.</sup><sup>Lev. 13. 45.</sup><sup>4</sup> Heb. children.<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 9.<sup>& 37. 18.</sup><sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 20.<sup>k</sup> Is. 17. 2.<sup>l</sup> Zeph. 2. 14.<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 24.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 7. 14.<sup>ch. 7. 20.</sup><sup>n</sup> Job 27. 23.<sup>l</sup> Lam. 2. 15.<sup>l</sup> Zeph. 2. 15.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 27. 4.<sup>5</sup> Heb. hand.<sup>6</sup> Heb. foot.<sup>7</sup> Heb. the pity<sup>of your soul.</sup><sup>p</sup> ch. 36. 5.<sup>8</sup> Heb. soul.<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 47.<sup>r</sup> ch. 35. 3.<sup>9</sup> or, meat.<sup>s</sup> ver. 17.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 16. 6, 7.<sup>u</sup> Job 27. 15.<sup>Ps. 78. 64.</sup><sup>v</sup> Lev. 26. 39.<sup>z</sup> Is. 15. & 16.<sup>Jer. 48. 1.</sup><sup>Amos 2. 1.</sup><sup>y</sup> ch. 35. 2, 5.<sup>z</sup> Is. 20. 3.<sup>ch. 4. 3.</sup><sup>& 12. 6, 11.</sup><sup>Jer. 17. 15.</sup><sup>John 13. 19.</sup><sup>& 14. 29.</sup><sup>1</sup> Heb. shoulder<sup>of Moab.</sup><sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 7.<sup>& 25. 5.</sup><sup>c</sup> ver. 21.<sup>2</sup> or, against<sup>the children</sup><sup>of Ammon.</sup><sup>3</sup> Heb. the<sup>lifting up</sup><sup>of their soul.</sup><sup>d</sup> ch. 33. 21.<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 17.<sup>Ps. 137. 7.</sup><sup>Jer. 49. 7, 8.</sup><sup>Amos 1. 11.</sup><sup>Obad. 10.</sup><sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 26.<sup>4</sup> Heb. by<sup>revenging</sup><sup>revengement.</sup>



hand upon E'dôm, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tê-mân; and <sup>1</sup>they of Dê-dân shall fall by the sword.

14 And <sup>1</sup>I will lay my vengeance upon E'dôm by the hand of my people Iṣ-râ-êl: and they shall do in E'dôm according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>1</sup>Because <sup>a</sup>the Phi-lis-tines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy <sup>it</sup> <sup>4</sup>for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>1</sup>I will stretch out mine hand upon the Phi-lis-tines, and I will cut off the <sup>1</sup>Chêr-ê-thims, <sup>9</sup>and destroy the remnant of the <sup>5</sup>sea coast.

17 And I will <sup>1</sup>execute great <sup>6</sup>vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Tyrus is threatened. 15 Mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>m</sup>because that Tÿ-rûs hath said against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, <sup>1</sup>"Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tÿ-rûs, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tÿ-rûs, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and <sup>1</sup>make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place* for the spreading of nets <sup>9</sup>in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tÿ-rûs Nêb-û-ehâd-rêz-zâr king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, <sup>1</sup>a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and

B.C. 588.

<sup>1</sup> or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 22.

<sup>2</sup> or, *pour out the engine of shot.*

<sup>b</sup> Is. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 25. 20.

Amos 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *according to the enterings of a city broken up.*

<sup>4</sup> or, *with perpetual hatred.*

<sup>e</sup> Zeph. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 47. 4.

<sup>5</sup> or, *haven of the sea.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 15.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *vengeances.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

<sup>i</sup> Is. 14. 11.

& 24. 8.

Jer. 7. 34.

& 25. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 23. 16.

ch. 28. 13.

Rev. 18. 22.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 4. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 23.

Jer. 25. 22.

Amos 1. 9.

Zech. 9. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 18.

Jer. 49. 21.

ch. 27. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 23. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Jonah 3. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Job 2. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 32. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 27. 35.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 27. 32.

Rev. 18. 9.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 27. 32.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *of the seas.*

<sup>z</sup> Is. 23. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.

with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall <sup>a</sup>make a fort against thee, and <sup>2</sup>cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, <sup>3</sup>as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy <sup>7</sup>thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 <sup>1</sup>And I will cause the noise of <sup>k</sup>thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And <sup>1</sup>I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tÿ-rûs; Shall not the isles <sup>o</sup>shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the <sup>2</sup>princes of the sea shall <sup>1</sup>come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with <sup>8</sup>trembling; <sup>7</sup>they shall sit upon the ground, and <sup>1</sup>shall tremble at *every* moment, and <sup>1</sup>be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up <sup>1</sup>a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited <sup>9</sup>of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast <sup>2</sup>strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall <sup>1</sup>the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not in.

habited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down <sup>a</sup>with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory <sup>a</sup>in the land of the living;

21 <sup>a</sup>I will make thee <sup>a</sup>a terror, and thou shalt be no more: <sup>b</sup>though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 The riches of Tyrus. 26 Her unrecoverable fall.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, <sup>a</sup>take up a lamentation for Tŷ-rūs;

3 And say unto Tŷ-rūs, <sup>a</sup>O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, <sup>a</sup>which art <sup>a</sup>a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O Tŷ-rūs, thou hast said, <sup>a</sup>I am <sup>a</sup>of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the <sup>a</sup>midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have <sup>a</sup>made all thy ship boards of fir trees of <sup>a</sup>Sē-nir; they have taken cedars from Lēb-ā-nōn to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bā-shān have they made thine oars; <sup>a</sup>the company of the Ash'ūr-ites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Ēhit-im.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from E-ġypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; <sup>a</sup>blue and purple from the isles of E-lī-shāh was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zī-dōn and Ār-vād were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tŷ-rūs, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Ġē-bāl and the wise men thereof were in thee thy <sup>a</sup>calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Pēr-si-ā and of Lūd and of <sup>a</sup>Phūt were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Ār-vād with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gām-mā-dims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made <sup>a</sup>thy beauty perfect.

12 <sup>a</sup>Tār-shish was thy merchant

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 10. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 18. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, merchandise.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 38. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 10. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. terrors.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 37. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thy works.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. chrysoprase.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 12. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 23. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 11. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 8. 22.

<sup>q</sup> or, rosin.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. perfect of beauty.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. built.

<sup>v</sup> or, Meuzal.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 3. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 25. 3.

<sup>y</sup> or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. the daughter.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. clothes of freedom.

<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 25. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 60. 7.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 2. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Gen. 10. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1, 2.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 60. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> or, purple and scarlet.

<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 11. 31.

<sup>al</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 12.

<sup>am</sup> Gen. 25. 3.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 18.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 83. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> or, stoppers of chinks.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. strengtheners.

<sup>ar</sup> or, excellent things.

<sup>as</sup> Heb. foldings.

<sup>at</sup> Jer. 46. 9.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 30. 5.

<sup>av</sup> & 38. 5.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 48. 7.

<sup>ax</sup> Is. 2. 16.

<sup>ay</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>az</sup> d Ps. 43. 7.

<sup>ba</sup> 1 Heb. heart.

<sup>bb</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>bc</sup> f Prov. 11. 4.

<sup>bd</sup> Rev. 18. 9.

<sup>be</sup> Gen. 10. 4.

<sup>bf</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 36.

by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 <sup>a</sup>Jā-vān, Tū-bāl, and Mē-shēeh, they were thy merchants: they traded <sup>a</sup>the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy <sup>a</sup>market.

14 They of the house of <sup>a</sup>Tō-gār-māh traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of <sup>a</sup>Dē-dān were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Sŷr-ī-ā was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of <sup>a</sup>the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and <sup>a</sup>agate.

17 Jū-dāh, and the land of Īš-rā-ēl, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market <sup>a</sup>wheat of <sup>a</sup>Min-nith, and Pān-nāg, and honey, and oil, and <sup>a</sup>balm.

18 Dā-mās-ēus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hēl-bōn, and white wool.

19 Dān also, and Jā-vān <sup>a</sup>going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 <sup>a</sup>Dē-dān was thy merchant in <sup>a</sup>precious clothes for chariots.

21 A-rā-bl-ā, and all the princes of <sup>a</sup>Kē-dār, <sup>a</sup>they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of <sup>a</sup>Shē-bā and Rā-ā-māh, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 <sup>a</sup>Hā-rān, and Ēān-nēh, and Ē-dēn, the merchants of <sup>a</sup>Shē-bā, Āssh-ūr, and Ēhīl-mād, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in <sup>a</sup>all sorts of things, in blue <sup>a</sup>clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 <sup>a</sup>The ships of Tār-shish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious <sup>a</sup>in the midst of the seas.

26 <sup>a</sup>Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: <sup>a</sup>the east wind hath broken thee in the <sup>a</sup>midst of the seas.

27 Thy <sup>a</sup>riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers



of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, <sup>1</sup>and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the <sup>2</sup>midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The <sup>3</sup>suburbs <sup>a</sup>shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And <sup>b</sup>all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall <sup>c</sup>cast up dust upon their heads, they <sup>d</sup>shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall <sup>e</sup>make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall <sup>f</sup>take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, <sup>g</sup>What city *is* like Ty-rūs, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 <sup>m</sup>When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when*, <sup>n</sup>thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters <sup>o</sup>thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 <sup>p</sup>All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people <sup>q</sup>shall hiss at thee; <sup>r</sup>thou shalt be <sup>s</sup>a terror, and <sup>t</sup>never shalt be any more.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. <sup>11</sup> A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. <sup>24</sup> Restoration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, *saying*,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Ty-rūs, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the <sup>1</sup>midst of the seas; <sup>2</sup>yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, <sup>3</sup>thou *art* wiser than Dān-ġel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 <sup>a</sup>By <sup>2</sup>thy great wisdom and by

B.C. 588.

<sup>1</sup> or, *even with all.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *heart.*<sup>3</sup> or, *waves.*<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 15.<sup>b</sup> Rev. 18. 17.<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 11.<sup>d</sup> & 31. 12.<sup>e</sup> & 32. 12.<sup>d</sup> Job 2. 12.

Rev. 18. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Esth. 4. 1, 3.

Jer. 6. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 16. 6.<sup>h</sup> or, *woundeth.*<sup>i</sup> ch. 31. 18.<sup>j</sup> & 32. 19, 21,

25, 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 17.<sup>l</sup> Rev. 18. 18.<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 2.<sup>n</sup> Rev. 18. 19.<sup>o</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 27. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 31. 8, 9.<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 19.<sup>r</sup> or, *ruby.*<sup>s</sup> ver. 27.<sup>t</sup> or, *chrysolite.*<sup>u</sup> or, *chrysoprase.*<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 15.<sup>w</sup> ch. 26. 13.<sup>x</sup> ver. 16.

See Ex. 25. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 18. 16.<sup>z</sup> ch. 26. 21.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *terrors.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. shalt not be for ever.<sup>3</sup> ch. 20. 40.

thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, <sup>a</sup>the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are slain* in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet <sup>b</sup>say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that <sup>c</sup>slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of <sup>d</sup>the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, *saying*,

12 Son of man, <sup>e</sup>take up a lamentation upon the king of Ty-rūs, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>f</sup>Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in <sup>g</sup>E-dén the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the <sup>h</sup>sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the <sup>i</sup>beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the <sup>j</sup>emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of <sup>k</sup>thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed <sup>l</sup>chēr'ūb that covereth; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon <sup>m</sup>the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, <sup>n</sup>O covering chēr'ūb, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 <sup>o</sup>Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 62. 10.

Zech. 9. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *By the greatness of thy wisdom.*

traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: 'thou shalt be 'a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, 'set thy face 'against Zī-dōn, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; 'Behold, I am against thee, O Zī-dōn; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and 'they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be 'sanctified in her.

23 'For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more 'a pricking brier unto the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have 'gathered the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be 'sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jā'eōb.

26 And they shall 'dwell 'safely therein, and shall 'build houses, and 'plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that 'despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'set thy face against Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt, and prophesy against him, and 'against all E-ġypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; 'Behold, I am against thee, Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt, the great 'dragon that lieth in the midst

B.C. 589.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 23. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 37. 23.  
ch. 38. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 21.  
& 27. 36.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. terrors.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 25. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 25. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 23. 4, 12.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 25. 22.

<sup>j</sup> 27. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 30.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. face of the field.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 8. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 16. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 25. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 7. 33.

<sup>q</sup> 34. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 14. 4, 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 39. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 36. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 20. 41.

<sup>y</sup> 36. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 37. 5, 7.

<sup>aa</sup> 11.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 17. 17.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 38. 22.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 14. 17.

<sup>ae</sup> & 32. 11-13

<sup>af</sup> Num. 33. 55.

<sup>ag</sup> Josh. 23. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 11. 12.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> & 20. 41.

<sup>ak</sup> & 34. 13.

<sup>al</sup> & 37. 21.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 30. 12.

<sup>an</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. wastes of waste.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 30. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> or, from Migdol to Syene,

<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 14. 2.

<sup>as</sup> Jer. 44. 1.

<sup>at</sup> Heb. Seveneh.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 32. 13.

<sup>av</sup> Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 36. 28.

<sup>ax</sup> or, with confidence.

<sup>ay</sup> Is. 65. 21.

<sup>az</sup> Amos 9. 14.

<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 31. 5.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 30. 7, 26.

<sup>bc</sup> or, spoil.

<sup>bd</sup> Is. 19. 23.

<sup>be</sup> Jer. 46. 26.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 28. 21.

<sup>bg</sup> Is. 19. 1.

<sup>bh</sup> Jer. 25. 19.

<sup>bi</sup> & 46. 2, 25.

<sup>bj</sup> or, birth.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 17. 6, 14.

<sup>bl</sup> Heb. low.

<sup>bm</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>bn</sup> Jer. 44. 30.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 23. 22.

<sup>bp</sup> Ps. 74. 13, 14.

<sup>bq</sup> Is. 27. 1.

<sup>br</sup> & 51. 9.

<sup>bs</sup> ch. 32. 2.

of his rivers, 'which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But 'I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the 'open fields; 'thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: 'I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of E-ġypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a 'staff of reed to the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

7 'When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring 'a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of E-ġypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, 'and I will make the land of E-ġypt 'utterly waste and desolate, 'from 'the tower of 'Sŷ-ē-nē even unto the border of E-thi-ō-pi-ā.

11 'No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 'And I will make the land of E-ġypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the E-ġypt-ians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the 'end of forty years will I gather the E-ġypt-ians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of E-ġypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pāth-rōs, into the land of their 'habitation; and they shall be there a 'base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations:



for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more <sup>a</sup>the confidence of the house of Iš-rā-ēl, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-rēz'-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn caused his army to serve a great service against Tŷ-rūs: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tŷ-rūs, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of E'-ġypt unto Nēb-ū-chād-rēz'-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and he shall take her multitude, and <sup>2</sup>take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E'-ġypt <sup>a</sup>for his labour wherewith he <sup>a</sup>served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day <sup>a</sup>will I cause the horn of the house of Iš-rā-ēl to bud forth, and I will give thee <sup>m</sup>the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 The desolation of Egypt. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

**T**HE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For <sup>a</sup>the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E'-ġypt, and great <sup>1</sup>pain shall be in E-thi-ō-pi-ā, when the slain shall fall in E'-ġypt, and they <sup>a</sup>shall take away her multitude, and <sup>a</sup>her foundations shall be broken down.

5 E-thi-ō-pi-ā, and <sup>3</sup>Lib'-ŷ-ā, and Lŷd'-i-ā, and <sup>a</sup>all the mingled people, and Ēhūb, and the <sup>a</sup>men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold E'-ġypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: <sup>a</sup>from <sup>5</sup>the tower of Sŷ-ē-nē

B.C. 572.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 30. 2, 3.  
& 36. 4, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 29. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 18. 1, 2.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 27. 6.  
ch. 26. 7, 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 23. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*

<sup>3</sup> Is. 19. 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *drought.*

<sup>4</sup> Is. 19. 4.

<sup>4</sup> or, *for his hire.*

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 25. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 132. 17.

<sup>7</sup> Is. 19. 1.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 43. 12.

<sup>9</sup> & 46. 25.

<sup>10</sup> Zech. 13. 2.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>12</sup> Zech. 10. 11.

<sup>13</sup> Is. 19. 16.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 29. 14.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 78. 12, 43.

<sup>16</sup> or, *Tania.*

<sup>17</sup> Nah. 3. 8-10.

<sup>18</sup> or, *Pelusium.*

<sup>19</sup> Jer. 46. 25.

<sup>20</sup> Is. 13. 6.

<sup>21</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>22</sup> ch. 7. 7, 12.

<sup>23</sup> Joel 2. 1.

<sup>24</sup> Zeph. 1. 7.

<sup>25</sup> or, *Heliopolis.*

<sup>26</sup> or, *Pubastum.*

<sup>27</sup> or, *fear.*

<sup>28</sup> Jer. 2. 16.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 29. 19.

<sup>30</sup> or, *restrained.*

<sup>31</sup> Jer. 50. 15.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. *Phut,*

ch. 27. 10.

<sup>33</sup> Jer. 25. 20, 24.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. *children.*

<sup>35</sup> ch. 29. 10.

<sup>36</sup> or, *from Migdol to Syene.*

shall they fall in it by the sword. saith the Lord God.

7 <sup>b</sup>And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'-ġypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be <sup>1</sup>destroyed.

9 In that day <sup>c</sup>shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless E-thi-ō-pi-āns afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of E'-ġypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>e</sup>I will also make the multitude of E'-ġypt to cease by the hand of Nēb-ū-chād-rēz'-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

11 He and his people with him, <sup>f</sup>the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against E'-ġypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And <sup>g</sup>I will make the rivers <sup>3</sup>dry, and <sup>h</sup>sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and <sup>a</sup>all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also <sup>1</sup>destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Nōph; <sup>a</sup>and there shall be no more a prince of the land of E'-ġypt: <sup>o</sup>and I will put a fear in the land of E'-ġypt.

14 And I will make <sup>2</sup>Pāth-rōs desolate, and will set fire in <sup>3</sup>Zō-ān,<sup>6</sup> and will execute judgments in Nō.

15 And I will pour my fury upon <sup>7</sup>Sin, the strength of E'-ġypt; and <sup>8</sup>I will cut off the multitude of Nō.

16 And I will <sup>a</sup>set fire in E'-ġypt: Sin shall have great pain, and Nō shall be rent asunder, and Nōph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of <sup>8</sup>Ā-vēn and of <sup>9</sup>Pi-bē-sēth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 <sup>a</sup>At Tē-hāph-nē-hēs also the day shall be <sup>2</sup>darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of E'-ġypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in E'-ġypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month,

that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have <sup>a</sup>broken the arm of Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt; and, lo, <sup>b</sup>it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt, and will <sup>c</sup>break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 <sup>d</sup>And I will scatter the E-ġyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā-raōh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and the arms of Phā-raōh shall fall down; and <sup>e</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of E-ġypt.

26 <sup>f</sup>And I will scatter the E-ġyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

### CHAPTER 31.

3 The glory of Assyria. 10 Its great fall.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Phā-raōh king of E-ġypt, and to his multitude; <sup>g</sup>Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 <sup>h</sup>I Behold, the Ās-sūr-ī-ān *was* a cedar in Lēb-ā-nōn <sup>i</sup>with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 <sup>j</sup>The waters <sup>k</sup>made him great, the deep <sup>l</sup>set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her <sup>m</sup>little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore <sup>n</sup>his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, <sup>o</sup>when he shot forth.

6 All the <sup>p</sup>fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of

B.C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 43. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 46. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 2. 8. & 13. 10. ch. 23. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 26. ch. 29. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 5. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 9. 16. ch. 23. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 32. 5. & 35. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 23. ch. 29. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 18. 6. ch. 32. 4.

<sup>l</sup> or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 82. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Dan. 4. 10.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 32. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *fair of branches.*

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 51. 36.

<sup>s</sup> or, *nourished.*

<sup>t</sup> or, *brought him up.*

<sup>u</sup> or, *conduits.*

<sup>v</sup> Dan. 4. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *to be black.*

<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 14. 15.

<sup>z</sup> or, *when it sent them forth.*

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 17. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 4. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 14. 8.

the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the <sup>ad</sup>garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of E'dēn, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 <sup>ae</sup>I Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and <sup>af</sup>his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; <sup>ag</sup>he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, <sup>ah</sup>the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: <sup>ai</sup>upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 <sup>aj</sup>Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees <sup>ak</sup>stand up in their height, all that drink water: for <sup>al</sup>they are all delivered unto death, <sup>am</sup>to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lēb-ā-nōn <sup>an</sup>to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to <sup>ao</sup>shake at the sound of his fall, when I <sup>ap</sup>cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and <sup>aq</sup>all the trees of E'dēn, the choice and best of Lēb-ā-nōn, all that drink water.



<sup>a</sup>shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be slain* with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* <sup>a</sup>dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E-dēn? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E-dēn unto the nether parts of the earth: <sup>a</sup>thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be slain* by the sword. This is Phā-raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 32.

*A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.*

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'take up a lamentation for Phā-raōh king of E-gypt, and say unto him, <sup>m</sup>Thou art like a young lion of the nations, <sup>n</sup>and thou art as a <sup>2</sup>whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and <sup>a</sup>fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore <sup>r</sup>spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then <sup>w</sup>ill I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and <sup>v</sup>ill cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh <sup>x</sup>upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood <sup>y</sup>the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall <sup>z</sup>put thee out, <sup>a</sup>I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the <sup>b</sup>bright lights of heaven will I make <sup>7</sup>dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also <sup>c</sup>vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 31.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 35.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Lam. 4. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 46. 26.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 10.

<sup>j</sup> & 32. 19, 21.

<sup>k</sup> 24, &c.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 29. 19.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 29. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 3, 6.

<sup>r</sup> & 38. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *desolate from the fulness thereof.*

<sup>t</sup> ch. 29. 3.

<sup>u</sup> or, *dragon.*

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 7. 5.

<sup>w</sup> & 14. 4, 18.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 7.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 17.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 25.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 26. 17.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 34. 18.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>6</sup> & 17. 20.

<sup>7</sup> Hos. 7. 12.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 29. 5.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 31. 13.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 26. 20.

<sup>11</sup> & 31. 14.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 31. 12.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 31. 2, 18.

<sup>14</sup> ver. 21, 24, &c.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 28. 10.

<sup>16</sup> or, *the land of thy swimming.*

<sup>17</sup> or, *the sword is laid.*

<sup>18</sup> or, *extinguish.*

<sup>19</sup> Is. 13. 10.

<sup>20</sup> Joel 2. 31.

<sup>21</sup> & 3. 15.

<sup>22</sup> Amos 8. 9.

<sup>23</sup> Mat. 24. 29.

<sup>24</sup> Rev. 6. 12, 13.

<sup>25</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>26</sup> Is. 1. 31.

<sup>27</sup> & 14. 9, 10.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. *lights of the light in heaven.*

<sup>29</sup> Heb. *them dark.*

<sup>30</sup> ver. 24, 26, 29.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. *provoke to anger, or, grief.*

<sup>32</sup> Is. 14. 15.

10 Yea, I will make many people <sup>b</sup>amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and <sup>c</sup>they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the king of Bāb-ylōn shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, <sup>h</sup>the terrible of the nations, all of them: and <sup>i</sup>they shall spoil the pomp of E-gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; <sup>k</sup>neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of E-gypt desolate, and the country shall be <sup>l</sup>desstitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, <sup>o</sup>then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This is the <sup>p</sup>lamentation where-with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for E-gypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of E-gypt, and <sup>w</sup>cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 <sup>y</sup>Whom dost thou pass in beauty? <sup>z</sup>go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are slain* by the sword: <sup>a</sup>she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 <sup>b</sup>The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 <sup>c</sup>Assh-ūr is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 <sup>d</sup>Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword,

which <sup>a</sup> caused <sup>1</sup> terror in the land of the living.

24 There <sup>is</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ē'lām and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are <sup>c</sup> gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, <sup>d</sup> which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be slain*.

26 There <sup>is</sup> <sup>i</sup> Mē-shēeh, Tū-bāl, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them <sup>k</sup> uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 <sup>And</sup> they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell <sup>l</sup> with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There <sup>is</sup> <sup>o</sup> Ē-dōm, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are <sup>p</sup> laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 <sup>There be</sup> the princes of the north, all of them, and all the <sup>q</sup> Zī-dō-ni-ānš, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Phā-raōh shall see them, and shall be <sup>r</sup> comforted over all his multitude, *even* Phā-raōh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Phā-raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

B. C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 24-27, 32.  
ch. 26. 17.<sup>1</sup> or, *dismaying*.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 49. 34, &c.<sup>c</sup> ver. 21.<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 11.<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 17.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *A land when I bring a sword upon her.*<sup>3</sup> ver. 7.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 18. 24, 25.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 9. 17.

Hos. 9. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *he that hearing*  
*heareth.*<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 13.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 10. 2.  
ch. 27. 13.<sup>k</sup> ver. 19, 20, &c.<sup>l</sup> ver. 21.

Is. 14. 18, 19.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *with weapons of their war.*<sup>m</sup> ver. 8.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 17, &c.<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 12, &c.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *given, or, put.*<sup>p</sup> ch. 38. 6, 15.

&amp; 39. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 28. 21.<sup>r</sup> ch. 31. 16.<sup>s</sup> ch. 24. 23.<sup>t</sup> Is. 49. 14.

ch. 37. 11.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 14.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 18. 31.

## CHAPTER 33.

<sup>1</sup> According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, <sup>7</sup> Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. <sup>10</sup> God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent. <sup>21</sup> Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, Ezekiel prophesieth the desolation of the land. <sup>30</sup> God's judgment on the mockers of the prophets.

**A** GAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to <sup>e</sup> the children of thy people, and say unto them, <sup>f</sup> When <sup>2</sup> I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their <sup>g</sup> watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then <sup>3</sup> whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, <sup>h</sup> his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, <sup>m</sup> he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ <sup>1</sup> So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Is-rā-ēl; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Is-rā-ēl; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we <sup>w</sup> pine away in them, <sup>h</sup> how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>i</sup> I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for <sup>2</sup> why will ye die, O house of Is-rā-ēl?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people,



The <sup>a</sup>righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, <sup>b</sup>he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; <sup>c</sup>if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, <sup>d</sup>when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do <sup>e</sup>that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked <sup>f</sup>restore the pledge, <sup>g</sup>give again that he had robbed, walk in <sup>h</sup>the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 <sup>i</sup>None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ <sup>j</sup>Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 <sup>k</sup>When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Yet ye say, <sup>m</sup>The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Is-râ-êl, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And it came to pass in the twelfth year <sup>o</sup>of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, <sup>p</sup>that one that had escaped out of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm came unto me, saying, <sup>q</sup>The city is smitten.

22 Now <sup>r</sup>the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; <sup>s</sup>and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, <sup>t</sup>they that inhabit those <sup>u</sup>wastes of the land of Is-râ-êl speak, saying, <sup>v</sup>Â-brâ-hâm was one, and he inherited the land: <sup>w</sup>but we

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 20.  
& 18. 24. 26.<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 14.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.<sup>d</sup> & 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 6. 9.<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 20.  
& 18. 24.<sup>i</sup> ch. 39. 4.<sup>j</sup> Heb. *to devour him.*<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 18. 19.  
& 18. 27.<sup>l</sup> Judg. 6. 2.  
1 Sam. 13. 6.<sup>m</sup> Heb. *judgment and justice.*<sup>n</sup> Jer. 44. 2. 6.  
22.<sup>o</sup> ch. 36. 34. 35.<sup>p</sup> Heb. *desolation and desolation.*<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 7.<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 24.  
& 24. 21.  
& 30. 6. 7.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 22. 1. 4.  
Lev. 6. 2. 4. 5.<sup>t</sup> Num. 5. 6. 7.  
Luke 19. 8.<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 2. 3. 6.<sup>v</sup> Lev. 18. 5.  
ch. 20. 11. 13.  
21.<sup>w</sup> ch. 18. 22.<sup>x</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 18. 25. 29.<sup>y</sup> or, *of thee.*<sup>z</sup> Is. 29. 13.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 18. 26.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
& 20. 1. &c.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*<sup>ad</sup> or, *my people sit before thee.*<sup>ae</sup> ch. 8. 1.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 78. 36. 37.  
Is. 29. 13.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *they make loves, or, jests.*<sup>ah</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 18. 25.<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 13. 22.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *a song of loves.*<sup>ak</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>al</sup> ch. 24. 26.<sup>am</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 20.<sup>an</sup> 2 Ki. 25. 4.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 1. 3.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 24. 27.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 34. 2.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 23. 1.  
Zech. 11. 17.<sup>as</sup> ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.<sup>at</sup> Is. 51. 2.<sup>au</sup> Acts 7. 5.<sup>av</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>aw</sup> Mat. 3. 9.<sup>ax</sup> John 8. 39.

*are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Ye eat with the blood, and <sup>b</sup>lift up your eyes toward your idols, and <sup>c</sup>shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye <sup>d</sup>defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; *As* I live, surely they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field <sup>e</sup>will I give to the beasts <sup>f</sup>to be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and <sup>g</sup>in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 <sup>h</sup>For I will lay the land <sup>i</sup>most desolate, and the <sup>j</sup>pomp of her strength shall cease; and <sup>k</sup>the mountains of Is-râ-êl shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking <sup>l</sup>against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and <sup>m</sup>speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And <sup>n</sup>they come unto thee <sup>o</sup>as the people cometh, and <sup>p</sup>they <sup>q</sup>sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: <sup>r</sup>for with their mouth <sup>s</sup>they shew much love, *but* <sup>t</sup>their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them <sup>u</sup>as <sup>v</sup>a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 <sup>w</sup>And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

## CHAPTER 34.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *God's judgment against them.* 11 *His providence.* 20 *Kingdom of Christ.*

**A**ND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Is-râ-êl, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; <sup>a</sup>Woe *be* to the shepherds of Is-râ-êl that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 <sup>a</sup>Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, <sup>b</sup>ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 <sup>a</sup>The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was broken*, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye <sup>c</sup>sought that which was lost; but with <sup>d</sup>force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 <sup>a</sup>And they were <sup>b</sup>scattered, <sup>c</sup>because *there is* no shepherd: <sup>d</sup>and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and <sup>a</sup>I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 <sup>a</sup>As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are scattered*; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in <sup>b</sup>the cloudy and dark day.

13 And <sup>a</sup>I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Is-<sup>c</sup>rā-<sup>d</sup>ēl by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 <sup>a</sup>I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Is-<sup>c</sup>rā-<sup>d</sup>ēl shall their fold be: *there* shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Is-<sup>c</sup>rā-<sup>d</sup>ēl.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 56. 11.

Zech. 11. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 25.

Mic. 3. 1-3.

Zech. 11. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 40. 11.

Mic. 4. 6.

Mat. 18. 11.

Luke 5. 32.

<sup>d</sup> Zech. 11. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 10. 16.

Amos 4. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 10. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 15. 4.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 37.

Mat. 25. 32.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 17.

Mat. 9. 36.

<sup>1</sup> or, *without a shepherd*,

and so ver. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *small cattle of lambs and kids*.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 56. 9.

Jer. 12. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *great he goats*.

cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 <sup>a</sup>I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was broken*, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy <sup>b</sup>the fat and the strong; I will feed them <sup>c</sup>with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; <sup>d</sup>Behold, I judge between <sup>e</sup>cattle and cattle, between the rams and the <sup>f</sup>he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one <sup>a</sup>shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, <sup>b</sup>*even* my servant Dā-vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And <sup>a</sup>I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Dā-vid <sup>b</sup>a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And <sup>a</sup>I will make with them a covenant of peace, and <sup>b</sup>will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they <sup>c</sup>shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about <sup>a</sup>my hill <sup>b</sup>a blessing; and I will <sup>c</sup>cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be <sup>d</sup>showers of blessing.

27 And <sup>a</sup>the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have <sup>b</sup>broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that <sup>c</sup>served themselves of them.



28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but <sup>a</sup>they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a <sup>c</sup>plant <sup>1</sup>of renown, and they shall be no more <sup>2</sup>consumed with hunger in the land, <sup>a</sup>neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that <sup>1</sup>I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Is-rā-ēl, *are* my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my <sup>a</sup>flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and *I am* your God, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 35.

The judgment of mount Seir.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against <sup>a</sup>mount Seir, and <sup>1</sup>prophecy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and <sup>m</sup>I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee <sup>5</sup>most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that *I am* the LORD.

5 <sup>a</sup>Because thou hast had a <sup>6</sup>perpetual hatred, and hast <sup>7</sup>shed the blood of the children of Is-rā-ēl by the <sup>9</sup>force of the sword in the time of their calamity, <sup>5</sup>in the time that *their iniquity had an end*:

6 Therefore, *as I live*, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: <sup>a</sup>sith thou hast not hated blood, *even* blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir <sup>2</sup>most desolate, and cut off from it <sup>a</sup>him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 <sup>a</sup>I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: <sup>a</sup>and ye shall know that *I am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will <sup>a</sup>possess it; <sup>a</sup>whereas <sup>7</sup>the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as I live*, saith the Lord God, I will even do <sup>a</sup>according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 30. 10.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 9. 16.<sup>c</sup> Is. 11. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, *for**renown.*<sup>2</sup> Heb. *taken**away.*<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 3, 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to**devour.*<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 3.*f* ver. 24.<sup>4</sup> Heb.*magnified.*<sup>g</sup> Is. 65. 13.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 100. 3.<sup>i</sup> John 10. 11.<sup>j</sup> Obad. 12, 15.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 2. 5.<sup>l</sup> Amos 1. 11.<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 14.<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 2, 3.<sup>5</sup> Heb. *desolation**and**desolation.*<sup>6</sup> ch. 25. 3.<sup>7</sup> Deut. 32. 13.<sup>8</sup> ch. 25. 12.<sup>6</sup> or, *hatred**of old.*<sup>7</sup> ch. 35. 10.<sup>7</sup> Heb. *poured**out the**children.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *Because**for because.*<sup>9</sup> Heb. *hands.*<sup>10</sup> Ps. 137. 7.<sup>11</sup> Dan. 9. 24.<sup>12</sup> Deut. 28. 37.<sup>1</sup> or, *ye are**made to come**upon the tip**of the tongue.*<sup>13</sup> Ps. 109. 17.<sup>14</sup> Heb. *desolation**and**desolation.*<sup>15</sup> Judg. 5. 6.<sup>16</sup> or, *bottoms,**or, dales.*<sup>17</sup> ch. 34. 28.<sup>18</sup> Ps. 79. 4.<sup>19</sup> Dent. 4. 24.<sup>20</sup> ch. 38. 19.<sup>21</sup> Jer. 49. 17.<sup>22</sup> ch. 36. 11.<sup>23</sup> ch. 35. 10, 12.<sup>24</sup> Ps. 83. 4, 12.<sup>25</sup> or, *though**the LORD**was there.*<sup>26</sup> Ps. 48. 1, 3.<sup>27</sup> ch. 48. 35.<sup>28</sup> Mat. 7. 2.<sup>29</sup> Jas. 2. 13.

out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt know that *I am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Is-rā-ēl, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us <sup>3</sup>to consume.

13 Thus <sup>a</sup>with your mouth ye have <sup>4</sup>boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 <sup>a</sup>As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Is-rā-ēl, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Id-ū-mē-ā, *even* all of it: and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> The land of Israel is comforted. <sup>8</sup> The blessings of God promised unto it. <sup>16</sup> Israel was rejected for their sin. <sup>25</sup> The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

**A**LSO, thou son of man, prophecy unto the <sup>a</sup>mountains of Is-rā-ēl, and say, Ye mountains of Is-rā-ēl, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because <sup>a</sup>the enemy hath said against you, Aha, <sup>a</sup>even the ancient high places <sup>a</sup>are our's in possession:

3 Therefore prophecy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Is-rā-ēl, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the <sup>3</sup>rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which <sup>a</sup>became a prey and <sup>a</sup>derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Id-ū-mē-ā, <sup>a</sup>which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despicable minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Is-rā-ēl, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my

fury, because ye have <sup>a</sup>borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have <sup>c</sup>lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iṣ-rā-ēl, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Iṣ-rā-ēl; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and <sup>d</sup>the wastes shall be builded:

11 And <sup>e</sup>I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto* you than at your beginnings: <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>g</sup>and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth <sup>h</sup>bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, <sup>i</sup>Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither <sup>j</sup>bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 <sup>k</sup>Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt in their own land, <sup>l</sup>they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as <sup>m</sup>the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them <sup>n</sup>for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I <sup>o</sup>scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: <sup>p</sup>according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went,

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.

Ps. 123. 3, 4.

ch. 34. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 52. 5.

Rom. 2. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 9, 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 33.

Is. 58. 12.

& 61. 4.

Amos 9. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 31. 27.

& 33. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 41.

& 28. 22.

<sup>i</sup> or, your.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 34. 13.

& 37. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 9.

& 37. 6, 13.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 52. 15.

Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Obad. 17, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 33. 8.

<sup>o</sup> See Jer. 15. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 32. 39.

ch. 11. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 13. 32.

<sup>r</sup> or, cause to fall.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 19.

& 37. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 34. 23.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 28. 25.

& 37. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 30. 22.

ch. 11. 20.

& 37. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

Rom. 11. 26.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 105. 16.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 34. 23.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 34. 27.

<sup>aa</sup> Lev. 18. 25.

27. 28.

Jer. 2. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Lev. 15. 19, &c.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 16. 61, 63.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 16. 36, 38.

& 23. 37.

<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 26. 39.

ch. 6. 8.

& 20. 43.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 22. 15.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 22.

Deut. 9. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 7. 3.

& 18. 30.

& 39. 24.

they <sup>a</sup>profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity <sup>b</sup>for mine holy name, which the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>c</sup>but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be <sup>d</sup>sanctified in you before <sup>e</sup>their eyes.

24 For <sup>f</sup>I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: <sup>g</sup>from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A <sup>h</sup>new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my <sup>i</sup>spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 <sup>j</sup>And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; <sup>k</sup>and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also <sup>l</sup>save you from all your uncleanness: and <sup>m</sup>I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and <sup>n</sup>lay no famine upon you.

30 <sup>o</sup>And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then <sup>p</sup>shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and <sup>q</sup>shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 <sup>r</sup>Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

33 Thus saith the Lord God; In



the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, <sup>a</sup>and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of <sup>e</sup>E-dên; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become fenced, and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places, and* plant that that was desolate: <sup>a</sup>I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Is-râ-êl, to do *it* for them; I will <sup>b</sup>increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the <sup>2</sup>holy flock, as the flock of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 37.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 20 Of Christ's kingdom.

THE <sup>m</sup>hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out <sup>n</sup>in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was full of bones,*

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open <sup>3</sup>valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, <sup>a</sup>thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will <sup>a</sup>cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; <sup>a</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.<sup>1</sup> or, *breath.*<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.  
Ps. 104. 30.<sup>c</sup> Is. 51. 3.  
ch. 28. 13.  
Joel 2. 3.<sup>d</sup> Rev. 11. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 24.  
& 22. 14.  
& 37. 14.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 141. 7.  
Is. 49. 14.<sup>g</sup> See ch. 14. 3.  
& 20. 3, 31.<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.<sup>i</sup> Is. 26. 19.  
Hos. 13. 14.<sup>j</sup> Heb. *flock of holy things.*<sup>k</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 36. 24.<sup>l</sup> ch. 36. 27.<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 3.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
& 8. 3.  
& 11. 24.  
Luke 4. 1.<sup>3</sup> or,  
*champaign.*<sup>a</sup> See  
Num. 17. 2.<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 12.  
13. 16.  
& 15. 9.<sup>g</sup> & 30. 11, 18.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 32. 39.  
1 Sam. 2. 6.<sup>i</sup> John 5. 21.  
Rom. 4. 17.<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 9.<sup>k</sup> See ver. 22, 24.<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.  
Ps. 104. 30.<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
& 24. 19.<sup>n</sup> Zech. 10. 6.<sup>o</sup> ver. 16, 17.<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
& 35. 12.  
Joel 2. 27.  
& 3. 17.<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 3.<sup>r</sup> ch. 36. 24.

769

above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the <sup>1</sup>wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>b</sup>Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, <sup>a</sup>and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said<sup>i</sup> unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Is-râ-êl: behold, they say, <sup>j</sup>Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>k</sup>O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and <sup>l</sup>bring you into the land of Is-râ-êl.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And <sup>1</sup>shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, <sup>a</sup>take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jû-dâh, and for <sup>b</sup>the children of Is-râ-êl his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jô-sêph, the stick of E-phrâ-im, and <sup>c</sup>for all the house of Is-râ-êl his companions:

17 And <sup>d</sup>join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, <sup>e</sup>Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meane*st by these?

19 <sup>a</sup>Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take <sup>b</sup>the stick of Jô-sêph, which *is* in the hand of E-phrâ-im, and the tribes of Is-râ-êl his fellows, and will put them with him, <sup>c</sup>even with the stick of Jû-dâh, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand <sup>d</sup>before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>e</sup>I will take

the children of Is-rā-ēl from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And "I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Is-rā-ēl; and "one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 "Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but "I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And "Dā-vid my servant *shall* be king over them; and "they all shall have one shepherd:<sup>2</sup> they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 "And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā-eōb my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children "for ever: and "my servant Dā-vid *shall* be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a "covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and "multiply them, and will set my "sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 "My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be "their God, and they shall be my people.

28 "And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do "sanctify Is-rā-ēl, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

### CHAPTER 38.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 "Son of man, "set thy face against "Gōg, the land of Mā-gōg, "the chief prince of "Mē-shēeh and Tū-bāl, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē-shēeh and Tū-bāl:

4 And "I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour,

B.C. 587.

<sup>1</sup> or, Phut, ch. 27. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 11. 13.

Jer. 3. 18.

Hos. 1. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 10. 2.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 34. 23.

John 10. 16.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 27. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 8. 9, 10.

Jer. 46. 3, 4.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 36. 25.

<sup>8</sup> ver. 16.

Deut. 4. 30.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 23. 6.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 36. 28.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 34. 13.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 36. 1, 4.

<sup>13</sup> Is. 40. 11.

Jer. 23. 5.

Luke 1. 32.

<sup>14</sup> John 10. 16.

<sup>15</sup> Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 36. 27.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 36. 23.

<sup>18</sup> or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

<sup>19</sup> Is. 60. 21.

Joel 3. 20.

Amos 9. 15.

<sup>20</sup> John 12. 34.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 89. 3.

Is. 55. 3.

Jer. 32. 40.

<sup>22</sup> Jer. 49. 31.

<sup>23</sup> or, confidently.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 36. 10.

<sup>25</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

ch. 29. 19.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 36. 34.

<sup>28</sup> Lev. 26. 11.

John 1. 14.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 11. 20.

<sup>30</sup> ch. 36. 23.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 20. 12.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. naveh,

Judg. 9. 37.

<sup>33</sup> ch. 27. 22.

<sup>34</sup> ch. 27. 15.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 27. 12.

<sup>36</sup> ch. 19.

<sup>37</sup> ch. 39. 1.

<sup>38</sup> ch. 35. 2, 3.

<sup>39</sup> Rev. 20. 8.

<sup>40</sup> or, prince of the chief.

<sup>41</sup> ch. 32. 26.

<sup>42</sup> Is. 4. 1.

<sup>43</sup> ch. 39. 2.

<sup>44</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 28.

ch. 29. 4.

even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Pēr-si-ā, Ē-thi-ō-pi-ā, and "Lib' ŷ-ā with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 "Gō-mēr, and all his bands; the house of "Tō-gār-māh of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 "Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ "After many days "thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people, against "the mountains of Is-rā-ēl, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall "dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt "think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will "go to them that are at rest, that dwell "safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 "To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon "the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the "midst of the land.

13 "Shē-bā, and "Dē-dān, and the merchants "of Tār-shish, with all "the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gōg, Thus saith the Lord God; "In that day when my people of Is-rā-ēl dwelleth safely, shalt thou not come *in*?

15 "And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Is-rā-ēl, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the



latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, <sup>a</sup>that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gög, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time <sup>4</sup>by my servants the prophets of Iš-rā-ël, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gög shall come against the land of Iš-rā-ël, saith the Lord God, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For <sup>1</sup>in my jealousy <sup>2</sup>and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, <sup>3</sup>Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Iš-rā-ël;

20 So that <sup>m</sup>the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, <sup>a</sup>and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the <sup>b</sup>steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will <sup>2</sup>call for <sup>a</sup>a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: <sup>a</sup>every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will <sup>1</sup>plead against him with <sup>a</sup>pestilence and with blood; and <sup>2</sup>I will rain upon him, and upon his hands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and <sup>3</sup>great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and <sup>a</sup>sanctify myself; <sup>a</sup>and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 39.

1 God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel gathered again.

**T**HEREFORE, <sup>a</sup>thou son of man, prophesy against Gög, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gög, the chief prince of Mē-shēeh and Tū-bāl:

2 And I will turn thee back, and <sup>3</sup>leave but the sixth part of thee, <sup>a</sup>and will cause thee to come up from <sup>4</sup>the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iš-rā-ël:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt fall upon the moun-

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 14. 4.

ch. 36. 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 27.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *wing*.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to devour*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *the face of the field*.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *by the hands*.<sup>c</sup> Amos 1. 4.<sup>5</sup> or, *confidently*.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 72. 10.<sup>e</sup> ver. 22.<sup>f</sup> ch. 36. 5, 6.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89. 46.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 18. 21.<sup>i</sup> ch. 38. 16.<sup>k</sup> Hag. 2. 6, 7.

Rev. 16. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 16. 17.<sup>m</sup> 21. 6.<sup>n</sup> Hos. 4. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 38. 17.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 4. 24.<sup>q</sup> or, *towers, or, stairs*.<sup>r</sup> or, *javelins*.<sup>s</sup> or, *make a fire of them*.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 105. 16.<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 17.<sup>v</sup> Judg. 7. 22.<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.<sup>x</sup> Is. 14. 2.<sup>y</sup> Is. 66. 16.

Jer. 25. 31.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 5. 17.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 11. 6.

Is. 30. 30.

<sup>ab</sup> Rev. 16. 21.<sup>ac</sup> or, *mouths*.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 36. 23.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 37. 23.<sup>af</sup> i.e. *The multitude of Gog*.<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 21. 23.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 38. 2, 3.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 28. 22.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. *men of continuance*.<sup>ak</sup> or, *strike thee with six plagues*;or, *draw thee back with an hook of six teeth*,

as ch. 38. 4.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 38. 15.<sup>am</sup> Heb. *the sides of the north*.<sup>an</sup> ver. 12.<sup>ao</sup> Heb. *build*.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 38. 21.

tains of Iš-rā-ël, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: <sup>b</sup>I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every <sup>1</sup>sort, and to the beasts of the field <sup>2</sup>to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon <sup>3</sup>the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 <sup>c</sup>And I will send a fire on Mā-gōg, and among them that dwell <sup>d</sup>carelessly in <sup>e</sup>the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 <sup>f</sup>So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Iš-rā-ël; and I will not *let* them <sup>g</sup>pollute my holy name any more: <sup>h</sup>and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Iš-rā-ël.

8 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day <sup>j</sup>whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iš-rā-ël shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the <sup>k</sup>handstaves, and the spears, and they shall <sup>l</sup>burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: <sup>m</sup>and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gög a place there of graves in Iš-rā-ël, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the <sup>n</sup>noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gög and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of <sup>o</sup>Hā-mōn-gōg.

12 And seven months shall the house of Iš-rā-ël be burying of them, <sup>p</sup>that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown the day that <sup>q</sup>I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out <sup>r</sup>men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, <sup>s</sup>to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall <sup>t</sup>he <sup>u</sup>set up a sign by it, till the buriers have

buried it in the valley of Hā-mōn-gōg.

16 And also the name of the city shall be <sup>1</sup>Hām-ō-nāh. Thus shall they <sup>a</sup>cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; <sup>c</sup>Speak <sup>2</sup>unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, <sup>e</sup>Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my <sup>2</sup>sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice <sup>f</sup>upon the mountains of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of <sup>4</sup>goats, of bullocks, all of them <sup>f</sup>fatlings of Bā-shān.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 <sup>a</sup>Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, <sup>a</sup>with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 <sup>a</sup>And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and <sup>a</sup>my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 <sup>a</sup>So the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the heathen shall know that the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore <sup>a</sup>hid I my face from them, and <sup>b</sup>gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 <sup>a</sup>According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>a</sup>Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā-eōb, and have mercy upon the <sup>f</sup>whole house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 <sup>a</sup>After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they <sup>a</sup>dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 <sup>a</sup>When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and <sup>a</sup>am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 <sup>a</sup>Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, <sup>7</sup>which

B.C. 587.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. The multitude.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 54. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 19. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

<sup>d</sup> Joel 2. 28.

Zech. 12. 10.

Acts 2. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 18. 6.

Zeph. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> or, slaughter.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Rev. 19. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. great goats.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 33. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 32. 14.

Ps. 22. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Rev. 21. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 76. 6.

ch. 38. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 19. 18.

<sup>p</sup> or, upon which.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 38. 16, 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 7.

Dan. 10. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 47. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 7. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Rev. 11. 1.

& 21. 15.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 7, 28.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 44. 5.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 36. 18-20,

22.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 43. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 31. 17.

Is. 59. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 25.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 42. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 36. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 30. 3, 18.

ch. 34. 13.

& 36. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 40.

Hos. 1. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 9. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 5, 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 25, 26.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 36. 23, 24.

& 38. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 22.

ch. 34. 30.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 <sup>b</sup>Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have <sup>d</sup>poured out my spirit upon the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> The time, manner, and end of the vision. <sup>6</sup> The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. <sup>39</sup> Eight tables. <sup>44</sup> The chambers. <sup>48</sup> The porch of the house.

**I**N the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that <sup>a</sup>the city was smitten, in the selfsame day <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 <sup>a</sup>In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>m</sup>and set me upon a very high mountain, <sup>5</sup>by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* <sup>a</sup>like the appearance of brass, <sup>r</sup>with a line of flax in his hand, <sup>a</sup>and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: <sup>a</sup>declare all that thou seest to the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

5 And behold <sup>a</sup>a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate <sup>6</sup>which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate *within was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts



thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The <sup>1</sup>space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* <sup>a</sup>narrow<sup>2</sup> windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the <sup>3</sup>arches: and windows *were* round about <sup>4</sup>inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into <sup>b</sup>the outward court, and, lo, *there were* <sup>c</sup>chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: <sup>d</sup>thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court <sup>e</sup>without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court <sup>f</sup>that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the <sup>g</sup>arches thereof *were* after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps;

B.C. 574.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. limit, or, bound.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. closed.

<sup>3</sup> or, galleries or, porches.

<sup>4</sup> or, within.

<sup>5</sup> Rev. 11. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 21, 25, 33, 36.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. breadth.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 45. 5.

<sup>6</sup> or, from without.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. whose face was.

<sup>8</sup> or, galleries, or, porches.

and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* <sup>h</sup>five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits <sup>i</sup>broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the

posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and <sup>c</sup>the sin offering and <sup>d</sup>the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, <sup>2</sup>as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their* sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* <sup>3</sup>hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of <sup>9</sup>the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, <sup>1</sup>the keepers of the <sup>2</sup>charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, <sup>1</sup>the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of <sup>1</sup>Zā-dōk among the sons of Lē-vī, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 3.<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 21.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 4. 2, 3.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 5. 6.  
& 6. 6.  
& 7. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, entrance.<sup>2</sup> or, at the step.<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 8.<sup>3</sup> or, endirons,  
or, the two  
hearthstones.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6.<sup>4</sup> Heb. side  
chamber over  
side chamber.<sup>5</sup> or, three and  
thirty times,  
or, foot.<sup>6</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 31.<sup>6</sup> Heb. be  
holden.<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 8.<sup>7</sup> Heb. it  
was made  
broader,  
and went  
round.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 8. 35.  
Num. 3. 27,  
28, 32, 38.  
& 18. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 23.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 11.  
Ps. 134. 1.<sup>8</sup> or, ward,  
or, ordinance:  
And so  
ver. 46.<sup>k</sup> Num. 18. 5.  
ch. 44. 15.<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 35.  
ch. 43. 19.  
& 44. 15, 16.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 40. 5.

*was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 <sup>a</sup>The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* <sup>b</sup>pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

## CHAPTER 41.

Measures, parts, and ornaments of the temple.

**A**FTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the <sup>1</sup>door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So <sup>c</sup>he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 <sup>d</sup>And the side chambers *were* three, <sup>e</sup>one over another, and <sup>f</sup>thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might <sup>g</sup>have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And <sup>h</sup>*there* *was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* <sup>m</sup>a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that which was* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.



11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the place that *was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that *was* left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, <sup>2</sup>cieled with wood round about, <sup>3</sup>and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by <sup>4</sup>measure.

18 And it *was* made <sup>5</sup>with chēr-û-bîms and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a chēr-ûb and a chēr-ûb; and every chēr-ûb had two faces;

19 <sup>6</sup>So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it *was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* chēr-û-bîms and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The <sup>7</sup>posts of the temple *were* squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one *as* the appearance of the other.

22 <sup>8</sup>The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* <sup>9</sup>the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 <sup>10</sup>And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 40. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 41. 12, 15.

<sup>1</sup> or, several  
walls,  
or, walks  
with pillars.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 40. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. cieling  
of wood.

<sup>3</sup> or, and the  
ground unto  
the windows.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 41. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
measures.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 29.

<sup>6</sup> or, did eat  
of these.

<sup>7</sup> or, and the building  
consisted of  
the lower  
and the  
middlemost.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. post.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 30. 1.

<sup>9</sup> or, from  
the place.

<sup>10</sup> or, he that  
brought me.

<sup>1</sup> or, as he  
came.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 44. 16.  
Mal. 1. 7, 12.

<sup>3</sup> Ex. 30. 8.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 6. 31-35.  
<sup>5</sup> ver. 4.

*apiece*, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, chēr-û-bîms and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* <sup>a</sup>narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## CHAPTER 42.

1 Chambers for the priests. 19 The outward court.

**T**HEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into <sup>b</sup>the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* <sup>a</sup>gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries <sup>5</sup>were higher than these, <sup>6</sup>than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building *was* straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And <sup>8</sup>from under these chambers *was* <sup>9</sup>the entry on the east side, <sup>1</sup>as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And <sup>4</sup>the way before them *was*

like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD <sup>h</sup> shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and <sup>k</sup> the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 <sup>m</sup> When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east <sup>3</sup> side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: "it had a wall round about, <sup>a</sup> five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

#### CHAPTER 43.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 13 The measures, 18 and ordinances of the altar.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate <sup>a</sup> that looketh toward the east:

2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Is-râ-ël came from the way of the east: and <sup>b</sup> his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: <sup>c</sup> and the earth shined with his glory.

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 4, 28.

<sup>1</sup> or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed: See ch. 9. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 1. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 12, 14.

<sup>f</sup> & 8. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11. ch. 44. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 40. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 6. 16, 26.

<sup>j</sup> & 24. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 99. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 2. 3, 10.

<sup>m</sup> & 6. 14, 17.

<sup>n</sup> 25, 26.

<sup>o</sup> & 7. 1.

<sup>p</sup> & 10. 13, 14.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 18. 9, 10.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 99. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 29. 45.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 68. 16.

<sup>v</sup> & 132. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Joel 3. 17.

<sup>x</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 44. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 39. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Lev. 26. 30.

<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 16. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> See

<sup>ae</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 14.

<sup>af</sup> & 21. 4, 5, 7.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> & 23. 39.

<sup>ai</sup> & 44. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. wind.

<sup>al</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>am</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>ao</sup> or, sum.

<sup>ap</sup> or, number.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 40. 5.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 45. 2.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 40. 2.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 10. 19.

<sup>au</sup> & 46. 1.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 11. 23.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 41. 8.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 1. 24.

<sup>ay</sup> Rev. 1. 15.

<sup>az</sup> & 14. 2.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>bb</sup> Rev. 18. 1.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. bosom.

3 And *it was* <sup>a</sup> according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw <sup>1</sup> when I came <sup>b</sup> to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw <sup>c</sup> by the river Eŭphrâtes; and I fell upon my face.

4 <sup>d</sup> And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 <sup>e</sup> So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, <sup>f</sup> the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and <sup>g</sup> the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, <sup>h</sup> the place of my throne, and <sup>i</sup> the place of the soles of my feet, <sup>m</sup> where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Is-râ-ël for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Is-râ-ël <sup>o</sup> no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by <sup>p</sup> the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 <sup>q</sup> In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, <sup>2</sup> and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and <sup>r</sup> the carcases of their kings, far from me, <sup>3</sup> and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, <sup>4</sup> shew the house to the house of Is-râ-ël, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the <sup>4</sup> pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon <sup>5</sup> the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: <sup>6</sup> The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth; even the <sup>6</sup> bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the



border thereof by the <sup>1</sup>edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So <sup>4</sup>the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from <sup>5</sup>the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and <sup>6</sup>his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to <sup>7</sup>sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to <sup>8</sup>the priests the Lē-vites that be of the seed of Zā-dōk, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, <sup>9</sup>a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he <sup>10</sup>shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, <sup>11</sup>without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, <sup>12</sup>and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 <sup>13</sup>Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

B.C. 574.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. tip.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. fill their hands, Ex. 29, 24.  
<sup>3</sup> Lev. 9, 1.

<sup>3</sup> or, thank offerings.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 20, 40, 41.  
Rom. 12, 1.  
1 Pet. 2, 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Harel, i.e. the mountain of God.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Ariel, i.e. the lion of God, 15, 23, 1.  
<sup>6</sup> ch. 43, 1.

<sup>4</sup> See Ex. 20, 26.  
<sup>6</sup> ch. 43, 4.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 31, 54.  
1 Cor. 10, 18.  
<sup>8</sup> ch. 46, 2, 8.  
<sup>9</sup> Lev. 1, 5.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 44, 15.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 3, 23.

<sup>12</sup> Ex. 29, 10.  
Lev. 8, 14.  
ch. 45, 18.  
<sup>13</sup> ch. 1, 28.  
<sup>14</sup> ch. 40, 4.  
<sup>15</sup> Heb. set thine heart.

<sup>16</sup> Ex. 29, 14.  
<sup>17</sup> Heb. 13, 11.  
<sup>18</sup> ch. 2, 5.

<sup>19</sup> ch. 45, 9.  
1 Pet. 4, 3.

<sup>20</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 43, 8.  
Acts 21, 28.  
<sup>21</sup> Lev. 22, 25.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. children of a stranger.

<sup>23</sup> Lev. 26, 41.  
Acts 7, 51.  
<sup>24</sup> Lev. 17, 21.

<sup>25</sup> Lev. 3, 16.

<sup>26</sup> Lev. 2, 13.

<sup>27</sup> Lev. 22, 2.

<sup>28</sup> or, word, or, ordinance: And so ver. 14.

<sup>29</sup> Ex. 29, 25.  
Lev. 8, 33.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall <sup>16</sup>consecrate themselves.

27 <sup>17</sup>And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your <sup>18</sup>peace offerings; and I will <sup>19</sup>accept you, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 44.

<sup>1</sup> The east gate assigned only to the prince. <sup>4</sup> The priests reprov'd. <sup>9</sup> Idolaters incapable of the priest's office. <sup>17</sup> Ordinances for the priests.

**T**HEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary <sup>1</sup>which looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; <sup>2</sup>because the LORD, the God of Is-rā-ēl, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to <sup>3</sup>eat bread before the LORD; <sup>4</sup>he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, <sup>5</sup>behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: <sup>6</sup>and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>7</sup>Son of man, <sup>8</sup>mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the <sup>9</sup>rebellious, *even* to the house of Is-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>10</sup>let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 <sup>11</sup>In that ye have brought *into* my sanctuary <sup>12</sup>strangers, <sup>13</sup>uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer <sup>14</sup>my bread, <sup>15</sup>the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not <sup>16</sup>kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my <sup>17</sup>charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any

stranger that *is* among the children of Is-rā-ēl.

10 <sup>b</sup> And the Lē-vites that are gone away far from me, when Is-rā-ēl went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, <sup>a</sup>having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: <sup>f</sup>they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and <sup>g</sup>they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and <sup>i</sup>caused<sup>3</sup> the house of Is-rā-ēl to fall into iniquity; therefore have I <sup>k</sup>lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 <sup>m</sup>And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall <sup>p</sup>bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them <sup>q</sup>keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Lē-vites, <sup>r</sup>the sons of Zā-dōk, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Is-rā-ēl went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they <sup>s</sup>shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to <sup>t</sup>my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, <sup>u</sup>that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, <sup>v</sup>they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 <sup>w</sup>They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves <sup>x</sup>with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, <sup>y</sup>even into the utter court to the people, <sup>z</sup>they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall <sup>aa</sup>not sanctify the people with their garments.

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 21. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 8.  
ch. 43. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 10. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 21. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. thrust forth.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. from a priest.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 16. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 22. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 9. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 2. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.  
ch. 14. 3, 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 17. 8.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 18. 3.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 9.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 22. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 21. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 32. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 18. 4.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 6. 10.

<sup>z</sup> & 19. 11. &c.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 40. 46.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 35.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>ad</sup> Lev. 4. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 10. 8.

<sup>af</sup> Num. 18. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 10. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> & 18. 1, 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Josh. 13. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Lev. 7. 6.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 41. 22.

<sup>al</sup> Lev. 27. 21, 28.

<sup>am</sup> compared with Num. 18. 14.

<sup>an</sup> or, devoted.

<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 23. 39.

<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 13. 2.

<sup>aq</sup> & 22. 29.

<sup>ar</sup> & 23. 19.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 3. 13.

<sup>at</sup> & 18. 12.

<sup>au</sup> or, chief.

<sup>av</sup> Num. 15. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> Neh. 10. 37.

<sup>ax</sup> Ex. 28. 40.

<sup>ay</sup> & 39. 28.

<sup>az</sup> Prov. 3. 9.

<sup>ba</sup> Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>bb</sup> or, in sweating places.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. in, or, with sweat.

<sup>bd</sup> Ex. 22. 31.

<sup>be</sup> Lev. 22. 8.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 42. 14.

<sup>bg</sup> Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 47. 22.

<sup>bi</sup> mch. 48. 8.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 46. 20.

<sup>bk</sup> Ex. 30. 23.

<sup>bl</sup> Lev. 6. 27.

<sup>bm</sup> Mat. 23. 17.

<sup>bn</sup> Heb. holiness.

20 <sup>a</sup> Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 <sup>c</sup> Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a <sup>d</sup>widow, nor her that is <sup>e</sup>put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Is-rā-ēl, or a widow <sup>f</sup>that had a priest before.

23 And <sup>g</sup>they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And <sup>h</sup>in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; <sup>i</sup>and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no <sup>j</sup>dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And <sup>k</sup>after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, <sup>l</sup>unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, <sup>m</sup>he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I <sup>n</sup>am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Is-rā-ēl: I am their possession.

29 <sup>o</sup>They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and <sup>p</sup>every <sup>q</sup>dedicated thing in Is-rā-ēl shall be theirs.

30 And the <sup>r</sup>first<sup>5</sup> of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priests': ye <sup>s</sup>shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, <sup>t</sup>that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is <sup>u</sup>dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

## CHAPTER 45.

The portion of land for the sanctuary, &c.

**M**OREOVER, <sup>a</sup>when ye shall <sup>b</sup>divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall <sup>c</sup>offer an oblation unto the LORD, <sup>d</sup>an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the



length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary <sup>a</sup>five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the <sup>1</sup>suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: <sup>2</sup>and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 <sup>c</sup>The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 <sup>e</sup>And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Lēvites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Is-rā-ēl.

7 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Is-rā-ēl: and <sup>m</sup>my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Is-rā-ēl according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>o</sup>Let it suffice you, O princes of Is-rā-ēl: <sup>p</sup>remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your <sup>q</sup>exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just <sup>r</sup>balances, and a just <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh, and a just bath.

11 The <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an hō-mēr, and the <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh the tenth part of an hō-mēr: the measure thereof shall be after the hō-mēr.

12 And the <sup>t</sup>shēk-ēl shall be twenty

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 42. 20.

<sup>1</sup> or, void places.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 43. 10.

<sup>2</sup> or, kid.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 1. ch. 43. 10.

<sup>3</sup> or, thank offerings.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 1. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. shall be for.

<sup>5</sup> or, with.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 13.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 40. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 43. 15.

<sup>6</sup> or, thank offerings.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 16. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 43. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 4. 27.

<sup>m</sup> See Jer. 22. 17. ch. 22. 27. & 46. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1, &c.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 44. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 22. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. expulsions.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 4. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1. |

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 23. 8.

<sup>t</sup> See Num. 28. 15, 22, 30. & 29. 5, 11, 16, 19, &c.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 46. 5, 7.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

gē-rāhs: twenty shēk-ēls, five and twenty shēk-ēls, fifteen shēk-ēls, shall be your mā-nēh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh of an hō-mēr of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh of an hō-mēr of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cōr, which is an hō-mēr of ten baths; for ten baths are an hō-mēr:

15 And one <sup>2</sup>lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Is-rā-ēl; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for <sup>3</sup>peace offerings, <sup>4</sup>to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land <sup>4</sup>shall give this oblation <sup>5</sup>for the prince in Is-rā-ēl.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Is-rā-ēl: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the <sup>6</sup>peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Is-rā-ēl.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and <sup>7</sup>cleanse the sanctuary:

19 <sup>8</sup>And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month <sup>9</sup>for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 <sup>10</sup>In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land <sup>11</sup>a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And <sup>12</sup>seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; <sup>13</sup>and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 <sup>14</sup>And he shall prepare a meat offering of an <sup>s</sup>ē-phāh for a bullock,

and an ē-phāh for a ram, and an hīn of oil for an ē-phāh.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

## CHAPTER 46.

*Ordinances for the prince in his worship.*

THUS saith the Lord God; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an ē-phāh for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hīn of oil to an ē-phāh.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ē-phāh for a bullock, and an ē-phāh for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hīn of oil to an ē-phāh.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 34.  
Num. 29. 12.  
Deut. 16. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 2.  
ch. 44. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 8.  
ch. 44. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29. 38.  
Num. 28. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. a son of his year.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. morning by morning.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 45. 17.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 7. 11.  
ch. 45. 24.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. the gift of his hand.  
Deut. 16. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 25. 10.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 45. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 23. 14-17.  
Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Chr. 35. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ē-phāh to a bullock, and an ē-phāh to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hīn of oil to an ē-phāh.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ē-phāh, and the third part of an hīn of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear



them not out into the utter court, <sup>a</sup>to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, <sup>2</sup>in every corner of the court *there was a court*.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were courts* <sup>4</sup>joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four <sup>5</sup>corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall <sup>c</sup>boil the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAPTER 47.

1 Vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 Borders of the land. 22 Division of it by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, <sup>c</sup>waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, *there ran out waters* on the right side.

3 And when <sup>i</sup>the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the <sup>2</sup>waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and *it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, <sup>4</sup>waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the <sup>c</sup>bank of the river *were* very many <sup>r</sup>trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These *vaters* issue out toward the east

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 19.<sup>1</sup> or, plain.

See Deut. 3.

17.

<sup>2</sup> & 4. 49.

Josh. 3. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a court

in a corner

of a court,

and a court

in a corner

of a court.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

two rivers.

<sup>4</sup> or, made with

chimneys.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.

cornered.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 34. 6.

Josh. 23. 4.

ch. 48. 28.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 20.<sup>d</sup> or, and that

which shall

not be healed.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 7.<sup>e</sup> Joel 3. 18.

Zech. 13. 1.

&amp; 14. 8.

Rev. 22. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shall

come up.

<sup>f</sup> Job 8. 16.

Ps. 1. 3.

Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, principal.<sup>9</sup> or, for bruises

and sores.

<sup>9</sup> Rev. 22. 2.<sup>h</sup> Gen. 48. 5.

1 Chr. 5. 1.

ch. 48. 4, 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 40. 3.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 12. 7.

&amp; 13. 15.

&amp; 15. 7.

&amp; 17. 8.

&amp; 26. 3.

&amp; 28. 13.

ch. 20. 5, 6, 28,

42.

<sup>1</sup> or, swore.<sup>2</sup> Heb. waters

of the ancles.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 48. 29.<sup>m</sup> ch. 48. 1.<sup>n</sup> Num. 34. 8.<sup>o</sup> Num. 34. 8.<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 8.<sup>3</sup> or, the middle

village.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. waters

of swimming.

<sup>9</sup> Num. 34. 9.

ch. 48. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from

between.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. lip.<sup>7</sup> ver. 12.

Rev. 22. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Num. 20. 13.

Deut. 32. 51.

Ps. 81. 7.

ch. 48. 28.

country, and go down into the <sup>1</sup>desert, and go into the sea: *which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed*.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the <sup>3</sup>rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gē-di even unto En-ēg-lā-im; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish <sup>b</sup>of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof <sup>c</sup>shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And <sup>d</sup>by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, <sup>e</sup>shall grow all trees for meat, <sup>f</sup>whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth <sup>g</sup>new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof <sup>h</sup>for <sup>i</sup>medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Isrā-ēl: <sup>h</sup>Jo-sēph *shall have* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I <sup>k</sup>lifted<sup>1</sup> up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall <sup>l</sup>fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, <sup>m</sup>the way of Hēth-lōn, as men go to <sup>n</sup>Zē-dād;

16 <sup>o</sup>Hā-māth, <sup>p</sup>Bē-rō-thāh, Sīb-rā-im, which is between the border of Dā-mās-eūs and the border of Hā-māth; <sup>3</sup>Hā-zār-hāt-ti-eōn, which is by the coast of Hau-rān.

17 And the border from the sea shall be <sup>q</sup>Hā-zār-ē-nān, the border of Dā-mās-eūs, and the north northward, and the border of Hā-māth. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure <sup>5</sup>from Hau-rān, and from Dā-mās-eūs, and from Gīl-ē-ād, and from the land of Isrā-ēl by Jōr-dān, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tā-mār *even* to <sup>s</sup>the waters of

<sup>1</sup>strife in Kā-dēsh, the <sup>2</sup>river to the great sea. And *this is* <sup>3</sup>the south side southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā-māth. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, <sup>a</sup>and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: <sup>a</sup>and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 48.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city. 30 Dimensions of the city.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hēth-lōn, as one goeth to Hā-māth, Hā-zār-ē-nān, the border of Dā-mās-eūs northward, to the coast of Hā-māth; for these are his sides east and west; <sup>a</sup>a portion for Dān.

2 And by the border of Dān, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Āsh-ēr.

3 And by the border of Āsh-ēr, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Nāph-tā-lī.

4 And by the border of Nāph-tā-lī, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Mā-nās-sēh.

5 And by the border of Mā-nās-sēh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for E-phrā-im.

6 And by the border of E-phrā-im, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reu-bēn.

7 And by the border of Reu-bēn, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Jū-dāh.

8 ¶ And by the border of Jū-dāh, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the

B.C. 574.

<sup>1</sup> or, Meribah.

<sup>2</sup> or, valley.

<sup>3</sup> or, toward Teman.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 15.

<sup>4</sup> or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

<sup>5</sup> or, ward, or, ordinance.

<sup>b</sup> See Eph. 3. 6. Rev. 7. 9. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 44. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 47. 15, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 45. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 42. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. one portion.

priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 <sup>a</sup>It<sup>4</sup> shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā-dōk; which have kept my <sup>b</sup>charge, which went not astray when the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl went astray, <sup>c</sup>as the Lē-vites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Lē-vites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē-vites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 <sup>a</sup>And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be <sup>a</sup>a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 <sup>k</sup>And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.



21 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; <sup>a</sup>and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lē-vites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of Jū-dāh and the border of Bēn-jā-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bēn-jā-min *shall have* <sup>a</sup>a portion.

24 And by the border of Bēn-jā-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sīm-ē-ōn *shall have* a portion.

25 And by the border of Sīm-ē-ōn, from the east side unto the west side, Is-sā-ehār *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Is-sā-ehār, from the east side unto the west side, Zēb-ū-lūn *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zēb-ū-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, Gād *a portion*.

B.C. 574.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 45. 7.<sup>b</sup> ch. 47. 19.<sup>1</sup> Heb. Meribah-kadesh.<sup>c</sup> ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.<sup>d</sup> ver. 8, 10.<sup>e</sup> Rev. 21. 12, &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb. one portion.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 33. 16.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 3. 17.

Joel 3. 21.

Zech. 2. 10.

Rev. 21. 3.

&amp; 22. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Jehonah-shammah.

See Ex. 17. 15.

Judg. 6. 24.

28 And by the border of Gād, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tā-mār unto <sup>b</sup>the waters of <sup>1</sup>strife in Kā-dēsh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 <sup>c</sup>This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Is-rā-ēl for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 <sup>c</sup>And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Is-rā-ēl: three gates northward; one gate of Reu-bēn, one gate of Jū-dāh, one gate of Lē-vī.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō-sēph, one gate of Bēn-jā-min, one gate of Dān.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sīm-ē-ōn, one gate of Is-sā-ehār, one gate of Zēb-ū-lūn.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gād, one gate of Ash-ēr, one gate of Nāph-tā-lī.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand measures: <sup>a</sup>and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be*, <sup>g</sup>The<sup>3</sup> LORD is there.

## THE BOOK OF DĀN-ĪĒL.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Jeholakim's captivity. 3 Of Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah. 17 Their wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jē-hoi-ā-kīm king of Jū-dāh <sup>b</sup>came Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jē-hoi-ā-kīm king of Jū-dāh into his hand, with <sup>c</sup>part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried <sup>c</sup>into the land of Shī-nār to the house of his god; <sup>d</sup>and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Āsh-pē-nāz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring <sup>e</sup>certain of the children of Is-rā-ēl, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children <sup>f</sup>in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding

B.C. 607.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 22.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 6.<sup>1</sup> Heb. the wine of his drink.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 27. 19.<sup>d</sup> ver. 19.

Gen. 41. 46.

1 Ki. 10. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 10. 10.

Zech. 5. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 7.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 41. 45.

2 Ki. 24. 17.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 8.

&amp; 5. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Foretold,

2 Ki. 20. 17,

18.

Is. 39. 7.

<sup>i</sup> See Lev. 24.

19. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 38.

Ezek. 4. 13.

Hos. 9. 3.

science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and <sup>a</sup>whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chāl-dē-āns.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of <sup>1</sup>the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might <sup>a</sup>stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jū-dāh, Dān-ĭēl, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Mish-ā-ēl, and Az-ā-rī-āh:

7 <sup>g</sup>Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: <sup>b</sup>for he gave unto Dān-ĭēl the name of Bēl-tē-shāz-zār; and to Hān-ā-nī-āh, of Shā-drāeh; and to Mish-ā-ēl, of Mē-shāeh; and to Az-ā-rī-āh, of A-bēd-nē-gō.

8 ¶ But Dān-ĭēl purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself <sup>k</sup>with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he

drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now <sup>a</sup>God had brought Dān-jēl into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dān-jēl, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces <sup>1</sup>worse liking than the children which are of your <sup>2</sup>sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dān-jēl to <sup>3</sup>Mēl-zār, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dān-jēl, Hān-ā-ni-āh, Mish-ā-ēl, and Az-ā-rī-āh,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us <sup>4</sup>pulse <sup>5</sup>to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mēl-zār took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, <sup>a</sup>God gave them <sup>1</sup>knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and <sup>2</sup>Dān-jēl had <sup>3</sup>understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dān-jēl, Hān-ā-ni-āh, Mish-ā-ēl, and Az-ā-rī-āh: therefore <sup>4</sup>stood they before the king.

20 <sup>a</sup>And in all matters of <sup>1</sup>wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 <sup>a</sup>And Dān-jēl continued even unto the first year of king Čy-rūs.

B.C. 606.

<sup>a</sup> See Gen. 39. 21.  
Ps. 106. 46.  
Prov. 16. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 41. 8.  
ch. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Esth. 6. 1.  
ch. 6. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 41. 8.  
Ex. 7. 11.  
ch. 5. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *sadder*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *term, or, continuance*;

<sup>3</sup> or, *The steward*.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 31.  
ch. 3. 9.  
& 5. 10.  
& 6. 6, 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *of pulse*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 27.  
Ezra 6. 11.  
ch. 3. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Chald. *made pieces*.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 16.

<sup>i</sup> or, *fee, ver. 48, ch. 5. 17.*

<sup>8</sup> Chald. *buy, Eph. 5. 16.*

<sup>9</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 12.  
Jas. 1. 5, 17.

<sup>10</sup> Acts 7. 22.

<sup>11</sup> or, *he made Daniel understand*.

<sup>12</sup> Num. 12. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Chr. 26. 5.  
ch. 5. 11, 12, 14.

<sup>14</sup> & 10. 1.

<sup>15</sup> Esth. 4. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 5.  
Gen. 41. 48.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *wisdom of understanding*.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 28.  
& 10. 1.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār dreamed dreams, <sup>b</sup>wherewith his spirit was troubled, and <sup>c</sup>his sleep brake from him.

2 <sup>a</sup>Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chāl-dē-āns, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chāl-dē-āns to the king in Syr-i-ack, <sup>o</sup>O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chāl-dē-āns, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be <sup>6</sup>cut <sup>6</sup>in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 <sup>g</sup>But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and <sup>7</sup>rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would <sup>8</sup>gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, <sup>9</sup>there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chāl-dē-āns answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore <sup>10</sup>there is no king, lord, nor ruler, <sup>10</sup>that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chāl-dē-ān.

11 And <sup>11</sup>it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, <sup>11</sup>except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause, the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans. 10 They are judged to die. 14 Daniel findeth the dream. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.



they sought Dān-jēl and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dān-jēl <sup>1</sup>answered with counsel and wisdom to Ā-rī-ōeh the <sup>23</sup>captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Bāb-ŷ-lōn :

15 He answered and said to Ā-rī-ōeh the king's captain, Why <sup>is</sup> the decree <sup>so</sup> hasty from the king? Then Ā-rī-ōeh made the thing known to Dān-jēl.

16 Then Dān-jēl went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dān-jēl went to his house, and made the thing known to Hān-ā-nī-āh, Mish-ā-ēl, and Az-ā-rī-āh, his companions :

18 <sup>c</sup>That they would desire mercies <sup>e</sup>of the God of heaven concerning this secret ; <sup>7</sup>that Dān-jēl and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

19 ¶ Then <sup>was</sup> the secret revealed unto Dān-jēl <sup>e</sup>in a night vision. Then Dān-jēl blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dān-jēl answered and said, 'Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever : <sup>9</sup>for wisdom and might are his :

21 And he changeth <sup>a</sup>the times and the seasons : <sup>k</sup>he removeth kings, and setteth up kings : <sup>h</sup>he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding :

22 <sup>m</sup>He revealeth the deep and secret things : <sup>n</sup>he knoweth what <sup>is</sup> in the darkness, and <sup>p</sup>the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee : for thou hast <sup>now</sup> made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dān-jēl went in unto Ā-rī-ōeh, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Bāb-ŷ-lōn : he went and said thus unto him ; Destroy not the wise *men* of Bāb-ŷ-lōn : bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Ā-rī-ōeh brought in Dān-jēl before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, <sup>3</sup>I have found a man of the <sup>4</sup>captives of Jū-dāh, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dān-jēl, whose name <sup>was</sup> Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, Art thou able to make

B.C. 603.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. returned.

<sup>2</sup> or, chief marshal.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, Gen. 37. 36.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 40. 8. Amos 4. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Chald. hath made known.

<sup>6</sup> Gen. 49. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Chald. came up.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 18. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Chald. from before God.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 3. 12.

<sup>7</sup> or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

<sup>8</sup> or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Chald. wast seeing.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 113. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Jer. 32. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Esth. 1. 13.

<sup>i</sup> See ver. 38, &c.

<sup>k</sup> Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Jas. 1. 5.

<sup>m</sup> or, sides.

<sup>n</sup> Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 139. 11. Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Zech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Heb. 9. 24.

<sup>2</sup> or, which was not in hands : as ver. 45.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 11, 14.

<sup>r</sup> Hos. 13. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 37. 10, 36.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 80. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Ezra 7. 12. Is. 47. 5. Jer. 27. 6, 7. Ezek. 26. 7. Hos. 8. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Ezra 1. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. That I have found.

<sup>4</sup> Chald. children of the captivity of Judah.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 4. 21, 22. Jer. 27. 6.

<sup>6</sup> ver. 32.

known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof!

27 Dān-jēl answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king ;

28 <sup>a</sup>But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and <sup>4</sup>maketh known to the king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār <sup>b</sup>what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these ;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts <sup>c</sup>came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter : and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 <sup>d</sup>But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, <sup>8</sup>but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, <sup>e</sup>sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness <sup>was</sup> excellent, stood before thee ; and the form thereof <sup>was</sup> terrible.

32 <sup>f</sup>This image's head <sup>was</sup> of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his <sup>1</sup>thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone <sup>was</sup> cut out <sup>o</sup>without <sup>2</sup>hands, which smote the image upon his feet that <sup>were</sup> of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then <sup>was</sup> the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became <sup>1</sup>like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors ; and the wind carried them away, that <sup>7</sup>no place was found for them : and the stone that smote the image <sup>8</sup>became a great mountain, <sup>9</sup>and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This <sup>is</sup> the dream ; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 <sup>u</sup>Thou, O king, <sup>art</sup> a king of kings : <sup>2</sup>for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 <sup>v</sup>And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. <sup>z</sup>Thou <sup>art</sup> this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise <sup>a</sup>another kingdom <sup>c</sup>inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And <sup>a</sup>the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest <sup>c</sup>the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly <sup>1</sup>broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave <sup>2</sup>one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in <sup>3</sup>the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, <sup>4</sup>which shall never be destroyed: and the <sup>6</sup>kingdom shall not be left to other people, <sup>5</sup>but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 <sup>k</sup>Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain <sup>9</sup>without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass <sup>1</sup>hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Then the king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār fell upon his face, and worshipped Dān-ġēl, and commanded that they should offer an oblation <sup>n</sup>and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dān-ġēl, and said, Of a truth <sup>it is</sup>, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, <sup>p</sup>and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dān-ġēl a great man, <sup>r</sup>and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and <sup>s</sup>chief of the governors over all the wise men of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

49 Then Dān-ġēl requested of the king, <sup>t</sup>and he set Shā-drāch, Mē-shāch, and A-bēd-nē-gō, over the affairs of the province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn:

B.C. 603.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 28, 31.<sup>b</sup> Esth. 2. 19, 21.<sup>c</sup> 3. 2.<sup>c</sup> ver. 32.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 7, 23.<sup>e</sup> ver. 33.<sup>1</sup> or, brittle.<sup>2</sup> Chald. this with this.<sup>3</sup> Chald. their days.<sup>f</sup> ver. 28.<sup>4</sup> Chald. with might.<sup>5</sup> ch. 4. 3, 34. & 6. 26. & 7. 14, 27.<sup>6</sup> Mic. 4. 7.<sup>7</sup> Luke 1. 32, 33.<sup>8</sup> Chald. they command.<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 1. & 6. 25.<sup>9</sup> Chald. kingdom thereof.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 2. 9. Is. 60. 12.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 24.<sup>7</sup> or, singing.<sup>8</sup> Chald. symphony.<sup>k</sup> ver. 35. Is. 28. 16.<sup>9</sup> or, which was not in hand.<sup>1</sup> Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.<sup>1</sup> Chald. after this.<sup>m</sup> See Acts 10. 25. & 14. 13. & 28. 6.<sup>n</sup> Ezra 6. 10.<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 12.<sup>p</sup> ver. 28.<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.<sup>r</sup> ver. 6.<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 9. & 5. 11.<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 12.

but Dān-ġēl <sup>b</sup>sat in the gate of the king.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The golden image. 19 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego cast into a furnace. 26 God saveth them.

NĒB-Ū-ĒHĀD-NĒZ-ZĀR the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dū-rā, in the province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

<sup>2</sup> Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king had set up.

<sup>3</sup> Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār had set up.

<sup>4</sup> Then an herald cried aloud, To you <sup>5</sup>it is commanded, <sup>h</sup>O people, nations, and languages,

<sup>5</sup> That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, <sup>7</sup>s dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king hath set up:

<sup>6</sup> And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour <sup>1</sup>be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king had set up.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chāl-dē-āns <sup>c</sup>came near, and accused the Jews.

<sup>9</sup> They spake and said to the king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār, <sup>9</sup>O king, live for ever.

<sup>10</sup> Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

<sup>11</sup> And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, <sup>t</sup>that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.



12 <sup>a</sup> There are certain Jēwš whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō; these men, O king, <sup>1</sup> have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār spake and said unto them, *Is it* <sup>4</sup> true, O Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; <sup>a</sup> well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; <sup>e</sup> and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, answered and said to the king, O Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār, <sup>g</sup> we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the <sup>1</sup> most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their <sup>3</sup> coats, their hosen, and their <sup>4</sup> hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's <sup>5</sup> commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the <sup>6</sup> flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō.

B.C. 580.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 43.<sup>1</sup> Chald. have set no regard upon thee.<sup>2</sup> or, governors.<sup>3</sup> Is. 43. 2.<sup>3</sup> Chald. there is no hurt in them.<sup>4</sup> or, of purpose, as Ex. 21. 13.<sup>5</sup> ver. 28.

Job 1. 6.

Ps. 34. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Chald. door.<sup>d</sup> As Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 5. 2.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 18. 35.<sup>f</sup> Heb. 11. 34.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 10. 19.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 34. 7, 8. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 6. 22, 23.<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 26.<sup>6</sup> Chald. a decree is made by me.<sup>7</sup> Chald. filled.<sup>8</sup> Chald. error.<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 5.<sup>9</sup> Chald. made pieces.<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 27.<sup>1</sup> Chald. mighty of strength.<sup>2</sup> Chald. made to prosper.<sup>3</sup> or, mantles.<sup>4</sup> or, turbans.<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 4.

&amp; 6. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Chald. word.<sup>6</sup> or, apart.<sup>7</sup> Chald. It was seemingly before me.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 26.

23 And these three men, Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his <sup>2</sup> counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, <sup>b</sup> walking in the midst of the fire, and <sup>3</sup> they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like <sup>c</sup> the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār came near to the <sup>5</sup> mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, <sup>f</sup> upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that <sup>h</sup> trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 <sup>i</sup> Therefore <sup>e</sup> I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak <sup>8</sup> any thing amiss against the God of Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, shall be <sup>k</sup> cut <sup>9</sup> in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: <sup>j</sup> because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king <sup>2</sup> promoted Shā-drāeh, Mē-shāeh, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, in the province of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's Kingdom, <sup>4</sup> maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. <sup>8</sup> Daniel heareth the dream. <sup>19</sup> He interpreteth it. <sup>28</sup> The story of the event.

NĒB-Ū-CHĀD-NĒZ-ZĀR the king, <sup>m</sup> unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 <sup>7</sup> I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders <sup>n</sup> that the

high God hath wrought toward me.

3 <sup>a</sup>How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom <sup>b</sup>is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion <sup>c</sup>is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, <sup>a</sup>and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head <sup>b</sup>troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise <sup>c</sup>men of Bāb-ŷ-lōn before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 <sup>a</sup>Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chāl-dē'āns, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Dān'jēl came in before me, <sup>m</sup>whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, according to the name of my god, <sup>n</sup>and in whom <sup>o</sup>is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, <sup>p</sup>saying,

9 O Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, <sup>q</sup>master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods <sup>r</sup>is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus <sup>s</sup>were the visions of mine head in my bed; <sup>t</sup>I saw, and behold <sup>u</sup>a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof <sup>v</sup>was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof <sup>w</sup>were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it <sup>x</sup>was meat for all: <sup>y</sup>the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, <sup>z</sup>a watcher and <sup>aa</sup>a holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried <sup>ab</sup>aloud, and said thus, <sup>ac</sup>Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: <sup>ad</sup>let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the

B.C. 570.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 27.<sup>b</sup> ver. 34.  
ch. 2. 44.  
& 6. 26.<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 13.  
& 12. 7.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 28, 29.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 9. 16.<sup>f</sup> ver. 25, 32.  
ch. 2. 21.  
& 5. 21.<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 2.<sup>i</sup> Gen. 41. 8, 15.  
ch. 5. 8, 15.<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.<sup>l</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 7.<sup>n</sup> ver. 18.  
Is. 63. 11.  
ch. 2. 11.  
& 5. 11, 14.<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 48.  
& 5. 11.<sup>p</sup> See 2 Sam. 18.  
32.  
Jer. 29. 7.<sup>q</sup> ver. 10-12.<sup>r</sup> Chald.  
<sup>s</sup> I was seeing.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 20.  
Ezek. 31. 3, &c.<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 38.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 17. 23.  
& 31. 6.  
See Lam. 4. 20.  
Jude 14. 5.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 37. 6-8.<sup>x</sup> ver. 13.<sup>y</sup> ver. 17, 23.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 33. 2.  
ch. 8. 13.  
Zech. 14. 5.<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 37. 6-8.<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 3. 10.<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 3. 10.<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 3. 10.<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 31. 12.

tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven <sup>c</sup>times pass over him.

17 This matter <sup>d</sup>is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent <sup>e</sup>that the living may know <sup>f</sup>that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār have seen. Now thou, O Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, declare the interpretation thereof, <sup>g</sup>forasmuch as all the wise <sup>h</sup>men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou <sup>i</sup>art able; <sup>j</sup>for the spirit of the holy gods <sup>k</sup>is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Dān'jēl, <sup>l</sup>whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bēl-tē-shāz-zār answered and said, My lord, <sup>m</sup>the dream <sup>n</sup>be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 <sup>o</sup>The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves <sup>p</sup>were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it <sup>q</sup>was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 <sup>r</sup>It <sup>s</sup>is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, <sup>t</sup>and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 <sup>u</sup>And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, <sup>v</sup>and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This <sup>w</sup>is the interpretation, O king, and this <sup>x</sup>is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:



25 That they shall <sup>a</sup>drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee <sup>c</sup>to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, <sup>till</sup> thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>g</sup>giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the <sup>h</sup>heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and <sup>i</sup>break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; <sup>m</sup>if it may be <sup>n</sup>a<sup>1</sup> lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked <sup>2</sup>in the palace of the kingdom of Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

30 The king <sup>2</sup>spake, and said, Is not this great Bāb-ŷ-lōn, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 <sup>r</sup>While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell <sup>a</sup>a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And <sup>g</sup>they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And <sup>2</sup>at the end of the days I Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him <sup>c</sup>that liveth for ever, whose dominion is <sup>a</sup>an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35 And <sup>2</sup>all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and <sup>g</sup>he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and <sup>h</sup>none

B.C. 570.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 32.  
ch. 5. 21, &c.<sup>b</sup> Job 9. 12.  
Is. 45. 9.  
Rom. 9. 20.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 26.<sup>e</sup> ver. 17, 32.  
Ps. 83. 18.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 27. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 42. 12.  
Prov. 22. 4.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 6. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 33. 4.  
Rev. 15. 3.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 21. 25.  
Luke 15. 18.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 18. 11.  
ch. 5. 20.<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 41. 1.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 29.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 or, an healing  
of thine error.<sup>p</sup> Esth. 1. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> or, upon.<sup>r</sup> Prov. 16. 18.  
ch. 5. 20.<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 2.  
Jer. 52. 19.<sup>t</sup> or, grand-  
father: as  
2 Sam. 9. 7.<sup>u</sup> Jer. 27. 7.  
ver. 11, 13.<sup>v</sup> Chald.  
brought forth.<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 5.  
Luke 12. 20.<sup>x</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.<sup>z</sup> Rev. 9. 20.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 4. 31.<sup>ab</sup> Chald.  
brightnesses,  
ver. 9.<sup>ac</sup> Chald.  
changed it.<sup>ad</sup> or, girdles,  
Is. 5. 27.<sup>ae</sup> Chald.  
bindings,  
or, knots.<sup>af</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> Nah. 2. 10.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
<sup>ai</sup> Chald.  
with might.<sup>aj</sup> Is. 47. 13.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 12. 7.<sup>al</sup> Rev. 4. 10.  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 10. 16.<sup>an</sup> ch. 2. 44.  
Mic. 4. 7.<sup>ao</sup> Luke 1. 33.  
<sup>ap</sup> Is. 40. 15.<sup>aq</sup> or, purple.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 6. 2.<sup>as</sup> Ps. 115. 3.  
& 135. 6.<sup>at</sup> Job 34. 29.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 2. 27.

can stay his hand, or say unto him, <sup>b</sup>What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; <sup>d</sup>and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was <sup>g</sup>added unto me.

37 Now I Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, <sup>h</sup>all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: <sup>k</sup>and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 *Belshazzar's impious feast.* 5 *A handwriting troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He, reproving the king of pride,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BĒL-SHĀZ-ZĀR the king <sup>o</sup>made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Bēl-shāz-zār, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels <sup>q</sup>which his <sup>2</sup>father Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār had <sup>4</sup>taken out of the temple which *was* in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, <sup>2</sup>and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ <sup>2</sup>In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's <sup>5</sup>countenance <sup>6</sup>was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the <sup>7</sup>8 joints of his loins were loosed, and his <sup>2</sup>knees smote one against another.

7 <sup>a</sup>The king cried <sup>3</sup>aloud to bring in <sup>b</sup>the astrologers, the Chāl-dē-āns, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with <sup>1</sup>scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, <sup>2</sup>and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men: <sup>4</sup>but they could not read the

writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bēl-shāz-zār greatly <sup>a</sup>troubled, and his <sup>1</sup>countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, <sup>c</sup>O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 <sup>a</sup>There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom <sup>is</sup> the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy <sup>4</sup>father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār thy <sup>6</sup>father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made <sup>9</sup>master of the magicians, astrologers, Chāl-dē-āns, and soothsayers;

12 <sup>1</sup>Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, <sup>7</sup>interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and <sup>8</sup>dissolving of <sup>9</sup>doubts, were found in the same Dān-jēl, <sup>m</sup>whom the king named Bēl-tē-shāz-zār: now let Dān-jēl be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dān-jēl brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Dān-jēl, *Art thou that Dān-jēl, which art of the children of the captivity of Jū-dāh, whom the king my <sup>1</sup>father brought out of Jēw-rŷ?*

14 I have even heard of thee, that <sup>2</sup>the spirit of the gods <sup>is</sup> in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now <sup>a</sup>the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst <sup>2</sup>make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: <sup>a</sup>now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Dān-jēl answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy <sup>3</sup>rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, <sup>a</sup>the most high

B.C. 538.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>1</sup> Chald. brightnesses, ver. 6.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 27. 7. ch. 3. 4.<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 4. & 3. 9.<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 30, 37.<sup>2</sup> or, to deal proudly, Ex. 18. 11.<sup>3</sup> Chald. made to come down.<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 48. & 4. 8, 9, 18.<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 32, &c.<sup>4</sup> or,<sup>grandfather</sup>, ver. 2.<sup>5</sup> or, he made his heart equal, &c.<sup>6</sup> or, grandfather, ver. 2.<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 9.<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 17, 25.<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 3.<sup>7</sup> or, of an interpreter, &c.<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 23. & 36. 12.<sup>8</sup> or, of a dissolver.<sup>9</sup> Chald. knots.<sup>l</sup> ver. 3, 4.<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 7.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 115. 5, 6.<sup>1</sup> or, grandfather.<sup>9</sup> Jer. 10. 23.<sup>2</sup> ver. 11, 12.<sup>9</sup> ver. 7, 8.<sup>7</sup> Job 31. 6.<sup>Ps.</sup> 32. 9.<sup>Jer.</sup> 6. 30.<sup>2</sup> Chald.<sup>interpret.</sup><sup>a</sup> ver. 7.<sup>1</sup> Foretold,<sup>Is.</sup> 21. 2.<sup>ver.</sup> 31.<sup>ch.</sup> 9. 1.<sup>14</sup> ch. 6. 28.<sup>3</sup> ver. 7.<sup>3</sup> or, *see*, as<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 6.<sup>9</sup> Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.<sup>ch.</sup> 9. 1.<sup>4</sup> Chald.<sup>he as the</sup><sup>son of</sup>, &c.<sup>5</sup> or, now.<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 37, 38.<sup>&</sup> 4. 17, 22, 25.

God gave Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, <sup>2</sup>all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 <sup>a</sup>But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened <sup>2</sup>in pride, he was <sup>3</sup>deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was <sup>1</sup>driven from the sons of men; and <sup>2</sup>his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; <sup>3</sup>till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bēl-shāz-zār, <sup>2</sup>hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 <sup>1</sup>But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, <sup>2</sup>which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath <sup>is</sup>, <sup>a</sup>and whose <sup>are</sup> all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this <sup>is</sup> the writing that was written, ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEL, U-PHARSIN.

26 This <sup>is</sup> the interpretation of the thing: ME'NE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TE'KEL; <sup>2</sup>Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PE'RES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the <sup>1</sup>Mēdes and <sup>2</sup>Pēr-si-āns.

<sup>a</sup> 29 Then commanded Bēl-shāz-zār, and they clothed Dān-jēl with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, <sup>a</sup>that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Bēl-shāz-zār the king of the Chāl-dē-āns slain.

31 <sup>a</sup>And Dā-rī-ūs the Mē-di-ān took the kingdom, <sup>a</sup>being <sup>5</sup>about threescore and two years old.



## CHAPTER 6.

B.C. 538.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel is cast into the lions den. 18 He is saved, 25 and God is magnified.

a ver. 8.

IT pleased Dā-rī-ūs to set <sup>b</sup>over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

b Esth. 1. 1.

c ch. 1. 6.

&amp; 5. 13.

d ch. 3. 12.

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Dān-jēl was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

e So Mark 6. 26.

3 Then this Dān-jēl was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

f ch. 5. 12.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dān-jēl concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

g Eccl. 4. 4.

h ver. 8.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dān-jēl, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes <sup>1</sup>assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, <sup>2</sup>King Dā-rī-ūs, live for ever.

i Lam. 3. 53.

1 or, came tumultuously.

k ver. 21.

Neh. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 4.

l So Mat. 27. 66.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm <sup>3</sup>decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

2 or, table.

3 or, interdict.

m ch. 2. 1.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the <sup>4</sup>law of the Mēdes and Pēr-si-āns, which <sup>4</sup>altereth not.

n ver. 12, 15.

Esth. 1. 19.

&amp; 8. 8.

i Chald.

jusseth not.

o ch. 3. 15.

9 Wherefore king Dā-rī-ūs signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dān-jēl knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber <sup>9</sup>toward Jē-ry-sā-lēm, he kneeled upon his knees <sup>3</sup>three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

p ch. 2. 4.

q 1 Ki. 8. 44, 48.

Ps. 5. 7.

Jonah 2. 4.

r ch. 3. 28.

s Heb. 11. 33.

t Ps. 55. 17.

Acts 2. 1, 2, 15.

&amp; 3. 1.

&amp; 10. 9.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dān-jēl praying and making supplication before his God.

u ch. 3. 8.

12 ¶ Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a *petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the

v Heb. 11. 33.

w Dent. 19. 19.

den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, <sup>a</sup>according to the law of the Mēdes and Pēr-si-āns, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dān-jēl, <sup>c</sup>which *is* of the children of the captivity of Jū-dāh, <sup>d</sup>regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, <sup>e</sup>was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dān-jēl to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that <sup>h</sup>the law of the Mēdes and Pēr-si-āns *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dān-jēl, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dān-jēl, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 ¶ And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; <sup>1</sup>and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dān-jēl.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were <sup>2</sup>instruments of musick brought before him: <sup>m</sup>and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dān-jēl: *and* the king spake and said to Dān-jēl, O Dān-jēl, servant of the living God, <sup>i</sup>is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dān-jēl unto the king, <sup>p</sup>O king, live for ever.

22 ¶ My God hath sent his angel, and hath <sup>s</sup>shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dān-jēl up out of the den. So Dān-jēl was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, <sup>z</sup>because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, <sup>y</sup>and they brought those men which

had accused Dän-jël, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, <sup>a</sup>their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Dä-rî-ûs wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 ¶ I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men <sup>k</sup>tremble and fear before the God of Dän-jël: <sup>m</sup>for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be <sup>n</sup>destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, <sup>r</sup>and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dän-jël from the <sup>1</sup>power of the lions.

28 So this Dän-jël prospered in the reign of Dä-rî-ûs, <sup>r</sup>and in the reign of <sup>u</sup>Cÿ-rûs the Për-si-ân.

## CHAPTER 7.

Daniel's vision of four beasts, &c.

IN the first year of Bël-shäz-zär king of Băb-ÿ-lôn <sup>v</sup>Dän-jël <sup>2</sup>had a dream and <sup>v</sup>visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the <sup>4</sup>matters.

2 Dän-jël spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts <sup>c</sup>came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first <sup>was</sup> like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, <sup>5</sup>and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 <sup>6</sup>And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and <sup>7</sup>it raised up itself on one side, and <sup>it</sup>had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also <sup>4</sup>four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold <sup>a</sup>a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue

B.C. 555.

<sup>a</sup> Esth. 9. 10.  
See Deut. 24. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 14. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 41.

Rev. 13. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 12. 3.

Rev. 13. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Rev. 20. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 99. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 104. 2.

Rev. 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 34.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 1. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 44.

<sup>p</sup> & 4. 3. 34.

Luke 1. 33.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 50. 3.

Is. 30. 33.

<sup>r</sup> & 66. 15.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 68. 17.

Rev. 5. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Rev. 20. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Ezra 1. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Rev. 19. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 12. 6.

Amos 3. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. saw.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Chald.

<sup>a</sup> *prolonging*

*in life was*

*given them.*

<sup>4</sup> or, words.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 1. 25.

Mat. 24. 30.

Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 13. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 2. 6-8.

Mat. 28. 18.

John 3. 35.

1 Cor. 15. 27.

Eph. 1. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 28. 49.

2 Sam. 1. 23.

Jer. 48. 40.

Ezek. 17. 3.

Hab. 1. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 145. 13.

Mic. 4. 7.

Luke 1. 33.

John 12. 34.

Heb. 12. 28.

<sup>5</sup> or, *wherewith.*

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 39.

<sup>6</sup> Chald. *sheath.*

<sup>7</sup> or, *it raised*

*up one do-*

*minion.*

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 8, 22.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 60. 12.

2 Tim. 2. 11.

Rev. 2. 26.

<sup>8</sup> Chald.

*high ones,*

*i.e. things,*

*or, places.*

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 40.

<sup>1</sup> Chald. *from*

*all these.*

with the feet of it: and it <sup>was</sup> diverse from all the beasts that <sup>were</sup> before it; <sup>2</sup>and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, <sup>c</sup>there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn <sup>were</sup> eyes like the eyes <sup>of</sup> man, <sup>and</sup> a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and <sup>the</sup> Ancient of days did sit, <sup>whose</sup> garment <sup>was</sup> white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne <sup>was</sup> like the fiery flame, <sup>and</sup> his wheels as burning fire.

10 ¶ A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: <sup>a</sup>thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: <sup>the</sup> judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld them because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: <sup>2</sup>I beheld <sup>even</sup> till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet <sup>3</sup>their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to <sup>b</sup>the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 ¶ And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all <sup>c</sup>people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup>an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom <sup>that</sup> which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Dän-jël was grieved in my spirit in the midst of <sup>my</sup> <sup>6</sup>body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, <sup>are</sup> four kings, <sup>which</sup> shall arise out of the earth.

18 But <sup>k</sup>the saints of the <sup>8</sup>most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse <sup>9</sup>from all the others, exceed-



ing dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; 20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, <sup>a</sup>and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, <sup>b</sup>and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be <sup>c</sup>the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 <sup>d</sup>And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 <sup>e</sup>And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall <sup>f</sup>wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws; and <sup>g</sup>they shall be given into his hand <sup>h</sup>until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 <sup>i</sup>But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the <sup>k</sup>kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, <sup>m</sup>whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, <sup>n</sup>and all <sup>o</sup>dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Dān-<sup>jēl</sup>, <sup>q</sup>my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I <sup>r</sup>kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king Bēl-shāz-zār a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Dān-<sup>jēl</sup>, after that which appeared unto me <sup>s</sup>at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at <sup>a</sup>Shū-shān in the palace,

B.C. 553.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the second.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>2</sup> or, none touched him in the earth.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 40.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a horn of sight.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 17. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 37. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 17. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Rev. 13. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Rev. 12. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 10, 22.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 14, 18.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 43. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 1. 33.

<sup>n</sup> John 12. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 11. 15.

<sup>p</sup> or, against the host.

<sup>q</sup> See Is. 14. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 12. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 60. 12.

<sup>t</sup> or, rulers.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 27.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 36.

<sup>w</sup> or, against.

<sup>x</sup> Josh. 5. 14.

<sup>y</sup> or, from him.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 29. 38.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 2. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> or, the host was given

over for the transgression

against the daily sacrifice.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 119. 43.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 59. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 4. 13.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 7. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> or, the numberer of secrets,

or, the wonderful numberer.

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. Palmoni.

<sup>aj</sup> Esth. 1. 2.

<sup>ak</sup> or, making desolate,

ch. 11. 31.

which *is* in the province of Bē-lām; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of U-lai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than <sup>1</sup>the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and <sup>2</sup>touched not the ground: and the goat *had* <sup>3a</sup>a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I <sup>4</sup>had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great; and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the <sup>5</sup>pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, *even* <sup>4to</sup>the host of heaven; and <sup>6</sup>it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, <sup>7</sup>he magnified *himself* even <sup>6to</sup>the prince of the host, and <sup>7</sup>by him <sup>4</sup>the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And <sup>8</sup>an host was given *him* against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down <sup>8</sup>the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard <sup>9</sup>one saint speaking, and another saint said unto <sup>91</sup>that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression <sup>2</sup>of desolation, to

give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred <sup>1</sup>days; then shall the sanctuary be <sup>2</sup>cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Dān-jēl, had seen the vision, and <sup>b</sup>sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of U-lāi, which called, and said, Gā-brī-ēl, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and <sup>c</sup>fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 ¶ Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: <sup>h</sup>but he touched me, and <sup>c</sup>set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Mē-di-a and Pēr-si-ā.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grē-ci-ā: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors <sup>6</sup>are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, <sup>i</sup>but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the <sup>j</sup>holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by <sup>k</sup>peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be <sup>n</sup>broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: <sup>2</sup>wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 ¶ And I Dān-jēl fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

B.C. 563.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 21.<sup>1</sup> Heb. evening morning.<sup>2</sup> Heb. justified.<sup>3</sup> or, in which he, &c.<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25. 11.<sup>d</sup> Neh. 1. 4. Jer. 29. 12. ch. 6. 10.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 1. 28. Rev. 1. 17.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 7. 9.<sup>g</sup> Luke 9. 32.<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 2. 2.<sup>i</sup> Heb. made me stand upon my standing.<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 47.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 6. Jer. 14. 7.<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9. 33.<sup>m</sup> or, thou hast, &c.<sup>n</sup> Heb. are accomplished.<sup>o</sup> Rev. 17. 13.<sup>p</sup> Heb. people of the holy ones.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 130. 4, 7.<sup>r</sup> or, prosperity.<sup>s</sup> Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6.<sup>t</sup> Is. 1. 4-6.<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 12. 27. Rev. 22. 10.<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 28.<sup>w</sup> Zech. 1. 6.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 Daniel maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for Jerusalem. 20 Of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year <sup>a</sup>of Dā-rī-ūs the son of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, of the seed of the Mēdes, <sup>3</sup>which was made king over the realm of the Chāl-dē-āns;

2 In the first year of his reign I Dān-jēl understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jēr-ē-mi-āh the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the LORD God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 ¶ We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O LORD, <sup>b</sup>righteousness <sup>b</sup>belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Jū-dāh, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and unto all Is-rā-ēl, *that are near, and that are far off*, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 ¶ To the LORD our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, <sup>c</sup>all Is-rā-ēl have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Mō-sēs the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath <sup>c</sup>confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged



us, by bringing upon us a great evil: <sup>a</sup>for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Mô-sès, all this evil is come upon us: <sup>a</sup>yet <sup>a</sup>made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD <sup>a</sup>watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for <sup>a</sup>the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, <sup>a</sup>that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of E-gypt with a mighty hand, and hast <sup>a</sup>gotten thee <sup>a</sup>renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, <sup>a</sup>according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let turned away from thy city Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, <sup>a</sup>thy holy mountain: because for our sins, <sup>a</sup>and for the iniquities of our fathers, <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru-sâ-lêm and thy people <sup>a</sup>are become a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, <sup>a</sup>and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary <sup>a</sup>that is desolate, <sup>a</sup>for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, <sup>a</sup>and behold our desolations, and the city <sup>a</sup>which <sup>a</sup>is called by thy name: for we do not <sup>a</sup>present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Iş-râ-ël, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man <sup>a</sup>Gă-brî-ël, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly <sup>a</sup>swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Dăn-jël, I am now come forth <sup>a</sup>to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the <sup>a</sup>commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*;

E.C. 538.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. a man of desires.<sup>a</sup> Lam. 1. 12.

Ezek. 5. 9.

Amos 3. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 15.<sup>2</sup> or, to restrain.<sup>c</sup> Is. 9. 13.

Jer. 2. 30.

Hos. 7. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *intreated we**not the face**of thee, &c.*<sup>4</sup> or, to seal up.<sup>d</sup> Is. 53. 10.<sup>e</sup> Rev. 14. 6.<sup>f</sup> Heb. *prophet.*

f Ps. 45. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 31. 28.<sup>h</sup> Neh. 9. 33.<sup>i</sup> John 1. 41.<sup>j</sup> Ex. 32. 11.

1 Ki. 8. 51.

Neh. 1. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 55. 4.<sup>l</sup> Heb. *made thee a name.*<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 18.

Neh. 9. 10.

Jer. 32. 20.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 7.

Ps. 31. 1.

Mic. 6. 4, 5.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 53. 8.<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 21.<sup>7</sup> or, and shall have nothing.<sup>8</sup> or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people,

ch. 11. 17,

or, and the prince's

[Messiah, ver. 25.]

future people.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 22. 7.<sup>r</sup> Luke 19. 44.<sup>s</sup> Zech. 8. 3.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 20. 5.<sup>u</sup> Lam. 2. 16.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 79. 4.<sup>w</sup> Is. 42. 6.<sup>y</sup> or, a.<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26. 28.<sup>a</sup> Num. 6. 25.<sup>b</sup> Lam. 5. 18.<sup>c</sup> John 16. 24.<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 36.<sup>e</sup> Is. 37. 17.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 3. 7.<sup>1</sup> or, desolator.<sup>2</sup> Jer. 25. 29.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *where- upon thy name is called.*<sup>3</sup> Heb. *cause to fall.*<sup>4</sup> Heb. *great.*<sup>5</sup> Heb. *weeks of days.*<sup>6</sup> Heb. *bread of desires.*<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>i</sup> Heb. *with weariness, or, flight.*<sup>8</sup> Heb. *one nan.*<sup>i</sup> Rev. 1. 13.<sup>j</sup> Heb. *to make thee skilful of under- standing.*<sup>1</sup> Heb. *word.*<sup>k</sup> Rev. 1. 15.

for thou *art* <sup>1</sup>greatly beloved: therefore <sup>a</sup>understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, <sup>a</sup>to finish the transgression, and <sup>a</sup>to make an end of sins, <sup>a</sup>and to make reconciliation for iniquity, <sup>a</sup>and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and <sup>a</sup>prophecy, <sup>a</sup>and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jê-ru-sâ-lêm unto <sup>a</sup>the Mês-sî-âh <sup>a</sup>the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks <sup>a</sup>shall Mês-sî-âh be cut off, <sup>a</sup>but <sup>a</sup>not for himself: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>the people of the prince that shall come <sup>a</sup>shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>covenant with <sup>a</sup>many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the over-spreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, <sup>a</sup>even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the <sup>a</sup>desolate.

## CHAPTER 10.

Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision.

**I**N the third year of Cÿ-rûs king of Për-si-â a thing was revealed unto Dăn-jël, whose name was called Bêl-tê-shâz-zâr; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* <sup>a</sup>long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dăn-jël was mourning three <sup>a</sup>full weeks.

3 I ate no <sup>a</sup>pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I *was* by the side of the great river, which *is* Hid-dê-kêl:

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold <sup>a</sup>a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were <sup>a</sup>girded with fine gold of U-phâz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, <sup>a</sup>and

the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dān'jēl alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my <sup>1</sup>comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which <sup>2</sup>set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dān'jēl, <sup>3</sup>a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and <sup>4</sup>stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, <sup>5</sup>Fear not, Dān'jēl: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, <sup>6</sup>thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 <sup>7</sup>But the prince of the kingdom of Pēr-si-ā withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, <sup>8</sup>Mi-chā-ēl <sup>9</sup>one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pēr-si-ā.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people <sup>10</sup>in the latter days: <sup>11</sup>for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, <sup>12</sup>I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, <sup>13</sup>one like the similitude of the sons of men <sup>14</sup>touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision <sup>15</sup>my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can <sup>16</sup>the servant of this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me <sup>17</sup>one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 <sup>18</sup>And said, O man greatly beloved, <sup>19</sup>fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said,

B.C. 534.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, vigour.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. strengthened himself.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 13.  
Jude 9.  
Rev. 12. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. moved.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a man of desires.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. stand upon thy standing.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>h</sup> & 8. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 1. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 16, 36.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 3, 4, 22, 23.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 10. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Jude 9.

<sup>t</sup> Rev. 12. 7.

<sup>6</sup> or, the first.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 49. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 26.

<sup>y</sup> Hab. 2. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shall associate themselves.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. rights.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 1. 9.

<sup>11</sup> or, whom she brought forth.

<sup>12</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>13</sup> or, this servant of my lord.

<sup>14</sup> or, in his place.

<sup>15</sup> or, office.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. vessels of their desire.

<sup>4</sup> Judg. 6. 23.

Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight <sup>a</sup>with the prince of Pēr-si-ā: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grē-ci-ā shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is none that* <sup>2</sup>holdeth with me in these things, <sup>3</sup>but Mi-chā-ēl your prince.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 The overthrow of Persia. 5 Leagues and conflicts of the kings. 30 The tyranny of the Romans.

ALSO <sup>1</sup>in the first year of <sup>a</sup>Dā-ri-us the Mēde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Pēr-si-ā; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grē-ci-ā.

3 And <sup>a</sup>a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and <sup>b</sup>do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, <sup>c</sup>his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, <sup>d</sup>nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall* be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they <sup>e</sup>shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make <sup>f</sup>an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and <sup>g</sup>he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up <sup>2</sup>in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into E-gypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with <sup>3</sup>their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall



come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons <sup>2</sup>shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, <sup>3</sup>and overflow, and pass through: <sup>4</sup>then shall he return, and be stirred up, <sup>5</sup>even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come <sup>7</sup>after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also <sup>8</sup>the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take <sup>9</sup>the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither <sup>10</sup>his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him <sup>11</sup>shall do according to his own will, and <sup>12</sup>none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in <sup>13</sup>the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also <sup>14</sup>set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and <sup>15</sup>upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, <sup>16</sup>corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, <sup>17</sup>neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince <sup>18</sup>for his own behalf shall cause <sup>19</sup>the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, <sup>20</sup>and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up <sup>21</sup>in his estate <sup>22</sup>a raiser of taxes *in the glory* of the kingdom: but within few

B.C. 534.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *angers*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *shall war*.

<sup>3</sup> or, *in his place*.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 7. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 8. 8.

ch. 9. 26.

<sup>6</sup> or, *then shall he be stirred up again*.

<sup>7</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 10, 11.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 25.

<sup>10</sup> or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *think his thoughts*.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. *at the end of times, even years, ch. 4. 16. & 12. 7.*

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *the children of robbers*.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *the city of munitions*.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *the people of his choices*.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. *their hearts*.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 8. 4, 7.

<sup>18</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. *the land of ornament*.

<sup>20</sup> or, *goodly land*.

<sup>21</sup> Chr. 20. 3.

<sup>22</sup> or, *much uprightness: or, equal conditions*.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *to corrupt*.

<sup>24</sup> Jer. 2. 10.

<sup>25</sup> ch. 9. 26.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. *for him*.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. *his reproach*.

<sup>28</sup> ch. 8. 11.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 37. 36.

<sup>30</sup> or, *astonisheth*.

<sup>31</sup> or, *in his place*.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. *one that causeth an exacter to pass over*.

<sup>33</sup> or, *cause to dissemble*.

days he shall be destroyed, neither in *anger*, nor in battle.

21 And <sup>34</sup>in his estate <sup>35</sup>shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; <sup>36</sup>yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him <sup>37</sup>he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter <sup>38</sup>peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall <sup>39</sup>forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' <sup>40</sup>hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ <sup>41</sup>For the ships of *Chit-tim* shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, <sup>42</sup>and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that <sup>43</sup>maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he <sup>44</sup>corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do

know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try<sup>3</sup> them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women,<sup>a</sup> nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But<sup>b</sup> in his estate shall he honour the God of<sup>c</sup> forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and<sup>d</sup> pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the<sup>e</sup> most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for<sup>f</sup> gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and<sup>g</sup> with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the<sup>h</sup> glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even E'döm, and Mō'āb, and the chief of the children of Am'mōn.

42 He shall<sup>i</sup> stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-āns and the E-thi-ō-pi-āns shall be<sup>j</sup> at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him:

B.C. 534.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 48. 2.<sup>1</sup> or, goodly.<sup>2</sup> Heb. mountain of delight of holiness.<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 10.<sup>3</sup> or, by them.<sup>c</sup> Is. 26. 20.

Jer. 30. 7.

Mat. 24. 21.

Rev. 16. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 8, 25.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

Ps. 56. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 25. 46.

John 5. 28.

Acts 24. 15.

<sup>g</sup> or, teachers.<sup>h</sup> Is. 14. 13.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 13. 43.<sup>j</sup> or, But in his stead.<sup>k</sup> Heb. as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, &c.<sup>l</sup> or, munitions.<sup>m</sup> Heb.

Mauzīm, or, Gods protectors.

<sup>n</sup> Rev. 22. 10.<sup>o</sup> Heb. things desired.<sup>p</sup> Heb. fortresses of munitions.<sup>q</sup> Heb. tip.<sup>r</sup> Heb. a price.<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>t</sup> or, from above.<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 13.<sup>v</sup> Deut. 32. 40.<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 34.<sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 25.<sup>y</sup> or, goodly land.<sup>z</sup> Heb. land of delight, or, ornament.<sup>aa</sup> or, part.<sup>ab</sup> Luke 21. 24.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. send forth.<sup>ad</sup> Zech. 13. 9.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 11. 8.<sup>af</sup> Hos. 14. 9.<sup>ag</sup> John 8. 47.

therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in<sup>a</sup> the<sup>b</sup> glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.  
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Mī-chā-ēl stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found<sup>c</sup> written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be<sup>d</sup> wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Dān'jēl, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Dān'jēl looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the<sup>e</sup> bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank<sup>f</sup> of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was<sup>g</sup> upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he<sup>h</sup> held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him<sup>i</sup> that liveth for ever<sup>j</sup> that it shall be for a time, times, and<sup>k</sup> an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dān'jēl: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.



11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and <sup>1</sup>the abomination that <sup>2</sup>maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and

B.C. 534.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> or, astonisheth.  
<sup>3</sup> Rev. 14. 13.  
<sup>4</sup> or, and thou, &c.  
<sup>5</sup> Ps. 1. 5.

cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: <sup>a</sup>for <sup>3</sup>thou shalt rest, and <sup>b</sup>stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

## HŌ-SĒ-Ā.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Hosea sheweth God's judgment for spiritual whoredom.  
<sup>10</sup> The restoration of Judah and Israel.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came unto Hō-sē-ā, the son of Bē-ē-rī, in the days of Ūz-zī-āh, Jō-thām, Ā-hāz, and Hēz-ē-kī-āh, kings of Jū-dāh, and in the days of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Jō-āsh, king of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

<sup>2</sup> The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hō-sē-ā. And the LORD said to Hō-sē-ā, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> So he went and took Gō-mēr the daughter of Dīb-lā-im; which conceived, and bare him a son.

<sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jēz-rē-ēl; for yet a little *while*, <sup>a</sup>and I will <sup>a</sup>avenge the blood of Jēz-rē-ēl upon the house of Jē-hū, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Iṣ-rā-ēl in the valley of Jēz-rē-ēl.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name <sup>4</sup>Lō-ru-hā-māh: <sup>i</sup>for <sup>5</sup>I will no more have mercy upon the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>6</sup>but I will utterly take them away.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>But I will have mercy upon the house of Jū-dāh, and will save them by the LORD their God, and <sup>p</sup>will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ Now when she had weaned Lō-ru-hā-māh, she conceived, and bare a son.

<sup>9</sup> Then said God, Call his name <sup>9</sup>Lō-ām-mī: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Yet <sup>a</sup>the number of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; <sup>a</sup>and it shall come to pass, *that* <sup>3</sup>in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall

B.C. 785.

<sup>a</sup> John 1. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 11. 12.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. My people.  
<sup>2</sup> i.e. Having obtained mercy.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 16. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 13. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Ki. 10. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. visit.  
<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 16. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Amos 8. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 29.  
<sup>j</sup> John 8. 41.  
<sup>k</sup> Is. 1. 21.

<sup>l</sup> i.e. Not having obtained mercy.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. I will not add any more to.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 8, 12.

<sup>p</sup> or, that I should altogether pardon them.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 35.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. drinks.

<sup>s</sup> Lam. 3. 7, 9.

<sup>t</sup> Zech. 4. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. wall a wall.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 15. 18.

<sup>w</sup> i.e. Not my people.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 16. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 32. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 1. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. new wine.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>ac</sup> or, where-with they made Baal, ch. 8. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> or, instead of that.

and will <sup>1</sup>recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now <sup>2</sup>will I discover her <sup>2</sup>lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 <sup>3</sup>I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will <sup>3</sup>destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Bā'al-im, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak <sup>67</sup>comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and <sup>4</sup>the valley of A-ehôr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in <sup>5</sup>the days of her youth, and <sup>4</sup>as in the day when she came up out of the land of E-gypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me <sup>9</sup>Ish-i; and shalt call me no more <sup>1</sup>Bā'al-i.

17 For <sup>2</sup>I will take away the names of Bā'al-im out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a <sup>6</sup>covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and <sup>4</sup>I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to <sup>10</sup>lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>5</sup>I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jēz-rē-ēl.

23 And <sup>4</sup>I will sow her unto me in the earth; <sup>6</sup>and I will have mercy

B.C. 785.

<sup>1</sup> or, take away.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Ezek. 16. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *folly*, or, *villany*.

<sup>4</sup> Amos 8. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *make desolate*.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 3. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *of grapes*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *lethech*.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 21. 13.

<sup>6</sup> or, *friendly*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *to her heart*.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 10. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. 7. 26.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.

*a standing, or, statue, or, pillar*, Is. 19. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 28. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 2. 2.

Ezek. 16. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>11</sup> Jer. 30. 9.

Ezek. 34. 23,

24.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 2. 2.

Jer. 30. 24.

Ezek. 38. 8.

<sup>9</sup> i.e. *My husband*.

<sup>10</sup> i.e. *My lord*.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 23. 13.

Ps. 16. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 1. 18.

<sup>13</sup> Job 5. 23.

<sup>14</sup> Jer. 4. 22.

<sup>15</sup> Is. 2. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Lev. 26. 5.

Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. *bloods*.

<sup>18</sup> Amos 5. 16.

<sup>19</sup> Zeph. 1. 3.

<sup>20</sup> Jer. 31. 33.

John 17. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Deut. 17. 12.

<sup>22</sup> Zech. 8. 12.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. *cut off*.

<sup>24</sup> Is. 5. 13.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. *cut off*.

<sup>26</sup> Jer. 31. 27.

Zech. 10. 9.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 1. 6.

upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I <sup>6</sup>will say to *them*, which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, <sup>4</sup>Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* <sup>6</sup>friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Is-rā-ēl, who look to other gods, and love flagons <sup>4</sup>of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an hō-mēr of barley, and an <sup>5</sup>half hō-mēr of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Is-rā-ēl shall abide many days <sup>9</sup>without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without <sup>8</sup>an image, and without an <sup>1</sup>ēph-ōd, and *with-out* tēr-ā-phim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Is-rā-ēl return, and <sup>10</sup>seek the LORD their God, and <sup>11</sup>Dā-vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the <sup>9</sup>latter days.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments against the people, 6 and the priests. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Is-rā-ēl: for the LORD hath a <sup>9</sup>controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor <sup>1</sup>knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and <sup>2</sup>blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore <sup>3</sup>shall the land mourn, and <sup>4</sup>every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor prove another: for thy people *are* as they <sup>4</sup>that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will <sup>3</sup>destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are <sup>4</sup>destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no



priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: <sup>a</sup>therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they <sup>2</sup>set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, <sup>c</sup>like people, like priest: and I will <sup>4</sup>punish them for their ways, and <sup>5</sup>reward them their doings.

10 For <sup>a</sup>they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine <sup>e</sup>take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their <sup>1</sup>stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for <sup>2</sup>the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 <sup>1</sup>They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: <sup>2</sup>therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 <sup>3</sup>I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand shall <sup>4</sup>fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Īs-rā-ēl, play the harlot, yet let not Jū-dāh offend: <sup>2</sup>and come not ye unto Gīl-gāl, neither go ye up to Bēth-ā-vēn, <sup>3</sup>nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Īs-rā-ēl <sup>a</sup>slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ē-phrā-īm *is* joined to idols: <sup>a</sup>let him alone.

18 Their drink <sup>2</sup>is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: <sup>3</sup>her <sup>4</sup>rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 <sup>a</sup>The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and <sup>2</sup>they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

## CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Īs-rā-ēl; 25-51.

B.C. 780.

<sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 2. 30.  
Mal. 2. 9.

<sup>1</sup> or, and, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a correction.

<sup>b</sup> Amos 3. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 24. 2.  
Jer. 5. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. cause to return.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. They will not give.

<sup>7</sup> or, Their doings will not suffer them.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 26.  
Mic. 6. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 28. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 2. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 44. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 1. 29.  
Ezek. 6. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 3. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Amos 7. 17.  
Rom. 1. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 11. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Joel 2. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 10. 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, Shall I not, &c.

<sup>9</sup> or, be punished.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 19. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 28. 33.

<sup>s</sup> Amos 8. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Mic. 6. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 3. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Prov. 12. 4.

<sup>1</sup> or, a worm.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 30. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 15. 14.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. is gone.

<sup>3</sup> or, to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. shields, Ps. 47. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Lam. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 51. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 1. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 50. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. till they be guilty.

and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Miz-pāh, and a net spread upon Tā-bōr.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, <sup>1</sup>though I *have been* <sup>3</sup>a rebuker of them all.

3 <sup>b</sup>I know Ē-phrā-īm, and Īs-rā-ēl *is* not hid from me: for now, O Ē-phrā-īm, thou committest whoredom, and Īs-rā-ēl *is* defiled.

4 <sup>6</sup>They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Īs-rā-ēl doth testify to his face: therefore shall Īs-rā-ēl and Ē-phrā-īm fall in their iniquity; Jū-dāh also shall fall with them.

6 <sup>h</sup>They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him*; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have <sup>k</sup>dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall <sup>m</sup>a month devour them with their portions.

8 <sup>n</sup>Blow ye the cornet in Gīb-ē-āh, and the trumpet in Rā-māh: <sup>o</sup>cry aloud at Bēth-ā-vēn, after thee, O Bēn-jā-min.

9 Ē-phrā-īm shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Īs-rā-ēl have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Jū-dāh were like them that <sup>2</sup>remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ē-phrā-īm *is* <sup>3</sup>oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after <sup>4</sup>the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I be unto Ē-phrā-īm as a moth, and to the house of Jū-dāh <sup>2</sup>as <sup>1</sup>rottenness.

13 When Ē-phrā-īm saw his sickness, and Jū-dāh *saw* his <sup>3</sup>wound, then went Ē-phrā-īm <sup>a</sup>to the As-sūr-ī-ān, and sent <sup>3</sup>to king Jā-rēb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For <sup>c</sup>I *will* be unto Ē-phrā-īm as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū-dāh: <sup>1</sup>I, *even* I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, <sup>5</sup>till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for <sup>a</sup>he hath torn, and <sup>b</sup>he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 <sup>c</sup>After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 <sup>d</sup>Then shall we know, <sup>e</sup>if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared <sup>f</sup>as the morning; and <sup>g</sup>he shall come unto us <sup>h</sup>as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O E-phrā-īm, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū-dāh, what shall I do unto thee? for your <sup>i</sup>goodness <sup>j</sup>is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed <sup>k</sup>them by the prophets; I have slain them by <sup>l</sup>the words of my mouth: <sup>m</sup>and thy judgments <sup>n</sup>are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired <sup>o</sup>mercy, and <sup>p</sup>not sacrifice; and the <sup>q</sup>knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they <sup>r</sup>like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gīl-e-ād <sup>s</sup>is a city of them that work iniquity, and <sup>t</sup>is <sup>u</sup>polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way <sup>v</sup>by consent: for they commit <sup>w</sup>lawlessness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Iš-rā-ēl: there is the whoredom of E-phrā-īm, Iš-rā-ēl is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū-dāh, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Iš-rā-ēl, then the iniquity of E-phrā-īm was discovered, and the <sup>a</sup>wickedness of Sā-mā-ri-ā: for <sup>b</sup>they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers <sup>c</sup>spoileth without.

2 And they <sup>d</sup>consider not in their hearts that I <sup>e</sup>remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes <sup>f</sup>with their lies.

4 <sup>g</sup>They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, <sup>h</sup>who

B.C. 780.

<sup>i</sup> or, from waking.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>2</sup> or, with heat through wine.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 30. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, applied.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 72. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Job 29. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 64. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 35.

<sup>4</sup> or, mercy, or, kindness.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. sprinkled.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 23. 29.

<sup>6</sup> or, that thy judgments might be, &c.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 9. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 9. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 1. 11.

<sup>q</sup> John 17. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 11.

<sup>s</sup> or, like Adam,

Job 31. 33.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 19.

<sup>u</sup> or, cunning for blood.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 26. 14.

Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. with one shoulder,

or, to Shechem.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. spoil.

<sup>z</sup> or, enormity.

<sup>1</sup> Mic. 6. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Job 35. 9.

Ps. 78. 36.

Jer. 3. 10.

Zech. 7. 5.

<sup>3</sup> or, chastened.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 78. 57.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. evils.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 73. 9.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 9. 3. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. drippeth.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. say not to.

<sup>11</sup> Jer. 17. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

<sup>13</sup> Deut. 28. 49.

Jer. 4. 13.

<sup>14</sup> Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 78. 34.

<sup>16</sup> Jer. 9. 2.

<sup>17</sup> Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>18</sup> or, the raiser will cease.

ceaseth <sup>1</sup>from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made <sup>2</sup>him sick <sup>3</sup>with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have <sup>4</sup>made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen: <sup>5</sup>there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 E-phrā-īm, he <sup>6</sup>hath mixed himself among the people; E-phrā-īm is a cake not turned.

9 <sup>7</sup>Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are <sup>8</sup>here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the <sup>9</sup>pride of Iš-rā-ēl testified to his face: and <sup>10</sup>they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ E-phrā-īm also is like a silly dove without heart: <sup>11</sup>they call to E-gypt, they go to As-syri-ā.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, <sup>12</sup>as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: <sup>13</sup>destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though <sup>14</sup>I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 <sup>15</sup>And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I <sup>16</sup>have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: <sup>17</sup>they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the <sup>18</sup>rage of their tongue: this <sup>19</sup>shall be their derision <sup>20</sup>in the land of E-gypt.

## CHAPTER 8.

Destruction is threatened for impiety and idolatry.

SET the trumpet to <sup>1</sup>thy mouth. <sup>2</sup>He shall come <sup>3</sup>as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 <sup>4</sup>Iš-rā-ēl shall cry unto me, My God, <sup>5</sup>we know thee.

3 Iš-rā-ēl hath cast off the thing



that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 <sup>a</sup>They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Sā-mā-rī-ā, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: <sup>b</sup>how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iṣ-rā-ēl was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Sā-mā-rī-ā shall be broken in pieces.

7 For <sup>c</sup>they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no <sup>d</sup>stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 <sup>e</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gēn'tiles <sup>f</sup>as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to As-sūr-i-ā, <sup>g</sup>a wild ass alone by himself: E-phrā-īm <sup>h</sup>hath hired <sup>i</sup>lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now <sup>k</sup>will I gather them, and they shall <sup>l</sup>sorrow <sup>m</sup>a little for the burden of <sup>n</sup>the king of princes.

11 Because E-phrā-īm hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him <sup>o</sup>the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 <sup>p</sup>They <sup>q</sup>sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; <sup>r</sup>but the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to E-ġypt.

14 <sup>s</sup>For Iṣ-rā-ēl hath forgotten <sup>t</sup>his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Jū-dāh hath multiplied fenced cities: but <sup>u</sup>I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

## CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins.

REJOICE not, O Iṣ-rā-ēl, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a <sup>v</sup>reward <sup>w</sup>upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the <sup>x</sup>winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in <sup>y</sup>the LORD's land; <sup>z</sup>but E-phrā-īm shall return to E-ġypt, and <sup>aa</sup>they shall eat unclean things in As-sūr-i-ā.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, <sup>ab</sup>neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their

B.C. 760.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 13, 17, 25.  
Shallum,  
Menahem,  
Pekahiah.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 13. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. spoil.

<sup>2</sup> or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the desire.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 22. 8.  
ch. 10. 12, 13.

<sup>4</sup> or, standing corn.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. man of the spirit.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 22. 23.

<sup>6</sup> or, against.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 2. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 16. 33, 34.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. loves.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Judg. 19. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 16. 37.

<sup>8</sup> or, begin.

<sup>9</sup> or, in a little while, as Hag. 2. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 10. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 26. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Dan. 2. 37.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 4. 6, 8.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 119. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 25. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 106. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 11. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 81. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Zech. 7. 6.

<sup>1</sup> or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 14. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 29. 23.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 31. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 17. 27.

<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 26. & 27, & 28.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 23. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. that casteth the fruit.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 44. 17.

<sup>4</sup> or, in, &c.

<sup>5</sup> or, winefat.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 1. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 25. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 2. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 4. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. the desires.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 24. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 6. 20.

sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of <sup>1</sup>destruction: E-ġypt shall gather them up, Mēm-phīs shall bury them: <sup>23</sup>the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Iṣ-rā-ēl shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the <sup>5</sup>spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of E-phrā-īm was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred <sup>e</sup>in the house of his God.

9 <sup>a</sup>They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of <sup>g</sup>Gīb-ē-āh: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Iṣ-rā-ēl like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to <sup>n</sup>Bā-āl-pe-ōr, and separated themselves <sup>o</sup>unto that shame; <sup>p</sup>and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for E-phrā-īm, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, <sup>u</sup>woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 E-phrā-īm, <sup>v</sup>as I saw Tŷ-rūs, is planted in a pleasant place: but E-phrā-īm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gīl-gāl: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: <sup>b</sup>all their princes are revolvers.

16 E-phrā-īm is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even <sup>b</sup>the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto

him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

## CHAPTER 10.

*Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.*

**IS-RĀ-ĒL** is <sup>1</sup>an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly <sup>2</sup>images.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>Their heart is <sup>3</sup>divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall <sup>4</sup>break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

<sup>3</sup> For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

<sup>4</sup> They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up <sup>5</sup>as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

<sup>5</sup> The inhabitants of Sā-mā-rī-ā shall fear because of the calves of Bēth-ā-vēn: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and <sup>6</sup>the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

<sup>6</sup> It shall be also carried unto Ās-sūr-ī-ā for a present to king Jā-rēb: E-phrā-īm shall receive shame, and Iṣ-rā-ēl shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

<sup>7</sup> *As for* Sā-mā-rī-ā, her king is cut off as the foam upon <sup>8</sup>the water.

<sup>8</sup> The high places also of Ā-vēn, <sup>9</sup>the sin of Iṣ-rā-ēl, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; <sup>10</sup>and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

<sup>9</sup> O Iṣ-rā-ēl, thou hast sinned from the days of Gib-ē-ah: there they stood: the battle in Gib-ē-ah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

<sup>10</sup> *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and <sup>11</sup>the people shall be gathered against them, <sup>12</sup>when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

<sup>11</sup> And E-phrā-īm *is as* <sup>12</sup>an heifer *that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn;* but I passed over upon <sup>13</sup>her fair neck: I will make E-phrā-īm to ride; Jū-dāh shall plow, and Jā-eōb shall break his clods.

<sup>12</sup> Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek

B.C. 740.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 22. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Gal. 6. 7, 8.

<sup>1</sup> or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. statues, or, standing images.

<sup>3</sup> or, He hath divided their heart.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 21.  
Mat. 6. 24.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the evil of your evil.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. behead.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 4. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Amos 5. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 1. 31.

<sup>6</sup> or, Chemarim, 2 Ki. 23. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 15. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. lift up.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78. 25.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the face of the water.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 2. 19.  
Luke 23. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 3. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. together they exalted not.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 9. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 14. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 63. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup> or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

<sup>r</sup> Mic. 4. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 23. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. the beauty of her neck.

<sup>u</sup> Joel 3. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 60. 8.

804

the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy for-  
tresses shall be spoiled, as Shāl-mān spoiled Bēth-ār-bēl in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

<sup>15</sup> So shall Bēth-ēl do unto you because of <sup>16</sup>your great wickedness; in a morning shall the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl utterly be cut off.

## CHAPTER 11.

*The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.*

**WHEN** Iṣ-rā-ēl *was* a child, then I loved him, and <sup>2</sup>called my <sup>3</sup>son out of E-ġypt.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup>As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Bā-āl-īm, and burned incense to graven images.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup>I taught E-phrā-īm also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that <sup>6</sup>I healed them.

<sup>4</sup> I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and <sup>7</sup>I was to them as they that <sup>8</sup>take off the yoke on their jaws, and <sup>9</sup>I laid meat unto them.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>10</sup>He shall not return into the land of E-ġypt, but the Ās-sūr-ī-ān shall be his king, because they refused to return.

<sup>6</sup> And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

<sup>7</sup> And my people are bent to <sup>8</sup>backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, <sup>9</sup>none at all would exalt *him*.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>10</sup>How shall I give thee up, E-phrā-īm? *how* shall I deliver thee, Iṣ-rā-ēl? *how* shall I make thee as <sup>11</sup>Ad-māh? *how* shall I set thee as Zē-bō-īm? <sup>12</sup>mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

<sup>9</sup> I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy E-phrā-īm: <sup>10</sup>for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

<sup>10</sup> They shall walk after the LORD: <sup>11</sup>he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

<sup>11</sup> They shall tremble as a bird out of E-ġypt, <sup>12</sup>and as a dove out of



the land of Ās-sŷr'-i-ā: <sup>a</sup>and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 E'-phrā-īm compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl with deceit: but Jū-dāh yet ruleth with God, and is faithful <sup>1</sup>with the saints.

## CHAPTER 12.

*A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.*

E'-PHRĀ-ĪM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; <sup>b</sup>and they do make a covenant with the Ās-sŷr'-i-āns, and <sup>c</sup>oil is carried into E-ġŷpt.

2 <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū-dāh, and will <sup>a</sup>punish Jā-eōb according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother <sup>a</sup>by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he <sup>a</sup>had <sup>a</sup>power with God: 4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* <sup>m</sup>Beth'-ēl, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his <sup>m</sup>memorial.

6 <sup>a</sup>Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and <sup>a</sup>wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* <sup>a</sup>a merchant, <sup>a</sup>the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to <sup>a</sup>oppress.

8 And E'-phrā-īm said, <sup>a</sup>Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: <sup>a</sup>in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me <sup>a</sup>that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of E-ġŷpt <sup>a</sup>will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 <sup>a</sup>I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, <sup>a</sup>by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Gil'-ē-ād? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gil'-gāl; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jā-eōb <sup>a</sup>fled into the country of Sŷr'-i-ā, and Iṣ-rā-ēl served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 <sup>a</sup>And by a prophet the LORD brought Iṣ-rā-ēl out of E-ġŷpt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 E'-phrā-īm provoked *him* to anger <sup>a</sup>most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his <sup>a</sup>blood upon him, <sup>a</sup>and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

B.C. 725.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 28. 25, 26.

<sup>1</sup> or, with the most holy.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. they add to sin.

<sup>3</sup> or, the sacrificers of men.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 30. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Mic. 6. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 2. 35.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 43. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 25. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 32. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 43. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 2. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 8. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. droughts.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 28. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Lam. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 5. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 37. 7.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 8.

<sup>v</sup> or, Canaan.

<sup>w</sup> Amos 8. 5.

<sup>x</sup> or, deceive.

<sup>y</sup> Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. the beast of the field.

<sup>1</sup> or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom *is* sin.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in thy help.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. which.

<sup>4</sup> Rather, *Where is thy king?* King Hoshea being then in prison.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. 32. 38.

<sup>7</sup> Lev. 23. 42.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 5.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 13.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 32. 34.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. by the hand.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. a time.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. the hand.

<sup>14</sup> Gen. 28. 5.

<sup>15</sup> Ex. 12. 50.

<sup>16</sup> Jer. 15. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. with bitternesses.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>19</sup> Dan. 11. 18.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Ephraim's glory vanisheth. <sup>5</sup> God's anger for their unkindness. <sup>9</sup> A promise of God's mercy.

WHEN E'-phrā-īm spake trembling, he exalted himself in Iṣ-rā-ēl; but when he offended in Bā'-al, he died.

2 And now <sup>a</sup>they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let <sup>a</sup>the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, <sup>a</sup>as the chaff *that is* driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD thy God from the land of E-ġŷpt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for <sup>a</sup>there *is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>I did know thee in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup>in the land of <sup>a</sup>great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore <sup>a</sup>I will be unto them as a lion: as <sup>a</sup>a leopard by the way will I observe *them*:

8 I will meet them <sup>a</sup>as a bear *that is* bereaved of *her* whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: <sup>a</sup>the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Iṣ-rā-ēl, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me <sup>a</sup>is thine help.

10 <sup>a</sup>I will be thy king: <sup>a</sup>where *is* any *other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom <sup>a</sup>thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 <sup>a</sup>The iniquity of E'-phrā-īm *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unstay son; for he should not stay <sup>a</sup>long in *the* place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from <sup>a</sup>the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: <sup>a</sup>repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he

shall spoil the treasure of all <sup>1</sup>pleasant vessels.

16 <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of God's blessing.*

O <sup>1</sup>IS-RĀ-ĒL, <sup>2</sup>return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and <sup>3</sup>receive us graciously: so will we render the <sup>4</sup>calves of our lips.

3 Assh-ūr shall not save us; <sup>5</sup>we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are our gods*: <sup>6</sup>for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal <sup>7</sup>their backsliding,

B.C. 725.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. vessels of desire, Nah. 2. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Fulfilled cir. 721.

<sup>3</sup> or, blossom.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. strike.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. shall go.  
<sup>6</sup> Ps. 52. 8.

b Ps. 91. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Joel 2. 13.  
<sup>8</sup> or, blossom.  
<sup>9</sup> or, memorial.

d Jer. 31. 18.

e or, give good.

f Heb. 13. 15.

g Ps. 33. 17.

h John 8. 47.

i Prov. 10. 29.

j Ps. 10. 14.

k Jer. 5. 6.

I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto <sup>1</sup>Is-rā-ēl: he shall <sup>2</sup>grow as the lily, and <sup>3</sup>cast forth his roots as <sup>4</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn.

6 His branches <sup>5</sup>shall spread, and <sup>6</sup>his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as <sup>7</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn.

7 <sup>8</sup>They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive <sup>9</sup>as the corn, and <sup>10</sup>grow as the vine: the <sup>11</sup>scent thereof shall be as the wine of <sup>12</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn.

8 <sup>13</sup>E-phrā-im shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? <sup>14</sup>I have heard <sup>15</sup>him, and observed him: <sup>16</sup>I am like a green fir tree. From mine is thy fruit found.

9 <sup>17</sup>Who <sup>18</sup>is wise, and he shall understand these <sup>19</sup>things? prudent, and he shall know them? for <sup>20</sup>the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

## JŌ-ĒL.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Joel declareth sundry judgments of God.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast.*

THE word of the LORD that came to <sup>1</sup>Jō-ēl the son of <sup>2</sup>Pē-thū-ēl.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. <sup>3</sup>Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 <sup>4</sup>Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 <sup>5</sup>That <sup>6</sup>which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; <sup>7</sup>for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, <sup>8</sup>whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath <sup>9</sup>laid my vine waste, and <sup>10</sup>barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ <sup>11</sup>Lament like a virgin girded

B.C. 800.

a Prov. 2. 17.

b Jer. 3. 4.

c ch. 2. 14.

d Jer. 12. 11.

e ch. 2. 2.

f Is. 24. 7.

g or, ashamed.

h Ps. 78. 4.

i Jer. 14. 3, 4.

j Dent. 28. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. The residue of the palmerworm.  
<sup>3</sup> ver. 10.

k Is. 24. 11.

l Jer. 48. 33.

m Is. 32. 10.

n Jer. 4. 8.

o Rev. 9. 8.

p Is. 5. 6.

q 2 Chr. 20. 3.

r Lev. 23. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. laid my fig tree for a barking.  
<sup>4</sup> or, day of restraint.

s 2 Chr. 20. 13.

t Is. 22. 12.

u Jer. 30. 7.

v Is. 13. 6, 9.

with sackcloth for <sup>12</sup>the husband of her youth.

9 <sup>13</sup>The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, <sup>14</sup>the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: <sup>15</sup>the new wine is <sup>16</sup>dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 <sup>17</sup>Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 <sup>18</sup>The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because <sup>19</sup>joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 <sup>20</sup>Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ <sup>21</sup>Sanctify ye a fast, call <sup>22</sup>a solemn assembly, gather the elders and <sup>23</sup>all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 <sup>24</sup>Alas for the day! for <sup>25</sup>the day



of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, <sup>yea</sup>, <sup>joy</sup> and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The <sup>seed</sup> is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do <sup>the</sup> beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, <sup>to</sup> thee will I cry: for <sup>the</sup> fire hath devoured the <sup>pastures</sup> of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field <sup>cry</sup> also unto thee: for <sup>the</sup> rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth the terriblemess of God's judgment. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 21 He comforteth Zion.

BLOW <sup>ye</sup> the <sup>trumpet</sup> in Zi'ôn, and <sup>sound</sup> an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for <sup>the</sup> day of the LORD cometh, for <sup>it</sup> is nigh at hand;

2 <sup>A</sup> day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: <sup>a</sup> great people and a strong; <sup>there</sup> hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, <sup>even</sup> to the years <sup>of</sup> many generations.

3 <sup>A</sup> fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as <sup>the</sup> garden of E'dén before them, <sup>and</sup> behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 <sup>The</sup> appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 <sup>Like</sup> the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: <sup>all</sup> faces shall gather <sup>blackness</sup>.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and <sup>when</sup> they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in

B.C. 800.

<sup>a</sup> John 10. 1.<sup>b</sup> See Deut. 12. 6, 7.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 7.<sup>i</sup> Heb. *grains*.<sup>d</sup> Is. 13. 10.<sup>Mat.</sup> 24. 29.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 25. 30.<sup>f</sup> Hos. 4. 3.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 50. 34.<sup>Rev.</sup> 18. 8.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 30. 7.<sup>Amos</sup> 5. 18.<sup>Zeph.</sup> 1. 15.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 50. 15.<sup>k</sup> Mal. 3. 2.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 9. 10.<sup>2</sup> or,<sup>habitations.</sup><sup>m</sup> Jer. 4. 1.<sup>Hos.</sup> 12. 6.<sup>n</sup> Job 38. 41.<sup>Ps.</sup> 104. 21.<sup>1</sup> Ki. 17. 7.<sup>P</sup> Ps. 34. 18.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 37. 34.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 11.<sup>Job</sup> 1. 20.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 34. 6.<sup>s</sup> Josh. 14. 12.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 19. 4.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 4. 5.<sup>3</sup> or, *cornet*.<sup>u</sup> Hag. 2. 19.<sup>v</sup> Num. 10. 5.<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 9, 13.<sup>x</sup> Obad. 15.<sup>Zeph.</sup> 1. 14.<sup>y</sup> Num. 10. 3.<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 14.<sup>a</sup> Amos 5. 18.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 10.<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 6.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 10. 14.<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.<sup>h</sup> Heb. *of generation and generation*.<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 19.<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 8. 16.<sup>Mat.</sup> 23. 35.<sup>k</sup> Gen. 2. 8.<sup>Is.</sup> 51. 3.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 11, 12.<sup>m</sup> Zech. 7. 14.<sup>n</sup> or,<sup>use a byword against them.</sup><sup>o</sup> Ps. 42. 10.<sup>p</sup> Rev. 9. 7.<sup>q</sup> Zech. 1. 14.<sup>r</sup> Is. 60. 10.<sup>s</sup> Rev. 9. 9.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 8. 21.<sup>Lam.</sup> 4. 8.<sup>Nah.</sup> 2. 10.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 10. 19.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *pot*.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 1. 14.<sup>x</sup> Deut. 11. 24.<sup>y</sup> Heb. *he hath magnified to do*.<sup>z</sup> or, *dart*.

the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows <sup>like</sup> a thief.

10 <sup>The</sup> earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: <sup>the</sup> sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 <sup>And</sup> the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: <sup>for</sup> he is strong that executeth his word: for the <sup>day</sup> of the LORD is great and very terrible; and <sup>who</sup> can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, <sup>turn ye even</sup> to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And <sup>rend</sup> your heart, and not <sup>your</sup> garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is <sup>gracious</sup> and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 <sup>Who</sup> knoweth <sup>if</sup> he will return and repent, and leave <sup>a</sup> blessing behind him; <sup>even</sup> <sup>a</sup> meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ <sup>Blow</sup> the trumpet in Zi'ôn, <sup>sanctify</sup> a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, <sup>sanctify</sup> the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: <sup>let</sup> the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep <sup>between</sup> the porch and the altar, and let them say, <sup>Spare</sup> thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should <sup>rule</sup> over them: <sup>wherefore</sup> should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD <sup>be</sup> jealous for his land, <sup>and</sup> pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But <sup>I</sup> will remove far off from you <sup>the</sup> northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part <sup>toward</sup> the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because <sup>he</sup> hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for <sup>a</sup>the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zi'-ôn, and <sup>a</sup>rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you <sup>1</sup>the former rain <sup>2</sup>moderately, and he <sup>a</sup>will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years <sup>a</sup>that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall <sup>a</sup>eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am <sup>a</sup>in the midst of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and that <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass afterward, that I <sup>a</sup>will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; <sup>a</sup>and your sons and <sup>a</sup>your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon <sup>a</sup>the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And <sup>a</sup>I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 <sup>a</sup>The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, <sup>a</sup>before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>a</sup>whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for <sup>a</sup>in mount Zi'-ôn and in Jê-ru-sâ-lēm shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in <sup>a</sup>the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of his people.  
18 His blessing upon the church.

FOR, behold, <sup>a</sup>in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lēm.

2 <sup>a</sup>I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jê-hôsh-â-phât, and <sup>a</sup>will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Iṣ-râ-ēl,

B.C. 800.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Obad. 11.  
Nah. 3. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 41. 16.  
Hab. 3. 18.  
Zech. 10. 7.

<sup>1</sup> or, a teacher of righteousness.

<sup>a</sup> Amos 1. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. according to righteousness.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 4.  
Deut. 11. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. desirable:  
Dan. 11. 38.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. the sons of the Grecians.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 5.  
Ps. 22. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 43. 5, 6.  
Jer. 23. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 45. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 23. 42.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 39. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Zech. 12. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 54. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 38. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 21. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. Sanctify.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 2. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Mic. 4. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 3. 28.

<sup>w</sup> or, scythes.

<sup>x</sup> Zech. 12. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 24. 29.

Mark 13. 24.

Luke 21. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 13. 9, 10.

<sup>aa</sup> or, the Lord shall bring down.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 103. 20.

Is. 13. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> Mal. 4. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 10. 13.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 96. 13.

Is. 2. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 13. 39.

Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 51. 33.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 46. 13.

Rom. 11. 26.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 63. 3.

Rev. 14. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 11. 11.

Jer. 31. 7.

Mic. 4. 7.

Rom. 9. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> or, concision, or, threshing.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 30. 3.

Ezek. 38. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Zech. 14. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 51. 5, 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Is. 66. 16.

Ezek. 38. 22.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. place of repair, or, harbour.

whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have <sup>a</sup>cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, <sup>a</sup>O Týre, and Zi'-dôn, and all the coasts of Pāl'-es-tine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly <sup>a</sup>pleasant things:

6 The children also of Jû-dâh and the children of Jê-ru-sâ-lēm have ye sold unto <sup>a</sup>the Grē-cians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Jû-dâh, and they shall sell them to the <sup>a</sup>Sā-bē-ans, to a people <sup>a</sup>far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Proclaim ye this among the Gēn-tiles; <sup>a</sup>Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 <sup>a</sup>Beat your plowshares into swords, and your <sup>a</sup>pruninghooks into spears: <sup>a</sup>let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither <sup>a</sup>cause <sup>a</sup>thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jê-hôsh-â-phât: for there will I sit to <sup>a</sup>judge all the heathen round about.

13 <sup>a</sup>Put ye in the sickle, for <sup>a</sup>the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the <sup>a</sup>press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of <sup>a</sup>decision: for <sup>a</sup>the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zi'-ôn, and utter his voice from Jê-ru-sâ-lēm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: <sup>a</sup>but the LORD will be the <sup>a</sup>hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Iṣ-râ-ēl.



17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zî-ôn, my holy mountain: then shall Jê-ru-sâ-lêm be <sup>1</sup>holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Jû-dâh shall <sup>3</sup>flow with waters, and <sup>5</sup>a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD,

B.C. 800.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. holiness.<sup>2</sup> or, abide.<sup>3</sup> Heb. go.<sup>4</sup> Is. 4. 4.<sup>5</sup> Ps. 46. 4.<sup>6</sup> or, even I

the LORD

that dwelleth

in Zion.

and shall water the valley of Shî-tim.

19 E'-gÿpt shall be a desolation, and E'-dôm shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Jû-dâh, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Jû-dâh shall <sup>2</sup>dwell for ever, and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm from generation to generation.

21 For I will <sup>2</sup>cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: <sup>4</sup>for the LORD dwelleth in Zî-ôn.

## Ā-MŌS.

### CHAPTER 1.

God's judgment upon Syria, the Philistines, &amp;c.

**T**HE words of Ā-mōs, who was among the herdmen of <sup>6</sup>Tê-kô-â, which he saw concerning Iṣ-râ-êl in the days of Ūz-zî-âh king of Jû-dâh, and in the days of Jêr-ô-bô-âm the son of Jô-âsh king of Iṣ-râ-êl, two years before the <sup>2</sup>earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will <sup>1</sup>roar from Zî-ôn, and utter his voice from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of <sup>2</sup>Ār-mêl shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>1</sup>Dâ-mâs-eûs, <sup>3</sup>and for four, I will not <sup>4</sup>turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they have threshed Gîl-ê-âd with threshing instruments of iron:

4 <sup>2</sup>But I will send a fire into the house of Hâz-â-êl, which shall devour the palaces of Bën-hâ-dâd.

5 I will break also the <sup>3</sup>bar of Dâ-mâs-eûs, and cut off the inhabitant from <sup>6</sup>the plain of Ā-vên, and him that holdeth the sceptre from <sup>7</sup>the house of E'-dên: and the people of Sÿr-i-â shall go into captivity unto Kîr, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>2</sup>Gâ-zâ, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they <sup>5</sup>carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to E'-dôm:

7 <sup>2</sup>But I will send a fire on the wall of Gâ-zâ, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant <sup>4</sup>from Ash-dôd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ash-kê-lôn, and I will <sup>4</sup>turn mine hand against Ek-rôn: and <sup>2</sup>the remnant of the Phî-lis-tînes shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For

B.C. 787.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 23. 1.<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 2.<sup>1</sup> Heb. the

covenant

of brethren,

1 Ki. 5. 1.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 7. 10.<sup>3</sup> Zech. 14. 5.<sup>4</sup> Joel 3. 16.<sup>5</sup> Is. 21. 11.

Jer. 49. 3.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 2.

Is. 33. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.

corrupted his

compassions.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 8. 4.<sup>3</sup> or, yea,

for four.

<sup>4</sup> or, convert it,

or, let it

be quiet.

<sup>5</sup> Obad. 9. 10.<sup>6</sup> Jer. 17. 27.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 49. 1.

Ezek. 25. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 51. 30.<sup>5</sup> or, divided the

mountains.

<sup>6</sup> or, Bîkath-

aven.

<sup>7</sup> or, Beth-eden.<sup>8</sup> Deut. 3. 11.<sup>9</sup> ch. 2. 2.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 47. 4. 5.<sup>8</sup> or, carried

them away

with an

entire

captivity.

<sup>9</sup> Jer. 49. 3.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 47. 1.

three transgressions of <sup>2</sup>Tÿ-rûs, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to E'-dôm, and remembered not <sup>1</sup>the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tÿ-rûs, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>2</sup>E'-dôm, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and <sup>2</sup>did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But <sup>1</sup>I will send a fire upon Tê-mân, which shall devour the palaces of Boz-râh.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>1</sup>the children of Ām-môn, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they have <sup>5</sup>ripped up the women with child of Gîl-ê-âd, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of <sup>2</sup>Râb-bâh, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, <sup>2</sup>with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And <sup>2</sup>their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 Judah, 6 and Israel.

9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

**T**HUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>2</sup>Mô-âb, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because he <sup>2</sup>burned the bones of the king of E'-dôm into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Mô-

āb, and it shall devour the palaces of <sup>a</sup>Kir-yōth: and Mō-āb shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off <sup>b</sup>the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū-dāh, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; <sup>c</sup>because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and <sup>d</sup>their lies caused them to err, <sup>e</sup>after the which their fathers have walked:

5 <sup>f</sup>But I will send a fire upon Jū-dāh, and it shall devour the palaces of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Is-rā-ēl, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because <sup>g</sup>they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and <sup>h</sup>turn aside the way of the meek: <sup>i</sup>and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* <sup>j</sup>maid, <sup>k</sup>to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes <sup>l</sup>laid to pledge <sup>m</sup>by every altar, and they drink the wine of <sup>n</sup>the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the <sup>o</sup>Ām-ōr-ite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I <sup>p</sup>destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also <sup>q</sup>I brought you up from the land of E-gypt, and <sup>r</sup>led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Am-ōr-ite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for <sup>s</sup>Nāz-ā-rites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Is-rā-ēl? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nāz-ā-rites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, <sup>t</sup>saying, Prophecy not.

13 <sup>u</sup>Behold, <sup>v</sup>I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 <sup>w</sup>Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, <sup>x</sup>neither shall the mighty deliver <sup>y</sup>himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver him-

B.C. 787.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 48. 41.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *strong of his heart.*<sup>b</sup> Num. 24. 17.<sup>Jer.</sup> 48. 7.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 14.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 7. 6.<sup>Ps.</sup> 147. 19.<sup>e</sup> Is. 28. 15.<sup>Jer.</sup> 16. 19.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 11. 22.<sup>Rom.</sup> 2. 9.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 20. 13.<sup>16, 18.</sup><sup>h</sup> Heb.<sup>i</sup> visit upon.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 17. 27.<sup>Hos.</sup> 8. 14.<sup>k</sup> Heb.<sup>l</sup> give forth<sup>his voice.</sup><sup>i</sup> Is. 29. 21.<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 12.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 22. 11.<sup>m</sup> or, *not run together*<sup>n</sup> or, *young woman.*<sup>o</sup> Lev. 20. 3.<sup>p</sup> Is. 45. 7.<sup>q</sup> or, *and shall not the LORD do somewhat?*<sup>r</sup> Ex. 22. 26.<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 10.<sup>t</sup> Gen. 6. 13.<sup>u</sup> John 15. 15.<sup>v</sup> or, *such as have sinned,*<sup>w</sup> or, *multitude.*<sup>x</sup> Num. 21. 24.<sup>y</sup> Deut. 2. 31.<sup>z</sup> Acts 4. 20.<sup>1</sup> Is. 5. 24.<sup>2</sup> Mal. 4. 1.<sup>3</sup> Ex. 12. 51.<sup>4</sup> Deut. 2. 7.<sup>5</sup> or,<sup>6</sup> oppressions.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 4. 22.<sup>8</sup> or, *spoil.*<sup>9</sup> Num. 6. 2.<sup>10</sup> Judg. 13. 5.<sup>11</sup> Is. 30. 10.<sup>12</sup> Jer. 11. 21.<sup>13</sup> Mic. 2. 6.<sup>14</sup> Heb.<sup>15</sup> delivereth.<sup>16</sup> Is. 1. 14.<sup>17</sup> or, *I will press your place,*<sup>18</sup> as *a cart full of sheaves*<sup>19</sup> presseseth.<sup>20</sup> Jer. 9. 23.<sup>21</sup> or, *on the bed's feet.*<sup>22</sup> Ps. 33. 16.<sup>23</sup> Heb. *his soul,*<sup>24</sup> or, *life.*<sup>25</sup> or, *punish Israel for.*

*self*: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* <sup>1</sup>courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 3.

*The necessity of God's judgment against Israel.*

**H**EAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Is-rā-ēl, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of E-gypt, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>You only have I known of all the families of the earth: <sup>b</sup>therefore I will <sup>c</sup>punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion <sup>d</sup>cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people <sup>e</sup>not be afraid? <sup>f</sup>shall there be evil in a city, <sup>g</sup>and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but <sup>h</sup>he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, <sup>i</sup>who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Āsh-dōd, and in the palaces in the land of E-gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the <sup>j</sup>oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they <sup>k</sup>know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and <sup>l</sup>robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd <sup>m</sup>taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Is-rā-ēl be taken out that dwell in Sā-mā-rī-ā in the corner of a bed, and <sup>n</sup>in Dā-mās-eūs *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jā-eōb, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall <sup>o</sup>visit the transgressions of Is-rā-ēl upon him I will also visit the altars



of Beth'-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite <sup>a</sup>the winter house with <sup>b</sup>the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

**H**EAR this word, ye <sup>a</sup>“kine of Bā-shān, that are in the mountain of Sā-mā-rī-ā, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 <sup>a</sup>The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away <sup>b</sup>with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And <sup>c</sup>ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at *that which is* before her; and <sup>d</sup>ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ <sup>e</sup>“Come to Beth'-el, and transgress; at <sup>f</sup>Gil-gāl multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after <sup>g</sup>three years:

5 <sup>h</sup>And <sup>i</sup>offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish <sup>j</sup>the free offerings: for <sup>k</sup>this liketh you, O ye children of Is-rā-ēl, saith the Lord God.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: <sup>l</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 <sup>m</sup>I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: <sup>n</sup>when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, <sup>o</sup>the palmerworm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence <sup>p</sup>after <sup>q</sup>the manner of E-gypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, <sup>r</sup>and have taken away your horses; and I have

B.C. 787.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 36. 22.<sup>b</sup> Judg. 3. 20.<sup>c</sup> Gen. 19. 24.<sup>d</sup> Is. 13. 19.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 12.<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 39. 18.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 13. 5.<sup>h</sup> or, spirit.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 139. 2.<sup>j</sup> Dan. 2. 28.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 89. 35.<sup>l</sup> Mic. 1. 3.<sup>m</sup> Is. 47. 4.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 10. 16.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 16. 16.<sup>p</sup> Hab. 1. 15.<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 12. 5.<sup>r</sup> Jer. 7. 29.<sup>s</sup> or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 20. 39.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 4. 15.<sup>v</sup> Heb. three years of days.<sup>w</sup> Lev. 7. 13.<sup>x</sup> Heb. offer by burning.<sup>y</sup> Lev. 22. 18.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 12. 6.<sup>aa</sup> Heb. so ye love.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 29. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 55. 3.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 26. 11.<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 5. 3.<sup>af</sup> Hag. 2. 17.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 4. 4.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 8. 14.<sup>ai</sup> Hos. 4. 15.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 6. 12.<sup>ak</sup> Job 9. 9.<sup>al</sup> Deut. 28. 22.<sup>am</sup> Hag. 2. 17.<sup>an</sup> or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmerworm, &c.<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 104. 20.<sup>ap</sup> Job 38. 24.<sup>aq</sup> Joel 1. 4.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 4. 13.<sup>as</sup> Heb. spoil.<sup>at</sup> Ex. 9. 3, 6.<sup>au</sup> Deut. 28. 27.<sup>av</sup> Ps. 78. 50.<sup>aw</sup> or, in the way.<sup>ax</sup> Is. 23. 21.<sup>ay</sup> Heb. with the captivity of your horses,<sup>az</sup> 2 Ki. 13. 7.<sup>ba</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 8.

made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew <sup>a</sup>Sōd'-ōm and Gō-mōr-rāh, and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is-rā-ēl: *and* because I will do this unto thee, <sup>b</sup>prepare to meet thy God, O Is-rā-ēl.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the <sup>c</sup>wind, <sup>d</sup>and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, <sup>e</sup>and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, <sup>f</sup>The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 A lamentation. 4 An exhortation to repentance.

**H**EAR ye this word which I <sup>m</sup>take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Is-rā-ēl.

2 The virgin of Is-rā-ēl is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God; The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Is-rā-ēl.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>n</sup>Seek ye me, <sup>o</sup>and ye shall live:

5 But seek not <sup>p</sup>Beth'-el, nor enter into Gil-gāl, and pass not to <sup>q</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā: for Gil-gāl shall surely go into captivity, and <sup>r</sup>Beth'-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Jō-sēph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth'-el.

7 Ye who <sup>s</sup>turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 <sup>t</sup>Seek *him* that maketh the <sup>u</sup>seven stars and O-rī-ōn, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, <sup>v</sup>and maketh the day dark with night: that <sup>w</sup>calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: <sup>x</sup>The LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the <sup>y</sup>spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 <sup>z</sup>They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they <sup>aa</sup>abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: <sup>a</sup>ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted <sup>1</sup>pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take <sup>3</sup>a bribe, and they <sup>c</sup>turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, <sup>m</sup>as ye have spoken.

15 <sup>n</sup>Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: <sup>s</sup>it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jō-sēph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and <sup>u</sup>such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing; for <sup>v</sup>I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>w</sup>Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? <sup>b</sup>the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 <sup>x</sup>As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ <sup>y</sup>I hate, I despise your feast days, and <sup>z</sup>I will not <sup>2</sup>smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 <sup>3</sup>Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the <sup>4</sup>peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 <sup>5</sup>But let judgment <sup>5</sup>run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 <sup>6</sup>Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Is-rā-ēl?

26 But ye have borne <sup>7</sup>the tabernacle <sup>2</sup>of your Mō-lōeh and Chī-ūn

B.C. 787.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 6. 15.<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 6.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 13.<sup>1</sup> Heb. vineyards of desire.<sup>d</sup> Luke 6. 24.<sup>2</sup> or, are secure.<sup>3</sup> or, a ransom.<sup>e</sup> Is. 29. 21.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 19. 5.<sup>4</sup> or, firstfruits.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 2. 10.<sup>h</sup> Is. 10. 9.<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 34.<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 6.<sup>l</sup> Nah. 3. 8.<sup>m</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 9.<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 12. 27.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 18.<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 12.<sup>r</sup> Ps. 94. 20.<sup>s</sup> or, habitation.<sup>t</sup> Joel 2. 14.<sup>u</sup> or, abound with superfluities.<sup>v</sup> Is. 5. 12.<sup>w</sup> or, quaver.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 9. 17.<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.<sup>z</sup> or, in bosks of wine.<sup>1</sup> Ex. 12. 12.<sup>2</sup> Gen. 37. 25.<sup>3</sup> Heb. breach.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 19.<sup>5</sup> Jer. 17. 15.<sup>6</sup> Joel 2. 2.<sup>7</sup> Jer. 48. 44.<sup>8</sup> Jer. 51. 14.<sup>9</sup> Ps. 47. 4.<sup>10</sup> Ezek. 24. 21.<sup>11</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.<sup>12</sup> Is. 1. 11-16.<sup>13</sup> Lev. 26. 31.<sup>14</sup> or, smell your holy days.<sup>15</sup> Is. 66. 3.<sup>16</sup> Mic. 6. 6, 7.<sup>17</sup> or, thank offerings.<sup>18</sup> ch. 5. 13.<sup>19</sup> ch. 5. 3.<sup>20</sup> or, they will not, or, have not.<sup>21</sup> Hos. 6. 6.<sup>22</sup> Mic. 6. 8.<sup>23</sup> Heb. roll.<sup>24</sup> Is. 55. 11.<sup>25</sup> ch. 3. 15.<sup>26</sup> Deut. 32. 17.<sup>27</sup> Josh. 24. 14.<sup>28</sup> Is. 43. 23.<sup>29</sup> or, droppings.<sup>30</sup> or, Siccuth your king.<sup>31</sup> 1 Ki. 11. 33.<sup>32</sup> Hos. 10. 4.

your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity <sup>b</sup>beyond Dā-mās-eūs, saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup>whose name *is* The God of hosts.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The wantonness of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibleness.

WOE <sup>a</sup>to them *that* <sup>2</sup>are at ease in Zī-ōn, and trust in the mountain of Sā-mā-ri-ā, *which* are named <sup>3</sup>chief <sup>4</sup>of the nations, to whom the house of Is-rā-ēl came!

<sup>2</sup> Pass ye unto <sup>1</sup>Āl-nēh, and see; and from thence go ye to <sup>1</sup>Hā-māth the great: then go down to <sup>4</sup>Gāth of the Phī-lis-tines: <sup>1</sup>be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

<sup>3</sup> Ye that <sup>o</sup>put far away the <sup>evil</sup> day, <sup>a</sup>and cause <sup>7</sup>the <sup>5</sup>seat of violence to come near;

<sup>4</sup> That lie upon beds of ivory, and <sup>6</sup>stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

<sup>5</sup> <sup>7</sup>That <sup>7</sup>chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, <sup>2</sup>like Dā-vid;

<sup>6</sup> That drink <sup>8</sup>wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: <sup>2</sup>but they are not grieved for the <sup>9</sup>affliction of Jō-sēph.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup>The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor <sup>e</sup>the excellency of Jā-eōb, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all <sup>1</sup>that is therein.

<sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

<sup>10</sup> And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, <sup>1</sup>Hold thy tongue: <sup>2</sup>for <sup>4</sup>we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> For, behold, <sup>m</sup>the LORD commandeth, <sup>n</sup>and he will smite the great house with <sup>6</sup>breaches, and the little house with clefts.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for <sup>a</sup>ye have turned judg-



ment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, <sup>a</sup>I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Is-râ-ël, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the <sup>a</sup>entering in of Hē-māth unto the <sup>3</sup>river of the wilderness.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The judgments of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbline is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziāh complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziāh's judgment.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed <sup>6</sup>grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: <sup>a</sup>by<sup>7</sup> whom shall Jā-eōb arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: <sup>m</sup>by whom shall Jā-eōb arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Amōs, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Is-râ-ël: <sup>a</sup>I will not again pass by them any more:

9 <sup>a</sup>And the high places of Ī-šāae shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Is-râ-ël shall be laid waste; and <sup>a</sup>I will rise against the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Am-ā-zī-āh <sup>a</sup>the priest of Bēth'-ēl sent to <sup>a</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām king of Is-râ-ël, saying, <sup>a</sup>Amōs hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is-râ-ël: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus <sup>a</sup>Amōs saith, Jēr-ō-bō-ām shall die by the sword, and

B.C. 787.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 5. 15.<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 12.<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 32.<sup>1</sup> or, sanctuary.<sup>2</sup> Heb. house of the kingdom.<sup>d</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 65.<sup>3</sup> or, valley.<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 35.<sup>f</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 5.<sup>g</sup> Zech. 13. 5.<sup>h</sup> or, wild figs.<sup>i</sup> Heb. from behind.<sup>j</sup> or, green worms.<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 21. 2.<sup>l</sup> Mic. 2. 6.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 28. 12.<sup>n</sup> 29. 21, 32.<sup>o</sup> Is. 13. 16.<sup>p</sup> Lam. 5. 11.<sup>q</sup> Hos. 4. 13.<sup>r</sup> Zech. 14. 2.<sup>s</sup> Is. 51. 19.<sup>t</sup> or, who of (or, for.)<sup>u</sup> Jacob shall stand!<sup>v</sup> Deut. 32. 36.<sup>w</sup> Jonah 3. 10.<sup>x</sup> Jas. 5. 16.<sup>y</sup> ver. 2. 3.<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 7. 2.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 7. 8.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 5. 23.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. shall howl.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 6. 9, 10.<sup>ae</sup> Heb. be silent.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 14. 4.<sup>ag</sup> Prov. 30. 14.<sup>ah</sup> See 2 Ki. 21.<sup>ai</sup> 13.<sup>aj</sup> Is. 28. 17.<sup>ak</sup> Lam. 2. 8.<sup>al</sup> Mic. 7. 13.<sup>am</sup> or, month.<sup>an</sup> Beersheba, Gen. 26. 23.<sup>ao</sup> & 46. 1.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 5. 5.<sup>aq</sup> & 8. 14.<sup>ar</sup> Neh. 13. 15.<sup>as</sup> Heb. open.<sup>at</sup> Mic. 6. 10.<sup>au</sup> Fulfilled.<sup>av</sup> 2 Ki. 15. 10.<sup>aw</sup> Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.<sup>ax</sup> Hos. 12. 7.<sup>ay</sup> 1 Ki. 12. 32.<sup>az</sup> ch. 2. 6.<sup>ba</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 23.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 6. 8.<sup>bc</sup> Hos. 8. 13.<sup>bd</sup> Hos. 4. 3.

Is-râ-ël shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Am-ā-zī-āh said unto <sup>a</sup>Amōs, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jū-dāh, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But <sup>b</sup>prophesy not again any more at Bēth'-ēl: <sup>c</sup>for it *is* the king's <sup>1</sup>chapel, and it *is* the <sup>2</sup>king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered <sup>a</sup>Amōs, and said to Am-ā-zī-āh, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I <sup>a</sup>a prophet's son; <sup>a</sup>but I *was* an herdsman, and a gatherer of <sup>a</sup>sycomore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me <sup>5</sup>as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Is-râ-ël.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Is-râ-ël, and <sup>9</sup>drop not *thy* word against the house of I'-šāae.

17 <sup>a</sup>Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup>Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Is-râ-ël shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Israel's end. 11 A famine of the word.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Amōs, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, <sup>a</sup>The end is come upon my people of Is-râ-ël; <sup>a</sup>I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And <sup>2</sup>the songs of the temple <sup>8</sup>shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; <sup>a</sup>they shall cast *them* forth <sup>9</sup>with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that <sup>a</sup>swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the <sup>1</sup>new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and <sup>a</sup>the sabbath, that we may <sup>2</sup>set forth wheat, <sup>a</sup>making the <sup>c</sup>ē-phāh small, and the shēk'-ēl great, and <sup>3</sup>falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for <sup>b</sup>silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by <sup>a</sup>the excellency of Jā-eōb, Surely <sup>a</sup>I will never forget any of their works.

8 <sup>a</sup>Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that

dwelletb therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, <sup>a</sup>as *by* the flood of E-<sup>g</sup>gypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, <sup>a</sup>that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; <sup>a</sup>and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; <sup>a</sup>and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but <sup>a</sup>of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that <sup>m</sup>swear by <sup>n</sup>the sin of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and say, Thy god, O Dān, liveth; and, The <sup>manner</sup> of Bē-ēr-shē-bā liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the <sup>l</sup>intel of the door, that the posts may shake: and <sup>a</sup>cut <sup>a</sup>them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: <sup>a</sup>he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 <sup>a</sup>Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; <sup>a</sup>though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Cār-mēl, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, <sup>a</sup>thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and <sup>a</sup>I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

B.C. 787.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 2. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Job 5. 14.

Is. 13. 10.

& 59. 9. 10.

Jer. 15. 9.

Mic. 3. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 104. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, spheres.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. ascensions.

<sup>3</sup> or, bundle.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 15. 2. 3.

Jer. 48. 37.

Ezek. 27. 31.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 6. 26.

Zech. 12. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 47. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Dent. 2. 23.

Jer. 47. 4.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 1.

Ps. 74. 9.

Ezek. 7. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 30. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Obad. 16. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. cause to move.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 4. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Dent. 9. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. stone.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. way:

Acts 9. 2.

& 19. 9. 23.

& 24. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 15. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. hedge,

or, wall.

<sup>8</sup> or, chapter,

or, knop.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 68. 21.

Hab. 3. 13.

<sup>9</sup> or, wound

them.

<sup>10</sup> Obad. 19.

<sup>11</sup> Num. 24. 18.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. upon

whom my

name is

called.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 139. 8.

<sup>14</sup> Jer. 51. 53.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. draw-

eth forth.

<sup>16</sup> Joel 3. 18.

<sup>17</sup> or, new wine.

<sup>18</sup> Jer. 30. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Is. 61. 4.

<sup>20</sup> Lev. 26. 33.

<sup>21</sup> Ezek. 34. 28.

<sup>22</sup> Lev. 17. 10.

5 And the Lord God of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall <sup>a</sup>melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of E-<sup>g</sup>gypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his <sup>a</sup>stories <sup>12</sup> in the heaven, and hath founded his <sup>a</sup>troop in the earth; he that <sup>a</sup>calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are ye* not as children of the E-thi-ō-pi-āns unto me, O children of Is-rā-ēl? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Is-rā-ēl out of the land of E-<sup>g</sup>gypt? and the <sup>a</sup>Phi-lis-tines from Caph-tōr, and the Sŷr-i-āns from Kīr?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I <sup>a</sup>will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jā-eōb, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will <sup>a</sup>sift the house of Is-rā-ēl among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least <sup>a</sup>grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, <sup>a</sup>which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ *In* that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Dā-vid that is fallen, and <sup>a</sup>close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 <sup>a</sup>That they may possess the remnant of <sup>a</sup>E-<sup>d</sup>ōm, and of all the heathen, <sup>a</sup>which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtaken the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that <sup>a</sup>soweth seed; <sup>a</sup>and the mountains shall drop <sup>a</sup>sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 <sup>a</sup>And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>a</sup>they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and <sup>a</sup>they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.



# Ō-BĀ-DĪ-ĀH.

<sup>1</sup> Destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation of Jacob.

THE vision of Ō-bā-dī-āh. Thus saith the Lord God <sup>b</sup>concerning Ē-dōm; <sup>c</sup>We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts <sup>d</sup>of the rock, whose habitation is high; <sup>e</sup>that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou <sup>f</sup>set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If <sup>g</sup>thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, <sup>h</sup>would they not leave <sup>i</sup>some grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Ē-sau searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: <sup>j</sup>the <sup>k</sup>men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; <sup>l</sup>they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *there is none understanding* <sup>m</sup>in him.

8 <sup>n</sup>Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Ē-dōm, and understanding out of the mount of Ē-sau?

9 And thy <sup>o</sup>mighty men, O <sup>p</sup>Tē-mān, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Ē-sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* <sup>q</sup>violence against thy brother Jā-ēōb shame shall cover thee, and <sup>r</sup>thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers <sup>s</sup>carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and <sup>t</sup>cast lots upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm, even *thou wast* as one of them.

12 But <sup>u</sup>thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger;

B.C. 587.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 21. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 25. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Joel 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Mal. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 49. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. magnified thy mouth.

<sup>h</sup> or, forces.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 14. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 14. 13-15.

<sup>k</sup> Rev. 18. 7.

<sup>l</sup> or, shut up.

<sup>m</sup> Job 20. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 49. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Amos 9. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Hab. 2. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 30. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Hab. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 49. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Joel 3. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 24. 21.

<sup>v</sup> or, gleanings?

<sup>w</sup> or, sup up.

<sup>x</sup> Amos 9. 8.

<sup>y</sup> or, they that escape.

<sup>z</sup> or, it shall be holy,

<sup>aa</sup> Joel 3. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 38. 22.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. the men of thy peace.

<sup>ad</sup> Heb. the men of thy bread.

<sup>ae</sup> Zech. 12. 6.

<sup>af</sup> or, of it.

<sup>ag</sup> Job 5. 12.

<sup>ah</sup> Is. 29. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 76. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 49. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Zeph. 2. 7.

<sup>al</sup> Gen. 27. 41.

<sup>am</sup> Zech. 35. 9.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 9.

<sup>ao</sup> or, carried away his substance.

<sup>ap</sup> or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.

<sup>aq</sup> Nah. 3. 10.

<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 32. 44.

<sup>as</sup> Jas. 5. 20.

<sup>at</sup> or, do not behold, &c.

<sup>au</sup> Rev. 11. 15.

neither shouldest thou have <sup>a</sup>rejoiced over the children of Jū-dāh in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have <sup>b</sup>spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their <sup>c</sup>substance in the day of their calamity:

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have <sup>d</sup>delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 <sup>e</sup>For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: <sup>f</sup>as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 <sup>g</sup>For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall <sup>h</sup>swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zī-ōn <sup>i</sup>shall be <sup>j</sup>deliverance, and <sup>k</sup>there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā-ēōb shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā-ēōb <sup>l</sup>shall be a fire, and the house of Jō-sēph a flame, and the house of Ē-sau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Ē-sau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they* of the south shall possess the mount of Ē-sau; <sup>m</sup>and *they* of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ē-phrā-īm, and the fields of Sā-mā-rī-ā: and Bēn-jā-min shall possess Gil-ē-ād.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl shall possess that of the Ē-ā-nāan-ites, <sup>n</sup>even <sup>o</sup>unto Zār-ē-phāth; and the captivity of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>p</sup>which is in Sēph-ārād, <sup>q</sup>shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And <sup>r</sup>saviours shall come up on mount Zī-ōn to judge the mount of Ē-sau; and the <sup>s</sup>kingdom shall be the LORD's.

# JŌ-NĀH.

## CHAPTER 1.

*Jonah, fleeing to Tarshish, is cast into the sea.*

NOW the word of the LORD came unto <sup>1</sup>Jō-nāh the son of A-mī-tāi, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Arise, go to Nīn'-ē-vēh, that <sup>3</sup>great city, and cry against it; for <sup>4</sup>their wickedness is come up before me.

<sup>5</sup> But Jō-nāh rose up to flee unto Tār-shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to <sup>6</sup>Jōp-pā; and he found a ship going to Tār-shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tār-shish <sup>7</sup>from the presence of the LORD.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ But <sup>9</sup>the LORD <sup>10</sup>sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was <sup>11</sup>like to be broken.

<sup>12</sup> Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jō-nāh was gone down <sup>13</sup>into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

<sup>14</sup> So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, <sup>15</sup>if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

<sup>16</sup> And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us <sup>17</sup>cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō-nāh.

<sup>18</sup> Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

<sup>19</sup> And he said unto them, I *am* an Hē-brēw; and I fear <sup>20</sup>the LORD, the God of heaven, <sup>21</sup>which hath made the sea and the dry *land*.

<sup>22</sup> Then were the men <sup>23</sup>exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

<sup>24</sup> ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea <sup>25</sup>may be calm unto us? for the sea <sup>26</sup>wrought, and was tempestuous.

<sup>27</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>28</sup>Take me up, and cast me forth into the

B.C. 862.

<sup>1</sup> Called, Mat. 12. 39, Jonas.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *digged*.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 21. 30.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 10. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 18. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Josh. 19. 46.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 21. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 4. 16.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 89. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Luke 8. 24.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *stood*.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 107. 25.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *cast forth*.

<sup>14</sup> Mark 4. 41.

<sup>15</sup> Acts 5. 11.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows*.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. *thought to be broken*.

<sup>18</sup> Mat. 12. 40.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. *bowels*.

<sup>20</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Joel 2. 14.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 120. 1.

<sup>23</sup> Lam. 3. 55.

<sup>24</sup> or, *out of mine affliction*.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 65. 2.

<sup>26</sup> Josh. 7. 14.

<sup>27</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 41.

<sup>28</sup> or, *the grass*, Is. 14. 9.

<sup>29</sup> Ps. 88. 6.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. *heart*.

<sup>31</sup> Josh. 7. 19.

<sup>32</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 38.

<sup>33</sup> Ps. 69. 1.

<sup>34</sup> Lam. 3. 54.

<sup>35</sup> or, *JEHOVAH*.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 146. 6.

<sup>37</sup> Acts 17. 24.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. *with great fear*.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. *cuttings off*.

<sup>40</sup> Ps. 16. 10.

<sup>41</sup> or, *the pit*.

<sup>42</sup> Heb. *may be silent from us*.

<sup>43</sup> or, *grew more and more tempestuous*.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. *went*.

<sup>45</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 15.

<sup>46</sup> Jer. 10. 8.

<sup>47</sup> John 11. 50.

<sup>48</sup> Ps. 50. 14.

<sup>49</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

<sup>13</sup> Nevertheless the men <sup>14</sup>rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; <sup>15</sup>but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

<sup>16</sup> Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and <sup>17</sup>lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

<sup>18</sup> So they took up Jō-nāh, and cast him forth into the sea: <sup>19</sup>and the sea <sup>20</sup>ceased from her raging.

<sup>21</sup> Then the men <sup>22</sup>feared the LORD exceedingly, and <sup>23</sup>offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

<sup>24</sup> ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō-nāh. And <sup>25</sup>Jō-nāh was in the <sup>26</sup>belly of the fish three days and three nights.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 Prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.*

THEN Jō-nāh prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

<sup>2</sup> And said, I <sup>3</sup>cried <sup>4</sup>by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, <sup>5</sup>and he heard me; out of the belly of <sup>6</sup>hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

<sup>7</sup> For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the <sup>8</sup>midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

<sup>9</sup> Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again <sup>10</sup>toward thy holy temple.

<sup>11</sup> The <sup>12</sup>waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

<sup>13</sup> I went down to the <sup>14</sup>bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life <sup>15</sup>from <sup>16</sup>corruption, O LORD my God.

<sup>17</sup> When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

<sup>18</sup> They that observe <sup>19</sup>lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

<sup>20</sup> But I will <sup>21</sup>sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I



will pay *that* that I have vowed.  
<sup>a</sup>Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jō-nāh upon the dry land.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jō-nāh the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nin'-ē-vēh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jō-nāh arose, and went unto Nin'-ē-vēh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nin'-ē-vēh was an <sup>2</sup>exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jō-nāh began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nin'-ē-vēh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nin'-ē-vēh <sup>1</sup>believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nin'-ē-vēh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, <sup>9</sup>and sat in ashes.

7 <sup>h</sup>And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and <sup>e</sup>published through Nin'-ē-vēh by the decree of the king and his <sup>i</sup>nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, <sup>k</sup>let them turn every one from his evil way, and from <sup>l</sup>the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 <sup>m</sup>Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

B.C. 862.

<sup>a</sup> Pa. 3. 8.<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 88. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Joel 2. 13.<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 4.<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.<sup>h</sup> or, *Art thou greatly angry?*<sup>i</sup> Heb. of *God*:  
<sup>j</sup> So Gen. 30. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 36. 6.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 41.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke 11. 32.<sup>n</sup> or, *palm-crist*.<sup>o</sup> Heb. *Kikajon*.<sup>p</sup> Heb. *rejoiced with great joy*.<sup>q</sup> Job 2. 8.<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Joel 2. 15.<sup>t</sup> Heb. *said*.<sup>u</sup> or, *silent*.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *great men*.<sup>w</sup> ver. 3.<sup>x</sup> or, *Art thou greatly angry?*<sup>y</sup> or, *I am greatly angry*.<sup>z</sup> Is. 58. 6.<sup>aa</sup> Is. 59. 6.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 22.  
<sup>ac</sup> Joel 2. 14.<sup>ad</sup> Heb. *was the son of the night*.<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 18. 8.<sup>af</sup> Amos 7. 3, 6.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jonah, repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUT it displeased Jō-nāh exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I <sup>b</sup> fled before unto Tār-shish: for I knew that thou *art* a <sup>c</sup>gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 <sup>d</sup>Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for <sup>e</sup>*it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, <sup>f</sup>Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jō-nāh went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a <sup>g</sup>gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jō-nāh, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō-nāh <sup>h</sup>was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a <sup>i</sup>vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jō-nāh, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, <sup>j</sup>*It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jō-nāh, <sup>k</sup>Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, <sup>l</sup>I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which <sup>m</sup>came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nin'-ē-vēh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

## MĪ-ĈĀH.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to <sup>a</sup>Mī-ĉāh the Mō-rās-thite in the days of Jō-thām, A-hāz, and 25-52.

B.C. 750.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. *Hear, ye people, all of them*.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 26. 18.<sup>d</sup> Heb. *the fulness thereof*.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 50. 7.

817

Hēz-ē-kī-āh, kings of Jū-dāh, which he saw concerning Sā-mā-rī-ā and Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 <sup>f</sup>Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and <sup>g</sup>all that therein is: and let the Lord God <sup>h</sup>be witness

against you, the Lord from <sup>a</sup>his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And <sup>b</sup>the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down <sup>1</sup>a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jā-eōb is all this, and for the sins of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl. What is the transgression of Jā-eōb? *is it not Sā-mā-rī-ā?* and what are the high places of Jū-dāh? *are they not Jē-ru-sā-lēm?*

6 Therefore I will make Sā-mā-rī-ā <sup>a</sup>as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will <sup>c</sup>discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the <sup>d</sup>hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore <sup>e</sup>I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: <sup>f</sup>I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the <sup>g</sup>owls.

9 For <sup>h</sup>her wound is incurable; for <sup>i</sup>it is come unto Jū-dāh; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

10 ¶ <sup>j</sup>Declare ye *it* not at Gāth, weep ye not at all: in the house of <sup>k</sup>Aph-rāh roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, <sup>l</sup>thou <sup>m</sup>inhabitant of Sā-phīr, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of <sup>n</sup>Zā-ā-nān came not forth in the mourning of <sup>o</sup>Bēth-ē-zēl; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā-rōth <sup>p</sup>waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lā-ehīsh, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zī-ōn: for the transgressions of Iṣ-rā-ēl were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents <sup>q</sup>to Mōr-ēsh-ēth-gāth: the houses of <sup>r</sup>Āeh-zīb shall be a lie to the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of <sup>s</sup>Mā-rē-shāh: <sup>t</sup>he shall come unto Ā-dūl-lām the glory of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

B.C. 750.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 11. 4.<sup>b</sup> Amos 9. 5.<sup>c</sup> Hos. 7. 6.<sup>1</sup> Heb. a descent.<sup>2</sup> or, defraud.<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 25.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 13. 14.<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 17.<sup>3</sup> Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.<sup>g</sup> Hos. 2. 5.<sup>4</sup> or, instead of restoring.<sup>h</sup> Is. 21. 3.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 102. 6.<sup>5</sup> or, Prophecy not as they prophecy.<sup>j</sup> Heb.<sup>k</sup> Drop, &c.<sup>7</sup> Heb. daughters of the owl.<sup>8</sup> or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.<sup>8</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 13.<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 20.<sup>9</sup> or, shortened.<sup>1</sup> i.e. Dust.<sup>2</sup> Heb.<sup>upright</sup><sup>3</sup> or, thou that dwellest fairly.<sup>4</sup> Heb.<sup>inhabitant.</sup><sup>5</sup> Heb.<sup>yesterday.</sup><sup>6</sup> or, the country of flocks.<sup>7</sup> Heb. over against a garment.<sup>8</sup> or, a place near.<sup>9</sup> or, wives.<sup>1</sup> or, was grieved.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 9.<sup>2</sup> or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.<sup>3</sup> or, for.<sup>4</sup> i.e. a lie.<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 6, 7.<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 44.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 31. 10.<sup>5</sup> or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.<sup>7</sup> Ezek. 36. 37.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Against oppression. 12 A promise of restoration.

WOE to them <sup>a</sup>that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they <sup>b</sup>oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and <sup>c</sup>lament <sup>d</sup>with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! <sup>e</sup>turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 <sup>56</sup>Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophecy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jā-eōb, is the spirit of the LORD <sup>f</sup>straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh <sup>g</sup>uprightly?

8 Even <sup>h</sup>of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe <sup>i</sup>with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The <sup>j</sup>women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not *your* <sup>k</sup>rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man <sup>l</sup>walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jā-eōb, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Iṣ-rā-ēl; I will put them together <sup>m</sup>as the sheep of Bōz-rāh, as the flock in the midst of their fold: <sup>n</sup>they shall make great



noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Cruelty of the princes. 5 Of the false prophets.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā-eōb, and ye princes of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>a</sup>Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then <sup>a</sup>shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that <sup>a</sup>bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and <sup>a</sup>he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 ¶ Therefore night shall be unto you, <sup>a</sup>that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, <sup>a</sup>that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their <sup>a</sup>lips; <sup>a</sup>for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, <sup>a</sup>to declare unto Jā-eōb his transgression, and to Iṣ-rā-ēl his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā-eōb, and princes of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 ¶ They build up Zi'ōn with blood, and Jē-ru'-sā-lēm with iniquity.

11 ¶ The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zi'ōn for your sake be <sup>a</sup>plowed as a field, and

B.C. 710.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>b</sup> Hos. 3. 5.<sup>c</sup> Is. 52. 12.<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 17. 22.<sup>e</sup> Jer. 5. 4, 5.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 14. 4.<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 11. 3.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 41.<sup>i</sup> Prov. 1. 28.<sup>j</sup> Is. 1. 15.<sup>k</sup> Is. 2. 4.<sup>l</sup> Joel 3. 10.<sup>m</sup> or, scythes.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 72. 7.<sup>o</sup> Is. 56. 10, 11.<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 13. 10.<sup>q</sup> Ki. 4. 25.<sup>r</sup> Zech. 3. 10.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 7. 15.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 13. 18.<sup>u</sup> Is. 8. 20.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 13. 23.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 2. 11.<sup>x</sup> 2 Heb. from a vision.<sup>y</sup> Zech. 10. 12.<sup>z</sup> 3 Heb. from divining.<sup>aa</sup> Amos 8. 9.<sup>ab</sup> Ezek. 34. 16.<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 147. 2.<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 34. 13.<sup>ae</sup> 4 Heb. upper lip.<sup>af</sup> Amos 8. 11.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 2. 12.<sup>ah</sup> Is. 9. 6.<sup>ai</sup> Dan. 7. 14.<sup>aj</sup> Luke 1. 33.<sup>ak</sup> Rev. 11. 15.<sup>al</sup> Is. 58. 1.<sup>am</sup> or, Edar: Gen. 35. 21.<sup>an</sup> Jer. 22. 13.<sup>ao</sup> Ezek. 22. 27.<sup>ap</sup> Zeph. 3. 3.<sup>aq</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 8. 19.<sup>as</sup> Is. 1. 23.<sup>at</sup> Ezek. 22. 12.<sup>au</sup> Jer. 6. 13.<sup>av</sup> Is. 48. 2.<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 7. 4.<sup>ax</sup> Heb. saying.<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 26. 18.<sup>az</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

Jē-ru'-sā-lēm shall become heaps, and <sup>a</sup>the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

## CHAPTER 4.

The glory, peace, and victory of the church.

BUT <sup>a</sup>in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā-eōb; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zi'ōn, and the word of the LORD from Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into <sup>a</sup>plowshares, and their spears into <sup>a</sup>pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 ¶ But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For <sup>a</sup>all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted:

7 And I will make her that halted <sup>a</sup>a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zi'ōn from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zi'ōn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? <sup>a</sup>is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'ōn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Bāb'-y-lōn; there shalt thou be delivered; there

the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye <sup>a</sup>look upon Zi'ôn.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them <sup>a</sup>as the sheaves into the floor.

13 <sup>a</sup>Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'ôn: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt <sup>a</sup>beat in pieces many people: <sup>a</sup>and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall <sup>a</sup>smite the judge of Is-râ-êl with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, <sup>a</sup>Bêth-lê-hêm Ēph-râ-tâh, though thou be little <sup>a</sup>among the <sup>a</sup>thousands of Jû-dâh, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me <sup>a</sup>that is to be ruler in Is-râ-êl; <sup>a</sup>whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time <sup>a</sup>that <sup>a</sup>she which travaileth hath brought forth: then <sup>a</sup>the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Is-râ-êl.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and <sup>a</sup>feed <sup>a</sup>in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now <sup>a</sup>shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this <sup>a</sup>man <sup>a</sup>shall be the peace, when the As-sÿr-î-ân shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight <sup>a</sup>principal men.

6 And they shall <sup>a</sup>waste the land of As-sÿr-î-a with the sword, and the land of <sup>a</sup>Nim-rôd <sup>a</sup>in the entrances thereof: thus shall he <sup>a</sup>deliver us from the As-sÿr-î-ân, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And <sup>a</sup>the remnant of Jâ-eôb shall be in the midst of many people <sup>a</sup>as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jâ-eôb shall be among the Gën-tîles in the midst of many people as a lion

B.C. 710.

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>1</sup> or, goats.

<sup>b</sup> Obad. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 55. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Zech. 9. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 21. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 51. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 18. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 4. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 2. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Zech. 13. 2.

<sup>m</sup> or, statues.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 2. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Lam. 3. 30.

<sup>p</sup> or, enemies.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 2. 6.

<sup>r</sup> John 7. 42.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 18. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 9. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>y</sup> John 1. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. the days of eternity.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> or, with.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 50. 1, 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Hos. 12. 2.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 40. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> or, rule.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 1. 18.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 72. 8.

<sup>ak</sup> Is. 52. 13.

<sup>al</sup> Zech. 9. 10.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 2. 5, 31.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 72. 7.

<sup>ao</sup> Is. 9. 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 4. 20.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. princes of men.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. eat up.

<sup>as</sup> Gen. 10. 8.

<sup>at</sup> or, with her own naked swords.

<sup>au</sup> Num. 22. 5.

<sup>av</sup> Josh. 24. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> Luke 1. 71.

<sup>ax</sup> Num. 25. 1.

<sup>ay</sup> Judg. 5. 11.

<sup>az</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>ba</sup> Deut. 32. 2.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 72. 6.

<sup>bc</sup> Heb. sons of a year?

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 50. 9.

<sup>be</sup> Is. 1. 11.

<sup>bf</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 3.

<sup>bg</sup> Ezek. 23. 37.

among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of <sup>1</sup>sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no <sup>a</sup>more <sup>a</sup>soothsayers:

13 <sup>a</sup>Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy <sup>a</sup>standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt <sup>a</sup>no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy <sup>a</sup>cities.

15 And I will <sup>a</sup>execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou <sup>a</sup>before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 <sup>a</sup>Hear ye, O mountains, <sup>a</sup>the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Is-râ-êl.

3 O my people, <sup>a</sup>what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 <sup>a</sup>For I brought thee up out of the land of <sup>a</sup>E-gÿpt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mō-sēs, Aâr-ôn, and Mir-i-âm.

5 O my people, remember now what <sup>a</sup>Bâ-lâk king of Mō-âb consulted, and what Bâ-lâam the son of Bē-ôr answered him from <sup>a</sup>Shit-tim unto Gil-gâl; that ye may know <sup>a</sup>the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves <sup>a</sup>of a year old?

7 <sup>a</sup>Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? <sup>a</sup>shall I give my firstborn for my trans-



gression, the fruit of my <sup>1</sup>body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath <sup>a</sup>shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but <sup>b</sup>to do justly, and to love mercy, and to <sup>c</sup>walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and <sup>d</sup>the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the <sup>f</sup>scant measure that *is* abominable?

11 <sup>g</sup>Shall I count *them* pure with <sup>h</sup>the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I <sup>i</sup>make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For <sup>j</sup>the statutes of Òm-rî are kept, and all the works of the house of Ā-hāb, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a <sup>k</sup>desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies.

WOE is me! for I am as <sup>a</sup>when they have gathered the summer fruits, as <sup>b</sup>the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: <sup>c</sup>my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The <sup>d</sup>good *man* is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man*, he uttereth <sup>e</sup>his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier:

B.C. 710.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. belly.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 10. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 18. 19.

Is. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. humble thyself to walk.

<sup>d</sup> or, thy name shall see that which is.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 10. 21.

<sup>f</sup> or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked,

<sup>g</sup> Heb.

measure of leanness, Amos 8. 5.

<sup>h</sup> or, Shall I be pure with, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Hos. 12. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 24. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 37. 24.

Prov. 24. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Lam. 3. 39.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

Ps. 107. 17.

<sup>i</sup> or, And thou wilt see her that *is* mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 35. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 42. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. she shall be for a treading down.

<sup>i</sup> or, he doth much keep thee, &c.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 11. 16.

<sup>k</sup> or, even to.

<sup>l</sup> or, astonishment.

<sup>m</sup> or, After that it hath been.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 21. 14.

<sup>o</sup> or, Rule,

Ps. 28. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. the gatherings of summer.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 37. 24.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 17. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 28. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 68. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 12. 1.

Is. 57. 1.

<sup>v</sup> or, godly, or, merciful.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 26. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Job 21. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>aa</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>ae</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>af</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>ai</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>am</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>aq</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>au</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Is. 49. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 18. 45.

<sup>ay</sup> or, creeping things.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.

the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For <sup>a</sup>the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: <sup>b</sup>when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 <sup>c</sup>I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 <sup>d</sup>Then *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*, and <sup>e</sup>shame shall cover her which said unto me, <sup>f</sup>Where is the LORD thy God? <sup>g</sup>mine eyes shall behold her: now <sup>h</sup>shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* <sup>i</sup>he shall come even to thee from Ās-sŷr-î-ā, <sup>j</sup>and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 <sup>k</sup>Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, <sup>l</sup>for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* <sup>m</sup>the wood, in the midst of Ēār-mēl: let them feed in Bā-shān and Gil-ē-ād, as in the days of old.

15 <sup>n</sup>According to the days of thy coming out of the land of E-ġypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations <sup>o</sup>shall see and be confounded at all their might: <sup>p</sup>they shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the <sup>q</sup>dust like a serpent, <sup>r</sup>they shall move out of their holes like <sup>s</sup>worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 <sup>a</sup>Who is a God like unto thee, that <sup>b</sup>pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of <sup>c</sup>the remnant of his heritage? <sup>d</sup>he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will sub-

B.C. 710.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 15. 11.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 6.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 7.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 103. 9.<sup>e</sup> Is. 57. 16.<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 72.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 105. 9.

due our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 <sup>e</sup>Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'-eōb, and the mercy to Ā'-brā'-hām, <sup>f</sup>which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

## NĀ'-HŪM.

### CHAPTER 1.

*The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.*

THE burden <sup>a</sup>of Nīn'-ē-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'-hūm the El'-kōsh-ite.

2 <sup>1</sup>God is <sup>b</sup>jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and <sup>2</sup>is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD is <sup>c</sup>slow to anger, and <sup>d</sup>great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: <sup>e</sup>the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 <sup>f</sup>He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: <sup>g</sup>Bā'-shān languisheth, and Ēār-mēl, and the flower of Lēb-ā-nōn languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and <sup>h</sup>who can <sup>i</sup>abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks *are* thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a <sup>j</sup>strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they *are* drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured *as* stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, <sup>k</sup>a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>l</sup>'Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be <sup>m</sup>cut down,

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Zeph. 2. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, *The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.*

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 4. 24. Josh. 24. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *that hath fury.*

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 6. 7. Neh. 9. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Job 9. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 18. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. *feast.*

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *Belial.*

<sup>i</sup> Is. 33. 9.

<sup>j</sup> or, *The dispenser, or, hammer.*

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 3. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *stand up.*

<sup>m</sup> or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*

<sup>n</sup> or, *strength.*

<sup>o</sup> or, *dyed scarlet.*

<sup>p</sup> or, *fiery torches.*

<sup>q</sup> Heb. *their show.*

<sup>r</sup> or, *gallants.*

<sup>s</sup> Heb. *covering, or, coverer.*

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *a counsellor of Belial.*

<sup>u</sup> or, *if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.*

<sup>v</sup> or, *molten.*

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *shorn.*

<sup>x</sup> or, *that which was established, or, there was a stand made.*

<sup>y</sup> or, *discovered.*

when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Jū'-dah, <sup>z</sup>keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for <sup>aa</sup>the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

### CHAPTER 2.

*The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.*

HE <sup>ab</sup>that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away <sup>ac</sup>the excellency of Jā'-eōb, as the excellency of Iš'-rā'-ēl: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* <sup>ad</sup>in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with <sup>ae</sup>flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: <sup>af</sup>they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his <sup>ag</sup>worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the <sup>ah</sup>defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be <sup>ai</sup>dissolved.

7 And <sup>aj</sup>Hūz'-zāb shall be <sup>ak</sup>led away



captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nin-é-véh is <sup>1</sup>of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall <sup>4</sup>look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: <sup>5</sup>for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the <sup>6</sup>pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravins.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

### CHAPTER 3.

*The miserable ruin of Nineveh.*

WOE to the <sup>8</sup>bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both <sup>9</sup>the bright sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, <sup>10</sup>the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 <sup>11</sup>Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and <sup>12</sup>I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and <sup>13</sup>make thee vile, and will set thee as <sup>14</sup>a gazingstock.

B.C. 713.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 18. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 15. 5.

<sup>1</sup> or, *from the days that she hath been.*

<sup>c</sup> Amos 6. 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, *nourishing.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *No Amon.*

<sup>4</sup> or, *cause them to turn.*

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 46. 25.

<sup>5</sup> or, *and their infinite store.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *vessels of desire.*

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *in thy help.*

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 137. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 13. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 13. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Lam. 2. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Joel 3. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Obad. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 25. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Rev. 6. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 50. 37.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 147. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 51. 30.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *city of bloods.*

<sup>s</sup> Joel 1. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.*

<sup>u</sup> or, *spreadeth himself.*

<sup>v</sup> Rev. 9. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 47. 9, 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 15. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 76. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 50. 18.

<sup>aa</sup> Ezek. 31. 3.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *valiant ones.*

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 47. 2, 3.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 17.

<sup>af</sup> Hab. 2. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. *wrinkling.*

<sup>ah</sup> Mic. 1. 9.

<sup>ai</sup> Lam. 2. 15.

<sup>aj</sup> Zeph. 2. 15.

<sup>ak</sup> Mal. 2. 9.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. 10. 33.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee <sup>a</sup>shall flee from thee, and say, Nin-é-véh is laid waste: <sup>b</sup>who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 <sup>c</sup>Art thou better than <sup>23</sup>populous <sup>d</sup>Nô, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, *and* her wall was from the sea?

9 E-thí-ô-pí-à and Ê-gÿpt were her strength, and *it was* infinite; Püt and Lü-bim were <sup>7</sup>thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: <sup>e</sup>her young children also were dashed in pieces <sup>f</sup>at the top of all the streets: and they <sup>g</sup>cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be <sup>h</sup>drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* <sup>i</sup>fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, <sup>j</sup>thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy <sup>k</sup>bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, <sup>l</sup>fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like <sup>m</sup>the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm <sup>n</sup>spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 <sup>o</sup>Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 <sup>p</sup>Thy shepherds slumber, O <sup>q</sup>king of As-sÿr-i-à: thy <sup>2</sup>nobles shall dwell in the *dust*: thy people is <sup>r</sup>scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no <sup>s</sup>healing of thy bruise; <sup>t</sup>thy wound is grievous: <sup>u</sup>all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

# HĀ-BĀK-KŪK.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, <sup>5</sup> is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. <sup>12</sup> He complaineth to God.

**T**HE burden which Hā-bāk-kūk the prophet did see.

<sup>2</sup> O LORD, how long shall I cry, <sup>a</sup>and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

<sup>3</sup> Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me; and there *are* that raise up strife and contention.

<sup>4</sup> Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the <sup>c</sup>wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore <sup>d</sup>wrong judgment proceedeth.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

<sup>6</sup> For, lo, I raise up the Chāl-de-ān, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the <sup>7</sup>breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that* *are* not theirs.

<sup>7</sup> They *are* terrible and dreadful: <sup>9</sup>their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

<sup>8</sup> Their horses also *are* swifter than the leopards, and *are* more <sup>a</sup>fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

<sup>9</sup> They shall come all for violence: <sup>b</sup>their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity *as* the sand.

<sup>10</sup> And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

<sup>11</sup> Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, <sup>c</sup>thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O <sup>d</sup>mighty God, thou hast <sup>e</sup>established them for correction.

B.C. 626.

<sup>1</sup> or, grievance.

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 3. 8.

<sup>2</sup> or, moving.

<sup>3</sup> or, *fine* net.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 8. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 12. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, *severed*.

<sup>5</sup> or, *dainty*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *fat*.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 29. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. breadths.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. fenced place.

<sup>9</sup> or, *from* them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.

<sup>1</sup> or, *in* me.

<sup>2</sup> or, *when* I am argued with.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon my reproof, or, *arguing*.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 8. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. sharp.

<sup>6</sup> or, the *surprising* up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.

<sup>d</sup> John 3. 36.

<sup>7</sup> or, *How much more*.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 10. 5-7.

<sup>8</sup> or, *Ho, he*.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. rock.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *founded*.

<sup>13</sup> *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on <sup>1</sup>iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

<sup>14</sup> And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the <sup>2</sup>creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

<sup>15</sup> They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their <sup>3</sup>drag: therefore they rejoice and *are* glad.

<sup>16</sup> Therefore <sup>b</sup>they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat <sup>56</sup>plenteous.

<sup>17</sup> Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith. <sup>5</sup> The judgment upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness, <sup>9</sup> for covetousness, <sup>12</sup> for cruelty, <sup>15</sup> for drunkenness, <sup>18</sup> and for idolatry.

**I** WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the <sup>a</sup>tower, and will watch to see what he will say <sup>1</sup>unto me, and what I shall answer <sup>23</sup>when I am reproved.

<sup>2</sup> And the LORD answered me, and said, <sup>c</sup>Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

<sup>3</sup> For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

<sup>4</sup> Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the <sup>7</sup>just shall live by his faith.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ <sup>7</sup>Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

<sup>6</sup> Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, <sup>8</sup>Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!



7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 <sup>a</sup>Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's <sup>b</sup>blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that <sup>c</sup>coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may <sup>d</sup>set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the <sup>e</sup>power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the <sup>f</sup>beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with <sup>g</sup>blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves <sup>h</sup>for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled <sup>i</sup>with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and maketh *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled <sup>j</sup>with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lēb'ā-nōn shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that <sup>k</sup>the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: <sup>l</sup>let all the earth keep silence before him.

B.C. 626.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 33. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.<sup>2</sup> Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing.<sup>3</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>4</sup> or, preserve alive.<sup>5</sup> or, gaineth an evil gain.<sup>6</sup> or, the south.<sup>7</sup> Obad. 4.<sup>8</sup> Heb. palm of the hand.<sup>9</sup> or, bright beams out of his side.<sup>10</sup> or, piece, or, fastening.<sup>11</sup> or, witness against it.<sup>12</sup> or, burning diseases.<sup>13</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>14</sup> or, in vain?<sup>15</sup> or, Ethiopia.<sup>16</sup> or, under affliction, or, vanity.<sup>17</sup> or, by knowing the glory of the LORD.<sup>18</sup> or, thy chariots were salvation?<sup>19</sup> or, more with shame than with glory.<sup>20</sup> or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.<sup>21</sup> or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.<sup>22</sup> Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.<sup>23</sup> Heb. making naked.<sup>24</sup> Heb. were tempestuous.<sup>25</sup> Heb. be silent all the earth before him.<sup>26</sup> Ps. 77. 19.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty.  
17 The confidence of his faith.

A PRAYER of Hā-bāk-kūk the prophet <sup>1</sup>upon Shig-i-ō-nōth.

2 O LORD, I have heard <sup>2</sup>thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, <sup>3</sup>revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from <sup>4</sup>Tē-mān, and the Holy One from mount Pā-rān. Sē-lāh. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had <sup>5</sup>horns coming out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and <sup>6</sup>burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of <sup>7</sup>Ē-ū-shān *in* affliction: and the curtains of the land of Mid-i-ān did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and <sup>8</sup>thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Sē-lāh. <sup>9</sup>Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: <sup>10</sup>at the sight of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, <sup>11</sup>by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Sē-lāh.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they <sup>12</sup>came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 <sup>13</sup>Thou didst walk through the

sea with thine horses, *through* the <sup>2</sup>heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, "my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will <sup>3</sup>invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive

B.C. 626.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *lie*.<sup>2</sup> or, *mud*.<sup>3</sup> Ps. 119. 120.<sup>3</sup> or, *cut them in pieces*.<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 34.<sup>2</sup> Deut. 32. 13.<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Neginoth*, Ps. 4, title.

shall <sup>1</sup>fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like <sup>b</sup>hinds' feet, and he will make me to <sup>c</sup>walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my <sup>d</sup>stringed instruments.

## ZĔPH-Ā-NĪ-ĀH.

### CHAPTER 1.

God's judgment against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zēph-ā-nī-āh the son of Cū-shī, the son of Gēd-ā-lī-āh, the son of Am-ā-rī-āh, the son of Hiz-kī-āh, in the days of Jō-sī-āh the son of A-mōn, king of Jū-dāh.

2 <sup>1</sup>I will utterly consume all *things* from off <sup>2</sup>the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the <sup>4</sup>stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū-dāh, and upon all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and I will cut off the remnant of Bā-āl from this place, *and* the name of the Cēm-ā-rīmš with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship *and* that swear <sup>5</sup>by the LORD, and that swear by Māl-ehām;

6 And <sup>4</sup>them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that <sup>6</sup>have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 <sup>m</sup>Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: <sup>n</sup>for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for <sup>o</sup>the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath <sup>6</sup>bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will <sup>7</sup>punish <sup>r</sup>the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in

B.C. 630.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 14.<sup>b</sup> Jas. 5. 1.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *By taking away I will make an end*.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *the face of the land*.<sup>c</sup> Jer. 48. 11.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *curdled, or, thickened*.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 94. 7.<sup>4</sup> or, *idols*.<sup>e</sup> Amos 5. 11.<sup>f</sup> Mic. 6. 15.<sup>g</sup> Joel 2. 1, 11.<sup>5</sup> or, *to the LORD*.<sup>h</sup> Is. 22. 5.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 30. 7.<sup>j</sup> Is. 1. 4.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 2. 13.<sup>l</sup> Hos. 7. 7.<sup>m</sup> Jer. 4. 19.<sup>n</sup> Hab. 2. 20.<sup>o</sup> Zech. 2. 13.<sup>p</sup> Is. 13. 6.<sup>q</sup> Is. 34. 6.<sup>r</sup> Jer. 46. 10.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 28. 29.<sup>t</sup> Heb. *sanctified, or, prepared*.<sup>u</sup> Ps. 79. 3.<sup>v</sup> Heb. *visit upon*.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 39. 6.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 9. 22.<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 7. 19.<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 8.

that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from <sup>a</sup>the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 <sup>b</sup>Howl, ye inhabitants of Māk-tēsh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jē-ru-sā-lēm with candles, and punish the men that are <sup>c</sup>settled <sup>3</sup>on their lees: <sup>d</sup>that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but <sup>e</sup>not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but <sup>f</sup>not drink the wine thereof.

14 <sup>g</sup>The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 <sup>h</sup>That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of <sup>i</sup>the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall <sup>j</sup>walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and <sup>k</sup>their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh <sup>l</sup>as the dung.

18 <sup>m</sup>Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be <sup>n</sup>devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.



## CHAPTER 2.

*An exhortation to repentance, &c.*

GATHER<sup>c</sup> yourselves together, <sup>G</sup>yea, gather together, O nation <sup>'</sup>not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, <sup>before</sup> the day pass <sup>'</sup>as the chaff, before <sup>'</sup>the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 <sup>'</sup>Seek ye the LORD, <sup>'</sup>all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: <sup>'</sup>it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

4 ¶ For <sup>'</sup>Gā-zā shall be forsaken, and Ash-kē-lōn a desolation: they shall drive out Ash-dōd <sup>'</sup>at the noon day, and Ek-rōn shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of <sup>'</sup>the sea coast, the nation of the <sup>'</sup>Ēhēr-ē-thites! the word of the LORD is against you; O <sup>'</sup>Ēā-nāan, the land of the <sup>'</sup>Phī-lis-tines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, <sup>'</sup>and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for <sup>'</sup>the remnant of the house of Jū-dāh; they shall feed there-upon: in the houses of Ash-kē-lōn shall they lie down in the evening: <sup>'</sup>for the LORD their God shall <sup>'</sup>visit them, and <sup>'</sup>turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Mō-āb, and <sup>'</sup>the revilings of the children of Am-mōn, whereby they have reproached my people, and <sup>'</sup>magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-rā-ēl, Surely <sup>'</sup>Mō-āb shall be as Sōd-ōm, and <sup>'</sup>the children of Am-mōn as Gō-mōr-rāh, <sup>'</sup>even the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have <sup>'</sup>for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will <sup>'</sup>famish all the gods of the earth; <sup>'</sup>and men shall worship him, every one from his place, <sup>'</sup>even all the isles of the heathen.

B.C. 630.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 18. 1.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 46. 9.<sup>c</sup> Pa. 17. 13.<sup>d</sup> Joel 2. 16.<sup>e</sup> Is. 10. 12.<sup>f</sup> Nah. 1. 1.<sup>g</sup> or, not<sup>h</sup> desirous.<sup>i</sup> Job 21. 18.<sup>j</sup> Is. 17. 13.<sup>k</sup> ver. 6.<sup>l</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 26.<sup>m</sup> Is. 13. 21.<sup>n</sup> Is. 34. 11.<sup>o</sup> or, pelican.<sup>p</sup> or, knops.<sup>q</sup> or, chapiters.<sup>r</sup> Amos 5. 6.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 76. 9.<sup>t</sup> or, when<sup>u</sup> he hath<sup>v</sup> uncovered.<sup>w</sup> Jer. 22. 14.<sup>x</sup> Amos 5. 15.<sup>y</sup> Is. 47. 8.<sup>z</sup> Rev. 18. 7.<sup>aa</sup> Zech. 9. 5, 6.<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 6. 4.<sup>ac</sup> Lam. 2. 15.<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 25. 16.<sup>ae</sup> Josh. 13. 3.<sup>af</sup> or, gluttonous.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. craw.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 22. 21.<sup>ai</sup> Is. 17. 2.<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 5. 3.<sup>ak</sup> or,<sup>al</sup> instruction.<sup>am</sup> Mic. 5. 7, 8.<sup>an</sup> Ezek. 22. 27.<sup>ao</sup> Mic. 3. 9.<sup>ap</sup> or, when, &c.<sup>aq</sup> Luke 1. 68.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 29. 14.<sup>as</sup> Hos. 9. 7.<sup>at</sup> Jer. 48. 27.<sup>au</sup> Ezek. 25. 3.<sup>av</sup> Ezek. 22. 26.<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 32. 4.<sup>ax</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 49. 1.<sup>az</sup> Heb. morn-<sup>ba</sup> ing by<sup>bb</sup> morning.<sup>bc</sup> Jer. 3. 3.<sup>bd</sup> Is. 15.<sup>be</sup> or, corners.<sup>bf</sup> Amos 1. 13.<sup>bg</sup> Deut. 29. 23.<sup>bh</sup> So Jer. 8. 6.<sup>bi</sup> Is. 16. 6.<sup>bj</sup> Jer. 48. 29.<sup>bk</sup> Gen. 6. 12.<sup>bl</sup> Prov. 20. 22.<sup>bm</sup> Heb. make<sup>bn</sup> lean.<sup>bo</sup> Mal. 1. 11.<sup>bp</sup> John 4. 21.<sup>bq</sup> Joel 3. 2.

12 ¶ <sup>'</sup>Aye E-thī-ō-pī-āns also, ye shall be slain by <sup>'</sup>my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and <sup>'</sup>destroy As-sūr-i-ā; and will make Nin-ē-veh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And <sup>'</sup>flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all <sup>'</sup>the beasts of the nations: both the <sup>'</sup>cormorant<sup>2</sup> and the bittern shall lodge in the <sup>'</sup>upper lintels of it; <sup>'</sup>their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: <sup>'</sup>for he shall uncover the <sup>'</sup>cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city <sup>'</sup>that dwelt carelessly, <sup>'</sup>that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her <sup>'</sup>shall hiss, and wag his hand.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

WOE to <sup>'</sup>her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She <sup>'</sup>obeyed not the voice; she <sup>'</sup>received not <sup>'</sup>correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 <sup>'</sup>Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her <sup>'</sup>prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done <sup>'</sup>violence to the law.

5 <sup>'</sup>The just LORD <sup>'</sup>is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: <sup>'</sup>every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but <sup>'</sup>the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their <sup>'</sup>towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 <sup>'</sup>I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and <sup>'</sup>corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore <sup>'</sup>wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to <sup>'</sup>gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, <sup>'</sup>even all my fierce anger: for

all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people <sup>a</sup>a pure <sup>1</sup>language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one <sup>2</sup>consent.

10 <sup>c</sup>From beyond the rivers of E-thi-ô-pi-â my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that <sup>7</sup>rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty <sup>8</sup>because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee <sup>h</sup>an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 <sup>i</sup>The remnant of Īs-râ-êl shall not do iniquity, <sup>k</sup>nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for <sup>l</sup>they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Sing, O daughter of Zi-ôn; shout, O Īs-râ-êl; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

B.C. 630.

<sup>a</sup> John 1. 49.<sup>b</sup> Is. 19. 18.<sup>1</sup> Heb. *tip*.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 48. 35.<sup>d</sup> Rev. 7. 15.<sup>e</sup> Heb. *shoulder*.<sup>f</sup> Is. 35. 3, 4.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 68. 31.<sup>h</sup> Acts 5. 27.<sup>i</sup> Heb. 12. 12.<sup>j</sup> or, *faint*.<sup>k</sup> Heb. *he will be silent*.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 3. 9.<sup>m</sup> Heb. *in my holy*.<sup>n</sup> Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach*.<sup>o</sup> Is. 14. 32.<sup>p</sup> Heb. *I will set them for a praise*.<sup>q</sup> Mic. 4. 7.<sup>r</sup> Rev. 14. 5.<sup>s</sup> Heb. *of their shame*.<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 34. 28.<sup>u</sup> Is. 12. 6.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: <sup>a</sup>the king of Īs-râ-êl, *even* the LORD, <sup>c</sup>*is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day <sup>d</sup>it shall be said to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, Fear thou not; *and* to Zi-ôn, <sup>e</sup>Let not thine hands be <sup>3</sup>slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee <sup>f</sup>*is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; <sup>g</sup>he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* <sup>h</sup>the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and <sup>i</sup>I will get them praise and fame in every land <sup>j</sup>where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, *even* in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

## HĀG-GĀI.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth God's assistance.

**I**N <sup>a</sup>the second year of Dā-rī-ūs the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>by Hāg-gāi the prophet unto <sup>c</sup>Zê-rûb-bā-bêl the son of Shê-âl-ti-êl, <sup>d</sup>governor of Jû-dāh, and to <sup>e</sup>Jôsh-û-â the son of <sup>f</sup>Jôs-ê-dêeh, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD <sup>h</sup>by Hāg-gāi the prophet, saying,

4 <sup>i</sup>*Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>j</sup>Consider <sup>k</sup>your ways.

6 Ye have <sup>l</sup>sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and <sup>m</sup>he

B.C. 520.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *pierced through*.<sup>a</sup> Ezra 4. 24.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *by the hand of Haggai*.<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 17.<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>d</sup> or, *captain*.<sup>e</sup> Ezra 5. 2.<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 15.<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 17.<sup>h</sup> or, *blow it away*.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 19.<sup>j</sup> Deut. 28. 23.<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 35.<sup>l</sup> Ezra 5. 1.<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1.<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 8. 1.<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.<sup>p</sup> Lam. 3. 40.<sup>q</sup> Heb. *Set your heart on your ways*.<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 17.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 28. 38.<sup>t</sup> Ezra 5. 2.<sup>u</sup> Zech. 8. 10.

that earneth wages *earneth* wages *to put it* into a bag <sup>1</sup>with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 <sup>v</sup>Ye looked for much, and, lo, <sup>w</sup>*it* came to little; and when ye brought <sup>x</sup>*it* home, <sup>y</sup>I did <sup>4</sup>blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore <sup>z</sup>the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I <sup>aa</sup>called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and <sup>ab</sup>upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ <sup>ac</sup>Then Zê-rûb-bā-bêl the son of Shê-âl-ti-êl, and Jôsh-û-â the son of Jôs-ê-dêeh, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people,



obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hăg-gāi the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hăg-gāi the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, <sup>b</sup>I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And <sup>c</sup>the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zê-rûb-bā-bêl the son of Shê-âl-ti-êl, <sup>a</sup>governor of Jû-dâh, and the spirit of Jôsh-û-a the son of Jôs-ê-dêeh, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; <sup>d</sup>and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Dă-rî-ûs the king.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Of greater glory to the second temple. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.

**I**N the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>1</sup>by the prophet Hăg-gāi, saying,

2 Speak now to Zê-rûb-bā-bêl the son of Shê-âl-ti-êl, governor of Jû-dâh, and to Jôsh-û-a the son of Jôs-ê-dêeh, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 <sup>m</sup>Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? <sup>n</sup>*is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now <sup>p</sup>be strong, O Zê-rûb-bā-bêl, saith the LORD; and <sup>q</sup>be strong, O Jôsh-û-a, son of Jôs-ê-dêeh, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 <sup>r</sup>According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of E-gypt, so <sup>s</sup>my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>t</sup>Yet once, it *is* a little while, and <sup>u</sup>I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, <sup>v</sup>and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 <sup>w</sup>The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give <sup>x</sup>peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Dă-rî-ûs, came the word of

B.C. 520.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 10. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 33. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 23. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 1. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 19. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 5. 2, 8.

<sup>l</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 6, 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Zech. 8. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 37.  
<sup>s</sup> Amos 4. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ezra 3. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 5. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Amos 4. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> 8. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Zech. 4. 10.

<sup>aa</sup> Zech. 8. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> Zech. 8. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Zech. 8. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 29. 45, 46.

<sup>ae</sup> Neh. 9. 20.  
<sup>af</sup> Isa. 63. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>ah</sup> Heb. 12. 26.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 1. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Joel 3. 16.

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 6, 7.

<sup>al</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>am</sup> Gen. 49. 10.  
<sup>an</sup> Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> Mic. 5. 10.  
<sup>ap</sup> Zech. 9. 10.

<sup>aq</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 85. 8, 9.  
<sup>as</sup> Luke 2. 14.  
<sup>at</sup> Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>au</sup> Cant. 8. 6.  
<sup>av</sup> Jer. 22. 24.

<sup>aw</sup> Isa. 42. 1.  
<sup>ax</sup> & 43. 10.

the LORD by Hăg-gāi the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>a</sup>Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hăg-gāi, If *one that is* <sup>b</sup>unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Hăg-gāi, and said, <sup>c</sup>So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, <sup>d</sup>consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, <sup>e</sup>when *one* came to an heap of twenty measures, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 <sup>f</sup>I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail <sup>g</sup>in all the labours of your hands; <sup>h</sup>yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, <sup>i</sup>even from <sup>j</sup>the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.

19 <sup>k</sup>Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Hăg-gāi in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zê-rûb-bā-bêl, <sup>l</sup>governor of Jû-dâh, saying, <sup>m</sup>I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And <sup>n</sup>I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and <sup>o</sup>I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zê-rûb-bā-bêl, my servant, the son of Shê-âl-ti-êl, saith the LORD, <sup>p</sup>and will make thee as a signet: for <sup>q</sup>I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

# ZĒCH-Ā-RĪ-ĀH.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 Vision of the horses. 12 Comfortable promises to Jerusalem. 18 Vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

IN the eighth month, <sup>b</sup>in the second year of Dā-rī-ūs, came the word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>unto Zēch-ā-rī-āh, the son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh, the son of Id-dō the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been <sup>1</sup>sore displeased with your fathers. 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, <sup>d</sup>unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>e</sup>Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. 5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But <sup>m</sup>my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not <sup>2</sup>take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, <sup>o</sup>Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sē-bāt, in the second year of Dā-rī-ūs, came the word of the LORD unto Zēch-ā-rī-āh, the son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh, the son of Id-dō the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold <sup>a</sup>a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there <sup>4</sup>red horses, <sup>4</sup>speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, <sup>2</sup>These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 <sup>3</sup>And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth,

B.C. 520.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 13.

Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra 4. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 5. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 25. 11, 12.

Dan. 9. 2.

ch. 7. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. with displeasure.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 29. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 25. 5.

Luke 15. 20.

Jas. 4. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.

16.

<sup>h</sup> Joel 2. 18.

ch. 8. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 31. 6.

Jer. 3. 12.

& 18. 11.

Ezek. 18. 30.

Hos. 14. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 47. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 12. 1.

& 54. 8.

ch. 2. 10.

& 8. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 55. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> or, overtake.

<sup>o</sup> Lam. 1. 18.

& 2. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. good.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 51. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 14. 1.

ch. 2. 12.

& 3. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ezra 4. 1, 4, 7.

& 5. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Josh. 5. 13.

Rev. 6. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 2-7.

<sup>v</sup> or, bay.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 75. 4, 5.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 103. 20, 21.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 40. 3.

and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, <sup>a</sup>O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jē-ru-sā-lēm and on the cities of Jū-dāh, against which thou hast had indignation <sup>a</sup>these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with <sup>b</sup>good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am <sup>b</sup>jealous for Jē-ru-sā-lēm and for Zī-ōn with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen <sup>c</sup>that are at ease; for <sup>k</sup>I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>i</sup>I am returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>a</sup>a line shall be stretched forth upon Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through <sup>3</sup>prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; <sup>p</sup>and the LORD shall yet comfort Zī-ōn, and <sup>2</sup>shall yet choose Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What <sup>b</sup>be these? And he answered me, <sup>2</sup>These are the horns which have scattered Jū-dāh, Is-rā-ēl, and Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These <sup>a</sup>are the horns which have scattered Jū-dāh, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gēn-tiles, which <sup>b</sup>lifted up <sup>c</sup>their horn over the land of Jū-dāh to scatter it.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 God, in the cave of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of God's presence.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold <sup>a</sup>a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest



thou? And he said unto me, <sup>a</sup>To measure Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, to see what <sup>is</sup> the breadth thereof, and what <sup>is</sup> the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm shall be inhabited <sup>as</sup> towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her <sup>a</sup>a wall of fire round about, <sup>and</sup> will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee <sup>from</sup> the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have <sup>i</sup>spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 <sup>k</sup>Deliver thyself, O Zî'-ôn, that dwellest <sup>with</sup> the daughter of Bâb'-ÿ-lôn.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that <sup>t</sup>toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will <sup>r</sup>shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zî'-ôn: for, lo, I come, and I <sup>'</sup>will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 <sup>\*</sup>And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and <sup>th</sup>thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall <sup>i</sup>inherit Jû'-dâh his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm again.

13 <sup>b</sup>Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up <sup>d</sup>out of <sup>h</sup>his holy habitation.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church,  
8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me <sup>g</sup>Jôsh'-û-â the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and <sup>h</sup>Sâ'-tân standing at his right hand <sup>s</sup>to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Sâ'-tân, The LORD rebuke thee, O Sâ'-tân; even the LORD that <sup>k</sup>hath chosen Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm rebuke thee: <sup>i</sup>is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Jôsh'-û-â was clothed with <sup>m</sup>filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

B.C. 519.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 11. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 61. 10.  
Luke 15. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 31. 27.  
Ezek. 36. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 26. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 60. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 8. 35.  
Ezek. 44. 16.

<sup>g</sup> or,  
ordinance.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 48. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Dent. 17. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Dent. 28. 64.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 17. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. walks.

<sup>n</sup> Rev. 18. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 71. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 8. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. men of wonder, or, sign, as

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 12. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 42. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 11. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Dent. 32. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Rev. 5. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 19. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 12. 6.

<sup>ac</sup> Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 36. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> Mic. 4. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.

<sup>ag</sup> Ezek. 33. 33.

<sup>ah</sup> Dan. 8. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> Dent. 32. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Hab. 2. 20.

<sup>ak</sup> Rev. 1. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 68. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Is. 57. 15.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. with her bowl.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

<sup>ap</sup> Rev. 4. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> or, seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.

<sup>ar</sup> f Rev. 11. 4.

<sup>as</sup> Hag. 1. 1.

<sup>at</sup> Ps. 109. 6.

<sup>au</sup> i.e. an adversary.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. to be his adversary.

<sup>aw</sup> Jude 9.

<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 8. 33.

<sup>ay</sup> Amos 4. 11.

<sup>az</sup> Rom. 11. 5.

<sup>ba</sup> Is. 64. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>bc</sup> or, army

<sup>bd</sup> or, army

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, <sup>and</sup> I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jôsh'-û-â, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt <sup>i</sup>keep my <sup>l</sup>charge, then thou shalt also <sup>h</sup>judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee <sup>2</sup>places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jôsh'-û-â the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are <sup>i</sup>men <sup>s</sup>wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth <sup>m</sup>my servant the <sup>n</sup>BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jôsh'-û-â; <sup>2</sup>upon one stone <sup>shall be</sup> seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour <sup>u</sup>under the vine and under the fig tree.

### CHAPTER 4.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshadowed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 By the two olive trees the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, <sup>as</sup>a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold <sup>a</sup>a candlestick all of gold, <sup>d</sup>with a bowl upon the top of it, <sup>e</sup>and his seven lamps thereon, and <sup>seven</sup>pipes to the seven lamps, which <sup>are</sup> upon the top thereof:

3 <sup>And</sup> two olive trees by it, one upon the right <sup>side</sup> of the bowl, and the other upon the left <sup>side</sup> thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This <sup>is</sup> the word of the LORD unto Zê-rûb'-bâ-bêl, saying, <sup>n</sup>Not by <sup>s</sup>might, nor by

power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, <sup>a</sup>O great mountain? before Zê-rûb-bâ-bêl thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth <sup>b</sup>the headstone thereof <sup>c</sup>with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zê-rûb-bâ-bêl <sup>d</sup>have laid the foundation of this house; his hands <sup>e</sup>shall also finish it; and <sup>f</sup>thou shalt know that the <sup>g</sup>LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of <sup>h</sup>small things? <sup>i</sup>for they shall rejoice, and shall see the <sup>j</sup>plummet in the hand of Zê-rûb-bâ-bêl <sup>k</sup>with those seven; <sup>l</sup>they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which <sup>m</sup>through the two golden pipes <sup>n</sup>empty <sup>o</sup>the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, <sup>p</sup>These are the two <sup>q</sup>anointed ones, <sup>r</sup>that stand by <sup>s</sup>the Lord of the whole earth.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Vision of the flying roll, 5 and of a woman pressed in an ephah.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the <sup>t</sup>curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for <sup>u</sup>every one that stealeth shall be cut off <sup>v</sup>as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off <sup>w</sup>as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of <sup>x</sup>him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and <sup>y</sup>shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto

B.C. 519.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 51. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Mat. 21. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 118. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezra 3. 11, 13.

<sup>e</sup> 1 or, weighty piece.

<sup>f</sup> Ezra 3. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Ezra 6. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 ch. 2. 9, 11.  
<sup>i</sup> & 6. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 48. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Hag. 2. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 2 or, since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. stone of tin.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Prov. 15. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 29. 5, 28.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 10. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. by the hand.

<sup>u</sup> 5 or, empty out of themselves oil into the gold.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. the gold.

<sup>w</sup> Rev. 11. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. sons of oil.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 1. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> See Josh. 3. 11, 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 6. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Rev. 6. 5.

<sup>af</sup> Rev. 6. 2.

<sup>ag</sup> or, strong.

<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 2. 9.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 104. 4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Heb. 1. 7, 14.

<sup>al</sup> or, winds.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 19.  
<sup>an</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 4. 14.

<sup>ap</sup> Luke 1. 19.

<sup>aq</sup> Mal. 4. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.

<sup>as</sup> Jer. 1. 14.

<sup>at</sup> Gen. 13. 17.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>av</sup> Lev. 19. 12.  
<sup>aw</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>ax</sup> Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>ay</sup> See Lev. 14. 45.

me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an <sup>ba</sup>ê-phâh that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a <sup>bb</sup>talent of lead; and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the <sup>bc</sup>ê-phâh.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the <sup>bd</sup>ê-phâh; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the <sup>be</sup>ê-phâh between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the <sup>bf</sup>ê-phâh?

11 And he said unto me, To <sup>bg</sup>build it an house in <sup>bh</sup>the land of Shi-nâr: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 The temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were <sup>bi</sup>red horses; and in the second chariot <sup>bj</sup>black horses;

3 And in the third chariot <sup>bk</sup>white horses; and in the fourth chariot <sup>bl</sup>grisled and <sup>bm</sup>bay horses.

4 Then I answered <sup>bn</sup>and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, <sup>bo</sup>These are the four <sup>bp</sup>spirits of the heavens, which go forth from <sup>bq</sup>standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into <sup>br</sup>the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might <sup>bs</sup>walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north



country have quieted my "spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, even of Hēl-dāi, of Tō-bī-jāh, and of Jē-dā-jāh, which are come from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jō-si-āh the son of Zēph-ā-nī-āh;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make "crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Jōs-ē-dēeh, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold 'the man whose name is The "BRANCH; and he shall "grow up out of his place, "and he shall build the temple of the LORD;

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he 'shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and "he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hēlēm, and to Tō-bī-jāh, and to Jē-dā-jāh, and to Hēn the son of Zēph-ā-nī-āh, "for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And "they *that are far off* shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Dā-rī-ūs, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zēeh-ā-rī-āh in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chis-leū;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shē-rē-zēr and Rē-gēm-mē-lēeh, and their men, "to pray before the LORD,

3 And to "speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in "the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye "fasted and mourned in the fifth "and seventh month, "even those seventy years, did ye at all fast "unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when

B.C. 518.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 10. 4.

<sup>1</sup> or, be not ye they that, &c.

<sup>2</sup> or, Are not these the words.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the hand of, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 17. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 29. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 58. 6, 7. Jer. 7. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. Judge judgment of truth.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 22. 21. Is. 1. 17. Jer. 5. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 36. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Mic. 2. 1.

<sup>k</sup> or, branch up from under him.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. Heb. 3. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 9. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 22. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 7. 57.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. made heavy.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 110. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 11. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Neh. 9. 29.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 9. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 12. 14. Mark 14. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Prov. 1. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 1. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 28. 64.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. land of desire.

ye did drink, "did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 "Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried "by the former prophets, when Jē-ru-sā-lēm was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited "the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, "Execute "true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And "oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; "and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and "pulled away the shoulder, and "stopped "their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their "hearts as an adamant stone, "lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit "by the former prophets: "therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so "they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But "I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the "pleasant land desolate.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to build by God's favour. 16 Good works enjoined. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; "I was jealous for Zi'ōn with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zi'ōn, and will dwell in the midst of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and Jē-ru-sā-lēm "shall be called a city of truth; and "the mountain of the LORD of hosts "the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; "There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and every man with his staff in his hand "for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD;

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Nah. 1. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 17. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 8. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Is. 1. 21.

<sup>8</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.

<sup>9</sup> Jer. 31. 23.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 31.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 65. 20.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 58. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Jer. 41. 1.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. for multitude of days.

<sup>16</sup> Rom. 14. 6.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be <sup>1</sup>marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, <sup>2</sup>should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, <sup>1</sup>I will save my people from the east country, and from <sup>3</sup>the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: <sup>1</sup>and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, <sup>2</sup>in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>m</sup>Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of <sup>o</sup>the prophets, which were in <sup>n</sup>the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days <sup>7</sup>there was no <sup>r</sup>hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 <sup>1</sup>For the seed shall be <sup>8</sup>prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and <sup>2</sup>the ground shall give her increase, and <sup>3</sup>the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were <sup>a</sup>a curse among the heathen, O house of Jû-dâh, and house of Is-râ-êl; so will I save you, and <sup>9</sup>ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>1</sup>As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>2</sup>and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm and to the house of Jû-dâh: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; <sup>m</sup>Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; <sup>9</sup>execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 <sup>o</sup>And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

B.C. 518.

<sup>1</sup> or, hard, or, difficult.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. 52. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 52. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 41. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 18. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 1. 37.

<sup>7</sup> Jer. 52. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Esth. 8. 17.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 38. 10.

<sup>10</sup> or, solemn, or, set times.

<sup>11</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 11. 11.

<sup>13</sup> Ezek. 37. 21.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. the country of the going down of the sun.

<sup>15</sup> Jer. 30. 22.

<sup>16</sup> Is. 2. 3.

<sup>17</sup> Jer. 4. 2.

<sup>18</sup> or, continually.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. going.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD, ch. 7. 2.

<sup>21</sup> Hag. 2. 4.

<sup>22</sup> Is. 60. 3.

<sup>23</sup> Ezra 5. 1, 2.

<sup>24</sup> Hag. 2. 18.

<sup>25</sup> or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

<sup>26</sup> Is. 3. 6.

<sup>27</sup> Hag. 2. 16.

<sup>28</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 25.

<sup>29</sup> Joel 2. 22.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. of peace.

<sup>31</sup> Jer. 23. 33.

<sup>32</sup> Ps. 67. 6.

<sup>33</sup> Amos 1. 3.

<sup>34</sup> Hag. 1. 10.

<sup>35</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 12.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 145. 15.

<sup>37</sup> Jer. 49. 23.

<sup>38</sup> Is. 23.

<sup>39</sup> Ezek. 26.

<sup>40</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 9.

<sup>41</sup> Jer. 42. 18.

<sup>42</sup> Ezek. 28. 3.

<sup>43</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

<sup>44</sup> Ruth 4. 11.

<sup>45</sup> Is. 23. 1.

<sup>46</sup> Jer. 31. 28.

<sup>47</sup> Ezek. 26. 17.

<sup>48</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Eph. 4. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Amos 1. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. judge truth, and the judgment of peace.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>2</sup> Prov. 3. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 34. 7.

834

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>a</sup>The fast of the fourth month, <sup>b</sup>and the fast of the fifth, <sup>c</sup>and the fast of the seventh, <sup>d</sup>and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jû-dâh <sup>e</sup>joy and gladness, and cheerful <sup>f</sup>feasts; <sup>g</sup>therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, <sup>k</sup>Let us go <sup>45</sup>speedily <sup>6</sup>to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, <sup>n</sup>many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall <sup>q</sup>take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard <sup>r</sup>that God is with you.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> God defendeth his church. <sup>9</sup> Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. <sup>12</sup> God's promises of victory and defence.

THE <sup>1</sup>burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hâ-drâeh, and <sup>2</sup>Dâ-mâs-eûs shall be the rest thereof: when <sup>a</sup>the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Is-râ-êl, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And <sup>b</sup>Hâ-mâth also shall border thereby; <sup>c</sup>Ty-rûs, and <sup>d</sup>Zî-dôn, though it be very <sup>e</sup>wise.

3 And Ty-rûs did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, <sup>h</sup>the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite <sup>k</sup>her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ash-kê-lôn shall see it, and fear; Gâ-zâ also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ek-rôn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gâ-zâ, and Ash-kê-lôn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell <sup>n</sup>in Ash-dôd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phi-lis-tînes.

7 And I will take away his <sup>1</sup>blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jû-dâh, and Ek-rôn as a Jêb-û-site.

8 And <sup>p</sup>I will encamp about mine



house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zi-on; shout, O daughter of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he <sup>is</sup> just, and <sup>b</sup>having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I <sup>a</sup>will cut off the chariot from E'-phrâ-im, and the horse from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, <sup>b</sup>by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy <sup>m</sup>prisoners out of the pit where-in <sup>is</sup> no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jû-dâh for me, filled the bow with E'-phrâ-im, and raised up thy sons, O Zi-on, against thy sons, O Grèce, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and <sup>a</sup>his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go <sup>a</sup>with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and <sup>b</sup>subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they <sup>c</sup>shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for <sup>b</sup>they shall be as the stones of a crown, <sup>a</sup>lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For <sup>a</sup>how great <sup>is</sup> his goodness, and how great <sup>is</sup> his beauty! <sup>a</sup>corn shall make the young men <sup>a</sup>cheerful, and new wine the maids.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> God is to be sought unto. <sup>5</sup> As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye <sup>a</sup>of the LORD <sup>m</sup>rain "in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make <sup>b</sup>bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the <sup>a</sup>idols <sup>1</sup>have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams;

B.C. 487.

<sup>a</sup> Job 13. 4.

<sup>1</sup> or, answered that, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 34. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 34. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. visited upon.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 19. 38.

<sup>g</sup> Cant. 1. 9.

<sup>3</sup> or, saving himself.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 22. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 5. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 18. 42.

<sup>4</sup> or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

<sup>5</sup> or, whose covenant is by blood, Ex. 24. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 42. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 3. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 37. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 18. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 5. 26.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 36. 37.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 21. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 2. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 30. 1.

<sup>6</sup> or, subdue the stones of the sling.

<sup>7</sup> or, shall fill both the bowls.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 11. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 11. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 62. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 3. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 11. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 11. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 31. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Joel 3. 18.

<sup>8</sup> or, grow, or, speak.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 14. 25.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 30. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 4. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 14. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 11. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Joel 2. 23.

<sup>9</sup> or, lightnings.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 10. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 10. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Hab. 2. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.

<sup>a</sup> teraphims,

Judg. 17. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 10.

they <sup>a</sup>comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they <sup>1</sup>were troubled, <sup>b</sup>because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, <sup>a</sup>and I <sup>2</sup>punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts <sup>a</sup>hath visited his flock the house of Jû-dâh, and <sup>a</sup>hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth <sup>a</sup>the corner, out of him <sup>a</sup>the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which <sup>a</sup>tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD <sup>is</sup> with them, and <sup>a</sup>the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jû-dâh, and I will save the house of Jô-sèph, and <sup>a</sup>I will bring them again to place them; for I <sup>a</sup>have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I <sup>am</sup> the LORD their God, and <sup>a</sup>will hear them.

7 And <sup>a</sup>they of E'-phrâ-im shall be like a mighty man, and their <sup>a</sup>heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see <sup>it</sup>, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will <sup>a</sup>hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: <sup>a</sup>and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And <sup>a</sup>I will sow them among the people: and they shall <sup>a</sup>remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 <sup>a</sup>I will bring them again also out of the land of E'-gypt, and gather them out of As-syr-i-â; and I will bring them into the land of Gil'-ê-âd and Lëb'-â-nôn; and <sup>a</sup>place shall not be found for them.

11 <sup>a</sup>And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and <sup>a</sup>the pride of As-syr-i-â shall be brought down, and <sup>a</sup>the sceptre of E'-gypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. <sup>15</sup> The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPEN <sup>a</sup>thy doors, O Lëb'-â-nôn. That the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the <sup>2</sup>mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bāshān; <sup>a</sup>for <sup>4</sup>the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jōrdān is spoiled.*

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and <sup>a</sup>hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them <sup>a</sup>say, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will <sup>b</sup>deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, <sup>c</sup>even you, <sup>b</sup>O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called <sup>c</sup>Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul <sup>d</sup>loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: <sup>e</sup>that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh <sup>f</sup>of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, <sup>g</sup>even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and <sup>h</sup>so <sup>h</sup>the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, <sup>i</sup>If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they <sup>j</sup>weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the <sup>k</sup>potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, <sup>l</sup>even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Jūdāh and Is-rā-ēl.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, <sup>m</sup>Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, <sup>n</sup>which shall not

B.C. 487.

<sup>1</sup> or, hidden.

<sup>2</sup> or, gallants.

<sup>3</sup> or, bear.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 32. 19.

<sup>4</sup> or, the defenced forest.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 23. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Ezek. 34. 2.

<sup>7</sup> John 10. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 2. 3.

<sup>9</sup> & 50. 7.

<sup>10</sup> Deut. 29. 19.

<sup>11</sup> Hos. 12. 8.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 42. 5.

<sup>13</sup> & 44. 24.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. make to be found.

<sup>15</sup> Num. 16. 22.

<sup>16</sup> Eccl. 12. 7.

<sup>17</sup> Is. 57. 16.

<sup>18</sup> Is. 51. 17.

<sup>19</sup> or, slumber,

<sup>20</sup> or, poison.

<sup>21</sup> or, and also against Judah shall be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

<sup>22</sup> or, verily the poor.

<sup>23</sup> Zeph. 3. 12.

<sup>24</sup> Mat. 11. 5.

<sup>25</sup> ver. 4, 6, 8.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>27</sup> Mat. 21. 44.

<sup>28</sup> or, Binders.

<sup>29</sup> Hos. 5. 7.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. was straitened for them.

<sup>31</sup> Ps. 76. 6.

<sup>32</sup> Ezek. 38. 4.

<sup>33</sup> Jer. 15. 2.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour.

<sup>35</sup> or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

<sup>36</sup> or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly kneze.

<sup>37</sup> Zeph. 3. 12.

<sup>38</sup> Obad. 18.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. If it be good in your eyes.

<sup>40</sup> Mat. 26. 15.

<sup>41</sup> Ex. 21. 32.

<sup>42</sup> Mat. 27. 9.

<sup>43</sup> or, Binders.

<sup>44</sup> or, abject.

<sup>45</sup> Heb. fallen.

<sup>46</sup> Ezek. 34. 2.

visit those that be <sup>1</sup>cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor <sup>2</sup>feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 <sup>b</sup>Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall* be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself, <sup>3</sup>and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. <sup>6</sup>Victorious restoring of Judah. <sup>9</sup>Repentance of Jerusalem.

**T**HE burden of the word of the LORD for Is-rā-ēl, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and <sup>b</sup>formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>a</sup>a cup of <sup>b</sup>trembling unto all the people round about, <sup>c</sup>when they shall be in the siege both against Jūdāh and against Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>a</sup>a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, <sup>m</sup>I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jūdāh, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Jūdāh shall say in their heart, <sup>n</sup>The inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Jūdāh <sup>p</sup>like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jē-ru-sā-lēm shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.*

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Jūdāh first, that the glory of the house of Dā-vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm do not magnify *themselves* against Jūdāh.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and he that is <sup>q</sup>feeble among them at that day shall be as Dā-vid; and the house of Dā-vid *shall be as* God, as the angel of the LORD before them.



9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to <sup>a</sup>destroy all the nations that come against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

10 <sup>b</sup>And I will pour upon the house of Dâ-vid, and upon the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall <sup>c</sup>look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, <sup>d</sup>as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great <sup>e</sup>mourning in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, <sup>f</sup>as the mourning of Hâ-dâd-rim'môn in the valley of Mê-gîd-dôn.

12 <sup>g</sup>And the land shall mourn, <sup>h</sup>every family apart; the family of the house of Dâ-vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of <sup>i</sup>Nâ-thân apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Lê-vî apart, and their wives apart; the family <sup>j</sup>of Shîm-ê-î apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup> from idolatry, and false prophecy. <sup>7</sup> The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

I <sup>a</sup>n fountain opened to the house of Dâ-vid and to the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm for sin and for <sup>b</sup>uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will <sup>c</sup>cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause <sup>d</sup>the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him <sup>e</sup>shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear <sup>f</sup>a rough garment <sup>g</sup>to deceive:

5 <sup>h</sup>But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

B.C. 487.

<sup>a</sup> Hag. 2. 22.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 31. 9. & 50. 4. Ezek. 39. 29. Joel 2. 28.<sup>c</sup> Is. 40. 11.<sup>d</sup> John 10. 30.<sup>e</sup> John 19. 34.<sup>f</sup> Rev. 1. 7.<sup>g</sup> Jer. 6. 26.<sup>h</sup> Amos 8. 10.<sup>i</sup> Luke 12. 32.<sup>j</sup> Acts 2. 37.<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 23. 29.<sup>l</sup> Is. 48. 10.<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 30.<sup>o</sup> 1 Heb. families, families.<sup>p</sup> Ps. 50. 15.<sup>q</sup> Luke 3. 31.<sup>2</sup> or, of Simeon, as LXX.<sup>r</sup> Is. 13. 9.<sup>s</sup> Joel 3. 2.<sup>t</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>3</sup> Heb. separation for uncleanness.<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 13.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 11. 23.<sup>w</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.<sup>x</sup> Joel 3. 12.<sup>y</sup> or, my mountains.<sup>z</sup> or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 18. 20.<sup>ab</sup> Amos 1. 1.<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 24. 30.<sup>ad</sup> Joel 3. 11.<sup>ae</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 8.<sup>af</sup> Heb. a garment of hair.<sup>ag</sup> Heb. to lie.<sup>ah</sup> i.e. it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.<sup>ai</sup> Amos 7. 14.<sup>aj</sup> Heb. precious.<sup>ak</sup> Heb. thickness.<sup>al</sup> or, the day shall be one.<sup>am</sup> Mat. 24. 36.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against <sup>a</sup>my shepherd, and against the man <sup>b</sup>that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon <sup>c</sup>the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part <sup>d</sup>through the fire, and will <sup>e</sup>refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: <sup>f</sup>they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. <sup>4</sup> The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. <sup>12</sup> The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. <sup>16</sup> The remnant shall turn to the Lord, <sup>20</sup> and their spoils shall be holy.

BEHOLD, <sup>a</sup>the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For <sup>b</sup>I will gather all nations against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day <sup>c</sup>upon the mount of Ol'ives, which *is* before Jê-ru-sâ-lêm on the east, and the mount of Ol'ives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, <sup>d</sup>and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of <sup>e</sup>the mountains; <sup>f</sup>for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto A-zâl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the <sup>g</sup>earthquake in the days of Uz-zî-âh king of Jû-dâh: <sup>h</sup>and the LORD my God shall come, *and* <sup>i</sup>all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>j</sup>that the light shall not be <sup>k</sup>clear, nor <sup>l</sup>dark:

7 But <sup>m</sup>it shall be one day <sup>n</sup>which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come

to pass, *that* at <sup>a</sup>evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living <sup>c</sup>waters shall go out from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; half of them toward the <sup>d</sup>former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be <sup>a</sup>king over all the earth: in that day shall there be <sup>c</sup>one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be <sup>a</sup>turned as a plain from Gê-bâ to Rim-môn south of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: and it shall be lifted up, and <sup>a</sup>inhabited <sup>b</sup>in her place, from Bën-jâ-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, <sup>a</sup>and from the tower of Hâ-nân-ê-êl unto the king's wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be <sup>m</sup>no more utter destruction; <sup>n</sup>but Jê-ru-sâ-lêm <sup>b</sup>shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* <sup>a</sup>a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and <sup>a</sup>his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Jû-dâh also shall fight <sup>a</sup>at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; <sup>a</sup>and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be

B.C. 487.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 30. 26.<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.<sup>d</sup> Rev. 22. 1.<sup>e</sup> or, eastern.<sup>d</sup> Rev. 11. 15.<sup>e</sup> Eph. 4. 5, 6.<sup>f</sup> Is. 60. 6.<sup>g</sup> or, compassed.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 23. 34.<sup>i</sup> Hos. 12. 9.<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 6.<sup>k</sup> or, shall abide.<sup>l</sup> Is. 60. 12.<sup>m</sup> Neh. 3. 1.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 11. 10.<sup>o</sup> Heb. upon whom there is not.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 31. 40.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 23. 6.<sup>r</sup> or, shall abide.<sup>s</sup> or, sin.<sup>t</sup> or, brides.<sup>u</sup> Is. 23. 18.<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.<sup>w</sup> Judg. 7. 22.<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 38. 21.<sup>y</sup> or, thou also, O Jûdâh, shalt.<sup>z</sup> or, against.<sup>aa</sup> Ezek. 39. 10.<sup>ab</sup> Is. 35. 8.<sup>ac</sup> Joel 3. 17.<sup>ad</sup> Eph. 2. 19.

gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And <sup>a</sup>so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jê-ru-sâ-lêm shall even <sup>a</sup>go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep <sup>a</sup>the feast of tabernacles.

17 <sup>a</sup>And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of E-gypt go not up, and come not, <sup>a</sup>that <sup>a</sup>have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the <sup>a</sup>punishment of E-gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the <sup>a</sup>bells of the horses, <sup>a</sup>HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm and in Jû-dâh shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the <sup>a</sup>Eâ-naan-ite in <sup>a</sup>the house of the LORD of hosts.

## MĀL'Ā-CHĪ.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness. 6 Of their irreligiosity, 12 and profaneness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Is-râ-êl <sup>a</sup>by Māl'-ā-chī.

2 <sup>a</sup>I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not E-sau Jā'-ēb's brother? saith the LORD: yet <sup>a</sup>I loved Jā'-ēb.

3 And I hated E-sau, and <sup>a</sup>laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas E-dōm saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall

B.C. 397.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. by the hand of Malachi.<sup>b</sup> Deut. 7. 8.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 35. 27.<sup>d</sup> or, upon.<sup>e</sup> Heb. from upon.<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 12.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 9. 13.<sup>h</sup> Luke 6. 46.<sup>i</sup> Jer. 49. 18.<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 14.<sup>k</sup> or, Bring unto, &c.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 15. 21.

build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, <sup>a</sup>The LORD will be magnified <sup>a</sup>from the border of Is-râ-êl.

6 ¶ A son <sup>a</sup>honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: <sup>a</sup>if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. <sup>a</sup>And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 <sup>a</sup>Ye offer <sup>a</sup>polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein



have we polluted thee? In that ye say, <sup>a</sup>The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And <sup>b</sup>if ye offer the blind <sup>2</sup>for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or <sup>c</sup>accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech <sup>3</sup>God that he will be gracious unto us: <sup>4</sup>this hath been <sup>4</sup>by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors for nought? <sup>a</sup>neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>m</sup>neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For <sup>n</sup>from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be great* <sup>2</sup>among the Gën-tiles; <sup>3</sup>and in every place <sup>4</sup>incense *shall be offered* unto my name, and a pure offering: <sup>5</sup>for my name *shall be great* among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* <sup>a</sup>and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: <sup>9</sup>should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, <sup>1</sup>which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for <sup>a</sup>I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 <sup>c</sup>If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will <sup>3</sup>corrupt your seed, and <sup>4</sup>spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn

B.C. 397.

<sup>1</sup> or, *it shall take you away to it.*

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 41. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 22. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *to sacrifice.*

<sup>c</sup> Num. 25. 12.

Ezek. 34. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Job 42. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 33. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *the face of God.*

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 33. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 13. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *from your hand.*

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 23. 22.

Jas. 5. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 17. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 4. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 1. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 59. 19.

<sup>o</sup> or, *fall in the law.*

<sup>p</sup> Neh. 13. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 60. 3, 5.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Rev. 8. 3.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 30.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 66. 19.

<sup>v</sup> or, *lifted up the face against.*

<sup>w</sup> Heb. *accepted faces.*

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Job 31. 15.

<sup>z</sup> or, *whereas ye might have blown it away.*

<sup>1</sup> Lev. 22. 20.

<sup>2</sup> or, *ought to love.*

<sup>3</sup> Ezra 9. 1.

Neh. 13. 23.

<sup>4</sup> or, *in whose flock is.*

<sup>5</sup> or, *him that weaketh, and him that answereth.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 47. 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 13. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 5. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 2. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 19. 4.

<sup>h</sup> or, *reprove.*

<sup>i</sup> or, *excellency.*

<sup>j</sup> Heb. *scatter.*

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 9. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cor. 7. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *a seed of God.*

feasts; and <sup>1</sup>one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Lē-vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 <sup>c</sup>My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him <sup>e</sup>for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 <sup>f</sup>The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did <sup>h</sup>turn many away from iniquity.

7 <sup>i</sup>For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: <sup>j</sup>for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to <sup>k</sup>stumble at the law; <sup>l</sup>ye have corrupted the covenant of Lē-vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore <sup>m</sup>have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but <sup>n</sup>have been partial in the law.

10 <sup>o</sup>Have we not all one father? <sup>p</sup>hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Jū-dāh hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Is-rā-ēl and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; for Jū-dāh hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he <sup>q</sup>loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, <sup>2</sup>the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jā'eōb, <sup>3</sup>and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and <sup>4</sup>the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: <sup>5</sup>yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And <sup>6</sup>did not he make one? Yet had he the <sup>7</sup>residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek <sup>8</sup>a <sup>6</sup>godly seed.

Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal <sup>1</sup>treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For <sup>2</sup>the LORD, the God of Isrā-ēl, saith <sup>2</sup>that he hateth <sup>3</sup>putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

### CHAPTER 3.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, <sup>1</sup>I will send my messenger, and he shall <sup>1</sup>prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, <sup>2</sup>even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, <sup>2</sup>he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and <sup>1</sup>who shall stand when he appeareth? for <sup>1</sup>he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And <sup>1</sup>he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Lē-vi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Jū-dāh and Jē-ry-sā-lēm be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in <sup>9</sup>former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, <sup>4</sup>and against false swearers, and against those that <sup>2</sup>oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, <sup>1</sup>I change not; <sup>2</sup>therefore ye sons of Jā-eōb are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of <sup>1</sup>your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>2</sup>But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say,

B.C. 397.

<sup>1</sup> or, *unfaithfully.*

<sup>2</sup> Neh. 13. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 24. 1.

Mat. 5. 32.

<sup>2</sup> or, *if he hate her, put her away.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to put away.*

<sup>4</sup> Prov. 3. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31. 11.

Neh. 10. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 43. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 7. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 7. 2.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *empty out.*

<sup>5</sup> Amos 4. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *corrupt.*

<sup>7</sup> Dan. 8. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Mat. 11. 10.

Luke 1. 76.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 40. 3.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 63. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Job 21. 14.

<sup>13</sup> Hag. 2. 7.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *his observation.*

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *in black.*

<sup>16</sup> Rev. 6. 17.

<sup>17</sup> Is. 4. 4.

<sup>18</sup> Mat. 3. 10.

<sup>19</sup> Ps. 73. 12.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. *are built.*

<sup>21</sup> Is. 1. 25.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 95. 9.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 66. 16.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. 3. 13.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 56. 8.

<sup>26</sup> Is. 65. 6.

<sup>27</sup> Rev. 20. 12.

<sup>28</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>29</sup> Deut. 7. 6.

<sup>30</sup> Ps. 135. 4.

<sup>31</sup> or, *ancient.*

<sup>32</sup> Is. 62. 3.

<sup>33</sup> or, *special treasure.*

<sup>34</sup> Ps. 103. 13.

<sup>35</sup> Zech. 5. 4.

<sup>36</sup> Jas. 5. 4.

<sup>37</sup> Ps. 58. 11.

<sup>38</sup> or, *defraud.*

<sup>39</sup> Num. 23. 19.

<sup>40</sup> Rom. 11. 29.

<sup>41</sup> Jas. 1. 17.

<sup>42</sup> Lam. 3. 22.

<sup>43</sup> Joel 2. 31.

<sup>44</sup> Acts 7. 51.

<sup>45</sup> Obad. 18.

<sup>46</sup> Zech. 1. 3.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>48</sup> Amos 2. 9.

<sup>49</sup> Luke 1. 78.

<sup>50</sup> Eph. 5. 14.

<sup>51</sup> Rev. 2. 28.

Wherein have we robbed thee? <sup>a</sup>In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even this whole nation.*

10 Bring ye all the tithes into <sup>a</sup>the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and <sup>a</sup>pour you out a blessing, that *there shall not be room enough to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke <sup>b</sup>the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not <sup>c</sup>destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be <sup>a</sup>a delightful-  
some land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept <sup>b</sup>his ordinance, and that we have walked <sup>c</sup>mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now <sup>c</sup>we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness <sup>c</sup>are set up; yea, *they that tempt God are even delivered.*

16 ¶ Then they <sup>c</sup>that feared the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and <sup>c</sup>a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And <sup>c</sup>they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my <sup>b</sup>jewels; <sup>1</sup>and <sup>c</sup>I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

### CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, <sup>a</sup>the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be <sup>b</sup>stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall <sup>a</sup>leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the <sup>c</sup>Sun of righteous-



ness arise with healing in his wings;  
and ye shall go forth, and grow up  
as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the  
wicked; for they shall be ashes  
under the soles of your feet in the  
day that I shall do *this*, saith the  
LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of  
Mō-šes my servant, which I com-  
manded unto him in Hō-rēb for

B.C. 397.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 147. 19.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 11. 14.

Luke 1. 17.

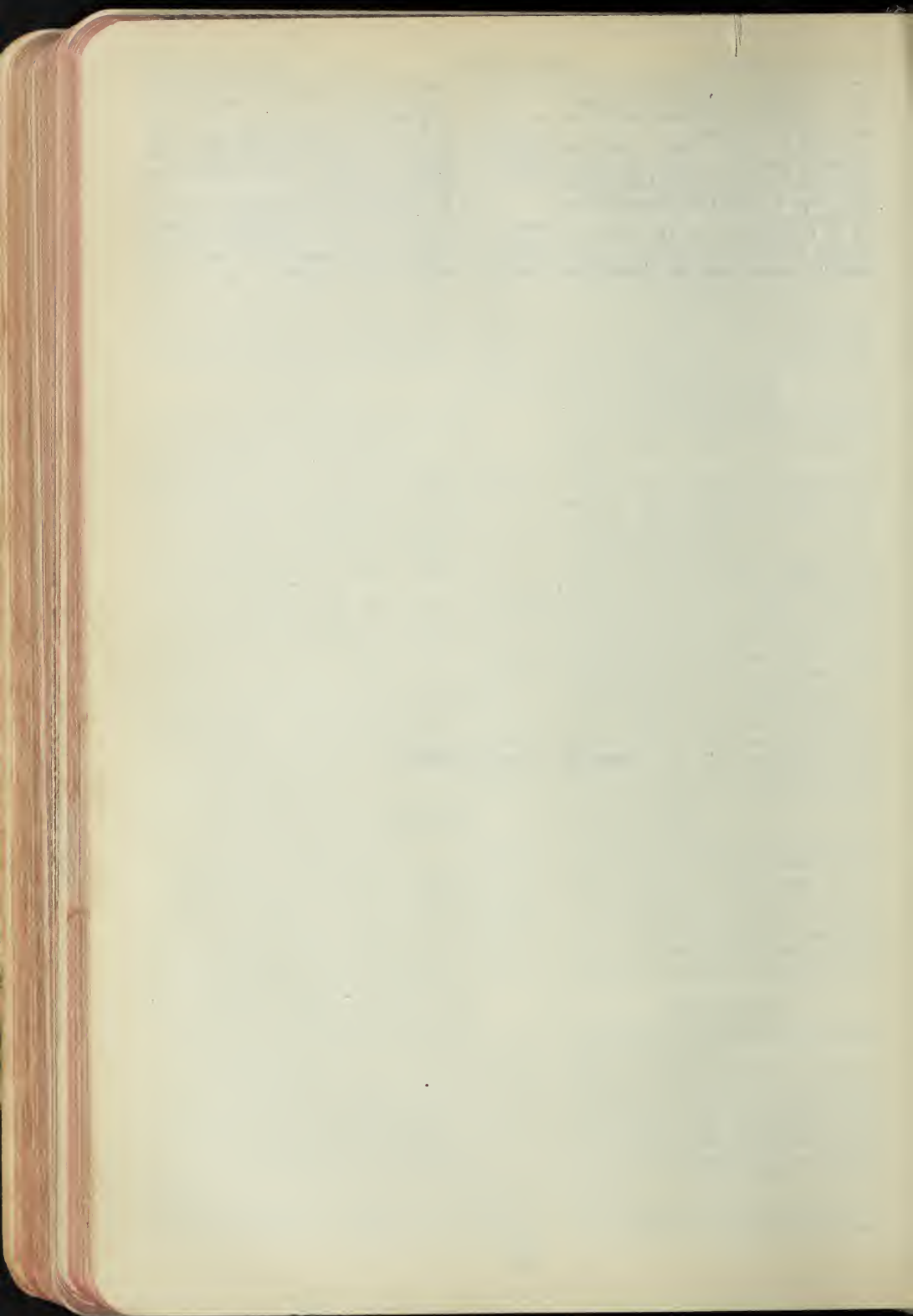
<sup>c</sup> Mic. 7. 10.<sup>d</sup> Joel 2. 31.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 3.<sup>f</sup> Zech. 14. 12.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 4. 10.<sup>h</sup> Zech. 5. 3.

all Iṣ-rā-ēl, with <sup>a</sup> the statutes and  
judgments.

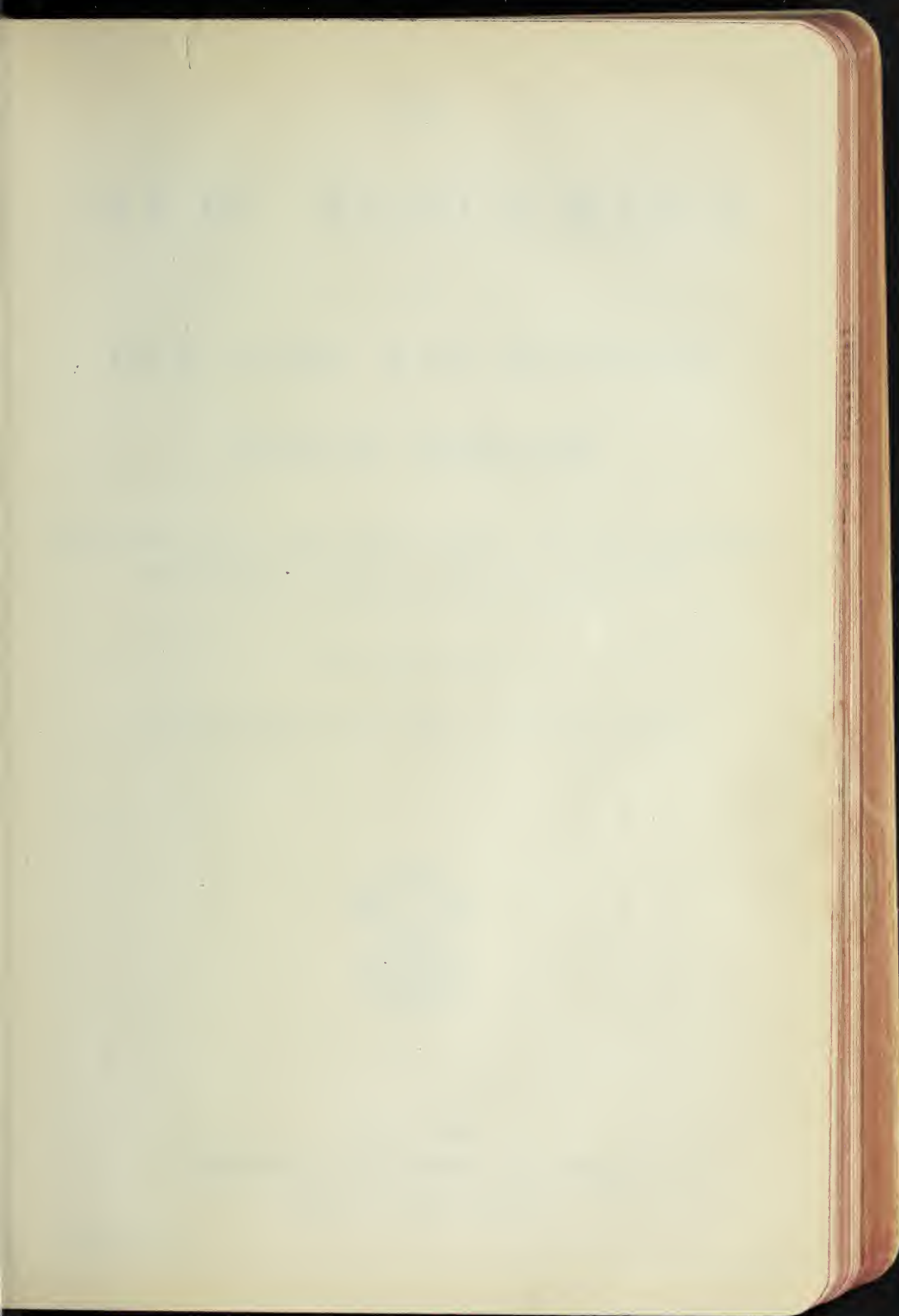
5 ¶ Behold, I will send you <sup>b</sup> Ē-lī-  
jah the prophet <sup>a</sup> before the com-  
ing of the great and dreadful day  
of the LORD:

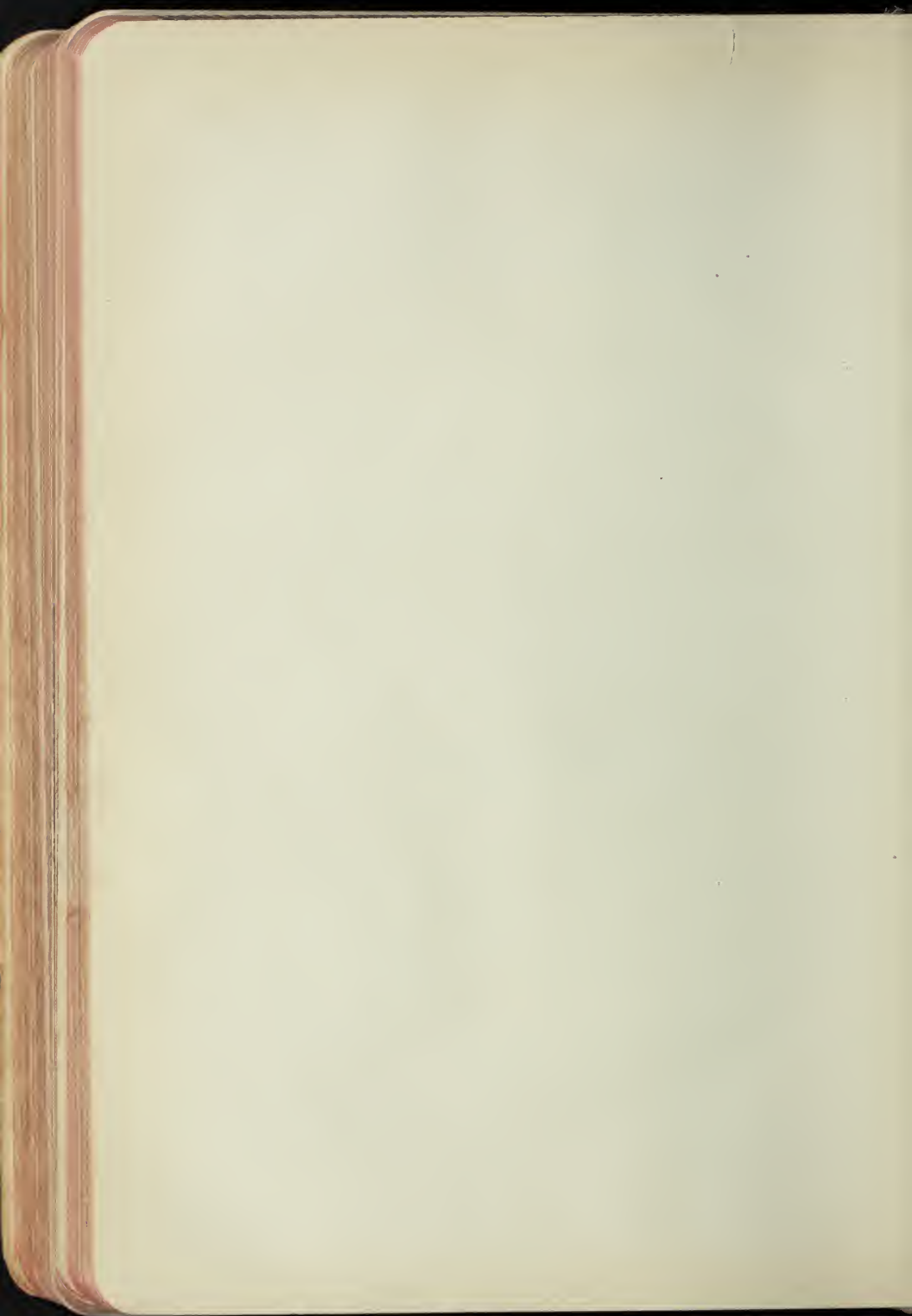
6 And he shall turn the heart of  
the fathers to the children, and  
the heart of the children to their  
fathers, lest I come and <sup>c</sup> smite the  
earth with <sup>a</sup> a curse.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.











THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR  
JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK: AND WITH THE FORMER  
TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,  
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

---

APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES.



NEW YORK  
**THOMAS NELSON & SONS**  
381-385 FOURTH AVENUE

Bourgeois 8vo, Refs.,  
Self-pronouncing.





# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MĀT-THEW.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Genealogy of Christ. 18 He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary.*

THE book of the <sup>a</sup> generation of Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>c</sup>the son of Dā-vid, <sup>a</sup>the son of A-brā-hām.

2 A-brā-hām begat I-sāae; and I-sāae begat Jā-eōb; and Jā-eōb begat Jū-dās and his brethren;

3 And Jū-dās begat Phārēs and Zā-rā of Thā-mār; and Phārēs begat Es-rōm; and Es-rōm begat A-rām;

4 And A-rām begat Ā-min-ā-dāb; and Ā-min-ā-dāb begat Nā-ās-sōn; and Nā-ās-sōn begat Sāl-mōn;

5 And Sāl-mōn begat Bō-ōz of Rā-ehāb; and Bō-ōz begat O-bēd of Ruth; and O-bēd begat Jēs-sē;

6 And Jēs-sē begat Dā-vid the king; and Dā-vid the king begat Sōl-o-mōn of her that had been the wife of U-rī-ās;

7 And Sōl-o-mōn begat Rō-bō-ām; and Rō-bō-ām begat A-bī-ā; and A-bī-ā begat A-sā;

8 And A-sā begat Jōs-ā-phāt; and Jōs-ā-phāt begat Jō-rām; and Jō-rām begat O-zī-ās;

9 And O-zī-ās begat Jō-ā-thām; and Jō-ā-thām begat A-ehāz; and A-ehāz begat Ez-ē-kī-ās;

10 And Ez-ē-kī-ās begat Mā-nās-sēs; and Mā-nās-sēs begat Ā-mōn; and Ā-mōn begat Jō-sī-ās;

11 And Jō-sī-ās<sup>a</sup> begat Jēch-ō-nī-ās and his brethren, about the time they were <sup>c</sup>carried away to Bāb-ŷ-lōn;

12 And after they were brought to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, Jēch-ō-nī-ās begat Sā-lā-thī-ēl; and Sā-lā-thī-ēl begat Zō-rōb-ā-bēl;

13 And Zō-rōb-ā-bēl begat Ā-bī-ūd; and Ā-bī-ūd begat E-lī-ā-kīm; and E-lī-ā-kīm begat A-zōr;

14 And A-zōr begat Sā-dōe; and Sā-dōe begat A-ehim; and A-ehim begat E-lī-ūd;

15 And E-lī-ūd begat E-lē-ā-zār; and E-lē-ā-zār begat Māt-thān; and Māt-thān begat Jā-eōb;

16 And Jā-eōb begat Jō-sēph the husband of Mā-rŷ, of whom was born Jē-sūs, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from A-brā-hām to Dā-vid are fourteen generations; and from Dā-vid until the carrying away into Bāb-ŷ-lōn are fourteen generations; and

\*25—55.

B.C. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 3. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 1. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

Is. 11. 1.

Jer. 23. 5.

ch. 22. 42.

John 7. 42.

Acts 2. 30.

Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 12. 3.

& 22. 18.

Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 21. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 25. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 29. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 38. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Ruth 4. 18.

1 Chr. 2. 5.

1 Deut. 24. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

& 17. 12.

1 Gr. begotten.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 1. 31.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> i.e. Saviour,

Heb.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 4. 12.

& 5. 31.

& 13. 23, 38.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 7. 14.

<sup>u</sup> or, his name

shall be

called.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 21.

1 Chr. 3. 13.

<sup>w</sup> See 1 Chr.

3. 15, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Some read,

Josias begat

Jakim, and

Jakim begat

Jechonias.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Ki. 24.

14-16.

& 25. 11.

2 Chr. 36. 10.

Jer. 27. 20.

& 52. 11, 15.

Deu. 1. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 13. 2.

Luke 2. 7, 21.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra 3. 2.

Neh. 12. 1.

Hag. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 2. 4, 6.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 25. 6.

1 Ki. 4. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 2. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 24. 17.

Is. 60. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 14.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

from the carrying away into Bāb-ŷ-lōn unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the <sup>b</sup>birth of Jē-sūs Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mā-rŷ was espoused to Jō-sēph, before they came together, she was found with child <sup>c</sup>of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Jō-sēph her husband, being a just man, and not willing <sup>d</sup>to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō-sēph, thou son of Dā-vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā-rŷ thy wife: <sup>e</sup>for that which is <sup>f</sup>conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 <sup>g</sup>And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jē-SUS: for <sup>h</sup>he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 <sup>i</sup>Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and <sup>j</sup>they shall call his name Em-mān-ū-ēl, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Jō-sēph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth <sup>k</sup>her firstborn son: and he called his name Jē-SUS.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *The wise men are directed to Christ by a star. 14 Joseph fleeth. 16 Herod slayeth the children.*

NOW when <sup>b</sup>Jē-sūs was born in Bēth-lē-hēm of Jū-dæ-ā in the days of Hēr-ōd the king, behold, there came wise men <sup>c</sup>from the east to Jē-ru-sā-lēm,

2 Saying, <sup>d</sup>Where is he that is born King of the Jēws? for we have seen <sup>e</sup>his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Hēr-ōd the king had heard <sup>f</sup>these things, he was troubled, and all Jē-ru-sā-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all <sup>g</sup>the chief priests and <sup>h</sup>scribes of the people together, <sup>i</sup>he demanded

of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bēth-lē-hēm of Jū-dæ-ā: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 <sup>a</sup>And thou Bēth-lē-hēm, in the land of Jū-dā, art not the least among the princes of Jū-dā: for out of thee shall come a Governor, <sup>b</sup>that shall rule my people Is-rā-ēl.

7 Then Hēr-ōd, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bēth-lē-hēm, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā-r'y his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God <sup>4</sup>in a dream that they should not return to Hēr-ōd, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō-sēph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E-gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hēr-ōd will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into E-gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hēr-ōd: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 'Out of E-gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hēr-ōd, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bēth-lē-hēm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <sup>a</sup>Jēr-ē-m'y the prophet, saying,

B.C. 4.

<sup>a</sup> John 7. 42.<sup>b</sup> Rev. 2. 27.<sup>1</sup> or, feed.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 13.  
Luke 2. 39.<sup>d</sup> John 1. 45.<sup>e</sup> Judg. 13. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 11.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 72. 10.  
Is. 60. 6.<sup>2</sup> or, offered.<sup>g</sup> Mark 1. 4. 15.  
Luke 3. 2. 3.  
John 1. 28.<sup>h</sup> Josh. 14. 10.<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 20.<sup>k</sup> Dan. 2. 44  
ch. 4. 17.  
& 10. 7.<sup>l</sup> Is. 40. 3.  
Mark 1. 3.<sup>m</sup> Luke 3. 4.  
John 1. 23.<sup>n</sup> Luke 1. 76.<sup>o</sup> Mark 1. 6.<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 8.<sup>q</sup> Lev. 11. 22.<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 14.  
25. 26.<sup>s</sup> Mark 1. 5.  
Luke 3. 7.<sup>t</sup> Acts 19. 4. 18.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 11. 1.<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 34.  
Luke 3. 7-9.<sup>w</sup> Rom. 5. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Thes. 1. 10.<sup>3</sup> or,  
answerable  
to amend-  
ment of life.<sup>y</sup> John 8. 33. 39.  
Acts 13. 26.<sup>z</sup> Rom. 4. 1.  
11. 16.<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rā-mā was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā-chēl weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr-ōd was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō-sēph in E-gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Is-rā-ēl: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Is-rā-ēl.

22 But when he heard that Ar-chē-lā-ūs did reign in Jū-dæ-ā in the room of his father Hēr-ōd, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside <sup>c</sup>into the parts of Gāl'i-lée:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called <sup>a</sup>Nāz-ā-rēth: that it might be fulfilled <sup>e</sup>which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nāz-ā-rēne'.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptism. 13 He baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those days came <sup>a</sup>Jōhn the Bāp-tist, preaching <sup>b</sup>in the wilderness of Jū-dæ-ā,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for <sup>k</sup>the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-sā'ias, saying, <sup>l</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness, <sup>m</sup>Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And <sup>n</sup>the same Jōhn <sup>o</sup>had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was <sup>p</sup>locusts and <sup>q</sup>wild honey.

5 <sup>r</sup>Then went out to him Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and all Jū-dæ-ā, and all the region round about Jōr-dān,

6 <sup>s</sup>And were baptized of him in Jōr-dān, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phār'i-sēes, and Sād-dū-cēes come to his baptism, he said unto them, <sup>t</sup>O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from <sup>u</sup>the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>v</sup>meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, <sup>w</sup>We have A-brā-hām to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A-brā-hām.

10 And now also the ax is laid un



to the root of the trees: "therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 <sup>b</sup>I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: <sup>c</sup>he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 <sup>c</sup>Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will <sup>d</sup>burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Then cometh Jē-sūs <sup>f</sup>from Gāl'i-lēe to Jōr'dān unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jē-sūs answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 <sup>g</sup>And Jē-sūs, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw <sup>h</sup>the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 <sup>i</sup>And lo a voice from heaven, saying, <sup>j</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Christ fasteth, and is tempted. <sup>17</sup> He beginneth to preach, <sup>18</sup> calleth Peter and Andrew, <sup>21</sup> James and John, <sup>23</sup> and healeth all the diseased.

**T**HEN was <sup>k</sup>Jē-sūs led up of <sup>l</sup>the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, <sup>m</sup>Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up <sup>n</sup>into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, <sup>o</sup>He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in <sup>p</sup>their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē-sūs said unto him, It is written again, <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up

A.D. 27.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 13. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> John 15. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 1. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 3. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> John 1. 15,  
28, 33.  
<sup>g</sup> Acts 1. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> & 11. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> & 19. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 4. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Mal. 3. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 2. 3, 4.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 6. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 24. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Mal. 3. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Heb. 1. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Gal. 4. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 30.

<sup>u</sup> Mark 1. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Luke 3. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> & 4. 14, 31.  
<sup>x</sup> John 4. 43.

<sup>y</sup> Mark 1. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 3. 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 2. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> or,  
<sup>ac</sup> delivered up.

<sup>ad</sup> Mark 1. 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Is. 9. 1, 2.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 11. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Luke 3. 22.  
<sup>ah</sup> John 1. 32.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 42. 7.  
<sup>aj</sup> Luke 2. 32.  
<sup>ak</sup> John 12. 28.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 2. 7.  
<sup>am</sup> Is. 42. 1.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> Mark 1. 11.  
<sup>ap</sup> Luke 9. 35.  
<sup>aq</sup> Eph. 1. 6.  
<sup>ar</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>as</sup> Mark 1. 14.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>au</sup> & 10. 7.

<sup>av</sup> Mark 1. 16-18.  
<sup>aw</sup> Luke 5. 2.

<sup>ax</sup> Mark 1. 12.  
<sup>ay</sup> Luke 4. 1.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 12.  
<sup>ba</sup> Ezek. 3. 14.  
<sup>bb</sup> Acts 3. 39.

<sup>bc</sup> John 1. 42.  
<sup>bd</sup> Luke 5. 10.

<sup>be</sup> Mark 10. 28.  
<sup>bf</sup> Luke 18. 28.

<sup>bg</sup> Mark 1. 19.  
<sup>bh</sup> Luke 5. 10.

<sup>bi</sup> Deut. 8. 3.

<sup>bj</sup> Neh. 11. 1.  
<sup>bk</sup> Is. 48. 2.  
<sup>bl</sup> & 52. 1.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 27. 53.  
<sup>bn</sup> Rev. 11. 2.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 9. 35.  
<sup>bp</sup> Mark 1. 21, 39.  
<sup>bq</sup> Luke 4. 16, 44.

<sup>br</sup> Ps. 91. 11, 12.  
<sup>bs</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
<sup>bt</sup> Mark 1. 14.

<sup>bu</sup> Mark 1. 34.

<sup>bv</sup> Deut. 6. 16.

into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jē-sūs unto him, Get thee hence, Sāt-tān: for it is written, <sup>c</sup>Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, <sup>d</sup>angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Now when Jē-sūs had heard that Jōhn was <sup>f</sup>cast into prison, he departed into Gāl'i-lēe;

13 And leaving Naz'ā-rēth, he came and dwelt in Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zāb-ū-lōn and Nēph-thā-lim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sā-jās the prophet, saying,

15 <sup>m</sup>The land of Zāb-ū-lōn, and the land of Nēph-thā-lim, <sup>n</sup>by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dān, Gāl'i-lēe of the Gen'tiles;

16 <sup>o</sup>The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ <sup>p</sup>From that time Jē-sūs began to preach, and to say, <sup>q</sup>Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ <sup>r</sup>And Jē-sūs, walking by the sea of Gāl'i-lēe, saw two brethren, Sī-mōn <sup>s</sup>called Pē-tēr, and An-drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and <sup>t</sup>I will make you fishers of men.

20 <sup>u</sup>And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 <sup>v</sup>And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Jāmes <sup>w</sup>the son of Zēb-ē-dēe, and Jōhn his brother, in a ship with Zēb-ē-dēe their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ <sup>x</sup>And Jē-sūs went about all Gāl'i-lēe, <sup>y</sup>teaching in their synagogues, and preaching <sup>z</sup>the gospel of the kingdom, <sup>aa</sup>and healing <sup>ab</sup>all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Sūr'i-ā: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed

with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 <sup>a</sup>And there followed him great multitudes of people from Gāl-i-lée, and from Dē-cāp-ō-lis, and from Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and from Jū-dæ-ā, and from beyond Jōr-dān.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he come to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectness.

AND seeing the multitudes, <sup>a</sup>he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: <sup>a</sup>for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: <sup>a</sup>for they shall obtain mercy.

8 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are the pure in heart: for <sup>a</sup>they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 <sup>a</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of <sup>a</sup>evil against you <sup>a</sup>falsely, for my sake.

12 <sup>a</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for <sup>a</sup>so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: <sup>a</sup>but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 <sup>a</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men <sup>a</sup>light a candle, and put it under <sup>a</sup>a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, <sup>a</sup>that they may see your good works, and <sup>a</sup>glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets:

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 16. 17.<sup>b</sup> Mark 3. 7.<sup>c</sup> Jas. 2. 10.<sup>d</sup> Mark 3. 13.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 10. 3.<sup>f</sup> or, to them.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 20. 13.<sup>h</sup> Luke 6. 20.<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 51. 17.<sup>j</sup> Prov. 16. 19.<sup>k</sup> & 23. 23.<sup>l</sup> Is. 57. 15.<sup>m</sup> & 68. 2.<sup>n</sup> Is. 61. 2. 3.<sup>o</sup> Luke 6. 21.<sup>p</sup> John 16. 20.<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 7.<sup>r</sup> Rev. 21. 4.<sup>s</sup> 1 John 3. 15.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 37. 11.<sup>u</sup> Jas. 2. 20.<sup>v</sup> i.e. Vain fellow,<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 20.<sup>x</sup> Is. 55. 1.<sup>y</sup> & 65. 13.<sup>z</sup> Ps. 41. 1.<sup>aa</sup> Mark 11. 25.<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 15. 2.<sup>ac</sup> Heb. 12. 14.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12.<sup>ae</sup> 1 John 3. 2.<sup>af</sup> Job 42. 8.<sup>ag</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 3.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7.<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 14.<sup>ak</sup> Luke 6. 22.<sup>al</sup> Prov. 25. 8.<sup>am</sup> Luke 12. 53.<sup>an</sup> Ps. 32. 6.<sup>ao</sup> Is. 55. 6.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 14.<sup>aq</sup> Gr. lying.<sup>ar</sup> Luke 6. 23.<sup>as</sup> Acts 5. 41.<sup>at</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 13.<sup>au</sup> Neh. 9. 26.<sup>av</sup> Acts 7. 52.<sup>aw</sup> Mark 9. 50.<sup>ax</sup> Luke 14. 34.<sup>ay</sup> Ex. 20. 14.<sup>az</sup> Deut. 5. 18.<sup>ba</sup> Prov. 4. 18.<sup>bb</sup> Phil. 2. 15.<sup>bc</sup> Job 31. 1.<sup>bd</sup> Prov. 6. 25.<sup>be</sup> Mark 4. 21.<sup>bf</sup> Luke 8. 16.<sup>bg</sup> Mark 9. 43.<sup>bh</sup> or, do cause thee to offend.<sup>bi</sup> The word in the original signifieth<sup>bj</sup> a measure<sup>bk</sup> containing about a pint<sup>bl</sup> less than<sup>bm</sup> a peck.<sup>bn</sup> Col. 3. 5.<sup>bo</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12.<sup>bp</sup> John 15. 8.<sup>bq</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 25.<sup>br</sup> Rom. 10. 4.

I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed <sup>a</sup>the righteousness of the scribes and Phar-i-sées, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said <sup>a</sup>by them of old time, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That <sup>a</sup>who-soever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>a</sup>Rā-cā,<sup>2</sup> shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, <sup>a</sup>Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 <sup>a</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 <sup>a</sup>Agree with thine adversary quickly, <sup>a</sup>whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever <sup>a</sup>looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 <sup>a</sup>And if thy right eye <sup>a</sup>offend thee, <sup>a</sup>pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should



perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, <sup>a</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That <sup>b</sup>whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that <sup>c</sup>it hath been said by them of old time, <sup>d</sup>Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but <sup>e</sup>thou shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, <sup>f</sup>Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is <sup>g</sup>God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; for it is <sup>h</sup>the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>i</sup>An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, <sup>j</sup>That ye resist not evil: <sup>k</sup>but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have <sup>l</sup>thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever <sup>m</sup>shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and <sup>n</sup>from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour, <sup>p</sup>and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray <sup>r</sup>for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for <sup>s</sup>he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 <sup>t</sup>For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more <sup>u</sup>than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 <sup>v</sup>Be ye therefore perfect, even <sup>w</sup>as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup>Deut. 24. 1.  
Jer. 3. 1.  
Mark 10. 2.

<sup>b</sup>Luke 16. 18.  
Rom. 7. 3.

<sup>c</sup>or, right-  
cousness,  
Deut. 24. 13.  
Ps. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Cor. 9. 9.

<sup>d</sup>or, with.

<sup>e</sup>Rom. 12. 8.

<sup>f</sup>or, cause not  
a trumpet to  
be sounded.

<sup>g</sup>ch. 23. 16.

<sup>h</sup>Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>i</sup>Lev. 19. 12.

<sup>j</sup>Deut. 23. 23.

<sup>k</sup>ch. 23. 16.

<sup>l</sup>Jas. 5. 12.

<sup>m</sup>Is. 66. 1.

<sup>n</sup>Ps. 43. 2.

<sup>o</sup>Luke 14. 14.

<sup>p</sup>Col. 4. 6.

<sup>q</sup>Jas. 5. 12.

<sup>r</sup>Ex. 21. 24.

<sup>s</sup>Lev. 24. 20.

<sup>t</sup>Deut. 19. 21.

<sup>u</sup>Prov. 20. 22.

<sup>v</sup>Luke 6. 29.

<sup>w</sup>Rom. 12. 17.

<sup>x</sup>1 Cor. 6. 7.

<sup>y</sup>1 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>z</sup>2 Ki. 4. 33.

<sup>aa</sup>Is. 50. 6.

<sup>ab</sup>Lam. 3. 30.

<sup>ac</sup>Ecc. 5. 2.

<sup>ad</sup>1 Ki. 18. 26.

<sup>ae</sup>ch. 27. 32.

<sup>af</sup>Deut. 15. 8.

<sup>ag</sup>Luke 6. 30.

<sup>ah</sup>Lev. 19. 18.

<sup>ai</sup>Luke 11. 2.

<sup>aj</sup>Deut. 23. 6.

<sup>ak</sup>Ps. 41. 10.

<sup>al</sup>Luke 6. 27.

<sup>am</sup>Rom. 12. 14.

<sup>an</sup>ch. 26. 39.

<sup>ao</sup>Acts 21. 14.

<sup>ap</sup>Ps. 103. 20.

<sup>aq</sup>Job 23. 12.

<sup>ar</sup>Prov. 30. 8.

<sup>as</sup>Luke 23. 34.

<sup>at</sup>Acts 7. 60.

<sup>au</sup>1 Cor. 4. 12.

<sup>av</sup>1 Pet. 2. 23.

<sup>aw</sup>ch. 18. 21.

<sup>ax</sup>ch. 26. 41.

<sup>ay</sup>1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>az</sup>2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>ba</sup>Rev. 3. 10.

<sup>bb</sup>Job 25. 3.

<sup>bc</sup>John 17. 15.

<sup>bd</sup>1 Chr. 29. 11.

<sup>be</sup>Luke 6. 32.

<sup>bf</sup>Mark 11. 25.

<sup>bg</sup>Eph. 4. 32.

<sup>bh</sup>Col. 3. 13.

<sup>bi</sup>ch. 18. 35.

<sup>bj</sup>Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>bk</sup>Gen. 17. 1.

<sup>bl</sup>Lev. 11. 44.

<sup>bm</sup>& 19. 2.

<sup>bn</sup>Luke 6. 36.

<sup>bo</sup>Col. 1. 23.

<sup>bp</sup>& 4. 12.

<sup>bq</sup>Jas. 1. 4.

<sup>br</sup>1 Pet. 1. 15.

<sup>bs</sup>Is. 58. 5.

<sup>bt</sup>Eph. 5. 1.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God, and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things.

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your <sup>1</sup>alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward <sup>2</sup>of your Father which is in heaven.

<sup>3</sup> Therefore <sup>c</sup>when thou doest *thine* alms, <sup>3</sup>do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

<sup>3</sup> But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

<sup>4</sup> That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself <sup>k</sup>shall reward thee openly.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

<sup>6</sup> But thou, when thou prayest, <sup>o</sup>enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

<sup>7</sup> But when ye pray, <sup>q</sup>use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: <sup>r</sup>for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

<sup>8</sup> Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

<sup>9</sup> After this manner therefore pray ye: <sup>z</sup>Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

<sup>10</sup> Thy kingdom come. <sup>a</sup>Thy will be done in earth, <sup>as it is</sup> in heaven.

<sup>11</sup> Give us this day our <sup>c</sup>daily bread.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>e</sup>forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

<sup>13</sup> And lead us not into temptation, but <sup>h</sup>deliver us from evil: <sup>i</sup>For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. A-mên.

<sup>14</sup> For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

<sup>15</sup> But <sup>m</sup>if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ Moreover <sup>o</sup>when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure

their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, <sup>b</sup>anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. <sup>a</sup>Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sol-ô-môn in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 3. 13.  
Ps. 37. 25.  
Mark 10. 30.  
Luke 12. 31.  
1 Tim. 4. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ruth 3. 3.  
Dan. 10. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 23. 4.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
Jas. 5. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 21.  
Luke 12. 33.  
& 18. 22.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 6. 37.  
Rom. 14. 3.  
1 Cor. 4. 3.  
Jas. 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 4. 24.  
Luke 6. 38.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 11. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 6. 41.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 16. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 1. 10.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.  
Jas. 4. 4.  
1 John 2. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 55. 22.  
Luke 12. 22.  
Phil. 4. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 9. 7. 8.  
& 23. 9.  
Acts 13. 45.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 22.  
Mark 11. 24.  
Luke 11. 9.  
& 18. 1.

John 14. 13.  
& 15. 7.  
& 16. 23. 24.  
Jas. 1. 5. 6.  
1 John 3. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Job 38. 41.  
Ps. 147. 9.  
Luke 12. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 8. 17.  
Jer. 29. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 11. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 6. 5.  
& 8. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 6. 31.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 19. 18.  
ch. 22. 40.  
Rom. 13. 8.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
1 Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 13. 24.

the Gen'tiles seek?) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 to be doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to



destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 <sup>1</sup>Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ <sup>2</sup>Beware of false prophets, <sup>3</sup>which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are <sup>4</sup>ravening wolves.

16 <sup>5</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. <sup>6</sup>Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so <sup>8</sup>every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 <sup>9</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ <sup>10</sup>Not every one that saith unto me, <sup>11</sup>Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we <sup>12</sup>not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And <sup>13</sup>then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>14</sup>depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ <sup>15</sup>Therefore <sup>16</sup>whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jē-sūs had ended these sayings, <sup>29</sup>the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 <sup>30</sup>For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>2</sup> Christ cleanseth the leper, <sup>5</sup> healeth the centurion's servant, <sup>14</sup> Peter's mother in law, <sup>16</sup> and many other diseased: <sup>18</sup> sheweth how he is to be followed: <sup>23</sup> telleth the tempest on the sea, <sup>28</sup> driveth the devils out of two men possessed, <sup>31</sup> and suffereth them to go into the swine.

A.D. 31.

<sup>1</sup> or, *How*.

<sup>2</sup> Mark 1. 40, &c.  
Luke 5. 12, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. 13. 3.  
Jer. 23. 16.  
ch. 24. 4, 5.  
Mark 13. 22.  
Rom. 16. 17.  
Eph. 5. 6.  
Col. 2. 8.  
2 Pet. 2. 1.  
1 John 4. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Mic. 3. 5.  
2 Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Acts 20. 29.  
Jer. 11. 19.  
ch. 12. 33.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 6. 43.  
ch. 9. 30.

<sup>7</sup> Mark 5. 43.  
Jer. 11. 19.  
ch. 12. 33.

<sup>8</sup> Lev. 14. 3.  
4. 10.  
Luke 5. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Luke 7. 1, &c.  
ch. 3. 10.

<sup>10</sup> Luke 3. 9.  
John 15. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Hos. 8. 2.  
ch. 25. 11.  
Luke 6. 46.

<sup>12</sup> & 13. 25.  
Acts 19. 13.  
Rom. 2. 13.

<sup>13</sup> Jas. 1. 22.  
Luke 15. 19, 21.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 107. 20.  
Num. 24. 4.

<sup>15</sup> John 11. 51.  
1 Cor. 13. 2.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 25. 12.  
Luke 13. 25.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 5. 5.  
& 6. 8.  
ch. 25. 41.

<sup>18</sup> Luke 6. 47, &c.  
Gen. 12. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.  
& 11. 10.  
Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>20</sup> Luke 13. 29.  
Acts 10. 45.  
& 11. 18.

<sup>21</sup> & 14. 27.  
Rom. 15. 9.  
&c.

<sup>22</sup> Eph. 3. 6.  
ch. 21. 43.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 13. 42, 50.  
& 22. 13.

<sup>24</sup> & 24. 51.  
& 25. 30.

<sup>25</sup> Luke 13. 28.  
2 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>26</sup> Jude 13.  
Mark 1. 29-31.

<sup>27</sup> Luke 4. 38, 39.

<sup>28</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 13. 54.  
Mark 1. 22.

<sup>30</sup> & 6. 2.  
Luke 4. 32.

<sup>31</sup> John 7. 46.  
Mark 1. 32.

<sup>32</sup> &c.  
Luke 4. 40, 41.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 <sup>1</sup>And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē-sūs put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē-sūs saith unto him, <sup>2</sup>See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that <sup>3</sup>Mō-sēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ <sup>4</sup>And when Jē-sūs was entered into Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē-sūs saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, <sup>1</sup>I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but <sup>2</sup>speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jē-sūs heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is-rā-ēl.

11 And I say unto you, That <sup>1</sup>many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with A-brā-hām, and I-sāac, and Jā-cōb, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But <sup>2</sup>the children of the kingdom <sup>3</sup>shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē-sūs said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And when Jē-sūs was come into Pē-tēr's house, he saw <sup>2</sup>his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ <sup>1</sup>When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sā'ias the prophet,

saying, <sup>a</sup> Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jē-sūs saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 <sup>a</sup> And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē-sūs saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 <sup>a</sup> And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, <sup>b</sup> suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē-sūs said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 <sup>a</sup> And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then <sup>a</sup> he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gēr-gē-sēnes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jē-sūs, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 53. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>b</sup> See

Deut. 5. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 17. 18.

Luke 5. 8.

Acts 16. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 9. 57, 58.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 2. 3.

Luke 5. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 9. 59, 60.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> See

<sup>1</sup> Ki. 19. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 139. 2.

ch. 12. 25.

Mark 12. 15.

Luke 5. 22.

& 6. 8.

& 9. 47.

& 11. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Mark 4. 37.

& c.

Luke 8. 23.

& c.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 65. 7.

& 89. 9.

& 107. 29.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 5. 1, &c.

Luke 8. 26, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 2. 14.

Luke 5. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 2. 15, &c.

Luke 5. 29, &c.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 19.

Luke 5. 30.

& 15. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 2. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Hos. 6. 6.

Mic. 6. 6-8.

ch. 12. 7.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 2. 18.

& c.

Luke 5. 33.

& c.

& 13. 12.

<sup>u</sup> John 3. 29.

came out to meet Jē-sūs: and when they saw him, <sup>b</sup> they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>2</sup> Christ cureth one sick of the palsy, <sup>9</sup> calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, &c.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, <sup>a</sup> and came into his own city.

2 <sup>a</sup> And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: <sup>a</sup> and Jē-sūs seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jē-sūs <sup>a</sup> knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And as Jē-sūs passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Māt-thēw, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, as Jē-sūs sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phār-ī-sēes saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with <sup>p</sup> publicans and <sup>q</sup> sinners?

12 But when Jē-sūs heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, <sup>r</sup> I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, <sup>s</sup> but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, <sup>t</sup> Why do we and the Phār-ī-sēes fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jē-sūs said unto them, Can <sup>u</sup> the children of the bridechamber



mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and <sup>b</sup> then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of <sup>1</sup> new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ <sup>c</sup> While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē-sūs arose, and followed him, and <sup>d</sup> so did his disciples.

20 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind <sup>f</sup> him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jē-sūs turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; <sup>g</sup> thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 <sup>h</sup> And when Jē-sūs came into the ruler's house, and saw <sup>i</sup> the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, <sup>j</sup> Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And <sup>k</sup> the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē-sūs departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, <sup>l</sup> Thou son of Dā-vid, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē-sūs saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jē-sūs straightly charged them, saying, <sup>m</sup> See that no man know it.

31 <sup>n</sup> But they, when they were de-

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 22.  
Luke 11. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 13. 2, 3.  
& 14. 23.  
1 Cor. 7. 5.

<sup>1</sup> or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 24.  
Luke 11. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 6. 6.  
Luke 13. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 5. 22.  
Luke 8. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 6. 34.

<sup>2</sup> or, were tired and lay down.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 27. 17.  
1 Ki. 22. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 5. 25.  
Luke 8. 43.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 10. 2.  
John 4. 35.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 7. 50.  
& 8. 48.  
& 17. 19.  
& 18. 42.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 3. 13.  
Luke 6. 13.

<sup>3</sup> or, over.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 38.  
Luke 8. 51.

<sup>o</sup> See  
2 Chr. 35. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 20. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> John 1. 42.

<sup>4</sup> or, this fame.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 6. 15.  
Acts 1. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 22.  
Mark 10. 47.  
Luke 18. 38.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 24.  
John 4. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 24.  
Acts 13. 46.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 53. 6.  
Jer. 50. 6.  
Ezek. 34. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 9. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 8. 18.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 4.  
Luke 5. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7.  
Mark 6. 8.

<sup>bb</sup> Luke 9. 3.

<sup>cc</sup> or, Get.  
<sup>dd</sup> Mark 7. 36.

<sup>ee</sup> Mark 6. 8.

parted, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ <sup>aa</sup> As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is-rā-ēl.

34 But the Phār-i-sēes said, <sup>bb</sup> He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 <sup>cc</sup> And Jē-sūs went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ <sup>dd</sup> But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they <sup>ee</sup> fainted, and were scattered abroad, <sup>ff</sup> as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, <sup>gg</sup> The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers <sup>hh</sup> are few;

38 <sup>ii</sup> Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, with power to work miracles, 16 comforteth them, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND <sup>mm</sup> when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power <sup>nn</sup> against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Sī-mōn, <sup>oo</sup> who is called Pē-tēr, and An-drēw his brother; Jāmes the son of Zēb-ē-dēe, and John his brother;

3 Phīl-īp, and Bār-thōl'-ō-mēw; Thōm'-ās, and Māt-thēw the publican; Jāmes the son of Al-phāe'-ūs, and Lēb-bae'-ūs, whose surname was Thād-dae'-ūs;

4 <sup>pp</sup> Sī-mōn the Cā-nāan-īte, and Jū-dās Is-cār-i-ōt, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jē-sūs sent forth, and commanded them, saying, <sup>qq</sup> Go not into the way of the Gēn-tīlēs, and into <sup>rr</sup> any city of <sup>ss</sup> the Sā-mār-i-tāns enter ye not:

6 <sup>tt</sup> But go rather to the <sup>uu</sup> lost sheep of the house of Is-rā-ēl.

7 <sup>vv</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: <sup>ww</sup> freely ye have received, freely give.

9 <sup>xx</sup> Provide <sup>yy</sup> neither gold, nor silver, nor <sup>zz</sup> brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet <sup>1</sup>staves: <sup>2</sup>for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 <sup>3</sup>And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 <sup>4</sup>And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: <sup>5</sup>but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 <sup>6</sup>And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, <sup>7</sup>shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sôd'ôm and Gô-môr-rhâ in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ <sup>8</sup>Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: <sup>9</sup>be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>10</sup>harmless <sup>11</sup>as doves.

17 But beware of men: for <sup>12</sup>they will deliver you up to the councils, and <sup>13</sup>they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And <sup>14</sup>ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gën'tiles.

19 <sup>15</sup>But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>16</sup>it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 <sup>17</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 <sup>18</sup>And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And <sup>19</sup>ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: <sup>20</sup>but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But <sup>21</sup>when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not <sup>22</sup>have gone over the cities of Iŝ-râ-ël, till the Son of man be come.

24 <sup>23</sup>The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If <sup>24</sup>they have called the master of the house <sup>25</sup>Bê-êl-zê-bûb, how much more shall *they* call them of his household?

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 4. 22.

Luke 8. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a staff*.<sup>b</sup> Luke 10. 7.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 7.<sup>c</sup> Luke 10. 8.<sup>d</sup> Is. 8. 12, 13.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 14.<sup>e</sup> Luke 10. 5.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 35. 13.<sup>g</sup> Mark 6. 11.

Luke 9. 5.

&amp; 10. 10, 11.

<sup>2</sup> *It is in value halfpenny farthing in the original, as be being the tenth part of the Roman penny.*<sup>h</sup> Acts 13. 51.<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 45.

Luke 21. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 12. 8.

Rom. 10. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 3. 5.<sup>m</sup> Luke 10. 3.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 19.

Eph. 5. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 9. 26.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 12.<sup>p</sup> Phil. 2. 15.<sup>3</sup> or, *simple*.<sup>q</sup> Mark 13. 9.

Luke 12. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 5. 40.<sup>s</sup> Luke 12. 49.<sup>t</sup> Acts 12. 1.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 16.<sup>u</sup> Mic. 7. 6.<sup>v</sup> Luke 21. 14.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 4. 12.

Jer. 1. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 41. 9.

&amp; 55. 13.

John 13. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 14. 26.<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 17.<sup>c</sup> Mic. 7. 6.

Luke 21. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 8. 34.

Luke 9. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 17. 33.

John 12. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 21. 17.<sup>g</sup> Dan. 12. 12.

Mark 13. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 9. 48.

John 12. 44.

Gal. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 13.

Acts 8. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 10.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 4. 8.<sup>4</sup> or, *end*,or, *finish*.<sup>l</sup> Luke 6. 40.

John 15. 20.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 40.

Mark 9. 41.

Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 3. 22.

John 8. 48.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub*.

26 Fear them not therefore: <sup>a</sup>for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 <sup>a</sup>And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a <sup>b</sup>farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 <sup>c</sup>But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 <sup>k</sup>Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, <sup>l</sup>him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 <sup>o</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 <sup>p</sup>Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance <sup>q</sup>against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And <sup>r</sup>a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 <sup>s</sup>He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 <sup>t</sup>And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 <sup>u</sup>He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ <sup>v</sup>He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 <sup>w</sup>He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 <sup>x</sup>And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose *his* reward.



## CHAPTER 11.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ's testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Father's wisdom, in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to pass, when Jē-sūs had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Jōhn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jōhn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jē-sūs began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Bāp-tist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of Jōhn the Bāp-tist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jōhn.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is E-lī-ās, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

A.D. 31.

a ch. 9. 10.

b Luke 7. 35.

c Luke 10. 13.

d Luke 7. 18.

e ch. 14. 3.

f Gen. 49. 10.  
Num. 24. 17.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
John 6. 14.

g Jonah 3. 7.

h ver. 24.

i ch. 10. 15.

j Is. 29. 18.

k 35. 4-6.

l John 2. 23.

m Ps. 22. 26.

n Is. 61. 1.

o Luke 4. 18.

p Jas. 2. 5.

q See Is. 14. 13.

r Lam. 2. 1.

s Is. 8. 14, 15.

t Rom. 9. 32.

u 1 Pet. 2. 8.

v Luke 7. 24.

w Eph. 4. 14.

x ch. 10. 15.

y Luke 10. 21.

z Ps. 8. 2.

a 1 Cor. 1. 19.

b 2. 8.

c 2 Cor. 3. 14.

d Luke 1. 76.

e ch. 16. 17.

f Mal. 3. 1.

g Mark 1. 2.

h Luke 1. 76.

i ch. 23. 18.

j Luke 10. 22.

k John 3. 35.

l 13. 3.

m 17. 2.

n 1 Cor. 15. 27.

o John 1. 18.

p 6. 46.

q 10. 15.

r Luke 16. 16.

s or, is gotten

by force, and

they that

thrust men.

a John 13. 15.

b Phil. 2. 5.

c 1 Pet. 2. 21.

d 1 John 2. 6.

e Mal. 4. 6.

f Zech. 9. 9.

g Phil. 2. 7, 8.

h Jer. 6. 16.

i Mal. 4. 5.

j Luke 1. 17.

k 1 John 5. 3.

l ch. 13. 9.

m Luke 8. 8.

n Rev. 2. 7, 11,

o 17, 29.

p 3. 6, 13.

q Luke 7. 31.

r Der. 23. 25.

s Mark 2. 23.

t Luke 6. 1.

18 For Jōhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Ēhō-rā-zīn! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā-i-dā! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tŷre and Sī-dōn, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tŷre and Sī-dōn at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sōd-ōm, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōd-ōm in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jē-sūs answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the sabbath. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb. 31 Of blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, 36 and of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful, &c.

AT that time Jē-sūs went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred,

and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phār'i-sēes saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read <sup>a</sup>what Dā-vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat <sup>a</sup>the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, <sup>a</sup>but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the <sup>a</sup>law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is <sup>a</sup>one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, <sup>a</sup>I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 <sup>a</sup>And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and <sup>a</sup>if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>the Phār'i-sēes went out, and <sup>b</sup>held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jē-sūs knew *it*, <sup>a</sup>he withdrew himself from thence: <sup>a</sup>and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And <sup>a</sup>charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-ṣā-ias the prophet, saying,

18 <sup>a</sup>'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, <sup>a</sup>in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Ġen'-tiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry;

A.D. 31.

neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Ġen'-tiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of Dā-vid?

24 But when the Phār'i-sēes heard *it*, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by <sup>b</sup>Be-ēl-zē-būb the prince of the devils.

25 And Jē-sūs <sup>a</sup>knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sā-tān cast out Sā-tān, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Be-ēl-zē-būb cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then <sup>a</sup>the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: <sup>a</sup>but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever <sup>a</sup>speaketh a word against the Son of man, <sup>a</sup>it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and <sup>a</sup>his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O <sup>b</sup>generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? <sup>a</sup>for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 9. 32.  
Mark 3. 11.  
Luke 11. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
Lev. 24. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 23. 32.  
Lev. 8. 31.  
& 24. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 28. 9.  
John 7. 22.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 34.  
Mark 3. 22.  
Luke 11. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so ver. 27.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 18.  
Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
John 2. 25.  
Rev. 2. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 6. 6.  
Mic. 6. 6-8.  
ch. 9. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 3. 1.  
Luke 6. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 13. 14.  
& 14. 3.  
John 9. 16.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2. 44.  
& 7. 14.  
Luke 11. 33.  
& 11. 20.  
& 17. 20, 21.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 24.  
Luke 11. 21-23.

<sup>a</sup> See  
Ex. 23. 4, 5.  
Deut. 22. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 3. 28.  
Luke 12. 10.  
Heb. 6. 4.

<sup>a</sup> & 10. 26, 29.  
1 John 5. 16.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 51.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 1.  
Mark 3. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 11.  
John 5. 18.  
& 10. 33.  
& 11. 53.

<sup>a</sup> or, took  
counsel.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 19.  
& 13. 55.  
John 7. 12, 52.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 10. 23.  
Mark 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 30.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 17.  
Luke 6. 43.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 42. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
& 23. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
& 17. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 45.



good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Phār'i-sees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and <sup>a</sup>adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jō-nās:

40 <sup>a</sup>For as Jō-nās was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 <sup>a</sup>The men of Nīn'-ō-vēh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and <sup>a</sup>shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jō-nās; and, behold, a greater than Jō-nās is here.

42 <sup>a</sup>The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sōl-ō-mōn; and, behold, a greater than Sōl-ō-mōn is here.

43 <sup>a</sup>When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, <sup>a</sup>he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: <sup>a</sup>and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, <sup>a</sup>behold, his mother and <sup>a</sup>his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> See  
John 15. 14.  
Gal. 5. 6.  
& 6. 15.  
Col. 3. 11.  
Heb. 2. 11.

b ch. 16. 1.  
Mark 8. 11.  
Luke 11. 16.  
John 2. 18.  
1 Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 4. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 8. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 57. 3.  
ch. 16. 4.  
Mark 5. 38.  
John 4. 43.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 5. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Jonah 1. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 8. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 11. 32.

<sup>k</sup> See Jer. 3. 11.  
Ezek. 16. 51.  
Rom. 2. 27.

<sup>l</sup> Jonah 3. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1.  
2 Chr. 9. 1.  
Luke 11. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 26. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 11. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Job 1. 7.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 15.

Mark 4. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 25.

& 16. 17.

Mark 4. 11.

1 Cor. 2. 10.

1 John 2. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 6. 4.

& 10. 26.

2 Pet. 2. 20-

22.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 25. 29.

Mark 4. 25.

Luke 8. 18.

& 19. 26.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 3. 31.

Luke 8. 19-21.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 55.

Mark 6. 3.

John 2. 12.

& 7. 3, 5.

Acts 1. 14.

1 Cor. 9. 5.

Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 6. 9.

Ezek. 12. 2.

Mark 4. 12.

Luke 8. 10.

John 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26, 27.

Rom. 11. 8.

2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 5. 11.

50 For <sup>a</sup>whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 13.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition.

24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the dragnet. 53 Christ is condemned of his own countrymen.

THE same day went Jē-šus out of the house, <sup>a</sup>and sat by the sea side.

2 <sup>a</sup>And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that <sup>a</sup>he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, <sup>a</sup>Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some <sup>a</sup>seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some <sup>a</sup>an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 <sup>a</sup>Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because <sup>a</sup>it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 <sup>a</sup>For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of E-sā-ias, which saith, <sup>a</sup>By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and <sup>a</sup>their ears <sup>a</sup>are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should

see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But *“blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.*

17 For verily I say unto you, *“That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.*

18 ¶ *“Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.*

19 When any one heareth the word <sup>1</sup>of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side,

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon <sup>2</sup>with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by <sup>3</sup>he is offended.

22 <sup>4</sup>“He also that received seed <sup>5</sup>among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 17.  
Luke 10. 23,  
24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
John 20. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3.  
Mic. 4. 1.  
Mark 4. 20.  
Luke 13. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 13.  
1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 4. 14.  
Luke 8. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 13. 20,  
&c.

<sup>1</sup> The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

<sup>2</sup> Mark 4. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 58. 2.  
Ezek. 33. 31,  
32.

<sup>4</sup> John 5. 35.  
Ps. 78. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Rom. 16. 25,  
26.

1 Cor. 2. 7.  
Eph. 3. 9.  
Col. 1. 26.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
2 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 13. 23.  
Mark 10. 23.  
Luke 18. 24.

1 Tim. 6. 9.  
2 Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 4. 3.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
& 28. 19.

Mark 16. 15.  
Luke 24. 47.

Rom. 10. 18.  
Col. 1. 6.

<sup>10</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
John 8. 44.

Acts 13. 10.  
1 John 3. 8.

<sup>11</sup> Joel 3. 13.  
Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 18. 7.  
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>13</sup> or, scandals.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
Rev. 19. 20.  
& 20. 10.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 50.  
ch. 3. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Dan. 12. 3.  
1 Cor. 15. 42,  
43, 58.

<sup>17</sup> ver. 9.

the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but <sup>1</sup>gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, <sup>2</sup>The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ <sup>3</sup>Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three <sup>4</sup>measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 <sup>5</sup>All these things spake Jē-sūs unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, <sup>6</sup>I will open my mouth in parables; <sup>7</sup>I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jē-sūs sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 <sup>8</sup>The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are <sup>9</sup>the children of the wicked *one*;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; <sup>10</sup>the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, <sup>11</sup>and they shall gather out of his kingdom all <sup>12</sup>things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 <sup>13</sup>And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: <sup>14</sup>there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 <sup>15</sup>Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. <sup>16</sup>Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth



and <sup>a</sup>selleth all that he hath, and <sup>b</sup>buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found <sup>a</sup>one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and <sup>c</sup>gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and <sup>d</sup>sever the wicked from among the just,

50 <sup>e</sup>And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē-sūs saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure <sup>f</sup>things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jē-sūs had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 <sup>g</sup>And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 <sup>h</sup>Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā-r'y? and <sup>i</sup>his brethren, <sup>j</sup>Jāmes, and Jō-sēs, and Si-mōn, and Jū-dās?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they <sup>k</sup>were offended in him. But Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>l</sup>A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And <sup>m</sup>he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Herod's opinion of Christ. <sup>3</sup> Why John Baptist was beheaded. <sup>15</sup> Christ feedeth five thousand. <sup>23</sup> He walketh on the sea. <sup>34</sup> He healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time <sup>n</sup>Hēr-ōd the tetrarch <sup>o</sup>heard of the fame of Jē-sūs,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Bāp-tist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works <sup>p</sup>do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ <sup>q</sup>For Hēr-ōd had laid hold on

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Phil. 3. 7, 8.<sup>b</sup> Is. 55. 1.<sup>c</sup> Rev. 3. 18.<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 16.<sup>e</sup> & 20. 21.<sup>f</sup> Prov. 2. 4.<sup>g</sup> & 3. 14, 15.<sup>h</sup> & 8. 10, 19.<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 26.<sup>j</sup> Luke 20. 6.<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 10.<sup>l</sup> Gr. *in the midst*.<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 32.<sup>n</sup> ver. 42.<sup>o</sup> Cant. 7. 13.<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 23.<sup>q</sup> & 12. 15.<sup>r</sup> Mark 6. 32.<sup>s</sup> Luke 9. 10.<sup>t</sup> John 6. 1, 2.<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 23.<sup>v</sup> Mark 6. 1.<sup>w</sup> Luke 4. 16.<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 36.<sup>y</sup> Mark 6. 34.<sup>z</sup> Is. 49. 7.<sup>aa</sup> Mark 6. 3.<sup>ab</sup> John 6. 42.<sup>ac</sup> Mark 6. 35.<sup>ad</sup> Luke 9. 12.<sup>ae</sup> John 6. 5.<sup>af</sup> ch. 12. 46.<sup>ag</sup> Mark 15. 40.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 11. 6.<sup>ai</sup> Mark 6. 3, 4.<sup>aj</sup> Luke 4. 24.<sup>ak</sup> John 4. 44.<sup>al</sup> Mark 6. 5, 6.<sup>am</sup> ch. 15. 36.<sup>an</sup> Mark 6. 14.<sup>ao</sup> Luke 9. 7.<sup>ap</sup> or, *are wrought by him*.<sup>aq</sup> Mark 6. 17.<sup>ar</sup> Luke 3. 19, 20.

John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Hēr-ōd-i-ās' sake, his brother Phil-ip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, <sup>a</sup>It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, <sup>b</sup>because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hēr-ōd's birthday was kept, the daughter of Hēr-ōd-i-ās danced <sup>c</sup>before them, and pleased Hēr-ōd.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Bāp-tist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē-sūs.

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>When Jē-sūs heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē-sūs went forth, and saw a great multitude, and <sup>e</sup>was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē-sūs said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, <sup>g</sup>he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē-sūs constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 <sup>a</sup>And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; <sup>b</sup>and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jē-sūs went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē-sūs spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē-tēr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē-tēr was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē-sūs.

30 But when he saw the wind <sup>1</sup>boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē-sūs stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth <sup>a</sup>thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gēn-nēs-ā-rēt.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and <sup>a</sup>as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>3</sup> Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THEN <sup>a</sup>came to Jē-sūs scribes and Phār-i-sēes, which were of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Why do thy disciples transgress <sup>a</sup>the tradition of the elders? for they

A.D. 32.

wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, <sup>c</sup>Honour thy father and mother: and, <sup>a</sup>He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, <sup>c</sup>*It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;*

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye <sup>e</sup>hypocrites, well did E-šā-jās prophesy of you, saying,

8 <sup>h</sup>This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour-eth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, <sup>i</sup>teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 <sup>i</sup>Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār-i-sēes were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: <sup>n</sup>they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 <sup>a</sup>Then answered Pē-tēr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē-sūs said, <sup>r</sup>Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that <sup>s</sup>whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But <sup>t</sup>those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 <sup>u</sup>For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē-sūs went thence,

<sup>a</sup> Mark 6. 46.

<sup>b</sup> John 6. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 12.

Lev. 19. 3.

Deut. 5. 16

Prov. 23. 22.

Eph. 6. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 21. 17.

Lev. 20. 9.

Deut. 27. 16.

Prov. 20. 20.

& 30. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 7. 11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> Job 9. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 7. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 29. 13.

Ezek. 33. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 29. 13.

Col. 2. 18-22.

Tit. 1. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Mark 7. 14.

<sup>l</sup> or, strong.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 10. 15.

Rom. 14. 14.

17, 20.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>o</sup> John 15. 2.

1 Cor. 3. 12.

& c.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 2. 7.

ch. 16. 16.

& 26. 63.

Mark 1. 1.

Luke 4. 41.

John 1. 49.

& 6. 69.

& 11. 27.

Acts 8. 37.

Rom. 1. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 9. 16.

Mal. 2. 8.

ch. 23. 16.

Luke 6. 39.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 6. 53.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 7. 17.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 9.

Mark 7. 18.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 13.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 20.

Mark 3. 10.

Luke 6. 19.

Acts 19. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Jas. 3. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 6. 5.

& 8. 21.

Prov. 6. 14.

Jer. 17. 9.

Mark 7. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Mark 7. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 7. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 7. 24.



and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Si-dōn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Ēā-nāan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā-vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, <sup>1</sup>I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to <sup>a</sup>dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē-sūs answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 <sup>a</sup>And Jē-sūs departed from thence, and came nigh <sup>1</sup>unto the sea of Gāl-il-ēe; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 <sup>b</sup>And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē-sūs' feet; and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

32 ¶ Then Jē-sūs called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 <sup>a</sup>And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē-sūs saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And <sup>b</sup>he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and <sup>c</sup>gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

\*25-2.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 8. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 5, 6.  
Acts 3. 25, 26.  
& 13. 46.  
Rom. 15. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 38.  
Mark 8. 11.  
Luke 11. 16.  
& 12. 54-56.  
1 Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 6.  
Phil. 3. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 7. 31.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 39.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 35. 5, 6.  
ch. 11. 5.  
Luke 7. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 8. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 12. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 8. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 17.  
John 6. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 43.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 34.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 19.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Luke 22. 19.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 <sup>a</sup>And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Māg-dā-lā.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees require a sign. <sup>6</sup> Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. <sup>13</sup> The people's opinion of Christ, 16 and Peter's confession of him. <sup>21</sup> Jesus foreseeth his death, <sup>23</sup> reproveth Peter, <sup>24</sup> and admonisheth those that will follow him.

THE <sup>a</sup>Phār-i-sēes also with the Sād-dū-çees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 <sup>a</sup>A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō-nās. And he left them, and departed.

5 And <sup>a</sup>when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phār-i-sēes and of the Sād-dū-çees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jē-sūs perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 <sup>m</sup>Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 <sup>a</sup>Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phār-i-sēes and of the Sād-dū-çees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phār-i-sēes and of the Sād-dū-çees.

13 ¶ When Jē-sūs came into the

coasts of Cæs-à-ré-à Phi-lip-pi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?"

14 And they said, "Some say that thou art John the Bap-tist: some, E-li-às; and others, Jêr-ê-mi-às, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Si-môn Pe-têr answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jê-sûs answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Si-môn Bâr-jô-nâ: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Pe-têr, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 "Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jê-sûs the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jê-sûs to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jê-ru-sa-lêm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pe-têr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, "Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pe-têr, Get thee behind me, "Sâ-tân: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ "Then said Jê-sûs unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For "whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For "the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, "There be some standing here, which shall not

A.D. 32.

a Mark 8. 27.

Luke 9. 18.

b ch. 14. 2.

c Luke 9. 7-9.

c Mark 9. 2.

Luke 9. 28.

d ch. 14. 33.

Mark 8. 29.

Luke 9. 20.

John 6. 69.

e 11. 27.

Acts 8. 37.

f 9. 20.

Heb. 1. 2, 5.

1 John 4. 15.

g Eph. 2. 8.

f 1 Cor. 2. 10.

Gal. 1. 16.

g John 1. 42.

h Eph. 2. 20.

Rev. 21. 14.

i Job 38. 17.

Ps. 9. 13.

j 107. 18.

Is. 38. 10.

k ch. 18. 18.

John 20. 23.

l 2 Pet. 1. 17.

m ch. 3. 17.

Mark 1. 11.

Luke 3. 22.

n Is. 42. 1.

o Deut. 18. 15.

19.

Acts 3. 22, 23.

p ch. 17. 9.

Luke 9. 21.

q 2 Pet. 1. 18.

r Dan. 8. 18.

s 9. 21.

t 10. 10, 18.

u ch. 20. 17.

Mark 8. 31.

v 9. 31.

w 10. 33.

Luke 9. 22.

x 10. 31.

y 24. 6, 7.

z ch. 16. 20.

Mark 8. 30.

a 9. 9.

1 Gr. Pity

thyself.

b See 2 Sam. 19.

22.

c Mal. 4. 5.

ch. 11. 14.

Mark 9. 11.

v Rom. 8. 7.

z Mal. 4. 6.

Luke 1. 16, 17.

Acts 3. 21.

a Mark 8. 34.

Luke 9. 23.

b 14. 27.

Acts 14. 22.

1 Thes. 3. 3.

2 Tim. 5. 12.

b ch. 11. 14.

Mark 9. 12, 13.

c ch. 14. 3. 10.

d Luke 17. 33.

John 12. 25.

e ch. 16. 21.

f ch. 11. 14.

g Mark 9. 14.

Luke 9. 37.

h Ps. 49. 7, 8.

i ch. 26. 64.

Mark 8. 38.

Luke 9. 26.

k Dan. 7. 10.

Zech. 14. 5.

ch. 25. 31.

Jude 14.

l Job 34. 11.

Ps. 62. 12.

Prov. 24. 12.

Jer. 17. 10.

e 32. 18.

Rom. 2. 6.

1 Cor. 3. 8.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

Rev. 2. 23.

e 22. 12.

m Mark 9. 1.

Luke 9. 27.

taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 Transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his passion, 24 payeth tribute.

AND after six days Jê-sûs taketh Pe-têr, Jâmes, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Mô-sès and E-li-às talking with him.

4 Then answered Pe-têr, and said unto Jê-sûs, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mô-sès, and one for E-li-às.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 "And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jê-sûs came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jê-sûs only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jê-sûs charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, "Why then say the scribes that E-li-às must first come?

11 And Jê-sûs answered and said unto them, E-li-às truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That E-li-às is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Bap-tist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy



disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē-sūs answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē-sūs rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē-sūs apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē-sūs said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup>If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Gal'i-lée, Jē-sūs said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>when they were come to Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, they that received <sup>l</sup>tribute money came to Pē-tēr, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē-sūs prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si-mōn? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Pē-tēr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē-sūs saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find <sup>2</sup>a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them. 23 Parable of the unmerciful servant.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jē-sūs, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē-sūs called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 131. 2.  
ch. 19. 14.  
Mark 10. 14.  
Luke 18. 16.  
1 Cor. 14. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 27.  
& 23. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 42.  
Luke 9. 48.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 9. 42.  
Luke 17. 1, 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 21.  
Mark 11. 23.  
Luke 17. 6.  
1 Cor. 12. 9.  
& 13. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 17. 1.  
1 Cor. 11. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 29, 30.  
Mark 9. 43, 45.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
& 20. 17.  
Mark 8. 31.  
& 9. 30, 31.  
& 10. 33.  
Luke 9. 22, 44.  
& 18. 31.  
& 24. 6, 7.

<sup>k</sup> Mark 9. 33.

<sup>l</sup> Called in the original, *diarachma*, being in value fifteen pence: See Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 34. 7.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Esth. 1. 14.  
Luke 1. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 9. 56.  
& 19. 10.  
John 3. 17.  
& 12. 47.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 15. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

<sup>7</sup> Lev. 19. 17.  
Luke 17. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Jas. 5. 20.  
1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Mark 9. 33.  
Luke 9. 46.  
& 22. 24.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. 17. 6.  
& 19. 15.  
John 8. 17.  
2 Cor. 13. 1.  
Heb. 10. 23.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>b</sup>Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And <sup>c</sup>whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 <sup>d</sup>But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for <sup>e</sup>it must needs be that offences come; but <sup>f</sup>woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 <sup>h</sup>Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven <sup>i</sup>their angels do always <sup>m</sup>behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 <sup>n</sup>For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 <sup>o</sup>How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover <sup>p</sup>if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, <sup>q</sup>thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in <sup>r</sup>the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear

them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an <sup>a</sup>heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Whosoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 <sup>a</sup>Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, <sup>c</sup>it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Pē-tēr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? <sup>d</sup>till seven times?

22 Jē-sūs saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: <sup>e</sup>but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand <sup>f</sup>talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>g</sup>to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and <sup>h</sup>worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred <sup>i</sup>pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
1 Cor. 5. 9.  
2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.  
2 John 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
John 20. 23.  
1 Cor. 5. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 21. 13.  
ch. 6. 12.  
Mark 11. 26.  
Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 24.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 3. 22.  
& 5. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 10. 1.  
John 10. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 17. 4.  
ch. 12. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
Mark 11. 25.  
Col. 3. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 1. 27.  
& 5. 2.  
Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>1</sup> A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 2. 24.  
Mark 10. 5-9.  
Eph. 5. 31.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 1.  
Neh. 5. 8.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 16.  
& 7. 2.

<sup>5</sup> or,  
besought him.  
<sup>6</sup> Deut. 24. 1.  
ch. 5. 31.

<sup>7</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny, ch. 20. 2.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 5. 32.  
Mark 10. 11.  
Luke 16. 18.  
1 Cor. 7. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Prov. 21. 19.  
<sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7.  
9, 17.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 32.  
& 9. 5, 15.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 <sup>a</sup>So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>2</sup> Christ healeth the sick: <sup>3</sup> answereth the Pharisees: <sup>10</sup> sheweth when marriage is necessary: <sup>13</sup> receiveth little children: <sup>16</sup> instructeth how to attain eternal life, <sup>20</sup> and how to be perfect, &c.

AND it came to pass, <sup>1</sup>that when A. Jē-sūs had finished these sayings, he departed from Gāl'i-lēe, and came into the coasts of Jū-dæ-ā beyond Jōr-dān;

2 <sup>a</sup>And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phār-i-sēes also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, <sup>b</sup>that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, <sup>c</sup>For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and <sup>d</sup>they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, <sup>e</sup>Why did Mō-sēs then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō-sēs became of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 <sup>f</sup>And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it* be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, <sup>g</sup>If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, <sup>h</sup>All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and <sup>i</sup>there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's



sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē-sūs said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē-sūs said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē-sūs said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē-sūs unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē-sūs beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Pē-tēr and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē-sūs said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory,

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 21.  
Luke 22. 28-30.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 6. 2.  
Rev. 2. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 10. 13.  
Luke 18. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 10. 29, 30.  
Luke 18. 29, 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 10. 17.  
Luke 18. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 10. 25.

<sup>1</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after two shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny, ch. 18. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Ex. 20. 13.  
Deut. 5. 17.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 15. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Lev. 19. 18.  
ch. 22. 39.

Rom. 13. 9.  
Gal. 5. 14.

Jas. 2. 8.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 6. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 12. 33.  
& 16. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 2. 45.  
& 4. 34, 35.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 13. 22.  
Mark 10. 24.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 26.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.

<sup>11</sup> Gen. 18. 14.  
Job 42. 2.

<sup>12</sup> Jer. 32. 17.  
Zech. 8. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Luke 1. 57.  
& 18. 27.

<sup>14</sup> or, have continued one hour only.

<sup>15</sup> Mark 10. 28.  
Luke 18. 28.

<sup>16</sup> Deut. 33. 9.  
ch. 4. 20.

<sup>17</sup> Luke 5. 11.

ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is-rā-ēl.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ sheweth that God is debtor unto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion: 20 teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go

way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 <sup>b</sup>Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? <sup>c</sup>Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 <sup>a</sup>So the last shall be first, and the first last: <sup>c</sup>for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jē-sūs going up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 <sup>g</sup>Behold, we go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and the Son of man, shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 <sup>h</sup>And shall deliver him to the Gēn-tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of <sup>z</sup>Jēb-ē-dēe's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē-sūs answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of <sup>a</sup>the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with <sup>a</sup>the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, <sup>a</sup>Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to <sup>a</sup>give, but *it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.*

24 <sup>a</sup>And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē-sūs called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gēn-tiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But <sup>a</sup>it shall not be so among you: but <sup>a</sup>whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 <sup>a</sup>And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 <sup>a</sup>Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, <sup>a</sup>but to minister, and <sup>a</sup>to give his life a ransom <sup>a</sup>for many.

29 <sup>a</sup>And as they departed from Jēr-i-chō, a great multitude followed him.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 27.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 9. 21.<sup>c</sup> Deut. 15. 9.

Prov. 23. 6.

ch. 6. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 30.<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 14.<sup>f</sup> Mark 10. 32.

Luke 18. 31.

John 12. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 21.<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 2.

Mark 15. 1, 16,

&amp;c.

Luke 23. 1.

John 18. 28,

&amp;c.

Acts 3. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 10. 35.<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 21.<sup>l</sup> Mark 11. 1.

Luke 19. 29.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 14. 4.<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 28.<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 39, 42.

Mark 14. 36.

Luke 22. 42.

John 18. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 12. 50.<sup>q</sup> Acts 12. 2.

Rom. 8. 17.

2 Cor. 1. 7.

Rev. 1. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 62. 11.

Zech. 9. 9.

John 12. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 25. 34.<sup>t</sup> Mark 11. 4.<sup>u</sup> Mark 10. 41.

Luke 22. 24,

25.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 13.<sup>y</sup> See Lev. 23.

40.

John 12. 13.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 11.

Mark 9. 35.

&amp; 10. 43.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 118. 25.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

ch. 23. 39.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 4.<sup>e</sup> John 13. 4.<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 7.<sup>g</sup> Mark 11. 15.

Luke 19. 45.

John 2. 13. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 22. 27.

John 13. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 53. 10, 11.

Dan. 9. 24, 26.

John 11. 51,

52.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

Tit. 2. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 28.

Rom. 5. 15, 19.

Heb. 9. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 10. 46.

Luke 18. 35.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 23.

Luke 7. 16.

John 6. 14.

&amp; 7. 40.

&amp; 9. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 11. 11.

Luke 19. 45.

John 2. 15.

30 ¶ And, behold, <sup>a</sup>two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē-sūs passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā-vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā-vid.

32 And Jē-sūs stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē-sūs had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 12 He driveth the buyers, and sellers out of the temple. 17 He curseth the fig tree.

AND <sup>a</sup>when they drew nigh unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and were come to Bēth-phā-gē, unto <sup>m</sup>the mount of Ol-ive, then sent Jē-sūs two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 <sup>a</sup>Tell ye the daughter of Sī-on, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 <sup>a</sup>And the disciples went, and did as Jē-sūs commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and <sup>a</sup>put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; <sup>a</sup>others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, <sup>b</sup>Hō-sān-nā to the son of Dā-vid: <sup>c</sup>Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hō-sān-nā in the highest.

10 <sup>a</sup>And when he was come into Jē-ru-sā-lēm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē-sūs <sup>m</sup>the prophet of Nāz-ā-rēth of Gal-i-lēe.

12 ¶ And Jē-sūs went into the



temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the <sup>b</sup>moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, <sup>c</sup>My house shall be called the house of prayer; <sup>d</sup>but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hô-sān-nā to the son of Dā-vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē-sūs saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, <sup>e</sup>Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city unto <sup>f</sup>Bēth<sup>g</sup>-ā-nŷ; and he lodged there.

18 <sup>h</sup>Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 <sup>i</sup>And when he saw <sup>1a</sup>a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 <sup>2a</sup>And when the disciples saw <sup>it</sup>, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>2b</sup>If ye have faith, and <sup>2c</sup>doubt not, ye shall not only do this <sup>which is done to the fig tree</sup>, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And <sup>2d</sup>all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ <sup>2e</sup>And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and <sup>2f</sup>said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jōhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 5.  
Mark 9. 20.  
Luke 20. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 14. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 56. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 7. 11.  
Mark 11. 17.  
Luke 19. 46.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 7. 29, 50.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 8. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 1, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 11. 11.  
John 11. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 8. 12, 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 11. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Mark 11. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *one fig tree*.

<sup>2a</sup> Ps. 80. 9.  
Cant. 8. 11.  
Is. 5. 1.  
Jer. 2. 21.  
Mark 12. 1.  
Luke 20. 9.  
<sup>2b</sup> Mark 11. 20.  
<sup>2c</sup> ch. 25. 14.  
<sup>2d</sup> Cant. 8. 11, 12.

<sup>2e</sup> ch. 17. 20.  
Luke 17. 6.  
<sup>2f</sup> Jas. 1. 6.

<sup>2g</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 21.  
& 36. 16.  
Neh. 9. 26.  
ch. 5. 12.  
& 23. 34, 37.  
Acts 7. 52.  
1 Thes. 2. 15.  
Heb. 11. 36, 37.

<sup>2h</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 2.

<sup>2i</sup> ch. 7. 7.  
Mark 11. 24.  
Luke 11. 9.  
Jas. 5. 16.  
1 John 3. 22.  
& 5. 14.

<sup>2j</sup> Mark 11. 27.  
Luke 20. 1.

<sup>2k</sup> Ps. 2. 8.  
Heb. 1. 2.

<sup>2l</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
ch. 26. 3.  
& 27. 1.  
John 11. 53.  
Acts 4. 27.

<sup>2m</sup> Ex. 2. 14.  
Acts 4. 7.  
& 7. 27.

<sup>2n</sup> ch. 28. 50.  
Mark 14. 46.  
Luke 22. 54.  
John 18. 12.  
Acts 2. 23.

<sup>2o</sup> Luke 20. 16.  
<sup>2p</sup> Luke 21. 24.  
Heb. 2. 3.

<sup>2q</sup> Acts 13. 46.  
& 15. 7.  
& 18. 6.  
& 28. 25.  
Rom. 9. & 10.  
& 11.

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; <sup>2r</sup>for all hold Jōhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē-sūs, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A <sup>2s</sup>certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of <sup>2t</sup>his father? They say unto him, The first. Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>2u</sup>Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For <sup>2v</sup>Jōhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: <sup>2w</sup>but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen <sup>2x</sup>it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, <sup>2y</sup>which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>2z</sup>went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, <sup>2aa</sup>that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 <sup>2ab</sup>And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, <sup>2ac</sup>This is the heir; <sup>2ad</sup>come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 <sup>2ae</sup>And they caught him, and cast <sup>him</sup> out of the vineyard, and slew <sup>him</sup>.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 <sup>2af</sup>They say unto him, <sup>2ag</sup>He will miserably destroy those wicked men, <sup>2ah</sup>and will let out <sup>his</sup>vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>a</sup> Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, <sup>c</sup> The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever <sup>e</sup> shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, <sup>f</sup> it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phār'i-sēes had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because <sup>g</sup> they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the marriage of the king's son. <sup>11</sup> The wedding garment. <sup>15</sup> Tribute to be paid to Cæsar. <sup>23</sup> Christ confuteth the Sadducees. <sup>41</sup> The Pharisees are silenced.

AND Jē-sūs answered <sup>k</sup> and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: <sup>m</sup> my oxen and <sup>n</sup> my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of <sup>o</sup> it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated <sup>p</sup> them spitefully, and slew <sup>q</sup> them.

7 But when the king heard <sup>r</sup> thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth <sup>s</sup> his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not <sup>t</sup> worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and <sup>u</sup> gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 118. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 28. 16.  
Mark 12. 10.  
Luke 20. 17.  
Acts 4. 11.  
Eph. 2. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 6. 7.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 3.  
Eph. 4. 24.  
Col. 3. 10, 12.  
Rev. 3. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> & 16. 15.  
& 19. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 8. 14, 15.  
Zech. 12. 3.  
Luke 20. 18.  
Rom. 9. 33.  
1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 60. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 12. 13.  
Luke 20. 20.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 11.  
Luke 7. 16.  
John 7. 49.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 14. 16.  
Rev. 19. 7. 9.

<sup>o</sup> In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2.

<sup>p</sup> or inscription <sup>q</sup>

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 25.  
Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 9. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 12. 18.  
Luke 20. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> Acts 23. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
Luke 19. 27.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 11.  
Acts 13. 46.  
<sup>y</sup> Gr. seven.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 38.

<sup>aa</sup> John 20. 9.

to see the guests, he saw there a man <sup>b</sup> which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast <sup>d</sup> him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Then went the Phār'i-sēes, and took counsel how they might entangle him in <sup>b</sup> his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Hē-rō-di-āns, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæ-sār, or not?

18 But Jē-sūs perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a <sup>c</sup> penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose <sup>d</sup> is this image and <sup>e</sup> superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæ-sār's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæ-sār the things which are Cæ-sār's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard <sup>f</sup> these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ <sup>g</sup> The same day came to him the Sād'dū-gēes, <sup>h</sup> which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, <sup>i</sup> Mō-sēs said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>j</sup> seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>k</sup> not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they



neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but <sup>a</sup>are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 <sup>a</sup>I am the God of Ā-brā-hām, and the God of Ī-śāae, and the God of Jā-eōb? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, <sup>a</sup>they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phār-ī-sēes had heard that he had put the Sād'-dū-gēes to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* <sup>a</sup>a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē-šūs said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 <sup>a</sup>On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Phār-ī-sēes were gathered together, Jē-šūs asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of Dā-vid*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā-vid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 <sup>a</sup>The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā-vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 <sup>a</sup>And no man was able to answer him a word, <sup>a</sup>neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 Christ admonisheth the people and his disciples. 13 He denounceth hypocrisy and blindness, 34 and foretelleth the destruction of Jerusalem.

**T**HEN spake Jē-šūs to the multitude, and to his disciples,  
2 Saying, <sup>a</sup>The scribes and the Phār-ī-sēes sit in Mō-sēs' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for <sup>a</sup>they say, and do not.

4 <sup>a</sup>For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 3. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 1, 2, 5, 16.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 15. 38. Deut. 6. 8. & 22. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 3. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 12. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 11. 43.

<sup>g</sup> 20. 46.

<sup>h</sup> 3 John 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 3. 6, 16.

<sup>j</sup> Mark 12. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 20. 37.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 7. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 11. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Jas. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 24.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 12. 28.

<sup>s</sup> Mal. 1. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 10. 25.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 20. 26, 27.

<sup>v</sup> Job 22. 29.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 15. 33.

<sup>x</sup> 29. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 14. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 18. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Jas. 4. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 6. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> & 10. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> & 30. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 10. 27.

<sup>ag</sup> Luke 11. 52.

<sup>ah</sup> Lev. 19. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 19. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Mark 12. 31.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 10. 27.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>am</sup> Gal. 5. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Jas. 2. 8.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 7. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> Mark 12. 40.

<sup>ar</sup> Luke 20. 47.

<sup>as</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>at</sup> Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>au</sup> Mark 12. 35.

<sup>av</sup> Luke 20. 41.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> Acts 2. 34.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25.

<sup>az</sup> Heb. 1. 13.

<sup>ba</sup> & 10. 12, 13.

<sup>bb</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 15. 14.

<sup>bd</sup> z ch. 5. 33, 34.

<sup>be</sup> y Luke 14. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> z Mark 12. 34.

<sup>bg</sup> Luke 20. 40.

<sup>bh</sup> Ex. 30. 29.

<sup>bi</sup> or, debtor,

<sup>bj</sup> or, bound.

<sup>bk</sup> Ex. 29. 37.

<sup>bl</sup> Neh. 8. 4, 8.

<sup>bm</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>bn</sup> Mark 12. 38.

<sup>bo</sup> Luke 20. 45.

<sup>bp</sup> d Rom. 2. 19, &c.

<sup>bq</sup> Luke 11. 46.

<sup>br</sup> Acts 15. 10.

<sup>bs</sup> Gal. 6. 13.

<sup>bt</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 13.

<sup>bu</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 2.

<sup>bv</sup> Ps. 26. 8.

<sup>bw</sup> & 132. 14.

<sup>bx</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 5. 34.

<sup>bz</sup> Acts 7. 49.

*themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But <sup>a</sup>all their works they do for to be seen of men: <sup>a</sup>they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 <sup>a</sup>And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rāb-bi, Rāb-bi.

8 <sup>a</sup>But be not ye called Rāb-bi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: <sup>a</sup>for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But <sup>a</sup>he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 <sup>a</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>woe unto you, scribes and Phār-ī-sēes, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār-ī-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>a</sup>for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār-ī-sēes, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, <sup>a</sup>ye blind guides, which say, <sup>a</sup>Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 <sup>a</sup>Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, <sup>a</sup>or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is <sup>a</sup>guilty.

19 <sup>a</sup>Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, <sup>a</sup>or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by <sup>a</sup>the throne

of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>a</sup>for ye pay tithe of mint and <sup>b</sup>anise and cummin, and <sup>c</sup>have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>d</sup>for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Phār'i-sēe, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>e</sup>for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and <sup>f</sup>some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and <sup>g</sup>some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, <sup>h</sup>from the blood of righteous A-bēl unto <sup>i</sup>the blood of Zāh-ā-rī-ās son of Bār-ā-ehī-ās, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Jē-ru-sā-lēm, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 17. 8.

<sup>c</sup> & 91. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 11. 42.

<sup>e</sup> Gr. ἀγῶνον, dit.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 6. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 13.

<sup>j</sup> & 12. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 7. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 11. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 13. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 21. 5.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 26. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 19. 44.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 11. 44.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 23. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Mark 13. 3.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 11. 47.

<sup>z</sup> Eph. 5. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Col. 2. 8, 18.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 John 4. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 14. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> & 23. 21, 25.

<sup>af</sup> John 5. 43.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 7. 51, 52.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 15.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 19. 2.

<sup>ak</sup> Hag. 2. 22.

<sup>al</sup> Zech. 14. 13.

<sup>am</sup> Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> & 12. 34.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 21. 34, 35.

<sup>ar</sup> Luke 11. 49.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 21. 12.

<sup>au</sup> John 16. 2.

<sup>av</sup> Acts 4. 2, 3.

<sup>aw</sup> Acts 5. 40.

<sup>ax</sup> & 7. 58, 59.

<sup>ay</sup> & 22. 19.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>ba</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 24, 25.

<sup>bb</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>bc</sup> & 4. 10, 16.

<sup>bd</sup> Rev. 18. 24.

<sup>be</sup> Acts 20. 29.

<sup>bf</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>bg</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>bh</sup> Gen. 4. 8.

<sup>bi</sup> 1 John 3. 12.

<sup>bj</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 10. 22.

<sup>bl</sup> Mark 13. 13.

<sup>bm</sup> Rev. 2. 10.

<sup>bn</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>bo</sup> Col. 1. 6, 23.

<sup>bp</sup> Luke 13. 34.

<sup>bq</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 21.

<sup>br</sup> Mark 13. 14.

<sup>bs</sup> Luke 21. 20.

thee, how often would <sup>a</sup>I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens <sup>b</sup>under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>c</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: <sup>3</sup> what and how great calamities shall be before it: <sup>23</sup> the signs of his coming to judgment. <sup>42</sup> We ought to watch like good servants.

AND <sup>a</sup>Jē-sūs went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jē-sūs said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olīves, <sup>c</sup>the disciples came unto him privately, saying, <sup>d</sup>Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, <sup>e</sup>Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For <sup>f</sup>many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For <sup>g</sup>nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 ¶ Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many <sup>h</sup>be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And <sup>i</sup>many false prophets shall rise, and <sup>j</sup>shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 ¶ When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spo-



ken of by <sup>a</sup>Dān'jēl the prophet, stand in the holy place, (<sup>c</sup>whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dæ'a flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And <sup>e</sup>woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For <sup>k</sup>then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: <sup>i</sup>but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 <sup>m</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is <sup>e</sup>Christ, or there; believe <sup>it</sup> not.

24 For <sup>o</sup>there shall arise false <sup>e</sup>Christ's, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, <sup>p</sup>if <sup>it</sup> were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, <sup>he</sup> is in the secret chambers; believe <sup>it</sup> not.

27 <sup>r</sup>For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 <sup>r</sup>For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Immediately after the tribulation of those days <sup>t</sup>shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 <sup>u</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, <sup>v</sup>and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 <sup>w</sup>And he shall send his angels <sup>x</sup>with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn <sup>y</sup>a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer <sup>is</sup> nigh:

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 9. 27.

<sup>b</sup> & 12. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Jas. 5. 9.

<sup>e</sup> or, he.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 13. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 21. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 102. 26.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 61. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 35.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 13. 31.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 21. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 13. 32.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 1. 7.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 23. 29.

<sup>s</sup> Zech. 14. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 6. 3-5.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 17. 26.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>x</sup> Joel 2. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 65. 8. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Zech. 14. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 13. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 17. 23.

<sup>c</sup> & 21. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 17. 34.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 13. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Rev. 13. 13.

<sup>h</sup> John 6. 37.

<sup>i</sup> & 10. 28. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 8. 28.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 21. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 12. 39.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 3. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 17. 24.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Job 39. 30.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 17. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 12. 42.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 7. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 32. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Joel 2. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Amos 8. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 13. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 2. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 16. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 21. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 22. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 13. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52.

<sup>j</sup> or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 21. 29.

<sup>l</sup> or, cut him off.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know <sup>t</sup>that <sup>it</sup> is near, <sup>even</sup> at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 <sup>v</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ <sup>w</sup>But of that day and hour knoweth no <sup>x</sup>man, no, not the angels of heaven, <sup>y</sup>but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Nō'ē were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 <sup>z</sup>For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Nō'ē entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 <sup>a</sup>Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two <sup>b</sup>women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 <sup>d</sup>But know this, that if the Goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 <sup>e</sup>Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 <sup>f</sup>Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 <sup>g</sup>Blessed <sup>is</sup> that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That <sup>h</sup>he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite <sup>i</sup>his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for <sup>j</sup>him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall <sup>k</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint <sup>l</sup>him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents.  
31 Also the description of the last judgment.

**T**HEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>b</sup>the bridegroom.

2 <sup>c</sup>And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, <sup>d</sup>they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight <sup>e</sup>there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and <sup>f</sup>trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for our lamps are <sup>g</sup>gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so ;* lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage : and <sup>h</sup>the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>I know you not.

13 <sup>j</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>For the kingdom of heaven is <sup>l</sup>as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five <sup>m</sup>talents, to another two, and to another one ; <sup>n</sup>to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents : be-

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 34, 46.  
ch. 24, 47.  
Luke 12, 44.  
& 22, 29, 30.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 5, 29, 30.  
Rev. 19, 7.  
& 21, 2, 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13, 47.  
& 22, 10.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 2, 12.  
Heb. 12, 2.  
1 Pet. 1, 8.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Thes. 5, 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 24, 31.  
1 Thes. 4, 16.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ac</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ad</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ag</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ai</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>aj</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>al</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>am</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>an</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ao</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ap</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>aq</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ar</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>as</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>au</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>av</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>aw</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ax</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ay</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>az</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>ba</sup> Luke 12, 35.

<sup>bb</sup> Luke 12, 35.

hold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, <sup>a</sup>I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into <sup>b</sup>the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents : behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth : lo, *there* thou hast *that* is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 ¶ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant <sup>c</sup>into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

32 And <sup>d</sup>before him shall be gathered all nations : and <sup>e</sup>he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, <sup>f</sup>inherit the kingdom <sup>g</sup>prepared for you from the foundation of the world :

35 ¶ For I was an hungred, and



ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: <sup>1</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

<sup>36</sup> <sup>a</sup>Naked, and ye clothed me: <sup>1</sup>I was sick, and ye visited me: <sup>1</sup>I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

<sup>37</sup> Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

<sup>38</sup> When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

<sup>39</sup> Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

<sup>40</sup> And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>1</sup>Inasmuch as ye have done <sup>it</sup> unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done <sup>it</sup> unto me.

<sup>41</sup> Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>2</sup>Depart from me, ye cursed, <sup>1</sup>into everlasting fire, prepared for <sup>the</sup> devil and his angels:

<sup>42</sup> For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

<sup>43</sup> I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

<sup>44</sup> Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

<sup>45</sup> Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, <sup>1</sup>Inasmuch as ye did <sup>it</sup> not to one of the least of these, ye did <sup>it</sup> not to me.

<sup>46</sup> And <sup>these</sup> shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> The rulers conspire against Christ. <sup>14</sup> Judas selleth him. <sup>17</sup> Christ eateth the passover: <sup>26</sup> instituteth his holy supper: <sup>36</sup> prayeth in the garden: <sup>57</sup> is carried to Caiaphas, <sup>69</sup> and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jē-sūs had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

<sup>2</sup> "Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

<sup>3</sup> Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cā-ī-phās,

<sup>4</sup> And consulted that they might take Jē-sūs by subtilty, and kill him.

<sup>5</sup> But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 14. 3.

<sup>b</sup> John 11. 1, 2.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>d</sup> John 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Jas. 2. 15, 16.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.

<sup>h</sup> John 12. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 14. 31.

<sup>j</sup> 19. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 42.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 9. 41.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 15. 11.

<sup>o</sup> John 12. 8.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 18. 20.

<sup>q</sup> & 28. 20.

<sup>r</sup> John 13. 33.

<sup>s</sup> & 14. 19.

<sup>t</sup> & 16. 5, 28.

<sup>u</sup> & 17. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 6. 8.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 13. 27.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 40, 42.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.

<sup>aa</sup> Jude 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Mark 14. 10.

<sup>ac</sup> Luke 22. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> John 13. 2, 30.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>af</sup> Zech. 11. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 27. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 12. 6, 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Mark 14. 12.

<sup>aj</sup> Luke 22. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Prov. 14. 31.

<sup>al</sup> Zech. 2. 8.

<sup>am</sup> Acts 9. 5.

<sup>an</sup> Dan. 12. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> John 5. 29.

<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 2. 7, &c.

<sup>aq</sup> Mark 14. 17-21.

<sup>ar</sup> Luke 22. 14.

<sup>as</sup> John 13. 21.

<sup>at</sup> Mark 14. 1.

<sup>au</sup> Luke 22. 1.

<sup>av</sup> John 13. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 2. 2.

<sup>ax</sup> John 11. 47.

<sup>ay</sup> Acts 4. 25, &c.

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 41. 9.

<sup>ba</sup> Luke 22. 21.

<sup>bb</sup> John 13. 18.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 22.

<sup>bd</sup> Is. 53.

<sup>be</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>bf</sup> Mark 9. 12.

<sup>bg</sup> Luke 24. 25.

<sup>bh</sup> 26. 46.

<sup>bi</sup> Acts 17. 2, 3.

<sup>bj</sup> & 26. 22, 23.

<sup>bk</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 3.

<sup>bl</sup> John 17. 12.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now when Jē-sūs was in Cēth'-ā-nŷ, in the house of Sī-mōn the leper,

<sup>7</sup> There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

<sup>8</sup> But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

<sup>9</sup> For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

<sup>10</sup> When Jē-sūs understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

<sup>11</sup> For ye have the poor always with you; but <sup>1</sup>me ye have not always.

<sup>12</sup> For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

<sup>13</sup> Verily I say unto you, Where-soever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then one of the twelve, called Jū-dās Is-cār'i-ōt, went unto the chief priests,

<sup>15</sup> And said *unto them*, <sup>1</sup>What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

<sup>16</sup> And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē-sūs, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

<sup>18</sup> And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

<sup>19</sup> And the disciples did as Jē-sūs had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

<sup>20</sup> Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

<sup>21</sup> And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

<sup>22</sup> And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

<sup>23</sup> And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

<sup>24</sup> The Son of man goeth <sup>1</sup>as it is written of him: but <sup>a</sup>woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

<sup>25</sup> Then Jū-dās, which betrayed

him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, <sup>b</sup>Jē-sūs took bread, and <sup>1</sup>blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; <sup>c</sup>this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, <sup>d</sup>Drink ye all of it;

28 For <sup>e</sup>this is my blood <sup>f</sup>of the new testament, which is shed <sup>g</sup>for many for the remission of sins.

29 But <sup>h</sup>I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, <sup>i</sup>until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an <sup>j</sup>hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jē-sūs unto them, <sup>k</sup>All ye shall <sup>l</sup>be offended because of me this night: for it is written, <sup>m</sup>I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, <sup>n</sup>I will go before you into Gāl-i-lēe.

33 Pē-tēr answered and said unto him, Though all <sup>o</sup>men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jē-sūs said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē-tēr said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jē-sūs with them unto a place called Gēth-sēm-ā-nē, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē-tēr and <sup>q</sup>the two sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, <sup>r</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and <sup>s</sup>prayed, saying, <sup>t</sup>O my Father, if it be possible, <sup>u</sup>let this cup pass from me: nevertheless <sup>v</sup>not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē-tēr, What could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 14. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 22. 19.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Many Greek copies have, gave thanks. See Mark 6. 41.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 14. 23.

<sup>g</sup> See Ex. 24. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 31. 31.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 28.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 5. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 9. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 14. 25.  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 22. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 10. 41.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 14. 26.

<sup>q</sup> or, psalm.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 14. 43.  
<sup>s</sup> Luke 22. 47.  
<sup>t</sup> John 18. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 1. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 14. 27.  
<sup>w</sup> John 16. 32.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Zech. 13. 7.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 28. 7, 10.  
<sup>aa</sup> Mark 14. 28.  
<sup>ab</sup> & 16. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> Mark 14. 30.  
<sup>ae</sup> Luke 22. 34.  
<sup>af</sup> John 13. 38.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 41. 9.  
<sup>ah</sup> & 55. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> John 18. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> Mark 14. 32-35.  
<sup>ak</sup> Luke 22. 39.  
<sup>al</sup> John 18. 1.

<sup>am</sup> Gen. 9. 6.  
<sup>an</sup> Rev. 13. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 17.  
<sup>aq</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>ar</sup> John 12. 27.

<sup>as</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>at</sup> Is. 53. 7, &c.  
<sup>au</sup> Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.

<sup>av</sup> Mark 14. 36.  
<sup>aw</sup> Luke 22. 42.  
<sup>ax</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>ay</sup> John 12. 27.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 20. 22.

<sup>ba</sup> John 5. 30.  
<sup>bb</sup> & 6. 38.  
<sup>bc</sup> Phil. 2. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> Lam. 4. 20.

<sup>be</sup> See John 18. 15.

<sup>bf</sup> Mark 14. 53.  
<sup>bg</sup> Luke 22. 54.  
<sup>bh</sup> John 18. 12, 13, 24.

<sup>bi</sup> Mark 13. 33.  
<sup>bj</sup> & 14. 38.  
<sup>bk</sup> Luke 22. 40, 46.

<sup>bl</sup> Eph. 6. 18.

indeed <sup>c</sup>is willing, but the flesh <sup>d</sup>is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take <sup>e</sup>your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And <sup>f</sup>while he yet spake, lo, Jūdās, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jē-sūs, and said, Hail, master; <sup>g</sup>and kissed him.

50 And Jē-sūs said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē-sūs, and took him.

51 And, behold, <sup>i</sup>one of them which were with Jē-sūs stretched out <sup>j</sup>his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jē-sūs unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: <sup>k</sup>for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me <sup>l</sup>more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, <sup>m</sup>that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jē-sūs to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the <sup>n</sup>scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then <sup>o</sup>all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jē-sūs led <sup>p</sup>him away to Cā'jā-phās the high priest, where the



scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Pē-tēr followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jē-sūs, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jē-sūs held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jē-sūs saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Pē-tēr sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē-sūs of Gal'i-lée.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Pē-tēr, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 34.  
Luke 22. 61.  
John 13. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 27. 12.  
& 35. 11.  
Mark 14. 55.  
So Acts 6. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
Mark 15. 1.  
Luke 22. 66.  
& 23. 1.  
John 18. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 19. 15.  
& ch. 27. 40.  
John 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 19.  
Acts 3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 14. 60.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
ch. 27. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 5. 1.  
1 Sam. 14. 24.  
26.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 7. 13.  
ch. 16. 27.  
& 24. 30.  
& 25. 31.  
Luke 21. 27.

<sup>m</sup> John 1. 51.  
Rom. 14. 10.  
1 Thes. 4. 16.  
Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
Acts 7. 55.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 23.  
Acts 1. 18.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Ki. 18. 37.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 24. 16.  
John 19. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 50. 6.  
& 53. 3.  
ch. 27. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 22. 63.  
John 19. 3.

<sup>t</sup> or, rods.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 1. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 14. 65.  
Luke 22. 64.

<sup>w</sup> Zech. 11. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Mark 14. 66.  
Luke 22. 55.  
John 18. 16,  
17, 25.

<sup>y</sup> or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 15. 2.  
Luke 23. 3.  
John 18. 33.

<sup>aa</sup> John 18. 37.  
1 Tim. 6. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 26. 63.  
John 19. 9.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 26. 62.  
John 19. 10.

<sup>ad</sup> Luke 22. 59.

<sup>ae</sup> Mark 14. 71.

<sup>af</sup> Mark 15. 6.  
Luke 23. 17.  
John 18. 39.

75 And Pē-tēr remembered the word of Jē-sūs, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is delivered to Pilate. <sup>3</sup> Judas hangeth himself. <sup>19</sup> Pilate, admonished of his wife, <sup>24</sup> washeth his hands: <sup>26</sup> and looseth Barabbas. <sup>29</sup> Christ is crowned with thorns, <sup>34</sup> crucified, <sup>39</sup> reviled, <sup>50</sup> dieth. <sup>66</sup> His sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jē-sūs to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pōn-tiūs Pī-lāte the governor.

3 ¶ Then Jūdās, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jēr-ē-m'y the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Is-rā-ēl did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jē-sūs stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jē-sūs said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pī-lāte unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bār-āb-bās.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pī-lāte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bār-āb-bās, or Jē-šūs which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 \*But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bār-āb-bās, and destroy Jē-šūs.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bār-āb-bās.

22 Pī-lāte saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē-šūs which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pī-lāte saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Bār-āb-bās unto them: and when he had scourged Jē-šūs, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 \*Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē-šūs into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 \*And as they came out, they found a man of Qy-rē-nē, Si-mōn

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 15. 22.  
Luko 23. 33.  
John 19. 17.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 43.  
Ps. 69. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 15. 24.  
Luko 23. 34.  
John 19. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 15. 11.  
Luko 23. 18.  
John 18. 40.  
Acts 3. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 15. 26.  
Luko 23. 38.  
John 19. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Mark 15. 27.  
Luko 23. 32.  
33.  
John 19. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 22. 7.  
& 109. 23.  
Mark 15. 29.  
Luko 23. 35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 61.  
John 2. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 63.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 21. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 22. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 19. 10.  
Josh. 2. 19.  
2 Sam. 1. 16.  
1 Ki. 2. 32.  
Acts 5. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 15. 32.  
Luko 23. 39.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 53. 5.  
Mark 15. 15.  
Luko 23. 16.  
24, 25.

<sup>q</sup> John 19. 1, 16.  
Amos 8. 9.  
Mark 15. 33.  
Luko 23. 44.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 15. 16.  
John 19. 2.

<sup>s</sup> or, governor's house.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 23. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 22. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 69. 19.  
Is. 53. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 69. 21.  
Mark 15. 36.  
Luko 23. 36.  
John 19. 29.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 50. 6.  
ch. 26. 67.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 15. 37.  
Luko 23. 46.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 53. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 15. 35.  
1 Ki. 21. 13.  
Acts 7. 58.  
Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 15. 21.  
Luko 23. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 26. 31.  
2 Chr. 3. 14.  
Mark 15. 38.  
Luko 23. 45.

by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 \*And when they were come unto a place called Gōl-gō-thā, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 \*And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 \*Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. \*If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Is-rā-ēl, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 \*He trusted in God: let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 \*The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 \*Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour \*Jē-šūs cried with a loud voice, saying, E-li, E-li, lā-mā sā-bāch-thā-ni? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for E-li-ās.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-li-ās will come to save him.

50 ¶ \*Jē-šūs, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the



top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 <sup>a</sup>Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jē-sūs, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, <sup>f</sup>which followed Jē-sūs from Gāl'i-lēe, ministering unto him:

56 <sup>g</sup>Among which was Mā-r'y Māg-dā-lē-nē, and Mā-r'y the mother of Jāmes and Jō-sēs, and the mother of Zēb-ē-dēe's children.

57 <sup>i</sup>When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ar-i-mā-thā-ā, named Jō-sēph, who also himself was Jē-sūs' disciple:

58 He went to Pī-lāte, and begged the body of Jē-sūs. Then Pī-lāte commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jō-sēph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And <sup>m</sup>laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mā-r'y Māg-dā-lē-nē, and the other Mā-r'y, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phār'i-sēes came together unto Pī-lāte,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, <sup>o</sup>After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pī-lāte said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make <sup>p</sup>it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, <sup>q</sup>sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> Christ's resurrection declared. <sup>9</sup> He appeareth to the women, 16 and to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

\*25—57.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 1.  
Luke 24. 1.  
John 20. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 56.

<sup>1</sup> or, had been.

<sup>c</sup> See  
Mark 16. 5.  
Luke 24. 4.  
John 20. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 36.  
Mark 15. 39.  
Luke 23. 47.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 10. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 8. 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 15. 40.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 15. 42.  
Luke 23. 50.  
John 19. 38.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 32.  
Mark 16. 7.

<sup>l</sup> See  
Mark 16. 9.  
John 20. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 53. 9.

<sup>n</sup> See  
John 20. 17.  
Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
& 17. 23.  
& 20. 19.  
& 26. 61.  
Mark 8. 31.  
& 10. 34.  
Luke 9. 22.  
& 18. 33.  
& 24. 6, 7.  
John 2. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 7.  
ch. 26. 32.

<sup>q</sup> Dan. 6. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 7. 13, 14.  
ch. 11. 27.  
Luke 1. 32.  
& 10. 22.  
John 3. 35.  
Acts 2. 36.  
Rom. 14. 9.  
1 Cor. 15. 27.  
Eph. 1. 10.  
Phil. 2. 9.  
Heb. 1. 2.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 16. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 52. 10.  
Luke 24. 47.  
Acts 2. 38, 39.  
Rom. 10. 18.  
Col. 1. 23.

<sup>u</sup> or, make disciples,  
or, Christians  
of all nations.

33

IN the <sup>a</sup>end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mā-r'y Māg-dā-lē-nē <sup>b</sup> and the other Mā-r'y to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there <sup>1</sup>was a great earthquake: for <sup>c</sup>the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 <sup>e</sup>His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead <sup>men</sup>.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē-sūs, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, <sup>h</sup>as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, <sup>k</sup>he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lēe; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, <sup>i</sup>Jē-sūs met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē-sūs unto them, Be not afraid: go tell <sup>m</sup>my brethren that they go into Gāl'i-lēe, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Gāl'i-lēe, into a mountain <sup>p</sup>where Jē-sūs had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē-sūs came and spake unto them, saying, <sup>r</sup>All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and <sup>t</sup>teach<sup>u</sup>

all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 <sup>a</sup>Teaching them to observe all

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 42.

things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. A-mén.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MÄRK.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth many persons.

**T**HE beginning of the gospel of Jē'-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 <sup>g</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 <sup>h</sup>Jōhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance <sup>1</sup>for the remission of sins.

5 <sup>2</sup>And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-dæ'-ā, and they of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jōr'-dān, confessing their sins.

6 And Jōhn was <sup>m</sup>clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat <sup>o</sup>locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, <sup>p</sup>There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 <sup>r</sup>I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you <sup>s</sup>with the Holy Ghost.

9 <sup>t</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that Jē'-sūs came from Nāz'-ā-réth of Gāl'i-lée, and was baptized of Jōhn in Jōr'-dān.

10 <sup>u</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens <sup>v</sup>opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, <sup>w</sup>Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 <sup>x</sup>And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā-tān; and was with the wild beasts; <sup>y</sup>and the angels ministered unto him.

14 <sup>z</sup>Now after that Jōhn was put

A.D. 26. ending.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 4. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 9. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Eph. 1. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 3. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 4. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 14. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 4. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 5. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 11. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 40. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 3. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 3. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 3. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 19. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 5. 11.

<sup>s</sup> or, unto.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 4. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 3. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 3. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 4. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 4. 31.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 11. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 3. 11.

<sup>a</sup> John 1. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 7. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 4. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 44. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Joel 2. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 4.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 3. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 3. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 8. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 3. 16.

<sup>m</sup> or, cloven,

<sup>n</sup> or, rent.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 2. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 3. 17.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 7.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 4. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 4. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 4. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

in prison, Jē'-sūs came into Gāl'i-lée, <sup>a</sup>preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, <sup>b</sup>The time is fulfilled, and <sup>c</sup>the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 <sup>d</sup>Now as he walked by the sea of Gāl'i-lée, he saw Sī-mōn and An-drēw his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jē'-sūs said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway <sup>e</sup>they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 <sup>f</sup>And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmes the son of Zēb'-ē-dēe, and Jōhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zēb'-ē-dēe in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 <sup>g</sup>And they went into Ēs-pēr-nā-ūm; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 <sup>h</sup>And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 <sup>i</sup>And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; <sup>j</sup>what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'-sūs of Nāz'-ā-réth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jē'-sūs <sup>k</sup>rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit <sup>l</sup>had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fāme



spread abroad throughout all the region round about Gāl-i-lēe.

29 <sup>a</sup>And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Si-mōn and An-drēw, with Jāmes and Jōhn.

30 But Si-mōn's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 <sup>a</sup>And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and <sup>a</sup>suffered not the devils <sup>1</sup>to speak, because they knew him.

35 And <sup>e</sup>in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Si-mōn and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, <sup>b</sup>Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for <sup>c</sup>therefore came I forth.

39 <sup>a</sup>And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Gāl-i-lēe, and cast out devils.

40 <sup>m</sup>And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jē-sūs, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things <sup>2</sup>which Mō-sēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 <sup>a</sup>But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē-sūs could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: <sup>a</sup>and they came to him from every quarter.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 8. 14.  
Luke 4. 38.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 9. 1.  
Luke 5. 18.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 8. 16.  
Luke 4. 40.<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
Luke 4. 41.  
See Acts  
16. 17, 18.<sup>1</sup> or, to say  
that they  
knew him.<sup>e</sup> Luke 4. 42.<sup>f</sup> Job 14. 4.  
Is. 43. 25.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 9. 4.<sup>h</sup> Luke 4. 43.<sup>i</sup> Is. 61. 1.  
John 16. 23.  
& 17. 4.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 9. 5.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 4. 23.  
Luke 4. 44.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 8. 2.  
Luke 5. 12.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 9. 9.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 9. 9.  
Luke 5. 27.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 14. 3,  
4, 10.  
Luke 5. 14.<sup>2</sup> or, at the  
place where  
the custom  
was received.<sup>q</sup> Luke 5. 15.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 9. 10.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 13.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Christ healeth one sick of the palsy, <sup>14</sup> calleth Matthew, <sup>15</sup> eateth with publicans and sinners, <sup>18</sup> excuseth his disciples for not fasting, &c.

AND again <sup>b</sup>he entered into Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē-sūs saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? <sup>a</sup>who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately <sup>a</sup>when Jē-sūs perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 <sup>k</sup>Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 <sup>a</sup>And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 <sup>o</sup>And as he passed by, he saw Lē-vi the *son* of Al-phæ-us sitting <sup>2</sup>at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, that, as Jē-sūs sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē-sūs and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Phār'i-sēes saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē-sūs heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'i-sēes used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'i-sēes fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē-sūs said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phār'i-sēes said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what Dā-vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of A-bī-ā-thār the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

#### CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 12. 9.  
Luke 6. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 9. 12, 13.  
c 18. 11.  
Luke 5. 31, 32.  
c 19. 10.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 9. 14.  
Luke 5. 33.

<sup>2</sup> or, blindness.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 12. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 22. 16.

<sup>3</sup> or, raw, or, unwrought.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 6. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 1.  
Luke 6. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, rushed.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 23. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 23, 24.  
Luke 4. 41.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 14. 33.  
ch. 1. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 16.  
ch. 1. 25, 34.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 10. 1.  
Luke 6. 12.  
& 9. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 32, 33.  
Lev. 24. 9.

<sup>p</sup> John 1. 42.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 12. 8.

AND <sup>a</sup>he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, <sup>1</sup>Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the <sup>2</sup>hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Phār'i-sēes went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Hē-rō-di-āns against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jē-sūs withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Gal'i-lēe followed him, and from Jū-dæ-ā,

8 And from Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and from Id-ū-mæ-ā, and from beyond Jōr-dān; and they about Tyre and Si-dōn, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they <sup>4</sup>pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, <sup>k</sup>Thou art the Son of God.

12 And <sup>l</sup>he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Si-mōn <sup>p</sup>he surnamed Pe-tēr;

17 And Jāmes the son of Zēb-ē-dē, and Jōhn the brother of Jāmes; and he surnamed them Bō-ā-nēr-gēs, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And An-drēw, and Phil-ip, and Bār-thōl-ō-mēw, and Māt-thēw, and Thōm-ās, and Jāmes the son of Al-



phæ'ūs, and Thād-dæ'ūs, and Sī'mōn the Cā-nāan-ite,

19 And Jū-dās Is-eār'i-ōt, which also betrayed him: and they went <sup>1</sup>into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, <sup>2</sup>so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his <sup>2</sup>friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jē-ru-sā-lēm said, <sup>4</sup>He hath Bē-ēl-zē-būb, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 <sup>6</sup>And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Sā-tān cast out Sā-tān?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Sā-tān rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 <sup>9</sup>No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 <sup>11</sup>Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ <sup>12</sup>There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND <sup>o</sup>he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was

A.D. 31.

<sup>1</sup> or, home.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 38.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 31.

<sup>2</sup> or, kinsmen.

<sup>c</sup> John 7. 5. & 10. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 9. 34. & 10. 25.

Luke 11. 15. John 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 12. 25.

<sup>f</sup> John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 49. 24.

Mat. 12. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5.

1 Thes. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14.

Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 12. 46. Luke 8. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 13. 19.

gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, <sup>a</sup>and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, <sup>1</sup>and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 <sup>2</sup>And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>3</sup>them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 <sup>4</sup>That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ <sup>5</sup>The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Sā-tān cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them,

A.D. 31.

1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

b Mat. 5. 15.  
Luke 8. 16.  
& 11. 33.

1 The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Mat. 5. 15.

c Mat. 10. 26.  
Luke 12. 2.d ver. 9.  
Mat. 11. 15.e Mat. 7. 2.  
Luke 6. 38.f Mat. 13. 12.  
& 25. 29.  
Luke 8. 18.  
& 19. 26.

g Mat. 13. 24.

h Mat. 8. 28.  
Luke 8. 26.2 or, ripe.  
i Rev. 14. 15.k Mat. 13. 31.  
Luke 13. 18.  
Acts 2. 41.  
& 4. 4.  
& 5. 14.  
& 19. 20.l Mat. 13. 34.  
John 16. 12.m Mat. 8. 18, 23.  
Luke 8. 22.

Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ casteth out the legion of devils. 25 He healeth the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth Jairus' daughter.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē-sūs afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē-sūs, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto



the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forth with Jē-sūs gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē-sūs, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And <sup>a</sup>they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, <sup>c</sup>he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē-sūs suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Dē-ēp-ō-lis how great things Jē-sūs had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 <sup>f</sup>And when Jē-sūs was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 <sup>g</sup>And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jā-ī-rūs by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jē-sūs went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, <sup>k</sup>which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jē-

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 19. & 8. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Acts 14. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 8. 34. Acts 16. 39.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 8. 49.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 8. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 9. 1. Luke 8. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41.

<sup>h</sup> John 11. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 9. 40.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 15. 25. Mat. 9. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 8. 4. & 9. 30. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.

sūs, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jē-sūs, immediately knowing in himself that <sup>a</sup>virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>b</sup>thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 <sup>a</sup>While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jē-sūs heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē-tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn the brother of Jāmes.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but <sup>b</sup>sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn.

<sup>c</sup>But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tāl-i-thā eū-mī; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And <sup>d</sup>he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is contemned of his countrymen. <sup>7</sup> He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. <sup>14</sup> Divers opinions of Christ. <sup>27</sup> John Baptist is beheaded. <sup>30</sup> The apostles return from preaching. <sup>34</sup> The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. <sup>48</sup> Christ walketh on the sea: 56 and healeth all that touch him.

AND <sup>a</sup>he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, <sup>a</sup>From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mā-rý, <sup>a</sup>the brother of James, and Jō-sēs, and of Jū-dā, and Si-mōn? and are not his sisters here with us? And they <sup>a</sup>were offended at him.

4 But Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>a</sup>A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 <sup>m</sup>And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And <sup>a</sup>he marvelled because of their unbelief. <sup>a</sup>And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no <sup>3</sup>money in their purse:

9 But <sup>a</sup>be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 <sup>a</sup>And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 <sup>a</sup>And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, <sup>a</sup>shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sōd-ōm <sup>a</sup>and Gō-mōr-rhā in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, <sup>a</sup>and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 <sup>a</sup>And king Hēr-ōd heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Bāp-tist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 16. 14. ch. 8. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 14. 2. Luke 3. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.

<sup>d</sup> John 6. 42.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

<sup>f</sup> or, an inward grudge.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 26.

<sup>h</sup> See Mat. 12. 46.

<sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>j</sup> or, kept him, or, saved him.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 11. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 14. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 13. 57. John 4. 44.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 40. 20.

<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 19. 22.

<sup>p</sup> & 32. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 13. 58. ch. 8. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 59. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Esth. 5. 3, 6. & 7. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 1. ch. 3. 13, 14.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 9. 1.

<sup>w</sup> The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 9. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 12. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 10. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7, 8.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 14. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 10. 14.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 10. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> or, one of his guard.

<sup>ah</sup> Gr. or.

<sup>ai</sup> Jas. 5. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Mat. 14. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 9. 7.

<sup>al</sup> Luke 9. 10.

<sup>am</sup> Mat. 14. 13.

15 <sup>a</sup>Others said, That it is E-lī-ās. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 <sup>b</sup>But when Hēr-ōd heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hēr-ōd himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Hē-rō-dī-ās' sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Hēr-ōd, <sup>a</sup>It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Hē-rō-dī-ās had <sup>1a</sup>a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hēr-ōd <sup>b</sup>feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and <sup>c</sup>observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 <sup>d</sup>And when a convenient day was come, that Hēr-ōd <sup>e</sup>on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Gal'i-lée;

22 And when the daughter of the said Hē-rō-dī-ās came in, and danced, and pleased Hēr-ōd and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, <sup>f</sup>Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Bāp-tist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Bāp-tist.

26 <sup>g</sup>And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent <sup>h</sup>an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 <sup>a</sup>And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē-sūs, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 <sup>b</sup>And he said unto them, Come



ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for <sup>a</sup>there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 <sup>b</sup>And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 <sup>a</sup>And Jē-sūs, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and <sup>c</sup>he began to teach them many things.

35 <sup>d</sup>And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, <sup>e</sup>Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>f</sup>pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, <sup>g</sup>Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, <sup>h</sup>and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 <sup>i</sup>And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before <sup>j</sup>unto Bēth-sā-i-dā, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 <sup>k</sup>And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 20.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 14. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> See Luke 24. 28.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 9. 36.  
& 14. 14.<sup>e</sup> Luke 9. 11.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 15.  
Luke 9. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 17, 18.<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 5.  
& 16. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Mat. 14. 34.<sup>k</sup> Num. 11. 13, 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Ki. 4. 43.<sup>m</sup> The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny: as Mat. 18. 28.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 14. 17.  
Luke 9. 13.  
John 6. 9.  
See Mat. 15. 34.  
ch. 8. 5.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 9. 20.  
ch. 5. 27, 28.  
Acts 19. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> or, it.<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Mat. 26. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Mat. 15. 1.<sup>s</sup> or, common.<sup>t</sup> or, diligently: in the original, with the just: Theophylact, up to the elbow.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 14. 22.  
John 6. 17.<sup>v</sup> or, over against Bethsaida.<sup>w</sup> Sextarius is about a pint and an half.<sup>x</sup> or, beds.  
<sup>y</sup> Mat. 15. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
John 6. 16, 17.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and <sup>a</sup>would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For <sup>b</sup>they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their <sup>c</sup>heart was hardened.

53 <sup>d</sup>And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gēnēs-ā-rēt, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that <sup>e</sup>they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched <sup>f</sup>him were made whole.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. <sup>14</sup> Meat defileth not the man. <sup>24</sup> Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter, <sup>31</sup> and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>came together unto him the Phār-i-sēes, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with <sup>b</sup>defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phār-i-sēes, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands <sup>c</sup>oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and <sup>d</sup>pots, brasen vessels, and of <sup>e</sup>tables.

5 <sup>f</sup>Then the Phār-i-sēes and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath E-sā'īās prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, <sup>a</sup>This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye <sup>2</sup>reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Mō-sēs said, <sup>c</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother; and, <sup>c</sup>Who-so curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* <sup>c</sup>Ēôr-bān, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 <sup>a</sup>If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 <sup>a</sup>And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 <sup>a</sup>For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, <sup>3</sup>covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 15. 21.<sup>b</sup> Is. 29. 13.  
Mat. 15. 8.<sup>1</sup> or, *Gentile.*<sup>2</sup> or, *frustrate.*<sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 12.  
Deut. 5. 16.  
Mat. 15. 4.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 21. 17.  
Lev. 20. 9.  
Prov. 20. 20.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 15. 5.  
& 23. 18.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 15. 29.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 15. 10.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 9. 32.  
Luke 11. 14.<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 23.  
John 9. 6.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 11. 15.<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 41.  
John 11. 41.  
& 17. 1.<sup>m</sup> John 11. 33,  
38.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 15. 15.<sup>o</sup> Is. 35. 5, 6.  
Mat. 11. f.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 4<sup>p</sup>.

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Si'dōn, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a <sup>1</sup>Græek, a Sÿ-rô-phē-ni-cian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jē-sūs said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Si'dōn, he came unto the sea of Gāl-il-ee, through the midst of the coasts of Dē-cāp-ō-lis.

32 And <sup>a</sup>they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and <sup>b</sup>he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And <sup>c</sup>looking up to heaven, <sup>m</sup>he sighed, and saith unto him, Eph-phā-tha, that is, Be opened.

35 <sup>e</sup>And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And <sup>p</sup>he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Christ feedeth the people miraculously: <sup>10</sup> refuseth a sign: <sup>14</sup> admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees: <sup>22</sup> giveth a blind man his sight: <sup>27</sup> acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: <sup>34</sup> and exhorteth to patience in persecution.

IN those days <sup>a</sup>the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jē-sūs called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 6. 5.  
& 8. 21.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 15. 19.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 15. 32.<sup>3</sup> Or, covetousnesses, wickednesses.



2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dāl-mā-nū-thā.

11 And the Phār-i-sēes came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phār-i-sēes, and of the leaven of Hēr-ōd.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jē-sūs knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 14. 20.  
ch. 6. 43.  
Luke 9. 17.  
John 6. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 8.  
Mat. 15. 37.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 6. 52.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 15. 34.  
See ch. 6. 38

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 19.  
ch. 6. 41.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
ch. 5. 43.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 16. 13.  
Luke 9. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 15. 39.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 14. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 38.  
& 16. 1.  
John 6. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
John 6. 69.  
& 11. 27.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 16. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 22.  
Luke 9. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 16. 6.  
Luke 12. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 16. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10. 38.  
& 16. 24.  
Luke 9. 23.  
& 14. 27.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 52.

<sup>u</sup> John 12. 25.

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bēth-sā-i-dā; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jē-sūs went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæs-ā-rē-ā Phi-lip-pi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Bap<sup>t</sup>tist: but some say, E-li-ās; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē-tēr answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē-tēr took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē-tēr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā-tān: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever therefore <sup>d</sup>shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>2</sup> Jesus is transfigured. <sup>11</sup> Concerning the coming of Elias. <sup>14</sup> He casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: <sup>30</sup> foretelleth his death and resurrection: <sup>33</sup> exhorteth his disciples to humility: <sup>38</sup> bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them.

AND he said unto them, <sup>9</sup> Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen <sup>a</sup>the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jē-sūs taketh with him Pē-tēr, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding <sup>a</sup>white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them E-lī-ās with Mō-sēs: and they were talking with Jē-sūs.

5 And Pē-tēr answered and said to Jē-sūs, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō-sēs, and one for E-lī-ās.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē-sūs only with themselves.

9 <sup>a</sup>And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes <sup>a</sup>that E-lī-ās must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, E-lī-ās verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and <sup>9</sup>how

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 23. 11.

Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 11. 14.

&amp; 17. 12.

Luke 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 10. 33.

Luke 9. 26.

&amp; 12. 9.

<sup>d</sup> See Rom. 1.

16.

2 Tim. 1. 8.

&amp; 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 17. 14.

Luke 9. 37.

<sup>1</sup> or, among yourselves?<sup>f</sup> Mat. 17. 14.

Luke 9. 38.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 16. 28.

Luke 9. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 30.

&amp; 25. 31.

Luke 22. 18.

<sup>2</sup> or, dasheth him.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 17. 1.

Luke 9. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 7. 9.

Mat. 28. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 26.

Luke 9. 42.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 17. 20.

ch. 11. 23.

Luke 17. 6.

John 11. 40.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 17. 9.<sup>o</sup> Mal. 4. 5.

Mat. 17. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 17. 19.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 22. 6.

Is. 53. 2, &amp;c.

Dan. 9. 26.

it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and <sup>a</sup>be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That <sup>b</sup>E-lī-ās is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And when he came to <sup>his</sup> disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye <sup>1</sup>with them?

17 And <sup>2</sup>one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he <sup>2</sup>teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and <sup>3</sup>when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters. to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē-sūs said unto him, <sup>m</sup>If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jē-sūs saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

26 And <sup>the spirit</sup> cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē-sūs took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 <sup>p</sup>And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him



privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Gāl-i-lee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 <sup>a</sup>For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And he came to Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, <sup>d</sup>If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And <sup>e</sup>he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and <sup>f</sup>whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And Jōhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jē-sūs said, Forbid him not: <sup>h</sup>for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For <sup>i</sup>he that is not against us is on our part.

41 <sup>j</sup>For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Ēhrist, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 <sup>k</sup>And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 <sup>l</sup>And if thy hand <sup>m</sup>offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 <sup>n</sup>Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

A.D. 32.

<sup>1</sup> or, cause thee to offend.<sup>a</sup> Mat. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44.<sup>b</sup> Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 24.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.<sup>e</sup> Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19.<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11. Heb. 12. 14.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 20. 25, 27. ch. 10. 43.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 19. 1. John 10. 40. & 11. 7.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 19. 3.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48.<sup>m</sup> Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 49.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 24. 1. Mat. 5. 31. & 19. 7.<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 3.<sup>p</sup> See Mat. 12. 30.<sup>q</sup> Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 10. 42.<sup>s</sup> Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 13. 6. Mat. 5. 29. & 18. 8.<sup>v</sup> or, cause thee to offend: and so ver. 45, 47.<sup>w</sup> Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9.<sup>x</sup> Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.<sup>y</sup> Is. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye <sup>1</sup>offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, <sup>2</sup>and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 <sup>3</sup>Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? <sup>4</sup>Have salt in yourselves, and <sup>5</sup>have peace one with another.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>2</sup> Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement. <sup>13</sup> He blesteth the children: <sup>17</sup> resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting. <sup>23</sup> The danger of riches. <sup>35</sup> James and John reproved. <sup>46</sup> Blind Bartimaeus restored to sight.

AND <sup>a</sup>he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jū-dæ-a by the farther side of Jōr-dān: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And the Phār-i-sēes came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō-šēs command you?

4 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Mō-šēs suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation <sup>d</sup>God made them male and female.

7 <sup>e</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away

her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jē-sūs saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for <sup>a</sup>of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>e</sup>Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>k</sup>Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē-sūs beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>m</sup>treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jē-sūs looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē-sūs answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them <sup>n</sup>that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē-sūs looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for <sup>o</sup>with God all things are possible.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 19. 27.

Luke 18. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 19. 13.

Luke 18. 15.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 9.

Luke 18. 30.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 18. 3.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 19. 30.

&amp; 20. 16.

Luke 18. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 20. 17.

Luke 18. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 19. 16.

Luke 18. 18.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 31.

&amp; 9. 31.

Luke 9. 22.

&amp; 18. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20.

Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 20. 20.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 6. 19, 20.

&amp; 19. 21.

Luke 12. 33.

&amp; 16. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 19. 23.

Luke 18. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Job 31. 24.

Ps. 52. 7.

&amp; 62. 10.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 20. 24.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 32. 17.

Mat. 19. 26.

Luke 1. 37.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 22. 25.

28 ¶ Then Pē-tēr began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē-sūs answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 <sup>e</sup>But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 <sup>f</sup>But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jē-ry-sā-lēm; and Jē-sūs went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. <sup>g</sup>And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jē-ry-sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē-sūs said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jē-sūs said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 <sup>h</sup>And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jē-sūs called them to him, and saith unto them, <sup>i</sup>Ye know that



they which <sup>1</sup>are accounted to rule over the Gën<sup>t</sup>-tîlēs exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 <sup>a</sup>But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even <sup>b</sup>the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and <sup>c</sup>to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And they came to Jër<sup>i</sup>-ehō: and as he went out of Jër<sup>i</sup>-ehō with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bār-ti-mæ<sup>u</sup>s, the son of Tî-mæ<sup>u</sup>s, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs of Nāz-ā-rēth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs, thou son of Dā<sup>v</sup>-id, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of Dā<sup>v</sup>-id, have mercy on me.

49 And Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs.

51 And Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs said unto him, Go thy way: <sup>1</sup>thy faith hath <sup>2</sup>made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs in the way.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: <sup>12</sup> curseth the fruitless fig tree: <sup>15</sup> purgeth the temple: <sup>20</sup> exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: <sup>27</sup> and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND <sup>a</sup>when they came nigh to Jē<sup>r</sup>-u<sup>s</sup>-ā<sup>m</sup>-lēm, unto Bēth<sup>h</sup>-phā<sup>g</sup>-ē and Bēth<sup>h</sup>-ā<sup>n</sup>-y, at the mount of Olī<sup>v</sup>-ēs, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> or, *think good.*

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.

<sup>b</sup> John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 20. 28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 21. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 148. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 21. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 21. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34.

<sup>m</sup> or, *saved thee.*

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 56. 7.

<sup>c</sup> or, *an house of prayer for all nations.*

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 7. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 21. 45, 46. Luke 19. 47.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 21. 19.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 <sup>a</sup>And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, <sup>b</sup>Hō<sup>s</sup>-ān<sup>n</sup>-ā; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father Dā<sup>v</sup>-id, that cometh in the name of the Lord: <sup>c</sup>Hō<sup>s</sup>-ān<sup>n</sup>-ā in the highest.

11 <sup>d</sup>And Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs entered into Jē<sup>r</sup>-u<sup>s</sup>-ā<sup>m</sup>-lēm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bēth<sup>h</sup>-ā<sup>n</sup>-y with the twelve.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And on the morrow, when they were come from Bēth<sup>h</sup>-ā<sup>n</sup>-y, he was hungry:

13 <sup>f</sup>And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And they come to Jē<sup>r</sup>-u<sup>s</sup>-ā<sup>m</sup>-lēm: and Jē<sup>s</sup>-ūs went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, <sup>h</sup>My house shall be called <sup>i</sup>of all nations the house of prayer? but <sup>j</sup>ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And <sup>k</sup>the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because <sup>l</sup>all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And in the morning, as they

passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē-ter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jē-sūs answering saith unto them, <sup>1</sup>Have faith in God.

23 For <sup>2</sup>verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>3</sup>What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But <sup>4</sup>if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: <sup>5</sup>and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one <sup>6</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for <sup>7</sup>all men counted Jōhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jē-sūs, We cannot tell. And Jē-sūs answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen. <sup>13</sup> Of paying tribute to Cæsar. <sup>18</sup> Error of the Sadducees. <sup>28</sup> The first commandment. <sup>38</sup> The people are bidden to beware of the scribes. <sup>41</sup> The poor widow is commended.

AND <sup>8</sup>he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> or, Have the faith of God.

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 24. Jas. 1. 5, 6.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 18. 35.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

<sup>2</sup> or, thing.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 3. 5. & 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Valuing of our money sevenpence halfpenny, as Mat. 18. 28.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.

an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; <sup>9</sup>The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 <sup>10</sup>And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ <sup>11</sup>And they send unto him certain of the Phā-r'i-sēes and of the Hē-rō-di-āns, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæ-sar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a <sup>12</sup>penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæ-sar's.

17 And Jē-sūs answering said unto them, Render to Cæ-sar the things that are Cæ-sar's, and to God the



things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then come unto him the Sād-dū-çees, <sup>b</sup>which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, <sup>a</sup>Mō-šēs wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē-sūs answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but <sup>a</sup>are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Mō-šēs, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, <sup>a</sup>I am the God of A-brā-hām, and the God of I-sāae, and the God of Jā-eōb?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jē-sūs answered him, The first of all the commandments is, <sup>a</sup>Hear, O Iſ-rā-ēl; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; <sup>a</sup>and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 22. 33.

Luke 20. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 23. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.

Hos. 6. 6.

Mic. 6. 6-8.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 22. 46.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 22. 41.

Luke 20. 41.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 23. 1, &c.

Luke 20. 46.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 11. 43.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 42,

49, 52.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 23. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 21. 1.

<sup>p</sup> A piece of

brass money:

See Mat. 10. 9.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 22. 35.

<sup>s</sup> It is the

seventh

part of one

piece of that

brass money.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 6. 4.

Luke 10. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 24. 6.

1 John 3. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 19. 18.

Mat. 22. 39.

Rom. 13. 9.

Gal. 5. 14.

Jas. 2. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 24. 1.

Luke 21. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 4. 39.

Is. 45. 6, 14.

& 46. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 19. 44.

heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, <sup>c</sup>is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē-sūs saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. <sup>e</sup>And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And Jē-sūs answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Dā-vid?

36 For Dā-vid himself said <sup>g</sup>by the Holy Ghost, <sup>h</sup>The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dā-vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, <sup>i</sup>Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and <sup>j</sup>love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 <sup>m</sup>Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And Jē-sūs sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast <sup>p</sup>money <sup>q</sup>into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two <sup>r</sup>mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That <sup>s</sup>this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, <sup>t</sup>even all her living.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 32 the hour of judgment known to none.

AND <sup>a</sup>as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

2 And Jē-sūs answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? <sup>b</sup>there shall not be left one

stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Pē-ter and James and John and An-drew asked him privately,

4 "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall* be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?"

5 And Jē-sūs answering them began to say, "Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: <sup>a</sup>these are the beginnings of <sup>1</sup>sorrows.

9 ¶ But <sup>1</sup>take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And <sup>1</sup>the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 ¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, <sup>o</sup>but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now <sup>2</sup>the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 "And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but <sup>7</sup>he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, "spoken of by Dān-īel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then <sup>2</sup>let them that be in Jū-dæ-ā flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 21. 23.  
& 23. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
& 12. 1.

Joel 2. 2.

Mat. 24. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 3.

Luke 21. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 29. 8.  
Eph. 5. 6.  
1 Thes. 2. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 23.  
Luke 17. 23.  
& 21. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
Zeph. 1. 15.  
Mat. 24. 29,  
&c.

Luke 21. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 8.

<sup>i</sup> The word in the original importeth

*the pains of a woman in travail.*

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 10. 17, 18.  
& 24. 9.

Rev. 2. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 7. 13, 14.

Mat. 16. 27.

& 24. 30.

ch. 14. 62.

Acts 1. 11.

1 Thes. 4. 16.

2 Thes. 1. 7,

10.

Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 19.

Luke 12. 11.

& 21. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 32.

Luke 21. 29,

&c.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 2. 4.

& 4. 8, 31.

<sup>p</sup> Mic. 7. 6.

Mat. 10. 21.

& 24. 10.

Luke 21. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 24. 9.

Luke 21. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 12. 12.

Mat. 10. 22.

& 24. 13.

Rev. 2. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 40. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 24. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 9. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 21. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 24. 42.

& 25. 13.

Luke 12. 40.

& 21. 34.

Rom. 13. 11.

1 Thes. 5. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 45.

& 25. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 24. 42, 44.

17 "But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 "For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 "And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But <sup>1</sup>take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 "And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but <sup>o</sup>my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 "Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 "For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 "Watch ye therefore: for ye



know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head. 10 Judas selleth his Master. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed: 22 instituteth his supper. 53 He is falsely accused, 65 and shamefully abused. 66 He is thrice denied of Peter.*

AFTER <sup>a</sup>two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And being in Bēth'-ā-n'y in the house of Si-mōn the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of <sup>d</sup>spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred <sup>e</sup>pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jē-sūs said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For <sup>f</sup>ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, <sup>g</sup>this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And Jū-dās Is-cār-i-ōt, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard <sup>i</sup>it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ <sup>j</sup>And the first day of unleavened bread, when they <sup>k</sup>killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of

A.D. 33.

his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 <sup>l</sup>And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē-sūs said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, <sup>m</sup>Is it I? and another said, <sup>n</sup>Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, <sup>o</sup>It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 <sup>p</sup>The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And as they did eat, Jē-sūs took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ <sup>r</sup>And when they had sung an <sup>s</sup>hymn, they went out into the mount of Ol'ives.

27 <sup>t</sup>And Jē-sūs saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, <sup>u</sup>I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But <sup>v</sup>before that I am risen, I will go before you into Gāl'i-lēe.

29 <sup>w</sup>But Pē-tēr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet <sup>x</sup>will not I.

30 And Jē-sūs saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, <sup>y</sup>even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee,

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 2.  
Luke 22. 1.  
John 11. 55.  
& 13. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 20,  
&c.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 6.  
John 12. 1. 3.  
See  
Luke 7. 37.

<sup>d</sup> or, pure nard,  
or, liquid  
nard.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 24.  
Luke 22. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 26.  
Luke 22. 19.  
1 Cor. 11. 23.

<sup>g</sup> See  
Mat. 18. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 15. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> or, psalm.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Zech. 13. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 14.  
Luke 22. 3. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 26. 33,  
34.  
Luke 22. 33,  
34.  
John 13. 37,  
38.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 17.  
Luke 22. 7.

<sup>q</sup> or, sacrificed.

I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 <sup>a</sup> And they came to a place which was named Gēth-sēm-ā-nē: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē-tēr and Jāmēs and Jōhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, <sup>a</sup> My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, <sup>a</sup> Ab-bā, Father, <sup>a</sup> all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: <sup>a</sup> nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē-tēr, Sī-mōn, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. <sup>a</sup> The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, <sup>a</sup> the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 <sup>a</sup> Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū-dās, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 <sup>a</sup> And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 53. 7. &c.  
Luke 22. 37.  
& 24. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 36.  
Luke 22. 39.  
John 18. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 27.  
Ps. 88. 8.

<sup>d</sup> John 12. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 57.  
Luke 22. 54.  
John 18. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 15.  
Gal. 4. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 26. 59.

<sup>i</sup> John 5. 30.  
& 6. 38.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 7. 23.  
Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 29.  
John 2. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 62.

<sup>n</sup> John 13. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 53. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 46.  
John 18. 1. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 26. 63.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 26. 47.  
Luke 22. 47.  
John 18. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 30.  
& 26. 64.  
Luke 22. 69.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 58, 69.  
Luke 22. 55.  
John 18. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 55.  
Luke 22. 52.

not: but <sup>a</sup> the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 <sup>a</sup> And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And they led Jē-sūs away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē-tēr followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 <sup>a</sup> And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē-sūs to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, <sup>a</sup> I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 <sup>a</sup> And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē-sūs, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it* which these witness against thee?

61 But <sup>a</sup> he held his peace, and answered nothing. <sup>a</sup> Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē-sūs said, I am: <sup>a</sup> and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And as Pē-tēr was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē-tēr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth.



68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 <sup>a</sup>And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. <sup>b</sup>And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē-tēr, Surely thou art one of them: <sup>c</sup>for thou art a Gāl-i-læ-ān, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 <sup>d</sup>And the second time the cock crew. And Pē-tēr called to mind the word that Jē-sūs said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And <sup>e</sup>when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> *Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Pilate giveth up Jesus to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 27 crucified between two thieves, 43 and honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND <sup>a</sup>straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē-sūs, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pī-lāte.

2 <sup>b</sup>And Pī-lāte asked him, Art thou the King of the Jēws? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 <sup>c</sup>And Pī-lāte asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 <sup>d</sup>But Jē-sūs yet answered nothing; so that Pī-lāte marvelled.

6 Now <sup>e</sup>at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Bār-āb-bās, *which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.*

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do as he had ever done unto them.*

9 But Pī-lāte answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jēws?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But <sup>f</sup>the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bār-āb-bās unto them.

12 And Pī-lāte answered and said again unto them, What will ye then

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 71.  
Luke 22. 58.  
John 18. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 73.  
Luke 22. 59.  
John 18. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 27. 26.  
John 19. 1, 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 2. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 75.

<sup>1</sup> or, *he wept abundantly*,  
or, *he began to weep.*

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
Mat. 27. 1.  
Luke 22. 66.  
& 23. 1.  
John 18. 23.  
Acts 3. 13.  
& 4. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 27. 32.  
Luke 23. 26.  
<sup>4</sup> Mat. 27. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 27. 33.  
Luke 23. 33.  
John 19. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 27. 34.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 27. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 22. 18.  
Luke 23. 34.  
John 19. 23.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
John 19. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Mat. 27. 15.  
Luke 23. 17.  
John 18. 39.

<sup>11</sup> See Mat. 27. 45.  
Luke 23. 44.  
John 19. 14.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 27. 37.  
John 19. 15.  
<sup>13</sup> Mat. 27. 38.

<sup>14</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Luke 22. 37.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 22. 7.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 14. 58.  
John 2. 19.

<sup>17</sup> Mat. 27. 20.  
Acts 3. 14.

that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jēws?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pī-lāte said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 <sup>a</sup>And so Pī-lāte, willing to content the people, released Bār-āb-bās unto them, and delivered Jē-sūs, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 <sup>b</sup>And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Præ-tō-rī-ūm; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jēws!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their knees* worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 <sup>c</sup>And they compel one Sī-mōn a Ċy-rē-nī-ān, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Al-ēx-ān-dēr and Rū-fūs, to bear his cross.

22 <sup>d</sup>And they bring him unto the place Gōl-gō-thā, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 <sup>e</sup>And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, <sup>f</sup>they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And <sup>g</sup>it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And <sup>h</sup>the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And <sup>i</sup>with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, <sup>j</sup>And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And <sup>k</sup>they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, <sup>l</sup>thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Iš-rā-ēl descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And <sup>a</sup>they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And <sup>b</sup>when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jē-sūs cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>c</sup>E-lō-ī, E-lō-ī, lā-mā sā-bāeh-thā-ni? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth E-li-ās.

36 And <sup>d</sup>one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and <sup>e</sup>gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether E-li-ās will come to take him down.

37 <sup>f</sup>And Jē-sūs cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And <sup>g</sup>the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 <sup>h</sup>¶ And <sup>i</sup>when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 <sup>j</sup>There were also women looking on <sup>k</sup>afar off: among whom was Mā-r̄y Māg-dā-lē-nē, and Mā-r̄y the mother of James the less and of Jō-sēs, and Sā-lō-mē;

41 (Who also, when he was in Gāl-ī-lēe, <sup>l</sup>followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

42 <sup>m</sup>¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Jō-sēph of Ā-r-ī-mā-thā-ā, an honourable counsellor, which also <sup>n</sup>waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pī-lāte, and craved the body of Jē-sūs.

44 And Pī-lāte marvelled if he were already dead: and calling <sup>o</sup>unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō-sēph.

46 <sup>p</sup>And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mā-r̄y Māg-dā-lē-nē and

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 44.  
Luke 23. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 27. 45.  
Luke 23. 44.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 28. 1.  
Luke 24. 1.  
John 20. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22. 1.  
Mat. 27. 46.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 23. 56.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 24. 1.  
John 20. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 48.  
John 19. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 69. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 27. 50.  
Luke 23. 46.  
John 19. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 24. 3.  
John 20. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 27. 51.  
Luke 23. 45.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 28. 5.  
Mat. 27. 54.  
Luke 23. 47.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 27. 55.  
Luke 23. 49.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 38. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 32.  
ch. 14. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 28. 8.  
Luke 24. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 8. 2, 3.

<sup>s</sup> John 20. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 27. 57.  
Luke 23. 50.  
John 19. 38.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 8. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 24. 10.  
John 20. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 2. 25, 38.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 24. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 36.  
John 20. 19.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 5.

<sup>2</sup> or, together.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 27. 59, 60.  
Luke 23. 53.  
John 19. 40.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
John 15. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 1. 23.

Mā-r̄y the mother of Jō-sēs beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> An angel declareth the resurrection. <sup>2</sup> Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene: <sup>3</sup> to two disciples, <sup>4</sup> then to the apostles, <sup>5</sup> whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: <sup>6</sup> and ascendeth into heaven.

AND <sup>a</sup>when the sabbath was past, Mā-r̄y Māg-dā-lē-nē, and Mā-r̄y the mother of James, and Sā-lō-mē, <sup>b</sup>had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

<sup>2</sup> And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

<sup>3</sup> And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

<sup>4</sup> And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

<sup>5</sup> And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

<sup>6</sup> And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

<sup>7</sup> But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē-tēr that he goeth before you into Gāl-ī-lēe: there shall ye see him, <sup>a</sup>as he said unto you.

<sup>8</sup> And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: <sup>b</sup>neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Now when Jē-sūs was risen early the first *day* of the week, <sup>c</sup>he appeared first to Mā-r̄y Māg-dā-lē-nē, <sup>d</sup>out of whom he had cast seven devils.

<sup>10</sup> And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

<sup>11</sup> And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ After that he appeared in another form <sup>e</sup>unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

<sup>13</sup> And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ And afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat <sup>f</sup>at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

<sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, <sup>g</sup>and preach the gospel to every creature.



16 <sup>a</sup>He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; <sup>b</sup>but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; <sup>c</sup>In my name shall they cast out devils; <sup>d</sup>they shall speak with new tongues;

18 <sup>e</sup>They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; <sup>f</sup>they shall

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> John 3. 18.<sup>b</sup> John 12. 48.<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 2, 3.<sup>d</sup> Luke 24. 51.<sup>e</sup> Luke 10. 17.<sup>f</sup> Ps. 110. 1.<sup>g</sup> Acts 7. 55.<sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 4.<sup>i</sup> Cor. 12. 10.<sup>j</sup> Luke 10. 19.<sup>k</sup> Acts 5. 12.<sup>l</sup> Acts 5. 15.

lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 <sup>m</sup>So then <sup>n</sup>after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was <sup>o</sup>received up into heaven, and <sup>p</sup>sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with <sup>q</sup>them, <sup>r</sup>and confirming the word with signs following. **A-mén'.**

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LŪKE.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. <sup>5</sup> The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. <sup>39</sup> The prophecy of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. <sup>57</sup> The nativity of John. <sup>67</sup> The prophecy of Zacharias.

**F**ORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 <sup>a</sup>Even as they delivered them unto us, which <sup>b</sup>from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 <sup>c</sup>It seemed good to me also, having taken in hand to set forth in order all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, <sup>d</sup>most excellent Thē-ōph-i-lūs,

4 <sup>e</sup>That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 <sup>f</sup>**T**HERE was <sup>g</sup>in the days of Jū-dæ-ā, a certain priest named Zāeh-ā-rī-ās, <sup>h</sup>of the course of A-bi-ā: and his wife was of the daughters of Aār-ōn, and her name was E-liš-ā-bēth.

6 And they were both <sup>i</sup>righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that E-liš-ā-bēth was barren, and they both were <sup>j</sup>now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God <sup>k</sup>in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was <sup>l</sup>to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 <sup>m</sup>And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on

B.C. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 30. 1.<sup>b</sup> Judg. 6. 22.<sup>c</sup> Dan. 10. 8.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 9.<sup>e</sup> Acts 10. 4.<sup>f</sup> Rev. 1. 17.<sup>g</sup> ver. 60, 63.<sup>h</sup> Heb. 2. 3.<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 1.<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.<sup>k</sup> Mark 1. 1.<sup>l</sup> John 15. 27.<sup>m</sup> ver. 58.<sup>n</sup> Acts 15. 19.<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 40.<sup>p</sup> Num. 6. 3.<sup>q</sup> Judg. 13. 4.<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 33.<sup>s</sup> Acts 1. 1.<sup>t</sup> Jer. 1. 5.<sup>u</sup> Gal. 1. 15.<sup>v</sup> John 20. 31.<sup>w</sup> Mal. 4. 5, 6.<sup>x</sup> Mat. 2. 1.<sup>y</sup> Mal. 4. 5.<sup>z</sup> Mat. 11. 14.<sup>aa</sup> Mark 9. 12.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 10.<sup>ac</sup> Neh. 12. 4.<sup>ad</sup> or, by.<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 7. 1.<sup>af</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 4.<sup>ag</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 3.<sup>ah</sup> Gen. 17. 17.<sup>ai</sup> Dan. 8. 16.<sup>aj</sup> Is. 21. 23.<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 18. 10.<sup>al</sup> Heb. 1. 14.<sup>am</sup> Ezek. 3. 26.<sup>an</sup> & 24. 27.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 19.<sup>ap</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 14.<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.<sup>ar</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 13.<sup>as</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 11.<sup>at</sup> Lev. 16. 17.

the right side of <sup>at</sup>the altar of incense.

12 And when Zāeh-ā-rī-ās saw <sup>au</sup>him, <sup>av</sup>he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zāeh-ā-rī-ās: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife E-liš-ā-bēth shall bear thee a son, and <sup>aw</sup>thou shalt call his name Jōhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and <sup>ax</sup>many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and <sup>ay</sup>shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, <sup>az</sup>even from his mother's womb.

16 <sup>ba</sup>And many of the children of Is-rā-ēl shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 <sup>bb</sup>And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of E-lī-ās, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient <sup>bc</sup>to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zāeh-ā-rī-ās said unto the angel, <sup>bd</sup>Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>be</sup>Gā-bri-ēl, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, <sup>bf</sup>thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zāeh-ā-rī-ās, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a

vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as <sup>a</sup>the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife E-lis-ā-bēth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to <sup>a</sup>take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gā-bri-ēl was sent from God unto a city of Gāl-i-lēe, named Nāz-ā-rēth.

27 To a virgin <sup>e</sup>espoused to a man whose name was Jo-sēph, of the house of Dā-vid; and the virgin's name was Mā-rŷ.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, <sup>h</sup>Hail, thou that art <sup>2</sup>highly favoured, <sup>2</sup>the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, <sup>i</sup>she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mā-rŷ: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and <sup>2</sup>shalt call his name JE-SUS.

32 He shall be great, <sup>a</sup>and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and <sup>a</sup>the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dā-vid:

33 <sup>a</sup>And he shall reign over the house of Jā-eōb for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mā-rŷ unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, <sup>a</sup>The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called <sup>a</sup>the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin E-lis-ā-bēth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For <sup>a</sup>with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mā-rŷ said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mā-rŷ arose in those days,

B.C. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 21. 9.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 11. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 5. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 30. 23.  
Is. 4. 1.  
& 54. 1, 4.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 1. 18.  
ch. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>f</sup> or, which believed that there,

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 9. 23.  
& 10. 19.

<sup>g</sup> or, graciously accepted, or, much graced:  
See ver. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 6. 12.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
Ps. 34. 2, 3.  
Hab. 3. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 11.  
Ps. 138. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 71. 19.  
& 126. 2, 3.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
Mat. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 111. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 17. 7.  
Ex. 20. 6.  
Ps. 103. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 5. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 98. 1.  
& 118. 15.  
Is. 40. 10.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11.  
Ps. 132. 11.  
Is. 9. 6, 7.  
& 16. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 23. 5.  
Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 32. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 2. 44.  
& 7. 14, 27.

<sup>x</sup> Obad. 21.  
Mic. 4. 7.

<sup>y</sup> John 12. 34.  
Heb. 1. 8.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.  
Job 5. 11.  
Ps. 113. 6.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.  
Ps. 34. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 1. 20.  
<sup>3</sup> Ps. 98. 3.  
Jer. 31. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 17. 19.  
Ps. 132. 11.  
Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 14. 33.  
& 26. 63, 64.

<sup>6</sup> Mark 1. 1.  
John 1. 34.  
& 20. 31.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 8. 37.  
Rom. 1. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 18. 14.  
Jer. 32. 17.

<sup>9</sup> Zech. 8. 6.  
Mat. 10. 26.

<sup>10</sup> Mark 10. 27.  
ch. 18. 27.

<sup>11</sup> Rom. 4. 21.  
<sup>12</sup> Gen. 17. 12.  
Lev. 12. 3.

<sup>13</sup> 56

and went into the hill country with haste, <sup>a</sup>into a city of Jū-dā;

40 And entered into the house of Zāch-ā-rī-ās, and saluted E-lis-ā-bēth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when E-lis-ā-bēth heard the salutation of Mā-rŷ, the babe leaped in her womb; and E-lis-ā-bēth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, <sup>e</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she <sup>1</sup>that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mā-rŷ said, <sup>2</sup>My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For <sup>2</sup>he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth <sup>1</sup>all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty <sup>2</sup>hath done to me great things; and <sup>2</sup>holy is his name.

50 And <sup>2</sup>his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 <sup>2</sup>He hath shewed strength with his arm; <sup>2</sup>he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 <sup>2</sup>He hath put down the mighty from <sup>2</sup>their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 <sup>2</sup>He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Is-rā-ēl, <sup>2</sup>in remembrance of <sup>2</sup>his mercy;

55 <sup>e</sup>As he spake to our fathers, to A-brā-hām, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mā-rŷ abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now E-lis-ā-bēth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that <sup>2</sup>on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called



him Zæh-ä-rî-äs, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Jū-dæ-ä.

66 And all they that heard *them* <sup>a</sup>laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And <sup>1</sup>the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zæh-ä-rî-äs <sup>b</sup>was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 <sup>c</sup>Blessed be the Lord God of Iş-rä-ël; for <sup>1</sup>he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 <sup>m</sup>And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant Dä-vid;

70 <sup>n</sup>As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 <sup>o</sup>To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 <sup>1</sup>The oath which he sware to our father A-brä-häm,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might <sup>u</sup>serve him without fear,

75 <sup>v</sup>In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for <sup>1</sup>thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people <sup>1</sup>by <sup>1</sup>the remission of their sins,

78 Through the <sup>1</sup>tender mercy of our God; whereby the <sup>1</sup>dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 <sup>1</sup>To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed

B.C. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 3. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, *inrolled*.<sup>b</sup> Acts 5. 37.<sup>2</sup> or, *things*.<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.<sup>d</sup> John 7. 42.<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 19.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 16.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 39. 2.<sup>h</sup> Ps. 80. 17.<sup>i</sup> Acts 11. 21.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 1. 18.<sup>k</sup> Joel 2. 28.<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 1. 48.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 41. 13.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 1. 25.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 3. 16.<sup>p</sup> Ps. 111. 9.<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 16.<sup>r</sup> <sup>m</sup>Ps. 132. 17.<sup>s</sup> Jer. 23. 5.<sup>t</sup> Dan. 9. 24.<sup>3</sup> or, *the night watches*.<sup>u</sup> Lev. 26. 42.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 16. 60.<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 12.<sup>x</sup> Gen. 12. 3.<sup>y</sup> Heb. 6. 13.<sup>z</sup> Gen. 12. 3.<sup>1</sup> Mat. 28. 19.<sup>2</sup> Mark 1. 15.<sup>3</sup> Col. 1. 23.<sup>4</sup> Is. 9. 6.<sup>5</sup> Mat. 1. 21.<sup>6</sup> Rom. 6. 18.<sup>7</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>8</sup> Mat. 1. 16.<sup>9</sup> & 16. 16.<sup>10</sup> Acts 2. 35.<sup>11</sup> Phil. 2. 11.<sup>12</sup> Jer. 32. 39.<sup>13</sup> Eph. 4. 24.<sup>14</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 13.<sup>15</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.<sup>16</sup> Tit. 2. 12.<sup>17</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 4.<sup>18</sup> Gen. 28. 12.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 105. 20.<sup>20</sup> & 148. 2.<sup>21</sup> Dan. 7. 10.<sup>22</sup> Heb. 1. 14.<sup>23</sup> Rev. 5. 11.<sup>24</sup> Is. 40. 3.<sup>25</sup> Mal. 3. 1.<sup>26</sup> Mat. 11. 10.<sup>27</sup> ch. 19. 38.<sup>28</sup> Eph. 1. 6.<sup>29</sup> Mark 1. 4.<sup>30</sup> or, *for*.<sup>31</sup> Is. 57. 19.<sup>32</sup> Rom. 5. 1.<sup>33</sup> Eph. 2. 17.<sup>34</sup> Col. 1. 20.<sup>35</sup> John 3. 16.<sup>36</sup> Eph. 2. 4, 7.<sup>37</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 16.<sup>38</sup> 1 John 4. 9.<sup>39</sup> or, *bowels of the mercy*.<sup>40</sup> or, *sunrising*,<sup>41</sup> or, *branch*,<sup>42</sup> Num. 24. 17.<sup>43</sup> Is. 11. 1.<sup>44</sup> Gr. *the men the shepherds*.<sup>45</sup> Is. 9. 2.<sup>46</sup> Mat. 4. 16.

strong in spirit, and <sup>a</sup>was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Iş-rä-ël.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Augustus tazeth all the Roman empire. <sup>6</sup> The nativity of Christ. <sup>8</sup> One angel relateth it to the shepherds: <sup>13</sup> many sing praises to God for it. <sup>21</sup> Christ is circumcised. <sup>28</sup> Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ: <sup>40</sup> who increaseth in wisdom, <sup>46</sup> questioneth with the doctors, <sup>51</sup> and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to pass in those days, <sup>a</sup>that there went out a decree from Cæ-sar Äu-güs-tüs, that all the world should be <sup>1</sup>taxed.

2 <sup>b</sup>And this taxing was first made when Cÿ-rë-ni-üs was governor of Sÿr-i-ä.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jō-šëph also went up from Gäl-i-lëe, out of the city of Náz-ä-rëth, into Jū-dæ-ä, unto <sup>c</sup>the city of Dä-vid, which is called Bëth-lë-hëm; (<sup>e</sup>because he was of the house and lineage of Dä-vid:)

5 To be taxed with Mä-rÿ <sup>1</sup>his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And <sup>2</sup>she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping <sup>3</sup>watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: <sup>4</sup>and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, <sup>5</sup>which shall be to all people.

11 <sup>6</sup>For unto you is born this day in the city of Dä-vid <sup>a</sup>a Saviour, <sup>7</sup>which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 <sup>8</sup>Glory to God in the highest, and on earth <sup>a</sup>peace, <sup>c</sup>good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, <sup>9</sup>the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bëth-lë-hëm, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and

found Mā-rŷ, and Jō-šēph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 <sup>c</sup>But Mā-rŷ kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 <sup>a</sup>And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called <sup>d</sup>JĒ-ŠŪS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when <sup>a</sup>the days of her purification according to the law of Mō-šēs were accomplished, they brought him to JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, <sup>a</sup>Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to <sup>a</sup>that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm, whose name was Sim'-ē-ōn; and the same man *was* just and devout, <sup>a</sup>waiting for the consolation of Iŷ-rā-ēl: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not <sup>a</sup>see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came <sup>b</sup>by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child JĒ-šūs, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, <sup>a</sup>now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes <sup>a</sup>have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 <sup>a</sup>A light to lighten the Gēn'-tles, and the glory of thy people Iŷ-rā-ēl.

33 And Jō-šēph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sim'-ē-ōn blessed them, and said unto Mā-rŷ his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the <sup>a</sup>fall and

B.C. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 23. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 42. 10.  
John 13. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 37. 11.  
ch. 1. 66.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 12.  
Lev. 12. 3.  
ch. 1. 59.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 26. 7.  
1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 21, 25.  
ch. 1. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 25.  
Mark 15. 43.  
ch. 24. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 12. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> or, *Israel*.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 52.  
ch. 1. 80.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 13. 2.  
& 22. 29.  
Num. 3. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 12. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 23. 15, 17.  
& 34. 23.  
Deut. 16. 1, 16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 38.  
Is. 40. 1.  
Mark 15. 43.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 89. 48.  
Heb. 11. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 4. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 46. 30.  
Phil. 1. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 7. 28.  
Mark 1. 22.  
ch. 4. 22, 32.  
John 7. 15, 46.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 52. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 9. 2.  
& 42. 6.  
& 49. 6.  
& 60. 1-3.  
Mat. 4. 16.  
Acts 13. 47.  
& 28. 28.

<sup>u</sup> John 2. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 8. 14.  
Hos. 14. 9.  
Mat. 21. 44.  
Rom. 9. 32.  
1 Cor. 1. 23.  
2 Cor. 2. 16.  
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 45.  
& 18. 34.

58

rising again of many in Iŷ-rā-ēl; and for <sup>a</sup>a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, <sup>b</sup>a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ān-nā, a prophetess, the daughter of Phān'-ū-ēl, of the tribe of Ā-sēr: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers <sup>a</sup>night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that <sup>a</sup>looked for redemption in <sup>1</sup>JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gāl'-il-ēe, to their own city Nāz-ā-rēth.

40 <sup>a</sup>And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm <sup>a</sup>every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child JĒ-šūs tarried behind in JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm; and Jō-šēph and his mother knew not of *it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to JĒ-ru'-sā-lēm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And <sup>a</sup>all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about <sup>a</sup>my Father's business?

50 And <sup>a</sup>they understood not



the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nāz-ā-rēth, and was subject unto them; but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jē-sūs increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The preaching and baptism of John: 15 his testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ from Joseph.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē-rī-ūs Cæ-sār, Pon-ti-ūs Pi-lāte being governor of Jū-dæ-ā, and Hēr-ōd being tetrarch of Gāl-i-læe, and his brother Phil-īp tetrarch of It-ū-ræ-ā and of the region of Træh-ō-ni-tis, and Lŷ-sā-ni-ās the tetrarch of Ab-i-lē-nē,

2 An-nās and Cā-jā-phās being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zāeh-ā-rī-ās in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jōr-dān, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of E-sā-i-ās the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ab-brā-hām to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ab-brā-hām.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, "What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, "He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

A.D. 26.

Mat. 21. 32.  
ch. 7. 29.

ch. 19. 8.

ver. 19.  
Dan. 7. 28.ver. 40.  
1 Sam. 2. 26.

1 or, age.

2 or, Put no  
man in fear.Ex. 23. 1.  
Lev. 19. 11.

3 or, allowance.

4 or, in  
suspense.5 or, reasoned,  
or, debated.

Mat. 3. 11.

John 11. 49,  
51.18. 13.  
Acts 4. 6.Mic. 4. 12.  
Mat. 13. 30.Mat. 3. 1.  
Mark 1. 4.

ch. 1. 77.

Mat. 14. 3.  
Mark 6. 17.Is. 40. 3.  
Mat. 3. 3.  
Mark 1. 3.  
John 1. 23.Mat. 3. 13.  
John 1. 32.Ps. 93. 2.  
Is. 52. 10.  
ch. 2. 10.

Mat. 3. 7.

See  
Num. 4. 3, 35,  
39, 43, 47.

6 or, meet for.

Mat. 13. 53.  
John 6. 42.

Mat. 7. 19.

Acts 2. 37.

ch. 11. 41.  
2 Cor. 8. 14.  
Jas. 2. 15, 16.  
1 John 3. 17.  
& 4. 20.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, "Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, "Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Hēr-ōd the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hē-rō-di-ās his brother Phil-īp's wife, and for all the evils which Hēr-ōd had done, 20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jē-sūs also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jē-sūs himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Jō-sēph, which was the son of Hē-lī,

24 Which was the son of Māt-thāt, which was the son of Lē-vī, which was the son of Mēl-ehī, which was the son of Jān-nā, which was the son of Jō-sēph,

25 Which was the son of Māt-tā-thī-ās, which was the son of A-mōs, which was the son of Nā-ūm, which was the son of Es-lī, which was the son of Nāg-gē,

26 Which was the son of Mā-ath, which was the son of Māt-tā-thī-ās, which was the son of Sēm-ē-ī, which was the son of Jō-sēph, which was the son of Jū-dā,

27 Which was the son of Jō-ān-nā, which was the son of Rhē-sā, which

was the son of Zô-rôb'-ă-bêl, which was the son of Să-lă-thî-êl, which was the son of Nê-rî,

28 Which was the son of Mêl'-ehî, which was the son of Ad'-dî, which was the son of Êô-săm, which was the son of El-mô-dăm, which was the son of Êr,

29 Which was the son of Jô-sê, which was the son of E-li-ê-zêr, which was the son of Jô-rîm, which was the son of Măt-thăt, which was the son of Lê-vî,

30 Which was the son of Sim'-ôn, which was the son of Jû-dă, which was the son of Jô-sêph, which was the son of Jô-năn, which was the son of E-li-ă-kîm,

31 Which was the son of Mê-lê-ă, which was the son of Mê-năn, which was the son of Măt-tă-thă, which was the son of Nă-thăn, which was the son of Dă-vid,

32 Which was the son of Jês-sê, which was the son of Ô-bêd, which was the son of Bô-ôz, which was the son of Săl-môn, which was the son of Nă-ăs-sôn,

33 Which was the son of Ă-mîn'-ă-dăb, which was the son of Ă-răm, which was the son of Ês-rôm, which was the son of Phă-rêš, which was the son of Jû-dă,

34 Which was the son of Jă-êôb, which was the son of I'-šăae, which was the son of Ă-bră-hăm, which was the son of Thă-ră, which was the son of Nă-ehôr,

35 Which was the son of Să-rûeh, which was the son of Ră-gau, which was the son of Phă-lêe, which was the son of Hê-bêr, which was the son of Să-lă,

36 Which was the son of Êă-î-năn, which was the son of Ăr-phăx-ăd, which was the son of Sêm, which was the son of Nô-ê, which was the son of Lă-mêeh,

37 Which was the son of Mă-thû-să-lă, which was the son of Ê-nôeh, which was the son of Jă-rêd, which was the son of Mă-lê-lê-êl, which was the son of Êă-î-năn,

38 Which was the son of Ê-nôs, which was the son of Sêth, which was the son of Ad-ăm, which was the son of God.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil. 14 He beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peter's mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons.

AND Jê-sûs being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jôr-dan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

A.D. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
<sup>1</sup> Ki. 19. 8.

Deut. 8. 3.

<sup>c</sup> John 12. 31.  
& 14. 30.  
Rev. 13. 2, 7.

<sup>1</sup> or, fall down before me.

<sup>d</sup> Zech. 12. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 14.  
1 Chr. 3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ruth 4. 18, &c.  
1 Chr. 2. 10, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 6. 13.  
& 10. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Mat. 4. 5.

Pa. 91. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 11. 24, 26.

Deut. 6. 16.

<sup>m</sup> See Gen. 11. 12.

<sup>n</sup> John 14. 30.  
Heb. 4. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 4. 12.  
John 4. 43.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 5. 6, &c.  
& 11. 10, &c.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 10. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 2. 23.  
& 13. 54.  
Mark 6. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 13. 14.  
& 17. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 5. 1, 2.

Is. 61. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 4. 1.  
Mark 1. 12.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 2. 27.

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jê-sûs answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jê-sûs answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Să-tăn: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God. and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jê-ry-să-lêm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jê-sûs answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jê-sûs returned in the power of the Spirit into Gă-lî-lêe: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Năz-ă-rêth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet E-să-jăs. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight



to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Jō-šēph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Ĉä-pēr-nä-üm, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iš-rä-ël in the days of E-li-ās, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was E-li-ās sent, save unto Sā-rēp'tā, a city of Si-dōn, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Iš-rä-ël in the time of E-li-sē-ūs the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā-ā-mān the Šyr'-i-ān.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Ĉä-pēr-nä-üm, a city of Gāl-i-lēe, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē-sūs rebuked him, say-

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 45. 2.  
Mat. 13. 54.  
Mark 6. 2.  
ch. 2. 47.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 8. 14.  
Mark 1. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> John 6. 42.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 4. 13.  
& 11. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 13. 54.  
Mark 6. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 16.  
Mark 1. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 57.  
Mark 6. 4.  
John 4. 44.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 9.  
& 18. 1.  
Jas. 5. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 1. 34.  
& 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 34. 35.  
Mark 1. 25. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> or, to say that  
they knew him  
to be Christ.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 35.  
<sup>m2</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 1. 39.

<sup>2</sup> or, edge.

<sup>o</sup> John 8. 59.  
& 10. 39.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 4. 13.  
Mark 1. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 4. 18.  
Mark 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 7. 28, 29.  
Tit. 2. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 1. 23.

<sup>3</sup> or, away.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 41.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 16. 10.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
ch. 1. 35.  
<sup>v</sup> John 21. 6.

ing, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Si-mōn's house. And Si-mōn's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the peoplesought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Gāl-i-lēe.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ teacheth the people. 4 The miraculous draught of fishes. 12 Christ cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsy: 27 calleth Matthew: 29 eateth with sinners: 34 foretelleth the afflictions of the apostles.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gēn-nēs-ā-rēt,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Si-mōn's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Si-mōn, Launch out

into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Si-mōn answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Si-mōn Pē-tēr saw *it*, he fell down at Jē-sūs' knees, saying, <sup>c</sup>Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also Jāmes, and Jōhn, the sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, which were partners with Si-mōn. And Jē-sūs said unto Si-mōn, Fear not; <sup>d</sup>from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, <sup>e</sup>they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jē-sūs fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, <sup>f</sup>according as Mō-sēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: <sup>g</sup>and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phār-ī-sēes and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gāl-ī-lēe, and Jū-dæ-ā, and Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 9. 3.  
Mark 2. 6, 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
Is. 43. 25.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 9.  
1 Ki. 17. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 4. 19.  
Mark 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 4. 20.  
& 19. 27.  
Mark 1. 18.  
ch. 18. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 2.  
Mark 1. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 9. 9.  
Mark 2. 13, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Mat. 9. 10.  
Mark 2. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 4. 25.  
Mark 3. 7.  
John 6. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
Mark 6. 46.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 9. 13.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 9. 14.  
Mark 2. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 9. 2.  
Mark 2. 3.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē-sūs.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 <sup>a</sup>And the scribes and the Phār-ī-sēes began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? <sup>b</sup>Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jē-sūs perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē-vi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Lē-vi made him a great feast in his own house: and <sup>d</sup>there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phār-ī-sēes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē-sūs answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 <sup>e</sup>I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, <sup>f</sup>Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Phār-ī-sēes; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away



from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees touching the observation of the sabbath: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased. 20 Of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and join the doing of good works to the hearing of the word.

AND 'it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phār'ī-sēes said unto them, Why do ye that<sup>a</sup> which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jē-sūs answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, 'what Dā-vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him: <sup>m</sup>which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phār'ī-sēes watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē-sūs unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 9. 16, 17.  
Mark 2. 21, 22.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 14. 23.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 10. 1.<sup>d</sup> John 1. 42.<sup>e</sup> Jude 1.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 12. 1.  
Mark 2. 23.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 4. 25.  
Mark 3. 7.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 10.<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 14. 36.<sup>l</sup> Mark 5. 30.  
ch. 8. 46.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 24. 9.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 3.  
& 11. 5.  
Jas. 2. 5.<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 1.  
& 65. 13.  
Mat. 5. 6.<sup>p</sup> Is. 61. 3.  
Mat. 5. 4.<sup>q</sup> Mat. 12. 9.  
Mark 3. 1.  
See ch. 13. 14.  
& 14. 3.  
John 9. 16.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 5. 11.  
1 Pet. 2. 19.  
& 3. 14.  
& 4. 14.<sup>s</sup> John 16. 2.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Acts 5. 41.  
Col. 1. 24.<sup>u</sup> Jas. 1. 2.<sup>v</sup> Acts 7. 51.<sup>w</sup> Amos 6. 1.  
Jas. 5. 1.<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 21.<sup>y</sup> Mat. 6. 2, 5, 16.  
ch. 16. 25.<sup>z</sup> Is. 65. 13.<sup>aa</sup> Prov. 14. 13.

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē-sūs.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Sī-mōn, (<sup>a</sup>whom he also named Pē-tēr,) and An-drew his brother, James and John, Phil'ip and Bār-thol'ō-mēw,

15 Māt-thew and Thōm'ās, James the son of Al-phæ-ūs, and Sī-mōn called Zē-lō-tēs,

16 And Jū-dās <sup>e</sup>the brother of James, and Jū-dās Is-cār'i-ōt, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dæ'a and Jē-rū-sā-lēm, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sī-dōn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for <sup>t</sup>there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, <sup>b</sup>Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 <sup>c</sup>Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. <sup>d</sup>Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 <sup>e</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 <sup>f</sup>Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for <sup>g</sup>in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 <sup>h</sup>But woe unto you <sup>i</sup>that are rich! for <sup>j</sup>ye have received your consolation.

25 <sup>k</sup>Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. <sup>l</sup>Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 <sup>a</sup>Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ <sup>c</sup>But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and <sup>c</sup>pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 <sup>a</sup>And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; <sup>b</sup>and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 <sup>a</sup>Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 <sup>m</sup>And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 <sup>a</sup>For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 <sup>a</sup>And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But <sup>a</sup>love ye your enemies, and do good, and <sup>a</sup>lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and <sup>a</sup>ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 <sup>a</sup>Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 <sup>a</sup>Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 <sup>a</sup>Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your <sup>a</sup>bosom. For <sup>a</sup>with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, <sup>c</sup>Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 <sup>a</sup>The disciple is not above his master: but every one <sup>2</sup>that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 <sup>a</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> John 15. 19.

<sup>1</sup> John 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> See Prov. 18. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 35.

Ex. 23. 4.

Prov. 25. 21.

Mat. 5. 44.

Rom. 12. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 7. 16. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 34.

Acts 7. 60.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 12. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 39.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a grape.*

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 12. 35.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 15. 7, 8.

10.

Prov. 21. 26.

Mat. 5. 42.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 34.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 7. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Mal. 1. 6.

Mat. 7. 21.

& 25. 11.

ch. 13. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 46.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 24.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 5. 42.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 30.

Ps. 37. 26.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 5. 48.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 7. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 19. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 79. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 7. 2.

Mark 4. 24.

Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 8. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 15. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 24.

John 13. 16.

& 15. 20.

<sup>2</sup> or, shall be

perfected as

his master.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 7. 3.

Thou hypocrite, <sup>b</sup>cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 <sup>a</sup>For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For <sup>a</sup>every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they <sup>a</sup>grapes.

45 <sup>a</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for <sup>a</sup>of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant: 11 raiseth the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers: 24 testifieth of John: 36 sheweth himself a friend to sinners.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, <sup>b</sup>he entered into Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē-sūs, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jē-sūs, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jē-sūs went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him,



Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto <sup>1</sup>one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jē'sūs heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Iſ-rā-ēl.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the <sup>2</sup>bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>3</sup>Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 <sup>4</sup>And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, <sup>5</sup>That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, <sup>6</sup>That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dæ-ā, and throughout all the region round about.

18 <sup>7</sup>And the disciples of Jōhn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Jōhn calling <sup>8</sup>unto him two of his disciples sent <sup>9</sup>them to Jē'sūs, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn Bāp-tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of <sup>10</sup>their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many <sup>11</sup>that were blind he gave sight.

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 11. 4.<sup>b</sup> Is. 35. 5.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 18.<sup>1</sup> Gr. *this man*.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 11. 7.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 3. 1.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 5.

ch. 3. 12.

<sup>2</sup> or, *coffin*.<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 54.

Johu 11. 43.

Acts 9. 40.

Rom. 4. 17.

<sup>3</sup> or, *frustrated*.<sup>h</sup> Acts 20. 27.<sup>4</sup> or, *within themselves*.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 11. 16.<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 65.<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 19.

Johu 4. 19.

&amp; 6. 14.

&amp; 9. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 68.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 11. 2.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

ch. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 11. 19.<sup>q</sup> Mat. 26. 6.

Mark 14. 3.

John 11. 2.

22 <sup>a</sup>Then Jē'sūs answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; <sup>b</sup>how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, <sup>c</sup>to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>e</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jōhn the Bāp-tist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, <sup>f</sup>being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.

30 But the Phār'ī-sees and lawyers <sup>g</sup>rejected <sup>h</sup>the counsel of God <sup>i</sup>against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, <sup>j</sup>Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For <sup>k</sup>Jōhn the Bāp-tist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 <sup>l</sup>But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And one of the Phār'ī-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phār'ī-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jē'sūs* sat at meat in the

Phār-ī-sēe's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phār-ī-sēe which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, 'This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jē-šūs answering said unto him, Si-mōn, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred <sup>1</sup>pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Si-mōn answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Si-mōn, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 <sup>a</sup>My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, <sup>a</sup>Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, <sup>a</sup>Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, <sup>m</sup>Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAPTER 8.

3 Women minister unto Christ. 4 Parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 21 Christ declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth out the legion of devils: 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the issue of blood, 49 and raiseth Jairus' daughter.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 55, 56.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 16. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 13. 2.  
Mark 4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> See Mat. 18. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 13. 10.  
Mark 4. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
Mark 4. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 13.  
Mark 4. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 23. 5.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 9. 2.  
Mark 2. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 9. 3.  
Mark 2. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 9. 22.  
Mark 5. 34.  
& 10. 52.  
ch. 8. 48.  
& 18. 42.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 15.  
Mark 4. 21.  
ch. 11. 33.

showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And <sup>a</sup>certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mā-rŷ called Māg-dā-lē-nē, <sup>b</sup>out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jō-ān-nā the wife of Chū-zā Hēr-ōd's steward, and Sū-sān-nā, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 <sup>a</sup>And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; <sup>a</sup>that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 <sup>a</sup>Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick,



that they which enter in may see the light.

17 <sup>a</sup>For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: <sup>a</sup>for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he <sup>a</sup>seemeth to have.

19 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And they arrived at the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš, which is over against Gāl'i-lēe.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jē-sūs, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jē-sūs, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 26.  
ch. 12. 2.<sup>b</sup> Rev. 20. 3.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 13. 12.  
& 25. 29.  
ch. 19. 26.<sup>1</sup> or, *thinketh that he hath.*<sup>d</sup> Mat. 12. 46.  
Mark 3. 31.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 8. 23.  
Mark 4. 35.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 34.<sup>g</sup> Acts 16. 39.<sup>h</sup> Mark 5. 18.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 8. 28.  
Mark 5. 1.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 9. 18.  
Mark 5. 22.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 9. 20.

30 And Jē-sūs asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out <sup>b</sup>into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jē-sūs, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jē-sūs, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš<sup>a</sup> round about <sup>a</sup>besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now <sup>a</sup>the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jē-sūs sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jē-sūs had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jē-sūs was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And, behold, there came a man named Jā-ī-rūs, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jē-sūs' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched

the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jē-sūs said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pē-tēr and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jē-sūs said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that <sup>a</sup>virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ <sup>b</sup>While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē-sūs heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē-tēr, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, <sup>c</sup>but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, <sup>d</sup>arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but <sup>e</sup>he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 22 foretelleth his passion. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 46 commendeth humility. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

**T**HEN <sup>f</sup>he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And <sup>g</sup>he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread,

A. D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 11.  
Mark 6. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 10. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 13. 51.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 6. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 5. 30.  
ch. 6. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 1.  
Mark 6. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 5. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 6. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 14. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 14. 15.  
Mark 6. 35.  
John 6. 1, 5.

<sup>m</sup> John 11. 11,  
13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 14.  
John 11. 43.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
& 9. 30.  
Mark 5. 43.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 10. 1.  
Mark 3. 13.  
& 6. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 7, 8.  
Mark 6. 12.  
ch. 10. 1, 9.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 16. 13.  
Mark 8. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10. 9.  
Mark 6. 8.  
ch. 10. 4.  
& 22. 35.

neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 <sup>a</sup>And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 <sup>b</sup>And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, <sup>c</sup>shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 <sup>d</sup>And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Now Hēr-ōd the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Ē-lī-ās had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Hēr-ōd said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? <sup>f</sup>And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. <sup>h</sup>And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Beth-sā-i-dā.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 <sup>i</sup>And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ <sup>j</sup>And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?



19 They answering said, <sup>a</sup>Jōhn the Bāp-tist; but some say, E-lī-ās; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? <sup>c</sup>Pē-tēr answering said, The Christ of God.

21 <sup>d</sup>And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, <sup>e</sup>The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 <sup>g</sup>For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 <sup>h</sup>For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 <sup>i</sup>But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ <sup>j</sup>And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Pē-tēr and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō-šēs and E-lī-ās:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

32 But Pē-tēr and they that were with him <sup>k</sup>were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē-tēr said unto Jē-sūs, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō-šēs, and one for E-lī-ās: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7, 8.

Mat. 14. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 3. 17.<sup>c</sup> Acts 3. 22.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 17. 9.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 16. 16.

John 6. 69.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 16. 20.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 17. 14.

Mark 9. 14, 17.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 16. 21.

&amp; 17. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 10. 38.

&amp; 16. 24.

Mark 8. 34.

ch. 14. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 10. 38.

&amp; 16. 24.

Mark 8. 34.

ch. 14. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 16. 26.

Mark 8. 36.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 10. 33.

Mark 8. 33.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 16. 28.

Mark 9. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 17. 1.

Mark 9. 2.

<sup>o</sup> or, things.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 17. 22.<sup>q</sup> Mark 9. 32.

ch. 2. 50.

&amp; 18. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 18. 1.

Mark 9. 34.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 8. 18.

&amp; 10. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 10. 40.

&amp; 18. 5.

Mark 9. 37.

John 12. 44.

&amp; 13. 20.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 23. 11, 12.<sup>v</sup> Mark 9. 38.

See Num. 11.

28.

<sup>w</sup> See Mat. 12.

30.

ch. 11. 23.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, <sup>a</sup>This is my beloved Son: <sup>b</sup>hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jē-sūs was found alone. <sup>c</sup>And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jē-sūs answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jē-sūs rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jē-sūs did, he said unto his disciples,

44 <sup>f</sup>Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 <sup>g</sup>But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē-sūs, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: <sup>j</sup>for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for <sup>l</sup>he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that <sup>a</sup>he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Să-măr-î-tăns, to make ready for him.

53 And <sup>e</sup>they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

54 And when his disciples Jămes and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as <sup>b</sup>E-li-ăs did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For <sup>c</sup>the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jê-sūs said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 <sup>d</sup>And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jê-sūs said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, <sup>e</sup>I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jê-sūs said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Christ sendeth out seventy disciples: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary.

**A**FTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and <sup>b</sup>sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, <sup>a</sup>The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: <sup>c</sup>pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: <sup>d</sup>behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 <sup>e</sup>Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and <sup>f</sup>salute no man by the way.

5 <sup>g</sup>And into whatsoever house ye

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 19.  
Acts 1. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 10. 11.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 10.

1 Cor. 9. 4. &c.

1 Tim. 5. 18.

<sup>e</sup> John 4. 4. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 11.

Mat. 5. 2.

& 4. 17.

& 10. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12.

<sup>i</sup> John 3. 17.

& 12. 47.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 10. 14.

ch. 9. 5.

Acts 13. 51.

& 18. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 8. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 15.

Mark 6. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 11. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 3. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 8. 21.

<sup>q</sup> See 1 Ki. 19.

20.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 11. 23.

<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 11. 4.

Deut. 1. 28.

Is. 14. 13.

Jer. 51. 53.

<sup>t</sup> See Ezek. 26.

20.

& 32. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 40.

Mark 9. 37.

John 13. 20.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 8.

<sup>w</sup> John 5. 23.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>y</sup> John 12. 31.

& 16. 11.

Rev. 9. 1.

& 12. 8, 9.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 1.

Mark 6. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> Mark 16. 18.

Acts 28. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 9. 37.

John 4. 35.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

Ps. 69. 23.

Is. 4. 3.

Dan. 12. 1.

Phil. 4. 3.

Heb. 12. 23.

Rev. 13. 8.

& 20. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 10. 16.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 10. 9.

Mark 6. 8.

ch. 9. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 29.

<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 10. 12.

enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 <sup>b</sup>And in the same house remain, <sup>c</sup>eating and drinking such things as they give: for <sup>d</sup>the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 <sup>e</sup>And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, <sup>f</sup>The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 <sup>g</sup>Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that <sup>h</sup>it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sôd-ôm, than for that city.

13 <sup>i</sup>Woe unto thee, Çhō-rā-zîn! woe unto thee, Bêth-sâ-î-dâ! <sup>j</sup>for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sî-dôn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sî-dôn at the judgment, than for you.

15 <sup>k</sup>And thou, Çă-pêr-nă-ûm, which art <sup>l</sup>exalted to heaven, <sup>m</sup>shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 <sup>n</sup>He that heareth you heareth me; and <sup>o</sup>he that despiseth you despiseth me: <sup>p</sup>and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, <sup>r</sup>I beheld Să-tăn as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, <sup>s</sup>I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because <sup>t</sup>your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ <sup>u</sup>In that hour Jê-sūs rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:



even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 <sup>a</sup>All<sup>1</sup> things are delivered to me of my Father: and <sup>b</sup>no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, <sup>a</sup>Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, <sup>a</sup>that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and <sup>b</sup>thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to <sup>a</sup>justify himself, said unto Jē-sūs, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē-sūs answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jē-rū-sā-lēm to Jēr-i-ehō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, <sup>a</sup>he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē-vite, when he was at the place, came and looked on *him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain <sup>a</sup>Sā-mā-r'i-tān, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>a</sup>pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 23. 13.  
John 3. 35.  
& 5. 27.  
& 17. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said,*

<sup>b</sup> John 1. 13.  
& 6. 44, 46.

<sup>c</sup> John 11. 1.  
& 12. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 13. 16.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 35.  
Acts 22. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 19. 16.  
& 22. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 27. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 6. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 19. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 5.  
Neh. 9. 29.  
Ezek. 20. 11,  
13, 21.  
Rom. 10. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 6. 9.

<sup>2</sup> or, *for the day.*  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 38. 11.

<sup>q</sup> John 4. 9.

<sup>3</sup> or, *out of his way.*

<sup>4</sup> See Mat. 20. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 1, &c.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē-sūs unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named <sup>a</sup>Mār-thā received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mār-y, <sup>a</sup>which also <sup>a</sup>sat at Jē-sūs' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Mār-thā was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto her, Mār-thā, Mār-thā, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But <sup>a</sup>one thing is needful: and Mār-y hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Christ teacheth to pray. <sup>14</sup> He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: <sup>28</sup> and sheweth who are blessed: <sup>29</sup> preacheth to the people, <sup>37</sup> and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, <sup>a</sup>Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us <sup>a</sup>day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine <sup>a</sup>in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his im-

portunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 <sup>a</sup>And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 <sup>a</sup>If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he <sup>1</sup>offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, <sup>a</sup>He casteth out devils through <sup>2</sup>Bē-ēl-zē-būb the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, <sup>3</sup>sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 <sup>m</sup>But <sup>a</sup>he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Sā-tān also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Bē-ēl-zē-būb.

19 And if I by Bē-ēl-zē-būb cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I <sup>a</sup>with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 <sup>a</sup>When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But <sup>a</sup>when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 <sup>a</sup>He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 <sup>a</sup>When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 7. 7.  
& 21. 22.  
Mark 11. 24.  
John 15. 7.  
Jas. 1. 6.  
1 John 3. 22.

<sup>b</sup> John 5. 14.  
Heb. 6. 4.  
& 10. 26.  
2 Pet. 2. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 23, 43.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 7. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 7. 21.  
ch. 8. 21.  
Jas. 1. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 12. 33, 39.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. give.

<sup>2</sup> Jonah 1. 17.  
& 2. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 9. 32.  
& 12. 22.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Ki. 10. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 9. 34.  
& 12. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Beelzebub, and so ver. 18, 19.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 12. 38.  
& 16. 1.

<sup>8</sup> Mat. 12. 25.  
Mark 3. 24.

<sup>9</sup> John 2. 25.

<sup>10</sup> Jonah 3. 5.

<sup>11</sup> Mat. 5. 15.  
Mark 4. 21.  
ch. 8. 16.

<sup>12</sup> See Mat. 5. 15.

<sup>13</sup> Mat. 6. 22.

<sup>14</sup> Ex. 8. 19.

<sup>15</sup> Mat. 12. 29.  
Mark 3. 27.

<sup>16</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Col. 2. 15.

<sup>17</sup> Gr. a candle by *it's* bright shining.

<sup>18</sup> Mat. 12. 30.

<sup>19</sup> Mat. 12. 43.

<sup>20</sup> Mark 7. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Mat. 23. 25.

<sup>22</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

*him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and <sup>b</sup>the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, <sup>c</sup>Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea <sup>a</sup>rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō-nās the prophet.

30 For as <sup>a</sup>Jō-nās was a sign unto the Nin-ē-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 <sup>a</sup>The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sōl-ō-mōn; and, behold, a greater than Sōl-ō-mōn *is* here.

32 The men of Nin-ē-vē shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for <sup>a</sup>they repented at the preaching of Jō-nās; and, behold, a greater than Jō-nās *is* here.

33 <sup>a</sup>No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a <sup>3</sup>bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 <sup>a</sup>The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine* eye is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when <sup>a</sup>the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Phār-ī-sēe besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And <sup>a</sup>when the Phār-ī-sēe saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 <sup>a</sup>And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phār-ī-sēes make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but <sup>a</sup>your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.



40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 <sup>b</sup>But rather give alms<sup>1</sup> of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 <sup>d</sup>But woe unto you, Phār'i-sēes! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 <sup>f</sup>Woe unto you, Phār'i-sēes! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 <sup>g</sup>Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>h</sup>for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 <sup>i</sup>Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! <sup>j</sup>for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 <sup>m</sup>Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, <sup>n</sup>I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 <sup>o</sup>From the blood of Abēl unto the blood of Zāh-ā-rī-ās, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 <sup>p</sup>Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye <sup>q</sup>hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phār'i-sēes began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and <sup>r</sup>seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy: 13 to beware of covetousness. 22 Of worldly carefulness. 49 Of divisions, on account of the gospel.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.

<sup>1</sup> or, as you are able.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 16. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 23. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 10. 26. Mark 4. 22. ch. 8. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 23. 6. Mark 12. 38, 39.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 23. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 1. 8. Mat. 10. 28.

<sup>k</sup> John 15. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 23. 4.

<sup>m</sup> See Mat. 10. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 23. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 23. 34.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 4. 8.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 23. 13.

<sup>v</sup> or, forbad.

<sup>w</sup> John 18. 36.

<sup>x</sup> Mark 12. 13.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c.

IN <sup>a</sup>the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, in-somuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, <sup>b</sup>Beware ye of the leaven of the Phār'i-sēes, which is hypocrisy.

2 <sup>c</sup>For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 <sup>d</sup>And I say unto you <sup>e</sup>my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two <sup>f</sup>farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 <sup>g</sup>Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And <sup>h</sup>whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 <sup>i</sup>And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 <sup>j</sup>And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup>Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto

them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night 'thy' soul shall be required of thee: 'then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, 'Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is *more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and 'God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Söl-ö-mön in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will* he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for 'it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 'Sell that ye have, and give alms: 'provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 6. 14.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 13.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 25. 1, &c.<sup>c</sup> Eccl. 11. 9.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 32.

Jas. 5. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 24. 46.<sup>e</sup> Job 20. 22.

&amp; 27. 8.

Ps. 52. 7.

Jas. 4. 14.

<sup>f</sup> or, do they

require

thy soul.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 39. 6.

Jer. 17. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 33.

Mat. 6. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 18,

19.

Jas. 2. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 24. 43.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 5. 2.

2 Pet. 3. 10.

Rev. 3. 3.

&amp; 16. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 6. 25.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 24. 44.

&amp; 25. 13.

Mark 13. 33.

ch. 21. 34, 36.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 5. 6.

2 Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Job 38. 41.

Ps. 147. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 24. 45.

&amp; 25. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 2.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 47.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 24. 48.<sup>2</sup> or, live not

in careful

suspense.

<sup>3</sup> or, cut him off,

Mat. 24. 51.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 6. 33.<sup>q</sup> Num. 15. 30.

Deut. 25. 2.

John 9. 41.

&amp; 15. 22.

Acts 17. 30.

Jas. 4. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 11. 25, 26.<sup>s</sup> Lev. 5. 17.<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 13.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 19. 21.

Acts 2. 45.

&amp; 4. 34.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 6. 20.

ch. 16. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 19.

the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 <sup>a</sup>Let your loins be girded about, and <sup>b</sup>your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 <sup>a</sup>And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 <sup>a</sup>Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Pē-tēr said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, <sup>m</sup>Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over *his* household, to give *them* their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 <sup>n</sup>Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 <sup>o</sup>But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will <sup>3</sup>cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And <sup>t</sup>that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 <sup>t</sup>But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much *is*



given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ <sup>a</sup>I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But <sup>a</sup>I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I <sup>2</sup>straitened till it be accomplished!

51 <sup>a</sup>Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; <sup>a</sup>but rather division:

52 <sup>a</sup>For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, <sup>a</sup>When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, <sup>a</sup>as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last <sup>3</sup>mite.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance. 6 The fruitless fig tree. 11 Christ healeth the crooked woman. 18 Parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven. 24 He exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

**T**HERE were present at that season some that told him of the Gāl-ilæ-āns, whose blood Pi-lāte had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jē-sūs answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Gāl-ilæ-āns were sinners above all the Gāl-ilæ-āns, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lo-ām fell, and slew

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> or, debtors, Mat. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 51.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 5. 2. Mat. 21. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.

<sup>2</sup> or, pained.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 49. Mat. 10. 34.

<sup>e</sup> Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 10. 35.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 16. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 16. 18. Acts 9. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 25. 8. Mat. 5. 25.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 20. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See Mark 12. 42.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 13. 31. Mark 4. 30.

them, think ye that they were <sup>1</sup>sinners above all men that dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; <sup>a</sup>A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jē-sūs saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 <sup>b</sup>And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jē-sūs had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, <sup>c</sup>There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and <sup>m</sup>not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite,* doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, <sup>e</sup>being a daughter of Ab-rā-hām, whom Sā-tān hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Æ-brâ-hâm, and I-sâac, and Jâ-eöb, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phâr-i-sêes, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hêr-öd will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

34 O Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> See

Mat. 13. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

Mat. 21. 9.

Mark 11. 10.

ch. 19. 38.

John 12. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 9. 35.

Mark 6. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 7. 13.

<sup>5</sup> See

John 7. 34.

& 8. 21.

& 13. 33.

Rom. 9. 31.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 32. 6.

Is. 55. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 25. 10.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 6. 46.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 12. 10.

<sup>10</sup> Mat. 7. 23.

& 25. 12.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 23. 5.

Deut. 22. 4.

ch. 13. 15.

<sup>12</sup> ver. 25.

Mat. 7. 23.

& 25. 41.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 6. 8.

Mat. 25. 41.

<sup>14</sup> Mat. 8. 12.

& 13. 42.

& 24. 51.

<sup>15</sup> Mat. 8. 11.

<sup>16</sup> Mat. 19. 30.

& 20. 16.

Mark 10. 31.

<sup>17</sup> Prov. 25. 6, 7.

<sup>18</sup> Job 22. 29.

Ps. 18. 27.

Prov. 29. 23.

Mat. 23. 12.

ch. 18. 14.

Jas. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. 2. 10.

<sup>20</sup> Mat. 23. 37.

<sup>21</sup> Neh. 8. 10, 12.

<sup>22</sup> Lev. 26. 31,

32.

Ps. 69. 25.

Is. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mic. 3. 12.

you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER 14.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor. 15 The parable of the great supper. 25 What is required of those who would be Christ's disciples.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phâr-i-sêes to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jê-süs answering spake unto the lawyers and Phâr-i-sêes, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for



thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, <sup>a</sup> Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 <sup>b</sup> Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many :

17 And <sup>c</sup> sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it : I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel <sup>d</sup> them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, <sup>e</sup> That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him : and he turned, and said unto them,

26 <sup>f</sup> If any <sup>g</sup> man come to me, <sup>h</sup> and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, <sup>i</sup> yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And <sup>j</sup> whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For <sup>k</sup> which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have <sup>l</sup> sufficient to finish it ?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 19. 9.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 22. 2.<sup>c</sup> Prov. 9. 2. 5.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 9. 50.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 9. 10.<sup>g</sup> Acts 11. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Gal. 2. 12.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 18. 12.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 21. 43.  
<sup>k</sup> & 22. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 13. 46.<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 32.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 13. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> & 33. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 37.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 9. 13.<sup>s</sup> Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 18. 28.<sup>u</sup> Rev. 12. 11.<sup>v</sup> Mat. 16. 24.<sup>w</sup> Mark 8. 34.<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 23.<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.<sup>z</sup> Prov. 24. 27.

down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Salt is good : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill ; <sup>b</sup> but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAPTER 15.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the lost sheep : <sup>8</sup> of the piece of silver : <sup>11</sup> of the prodigal son.

**T**HEN <sup>c</sup> drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phār'i-sees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, <sup>d</sup> and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 <sup>e</sup> What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together <sup>f</sup> his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me ; for I have found my sheep <sup>g</sup> which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, <sup>h</sup> more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten <sup>i</sup> pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it ?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth <sup>j</sup> her friends and <sup>k</sup> her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to <sup>l</sup> his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to

me. And he divided unto them <sup>a</sup>his living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But <sup>c</sup>when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, <sup>d</sup>and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 <sup>e</sup>For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 12. 44.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 2. 39.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 2. 13, 17.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 51. 4.

<sup>1</sup> The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> & 5. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 3. 1.

<sup>2</sup> The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

<sup>3</sup> John 12. 36.  
<sup>4</sup> Eph. 5. 8.  
<sup>5</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 5.  
<sup>6</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
<sup>7</sup> Mat. 6. 19.  
<sup>8</sup> & 19. 21.  
<sup>9</sup> ch. 11. 41.  
<sup>10</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17-19.

<sup>11</sup> or, *riches*.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 25. 21.  
<sup>13</sup> ch. 19. 17.

<sup>14</sup> or, *riches*.

at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: <sup>b</sup>for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the unjust steward. <sup>14</sup> Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. <sup>19</sup> The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred <sup>1</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred <sup>2</sup>measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than <sup>3</sup>the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, <sup>4</sup>Make to yourselves friends of the <sup>5</sup>mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 <sup>a</sup>He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>6</sup>mam-



mon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ "No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Phār'ī-sēes also, °who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which °justify yourselves before men; but °God knoweth your hearts: for °that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 <sup>h</sup>The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 <sup>i</sup>And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 <sup>i</sup>Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lāz-ā-rūs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Ā-brā-hām's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Ā-brā-hām afar off, and Lāz-ā-rūs in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Ā-brā-hām, have mercy on me, and send Lāz-ā-rūs, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and °cool my tongue; for I °am tormented in this flame.

25 But Ā-brā-hām said, Son, °remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lāz-ā-rūs evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed:

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 6. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 8. 20.  
& 34. 16.  
John 5. 39, 45.  
Acts 15. 21.  
& 17. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 23. 14.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 29.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 7. 9.<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>g</sup> John 12. 10.  
11.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 4. 17.  
& 11. 12, 13.  
ch. 7. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 102. 26, 27.  
Is. 40. 8.  
& 51. 6.  
Mat. 5. 18.  
1 Pet. 1. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 18. 6, 7.  
Mark 9. 42.  
1 Cor. 11. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 5. 32.  
& 19. 9.  
Mark 10. 11.  
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 18. 15,  
21.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 19. 17.  
Prov. 17. 10.  
Jas. 5. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 17. 20.  
& 21. 21.  
Mark 9. 23.  
& 11. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Zech. 14. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 66. 24.  
Mark 9. 44, &c.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Job 21. 13.  
ch. 6. 24.

so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Ā-brā-hām saith unto him, <sup>b</sup>They have Mō-sēs and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Ā-brā-hām: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō-sēs and the prophets, <sup>g</sup>neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. <sup>3</sup> One to forgive another. <sup>6</sup> The power of faith. <sup>11</sup> He healeth ten lepers. <sup>22</sup> Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

**T**HEN said he unto the disciples, <sup>k</sup>It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: <sup>m</sup>If thy brother trespass against thee, <sup>n</sup>rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 °And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, °and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which

are commanded you, say, We are <sup>a</sup>unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>c</sup>as he went to Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, that he passed through the midst of Sâ-mâ-ri-â and Gâl-i-lêe.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, <sup>c</sup>which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jê-süs, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sâ-mâ-ri-tân.

17 And Jê-süs answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 <sup>m</sup>And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phâr-i-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not <sup>2</sup>with observation:

21 <sup>a</sup>Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, <sup>o</sup>the kingdom of God is <sup>3</sup>within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, <sup>a</sup>The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 <sup>a</sup>And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 <sup>a</sup>For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 <sup>a</sup>But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 <sup>a</sup>And as it was in the days of Nô-ë, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nô-ë entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 <sup>a</sup>Likewise also as it was in the days of Lôt: they did eat, they

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Job 22. 3.

&amp; 35. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 16. 2.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 25. 30.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 3. 12.

&amp; 11. 35.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 16,

17.

<sup>f</sup> Philem. 11.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 19. 16, 24.<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 51, 52.<sup>i</sup> John 4. 4.<sup>j</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 7.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 24. 17.<sup>l</sup> Mark 13. 15.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 13. 46.<sup>n</sup> Gen. 19. 26.<sup>o</sup> Lev. 13. 2.

&amp; 14. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 8. 4.<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 14.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 10. 39.

&amp; 16. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 8. 35.<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 24.<sup>u</sup> John 12. 25.<sup>v</sup> Mat. 24. 40,

41.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 17.<sup>x</sup> This 36th

verse is

wanting in

most of the

Greek copies.

<sup>y</sup> Job 39. 30.<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 28.<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 9. 22.<sup>ab</sup> Mark 5. 34.

&amp; 10. 52.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 7. 50.

&amp; 8. 48.

&amp; 18. 42.

<sup>ad</sup> or, with out-

ward shew.

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 23.<sup>af</sup> Rom. 14. 17.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 11. 5.

&amp; 21. 36.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 12. 12.<sup>ai</sup> Eph. 6. 13.<sup>aj</sup> Col. 4. 2.<sup>ak</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 17.<sup>al</sup> or, among

you,

<sup>am</sup> John 1. 26.<sup>an</sup> Gr. in a

certain city.

<sup>ao</sup> See

Mat. 9. 15.

<sup>ap</sup> John 17. 12.<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 24. 23.<sup>ar</sup> Mark 13. 21.<sup>as</sup> ch. 21. 8.<sup>at</sup> Mat. 24. 27.<sup>au</sup> ch. 11. 8.<sup>av</sup> Mark 8. 31.

&amp; 9. 31.

&amp; 10. 33.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 9. 22.<sup>ax</sup> Gen. 7.<sup>ay</sup> Mat. 24. 37.<sup>az</sup> Rev. 6. 10.<sup>ba</sup> Heb. 10. 37.<sup>bb</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.<sup>bc</sup> Gen. 19.

drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But <sup>b</sup>the same day that Lôt went out of Sôd-ôm it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man <sup>a</sup>is revealed.

31 In that day, he <sup>c</sup>which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 <sup>d</sup>Remember Lôt's wife.

33 <sup>e</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 <sup>f</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 <sup>1</sup>Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whosoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>3</sup> The importunate widow. <sup>9</sup> The Pharisee and the publican. <sup>15</sup> Children brought to Christ. <sup>18</sup> The rich ruler. <sup>28</sup> All to be left for Christ's sake. <sup>35</sup> He restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought <sup>a</sup>always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was <sup>a</sup>in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, *Avenge me of mine adversary.*

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 <sup>a</sup>Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will *avenge* her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And <sup>a</sup>shall not God *avenge* his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you <sup>a</sup>that he will *avenge* them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto



certain <sup>a</sup> which trusted in themselves <sup>1</sup> that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'i-sēe, and the other a publican.

11 The Phār'i-sēe <sup>c</sup> stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: 'for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 'And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē-sūs called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for <sup>a</sup> of such is the kingdom of God.

17 <sup>a</sup> Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 <sup>a</sup> And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, 'Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē-sūs heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: 'sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jē-sūs saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, 'How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 29.

&amp; 16. 15.

<sup>1</sup> or, as being righteous.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 32. 17.

Zech. 8. 6.

Mat. 19. 26.

ch. 1. 37.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 135. 2.<sup>d</sup> Is. 1. 15.

&amp; 58. 2.

Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 19. 27.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 33. 9.<sup>g</sup> Job 42. 10.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 16. 21.

&amp; 17. 22.

&amp; 20. 17.

Mark 10. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Job 22. 29.

Mat. 23. 12.

ch. 14. 11.

Jas. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 22.

Is. 53.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 19. 13.

Mark 10. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 27. 2.

ch. 23. 1.

John 18. 28.

Acts 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 9. 32.

ch. 2. 50.

&amp; 9. 45.

John 10. 6.

&amp; 12. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 10. 15.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 20. 29.

Mark 10. 46.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 19. 16.

Mark 10. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20. 12, 16.

Deut. 5. 16-20.

Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Eph. 6. 2.

Col. 3. 30.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 6. 19, 20.

&amp; 19. 21.

1 Tim. 6. 19.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 19.<sup>v</sup> Prov. 11. 28.

Mat. 19. 23.

Mark 10. 23.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 26.

Acts 4. 21.

&amp; 11. 18.

a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, <sup>b</sup> The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 <sup>c</sup> Then Pē-tēr said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, 'There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 <sup>d</sup> Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 <sup>e</sup> ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and all things <sup>f</sup> that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For <sup>g</sup> he shall be delivered unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit upon:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 <sup>h</sup> And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 <sup>i</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jēr'i-ehō, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē-sūs, *thou* son of Dā-vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā-vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē-sūs stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Receive thy sight: <sup>j</sup> thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, <sup>k</sup> glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Of Zacchæus a publican. 11 The ten pieces of money.  
28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 41 weepeth over it:  
45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple:  
47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would destroy him,  
but fear the people.

AND Jē'sūs entered and passed  
A through Jēr'i-ehō.

2 And behold, *there was* a man  
named Zæ-chæ-ūs, which was the  
chief among the publicans, and he  
was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sūs  
who he was; and could not for  
the press, because he was little of  
stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed  
up into a sycomore tree to see him:  
for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jē'sūs came to the  
place, he looked up, and saw him,  
and said unto him, Zæ-chæ-ūs, make  
haste, and come down; for to day I  
must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came  
down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all  
murmured, saying, "That he was  
gone to be guest with a man that  
is a sinner.

8 And Zæ-chæ-ūs stood, and said  
unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the  
half of my goods I give to the  
poor; and if I have taken any thing  
from any man by *false accusation*,  
I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jē'sūs said unto him, This  
day is salvation come to this house,  
forsomuch as *he* also is *a son of*  
Abrahām.

10 "For the Son of man is come to  
seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things,  
he added and spake a parable, be-  
cause he was nigh to Jē-ru-sā-lēm,  
and because *they* thought that the  
kingdom of God should immedi-  
ately appear.

12 "He said therefore, A certain  
nobleman went into a far country  
to receive for himself a kingdom,  
and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants,  
and delivered them ten *pounds*, and  
said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 "But his citizens hated him,  
and sent a message after him, say-  
ing, We will not have this *man* to  
reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when  
he was returned, having received  
the kingdom, then he commanded  
these servants to be called unto  
him, to whom he had given the  
*money*, that he might know how  
much every man had gained by  
trading.

16 Then came the first, saying,

A.D. 33.

a Mat. 25. 21.  
ch. 16. 10.

b Mat. 25. 24.

c 2 Sam. 1. 16.  
Job 15. 6.  
Mat. 12. 37.

d Mat. 25. 26.

e Mat. 9. 11.  
ch. 5. 30.

f ch. 3. 14.

g Ex. 22. 1.  
1 Sam. 12. 3.  
2 Sam. 12. 6.

h Mat. 13. 12.  
& 25. 29.  
Mark 4. 25.  
ch. 8. 18.

i Rom. 4. 11, 12.  
16.  
Gal. 3. 7.

k ch. 13. 16.

l Mat. 18. 11.  
See Mat. 10. 6.  
& 15. 24.

m Acts 1. 6.

n Mark 10. 32.

o Mat. 25. 14.  
Mark 13. 34.

p Mat. 21. 1.  
Mark 11. 1.

1 *Mina*, here  
translated  
a pound,  
is twelve  
ounces and  
an half:  
which ac-  
cording to  
five shillings  
the ounce is  
three pounds  
two shillings  
and sixpence.

2 John 1. 11.

2 Gr. *silver*,  
and so ver. 23.

Lord, thy pound hath gained ten  
pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well,  
thou good servant: because thou  
hast been *a faithful* in a very little,  
have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying,  
Lord, thy pound hath gained five  
pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him,  
Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying,  
Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound,  
which I have kept laid up in a  
napkin:

21 "For I feared thee, because thou  
art an austere man: thou takest up  
that thou layedst not down, and  
reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, "Out of  
thine own mouth will I judge thee,  
*thou* wicked servant. "Thou knewest  
that I was an austere man, taking  
up that I laid not down, and reap-  
ing that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou  
my money into the bank, that at  
my coming I might have required  
mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that  
stood by, Take from him the pound,  
and give *it* to him that hath ten  
pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord,  
he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, "That unto  
every one which hath shall be given;  
and from him that hath not, even  
that he hath shall be taken away  
from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which  
would not that I should reign over  
them, bring hither, and slay *them*  
before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spo-  
ken, *he* went before, ascending up  
to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

29 *P* And it came to pass, when he  
was come nigh to Bēth-phā-gē and  
Bēth-ā-nŷ, at the mount called *the*  
*mount of Olives*, he sent two of his  
disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village  
over against *you*; in the which at  
your entering ye shall find a colt  
tied, whereon yet never man sat:  
loose him, and bring *him* *hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why  
do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say  
unto him, Because the Lord hath  
need of him.

32 And they that were sent went  
their way, and found even as he had  
said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the  
colt, the owners thereof said unto  
them, Why loose ye the colt?



34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jē'sūs: <sup>a</sup>and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jē'sūs thereon.

36 <sup>c</sup>And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ol'ives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen:

38 Saying, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: <sup>c</sup>peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phār'i-sees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, <sup>c</sup>the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and <sup>c</sup>wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall <sup>c</sup>cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And <sup>c</sup>shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and <sup>c</sup>they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; <sup>c</sup>because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 <sup>c</sup>And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, <sup>c</sup>It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but <sup>c</sup>ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But <sup>c</sup>the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people <sup>c</sup>were very attentive to hear him.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism. <sup>9</sup> The parable of the vineyard. <sup>19</sup> Of giving tribute to Caesar. <sup>27</sup> He confuteth the Sadducees. <sup>41</sup> How Christ is the son of David. <sup>45</sup> He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND <sup>c</sup>it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 13.  
Mat. 21. 7.  
Mark 11. 7.  
John 12. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 4. 7.  
& 7. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 21. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 118. 26.  
ch. 13. 35.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 5.  
& 21. 26.  
ch. 7. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Hab. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 21. 33.  
Mark 12. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> John 11. 35.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 29. 3, 4.  
Jer. 6. 3, 6.  
ch. 21. 20.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8.  
Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 24. 2.  
Mark 13. 2.  
ch. 21. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 9. 24.  
ch. 1. 68, 78.  
1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 21. 12.  
Mark 11. 11, 15.  
John 2. 14, 15.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 56. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 7. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 11. 18.  
John 7. 19.  
& 8. 37.

<sup>s</sup> or, *hanged on him*,  
Acts 16. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 118. 22.  
Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 21. 23.

people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, <sup>b</sup>by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: <sup>c</sup>for they be persuaded that Jōhn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it* was.

8 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; <sup>a</sup>A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written,

<sup>c</sup>The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that

stone shall be broken; but <sup>a</sup>on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 <sup>a</sup>And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God <sup>1</sup>truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæ-sār, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a <sup>2</sup>penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæ-sār's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæ-sār the things which be Cæ-sār's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Then came to *him* certain of the Sād'-dū-çees, <sup>2</sup>which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, <sup>2</sup>Mō-sēs wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē-sūs answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2. 34, 35.

Mat. 21. 44.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 42,

49, 52.

<sup>c</sup> 1 John 3. 2.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 8. 23.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 3. 6.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 22. 15.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6. 10, 11.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 16.

Mark 12. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 22. 42.

Mark 12. 35.

<sup>i</sup> or, of a truth.<sup>j</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

Acts 2. 34.

<sup>k</sup> See Mat. 18.

28.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 23. 1.

Mark 12. 38.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 23. 5.<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 43.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 23. 14.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 22. 23.

Mark 12. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 23. 6, 8.<sup>r</sup> Deut. 25. 5.<sup>s</sup> Mark 12. 41.<sup>t</sup> See Mark 12.

42.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 12.<sup>v</sup> Mat. 24. 1.

Mark 13. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 19. 44.

36 Neither can they die any more: for <sup>a</sup>they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, <sup>c</sup>being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, <sup>a</sup>even Mō-sēs shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of A'-brā-hām, and the God of I'-sāac, and the God of Jā-cōb.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for <sup>a</sup>all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>How say they that Christ is Dā-vid's son?

42 And Dā-vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, <sup>a</sup>The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dā-vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 <sup>a</sup>Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and <sup>m</sup>love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 <sup>a</sup>Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Christ commendeth the poor widow: <sup>5</sup> foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of Jerusalem: <sup>25</sup> the signs also which shall be before the last day. <sup>34</sup> He exhorteth them to be watchful.

AND he looked up, <sup>a</sup>and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two <sup>3</sup>mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 <sup>a</sup>As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which <sup>a</sup>there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be*



when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; <sup>1</sup>and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 <sup>a</sup>Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 <sup>b</sup>But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and <sup>c</sup>into prisons, <sup>k</sup>being brought before kings and rulers <sup>l</sup>for my name's sake.

13 And <sup>m</sup>it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 <sup>n</sup>Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, <sup>p</sup>which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 <sup>r</sup>And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and <sup>s</sup>some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And <sup>t</sup>ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 <sup>u</sup>But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 <sup>v</sup>And when ye shall see *Jê-ru-sâ-lêm* compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in *Jû-dæ-â* flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that <sup>w</sup>all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 <sup>x</sup>But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and *Jê-ru-sâ-lêm* shall be trodden down of the *Gên-tiles*, <sup>y</sup>until the times of the *Gên-tiles* be fulfilled.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 29.  
Mark 13. 24.  
2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 4.  
Mark 13. 5.  
Eph. 5. 6.  
2 Thes. 2. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, and.  
<sup>c</sup> The time,  
Mat. 3. 2.  
& 4. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 24. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 30.  
Rev. 1. 7.  
& 14. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 19, 23.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 24. 32.  
Mark 13. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 13. 9.  
Rev. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 4. 3.  
& 5. 18.  
& 12. 4.  
& 16. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 25. 23.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. 1. 28.  
2 Thes. 1. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 10. 19.  
Mark 13. 11.  
ch. 12. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 35.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 6. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 13. 13.  
1 Thes. 5. 6.  
1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Mic. 7. 6.  
Mark 13. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 7. 59.  
& 12. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 22.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
Rev. 3. 3.  
& 16. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 10. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 24. 42.  
& 25. 13.  
Mark 13. 33.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 15.  
Mark 13. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 1. 5.  
Eph. 6. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> John 8. 1, 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 39.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 9. 26, 27.  
Zech. 11. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 2.  
Mark 14. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
John 11. 47.  
Acts 4. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 9. 27.  
& 12. 7.  
Rom. 11. 25.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: <sup>b</sup>for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man <sup>c</sup>coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for <sup>d</sup>your redemption draweth nigh.

29 <sup>e</sup>And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 <sup>f</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And <sup>h</sup>take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For <sup>i</sup>as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 <sup>j</sup>Watch ye therefore, and <sup>k</sup>pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and <sup>l</sup>to stand before the Son of man.

37 <sup>m</sup>And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and <sup>n</sup>at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 7 The apostles prepare the passover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper. 42 His agony in the garden. 47 His betrayal. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOW <sup>a</sup>the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And <sup>b</sup>the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then entered Să-tăn into Jū-dās surnamed Is-cār-i-ōt, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and <sup>c</sup>covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them <sup>1</sup>in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pē-tēr and Jōhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 <sup>e</sup>And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup>With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, <sup>3</sup>until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide <sup>4</sup>it among yourselves:

18 For <sup>5</sup>I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ <sup>6</sup>And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake <sup>7</sup>it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: <sup>8</sup>this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, <sup>9</sup>This cup <sup>10</sup>is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ <sup>11</sup>But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me <sup>12</sup>is with me on the table.

22 <sup>13</sup>And truly the Son of man

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 14.  
Mark 14. 10.  
John 13. 2, 27.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 2. 23.  
& 4. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 22.  
John 13. 22, 25.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 9. 34.  
ch. 9. 46.

<sup>e</sup> Zech. 11. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 20. 25.  
Mark 10. 42.

<sup>1</sup> or, without tumult.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 26. 17.  
Mark 14. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 20. 26.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 20. 28.  
John 13. 13, 14.

Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 4. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 47.  
ch. 12. 32.  
2 Cor. 1. 7.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 8. 11.  
ch. 14. 15.  
Rev. 19. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 49. 14.  
Mat. 19. 28.  
1 Cor. 6. 2.  
Rev. 3. 21.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Amos 9. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> John 17. 9, 11, 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 51. 13.  
John 21. 15-17.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 20.  
Mark 14. 17.

<sup>t</sup> or, I have heartily desired.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 34.  
Mark 14. 30.  
John 13. 38.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 15.  
Acts 10. 41.  
Rev. 19. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 10. 9.  
ch. 9. 3.  
& 10. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 10. 9.  
ch. 9. 3.  
& 10. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 29.  
Mark 14. 25.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26. 26.  
Mark 14. 22.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Mark 15. 28.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 41. 9.  
Mat. 26. 21, 23.

<sup>5</sup> Mark 14. 18.  
John 13. 21, 26.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 26. 36.  
Mark 14. 32.  
John 18. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 26. 24.

goeth, <sup>14</sup>as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 <sup>15</sup>And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ <sup>16</sup>And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 <sup>17</sup>And he said unto them, The kings of the Gēn-tīlēs exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 <sup>18</sup>But ye <sup>19</sup>shall not <sup>20</sup>be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether <sup>21</sup>is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? <sup>22</sup>is not he that sitteth at meat? but <sup>23</sup>I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in <sup>24</sup>my temptations.

29 And <sup>25</sup>I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That <sup>26</sup>ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, <sup>27</sup>and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Is-rā-ēl.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Sī-mōn, Sī-mōn, behold, <sup>28</sup>Să-tăn hath desired to have you, that he may <sup>29</sup>sift you as wheat:

32 But <sup>30</sup>I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: <sup>31</sup>and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 <sup>32</sup>And he said, I tell thee, Pē-tēr, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 <sup>33</sup>And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take <sup>34</sup>it, and likewise <sup>35</sup>his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, <sup>36</sup>And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here <sup>37</sup>are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ <sup>38</sup>And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of



Ol'ives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 "And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 "And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be<sup>1</sup> willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless <sup>e</sup>not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared <sup>s</sup>an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 "And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, <sup>2</sup>behold a multitude, and he that was called Jū-dās, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jē-sūs to kiss him.

48 But Jē-sūs said unto him, Jū-dās, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jē-sūs answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 "Then Jē-sūs said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: "but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ "Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. "And Pē-tēr followed afar off.

55 "And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē-tēr sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 46.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 6. 13.  
& 26. 41.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 71.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 69.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 39.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 26. 73.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 70.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *willing*  
to remove.

<sup>e</sup> John 5. 30.  
& 6. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 4. 11.

<sup>g</sup> John 12. 27.  
Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 26. 75.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 72.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 34.  
75.  
<sup>John</sup> 13. 38.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 67.  
68.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 65.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 26. 47.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 43.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 4. 26.  
See Acts 22. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 26. 63.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 61.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 51.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 47.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 26. 64.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 62.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
& 8. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 26. 55.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 48.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 64.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 62.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 65.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 63.

<sup>u</sup> John 12. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 26. 57.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 27. 2.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 15. 1.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 28.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 26. 58.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 69.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 14. 66.  
<sup>John</sup> 18. 17.  
18.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 17. 7.

<sup>a</sup> See  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 17. 27.  
& 22. 21.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 12. 17.

<sup>d</sup> John 19. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 13.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 "And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē-tēr said, Man, I am not.

59 "And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fel-low* also was with him: for he is a Gāl-i-læ-ān.

60 And Pē-tēr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē-tēr. "And Pē-tēr remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, "Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē-tēr went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jē-sūs mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ "And as soon as it was day, "the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 "Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 "Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, "Ye say that I am.

71 "And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. <sup>8</sup> Herod mocketh him. <sup>13</sup> Barabbas, desired of the people, is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus given to be crucified. <sup>27</sup> He telleth the women that lament him the destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>39</sup> Two evildoers are crucified with him. <sup>46</sup> His death. <sup>50</sup> His burial.

AND "the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilāte.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* <sup>b</sup>perverting the nation, and <sup>c</sup>forbidding to give tribute to Cæ-sār, saying "that he himself is Christ a King.

3 "And Pilāte asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pi-lāte to the chief priests and to the people, "I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew-rŷ, beginning from Gāl-i-lēe to this place.

6 When Pi-lāte heard of Gāl-i-lēe, he asked whether the man were a Gāl-i-lāe-ān.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <sup>a</sup>Hēr-ōd's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hēr-ōd, who himself also was at Jē-ru-sā-lēm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hēr-ōd saw Jē-šūs, he was exceeding glad: for <sup>a</sup>he was desirous to see him of a long season, because <sup>b</sup>he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 <sup>a</sup>And Hēr-ōd with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pi-lāte.

12 ¶ And the same day <sup>b</sup>Pi-lāte and Hēr-ōd were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pi-lāte, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, "Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, <sup>c</sup>I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hēr-ōd: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 "I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 <sup>a</sup>(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And <sup>a</sup>they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Bār-āb-bās:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pi-lāte therefore, willing to release Jē-šūs, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup>1 Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>b</sup>Mat. 27. 26.  
Mark 15. 15.  
John 19. 16.  
<sup>c</sup>or, assented,  
Ex. 23. 2.

<sup>c</sup>Mat. 27. 32.  
Mark 15. 21.  
See  
John 19. 17.  
<sup>d</sup>ch. 3. 1.

<sup>e</sup>ch. 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup>Mat. 14. 1.  
Mark 6. 14.

<sup>g</sup>Mat. 24. 19.  
ch. 21. 23.

<sup>h</sup>Is. 53. 3.

<sup>i</sup>Is. 2. 19.  
Hos. 10. 8.  
Rev. 6. 16.  
& 9. 6.

<sup>k</sup>Acts 4. 27.  
Jer. 25. 29.  
Ezek. 20. 47.  
& 21. 3. 4.  
1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>l</sup>Mat. 27. 23.  
Mark 15. 14.  
John 18. 38.  
& 19. 4.

<sup>m</sup>Is. 53. 12.  
Mat. 27. 38.  
<sup>n</sup>ver. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup>Mat. 27. 33.  
Mark 15. 22.  
John 19. 17.  
18.

<sup>p</sup>or, The place  
of a skull.

<sup>q</sup>ver. 4.

<sup>r</sup>Mat. 5. 44.  
Acts 7. 60.  
1 Cor. 4. 12.

<sup>s</sup>Acts 3. 17.  
<sup>t</sup>Mat. 27. 35.  
Mark 15. 24.  
John 19. 23.

<sup>u</sup>Mat. 27. 26.  
John 19. 1.

<sup>v</sup>Ps. 22. 17.  
Zech. 12. 10.

<sup>w</sup>Mat. 27. 39.  
Mark 15. 29.  
<sup>x</sup>Mat. 27. 15.

<sup>y</sup>Mark 15. 6.  
John 18. 39.  
<sup>z</sup>Acts 3. 14.

<sup>aa</sup>Mat. 27. 37.  
Mark 15. 25.  
John 19. 19.  
<sup>ab</sup>Mat. 27. 44.  
Mark 15. 32.

loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Pi-lāte <sup>b</sup>gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē-šūs to their will.

26 <sup>c</sup>And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Si-mōn, a Cy-re-ni-ān, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jē-šūs.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē-šūs turning unto them said, Daughters of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 <sup>a</sup>For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 <sup>b</sup>Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 <sup>c</sup>For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 <sup>d</sup>And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And <sup>e</sup>when they were come to the place, which is called <sup>f</sup>Āl-vā-rŷ, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē-šūs, Father, <sup>g</sup>forgive them; for <sup>h</sup>they know not what they do. And <sup>i</sup>they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And <sup>j</sup>the people stood beholding. And the <sup>k</sup>rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 <sup>b</sup>And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Lāt-in, and Hē-brēw, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou



fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē-sūs, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the <sup>1</sup>earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and <sup>2</sup>the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē-sūs had cried with a loud voice, he said, 'Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: <sup>3</sup>and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 'Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 <sup>4</sup>And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Gāl-i-lēe, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ <sup>5</sup>And, behold, *there was a man* named Jō-šēph, a counsellor; *and he was a good man, and a just*:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was of Ar-i-mā-thē-ā, a city of the Jews*: 'who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pī-lāte, and begged the body of Jē-sūs.

53 <sup>6</sup>And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was <sup>7</sup>the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, <sup>8</sup>which came with him from Gāl-i-lēe, followed after, and <sup>9</sup>beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and <sup>10</sup>prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day <sup>11</sup>according to the commandment.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels. 13 Christ himself appeareth to two disciples that went to Emmaus: 38 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, reproving their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the Holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 28. 1.  
Mark 16. 1.  
John 20. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 56.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 28. 2.  
Mark 16. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.  
Mark 16. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 45.  
Mark 15. 33.  
<sup>f</sup> John 20. 12.  
Acts 1. 10.

<sup>1</sup> or, land.

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 27. 51.  
Mark 15. 38.  
<sup>2</sup> or, him that liveth.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 23.  
Mark 8. 31.  
& 9. 31.  
ch. 9. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 31. 5.  
1 Pet. 2. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 27. 50.  
Mark 15. 37.  
John 19. 30.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 27. 54.  
Mark 15. 39.

<sup>7</sup> John 2. 22.  
<sup>8</sup> Mat. 28. 8.  
Mark 16. 10.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>10</sup> Ps. 38. 11.  
Mat. 27. 55.  
Mark 15. 40.  
See  
John 19. 25.

<sup>11</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>12</sup> Mat. 27. 57.  
Mark 15. 42.  
John 19. 38.  
<sup>13</sup> John 20. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Mark 15. 43.  
ch. 2. 25, 38.

<sup>15</sup> Mark 16. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Mat. 27. 59.  
Mark 15. 46.

<sup>17</sup> Mat. 27. 62.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>19</sup> Mat. 18. 20.

<sup>20</sup> Mark 15. 47.

<sup>21</sup> John 20. 14.  
& 21. 4.

<sup>22</sup> Mark 16. 1.

<sup>23</sup> Ex. 20. 10.

<sup>24</sup> John 19. 25.

NOW <sup>a</sup>upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, <sup>b</sup>bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 <sup>c</sup>And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 <sup>d</sup>And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē-sūs.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, <sup>e</sup>behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their faces* to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>2</sup>the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: <sup>3</sup>remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gāl-i-lēe,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And <sup>4</sup>they remembered his words,

9 <sup>5</sup>And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā-rŷ Māg-dā-lē-nē, and <sup>6</sup>Jō-ān-nā, and Mā-rŷ *the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.*

11 <sup>7</sup>And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 <sup>8</sup>Then arose Pē-tēr, and ran unto the sepulchre: and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ <sup>9</sup>And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Em-mā-ūs, which was from Jē-ru-sā-lēm *about threescore furlongs.*

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, <sup>10</sup>Jē-sūs himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But <sup>11</sup>their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are these* that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, <sup>12</sup>whose name was Clē-ō-pās, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth, <sup>b</sup> which was a prophet <sup>c</sup> mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 <sup>a</sup> And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted <sup>d</sup> that it had been he which should have redeemed Is-rā-ēl: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and <sup>e</sup> certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 <sup>f</sup> Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 <sup>g</sup> And beginning at <sup>h</sup> Mō-sēs and <sup>i</sup> all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and <sup>j</sup> he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But <sup>k</sup> they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, <sup>l</sup> he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he <sup>m</sup> vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>n</sup> hath appeared to Si-mōn.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 14.

John 20. 19.

1 Cor. 15. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 21. 11.

ch. 7. 16.

John 3. 2.

&amp; 4. 19.

&amp; 6. 14.

Acts 2. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 7. 22.

d ch. 23. 1.

Acts 13. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 6. 49.

f ch. 1. 68.

&amp; 2. 38.

Acts 1. 6.

<sup>g</sup> John 20. 20.

h ver. 9. 10.

Mat. 28. 8.

Mark 16. 10.

John 20. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 45. 26.<sup>k</sup> John 21. 5.<sup>l</sup> Acts 10. 41.<sup>m</sup> ver. 6.

Mat. 16. 21.

&amp; 17. 22.

&amp; 20. 18.

Mark 8. 31.

ch. 9. 22.

&amp; 18. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 17. 3.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 45.<sup>p</sup> Gen. 3. 15.

&amp; 22. 18.

&amp; 26. 4.

&amp; 49. 10.

Num. 21. 9.

Deut. 18. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 16. 9. 10.

&amp; 22.

&amp; 132. 11.

Is. 7. 14.

&amp; 9. 6.

&amp; 40. 10. 11.

Jer. 23. 5.

&amp; 23. 14. 15.

Ezek. 34. 23.

&amp; 37. 25.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mic. 7. 20.

Mal. 2. 1.

&amp; 4. 2.

See on

John 1. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 16. 14.<sup>s</sup> Gen. 32. 26.

&amp; 42. 7.

Mark 6. 48.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 22.

Acts 17. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 19. 3.

Acts 16. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Dan. 9. 24.

Acts 13. 33.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 22. 27.

Jer. 31. 34.

Mic. 4. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 14. 19.<sup>y</sup> Acts 1. 8.<sup>z</sup> Is. 44. 2.

Joel 2. 28.

<sup>1</sup> or, ceased

to be seen

of them.

See ch. 4. 30.

John 8. 59.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 12.<sup>d</sup> Mark 16. 19.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 28. 9.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 5.<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 46.

was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And as they thus spake, Jē-sūs himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen <sup>a</sup> a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: <sup>a</sup> handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not <sup>a</sup> for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 <sup>a</sup> And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, <sup>m</sup> These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō-sēs, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then <sup>r</sup> opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, <sup>t</sup> Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and <sup>a</sup> remission of sins should be preached in his name <sup>v</sup> among all nations, beginning at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

48 And <sup>a</sup> ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out <sup>a</sup> as far as to Bēth-ā-n-ŷ, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 <sup>a</sup> And they worshipped him, and returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm with great joy:

53 And were continually <sup>v</sup> in the temple, praising and blessing God. A-mēn.



# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

## CHAPTER 1.

*The divinity, humanity, and office of Christ.*

IN the beginning <sup>b</sup>was the Word,  
and the Word was <sup>c</sup>with God,  
<sup>a</sup>and the Word was God.

2 <sup>a</sup>The same was in the beginning  
with God.

3 <sup>a</sup>All things were made by him;  
and without him was not any thing  
made that was made.

4 <sup>a</sup>In him was life; and <sup>a</sup>the life  
was the light of men.

5 And <sup>a</sup>the light shineth in dark-  
ness; and the darkness compre-  
hended it not.

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>There was a man sent from  
God, whose name was John.

7 <sup>a</sup>The same came for a witness, to  
bear witness of the Light, that all  
*men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but  
was sent to bear witness of that  
Light.

9 <sup>a</sup>That was the true Light, which  
lighteth every man that cometh in-  
to the world.

10 He was in the world, and <sup>a</sup>the  
world was made by him, and the  
world knew him not.

11 <sup>a</sup>He came unto his own, and  
his own received him not.

12 But <sup>a</sup>as many as received him,  
to them gave he <sup>a</sup>power to become  
the sons of God, *even* to them that  
believe on his name:

13 <sup>a</sup>Which were born, not of blood,  
nor of the will of the flesh, nor of  
the will of man, but of God.

14 <sup>a</sup>And the Word <sup>a</sup>was made  
<sup>a</sup>flesh, and dwelt among us, (and  
<sup>a</sup>we beheld his glory, the glory  
as of the only begotten of the Fa-  
ther,) <sup>a</sup>full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and  
cried, saying, This was he of whom  
I spake, <sup>a</sup>He that cometh after me  
is preferred before me: <sup>a</sup>for he was  
before me.

16 And of his <sup>a</sup>fulness have all we  
received, and grace for grace.

17 For <sup>a</sup>the law was given by  
Mō-sēs, but <sup>a</sup>grace and truth came  
by Jē-sūs Christ.

18 <sup>a</sup>No man hath seen God at any  
time; <sup>a</sup>the only begotten Son, which  
is in the bosom of the Father, he  
hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of  
John, when the Jēws sent priests

A.D. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 3. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 13. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 8. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 John 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Prov. 8. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 John 5. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 18. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> or, a prophet  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 33. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 3. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 John 5. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Mat. 3. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Mat. 3. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 3. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 40. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 19. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 49. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heb. 1. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Acts 19. 4.  
<sup>ac</sup> Luke 19. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> Judg. 7. 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 10. 40.  
<sup>af</sup> Gal. 3. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> or, the right,  
or, privilege.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 12. 3.  
<sup>ai</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
<sup>aj</sup> Acts 8. 32.  
<sup>ak</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>al</sup> Rev. 5. 6, &c.  
<sup>am</sup> Is. 53. 11.  
<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 3.  
<sup>ao</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>ap</sup> Heb. 1. 3.  
<sup>aq</sup> & 2. 17.  
<sup>ar</sup> & 3. 28.  
<sup>as</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>at</sup> & 3. 18.  
<sup>au</sup> 1 John 2. 2.  
<sup>av</sup> & 3. 5.  
<sup>aw</sup> Rev. 1. 5.  
<sup>ax</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
<sup>ay</sup> or, beareth.  
<sup>az</sup> Mat. 1. 16.  
<sup>ba</sup> Luke 1. 31.  
<sup>bb</sup> Gal. 4. 4.  
<sup>bc</sup> Heb. 2. 11.  
<sup>bd</sup> Is. 40. 5.  
<sup>be</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>bf</sup> Mat. 3. 6.  
<sup>bg</sup> Luke 1. 17, 76.  
<sup>bh</sup> & 3. 4.  
<sup>bi</sup> Col. 1. 19.  
<sup>bj</sup> Mat. 3. 16.  
<sup>bk</sup> Mark 1. 10.  
<sup>bl</sup> ch. 5. 32.  
<sup>bm</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
<sup>bn</sup> Mark 1. 7.  
<sup>bo</sup> Luke 3. 16.  
<sup>bp</sup> Col. 1. 17.  
<sup>bq</sup> Col. 1. 19.  
<sup>br</sup> Ex. 20. 1.  
<sup>bs</sup> Rom. 5. 21.  
<sup>bt</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
<sup>bu</sup> Acts 2. 4.  
<sup>bv</sup> & 10. 44.  
<sup>bw</sup> Ex. 33. 20.  
<sup>bx</sup> Mat. 11. 27.  
<sup>by</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
<sup>bz</sup> 1 John 4. 9.

and Lē-vites from Jē-ry'-sā-lēm to  
ask him, Who art thou?

20 And <sup>a</sup>he confessed, and denied  
not; but confessed, I am not the  
Christ.

21 And they asked him, What  
then? Art thou <sup>a</sup>E-lī-ās? And he  
saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>a</sup>that<sup>1</sup>  
prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who  
art thou? that we may give an  
answer to them that sent us. What  
sayest thou of thyself?

23 <sup>a</sup>He said, I am the voice of  
one crying in the wilderness, Make  
straight the way of the Lord, as  
<sup>a</sup>said the prophet E-sā-ias.

24 And they which were sent were  
of the Phār-i-sēes.

25 And they asked him, and said  
unto him, Why baptizest thou then,  
if thou be not that Christ, nor E-lī-ās,  
neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying,  
<sup>a</sup>I baptize with water: <sup>a</sup>but there  
standeth one among you, whom ye  
know not;

27 <sup>a</sup>He it is, who coming after me  
is preferred before me, whose shoe's  
latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done <sup>a</sup>in  
Bēth-āb-ā-rā beyond Jōr-dān, where  
John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth  
Jē-sūs coming unto him, and saith,  
Behold <sup>a</sup>the Lamb of God, <sup>a</sup>which  
<sup>a</sup>taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After  
me cometh a man which is preferred  
before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that  
he should be made manifest to Is-  
rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>therefore am I come baptiz-  
ing with water.

32 <sup>a</sup>And John bare record, saying,  
I saw the Spirit descending from  
heaven like a dove, and it abode  
upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he  
that sent me to baptize with water,  
the same said unto me, Upon whom  
thou shalt see the Spirit descend-  
ing, and remaining on him, <sup>a</sup>the  
same is he which baptizeth with  
the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record  
that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John  
stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jē-sūs as he

walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē-šūs.

38 Then Jē-šūs turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rāb-bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where <sup>1</sup>dwestest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was <sup>2</sup>about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard Jōhn speak, and followed him, was <sup>3</sup>An-drēw, Sī-mōn Pē-tēr's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Sī-mōn, and saith unto him, We have found the Mēs-sī-ās, which is, being interpreted, <sup>4</sup>the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jē-šūs. And when Jē-šūs beheld him, he said, Thou art Sī-mōn the son of Jō-nā: <sup>5</sup>thou shalt becalled Cē-phās, which is by interpretation, <sup>6</sup>A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē-šūs would go forth into Gāl-i-lēe, and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now <sup>7</sup>Phil'ip was of Bēth-sā-i-dā, the city of An-drēw and Pē-tēr.

45 Phil'ip findeth <sup>8</sup>Nā-thān-ā-ēl, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom <sup>9</sup>Mō-sēs in the law, and the <sup>10</sup>prophets, did write, Jē-šūs <sup>11</sup>of Nāz-ā-rēth, the son of Jō-sēph.

46 And Nā-thān-ā-ēl said unto him, <sup>12</sup>Can there any good thing come out of Nāz-ā-rēth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē-šūs saw Nā-thān-ā-ēl coming to him, and saith of him, Behold <sup>13</sup>an Is-rā-ēl-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nā-thān-ā-ēl saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē-šūs answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nā-thān-ā-ēl answered and saith unto him, Rāb-bī, <sup>14</sup>thou art the Son of God; thou art <sup>15</sup>the King of Is-rā-ēl.

50 Jē-šūs answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>16</sup>Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

A.D. 30.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believe because of his miracles.

AND the third day there was a marriage in <sup>1</sup>Ē-nā of Gāl-i-lēe; and the mother of Jē-šūs was there:

2 And both Jē-šūs was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jē-šūs saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē-šūs saith unto her, <sup>2</sup>Woman, <sup>3</sup>what have I to do with thee? <sup>4</sup>mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, <sup>5</sup>do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, <sup>6</sup>after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jē-šūs saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted <sup>7</sup>the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: <sup>8</sup>but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē-šūs in Ē-nā of Gāl-i-lēe, <sup>9</sup>and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Ē-pēr-nā-ūm, he, and his mother, and <sup>10</sup>his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ <sup>11</sup>And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jē-šūs went up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm,

14 <sup>12</sup>And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen: and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence;

<sup>a</sup> See Josh. 19. 23.

<sup>1</sup> or, abidest.

<sup>2</sup> That was two hours before night.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 26.

<sup>c</sup> So 2 Sam. 16. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 4. 13.

<sup>3</sup> or, the Anointed.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 7. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 16. 13.

<sup>4</sup> or, Peter.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 46.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. See Luke 24. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 4. 2.

<sup>n</sup> & 7. 14.

<sup>o</sup> & 9. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Zech. 5. 12. See Luke 24. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 41, 42.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 32. 2.

<sup>v</sup> & 73. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 39.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 2. 23.

<sup>y</sup> & 9. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 12. 46.

<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 5. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 14. 33.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 21. 5. ch. 15. 37.

<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 28. 12.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 4. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> Luke 2. 9, 13.

<sup>ah</sup> & 22. 43.



make not <sup>a</sup>my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, <sup>c</sup>The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake <sup>b</sup>of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, <sup>a</sup>his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē-sūs had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jē-rū-sā-lēm at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jē-sūs did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all <sup>men</sup>,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for <sup>b</sup>he knew what was in man.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration. <sup>16</sup> The great love of God. <sup>18</sup> Condemnation for unbelief. <sup>23</sup> The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

**T**HERE was a man of the Phār'i-sees, named Nie-ō-dē-mūs, a ruler of the Jews:

2 <sup>a</sup>The same came to Jē-sūs by night, and said unto him, Rāb-bi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for <sup>a</sup>no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except <sup>a</sup>God be with him.

3 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>a</sup>Except a man be born <sup>1</sup>again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nie-ō-dē-mūs saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jē-sūs answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>a</sup>Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>3</sup>again.

A.D. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 2. 49.

<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 11. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 69. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 12. 38.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 30.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 52, 60.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 61.

<sup>g</sup> 27. 40.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 14. 58.

<sup>i</sup> 15. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 11. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 7. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 8. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 2. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 8. 2.

<sup>p</sup> So 1 Cor. 3. 16.

<sup>q</sup> 6. 19.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 24. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 30. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 33, 38.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 2. 34.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 47.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 4. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 21. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 28.

<sup>aa</sup> 12. 32.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 6. 47.

<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 5. 8.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 John 4. 9.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 9. 4.

<sup>ai</sup> Mark 2. 8.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 6. 64.

<sup>ak</sup> 16. 30.

<sup>al</sup> Acts 1. 24.

<sup>am</sup> Rev. 2. 23.

<sup>an</sup> Luke 9. 56.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 45.

<sup>ap</sup> 8. 15.

<sup>aq</sup> 12. 47.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 John 4. 14.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 5. 24.

<sup>at</sup> 6. 40, 47.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 7. 50.

<sup>av</sup> 19. 39.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 9. 16, 33.

<sup>ax</sup> Acts 2. 22.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 1. 4, 9-11.

<sup>az</sup> 8. 12.

<sup>ba</sup> Acts 10. 38.

<sup>bb</sup> Job 24. 13.

<sup>bc</sup> Eph. 5. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>be</sup> Gal. 6. 15.

<sup>bf</sup> Tit. 3. 5.

<sup>bg</sup> Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>bh</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>bi</sup> 1 John 3. 9.

<sup>bj</sup> 1 or, from above.

<sup>bk</sup> 2 or, discovered.

<sup>bl</sup> Mark 16. 16.

<sup>bm</sup> Acts 2. 38.

<sup>bn</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>bo</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 4.

<sup>bp</sup> d Mat. 3. 5, 6.

<sup>bq</sup> Mat. 14. 3.

<sup>br</sup> 3 or, from above.

8 <sup>b</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nie-ō-dē-mūs answered and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>How can these things be?

10 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Is-rā-ēl, and knowest not these things?

11 <sup>a</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And <sup>a</sup>no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, <sup>even</sup> the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Mō-sēs lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so <sup>m</sup>must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but <sup>a</sup>have eternal life.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 <sup>a</sup>For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup>He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, <sup>a</sup>that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For <sup>a</sup>every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be <sup>2</sup>reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jē-sūs and his disciples into the land of Jū-dā-ā; and there he tarried with them, <sup>a</sup>and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Æ-nōn near to Sā-līm, because there was much water there: <sup>a</sup>and they came, and were baptized.

24 For <sup>a</sup>Jōhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jew's about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rāb-bi, he that was with thee beyond Jōr-dān, "to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, "A man can 'receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, "I am not the Christ, but "that I am sent before him.

29 "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but "the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He that cometh from above "is above all: "he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: "he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And "what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony "hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit "by measure unto him.

35 "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

#### CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth his zeal for God's glory. 39 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phār-i-sees had heard that Jē-sūs made and "baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jē-sūs himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Jū-dæ-ā, and departed again into Gāl-i-lēe.

4 And he must needs go through Sā-mā-rī-ā.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sā-mā-rī-ā, which is called Sý-ehār, near to the parcel of ground "that Jā-eōb gave to his son Jō-sēph.

6 Now Jā-eōb's well was there. Jē-sūs therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

A.D. 30.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 7. Heb. 5. 4. Jas. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kl. 17, 24. Luke 9. 52, 53. Acts 10. 28.

<sup>d</sup> or, take unto himself.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 20, 27.

<sup>f</sup> Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25, 27. Rev. 21. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Cant. 5. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 12. 3. & 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 13. ch. 5. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 28. 18. ch. 1. 15, 27. Rom. 9. 5.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 47.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 11. ch. 8. 26. & 15. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 35, 58. Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 1 John 5. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 38. ch. 7. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 34. & 17. 2. 3. Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 11. 27. & 23. 18. Luke 10. 22. ch. 5. 20, 22. & 13. 3. Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 15, 16. ch. 1. 12. Rom. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19. ch. 6. 14.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 22, 26.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 9. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kl. 9. 3. 2 Chr. 7. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 33. 19. & 42. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kl. 17. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Phil. 3. 3. ch. 1. 17.

7 There cometh a woman of Sā-mā-rī-ā to draw water: Jē-sūs saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sā-mā-rī-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sā-mā-rī-ā? for "the Jew's have no dealings with the Sā-mā-rī-tāns.

10 Jē-sūs answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee "living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā-eōb, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē-sūs answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But "whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him "shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 "The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē-sūs said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, "I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in "this mountain; and ye say, that in "Jē-rū-sā-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, "when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jē-rū-sā-lēm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship "ye know not what: we know what we worship: for "salvation is of the Jew's.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in "spirit "and



in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 <sup>a</sup>God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mēs-sī-ās cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, <sup>e</sup>he will tell us all things.

26 Jē-sūs saith unto her, <sup>e</sup>I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, <sup>h</sup>which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>k</sup>My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; <sup>i</sup>for they are white already to harvest.

36 <sup>m</sup>And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Sā-mār-i-tāns of that city believed on him <sup>n</sup>for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sā-mār-i-tāns were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for <sup>q</sup>we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

A.D. 30.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 17.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 13. 57.  
Mark 6. 4.  
Luke 4. 24.<sup>c</sup> ver. 23, 39.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
& 3. 2.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 63,  
64.Mark 14. 61,  
62.  
ch. 9. 37.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 16. 16.<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 1, 11.<sup>h</sup> or, courtier,  
or, ruler.<sup>k</sup> ver. 25.<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 22.<sup>k</sup> Job 23. 12.  
ch. 6. 38.  
& 17. 4.  
& 19. 30.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 9. 37.  
Luke 10. 2.<sup>m</sup> Dan. 12. 3.<sup>n</sup> ver. 29.<sup>o</sup> Lev. 23. 2.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
ch. 2. 13.<sup>p</sup> Neh. 3. 1.  
& 12. 39.<sup>q</sup> or, gate.<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
1 John 4. 14.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Gal'i-lée.

44 For <sup>b</sup>Jē-sūs himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Gal'i-lée, the Gal'i-læ-āns received him, <sup>e</sup>having seen all the things that he did at Jē-ru-sā-lēm at the feast: <sup>f</sup>for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē-sūs came again into Cā-nā of Gal'i-lée, <sup>g</sup>where he made the water wine. And there was a certain <sup>h</sup>nobleman, whose son was sick at Cā-pēr-nā-ūm.

47 When he heard that Jē-sūs was come out of Jū-dæ-ā into Gal'i-lée, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē-sūs unto him, <sup>i</sup>Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jē-sūs saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē-sūs had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it* was at the same hour, in the which Jē-sūs said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle that Jē-sūs did, when he was come out of Jū-dæ-ā into Gal'i-lée.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus on the sabbath day healeth an impotent man. 10 The Jews therefore persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFTER <sup>o</sup>this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jē-sūs went up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 Now there is at Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>p</sup>by the sheep <sup>q</sup>market a pool, which is called in the Hē-brēw tongue Bē-thēs-dā, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a

certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jē-sūs saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jē-sūs saith unto him, °Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and °on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: °it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jē-sūs had conveyed himself away, °a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jē-sūs findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: °sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jē-sūs, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jē-sūs, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jē-sūs answered them, °My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews °sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, °making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jē-sūs and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, °The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For °the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew

A.D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5. <sup>c</sup> 1 John 2. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24. <sup>f</sup> 1 John 3. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 14. <sup>h</sup> Eph. 2. 1, 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21. Mat. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. Luke 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. <sup>l</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>1</sup> or, from the multitude that was.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 26. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 4. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 12. 2. Mat. 25. 32, 33, 46.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 39. ch. 4. 34. & 6. 38.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 15, 19, 27, 32.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 19.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 13. 20. Mark 6. 20.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 28.

<sup>1</sup> 1 John 5. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 27. & 8. 18.

him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; °even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but °hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. °He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, °He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; °but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when °the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And °hath given him authority to execute judgment also, °because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 °And shall come forth; °they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because °I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 °If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ °There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto Jōhn, °and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and °a shining light: and °ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But °I have greater witness than *that* of Jōhn: for °the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, °hath borne witness of



me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, <sup>a</sup>nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you : for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Search the scriptures ; for in them ye think ye have eternal life : and <sup>c</sup>they are they which testify of me.

40 <sup>a</sup>And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ¶ I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not : if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 ¶ How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not <sup>a</sup>the honour that cometh from God only ?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : <sup>a</sup>there is one that accuseth you, *even Mō'sēs*, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Mō'sēs, ye would have believed me : <sup>a</sup>for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 19 He walketh on the sea to his disciples : 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 68 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFTER <sup>m</sup>these things Jē-sūs went over the sea of Gāl'i-lēe, which is the sea of Ti-bē-rī-ās.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē-sūs went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 <sup>a</sup>And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jē-sūs then lifted up <sup>b</sup>his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?

6 And this he said to prove him : for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Phil'ip answered him, <sup>a</sup>Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, An'drēw, Sī'mōn Pē-tēr's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes : <sup>a</sup>but what are they among so many ?

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 12.  
ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> John 4. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 46.  
Is. 8. 20.  
& 34. 16.  
Luke 16. 29.  
Acts 17. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 18. 15,  
18.  
Luke 24. 27.  
ch. 1. 45.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
& 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 34.  
<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 43.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 2. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 49. 10.  
Deut. 18. 15,  
18.  
Mat. 11. 3.  
ch. 1. 21.  
& 4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
& 12. 3.  
& 18. 18.  
& 22. 18.  
& 49. 10.  
Deut. 18. 15,  
18.

ch. 1. 45.  
Acts 26. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
Mark 6. 47.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 14. 15.  
Mark 6. 35.  
Luke 9. 10, 12.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 23. 5, 7.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
ch. 2. 13.  
& 5. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 14. 14.  
Mark 6. 35.  
Luke 9. 12.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 11.  
21, 22.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kl. 4. 43.

10 And Jē-sūs said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē-sūs took the loaves ; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down ; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē-sūs did, said, This is of a truth <sup>a</sup>that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jē-sūs therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 <sup>a</sup>And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm. And it was now dark, and Jē-sūs was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē-sūs walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship : and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I ; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship : and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jē-sūs went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Ti-bē-rī-ās nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks :)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jē-sūs was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm, seeking for Jē-sūs.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb-bī, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē-sūs answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat mān'nā in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jē-sūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō-sēs gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jē-sūs said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 55.  
Mark 6. 3.  
Luke 4. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 65.

Cant. 1. 4.

<sup>1</sup> or, Work not.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 13.

Jer. 31. 34.

Mic. 4. 2.

Heb. 8. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 3. 17.

& 17. 5.

Mark 1. 11.

& 9. 7.

Luke 3. 22.

& 9. 35.

ch. 5. 37.

Acts 2. 22.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 11. 27.

Luke 10. 22.

ch. 7. 29.

<sup>h</sup> 1 John 3. 23.

& 16. 1.

Mark 8. 11.

1 Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 16. 15.

Num. 11. 7.

Neh. 9. 15.

1 Cor. 10. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 78. 24.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 10. 5.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 43.

& 9. 16.

& 10. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 4. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 14.

& 7. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 27, 40.

ch. 4. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 24. 24.

ch. 10. 28, 29.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

1 John 2. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 26. 39.

ch. 5. 30.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 34.

<sup>z</sup> 1 John 3. 24.

& 4. 15, 16.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 28.

& 17. 12.

& 18. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 49-51.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 27, 47, 54.

ch. 3. 15, 16.

& 4. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 66.

Mat. 11. 6.

42 And they said, Is not this Jē-sūs, the son of Jō-sēph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jē-sūs therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat mān'nā in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jē-sūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat mān'nā, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Ēā-pēr-nā-ūm.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this,



said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē-sūs knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 <sup>o</sup>What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 <sup>a</sup>It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But <sup>o</sup>there are some of you that believe not. For <sup>o</sup>Jē-sūs knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore <sup>k</sup>said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ <sup>m</sup>From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē-sūs unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Sī-mōn Pē-tēr answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast <sup>o</sup>the words of eternal life.

69 <sup>o</sup>And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē-sūs answered them, <sup>a</sup>Have not I chosen you twelve, <sup>a</sup>and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jū-dās Īs-cā-r'īt the son of Sī-mōn: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 *Jesus reproveth the boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not.*

**A**FTER these things Jē-sūs walked in Gāl'i-lēe: for he would not walk in Jēw-r'y, <sup>a</sup>because the Jēws sought to kill him.

2 <sup>o</sup>Now the Jēws' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 <sup>a</sup>His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dæ-a, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For <sup>o</sup>neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>a</sup>My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 <sup>a</sup>The world cannot hate you; but

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 16. 19.  
ch. 3. 13.  
Acts 1. 9.  
Eph. 4. 8.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 56.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 24, 25.

<sup>h</sup> & 13. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 16.

<sup>j</sup> & 10. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 46.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 7. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 44, 45.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 22.

<sup>q</sup> & 12. 42.

<sup>r</sup> & 19. 38.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 60.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 13. 54.

<sup>u</sup> Mark 6. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 4. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 7.

<sup>x</sup> or, *learning*.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>z</sup> & 8. 28.

<sup>aa</sup> Acts 5. 20.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 8. 43.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 16. 16.

<sup>ad</sup> Mark 8. 29.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 9. 20.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 1. 49.

<sup>ag</sup> & 11. 27.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 6. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 5. 41.

<sup>aj</sup> & 8. 50.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 13. 27.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 24. 3.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 33. 4.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Acts 7. 38.

<sup>ap</sup> Mat. 12. 14.

<sup>aq</sup> Mark 3. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 5. 16, 18.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 8. 48, 52.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 5. 16, 18.

<sup>au</sup> Lev. 12. 3.

<sup>av</sup> Lev. 23. 34.

<sup>aw</sup> Mat. 12. 46.

<sup>ax</sup> Mark 3. 31.

<sup>ay</sup> Acts 1. 14.

<sup>az</sup> or, *without breaking the law of Moses*.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.

<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 1. 16.

<sup>bc</sup> Prov. 24. 23.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 8. 15.

<sup>be</sup> Jas. 2. 1.

<sup>bf</sup> Mark 3. 21.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>bh</sup> & 8. 20.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 15. 19.

me it hateth, <sup>a</sup>because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; <sup>b</sup>for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Gāl'i-lēe.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then <sup>e</sup>the Jēws sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And <sup>a</sup>there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for <sup>o</sup>some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him <sup>o</sup>for fear of the Jēws.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē-sūs went up into the temple, and taught.

15 <sup>a</sup>And the Jēws marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>o</sup>letters, having never learned?

16 Jē-sūs answered them, and said, <sup>o</sup>My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 <sup>a</sup>If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 <sup>a</sup>He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 <sup>a</sup>Did not Mō-sēs give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? <sup>a</sup>Why go ye about to kill me?

20 <sup>a</sup>The people answered and said, <sup>a</sup>Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mō-sēs, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, <sup>a</sup>that the law of Mō-sēs should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because <sup>a</sup>I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 <sup>a</sup>Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jē-rū-sā-lēm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and

they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 <sup>b</sup>Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē-sūs in the temple as he taught, saying, <sup>a</sup>Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and <sup>c</sup>I am not come of myself, but he that sent me <sup>d</sup>is true, <sup>e</sup>whom ye know not.

29 But <sup>f</sup>I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then <sup>g</sup>they sought to take him: but <sup>h</sup>no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And <sup>i</sup>many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phār-i-sēes heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phār-i-sēes and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē-sūs unto them, <sup>j</sup>Yet a little while am I with you, and <sup>k</sup>then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye <sup>l</sup>shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>m</sup>thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto <sup>n</sup>the dispersed among the <sup>o</sup>Gēn-tiles, and teach the Gēn-tiles?

36 <sup>p</sup>That manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>q</sup>thither ye cannot come?

37 <sup>r</sup>In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jē-sūs stood and cried, saying, <sup>s</sup>If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 <sup>t</sup>He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, <sup>u</sup>out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (<sup>v</sup>But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet <sup>w</sup>given; because that Jē-sūs was not yet <sup>x</sup>glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is <sup>y</sup>the Prophet.

41 Others said, <sup>z</sup>This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Gāl-i-lēe?

42 <sup>aa</sup>Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Dā-vid, and out of the town of Bēth-lē-hēm, <sup>ab</sup>where Dā-vid was?

43 So <sup>ac</sup>there was a division among the people because of him.

A.D. 22.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 30.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 7. 29. <sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 14.<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 43. <sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 32. Rom. 3. 4. <sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 18.<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 42. Acts 6. 7. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 20, 26.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 11. 27. <sup>k</sup> Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47.<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 37. <sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 20. <sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 2.<sup>o</sup> Gr. to him. <sup>p</sup> Mat. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8, &c. & 19. 15. <sup>r</sup> ver. 41.<sup>s</sup> Is. 9. 1, 2. Mat. 4. 15. ch. 1. 46.<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 33.<sup>u</sup> Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21.<sup>v</sup> Is. 11. 12. Jas. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1. <sup>w</sup> or, Greeks.<sup>x</sup> Lev. 23. 36. <sup>y</sup> Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.<sup>z</sup> Is. 55. 1. ch. 6. 35. Rev. 22. 17.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 18. 15. Is. 12. 3. ch. 4. 14.<sup>ab</sup> Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17, 33, 38.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 12. 16. <sup>ad</sup> Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1.<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 18. 15. ch. 1. 21. <sup>af</sup> ch. 4. 42.<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 2. 22.<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 132. 11. Jer. 23. 5. Mic. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 5. Luke 2. 4.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. <sup>aj</sup> ver. 12. ch. 9. 16.

44 And <sup>ak</sup>some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phār-i-sēes; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, <sup>al</sup>Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phār-i-sēes, Are ye also deceived?

48 <sup>am</sup>Have any of the rulers or of the Phār-i-sēes believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nie-ō-dē-mūs saith unto them, (<sup>an</sup>he that came <sup>ao</sup>to Jē-sūs by night, being one of them.)

51 <sup>ap</sup>Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gāl-i-lēe? Search, and look: for <sup>aq</sup>out of Gāl-i-lēe ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham.

J E-SŪS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phār-i-sēes brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 <sup>ar</sup>Now Mō-sēs in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē-sūs stooped down, and with <sup>as</sup>his finger wrote on the ground, <sup>at</sup>as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>au</sup>He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, <sup>av</sup>being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, <sup>aw</sup>even unto the last: and Jē-sūs was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jē-sūs had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman,



he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē-sūs said unto her, <sup>b</sup>Neither do I condemn thee: go, and <sup>a</sup>sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē-sūs again unto them, saying, <sup>g</sup>I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phā-r-i-sēes therefore said unto him, <sup>h</sup>'Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but <sup>m</sup>ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 <sup>o</sup>Ye judge after the flesh; <sup>p</sup>I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for <sup>r</sup>I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 <sup>s</sup>It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and <sup>t</sup>the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him; Where is thy Father? Jē-sūs answered, <sup>u</sup>'Ye neither know me, nor my Father: <sup>v</sup>if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jē-sūs in <sup>w</sup>the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and <sup>x</sup>'no man laid hands on him; for <sup>y</sup>'his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jē-sūs again unto them, I go my way, and <sup>z</sup>'ye shall seek me, and <sup>aa</sup>'shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jēws, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, <sup>ab</sup>'Ye are from beneath; I am from above: <sup>ac</sup>'ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 <sup>ad</sup>'I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: <sup>ae</sup>'for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē-sūs saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but <sup>af</sup>'he that sent me is true; and <sup>ag</sup>'I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 14.

& 12. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 9. 56.

& 12. 14.

ch. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 4.

d ch. 5. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 19, 30.

f ch. 3. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 4, 5, 9.

& 3. 19.

& 9. 5.

& 12. 35, 36, 46.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 34.

& 5. 30.

& 6. 38.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 31.

& 10. 42.

& 11. 45.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 28.

& 9. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 6. 14, 18,

22.

<sup>o</sup> Jas. 1. 25.

& 2. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 24.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 17.

& 12. 47.

& 18. 36.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 25. 42.

Mat. 3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 32.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 6. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 17. 6.

& 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 16.

2 Cor. 13. 1.

Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 4. 30.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 37.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 8. 2.

Gal. 5. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 3.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 14. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 3. 32.

& 5. 19, 30.

& 14. 10, 24.

<sup>ac</sup> Mark 12. 41.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 7. 30.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 7. 8.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 3. 9.

<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 2. 28.

& 9. 7.

Gal. 3. 7, 29.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 7. 34.

& 13. 33.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 3. 31.

<sup>am</sup> Is. 63. 16.

& 64. 8.

Mat. 1. 6.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 15. 19.

& 17. 16.

1 John 4. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 John 5. 1.

<sup>ap</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>aq</sup> Mark 16. 16.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 16. 27.

& 17. 8, 25.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 5. 43.

& 7. 28, 29.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 7. 17.

<sup>au</sup> Mat. 13. 38.

1 John 3. 8.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 7. 28.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 3. 32.

& 15. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> Jude 6.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jē-sūs unto them, When ye have <sup>ay</sup>'lifted up the Son of man, <sup>az</sup>'then shall ye know that I am *he*, and <sup>ba</sup>'that I do nothing of myself; but <sup>bb</sup>'as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And <sup>bc</sup>'he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; <sup>bd</sup>'for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, <sup>be</sup>'many believed on him.

31 Then said Jē-sūs to those Jēws which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, <sup>bf</sup>then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and <sup>bg</sup>'the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, <sup>bh</sup>'We be A-brā-hām's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē-sūs answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>bi</sup>'Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And <sup>bj</sup>'the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 <sup>bk</sup>'If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are A-brā-hām's seed; but <sup>bl</sup>'ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 <sup>bm</sup>'I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, <sup>bn</sup>'A-brā-hām is our father. Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>bo</sup>'If ye were A-brā-hām's children, ye would do the works of A-brā-hām.

40 <sup>bp</sup>'But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, <sup>bq</sup>'which I have heard of God: this did not A-brā-hām.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; <sup>br</sup>'we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>bs</sup>'If God were your Father, ye would love me: <sup>bt</sup>'for I proceeded forth and came from God; <sup>bu</sup>'neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 <sup>bv</sup>'Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 <sup>bw</sup>'Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and <sup>bx</sup>'abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he

speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 <sup>e</sup>He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Să-măr'-i-tăn, and hast a devil?

49 Jē-šūs answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And <sup>i</sup>I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup>If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jēw's unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. <sup>l</sup>A-brā-hām is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father A-brā-hām, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē-šūs answered, <sup>n</sup>If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: <sup>o</sup>it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet <sup>p</sup>ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father A-brā-hām <sup>q</sup>rejoiced to see my day: <sup>r</sup>and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jēw's unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen A-brā-hām?

58 Jē-šūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before A-brā-hām was, <sup>s</sup>I am.

59 Then <sup>t</sup>took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē-šūs hid himself, and went out of the temple, <sup>u</sup>going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

## CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> A blind man restored to sight. <sup>13</sup> He is brought to the Pharisees, who are offended at it, and excommunicate him. <sup>38</sup> He confesseth Christ.

AND as Jē-šūs passed by, he saw <sup>v</sup>a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, <sup>w</sup>who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>c</sup> 5. 19, 36.  
<sup>d</sup> 11. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> 12. 35.  
<sup>f</sup> 17. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 26.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 John 4. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 5, 9.  
<sup>j</sup> 3. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> 5. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> 12. 35, 46.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 7. 33.  
<sup>n</sup> 8. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 52.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> 10. 20.

<sup>r</sup> or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

<sup>s</sup> Neh. 3. 15.

<sup>t</sup> See 2 Ki. 5. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 41.  
<sup>v</sup> 7. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> 11. 26.

<sup>y</sup> Zech. 1. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 6, 7.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 5. 41.  
<sup>ad</sup> 16. 14.  
<sup>ae</sup> 17. 1.

<sup>af</sup> Acts 3. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 7. 23, 29.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 10. 24

<sup>ai</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 3. 14.  
<sup>am</sup> Is. 43. 13.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 17. 5, 24.  
<sup>ao</sup> Col. 1. 17.  
<sup>ap</sup> Rev. 1. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 10. 31, 39.  
<sup>ar</sup> 11. 8.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 7. 12, 43.  
<sup>at</sup> 10. 19.

<sup>au</sup> Luke 4. 30.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 4. 19.  
<sup>aw</sup> 6. 14.

<sup>ax</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>az</sup> Ex. 3. 14.  
<sup>ba</sup> Is. 43. 13.  
<sup>bb</sup> ch. 17. 5, 24.  
<sup>bc</sup> Col. 1. 17.  
<sup>bd</sup> Rev. 1. 8.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 10. 31, 39.  
<sup>bf</sup> 11. 8.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 7. 12, 43.  
<sup>bh</sup> 10. 19.

<sup>bi</sup> Luke 4. 30.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 4. 19.  
<sup>bk</sup> 6. 14.

<sup>bl</sup> ver. 34.

3 Jē-šūs answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: <sup>a</sup>but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 <sup>b</sup>I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, <sup>c</sup>I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, <sup>d</sup>he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he <sup>e</sup>anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash <sup>f</sup>in the pool of Si-lō-ām, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) <sup>g</sup>He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 <sup>h</sup>The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: <sup>i</sup>but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, <sup>j</sup>A man that is called Jē-šūs made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Si-lō-ām, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 <sup>k</sup>They brought to the Phār'i-sēes him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē-šūs made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phār'i-sēes also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Phār'i-sēes, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, <sup>l</sup>How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And <sup>m</sup>there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, <sup>n</sup>He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and



said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind :

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not : he is of age ; ask him : he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age ; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise : we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not : one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee ? how opened he thine eyes ?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear it again ? will ye also be his disciples ?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple ; but we are Mo'ses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mo'ses : as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

35 Jē-sūs heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ?

37 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jē-sūs said, For judg-

A.D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 13.

& 12. 42.

& 19. 38.

Acts 5. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 22, 24.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 34.

ch. 16. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 7. 19.

1 Sam. 6. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Job 27. 9.

& 35. 12.

Ps. 18. 41.

& 34. 15.

& 66. 18.

Prov. 1. 28.

& 15. 29.

& 23. 9.

Is. 1. 15.

Jer. 11. 11.

& 14. 12.

Ezek. 8. 18.

Mic. 3. 4.

Zech. 7. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 6.

Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>o</sup> or, excommunicated him,

ver. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 40. 11.

Ezek. 34. 12,

23.

& 37. 24.

Heb. 13. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 25.

& 5. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 14. 33.

& 16. 16.

Mark 1. 1.

ch. 10. 36.

1 John 5. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Zech. 11. 16,

17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 22, 27.

See ch. 3. 17.

& 12. 47.

ment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see ; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Phār'ī-sēes which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jē-sūs said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. <sup>19</sup> Divers opinions of him. <sup>24</sup> He proveth by his works that he is the Son of God.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him : for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him : for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jē-sūs unto them : but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē-sūs unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers : but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door : by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy : I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd : the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth : and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and

<sup>a</sup>know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 <sup>a</sup>As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: <sup>e</sup>and I lay down my life for the *sheep*.

16 And <sup>a</sup>other *sheep* I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; <sup>a</sup>and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, <sup>m</sup>because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I <sup>a</sup>have power to take it again.

<sup>s</sup>This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the *Jews* for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, <sup>a</sup>He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. <sup>a</sup>Can a devil <sup>b</sup>open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jê-süs walked in the temple <sup>a</sup>in Sol'-ô-môn's porch.

24 Then came the *Jews* round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou <sup>a</sup>make us to doubt? If thou be the *Christ*, tell us plainly.

25 Jê-süs answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: <sup>s</sup>the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But <sup>a</sup>ye believe not, because ye are not of my *sheep*, as I said unto you.

27 <sup>a</sup>My *sheep* hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and <sup>a</sup>they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 <sup>m</sup>My Father, <sup>a</sup>which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 <sup>p</sup>I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then <sup>a</sup>the *Jews* took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jê-süs answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The *Jews* answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and be-

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 11. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 82. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 56. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 13. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 37. 22.

Eph. 2. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>l</sup> 5. 36, 37.

<sup>m</sup> 8. 42.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 30.

ch. 5. 17, 18.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 53. 7, 8, 12.

Heb. 2. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 1. 35.

ch. 9. 35, 37.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 24.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 36.

<sup>s</sup> 14. 10, 11.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 10, 11.

<sup>v</sup> 17. 21.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 38.

<sup>x</sup> 15. 10.

Acts 2. 24, 32.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 30, 44.

<sup>z</sup> 8. 59.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 43.

<sup>b</sup> 9. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>d</sup> 8. 45, 52.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 4. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Fe. 94. 9.

<sup>i</sup> 140. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 6, 7, 32.

<sup>k</sup> 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 30.

<sup>m</sup> 11. 45.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 3. 11.

<sup>o</sup> 5. 12.

<sup>p</sup> or, hold us

<sup>q</sup> in suspense?

<sup>r</sup> Luke 10. 38.

<sup>s</sup> 39.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Mark 14. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>y</sup> 5. 36.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 47.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 4. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 4, 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 37.

<sup>f</sup> 17. 11, 12.

<sup>g</sup> 18. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 2, 6.

<sup>j</sup> &c.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 40.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 11, 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 59.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 10. 31.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 4.

cause that thou, being a man, <sup>b</sup>makest thyself God.

34 Jê-süs answered them, <sup>a</sup>Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, <sup>a</sup>unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, <sup>a</sup>whom the Father hath sanctified, and <sup>a</sup>sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; <sup>a</sup>because I said, I am <sup>a</sup>the Son of God?

37 <sup>a</sup>If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, <sup>a</sup>believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, <sup>a</sup>that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 <sup>a</sup>Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jôr-dân into the place <sup>a</sup>where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: <sup>a</sup>but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 <sup>a</sup>And many believed on him there.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees take counsel against Christ.* 49 *Caiphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hideth himself.* 55 *The Jews lay wait for him.*

**N**OW a certain *man* was sick, <sup>a</sup>named Lâz-â-rüs, of Bêth-â-nÿ, the town of <sup>a</sup>Mâ-rÿ and her sister Mâr-thâ.

2 (<sup>a</sup>It was *that* Mâ-rÿ which <sup>a</sup>anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lâz-â-rüs was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jê-süs heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, <sup>k</sup>but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jê-süs loved Mâr-thâ, and her sister, and Lâz-â-rüs.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, <sup>a</sup>he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Jû-dæ-â again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, <sup>a</sup>the *Jews* of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jê-süs answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? <sup>a</sup>If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth



not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But <sup>a</sup>if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lāz-ā-rūs <sup>c</sup>sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jē-sūs spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jē-sūs unto them plainly, Lāz-ā-rūs is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thōm-ās, which is called Did-y-mūs, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jē-sūs came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bēth-ā-n-y was nigh unto Jē-rū-sā-lēm, <sup>d</sup>about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jēw̄s came to Mār-thā and Mā-r-y, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Mār-thā, as soon as she heard that Jē-sūs was coming, went and met him: but Mā-r-y sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Mār-thā unto Jē-sūs, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, <sup>e</sup>whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Mār-thā saith unto him, <sup>f</sup>I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jē-sūs said unto her, I am <sup>g</sup>the resurrection, and the <sup>h</sup>life: <sup>i</sup>he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: <sup>j</sup>I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā-r-y her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jē-sūs was not yet come

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 35.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>c</sup> So Deut. 31.

16.

Dan. 12. 2.

Mat. 9. 24.

Acts 7. 59.

1 Cor. 15. 18,

51.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. *he troubled himself.*

<sup>e</sup> Luke 19. 41.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 6.

<sup>g</sup> i.e. *about two miles.*

<sup>h</sup> ver. 4. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 31.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 14. 14.  
ch. 5. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 21.

& 6. 39, 40, 44.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 4.

& 6. 35.

& 14. 6.

Col. 3. 4.

1 John 1. 1, 2.

& 5. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 26.

1 John 5. 10,

&c.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 16.

ch. 4. 42.

& 6. 14, 69.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 23.

& 10. 42.

& 12. 11, 13.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 2. 2.

Mat. 26. 3.

Mark 14. 1.

Luke 22. 2.

into the town, but was in that place where Mār-thā met him.

31 <sup>b</sup>The Jēw̄s then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mā-r-y, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mā-r-y was come where Jē-sūs was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, <sup>c</sup>Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jē-sūs therefore saw her weeping, and the Jēw̄s also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and <sup>d</sup>was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see

35 <sup>e</sup>Jē-sūs wept.

36 Then said the Jēw̄s, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, <sup>f</sup>which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jē-sūs therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jē-sūs said, Take ye away the stone. Mār-thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest <sup>g</sup>see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jē-sūs lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but <sup>h</sup>because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lāz-ā-rūs, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and <sup>i</sup>his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē-sūs saith unto them, Looce him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jēw̄s which came to Mā-r-y, <sup>j</sup>and had seen the things which Jē-sūs did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Phār-i-sēes, and told them what things Jē-sūs had done.

47 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Then gathered the chief priests and the Phār-i-sēes a coun-

cil, and said, "What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Rō-mānš shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named <sup>b</sup>Ēā-īā-phās, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 "Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē-sūs should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jē-sūs <sup>a</sup>therefore walked no more openly among the Jēwš; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called <sup>a</sup>E-phrā-im, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ "And the Jēwš' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 <sup>a</sup>Then sought they for Jē-sūs, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Phār-i-sēes had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Jesus exouseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are blinded. 44 Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

**T**HEN Jē-sūs six days before the passover came to Bēth-ā-nŷ, <sup>a</sup>where Lāz-ā-rūs was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 <sup>a</sup>There they made him a supper; and Mār-thā served: but Lāz-ā-rūs was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took <sup>a</sup>Mā-rŷ a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jē-sūs, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 19.  
Acts 4. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 3. 2.  
ch. 18. 14.  
Acts 4. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 29.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 11.  
Mark 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 49. 6.  
1 John 2. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
Eph. 2. 14-17.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 43, 44.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 16. 31.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 1, 3.  
& 7. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 11. 45.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 21. 8.  
Mark 11. 8.  
Luke 19. 35, 36, &c.

<sup>n</sup> See 2 Chr. 13. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 13.  
& 5. 2.  
& 6. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 118. 25, 26.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 21. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Zech. 9. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 18. 34.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 39.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 26.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 11. 1, 43.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 6.

Mark 14. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 47, 48.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 17. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 10. 38, 39.

ch. 11. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 41, 42.

Acts 8. 27.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 44.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū-dās Is-eār'i-ōt, Si-mōn's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and <sup>a</sup>had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jē-sūs, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For <sup>a</sup>the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jēwš therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jē-sūs' sake only, but that they might see Lāz-ā-rūs also, <sup>a</sup>whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ <sup>a</sup>But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lāz-ā-rūs also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jēwš went away, and believed on Jē-sūs.

12 ¶ <sup>a</sup>On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē-sūs was coming to Jē-ru-sā-lēm,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, <sup>a</sup>Hō-sān-nā: Blessed is the King of Is-rā-ēl that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 <sup>a</sup>And Jē-sūs, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 <sup>a</sup>Fear not, daughter of Si-on: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things <sup>a</sup>understood not his disciples at the first: <sup>a</sup>but when Jē-sūs was glorified, <sup>a</sup>then remembered they that these things were written of him, and <sup>a</sup>that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lāz-ā-rūs out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 <sup>a</sup>For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phār-i-sēes therefore said among themselves, <sup>a</sup>Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there <sup>a</sup>were certain Grēeks among them <sup>a</sup>that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phil-īp, <sup>a</sup>which was of Bēth-sā'i-dā of Gāl-i-lēe, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē-sūs.



22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth An-drēw: and again An-drēw and Phil'ip tell Jē-sūs.

23 ¶ And Jē-sūs answered them, saying, <sup>b</sup>The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>c</sup>Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 <sup>e</sup>He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and <sup>g</sup>where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 <sup>k</sup>Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: <sup>l</sup>but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. <sup>m</sup>Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jē-sūs answered and said, <sup>n</sup>This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall <sup>o</sup>the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, <sup>p</sup>if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw <sup>q</sup>all men unto me.

33 <sup>r</sup>This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, <sup>s</sup>We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē-sūs said unto them, Yet a little while <sup>t</sup>is the light with you. <sup>u</sup>Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for <sup>v</sup>he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be <sup>w</sup>the children of light. These things spake Jē-sūs, and departed, and <sup>x</sup>did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of E-sā'iās the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>y</sup>Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 6. 9, 10. Mat. 13. 14.<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 32. & 17. 1.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 36. & Is. 6. 1.<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 39. & 18. 25.<sup>e</sup> Mark 8. 35. Luke 9. 24. & 17. 33.<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22.<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 3. & 17. 24.<sup>h</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 17. & ch. 5. 44.<sup>i</sup> Mark 9. 37. 1 Pet. 1. 21.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21.<sup>l</sup> Luke 22. 53. ch. 18. 37.<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 9.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 3. 17.<sup>o</sup> ver. 35, 36. ch. 3. 19.<sup>p</sup> & 9. 5, 39.<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26.<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 17.<sup>s</sup> Luke 10. 16.<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 42.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.<sup>v</sup> Mat. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18.<sup>w</sup> ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11.<sup>x</sup> Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4.<sup>y</sup> Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12.<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 14. & 8. 28.<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 18. 18.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 18. 32.<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 89. 36, 37. & 110. 4.<sup>af</sup> Is. 9. 7. & 53. 8.<sup>ag</sup> Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44.<sup>ah</sup> & 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 1. 9. & 8. 12.<sup>aj</sup> & 9. 5.<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 26. 2.<sup>al</sup> Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8.<sup>am</sup> ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.<sup>an</sup> ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.<sup>ao</sup> Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9-11.<sup>aq</sup> Luke 22. 3.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 8. 59. & 11. 54.<sup>as</sup> Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18.<sup>at</sup> ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2.<sup>au</sup> Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27.<sup>av</sup> Heb. 2. 8. & 16. 28.<sup>aw</sup> Is. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.<sup>ax</sup> Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that E-sā'iās said again,

40 <sup>a</sup>He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with <sup>b</sup>their eyes, nor understand with <sup>c</sup>their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 <sup>d</sup>These things said E-sā'iās, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but <sup>e</sup>because of the Phār'i-sees they did not confess <sup>f</sup>him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 <sup>g</sup>For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jē-sūs cried and said, <sup>h</sup>He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And <sup>i</sup>he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 <sup>j</sup>I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, <sup>k</sup>I judge him not: for <sup>l</sup>I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 <sup>m</sup>He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: <sup>n</sup>the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For <sup>o</sup>I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, <sup>p</sup>what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples' feet: exhorteth to humility: 34 commandeth them to love one another.

NOW <sup>a</sup>before the feast of the pass-over, when Jē-sūs knew that <sup>b</sup>his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, <sup>c</sup>the devil having now put into the heart of Jū-dās Is-cār-i-ōt, Sī-mōn's son, to betray him;

3 Jē-sūs knowing <sup>d</sup>that the Father had given all things into his hands, and <sup>e</sup>that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 <sup>f</sup>He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took <sup>g</sup>a towel, and girded himself,

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Si-mōn Pē-tēr: and <sup>1</sup>Pē-tēr saith unto him, Lord, <sup>a</sup>dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Pē-tēr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē-sūs answered him, <sup>c</sup>If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Si-mōn Pē-tēr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jē-sūs saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and <sup>e</sup>ye are clean, but not all.

11 For <sup>f</sup>he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 <sup>g</sup>Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 <sup>h</sup>If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; <sup>i</sup>ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For <sup>j</sup>I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 <sup>k</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 <sup>l</sup>If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 <sup>m</sup>I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>n</sup>He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 <sup>o</sup>Now <sup>p</sup>I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 <sup>q</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 <sup>r</sup>When Jē-sūs had thus said, <sup>s</sup>he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>t</sup>one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now <sup>u</sup>there was leaning on Jē-sūs' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē-sūs loved.

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *he*.<sup>a</sup> Mat. 3. 14.<sup>2</sup> or, *morsel*.<sup>b</sup> Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 5.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 6. 11.

Eph. 5. 26.

Tit. 3. 5.

Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 3.<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 64.<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 23.<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 13.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 11.<sup>i</sup> Mat. 23. 8.

Luke 6. 46.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8. 6.

&amp; 12. 3.

Phil. 2. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 1, 4-6.

Phil. 2. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 22. 27.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

Gal. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 5.<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 23.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 11. 29.

Phil. 2. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 21.<sup>1</sup> John 2. 6.<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 21.<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 24.

Luke 6. 40.

ch. 15. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 18.

ch. 15. 12, 17.

Eph. 5. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 4. 9.

Jas. 2. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 22.<sup>1</sup> John 2. 7.

&amp; 3. 11, 23.

<sup>s</sup> Jas. 1. 25.<sup>t</sup> <sup>1</sup> John 2. 5.

&amp; 4. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 21.

Ps. 41. 9.

Mat. 26. 23.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 29.

&amp; 16. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, *From**henceforth*.<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 18.<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 14.<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 40.

&amp; 25. 40.

Luke 10. 16.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 33.

Mark 14. 29.

Luke 22. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 21.

Mark 14. 18.

Luke 22. 21.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 27.<sup>d</sup> Acts 1. 17.<sup>1</sup> John 2. 19.<sup>e</sup> ver. 27.<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 26.

&amp; 20. 2.

&amp; 21. 7, 20.

24 Si-mōn Pē-tēr therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jē-sūs' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē-sūs answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a <sup>2</sup>sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Jū-dās Is-cār'i-ōt, *the son of Si-mōn*.

27 <sup>2</sup>And after the sop Sā-tān entered into him. Then said Jē-sūs unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because <sup>3</sup>Jū-dās had the bag, that Jē-sūs had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against tho feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē-sūs said, <sup>4</sup>Now is the Son of man glorified, and <sup>5</sup>God is glorified in him.

32 <sup>6</sup>If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and <sup>7</sup>shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: <sup>8</sup>and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 <sup>9</sup>A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 <sup>10</sup>By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Si-mōn Pē-tēr said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē-sūs answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but <sup>11</sup>thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Pē-tēr said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will <sup>12</sup>lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jē-sūs answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Christ comforteth his disciples: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life: 16 promiseth the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LET <sup>1</sup>not your heart be troubled: <sup>2</sup>ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many



mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. <sup>a</sup>I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, <sup>a</sup>I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that <sup>a</sup>where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thōm-ās saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jē-sūs saith unto him, I am <sup>a</sup>the way, <sup>b</sup>the truth, and <sup>c</sup>the life: <sup>a</sup>no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 <sup>a</sup>If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phil-īp saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jē-sūs saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phil-īp? <sup>a</sup>he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that <sup>a</sup>I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you <sup>a</sup>I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: <sup>a</sup>or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 <sup>a</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 <sup>a</sup>And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 <sup>a</sup>If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and <sup>a</sup>he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of truth; <sup>a</sup>whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, <sup>a</sup>and shall be in you.

18 <sup>a</sup>I will not leave you <sup>a</sup>comfortless: <sup>a</sup>I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but <sup>a</sup>ye see me: <sup>a</sup>because I live, ye shall live also.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 33.<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 38.<sup>c</sup> 1 John 2. 5.<sup>d</sup> 5. 3.<sup>e</sup> Acts 1. 11.<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 26.<sup>g</sup> 17. 24.<sup>h</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 17.<sup>i</sup> Luke 6. 16.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 9. 8.<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 32.<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 25.<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 9.<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 19.<sup>o</sup> 1 John 2. 24.<sup>p</sup> Rev. 3. 20.<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>r</sup> Luke 24. 49.<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 26.<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 45.<sup>u</sup> Col. 1. 15.<sup>v</sup> Heb. 1. 3.<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 22.<sup>x</sup> & 12. 16.<sup>y</sup> 1 John 2. 20.<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 38.<sup>aa</sup> Phil. 4. 7.<sup>ab</sup> Col. 3. 15.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>ad</sup> & 8. 28.<sup>ae</sup> ver. 3. 18.<sup>af</sup> ch. 10. 38.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 16. 16.<sup>ah</sup> & 20. 17.<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 21. 21.<sup>aj</sup> Mark 16. 17.<sup>ak</sup> Luke 10. 17.<sup>al</sup> ch. 5. 18.<sup>am</sup> & 10. 30.<sup>an</sup> Phil. 2. 6.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 13. 19.<sup>ap</sup> & 16. 4.<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 7. 7.<sup>ar</sup> & 21. 22.<sup>as</sup> Mark 11. 24.<sup>at</sup> Luke 11. 9.<sup>au</sup> ch. 15. 7. 16.<sup>av</sup> & 16. 23. 24.<sup>aw</sup> Jas. 1. 5.<sup>ax</sup> 1 John 3. 22.<sup>ay</sup> & 5. 14.<sup>az</sup> ch. 12. 31.<sup>ba</sup> & 16. 11.<sup>bb</sup> ver. 21. 23.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 15. 10.<sup>bd</sup> 1 John 5. 3.<sup>be</sup> ch. 10. 18.<sup>bf</sup> Phil. 2. 8.<sup>bg</sup> Heb. 5. 8.<sup>bh</sup> ch. 15. 26.<sup>bi</sup> & 16. 7.<sup>bj</sup> Rom. 8. 15.<sup>bk</sup> ch. 15. 26.<sup>bl</sup> & 16. 13.<sup>bm</sup> 1 John 4. 6.<sup>bn</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14.<sup>bo</sup> 1 John 2. 27.<sup>bp</sup> 1 Mat. 15. 13.<sup>bq</sup> Mat. 28. 20.<sup>br</sup> 1 or, *orphans*.<sup>bs</sup> ver. 3. 28.<sup>bt</sup> ch. 16. 16.<sup>bu</sup> ch. 13. 10.<sup>bv</sup> Eph. 5. 26.<sup>bw</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.<sup>bx</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20.<sup>by</sup> Col. 1. 23.<sup>bz</sup> 1 John 2. 6.

20 At that day ye shall know that <sup>a</sup>I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 <sup>a</sup>He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Jū-dās saith unto him, not Īs-ear-ī-ōt, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, <sup>a</sup>and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and <sup>a</sup>the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But <sup>a</sup>the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, <sup>a</sup>he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 <sup>a</sup>Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how <sup>a</sup>I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, <sup>a</sup>I go unto the Father: for <sup>a</sup>my Father is greater than I.

29 And <sup>a</sup>now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: <sup>a</sup>for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and <sup>a</sup>as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 <sup>a</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 <sup>a</sup>Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 <sup>a</sup>Abide in me, and I in you. As

the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much <sup>a</sup>fruit; for <sup>1</sup>without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, <sup>1</sup>he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, <sup>2</sup>ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 <sup>\*</sup>Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; <sup>2</sup>so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 <sup>2</sup>If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and <sup>2</sup>that your joy might be full.

12 <sup>2</sup>This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 <sup>2</sup>Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 <sup>2</sup>Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; <sup>2</sup>for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 <sup>2</sup>Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and <sup>2</sup>ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that <sup>2</sup>whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 <sup>2</sup>If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 <sup>2</sup>If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but <sup>2</sup>because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, <sup>2</sup>The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 3. 7.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 10. 22.<sup>c</sup> 24. 9.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 41.<sup>d</sup> Hos. 14. 8.

Phil. 1. 11.

<sup>e</sup> & 4. 13.<sup>1</sup> or, severed

from me,

Acts 4. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 20.

Jas. 4. 17.

<sup>2</sup> or, excuse.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 10.<sup>g</sup> & 7. 19.<sup>h</sup> 1 John 2. 23.<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 2.<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 23.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 5. 16.

Phil. 1. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 31.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 35. 19.<sup>n</sup> & 69. 4.<sup>o</sup> Luke 24. 49.

ch. 14. 17.

Acts 2. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 12. 50.

ch. 14. 15.

<sup>q</sup> 1 John 5. 6.<sup>r</sup> Luke 24. 48.

Acts 1. 21.

<sup>s</sup> & 2. 32.<sup>t</sup> & 3. 15.<sup>u</sup> & 4. 20, 33.<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 1.<sup>w</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.<sup>x</sup> Luke 1. 2.<sup>y</sup> 1 John 1. 1.<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 24.<sup>aa</sup> & 17. 13.<sup>ab</sup> 1 John 1. 4.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 13. 34.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 9.<sup>ae</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.<sup>af</sup> 1 John 3. 11.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 10. 11.<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 5. 7, 8.<sup>ai</sup> Eph. 5. 2.<sup>aj</sup> 1 John 3. 16.<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 11. 6.<sup>al</sup> & 24. 10.<sup>am</sup> ch. 9. 22.<sup>an</sup> Mat. 12. 50.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 14. 15.<sup>ap</sup> Acts 8. 1.<sup>aq</sup> & 9. 1.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 15. 21.<sup>as</sup> Rom. 10. 2.<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 8.<sup>au</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.<sup>av</sup> Gen. 18. 17.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 17. 26.<sup>ax</sup> Acts 20. 27.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 13. 19.<sup>az</sup> & 14. 29.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 6. 70.<sup>bb</sup> & 13. 18.<sup>bc</sup> 1 John 4. 10.<sup>bd</sup> Mat. 28. 19.<sup>be</sup> Mark 16. 15.<sup>bf</sup> Col. 1. 6.<sup>bg</sup> ver. 7.<sup>bh</sup> ch. 7. 33.<sup>bi</sup> & 14. 28.<sup>bj</sup> 1 John 8. 13.<sup>bk</sup> 1 John 4. 5.<sup>bl</sup> ch. 7. 39.<sup>bm</sup> & 14. 16, 26.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 17. 14.<sup>bo</sup> Acts 2. 33.<sup>bp</sup> Eph. 4. 8.<sup>bq</sup> or, convince.<sup>br</sup> Mat. 10. 24.<sup>bs</sup> Luke 6. 40.<sup>bt</sup> ch. 13. 16.<sup>bu</sup> Acts 2. 22.

you; <sup>2</sup>if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But <sup>2</sup>all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 <sup>2</sup>If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: <sup>2</sup>but now they have no <sup>2</sup>cloke for their sin.

23 <sup>2</sup>He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them <sup>2</sup>the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But <sup>2</sup>this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>2</sup>"They hated me without a cause.

26 <sup>2</sup>But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, <sup>2</sup>he shall testify of me:

27 And <sup>2</sup>ye also shall bear witness, because <sup>2</sup>ye have been with me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, &c.: <sup>23</sup> assureth their prayers to be acceptable to his Father. <sup>33</sup> Peace in Christ, and in the world's affliction.

**T**HESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye <sup>2</sup>should not be offended.

2 <sup>2</sup>They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, <sup>2</sup>that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And <sup>2</sup>these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But <sup>2</sup>these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now <sup>2</sup>I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, <sup>2</sup>the Comforter will not come unto you; but <sup>2</sup>if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will <sup>2</sup>reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 <sup>2</sup>Of sin, because they believe not on me;



10 <sup>a</sup>Of righteousness, <sup>b</sup>because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 <sup>c</sup>Of judgment, because <sup>d</sup>the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, <sup>e</sup>but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, <sup>f</sup>the Spirit of truth, is come, <sup>g</sup>he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, <sup>h</sup>that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew <sup>i</sup>it unto you.

15 <sup>j</sup>All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew <sup>k</sup>it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, <sup>l</sup>because I go to the Father.

17 Then said <sup>m</sup>some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jē-sūs knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 <sup>n</sup>A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and <sup>o</sup>your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. <sup>p</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give <sup>q</sup>it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, <sup>r</sup>that your joy may be full.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 32.<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 32.<sup>c</sup> or, *parables*.<sup>d</sup> Acts 26. 18.<sup>e</sup> Luke 10. 18.<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 2.<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 15.<sup>h</sup> Heb. 2. 14.<sup>i</sup> or, *parables*.<sup>j</sup> Mark 4. 33.<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 2.<sup>l</sup> Heb. 5. 12.<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 17.<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 21.<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 26.<sup>p</sup> 1 John 2. 20.<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 13.<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 3.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 11. 27.<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 35.<sup>u</sup> or, *parable*.<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 17.<sup>w</sup> ch. 17. 8.<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 3.<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 31.<sup>z</sup> Mark 14. 27.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 20. 10.<sup>ab</sup> or, *his own home*.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 8. 29.<sup>ad</sup> Is. 9. 6.<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 5. 1.<sup>af</sup> Eph. 2. 14.<sup>ag</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 8. 37.<sup>ai</sup> 1 John 4. 4.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 12. 23.<sup>ak</sup> Dan. 7. 14.<sup>al</sup> Mat. 11. 27.<sup>am</sup> ch. 3. 35.<sup>an</sup> Phil. 2. 10.<sup>ao</sup> Heb. 2. 8.<sup>ap</sup> Is. 26. 17.<sup>aq</sup> ver. 6, 9, 24.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 6. 37.<sup>as</sup> Is. 53. 11.<sup>at</sup> Jer. 9. 24.<sup>au</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.<sup>av</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 3. 34.<sup>ax</sup> ch. 13. 31.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 4. 34.<sup>az</sup> Luke 24. 41.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 14. 1, 27.<sup>bb</sup> & 20. 20.<sup>bc</sup> Acts 2. 46.<sup>bd</sup> & 13. 52.<sup>be</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 8.<sup>bf</sup> ch. 14. 31.<sup>bg</sup> Phil. 2. 6.<sup>bh</sup> Col. 1. 15.<sup>bi</sup> Heb. 1. 3.<sup>bj</sup> Mat. 7. 7.<sup>bk</sup> & 14. 13.<sup>bl</sup> & 15. 16.<sup>bm</sup> 1 Ps. 22. 22.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 6. 37.<sup>bo</sup> ch. 15. 11.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>1</sup>proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 <sup>3</sup>For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and <sup>4</sup>have believed that I came out from God.

28 <sup>5</sup>I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>6</sup>proverb.

30 Now are ye sure that <sup>7</sup>thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this <sup>8</sup>we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jē-sūs answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 <sup>9</sup>Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, <sup>10</sup>every man to <sup>11</sup>his own, and shall leave me alone: and <sup>12</sup>yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that <sup>13</sup>in me ye might have peace. <sup>14</sup>In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; <sup>15</sup>I have overcome the world.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 20 and all other believers.

THESE words spake Jē-sūs, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, <sup>1</sup>the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 <sup>2</sup>As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many <sup>3</sup>as thou hast given him.

3 And <sup>4</sup>this is life eternal, that they might know thee <sup>5</sup>the only true God, and Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>6</sup>whom thou hast sent.

4 <sup>7</sup>I have glorified thee on the earth: <sup>8</sup>I have finished the work <sup>9</sup>which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory <sup>10</sup>which I had with thee before the world was.

6 <sup>11</sup>I have manifested thy name unto the men <sup>12</sup>which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all

things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words <sup>b</sup>which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, <sup>c</sup>and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: <sup>d</sup>I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and <sup>e</sup>thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 <sup>f</sup>And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, <sup>g</sup>keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, <sup>h</sup>as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, <sup>i</sup>I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and <sup>j</sup>none of them is lost, <sup>k</sup>but the son of perdition; <sup>l</sup>that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; <sup>m</sup>and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, <sup>n</sup>even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but <sup>o</sup>that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 <sup>p</sup>Sanctify them through thy truth: <sup>q</sup>thy word is truth.

18 <sup>r</sup>As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And <sup>s</sup>for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be <sup>t</sup>sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 <sup>u</sup>That they all may be one; as <sup>v</sup>thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; <sup>w</sup>that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, <sup>x</sup>that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 <sup>y</sup>Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 5.<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 28.<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 27.<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 21.<sup>e</sup> 16. 3.<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 29.<sup>g</sup> & 8. 55.<sup>h</sup> & 10. 15.<sup>i</sup> ver. 8.<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 27.<sup>k</sup> 1 John 5. 19.<sup>l</sup> ver. 6.<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 15.<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 9.<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5.<sup>r</sup> Jude 1.<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 30.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 36.<sup>u</sup> Mark 14. 32.<sup>v</sup> Luke 22. 39.<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 23.<sup>x</sup> Heb. 2. 13.<sup>y</sup> 1 John 2. 19.<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 70.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 109. 8.<sup>ab</sup> Acts 1. 20.<sup>ac</sup> Luke 21. 37.<sup>ad</sup> & 22. 39.<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 26. 47.<sup>af</sup> Mark 14. 43.<sup>ag</sup> Luke 22. 47.<sup>ah</sup> Acts 1. 16.<sup>ai</sup> 1 John 3. 13.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 8. 23.<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 6. 13.<sup>al</sup> Gal. 1. 4.<sup>am</sup> 1 John 5. 18.<sup>an</sup> b Acts 15. 9.<sup>ao</sup> Eph. 5. 26.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.<sup>aq</sup> c Ps. 119. 142.<sup>ar</sup> 151.<sup>as</sup> d ch. 20. 21.<sup>at</sup> e 1 Cor. 1. 2.<sup>au</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 7.<sup>av</sup> Heb. 10. 10.<sup>aw</sup> 1 or, truly<sup>ax</sup> sanctified.<sup>ay</sup> f ch. 17. 12.<sup>az</sup> g ch. 10. 16.<sup>ba</sup> Rom. 12. 5.<sup>bb</sup> Gal. 3. 28.<sup>bc</sup> h ch. 10. 38.<sup>bd</sup> i Mat. 26. 51.<sup>be</sup> Mark 14. 47.<sup>bf</sup> Luke 22. 49.<sup>bg</sup> 50.<sup>bh</sup> k ch. 14. 20.<sup>bi</sup> 1 John 1. 3.<sup>bj</sup> l Col. 3. 14.<sup>bk</sup> m Mat. 20. 22.<sup>bl</sup> & 26. 39, 42.<sup>bm</sup> n ch. 12. 26.<sup>bn</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 17.<sup>bo</sup> o See Mat. 26.<sup>bp</sup> 57.<sup>bq</sup> p Luke 3. 2.

me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: <sup>q</sup>for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, <sup>r</sup>the world hath not known thee: but <sup>s</sup>I have known thee, and <sup>t</sup>these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 <sup>u</sup>And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love <sup>v</sup>wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 10 Peter smiteth of Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask the release of Barabbas.

WHEN Jē-sūs had spoken these words, <sup>a</sup>he went forth with his disciples over <sup>b</sup>the brook Cē-drōn, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū-dās also, which betrayed him, knew the place: <sup>c</sup>for Jē-sūs oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 <sup>d</sup>Jū-dās then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Phār-i-sēes, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jē-sūs therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth. Jē-sūs saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū-dās also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth.

8 Jē-sūs answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>a</sup>Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 <sup>b</sup>Then Sī-mōn Pē-tēr having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Māl'-ehūs.

11 Then said Jē-sūs unto Pē-tēr, Put up thy sword into the sheath: <sup>c</sup>the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jēws took Jē-sūs, and bound him.

13 And <sup>d</sup>led him away to Pān-nās first; for he was father in law to



Ēā-īā-phās, which was the high priest that same year.<sup>1</sup>

14 "Now Ēā-īā-phās was he, which gave counsel to the Jēws, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sīmōn Pē-tēr followed Jē-sūs, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē-sūs into the palace of the high priest.

16 "But Pē-tēr stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pē-tēr.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pē-tēr, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Pē-tēr stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jē-sūs of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jē-sūs answered him, "I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jēws always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by "struck Jē-sūs "with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jē-sūs answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 "Now Ān-nās had sent him bound unto Ēā-īā-phās the high priest.

25 And Sīmōn Pē-tēr stood and warmed himself. "They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Pē-tēr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pē-tēr then denied again: and "immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ "Then led they Jē-sūs from Ēā-īā-phās unto "the hall of judgment: and it was early; "and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be de-

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 11. 50.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 26. 58. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.

<sup>6</sup> Mat. 27. 11.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. & 8. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 26. 55. Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28. & 8. 2.

<sup>10</sup> Jer. 20. 2. Acts 23. 2.

<sup>11</sup> or, with a rod.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 8. 47. 1 John 3. 19. & 4. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Mat. 27. 24. Luke 23. 4. ch. 19. 4, 6.

<sup>14</sup> See Mat. 26. 57.

<sup>15</sup> Mat. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17.

<sup>16</sup> Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 54.

<sup>17</sup> Acts 3. 14.

<sup>18</sup> Luke 23. 19.

<sup>19</sup> Mat. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.

<sup>20</sup> Mat. 20. 19. & 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.

<sup>21</sup> Mat. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13.

<sup>22</sup> or, Pilate's house. Mat. 27. 27.

<sup>23</sup> Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

filed; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pī-lāte then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pī-lāte unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jēws therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 "That the saying of Jē-sūs might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 "Then Pī-lāte entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jē-sūs, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jēws?

34 Jē-sūs answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pī-lāte answered, Am I a Jēw? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 "Jē-sūs answered, "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jēws: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pī-lāte therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē-sūs answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that "is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pī-lāte saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jēws, and saith unto them, "I find in him no fault at all.

39 "But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jēws?

40 "Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Bār-āb-bās. "Now Bār-āb-bās was a robber.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate delivereth him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 38 His burial.

THEN "Pī-lāte therefore took Jē-sūs, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3 And said, Hail, King of the Jēws!

and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pī-lāte therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, <sup>a</sup>that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jē-šus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pī-lāte saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 <sup>c</sup>When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pī-lāte saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jēws answered him, <sup>a</sup>We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because <sup>c</sup>he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pī-lāte therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid:

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jē-šus, Whence art thou? <sup>a</sup>But Jē-šus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pī-lāte unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē-šus answered, <sup>a</sup>'Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pī-lāte sought to release him: but the Jēws cried out, saying, <sup>a</sup>'If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæ-sār's friend: <sup>b</sup>whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæ-sār.

13 ¶ When Pī-lāte therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē-šus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hē-brēw, Gāb-bā-thā.

14 And <sup>a</sup>it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jēws, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pī-lāte saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, <sup>a</sup>'We have no king but Cæ-sār.

16 <sup>a</sup>Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē-šus, and led him away.

17 <sup>b</sup>And he bearing his cross <sup>c</sup>went forth into a place called the place

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 18. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 27. 37.  
Mark 15. 26.  
Luke 23. 38.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 3. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 24. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 65.  
ch. 5. 18.  
& 10. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 27. 35.  
Mark 15. 24.  
Luke 23. 34.

<sup>1</sup> or, wrought.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
Mat. 27. 12, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 22. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 22. 53.  
ch. 7. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 27. 55.  
Mark 15. 40.  
Luke 23. 49.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 24. 18.

<sup>2</sup> or, Clopas.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 23.  
& 20. 2.  
& 21. 7, 20, 24.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 23. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 17. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
& 16. 32.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 69. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 27. 62.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 27. 48.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 42.

Mark 15. 42.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 21. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 27. 26, 31.  
Mark 15. 15.

Luke 23. 24.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 27. 21, 33.

Mark 15. 21, 22.

Luke 23. 26, 32.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 15. 36.

Heb. 13. 12.

of a skull, which is called in the Hē-brēw Gōl-gō-thā:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē-šus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pī-lāte wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JĒ-SUS OF NAZ-A-RETH THE KING OF THE JĒWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jēws: for the place where Jē-šus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē-brēw, and Grēek, and Lāt-in.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jēws to Pī-lāte, Write not, The King of the Jēws; but that he said, I am King of the Jēws.

22 Pī-lāte answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē-šus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, <sup>a</sup>woven from the top through-out.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, <sup>b</sup>'They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Now there stood by the cross of Jē-šus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mā-rŷ the wife of <sup>d</sup>'Elē-ō-phās, <sup>e</sup>and Mā-rŷ Māg-dā-lē-nē.

26 When Jē-šus therefore saw his mother, and <sup>f</sup>the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, <sup>g</sup>'Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her <sup>h</sup>unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jē-šus knowing that all things were now accomplished, <sup>i</sup>that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and <sup>j</sup>they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jē-šus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>k</sup>'It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jēws therefore, <sup>l</sup>because it was the preparation, <sup>m</sup>that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pī-lāte that their legs might be broken, and <sup>n</sup>that they might be taken away.



32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē-sūs, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs :

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith <sup>c</sup>came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, <sup>a</sup>that the scripture should be fulfilled. A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, <sup>f</sup>They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And after this Jō-sēph of Ar-i-mă-thæ-ă, being a disciple of Jē-sūs, but secretly <sup>i</sup>for fear of the Jews, besought Pī-lāte that he might take away the body of Jē-sūs : and Pī-lāte gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē-sūs.

39 And there came also <sup>k</sup>Nīe-ō-dēmūs, which at the first came to Jē-sūs by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jē-sūs, and <sup>m</sup>wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 <sup>o</sup>There laid they Jē-sūs therefore <sup>p</sup>because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>q</sup> Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 also Peter and John. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas.

**T**HE <sup>r</sup>first *day* of the week cometh Mă-r-y Măg-dă-lē-nē early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sī-mŏn Pē-tēr, and to the <sup>s</sup>other disciple, whom Jē-sūs loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 <sup>t</sup>Pē-tēr therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 40.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 44.

<sup>c</sup> 1 John 5. 6, 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25-31. & 13. 34, 35.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 16. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1, 2. & 7. 50.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 5. 6. <sup>n</sup> Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 53. 9. <sup>p</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 22. 22. Mat. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 1. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 21. 7, 20, 24.

<sup>w</sup> Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 12.

the other disciple did outrun Pē-tēr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw <sup>a</sup>the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī-mŏn Pē-tēr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And <sup>b</sup>the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the <sup>c</sup>scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ <sup>d</sup>But Mă-r-y stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked into* the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē-sūs had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 <sup>e</sup>And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē-sūs standing, and <sup>f</sup>knew not that it was Jē-sūs.

15 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Mă-r-y. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Răb-bō-ni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē-sūs saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to <sup>g</sup>my brethren, and say unto them, <sup>h</sup>I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to <sup>i</sup>my God, and your God.

18 <sup>j</sup>Mă-r-y Măg-dă-lē-nē came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jē-sūs and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he

shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. <sup>a</sup>Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē-sūs to them again, Peace *be* unto you: <sup>b</sup>as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 <sup>c</sup>Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thōm-ās, one of the twelve, <sup>d</sup>called Did'-y-mūs, was not with them when Jē-sūs came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thōm-ās with them: *then* came Jē-sūs, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thōm-ās, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and <sup>e</sup>reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thōm-ās answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jē-sūs saith unto him, Thōm-ās, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: <sup>f</sup>blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And many other signs truly did Jē-sūs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 <sup>h</sup>But these are written, that ye might believe that Jē-sūs is the Christ, the Son of God; <sup>i</sup>and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Christ appeareth again to his disciples. <sup>12</sup> He dineth with them: <sup>15</sup> commandeth Peter to feed his lambs: <sup>18</sup> foretelleth him of his death.

AFTER these things Jē-sūs shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Ti-bē-ri-ās; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Sī-mōn Pē-tēr, and Thōm-ās called Did'-y-mūs, and <sup>j</sup>Nā-thān-ā-ēl of Ēā-nā in Gāl-i-lēe, and <sup>k</sup>the sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, and two other of his disciples.

3 Sī-mōn Pē-tēr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
ch. 17. 18, 19.  
2 Tim. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 24. 41.

<sup>f</sup> or, *Sirs*.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 16. 19.

<sup>h</sup> & 18. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 5. 4.

<sup>j</sup> & 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 23.

<sup>m</sup> & 20. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 1 John 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 7.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 10. 41.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 1. 4.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>u</sup> 19, 26.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 15, 16.

<sup>w</sup> & 5. 24.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jē-sūs stood on the shore: but the disciples <sup>y</sup>knew not that it was Jē-sūs.

5 Then <sup>z</sup>Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>1</sup>Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore <sup>3</sup>that disciple whom Jē-sūs loved saith unto Pē-tēr, It is the Lord. Now when Sī-mōn Pē-tēr heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jē-sūs saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Sī-mōn Pē-tēr went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jē-sūs saith unto them, <sup>4</sup>Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē-sūs then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now <sup>5</sup>the third time that Jē-sūs shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jē-sūs saith to Sī-mōn Pē-tēr, Sī-mōn, son of Jō-nās, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Sī-mōn, son of Jō-nās, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Sī-mōn, son of Jō-nās, lovest thou me? Pē-tēr was grieved be-



cause he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>a</sup>thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jē-sūs saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 <sup>c</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying <sup>a</sup>by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pē-tēr, turning about, seeth the disciple <sup>g</sup>whom Jē-sūs loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 0.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 16. 27, 28.

&amp; 25. 31.

1 Cor. 4. 5.

&amp; 11. 26.

Rev. 2. 25.

&amp; 3. 11.

&amp; 22. 7, 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 36.

Acts 12. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 14.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 35.

3 John 12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 30.<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 23, 25.

&amp; 20. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Amos 7. 10.

21 Pē-tēr seeing him saith to Jē-sūs, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jē-sūs saith unto him, If I will that he tarry <sup>b</sup>till I come, what is *that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jē-sūs said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is *that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified of these things, and wrote these things: and <sup>e</sup>we know that his testimony is true.

25 <sup>f</sup>And there are also many other things which Jē-sūs did, the which, if they should be written every one, <sup>h</sup>I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Ā-mēn'.

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into mount Olivet, bidding them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O <sup>b</sup>Thē-ōph'i-lūs, of all that Jē-sūs began both to do and teach,

2 <sup>a</sup>Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost <sup>c</sup>had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 <sup>f</sup>To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 <sup>a</sup>And, <sup>2</sup>being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Father, <sup>m</sup>which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 <sup>n</sup>For Jōhn truly baptized with water; <sup>2</sup>but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Lord, wilt thou at this time <sup>c</sup>restore again the kingdom to Is-rā-ēl?

7 And he said unto them, <sup>g</sup>It is not for you to know the times or

A.D. 33.

<sup>1</sup> or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.<sup>a</sup> Luke 24. 48.<sup>b</sup> Luke 1. 3.<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 51.<sup>d</sup> Mark 16. 19.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 28. 19.

John 20. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 16. 14.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 28. 3.

Mark 16. 5.

Luke 24. 4.

John 20. 12.

ch. 10. 3, 30.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 7.

&amp; 13. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mark 13. 26.

Luke 21. 27.

John 14. 3.

1 Thes. 1. 10.

&amp; 4. 16.

2 Thes. 1. 10.

Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 24. 43.<sup>2</sup> or, eating together with them.<sup>l</sup> Luke 24. 52.<sup>m</sup> Luke 24. 49.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 3. 11.<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 37, 39.

&amp; 20. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Joel 3. 18.<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 2-4.<sup>r</sup> Luke 6. 15.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 3.<sup>t</sup> Is. 1. 26.<sup>u</sup> Jude 1.<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 1, 46.<sup>w</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 1.<sup>x</sup> Luke 23. 49.

55.

&amp; 24. 10.

the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive <sup>1</sup>power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and <sup>a</sup>ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and in all Jū-dæ-ā, and in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 <sup>c</sup>And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them <sup>g</sup>in white apparel;

11 Which also said, <sup>h</sup>Ye men of Gāl'i-lée, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē-sūs, which is taken up from you into heaven, <sup>i</sup>shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 <sup>j</sup>Then returned they unto Jē-ru'-sā-lēm from the mount called Ol'i-vēt, which is from Jē-ru'-sā-lēm a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up <sup>k</sup>into an upper room, where abode both <sup>l</sup>Pē-tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and And'rēw, Phil'ip, and Thōm'ās, Bār-thōl'ō-mēw, and Māt-thēw, Jāmes the son of Al-phæ-ūs, and <sup>m</sup>Sī-mōn Zē-lō-tēs, and <sup>n</sup>Jū-dās the brother of Jāmes.

14 <sup>o</sup>These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with <sup>p</sup>the women, and Mā-r'y the

mother of Jē-šūs, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Pē-ter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, <sup>a</sup> which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of Dā-vid spake before concerning Jū-dās, <sup>e</sup> which was guide to them that took Jē-šūs.

17 For <sup>f</sup> he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 <sup>g</sup> Now this man purchased a field with <sup>h</sup> the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, A-çel'-dā-mā, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, <sup>i</sup> Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and <sup>j</sup> his <sup>k</sup> bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jē-šūs went in and out among us,

22 <sup>m</sup> Beginning from the baptism of Jōhn, unto that same day that <sup>n</sup> he was taken up from us, must one be ordained <sup>o</sup> to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jō-šēph called <sup>p</sup> Bār-sā-bās, who was surnamed Jūs-tūs, and Māt-thi'-ās.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, <sup>q</sup> which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 <sup>r</sup> That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Jū-dās by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Māt-thi'-ās; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Peter's sermon. 41 He baptizeth a great number that were converted, the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when <sup>a</sup> the day of Pēn-tē-çōst was fully come, <sup>a</sup> they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 31.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 16. 17.

ch. 10. 46.

& 19. 6.

1 Cor. 12. 10,

28, 30.

& 13. 1.

& 14. 2, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 41. 9.

John 13. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 22. 47.

John 18. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Gr. when this voice was made.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 10. 4.

Luke 6. 16.

<sup>h</sup> or, troubled in mind.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 27. 5, 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 26. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 69. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 109. 8.

<sup>n</sup> or, office, or, charge.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 8.

John 15. 27.

ch. 4. 33.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 22.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

1 Chr. 28. 9.

& 29. 17.

Jer. 11. 20.

& 17. 10.

ch. 15. 8.

Rev. 2. 23.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 44. 3.

Ezek. 11. 19.

Joel 2. 28.

Zech. 12. 10.

John 7. 38.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 45.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 4. 9.

1 Cor. 12. 10.

& 14. 1, &c.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 23. 15.

Deut. 16. 9.

ch. 20. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 1. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Joel 2. 30.

wind, and <sup>a</sup> it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And <sup>b</sup> they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began <sup>c</sup> to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jē-ru-sā-lēm Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now <sup>d</sup> when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were <sup>e</sup> confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak <sup>f</sup> Gāl-i-læ-āns?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pār-thi'-āns, and Mēdes, and E'-lām-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mi'-ā, and in Jū-dæ-ā, and Çap-pā-dō-çi-ā, in Pōn-tūs, and A'-si-ā,

10 Phryg'-i-ā, and Pām-phyl'-i-ā, in E'-gypt, and in the parts of Lib'-y-ā about Çy-rē-nē, and strangers of Rōme, Jews and proselytes,

11 E'-retes and A-rā-bi-āns, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē-ter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dæ-ā, and all ye that dwell at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, <sup>a</sup> seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō-ël;

17 <sup>b</sup> And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>c</sup> I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and <sup>d</sup> your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; <sup>e</sup> and they shall prophesy:

19 <sup>f</sup> And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:



20 "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* "whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Is-râ-ël, hear these words; Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth, a man approved of God among you "by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, "being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, "ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 "Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā-vid speaketh concerning him, "I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, "let me freely speak unto you "of the patriarch Dā-vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, "and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up "Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of "Christ, "that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jē-sūs hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore "being by the right hand of God exalted, and "having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he "hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For Dā-vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, "The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Is-râ-ël know assuredly, that God "hath made that same Jē-sūs, whom

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 29.  
Mark 13. 24.  
Luke 21. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 12. 10.  
Luke 3. 10.  
ch. 9. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 10. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
ch. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> John 3. 2.  
& 14. 10, 11.  
Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 24.  
Luke 22. 22.  
ch. 3. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Joel 2. 28.  
ch. 3. 25.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 15, 18.  
Eph. 2. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 8. 11.  
1 Cor. 6. 14.  
2 Cor. 4. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 1. 20.  
Col. 2. 12.  
1 Thes. 1. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 13. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 16. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
Rom. 12. 12.  
Eph. 6. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 4. 2.  
Heb. 10. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Mark 16. 17.  
ch. 5. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 32, 34.

<sup>s</sup> 1 or, *I may*.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 58. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 36.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 24. 53.

<sup>x</sup> 2 or, *at home*.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 1. 32.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 4. 33.

<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 14. 18.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 16. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 2. 46.

<sup>ai</sup> Phil. 2. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. 10. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 55. 17.

<sup>al</sup> John 14. 26.

<sup>am</sup> & 16. 7, 13.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 14. 8.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 10. 45.

<sup>ap</sup> Eph. 4. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> John 9. 8.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>as</sup> Mat. 22. 44.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25.

<sup>au</sup> Eph. 1. 20.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. 1. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 5. 31.

ye have crucified, both Lord and "Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, "they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē-tēr and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Pē-tēr said unto them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē-sūs "Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and "to your children, and "to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto *them* about three thousand souls.

42 "And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and "many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and "had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and "parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 "And they, continuing daily with one accord "in the temple, and breaking bread "from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and "having favour with all the people. And "the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 *A lame man healed.* 12 *Peter preacheth to the people.* 19 *He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins.*

NOW Pē-tēr and Jōhn went up together "into the temple at the hour of prayer, "being the ninth hour.

2 And "a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, "to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Pē-tēr and Jōhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Pē-tēr, fastening his eyes upon him with Jōhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them,

expecting to receive something of them.

6 And Pē-tēr said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: <sup>c</sup>In the name of Jē-šūs Christ of Nāz-ā-rēth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he <sup>f</sup>leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 <sup>g</sup>And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which <sup>h</sup>sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pē-tēr and Jōhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch <sup>i</sup>that is called Sol-ō-mōn's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē-tēr saw <sup>j</sup>it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is-rā-ēl, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 <sup>k</sup>The God of Ā-brā-hām, and of I-sāac, and of Jā-cōb, the God of our fathers, <sup>l</sup>hath glorified his Son Jē-šūs; whom ye <sup>m</sup>delivered up, and <sup>n</sup>denied him in the presence of Pī-lāte, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied <sup>o</sup>the Holy One <sup>p</sup>and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the <sup>q</sup>Prince of life, <sup>r</sup>whom God hath raised from the dead; <sup>s</sup>whereof we are witnesses.

16 <sup>t</sup>And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that <sup>u</sup>through ignorance ye did <sup>v</sup>it, as <sup>w</sup>did also your rulers.

18 But <sup>x</sup>those things, which God before had shewed <sup>y</sup>by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē-šūs Christ,

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 17. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 1. 70.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 35. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 10, 21.

<sup>i</sup> Like

<sup>j</sup> John 9. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 39.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 9. 4, 8.

<sup>m</sup> & 15. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 3. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 12. 3.

<sup>p</sup> & 18. 18.

<sup>q</sup> & 22. 18.

<sup>r</sup> & 26. 4.

<sup>s</sup> & 28. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>u</sup> John 10. 23.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 10. 5.

<sup>x</sup> & 15. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 24. 47.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 32.

<sup>aa</sup> 33, 46.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 5. 30.

<sup>ae</sup> John 7. 39.

<sup>af</sup> & 12. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> & 17. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 27. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 27. 20.

<sup>aj</sup> Mark 15. 11.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 23. 18.

<sup>al</sup> John 18. 40.

<sup>am</sup> & 19. 15.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 13. 28.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 or, ruler,

<sup>ap</sup> Luke 22. 4.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 5. 24.

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 16. 10.

<sup>as</sup> Mark 24.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 2. 27.

<sup>av</sup> & 4. 27.

<sup>aw</sup> Mat. 22. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 7. 52.

<sup>az</sup> & 22. 14.

<sup>ba</sup> 2 or, Author,

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. 2. 10.

<sup>bc</sup> & 5. 9.

<sup>bd</sup> 1 John 5. 11.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 2. 32.

<sup>bg</sup> Mat. 9. 22.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>bi</sup> & 14. 9.

<sup>bj</sup> Luke 23. 34.

<sup>bk</sup> John 16. 3.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 13. 27.

<sup>bm</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 8.

<sup>bn</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>bo</sup> Luke 3. 2.

<sup>bp</sup> John 11. 49.

<sup>bq</sup> & 18. 13.

<sup>br</sup> Luke 24. 44.

<sup>bs</sup> ch. 26. 22.

<sup>bt</sup> Ps. 22.

<sup>bu</sup> Is. 50. 6.

<sup>bv</sup> & 53. 5, &c.

<sup>bw</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>bx</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 2. 38.

<sup>bz</sup> Ex. 2. 14.

<sup>ca</sup> Mat. 21. 23.

<sup>cb</sup> ch. 7. 27.

<sup>cc</sup> Luke 12. 11.

<sup>cd</sup> 12.

which before was preached unto you:

21 <sup>a</sup>Whom the heaven must receive until the times of <sup>b</sup>restitution of all things, <sup>c</sup>which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mō-sēs truly said unto the fathers, <sup>d</sup>A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, <sup>e</sup>that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Sām-ū-ēl and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 <sup>f</sup>Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Ā-brā-hām, <sup>g</sup>And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 <sup>h</sup>Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jē-šūs, <sup>i</sup>sent him to bless you, <sup>j</sup>in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 Peter and John imprisoned. 5 After Peter boldly avoucheth the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, 13 the rulers command them to preach no more in that name. 23 The church fleeth to prayer. 31 Mutual love of its members.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the <sup>1</sup>captain of the temple, and the Sād-dū-ġees, came upon them,

2 <sup>a</sup>Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jē-šūs the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And <sup>a</sup>An-nās the high priest, and Ē-ā-jā-phās, and Jōhn, and Al-ēx-ān-dēr, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, <sup>b</sup>By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 <sup>c</sup>Then Pē-tēr, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye



rulers of the people, and elders of Iſ-râ-ël,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſ-râ-ël, <sup>b</sup>that by the name of Jē-sūs Christ of Nāz-ā-rēth, whom ye crucified, <sup>c</sup>whom God raised from the dead, <sup>d</sup>even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 <sup>e</sup>This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 <sup>f</sup>Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pē-tēr and Jōhn, <sup>g</sup>and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē-sūs.

14 And beholding the man which was healed <sup>h</sup>standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, <sup>i</sup>What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them <sup>j</sup>is manifest to all them that dwell in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and we cannot deny <sup>k</sup>it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 <sup>l</sup>And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē-sūs.

19 But Pē-tēr and Jōhn answered and said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 <sup>n</sup>For we cannot but speak the things which <sup>o</sup>we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, <sup>p</sup>because of the people: for all men glorified God for <sup>q</sup>that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, <sup>r</sup>they went

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 19. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 6, 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

Is. 28. 16.

Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

ch. 10. 43.

1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 26. 3.

Luke 22. 2.

& 23. 1, 8.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 4. 18.

John 10. 36.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 27.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 23.

& 3. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 13, 31.

ch. 9. 27.

& 13. 46.

& 14. 3.

& 15. 8.

& 26. 26.

Eph. 6. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 43.

& 5. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 6, 16.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>r</sup> John 11. 47.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 2, 4.

& 16. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 12.

Rom. 15. 5, 6.

2 Cor. 13. 11.

Phil. 1. 27.

& 2. 2.

1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 44.

<sup>z</sup> Again,

ch. 5. 40.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 22.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 45.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 45.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 8.

& 2. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 15.

1 John 1. 1, 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 37.

ch. 5. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 45.

& 6. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 21. 26.

Luke 20. 6, 19.

& 22. 2.

ch. 5. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 34, 35.

ch. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 12.

to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, <sup>a</sup>thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā-vid hast said, <sup>b</sup>Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For <sup>c</sup>of a truth against <sup>d</sup>thy holy child Jē-sūs, <sup>e</sup>whom thou hast anointed, both Hēr-ōd, and Pōn-tiūs Pī-lāte, with the Gēn-tiles, and the people of Iſ-râ-ël, were gathered together,

28 <sup>f</sup>For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, <sup>g</sup>that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; <sup>h</sup>and that signs and wonders may be done <sup>i</sup>by the name of <sup>j</sup>thy holy child Jē-sūs.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, <sup>k</sup>the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, <sup>l</sup>and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed <sup>m</sup>were of one heart and of one soul: <sup>n</sup>neither said any of <sup>o</sup>them that ought of the things which <sup>p</sup>he possessed was his own; but <sup>q</sup>they had all things common.

33 And with <sup>r</sup>a great power gave the apostles <sup>s</sup>witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē-sūs: and <sup>t</sup>a great grace was upon <sup>u</sup>them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: <sup>v</sup>for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 <sup>w</sup>And laid <sup>x</sup>them down at the apostles' feet: <sup>y</sup>and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō-sēs, who by the apostles was surnamed Bār-nā-bās, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē-vite, and of the country of Cŷ-prūs,

37 <sup>z</sup>Having land, sold <sup>a</sup>it, and brought the money, and laid <sup>b</sup>it at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Sin of Ananias and Sapphira. 17 The apostles again imprisoned: 19 delivered by an angel, &c.

**B**UT a certain man named An-ā-nī-ās, with Sāp-phī-rā his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 "But Pē-tēr said, An-ā-nī-ās, why hath Sā-tān filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And An-ā-nī-ās hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē-tēr answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Pē-tēr said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 "Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 "And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Sol-ō-mōn's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Pē-tēr passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude

A.D. 33.

a Mark 16. 17, 18.  
John 14. 12.

b ch. 4. 1, 2, 6.

c ch. 4. 37.

1 or, eney.

d Num. 30. 2.  
Deut. 23. 21.  
Eccl. 5. 4.

e Luke 21. 12.

f Luke 22. 3.

2 or, to deceive, ver. 9.

g ch. 12. 7.  
& 16. 26.

h John 6. 68.  
& 17. 3.  
1 John 5. 11.

i ver. 10, 11.

k ch. 4. 5, 6.

l John 19. 40.

m ver. 3.  
Mat. 4. 7.

n Luke 22. 4.  
ch. 4. 1.

o ver. 5.

p ver. 5.  
ch. 2. 43.  
& 19. 17.

q Mat. 21. 26.

r ch. 2. 43.  
& 14. 3.  
& 19. 11.

s Rom. 15. 19.  
2 Cor. 12. 12.

t Heb. 2. 4.

u ch. 3. 11.  
& 4. 32.

v ch. 4. 18.

w John 9. 22.  
& 12. 42.  
& 19. 38.

x ch. 2. 47.  
& 4. 21.

y ch. 2. 23, 36.  
& 3. 15.  
& 7. 52.

z Mat. 23. 35.  
& 27. 25.

a ch. 4. 19.

3 or, in every street.

b Mat. 9. 21.  
& 14. 36.  
ch. 19. 12.

c ch. 3. 13, 15.  
& 22. 14.

d ch. 10. 39.  
& 13. 29.  
Gal. 3. 13.

e 1 Pet. 2. 24.

f ch. 2. 33, 36.  
Phil. 2. 9.

g Heb. 2. 10.  
& 12. 2.

h ch. 3. 15.

out of the cities round about unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sād-dū-ġēes,) and were filled with indignation,

18 "And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Is-rā-ēl, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jē-ru-sā-lēm with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pē-tēr and the other apostles answered and said, "We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 "The God of our fathers raised up Jē-sūs, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 "Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and



<sup>a</sup>a Saviour, <sup>b</sup>for to give repentance to Is-râ-êl, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And <sup>c</sup>we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, <sup>d</sup>whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phâr-i-sêe, named <sup>e</sup>Gâmâ-lî-êl, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Is-râ-êl, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theû-dâs, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as <sup>1</sup>obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jû-dâs of Gâl-i-lêe in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: <sup>2</sup>for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 <sup>3</sup>But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even <sup>4</sup>to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had <sup>5</sup>called the apostles, <sup>6</sup>and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jê-sûs, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, <sup>7</sup>rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily <sup>8</sup>in the temple, and in every house, <sup>9</sup>they ceased not to teach and preach Jê-sûs Christ.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded, <sup>3</sup> appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. <sup>5</sup> Of whom Stephen is one. <sup>12</sup> Who is taken, and falsely accused of blasphemy.

AND in those days, <sup>e</sup>when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>f</sup>Grê-ciâns against the Hê-brêws, because their widows were neglected <sup>g</sup>in the daily ministry.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, <sup>h</sup>It is not reason that we

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 24. 47.

ch. 3. 26.

& 13. 38.

Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14.

<sup>c</sup> John 15. 26,

27.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 1. 13.

ch. 1. 21.

& 16. 2.

1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 4.

& 10. 44.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 37.

& 7. 54.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 42.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 5, 26.

& 21. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 2. 6, 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 24.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 17.

& 9. 17.

& 13. 3.

1 Tim. 4. 14.

& 5. 22.

2 Tim. 1. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 24.

& 19. 20.

Col. 1. 6.

<sup>p</sup> John 12. 42.

<sup>1</sup> or, believed.

<sup>2</sup> Prov. 21. 30.

Is. 8. 10.

Mat. 15. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Luke 21. 15.

ch. 5. 39.

See Ex. 4. 12.

Is. 54. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Luke 21. 15.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 10,

13.

Mat. 26. 59, 60.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 7. 51.

& 9. 5.

& 23. 9.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 4. 18.

<sup>8</sup> Mat. 10. 17.

& 23. 34.

Mark 13. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

Rom. 5. 3.

2 Cor. 12. 10.

Phil. 1. 29.

Heb. 10. 34.

Jas. 1. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 13,

16.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 46.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 20, 29.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>2</sup> or, rites.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 41.

& 4. 4.

& 5. 14.

& ver. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 29.

& 11. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 35.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 18. 17.

should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>a</sup>look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we <sup>g</sup>will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stê-phên, <sup>a</sup>a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and <sup>b</sup>Phil'ip, and Prôch-ô-rûs, and Nî-eâ-nôr, and Ti-môn, and Pâr-mê-nâs, and <sup>c</sup>Nîe-ô-lâs a proselyte of An-ti-ôeh:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and <sup>m</sup>when they had prayed, <sup>n</sup>they laid their hands on them.

7 And <sup>o</sup>the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jê-ru-sâ-lêm greatly; and a great company <sup>p</sup>of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stê-phên, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the *synagogue* of the Lib'êr-tînes, and Çÿ-rê-ni-âns, and Al-êx-ân-dri-âns, and of them of Çi-lî-çî-â and of A-si-â, disputing with Stê-phên.

10 And <sup>r</sup>they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 <sup>s</sup>Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mô-sês, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 <sup>t</sup>For we have heard him say, that this Jê-sûs of Nâz-â-rêth shall <sup>u</sup>destroy this place, and shall change the <sup>v</sup>customs which Mô-sês delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, <sup>2</sup> sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly: <sup>51</sup> reprehendeth their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. <sup>54</sup> They stone him to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father A-brâ-hâm

when he was in Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mī-ā, before he dwelt in Ċhār-rān,

3 And said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then <sup>c</sup>came he out of the land of the Ċhāl-dæ-āns, and dwelt in Ċhār-rān: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, not *so much as* to set his foot on: <sup>d</sup>yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, <sup>e</sup>That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil <sup>f</sup>four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and <sup>g</sup>serve me in this place.

8 <sup>h</sup>And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: <sup>i</sup>and so A-brā-hām begat I-sāae, and circumcised him the eighth day; <sup>j</sup>and I-sāae begat Jā-eōb; and <sup>k</sup>Jā-eōb begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 <sup>l</sup>And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jō-sēph into E-gypt: <sup>m</sup>but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, <sup>n</sup>and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phā-raōh king of E-gypt; and he made him governor over E-gypt and all his house.

11 <sup>o</sup>Now there came a dearth over all the land of E-gypt and Ċhā-nāan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 <sup>p</sup>But when Jā-eōb heard that there was corn in E-gypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 <sup>q</sup>And at the second time Jō-sēph was made known to his brethren; and Jō-sēph's kindred was made known unto Phā-raōh.

14 <sup>r</sup>Then sent Jō-sēph, and called his father Jā-eōb to him, and <sup>s</sup>all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 <sup>t</sup>So Jā-eōb went down into E-gypt, <sup>u</sup>and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And <sup>v</sup>were carried over into Sŷ-ehēm, and laid in <sup>w</sup>the sepulchre that A-brā-hām bought for a sum of money of the sons of Em-môr the father of Sŷ-ehēm.

17 But when <sup>x</sup>the time of the promise drew nigh, which God

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 1. 7-8.  
Pa. 105. 24, 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 12. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 11. 31.  
& 12. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 1. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 2. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 11. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> or, fair  
to God.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 2. 3-10.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 12. 7.  
& 13. 15.  
& 15. 3, 18.  
& 17. 8.  
& 26. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 24. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 15. 13, 16.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 12. 40.  
Gal. 3. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 3. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 17. 9-11.

<sup>p</sup> or, Now.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 21. 2-4.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 23. 26.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 29. 31,  
&c.

& 30. 5, &c.

& 35. 18, 23.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 37. 4, 11,

25.

Pa. 105. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 39. 2, 21,

23.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 41. 37.

& 42. 6.

<sup>x</sup> See Luke 12.

14.

ch. 4. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 41. 54.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 2. 15, 22.

& 4. 20.

& 18. 3, 4.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 42. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 3. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 45. 4, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 45. 9, 27.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 46. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 22. 32.

Heb. 11. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 49. 33.

Ex. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 13. 19.

Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 23. 16.

& 33. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 3. 5.

Josh. 5. 15.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 15. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

had sworn to A-brā-hām, <sup>a</sup>the people grew and multiplied in E-gypt, 18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jō-sēph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, <sup>b</sup>so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 <sup>c</sup>In which time Mō-sēs was born, and <sup>d</sup>was <sup>e</sup>exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And <sup>f</sup>when he was cast out, Phā-raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō-sēs was learned in all the wisdom of the E-gypt-tiāns, and was <sup>g</sup>mighty in words and in deeds.

23 <sup>h</sup>And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Iŷ-rā-ēl.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the E-gypt-tiān:

25 <sup>i</sup>For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 <sup>j</sup>And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, <sup>k</sup>Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the E-gypt-tiān yesterday?

29 <sup>l</sup>Then fled Mō-sēs at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Mā-dī-ān, where he begat two sons.

30 <sup>m</sup>And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sī-nā an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mō-sēs saw <sup>n</sup>it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold <sup>o</sup>it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 <sup>p</sup>Saying, <sup>q</sup>I am the God of thy fathers, the God of A-brā-hām, and the God of I-sāae, and the God of Jā-eōb. Then Mō-sēs trembled, and durst not behold.

33 <sup>r</sup>Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 <sup>s</sup>I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is



in E'-ġypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into E'-ġypt.

35 This Mō-sēs whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer <sup>a</sup>by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 <sup>a</sup>He brought them out, after that he had <sup>a</sup>shewed wonders and signs in the land of E'-ġypt, <sup>a</sup>and in the Red sea, <sup>a</sup>and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Mō-sēs, which said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>m</sup>A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, <sup>1</sup>like unto me; <sup>o</sup>him shall ye hear.

38 <sup>a</sup>This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with <sup>r</sup>the angel which spake to him in the mount Si-nā, and <sup>with</sup> our fathers: <sup>a</sup>who received the lively <sup>o</sup>oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust <sup>him</sup> from them, and in their hearts turned back again into E'-ġypt,

40 <sup>a</sup>Saying unto Aār-ōn, Make us gods to go before us: for <sup>as</sup> for this Mō-sēs, which brought us out of the land of E'-ġypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 <sup>a</sup>And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then <sup>a</sup>God turned, and gave them up to worship <sup>a</sup>the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, <sup>a</sup>O ye house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices <sup>by the space of</sup> forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō-lōeh, and the star of your god Rēm-phān, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, <sup>2</sup>speaking unto Mō-sēs, <sup>a</sup>that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 <sup>a</sup>Which also our fathers <sup>3</sup>that came after brought in with Jē-sūs into the possession of the Ġēn-tiles, <sup>a</sup>whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā-vid;

46 <sup>a</sup>Who found favour before God, and <sup>a</sup>desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jā-eōb.

A.D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 20.<sup>1</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 27.<sup>2</sup> Chr. 2. 6.<sup>c</sup> Is. 66. 1. 2.

Mat. 5. 34.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 14. 19.

Num. 20. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 12. 41.

&amp; 33. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 7. & 8.

&amp; 9. &amp; 10.

Ps. 105. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 32. 9.<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 41.

Deut. 10. 16.

Jer. 4. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 14. 21.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 16. 1.<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16.

Mat. 21. 35.

1 Thes. 2. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 18. 15.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 14.<sup>1</sup> or, as myself.<sup>o</sup> Mat. 17. 5.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 19. 3.<sup>q</sup> Ex. 20. 1.

Gal. 3. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 63. 9.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 2. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 33.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 21. 1.

Deut. 5. 27.

John 1. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 3. 2.<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 5.<sup>w</sup> Ex. 32. 1.<sup>x</sup> Mat. 3. 16.<sup>y</sup> Dan. 7. 13.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 9. 16.

Ps. 106. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 81. 12.<sup>2</sup> Thee. 2. 11.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 19.<sup>2</sup> Ki. 21. 3.<sup>e</sup> Luke 4. 29.

Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 24. 16.<sup>g</sup> Deut. 13. 9.<sup>h</sup> Amos 5. 25.<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 31. 5.

Luke 23. 46.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 40.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

Luke 6. 28.

<sup>2</sup> or, who spake.<sup>3</sup> Ex. 25. 40.

Heb. 8. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 3. 14.<sup>3</sup> or, having received.<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 58.

1 Cor. 15. 9.

Gal. 1. 13.

Phil. 3. 6.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Neh. 9. 24.

Ps. 44. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 19.<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 1.

Ps. 89. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 22. 7.

47 <sup>a</sup>But Sōl-ō-mōn built him an house.

48 Howbeit <sup>b</sup>the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 <sup>c</sup>Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye <sup>2</sup>stiffnecked and <sup>2</sup>uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers <sup>did</sup>, so do ye.

52 <sup>1</sup>Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of <sup>r</sup>the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 <sup>2</sup>Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ <sup>1</sup>When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with <sup>their</sup> teeth.

55 But he, <sup>2</sup>being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē-sūs standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, <sup>2</sup>I see the heavens opened, and the <sup>a</sup>Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And <sup>a</sup>cast <sup>him</sup> out of the city, <sup>a</sup>and stoned <sup>him</sup>: and <sup>2</sup>the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stē-phēn, <sup>a</sup>calling upon <sup>God</sup>, and saying, Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>k</sup>receive my spirit.

60 And he <sup>1</sup>kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, <sup>m</sup>Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church. <sup>26</sup> Philip baptizeth the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND <sup>2</sup>Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and <sup>r</sup>they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ-a and Sā-mā-rī-a, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stē-phēn

to his burial, and <sup>a</sup>made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, <sup>b</sup>he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore <sup>c</sup>they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then <sup>d</sup>Phil'ip went down to the city of Să-mă-rî-ă, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'ip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For <sup>e</sup>unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si-môn, which beforetime in the same city <sup>f</sup>used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Să-mă-rî-ă, <sup>g</sup>giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phil'ip preaching the things <sup>h</sup>concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jē-sūs Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Si-môn himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phil'ip, and wondered, beholding the <sup>i</sup>miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jē-ru-să-lēm heard that Să-mă-rî-ă had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pē-tēr and Jōhn:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, <sup>j</sup>that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For <sup>k</sup>as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only <sup>l</sup>they were baptized in <sup>m</sup>the name of the Lord Jē-sūs.)

17 Then <sup>n</sup>laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Si-môn saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

A.D. 34.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 23. 2.  
& 50. 10.  
2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 53.  
1 Cor. 15. 9.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 10. 8.  
See  
2 Ki. 5. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 38.  
& 10. 45.  
& 11. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Tim. 2. 25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 20. 7, 17.  
Ex. 8. 8.  
Num. 21. 7.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 6.  
Job 42. 8.  
Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Mark 16. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Zeph. 3. 10.

<sup>o</sup> John 12. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Gr. signs  
and great  
miracles.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 53. 7, 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 38.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
ch. 2. 38.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 48.  
& 19. 5.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
& 19. 6.  
Heb. 6. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 27.  
ch. 18. 28.

20 But Pē-tēr said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because <sup>y</sup>thou hast thought that <sup>z</sup>the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, <sup>aa</sup>if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in <sup>ab</sup>the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Si-môn, and said, <sup>ac</sup>Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jē-ru-să-lēm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Să-mă-rî-tāns.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'ip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jē-ru-să-lēm unto Gă-ză, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, <sup>ad</sup>a man of E-thi-ô-pi-ă, an eunuch of great authority under Ān-dă-cē queen of the E-thi-ô-pi-ăns, who had the charge of all her treasure, and <sup>ae</sup>had come to Jē-ru-să-lēm for to worship.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read E-să-ias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Phil'ip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Phil'ip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet E-să-ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readeest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phil'ip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, <sup>af</sup>He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearers, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phil'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phil'ip opened his mouth, <sup>ag</sup>and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē-sūs.

36 And as they went on *their way*, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is*



water; <sup>a</sup>what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phil'ip said, <sup>b</sup>If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, <sup>c</sup>I believe that Jē-sūs Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phil'ip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, <sup>e</sup>the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'ip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil'ip was found at Ā-zō-tūs: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæs-ā-rē-ā.

### CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 31 Peter healeth Eneas, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND <sup>1</sup>Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Dā-mās-eūs to the synagogues, that if he found any <sup>1</sup>of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 And <sup>2</sup>as he journeyed, he came near Dā-mās-eūs: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, <sup>3</sup>why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē-sūs whom thou persecutest: <sup>4</sup>it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, <sup>5</sup>what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And <sup>6</sup>the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Dā-mās-eūs.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Dā-mās-eūs, <sup>a</sup>named An-ā-nī-ās; and to him said the Lord in

A.D. 35.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 47.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 23. 19.  
Mark 16. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
John 6. 69.  
& 9. 35, 38.  
& 11. 27.  
ch. 3. 29.

<sup>d</sup> 1 John 4. 15.  
& 5. 5, 13.  
ch. 21. 39.  
& 22. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ki. 13. 12.  
2 Ki. 2. 16.  
Ezek. 3. 12, 14.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 7. 59.  
1 Cor. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 2. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 2.  
& 22. 21.  
Rom. 1. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
Eph. 3. 7, 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 5.  
& 11. 13.  
Rom. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 22, 23.  
& 26. 1, &c.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 23.  
& 21. 11.  
2 Cor. 11. 23.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 12, 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. of the way:  
So ch. 19. 9, 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
& 4. 31.  
& 8. 17.  
& 13. 52.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 6.  
& 26. 12.  
1 Cor. 15. 8.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Mat. 27. 40,  
&c.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 8. 37.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 39.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 1.  
ch. 8. 3.  
Gal. 1. 13, 23.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 3. 10.  
ch. 2. 37.  
& 16. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 10. 7.  
See ch. 22. 9.  
& 26. 13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 18. 28.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 23. 12.  
2 Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 32.

<sup>a</sup> So Josh. 2. 15.  
1 Sam. 19. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 17.  
Gal. 1. 17, 18.

a vision, An-ā-nī-ās. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jū-dās for one called Saul, <sup>a</sup>of Tār-sūs: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named An-ā-nī-ās coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then An-ā-nī-ās answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all <sup>b</sup>that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for <sup>c</sup>he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before <sup>d</sup>the Gēn'tiles, and <sup>e</sup>kings, and the children of Is-rā-ēl:

16 For <sup>f</sup>I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 <sup>g</sup>And An-ā-nī-ās went his way, and entered into the house; and <sup>h</sup>putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jē-sūs, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and <sup>i</sup>be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. <sup>j</sup>Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Dā-mās-eūs.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, <sup>k</sup>that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; <sup>l</sup>Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, <sup>m</sup>and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Dā-mās-eūs, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, <sup>n</sup>the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 <sup>o</sup>But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and <sup>p</sup>let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And <sup>q</sup>when Saul was come to

Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 <sup>a</sup>But Bâr-nâ-bâs took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, <sup>b</sup>and how he had preached boldly at Dâ-mâs'eûs in the name of Jê-sûs.

28 And <sup>c</sup>he was with them coming in and going out at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jê-sûs, and disputed against the <sup>d</sup>Grê-ciâns: <sup>e</sup>but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæs-â-rê-â, and sent him forth to Târ-sûs.

31 <sup>a</sup>Then had the churches rest throughout all Jû-dæ-â and Gal'i-lêe and Sâ-mâ-ri-â, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pê-têr passed <sup>m</sup>throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lÿd-dâ.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æ-nê-âs, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pê-têr said unto him, Æ-nê-âs, <sup>n</sup>Jê-sûs Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lÿd-dâ and <sup>o</sup>Sâ-rôn saw him, and <sup>p</sup>turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jôp-pâ a certain disciple named Tâb-i-thâ, which by interpretation is called <sup>1</sup>Dôr-eâs: this woman was full <sup>q</sup>of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in <sup>r</sup>an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lÿd-dâ was nigh to Jôp-pâ, and the disciples had heard that Pê-têr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not <sup>2</sup>delay to come to them.

39 Then Pê-têr arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dôr-eâs made, while she was with them.

40 But Pê-têr <sup>s</sup>put them all forth, and <sup>t</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body <sup>u</sup>said,

A.D. 38.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 36.  
& 13. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 20. 22.

<sup>c</sup> John 11. 45.  
& 12. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 1. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
& 11. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 8. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 8. 2.  
& 22. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 30.  
ch. 11. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 6, 16.  
& 4. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 43.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 14.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 21.

<sup>1</sup> or, Doe,  
or, Roe.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 10.  
Tit. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 5, &c.

<sup>2</sup> or, be grieved.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 7. 56.  
Rev. 19. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Mat. 9. 25.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 7. 60.

<sup>6</sup> Mark 5. 41, 42.  
John 11. 43.

Tâb-i-thâ, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pê-têr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her <sup>his</sup> hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jôp-pâ; <sup>and</sup> many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jôp-pâ with one <sup>e</sup>Si-môn a tanner.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Cornelius sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth, 44 the Holy Ghost descendeth.

THERE was a certain man in Cæs-â-rê-â called Êôr-nê-li-ûs, a centurion of the band called the I-tâl-jân band,

2 <sup>a</sup>A devout man, and one that <sup>b</sup>feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 <sup>c</sup>He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Êôr-nê-li-ûs.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jôp-pâ, and call for one Si-môn, whose surname is Pê-têr:

6 He lodgeth with one <sup>e</sup>Si-môn a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: <sup>h</sup>he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Êôr-nê-li-ûs was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Jôp-pâ.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, <sup>i</sup>Pê-têr went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And <sup>j</sup>saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.



13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē-tēr; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē-tēr said, Not so, Lord; \*for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, <sup>b</sup>What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Pē-tēr doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Ćôr-nē-li-ūs had made enquiry for Sī-mōn's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sī-mōn, which was surnamed Pē-tēr, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Pē-tēr thought on the vision, <sup>f</sup>the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 <sup>g</sup>Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent thee.

21 Then Pē-tēr went down to the men which were sent unto him from Ćôr-nē-li-ūs; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, <sup>k</sup>Ćôr-nē-li-ūs the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and <sup>n</sup>of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Pē-tēr went away with them, <sup>q</sup>and certain brethren from Jōp-pā accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæs-ā-rē-ā. And Ćôr-nē-li-ūs waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Pē-tēr was coming in, Sōr-nē-li-ūs met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Pē-tēr took him up, saying, <sup>r</sup>Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how <sup>t</sup>that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but <sup>u</sup>God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I

A.D. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 11. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> 20. 25.  
Deut. 14. 3. 7.  
Ezek. 4. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 28.  
Mat. 15. 11.  
Rom. 14. 14.  
17. 20.  
1 Cor. 10. 25.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 23. 3.  
Mark 16. 5.  
Luke 24. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 10. 17.  
2 Chr. 19. 7.  
Job 34. 19.  
Rom. 2. 11.  
Gal. 2. 6. 5.  
Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 3. 25.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 9.  
Rom. 2. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> & 3. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> & 10. 12. 13.  
1 Cor. 12. 13.  
Gal. 3. 28.  
Eph. 2. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 1, 2, &c.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 57. 19.  
Eph. 2. 14.  
Col. 1. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
Rom. 10. 12.  
1 Cor. 15. 27.  
Eph. 1. 20.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Luke 4. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 4. 18.  
Heb. 1. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 12.

<sup>u</sup> John 3. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 32.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 14.  
Rev. 22. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> John 14. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>ab</sup> Luke 24. 30.  
John 21. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
ch. 1. 8.

<sup>ad</sup> John 4. 9.  
& 18. 28.  
ch. 11. 3.  
Gal. 2. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> John 5. 22.  
ch. 17. 31.

<sup>af</sup> Rom. 14. 9.  
2 Cor. 5. 10.  
2 Tim. 4. 1.  
1 Pet. 4. 5.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 15. 8. 9.  
Eph. 3. 6.  
<sup>ah</sup> Is. 53. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 31. 34.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Mic. 7. 18.

<sup>aj</sup> Zech. 13. 1.  
Mal. 4. 2.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 26. 18.  
Rom. 10. 11.  
Gal. 3. 22.

was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me!

30 And Ćôr-nē-li-ūs said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>a man stood before me <sup>b</sup>in bright clothing,

31 And said, Ćôr-nē-li-ūs, thy prayer is heard, <sup>c</sup>and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jōp-pā, and call hither Sī-mōn, whose surname is Pē-tēr; he is lodged in the house of *one* Sī-mōn a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Pē-tēr opened his mouth, and said, <sup>d</sup>Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But <sup>e</sup>in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, <sup>f</sup>preaching peace by Jē-sūs Christ: (<sup>g</sup>he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Jū-dæ-ā, and <sup>h</sup>began from Gāl-i-læe, after the baptism which Jōhn preached;

38 How <sup>i</sup>God anointed Jē-sūs of Naz-ā-rēth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; <sup>j</sup>for God was with him.

39 And <sup>k</sup>we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>l</sup>whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him <sup>m</sup>God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 <sup>n</sup>Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, <sup>o</sup>who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And <sup>p</sup>he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify <sup>q</sup>that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge <sup>r</sup>of quick and dead.

43 <sup>s</sup>To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name <sup>t</sup>whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pē-tēr yet spake these

words, "the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pē-tēr, "because that on the Gēn-tiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pē-tēr,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost "as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized "in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

### CHAPTER 11.

1 Peter, accused for going to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples first called Christians. 27 They relieve the brethren in Judaea.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Jū-dæ-ā heard that the Gēn-tiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Pē-tēr was come up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, "they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, "Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, "and didst eat with them.

4 But Pē-tēr rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it "by order unto them, saying,

5 "I was in the city of Jōp-pā praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pē-tēr; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæs-ā-rē-ā unto me.

12 And "the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover "these six brethren accompanied

A.D. 41.

" ch. 4. 31.

" ch. 10. 30.

" ch. 11. 18.  
Gal. 3. 14.

" ch. 2. 4.

" ch. 11. 17.

" 1 Cor. 1. 17.

" ch. 2. 38.

& 8. 16.

" Mat. 3. 11.

John 1. 26, 33.

ch. 1. 5.

& 19. 4.

" Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

& 3. 18.

" ch. 15. 8, 9.

" ch. 10. 47.

" Rom. 10. 12.

13.

& 15. 9, 16.

" ch. 8. 1.

" ch. 10. 45.

Gal. 2. 12.

" ch. 10. 28.

" Gal. 2. 12.

" Luke 1. 3.

" ch. 10. 9, &c.

" ch. 6. 1.

& 9. 29.

" Luke 1. 66.

ch. 2. 47.

" ch. 9. 35.

" ch. 9. 27.

" ch. 13. 43.

& 14. 22.

" ch. 6. 5.

ver. 21.

ch. 5. 14.

" ch. 9. 30.

1 or, in the church.

" John 16. 13.

ch. 10. 19.

& 15. 7.

" ch. 10. 23.

" ch. 2. 17.

& 13. 1.

& 15. 32.

& 21. 9.

1 Cor. 12. 28.

Eph. 4. 11.

130

me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 "And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jōp-pā, and call for Sī-mōn, whose surname is Pē-tēr;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, "as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, "Jōhn indeed baptized with water; but "ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 "Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jē-sūs Christ; "what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, "Then hath God also to the Gēn-tiles granted repentance unto life.

19 "¶ "Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stē-phēn travelled as far as Phē-nī-cē, and Cŷ-prūs, and An-tī-ōeh, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cŷ-prūs and Cŷ-rē-nē, which, when they were come to An-tī-ōeh, spake unto "the Grē-cī-ans, preaching the Lord Jē-sūs.

21 And "the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed, and "turned unto the Lord.

22 "¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and they sent forth "Bār-nā-bās, that he should go as far as An-tī-ōeh.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and "exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and "full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: "and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bār-nā-bās to "Tar-sūs, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto An-tī-ōeh. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves "with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christ-tī-ans first in An-tī-ōeh.

27 "¶ And in these days came "pro-



phets from Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm unto An'-ti-ôch.

28 And there stood up one of them named <sup>a</sup>Ag-â-bûs, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clau'-di-ûs Cæ-sar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send <sup>a</sup>relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jû-dæ-â:

30 <sup>a</sup>Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bâr-nâ-bäs and Saul.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> King Herod killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter: <sup>7</sup> whom an angel delivereth. <sup>20</sup> Herod is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. <sup>24</sup> After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time Hêr-öd the king <sup>2</sup>stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed Jâmes <sup>1</sup>the brother of Jôhn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jêws, he proceeded further to take Pê-têr also. (Then were <sup>4</sup>the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And <sup>m</sup>when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pê-têr therefore was kept in prison: but <sup>3</sup>prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hêr-öd would have brought him forth, the same night Pê-têr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, <sup>o</sup>the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pê-têr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and <sup>q</sup>wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought <sup>7</sup>he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; <sup>r</sup>which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through

A.D. 44.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 10.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 34. 7.

Dan. 3. 23.

&amp; 6. 22.

Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Job 5. 19.

Ps. 33. 18, 19.

&amp; 34. 22.

&amp; 41. 2.

&amp; 97. 10.

2 Cor. 1. 10.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 26.

1 Cor. 16. 1.

2 Cor. 9. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 23.<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 37.<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 25.<sup>h</sup> ver. 5.<sup>i</sup> or, to ask who was there.<sup>2</sup> or, began.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 4. 21.

&amp; 20. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 48. 16.

Mat. 18. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 12. 14, 15.

&amp; 23. 15.

<sup>m</sup> John 21. 18.<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 16.

&amp; 19. 33.

&amp; 21. 40.

<sup>3</sup> or, instant

and earnest

prayer was

made,

2 Cor. 1. 11.

Eph. 6. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>4</sup> or, bare an

hostile mind,

intending

war.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. that was

over the king's

bedchamber.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 5. 9, 11.

Ezek. 27. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 126. 1.<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 3, 17.

&amp; 11. 5.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 38.

2 Sam. 24. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 115. 1.<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 26.

one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Pê-têr was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that <sup>4</sup>the Lord hath sent his angel, and <sup>4</sup>hath delivered me out of the hand of Hêr-öd, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jêws.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, <sup>4</sup>he came to the house of Mä-rÿ the mother of Jôhn, whose surname was Märk; where many were gathered together <sup>4</sup>praying.

13 And as Pê-têr knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came <sup>4</sup>to hearken, named Rhô-dä.

14 And when she knew Pê-têr's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pê-têr stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, <sup>4</sup>It is his angel.

16 But Pê-têr continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, <sup>4</sup>beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto Jâmes, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pê-têr.

19 And when Hêr-öd had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Jû-dæ-â to Cæs-ä-rê-ä, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Hêr-öd <sup>4</sup>was highly displeased with them of Tÿre and Sî-dôn: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Bläs-tüs <sup>3</sup>the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because <sup>2</sup>their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Hêr-öd, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord <sup>4</sup>smote him, because <sup>4</sup>he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bär-nä-bās and Saul returned from Jē-ru-sā-lēm, when they had fulfilled <sup>a</sup>their <sup>1</sup>ministry, and <sup>c</sup>took with them <sup>a</sup>Jōhn, whose surname was Mārķ.

## CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Paul and Barnabas go to the Gentiles. <sup>7</sup> Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas. <sup>14</sup> Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. <sup>42</sup> The Gentiles believe: <sup>45</sup> but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme.

NOW there were <sup>9</sup>in the church that was at An-ti-ōeh certain prophets and teachers; as <sup>b</sup>Bär-nä-bās, and Sīm-ē-ōn that was called Nī-ġēr, and <sup>k</sup>Lū-ciūs of Ćy-rē-nē, and Mān-ā-ēn, <sup>2</sup>which had been brought up with Hēr-ōd the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, "Separate me Bär-nä-bās and Saul for the work <sup>2</sup>whereunto I have called them.

3 And <sup>c</sup>when they had fasted and prayed, and laid <sup>their</sup> hands on them, they sent <sup>them</sup> away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Sē-leū-ci-a; and from thence they sailed to <sup>c</sup>Ćy-prūs.

5 And when they were at Sāl-ā-mīs, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also <sup>a</sup>Jōhn to <sup>their</sup> minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā-phōs, they found <sup>a</sup>certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bär-jē-sūs:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sēr-ġi-ūs Paul-ūs, a prudent man; who called for Bär-nä-bās and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But <sup>a</sup>El-ŷ-mās the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) <sup>a</sup>filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, <sup>m</sup>thou child of the devil, <sup>thou</sup> enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, <sup>n</sup>the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

A.D. 45.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 55. 11.  
ch. 6. 7.  
& 19. 20.  
Col. 1. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 38.  
<sup>1</sup> or, charge,  
ch. 11. 29, 30.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 5, 13.  
& 15. 37.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 13.

f Luke 4. 16.

g ch. 14. 26.

h ch. 11. 22.

i Heb. 13. 22.

k Rom. 16. 21.

l or, Herod's

m fosterbrother.

n ch. 10. 35.

m Deut. 7. 6, 7.

n Num. 8. 14.

o ch. 9. 15.

p &amp; 22. 21.

q Rom. 1. 1.

r Gal. 1. 15.

s &amp; 2. 9.

t ch. 7. 17.

u Mat. 9. 38.

v ch. 14. 26.

w Rom. 10. 15.

x Eph. 3. 7, 8.

y 1 Tim. 2. 7.

z 2 Tim. 1. 11.

aa Heb. 5. 4.

ab ch. 6. 6.

ac Ex. 16. 35.

ad Gr. ἐτροπο-

dóσησεν,

perhaps for

ετροποδόση-

σεν, bore,

or, fed them,

as a nurse

bearth,

or, feedeth

her child,

Deut. 1. 31.

according to

the LXX.

and so

Chrysostom.

ae ch. 4. 36.

af Josh. 14. 1.

ag Judg. 2. 16.

ah ch. 12. 25.

ai &amp; 15. 37.

aj 1 Sam. 3. 20.

ak ch. 8. 9.

al 1 Sam. 8. 5.

am 1 Sam. 15. 23.

an 1 Sam. 16. 13.

ao Ex. 7. 11.

ap 2 Tim. 3. 8.

aq Ps. 89. 20.

ar 1 Sam. 13. 14.

as Is. 11. 1.

at ch. 4. 8.

au Ps. 132. 11.

av Mat. 1. 21.

aw Mat. 3. 1.

ax Luke 3. 3.

ay Mat. 13. 38.

az 1 John 3. 8.

aa 1 Sam. 5. 6.

ab Mark 1. 7.

ac Mat. 10. 6.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pā-phōs, they came to Pēr-gā in Pām-phyl-i-ā: and <sup>b</sup>Jōhn departing from them returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Pēr-gā, they came to An-ti-ōeh in Pi-sid-i-ā, and <sup>c</sup>went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And <sup>d</sup>after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have <sup>e</sup>any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with <sup>his</sup> hand said, Men of Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>f</sup>ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Is-rā-ēl <sup>g</sup>chose our fathers, and exalted the people <sup>h</sup>when they dwelt as strangers in the land of E-ġypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And <sup>i</sup>about the time of forty years <sup>j</sup>suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Ćhā-nāan, <sup>k</sup>he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that <sup>l</sup>he gave unto <sup>them</sup> judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, <sup>m</sup>until Sām-ū-ēl the prophet.

21 <sup>n</sup>And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Ćis, a man of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn, by the space of forty years.

22 And <sup>o</sup>when he had removed him, <sup>p</sup>he raised up unto them Dā-vid to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, <sup>q</sup>I have found Dā-vid the son of Jēs-sē, <sup>r</sup>a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 <sup>s</sup>Of this man's seed hath God according <sup>t</sup>to his promise raised unto Is-rā-ēl <sup>u</sup>a Saviour, Jē-sūs:

24 <sup>v</sup>When Jōhn had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Is-rā-ēl.

25 And as Jōhn fulfilled his course, he said, <sup>w</sup>Whom think ye that I am? I am not <sup>x</sup>he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of <sup>y</sup>his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of A-brā-hām, and who-soever among you feareth God, <sup>z</sup>to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jē-ru-sā-



lēm, and their rulers, <sup>a</sup>because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 <sup>a</sup>And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pi-lāte that he should be slain.

29 <sup>a</sup>And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, <sup>g</sup>they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 <sup>a</sup>But God raised him from the dead :

31 And <sup>h</sup>he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Gāl-i-lēe to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that <sup>o</sup>the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us, their children, in that he hath raised up Jē-sūs again ; as it is also written in the second psalm, <sup>g</sup>Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, <sup>h</sup>I will give you the sure <sup>h</sup>mercies of Dā-vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dā-vid, <sup>h</sup>after he had served his own generation by the will of God, <sup>h</sup>fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption :

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that <sup>h</sup>through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And <sup>a</sup>by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō-sēs.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in <sup>h</sup>the prophets ;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish : for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jēws were gone out of the synagogue, the Gēn-tiles besought that these words might be preached to them <sup>h</sup>the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jēws and religious proselytes followed Paul and Bār-nā-bās : who, speak-

A.D. 45.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 23. 34.<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 23.

&amp; 14. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Tit. 2. 11.

Heb. 12. 15.

1 Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 27. 22.<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 6.

1 Pet. 4. 4.

Jude 10.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 18. 31.<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 59.<sup>h</sup> ver. 26.

Mat. 10. 6.

ch. 3. 26.

Rom. 1. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 28. 6.<sup>j</sup> Ex. 32. 10.

Deut. 32. 21.

Is. 55. 5.

Mat. 21. 43.

Rom. 10. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 28. 16.<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 6.

&amp; 28. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 42. 6.

&amp; 49. 6.

Luke 2. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 3. 15.<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 47.<sup>p</sup> Heb. 1. 5.<sup>q</sup> Is. 55. 3.<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11.<sup>s</sup> Gr.

τὰ ὅσα,

holy,

or, just

things.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 16. 10.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 14.

Mark 6. 11.

Luke 9. 5.

ch. 18. 6.

<sup>v</sup> or, after he

had in his

own age

served the

will of God,

ver. 22.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Ki. 2. 10.

ch. 2. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

John 16. 22.

ch. 2. 46.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 31. 34.

Dan. 9. 24.

Luke 24. 47.

1 John 2. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 11.<sup>aa</sup> Hab. 1. 5.<sup>ab</sup> Mark 16. 20.

Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> Gr. in the

week between,

or, in the

sabbath

between.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 13. 2. 3.<sup>ae</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11.<sup>af</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

ing to them, <sup>b</sup>persuaded them to continue in <sup>c</sup>the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jēws saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and <sup>e</sup>spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bār-nā-bās waxed bold, and said, <sup>a</sup>It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you : but <sup>b</sup>seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, <sup>m</sup>we turn to the Gēn-tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, <sup>n</sup>I have set thee to be a light of the Gēn-tiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gēn-tiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord : <sup>o</sup>and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jēws stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and <sup>e</sup>raised persecution against Paul and Bār-nā-bās, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 <sup>a</sup>But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto I-e-o-ni-um.

52 And the disciples <sup>g</sup>were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They return to Antioch.

AND it came to pass in I-e-o-ni-um, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jēws, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jēws and also of the Gēeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jēws stirred up the Gēn-tiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, <sup>c</sup>which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided : and part held with the Jēws, and part with the <sup>a</sup>apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gēn-tiles, and also of the Jēws with their rulers, <sup>e</sup>to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and <sup>f</sup>fled

unto Lÿs-trà and Dêr-bé, cities of Lÿe-ä-ö-ní-ä, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lÿs-trà, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, 'Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lÿe-ä-ö-ní-ä, 'The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bär-nä-bäs, Jū-pī-tēr; and Paul, Mēr-eū-rī-ūs, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū-pī-tēr, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Bär-nä-bäs and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Ān-tī-ōeh and I-eō-nī-ūm, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bär-nä-bäs to Dêr-bé.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lÿs-trà, and to I-eō-nī-ūm, and Ān-tī-ōeh,

22 Circumfiring the souls of the

A.D. 46.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> 13. 45.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 10. 38.  
& 16. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 22. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
& 3. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 8. 10.  
& 9. 28, 29.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 35. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 1, 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 40.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 10.  
& 28. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 4, 12.  
& 21. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Col. 4. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Rev. 3. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 2. 46.  
<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 65.  
<sup>u</sup> Gal. 2. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 26.

<sup>w</sup> Jas. 5. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Rev. 19. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> John 7. 22.  
<sup>aa</sup> Gal. 5. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Phil. 3. 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 17. 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 12. 3.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 21.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 13.  
<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 14. 22.  
<sup>ai</sup> Amos 2. 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.  
<sup>al</sup> Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 33. 6.  
<sup>an</sup> & 146. 6.  
<sup>ao</sup> Rev. 14. 7.

<sup>ap</sup> Gal. 2. 1  
<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 81. 12.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 17. 30.  
<sup>as</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 17. 27.  
<sup>au</sup> Rom. 1. 20.

<sup>av</sup> Rom. 15. 24.  
<sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11.  
<sup>ax</sup> Lev. 26. 4.  
<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 11. 14.  
& 28. 12.

<sup>az</sup> Job 5. 10.  
<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 65. 10.  
& 68. 9.  
& 147. 8.  
<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 14. 22.  
<sup>bc</sup> Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>be</sup> ch. 13. 45.  
<sup>bf</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>bh</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 25.  
<sup>bi</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11.

<sup>bj</sup> 1 or, rose up, said they, certain.  
<sup>bk</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>bl</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
<sup>bm</sup> 2 Gr. had made many disciples.  
<sup>bn</sup> ch. 10. 20.  
& 11. 12.

disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pī-sīd'i-ä, they came to Pām-phÿl'i-ä.

25 And when they had preached the word in Pēr-gä, they went down into At-tä-lī-ä:

26 And thence sailed to Ān-tī-ōeh, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gēn'tiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Great dissension touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and give their decision. 36 Paul and Barnabas part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Jū-dæ-ä taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Mō-sēs, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Bär-nä-bäs had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Bär-nä-bäs, and certain other of them, should go up to Jê-rū-sä-lēm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phē-nī-çē and Sā-mā-rī-ä, declaring the conversion of the Gēn'tiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jê-rū-sä-lēm, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phār'i-sēes which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Mō-sēs.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pē-tēr rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the



Gën'tiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, <sup>a</sup>which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, <sup>b</sup>giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 <sup>a</sup>And put no difference between us and them, <sup>a</sup>purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, <sup>a</sup>to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But <sup>a</sup>we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jē-sūs Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bār-nā-bās and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had <sup>a</sup>wrought among the Gën'tiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, <sup>a</sup>Jāmes answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14 <sup>a</sup>Sim-ōn hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gën'tiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 <sup>a</sup>After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Dā-vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gën'tiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gën'tiles <sup>a</sup>are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain <sup>a</sup>from pollutions of idols, and <sup>a</sup>from fornication, and <sup>a</sup>from things strangled, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>from blood.

21 For Mō-sēs of old time hath in every city them that preach him, <sup>a</sup>being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to An-ti-ōeh with Paul and Bār-nā-bās; *namely*, Jū-dās surnamed <sup>a</sup>Bār-sā-bās, and Sī-lās, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send greet-*

A.D. 62.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

ch. 1. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 44.<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.

Gal. 2. 4.

&amp; 5. 12.

Tit. 1. 10, 11.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 10. 12.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 15, 28.

1 Cor. 1. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 23. 4.

Gal. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 3. 24.

Eph. 2. 5.

Tit. 2. 11.

&amp; 3. 4, 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 50.

&amp; 14. 19.

1 Cor. 15. 30.

2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. word.<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 27.<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 17.<sup>l</sup> ver. 20.

ch. 21. 25.

Rev. 2. 14, 20.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 7.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 17. 14.<sup>o</sup> Amos 9. 11.<sup>2</sup> or,*exhortation.*<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 22.

&amp; 18. 23.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 11.

Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 28.<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>t</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.<sup>u</sup> Gen. 35. 2.

Ex. 20. 3, 23.

Ezek. 20. 30.

1 Cor. 8. 1.

&amp; 10. 20, 28.

Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

Gal. 5. 19.

Eph. 5. 3.

Col. 3. 5.

1 Thes. 4. 3.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 9. 4.

Lev. 3. 17.

Deut. 12. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 4, 13.

14. 51.

&amp; 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 15, 27.<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 12, 25.

&amp; 13. 5.

Col. 4. 10.

2 Tim. 4. 11.

Philem. 24.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 13.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 1. 23.

ing unto the brethren which are of the Gën'tiles in An-ti-ōeh and Sūr-i-ā and Cī-li-ci-ā:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that <sup>a</sup>certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bār-nā-bās and Paul,

26 <sup>a</sup>Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Jū-dās and Sī-lās, who shall also tell *you* the same things by <sup>a</sup>mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 <sup>a</sup>That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and <sup>a</sup>from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An-ti-ōeh: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the <sup>a</sup>consolation.

32 And Jū-dās and Sī-lās, being prophets also themselves, <sup>a</sup>exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let <sup>a</sup>go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Sī-lās to abide there still.

35 <sup>a</sup>Paul also and Bār-nā-bās continued in An-ti-ōeh, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Bār-nā-bās, Let us go again and visit our brethren <sup>a</sup>in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Bār-nā-bās determined to take with them <sup>a</sup>Jōhn, whose surname was Mārķ.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, <sup>a</sup>who departed from them from Pām-phyl'i-ā, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bār-nā-bās took Mārķ, and sailed unto Cŷ-prūs;

40 And Paul chose Sī'lās, and departed, <sup>a</sup>being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sŷr-i-ā and Ći-lī-ċi-ā, <sup>c</sup>confirming the churches.

## CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Paul circumciseth Timothy. <sup>14</sup> He converteth Lydia, 16 and casteth out a spirit of divination. <sup>19</sup> Paul and Silas imprisoned, 36 and delivered.

**T**HEN came he to <sup>a</sup>Dēr-bē and Lŷs-trā: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, <sup>c</sup>named Tī-mō-thē-ūs, <sup>c</sup>the son of a certain woman, which was a Jew-ess, and believed; but his father was a Græek:

2 Which <sup>b</sup>was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lŷs-trā and I-eō-nī-ūm.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and <sup>b</sup>took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Græek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, <sup>a</sup>that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 And <sup>a</sup>so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone through-out Phrŷġ-i-ā and the region of Gālā-ti-ā, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Ā-si-ā,

7 After they were come to Mŷ-si-ā, they assayed to go into Bi-thŷn-i-ā: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mŷ-si-ā <sup>a</sup>came down to Trō-ās.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a <sup>a</sup>man of Māċ-ē-dō-nī-ā, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Māċ-ē-dō-nī-ā, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go <sup>a</sup>into Māċ-ē-dō-nī-ā, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Trō-ās, we came with a straight course to Sām-ō-thrā-ċi-ā, and the next day to Nē-āp-ō-lis;

12 And from thence to <sup>a</sup>Phī-līp-pi, which is <sup>a</sup>the chief city of that part of Māċ-ē-dō-nī-ā, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the <sup>a</sup>sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

A.D. 53.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 26.<sup>b</sup> Luke 24. 45.<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 5.<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 22.

Rom. 16. 21.

1 Cor. 4. 17.

Phil. 2. 19.

1 The. 3. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 5.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 19. 3.<sup>h</sup> & 33. 11.

Judg. 19. 21.

Luke 24. 29.

Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 3.<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 7.<sup>k</sup> or, of Python.<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 24.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 20.

Gal. 2. 3.

See Gal. 5. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See Mark 1.

25, 34.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 28, 29.<sup>p</sup> Mark 16. 17.<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 41.<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 25, 26.<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 5.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 10. 18.<sup>u</sup> or, court.<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 17.

ch. 17. 6.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.

2 Tim. 4. 13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 30.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 5.<sup>z</sup> & 11. 23, 25.

1 The. 2. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 13.<sup>ab</sup> Phil. 1. 1.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 4. 31.<sup>ad</sup> or, the first.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 5. 19.<sup>af</sup> & 12. 7, 10.<sup>ag</sup> Gr.

sabbath day.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lŷd-i-ā, a seller of purple, of the city of Thŷ-ā-ti-rā, which worshipped God, heard us: whose <sup>b</sup>heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And <sup>c</sup>she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel <sup>d</sup>possessed with a spirit <sup>e</sup>of divination met us, which brought her masters <sup>f</sup>much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, <sup>g</sup>being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē-sūs Christ to come out of her. <sup>h</sup>And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, <sup>j</sup>they caught Paul and Sī'lās, and <sup>k</sup>drew them into the <sup>l</sup>market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, <sup>m</sup>do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō-māns.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, <sup>n</sup>and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Sī'lās prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 <sup>a</sup>And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately <sup>b</sup>all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed



himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Si'lās,

30 And brought them out, and said, 'Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, 'Believe on the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, <sup>g</sup>he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, <sup>h</sup>being Rō-māns, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Rō-māns.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and <sup>m</sup>desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, <sup>n</sup>and entered into *the house* of Lŷd-i-ā: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## CHAPTER 17.

<sup>i</sup> Paul preacheth at Thessalonica. <sup>10</sup> He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. <sup>15</sup> He cometh to Athens, and preacheth the living God, to them unknown. <sup>34</sup> Many are converted unto Christ.

**N**OW when they had passed through Am-phil-ō-lis and Ap-ol-lō-ni-ā, they came to Thēs-sā-lō-ni-ēā, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, <sup>q</sup>went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, <sup>r</sup>that

A.D. 53.

<sup>1</sup> or, *whom*, said he, *I preach.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 22, 27. 32, 40.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.

<sup>d</sup> John 3. 16, 36. & 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 14. ch. 9. 25.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 8. 34.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5, 14. & 14. 1. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1.

<sup>t</sup> or, *full of idols.*

Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē-sūs, <sup>1</sup>whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 <sup>a</sup>And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and <sup>b</sup>Si'lās; and of the devout Grēeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jēws which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of <sup>c</sup>Jā-sōn, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā-sōn and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, <sup>d</sup>These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā-sōn hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæ-sār, <sup>e</sup>saying that there is another king, *one* Jē-sūs.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā-sōn, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And <sup>f</sup>the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si'lās by night unto Bē-rē-ā: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jēws.

11 These were more noble than those in Thēs-sā-lō-ni-ēā, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>g</sup>searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Grēeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jēws of Thēs-sā-lō-ni-ēā had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Bē-rē-ā, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 <sup>h</sup>And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Si'lās and Ti-mō-thē-ūs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Ath-ēns: and <sup>i</sup>receiving a commandment unto Si'lās and Ti-mō-thē-ūs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Ath-ēns, <sup>j</sup>his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city <sup>k</sup>wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ep-i-eū-rē-āns, and of the Stōicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this <sup>2</sup>babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē-sūs, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto <sup>3</sup>Ar-ē-ōp-ā-gūs, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Ā-thē-nī-āns and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of <sup>4</sup>Mārs' hill, and said, Ye men of Ath'ens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your <sup>5</sup>devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 <sup>6</sup>God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is <sup>7</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>8</sup>dwell-eth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, <sup>9</sup>as though he needed any thing, seeing <sup>10</sup>he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and <sup>11</sup>the bounds of their habitation;

27 <sup>12</sup>That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, <sup>13</sup>though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For <sup>14</sup>in him we live, and move, and have our being; <sup>15</sup>as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, <sup>16</sup>we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And <sup>17</sup>the times of this ignorance God winked at; but <sup>18</sup>now commandeth all men every where to repent:

A.D. 54.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 42.  
Rom. 2. 16.  
& 14. 10.

<sup>1</sup> or, offered  
faith.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>2</sup> or, base fellows.

<sup>3</sup> or, Mars' hill.  
It was the  
highest court  
in Athens.

<sup>4</sup> or, the court  
of the Areop-  
agites.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16. 3.  
1 Cor. 16. 19.  
2 Tim. 4. 19.

<sup>5</sup> or, gods that  
ye worship,  
2 Thes. 2. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 24.  
1 Cor. 4. 12.  
1 Thes. 2. 9.  
2 Thes. 3. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 48.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 14, 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 50. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 2. 7.  
Num. 16. 22.  
Job 12. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Job 32. 18.  
ch. 17. 3.

<sup>n</sup> or, is the  
Christ.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 45.  
1 Pet. 4. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Neh. 5. 13.  
Mat. 10. 14.  
ch. 13. 51.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 32. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 20. 9, 11,  
12.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 16.  
Ezek. 18. 13.  
& 33. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 3. 18, 19.  
& 33. 9.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 20. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 46.  
& 28. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 1. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Col. 1. 17.  
Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Tit. 1. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 40. 18.  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 23. 11.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 14. 16.  
Rom. 3. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
1 Pet. 1. 14.  
& 4. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 1. 18, 19.  
Mat. 28. 20.

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which <sup>a</sup>he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath <sup>1</sup>given assurance unto all men, in that <sup>2</sup>he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Di-ō-nys-i-ūs the Ar-ē-ōp-ā-gite, and a woman named Dām-ā-ris, and others with them.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>3</sup> Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth.  
<sup>9</sup> The Lord encourageth him in a vision. <sup>12</sup> He is accused before Gallio, but is dismissed. <sup>24</sup> Apollos preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Ath'ens, and came to Cōrinth;

2 And found a certain Jēw named <sup>a</sup>Aq-ū-lā, born in Pōn-tūs, lately come from It-ā-lŷ, with his wife Pris-cil-lā; (because that Clau-di-ūs had commanded all Jēws to depart from Rōme:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, <sup>a</sup>and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 <sup>a</sup>And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Grēeks.

5 And <sup>a</sup>when Si-lās and Ti-mō-thē-ūs were come from Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā, Paul was <sup>m</sup>pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jēws *that* Jē-sūs <sup>6</sup>was Christ.

6 And <sup>a</sup>when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, <sup>o</sup>he shook his raiment, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Your blood be upon your own heads: <sup>a</sup>I am clean: <sup>a</sup>from henceforth I will go unto the Gēn-tiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Jūs-tūs, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 <sup>a</sup>And Cris-pūs, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Cō-rin-thi-āns hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then <sup>a</sup>spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 <sup>a</sup>For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee:



for I have much people in this city.

11 And he <sup>1</sup>continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gāl'li-ō was the deputy of A-chā'ia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gāl'li-ō said unto the Jews, <sup>1</sup>If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took <sup>1</sup>Sōs'thē-nēs, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gāl'li-ō cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Sŷr'i-ā, and with him Pris-çil'lā and Aq-ui-lā; having <sup>1</sup>shorn *his* head in <sup>2</sup>Çēn-eh-rē-ā: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Eph'ē-sūs, and left them *there*: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, <sup>1</sup>I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: but I will return again unto you, <sup>2</sup>if God will. And he sailed from Eph'ē-sūs.

22 And when he had landed at Cēs-ā-rē-ā, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to An-ti-ōch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of <sup>1</sup>Gā-lā-ti-ā and Phryg'i-ā in order, <sup>2</sup>strengthening *all* the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named A-pōl'lōs, born at Al-ēx-ān-dri-ā, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Eph'ē-sūs.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being <sup>1</sup>fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, <sup>2</sup>knowing only the baptism of John.

A.D. 66.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. sat there.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 6.<sup>1</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 9. 22.  
& 17. 3.<sup>2</sup> or, is the Christ.<sup>3</sup> ch. 23. 29.  
& 25. 11. 19.<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 12.  
& 3. 5, 6.<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 1.<sup>6</sup> ch. 8. 16.  
See 1 Sam.  
3. 7.<sup>7</sup> ch. 18. 25.<sup>8</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
John 1. 15, 27,  
30.<sup>9</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
& 11. 16.  
& 13. 24, 25.<sup>10</sup> Num. 6. 18.  
ch. 21. 24.<sup>11</sup> Rom. 16. 1.<sup>12</sup> ch. 8. 16.<sup>13</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
& 8. 17.<sup>14</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
& 10. 46.<sup>15</sup> ch. 19. 21.  
& 20. 16.<sup>16</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
Jas. 4. 15.<sup>17</sup> ch. 17. 2.  
& 18. 4.<sup>18</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
& 28. 23.<sup>19</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 15.<sup>20</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 2.  
Jude 10.<sup>21</sup> ver. 23.  
See ch. 9. 2.  
& 22. 4.  
& 24. 14.<sup>22</sup> Gal. 1. 2.  
& 4. 14.<sup>23</sup> ch. 14. 22.  
& 15. 32, 41.<sup>24</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 12.  
& 3. 5, 6.  
& 4. 6.<sup>25</sup> Tit. 3. 13.<sup>26</sup> See ch. 20. 31.<sup>27</sup> Rom. 12. 11.<sup>28</sup> Mark 16. 20.  
ch. 14. 3.<sup>29</sup> ch. 19. 3.<sup>30</sup> See 2 Ki. 4.  
29.  
ch. 5. 15.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aq-ui-lā and Pris-çil'lā had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into A-chā'ia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, <sup>1</sup>helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, <sup>2</sup>shewing by the scriptures that Jē-sūs <sup>3</sup>was Christ.

## CHAPTER 19.

6 The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews believe not. 24 Uproar raised against Paul.

AND it came to pass, that, while A-pōl'lōs was at Çör'inth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Eph'ē-sūs: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, <sup>1</sup>We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, <sup>2</sup>Unto Jōhn's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, <sup>3</sup>Jōhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jē-sūs.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized <sup>4</sup>in the name of the Lord Jē-sūs.

6 And when Paul had <sup>5</sup>laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and <sup>6</sup>they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things <sup>7</sup>concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But <sup>8</sup>when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil <sup>9</sup>of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-rān-nūs.

10 And <sup>10</sup>this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwell in Ā-ši-ā heard the word of the Lord Jē-sūs, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And <sup>11</sup>God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 <sup>12</sup>So that from his body were

brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then certain of the vagabond Jēws, exorcists, <sup>b</sup>took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē-sūs, saying, We adjure you by Jē-sūs whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Scē-vā, a Jēw, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jē-sūs I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jēws and Grēeks also dwelling at Eph-ē-sūs; and <sup>c</sup>fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē-sūs was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and <sup>d</sup>confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 <sup>e</sup>So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ <sup>f</sup>After these things were ended, Paul <sup>g</sup>purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā and A-chā-iā, to go to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, <sup>h</sup>I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā two of <sup>i</sup>them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō-thē-ūs and <sup>j</sup>E-rās-tūs; but he himself stayed in A-si-ā for a season.

23 And <sup>k</sup>the same time there arose no small stir about <sup>l</sup>that way.

24 For a certain man named Dē-mē-tri-ūs, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Di-ā-nā, brought <sup>m</sup>no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Eph-ē-sūs, but almost throughout all A-si-ā, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that <sup>n</sup>they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 12. 27.<sup>b</sup> See Mark 9.

38.

Luke 9. 49.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16. 23.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 2. 4.<sup>e</sup> & 27. 2.

Col. 4. 10.

Philem. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 65.

&amp; 7. 16.

ch. 2. 43.

&amp; 5. 5. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 3. 6.<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.

2 Tim. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 17.<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 7.

&amp; 12. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 15. 25.

Gal. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 22.<sup>m</sup> Gr. the

temple keeper.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 21.

&amp; 22. 11.

Rom. 15. 24-

28.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 5.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 16. 23.

2 Tim. 4. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 8.<sup>r</sup> See ch. 9. 2.<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 16, 19.<sup>t</sup> or, the court

days are kept.

<sup>u</sup> or, ordinary.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 115. 4.

Is. 44. 10-20.

Jer. 10. 3.

goddess Di-ā-nā should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all A-si-ā and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Di-ā-nā of the E-phē-si-ans.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught <sup>u</sup>Ga-iūs and <sup>v</sup>Ar-is-tār-ehūs, men of Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of A-si-ā, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Āl-ēx-ān-dēr out of the multitude, the Jēws putting him forward. And <sup>w</sup>Āl-ēx-ān-dēr <sup>x</sup>beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jēw, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Di-ā-nā of the E-phē-si-ans.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Eph-ē-sūs, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the E-phē-si-ans is <sup>y</sup>a worshipper of the great goddess Di-ā-nā, and of the *image* which fell down from Jū-pi-tēr?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dē-mē-tri-ūs, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>z</sup>the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a <sup>aa</sup>lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.



## CHAPTER 20.

A. D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Paul goeth to Macedonia: <sup>7</sup> celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. <sup>10</sup> Eutychus is raised to life. <sup>17</sup> Paul's charge to the elders of Ephesus.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and <sup>a</sup>departed for to go into Măc-ē-dō-ni-ă. 2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Grēece.

3 And *there* abode three months. And <sup>a</sup>when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Sŷr-i-ă, he purposed to return through Măc-ē-dō-ni-ă.

4 And *there* accompanied him into A-si-ă Sōp-ă-tēr of Bē-rē-ă; and of the Thēs-să-lō-ni-ăns, <sup>a</sup>Ar-is-tăr-ehūs and Sē-eūn-dūs; and <sup>a</sup>Gă-jūs of Dēr-bē, and <sup>a</sup>Ti-mō-thē-ūs; and of A-si-ă, <sup>a</sup>Tŷeh-i-eūs and <sup>a</sup>Trōph-i-mūs.

5 These going before tarried for us at Trō-ăs.

6 And we sailed away from Phil-ŷ-pi after <sup>a</sup>the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them <sup>a</sup>to Trō-ăs in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon <sup>a</sup>the first day of the week, when the disciples came together <sup>a</sup>to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights <sup>a</sup>in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eū-tŷ-ehūs, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and <sup>a</sup>fell on him, and embracing *him* said, <sup>a</sup>Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Ās-sōs, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Ās-sōs, we took him in, and came to Mīt-ŷ-lē-nē.

15 And we sailed thence, and came

the next day over against Chī-ōs; and the next day we arrived at Să-mōs, and tarried at Trō-gŷl-li-ŷm; and the next day we came to Mī-lē-tūs.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Eph-ē-sūs, because he would not spend the time in A-si-ă: for <sup>a</sup>he hasted, if it were possible for him, <sup>a</sup>to be at Jē-ru-să-lēm <sup>a</sup>the day of Pén-tē-cōst.

17 ¶ And from Mī-lē-tūs he sent to Eph-ē-sūs, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, <sup>a</sup>from the first day that I came into A-si-ă, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me <sup>a</sup>by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how <sup>a</sup>I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 <sup>a</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Grēeks, <sup>a</sup>repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

22 And now, behold, <sup>a</sup>I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-ru-să-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that <sup>a</sup>the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions <sup>a</sup>abide me.

24 But <sup>a</sup>none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, <sup>a</sup>so that I might finish my course with joy, <sup>a</sup>and the ministry, <sup>a</sup>which I have received of the Lord Jē-sūs, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, <sup>a</sup>I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* <sup>a</sup>pure from the blood of all men.

27 For <sup>a</sup>I have not shunned to declare unto you all <sup>a</sup>the counsel of God.

28 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost <sup>a</sup>hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, <sup>a</sup>which he hath purchased <sup>a</sup>with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing <sup>a</sup>shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also <sup>a</sup>of your own selves shall

<sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 16. 5.<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 3.<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 21.<sup>c</sup> 19. 21.<sup>d</sup> 21. 4. 12.<sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 17.<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 8.<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 23.<sup>b</sup> 23. 12.<sup>c</sup> 23. 3.<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 19.<sup>f</sup> 19. 1. 10.<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 29.<sup>h</sup> 27. 2.<sup>i</sup> Col. 4. 10.<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 29.<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 1.<sup>l</sup> Eph. 6. 21.<sup>m</sup> Col. 4. 7.<sup>n</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 12.<sup>o</sup> Tit. 3. 12.<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 29.<sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 20.<sup>r</sup> ver. 3.<sup>s</sup> ver. 27.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12. 14. 15.<sup>u</sup> 23. 15.<sup>v</sup> ch. 16. 8.<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 13.<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 5.<sup>z</sup> Mark 1. 15.<sup>aa</sup> Luke 24. 47.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 2. 38.<sup>ac</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 2.<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 1. 10.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 19. 21.<sup>af</sup> ch. 2. 42. 46.<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 16.<sup>ah</sup> 11. 20. &c.<sup>ai</sup> ch. 21. 4. 11.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 3.<sup>ak</sup> or, wait for me.<sup>al</sup> ch. 1. 13.<sup>am</sup> ch. 21. 13.<sup>an</sup> Rom. 8. 35.<sup>ao</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 16.<sup>ap</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 1. 17.<sup>ar</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 1.<sup>as</sup> Gal. 1. 1.<sup>at</sup> Tit. 1. 3.<sup>au</sup> ver. 38.<sup>av</sup> Rom. 15. 23.<sup>aw</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 21.<sup>ax</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 34.<sup>ay</sup> Mat. 9. 24.<sup>az</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>ba</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2.<sup>bb</sup> ver. 20.<sup>bc</sup> Luke 7. 30.<sup>bd</sup> John 15. 15.<sup>be</sup> Eph. 1. 11.<sup>bf</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16.<sup>bg</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 2.<sup>bh</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 23.<sup>bi</sup> Eph. 1. 7. 14.<sup>bj</sup> Col. 1. 14.<sup>bk</sup> Heb. 9. 12.<sup>bl</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19.<sup>bm</sup> Rev. 5. 9.<sup>bn</sup> See Heb. 9. 14.<sup>bo</sup> Mat. 7. 15.<sup>bp</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.<sup>bq</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.<sup>br</sup> 1 John 2. 19.

men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that <sup>a</sup>by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and <sup>a</sup>to the word of his grace, which is able <sup>a</sup>to build you up, and to give you <sup>a</sup>an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 <sup>a</sup>I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, <sup>a</sup>that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, <sup>a</sup>how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē-sūs, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he <sup>a</sup>kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and <sup>a</sup>fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words <sup>a</sup>which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem : 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but is permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cē-ōs, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt-ā-rā :

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-nī-ci-ā, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cŷ-prūs, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sŷr-i-ā, and landed at Tŷre : for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days : <sup>a</sup>who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way ; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city : and <sup>a</sup>we kneeled down on the shore, and <sup>a</sup>prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship ; and they returned <sup>a</sup>home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tŷre, we came to Ptōl-

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 4. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> & 8. 26, 40.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 13. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 1. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Col. 1. 12.

<sup>j</sup> & 3. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 9. 15.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Joel 2. 28.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2.

<sup>r</sup> & 11. 9.

<sup>s</sup> & 12. 17.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 3.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 12.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 9.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 8.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 15. 1.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> & 12. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Eph. 4. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 11.

<sup>ae</sup> & 5. 14.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 8.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 20. 23.

<sup>ai</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 60.

<sup>aj</sup> & 21. 5.

<sup>ak</sup> <sup>a</sup> Gen. 45. 14.

<sup>al</sup> & 46. 23.

<sup>am</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 24.

<sup>an</sup> <sup>a</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>ao</sup> <sup>a</sup> Mat. 6. 10.

<sup>ap</sup> & 26. 42.

<sup>aq</sup> Luke 11. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> & 22. 42.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>c</sup> & 2. 9.

<sup>d</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 4, 12.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 15. 13,

<sup>f</sup> 19.

<sup>g</sup> <sup>a</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 23.

<sup>i</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>j</sup> & 20. 24.

<sup>k</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 10. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> <sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 36.

<sup>o</sup> John 1. 11.

ē-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cēs-ā-rē-ā : and we entered into the house of Phil'ip <sup>b</sup>the evangelist, <sup>a</sup>which was one of the seven ; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, <sup>a</sup>which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Jū-de-ā a certain prophet, named <sup>k</sup>Ag-ā-būs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, <sup>m</sup>So shall the Jēws at Jē-ru-sā-lēm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gēn'tiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

13 Then Paul answered, <sup>n</sup>What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart ? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jē-ru-sā-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē-sūs.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, <sup>r</sup>The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cēs-ā-rē-ā, and brought with them one Mnā-son of Cŷ-prūs, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 <sup>a</sup>And when we were come to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto Jāmes ; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, <sup>a</sup>he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gēn'tiles <sup>b</sup>by his ministry.

20 And when they heard <sup>i</sup>it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jēws there are which believe ; and they are all <sup>z</sup>zealous of the law :

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jēws which are among the Gēn'tiles to forsake Mō-šēs, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.



22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may <sup>b</sup>shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gën-tîles which believe, <sup>a</sup>we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, <sup>c</sup>entered into the temple, <sup>d</sup>to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, <sup>e</sup>the Jews which were of Á-si-á, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and <sup>f</sup>laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Ís-râ-êl, help: This is the man, <sup>g</sup>that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city <sup>h</sup>Troph-í-mûs an E-phê-si-án, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And <sup>i</sup>all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jê-ru-sá-lém was in an uproar.

32 <sup>j</sup>Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them; and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and <sup>k</sup>commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tu-

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 23. 18.  
John 19. 15.  
ch. 22. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 6. 2, 13,  
18.  
ch. 18. 18.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 5. 36.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 20, 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
& 22. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 6. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 5, 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 39.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 33. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Ki. 4. 38.  
Luke 10. 39.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 34.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 26. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 20.

Gál. 1. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 10. 2.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>y</sup> & 26. 9, 11.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 27.

& 24. 7

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 22. 66.  
ch. 4. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 9. 2.  
& 26. 10, 12.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 11.  
ch. 20. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
& 26. 12, 13.

mult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, "Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 "Art not thou that E-gÿp-ti-án, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, "I am a man which am a Jew of Tär-süs, a city in Çi-lí-çí-á, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and <sup>b</sup>beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hê-brew tongue, saying,

## CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 25 Claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escapeth scourging.

**M**EN, <sup>m</sup>brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hê-brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 "I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tär-süs, a city in Çi-lí-çí-á, yet brought up in this city <sup>a</sup>at the feet of <sup>b</sup>Gä-mä-lí-êl, and taught <sup>c</sup>according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and <sup>d</sup>was zealous toward God, "as ye all are this day.

4 "And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and <sup>e</sup>all the estate of the elders: "from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Dä-mäs-eüs, to bring them which were there bound unto Jê-ru-sá-lém, for to be punished.

6 And <sup>f</sup>it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Dä-mäs-eüs about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And <sup>a</sup>they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dā-mās-cūs; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dā-mās-cūs.

12 And <sup>a</sup>one An-ā-ni-ās, a devout man according to the law, <sup>a</sup>having a good report of all the <sup>a</sup>Jēws which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, <sup>a</sup>The God of our fathers <sup>a</sup>hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and <sup>a</sup>see <sup>a</sup>that Just One, and <sup>a</sup>shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 <sup>a</sup>For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of <sup>a</sup>what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, <sup>a</sup>and wash away thy sins, <sup>a</sup>calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And <sup>a</sup>saw him saying unto me, <sup>a</sup>Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-ry-sā-lēm: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, <sup>a</sup>they know that I imprisoned and <sup>a</sup>beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 <sup>a</sup>And when the blood of thy martyr Stē-phēn was shed, I also was standing by, and <sup>a</sup>consenting unto his death, and kept the rament of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: <sup>a</sup>for I will send thee far hence unto the Gēn-tiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, <sup>a</sup>Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that <sup>a</sup>he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 10. 7.

ch. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 37.<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 17.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 22.<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.<sup>f</sup> or, tortured him.<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 13.

&amp; 5. 30.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 15.

&amp; 26. 16.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 1.

&amp; 15. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 14.

&amp; 7. 52.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 23.

Gal. 1. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 11.<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 20.

&amp; 26. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 38.

Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 14.

Rom. 10. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 26.

2 Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 16.

1 Cor. 4. 4.

2 Cor. 1. 12.

&amp; 4. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 3.

Heb. 13. 18.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10. 14.<sup>t</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 24.

Jer. 20. 2.

John 18. 22.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 4.

ch. 8. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 10. 17.<sup>w</sup> Lev. 19. 35.

Deut. 25. 1. 2.

John 7. 51.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 58.<sup>y</sup> Luke 11. 48.

ch. 8. 1.

Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 24. 17.<sup>aa</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

Ecc. 10. 20.

2 Pet. 2. 10.

Jude 8.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 9. 15.

&amp; 18. 2. 46. 47.

&amp; 18. 6.

&amp; 26. 17.

Rom. 1. 5.

&amp; 11. 15.

&amp; 15. 16.

Gal. 1. 15. 16.

&amp; 2. 7. 8.

Eph. 3. 7. 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 21. 36.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 26. 5.

Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 24. 15. 21.

&amp; 26. 6.

&amp; 28. 20.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 25. 24.

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, <sup>a</sup>Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō-mān, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō-mān.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō-mān? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have <sup>a</sup>examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Rō-mān, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jēws, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 14 The Jews lie in wait for Paul. 27 He is sent to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, <sup>a</sup>I have lived in all good conscience before God unto this day.

2 And the high priest An-ā-ni-ās commanded them that stood by him <sup>a</sup>to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and <sup>a</sup>commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, <sup>a</sup>I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sād-dū-cēes, and the other Phār-i-sēes, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, <sup>a</sup>I am a Phār-i-sēe, the son of a Phār-i-sēe: <sup>a</sup>of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the



Phār'-i-sēes and the Sād'-dū-ċēes : and the multitude was divided.

8 <sup>a</sup>For the Sād'-dū-ċēes say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit : but the Phār'-i-sēes confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry : and the scribes *that were* of the Phār'-i-sēes' part arose, and strove, saying, <sup>b</sup>We find no evil in this man : but <sup>c</sup>if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, <sup>d</sup>let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And <sup>e</sup>the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul : for as thou hast testified of me in Jê-rû-să-lēm, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.

12 And when it was day, <sup>f</sup>certain of the Jêws banded together, and bound themselves <sup>g</sup>under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me ?

20 And he said, <sup>h</sup>The Jêws have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to mor-

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 22. 23.  
Mark 12. 18.  
Luke 20. 27.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 25.  
& 26. 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 7, 17, 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 39.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 9.  
& 27. 23, 24.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 21, 30.  
ch. 25. 3.

<sup>g</sup> or, with an oath of excommunication.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 33.  
& 24. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 15.  
& 25. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 31.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 8.  
& 25. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 39.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 24. 1, 10.  
& 25. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 27. 27.

row into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them : for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See *thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæs-ä-rê-ä, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night :

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fê-lîx the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner :

26 Clau'-dî-ūs Lys'-i-ās unto the most excellent governor Fê-lîx *sendeth* greeting.

27 <sup>g</sup>This man was taken of the Jêws, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rô-mân.

28 <sup>h</sup>And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council :

29 Whom I perceived to be accused <sup>i</sup>of questions of their law, <sup>k</sup>but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And <sup>l</sup>when it was told me how that the Jêws laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and <sup>m</sup>gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Än-tîp-ä-tris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle :

33 Who, when they came to Cæs-ä-rê-ä, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of <sup>n</sup>Ci-lî-ci-ä ;

35 <sup>o</sup>I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in <sup>p</sup>Hêr'-öd's judgment hall.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> Paul being accused by Tertullus, <sup>10</sup> answereth for his life and doctrine. <sup>24</sup> He preacheth Christ to Felix, <sup>27</sup> who leaveth him in prison.

AND after <sup>c</sup> five days <sup>a</sup> Ān-ā-nī-ās the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tēr-tūl-lūs, who informed the governor against Paul.

<sup>2</sup> And when he was called forth, Tēr-tūl-lūs began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

<sup>3</sup> We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fē-līx, with all thankfulness.

<sup>4</sup> Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nāz-ā-rēnes:

<sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup> Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would <sup>h</sup> have judged according to our law.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> But the chief captain Lys-i-ās came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

<sup>8</sup> <sup>o</sup> Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

<sup>9</sup> And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

<sup>10</sup> Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

<sup>11</sup> Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>r</sup> for to worship.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

<sup>13</sup> Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

<sup>14</sup> But this I confess unto thee, that after <sup>u</sup> the way which they call heresy, so worship I the <sup>z</sup> God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in <sup>v</sup> the law and in the prophets:

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>z</sup> have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow,

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 12. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> John 5. 28, 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 27.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 2, 30,  
<sup>f</sup> 35,  
<sup>g</sup> & 25. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 29, 30.  
<sup>i</sup> & 20. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Gal. 2. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 26, 27.  
<sup>n</sup> & 26. 21.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 30.  
<sup>p</sup> & 25. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 23. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> & 16. 20.  
<sup>t</sup> & 17. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> & 21. 28.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12,  
<sup>w</sup> 15.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 23. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> & 28. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 21. 28.  
<sup>aa</sup> John 18. 31.

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 21. 33.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 23. 30.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 27. 3.  
<sup>af</sup> & 28. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 23. 8.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 21. 26.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 25. 8.  
<sup>ak</sup> & 28. 17.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 23. 2.  
<sup>am</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>an</sup> & 25. 9, 14.

<sup>ao</sup> See Amos 8.  
<sup>ap</sup> 14.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3.

<sup>as</sup> & 28. 23.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 23. 6.

<sup>au</sup> & 26. 5, 7.

<sup>av</sup> & 28. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 24. 1.

<sup>ay</sup> that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

<sup>az</sup> 16 And <sup>b</sup> herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

<sup>ba</sup> 17 Now after many years <sup>c</sup> I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

<sup>bb</sup> 18 <sup>c</sup> Whereupon certain Jews from A-si-a found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

<sup>bc</sup> 19 <sup>c</sup> Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

<sup>bd</sup> 20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

<sup>be</sup> 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, <sup>d</sup> Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

<sup>bf</sup> 22 And when Fē-līx heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When <sup>e</sup> Lys-i-ās the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

<sup>bg</sup> 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and <sup>f</sup> that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

<sup>bh</sup> 24 And after certain days, when Fē-līx came with his wife Drū-sīllā, which was a Jew-ess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

<sup>bi</sup> 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē-līx trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

<sup>bj</sup> 26 He hoped also that <sup>g</sup> money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

<sup>bk</sup> 27 But after two years Pōr-ciūs Fēs-tūs came into Fē-līx' room: and Fē-līx, <sup>h</sup> willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. <sup>8</sup> He answereth for himself, <sup>11</sup> and appealeth unto Cæsar. <sup>14</sup> Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa.

NOW when Fēs-tūs was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæs-ā-rē-a to Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> Then the high priest and the



chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, "laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Fês-tûs answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæs-â-rê-â, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, "if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them <sup>1</sup>more than ten days, he went down unto Cæs-â-rê-â; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm stood round about, "and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæs-sâr, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Fês-tûs, "willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, "Wilt thou go up to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæs-sâr's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 "For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. "I appeal unto Cæs-sâr.

12 Then Fês-tûs, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæs-sâr? unto Cæs-sâr shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king A-grip-pâ and Bêr-nî-cê came unto Cæs-â-rê-â to salute Fês-tûs.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fês-tûs declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man left in bonds by Fê-lix:

15 "About whom, when I was at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 "To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Rô-mâns to deliver any man to die, before that

A.D. 62.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 12, 15.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 18. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 15.  
& 23. 29.

<sup>1</sup> or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

<sup>e</sup> Mark 15. 3.  
Luke 23. 2, 10.  
ch. 24. 5, 13.  
<sup>3</sup> or, *judgment.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 13.  
& 24. 12.  
& 28. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 9. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 18. 14.  
& 23. 29.  
& 26. 31.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 2. 3, 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 32.

& 28. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 9, 29.

& 26. 31.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 11, 12.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 4, 5.

he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, <sup>b</sup>without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 "But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jê-sûs, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because <sup>2</sup>I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the <sup>3</sup>hearing of Aû-gûs-tûs, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæs-sâr.

22 Then "A-grip-pâ said unto Fês-tûs, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when A-grip-pâ was come, and Bêr-nî-cê, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fês-tûs' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Fês-tûs said, King A-grip-pâ, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom "all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and *also* here, crying that he ought <sup>m</sup>not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that "he had committed nothing worthy of death, "and that he himself hath appealed to Aû-gûs-tûs, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king A-grip-pâ, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## CHAPTER 26.

<sup>2</sup> Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and miraculous conversion, &c.

THEN A-grip-pâ said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for

thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrip-pā, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jê-ru-sā-lēm, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after <sup>o</sup> the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phār-i-sēe.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of <sup>a</sup> the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* <sup>o</sup> our twelve tribes, instantly serving God <sup>o</sup> day<sup>1</sup> and night, <sup>o</sup> hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrip-pā, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jê-ru-sā-lēm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority <sup>o</sup> from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Dā-mās-cūs with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hē-brēw tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē-sūs whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee

A.D. 62.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 15.<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 21.<sup>c</sup> Is. 35. 5.<sup>d</sup> 42. 7.

Luke 1. 79.

John 8. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Eph. 1. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 5.

<sup>d2</sup> Cor. 6. 14.

Eph. 4. 18.

<sup>e</sup> 5. 8.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 77.<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 3.<sup>i</sup> 23. 6.<sup>j</sup> 24. 15, 21.

Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 20, 22.<sup>l</sup> 11. 26.<sup>m</sup> 13. & 14.<sup>n</sup> 16. & 17.<sup>o</sup> 18. & 19.<sup>p</sup> 23. & 21.<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 6.<sup>r</sup> Gen. 3. 15.<sup>s</sup> 22. 18.<sup>t</sup> 26. 4.<sup>u</sup> 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Psa. 132. 11.

Is. 4. 2.

<sup>v</sup> 7. 14.<sup>w</sup> 9. 6.<sup>x</sup> 49. 10.

Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 33. 14-16.

Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>z</sup> 37. 24.

Dan. 9. 24.

ch. 13. 32.

Rom. 15. 8.

Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> Jas. 1. 1.<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 3. 8.<sup>ac</sup> Luke 2. 37.

1 Thes. 3. 10.

1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> Gr. *night and day*.<sup>ae</sup> Phil. 3. 11.<sup>af</sup> ch. 21. 30.<sup>ag</sup> John 16. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 24. 27.

ch. 24. 14.

Rom. 3. 21.

<sup>ai</sup> John 5. 46.<sup>aj</sup> Luke 24. 26.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 8. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Col. 1. 18.

Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Luke 2. 32.<sup>an</sup> ch. 9. 14, 21.<sup>ao</sup> 22. 5.<sup>ap</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 11.

John 10. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 23.

<sup>aq</sup> 2. 13, 14.<sup>ar</sup> & 4. 10.<sup>as</sup> ch. 22. 19.<sup>at</sup> ch. 9. 3.<sup>au</sup> & 22. 6.<sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 7.

for this purpose, <sup>a</sup> to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gēn'tiles, <sup>o</sup> unto whom now I send thee,

18 <sup>a</sup> To open their eyes, and <sup>a</sup> to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Sā-tān unto God, <sup>a</sup> that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and <sup>i</sup> inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ā-grip-pā, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But <sup>a</sup> shewed first unto them of Dā-mās-cūs, and at Jê-ru-sā-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dæ-ā, and *then* to the Gēn'tiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do <sup>m</sup> works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes <sup>p</sup> the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those <sup>r</sup> which the prophets and <sup>s</sup> Mō-sēs did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and <sup>z</sup> that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and <sup>y</sup> should shew light unto the people, and to the Gēn'tiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs-tūs said with a loud voice, Paul, <sup>a</sup> thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fēs-tūs; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Ā-grip-pā, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Ā-grip-pā said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Chris-tiān.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bēr-ni-çē, and they that sat with them:



31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Ä-grip'pā unto Fēs'tūs, This man might have been set at liberty, <sup>e</sup>if he had not appealed unto Cæ-sär.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> Paul, shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwreck, 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when <sup>e</sup>it was determined that we should sail into It-ä-ly, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Jū-li-ūs, a centurion of Äu-gūs-tūs' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ä-drä-myt-ti-üm, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of A-si-ä; *one* Ä-r-is-tär-ehūs, a Mäc-ë-dö-ni-än of Thēs-sä-lö-ni-eä, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Si-dön. And Jū-li-ūs <sup>7</sup>courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cŷ-prūs, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cī-li'-ci-ä and Päm-phyl'-ä, we came to Mŷ-rä, *a city* of Ly'-ci-ä.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Äl-ëx-än-dri-ä sailing into It-ä-ly; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cni-dūs, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under <sup>2</sup>Crête, over against Säl-mō-në;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lā-së-ä.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, <sup>4</sup>because the fast was now al-ready past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with <sup>3</sup>hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion be-lieved the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phē-ni-çë, and there to winter;

A.D. 62.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 9, 29. & 25. 25.<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 11.<sup>1</sup> or, beat.<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 12, 25.<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 29.<sup>e</sup> Jonah 1. 5.<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 23. & 28. 16.<sup>2</sup> or, Candy.<sup>3</sup> ch. 23. 11.<sup>4</sup> Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 3.<sup>4</sup> The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23. 27, 29.<sup>5</sup> Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 12.<sup>1</sup> ch. 28. 1.<sup>3</sup> or, injury.

which is an haven of Crête, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crête.

14 But not long after there <sup>1</sup>arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Eū-röc-ly-dön.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clau-dä, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* <sup>e</sup>we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crête, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 <sup>a</sup>For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and <sup>b</sup>whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæ-sär: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: <sup>4</sup>for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit <sup>e</sup>we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Ä-dri-ä, about mid-night the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast

four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the sea, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

A.D. 62.

ch. 27. 26.

Rom. 1. 14.  
1 Cor. 14. 11.  
Col. 3. 11.

Ki. 1. 52.  
Mat. 10. 30.  
Luke 12. 7.  
& 21. 18.

Sam. 9. 13.  
Mat. 15. 36.  
Mark 8. 6.  
John 6. 11.  
1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

Mark 16. 18.  
Luke 10. 19.

ch. 14. 11.

ch. 2. 41.  
& 7. 14.  
Rom. 13. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.

Jas. 5. 14, 15.

Mark 6. 5.  
& 7. 32.  
& 16. 18.  
Luke 4. 40.  
ch. 19. 11, 12.  
1 Cor. 12. 9, 25.

or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

Mat. 15. 6.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.  
2 Cor. 11. 25.

ver. 22.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained. 8 He healeth many diseased. 11 The voyage resumed. 30 Paul preacheth in Rome two years.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Mēl-i-tā.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pūb-l-i-ūs; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb-l-i-ūs lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Al-ē-ān-dri-ā, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Cās-tōr and Pōl-lūx.

12 And landing at Syr-ā-cūse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē-ē-i-um: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē-ō-li:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to



meet us as far as Āp'pī-i fō-rūm, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but <sup>a</sup>Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jew̄s together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, <sup>e</sup>though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet <sup>g</sup>was I delivered prisoner from Jē-rū-sā-lēm into the hands of the Rō-mān̄s.

18 Who, <sup>h</sup>when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jew̄s spake against *it*, <sup>i</sup>I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ-sār; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that <sup>k</sup>for the hope of Iṣ-rā-ēl I am bound with <sup>m</sup>this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jū-dæ-ā concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where <sup>o</sup>it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him

A.D. 63.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 24. 27.  
ch. 17. 3.  
& 19. 8.<sup>b</sup> See on ch. 26.  
6, 22.<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 4.<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 25.<sup>e</sup> & 27. 3.<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 12, 13.  
& 25. 8.<sup>g</sup> Is. 6. 9.

Jer. 5. 21.

Ezek. 12. 2.

Mat. 13. 14.

Mark 4. 12.

Luke 8. 10.

John 12. 40.

Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 33.<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 24.<sup>j</sup> & 24. 10.<sup>k</sup> & 25. 8.<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 11<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 6, 7.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 41.

ch. 13. 46.

<sup>m</sup> & 18. 5.<sup>n</sup> & 26. 17, 18.

Rom. 11. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 29.

Eph. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> & 4. 1.<sup>q</sup> & 6. 20.<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.

Philem. 10,

13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 31.

Eph. 6. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 2. 34.

ch. 24. 5, 14.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>u</sup> & 4. 14.

into *his* lodging; <sup>a</sup>to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē-sūs, <sup>b</sup>both out of the law of Mō-sēs, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And <sup>c</sup>some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by E-sā-ias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, <sup>d</sup>Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent <sup>e</sup>unto the Gēn-tiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jew̄s departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 <sup>f</sup>Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## RŌ-MĀN̄S.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling. 16 What his gospel is.

21 The sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>called to be an apostle, <sup>b</sup>separated unto the gospel of God, <sup>c</sup>2 (Which he had promised afore <sup>d</sup>by his prophets in the holy scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Son Jē-sūs Christ our Lord, which was <sup>e</sup>made of the seed of Dā-vīd according to the flesh;

4 And <sup>f</sup>declared <sup>g</sup>to be the Son of God with power, according <sup>h</sup>to the

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 3. 8.<sup>b</sup> or, to the

obedience

of faith.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 6. 7.<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 11.<sup>e</sup> Acts 9. 15.<sup>f</sup> Acts 9. 15.<sup>g</sup> Acts 26. 6.<sup>h</sup> Gal. 3. 8.<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.<sup>j</sup> Gal. 4. 4.<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3.<sup>l</sup> Acts 13. 33.<sup>m</sup> Gr. deter-

mined.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 4.<sup>o</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 19.

spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom <sup>a</sup>we have received grace and apostleship, <sup>b</sup>for <sup>c</sup>obedience to the faith among all nations, <sup>d</sup>for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jē-sūs Christ:

7 To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, <sup>e</sup>called to be saints: <sup>f</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

8 First, <sup>g</sup>I thank my God through Jē-sūs Christ for you all, that <sup>h</sup>your

faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For <sup>a</sup>God is my witness, <sup>c</sup>whom I serve <sup>1</sup>with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that <sup>c</sup>without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey <sup>2</sup>by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that <sup>1</sup>I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together <sup>3</sup>with you by <sup>k</sup>the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but <sup>1</sup>was let hitherto,) that I might have some <sup>m</sup>fruit <sup>4</sup>among you also, even as among other *Gēn-tiles*.

14 "I am debtor both to the *Grēeks*, and to the *Barbarians*; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at *Rōme* also.

16 For <sup>1</sup>I am not ashamed of the gospel of *Christ*: for <sup>2</sup>it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; <sup>3</sup>to the *Jew* first, and also to the *Grēek*.

17 For <sup>4</sup>therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, <sup>5</sup>The just shall live by faith.

18 "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because <sup>6</sup>that which may be known of God is manifest <sup>7</sup>in them; for <sup>8</sup>God hath shewed <sup>9</sup>it unto them.

20 For <sup>10</sup>the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, <sup>11</sup>even his eternal power and Godhead; <sup>12</sup>so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified <sup>13</sup>him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 <sup>14</sup>Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible <sup>15</sup>God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 <sup>16</sup>Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 4. 4

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 27. 23.

<sup>1</sup> or, in my spirit.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 5. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 44. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 10. 14.

<sup>i</sup> or, rather.

<sup>j</sup> Jas. 4. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 18. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 5. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>n</sup> or, in you.

<sup>o</sup> Tit. 1. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Phil. 4. 17.

<sup>r</sup> or, in you.

<sup>s</sup> or, to acknowledge.

<sup>t</sup> or, a mind void of judgment.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 40. 9, 10.

<sup>w</sup> Mark 8. 38.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 18.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 2. 30.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 13. 26.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 21.

<sup>ab</sup> or, unseparable.

<sup>ac</sup> Hab. 2. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> John 3. 35.

<sup>ae</sup> Gal. 3. 11.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 17. 30.

<sup>ah</sup> Eph. 5. 6.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 50. 18.

<sup>aj</sup> Hos. 7. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> or, consent with them.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 19. 1.

<sup>am</sup> Acts 14. 17.

<sup>an</sup> or, to them.

<sup>ao</sup> John 1. 9.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 19. 1.

<sup>aq</sup> Acts 14. 17.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 5.

<sup>as</sup> Mat. 7. 1, 2.

<sup>at</sup> John 8. 9.

<sup>au</sup> or, that they may be.

<sup>av</sup> Jer. 10. 14.

<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 4. 16.

<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 106. 20.

<sup>ay</sup> Is. 40. 18.

<sup>az</sup> Eph. 1. 7.

<sup>ba</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 25.

<sup>bb</sup> Ex. 34. 6.

<sup>bc</sup> Is. 30. 18.

<sup>bd</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>be</sup> Ps. 81. 12.

<sup>bf</sup> Acts 7. 42.

<sup>bg</sup> Eph. 4. 18.

of their own hearts, <sup>a</sup>to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed <sup>c</sup>the truth of God <sup>1</sup>into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature <sup>2</sup>more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. A-mēn.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>3</sup>vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like <sup>4</sup>to retain God in <sup>5</sup>their knowledge, God gave them over to <sup>6</sup>a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, <sup>7</sup>without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who <sup>8</sup>knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but <sup>9</sup>have <sup>10</sup>pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> They that sin cannot excuse themselves, <sup>6</sup>nor escape the judgment of God, <sup>9</sup>whether Jews or Gentiles. <sup>14</sup> The Gentiles cannot escape, <sup>17</sup>nor yet the Jews.

**T**HEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: <sup>b</sup>for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou <sup>c</sup>the riches of his goodness and <sup>d</sup>forbearance and <sup>e</sup>longsuffering; <sup>f</sup>not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and im-



penitent heart <sup>a</sup>treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew <sup>b</sup>first, and also of the <sup>1</sup>Gên-tile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, of the Jew first, and also to the <sup>2</sup>Gên-tile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For <sup>3</sup>not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gên-tiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, <sup>3</sup>their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts <sup>4</sup>the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men <sup>5</sup>by Jē-sūs Christ <sup>6</sup>according to my gospel.

17 Behold, <sup>a</sup>thou art called a Jew, and <sup>7</sup>restest in the law, <sup>8</sup>and makest thy boast of God,

18 And <sup>b</sup>knowest *his* will, and <sup>c</sup>ap-provest <sup>5</sup>the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And <sup>d</sup>art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, <sup>e</sup>which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou com-

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32. 34.

Jas. 5. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Mal. 3. 8.<sup>c</sup> Job 34. 11.

Ps. 62. 12.

Prov. 24. 12.

Jer. 17. 10.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 14.

Is. 52. 5.

Ezek. 36. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 3.<sup>f</sup> Job 24. 13.

2 Thes. 1. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 10. 34.<sup>h</sup> Amos 3. 2.

Luke 12. 47.

1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. Greek.<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 12. 41.<sup>l</sup> Gr. Greek.<sup>m</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

Job 34. 19.

Acts 10. 34.

Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 3. 9.

John 8. 39.

Gal. 6. 15.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 4.<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 3.<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 6.<sup>r</sup> Jas. 1. 22.<sup>s</sup> John 3. 7.<sup>t</sup> Cor. 4. 5.

2 Cor. 10. 18.

1 Thes. 2. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 23. 19.

2 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Eccl. 12. 14.

Mat. 25. 31.

Rev. 20. 12.

<sup>w</sup> John 5. 22.

Acts 10. 42.

<sup>x</sup> Job 40. 8.<sup>y</sup> John 3. 33.<sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 11.<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 62. 9.<sup>ab</sup> Mat. 3. 9.

John 8. 33.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 51. 4.<sup>ad</sup> Mic. 3. 11.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 48. 2.<sup>af</sup> Deut. 4. 8.<sup>ag</sup> Phil. 1. 10.<sup>ah</sup> or, *triest the things that differ.*<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 15. 14.

John 9. 34.

<sup>aj</sup> Gal. 3. 15.<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 18. 25.<sup>al</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 50. 16.<sup>an</sup> Mat. 23. 3.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>as</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>at</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>au</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>av</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>ax</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>az</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bd</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>be</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bf</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bh</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bi</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bj</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bk</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bl</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 5. 20.<sup>bo</sup> ch. 5. 20.

mit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, <sup>b</sup>dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gên-tiles through you, as it is <sup>d</sup>written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore <sup>e</sup>if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, <sup>f</sup>judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For <sup>g</sup>he is not a Jēw, which is one outwardly; neither <sup>h</sup>is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jēw, <sup>i</sup>which is one inwardly; and <sup>j</sup>circumcision is that of the heart, <sup>k</sup>in the spirit, and not in the letter; <sup>l</sup>whose praise is not of men, but of God.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The Jews' prerogative. 20 No flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all by faith only: 31 yet the law is not abolished.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that <sup>a</sup>unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if <sup>b</sup>some did not believe? <sup>c</sup>shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 <sup>d</sup>God forbid: yea, let <sup>e</sup>God be true, but <sup>f</sup>every man a liar; as it is written, <sup>g</sup>That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? <sup>h</sup>Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (<sup>i</sup>I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then <sup>j</sup>how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not <sup>k</sup>rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) <sup>l</sup>Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better <sup>m</sup>than they? No, in no wise: for we have

before <sup>1</sup>proved both Jēws and Gēn'tiles, that <sup>2</sup>they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, <sup>c</sup>There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 <sup>a</sup>Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; <sup>f</sup>the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 <sup>a</sup>Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 <sup>i</sup>Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 <sup>m</sup>There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever <sup>e</sup>the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that <sup>p</sup>every mouth may be stopped, and <sup>q</sup>all the world may become <sup>2</sup>guilty before God.

20 Therefore <sup>r</sup>by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for <sup>s</sup>by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now <sup>t</sup>the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, <sup>u</sup>being witnessed by the law <sup>v</sup>and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is <sup>2</sup>by faith of Jē-sūs Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for <sup>3</sup>there is no difference:

23 For <sup>4</sup>all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely <sup>5</sup>by his grace <sup>6</sup>through the redemption that is in Christ Jē-sūs:

25 Whom God hath <sup>7</sup>set forth <sup>8</sup>to be a propitiation through faith <sup>9</sup>in his blood, to declare his righteousness <sup>10</sup>for the <sup>11</sup>remission of <sup>12</sup>sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē-sūs.

27 <sup>13</sup>Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude <sup>14</sup>that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jēws only? *is he* not also of the Gēn'tiles? Yes, of the Gēn'tiles also:

A.D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. charged.<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 12.<sup>b</sup> Gal. 3. 8, 20.<sup>c</sup> Gal. 3. 22.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 14. 1-3.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 5. 9.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 5. 16.<sup>g</sup> Is. 51. 2.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 3. 9.<sup>i</sup> John 8. 33.<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 22.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 140. 3.<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 20, 27.<sup>m</sup> Ps. 10. 7.<sup>n</sup> Prov. 1. 16.<sup>o</sup> Is. 59. 7, 8.<sup>p</sup> Gen. 15. 6.<sup>q</sup> Gal. 3. 6.<sup>r</sup> Jas. 2. 23.<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 6.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 36. 1.<sup>u</sup> Josh. 24. 2.<sup>v</sup> John 10. 34.<sup>w</sup> Job 5. 16.<sup>x</sup> Ps. 107. 42.<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 2.<sup>z</sup> or, subject to the judgment of God.<sup>1</sup> Ps. 143. 2.<sup>2</sup> Acts 13. 39.<sup>3</sup> Gal. 2. 16.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 32. 1, 2.<sup>5</sup> ch. 7. 7.<sup>6</sup> Acts 15. 11.<sup>7</sup> ch. 1. 17.<sup>8</sup> John 5. 46.<sup>9</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.<sup>10</sup> ch. 4.<sup>11</sup> ch. 10. 12.<sup>12</sup> Gal. 3. 28.<sup>13</sup> Col. 3. 11.<sup>14</sup> ch. 11. 32.<sup>15</sup> Gal. 3. 22.<sup>16</sup> ch. 4. 16.<sup>17</sup> Eph. 2. 8.<sup>18</sup> Tit. 3. 5, 7.<sup>19</sup> Gen. 17. 10.<sup>20</sup> Mat. 20. 28.<sup>21</sup> Eph. 1. 7.<sup>22</sup> Col. 1. 14.<sup>23</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 6.<sup>24</sup> Heb. 9. 12.<sup>25</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 13.<sup>26</sup> or, fore-ordained.<sup>27</sup> Lev. 16. 15.<sup>28</sup> 1 John 2. 2.<sup>29</sup> & 4. 10.<sup>30</sup> ver. 12. 16.<sup>31</sup> Luke 19. 9.<sup>32</sup> Gal. 3. 7.<sup>33</sup> Col. 1. 20.<sup>34</sup> Acts 13. 38.<sup>35</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 15.<sup>36</sup> or, passing over.<sup>37</sup> Acts 17. 30.<sup>38</sup> Heb. 9. 15.<sup>39</sup> ch. 2. 17, 23.<sup>40</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 29.<sup>41</sup> Eph. 2. 9.<sup>42</sup> Gen. 17. 4.<sup>43</sup> Gal. 3. 29.<sup>44</sup> ver. 20-22.<sup>45</sup> Gal. 2. 16.<sup>46</sup> Gal. 3. 18.

30 Seeing <sup>a</sup>it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Abraham's faith imputed to him for righteousness. <sup>15</sup> By faith he and his seed received the promise. <sup>16</sup> Abraham is the father of all that believe.

WHAT shall we say then that <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām were <sup>9</sup>justified by works, he hath <sup>whereof</sup> to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? <sup>k</sup>A-brā-hām believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now <sup>t</sup>to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth <sup>n</sup>the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as Dā-vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, <sup>1</sup>Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision <sup>only</sup>, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And <sup>a</sup>he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which <sup>he had</sup> yet being uncircumcised: that <sup>9</sup>he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām, which <sup>he had</sup> being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the <sup>m</sup>heir of the world, <sup>was</sup> not to <sup>a</sup>A-brā-hām, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For <sup>o</sup>if they which are of the law <sup>be</sup> heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:



15 Because <sup>a</sup>the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* <sup>b</sup>by grace; <sup>c</sup>to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of A'brā-hām; <sup>e</sup>who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, <sup>a</sup>I have made thee a father of many nations,) <sup>b</sup>before him whom he believed, *even* God, <sup>c</sup>who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those <sup>d</sup>things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, <sup>e</sup>So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, <sup>a</sup>he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā-rāh's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, <sup>a</sup>he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now <sup>a</sup>it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe <sup>a</sup>on him that raised up Jē-sūs our Lord from the dead;

25 <sup>b</sup>Who was delivered for our offences, and <sup>c</sup>was raised again for our justification.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, <sup>17</sup> and righteousness and life by Jesus Christ.

**T**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup>being justified by faith, we have <sup>a</sup>peace with God through our Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

2 <sup>a</sup>By whom also we have access by faith into this grace <sup>a</sup>wherein we stand, and <sup>b</sup>rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but <sup>a</sup>we glory in tribulations also: <sup>a</sup>knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 <sup>a</sup>And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 <sup>a</sup>And hope maketh not ashamed; <sup>a</sup>because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, <sup>a</sup>in due time <sup>a</sup>Christ died for the ungodly.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 20.  
& 7. 8, 10, 11.  
1 Cor. 15. 56.  
2 Cor. 3. 7, 9.  
Gal. 3. 10.  
1 John 3. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Gal. 3. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> John 15. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 51. 2.  
ch. 9. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 13.  
1 John 1. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 17. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 32.  
<sup>j</sup> or, *like unto him*.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 18.  
Eph. 2. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 11.  
Eph. 2. 1, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> John 14. 19.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 26.  
1 Cor. 1. 28.  
1 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 4. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> or, *reconciliation*.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 15. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 3. 6.  
1 Cor. 15. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 2. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 17. 17.  
& 18. 11.  
Heb. 11. 11.  
<sup>3</sup> or, *in whom*.

<sup>t</sup> 1 John 3. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 115. 3.  
Luke 1. 37.  
Heb. 11. 19.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
1 Cor. 10. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 24.  
& 13. 30.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 53. 5, 6.  
ch. 3. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
Heb. 9. 28.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> or, *by one offence*.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 32. 17.  
John 16. 33.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>h</sup> or, *by one offence*.  
<sup>i</sup> John 10. 9.  
Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>j</sup> or, *by one righteousness*.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>m</sup> John 12. 32.  
Heb. 2. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 11.  
Acts 5. 41.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Phil. 2. 17.  
Jas. 1. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Jas. 1. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Jas. 1. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> John 15. 22.  
Gal. 3. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 20.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 22.  
Eph. 1. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 7. 47.  
<sup>v</sup> or, *according to the time*.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 25.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But <sup>a</sup>God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified <sup>a</sup>by his blood, we shall be saved <sup>a</sup>from wrath through him.

10 For <sup>a</sup>if, when we were enemies, <sup>a</sup>we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved <sup>a</sup>by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also <sup>a</sup>joy in God through our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, by whom we have now received the <sup>a</sup>atonement.

12 Wherefore, as <sup>a</sup>by one man sin entered into the world, and <sup>a</sup>death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, <sup>a</sup>for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but <sup>a</sup>sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ad-ām to Mō-sēs, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ad-ām's transgression, <sup>a</sup>who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also <sup>a</sup>is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, <sup>a</sup>which is by one man, Jē-sūs Christ, hath abounded <sup>a</sup>unto many.

16 And not as <sup>a</sup>it was by one that sinned, <sup>a</sup>so is the gift: for the judgment <sup>a</sup>was by one to condemnation, but the free gift <sup>a</sup>is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if <sup>a</sup>by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jē-sūs Christ.)

18 Therefore as <sup>a</sup>by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so <sup>a</sup>by the righteousness of one <sup>a</sup>the free gift came <sup>a</sup>upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover <sup>a</sup>the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much <sup>a</sup>more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jē-sūs Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 We may not live in sin, 12 nor let sin reign any more. 23 Death is the wages of sin.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are <sup>b</sup>dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that <sup>c</sup>so many of us as <sup>1</sup>were baptized into Jē-sūs Christ <sup>e</sup>were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are <sup>h</sup>buried with him by baptism into death: that <sup>h</sup>like as Christ was raised up from the dead by <sup>h</sup>the glory of the Father, <sup>h</sup>even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 <sup>h</sup>For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that <sup>h</sup>our old man is crucified with <sup>h</sup>him, that <sup>h</sup>the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 <sup>h</sup>For <sup>h</sup>he that is dead is <sup>h</sup>freed from sin.

8 Now <sup>h</sup>if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that <sup>h</sup>Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, <sup>h</sup>he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, <sup>h</sup>he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but <sup>h</sup>alive unto God through Jē-sūs Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your <sup>h</sup>members as <sup>h</sup>instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but <sup>h</sup>yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For <sup>h</sup>sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, <sup>h</sup>because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that <sup>h</sup>to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart <sup>h</sup>that form of doctrine <sup>h</sup>which was delivered you.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> John 8. 32.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 7. 22.  
Gal. 5. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 2. 19.  
Col. 3. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 3. 27.

<sup>1</sup> or, are.

<sup>d</sup> John 8. 34.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. to righteousness.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 2. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>i</sup> John 2. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 32.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 6. 15.

Eph. 4. 22.

<sup>m</sup> John 8. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 3. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 2. 17.

ch. 5. 12.

Jas. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Gal. 2. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. justified.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 39.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 20. 38.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 5. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 2. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 19. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Col. 3. 5.

Jas. 4. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. arms, or, weapons.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 2. 19.

& 5. 18.

Col. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 24.

& 4. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 4, 6.

& 8. 2.

Gal. 5. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. passions.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 13.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 21.

Gal. 5. 19.

Jas. 1. 15.

<sup>6</sup> or, being dead to that.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 6. 24.

John 8. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 3. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>7</sup> or, concupiscence.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 20. 17.

Deut. 5. 21.

Acts 20. 33.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 15.

18 Being then <sup>a</sup>made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were <sup>a</sup>the servants of sin, ye were free <sup>2</sup>from righteousness.

21 <sup>g</sup>What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for <sup>k</sup>the end of those things <sup>is</sup> death.

22 But now <sup>m</sup>being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For <sup>a</sup>the wages of sin <sup>is</sup> death; but <sup>h</sup>the gift of God <sup>is</sup> eternal life through Jē-sūs Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For <sup>a</sup>the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to <sup>her</sup>husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of <sup>her</sup>husband.

3 So then <sup>a</sup>if, while <sup>her</sup>husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become <sup>e</sup>dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, <sup>even</sup>to him who is raised from the dead, that we should <sup>g</sup>bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>h</sup>motions of sins, which were by the law, <sup>h</sup>did work in our members <sup>h</sup>to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, <sup>h</sup>that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve <sup>n</sup>in newness of spirit, and not <sup>n</sup>in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? <sup>Is</sup>the law sin? God forbid. Nay, <sup>o</sup>I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known <sup>h</sup>lust, except the law had said, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not covet.

8 But <sup>r</sup>sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me



all manner of concupiscence. For <sup>a</sup>without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, <sup>c</sup>which *was ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore <sup>d</sup>the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, <sup>e</sup>sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I <sup>f</sup>allow not: for <sup>g</sup>what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that <sup>h</sup>in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but <sup>i</sup>how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I <sup>j</sup>delight in the law of God after <sup>k</sup>the inward man:

23 But <sup>l</sup>I see another law in <sup>m</sup>my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from <sup>n</sup>the body of this death?

25 <sup>o</sup>I thank God through Jē-sūs Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> They that are in Christ are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit. 17 Of being God's children. 38 What can sever us from his love?

**T**HERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 5. 16.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 56.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 18, 22.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 45.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 24, 25.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 13. 39.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. 7. 18.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> or, by a sacrifice for sin.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 19. 8.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>q</sup> John 3. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 5. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 6. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. the minding of the flesh.

<sup>u</sup> Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

<sup>v</sup> Jas. 4. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Gr. the minding of the flesh.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 17.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Gr. know.

<sup>aa</sup> Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 16.

<sup>ac</sup> John 3. 34.

<sup>ad</sup> Gal. 4. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 6. 5.

<sup>af</sup> & 8. 21.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> or, because of his Spirit.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 6. 7, 14.

<sup>al</sup> Gal. 6. 8.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 1. 2.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> Eph. 3. 45.

<sup>ap</sup> Col. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>aq</sup> Eph. 4. 22.

<sup>ar</sup> Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 6. 13, 19.

<sup>at</sup> Gal. 5. 18.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 12.

<sup>av</sup> Heb. 2. 15.

<sup>aw</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 7.

<sup>ax</sup> 1 John 4. 13.

<sup>ay</sup> or, this body of death.

<sup>az</sup> Is. 56. 5.

<sup>ba</sup> Mark 14. 36.

<sup>bb</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 57.

<sup>bc</sup> Eph. 1. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> Acts 26. 18.

<sup>be</sup> Phil. 1. 29.

<sup>bf</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.

<sup>bg</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6.

are in Christ Jē-sūs, who <sup>a</sup>walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For <sup>b</sup>the law of <sup>c</sup>the Spirit of life in Christ Jē-sūs hath made me free from <sup>d</sup>the law of sin and death.

3 For <sup>e</sup>what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, <sup>f</sup>God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>g</sup>for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, <sup>h</sup>who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For <sup>i</sup>they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit <sup>j</sup>the things of the Spirit.

6 For <sup>k</sup>to <sup>l</sup>be carnally minded *is* death; but <sup>m</sup>to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, <sup>p</sup>neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that <sup>q</sup>the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not <sup>r</sup>the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ <sup>s</sup>be in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of <sup>t</sup>him that raised up Jē-sūs from the dead dwell in you, <sup>u</sup>he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>v</sup>by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 <sup>w</sup>Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For <sup>x</sup>if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do <sup>y</sup>mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For <sup>z</sup>as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For <sup>aa</sup>ye have not received the spirit of bondage again <sup>ab</sup>to fear; but ye have received the <sup>ac</sup>Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, <sup>ad</sup>Ab-ba, Father.

16 <sup>ae</sup>The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; <sup>af</sup>heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; <sup>ag</sup>if so be that we suffer with <sup>ah</sup>him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that <sup>ai</sup>the sufferings of this present time *are* not

worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For <sup>b</sup>the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the <sup>c</sup>manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For <sup>a</sup>the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that <sup>1</sup>the whole creation <sup>g</sup>groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have <sup>1</sup>the first-fruits of the Spirit, <sup>k</sup>even we ourselves groan within ourselves, <sup>1</sup>waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the <sup>m</sup>redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but <sup>n</sup>hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for <sup>p</sup>we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but <sup>q</sup>the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And <sup>e</sup>he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, <sup>3</sup>because he maketh intercession for the saints <sup>g</sup>according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them <sup>j</sup>who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom <sup>a</sup>he did foreknow, <sup>i</sup>he also did predestinate <sup>k</sup>to be conformed to the image of his Son, <sup>m</sup>that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also <sup>o</sup>called: and whom he called, them he also <sup>p</sup>justified: and whom he justified, them he also <sup>r</sup>glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? <sup>s</sup>If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 <sup>u</sup>He that spared not his own Son, but <sup>v</sup>delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? <sup>w</sup>*It is* God that justifieth.

34 <sup>x</sup>Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, <sup>y</sup>who is even at

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 7. 25.<sup>1</sup> John 2. 1.<sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.<sup>c</sup> 1 John 3. 2.<sup>d</sup> Gen. 3. 19.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 44. 22.<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 11.<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 57.<sup>h</sup> 1 John 4. 4.<sup>i</sup> or, every creature.<sup>j</sup> Jer. 12. 11.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 1. 21.<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 5.<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 14.<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 2.<sup>o</sup> Luke 20. 36.<sup>p</sup> Luke 21. 28.<sup>q</sup> Eph. 4. 30.<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 7.<sup>s</sup> Heb. 11. 1.<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 23.<sup>u</sup> Gal. 1. 20.<sup>v</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 7.<sup>w</sup> Mat. 20. 22.<sup>x</sup> Jas. 4. 3.<sup>y</sup> Eph. 6. 18.<sup>z</sup> Ex. 32. 32.<sup>aa</sup> or, separated.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.<sup>ac</sup> Acts 1. 24.<sup>ad</sup> Deut. 7. 6.<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 4. 22.<sup>af</sup> Deut. 14. 1.<sup>ag</sup> or, that.<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 21.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 11.<sup>aj</sup> 1 John 5. 14.<sup>ak</sup> Acts 3. 25.<sup>al</sup> or, testaments.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 147. 19.<sup>an</sup> Heb. 9. 1.<sup>ao</sup> Acts 13. 32.<sup>ap</sup> Eph. 2. 12.<sup>aq</sup> Deut. 10. 15.<sup>ar</sup> Luke 3. 23.<sup>as</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.<sup>at</sup> Jer. 23. 6.<sup>au</sup> Heb. 1. 8.<sup>av</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.<sup>aw</sup> Eph. 1. 5.<sup>ax</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18.<sup>ay</sup> 1 John 3. 2.<sup>az</sup> 1 John 8. 39.<sup>ba</sup> Gal. 6. 16.<sup>bb</sup> Col. 1. 15.<sup>bc</sup> Heb. 1. 6.<sup>bd</sup> Gal. 4. 23.<sup>be</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.<sup>bf</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 11.<sup>bg</sup> Gen. 21. 12.<sup>bh</sup> John 17. 22.<sup>bi</sup> Eph. 2. 6.<sup>bj</sup> Num. 14. 9.<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 118. 6.<sup>bl</sup> Gal. 4. 28.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 5. 6, 10.<sup>bn</sup> ch. 4. 25.<sup>bo</sup> Gen. 18. 10.<sup>bp</sup> Is. 50. 8, 9.<sup>bq</sup> Rev. 12. 10.<sup>br</sup> Gen. 25. 21.<sup>bs</sup> Job 34. 29.<sup>bt</sup> Mark 16. 19.<sup>bu</sup> Col. 3. 1.<sup>bv</sup> Heb. 1. 3.

the right hand of God, <sup>a</sup>who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, <sup>e</sup>For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 <sup>f</sup>Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor <sup>h</sup>principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jeſus our Lord.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews. 32 Why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

**I** <sup>o</sup>SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For <sup>r</sup>I could wish that myself were <sup>t</sup>accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 <sup>u</sup>Who are Is-ra-ël-ites; <sup>u</sup>to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and <sup>v</sup>the glory, and <sup>w</sup>the covenants, and <sup>x</sup>the giving of the law, and <sup>y</sup>the service of God, and <sup>z</sup>the promises;

5 <sup>a</sup>Whose *are* the fathers, and <sup>b</sup>of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, <sup>c</sup>who is over all, God blessed for ever. A-men.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For <sup>d</sup>they are not all Is-ra-ël, which are of Is-ra-ël:

7 <sup>e</sup>Neither, because they are the seed of A-brā-hām, *are they* all children: but, In <sup>f</sup>1-sāae shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but <sup>g</sup>the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, <sup>h</sup>At this time will I come, and Sā-raḥ shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when <sup>i</sup>Rē-bēe-cā also had conceived by one, *even* by our father 1-sāae;

11 *For the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God *ac-*



ording to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth:)

12 It was said unto her, <sup>c</sup>The elder shall serve the <sup>2</sup>younger.

13 As it is written, <sup>a</sup>Jā-eōb have I loved, but E'-sau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? <sup>i</sup>Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Mō-sēs, <sup>h</sup>I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it* is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For <sup>m</sup>the scripture saith unto Phā-raōh, <sup>n</sup>Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that <sup>4</sup>replieth against God? <sup>2</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the <sup>a</sup>potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make <sup>2</sup>one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering <sup>2</sup>the vessels of wrath <sup>a</sup>fitted <sup>5</sup>to destruction:

23 And that he might make known <sup>c</sup>the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had <sup>a</sup>before prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, <sup>2</sup>not of the Jews only, but also of the Gēn-tiles?

25 As he saith also in Ō'-sēe, <sup>g</sup>I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 E-sā-jās also crieth concerning

Is-rā-ēl, <sup>7</sup>Though the number of the children of Is-rā-ēl be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish <sup>6</sup>the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness:

<sup>m</sup>because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as E-sā-jā' said before,

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 3. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 13. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 50. 40.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 25. 23.

<sup>f</sup> or, greater.

<sup>g</sup> or, lesser.

<sup>h</sup> Mal. 1. 2. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 10. 37.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Job 8. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 33. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Gal. 5. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 2. 34.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 9. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 8. 14.

<sup>w</sup> & 28. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 6-8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> or, con-

<sup>ab</sup> founded.

<sup>ac</sup> or,

<sup>ad</sup> answerest

<sup>ae</sup> again, or,

<sup>af</sup> disputest

<sup>ag</sup> with God?

<sup>ah</sup> Job 33. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Is. 29. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 21. 20.

<sup>ak</sup> & 22. 3.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 9. 31.

<sup>am</sup> Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Prov. 16. 4.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 1. 17.

<sup>ap</sup> Phil. 3. 9.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 20.

<sup>ar</sup> Mat. 5. 17.

<sup>as</sup> Gal. 3. 24.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 9.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>av</sup> or, made up.

<sup>aw</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>ax</sup> Neh. 9. 29.

<sup>ay</sup> Ezek. 20. 11.

<sup>az</sup> Gal. 3. 12.

<sup>ba</sup> Col. 1. 27.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 8. 28, 30.

<sup>bc</sup> Deut. 30. 12.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 3. 29.

<sup>be</sup> Hos. 2. 23.

<sup>bf</sup> Hos. 1. 10.

<sup>bg</sup> Deut. 30. 14.

<sup>bh</sup> Mat. 10. 32.

<sup>bi</sup> Luke 12. 8.

<sup>bj</sup> Acts 8. 37.

<sup>bk</sup> Is. 10. 22.

<sup>bl</sup> or, the

<sup>bm</sup> account.

<sup>bn</sup> Is. 23. 22.

<sup>bo</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>bp</sup> & 49. 23.

<sup>bq</sup> Jer. 17. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Except the Lord of Sā-bā'ōth had left us a seed, <sup>b</sup>we had been as Sōd'-ō-mā, and been made like unto Gō-mōr-rhā.

30 What shall we say then? <sup>c</sup>That the Gēn-tiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, <sup>d</sup>even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Is-rā-ēl, <sup>e</sup>which followed after the law of righteousness, <sup>f</sup>hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For <sup>g</sup>they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, <sup>h</sup>Behold, I lay in Sī'on a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and <sup>i</sup>whosoever believeth on him shall not be <sup>j</sup>ashamed.

## CHAPTER 10.

5 The difference betwixt the righteousness of the law, and of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded.

**B**RETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Is-rā-ēl is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record <sup>r</sup>that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of <sup>c</sup>God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own <sup>m</sup>righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For <sup>2</sup>Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Mō-sēs describeth the righteousness which is of the law, <sup>b</sup>That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, <sup>c</sup>Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? <sup>d</sup>The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That <sup>k</sup>if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jē-sūs, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, <sup>2</sup>Who-

soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For <sup>a</sup>there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for <sup>a</sup>the same Lord over all <sup>a</sup>is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 <sup>a</sup>For whosoever shall call <sup>a</sup>upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear <sup>k</sup>without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, <sup>m</sup>How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But <sup>n</sup>they have not all obeyed the gospel. For E-sā-jās saith, <sup>p</sup>Lord, who hath believed <sup>o</sup>our <sup>q</sup>report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, <sup>r</sup>their sound went into all the earth, <sup>a</sup>and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Iṣ-rā-ēl know? First Mō-šes saith, <sup>a</sup>I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a <sup>b</sup>foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But E-sā-jās is very bold, and saith, <sup>v</sup>I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Iṣ-rā-ēl he saith, <sup>a</sup>All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

#### CHAPTER 11.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 18 The Gentiles may not be boastful. 33 God's judgments unsearchable.

I SAY then, <sup>a</sup>Hath God cast away <sup>b</sup>his people? God forbid. For <sup>c</sup>I also am an Iṣ-rā-ēl-ite, of the seed of A-brā-hām, of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn.

2 God hath not cast away his people which <sup>k</sup>he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith <sup>o</sup>of E-ī-ās? how he maketh intercession to God against Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying,

3 <sup>l</sup>Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? <sup>m</sup>I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Bā-āl.

5 <sup>n</sup>Even so then at this present

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 15. 9.  
ch. 3. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 4. 5.  
Deut. 9. 4. 5.  
Gal. 5. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 10. 36.  
1 Tim. 2. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 1. 7.  
& 2. 4. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Joel 2. 32.  
Acts 2. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 9. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 31.

<sup>h</sup> or, *hardened*.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 29. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> or, *remorse*.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 29. 4.  
Is. 6. 9.  
Jer. 5. 21.  
Ezek. 12. 2.  
Mat. 13. 14.  
John 12. 40.  
Acts 28. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Tit. 1. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 69. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 52. 7.  
Nah. 1. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 69. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 53. 1.  
John 12. 38.

<sup>r</sup> Gr. *the hearing of us*!

<sup>s</sup> or,  
*preaching*!

<sup>t</sup> Acts 13. 46.  
& 18. 6.  
ch. 10. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 19. 4.  
Mat. 24. 14.  
Mark 16. 15.  
Col. 1. 6. 23.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 10.  
Mat. 4. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *decay*,  
or, *loss*.  
<sup>y</sup> Tit. 2. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 9. 15.  
Gal. 1. 16.  
Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 65. 1.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 22.  
1 Tim. 4. 16.  
Jas. 5. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> Is. 65. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Lev. 23. 10.  
Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 11. 16.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 22.  
Jer. 31. 37.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 2. 39.  
Eph. 2. 12.  
<sup>ah</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>ai</sup> or, *for them*.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 8. 29.  
<sup>al</sup> Gr. *in Elias*!

<sup>am</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 10.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 12. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 28. 14.  
Is. 66. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 9. 27.

time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And <sup>b</sup>if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? <sup>c</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were <sup>d</sup>blinded.

8 (According as it is written, <sup>e</sup>God hath given them the spirit of <sup>f</sup>slumber, <sup>g</sup>eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And Dā-vid saith, <sup>h</sup>Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 <sup>i</sup>Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* <sup>j</sup>through their fall salvation is come unto the Gēn'tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the <sup>k</sup>diminishing of them the riches of the Gēn'tiles; how much more their fulness!

13 For I speak to you Gēn'tiles, inasmuch as <sup>l</sup>I am the apostle of the Gēn'tiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and <sup>m</sup>might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if <sup>n</sup>the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so are the branches.

17 And if <sup>o</sup>some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in <sup>p</sup>among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 <sup>q</sup>Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. <sup>r</sup>Be not highminded, but <sup>s</sup>fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them



which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, <sup>a</sup>if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise <sup>b</sup>thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, <sup>c</sup>if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be <sup>d</sup>wise in your own conceits; that <sup>e</sup>"blindness" in part is happened to Is-rā-ēl, <sup>f</sup>until the fulness of the Gēn-tiles be come in.

26 And so all Is-rā-ēl shall be saved: as it is written, <sup>g</sup>"There shall come out of Si-ōn the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jā-eōb:

27 <sup>h</sup>"For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they* are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they* are <sup>i</sup>"beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are <sup>j</sup>"without repentance.

30 For as ye <sup>k</sup>"in times past have not <sup>l</sup>"believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not <sup>m</sup>"believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For <sup>n</sup>"God hath <sup>o</sup>"concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! <sup>p</sup>"how unsearchable are his judgments, and <sup>q</sup>"his ways past finding out!

34 <sup>r</sup>"For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or <sup>s</sup>"who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or <sup>t</sup>"who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For <sup>u</sup>"of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: <sup>v</sup>"to <sup>w</sup>"whom be glory for ever. A-mēn'.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> God's mercies must move us to please God. <sup>9</sup> Love, and many other duties, are required of us.

I <sup>1</sup>BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, <sup>2</sup>"that ye <sup>3</sup>"present your bodies <sup>4</sup>"a living

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 15. 2.

Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup>John 15. 2.

<sup>c</sup>1 John 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup>Eph. 4. 23.

Col. 3. 10.

<sup>e</sup>2 Cor. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup>1 Thes. 4. 3.

<sup>g</sup>Gal. 2. 9.

<sup>h</sup>Prov. 25. 27.

<sup>i</sup>Gr. to sobriety.

<sup>j</sup>Eph. 4. 7.

<sup>k</sup>1 Cor. 12. 12.

Eph. 4. 16.

<sup>l</sup>ch. 12. 16.

<sup>m</sup>1 Cor. 10. 17.

Eph. 1. 23.

<sup>n</sup>2 Cor. 3. 14.

<sup>o</sup>or, hardness.

<sup>p</sup>Luke 21. 24.

Rev. 7. 9.

<sup>q</sup>1 Cor. 12. 4.

<sup>r</sup>Acts 11. 27.

<sup>s</sup>Is. 59. 20.

Ps. 14. 7.

<sup>t</sup>Eph. 4. 11.

<sup>u</sup>Is. 27. 9.

Jer. 31. 31.

Heb. 8. 8.

<sup>v</sup>Acts 15. 32.

<sup>w</sup>Mat. 6. 1-3.

<sup>x</sup>or, imparteth.

<sup>y</sup>or, liberally.

<sup>z</sup>Acts 20. 28.

<sup>aa</sup>Deut. 7. 8.

<sup>ab</sup>1 Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>ac</sup>Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>ad</sup>Num. 23. 19.

<sup>ae</sup>Eph. 2. 2.

Col. 3. 7.

<sup>af</sup>Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>ag</sup>or, obeyed.

<sup>ah</sup>or, in the love of the brethren.

<sup>ai</sup>Phil. 2. 3.

<sup>aj</sup>or, obeyed.

<sup>ak</sup>Luke 10. 20.

<sup>al</sup>Luke 21. 19.

<sup>am</sup>Luke 18. 1.

<sup>an</sup>ch. 3. 9.

<sup>ao</sup>or, shut them all up together.

<sup>ap</sup>1 Cor. 16. 1.

<sup>aq</sup>1 Tim. 3. 2.

<sup>ar</sup>Mat. 5. 44.

<sup>as</sup>Ps. 36. 6.

<sup>at</sup>1 Cor. 12. 26.

<sup>au</sup>Job 11. 7.

<sup>av</sup>Ps. 92. 5.

<sup>aw</sup>Job 15. 8.

<sup>ax</sup>Is. 40. 13.

<sup>ay</sup>Jer. 23. 18.

<sup>az</sup>Phil. 2. 2.

<sup>ba</sup>Job 36. 22.

<sup>bb</sup>Jer. 45. 5.

<sup>bc</sup>or, be contented with mean things.

<sup>bd</sup>Job 35. 7.

<sup>be</sup>Prov. 3. 7.

<sup>bf</sup>Mat. 5. 39.

<sup>bg</sup>Col. 1. 16.

<sup>bh</sup>2 Cor. 8. 21.

<sup>bi</sup>Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>bj</sup>Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>bk</sup>Gr. him.

<sup>bl</sup>Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>bm</sup>Lev. 19. 18.

<sup>bn</sup>Deut. 32. 35.

<sup>bo</sup>2 Cor. 10. 1.

<sup>bp</sup>1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>bq</sup>ch. 6.

<sup>br</sup>Heb. 10. 20.

<sup>bs</sup>Mat. 5. 44.

sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And <sup>c</sup>be not conformed to this world: but <sup>d</sup>be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may <sup>e</sup>"prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, <sup>f</sup>"through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, <sup>g</sup>"not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think <sup>h</sup>"soberly, according as God hath dealt <sup>i</sup>"to every man the measure of faith.

4 For <sup>k</sup>as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So <sup>m</sup>we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 <sup>p</sup>"Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether <sup>q</sup>"prophecy, let us *prophecy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or <sup>r</sup>"he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or <sup>s</sup>"he that exhorteth, on exhortation: <sup>t</sup>"he that <sup>u</sup>"giveth, let him do it <sup>v</sup>"with simplicity; <sup>w</sup>"he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 <sup>a</sup>"Let love be without dissimulation. <sup>b</sup>"Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 <sup>c</sup>"Be kindly affectioned one to another <sup>d</sup>"with brotherly love; <sup>e</sup>"in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 <sup>f</sup>"Rejoicing in hope; <sup>g</sup>"patient in tribulation; <sup>h</sup>"continuing instant in prayer;

13 <sup>i</sup>"Distributing to the necessity of saints; <sup>j</sup>"given to hospitality.

14 <sup>k</sup>"Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 <sup>l</sup>"Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 <sup>m</sup>"Be of the same mind one toward another. <sup>n</sup>"Mind not high things, but <sup>o</sup>"condescend to men of low estate, <sup>p</sup>"Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 <sup>q</sup>"Recompense to no man evil for evil. <sup>r</sup>"Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, <sup>s</sup>"live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, <sup>t</sup>"avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, <sup>u</sup>"Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 <sup>v</sup>"Therefore if thine enemy hun-

ger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Of subjection to magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 12 The works of darkness are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LET every soul <sup>a</sup>be subject unto the higher powers. For <sup>j</sup>there is no power but of God: the powers that be are <sup>2</sup>ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore <sup>my</sup>ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, <sup>n</sup>but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 <sup>p</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for <sup>he</sup>that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, <sup>Thou</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if <sup>there be</sup>any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, <sup>Thou</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now <sup>it is</sup>high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: <sup>let us</sup>let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and <sup>let us</sup>put on the armour of light.

13 <sup>Let us</sup>Let us walk <sup>honestly</sup>, as in the day; <sup>not in rioting and drunk-</sup>

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 6. 9.<sup>b</sup>Jas. 3. 14.<sup>c</sup>Gal. 3. 27.<sup>d</sup>Eph. 4. 24.<sup>d</sup>1 Pet. 2. 13.<sup>e</sup>1 Cor. 8. 9.<sup>f</sup>Dan. 2. 21.<sup>g</sup>or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.<sup>h</sup>or, ordered.<sup>i</sup>1 Cor. 10. 25.<sup>j</sup>Tit. 1. 15.<sup>k</sup>Col. 2. 16.<sup>l</sup>Jas. 4. 12.<sup>m</sup>Gal. 4. 10.<sup>n</sup>or, fully assured.<sup>o</sup>Gal. 4. 10.<sup>p</sup>or, observeth.<sup>q</sup>Ecc. 8. 2.<sup>r</sup>1 Pet. 2. 19.<sup>s</sup>1 Cor. 10. 31.<sup>t</sup>1 Tim. 4. 3.<sup>u</sup>Mat. 22. 21.<sup>v</sup>Luke 20. 25.<sup>w</sup>1 Cor. 6. 19.<sup>x</sup>Gal. 2. 20.<sup>y</sup>1 Thes. 5. 10.<sup>z</sup>1 Pet. 4. 2.<sup>aa</sup>Gal. 5. 14.<sup>ab</sup>1 Tim. 1. 5.<sup>ac</sup>2 Cor. 5. 15.<sup>ad</sup>Ex. 20. 13.<sup>ae</sup>Mat. 19. 13.<sup>af</sup>Acts 10. 36.<sup>ag</sup>Mat. 25. 31.<sup>ah</sup>2 Cor. 5. 10.<sup>ai</sup>Is. 45. 23.<sup>aj</sup>Lev. 19. 18.<sup>ak</sup>Mark 12. 31.<sup>al</sup>Jas. 2. 8.<sup>am</sup>Mat. 12. 36.<sup>an</sup>Gal. 6. 5.<sup>ao</sup>1 Pet. 4. 5.<sup>ap</sup>1 Cor. 8. 9.<sup>aq</sup>Eph. 5. 11.<sup>ar</sup>Eph. 6. 13.<sup>as</sup>1 Cor. 10. 25.<sup>at</sup>Gr. common.<sup>au</sup>1 Cor. 8. 7.<sup>av</sup>Phil. 4. 8.<sup>aw</sup>or, decently.<sup>ax</sup>Prov. 23. 20.<sup>ay</sup>Gr. common.

ness, <sup>a</sup>not in chambering and wantonness, <sup>b</sup>not in strife and envying.

14 But <sup>c</sup>put ye on the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to <sup>d</sup>fulfil the lusts thereof.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 How to treat a weak brother. 3 Men may not condemn one the other for things indifferent.

HIM that <sup>e</sup>is weak in the faith receive ye, but <sup>f</sup>not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he <sup>g</sup>may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and <sup>h</sup>let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 <sup>Who</sup>Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 <sup>One</sup>One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day <sup>alike</sup>. Let every man be <sup>fully</sup>fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that <sup>regardeth</sup>regardeth the day, regardeth <sup>it</sup>it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard <sup>it</sup>. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for <sup>he</sup>he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For <sup>none</sup>none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For <sup>to</sup>to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be <sup>Lord</sup>Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for <sup>we</sup>we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, <sup>As</sup>As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then <sup>every</sup>every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that <sup>no</sup>no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in <sup>his</sup>his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>that</sup>that there is nothing <sup>unclean</sup>unclean of itself: but <sup>to</sup>to him that esteemeth any thing to be <sup>unclean</sup>unclean, to him <sup>it is</sup>it is unclean.



15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not <sup>1</sup>charitably. <sup>2</sup>Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 <sup>1</sup>Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 <sup>1</sup>For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ <sup>1</sup>is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 <sup>1</sup>Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith <sup>2</sup>one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. <sup>1</sup>All things indeed are pure; <sup>2</sup>but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat <sup>1</sup>flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. <sup>1</sup>Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that <sup>1</sup>doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for <sup>2</sup>whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE <sup>1</sup>then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 <sup>1</sup>Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 <sup>1</sup>For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, <sup>2</sup>The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For <sup>1</sup>whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 <sup>1</sup>Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another <sup>2</sup>according to Christ Jē-sūs:

6 That ye may <sup>1</sup>with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

7 Wherefore <sup>1</sup>receive ye one another, <sup>2</sup>as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that <sup>1</sup>Jē-sūs Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, <sup>2</sup>to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> John 10. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. according to charity.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 49.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 43.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 117. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 11. 1.

Rev. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 12.

1 Thes. 5. 11.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 12.

1 John 2. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 15. 11.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 9.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>t</sup> 12. 3.

Gal. 1. 15.

Eph. 3. 7. 8.

<sup>u</sup> 1 John 3. 21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 13.

Gal. 2. 7-9.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

<sup>2</sup> or, discerneth

and putteth

a difference

between

meats.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 68. 20.

Phil. 2. 17.

<sup>3</sup> or, sacrificing.

<sup>4</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. 5. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Gal. 6. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 21. 19.

Gal. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 19. 11.

2 Cor. 12. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 39.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 69. 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 13.

15. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 52. 15.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 10.

<sup>4</sup> or, after the example of.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 13.

1 Thes. 2. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 4. 24.

<sup>5</sup> or, many

ways, or,

oftentimes.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 1. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 19. 21.

ch. 1. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 15. 24.

John 1. 11.

Acts 3. 25.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 15. 3.

9 And <sup>1</sup>that the Gēn'tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, <sup>2</sup>For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gēn'tiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, <sup>1</sup>Rejoice, ye Gēn'tiles, with his people.

11 And again, <sup>1</sup>Praise the Lord, all ye Gēn'tiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, <sup>1</sup>Ē-sā-īās saith, <sup>2</sup>There shall be a root of Jē-sē, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gēn'tiles; in him shall the Gēn'tiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>1</sup>joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And <sup>1</sup>I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, <sup>2</sup>filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, <sup>1</sup>because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That <sup>1</sup>I should be the minister of Jē-sūs Christ to the Gēn'tiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the <sup>2</sup>offering <sup>3</sup>up of the Gēn'tiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jē-sūs Christ <sup>1</sup>in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things <sup>1</sup>which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gēn'tiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 <sup>1</sup>Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and round about unto Il-lŷr-i-eŭm, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, <sup>1</sup>lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, <sup>1</sup>To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also <sup>1</sup>I have been <sup>2</sup>much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and <sup>1</sup>having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, <sup>1</sup>and to be brought on my way thi-

therward by you, if first I be somewhat filled<sup>1</sup> with your *company*.

25 But now <sup>a</sup>I go unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm to minister unto the saints.

26 For <sup>b</sup>it hath pleased them of Māç-ē-dō-nī-ā and A-ehā-jā to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For <sup>c</sup>if the Gēn-tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, <sup>d</sup>their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them <sup>e</sup>this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 <sup>f</sup>And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jē-sūs Christ's sake, and <sup>g</sup>for the love of the Spirit, <sup>h</sup>that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 <sup>i</sup>That I may be delivered from them that <sup>j</sup>do not believe in Jū-dæ-ā; and that <sup>k</sup>my service which I have for Jē-ru-sā-lēm may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy <sup>l</sup>by the will of God, and may with you be <sup>m</sup>refreshed.

33 Now <sup>n</sup>the God of peace *be* with you all. A-mēn.

## CHAPTER 16.

*Sundry salutations, ending with praise and thanks to God.*

I COMMEND unto you Phē-bē our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at <sup>o</sup>Cēn-eh-rē-ā:

2 <sup>p</sup>That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet <sup>q</sup>Prīs-cil-lā and Ā-q-uī-lā my helpers in Christ Jē-sūs:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gēn-tiles.

5 Likewise greet <sup>r</sup>the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Ep-æ-nē-tūs, who is <sup>s</sup>the firstfruits of A-ehā-jā unto Christ.

6 Greet Mā-rŷ, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Ān-drō-nī-eūs and Jū-nī-ā, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also <sup>t</sup>were in Christ before me.

A.D. 69.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. with you.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 19. 21. & 24. 17.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1. & 2 Cor. 8. 1.

<sup>c</sup> or, friends.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>e</sup> or, friends.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 2 John 1.

<sup>h</sup> Phil. 4. 17.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Phil. 2. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 11. Col. 4. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 2.

<sup>n</sup> or, are disobedient.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 15. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 4.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jas. 4. 15.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Philem. 7, 20.

<sup>t</sup> Phil. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 4.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 23. 2 Thes. 3. 16. Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Mat. 10. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> or, harmless.

<sup>ac</sup> Acts 18. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 15. 33.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 3. 15.

<sup>af</sup> Phil. 2. 29.

<sup>ag</sup> 3 John 5. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> or, tread.

<sup>ai</sup> Acts 16. 1. Heb. 13. 23.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 13. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> Acts 17. 5.

<sup>al</sup> Acts 20. 4.

<sup>am</sup> Acts 18. 2, 18, 26.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 19.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>ap</sup> Acts 19. 22.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 28.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 15.

<sup>at</sup> Eph. 3. 20.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>av</sup> Eph. 1. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> Col. 1. 26.

<sup>ax</sup> Gal. 1. 22.

<sup>ay</sup> Eph. 1. 9.

8 Greet Ām-pli-ās my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Ūr-bāne, our helper in Christ, and Stā-ehŷs my beloved.

10 Salute A-pēl-lēs approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Ar-is-tō-bū-lūs' <sup>ba</sup>household.

11 Salute Hē-rō-di-ōn my kinsman. Greet them that be of the <sup>bb</sup>household of Nār-çis-sūs, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Trŷ-phē-nā and Trŷ-phō-sā, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Pēr-sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ru-fūs <sup>bc</sup>chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute A-sŷn-erī-tūs, Phlē-gōn, Hēr-mās, Pāt-rō-bās, Hēr-mēs, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phī-lōl-ō-gūs, and Jū-lī-ā, Nē-reūs, and his sister, and O-lŷm-pās, and all the saints which are with them.

16 <sup>bd</sup>Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them <sup>be</sup>which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and <sup>bf</sup>avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, but <sup>bg</sup>their own belly; and <sup>bh</sup>by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For <sup>bi</sup>your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>bj</sup>wise unto that which is good, and <sup>bk</sup>simple concerning evil.

20 And <sup>bl</sup>the God of peace <sup>bm</sup>shall bruise Sā-tān under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ *be* with you. A-mēn.

21 <sup>bn</sup>Ti-mō-thē-ūs my workfellow, and <sup>bo</sup>Lūç-çius, and <sup>bp</sup>Jā-sōn, and <sup>bq</sup>Sō-sip-ā-tēr, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tēr-tiūs, who wrote <sup>br</sup>this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 <sup>bs</sup>Gā-çius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. <sup>bt</sup>E-rās-tūs the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quār-tūs a brother.

24 <sup>bu</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ *be* with you all. A-mēn.

25 Now <sup>bv</sup>to him that is of power to stablish you <sup>bw</sup>according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>bx</sup>according to the revelation of the mystery, <sup>by</sup>which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But <sup>bz</sup>now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the pro



phets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for <sup>a</sup>the obedience of faith:

27 To <sup>b</sup>God only wise, *be glory*

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 6. 7.<sup>b</sup> Jude 25.

through Jē-sūs Christ for ever A-mēn.

¶ Written to the Rō-māns from Cō-rīn-thūs, and sent by Phē-bē servant of the church at Cēn-eh-rē-ā.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CŌ-RĪN-THĪ-ĀNS.

## CHAPTER 1.

*After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions.*

PAUL, <sup>a</sup>called to be an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ <sup>c</sup>through the will of God, and Sōs-thē-nēs *our* brother, 2 Unto the church of God which is at Cō-rīn-th, to them that <sup>e</sup>are sanctified in Christ Jē-sūs, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē-sūs Christ <sup>g</sup>our Lord, <sup>h</sup>both their's and our's:

3 <sup>\*</sup>Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē-sūs Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, <sup>i</sup>in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as <sup>i</sup>the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; <sup>i</sup>waiting for the <sup>2</sup>coming of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

8 <sup>\*</sup>Who shall also confirm you unto the end, <sup>i</sup>that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

9 <sup>\*</sup>God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto <sup>c</sup>the fellowship of his Son Jē-sūs Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>i</sup>that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no <sup>3</sup>divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house of* Chlō-ē, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now thus I say, <sup>i</sup>that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of <sup>m</sup>A-pōllōs; and I of <sup>n</sup>Cē-phās; and I of Christ.

13 <sup>2</sup>Is Christ divided? was Paul

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 1.<sup>b</sup> Acts 18. 8.<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 1.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 16. 23.<sup>e</sup> Acts 15. 9.<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 6.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 3. 22.<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 4.<sup>j</sup> Rom. 1. 7.<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 2.<sup>l</sup> or, speech.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 8.<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 15.<sup>o</sup> Acts 17. 18.<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 16.<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 8.<sup>s</sup> Is. 29. 14.<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 8.<sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 2.<sup>v</sup> Is. 33. 18.<sup>w</sup> Phil. 3. 20.<sup>x</sup> Tit. 2. 13.<sup>y</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 12.<sup>z</sup> Gr.<sup>aa</sup> revelation.<sup>ab</sup> Job 12. 17.<sup>ac</sup> Is. 44. 25.<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 1. 22.<sup>ae</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 13.<sup>af</sup> Col. 1. 22.<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 11. 25.<sup>ah</sup> Is. 49. 7.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 24.<sup>aj</sup> John 15. 4.<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 12. 38.<sup>al</sup> Mark 8. 11.<sup>am</sup> John 4. 48.<sup>an</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.<sup>ap</sup> Is. 8. 14.<sup>aq</sup> Luke 2. 34.<sup>ar</sup> John 6. 60.<sup>as</sup> Gal. 5. 11.<sup>at</sup> Gr. schisms.<sup>au</sup> ch. 2. 14.<sup>av</sup> Rom. 1. 4.<sup>aw</sup> Col. 2. 3.<sup>ax</sup> John 7. 48.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 4.<sup>az</sup> Acts 18. 24.<sup>ba</sup> John 1. 42.<sup>bb</sup> Mat. 11. 25.<sup>bc</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 4.

165

crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but <sup>b</sup>Chris-pūs and <sup>a</sup>Gā-jūs;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of <sup>i</sup>Stēph-ā-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: <sup>i</sup>not with wisdom of <sup>1</sup>words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to <sup>m</sup>them that perish <sup>n</sup>foolishness; but unto us <sup>o</sup>which are saved it is the <sup>p</sup>power of God.

19 For it is written, <sup>i</sup>I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 <sup>i</sup>Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? <sup>i</sup>hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 <sup>i</sup>For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the <sup>a</sup>Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, <sup>i</sup>unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks <sup>i</sup>foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ <sup>i</sup>the power of God, and <sup>i</sup>the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>a</sup>not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*:

27 But <sup>a</sup>God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath

chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and <sup>a</sup>things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 <sup>a</sup>That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jē-sūs, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and <sup>a</sup>righteousness, and <sup>a</sup>sanctification, and <sup>a</sup>redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, <sup>a</sup>He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 *He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, so far excellet the wisdom of this world, and human sense, as that the natural man cannot understand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you <sup>a</sup>the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, <sup>a</sup>save Jē-sūs Christ, and him crucified.

3 And <sup>a</sup>I was with you <sup>a</sup>in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching <sup>a</sup>was not with <sup>a</sup>enticing words of man's wisdom, <sup>a</sup>but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not <sup>a</sup>stand in the wisdom of men, but <sup>a</sup>in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them <sup>a</sup>that are perfect: yet not <sup>a</sup>the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even the hidden wisdom*, <sup>a</sup>which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 <sup>a</sup>Which none of the princes of this world knew: for <sup>a</sup>had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, <sup>a</sup>Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But <sup>a</sup>God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, *yea*, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, <sup>a</sup>save the spirit of man which is in him? <sup>a</sup>even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but <sup>a</sup>the spirit

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 4. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 3. 27.

Eph. 2. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 16. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Jude 19.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 23. 5.

Rom. 4. 25.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>g</sup> John 17. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 1. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 1 John 4. 1.

<sup>j</sup> or, discerneth.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 9. 23.

<sup>l</sup> or, discerned.

<sup>m</sup> Job 15. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. shall.

<sup>o</sup> John 15. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 6. 14.

Phil. 3. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 18. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 5. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 5. 12.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>w</sup> John 16. 12.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>y</sup> or,

<sup>z</sup> persuasive.

<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 15. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Gr. be.

<sup>ac</sup> or, factions.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 7.

<sup>ae</sup> Gr. according to man!

<sup>af</sup> ch. 14. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. 5. 14.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 12.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>al</sup> Acts 18. 4.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Eph. 3. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> Col. 1. 26.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 11.

<sup>ar</sup> Gal. 6. 3.

<sup>as</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 23. 34.

<sup>au</sup> Is. 64. 4.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 62. 12.

<sup>aw</sup> Rom. 2. 6.

<sup>ax</sup> Gal. 6. 4, 5.

<sup>ay</sup> Acts 15. 4.

<sup>az</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 1.

<sup>ba</sup> or, tillage.

<sup>bb</sup> Mat. 13. 11.

<sup>bc</sup> Eph. 2. 20.

<sup>bd</sup> Col. 2. 7.

<sup>be</sup> Heb. 3. 3, 4.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>bg</sup> Prov. 20. 27.

<sup>bh</sup> Jer. 17. 9.

<sup>bi</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>bj</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>bk</sup> Mat. 16. 18.

<sup>bl</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 4.

<sup>bm</sup> Eph. 2. 20.

<sup>bn</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 <sup>a</sup>Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 <sup>a</sup>But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: <sup>a</sup>neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 <sup>a</sup>But he that is spiritual <sup>1</sup>judgeth all things, yet he himself is <sup>2</sup>judged of no man.

16 <sup>1</sup>For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he <sup>2</sup>may instruct him? <sup>m</sup>But we have the mind of Christ.

### CHAPTER 3.

2 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Against strife and division.* 11 *Christ the only foundation.* 16 *Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even as unto babes in Christ.*

2 I have fed you with <sup>a</sup>milk, and not with meat: <sup>a</sup>for hitherto ye were not able to *bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and <sup>a</sup>divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk <sup>a</sup>as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of A-pōl-lōs; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is A-pōl-lōs, but <sup>a</sup>ministers by whom ye believed, <sup>a</sup>even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 <sup>a</sup>I have planted, A-pōl-lōs watered; <sup>a</sup>but God gave the increase.

7 So then <sup>a</sup>neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: <sup>a</sup>and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For <sup>a</sup>we are labourers together with God: ye are God's <sup>a</sup>husbandry, ye are <sup>a</sup>God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid <sup>a</sup>the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than <sup>a</sup>that is laid, <sup>a</sup>which is Jē-sūs Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon



this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day <sup>1</sup>shall declare it, because <sup>2</sup>it <sup>3</sup>shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 <sup>1</sup>Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and <sup>2</sup>that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man <sup>3</sup>defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which <sup>4</sup>temple ye are.

18 <sup>1</sup>Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, <sup>2</sup>He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, <sup>3</sup>The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For <sup>4</sup>all things are your's;

22 Whether Paul, or A-pól-lós, or Cē-phās, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's;

23 And <sup>5</sup>ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

#### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> In what account the ministers of Christ ought to be had.  
<sup>7</sup> We have nothing which we have not received. <sup>9</sup> The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men.

**L**ET a man so account of us, as of <sup>1</sup>the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; <sup>1</sup>yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 <sup>2</sup>Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and <sup>3</sup>then shall every man have praise of God.

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 2. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. is revealed.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. distinguisheth thee.

<sup>e</sup> John 3. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>3</sup> or, destroy.

<sup>4</sup> or, us the last apostles, as.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 44. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 10. 33.

<sup>j</sup> Gr. theatre.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 3. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 17. 18.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Phil. 4. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 35.

<sup>q</sup> Job 5. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 23. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 94. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 18. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Thes. 3. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 6. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 7. 60.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Lam. 3. 45.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 14. 8.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. 3. 29.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 18. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 4. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 45.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 12. 42.

<sup>j</sup> Tit. 1. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 19. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Phil. 2. 19.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. day,

ch. 3. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Job 9. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 21. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 19. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 18. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 6. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 7. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Rev. 20. 12.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 2. 29.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to A-pól-lós for your sakes; <sup>1</sup>that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you <sup>2</sup>be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who <sup>3</sup>maketh thee to differ from another? and <sup>4</sup>what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, <sup>5</sup>now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth <sup>6</sup>us the apostles last, <sup>7</sup>as it were appointed to death: for <sup>8</sup>we are made a <sup>9</sup>spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 <sup>1</sup>We are <sup>2</sup>fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; <sup>3</sup>we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 <sup>4</sup>Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and <sup>5</sup>are naked, and <sup>6</sup>are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 <sup>7</sup>And labour, working with our own hands: <sup>8</sup>being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: <sup>9</sup>we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but <sup>10</sup>as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet <sup>11</sup>have ye not many fathers: for <sup>12</sup>in Christ Jē-sūs I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, <sup>13</sup>be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you <sup>14</sup>Ti-mō-thē-ūs, <sup>15</sup>who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I <sup>16</sup>teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 <sup>17</sup>But I will come to you shortly, <sup>18</sup>if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For <sup>19</sup>the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? <sup>20</sup>shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

## CHAPTER 5.

1 *The incestuous person is cause rather of shame than of rejoicing.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be shunned.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as *named* among the Gen<sup>t</sup>iles, *that* one should have his *father's* wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather *mourned*, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 *For* I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have *judged* already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, *with* the power of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ,

5 *To* deliver such an one unto *Sa-tān* for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē-sūs.

6 *Your* glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that *a* little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even *Christ* our *passover* *is* sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore *let us keep* *the* feast, *not* with old leaven, neither *with* the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle *not* to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go *out* of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, *if* any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one *no* not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge *them* also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore *put* away from among yourselves that wicked person.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of going to law with the brethren.* 9 *The unrighteous condemned.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ, and must not therefore be defiled.*

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 49. 14.  
Dan. 7. 22.  
Mat. 19. 23.  
Luke 22. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 5. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 2. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> or, *determined.*

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 16. 19.  
John 20. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 109. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Prov. 20. 22.  
Mat. 5. 39.  
Luke 6. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 26. 18.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Gal. 5. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 5. 21.  
Eph. 5. 5.  
1 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>t</sup> John 19. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> or, *is slain.*  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 12. 15.

<sup>w</sup> or, *holiday.*  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 16. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 16. 6.  
Mark 8. 15.  
Luke 12. 1.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
Eph. 5. 11.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 10. 23.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *profitable.*  
<sup>ae</sup> John 17. 15.

<sup>af</sup> Mat. 18. 17.  
Rom. 16. 17.  
2 John 10.

<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 15. 17.  
Rom. 14. 17.  
Col. 2. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 3.  
<sup>ai</sup> Gal. 2. 12.

<sup>aj</sup> Eph. 5. 23.  
<sup>ak</sup> Mark 4. 11.

<sup>al</sup> Col. 4. 5.  
1 Thes. 4. 12.

<sup>am</sup> Rom. 6. 5, 8.  
2 Cor. 4. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Eph. 1. 19.  
<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 13. 5.  
<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 12. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> Eph. 4. 12.  
<sup>ar</sup> & 5. 30.

<sup>as</sup> Gen. 2. 24.  
Mat. 19. 5.  
Eph. 5. 31.

before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that *the* saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall *judge* angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 *If* then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. *Why* do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, *and* that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: *neither* fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were *some* of you: *but* ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jē-sūs, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 *All* things are lawful unto me, but all things are not *expedient*: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 *Meats* for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but *for* the Lord; *and* the Lord for the body.

14 And *God* hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us *by* his own power.

15 Know ye not that *your* bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for *two*, saith he, shall be one flesh.



17 <sup>a</sup>But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 <sup>b</sup>Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth <sup>c</sup>against his own body.

19 What? <sup>d</sup>know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, <sup>e</sup>and ye are not your own?

20 For <sup>f</sup>ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

### CHAPTER 7.

<sup>2</sup> He treateth of marriage. 10 The bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 For what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

**N**OW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: <sup>k</sup>*It is good* for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 <sup>l</sup>Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 <sup>m</sup>Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that <sup>n</sup>Sā-tān tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, <sup>o</sup>and not of commandment.

7 For <sup>p</sup>I would that all men were <sup>q</sup>even as I myself. But <sup>r</sup>every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, <sup>s</sup>It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But <sup>t</sup>if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, <sup>u</sup>yet not I, but the Lord, <sup>v</sup>Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> John 17. 21.

Eph. 4. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 12.

Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 24.

1 Thes. 4. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 14. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 20. 23.

Gal. 3. 13.

Heb. 9. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 18.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

Rev. 5. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 12. 18.

& 14. 19.

ch. 14. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. in peace.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Gr. what.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8. 26.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 15. 1.

Gal. 5. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 21. 10.

1 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Gal. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> John 15. 14.

1 John 2. 3.

& 3. 24.

<sup>r</sup> Joel 2. 16.

Zech. 7. 3.

See Ex. 19. 15.

1 Sam. 21. 4.

<sup>s</sup> John 8. 26.

Rom. 6. 18.

Philem. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Gr. made free.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 21.

Gal. 5. 13.

Eph. 6. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 8.

& 11. 17.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 18.

See Lev. 25. 42.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 26. 29.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 1. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 14.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> or, necessity.

<sup>ah</sup> Mal. 2. 14.

Mat. 5. 32.

& 19. 6. 9.

Mark 10. 11.

Luke 16. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 13. 11.

1 Pet. 4. 7.

2 Pet. 3. 8. 9.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else <sup>ba</sup>were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us <sup>bb</sup>to<sup>1</sup> peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt <sup>bc</sup>save *thy* husband? or <sup>bd</sup>how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And <sup>be</sup>so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? <sup>bf</sup>let him not be circumcised.

19 <sup>bg</sup>Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but <sup>bh</sup>the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is <sup>bi</sup>the Lord's <sup>bj</sup>freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is <sup>bk</sup>Christ's servant.

23 <sup>bl</sup>\*Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins <sup>bm</sup>I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one <sup>bn</sup>that hath obtained mercy of the Lord <sup>bo</sup>to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present <sup>bp</sup>distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But <sup>bs</sup>this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not <sup>c</sup>abusing it: for <sup>a</sup>the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. <sup>1</sup>He that is unmarried careth for the things <sup>1</sup>that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman <sup>m</sup>careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 <sup>a</sup>So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 <sup>v</sup>The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; <sup>a</sup>only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and <sup>a</sup>I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

### CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Of meats offered to idols. <sup>8</sup> We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren.

NOW <sup>1</sup>as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have <sup>b</sup>knowledge. <sup>1</sup>Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And <sup>a</sup>if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, <sup>a</sup>the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eat-

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 41. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 4. 39.

& 6. 4.

Is. 44. 8.

Mark 12. 29.

Eph. 4. 6.

1 Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 39. 6.

Jas. 1. 10.

& 4. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

& 4. 7.

1 John 2. 17.

<sup>e</sup> John 10. 34.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 10.

Eph. 4. 6.

1 Gr. of the

Lord, as

ver. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 17. 23.

Rom. 11. 38.

<sup>i</sup> or, for him.

<sup>j</sup> John 13. 13.

Acts 2. 36.

Eph. 4. 5.

Phil. 2. 11.

<sup>k</sup> John 1. 3.

Col. 1. 16.

Heb. 1. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 10. 40.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 14. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 14. 17.

<sup>p</sup> or, have see

the more.

<sup>q</sup> or, have see

the less.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 5. 13.

<sup>s</sup> or, power.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 28.

<sup>v</sup> Gr. edited.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 14. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 25. 40.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 14. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Cor. 11. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 7. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 9. 15.

& 13. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cor. 12. 12.

Gal. 2. 7. 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 9. 3. 17.

& 18. 9.

& 22. 14. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 8.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 15. 20.

ch. 10. 19.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 14. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 14. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 8. 9.

Gal. 6. 3.

1 Tim. 6. 4.

<sup>o</sup> or, woman.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 13. 55.

Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 8. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 33. 12.

Nah. 1. 7.

Mat. 7. 23.

Gal. 4. 9.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 4.

1 Tim. 1. 18.

ing of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that <sup>a</sup>an idol is nothing in the world, <sup>b</sup>and that *there is none* other God but one.

5 For though there be that are <sup>c</sup>called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But <sup>a</sup>to us *there is but one* God, the Father, <sup>b</sup>of whom *are all* things, and we <sup>2</sup>in him; and <sup>c</sup>one Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>k</sup>by whom *are all* things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is not* in every man that knowledge: for some <sup>1</sup>with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is <sup>n</sup>defiled.

8 But <sup>a</sup>meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, <sup>3</sup>are we the better; neither, if we eat not, <sup>4</sup>are we the worse.

9 But <sup>2</sup>take heed lest by any means this <sup>5</sup>liberty of your's become <sup>a</sup>a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not <sup>7</sup>the conscience of him which is weak be <sup>6</sup>emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And <sup>a</sup>through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But <sup>a</sup>when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, <sup>u</sup>if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

### CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> He sheweth his liberty, <sup>7</sup> and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: <sup>15</sup> yet that himself hath abstained to be chargeable unto them.

AM <sup>a</sup>I not an apostle? am I not free? <sup>b</sup>have I not seen Jē-sūs Christ our Lord? <sup>c</sup>are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for <sup>e</sup>the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 <sup>a</sup>Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a <sup>7</sup>wife, as well as other apostles, and as <sup>a</sup>the brethren of the Lord, and <sup>m</sup>Cē-phās?

6 Or I only and Bār-nā-bās, <sup>c</sup>have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who <sup>a</sup>goeth a warfare any time



at his own charges? who <sup>a</sup>planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who <sup>b</sup>feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mo'ses, 'Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that <sup>a</sup>he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 'If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? <sup>a</sup>Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 'Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things <sup>a</sup>live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so <sup>a</sup>hath the Lord ordained <sup>a</sup>that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But <sup>a</sup>I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for <sup>a</sup>*it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make me glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for <sup>a</sup>necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, <sup>a</sup>I have a reward: but if against my will, <sup>a</sup>a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, <sup>a</sup>when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I <sup>a</sup>abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be <sup>a</sup>free from all men, yet have <sup>a</sup>I made myself servant unto all, <sup>a</sup>that I might gain the more.

20 And <sup>a</sup>unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 <sup>a</sup>To <sup>a</sup>them that are without law, as without law, (<sup>b</sup>being not without law to God, but under the

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 20. 6.<sup>b</sup> John 21. 15.<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 2.<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 1.<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 29.<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 33.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 11. 14.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 25. 4.<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 18.<sup>j</sup> Gal. 2. 2.<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7.<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 6.<sup>m</sup> Eph. 6. 12.<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12.<sup>o</sup> Jas. 1. 12.<sup>p</sup> Rev. 2. 10.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 15. 27.<sup>r</sup> Gal. 6. 6.<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 5.<sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 13.<sup>u</sup> Col. 3. 5.<sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 33.<sup>w</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 6.<sup>x</sup> Rom. 6. 18.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 12.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 6. 30.<sup>aa</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5.<sup>ab</sup> Lev. 6. 16.<sup>ac</sup> 1 or, feed.<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 10. 10.<sup>ae</sup> Luke 10. 7.<sup>af</sup> Gal. 6. 6.<sup>ag</sup> Ex. 13. 21.<sup>ah</sup> Acts 18. 3.<sup>ai</sup> Ex. 14. 22.<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 78. 13.<sup>ak</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 10.<sup>al</sup> Ex. 16. 15.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 78. 24.<sup>an</sup> Ex. 17. 6.<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 78. 15.<sup>ap</sup> 2 or, went with them.<sup>aq</sup> Rom. 1. 14.<sup>ar</sup> Num. 14. 29.<sup>as</sup> Ps. 106. 26.<sup>at</sup> ch. 3. 8, 14.<sup>au</sup> Gr. our figures.<sup>av</sup> Gal. 2. 7.<sup>aw</sup> Col. 1. 25.<sup>ax</sup> Num. 11. 4.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 10. 33.<sup>az</sup> Ex. 32. 1.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 7. 31.<sup>bb</sup> mver. 1.<sup>bc</sup> Rev. 2. 14.<sup>bd</sup> Gal. 5. 13.<sup>be</sup> Mat. 18. 15.<sup>bf</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 106. 29.<sup>bh</sup> Acts 16. 3.<sup>bi</sup> & 18. 18.<sup>bj</sup> Ex. 17. 2, 7.<sup>bk</sup> Num. 21. 6.<sup>bl</sup> Ex. 16. 2.<sup>bm</sup> Num. 14. 37.<sup>bn</sup> Gal. 3. 2.<sup>bo</sup> Rom. 2. 12.<sup>bp</sup> Ex. 12. 23.<sup>bq</sup> ch. 7. 22.<sup>br</sup> or, types.

law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 <sup>a</sup>To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: <sup>a</sup>I am made all things to all men, <sup>a</sup>that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? <sup>a</sup>So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that <sup>a</sup>striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we <sup>a</sup>an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, <sup>a</sup>not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 <sup>a</sup>But I keep under my body, and <sup>a</sup>bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be <sup>a</sup>a castaway.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The sacraments of the Jews are types of our's, 11 and their punishments examples for us.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under <sup>a</sup>the cloud, and all passed through <sup>a</sup>the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Mo'ses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same <sup>a</sup>spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same <sup>a</sup>spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that <sup>a</sup>followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they <sup>a</sup>were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were <sup>a</sup>our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as <sup>a</sup>they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, <sup>a</sup>The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 <sup>a</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and <sup>a</sup>fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as <sup>a</sup>some of them also tempted, and <sup>a</sup>were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as <sup>a</sup>some of them also murmured, and <sup>a</sup>were destroyed of <sup>a</sup>the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for <sup>a</sup>ensamples: and

"they are written for our admonition,<sup>b</sup> upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore<sup>c</sup> let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is<sup>d</sup> common to man: but God<sup>e</sup> is faithful,<sup>f</sup> who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also<sup>g</sup> make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For<sup>h</sup> we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold<sup>i</sup> Is-ra-ël after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gen-tiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we<sup>j</sup> provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? 23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Phil. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 10. 25.

<sup>d</sup> or, thanksgiving.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 11. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 14. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 17.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>j</sup> or, moderate.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 125. 3.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 14. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Gr. Greeks.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 29. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 15. 2.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 26.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 2. 42.

<sup>w</sup> Eph. 5. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Phil. 3. 17.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 27.

<sup>z</sup> or, traditions.

<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 4. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 4. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> Lev. 3. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> Eph. 5. 23.

<sup>af</sup> Gen. 3. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>ai</sup> John 14. 28.

<sup>aj</sup> Phil. 2. 7-9.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 12. 10.

<sup>al</sup> Lev. 17. 7.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 32. 17.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 106. 37.

<sup>ao</sup> b Acts 21. 9.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 15.

<sup>aq</sup> Deut. 21. 12.

<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 32. 33.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 5. 18.

<sup>at</sup> Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>au</sup> Ezek. 22. 14.

<sup>av</sup> Gen. 1. 26.

<sup>aw</sup> Gen. 2. 21.

<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 15. 1, 2.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>az</sup> Gen. 2. 18.

<sup>ba</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 4.

<sup>bb</sup> Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 24. 1.

<sup>bd</sup> Gen. 24. 65.

<sup>be</sup> i.e. a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.

<sup>bf</sup> Eccl. 5. 6.

<sup>bg</sup> Luke 10. 7.

<sup>bh</sup> Rom. 11. 36.

is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by<sup>1</sup> grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that<sup>2</sup> for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gen-tiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 Of covering the head in prayer. 23 Of the Lord's supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair,

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 16.



it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a <sup>1</sup>covering.

16 But <sup>a</sup>if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, <sup>b</sup>neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, <sup>a</sup>I hear that there be <sup>2</sup>divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For <sup>a</sup>there must be also <sup>4</sup>heresies among you, <sup>a</sup>that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, <sup>5</sup>this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and <sup>1</sup>another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye <sup>o</sup>the church of God, and <sup>p</sup>shame <sup>7</sup>them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For <sup>1</sup>I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, <sup>u</sup>That the Lord Jē-sūs the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do <sup>9</sup>in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, <sup>1</sup>ye do shew the Lord's death <sup>7</sup>till he come.

27 <sup>1</sup>Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But <sup>m</sup>let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh <sup>2</sup>dammation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many *sleep*.

31 For <sup>1</sup>if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, <sup>1</sup>we

A.D. 59.

<sup>1</sup> or, veil.<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4.<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 17.<sup>2</sup> or, judgment.<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 5.<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 10, 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 19.<sup>3</sup> or, schisms.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 18. 7.

Luke 17. 1.

1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>4</sup> or, sects.<sup>g</sup> Luke 2. 35.

1 John 2. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 1, 37.<sup>5</sup> or, ye

cannot eat.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 2. 11.

1 Thes. 1. 9.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 115. 5.<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.

Jude 12.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 9. 39.

1 John 4. 2.

<sup>6</sup> or, anathema.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 16. 17.

John 15. 26.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 32.<sup>p</sup> Jas. 2. 6.<sup>7</sup> or, them that

are poor.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 12. 4.

1 Pet. 4. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 4. 4.<sup>s</sup> Rom. 12. 6.

Eph. 4. 11.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 3.<sup>8</sup> or,

ministries.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 26.

Luke 22. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Eph. 1. 23.<sup>y</sup> Rom. 12. 6.

Eph. 4. 7.

<sup>9</sup> or, for a

remembrance.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 6, 7.<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 7.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 17. 19.

2 Cor. 4. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 16. 18.

Jas. 5. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 16. 17.

Gal. 3. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 6.<sup>1</sup> or, shew ye.<sup>f</sup> 1 John 4. 1.<sup>g</sup> John 14. 3.

Acts 1. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 4.<sup>i</sup> John 6. 51.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 6.

2 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>l</sup> John 3. 8.<sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 4, 5.

Eph. 4. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 3. 16.<sup>2</sup> or, judgment.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 6. 5.<sup>q</sup> Gal. 3. 28.

Col. 3. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Gr. Greeks.<sup>s</sup> John 6. 63.<sup>t</sup> Ps. 32. 5.

1 John 1. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 94. 12.

are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto <sup>2</sup>condemnation. And the rest <sup>c</sup>will I set in order when <sup>e</sup>I come.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 *Spiritual gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withal. 8 To that end they are diversely bestowed. 27 Of the body of Christ and its members.*

NOW <sup>h</sup>concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know <sup>i</sup>that ye were Gen<sup>t</sup>-iles, carried away unto these <sup>k</sup>dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, <sup>m</sup>that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jē-sūs <sup>6</sup>accursed: and <sup>n</sup>that no man can say that Jē-sūs is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now <sup>2</sup>there are diversities of gifts, but <sup>7</sup>the same Spirit.

5 <sup>9</sup>And there are differences of <sup>8</sup>administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God <sup>a</sup>which worketh all in all.

7 <sup>9</sup>But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit <sup>2</sup>the word of wisdom; to another <sup>a</sup>the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 <sup>o</sup>To another faith by the same Spirit; to another <sup>c</sup>the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 <sup>a</sup>To another the working of miracles; to another <sup>c</sup>prophecy; <sup>t</sup>to another discerning of spirits; to another <sup>h</sup>*divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, <sup>k</sup>dividing to every man severally <sup>1</sup>as he will.

12 For <sup>2</sup>as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: <sup>o</sup>so also is Christ.

13 For <sup>p</sup>by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, <sup>9</sup>whether we be Jews or <sup>3</sup>Gen<sup>t</sup>-iles, whether we be bond or free; and <sup>1</sup>have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I

am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, *as* it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we *bestow* more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no *schism* in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now *ye* are the body of Christ, and *members* in particular.

28 And *God* hath set some in the church, first *apostles*, secondarily *prophets*, thirdly teachers, after that *miracles*, then *gifts of healings*, *helps*, *governments*, *diversities of tongues*.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But *covet* earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

### CHAPTER 13.

1 All gifts, 2 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels,

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 8-10, 28.  
<sup>b</sup> 14. 1, &c.  
See Mat. 7. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 17. 20.  
Mark 11. 23.  
Luke 17. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 10. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.

<sup>g</sup> or, is not rash.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 24.  
Phil. 2. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 10. 3.  
Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>h</sup> 2 John 4.

<sup>i</sup> or, with the truth.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 15. 1.  
Gal. 6. 2.  
2 Tim. 2. 24.

<sup>j</sup> or, put on.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 2.

<sup>l</sup> or, division.

<sup>m</sup> or, reasoned.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18.  
& 5. 7.  
Phil. 3. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Gr. in a riddle.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 18. 10.  
1 John 3. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 1. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Eph. 4. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 2. 20.

& 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 13. 1.

Rom. 12. 6.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 11. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 12. 8.

1 Tim. 5. 17.

Heb. 13. 17, 24.

<sup>z</sup> or, kinds.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 31.

<sup>ab</sup> or, powers.

<sup>ac</sup> Num. 11. 25,

29.

<sup>ad</sup> Acts 2. 4.

& 10. 46.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 14. 1, 39.

<sup>af</sup> Gr. heareth,

Acts 22. 9.

and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of *prophecy*, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, *so* that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And *though* I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 *Charity* suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity *vaunteth* not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, *seeketh* not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 *Rejoiceth* not in iniquity, but *rejoiceth* *in* the truth;

7 *Beareth* all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 *For* we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I *thought* as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For *now* we see through a glass, *darkly*; but then *face* to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

### CHAPTER 14.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2 and preferred before speaking with tongues. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end.

FOLLOW after charity, and *desire* spiritual gifts, *but* rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that *speaketh* in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man *understandeth him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.



5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by <sup>a</sup>revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the <sup>2</sup>sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words <sup>3</sup>easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous <sup>4</sup>of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: <sup>5</sup>I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing <sup>m</sup>with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say A-mén <sup>a</sup>at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, <sup>a</sup>be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 18. 3.

1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. perfect,

or, of a

ripe age.

<sup>b</sup> John 10. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 28. 11, 12.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>2</sup> or, tunes.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 2. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

significant.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 45. 14.

Zech. 8. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8-10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 7.

2 Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. of spirits.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 10.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 19, 20.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 5. 19.

Col. 3. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 47. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 John 4. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. tumult,

or, unquiet-

ness.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 3.

Eph. 5. 22.

Col. 3. 18.

Tit. 2. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 3. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 131. 2.

Mat. 11. 25.

& 18. 3.

Rom. 16. 19.

ch. 3. 1.

Eph. 4. 14.

Heb. 5. 12, 13.

<sup>a</sup>be ye children, but in understanding be <sup>1</sup>men.

21 <sup>b</sup>In the law it is <sup>c</sup>written, With *men* of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, <sup>e</sup>will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report <sup>f</sup>that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, <sup>g</sup>hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. <sup>h</sup>Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and <sup>i</sup>let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, <sup>k</sup>let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And <sup>n</sup>the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the *author* of <sup>5</sup>confusion, but of peace, <sup>p</sup>as in all churches of the saints.

34 <sup>q</sup>Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but <sup>r</sup>they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the <sup>s</sup>law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 <sup>a</sup>If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>c</sup>covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 <sup>e</sup>Let all things be done decently and in order.

### CHAPTER 15.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 35 The manner thereof.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel <sup>1</sup>which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and <sup>1</sup>wherein ye stand;

2 <sup>a</sup>By which also ye are saved, if ye <sup>1</sup>keep in memory <sup>2</sup>what I preached unto you, unless <sup>c</sup>ye have believed in vain.

3 For <sup>a</sup>I delivered unto you first of all that <sup>a</sup>which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins <sup>a</sup>according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day <sup>a</sup>according to the scriptures:

5 <sup>a</sup>And that he was seen of Çē-phās, then <sup>a</sup>of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of Jāmes; then <sup>a</sup>of all the apostles.

8 <sup>a</sup>And last of all he was seen of me also, as of <sup>a</sup>one born out of due time.

9 For I am <sup>a</sup>the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because <sup>a</sup>I persecuted the church of God.

10 But <sup>a</sup>by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but <sup>a</sup>I laboured more abundantly than they all: <sup>a</sup>yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, <sup>a</sup>then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7.

<sup>1</sup> 1 John 4. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>c</sup> 4. 10, 33.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 31.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 4. 25.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 26. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 5. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 5. 2.

<sup>m</sup> John 11. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 6. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 1. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 21.

<sup>q</sup> 1 or, hold fast.

<sup>r</sup> 2 or, by what speech.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 3. 4.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 2, 23.

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 1. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 53. 5, 6.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 24. 26, 46.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 3. 18.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Dan. 7. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 16. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 53. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Luke 24. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Acts 2. 25.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Luke 24. 34.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Acts 2. 34.

<sup>11</sup> Eph. 1. 22.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 28. 17.

<sup>13</sup> Mark 16. 14.

<sup>14</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>15</sup> Rev. 20. 14.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 8. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Mat. 28. 18.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Luke 24. 50.

<sup>20</sup> Acts 1. 3, 4.

<sup>21</sup> Acts 9. 4.

<sup>22</sup> k 22. 14, 18.

<sup>23</sup> Phil. 3. 21.

<sup>24</sup> 3 or, an abortive.

<sup>25</sup> f ch. 3. 23.

<sup>26</sup> & 11. 3.

<sup>27</sup> Eph. 3. 8.

<sup>28</sup> Acts 8. 3.

<sup>29</sup> Phil. 3. 6.

<sup>30</sup> Eph. 3. 7, 8.

<sup>31</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 23.

<sup>32</sup> & 12. 11.

<sup>33</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>34</sup> Gal. 5. 11.

<sup>35</sup> Mat. 10. 20.

<sup>36</sup> Rom. 15. 18.

<sup>37</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.

<sup>38</sup> Gal. 2. 3.

<sup>39</sup> Eph. 3. 7.

<sup>40</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>41</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 19.

<sup>42</sup> Some read, our.

<sup>43</sup> Rom. 8. 36.

<sup>44</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 10.

<sup>45</sup> or, to speak after the manner of men.

<sup>46</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 8.

<sup>47</sup> Eccl. 2. 24.

<sup>48</sup> Is. 22. 13.

<sup>49</sup> Luke 12. 19.

<sup>50</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 14.

<sup>51</sup> Rom. 13. 11.

<sup>52</sup> Eph. 5. 14.

<sup>53</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 5.

<sup>54</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>55</sup> Ezek. 37. 3.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because <sup>b</sup>we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; <sup>a</sup>ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 <sup>a</sup>If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now <sup>a</sup>is Christ risen from the dead, and become <sup>b</sup>the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For <sup>k</sup>since by man *came* death, <sup>m</sup>by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Ādām all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But <sup>a</sup>every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up <sup>a</sup>the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, <sup>a</sup>till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 <sup>a</sup>The last enemy that shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he <sup>a</sup>hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 <sup>a</sup>And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then <sup>a</sup>shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And <sup>a</sup>why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by <sup>a</sup>your <sup>4</sup>rejoicing which I have in Christ Jē-sūs our Lord, <sup>a</sup>I die daily.

32 If <sup>a</sup>after the manner of men <sup>a</sup>I have fought with beasts at Ephē-sūs, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? <sup>a</sup>let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 <sup>a</sup>Awake to righteousness, and sin not; <sup>a</sup>for some have not the knowledge of God: <sup>a</sup>I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, <sup>a</sup>How



are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, <sup>2</sup>that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 <sup>2</sup>So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 <sup>2</sup>It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Ad-ām <sup>2</sup>was made a living soul; <sup>2</sup>the last Ad-ām was made <sup>2</sup>a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 <sup>2</sup>The first man is of the earth, <sup>2</sup>earthy: the second man is the Lord <sup>2</sup>from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: <sup>2</sup>and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And <sup>2</sup>as we have borne the image of the earthy, <sup>2</sup>we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that <sup>2</sup>flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; <sup>2</sup>We shall not all sleep, <sup>2</sup>but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: <sup>2</sup>for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 4.

<sup>b</sup> John 12. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 25. 8.  
Rev. 20. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Hos. 13. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> or, hell.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 7. 25.

<sup>g</sup> 1 John 5. 4.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 11. 29.  
Gal. 2. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 12. 3.  
Mat. 13. 43.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 20. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. 3. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Gr. gift,  
2 Cor. 8. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 2. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 5. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Acts 19. 21.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> John 5. 21.  
Phil. 3. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 3. 4.

<sup>w</sup> John 3. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 15. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 15. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> John 3. 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> Phil. 3. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> Acts 18. 21.  
Jas. 4. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 5. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> Acts 14. 27.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
Col. 4. 3.

<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 8. 29.  
2 Cor. 3. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> Phil. 3. 21.  
1 John 3. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Acts 19. 9.  
<sup>aj</sup> Acts 19. 22.

<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 16. 17.  
John 3. 3, 5.

<sup>al</sup> Phil. 2. 20.  
1 Thes. 3. 2.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 15.  
<sup>an</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> Phil. 3. 21.  
<sup>ap</sup> Acts 15. 33.

<sup>aq</sup> Zech. 9. 14.  
Mat. 24. 31.

<sup>ar</sup> John 5. 25.

on incorruption, and <sup>a</sup>this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, <sup>c</sup>Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 <sup>c</sup>O death, where is thy sting? <sup>O</sup><sup>1</sup>grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and <sup>e</sup>the strength of sin is the law.

57 <sup>f</sup>But thanks be to God, which giveth us <sup>g</sup>the victory through our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

58 <sup>h</sup>Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

## CHAPTER 16.

The duty of relieving the brethren, &c.

NOW concerning <sup>i</sup>the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Gā-lā-ti-ā, even so do ye.

2 <sup>j</sup>Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, <sup>k</sup>whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your <sup>l</sup>liberality unto Jē-ry-sā-lēm.

4 <sup>m</sup>And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, <sup>n</sup>when I shall pass through Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā: for I do pass through Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may <sup>o</sup>bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, <sup>p</sup>if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Eph-ē-sūs until Pen-tē-eōst.

9 For <sup>q</sup>a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>r</sup>there are many adversaries.

10 Now <sup>s</sup>if Ti-mō-thē-ūs come, see that he may be with you without fear: for <sup>t</sup>he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 <sup>u</sup>Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth <sup>v</sup>in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Ā-pōl-lōs, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at

this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 <sup>b</sup> Watch ye, <sup>c</sup> stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, <sup>a</sup> be strong.

14 <sup>m</sup> Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stēph-ā-nās, that it is <sup>a</sup> the firstfruits of A-ehā-jā, and that they have addicted themselves to <sup>k</sup> the ministry of the saints,)

16 <sup>m</sup> That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and <sup>p</sup> labourereth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stēph-ā-nās and Fōr-tū-nā-tūs and A-ehā-i-eūs: <sup>r</sup> for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 <sup>s</sup> For they have refreshed my

A.D. 59.

<sup>a</sup> Phil. 2. 23.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 42.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 5. 6.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 8.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 1. 27.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 3. 8.<sup>2</sup> Thes. 2. 15.<sup>d</sup> Eph. 6. 10.<sup>Col.</sup> 1. 11.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 5.<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 16. 16.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 5.<sup>i</sup> Col. 4. 18.<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 4.<sup>l</sup> Heb. 6. 10.<sup>m</sup> Eph. 6. 24.<sup>n</sup> Heb. 13. 17.<sup>o</sup> Gal. 1. 8, 9.<sup>p</sup> Jude 14. 15.<sup>q</sup> Heb. 6. 10.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 20.<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.<sup>t</sup> Phil. 2. 30.<sup>u</sup> Col. 4. 8.

spirit and your's: therefore <sup>a</sup> acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of A-si-ā salute you. Aq-ūi-lā and Pris-çil-lā salute you much in the Lord, <sup>e</sup> with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. <sup>g</sup> Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 <sup>t</sup> The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man <sup>l</sup> love not the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>n</sup> let him be An-āth-ē-mā <sup>o</sup> Mār-ān-ā-thā.

23 <sup>v</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ <sup>be</sup> with you.

24 My love <sup>be</sup> with you all in Christ Jē-sūs. Ā-mēn'.

<sup>¶</sup> The first epistle to the Cō-rin-thi-āns was written from Phi-lip-pi by Stēph-ā-nās, and Fōr-tū-nā-tūs, and A-ehā-i-eūs, and Ti-mō-thē-ūs.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

# ĈŌ-RĪN'THĪ-ĀNŠ.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>3</sup> The apostle encourageth them against troubles.  
<sup>12</sup> Of his sincere manner of preaching.

PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ by the will of God, and Tim-ō-thy <sup>our</sup> brother, unto the church of God which is at Ĉor-inth, <sup>with</sup> all the saints which are in all A-ehā-jā:

2 <sup>Grace</sup> <sup>be</sup> to you and peace from God our Father, and <sup>from</sup> the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>Blessed</sup> <sup>be</sup> God, even the Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as <sup>the</sup> sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, <sup>it</sup> <sup>is</sup> for your consolation and salvation, which <sup>is</sup> effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, <sup>it</sup> <sup>is</sup> for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you <sup>is</sup> stedfast, knowing, that <sup>as</sup> ye are partakers of the sufferings, so <sup>shall</sup> ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of <sup>our</sup> trouble

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 1.<sup>Eph.</sup> 1. 1.<sup>Col.</sup> 1. 1.<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 1.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, answer.<sup>b</sup> Jer. 17. 5, 7.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 1. 1.<sup>Col.</sup> 1. 2.<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 1. 7.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 3.<sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 3.<sup>Phil.</sup> 1. 2.<sup>Col.</sup> 1. 2.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 1. 1.<sup>2</sup> Thes. 1. 2.<sup>f</sup> Eph. 1. 3.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 3.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 15. 30.<sup>Phil.</sup> 1. 19.<sup>h</sup> Philem. 22.<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 15.<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 17.<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 4.<sup>l</sup> Acts 9. 4.<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 10.<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 15.<sup>o</sup> or, is wrought.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 12.<sup>q</sup> Phil. 2. 16.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 19.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 8. 37.<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 19.<sup>u</sup> Rom. 1. 11.<sup>v</sup> or, grace.<sup>w</sup> Acts 19. 23.<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 32.<sup>y</sup> & 16. 9.

which came to us in A-si-ā, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the <sup>1</sup> sentence of death in ourselves, that we should <sup>not</sup> trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 <sup>a</sup> Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also <sup>g</sup> helping together by prayer for us, that <sup>h</sup> for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and <sup>g</sup> godly sincerity, <sup>not</sup> with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, <sup>that</sup> we are your rejoicing, even as <sup>ye</sup> also <sup>are</sup> our's in the day of the Lord Jē-sūs.

15 And in this confidence <sup>I</sup> was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have <sup>a</sup> a second <sup>b</sup> benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Māç-



ē-dō-ni-ā, and <sup>a</sup>to come again out of Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Jū-dæ-ā.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose <sup>a</sup>according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our <sup>1</sup>word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For <sup>a</sup>the Son of God, Jē-šus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Sil-vā-nūs and Ti-mō-thē-ūs, was not yea and nay, <sup>1</sup>but in him was yea.

20 <sup>a</sup>For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Ā-mēn', unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and <sup>a</sup>hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who <sup>1</sup>hath also sealed us, and <sup>m</sup>given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover <sup>1</sup>I call God for a record upon my soul, <sup>2</sup>that to spare you I came not as yet unto Ēor'inth.

24 Not for <sup>a</sup>that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for <sup>1</sup>by faith ye stand.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Having showed the reason why he came not to them, he requireth them to forgive the excommunicated person.

<sup>14</sup> The happy success of his preaching.

**B**UT I determined this with myself, <sup>a</sup>that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, <sup>1</sup>I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice: <sup>a</sup>having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; <sup>a</sup>not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But <sup>a</sup>if any have caused grief, he hath not <sup>a</sup>grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this <sup>a</sup>punishment, which *was inflicted* <sup>m</sup>of many.

7 <sup>a</sup>So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, *preaching*.

<sup>2</sup> or, *in the sight*.

<sup>d</sup> Mark 1. 1.

Luke 1. 35.

Acts 9. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 16. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 8.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 5, 6.

<sup>k</sup> 1 John 2. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 4. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 19.

Rev. 2. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 5.

Eph. 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 9.

ch. 11. 31.

Gal. 1. 20.

Phil. 1. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Cant. 1. 3.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21.

ch. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> & 12. 20.

<sup>a</sup> & 13. 2, 10.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 5.

1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 11. 20.

1 Cor. 15. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 2. 34.

John 3. 32.

1 Pet. 2. 7.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 1. 23.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.

<sup>2</sup> or, *deal deceitfully with*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>c</sup> or, *of*.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 21.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 22.

Gal. 5. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 18. 27.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 7. 8, 9.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 4. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 24. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 40. 8.

Ezek. 11. 19.

Heb. 8. 10.

<sup>b</sup> or, *censure*.

<sup>m</sup> John 15. 5.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.

1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 6. 1.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 5.

Eph. 3. 7.

Col. 1. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. 31. 31.

Mat. 26. 28.

Heb. 8. 6, 8.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 2. 27.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be <sup>b</sup>obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* <sup>2</sup>in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Sā'tān should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, <sup>a</sup>when I came to Trō-ās to *preach* Christ's gospel, and <sup>a</sup>a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 <sup>1</sup>I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Ti-tūs my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest <sup>a</sup>the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, <sup>a</sup>in them that are saved, and <sup>a</sup>in them that perish:

16 <sup>a</sup>To the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And <sup>a</sup>who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which <sup>a</sup>corrupt<sup>3</sup> the word of God: but as <sup>a</sup>of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we <sup>a</sup>in Christ.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> He sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 A comparison of the law and the gospel.

**D**O <sup>a</sup>we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, <sup>a</sup>epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 <sup>a</sup>Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye* are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not <sup>a</sup>in tables of stone, but <sup>a</sup>in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 <sup>m</sup>Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but <sup>a</sup>our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able <sup>a</sup>ministers of <sup>a</sup>the new testament; not <sup>a</sup>of the letter, but of the spirit:

for <sup>1</sup>the letter killeth, but the spirit <sup>1</sup>giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, <sup>2</sup>so that the children of Is-râ-ël could not stedfastly behold the face of Mō-sēs for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not <sup>3</sup>the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration <sup>4</sup>of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great <sup>4</sup>plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mō-sēs, <sup>5</sup>which put a vail over his face, that the children of Is-râ-ël could not stedfastly look to <sup>6</sup>the end of that which is abolished:

14 But <sup>7</sup>their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mō-sēs is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, <sup>8</sup>the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now <sup>9</sup>the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding <sup>10</sup>as in a glass <sup>11</sup>the glory of the Lord, <sup>12</sup>are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even as* <sup>13</sup>by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel. <sup>7</sup> The troubles and persecutions which he daily endured.

**T**HEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, <sup>2</sup>as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of <sup>3</sup>dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, <sup>4</sup>nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but <sup>5</sup>by manifestation of the truth <sup>6</sup>commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, <sup>7</sup>it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom <sup>8</sup>the god of this world <sup>9</sup>hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

Gal. 3. 10.

<sup>b</sup> John 1. 18.

Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, quickeneth.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 29.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Gr. is he

who hath.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 1. 17.

<sup>k</sup> or, not

altogether

without help,

or, means.

<sup>l</sup> Phil. 3. 10.

<sup>m</sup> or, boldness.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 34. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 36.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 10. 4.

Gal. 3. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 6. 10.

Acts 28. 26.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 116. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 8. 11.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 25. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Col. 1. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Tim. 2. 10.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 45.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 7. 22.

Col. 3. 10.

<sup>ad</sup> or, of the Lord

the Spirit.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

Rom. 8. 18.

1 Pet. 1. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Rom. 8. 24.

Heb. 11. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25.

<sup>ah</sup> Gr. shame.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 6. 4. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 13.

<sup>am</sup> Job 4. 19.

<sup>an</sup> Eph. 6. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> John 12. 40.

the glorious gospel of Christ, <sup>14</sup>who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jē-sūs the Lord; and <sup>15</sup>ourselves your servants for Jē-sūs' sake.

6 For God, <sup>16</sup>who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, <sup>17</sup>hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē-sūs Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, <sup>18</sup>that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but <sup>19</sup>not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 <sup>20</sup>Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>21</sup>that the life also of Jē-sūs might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live <sup>22</sup>are always delivered unto death for Jē-sūs' sake, that the life also of Jē-sūs might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having <sup>23</sup>the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, <sup>24</sup>I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that <sup>25</sup>he which raised up the Lord Jē-sūs shall raise up us also by Jē-sūs, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For <sup>26</sup>all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet <sup>27</sup>the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For <sup>28</sup>our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 <sup>29</sup>While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

#### CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Paul, in his assured hope of immortal glory, <sup>9</sup>laboureth to keep a good conscience, <sup>18</sup>and by his ministry to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

**F**OR we know that if <sup>2</sup>our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.



2 For in this <sup>a</sup>we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:  
3 If so be that <sup>a</sup>being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in <sup>this</sup> tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but <sup>a</sup>clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now <sup>g</sup>he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing <sup>is</sup> God, who also <sup>h</sup>hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore <sup>we</sup> are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For <sup>'</sup>we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, <sup>I</sup> say, and <sup>'</sup>willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we <sup>2</sup>labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 <sup>'</sup>For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; <sup>'</sup>that every one may receive the things <sup>done</sup> in <sup>his</sup> body, according to that he hath done, whether <sup>it</sup> be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore <sup>"</sup>the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but <sup>"</sup>we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For <sup>"</sup>we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion <sup>a</sup>to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat <sup>to answer</sup> them which glory <sup>a</sup>in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For <sup>'</sup>whether we be beside ourselves, <sup>it is</sup> to God: or whether we be sober, <sup>it is</sup> for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we <sup>thus</sup> judge, that <sup>'</sup>if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And <sup>that</sup> he died for all, <sup>k</sup>that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 <sup>'</sup>Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, <sup>'</sup>yet now henceforth know we <sup>him</sup> no more.

17 Therefore if any man <sup>'be</sup> in Christ, <sup>he is</sup> <sup>'a</sup> new creature: <sup>'</sup>old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things <sup>are</sup> of God, <sup>"</sup>who hath reconciled us to himself

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 23.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 3. 24.<sup>c</sup> Rev. 3. 18.<sup>1</sup> Gr. put in us.<sup>d</sup> Job 23. 23.<sup>Mat.</sup> 2. 7.<sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 20.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 53.<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1.<sup>g</sup> Is. 29. 23.<sup>Eph.</sup> 2. 10.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 23.<sup>Eph.</sup> 1. 14.<sup>i</sup> Is. 53. 6, 9.<sup>Gal.</sup> 3. 13.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 22.<sup>1</sup> John 3. 5.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 1. 17.<sup>10.</sup> 3.<sup>l</sup> Rom. 8. 24.<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 1.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 9.<sup>n</sup> Phil. 1. 23.<sup>o</sup> Heb. 12. 15.<sup>p</sup> or, endeavour.<sup>q</sup> Is. 49. 8.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 14. 10.<sup>s</sup> Gal. 6. 7.<sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 8.<sup>Rev.</sup> 22. 12.<sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 13.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 12.<sup>10.</sup> 32.<sup>u</sup> Gr. commending.<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 1.<sup>w</sup> Heb. 10. 31.<sup>Jude</sup> 23.<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 23.<sup>z</sup> or, in tossings to and fro.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 1. 14.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 7. 14.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 4.<sup>ae</sup> Gr. in the face.<sup>af</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 11.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 7.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 11. 1, 16.<sup>ah</sup> ch. 4. 2.<sup>5.</sup> 11.<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 5. 15.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 9.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 1. 9.<sup>al</sup> 4. 10, 11.<sup>am</sup> Ps. 118. 18.<sup>an</sup> Rom. 6. 11.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 19.<sup>ap</sup> Gal. 2. 20.<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 12. 50.<sup>ar</sup> Col. 3. 11.<sup>as</sup> ch. 7. 3.<sup>at</sup> John 6. 63.<sup>au</sup> ch. 12. 15.<sup>av</sup> Rom. 8. 9.<sup>aw</sup> Gal. 6. 15.<sup>ax</sup> or, let him be.<sup>ay</sup> Gal. 5. 6.<sup>az</sup> Is. 65. 17.<sup>ba</sup> Eph. 2. 15.<sup>bb</sup> Rev. 21. 5.<sup>bc</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 14.<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 7. 2, 3.<sup>be</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 8.<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 5. 10.<sup>bg</sup> Eph. 2. 16.<sup>bh</sup> Col. 1. 20.<sup>bi</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 2, 3.<sup>bj</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 21.<sup>bk</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 21.<sup>bl</sup> Eph. 5. 7, 11.

by Je'sus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that <sup>o</sup>God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath <sup>1</sup>committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are <sup>a</sup>ambassadors for Christ, as <sup>'</sup>though God did beseech <sup>you</sup> by us: we pray <sup>you</sup> in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For <sup>'</sup>he hath made him <sup>to be</sup> sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made <sup>k</sup>the righteousness of God in him.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 Paul's sufferings in the ministry. 14 He exhorteth them to avoid idolaters, as being themselves temples of God.

WE then, <sup>as</sup> <sup>m</sup>workers together with <sup>him</sup>, beseech <sup>you</sup> also <sup>o</sup>that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, <sup>'</sup>I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now <sup>is</sup> the accepted time; behold, now <sup>is</sup> the day of salvation.)

3 <sup>'</sup>Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all <sup>things</sup> <sup>3</sup>approving ourselves <sup>'as</sup> the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 <sup>'</sup>In stripes, in imprisonments, <sup>in</sup> tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 <sup>'</sup>By the word of truth, by <sup>'</sup>the power of God, by <sup>'</sup>the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and <sup>yet</sup> true;

9 As unknown, and <sup>'yet</sup> well known; <sup>'as</sup> dying, and, behold, we live; <sup>'as</sup> chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and <sup>yet</sup> possessing all things.

11 O ye Co-rin-thi-ans, our mouth is open unto you, <sup>m</sup>our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but <sup>'</sup>ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (<sup>'</sup>I speak as unto <sup>my</sup> children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 <sup>'</sup>Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for <sup>'</sup>what

fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Bē-li-āl? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, <sup>a</sup>I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you.

18 <sup>a</sup>And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 *He exhorteth them to purity of life.* 3 *The comfort he took in his afflictions, by reason of their godly sorrow.*

HAVING <sup>a</sup>therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, <sup>a</sup>we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn you: for <sup>a</sup>I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 <sup>a</sup>Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, <sup>a</sup>great *is* my glorying of you: <sup>a</sup>I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, <sup>a</sup>when we were come into Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā, our flesh had no rest, but <sup>a</sup>we were troubled on every side; <sup>a</sup>without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by <sup>a</sup>the coming of Tī-tūs;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, <sup>a</sup>though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry <sup>a</sup>after a godly manner, that

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 12. 13.  
Mat. 26. 75.

<sup>b</sup>Prov. 17. 22.

<sup>c</sup>1 Cor. 3. 16.  
& 6. 19.

Eph. 2. 21.  
Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>d</sup>Ex. 29. 45.  
Lev. 26. 12.

Jer. 31. 33.  
& 32. 38.

Ezek. 11. 20.  
Zech. 13. 9.

<sup>e</sup>Is. 52. 11.  
Rev. 18. 4.

<sup>f</sup>Jer. 31. 1. 9.  
Rev. 21. 7.

<sup>g</sup>ch. 2. 4.

<sup>a</sup>1 John 3. 3.

<sup>b</sup>Rom. 15. 32.

<sup>c</sup>Acts 20. 33.

<sup>d</sup>Gr. *bowels*,

ch. 6. 12.

<sup>e</sup>ch. 6. 11. 12.

<sup>f</sup>ch. 2. 9.

<sup>g</sup>Phil. 2. 12.

<sup>h</sup>ch. 3. 12.

<sup>i</sup>1 Cor. 1. 4.

<sup>j</sup>2 Thes. 3. 4.

<sup>k</sup>Phil. 8. 21.

<sup>l</sup>Phil. 2. 17.

<sup>m</sup>Col. 1. 24.

<sup>n</sup>ch. 2. 13.

<sup>o</sup>ch. 4. 8.

<sup>p</sup>Deut. 32. 25.

<sup>q</sup>ch. 1. 4.

<sup>r</sup>See ch. 2. 13.

<sup>s</sup>Mark 12. 44.

<sup>t</sup>Gr. *simplicity*,

ch. 9. 11.

<sup>u</sup>Acts 11. 29.

<sup>v</sup>& 24. 17.

<sup>w</sup>Rom. 15. 25.

<sup>x</sup>26.

<sup>y</sup>1 Cor. 16. 1.

<sup>z</sup>3. 4.

<sup>aa</sup>ch. 9. 1.

<sup>ab</sup>ch. 2. 4.

<sup>ac</sup>ver. 17.

<sup>ad</sup>ch. 12. 18.

<sup>ae</sup>or, according

to God.

<sup>af</sup>or, gift,

ver. 4. 19.

<sup>ag</sup>182

ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For <sup>a</sup>godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: <sup>b</sup>but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, <sup>a</sup>but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Tī-tūs, because his spirit <sup>a</sup>was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Tī-tūs, is found a truth.

15 And his <sup>a</sup>inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth <sup>a</sup>the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that <sup>a</sup>I have confidence in you in all *things*.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 *He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 9 and by the example of Christ. 16 He commendeth to them Titus and others.*

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and <sup>a</sup>their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their <sup>a</sup>liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* <sup>a</sup>the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that <sup>a</sup>we desired Tī-tūs, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same <sup>a</sup>grace also.



7 Therefore, as <sup>a</sup>ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see <sup>b</sup>that ye abound in this grace also.

8 <sup>a</sup>I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein <sup>a</sup>I give my advice: for <sup>a</sup>this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be <sup>a</sup>forward <sup>a</sup>a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For <sup>a</sup>if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, <sup>a</sup>He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Ti-tūs for you.

17 For indeed he accepted <sup>a</sup>the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him <sup>a</sup>the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not that only, but who was also <sup>a</sup>chosen of the churches to travel with us with this <sup>a</sup>grace, which is administered by us <sup>a</sup>to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 <sup>a</sup>Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which <sup>a</sup>I have in you.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 5.

&amp; 12. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 8.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 2. 25.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 14.

&amp; 9. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 20.

Luke 9. 58.

Phil. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25.<sup>h</sup> Acts 11. 29.

Rom. 15. 26.

1 Cor. 16. 1.

ch. 8. 4.

Gal. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 19. 17.

Mat. 10. 42.

1 Tim. 6. 18.

19.

Heb. 13. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 2.<sup>l</sup> Gr. *willingly*.<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 19.<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 24.<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 10.<sup>p</sup> Mark 12. 43.

44.

Luke 21. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 6, 17.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 16. 18.<sup>s</sup> Gr. *blessing*.

Gen. 33. 11.

1 Sam. 25. 27.

2 Ki. 5. 15.

<sup>t</sup> or, which

hath been so

much spoken

of before.

<sup>u</sup> Prov. 11. 24.

Gal. 6. 7, 9.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 6.<sup>w</sup> Deut. 15. 7.<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 18.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 35. 5.

Prov. 11. 25.

Rom. 12. 8.

ch. 8. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 11. 24.

Phil. 4. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.<sup>ab</sup> or, gift.

ver. 4, 6, 7.

ch. 9. 8.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 4. 15.<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 112. 9.<sup>ae</sup> Is. 55. 10.<sup>af</sup> Rom. 12. 17.

Phil. 4. 8.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> Hos. 10. 12.

Mat. 6. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> or, liberality.<sup>ai</sup> Gr. *simplicity*.

ch. 8. 2.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 1. 11.<sup>ak</sup> or, he hath.<sup>al</sup> ch. 8. 14.

23 Whether any do enquire of Ti-tūs, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are <sup>a</sup>the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our <sup>a</sup>boasting on your behalf.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The reason why he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand, 6 He stirreth them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed.

FOR as touching <sup>a</sup>the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know <sup>a</sup>the forwardness of your mind, <sup>a</sup>for which I boast of you to them of Măc-ē-dō-ni-ā, that <sup>a</sup>Ā-chā-jā was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 <sup>a</sup>Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Măc-ē-dō-ni-ā come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your <sup>a</sup>bounty, <sup>a</sup>whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 <sup>a</sup>But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; <sup>a</sup>not grudgingly, or of necessity: for <sup>a</sup>God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 <sup>a</sup>And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, <sup>a</sup>He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that <sup>a</sup>ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your <sup>a</sup>righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all <sup>a</sup>bountifulness, <sup>a</sup>which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only <sup>a</sup>supplieth the

want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they <sup>a</sup>glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal <sup>b</sup>distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding <sup>c</sup>grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God <sup>d</sup>for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> He setteth out the spiritual might and authority with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 12 without taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and vaunting themselves in other men's labours.

NOW <sup>o</sup>I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, <sup>h</sup>who <sup>i</sup>in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, <sup>i</sup>that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which <sup>e</sup>think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (<sup>a</sup>For the weapons <sup>o</sup>of our warfare are not carnal, but <sup>p</sup>mighty through God <sup>q</sup>to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 <sup>r</sup>Casting down <sup>s</sup>imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 <sup>a</sup>And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when <sup>z</sup>your obedience is fulfilled.

7 <sup>b</sup>Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? <sup>c</sup>If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are <sup>e</sup>we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more <sup>f</sup>of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, <sup>h</sup>I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters, <sup>z</sup>say they, are weighty and powerful; but <sup>m</sup>his bodily presence is weak, and his <sup>n</sup>speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such <sup>will</sup> we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves

A.D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> or, understand it not.<sup>a</sup> Mat. 5. 16.<sup>b</sup> Heb. 13. 16.<sup>2</sup> or, time.<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 1.<sup>d</sup> Jas. 1. 17.<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 5.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 15. 20.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 1.<sup>3</sup> or, magnified in you.<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 5.<sup>4</sup> or, in outward appearance.<sup>5</sup> or, rule.<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 13. 2, 10.<sup>k</sup> Is. 65. 16.<sup>l</sup> Jer. 9. 24.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 31.<sup>n</sup> Prov. 27. 2.<sup>6</sup> or, reckon.<sup>o</sup> Rom. 2. 29.<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 5.<sup>q</sup> Eph. 6. 13.<sup>r</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 8.<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18.<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 3.<sup>u</sup> Acts 7. 22.<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 5.<sup>7</sup> or, to God.<sup>8</sup> Jer. 1. 10.<sup>9</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 19.<sup>8</sup> or, reasonings.<sup>9</sup> or, ye do bear with me.<sup>a</sup> Gal. 4. 17.<sup>b</sup> Hos. 2. 19.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 28.<sup>e</sup> Lev. 21. 13.<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 2, 10.<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 15.<sup>h</sup> Gen. 3. 4.<sup>i</sup> John 8. 44.<sup>j</sup> John 7. 24.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 6. 24.<sup>l</sup> Col. 2. 4, 8.<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 3.<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 37.<sup>o</sup> 1 John 4. 6.<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 23.<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 23.<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 10.<sup>s</sup> Gal. 1. 7, 8.<sup>t</sup> or, with me.<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 14.<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.<sup>w</sup> Gal. 2. 6.<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 17.<sup>y</sup> 2 Gr. saith he.<sup>z</sup> Eph. 3. 4.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 3, 4.<sup>2</sup> Gal. 4. 13.<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 17.

with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, <sup>1</sup>are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>2</sup>rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: <sup>e</sup>for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, <sup>f</sup>of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be <sup>g</sup>enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's <sup>h</sup>line of things made ready to our hand.

17 <sup>k</sup>But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For <sup>l</sup>not he that commendeth himself is approved, but <sup>m</sup>whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Paul entereth into a forced commendation of himself, and of his preaching. 23 He recounteth his sufferings for the gospel.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed <sup>9</sup>bear with me.

2 For I am <sup>a</sup>jealous over you with godly jealousy: for <sup>i</sup>I have espoused you to one husband, <sup>u</sup>that I may present you <sup>z</sup>as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as <sup>a</sup>the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds <sup>c</sup>should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē-sūs, whom we have not preached, or <sup>i</sup>if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or <sup>j</sup>another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear <sup>1</sup>with him.

5 For I suppose <sup>i</sup>I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though <sup>k</sup>I be rude in speech, yet not <sup>in</sup> knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with



you, and wanted, <sup>a</sup>I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me <sup>c</sup>the brethren which came from Māç-ê-dō-ni-ā supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself <sup>a</sup>from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 <sup>a</sup>As the truth of Christ is in me, <sup>a</sup>no<sup>1</sup> man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-ehā-jā.

11 Wherefore? <sup>a</sup>because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, <sup>a</sup>that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such <sup>a</sup>are false apostles, <sup>a</sup>deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Sā-tān himself is transformed into <sup>a</sup>an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; <sup>a</sup>whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool <sup>a</sup>receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, <sup>a</sup>I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 <sup>a</sup>Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, <sup>a</sup>seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, <sup>a</sup>if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, <sup>a</sup>as though we had been weak. Howbeit <sup>a</sup>whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hē-brēw's? <sup>a</sup>so am I. Are they Iṣ-rā-ēl-ites? so am I. Are they the seed of Ā-brā-hām? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; <sup>a</sup>in labours more abundant, <sup>a</sup>in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, <sup>a</sup>in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I <sup>a</sup>forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I <sup>a</sup>beaten with rods, <sup>a</sup>once was I stoned, thrice I <sup>a</sup>suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by mine own countrymen,

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 20. 33.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 9.<sup>b</sup> Acts 14. 5.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 4. 10.<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 14.<sup>e</sup> Acts 20. 31.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 9. 1.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 15.<sup>i</sup> Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 11.<sup>k</sup> Acts 20. 18.

Rom. 1. 14.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 13.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 5.<sup>o</sup> Acts 15. 24.

Rom. 16. 18.

Gal. 1. 7.

Phil. 1. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

Rev. 2. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 2.

Tit. 1. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 9.

Gal. 1. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 5.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 9. 5.<sup>s</sup> Gal. 1. 8.<sup>t</sup> Acts 9. 24.<sup>u</sup> Phil. 3. 19.<sup>2</sup> or, suffer.<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 6.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *For I will come.*<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 3.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 7.

Gal. 1. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 10.<sup>b</sup> Gal. 2. 4.<sup>c</sup> Acts 22. 17.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 10.<sup>e</sup> Phil. 3. 4.<sup>f</sup> Luke 23. 43.<sup>g</sup> or, possible.<sup>h</sup> Acts 22. 3.

Rom. 11. 1.

Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 30.<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 16.<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.<sup>l</sup> Acts 9. 16.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 30.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 25. 3.<sup>o</sup> Acts 16. 22.<sup>p</sup> Acts 14. 19.<sup>q</sup> Acts 27. 41.<sup>r</sup> See Ezek.

23. 24.

Gal. 4. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Job 2. 7.

Luke 13. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 9. 23.<sup>u</sup> Deut. 3. 23.

Mat. 26. 44.

<sup>b</sup>in perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 *In* weariness and painfulness, *in* watchings often, *in* hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, <sup>a</sup>the care of all the churches.

29 <sup>a</sup>Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, <sup>a</sup>I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 <sup>a</sup>The God and Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 <sup>a</sup>In Dă-mās-eūs the governor under Ār-ē-tās the king kept the city of the Dām-ā-scēnes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, <sup>9</sup> yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, <sup>11</sup> blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.

**I**T is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. <sup>3</sup>I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man <sup>a</sup>in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one <sup>a</sup>caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into <sup>a</sup>paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not <sup>a</sup>lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: <sup>a</sup>yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For <sup>a</sup>though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a <sup>a</sup>thorn in the flesh, <sup>a</sup>the messenger of Sā-tān to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 <sup>a</sup>For this thing I besought the

Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, <sup>b</sup>that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore <sup>a</sup>I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: <sup>c</sup>for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become <sup>a</sup>a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for <sup>k</sup>in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though <sup>m</sup>I be nothing.

12 <sup>n</sup>Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 <sup>r</sup>For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except <sup>t</sup>it be that <sup>u</sup>I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me <sup>v</sup>this wrong.

14 <sup>w</sup>Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for <sup>x</sup>I seek not your's, but you: <sup>y</sup>for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And <sup>z</sup>I will very gladly spend and be spent <sup>aa</sup>for <sup>ab</sup>you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, <sup>ac</sup>I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 <sup>ad</sup>I desired Ti'tūs, and with <sup>ae</sup>him I sent a <sup>af</sup>brother. Did Ti'tūs make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? <sup>ag</sup>walked we not in the same steps?

19 <sup>ah</sup>Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? <sup>ai</sup>we speak before God in Christ: <sup>aj</sup>but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and <sup>ak</sup>that <sup>al</sup>I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest <sup>am</sup>there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 <sup>an</sup>And lest, when I come again, my God <sup>ao</sup>will humble me among you, and <sup>ap</sup>that I shall bewail many <sup>aq</sup>which have sinned already, and

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 5. 1.<sup>b</sup>1 Pet. 4. 14.<sup>c</sup>ch. 12. 14.<sup>d</sup>Rom. 5. 3.<sup>e</sup>ch. 7. 4.<sup>f</sup>Num. 35. 30.<sup>g</sup>Deut. 17. 6.<sup>h</sup>Mat. 18. 16.<sup>i</sup>John 8. 17.<sup>j</sup>Heb. 10. 28.<sup>k</sup>ch. 13. 4.<sup>l</sup>ch. 10. 2.<sup>m</sup>ch. 11. 1, 16.<sup>n</sup>ch. 12. 21.<sup>o</sup>ch. 11. 5.<sup>p</sup>Gal. 2. 6-8.<sup>q</sup>ch. 1. 23.<sup>r</sup>1 Cor. 3. 7.<sup>s</sup>Eph. 3. 8.<sup>t</sup>Rom. 15. 18.<sup>u</sup>1 Cor. 9. 2.<sup>v</sup>ch. 4. 2.<sup>w</sup>Mat. 10. 20.<sup>x</sup>1 Cor. 5. 4.<sup>y</sup>1 Cor. 9. 2.<sup>z</sup>Phil. 2. 7, 8.<sup>aa</sup>1 Pet. 3. 18.<sup>ab</sup>1 Cor. 1. 7.<sup>ac</sup>Rom. 6. 4.<sup>ad</sup>1 Cor. 9. 12.<sup>ae</sup>ch. 11. 9.<sup>af</sup>or, with him.<sup>ag</sup>ch. 11. 7.<sup>ah</sup>ch. 13. 1.<sup>ai</sup>1 Cor. 11. 28.<sup>aj</sup>Acts 20. 33.<sup>ak</sup>1 Cor. 10. 33.<sup>al</sup>1 Cor. 4. 14.<sup>am</sup>Rom. 8. 10.<sup>an</sup>Gal. 4. 19.<sup>ao</sup>1 Cor. 9. 27.<sup>ap</sup>Phil. 2. 17.<sup>aq</sup>1 Thes. 2. 8.<sup>ar</sup>John 10. 11.<sup>as</sup>ch. 1. 6.<sup>at</sup>Col. 1. 24.<sup>au</sup>2 Tim. 2. 10.<sup>av</sup>Gr. your souls.<sup>aw</sup>f ch. 11. 9.<sup>ax</sup>1 Cor. 4. 10.<sup>ay</sup>ch. 11. 30.<sup>az</sup>1 Thes. 3. 10.<sup>ba</sup>ch. 8. 6, 16.<sup>bb</sup>1 Cor. 4. 21.<sup>bc</sup>ch. 12. 20, 21.<sup>bd</sup>ch. 8. 18.<sup>be</sup>ch. 5. 12.<sup>bf</sup>Rom. 9. 1.<sup>bg</sup>ch. 11. 31.<sup>bh</sup>1 Cor. 10. 33.<sup>bi</sup>2 Rom. 12. 16, 18.<sup>bj</sup>3 Rom. 15. 33.<sup>bk</sup>4 Rom. 16. 16.<sup>bl</sup>1 Cor. 16. 20.<sup>bm</sup>1 Thes. 5. 26.<sup>bn</sup>1 Pet. 5. 14.<sup>bo</sup>1 Cor. 4. 21.<sup>bp</sup>ch. 13. 2, 10.<sup>bq</sup>1 Rom. 16. 24.<sup>br</sup>Phil. 2. 1.<sup>bs</sup>ch. 2. 1, 4.<sup>bt</sup>ch. 13. 2.

have not repented of the uncleanness and <sup>a</sup>fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 *He threateneth severity against obstinate sinners: 11 concludeth with general exhortation and prayer.*

**T**HIS is <sup>a</sup>the third time I am coming to you. <sup>b</sup>In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 <sup>c</sup>I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them <sup>d</sup>which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, <sup>e</sup>I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ <sup>f</sup>speaking in me, which to youward is not weak, but is mighty <sup>g</sup>in you.

4 <sup>h</sup>For though he was crucified through weakness, yet <sup>i</sup>he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak <sup>j</sup>in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 <sup>k</sup>Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, <sup>l</sup>how that Jē-sūs Christ is in you, except ye be <sup>m</sup>reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, <sup>n</sup>when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, <sup>o</sup>even your perfection.

10 <sup>p</sup>Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, <sup>q</sup>be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love <sup>r</sup>and peace shall be with you.

12 <sup>s</sup>Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 <sup>t</sup>The grace of the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and the love of God, and <sup>u</sup>the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. A-mēn.

<sup>v</sup> The second *epistle* to the Cō-rin'thi-āns was written from Phil-ipp-ī, a city of Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, by Ti'tūs and Lū-cās.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## GĀ-LĀ'TIĀNS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>6</sup> He wondereth that they have so soon left the truth, <sup>8</sup> and accurseth those that preach any other gospel.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but <sup>c</sup> by Jē-sūs Christ, and God the Father, <sup>e</sup> who raised him from the dead;)

<sup>2</sup> And all the brethren <sup>g</sup> which are with me, <sup>a</sup> unto the churches of Gā-lā-ti-ā:

<sup>3</sup> Grace <sup>be</sup> to you and peace from God the Father, and <sup>from</sup> our Lord Jē-sūs Christ,

<sup>4</sup> Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us <sup>m</sup> from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

<sup>5</sup> To whom <sup>be</sup> glory for ever and ever. Ā-mēn.

<sup>6</sup> I marvel that ye are so soon removed <sup>a</sup> from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel;

<sup>7</sup> Which is not another; but there be some <sup>e</sup> that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

<sup>8</sup> But though <sup>w</sup> we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

<sup>9</sup> As we said before, so say I now again, If any <sup>man</sup> preach any other gospel unto you <sup>t</sup> than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

<sup>10</sup> For <sup>b</sup> do I now <sup>c</sup> persuade men, or God? or <sup>d</sup> do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

<sup>11</sup> But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

<sup>12</sup> For <sup>g</sup> I neither received it of man, neither was I taught <sup>it</sup>, but <sup>i</sup> by the revelation of Jē-sūs Christ.

<sup>13</sup> For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that <sup>b</sup> beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and <sup>m</sup> wasted it:

<sup>14</sup> And profited in the Jews' religion above many my <sup>e</sup> equals in mine own nation, <sup>b</sup> being more exceedingly zealous <sup>g</sup> of the traditions of my fathers.

A.D. 58.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 1, 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Acts. 9. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 9. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Eph. 3. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 16. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 6. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Phil. 2. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 9. 26.

<sup>n</sup> or, returned.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 20. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 4. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 2. 5.

<sup>s</sup> 1 John 5. 19.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 13. 55.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 9. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 9. 30.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 15. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 14.

<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 16. 7.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 22.

<sup>ae</sup> Dent. 4. 2.

<sup>af</sup> Prov. 30. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Rev. 22. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> Acts 15. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 4.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 23. 14.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 4.

<sup>am</sup> Jas. 4. 4.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> Acts 15. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> or, severally.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1.

<sup>ar</sup> Phil. 2. 16.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 5.

<sup>at</sup> Eph. 3. 3.

<sup>au</sup> Acts 9. 1.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> Acts 15. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>ay</sup> Acts 8. 3.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 3. 25.

<sup>ba</sup> Gr. equals

<sup>bb</sup> in years.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 4. 3, 9.

<sup>bd</sup> Acts 26. 9.

<sup>be</sup> Phil. 3. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 9. 14.

<sup>bg</sup> Mat. 15. 2.

<sup>bh</sup> Mark 7. 5.

<sup>15</sup> But when it pleased God, <sup>e</sup> who separated me from my mother's womb, and called <sup>me</sup> by his grace,

<sup>16</sup> To reveal his Son in me, that <sup>e</sup> I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with <sup>f</sup> flesh and blood:

<sup>17</sup> Neither went I up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into A-rā-bi-ā, and returned again unto Dā-mās-cūs.

<sup>18</sup> Then after three years <sup>a</sup> I <sup>1</sup> went up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm to see Pē-tēr, and abode with him fifteen days.

<sup>19</sup> But <sup>n</sup> other of the apostles saw I none, save <sup>e</sup> James the Lord's brother.

<sup>20</sup> Now the things which I write unto you, <sup>b</sup> behold, before God, I lie not.

<sup>21</sup> Afterwards I came into the regions of Sŷr-i-ā and Cī-lī-ci-ā;

<sup>22</sup> And was unknown by face <sup>u</sup> unto the churches of Jū-dæ-ā which <sup>z</sup> were in Christ:

<sup>23</sup> But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

<sup>24</sup> And they glorified God in me.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> He sheweth when and for what purpose he went again to Jerusalem. <sup>16</sup> Of justification by faith.

THEN fourteen years after <sup>a</sup> I went up again to Jē-ru-sā-lēm with Bār-nā-bās, and took Tī-tūs with <sup>me</sup> also.

<sup>2</sup> And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gēn-tiles, but <sup>2</sup> privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means <sup>a</sup> I should run, or had run, in vain.

<sup>3</sup> But neither Tī-tūs, who was with me, being a Grēek, was compelled to be circumcised:

<sup>4</sup> And that because of <sup>f</sup> false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our <sup>n</sup> liberty which we have in Christ Jē-sūs, <sup>e</sup> that they might bring us into bondage:

<sup>5</sup> To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the

truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these <sup>a</sup>who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: <sup>1</sup>God accepteth no man's person;) for they who seemed to be somewhat <sup>1</sup>in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, <sup>2</sup>when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision <sup>1</sup>was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Pē-tēr;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pē-tēr to the apostleship of the circumcision, "the same was mighty in me toward the Gēn-tiles:)

9 And when James, Cē-phās, and Jōhn, who seemed to be <sup>2</sup>pillars, perceived <sup>2</sup>the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bār-nā-bās the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; <sup>1</sup>the same which I also was forward to do.

11 <sup>2</sup>But when Pē-tēr was come to Ant-i-ōeh, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, <sup>2</sup>he did eat with the Gēn-tiles; but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jēwš dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bār-nā-bās also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pē-tēr before *them* all, <sup>a</sup>If thou, being a Jēw, livest after the manner of Gēn-tiles, and not as do the Jēwš, why compellest thou the Gēn-tiles to live as do the Jēwš?

15 <sup>1</sup>We *who* are Jēwš by nature, and not <sup>2</sup>sinner of the Gēn-tiles,

16 <sup>2</sup>Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but <sup>2</sup>by the faith of Jē-sūs Christ, even we have believed in Jē-sūs Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for <sup>2</sup>by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found <sup>2</sup>sinner, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

A.D. 58.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 2.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 14.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 6. 11.<sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 15.

Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 3.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 6. 6.<sup>f</sup> Acts 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 11.<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 15.

1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 2.

Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 13. 46.

Rom. 11. 13.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 4.<sup>m</sup> Heb. 7. 11.

Rom. 11. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 9. 15.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 7.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 18.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 5.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

Eph. 3. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 2. 38.

Eph. 1. 13.

Heb. 6. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 10. 16.<sup>t</sup> Acts 11. 30.

Rom. 15. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 7. 16.<sup>v</sup> Acts 15. 35.<sup>w</sup> Heb. 10. 35.

2 John 8.

<sup>x</sup> or, *so great*.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 8.<sup>z</sup> Acts 10. 28.<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 15. 6.

Rom. 4. 3, 9.

Jas. 2. 23.

<sup>ab</sup> or, *imputed*.<sup>ac</sup> John 8. 39.<sup>ad</sup> Acts 10. 28.<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 12. 3.<sup>af</sup> Acts 3. 25.<sup>ag</sup> Acts 15. 10.<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 9. 11.

Eph. 2. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 27. 26.

Jer. 11. 3.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 13. 38.<sup>ak</sup> Rom. 1. 17.

ch. 3. 24.

<sup>al</sup> Hab. 2. 4.

Rom. 1. 17.

Heb. 10. 38.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 143. 2.

Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>an</sup> Rom. 4. 4, 5.<sup>ao</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 8. 3.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 John 3. 8.<sup>ar</sup> Deut. 21. 23.<sup>as</sup> Rom. 4. 9.

19 For I <sup>a</sup>through the law <sup>b</sup>am dead to the law, that I might <sup>c</sup>live unto God.

20 I am <sup>e</sup>crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh <sup>a</sup>I live by the faith of the Son of God, <sup>b</sup>who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for <sup>m</sup>if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

## CHAPTER 3.

*He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, &c.*

**O** FOOLISH Gā-lā-tiāns, <sup>o</sup>who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jē-sūs Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye <sup>e</sup>the Spirit by the works of the law, <sup>o</sup>or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by <sup>2</sup>the flesh?

4 <sup>2</sup>Have ye suffered <sup>1</sup>so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore <sup>2</sup>that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as <sup>b</sup>Ā-brā-hām believed God, and it was <sup>2</sup>accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that <sup>o</sup>they which are of faith, the same are the children of Ā-brā-hām.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Ā-brā-hām, *saying*, <sup>1</sup>In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Ā-brā-hām.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, <sup>2</sup>Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, <sup>1</sup>The just shall live by faith.

12 And <sup>2</sup>the law is not of faith: but, <sup>o</sup>The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 <sup>2</sup>Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, <sup>2</sup>Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 <sup>1</sup>That the blessing of Ā-brā-hām



might come on the Gēn'tiles through Jē-sūs Christ; that we might receive <sup>a</sup>the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; <sup>b</sup>Though *it be* but a man's <sup>1</sup>covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now <sup>c</sup>to Ā-brā-hām and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is <sup>e</sup>Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, <sup>k</sup>which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, <sup>m</sup>that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if <sup>o</sup>the inheritance *be* of the law, <sup>q</sup>*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Ā-brā-hām by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? <sup>r</sup>It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* <sup>s</sup>ordained by angels in the hand <sup>t</sup>of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one, <sup>u</sup>but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded <sup>v</sup>all under sin, <sup>w</sup>that the promise by faith of Jē-sūs Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore <sup>x</sup>the law was our schoolmaster to *bring us* unto Christ, <sup>y</sup>that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye <sup>z</sup>are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jē-sūs.

27 For <sup>aa</sup>as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 <sup>ab</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all <sup>ac</sup>one in Christ Jē-sūs.

29 And <sup>ad</sup>if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Ā-brā-hām's seed, and <sup>ae</sup>heirs according to the promise.

A.D. 58.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 32. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 11. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Ac. 2. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 9. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 or, testament.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 12. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 9. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 or, rudiments.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 49. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Mark 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> John 1. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 1. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 5. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Luke 2. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12. 40.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 20. 28.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. 9. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 4. 13.

<sup>x</sup> John 1. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Eph. 1. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 5. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 4. 14.

<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 8. 16.

<sup>ad</sup> John 15. 22.  
<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 4. 15.

<sup>af</sup> Eph. 2. 12.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 1. 25.  
<sup>ai</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 2.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Acts 7. 53.

<sup>al</sup> Ex. 20. 19.

<sup>am</sup> John 1. 17.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 3.

<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 3. 29.

<sup>ap</sup> Col. 2. 20.

<sup>aq</sup> 3 or, back.

<sup>ar</sup> 4 or, rudiments.

<sup>as</sup> Rom. 14. 5.

<sup>at</sup> Rom. 11. 32.

<sup>au</sup> Rom. 4. 11.

<sup>av</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 5.

<sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 3.

<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 10. 4.

<sup>ay</sup> Acts 13. 39.

<sup>az</sup> Luke 10. 16.

<sup>ba</sup> 3 or, What was then.

<sup>bb</sup> John 1. 12.

<sup>bc</sup> Rom. 8. 14.

<sup>bd</sup> Rom. 6. 3.

<sup>be</sup> Rom. 10. 12.

<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 10. 2.

<sup>bg</sup> 3 or, us.

<sup>bh</sup> John 10. 16.

<sup>bi</sup> Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>bj</sup> Gen. 21. 10.

<sup>bk</sup> Heb. 11. 18.

<sup>bl</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>bm</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.

## CHAPTER 4.

*Christ hath freed us from the law.*

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, <sup>a</sup>were in bondage under the <sup>b</sup>elements of the world:

4 But <sup>c</sup>when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, <sup>d</sup>made <sup>e</sup>of a woman, <sup>f</sup>made under the law,

5 <sup>g</sup>To redeem them that were under the law, <sup>h</sup>that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>i</sup>the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Ab-bā, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; <sup>j</sup>and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, <sup>k</sup>when ye knew not God, <sup>l</sup>ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, <sup>m</sup>after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, <sup>n</sup>how turn ye <sup>o</sup>again to the weak and beggarly <sup>p</sup>elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 <sup>q</sup>Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: <sup>r</sup>ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how <sup>s</sup>through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, <sup>t</sup>even as Christ Jē-sūs.

15 <sup>u</sup>Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, <sup>v</sup>if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They <sup>w</sup>zealously affect you, <sup>x</sup>but not well; yea, they would exclude <sup>y</sup>you, that ye might affect them.

18 But <sup>z</sup>it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 <sup>aa</sup>My little children, of whom I

travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for <sup>2</sup>I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that A-brā-hām had two sons, <sup>c</sup>the one by a bondmaid, <sup>c</sup>the other by a free-woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond-woman <sup>9</sup>was born after the flesh; <sup>a</sup>but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two <sup>3</sup>covenants; the one from the mount <sup>4</sup>Sī-nāi, which gendereth to bondage, which is Ā-gār.

25 For this Ā-gār is mount Sī-nāi in A-rā-bi-ā, and <sup>5</sup>answereth to Jē-ru-sā-lēm which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But <sup>6</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, <sup>7</sup>Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Ī-sāae was, are <sup>8</sup>the children of promise.

29 But as then <sup>2</sup>he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that *was born* after the Spirit, even so *it* is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith <sup>a</sup>the scripture? <sup>b</sup>Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for <sup>d</sup>the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, <sup>7</sup>but of the free.

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> He moveth them to stand in their liberty. <sup>19</sup> The works of the flesh, 22 and fruits of the Spirit.

**S**TAND fast therefore in <sup>9</sup>the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again <sup>a</sup>with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that <sup>a</sup>if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 <sup>c</sup>Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; <sup>c</sup>ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit <sup>u</sup>wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For <sup>u</sup>in Jē-sūs Christ neither cir-

A.D. 58.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 24.

<sup>1</sup> or, *who d.d. drive you back.*

<sup>2</sup> or, *I am perplexed for you.*

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 16. 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 21. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 9. 7. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 11. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, *testaments.*

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Sina.*

<sup>6</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 15. 1, 2.

<sup>8</sup> or, *is in the same rank with.*

<sup>9</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 9.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 2. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 7. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Jas. 2. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Is. 54. 1.

<sup>8</sup> Mat. 22. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 6. 12.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 11.

<sup>e</sup> fulfil not.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 3. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 21. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 7. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 7. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 8, 22.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 21. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 6. 14.

<sup>m</sup> John 8. 35.

<sup>n</sup> Eph. 5. 3.

<sup>o</sup> John 8. 36.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 6. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 15. 10.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 15. 1.

<sup>t</sup> John 15. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Eph. 5. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 3. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 15. 14.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 7.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 9. 31.

<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 6. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> or, *passions.*

<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 8. 4, 5.

<sup>af</sup> Rom. 8. 24.

<sup>ag</sup> Phil. 2. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> Col. 3. 11.

cumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but <sup>a</sup>faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye <sup>b</sup>did run well; <sup>1</sup>who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 <sup>a</sup>A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 <sup>1</sup>I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you <sup>1</sup>shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, <sup>a</sup>why do I yet suffer persecution? then is <sup>1</sup>the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off <sup>m</sup>which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only <sup>n</sup>use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but <sup>p</sup>by love serve one another.

14 For <sup>q</sup>all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, <sup>q</sup>Walk in the Spirit, and <sup>q</sup>ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For <sup>r</sup>the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: <sup>r</sup>so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But <sup>r</sup>if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now <sup>r</sup>the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that <sup>r</sup>they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But <sup>r</sup>the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, <sup>m</sup>gentleness, <sup>m</sup>goodness, <sup>m</sup>faith, <sup>m</sup>meekness, temperance: <sup>r</sup>against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's <sup>r</sup>have crucified the flesh with the <sup>r</sup>affections and lusts.

25 <sup>r</sup>If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 <sup>r</sup>Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.



## CHAPTER 6.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sipped: 2 to bear one another's burden, &c.*

BRETHREN, <sup>c</sup>if<sup>1</sup> a man be overtaken in a fault, ye <sup>a</sup>which are spiritual, restore such an one <sup>a</sup>in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, <sup>a</sup>lest thou also be tempted.

2 <sup>a</sup>Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil <sup>a</sup>the law of Christ.

3 For <sup>a</sup>if a man think himself to be something, when <sup>a</sup>he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But <sup>a</sup>let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For <sup>a</sup>every man shall bear his own burden.

6 <sup>a</sup>Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 <sup>a</sup>Be not deceived; <sup>a</sup>God is not mocked: for <sup>a</sup>whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 <sup>a</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And <sup>a</sup>let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, <sup>a</sup>if we faint not.

10 <sup>a</sup>As we have therefore oppor-

A.D. 58.

<sup>a</sup> Tit. 3. 8.<sup>b</sup> Eph. 2. 19.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 1.<sup>1</sup> or, *although*.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 15.<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 7. 5.<sup>g</sup> Phil. 3. 18.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 15. 1.<sup>1</sup> Thes. 5. 14.<sup>i</sup> Jas. 2. 8.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 3.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8. 2.<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 23.<sup>n</sup> Phil. 3. 3, 7.<sup>2</sup> or, *whereby*.<sup>o</sup> Rom. 2. 6.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 3. 8.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 6. 6.<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 11.<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 19.<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 17.<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.<sup>u</sup> Job 13. 9.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 125. 5.<sup>w</sup> Phil. 3. 16.<sup>x</sup> Rom. 2. 6.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 6.<sup>z</sup> Rom. 2. 29.<sup>a</sup> Job 4. 8.<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 5.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 58.<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 22.<sup>e</sup> Philem. 25.<sup>f</sup> Mat. 24. 13.<sup>g</sup> Rev. 2. 10.<sup>h</sup> John 9. 4.

tunity, <sup>a</sup>let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of <sup>b</sup>the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; <sup>a</sup>only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 <sup>a</sup>But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>by whom the world is <sup>a</sup>crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For <sup>a</sup>in Christ Jē-sūs neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but <sup>a</sup>a new creature.

16 <sup>a</sup>And as many as walk <sup>a</sup>according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon <sup>a</sup>the Iṣ-rā-ēl of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for <sup>a</sup>I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jē-sūs.

18 Brethren, <sup>a</sup>the grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ *be* with your spirit. A-mēn'.

¶ Unto the Gā-lā-tiāns written from Rōme.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## Ē-PHĒ-SIĀNS.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *He blesseth God for spiritual blessings: 4 treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, &c.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ <sup>a</sup>by the will of God, to the saints which are at Eph-ē-sūs, <sup>a</sup>and to the faithful in Christ Jē-sūs:

2 <sup>a</sup>Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>a</sup>Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly <sup>1</sup>places in Christ:

4 According as <sup>a</sup>he hath chosen us in him <sup>a</sup>before the foundation of the world, that we should <sup>a</sup>be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 <sup>a</sup>Having predestinated us unto <sup>a</sup>the adoption of children by Jē-sūs

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 21.<sup>a</sup> Rom. 3. 24.<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 1.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 3. 17.<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17.<sup>e</sup> Heb. 9. 12.<sup>f</sup> Gal. 1. 3.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 3. 24.<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3.<sup>i</sup> Rom. 16. 25.<sup>1</sup> or, *things*.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 9.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 8. 28.<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.<sup>o</sup> Luke 1. 75.<sup>p</sup> Gal. 4. 4.<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 22.<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 20.<sup>s</sup> Gr. *the heavens*.<sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 29.<sup>u</sup> John 1. 12.

Christ to himself, <sup>a</sup>according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>b</sup>wherein he hath made us accepted in <sup>a</sup>the beloved.

7 <sup>a</sup>In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to <sup>a</sup>the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 <sup>a</sup>Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure <sup>a</sup>which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of <sup>a</sup>the fulness of times <sup>a</sup>he might gather together in one <sup>a</sup>all things in Christ, both which are in <sup>a</sup>heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 <sup>a</sup>In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to <sup>c</sup>the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 <sup>c</sup>That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first <sup>d</sup>trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard <sup>a</sup>the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, <sup>e</sup>ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 <sup>f</sup>Which is the earnest of our inheritance <sup>g</sup>until the redemption of <sup>h</sup>the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, <sup>i</sup>after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jē-sūs, and love unto all the saints,

16 <sup>j</sup>Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That <sup>k</sup>the God of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation <sup>l</sup>in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what <sup>m</sup>is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, <sup>n</sup>according to the working <sup>o</sup>of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when <sup>p</sup>he raised him from the dead, and <sup>q</sup>set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 <sup>r</sup>Far above all <sup>s</sup>principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And <sup>t</sup>hath put all things under his feet, and gave him <sup>u</sup>to be the head over all things to the church,

23 <sup>v</sup>Which is his body, <sup>w</sup>the fulness of him <sup>x</sup>that filleth all in all.

## CHAPTER 2.

*What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.*

AND <sup>a</sup>you *hath* he quickened, <sup>b</sup>who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 <sup>c</sup>Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in <sup>d</sup>the children of disobedience:

3 <sup>e</sup>Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 5. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Gr. the wills.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 46. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 10. 12.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> or, *hoped*.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 5. 6, 8.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 6. 4, 5.

<sup>j</sup> John 1. 17.

<sup>k</sup> or, *by whose grace*.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 20.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 8. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Tit. 3. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 4.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 4. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 16. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 1. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 19. 25.

<sup>y</sup> John 20. 17.

<sup>z</sup> or, *prepared*.

<sup>a</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>b</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>e</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>i</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>m</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>q</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>t</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>u</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>y</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>z</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>b</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>c</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>f</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>g</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>k</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>n</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>o</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>r</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>s</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>t</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>w</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>z</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>a</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>b</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>e</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>i</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>m</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>q</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>t</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>u</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>y</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>z</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>b</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>c</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>f</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>g</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>k</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>n</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>o</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>r</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>s</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>t</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>w</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>z</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>a</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>b</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>e</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>i</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>m</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>q</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>t</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>u</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>y</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>z</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>b</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>c</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>f</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>g</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>k</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>n</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>o</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>r</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>s</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>t</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>w</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>z</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>a</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>b</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>e</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>i</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>m</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>q</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>t</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>u</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Col. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> or, *in himself*.

<sup>y</sup> or, *for the acknowledgment*.

<sup>z</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 11.



20 And are <sup>a</sup>built <sup>b</sup>upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jē-sūs Christ himself being <sup>c</sup>the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto <sup>a</sup>an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

## CHAPTER 3.

*The hidden mystery, that the Gentiles should be saved, was made known to Paul by revelation, &c.*

FOR this cause I Paul, <sup>a</sup>the prisoner of Jē-sūs Christ <sup>b</sup>for you Gēn-tiles,

2 If ye have heard of <sup>a</sup>the dispensation of the grace of God <sup>b</sup>which is given me to you-ward:

3 <sup>a</sup>How that by revelation <sup>b</sup>he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote <sup>a</sup>before in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge <sup>a</sup>in the mystery of Christ)

5 <sup>a</sup>Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gēn-tiles <sup>a</sup>should be fellowheirs, and <sup>b</sup>of the same body, and <sup>c</sup>partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 <sup>a</sup>Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by <sup>b</sup>the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, <sup>a</sup>who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that <sup>b</sup>I should preach among the Gēn-tiles <sup>c</sup>the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, <sup>a</sup>which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, <sup>b</sup>who created all things by Jē-sūs Christ:

10 <sup>a</sup>To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* <sup>b</sup>might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jē-sūs our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access <sup>a</sup>with confidence by the faith of him.

13 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ,

15 Of whom <sup>a</sup>the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 4.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 16. 18.<sup>c</sup> Phil. 4. 19.<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 11.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 118. 22.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 7. 22.<sup>g</sup> John 14. 23.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 17.<sup>i</sup> Col. 1. 23.<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 18.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 10. 3.<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 23.<sup>m</sup> Acts 21. 33.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 25.<sup>o</sup> Col. 1. 24.<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 9.<sup>q</sup> Col. 1. 29.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 5.<sup>s</sup> Acts 9. 15.<sup>t</sup> Rom. 11. 36.<sup>u</sup> Acts 22. 17.<sup>v</sup> Rom. 16. 25.<sup>w</sup> or, a little before.<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 1.<sup>y</sup> or, in the Lord.<sup>z</sup> Rom. 16. 25.<sup>aa</sup> Phil. 1. 27.<sup>ab</sup> Acts 20. 19.<sup>ac</sup> Gal. 3. 28.<sup>ad</sup> ch. 2. 15, 16.<sup>ae</sup> Gal. 3. 14.<sup>af</sup> Rom. 12. 5.<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 4.<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 15. 16.<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 15. 18.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 13.<sup>ak</sup> Jude 3.<sup>al</sup> Heb. 6. 6.<sup>am</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 9.<sup>an</sup> Mal. 2. 10.<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 11. 36.<sup>ap</sup> Gal. 1. 16.<sup>aq</sup> Col. 1. 27.<sup>ar</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 11.<sup>as</sup> Ps. 68. 18.<sup>at</sup> Rom. 16. 25.<sup>au</sup> or, a multitude of captives.<sup>av</sup> Ps. 33. 6.<sup>aw</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 12.<sup>ax</sup> John 3. 13.<sup>ay</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.<sup>az</sup> Acts 1. 9.<sup>ba</sup> or, fulfil.<sup>bb</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 28.<sup>bc</sup> Heb. 4. 16.<sup>bd</sup> Acts 21. 8.<sup>be</sup> Phil. 1. 14.<sup>bf</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 7.<sup>bg</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 26.<sup>bh</sup> or, into the unity.<sup>bi</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.<sup>bj</sup> ch. 1. 10.<sup>bk</sup> or, age.<sup>bl</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 28.<sup>bm</sup> Heb. 4. 16.<sup>bn</sup> Acts 21. 8.<sup>bo</sup> Phil. 1. 14.<sup>bp</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 7.<sup>bq</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 26.<sup>br</sup> or, into the unity.<sup>bs</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.<sup>bt</sup> ch. 1. 10.<sup>bu</sup> or, age.<sup>bv</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 28.<sup>bw</sup> Heb. 4. 16.<sup>bx</sup> Acts 21. 8.<sup>by</sup> Phil. 1. 14.<sup>bz</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 7.<sup>ca</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 26.<sup>cb</sup> or, into the unity.<sup>cc</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.<sup>cd</sup> ch. 1. 10.<sup>ce</sup> or, age.

16 That he would grant you, <sup>a</sup>according to the riches of his glory, <sup>b</sup>to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in <sup>c</sup>the inner man;

17 <sup>a</sup>That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, <sup>b</sup>being rooted and grounded in love,

18 <sup>a</sup>May be able to comprehend with all saints <sup>b</sup>what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled <sup>a</sup>with all the fullness of God.

20 Now <sup>a</sup>unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly <sup>b</sup>above all that we ask or think, <sup>c</sup>according to the power that worketh in us,

21 <sup>a</sup>Unto him <sup>b</sup>be glory in the church by Christ Jē-sūs throughout all ages, world without end. A-mēn'.

## CHAPTER 4.

*1 He exhorteth to unity, 25 to cast off lying, &c.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner <sup>a</sup>of the Lord, beseech you that ye <sup>b</sup>walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 <sup>a</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 <sup>a</sup>There is one body, and <sup>b</sup>one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 <sup>a</sup>One Lord, <sup>b</sup>one faith, <sup>c</sup>one baptism,

6 <sup>a</sup>One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and <sup>b</sup>through all, and in you all.

7 But <sup>a</sup>unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, <sup>a</sup>When he ascended up on high, he led <sup>b</sup>captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 <sup>a</sup>(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also <sup>a</sup>that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might <sup>b</sup>fill all things.)

11 <sup>a</sup>And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 <sup>a</sup>For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, <sup>b</sup>for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come <sup>a</sup>in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto <sup>b</sup>a perfect man, unto the measure of the <sup>c</sup>stature of the fullness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more *a* children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, *c* whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But *e* speaking *f* the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, *g* which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that *h* ye henceforth walk not as other *Gên-tiles* walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 *i* Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *j* blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling *k* have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in *Jē-sūs*:

22 That ye *l* put off concerning *m* the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And *n* be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye *o* put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and *p* true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, *q* speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 *r* Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather *s* let him labour, working with *t* his hands the thing which is good, that he may have *u* to give to him that needeth.

29 *v* Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but *w* that which is good *x* to the use of edifying, *y* that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And *z* grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of *a* redemption.

31 *b* Let all bitterness, and wrath,

A.D. 64.

*a* Is. 28. 9.

*b* 2 Cor. 2. 10.

*c* Rom. 16. 18.

*d* Mark 11. 25.

*e* 2 Cor. 4. 2.

*f* or, being sincere.

*g* Col. 1. 18.

*h* Luke 6. 36.

*i* 1 Thes. 4. 9.

*j* Gal. 1. 4.

*k* 2 Cor. 2. 15.

*l* Col. 3. 7.

*m* Rom. 6. 13.

*n* 1 Cor. 5. 1.

*o* Acts 26. 18.

*p* Rom. 1. 28.

*q* or, hardness.

*r* 1 Pet. 4. 3.

*s* Col. 3. 5.

*t* Rev. 22. 15.

*u* Jer. 29. 8.

*v* Rom. 1. 18.

*w* or, unbelief.

*x* Col. 2. 11.

*y* Col. 3. 7.

*z* Is. 9. 2.

*a* 2 Cor. 3. 18.

*b* Col. 3. 10.

*c* Luke 16. 8.

*d* Gal. 5. 22.

*e* Rom. 6. 4.

*f* or, holiness of truth.

*g* Rom. 12. 2.

*h* Zech. 8. 16.

*i* 1 Cor. 5. 9.

*j* Rom. 6. 21.

*k* 1 Tim. 5. 20.

*l* Rom. 1. 24.

*m* 1 Pet. 5. 9.

*n* John 3. 20.

*o* or, discovered.

*p* Acts 20. 35.

*q* or, it.

*r* Is. 60. 1.

*s* John 5. 25.

*t* or, to distribute.

*u* Col. 3. 8.

*v* Col. 4. 5.

*w* 1 Thes. 5. 11.

*x* or, to edify profitably.

*y* Col. 3. 16.

*z* Col. 4. 5.

*a* Eccl. 11. 2.

*b* Is. 7. 13.

*c* Col. 4. 5.

*d* Rom. 12. 2.

*e* 1 Thes. 4. 3.

*f* Luke 21. 28.

*g* Col. 3. 8. 19.

*h* Prov. 20. 1.

and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And *b* be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, *c* forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

### CHAPTER 5.

2 General exhortations, to love, 3 to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 15 to walk warily, 18 to be filled with the Spirit. 22 Duties of wives and husbands.

**B**E *e* ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And *f* walk in love, *g* as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God *h* for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But *i* fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, *j* let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, *k* which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, *l* who is an idolater, *m* hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things *n* cometh the wrath of God upon the children of *o* disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *p* are ye light in the Lord: walk as *q* children of light:

9 (For *r* the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth:)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And *s* have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather *t* reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But *u* all things that are *v* reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore *w* he saith, *x* Awake thou that sleepest, and *y* arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, *z* because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but *a* understanding *b* what the will of the Lord is.

18 And *c* be not drunk with wine,



wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves <sup>a</sup>in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 <sup>a</sup>Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father <sup>a</sup>in the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ;

21 <sup>a</sup>Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 <sup>a</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>a</sup>as unto the Lord.

23 For <sup>a</sup>the husband is the head of the wife, even as <sup>a</sup>Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of <sup>a</sup>the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so <sup>a</sup>let the wives <sup>a</sup>be to their own husbands <sup>a</sup>in every thing.

25 <sup>a</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and <sup>a</sup>gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it <sup>a</sup>with the washing of water by the word,

27 <sup>a</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, <sup>a</sup>not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For <sup>a</sup>we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 <sup>a</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they <sup>a</sup>two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she <sup>a</sup>reverence <sup>a</sup>her husband.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The duty of children, &c. 10 Our life a warfare.

**C**HILDREN, <sup>a</sup>obey your parents <sup>a</sup>in the Lord: for this is right.

2 <sup>a</sup>Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, <sup>a</sup>ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but <sup>a</sup>bring

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 16. 25.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Phil. 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 3. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 34. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 22.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Phil. 2. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 3. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 2. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 3. 24.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 18.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 23.

<sup>r</sup> or, moderating.

<sup>s</sup> Some read, both your and their Master.

<sup>t</sup> Tit. 2. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 3. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 7.

<sup>x</sup> John 3. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Col. 1. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Gr. blood and flesh.

<sup>aa</sup> Cant. 4. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> or, wicked spirits.

<sup>ac</sup> or, heavenly.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 5. 16.

<sup>af</sup> or, having overcome all.

<sup>ag</sup> Is. 11. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 2. 23.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 59. 17.

<sup>ak</sup> Mat. 19. 5.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 52. 7.

<sup>am</sup> 1 John 5. 4.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 8.

<sup>ap</sup> Col. 3. 19.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. 4. 12.

<sup>ar</sup> Luke 18. 1.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 6.

<sup>at</sup> Col. 3. 20.

<sup>au</sup> Ex. 20. 12.

<sup>av</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 12.

<sup>aw</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 20.

<sup>ax</sup> or, in a chain.

<sup>ay</sup> or, thereof.

<sup>az</sup> Col. 3. 21.

<sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 4.

<sup>bb</sup> Gen. 18. 19.

them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 <sup>a</sup>Servants, be obedient to them that are <sup>a</sup>your masters according to the flesh, <sup>a</sup>with fear and trembling, <sup>a</sup>in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 <sup>a</sup>Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 <sup>a</sup>Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, <sup>a</sup>forbearing threatening: knowing that <sup>a</sup>your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 <sup>a</sup>Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against <sup>a</sup>flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against <sup>a</sup>spiritual wickedness in <sup>a</sup>high places.

13 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand <sup>a</sup>in the evil day, and <sup>a</sup>having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, <sup>a</sup>having your loins girt about with truth, and <sup>a</sup>having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 <sup>a</sup>And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking <sup>a</sup>the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And <sup>a</sup>take the helmet of salvation, and <sup>a</sup>the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 <sup>a</sup>Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth <sup>a</sup>boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which <sup>a</sup>I am an ambassador <sup>a</sup>in bonds: that <sup>a</sup>therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, <sup>a</sup>Tých-í-eūs, a beloved brother and faithful min-

ister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and

A.D. 64.

<sup>1</sup> or, with in-  
corruption.

love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jē-sūs Christ <sup>1</sup>in sincerity. A-mēn'.

¶ Written from Rōme unto the Ē-phē-giāns by Tych'ā-eus.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHĪ-LĪP'PĪ-ĀNS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>3</sup> Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for the Philip-  
pians. 21 His readiness to glorify Christ.

PAUL and Tī-mō-thē-ūs, the serv-  
ants of Jē-sūs Christ, to all the  
saints <sup>a</sup>in Christ Jē-sūs which are  
at Phī-lip-pī, with the bishops and  
deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace,  
from God our Father, and from the  
Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>a</sup>I thank my God upon every  
remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine  
for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gos-  
pel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very  
thing, that he which hath begun a  
good work in you <sup>2</sup>will perform it  
until the day of Jē-sūs Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to  
think this of you all, because <sup>3</sup>I  
have you in my heart; inasmuch  
as both in my bonds, and in the  
defence and confirmation of the  
gospel, ye all are <sup>4</sup>partakers of my  
grace.

8 For <sup>a</sup>God is my record, how  
greatly I long after you all in the  
bowels of Jē-sūs Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love  
may abound yet more and more in  
knowledge and in all <sup>a</sup>judgment;

10 That <sup>a</sup>ye may <sup>a</sup>approve things  
that <sup>a</sup>are excellent; <sup>a</sup>that ye may  
be sincere and without offence <sup>a</sup>till  
the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of  
righteousness, <sup>a</sup>which are by Jē-sūs  
Christ, <sup>a</sup>unto the glory and praise  
of God.

12 But I would ye should under-  
stand, brethren, that the things  
which happened unto me have fallen  
out rather unto the furtherance of  
the gospel;

13 So that my bonds <sup>a</sup>in Christ  
are manifest <sup>a</sup>in all <sup>a</sup>the palace, and  
<sup>a</sup>in all other places;

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> or, mention.

<sup>2</sup> or, will  
finish it.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 11.

<sup>3</sup> or, ye have  
me in your  
heart.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 5. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 6. 19.

<sup>4</sup> or, partakers  
with me of  
grace.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 9.  
Gal. 1. 20.

<sup>5</sup> or, sense.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

<sup>6</sup> or, try.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 8.

<sup>7</sup> or, differ.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 24. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 10.

Col. 1. 6.

<sup>p</sup> John 15. 8.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>s</sup> or, for Christ.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 2. 12.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 22.

<sup>v</sup> or, Caesar's  
court.

<sup>1</sup> or, to all  
others.

14 And many of the brethren in  
the Lord, waxing confident by my  
bonds, are much more bold to speak  
the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ  
even of envy and <sup>b</sup>strife; and some  
also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of con-  
tention, not sincerely, supposing to  
add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing  
that I am set for the defence of the  
gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding,  
every way, whether in pretence, or  
in truth, Christ is preached; and  
I therein do rejoice, yea, and will  
rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall  
turn to my salvation <sup>a</sup>through your  
prayer, and the supply of the Spirit  
of Jē-sūs Christ,

20 According to my <sup>a</sup>earnest ex-  
pectation and my hope, that <sup>a</sup>in  
nothing I shall be ashamed, but  
that <sup>a</sup>with all boldness, as always,  
so now also Christ shall be magni-  
fied in my body, whether <sup>a</sup>it be by  
life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and  
to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is  
the fruit of my labour: yet what I  
shall choose I wot not.

23 For <sup>a</sup>I am in a strait betwixt  
two, having a desire to <sup>a</sup>depart,  
and to be with Christ; which is far  
better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the  
flesh is more needful for you.

25 And <sup>a</sup>having this confidence, I  
know that I shall abide and con-  
tinue with you all for your further-  
ance and joy of faith;

26 That <sup>a</sup>your rejoicing may be  
more abundant in Jē-sūs Christ for  
me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be  
as it becometh the gospel of Christ:  
that whether I come and see you,



or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, <sup>b</sup>with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: <sup>c</sup>which is to them an evident token of perdition, <sup>d</sup>but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you <sup>e</sup>it is given in the behalf of Christ, <sup>f</sup>not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 <sup>g</sup>Having the same conflict <sup>h</sup>which ye saw in me, and now hear <sup>i</sup>to be in me.

## CHAPTER 2.

*He exhorteth them to unity and humility, by the example of Christ.*

**I**<sup>f</sup> *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, <sup>g</sup>if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any <sup>h</sup>bowels and mercies,

2 <sup>i</sup>Fulfil ye my joy, <sup>j</sup>that ye be likeminded, having the same love, <sup>k</sup>being of one accord, of one mind.

3 <sup>l</sup>Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but <sup>m</sup>in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 <sup>n</sup>Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 <sup>o</sup>Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jē-sūs:

6 Who, <sup>p</sup>being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 <sup>q</sup>But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form <sup>r</sup>of a servant, and <sup>s</sup>was made in the <sup>t</sup>likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and <sup>u</sup>became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also <sup>v</sup>hath highly exalted him, and <sup>w</sup>given him a name which is above every name:

10 <sup>x</sup>That at the name of Jē-sūs every knee should bow, of <sup>y</sup>things in heaven, and <sup>z</sup>things in earth, and <sup>aa</sup>things under the earth;

11 And <sup>ab</sup>that every tongue should confess that Jē-sūs Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with <sup>ac</sup>fear and trembling.

13 For <sup>ad</sup>it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of <sup>ae</sup>his good pleasure.

14 Do all things <sup>af</sup>without murmurings and <sup>ag</sup>disputings:

A.D. 64.

<sup>1</sup> or, sincere.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 10.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>g</sup> or, shine ye.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 2. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 5. 3.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Gr. poured forth.

<sup>p</sup> Eph. 2. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 15. 16.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 1. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Col. 2. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 16. 19.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 2.

<sup>w</sup> or, Moreover.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 16. 21.

<sup>y</sup> or, so dear unto me.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 24.

<sup>ab</sup> 13. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>ad</sup> Col. 3. 12.

<sup>ae</sup> John 3. 23.

<sup>af</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>ak</sup> Gal. 5. 26.

<sup>al</sup> Jas. 3. 14.

<sup>am</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 1. 25.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> Mat. 11. 29.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 21.

<sup>as</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 23.

<sup>at</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 4.

<sup>au</sup> Col. 1. 15.

<sup>av</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 22. 6.

<sup>ax</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>az</sup> Mark 9. 12.

<sup>ba</sup> Is. 42. 1.

<sup>bb</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>bc</sup> Zech. 3. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> Mat. 20. 28.

<sup>be</sup> Luke 22. 27.

<sup>bf</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>bg</sup> Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>bh</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>bi</sup> Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>bj</sup> or, habit.

<sup>bk</sup> Mat. 26. 39.

<sup>bl</sup> Heb. 5. 8.

<sup>bm</sup> Acts 2. 33.

<sup>bn</sup> Heb. 2. 9.

<sup>bo</sup> Heb. 1. 4.

<sup>bp</sup> Is. 45. 23.

<sup>bq</sup> Mat. 28. 18.

<sup>br</sup> or, honour such.

<sup>bs</sup> John 13. 13.

<sup>bt</sup> Acts 2. 36.

<sup>bu</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 17.

<sup>bv</sup> Eph. 6. 5.

<sup>bw</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11.

<sup>bx</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 16.

<sup>by</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.

<sup>bz</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 9.

<sup>ca</sup> Gal. 5. 15.

<sup>cb</sup> Rom. 14. 1.

<sup>cc</sup> Rom. 2. 23.

15 That ye may be blameless and <sup>1</sup>harmless, <sup>2</sup>the sons of God, without rebuke, <sup>3</sup>in the midst of <sup>4</sup>a crooked and perverse nation, among whom <sup>5</sup>ye <sup>6</sup>shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that <sup>7</sup>I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that <sup>8</sup>I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if <sup>9</sup>I be <sup>10</sup>offered upon the sacrifice <sup>11</sup>and service of your faith, <sup>12</sup>I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 <sup>13</sup>But I trust in the Lord Jē-sūs to send <sup>14</sup>Ti-mō-thē-ūs shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man <sup>15</sup>likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all <sup>16</sup>seek their own, not the things which are Jē-sūs Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, <sup>17</sup>that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But <sup>18</sup>I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you E-pāph-rō-dī-tūs, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, <sup>19</sup>but your messenger, and <sup>20</sup>he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and <sup>21</sup>hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, <sup>22</sup>to supply your lack of service toward me.

## CHAPTER 3.

*2 Of false teachers. 7 He giveth up all for Christ.*

**F**<sup>INALLY</sup>, my brethren, <sup>1</sup>rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you <sup>2</sup>it is safe.

2 <sup>3</sup>Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, <sup>4</sup>beware of the concision.

3 For we are <sup>a</sup>the circumcision, <sup>c</sup>which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jē-sūs, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though <sup>a</sup>I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>m</sup>of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn, <sup>n</sup>an Hē-brēw of the Hē-brēws; as touching the law, <sup>p</sup>a Phār-i-sēe;

6 <sup>q</sup>Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; <sup>r</sup>touching the righteousness which is in the law, <sup>s</sup>blameless.

7 But <sup>t</sup>what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things <sup>but</sup> loss <sup>v</sup>for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jē-sūs my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them <sup>but</sup> dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having <sup>b</sup>mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but <sup>c</sup>that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and <sup>t</sup>the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might <sup>u</sup>attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already <sup>v</sup>attained, either were already <sup>w</sup>perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jē-sūs.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but <sup>this</sup> one thing I do, <sup>x</sup>forgetting those things which are behind, and <sup>y</sup>reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 <sup>z</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of <sup>a</sup>the high calling of God in Christ Jē-sūs.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>b</sup>perfect, <sup>c</sup>be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, <sup>d</sup>let us walk <sup>e</sup>by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, <sup>f</sup>be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as <sup>g</sup>ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, <sup>that they are</sup> <sup>h</sup>the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 <sup>i</sup>Whose end is destruction,

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 30. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 4. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 7. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 4. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Gal. 6. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 2. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 3. 1, 3.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 1. 11.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 10.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 43.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 3. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 1. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 11. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 22.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 23. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 22. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 1. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 53. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 10. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 69. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Dan. 12. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 6. 3-5.

<sup>o</sup> & 8. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 10. 25.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 55. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 16. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 6. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 26. 7.

<sup>v</sup> John 14. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 5. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 3. 15.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 12. 23.

<sup>a</sup> 1 or, venerable.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 9. 62.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 6. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Gal. 5. 10.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>k</sup> or, is revived.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>m</sup> & 15. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 6.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 6.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Gal. 1. 7.

<sup>u</sup> & 2. 21.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> whose God is <sup>their</sup> belly, and <sup>d</sup>whose glory is in <sup>their</sup> shame, <sup>e</sup>who mind earthly things.)

20 For <sup>f</sup>our conversation is in heaven; <sup>g</sup>from whence also we <sup>h</sup>look for the Saviour, the Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

21 <sup>i</sup>Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, <sup>j</sup>according to the working whereby he is able <sup>k</sup>even to subdue all things unto himself.

## CHAPTER 4.

4 General exhortations. 10 His joy at their liberality. 19 He concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, <sup>m</sup>my joy and crown, so <sup>n</sup>stand fast in the Lord, <sup>o</sup>my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō-di-as, and beseech Sŷn-tŷ-ehē, <sup>p</sup>that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which <sup>q</sup>laboured with me in the gospel, with Clēm-ēt also, and <sup>r</sup>with other my fellowlabourers, whose names <sup>s</sup>are in <sup>t</sup>the book of life.

4 <sup>u</sup>Rejoice in the Lord alway: <sup>v</sup>and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. <sup>w</sup>The Lord is at hand.

6 <sup>x</sup>Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And <sup>y</sup>the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jē-sūs.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are <sup>z</sup>honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if <sup>a</sup>there be any virtue, and if <sup>b</sup>there be any praise, think on these things.

9 <sup>c</sup>Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and <sup>d</sup>the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last <sup>e</sup>your care of me <sup>f</sup>hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, <sup>g</sup>therewith to be content.

12 <sup>h</sup>I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.



13 I can do all things <sup>a</sup>through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that <sup>a</sup>ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Phi-lip'-pi-ans know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Mă-ç-ê-dô-ni-ă, <sup>b</sup>no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thēs-să-lô-ni-e-ă ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire <sup>c</sup>fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But <sup>d</sup>I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of E-păph-

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> John 15. 5.<sup>b</sup> Heb. 13. 16.<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 12.<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 7.<sup>e</sup> Ps. 23. 1.<sup>f</sup> Eph. 1. 7.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 16. 27.<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 8.<sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 2.<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 13.<sup>l</sup> Tit. 3. 14.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 16. 24.<sup>n</sup> or, I have received all.

rô-di-tūs the things *which were sent* from you, <sup>b</sup>an odour of a sweet smell, <sup>c</sup>a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God <sup>e</sup>shall supply all your need <sup>f</sup>according to his riches in glory by Christ Jē-sūs.

20 <sup>g</sup>Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Ā-mĕn'.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jē-sūs. The brethren <sup>i</sup>which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, <sup>k</sup>chiefly they that are of Cæ-sār's household.

23 <sup>m</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ *be* with you all. Ā-mĕn'.

<sup>n</sup> It was written to the Phi-lip'-pi-ans from Rōme by E-păph-rô-di-tūs.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CŌ-LŌS'-SIĀNS.

### CHAPTER 1.

*The apostle thanketh God for their faith, &c.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ by the will of God, and Ti-mŏ-thĕ-ūs our brother,

2 To the saints <sup>c</sup>and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Cŏ-lŏs'-sē: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>f</sup>We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, praying always for you,

4 <sup>g</sup>Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jē-sūs, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope <sup>h</sup>which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, <sup>a</sup>as *it is* in all the world; and <sup>b</sup>bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard of *it*, and knew <sup>c</sup>the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of <sup>d</sup>Ep'-ă-phrās our dear fellowservant, who is for you <sup>e</sup>a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your <sup>f</sup>love in the Spirit.

9 <sup>g</sup>For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire <sup>a</sup>that ye might be filled with <sup>b</sup>the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 <sup>a</sup>That ye might walk worthy

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 21.<sup>b</sup> Eph. 3. 16.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17.<sup>d</sup> Eph. 5. 20.<sup>e</sup> Eph. 1. 11.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 4.<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1. 16.<sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 3.<sup>i</sup> Eph. 6. 12.<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 11.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 1. 15.<sup>l</sup> Gr. the Son of his love.<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 7.<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4.<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 4.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 14.<sup>q</sup> Heb. 1. 2.<sup>r</sup> John 15. 16.<sup>s</sup> Eph. 3. 2.<sup>t</sup> Tit. 2. 11.<sup>u</sup> Eph. 1. 21.<sup>v</sup> Phil. 2. 23.<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 23.<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 6.<sup>y</sup> John 17. 5.<sup>z</sup> Rom. 15. 30.<sup>aa</sup> Eph. 1. 15.<sup>ab</sup> Rev. 1. 5.<sup>ac</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 5.<sup>ad</sup> or, among all.<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 12. 2.<sup>af</sup> John 1. 16.<sup>ag</sup> Phil. 1. 27.<sup>ah</sup> Eph. 2. 14.<sup>ai</sup> or, making peace.

of the Lord unto all pleasing, <sup>a</sup>being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 <sup>b</sup>Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 <sup>c</sup>Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of <sup>d</sup>the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from <sup>e</sup>the power of darkness, <sup>f</sup>and hath translated us into the kingdom of <sup>g</sup>his dear Son:

14 <sup>h</sup>In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is <sup>m</sup>the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For <sup>i</sup>by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or <sup>j</sup>dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 <sup>k</sup>And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, <sup>l</sup>the firstborn from the dead; that <sup>m</sup>in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that <sup>n</sup>in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, <sup>o</sup>having <sup>p</sup>made peace

through the blood of his cross, <sup>a</sup>by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, <sup>c</sup>that were sometime alienated and enemies <sup>1</sup>in *your* mind <sup>a</sup>by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 <sup>1</sup>In the body of his flesh through leath, <sup>2</sup>to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith <sup>a</sup>grounded and settled, and *be* <sup>1</sup>not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; <sup>2</sup>whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 <sup>o</sup>Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up <sup>r</sup>that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to <sup>2</sup>the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, <sup>3</sup>to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, <sup>2</sup>but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what <sup>is</sup> the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gen<sup>ti</sup>les; which is Christ <sup>4</sup>in you, <sup>a</sup>the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; <sup>c</sup>that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jē-sūs:

29 <sup>1</sup>Whereunto I also labour, striving <sup>2</sup>according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions.

**F**OR I would that ye knew what great <sup>s</sup>conflict I have for you, and for them at Lā-ōd-ī-ċē-ā, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 <sup>2</sup>In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 40.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 2. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, *by your mind in wicked works.*

<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 2. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 5. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 3. 17.

<sup>i</sup> John 15. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 4. 3, 9.

<sup>2</sup> or, *elements.*

<sup>m</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 1. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Eph. 1. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 10. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 4. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Gal. 2. 7.

<sup>3</sup> or, *fully to preach the word of God.*

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 1. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>4</sup> or, *among you.*

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 2. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 5. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 53. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 6. 12.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1. 19.

<sup>h</sup> or, *in himself.*

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 14. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 14. 2.

<sup>k</sup> or, *for eating and drinking.*

<sup>l</sup> or, *in part.*

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 14. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 8. 5.

<sup>o</sup> or, *fear, or, care.*

<sup>p</sup> or, *judge against you.*

<sup>q</sup> Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 4. 15.

<sup>s</sup> or, *Wherein.*

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 6. 3, 5.

<sup>u</sup> or, *elements.*

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 4. 3, 9.

flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding <sup>b</sup>your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jē-sūs the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 <sup>r</sup>Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after <sup>k</sup>the tradition of men, after the <sup>r</sup>rudiments<sup>2</sup> of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For <sup>m</sup>in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, <sup>p</sup>which is the head of all <sup>q</sup>principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are <sup>s</sup>circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in <sup>t</sup>putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through <sup>x</sup>the faith of the operation of God, <sup>y</sup>who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 <sup>b</sup>Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* <sup>a</sup>having spoiled <sup>e</sup>principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them <sup>5</sup>in it.

16 Let no man therefore <sup>h</sup>judge you <sup>i</sup>in<sup>6</sup> meat, or in drink, or <sup>7</sup>in respect <sup>k</sup>of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:

17 <sup>2</sup>Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body <sup>is</sup> of Christ.

18 Let no man <sup>9</sup>beguile you of your reward <sup>1</sup>in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding <sup>m</sup>the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be <sup>n</sup>dead with Christ from the <sup>r</sup>rudiments of the world, <sup>o</sup>why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,



21 <sup>a</sup>Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) <sup>b</sup>after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 <sup>a</sup>Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and <sup>c</sup>neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ: 10 exhorteth to put off the old man, and put on Christ, &c.*

**I**F ye then <sup>a</sup>be risen with Christ, I seek those things which are above, where <sup>b</sup>Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your <sup>a</sup>affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 <sup>a</sup>For ye are dead, <sup>b</sup>and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 <sup>a</sup>When Christ, *who is* <sup>b</sup>our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him <sup>c</sup>in glory.

5 <sup>a</sup>Mortify therefore <sup>b</sup>your members which are upon the earth; <sup>c</sup>fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, <sup>d</sup>which is idolatry:

6 <sup>a</sup>For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on <sup>b</sup>the children of disobedience:

7 <sup>a</sup>In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 <sup>a</sup>But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, <sup>b</sup>filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 <sup>a</sup>Lie not one to another, <sup>b</sup>seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which <sup>a</sup>is renewed in knowledge <sup>b</sup>after the image of him that <sup>c</sup>created him:

11 Where there is neither <sup>a</sup>Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: <sup>b</sup>as Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, <sup>a</sup>as the elect of God, holy and beloved, <sup>b</sup>bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 <sup>a</sup>Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a <sup>b</sup>quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 <sup>a</sup>And above all these things <sup>b</sup>put on charity, which is the <sup>c</sup>bond of perfectness.

15 And let <sup>a</sup>the peace of God rule in your hearts, <sup>b</sup>to the which also ye are called <sup>c</sup>in one body; and be ye thankful.

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 3.<sup>b</sup> Tit. 1. 14.<sup>c</sup> Eph. 5. 19.<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 8.<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 31.<sup>f</sup> or, punishing, or, not sparing.<sup>g</sup> Eph. 5. 20.<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.<sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 3.<sup>j</sup> Eph. 5. 25.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 6. 5.<sup>l</sup> Eph. 4. 31.<sup>m</sup> Eph. 6. 1.<sup>n</sup> Eph. 1. 20.<sup>o</sup> Eph. 5. 24.<sup>p</sup> or, mind.<sup>q</sup> Eph. 6. 4.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 6. 2.<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 7.<sup>t</sup> Eph. 6. 5.<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 1.<sup>v</sup> Tit. 2. 9.<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 18.<sup>x</sup> 1 John 3. 2.<sup>y</sup> John 14. 6.<sup>z</sup> Philem. 16.<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 43.<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 8. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 6. 13.<sup>ad</sup> Eph. 5. 3.<sup>ae</sup> Eph. 6. 6, 7.<sup>af</sup> Eph. 5. 5.<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 6. 8.<sup>ah</sup> Rev. 22. 15.<sup>ai</sup> Eph. 2. 2.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 22.<sup>ak</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 11.<sup>al</sup> Eph. 4. 22.<sup>am</sup> Rom. 2. 11.<sup>an</sup> Eph. 6. 9.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.<sup>ap</sup> Eph. 4. 29.<sup>aq</sup> Lev. 19. 11.<sup>ar</sup> Eph. 4. 25.<sup>as</sup> Eph. 4. 22, 24.<sup>at</sup> Eph. 6. 9.<sup>au</sup> Rom. 12. 2.<sup>av</sup> Eph. 4. 23.<sup>aw</sup> Eph. 2. 10.<sup>ax</sup> Luke 18. 1.<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 12. 12.<sup>az</sup> Gal. 3. 28.<sup>ba</sup> ch. 2. 7.<sup>bb</sup> Eph. 6. 19.<sup>bc</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.<sup>bd</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.<sup>be</sup> Eph. 1. 23.<sup>bf</sup> Eph. 6. 19.<sup>bg</sup> Eph. 6. 20.<sup>bh</sup> Phil. 1. 7.<sup>bi</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.<sup>bj</sup> Gal. 5. 22.<sup>bk</sup> Eph. 5. 15.<sup>bl</sup> Mark 11. 25.<sup>bm</sup> Eph. 5. 16.<sup>bn</sup> or, complaint.<sup>bo</sup> Eccl. 10. 12.<sup>bp</sup> Mark 9. 50.<sup>bq</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.<sup>br</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.<sup>bs</sup> 1 Cor. 13.<sup>bt</sup> Eph. 4. 3.<sup>bu</sup> Eph. 6. 21.<sup>bv</sup> Phil. 4. 7.<sup>bw</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 13.<sup>bx</sup> Eph. 4. 4.<sup>by</sup> Eph. 6. 22.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another <sup>a</sup>in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And <sup>a</sup>whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, <sup>b</sup>giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 <sup>a</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>b</sup>as it is fit in the Lord.

19 <sup>a</sup>Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not <sup>b</sup>bitter against them.

20 <sup>a</sup>Children, obey *your* parents <sup>b</sup>in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 <sup>a</sup>Fathers, provoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 <sup>a</sup>Servants, obey in all things *your* masters <sup>b</sup>according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 <sup>a</sup>And whatsoever ye do, *do it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 <sup>a</sup>Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: <sup>b</sup>for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and <sup>a</sup>there is no respect of persons.

## CHAPTER 4.

2 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely, 10 and sendeth divers salutations.*

**M**ASTERS<sup>a</sup>, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 <sup>a</sup>Continue in prayer, and watch in the same <sup>b</sup>with thanksgiving;

3 <sup>a</sup>Withal praying also for us, that God would <sup>b</sup>open unto us a door of utterance, to speak <sup>c</sup>the mystery of Christ, <sup>d</sup>for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 <sup>a</sup>Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, <sup>b</sup>redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* always <sup>a</sup>with grace, <sup>b</sup>seasoned with salt, <sup>c</sup>that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 <sup>a</sup>All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 <sup>a</sup>Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he

might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With <sup>a</sup>Ō-nēs-i-mūs, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 <sup>a</sup>Ar-is-tār-ehūs my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and <sup>e</sup>Mār-eūs, sister's son to Bār-nā-bās, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him);

11 And Jē-sūs, which is called Jūs-tūs, who are of the circumcision. These only are *my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 <sup>a</sup>Ēp-ā-phrās, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always <sup>m</sup>labouring<sup>1</sup> fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand <sup>p</sup>perfect and <sup>2</sup>complete in all the will of God.

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Philem. 10.<sup>b</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 10.<sup>d</sup> Acts 19. 29.<sup>e</sup> Acts 15. 37.<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 16. 5.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 19.<sup>i</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 27.<sup>k</sup> Philem. 2.<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 6.<sup>m</sup> Philem. 23.<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 21.<sup>o</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 17.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 15. 30.<sup>q</sup> or, striving.<sup>r</sup> Heb. 13. 3.<sup>s</sup> Heb. 13. 25.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 48.<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.<sup>v</sup> or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Lā-ōd-i-ġē-ā, and them in Hī-ē-rāp-ō-lis.

14 <sup>b</sup>Lūke, the beloved physician, and <sup>c</sup>De-mās, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Lā-ōd-i-ġē-ā, and Nym-phās, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when <sup>u</sup>this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ōd-i-ġē-āns; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Lā-ōd-i-ġē-ā.

17 And say to <sup>h</sup>Ar-ehip-pūs, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. <sup>2</sup>Remember my bonds. <sup>e</sup>Grace be with you. A-mēn.

¶ Written from Rōme to the Ċō-lōs-ġiāns by Tych-i-ūs and Ō-nēs-i-mūs.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THĒS-SĀ-LŌ-NĪ-ĀNS.

### CHAPTER 1.

*Paul sheweth his remembrance of them at all times in thanksgiving and prayer.*

PAUL, and <sup>b</sup>Sil-vā-nūs, and Timō-thē-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs-sā-lō-nī-āns *which is* in God the Father and in the Lord Jē-sūs Christ: <sup>a</sup>Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 <sup>k</sup>Remembering without ceasing <sup>m</sup>your work of faith, <sup>n</sup>and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren <sup>1</sup>beloved, <sup>p</sup>your election of God.

5 For <sup>q</sup>our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and <sup>r</sup>in the Holy Ghost, <sup>s</sup>and in much assurance; as <sup>t</sup>ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And <sup>u</sup>ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, <sup>v</sup>with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Māġ-ē-dō-nī-ā and A-ġhā-ġiā.

8 For from you <sup>w</sup>sounded out the

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 8.<sup>b</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 4.<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 12.<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>e</sup> Eph. 1. 2.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 2.<sup>g</sup> Gal. 4. 8.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 8.<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2. 7.<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 12.<sup>k</sup> Acts 1. 11.<sup>l</sup> Acts 2. 24.<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 13.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 5. 9.<sup>o</sup> John 6. 29.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 16. 6.<sup>q</sup> or, beloved of<sup>r</sup> God, your<sup>s</sup> election.<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 5, 9.<sup>u</sup> Col. 3. 12.<sup>v</sup> Mark 16. 20.<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 6.<sup>x</sup> Heb. 2. 3.<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 1, 5.<sup>z</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 7.<sup>aa</sup> Acts 16. 22.<sup>ab</sup> ch. 1. 5.<sup>ac</sup> Acts 17. 2.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 16.<sup>ae</sup> Phil. 3. 17.<sup>af</sup> Phil. 1. 30.<sup>ag</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2.<sup>ah</sup> Acts 5. 41.<sup>ai</sup> Heb. 10. 34.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25.<sup>ak</sup> Tit. 1. 3.<sup>al</sup> Gal. 1. 10.<sup>am</sup> Rom. 10. 18.<sup>an</sup> Prov. 17. 2.

word of the Lord not only in Māġ-ē-dō-nī-ā and A-ġhā-ġiā, but also <sup>a</sup>in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us <sup>c</sup>what manner of entering in we had unto you, <sup>d</sup>and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And <sup>e</sup>to wait for his Son <sup>f</sup>from heaven, <sup>g</sup>whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē-sūs, which delivered us <sup>h</sup>from the wrath to come.

### CHAPTER 2.

*In what manner the gospel was preached to the Thessalonians, and in what way received.*

FOR <sup>i</sup>yourselfs, brethren, know <sup>j</sup>our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at <sup>k</sup>Phī-lip-pī, <sup>l</sup>we were bold in our God <sup>m</sup>to speak unto you the gospel of God <sup>n</sup>with much contention.

3 <sup>o</sup>For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as <sup>p</sup>we were allowed of God <sup>q</sup>to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; <sup>r</sup>not as pleasing men, but God, <sup>s</sup>which trieth our hearts.



5 For <sup>a</sup>neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; <sup>c</sup>God

<sup>s</sup> witness:

6 <sup>a</sup>Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when <sup>c</sup>we might have <sup>1</sup>been <sup>7</sup>burdensome, <sup>a</sup>as the apostles of Christ.

7 But <sup>i</sup>we were gentle among you, even <sup>a</sup>as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing <sup>m</sup>to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also <sup>o</sup>our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for <sup>2</sup>labouring night and day, <sup>2</sup>because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 <sup>i</sup>Ye are witnesses, and God also, <sup>o</sup>how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father <sup>doth</sup> his children,

12 <sup>a</sup>That ye would walk worthy of God, <sup>c</sup>who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God <sup>a</sup>without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received <sup>it</sup> <sup>9</sup>not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers <sup>o</sup>f the churches of God which in Jū-dæ-ā are in Christ Jē-sūs: for <sup>2</sup>ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, <sup>o</sup>even as they <sup>have</sup> of the Jews:

15 <sup>2</sup>Who both killed the Lord Jē-sūs, and <sup>2</sup>their own prophets, and have <sup>2</sup>persecuted us; and they please not God, <sup>2</sup>and are contrary to all men:

16 <sup>2</sup>Forbidding us to speak to the Gen<sup>t</sup>iles that they might be saved, <sup>2</sup>to fill up their sins alway: <sup>2</sup>for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time <sup>2</sup>in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly <sup>2</sup>to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but <sup>c</sup>Sā-tān hindered us.

19 For <sup>a</sup>what <sup>is</sup> our hope, or joy, or <sup>c</sup>crown of <sup>2</sup>rejoicing? Are not

A.D. 54.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 17.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4.

<sup>f</sup> or, used authority.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 17. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 16. 21.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 11.

<sup>o</sup> & 15. 29.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 3. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 20. 34.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 9. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 9.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 20. 24.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. 2. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Acts 18. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 1. 10.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 14.

<sup>8</sup> Phil. 1. 8.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 4.

<sup>11</sup> Gal. 4. 14.

<sup>12</sup> Phil. 4. 1.

<sup>13</sup> Gal. 1. 22.

<sup>14</sup> Acts 17. 5.

<sup>15</sup> Acts 26. 7.

<sup>16</sup> Rom. 15. 32.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. 10. 33.

<sup>18</sup> 34.

<sup>19</sup> Col. 4. 12.

<sup>20</sup> Acts 2. 23.

<sup>21</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

<sup>22</sup> or, chased us out.

<sup>23</sup> Esth. 3. 8.

<sup>24</sup> Mark 1. 3.

<sup>25</sup> or, guide.

<sup>26</sup> Luke 11. 52.

<sup>27</sup> Acts 13. 50.

<sup>28</sup> Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>29</sup> Mat. 23. 32.

<sup>30</sup> Mat. 24. 6.

<sup>31</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.

<sup>32</sup> Phil. 1. 10.

<sup>33</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 3.

<sup>34</sup> Col. 2. 5.

<sup>35</sup> Zech. 14. 5.

<sup>36</sup> ch. 3. 10.

<sup>37</sup> Rom. 1. 13.

<sup>38</sup> or, request.

<sup>39</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>40</sup> or, desecch.

<sup>41</sup> Prov. 16. 31.

<sup>42</sup> or, glorying.

<sup>43</sup> Phil. 1. 27.

even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ <sup>2</sup>at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

## CHAPTER 3.

Paul testifieth his love to the Thessalonians, by sending Timothy to strengthen and comfort them, &c.

WHEREFORE <sup>a</sup>when we could no longer forbear, <sup>a</sup>we thought it good to be left at Ath<sup>ē</sup>ns alone;

2 And sent <sup>i</sup>Ti-mō-thē-ūs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 <sup>a</sup>That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that <sup>a</sup>we are appointed thereunto.

4 <sup>a</sup>For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, <sup>a</sup>when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, <sup>2</sup>lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and <sup>2</sup>our labour be in vain.

6 <sup>a</sup>But now when Ti-mō-thē-ūs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, <sup>a</sup>as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, <sup>i</sup>we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye <sup>a</sup>stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 <sup>i</sup>Night and day <sup>m</sup>praying exceedingly that we might see your face, <sup>a</sup>and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>direct<sup>3</sup> our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may <sup>2</sup>stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ <sup>a</sup>with all his saints.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth to godliness, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business. 15 of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ.

FURTHERMORE then we <sup>a</sup>beseech you, brethren, and <sup>5</sup>exhort you by the Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>i</sup>that

as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk <sup>a</sup>and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē-sūs.

3 For this is <sup>b</sup>the will of God, *even* your sanctification, <sup>c</sup>that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 <sup>d</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 <sup>e</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, <sup>f</sup>even as the Gēn-tīlēs <sup>g</sup>which know not God:

6 <sup>h</sup>That no *man* go beyond and <sup>i</sup>defraud his brother <sup>j</sup>in *any* matter: because that the Lord <sup>k</sup>is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, <sup>l</sup>but unto holiness.

8 <sup>m</sup>He therefore that <sup>n</sup>despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, <sup>o</sup>who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love <sup>p</sup>ye need not that I write unto you: <sup>q</sup>for ye yourselves are taught of God <sup>r</sup>to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and <sup>s</sup>to do your own business, and <sup>t</sup>to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 <sup>u</sup>That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and <sup>v</sup>that ye may have lack <sup>w</sup>of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others <sup>x</sup>which have no hope.

14 For <sup>y</sup>if we believe that Jē-sūs died and rose again, even so <sup>z</sup>them also which sleep in Jē-sūs will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that <sup>aa</sup>we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For <sup>ab</sup>the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with <sup>ac</sup>the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 <sup>ad</sup>Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them <sup>ae</sup>in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so <sup>af</sup>shall we ever be with the Lord.

A.D. 54.

<sup>1</sup> or, exhort.<sup>a</sup> Col. 1. 10.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 12. 2.<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 3.<sup>d</sup> Col. 3. 5.<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 9.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6. 19.<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.<sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 5.<sup>i</sup> Eph. 4. 17.<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 34.<sup>k</sup> Is. 13. 6-9.<sup>l</sup> Hos. 13. 13.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 19. 11.<sup>n</sup> or, oppress, or, overreach.<sup>o</sup> or, in the matter.<sup>p</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 13. 12.<sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 8.<sup>s</sup> Lev. 11. 44.<sup>t</sup> Luke 10. 16.<sup>u</sup> or, rejecteth.<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 10.<sup>w</sup> Mat. 25. 5.<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.<sup>y</sup> Luke 21. 34.<sup>z</sup> ch. 5. 1.<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 31. 34.<sup>ab</sup> Acts 2. 15.<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 22. 39.<sup>ad</sup> Eph. 6. 14.<sup>ae</sup> Rom. 9. 22.<sup>af</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 13.<sup>ag</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 11.<sup>ah</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 15.<sup>ai</sup> Acts 20. 35.<sup>aj</sup> Eph. 4. 28.<sup>ak</sup> Rom. 13. 13.<sup>al</sup> Col. 4. 5.<sup>am</sup> ch. 4. 18.<sup>an</sup> or, exhort.<sup>ao</sup> or, of no man.<sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18.<sup>aq</sup> Eph. 2. 12.<sup>ar</sup> Mark 9. 50.<sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13.<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23.<sup>au</sup> or, beseech.<sup>av</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 11.<sup>aw</sup> or,<sup>ax</sup> disorderly.<sup>ay</sup> Heb. 12. 12.<sup>az</sup> Rom. 14. 1.<sup>ba</sup> Gal. 5. 22.<sup>bb</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51.<sup>bc</sup> Lev. 19. 13.<sup>bd</sup> Gal. 6. 10.<sup>be</sup> Mat. 24. 30.<sup>bf</sup> Acts 1. 11.<sup>bg</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 10.<sup>bh</sup> Eph. 6. 18.<sup>bi</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52.<sup>bj</sup> Eph. 5. 20.<sup>bk</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51.<sup>bl</sup> Eph. 4. 30.<sup>bm</sup> Acts 1. 9.<sup>bn</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 1.<sup>bo</sup> John 17. 24.<sup>bp</sup> 1 John 4. 1.<sup>bq</sup> Phil. 4. 8.

18 Wherefore <sup>1</sup>comfort one another with these words.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 Of Christ's coming to judgment. 6 Divers exhortations and precepts.

BUT of <sup>a</sup>the times and the seasons, brethren, <sup>b</sup>ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that <sup>c</sup>the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then <sup>d</sup>sudden destruction cometh upon them, <sup>e</sup>as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 <sup>f</sup>But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all <sup>g</sup>the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 <sup>h</sup>Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but <sup>i</sup>let us watch and be sober.

7 For <sup>j</sup>they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken <sup>k</sup>are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, <sup>l</sup>putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For <sup>m</sup>God hath not appointed us to wrath, <sup>n</sup>but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē-sūs Christ,

10 <sup>o</sup>Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 <sup>p</sup>Wherefore <sup>q</sup>comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, <sup>r</sup>to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. <sup>s</sup>And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we <sup>t</sup>exhort you, brethren, <sup>u</sup>warn them that are <sup>v</sup>unruly, <sup>w</sup>comfort the feebleminded, <sup>x</sup>support the weak, <sup>y</sup>be patient toward all men.

15 <sup>z</sup>See that none render evil for evil unto *any man*; but <sup>aa</sup>ever <sup>ab</sup>follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 <sup>ac</sup>Rejoice evermore.

17 <sup>ad</sup>Pray without ceasing.

18 <sup>ae</sup>In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jē-sūs concerning you.

19 <sup>af</sup>Quench not the Spirit.

20 <sup>ag</sup>Despise not prophesyings.

21 <sup>ah</sup>Prove all things; <sup>ai</sup>hold fast that which is good.



22 <sup>a</sup>Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And <sup>a</sup>the very God of peace <sup>e</sup>sanctify you wholly; and *I pray* God your whole spirit and soul and body <sup>b</sup>be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

24 <sup>a</sup>Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

A.D. 54.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 12.<sup>b</sup> Col. 4. 3.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16. 16.<sup>d</sup> Phil. 4. 9.<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 13.<sup>f</sup> *or, adjure.*<sup>g</sup> Col. 4. 16.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.<sup>i</sup> Rom. 16. 20.<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

25 Brethren, <sup>b</sup>pray for us.

26 <sup>c</sup>Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 <sup>d</sup>I <sup>e</sup>charge you by the Lord that <sup>f</sup>this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 <sup>h</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ *be* with you. A-mēn.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thēs-sā-lō-nī-āns was written from Ath-ēns.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THĒS-SĀ-LŌ-NĪ-ĀNS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and comforteth them against persecution.

PAUL, <sup>b</sup>and Sil-vā-nūs, and Ti-mō-thē-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs-sā-lō-nī-āns <sup>a</sup>in God our Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

2 <sup>e</sup>Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>f</sup>We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that <sup>g</sup>we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God <sup>h</sup>for your patience and faith <sup>i</sup>in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which *is* <sup>a</sup>a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, <sup>b</sup>for which ye also suffer:

6 <sup>c</sup>Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled <sup>d</sup>rest with us, when <sup>e</sup>the Lord Jē-sūs shall be revealed from heaven with <sup>f</sup>his mighty angels,

8 <sup>g</sup>In flaming fire <sup>h</sup>taking vengeance on them <sup>i</sup>that know not God, and <sup>j</sup>that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

9 <sup>k</sup>Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and <sup>l</sup>from the glory of his power;

10 <sup>m</sup>When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, <sup>n</sup>and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always

A.D. 54.

<sup>1</sup> *or, vouchsafe.*<sup>a</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 3.<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 19.<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.<sup>d</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 1.<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3.<sup>f</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 2.<sup>g</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 16.<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 31.<sup>i</sup> Mark 13. 27.<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 14.<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 19.<sup>l</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 3.<sup>m</sup> Mat. 24. 4.<sup>n</sup> Eph. 5. 6.<sup>o</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 14.<sup>p</sup> Phil. 1. 28.<sup>q</sup> Mat. 24. 4.<sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 6.<sup>s</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 14.<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.<sup>u</sup> Dan. 7. 25.<sup>v</sup> Rev. 13. 11.<sup>w</sup> Rev. 6. 10.<sup>x</sup> John 17. 12.<sup>y</sup> Is. 14. 13.<sup>z</sup> Rev. 13. 6.<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 5.<sup>ab</sup> Rev. 14. 13.<sup>ac</sup> Jude 14.<sup>ad</sup> *Gr. the angels of his power.*<sup>ae</sup> Heb. 12. 29.<sup>af</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 7.<sup>ag</sup> *or, yielding.*<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 79. 6.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 5.<sup>aj</sup> Rom. 2. 8.<sup>ak</sup> *or, holdeth.*<sup>al</sup> Phil. 3. 19.<sup>am</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 7.<sup>an</sup> 1 John 2. 18.<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 23. 2.<sup>ap</sup> Is. 2. 19.<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 80. 7.<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 68. 35.<sup>as</sup> Dan. 7. 10.<sup>at</sup> Is. 11. 4.<sup>au</sup> Heb. 10. 27.

for you, that our God would <sup>1</sup>count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and <sup>2</sup>the work of faith with power:

12 <sup>c</sup>That the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth, <sup>3</sup> sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, <sup>9</sup> and the appearance of antichrist.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, <sup>a</sup>by the coming of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>b</sup>and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 <sup>c</sup>That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 <sup>d</sup>Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, <sup>e</sup>except there come a falling away first, and <sup>f</sup>that man of sin be revealed, <sup>g</sup>the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and <sup>h</sup>exalteth himself <sup>i</sup>above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what <sup>j</sup>withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For <sup>k</sup>the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, <sup>l</sup>whom the Lord shall consume <sup>m</sup>with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy <sup>n</sup>with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is <sup>a</sup>after the working of Sa'tān with all power and <sup>b</sup>signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in <sup>a</sup>them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And <sup>c</sup>for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, <sup>d</sup>that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but <sup>e</sup>had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But <sup>f</sup>we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God <sup>g</sup>hath <sup>h</sup>from the beginning chosen you to salvation <sup>i</sup>through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to <sup>j</sup>the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, <sup>k</sup>stand fast, and hold <sup>l</sup>the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 <sup>m</sup>Now our Lord Jē-sūs Christ himself, and God, even our Father, <sup>n</sup>which hath loved us, and hath given <sup>o</sup>us everlasting consolation and <sup>p</sup>good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, <sup>q</sup>and stablish you in every good word and work.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 *He craveth their prayers, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, 16 and concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

**F**INALLY, brethren, <sup>r</sup>pray for us, that the word of the Lord <sup>s</sup>may have <sup>t</sup>free course, and be glorified, even as <sup>u</sup>it is with you:

2 And <sup>v</sup>that we may be delivered from <sup>w</sup>unreasonable and wicked men: <sup>x</sup>for all <sup>y</sup>men have not faith.

3 But <sup>z</sup>the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and <sup>aa</sup>keep you from evil.

4 And <sup>ab</sup>we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> John 8. 41.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 13. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Rev. 19. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 18.

<sup>e</sup> or, the  
<sup>f</sup> patience  
of Christ.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 15.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 18. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Eph. 1. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 13.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 13.  
<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 1. 5.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 11.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 4. 28.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> or, faint not.

<sup>ak</sup> or, signify  
that man by  
an epistle.

<sup>al</sup> Mat. 18. 17.  
<sup>am</sup> Eph. 6. 19.  
<sup>an</sup> Lev. 19. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Gr. may run.  
<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>aq</sup> Rom. 15. 31.  
<sup>ar</sup> Gr. absurd.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 21.  
<sup>at</sup> Acts 28. 24.

<sup>au</sup> Rom. 10. 16.  
<sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>aw</sup> John 17. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 16. 24.  
<sup>az</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 16.

and will do the things which we command you.

5 And <sup>ba</sup>the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into <sup>bb</sup>the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>bc</sup>that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh <sup>bd</sup>disorderly, and not after <sup>be</sup>the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know <sup>bf</sup>how ye ought to follow us: for <sup>bg</sup>we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but <sup>bh</sup>we wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 <sup>bi</sup>Not because we <sup>bj</sup>have not power, but to make <sup>bk</sup>ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, <sup>bl</sup>that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, <sup>bm</sup>working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>bn</sup>that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, <sup>bo</sup>be <sup>bp</sup>not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word <sup>bq</sup>by this epistle, note that man, and <sup>br</sup>have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 <sup>bs</sup>Yet count <sup>bt</sup>him not as an enemy, but admonish <sup>bu</sup>him as a brother.

16 Now <sup>bv</sup>the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord <sup>bw</sup>be with you all.

17 <sup>bx</sup>The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 <sup>by</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ <sup>bz</sup>be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

¶ The second epistle to the Thēs-sā-lō-ni-āns was written from Athēns.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## TĪM-Ō-THŶ.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>a</sup> Of Paul's former charge to Timothy. 5 The right use and end of the law. 11 Of Paul's calling to be an apostle. 20 Of Hymenæus and Alexander.

**P**AUL, an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ <sup>b</sup>by the commandment <sup>c</sup>of God

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 1. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 16. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Gal. 1. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 9. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Tit. 1. 3.

our Saviour, and Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>g</sup>which is our hope;

2 Unto <sup>h</sup>Tīm-ō-thŷ, <sup>i</sup>my own son in the faith: <sup>j</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jē-sūs Christ our Lord.



3 As I besought thee to abide still at Eph-ē-sūs, <sup>a</sup>when I went into Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, that thou mightest charge some <sup>b</sup>that they teach no other doctrine,

4 <sup>a</sup>Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, <sup>g</sup>which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now <sup>b</sup>the end of the commandment is charity <sup>c</sup>out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some <sup>2</sup>having swerved have turned aside unto <sup>k</sup>vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that <sup>t</sup>the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 <sup>m</sup>Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary <sup>2</sup>to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, <sup>g</sup>which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jē-sūs our Lord, <sup>a</sup>who hath enabled me, <sup>b</sup>for that he counted me faithful, <sup>d</sup>putting me into the ministry;

13 <sup>c</sup>Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because <sup>f</sup>I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 <sup>h</sup>And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant <sup>i</sup>with faith <sup>a</sup>and love which is in Christ Jē-sūs.

15 <sup>v</sup>This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that <sup>u</sup>Christ Jē-sūs came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause <sup>p1</sup>I obtained mercy, that in me first Jē-sūs Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, <sup>r</sup>for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto <sup>u</sup>the King eternal, <sup>v</sup>immortal, <sup>w</sup>invisible, <sup>z</sup>the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. A-mēn.

18 This charge <sup>y1</sup>I commit unto thee, son Tim-ō-thy, <sup>z</sup>according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest <sup>b</sup>war a good warfare;

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 20. 1.<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1. 6, 7.<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 17.<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 14.<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 14.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 5.<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 4.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 13. 8.<sup>i</sup> Gal. 5. 14.<sup>j</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22.<sup>k</sup> 1 or, desire.<sup>l</sup> 2 or, not aiming at.<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 4, 20.<sup>n</sup> 3 or, eminent place.<sup>o</sup> Rom. 7. 12.<sup>p</sup> Gal. 3. 19.<sup>q</sup> John 17. 3.<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.<sup>s</sup> Gal. 3. 20.<sup>t</sup> Heb. 9. 15.<sup>u</sup> Mark 10. 45.<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 6.<sup>w</sup> 4 or, a testimony.<sup>x</sup> Rom. 5. 6.<sup>y</sup> Eph. 1. 9.<sup>z</sup> Eph. 3. 7, 8.<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 9. 1.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 3.<sup>ac</sup> Tit. 1. 9.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 17.<sup>ae</sup> Gal. 2. 7.<sup>af</sup> Col. 1. 25.<sup>ag</sup> John 4. 21.<sup>ah</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 9.<sup>ai</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 3.<sup>ak</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.<sup>al</sup> Acts 8. 3.<sup>am</sup> 5 or, plaited.<sup>an</sup> Luke 23. 34.<sup>ao</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 4.<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 5. 20.<sup>aq</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.<sup>ar</sup> Luke 7. 47.<sup>as</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 11.<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 34.<sup>au</sup> Mat. 9. 13.<sup>av</sup> Gen. 1. 27.<sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 8.<sup>ax</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 1.<sup>ay</sup> Gen. 3. 6.<sup>az</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 3.<sup>ba</sup> Acts 13. 39.<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 10. 16.<sup>bc</sup> Rom. 1. 23.<sup>bd</sup> Heb. 11. 27.<sup>be</sup> Rom. 16. 27.<sup>bf</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 2.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 4. 14.<sup>bh</sup> Acts 20. 28.<sup>bi</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 3.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is <sup>c</sup>Hŷ-mē-nā-ūs and <sup>e</sup>Al-ēx-ān-der; whom I have <sup>d</sup>delivered unto Sā-tān, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach.*

**I** <sup>1</sup>EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in <sup>3</sup>authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, <sup>a</sup>and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 <sup>o</sup>For *there is* one God, and <sup>p</sup>one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jē-sūs;

6 <sup>q</sup>Who gave himself a ransom for all, <sup>r</sup>to <sup>4</sup>be testified <sup>i</sup>in due time.

7 <sup>t</sup>Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, <sup>u</sup>(<sup>u</sup>I speak the truth in Christ, *and* he not;) a teacher of the Gēn-tiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray <sup>v</sup>every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that <sup>c</sup>women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with <sup>5</sup>broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 <sup>g</sup>But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But <sup>m</sup>I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For <sup>o</sup>Ad-ām was first formed, then Eve.

14 And <sup>q</sup>Ad-ām was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

## CHAPTER 3.

2 *Qualifications of bishops and deacons. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth taught therein.*

**THIS** *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a <sup>a</sup>bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 <sup>a</sup>A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, <sup>1</sup>of good behaviour, given to hospitality, <sup>a</sup>apt to teach;

3 <sup>2</sup>Not given to wine, <sup>1</sup>no striker, <sup>a</sup>not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, <sup>1</sup>having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not <sup>3</sup>a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report <sup>a</sup>of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach <sup>a</sup>and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise <sup>must</sup> the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, <sup>a</sup>not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 <sup>a</sup>Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being <sup>found</sup> blameless.

11 <sup>a</sup>Even so <sup>must</sup> their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have <sup>a</sup>used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jē-sūs.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself <sup>1</sup>in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and <sup>a</sup>ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: <sup>a</sup>God was <sup>a</sup>manifest in the flesh, <sup>a</sup>justified in the Spirit, <sup>1</sup>seen of angels, <sup>m</sup>preached unto the Gēn'tiles, <sup>n</sup>believed on in the world, received up into glory.

#### CHAPTER 4.

1 He foretelleth a departure from the faith, 6 and giveth divers precepts to Timothy.

NOW the Spirit <sup>a</sup>speaketh expressly, that <sup>a</sup>in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed <sup>a</sup>to seducing spirits, <sup>a</sup>and doctrines of devils;

2 <sup>a</sup>Speaking lies in hypocrisy;

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Tit. 1. 6, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 4. 19.

<sup>1</sup> or, modest.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 14. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24.

<sup>2</sup> or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 1. 29.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 14. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 14. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Tit. 1. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, one newly come to the faith.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 22. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 12.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 26.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Tit. 1. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. 5. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Acts 6. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Ezek. 44. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8. 8.

<sup>4</sup> or, for a little time.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 37. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Tit. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 36. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Tit. 2. 7.

<sup>5</sup> or, ministered.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 6. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 20.

<sup>6</sup> or, stay.

<sup>7</sup> or, in all things.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 20. 23.

<sup>h</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>1</sup> John 1. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. manifested.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 3. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 1. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 33. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 28. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Mark 16. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 10. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 6, 23.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 19. 32.

<sup>p</sup> John 16. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Thes. 2. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 1.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 16. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Dan. 11. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 9. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 7. 15.

<sup>5</sup> or, kindness.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 45. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 15. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Eph. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> 208

<sup>b</sup> having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 <sup>c</sup>Forbidding to marry, <sup>a</sup>and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created <sup>1</sup>to be received <sup>1</sup>with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For <sup>k</sup>every creature of God <sup>is</sup> good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving;

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>m</sup>nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But <sup>p</sup>refuse profane and old wives' fables, and <sup>a</sup>exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For <sup>1</sup>bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, <sup>a</sup>having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This <sup>is</sup> a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore <sup>a</sup>we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, <sup>a</sup>who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but <sup>b</sup>be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 <sup>c</sup>Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>a</sup>by prophecy, <sup>a</sup>with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear <sup>7</sup>to all.

16 <sup>a</sup>Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both <sup>k</sup>save thyself, and them that hear thee.

#### CHAPTER 5.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothy's health.

REBUKE <sup>a</sup>not an elder, but <sup>a</sup>treat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew <sup>3</sup>piety at home, and <sup>a</sup>to requite



their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 <sup>c</sup>Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and <sup>a</sup>continueth in supplications and prayers <sup>e</sup>night and day.

6 <sup>b</sup>But she that liveth <sup>1</sup>in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, <sup>a</sup>and specially for those of his own <sup>2</sup>house, <sup>i</sup>he hath denied the faith, <sup>k</sup>and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be <sup>3</sup>taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have <sup>a</sup>lodged strangers, if she have <sup>e</sup>washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 <sup>a</sup>And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 <sup>a</sup>I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, <sup>a</sup>give none occasion to the adversary <sup>7</sup>to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sā-tān.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 <sup>a</sup>Let the elders that rule well <sup>e</sup>be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, <sup>a</sup>The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but <sup>b</sup>before <sup>9</sup>two or three witnesses.

20 <sup>m</sup>Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 <sup>a</sup>I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things <sup>2</sup>without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 6. 6.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 6.<sup>b</sup> 2 John 11.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 32.<sup>d</sup> Luke 2. 37.<sup>e</sup> Acts 26. 7.<sup>f</sup> Jas. 5. 5.<sup>1</sup> or, *delicately*.<sup>g</sup> Gal. 5. 19.<sup>h</sup> Is. 58. 7.<sup>i</sup> Gal. 6. 10.<sup>2</sup> or, *kindred*.<sup>3</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5.<sup>k</sup> Tit. 1. 16.<sup>k</sup> Mat. 18. 17.<sup>3</sup> or, *chosen*.<sup>i</sup> Eph. 6. 5.<sup>Col.</sup> Col. 3. 22.<sup>Tit.</sup> Tit. 2. 9.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 18.<sup>m</sup> Is. 52. 5.<sup>Rom.</sup> Rom. 2. 24.<sup>Tit.</sup> Tit. 2. 5, 8.<sup>a</sup> Acts 16. 15.<sup>Heb.</sup> Heb. 13. 2.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 9.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 19. 2.<sup>Col.</sup> Col. 4. 1.<sup>4</sup> or, *believing*.<sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.<sup>Tit.</sup> Tit. 1. 9.<sup>2</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 11.<sup>Tit.</sup> Tit. 1. 1.<sup>5</sup> or, *a fool*.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 2.<sup>6</sup> or, *sick*.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 9.<sup>Tit.</sup> Tit. 2. 8.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *for their railing*.<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 16.<sup>8</sup> or, *Gallings*<sup>one of another</sup>.<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 17.<sup>Ps.</sup> Ps. 37. 16.<sup>Heb.</sup> Heb. 13. 5.<sup>Job</sup> Job 1. 21.<sup>d</sup> Phil. 2. 29.<sup>a</sup> Acts 28. 10.<sup>f</sup> Gen. 28. 20.<sup>Heb.</sup> Heb. 13. 5.<sup>g</sup> Prov. 15. 27.<sup>h</sup> Deut. 25. 4.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 9.<sup>i</sup> Lev. 19. 13.<sup>Deut.</sup> Deut. 24. 14.<sup>Mat.</sup> Mat. 10. 10.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 16. 19.<sup>l</sup> Deut. 19. 15.<sup>9</sup> or, *under*.<sup>1</sup> or, *been seduced*.<sup>m</sup> Tit. 1. 13.<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 13.<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 14.<sup>Deut.</sup> Deut. 33. 1.<sup>2</sup> or, *without prejudice*.<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 18.<sup>q</sup> Phil. 3. 12.

22 <sup>a</sup>Lay hands suddenly on no man, <sup>b</sup>neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 <sup>a</sup>Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 Of the duty of servants. 6 Godliness is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich.

LET as many <sup>a</sup>servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, <sup>m</sup>that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, <sup>p</sup>because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are <sup>a</sup>faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent <sup>a</sup>not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is <sup>a</sup>proud, <sup>a</sup>knowing nothing, but <sup>a</sup>doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmising,

5 <sup>a</sup>Perverse <sup>8</sup>disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, <sup>a</sup>supposing that gain is godliness: <sup>a</sup>from such withdraw thyself.

6 But <sup>a</sup>godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For <sup>e</sup>we brought nothing into this world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And <sup>a</sup>having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But <sup>a</sup>they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 <sup>a</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have <sup>1</sup>erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, <sup>o</sup>O man of God, *flee* these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 <sup>p</sup>Fight the good fight of faith, <sup>a</sup>lay hold on eternal life, where-

unto thou art also called, <sup>a</sup>and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, <sup>1</sup>who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jē-sūs, <sup>2</sup>who before Pon-tiūs Pi-lāte witnessed a good <sup>2</sup>confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, <sup>m</sup>until the appearing of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, <sup>2</sup>the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; <sup>q</sup>whom no man hath seen, nor can see: <sup>r</sup>to whom be honour and power everlasting. A-mēn'.

17 Charge them that are rich in

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 12. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 23. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.

*uncertainty*

*of riches.*

<sup>d</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 14. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>g</sup> John 18. 37.

<sup>h</sup> Jas. 2. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 12. 13.

<sup>2</sup> or, *profession.*

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>3</sup> or, *sociable.*

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 6. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. 1. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>q</sup> John 6. 46.

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 3. 21.

this world, that they be not high-minded, <sup>b</sup>nor trust in <sup>c</sup>uncertain<sup>1</sup> riches, but in <sup>a</sup>the living God, <sup>e</sup>who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that <sup>h</sup>they be rich in good works, <sup>4</sup>ready to distribute, <sup>k</sup>willing<sup>3</sup> to communicate;

19 <sup>l</sup>Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may <sup>n</sup>lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tim-ō-thy, <sup>o</sup>keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. A-mēn'.

¶ The first to Tim-ō-thy was written from Lā-ōd-i-cē-ā, which is the chiefest city of Phryg-i-ā Pā-cā-ti-ā-nā.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

### TĪM-Ō-THŶ.

#### CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's love to Timothy. 6 He exhorteth him to stir up the gift of God which was in him.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ by the will of God, according to <sup>a</sup>the promise of life which is in Christ Jē-sūs,

2 To Tim-ō-thy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jē-sūs our Lord.

3 <sup>i</sup>I thank God, <sup>k</sup>whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that <sup>l</sup>without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance <sup>m</sup>the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō-is, and <sup>n</sup>thy mother Eū-ni-cē; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance <sup>o</sup>that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For <sup>p</sup>God hath not given us the spirit of fear; <sup>q</sup>but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 <sup>r</sup>Be not thou therefore ashamed of <sup>s</sup>the testimony of our Lord, nor of me <sup>t</sup>his prisoner: <sup>u</sup>but be thou par-

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 8. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 3. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 9. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 16. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 1. 9.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 54.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 1. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Eph. 1. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 22. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 9. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 3. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 19.

<sup>s</sup> or, *trusted.*

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 16. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Tit. 1. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 10. 23.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 3.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. 8. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Acts 1. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Acts 19. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Rom. 1. 16.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Eph. 3. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Col. 1. 24.

<sup>10</sup> Mat. 5. 7.

210

taker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 <sup>a</sup>Who hath saved us, and <sup>b</sup>called us with an holy calling, <sup>c</sup>not according to our works, but <sup>d</sup>according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jē-sūs <sup>e</sup>before the world began,

10 But <sup>f</sup>is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>g</sup>who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 <sup>h</sup>Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gēn-tiles.

12 <sup>i</sup>For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: <sup>j</sup>for I know whom I have <sup>k</sup>believed, and am persuaded that he is able to <sup>l</sup>keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 <sup>m</sup>Hold fast the form of <sup>n</sup>sound words, which thou hast heard of me, <sup>o</sup>in faith and love which is in Christ Jē-sūs.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost <sup>p</sup>which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that <sup>q</sup>all they which are in A-si-ā be turned away from me; of whom are Phy-gēl-lūs and Hēr-mōg'-ē-nēs.

16 The Lord <sup>r</sup>give mercy unto the



house of On-ē-siph-ō-rūs; <sup>a</sup>for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of <sup>b</sup>my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord <sup>a</sup>in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Eph-ē-sūs, thou knowest very well.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 An exhortation to constancy and perseverance. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure.

THOU therefore, <sup>b</sup>my son, <sup>i</sup>be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jē-sūs.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me <sup>2</sup>among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, <sup>m</sup>as a good soldier of Jē-sūs Christ.

4 <sup>n</sup>No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 <sup>n</sup>The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē-sūs Christ <sup>o</sup>of the seed of Dā-vid <sup>2</sup>was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 <sup>b</sup>Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>o</sup>even unto bonds; <sup>a</sup>but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore <sup>i</sup>I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jē-sūs with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For <sup>o</sup>if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 <sup>o</sup>If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: <sup>o</sup>if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 <sup>o</sup>If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, <sup>r</sup>charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But <sup>o</sup>shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> Philēm. 7.<sup>i</sup> or, *gangrene*.<sup>b</sup> Acts 28. 20.<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 12.<sup>d</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 10.<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 24.<sup>f</sup> or, *steady*.<sup>g</sup> Heb. 6. 10.<sup>h</sup> Nah. 1. 7.<sup>i</sup> John 10. 14.<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 6. 10.<sup>l</sup> Rom. 9. 21.<sup>m</sup> or, *by*.<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 17.<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18.<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 25.<sup>q</sup> Acts 9. 14.<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5.<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.<sup>u</sup> Tit. 3. 2.<sup>v</sup> or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*<sup>w</sup> Tit. 1. 9.<sup>x</sup> or, *for-bearing*.<sup>y</sup> Gal. 6. 1.<sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11.<sup>aa</sup> Acts 8. 22.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 1. 3, 4.<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1.<sup>ae</sup> Gr. *awake*.<sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.<sup>ag</sup> Acts 9. 16.<sup>ah</sup> Gr. *taken alive*.<sup>ai</sup> Eph. 3. 1.<sup>aj</sup> Acts 28. 31.<sup>ak</sup> Eph. 6. 19.<sup>al</sup> Eph. 3. 13.<sup>am</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.<sup>an</sup> Rom. 6. 5, 8.<sup>ao</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 8. 17.<sup>aq</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 13.<sup>ar</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4.<sup>as</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.<sup>at</sup> Rom. 1. 30.<sup>au</sup> Mat. 10. 33.<sup>av</sup> Mark 8. 38.<sup>aw</sup> Rom. 1. 31.<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 3. 3.<sup>ay</sup> or, *make-bates*.<sup>az</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 3.<sup>ba</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 21.<sup>bb</sup> Phil. 3. 19.<sup>bc</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.<sup>bd</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 8.<sup>be</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5.<sup>bf</sup> Mat. 23. 14.<sup>bg</sup> Tit. 1. 11.<sup>bh</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 7.

17 And their word will eat as doth a <sup>a</sup>canker: of whom is Hŷ-mē-nē-ūs and Phi-lē-tūs;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, <sup>a</sup>saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>the foundation of God standeth <sup>2</sup>sure, having this seal, The Lord <sup>o</sup>knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; <sup>k</sup>and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* <sup>i</sup>prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that <sup>a</sup>call on the Lord <sup>o</sup>out of a pure heart.

23 But <sup>a</sup>foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And <sup>r</sup>the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, <sup>a</sup>apt to teach, <sup>s</sup>patient,

25 <sup>i</sup>In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; <sup>o</sup>if God peradventure will give them repentance <sup>2</sup>to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may <sup>a</sup>recover themselves <sup>a</sup>out of the snare of the devil, who are <sup>7</sup>taken captive by him at his will.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, and describeth the enemies of the truth.

THIS know also, that <sup>i</sup>in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, <sup>k</sup>covetous, boasters, <sup>k</sup>proud, <sup>i</sup>blasphemers, <sup>m</sup>disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 <sup>o</sup>Without natural affection, truce-breakers, <sup>s</sup>false accusers, <sup>o</sup>incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, <sup>a</sup>lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but <sup>a</sup>denying the power thereof: <sup>o</sup>from such turn away.

6 For <sup>2</sup>of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able

<sup>a</sup>to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 <sup>c</sup>Now as Jān-nēs and Jām-brēs withstood Mō-sēs, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, <sup>e</sup>reprobate<sup>1</sup> concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for they folly shall be manifest unto all men,<sup>2</sup> as their's also was.

10 But <sup>2</sup>thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me <sup>1</sup>at An-ti-ōeh, <sup>2</sup>at I-eō-ni-ūm, <sup>3</sup>at Lys-trā; what persecutions I endured: but <sup>4</sup>out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and <sup>5</sup>all that will live godly in Christ Jē-sūs shall suffer persecution.

13 <sup>6</sup>But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known <sup>7</sup>the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jē-sūs.

16 <sup>8</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, <sup>9</sup>and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 <sup>10</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, <sup>11</sup>thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> His charge to Timothy. <sup>6</sup> He foretelleth the nearness of his death, and willeth Timothy to come speedily to him, and to bring Marcus with him.

**I** <sup>1</sup>CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>2</sup>who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, <sup>3</sup>rebuke, <sup>4</sup>exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure <sup>5</sup>sound doctrine; <sup>6</sup>but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away <sup>7</sup>their ears from the truth, and <sup>8</sup>shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, <sup>9</sup>endure afflictions, do the work of <sup>10</sup>an evangelist, <sup>11</sup>make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For <sup>12</sup>I am now ready to be of-

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Phil. 1. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 7. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. 3. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 12. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 28.

<sup>h</sup> 1 or, of no judgment.

<sup>i</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 7. 12.

<sup>k</sup> 2 or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

<sup>l</sup> Col. 4. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 13. 45.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 14. 2.

<sup>o</sup> 1 John 2. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 14. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 4. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 12. 25.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Eph. 6. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 19. 33.

<sup>y</sup> John 5. 39.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 39.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 28. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> 3 or, our preachings.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Acts 7. 60.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> Acts 23. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 or, perfected.

<sup>ai</sup> Acts 9. 15.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 22. 21.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 21.

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 121. 7.

<sup>am</sup> Acts 10. 42.

<sup>an</sup> Rom. 11. 36.

<sup>ao</sup> Gal. 1. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>aq</sup> Acts 18. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> Rom. 16. 3.

<sup>as</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>at</sup> Tit. 1. 13.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 13.

<sup>av</sup> Acts 19. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> Rom. 16. 23.

<sup>ax</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.

<sup>ba</sup> Gal. 6. 18.

<sup>bb</sup> Philem. 25.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> Acts 21. 8.

<sup>be</sup> 3 or, fulfil.

<sup>bf</sup> Gr. Caesar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

<sup>bg</sup> Phil. 2. 17.

fered, and the time of <sup>1</sup>my departure is at hand.

7 <sup>2</sup>I have fought a good fight, I have finished <sup>3</sup>my course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me <sup>4</sup>a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For <sup>5</sup>De-mās hath forsaken me, <sup>6</sup>having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thēs-sā-lō-ni-ēā; Erēs-cēns to Gā-lā-ti-ā, Ti-tūs unto Dāl-mā-ti-ā.

11 Only <sup>7</sup>Lūke is with me. Take <sup>8</sup>Mārķ, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And <sup>9</sup>T'ych-i-eūs have I sent to Eph-ē-sūs.

13 The cloke that I left at Trō-ās with Ēār-pūs, when thou comest, bring <sup>10</sup>with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 <sup>11</sup>Al-ēx-ān-dēr the coppersmith did me much evil: <sup>12</sup>the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood <sup>13</sup>our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: <sup>14</sup>I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 <sup>15</sup>Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; <sup>16</sup>that by me the preaching might be fully known, and <sup>17</sup>that all the Gēn-tiles might hear: and I was delivered <sup>18</sup>out of the mouth of the lion.

18 <sup>19</sup>And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>20</sup>to whom be glory for ever and ever. A-mēn.

19 Salute <sup>21</sup>Pris-eā and Āq-u-lā, and the household of On-ē-siph-ō-rūs.

20 <sup>22</sup>E-rās-tūs abode at Ēor-inth: but Trōph-i-mūs have I left at Mi-lē-tūm sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū-lūs greeteth thee, and Pā-dēns, and Lī-nūs, and Ēlāu-di-ā, and all the brethren.

22 <sup>23</sup>The Lord Jē-sūs Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. A-mēn.

<sup>¶</sup> The second epistle unto Ti-mō-thē-ūs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ē-phē-siāns, was written from Rōme, when Paul was brought before <sup>24</sup>Nē-rō the second time.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TĪ-TŪS.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>6</sup> Qualifications of ministers. <sup>11</sup> Of evil teachers.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jē-sūs-Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 <sup>4</sup>In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 <sup>9</sup>But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Tī-tūs, mine own son after the common faith: <sup>k</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crête, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 <sup>m</sup>If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 <sup>t</sup>But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Crē-tiāns are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 <sup>p</sup>Not giving heed to Jew-ish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 14. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 or, For.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 or, void of judgment.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 3 or, vigilant.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 4 or, holy women.  
<sup>o</sup> 5 or, make-bates.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> 6 or, left undone.

<sup>r</sup> 7 or, wise.  
<sup>s</sup> m 1 Tim. 3. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> n 1 Cor. 14. 34.  
<sup>u</sup> o 1 Tim. 3. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> p Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> q Mat. 24. 45.

<sup>x</sup> 8 or, discreet.  
<sup>y</sup> r Lev. 10. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> s 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>aa</sup> t 1 Tim. 3. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> u Eph. 6. 24.  
<sup>ac</sup> v 9 or, good things.

<sup>ad</sup> w Neh. 5. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> x 1 or, in teaching.

<sup>af</sup> y 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
<sup>ag</sup> z Eph. 6. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> aa Eph. 5. 24.  
<sup>ai</sup> ab 1 Tim. 1. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> ac 2 or, gain-saying.

<sup>ak</sup> ad Acta 15. 1.  
<sup>al</sup> ae Mat. 5. 16.

<sup>am</sup> af 2 Tim. 3. 6.  
<sup>an</sup> ag Rom. 5. 15.

<sup>ao</sup> ah 3 or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

<sup>ap</sup> ai Luke 3. 6.  
<sup>aq</sup> aj Acts 17. 28.

<sup>ar</sup> ak Luke 1. 75.  
<sup>as</sup> al 1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>at</sup> am 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
<sup>au</sup> an Acts 24. 15.

<sup>av</sup> ao ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>aw</sup> ap Col. 3. 4.

<sup>ax</sup> ar 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
<sup>ay</sup> as Gal. 1. 4.

15 <sup>a</sup>Unto the pure all things are pure: but <sup>b</sup>unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work <sup>2</sup>reprobate.

## CHAPTER 2.

Directions to Titus for doctrine and life.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be <sup>3</sup>sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not <sup>5</sup>false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be <sup>7</sup>sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, <sup>8</sup>obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be <sup>8</sup>sober minded.

7 <sup>i</sup>In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not <sup>2</sup>answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē-sūs Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that

he might redeem us from all iniquity, <sup>b</sup>and purify unto himself <sup>a</sup>a peculiar people, <sup>d</sup>zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and <sup>e</sup>exhort, and rebuke with all authority. <sup>f</sup>Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks.

**P**UT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 <sup>a</sup>To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For <sup>a</sup>we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 <sup>a</sup>Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by <sup>a</sup>the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 <sup>a</sup>Which he shed on us <sup>a</sup>abundantly through Je'sus Christ our Saviour;

7 <sup>a</sup>That being justified by his grace,

A.D. 65.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 23.<sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 15. 16.<sup>d</sup> Eph. 2. 10.<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 15.<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 2.<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 12.<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 14.<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 2.<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 10.<sup>m</sup> Heb. 13. 21.<sup>n</sup> Mat. 18. 17.<sup>o</sup> Eph. 4. 31.<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24.<sup>q</sup> Acts 13. 46.<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 11.<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3.<sup>t</sup> Acts 20. 4.<sup>u</sup> Acts 13. 24.<sup>v</sup> or, pity.<sup>w</sup> Rom. 3. 20.<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.<sup>y</sup> ver. 8.<sup>z</sup> or, profess honest trades.<sup>aa</sup> John 3. 3.<sup>ab</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 21.<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 15. 28.<sup>ad</sup> Phil. 1. 11.<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 36. 25.<sup>af</sup> Joel 2. 28.<sup>ag</sup> Gr. richly.<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 3. 24.

<sup>a</sup>we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 <sup>a</sup>This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But <sup>a</sup>avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; <sup>a</sup>for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick <sup>a</sup>after the first and second admonition <sup>a</sup>reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, <sup>a</sup>being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Ar'te-mās unto thee, or T'ych'i-eūs, be diligent to come unto me to Ni-eōp-ō-lis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Ze-nās the lawyer and A-pōl'lōs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our's also learn <sup>a</sup>to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be <sup>a</sup>not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. A-mēn'.

¶ It was written to Ti'tūs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'tiāns, from Ni-eōp-ō-lis of Māc-e-dō-ni-ā.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHĪ-LĒ-MŌN.

4 He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon.

9 He intreateth forgiveness for Onesimus.

**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup>a prisoner of Je'sus Christ, and Tim'ō-th'y our brother, unto Phī-lē-mōn our dearly beloved, <sup>a</sup>and fellowlabourer,

2 And to our beloved Āp'phī-ā, and Ār-ehip'pūs our fellowsoldier, and to <sup>a</sup>the church in thy house:

3 <sup>a</sup>Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Je'sus Christ.

4 <sup>a</sup>I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 <sup>a</sup>Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Je'sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual <sup>a</sup>by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Je'sus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 20.<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 13.<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.<sup>d</sup> ver. 9.<sup>e</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 6.<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 25.<sup>g</sup> Col. 4. 17.<sup>h</sup> Phil. 2. 25.<sup>i</sup> ver. 1.<sup>j</sup> Rom. 16. 5.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 1. 2.<sup>l</sup> Col. 4. 9.<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.<sup>n</sup> Gal. 4. 19.<sup>o</sup> Eph. 1. 16.<sup>p</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 2.<sup>q</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 3.<sup>r</sup> Eph. 1. 15.<sup>s</sup> Col. 1. 4.<sup>t</sup> Phil. 1. 9.<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 17.<sup>v</sup> Phil. 2. 30.

bowels of the saints <sup>a</sup>are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, <sup>a</sup>though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, <sup>a</sup>and now also a prisoner of Je'sus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son <sup>a</sup>Ō-nēs-ī-mūs, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, <sup>a</sup>that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I



do nothing; <sup>a</sup>that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 <sup>c</sup>For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, <sup>a</sup>a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, <sup>b</sup>both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore <sup>a</sup>a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 45. 5, 8.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 23. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. 1. 23.

<sup>h</sup> & 2. 24.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Col. 3. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 7.

<sup>m</sup> & 4. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 12. 12, 25.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 19. 29.

<sup>p</sup> & 27. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 4. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 4. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 22.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>b</sup>refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 <sup>a</sup>Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for <sup>a</sup>I trust that <sup>a</sup>through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee <sup>k</sup>Ēp'ā-phrās, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jē-sūs;

24 <sup>i</sup>Mār'eūs, <sup>m</sup>Ār-is-tār'ehūs, <sup>n</sup>Dē-mās, <sup>o</sup>Lū'eās, my fellowlabourers.

25 <sup>p</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ be with your spirit. A-mēn'.

<sup>q</sup> Written from Rōme to Phi-lē-mōn, by Ō-nēs-i-mūs, a servant.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

# HĒ-BRĒWŚ.

### CHAPTER 1.

*Christ is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

A.D. 64.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *rightness, or, straightness.*

<sup>a</sup> Num. 12. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 61. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 1. 10.

<sup>d</sup> John 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 102. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> John 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 34. 4.

<sup>j</sup> John 1. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Rev. 4. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 9, 10.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 130. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 20. 42.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 103. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 18. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 2. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14.

<sup>v</sup> or, *When he bringeth again.*

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32. 43,

<sup>y</sup> LXX.

<sup>z</sup> Gr. *unto.*

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 104. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> Acts 7. 53.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 45. 6, 7.

215

GOD, who at sundry times and time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath <sup>c</sup>in these last days <sup>a</sup>spoken unto us by <sup>b</sup>his Son, <sup>c</sup>whom he hath appointed heir of all things, <sup>d</sup>by whom also he made the worlds;

3 <sup>a</sup>Who being the brightness of <sup>b</sup>his glory, and the express image of his person, and <sup>k</sup>upholding all things by the word of his power, <sup>e</sup>when he had by himself purged our sins, <sup>m</sup>sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as <sup>n</sup>he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>g</sup>Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, <sup>i</sup>I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 <sup>2</sup>And again, when he bringeth in <sup>e</sup>the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, <sup>a</sup>And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And <sup>3</sup>of the angels he saith, <sup>z</sup>Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, <sup>u</sup>Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:

a sceptre of <sup>1</sup>righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, <sup>b</sup>even thy God, <sup>b</sup>hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, <sup>c</sup>Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 <sup>i</sup>They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>o</sup>Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 <sup>a</sup>Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be <sup>h</sup>heirs of salvation?

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 14 who took our nature upon him.

THEREFORE we ought to give <sup>1</sup>the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should <sup>4</sup>let them slip.

2 For if the word <sup>5</sup>spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 <sup>a</sup>How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; <sup>b</sup>which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 <sup>a</sup>God also bearing *them* witness, <sup>c</sup>both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and <sup>d</sup>gifts<sup>1</sup> of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection <sup>a</sup>the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, <sup>a</sup>What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him <sup>a</sup>a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that* is not put under him. But now <sup>a</sup>we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jē-sūs, <sup>a</sup>who was made a little lower than the angels <sup>a</sup>for the suffering of death, <sup>a</sup>crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death <sup>a</sup>for every man.

10 <sup>a</sup>For it became him, <sup>a</sup>for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make <sup>a</sup>the captain of their salvation <sup>a</sup>perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified <sup>a</sup>are all of one: for which cause <sup>a</sup>he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, <sup>a</sup>I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, <sup>a</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>a</sup>Behold I and the children <sup>a</sup>which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he <sup>a</sup>also himself likewise took part of the same; <sup>a</sup>that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who <sup>a</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily <sup>a</sup>he took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Ā-brā-hām.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him <sup>a</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be <sup>a</sup>a merciful and faithful high priest in things

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 28.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 4. 17.<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 15, 16.<sup>d</sup> Mark 16. 20.<sup>e</sup> Acts 2. 22.<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 4, 7, 11.<sup>1</sup> or, distributions.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 7.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.<sup>i</sup> Phil. 3. 14.<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 10.<sup>k</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.<sup>l</sup> Rom. 15. 8.<sup>m</sup> Job 7. 17.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 8. 4, &c.<sup>o</sup> 2 Gr. made.<sup>p</sup> Num. 12. 7.<sup>q</sup> or, a little while inferior to.<sup>r</sup> Zech. 6. 12.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 16. 18.<sup>t</sup> Mat. 28. 18.<sup>u</sup> Eph. 1. 22.<sup>v</sup> Eph. 2. 10.<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 14. 31.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 3. 24.<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 18. 19.<sup>ab</sup> Phil. 2. 7-9.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>ad</sup> or, by.<sup>ae</sup> Acts 2. 33.<sup>af</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 16.<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 10. 22.<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 5. 2.<sup>ai</sup> Col. 1. 23.<sup>aj</sup> John 3. 16.<sup>ak</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 15.<sup>al</sup> 1 John 2. 2.<sup>am</sup> Rev. 5. 9.<sup>an</sup> Luke 24. 46.<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 11. 36.<sup>ap</sup> Acts 1. 16.<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 95. 7.<sup>ar</sup> Acts 5. 31.<sup>as</sup> Luke 13. 32.<sup>at</sup> Acts 17. 26.<sup>au</sup> Mat. 28. 10.<sup>av</sup> John 20. 17.<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 22. 22.<sup>ax</sup> Gr. If they shall enter.<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 18. 2.<sup>az</sup> Is. 12. 2.<sup>ba</sup> Is. 8. 18.<sup>bb</sup> John 10. 29.<sup>bc</sup> John 1. 14.<sup>bd</sup> Phil. 2. 7.<sup>be</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 54.<sup>bf</sup> Col. 2. 15.<sup>bg</sup> Luke 1. 74.<sup>bh</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 7.<sup>bi</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.<sup>bj</sup> Num. 14. 2.<sup>bk</sup> John 1. 14.<sup>bl</sup> Phil. 2. 7.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 4. 15.

pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 <sup>a</sup>For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is more worthy than Moses, <sup>7</sup> therefore the more to be regarded.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the <sup>a</sup>heavenly calling, consider <sup>a</sup>the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jē-sūs;

2 Who was faithful to him that <sup>a</sup>appointed him, as also <sup>a</sup>Mō-sēs was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Mō-sēs, inasmuch as <sup>a</sup>he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but <sup>a</sup>he that built all things is God.

5 And Mō-sēs verily was faithful in all his house, as <sup>a</sup>a servant, <sup>a</sup>for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as <sup>a</sup>a son over his own house; <sup>a</sup>whose house are we, <sup>a</sup>if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as <sup>a</sup>the Holy Ghost saith, <sup>a</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, <sup>a</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 <sup>a</sup>For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of E-gypt by Mō-sēs.

17 But with whom was he grieved



forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, <sup>a</sup>whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And <sup>b</sup>to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

# CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The rest of Christians is attained by faith. <sup>12</sup> The power of God's word. <sup>14</sup> By our high priest Jesus, <sup>16</sup> we must go boldly to the throne of grace.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup>us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but <sup>1</sup>the word preached did not profit them, <sup>2</sup>not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, <sup>b</sup>As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, <sup>c</sup>And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom <sup>d</sup>it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in *Dā-vid*, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, <sup>e</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>f</sup>Jē-sūs had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a <sup>g</sup>rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of <sup>h</sup>unbelief.

12 For the word of God <sup>i</sup>is <sup>a</sup>quick, and powerful, and <sup>b</sup>sharper than any <sup>c</sup>twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and <sup>d</sup>is <sup>a</sup>a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 <sup>e</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things <sup>f</sup>are naked <sup>g</sup>and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 22. Ps. 106. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 14. 30. Deut. 1. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 22. 28.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. the word of hearing.

<sup>2</sup> or, because they were not united by faith to.

<sup>3</sup> or, can reasonably bear with.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 95. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> John 3. 27.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 20. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 28. 1.

<sup>n</sup> John 8. 54.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 2. 7.

<sup>4</sup> or, the gospel was first preached.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 110. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 95. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 26. 39.

<sup>s</sup> Mark. 14. 36.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 22. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 53.

<sup>v</sup> i.e. Joshua.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 22. 43.

<sup>x</sup> or, for his piety.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Phil. 2. 8.

<sup>7</sup> or, keeping of a sabbath.

<sup>8</sup> John 16. 12.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 16.

<sup>8</sup> or, disobedience.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 147. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 23. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 13. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 49. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 6. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Rev. 1. 16.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 25.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 90. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Gr. hath no experience.

<sup>k</sup> Job 26. 6.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Eph. 4. 14.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>1</sup> or, perfect.

<sup>2</sup> or, of an habit, or, perfection.

high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jē-sūs the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For <sup>a</sup>we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but <sup>b</sup>was in all points tempted like as *we are*, <sup>c</sup>yet without sin.

16 <sup>d</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

# CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The authority of our Saviour's priesthood. <sup>11</sup> Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

**F**OR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who <sup>a</sup>can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And <sup>b</sup>by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 <sup>c</sup>And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as <sup>d</sup>was Aār-on.

5 <sup>e</sup>So also <sup>f</sup>Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, <sup>g</sup>Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, <sup>h</sup>Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had <sup>i</sup>offered up prayers and supplications <sup>j</sup>with strong crying and tears unto him <sup>k</sup>that was able to save him from death, and was heard <sup>l</sup>in <sup>m</sup>that he feared;

8 <sup>n</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he <sup>o</sup>obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe.

11 Of whom <sup>a</sup>we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are <sup>b</sup>dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which <sup>c</sup>be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of <sup>d</sup>milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk <sup>e</sup>is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is <sup>f</sup>a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are <sup>g</sup>of full age, <sup>h</sup>even those who by reason <sup>i</sup>of use have

their senses exercised <sup>a</sup>to discern both good and evil.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 An exhortation to be steadfast in the faith, 13 seeing God is most sure in his promise.

THEREFORE <sup>2</sup>leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance <sup>3</sup>from dead works, and of faith toward God,

<sup>2</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, <sup>4</sup>and of laying on of hands, <sup>5</sup>and of resurrection of the dead, <sup>6</sup>and of eternal judgment.

<sup>3</sup>And this will we do, <sup>a</sup>if God permit.

<sup>4</sup>For <sup>it</sup> is impossible for those <sup>5</sup>who were once enlightened, and have tasted of <sup>6</sup>the heavenly gift, and <sup>7</sup>were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

<sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>8</sup>the world to come,

<sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>9</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put <sup>him</sup> to an open shame.

<sup>7</sup>For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them <sup>3</sup>by whom it is dressed, <sup>10</sup>receiveth blessing from God:

<sup>8</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and <sup>is</sup> nigh unto cursing; whose end <sup>is</sup> to be burned.

<sup>9</sup>But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

<sup>10</sup>For <sup>God</sup> is not unrighteous to forget <sup>your</sup> work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have <sup>ministered</sup> to the saints, and do minister.

<sup>11</sup>And we desire that <sup>every</sup> one of you do shew the same diligence <sup>to</sup> the full assurance of hope unto the end:

<sup>12</sup>That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience <sup>inherit</sup> the promises.

<sup>13</sup>For when God made promise to A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām, because he could swear by no greater, <sup>he</sup> swore by himself,

<sup>14</sup>Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

<sup>15</sup>And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

<sup>16</sup>For men verily swear by the

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 7. 15.<sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 14.<sup>2</sup> Ex. 22. 11.<sup>3</sup> ch. 11. 9.<sup>4</sup> Rom. 11. 29.<sup>1</sup> Gr. interposed himself by an oath.<sup>2</sup> Phil. 3. 12-14.<sup>2</sup> or, the word of the beginning of Christ.<sup>3</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>3</sup> ch. 12. 1.<sup>4</sup> Acts 19. 4, 5.<sup>4</sup> Acts. 8. 14.<sup>4</sup> 19. 6.<sup>4</sup> Acts 17. 31.<sup>1</sup> Acts 24. 25.<sup>1</sup> Rom. 2. 16.<sup>1</sup> Lev. 16. 15.<sup>2</sup> ch. 9. 7.<sup>2</sup> Acts 18. 21.<sup>2</sup> ch. 4. 14.<sup>2</sup> 8. 1.<sup>2</sup> 9. 24.<sup>2</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>2</sup> 5. 6, 10.<sup>2</sup> 7. 17<sup>2</sup> Mat. 12. 31.<sup>2</sup> ch. 10. 26.<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 20.<sup>1</sup> John 5. 16.<sup>1</sup> ch. 10. 32<sup>2</sup> John 4. 10.<sup>2</sup> Eph. 2. 3.<sup>2</sup> Gal. 3. 2, 5.<sup>2</sup> ch. 2. 5.<sup>2</sup> Gen. 14. 18.<sup>2</sup> ch. 10. 29.<sup>3</sup> or, for<sup>2</sup> Ps. 65. 10.<sup>4</sup> Gr. without pedigree.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>3</sup> or, for<sup>2</sup> Ps. 65. 10.<sup>4</sup> Gr. without pedigree.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.<sup>4</sup> Is. 5. 6.

greater: and <sup>b</sup>an oath for confirmation <sup>is</sup> to them an end of all strife.

<sup>17</sup> Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto <sup>c</sup>the heirs of promise <sup>d</sup>the immutability of his counsel, <sup>1</sup>confirmed <sup>it</sup> by an oath:

<sup>18</sup> That by two immutable things, in which <sup>it</sup> was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope <sup>9</sup>set before us:

<sup>19</sup> Which <sup>hope</sup> we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, <sup>m</sup>and which entereth into that within the veil;

<sup>20</sup> Whither the forerunner is for us entered, <sup>even</sup> Jē-sūs, <sup>n</sup>made an high priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chiș-ē-dēe.

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

FOR this <sup>2</sup>Mēl-chiș-ē-dēe, king of Sā-lēm, priest of the most high God, who met A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

<sup>2</sup>To whom also A<sup>2</sup>-brā-hām gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sā-lēm, which is, King of peace;

<sup>3</sup>Without father, without mother, <sup>4</sup>without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

<sup>4</sup>Now consider how great this man was, <sup>b</sup>unto whom even the patriarch A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām gave the tenth of the spoils.

<sup>5</sup>And verily <sup>c</sup>they that are of the sons of Lē-vi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām:

<sup>6</sup>But he whose <sup>5</sup>descent is not counted from them received tithes of A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām, <sup>k</sup>and blessed <sup>1</sup>him that had the promises.

<sup>7</sup>And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

<sup>8</sup>And here men that die receive tithes; but there he <sup>receiveth</sup> them, <sup>n</sup>of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

<sup>9</sup>And as I may so say, Lē-vi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in A<sup>1</sup>-brā-hām.

<sup>10</sup>For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mēl-chiș-ē-dēe met him.

<sup>11</sup> If therefore perfection were by

<sup>2</sup> ver. 18, 19.<sup>2</sup> Gal. 2. 21.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.<sup>2</sup> ch. 8. 7.



the Lē-vit'le-āl priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe, and not be called after the order of Aār-on?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that <sup>a</sup>our Lord sprang out of Jū-dā; of which tribe Mō-ṣēs spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, <sup>a</sup>Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for <sup>1</sup>the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For <sup>m</sup>the law made nothing perfect, <sup>4</sup>but the bringing in of <sup>a</sup>a better hope *did*: by the which <sup>p</sup>we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made <sup>6</sup>without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, <sup>r</sup>The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chiṣ-ē-dēe:)

22 By so much <sup>4</sup>was Jē-sūs made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath <sup>7</sup>an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them <sup>8</sup>to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth <sup>2</sup>to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, <sup>2</sup>who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, <sup>a</sup>and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, <sup>4</sup>first for his own sins, <sup>a</sup>and then for the people's: for <sup>c</sup>this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh <sup>9</sup>men high priests which have infirmity; but

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
& 5. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *perfected*.

<sup>b</sup> Eph. 1. 20.  
Col. 3. 1.  
ch. 10. 12.

<sup>2</sup> or, *of holy things*.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 8, 12.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 11. 1.

Mat. 1. 3.

Luke 3. 33.

Rom. 1. 3.

Rev. 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 5. 2.

ch. 9. 14.

<sup>3</sup> or, *they are priests*.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 110. 4.

ch. 6. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Col. 2. 17.

ch. 9. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 40.

Numb. 8. 4.

Acts 7. 44.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 8. 3.

Gal. 4. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 13. 39.

Rom. 3. 20.

21, 28.

Gal. 2. 16.

ch. 9. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 6, 8.

ch. 7. 22.

<sup>4</sup> or, *but it was the bringing in*,

Gal. 3. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 5. 2.

Eph. 2. 18.

ch. 4. 16.

<sup>5</sup> or, *testament*.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 11, 18.

<sup>6</sup> or, *without securing of an oath*.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 110. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 31. 31.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 6.

<sup>7</sup> or, *which passeth not from one to another*.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>8</sup> or, *evermore*.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *give*.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>1</sup> John 2. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, *upon*.

<sup>w</sup> Zech. 8. 8.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 1. 20.

& 4. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 54. 13.

John 6. 45.

<sup>1</sup> John 2. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 9. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 16. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 1, 2.

the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, <sup>a</sup>who is <sup>1</sup>consecrated for evermore.

## CHAPTER 8.

*By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOW of the things, which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, <sup>b</sup>who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister <sup>2</sup>of <sup>c</sup>the sanctuary, and of <sup>e</sup>the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For <sup>1</sup>every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore <sup>2</sup>*it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that <sup>3</sup>there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and <sup>4</sup>shadow of heavenly things, as Mō-ṣēs was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: <sup>k</sup>for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now <sup>a</sup>hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better <sup>5</sup>covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 <sup>a</sup>For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, <sup>6</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl and with the house of Jū-dāh:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of E-gypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For <sup>a</sup>this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl after those days, saith the Lord; I will <sup>9</sup>put my laws into their mind, and write them <sup>1</sup>in their hearts: and <sup>9</sup>I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And <sup>a</sup>they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, <sup>7</sup>and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 <sup>a</sup>In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The rites and sacrifices of the law 11 inferior to the perfection of the sacrifice of Christ.

**T**HEN verily the first *covenant* had also <sup>2</sup>ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 <sup>m</sup>For there was a tabernacle made; the first, <sup>n</sup>wherein was <sup>o</sup>the candlestick, and <sup>p</sup>the table, and the shewbread; which is called <sup>3</sup>the sanctuary.

3 <sup>q</sup>And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and <sup>r</sup>the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was <sup>s</sup>the golden pot that had *mān-nā*, and <sup>t</sup>Aār-ōn's rod that budded, and <sup>u</sup>the tables of the covenant;

5 And <sup>v</sup>over it the *cher-ū-bims* of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, <sup>w</sup>the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone <sup>x</sup>once every year, not without blood, <sup>y</sup>which he offered for himself, and <sup>z</sup>for the errors of the people:

8 <sup>a</sup>The Holy Ghost this signifying, that <sup>b</sup>the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, <sup>c</sup>that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in <sup>d</sup>meats and drinks, and <sup>e</sup>divers washings, <sup>f</sup>and carnal <sup>g</sup>ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come <sup>h</sup>an high priest <sup>i</sup>of good things to come, <sup>j</sup>by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither <sup>k</sup>by the blood of goats and calves, but <sup>l</sup>by his own blood he entered in <sup>m</sup>once into the holy place, <sup>n</sup>having obtained eternal redemption <sup>o</sup>for us.

13 For if <sup>p</sup>the blood of bulls and of goats, and <sup>q</sup>the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 17.<sup>b</sup> 1 John 1. 7.<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 4.<sup>d</sup> Tit. 2. 14.<sup>e</sup> 1 or, fault.<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 22.<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 1.<sup>h</sup> Luke 1. 74.<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 5.<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 22.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 3. 25.<sup>l</sup> or, ceremonies.<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 26. 1.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 26. 35.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 25. 31.<sup>q</sup> Ex. 25. 23.<sup>r</sup> or, holy.<sup>s</sup> or, be brought in.<sup>t</sup> Ex. 26. 31.<sup>u</sup> Gal. 3. 15.<sup>v</sup> Ex. 25. 10.<sup>w</sup> Ex. 24. 6.<sup>x</sup> or, purified.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 16. 23.<sup>z</sup> Num. 17. 10.<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 16.<sup>b</sup> Dent. 10. 2.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 16. 2.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 24. 5, 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 27.<sup>f</sup> or, purple.<sup>g</sup> Num. 28. 3.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 5. 11.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 24. 8.<sup>j</sup> Mat. 26. 28.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 28. 12.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 8. 15.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 30. 10.<sup>n</sup> Lev. 14. 4.<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 19.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 17. 11.<sup>q</sup> John 14. 6.<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 5.<sup>s</sup> Gal. 3. 21.<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 20.<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 2.<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 34.<sup>w</sup> 1 John 2. 1.<sup>x</sup> Col. 2. 16.<sup>y</sup> Num. 19. 7.<sup>z</sup> Eph. 2. 15.<sup>a</sup> or, rites, or, ceremonies.<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 1.<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 1.<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 2.<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 27.<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>i</sup> Eph. 1. 7.<sup>j</sup> Col. 1. 14.<sup>k</sup> Zech. 3. 9.<sup>l</sup> Dan. 9. 24.<sup>m</sup> Gen. 3. 19.<sup>n</sup> Eccl. 3. 20.<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.<sup>p</sup> Lev. 16. 14.<sup>q</sup> Num. 19. 2.<sup>r</sup> Rom. 6. 10.<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.<sup>u</sup> 1 John 3. 5.<sup>v</sup> Mat. 26. 28.<sup>w</sup> Rom. 5. 15.<sup>x</sup> Tit. 2. 13.

14 How much more <sup>b</sup>shall the blood of Christ, <sup>c</sup>who through the eternal Spirit <sup>d</sup>offered himself without <sup>e</sup>spot to God, <sup>f</sup>purge your conscience from <sup>g</sup>dead works <sup>h</sup>to serve the living God!

15 <sup>i</sup>And for this cause <sup>j</sup>he is the mediator of the new testament, <sup>k</sup>that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, <sup>l</sup>they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity <sup>m</sup>be the death of the testator.

17 For <sup>n</sup>a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 <sup>o</sup>Whereupon neither the first *testament* was <sup>p</sup>dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mō'sēs had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, <sup>q</sup>he took the blood of calves and of goats, <sup>r</sup>with water, and <sup>s</sup>scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, <sup>t</sup>This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover <sup>u</sup>he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and <sup>v</sup>without shedding of blood *is* no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that <sup>w</sup>the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For <sup>x</sup>Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of <sup>y</sup>the true; but into heaven itself, now <sup>z</sup>to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as <sup>a</sup>the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now <sup>b</sup>once <sup>c</sup>in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 <sup>d</sup>And as it is appointed unto men once to die, <sup>e</sup>but after this the judgment:

28 So <sup>f</sup>Christ was once <sup>g</sup>offered to bear the sins <sup>h</sup>of many; and unto them that <sup>i</sup>look for him shall he



appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOR the law having <sup>a</sup>a shadow <sup>e</sup>of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, <sup>e</sup>can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto <sup>k</sup>perfect.

2 For then <sup>d</sup>would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 <sup>a</sup>But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For <sup>a</sup>it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body <sup>b</sup>hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified <sup>d</sup>through the offering of the body of Jē-sūs Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth <sup>a</sup>daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, <sup>m</sup>which can never take away sins:

12 <sup>a</sup>But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting <sup>a</sup>till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering <sup>e</sup>he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 <sup>a</sup>This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

A.D. 64.

<sup>1</sup> Some copies have, Then he said, And their.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>2</sup> or, liberty.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 8, 12.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 17.

<sup>d</sup> John 10. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>f</sup> or, new made.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 14.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 16.

<sup>m</sup> or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Eph. 3. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 36. 25.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 7.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Thes. 3. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Mic. 6. 6, 7.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 2. 42.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 40. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 13. 11.

<sup>y</sup> or, thou hast fitted me.

<sup>z</sup> Phil. 4. 5.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Num. 15. 30.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Zeph. 1. 18.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 18. 16.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>9</sup> John 17. 19.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 29.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 9. 12.

<sup>12</sup> Mat. 12. 31.

<sup>13</sup> Eph. 4. 30.

<sup>14</sup> Num. 28. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 32. 35.

<sup>16</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>17</sup> Col. 3. 1.

<sup>18</sup> Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>19</sup> Luke 12. 5.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>21</sup> Acts 2. 35.

<sup>22</sup> Gal. 3. 4.

<sup>23</sup> ch. 6. 4.

<sup>24</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>25</sup> Phil. 1. 29.

<sup>26</sup> Col. 2. 1.

<sup>27</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 9.

<sup>28</sup> Phil. 1. 7.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 8. 10, 12.

<sup>30</sup> Phil. 1. 7.

<sup>31</sup> or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

<sup>32</sup> Mat. 6. 20.

17 <sup>1</sup> And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, <sup>a</sup>a boldness <sup>2</sup>to enter <sup>b</sup>into the holiest by the blood of Jē-sūs,

20 By <sup>a</sup>a new and living way, which he hath <sup>3</sup>consecrated for us, <sup>4</sup>through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having <sup>b</sup>an high priest over <sup>c</sup>the house of God;

22 <sup>1</sup>Let us draw near with a true heart <sup>m</sup>in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled <sup>n</sup>from an evil conscience, and <sup>o</sup>our bodies washed with pure water.

23 <sup>2</sup>Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for <sup>r</sup>he is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 <sup>1</sup>Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and <sup>2</sup>so much the more, as ye see <sup>3</sup>the day approaching.

26 For <sup>4</sup>if we sin wilfully <sup>a</sup>after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and <sup>b</sup>fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 <sup>c</sup>He that despised Mō-sēs' law died without mercy <sup>d</sup>under two or three witnesses:

29 <sup>e</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and <sup>f</sup>hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, <sup>g</sup>and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, <sup>h</sup>Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, <sup>i</sup>The Lord shall judge his people.

31 <sup>j</sup>It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But <sup>k</sup>call to remembrance the former days, in which, <sup>l</sup>after ye were illuminated, ye endured <sup>m</sup>a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made <sup>n</sup>a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst <sup>o</sup>ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me <sup>p</sup>in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing <sup>q</sup>in yourselves that <sup>r</sup>ye have

in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, <sup>a</sup>which hath great recompence of reward.

36 <sup>a</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, <sup>a</sup>ye might receive the promise.

37 For <sup>a</sup>yet a little while, and <sup>a</sup>he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now <sup>a</sup>the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them <sup>a</sup>who draw back unto perdition; but of them that <sup>a</sup>believe to the saving of the soul.

### CHAPTER 11.

1 What faith is. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOW faith is the <sup>a</sup>substance of things hoped for, the evidence <sup>a</sup>of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that <sup>a</sup>the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith <sup>a</sup>A'bel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than <sup>a</sup>Āin, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead <sup>a</sup>yet <sup>a</sup>speaketh.

5 By faith <sup>a</sup>E'nōch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith <sup>a</sup>Nō'āh, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, <sup>a</sup>moved with fear, <sup>a</sup>prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of <sup>a</sup>the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith <sup>a</sup>A'brā'hām, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, <sup>a</sup>dwelling in tabernacles with I'sāac and Jā'eōb, <sup>a</sup>the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for <sup>a</sup>a city which

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 17. 19.

<sup>c</sup> 18. 11, 14.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 21. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 3. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 18. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Hab. 2. 3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 4. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 4. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 3. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. according to faith.

<sup>m</sup> John 8. 56.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 23. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 39. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Acts 16. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Thes. 5. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Thes. 2. 14.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, ground,

or, confidence.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 8. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 4. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 33. 6.

<sup>3</sup> John 1. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 3. 6, 15.

<sup>2</sup> Mat. 22. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Acts 7. 32.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 22. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. 4. 4.

<sup>1</sup> John 8. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Jas. 2. 21.

<sup>3</sup> or, To.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 21. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 4. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 24.

<sup>d</sup> or, is yet

spoken of.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 5. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 27. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 48. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 47. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 50. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 13. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 6. 13.

<sup>k</sup> or, remem-

bered.

<sup>l</sup> or, being

wary.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 2. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Acts 7. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 3. 22.

<sup>Phil. 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 12. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Acts 7. 2-4.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 1. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 2. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 84. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 12. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 17.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 13.

<sup>7</sup> or, for Christ.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 22.

222

hath foundations, <sup>a</sup>whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also <sup>a</sup>Sā-rā herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him <sup>a</sup>faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and <sup>a</sup>him as good as dead, <sup>a</sup>so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died <sup>a</sup>in faith, not having received the promises, but <sup>a</sup>having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and <sup>a</sup>confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things <sup>a</sup>declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* where hence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed <sup>a</sup>to be called their God: for <sup>a</sup>he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith <sup>a</sup>A'brā'hām, when he was tried, offered up I'sāac: and he that had received the promises <sup>a</sup>offered up his only begotten son,

18 <sup>a</sup>Of whom it was said, <sup>a</sup>That in I'sāac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God <sup>a</sup>was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith <sup>a</sup>I'sāac blessed Jā'eōb and E'sau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jā'eōb, when he was a dying, <sup>a</sup>blessed both the sons of Jō'sēph; and <sup>a</sup>worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith <sup>a</sup>Jō'sēph, when he died, <sup>a</sup>made mention of the departing of the children of I's-rā-ēl; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's <sup>a</sup>commandment.

24 By faith <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā-raōh's daughter;

25 <sup>a</sup>Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming <sup>a</sup>the reproach <sup>a</sup>of Christ greater riches than the treas-



ures in E'gypt: for he had respect unto <sup>a</sup>the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith <sup>b</sup>he forsook E'gypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as <sup>c</sup>seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith <sup>d</sup>he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith <sup>e</sup>they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the E'gypt-tiānš assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith <sup>f</sup>the walls of Jēr'ī-ehō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith <sup>g</sup>the harlot Rā'hāb perished not with them <sup>h</sup>that believed not, when <sup>i</sup>she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of <sup>j</sup>Gēd-ē-ōn, and of Bā-rāk, and of <sup>k</sup>Sām-sōn, and of <sup>l</sup>Jeph-thā-ē; of <sup>m</sup>Dā-vid also, and <sup>n</sup>Sām-ū-ēl, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, <sup>o</sup>obtained promises, <sup>p</sup>stopped the mouths of lions,

34 <sup>q</sup>Quenched the violence of fire, <sup>r</sup>escaped the edge of the sword, <sup>s</sup>out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, <sup>t</sup>turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 <sup>u</sup>Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were <sup>v</sup>tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of <sup>w</sup>cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, more-over <sup>x</sup>of bonds and imprisonment:

37 <sup>y</sup>They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: <sup>z</sup>they wandered about <sup>aa</sup>in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and <sup>ab</sup>in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, <sup>ac</sup>having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having <sup>ad</sup>provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 Exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness.  
22 Commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, <sup>ae</sup>let us

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 10. 28.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>f</sup> or, beginner.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 24. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Phil. 2. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 24.

<sup>n</sup> John 15. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 6. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 6. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Jas. 2. 25.

<sup>t</sup> or, that were disobedient.

<sup>u</sup> Job 5. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Josh. 2. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 94. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Judg. 6. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Judg. 13. 24.

<sup>aa</sup> Judg. 12. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> Deut. 8. 5.

<sup>ae</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11.

<sup>af</sup> Judg. 14. 5.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 34.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 9.

<sup>ai</sup> Dan. 3. 25.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 7.

<sup>al</sup> Judg. 15. 8.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 22.

<sup>an</sup> Job 12. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> Acts 22. 25.

<sup>ap</sup> or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.

<sup>aq</sup> Lev. 11. 44.

<sup>ar</sup> Gen. 39. 20.

<sup>as</sup> Jer. 20. 2.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Ki. 21. 13.

<sup>au</sup> Acts 7. 58.

<sup>av</sup> Jas. 3. 18.

<sup>aw</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 8.

<sup>ax</sup> Mat. 3. 4.

<sup>ay</sup> Zech. 13. 4.

<sup>az</sup> Job 4. 3. 4.

<sup>ba</sup> Prov. 4. 26.

<sup>bb</sup> or, even.

<sup>bc</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 4.

<sup>bd</sup> Gal. 6. 1.

<sup>be</sup> ver. 2. 13.

<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>bg</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22.

<sup>bh</sup> Mat. 5. 8.

<sup>bi</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 1.

<sup>bj</sup> or, foreseen.

<sup>bk</sup> Gal. 5. 4.

<sup>bl</sup> or, fall from.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>bn</sup> Eph. 5. 3.

<sup>bo</sup> Gen. 25. 33.

<sup>bp</sup> Col. 3. 8.

<sup>bq</sup> 223

lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and <sup>c</sup>let us run <sup>d</sup>with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jē-sūs the <sup>e</sup>author and finisher of <sup>f</sup>our faith; <sup>g</sup>who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and <sup>h</sup>is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 <sup>i</sup>For consider him that endured such contradiction of, sinners against himself, <sup>j</sup>lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 <sup>k</sup>Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, <sup>l</sup>My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For <sup>m</sup>whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>n</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, <sup>o</sup>whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto <sup>p</sup>the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us <sup>q</sup>after their own pleasure; but he for <sup>r</sup>our profit, <sup>s</sup>that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth <sup>t</sup>the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore <sup>u</sup>lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 <sup>v</sup>And make <sup>w</sup>straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; <sup>x</sup>but let it rather be healed.

14 <sup>y</sup>Follow peace with all men, and holiness, <sup>z</sup>without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently <sup>aa</sup>lest any man <sup>ab</sup>fail of the grace of God; <sup>ac</sup>lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 <sup>ad</sup>Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, <sup>ae</sup>who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that after

ward, <sup>a</sup> when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no <sup>1</sup> place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto <sup>c</sup> the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard <sup>d</sup> intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, <sup>e</sup> And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 <sup>f</sup> And so terrible was the sight, that Mo-sēs said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come <sup>g</sup> unto mount Si-ōn, <sup>h</sup> and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>i</sup> and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of <sup>j</sup> the firstborn, <sup>k</sup> which are <sup>l</sup> written in heaven, and to God <sup>m</sup> the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men <sup>n</sup> made perfect,

24 And to Jē-sūs the mediator of the new <sup>o</sup> covenant, and to <sup>p</sup> the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things <sup>q</sup> than *that of A-bēl*.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For <sup>r</sup> if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we escape, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 <sup>s</sup> Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, <sup>t</sup> Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth <sup>u</sup> the removing of those things that <sup>v</sup> are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, <sup>w</sup> let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For <sup>x</sup> our God *is* a consuming fire.

### CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, &c., 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LET <sup>y</sup> brotherly love continue.

2 <sup>z</sup> Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby <sup>a</sup> some have entertained angels unawares.

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 27. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 25. 36.

<sup>c</sup> *or, way to change his mind.*

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Phil. 4. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 20. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 28. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 27. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 19. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>m</sup> *or, are the guides.*

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 19. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Gal. 4. 26.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 3. 12.

<sup>r</sup> John 3. 58.

<sup>s</sup> Phil. 3. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 4. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 4. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 68. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 17.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 10. 20.

<sup>b</sup> *or, enrolled.*

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 94. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. 3. 12.

<sup>f</sup> *or, testament.*

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 24. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 29. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 4. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 2. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 7. 58.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 19. 18.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Hag. 2. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Mic. 2. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 5. 20.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 7. 12.

<sup>t</sup> *or, may be shaken.*

<sup>u</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Gr. confessing to.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 12. 13.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Phil. 4. 18.

<sup>z</sup> *or, let us hold fast.*

<sup>a</sup> Phil. 2. 28.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>c</sup> *or, guide.*

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 3. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 24. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 4. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 6. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 23. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Philem. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 25. 35.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 18. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 4. 24.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 1. 1.

3 <sup>b</sup> Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: <sup>c</sup> but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and <sup>d</sup> be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, <sup>e</sup> I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.*

6 So that we may boldly say, <sup>f</sup> The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 <sup>g</sup> Remember them which <sup>h</sup> have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: <sup>i</sup> whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jē-sūs Christ <sup>j</sup> the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 <sup>k</sup> Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; <sup>l</sup> not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 <sup>m</sup> We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For <sup>n</sup> the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jē-sūs also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, <sup>o</sup> suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing <sup>p</sup> his reproach.

14 <sup>q</sup> For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 <sup>r</sup> By him therefore let us offer <sup>s</sup> the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, <sup>t</sup> the fruit of *our* lips <sup>u</sup> giving thanks to his name.

16 <sup>v</sup> But to do good and to communicate forget not: for <sup>w</sup> with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 <sup>x</sup> Obey them that <sup>y</sup> have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for <sup>z</sup> they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 <sup>a</sup> Pray for us: for we trust we have <sup>b</sup> a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* <sup>c</sup> the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now <sup>d</sup> the God of peace, <sup>e</sup> that



brought again from the dead our Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>b</sup>that great shepherd of the sheep, <sup>c</sup>through the blood of the everlasting <sup>1</sup>covenant,

21 <sup>1</sup>Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, <sup>2</sup>working<sup>2</sup> in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jē-sūs Christ; <sup>3</sup>to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for

A.D. 64.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 12.<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25.<sup>c</sup> Zech. 9. 11.<sup>d</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 2.<sup>1</sup> or, testament.<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12.<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10.<sup>g</sup> Phil. 2. 13.<sup>2</sup> or, doing.<sup>h</sup> ver. 7. 17.<sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 5.<sup>k</sup> Tit. 3. 15.

<sup>a</sup> I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that <sup>a</sup>our brother Tim<sup>o</sup>-thē <sup>c</sup>is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them <sup>b</sup>that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of It-ā-ly salute you.

25 <sup>k</sup>Grace *be* with you all. Ā-mēn'.

<sup>¶</sup> Written to the Hē-breŵs from It-ā-ly by Tim<sup>o</sup>-thē.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> We are to rejoice under the cross, <sup>5</sup> to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sins, unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter.

JAMES<sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>a servant of God and of the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>c</sup>to the twelve tribes <sup>d</sup>which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, <sup>1</sup>count it all joy <sup>a</sup>when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 <sup>1</sup>Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 <sup>1</sup>"If any of you lack wisdom, <sup>2</sup>let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and <sup>3</sup>it shall be given him.

6 <sup>1</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 <sup>1</sup>A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree <sup>2</sup>rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>c</sup>as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 <sup>c</sup>Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive <sup>2</sup>the crown of life, <sup>3</sup>which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

\*25—69.

A.D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> or, evils.<sup>a</sup> Acts 12. 17.<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1. 19.<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 1.<sup>d</sup> Acts 26. 7.<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 26.<sup>f</sup> John 7. 35.<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 5.<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 1.<sup>i</sup> Job 15. 35.<sup>j</sup> Ps. 7. 14.<sup>k</sup> Acts 5. 41.<sup>l</sup> Rom. 6. 21.<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 5. 3.<sup>o</sup> John 3. 27.<sup>p</sup> Num. 23. 19.<sup>q</sup> Ki. 3. 9.<sup>r</sup> Prov. 2. 3.<sup>s</sup> Mat. 7. 7.<sup>t</sup> Luke 11. 9.<sup>u</sup> John 14. 13.<sup>v</sup> John 1. 13.<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.<sup>x</sup> Eph. 1. 12.<sup>y</sup> Jer. 29. 12.<sup>z</sup> 1 John 5. 14.<sup>1</sup> Rev. 14. 4.<sup>2</sup> Mark 11. 24.<sup>3</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.<sup>4</sup> Eccl. 5. 1.<sup>5</sup> Prov. 10. 19.<sup>6</sup> Eccl. 5. 2.<sup>7</sup> Prov. 14. 17.<sup>8</sup> Col. 3. 8.<sup>9</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1.<sup>10</sup> ch. 4. 8.<sup>11</sup> Acts 13. 26.<sup>12</sup> Rom. 1. 16.<sup>13</sup> Eph. 1. 13.<sup>14</sup> Tit. 2. 11.<sup>2</sup> or, glory.<sup>15</sup> Mat. 7. 21.<sup>16</sup> Rom. 2. 13.<sup>17</sup> 1 John 3. 7.<sup>18</sup> Job 14. 2.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 37. 2.<sup>20</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 31.<sup>21</sup> Luke 6. 47.<sup>22</sup> Job 5. 17.<sup>23</sup> Prov. 3. 11.<sup>24</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18.<sup>25</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 25.<sup>26</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.<sup>27</sup> ch. 2. 12.<sup>28</sup> Mat. 10. 22.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with <sup>1</sup>evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then <sup>c</sup>when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, <sup>2</sup>bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 <sup>1</sup>Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, <sup>2</sup>with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 <sup>c</sup>Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, <sup>2</sup>that we should be a kind of <sup>3</sup>firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>1</sup>let every man be swift to hear, <sup>2</sup>slow to speak, <sup>3</sup>slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore <sup>1</sup>lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, <sup>2</sup>which is able to save your souls.

22 But <sup>b</sup>be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For <sup>a</sup>if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But <sup>1</sup>whoso looketh into the perfect <sup>2</sup>law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the

work, "this man shall be blessed in his <sup>1</sup>deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and <sup>c</sup>bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, <sup>T</sup>o visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, <sup>and</sup> to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor: but rather to be loving and merciful: 14 not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith.

**M**Y brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>h</sup>the Lord of glory, with <sup>i</sup>respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your <sup>a</sup>ssembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here <sup>i</sup>n a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, <sup>o</sup>Hath not God chosen the poor of this world <sup>r</sup>rich in faith, and heirs of <sup>t</sup>he kingdom <sup>r</sup>which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But <sup>e</sup>ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, <sup>and</sup> draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, <sup>z</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, <sup>a</sup>he is guilty of all.

11 For <sup>h</sup>he that said, <sup>c</sup>Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For <sup>e</sup>he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and <sup>h</sup>mercy <sup>2</sup>rejoiceth against judgment.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> John 13. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 7. 26.

<sup>i</sup> or, doing.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 3. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 1. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 25. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

<sup>i</sup> John 5. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. by itself.

<sup>3</sup> Some copies read, by thy works.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>6</sup> Dent. 1. 17.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 22. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Jude 16.

<sup>9</sup> Mat. 8. 29.

<sup>10</sup> Acts 16. 17.

<sup>11</sup> Gr. synagogue.

<sup>12</sup> Gen. 22. 9.

<sup>13</sup> or, well, or, seemingly.

<sup>14</sup> or, Thou seest.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>16</sup> Gen. 15. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Rom. 4. 3.

<sup>18</sup> Gal. 3. 6.

<sup>19</sup> John 7. 48.

<sup>20</sup> Luke 12. 21.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 7.

<sup>22</sup> Is. 41. 8.

<sup>23</sup> or, that.

<sup>24</sup> Ex. 20. 6.

<sup>25</sup> Prov. 8. 17.

<sup>26</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 22.

<sup>27</sup> Acts 13. 50.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>29</sup> or, breath.

<sup>30</sup> Lev. 19. 18.

<sup>31</sup> Mat. 22. 39.

<sup>32</sup> Mat. 23. 8.

<sup>33</sup> Luke 6. 37.

<sup>34</sup> or, judgment.

<sup>35</sup> Deut. 27. 26.

<sup>36</sup> Mat. 5. 19.

<sup>37</sup> Gal. 3. 10.

<sup>38</sup> 1 Ki. 8. 46.

<sup>39</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 36.

<sup>40</sup> Prov. 20. 9.

<sup>41</sup> or, that law which said.

<sup>42</sup> Ex. 20. 13.

<sup>43</sup> Ps. 34. 13.

<sup>44</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>45</sup> Mat. 12. 37.

<sup>46</sup> Ps. 32. 9.

<sup>47</sup> Job 22. 6.

<sup>48</sup> 1 John 4. 17.

<sup>49</sup> or, glorieth.

14 <sup>o</sup>What *doth* it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 <sup>a</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And <sup>e</sup>one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth* it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being <sup>2</sup>alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me <sup>t</sup>hy faith <sup>3</sup>without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: <sup>a</sup>the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Ā-brā-hām our father justified by works, <sup>h</sup>when he had offered I-śāae his son upon the altar?

22 <sup>o</sup>Seest thou <sup>m</sup>how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, <sup>a</sup>Ā-brā-hām believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called <sup>t</sup>the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also <sup>a</sup>was not Rā'hāb the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the <sup>s</sup>pirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

## CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue. 13 They who are truly wise are mild and peaceable, without envying and strife.

**M**Y brethren, <sup>e</sup>be not many masters, <sup>a</sup>knowing that we shall receive the greater <sup>3</sup>condemnation.

2 For <sup>b</sup>in many things we offend all. <sup>a</sup>If any man offend not in word, <sup>e</sup>the same *is* a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, <sup>i</sup>we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small



helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so <sup>c</sup>the tongue is a little member, and <sup>d</sup>boasteth great things. Behold, how great <sup>a</sup>a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue <sup>e</sup>is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that <sup>f</sup>it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>g</sup>course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every <sup>h</sup>kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of <sup>i</sup>mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; <sup>j</sup>it is an unruly evil, <sup>k</sup>full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, <sup>l</sup>which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same <sup>m</sup>place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so <sup>n</sup>can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 <sup>o</sup>Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have <sup>p</sup>bitter envying and strife in your hearts, <sup>q</sup>glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but <sup>r</sup>is earthly, <sup>s</sup>sensual, devilish.

16 For <sup>t</sup>where envying and strife is, there <sup>u</sup>is <sup>v</sup>confusion and every evil work.

17 But <sup>w</sup>the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, <sup>x</sup>without partiality, <sup>y</sup>and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

#### CHAPTER 4.

1 We are to strive against covetousness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, &c.: 13 and, mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.

**F**ROM <sup>z</sup>where come wars and <sup>aa</sup>fightings among you? <sup>ab</sup>come they not hence, even of your <sup>ac</sup>lusts <sup>ad</sup>that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye <sup>ae</sup>kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Job 27. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 18. 41.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 66. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 12. 18.

<sup>e</sup> or, pleasures.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 12. 3.

<sup>g</sup> or, wood.

<sup>h</sup> 1 John 2. 15.

<sup>i</sup> John 15. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 1. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 15. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 6. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 11. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. wheel.

<sup>o</sup> or, enviously?

<sup>p</sup> Gr. nature.

<sup>q</sup> Job 22. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 138. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 3. 34.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 23. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Gr. nature of man.

<sup>v</sup> Eph. 4. 27.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 140. 3.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 1. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 John 3. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> Gen. 1. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> Mat. 5. 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Job 22. 29.

<sup>af</sup> or, hole.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> Mat. 7. 1.

<sup>ai</sup> Gal. 6. 4.

<sup>aj</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>ak</sup> Rom. 14. 4.

<sup>al</sup> Rom. 13. 13.

<sup>am</sup> Rom. 2. 17.

<sup>an</sup> Prov. 27. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> or, natural.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Gal. 5. 20.

<sup>ar</sup> Gr. tumult, or, unquietness.

<sup>as</sup> Job 7. 7.

<sup>at</sup> or, For it is.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.

<sup>av</sup> Acts 18. 21.

<sup>aw</sup> or, without wrangling.

<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 12. 9.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>az</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> Luke 12. 47.

<sup>bb</sup> John 9. 41.

<sup>bc</sup> or, brawlings.

<sup>bd</sup> or, pleasures.

<sup>be</sup> Prov. 11. 23.

<sup>bf</sup> Luke 6. 24.

<sup>bg</sup> Rom. 7. 23.

<sup>bh</sup> Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>bi</sup> or, envy.

<sup>bj</sup> Job 13. 28.

<sup>bk</sup> Mat. 6. 20.

3 <sup>c</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, <sup>d</sup>because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume <sup>e</sup>it upon your <sup>f</sup>lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that <sup>g</sup>the friendship of the world is enmity with God? <sup>h</sup>whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, <sup>i</sup>The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth <sup>j</sup>to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, <sup>k</sup>God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. <sup>l</sup>Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 <sup>m</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. <sup>n</sup>Cleanse <sup>o</sup>your hands, ye sinners; and <sup>p</sup>purify <sup>q</sup>your hearts, ye double minded.

9 <sup>r</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and <sup>s</sup>your joy to heaviness.

10 <sup>t</sup>Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 <sup>u</sup>Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of <sup>v</sup>his brother, <sup>w</sup>and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, <sup>x</sup>who is able to save and to destroy: <sup>y</sup>who art thou that judgest another?

13 <sup>z</sup>Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what <sup>aa</sup>shall be on the morrow. For what <sup>ab</sup>is your life? <sup>ac</sup>It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye <sup>ad</sup>ought to say, <sup>ae</sup>If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: <sup>af</sup>all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore <sup>ag</sup>to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth <sup>ah</sup>it not, to him it is sin.

#### CHAPTER 5.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. 7 Of patience under affliction. 13 We ought to pray in adversity, 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, and to pray one for another.

**G**O <sup>z</sup>to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon <sup>aa</sup>you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and <sup>ab</sup>your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered;

and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. <sup>a</sup>Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, <sup>c</sup>the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 <sup>e</sup>Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 <sup>1</sup>Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive <sup>4</sup>the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: <sup>4</sup>for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 <sup>3</sup>Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge <sup>c</sup>standeth before the door.

10 <sup>a</sup>Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, <sup>a</sup>we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of <sup>a</sup>the patience of Job, and have seen <sup>a</sup>the end of the Lord; that the

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 2. 5.<sup>b</sup> Mat. 5. 34.<sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 13.<sup>d</sup> Eph. 5. 19.<sup>e</sup> Job 21. 13.

Amos 6. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 6. 13.<sup>g</sup> Is. 33. 24.

<sup>1</sup> or, *Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.*

<sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 2.

John 9. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 11. 14.

Hos. 6. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 14. 15.<sup>l</sup> Phil. 4. 5.<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.<sup>n</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1.<sup>o</sup> or, *in his prayer.*<sup>p</sup> or, *Groan, or, Grieve not.*<sup>q</sup> Luke 4. 25.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 24. 33.<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 42.

45.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 5. 12.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 18. 15.<sup>v</sup> Ps. 94. 12.<sup>w</sup> Rom. 11. 14.<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 22.<sup>y</sup> Job 2. 10.<sup>z</sup> Prov. 10. 12.<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.<sup>2</sup> Job 42. 10.

Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, <sup>b</sup>swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? <sup>a</sup>let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, <sup>a</sup>anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; <sup>a</sup>and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. <sup>b</sup>The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 E-li-<sup>a</sup>as was a man <sup>a</sup>subject to like passions as we are, and <sup>m</sup>he prayed <sup>a</sup>earnestly that it might not rain: <sup>n</sup>and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And <sup>p</sup>he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, <sup>a</sup>if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way <sup>a</sup>shall save a soul from death, and <sup>a</sup>shall hide a multitude of sins.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PĒ-TĒR.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Peter blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ was prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation.

PĒTĒR, an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ, to the strangers <sup>c</sup>scattered throughout Pōn-tūs, Gā-lā-ti-ā, Ćap-pā-dō-ċi-ā, A-si-ā, and Bithyn-i-ā,

2 Elect <sup>a</sup>according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and <sup>a</sup>sprinkling of the blood of Jē-sūs Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the God and Father

A.D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. much.<sup>2</sup> John 3. 3, 5.

Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20.

1 Thes. 4. 14.

<sup>c</sup> John 7. 35.

Acts 2. 5, 9.

Jas. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 5.<sup>e</sup> or, *for us.*<sup>f</sup> John 10. 23.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 8. 29.<sup>h</sup> Heb. 12. 24.<sup>i</sup> Jas. 1. 2.<sup>j</sup> Jas. 1. 3.<sup>k</sup> Eph. 1. 3.

of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, which according to his <sup>a</sup>abundant mercy <sup>a</sup>hath begotten us again unto a lively hope <sup>b</sup>by the resurrection of Jē-sūs Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, <sup>a</sup>reserved in heaven <sup>a</sup>for you.

5 <sup>c</sup>Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, <sup>a</sup>ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That <sup>a</sup>the trial of <sup>a</sup>your faith, being much more precious than of



gold that perisheth, though <sup>a</sup>it be tried with fire, <sup>b</sup>might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jē-sūs Christ:

8 <sup>c</sup>Whom having not seen, ye love; <sup>c</sup>in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving <sup>b</sup>the end of your faith, even the salvation of *your* souls.

10 <sup>c</sup>Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should* come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time <sup>m</sup>the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand <sup>n</sup>the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 <sup>c</sup>Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with <sup>c</sup>the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>gird up the loins of your mind, <sup>b</sup>be sober, and hope <sup>2</sup>to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you <sup>2</sup>at the revelation of Jē-sūs Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts <sup>c</sup>in your ignorance:

15 <sup>c</sup>But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, <sup>b</sup>Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, <sup>b</sup>who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, <sup>c</sup>pass the time of your <sup>m</sup>sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know <sup>c</sup>that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation <sup>p</sup>received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But <sup>c</sup>with the precious blood of Christ, <sup>c</sup>as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 <sup>c</sup>Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest <sup>b</sup>in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, <sup>c</sup>that raised him up from the dead, and <sup>c</sup>gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye <sup>c</sup>have purified your

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Job 23. 10.

Prov. 17. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 1 John 4. 20.

<sup>e</sup> John 20. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Jas. 1. 18.

<sup>1</sup> or, For that.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 40. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. 6. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Is. 40. 8.

<sup>6</sup> John 1. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 22. 6.

Is. 53. 3, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 12. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 2. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 18. 3.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 6. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Eph. 6. 14.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 21. 34.

Rom. 13. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. perfectly.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

Acts 4. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.

<sup>aa</sup> Eph. 2. 21.

<sup>ab</sup> or, be ye built.

<sup>ac</sup> Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 61. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Acts 17. 30.

<sup>af</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

<sup>ag</sup> Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 12. 1.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 1.

<sup>aj</sup> Phil. 4. 18.

<sup>ak</sup> Lev. 11. 44.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. 12. 28.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>ap</sup> or, an honour.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 118. 22.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 20.

<sup>as</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 23.

<sup>au</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>av</sup> Rom. 9. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> Ex. 12. 5.

<sup>ax</sup> Deut. 10. 15.

<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 3. 25.

<sup>az</sup> Rev. 5. 10.

<sup>ba</sup> Is. 62. 12.

<sup>bb</sup> Deut. 4. 20.

<sup>bc</sup> or, a purchased people.

<sup>bd</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>be</sup> or, virtues.

<sup>bf</sup> Acts 26. 18.

<sup>bg</sup> Acts 2. 24.

<sup>bh</sup> Hos. 1. 9.

<sup>bi</sup> Acts 2. 33.

<sup>bj</sup> Acts 15. 9.

souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned <sup>c</sup>love of the brethren, *see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:* 23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, <sup>c</sup>by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 <sup>c</sup>For <sup>c</sup>all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 <sup>c</sup>But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. <sup>c</sup>And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *He dissuadeth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, &c. 18 The duty of servants.*

**WHEREFORE** <sup>p</sup>laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 <sup>c</sup>As newborn babes, desire the sincere <sup>c</sup>milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have <sup>c</sup>tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 <sup>c</sup>To whom coming, as unto a living stone, <sup>c</sup>disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 <sup>c</sup>Ye also, as lively stones, <sup>3</sup>are built up <sup>a</sup>a spiritual house, <sup>c</sup>an holy priesthood, to offer up <sup>c</sup>spiritual sacrifices, <sup>c</sup>acceptable to God by Jē-sūs Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, <sup>c</sup>Behold, I lay in Si-on a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 <sup>c</sup>Unto you therefore which believe *he is* <sup>c</sup>precious: but unto them which be disobedient, <sup>n</sup>the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, <sup>c</sup>even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: <sup>c</sup>whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* <sup>n</sup>a chosen generation, <sup>n</sup>a royal priesthood, <sup>n</sup>an holy nation, <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the <sup>c</sup>praises of him who hath called you out of <sup>c</sup>darkness into his marvellous light:

10 <sup>c</sup>Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy,

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you*

<sup>a</sup>as strangers and pilgrims, <sup>b</sup>abstain from fleshly lusts, <sup>c</sup>which war against the soul;

12 <sup>a</sup>Having your conversation honest among the Gen<sup>t</sup>-tiles: that, <sup>1</sup>whereas they speak against you as evildoers, <sup>2</sup>they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 <sup>a</sup>Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and <sup>1</sup>for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that <sup>2</sup>with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 <sup>a</sup>As free, and not <sup>3</sup>using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 <sup>a</sup>Honour <sup>4</sup>all men. <sup>a</sup>Love the brotherhood. <sup>a</sup>Fear God. Honour the king.

18 <sup>a</sup>Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this <sup>is</sup> <sup>6</sup>thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup>, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer <sup>for</sup> <sup>it</sup>, ye take it patiently, this <sup>is</sup> <sup>7</sup>acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered <sup>8</sup>for us, <sup>a</sup>leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 <sup>a</sup>Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but <sup>b</sup>committed <sup>1</sup>himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 <sup>a</sup>Who his own self bare our sins in his own body <sup>2</sup>on the tree, <sup>1</sup>that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For <sup>9</sup>ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

### CHAPTER 3.

1 The duty of wives and husbands. 8 Exhortation to unity and love. 19 Christ's benefits of old time.

LIKEWISE, <sup>a</sup>ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 39. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 5. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Jas. 4. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> 1 or, wherein.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 2. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 13. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 13. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 18. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Gr. children.

<sup>m</sup> Tit. 2. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 5. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Gr. having.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 3.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>s</sup> or, Esteem.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Job 42. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Mat. 18. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> or, loving to the brethren.

<sup>ac</sup> Eph. 4. 32.

<sup>ad</sup> or, thank.

<sup>ae</sup> Prov. 17. 13.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 34. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> or, thank.

<sup>ah</sup> Jas. 1. 26.

<sup>ai</sup> Rev. 14. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 37. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> 3 John 11.

<sup>al</sup> Some read, for you.

<sup>am</sup> 1 John 2. 6.

<sup>an</sup> Rom. 12. 18.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>ap</sup> Is. 53. 9.

<sup>aq</sup> John 9. 31.

<sup>ar</sup> Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>as</sup> Gr. upon.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 23. 46.

<sup>au</sup> 1 or, committed his cause.

<sup>av</sup> Prov. 16. 7.

<sup>aw</sup> Heb. 9. 28.

<sup>ax</sup> or, to.

<sup>ay</sup> Rom. 7. 6.

<sup>az</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>bb</sup> Is. 8. 12, 13.

<sup>bc</sup> Is. 53. 6.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 119. 46.

<sup>be</sup> Col. 4. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.

<sup>bg</sup> or, reverence.

<sup>bh</sup> Heb. 13. 18.

<sup>bi</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 34.

<sup>bj</sup> Tit. 2. 8.

2 While they beheld your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 <sup>a</sup>Whose adorning let it not be that outward <sup>adorn</sup>ing of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be <sup>a</sup>the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, <sup>even</sup> the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sā-ra obeyed Ā-brā-hām, <sup>k</sup>calling him lord: whose <sup>2</sup>daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 <sup>a</sup>Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with <sup>them</sup> according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, <sup>a</sup>as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; <sup>a</sup>that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, <sup>a</sup>be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, <sup>a</sup>love <sup>5</sup>as brethren, <sup>a</sup>be pitiful, <sup>be</sup>courteous:

9 <sup>a</sup>Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For <sup>a</sup>he that will love life, and see good days, <sup>a</sup>let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him <sup>a</sup>eschew evil, and do good; <sup>a</sup>let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord <sup>are</sup> over the righteous, <sup>a</sup>and his ears <sup>are</sup> open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup>against them that do evil.

13 <sup>a</sup>And who <sup>is</sup> he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 <sup>a</sup>But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy <sup>are</sup> ye: and <sup>a</sup>be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and <sup>a</sup>be ready always to <sup>give</sup> an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and <sup>3</sup>fear:

16 <sup>a</sup>Having a good conscience; <sup>a</sup>that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For <sup>it</sup> is better, if the will of



God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath <sup>a</sup>once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death <sup>i</sup>in the flesh, but <sup>a</sup>quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits <sup>i</sup>in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, <sup>i</sup>when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Nō-ah, while <sup>n</sup>the ark was a preparing, <sup>o</sup>wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 <sup>n</sup>The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, <sup>b</sup>but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jē-sūs Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and <sup>i</sup>is on the right hand of God; <sup>n</sup>angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

## CHAPTER 4.

*He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the approaching end of all things.*

**F**ORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for <sup>a</sup>he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 <sup>a</sup>That he no longer <sup>a</sup>should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, <sup>b</sup>but to the will of God.

3 <sup>a</sup>For the time past of *our* life may suffice us <sup>k</sup>to have wrought the will of the Gēn-tiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, <sup>m</sup>speaking evil of *you*:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready <sup>n</sup>to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But <sup>a</sup>the end of all things is at hand: <sup>b</sup>be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 <sup>a</sup>And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for <sup>a</sup>charity <sup>3</sup>shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 <sup>a</sup>Use hospitality one to another <sup>i</sup>without grudging.

10 <sup>a</sup>As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 45.  
<sup>i</sup> Tit. 1. 7.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 4. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 5. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 22.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Eph. 5. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 42. 7.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 6. 3, 5.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 11. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 7. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 5. 41.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 5. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 10. 10.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 34.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 38.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 24.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 5. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 5. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 10. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 2. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 23. 31.

<sup>f</sup> John 1. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 10. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 44. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 23. 31.

<sup>j</sup> Eph. 2. 2.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Tit. 3. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 13. 45.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 10. 42.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 14. 10.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Philem. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 24. 48.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 1. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>w</sup> 1 or, as

<sup>x</sup> much as

<sup>y</sup> in you is.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 13. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 21. 34.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 17.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Col. 3. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 34. 4.

<sup>h</sup> or, over-

<sup>i</sup> ruling.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 10. 12.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 7.

<sup>l</sup> or, will.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 33. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 3. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 13. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 7.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 12. 6.

one to another, <sup>a</sup>as good stewards of <sup>b</sup>the manifold grace of God.

11 <sup>a</sup>If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; <sup>c</sup>if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that <sup>a</sup>God in all things may be glorified through Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>k</sup>to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. A-mēn.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning <sup>m</sup>the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 <sup>b</sup>But rejoice, inasmuch as <sup>ye</sup> are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 <sup>i</sup>If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as a thief*, or *as an evildoer*, <sup>o</sup>or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man* suffer as a Christ-tian, let him not be ashamed; <sup>b</sup>but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* <sup>b</sup>that judgment must begin at the house of God: and <sup>c</sup>if it first *begin* at us, <sup>g</sup>what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 <sup>a</sup>And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God <sup>i</sup>commit the keeping of their souls to *him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAPTER 5.

*1 The elders exhort to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober and watchful: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.*

**T**HE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also <sup>a</sup>an elder, and <sup>a</sup>a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also <sup>a</sup>a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 <sup>a</sup>Feed the flock of God <sup>1</sup>which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, <sup>n</sup>not by constraint, but willingly; <sup>2</sup>not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither <sup>a</sup>being <sup>2</sup>lords over <sup>b</sup>God's heritage, but <sup>c</sup>being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when <sup>a</sup>the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive <sup>a</sup>a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, <sup>b</sup>all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for <sup>c</sup>God resisteth the proud, and <sup>d</sup>giveth grace to the humble.

6 <sup>e</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 <sup>f</sup>Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 <sup>g</sup>Be sober, be vigilant; because <sup>h</sup>your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 <sup>i</sup>Whom resist stedfast in the faith, <sup>j</sup>knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

A.D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.<sup>b</sup> Rom. 12. 10.<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.<sup>d</sup> Heb. 13. 21.<sup>e</sup> Jas. 4. 6.<sup>f</sup> Is. 57. 15.<sup>g</sup> Jas. 4. 10.<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 19.<sup>i</sup> Ps. 37. 5.<sup>j</sup> Heb. 13. 5.<sup>k</sup> Luke 21. 34.<sup>l</sup> Acts 20. 24.<sup>m</sup> Job 1. 7.<sup>n</sup> Eph. 6. 11.<sup>o</sup> Acts 14. 22.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 16. 16.

10 But the God of all grace, <sup>a</sup>who hath called us unto his eternal glory by <sup>b</sup>Christ Jē-sūs, after that ye have suffered <sup>c</sup>a while, <sup>d</sup>make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. A-mēn.

12 <sup>e</sup>By Sil-vā-nūs, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying <sup>f</sup>that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Bāb-ŷ-lōn, elected together with you, salutet<sup>g</sup> you; and so doth Mār-eūs my son.

14 <sup>h</sup>Greet ye one another with <sup>i</sup>kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in <sup>j</sup>Christ Jē-sūs. A-mēn

## THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PĒ-TĒR.

### CHAPTER 1.

*The apostle exhorteth them to make their calling and election sure.*

SĪ-MŌN<sup>1</sup> Pē-tēr, a servant and an apostle of Jē-sūs Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup>like precious faith with us through the righteousness <sup>b</sup>of God and our Saviour Jē-sūs Christ:

2 <sup>c</sup>Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jē-sūs our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, <sup>d</sup>through the knowledge of him <sup>e</sup>that hath called us <sup>f</sup>to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises:

that by these ye might be <sup>g</sup>partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, <sup>h</sup>giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue <sup>i</sup>knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and <sup>j</sup>to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be <sup>k</sup>barren <sup>l</sup>nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things <sup>m</sup>is blind, and cannot see afar off,

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 26.<sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>c</sup> or,<sup>d</sup> Symeon,<sup>e</sup> Acts 15. 14.<sup>f</sup> 1 John 3. 19.<sup>g</sup> Eph. 4. 5.<sup>h</sup> Gr. of our<sup>i</sup> God and<sup>j</sup> Saviour.<sup>k</sup> Dan. 4. 1.<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.<sup>m</sup> Phil. 3. 1.<sup>n</sup> 1 John 2. 21.<sup>o</sup> 1 John 17. 3.<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 1.<sup>q</sup> 1 Thes. 2. 12.<sup>r</sup> or, by.<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 6.<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18.<sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 10.<sup>v</sup> 1 John 21. 18.<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 18.<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7.<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 17.<sup>z</sup> Gal. 6. 10.<sup>aa</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 12.<sup>ab</sup> Mark 9. 2.<sup>ac</sup> 1 John 1. 1.<sup>ad</sup> Gr. idle.<sup>ae</sup> John 15. 2.<sup>af</sup> Tit. 3. 14.<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 3. 17.<sup>ah</sup> Luke 9. 35.<sup>ai</sup> 1 John 2. 9.

and hath forgotten that he was <sup>a</sup>purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence <sup>b</sup>to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē-sūs Christ.

12 Wherefore <sup>c</sup>I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know <sup>d</sup>them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, <sup>e</sup>as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting <sup>f</sup>you in remembrance;

14 <sup>g</sup>Knowing that shortly I must put off <sup>h</sup>this my tabernacle, even as <sup>i</sup>our Lord Jē-sūs Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed <sup>j</sup>cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, but <sup>k</sup>were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, <sup>l</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from



heaven we heard, when we were with him in <sup>a</sup>the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto <sup>a</sup>a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and <sup>e</sup>the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that <sup>f</sup>no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For <sup>g</sup>the prophecy came not <sup>h</sup>in old time by the will of man: <sup>i</sup>but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Of false teachers, shewing the punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom.

**B**UT <sup>n</sup>there were false prophets also among the people, even as <sup>o</sup>there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord <sup>p</sup>that bought them, <sup>q</sup>and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their <sup>r</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And <sup>s</sup>through covetousness shall they with feigned words <sup>t</sup>make merchandise of you: <sup>u</sup>whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not <sup>v</sup>the angels <sup>w</sup>that sinned, but <sup>x</sup>cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved <sup>y</sup>Nō-āh the eighth person, <sup>z</sup>a preacher of righteousness, <sup>aa</sup>bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And <sup>ab</sup>turning the cities of Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr-rā into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, <sup>ac</sup>making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And <sup>ad</sup>delivered just Lōt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 <sup>ae</sup>The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly <sup>af</sup>them that walk after the flesh in the lust of un-

A.D. 66.

<sup>1</sup> or, dominion.<sup>a</sup> Mat. 17. 6.<sup>b</sup> Jude 8.<sup>c</sup> Jude 9.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 119. 105.

John 5. 35.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 22. 16.<sup>f</sup> Some read, against themselves.<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 6.<sup>h</sup> Jude 10.<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 16.<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 11.<sup>j</sup> or, at any time.<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.

Acts 1. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Phil. 3. 19.<sup>m</sup> Rom. 13. 13.<sup>n</sup> Jude 12.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 13. 1.<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 11.<sup>q</sup> 1 John 4. 1.<sup>r</sup> Gr. an adulteress.<sup>s</sup> Jude 11.<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 20.

Heb. 10. 29.

Rev. 5. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Phil. 3. 19.<sup>v</sup> or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.<sup>w</sup> Num. 22. 5.

Jude 11.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 16. 18.

Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 17.<sup>z</sup> Deut. 32. 35.

Jude 4, 15.

<sup>aa</sup> Jude 12, 13.<sup>ab</sup> Job 4. 13.

Jude 6.

<sup>ac</sup> John 8. 44.<sup>ad</sup> Luke 8. 31.

Rev. 20. 2.

<sup>ae</sup> Jude 16.<sup>af</sup> Gen. 7. 1.

Heb. 11. 7.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.<sup>ah</sup> Acts 2. 40.<sup>ai</sup> or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 19.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 3. 6.<sup>al</sup> Gal. 5. 13.<sup>am</sup> John 8. 34.

Rom. 6. 16.

<sup>an</sup> Gen. 19. 24.

Deut. 29. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> Num. 26. 10.<sup>ap</sup> Mat. 12. 45.

Luke 11. 26.

Heb. 6. 4.

<sup>aq</sup> ver. 18.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 1. 2.<sup>as</sup> Pet. 19. 16.<sup>at</sup> Luke 12. 47.

John 9. 41.

<sup>au</sup> Ps. 34. 17.<sup>av</sup> Jude 4, 7, 8.<sup>aw</sup> Prov. 26. 11.

cleanness, and despise <sup>1</sup>government. <sup>b</sup>Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas <sup>c</sup>angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation <sup>d</sup>against them before the Lord.

12 But these, <sup>e</sup>as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 <sup>f</sup>And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure <sup>g</sup>to riot in the day time. <sup>h</sup>Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of <sup>i</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: <sup>j</sup>an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of <sup>k</sup>Bā-lāam the son of Bō-sōr, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity; the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 <sup>l</sup>These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when <sup>m</sup>they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that <sup>n</sup>were <sup>o</sup>clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them <sup>p</sup>liberty, they themselves are <sup>q</sup>the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For <sup>r</sup>if after they <sup>s</sup>have escaped the pollutions of the world <sup>t</sup>through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jē-sūs Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For <sup>u</sup>it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known <sup>v</sup>it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, <sup>w</sup>The dog is turned to his own vomit

again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *The certainty of Christ's coming to judgment. 8 He warneth the godly. 10 He describeth how the world shall be destroyed.*

**T**HIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which <sup>c</sup>I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, <sup>f</sup>and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 <sup>h</sup>Knowing this first, that these shall come in the last days scoffers, <sup>k</sup>walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, <sup>m</sup>Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that <sup>b</sup>by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth <sup>q</sup>standing <sup>2</sup>out of the water and in the water:

6 <sup>r</sup>Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But <sup>t</sup>the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto <sup>u</sup>fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and <sup>a</sup>a thousand years as one day.

9 <sup>v</sup>The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but <sup>b</sup>is longsuffering to us-ward, <sup>a</sup>not willing that any should perish, but <sup>c</sup>that all should come to repentance.

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 43.  
Luke 12. 39.  
1 Thes. 5. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 102. 26.  
Is. 51. 6.  
Mat. 24. 35.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> or, *hasting the coming.*

<sup>h</sup> Jude 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 50. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 34. 4.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Mic. 1. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 65. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 21. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 5. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 17. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 12. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 48.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 12. 45.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.

<sup>v</sup> & 13. 58.

<sup>w</sup> Phil. 1. 10.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Thes. 3. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 1. 6, 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 33. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. 11. 3.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 2. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 24. 2.

<sup>ae</sup> Col. 1. 17.

<sup>af</sup> Gr. *consisting.*

<sup>ag</sup> Gen. 7. 11.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 8. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 24.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 15.

<sup>al</sup> Mat. 25. 41.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 8.

<sup>an</sup> Mark 13. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> Eph. 4. 14.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 90. 4.

<sup>aq</sup> Hab. 2. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> Heb. 10. 37.

<sup>as</sup> Is. 30. 18.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>au</sup> Eph. 4. 15.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>aw</sup> Ezek. 33. 11.

<sup>ax</sup> Rom. 2. 4.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.

<sup>az</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 18.

<sup>ba</sup> Rev. 1. 6.

10 But <sup>a</sup>the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which <sup>b</sup>the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be <sup>c</sup>in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 <sup>e</sup>Looking for and <sup>h</sup>hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall <sup>g</sup>be dissolved, and the elements shall <sup>i</sup>melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for <sup>j</sup>new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent <sup>k</sup>that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* <sup>p</sup>the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, <sup>q</sup>speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, <sup>r</sup>seeing ye know *these things* before, <sup>s</sup>be-ware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 <sup>t</sup>But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē-sūs Christ. <sup>u</sup>To him *be* glory both now and for ever. *A-mēn*.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JÖHN.

## CHAPTER 1.

*The apostle describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life.*

**T**HAT <sup>b</sup>which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, <sup>c</sup>which we have looked upon, and <sup>d</sup>our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For <sup>e</sup>the life <sup>f</sup>was manifested, and we have seen *it*, <sup>g</sup>and bear witness, <sup>h</sup>and shew unto you that eternal life, <sup>i</sup>which was with the

After

A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 4. 20.

<sup>b</sup> John 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> John 17. 21.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>e</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 24. 39.

<sup>g</sup> John 1. 4.

<sup>h</sup> & 14. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 16. 26.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.

<sup>k</sup> John 16. 24.

<sup>l</sup> 2 John 12.

<sup>m</sup> John 21. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 2. 32.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>q</sup> John 1. 1.

Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 <sup>a</sup>That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly <sup>b</sup>our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jē-sūs Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, <sup>c</sup>that your joy may be full.

5 <sup>d</sup>This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare



unto you, that <sup>a</sup>God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 <sup>b</sup>If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <sup>a</sup>the blood of Jē-sūs Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 <sup>c</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, <sup>d</sup>and the truth is not in us.

9 <sup>e</sup>If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to <sup>f</sup>cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Of Christ our advocate and propitiation. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, &c.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, <sup>a</sup>we have an advocate with the Father, Jē-sūs Christ the righteous:

2 And <sup>b</sup>he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but <sup>c</sup>also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 <sup>d</sup>He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, <sup>e</sup>is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But <sup>f</sup>whoso keepeth his word, <sup>g</sup>in him verily is the love of God perfected: <sup>h</sup>hereby know we that we are in him.

6 <sup>i</sup>He that saith he abideth in him <sup>j</sup>ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, <sup>k</sup>I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment <sup>l</sup>which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, <sup>m</sup>a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: <sup>n</sup>because the darkness is past, and <sup>o</sup>the true light now shineth.

9 <sup>p</sup>He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 <sup>q</sup>He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and <sup>r</sup>there is none <sup>s</sup>occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and <sup>t</sup>walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whi-

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> John 1. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 47.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Eph. 1. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Job 9. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Eccl. 7. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Jas. 3. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 51. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Eph. 6. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 6. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Eccl. 5. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 7. 25.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 31.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 24.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 3. 25.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 18.

<sup>y</sup> John 1. 29.

<sup>z</sup> John 21. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. 1. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 24. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 John 7.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 24. 24.

<sup>aj</sup> John 6. 37.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>al</sup> John 14. 21, 23.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 19.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 4. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 4. 13.

<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 21.

<sup>aq</sup> Heb. 1. 9.

<sup>ar</sup> Acts 3. 14.

<sup>as</sup> John 15. 4.

<sup>at</sup> John 16. 13.

<sup>au</sup> Mat. 11. 29.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 21.

<sup>aw</sup> 2 John 5.

<sup>ax</sup> 2 John 5.

<sup>ay</sup> 2 John 7.

<sup>az</sup> John 13. 34.

<sup>ba</sup> John 15. 23.

<sup>bb</sup> 2 John 9.

<sup>bc</sup> Rom. 13. 12.

<sup>bd</sup> Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>be</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 5.

<sup>bf</sup> John 1. 9.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 4. 15.

<sup>bh</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 2.

<sup>bi</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 9.

<sup>bj</sup> 2 John 6.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>bl</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>bm</sup> John 14. 23.

<sup>bn</sup> 1 Gr.

<sup>bo</sup> scandal.

<sup>bp</sup> John 17. 3.

<sup>bq</sup> John 12. 35.

ther he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because <sup>a</sup>your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because <sup>a</sup>ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 <sup>a</sup>Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. <sup>b</sup>If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, <sup>a</sup>and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And <sup>a</sup>the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 <sup>a</sup>Little children, <sup>b</sup>it is the last time: and as ye have heard that <sup>c</sup>an-ti-christ shall come, <sup>d</sup>even now are there many an-ti-christs; whereby we know <sup>e</sup>that it is the last time.

19 <sup>a</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for <sup>b</sup>if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, <sup>c</sup>that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But <sup>a</sup>ye have an unction <sup>b</sup>from the Holy One, and <sup>c</sup>ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 <sup>a</sup>Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jē-sūs is the Christ? He is an-ti-christ, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *[but]* <sup>b</sup>he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, <sup>a</sup>which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, <sup>b</sup>ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 <sup>a</sup>And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written

unto you <sup>a</sup>concerning them that seduce you.

27 But <sup>b</sup>the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and <sup>c</sup>ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing <sup>d</sup>teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as <sup>e</sup>it hath taught you, ye shall abide in <sup>f</sup>him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, <sup>g</sup>when he shall appear, we may have confidence, <sup>h</sup>and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 <sup>i</sup>If ye know that he is righteous, <sup>j</sup>ye know that <sup>k</sup>every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

### CHAPTER 3.

*The singular love of God in making us his sons.*

**B**EHOOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that <sup>a</sup>we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, <sup>b</sup>because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, <sup>c</sup>now are we the sons of God, and <sup>d</sup>it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, <sup>e</sup>we shall be like him; for <sup>f</sup>we shall see him as he is.

3 <sup>g</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for <sup>h</sup>'sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know <sup>i</sup>that he was manifested <sup>j</sup>to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: <sup>k</sup>whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, <sup>l</sup>let no man deceive you: <sup>m</sup>he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 <sup>n</sup>He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, <sup>o</sup>that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 <sup>p</sup>Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for <sup>q</sup>his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: <sup>r</sup>whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, <sup>s</sup>neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For <sup>t</sup>this is the <sup>u</sup>message that ye heard from the beginning, <sup>v</sup>that we should love one another.

12 Not as <sup>w</sup>Ēain, who was of that

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> 2 John 7.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 31. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 8. 10.

<sup>e</sup> 2 John 17. 14.

<sup>f</sup> 2 John 14. 26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 9, 11.

<sup>i</sup> or, it.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 5. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 5. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 22. 14.

<sup>o</sup> John 3. 16.

<sup>p</sup> or,

<sup>q</sup> know ye.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 7, 10.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 15. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 3. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 19.

<sup>v</sup> John 1. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 33. 31.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 12. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Eph. 4. 15.

<sup>z</sup> John 16. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 56. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> John 18. 37.

<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 8. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.

<sup>af</sup> Gr.

<sup>ag</sup> persuade.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>ai</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 4.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 16. 11.

<sup>al</sup> Mat. 5. 8.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 4. 17.

<sup>an</sup> Job 22. 26.

<sup>ao</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 34. 15.

<sup>aq</sup> Prov. 15. 22.

<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 29. 12.

<sup>as</sup> Mat. 7. 8.

<sup>at</sup> Rom. 4. 15.

<sup>au</sup> John 8. 29.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 53. 5, 6.

<sup>ax</sup> Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> John 6. 29.

<sup>az</sup> Mat. 22. 39.

<sup>ba</sup> John 13. 34.

<sup>bb</sup> Eph. 5. 2.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 2. 26.

<sup>be</sup> John 14. 23.

<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 2. 13.

<sup>bg</sup> John 17. 21.

<sup>bh</sup> Rom. 8. 9.

<sup>bi</sup> Mat. 13. 38.

<sup>bj</sup> John 8. 44.

<sup>bk</sup> Luke 10. 18.

<sup>bl</sup> John 16. 11.

<sup>bm</sup> Jer. 29. 8.

<sup>bn</sup> Mat. 24. 4.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 5. 18.

<sup>bp</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 29.

<sup>bq</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 21.

<sup>br</sup> Rev. 2. 2.

<sup>bs</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>bt</sup> Mat. 24. 5.

<sup>bu</sup> Acts 20. 30.

<sup>bv</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>bw</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>bx</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 3.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 2. 29.

<sup>bz</sup> ch. 4. 8.

<sup>ca</sup> 2 John 7.

<sup>cb</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>cc</sup> or, com-

<sup>cd</sup> mandment.

<sup>ce</sup> John 13. 34.

<sup>cf</sup> 2 John 5.

<sup>cg</sup> Gen. 4. 4, 8.

<sup>ch</sup> Heb. 11. 4.

wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if <sup>a</sup>the world hate you.

14 <sup>b</sup>We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. <sup>c</sup>He that loveth not <sup>d</sup>his brother abideth in death.

15 <sup>e</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that <sup>f</sup>'no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 <sup>g</sup>Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down <sup>h</sup>our lives for the brethren.

17 But <sup>i</sup>whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of <sup>j</sup>compassion from him, <sup>k</sup>how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, <sup>l</sup>let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know <sup>m</sup>that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>n</sup>assure our hearts before him.

20 <sup>o</sup>For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 <sup>p</sup>Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, <sup>q</sup>then have we confidence toward God.

22 And <sup>r</sup>whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, <sup>s</sup>and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 <sup>t</sup>And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>u</sup>and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And <sup>v</sup>he that keepeth his commandments <sup>w</sup>dwelleth in him, and he in him. And <sup>x</sup>hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

### CHAPTER 4.

*He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them.*

**B**ELOVED, <sup>a</sup>believe not every spirit, but <sup>b</sup>try the spirits whether they are of God: because <sup>c</sup>many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: <sup>d</sup>Every spirit that confesseth that Jē-sūs Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And <sup>e</sup>every spirit that confesseth not that Jē-sūs Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that <sup>f</sup>spirit of antī-christ, whereof ye have heard that it should



come; and <sup>a</sup>even now already is it in the world.

4 <sup>b</sup>Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than <sup>a</sup>he that is in the world.

5 <sup>c</sup>They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and <sup>d</sup>the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: <sup>e</sup>he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we <sup>f</sup>the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 <sup>g</sup>Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not <sup>h</sup>knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 <sup>i</sup>In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, <sup>j</sup>that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, <sup>k</sup>not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>l</sup>to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, <sup>m</sup>if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 <sup>n</sup>No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 <sup>o</sup>Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit.

14 And <sup>p</sup>we have seen, and do testify that <sup>q</sup>the Father sent the Son <sup>r</sup>to be the Saviour of the world.

15 <sup>s</sup>Whosoever shall confess that Jē-sūs is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and <sup>t</sup>he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is <sup>u</sup>our love made perfect, that <sup>v</sup>we may have boldness in the day of judgment: <sup>w</sup>because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth <sup>x</sup>is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 <sup>y</sup>If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God <sup>z</sup>whom he hath not seen?

21 And <sup>aa</sup>this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 4.

<sup>c</sup> John 1. 12.

<sup>d</sup> John 12. 31.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. 2. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 22, 23.

<sup>g</sup> John 1. 13.

<sup>h</sup> John 3. 31.

<sup>i</sup> John 15. 23.

<sup>j</sup> John 15. 19.

<sup>k</sup> John 8. 47.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 8. 20.

<sup>m</sup> John 14. 15.

<sup>n</sup> 2 John 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>p</sup> Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>q</sup> John 16. 33.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> John 3. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 57.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>v</sup> John 19. 34.

<sup>w</sup> John 15. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 5. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Tit. 3. 4.

<sup>z</sup> John 14. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 18. 33.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> John 1. 1.

<sup>af</sup> Rev. 19. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> John 10. 30.

<sup>ah</sup> John 1. 18.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> John 14. 20.

<sup>ak</sup> John 8. 17.

<sup>al</sup> John 1. 14.

<sup>am</sup> Mat. 3. 16.

<sup>an</sup> John 3. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 10. 9.

<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 8. 16.

<sup>aq</sup> Gal. 4. 6.

<sup>ar</sup> John 3. 33.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 3. 24.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 4. 9.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Cr. love with us.

<sup>aw</sup> John 3. 36.

<sup>ax</sup> Jas. 2. 13.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>az</sup> John 20. 31.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 1. 1, 2.

<sup>bb</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>bd</sup> or, concerning him.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 3. 22.

<sup>bf</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>bg</sup> Mat. 22. 37.

<sup>bh</sup> John 13. 34.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments, 3 which are not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers.

WHOSOEVER <sup>a</sup>believeth that <sup>b</sup>Jē-sūs is the Christ is <sup>c</sup>born of God: <sup>d</sup>and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 <sup>e</sup>For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and <sup>f</sup>his commandments are not grievous.

4 For <sup>g</sup>whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, <sup>h</sup>even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but <sup>i</sup>he that believeth that Jē-sūs is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came <sup>j</sup>by water and blood, <sup>k</sup>even Jē-sūs Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. <sup>l</sup>And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, <sup>m</sup>the Word, and the Holy Ghost: <sup>n</sup>and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive <sup>o</sup>the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: <sup>p</sup>for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God <sup>q</sup>hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God <sup>r</sup>hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 <sup>s</sup>And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and <sup>t</sup>this life is in his Son.

12 <sup>u</sup>He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 <sup>v</sup>These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; <sup>w</sup>that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have <sup>x</sup>in him, that, <sup>y</sup>if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that he will give us the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin

a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and <sup>a</sup>he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. <sup>c</sup>There is a sin unto death: <sup>a</sup>I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 <sup>a</sup>All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that <sup>a</sup>whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God <sup>a</sup>keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> Job 42. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 12. 31.  
Mark 3. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 7. 16.  
John 17. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 24. 45.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> John 17. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 9. 6.  
Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> Jas. 1. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 14.

19 And we know that we are of God, and <sup>b</sup>the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and <sup>c</sup>hath given us an understanding, <sup>d</sup>that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē-sūs Christ. <sup>e</sup>This is the true God, <sup>f</sup>and eternal life.

21 Little children, <sup>m</sup>keep yourselves from idols. A-mēn.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JÖHN.

*He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief.*

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, <sup>c</sup>whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known <sup>c</sup>the truth; 2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 <sup>a</sup>Grace <sup>2</sup>be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jē-sūs Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children <sup>a</sup>walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, <sup>k</sup>not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, <sup>l</sup>that we love one another.

6 And <sup>m</sup>this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, <sup>n</sup>as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 John 4. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> 3 John 1.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 John 2. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 1. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 13. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Gal. 3. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> or, *gained*:  
Some copies  
read, *which  
ye have  
gained, but  
that ye re-  
ceive, &c.*  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Gr. *shall be*.  
<sup>k</sup> 3 John 3.

<sup>k</sup> 1 John 3. 11.

<sup>l</sup> John 13. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 John 2. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> 3 Gr. *mouth  
to mouth*.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 John 2. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> or, *your*.

7 For <sup>a</sup>many deceivers are entered into the world, <sup>b</sup>who confess not that Jē-sūs Christ is come in the flesh. <sup>a</sup>This is a deceiver and an an-ti-christ.

8 <sup>c</sup>Look to yourselves, <sup>d</sup>that we lose not those things which we have <sup>e</sup>wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak <sup>3</sup>face to face, that <sup>4</sup>our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. A-mēn.

## THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JÖHN.

1 *He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality: 9 complaineth of Diotrephes, &c.*

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gā-jūs, <sup>b</sup>whom I love <sup>1</sup>in the truth.

2 Beloved, I <sup>2</sup>wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as <sup>c</sup>thou walkest in the truth.

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.  
Phil. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 John 1.  
<sup>c</sup> or, *truly*.  
<sup>d</sup> or, *pray*.

<sup>e</sup> 3 Gr. *worthy  
of God*.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 John 4.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that <sup>a</sup>my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey <sup>3</sup>after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake



they went forth, "taking nothing of the Gen'tiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Di-öt-rê-phês, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

After  
A.D. 90.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 1. 16, 17.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 2. 29.

<sup>f</sup> & 3. 6, 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> John 21. 24.

<sup>i</sup> 2 John 12.

<sup>j</sup> Gr. *mouthe*  
to mouth.

11 Beloved, <sup>b</sup>follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. <sup>c</sup>He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dê-mê-trî-üs <sup>a</sup>hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 <sup>f</sup>I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>1</sup>face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JŪDE.

1 He exhorteth them to constancy in the faith, 4 for false teachers are crept in to seduce them. 20 How the godly may persevere, and grow in grace.

JŪDE, the servant of Jē-sūs Christ, and <sup>c</sup>brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and <sup>e</sup>preserved in Jē-sūs Christ, and <sup>f</sup>called:

2 Mercy unto you, and <sup>h</sup>peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you <sup>g</sup>of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that <sup>m</sup>ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 <sup>2</sup>For there are certain men crept in unawares, <sup>2</sup>who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, <sup>2</sup>turning <sup>1</sup>the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and <sup>2</sup>denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that <sup>b</sup>the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of E-gypt, afterward <sup>a</sup>destroyed them that believed not.

6 And <sup>2</sup>the angels which kept not their <sup>1</sup>first estate, but left their own habitation, <sup>1</sup>he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness <sup>2</sup>unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as <sup>m</sup>Sōd-ōm and Gō-mōr-rhā, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after <sup>2</sup>strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 10. 13.

<sup>e</sup> John 17. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Zech. 3. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Tit. 1. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 1. 27.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>p</sup> 1 John 3. 12.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 9. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 16. 1.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Tit. 2. 11.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Prov. 25. 14.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Eph. 4. 14.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Mat. 15. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Num. 14. 29.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 106. 26.

<sup>8</sup> Is. 57. 20.

<sup>9</sup> Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>10</sup> John 8. 44.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>12</sup> or, *principality*.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.

<sup>14</sup> Rev. 20. 10.

<sup>15</sup> Gen. 5. 18.

<sup>16</sup> Gen. 19. 24.

<sup>17</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>19</sup> Mat. 25. 31.

<sup>20</sup> Gr. *other*.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 3.

<sup>22</sup> Ps. 31. 18.

8 <sup>a</sup>Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and <sup>b</sup>speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet <sup>a</sup>Mī-chā-ël the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mō-sēs, <sup>2</sup>durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, <sup>1</sup>The Lord rebuke thee.

10 <sup>a</sup>But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way <sup>2</sup>of Cain, and <sup>2</sup>ran greedily after the error of Bā-lām for reward, and perished <sup>2</sup>in the gainsaying of Eō-rē.

12 <sup>a</sup>These are spots in your <sup>2</sup>feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: <sup>2</sup>clouds they are without water, <sup>a</sup>carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, <sup>c</sup>plucked up by the roots;

13 <sup>a</sup>Raging waves of the sea, <sup>f</sup>foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, <sup>2</sup>to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And E-nōch also, <sup>1</sup>the seventh from Ad'ām, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, <sup>2</sup>the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their <sup>2</sup>hard

speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and <sup>c</sup>their mouth speaketh great swelling words, <sup>a</sup>having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 <sup>1</sup>But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ;

18 How that they told you <sup>k</sup>there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they <sup>m</sup>who separate themselves, <sup>o</sup>sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, <sup>p</sup>building up

A.D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 26.<sup>b</sup> Tit. 2. 13.<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 12.<sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 18.<sup>d</sup> Prov. 23. 21.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 11. 14.<sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 16.<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 2.<sup>g</sup> Amos 4. 11.<sup>h</sup> Zech. 3. 2.<sup>i</sup> Zech. 3. 4, 5.<sup>j</sup> Eph. 3. 20.<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 1.<sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 22.<sup>m</sup> Prov. 18. 1.<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 27.<sup>o</sup> Jas. 3. 15.<sup>p</sup> Col. 2. 7.

yourselves on your most holy faith, <sup>a</sup>praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, <sup>b</sup>looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others <sup>c</sup>save with fear, <sup>d</sup>pulling them out of the fire; hating even <sup>e</sup>the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 <sup>f</sup>Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and <sup>g</sup>to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 <sup>h</sup>To the only wise God our Saviour, <sup>i</sup>be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. A-mén.

# THE REVELATION

OF

## ST. JÖHN THE DIVINE.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>4</sup> John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia.  
<sup>7</sup> The coming of Christ. <sup>14</sup> His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup>which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which <sup>b</sup>must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified <sup>c</sup>it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 <sup>d</sup>Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē-sūs Christ, and of all things <sup>e</sup>that he saw.

3 <sup>f</sup>Blessed <sup>g</sup>is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for <sup>h</sup>the time <sup>i</sup>is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches <sup>j</sup>which are in A-si-à: Grace <sup>k</sup>be unto you, and peace, from him <sup>l</sup>which is, and <sup>m</sup>which was, and <sup>n</sup>which is to come; <sup>o</sup>and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>p</sup>who is the faithful witness, and the <sup>q</sup>first begotten of the dead, and <sup>r</sup>the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him <sup>s</sup>that loved us, <sup>t</sup>and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath <sup>u</sup>made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; <sup>v</sup>to him <sup>w</sup>be glory and dominion for ever and ever. A-mén.

7 <sup>x</sup>Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 12. 10.<sup>b</sup> Is. 41. 4.<sup>c</sup> John 3. 32.<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 8.<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 1.<sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 7.<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 6.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 17.<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 9.<sup>k</sup> 1 John 1. 1.<sup>l</sup> Luke 11. 28.<sup>m</sup> Acts 10. 10.<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 2.<sup>o</sup> John 20. 26.<sup>p</sup> Jas. 5. 8.<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 1.<sup>r</sup> Ex. 3. 14.<sup>s</sup> John 1. 1.<sup>t</sup> Zech. 3. 9.<sup>u</sup> John 8. 14.<sup>v</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 13.<sup>w</sup> Col. 1. 18.<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 14.<sup>y</sup> Ex. 25. 37.<sup>z</sup> Zech. 4. 2.<sup>1</sup> John 13. 34.<sup>2</sup> Gal. 2. 20.<sup>3</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>4</sup> 1 John 1. 7.<sup>5</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>6</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.<sup>7</sup> Ezek. 1. 26.<sup>8</sup> Dan. 7. 13.<sup>9</sup> & 10. 16.<sup>10</sup> Dan. 10. 5.<sup>11</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.<sup>12</sup> ch. 15. 6.<sup>13</sup> Dan. 7. 13.<sup>14</sup> Dan. 7. 9.

<sup>a</sup>they <sup>b</sup>also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, A-mén.

8 <sup>c</sup>I am Al-phà and O-mē-gà, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, <sup>d</sup>which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and <sup>e</sup>companion in tribulation, and <sup>f</sup>in the kingdom and patience of Jē-sūs Christ, was in the isle that is called Pāt-mòs, <sup>g</sup>for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē-sūs Christ.

10 <sup>h</sup>I was in the Spirit on <sup>i</sup>the Lord's day, and heard behind me <sup>j</sup>a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Al-phà and O-mē-gà, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send <sup>k</sup>it unto the seven churches which are in A-si-à; unto Eph-ē-sūs, and unto Smȳr-na, and unto Pēr-gà-mòs, and unto Thy-ā-ti-rà, and unto Sār-dis, and unto Phil-ā-dēl-phī-à, and unto Lā-ōd-i-cē-à.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, <sup>l</sup>I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 <sup>m</sup>And in the midst of the seven candlesticks <sup>n</sup>one like unto the Son of man, <sup>o</sup>clothed with a garment down to the foot, and <sup>p</sup>girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and <sup>q</sup>his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow;



and <sup>a</sup>his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 <sup>a</sup>And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and <sup>a</sup>his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 <sup>a</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars: and <sup>a</sup>out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: <sup>a</sup>and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And <sup>a</sup>when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And <sup>m</sup>he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; <sup>a</sup>I am the first and the last:

18 <sup>a</sup>I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, <sup>a</sup>I am alive for evermore, A-mén'; and <sup>a</sup>have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, <sup>a</sup>and the things which are, <sup>a</sup>and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are <sup>b</sup>the angels of the seven churches: and <sup>a</sup>the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAPTER 2.

*What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the seven churches.*

UNTO the angel of the church of Eph-ë-süs write; These things saith <sup>a</sup>he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, <sup>a</sup>who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 <sup>a</sup>I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and <sup>a</sup>thou hast tried them <sup>a</sup>which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast <sup>a</sup>not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; <sup>a</sup>or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nie-ö-lä'-tānes, which I also hate.

7 <sup>a</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give <sup>a</sup>to eat of <sup>a</sup>the tree of

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 10. 6.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 1. 7.

Dan. 10. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 43. 2.

Dan. 10. 6.

ch. 14. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 8, 17.<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 1.<sup>f</sup> Is. 49. 2.

Eph. 6. 17.

Heb. 4. 12.

ch. 2. 12, 16.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 26. 13.<sup>h</sup> Luke 12. 21.

1 Tim. 6. 13.

Jas. 2. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2. 17.<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 9.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 1. 28.<sup>m</sup> Dan. 8. 13.

&amp; 10. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 10. 22.<sup>o</sup> Is. 41. 4.

&amp; 44. 6.

&amp; 48. 12.

ch. 22. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 6. 9.<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 9.<sup>r</sup> Mat. 24. 13.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 68. 20.

ch. 20. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Jas. 1. 12.

ch. 3. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 9.<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 1, &c.<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 1, &c.<sup>x</sup> ch. 20. 14.

&amp; 21. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 16.<sup>z</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

ch. 2. 1, &amp;c.

<sup>aa</sup> Zech. 4. 2.

Mat. 5. 15.

Phil. 2. 15.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 1. 16.<sup>ac</sup> Num. 24. 14.

&amp; 25. 1.

&amp; 31. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Jude 11.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 1. 13.<sup>ae</sup> Acts 15. 29.

1 Cor. 8. 9.

&amp; 10. 19, 20.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 1. 6.

ch. 3. 1, 8.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 13.<sup>ah</sup> 1 John 4. 1.<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 13.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 11. 4.

2 Thes. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 16.

<sup>ak</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

Heb. 12. 3, 5.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 3. 12.

&amp; 19. 12.

<sup>am</sup> Mat. 21. 41.<sup>an</sup> ch. 1. 14, 15.<sup>ao</sup> Mat. 11. 15.

&amp; 13. 9, 43.

ch. 3. 6, 13.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 22. 2, 14.<sup>aq</sup> Gen. 2. 9.

life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smÿr-nā write; These things saith <sup>a</sup>the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art <sup>a</sup>rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of <sup>a</sup>them which say they are Jews, and are not, <sup>a</sup>but are the synagogue of Sā'-tān.

10 <sup>a</sup>Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: <sup>a</sup>be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee <sup>a</sup>a crown of life.

11 <sup>a</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of <sup>a</sup>the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pēr-gā-mös write; These things saith <sup>a</sup>he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'-tān's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein An'-ti-pās was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Sā'-tān dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of <sup>a</sup>Bā-lāam, who taught Bā-lāe to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Is'-rā-ël, <sup>a</sup>to eat things sacrificed unto idols, <sup>a</sup>and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nie-ö-lā'-tānes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and <sup>m</sup>will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden mān'-nā, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone <sup>a</sup>a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thy-ā-ti-rā write; These things saith the Son of God, <sup>a</sup>who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be more than the first.*

20 Notwithstanding I have a few

things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman <sup>c</sup>Jēz-ē-bēl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants <sup>a</sup>to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space <sup>a</sup>to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that <sup>m</sup>I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and <sup>n</sup>I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thŷ-ā-tī-rā, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Sā-tān, as they speak; <sup>p</sup>I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But <sup>q</sup>that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth <sup>r</sup>my works unto the end, <sup>r</sup>to him will I give power over the nations:

27 <sup>a</sup>And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him <sup>b</sup>the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAPTER 3.

*What John was commanded to write to the churches of 1 Sardis, 7 Philadelphia, 14 Laodicea.*

**A**ND unto the angel of the church in Sār-dīs write; These things saith he <sup>a</sup>that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; <sup>b</sup>I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, <sup>c</sup>and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 <sup>a</sup>Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. <sup>b</sup>If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>a few names even in Sār-dīs which have not <sup>b</sup>defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me <sup>c</sup>in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, <sup>a</sup>the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not <sup>b</sup>blot out his name

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Phil. 4. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 12. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Ki. 16. 31.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 31. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 15. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 3. 14.

<sup>i</sup> 1 John 5. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 22. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 1. 32.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 16. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Job 12. 14.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 11. 20.

<sup>q</sup> John 2. 24.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 1. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 3. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 62. 12.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 6. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 49. 23.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 15. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>a</sup> John 6. 29.

<sup>b</sup> 1 John 3. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 19. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 22. 29.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 7. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Phil. 4. 5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ki. 7. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 4. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>u</sup> or, in

<sup>v</sup> Laodicea.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 65. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Eph. 2. 1. 5.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 1. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 42.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 13. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 12. 39.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 2. 6.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 12. 8.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 1. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Jude 23.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>r</sup> & 6. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 68. 28.

out of the <sup>a</sup>book of life, but <sup>b</sup>I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-ā-dēl-phi-a write; These things saith <sup>a</sup>he that is holy, <sup>a</sup>he that is true, he that hath <sup>b</sup>the key of Dā-vid, <sup>b</sup>he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and <sup>c</sup>shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee <sup>a</sup>an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Sā-tān, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, <sup>a</sup>I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, <sup>a</sup>I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I come quickly: <sup>b</sup>hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take <sup>c</sup>thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make <sup>a</sup>a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and <sup>a</sup>I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* <sup>a</sup>new Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>a</sup>I will write upon him my new name.

13 <sup>a</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church <sup>a</sup>of the Lā-ōd-i-cē-ān write; <sup>a</sup>These things saith the <sup>a</sup>Ā-mēn, <sup>a</sup>the faithful and true witness, <sup>a</sup>the beginning of the creation of God;

15 <sup>a</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, <sup>a</sup>I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee <sup>a</sup>to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and <sup>a</sup>white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do



not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 <sup>b</sup>As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I stand at the door, and knock: <sup>e</sup>if any man hear my voice, and open the door, <sup>f</sup>I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh <sup>a</sup>will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAPTER 4.

<sup>2</sup> John seeth the throne of God in heaven. <sup>4</sup> The four and twenty elders. <sup>6</sup> The four beasts. <sup>10</sup> The elders lay down their crowns before the throne.

**A**FTER this I looked, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>a door <sup>was</sup> opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard <sup>was</sup> as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, <sup>m</sup>Come up hither, <sup>n</sup>and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately <sup>o</sup>I was in the spirit: and, behold, <sup>a</sup>a throne was set in heaven, and <sup>one</sup> sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>there was</sup> a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 <sup>a</sup>And round about the throne <sup>were</sup> four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, <sup>x</sup>clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded <sup>a</sup>lightnings and thunderings and voices: <sup>a</sup>and <sup>there were</sup> seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are <sup>a</sup>the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne <sup>there was</sup> <sup>a</sup>a sea of glass like unto crystal: <sup>a</sup>and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, <sup>were</sup> four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 <sup>a</sup>And the first beast <sup>was</sup> like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast <sup>was</sup> like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them <sup>six</sup>wings about <sup>him</sup>; and <sup>they were</sup> full of eyes within: and <sup>they rest</sup> not day and night, saying, <sup>o</sup>Holy, holy, holy, <sup>p</sup>Lord God Almighty, <sup>r</sup>which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 5. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 3. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 12. 5, 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 8, 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Cant. 5. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 12. 37.  
<sup>h</sup> John 14. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 19. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Luke 22. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 17. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Eph. 3. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 2. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 29. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 12. 4.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> Is. 6. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 1. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 1. 28.  
<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 49. 9.  
<sup>ab</sup> Heb. 7. 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Is. 11. 1, 10.  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 22. 16.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 3. 4, 5.  
<sup>ah</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> John 1. 29.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
<sup>al</sup> Zech. 3. 9.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>an</sup> Ex. 37. 23.  
<sup>ao</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 20.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ezek. 1. 13.  
<sup>aq</sup> Zech. 4. 2.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>as</sup> Ex. 38. 8.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>au</sup> Ezek. 1. 5.  
<sup>av</sup> ch. 4. 8, 10.

<sup>aw</sup> Num. 2. 2.  
<sup>ax</sup> Ezek. 1. 10.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 14. 2.

<sup>az</sup> or, incense.

<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 141. 2.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 40. 3.

<sup>bc</sup> Mt. 6. 2.

<sup>bd</sup> Gr. they have no rest.

<sup>be</sup> Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>bf</sup> Rom. 3. 24.  
<sup>bg</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 20.  
<sup>bh</sup> Eph. 1. 7.  
<sup>bi</sup> Col. 1. 14.  
<sup>bj</sup> Heb. 9. 12.  
<sup>bk</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 18.  
<sup>bl</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
<sup>bm</sup> 1 John 1. 7.

<sup>bn</sup> Is. 6. 3.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>bp</sup> Dan. 4. 1.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>br</sup> Ex. 19. 6.

<sup>bs</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.

him that sat on the throne, <sup>a</sup>who liveth for ever and ever,

10 <sup>c</sup>The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 <sup>d</sup>Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: <sup>e</sup>for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

### CHAPTER 5.

1 The book sealed with seven seals, 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.

**A**ND I saw in the right hand of <sup>a</sup>him that sat on the throne <sup>a</sup>a book written within and on the backside, <sup>i</sup>sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, <sup>r</sup>the Lion of the tribe of Ju'da, <sup>s</sup>the Root of Da'vid, hath prevailed to open the book, <sup>a</sup>and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood <sup>a</sup>a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and <sup>a</sup>seven eyes, which are <sup>b</sup>the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, <sup>o</sup>the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them <sup>i</sup>harps, and golden vials full of <sup>i</sup>odours, <sup>k</sup>which are the prayers of saints.

9 And <sup>i</sup>they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and <sup>a</sup>hast redeemed us to God by thy blood <sup>o</sup>out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 <sup>a</sup>And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was <sup>c</sup>ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>e</sup>Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And <sup>e</sup>every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, <sup>n</sup>Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, <sup>be</sup> unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beastssaid, <sup>Ā-mēn'</sup>. And the four <sup>and</sup> twenty elders fell down and worshipped him <sup>a</sup>that liveth for ever and ever.

## CHAPTER 6.

*Opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.*

**A**ND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, <sup>n</sup>one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold <sup>a</sup>a white horse: <sup>and</sup> he that sat on him had a bow; <sup>a</sup>and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, <sup>e</sup>I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 <sup>e</sup>And there went out another horse <sup>that was</sup> red: and <sup>power</sup> was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, <sup>a</sup>I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo <sup>a</sup>black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, <sup>a</sup>A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and <sup>e</sup>see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, <sup>n</sup>I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 <sup>o</sup>And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power

A.D. 96.

<sup>1</sup> or, to him.

<sup>2</sup> Ezek. 14. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Lev. 25. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 68. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>8</sup> & 14. 18.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 20. 4.

<sup>11</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 8.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 19. 10.

<sup>14</sup> Phil. 2. 10.

<sup>15</sup> See Zech. 1. 12.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 11. 18.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 11.

<sup>19</sup> Rom. 9. 5.

<sup>20</sup> & 16. 27.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>23</sup> & 5. 11.

<sup>24</sup> ch. 3. 4. 5.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. 11. 40.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 4. 9. 10.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 16. 18.

<sup>28</sup> Joel 2. 10.

<sup>29</sup> & 3. 15.

<sup>30</sup> Mat. 24. 29.

<sup>31</sup> Acts 2. 20.

<sup>32</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>33</sup> & 9. 1.

<sup>34</sup> or, green figs.

<sup>35</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>36</sup> Ps. 102. 26.

<sup>37</sup> Is. 34. 4.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. 1. 12.

<sup>39</sup> Zech. 6. 3.

<sup>40</sup> ch. 19. 11.

<sup>41</sup> Ps. 45. 4. 5.

<sup>42</sup> LXX.

<sup>43</sup> Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>44</sup> & 4. 24.

<sup>45</sup> ch. 16. 20.

<sup>46</sup> Zech. 6. 11.

<sup>47</sup> ch. 14. 14.

<sup>48</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>49</sup> Is. 2. 19.

<sup>50</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>51</sup> Hos. 10. 8.

<sup>52</sup> Luke 23. 30.

<sup>53</sup> Is. 13. 6. &c.

<sup>54</sup> Zeph. 1. 14.

<sup>55</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>56</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>57</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>58</sup> Is. 13. 6. &c.

<sup>59</sup> Zeph. 1. 14.

<sup>60</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>61</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>62</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>63</sup> Is. 13. 6. &c.

<sup>64</sup> Zeph. 1. 14.

<sup>65</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>66</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>67</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>68</sup> Is. 13. 6. &c.

<sup>69</sup> Zeph. 1. 14.

<sup>70</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>71</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>72</sup> Zech. 6. 3.

was given <sup>1</sup>unto them over the fourth part of the earth, <sup>a</sup>to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, <sup>a</sup>and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under <sup>a</sup>the altar <sup>7</sup>the souls of them that were slain <sup>9</sup>for the word of God, and for <sup>a</sup>the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>k</sup>How long, O Lord, <sup>1</sup>holy and true, <sup>m</sup>dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And <sup>o</sup>white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, <sup>2</sup>that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they <sup>were</sup>, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, <sup>a</sup>and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and <sup>a</sup>the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 <sup>a</sup>And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her <sup>2</sup>untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 <sup>a</sup>And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and <sup>a</sup>every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, <sup>a</sup>hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 <sup>a</sup>And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

17 <sup>a</sup>For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## CHAPTER 7.

<sup>3</sup> An angel sealeth the servants of God. <sup>4</sup> The number of them that were sealed.

**A**ND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, <sup>a</sup>holding the four winds of the earth, <sup>m</sup>that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,



3 Saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have <sup>b</sup>sealed the servants of our God <sup>c</sup>in their foreheads.

4 "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were sealed* <sup>a</sup>an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Is-râ-êl.

5 Of the tribe of Jū-dā were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu-bēn were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gād were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of A-sēr were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nēp-thā-lim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Mā-nās-sēs were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sim'ē-ōn were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Lē-vī were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Is-sā-ehār were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zāb-ū-lōn were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jō-sēph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, <sup>a</sup>a great multitude, which no man could number, <sup>b</sup>of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, <sup>c</sup>clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Salvation to our God "which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 "And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 <sup>b</sup>Saying, A-mēn': Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. A-mēn'.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in <sup>a</sup>white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, 'These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have <sup>c</sup>washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall <sup>c</sup>dwell among them.

16 <sup>b</sup>They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; <sup>c</sup>neither

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 6.<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 9. 4.<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 4.<sup>d</sup> Ps. 23. 1.<sup>e</sup> & 35. 8.<sup>f</sup> John 10. 11, 14.<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 16.<sup>h</sup> Is. 25. 8.<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 4.<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 1.<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 1.<sup>l</sup> Mat. 18. 10.<sup>m</sup> Luke 1. 19.<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 25-28.<sup>o</sup> or, add it to the prayers.<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 8.<sup>q</sup> Ex. 30. 1.<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 9.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 141. 2.<sup>t</sup> Luke 1. 10.<sup>u</sup> Rom. 11. 25.<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 9.<sup>w</sup> or, upon.<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 18.<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 8.<sup>z</sup> 1 Ki. 19. 11.<sup>aa</sup> Acts 4. 31.<sup>ab</sup> ver. 14.<sup>ac</sup> ch. 5. 18.<sup>ad</sup> & 4. 4.<sup>ae</sup> & 6. 11.<sup>af</sup> Ps. 3. 8.<sup>ag</sup> Is. 43. 11.<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 3. 23.<sup>ai</sup> Hos. 13. 4.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 19. 1.<sup>ak</sup> ch. 5. 13.<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 33. 22.<sup>am</sup> ch. 4. 6.<sup>an</sup> ch. 16. 2.<sup>ao</sup> Is. 2. 13.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 9. 4.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 5. 13, 14.<sup>ar</sup> Jer. 51. 25.<sup>as</sup> Amos 7. 4.<sup>at</sup> ch. 16. 3.<sup>au</sup> Ezek. 14. 19.<sup>av</sup> ch. 16. 3.<sup>aw</sup> ver. 9.<sup>ax</sup> Is. 14. 12.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 9. 1.<sup>az</sup> ch. 6. 9.<sup>ba</sup> & 17. 6.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 16. 4.<sup>bc</sup> Is. 1. 18.<sup>bd</sup> See Zech. 3. 5.<sup>be</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>bf</sup> 1 John 1. 7.<sup>bg</sup> ch. 1. 5.<sup>bh</sup> Ruth 1. 20.<sup>bi</sup> Ex. 15. 23.<sup>bj</sup> Jer. 9. 15.<sup>bk</sup> & 23. 15.<sup>bl</sup> Is. 4. 5, 6.<sup>bm</sup> ch. 21. 3.<sup>bn</sup> Ps. 49. 10.<sup>bo</sup> Is. 13. 10.<sup>bp</sup> Amos 8. 9.<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 121. 6.<sup>br</sup> ch. 21. 4.

shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne <sup>a</sup>shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; <sup>b</sup>and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The opening of the seventh seal. 2 The seven angels.

6 Four trumpets sound, and great plagues follow.

AND <sup>a</sup>when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 <sup>a</sup>And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; <sup>b</sup>and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should <sup>c</sup>offer it with <sup>d</sup>the prayers of all saints upon <sup>e</sup>the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And <sup>a</sup>the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it <sup>b</sup>into the earth; and <sup>c</sup>there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, <sup>d</sup>and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and there followed hail and fire ming'ed with blood, and they were cast <sup>b</sup>upon the earth: and the third part <sup>c</sup>of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: <sup>b</sup>and the third part of the sea <sup>c</sup>became blood;

9 <sup>a</sup>And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, <sup>b</sup>and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 <sup>a</sup>And the name of the star is called Wormwood: <sup>b</sup>and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 <sup>a</sup>And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was

smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, <sup>b</sup>and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, <sup>c</sup>Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The fifth angel soundeth: a star falleth from heaven.  
12 The first woe past: the sixth trumpet soundeth.

AND the fifth angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of <sup>d</sup>the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; <sup>k</sup>and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke <sup>m</sup>locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, <sup>n</sup>as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them <sup>o</sup>that they should not hurt <sup>p</sup>the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not <sup>q</sup>the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, <sup>r</sup>but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment <sup>s</sup>was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days <sup>t</sup>shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And <sup>u</sup>the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; <sup>v</sup>and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, <sup>w</sup>and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and <sup>x</sup>their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings <sup>y</sup>was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: <sup>z</sup>and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 <sup>aa</sup>And they had a king over them, <sup>ab</sup>which is <sup>ac</sup>the angel of the

A.D. 96.

<sup>1</sup> That is to say,  
<sup>a</sup> A destroyer.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 6.  
& 19. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 12.  
& 11. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>2</sup> or, at.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 10. 18.  
ch. 8. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 68. 17.  
Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2, 11.  
Luke 8. 31.  
ch. 17. 8.  
& 20. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 38. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Joel 2. 2, 10.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 8.  
Isa. 5. 28, 29.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 10. 4.  
Judg. 7. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 10. 4.  
Judg. 7. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
& 7. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>q</sup> See Ex. 12. 28.  
Ezek. 9. 4.  
ch. 7. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 9. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10.  
ch. 11. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 31. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Job 3. 21.  
Is. 2. 19.  
Jer. 8. 3.  
ch. 6. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 17. 7.  
Deut. 32. 17.  
Ps. 106. 37.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 115. 4.  
& 135. 15.  
Dan. 5. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Joel 2. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Nah. 3. 17.  
ch. 22. 15.

<sup>aa</sup> Dan. 7. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Joel 1. 6.

<sup>ac</sup> Joel 2. 5-7.

<sup>ad</sup> Ezek. 1. 28.  
& 135. 15.  
Dan. 5. 23.

<sup>ae</sup> Mat. 17. 2.  
ch. 1. 16.  
h. ch. 1. 15.

<sup>af</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>ag</sup> Mat. 28. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> Eph. 2. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 1.

bottomless pit, whose name in the He-brew tongue is A-bad-don, but in the Græek tongue hath *his* name <sup>1</sup>A-pōl-lŷ-on.

12 <sup>a</sup>One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound <sup>a</sup>in the great river Eū-phra-tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared <sup>2</sup>for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And <sup>3</sup>the number of the army <sup>h</sup>of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: <sup>4</sup>and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: <sup>5</sup>and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: <sup>6</sup>for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues <sup>7</sup>yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>8</sup>devils, <sup>9</sup>and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, <sup>10</sup>nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The angel with the book. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that time shall be no more.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: <sup>1</sup>and a rainbow was upon his head, and <sup>2</sup>his face was as it were the sun, and <sup>3</sup>his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: <sup>4</sup>and he set his right foot upon the sea, and <sup>5</sup>his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as



when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, "seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth <sup>a</sup>lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>a</sup>who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, <sup>a</sup>that there should be time no longer:

7 But <sup>a</sup>in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And <sup>a</sup>the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; <sup>a</sup>and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, <sup>a</sup>my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAPTER 11.

3 The two witnesses prophecy. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth,

AND there was given me <sup>a</sup>a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, <sup>m</sup>Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But <sup>a</sup>the court which is without the temple <sup>a</sup>leave out, and measure it not; <sup>a</sup>for it is given unto the Gen-tiles: and the holy city shall they <sup>a</sup>tread under foot <sup>a</sup>forty and two months.

3 And <sup>a</sup>I will give power unto my two <sup>a</sup>witnesses, <sup>a</sup>and they shall prophesy <sup>a</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the <sup>a</sup>two olive trees,

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 1. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 43. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Hos. 6. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 16. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 8. 26.

<sup>h</sup> & 12. 4, 9.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Ki. 17. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Jas. 5. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 7. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 6. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Dan. 12. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 13. 32.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 9. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>q</sup> & 14. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 1, 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Dan. 7. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Zech. 14. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Dan. 12. 7.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 17.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 18. 24.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 17. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 79. 2, 3.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 12. 12.

<sup>af</sup> Esth. 9. 19.

<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 15. 16.

<sup>ah</sup> Ezek. 2. 8.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 16. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> Ezek. 37. 5.

<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 3. 3.

<sup>am</sup> Ezek. 2. 10.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 14. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 12. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> Is. 60. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Acts 1. 9.

<sup>ar</sup> 2 Ki. 2. 1.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Gr. names of men.

<sup>av</sup> Ezek. 40. 3.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 21. 15.

<sup>ax</sup> 1 Josh. 7. 19.

<sup>ay</sup> Num. 23. 18.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 8. 13.

<sup>ba</sup> Ezek. 40. 17.

<sup>bb</sup> 2 Gr. cast out.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 10. 7.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>be</sup> Luke 21. 24.

<sup>bf</sup> Is. 27. 13.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 12. 10.

<sup>bh</sup> Dan. 8. 10.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>bj</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>bk</sup> or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 20. 4.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 19. 10.

<sup>bn</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 12. 6.

<sup>bp</sup> Ps. 52. 8.

<sup>bq</sup> Jer. 11. 16.

<sup>br</sup> Zech. 4. 3.

and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, <sup>b</sup>fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: <sup>c</sup>and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These <sup>a</sup>have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and <sup>a</sup>have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they <sup>a</sup>shall have finished their testimony, <sup>a</sup>the beast that ascendeth <sup>a</sup>out of the bottomless pit <sup>a</sup>shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of <sup>a</sup>the great city, which spiritually is called Söd-öm and E'-gÿpt, <sup>a</sup>where also our Lord was crucified.

9 <sup>a</sup>And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, <sup>a</sup>and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 <sup>a</sup>And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, <sup>a</sup>and shall send gifts one to another; <sup>a</sup>because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 <sup>a</sup>And after three days and an half <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. <sup>a</sup>And they ascended up to heaven <sup>a</sup>in a cloud; <sup>a</sup>and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour <sup>a</sup>was there a great earthquake, <sup>a</sup>and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain <sup>a</sup>of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, <sup>a</sup>and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 <sup>a</sup>The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And <sup>a</sup>the seventh angel sounded; <sup>a</sup>and there were great voices in heaven, saying, <sup>a</sup>The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; <sup>a</sup>and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And <sup>a</sup>the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks,

O Lord God Almighty, <sup>a</sup>which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, <sup>c</sup>and hast reigned.

18 <sup>a</sup>And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, <sup>f</sup>and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, <sup>i</sup>small and great; <sup>j</sup>and shouldst destroy them which <sup>l</sup>destroy the earth.

19 And <sup>n</sup>the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and <sup>p</sup>there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, <sup>q</sup>and great hail.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travaileth. 9 The great dragon is cast out of heaven.

AND there appeared a great <sup>2</sup>wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, <sup>r</sup>travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another <sup>s</sup>wonder in heaven; and behold <sup>a</sup>a great red dragon, <sup>b</sup>having seven heads and ten horns, <sup>c</sup>and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And <sup>d</sup>his tail drew the third part <sup>e</sup>of the stars of heaven, <sup>f</sup>and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood <sup>g</sup>before the woman which was ready to be delivered, <sup>h</sup>for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, <sup>m</sup>who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and <sup>n</sup>to his throne.

6 And <sup>o</sup>the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there <sup>q</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: <sup>r</sup>Mī-ehā-ēl and his angels fought <sup>s</sup>against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And <sup>t</sup>the great dragon was cast out, <sup>u</sup>that old serpent, called the Devil, and Sā-tān, <sup>v</sup>which deceiveth the whole world: <sup>w</sup>he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice say-

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 2. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 1. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Zech. 3. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 14. 26.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 96. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 49. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> or, corrupt.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 5. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 19. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> or, sign.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 7. 25.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 59. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 66. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Gal. 4. 19.

<sup>ad</sup> or, sign.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 17. 9. 10.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 9. 10. 19.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 17. 18.  
<sup>aj</sup> Dan. 8. 10.  
<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
<sup>al</sup> ch. 11. 7.  
<sup>am</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>ao</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 1.  
<sup>ap</sup> 1 John 5. 10.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 1. 2. 9.

<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 1. 16.  
<sup>as</sup> ps. 2. 9.  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 19. 15.  
<sup>au</sup> Dan. 7. 2. 7.

<sup>av</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>aw</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 11. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> or, names.  
<sup>az</sup> Dan. 7. 6.  
<sup>ba</sup> Dan. 7. 5.

<sup>bb</sup> Dan. 10. 13. 21.  
<sup>bc</sup> Dan. 7. 4.  
<sup>bd</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>bf</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 12. 4.

<sup>bh</sup> ver. 12. 14.  
<sup>bi</sup> Gr. slain.  
<sup>bj</sup> Luke 10. 18.  
<sup>bk</sup> John 12. 31.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
<sup>bm</sup> Gen. 3. 1. 4.  
<sup>bn</sup> ch. 20. 2.  
<sup>bo</sup> ch. 20. 3.  
<sup>bp</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 18. 18.

ing in heaven, <sup>b</sup>Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, <sup>c</sup>which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And <sup>d</sup>they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; <sup>e</sup>and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore <sup>f</sup>rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. <sup>g</sup>Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, <sup>h</sup>because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted <sup>i</sup>the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 <sup>j</sup>And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, <sup>k</sup>that she might fly <sup>l</sup>into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished <sup>m</sup>for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent <sup>n</sup>cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, <sup>o</sup>and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, <sup>p</sup>which keep the commandments of God, and have <sup>q</sup>the testimony of Je-sus Christ.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw <sup>a</sup>a beast rise up out of the sea, <sup>b</sup>having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the <sup>c</sup>name of blasphemy.

2 <sup>d</sup>And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, <sup>e</sup>and his feet were as the feet of a bear, <sup>f</sup>and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and <sup>g</sup>the dragon gave him his power, <sup>h</sup>and his seat, <sup>i</sup>and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads <sup>j</sup>as it were <sup>k</sup>wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and <sup>l</sup>all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, <sup>m</sup>Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?



5 And there was given unto him <sup>a</sup>a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him <sup>1</sup>to continue <sup>b</sup>forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, <sup>c</sup>and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him <sup>d</sup>to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: <sup>e</sup>and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, <sup>f</sup>whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain <sup>g</sup>from the foundation of the world.

9 <sup>h</sup>If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 <sup>i</sup>He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: <sup>j</sup>he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. <sup>k</sup>Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast <sup>l</sup>coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, <sup>m</sup>whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And <sup>n</sup>he doeth great wonders, <sup>o</sup>so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And <sup>p</sup>deceiveth them that dwell on the earth <sup>q</sup>by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, <sup>r</sup>and did live.

15 And he had power to give <sup>s</sup>life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, <sup>t</sup>and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, <sup>u</sup>to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or <sup>v</sup>the name of the beast, <sup>w</sup>or the number of his name.

18 <sup>x</sup>Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count <sup>y</sup>the number of the beast: <sup>z</sup>for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 8.<sup>1</sup> or, to make war.<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 2.<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 6.<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 4.<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 16.<sup>f</sup> John 1. 14.<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 9.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 7. 21.<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 7.<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 15.<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 18.<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 8.<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 9.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 32. 32.<sup>o</sup> Dan. 12. 1.<sup>p</sup> Phil. 4. 3.<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 5.<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 8.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 7.<sup>t</sup> Isa. 33. 1.<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 2.<sup>v</sup> Gen. 9. 6.<sup>w</sup> Mat. 26. 52.<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 4.<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 12.<sup>z</sup> ch. 5. 9.<sup>1</sup> Gr. were bought.<sup>2</sup> Jas. 1. 18.<sup>3</sup> ch. 11. 7.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 32. 2.<sup>5</sup> Zeph. 3. 13.<sup>6</sup> Eph. 5. 27.<sup>7</sup> Jude 24.<sup>8</sup> ch. 8. 13.<sup>9</sup> Eph. 3. 9.<sup>10</sup> Tit. 1. 2.<sup>11</sup> ch. 13. 7.<sup>12</sup> ver. 3.<sup>13</sup> Deut. 13. 1.<sup>14</sup> Mat. 24. 24.<sup>15</sup> 2 The. 2. 9.<sup>16</sup> ch. 16. 14.<sup>17</sup> ch. 11. 18.<sup>18</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 33.<sup>19</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 10.<sup>20</sup> Neh. 9. 6.<sup>21</sup> Ps. 33. 6.<sup>22</sup> & 124. 8.<sup>23</sup> & 146. 5, 6.<sup>24</sup> Acts 14. 15.<sup>25</sup> & 17. 24.<sup>26</sup> ch. 12. 9.<sup>27</sup> 2 The. 2. 9.<sup>28</sup> Ps. 21. 9.<sup>29</sup> ch. 18. 2.<sup>30</sup> Jer. 51. 7.<sup>31</sup> ch. 16. 19.<sup>32</sup> & 17. 2. 5.<sup>33</sup> & 18. 3, 10.<sup>34</sup> 2 Ki. 20. 7.<sup>35</sup> Gr. breath.<sup>36</sup> ch. 13. 14.<sup>37</sup> ch. 16. 2.<sup>38</sup> Ps. 75. 8.<sup>39</sup> Is. 51. 17.<sup>40</sup> Jer. 25. 15.<sup>41</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>42</sup> ch. 16. 19.<sup>43</sup> ch. 20. 10.<sup>44</sup> ch. 14. 9.<sup>45</sup> Gr. to give them.<sup>46</sup> ch. 19. 20.<sup>47</sup> ch. 14. 11.<sup>48</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>49</sup> Isa. 34. 10.<sup>50</sup> ch. 17. 9.<sup>51</sup> ch. 15. 2.<sup>52</sup> ch. 21. 17.<sup>53</sup> ch. 13. 10.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world.

AND I looked, and, lo, <sup>a</sup>a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him <sup>b</sup>an hundred forty and four thousand, <sup>c</sup>having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>d</sup>as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of <sup>e</sup>harpers harping with their harps:

3 And <sup>f</sup>they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; <sup>g</sup>for they are virgins. These are they <sup>h</sup>which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>i</sup>were <sup>j</sup>redeemed from among men, <sup>k</sup>being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And <sup>l</sup>in their mouth was found no guile: for <sup>m</sup>they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel <sup>n</sup>fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>o</sup>having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, <sup>p</sup>and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>q</sup>Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: <sup>r</sup>and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, <sup>s</sup>Babylon is fallen, is fallen, <sup>t</sup>that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, <sup>u</sup>If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive <sup>v</sup>his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same <sup>w</sup>shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>x</sup>poured out without mixture into <sup>y</sup>the cup of his indignation; and <sup>z</sup>he shall be tormented with <sup>1</sup>fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And <sup>2</sup>the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 <sup>3</sup>Here is the patience of the

saints: <sup>a</sup>here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Je-sūs.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, <sup>a</sup>Blessed are the dead <sup>c</sup>which die in the Lord <sup>1</sup>from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, <sup>f</sup>that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud <sup>one</sup> sat <sup>h</sup>like unto the Son of man, <sup>k</sup>having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel <sup>1</sup>came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, <sup>o</sup>Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest <sup>q</sup>of the earth is <sup>2</sup>ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, <sup>a</sup>which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, <sup>u</sup>Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast <sup>it</sup> into <sup>b</sup>the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And <sup>a</sup>the winepress was trodden <sup>c</sup>without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, <sup>b</sup>even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The seven last plagues. 3 The song of the victors.

7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND <sup>m</sup>I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, <sup>o</sup>seven angels having the seven last plagues; <sup>p</sup>for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were <sup>a</sup>a sea of glass <sup>b</sup>mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, <sup>c</sup>and over his image, and over his mark, <sup>d</sup>and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, <sup>e</sup>having the harps of God.

3 And they sing <sup>b</sup>the song of Mo-sēs the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, <sup>c</sup>Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; <sup>f</sup>just and true are thy ways, thou King of <sup>4</sup>saints.

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 15. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 10. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 66. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Eccl. 4. 1. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Thes. 4. 16.

<sup>h</sup> or, from

<sup>i</sup> henceforth

<sup>j</sup> saith the

<sup>k</sup> Spirit, Yea.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 4. 9, 10.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 1. 50.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 1. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 28. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 44. 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Joel 3. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 13. 39.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 40. 34.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 51. 33.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 13. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> or, dried.

<sup>ad</sup> 2 Thes. 1. 9.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 15. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Joel 3. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> Ex. 9. 9-11.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 13. 16.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 19. 15.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 63. 3.

<sup>ao</sup> Lam. 1. 15.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 8. 8.

<sup>ar</sup> Ex. 7. 17.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 19. 14.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 8. 9.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>av</sup> Ex. 7. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 12. 1. 3.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>ba</sup> Mat. 23. 34.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 13. 15.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 11. 18.

<sup>be</sup> Is. 49. 26.

<sup>bf</sup> Mat. 3. 11.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 13. 15.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>bk</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>bl</sup> Dent. 31. 30.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>bn</sup> ch. 9. 17. 18.

<sup>bo</sup> Dent. 32. 4.

<sup>bp</sup> Ps. 111. 2.

<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 145. 17.

<sup>br</sup> Hos. 14. 9.

<sup>bs</sup> or, burned.

<sup>bt</sup> or, nations,

<sup>bu</sup> or, ages.

4 <sup>b</sup>Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for <sup>c</sup>thou only art holy: for <sup>c</sup>all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, <sup>g</sup>the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, <sup>i</sup>clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 <sup>m</sup>And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, <sup>n</sup>who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And <sup>o</sup>the temple was filled with smoke <sup>p</sup>from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

## CHAPTER 16.

2 The angels pour out their vials. 6 The plagues that follow. 15 Christ cometh as a thief.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying <sup>t</sup>to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials <sup>z</sup>of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial <sup>u</sup>upon the earth; and <sup>z</sup>there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men <sup>a</sup>which had the mark of the beast, and <sup>upon</sup> them <sup>c</sup>which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial <sup>v</sup>upon the sea; and <sup>q</sup>it became as the blood of a dead man: <sup>i</sup>and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial <sup>k</sup>upon the rivers and fountains of waters; <sup>i</sup>and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, <sup>u</sup>Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For <sup>a</sup>they have shed the blood <sup>c</sup>of saints and prophets, <sup>i</sup>and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, <sup>v</sup>Lord God Almighty, <sup>z</sup>true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial <sup>c</sup>upon the sun; <sup>d</sup>and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were <sup>3</sup>scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the



name of God, which hath power over these plagues: <sup>a</sup>and they repented not <sup>c</sup>to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial <sup>1</sup>upon the seat of the beast; <sup>a</sup>and his kingdom was full of darkness; <sup>i</sup>and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial <sup>2</sup>upon the great river Euphrātes; <sup>2</sup>and the water thereof was dried up, <sup>2</sup>that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean <sup>a</sup>spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of <sup>a</sup>the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of <sup>a</sup>the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, <sup>a</sup>working miracles, *which go forth unto the kings of the earth* <sup>a</sup>and of the whole world, to gather them to <sup>1</sup>the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, <sup>i</sup>lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 <sup>m</sup>And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Ar-mā-gēd-dōn.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, <sup>n</sup>It is done.

18 And <sup>a</sup>there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; <sup>2</sup>and there was a great earthquake, <sup>2</sup>such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and so great.*

19 And <sup>2</sup>the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Bāb-ylōn <sup>2</sup>came in remembrance before God, <sup>a</sup>to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And <sup>a</sup>every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 <sup>a</sup>And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of <sup>a</sup>the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAPTER 17.

2 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, &c. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came <sup>a</sup>one of the seven angels which had the seven

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 5. 22.<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 19.<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 13.<sup>d</sup> Nah. 3. 4.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 2.<sup>f</sup> Jer. 61. 13.<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 2.<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 2.<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 3.<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 10.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 51. 7.<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 3.<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 6, 14.<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 3.<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 14.<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>q</sup> Jer. 50. 38.<sup>r</sup> Is. 41. 2, 25.<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 12.<sup>t</sup> 1 John 4. 1.<sup>u</sup> Dan. 11. 38.<sup>v</sup> Gr. gilded.<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 3, 9.<sup>x</sup> Jer. 51. 7.<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 6.<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 8.<sup>aa</sup> ch. 19. 20.<sup>ab</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 9.<sup>ac</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 7.<sup>ad</sup> Luke 2. 1.<sup>ae</sup> ch. 11. 8.<sup>af</sup> ch. 18. 9.<sup>ag</sup> ch. 17. 14.<sup>ah</sup> or, fornications.<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 24. 43.<sup>aj</sup> ch. 18. 24.<sup>ak</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 3.<sup>al</sup> ch. 13. 15.<sup>am</sup> ch. 6. 9, 10.<sup>an</sup> ch. 19. 19.<sup>ao</sup> ch. 21. 6.<sup>ap</sup> ch. 4. 5.<sup>aq</sup> ch. 11. 13.<sup>ar</sup> ch. 11. 7.<sup>as</sup> Dan. 12. 1.<sup>at</sup> ch. 13. 10.<sup>au</sup> ch. 13. 3.<sup>av</sup> ch. 13. 8.<sup>aw</sup> ch. 14. 8.<sup>ax</sup> & 17. 18.<sup>ay</sup> ch. 18. 5.<sup>az</sup> ch. 13. 18.<sup>ba</sup> Is. 61. 17.<sup>bb</sup> ch. 14. 10.<sup>bc</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>bd</sup> ch. 6. 14.<sup>be</sup> ch. 11. 19.<sup>bf</sup> Ex. 9. 23.<sup>bg</sup> Dan. 7. 20.<sup>bh</sup> Zech. 1. 18.<sup>bi</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>bj</sup> ch. 21. 9.

vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; <sup>b</sup>I will shew unto thee the judgment of <sup>a</sup>the great whore <sup>c</sup>that sitteth upon many waters:

2 <sup>a</sup>With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>2</sup>the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit <sup>1</sup>into the wilderness: and I saw <sup>a</sup>a woman sit <sup>m</sup>upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of <sup>a</sup>names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman <sup>2</sup>was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, <sup>2</sup>and <sup>1</sup>decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, <sup>2</sup>having a golden cup in her hand <sup>2</sup>full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was a name written, MYSTERY, BAB- Y-LON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*

6 And I saw <sup>a</sup>the woman drunken <sup>2</sup>with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of <sup>1</sup>the martyrs of Jē-sūs: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and <sup>a</sup>shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and <sup>a</sup>go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth <sup>a</sup>shall wonder, <sup>a</sup>whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And <sup>a</sup>here <sup>is</sup> the mind which hath wisdom. <sup>b</sup>The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And <sup>a</sup>the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall

give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 <sup>b</sup>These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: <sup>a</sup>for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: <sup>c</sup>and they that are with him <sup>are</sup> called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, <sup>i</sup>The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, <sup>k</sup>are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, <sup>n</sup>these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate <sup>p</sup>and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and <sup>q</sup>burn her with fire.

17 <sup>r</sup>For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, <sup>t</sup>until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest <sup>x</sup>is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER 18.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 9 *The kings of the earth, &c., lament over her.* 20 *The saints rejoice.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; <sup>b</sup>and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, <sup>b</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn the great is fallen, is fallen, and <sup>c</sup>is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and <sup>d</sup>a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations <sup>e</sup>have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, <sup>f</sup>and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the <sup>g</sup>abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>h</sup>Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 <sup>i</sup>For her sins have reached unto heaven, and <sup>j</sup>God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 <sup>k</sup>Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: <sup>l</sup>in the cup which she hath filled <sup>m</sup>fill to her double.

7 <sup>n</sup>How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart,

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 47. 7, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Zeph. 2. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 47. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 50. 44.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 50. 34.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 26. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 8. 7.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 50. 46.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 50. 41.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 21. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 16. 37.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 27. 27.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Thes. 2. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 10. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 17. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>ae</sup> or, sweet.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 17. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Ezek. 43. 2.

<sup>ah</sup> or, bodies.

<sup>ai</sup> Ezek. 27. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> Is. 13. 19.

<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 51. 8.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 13. 21.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 50. 39.

<sup>an</sup> Is. 14. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> Mark 5. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 14. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Is. 47. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 17. 4.

<sup>as</sup> or, power.

<sup>at</sup> Is. 48. 20.

<sup>au</sup> Jer. 50. 8.

<sup>av</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 17.

<sup>aw</sup> Is. 23. 14.

<sup>ax</sup> Ezek. 27. 29.

<sup>ay</sup> Gen. 18. 20.

<sup>az</sup> Jer. 51. 9.

<sup>ba</sup> Jonah 1. 2.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>bc</sup> Ezek. 27. 30.

<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 137. 8.

<sup>be</sup> Jer. 50. 15.

<sup>bf</sup> Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>bg</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 12.

<sup>bh</sup> Job 2. 12.

<sup>bi</sup> Ezek. 27. 30.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>bl</sup> Ezek. 28. 2.

<sup>bm</sup> Is. 44. 28.

<sup>bn</sup> & 49. 13.

<sup>bo</sup> Jer. 51. 48.

I sit a <sup>a</sup>queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come <sup>c</sup>in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and <sup>e</sup>she shall be utterly burned with fire: <sup>f</sup>for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And <sup>h</sup>the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, <sup>i</sup>shall bewail her, and lament for her, <sup>m</sup>when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, <sup>o</sup>Alas, alas that great city Bāb-ŷ-lōn, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And <sup>r</sup>the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 <sup>s</sup>The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all <sup>t</sup>thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and <sup>u</sup>slaves, and <sup>v</sup>souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, <sup>w</sup>that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And <sup>x</sup>every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 <sup>y</sup>And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What <sup>z</sup>city is like unto this great city!

19 And <sup>aa</sup>they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 <sup>ab</sup>Rejoice over her, thou heaven,



and ye holy apostles and prophets; for <sup>a</sup>God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, <sup>c</sup>Thus with violence shall that great city Bāb-ŷ-lōn be thrown down, and <sup>d</sup>shall be found no more at all.

22 <sup>e</sup>And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 <sup>f</sup>And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; <sup>g</sup>and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for <sup>h</sup>thy merchants were the great men of the earth; <sup>i</sup>for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And <sup>j</sup>in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that <sup>k</sup>were slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 God is praised in heaven for his righteous judgments.  
7 The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things <sup>l</sup>I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Āl-lē-lū-ĵā; <sup>m</sup>Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For <sup>n</sup>true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and <sup>o</sup>hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Āl-lē-lū-ĵā. And <sup>p</sup>her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And <sup>q</sup>the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, <sup>r</sup>Ā-mēn; Āl-lē-lū-ĵā.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, <sup>s</sup>Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, <sup>t</sup>both small and great.

6 <sup>u</sup>And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Āl-lē-lū-ĵā: for <sup>v</sup>the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for <sup>w</sup>the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And <sup>x</sup>to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and <sup>y</sup>white: <sup>z</sup>for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 11. 49.

ch. 19. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 22. 2.

Luke 14. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 51. 64.<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 6.<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 8.<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 8.

&amp; 16. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 10. 26.

ch. 22. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 7. 34.

&amp; 16. 9.

&amp; 25. 10.

Ezek. 26. 13.

<sup>i</sup> 1 John 5. 10.

ch. 12. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 5.<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 2.<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 14.<sup>n</sup> Is. 11. 4.<sup>o</sup> Jer. 25. 10.<sup>p</sup> Jer. 7. 34.

&amp; 16. 9.

&amp; 25. 10.

&amp; 33. 11.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 14.<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 2.<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 17.<sup>t</sup> Is. 23. 8.<sup>u</sup> Is. 63. 2, 3.<sup>v</sup> 2 Ki. 9. 22.

ch. 17. 2, 5.

<sup>w</sup> John 1. 1.

1 John 5. 7.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 6.<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 20.<sup>z</sup> Jer. 51. 49.<sup>a</sup> Mat. 28. 3.

ch. 4. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 11. 4.

2 Thes. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

ch. 2. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 15.<sup>e</sup> Is. 63. 3.

ch. 14. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 11.

&amp; 7. 10, 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 3.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 2. 47.

1 Tim. 6. 15.

ch. 17. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 32. 43.<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 39. 17.<sup>k</sup> Is. 34. 10.

ch. 14. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 39. 18.<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 4, 6.<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 36.

Neh. 5. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 134. 1.<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 16.<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 18.

&amp; 20. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 1. 24.

ch. 14. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 13.<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 15.<sup>u</sup> Mat. 22. 2.

&amp; 25. 10.

2 Cor. 11. 2.

Eph. 5. 32.

ch. 21. 2, 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 12.<sup>w</sup> Dan. 7. 11.

ch. 20. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 45. 13.

Ezek. 16. 10.

ch. 3. 18.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 15.<sup>z</sup> or, bright.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 132. 9.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, <sup>b</sup>Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>c</sup>These are the true sayings of God.

10 And <sup>d</sup>I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, <sup>e</sup>See *thou do it not*: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren <sup>f</sup>that have the testimony of Jē-sūs: worship God: for the testimony of Jē-sūs is the spirit of prophecy.

11 <sup>g</sup>And I saw heaven opened, and behold <sup>h</sup>a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called <sup>i</sup>Faithful and True, and <sup>j</sup>in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 <sup>k</sup>His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, <sup>l</sup>and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 <sup>m</sup>And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called <sup>n</sup>The Word of God.

14 <sup>o</sup>And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, <sup>p</sup>clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And <sup>q</sup>out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and <sup>r</sup>he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>s</sup>he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on <sup>t</sup>his vesture and on his thigh a name written, <sup>u</sup>KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>v</sup>Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 <sup>w</sup>That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, <sup>x</sup>both free and bond, both small and great.

19 <sup>y</sup>And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 <sup>z</sup>And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and <sup>a</sup>them that worshipped his image.

<sup>b</sup>These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant <sup>c</sup>were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded

out of his mouth: <sup>a</sup>and all the fowls  
<sup>c</sup>were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>2</sup> Satan bound for a thousand years. <sup>6</sup> The first resurrection. <sup>7</sup> Satan let loose again, <sup>10</sup> and cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. <sup>12</sup> The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, <sup>7</sup>having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

<sup>2</sup> And he laid hold on <sup>4</sup>the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Sā-tān, and bound him a thousand years,

<sup>3</sup> And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and <sup>m</sup>set a seal upon him, <sup>o</sup>that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

<sup>4</sup> And I saw <sup>r</sup>thrones, and they sat upon them, and <sup>j</sup>udgment was given unto them: and I <sup>saw</sup> <sup>t</sup>he souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jē-sūs, and for the word of God, and <sup>z</sup>which had not worshipped the beast, <sup>z</sup>neither his image, neither had received <sup>his</sup> mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and <sup>c</sup>reigned with Christ a thousand years.

<sup>5</sup> But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

<sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such <sup>4</sup>the second death hath no power, but they shall be <sup>4</sup>priests of God and of Christ, <sup>q</sup>and shall reign with him a thousand years.

<sup>7</sup> And when the thousand years are expired, <sup>k</sup>Sā-tān shall be loosed out of his prison,

<sup>8</sup> And shall go out <sup>m</sup>to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gōg and Mā-gōg, <sup>n</sup>to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

<sup>9</sup> And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and <sup>d</sup>evoured them.

<sup>10</sup> And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, <sup>a</sup>where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and <sup>c</sup>shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

<sup>11</sup> And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face <sup>o</sup>the earth and the heaven fled

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17, 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Dan. 2. 35.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 69. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 12. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Phil. 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 17. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> & 32. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 16. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> & 22. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Jude 6.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> or, the grave.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Dan. 6. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 21. 8.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 19. 20.  
<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>ac</sup> Mat. 19. 28.  
<sup>ad</sup> Luke 22. 30.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1s. 65. 17.  
<sup>ah</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 13. 12.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 20. 11.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>al</sup> 2 Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>am</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 5. 10.  
<sup>ao</sup> b. 52. 1.  
<sup>ap</sup> Gal. 4. 26.  
<sup>aq</sup> Heb. 11. 10.  
<sup>ar</sup> & 12. 22.  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>at</sup> c. 54. 5.  
<sup>au</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 2.  
<sup>av</sup> d. Lev. 26. 11.  
<sup>aw</sup> Ezek. 43. 7.  
<sup>ax</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
<sup>ay</sup> ch. 7. 15.  
<sup>az</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>ba</sup> f. 1s. 61. 6.  
<sup>bb</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>bc</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>bd</sup> g. ver. 4.  
<sup>be</sup> h. 1s. 25. 8.  
<sup>bf</sup> i. 1 Cor. 15. 26.  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 20. 14.  
<sup>bh</sup> k. ver. 2.  
<sup>bi</sup> 1s. 35. 10.  
<sup>bj</sup> & 61. 3.  
<sup>bk</sup> & 65. 19.  
<sup>bl</sup> m. ver. 3, 10.  
<sup>bm</sup> n. Ezek. 38. 2.  
<sup>bn</sup> & 39. 1.  
<sup>bo</sup> o. ch. 4. 2, 9.  
<sup>bp</sup> & 20. 11.  
<sup>bq</sup> r. ch. 16. 14.  
<sup>br</sup> 1s. 43. 19.  
<sup>bs</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 17.  
<sup>bt</sup> r. ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>bu</sup> s. 1s. 8. 8.  
<sup>bv</sup> Ezek. 38. 9.  
<sup>bw</sup> t. ch. 16. 17.  
<sup>bx</sup> u. ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>by</sup> z. 1s. 12. 3.  
<sup>bz</sup> John 4. 10.  
<sup>ca</sup> & 7. 37.  
<sup>cb</sup> y. ver. 8.  
<sup>cc</sup> or, these things.  
<sup>cd</sup> z. Zach. 8. 8.  
<sup>ce</sup> Heb. 8. 10.  
<sup>cf</sup> a. ch. 19. 20.  
<sup>cg</sup> b. 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
<sup>ch</sup> Gal. 5. 19.  
<sup>ci</sup> Eph. 5. 5.  
<sup>cj</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>ck</sup> Heb. 12. 14.  
<sup>cl</sup> c. ch. 14. 10.  
<sup>cm</sup> d. ch. 20. 14.  
<sup>cn</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 7.  
<sup>co</sup> ch. 21. 1.

away; <sup>b</sup>and there was found no place for them.

<sup>12</sup> And I saw the dead, <sup>a</sup>small and great, stand before God; <sup>z</sup>and the books were opened: and another <sup>7</sup>book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, <sup>h</sup>according to their works.

<sup>13</sup> And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; <sup>k</sup>and death and <sup>1</sup>hell delivered up the dead which were in them: <sup>4</sup>and they were judged every man according to their works.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>n</sup>death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. <sup>p</sup>This is the second death.

<sup>15</sup> And whosoever was not found written in the book of life <sup>q</sup>was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> A new heaven and a new earth. <sup>10</sup> The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. <sup>23</sup> She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light.

AND <sup>1</sup>I saw a new heaven and a new earth: <sup>7</sup>for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

<sup>2</sup> And I Jōhn saw <sup>b</sup>the holy city, new Jê-ru-sā-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared <sup>as</sup> a bride adorned for her husband.

<sup>3</sup> And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, <sup>t</sup>the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup>And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and <sup>4</sup>there shall be no more death, <sup>1</sup>neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>h</sup>he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for <sup>7</sup>these words are true and faithful.

<sup>6</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>t</sup>It is done. <sup>1</sup>I am Al-phā and O-mē-gā, the beginning and the end. <sup>1</sup>I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

<sup>7</sup> He that overcometh shall inherit <sup>2</sup>all things; and <sup>1</sup>I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

<sup>8</sup> But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in <sup>t</sup>the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.



9 And there came unto me one of <sup>a</sup>the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee <sup>a</sup>the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away <sup>a</sup>in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me <sup>a</sup>that great city, the holy Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, descending out of heaven from God.

11 <sup>a</sup>Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had <sup>a</sup>twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Is-râ-êl:

13 <sup>a</sup>On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and <sup>a</sup>in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me <sup>a</sup>had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 <sup>a</sup>And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: <sup>a</sup>and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 <sup>a</sup>And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 <sup>m</sup>And the city had no need of

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 1.<sup>b</sup> Is. 60. 3.

&amp; 66. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 7.<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 10.<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 48.<sup>f</sup> Is. 60. 11.<sup>g</sup> Is. 60. 20.

Zech. 14. 7.

ch. 22. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 5.<sup>i</sup> ver. 24.<sup>k</sup> Is. 35. 8.

&amp; 52. 1.

&amp; 60. 21.

Joel 3. 17.

ch. 22. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 48.

31-34.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. 4. 3.<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 48.

31-34.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.

Zech. 14. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 18.

Gal. 2. 9.

Eph. 2. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 47. 12.

ch. 21. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 2. 9.

ch. 2. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 40. 3.

Zech. 2. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 24.<sup>u</sup> Zech. 14. 11.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 48. 35.<sup>y</sup> Mat. 5. 8.

1 Cor. 13. 12.

1 John 3. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 1.<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 23.<sup>b</sup> Ps. 36. 9.<sup>c</sup> Dan. 7. 27.

Rom. 5. 17.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 11.<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 9.<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 1.<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 3.<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 10.<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 2.<sup>l</sup> John 4. 23.<sup>m</sup> Is. 24. 23.

&amp; 60. 19, 20.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 8. 26.

the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 <sup>b</sup>And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 <sup>c</sup>And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for <sup>c</sup>there shall be no night there.

26 <sup>d</sup>And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And <sup>e</sup>there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's <sup>m</sup>book of life.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 *The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me <sup>a</sup>a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 <sup>a</sup>In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* <sup>r</sup>the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner* of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* <sup>t</sup>for the healing of the nations.

3 And <sup>u</sup>there shall be no more curse: <sup>z</sup>but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And <sup>v</sup>they shall see his face; and <sup>z</sup>his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 <sup>a</sup>And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for <sup>b</sup>the Lord God giveth them light: <sup>c</sup>and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>e</sup>These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets <sup>f</sup>sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 <sup>g</sup>Behold, I come quickly: <sup>h</sup>blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, <sup>i</sup>I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 <sup>a</sup>And he saith unto me, Seal not

the sayings of the prophecy of this book: <sup>a</sup>for the time is at hand.

11 <sup>a</sup>He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and <sup>g</sup>my reward <sup>is</sup> with me, <sup>h</sup>to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 <sup>k</sup>I am Al-phà and Ò-mē-gà, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 <sup>blessed</sup> are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For <sup>o</sup>without <sup>are</sup> <sup>p</sup>dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 <sup>i</sup>Jē-šūs have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in

A.D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 24. 17.

Zech. 6. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 3. 27.

Dan. 12. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 2, 9.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 55. 1.

John 7. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 40. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 4. 2.

Prov. 30. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 41. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 12. 12.

<sup>1</sup> John 3. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 32. 23.

Ps. 69. 28.

<sup>1</sup> or, from the tree of life.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

Gal. 5. 19.

Col. 3. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>r</sup> John 21. 25.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

the churches. <sup>a</sup>I am the root and the offspring of Dā-vid, and <sup>c</sup>the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and <sup>e</sup>the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. <sup>f</sup>And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, <sup>g</sup>If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, <sup>m</sup>God shall take away his part <sup>1</sup>out of the book of life, and out of <sup>n</sup>the holy city, and <sup>from</sup> the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, <sup>q</sup>Surely I come quickly. <sup>r</sup>A-mēn.

<sup>s</sup>Even so, come, Lord Jē-šūs. 21 <sup>u</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē-šūs Christ <sup>be</sup> with you all. A-mēn.

THE END.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



# THE CONCISE BIBLE DICTIONARY

WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS

BASED UPON

*The Illustrated Bible Treasury*

WRITTEN BY LEADING SCHOLARS IN AMERICA AND GREAT BRITAIN

TOGETHER WITH

A NEW CONCORDANCE TO THE *AUTHORIZED AND REVISED*  
*VERSIONS*, COMBINED WITH A SUBJECT-INDEX AND  
PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY OF SCRIPTURE  
PROPER NAMES

AND

A NEW INDEXED BIBLE ATLAS

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

381-385 FOURTH AVENUE

COPYRIGHT, 1900,  
BY  
THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

Norwood Press  
J. S. Cushing & Co. — Berwick & Smith  
Norwood Mass. U.S.A.



## NOTE BY THE PUBLISHERS.

---

THE Concise Bible Dictionary is based upon the Illustrated Bible Treasury, written by leading scholars in America and Great Britain, each one a recognized authority on the subject on which he writes (see list on pages iv and v). Its object is to supply, in the most condensed and convenient form, such information as cannot properly be placed in the concordance, but which is essential to the intelligent study of God's Word.

The Dictionary contains short articles about the Bible, its contents, chronology, language, text, the various versions, Life of Christ with Harmony of the Gospels, Life and Travels of St. Paul, etc., with numerous illustrations which not only attract the eye, but truly illustrate the articles where they appear, and help the student to an understanding which would be difficult to attain without them. The illustrations are mostly from recent photographs, and can, therefore, be thoroughly relied upon. The pronunciation adopted, and the diacritical markings used to express it, are based on Webster's International Dictionary. This will be found a great convenience, as these markings are familiar to almost every reader.

A combined concordance, subject-index, and index of proper names follows the Dictionary. The concordance is specially useful in this, that it contains references to the text and marginal readings of both the Revised and the Authorized Versions. Special sections on Messianic prophecies, quotations from the Old Testament in the New Testament, etc., are incorporated in their alphabetical places in the concordance. The meanings of obsolete and ambiguous words are given in all cases. The incorporation of all these features in the concordance has, it is believed, made it the most useful, handy concordance ever published.

At the end of the concordance will be found a Bible atlas, containing all the maps that are necessary for Bible students. These have been specially engraved from the latest surveys, and carefully revised by the leading authorities on Biblical geography. A beautiful relief map has been specially prepared from the raised map issued by the Palestine Exploration Fund. The position of Bible places can be easily ascertained by reference to the index which accompanies the Bible atlas.

## LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

TO THE ILLUSTRATED BIBLE TREASURY, ON WHICH  
THE CONCISE BIBLE DICTIONARY IS BASED.

- J. Vernon Bartlet, M.A., Mansfield College, Oxford. *Jewish History, Sects, and Parties.*
- Professor Willis J. Beecher, D.D., Theological Seminary, Auburn, New York. *The Prophets.*
- Professor T. G. Bonney, D.Sc., LL.D., F.R.S., etc. *Geology of Palestine, Minerals, Metals, and Precious Stones.*
- William Carruthers, F.R.S., F.L.S., late Keeper of the Natural History Department, British Museum, and late President of the Linnæan Society. *Plants.*
- The late Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, D.D., New York. *The Pastoral Epistles.*
- Lieut.-Colonel Conder, R.E., LL.D., D.C.L., M.R.A.S., late of the Palestine Exploration Fund Survey in Palestine. *Topography of Bible Lands.*
- Professor A. B. Davidson, D.D., Free Church College, Edinburgh. *Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Songs.*
- Professor John D. Davis, Ph.D., Princeton, New Jersey. *Jewish Calendar and Jewish Worship.*
- Rev. James Denny, D.D., Broughty-Ferry. *Second Corinthians.*
- Professor Marcus Dods, D.D., Free Church College, Edinburgh. *Epistles of St. Paul, Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1st and 2d Thessalonians, and Philemon.*
- Rev. Robert M'Cheyne Edgar, D.D., Dublin. *Early Life of St. Paul, Mountains, Rivers, and Lakes of the Bible.*
- Principal T. C. Edwards, D.D., Theological College, Bala. *First Corinthians and Hebrews.*
- Rev. William Ewing, late of Tiberias. *Life of Jesus.*
- Rev. Samuel G. Green, D.D., Religious Tract Society, London. *Chronology of the Bible.*
- Albert Gunther, M.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., late Keeper of the Zoölogical Department, British Museum, and President of the Linnæan Society. *Reptiles, Fishes, and Insects.*
- Professor J. Rendel Harris, M.A., Cambridge. *Language and Text of the Old Testament, Language and Text of the New Testament, the Apocrypha.*
- Rev. R. Lovett, M.A., Religious Tract Society, London. *Our English Bible.*
- F. W. Madden, M.R.A.S., Author of "Jewish Coinage." *Herodian Family, Money, Coins, Weights, and Measures of the Bible.*
- E. W. Maunder, F.R.S., Royal Observatory, Greenwich. *Astronomy of the Bible.*
- Professor J. F. M'Curdy, Ph.D., LL.D., University College, Toronto. *Hebrew Poetry and Music. The Minor Prophets.*



## LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

- Dr. Edouard Naville, Egyptian Explorer, Geneva. *The Exodus and Crossing of the Red Sea.*
- Professor Ira M. Price, D.D., University of Chicago. *Jesus Christ (Names, Titles, and Offices of), Messianic Prophecies, Parables in Old and New Testaments, Prayers in Old Testament, Christ's Prayers, Incidents in the Old Testament referred to in the New Testament, Passages quoted or paraphrased in the New Testament from the Old Testament.*
- Professor W. M. Ramsay, D.C.L., The University, Aberdeen. *Acts of the Apostles.*
- Professor M. B. Riddle, D.D., LL.D., Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pennsylvania. *Introduction to New Testament, St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke, St. John, General Epistles.*
- Professor James Robertson, D.D., The University, Glasgow. *Title of Bible, Canon of Old Testament, Transmission of Old Testament, Divine Library of Old Testament, Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, 1st and 2d Samuel, 1st and 2d Kings, 1st and 2d Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, and Esther.*
- Professor A. H. Sayce, LL.D., Oxford. *Monimental Testimony to Old Testament, History of the Patriarchs, History and Chronology of the Nations of the Bible.*
- Rev. C. Anderson Scott, B.A. *Parables and Miracles of Jesus, Eastern Manners, Customs, etc.*
- The Venerable Archdeacon Sinclair, D.D., London. *Book of Psalms.*
- Professor George Adam Smith, D.D., LL.D., Free Church College, Glasgow. *Historical and Physical Geography of Palestine.*
- The Rev. Canon Isaac Taylor, M.A., LL.D. *Origin of the Phœnician and Hebrew Alphabets, Derivation of the Greek and Latin Alphabets.*
- The Rev. Canon H. B. Tristram, LL.D., D.D., F.R.S., Durham Cathedral. *Birds and Mammals.*
- Professor B. B. Warfield, D.D., LL.D., Princeton, New Jersey. *Revelation.*
- Major-General Sir C. W. Wilson, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., F.R.S., R.E., etc. *Travels of St. Paul.*
- Rev. William Wright, D.D., British and Foreign Bible Society, London. *Editor of The Illustrated Bible Treasury.*



HEAD OF A SCEPTRE IN COPPER,  
BEARING THE NAME OF KHAMMU-RABI. [See ABRAHAM.]  
From "The Struggle of the Nations," by Professor Maspero.

# KEY TO THE SIGNS USED IN THIS BIBLE DICTIONARY.

SYLLABLES are indicated by a hyphen (-), while those on which stress has to be laid are marked with an accent ('). In the case of compound names as given in the Authorized Version, the proper accent of each name is given where necessary, and the component parts indicated by a double hyphen (--).

ā as in dāy.	ū as in ūs.	ōō as in brōōm.
ē " mēte.	ŷ " pitŷ.	aō " Pharaōh.
ī " tīme.	â " câre.	ç = s (Sadducees).
ō " ōld.	ā " fār.	e, eh = k (Cain; Chaldean).
ū " ūse.	à " lāst.	ġ = j (Gentile).
ȳ " defȳ.	ǻ " fǻll.	ġ as in ġet (Ġethsemane).
ā " senāte.	ē " tērm.	ī = y (Christian).
ē " ēvent.	ī " fīrm.	ŋ as in ring.
ī " īdea.	ó " almónd.	ş = z (Moşes).
ō " ōbey.	ô " lôrd.	x = gz (Alexandria).
ū " ūnite.	û " tûrn.	th = t (Thomas).
ā " ādd.	ŭ " rŭde.	ci } = sh, shi { (Cilicia).
ē " ēnd.	ai " āid.	ti } = sh, shi { (Egyptian).
ī " īll.	ew " Jēws.	si } = sh, shi { (Persia).
ō " nōt.	oi " oil.	

## ARABIC WORDS USED IN THE MODERN NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

<i>Ain</i> or <i>en</i> , a well; <i>Ayûn</i> (pl.), wells.	<i>Birket</i> , pool.	<i>Nebi</i> , prophet.
<i>Bahr</i> , sea.	<i>Jebel</i> , mountain.	<i>Râs</i> , headland.
<i>Beit</i> , house.	<i>Kefr</i> , village.	<i>Tel</i> , mound, hill.
<i>Bir</i> or <i>beer</i> , fountain.	<i>Khûrbet</i> , ruins.	<i>Um</i> , mother.
	<i>Nahr</i> , river.	<i>Wâdy</i> , stream, valley.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

<i>A. V.</i> . . . . .	Authorized Version.	<i>Chald.</i> . . . . .	Chaldee.
<i>R. V.</i> . . . . .	Revised Version.	<i>Pers.</i> . . . . .	Persian.
<i>Vulg.</i> . . . . .	Vulgate.	<i>Syr.</i> . . . . .	Syriac.
<i>LXX.</i> . . . . .	Septuagint Version.	<i>Egypt.</i> . . . . .	Egyptian.
<i>MS.</i> . . . . .	Manuscript.	<i>f.</i> . . . . .	following.
<i>Lat.</i> . . . . .	Latin.	<i>cf.</i> . . . . .	compare.
<i>Gr.</i> . . . . .	Greek.	<i>i.e.</i> . . . . .	that is.
<i>Heb.</i> . . . . .	Hebrew.	<i>viz.</i> . . . . .	namely.
<i>Arab.</i> . . . . .	Arabic.	<i>e.g.</i> . . . . .	for example.
<i>Aram.</i> . . . . .	Aramaic.	<i>q.v.</i> . . . . .	which see.



# THE CONCISE BIBLE DICTIONARY.

*For complete list of Proper Names see Concordance.*

## A

**AARON** [aär'on], the brother and "prophet" (*i.e.* speaker) of Moses. From him descended, through his eldest son Eleazer, the hereditary class of priests (*q.v.*) in Israel.

**ABBA** [äb bá] (Aramaic "father"), a name addressed to God in Jewish and early Christian prayers. It occurs thrice in the New Testament, with its Greek equivalent placed after it (Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6).

**ABEL** [ä'bel] (Heb. "breath," "vanity;" in Assyrian "son," probably the original meaning), the second son of Adam, who was murdered by his brother Cain (Gen. 4. 1 ff.). He was God-fearing and righteous, and in contrast with Cain is the pattern of a worshipper pleasing to God, who on that very account has to suffer (1 John 3. 12). He is described as righteous by our Lord (Mat. 23. 35), and in the Epistle to the Hebrews (11. 4) stands at the head of the heroes of faith.

**ABIB** [ä'bib]. [See CALENDAR.]

**ABIMELECH** [ä-bim'e-lëh] (Heb. "father-king"). 1. Name of the Philistine king of Gerar, a friend of Abraham (Gen. 20. and 21.). As the name occurs also in the history of Isaac (Gen. 26.), and Achish king of Gath (1 Sam. 21. 10) is called Abimelech in the title prefixed to Ps. 34, it may have been a common title of Philistine kings.

2. Name of the son of Gideon, king of Shechem, made famous through the fable of the thorn bush—the earliest fable of which the authorship is known—which his half-brother Jotham made at his expense (Judg. 9. 7 ff.).

**ABRAHAM** [ä'bra ham] ("father of a multitude"), originally **ABRAM** [ä'bram] ("exalted father"), the ancestor of the Hebrew people, was born at Ur Casdim, "Ur of the Chaldees," properly "Ur of the Babylonians," the site of which is now *Mugheir*, south of Babylon; or Ur may be Uri, which was the Sumerian name of Accad (*q.v.*). Contract-tablets show that in the age of Abraham (Canaanite merchants—or "Amorites," as the Babylonians called them—speaking the language of Canaan (Isa. 19. 18)—*i.e.* Hebrew—were settled in Babylonia. In a tablet dated in the reign of the grandfather of Khammu-rabi or Amraphel (Gen. 14. 1), one of the witnesses is called "the Amorite, the son of Abi-ram," or Abram. In migrating to the west, Terah did what Babylonians and "Amorites" were constantly doing. He stopped at Haran in Mesopotamia, a city built by Babylonian kings. The patron deity of Ur was the moon-god, whose great temple rose in its midst, and the patron deity of Haran was the same.

Even in Canaan, Abram was under Babylonian influence and Babylonian government. He first pitched his tent under the "terebinth" of Moreh, before Shechem (now *Nabläs*); then

## Abraham

he moved to Bethel (now *Beitin*), afterwards to Egypt. Egypt (*q.v.*) was ruled at the time by "Hyksos" conquerors from Asia, at whose court an Asiatic was likely to be welcomed. The Hyksos capital was at Zoan (now *Sân*), in the north-eastern part of the delta, so that a traveller from Asia would soon find himself in the presence of the Pharaoh. We are told that Abram was rich, among other things, in camels, an animal which was peculiarly Asiatic, and was not employed in Egypt till the Christian era.



ABRAHAM'S OAK.

In the Valley of Esheol, about three miles north of Hebron, stands the traditional tree under which Abraham pitched his tent (Gen. 18).

*From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co., Ltd.*

When the patriarch returned to Canaan, he was deserted by his nephew Lot, who settled himself in Sodom, and so became a Canaanitish citizen. The Canaanitish princes of the vale of Siddim rebelled against their Babylonian masters, and an army was led against them by Chedorlaomer of Elam, suzerain lord of Babylonia. Under him marched Amraphel of Shinar, or Northern Babylonia, Arioch of Ellasar, and Tidal, king of "nations." Names similar to these have been found in Babylonian inscriptions.

At the time of the invasion, Abram was living at Mamie or Hebron, the confederate of three

Amorite chieftains. When he heard that his nephew was among the captives of the invading army, he pursued it, with his allies, to near Damascus, and recovered the captives and spoil. The conqueror was greeted on his return by Melchizedek (*q.v.*), priest-king of Jerusalem.

Abram had a son, Ishmael, by the Egyptian "bondwoman" Hagar. The name Ishmael is found in Babylonian documents of the age of Khammu-rabi, king of Babylonia (*q.v.*). When Ishmael was thirteen years old, Abram and all his family were circumcised. In Egypt, circumcision had been practised from time immemorial; it was now to be the seal of the Covenant (*q.v.*) between God and Abram's seed. At the same time, Abram's name was changed to Abraham, the change denoting that Abraham was no longer a Babylonian. Soon afterwards, the guilty cities of "the plain," or vale of Siddim, were destroyed by a rain of "brimstone and fire." Abraham had interceded for the sinners in vain; Lot and his daughters alone escaped, and became the ancestors of Ammon and Moab.

We next find Abraham at Gerar, south of Gaza. In the land of Gerar, Isaac was born; and it was here also that "God did tempt" Abraham to sacrifice his only son—the heir of the repeated promise of a mighty nation that should possess the land of Canaan—in accord-

ance with the Canaanitish ritual, on a mountain "in the land of Moriah." But the sacrifice of Isaac was stayed, and Abraham was taught that God did not require so terrible an offering as heathen religion commanded.

At Hebron, his wife Sarah (Assyrian *Sarrat*, "queen") died. She was buried in "the field of Machpelah," which the patriarch bought for four hundred silver shekels (about \$229.00) from the Hittites (*q.v.*) settled there. The details of this bargain agree very strikingly with the Babylonian legal procedure in such transactions.

Abraham now sent his servant to Mesopotamia to seek a wife for his son Isaac from among his kindred at Haran. Rebekah, the sister of Laban, accordingly became Isaac's wife. By his second wife, Keturah, Abraham was the ancestor of various tribes of Central Arabia. After this Abraham died, and was buried at Machpelah.

Abraham was the friend of God, the glorious prototype of the obedience and righteousness of faith; the father of the faithful, and the founder of the Hebrew race and of the religion of Jehovah.

**ABSALOM** [ăb'sa-lom] (Heb. "father of peace"), son of David and Maachah (2 Sam. 3. 3), through popular arts alienating the people from his father, at length raised a revolt against him (15-17), but was defeated by Joab (2 Sam. 18),



TRADITIONAL TOMB OR PILLAR OF ABSALOM, IN THE VALLEY OF KIDRON.

and slain by him (18. 14), to the great sorrow of David (2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 4).

**ACACIA** [a-că'ci-ă]. [See SHITTAH.]

**ACCAD** [ăc'e-ad] (Gen. 10. 10), one of the four cities of Nimrod in Shinar (Babylonia). Land of Sumer and Accad is in the Assyrian inscriptions the common designation of Babylonia as a whole. [See BABYLONIA.]

**ACELDAMA** [a-çel'da-mă]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**ACTS** [ăets], **THE**, or **THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES** [ă-pôs'tles]. Both titles go back to the second century, although neither was given the book by its author. The longer title is misleading if understood of "all the apostles," since the doings of only two, St. Peter and St. Paul, are described at any length. It is an historical work, of which the "Gospel according to St. Luke" forms the first book. This second book



describes the stages by which Christianity spread from Jerusalem the sacred, to Rome the political, capital of the world. The baptism of the Ethiopian (Acts 8, 27 ff.), and the presence of many Christians in Damascus (9, 2, 10, 19) are signs of a process by which the religion diffused itself southwards and eastwards. But the development of the church seemed to the author to be determined by its history in the civilized part of the world, and hence he describes that history alone.

Many characteristics suggest that the date of this history belongs to the period following 75 A.D. There were already in existence many histories of the Saviour (Luke 1, 1) when the plan of this history was conceived, and it has been suggested that the dates in Luke 3, 1 were calculated between 79 and 81 A.D. The marked insistence on the fact that Jesus and afterwards St. Paul were repeatedly pronounced by Roman officials to be guiltless of any crime against the Roman law (Luke 23, 2, 4, 14, 22; Acts 18, 16; 24, 23; 25, 25; 26, 31; 27, 3; 28, 31, and presumably in the trial at Rome), taken in connection with the fact that the Acts was composed in a time of persecution (14, 22), after Christianity had been declared by the government to be illegal and a capital offence, would lead to the belief that the author was guided to a certain degree by the desire to "appeal to the truth of history against the immoral and ruinous policy" of persecution. The book was intended to contain, among other things, "a temperate and solemn record of the facts concerning the formation of the church, its unswerving loyalty to the Roman government, its friendly reception by the Romans, and its triumphant vindication in the first great trial at Rome."

The author's personal acquaintance with many of the facts and personages of the history is shown by the marvellous vividness and accuracy of the narrative. The portraiture of St. Paul is so lifelike, and marked by so many touches of loving admiration, as to show the hand of a friend and disciple. The term "we" often occurs in the narrative (ch. 16, 10-17; 20, 5-15; 21, 1-18; 27, 1-28, 16), marking that the author was personally engaged in the incidents described. His tastes and ideas (so far as they are disclosed) are of the Greek type. Many little touches show an interest in medical details. All these characteristics agree with and confirm the very early tradition that the author was "St. Luke, the friend and "the beloved physician" of St. Paul (Col. 4, 14).

**ADAM** [ād'am], the Hebrew word for man, specially applied to the first man, the father of the whole human race (Gen. 3, 20; cf. Acts 17, 26). After the account of the creation of man and woman in Gen. 1, 26, 30, there is a second account in Gen. 2. The first narration is usually called the Elohistic, from its use of the word *Elohim* for God; the second, the Jehovistic, from its use of the name *Jehovah Elohim*. His disobedience and punishment are told in Gen. 3. In the Zend Avesta, the collection of ancient sacred books of the Iranians, there is a remarkable parallel to the

account of Adam given in Genesis. St. Paul contrasts with the first father of mortal men Christ, the "second man," the "last Adam," as the founder of a race regenerated by Divine grace (1 Cor. 15, 21, 22, 45-49; Rom. 5, 12-21).

**ADAMANT** [ād'a-mānt] (Heb. *shamir*; Gr. *adamas*). It is not known what is meant by *shamir*. Some have thought a peculiarly hard steel, others have suggested corundum (crystallized alumina), which is the hardest mineral excepting the diamond. The Greek word *adamas* (at any rate about the Christian era) denoted the diamond; but it is hardly probable that the Hebrews were acquainted with this stone during the time of the Old Testament.

**ADDER** [ād'dēr]. [See SERPENT.]

**ADONAI** [ād'o-nā'-ī], a Hebrew name for God. It is the plural of *Adon*, "lord," with the nominal suffix of the first person. In reading aloud, the Jews pronounce "Adonai" wherever the ineffable name *JHWH* occurs. The combination of these consonants with the vowels of *Adonai* gives the usual pronunciation "Jehovah."

**AGAPÆ** [āg'ā-pē] (from Gr. "love"), or love-feasts, the common meals of the early Christians which expressed the brotherly love that bound them together as one family, and culminated in the Lord's supper. Gross abuses of this beautiful custom, such as are condemned in 1 Cor. 11, 17 ff. and Jude 12, led to the separation of the Lord's supper from the love-feast in the post-apostolic church.

**AGATE** [āg'āte] (Heb. *shebo*; Gr. *achates*). The word is also used in the A.V. as a translation of the Hebrew word *kadkod*. The agate is one of the many varieties of minutely crystalline silica [see CHALCEDONY], denoting those arranged more or less in bands of different tints. From a very early period it has been used as a gem, and was often engraved.

**AGRICULTURE** [āgr'i-cul'tūre]. The patriarchs and their descendants down to the conquest of Canaan were rearers of cattle (sheep, oxen, goats, asses, and camels). After the settlement, the western tribes learned agriculture, and the cult-



PLOUGHING.

ure of the vine, olive, and fig tree, from the Canaanites. Among the crops raised were wheat, barley, rye (*R. V.* "spelt"), flax, cummin, fitches (*R. V.* "spelt"), beans, lentils, and millet (cf. Ezek. 4, 9).

**AHAB** [ā'hāb] ("father's brother"), son of Omri, king of the northern kingdom of Israel in the time of Elijah, reigned twenty-two years.

He defeated Benhadad, King of Damascus, twice, destroyed his capital, and shut him up in Aphek, afterwards forming a treaty with him against Assyria. Shalmaneser II., King of Assyria, in his monolith inscription claims to have defeated Ahab and Benhadad with other kings at Karkar in 854 B.C. A year after this Ahab met his death in a battle before Ramoth-Gilead, in which Benhadad overcame both him and his ally, Jehoshaphat of Judah. The worship of Baal and Ashtoreth, introduced by his wife, the Tyrian princess, Jezebel, with the religious struggle this called forth in the country, and his robbery and judicial murder of Naboth, left in Israel a dark shadow on the memory of Ahab.

**AHASUERUS** [a-hās'u-ē-rus], the name of the Persian King Xerxes (485-465 B.C.) in Ezra 4. 6 and the Book of Esther. The Ahasuerus of Dan. 9. 1 has not yet been satisfactorily identified.

**ALABASTER** [al'a-bās'ter] (Gr. *alabastron*). A more or less pellucid variety of light-colored marble, often banded or mottled, used for ornamental vases, etc. Matt. 26. 7.

**ALEXANDRIA** [al'ex-ān'dri-ā] (Acts 18. 24), the great seaport at the mouth of the Nile, founded by Alexander the Great about 332 B.C. He gave the Jews a quarter in it, and in the early Christian age it was the chief trade centre of east and west, and the home of literature and Greek philosophy.

**ALGUM** [al'gūm] (2 Chr. 2. 8; 9. 10, 11) or *Alnuq* (1 Kings 10. 11, 12), probably red sandalwood. It was obtained from Ophir.

**ALMOND** [al'mōnd]. The common almond, whose beautiful pink-white flowers appear in January, are among the first of the year; hence its Hebrew name = "waking" (Jer. 1. 11, 12). It grows wild on the higher lands of Palestine. There are frequent references to this tree in the Bible (Gen. 43. 11; Ex. 25. 33-35).

**ALOES** [al'oes], a perfume for garments (Ps. 45. 8; Song of Sol. 4. 14), and for beds (Prov. 7. 17); used also in burial (John 19. 39). Aloes was probably the gum of the eagle-tree of India. [See **LIGN ALOE**.]

**ALPHA** [al'phā] and **OMEGA** [ō-mē'gā or ō-mē-gā], the names of the first and last letters in the Greek alphabet. "The Alpha and the Omega" is used in Revelation 1. 8, 21. 6, 22. 13. *R. V.*, as a title of Christ, Beginning and End of all things (cf. John 1. 1-3; Col. 1. 15-18. Cf. also The First and the Last in Isa. 41. 4, 44. 6, 48. 12, the title given to Christ in Rev. 1. 17, 2. 8, 22. 13).

**ALTAR** [al'tar], an artificial erection for the offering of sacrifices and prayers, originally of earth, turf, and unhewn stones (Ex. 20. 24, 25). The law ordained that sacrifices should be offered only in the sanctuary; but the Hebrews continued to erect altars upon the high places (*q.v.*), until the Temple (*q.v.*) at Jerusalem, with its altar of incense in the sanctuary and its altar of burnt-offering in the forecourt, became under the reformation of Josiah universally recognized as the only place where sacrifices could be legitimately offered. The "horns" of the altar, placed at its four corners, were its most sacred parts. The blood of the sacrifices was smeared on them, and they were clasped by fugitives who claimed the right of asylum (Amos 3. 14). [See **TABERNACLE**.]

**AMALEKITES** [ām'a-lek-ites], wild Bedawin tribes in the south of Palestine, especially in the wilderness now named Et-Tih, with whom the Israelites were at feud from the time of Moses till their destruction by Saul and David. In the tablets of Tel el-Amarna (*q.v.*) they are classed as "plunderers."

**AMBER** [ām'bēr] (Heb. *chasmal*; Gr. *electron*). The word thus rendered occurs thrice in Ezekiel. It is almost certainly not the familiar mineral, a fossil resin of an orange-yellow color, which bears this name, but some metallic compound:

possibly the mixture of gold and silver now called electrum.

**AMEN** [ā'mēn' or ā'mēn'], a Hebrew word meaning "truth" (Isa. 65. 16), used adverbially to express strong confirmation (cf. Deut. 27. 15). Its use as a confirmatory response at the close of prayer (= "May it be so") is illustrated in Ps. 106. 48; 1 Cor. 14. 16, etc. *Amen*, *Amen* occurs twenty-five times in John's Gospel, and nowhere else, and is translated "Verily, verily." The *Amen*—i.e. the faithful and abiding One—is a title of Christ (Rev. 3. 14).

**AMERICAN STANDARD EDITION** of the Bible, edited by the American Revision Committee. [See **REVISED VERSION**.]

**AMETHYST** [ām'ē-thyst] (Heb. *achlamah*; Gr. *amethystos*). A purplish variety of quartz (crystallized silica), often used for ornamental purposes. It looks like a pale purple glass, but is rather harder. Ex. 28. 19.

**AMMONITES** [ām'mon-ites], a Semitic people settled north-east of the Dead Sea. The Israelites having seized, in the time of the Judges, a territory which they claimed, they were, down to the second century B.C., their hereditary foes. They are mentioned by Origen, in the third century A.D., as a still-existing Arab tribe.

**AMORITES** [ām'o-rites]. On the early Babylonian monuments all Syria, including Palestine, is known as "the land of the Amorites"; on those of the fifteenth century B.C., the country to the north of Palestine. They are represented on the



AMORITE.

Egyptian monuments with fair skins, light hair, blue eyes, aquiline noses, and pointed beards. When the Israelites invaded Palestine, their first attack was repulsed by the Amorites, who were then, with the Hittites (*q.v.*), the chief among the Canaanite tribes. [See **ABRAHAM**.]

**AMOS** [ā'mos] (probably "burdened"), one of the minor prophets, was a shepherd of Tekoa, in Judah, and prophesied at Bethel in the reigns of Uzziah, King of Judah, and Jeroboam II., King of Israel. The priests accused him of treason, and expelled him from the northern kingdom, to which his prophecies mainly refer, and whose downfall he foretold. [See **MINOR PROPHETS**.]

**ANAKIM** [ān'a-kim], "sons of Anak" ("long-necked"), a race of giants, who, when driven from the mountains of Hebron by Caleb or Joshua, found refuge in Philistia.

**ANATHEMA** [ā-nāth'ē-mā] having been used in LXX. to translate *herem*—i.e. whatever is solemnly and by command of God given over to destruction—came to mean a man or thing utterly abandoned and abominable (cf. Rom. 9. 3 and Gal. 1. 8, where *A. V.* "accursed" is in *R. V.* "anathema").

**ANATHOTH** [ān'a-thōth], three miles north-east of Jerusalem, was the birthplace of Jehu and of Jeremiah.

**ANDREW** [ān'drew], ("manly"), one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, brother of Simon Peter,



son of Jonas or John, was born at Bethsaida on the Sea of Galilee (John 1. 44). He was one of the first among the disciples of John the Baptist to become a follower of Jesus (John 1. 37-40), who called him, along with Peter, while fishing at the Sea of Galilee, to become a fisher of men (Mat. 4. 18-22; Mark 1. 16-20). He appears to have been one of those disciples who, after Peter, James, and John, stood nearest to his Master (Mark 13. 3; John 6. 3; 12. 22). The Acts of the Apostles mentions him only in 1. 13. According to tradition, he suffered martyrdom in Achaia on a cross shaped in the form of the letter X.

**ANGEL** [an'gél], literally a "messenger," and so translated in Luke 7. 24, etc., but specially a "messenger of God," one of the unseen citizens of heaven, who, according to Jewish and Christian opinion, are continually doing the bidding of the Most High (Ps. 104. 4; Mat. 4. 6; Heb. 2. 7). The "Angel of Jehovah (*A.V.* and *R.V.* the LORD)" in the Old Testament is Jehovah Himself in self-manifestation. The "Angels of the Seven Churches," in Revelation, are either the chief overseers, or else personifications, of those churches.

**ANISE** [an'ise] (Mat. 23. 23), dill (*R.V.*, margin). Used only once, when the Lord rebuked the Pharisees for attending to trides while they neglected weightier matters (Mat. 23. 23). The plant referred to is dill, as the revisers suggest in the margin. It is cultivated in the East as a condiment. By the distillation of its fruits (incorrectly called seeds) with water, the well-known dill water of medicine is produced.

**ANT** [ánt]. Ants are proverbial for the marvellous instinct which guides them in the economy, work, and discipline of their communities. They are small insects, but have wonderful muscular strength. Ants of Palestine store corn for winter (*Prov.* 6. 6-8; 30. 25).

**ANTELOPE** [an'té-lope] (*R.V.*; "Wild Bull," *A.V.*, Deut. 14. 5; Isa. 51. 20), the Arabian species, with straighter horns than the African. The antelope is often depicted on Egyptian monuments. It is a beautiful creature, standing about four feet high; very wild and fleet, and fierce when hard pressed by the hunter.

**ANTICHRIST** [an'ti-christ] is in the New Testament a term used only by St. John (1 John 2. 18, 22; 4. 3; and 2 John 7). The idea was already

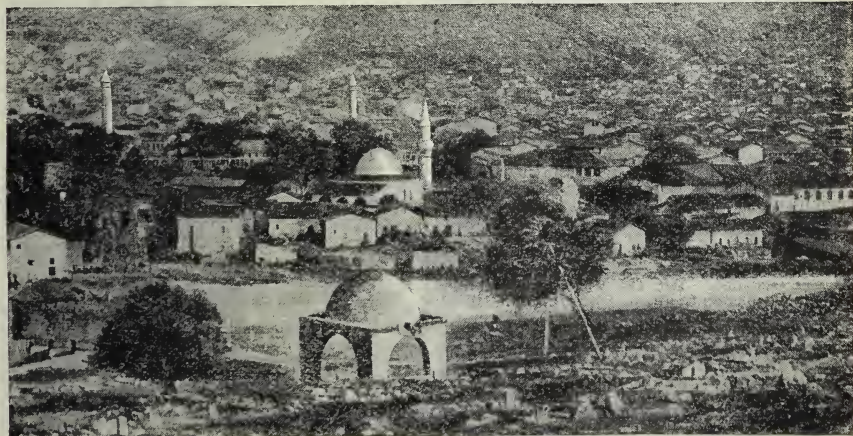
familiar to readers of Dan. 7. and Ezek. 38 and 39. As used in the New Testament the name may mean "one who usurps the place of Christ," or "one who sets himself up as a substitute for Christ." The principle of his opposition consists in the denial of the incarnation, which revealed the gracious will of God to unite man with Himself through Christ, and in the assertion of man's divinity apart from God in Christ. St. Paul teaches (2 Thes. 2. 3-10) that Antichrist will appear as a single adversary of Christ, "the man of sin," who, furnished by Satan "with all power, and signs, and wonders of falsehood," will sit "in the sanctuary of God, setting himself forth as God," and will be brought to nought by the manifestation of the coming of the Lord. As Moses was the type of Christ, so Balaam, the "Anti-Moses," was a type of Antichrist (Rev. 2. 14; Jude 11.; 2 Pet. 2. 15).

**ANTILEGOMENA** [an'ti-lē-gōm'ē-ná] (Gr. "disputed"). All the books that are found in the New Testament were not recognized as canonical at the first formation of the New Testament library. The Apocalypse, for example, and certain catholic epistles (2 and 3 John, 2 Peter, and Jude) find no place in the Syriac New Testament. In like manner, all the books of the Old Testament did not acquire their position of authority immediately.

No formal act by which the Canon (*q.v.*) was declared closed is recorded in history, but by the time of the New Testament there is no room to doubt that the Old Testament had been long complete in the form in which we now have it. Its threefold arrangement seems plainly indicated in the reference by the risen Saviour to all things which are written "in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning" Himself; for the Psalms form the first book in the third division of the Hebrew Bible.

Some have been inclined to place the final closing of the Hebrew Canon at a still later date, because the Talmud relates discussions which took place regarding Ezekiel, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Songs, and Esther, and which were only set at rest by a council at Jamnia about the beginning of the second century. [See also OLD TESTAMENT CANON.]

**ANTIOCH** [an'ti-ōch], (1) in Syria, on the river Orontes, a great city, ranking next after Rome



(From a Photograph by Bonfils.)

ANTIOCH IN SYRIA.

Acts 11. 19.

and Alexandria, where the name "Christian" was first used (Acts 11. 26); (2) in Pisidia, visited by St. Paul and Barnabas (Acts 13. 14).

**ANTIMONY** [an'ti-mō-nŷ]. The word does not occur in the Bible, but stibnite (antimony sulphide) was and still is in the East a pigment



employed for darkening the outer part of the eye, as when Jezebel "put her eyes in painting."

**ANTIPATRIS** [an-típ'a-tris] (Acts 23. 31), a city on the main road from Jerusalem to Caesarea, named after Antipater, father of Herod the Great.

**APES** [ápes] (1 Kings 10. 22), imported by Solomon. Baboons, apes, and monkeys are represented in the Assyrian and Egyptian monuments.

**APOCYPHA** [á-pō'e-rí-phá]. The word *Apocrypha* means "secret" or "hidden," and is applied to a class of writings which have been definitely rejected from the books of the Old and New Testaments. [See ANTILEGOMENA.] In connection with the English Bible, the term Apocrypha includes the following books and parts of books, which either have no canonical authority whatever, or have only a secondary and very shadowy authority:—

1. Additions to canonical books and interpolations—Epistle of Jeremiah, Baruch, Prayer of Manasses, additions to Daniel and Esther.

2. Continuations of canonical books—1 and 2 Esdras.

3. Romances—as Tobit and Judith.

4. Sapiential books—the Wisdom of Solomon, and Ecclesiasticus (or the Wisdom of Jesus the son of Sirach).

5. Historical books—the Maccabees.

In opposition to the criticisms of the Reformers, all of these books were declared canonical by the Council of Trent (1546 A.D.), with the exception of the Prayer of Manasses and the two Books of Esdras.

The Apocryphal Books are described in separate articles.

**APOLLOS** [a-pól'los], an Alexandrian Jew, who became a prominent teacher in the Apostolic ages. "Eloquent," "fervent in spirit," and "mighty in the Scriptures" (of the Old Testament), he had been a disciple of John before Priscilla and Aquila at Ephesus "expounded to him the way of God more perfectly" (Acts 18. 24 ff.). After Paul's departure from Corinth he preached the gospel there. Though one of the parties in the Corinthian church named itself after him (1 Cor. 1. 12 and 3. 4), he appears to have stood in a friendly relation to St. Paul (1 Cor. 3. 6), with whom he afterwards labored at Ephesus (1 Cor. 16. 12). He is last mentioned in Titus 3. 13. Luther was the first to suggest that Apollos was the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews.

**APOSTLE** [á-pōs'tle] (Gr. "ambassador"), in the New Testament the designation applied, in the first instance, to the twelve disciples of Jesus, whom He chose to be His constant companions and the nucleus of His church. Their names are recorded in Mat. 10. 2-4; Mark 3. 16-19; Luke 6. 14-16; Acts 1. 13. Of these Peter, who first recognized in Jesus the Messiah, and the brothers James and John are the best known. During our Lord's Galilean ministry they were sent forth on a mission (Mark 6. 7 ff.), confined to "the lost sheep of the house of Israel" (Mat. 10. 5, 6), and in later times they were distinguished as the "apostleship of the circumcision" (Gal. 2. 8) from St. Paul, who was called to be the apostle of the Gentiles. The risen Saviour extended their commission to all the world (Mat. 28. 18-20; Mark 16. 15; Luke 24. 47; Acts 1. 8). After the ascension the number of the apostles was not restricted to twelve (the "twelve apostles of the Lamb" in Rev. 21. 14 is a figurative expression). Besides Matthias, who took the place of Judas the betrayer (Acts 1. 21-26), Paul and Barnabas certainly (Acts 14. 14, etc.), James the Lord's brother, Andronicus, and Junias most probably (Gal. 1. 19; 1 Cor. 15. 7; Rom. 16. 7), and Silvanus possibly were apostles. An apostle was one who had these qualifications: (1) he had seen the Lord, and could bear witness to His resurrection (Luke 24. 48; Acts 1. 8, 22; 2. 32; 1 Cor. 9. 1);

(2) the "signs of an apostle"—namely, "all patience," also "signs and wonders, and mighty works" (2 Cor. 12. 12), and the "seal" of missionary success marked his ministry (1 Cor. 9. 2); (3) he was given to the church (Eph. 4. 11) and "set" in it (1 Cor. 12. 28) by a divine call (Rom. 1. 1, etc.).

**APPLE** [áp'ple] (*A. V.* and *R. V.*, Song of Sol. 2. 3, 5; 7. 8; 8. 5; Joel 1. 12), probably the apricot which bears yellow fruit (Prov. 25. 11).

**ARAM** [á'ram] ("highland"), the Old Testament name of Syria and Mesopotamia (sometimes used of Syria alone).

**ARAMAIC** [ár'á-má'ic]. The Aramaic language is properly the speech of the people of Aram, who occupied part of Upper Mesopotamia, in the Bible named Aram-Naharaim, "Aram of the Two Rivers," or Padan-aram, "Plain of Aram." The language fell into two main dialects—a north-eastern, spoken in Mesopotamia, which afterwards developed into Syriac; and a south-western, commonly but erroneously called Chaldee. The latter is in the Old Testament called Aramaic. In this language Dan. 2. 4-7. 28, and Ezra 4. 8-6. 18 and 7. 12-26 are written. [See *R. V.* margin.] The Aramaic language was widely diffused in Western Asia, and took the place in trade which English or French now holds. Aramaic displaced the Old Assyrian in Assyria and Babylonia, and prevailed there till the Arab domination. Its prevalence as a medium of communication is attested by 2 Kings 18. 26, and by its appearance on Assyrian weights and clay tablets, side by side with their cuneiform inscriptions. In Palestine it steadily encroached upon the Hebrew, and by the time of the Maccabees had altogether displaced it in ordinary use.

**ARARAT** [ár'a-rät], the country of the river Aras in Armenia; also the mount of Ararat, on which the ark rested after the Flood (Gen. 8. 4), 16,969 ft. above the sea. [See DELUGE.]

**ARK** [árk] of the Covenant. [See TABERNACLE.]

**ARMAGEDDON** [ár ma-géd'don] (Rev. 16. 16), "Mount Megiddo." [See MEGIDDO.]

**ARMS** [árms], **ARMÖR** [ár'mör]. Down to the age of David the army of Israel consisted ex-



ASSYRIAN HEAVY-ARMED SOLDIER.

clusively of foot-soldiers. These were probably divided into two classes—the *heavy-armed*, wearing helmet, coat of mail (*q.v.*), and greaves, and armed with a sword, one or two javelins.



and a heavy spear; and the *light-armed*, wearing helmet and corselet of leather, and armed with sword, bow, and sling. The metal which was earliest employed in the manufacture of weapons was bronze (in *A.V.* sometimes "steel," sometimes "brass;" in *R.V.* always "brass"), probably an alloy of copper and tin. The use of imported iron followed later. In the list given in Eph. 6, the apostle has probably the accoutrements of a Roman soldier before his mind.

**ASCALON** [as'cā-lōn] (Josh. 13. 3. etc.), a Philistine chief city, on the rocks by the sea. It was the birthplace of Herod the Great.

**ASHDOD** [ash'dōd] (Josh. 11. 22. etc.), Philistine chief city, near Ascalon, captured by Sargon in 711 B.C., according to his record.

**ASHERAH** [a-shē'rah], a sacred tree (for which a pole was often substituted) which, with the *Massēba*, or sacred stone pillar (see Deut. 16. 21, 22), stood near the altar on every Canaanite high-place. As the deity was believed to be present in the Asherah, this itself in later times came to be regarded as a goddess, and was identified with Ashtoreth (*q.v.*). [See Deut. 16. 21, 22. etc., where for the *A.V.* rendering "grove," the Hebrew word is reproduced in *R.V.*; and *cf.* the note on ASHERAH in preface to *R.V.*]

**ASHTORETH** [ash'tō-rēth or ash-tō'reth] (plural *Ashtareth*), the Phœnician goddess *Ashtart*, the female counterpart of the Phœnician Baal (*Melkart*), and regarded both as the goddess of war and destruction and as the deity of love

wild ass is untamable, and in fleetness far surpasses the horse. The allusions to its habits in Scripture are most accurate. The hunting of the wild ass is frequently represented in the Assyrian sculptures.

**ASPHALTITES** [ās-phāl'tites]. [See DEAD SEA.] **ASSASSINS** [ās-sās'sins] (Acts 21. 38, *R.V.*), a numerous body of desperadoes which arose in Judæa during the procuratorship of Felix, and afterwards took a leading part in the Jewish war. Their name *Sicarii* was derived from the curved dagger (Lat. *sica*) which they carried under their clothes, and with which they stabbed their opponents secretly in the crowds at festivals.

**ASSUR** [ās'sur]. [See ASSYRIA.]

**ASSYRIA** [as-sŷr'i-ā], the Greek and Roman name of Upper Mesopotamia (now *Kurdistan*), named in the Old Testament Assur ("water plain"), "the land of Nimrod" (Micah 5. 6; *cf.* Gen. 10. 11). Originally a colony from Babylonia, it became, about 1700 B.C., an independent kingdom, which in a career of conquest absorbed Babylon, Damascus, and Samaria, conquered Phœnicia, and made Judæa, Philistia, and Idumæa subject states. Its original capital was Assur, on the western bank of the Tigris (now the ruin *Kalah Shergat*). At a later date the capital was shifted to Nineveh (now *Koyunjik*, opposite Mosul), on the eastern bank of the river; and about 1300 B.C. Calah (now *Nimrud*) was founded by Shalmaneser I., a little to the south of Nineveh.

The following is a summary of the Assyrian invasions of Palestine, as attested by the monuments. From the middle of the twelfth century B.C. onward, Israel and Judah were, in the main, vassal states of Assyria. Tiglath-pileser I., (from about 1130) and Assur-nazir-pal (883-859), the builder of the great north-west palace at Calah, extended their power to the Mediterranean; and the latter's son, Shalmaneser II. (858-824), defeated Hadadezer (or Ben-hadad) of Damascus along with his allies, one of whom was Ahab of Israel, in a great battle at Karkar (854). In 842 B.C., Shalmaneser received tribute from Jehu, "the son of Omri." The Israelitish tribute-bearers are depicted on an obelisk of black marble now in the British Museum. PUL or Tiglath-pileser III. (745-728) in 738 received tribute from "Rezin of Damascus" and "Menahem of Samaria" (2 Kings 15. 19, 20). In return for the recognition of his suzerainty, he helped Ahaz of Judah (2 Kings 16. 7) against Pekah of Samaria and Rezin of Damascus (734-732), slaying Rezin and abolishing his kingdom, while he diminished that of Pekah (2 Kings 16. 9; 15. 29), and after Pekah's murder established Hoshea as tributary king (729). Shalmaneser IV. (727-723), to punish Hoshea's defection, besieged Samaria, but died during the siege (2 Kings 17. 5; *cf.* 18. 10), and the glory of victory fell to Sargon (722-706), who marks the capture of Samaria in his annals as his first military success. He carried 27,280 of its inhabitants into captivity, and put settlers from the east in their place. Judah also is mentioned in his inscriptions as tributary. He advanced to the Egyptian frontier, and captured Ashdod (Isa. 20. 1). Sargon was murdered 705 B.C., and his son Sennacherib (705-682) succeeded him. In 701 he led an army to Palestine, in order to punish his rebellious vassal Hezekiah, Tirhakah, king of Egypt, Hezekiah's ally, was defeated at Eltekeh, and the towns and villages of Judah were destroyed, 200,150 of their inhabitants being sent captives to Assyria. Sennacherib proceeded to invest Jerusalem; but his army was destroyed in a single night.

Esar-Haddon (681-669), the second colonizer of Samaria (Ezra 4. 2), made Judah and all Palestine tributary, as his tribute-list, which includes the name of Manasseh, testifies. Under Assur-bani-pal (Sardanapalus, 668-626), named Asnapper in Ezra 4. 10, Judah's subjec-



ISHTAR, FROM ASSYRIAN MONUMENTS.

and life. Her licentious worship was prevalent in Southern Canaan till suppressed by Josiah. Ashtart was derived from the Assyrian-Babylonian Istar, whom the women of Judah worshipped as "queen of heaven" in the time of Jeremiah (Jer. 7. 18; 44. 17-19).

**ASP** [asp]. [See SERPENT.]

**ASS** [ass]. The domesticated ass, which is traced by Darwin to the wild ass of Abyssinia, is depicted in the earliest Egyptian records, and also on the oldest Assyrian monuments. The ass is much more highly prized in the East than in the West. From early times, white (albino) asses were reserved for dignitaries (*cf.* Judg. 5. 10). The ass was the animal of peace (*cf.* Zech. 9. 9), as the horse was of war. It was forbidden to plough with an ass and an ox together.

*Ass, Wild.* Most of the Biblical references are to the wild ass of Syria, especially the descriptions in Job and the Prophets (Job 11. 12; 39. 5-8; 24. 5; Isa. 32. 14; Jer. 2. 24; 14. 6; Hos. 8. 9). The

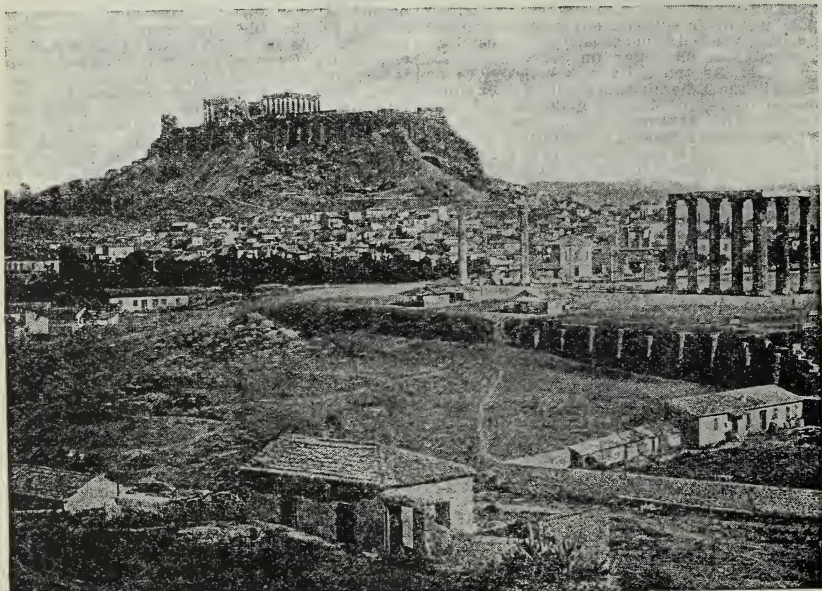


tion continued, in spite of the Jewish king's revolt (2 Chr. 33. 11). Not till the end of Assurbanipal's reign, in the general decline of the Assyrian Empire, does Judah appear to have recovered its independence, which, however, was soon afterwards lost, first to Egypt, under Necho, and then to Babylon, under Nebuchadrezzar. In 607 B.C., Nineveh was destroyed, and the Assyrian Empire came to an end.

Besides Assur (god of heaven), the supreme god of Assyria, and Ramman (Aramaic *Rimmon*, the storm-god), there were many other gods and goddesses, who were all of Babylonian origin. The Assyrians were distinguished as traders, soldiers, and political administrators, and owed

their empire to the perfection of their military organization.

The discoveries of Layard and Rassam at Nineveh half a century ago, and the decipherment by Grotefend and Sir H. Rawlinson of the cuneiform character, led to the reading of the monumental texts of Assyria, carved on statues and obelisks, or stored in the royal libraries on brick tablets. The work, continued by G. Smith, by Dr. Sayce, and by many others, has given us a very complete account of Assyrian history, often illustrating the Books of Kings and other parts of the Old Testament. The names of Jehu, Azariah, Menahem, Pekah, Hoshea, and Hezekiah, are mentioned by the contemporary Assyrian kings.



ATHENS. (From a Photograph by Bonfils.)

**ATHENS** [ăth'ens], the capital of Attica, the chief division of ancient Greece, and the seat of Greek literature, art, and civilization. St. Paul visited it in his second journey (Acts 17. 15; 1 Thes. 3. 1), and delivered a famous address on the Areopagus, or Hill of Mars (Acts 17. 22-31).

**ATONEMENT** [ă-tōne'ment], **DAY OF**. This was the annual day of humiliation and expiation for the sins of the nation, when the high priest made atonement for the sanctuary, the priests, and the people. It was celebrated on the tenth day of the seventh month by abstinence from ordinary labor, by a holy convocation, and by fasting. It was the only fast enjoined by the Mosaic law, and hence was called "the fast" (Acts 27. 9). The high priest, laying aside his official ornaments, first offered a sin-offering for himself and for the priesthood, entering into the Holy of Holies with the blood. He afterwards took two he-goats for the nation. One was slain for Jehovah. On the head of the other the sins of the people were typically laid; it was made the sin-bearer of the nation; and, laden with guilt, was sent away into the wilderness (Lev. 16; 22. 26-32; Num. 29. 7-11).

**A. U. C.** (*Anno Urbis Conditæ* or *Ab Urbe Condite*). In the year from the building of the city, i.e. Rome.

**AUTHORIZED** [au'thūr-ized] **VERSION**, 1611. The undertaking of this version sprang out of the Hampton Court Conference in January 1604. It was accomplished chiefly because of the keen personal interest displayed in it by James the First. Forty-seven scholars appear to have taken part in the work. The revisers were grouped into six companies, two meeting at Westminster, two at Oxford, two at Cambridge.

The principal regulations for the guidance of the revisers were the following:—(1) "The Bishops' Bible to be followed, and as little altered as the original will permit;" (3) "The old ecclesiastical words to be kept;" (6) "No marginal notes, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words;" (9) "As any one company hath dispatched any one book, they shall send it to the rest, to be considered of seriously and judiciously;" (14) "These translations to be used when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible; namely, Tindal's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, the Geneva."

It ought always to be clearly borne in mind that the *A. V.* was not a new translation; it was a thorough and scholarly revision of an already good version. The translators say in their preface: "Truly, good Christian Reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should



need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one . . . but to make a good one better." The chief defects in the *A. V.* were mainly two: (1) Many readings were followed in the *A. V.* which subsequent scholarship has proved to be unsound. (2) There was not any uniform method, followed alike by all the companies, of rendering words and phrases.

The text of Beza's Latin and Greek Testament of 1598 most nearly represents the text the revisers followed; and the two English versions whose influence can be most clearly traced throughout are the Geneva Bible (1560), and the Rheims Testament (1582). [See ENGLISH BIBLE.]

**AVENGER** [ā-vēn'jēr]. Hebrew custom, like that of many other early peoples, authorized and even required the next-of-kin to avenge a murdered person by killing his murderer (2 Sam. 14. 7 ff.). The Mosaic legislation aimed at mitigating its effects by providing cities of refuge (*q. v.*) to which a homicide might escape, and where he might claim a fair trial (see Num. 35. 9-32).

**AZAZEL** [ā-zā-zel] (Lev. 16. 8, 10, 23), the evil spirit of the wilderness to whom on the Day of Atonement the goat laden with the sins of the people is said to be sent. [See ATONEMENT, DAY OF.]

## B

**BAAL** [bā'al] ("owner," "lord"), plural Baalim. a deity worshipped in all the Phœnician settlements and in Canaan. Every cultivated district



FIGURE OF BAAL, THE MALE SUN-GOD OF THE PHœNICIANS, CARRIED IN PROCESSION.

had its local Baal, who fertilized the land by his springs, and to whom, as divine landlord, tribute was due. The special Baal introduced by Ahab was Melkart, of Tyre.

**BAALZEBUB** [bā'al-zē-bub] (2 Kings 1. 2, 3, 6, 16), a Baal of flies, worshipped in Ekron, and noted as a giver of oracles. *Beelzebub* (*A. V.* and *R. V.* *Beelzebub*), which in time of the New Testament (Mat. 10. 25; 12. 24, 27; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15, 18, 19) had become a name for the "prince of the demons," is an easier pronunciation of the same name (*cf.* *Belial* for *Belial*, and *Bab-el-mandel*, the common pronunciation of *Bab-el-mandel*).

**BABEL** [bā'bel] ("gate of God"), Greek form Babylon, the great city built on both sides of the lower Euphrates, which from the time of Khammurabi (2100 B.C.) was the capital of the Babylonian Empire. The Bible records its pri-

meval origin (Gen. 10. 10), and the "Tower of Babel" has been found in its great temple of Bel. Babylon was to the Hebrew prophets what Rome was to John in the Apocalypse—the chief centre of the glory and ungodliness of the world. It is now a complete ruin.

**BABYLONIA** [bā'b'y-lō'nī-ā], the ancient name of Lower Mesopotamia. Sumerian or Accadian is the title given to the supposed non-Semitic language of Babylonia, spoken by its earlier inhabitants, the inventors of the cuneiform system of writing, the builders of its great cities, and the founders of its culture. They were dispossessed by Semites, who adopted and improved the civilization they found in the country, and intermarried with its population. The later Babylonians were, consequently, a mixed race. But the existence of a separate Sumerian race and language is doubted by some eminent scholars, who hold that the earliest known inhabitants of Babylonia were Semites.

Babylonia was divided into the two districts of Accad in the north, and Sumer (probably the Shinar of the Old Testament) in the south. Among its chief cities were Ur, Erech (Gen. 10. 10), Larsa (the Ellasar of Gen. 14. 1), Nippur, Sepharvaim (2 Kings 17. 24, "the two Sip-paras"), Eridu ("the good city"), and Calneh (Gen. 10. 10).

The salt-marshes at the mouths of the Euphrates and Tigris (the Merathaim of Jer. 50. 23) were the original home of the Kaldā, or Chaldeans.

The most famous of the early kings of Babylonia were Sargon of Agade or Accad (about 3500 B.C.), and his son, Naram-Sin, who conquered a large part of Western Asia (including Palestine). A great Babylonian library was founded in the reign of Sargon. Babylonia subsequently fell under the domination of Elam. This was put an end to by Khammu-rabi (the Amraphel of Gen. 14. 1), who drove out the Elamites, overcame the Elamite prince Arioch, and founded a united monarchy about 2100 B.C. About 1726 B.C. it was conquered by the Kassī, or Kossæans, from the mountains of Elam; and a Kassite dynasty ruled over it for 576 years and 9 months. In this epoch, Canaan passed into the hands of Egypt.

In 729 B.C., Babylonia was conquered by the Assyrian king Tiglath-pileser III.; but on the death of Shalmaneser IV. (723 B.C.), it was seized by the Kaldā or "Chaldean" prince Merodach-baladan (2 Kings 20. 12-13), who held it till 709 B.C., when he was driven out by Sargon.

Babylonia revolted from Sennacherib, who destroyed Babylon in 689 B.C. It was rebuilt by Esar-haddon, who made it one of his residences; and it was to Babylon that Manasseh was brought a prisoner (2 Chr. 33. 11). After the death of Esar-haddon, Samas-sum-ukin, the viceroy of Babylonia, revolted against his brother the Assyrian king, and the revolt was suppressed with difficulty.

When Nineveh was destroyed, 607 B.C., Nabopolassar, the viceroy of Babylonia, made himself independent. His son Nebuchadrezzar, after defeating the Egyptians at Carchemish, succeeded him as king, 605 B.C., and founded the New Babylonian Empire. He strongly fortified Babylon, and adorned it with palaces. His son, Evil-Merodach, who succeeded him in 561 B.C., was murdered after a reign of two years. The last monarch of the Babylonian Empire was Nabonidus, 555-538 B.C., whose eldest son, Belshazzar, is mentioned in several inscriptions. Babylon was captured by Cyrus 538 B.C.; and though it revolted more than once, never succeeded in maintaining its independence.

An annalistic tablet of Cyrus, now in the British Museum, describes the fall of the Babylonian Empire in 538 B.C. In June the Babylonian army was defeated at Opis, and Sippara "was taken without fighting." Gobryas, the governor of Kurdistan, captured Babylon "with-

out fighting," and also the king (Nabonidus); and in October, Cyrus assumed the title of "king of Babylon." A proclamation of Cyrus says that he restored to their native lands the exiles in Babylonia, together with their gods. The Jews, who had no images, took with them the sacred vessels of the Temple.

The patron god of Babylon was Bel-Merodach, often called simply Bel (or "lord"), who became the supreme god of Babylonia. His minister and interpreter was Nebô "the prophet," to whom the origin of writing was ascribed. The chief goddess was Istar, originally the goddess of the evening and morning stars (worshipped in Canaan as Ashtoreth). Other deities were the sun-god Tammuz, whose supposed death was annually mourned by the women (Ezek. 8. 14); and Ramman, or Rimmon, or Hadad, the god of the atmosphere, whose name appears in Gath-Rimmon, etc. Dagon and Moloch were also imported from Babylon.

**BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY** or **EXILE**, the period in Jewish history from the carrying away of the people of Judæa to Babylon in 597 and 586 to their return in 538 B.C.

**BADGER SKINS** [bādġ'er] ("Seal Skins" or "Porpoise Skins," *R.V.*), used for the covering of the Tabernacle, and (Ezek. 16. 10) for women's shoes; probably skins of seals and dugongs, which were common in the Red Sea.

**BALAAAM** [bā'laam], a Mesopotamian prophet, who, when summoned by the Moabite king Balak to curse, actually blessed, Israel; but, bribed by "the wages of unrighteousness," seduced the people into impurity. In the New Testament he is the type of the false prophets.

**BALM** [bālm], an odoriferous resin, highly esteemed in the East for its healing virtues (Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11; 51. 8). It was an article of commerce between the Jews and the Tyrians (Ezek. 27. 17).

**BAPTISM** [bāp'tizm], a symbolic washing or bathing, signifying repentance, the putting away of sin, and the beginning of a new life. It appears first in the New Testament in connection with the ministry of John the Baptist (Mat. 3. 6), and afterwards in connection with the preaching of the apostles, both during (John 4. 2) and after (Acts 2. 38) the lifetime of Jesus.

**BARAK** [bā'raġ] ("lightning-flash"), of Keshesh-Naphthali, son of Abinoam, encouraged by the prophetess Deborah to take the lead in the struggle against the Canaanites, seized Mount Tabor with 10,000 men, and, rushing down the mountain, defeated Sisera's army at its foot and along the right bank of the Kishon, near Megiddo. A splendid "song of Deborah and Barak" celebrates the victory (Judg. 5).

**BARLEY** [bār'leġ] was extensively cultivated in Palestine and neighboring countries from the earliest times (Ex. 9. 31; Lev. 27. 16, etc.).

**BARNABAS** [bār'na-bas] ("son of exhortation"), St., the surname given by the apostles to Joseph or Joseph, a Levite of Cyprus (Acts 4. 36), who was sent by them to Antioch to confirm the church there. From Antioch he "went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul," whom he had before introduced at Jerusalem to St. Peter and St. James as a new convert (9. 27). When he had brought him to Antioch, they remained there together for a year, and "taught much people" (11. 25, 26). Barnabas accompanied St. Paul on his first missionary journey, and on his journey to the council at Jerusalem, and afterwards at Antioch (15. 35). When St. Paul, starting on his second missionary journey, refused to take John Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, the two apostles separated, Barnabas taking Mark with him to Cyprus. St. Paul refers to him in 1 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 2. 13; Col. 4. 10. The authorship of the Epistle to the Hebrews was attributed to Barnabas by Tertullian. The Codex Sinaiticus includes an "Epistle of Barnabas," which was regarded as canonical by

many in the ancient church, but is held to date from the beginning of the second century A.D.

**BARTHOLOMEW** [bar-thōl'o-mēw] ("son of Talmai"), one of the twelve apostles of Jesus (Mat. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; Acts 1. 13). He is commonly identified with Nathanael of Cana of Galilee (John 1. 45-51; 21. 2), on the ground that (1) Bartholomew is not mentioned in St. John, nor Nathanael in the other three gospels; and (2) Philip is in the first three gospels associated with Bartholomew, in St. John with Nathanael.

**BARUCH** [bā'ruġ] ("blessed"), **BOOK OF**, and **Epistle of Jeremiah**: The Book of Baruch, of which the Epistle of Jeremiah constitutes the sixth chapter in the Latin Vulgate, is written in the name of Baruch, the scribe of Jeremiah, and contains exhortations to the captives in Babylon, with promises of their return. The Epistle of Jeremiah, which is commonly attached to Baruch, is a protest against idolatry. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**BAT** [bāt], classed among unclean winged creatures (Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18). It swarms in the numberless ravines, caves, and ruins of Palestine (*cf.* Isa. 2. 20).

**BAY-TREE** [bay] does not refer to a particular kind of tree, but to a tree growing luxuriantly in its native soil, and is thus translated by the revisers (*Is.* 37. 35). There is no ground for identifying the tree with the bay or noble laurel, as our translators and others have done.

**BDELLIUM** [dēl'yūm] (Heb. *bedo-lach*; Gr. rendering in Genesis *anthrax*, in Numbers *crystalinus*). What is meant is uncertain, probably a gem, but some have suggested a vegetable gum, others pearls. Gen. 2. 12.

**BEAN** [bēan], used both as a vegetable and as flour by the Jews (2 Sam. 17. 28; Ezek. 4. 9).

**BEAR** [bēar]. The bear of Syria, little different from the brown bear of Europe, is still common on Hermon and in the Lebanon. Its ferocity, especially when deprived of its cubs, is several times referred to in Scripture (2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12; Hos. 13. 8), as well as its deep growl (Isa. 59. 11).

**BEARD** [bēard] (Lev. 19. 27). Beards were worn long and carefully trimmed. To neglect the beard



Egyptian.



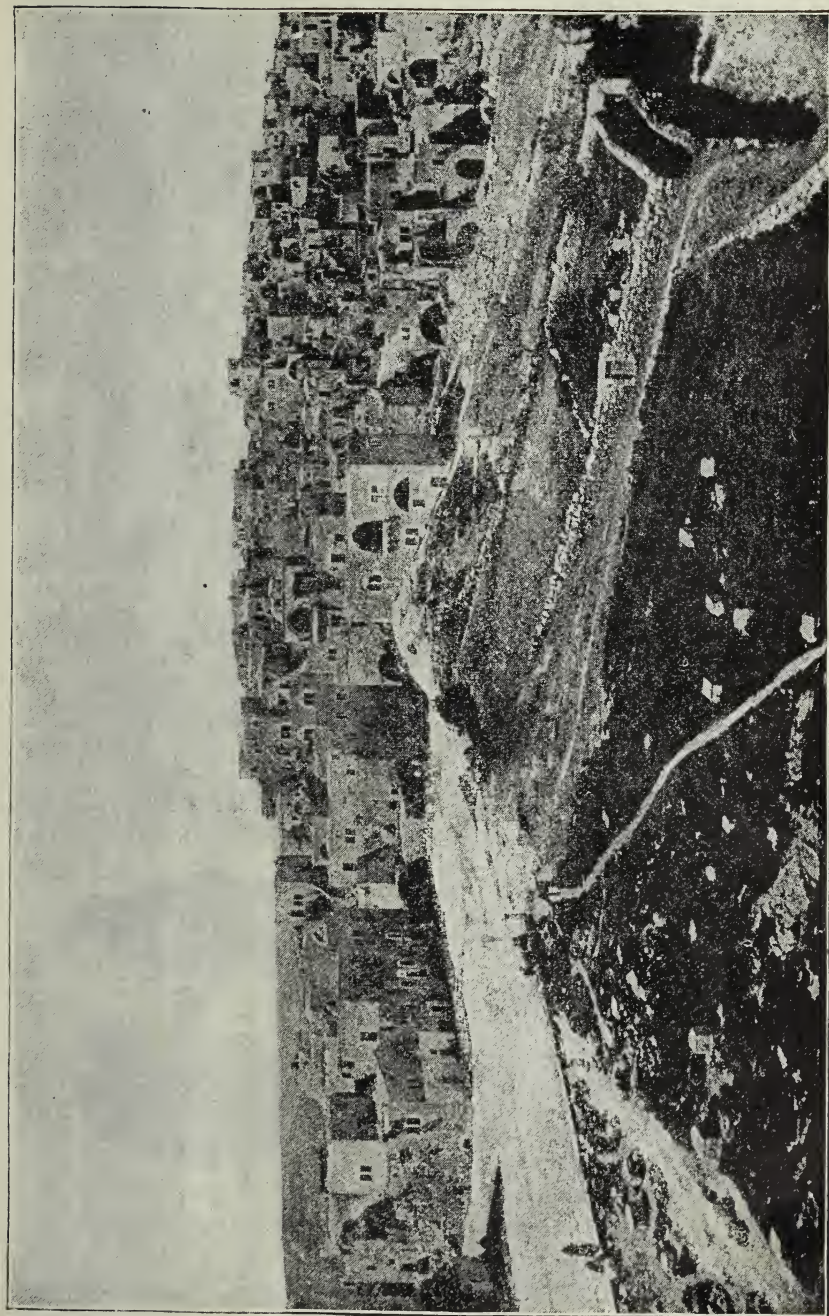
Assyrian.

BEARDS.

was a sign of mourning (Isa. 15. 2); to pluck another by the beard was to insult him. [See also HAIR.]

**BED** [bēd] (Gen. 47. 31; Mat. 9. 2). The poorer people in Palestine slept upon the bare floor, wrapped in their cloaks, or upon a mattress or quilt, which was rolled up and put away in the daytime. The





BETHLEHEM.  
(From a Photograph by Mason Good.)



wealthy used a wooden framework covered with cushions as a divan by day and a bed at night, and the more luxurious had bedsteads carved and inlaid with ivory (Amos 6. 4). The "bed" of Og (Deut. 3. 11) was probably a sarcophagus of ironstone.

**BEE** [bē]. The honey-bee of Palestine is very similar in appearance and habits to that of Northern Europe, but it is perceptibly smaller, and has more conspicuous black bands on the body; it therefore has been distinguished as a separate species, *Apis fasciata*, the "banded bee." It is extremely abundant in a wild state, hence Canaan was described as "a land flowing with milk and honey" (Ex. 3. 8, 17). Honey was exported to Tyre (Ezek. 27. 17). [See HONEY.]

**BEETLE** [bē'tle], *A. V.*; *Cricket, R. V.* In the *A. V.* the Hebrew word *chagol*, which occurs in Lev. 11. 22, is translated "beetle." However, the context renders it probable that some other kind of insect, akin to the locust or grasshopper, was meant by it. Although beetles are very numerous in Palestine, they are not mentioned in any other passage of the Bible.

**BEHEMOTH** [bē'hē-mōth] (Job 40. 15-24), the hippopotamus, the Hebrew name being formed from the Egyptian name "water ox" (*cf.* the



HIPPOPOTAMUS AMPHIBIUS.

Arabic name "water buffalo"). An old Egyptian monument depicts the taking of the hippopotamus by spear and pitfall, the means now used by the Sudanese (*cf.* Job. 40. 24).

**BEL** [bēl], the Babylonian and Assyrian form of Baal. [See BABYLONIA.]

**BELSHAZZAR** [bēl-shāz'zar]. [See BABYLONIA.]

**BERYL** [bēr'yl] (Heb. *tarshish*, Gr. *beryllion*). The beryl is an alumina glucina silicate, of a pale sea-green color, closely allied to the emerald, which, however, is a richer and brighter green. It was well known in classic times, but whether it is the stone meant by *tarshish* is uncertain. Since it occurs in Egypt (as does the emerald) this is not impossible. Both are considerably harder than steel. Ex. 28. 20.

**BETHANY** [bēth'a-ny]—"house of dates"—(Mat. 21. 17, etc.), a village on the southeast slope of Olivet, fifteen furlongs from Jerusalem.

**BETHEL** [bēth'el] (Gen. 12. 8, etc.), "house of God," the site of Abraham's altar, near Luz, eleven miles north of Jerusalem. A sacred place under the Judges, it was the chief seat of the idolatry under Jeroboam.

**BETHESDA** [bē-thēs'dā]. [See JERUSALEM.] **BETHLEHEM** [bēth'le-hēm] ("house of bread"), or Ephrathah—"fruitful"—(Gen. 35. 19, etc.), a village of Judah, five miles south of Jerusalem, the home of David and birthplace of our Lord; now a flourishing town of 5,000 inhabitants. On the traditional site of the rock-cut manger stands perhaps the oldest existing Christian church in the world.

**BIBLE** [bi ble]. The word Bible is from the Greek *biblia*, "books." The whole collection of sacred Scriptures was called *Ta Biblia*, "the books," *par excellence*. The Greek plural *biblia* came to be used in Late Latin as a feminine

singular noun. Hence, in modern languages, it appears as *La Bible*, *Die Bibel*, and the like.

The Bible falls into two parts, commonly called the Old and New Testaments, instead of the more complete title, "Books of the Old and New Testaments." The word Testament is from the Latin *testamentum*, "a will," which was the Vulgate rendering of the Greek *diathēke*, used, for example, by St. Paul in 2 Cor. 3. 14. *Diathēke*, again, was the rendering in the LXX. of the Hebrew *berith*, "covenant." The Law was based upon a Covenant (*q.v.*), and the Book of the Covenant (Ex. 24. 7) was the obvious name for a writing embodying it. And as the gospel is a new covenant contrasted with the old, we speak of the Old and the New Covenant when we mean the two dispensations.

The Bible is "a divine library," consisting of many books, given forth "by divers portions and in divers manners," each having had its special occasion and mode of composition, though all inspired with one divine purpose.

The books are manifold in their literary forms, diversified in their subjects; yet united they form a divine revelation, and are appropriately enough described as the Word of God. Not in the sense that every verse and every sentence is like an oracle proclaimed from heaven, in such a way, for example, as the Mohammedans regard their Koran; for the folly of man is allowed to speak in its pages as well as the wisdom of God, and there is the fullest record of human perversity as well as the clearest expression of divine goodness and justice. It is not in the individual words and phrases that the value of these books lies as a revelation: it is in the continuity and connection of the whole.

**BIER** [biēr] (2 Sam. 3. 31; Luke 7. 14). The Israelites, like the later Jews, buried the bodies of their dead (Gen. 23. 19). The burial was within a few hours after death. Probably the wooden framework of a bed served for a bier, as the same word is used for both.

**BIRDS** [birds]. There are in Palestine about 350 species of birds, 26 of which are peculiar to that country. In the Law, nineteen (Lev. 11. 13-19) or twenty (Deut. 14. 11-20) species of birds, mostly carnivorous, are (with the addition of the bat) declared to be unclean. The birds caught for food were chiefly pigeons, partridges, and quails. The dove is mentioned in the Bible more than fifty times, and was the bird with which the Israelites were most familiar. Turtle-doves and



TURTLE-DOVE. *Turtur vulgaris*.

young pigeons were the only birds used for sacrifices; hence there was a busy trade in them in the neighborhood of the Temple. There are many Scriptural allusions to the habits of pigeons, as Song of Sol. 2. 14; Jer. 48. 28; Ps. 55. 6; Ps. 68. 13. Dovecots made of pots imbedded in clay, are numerous in Palestine (*cf.* Isa. 60. 8);



they are often placed inside the walls in the houses of the poor. At the present day partridges abound, and also wild ducks, especially in the Jordan valley; and the stork (Heb. the "pious" bird) is common on the plains. There are eight species of ravens, and various species of vultures and hawks are seen, especially near the Dead Sea. There is, on the whole, a deficiency of singing birds, though blackbirds, larks, finches, cuckoos, and Palestine nightingales (Arab. *bulbul*) are heard in spring. The other birds mentioned in the Bible are the bittern (for which the *R.V.*, following the LXX. text, gives porcupine), the common cock and hen (not mentioned in the Old Testament, but common in New Testament times), the cormorant, the crane, the eagle (margin of *R.V.* gives great vulture, or vulture,—probably the griffon), the gier-eagle (the Egyptian vulture, or Pharaoh's hen, *R.V.* vulture), the glede (probably the buzzard), the heron, the lapwing (*R.V.* hoopoe), the kite (*R.V.* falcon), the osprey, the ostrich, the ossifrage (*R.V.* gier-eagle,—the bearded vulture or lammergeier), various species of owls, the peacock (imported by Solomon), the pelican, the sparrow, the swallow and swift, and the swan.

**BIRTHRIGHT** [birth'right'] (Gen. 25. 31; Heb. 12. 16), a position of peculiar honor and privilege assigned to the eldest son ("the beginning of his father's strength," Deut. 21. 17). The "double portion" was his right. The birthright could be parted with (Gen. 25. 33), or lost through misconduct (1 Chr. 5. 1).

**BISHOP** [bish'öp] (Gr. "overseer") is in the New Testament one of the overseers of a Christian congregation, and synonymous with presbyter (elder *q.v.*). In the course of the second century the chairman or moderator, distinguished from his fellow-elders as *primus inter pares* (first among his equals), concentrated in his hand the superintendence and teaching of the congregation, and the name of bishop came to be confined to him.

**BISHOPS' BIBLE** [bish'öps' bi'ble]. In 1568, the large, handsome folio first edition of the Bishops' Bible was published. It was prepared mainly by Episcopalian scholars, under the supervision of Archbishop Parker. From its rendering of Jer. 8. 22, "Is there no travacle in Giltad?" it is vulgarly called the "Treacle Bible." The volume is printed in bold black letter. In 1571, copies were ordered to be placed in all the churches. The Geneva Bible became more and more the Bible of the people in their homes for private study; the Bishops', the Bible publicly read in the churches. [See ENGLISH BIBLE.]

**BITUMEN** [bi-tü'mën] (Heb. *zopheth* or *chamar*, Gr. *asphaltos*, *A.V.* *slime*). The name includes several compounds of carbon and hydrogen, from which pitch, asphalt, etc., are obtained. Bitumen is often stranded on the shores of the Dead Sea. It occurs at the base of Hermon, and there are springs of it in the Euphrates valley. It is also found near Nineveh. This substance is not necessarily connected with volcanic disturbances.

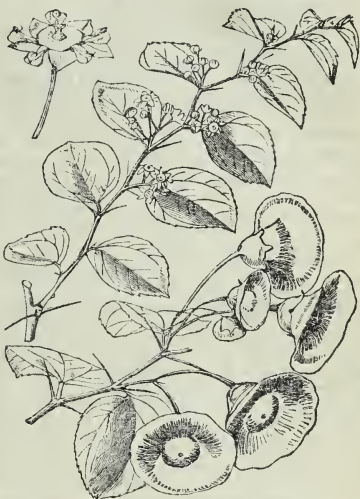
**BOAR** [boär] **WILD**. Heb. *chazir* (*Sus scrofa*). Mentioned with reference to its destructive habits in Ps. 80. 13: "The boar out of the wood doth waste it." Wild boars are especially numerous in the thickets and brakes of the Jordan valley, whence, when the river rises just before harvest, they are driven out, and play havoc with the cornfields and cultivated ground of the uplands. They are equally common in the southern wilderness, where they plough the ground for the bulbs which abound there.

**BOTTLES** [böt'tles] in Palestine were, and are to this day, commonly made of the skin of a goat turned inside out.

**BOX** [böx] is twice mentioned in association with the fir-tree and the pine (Isa. 41. 19; 60. 13).

They grow together, forming the beauty of Lebanon. Some have it that the references in the verses are to the cypress; but the box grows also in Lebanon, and attains a considerable height. That the box is referred to is confirmed by the rendering of Ezek. 27. 6 by the revisers, in which the benches of the Tyrian ships are said to be "of ivory inlaid in boxwood from the isles of Kittim."

**BRAMBLE** [bräm'ble], *Brier*, *Thistle*, *Thorn*, represented by nine words in the Old Testament



CHRIST'S THORN.

Branch in flower and a separate flower; branch in fruit—the fruit has a broad thin brim.

and three in the New Testament. Spine-bearing plants form a considerable portion of the flora of Palestine.

**BRASS** [bräss], Bronze, etc. [See COPPER.]

**BREAD** [brëäd] was commonly of wheat-meal, sometimes of barley (Judg. 7. 13; 2 Kings 4. 42). The meal was kneaded in wooden "troughs" (Ex. 12. 34); the dough was then mixed with yeast or leaven, and pressed or cut into thin, round cakes, then baked over hot stones or in an oven.

**BREASTPLATE** (High-priest's) [brëäst'plate' (high'-priest's')]. [See PRIESTS and GEMS.]

**BRETHREN** [brëth'rën] **OF JESUS**, four in number (Mat. 13. 55; Mark 6. 3), during his life unbelieving (John 7. 3-7), were among the earliest members (Acts 1. 14) and missionaries (1 Cor. 9. 5) of the church. One of them, St. James "the Lord's brother," had the authority of an apostle (Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9 and 12).

**BRIMSTONE** [brim'stöne]. [See SULPHUR.]

**BROOM** [brööm]. [See JUNIPER.]

**BULL** [bul], Wild. [See ANTELOPE.]

**BULRUSH** [bul'rish], the papyrus, which formerly grew in the Nile, rooting itself in the river mud (Ex. 2. 3; Job 8. 11; see margin *R.V.*, and *cf.* Isa. 18. 2, *R.V.*). It is now extinct in Egypt, though still found higher up the Nile valley. It covers acres of the shallow water in Lake Merom. The papyrus has a triangular stem eight to ten feet high, terminating in a bush of slender leaves, from which paper was made.

**BURIAL** [bur'i-al, bër'ri-al] was probably, as it now is in Palestine, on the day of death, or next day. As soon as death had taken place, the eyes of the dead were closed (Gen. 46. 4). The body was washed (Acts 9. 37), anointed (Mark 16. 1; Luke

24. 1; John 12. 7; 19. 40), and swathed in linen (Mat. 27. 59; Mark 15. 46). There is no mention of the Egyptian custom of embalming (Gen. 50. 2, 26) as having ever been followed by Israelites. In Old Testament times the dead appear to have been buried in the clothes worn in life. The dead body was carried to the grave on an open bier (2 Sam. 3. 31), followed by the mourners and professional wailing-women (Eccl. 12. 5; Jer. 9. 17-20; Amos 5. 16). Burning of the dead was resorted to only in the case of criminals guilty of the most hateful crimes (Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9; Josh. 7. 25), and was regarded with horror (Amos 2. 1). It was the greatest calamity to be deprived of burial (2 Kings 9. 10; Jer. 8. 2; 9. 22; 22. 19; Ezek. 29. 5; Ps. 79. 2, 3). Many passages of the Old Testament prove the desire of Israelites to be buried in the family burying-place ("with their fathers"), an evidence of their belief that the communion of kindred subsisted after death (Gen. 15. 13; 1 Kings 13. 22, etc.). The burial places were graves dug in the earth, caves, or chambers hewn out in the rock (Isa. 22. 16), and closed with large stones to secure them from wild beasts. Such rock sepulchres abound in the neighborhood of Jerusalem. In later times the custom arose of white-washing every year after the rainy season the stones enclosing the sepulchres, to prevent passers-by from being accidentally defiled by touching them (*cf.* Mat. 23. 27).

**BURNT-OFFERINGS** [bûrnt-'ôf-fêr-ings], or sacrifices, in which the victim was wholly burnt with fire, to express the entire surrender of the offerer to God, are mentioned in Genesis as offered by Abel (4. 3, 4), Noah (8. 20), and Abraham (22. 2, 7, 8, 13). The law prescribed them every Sabbath (Num. 28. 9, 10), every month (28. 11-15), at the Passover (28. 19-23), on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16), at Pentecost (23. 16), and at the Feast of Trumpets (23. 23-25). Freewill burnt-offerings were sanctioned by Lev. 1. 13. Such were offered at Solomon's accession (1 Chr. 29. 21), and in connection with Hezekiah's reformation (2 Chr. 29. 31-35).

## C

**CÆSAREA** [cæs'a-rê'â] (Acts 10. 1, 24; 21. 8; 25. 1), the seaport in Sharon, built by Herod the Great in 13 B.C., was the residence of the Roman procurators.

**CÆSAREA PHILIPPI** [cæs'a-rê'â phî-lîp'pî], (Mat. 16. 13; Mark 8. 27), the name given by Philip the Tetrarch to Paneas, at the main Jordan source, and at the foot of Hermon; now the village *Banias*.

**CALAMUS** [cal'â-mûs], or sweet flag, was imported from a far country (Jer. 6. 20), and sold in the markets of Tyre (Ezek. 27. 19), and is still brought to the Damascus market from Arabia. Its root-stock is aromatic. It was a chief ingredient of the holy anointing oil (Ex. 30. 23).

**CAIAPHAS** [cā'ia-phas] (Mat. 26. 3. 57; John 11. 49; 18. 13-28; Luke 3. 2; Acts 4. 6), Jewish high-priest in the time of Jesus. His proper name was Joseph, Caiaphas being his surname. He was a son-in-law of Annas, high-priest 7-14 A.D. Under the Roman dominion the high-priests were frequently changed; but Caiaphas held the office long. He was appointed by Pilate's predecessor, Valerius Gratus (15-26 A.D.), probably about 18 A.D., and not removed till after the deposition of Pilate by Vitellius, governor of Syria, in 36 A.D. The statement (John 11. 49; 18. 13) that Caiaphas was "high priest that year" has led some to suppose wrongly that the high-priests were at that time changed every year. The usage of Josephus in extending the title "high-priest" to all those still living who had held the office explains how Annas is so styled in Acts 4. 6 and probably John 18. 19, 22.

**CALENDAR** [cal'en-dar]. [For Table of Months and Seasons, see p. 15.] The Hebrews employed a lunar year of twelve months (1 Kings 4. 7;

1 Chr. 27. 1-15). A strictly lunar year would cause the annual festivals, as fixed by the calendar, constantly to recede from their appropriate agricultural seasons. The year was doubtless brought into correspondence with the sun by the intercalation of a thirteenth month every three or four years.

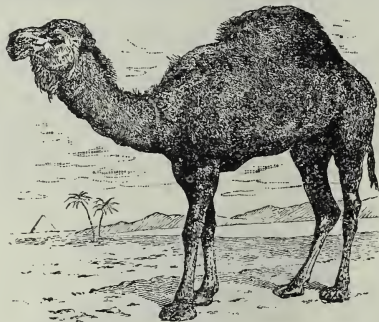
The year began in the spring, with the month Abib or Nisan; but there was apparently a civil or rather agricultural year also from the earliest times, which began in the autumn (*cf.* Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22; Lev. 25. 4, 9 ft.). Some time after the Exile the custom arose of keeping the new moon of the seventh month as new year's day.

Day was reckoned from evening to evening (Lev. 23. 32). The exact designation of the civil day was evening to morning (Dan. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 11. 25). The day was divided into morning, noon, and evening (Ps. 55. 17); or more precisely into dawn, sunrise, heat of the day, cool of the day, time when the women are wont to go forth to draw water, time of the evening sacrifice. The phrase, "between the two evenings," probably meant the twilight.

After the Exile the use of hours became common, and the day from sunrise to sunset was divided into twelve hours (Mat. 20. 1-12; John 11. 9). The night was divided into three watches: from sunset to midnight, midnight to cock-crow, cock-crow to sunrise; but in the Grecian and Roman period into four watches. A division of the night into twelve hours was also in use. A seven-day period is mentioned in the Hebrew and Babylonian accounts of the Flood. The Hebrews numbered the days of the week. The seventh day only was named, being often called Sabbath. [See TIME.]

**CALVARY** [cāl'va-ry]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**CAMEL** [cām'el], probably the first beast of burden reclaimed by man, has its home in Arabia, to whose natives it is indispensable. It is used



ARABIAN CAMEL.

chiefly for riding and for bearing burdens. The ordinary pace of this "ship of the desert" is 2½ miles an hour, and this it will keep up for 30 hours without stopping; but a dromedary not carrying weight will accomplish 10 miles an hour.

Camels' furniture (Gen. 31. 34) consists of a carpeted framework of wood placed on the hump, with paniers suspended on each side.

The flesh of the camel was forbidden to the Jews. Its milk is excellent. The hair is woven into a coarse black cloth, used for tents (*cf.* Song of Sol. 1. 5). With this material John the Baptist was clad. The two-humped Bactrian camel, the only one represented on the Assyrian monuments, is unknown in Western Asia.

**CAMPHIRE** [cām phîre], old spelling of *Camphor* (Song of Sol. 4. 13; see *R. V.*), is now known to be the henna-plant, prized for its fragrant white flowers (Song of Sol. 1. 14; see *R. V.*), and



# BIBLE DICTIONARY.

## CALENDAR (JEWISH).

BY PROFESSOR JOHN D. DAVIS, PRINCETON.  
(See p. 14.)

MONTH.	NEARLY.	FESTIVAL.	SEASON.
1. ABIB or NISAN. (Ex. 23. 15; Neh. 2. 1.)	April.	14. Passover (Ex. 12. 18, 19; 13. 3-10) introducing 15-21. Feast of Unleavened Bread (Lev. 23. 6). 16. Sheaf of firstfruits of the harvest presented (Lev. 23. 10-14; cf. Josh. 5. 11).	Latter or spring rains. Jordan in flood (Josh. 3. 15).  Barley ripe in lowlands.  Wheat partly in ear.
2. ZIV or IVAR.* (1 Kings 6. 1, 37.)	May.	14. Passover for those who could not keep the regul- ar one (Num. 9. 10, 11).	Early figs in the mountains of Northern Galilee. Barley harvest in the hill country. Wheat harvest in the lower districts. Apples on sea-coast.
3. SIVAN. (Esth. 8. 9.)	June.	6. Pentecost, or Feast of Weeks, or of Harvest, or Day of Firstfruits. Loaves as firstfruits of gathered harvest presented (Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22; Lev. 23. 17, 20; Num. 28. 26; Deut. 16. 9, 10).	Almonds ripe.
4. TAMMUZ.*	July.		Dry season from late April to early October. Wheat harvest in higher mountains. First ripe grapes.
5. AB.*	August.		Olives in the lowlands. Summer figs. Grape-gathering general.
6. ELUL. (Neh. 6. 15.)	September.		
7. ETHANIM or TISHRI.* (1 Kings 8. 2.)	October.	1. Feast of Trumpets (Num. 29. 1). 10. Day of Atonement (Lev. 16. 29). 15-21. Feast of Ingathering or Tabernacles. Firstfruits of wine and oil (Ex. 23. 16; Lev. 23. 34; Deut. 16. 13). 22. Great day (Lev. 23. 36; Num. 29. 35; Neh. 8. 18; John 7. 37).	Pomegranates ripe. Season changing to winter ( <i>Antiq.</i> III. x. 4). Former or early rains begin. Ploughing and sowing.
8. BUL or MARCHESH- VAN.* (1 Kings 6. 38.)	November.		Olives gathered in Northern Galilee. Winter figs on the trees.
9. CHISLEU. (Zech. 7. 1.)	December.	25. Feast of Dedication (1 Macc. 4. 52; John 10. 22).	
10. TEBETH. (Esth. 2. 16.)	January.		Hail. Snow on higher hills, and occasionally at Jerusalem. In the lowlands grain-fields and green pastures, wild flowers abundant.
11. SHEBAT. (Zech. 1. 7.)	February.		
12. ADAR. (Esth. 3. 7.)	March.	14, 15. Feast of Purim (Esth. 9. 21-28).	Oranges and lemons ripe in the lowlands. Barley ripe at Jericho.

\* Name does not occur in the Bible.

still more for its leaves, used by Eastern women to stain their hands and the soles of their feet an orange color.



CAMPHIRE OR HENNA.  
Separate flower, fruit, and seeds.

**CANAANITES** [cā'naan-ites]. Canaan ("the lowlands") denoted first the sea-coast, afterwards the whole of Palestine. The Canaanites were Semites, and Phœnician inscriptions and Tel el-Amarna tablets show that "the language of Canaan" (Isa. 19. 18) was nearly identical with Hebrew.

In Genesis 10, Canaan is the brother of Mizraim, or Egypt, and belongs to the family of Ham, Canaan having been, from the eighteenth Egyptian dynasty to the period of the Exodus, an Egyptian province.

The Canaanites were famous as merchants and seamen, as well as for their artistic skill. The chief objects of their worship were Baal (*q.v.*), and Ashtart, or Ashtoreth (*q.v.*). [See PHœNICIA.]

**CANDLESTICK** [cān'dle-stick], **GOLD-EN** [gold'en]. [See TABERNACLE.]

**CANE** [cāne], *Sweet*, same as the calamus (*q.v.*).

**CANKERWORM** [cān'kēr-worm]. [See LOCUST.]

**CANON** [cān'on]. The whole collection of books contained in the Bible is usually spoken of as the Canon, or Canonical Scripture, any single book being said to be in the Canon or Canonical. We speak also of the Canonical Books, or the Canon, of the Old and New Testaments respectively. It is not, however, till the time of Origen, in the third century of the Christian era, that we find Scripture spoken of in such terms.

The word Canon means a "reed" or "rod," a measuring rod, hence an established rule. Before Origen's time, the truth recognized by the church had come to be spoken of as the canon or test of doctrine, and the books that were in accordance with the traditional rule of faith, and embodied it, were therefore said by Origen to be canonized or canonical. But, since the Scriptures themselves contain in written form this standard of faith, they themselves came to be spoken of, in an active sense, as the Canon, or rule by which other books or statements might be tested.

This twofold use of the terms canon and canonical thus implies on the one hand (1) that each

individual book of Scripture comes up to or agrees with a certain standard, and on the other (2) that the whole collectively form a standard or measure of truth.

**CAPHTOR** [cāph'tōr], the original home of the Philistines (Amos 9. 7; Jer. 47. 4; Deut. 2. 23; the clause in Gen. 10. 14 is misplaced). The name is found written in hieroglyphics in the temple of Kom Ombo, in Upper Egypt, which was built by the Ptolemies, and excavated in 1892. Caphtor is supposed to be Crete.

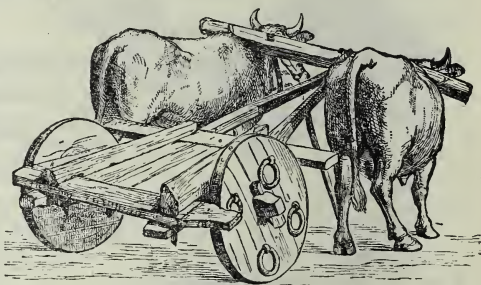
**CAPTIVITY**. [See BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY.] **CARBUNCLE** [cār'būn-ele]. This word occurs thrice in the Old Testament (*A.V.*) as a translation of different Hebrew words. What these mean is uncertain, but the carbuncle properly is a rich red variety of the garnet; the term, however, in early times included the ruby. In Ex. 28. 17, the words "carbuncle" and "emerald" should be transposed.

**CARCHEMISH** [cār'che-nish]—"fort of Chemosh"—(2 Chr. 35. 20; Isa. 10. 9), a celebrated town of the Hittites (*q.v.*), at the chief ferry from Haran to Syria. It is mentioned on monuments in 1600 B.C., and down to 717 B.C. Now the ruin *Jerāblus* (Hierapolis). Important Hittite remains have here been discovered.

**CARMEL** [cār'mel] ("garden" or "park"), a ridge running fifteen miles northwest from the plain of Esdraelon, and ending in the promontory that forms the bay of Acre; greatest height, 1,728 feet.

**CAROB-TREE** [cār'ōb-tree] (Luke 15. 16, *R.V. margin*), a leguminous tree, native of the Levant. The "husks" were its pods, which some take to have been also the "locusts" of Mat. 3. 4, whence they have been named *locust pods* and *St. John's bread*.

**CART** [cārt]. Goods were transported for the most part on the backs of men or of animals; but a cart, probably with two solid wheels, was also in use for carrying corn or other produce (Amos 2. 13).



PALESTINE OX-CART.

**CASSIA** [cāsh'a] (Ex. 30. 24; Ezek. 27. 19), a coarser kind of cinnamon (*q.v.*). Here the *R.V. margin* suggests *costus*, an Indian plant with an aromatic root. The cassia of Ps. 45. 8 represents another Hebrew word, but probably refers to the same plant.

**CAT** [cāt]. The cat is mentioned only in the Apocryphal Book of Baruch (ch. 6. 22), in connection with the idols of Babylon. The cat was domesticated in Egypt thirteen centuries before Christ. It was there a sacred animal, and thousands of mummied cats have been found.

**CATERPILLAR** [cāt'er-pil'lar]. [See LOCUST.] **CATTLE** [cāt'tle]. Horned cattle were early domesticated (Gen. 4. 20). History gives no glimpse of a time when the ox was not the servant of man, while everywhere in the Old World feral horned cattle exist, or have existed, to recent times. [See UNICORN.]



The ox was used by the Jews for ploughing, treading out the corn in threshing, and for draught, and was only killed for sacrifices and for great feasts. Cows' milk was used, both fresh and slightly curdled, and also churned into butter, or in the form of curds, often called "butter" in Scripture. In the Jordan valley the Indian buffalo has been introduced, probably from Persia, in post-Exilian times.

**CEDAR** [cē'dar] of Lebanon grows also on the Taurus and Atlas Mountains. It was the king of trees (1 Kings 4. 33), the symbol of grandeur, might, loftiness, and ever-increasing expansion. Its wood was used in the successive temples at Jerusalem and in the palace of Nebuchadrezzar. The cedar of Lev. 14. 4 and Num. 19. 6 is probably an aromatic juniper.

**CENCHREA** [cēn'chre-ā]. [See CORINTH.]

**CHALCEDONY** [chāl-ged'ō-nŷ] (Gr. *chalkedon*), Rev. 21. 19. One of the many varieties of minutely crystalline silica, of a light, often milky, color, related to agate (*q. v.*).

**CHALDÆA** [chāl-dē'ā], the plain of Babylon, or Lower Mesopotamia; once a very fertile land, now a barren, sandy desert. One of its great cities was "Ur of the Chaldees."

**CHALDÆANS** [chāl-dē'ans]. [See BABYLONIA.]

**CHALDEE** [chāl'dee]. [See ARAMAIC.]

**CHAMELEON** [chā-mā'lē-on]. [See LIZARD.]

**CHAMOIS** [chām'ois, shām'mŷ] (*A. V.* and *R. V.*, Heb. "the leaper," Deut. 14. 5), the mouflon, or wild sheep.

**CHARIOT** [chār'ī-ōt] (Gen. 41. 43). The Israelites were familiar with chariots, as used by their enemies (Egyptians, Ex. 14. 25; Canaanites, Judg. 4. 3), long before they had them



HORSE AND CHARIOT.  
(From Egyptian Sculpture.)

themselves. But David (2 Sam. 8. 4) and Solomon (1 Kings 10. 26) introduced both chariots and horses in ever-increasing numbers. They were two-wheeled vehicles, curved in front and open behind, in which two men could ride, one of whom drove (1 Kings 22. 34), while the other fought with bow or spear.

**CHEDORLAOMER** [chēd'or-lā'ō-mer]. [See ABRAHAM.]

**CHEMOSH** [chē'mōsh], the god of the Moabites.

[See MOABITE STONE.]

**CHERUB** [cher'ub] (plural **CHERUBIM**), a symbolical winged creature with a human face, associated in Scripture with the throne or chariot of Jehovah (Ps. 18. 10; 80. 1; 99. 1). In Gen. 3. 24 cherubim appear as the guardians of the approach to the tree of life. Two cherubim were placed on the mercy-seat or covering of the ark of the covenant in the Tabernacle and in the Temple, and figures representing cherubim were wrought into the hangings of the Holy of Holies. In Ezekiel's description (ch. 1 and 10; 41. 18, 19) they have a human body, with a head presenting the faces of a man, a lion, an ox, and an eagle, four hands, and four wings; the whole body of the cherubim and the wheels of the chariot being furnished with innumerable eyes. In Revelation the four faces of the cherubim are distributed among the four "living creatures" that surround the throne of God. [See GOSPELS.]

**CHESTNUT TREE** [chēst'nūt-tree] (Gen. 30. 37; Ezek. 31. 8; *R. V.* plane-tree). It is a tall and majestic tree, growing near water in Palestine. From the globular form of the flowers and fruits it is often called button-tree.

**CHITTIM** [chit'tim] (also Kittim, Gen. 10. 4) is Greek Kition, the Phœnician port of Cyprus; the modern *Larnaka*. Hence Chittim is used in the Old Testament to denote the whole of Cyprus (*e. g.* Num. 24. 24).

**CHRIST** [chris't] **JESUS** [jē'sus]. [See LIFE OF JESUS, pages 53-67; His Life and Works, see Concordance, under CHRIST; His Names, Titles, and Offices, see Concordance, under JESUS.]

**CHRONICLES** [chro'nī-cles], **THE FIRST AND SECOND BOOKS OF THE**, are in the third part of the Jewish Canon, where they form one book, named "Words (or "Acts") of Days," i. e. minutes of events, lists of names, and the like. In the LXX. they are divided into two books, entitled *Paraleipomena*, "things omitted" or "passed over." Their Latin title from the time of Jerome has been *Chronica*, "Chronicles." The priestly tone of the writer, and his preoccupation with the fortunes of the house of David and the kingdom of Judah, are marked features of the work, which runs parallel to the older history (Books of Samuel and Kings), and is mainly drawn from the same sources.

**CHRONOLOGY** [chrō-nōl'ō-jy] OF THE BIBLE, ABRIDGED FROM THAT OF REV. S. G. GREEN, D.D., IN *The Bible Treasury*.

THE dates in the margin of reference Bibles are those fixed by Archbishop Ussher (1650), and were first inserted in the Bible in 1701. Modern investigations and recent discoveries of Egyptian, Babylonian, and Assyrian records have led to some important modifications.

The Royal Canon of Ptolemy (Claudius Ptolemaeus, Egyptian mathematician and astronomer of the second century A.D.) contains a list, with the length of reign, of eighteen kings of Babylon, from Nabonassar, 747 B.C.; of Persian kings, from Cyrus to the last Darius; of Alexander and his two successors; of the Egyptian kings (Ptolemies) to Cleopatra; and of the Roman emperors to Antoninus Pius (140 A.D.). This Canon is invaluable for the comparison of the sacred and profane chronologies.

The Assyrian Eponym Canon contains a fourfold chronological record of that empire, under the names of officers annually appointed, from 893 to 659 B.C. The dates in this list are fixed by the solar eclipse of June 15, 763 B.C., possibly referred to in Amos 8. 9. [See George Smith's *Assyrian Eponym Canon*: Bagster, 1863.]

**PERIODS.** The history of the Old Testament may be divided into six grand periods:—

I. From Adam to the Deluge.

II. From the Deluge to Abraham's entrance into Canaan.

III. From Abraham's migration to the Exodus.

IV. From the Exodus to the Hebrew Monarchy.

V. The Hebrew Monarchy (*a*) undivided, (*b*) divided, (*c*) the Jewish Kingdom alone.

VI. From the Fall of the Monarchy to the Advent of Christ; including (*a*) the Babylonian supremacy, (*b*) the Persian period, (*c*) the "Grecian" or Macedonian in its two divisions, Syrian and Egyptian, (*d*) the period from the Maccabean to the Roman rule.

**DATA.** For the first and second of these periods there are no chronological data outside Scripture; for, although in the second there are occasional records from other sources (as the Egyptian and Babylonian traditions of enormous lapses of time), these possess no real authority. The Bible testimony has come down to us in a threefold shape: (1) the Hebrew original, as edited by the Massoretes (*q.v.*); (2) the Septuagint (*q.v.*); and (3) the Samaritan Pentateuch (*q.v.*). The testimony of the Jewish historian Josephus must also be taken into account. The end of the third period and the beginning of the fourth connect themselves with the history of Egypt; the fifth is marked by various synchronisms with the annals of Egypt, Assyria, and Chaldea; while the sixth stands in the clear light of history.

**THE RECEIVED CHRONOLOGY.** The dates B.C. of these periods, according to the "received" chronology, are shown in the following table:—

PERIOD.	DATES, B.C.	DURATION YEARS.
I. Adam to Deluge . . . . .	4004-2348	1656
II. Deluge to Abraham . . . . .	2348-1921	427
III. Abraham to Exodus . . . . .	1921-1491	430
IV. Exodus to Saul . . . . .	1491-1095	396
V. Duration of Kingdom . . . . .	1095-587	508
VI. Fall of Jerusalem to Christian Era . . . . .	587-end	587
Total years A.M.		4004

But, from the uncertainties connected with every period except the last, it is impossible to assign the date, even approximately, of the appearance of man upon the earth. No fewer than 140 different dates for "the Creation" have been assigned by chronologists, from the Jewish computation (the shortest) of 3,483 years before the Christian era, to the estimate made by direction of Alphonso of Castile, 6,984 years. It is plain from such comparison that the problem is insoluble. The general acquiescence in the view that our Lord came exactly 4,000 years after Adam was no doubt partly due to the theory mentioned in the Epistle of Barnabas, that the world is to have its sabbatic period—2,000 years before the Promises, 2,000 more until the era of Redemption, 2,000 for the Christian period—and then the millennium of rest. But it is plain that no real argument can be based on fancies like this.

**First Period.**—The earliest chronological statement in Genesis is a genealogy—"the book of the generations of Adam" (ch. 5). The following table gives a comparative view of the successive generations, as set forth in the Hebrew, the LXX., and the Samaritan texts respectively, with the statement of Josephus appended. The estimate is formed by adding together the duration of the several lives up to the birth of the eldest sons. The computations give the year after "the Creation;" the date of the Deluge B.C. has been very variously given by chronologists.

AGE AT BIRTH OF ELDEST SON.

	HEBREW.	LXX.	SAMARITAN.	JOSEPHUS.
Adam . . . . .	130	230	130	230
Seth . . . . .	105	205	105	205
Enos . . . . .	90	190	90	190
Cainan . . . . .	70	170	70	170
Mahalaieel . . . . .	65	165	65	165
Jared . . . . .	162	162	62	162
Enoch . . . . .	65	165	65	165
Methuselah . . . . .	187	167	67	187
Lamech . . . . .	182	188	53	182
Noah, to Deluge . . . . .	600	600	600	600
Deluge, Anno Mundi . . . . .	1656	2242	1307	2256

**Second Period.**—The following table exhibits, according to the different authorities, the second genealogy in Genesis: the "book of the generations of Shem" (ch. 11), to the time of the entrance of Abraham into Canaan. The chronological annals of this period, could they be satisfactorily obtained, would be among the most interesting and important of the series, comprising as they do the repopling of the world, the dispersion of the nations, and the founding and progress of the great ancient empires, "Asshur," "Babel," and "Mizraim." The data are in Genesis 10, 11. For the early Chaldean history the fragments of Berosus are valuable, notwithstanding enormous exaggeration in the length of the periods.

AGE.	HEB.	LXX.	SAM.	JOSEPHUS.
	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.
Shem, after Deluge . . . . .	2	2	2	12
Arphaxad . . . . .	35	185	135	185
[Cainan] . . . . .		120		
Salah . . . . .	30	120	130	130
Heber . . . . .	34	134	134	134
Peleg . . . . .	30	130	130	130
Ren . . . . .	32	132	132	130
Serug . . . . .	30	130	130	132
Nahor . . . . .	29	179	79	120
Terah . . . . .	130	130	130	130
Abraham . . . . .	75	75	75	75
	427	1307	1077	1128



Here the discrepancy is great; and while, in comparison of the different accounts, the remarks under the former head will in some measure apply, another consideration comes in with great force. This second period includes not only, as already noted, the dispersion of nations, and the growth of great empires, but also the spread and prevalence of idolatry. This last fact is difficult, almost impossible, to account for on the Hebrew data. For, according to these, Shem, Arphaxad, Salah, and Heber were all living in the days of Abraham; and it appears incredible that these patriarchs should have survived to this time of universal apostasy. On the whole, considering what the world had become, both in populousness and in wickedness, we can far more easily suppose a lapse of thirteen centuries than of barely four.

The Assyrian records, it may be added, make even the longer chronology appear too short for the events comprised within the period.

The periods in the life of Abraham, as given in the above table, are thus estimated:—From Gen. 11. 26 it would appear that "Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran." But Abraham was evidently not the eldest of the three; for (Acts 7. 4) he departed from Haran when his father died at the age of 205, being himself 75 years old at the time (Gen. 11. 32; 12. 4). Abraham was born, therefore, when Terah was 130. The time of removal from "Ur of the Chaldees" (11. 31) is not specified; the duration of the abode in Haran (or "Charran"), the intermediate place of residence, is likewise unknown: the migration from Haran to the Land of Promise was the significant event, and has well been called "the beginning of ecclesiastical history."

**Third Period.**—Here the data are few and simple; although at first sight there is a serious discrepancy between different accounts of the last part of the period. According to the Hebrew, Septuagint, and Samaritan texts, the whole is divided thus:—

	HEB.	LXX. & SAM.
	Yrs.	Yrs.
Abraham in Canaan, until Isaac's birth . . . . .	25	25
Isaac's age at birth of Jacob . . . . .	60	60
Jacob's age on entering Egypt . . . . .	130	130
Israel in Egypt . . . . .	430	215
Total . . . . .	645	430

For the first three dates, see Gen. 21. 5; 25. 26; 47. 9. The fourth is more difficult. The Hebrew of Ex. 12. 40 reads:—"The sojourning of the children of Israel, which they dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years;" the Septuagint and Samaritan add to "Egypt," and in the *land of Canaan*, thus covering the whole time from Abraham's entering the land, and diminishing the period of servitude by exactly one-half. This reading is confirmed by the apostle Paul (Gal. 3. 17), where the giving of the Law is referred to as having been "430 years after" Abraham. The genealogies bear out the same view. See Gen. 15. 16; the enslaved people should return to Canaan "in the fourth generation." Accordingly, some of these generations are given in the history—e.g. those of Levi, Kohath, Amram, Moses (Ex. 6. 16-20). Most chronologists, with Ussher, assign the 430 years to the whole of this third period, and not simply to the abode of Israel in Egypt.

It should be added that the Egyptian records themselves up to this period, are too vague to allow of any definite synchronisms. Most modern Egyptologists, however, are agreed in connecting the oppression of the Israelites and the Exodus with the Nineteenth Dynasty.

**Fourth Period.**—This period comprises, first, the desert-wandering of forty years; then the

administration in Canaan of Joshua and the elders; followed by the long period of the Judges, and the government by Samuel, until the designation of Saul to the kingdom. Its length has been very variously stated, according to the interpretation of the notes of time given in Judges.

After the settlement in Canaan, the days of Joshua are set down by Josephus as 25 years [Ant. V. i. § 29]. The days of "the elders that overhived Joshua" (Josh. 24. 31) are quite undetermined. Then followed a long period of struggle with surrounding tribes—oppressions and deliverances, which, according to the first view of Judges, seem to have continued through 410 years, according to the following table:—

OPPRESSORS.	YEARS.	DELIVERERS AND JUDGES.	YEARS.
Chusan (Mesopotamia) . . . . .	8	Othniel . . . . .	40
Eglon (Moab) . . . . .	18	Ehud . . . . .	80
Jabin (Canaan) . . . . .	20	Barak . . . . .	40
Midianites . . . . .	7	Gideon . . . . .	40
		Abimelech . . . . .	3
		Tola . . . . .	23
Ammonites . . . . .	18	Jair . . . . .	22
		Jephthah . . . . .	6
		Izabab . . . . .	7
		Elon . . . . .	10
Philistines . . . . .	40	Abdon . . . . .	8
		Samson . . . . .	20
	111		290

This total does not reckon Eli (who was, however, evidently contemporary with the Philistine oppression), or Samuel and "the elders." But, before accepting this table, two points must be considered: (1) The recurrence of the number 20 and its multiples seems to show that time is reckoned in *round numbers*. "Forty years" may stand for a *generation*. (2) The periods of servitude, occurring in different parts of the country, may have been partly *simultaneous*. That the apostle Paul seems to specify the period of the Judges as 450 years (Acts 13. 20) presents no difficulty in the light of criticism, the true reading of the passage (see *R. V.*) being, "He gave them their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet;" the time being reckoned from the birth of Isaac to the beginning of the period of the Judges, and not, therefore, affecting the present questions.

A statement in 1 Kings 6. 1, if accepted, seems to fix with precision the length of this fourth period. The Temple, we read, was begun in the fourth year of Solomon, in the 480th year after the Exodus. The LXX. reads "the 440th," probably omitting the forty years' wandering, so virtually coinciding with the Hebrew. Now, deducting the three years already past of Solomon's reign, the forty years of David (2 Sam. 5. 4; 1 Kings 2. 11; 1 Chr. 29. 27), and the forty years of Saul (Acts 13. 21), we have 357 years as the total length of the period. Take away, again, 25 years for Joshua, and the result gives 332 years as the time of the Judges, including that of "the elders," also the administration of Eli (probably in part contemporaneous with the Philistine oppression), and that of Samuel up to the anointing of Saul. This, perhaps, is as accurate an approximation as can be obtained.

**Fifth Period.**—The Hebrew monarchy began with the accession of Saul, and ended with the fall of Jerusalem. The date of the latter event is definitely fixed by many concurrent testimonies as not earlier than 588 nor later than 586 B.C., "the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar"; that of the former is more uncertain.

In attempting to form a self-consistent chronology of this period, it must be premised that the Hebrew often reckons a part of a year as a whole. Thus, if the new year falls only a few days

after the beginning of a reign, those few days are counted as a year complete.\*

*The Undivided Monarchy.*

SAUL (Acts 13. 21) reigned 40 years; Josephus says only 20 [*Ant.* VI. xiv. § 9]. See note in table below (a).

DAVID (1 Kings 2. 11, etc.), 40 years.

SOLOMON (1 Kings 11. 42; 2 Chr. 9. 30), 40 years.

It is possible that these periods also may be round numbers, each forty years standing for "a generation."

*The Divided Monarchy, to the Fall of Samaria.*

Here we may first take the period to the simultaneous deaths of Ahaziah (Judah) and Joram (Israel), 2 Kings 9. 22-27.

*Judah —*

	Rehoboam.							
17	3	41	23	8	1	= 95 years.		
	Abijah.	Asa.	Jehoshaphat.	Jehoram.	Ahaziah.			

*Israel —*

	Jeroboam.							
12	2	24	12	12	12	12	= 98 years.	
	Nadab.	Baasha.	Elah.	Zimri, 7 days.	Omri.	Ahab.	Ahaziah.	Joram.

The slight difference in the two lists is accounted for by the broken years reckoned as wholes; the following table showing the result.

Next we take the period from the accession of Athaliah (Judah) and Jehu (Israel) to the fall of Samaria. Here the comparative statements are more difficult.

*Judah —*

	Athaliah.							
6	40	29	22	16	16	5	= 164 years.	
	Josh.	Amaziah.	Uzziah.	Jotham.	Ahaz.	Hezekiah, 6th year.		

*Israel —*

	Jehu.							
28	17	16	41	7m.	10	2	20	9
	Jehahaz.	Jeroboam II.	Zechariah and Shallum.	Menahem.	Pekahiah.	Pekah.	Hosiah.	

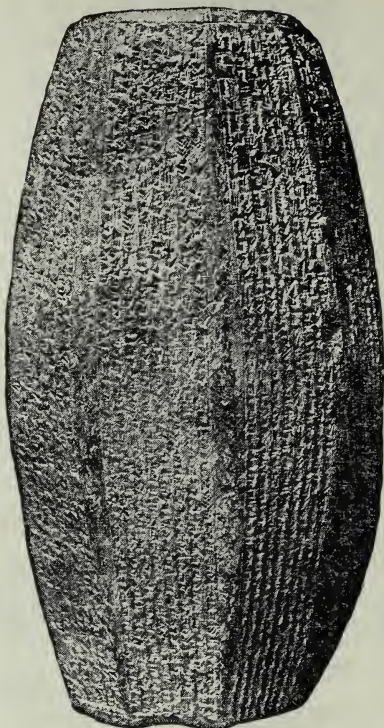
This difference of twenty years is best accounted for by periods of associated sovereignty in the kingdom of Judah.

*The Kingdom of Judah alone.*

	Hezekiah (remander)							
24	53	31	3m.	11	3m.	11	= 134½ years.	
	Manasseh.	Ammon.	Josiah.	Jehoaiah.	Jehoaiah.	Jecooniah.	Zedekiah.	

A basis for calculation B.C. will for the first time be found in this period, by synchronism with other histories. The fall of Samaria is known to have taken place in the first year of

\* Compare the "three days and three nights" of our Lord's entombment: really from Friday afternoon till Sunday morning.



CYLINDER.

Inscribed with the annals of Sargon, king of Assyria, 722-705 B.C. Now in the British Museum.

(From a Photograph.)

Sargon of Assyria, 722-721 B.C., and that of Jerusalem in the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, 587-586 B.C.; the interval, 134 years, precisely coincides with the Bible history. A backward reckoning will enable us to assign dates to the Hebrew monarchies up to the disruption. Important confirmation is also obtained from the record of the invasion by Shishak (Shashanq I., first king of the Twenty-second Dynasty) in the days of Rehoboam. The Egyptian monarch made an expedition against Judah, and captured Jerusalem in the fifth year of Rehoboam's reign. An inscription on the walls of the temple at Karnak records this campaign, with the names of many conquered towns and districts of Judah. The inscription is dated the twenty-first year of Shashanq, so that the invasion may be assigned to the twentieth, or perhaps a little earlier. The date of Shashanq's accession is uncertain: Brugsch gives it as 966 B.C., which would make the invasion to be about 947 B.C.; and this being also the fifth year of Rehoboam, the beginning of his reign would thus be about 952. But Professor Sayce gives *cir.* 925 as the date of invasion, making Rehoboam's accession *cir.* 930; or perhaps 940-930—a change involving alteration in the whole scheme.



The following tables contain in the first column the "received chronology," and in the second the suggested revision of dates. The last, or right-hand, column, headed K., contains the leading dates assigned by Dr. Adolf Kamphausen (*Die Chronologie der Hebräischen Könige*: Bonn, 1883), a very able attempt to bring the Hebrew chronology into accord with itself and with the

monuments. It has been found impossible, however, to acquiesce in all his conclusions. The table prefixed to the first volume of Dr. George Adam Smith's *Book of the Twelve Prophets* may also be consulted with advantage. It must be understood that the dates in the earlier portions of the table are approximate only: *cir.* = *circa*, "about."

## (a) THE UNDIVIDED KINGDOM.

B.C. Rec.	B.C. Rev.		K.	B.C. Rec.	B.C. Rev.		K.
1095	1060 or 1040	SAUL (40 years, Acts 13. 21. or 20 according to Josephus). Prophet: <i>Samuel</i> . Wars with neighbouring tribes. Final overthrow by the Philistines.	1037	1023	<i>cir.</i> 990	Rebellion of Absalom. Revolt of Sheba, son of Bichri. Many of the <i>Psalms</i> were written at different periods in David's career.	
1055	1020	DAVID (40 years). King in Hebron. Successful struggle with Eshbaal, or Ish-bosheth, son of Saul.	1017	1015 1012 1004	980 977 969	SOLOMON (40 years). 4th year. Temple begun. Temple dedicated. Alliances with Tyre, Egypt, and other nations. The commerce of Israel greatly extended.	997
	1013	King in Jerusalem. <i>Nathan and Gad</i> , prophets. David brings the ark to Zion. Victories over neighbouring nations. The kingdom extended to the Euphrates.	1010			Internal troubles. Flight of Jeroboam to Egypt; harboured by Shishak (Shashanq).	

## (b) THE DIVIDED KINGDOM.

B.C. Rec.	B.C. Rev.	JUDAH.	ISRAEL.	K.
975	<i>cir.</i> 940	REHOBOAM (17 years). 5th year. Shishak's invasion.	JEROBOAM (22 years). 18th year of Jeroboam. 20th year of Jeroboam.	937
971	936	ABIJAH (3 years).		920
957	923	ASA (41 years).		917
955	920	<i>The parallel shows that Abijah's three years must be reckoned as two years complete. Similar examples are so numerous throughout the table that they need not be separately noted.</i>		
954	918	2nd year of Asa.	NADAB (2 years).	915
953	916	3rd year of Asa.	BAASHA (24 years). <i>End of Jeroboam's dynasty.</i>	914
946	910 or 907	10th year (or 13th) of Asa. Invasion of Zerah the Ethiopian. Victory of Judah, and dedication of the spoils to Jehovah.		
		<i>"In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa" war was threatened against Judah by Baasha (2 Chr. 16. 1-3). But in the thirty-sixth year of Asa, Baasha had been dead ten years. Read therefore "the sixteenth year," or date the six-and-thirtieth year from the beginning of the divided kingdoms.</i>		
930	893	26th year.	ELAH (2 years).	891
929			ZIMRI (7 days).	
929	892	27th year.	OMRI (12 years).	890
		<i>The twelve years of Omri include four years of contest with Tibni. Omri was established in the kingdom of Israel in Asa's thirty-first year (1 Kings 16. 23).</i>		
918	876	38th year of Asa. <i>An Assyrian inscription of Shalmaneser II. records a victory at Karkar in the sixth year of his reign (cir. 854 B.C.) over twelve allied kings, one of whom appears to be "Ahab of Israel," another "Ben-hadad (II.) of Syria."</i>	6th year. Samaria made the capital. AHAB (22 years). <i>Elijah</i> , prophet.	878
914	874	JEHOSAPHAT (25 years).	4th year.	876
		<i>Alliance of the kings against Ben-hadad II. of Syria. Ahab slain at Ramoth-gilead.</i>		
898	854 860	17th year.	AHAZIAN (2 years). Revolt of Mesha, king of Moab, after the death of Ahab. "The Moabite Stone."	856

B.C. Rec.	B.C. Rev.	JUDAH.	ISRAEL.	K.
896	853	18th year.  Jehoram, regent.	JORAM (12 years). Translation of <i>Elijah</i> (who was present at Ahaziah's death-bed, and yet was translated before the Moabite war, 2 Kings 1. 3-17; 3. 11). <i>Elisha</i> , prophet. (About 2nd year) the Moabite war. Jehoshaphat in alliance with Joram. Siege of Samaria by Ben-hadad II., king of Syria. 5th year.	854
892	850	JEHORAM, sole (8 years in all). <i>Jehoram probably became regent two or three years before his father's death. The statement in the present text of 2 Kings 1. 17, that Joram began to reign in Jehoram's second year, is probably a transcriber's error.</i>		851
885	844	AHAZIAH (1 year), called Jehoahaz (2 Chr. 21. 17). <i>The two kings, Ahaziah and Joram, were slain at the same time. End of Omri's dynasty.</i>	12th year.	843
884	843	ATHALIAH (7 years).	JEHU (28 years). Tributary to Assyria: called "Son of Omri" on Black Obelisk in British Museum. 7th year.	842
878	838	JOASH (40 years). Joash had been hidden for 6 years (2 Kings 11. 3); the 7 years of Athaliah were therefore really 6.		836
856	816	23rd year.	Victories of Syria under Hazael.	814
839	799	37th year. <i>According to the reckoning of Joash of Judah, the accession of Jehoash was fourteen years after that of Jehoahaz. Probably the two Israelite kings reigned jointly for about three years.</i>	JEHOAHAZ (17 years). JEHOASH (16 years).	797
839	798	AMAZIAH (29 years).  Victory over Edom. <i>Israel and Judah at war; Jerusalem despoiled by Jehoash.</i>	2nd year. <i>Elisha</i> dies after about 60 years' ministry. War between Israel and Syria (Ben-hadad III.).	796
825	784	15th year. Prophet: <i>Joel</i> (or later).	JEROBOAM II. (41 years). Prophet: <i>Hosea</i> .	781
810	770	Amaziah slain: AZARIAH or UZZIAH succeeds (52 years). <i>Amaziah survived Jehoash fifteen years (2 Kings 14. 17). But Amaziah died in the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam's reign. It follows, therefore, that Jeroboam had reigned conjointly with Jehoash for some twelve years. [See Josephus, Ant. IX. x. § 3: "the fourteenth year of Jeroboam."] Uzziah reigns altogether 52 years, including regencies at the beginning and end of his reign.</i>	27th year.  Prophets: <i>Jonah</i> and <i>Amos</i> .	777
773	752	Jotham, regent.		750
741	741	38th year (of Uzziah).	ZACHARIAH (6 months). SHALLUM (1 month). <i>End of Jehu's dynasty.</i>	741
772	741	39th year.	MENAHM (10 years) ? 3 years). Invasion by Pul, king of Assyria (Tiglath-pileser III.). Israel made tributary.	740
772	740		<i>The monuments of Tiglath-pileser contain the names of Azariah and Jehoahaz (Uzziah and Ahaz) of Judah, also of Menahem, Pekah, and Hoshea of Israel. [See "Records of the Past," vol. v. p. 43.] Both Uzziah and Menahem appear on the monuments as tributary to Tiglath-pileser.</i>	
761	737	50th year.	PEKAHIAH (2 years).	737
759	736	52nd year.	PEKAH (20 years).	736
758	736	JOTHAM, sole (reigns 16 years in all).	2nd year.	735
742	734	AHAZ (16 years) ? 7 or 8). <i>Syria (under Rezin) and Pekah form a confederacy against Judah. Ahaz sends to Tiglath-pileser for assistance. Damascus taken by the Assyrian king 732 B.C.), to whom Ahaz pays tribute.</i>	17th year.	734
730	729	12th year (? 5th). <i>Pekah was slain by Hoshea, who "reigned in his stead" (2 Kings 15. 30). This is said to have been "in the twentieth year of Jotham," usually interpreted as the fourth year of Ahaz, as Jotham reigned but sixteen years. How to make this date correspond with the twelfth of Ahaz is a great diffi-</i>	HOSHEA (9 years).	730



B.C. Rec.	B.C. Rev.	JUDAH.	ISRAEL.	K.
726	727	<i>culty, usually solved by supposing an interval of anarchy between the murder of Pekah and the accession of the murderer, against the plain meaning of the text. The key seems to lie in some other interpretation of "the twentieth year of Jotham," or in regarding the phrase as a transcriber's corruption.</i> Prophets: <i>Isaiah</i> and <i>Micah</i> . HEZEKIAH (29 years). Hezekiah was 25 years old at his accession; but Ahaz, his father, seems to have died at 36 (2 Kings 16. 2). Probably the reading of the Vatican LXX. (2 Chr. 28. 1) is correct, which makes Ahaz 41 at his death.	3rd year. Invasion by Shalmaneser IV. of Assyria. Hoshea tributary. Attempted alliance with Egypt (King So or Sabaco). Tribute to Assyria unpaid. Renewed invasion: three years' siege of Samaria. Conquest of the Israelite kingdom by Sargon, successor to Shalmaneser.	714
721	722	6th year.		

(c) MONARCHY OF JUDAH.

B.C. Rev.	JUDAH.	K.	B.C. Rev.	JUDAH.	K.
712	HEZEKIAH: <i>continued</i> . Invasion of Palestine and Egypt by Sargon. Illness and recovery of Hezekiah. Embassy of Merodach-baladan from Babylon.		609	Law (Deuteronomy) in the Temple. National revival of religion. Pharaoh-necho attempts to invade Assyria. Josiah, disputing his passage through Palestine, is slain at Megiddo.	
704	Accession of Sennacherib, son of Sargon, to the throne of Assyria.		608	Prophets: <i>Jeremiah</i> , <i>Zephaniah</i> , and <i>Nahum</i> . JEHOAHAZ (3 months). Captured by Pharaoh, and sent to Egypt.	608
701	Sennacherib invades Judah. Towns and cities taken; Jerusalem threatened; destruction of the Assyrian army. <i>This invasion is said (2 Kings 18. 13; Isa. 36. 1) to have been in the fourteenth year of Hezekiah. But Sennacherib did not come to the throne until 705 B.C.; and his expedition to Palestine was four years later. Hence we must either read "twenty-fourth" for "fourteenth," or else the reference is to Sargon's previous invasion (711), confounded by some transcriber with that of Sennacherib. The account of Hezekiah's illness should precede that of Sennacherib's invasion. (See Isa. 38. 6.)</i>		608	JEHOIAKIM (11 years). Nebuchadrezzar (Nebuchadnezzar, Nabuchadonosor) captures Nineveh for his father, Nabopolassar, and subjects it to Babylon. He attacks Judah and renders it tributary. <i>Beginning of the Seventy Years' Captivity (Galuth), or subjection to the Chaldean power.</i> Prophet: <i>Habakkuk</i> . Nebuchadrezzar king in Babylon. Great battle at Carchemish, in which the power of Egypt in Western Asia is overthrown.	607
697	MANASSEH (55 years).	685	597	JECONIAH, CONIAH, or JEHOIACHIN (3 months). Jerusalem taken by the Chaldeans; Jeconiah exiled to Babylon.	597
681	Murder of Sennacherib: accession of Esar-haddon.		597	ZEDEKIAH, or MATTANIAH; vassal to Babylon (11 years). <i>Jeremiah continues to prophesy (duration of his ministry, 625-586). Ezekiel prophesies in Babylonia (his ministry, about 595-574). Siege of Jerusalem, by the Chaldeans.</i>	596
676	Manasseh tributary to Esar-haddon; carried captive to Babylon. His repentance and restoration. Tributary to Assurbanipal (Sardanapalus). Esar-haddon sends new colonists into the land of Israel.		590	Jerusalem taken and destroyed. Zedekiah a prisoner in Babylon. Prophet: <i>Obadiah</i> .	586
668	Destruction of Noamon, the Egyptian Thebes, by the Assyrians.		587		
642	AMON (2 years).	640			
640	JOSIAH (31 years).	638			
626	Nabopolassar, viceroy in Babylon.				
622	Discovery of the Book of the			<i>End of the Jewish monarchy.</i>	

SIXTH PERIOD.

The chronology of the Hebrew people now becomes associated with that of the empires to which the Jews were in turn subjected. BABYLON held the mastery until the conquest of the city by Cyrus, 538-537 B.C. The PERSIAN suprem-

acy followed, until the victories of Alexander. After Alexander's death, and that of his widow Roxana and their young son, in the division of kingdoms amongst his generals, Syria fell to the Seleucids, and Egypt to the Ptolemies; Judaea,

as lying between, becoming a prize disputed by both—first the EGYPTIAN power and afterwards the SYRIAN being in the ascendant. The successful resistance of the Maccabees to Antiochus Epiphanes established the quasi-independence of Judæa under the ASMONÆAN priestly line; and this in turn was followed by the ROMAN domination, under which the later Asmonæans and Herod successively reigned in Jerusalem.

## (a) THE BABYLONIAN SUPREMACY.

- B.C. 595-574. Visions of *Ezekiel*; dated from the "thirtieth year"; afterwards designated by the year of Jeconiah's captivity, up to the 25th (ch. 40. 1).
587. GEDALIAH appointed Viceroy of Judæa by Nebuchadrezzar; slain by Ishmael: flight of the remnant of Jews to Egypt under JOHANAN, taking with them the prophet *Jeremiah*.
562. Death of Nebuchadrezzar; accession of EVIL-MERODACH.
561. Release of Jeconiah from prison.
560. NERGALSHAREZER (Neriglissar), king of Babylon; son-in-law of Nebuchadrezzar.
556. Nergalsharezer slain in battle against the Persians under CYRUS. LABOKOS-ARCHOD succeeds, but is murdered within the year.
- NABONIDUS, or Labynetus, king of Babylon; marries a daughter of Nebuchadrezzar ("probably Neriglissar's widow;" *Ravlinson*), and associates BELSHAZZAR, their son, with himself in sovereignty.
553. *Daniel's* vision of the ram and he-goat (ch. 8).
540. Siege of Babylon begun by CYRUS.
538. Babylon taken, "Darius the Mede" placed there by Cyrus as viceroy.

## (b) THE PERSIAN SUPREMACY.

536. Cyrus issues his proclamation for the return of the Jews. *End of the Seventy Years' Captivity*.
- ZERUBBABEL, governor of Judæa: *Joshua*, or *Jeshua*, high-priest.
535. Foundation of the second Temple laid (Ezra 3. 6).
529. Death of Cyrus: accession of CAMBYSES, called Ahasuerus, Ezra 4. 6.
522. Accession of (Pseudo) SMERDIS, "the Magian," called Artaxerxes (Ezra 4. 7, 11, 23). At the instance of the Jews' enemies, the Samaritans, the building of the Temple is stopped.
521. The usurper slain; accession of DARIUS, son of Hystaspes.
520. Stirring appeals of *Haggai* and *Zecha-*

- B.C. *riah*. Building of the Temple recommenced by authority of Darius.
515. The Temple completed, and dedicated in the month Adar (Feb.-Mar.).
490. Darius invades Greece: defeated at Marathon.
485. Accession of XERXES, called Ahasuerus in the Book of Esther; "exceeding friendly to the Jews" [*Jos.*, *Ant.* XI. v. § 1].
480. Invasion of Greece by Xerxes; battle of Thermopylæ; defeat at Salamis.
478. ESTHER made queen by Xerxes.
473. Promotion of Mordecai; plot and death of Haman; deliverance of the Jews; Feast of Purim instituted.
465. Accession of ARTAXERXES LONGIMANUS, the Artaxerxes of Ezra 7, and of the Book of Nehemiah.
458. Decree of Artaxerxes in favour of Ezra, and for the restoration of the Jewish state.
445. Commission of Nehemiah to Jerusalem.
444. Rebuilding of the wall of Jerusalem; completed on the 25th of the month Elul (Aug.-Sept.). Solemn assembly on the 1st of Tisri (Sept.-Oct.).
434. Nehemiah returns to Persia.
432. Second visit of Nehemiah to Jerusalem.
- End of Old Testament history.*
424. Death of Artaxerxes.
409. *Manasseh* the priest builds a rival temple on Mount Gerizim.
400. The prophet *Malachi*.

## NOTE.—Persian Kings after Artaxerxes.

Xerxes II. and Sogdianus	B.C. 424
Darius Nothus	423
Artaxerxes Mnemon	404
Ochus	358
Arsus, or Arogus	338
Darius Codomannus	336

*This last king is called "Darius the Persian" in Neh. 12. 22; the reference being by some later editor.*

337. PHILIP of Macedon appointed general of the Greeks.
335. ALEXANDER "the Great," son of Philip, succeeds, and enters on his victorious campaign against Persia.
333. Visit of Alexander to Jerusalem, according to Josephus [*Ant.* XI. viii. §§ 4, 5]; interview with the high-priest Jaddua (account very doubtful).
332. City of Alexandria founded.
330. Final defeat of Darius at Arbela. Darius assassinated.
323. Death of Alexander at Babylon, at the age of thirty-three.

## (c) GRECIAN OR MACEDONIAN SUPREMACY.

Alexander left no legitimate successor, his only son being born after his death. After more than ten years of rivalry and conflict between the Macedonian generals, Syria and Egypt were made independent kingdoms—Judæa being subject alternately to each, until the time of the Maccabees. The Seleucids reigned from Antioch, the Ptolemies from Alexandria. In Dan. 11, the two royalties are described as the kingdoms of "the north" and "the south."

SYRIA UNDER THE SELEUCIDS,  
"Kings of the North."

- B.C. 312. SELEUCUS NICATOR.
280. ANTIOCHUS SOTER ("Saviour").
260. ANTIOCHUS THEUS ("god").
246. SELEUCUS CALLINICUS ("victorious"). Unsuccessfully contests with Ptolemy the supremacy in Palestine.
225. SELEUCUS CERAUNUS ("Thunderbolt").
223. ANTIOCHUS "the Great."

EGYPT UNDER THE PTOLEMIES,  
"Kings of the South."

- B.C. *Judæa at first subject to them.*
323. PTOLEMY I., LAGI [Soter, "Saviour"].
285. PTOLEMY II., PHILADELPHUS. *The Greek Version of the Old Testament [Septuagint] begun.*
247. PTOLEMY III., EVERGETES ["Benefactor"].



B.C.		B.C.	PTOLEMY IV., PHILOPATOR. He attempts to violate the sanctity of the Temple, to the great alarm and indignation of the Jews, who seek the protection of Antiochus.
203.	Antiochus wrests Judæa from Egypt. A contest follows with Ptolemy's general, Scopas; Syria finally prevails. (See Dan. 11. 15, 16.)	205.	PTOLEMY V., EPIPHANES.
198.	SELEUCUS PHILOPATOR.		
187.	<i>Judæa now subject to Syria.</i>	181.	PTOLEMY PHILOMETOR.
175.	ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES (the "Illustrious"). Sells the high priesthood, first to Jason, then to Menelaus; endeavours to Hellenize the Jews; defiles and spoils the Temple, setting up in its court an altar to Jupiter Olympius. The priest Mattathias raises the standard of revolt. His son, Judas Maccabæus—the "Hammer" (cf. Charles Martel)—after a battle at Beth-horon, regains Jerusalem, and re-dedicates the Temple on 25th of the month Chisleu (Nov.-Dec.). Hence the annual Feast of Dedication (John 10. 22). [1 Macc. 4. 36; Ant. XII. vii. § 7.]		

## NOTE.—High-Priests of the Macedonian Period.

<i>cir.</i>	<i>During the Egyptian supremacy.</i>		<i>During the Syrian supremacy.</i>
330.	Onias I., son of Jaddua.	198.	Onias III., son of Simon II.
310.	Simon "the Just," son of Onias.	175.	Jason, brother of Onias III., bought the office from Antiochus; adopts Greek customs; sends an offering to Hercules at Tyre. Menelaus outbids and supplants Jason: is put to death by Antiochus Eupator, 163 B.C.
290.	Eleazar, brother of Simon the Just.	172.	
275.	Manasseh, brother of Simon the Just.		
250.	Onias II., son of Simon the Just.		
219.	Simon II., son of Onias II.		

## (d) THE MACCABÆAN TO THE ROMAN RULE.

Syria, under the Seleucids, was greatly weakened by internal dissensions, until made a Roman province by Pompey, 65 B.C. Egypt remained under the Ptolemies until the death of Cleopatra, 30 B.C.

	SYRIAN KINGS.		EGYPTIAN KINGS.
B.C.		B.C.	
164.	Antiochus V. (Eupator).	182.	Ptolemy VII. (Eupator).
162.	Demetrius I. (Soter).	181.	Ptolemy VI. (Philometor).
151.	Alexander Balas.	146.	Ptolemy VIII. (Philopator Neos).
146.	Demetrius II. (Nicator).	145.	Ptolemy IX. (Physcon).
137.	(Antiochus VI., a child); Trypho.	117.	Ptolemy X. (Lathyrus).
129.	Antiochus VII. (Sidetes).	81.	Ptolemy XI. and XII., claimants.
125.	Demetrius II. (again). Civil strife.	80.	Ptolemy XIII. (Auletes).
96.	Antiochus VIII. (Grypus).	51.	Cleopatra.
83.	Seleucus Epiphanes, and others.	30.	<i>Egypt made a Roman provincee.</i>
66.	Tigranes, the Armenian.		
	<i>Syria a Roman province.</i>		

*Judæa, after much conflict with Syria, regains comparative independence under the priestly rule of the Maccabees.*

165.	JUDAS MACCABÆUS, "Prince of the Jews."	109.	Idumæa and Samaria annexed by Hyrcanus to Judæa.
163.	Unsuccessful attempts of Eupator on Jerusalem.		<i>First mention of Pharisees and Sadducees.</i>
161.	Judas defeated and slain at the battle of Eleasa; Jerusalem taken by Demetrius.	106.	ARISTOBULUS, eldest son of Hyrcanus; assumes the title, "King of the Jews."
161.	JONATHAN, brother of Judas. War with Syrians continued; but, owing to civil strife between Demetrius and Alexander, Jonathan maintains his ground.	105.	ALEXANDER JANNEUS, brother of Aristobulus.
144.	SIMON, brother of his two predecessors, makes alliance with Demetrius II. Jewish coins are struck. The Syrians evacuate the citadel of Jerusalem.	95.	Civil wars, led by the Pharisee and Sadducee factions, for some years. Janneus, himself a Sadducee, takes cruel vengeance on the defeated Pharisees.
135.	JOHN HYRCANUS, son of Simon; made tributary for a time by Antiochus Sidetes, but finally throws off the yoke.	78.	ALEXANDRA, widow of Janneus, joins the party of the Pharisees, and reconciles the factions; Hyrcanus, high-priest.
129.	The temple on Mount Gerizim destroyed by Hyrcanus.	69.	HYRCANUS II. and ARISTOBULUS II., sons of Alexandra, dispute the succession. Civil war ensues.
		63.	Pompey takes Jerusalem, and carries

- Aristobulus to Rome. Hyrcanus quietly established. Pompey desecrates the Temple. *The Roman power is now supreme in Judæa.*
57. Aristobulus escapes from Rome, and renews his contest with his brother. The Roman general Gabinius interferes, and deposes Hyrcanus.
54. Crassus plunders the Temple.
47. Hyrcanus restored to the priesthood by Julius Cæsar, whom he had aided in the Egyptian campaign of 48 B.C.
- ANTIPATER, the Idumæan, appointed procurator of Judæa. Father of Herod.
40. *First mention of the Sanhedrin.* Hyrcanus deposed by his nephew ANTIGONUS, son of Aristobulus, by the aid of a Parthian force. *Antigonos the last of the Asmonæan priest-princes.*
37. HEROD "the Great," having obtained the support of Antony, captures Jerusalem, and puts Antigonus to death, himself assuming the title of King of the Jews. Herod allies himself with the Asmonæan house by his marriage with Mariamne, grand-daughter of Hyrcanus.
34. *Hillel and Shammai*, teachers in Jerusalem.
31. Execution of Hyrcanus by Herod's orders.
31. AUGUSTUS (Octavianus), Roman emperor. He greatly increases Herod's power, and extends his dominion.
29. Mariamne executed by Herod's orders.
25. Samaria (Sebaste) rebuilt by Herod.
18. Herod begins to restore and beautify the Temple. He also rebuilds the Samaritan temple [*Ant. XV. viii. § 5*], and erects a heathen temple at Cæsarea [*XV. ix. § 6*].
6. Alexander and Aristobulus, sons of Herod, put to death.
4. Antipater, Herod's eldest son, executed only five days before the death of Herod himself.
4. BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST.
4. Death of Herod; division of his kingdom among his sons—Judæa to ARCHELAUS; Galilee and Peræa to HEROD ANTIPAS; NE. Palestine to PHILIP.
2. 20, would be 27 or 28 A.D. (It was not completed until the time of Herod Agrippa II., in 64 A.D.)
4. The death of Herod Agrippa I. took place in 44 A.D.
5. Claudius expelled the Jews (with sorcerers and astrologers) from Rome in 52 A.D.
6. Festus was appointed procurator in 60 A.D.
7. The persecution under Nero began in 64 A.D.
- B.C.
4. Birth of Christ.
- C. Sentius Saturninus, legate of Syria, succeeded (3 B.C.) by P. Quintilius Varus, with whom, it is highly probable, was associated P. Sulpicius Quirinus.
- A.D.
6. Deposition of Archelaus. Judæa made a Roman province under procurators. Herod Antipas continues vassal king in Galilee and Peræa. Cyrenius (Publius Sulpicius Quirinus), legate of Syria, carries out the census or "taxing."
- Coponius, procurator of Judæa.
9. Marcus Ambivius, procurator.
12. Tiberius, colleague of Augustus in Rome.
13. Annus Rufus, procurator.
14. Valerius Gratus, procurator.
14. Tiberius, sole emperor.
17. M. Calpurnius Piso, legate of Syria.
25. Caiaphas, high-priest.
26. Pontius Pilate, procurator.
30. Passover, Crucifixion and Ascension.

## CHRONOLOGY OF THE ACTS AND OF THE EPISTLES.

AFTER PROFESSOR W. M. RAMSAY.

A.D.	EVENTS.	EMPERORS OF ROME AND PROCURATORS OF JUDEA.
30	Crucifixion. Pentecost, May 26. Descent of the Holy Spirit.	Tiberius, Emperor.
32, 33	Martyrdom of Stephen. Conversion of Saul.	
35	First visit of Saul to Jerusalem.	
37		Caligula, Emperor.
41	Herod Agrippa I., King of Judæa and Samaria.	Claudius, Emperor.
43	Saul brought to Antioch by Barnabas.	
44	Death of Herod.	Cuspius Fadus, Procurator.
45 (46)	Saul and Barnabas visit Jerusalem with relief for the brethren in time of famine.	
46	The famine at its worst.	Tiberius Alexander, Procurator.
47	First Missionary Journey of Saul and Barnabas.	
48		Ventidius Cumanus and Felix, Joint Procurators.*
49	(Autumn). Return to Antioch.	
49	Council at Jerusalem.	
50	Second Missionary Journey, with Silas. Expulsion of Jews from Rome.	
51, 52	St. Paul at Athens and Corinth.	
51	Epistles to the Thessalonians.	Felix, sole Procurator (52).

**CHRONOLOGY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.**  
The date of the birth of Jesus Christ, the central event in the world's history, was first fixed, in the sixth century A.D., by Dionysius Exiguus, a Roman monk, in the year 753 after the building of Rome (A.U.C., *Anno urbis condite*). That this was not the exact year of our Lord's birth has been abundantly proved; but the use of the date all over Christendom is too firmly established to be changed. It is certain from St. Matthew that our Lord was born before the death of Herod the Great (spring of 750 A.U.C.). The Nativity can scarcely be placed later than the autumn of 749 A.U.C. (B.C. 5-4). For the date December 25, there is no direct evidence whatever.

*Synchronisms with Roman History.*

1. Cyrenius (Quirinus), legate of Syria (Luke 2. 2). He was appointed when Archelaus was deposed (6 A.D.), to carry out the census. But it has been shown by Dr. A. W. Zumpt that Quirinus was in all probability twice governor of Syria, the first time in 753 A.U.C.

2. The fifteenth year of Tiberius (Luke 3. 1). This must be reckoned from the time when he was associated with Augustus in the government (765 A.U.C.), and gives 780 A.U.C., or 27 A.D. for John's ministry.

3. The forty-sixth year from the beginning of the Temple restoration by Herod, 18 B.C. (John

\* Tacitus says that Cumanus ruled only in Galilee; Josephus, that he was Procurator of all Palestine, and that Felix succeeded him in 52.



53	St. Paul leaves Corinth, and visits Jerusalem (March).		61, 62	Epistles to Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, and Philippians.	
	Antioch. Epistle to the Galatians.		62	St. Paul tried and acquitted, early in the year.	<i>Albinus, Procurator.</i>
53-56	Third Missionary Journey. Ephesus.		63-66	Journeys in Macedonia, Asia Minor, Crete, and perhaps Spain.	
54	At Ephesus.			First Epistle to Timothy.	
55	First Epistle to the Corinthians.	Nero, Emperor.		Epistle to Titus.	
56	Leaves Ephesus, and visits Macedonia and Corinth.		64	Great Persecution.	<i>Gessius Florus, Procurator.</i>
56	Second Epistle to the Corinthians, from Macedonia.		66	Winters at Nicopolis.	
57	Epistle to the Romans, from Corinth.			Sent to Rome.	
	Leaves Corinth for Jerusalem. Arrest in the Temple.		67	Second Trial at Rome.	
57-59	At Cæsarea.	<i>Porcius Festus, Procurator.</i>		Second Epistle to Timothy.	
59	Paul sails for Rome. (October.) Sails from Fair Havens.			Martyrdom of St. Paul, in the thirty-fifth year of conversion and sixty-eighth of age.	
59	Shipwreck at Malta.			Probable date of the Apocalypse.	
60	(March.) Reaches Rome.		68		Galba, Emperor.
			69	War in Judæa.	Vespasian, Emperor.
			70	Destruction of Jerusalem.	Titus, Emperor.



PORTICO OF THE MOSQUE OF OMAR. Built on the site of the Temple.

**CHRYSOLITE** [chrÿs'ô-lite] (Gr. *chrysolithus*). Properly this is a greenish-yellow gem, a variety of olivine (a ferromagnesian silicate), which is obtained in a district of Egypt; but in early times the name was usually applied to the Oriental topaz, a yellow variety of corundum. [See ADAMANT.]

**CHRYSOPEASE** [chrÿs'ô-präse] (Gr. *chrysoprasos*). An apple-green variety of chalcedony (*q.v.*), but the name probably denotes some other greenish stone. As the turquoise, an opaque, rather pale green or blue stone, is found in the neighborhood of Sinai, this may have been known to the Jews.

**CHURCH** [chÿrch], the translation in the *A.V.*

and *R.V.* of Gr. *Ekklesia*, an assembly. In the New Testament it is used in the following senses:

1. An ordinary public meeting (Acts 19. 32, 39, 41).
2. The congregation of the Israelites under the Old Testament (Acts 7. 38).
3. A meeting of Christians for worship (1 Cor. 11. 17; 14. 19, 34, 35).
4. The company of Christians associated for the worship and service of God in a particular locality or region (Acts 5. 11; 8. 3, etc.).
5. The whole body of Christians throughout the world (1 Cor. 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Mat. 16. 18).
6. In the widest sense, the whole body of the redeemed (Eph. 5. 23, 25, 27, 29; Heb. 12. 23).

**CIRCUMCISION** [çir'eüm-çis'ion]. [See ABRAHAM, also JUDAIZERS.]

**CITIES** [çit'ies] **OF REFUGE.** These were Hebron, Shechem, Golan, Kedesh, Bezer, and Ramoth-Gilead. [See AVENGER.]

**CLOKE** [elöke] (Isa. 59. 17, Mat. 5. 40, and elsewhere "robe," "mantle," "garment"), the loose outer dress of the Hebrews, originally a long strip of thick hairskin or cloth thrown over the shoulders. In later times it was fitted to the body, and often embroidered. It was thrown aside during active exertion. The Law permitted a creditor to seize this outer garment, but not the inner one (Ex. 22. 26, 27).

**COAT** [cöat] (Gen. 37. 3; Mat. 5. 40), the tunic or under-garment made of coarse woollen or linen cloth, close fitting, and girt round the loins with a girdle.

**COAT OF MAIL** (1 Sam. 17. 5, etc.), a sleeveless jerkin made (1) of skin or leather; or (2) of small plates of bronze or iron, sewn on leather or fastened together in rows.



EGYPTIAN COAT OF MAIL.

[See ARMS, ARMOR.]

**COCKATRICE** [cöck'ä-trice]. [See SERPENT.]

**COINS** [coins]. [See MONEY.]

**COLOSSIANS** [co-lös'-sians], Epistle to the Colossæ was situated in south-west Phrygia, on the river Lycus, and on the great trade route to the East. In the fifth century B.C. great and prosperous, it was gradually dwarfed by Laodicea, ten miles down the river. The church at Colossæ was known to St. Paul only by report,

and was probably founded by his "beloved fellow-servant" Epaphras. The epistle was occasioned (61 B.C.) by the appearance at Colossæ of teachers who sought to engraft upon Christianity a kind of Jewish "philosophy," and to bring the converts under the bondage of angel-worship and an external asceticism.

**COMFORTER** [cöm'fört-ër], a title of the Holy Spirit which occurs four times in John's Gospel. *R. V.* margin gives "Advocate" or "Helper."

**COMMANDMENTS** [cöm-mänd'ments], Ten, or "Ten Words" (Gr. "Decalogue"), as they are called in Ex. 34. 28, are given in Ex. 20. 1-17 (where they are prefixed to the "book of the covenant," Ex. 20. 22-23), and also in Deut. 5. 1-21. The ten commandments were written on two tables of stone, called "the tables of the covenant" (Deut. 9. 9, 11; Heb. 9. 4), and "the testimony" (Ex. 25. 16, etc.). In Ex. 20. 11 the ground for the fourth commandment is stated to be the Divine rest after the work of creation; while Deut. 5. 14, 15, omitting this, announces the Divine purpose of the Sabbath, in order "that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm." The Jews count the prefatory words in Ex. 20. 2 (Deut. 5. 6) as being the first of the ten commandments, and then combine the first and second to form one commandment. The Roman Catholics and Lutherans combine the first and second, and divide the tenth into two.

**CONEY** [cö'neý] (Heb. "the hider"), an animal forbidden as food by the Law. Not unlike the rabbit in size and in habits, it has no connection with it. Its habit of dwelling in the rocks for security, and its helplessness, defenceless

nature, are referred to in Ps. 104. 18 and Prov. 30. 26.

**COPPER** [cöp'për] (Heb. *necosheth*, Gr. *chalcos*). The word in the *A. V.* is generally translated "brass," but that it means this material (a compound of copper and zinc) is most improbable. In some cases, where hardness was not important, it may have signified copper; in others no doubt it was the alloy called bronze (about one part of tin to nine of copper). Bronze has been known from a remote antiquity, and was employed before the art of working in iron was discovered, for purposes offensive and defensive, ornamental and domestic; in fact, it took the place held by iron at the present day. Palestine is not a metalliferous country, but ores of copper occur in Sinai, and the mines (about Wady Igne and Wady Sarabit) were for long worked by the Egyptians.

**CORAL** [cör'all]. Twice mentioned in the Bible (Job 28. 18; Ezek. 27. 16) as an article of great value. The red coral of commerce (*Corallium*



RED CORAL.

*rubrum*) occurs in many parts of the Mediterranean with a rocky bottom, and is obtained by divers or by dredging. It consists of a hard, horny stock, irregularly branched, which may grow to a height of one foot, and to the thickness of the little finger of a man's hand. This stock is firmly attached to a rock, and is the common base to which innumerable small animals, of the structure of the sea-anemone, the polyps, are attached, all of which participate in the forming of the stock.

**CORBAN** [cör'bän] (Mark 7. 11), a Hebrew word which, in Lev. 2. 1, is translated "offering," *R. V.* "oblation," hence referring to any article or possession solemnly dedicated to God. Our Lord rebuked those who adopted this device to escape the necessity of supporting their parents. [See TREASURY OR TREASURE (ð).]

**CORIANDER** [cö'ri-än'dër] (Ex. 16. 31 and Num. 11. 7), an annual plant, with seeds used as a spice.

**CORINTH** [cör'inth], a city of Southern Greece, 40 miles south-west of Athens. Cenchreæ was its eastern harbor. Destroyed by the Romans in



146 B.C., it was rebuilt by Julius Cæsar in 46 B.C., and peopled by a colony of veterans and others. Situated on the isthmus which had always formed the highway of commerce between Asia and Italy, it became the metropolis of the Roman province of Achaia, and the meeting-place of all the social forces of the age, and of all the licentiousness that had been the shame or the religion of other lands.

**CORINTHIANS** [co-rin'thî-ans], the First and Second Epistles to the, were written by St. Paul to the church he founded during his stay at Corinth in 52-54 A.D. He was succeeded at Corinth by Apollos, who continued his work. Judaizing tendencies appeared here as elsewhere, and the church became divided into four parties (1 Cor. 1. 12). To correct these and other disorders, and in reply to certain questions which the church had asked of him by letter, St. Paul wrote the first epistle from Ephesus in the autumn of 55 A.D.

Learning from Titus in Macedonia in the autumn of the year 56 A.D. that his first epistle had had on the whole the effect he desired, but that a minority, influenced by schismatic teachers, opposed his influence and depreciated his apostolic authority, St. Paul wrote his second epistle, in which he pours forth all the love of his heart for his converts and his righteous indignation against his adversaries. These two epistles, more than any others, reveal to us the personality of their writer, and also the inner life of a great Christian congregation in the apostolic age.

**CORN** [eörn] (*R. V.* [Amer.] suggests *grain* in every case). Wheat, barley, millet, and spelt are grown in Palestine. Eleven different Hebrew words are used in the Bible for corn.

**CORNET** [côr'nět]. [See MUSIC.]

**COTTON** [côt'ton], not in *A. V.*, but thrice in *R. V.* margin: Gen. 41. 42; Esth. 1. 6; Isa. 19. 9.

**COURT** [côurt]. [See TEMPLE.]

**COVENANT** [cöv'è-nânt]. The religion of Israel rested on a covenant between Jehovah and that people. God founded the covenant by His promise, and His people's part in it was the fulfilment of the divine command. Entrance into it was marked by the sign of circumcision. A New Covenant was promised by the prophets (Jer. 31. 31); and this is established in Christ (Mat. 26. 28; 1 Cor. 11. 25; Heb. 8. 7 ff.). [See BIBLE.]

**COVENANT**, Ark of the. [See TABERNACLE.]

**COVENANT**, Book of the, originally Ex. 20. 23, was applied to all the Mosaic books, hence to all the Scriptures, which are divided into those of the Old and New Covenants, or Testaments. [See PENTATEUCH, also BIBLE.]

**COVERDALE'S** [cöv'er-däle] **BIBLE**, 1535, a folio volume, printed probably at Zurich, is the first complete English Bible issued from the press. Coverdale was less scholarly than Tindale. But he achieved one remarkable literary feat. To this day, wherever the Psalms are read, according to the Prayer-book version, they are practically as Coverdale translated them for his 1535 Bible.

**CREATION** [crè-'a'tiôn]. Cuneiform tablets have been discovered which give the different accounts of the creation current in Babylonia. One of them, in the form of a long poem, resembles in many respects the account in the first chapter of Genesis. It commences with the statement that "in the beginning" all was chaos of waters. Then the Upper and Lower Firmaments were created, and the gods came into existence. After that comes



DEFEAT OF A FABULOUS MONSTER, THE DRAGON TIAMAT, THE PERSONIFICATION OF EVIL, BY THE GOD OF LIGHT, BEL-MERODACH.

(From a Photograph of Sculpture from the Walls of the Palace of Assur-nazir-pal, King of Assyria, in the British Museum.) Brought from Calah (Nimrud). Damaged by fire.

a long account of the struggle between Bel-Merodach and the "Dragon" of chaos, "the serpent of evil," with her allies, the forces of anarchy and darkness. It ended in the victory of the god of light, who thereupon created the

present world by the power of his "word." The fifth tablet or book of the poem describes the appointment of the heavenly bodies for signs and seasons, and the sixth (or perhaps the seventh) the creation of animals and reptiles.



**CRETE** [erête], an island in the Mediterranean, 60 miles south of Greece. St. Paul touched at Crete on his voyage to Italy (Acts 27. 7, 8), and appears to have visited it at another time (Tit. 1. 5). The Cretans were proverbially untrustworthy; the testimony of the Cretan poet Epimenides (600 B.C.) is quoted in Titus 1. 12.

**CRICKET** [erik'et]. [See BEETLE.]  
**CRIMSON** [erim'son]. Scarlet. The Israelites obtained this highly-prized dye from an insect (similar to the cochineal insect) found on the holm-oak.

**CROSS** [eröss] (Mark 15. 21, etc.). The cross as a means of inflicting death in the most cruel and shameful way was used by the Phoenicians, from whom it passed to the Greeks and the Romans. It consisted of two beams of wood nailed one to the other in the form of X, or T, or +. The last, which is most familiar to us in art, was in all probability the shape of Christ's cross.

**CUCUMBER** [eu'cüm-bër], long cultivated in Syria and Egypt (Num. 11. 5). The watcher of the fruit (against jackals) occupies a "lodge" (Isa. 1. 8) or "booth" (Job 27. 18).

**CUMMIN** [cüm'min] (Isa. 28. 25, 27; Mat. 23. 23), the aromatic fruit of an umbelliferous plant, used as a condiment.

**CURSE** [ürse]. In the ancient warfare of the Israelites, as of the neighboring nations, the enemy and all his belongings were placed under a ban or curse (Deut. 2. 34; 3. 6; 7. 2, 25; 2 Kings 8. 12; 15. 16). Thus on the Moabite stone we read, "I destroyed all the people of the city to delight the eyes of Chemosh and Moab;" and cf. 2 Kings 19. 11 margin of *R. V.* It was such a ban, or sentence of extermination, that Achan (Josh. 7. 1) and Saul violated (Deut. 25. 17-19; 1 Sam. 15. 23), and through that violation he and all his were included under it. Ezra 10. 8 is an early instance of excommunication from the congregation (afterwards alluded to in Mat. 18. 17; John 9. 22; 12. 42; 16. 2; Luke 6. 22). It was most probably administered by the elders of the congregation. It was either temporary or permanent. To this curse or permanent ban corresponds the anathema (*q.v.*) of the apostolic church. In Gal. 3. 10 St. Paul teaches that the breakers of the law are under a curse, and that "Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us," and refers to Deut. 21. 23.

**CUSH** [üşh] represents in the Old Testament (1) the Kassî of the Babylonian inscriptions, who lived in the mountains of Elam [see BABYLONIA]; (2) the Kas of the Egyptian monuments, Ethiopia, or the Soudan [see EGYPT].

**CYMBALS** [çym'bals]. [See MUSIC.]  
**CYPRESS** [çy'press] (Isa. 44. 14), a very hard evergreen tree, abundant in Palestine. The *R. V.* here gives *holm-tree*.

**CYPRUS** [ey'prüs], a large island in the Levant, 60 miles from the coast of Syria; once a centre of commercial activity. It was the scene of St. Paul's earliest missionary labors (Acts 13. 4-13), along with Barnabas and John Mark, who afterwards visited it (Acts 15. 39). [See CHITTIM.]

**CYRUS** [çy'rus]. [See BABYLONIA and ISAAH.]

## D

**DAMASCUS** [da-mäs'eus] (Gen. 15. 2, etc.), the ancient capital of Syria, a city of some 250,000 inhabitants. Being the centre of trade between Palestine and Chaldaea, it has always been important. The river Barada flows from fountains 23 miles from Damascus, and as it nears Damascus has seven canals drawn off

from it, which supply water to all the fields and gardens of the city. Two of these are the ancient Abana and Pharpar. Damascus is noticed on monuments as early as 1600 B.C. It was conquered by Solomon, after whose death it became the capital of a Syrian dynasty. Its king, Rezin, was finally conquered by Tiglath-pileser of Assyria in 732 B.C. It was taken by Alexander the Great after the fall of Tyre. The Romans made it the capital of Syria, and the early Arab khalifs ruled here in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D. In the time of St. Paul (2 Cor. 11. 32), Aretas, the ruler of Damascus, was a Nabathæan, subject to Rome.

**DAN** [dän] (Gen. 14. 14, etc.), the north limit of Palestine, near the sources of Jordan. Under Jeroboam it became an idolatrous centre, where a calf idol was worshipped.

**DANIEL** [dän'i-el] (Heb. "judge of God," *i.e.* one who judges in God's name) is mentioned in Ezekiel in the sixth century B.C., along with Noah and Job, as an exemplar of wisdom and righteousness (Ezek. 14. 20, and 28. 3). The book which bears his name states that during the Babylonian Captivity he held a high place at the courts of Nebuchadnezzar, Darius, and Cyrus, in spite of all the plots of malignant rivals. It is written partly in Hebrew, partly in Aramaic, and is placed in our Bible, as in the LXX. and Vulgate, after Ezekiel; while in the Hebrew Canon it appears not among the prophets, but among the Hagiographa. The first half is narrative, the second consists of apocalyptic visions of the history of the Babylonian, Median, Persian, and Grecian empires, succeeded by the kingdom of "the people of the saints of the Most High."



CLAY TABLET. (From a Photograph.)

A loan by Belshazzar, dated 11th year of Nabonidus. Now in the British Museum.

Many critics hold that the book, in its present form, belongs to the period of the persecution of Antiochus Epiphanes, about 167-165 B.C. Yet the substance of its narrative is of an earlier age, and many of its details have been remarkably confirmed by the evidence of recently-discovered monuments.

The apocryphal *Additions to the Book of Daniel* are all unworthy of that book, and their non-canonicity is obvious—

(a) *The Song of the Three Children* is interpolated into the account of the three young men in the fiery furnace (Dan. 3). It consists of a prayer made by Azarias in the midst of the fire, and a song sung by himself and his two companions.

(b) *Bel and the Dragon* relates how Daniel exposed the frauds of certain priests of Bel, and



burst asunder a dragon by feeding him with lumps of pitch. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**DARNELL** [dār'näll], *R. V.* margin, Mat. 13. 25, for "tares." [See TARES.]

**DAVID** [dā'vid] (Heb. "beloved"), the second and greatest king over Israel, was the youngest son of Jesse, and was born at Bethlehem, where his early youth was spent as a shepherd. While still a stripling he slew the Philistine giant Goliath, and was admitted to the court and service of King Saul, whose melancholy he soothed by his skilful playing on the harp. Saul's daughter Michal became his wife, and Saul's son Jonathan was united to him in a lifelong friendship. Fleeing from the deadly jealousy of Saul, he first escaped to the country of the Philistines. Then, gathering at the cave of Adullam a band of 400 (afterwards 600) men, he contrived to avoid Saul by moving hither and thither in the south country. For a year and four months he lived at Ziklag, as a vassal of the king of Gath. After the death of Saul and Jonathan at Gilboa, David reigned over Judah at Hebron for seven and a half years, and after the death of Saul's son Ishbosheth he became king over all Israel. He took the stronghold Jebus, on the hill of Zion (the "city of David"), from the Jebusites, and built a palace there, with a tent beside it, in which the ark of the covenant was placed (2 Sam. 6), until a temple should be built for it by his successor. In addition to his old guard of 600 *gibborim* (or "heroes"), now largely recruited from foreigners, especially "Cherethites and Pelethites" (most probably Cretans and Philistines), he had, according to Chronicles, 288,000 fighting men, of whom 24,000 were under arms each month in the year. A few years' successful war made David master of the whole territory from the Euphrates to the Egyptian frontier (2 Sam. 8). In the latter part of his reign of thirty-two years in Jerusalem, his favorite son Absalom rebelled against him and was slain, to his father's great sorrow; and shortly before his death (which has been variously dated 1015, 980, and 977 B.C.) another son, Adonijah, attempted by means of a revolt to frustrate the king's choice of Solomon as his successor.

David, while he was the hero of the people, refused to lift his hand against "the Lord's anointed," even in his own defence, contenting himself with an appeal to the Divine judgment.

He is contrasted with Saul as "the man after God's own heart." Heroic confidence in God sustained him in all the difficulties of his life and of his reign. "He executed judgment and justice unto all his people," and established the monarchy on a sound civil and religious basis. The greatest stain upon his character was his foul wrong done to Uriah, followed by his indirect murder, sins of which he bitterly repented. The last song of "the sweet psalmist of Israel" expresses the spirit of his life and of his rule (2 Sam. 23. 1-7). In the darkest days of the nation's history men felt that the promises of God could only be fulfilled under another David. The memory of the "sure mercies of David" (2 Sam. 7. 12-16), and the "everlasting covenant" God made with him (2 Sam. 23. 5), quickened their Messianic hope of One who should be given "for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people" (Isa. 55. 3, 4; *cf.* Acts 13. 34).

**DAY OF ATONEMENT** [ā-tōn'e'ment]. [See ATONEMENT, DAY OF.]

**DEACON** [dē'a'con] (Gr. "servant"), in the New Testament, the name of a class of congregational office-bearers, first mentioned about 63 A.D. (at Philippi, Phil. 1. 1). St. Paul gives their qualifications in 1 Tim. 3. 8-13. Their work seems to have chiefly been the visiting and relief of the poor.

Though Irenæus, about 150 A.D., calls Stephen "the first deacon," none of the seven named in Acts 6. 5 are called deacons in the New Testament. It is clear that their office and qualifications were next to those of the apostleship (Acts 6. 3; *cf.* 1 Tim. 3. 8-13), and that at least Stephen and Philip were specially active as preachers and evangelists (Acts 21. 8). The early church, regarding Acts 6. 1-6 as the record of the institution of the order of deacons, appointed seven in every church, and assigned to them the special care of the sick and of the poor.

**DEACONESSSES** [dē'a'con-ess-es], women specially charged with the care of the poor and the sick of their own sex (Rom. 16. 1, 3, 12; Phil. 4. 2, 3). Female assistants of the deacons are mentioned in 1 Tim. 3. 11, and widows who devoted themselves to the church's service are spoken of as being "enrolled," and constituting a special class (1 Tim. 5. 9, 10; *cf.* Titus 2. 3-5).

**DEAD SEA** [dēad sēa], the great salt lake in the south of Palestine, into which the Jordan flows; called in the Old Testament "the salt sea" (Gen.



DEAD SEA (at the north end).

14. 3), "the sea of the plain" (Deut. 3. 17), "the east sea" (Ezek. 47. 18), and "the sea" (Ezek. 47. 8); called by the Arabs "the sea of Lot," and by the Greeks "Asphaltites" or "sea of bitumen." It lies 16 miles east of Jerusalem, and is 53 miles

long and about 10 broad. It has no outlet, its level being maintained by rapid evaporation. Its water contains twenty-six per cent. of salts, about eight times as much as that of the ocean. Its surface is 1,292 feet below that of the Medi-



terranean, and the depth of its greater part is 1,300 feet. There is a ridge of rock-salt ("the Ridge of Sodom") on the southern shore, 7 miles long and 300 feet high.

**DEBORAH** [dēb'ō-rāh] ("bee"), a heroine of the tribe of Naphtali, who as a "mother in Israel" (Judg. 4, 4, 14; 5, 7) administered justice on Mount Ephraim, and was numbered among the judges. When the Canaanite king Jabin, and Sisera, the leader of his army, oppressed Israel, she summoned Barak from Kadesh to lead 10,000 men of the northern tribes to a victorious struggle with the enemy. Her glorious song of victory (Judg. 5) is one of the earliest extant productions of

Hebrew poetry. It gives God the glory, and shows in a time of national disunion a living faith that the scattered tribes of Israel form one people of Jehovah.

**DECAPOLIS** [de-cāp'o-lis] (Mat. 4, 25; Mark 5, 20; 7, 31), a region of "ten cities," allied to each other, in Bashan and Gilead, and including Beth-shean, in the Jordan valley.

**DELUGE** [dēl'ūge], the overflowing of the earth with water in the time of Noah, for the punishment of sin (Gen. 6, 9). Traditions of such a flood are found among the Chinese, among the natives of North and South America, and most primitive races. The account of the deluge discovered in



ACCOUNT OF THE DELUGE.

(From the Library of Assur-bani-pal at Nineveh (608-626 B.C.). Now in British Museum.)

The "Creation Series" and the "Gisdubar or Gilgamesh Series" give Babylonian and Assyrian accounts of the Creation, and the Babylonian account of the Flood, in many particulars resembling closely that given in the book of Genesis.

1872 in the remains of the library of Assur-bani-pal (668-626) strikingly resembles that of Genesis. That king had it copied from a cuneiform inscription derived from Erech (Warka), of a date not later than the seventeenth century B.C. Xisuthros, the Chaldaean Noah, was rescued along with his family, servants, and goods, on account of his righteousness. The deluge lasted seven days, and all life perished except that which was in the ark. Xisuthros sent forth in succession a dove, a swallow, and a raven. The ship or ark grounded on "the mountain of Nizir," to the north-east of Assyria. Xisuthros and his wife were then translated to the skies.

**DEUTERONOMY** [deu'tēr-ōn'ō-mŷ]. (Gr. "second law"), the name of the fifth of the Mosaic books, which is substantially identical with the book found by the priests in the reign of Josiah, 621 B.C. (2 Kings 22, and 2 Chr. 34). Its discovery led to a great religious reform in the kingdom of Judah. [See PENTATEUCH.]

**DIAMOND** [di'a-mōnd] (Heb. *gahalom*, Gr.

*adamas*). One form of crystallized carbon, usually colorless, remarkable for its brilliancy and exceptional hardness. This gem was known to the Romans at least as early as the first century of our era, but probably not to the Jews in Old Testament times. It cannot have been used for the high-priest's breastplate, because the art of engraving upon, or even of cutting, the stone was a discovery of much later date. Some think the *gahalom* may have been a sapphire (*q.v.*), but in this case also the great hardness would be a difficulty; others a sardonyx (*q.v.*).

**DILL** [dill]. [See ANISE.]

**DISPERSION** [dis-per'sion] (Gr. *diaspōra*), a technical term for the Jews living outside of Palestine (John 7, 35); afterwards also for Christians living among the Gentiles (James 1, 1; 1 Pet. 1, 1).

**DIVORCE** [di-vōrce]. The Hebrew name for husband, *baal*, meant "owner," and in primitive Israel dissolution of marriage might take place at the husband's will. The Book of the Covenant



shows that the wife so put away retained the right to be fed and clothed by the husband (Ex. 21. 7-11), unless she was redeemed by her own relatives, and thus set free to marry another man. In Deut. 24. 1-4 it is enacted that the husband must give a dismissed wife a "bill of divorcement," a document releasing her from all claims on his part, and setting her free to marry again.

Our Lord teaches that marriage rests on the original creative ordinance of God, making the bond between man and wife indissoluble, and that the Mosaic legislation with regard to divorce was a concession to natural hardness of heart, and did not correspond to its divine idea (Mat. 19. 4-9; 5. 31 ff.). Divorce was only permissible in the case of unfaithfulness (Mat. 5. 32; 19. 9).

**DOG** [dɒg], mentioned about forty times in Scripture, almost always in a tone of contempt. The Jews, not being a hunting people, did not train the dog, except to guard their flocks (Job 30. 1). They had not the noble mastiffs and wolf-hounds which we find carved on Assyrian monuments, nor the varied breeds of hunting dogs portrayed on the Egyptian walls. Their dogs were, doubtless, as they are still in Palestine, pariah or ownerless dogs, of a type not unlike the Scottish collie. Their nocturnal habits are referred to in Ps. 59. 14, 15. In the East they are the scavengers of the towns. The term "dog" is still hurled in reproach by the Jew at the Gentile, and by the Moslem at the Christian.

**DOUAY BIBLE** [dɒ'ay bi'ble]. [See under RHEIMS TESTAMENT.]

**DRAGON** [dræg'ən], a huge, powerful creature of indefinite shape. In Ezek. 29. 3, the "great dragon" is the crocodile.

**DRESS** [drɛss] among the Jews consisted mainly of an inner garment, called a coat (*q.v.*) or tunic, and an outer, called a cloke (*q.v.*) or mantle. The fullest list of women's dress is in Isa. 3. 18-24. [See also HEADRESS, ORNAMENTS, and SANDAL.]

**DROMEDARY** [dròm'ê-dā-rî] (Isa. 60. 6 and Jer. 2. 23), a finer and swifter race of camel, differing from the ordinary camel as a race-horse does from a cart-horse. According to an Arabic proverb, "Men are like camels—no one in a hundred is a dromedary."

## E

**EBIONITES** [ē bi-ō-nites]. [See JUDAIZERS.]

**EBONY** [ēb'ōn-î] (Ezek. 27. 15), black heart-wood of various trees.

**ECCLESIASTES** [ec-clē'si-ās'tēs]. The title of the book in Hebrew is *Kohēleth*, which the Greek translator rendered *Ecclesiastes*, one who speaks in the ecclesia or assembly. It is composed of two elements, the author's theoretical and practical philosophy. The *theoretical* philosophy is briefly: All is vanity—there is no gain or result in human life; it is without result, like the whole order of things, which goes on in an eternal round, accomplishing nothing. All the events of human life are in the hand of God; man has no power over them more than he has over the wind (8. 8). The *practical* philosophy follows from this: Nothing is left to man but

to rejoice in his works, for that is his portion. Even over this man has no power; it also is in the determination of God (7. 13, 14). Power to enjoy what good there is in life is the *gift* of God (2. 24, 25; 3. 13; 5. 19). The Preacher is, of course, no sensualist. The "good," enjoyment of which he recommends, consists of the simple pleasures of life—eating and drinking, the pleasure to be derived from activity in work or business (9. 7-10; 11. 1-6, 9, 10). He is a God-fearing man, and ends as he begins, with inculcating "the fear of God" (3. 14; 5. 7; 12. 13).

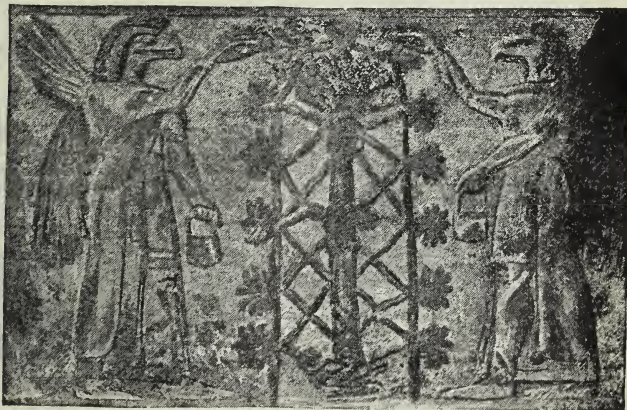
The Preacher prepares for Christianity by showing the need of it, and the insufficiency of the Old Testament, if arrested before it reaches its true goal. He is a voice "crying in the night," and his cry may justly be called prophetic.

The book, ascribed by tradition to Solomon, does not expressly mention his name. Luther thought that the aim of the whole poem was expressed in 8. 15, and many scholars are of his opinion, that it belongs to the latest of the Scriptures of the Old Testament. Some place it between 320 and 217 B.C.

**ECCLESIASTICUS** [ec-clē'si-ās'ti-cūs], or the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach, is a companion to the Wisdom of Solomon (*q.v.*), but is inferior to it in literary and spiritual worth. A number of its sayings have become proverbial—*e.g.* ch. 2. 1 has been rendered familiar by its use in the *Imitatio Christi*, "My son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thyself for temptation."

The work was originally written in Hebrew, and was paraphrased into Greek in Alexandria in 132 B.C. Towards the close, the writer makes a rapid sketch of the heroes of Judaism, beginning with Enoch and ending with Simon the high priest. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**EDEN** [ē den], Garden of. The "plain" of Babylonia was called Edin in the ancient Sumerian language. The Persian Gulf was regarded as a river, the "Salt River;" and as the Euphrates, Tigris, Kerikha, and Karun flowed into it by separate mouths in the early days of Babylonian civilization, the tide caused these mouths to be also considered "heads." Hiddekel is Idikla, the Sumerian name of the Tigris. The tree of life is often represented in Assyrian sculptures between two winged cherubim, who have some-



SACRED TREE, WITH EAGLE-HEADED DEITIES.  
(Photographed from Sculptures in the British Museum.)

times the heads of eagles, sometimes of men, and sometimes stand, sometimes kneel.

**EDOM** [ē'dom], the Land of (Gen. 36. 16), or Idumæa (Isa. 34. 5, 6), a mountainous land between the Dead Sea and the Gulf of Akabah, and extending into Arabia Petrea. Its chief city was Sela or Petra. The Edomites were Semites, closely related to the Israelites. They were frequently at war with the Israelites. They were conquered by David (2 Sam. 8. 14), and by Amaziah (2 Chr. 25. 11, 12). They at last fell under the power of the Assyrians, and disappeared as a nation.

**EGYPT** [ē'gypt], the name applied since the time of Homer to the land of the Nile, in the north-east of Africa. Egypt consists geographically of two halves—the northern being the Delta, and the southern Upper Egypt, between Cairo and the First Cataract. The Hebrews called it Mizraim, the "land of Ham," and Rahab. The Egyptians belonged to the white race and their original home is still a matter of dispute. The ancient Egyptian language, of which the latest form is Coptic, is distantly connected with the Semitic family of speech.

The civilization of Egypt goes back to a remote antiquity. The two kingdoms of the north and south were united by Menes, founder of the first historical dynasty of kings. The first six dynasties, lasting 1,478 years, constitute what is known as the Old Empire, which had its capital at Memphis, south of Cairo (the Old Testament Moph or Noph). The native name was Mennofer, "the good place." The Pyramids were tombs of the monarchs of the Old Empire—those of Gizeh being erected in the time of the Fourth Dynasty.

After the fall of the Old Empire came a period of decline and obscurity, followed by the Middle Empire, the most powerful dynasty of which was the Twelfth. The Fayyūm was rescued for agriculture by the kings of the Twelfth Dynasty, and two obelisks were erected in front of the temple of the Sun-god at On or Heliopolis (near Cairo), one of which is still standing. The capital of the Middle Empire was Thebes, in Upper Egypt.

The Middle Empire was overthrown by the Hyksos (*hay'schas*, "Bedawin chieftains") or Shepherd princes from Asia, whose three dynasties ruled over Northern Egypt for several centuries. They had their capital at Zoan or Tanis (now Sān), in the north-eastern part of the Delta. In their time Abraham, Jacob, and Joseph entered Egypt. The Hyksos were finally expelled about 1600 B.C. by the hereditary princes of Thebes, who founded the Eighteenth Dynasty, and carried the war into Asia. Canaan, Syria, and Cyprus were subdued, and the boundaries of the Egyptian Empire were fixed at the Euphrates. The Soudan, which had been conquered by the kings of the Twelfth Dynasty, was again annexed to Egypt, and the eldest son of the Pharaoh took the title of "prince of Cush" (*q.v.*).

One of the later kings of the dynasty, Amenôphīs IV., taking the name Khu-n-Aten ("spirit of the sun"), endeavored to supplant the ancient state religion of Egypt by a pantheistic monotheism derived from Asia, the one supreme god being adored under the image of the solar disk. The attempt led to religious and civil war, and the Pharaoh retreated from Thebes to Central Egypt, where he built a new capital, on the site of the present Tel el-Amarna (*q.v.*). The cuneiform tablets that were found here in 1887 represent his foreign correspondence (about 1400 B.C.). He surrounded himself with officials and courtiers of Asiatic, and more especially Canaanitish, extraction; but the native party succeeded eventually in overthrowing the government; the capital of Khu-n-Aten was destroyed, and the foreigners were driven out of the country—those that remained being reduced to serfdom.

The national triumph was marked by the rise of the Nineteenth Dynasty, in the founder of

which, Ramses I., we must see the "new king, who knew not Joseph." His grandson, Ramses II., reigned sixty-seven years (1348-1281 B.C.), and was an indefatigable builder. As Pithom, excavated by Dr. Naville in 1883, was one of the cities he built, he must have been the Pharaoh of the Oppression. The Pharaoh of the Exodus may have been one of his immediate successors, whose reigns were short. Under them Egypt lost its empire in Asia, and was itself attacked by barbarians from Libya and the north.

The Nineteenth Dynasty soon afterwards came to an end, Egypt was distracted by civil war, and for a short time a Canaanite, Arisu, ruled over it.

Then came the Twentieth Dynasty, the second Pharaoh of which, Ramses III., restored the power of his country. In one of his campaigns he overran the southern part of Palestine, where the Israelites had not yet settled. They must at the time have been still in the wilderness. But it was during the reign of Ramses III. that Egypt finally lost Gaza and the adjoining cities to the Philistines.

After Ramses III., Egypt fell into decay. Solomon married the daughter of one of the last kings of the Twenty-first Dynasty, which was overthrown by Shishak I., the general of the Libyan mercenaries, who founded the Twenty-second Dynasty (1 Kings 11. 40; 14. 25, 26). A list of the places he captured in Palestine is engraved on the outside of the south wall of the temple of Karnak.

In the age of Hezekiah, Egypt was conquered by Ethiopians from the Soudan, who constituted the Twenty-fifth Dynasty. The third of them was Tirhakah (2 Kings 19. 9). In 674 B.C. it was conquered by the Assyrians, who divided it into twenty satrapies, and Tirhakah was driven back to his ancestral dominions. Fourteen years later it successfully revolted under Psammetichus I. of Sais, the founder of the Twenty-sixth Dynasty. Among his successors were Necho (2 Kings 23. 29) and Hophra, or Apries (Jer. 37. 5, 7, 11). The dynasty came to an end in 525 B.C. when the country was subjugated by Cambyses. Soon afterwards it became a Persian satrapy.

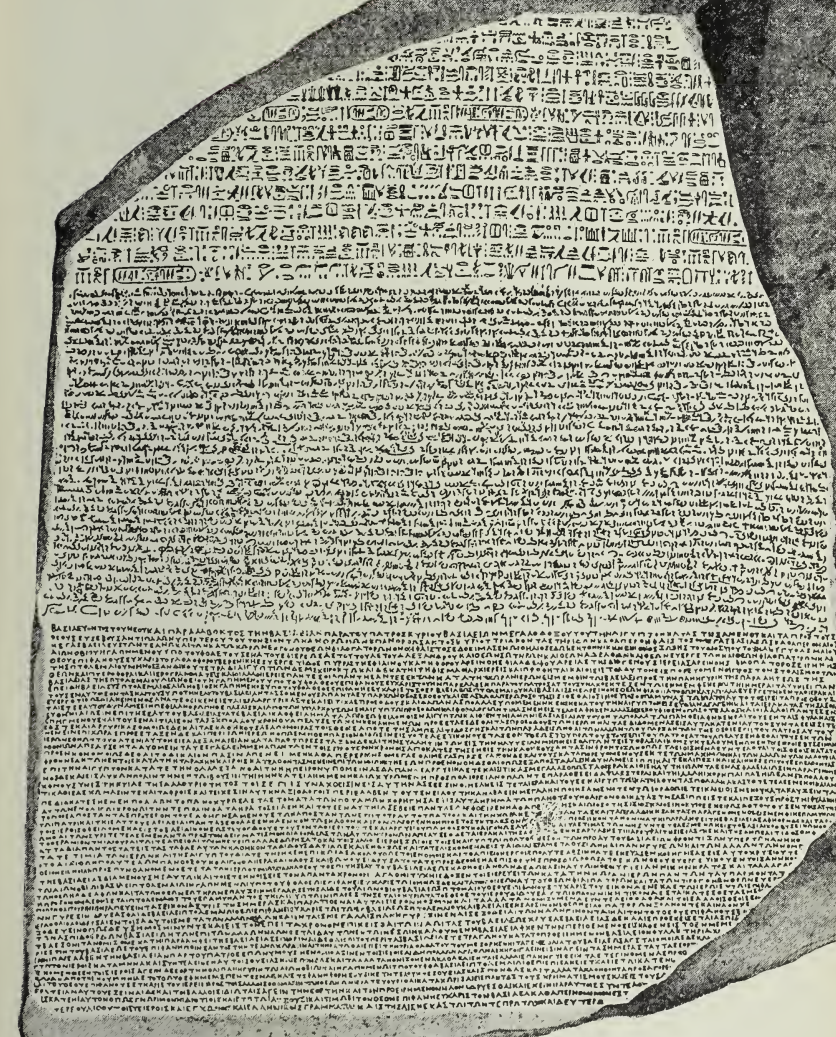
The title of Pharaoh, given to the Egyptian king, is the Egyptian *Perāa*, or "Great House," which may be compared with that of "Sublime Porte." It is found in very early Egyptian texts.

Egyptian religion was a strange mixture of



OSIRIS, JUDGE OF THE DEAD.





ROSETTA STONE.

(From a Photograph.)

A Slab of Black Basalt, found by the French in 1798 at Rosetta, and deposited in the British Museum in 1802. (1798-195 B.C.)

The inscription, in honor of Ptolemy V, Epiphanes, king of Egypt, is in Greek and Egyptian, the latter in hieroglyphs or writing of the priests, and in a form of the people. The inscription furnished the key to the decipherment of Egyptian hieroglyphics and the interpretation of the ancient Egyptian language. [See page 36.]



pantheism and animal-worship, the gods being adored in the form of animals. While the educated classes resolved their manifold deities into manifestations of one omnipresent and omnipotent divine power, the lower classes regarded the animals as incarnations of the gods. Under the Old Empire, Ptah, the Creator, the god of Memphis, was at the head of the Pantheon; afterwards Amon, the god of Thebes, took his



RA, THE SUN-GOD.

place. Amon, like most of the other gods, was identified with Ra, the Sun-god of Heliopolis.

The Egyptians believed in a resurrection and a future state of rewards and punishments. The judge of the dead was Osiris, who had been slain by Set, the representative of evil, and afterwards restored to life. His death was avenged by his son Horus, whom the Egyptians invoked as their "Redeemer." Osiris and Horus, along with Isis, formed a trinity, representing the Sun-god under different forms.

The Pyramids, the mined temples, and the obelisks of Egypt have been described in all ages, but it was not until early in the present century, through the finding of the Rosetta stone (see page 35), that the key to reading the hieroglyphic texts was discovered by the French scholar Champollion. The work of Brugsch and Birch then led to the recovery of history contained on the monuments or in papyrus. The excavations of Mariette followed; and those of Dr. Flinders Petrie and Mr. De Morgan are still increasing our information as to the religion, social customs, and history of Egypt. In 1896, among the ruins of the temple of Menepthah at Thebes, Dr. Petrie found a large granite stele, on which is engraved a hymn of victory commemorating the defeat of Libyan invaders who had overrun the Delta. At the end of other victories of Menepthah are glanced at, and it is said that "the Israelites (*I-s-y-r-a-e-l-u*) are diminished (?) so that they have no seed." The statement of the Egyptian poet is a remarkable parallel to Ex. 1. 10-22. [See EXODUS.]

**ELAMITES** ('*lam*-ites), the inhabitants of Elam, or "the Highlands," east of Babylonia (*q.v.*), a short-headed race like the pre-Semitic Sumerians of Babylonia. Shushan or Susa was its capital. Babylonia was frequently invaded by the Elamite kings. Finally the Assyrians,

under Assur-bani-pal (about 650 B.C.), succeeded in conquering the country.

**ELDERS** ['*el*'ders], or heads of families and tribes, among the early Hebrews (Deut. 22. 15), as among other primitive peoples, administered justice within their own circles in time of peace, and were the leaders in time of war (*cf.* the Arabian *sheikh*, "elder;" and see Ex. 3. 16; 18. 7; 24. 1; Gen. 50. 7; Num. 22. 7). The "elders of the city" (Deut. 19. 12; 21. 3, etc.) afterwards took the place of the elders of tribes and families, retaining their judicial functions (Deut. 22. 18). The "judges" and "officers" of Deut. 16. 18 (*cf.* 21. 2) were probably those among the elders who acted respectively as administrators and executors of justice. When the synagogue became an established institution, the elders who were the civil authorities of a place were also the elders of its Synagogue.

The elders or presbyters (Gr. "elders") of Christian churches were local overseers chosen after the model of the synagogue. They appear from the first to have been elected by the people, and, on their being approved by the apostles, to have been instituted to their office by prayer and the laying on of hands. Their duties were to exercise spiritual oversight over the people as pastors, visiting the sick (Jas. 5. 14), and caring for the poor and for strangers (1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8), to maintain order in the religious assemblies, to teach (1 Thes. 5. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 2; 5. 17; Tit. 1. 9), and to administer the affairs of the congregation, in concurrence with the deacons (Acts 20. 28; 1 Tim. 5. 17; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 1-3). The word elder or presbyter was interchangeable with the word bishop in New Testament times, and the offices were one and the same till about 150 A.D., when the presbyters first became subordinate to the bishops. [See BISHOP.]

**ELEPHANT** ['*el*'-phant], not mentioned in Scripture; but in 1 Kings 10. 22, 2 Chr. 9. 21 we find "elephants' teeth" for the ivory which Solomon imported.

**ELI** ['*el*'], a judge in Israel, held that office and the high-priesthood for forty years at Shiloh (1 Sam. 1-4). His sons, Hophni and Phinehas, through gross misconduct, disgraced their priestly descent and position; and a great defeat near Mizpah, in which they and 10,000 Israelites were slain by the Philistines, was regarded as a divine judgment. Eli died of horror at the news, and was succeeded by Samuel (1 Sam. 4. 12 ff.).

**ELIJAH** (e-'*li*'jah) ("Jehovah is God," New Testament form in A.V. "Elias"), "the Tishbite, was of the inhabitants (*R. V.* sojourners) of Gilead" (1 Kings 17. 1; according to the LXX., "of Tishbe of Gilead," *R. V.* margin). His history is given in 1 Kings 17-19, and 21, and 2 Kings 1 and 2; and in the Old Testament he is elsewhere mentioned only in 2 Chr. 21. 12 and Mal. 4. 5. His prophetic ministry belongs to the northern kingdom, in the reigns of Ahab and Ahaziah. When Ahab, under the influence of his Tyrian wife Jezebel, threatened to suppress the worship of Jehovah, Elijah made Baal-worship the court religion. Elijah suddenly appeared before the king to announce a long drought, in punishment of the apostasy of the covenant nation (1 Kings 17. 1; *cf.* Luke 4. 25; Jas. 5. 17). While this lasted (three years) he was at first miraculously fed by ravens at the brook Cherith (1 Kings 17. 5; 19. 5), and afterwards lived at Zarephath, a Tyrian city, in the house of a widow, whose son he restored to life (17. 21). Elijah now appears before Baal to a contest between Baal and Jehovah, in which it shall be shown by fire from heaven which is the true God. The fire consumes the sacrifice and altar of Jehovah; the people acknowledge that Jehovah is God, and fall upon the priests of Baal, to the number of 400, and slay them; and before evening there is a tempest of rain. But this victory is soon followed by defeat; and despairing of



man, Elijah journeys to Horeb to meet God. There a vision passes before him (19. 11-13), and reveals to him that God establishes His kingdom not by the violence of earthquake and tempest, but in gentleness and stillness. He returns with new faith to carry out God's commands, on his way to Damascus anointing Elisha to be his successor (19. 19). Elijah again met Ahab to announce the ruin of his house for his heartless robbery of Naboth, whose death had been compassed by Jezebel (1 Kings 21). Wonderful as Elijah's whole career was, its completion (2 Kings 2), in which the Enoch miracle (Gen. 5. 24) was repeated, was its most remarkable event. There appeared "chariots of fire and horses of fire," and Elijah was "taken up to heaven in a whirlwind." Elijah was the leader of the reaction of spiritual religion of Jehovah against the nature religion of Baal, and through his efforts Baal-worship was effectually checked in Israel. The eulogy of Ecclesiasticus (48. 1-12) shows in what high esteem the later Jews held his memory. No other prophet is so often mentioned in the New Testament. The last prophet, Malachi, prophesies his return before the day of the Lord (4. 5). This prophecy was literally interpreted in Israel (*cf.* Mat. 16. 14; 17. 10; 27. 47, 49; Mark 6. 15; John 1. 21, 25). The evangelists and our Lord show that it was fulfilled in John the Baptist (Mat. 11. 14; 17. 10 ff.; Luke 1. 17). In the transfiguration of our Lord Elijah appears as the representative of the prophets, beside Moses, the representative of the law (Mat. 17. 3).

**ELISHA** [e-lī'shā] ("God is saved"), the son of Shaphat, of Abel-Meholah, was the disciple and successor of Elijah (*q.v.*), to whom he is related much as Joshua is to Moses. His prophetic work, which belonged to the reigns of Jehoram, Jehu, and Jehoahaz, is described in 2 Kings, ch. 2-9 and 13. As the spiritual guide of the people, he showed the same spirit of opposition to the idolatrous court and priesthood which had inspired Elijah, and was to the faithful servants of Jehovah what his great teacher had been before him, "the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof" — *i.e.* Israel's strength and protection (2 Kings 2. 12; 13. 14). Many miracles are recorded as having been wrought by him. He died early in the reign of Joash, at an extreme old age.

**ELM** [ēlm]. An erroneous translation of elah (Hos. 4. 13), elsewhere rendered "oak" and "teel tree" (*q.v.*). The elm is not found in Palestine.

**EMBALMING** [ēm-bāh'nīng], a mode of pre-

**EMERALD** [ēm'ēr-ald] (Heb. *nophak*, Gr. *anthrax*, and in New Testament *smaragdus*). [See *BERYL*.] The translation of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

**EMMAUS** [em-mā'us] (Luke 24. 13) was a town about sixty furlongs from Jerusalem.

**ENGLISH BIBLE** [īn glīsh bī ble]. As early as the eighth century the Psalter, the Gospels, and other portions of Scripture were translated into Anglo-Saxon; but these early versions exerted no influence that can be clearly traced upon the present English Bible. Successive stages in the development of which it is the result were: (1) Wycliffe's Version, 1380; (2) Tindale's Translations, 1525; (3) Coverdale's Bible, 1535; (4) Matthew's Bible, 1537; (5) the Great Bible, 1539-41; (6) the Geneva Bible, 1560; (7) the Bishops' Bible, 1568; (8) the Rheims-Douay Bible, 1582-1610; (9) the Authorized Version, 1611; (10) the Revised Version, 1881-1885; the American edition of the latter, 1901. See separate articles on all these.

**EN-ROGEL** [ēn rō'gēl]. [See *JERUSALEM*.]

**EPHESIANS** [e-phē'siāns], the Epistle to the St. Paul had resided in Ephesus for more than two years (Acts 19. 8, 10), yet the epistle contains no salutations, no references to his experiences in Ephesus. Its teaching is positive and general. From the best MSS. the words "at Ephesus" are wanting in the first verse. The epistle was probably a circular letter for the churches of the provinces of Asia, that which the Colossians were instructed (Col. 4. 16) to receive "from Laodicea." That the Epistle to the Ephesians was written immediately after that to the Colossians (*q.v.*) appears from Col. 4. 7, compared with Eph. 6. 21. Tychicus was the bearer of both. The similarities of thought in the two epistles are also marked and obvious. The reconciliation of all things in Christ in fulfilment of God's eternal purpose is common to the two (Eph. 1. 10; Col. 1. 19, 20); so too is the conception of Christ as the Head of the church (Eph. 4. 15; Col. 2. 19); the practical exhortations, although more compressed in the Epistle to the Colossians, yet follow the same order, and embrace similar topics.

**EPHESUS** [ēph'e-sūs], a famous city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, and the capital of Proconular Asia, is noted for its Temple of Artemis or Diana (Acts 19. 27) and its great theatre. It was visited by St. Paul in his second journey (Acts 18. 19), when he left Aquila and Priscilla there to carry on the work; and in his third journey, when Demetrius raised an uproar against him (Acts 19. 1, 22-41).

**EPHOD** [ēph'ōd]. [See under *PRIESTS*.]

**EPHRAIM** [ē'phra-īm] ("fruitful"). The most powerful of the tribes of Northern Israel, extended from Benjamin to Manasseh west of Jordan.

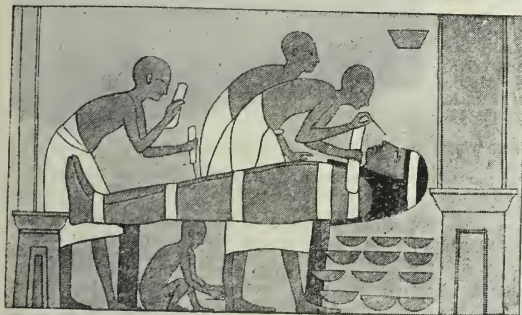
**EPHRATAH** [ēph'ra-tah]. [See *BETHLEHEM*.]

**EPISTLES** [ē-pīs'tles], the apostolic letters, of which the New Testament gives a collection numbering twenty-one. These include: (1) the thirteen Epistles of St. Paul, addressed to particular churches or persons, of which the Epistles to Timothy and Titus are called the Pastoral Epistles; (2) the Epistle to the Hebrews; and (3) the Catholic or General Epistles, of which three are

by St. John, two by St. Peter, one by St. James, one by St. Jude. See the separate articles on each.

**ESAR-HADDON** [ēs'sar-hād'don]. [See *ASSYRIA*.]

**ESDRAELON** [ēs'dra-ē'lōn], or Jezreel [jēz're-el], the great plain stretching across Central Palestine from Gilboa to Mount Carmel and the



EMBALMING.

serving a dead body from decay by the use of aromatic spices. The art was practised by the Egyptians from the very earliest times, and was by them brought to great perfection. It probably originated in the belief in the future reunion of the soul and the body. It was only rarely practised by the Jews (Gen. 50. 2; 2 Chr. 16. 14; *cf.* John 19. 39). An embalmed body is a mummy.



hills of Galilee, and drained by the river Kishon. It was "the battlefield of Palestine" (Judg. 7. 1-25; 2 Chr. 35. 20-27).

**ESDRAS** [ēs'dras], First and Second Books of. In the Vulgate these books appear as 3 and 4 Esdras, because Ezra and Nehemiah have been counted as two books of Ezra. Counting them in this way, the third Book of Esdras is a new version of the events relating to the return from the Captivity, the chief incident being a contest before the king by the young wits of the court. Zerubbabel wins with the well-known maxim, "Magna est veritas, et praevalabit"—i.e. "Truth is great, and will prevail." In consequence, he obtains concessions for the Jewish captives.

The fourth Book of Esdras has perished in the Greek, but is extant in versions. Its major part is a series of revelations to Ezra regarding the fortunes of Israel and of Jerusalem. Its date is probably after 70 A.D. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**ESSENES** [ēs-sēnes'], an ascetic order, known to have existed from about 150 B.C. In the time of our Lord numbering about 4,000, they were settled in monastic communities near the Dead Sea, and in villages throughout the country. The name is probably from the root of a Hebrew word meaning "pious." The Essenes endeavored to reach absolute religious purity through strict abstemiousness and cleanliness. Their common meals were regarded as sacrificial feasts. Their lives were divided between religious exercises, lustrations, and labor at tillage and handicrafts. They had community of goods, and disapproved of marriage. They forbade trading, swearing of oaths, and anointing with oil. They sent gifts of incense to the Temple at Jerusalem, but differed from orthodox Judaism in rejecting all animal sacrifices, in praying towards the rising sun, which they looked upon as the manifestation of "the brightness of God," and in regarding the body as essentially evil and incapable of resurrection. The principles in which they differed from Judaism may have been derived from the farther East, perhaps from Parsism. They are not mentioned in the New Testament, and by the time of our Lord appear to have had little or no influence on the life of their nation.

**ESTHER** [ēs'ther], the Book of. Esther ("star"), the Persian name of Hadassa ("myrtle"), a Jewess, the niece of the Benjamite Jew Mordecai, who for her beauty became the queen of the Persian king Ahasuerus (Xerxes, 480-465 B.C.). She succeeded in frustrating a plot contrived by the king's minister, Haman, for a massacre of the Jews. Haman was hanged, Mordecai was appointed in his stead, and the Jews slew in self-defence 75,000 Persians. The book which contains this narrative was written to explain the origin of the feast of Purim ("lots"), which is referred to in 2 Maccabees 15. 36 ff. as the "day of Mordecai."

Apocryphal, *Additions to Esther*.—These were inserted in the canonical text of Esther, partly with the view of improving the story, and partly to bring out the connection between the Book of Esther and the Feast of Purim (or "lots"), at which it was usually read. The interpolator appears to betray his date by allusion to the year 177 B.C. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**ETHIOPIA** [ē'thi-ō-pi-ā], [See CRUSH.]

**EUPHRATES** [eu-phrā'tēs], a great river of Asia, in the Bible called "the river" (Ex. 23. 31), and "the great river" (Deut. 1. 7), which flows from the mountains of Armenia to the Persian Gulf, 1,700 miles; 140 miles above the Gulf it is joined by the Tigris. The region between the rivers is thence called Mesopotamia.

**EXILE** [ēx'ile], [See BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY.]

**EXODUS** [ēx'ō-dus], and Crossing of the Red Sea. The Pharaoh of the Oppression was Ramses II. This king, whose mummy has recently been found, covered the land of Egypt

(q.v.) with numerous buildings, some of them gigantic. Towards the close of a very long reign, his son and successor, Menephtah, was associated with him on the throne. Menephtah is the Pharaoh of the Exodus, whose



SETI MENEPTAH II.

The Pharaoh of the Exodus, Nineteenth Dynasty. From Karnak. (British Museum, No. 26.)

chariots perished in the Red Sea, which was the starting-point of the history of the Israelites as a nation. Recent researches have made the narrative more intelligible. The Red Sea, north of Suez, comprised not only the Bitter Lakes of the present day, but also Lake Timsah. Pithom and the surrounding district of Succoth were then near the sea, which at this part must have been very shallow. The Israelites were settled in Goshen, originally a tract of pasture-land corresponding to the district between the modern places Belbeis, Zagazig, and Tel el-Kebir. As the people increased they extended south and east. Ramses compelled them to build for him the store-cities of fortresses—Ramses (probably) near Abud Hama,

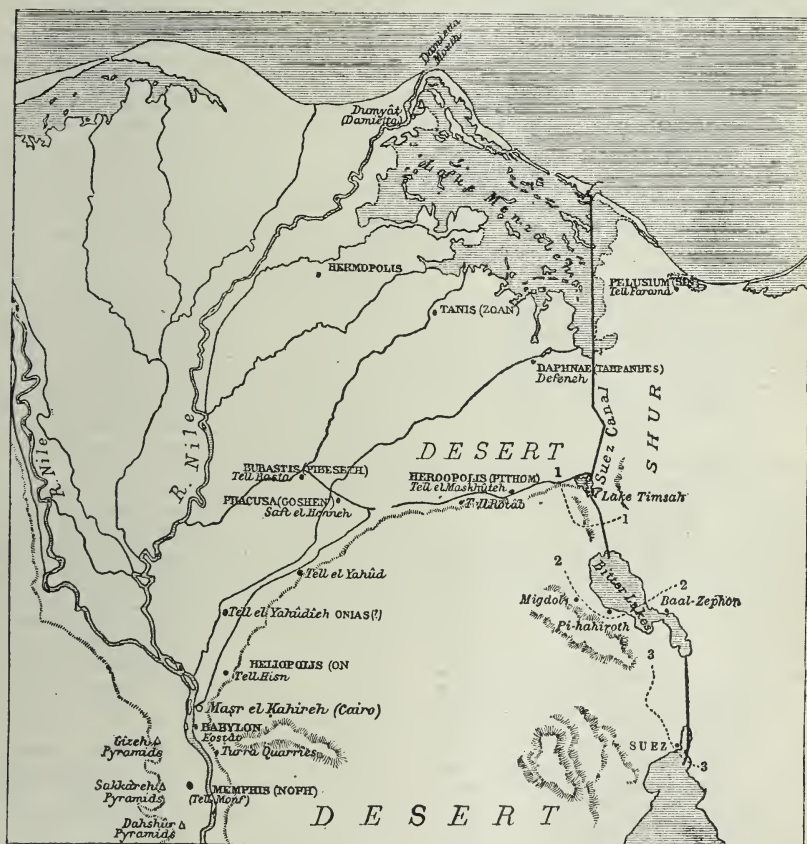


and Pithom (now Tell el-Maskhuteh, twelve miles west of Ismailia).

When the Israelites were allowed to depart, they journeyed from Ramses to Succoth, about sixteen miles, and thence to the wilderness of Etham, and encamped at the then northern end of the Red Sea. At the edge of the wilderness the Hebrews received the order to march towards the south, so as to put the sea between them and the desert. Pharaoh concluded that "the wilderness shut them in," and that they were "entangled in the country," which they

could not leave (Ex. 14. 1-3). They were told to encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon. There, at God's command, the strong wind, driving away the water, caused the sea to open, and kept its bed dry as long as the people went through. In the morning the wind fell suddenly, and the water, returning to its level, swept off everything which was in its way.

According to Naville, the place which agrees best with the narrative is between Lake Timsah and the so-called Bitter Lakes. There the sea



SKETCH MAP OF THE EXODUS, ILLUSTRATING THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA.  
(1.....1, Dr. Naville. 2.....2, Sir William Dawson. 3.....3, Dr. Eber and Dr. Trumbull.)

would be narrow and of small depth; there also the effect of the wind on shallow water would be most strongly felt. Dawson thinks it was at the south part of the Bitter Lake, between station Fayid on the railway and station Geneffeh. Ebers and Trumbull believe the crossing of the Red Sea must have been from a point near the north-west shore of the Gulf of Suez. [See PENTATEUCH.]

**EXORCISTS** [ēx'ōr-cists], persons who professed to expel evil spirits by adjuration or the performance of certain rites. Strolling exorcists were very numerous in the first century, especially in Asia Minor. Some of them undertook,

instead of their usual formulas, to employ the name of Jesus (Acts 19. 13).

**EZEKIEL** [e-zē'ki-el] ("God strengthens"), a Jewish prophet, son of a priest Buzi, was among the captives whom Nebuchadrezzar carried with king Jehoiachin in 597 B.C. to Babylonia, where he was settled near the river Chebar. His prophetic work extended over not less than twenty-two years (592-570). His book consists of two principal parts: first, discourses and poems (1-39); second, the apocalypse (40-48). The first part consists of three groups of prophecies: first, prophecies concerning Judah and Israel, up to the time of the destruction of

the Temple (1-24); second, minatory prophecies concerning the nations (25-32); third, prophecies concerning Israel and other nations as related to Israel, after the destruction of the Temple (33-39). The prophecies of this third group, like the apocalypse that follows, are much concerned with the thought of a restored Israel. The book is rich in striking lessons touching conduct and spiritual experiences. It is here that we find the vision of the valley of dry bones, the conception of God as the Good Shepherd, the sprinkling with clean water, the new heart in place of a stony heart, the showers of blessing, and many like matters that are household words with all believers.

**EZRA** [ez'rá] ("help"), a Jewish "priest and scribe" (Ezra 7. 11; Neh. 12. 26), the organizer of the post-Exilic community. With the favor and support of Artaxerxes Longimanus, he led a band of 1,800 male Israelites from Persia to Palestine in 458 B.C. to strengthen Zerubbabel's colony. He carried out a drastic reform by casting out the foreign wives and their children, and established a regular synagogue service, in which the chief place was given to reading and exposition of the Law. For this service he founded the special class of Scribes. Ezra exercised a most powerful influence on the development of Judaism. The complete subjection of the people under the Law was the fruit of his work, for which see Ezra 7-10; Neh. 8-10 and 12.

The Book of Ezra is a continuation of Chronicles, the last sentence of 2 Chr. breaking off at a sentence which is found completed in the opening of the Book of Ezra. It narrates the restoration of Jerusalem and the Temple, and then describes the work of Ezra. Certain portions of it are doubtless from his hand — viz. 7. 27 to 9. 15.

## F

**FALLOW DEER** [fál'lów deer] ("Roebuck," *R.V.*; Deut. 14. 5 and 1 Kings 4. 23) were among the provisions for Solomon's table — probably the bubale or "wild cow" of the Arabs.

**FASTING** [fast'ing], complete or partial abstinence from food, is in the Old Testament an expression of religious humiliation, often described by the phrase, "to afflict the soul" (Lev. 16. 29, 31; Ps. 35. 13; Isa. 58. 3, 5, 10, etc.). It was regarded as the natural sign of sorrow (1 Sam. 1. 7; 20. 34; 2 Sam. 1. 12; Ps. 69. 11), especially of penitence (Joel 1. 14; 2. 12 ff.); and where this mood, which gives fasting its value, is wanting, the prophets condemn it as displeasing to God (Isa. 58. 3-5; Jer. 14. 12). The only regularly recurring fast prescribed by the law is "from even till even" on the great Day of Atonement (Lev. 16. 29; 23. 27-32; Acts 27. 9). After the Exile the days of national calamity were commemorated with fasting — the tenth day of the tenth month (Tebeth), the day of the beginning of the siege by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Kings 25. 1); the ninth day of the fourth month (Tamuz), when the city was taken (Jer. 52. 6 ff.); the seventh day of the fifth month (Ab), when the Temple was destroyed (2 Kings 25. 8); when the Temple was destroyed (2 Kings 25. 8); the day of Gedaliah's murder (Jer. 41. 1 ff.; cf. Zech. 8. 19). Fasting came to be regarded as meritorious in itself (Judith 8. 6; Tobit 12. 8). The Pharisees fasted twice a week (Luke 18. 12) — on the fifth day of the week, when Moses was believed to have gone up to Mount Sinai; and on the second, when he was supposed to have descended. John's disciples fasted oft (Mat. 9. 14). Our Lord imposed no fasting on His disciples while He was with them (Mat. 9. 15); but did not condemn the practice when followed in a right spirit (Mat. 6. 16-18; 17. 21), and Himself fasted before the beginning of His ministry (Mat. 4. 2). The first Christians fasted; in particular before the mission of apostles and the appointment of elders (Acts 13. 2, 3; 14. 23). St. Paul's fastings

recorded in 2 Cor. 6. 5 and 11. 27 appear to have been involuntary. The *R.V.* excludes, on the evidence of the MSS., the references to fasting in Mat. 17. 21; Mark 9. 29; Acts 10. 30; 1 Cor. 7. 5.

**FATHER** [fá'ther], a title of the First Person in the Godhead. God was revealed and known as the Father of His chosen people under the Old Testament dispensation (Deut. 32. 6; Jer. 31. 9), and in a fatherly relation to individuals (2 Sam. 7. 14; Ps. 89. 26); but it was peculiarly the function of Christ to reveal the Fatherhood of God (Mat. 6. 1 ff., 10. 32) and to bring men back to this relationship (John 1. 12), as it is the function of the Spirit to seal and testify to this relationship of God and the believer (Rom. 8. 15).

**FEASTS** [féasts]. The three annual festivals of the Sanctuary were: (1) the Passover, (2) the Feast of Weeks, (3) the Feast of Tabernacles.

1. The **PASSOVER** was a commemoration of the deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt. It began on the fourteenth of Abib or Nisan in the evening — i.e. in the beginning of the fifteenth day — with a sacrificial meal, when a lamb or kid was roasted whole, and was eaten with bitter herbs and unleavened bread by the members of every family, and the head of the household recited the history of the redemption from Egypt. The sacrifices denoted expiation and dedication; the bitter herbs recalled the bitterness of the Egyptian bondage; unleavened bread was an emblem of purity (cf. Lev. 2. 11).

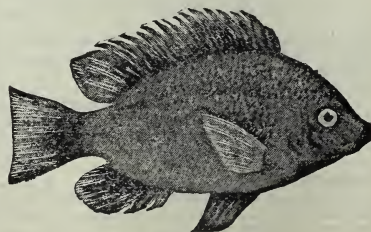
2. The **FEAST OF WEEKS** or of Harvest, or Day of Firstfruits, or Pentecost (Gr. "fiftieth"), held on the *fiftieth day* or *seven weeks* after the second day of the Passover, was the second of the three annual festivals of the Sanctuary. It was limited to a single day, for only a portion of the products of the year had been garnered. Two loaves of leavened bread, representing the firstfruits of the grain harvest, were offered to the Lord. Ten suitable animals were sacrificed as a burnt-offering, a kid for a sin-offering, and two lambs for a peace-offering.

The **FEAST OF TABERNACLES**, or Ingathering, was the last of the three annual festivals. It was appointed to take place in the seventh month, at the close of the agricultural season, when all the products of the year had been gathered. It was celebrated during seven days: the daily burnt-offering included a total of seventy bullocks, distributed by a decreasing scale over the seven days, and in addition two rams and fourteen lambs daily; and as a sin-offering a he-goat was daily sacrificed (Num. 29. 12-34). During its celebration the people dwelt in booths made of the boughs of trees.

**FERRET** [fèr'rèt] (*A.V.*; "Gecko," *R.V.*), one of five species of lizards mentioned in Lev. 11. 30. [See LIZARD.]

**FIG** [fig], frequently mentioned in Scripture, and indigenous to Palestine. These figs appear in February before the leaves, which do not cover the tree until a month or six weeks later. When the leaves are fully out, the fruits should be ripe (Mat. 21. 19).

**FISHES** [fish'ès] of Palestine include thirty-



CHROMIS NILOTICUS.



three different species. The fishes of the Jordan and Lake Tiberias are extremely like those of the Nile. They are carp-like, large-scaled fishes, barbels, dace and bleak, loaches, etc. The Phœnicians engaged in sea-fishing (Ezek. 26. 5; Neh. 13. 16).

**FITCHES** [fitch'əs], an old form of *vetches*, refers to a very different plant, common in the East, with pungent black seeds, used to flavor bread (Isa. 28. 25; *R. V.* black cummin, *Nigella sativa*). In Ezek. 4. 9 the plant meant is spelt (*q. v.*).

**FLAX** [flax] was grown in Egypt and Palestine from very early times. The tabernacle hangings and the high priest's dress were of linen (Ex. 27-29).

**FLEA** [flēa]. This insect is only twice mentioned in the Bible, *viz.*, 1 Sam. 24. 14; 26. 20, where David compares himself to a flea, a thing too insignificant for Saul to pursue. Fleas are, however, a real pest in the Holy Land, as in most other Mediterranean countries, the huts and camps of the natives swarming with them.

**FLOOD** [flōd]. [See DELUGE.]

**FLY** [flī]. Flies are mentioned in the Bible by two words: 1. *Arob*. This word occurs twice only, and both times in connection with the plague of flies sent upon Pharaoh and the Egyptians (Ex. 8. 21; Ps. 78. 45). 2. *Zerub*. This word occurs in Eccl. 10. 1, meaning flies generally, and in Isa. 7. 18, where the prophet alludes to some poisonous fly which was believed to be found on the confines of Egypt, and which would be called by the Lord.

**FOOD** [fōd]. **Laws Regarding.** In the law all animals are divided into the clean, which might be eaten, and the unclean, which were forbidden. It distinguishes as clean the beasts which both chew the cud and part the hoof; fishes with fins and scales; all birds (*q. v.*), except nineteen (or twenty), mostly carnivorous; and of creeping things, the locust (Lev. ch. 11. and Deut. ch. 14; *cf.* also Gen. 7. 2, 3; 8. 20). Laws more or less similar are found among the Egyptians, Hindus, Persians, and Mohammedans. The distinction between clean and unclean food, before it was established in God's name in the law, was a settled custom and tradition among the Jews, perhaps originally derived from the natural repugnance and loathing at the sight, or touch, or smell of many animals, from ill-effects on health traced to various meats, and from the place which, *e. g.*, swine's flesh had in the customs of heathen idolatry. The purpose for which this traditional distinction of clean from unclean meats was elevated into a formal law is distinctly expressed in Lev. 20. 24-26; it was to form a part of the partition wall which should separate from the Gentiles the people chosen by Jehovah for His own possession. All those parts of animals which, according to the sacrificial ritual, were consecrated to the altar, were forbidden under severe penalties; especially blood, for (1) "the life of all flesh is the blood thereof," and must be given back to the Lord of life (Gen. 9. 4; Lev. 7. 26, 27; 17. 10-14; Deut. 12. 23; 1 Sam. 14. 32-34); and (2) blood was set apart to make atonement for the soul (Lev. 17. 11). Contrast the practice of the heathen, *e. g.*, the Philistines (Zech. 9. 7), who in their idolatry drank the blood reeking in the sacrificial basin. Certain pieces of the fat of such animals as were suitable for sacrifices (oxen, sheep, and goats) were not to be eaten, but were consecrated to the Lord (Lev. 3. 11-17; 7. 23-25). It was forbidden also "to seethe a kid in his mother's milk" (Ex. 23. 19; 34. 26; Deut. 14. 21), which might possibly "be taken as equivalent to eating flesh with the blood, and be forbidden to the Hebrews along with the blood sacraments of the heathen" (*Robertson Smith*). The Arabs of the present day sometimes stew a lamb or kid in milk. The flesh of animals that had been strangled, or killed without being bled in the regular manner

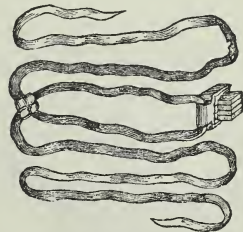
(Ex. 21. 28), and flesh that had been sacrificed to heathen idols, were likewise forbidden (Ex. 34. 15). Except in times of great distress or of religious declension (2 Kings 6. 25; *cf.* Ezek. 22. 20) these laws were well observed (*cf.* 2 Maccabees 6. 18 ff.). The scrupulousness of the Jews in regard to these laws of food, rendered it difficult for Jewish Christians and Gentile Christians to eat together, and to enjoy full religious fellowship (Gal. 2. 11 ff.), a compromise was therefore agreed to by the Gentile Christians to meet the Jewish Christians on this point (Acts ch. 15). Christ declared the whole of this legislation to be morally indifferent (Mat. 15. 11, 16-20; 23. 24-26; *cf.* Acts 10. 9-16; 11. 5-10; Rom. 14. 1 ff.; Col. 2. 16 ff.).

**FOX** [fōx] should be rendered "jackal," except in Song of Sol. 2. 15 and Ezek. 13. 4, and in the New Testament.

**FRANKINCENSE** [frānk-in'çense] (Ex. 30. 34; Mat. 2. 11), an odoriferous gum-resin, which appears (Jer. 6. 20) to have come from Arabia.

**FROG** [frōg] (Ex. 8. 2, 7). Frogs are mentioned in the Old Testament only in connection with the second Egyptian plague.

**FRONTLETS** [frōnt lēts] and **Armlets** [ārm lēts] (Ex. 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8), the same as phylacteries. To carry out the injunction of the Law literally,



FRONTLETS.

four passages (Ex. 13. 1-10, 11-16; Deut. 6. 4-9; 11. 13-21) were copied on strips of parchment, enclosed in a leather case, and bound by a strap round the head or round the left arm.

## G

**GALATIANS** [gā-lā'ti'ans], the Epistle to the, was addressed to a group of churches (1. 2). The name Galatia was originally restricted to a tract of country west of Pontus and Cappadocia and north of Phrygia, which was seized by three tribes of Gauls (Galatians = Celts) about the beginning of the third century B.C., and which in 189 B.C. became a Roman dependency. The Roman province of Galatia, constituted in 25 B.C., included not only this region, but also Lycaonia, Pisidia, Pamphylia, and a large part of Phrygia. The churches here addressed were either among the northern Galatians, or, more probably, in Antioch, Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe, of the founding of which churches we have a full account in Acts 13. 13 to 14. 24.

Closely as St. Paul was bound to all his churches, he was exceptionally sympathetic with those of Galatia. During his absence, Judaizing teachers had found access to them, and taught them that it was only through the gate of Judaism any one could enter the Christian fold. The speciousness of these arguments convinced St. Paul that a great crisis had arrived, and that, if Christianity was to become the universal religion, and not a mere Jewish sect, it was time that he should, once for all, make clear the relation of Christ to the Law. The extraordinary compression, richness in ar-

gument, and convincing character of this epistle make it a masterpiece, even among St. Paul's writings. The freedom and the spirituality of true religion are once for all demonstrated.

**GALBANUM** [gal'ba-nūm], a resinous juice, used for the sacred incense (Ex. 30. 34).

**GALLILÆANS** [gal'i-lē'ans]. The people of Galilee (*q.v.*), being little under the influence of Jerusalem, the centre of Jewish piety and culture, were looked down upon as ignorant rustics. They bitterly resented, however, the Roman yoke, and supplied a large proportion of the Zealots (*q.v.*) (Acts 5. 37; Luke 13. 1).

**GALILEE** [gal'i-lēe] lay between Samaria on the south, the river Leontes on the north, the maritime plain on the west, and the Sea of Galilee,

including the eastern coast of this, on the east. Exclusive of the lake, it measured about 50 miles north and south, by 25 to 35 east and west. It included the plain of Esdraelon; Lower Galilee, a series of parallel ranges, none over 1,850 feet; and Upper Galilee in the north, a series of plateaus surrounded by hills from 2,000 to 4,000 feet. The line between the two Galilees ran from the north end of the lake westward to Acre. Galilee is well watered and wooded, with stretches of good corn-land. Earthquakes are frequent. The greatest thoroughfare is the so-called Way of the Sea, connecting Damascus with the Levant.

**GALILEE**, the Sea of, lies in a great ditch 680 feet below the level of the sea, and is nearly



TIBERIAS FROM THE WEST.

(From a Photograph.)

13 miles long by 8 broad. On the west lay Tiberias, the new capital of Herod Antipas, with Magdala on Gennesaret, and Taricheæ where the fish were cured, probably to the south. On the north-west are the sites of Capernaum and Chorazin. The site of Bethsaida is on the east of Jordan. On the eastern shore lay Gergesa. Gadara lay about an hour and a half from the south-east corner of the lake, on heights about 2,300 feet above it.

**GALL** [gall], a bitter, poisonous herb, probably the colocynth or wild gourd (*q.v.*).

**GARLICK** [gar'lek] (Num. 11. 5), a species of onion which grows wild, and is cultivated in Palestine.

**GATE** [gāte]. In most Hebrew towns the only open space was just within the gate or gates (Neh. 8. 16). There the market was held (2 Kings 7. 1), disputes were decided (2 Sam. 15. 2), and all kinds of business transacted (Gen. 23. 10). The place was the centre of the social life of the place (*cf.* Jer. 17. 19; Prov. 1. 21).

**GAZA** [gā'zā] (Gen. 10. 19, etc.), a famous Philistine city on the south border of Palestine, close to the sea. It retained its importance as a caravan depot in all ages, and is now a city of 18,000 inhabitants.

**GEMS** [gēms]. Three lists of gems occur in the Bible, viz.:

1. The high-priest's breastplate (Ex. 28).
2. The ornaments of the king of Tyre (Ezek. 28).
3. The foundations of the heavenly Jerusalem (Rev. 21). Changes of name made in the R.V. are put in parentheses, those marked † being in the margin.

I.	II.	III.
Sardius († Ruby).	Sardius († Ruby).	Jasper.
Topaz.	Topaz.	Sapphire († Lapis Lazuli).
Carbuncle († Emerald).	Diamond.	Chalcedony.
Emerald († Carbuncle).	Beryl.	Emerald.
Sapphire.	Onyx.	Sardonyx.
Diamond († Sardonyx).	Jasper.	Sardius.
Ligure (Jacinth, † Amber).	Sapphire.	Chrysolite.
Agate.	Emerald († Carbuncle).	Beryl.
Amethyst.	Carbuncle († Emerald).	Topaz.
Beryl († Chalcedony).		Chrysoprasus (Chrysoprase).
Onyx († Beryl).		Jacinth († Sapphire).
Jasper.		Amethyst.



True gem-engraving (that is, the cutting of stones which, like quartz, chalcedony, beryl, etc., are harder than steel) appears to have been known in Nineveh about 730 B.C., but neither in Egypt nor in Europe till considerably later, though engraving on softer materials was common. The art appears to have reached the Mediterranean rather earlier than 570 B.C. [See "Handbook of Engraved Gems," by C. W. King, sec. 1.] It must, however, be remembered that as the Egyptians were able, before the days of the Exodus, to sculpture and even to polish granite, of which grains of quartz are a constituent, varieties of this mineral might occasionally have been engraved, though at present, so far as we are aware, no instances have been discovered.

**GENERAL EPISTLES** [jén'ér-al é-pis'tles], a term first applied to three epistles (James, 1 Peter, and 1 John), and afterwards to 2 Peter and Jude, the brief letters, 2 and 3 John, being finally classed with the five others for convenience. The designation implies that the letter was originally addressed to a wider circle of readers than the members of a single community of Christians.

**GENESIS** [jén'ě-sis]. [See PENTATEUCH.]

**GENEVA BIBLE** [jé-né-vá bí'ble], 1560. Numerous editions of the English Bible and of the English New Testament were published during the reign of Edward the Sixth. Only one was issued while Mary Tudor was on the throne. The fiery persecution originated by that queen sent large numbers of English Reformers and scholars to the Continent. Many of these made Geneva their place of exile, and there they printed, in 1560, two years after the accession of Elizabeth, an entirely new edition of the Bible, which became for seventy-five years the Bible of the English people. Three men, Whittingham, Gilyb, and Sampson, out of the little company of British Reformers gathered at Geneva, gave themselves to this work "for the space of two years and more, day and night." It is the first English Bible in which Roman type is used.

The notes of this Bible, which are numerous and racy, as well as its convenient size (small quarto), made it very popular. From the fact in Gen. 3. 7 the word "breeches" occurs, this edition is commonly called the "Breeches Bible."

**GENNESARET** [jén-nēs'a-rēt] (Mat. 14. 34; Mark 6. 53; Luke 5. 1), a fertile plain on the north-west shore of the Sea of Galilee.

**GERIZIM** [jér'i-zim]. [See MOUNTAINS.]

**GETHESEMANE** [geth-sēm'a-ne] (Mat. 26. 36; Mark 14. 32), a garden at the foot of the Mount of Olives. The exact position is unknown.

**GIHON** [jī'hōn]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**GILEAD** [jīl'e-ad] (Gen. 31. 23-25, etc.), the region east of the Jordan, one of the best watered and wooded in Palestine, with fine perennial streams, and forests of oak and pine.

**GILGAL** [jīl'gāl], the name of three places in Palestine: (1) the most famous (Josh. 4. 19, etc.), east of Jericho, in the Jordan valley; (2) in Mount Ephraim (2 Kings 2. 1); (3) Gilgal of the Goin or "nations" (Josh. 12. 23), in Sharon, south-east of Cæsarea. The name indicates a "circle" of stones.

**GNAT** [gnāt] (Mat. 23. 24). Gnats, being among the smallest of insects, are used in this metaphor to emphasize the contrast to a bulky animal like the camel.

**GOATS** [gōats] are an important item in the pastoral wealth of the East. They are reared alongside of, but not with, the sheep. The sheep close graze the tender herbage; the goats browse on the twigs of the bushes. Goats' milk is preferred to any other. The Syrian goat is larger and finer than ours, generally black.

**GOAT, Wild.** (Heb. *yē'atim*, fem. *yē'alah*. (*Capra bedon*.) Arab. *bedon*.) The Sinaitic ibex. The Hebrew is translated always by "wild goat," except in Prov. 5. 19, where the feminine form is

rendered "roe." Another word, *akko*, occurs only in Deut. 14. 5, where it is translated "wild goat." The Sinaitic ibex is a very beautiful



WILD GOAT. *Capra bedon*.

creature, of a light fawn color, with very long recurved and regularly knotted horns, smaller and more slender than the Alpine, still more than the Himalayan species.

**GOLD** [gōld] (Heb. *zahab*, Gr. *chrysos*). This metal apparently was not obtained in Palestine; some was imported from Sheba (part of Arabia), some from Ophir. The last district has been identified both with the western coast of India and with some part of the eastern coast of Africa. It has been suggested of late that it may have been in Mashonaland, where very ancient mines and gold-workings have been described by Mr. Theodore Bent. Gold, as we know from the contents of ancient graves, was in use for ornamental purposes at a very early date, even when stone held the place of metal for weapons and tools. It was no doubt obtained (and this is still one source of supply) by washing the river-sands and other alluvial deposits.

**GOLGOTHA** [gōl'go-thā]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**GOMORRAH** [go-mōr'rah] (Gen. 10. 19, etc.), one of the five cities of the "plain," mentioned with Sodom, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar. These cities probably stood in the plains north of the Dead Sea.

**GOPHER-WOOD** [gō phēr-wōod] (Gen. 6. 14), perhaps *cypress*.

**GOSHEN** [gō'shen]. [See EXODUS.]

**GOSPELS** [gōs'pēls], the. Each of the four Gospels has its peculiar design and its distinctive method. St. Matthew gives long discourses—he writes as a preacher; St. Mark depicts events as they occurred, one after the other—he is a chronicler; St. Luke arranges the incidents with reference to their relations—he is a historian; while St. John selects such facts and discourses as prove a given truth—he is a theologian. The Gospel of St. John, evidently written last, is properly distinguished from the others, which resemble each other more closely. From early times the "symbols" of Rev. 4. 7 have been assigned to the four evangelists—to St. Matthew, the man; St. Mark, the lion; St. Luke, the calf; St. John, the eagle. More than one-half of all the narratives describes the events of the last year; more than one-third is devoted to the few weeks which closed with the death and resurrection of our Lord.

The first three Gospels have been termed "Synoptic," because a common outline is pursued. Much of the matter throughout is common to the three, but the arrangement is rarely the same in all, except in the accounts of Passion Week; and, when the same incident is given by all, the language is rarely the same for ten consecutive words (in the Greek). The best explanation is that the common matter represents in general the story of Jesus Christ as preached by the apostles and others; and that, when written Gospels were needed, these three writers, independently of each other, each with added material, wrote the accounts we now have. St. Matthew had his own knowledge of the events; St. Mark learned from St. Peter; St. Luke gathered material when in Palestine (58-60 A.D.), while eye-witnesses were living, probably using, for the parts peculiar to his narrative (especially ch. 1, 2), some written documents or memoranda.

Some hold that all three Gospels were based on one or more common documents. It is assumed that there were two original documents referred to by Papias (died 163 A.D.): one, by St. Matthew, containing the Oracles (Logia), in Hebrew; the other, by St. Mark, derived from St. Peter. But there is no agreement as to the extent of these assumed documents. The faithful use of a common document or documents would have led to greater similarity both in order and in language.

The independence of the Synoptic Gospels involves the probability that they were written within a few years of each other, and that the testimony they present is that of three distinct witnesses to the main facts respecting our Lord's life on earth.

**GOSPELS, HARMONY OF.** [See LIFE OF JESUS, pages 53-67.]

**GOURD** [gourd], a poisonous fruit which grew on a "wild vine" at Gilgal (2 Kings 4. 38-41). The plant that best fits the narrative is the colocynth, which is found in sandy places near the Mediterranean and the Dead Sea. The "vine of Sodom" (Deut. 32. 32) and the "gall" (Deut. 29. 18) seem to have been this same plant, and Jonah's gourd a climbing plant of a similar kind. The *R.V.*, however, gives palma-christi, the castor-oil plant. The cedar knobs (knobs) of 1 Kings 6. 18 (see *R.V.*) were probably gourd-shaped.

**GRASSHOPPER** [græss'höp'për]. [See LOCUST.]

**GREAT BIBLE** [grëät bi'bîe], 1539-1541, so called because of its size—the page of type measures  $13\frac{1}{4}$  by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches—was an edition prepared by Coverdale, which Cromwell, as vicar-general, ordered to be "set up in some convenient place" within every church. It was first printed in Paris, and six other editions were printed in England within two years. For the first of these Cranmer wrote a preface, and hence this Bible is often called "Cranmer's Bible."

**GRECIANS** [grë'ci'ans] (Acts 6. 1; 9. 29; 11. 20, *A.V.*). [See HELLENISTS.]

**GREYHOUND** [grä'hound'] (Prov. 30. 31), *A.V.* and *R.V.*; but *R.V.* margin "war-horse." As the Hebrew means "girt up or slim in loins," it may be either. The greyhound is represented on the Assyrian sculptures as employed in chasing the gazelle.

**GRINDING** [grind'ing] (Isa. 47. 2). Corn was

ground into flour in hand-mills or querns consisting of two hard circular stones, one revolved upon the other by means of a peg or handle. The labor was commonly performed by women (*cf.* Mat. 24. 41). The Law forbade any one to take another's millstone in pledge (Deut. 24. 6).

**GROVE** [gröve]. [See ASHERAH.]

## H

**HABAKKUK** [ha-bäk'kuk] prophesied about 604 B.C., in the reign of Jehoiakim (608-597 B.C.), in the middle period of the career of Jeremiah.

I. Ch. 1 and 2 are concerned with the work and fate of the Chaldeans, that terrible, relentless, and resistless nation (1. 5-11), from whose fury a remnant shall be preserved by their trust in Jehovah (2. 2-4). In five "woes" the Chaldeans are condemned on account of their greed (2. 6-8); their self-destructive ambition (2. 9-11); their cruelty and godlessness (2. 12-14); their shameless treatment of the nations (2. 15-17); their idolatry in the face of Jehovah in His Temple (2. 18-20).

II. Ch. 3 puts in lyric form, with ample detail, the thought of the vision of Jehovah with which the prophecy opens (ver. 1-15), and its effect upon the prophet's own spirit. Speaking for his people, he exults that no privation or suffering can rob him of his trust and joy in God (ver. 16-19). [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**HAGGADA** [häg-gä'dä] (Heb., properly "narrative," "legend"), the name for that part of the traditions of the Jewish scribes consisting of the elaboration of the historical and didactic portions of Scripture. As contrasted with the Halacha (*q.v.*), which confined itself to the exposition and application of the text, its handling of the Scripture is unrestrained. It freely admits additions and interpolations, including legends. Here "there was really but one rule for the 'investigator,' viz. the right of making anything of a passage which his wit and understanding enabled him" (*Shürer*). [See TALMUD.]

**HAGGAI** [häg-gä-i], a Jewish prophet, in his old age came forward at Jerusalem, in 520 B.C., to urge the rebuilding of the Temple. The work was begun on the twenty-fourth of September of the same year. His book consists of addresses on this theme, in plain, unadorned style. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**HAGIOGRAPHIA** [hä'gi-ög-rä-phä]. The third division of the books included in the Hebrew Canon have a more diversified character than either of the classes of Law and Prophecy, and they have never received a more definite designation than *Ketubim* (Heb. "Writings"), or *Hagiographa* (Gr. "Sacred Writings"). [See OLD TESTAMENT CANON.]

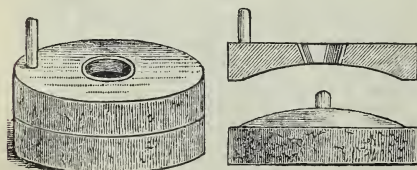
**HAIR** [häir]. The Hebrews regarded a strong growth of hair both on the head and on the chin as an ornament to a man. By many it was worn hanging down to the shoulder (*cf.* 2 Sam. 14. 26). To cut off a man's beard (*q.v.*) was to offer him the grossest insult (*cf.* 2 Sam. 10. 4). Only in times of mourning was the head shaved (*cf.* Ezek. 7. 18; Amos 8. 10) with a sharp knife or "barber's razor" (Ezek. 5. 1). That the hair was also worn in locks or ringlets is shown by the case of Samson (Judg. 16. 13); see also Isa. 3. 24.

**HALACHA** [hä-lä'chä] (Heb. "that which is current"), the Rabbinical law of custom, which was developed beside the written *Torah* or Law of Moses. It was distinguished from the *Haggada* (*q.v.*), as being the legal part of the oral tradition of the scribes, including their expositions of the *Torah*, and all the additional laws which were recognized as binding by the Jews after the Exile. [See TALMUD.]

**HALLEL** [hä'l'el], Hallelujah. [See MUSIC.]

**HAM** [hä'm], Land of. [See EGYPT.]

**HAMATH** [hä'math], in Syria, had an Aramæan population, but its Hittite monuments show that



HAND-MILL.



it was at one time under the Hittites. It made alliance with David (2 Sam. 8, 10), and in 740 B.C. with Azariah (against Assyria). Conquered by the Assyrians in 720 B.C., the people of Hamath were transported to Samaria (2 Kings 17, 24, 30). [See HITTITES.]

**HARAN** [hā'ran]. [See ABRAHAM.]  
**HARE** [hāre] (Heb. *arnebeth*). Though the name occurs only in the lists of Leviticus and Deuteronomy there is no question about the translation—the hare being very common, and the Arabic name the same as the Hebrew. It was forbidden as food to the Israelites because it does not divide the hoof, and Moses parenthetically adds, though it chews the cud, *i.e.* re-chews,

which to all appearance it does, perpetually grinding its teeth.

**HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.** [See LIFE OF JESUS, pages 53-67.]

**HARP** [hārp]. [See MUSIC.]

**HART** [hārt] and **HIND** [hind] of the fallow deer, the native deer of Syria, now almost, if not altogether, extinct in Palestine, must have been very common in ancient times (*cf.* Ajalon, "the place of deer"). Deer are often depicted on the monuments both of Egypt and Assyria. The bones of the red deer have been found in caverns in Lebanon.

**HARVEST** [hār'vēst]. Feast of. [See FEASTS.]

**HEAD-DRESS** [head dress']. The common head-



EASTERN DRESS

- (1) Bedawin Sheikh. (2) Lady in Riding or Walking Dress. (3) and (4) Syrian Gentlemen in Full Dress. (5) Dress of Working Class. (6) Head-dress. (7) Nose-rings. (8) and (11) Bracelets. (9) Anklets. (10) Necklace.

dress of the people was probably like that of the modern Bedawin—a colored handkerchief bound round the head with a cord so as to shade both neck and ears from the sun. In later times the rich wore a turban formed of a long strip of fine linen rolled many times round the head (Isa. 3, 23, *R.V.*). Yet another "headtire" (Isa. 3, 20, *R.V.*) was worn on festal occasions, and especially by brides or bridegrooms (Isa. 61, 10; Ezek. 24, 17). [See ORNAMENTS.]

**HEBREW** [he'brew]. The Old Testament, omitting the Apocrypha, is written in Hebrew, with the exception of a few portions written in Aramaic (*q.v.*). The Hebrew language is one of the large group of dialects which have been named Semitic languages, after Shem, who was supposed to be the ancestor of most of the peoples speaking them. These languages include also the Assyrian and Babylonian, the Arabic, the Samaritan, the Aramaic, the Syriac, the Phœnician, the Punic or Carthaginian, the Ethiopic, and a number of other tongues or dialects known to us imperfectly by means of inscriptions.

Hebrew as a spoken language fell into disuse about the time of the return of the Jews from

the Babylonian Captivity, having been displaced by the Aramaic; but it remained in use as a literary language, and as a sacred language to be used in the offices of religion.

**HEBREWS**, a name probably first given to the Israelites by the inhabitants of Canaan, their ancestor being called (Gen. 14, 13) Abram "the Hebrew"—*i.e.* one who has migrated "from beyond" (Jordan). In the Old Testament time it continued to be the name most used by foreigners, bearing a similar relation to the native names, Children of Israel or Jews, as in the case of other nations the foreign names, Greeks (Lat. *Græci*), Hungarians ("foreigners"), Welsh ("foreigners"), bear to Hellenes, Magyars, Cymry.

In the New Testament, *Hebreus* means either the Jews as distinguished from the Gentiles (2 Cor. 11, 22; Phil. 3, 5), or the Palestinian Jews (Acts 6, 1) as distinguished from the Hellenists (*q.v.*).

**HEBREWS**, the Epistle to the, was addressed to a purely Hebrew church (*cf.* 5, 12; 6, 10; 10, 32; 12, 4; 13, 7-24). Assuming the probability of the epistle having been written from Italy (13, 24), it follows with at least equal probability that it was sent to the church in Jerusalem, in which

case it must have been written between the martyrdom of St. James in 63 and the destruction of the city in 70 A.D.

The epistle is anonymous. The churches of the East, as a whole, never doubted its Pauline authorship. Calvin and Erasmus suggested as the author Clement of Rome, Luther Apollos, while others have attributed it to St. Luke or to Barnabas.

The author calls his epistle a "word of exhortation" (13, 22). It was, indeed, the first formal treatise on Christian doctrine; but it had a practical aim—to encourage the Hebrew Christians to find the fulfilment of all their hopes in Christianity, and to move them to renounce the shadows of Judaism for the realities of the gospel.

**HEBRON** [hē'bron] (Gen. 23, 2-19, etc.), an an-



HEBRON.

(From a Photograph.)

cient city in the high mountains of Judah, 20 miles south of Jerusalem. The modern town of 10,000 inhabitants surrounds what is supposed to be the cave of Machpelah.

**HEDGEHOG** [hedge'-hög'], the rendering in Coverdale's version of the word translated "bit-tern" in *A.V.* and "porcupine" in *R.V.* (Isa. 14, 23; 34, 11; Zeph. 2, 14). The hedgehog and porcupine are both common in Palestine.

**HELLENISTS** [hēl lēn-ists], Greek-speaking Jews, in Judæa or abroad, many of whom had adopted a measure of Greek (Hellenic) culture and manners (Acts 6, 1; 9, 29).

**HEMLOCK** [hēm lōck] (Hos. 10, 4), some poisonous cornfield plant, like a poppy; or a wild gourd (*q.v.*). In Amos 6, 12, *R.V.*, the same word is rendered "wormwood" (*q.v.*).

**HENNA** [hēn'nā], [See CAMPHIRE.]

**HEROD** [hēr'od], "the Great," the founder of the last Jewish dynasty, was the son of Antipater, an Idumean, who had been the Asmonean governor in Edom, and who rose to a position of great influence as the minister of Hyrcanus II., the last Asmonean king and high-priest. Antipater saw that the future of Judæa was in the hands of Rome, and cunningly ingratiated himself first with Pompey, then, after his death, with Julius Cæsar (who rewarded his assistance with men and money in Egypt in 48 B.C. by making him governor of Judæa, Samaria, and Galilee, under the nominal sovereignty of Hyrcanus), and finally, after Cæsar's assassination in 44 B.C., with Cassius, the leader of the Republican party. Herod consistently followed his father's policy. Attaching himself in turn to Pompey, Julius Cæsar, Cassius, Antonius, and finally Augustus, he took advantage of all the vicissitudes of Roman affairs, and saw himself at last the "con-

federate king" (*vex socius*) of the Roman emperor. A decree of the Roman senate made him king of Judæa in 40 B.C., and in 37 B.C. he married Mariamne, granddaughter of Hyrcanus, and, with the help of two Roman legions, captured Jerusalem. The next nine years he spent in strengthening his position. He executed forty-five members (the Sadducee majority) of the Sanhedrin, and murdered every member of the Asmonean house, the last his wife Mariamne. The next fourteen years (23-14 B.C.) were chiefly devoted to the erection of public buildings, including a theatre in Jerusalem, and a great amphitheatre outside the gates, besides numerous heathen temples at other places, and new cities, the chief of which was Cæsarea, named after the emperor. His greatest work was the rebuilding of the temple (*q.v.*). But the golden eagle, the symbol of Roman supremacy, which he placed over its chief entrance, was to the people a continual reminder of the hated Idumean's subservience to Rome. All the material advantages of his despotic rule, the tranquillity of the country, and his remissions of taxation, encouragement of trade and agriculture, and provision for the poor in time of scarcity, were forgotten; his life was constantly threatened by conspiracies, which he met by the activity of a secret police and the most cruel torture. In the year 7 B.C. he caused Alexander and Aristobulus, his two sons by Mariamne, to be strangled at Samaria, a crime which led Augustus to remark that he would rather be one of Herod's swine than one of his sons. Another son, Antipater, who had attempted his father's life, was executed five days before the death of Herod in 4 B.C. His sons shared his dominions according to his will. The elder, Archelaus, ethnarch of Judæa, Samaria, and Idumæa, was deposed by Augustus

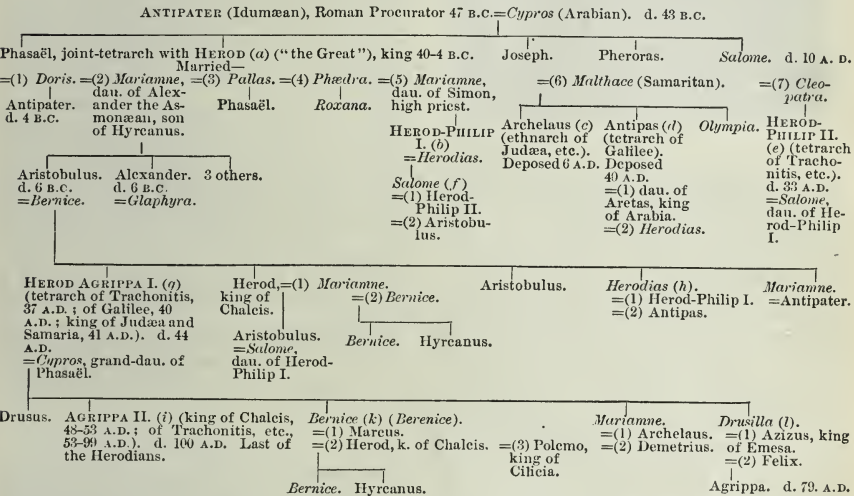


for misgovernment in 6 A.D., and died in Gaul. The eastern and northern provinces fell to Philip, who died in 34 A.D. Herod Antipas, who received Galilee and Peraea, was deposed by Caligula in 39 A.D. The Herod of Acts 12 was a grandson of Herod "the Great," and was surnamed Agrippa. He obtained from Caligula the inheritance of Philip, and also that of Antipas, to which Claudius added Judæa and Samaria, so that from

41 to 44 A.D. he ruled over the whole of Palestine. He succeeded by hypocritical art in gaining the confidence of the people. His son, Herod Agrippa II. (Acts ch. 25 and 26), after doing all in his power to dissuade the Jews from making war against the Romans, took their side against his countrymen, and after Jerusalem was taken, he lived chiefly at Tiberias as a Roman vassal prince, till he died childless in 100 A.D.

THE HERODIAN FAMILY.

For those mentioned in the New Testament, see references below.



(a) See Mat. 2. 1, 7, 9, etc.; Luke 1. 5. (b) See Mat. 14. 3; Mark 6. 17; Luke 3. 19. (c) See Mat. 2. 22. (d) See Mat. 14. 1, 3, 9; Mark 6. 14, 16, 22; Luke 3. 1, 19; 8. 3; 9. 9; 23. 7, etc.; Acts 4. 27; 13. 1. (e) See Luke 3. 1; Mat. 16. 13; Mark 8. 27. (f) See Mat. 14. 6; Mark 6. 22-23. (g) See Acts 12. (h) See Mat. 14. 3-11; Mark 6. 17; Luke 3. 19. (i) See Acts 25. 13, etc.; 26. 1, etc. (k) See Acts 25. 13, etc.; 26. 30. (l) See Acts 24. 24.

**HERODIANS** [hê-rô'di-ans], a political and non-patriotic minority, in the main a court-party, which stood to the Idumæan dynasty of the Herods in Galilee much as the Sadducean nobility stood to the Roman procurator in Judæa. They made less pretence, however, of aiming higher than at worldly prosperity. Their natural enemies were the strict Pharisees; and it is a mark of the shifts to which both parties were driven in their hatred of Jesus, that they united to work His ruin (Mark 3. 6; Mat. 22. 16). The "heaven of Herod" (Mark 8. 15) was worldly wisdom.

**HEXAPLA** [hêx'a-plâ]. The great Christian scholar Origen, in Alexandria, in the early part of the third century, arranged the extant translations of the Old Testament side by side in parallel columns for the purpose of study, and with them he placed the Hebrew text and a transliteration of the Hebrew text into Greek letters. The translations given are the LXX., and those of Aquila, a Jewish proselyte from Pontus (beginning of second century), Theodotion, a Jewish proselyte from Ephesus (later half of second century), and Symmachus, an Ebionite (end of second century). The entire work he called the *Hexapla* (or six-fold), on account of the six columns into which each page was divided.

If this work of Origen had come down to us, we should have had three Greek translations to compare with the Septuagint (*q.v.*). Un-

fortunately, there is nothing preserved beyond a number of quotations.

**HUDEKEL** [hid'de-kêl]. [See EDEN.]

**HIGH-PLACE** [high'-plâç'], a hill or artificial mound used for worship and sacrifice to a local deity. The command to throw down the high-places (Num. 33. 52) was very imperfectly obeyed, and both kings and people sacrificed on them (1 Kings 3. 2; 2 Chr. 28. 4, etc.). The prophets protested with indignation against such worship (Hos. 10. 8, etc.), and reforming kings showed their zeal by destroying them (2 Kings 18. 4).

**HIGH-PRIEST** [high'-priest']. [See under PRIESTS.]

**HINNOM** [hin'nom]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**HITTITES** [hit'tites], first mentioned by Sargon of Agade (about 3800 B.C.), came from the Taurus mountains, and at an early date conquered part of Northern Syria. They made Carhemish on the Euphrates one of their capitals, and established themselves in Kadesh near Emesa. After many years of war, Ramses II. of Egypt made a treaty of peace with the Hittite king in 1365 B.C. Hittites had previously settled in the south of Palestine, at Hebron (Gen. 23. 3) and Jerusalem (Ezek. 16. 3). It is the northern Hittites whose kings are referred to in 1 Kings 10. 29 and 2 Kings 7. 6 (see also Judg. 1. 26 and 1 Kings 11. 1).

The Hittite power, which in the time of Ramses II. seems to have extended over the greater part of Asia Minor as well as over North-

ern Syria, afterwards decayed, and ended with the capture of Carchemish by Sargon in 717 B.C.

The Hittites used a peculiar hieroglyphic writing, not yet deciphered. The Egyptian monuments agree with their own in represent-



HITTITES.

ing them as short, thick-limbed, with protrusive jaw and nose, beardless face, high cheek-bones, yellow skin, and black hair and eyes. Their language was probably non-Semitic.

**HIVITES** [hi'vites], the "villagers" of Palestine as opposed to the townsfolk (Josh. 11. 3; Judg. 3. 3; 2 Sam. 24. 7).

**HOLY GHOST** [hō'ly ghōst], **HOLY SPIRIT** [hō'ly spīr'it]. The "Spirit of God" is often referred to in the Old Testament (Gen. 1. 2; 6. 3; Isa. 40. 13, etc.), but it is in the New Testament that He becomes clearly revealed as a Person in the Godhead. He is there called "the Spirit" (Gal. 3. 2), "the Holy Spirit" (Eph. 1. 13), "Spirit of Truth" (John 14. 17), "Spirit of the Lord" (Acts 8. 39), "Spirit of Christ" (Rom. 8. 9), "Spirit of God" (1 Cor. 2. 11), Comforter (*q.v.*), and Advocate (*q.v.*). He is "the Lord, the Giver of Life" (*cf.* John 6. 63), first of natural (Job. 26. 13; Ps. 104. 30) and then of spiritual life (John 3. 5; Tit. 3. 5). Equal honor with the Father and with the Son is ascribed to Him in Mat. 28. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 14. Throughout the New Testament the American revisers would for "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

**HORNET** [hōr'nēt] (Ex. 23. 28; Deut. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12). Hornets belong to the same order of insects as bees and wasps, and are closely allied to the latter. All these insects have four wings; they wound by a sting lodged in the end of the abdomen, and inject a poisonous fluid into the wound.

**HORSE** [hōrse]. The horse is not depicted on Egyptian monuments before the Eighteenth Dynasty. Except in Isa. 28. 28, the horse is never mentioned in the Old Testament but in connection with war. It was the important arm of the Egyptian, Assyrian, and Hittite armies. David and Solomon first began to use cavalry and chariots, Solomon procuring his horses from Egypt.

**HORSELEECH** [hōrse'leech] (Prov. 30. 15). The horseleech (*hæmopsis sanguisuga*) and the medicinal leech (*hirudo medicinalis*) are both common in Palestine, as well as several other kinds of leeches. Leeches abound in waters and damp places of hot countries, and frequently become a regular pest, attacking men and animals alike.

**HOSEA** [hō-sē'ā] ("salvation") was the last of the great prophets of the northern kingdom. Ch. 1-3 were written about 748 B.C., and ch. 4-14 about 734 B.C. Hosea (3. 4) predicts the coming Captivity with more definiteness than had been done by Amos. The situation was complicated by the policy of an alliance with Egypt; he warns his people against it. The moral condition of the community is shown, by the allusions of the prophet, to have kept pace in its degeneration with

the decay and dissolution of the nation. Ch. 1-3 have to do with the painful and pathetic personal history of Hosea, which he uses to symbolize Jehovah's separation from His people, and their restoration to the privileges of His worship and favor; ch. 4-6 charge gross iniquity against the people, priests, and princes; ch. 7-10 threaten punishment, culminating in exile (9. 3, 6; 10. 5, 6); ch. 11-13 are full of hopeful remonstrance and tender expostulation; and ch. 14 consists of entreaty and rich promises of blessing as the result of repentance.

The book is an abstract of numerous discourses, extending over many years. Hosea is the most subjective and individual of the prophets. Many of his passages are odes or dirges. In "tragic pathos" he is unexcelled. His discourses are full of pregnant observations on life and manners, as well as of moral reflections epigrammatically expressed. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**HOUSE** (Heb. *beth*, common in compound names of places, *e.g.* Beth-el). The nomad's house was his tent. The settled Hebrew dwelt generally in a one-story building with few and small windows, built of stones and mud, and flat-roofed. Here both the family and the animals found shelter, a raised dais separating the two. But, except in bad weather, they spent their day either in the open field or on the house-roof, where they also slept.

**HYÆNA** [hy-ē'nā]. "Speckled bird," *A.V.* and *R.V.* (Jer. 12. 9), is probably the hyæna, as in LXX. Zeboim (1 Sam. 13. 18) means "valley of hyænas."

**HYKSOS KINGS**. [See ABRAHAM and EGYPT.]

**HYSSOP** [hy'sōp], a plant growing on walls and rocks, with hairy leaves and branches, used for sprinkling (Ex. 12. 22; Ps. 51. 7; John 19. 29; Heb. 9. 19-22).

## I

**IMMANUEL** [im-mān'ū-ēl] ("God with us"), the name of the child whose birth was prophesied in Isa. 7. 14 and 8. 8, in which passages St. Matthew (1. 23) finds a prophecy of the birth of Christ.

**INGATHERING** [in'gāth'ēr-ing], **Feast of**. [See FEASTS.]

**IRON** [i'urn] (Heb. *barzel*, Gr. *sideros*). Probably this metal is not always meant (see also ADAMANT), for its ores are scarce in Palestine. It was, however, known to the Hebrews at a very early date, and the art of tempering it and making steel gradually was acquired. Most, if not all, of the iron in use must have been imported. It occurs, however, in parts of Sinai, Egypt, and Assyria.

**ISAAC** [i'saac] (Heb. "laughter"), son of Abraham (*q.v.*) and Sarah, and half-brother of Ishmael, was born when his parents were advanced in age. By his wife Rebekah he was the father of Jacob and Esau. He died at Hebron, a hundred and eighty years old.

**ISAIAH** [i-sā'iah] ("Jehovah is salvation"). The Book of Isaiah is named from Isaiah, the son of Amoz, who prophesied in the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah (Isa. 1. 1, etc.). Tradition says that he survived into the reign of Manasseh, and was martyred by him.

Isaiah abounds in allusions to Babylon, Elam, and Media. He advocated the policy of the separateness of Israel, opposing the Assyrian alliance of Ahaz, and equally opposing all alliances with the neighboring peoples, or with Egypt, or with the Babylonian-Elamitic combination against Assyria. During his life the Assyrian and Babylonian empires were part of the time identical—the great oppressing power; and part of the time Babylon was a dangerous



seducer, striving to lead the chosen people into disastrous hostilities with Assyria.

The book, as it stands, consists of two principal parts, the first containing thirty-nine chapters, and the second twenty-seven.

The first part contains five groups of prophecies: first, the introductory discourse (ch. 1. 1); second, four prophecies (ch. 2-4, 5, 6, 7-12); third, a series of "Burdens" on Babylon, Philistia, Moab, etc. (ch. 13-23); fourth, other prophecies (ch. 24-35); fifth, a historical sketch and included messages (ch. 36-39).

The second part is divided into three divisions by the phrase, "No peace to the wicked," closing ch. 48 and ch. 57. Each of these divisions has three subdivisions, and each of the subdivisions is resolvable into three separate, though often closely connected, parts, the whole forming one of the finest poems existing in any language.

The theme of ch. 40-66 is the Servant of Jehovah. The Servant is Israel, yet not the political Israel, but Israel the people chosen by God for the sake of mankind. The Servant is sometimes a typical Israelite; and, as the work is written from the point of view of a typical Israelite, it is sometimes not easy to distinguish the writer himself from the Servant. The New Testament authors, finding the mission of Israel consummated in Jesus Christ, regard Him as in the highest sense the only typical Israelite, and apply to Him whatever is said concerning the Servant.

Where prophecy is thought of as essentially equivalent to prediction, these twenty-seven chapters are regarded as a prolonged prediction of Cyrus and his times by Isaiah, the son of Amoz. Another opinion regards them as written in the time of Cyrus by a prophet who is sometimes spoken of as the Great Unknown, or as the Second Isaiah.

Every part of the book pre-supposes the doctrine that Israel was a people chosen to fulfil God's purpose for the nations, and that God had made a promise to Abraham, to Israel, to David,—a promise conditional in some of its aspects on Israel's obedience, but in itself irrevocable and eternally operative; a promise which connected itself with the day of the Lord always impending, with the last days, with the birth of a promised Seed, with an endless kingdom, with a holy anointing; a promise in virtue of which there should at last be universal peace on earth, with universal righteousness.

**ISHMAEL** [ish'ma-el]. [See ABRAHAM.]

**ISHMAELITES** [ish'ma-el-ites] occupied the central part of Arabia. The Koreish of Mecca, the tribe of Mohammed, was descended from them. One of their twelve tribes was the Nabatheans. Some of the tribes spoke Aramaic, but the language of the larger part of them was Arabic.

**ISRAEL** [is'ra-el] ("he who striveth with God," or "God striveth," Gen. 32. 28, *R.V.* margin), the new name which Jacob received after his mysterious struggle at the Jabbok, and hence the name of the whole people descended from him. The name "Hebrews" was mostly applied to them by foreigners; as was also the name "Jews," which arose at the time when Judah, after the fall of the northern kingdom, represented the entire people. After the separation under Jeroboam, the name Israel was confined to the kingdom of the ten tribes, also called Ephraim after the chief of these. Moral and religious degeneracy, with frequent revolutions and changes of rulers, prepared its fall (722 B.C.). The Assyrians led the best of the people in exile, from which they never returned, and the remnant left were included in the mixed people known as the Samaritans (*q.v.*).

**ISTAR.** [See AŠTÜRĒTH.]

**ITALY** [it'a-ly], the peninsula in the middle of Southern Europe. The name was applied at different periods to the whole peninsula and to the southern part (Acts 18. 2; 27. 1, 6; Heb. 13. 24).

## J

**JACINTH** [jā'cīnth] (Gr. *hyacinthos*). The modern jacinth or hyacinth is a variety of zircon (zirconium silicate), but the name was anciently applied, so far as can be determined, to a variety of sapphire. The zircon is of a reddish or yellowish color, and harder than steel.

**JACOB** [jā'cob] (Heb. "cheater"; according to others, "reinforcement," "straggler"), son of Isaac and Rebekah, and father of the people of Israel, gained by craft the birthright and blessing which his father meant for his brother Esau. He fled to his uncle Laban, who treated him with cunning equal to his own. Yet he enriched himself in Laban's service, and Laban's daughters, Leah and Rachel, became his wives. On his return, after the mysterious struggle in the darkness of night at the Jabbok, his name was changed to Israel (see *R.V.* Gen. 32. 28), and he was reconciled to Esau. His old age was made sorrowful by evil deeds of his sons, till at last he found a refuge in Egypt with his favorite Joseph.

**JAMES** [jāmes] "the elder," son of Zebedee and brother of St. John, one of the Twelve, was martyred under Herod Agrippa (44 A.D.).—**JAMES** "the younger," son of Alphaeus, was also an apostle.—**ST. JAMES** "the brother of the Lord" was a "pillar" in the church at Jerusalem (Gal. 2. 9), and had probably been led to believe by a special appearance of our Lord to him (1 Cor. 15. 7). His judgment prevailed in the council at Jerusalem (Acts 15. 19-20). For his piety he was called "James the Just." According to Josephus, he was stoned to death by order of Ananus the high priest, between the departure of Festus and the arrival of the new procurator Albinus (probably in 63 A.D.).

His letter "to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion" (1. 1, *R.V.*) consists mainly of moral precepts, added to each other without any obvious plan. Hence it has been called "The Christian Book of Proverbs."

Some date the epistle before the council at Jerusalem (50 A.D.); others shortly before the writer's death. The former view makes it the earliest written book of the New Testament; the errors combated point to the later date. This places the letter after the earlier group of Pauline epistles, but does not necessarily involve any reference to them. Jerusalem was probably the place of writing.

**JASPER** [jās'pēr] (Heb. *yahsepheth*, Gr. *iaspis*). A variety of the chalcedony (*q.v.*) richly colored (red, deep green, or brown) and opaque; but in ancient times the term was applied to translucent kinds, or in other words to colored chalcedony or agate (*q.v.*).

**JEBUSITES** [jēb'u-sites], the tribe which occupied Jerusalem at the time of the Israelitish conquest of Canaan. They seem to have been of the Amorite race (Josh. 10. 5, 6). In Num. 13. 29 they are classed with the Hittites and Amorites as dwelling in "the mountains" or "hill-country."

**JEHOVAH** [jē-hō'vāh], the name of the God of Israel, in the English Bible, as in the LXX. and the Greek New Testament, translated "Lord" (Gr. *Kyrios*, Heb. *Adonai*). The Jews, out of reverence for the holy name, shrank from pronouncing it, and wherever it occurs in the Old Testament, read "Adonai"; and this practice, which prevailed from at least the third century B.C., influenced the translators. When at a later date the text, which originally consisted of consonants alone without the connecting vowels, was provided with vowel-marks, the scribes then attached to the four consonants of the ineffable name JHWH the vowels of Adonai, to indicate that the name Adonai was to be uttered by the reader. Christian theologians, from about 1500 A.D., put the



consonants of the original name along with the vowels of the substituted name, and thus produced the name "Jehovah." The original pronunciation of the name JHVH was probably Yahweh, an abbreviation of which appears in the last syllable of hallelujah, and of about two hundred proper names compounded with jah (*e.g.* Azar-iah, properly pronounced Azar-yah, "the Lord hath helped"). The *R.V.* (Ex 3. 15) notes that the name is from the same root as Heb. *Ehyeh* ("I will be"); see also Ex. 3. 14 (*R.V.* margin).

**JEPHTHAH** [jēph'thah], of Gilead, a judge in Israel (Judg. 11. 1-12. 7; Heb. 11. 32). An illegitimate son, he was driven from home by his father's heirs, and lived the life of a freebooter in the land of Tob, east of Jordan, till the elders of the tribes summoned him to their help against the Amorites, who had oppressed them for eighteen years. Returning a conqueror, he sacrificed his daughter, his only child, in fulfilment of a thoughtless vow.

**JEREMIAH** [jēr'e-mi'ah] ("Jehovah reject-eth"). Jeremiah's prophesying began in the thirteenth year of Josiah, 626 B.C. (Jer. 1. 2; 25. 1, 3), and covered the time following to the Exile. He was of priestly descent (1. 1). His prophetic career began at an early age (1. 6). In later years he was the leader of a small minority in Judah against three great wrongs—the religious apostasies of his people, their neglect of justice, and the false patriotism that led them to break faith by repeated revolts against Babylon. His services in this last matter were recognized by the Babylonian authorities (39. 11-14; 40. 1-5).

We have an account (ch. 36) of the writing of certain of Jeremiah's prophecies, from dictation, by his friend Baruch. This seems to imply that these prophecies had been originally uttered without writing. As the roll of Baruch included "all" the prophecies for twenty-three years, besides "many like words" (36. 2, 32), we are compelled to infer that most of the prophecies it contained were very briefly sketched.

Jeremiah's mission was to testify to a doomed people, and then to witness their obduracy and their doom; but common opinion probably exaggerates the sorrowful element in the career of the "weeping prophet." It should be noticed that he prophesied concerning the return from the Exile, as well as concerning the Exile itself (*e.g.* 24. 5-7; 29-33). It was especially his prophecies that actually led the exiles to the movement for return (Dan. 9. 2; 2 Chr. 36. 21; Ezra 1. 1).

Jeremiah insists especially upon the Lord's un-failing covenant with Israel and with David (*e.g.* 31. 31-37; 33). He gives shape to the doctrine of a righteous "Branch" to grow up unto David (23. 5; 33. 15). Like the other prophets, Jeremiah is a prophet not merely of rebuke and warning, but also of the Messianic promise and hope.

**JEREMIAH, Epistle of.** [See under BARUCH.]

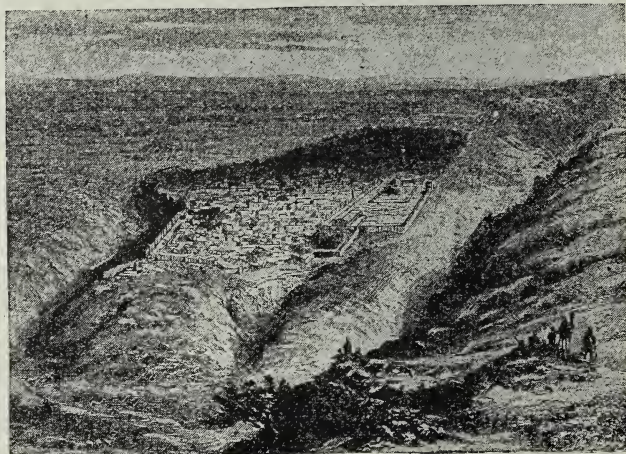
**JERICHO** [jēr'i-chō] (Num. 22. 1, etc.), an ancient city on the west side of the Jordan plain.

famous for its palms and gardens of balsam, which have now disappeared.

**JEROBOAM** [jēr'o-bō'au], the son of Nebat, the founder of the northern kingdom of Israel, took advantage of the other tribes' envy of Judah and Jerusalem, and the general discontent with Solomon's oppressive taxation, to revolt against him. After the death of Solomon, on his son Rehoboam's blunt refusal to lighten the people's burdens, Jeroboam became the leader of the ten northern tribes in their separation (variously dated from 985 to 937 B.C.). The re-establishment of the "high places" (*q.v.*) served to lend the political change a religious consecration. Golden calves, ox images, similar to that which Aaron made in the wilderness, were set up at Dan in the north and Bethel on the southern frontier of Jeroboam's kingdom, to win the people away from the Temple at Jerusalem, where God was worshipped without images.

Jeroboam II. (2 Kings 14. 13-29), ruled the kingdom of Israel from 790 to 749 B.C. (according to another reckoning, from 781 to 741). He conquered in the north and east all the lands that had belonged to David and Solomon, and encouraged trade with the Phœnicians; but in his reign the Baal-worship which Jehu had extirpated again arose, bringing with it the moral corruption in which Amos and Hosea foresaw the ruin of the king's house and of the nation (Amos 7. 7-15; Hos. 1-3).

**JERUSALEM** [jē-rū'sa-lēm] stood on the spurs running south from the watershed of Judæa, the site being naturally strong except on the north-west. The water supply was from an intermittent spring, and from rock-cut tanks. The town occupied two hills, and the Temple stood on a third



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF JERUSALEM. (From the South-east.)

ridge to the east, divided from the range of Olivet on its east by the deep gorge of the KIDRON, or valley of Jehoshaphat. The HINNOM Valley, starting on the west and curving round to meet the Kidron, formed a deep ravine, bounding on the west and south the high flat hill of the upper city, the north and east sides of which were protected by a third valley joining the other two at their junction. This third valley had two heads, a long narrow trench running north and separating MORIAH or the Temple ridge from the city, while a deep and wide valley (the Tyropœon), running east to join this trench, separated the upper city from the smaller and lower



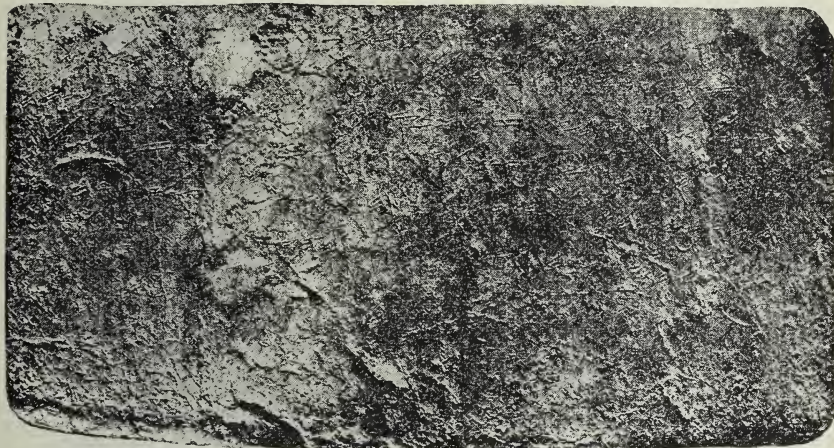
knoll to the north, called Millo in the Old Testament, and Akra by Greek writers.

Jerusalem is first mentioned under that name in the Book of Joshua, and the Tel el-Amarna tablets include six letters from its Amorite king to Egypt, about 1400 B.C. The name is there spelt *Uru-Salim* ("city of peace"). It is also named in Sennacherib's record of 702 B.C.

The City of David included both the upper city and Millo, and was surrounded by a wall built by David and Solomon. The name ZION (or Sion), a poetical term for Jerusalem, was in the Greek age specially used of the Temple Hill. The priests' quarter grew up on Ophel, south of the Temple. The walls of the city were

extended by Jotham and Manasseh to include this suburb and the Temple (2 Chr. 27. 3; 33. 14).

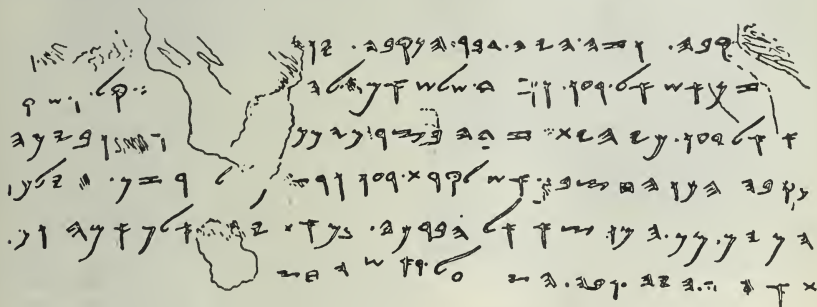
A large rock-cut tank at the north-west corner of the upper city, called in later times the pool Amygdalon ("of the tower"), seems to be the UPPER POOL of Hezekiah's time (Isa. 36. 2). The pool or spring of GIHON, in the Kidron Valley under Ophel, was the same as EN-ROGEL ("spring of the water channel"), and Hezekiah made from it a rock aqueduct-tunnel through the hill to SILOAM, near the mouth of the Tyropeon. On the rock near the mouth of this aqueduct an inscription is found which is the only true Hebrew text as yet known:—



THE SILOAM INSCRIPTION.

(From a Photograph of an Impression traced in 1881, showing the Phœnician character. About 700 B.C.)

The inscription, which was cut on the wall of the conduit which fed the Pool of Siloam, states that the excavators began to work at the ends and met in the middle of the tunnel. When as yet the two bodies of miners were separated by a distance of three cubits, they heard each other's voices; they hewed away "pickaxe against pickaxe," and the waters flowed from the spring to the pool, a distance of one thousand and two hundred cubits (2 Kings 20. 20; 2 Chr. 32. 30). This is the oldest extant Hebrew record of the kind. It was discovered by a boy wading in the conduit in 1880.



FACSIMILE OF WRITING OF THE SILOAM INSCRIPTION.

- 1 "The cutting. Now this is the method of the cutting: while the workers lifted.
- 2 "The axe each to his fellow, and three cubits were left, each heard the voice of the other calling
- 3 "to his fellow: for there was an excess of rock to the right and . . .
- 4 "the cutting: the workers hewed each to meet his fellow, axe to axe, and there flowed
- 5 "the waters from the spring to the pool, a thousand and two hundred cubits, and . . .

- 6 "cubit was the height of the rock . . ."
- The tunnel as measured is about 1,200 cubits of 16 inches in length.
- Gihon is probably the BETHESDA of the New Testament. Opposite Gihon is the rock of Zoheleth, on the east side of the Kidron gorge. The city remained unchanged from the time of Jotham till its destruction by Nebuchadrezzar in 586 B.C. The walls were rebuilt by Nehemiah on the old line; but in a later age a new wall was



built on the north side of the upper city, dividing off the Greek fortress on Akra, and running to the Temple bridge.

There were thus in the time of Christ two lines of wall, one all round Jerusalem, and one dividing it into two quarters. The remains of these walls have been traced on the west, south, and east. The old line crossed the Tyropœon, leaving Siloam outside the city. Agrippa's later wall, to protect the "New City" farther north, did not then exist. The chief buildings of that age included Herod's palace in the north-west corner and the palace of the Asmoneans at the north-east corner of the upper city; the Xystus or gymnasium in the valley under the latter; and the fortress of Antonia, which commanded the Temple at the north-east corner of the north wall.

The Temple itself stood on the highest part of the ridge — now occupied by the Dome of the

corner), the holy house itself, the cloisters, and the Tyropœon bridge at the south-west angle, have been entirely destroyed, only the fallen arch and pier foundations of the last having been found by excavation.

There were four entrances on the west, two by bridges, two by gates on the lower valley level, all still extant in ruins, or with later restorations. On the south two outer gates (the Huldah Gates) led from Ophel; the western, which was double, retains its great pillars and flat domes with the semi-Greek ornament of Herod's time; the eastern was triple, and exists as restored by Justinian. The "Golden Gate," near the north-east corner of the outer wall, also belongs, as at present existing, to Justinian's age. On the north the Gate Tadi, leading to Antonia, was reached by a rock-cut passage, still existing, but converted into a tank by a cross wall.

The Temple was supplied with water by numerous rock-cut reservoirs, and by Pilate's aqueduct from Bethlehem. Over the "Stone of Foundation," a natural rock, projecting under the floor of the Holy of Holies, the present Dome of the Rock was built in 688 A.D.

CALVARY OR GOLGOTHA. — North of the city, just outside the present Damascus Gate, is the remarkable knoll with the cave known as "Jeremiah's Grotto." This is most probably the true site of Calvary or Golgotha ("the place of the skull"), which was near Jerusalem (John 19. 17-20), but without the gate (Heb. 13. 12). A Jewish rock-cut tomb has been found immediately west of the knoll.

The discovery of the ancient wall, immediately west of the pool Amygdalon, on the narrow neck of high ground between the heads of the Hinnom and Tyropœon valleys, and running for some distance north, renders it improbable that the rocky knoll, now shown in the cathedral within modern Jerusalem, can be the true site of Calvary, or the tomb near it the true Holy Sepulchre. The second wall seems to have included these sites, which have been revered since they were fixed on by Constantine in the fourth century A.D., when all memory of the true sites appears — according to Eusebius — to have been lost. The suburbs of Jerusalem extended far beyond this knoll of Akra, and probably existed at the time of the Crucifixion; but it has not as yet been found possible to trace the line of the second wall on the north side.

Among monuments of the Herodian and Roman age may be mentioned the tomb of the kings of Adiabene (commonly called "Tomb of the Kings") on the north; the tomb of Herod's family, recently found west of the Hinnom Valley; the tomb of Ananus on the south side of the lower Hinnom ravine near its junction with the Kidron; and the tomb of the Pene Hezir priests (called "Tomb of St. James") on the east side of the Kidron, with other monuments of the same period (called "Tomb of Absalom" and "Tomb of Zechariah"), in a debased Greek style.

The site of ACELDAMA ("the field of blood," or "potter's field") is traditionally shown at a vault on the hill south of the Hinnom Valley. The site of Tophet is also uncertain, but lay in the lower Kidron. The exact site of Gethsemane is also doubtful. The tomb of the kings of Israel and Judah was still known about 30 A.D. (Acts 2. 29), and may possibly be represented by the ancient sepulchre in the west wall of the Holy Sepulchre Cathedral; but other kings were buried on Ophel near the Royal Palace and King's Gardens.

Jerusalem is now a town of some 50,000 inhabitants, with ancient mediæval walls. The traditional sites, as a rule, have no authority. The results of excavation have settled the limits of the Temple area, and the course of the old walls.

MORIAH is supposed to have been the scene of



PILLAR IN QUARRY NEAR JERUSALEM.

(From a Photograph.)

Supposed to have been prepared for one of the temples.

Rock — with courts on the flat slopes. The outer court was roughly a square of 1,000 feet side. The Court of Israel, and inner Court of the Priests, lay east of the holy house, divided off by a balustrade with Greek texts — one of which has been found. It reads: —

"No stranger is to enter within the balustrade round the Temple and Court. Whoso is found will be guilty of his own death to follow."

The upper ramparts (except at the north-west



Abraham's intended sacrifice of Isaac (Gen. 22. 2-4, 14), and Jerusalem has been thought to be the Salem of Melchizedek (Gen. 14. 18). The antiquity of the name Jerusalem has only of late been confirmed by monumental notices as already stated.

**JESUS** [jē'sūs], **LIFE OF, AND HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.** About five years before the beginning of the Christian era, an aged priest named Zacharias was burning incense in the Temple when the angel Gabriel appeared and told him that a son would be born to him, who, being filled with the Holy Ghost, should go before the Lord in the spirit and power of Elias, and prepare a people for Him.

Some months later, the angel announced to a maiden in Nazareth that, by the power of the Highest, she should bear a son, whose name should be called Jesus, "the Son of God." Mary, nothing doubting, visited her cousin, Elisabeth, wife of Zacharias, in the hill country of Judæa. There the two women rejoiced together, Mary magnifying God in a song of wonderful elevation, dignity, and beauty.

John, born in the year 5 B.C., thoroughly trained in boyhood by his father Zacharias, spent the years of early manhood in the desert. But his function was clearly indicated in the

Song of Zacharias at his birth. He should be "called the prophet of the Highest:" for he should "go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways."

Herod the Great ruled in Palestine, holding his sceptre at the will of the Emperor Augustus. An Idumean by birth, cruel and crafty by nature, the Jews hated him. But behind the standards of Herod blazed the splendors of the Roman eagles. And a general registration of the inhabitants of the empire being ordered, it took effect throughout the dominions of Herod.

If there be any honor or advantage therein, Orientals carefully guard their citizenship in the place of their birth. A Christian born in Nazareth, wherever he may live, will proudly maintain his standing in the city of his Saviour's boyhood, and rejoice in the name of *Nasrāny*, "a Nazarine." Joseph, the husband of Mary, a carpenter in Nazareth, was a native of Bethlehem. Descended from the royal house of Israel, he kept his name on the roll of that "royal city;" therefore, for registration, to Bethlehem he must go.

After a journey of nearly one hundred miles, we see them vainly seeking admission to an overcrowded

Gabriel's  
Messages.  
B.C. 6.  
Nov.  
Lu. 1. 11-17.

B.C. 5.  
May.

Lu. 1. 26-33.

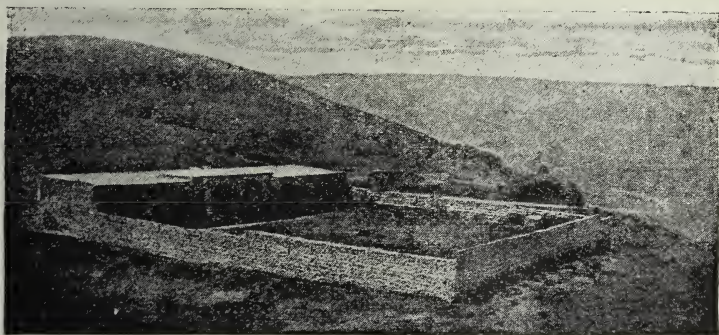
Birth of  
John the  
Baptist.  
B.C. 5.  
Aug.  
Lu. 1. 57-66.

B.C. 4.  
Mt. 2. 1.

Lu. 2. 1.

Lu. 2. 4.

Journey to  
Bethlehem.  
Feb.



KHAN OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN ON THE ROAD TO JERICO. (From a Photograph.)

"guest-chamber," thankful at last to share the shelter provided for the beasts of burden. The Oriental "inn" or *khān* is in form a hollow square, with arches round the sides within, and over these a series of rooms, approached by a stone stair. The rooms are for travellers, the arches for their animals.

B.C. 4.

Birth of  
Jesus.  
Lu. 2. 7.

The "inn" here, however, may have been the "guest-chamber" in the house of a friend of Joseph. The "guest-chamber" is somewhat higher than the rest of the house, which in the villages is used indiscriminately as kitchen and cattle shelter. The family often occupy a corner in the lower part, that visitors may be free. Houses are frequently built over caves in the limestone rock, which are used as grain stores and stables. An old tradition says that in such a cave, the travellers from Nazareth found rest.

The flocks gathered together before

Angels and  
Shepherds.

Lu. 2. 8-20.

sunset lay in the fields, waiting the return of dawn, guarded by their shepherds. Suddenly the voice of an angel, ringing over the wilderness announcing the birth and birthplace of Messiah, startled the shepherds. The glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

'Glory to God in the highest,  
And on earth peace among men in whom  
he is well pleased.'

The Child  
Jesus.

Lu. 2. 12.

Guided by this vision and message, the shepherds came to Bethlehem, and "found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger." The "manger," or *midhwa*, a trough-like hollow on the edge of the raised floor of the "khan," is a convenient and safe place for the little ones.

April.  
Lu. 2. 21-38.

The  
Wise Men.  
Mt. 2. 1-12.

Circumcised the eighth day, and thirty-two days later presented in the Temple, with the humble offering permitted to the poor, Jesus was recognized by the aged Simeon as the Consolation of Israel, "the Lord's Christ," his testimony being corroborated by the prophetess Anna.

From "the east" came "wise men" seeking one born "King of the Jews," whose star they had seen and followed. Their inquiry for Him in Jerusalem aroused the suspicious fears of Herod. Directed to Bethlehem, they came "where the young child was," and, with the stately salaams of the Orient, presented gold, frankincense, and myrrh—kingly gifts, in homage to one born to rule.

Herod wished them to tell him when they found the Prince; but, warned to avoid the king, they return by another way to their mysterious home, and are lost to view for ever.

"Mocked" by the wise men, Herod "was exceeding wroth." He might

Massacre  
and  
Flight.

Mt. 2. 13-18.

not find the object of his fear, but he might destroy Him. The limit of age upwards was fixed by the appearance of the star, two years before. It has been too common from of old for the Oriental despot to slay every possible aspirant to his throne. To make sure of his aim, Herod sent forth, and slew all the male children in Bethlehem, from two years old and under.

"A voice was heard in Ramah,  
Weeping and great mourning,  
Rachel weeping for her children;  
And she would not be comforted, because  
they are not."

Taking Mary and Jesus with him, under the friendly gloom of night, Joseph had made his escape from Bethlehem. Hurrying down through the hill country, he may have joined, in the Philistine plain, a merchant caravan bound for Egypt.

Return to  
Nazareth.

Mt. 2. 19-23.

Lu. 2. 39.

After Herod's death the holy family returned, not to Bethlehem, from fear of Archelaus, the new king, but to the village of Nazareth.



NAZARETH.

Nazareth.

Just before they descend in precipitous cliffs upon the plain of Esdraelon, a little hollow is formed among the lower hills of Galilee, on the N.W. slopes of which lies the village of Nazareth. The houses, of white limestone, rise from the midst of greenery—hedges of cactus, fruit trees, olives, and vineyards. Inhabited largely by Christians, it is one of the cleanest and prettiest towns in Palestine. Of the many hills around it, one, higher than the rest, to the north, is climbed by every boy. What heart-stirring memories are associated with the scenes all visible from its summit: Acre, Carmel, Esdraelon, Negiddo, the mountains of Samaria, Gilboa, Little Hermon, Tabor, the edge of the Bashan and Gilead plateau beyond Jordan, Gath-

hepher, Sepphoris, the breezy uplands of Zebulun and Naphtali, and far away in the north-eastern sky the snowy brows of the mighty Hermon!

A freer spirit prevailed in Galilee than in priest-ridden Judæa. The southerners despised the rude northerners, and made sport of their uncouth manners and speech; but in days of stress the sturdy peasant farmers of Galilee formed the backbone of the Jewish armies. Passing troops, imperial messengers, the splendid embassies of Rome, the great merchant caravans, were all avenues of communion with their own. In such surroundings Jesus grew up; as also eleven of His apostles. Judas only was a Judæan.

Lu. 2:40, 52.



### Childhood of Jesus.

Taught at home and in the village school, Jesus at five would begin to read the Scriptures; at ten to study the Law; at thirteen He would be "bound to the commandments," and become a member of the congregation. He may have learned some Greek and Latin, but He spoke Aramaic. Latin was the language of the conquerors, Greek was spoken by the cultured, and Aramaic by the common people; just as now Turkish, French, and Arabic are the languages of conquerors, of diplomatic and educated circles, and of the common people respectively.

### Visit to Jerusalem. A.D. 8. Lu. 2. 41, 42. In the Temple. Lu. 2. 44-47.

At twelve He for the first time went to the Passover at Jerusalem. Absorbed in discourse with the doctors of Israel, "both hearing them, and asking them questions," for Him all else was forgotten.

Pilgrims returning northward from Jerusalem usually start late in the day, and *El-Bireh*, some nine miles distant, near Bethel, is a common halting-place the first night. Old tradition says that here Joseph and Mary missed Jesus. With what fear and "sorrow" they retraced their steps in search of Him, while they thought of the beasts of prey and of the fierce men of blood who infested the country! When at last he was found in the Temple, His first recorded words hint that they had forgotten much of a still recent past, which might well have haunted every thought of theirs for ever: "Wist ye not that I must be in my Father's house?"

### Youth in Nazareth. Lu. 2. 51.

Years of obscurity in Nazareth followed, wherein He learned to shape the implements required by the rude

watches, before the brightening east had kindled the splendours on Great Hermon, we can fancy Him wandering among sequestered vales, or along these rocky hills, conversing with the great Spirit that in all things spake to Him. Freed from the bench, laying aside the sacred roll He loved and knew so well, He sought acquaintance with that other roll of revelation spread out in God's world.

Man and nature He studied deeply and lovingly. These were the sweet idyllic days of the Saviour's life, wherein great store of knowledge was acquired, which made His teaching in future days so luminous to the people of the land. This was the Gift that mountain city, neither insignificant nor supremely wicked in itself, but only associated in the Jewish mind with the reproach of its province, was destined to give to the world.

When Jesus was about thirty years of age, the country was startled by an Elijah-like prophet from the southern deserts. Rough in aspect, clad in the garb of the wilderness, nurtured on its scanty fare, his stern soul braced by years of solitary communion with God, passionately earnest, with fiery directness of speech, he shook the land to the core with his preaching of repentance. A strangely-mingled company surrounded him on the Jordan. Wild tribesmen from Bashan, shepherds from the glens of Gilead, peasants from the rich vales westward, fishermen from Galilee, merchant, money-changer, tax-gatherer, soldier, Pharisee and priest, were there, drawn by the irresistible attractions of "a man sent from God," receiving the baptism of John.

At the very height of his fame John suddenly lifted his hand, directing every eye, and exclaimed, "Behold the Lamb of God." Jesus had come, and had been baptized of John, who, recognizing his Master, at once made way for Him; with heroic self-effacement thenceforth taking the second place. He who came to the river as "the carpenter" ascended the bank as Messiah, and the voice of God from heaven proclaimed Him His beloved Son.

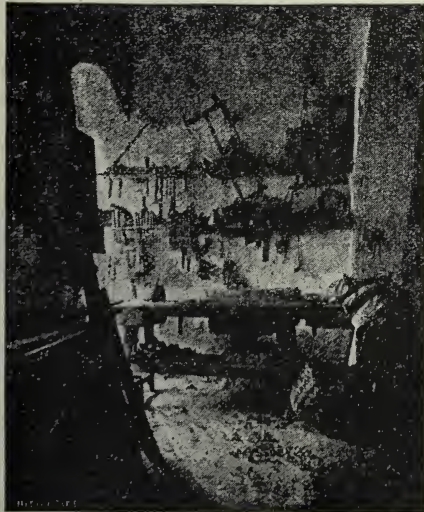
Westward from Jericho *Jebel Karantal* throws its forbidding height against the sky, overlooking the patch of greenery at its base and the wide level wastes of the Dead Sea plains. These dreary uplands have never known inhabitants save the eremites who have dwelt at intervals in its caves. Haunt of fierce beasts and birds of prey, this lonely wilderness has long been identified with the scene of the temptation. Its stones, resembling in shape the rough bread of the country, may have suggested the form of the first temptation.

From the mountain top you can see the tower on the crest of Olivet. Just beyond this, on the brow of Moriah, stood the sanctuary of His people. There the hope had long been cherished that the Messiah, the Lord, would come suddenly to His temple. From the sunny skies a vision of brightness and power should descend, and startle the amazed wor-

### John the Baptist. A.D. 27. Mt. 3. 1-17. Mk. 1. 2-11. Lu. 3. 2-22. Jo. 1. 15-36.

### Baptism of Jesus. Mt. 3. 13-17. Mk. 1. 9-11. Lu. 3. 21, 22. Jo. 1. 29-36.

### The Temptation. Mt. 4. 1-11. Mk. 1. 12, 13. Lu. 4. 1-13.



A CARPENTER'S SHOP IN NAZARETH. Luke 4. 16.

husbandry of the day—the plough, the yoke, the "tribulum," the "fan." In the still evenings that fall over these uplands, or in the earlier

shippers into swift recognition of their promised Deliverer. Why not thus descend in their midst, and secure at once what must otherwise be sought through pain and weariness? Because that were presumptuous venturing. The promise of upholding "in all His ways" could not apply if He capriciously went out of His way to tempt God.

Again, Jesus aims at world-wide dominion. From this mount, Moses-like, He viewed His promised land. He also saw a vision of that sorrowful way to Gethsemane, Calvary, the tomb; the centuries of toil and battle, suffering and martyrdom before His church ere the end could be realized. Why not with His supernatural genius and power take command of the armies of Israel? To-morrow the world would lie humbled and submissive at His feet, and He might sway its destinies at will. But how dearly were the triumph bought!—at the price of homage to the god of this world, the dark spirit of war and violence. The dream of earthly glory is thrust aside; the path of obedience, suffering, and shame is His final and irrevocable choice.

First Dis-  
ciples.  
Jo. 1. 37-51.

Jesus returned to the scene of His baptism, where John continued to labor. Some of the Baptist's disciples, directed by his testimony, followed Jesus. Andrew and "another," possibly John, were soon joined by Peter, Philip, and Nathanael. "We have found the Messiah," said Andrew to Simon. Every Israelite knew what that meant.

The  
Messiah.

The Messiah represented the Jewish hope, as *El-Hady* does that of the Druze, and *El-Mahdy* that of Islam, both being from the same root, meaning "to guide," and signifying "the well-directed One." Even so, but with greater eagerness, did Israel hope for "the Anointed's" coming. Having once met Him, ordinary avocations might be resumed for a time; but His final call found them ready to leave all and follow Him.

Cana of  
Galilee.  
Jo. 2. 1-12.

To Nazareth was an easy three days' journey: past Shiloh or Shechem and Engannim if the hill road were taken, or following the valley by way of Bethshean and up the vale of Jezreel, Nazareth might be reached early on the third day. Cana was about seven miles distant on the north edge of the plain of Asochis, and could easily be reached in time for the marriage festivities in the evening, to which He had been invited. The name *Kānā el-Jelil* may still be heard on native lips; it is the exact Arabic equivalent of *Kanāthēs Galilaias*, our "Cana of Galilee." It is now an utter ruin; near by are rock-cut tombs; ancient cisterns have been found, but no spring. The old Hebrew name *Kanah* ("the reedy") suits this place, which overlooks the marshy, reedy plain. It does not at all fit *Kefr Kannah*, which has long claimed the honour, on the south border of the plain, three miles from Nazareth on the Tiberias road.

First  
Miracle.

In the Orient even a poor man may entertain a great company on the occasion of a marriage. Failure of viands, which need not be expensive,

would disgrace the host. From this shame Jesus saved His friends. The wine gave out, and He changed the water in the pots to excellent wine.

Cleansing  
of the  
Temple.  
April.

Jo. 2. 13-25.

A brief visit, perhaps His first, paid to Capernaum. Jesus went up to the Passover at Jerusalem. Dealers in cattle and doves for sacrifice, and men who, at exorbitant rates, changed the current money of the provinces for the shekels of the sanctuary, in which the Temple dues were paid, pursued their nefarious traffic within the court of the Temple itself. Deeply resenting this slight upon His Father's house, He drove them out, conscience making cowards of them all.

Their methods are pursued to-day in the holy places; the devotional feelings of men being "exploited" for material gain.

Nicodemus.  
Jo. 3. 1-21.

Fearing the hatred of the Jews against free inquiry in religious matters, Nicodemus came to Jesus by night. He learned the condition of entrance into the kingdom of God—*viz.* the new birth; and also the truth, that God loves Gentiles as well as Jews, for He "loves the world." At the very outset is struck that note of universalism which gives the religion of Jesus its pre-eminence among the religions of men.

Baptizing  
Disciples.  
Jo. 3. 22-25.

Descending again into the river country, Jesus also, by His disciples, received men into fellowship through baptism. Greater numbers gathered to Him than to John; this gave a new opportunity to that brave, true man for spontaneous witness to his great Successor. "He must increase, but I must decrease"—an eternal rebuke to the spirit of professional jealousy. John's public work, indeed, was nearly done. In the fearless spirit of his great prototype he denounced the illegal marriage of Antipas, and speedily found himself in prison, hated by a wicked and unscrupulous woman, who would be satisfied with nothing but his blood.

Dec.

Woman at  
Jacob's  
Well.  
Jo. 4. 1-42.

Going again into Galilee, Jesus with His disciples took the road which passes between the twin mountains Ebal and Gerizim. At the foot of the latter, by a wayside well,



JACOB'S WELL.

John 4. 6.



He sat to rest, while His disciples crossed the vale to Sychar to buy food. Here occurred the memorable interview with the Samaritan woman, Jesus revealing His divine mission to those not only outside the pale of Judaism, but hated as mortal foes. The well is empty now. A house is built over it, and the surrounding land is planted as an orchard. Gerizim rears its frowning crags close by the well, crowned by the ruins of Justinian's fortress.

The Samaritans.

Near these are the holy places of the Samaritans. They claim that Gerizim is the most ancient sanctuary in the land; that they, not the Jews, are the true custodians of the Law of Moses. The hatred of Jew and Samaritan was about the most perfect thing of its kind the world has ever seen. The Samaritan temple was destroyed by John Hyrcanus. The Samaritans were in part avenged when one crept into the Temple at Jerusalem on Passover night, and polluted it with human bones. Hushed are the priests' voices on Moriah; the smoke of sacrifice ascends no more; but on the bleak heights of Gerizim the yearly sacrifice is offered still, and the prayers are chanted that for millenniums have echoed along the rocky summit.

A. D. 28.  
April.  
In Galilee.  
Jo. 4. 42-54.  
Jo. 5. 1-15.  
Jo. 6. 16-47.

In Galilee Jesus was cordially received by the people, and His fame was confirmed by His healing from Cana the king's officer's son in Capernaum. Little is recorded of His work until we find Him again at the feast of the Passover. The pool of Bethesda, fed by an intermittent spring, was frequented by sick folk, who thought its waters had healing virtues. One Sabbath day Jesus healed a man who had long waited in vain for relief. He was at once charged with breaking the Sabbath. In His reply He said, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work;" wherein the Jews rightly understood Him to claim equality with God. The charge of blasphemy, then first raised, was never lost sight of, and on this, according to Jewish law, He was finally condemned.

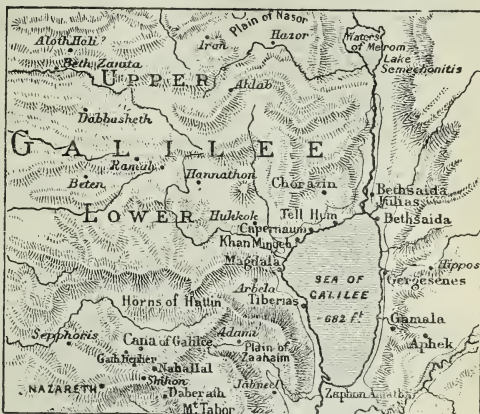
Rejection in Nazareth.  
Lu. 4. 16-30.

Again Jesus journeyed northward, and went to the city of his boyhood. Preaching in the synagogue, He applied the prophecy of Isaiah (61) to Himself, and charmed His old friends; but His stern reproof of their unbelief so enraged them that they sought to hurl Him over a precipice on the hillside, possibly that behind the present Maronite church. Passing through their midst He escaped. The Jews drove Him forth from Nazareth: to-day no Jew finds a home there.

By the Sea of Galilee.

Thenceforward only in Capernaum, "His own city," is Jesus ever described as being "at home." West, south, and east of the Sea of Galilee stood such splendid cities as Tiberias and Gadara, where paganism dwelt in pride. Northward lay the Jewish towns Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum, and Jesus "dwelt among His own people." An indescribable charm haunts all the shores of Galilee, girt round by lofty hills, now lashed to fury by the sudden tempest, anon re-

naum; and Jesus "dwelt among His own people." An indescribable charm haunts all the shores of Galilee, girt round by lofty hills, now lashed to fury by the sudden tempest, anon re-



MAP OF THE SEA OF GALILEE.

flecting in calm depths the flaming splendors of Hermon at morn or eve.

To the north-west the mountains retire from the beach, leaving an almost crescent-shaped plain between them and the sea some three miles in length. This is the land of Gennesaret, once so fertile and beautiful that Josephus called it the "Ambition of Nature." The dark tents and lumbering camels of the Arab now dot the landscape. Patches are cultivated, but great rich breadths run wild are plentifully covered with thistle, thorn and brier.

Capernaum.

Capernaum was in or close by this plain. It was a customs station, held by a troop of soldiers, the residence of a king's officer. The very name is gone; nor can we distinguish its ruins among the blackened heaps that stud the shore.

Teaching and Miracles in Galilee.

Residing in Capernaum, Jesus taught and healed the sick throughout the district. Preaching in the open air was not uncommon, and the sea-shore was a favorite resort. Sometimes He sat in a boat a little way from the shore. There is many a gentle bay along the coast, with grassy banks sloping from the water's edge, forming a beautiful natural amphitheatre, where many hundreds could hear. Before Him were the implements of fisherman and peasant, from whose work He drew such wealth of illustration. Once after such a discourse He bade weary fishermen, who had vainly toiled all night, let down their net: it was filled to the breaking. Improving the occasion, when mind and heart were moved by this display, He called them to be "fishers of men."

Mt. 4. 12-23.  
Lu. 5. 1-11.  
Mk. 1. 16-42.

The scribes taught the Law, resting on the authority of the great masters of the past. The value of their utterances depended on their skill in tra-

Mt. 4. 12.  
Mk. 1. 16.  
Lu. 4. 31, 32.

dition and precedent. Jesus claimed only the authority of truth. His "Verily I say unto you" was like the "Thus saith the Lord" of the ancient prophet.

Mental disorders in the Orient are attributed to demoniacal possession; the profession of exorcist has always been profitable. All disorders alike yielded at the word of Jesus. The man who came a raving lunatic into the synagogue went forth in his right mind. Even as a madman he recognized the "Son of God." Jesus forbade him to publish his discovery. These prohibitions in Galilee are striking. With the advent of Messiah, Galileans expected strange and calamitous events. A prophet of God they would hear gladly; from Messiah, if they knew Him, they might flee in dread. Perhaps He saw they were not yet prepared to receive the truth; its publication might hinder His mission.

#### Healing the Sick.

Mt. 8. 14, 15.  
Mk. 1. 29-32.  
Lu. 4. 38, 39.

Mk. 3. 7, 8.  
Lu. 6. 17.  
Mt. 8. 2-5.  
Mk. 1. 40.  
Lu. 5. 12.

Mk. 1. 45.  
Lu. 5. 16.  
Mt. 9. 1-8.  
Mk. 2. 1-12.  
Lu. 5. 15-26.

#### Care for Outcasts.

Mt. 9. 9-17.  
Mk. 2. 13-22.  
Lu. 5. 27-39.

Returning to Capernaum, He healed Peter's wife's mother, whom He found tossing in the miserable fever-cold too well known from old to the dwellers in Palestine. The concourse round the door you may see when the medical missionary goes abroad in Galilee to-day. From lonely upland village, from dark-spreading encampment in plain and valley, they bring their sick and suffering ones. The physician plies his gracious task, and words of truth are spoken to the waiting people. Thus from "every town in Galilee, Judæa, and Jerusalem" they came. Even the leper, doomed to perpetual ostracism, to a lonely and weary death, gathered fresh courage in Jesus' presence. Nor was his appeal in vain. Observe the note of accuracy: "Judæa and Jerusalem." In Jerusalem centred the interest and pride of the nation. Judæa was divided into "the mountain," "the Shephelah," and "the valley," "Jerusalem" being added as a separate district.

Jesus withdrew for rest, probably to some secluded vale of Naphtali; but the many-voiced cry of human need soon called Him forth again. Hemmed in by anxious crowds, most likely in the *livan*, or open-fronted reception room of a house, four men, carrying a palsied comrade, climbed to the roof, and breaking it up, let down the mattress and the man before Him. Their faith commanded immediate help. To the scandal of the Pharisees He said, "Thy sins are forgiven thee." Easy to say, this might only be blasphemy. But in proof of His authority, to the confusion of His critics, at His word the helpless man took up his bed and walked out before them all.

Objects of universal hatred and contempt to the pious and patriotic in Israel were the men who farmed and collected the imperial taxes. They were given up as lost—abandoned sternly to their fate. Jesus speaks to Matthew (or Levi), bids him leave his disreputable work, and follow Him. Used only to black looks and contemptuous sneers, Matthew heard the kindly word with joyful surprise. Some one *hoped*

better things for him. It broke the spell of his old life, and Matthew the publican became Matthew the apostle. Christ's answer to cavillers at His care for outcasts was that He "came to call *sinner*s to repentance."

The Sabbath law, as interpreted by the doctors, with their innumerable requirements and restrictions, had changed the Sabbath from "a delight" to a day of anxiety and mental strain. Methods had to be devised for the relief of weary humanity. Observance of these rules came to be thought the main end of life; but it was taught that mere technical observance was enough, and this often meant a real breach. Jesus scorned these pleas of perverse ingenuity. Walking through the fields, His disciples plucked ears of corn, rubbed off the chaff between their hands, and ate. They were held formally guilty of reaping and of threshing, and were at once attacked by the legalists. In reply, Jesus claimed large freedom. The Sabbath was instituted to promote man's welfare. To make it a means of oppressing humanity was to rob it of the divine sanction. And immediately, by restoring a man's withered hand, He illustrated His doctrine that it is "lawful to do well on the Sabbath day."

#### The Twelve chosen.

Mt. 10. 2-4.  
Mk. 3. 13-19.  
Lu. 6. 13-16.

#### Sermon on the Mount.

Mt. 4. 23-8-1.  
Lu. 6. 17-49.

Having healed multitudes of sick people on the sea-shore, He withdrew to a mountain and spent the night in prayer. In the morning He chose twelve men to be His close companions. Several pairs having the same names were, according to Eastern custom, distinguished by epithets descriptive of personal characteristics or of origin—for example, Simon Peter and Simon the *Canaanite*, Judas James's brother, and Judas the man of Kertoth. Then followed the declaration of the great principles of the kingdom, reported in Mat. 5-7. Whether or not this was all spoken at once, it affords a conspectus of the teaching of Jesus.

The traditional "Mount of Beatitudes," a double-crested hill four miles west of Tiberias, seems too far from the Sea of Galilee, and too difficult of access from that side. Possibly, too, it was a fortress in Jesus' time. It commands one of the fairest prospects in Palestine, grassy slopes falling away to westward, the scene of the Crusaders' last crushing defeat by Saladin; Tabor, presiding over the broad terraces in which the land lets itself down towards the sea; the fertile plains of Hattin; the wild gorge of *Wadyel-Hamân*, and through its rocky jaws the sweet shores of Genesareth, the breezy uplands of Naphtali; and away to the north-east the black hills of *Jamân*, culminating in the white mass of the mighty Hermon. But there are many mountains overlooking the sea which might well have served the Master's use.

#### Its Teaching.

This great sermon declares and illustrates the inward and spiritual character of religious life and experience, emphasizing the supreme value of love. There was much against ordinary ideas and customs—*e.g.* "Love your enemies." The dearest duty of the Oriental has ever



been to hate his enemy, to avenge every insult and injury. The beauty of forgiveness, the sublime dignity of a love victorious over hatred and enmity, have not yet dawned in power upon the sombre mind of the Orient. Note, again, a touch of local color: "bread . . . fish . . . egg," the commonest of Nature's blessings in Palestine, are set over against "stone . . . serpent . . . scorpion," the commonest of her curses.

Mission of  
the Twelve.

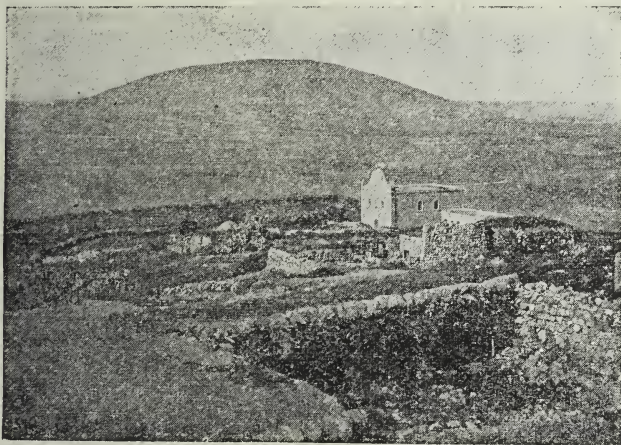
The sermon ended, the Twelve went out on their first mission, to Israel only. The hospitality of the land made encumbersome provisions unnecessary, while their gifts of healing would everywhere secure them wel-

Help to the  
Roman.  
Mt. 8. 5-13.  
Lu. 7. 1-10.

come. Then came elders from Capernaum interceding for the centurion's servant who was sick. The centurion had won their good offices by a compliment paid to their religion in building them a synagogue. The Roman did in a humble way what Herod the Idumæan did on a grand scale when he lavished his wealth upon the Temple. Thus I have known a Christian governor gain favor among Moslems by repairing their mosque. The centurion's faith and modesty commended him to the favor of Jesus.

Nain.  
Lu. 7. 11-17.

Leaving Capernaum, Jesus climbed the mountain westward, crossed the plain which runs up to the foot of



NAIN.

Luke 7. 11.

Tabor, passed through the oak groves under the mountain, and issued on the edge of Esdraelon. A little vale divides Tabor from Little Hermon; on the north-west shoulder of the latter lay the city of Nain, "the fair," whither he was bound. It commands a fine view of the great plain and its historic surroundings.

Endor lies eastward, and Shunem, a mile to the south-west, nestles sweetly among her orchards. The place is now ruinous. A large stone, *Hajeret Yesâ'a*, "the stone of Jesus," lies near, on which it is said He rested. Coming near, He met a funeral procession.

The mind of the East will tolerate no burying within the city. The body was carried openly on a bier. This carrying is reckoned a peculiarly pious and meritorious work. In Judæa the professional mourners, with pipe and drum making melancholy music, came first. In Galilee first in the procession were the women, relatives, and friends of the deceased. The desolate widow, bereaved of her only son, moved the Saviour's compassion. Staying the procession, He called the young man back to life, and "gave him to his mother."

Tribute to  
John.

The gloom of the Baptist's cell seemed to cast a shadow over his

Mt. 11. 2-19.  
Lu. 7. 18-35.

brave spirit. He sought assurance that Jesus was indeed the Messiah. This elicited a generous tribute to his character and work. He was no tall reed, with gracefully bending head, sensitive to the gentlest breath. No vision of pampered royalty attracted the crowds to the desert, but a prophet, and "more than a prophet." None greater had been born of woman. But John and He had both failed to impress that generation with the reality of life. They were overgrown children, swayed by variable impulse. They utterly misjudged the two great personalities in the religious life of the time. John, the stern ascetic, with sane and wholesome doctrine, "hath a devil." Jesus, whose genial familiarity with men in the innocent enjoyments of life won the hearts of the most hopeless, is "a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber."

Doom of  
the  
Favored  
Cities.

Mt. 11. 20-24.  
Lu. 10. 13-16.

Among the keenest disappointments of Jesus was the apathy of the cities where He had taught and labored most. The bitterness of unrequited love broke forth in scathing denunciation of doom. He contrasted them unfavorably with the wicked cities of the ancient world, Tyre and Sidon, nay, even with Sodom and Gomorrah. What is Chorazin now? A

blackened ruin on a bleak hill-top, overlooking a scene of utter desolation. And Bethsaida? A place for the stretching of nets by the lonely shore. And Capernaum—populous, prosperous, proud Capernaum? So completely has time wiped her away that we know not even where she stood.

In Gen-  
nesaret  
and  
Gergesa.  
Lu. 8. 1-3.  
Mt. 12. 22-  
46.  
Mk. 3. 22-  
31.

After a short preaching tour in Galilee, He returned to Capernaum. Having healed a dumb man, His power was ascribed to Beelzebub. Here is the seed of that crop of insults and blasphemies with which the Jews of old wrote of Jesus. His answer to them was complete. If demons could be cast out only by the prince of devils, their own sons, exorcists, stood condemned of traffic with hell. He refused to gratify curiosity by signs, when the Scriptures afforded full evidence of His claims. His own relatives also doubted, and wished to restrain Him. This led Him to indicate those who heard the Word of God and obeyed, as standing to Him in that peculiarly close and intimate relation represented by the Oriental family.

Mt. 13. 1-47.  
Mk. 4. 1-34.  
Lu. 8. 4-16.

His time was short; He had much to do and to teach; He would not be hindered. Entering a boat, He ad-



FISHING BOAT (On the Sea of Galilee).

dressed the multitudes in a series of striking parables, drawn from the scenes around them: the sower, the wheat and tares, the grain of mustard seed, the leaven, the hidden treasure, the pearl of great price, and the drag-net.

Mt. 8. 24-27.  
Mk. 4. 37-41.  
Lu. 8. 23-25.

Wearied with His long effort, He slept in the boat as the disciples rowed eastward. A fearful storm broke over the lake, lashing it to fury in a moment. The seamen knew their danger. At their appeal the Sleeper arose and, with a word laid the billows to rest.

Mt. 8. 28-34.  
Mk. 5. 1-15.  
Lu. 8. 27-35.

The lands of Gergesa, whither they were bound, were included in the district of Gadara, the city on the hill-top to the south-east. The country was startled by the healing of two fierce demoniacs, who dwelt among the tombs, and by the destruction of the swine that grazed on these uplands. This latter needed no jus-

tification to the Jews, who, like the modern Moslems, hated the swine, and felt their presence an insult to their religion. The people were alarmed. At their request He left their coasts, and recrossed the sea.

Mt. 9. 18-33.  
Mk. 5. 22-  
43.  
Lu. 8. 41-56.

His return was marked by raising to life the daughter of Jairus, and healing the woman with the issue of blood, who, true to the abiding custom in the Orient, having spent all her living upon "quacks," was left to poverty and despair. A circuit through Galilee brought Him again to the scenes of his boyhood. Received with cold unbelief, He turned His back on Nazareth for ever.

Martyr-  
dom of  
John.  
Mt. 14. 1-12.  
Mk. 6. 14-  
20.  
Lu. 9. 7.

Meantime Herod Antipas was troubled. He had cast John into prison. Josephus says he was imprisoned in Machærus, the gloomy fortress east of the Dead Sea. His account is incoherent. Herod would hardly send a prisoner to a keep already in the hands of his sworn foe. At a birthday feast given to his Galilean nobles, Herod, fascinated by the dancing of his false wife's daughter, weakly yielded to her demand for John Baptist's head. The most convenient place for this feast, as also for the imprisonment of John, was the Golden House at Tiberias, where on a hill overlooking the sea its ruin is still known as *Kasr Bint el-Melek*, "Palace of the king's daughter." The fame of Jesus stirred with guilty fears the conscience of Antipas. He thought the murdered Baptist had come back to avenge his innocent death.

Feeding  
the Multi-  
tudes.  
Mt. 14. 13-  
21.  
Mk. 6. 30-  
44.  
Lu. 9. 12-17.

Returning from their mission, the Twelve went with Jesus to a "desert place" near Bethsaida Julias. "Desert" here corresponds to the Arabic *barîgh*, the uncultivated grazing land beyond the tilled soil which surrounds the villages, where grass often abounds. Followed by multitudes, He taught and healed them, and at evening miraculously fed them with five loaves and two fishes.

Jo. 6. 1-13.  
Mt. 14. 25.  
Mk. 6. 45.  
Jo. 6. 19.

The crowds gone, the disciples started by boat for Bethsaida, and Jesus ascended a mountain to pray. As night fell, a great storm, apparently issuing from the valleys westward, burst over the lake, and the disciples, toiling in rowing, made no progress. Jesus approached, walking on the water. They were afraid; but His voice reassured them, and Peter made his brave but disastrous attempt to meet Him on the water. Jesus entered the boat, and they were soon at land. The people who had been fed in the desert found Him in the morning near Capernaum. Then, hearing that His mission was not to furnish the bread which perishes, but the bread of life, many, disappointed, left Him. The twelve whom He had chosen came unto Him, Peter uttering for them all his great confession.

From Tyre  
to Hermon.  
Mt. 15. 21-  
29.  
Mk. 7. 24-  
30.

Soon afterwards Jesus visited the Mediterranean seaboard, crossing the borders of Israel for the first and only time. Where Lebanon looks down upon the sea over a strip of fertile plain, the ancient cities of Tyre and Sidon stood boldly out upon the coast line. Sarepta from its rocky height



southward suggested memories of the great Elijah. A Syrophenician woman here, by an act of victorious faith, obtained healing for her daughter, the blessing of Messiah already touching the Gentiles.

**On the Lake.**  
Mt. 15, 30-31.  
Mk. 7, 31-32.  
Mt. 15, 32-39.  
Mk. 8, 1-9.

Striking eastward across the hills, Jesus then visited the region of the "Ten Cities," which, with the exception of Scythopolis, lay east of Jordan. It was inhabited by a mixed population, in which the Greek element predominated. Here a deaf and dumb man was cured, and the second miraculous feeding of the multitudes took place.

Thence He crossed the lake to Dalmanutha, probably at the modern *Ain el-Fudeh*, on the shore south of Magdala. Refusing to gratify the curiosity of Pharisee and Sadducee with a sign, He again took boat. While they rowed, the disciples were warned against the doctrine of the Pharisees. Landing at Bethsaida—evidently Bethsaida Julias, northeast of the lake—a blind man was brought to Him and healed.

Cæsarea Philippi, whither Jesus

#### The Transfiguration.

Lu. 9, 22, 27.  
Mt. 17, 1-8.  
Mk. 9, 2-8.  
Lu. 9, 28-36.  
Mt. 17, 14-23.  
Mk. 9, 14-27.  
Lu. 9, 37-42.

#### Tribute-Money.

Mt. 17, 27.  
Mt. 18, 1-23.  
Mk. 9, 33-43.  
Lu. 9, 46-48.

festation of divine glory in the transfiguration could have been chosen than some lofty spur of this majestic range. Descending with the three who had accompanied Him to the heights, and having healed a demoniac lad, He repeats the announcement of His coming death; now, however, adding the assurance, that they did not understand, that He should "rise again the third day."

After His return to Capernaum, the tribute-money demanded was furnished in the mouth of a fish caught by Peter. Like true children of the Orient, the disciples longed for official recognition and distinction, and this independently of any special ability or fitness for promotion, simply by arbitrary favor of the monarch. Jesus taught that in His kingdom honor is reached only through humility, power through service. That He might be monarch Himself, He first became servant of all. They need not be jealous of men even who formed no part of their company. Gifts would be bestowed upon the faithful, by whatever name they might be called, and their works would be acknowledged.

From Galilee many went to Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles. Jesus did not go at first, and speculation was rife as to the reason for His absence. About the middle of the feast He appeared, and taught publicly. Popular opinion was divided about Him. Some wished to put Him to death. The officers sent to arrest Him returned, exclaiming, "Never man spake like this man." A timely protest from Nicodemus prevented the Pharisees from condemning Him at once unheard. An attempt to entrap Him by presenting for judgment a woman taken in adultery, was turned to the accusers' confusion.

In a subsequent discourse He claimed to be the "Light of the world," a figure suggested probably by the lighting up of the Temple at this feast. Jesus declared that natural descent from Abraham assured no man of God's favor, and He moved the Jews to fury by a claim to have existed before Abraham. His healing a beggar blind from his birth on the Sabbath day raised afresh the old Sabbath controversy.

His tender love for the people is shown in the pictures in which He presents Himself as their Shepherd. With peculiar power they would appeal to the dwellers in the pastoral uplands of Judea. The characteristic figure in Galilee is the peasant farmer; in Judah it is the herdsman. Here Jesus is "the good Shepherd," who knows His sheep and is known of His. In the early morning the shepherd leads his sheep to the pastures he knows, in the recesses of the hills, where mayhap a spring makes



CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

**Cæsarea Philippi.**  
Mt. 16, 13-18.  
Mk. 8, 27-30.

**Peter's Confession.**  
Mt. 16, 21-23.  
Mk. 8, 31-38.  
John 9, 18-22.

next journeyed, is the most romantically beautiful spot in Palestine. At the southern base of Great Hermon, it was of old called Paneas, from the god Pan, who had a sanctuary there. It was greatly enlarged and beautified by Herod the Great and Philip of Trachonitis, who called it Cæsarea Philippi. The fountain of the Jordan supplied abundant water, and its groves and gardens were a perennial delight. Little now remains to mark the splendors of that old city. In the modern *Baniās*, the ancient name has finally reasserted itself. In this district Peter's famous confession was made, "Thou art the Christ;" and the first clear intimation of His coming sufferings prompted Peter's presumptuous remonstrance, which met with such stern reproof.

Mount Hermon is emphatically the mountain in Palestine, presiding in lonely splendor over the whole land. No more fitting theatre for the mani-

**From the Feast of Tabernacles to the Feast of the Dedication.**  
A.D. 29.

Oct.  
Jo. 7, 2-46;  
8, 3-59.

**Blind Beggar.**  
Jo. 9, 1.

**"The Good Shepherd."**  
Jo. 10, 1-18.



Mission of  
the  
Seventy.  
Lu. 10. 1-24.

Good  
Samaritan.  
Lu. 10. 30-  
37.

John 12. 1-  
21; 13. 1-9.

Lu. 13. 10-  
17.

music all the summer. They may mingle freely with others; but, hearing his call, they at once follow him. In the fierce heat of the day he will find a shelter for them, rudely built, perhaps, on the mountain side. When evening falls over the wilds, leading them homeward, he is ready, with staff and club, to venture his life for their safety against the fierce night-prowlers from cave and thicket, whose voices make night hideous.

Seventy evangelists, endowed with miraculous powers, were about this time sent forth to preach. How long their mission lasted we know not; but they met with great success, and they came back jubilant, Jesus also being filled with joy and thankfulness.

Here we cannot follow with certainty the movements of Jesus. Between the Feast of Tabernacles and the Feast of the Dedication He may have visited Galilee. To this period belongs the parable of the good Samaritan, which, apart from its special teaching, illustrates the unsettled character of the district between Jerusalem and the Dead Sea, still the least safe part west of Jordan. The conduct and character of Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers received striking illustration and condemnation; so also the too common anxiety for earthly treasure, and forgetfulness of the heavenly. He charges men to faithfulness in handling earth's goods, as a stewardship from God. Contrary to popular ideas He urges that temporal misfortune is no proof of God's displeasure; that for all sinners, no matter how fortunate they may seem, escape from wrath lies only through repentance. Healing a long-afflicted woman in a certain

Dec.  
Feast of  
Dedication.  
Jo. 10. 22-40.

Lament  
over Jeru-  
salem.  
Lu. 13. 22-  
33.

Kindness to  
the Poor.  
Lu. 14 1-24;  
15. 1-32; 16.  
1-31.

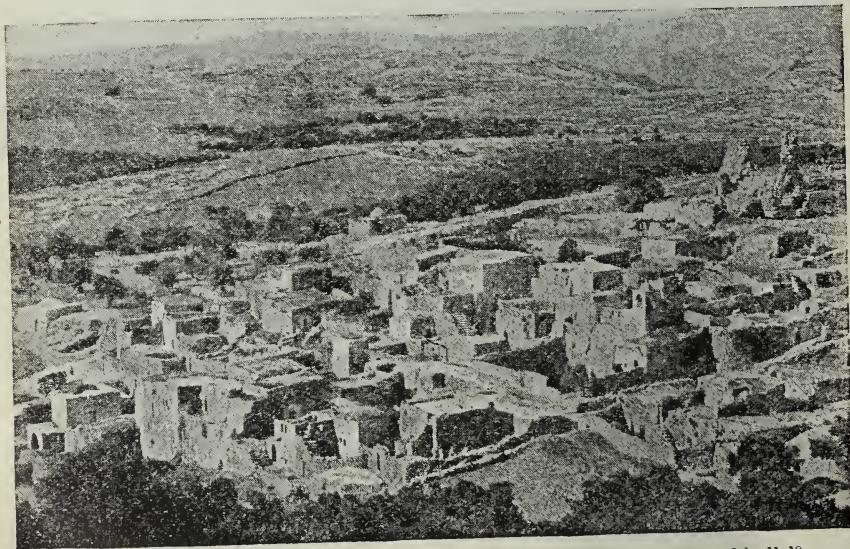
Bethany.  
A.D. 30.  
Jan.  
Jo. 11. 1-46.

synagogue on the Sabbath roused the indignation of the ruler, who by precipitate interference brought on himself the most scathing rebuke.

At the Feast of the Dedication, Jesus made a declaration of His oneness with God, which provoked the Jews to attack Him as a blasphemer; therefore He retired to the land beyond Jordan, near the scene of His baptism. Urged to flee thence lest Herod might slay Him, He showed how truly He had judged that monarch, describing him as a "fox." Not in Peraea but in Jerusalem He should die, for "it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem;" and He burst into a heartbroken lament over the approaching doom of the city of His people's pride.

He enforced the ancient Oriental virtue *sadakat*, kindness to the poor from love of God, without hope of recompense. It is a Godlike virtue. For even thus had God offered to men the riches of His kingdom. His offer was like an invitation to a great supper. Refusal meant insult. Such refusal among Arab tribes is tantamount to a declaration of war. But men must realize what acceptance involves, and frankly take the consequences. The door was wide open even for publicans and sinners, condemned by the "respectable" in Israel. But to Jesus these fallen ones were but as coins lost; as sheep wandered on the hills; as sons gone astray. To seek the coin, to track the sheep, how natural; how much more so to find the son, and restore him rejoicing to the father's bosom!

Here came to Him the message from the home of Martha and Mary and Lazarus in Bethany, "Behold, he



BETHANY.

John 11. 18.

(From a Photograph by Bonfils.)



whom thou lovest is sick." After two days, in spite of the danger to be faced, He set out to comfort His friends. Two days' journey brought Him to Bethany, the sweet village in a nook of Olivet, looking out from among its engirdling trees over the wilderness to the SE. and the gorge of the Dead Sea, to the blue uplands of Moab beyond.

Lazarus  
Dead.

Lazarus was dead when the messenger reached Jesus, for now he had been in the grave four days. At the word of Jesus he that was dead came forth; the sorrow of his sisters was changed to ecstatic joy. This mighty miracle so moved the people in Jerusalem that His enemies felt that any moment He might be accepted as Messiah; now or never they must strike. Jesus therefore retired to the village of Ephraim, probably identical with *Et-Taiyibeh*, in the wild hill country NE. of Bethel, whence He soon set out on His last journey to Jerusalem. He seems to have passed through Samaria, Galilee, and Peraea, approaching the city finally by way of Jericho. On the way ten lepers were healed, and only one, a Samaritan, returned to thank Him.

Jo. 11. 54.

March.  
Mt. 19. 1.  
Mk. 10. 1.  
Lu. 17. 11-29.

In Peraea.  
Lu. 18. 1-14.

The parable of the importunate widow gives the picture of an Oriental court of law. In that of the Pharisee and the publican, the self-righteous hypocrite is held up to the scorn of all time.

Blesses  
Children.  
Lu. 18. 15-23.

Mothers brought their children for His blessing. He welcomed them gladly, "for of such," He said, "is the kingdom of God." "Children," writes the poet Sa'adeh, "are free from avarice; they care no more for handfuls of silver than for handfuls of dust." And the evil of avarice is at once illustrated. The rich young ruler, whom Jesus loved, would not give his wealth even to buy the kingdom of God.

Last Journey to Jerusalem.

Mt. 20. 1-34.  
Mk. 10. 32-52.  
Lu. 18. 31-43.

Coming across the level tracts from Jordan to Jericho, the great hills before them which they must climb to reach Jerusalem, Jesus again reminded His disciples of the fate that awaited Him there. Ambitions among them were not abashed, even in presence of this solemn declaration; they had not yet learned the lesson that greatness in His kingdom is not in lordship but service.

Zacchæus.  
Lu. 19. 1-10.

The miserable hovels of modern *Eriha* convey no suggestion of the beauty of the ancient city, at the foot of the mountains amid orchards and palms, with cultivated plains. As Jesus and His band approached, two blind men by the wayside claimed His compassion, and their eyes were opened. Passing through Jericho, the chief publican, Zacchæus, a man short of stature, climbed a sycamore tree to catch a glimpse of the Prophet who cared something for publicans. Jesus saw him, and by kindly interest attracted and won him for the kingdom.

April.

Lu. 19. 11-28.

Nearing Jerusalem the disciples felt they were on the eve of great events. Should the kingdom of God at once appear? The parable of the talents with its melancholy close repressed their vain hopes. In the city the enemies of Jesus were on the

Mt. 26. 6-13.  
Mk. 14. 3-9.  
Jo. 12. 1-9.

alert, devising means for His apprehension. He arrived in Bethany six days before the Feast of the Passover. In the house of Simon the leper, Mary anointed His head and feet with ointment. Many Jews walked out from Jerusalem to see Him and Lazarus. This was on the Sabbath evening.

From Bethany to Gethsemane.  
First day of Passion Week.

Mt. 21. 1-11.  
Mk. 11. 1-10.  
Lu. 19. 29-44.  
Jo. 12. 12-19.

In the morning of the first day of the week came a momentary gleam as of victory. As He rode towards Jerusalem on an ass, great multitudes came forth to greet Him. Clothes and palm branches they spread in the way, and cried, "Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord."

Suddenly, turning the shoulder of Olivet, He beheld the whole city of the Great King spread out before Him, glowing with splendor in the morning sun. How proudly she reared her battlements beyond the valley; how beautiful her Temple and her palaces, how strong her majestic towers! But in her coming rejection of Himself He read the sentence that doomed her pride, her strength, and beauty to destruction. Truer patriot's tears were never shed then when Jesus wept over the doom of Jerusalem. Winding down, possibly through Gethsemane, to the bottom of the Kidron, they climbed the steepes beyond, and entered the city. That day He moved about unhindered, and at eve returned to Bethany.

Mk. 11. 11.  
Second day.  
Mt. 21. 12-19.

Approaching the city on the second day of the week, He sought fruit upon a wayside fig tree; finding none, He cursed it, and passed on. He turned out again from the Temple the money-changers who had profaned His Father's house. He exercised undisputed authority. The populace supporting Him, His enemies held themselves in check. Evening found Him once more in the retirement of Bethany.

Third day.  
Mt. 21. 20-46; 22. 1-14.  
Mk. 11. 20-33; 12. 1-12.  
Lu. 20. 1-13.

The third day the disciples saw the fig tree withered, and the incident was used to teach the value of faith. In the Temple the Sadducees demanded by what authority He acted. He asked them first to say whether the baptism of John was from heaven or from men, and caught them on the horns of a dilemma. For reasons of their own they professed ignorance, and Jesus declined to answer their question. Then by the parables of the two sons, the vineyard, and the wedding feast, He emphasized the vanity of profession without obedience in religion, and showed how great privileges misused issue in heavy penalties.

Paying Tribute.  
Mt. 22. 15-33.  
Mk. 12. 13-27.  
Lu. 20. 20-39.

A question as to the legality of paying tribute to the emperor elicited His famous reply, on being shown a coin with Caesar's image on it: "Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things which are God's." Baffling the Sadducees, with their cunningly constructed case as to marriage in a future state, He proved from the law, which they accepted, the doctrine of immortality, which they denied. If God is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, these men are alive, for He is not the God of the dead. Then it was the turn of the Pharisees.

A lawyer asked which was the great

**The Great Commandment.**

Mt. 22. 34-46.  
Mk. 12. 28-37.  
Lu. 20. 41-44.

**The Pharisees.**

Mt. 23. 13-33.  
Mk. 12. 38-44.  
Lu. 21. 1-4.

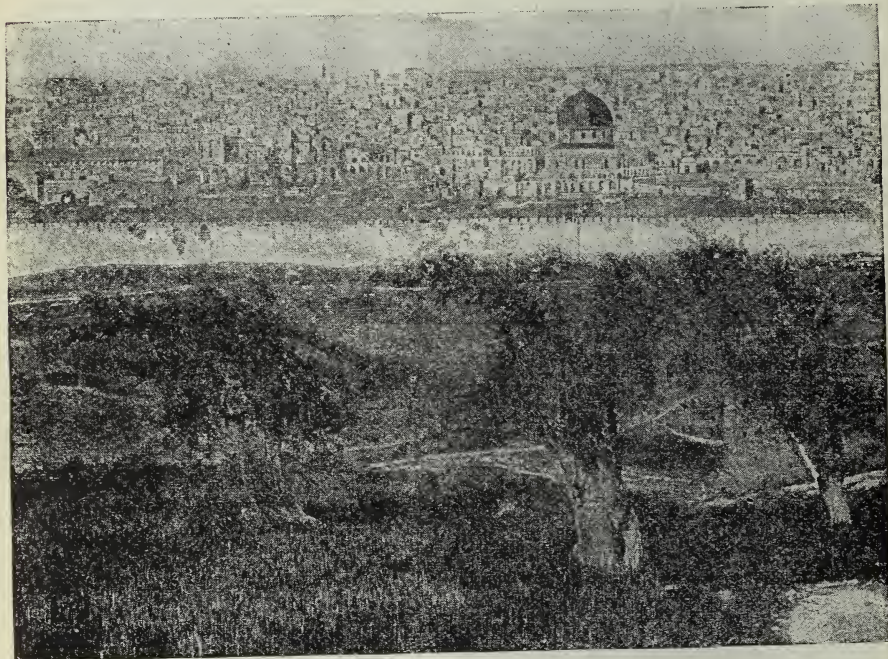
commandment in the law—a question often discussed by the scholars of the Rabbis. Jesus summarized the whole in two requirements, love to God and love to man. The lawyer was satisfied, and Jesus said to him, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." Then He turned to question the Pharisees. They confessed that Messiah should be the son of David. "How then," said He, "if He be his son, does David in the spirit call Him Lord?" His questioners were silenced. Then followed a discourse of warning and rebuke of those "leaders" who had so grievously

misled the people. The touching incident of the widow's mites served to show wherein the value of a gift for God consists.

Certain Greeks, desiring to see Jesus, suggest to Him the glory to be achieved as the Saviour of all nations. A vision of the sacrifice through which this glory is to be won depresses Him for a moment, but He is cheered by a voice from heaven.

**Olivet.**

Leaving the city, and climbing Olivet in the evening, the beauties of the Temple, bathed in the wondrous hues of sunset, drew the atten-



JERUSALEM FROM THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.  
(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co., Ltd.)

Mt. 24. 3-51;  
25. 1-46.  
Mk. 13. 3-27.  
Lu. 21. 5-36.

tion of the company. Then came to Jesus thoughts of the contrast between that gorgeous scene and the utter desolation that should soon overwhelm the holy mountain. He painted a lurid picture of the calamities of these last days, enforcing the lessons He sought to teach by the parables of the good man of the house, the good and evil servants, the ten virgins, the talents, and the sheep and the goats.

**Fourth day.**

Mt. 26. 3-5.  
Mk. 14. 1, 2.  
Lu. 22. 1, 2.

That same evening, whereon the fourth day began, the leaders of the various sects whom He had so denounced, forgetting their differences in a common sentiment of hatred towards the Prophet of Nazareth, met to plan His murder. They feared to make a public arrest while the crowds were yet in the city for the feast, lest a tumult should ensue.

**Judas.**

Mt. 26. 14-16.  
Mk. 14. 10, 11.  
Lu. 22. 3-6.

Their purposes were hastened by the offer of Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, to betray Him quietly into their hands. Jesus knew of the plot, and mentioned it, but none understood. So, for a pitiful thirty pieces of silver, the Saviour of the world was to be given up to His foes by a professed friend. Most of those who heard Jesus and saw His works unhappily remained impenitent and unbelieving. Some rulers were convinced, but feared to confess. This day Jesus again taught, warning men that His message was of God, and that by its reception or rejection they should be judged.

**Fifth day.**

Mt. 26. 17-19.  
Mk. 14. 12-16.  
Lu. 22. 7-13.

The fifth day Jesus sent two of His disciples to prepare for the Passover in an upper room to which He directed them. Thither, as day declined, He followed with the rest.



**Sixth day.** Mt. 26, 21-85. Mk. 14, 18-31. Lu. 22, 19-38. Jo. 13, 21-38. Jo. 14, 15, 16, 17.

Sitting down together after sunset, Jesus and His disciples ate their last Passover. As the meal progressed, they were taught again how to attain honor through humility, Jesus washing their feet. While celebrating for the last time the characteristic rite of the old covenant, He instituted that of the new: the bread and wine to be taken by His friends, at once showing forth His death for them, and reminding them of His promised return. Judas having gone, Peter and the other disciples protested their resolve to stand by Jesus in all extremities. Then followed the discourses recorded in St. John 14-16, and the great intercessory prayer of St. John 17.

**Midnight.** Perhaps about midnight, they crossed the Kidron to Olivet, and



THE BROOK CEDRON.

John 18, 1.

Mt. 23, 30-55. Mk. 14, 32-40. Lu. 22, 39-53. Jo. 18, 1-11.

there, in Gethsemane, witnessed in part only by the chosen three, Jesus underwent His mysterious agony. Thither, knowing His haunts, Judas led the band charged to apprehend Him. By a treacherous kiss he pointed out their victim. Peter was ready to fight for his Master, and smote the servant of the high priest with his sword; but Jesus reproved him, and healed the servant's wound.

The disciples were dispersed, and Jesus was hurried first to the house of Annas, father-in-law of Caiaphas the high-priest. Annas had Him bound, and sent prisoner to Caiaphas. The house of the latter probably consisted of rooms built in a square round an open court, entrance being obtained by a door which was kept by an attendant. John, having acquaintance here, secured the admission of Peter also. So lamentably did Peter's courage fail him that thrice he denied all knowledge of Jesus, lapsing even into oaths almost forgotten since the days of the old fisher life. One look from Jesus sent him forth in tears of bitter repentance.

The Sanhedrin, the great council of the Jews, assembled here. Jesus was subjected to a mock trial. Suborned witnesses disagreeing, Jesus at last acknowledged His Messiahship and essential Deity, whereupon He was condemned to death, and treated with the grossest ignominy.

**Before Pilate.**  
Lu. 23, 6-12.

Mt. 27, 12-30. Mk. 15, 9-20. Lu. 23, 13-25. Jo. 19, 1-17.

Sentence could be executed only by Roman sanction. Pilate the procurator would disdain their religious questions. Therefore to him they accused Jesus of treason, in making Himself a king. Meantime, Judas, repenting too late his treachery, flung back the price of innocent blood to his employers, and in remorse went out and hanged himself.

Pilate's first examination proved Jesus innocent. This stimulated the fury of His accusers. Hearing that He belonged to Galilee, Pilate sent Him to Herod Antipas, son of Herod the Great. "That fox" hoped for entertainment by the miracle-worker: disappointed, he let his minions mock and put Him to shame, and sent Him back to Pilate.

The procurator suggested a compromise. Jesus was innocent; but to save the dignity of His accusers, he would scourge Him, dishonor Him in the eyes of the people, and turn His pretensions to ridicule. Then, as the custom was to liberate one prisoner at the feast, he would let Jesus go. But no; the Jews would have Barabbas the murderer. Jesus must die. Disregarding a warning from his wife, who had suffered many things in a dream "because of this just man," Pilate gave Him up to mockery and abuse. He led Him forth, scourged, crowned with thorns, clothed in purple, and, evidently trying to move the people's sympathies, exclaimed, "Behold the man!"

Hearing, in the fresh tumult that arose, that Jesus claimed to be the Son of God, his superstitious dread was stirred, and he would fain yet have saved Him. But the ominous shout, "If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend," decided him, and Jesus was given up to be crucified. Carrying His cross, helped part of the way by Simon the Cyrenian, with two thieves doomed to death, He was hurried to Calvary and there crucified. In His agony He yet prayed for His murderers. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." One of the thieves dying by Him repented, appealed to Him, and received the assurance, "To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise." The executioners claimed the garments of the crucified. These were divided, but for Jesus' vesture they cast lots. In tender care for His mother, He asked John to be a son to her. At midday thick darkness fell, and lasted for three hours. In this gloom Jesus spoke four times: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" "I thirst," expressing the awful agony of his condition. "It is finished;" and finally, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit."

His "loud voice" showed physical energies unimpaired to the last. Nature quivered in sympathy at the moment of His death: there was a great earthquake, and the veil of the Temple was rent in twain. The centurion in charge of the execution exclaimed in amazement, "Truly this man was the Son of God."

The bodies must be removed before the Sabbath; death must be hastened by breaking the victims' legs. Thus

**From Calvary to Olivet.**

**Gethsemane to Calvary.**  
Mt. 26, 56-75. Mk. 14, 50-72. Lu. 22, 54-62. Jo. 18, 12-27.

**Six o'clock, counting from Midnight.**  
Mt. 27, 1-11. Mk. 15, 1-8. Lu. 23, 1-5. Jo. 18, 28-40.

Mt. 27, 31-37. Mk. 15, 20-28. Lu. 23, 26-38. **Nine o'clock.**  
Jo. 19, 13-19. Lu. 23, 24-43.

**Noon.**  
Jo. 19, 26, 27. Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 15, 34. Jo. 19, 28-30. Lu. 23, 46. **Three o'clock.**  
Mt. 27, 51-54. Mk. 15, 38, 39. Lu. 23, 45-47.



Mt. 27. 55-  
66.  
Mk. 15. 40-  
47.  
Lu. 23. 49-  
56.  
Jo. 19. 34-42.

the thieves were treated; Jesus was already dead. Onethrust a spear into His side, and there issued blood and water. Joseph of Arimathæa, a secret disciple, begged His body, and in company with Nicodemus wrapped it in linen cloth with spices, and laid it in his own new tomb, in a garden hard by. A great stone, rolled against the mouth of the burial cave, at the request of Jesus' enemies was sealed, and a guard set to prevent the body from being stolen. From the afternoon of the sixth till the morning of the first day of the week, the body of Jesus lay in the grave.

The exact scene of the crucifixion is greatly in dispute. A little hill outside the Damascus Gate, bearing a striking resemblance to a skull, may quite well have been "Golgotha," the "place of a skull," where Jesus suffered.

At early dawn on the first day of the

**The  
Resur-  
rection.**  
Mt. 28. 1-9.  
Mk. 16. 1-10.  
Lu. 24. 1-13.  
Jo. 20. 1-13.

**Appears  
to  
Disciples.**  
Jo. 20. 13-17.  
Mt. 28. 10.  
Mk. 16. 12-  
14.  
Lu. 24. 13-  
36.  
Jo. 20. 19-23.

Mt. 28.  
16-20.  
Jo. 21. 1-17.

week, women, with sweet spices to complete the anointing, found the tomb empty. Two men in shining raiment told them Jesus had risen. Hearing this, Peter and John ran to the tomb, and saw that it was so. The watch reported their strange experience, but the chief priests bribed them to say the body was stolen while they slept.

Jesus was seen by Mary Magdalene, by the women returning from the sepulchre, by Simon Peter, and by the two disciples on the way to Emmaus. He appeared to the ten apostles, Thomas being absent. A week later, Thomas being present, He came and convinced the doubter that He was indeed risen. At an appointed rendezvous in Galilee, on some mountain overlooking the scene of His former labors, He met the eleven again, and commissioned them to preach the gospel to all men. On the



GETHSEMANE AND THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.

(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co., Ltd.)

shore of the Sea of Tiberias, He came to them in the gray morning, and at His direction a great draught of fishes was taken. Peter was assured

of forgiveness, and assigned his work.

We hear of Him being seen by five hundred brethren at once, by James,



The Ascension. 1 Cor. 15. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 7. Mk. 16. 19. Lu. 24. 50. 51. Acts 1. 5-9.

and by all the apostles. Finally, forty days after the resurrection, He led His disciples out to some quiet spot on the ridge of Olivet near Bethany, and while stretching out His hands to bless them, He was parted from them, and received up into heaven. [See also His LIFE AND WORKS, Concordance, under CHRIST; His Names, Titles, and Offices, Concordance, under JESUS.]

**JEWISH [jēw'ish] HISTORY BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS.** The whole period falls into four epochs. [See general summary of Jewish History under CHRONOLOGY.]

I. *Persian Period* (537-330 B.C.), Nehemiah (444 B.C.) had been a favorite at the court to which, ninety years before, the Jews had owed their return from exile; and, on the whole, the restored remnant remained loyal to the "great king" in spite of the "tribute" and other galling features of their subjection. Many Jews, however, were removed to Babylonia and elsewhere by Artaxerxes Ochus, about 350 B.C., for taking part in a revolt. To the last century of Persian rule belong the final breach between the Jews and the Samaritans, the gradual replacement among the Jews of Hebrew by the widespread Aramaic dialect, and the beginning of the recovery of Galilee to the faith of Jehovah.

II. *Greek Period* (330-167 B.C.). Alexander the Great, who ushers in this period, besides granting peculiar privileges to Jerusalem, bestowed marks of favor upon the Jews settled by him in his new city, Alexandria. It was here that Judaism entered into its most intimate relations with the Greek world of thought and literature. On Alexander's death (323 B.C.) his conquests passed into the hands of his generals; and during the struggles which ensued Palestine shared in the confusion, until the battle of Ipsus (301 B.C.) made the kings of Egypt (the Ptolemies) its overlords for a full century, in spite of several attempts on the part of the rival kings of Syria (the Seleucids) to overthrow them. The new sovereign power was both stronger and juster than the Persian; and under it the government at Jerusalem in the hands of the high-priestly dynasty, assisted by a sort of senate including the higher ranks of the priesthood, grew and consolidated. Outside Palestine, too, the Jews waxed influential, not only in Alexandria, but also in Libya, Cyrene, Asia Minor, and all parts of Syria, where they settled either by the compulsion or favor of Ptolemies and Seleucids. From the other side also foreign intercourse was fostered by Greek settlements in Northern Palestine, especially about the Sea of Galilee.

The most momentous outcome of all this was the Greek version of the Hebrew Scriptures, called the Septuagint (*q.v.*), which did much to break down Jewish isolation, and fixed the type of language in which the New Testament is written. The influence of Hellenic culture was at work both in the life and literature of the Jews during the Ptolemaic supremacy (320-198 B.C.), but its effects became clearer after 198 B.C., when Antiochus the Great brought Judaea under Seleucid or Syrian sway.

The priestly nobility grew more worldly in spirit as Hellenism advanced. The high-priesthood became an object of base intrigue. Under Antiochus Epiphanes it became the fashion among the upper classes to turn their names into Greek forms (*e.g.* Menelaus for Menahem), and in other less innocent ways to obscure their Jewish origin. At length the folly of Antiochus and his high-priestly tools led to a violent crisis and revolt.

III. *Maccabean or Asmonean Period* (167-63 B.C.). The outrages upon the national religion which stung the Maccabees (*q.v.*) into revolt stirred the people to realize the value of their distinctive faith. From their ranks had arisen

a party called the *Chasidim*, distinguished for piety. The Maccabean movement carried these with it, and became a rally of the whole nation to the faith of its fathers. By the wars of liberation from the yoke of Syria the religious end was attained. The Temple was restored and solemnly rededicated (165 B.C.), the rival temple on Mount Gerizim razed along with the Samaritan capital itself (129 B.C.), and the Maccabean leader recognized as "Governor and High Priest for ever, until there should arise a faithful prophet."

But the mass of the nation was now possessed by the spirit of foreign aggression; and against this the successors of the quiet Chasidim, whose expectation was from God and not from human agency, constantly protested. "The idea of Judaism" was in danger in the eyes of this growing party of religious protest, which in the last years of Hyrcanus (135-106 B.C.) became known as Pharisees (*q.v.*) (*Perushim*, or "Separatists"). These men, whose stronghold was among the Scribes or professed students of the Law, by degrees gained the ear of the people. They indeed suffered a severe check under Alexander Jannæus (105-78 B.C.), in whose favor a revulsion of popular feeling took place. But the lost ground was more than made up under his widow Salome (78-69 B.C.), who separated the secular and sacred headship (her son Hyrcanus II. was high-priest). About this time the Sanhedrin (*q.v.*) came more under the influence of the Scribes than heretofore; and so it remained henceforth. On the death of Salome internal dissensions, centring round Hyrcanus and his brother Aristobolus, gave the Romans their chance. Under Pompey they occupied Jerusalem, abolished the kingship, and restored the high-priestly dignity to Hyrcanus.

IV. *Roman Period.* While the Pharisees gained by the change, which robbed the Sadducees (*q.v.*) of political power, it sharpened the contrast between the Pharisaic ideal and the popular hope of the restoration of the kingdom. Specially galling was it felt to be when Antipater, of the hated Idumæan race, became the real power in the state under Rome, till his death in 43 B.C., and when in 37 B.C. his son Herod "the Great" became by Rome's aid king of Judaea.

"By birth an Idumæan, by profession a Jew, by necessity a Roman, by culture and by choice a Greek," this unscrupulous monarch maintained himself only by inspiring fear. He filled the chief offices with obscure men of priestly descent from Babylon and Alexandria, and abolished the life tenure of the high-priesthood. He tried to overcome the national feeling against him by diverting attention to a great national object—*viz.* the building of a new Temple, begun in 18 B.C. His death in 4 B.C. was the signal for an insurrection, which the Romans sternly repressed, handing over the country to three sons of Herod. Of these, Philip had the land east of Jordan; Antipas, Galilee and Peraea; Archelaus, Judaea and Samaria. After 6 A.D., Archelaus' kingdom passed under the direct rule of Rome—Pontius Pilate being procurator from 26 to 36 A.D.

**JOB** [jōb]. The Book of Job is so called from the name of the man whose history forms the subject of it. It consists of these parts:—

I. The prologue (ch. 1, 2), which, like the epilogue (ch. 42. 7-17), is written in prose.

II. The debate between Job and his friends on the subject of his afflictions (ch. 4-31), written in poetry, and consisting of three circles of speeches (ch. 4-14, 15-21, and 22-31).

III. The speeches of Elihu (ch. 32-37).

IV. The speeches of the Lord out of the storm-cloud.

The age of the book cannot be ascertained with any precision. It must be distinguished from that of Job himself, which is the patriarchal age.

The problem of the sufferings of the righteous in God's providence is touched upon already in Jer. 12. 1-4, and even more fully in Hab. 1. 12-17, but a discussion of it so broad and all-sided as is found in Job is probably even later than these prophets. The principle upheld by the friends, that affliction implies sin and God's disfavor, just as prosperity implies His favor and is a token of it, Job's own conscience, accusing him of no sins to account for his unexampled sufferings, compelled him to deny. That Job's sufferings are meant to prove him, that sufferings are the trial of the righteous, is a thought which the author suggests as his solution of the problem.

Though Job wavers under the severity of his trials, and though the insistence of his friends that he is a sinner drives him in antagonism to them to assert that God is unrighteous, this is more a logical than a religious position. His former experience of God and fellowship with Him is an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, which moors him until he outrides the storm. Job assures himself that, as he knows God, God knows him—his witness is on high; and he appeals to God his witness against God his persecutor. He rises to the conception that religion is reciprocal. The soul's consciousness of God gives God; in this consciousness God gives Himself. And whatever darkness may be about him now, he *knows* that his Redeemer liveth, and that he shall see God.

Job's longing that God should appear is granted; and His manifestation in answer to His suffering creature supercedes explanations. Job feels that formerly he had only *heard* of God, but now his eyes *see* Him. And his problem, which, like a rock in the sea, before raised angry surfs, is now submerged in the deep tide of his sense of God.

**JOEL** [jō'el] most probably lived about 770 B.C., a few years before Amos and Hosea. In his book there are marked coincidences with Amos (*cf.* ch. 3. 16 with Amos 1. 2, and ch. 3. 18 with Amos 9. 13). The book falls into two parts: I. Ch. 1. to 2. 17.—There is to be a "day of 'ehovah"—*i.e.* a day of His power and judgment—for Judah and Jerusalem, symbolized by a plague of locusts, whose devastation is described. To meet the calamity, Joel calls for prayer and fasting.

II. Ch. 2. 18 to 3. 21.—Jehovah's answer to the prayer for help is a promise of relief from famine, of abundance of rain and rich harvests to make up for the spoiling of the locusts (2. 18-27). A new spirit is to come from God upon all the people, so that, when days of fiery trial shall come, they shall remember to call upon Him and be saved (28-32). The Phœnicians in their turn are to be sold by the Jews into bondage and exile (3. 1-8). The nations are summoned to judgment (9-14). In the terrors of that day Jerusalem shall find refuge in its Lord, while the persecuting nations shall be desolate (15-21). The style of Joel is smooth and flowing, as of one who had himself (unlike Hosea and Jeremiah) no inward struggles, whatever might be the national or the individual outlook. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**JOHN** [jōhn] (ST.), the Gospel of. The fourth Gospel has, from the earliest notice of it, been attributed to the apostle John, the younger son of Zebedee and Salome. His mother was probably the sister of our Lord's mother (19. 25). The historical evidence has been strengthened by recent discoveries. It is now quite certain that this Gospel was used by Justin Martyr; that it was one of the four combined in the Diatessaron of Tatian (about 170 A.D.). It was accepted by Irenæus, the pupil of Polycarp, himself the friend and pupil of St. John. The internal evidence is equally strong. Though the apostle does not name himself, he indicates that he is the writer.

The New Testament history is silent respecting this apostle after the council at Jerusalem (50 A.D.), but he was undoubtedly in Ephesus dur-

ing his later years. Banished thence to Patmos, presumably in the reign of Domitian, he returned to Ephesus, and there lived to an extreme old age, the last survivor of the Twelve. To this fact the last chapter of the Gospel refers. His writings, and the notices of him in the other Gospels, reveal in the "apostle of love" a man of strong character. His "love" implied hatred of evil, and his writings denounce it.

The Gospel was written at Ephesus, as is generally held, not long before the death of the apostle, nearly a generation after the writing of other Gospels.

The style is unusually simple; the thought is unusually profound. The writer makes frequent comments on the events and says he records, and sometimes it is difficult to distinguish between what he reports our Lord as saying and what he himself says. The facts are selected with the design stated in ch. 20. 31, to present our Lord as an object of faith and the source of life. But the contents of the Gospel show that the selection has also been made to contrast the unbelief and the faith which met the Incarnate Word when He "dwelt among us." In the prologue the plan of the Gospel is suggested (1. 11-14). Accordingly the Gospel emphasizes the three great truths: the person of Christ; the rejection of this incarnate Saviour; the new life granted to believers as children of God.

**JOHN (ST.)**, the First Epistle of, was attributed to the apostle John by Christian writers of the succeeding generation. In thought, diction, and style it closely resembles the fourth Gospel. Whether it was written before or after the Gospel cannot be determined. The date is not earlier than 90 A.D., though it may have been written some years later, the contents pointing to the close of the first century. The place of writing was Ephesus, as is generally admitted. The occasion was evidently the growth of error among the Christians in and about Ephesus, to whom the epistle was originally sent.

This error was (1) a failure to attain unto moral fellowship with God through Jesus Christ; (2) the source of this failure—*viz.* a denial of the reality of the incarnation.

**JOHN (ST.)**, the Second Epistle of, is addressed "to the elect lady and her children" (ver. 1), referring either to a church, or more probably to an individual Christian woman now unknown. Some of her children had met with the apostle, who rejoiced in their Christian conduct (ver. 4). He writes to warn against the error opposed in the first epistle.

**JOHN (ST.)**, the Third Epistle of, Gaius (=Caius), to whom this letter was sent, cannot be identified with any person thus named in the rest of the New Testament. He lived not far from Ephesus, as is indicated by the epistle, which was occasioned by his hospitality to Christian teachers (ver. 2-4), which the apostle asks Gaius to continue (ver. 5-8). The second and third epistles of St. John reveal something of the inner life of the early Christian communities of Asia Minor.

**JONAH** [jō nah], the Book of. All that we know of Jonah, beyond what is told in this book, we learn from 2 Kings 14. 25, which tells how he predicted to Jeroboam II. his victories over the Syrians. His supposed tomb is shown near Nineveh.

In the Book of Jonah he appears as a prophet with a unique mission—*viz.* that of preaching repentance to the great city of Nineveh. The motive of the story is plain—to rebuke the exclusive spirit of Israel, and its rejoicing over the calamities of alien nations. The lesson is the more telling from the fact that Assyria was the most dangerous foe of Palestine. In *form* the book is not a prophecy in the ordinary sense. Its place among the prophets is justified by its educative character. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]



**JONATHAN** [jōn'a-than] ("whom Jehovah gave"), the eldest son of Saul, and friend of David, whose cause he generously espoused (1 Sam. 20, 34). He was a man of great strength and courage (2 Sam. 1, 22, 23). He fell, with his father and two brothers, at the battle of Gilboa (1 Sam. 31, 2, 8), leaving one son five years old, Merib-baal or Mephibosheth (2 Sam. 4, 4; cf. 1 Chr. 8, 34), and was lamented by David in the elegy called "the Song of the Bow" (2 Sam. 1, 17-27).

**JOPPA** [jōp'pā] (Japho in Josh. 19, 46), the seaport of Jerusalem, traded with Tyre and Tarshish (2 Chr. 2, 16; Jonah 1, 3; Ezra 3, 7; Acts 9, 42). It is now a walled town of 7,000 inhabitants (*Jaffa*), with fine orange gardens.

**JORDAN** [jōr'dan], the chief river of Palestine, flowing south for 100 miles through a deep valley. Its three sources are at the foot of Hermon. In its course are two lakes — the Sea of Merom and the Sea of Galilee. From the Sea of Galilee to the Dead Sea the Jordan Valley (*Ghôr*) is 65 miles, falling from 682 to 1,292 feet below sea-level. The average width of the river is not more than 30 yards, and it varies in depth from 3 feet at the

I. narrates the conquest of Canaan by the Israelites (1-12);

II. describes the partition of territory among the tribes (13-22);

III. contains at the conclusion a solemn address by Joshua to the assembled people (22-24). **JOSIAH** [jo-si'ah] (2 Kings ch. 22, 23), son of Amon, king of Judah from 639 to 608 B.C. In the eighteenth year of his reign the Book of the Law was discovered, and thereafter the high-places throughout the country were suppressed. He was defeated and slain by Pharaoh-Necho at Megiddo. Under his sons Jehoahaz (609), Jehoiachin (608-598) and Zedekiah (597-586) the kingdom of Judah was by turns under Egyptian and Babylonian domination, till its extinction in 586 B.C.

**JOT** [jōt] (Mat. 5, 18), a transliteration of *iota*, the name of the smallest letter in the Greek alphabet; used metaphorically for the smallest thing.

**JUBILEE**. [See SABBATICAL YEAR.]

**JUDÆA** [ju-dæ'ā], or **JUDAH**, the land of the Jews, a name applied sometimes to the whole land of Palestine, sometimes to the southern division only. It was used in the wider sense at

the close of the Captivity, most of those who returned having belonged to the ancient kingdom of Judah (Hag. 1, 1, 14; 2, 2).

Under the Romans, and in the time of Christ, the name was restricted to the southernmost division; the northern being Galilee, and the middle, Samaria (Luke 2, 4; John 4, 3, 4); but even then it sometimes denoted the whole country (Acts 28, 21). In its limited sense, it formed part of the kingdom of Herod the Great, and included part of Idumæa, or the land of Edom. As a Roman province, it was annexed to the procuratorate of Syria, and was governed by a procurator.

"The wilderness of Judæa," in which John began his preaching, and where the temptation of Christ took place, was the eastern part of Judah, near the Dead Sea, and stretching toward Jericho. It was, and is still, a dreary and desolate region (Mat. 3, 1; 4, 1).

**JUDAIZERS** [jū'dā-i'zers], a name given to those among the early Jewish Christians who could not believe that all that had once been conveyed to man through the Law was now made available in far greater fulness in the Gospel. Thus they insisted on circumcision as giving a man the right to believe on Jesus as Israel's Saviour. The Judaizers were a dwindling body among Palestinian Christians, and they have left no real record of themselves in the New Testament. When they appear in history later on, it is under the title of *Ebionites*, representing, as their predecessors had done, the "poor" (Heb. *ebion*) and oppressed classes in Jewish society (cf. Jas. 2, 5 ff.; 5, 1-6).

**JUDE** [jūde] (ST.), the Epistle of, probably written by the Judas who was one of "the brethren of the Lord" (Mat. 13, 55; Mark 6, 3), while general in its address, was designed for a single church, mainly of Jewish Christians. It bears a striking resemblance to 2 Peter both in thought and in language. Its date was probably between 64 and 68 A.D. [See BRETHREN OF JESUS.]

**JUDGES** [jūdg'es]. The Book of Judges has received its name from the series of leaders whose exploits are recorded in it. They are called judges



THE RIVER JORDAN.

fords to 7, 8, and 10 feet. The current is very rapid. The river was miraculously crossed by the Israelites (Josh. 3, 15), and by Elijah and Elisha (2 Kings 2, 8, 14). In its waters Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist (Mark 1, 9).

**JOSEPH** [jō'seph], son of Jacob and Rachel, father of Ephraim and Manasseh, and thus ancestor of the people of the northern kingdom. Sold into Egypt by his brothers, he was imprisoned on a false accusation by his master's wife. (A similar incident occurs in a story written in the time of Ramses II, and preserved in a papyrus now in the British Museum.) Yet his skill in interpreting dreams brought him Pharaoh's favor and the first place next the throne. Genesis (ch. 42-47) relates how, during a famine, his father and brothers came to settle in Goshen.

**JOSHUA** [jōsh'u-ā] ("deliverer"), son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim, leader of the Israelites after the death of Moses. He led the people over Jordan, from the fortified camp at Gilgal as a base, conquered a considerable part of Palestine, divided the country among the tribes, and died a hundred and ten years old.

The Book of Joshua is in the Hebrew Bible the first of the "former prophets" (see PROPHETS). It takes up the history where Deuteronomy leaves it, and so much resembles the Pentateuch (*q.v.*) that some scholars count all the six books as one book (the *Hexateuch*). The Book of Joshua—



in the sense common in the Old Testament (*cf.* Ps. 43. 1 with Ex. 2. 14) of defenders of a cause; men raised up in a national crisis to assert the nation's independence. So they are called saviours (*ch.* 3. 9; 2. 16, *R. V.*). It is said of Deborah that the people resorted to her for judgment (4. 5), and Samuel, the last of the line, appears as a civil head of the whole people.

The Book of Judges was composed in the time of Solomon, or not much later (*cf.* 17. 6; 18. 1; 31). It falls into three parts:—

I. An introduction, showing the incompleteness of the conquest of the country, and its consequences.

II. The main part of the book (3. 7 to 16. 31), occupied with the exploits of the twelve judges, *viz.* Othniel (3. 7–11), Ehud (3. 12–30), Barak and Deborah (4. 5), Gideon (6. 1 to 8. 32), Tola (10. 1, 2), Jair (10. 3–5), Jephthah (10. 6 to 12. 7), Ibzan (12. 8–10), Elon (12. 11, 12), Abdon (12. 13–15), Samson (13 to 16).

III. Two appendices, giving the story of the founding of the sanctuary at Dan (17, 18), and that of the outrage at Gibeah by the Benjamites, and its punishment (19–21).

The chronology of the period of the Judges is particularly difficult. In 1 Kings 6. 1 it is said that the Temple was built four hundred and eighty years after the Exodus. Now, if we add together the numbers given in this book for all judges together, we get a total of four hundred and ten. This has led many to the opinion that their activity may have, in many cases, been contemporaneous. The statement that the period of the Judges lasted four hundred and fifty years is based on a reading rejected in the *R. V.* (Acts 13. 20). The frequent recurrence of the number 40 (or of 20 or 80) in the Book of Judges would seem to indicate that arithmetical precision was not aimed at, but that the time was computed by generations.

**JUDITH** [jū'dith]. This story was originally in Hebrew, but is not now extant in that language. It relates that when Nebuchadnezzar's general, Holofernes, was besieging the Jewish fortress of Bethulia, the besieged were rescued from their peril by the self-sacrifice of Judith, a Jewish lady, who surrendered herself to the camp of Holofernes, and by a stratagem succeeded in cutting off Holofernes' head. The story was probably written to inflame patriotic feeling at the time of some invasion. [See APOCYPHA.]

**JUNIPER** [jū'nī-pēr] (1 Kings 19. 4, 5), an almost leafless broom found in the Jordan valley and the wilderness of Sinai.

## K

**KADESH** [kā'desh] ("holy," similar word to *El-Kuds*, the modern name of Jerusalem), the name of several cities in Palestine and Syria. Kadesh-barnea (Gen 14. 7; Num. 13, 26, etc.), according to Jewish and Christian tradition, was the later Petra, and stood at the south-east angle of the Holy Land (Josh. 15. 3; Ezek. 47. 19), in the border of Edom (Num. 20. 16).

**KADMONITES** [kād'mon-ites], or "Easterns" (Gen. 15. 19); also called "the children of the east" (Job 1. 3; Gen. 29. 1; 1 Kings 4. 30; Ezek. 25. 4, 10). They were Semites, and of Arab descent.

**KENITES** [kē'nites]. The name means "smiths," and denotes the gypsy-like class of workers in metal, who led a wandering life like the smiths of the Middle Ages. We hear of them among the Amalekites or Bedawin (Num. 24. 20–22; 1 Sam. 15. 6), as well as in Palestine (Judg. 1. 16; 4. 11).

**KIDRON** [kid'rōn]. [See RIVERS and JERUSALEM.]

**KINGS** [kings], the First and Second Books of, form one book in the Hebrew Canon, but in the LXX. and the Vulgate are divided into two. They contain the history of the people of Israel from the last year of David, and were largely based upon the state records of the kingdoms of Judah and Israel. As they come down to the middle of the Exile, they were probably written during that period. They treat—

I. The reign of Solomon (1 Kings 1 to 11);

II. The history of the divided kingdom (1 Kings 12 to 2 Kings 17);

III. That of the kingdom of Judah, after the ten tribes had been swept away (2 Kings 18 to 25).

**KIRJATH-SEPPHER** [kir'jath-sē'pher], an older name for Debir (Judg. 1. 11). It is believed to mean "city of books," and to indicate the knowledge of writing among the Canaanites, which has now been proved by the discovery of the Tel el-Amarna tablets, some of which were written by Canaanites in the fifteenth century B.C.

**KISHON** [ki'shon]. [See RIVERS.]

## L

**LADANUM** [lād'a-nūm]. [See MYRRH.]

**LAMENTATIONS** [lām'en-tā'tions], placed after Jeremiah in our Bible, which follows the LXX., in the Hebrew Bible stands among the Haglographa (*q.v.*), between Ruth and Ecclesiastes. It consists of five separate poems (the first four acrostic in structure), songs of mourning over the destruction of the Temple, the cessation of the worship of Jehovah, and the pitiful condition of the people of Jerusalem, after it



LAODICEA—ENTRANCE TO THE STADIUM. (From a Photograph by Frith.)

had been desolated by Nebuchadnezzar. The book is ascribed to Jeremiah in the Septuagint. **LAODICEA** [la-ōd'i-sē'ā], one of the "seven churches" (Rev. 1. 11), stood in the valley of the



Lycus, in Phrygia. It was one of the richest cities in Asia (Rev. 3. 17), a centre of banking and financial transactions, and renowned for its woollen manufactures. In the reign of Nero it was destroyed by an earthquake, and rebuilt by its wealthy inhabitants at their own cost. [Cf. EPHESIANS, EPISTLE TO THE.]

**LAVER** [lā'vēr]. [See TABERNACLE.]

**LAW.** [See PENTATEUCH.]

**LAWYERS** [law'yērs]. [See SCRIBES.]

**LEAD** [lēd] (Heb. *opherch*, Gr. *molibdos*). The metal was imported into Palestine apparently from Tyre. There are, however, mines in the Lebanon, as well as in Sinai, and parts of Egypt.

**LEBANON** [lēb'a-non]. [See MOUNTAINS.]

**LEEKs** [lēeks] are included with onions and garlic as among the good things of Egypt for which the Israelites lusted in the wilderness (Num. 11. 5). The word *chatzir*, here translated "leeks," is generally rendered "grass."

**LENTILs** [lēn'tils], vetch-seed used for food (Gen. 25. 30; 2 Sam. 17. 28 and 23. 11; Ezek. 4. 9).



LENTIL.

With two separate pods and three seeds.

**LEOPARD** [lēop'ard], the largest and most dangerous beast of prey now in Palestine. It is found in Moab, on Carmel, and near Tabor. The cheetah, or hunting leopard, is common on the east side of Jordan.

**LEPROSY** [lēp'rī-sy]. The Hebrew name means "a stroke," the disease being regarded as the sorest infliction by the hand of God. Its description is given in Leviticus (ch. 13, 14; cf. Num. 12. 10-15), along with the regulations connected with it. The "botch of Egypt" (Deut. 28. 27, 35) was probably elephantiasis, which, it is generally agreed, was the disease that afflicted Job, and which is quite distinct from leprosy. Lepers were required to live outside the camp or city (Num. 5. 1-4; 12. 10-15), and to warn passers-by by crying out "Unclean! Unclean!"

**LEVIATHAN** [lē-vī'ā-than] (Job 41 and Ps. 74. 14), the crocodile; (Ps. 104. 26) a huge marine creature; (Isa. 27. 1) a huge serpent.

**LEVITES** [lē'vītes], the persons charged with the care of the Tabernacle and the Temple. They embraced all the men of the tribe of Levi, exclusive of the sons of Aaron, though the latter were also Levites and could perform any Levitical service. They were set apart for this service on behalf of the children of Israel. On the settle-

ment of Canaan they were assigned to forty-eight cities, scattered over the whole country, and were provided with fields for the pasture of their cattle. In David's reign they were divided into four classes: (1) Assistants of the priests in the work of the sanctuary; (2) Judges and Scribes; (3) Gate-keepers; (4) Musicians. Each of these classes, with the possible exception of the second, was subdivided into twenty-four courses, or families, to serve in rotation.

**LEVITICUS** [le-vit'ī-cūs], the third book of the Pentateuch (*q.v.*), is almost entirely legislative. The greater part relates to offerings and matters of a ritual or ceremonial character, the "Law of Holiness" (ch. 19-26), however, going beyond these, and in this respect resembling Deuteronomy. The legislation of Leviticus follows up that of Exodus—the people, consecrated to Jehovah by a covenant, are hedged about with prescriptions to keep them unspotted and pure as a "kingdom of priests."

**LIBERTINES** [lib'ēr-tīnēs], (Lat. "freedmen"), were probably descendants of Jews who had been taken to Rome by Pompey as prisoners of war, and had afterwards received their freedom there. They formed one of the many synagogues in Jerusalem, of which, according to an exaggerated Rabbinical account, there were no fewer than four hundred and eighty.

**LICE** [līce]. Lice were sent upon the Egyptians as the third plague (Ex. 8. 16-18). There is no doubt that the translation of the Hebrew word *kinnim* is perfectly correct. The lice were said to have been raised from the dust; and, indeed, these parasites develop, thrive, and multiply in dry places only. Not only man, but also beasts and birds are infested by their own special parasite.

**LIGN ALOE** [lign' āl'ōēs], *i.e.* wood aloe (Num. 24. 6), probably the Indian "eagle-tree." [See ALOES.]

**LIGURE** [līg'ūre] (Heb. *teshem*, Gr. *ligurion*). (Ex. 28. 19.) This is the gem generally called in Greek *lyncurion*, from a singular notion as to its origin, which is identified with the true jacinth (*q.v.*).

**LILY** [līl'y] (Mat. 6. 28, etc.) may have meant the scarlet, martagon lily or the scarlet anemone.

**LION** [lī'on], mentioned in the Old Testament about 130 times, was well known throughout Western Asia as late as 500 B.C. The lion—Judah's emblem—was in all lands the symbol of royal power and strength. It was taken by pitfalls in its tracks, or by nets.

**LIZARD** [līz'ard] (Lev. 11. 20, 30), six kinds, named (*R. V.*) the great lizard, the gecko (or wall-lizard), the land-crocodile, the common lizard, the sand-lizard, and the chameleon.

The following are the principal families or types of lizards found in the Holy Land at the present time:—

1. The *monitors* or (Arab.) *warans*, the largest of the whole tribe, attaining to a length of from four to six feet. *Monitor Niloticus* was held in high esteem by the ancient Egyptians as the destroyer of the eggs and young brood of the crocodile.

2. The family of ordinary *lizards* is well represented in Palestine, and is met with everywhere, in cultivated, wooded, or barren districts. They are designated in Leviticus by the word *letoah*, which in both versions is translated "lizard."

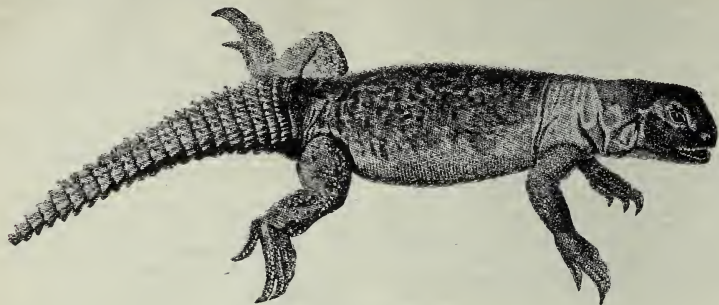
3. The *skinks* are inhabitants chiefly of desert districts, burrowing in the sand or ground with great swiftness, and are as abundant as the common lizards.

4. The *geckoes* or *wall-lizards* are represented in the Holy Land by five or six species. Owing to a peculiar adhesive apparatus of the toes, these small lizards can run up the perpendicular sides of a house or wall.

5. Of another family of lizards (*Agamidae*) *Uromastyx spinipes* is one of the largest species, attaining to a length of two feet. It is distin-

guished by a short, rounded head and by a powerful tail, which is surrounded by whorls of

strong spines, rendering it a rather formidable weapon of defence.



UROMASTYX SPINIPES.

6. The chameleon (*Chameleon vulgaris*) is common in many of the countries round the Mediterranean, and also in the valley of the Jordan. The word in Lev. 11. 30 (*R.V.*), which is believed to be intended for the chameleon, is *tinshemeth*, the root of which means "breathing." It is thought to have been applied to the chameleon because this creature has an extraordinary power of distending itself by filling its capacious lungs with air.

LOCUSTS [*lɔˈkʌsts*] are often referred to, and under nine different names: 1. *Arbeh*, generally and rightly translated "locust." The record of the eighth plague in Egypt (Ex. 10) gives a true account of a typical severe invasion of locusts; an east wind brought them from the other side of the isthmus of Suez, and a west wind hurled them back into the Red Sea, where they perished. In Lev. 11. 22 they are placed among the clean animals. 2. *Safam*, occurring once only, in Lev. 11. 22, and translated "bald locust." The word seems to have the same root as *sela*, which means rock; hence we may think of certain species of grasshoppers, which delight in basking on sun-exposed rocks, and translate the word "rock locust." 3. *Charvol* [see BEETLE]. 4. *Chagab*, generally used for and translated "grasshoppers," many of which are much smaller than locusts, Num. 13. 33; Isa. 40. 22. 5. *Gazam*, occurring in Joel 1. 4; 2. 25; Amos 4. 9, translated "palmerworm," is interpreted either as the locust in its larval stage, or as the larva of some other insect (caterpillars). 6. *Yelek*, very difficult of interpretation, the more so as there is no evidence that the different authors meant the same creature. It is translated "cankerworm" in Joel 1. 4; 2. 25; Nah. 3. 15, 16, and "caterpillar" in Ps. 105. 34; Jer. 51. 14, 27. Etymologically, the word means a creature that licks up the grass; it is evidently intended to express some insect-pest. 7. *Tzelatzal*. The word *tzelatzal* means a tinkling, musical instrument, and is hence applied to a creature able to produce musical sounds. Thus the author may have used it as the name of one of the grasshoppers, the chirp-

known cicada, which is found in abundance all round the Mediterranean. 8. *Gob*, appears several times (Isa. 33. 4; Amos 7. 1; Nah. 3. 17), and is translated "grasshoppers"; it cannot be referred to any particular kind. 9. *Chasil*, generally mentioned together with the locust (1 Kings 8. 37; Ps. 78. 46; Isa. 33. 4; Joel 1. 4, 2. 25), and therefore believed to signify the locust in its larval stage. But in our versions it is translated "caterpillar."

LORD'S PRAYER [*lɔːd's pɹəɪər*] (Mat. 6. 9-13; Luke 11. 2-4), the model prayer which our Lord taught His disciples. According to the text of Luke it consists of five petitions, according to that of Matthew of six (or seven). The Reformed churches count six: three with "Thy" and three with "our"; the Roman Catholics and Lutherans seven, regarding "Lead us not into temptation" and "Deliver us from evil" as separate petitions. The concluding doxology (only occurring in Matthew, and omitted in *R.V.*) is wanting in the best MSS., and is a later addition, based on 1 Chron. 29. 11, and 2 Tim. 4. 18. It accords fitly with the first three petitions. The Lord's Prayer has been compared to a semi-circle opening upwards, "the counterpart of God's bow of peace in the heavens;" beginning in Heaven above with the address "Our Father," in each of the first three petitions coming nearer to the earth: God's Name the revelation proclaimed from Heaven, God's Kingdom the holy city coming down out of Heaven from God, God's Will extending to the earth as it rules in Heaven; at the fourth petition, for daily bread, in contact with the earth; then forthwith ascending in petitions for forgiveness from sin, help in temptation, deliverance from evil; and with the doxology rising again to Heaven, and to God's praises there. It is to be noted that the word translated "daily" in "our daily bread" answers to the Hebrew *māhār*, "to-morrow"; hence the rendering of the *R.V.* margin, "our bread for the coming day," i.e. sufficient bread to carry us from one day to the next, well agrees with our Lord's command in Mat. 6. 34, in that it asks God to free us from all anxiety as to the next day's bread. In the same petition, where Matthew gives "this day," Luke has "day by day." The *R.V.* in the last petition (Mat. 6. 13) has "the evil one" in the text, and "evil" in the margin.

LORD'S SUPPER [*lɔːd's sʌp'pər*] (1 Cor. 11. 20), called also "breaking of bread" (Acts 2. 42), "cup of blessing," "communion of the blood of Christ," and "of the body of Christ" (1 Cor. 10. 16), and "the Lord's table" (10. 21). It is a holy ordinance which Christ instituted at the last meal (the Passover) with His disciples, on the night before His death, and appointed to be observed in re-



CICADA.

ing notes of which are frequently loud enough to be heard at some distance, or for the well-



membrane of Him (Mat. 26. 26-29; Mark 14. 22-25; Luke 22. 19, 20; 1 Cor. 11. 24-26). In it, by the giving and receiving of bread and wine, Christ's death is showed forth "till He come." As the Passover commemorated Israel's deliverance from the "house of bondage," and election to be a covenant-people, the Lord's Supper marks the establishment of a new covenant in His blood, His death being the foundation of a new relation of His church to God, and of the communion of His people with one another.

**LOT** [lôt].

[See ABRAHAM.]

**LOVE APPLES** [love äp'ples]. [See MANDRAKE.]

**LUCIFER** [lū'çī-fēr] (Lat. "light-bringer"),

the day-star (Isa. 14. 12, *R.V.*), a name applied by the prophet to the king of Babylon in his pride and splendor and glory before his fall, when he said, "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God" (ver. 13).

**LUKE** [lūke] (ST.), the Gospel of St. Luke was a Gentle (*cf.* Col. 4. 11 and 14), a physician, an educated man, familiar with the eastern Mediterranean and adjacent countries. In the Acts of the Apostles (*q.v.*) he appears as the companion of St. Paul from Troas to Philippi (16. 10-17), where he probably remained from 52 to 58 A.D., rejoining the apostle at that place, and continuing with him to the time when the narrative closes (58 to 63 A.D.). In 2 Tim. 4. 11 he is referred to as being with St. Paul. Hence the evangelist must have been in Palestine during the two years of St. Paul's imprisonment at Caesarea (58-60 A.D.).

The Gospel was primarily intended for the instruction of "Theophilus" (ch. 1. 3), who seems to have been a Gentle living in Italy. It presents Christ as the Saviour of men of every nation, giving prominence to His real humanity and to "the healing nature of His redeeming work."

St. Luke alone narrates the events in ch. 1 and 2; the first rejection at Nazareth; the miraculous draught of fishes; the raising of the widow's son; the anointing by the sinful woman; the mission of the seventy; the parable of the good Samaritan; the visit to Martha and Mary. He alone gives the importunate neighbor; the barren fig-tree; the Lord at the house of a Pharisee; the prodigal son; the unjust steward; Dives and Lazarus; the ten lepers; the importunate widow; the Pharisee and the publican; the visit to Zacchæus; the parable of the pounds; the mockery by Herod; the penitent robber; the walk to Emmaus; and the ascension.

The Gospel must have been written before the destruction of Jerusalem, probably at Rome, about 63 A.D. The date assigned above agrees with the view that the Synoptic Gospels are independent narratives, written within the limit of a few years.

**LXX** = Septuagint (*q.v.*).

## M

**MACCABEES** [mæ'cæ-bēes], the family of priestly descent that freed the Jewish people from the Syrian yoke. The name *Makkābā* ("hammer"; *cf.* Charles Martel) belongs properly to Judas, the third of the five sons of Mattathias, who from his father's death in 166 to his own death at the battle of Elasa or Adasa in 161 B.C. led the defenders of their country and their faith in one of the most heroic struggles in history. His work was completed by his brothers, who founded the Asmonean Dynasty. The Maccabees are included among the heroes of faith in Heb. 11.

The First Book of the Maccabees was written in Hebrew, the Second in Greek; but the Hebrew of 1 Maccabees is lost. The first book is a straightforward narrative of the period 175-135 B.C., written by a Palestinian Jew, from the point of view of orthodox Judaism. It was probably composed soon after the death of John

Hyrcanus (105 B.C.). The second book is an abridgment of a large work by one Jason of Cyrene, and treats in a rhetorical style the period 175-160 B.C. It is less trustworthy than the first book. It was composed before the time of Philo (40 A.D.).

One of the reasons for the rejection of these books by Protestants lies in the reference to the custom of prayers for the dead in the passage (2 Macc. 12. 45) where Judas is said to have "made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin." [See APOC-RYPHA.]

**MACEDONIA** [mæ'cæ-dō'ni-ā], in New Testament times, the northern Roman province of Greece, the southern being Achaia. St. Paul was summoned thither by the vision of the "man of Macedonia" (Acts 16. 9-17); and he visited it a second time (Acts 20. 1-6). Philippi was one of its chief cities, and there Lydia was converted (Acts 16. 13-15).

**MAGI** [mā'gī], in the New Testament, the wise men from the East who came to worship the infant Christ (Mat. 2. 1, 7, 16). The name *Magos* is also given to Elymas in Acts 13. 6, 8, and is there translated "sorcerer"; and Simon who "used sorcery" (Acts 8. 9) was such another.

**MALACHI** [māl'a-ehi] ("my messenger"), the latest of the Old Testament prophets, wrote about 450 B.C., and was thus contemporary with Nehemiah. His message was a condemnation of the degeneracy of the priesthood, and of the shortcomings of the people in life and worship; also a prophecy of the nearness of the day of Jehovah. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**MALLOW** [māl'lōw] (Job 30. 4), eaten by the very poor, probably a saline plant (*R.F.* saltwort), a species of spinach or orache.

**MANASSES** [ma-nas'ses], Prayer of, an appendix to 2 Chronicles. It owes its origin to the statement by the Chronicler, 2 Chron. 33. 18, 19, which shows that there are two lost documents of Manasseh's repentance. The extant Prayer of Manasses is a noble monument of devotion. The early Christian church placed it as one of the nine canticles at the head of the Psalter. [See APOCYPHA.]

**MANDRAKE** [mān'drāke] (Gen. 30. 14, *R.V.* margin, love-apple; Song of Sol. 7. 13), a plant



MANDRAKE.

With separate fruit, and root.

allied to the potato, with a root supposed to cure barrenness.

**MANNA** [mān'nā] (Heb. "what is that?"), the food miraculously supplied to the Israelites in the wilderness (Ex. 16. 15-35; Deut. 8. 3, 16). Our Lord refers to it when He calls Himself the "true bread from heaven" (John 6. 31-35; 48-51), and He is also called in Revelation "the hidden manna" (2. 17).

**MANUSCRIPTS** [mān'ū-scrip'ts] (**COPIES**) OF THE NEW TESTAMENT may be written on papy-

rus, vellum, or paper; and are either *Uncials* (large letters) or *Cursives* (running hand). The primitive material upon which the Apostolic documents were written (*cf.* 2 John 12) was almost certainly papyrus; but only a few fragments of the New Testament exist written on this material. Of MSS. written on vellum, the most important are the "Five Great Uncials":—

1. *σ* (Aleph; fourth century)—the Codex Sina-

HCENCHMEION  
ΓΟΝΟΥΤΟCECTIN  
ΑΛΗΘΩCOΠPOΦH  
THCOEICTONK'εμ

FACSIMILE FROM CODEX SINAITICUS.

iticus, discovered by Tischendorf in 1844 (and 1859) in the monastery of St. Catherine, on Mount Sinai (now in St. Petersburg).

2. *B* (Vaticanus; fourth century), in the Vatican library at Rome.

3. *A* (Alexandrinus; fifth century), now in the British Museum, presented to Charles the First by the Patriarch of Constantinople in 1628.

4. *C* (Ephraemi Syri rescriptus; fifth century), now in Paris, from which the original text of its Greek Bible was washed out in the twelfth century, to make room for a Greek translation of some works of St. Ephrem the Syrian.

5. *D* (Codex Bezae; sixth century), presented by Beza, in 1581, to the University of Cambridge.

The whole number of Uncial MSS. known to

SEQUANTUR ET FACTUM EST EUM  
IN SABBATO SECUNDO PRIMO  
ABIKE PERSECUTES

SPECIMEN OF CODEX BEZAE, IN CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

the critical world is estimated at something over 120; of Cursive MSS., 2,400 to 2,500.

Lectonaries, or copies of the Gospels, or of the Acts and Epistles, arranged for reading in churches, are very numerous, and often contain fragments of very early texts. [See NEW TESTAMENT, TEXT OF THE.]

**MARBLE** [mār'blē] (Gr. *marmaros*; in Heb. more than one word). The name is properly applied to a completely crystalline limestone, such as is used for statuary, but is commonly extended to any ornamental limestone that can be polished. In Palestine probably the latter was meant.

**MARK** [mārk] (*ST.*), or John Mark (Acts 12. 12, 25; 15. 37), was the son of Mary, at whose house in Jerusalem the early Christians seem to have found a home (Acts 12. 12). He was a cousin of Barnabas (Col. 4. 10, *R.V.*), and the attendant of the two Christian preachers in St. Paul's first missionary journey. But he became the occasion of "sharp contention" between Paul and Barnabas (Acts 15. 36-40), in consequence of his leaving them at Perga. Afterwards, however, he was with the apostle Paul during his first imprisonment at Rome (Col. 4. 10; Philem. 24). The apostle Peter refers to St. Mark as with him when he wrote his first epistle, probably at Babylon. Evidently the evangelist made a journey to the east about 63 A.D., and he was at Ephesus with Timothy shortly before the death of St. Paul (2 Tim. 4. 11). Trustworthy details of his later life are wanting. He is spoken of as the "interpreter" of St. Peter, and, according to tradition, was the founder of the church at Alexandria. His Gospel may have been written at Rome, between 63 and 66 A.D. The passage 16. 9-20 is not found in the two earliest MSS. [See GOSPELS.]

**MARRIAGE** [mār'riāje] among the Hebrews was more a social than a religious ceremony. Christ gave it its religious significance. At the conclusion of festivities which lasted several days (Judg. 14. 12), the bridegroom and his

friends went to the house of the bride's parents and brought her home, with singing and music, attended by her friends carrying lamps and torches.

**MASSEBA** [massēbā]. [See under ASHERAH.] **MASSORETES** [mās'ō-rētes]. Down to the close of the fifth century A.D., the tradition of the accepted pronunciation of the bare consonantal text of the Old Testament was kept alive by the oral teaching of the Rabbis, and by the recitation of the Scriptures in the synagogues. The reduction to writing of this exegetical tradition was the work of the scholars called the Massorettes (from *Massora*, "tradition"), whose chief centre was the Rabbinical school of Tiberias. They took great pains that the texts should be kept entire, for this purpose counting up the number of words, and even the number of letters in the different books, noting expressions that occurred but once or rarely, drawing attention to peculiar modes of writing and the like. One great service rendered by the Massorettes was their devising a system of dots and strokes (vowel points), which are placed above, below, or in the heart of the consonants, and denote precisely how the words were read by the scholars of the time. These are regarded as forming no part of the sacred text, and the Pentateuch rolls which are used in the Synagogue are written in the bare consonants as originally received. Closely connected with the vowel system is the system of accents, which indicate the manner in which the words and clauses were separated or conjoined, and also form a kind of musical notation, according to which the Scriptures are to be melodiously recited. The text, with this array of symbols, is called the Massoretic text; and it gives us what was the traditional reading at the time the work was accomplished.

The Massoretic text, with its complete equipment, cannot be placed earlier than the seventh century of the Christian era. But it gives us a tradition reaching back to a much earlier time; and it is a cause of thankfulness that, in the



handing down of the text, the Massoretes did not allow themselves to deviate in the smallest details from what they had received. There remain in the text, as they have handed it down, evident indications of what had been slips of the pen or mistakes of the eye of the transcribers, but the Massoretes allowed even these to stand, contenting themselves with drawing attention to their presence. [See WRITING (HEBREW).]

Manuscripts of an earlier date than the Massoretic text we do not possess. The oldest manuscripts of the Hebrew books known to be in existence date from about two centuries after the completion of the work of the Massoretes, and are simply examples of their text.

**MATTHEW'S BIBLE** [mat'thew's bi'ble], 1537. During the later part of his life in Antwerp, Tindale was chaplain to the English merchants of the Steelyard. He was succeeded in this office by John Rogers, a man ever famous as the first Protestant martyr under Mary Tudor. When Tindale was betrayed in 1535 and imprisoned, Rogers appears to have succeeded to his papers. In 1537, the year after Tindale's martyrdom, Rogers, who for reasons unknown to us seems to have assumed the name of Thomas Matthew, printed at Antwerp and sent over to England a large edition of a splendid folio English Bible. This contains all Tindale's translations in their latest forms; and for those books which Tindale had not been able to finish, the text was taken from Coverdale's version.

This 1537 Bible is, so far as text is concerned, the true *editio princeps* of the English Bible (*q.v.*). It bears upon the title-page the words, "Set forth with the King's most gracious license." Henry the Eighth had been induced, probably by Cromwell, to sanction the issue of this Bible, although at the very time he did so the translations of Tindale were all under proscription. [See TINDALE'S TRANSLATIONS.]

**MATTHEW, ST.** (Heb. "faithful man"; *cf.* Amittai, Jonah 1. 1), also called "Levi the son of Alphaeus" (Mark 2. 14; *cf.* Luke 5. 27-29), was, when called, a publican, or tax-gatherer, probably a collector of tolls and custom duties at the Sea of Galilee. His call is narrated in the three Gospels, but while he refers to the feast which St. Mark and St. Luke distinctly place at his house, he makes no allusion to that fact.

Papias and Irenæus, writing in the second century, state that St. Matthew wrote in Hebrew (Aramaic). The earliest citations, some of them in works of the earlier half of the second century, give the exact words of the Greek Gospel we now have, and no certain traces of a previous Aramaic Gospel have been discovered. If there was an Aramaic original, it was superseded very soon by a Greek version. The very early date often assigned (45 A.D.) may be correct if applied to an Aramaic original; but the Greek Gospel which we have may have been written about 60 A.D.

**MEALS** [mēals], "eating bread" (Gen. 31. 54, etc.), in Palestine were two—*viz.* "dinner" about



EASTERN MEAL.

midday (Ruth 2. 14; Luke 14. 12), and "supper" at night after work was done (John 13. 2; Luke 17. 8). In early times the family sat on carpets or mattresses round a cloth laid upon the floor. In the period of the kingdom, tables were introduced, and also the Greek fashion of reclining on couches. This was at first condemned as luxury (Amos 6. 4), but in the time of our Lord it had become the common custom. The tables were arranged as three sides of a square, the places at the cross table being the "uppermost rooms," literally the "first couches" (Mark 12. 39; Luke 14. 8). On these couches the guests reclined, the head supported on the left hand, or partly on the guest beyond (John 13. 23; 21. 20). Each one helped himself with his fingers from a common dish (Mat. 26. 23). Hence the necessity for washing of hands before eating (*cf.* Luke 11. 38).

**MEASURES** [mēas' ūres]. Bath (liquid) = 8 gallons 3 quarts.

CAB (dry) = 4 logs, or 1.4 quarts.

COR (liquid or dry) = 10 baths (liquid) = 1 homer (dry).

CUBIT (length) = 21.8 inches English (or 20.24 inches for the ordinary cubit).

EPHAI (dry) = 3 seahs, or 10 omers = about 3.23 pecks.

HIN (liquid) = 12 logs, or 4.2 quarts.

HOMER (dry) = 10 ephahs, or 8 bushels (English).

LOG (liquid or dry) = 0.7 pint.

OMER (dry) =  $\frac{1}{2}$  gallon.

SEAH, (1) (dry) = 1.07 peck; (2) (land) = 50 cubits square (87.5 feet square).

**MEDES** [mēdes], called Madai in Gen. 10. 2, an Aryan or Indo-European people, inhabited the country to the south-west of the Caspian, whence they extended southward to the Persian



Gulf. One of their offshoots was the tribe of Persians (*q.v.*).

**MEGIDDO** [me-gid'do], an important Canaanite fortress in Issachar (Josh. 12. 21, etc.), noticed on monuments 1600-1500 B.C., and the scene of a great Canaanite defeat by Thothmes III., of the 18th Egyptian dynasty, who besieged the city, which was walled. It was the scene of a later Hebrew defeat by Necho (2 Kings 23. 29). [See EGYPT.]

Armageddon (*R.V.* Har-Magedom) is named (Rev. 16. 16) as the meeting-place of the kings of the earth for the decisive struggle against the kingdom of God. The most probable interpretation is Mount (= Har) Megiddo, the name indicating that the kings and their armies shall perish as the Canaanite kings perished "by the waters of Megiddo" (Judg. 5. 19).

**MELCHIZEDEK** [mel-chiz'e-dëk] ("king of righteousness"), a worshipper of the Supreme God, to whom, as priest and king of Salem or Jerusalem (*q.v.*), Abraham (*q.v.*) presents tithes (Gen. 14. 18-20). In Heb. 7 he is shown to be a type of Christ (*cf.* Ps. 110. 4).

**MELONS** (mél'ons) (Num. 11. 5), the water-melon and the common melon.

**MERODACH** [me-rô'dach] (Jer. 50. 2). [See BABYLONIA.]

**MESSIAH** [mës-si'äh] or (in the Greek form) **Messias** (Heb. the "Anointed," the same as Gr. *Christos*), though in the Old Testament sometimes applied to such divinely appointed agents as the high priest (Lev. 4. 3), the prophets (Ps. 105. 15, and even King Cyrus (Isa. 45. 1), chiefly designates the promised Deliverer and Saviour whom prophecy foretold, and in whom all the promises of God are fulfilled (2 Cor. 1. 20).

**MICAH** [mi'eah] ("who is like Jehovah?"), born at Moresheth, a village south-west of Jerusalem, prophesied in the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, and was thus a contemporary of Isaiah, whom he closely resembles both in the matter and form of his prophecies. [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**MIDIANITES** [mid-i'an-ites], an Arab race, the descendants of Keturah (Gen. 25. 1-4), held the sea-coast east of the Gulf of Akabah, till overcome by Gideon. They were partly nomads, partly traders between Egypt and Palestine. Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses, was a Midianite priest and sheikh.

**MILL** [mil]. [See GRINDING.]

**MILLET** [mil'lët] (Ezek. 4. 9), a grass yielding grain used for food.

**MILLO** [mil'loi]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**MINOR** [mi'nor] **PROPHETS**, so called from their collected prophecies being smaller in bulk than Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel. Their chronological order, as nearly as can be made out, is as follows:—

- |                            |                |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| 1. Jonah (in its subject). | 7. Nahum.      |
| 2. Joel (?).               | 8. Habakkuk.   |
| 3. Amos.                   | 9. Obadiah.    |
| 4. Hosea.                  | 10. Haggai.    |
| 5. Micah.                  | 11. Zechariah. |
| 6. Zephaniah.              | 12. Malachi.   |

Isaiah was a somewhat earlier contemporary of Micah; Jeremiah was synchronous with Nahum and Zephaniah, Habakkuk and Obadiah; and Ezekiel, the prophet of the Exile, directly precedes Haggai. [See PROPHETS.]

**MINT** [mint] was used by the Jews as a condiment to their food, and was no doubt the mint of our kitchen gardens, *Mentha sativa*. The Pharisees carefully tithed this and other trifling condiments, while they neglected judgment and the love of God (Luke 11. 42).

**MIRACLE** [mir'ä-ele]. Our word miracle (Lat. "wonderful thing") represents one of three words used in the New Testament, *viz.*—

1. *Dynamis*, "miracle" or "mighty work."
2. *Semeion*, *A.V.* 51 times "sign," 22 times

"miracle"; *R.V.* "sign," except Luke 23. 8, Acts 4. 16, 22.

3. *Teras*, always "wonder."

Besides these, we have "wonderful things" "strange things," "glorious things" (each once only), and "works" as descriptions of New Testament miracles.

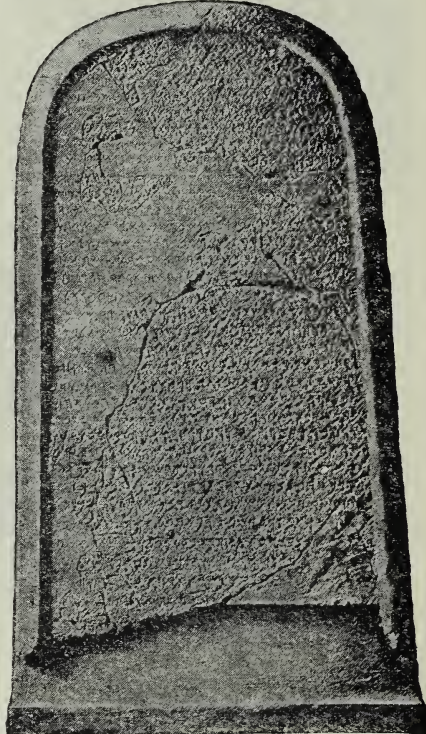
Miracles have a double function—(1) as evidence to believers of "the action of a personal spiritual power"; (2) as "vehicles of revelation," parables in action, an essential part of the substance of the Gospel.

Miracles are natural in connection with the personality of Jesus Christ, and are rendered credible partly by the miracle of His character, and partly by the miracle of His resurrection.

**MIRACLES OF JESUS.** [See Concordance, under CHRIST JESUS.]

**MIZRAIM** [miz'ra-im]. [See EGYPT.]

**MOABITE STONE** [mo'ab-ite stöne]. In 1868



MOABITE STONE IN THE LOUVRE. (From a Photograph.)

This stone gives an account of the war of Mesha, king of Moab, about 850 B.C., against Omri, Ahab, and other kings of Israel.

After the death of Ahab, Mesha, who had agreed to pay to the king of Israel "an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool" (2 Kings 3. 4), rebelled; and Jehoram, Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom marched against him. The Moabites were surprised by the Jewish league, and compelled to retire from city to city, until they came to Kir-hareseth (2 Kings 3. 25). Here King Mesha attacked the king of Edom, but was repulsed. After this he sacrificed his eldest son to his god Chemosh, upon the city wall, in sight of the invaders. This deed inspired his army with fresh courage, and they drove back the victorious armies of the allied kings with great slaughter, there being "great indignation against Israel." He set up this stone to Chemosh, and he spread out and offered up "the vessels of the Lord" before Chemosh.



an inscription was found among the ruins of Dibon, giving an account by the Moabite king Mesha (2 Kings 3. 4) of his successful revolt from Samaria, and of his buildings in Moab. "Omri, king of Israel, oppressed Moab many days, for Chemosh (see 1 Kings 11. 7) was angry with his land." Then Mesha revolted in the time of Ahab. He overthrew the Israelites, took Medeba (Num. 21. 30), Ataroth (Num. 32. 3), Jahaz (Isa. 15. 4), and Nebo (Isa. 15. 2), where there had been an altar to "Yahveh" (Jehovah), and he rebuilt Korkhah, Aroer, Bezer, and other fortresses. It is clear from 2 Kings 3. 5, that the chief successes of Mesha were gained after Ahab's death. The language of the inscription hardly differs from Hebrew.

**MOABITES** (mō'ab-ites), a people allied to the Israelites, settled from before the time of Moses south-east of the Dead Sea. Like the Ammonites, from whom they were separated by the river Arnon, they were descendants of Lot, and mortal enemies of Israel. They were subdued by Saul and David, and after Ahab's death cast off the yoke of the northern kingdom. To this period belongs "the Moabite Stone" (*q.v.*). Jeroboam II. again made them tributary.

**MOLE** (mōlē). The "moles" of Isa. 2. 20 (*A.V.* and *R.V.*) perhaps included the rat, ground-squirrel, and similar animals. Our mole is unknown in Syria, but the mole-rat is very abundant.

**MOLOCH** [mō'lōeh] ("king"), also Milcom, Malcham, a deity of the Ammonites, Phœnicians, and Canaanites, to whom human victims (first slain, then burnt) were sacrificed.

**MONEY** (mōn'ē) in the sense of stamped coin, did not exist in Israel before the Exile. Of coined money, an invention of the Greeks, there is no trace in Western Asia till the time of Darius Hystaspis (500 B.C.), except in the Greek colonies and in Lydia. Gold and silver were "weighed to" the seller by the buyer (Gen. 23. 16; Ex. 22. 17; 2 Sam. 18. 12; 1 Kings 20. 39; Isa. 33. 18; Jer. 32. 9 ff.). The name of the common unit, the *shekel*, means "weight" (*cf.* English *Pound sterling*; also Old French *livre*, and Italian *libra*—from Latin *libra*, "a pound"). The pieces of metal were in the form of bars (*cf.* the "wedge" of 50 shekels' weight in Josh. 7. 21), large pieces in that of rings, as the Hebrew name for talent ("circle") shows. The weighing of ring money is repre-

to the girdle (Deut. 25. 13 ff.; Isa. 46. 6; Prov. 16. 11; *cf.* Lev. 19. 35 ff.).

Recent investigations have proved that the ratio of the value of gold to that of silver fixed in Babylon and Assyria, *viz.* 1:13½, prevailed over all Western Asia (in Greece it was 1:12). The value of the coined silver shekel was about 2s. 7d. or 64 cents, and of the gold coined shekel about £2, 5s., or \$10.93. The whole monetary system of the Hebrews, as of their neighbors, was based on the Babylonian system of *weights*. The Babylonian weight-talent was = 60 *mine* of 60 *shekels* each; but the Babylonian money-talent was = 60 *mine* of 50 shekels each, or 3,000 shekels. The unit, the shekel, was the same in both; and thus the weight-talent was 157.99 lbs. troy, while the money-talent of gold was 131.66 lbs. troy. The Hebrew silver-talent, with a shekel of 9 dwts. 8.7975 grs. troy, was 117 lbs. 19 dwts. 16.5 grs. troy.

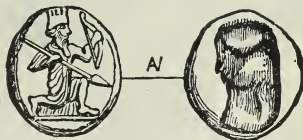
After the Exile, Persian money was current [see **DARIC**, below]. After the fall of the Persian monarchy, *talents* and *drachmas* came in. Simon Maccabeus struck (141 B.C.) silver and bronze coins, of which a number are still extant [see **SHEKEL**, below], but the Greek money was still current, and in the time of our Lord they counted by *drachmas* and *staters*. The smallest copper coin in use (Mark 12. 42; Luke 12. 59; 21. 2) is translated *mite*.

The purchasing value of money generally was in our Lord's time probably not more than thrice what it is to-day.

#### COINS OF THE BIBLE.

**Bekah** [bē'kāh] (Ex. 38. 26; Gen. 24. 22), half a shekel = about 1s. 4d. or 32 cents.

**Daric** [dār'ic] (*A.V.* dram), a Persian gold coin = about £1, 2s. or \$5.34.



DARIC.

**Denarius** [dē'nā'rī-ūs]. [See **PENNY**.]  
**Drachma** [drāeh'mā] (only in Luke 15. 8, 9; see *R.V.*, margin), a Greek silver coin, nearly = the Roman *denarius*. [See **PENNY**.] The modern Greek drachma = the franc = 9½d. or 20c., the Greek coinage having undergone little alteration.

**Dram** [drām]. [See **DARIC**, above.]  
**Farthing** [fār'thing]. 1. *Assarion*, the Roman as, a Roman copper coin (Mat. 10. 29; Luke 12. 6) = ¼ *denarius*. [See **PENNY**.] In these two places the American Revisers desired to substitute penny for farthing in the *R.V.* This coin, however, decreased in value from the time when silver was first coined by the Romans, among whom its trifling value was proverbial. From 89 B.C. it was only worth ¼d. or 1 cent. [See **PENNY**.] 2. *Lepton*, the smallest Greek copper coin (Mat. 5. 26; Mark 12. 42) = about half an English farthing or ¼ of a cent. [See **MITÉ**.]

**Gerah** [gē'rāh] (Ex. 30. 13; Lev. 27. 25; Num. 3. 47; 18. 16; Ezek. 45. 12) = ⅓ shekel (*q.v.*).  
**Gold** [gōld] (Mat. 10. 9; Acts 3. 6; 20. 33; Jas. 5. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 18). The Roman *aureus* = 25 *denarii* [see **PENNY**], was of pure gold, and weighed 126½ grains. As the English sovereign is three-fortieths alloy, and weighs 123½ grains, the ratio of the *aureus* to the sovereign is 126.25:40; 123.25:37; which gives as the value of the *aureus* £1, 2s. 1.8d. or \$5.38 nearly, and of the *denarius* about 10d. or 20 cents.

**Maneh** [mā'nēh] (or *Mina* [mī'nā]). [See **TABLE OF TALENTS**, below.]



EGYPTIAN WEIGHING RINGS.

sented on the Egyptian monuments. The balance and the weights (of stone) were carried along with the precious metal in a bag attached

*Mite* [mite] (Mark 12. 42; Luke 21. 2), a Jewish coin, worth about a *quarter of an English farthing* or  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a cent. [See *FARTHING* (2).]

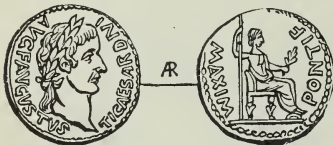
*Money* [món'fī], *Pieces* [pié'çes] of, in Gen. 33. 19; Job 42. 11; Josh. 24. 32, are of unknown value.



PIECE OF MONEY. — Mat. 17. 27.

In New Testament, *piece of money*, Gr. *stater* (only in Mat. 17. 27; R.V. shekel), a silver coin, the Attic silver tetradrachm (four drachmæ), officially tariffed by Pompey 63 B.C. for purposes of exchange, at four *denarii*.

*Penny* [pén'nī] in the New Testament represents a Roman silver coin, the *denarius*, which to the reign of Augustus was =  $\frac{1}{16}$ d. or 17 cents, after it about 10d. or 20 cents, until reduced in value by Nero. The American Revisers desired to substitute "shilling" for "penny" in the R.V. in all cases, except in Matt. 22. 19, Mark

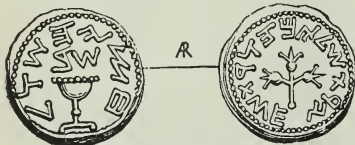


PENNY. — Mark 12. 15.

12. 15, and Luke 20. 24, where they held that the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given. It was the daily wage of a laborer or of a common soldier in the time of our Lord. [See *TRIBUTE*, page 114.]

*Pound* (only occurring in Luke 19. 13-25) is the *mina* = 100 (drachmas). [See *DRACHMA*, above.]

*Shekel* [shék'el] (Heb. "weight," only in Old Testament), a weight =  $\frac{1}{60}$  mina =  $\frac{1}{3000}$  talent = 252 grains. The gold shekel was =  $\frac{1}{60}$  mina =  $\frac{1}{3000}$  talent = 252 grains. The silver shekel was =  $\frac{1}{60}$  mina =  $\frac{1}{3000}$  talent = 224 grains. The silver shekel represents nearly 2s. 7d. or 62 cents. The gold shekel was about £2, 5s. or \$10.92. The



HALF-SHEKEL, YEAR 2.

"holy" shekel, mentioned in parts of Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers, means the *full weight* shekel, as contrasted with that which had deteriorated in value.

*Silver* [sil'vēr], *Piece* [piéç] of. — 1. Old Testament, Gen 20. 16; 37. 28; 45. 22; Judg. 9. 4; 16. 5; 2 Kings 6. 25; Song of Sol. 8. 11; Hos. 3. 2; Zech. 11. 12, 13. Here probably shekels are meant.

2. In the New Testament "piece of silver" represents — (a) The Gr. *drachma* (q.v.) (Luke 15. 8; Acts 19. 15).

(b) (Mat. 26. 15) silver shekels (q.v.), cf. Zech. 11. 12.

*Silverlings* [sil'vēr-lings] (Isa. 7. 23) = silver shekels.

*Talent* [tāl'ent]. — 1. Old Testament. [See *TABLE*, below, and *WEIGHTS*, page 117.]

2. New Testament, referred to in (a) Mat. 18. 22 to end of chapter, in the parable of the unmerciful servant, and (b) Mat. 25. 14-30, in the parable of the talents.

TABLE OF TALENTS.

	TROY WEIGHT.		VALUE IN ENG. MONEY.	VALUE IN U.S. MONEY.
	lbs. oz. dwt. grs.		£ s. d.	\$
1. Gold talent=	131 8 14 13.5	=	6750 0 0	32,805.00
G'd manch=	2 2 6 21.825	=	112 10 0	546.75
G'd shekel=	— 10 12.9165	=	2 5 0	10.93

2. Silver tal-

ent.....=	117 — 19 16.5	=	387 10 0	1,883.25
Silv. manch=	1 11 8 7.875	=	6 9 2	31.45
Silv. shekel=	— 9 8.7975	=	2 7	.62

**MONEY-CHANGERS** [mon'fī-chān'gērs] sat in the court of the Gentiles, and were not allowed within the inner precincts or *naos*. Here they acted as bankers, and gave Jewish money in exchange for foreign, as only Jewish money could be used to pay the Temple tax. The practices of the money-changers must have been so bad (cf. Jer. 7. 11) as to warrant their expulsion by our Lord, who "overthrew the tables of the money-changers" (Mat. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; Luke 19. 45). [See *TRIBUTE*.]

**MORIAH** [mo-rī'ah]. [See *JERUSALEM*.]

**MOSES** [mō'sēs], the great deliverer and law-giver of Israel, was the son of Amram and Jochebed, of the tribe of Levi, and younger brother of Miriam and Aaron. Born during the oppression of the Israelites in Egypt, he was placed while an infant child in an ark of bulrushes among the reeds of the river Nile, where he was found by the daughter of Pharaoh. Brought up in Pharaoh's house, he became learned in "all the wisdom of the Egyptians." In his fortieth year he fled to Midian, "fearing the wrath of the king" for his killing an Egyptian whom he had found ill-treating a Hebrew. In Midian he married Zipporah, daughter of a priest and sheikh, and lived forty years. Then God revealed Himself to Moses as Jehovah in a bush that burned and was not consumed, and commissioned him to return to Egypt and be the deliverer of Israel. After ten miracles of judgment or "plagues" wrought by Moses, the greatest and last of these being the death of the firstborn, Pharaoh consented, and the children of Israel set forth for Canaan. [See *EXODUS* AND *THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA*.] Thenceforward for forty years he was their leader through the wilderness; at Sinai, where he received the law from Heaven; at Kadesh; and in the land of Moab, where he died, after viewing the promised land from the top of Pisgah. Moses, "the mediator of the old covenant," is one of the greatest figures in history. He was used by God to make the children of Israel a nation, and to establish the national life of Israel on the basis of a religious covenant (q.v.) which determined the whole future of that people and of the world. [See *PENTATEUCH*.]

**MOTH** [mōth]. The moth mentioned in the Bible (Isa. 50. 9; 51. 8; Job 13. 28; Mat. 6. 19) is the clothes-moth (*Tinea*), of which several species (*T. pellionella*, *sarizella*, *tapezella*, and others) are very destructive to fur and wool and the garments made of them. It is only the larva that feed upon the hairs, the perfect insect taking fluid food only, if any. In Isa. 51. 8 we read, "For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm (Heb. *sas*) shall eat



them like wool"; the word *sas*, translated "worm," is interpreted as the larva or caterpillar of the clothes-moth.

**MOUNTAINS** [moun'tains] OF THE BIBLE [bi'ble].

1. The HIGHLANDS of Western Palestine. (The order adopted is from north to south, as they come in the map.)

1. Lebanon [lĕ'bā-nou] (the white mountain).  
2. Hermon [hĕr'mon] (the chief mountain).

3. Tabor [tā'bôr].

4. Carmel [cār'mel].

5. Gilboa [gil-bō'ā].

6. Ebal [ē'bal].

7. Gerizim [gĕr'i-zim].

8. Ephraim [ē'phra-īm].

9. Moriah [mo-rĭ'ah].

10. Calvary [cāl'va-ry].

11. Olivet [ōl'i-vĕt].

12. Zion [zī'on].

1. Bashan [bā'shan].

2. Gilead [gil'e-ad].

3. Pisgah [pis'gah].

4. Nebo [nĕ'bo].

5. Abarim [āb'a-rim].

1. Ararat [ā-rā-rāt].

2. Sinai [sī'nai] (*Horeb*).

3. Ilor [hōr].

4. Seir [sĕ'ir].

5. Taurus [tāu'rūs].

Famous for its cedars. Deut. 3. 25; 1 Kings 5. 14; 7. 2; Ps. 92. 12; Song of Sol. 4. 15; 5. 15; 7. 4; Hos. 14. 5-7.

9,150 feet. Believed to be the scene of our Lord's transfiguration. Deut. 3. 8, 9; 4. 48; Josh. 11. 3, 17; 12. 1, 5; 1 Chr. 5. 23; Ps. 89. 12; 132. 3; Song of Sol. 4. 8; Mat. 17. 1; Luke 9. 28.

1,000 feet. The rallying-place of Barak. Near Nazareth. Josh. 19. 22; Judg. 4. 6, 12, 14; 8. 18; Ps. 89. 12; Jer. 46. 18; Hos. 5. 1.

1,887 feet. Scene of Elijah's contest with the priests of Baal. Josh. 12. 22; 19. 26; 1 Kings 18. 19-42; 2 Kings 2. 25; 4. 25; 19. 23; Amos 1. 2; Nah. 1. 4.

600 feet. Saul's last battle-field. 1 Sam. 28. 4; 31. 1, 8; 2 Sam. 1. 6, 21.

3,077 feet high, in Samaria. Deut. 11. 29; 27. 4, 13; Josh. 8. 30, 32.

2,849 feet high, over against Ebal. Josh. 8. 33; Judg. 9. 7; John 4. 20, 21.

The burying-place of Joshua. Josh. 20. 7; Judg. 2. 9; 1 Sam. 1. 1.

Site of Temple at Jerusalem. Gen. 22. 2, 14; 2 Chr. 3. 1.

Where our Lord was crucified, outside the gate of Jerusalem. Luke 23. 33.

Where our Lord had His ascension; where He also wept over Jerusalem. 2 Sam. 15. 30; Mat. 24. 3; Acts 1. 9-12.

Site of David's palace. 2 Sam. 5. 7; Heb. 12. 22.

6,000 feet. This hill is the most prominent eastern boundary in Palestine. Ps. 68. 15.

Where Laban and Jacob made their covenant. Gen. 31. 48.

Where Moses stood to view the Promised Land. It is two miles westward from Nebo. Num. 21. 20; 23. 14; Deut. 34. 1.

2,644 feet. Where Moses died, and was buried. Deut. 32. 49; 34. 1.

The Moabitish mountains, where Balaam blessed Israel. Num. 33. 47, 48.

In Armenia, 16,469 feet high, where Noah's ark rested. Gen. 8. 4.

In Arabia, where the Law was given. Ex. 19. 1-11; see also 1 Kings 19. 8-18.

4,320 feet. In Edom, where Aaron died. Num. 20. 22-28; 21. 4; Deut. 32. 50.

The home of Esau, in Edom. Gen. 14. 6; 36. 8; Deut. 2. 1, 5.

10,000 to 12,000 feet. In southern part of Asia Minor. Crossed by Paul and Barnabas.

**MULBERRY TREES** [mūl'bĕr-rĭ trĕes] (2 Sam. 5. 23; 1 Chr. 14. 14; cf. Ps. 84. 6; *A. F.* balsam trees), perhaps poplars.

**MUSIC** [mū'sic]. In the books of the Law, nothing is said either of music or of its use in the public services. David was the originator of the liturgical service of song.

According to 1 Chr. 15. 17, David instituted an orchestra, with three leaders: Heman, Asaph, Ethan or Jeduthun, all of them Levites. These pioneers founded *schools* of musical performance. The instruments played were:

#### I. PERCUSSION INSTRUMENTS.

1. "Cymbals" were used (1 Chr. 15. 16; Ps. 150. 5, etc.) to beat time. These were plates of brass struck together. In Ps. 150. 5, two kinds are mentioned. In the one case four pieces were employed, two in each hand; in the other, only two were used, *i.e.* one in each hand.

2. The "timbrel" or "tabret" (tambourine), usually played by women (Gen. 31. 27; Ex. 15. 20; Judg. 11. 34; 1 Sam. 18. 6; Ps. 68. 25).

#### II. STRINGED INSTRUMENTS.

1. "Psalteries." These were perhaps nearer the modern harp, or possibly nearer still to the Greeian lyre. They were set to the soprano register (1 Chr. 15. 20, cf. Ps. 46).



ANCIENT MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

2. "Harps." These were set an octave lower (1 Chr. 15. 21; Ps. 6). They therefore had longer strings than the psalteries, and perhaps corresponded somewhat to our bass-voils. At any rate their music was solemn and grave. The harps were to "take the lead" (1 Chr. 15. 21). The head of the "harpers" would therefore seem to have had the direction of the orchestra. Compare the title so often occurring in the headings of the Psalms, "To the chief Musician" or musical director.

#### III. WIND INSTRUMENTS.

1. The pastoral pipe, or reed-flute, translated "organ" in *A. V.* (Gen. 4. 21; Job. 21. 12; 30. 31; Ps. 150. 4). This was used in the second Temple, especially in rendering the "Hallel" (the group of Psalms of praise, 113 to 118, which was sung at the Passover and other festivals).

2. The "pipe" (Isa. 30. 29; cf. 5. 12; 1 Kings 1. 40), the most popular of this class. It was not used within the Temple itself, but probably in processions (cf. Ps. 87. 7).

3. The "Trumpet," also the "cornet" (Ps. 81. 3; 98. 6; 150. 3), used by priests and heralds. The distinction between them is mainly that the trumpet gave a deep hoarse sound, while the cornet gave a clear note, like the bugle or clarion.

*Singing.* In the second Temple the whole congregation did not usually sing, but all joined in the Amen (1 Chr. 16. 36). In the "Hallel" (see above) they repeated the first line of each verse, and after the second line they fell in with the

II. The HIGHLANDS of Eastern Palestine, called as a whole range "Abarim," which means "Those on the other side."

III. Mountains beyond the Land of Promise.

**MOURNING** [mōurn'ing]. Signs of mourning were: rending the outer garments (2 Sam. 3. 31); wearing sackcloth; strewing earth or ashes upon the head (Josh. 7. 6); sitting in dust and ashes (Job 2. 8); cutting or shaving beard or hair; fasting (1 Sam. 31. 13); and, in some cases, even cutting the hands and the body (Jer. 41. 5).

**MOUSE**, doubtless a generic term, including all the small rodents. The mouse was forbidden as food by the Mosaic law.

"Hallelujah"; cf. Jer. 33. 11 for the practice of the first Temple, where Ps. 118 is quoted; also Ezra 3. 10 ff., which likewise implies *responsive* singing by the congregation. So Nehemiah (12. 27, 28, 31, 38) appointed two companies of responsive singers at the dedication of the city wall. The germ of this institution may be found in Miriam's company of women answering the singing of the men. *Antiphonal* singing was performed in such cases as Ps. 24 and 121.

From 1 Chr. 25. 5, 6 we learn that women took at least occasional part in the Temple singing (cf. 13. 8). According to the Talmud, boys also formed a part of the choir.

The following scheme may serve to exhibit the essential features of the Temple service of praise:—

Performers.	Instruments.	Functions.
Priests.	Trumpets and Cornets.	Processions and feasts.
Levitical Orchestra.	Psaltery (lyre or lute). Harp (viol). Flute ("organ"). Cymbal.	Treble. Bass, to lead. Occasional. To beat time. Ordinary and Antiphonal Singing.
Choir	Levites. Boys. Women.	Antiphonal Singing.
Congregation.		Amen and responses.

[See PSALMS, BOOK OF.]

**MUSTARD** [müs'tard] (Mat. 13. 31, 32) reaches ten feet high in Palestine.

**MYRRH** [mēr], an aromatic gum from the bark of an Arabian shrub (Ex. 30. 23; Prov. 7. 17; Esth. 2. 12; John 19. 39). In Gen. 37. 25 and 43. 11 "myrrh" is probably the gum of the rock-rose.

**MYRTLE** [mēr'tle]. A small tree indigenous to Western Asia and common on hillsides in Palestine, flourishing especially by water-courses. It has dark glossy leaves, marked with transparent dots, due to the presence of a volatile aromatic oil. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant, and when dried are used as a perfume.

## N

**NAHUM** [nā'hum] ("rich in comfort"), one of the "minor" prophets, born at Elkosh (perhaps Capernaum, which means Nahum's village), prophesied, probably under Josiah, the downfall of Nineveh, 606 B.C. His date falls between that event and about 660 B.C., when Asur-bani-pal captured Thebes, in Egypt (ch. 3). [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**NAIN** [nā'in] (Luke 7. 11), a village south of Tabor, within a day's journey from Nazareth.

**NATHANAE** [nā-thān'a-el] ("gift of God"), of Cana of Galilee (John 21. 2), is commonly identified with Bartholomew (*q.v.*).

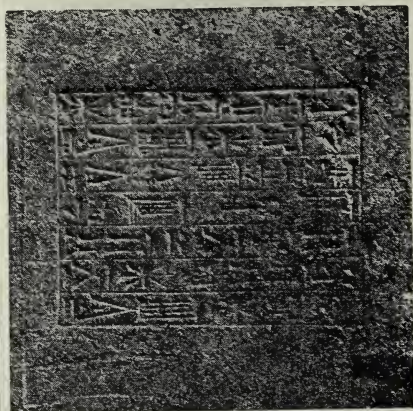
**NAZARETH** [nā'zā-rēth] (Mat. 2. 23; 4. 13; Mark 1. 9; Luke 2. 4), the village in Lower Galilee where our Lord was brought up, is unnoticed in the Old Testament. It is now a flourishing Christian town of 6,000 inhabitants. The "brow of the hill" is probably the cliff to the north (Luke 4. 29). The name Nazareth perhaps means "a watch tower," but is connected in the New Testament with *Netzer*, "a branch" (Isa. 4. 2; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; Mat. 2. 23). Nazarene being quite a different word from Nazarite.

**NAZARITES** [nā'zā-rites] were not members of a party or brotherhood, but individuals "separated" to God's special service by a personal vow of longer or shorter duration (see Num. 6). Of this nature was probably the vow of the men named in Acts 21. 23-26, and even of St. Paul (Acts 18. 18). The typical Nazarite of the New Testament is John the Baptist (Luke 1. 15; cf. 1. 80, Mat. 11. 18, and Amos 2. 11, 12).

**NEBO** [nā'bo], a deity of Babylonia (*q.v.*).

**NEBO, MT.** [See MOUNTAINS.]

**NEBUCHADREZZAR** [nēb'u-chād-rēz'zar] ("O Nebo, defend the landmark"), misspelt Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylonia, records in an



BRICK OF NEBUCHADREZZAR II., KING OF BABYLON, 605-562 B.C.

(From a Photograph.) Now in the British Museum.

inscription his defeat of the Pharaoh Amasis in 567 B.C., verifying the prophecy of Jeremiah (43. 10-13); and a contract-tablet, dated in his fortieth year, proves that he had by that time conquered Tyre (confirming Ezek. 26. 7-14). [See BABYLONIA.]

**NEHEMIAH** [nē'he-mī'ah], the restorer (with Ezra) of Judaism after the Babylonian exile, was cupbearer to the Persian king Artaxerxes Longimanus, who gave him permission to return with a colony to Jerusalem in 445 B.C. Appointed governor of Judaea, he rebuilt the city walls, in spite of the opposition of the Samaritans and others, and organized the service of God; returning to Persia in 430. The Book of Nehemiah (or Second Book of Ezra) contains the history of the Jews from the Exile to the time of Darius Nothus, ch. 1-7; 12. 27-43; 13. 4-31, which are written in the first person, being the work of Nehemiah himself.

**NEW TESTAMENT** [tēs'tā-ment], *Unity*. The New Testament is a collection of twenty-seven distinct writings, from eight (or nine) different hands. Of these writers, four were apostles—St. Matthew, St. John, St. Paul, and St. Peter; two companions of the apostles—St. Mark and St. Luke; two our Lord's brothers—St. James and St. Jude. The books are Historical (the first five), Didactic (twenty-one), Prophetical (the last); and all find their centre in Jesus Christ our Lord. The four Gospels narrate His life on earth; the fifth historical book tells how the new life, that came from Him through the Holy Spirit, passed from the significance of the gospel facts, revealed according to our Lord's promise (John 16. 12, 13). The Apocalypse shows the Lamb as King, to become Victor on earth, together with His church.

*Order*. In our English Bible the order is not chronological. In ancient MSS. there was much variation in position. The Pauline Epistles seem to have been arranged according to length.

*Progress of Doctrine*. There is in these writings an advance of Christian thought toward maturity; but the theology of the New Testa-



ment is one, whatever progress is discernible. The same Lord Jesus Christ was apprehended by all the writers in substantially the same way.

**NEW TESTAMENT**, Text of the. The New Testament is written entirely in Greek.

The existence of a number of various readings in the text of the New Testament necessitates an inquiry into the materials from which the text is derived, and into the causes which have produced the divergent readings. Most of these divergences are mere trifles, caused by careless copying and insufficient correction.

The materials of textual criticism are:—

1. Copies. [See MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.]

2. Versions. [See VERSIONS (EARLIEST) OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.]

3. Patristic Citations from Copies or from Versions. The Greek copies of the New Testament, as well as the versions made from the Greek, derive great collateral confirmation from the citations made by the Fathers of the church. And here we have the advantage that almost every quotation made by a Patristic writer is a dated landmark in the history of the text; so that from a study of Origen's works we recover large portions of the MSS. which he used in the third century; from a study of Cyprian's works we restore the Latin Bible of Carthage in the same century; from the quotations of Aphrahat, the fourth-century Persian Father, we derive great accessions to our knowledge of the Old Syriac version, and so on.

It need hardly be said that the importance of such examinations of the texts underlying Patristic writings is very great. Yet we are still quite at the beginning of the studies which enable us to make a proper use of these valuable materials.

**Printed Text.** The first printed text of the Greek New Testament was brought out by Cardinal Ximenes in the Bible which is known as the Complutensian Polyglot. This splendid work is named after the University of Alcalá in Spain, whose Latin name is Complutum. Although this is the first printed New Testament (1514 A.D.), it is not the first published; for the issue of it was delayed, and the cardinal was anticipated by Erasmus, who brought out in 1516 an edition which was published by Froben, the printer of Bale. The work of Erasmus was done too hastily, and in one passage at the end of the Apocalypse, his MS. being defective, he supplied the defect by retranslating from the Vulgate.

Of later editions, the most famous are those which bear the name of Beza the Reformer, of Stephen, the Paris printer and scholar, and of the Elzevir brothers of Leyden in Holland. The folio edition of Stephen in 1550 has become the standard text in many of the countries of Europe. On the other hand, the Elzevir edition of 1624 was characterized by its printers, in their second edition of 1633, as *textus ab omnibus receptus*, "text received by everybody," and hence is commonly known as the *Textus Receptus*.

Of recent editions, the most important are those of Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Westcott-Hort, and the text that underlies the Revised Version (*q.v.*).

**NICOLAÏTANES** [ni'e-o-lä'i-tanes] (Rev. 2, 6, 15), the name of a sect of Gentile Christians in Ephesus and Pergamum, who rejected the decision of the Jerusalem council with regard to food, and its prohibition of unchastity (Acts. 15, 20).

**NILE** [nile], the great fertilizing river of Egypt. The name, which means "dark" or "blue," is not found in the Bible, but it is understood to be referred to as Sihor, or the black stream (Isa. 23, 3; Jer. 2, 18); and as "the river" (Gen. 41, 1; Ex. 1, 22, etc.). It consists of two rivers—the White Nile, which flows from the Victoria Nyanza; and the Blue Nile, which flows from the Abyssinian Mountains. These streams unite at

Khartoum. To the annual overflowing of the Nile, caused by periodic rains in the southern regions around its sources, Egypt owes its fertility. Below Cairo the river is divided into two main branches—the Rosetta and the Damietta branches—which form the boundaries of the Delta; but the Delta is itself intersected by many subsidiary channels.

**NIMROD** [nim'röd]. [See ASSYRIA.]

**NINEVEH** [nin'e-veh], the later capital of Assyria (*q.v.*), after the kingdom had been extended north along the Tigris from Assur (Gen. 10, 11); the great city on the Upper Tigris, which has yielded almost a complete monumental history of Assyria. It is mentioned on monuments as early as the sixteenth century B.C., and was destroyed about 606 B.C., by the allied Medes, Persians, and Babylonians, after having been ruined by the Scythians.

**NISAN** [ni'san]. [See CALENDAR.]

**NITRE** [ni'tre] (Heb. *nether*, Gr. *helkos* or *nitron*). Native carbonate of soda, found abundantly in a part of Egypt about fifty miles west of Cairo. It is deposited by the waters of shallow lakes, which are dry for the larger part of the year.

**NOAH** [nō'ah]. [See DELUGE.]

**NOPH** [nōph]. [See EGYPT.]

**NUMBERS** [nūm'bērs], the Fourth Book of the Pentateuch (*q.v.*).

○

**OAK** [ōak]. Nine species are natives of Palestine. An oak at Mamre is alleged to occupy the site of Abraham's oak (Gen. 13, 18; 14, 13; 18, 1).



BRANCH OF "ABRAHAM'S OAK."

"Oak" in Gen. 35, 4; Isa. 1, 29, etc., is in *R.V.* margin "terebinth."

**OBADIAH** [ō'ba-dī'ah] ("servant of God"), one of the "minor" prophets, a contemporary of Jeremiah, author of a vigorous prophecy against the Edomites, who had exulted over the fall of Jerusalem (587 B.C.). [See MINOR PROPHETS.]

**OIL TREE** (Isa. 41, 19) and *pine* (Neh. 8, 15; *R.V.* wild olive) mean the oleaster.

**OLD TESTAMENT CANON** [ōld tēs'tā-mēt cān'ōn]. At the basis of the very idea of a collection of sacred books lies the consciousness of a common religion. And that the Israelites at a very early period had such a national conscious-

ness all their literature proves; nor is there wanting evidence that from an early period in their history they were in possession of books which were venerated as sacred. Collections of laws were written down, and other things of national importance committed to writing for a memorial. The duty that was laid on the priests to teach the people—a duty not only enjoined in the Law but presumed by the prophets—could hardly have been discharged unless the Law was formulated in writing. The prophets also, or their disciples at their dictation, wrote down for national use the discourses which they had delivered in God's name.

The beginning of the formation of a regular Canon (*q.v.*) was in 621 B.C., when the Book of the Law, found in the Temple, was acknowledged by king, prophets, priests, and people as an authoritative statement of the law that had always been binding on the nation (2 Kings 22, 11). After the return from the Exile, Ezra (*q.v.*), who is described as "a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given" (Ezra 7, 6), for a whole week, "from the morning until midday," read the Law solemnly in the audience of the people. The Law thus formally introduced into religious service was, it is generally believed, the whole Law or Pentateuch as we now have it. It therefore, from this time, possessed all the attributes which we ascribe to canonical Scripture. All the remaining books subsequently recognized as canonical were classed in two great divisions: the Prophets (*q.v.*), and the Writings, or Hagiographa (*q.v.*).

The Hebrew Canon is thus arranged in three divisions, marking the three stages of its development.

	BOOKS.
I. Law, <i>i.e.</i> the Pentateuch, or five books from Genesis to Deuteronomy. . . .	5
II. Prophets—	
1. Former prophets: Joshua, Judges, Samuel, Kings. . . . .	4
2. Latter prophets: Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the Twelve. . . . .	4
III. Writings—	
1. Three poetical books: Psalms, Proverbs, Job. . . . .	3
2. Five rolls: Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther. . . . .	5
3. Three books: Daniel, Ezra-Nehe-miah, Chronicles. . . . .	3
	24

The arrangement and divisions of the Old Testament Canon bear witness to the manner in which the books were brought together at successive stages. The Law-books exhibit the fundamental Covenant (*q.v.*), with its legal sanctions and conditions, whereby Israel was set apart and kept apart for the execution of the divine purpose. The Prophets exhibit the unfolding of the purpose in the history, and emphasize the spiritual aspect and abiding conditions of the covenant. And the Writings, in various tones, reproduce, as in the Psalms, the answer of the human soul to God's voice, or, as in Proverbs and Job, the questionings and reasonings of the spirit as it turns its regard inwards upon itself.

All the books of the Old Testament, with very few exceptions, are quoted directly or referred to in the New Testament: certainly there are quotations from, or references to, every group of books in the Canon, which thus receives from our Lord and His apostles the more warmly an acquaintance who has been introduced to us by our best friend, so the Old Testament becomes luminous and precious to us from its "introduction" by Christ, who opened the understandings of His disciples to understand the

Scriptures, and showed them how all things written in the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms were fulfilled in Himself. [See ANTILEGOMENA and APOCRYPHA.]

**OLD TESTAMENT, Chief Characteristics of the.**—*Variety of contents.* The subjects with which the books deal are most diversified. There is history going back to primeval times, and coming down to the period after the return from the Exile. There is law in its higher moral aspects, and in its minutest details bearing upon daily life and religious ceremony. There is prophecy ever insisting on the justice and faithfulness of God, reaffirming His covenant relation to Israel, and reaching forth to issues affecting the whole human race. And there is the outpouring of the religious spirit in sacred poetry, and its reflections on the dealings of Providence with a world full of evil. The combination of these elements is most remarkable. The law-books are full of history; the historical books contain prophecy; the prophetic books need to be read in connection with the history; poetry is not confined to special books; and speculation assumes poetical forms.

*Diversity of style.* In keeping with the variety of contents is the diversity of style. There is the stiff formal sententiousness of the law, the simple and flowing style of narrative, the lofty strain of the prophets, sometimes hurried away by the rapidity of their own thoughts, at other times rapt into the noblest poetry in their anticipations of future glory. The Psalter is a harp of many strings, now pathetic and plaintive, again joyously jubilant; and the speculative books search out new modes of expression, or coin new words to express the new ideas with which they struggle.

*Difference of date.* Some parts of these books may have been handed down orally before being committed to writing. Of many of them the precise date cannot be determined, and in some books early and late matters are found side by side. They extend over the whole field of Old Testament history from the early days of Moses to a considerable time after Ezra and Nehemiah; and no age during this period is without its contributions to this literature.

*Uniformity in language.* With all this diversity there is a striking uniformity. The Hebrew of the earliest writings is substantially the same as that of the later books. There are varieties of style and expression, to be explained by the personality of the writer, the subject treated, or the locality of the writing; but there are no distinct dialects. The work of the Massoretes (*q.v.*) tended to obliterate shades of difference; still it is clear that the language early assumed a fixity which it preserved to the end.

*Uniformity of tone.* There is a singular consistency in the presentation of the great fundamental truths which the Old Testament embodies. The weakness and sinfulness of man, the holiness and righteousness of God, the grace of God as the source of all blessing, the rule of God as the law of the universe, the faithfulness of God as the pledge of all good—these are engrained in the whole texture of the Old Testament. The illustration of these truths in the history of Israel is the connecting bond between all the books, the whole constituting the record of the first stages in the work of redemption.

*The progression of the revelation,* moreover, underlies the order of the books. The law-books exhibit the choosing and preparation of a select people, and the covenant relation in which they were placed. The historical books show how this relation was in history ignored or falsified on the human side; and the prophetic books are ever holding it up as an ideal, exhibiting its divine side and its educational meaning. And then the Psalms, in particular, and the Wisdom books also, show the highest point that was attained in



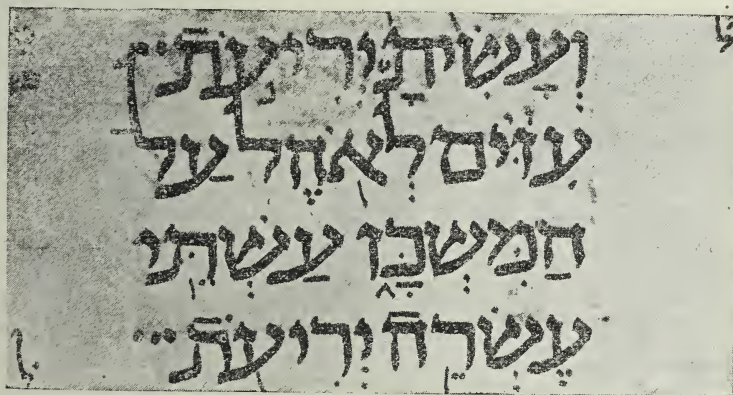
Israel in the assimilation and exemplification of the religion as founded in the Law and enforced in the Prophets. By the experience of failure and the collapse of external supports, as well as by the positive teaching of prophetic men, the whole of the older economy was made preparatory to a better dispensation.

The *grouping of the books* has, in some cases, proceeded on artificial lines. The "twelve prophets" are grouped together, although some of them are probably earlier than the greater prophets which stand before them. Still more arbitrary has been the placing of the "five rolls" together, irrespective of their connection with other books. Thus the Book of Ruth is separated from Judges, and the Book of Lamentations from Jeremiah; and our version does well to place them as it has done. The two Books of Samuel are not two independent compositions placed together, but are simply two parts of one whole; and so also are the Books of Kings.

The *authorship* of many of these books remains unknown, or can, at most, only be conjectured with varying probability. If we question the

books themselves on the subject, it will be found that many of them fail to give any clear indication of the writers from whose hands they came. The prophetic books, indeed, for the most part, bear the names of the men whose words they contain, although, even here, the writers of the books may not have been throughout the speakers of the words. Jeremiah, we know, was indebted to his friend Baruch for help in putting down his prophecies (Jer. 36), and a similar thing may have been the case with others. And, not to speak of Job, Ecclesiastes, etc., the whole of the historical books from Joshua to Esther are entirely anonymous, if we except portions of Ezra and Nehemiah, and in regard to most of them it is certain that different materials have been united by editorial hands. The anonymity of the historical books rather enhances than detracts from their value. They come to us with the sanction of public acknowledgment. The books are not private compositions, but the public testimony of the nation.

**OLD TESTAMENT**, Text of the. The Old Testament has come down to us written in what



PORTION OF MANUSCRIPT (Ex. 26. 7) IN SQUARE HEBREW. (From a Photograph.)  
The earliest dated Hebrew MS. in the British Museum. Twelfth century.

is called the square character, a modification of the original script, which was no doubt the character in use in Phœnicia. The tablets discovered at Tel el-Amarna (*q.v.*) in Egypt prove that about the middle of the second millennium B.C. regular correspondence was carried on between Egyptian and Palestinian officials in the Babylonian language, and from this it is supposed that the Phœnician alphabet was not at that time current in Palestine; but from the celebrated Siloam inscription we know that it was current in Jerusalem in the eighth century B.C. The square character was already employed in Hebrew MSS. when the Septuagint translation was made in the third century B.C. The letter *yod* (which was not the smallest in the Phœnician alphabet) was in our Lord's time proverbial for minuteness (Mat. 5. 18), which shows that the square character was then in common use.

In Hebrew, the consonants only were written, and the vowels were left to be inferred. This defect is remedied in printed Hebrew by an elaborate system of vowel points, known as the Massoretic (or traditional) punctuation. These points were added by Jewish doctors to fix the pronunciation so as to exclude various readings or misunderstandings of the text.

The editors of the text of the Old Testament are at a disadvantage in comparison with those of the New Testament, in that, while the books

they have to edit are older, the copies are much younger. No MS. of the Old Testament is reckoned to be older than the tenth century A.D., and it has been thought that those MSS. which are extant are all descendants of a common ancestor not earlier than the second century A.D. No doubt the Jewish custom of destroying or burying worn-out MSS. has much to do with our present poverty. From Jewish fathers (*i.e.*, the Talmud) almost nothing is to be gained for the improvement of the text.

We have, however, two sources of evidence which are of great value—the *Targums* (*q.v.*) and the *Versions*, the latter including the Samaritan Pentateuch (*q.v.*); the Septuagint (*q.v.*); the Hexapla (*q.v.*) of Origen; the Peshito (*q.v.*); the Old Latin, as it existed before the days of Jerome, merely a translation of the Greek of the Septuagint; and the Vulgate (*q.v.*).

Long before the vowel system of the Massorettes (*q.v.*) was elaborated, translations had been made from the bare consonantal text, and a study of these versions enables us to infer what was the condition of the Hebrew text at the time the translations were made, and the sense in which the texts were read. The most valuable of these for comparative purposes is the Septuagint. Making allowance for errors of transcribers and mistakes of translators, we may conclude that the Hebrew text of most of the

books, at all events, was substantially the same as that preserved by the Massorettes, and that it was, on the whole, understood by the translators in the sense in which the Massorettes have presented it.

**OLIVE** [ô'l'ive], grafted on wild stock (Rom. 11. 17), extensively cultivated in Palestine for its valuable fruit and oil. The cherubim, the doors of the oracle, and the doorposts of the Temple were made of its finely-grained wood (1 Kings 6. 23, 31, 33).

**OLIVES** [ô'l'ives], Mount of, or Olivet [ô'l'î-vêt]. [See MOUNTAINS, and JERUSALEM.]

**OMEGA** [ô-mé'gâ], the last letter in the Greek alphabet, used in Revelation as a title for Christ as the One in whom all things find their consummation (Eph. 1. 10, *R. V.*). [See ALPHA.]

**ONYCHA** [ôn'y-châ] (Ex. 30. 34), a sweet spice.

**ONYX** [ôn'yx] (Heb. *tarshish*, Gr. *onyxion*). A variety of agate (*q.v.*), consisting of light and dark layers, such as milk white and dull green, red, or brown.

**OPHIR** [ô'phîr], a seaport on the south or south-east coast of Arabia (Gen. 10. 29), where gold imported from Africa was stored. This gold came probably from Matabeleland or, according to Dr. Schlichter's account (1899), possibly from that part of South Ethiopia now named Rhodesia, which 1,000 years B.C. was a gold-producing country, colonized by Semites.

**ORGAN** [ôr'gan]. [See MUSIC.]

**ORNAMENTS** [ôr'na-ments]. A full list of feminine ornaments is given in Isa. 3. 18-24. They included rings for the fingers, the ears, and the nose; bangles round the arms and the ankles; bracelets and necklaces; pomander boxes, and mirrors. Cosmetics were also used, both to blacken the nails and the eyelids, and to color the cheeks (*cf.* 2 Kings 9. 30; Ezek. 23. 40). [See HEAD-DRESS.]

## P

**PADAN-ARAM** [pâ'dan â'ram]. [See ARAM, ARAMAIC.]

**PALESTINE** [pâl'es-tine] ("land of the Philistines"), the Greek and Roman name for Canaan, together with the country east of Jordan occupied by the Jews (the Bible itself confines this name to the territory of the Philistines). Palestine is 140 miles long, 40 to 50 broad, some 8,500 square miles in area—about the size of Massachusetts or of Wales. It is shut off from Egypt by 100 miles of desert; has the Arabian desert on the east, and the Mediterranean on the west; and is bounded on the north by the chains of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanus. Palestine lies midway between the valleys of the Euphrates and the Nile, two of the earliest seats of civilization and of empire. The mutual traffic of Mesopotamia and Egypt passed through it.

Of these empires Palestine was the battlefield down to 500 B.C. Then others followed—the Persians under Cambyzes, Greeks under Alexander, Seleucus and the Ptolemies, the Romans under Pompey, the Parthians, the Romans again and again, then in 634 A.D. the Arabs, in the eleventh century the Turks and Crusaders, in the thirteenth and fourteenth the Mongols, and in the nineteenth Napoleon.

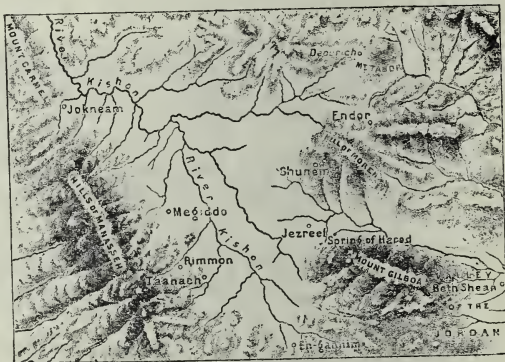
Israel came originally from the desert, and Midianites, Ishmaelites, Amalekites, Arabs, and other Semitic tribes kept pouring into the land; hence the population is in the main Semitic to this day.

The kingdom of Herod the Great embraced all the country won by the tribes under Joshua, except the tribe of Asher in the north, and a small part in the south-west. It included: (1) west of

Jordan—Galilee, Samaria, Judæa, and Idumæa; (2) east of Jordan—Peræa, Gaulanitis, Auranitis, and Trachonitis, with Decapolis (part in Peræa, part in Gaulanitis). The part east of Jordan thus comprehended the ancient kingdoms of Moab and Ammon; the earlier divisions of Gilead (from the Dead Sea to the Yarmuk), and Bashan (a volcanic plateau 2,000 feet above the sea), extending from the Yarmuk to Hermon; and the regions of Golan, east of the Sea of Galilee, and Hauran, still farther east.

Palestine is laid down from north to south in four long lines—the Maritime Plain, the Western (or Central) Range, the Jordan Valley, and the Eastern Range. Palestine west of Jordan is an upland carved out of masses of limestone, 2,000 to 3,000 feet above the sea. The *Ghor*, or great trench of the Jordan Valley, descends from ocean-level at Hûleh to 682 feet lower at the Sea of Galilee, and to 1,292 feet at the Dead Sea.

The Western Range is broken by the Plain of Esdraelon, which opens a way from the Maritime



MAP OF THE PLAIN OF ESDRAELON.

Plain to the Jordan Valley. At its southern end it declines into a broad plateau named the *Negeb*, or Parched Land (English version, the South). The lower hills, known as the *Shephelah*, are between Judæa and the Maritime Plain, which, farther north, is broken by Carmel.

Thus the leading features of the country are: (1) the Maritime Plain, interrupted by (2) Carmel; (3) the Low Hills or Shephelah; (4) the Western Range, cut in two by (5) Esdraelon, and running south into the (6) Negeb; (7) the Jordan Valley; (8) the Eastern Range.

The rivers of Palestine are the Jordan (*q.v.*), with its lakes, Hûleh (Waters of Merom) and Gennesaret (Sea of Galilee), and its eastern tributaries, the Yarmuk and the Jabbok; the Arnon, flowing into the Dead Sea; and the Kishon, into the Mediterranean. [See RIVERS OF THE BIBLE.]

North of Carmel are natural harbors, large enough for the ships of the Phœnicians, whose chief seats were Aecho (Ptolemais), and (farther north) Tyre, Sarepta, Sidon, and Byblus (Beirut); south of Carmel the shores are level to the mouths of the Nile. These ports Cæsarea, Joppa, Ascalon, and Gaza have no natural harbors.

The four long lines above described, with their breaks and additions, render Palestine a marvelous mixture of hilly and level country, with all kinds of climate from the tropical oasis of the Jordan plain to the sub-Alpine slopes of Hermon (9,150 feet). The sub-tropical coast-land has a mean annual temperature of 69° F. In the *Ghor* in May a temperature has been observed of 110° F. in the shade at noon, and 88° F. in the shade



at 8 a.m. Jerusalem (3,167 feet above the sea) has an average temperature of 63° F., ranging from 39° in January to 102° in August (the greatest extremes observed since 1860); the average variation of temperature within twenty-four hours being no less than 51° F. These changes are characteristic of the whole of Syria (*cf.* Gen. 31. 40; Jer. 36. 30).

The brokenness of the land, and especially the mixture of hill and plain, predisposed Palestine to be a land of tribes and clans. The Western Range, both south and north of Esdraelon, with Gilead on the Eastern Range, comprised Israel's proper territory. This confinement to the hills secured Israel's independence and purity. The plains and the valleys were the portions of the country open to the traffic and the war of foreign empires. Though the ancient highways of trade between the Euphrates and the Nile, and from Tyre to the Arabian Gulf, passed through the entire length of Palestine, Israel was planted aloof from all these in mountain isolation; long after her neighbors had succumbed to Assyrian war or Greek culture, Judah preserved her independence and her loyalty to the law of her God. [See MOUNTAINS OF THE BIBLE.]

**PALMERWORM** [pāl'm-ēr-worm]. [See LOCUST.]

**PALM** [pāl'm] **TREE**, the date palm, once common in Palestine, now all but extinct there. Phœnicia means "land of palms;" Bethany "house of dates" (*cf.* Deut. 34. 3; John 12. 13).

**PANNAG** [pān'nāg] (Ezek. 27. 17; *R. V.* margin, "perhaps a kind of confection"). It was probably "millet."

**PAPYRUS** [pā-pŷ-rŭs]. [See BULRUSH.]

**PARABLE** [pār-ā-ble] (Gr. "comparison"), the statement of a spiritual truth, a law or principle of the kingdom of God, by means of a description or narration of facts in the world of nature or in human experience, which are represented in such a way as to illuminate facts in the world of spirit. The parabolic form of teaching, common in the East, received the special application and significance described above in the hands of Jesus (*cf.* Mat. 13. 34, 35; Mark 4. 33, 34; John 16. 25, 29). His parables are recorded in the first three Gospels (John 10. 1 ff. and 15. 1 ff. are allegories). The allegory resembles a riddle; in it the thing represented is *identified* with the thing signified, and all its details are interpreted on this principle. But the parable needs only to correspond as a *whole* with the central truth it is intended to convey; its details, composed of familiar facts, form the frame in which the new truth is presented to the mind, and need not themselves convey new truth; and most of the early Fathers of the church, who saw, for example, in the slaying of the fattened calf (Luke 15. 23) a reference to the Saviour's death, are less trustworthy guides in expounding their meaning than Chrysostom and Calvin, who discerned that the main thing in a parable is its *point*, which being found, the degree in which the details make that point clearer becomes self-evident.

THE PARABLES OF JESUS, setting forth the history and principles of the kingdom of God, may be thus classified:—

I. *Founding of the kingdom by ingathering of individuals.*—The lost sheep (Luke 15. 3), lost coin (Luke 15. 8), lost son (Luke 15. 11), great supper (Luke 14. 15).

II. *Reception of the kingdom by various classes.*—The sower (Luke 8. 5), father and sons (Mat. 21. 28), wicked husbandmen (Mat. 21. 33), rich fool (Luke 12. 16), hid treasure (Mat. 13. 44), pearl of great price (Mat. 13. 45).

III. *Growth of the kingdom.*—The mustard seed (Mat. 13. 31), leaven (Mat. 13. 33), growing seed (Mark 4. 26), tares (Mat. 13. 24), drag-net (Mat. 13. 47).

IV. *The citizens of the kingdom—their duties and privileges.*—The tower and warring king (Luke 14. 28), two debtors (Luke 7. 41), unmerciful

servant (Mat. 18. 23), good Samaritan (Luke 10. 30), talents (Mat. 25. 14), pounds (Luke 19. 12), laborers in the vineyard (Mat. 20. 1), master and servant (Luke 17. 7), barren fig-tree (Luke 13. 6), unjust steward (Luke 16. 1), importunate friend (Luke 11. 5), unjust judge (Luke 18. 2), Pharisee and publican (Luke 18. 9), servants watching (Luke 12. 35), householder watching (Mark 13. 34), ten virgins (Mat. 25. 1).

V. *Consummation of the kingdom—judgment.*—The two builders (Mat. 7. 24), rich man and Lazarus (Luke 16. 19), tyrannical steward (Luke 12. 42), drag-net (Mat. 13. 47), marriage of king's son (Mat. 22. 1).

**PARABOLIC SAYINGS OR PROVERBS.**—Ye are the salt of the earth (Mat. 5. 13), candle under bushel (Mat. 5. 15), mote and beam (Mat. 7. 3), children of a bride-chamber (Mat. 9. 15), householder and his treasures (Mat. 13. 52), blind leading blind (Mat. 15. 14), where the carcass is (Mat. 24. 28), physician, heal thyself (Luke 4. 23), new cloth on old garment (Luke 5. 36), new wine in old bottles (Luke 5. 37), children in market-place (Luke 7. 32), fig-tree putting forth leaves (Mat. 24. 32).

**PARACLETE** [pār-ā-clēte]. [See COMFORTER.]

**PARALLELISM** [pār-al-lēl-izm]. [See POETRY OF THE BIBLE.]

**PARTHIA** [pār-thī-ā], a country on the east side of the Caspian Sea. The kingdom of Parthia, founded 248 B.C. by Arsaces II., grew into an empire, and contended on equal terms with Rome.

**PASSOVER** [pās-sŏ-vēr]. [See FEASTS.]

**PASTORAL EPISTLES** [pās'tor-al ē-pis'tles], the three epistles of St. Paul in which he gives instructions to Timothy and Titus for their ministry. It is believed that 1 Timothy and Titus were written after the imprisonment mentioned in Acts 28. 30, 31, and 2 Timothy during a second imprisonment at Rome.

**PATMOS** [pāt mos] (Rev. 1. 9), a very rugged island south of Samos, where St. John wrote the Apocalypse, having, according to tradition, been banished to it during the reign of Domitian.

**PATRIARCHS** [pā'trī-ārchs]. [See ABRAHAM.]

**PAUL** [paul] (ST.), the Epistles of. Of these we possess thirteen. They were written by amanuenses, and authenticated by the addition of a paragraph in St. Paul's own writing (Gal. 6. 11), or by his signature (2 Thes. 3. 17). With the exception of the epistles to Timothy and Titus, which are still questioned by some critics, the epistles ascribed to St. Paul are generally received as his.

These thirteen epistles all belong to the later half of St. Paul's ministry. In the year 52 or 53 A.D. the two epistles to the Thessalonians were written. Then follows another blank period till 57 or 58, when, within the space of one year, the four great epistles to the Corinthians, Galatians, and Romans were produced. Again there occurs an interval of five years till 63, when the four "prison epistles" appeared; and finally, yet another gap, until 66-68 A.D., when he sent the pastoral letters to Timothy and Titus.

In the earliest group the second coming and the kingdom of Christ are in the foreground. The second group exhibits the doctrines of grace in conflict with Judaism, and also shows us in detail the difficulties Christianity had to overcome in the social ideas and customs of the Roman world. The third group is characterized by a calmer spirit, a higher reach of Christian thought, more constructive statements regarding Christ's person. In the fourth group we have chiefly instructions regarding church order, interspersed with passages of remarkable beauty and richness.

**PAUL (ST.), Early Life of. Birth and Training.**—Saul of Tarsus was the son of Hebrew parents, and belonged to the tribe of Benjamin. He was "head and shoulders" above his brethren in intellect and influence, as his namesake, the



king, had been in mere physique. He was born to the privilege of Roman citizenship, and is best known by his Roman name of Paul; and he used his birthright for his own protection when persecuted as a Christian (Acts 22, 25-29). He thought highly of Tarsus, his birthplace. Its surroundings were beautiful and favorable; it was "no mean city;" but its pagan immoralities must have helped to deepen his sense of human depravity (*cf.* Rom. 1, 26, 27). In Tarsus he was brought up as a strictly Jewish child, getting possibly some insight into pagan literature, but mainly occupied with the Hebrew Canon. At the age of thirteen, when he should become a "child of the Law," he was most likely transferred to Jerusalem, where his sister was, and

there put under the charge of Gamaliel, the son of Simeon, and grandson of the renowned Hillel. Gamaliel appears to great advantage in the Acts of the Apostles as the advocate of toleration (Acts 5, 34). He was also favorable to a more liberal education than was to be had in other schools. Still it is quite possible that a man of such influence may, notwithstanding his tolerant spirit, have had much to do with the deputations from the Pharisees which waited upon Jesus and tried to entangle Him in His talk.

As Saul cannot well have been more than ten years younger than Jesus, and may have been still at Gamaliel's feet during our Lord's public ministry, it is quite reasonable to suppose that he saw and heard Jesus in the flesh, though such



TARSUS.

(From a Photograph by Bonfils.)

a knowing of Christ after the flesh (2 Cor. 5, 16; *cf.* 1 Cor. 9, 1) cannot have ended in any saving interest in Him. On the contrary, Saul seems to have been led into deep antagonism to Christ and His cause. Indeed he came, as a "Pharisee of the Pharisees," to regard Christ as the enemy of Pharisaism, as pursuing an unpatriotic course, and as never likely to give the Hebrew race the political emancipation it desired. Though a pupil of Gamaliel, Saul did not follow his master in his tolerant courses, but, with the fiery ardor of youth, stood ready to undertake a crusade against the Christian cause.

*On the Way to Damascus.*—Accordingly, when Stephen earned the crown of martyrdom, the young Saul did not hesitate to hold the raiment of the witnesses who secured his condemnation and stoned him (Acts 7, 58). Not only so, but he obtained authority from the chief priests to hunt down the Christians, and, first at Jerusalem, and afterwards in other cities, he prosecuted his work of extermination (Acts 8, 1-3). He was essentially a man of action.

Yet we must believe he had been discovering the weakness of the legal system in which, as a Pharisee, he had been brought up. It would appear from Rom. 7, 7 that the tenth commandment in particular had borne in upon his con-

science a sense of sin which no ritual could remove. He must also have thought much upon the crucifixion of Christ and upon the significance of His resurrection—if it were indeed true, as the persecuted Christians believed, that He had risen from the dead. So we are warranted in believing that Saul may have experienced considerable heart-searching, and thought much about Christ, before he undertook the journey to Damascus which revolutionized his whole life.

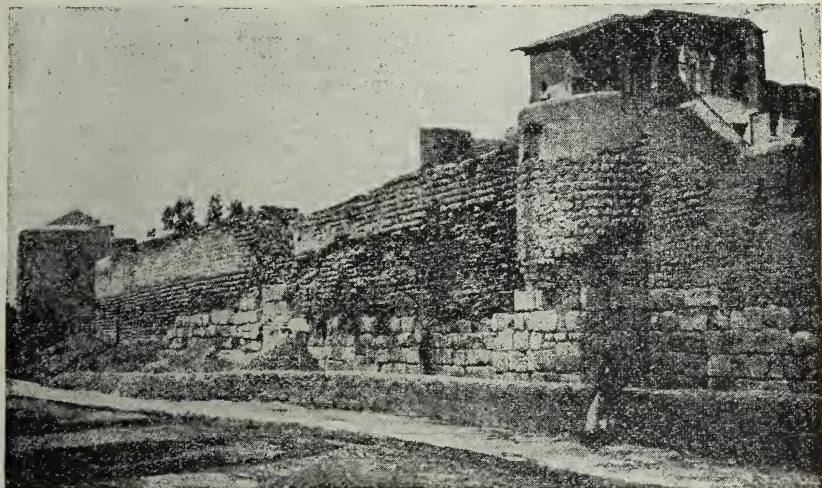
*His Conversion.*—As he approached Damascus on his mission of persecution, he was overwhelmed by a dazzling splendor such as outshone the Syrian sun, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Most probably the stricken persecutor recognizes the voice; but to make sure, he cries, "Who art thou, Lord?" and receives as answer, "I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest." Then is borne in upon his spirit the fact that Jesus, who was put to death through Pharisaic spite, is risen, and is sympathizing with His persecuted people, taking their persecution as meant for Himself. There is nothing better now for Saul to do than surrender to the risen Saviour. Henceforth Christ is Lord of his conscience, and his one concern is to know what his Lord would



have him to do. This is not all at once revealed to him. He is directed to go on to Damascus, where he will receive further light. Here his lost sight is restored, he is baptized by Ananias, and receives the gift of the Holy Ghost (Acts 9, 10-18).

He is now driven by the Spirit, as Christ had been before him, into the wilderness, and in

Arabia he spends a considerable season in meditation. Three years are spent in fellowship with his newly-found Lord and Master before he seeks any of the apostles; and these years enable him to elaborate that view of Christianity which is imperishably associated with his name, and is now usually called *Paulinism*. The young



Traditional Site of Paul's Escape.

DAMASCUS.

(Acts 9, 25.)

rabbi at Gamaliel's feet becomes, at the feet of Christ, the great teacher of the church, translating Christianity into a universal religion.

*At Jerusalem.*—From the Arabian solitude he returned "in the power of the Spirit" to Damascus, and then went to Jerusalem for a fifteen days' visit to St. Peter. Here he doubtless verified his views of Christ and His gospel, and departed for Syria and Cilicia in a delightful state of amity with the brethren (Gal. 1, 18-24). Tarsus now became his headquarters. Most likely his family had removed to Jerusalem before this time, and they probably regarded him as an apostate beyond the pale of their care and sympathy. In deciding for Christ, he conferred not with flesh and blood (Gal. 1, 16). It was not to fall back on them, therefore, that he returned to his old home. It was to break ground, as a witness for Christ, where he believed that he would be most useful. To his tent-making, moreover, which he had learned in early youth, he now betook himself for support, while testifying as he had opportunity to the presence and power of Christ.

*The Apostle of the Gentiles.*—His own idea at first was that the synagogue and his Jewish countrymen constituted the field for which he was specially fitted (Acts 22, 19-21). His Lord thought otherwise. The Gentiles were henceforward to be Saul's chief care. To this special work he had been divinely called. Asia Minor, the Ægean Archipelago, Greece, Rome, became the parish of this greatest of Christian missionaries. The travels of this Roman citizen are more important to the world now than the travels of the emperor. He remains, after Jesus Christ, his Lord and Master, the most influential of the sons of men.

#### FIRST MISSIONARY JOURNEY.

*Antioch*, the metropolis of the Greek kings of

Syria, and afterwards the residence of the Roman governors of the province of the same name, stood on the left bank of the Orontes, which a little lower down separates the range of Mount Amanus from the chain of Lebanon. Built partly on an island, partly on low ground, and partly on the rocky slopes of Mount Silpius, it was a city of singular beauty, adorned with magnificent temples, palaces, and colonnades. Its delightful climate, and the close proximity of the sanctuary of Apollo—with its fountains, its groves, and its licentious rites—attracted pleasure-seekers from all parts of the Roman Empire. But a large majority of its population was a worthless rabble of Greeks and Orientals, which passed its time in the theatres or in faction fights on the racecourse. There was also a large Jewish colony dating from the time when, under the Seleucid monarchs, and especially during the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes, Antioch was closely connected with Jewish history. How far the Antiochian Jews had been able to resist the Greek influence to which they were exposed is uncertain; but many of the Greeks appear to have become "God-fearing proselytes," or "Proselytes of the Gate."

On the dispersion that followed the martyrdom of Stephen, certain Jews of Cyprus and Cyrene, who had been brought up in Greek lands, came to Antioch, and addressed both Jews and Greek proselytes in the synagogue. Their preaching was successful. A mixed body of Jews and Greek proselytes formed a primitive congregation, which gradually increased in numbers until it attracted the attention of the church in Jerusalem. In accordance with a former precedent (Acts 8, 14), Barnabas, "a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith," was sent by the church to encourage the new congregation. After exhorting them to "cleave unto the Lord," he went to Tarsus to seek for Saul, whose sponsor he had been before the apostles at Jerusa-



lem, and whose special qualifications for work amongst the Gentiles he knew. They returned together (43 A.D.), and henceforth Antioch becomes the centre of progress and of historical interest in the church. Here the brethren were first called Christians, or "they that are connected with Christos"—a title that could not have originated with the Jews. Whether Christos were a god or a leader the Antiochians knew not, and popular fancy changed the name to *Chrēstos* ("good, useful"), a term which occurs in the form *Chrēstians* in inscriptions.

Agabus having foretold a dearth, the congregation sent Barnabas and Saul with relief to the brethren in Judea. The visit, probably that referred to in Gal. 2. 2 as due to a revelation, marks an important stage in the development of the church. The older apostles recognized the apostleship of Barnabas and Saul (Gal. 2. 9), and their special mission to "preach Him among the Gentiles." Saul was also able to confer privately with the three leading apostles; and Titus, a Greek who had accompanied him to Jerusalem, was not compelled to be circumcised.

The Antiochian delegates appear to have remained in the city during the year of famine (46 A.D.), and it was possibly during this period that the wonderful revelation described in 2 Cor. 12. 2-4 took place. They left in the early part of 47 A.D.; Saul, whilst in a trance, having been

told by the Lord to "depart; for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles" (Acts 22. 21). Soon after their return to Antioch, with John Mark as companion, there was a fuller manifestation of divine grace to the church. As the prophets and teachers—Barnabas, Simeon, surnamed Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, with Manaen, foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul—ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit commanded: "Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." The church, after holding a special service, bade them "God-speed"; and they descended the valley of the Orontes to

*Seleucia*, a strong maritime fortress, built by Seleucus Nicator, with an inner and an outer harbor, whence ships sailed to all parts of the Levant. Here, about March 47 A.D., the apostles embarked for

*Cyprus*, and sailing out past the towering peak of Mount Casius, landed on the east side of the island at Salamis, then a flourishing city, with a large Jewish population; now a solitude, overgrown with thorns and thistles. At

*Salamis*, where they probably found a small congregation of Christians (Acts 11. 19), they preached in the synagogue. They then made a missionary tour through the island, visiting the Jewish communities, and finally reached

*Paphos*. This town, built on the slopes of a



PAPHOS.

(From a Photograph by Bonfils.)

conspicuous hill which was crowned by the famous temple of Aphrodite, was the residence of the Roman proconsul Sergius Paulus. Amongst the suite of the governor was a Jew—Elymas, Bar-jesus—who was skilled in all the lore and strange powers of the Median Magi. This man represented a widespread Eastern religion, which must either destroy or be destroyed by Christianity; and when the apostles were brought before the proconsul, he withstood Saul. The conflict between the two religions—one crushing all individuality in its votaries, the other proclaiming freedom for the human mind—was short. The triumph of Christianity was

complete. Elymas was struck with blindness, and the governor believed.

Saul, like every educated Cilician and Syrian, had a native and a Greek name. He now drops his Jewish name, and adopts his Græco-Roman name, Paul. At the same time he takes the leading place, and appeals directly to the Græco-Roman world as Paul, a citizen of the Roman Empire. The power granted to Paul in his conflict with Elymas may be regarded as a token of the divine approval of this second step in the admission of the Gentiles. Setting sail from Paphos, and landing probably at Attalia, the apostles came to

*Perga*, a large town in the low-lying coast



district of the province of Pamphylia. It was famed for the worship of Artemis; and there may still be seen the remains of a large theatre, a stadium, temples, gateways, and stately colonnades. Here John Mark departed from them, and returned to Jerusalem, under circumstances that left a lasting impression on Paul's mind (Acts 15. 38); and here perhaps Paul contracted the malarial fever, which, it has been suggested, was the physical infirmity that occasioned his visit to Galatia (Gal. 4. 13), and the "thorn in the flesh" (2 Cor. 12. 7) that frequently tormented him. Leaving Perga, they crossed the range of Mount Taurus, where they were exposed to "perils of rivers, perils of robbers," and passing through the picturesque lake district to the north, reached

*Antioch in Pisidia.* This town, charmingly situated on the banks of the Anthius at an altitude of about 3,500 feet, was at once a strong fortress, a Roman colony, and the military and administrative centre of a "region"—the "Phrygian region" of Galatia. It was a centre of Greek culture amidst the untutored Phrygians and Pisidians, and the home of a large Jewish population, whose ancestors had been transplanted by one of the Seleucid kings.

On a Sabbath day, soon after their arrival, the apostles entered the synagogue; and on being invited to speak, Paul addressed the congregation with emphatic gesture. His address made a deep impression, and his hearers besought him to speak again on the following Sabbath. The synagogue was on that occasion crowded with Jews, proselytes, and Gentiles. The presence of the last roused the jealousy of the Jews, who contradicted and blasphemed when Paul preached the same gospel to all. The apostles at once turned to the Gentiles. Many believed, and the first Gentile congregation separate from the synagogue was established. The Jews, making use of the influence which religious women exercised throughout Asia Minor, and winning over the chief men of the city, excited a persecution. Paul and Barnabas were expelled by the magistrates of the city, and travelled as far as Mithra along the "Royal Road" to Lystra. They then crossed the hills to

*Iconium*, a busy trading city on the great road

from Ephesus to the east. The town was almost surrounded by gardens and orchards, and it lay well out on the great treeless plain of Asia Minor, from the surface of which the distant mountains seem to rise like islands from a summer sea. Here, as at Antioch, the preaching of the apostles in the synagogue was at first successful, and their missionary work was brought to a close by the machinations of the Jews. Paul and Barnabas, having become aware of a conspiracy to stone them, fled to Lycaonia. Their way for about eleven miles lay over the level plain, and then crossed the low ridge that separated the Phrygian from the Lycaonian "region" of Galatia, to

*Lystra.* The "very brilliant colony of Lystra," as the town is called in an inscription, was the most easterly of the fortresses constructed by Augustus to keep the wild mountaineers in order. It stood on an isolated hill in a fine valley, through which runs a river, and before it was a temple of Jupiter. From the use of the Lycaonian language (Acts 14. 11), most of the inhabitants appear to have been natives, and not Roman colonists. On one occasion when preaching in the city, Paul healed a man who had been a cripple from his birth, and the superstitious people at once cried out that the gods had come down to them. Barnabas was identified with Jupiter, and Paul with Mercury; and it was with difficulty that the apostles prevented the priests of the temple from doing sacrifice to them. Not long afterwards the fickle mob, persuaded by Jews from Iconium, stoned Paul, and dragged his body out of the city, believing him to be dead. But he recovered, and was able on the following morning to commence a journey of about twenty-seven miles, over the plain to

*Derbe*, where the gospel was preached with success. Here, having reached the limits of the Roman province, the apostles turned and revisited Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch. On their return journey they apparently refrained from preaching, and devoted themselves to the organization of the new churches, in each of which they appointed elders. Recrossing the mountains to Perga, where on this occasion they preached the gospel, they set sail from the quaint little harbor of

*Attalia*, and reached Syrian Antioch about



ATTALIA.

(From a Photograph.)

August 49 A.D. Here, after reporting to the assembled church how God "had opened a door of faith unto the Gentiles," Paul and Barnabas resumed their regular duties.

*First Council at Jerusalem.* Not long after their return a difficulty arose, in consequence of the free admission of the Gentiles to the church without compliance with the Jewish law. Peter, who was on a visit to Antioch, used to eat with the Gentiles; but when certain persons came on

a mission from James (Acts 15. 24; Gal. 2. 12), and preached that circumcision was necessary for salvation, he began to waver. Paul, and Barnabas after slight hesitation, stood firm, and championed the cause of freedom. Eventually, after much discussion, the church decided to send Paul and Barnabas, with certain others, to Jerusalem, to consult the apostles and elders on the question.

The delegates followed the great Roman road

along the Syrian coast until they turned inland to Jerusalem; and in passing through Phœnicia and Samaria, Paul caused great joy to the brethren by declaring the free acceptance of Gentile converts. On reaching Jerusalem, Paul and Barnabas were received at a general meeting of the church, at which they gave an account of their work amongst the Gentiles, and explained the cause of their mission. The Judaizing party in the church having stated its views, the whole matter was considered at a special meeting of the apostles and elders. In the council, Peter spoke strongly in favor of freedom for the new converts; and after Paul and Barnabas had addressed the council, James, as president, delivered the decision that no heavier burden should be imposed on Gentile converts than abstention from pollutions of idols, fornication, things strangled, and blood.

This decree — a compromise and concession to Jewish prejudices — was embodied in a letter to the Gentile converts in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia; and Judas Barsabas and Silas were sent to Antioch with the delegates, to confirm its terms by word of mouth. The letter was read to the assembled church, and was received with general satisfaction. Judas and Silas spent some time encouraging the brethren, after which

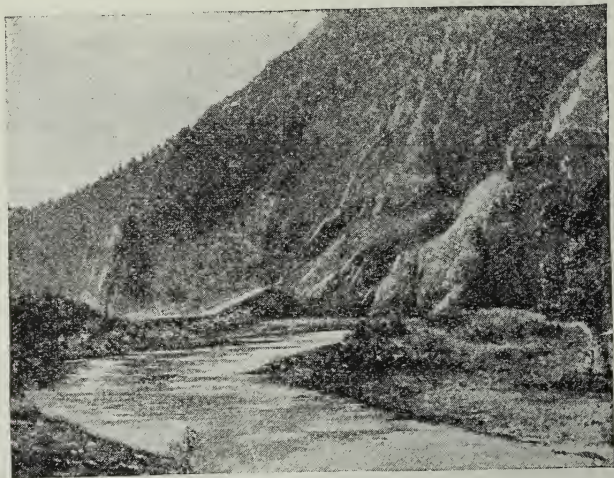
Judas returned to Jerusalem, whilst Silas abode in Antioch.

#### SECOND MISSIONARY JOURNEY.

After some days, probably in the spring of 50 A.D., Paul proposed to Barnabas that they should revisit the scene of their previous mission; but when Barnabas wished to take Mark, Paul refused, as Mark had withdrawn from them in Pamphylia. A sharp contention arose, which ended in the departure of Barnabas and Mark for Cyprus, and in Paul's taking as his associate Silas, a Jew and a Roman citizen (Acts 16. 37), whose full name (Silvanus) appears in the superscription of the Epistles to the Thessalonians.

After leaving Antioch, Paul and Silas must have crossed Mount Amanus by the pass known as the "Syrian Gates" to Alexandria *ad Issum*, and then have followed the great Roman road, that led across the battlefield of Issus and over the rich Cilician plain to Adana, and possibly Tarsus. Everywhere as they passed they confirmed the churches; but, Cilicia being part of the province of Syria and under Antioch, they did not deliver the decree.

Crossing the snow-capped range of Taurus by the pass of the "Cilician Gates," and travelling



TARSUS — CILICIAN GATES.

(From a Photograph.)

through the realm of Antiochus (which, not being Roman territory, is not named), they came to Derbe and Lystra. At the last place Paul found a disciple named Timothy, the son of a Greek and a Jewess, who was well known in Lystra and Iconium; and, having first circumcised him, to disarm Jewish prejudices, took him as a companion. Amongst the churches visited during the journey through the "Phrygian region" of Galatia (Acts 16. 6), and to which the Jerusalem decree was delivered, were no doubt those of Iconium and Pisidian Antioch. Beyond the last place they crossed the frontier into the province of Asia; but being forbidden of the Holy Spirit to preach there, they travelled north, through the "Phrygian region" of Asia, with the intention of entering the province of Bithynia. When, however, they had reached a point opposite

*Mysia*, and were attempting to enter Bithynia, the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not. They then

turned westward through Mysia, "neglecting" — i.e. not preaching in — it; and, travelling down the lovely valley of the Rhyndacus, probably passed through Artemea, the town of the goddess Artemis, on their way to

*Troas*. Alexandria Troas, prettily situated on ground that rises gently from the Ægean, was one of the most important towns of the province of Asia; and its port, bordered by quays and colonnades, of which there are still remains, was a common place of embarkation for Macedonia. Here apparently Paul, who had been led onward to the coast against his original intention, first met Luke (Acts 16. 10), the "beloved physician;" and here a man of Macedonia, perhaps Luke, appeared in a vision saying, "Come over and help us." The invitation was at once accepted; and embarking at Troas, they sailed with a fair wind past Tenedos and Imbros to

*Samothrace*, an island which rises abruptly from the sea to a height of 5,248 feet. Here, at



one of the anchorages, they passed the night, and the next day they sailed past Thasos to

*Neapolis*. The Naples of Macedonia was situated on a small promontory with a harbor on each side, and from it a paved military road crossed a ridge, whence the traveller looks down upon the rich plain that witnessed the defeat of Brutus and Cassius, and the end of the Republic of Rome. On the banks of a stream sixty-six feet wide, that runs through the plain, was

*Philippi*, a Roman colony that already claimed the dignity and title of "First" city of the district. Here, at a place of prayer by the river side, Paul preached; and Lydia, a God-fearing proselyte, who sold the purple-dyed garments of her native city, Thyatira, was converted and baptized. A few days later, Paul cast out the divining spirit from a slave-girl; and her owners, seeing their prospect of further gain gone, dragged Paul and Silas into the agora before the prætors of the city. The apostles were accused of teaching Jewish customs not lawful to the Romans; and, being condemned without investigation, were beaten by the lictors and cast into prison.

About midnight, as they prayed and sang, there was an earthquake, which shook the walls, threw open the doors, and loosed their bonds. The jailer, who was responsible for the lives of his prisoners, thinking that they had escaped, and preferring death by his own hands to disgrace and a dishonorable death, was about to commit suicide, when Paul cried out: "Do thyself no harm, for we are all here." The jailer then took Paul and Silas to his own house, and having heard the gospel, accepted it, and was baptized. In the morning the prætors, who had no power to condemn Paul to be flogged, even after trial, sent the lictors to order the jailer to release the apostles; but Paul, proclaiming himself a Roman citizen, refused to leave the prison until the prætors themselves came and besought them to depart. After staying awhile in Lydia's house, Paul and Silas, apparently leaving Luke behind them, journeyed over the plain by the Via Egnatia to

*Amphipolis*, on a bend of the river Strymon. Thence, after touching the coast, they followed the same road, and passed through Apollonia, on their way across the neck of the Chalcidic peninsula, to

*Thessalonica*, still known under the slightly

invaluable centre for the spread of the gospel (1 Thes. 1. 8). The town was governed by a board of magistrates, who, as is proved by inscriptions, bore the title politarchs; and the people were chiefly Macedonian Greeks, amongst whom women occupied a much more influential position than they did in Athens.

Paul, as usual, first addressed the congregation in the synagogue. He then preached to the Gentiles; and his missionary work lasted from about December 50 A.D. to May 51 A.D. During this period he worked day and night for his living, so as not to be chargeable to the brethren, and received supplies for his needs from the Philippians (Phil. 4. 15, 16). Paul's preaching was successful, and many of the God-fearing proselytes, the Greeks, and the leading women believed. His success roused the jealousy of the unbelieving Jews, who stirred up the uneducated rabble, and there was a serious riot. Jason (with whom Paul lodged) and others were dragged before the politarchs, and were accused of the serious crime of treason against the emperor. The politarchs were obliged to take action, and bound over the accused to keep the peace. Paul and Silas were sent away by night to

*Berea*, a pleasant town on the eastern slope of the Olympian range, with running streams in every street. Here the preaching to both Jews and Greeks was successful; but Jews from Thessalonica having stirred up the people, Paul was sent away to the sea-coast, possibly to Dium, whence the Berean brethren brought him by sea to the Piræus, and thence to Athens. Silas and Timothy were left behind, but afterwards rejoined him at

*Athens*, then a free city of the Roman province of Achaia. Though its golden period had passed, the city was still one of the great seats of learning, and must have had a peculiar interest to Paul, himself a student of the great university of Tarsus. The agora, with its painted porticoes and beautiful statuary, was the centre of the public life of the city. On every side were to be seen the temples, the statues, and the altars of the gods of Greece, and high above all rose the acropolis, crowned by the matchless temple of the virgin goddess Minerva.

Paul at first reasoned in the synagogue, and then, in Socratic fashion, discussed moral questions in the agora with any one he met. Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers, who had taken part in the discussions, brought him before the council of Areopagus in the agora. Here Paul, standing in the midst of the council, addressed the assembled people, using as his text an inscription, "TO THE UNKNOWN GOD," which he had seen on one of the altars. His address was well adapted to his audience; but when he spoke of the resurrection of the dead, he was interrupted, and went out from among them. There were few converts at Athens, and Paul appears to have left the city hurriedly for

*Corinth*, the busy metropolis of the province of Achaia, and the residence of the proconsul. It stood on a broad terrace beneath its citadel, the Acrocorinthus, a mass of rock, much larger than, but not unlike in form and abruptness, that of Dumbarton. At the edge of the lower level of the Isthmus were its harbors, Cenchrea (Acts 18. 18) and Lechæum, which made



THESSALONICA.

altered name of Salonika. The town rose up the hillside almost in the form of a triangle — its base resting on the sea, its sides flanked by ravines, and its highest point occupied by the acropolis. Situated at the head of the gulf, strongly fortified, with easy access to the interior, and a good port, it was a place of great commercial importance, and it soon became an



it "the emporium of the richest trade of the East and the West." At Corinth, Paul lodged with Aquila, a Jew from the Roman province of Pontus, who, with his wife Priscilla, had left Rome toward the end of the year 50 A.D., when the Jews were expelled by Claudius. Whilst working at his trade of tentmaking, and preaching in the synagogue and to the Greeks, he was rejoined by Silas and Timothy, who had been sent from Athens on a mission to Macedonia.

On their return, "Paul, constrained by the word," testified that Jesus is Christ; but when the Jews blasphemed, he withdrew from the synagogue to the house of Justus, a God-fearing proselyte, a Latin, and a citizen of Corinth. Crispus, a head man of the synagogue, believed. Then Paul was told in a vision to speak boldly, and he continued preaching for a year and six months, during which time he wrote the Epistles to the Thessalonians. But when Gallio was proconsul, the Jews brought him before the tribunal. The question was one that concerned only the self-administering community of the Jews, and Gallio, who shared the generous views of his brother Seneca, the famous philosopher, in regard to the various religions in the provinces, dismissed the case.

The Greeks, who always hated the Jews, took advantage of the occasion to beat Sosthenes, who had replaced Crispus as ruler of the synagogue, and probably taken a leading part in the prosecution. Of this summary justice Gallio took no notice. Some time afterwards, Paul, having in

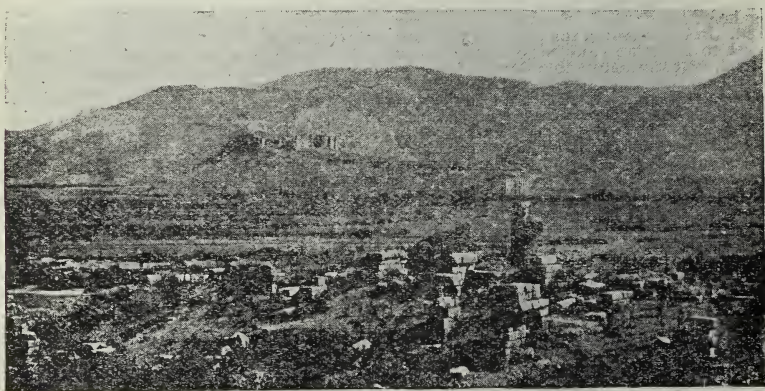
fulfilment of a vow shorn his head at Cenchrea, the eastern port of Corinth, sailed for Syria with Aquila and Priscilla, and probably Timothy. The ship called at Ephesus. Here, after making a short stay and preaching in the synagogue, Paul left his companions, and continued his voyage to Caesarea in Palestine.

No details are given of the voyage or of the land journey to Jerusalem, which were probably made to keep the Passover, which, in 53 A.D., fell on the 22nd March. After saluting the church in Jerusalem, Paul returned to Antioch, where he apparently heard of the results that had followed the preaching of the Judaizing party in Galatia, and wrote the Epistle to the Galatians.

After Paul left Ephesus, there came thither Apollos (Apollonius) an eloquent Jew of Alexandria, well read in the Scriptures, but knowing only the baptism of John. He was more fully instructed by Aquila and Priscilla; and, passing into Achaia, "watered" what Paul had "planted," proving from the Old Testament that Jesus is Christ (Acts 18. 26-28; 1 Cor. 3. 6).

### THIRD MISSIONARY JOURNEY.

After spending some time at Antioch, Paul went by land through Cilicia, and passed through the "Galatic and Phrygian regions," confirming the disciples. His route probably coincided with that of his second journey as far as Pisidian Antioch, whence he followed the higher-lying and



EPHESUS.

REV. 2. 1.

more direct road, and not the great trade route through the Lycus and Meander valleys, to

Ephesus, one of the most remarkable cities of antiquity. Most of the buildings were grouped on or near an isolated hill, Mount Mion, on the western slope of which, facing the port and the sea, was the great theatre, capable of seating 24,500 persons. On the plain, about a mile distant, was the celebrated Temple of Diana, containing a statue of the goddess (which, according to tradition, came down from Jupiter), and connected with the Magnesian Gate of the city by a "sacred way," bordered by tombs. Ephesus, as the seat of government of the rich province of Asia, was well fitted to be a centre of missionary enterprise.

Here Paul, after preaching three months in the synagogue, taught for two years in the lecture-room of Tyrannus; and it was probably during this period that churches were established at Colosse, Laodicea, Pergamos, and other places, by Timothy and others. On reaching Ephesus,

Paul found twelve men baptized only unto John's baptism. He persuaded them to accept re-baptism, and when he had laid his hands on them, the Holy Ghost came upon them.

Ephesus was the centre of all the magical practices and superstitions of Asia, and it was inevitable that Christianity should come into contact with and eventually triumph over them. God wrought special miracles by Paul. Seva's seven sons, exorcising in the name of Jesus, the evil spirit wounded two of them. Thereupon the practisers of magic, being in great fear, publicly burnt their books (the *Ephesia Grammata*), valued at fifty thousand pieces of silver. Paul was at this time intending to visit Macedonia, Achaia, Jerusalem, and then Rome, and sent Timothy and Erastus to Macedonia. But before he started himself, the opposition to the new teaching, which had become serious in 55 A.D. (1 Cor. 16. 9), culminated in a serious riot.

Many tradesmen obtained their living by supplying the Pilgrims, who came from all parts of



the world to the famous temple, with victims and dedicatory offerings, as well as with food and shelter. Demetrius, a leading man in the associated trades which made small shrines for votaries to dedicate in the temple, representing



TEMPLE OF DIANA OF THE EPHESIANS.  
(From a Roman coin.)

Artemis sitting in a niche with her lions beside her, called a meeting of the guilds, and pointed out that Paul by his teaching was endangering their business, as well as the worship of the goddess. The "tradesmen were roused—they rushed forth into the street; a general scene of confusion arose, and a common impulse carried the excited crowd into the great theatre." There, for about two hours, the ignorant crowd continued shouting their invocations of "Great Artemis." Alexander, perhaps the coppersmith who afterwards did Paul much harm (2 Tim. 4. 14), was put forward to speak; but when it was known that he was a Jew, the clamor only increased.

The crowd was dismissed by the town-clerk, who was probably the most important official in the city; and his speech throws light on the relations in which the early church stood to the empire. Paul was in much danger from the mob (2 Cor. 1. 8), and received a timely warning not to go to the theatre from the Asiarchs, or high-priests of Asia, who were the heads of the imperial organization of the province in the worship of "Rome and the emperors." Their friendly attitude is a proof that the official and educated classes did not share the hostility of the crowd to the new religion. Paul appears to have resided at Ephesus from about October 53 A.D. to January 56 A.D., and in the autumn of 55 A.D. he wrote the first Epistle to the Corinthians. It is probable that Paul visited Corinth in the spring of 55 A.D. (2 Cor. 12. 14; 13. 1, 2), and wrote a letter to the Corinthians which has been lost (1 Cor. 5. 9).

Paul was obliged to leave Ephesus, and sailed along the coast to Troas, where he had to trans-ship. Here a door of preaching was opened to him; but he was disappointed in not meeting Titus (2 Cor. 2. 12, 13), and pressed onward to Macedonia. At Philippi he met Titus,

and was greatly rejoiced at his report on the state of the church in Corinth (2 Cor. 7. 4, 13). He passed the summer and autumn of 56 A.D. in Macedonia, and during that time wrote the Second Epistle to the Corinthians, and perhaps made a short excursion to Illyricum (Rom. 15. 19). In the winter he went to Hellas, the larger portion of the province of Achaia, and passed December, January, and February at Corinth, where he was joined by Luke, and wrote the Epistle to the Romans. He intended sailing from this place to Palestine, to celebrate the Passover at Jerusalem. But he altered his plans on discovering a plot to kill him, and travelled through Macedonia to Philippi. He sailed from Neapolis on the 15th April 57 A.D., and reached

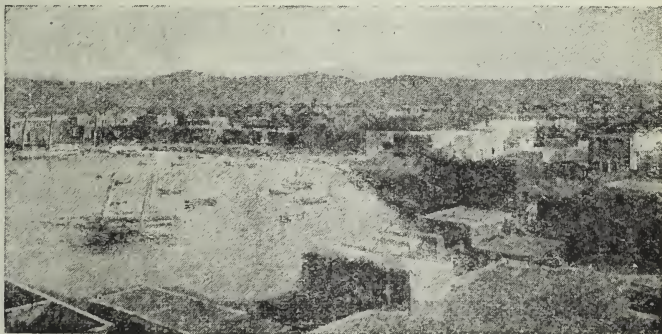
Troas five days later. Here he met the delegates who had preceded him carrying contributions for the brethren at Jerusalem. On Sunday the 24th, the brethren met for the Agape, or "Love-feast," and whilst Paul was preaching near midnight, Eutychus, overcome by sleep, fell from the third story, and was taken up dead. He was restored to life by Paul, who, after going upstairs again and breaking bread, conversed till daybreak. He then left on foot for

Assos, a picturesque town on a crag which rises abruptly from the sea, and was once crowned by a temple of Athene. Entering by the Sacred Way, and descending the steep street to the little port, Paul embarked on a ship that had brought his companions round Cape Lectum from Troas. The ship, according to custom, stopped every evening when the breeze died out. The first day they reached

Mitylene, the chief town of the "noble and pleasant island" of Lesbos; and the next they crossed the mouth of the Gulf of Smyrna to a point on the mainland opposite Chios, the richest island of the Aegean. The following morning they ran across to Samos, and, after passing the night under the lee of the promontory of Trogylium, reached

Miletus, which had not then quite lost its ancient prosperity. Here he summoned the Ephesian elders to meet him, and in a pathetic address bade them farewell: "Ye all shall see my face no more." From Miletus they ran across to Cos; they then sailed past Cnidos to Rhodes, and the following day reached Patara, where, according to the A.V., they trans-shipped. There is, however, reason to suppose that they continued to sail along the coast as far as

Myra, the great port for the direct cross-sea



TYRE.

Mark 7. 24.

traffic. There they struck across the open sea, with a steady westerly breeze, and passing south of Cyprus, reached

Tyre, the famous fortified seaport of the Phœnicians. Here the ship stopped seven days to



unload, and Paul was warned by the brethren, through the Spirit, not to go to Jerusalem. After a kindly farewell, kneeling down in prayer on the shore, they continued the voyage to

Ptolemais, which under the name of Acre was afterwards to become famous in history. Here they landed, and the next day went on to *Cæsarea*, the magnificent city built by Herod



CÆSAREA, by permission of the Palestine Exploration Fund Committee. (From a Photograph.)

the Great on the site of Strato's Tower. It was on the coast of Palestine, between Carmel and Jaffa, and had a fine artificial harbor, of which the outline is still visible. Here Paul and his companions stayed in the house of Philip the evangelist, whose daughters prophesied; and here Agabus, binding his feet and hands with Paul's girdle, foretold that the Jews would so bind its owner, and deliver him to the Gentiles. Resisting the persuasion of the brethren, Paul, "ready not to be bound only, but to die for the name of the Lord Jesus," went up to *Jerusalem*, travelling no doubt by the usual road through Antipatris. He and the delegates were welcomed on their arrival by the brethren, and on the following day they were formally received by James and the elders. Paul gave a detailed account of his missionary labors since he had last visited Jerusalem. Most of those present were well pleased with his address; but the Judaizing party were strong, and they advised Paul to take charge of four Jewish Christians who were under a vow, purify himself with them in the Temple, and pay their expenses. The next day Paul went with the Nazarites into the Temple, and remained there until an offering had been made for each of them, and their long hair had been cut off and burned in the sacred fire.

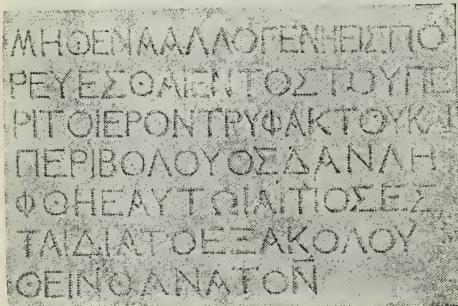
The Temple, in which the scene now lies, con-

sisted, like other temples of that age, of a *temenos*, or sacred enclosure, in which was the *naos*, or holy house, constituting, with its surrounding courts and cloisters, the *Hieron* or Temple. The sacred enclosure was buttressed by a wall, in places 170 feet high, which, even in its ruined state, is a magnificent specimen of mural masonry. The Temple was surrounded by cloisters of great magnificence, built by Herod—the one on the south being a building longer and higher than York Minster. Within the cloisters was a stone balustrade, which strangers were forbidden to pass under pain of death. To the north of the Temple, and within the *temenos* wall, was the Castle of Antonia, also built by Herod, in which the Roman garrison was quartered. The castle commanded the Temple, and was connected with it by cloisters.

Certain Asiatic Jews, finding Paul in the Temple, stirred up the people against him, alleging that he had brought Greeks into the Temple (meaning Trophimus, whom they had seen with him in the city). An infuriated crowd rushed on the apostle, and dragged him outside the balustrade. The Levites at once shut the gates, and Paul would have been killed, had not Claudius Lysias, who commanded the garrison, run down from the Antonia with some officers and men, and saved him. As the soldiers were conducting him to the castle, he explained to Lysias in Greek that he was a Jew of Tarsus, and not the Egyptian leader of the Sicarii (murderers). He asked for and obtained leave to address the people; and, standing on the steps that led up to the castle, secured silence by speaking in Hebrew. The crowd listened attentively until he spoke of his mission to the Gentiles, when frantic shouts arose, and his hearers in their rage threw off their garments and cast dust into the air.

Lysias now ordered Paul to be brought into the castle and examined by torture; but when he heard that the apostle was a Roman citizen, he countermanded the examination. The next day Lysias, having called a meeting of the Sanhedrin, brought Paul down to the Council House, near one of the approaches to the Temple, and set him before them. Paul adroitly enlisted the sympathies of those of his judges who were Pharisees by crying out: "I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees; touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."

A dissension at once arose between the



NOTICE FORBIDDING STRANGERS TO ENTER THE PRECINCTS OF THE TEMPLE. (From a Photograph.)

Found built into the wall of a Moslem cemetery.

The inscription in Greek is as follows:—"No stranger is to enter within the balustrade round the Temple and inclosure. Whoever is caught will be responsible to himself for his death, which will ensue."



Pharisees and the Sadducees in the council, and the uproar became so great that Lysias sent soldiers down to bring Paul up again to the Antonia. The following day, Paul's nephew having disclosed a conspiracy of the Jews to murder his uncle, Lysias sent his prisoner, with an explanatory letter, to Felix, the procurator of Judæa, who resided at Cæsarea. A strong escort of horse and foot took Paul by night along the Roman road through Gophna to Antipatris, near the point where the road leaves the hills. Thence the infantry returned to Jerusalem, whilst the horsemen pushed rapidly across the maritime plain to

*Cæsarea.* Felix, hearing that Paul was a Cilician, ordered him to be kept in Herod's prætorium. Five days later Ananias arrived with some members of the Sanhedrin, and an advocate, who from his name, Tertullus, was a Roman citizen, practising in the provincial law courts. At the trial before Felix, Tertullus brought forward the charges in a set speech, and accused Paul of being a ringleader of the Nazarenes and a profaner of the Temple. Paul made a courteous reply, refuting Tertullus step by step, and was remanded by the governor, who, from his long residence in Palestine, must have had some knowledge of the Christian religion. Paul was placed in charge of a centurion, and his friends were allowed to visit him.

Some few days later, Felix, who, according to Tacitus, "exercised the authority of a king with the disposition of a slave, with all cruelty and lust," and his wife Drusilla, sister of Herod Agrippa II. (who had left her first husband, Aziz, king of Emesa), sent for Paul. But when the apostle "reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come," the Roman libertine was terrified, and dismissed him abruptly. Felix afterwards often sent for Paul, hoping to obtain a bribe for his release; but failing in this, kept him in prison for two years, until his successor, Porcius Festus, arrived.

The new governor, on reaching Jerusalem, was asked to send Paul to the city for trial, the Jews intending to kill him on his way. But Festus decided to hold an inquiry at Cæsarea, and as a result Paul claimed his right as a Roman citizen to be tried by the supreme tribunal of the emperor at Rome. When after some days Herod Agrippa II., king of Chalcis, with his sister Bernice, arrived at Cæsarea, Festus consulted him with regard to Paul, and, Agrippa having expressed a wish to hear the apostle, fixed an interview for the next day. Agrippa and Bernice having entered the audience-chamber with great pomp, Paul was brought in, and gave a narrative of his conversion, and alluded to the prophets, Moses, and the doctrine of the resurrection. In the midst of his discourse he was interrupted by Festus with an ironical remark; but he appealed to Agrippa, who replied, "With but little per-

suasion thou wouldst fain make me a Christian."

After retiring and discussing the case, Agrippa and Festus came to the conclusion that Paul might have been released if he had not appealed unto Cæsar. But the appeal had been made; and at the first opportunity Paul was sent with other prisoners to Rome, in charge of a centurion of the Augustan cohort, or "Officer-Courier Corps." He was accompanied by Luke and Aristarchus, who, in order to obtain permission, probably passed as his slaves; and he was treated as a man of distinction and a Roman citizen.

*The Voyage.*—They embarked in an Adramytian ship engaged in the coasting trade, and after touching at Sidon, where Paul was allowed to visit his friends, they sailed under the lee of Cyprus, and crossed to Myra. Here they transhipped into one of the large ships that carried corn from Alexandria to Rome. After sailing slowly along the coast for many days, on account of light, baffling winds, they came opposite Cnidus, and not being able to hold on the usual course to the south point of the Morea, as the wind was blowing from the west or north-west, they ran for Crete. After rounding Cape Salmone, the eastern point of the island, they worked their way with difficulty along the south coast to

*Fair Havens*, a roadstead, not far from Lasea, which still retains its ancient name. At this place, the nearest shelter east of Cape Matala, they remained until the Fast of Expiation (which in 59 A.D. fell on the 5th October) had passed. The dangerous season for navigation had now commenced, and it became a question whether they should winter at Fair Havens or seek a better harbor. Paul strongly advised them to remain; but the centurion was guided by the sailing-master and the captain of the ship, and selected Phenice. When a light southerly breeze sprang up, they set sail; but the ship had barely rounded Cape Matala when it was caught in a typhonic wind, called Euroclydon (Acts 27. 14), which struck down from the Cretan mountains that towered above them to a height of 7,000 feet.

The ship was obliged to run before the wind (ENE.); and when she came into smoother water, under the lee of Claudia, the crew with difficulty hoisted in the boat, and passed ropes round the ship's frame to hold her straining timbers together. At the same time, fearing lest they should be driven into the Syrtis, or "Great Quicksands," they brought the ship's head as near as possible to the wind, and lay-to under sufficient canvas to keep her steady. In this condition the ship drifted through

*Adria*, the sea that lies between Malta, Italy, Greece, and Crete. On the first day the freight was thrown overboard, and on the second the crew and passengers joined in throwing the spare gear into the sea. Then followed days of



ST. PAUL'S BAY, MALTA.

anxiety, during which all hope of being saved was abandoned; but they were sustained by the cheering courage of Paul, who had been promised in a vision that all should be saved.

On the fourteenth night, after drifting about 476 miles, the seamen, hearing probably the breakers on a low rocky point of Malta called *Kāra*, suspected they were nearing land. They sounded, and finding the water shoaling, let go four anchors by the stern. Day was anxiously awaited, and when it broke they lightened the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea. They then ran her aground at a spot which has been reasonably identified with a neck of land projecting towards the island of Salomonetta, which shelters St. Paul's Bay on the north-west.

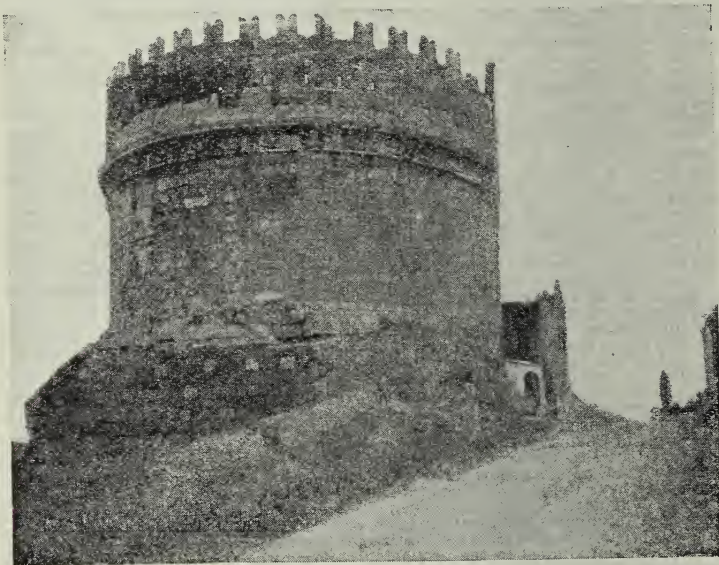
*Malta.* All escaped safe to land, and were treated with great kindness by the "barbarians"—i.e. by the people of non-Greek birth—who lived on the island. Paul, whilst laying a bundle of sticks on the fire, was bitten by a viper, but was unhurt, and was therefore taken by the

people to be a god. He rewarded Publius the chief man's hospitality by healing his father of a fever, and cured all who had diseases. In February 60 A.D., after three months' stay, they sailed for Rome in a ship called *The Twin Brothers*—i.e. the Castor and Pollux. The ship put into the lovely land-locked harbour of

*Syracuse*, and here they remained three days. Possibly Paul landed and preached, for tradition regards him as the founder of the Sicilian church. They then beat up to Rhegium, and, waiting one day for a south wind to carry them through the straits, ran before the wind to

*Puteoli*, on the northern shore of the bay of Naples. This place was an important trading city of the time, with a great harbour, extensive docks, and a long mole, of which there are still remains. Christianity had already established itself at this busy port, and Paul remained seven days with the brethren. They then travelled along the

*Appian Way*, the "queen of roads," to the



APPIAN WAY, WITH TOMB OF Q. METELLA.

(From a Photograph.)

capital, and crossing (Acts 28, 14) the boundary of the territory of Rome (*ager Romanus*), reached the market of

*Appiis (Appii Forum)*. There, and at The Three Taverns further on, Paul was encouraged by meeting brethren who had come to welcome him from

*Rome*. The party entered the city by the Porta Capena, and the centurion at once handed his prisoners over to the stratopedarch, or "chief of the camp" of soldiers from abroad, who were encamped on the Coelian Hill. Paul was treated with great leniency, and was allowed to live in his own hired house, his wrist fastened by a light chain to that of the soldier who guarded him. Here he remained for two years, "preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness;" and here, probably in the early part of 61 A.D., he wrote the Epistles to Philemon, the Colossians, and the Ephesians.

Towards the close of 61 A.D. he was tried, and

there was some prospect of acquittal when he wrote to the Philippians (2, 24). Before Paul reached Rome, some of Caesar's household had been converted; and it is supposed by Lightfoot that some of the slaves of Aristobulus (son of Herod the Great) and of Narcissus (Claudius' favorite freedman) had passed into the imperial household, and were saluted by the apostle as Christians (Rom. 16, 10, 11).

During the early part of Nero's reign, Seneca, his old tutor, exercised great influence, and the liberal policy of the empire with regard to religion was probably largely due to his broad views. This policy possibly had some influence on the trial which ended in the acquittal of Paul. He was found innocent in the eyes of the Roman imperial law, and his acquittal was equivalent to a formal decision by the supreme court of the empire that it was permissible to preach Christianity.

After his liberation, Paul probably travelled through Macedonia to Philippi (Phil. 2, 24), and



thence *via* Troas to Ephesus, from which place he may have visited the churches at Colosse, Laodicea, Pergamum, etc. (Philem. 22). Possibly he may then have gone to Spain, and after his return have visited Macedonia (1 Tim. 1. 3), whence he wrote the First Epistle to Timothy, to whom he had committed the care of the Ephesian church. Shortly afterwards he returned to Ephesus, and went to Crete (Tit. 1. 5) with Titus, whom he left in charge of the Cretan church. Return-

ing again to Ephesus, he wrote the Epistle to Titus, expressing his intention to winter at *Nicopolis* (Tit. 3. 12). On leaving Ephesus he went to Miletus, where Trophimus became too ill to proceed; and thence to Corinth, where Erastus remained (2 Tim. 4. 20). He may possibly have passed the winter at Nicopolis—a town founded by Augustus in memory of the victory of Actium—and have been there arrested, probably in 66 A.D., and again sent to



THE ROMAN FORUM.

(From a Photograph.)

The site of the Mamertine prison in which Paul was probably imprisoned is under the church on the extreme right of the picture.

*Rome.* The second trial followed, with all its gloomy surroundings. After the disgrace of Seneca, the spirit which animated the administration changed. Paul's confinement was more rigorous: he was treated as a malefactor (2 Tim. 2. 9); his friends could visit him with difficulty (2 Tim. 1. 16); and at his first hearing "no man stood by" him, "but all forsook" him. Nevertheless he spoke with his usual boldness, and for the moment "was delivered out of the lion's mouth."

It has been plausibly conjectured that the first charge against which he successfully defended himself was complicity with the incendiaries who burned Rome in 64 A.D.; and the defection of his friends may have been due to the dismay caused by the barbarous persecution of the Christians that followed the conflagration. Paul was remanded to prison; but he has no hope of acquittal, and looks forward with calmness to the end. "I am already being offered, and the time of my departure is come."

When he wrote his last pathetic Epistle to Timothy, Luke was the only one of his companions who remained with him. He did not expect the final sentence to be passed until the following winter (2 Tim. 4. 21); but we do not know whether Timothy was able to join him before his death, or what was the date of his martyrdom. According to tradition, he suffered in the reign of Nero, possibly in 68 A.D., and was beheaded with the sword, "without the gate," on the road to Ostia, not far from the church which bears his name.

**PEARLS** [pěarsls], found in the pearl-oyster in the Red Sea and Indian Ocean, are not mentioned in the Old Testament; for "pearls" in Job 28. 18 read "crystal" (*R.V.*). In the New Testament they are frequently referred to (Mat. 7. 6; 13. 45, etc.).

**PENTATEUCH** [pěn'tā-teŭch] (Gr. "five books"), the five books of Moses in the Old Testament. The Jews named these, from their chief contents, *Torah* ("Law"); and the Greek translators gave each book its distinctive title; hence the names in our Bible: *Genesis* ("origin," i.e. of the world and of men); *Exodus* ("departure," i.e. of the Israelites from Egypt); *Leviticus* (the book of the law of the priests); *Numbers* (from the numberings of the people related in it); *Deuteronomy* ("second Law"). The authorship of the Pentateuch has been the subject of much controversy. Moses occupies so prominent a position in the history of these books, and it is so expressly mentioned in several places that he wrote the Law at the Divine command, that as the terms *Law* and *Pentateuch* came to be synonymous, the whole of these books came to be regarded as his composition, and to deny this was regarded as tantamount to a denial of his legislative work. It is, however, important to distinguish between the position of Moses in history and the literary process through which the Law-books may have come into their present form, and, in general, not to assume on this subject more than the books themselves state or warrant. It is nowhere stated in Scripture that Moses wrote the whole of the Pentateuch. The books, indeed, in many literary features resemble the succeeding historical books, which are composed of different materials. At the same time, the unique position of Moses at the head of the people, the distinct and reiterated statements that he was a writer as well as a leader, and the unvarying association of his name with the Law, are sufficient justification for calling the Pentateuch the books of Moses.

Many modern critics class the first *six* books of the Old Testament together, calling them the Hexateuch (Gr. "six books"), and hold that the

first four books and Joshua are divisible into two main parts:—

I. A great book of law and history, including the whole framework of the Pentateuch, and the chief threads of its narrative. Such passages as Ex. 25-40; Lev. 1-16 (or 26); Num. 1-10, 28, etc., are supposed to belong to this writing, which uses the name *Elohim* for God, describes the tabernacle, the priesthood, sacrifices, and festivals, is supposed to have been written between the time of David and the Exile, and is commonly called the "Priestly Code."

II. The remaining part of the laws and narrative, consisting of several layers, mainly two, of which one is almost entirely narrative, uses the name *Jehovah*, and is therefore distinguished as the "Jehovist;" while the other uses the name *Elohim* (God), and its author is distinguished as the "Elohist." These are both supposed to belong to the period between Elijah and 800 B.C.

Within both of these main parts (I. and II.) they find another document:—

III. The "Book of the Covenant" (Ex. 20-23), including the ten commandments and the earliest laws annexed thereto, which, we are told, were written in a book by Moses. This is regarded as the original Law-book of Moses.

IV. Deuteronomy ("second Law") they consider to be a repetition of the earlier legislation with numerous additions, written, some think, long before, others shortly before, its discovery in the reign of Josiah.

Even in this view of the Pentateuch, Moses is regarded as not only the oral lawgiver of a great body of laws, but as the writer of its most important part.

**PENTECOST** [pén'tě-cōst]. [See FEASTS.]

**PERGAMOS** [pēr ga-mōs] **PERGAMMUM** (Rev. 2, 12-17), a town of Asia Minor, in the valley of the Caicus. Near the top of its acropolis hill, 1,000 feet above the valley, are the ruins of the temple of Rome and Augustus, which Ramsay identifies with the "throne of Satan" (Rev. 2, 13).

**PERIZZITES** [pēr'iz-zites] the "villagers" or agricultural population of Canaan, corresponding to the modern *fellahin*.

**PERSIANS** [pēr'shāns]. The Persians were originally a Median tribe which settled in Persia, on the eastern side of the Persian Gulf. They were Aryans, their language belonging to the eastern division of the Indo-European group. One of their chiefs, Teispes, conquered Elam in the time of the decay of the Assyrian Empire, and established himself in the district of Anzan. His descendants branched off into two lines—one line ruling in Anzan, while the other remained in Persia. Cyrus II., king of Anzan, finally united the divided power, conquered Media, Lydia, and Babylonia, and carried his arms into the far East. His son, Cambyses, added Egypt to the empire, which, however, fell to pieces after his death. It was reconquered and thoroughly organized by Darius, son of Hystaspes, whose dominions extended from India to the Danube. Scripture mentions Cyrus, who released the captive Jews (Ezra 1, 1); Darius, who confirmed the decree of Cyrus (Ezra 6, 1); and Artaxerxes (Ezra 4, 7; 7, 1).

**PESHITO** [pē-shit'ō]. The Syriac version of the Bible, otherwise called the Peshito (which means either *simple* or *vulgate*), belongs to the third century. The Old Testament part was made direct from the Hebrew, with occasional reference to the Septuagint, as early as the first century. It was very likely made in the first instance for Jewish proselytes.

There is another Syriac version made directly from the Septuagint as it stood in the Hexapla of Origen.

**PETER** [pē'ter], ST. (Gr. "rock"), surname of that Simon, son of John, and brother of Andrew, who, originally a fisherman near Capernaum, became the first apostle of Jesus. His character

vacillates between obstinate resolution and momentary cowardice, as is shown in the story of his denial of his Master. In St. Paul's letters he appears as a "pillar" of the primitive church and the "Apostle of the Circumcision" (Gal. 2, 8, 9). He was married (Mat. 8, 14; Mark 1, 30; Luke 4, 38), and was accompanied by his wife on his journeys (1 Cor. 9, 5). Papal claims of primacy for St. Peter have appealed for support to Mat. 16, 17-19; Luke 22, 32; and John 21, 15-17; but are set aside by such passages as Mat. 20, 20-28; Mark 9, 35; 10, 35-45; Luke 9, 48; 22, 26.

St. Peter is not mentioned in the Acts after the council at Jerusalem (50 A.D.), but Gal. 2, 11 refers to a subsequent visit by him to Antioch. His history after that incident has been overlaid with legends. It is impossible that he spent twenty-five years in Rome, though it is probable that his last years were passed there, and that he there suffered martyrdom. It is less probable that he and St. Paul were put to death at the same time. If "Babylon" (in 1 Pet. 5, 13) is not, as some suppose, a mystical name for Rome, Babylon was the scene of his labor at some period after the visit to Antioch.

The First Epistle of St. Peter was written either from Babylon or Rome, probably in 63 or 64 A.D. St. Mark was with him when he wrote it (5, 13).

To the Second Epistle of St. Peter two objections have been raised: (1) that ch. 2 closely resembles St. Jude. But dependence on St. Jude would not disprove that St. Peter wrote it. (2) That St. Paul's epistles are referred to (3, 15, 16). But this would not involve a date later than the apostolic age. This epistle was probably written just before the death of the apostle (1, 13-15), about the same time as 2 Timothy (66 and 68 A.D.).

**PETRA** [pē'trā], the Roman name of the Nabathæan city, close to Mount Hor, called Sela in the Old Testament. It was colonized by the Romans in 23 A.D.; but the rock-cut tombs and theatre are probably later.

**PHARAOH** [phā'raōh]. [See EGYPT.]

**PHARISEES** [phār'ī-sees] (Heb. "separatists"), the name given (like "Puritans") by their opponents to the party that arose among the Jewish scribes after the victory of the Maccabees, and devoted themselves to the most scrupulous fulfilment of the Law as expounded by the scribes. They called themselves "neighbors" (i.e. fellow-members of the true Israel; cf. Luke 10, 29, 36), distinguishing themselves not only from the non-Jewish "people of the land," but even from "the multitude" of Israel (John 7, 49; Luke 5, 30-32; 7, 39; cf. 10, 29 ff.). They were thus strictly a sect (Acts 15, 5; 26, 5), in Herod's time numbering over 6,000, affording a pattern to all thorough Jews and moulding their ideals through the synagogues (Matt. 23, 2-7). Seeking to make religion supreme in the entire life of the nation, they were confronted by the Sadducees, who excluded it from politics. But believing righteousness to be the correct performance of prescribed righteous acts (Mat. 6, 1, 2), chiefly in order to secure ritual purity, they lost sight of the real end through self-centred absorption in the traditional means, and fell (for the most part) into censoriousness and hypocrisy (Luke 12, 1). Jesus pitied their blindness, except when wilful (Luke 16, 14 ff.; John 5, 39 ff.; 8, 39-41; 12, 42 ff.), and still more the slavery of the people under the yoke of their traditions (Mat. 11, 28-30; Mark 7, 3-13). The greatness of the Pharisees was their confidence in God, and expectation from Him alone; and their weakness lay in their ignorance of His free grace, and expectation of reward as the payment of a debt. They kept alive in the nation the hopes of the Messiah and of the resurrection, but were blinded by a carnal prejudice to the fulfilment of both in Jesus Christ.

**PHILEMON** [phī-lē'mon], the receiver of the short epistle of St. Paul which bears his name, in which he is requested to receive again to his



favor his runaway slave Onesimus ("Profitable"). He lived at Colosse (Col. 4. 9), where his house was the meeting-place of the Christian community (ver. 2).

**PHILIP** [phil'ip] (Gr. "lover of horses").—(1) A son of Herod the Great by Cleopatra; was tetrarch of Batanea, Gaulonitis, Trachonitis, and Iturea, and the founder of Cæsarea Philippi. After his death his lands were united to the Roman province of Syria (Luke 3. 1). (2) A son of Herod the Great and Mariamne, whose wife Herodias became the wife of Herod Antipas (Mat. 14. 3; Mark 6. 17). (3) The apostle, born, like Andrew and Peter, at Bethsaida (Mat. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; Acts 1. 13), was early called by our Lord, and brought Nathanael to Him (John 1.

43 ff.). His little faith was manifested on the occasion of the miraculous feeding of the multitude (John 6. 5); the Greek Jews at the feast, who desired to see Jesus, applied to him (John 12. 20 ff.); he interrupted the farewell discourse of Jesus with the words, "Show us the Father, and it sufficeth us" (John 14. 8). Nothing else is known of him, except the tradition that he was a missionary in Phrygia and suffered death at Hierapolis. (4) One of the Seven (Acts 6. 5), labored as an evangelist in Samaria (8. 5), instructed and baptized the Ethiopian treasurer (8. 26 ff.), and made the seaport town of Cæsarea the centre of his work (8. 40; 21. 8).

**PHILIPPIANS** [phi-lip pi-ans], the Epistle to the, was written while St. Paul was in prison in



RUINS AT PHILIPPI.

(From a Photograph by Bonfils.)

Rome (Phil. 1. 13-17; 4. 22). Philippi was an important town of Macedonia on the great highway from East to West. Philip II. of Macedonia had named it after himself. In St. Paul's time it was a Roman "colony" (Acts 16. 12)—*i.e.* a settlement of veteran soldiers (*cf.* Acts 16. 35, 36, 38). From Philippi, where he had been at first grievously maltreated (Acts 16. 22 ff.; *cf.* Phil. 1. 30 and 1 Thes. 2. 2), he "once and again" received pecuniary aid (Phil. 4. 16). The epistle was written to acknowledge the receipt of such a gift. It is "the most epistolary of all the epistles;" in it the apostle pours out his heart to his friends, and entreats them to be "of one accord, one mind" (1. 27 to 2. 11; 4. 2, 3).

**PHILISTINES** [phi-lis'tines], the possessors of Philistia, the coast-land from Sharon to the Egyptian desert, with its five cities, Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod, Ekron, and Gath, which had belonged to Egypt up to the closing days of the Nineteenth Dynasty. Though not of the Semitic race, they adopted the Semitic language of Canaan. They came from Caphtor (Crete).

**PHENICIA** [phe-ni'ci-a], a strip of the Mediterranean coast, stretching northward from Mount Carmel for 120 miles, with an average breadth of 20 miles (Acts 21. 2). It has been called "the England of antiquity," because of its commercial greatness. Tyre and Sidon, Gebal and Arvad, were its chief cities. The Phœnicians founded many colonies, of which Carthage was the chief.

**PHYLACTERIES** [phy-lac'ter-ies] (Gr. "armulets"), in Mat. 23. 5. [See FRONTLETS.]

**PILATE** [pī'late], **PONTIUS** [pōn'ti-us], was the fifth of the seven Roman procurators who from 6 to 41 A.D. ruled Judæa; with Samaria and Idumæa. He was procurator for ten years, from 26 to 36 A.D. The Jewish historian Philo quotes a letter of Agrippa I., which calls him a man of "unbending and recklessly hard character," and charges his administration with "corruptibility, violence, robberies, ill-treatment of the people, grievances, continuous executions without even the form of a trial, endless and intolerable cruelties." He often needlessly and intentionally wounded the religious feelings of the Jews. He made the garrison of Jerusalem enter the city by night with the figures of the emperor on their standards. These images, because they were objects of worship, were an abomination to the Jewish people, who in crowds proceeded to Cæsarea and demanded their removal. Finding violent means useless, Pilate yielded. The massacre referred to in Luke 13. 1 is another proof of his cruelty. Convinced of the innocence of Jesus, he lacked the moral strength to act according to his conscience, and was constrained by his fear of the people's fanaticism (Mark 15. 15; Luke 23. 24) and of the emperor's disfavor (John 19. 12) to deliver Him to be crucified. The unrest caused among the Jews by his arbitrary and violent rule led Vitellius, the governor of Syria, to send him to Rome to give an account of his actions to the Emperor Tiberius. He did not reach Rome till 37, after the death of Tiberius. According to

the historian Eusebius, Pilate died by his own hand.

**PINE** [pīnē] **TREE** occurs twice in Isaiah (41. 19; 60. 13) as the translation of *tidhar*. It is associated with the fir and the box. The revisers suggest "plane," and this is probably what is meant.

#### POETRY [pō'ēt-rŷ] OF THE BIBLE.

I. Its *form*.—The most characteristic mark is the parallelism of the members of the several verses—i.e. while the lines are usually similar in length and structure, there is nearly always a formal *unity of thought* between them. Thus the verses of Lamech (Gen. 4. 23, 24) mark themselves off plainly from the prose narrative preceding.

Parallelism is of various kinds, which are, however, frequently interchanged. They are distinguished as—

1. **SYNONYMOUS** (as in Ps. 21. 1, 2; Job 8. 5), where the parallel lines express ideas exactly the same or nearly similar.

2. **PROGRESSIVE** (as in Ps. 23. 1; Prov. 29. 22), where the succeeding line or lines develop the thought of the first.

3. **ANTITHETIC** (as in Ps. 1. 6; Prov. 1. 7), where the thought first stated is illustrated by its antithesis.

4. **SYNTHETIC OR CONSTRUCTIVE** as in Ps. 25. 12; Prov. 25. 4), where an entirely new idea is introduced in the second or following lines.

5. **CLIMACTIC** (as in Ps. 121. 3, 4; 29. 8)—a modification of No. 2—where characteristic words are repeated in a second or third line, so as to complete or supplement the sense.

6. **COMPARATIVE** (as in Ps. 42. 1; Prov. 15. 16, and many other proverbs), where the form is intermediate between Nos. 1 and 3, or Nos. 1 and 2.

While the parallel verses constitute, as a rule, the only stanza or strophe, there are examples of groups of verses in the same poem, each ending with a refrain. A perfect specimen is Ps. 42 and 43, which are one poem. Similar, though not so perfect, is Ps. 107. Ps. 119 is symmetrically divided into 22 parts of 8 verses each, all the verses of each group beginning with the same letter in the Hebrew. There are several other alphabetic or acrostic psalms, mostly late.

The individual verses are usually *distichs*. Tristichs are not uncommon in the Psalms (e.g. Ps. 22. 23, 24, 26, 29; 24. 4, 7 ff.), and in Job (e.g. ch. 21. 17, 33; 24. 5, 12, 18). Tetrastichs are rare, but Ps. 37 has them almost throughout. Pentastichs are also found in Ps. 37. 7, 8; 25. 26.

The above examples are taken from the strictly poetical parts of the Old Testament. In the prophetic literature, which is largely poetical also, there is much more freedom and variety, and all the principal forms of parallelism may be found within the compass of a few verses, as in Isa. 25. 1-9. Nor is there any practical limit to the number of stichs in a single verse in the poetry of the prophets.

The New Testament also contains poetry of the Hebrew type, e.g. Mat. 8. 20. Mat. 25. 34-36 is influenced by the old poetic style.

II. Its *matter*.—1. The poetry of the Bible has throughout the stamp of *religion*—the religion of Jehovah. 2. It is *simple* and *lucid*. 3. It is *universal*. Its themes are of world-wide significance, and its intuitions are the voice of the universal human consciousness witnessing to the truth of God.

It embraces—1. **LYRICAL POETRY**, extending over at least a thousand years, and including, besides the Psalms, such lyrical poems as the blessing of Jacob (Gen. 49), Miriam's song (Ex. 15), the songs of Moses (Deut. 32, 33), the song of Deborah (Judg. 5), the "Song of the Bow" (2 Sam. 1), and the hymn of Hezekiah (Isa. 38).

2. **DIDACTIC POETRY**: either *gnomic* (consisting of maxims), as in the greater part of the book of Proverbs, or *reflective*, as in ch. 1 to 9

and 31 of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and many Psalms, e.g. Ps. 14, 37, 49, 50, 78, 104-106, 139.

3. **SEMI-DRAMATIC POETRY**: the book of Job and the Song of Songs.

4. **ELEGIAC POETRY**: Lamentations, and several elegies in the prophetic writings.

**POMEGRANATE** [pōmē'grān-āte], a favorite fruit of Egypt (Num. 20. 5) and Palestine (Deut. 8. 8). It was imitated in ornaments on the high priest's robe (Ex. 28. 33, 34), and in Solomon's Temple (1 Kings 7. 18).

**PRIESTS** [priests] were ministers at the altar, descendants of Aaron, to whose family the priestly office was restricted by the Levitical legislation. In later times they traced their descent from the priestly family of Zadok, the contemporary of David. The priest was subject to special laws (Lev. 10. 8 ff.). His duties were mainly three: to minister at the Sanctuary, to teach the people, and to communicate the divine will. His dress, of white linen, consisted of (1) short breeches; (2) a coat without seam, reaching to the ankles; (3) a girdle; (4) a cap shaped like a cup. The priests were divided by David into twenty-four courses, each course usually officiating for a week at a time. The "second priest" of 2 Kings 25. 18 was probably the same as the "ruler of the house of God" (2 Chr. 31. 13; Neh. 11. 11) and the "captain of the temple" (Acts 4. 1; 5. 24). As teachers of the people the priests were superseded, first by the prophets, afterwards by the scribes. The "chief priests" of the New Testament were the acting high-priest, former high-priests still living, and members of these privileged families.

The **HIGH-PRIEST** was the spiritual chief of the nation. The head of the house of Aaron held this office. He was subject to special laws (Lev. 21). His special duties were to oversee the Sanctuary, its service, and its treasures; to perform the service of the day of atonement (*q.v.*), when he was required to enter the Holy of Holies; and to consult God by Urim and Thummim (*q.v.*). It was after the Exile, and when Israel was under foreign domination, that the high-priest became also the political representative of the nation. His official garments, besides those common to the priests, were: 1. The *ephod*, or shoulder-dress of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine linen, interwoven with gold thread; 2. The *breastplate*, of the same material, which had, outside, twelve precious stones set in gold in four rows, each bearing the name of a tribe of Israel, and, inside, in a pocket, the Urim and Thummim; 3. The sleeveless *robe of the ephod*, of dark blue, with a fringe of pomegranates and bells; 4. The *mitre*, a turban, with a gold plate inscribed "Holy to Jehovah" (see Ex. 38; 39; Lev. 16).

**PROPHETS** [prōph'ets]. The books which, in the Hebrew Bible, immediately follow the Pentateuch, are the books of Joshua, Judges, Samuel, and Kings, which give a connected history of the nation from the death of Moses to the Babylonian Captivity, and all the books which we call prophetic, with the exception of Daniel. [See **OLD TESTAMENT CANON**.]

The "former prophets" are so called simply from their position.

Among the latter prophets, the "Twelve," which are now usually termed minor prophets, have always gone together and been reckoned as one book, owing to their limited compass, which admitted of their being written on one roll.

The title "Prophets" is given to this whole addition, the historical books being written in a prophetic spirit, and presumably by prophetic men; but we have no precise notice of the circumstances under which the addition was made. It must have been after the time of Malachi. The earliest available notices on the subject



speak of the Law and the Prophets together, or give clear indication that the prophetic books were then in the Canon. Thus Jesus Sirach (somewhere about 200 B.C.) speaks of the "twelve prophets" (usually called the minor prophets) in such a way as to leave no doubt that these twelve writings were then, as now, classed together; and his grandson (about 132 B.C.) speaks of his grandfather being familiar with "the Law and the Prophets, and the other books which follow them." After a time, though it is impossible to fix a date for the beginning of the practice, it was customary to read parts of the prophetic Scriptures in the stated worship, a section being assigned to accompany the lesson of the Law for the day.

It is not possible to fix the time when the last addition was made to Scripture, and the Canon closed. After the Law and the Prophets there remained a considerable number of books, some of which are certainly earlier in date than some of the books that had been included. It is most probable that some of the Psalms at least had been in use in the public worship from the time of the return from Babylon; and parts, at all events, of the books of Ezra and Nehemiah come from the hands of the men whose names they bear.

The three books, Psalms, Proverbs, and Job, are taken together and provided with a special system of accentual marks for cantillation. It is misleading to speak of them as the poetical books, for some of the other books, *e.g.* the Song of Songs and Lamentations, have an equal claim to the title, and many portions of the prophetic books are in the form of poetry.

Daniel, though a prophetic, or rather apocalyptic book, is not put along with the other prophets; the most probable explanation being that it did not exist, at least in its present form, when the other prophetic books were included in the Old Testament Canon.

**PROSELYTES** [prós'ē-lytes] (Gr. "new-comers," "adherents"), Gentile converts to Judaism, were of two classes or degrees: (1) those who, to all intents and purposes, became Jews by the three rites of circumcision, baptism, and sacrifice—the "proselytes" of Mat. 23. 15, Acts 2. 10; (2) the "devout" or "God-fearing" persons who renounced idolatry, attended the synagogue, kept the Sabbath and avoided gross forms of pollution (Acts 17. 4; *cf.* 15. 20, 21).

**PROVERBS** [prōv'ērbs], the Book of, consisting of:—

I. A preface, stating its object (1. 1-7);  
II. Discourses in praise of Wisdom (1. 8—9. 18, in ch. 8 Wisdom herself being speaker);

III. "Proverbs of Solomon," 374 in number (ch. 10. 1—22. 16);

IV. "Words of the Wise" (22. 17—24. 22), and "Sayings of the Wise" (24. 23-34);

V. Further "Proverbs of Solomon" (25—29);  
VI. Two small pieces closely connected (30 and 31. 1-9);

VII. An acrostic poem on the "virtuous," *i.e.* the good or capable wife (31. 10-31).

The Book of Proverbs belongs to the department of Hebrew literature called the Wisdom, which includes also Job, Ecclesiastes, and such psalms as 37, 49, and 73. Hebrew wisdom differed from the philosophy of other peoples in the point from which it set out. The Hebrew thinker's task was not to discover a God whom he did not know, but to recognize in all things God whom he knew. Hence the Wisdom became greatly a doctrine of providence—a justification of the ways of God to man.

The fundamental idea of the Wisdom is that the world is a moral constitution. Under all its phenomena, and within all human history, there is a living God fulfilling Himself, His thoughts, and His will (20. 29; 16. 31; 10. 27).

The various ranks of society, which are the

ordinance of God, the wise man observes with reverent feeling (14. 31; 10. 17). He inculcates humility before God, gentleness and consideration towards men, gravity of deportment, thoughtful reflection, and slowness to speak (22. 4; 20. 9; 15. 1; 11. 2, 10, 12, 18; see also 14. 17; 16. 32; 15. 28; 15. 2, 10, 14).

To the wise man the mind and thought of God are reflected in all things, especially in the social order and moral life of man. In ch. 1-9, and particularly in ch. 8, this general world-conception, especially on its moral side, is personified as a being, called Wisdom herself. Then this Divine conception, Wisdom, is conceived as projected out of the mind of God, and having existence beside God (8. 24 ff.). And finally this Wisdom was God's artificer in the creation of all things. This profound idea was taken up among the other Messianic thoughts of Israel, and was afterwards seen realized in the Son of God (*cf.* John 1. 1-3; Col. 1. 17).

**PSALMS** [psālmz], the Book of (Heb. "Book of Praises"), stands first among the "Writings" of the Old Testament (*cf.* Luke 24. 44, where "the Psalms" stand for "the Writings"). See Hagiographa.

The Hebrew Psalter is divided into five books, ending with Ps. 41. 72, 89, 106, 150 respectively. Each book ends with a doxology.

Many of the Psalms have ancient titles. These are:—

I. *Titles indicating Character.*—"Psalm" is prefixed to fifty-seven; "Song," to thirty; "Maschil" (perhaps = skilful psalm), to thirteen; "Michtam," to six; "A Prayer," to five (17, 86, 90, 102, 142); "A Praise," to Ps. 145 only; and "Shiggaion" (perhaps = dithyrambic; *cf.* Shigionoth, Hab. 3. 1), to Ps. 7.

II. *Titles giving Musical Directions.*—1. "To" or "For the chief Musician," prefixed to fifty-five psalms, most of which bear the name of David.

2. Many refer to *Musical Instruments*:—

(a) "On Neginoth" (4, 6, 54, 55, 67, 76), on stringed instruments; (b) "Upon Neginah" (Ps. 61), on a stringed instrument; (c) "Upon Nehiloth" (Ps. 5), on wind instruments, probably flutes; (d) "Upon Alamoth" (Ps. 46), probably, in the manner of maidens; soprano; (e) "Upon Sheminith;" *R.V.*, "set to the Sheminith," or the eighth, *i.e.* an octave lower (Ps. 6, 12), probably tenor or bass (*cf.* 1 Chr. 15. 19-21); (f) "Upon Gittith" (Ps. 8, 81, 84); *R.V.*, "set to the Gittith" (= of Gath), may refer either to the instrument or the melody; (g) "To Jeduthun;" *R.V.*, "after the manner of Jeduthun" (Ps. 62, 77), David's chief musician.

*Selah* probably indicates a louder accompaniment, or an instrumental interlude.

3. Others appear to be taken from *Names of Tunes* or from the *first Words of Songs*:—

Ps. 9 set to Muth-labben; Ps. 22 to "The hind of the morning;" Ps. 45, 69 to "Lilies;" Ps. 60 to "The lily of testimony;" Ps. 80 to "Lilies, a testimony;" Ps. 56 to "The silent dove of them afar," or "The dove of the far terebinths;" Ps. 57, 58, 59, 75 to "Destroy not;" Ps. 53 to Mahalath (unknown); Ps. 88 to Mahalath Leannoth (unknown).

III. *Titles of Liturgical Use.*—In the second Temple each day of the week had its own psalms sung at morning and evening sacrifice.

Ps. 92 is "a Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day."

The LXX. gives Ps. 24 for the first day, Ps. 48 for the second, Ps. 94 for the fourth, Ps. 93 for the sixth; while the Talmud gives Ps. 82 for the third day, and the LXX. Ps. 81 for the fifth.

Ps. 38 and Ps. 70 have the title "to bring to remembrance;" Ps. 100, "a psalm of thanksgiving;" Ps. 30, "a song at the dedication of the house" (probably for the Feast of Dedication); Ps. 60, "to teach" (*cf.* Deut. 31. 19 and 2 Sam. 1.

18), to be learned by heart and recited; Ps. 120-134 (fifteen), "a song of degrees," "a song of the ascents," probably sung by pilgrims going up to Jerusalem (*cf.* 1 Sam. 1-3; Ps. 122. 4; also Isa. 30. 29; Ps. 42. 4).

IV. *Titles of Authorship*:—

(a) Ps. 90, "Moses;" (b) Seventy-three psalms, "David;" (c) Two (72, 127), "Solomon;" (d) Twelve (50, 73-83), "Asaph;" (e) Eleven (42 with 43, 44-49, 84, 85, 87, 88) "Sons of Korah;" (f) One each (88 and 89) to the sages Heman and Ethan the Ezrahites. But 88 is also connected with the sons of Korah.

V. *Titles of Occasion*.—Thirteen "Psalms of David":—

Ps. 7, 34, 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 142, are referred to the persecution by Saul; Ps. 18 to David's deliverance and victory; Ps. 60 to the war with Edom; Ps. 51 to David's fall; Ps. 3 and 63 to his flight from Absalom.

The *liturgical* titles probably represent the usage of the second Temple. Those that are *musical* probably date from before the Exile. The titles of *authorship* probably rest on an old tradition. They may have been taken from separate collections of psalms, which were probably called (like our full Psalter) after the name of the principal writer.

THE AUTHORSHIP AND DATE OF THE PSALMS. "Songs of Zion" existed before the Exile (Ps. 137. 3, 4). David was a poet (1 Sam. 16. 18; 18. 10; 2 Sam. 1. 17; 3. 33; 6. 5, 15; 22. 1; 23. 1; Amos 6. 5); and history makes him the founder of the services of the sanctuary (2 Chr. 29. 30). His poetry and his character in the historical books support the tradition that he was the father of Hebrew Psalmody, though many scholars now maintain that a number of the psalms that bear his name are of later date. "Ewald acknowledges only eleven entire psalms and some fragments as Davidic, Hitzig fourteen, and Delitzsch forty-four. All of these agree as to the Davidic authorship of Ps. 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 18, 19. 1-7, and two out of three as to that of Ps. 9, 10, 12, 13, 15-18, 19, 8-14, 24, 29, 32, 101" (Cheyne).

Some critics refer many of the later psalms to the Maccabean period; but Westcott points out that "they do not contain the slightest trace of those internal divisions of the people which were the most marked features of the Maccabean struggle."

CLASSIFICATION OF THE PSALMS ACCORDING TO THEIR SUBJECTS.

I. *Prayers*.—1. For pardon of sin—Ps. 6, 25, 32, 38, 51, 130, 143.

2. Under deep affliction—Ps. 6, 7, 10, 13, 17, 22, 31, 35, 39, 41-43, 54-57, 53, 64, 69-71, 77, 86, 88, 94, 102, 109, 120, 140-143.

3. Of the church under persecution—Ps. 44, 60, 74, 79, 80, 83, 89, 94, 102, 123, 137.

4. Relative to public worship—Ps. 26, 27, 42, 43, 63, 65, 84, 92, 95-100, 118, 122, 132, 144-150.

5. Expressing trust in God—Ps. 3-5, 11, 12, 16, 20, 23, 27, 28, 31, 42, 43, 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 61-64, 71, 77, 86, 108, 115, 118, 121, 125, 131, 138, 141.

6. Declaring the psalmist's integrity—Ps. 7, 17, 26, 25, 101, 119.

II. *Thanksgivings*.—1. For mercies shown to the psalmist—Ps. 9, 18, 30, 32, 34, 40, 61-63, 75, 103, 108, 116, 118, 138, 144.

2. To the church—Ps. 33, 46, 47, 65, 66, 68, 75, 76, 81, 85, 87, 95, 98, 105-107, 124, 126, 129, 134-136, 149.

III. *Psalms of Praise*.—1. Declaring God's goodness and mercy—Ps. 3, 4, 9, 16, 18, 30-34, 36, 40, 46, 65-68, 84, 85, 91, 99, 100, 103, 107, 111, 113, 116, 121, 126, 145, 146.

2. God's power, majesty, and glory—Ps. 2, 3, 8, 18, 19, 24, 29, 33, 45-48, 50, 65-68, 76, 77, 89, 91-100, 104-108, 110, 111, 113-118, 135, 136, 139, 145-150.

IV. *Psalms of Instruction*.—1. Showing the blessings of God's people and the misery of His

enemies—Ps. 1, 3-5, 7, 9-15, 17, 24, 25, 32, 34, 36, 37, 41, 50, 52, 53, 58, 62, 73, 75, 82, 84, 91, 92, 94, 101, 112, 119, 121, 125, 127-129, 133, 149.

2. The excellence of God's law—Ps. 19, 119.

3. The vanity of human life, etc.—Ps. 14, 39, 49, 53, 73, 90.

V. *Prophetical and Typical Psalms*.—Ps. 2, 16, 22, 24, 31, 35, 40, 41, 45, 50, 55, 68, 69, 72, 87, 88, 102, 109, 110, 118, 132.

VI. *Historical Psalms*.—Ps. 78, 105, 106, 135, 136.

PSALTERY [psal'tēr-ŷ]. [See Music.]

PUBLICANS [pūb'li-cans]. The alien government, whether of Rome or of its deputy-princes, the Herods, collected its taxes and customs through speculators, who bought up the right of collecting the revenue (*publicum*) for their own advantage. These men were called *publicani* by the Romans. The corresponding word in the New Testament covers not only the tax-farmer, but also his collectors. These were often natives (Luke 5. 27; 19. 2, 9); and were classed by the Jews, not only with the social outcasts (Mat. 9. 10-13; 21. 31), but also with the heathen, as if outside Israel altogether (Mat. 18. 17). Christ's gracious attitude to them was therefore specially criticized (Mat. 9. 11; 11. 19), and his hopeful sympathy (Luke 18. 10-14) went to their heart (Luke 5. 29; 15. 1; 19. 7, 8).

PUL [pūl], king of Assyria = Tiglath Pileser III. [See ASSYRIA.]

PULSE [pulse] in Dan. 1. 12, 16 means grain of any sort.

PURPLE [pū'r'ple] dye was obtained from a species of whelk abundant on the Phœnician coast. Purple garments were of great price (Judg. 8. 25; Luke 16. 19).

PYGARG [py'gārg]. *A.V.* and *R.V.* (only Deut. 14. 5), a white rumped antelope.

Q

QUEEN [quēen] OF HEAVEN [hēav'en]. [See ASHTORETH.]

Q. V. (*Quod Vide*), which see.

R

RAHAB [rā'hāb]. [See EGYPT.]

RAINS (rāins) fall in Palestine from October to April (Song of Sol. 2. 11). The beginning of the rainy season is called the "early," the end of it the "latter" rain, which includes the heavy showers expected in March and April (Joel 2. 23; *cf.* Jer. 3. 3.).

REAPING [rēap'ing]. The corn ripened in April and May, beginning with the barley (2 Sam. 21. 9). The harvest, a time of general rejoicing (Ps. 4. 7; Isa. 9. 3), lasted six or seven weeks. The corn was cut with sickles (Joel 3. 13) half way down the stalk or close off by the ear. In the former case it was bound in sheaves (Ps. 126. 6). The Law forbade careful gleaning (Lev. 19. 9), that there might be a share for the poor (Ruth 2. 2).

RECEIVED TEXT [rē-ġev'd text]. The text which is found in the modern printed Hebrew Bibles is that of the Massoretes (*q.v.*); and it is accepted by Jews and Christians alike as faithfully representing the work of these ancient scholars. The revisers of the Authorized Version "thought it most prudent," as they say in their preface, "to adopt the Massoretic text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the authorized translators had done, only in exceptional cases." Where the Massoretic text itself offered alternative readings, the revisers have exercised their own judgment in selecting; and "in some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the ancient versions, and the departure from the Massoretic text recorded in the margin." For the Received Text of the New Testament, see NEW TESTAMENT, TEXT OF THE.

RED SEA [rēd sēa], Crossing of the. [See EXODUS.]



**REFUGE** [rĕf'ūj]. [See **CITIES OF REFUGE.**] **REVELATION** [rĕv-ē-lā-tion]. **THE**, was written by **JOHN** (1. 1, 4, 9), probably about 95 or 96 A.D. It announces itself as a divine disclosure (1. 1), a prophetic book (1. 3; 22. 18, 19). It is the only canonical book of a numerous class of early Christian writings similarly named *Apocalypse* (Gr. "revelation"). It is characterized by the use of symbolical visions as the vehicle of prophecy. The model for this mode of prophecy was set by the book of **Daniel**. The theme of the book is the gradual triumph of the kingdom of God, culminating in the Second Advent; John 16. 33 may be said to be its text. While most expositors have agreed that this is the general drift of the difficult book of Revelation, they have differed greatly in its detailed interpretation. Some (in this case dating it about 68 A.D.) have thought that it symbolized only the opening years after the First Advent; others, only the closing scenes before the Second; others again have regarded it as an inspired chronicle of the whole history of the church and of the world. Others still have read the book, not as intended to write history beforehand, but to illustrate the fact that the Hand of God is in all history, and to strengthen Christians to endure all trials by trust in Him. Between the prologue (1. 1-8) and epilogue (22. 6-21) the book is arranged in an ascending series of seven parallel sections, divided at 3. 22; 8. 1; 11. 19; 14. 20; 16. 21; and 19. 21.

**REVISED VERSION** [rĕ-vīz'ed ver'sion] **OF 1881 AND 1885**. The work of King James's revisers remained practically untouched for two hundred and seventy years. It is true that during this time many small changes were introduced into the text by successive printers, but no officially recognized revision took place. This work had become needful: (1) Because the Greek Testament text had been carefully studied in the MSS. and existing authorities, and many weak points in the A.V. had thus become evident. (2) Because in the course of nearly three centuries words and phrases had become obsolete or changed in meaning. (3) Because Greek and Hebrew scholarship had developed to a much higher degree than was possible in the seventeenth century.

In 1870 both houses of Convocation passed a resolution in favor of revision. Two bodies of revisers were appointed—twenty-five for the Old Testament, and twenty-six for the New. The scholars invited to take part were chosen from as widely representative sections of the church as possible. Of the instructions given to the revisers, the most important were: to introduce as few alterations as possible into the text of the A.V.; to adopt the text for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; to make or retain no change in the text on the final revision except *two-thirds* of those present approved.

Two companies of scholars in America co-operated in the work. The New Testament was issued in 1881, the Old Testament in 1885.

A recension of this work, called the American Standard Edition, and embodying many important emendations made by the American Revision Committee, was issued in 1901.

The R.V. has become an indispensable aid to all private study of the Bible. [See **ENGLISH BIBLE.**]

**RHEIMS TESTAMENT AND DOUAY BIBLE**. By 1582 a New Testament in English was prepared and printed by the English Roman Catholic College at Rheims. It contains a highly controversial commentary. The text followed was the Vulgate. The Old Testament portion was issued at Douay in 1609-1610.

In the Rheims and Douay version the English is naturally ecclesiastical rather than popular. It enriched the language with many words derived from the Latin, and of these not a few, such as "impenitent," "propitiation," "remission," have through it found a place in the A.V. [See **ENGLISH BIBLE.**]

**RIE** [rĭe] or **RYE** [rĭe], used twice as the translation of *cussemeth* (Ex. 9. 32; Isa. 28. 25). The translators suggest "spelt" in the margin of the verse in Isaiah, and this is introduced into the text of both passages by the revisers. Rye is a grain grown in cold countries, and not cultivated in Palestine. [See **SPELT.**]

**RIMMON** [rĭm mon], god of the Damascenes, same as *Ramman* of Assyria (q.v.).

**RIVERS** [rĭv'ers] **OF THE BIBLE**. 1. The streams of Palestine are the Rivers Jordan (q.v.), with its tributaries the Yarmuk and Jabbok (Gen. 32. 22); Arnon, a tributary of the Dead Sea (Num. 21. 13-15); and Kishon, flowing into the Mediterranean (1 Kings 18. 40; Ps. 83. 9); and the brooks Besor, near Ziklag (1 Sam. 30. 9 ff.), Cherith (1 Kings 17. 5), Eshcol (Num. 13. 23), Kanah, north of Ephraim (Josh. 16. 8), and Kidron, beside Jerusalem (2 Sam. 15. 23; John 18. 1).

2. Abana and Pharpar (2 Kings 5. 12), rivers or canals of Damascus (q.v.); Chebar, a river or canal of Babylonia (Ezek. 1. 1, 3).

3. The great rivers Nile (Ex. 8. 6), Euphrates (Gen. 2. 14; 15. 18, etc.), and Hiddekel or Tigris (Gen. 2. 14; Dan. 10. 4), the last two, with Pison (Indus or Ganges?) and Gihon (Oxus?), being rivers of Eden in Gen. 2. 11-13.

**ROCKS** [rōcks]. Clay, dust, earth, flint, lime, stone, and sand, are words of more or less frequent occurrence in the Bible; but, as they are employed in their ordinary sense, they require no comment. It may, however, be observed that the first-named was used in making bricks, which very commonly, as in Egypt and in Assyria, were not burnt but sun-dried. In this case, straw was often added to increase the tenacity of the material. Some of the limestones of Palestine and the adjacent regions, as well as those of Egypt, afford excellent building stones, and certain varieties can be polished. The former are generally of a very pale cream-color.

**ROD** [rōd]. The "rod and staff" of Ps. 23. 4 probably refer to two instruments still used by Eastern shepherds, the first a heavy-headed club for driving off wild animals, the second a curved stick for guiding the sheep.

**ROMANS** [rō mans], the Epistle to the, stands first among the Pauline letters, partly owing to its doctrinal importance, partly on account of its being addressed to the metropolis of the world. It falls into two divisions:—

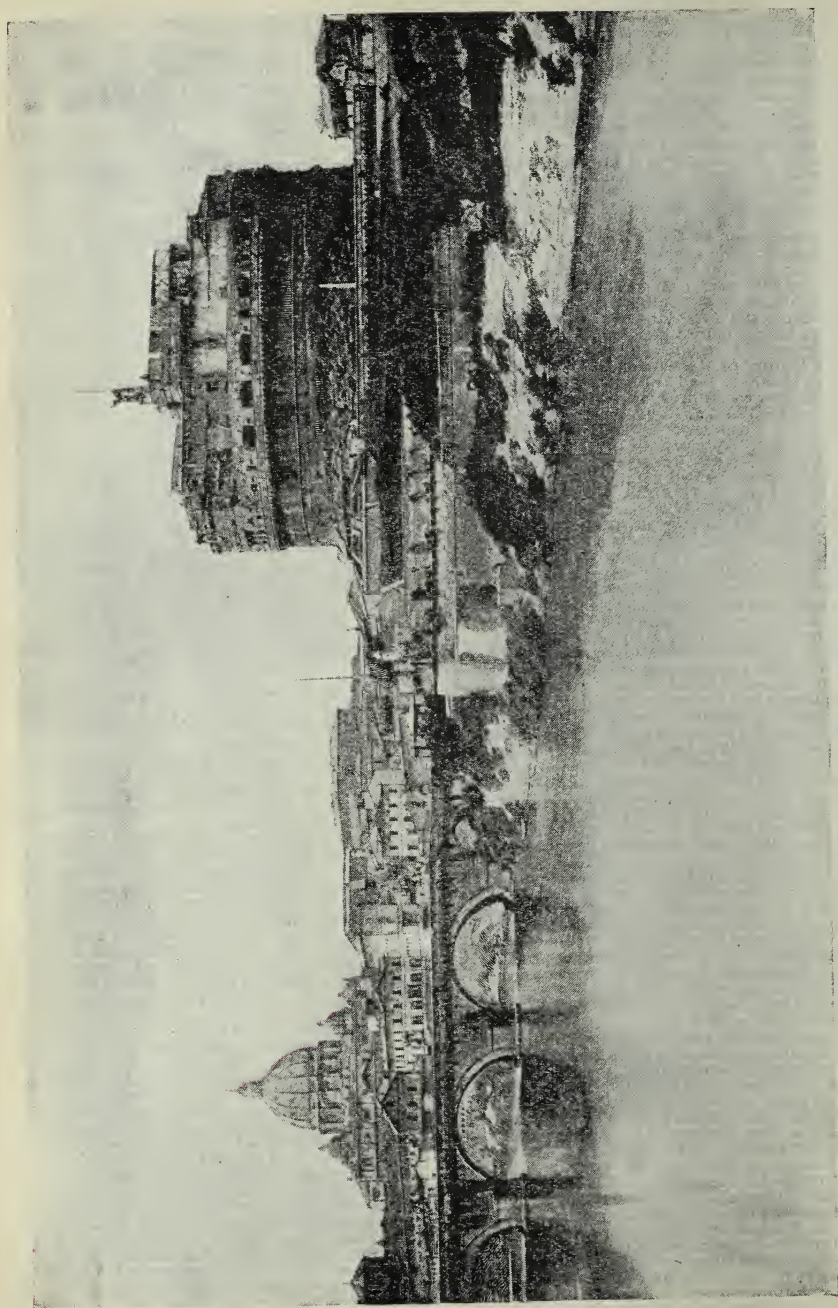
I. Ch. 1-11 (Doctrinal). The first eight chapters set forth the grounds and consequences of the doctrine of justification by faith. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation, because it proclaims a righteousness furnished by God, and therefore satisfactory to God, and which man has not to earn but only to receive. All alike are guilty, and Gentile and Jew alike must accept God's favor as a gift. Thus was Abraham himself justified. In Christ this undeserved love and grace is revealed. Faith in Him cannot make us indifferent to holiness. Nay, dying with Christ, we shall with him rise to newness of life, to God, and to all the hope and glory that come of fellowship with God. The next three chapters (9-11) illustrate historically the relation between the Jews and Gentiles in the kingdom of God.

II. (Practical) ch. 12-16. A rich and detailed exhibition of the conduct appropriate to Christians, closing (ch. 16) with a long list of greetings to "kinsmen" (cf. 2. 17 ff.) and other friends. The epistle was written at Corinth, probably in the spring of 57 A.D., and was specially occasioned by St. Paul's desire to pave the way for his intended visit to Rome (1. 10-16; 15. 23-32; cf. Acts 19. 21).

**ROSE** [rōse] (Song of Sol. 2. 1 and Isa. 35. 1) is the autumn crocus (*R.V.*), a narcissus or some other bulbous plant. The true roses are known only as mountain plants in Palestine.

**ROSETTA STONE**. [See p. 35.]

**RUBY** [ru'bŷ] (Heb. *peninim*; not exactly rendered in the Gr.). The true ruby, valued for



ROME, FROM THE TIBER.  
(From a Photograph.)



its clearness, brightness, and beautiful pink-red color, like the sapphire, is a variety of the corundum [see ADAMANT]; but though the stone was known in classic times [see CARBUNCLE], it is uncertain what red stone is meant in the Old Testament. Some think it refers to red coral, but others consider that it should be translated as pearls. Of course, neither of these, properly speaking, is a gem.

**RUE** [rue] (Luke 11. 42), cultivated for a medicine.

**RUSH** [rūsh] (Heb. *agmon*) is used twice in Isaiah (9. 14 and 19. 15) in a proverbial phrase to indicate something mean. The head, the palm branch, and the ancient and honorable man are opposed to the tail, the rush, and the lying prophet. The contrast between the tall palm with its crown of large feathery leaves and the rush suggests a small plant. The same Hebrew word is, however, applied to a plant that bowed its head before the wind (Isa. 58. 5), referring, no doubt, to such a plant as the reed.

**RUTH** [ruth], a Moabitess who, after her husband's death, accompanied her mother-in-law to Bethlehem, there married Boaz, and was thereby an ancestress of David. The book which is named after her, and tells her story, is an idyll of family life, often regarded as a supplement to the book of Judges, but probably of a later date (cf. 1. 1; and 4. 18-22).

## S

**SABBATH** [săb'bath] (Heb. "rest," cf. Gen. 2. 1-3) occurs first in Ex. 16. 23, from which it is clear that it was observed before the giving of the Ten Commandments established it as an ordinance forever. After the resurrection of Christ on the first day of the week, that day came to replace the seventh as the Christian Sabbath. The Babylonians observed a day of rest, called Sabattu, described as "a day of rest for the heart." On that day it was forbidden to eat cooked meat, to put on fresh clothes, to offer sacrifices, to ride in a chariot, etc. It fell on the 7th, 14th, 19th, 21st, and 28th days of the lunar month, the 19th day being the 49th day, or 7th week, from the 1st of the preceding month. The Babylonian account of the Creation makes the Creator say to the moon: "On the 7th day halve thy disk; stand upright with its first half on the Sabbath (*Sabattu*)."

**SABBATICAL YEAR** [săb-băt'ī-eal year] (Ex. 23. 10 ff.; Lev. 25. 1-7; Deut. 15. 1-11; 31. 10-13), every seventh year, during which, according to the law, the fields and vineyards were to be uncultivated, and their produce to be shared with the poor and the stranger and the beasts of the field. Debts of Israelites to Israelites were to be remitted. Alexander the Great and Julius Caesar freed the Jews from taxes on the Sabbatical Years. After seven times seven Sabbatical Years there was appointed a Year of Jubilee, in which all lands that had been sold or forfeited returned to their original owners, and all slaves were set free (Lev. 25. 13, 14; 27. 16-24; 25. 39-54). Though there is no record of the actual observance of the Jubilee Year, it is frequently referred to in Scripture (Isa. 5. 7-10; 61. 1, 2; Ezek. 7. 12, 13; Neh. 5. 1-19).

**SACRIFICES** [săc'ri-fi-ces] were public (offered by the nation) or private (by an individual person). All sacrifices involved the slaying of an animal (cf. Heb. 9. 22). The vegetable offerings of the poor were accepted only through the blood of the public altar (Lev. 2. 11, 14-16; 5. 11, 12).

Sacrifices were of three kinds:—

1. The whole **BURNT OFFERING** of entire self-dedication.

2. **SIN OFFERING** (described Lev. 6. 24 ff.) AND **TRESPASS** (Lev. 7. 1-10) OR **GUILT OFFERING**. Atonement could not be made for deliberate sins and capital crimes (Num. 15. 30, 31), but only for (1) unintentional sins; (2) non-capital crimes, e.g.

theft, for which punishment had been endured; (3) sins which the guilty one confessed, making reparation.

3. **PEACE OFFERINGS** (Lev. 7. 11 ff.) were thank-offerings (7. 12 ff.), votive offerings, and freewill offerings (7. 16 ff.).

The sacrificial acts were five:—

1. *Presentation of the sacrifice* by the offerer; 2. *Laying on of hands* on the victim's head by the offerer (cf. Lev. 16. 21); 3. *Slaughtering of the animal*; 4. *Pouring out or sprinkling of the blood* (for special cases cf. Lev. 4. 6; 6. 30; 16. 14); 5. *Burning the whole sacrifice*, or its fat, on the altar.

**SADDUCEES** [săd'du-gees] (Zadokites), a party attached to the aristocratic priests who traced their lineage to the sons of Zadok (cf. Ezek. 40. 46), the chief ministers of the Temple from the time of Solomon. They were an exclusive caste, drawn from men of wealth and position (Acts 4. 1; 5. 17). While the Pharisees (*q.v.*) found their strongholds in the synagogues and schools of the towns and villages, the Sadducees had their centre in the Temple at Jerusalem. They were open to worldly influences of all kinds, including Greek culture and Roman statecraft. Their main interest was political, and their guiding principle was to keep in with any power that secured to them their monopoly of office. They acknowledged as binding only the written Law, rejecting the traditions of the scribes; ignored the Messianic hope and the doctrine of the resurrection; and denied alike the existence of angels and spirits and the overruling or coöperating hand of God in the actions of men (cf. Mark 12. 18-27; Luke 20. 27 ff.; Acts 23. 8).

**SAFFRON** [săf'fron] (Song of Sol. 4. 14) is a purple-flowered autumn crocus.



SAFFRON CROCUS.

With the pistil and its three-cleft style separate.

**SALT** [salt] (Heb. *melach*, Gr. *hals*). Not uncommon in more than one part of Palestine, and abundant about the Dead Sea, beds of rock-salt occurring around its margin at various levels. Its waters also, on evaporation, deposit the mineral.

**SALUTATIONS** [săl'ū-tā'tions] among the Jews were: "Peace be with thee" (Judg. 19. 20; John 20. 26), and the like (cf. Gen. 43. 29; Ruth 2. 4). The reply was, "The Lord bless thee." It was only in great haste or intense absorption that they were omitted (2 Kings 4. 29; Luke 10. 4).

**SAMARIA** [sa-mā'ri-ā], a city in Palestine west of Shechem, founded by Omri about 920 B.C. (1 Kings 16. 24). It was taken by Sargon in 722 B.C., and rebuilt by Herod the Great, who named it Sebaste. The province of Samaria, the central part of Palestine, stretched from the sea to the Jordan valley, coinciding with the land of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

**SAMARITANS** [sa-mār'i-tans], the mixed population, partly of Israelitish descent, which the restored exiles found in Northern Israel. They were the hated neighbors and rivals of the Jewish theocracy. "Samaritan" was to the Jew a name of contempt and reproach (John 8. 48).

**SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH** [sa-mār'i-tan pēn'tā-teuch]. This ought hardly to be counted amongst the versions of the Old Testament, for it is little more than the Hebrew text written in the Samaritan (or Old Hebrew) characters. It is extant in MSS. of very nearly as great age as the Hebrew. [See OLD TESTAMENT, TEXT OF THE.]

**SAMSON** [sām'son] ("of the sun"), the last of the twelve judges (Judg. 13-16), the son of Manoah, was a native of Zorah, which belonged to Dan. He was a "Nazirite unto God" from his birth, the first Nazirite mentioned in Scripture (Judg. 13. 3-5; cf. Num. 6. 1-21). The narrative does not represent him as a leader of the people, either in war or peace; it consists of personal exploits against the Philistines. His story is thus summed up by Ranke in his *History of the World*: "A very singular figure is Samson, who belongs to the warlike little tribe of Dan; heavenly signs even before his birth marked his consecration to the service of Jehovah: his strength is irresistible, as soon as the Spirit of God comes upon him. He fights against the Philistines, who have already got the upper hand, and even the mastery. But he succumbs to their craft; Delilah, the name of the woman who takes him captive, means 'betrayer.' His energy and his spirit are concentrated in his end. He exclaims, 'Let me die with the Philistines,' who had put out his eyes, and he pulls down the pillars of the house in which they are assembled; he buries himself under the ruins. The action is imposing and fantastic. The sum of the whole is the self-sacrifice of a power consecrated to God."

**SAMUEL** [sām'u-el], the last of the Judges, an Ephraimite, who by wise administration in war and peace gained great authority in Israel, but had at last to yield to the popular wish, and resign his leadership to a king. He spent his later years at Rama, founding and directing schools of the prophets. The two books of Samuel are one in the Hebrew. The LXX. divided them into two, calling the books of Samuel and Kings the four books of Kings. First and Second Samuel contain the history of Israel from Eli to the old age of David.

**SANDAL** [sān'dal], a sole of leather fastened to

the foot by a strap or thong ("latchet," Gen. 14. 23; Luke 3. 16).

**SANHEDRIN** [sān'hē-drīn] (Gr. "council"), the senate, or supreme native court of justice for enforcing the Mosiac system of sacred law in national and civic life. It existed as early as the Grecian period. It sat under the presidency of the high-priest, and consisted of some seventy-one members (chief priests, elders, scribes), among whom the priestly aristocracy generally had the upper hand. It lost the power of life and death under the Romans (John 18. 31); though in moments of special excitement this limit was not always respected (Acts 6. 12; 7. 57, 58).

**SAPPHIRE** [sāp'phīre] (Heb. *sappir*, Gr. *sappheiros*). Properly a blue variety of corundum [see ADAMANT], but in ancient times the name denoted the beautifully mottled blue stone now called lapis lazuli. This is a silicate of various bases, which is still much valued for ornaments. It was obtained in Ethiopia and Persia, and is not so hard as steel.

**SARDIS** [sār'dis] (Rev. 3. 1-6), capital of Lydia, was a wealthy commercial town, with a strong citadel.

**SARDIUS** [sār'di-ūs] or **SARDINE** [sār'dīne] (Heb. *odem*, Gr. *sardion*). A reddish translucent variety of chalcedony (*q.v.*), now called carnelian. The ancient name also included yellow-colored varieties.

**SARDONYX** [sār'dō-nīx] (Gr. *sardonix*). A variety of onyx (*q.v.*); properly with three distinct tints in the layers.

**SARGON** [sār'gon]. [See ASSYRIA.]

**SATYRS** [sā'tyrz] (Heb. "hairy ones" Isa. 13. 21; 34. 14). Elsewhere the word means he-goats; but in these passages demons in the shape of goats, to whom the heathen sacrificed (Lev. 17. 7; cf. 2 Chr. 11. 15). Such satyrs are depicted on the Egyptian monuments.

**SAUL** [saul], son of Kish, of the tribe of Benjamin, the first king over Israel. He fought successfully against Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zohab, the Philistines, and the Amalekites (1 Sam. 14. 47, 48). Wilfulness in preferring sacrifice to obedience to the divine command before entering on the war against the Philistines, and violation of the curse (*q.v.*) against the Amalekites (1 Sam., ch. 15),—proofs of his failure in allegiance to Jehovah, the true king of Israel,—led to his rejection from being king (15. 26). "The Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him" thenceforth (16. 14). In insane fury he sought to take the life of David (*q.v.*), and massacred the Gibeonites, and the priests of Nob. In the disastrous battle of Gilboa, where the brave Jonathan (*q.v.*) and two other sons of Saul were slain by the Philistines, he fell in despair upon his sword, and perished.

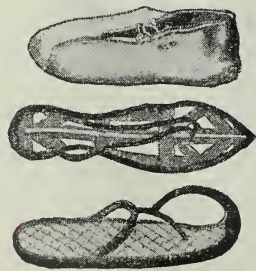
Stately in presence and demeanor, generous in impulse, upright in character, heroic in action, he yet showed that one act of disobedience, one instance of unfaithfulness, may be the beginning of a fall from a divine call to the highest service. "Saul," says the historian Von Ranke, "is the first tragic figure in history."

**SCAPEGOAT** [səp'e goat'], the goat laden with the sins of the people, and driven away into the wilderness on the Day of Atonement. [See AZAZEL, and ATONEMENT, DAY OF.]

**SCARLET** [sēār'lēt]. [See CRIMSON.]

**SCORPION** [scōr'pī-ōn] (Deut. 8. 15; Ezek. 2. 6; Luke 10. 19; 11. 12; Rev. 9. 3, 5, 10), a lobster-shaped animal, with eight legs, and a poisonous sting in the tail.

**SCRIBES** [scribes] were the "scholars" or men of letters (John 7. 15), to whom belonged the professional study of the Mosiac Law. This special class of non-priestly Jews, beginning in the time of Ezra, had by the Maccabæan period taken this duty under their own peculiar care, and formed a body of traditional law, which, though ever growing by discussion as fresh cases arose, was



SANDALS.



regarded as equally binding with the written Mosaic Law. Their work included (1) a theoretic development of the Law to cover fresh cases; (2) the teaching of it gratuitously to "disciples" (Luke 2. 46; Mat. 21. 23; Mark 14. 49); (3) its practical administration in the courts, in which they sat as judges or assessors. They were addressed as "master," "lord," "sir" (*Rabbi* or *Rabboni*, Mat. 23. 7; Mark 10. 51); "master" (Mat. 8. 19; 23. 10; Luke 5. 5); "father" (Mat. 23. 9).

**SCRIPTURE** [serip tūre], or **Scriptures**, was first of all a general term, meaning simply "writing" or "writings." Then came the more precise designation "The Scripture" or "The Scriptures," as we find these terms employed in the New Testament to denote what were the sacred books of the Jews at the time, and we now speak of Scripture, Scriptures, or Holy Scripture when we mean the collected writings held sacred by the Christian Church. [See **BIBLE**.]

**SCYTHIA** [sýth'i-á] (Col. 3. 11), the country north of the Euxine and Caspian.

**SCYTHIANS** [sýth'i-ans]. The name is only once met with in the Bible, Col. 3. 11, where it seems to be used of the Scythians who were settled in Asia Minor.

**SEAL** [séal] (1 Kings 21. 8) or **Signet** [síg'nét]

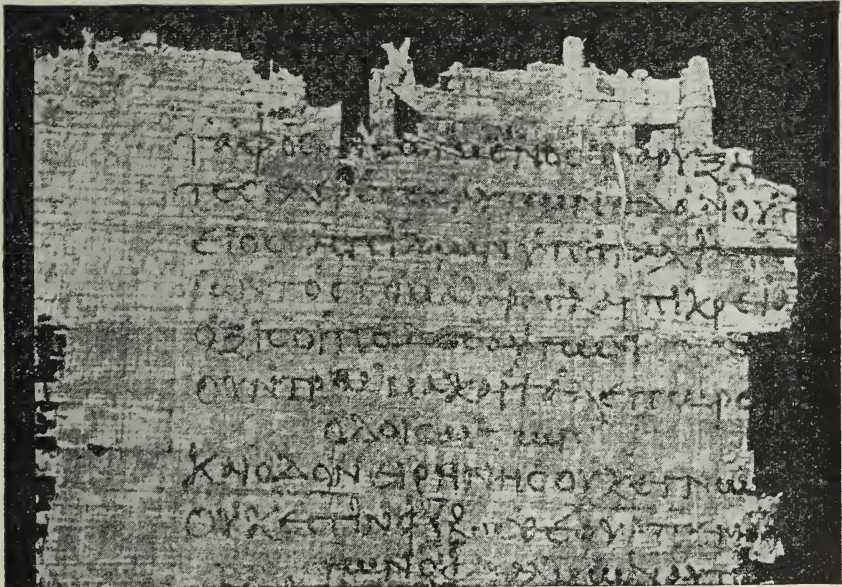
(Gen. 38. 18). Like other Eastern peoples (Babylonians, Egyptians), the Hebrews carried a ring in which was set a stone engraved with certain figures or characters. This being impressed on a tablet of clay or soft wax served as a signature in a country where very few could write (*cf.* Esther 8. 8; Neh. 9. 38, etc.). Sealing with such a signet was also applied to the tomb of Jesus (Mat. 27. 66), and to the book in Revelation. Metaphorically, it is used of circumcision (Rom. 4. 11), of the Holy Spirit (Eph. 4. 30), and of converts as the attestation of Paul's ministry (1 Cor. 9. 2).

**SELAH** [sé'láh]. [See **PSALMS**.]

**SEMITES** [sém'ites]. The name means the descendants of Shem, and has been given to that portion of the white race which has spoken the "Semitic" languages: Assyro-Babylonian, Aramaic, Hebrew or Canaanite, Arabic, Hinyaritic or South Arabic, and Ethiopic (the extinct language of Abyssinia). The first three constitute the northern division of the Semitic family of speech, the last three its southern division.

**SENNACHERIB** [sen-näch'e-rib]. [See **ASSYRIA**.]

**SEPTUAGINT** [sép'tú-á-ént] (LXX.). The chief authority, outside the Massoretic (or traditional) text, for the recovery of the primitive



PSALTER FRAGMENT, FROM SEPTUAGINT, PSALMS 11.7 to 15.4.

The earliest manuscript of any portion of the Bible at present known to be in existence. Written on papyrus, in uncial, in the third century. Found in Egypt in 1892. Now in the British Museum.

form of the Old Testament, is the translation made into the Greek language in Alexandria, which is called after the seventy interpreters who are supposed to have made it, the *Septuagint* (Lat. "seventy"). The legend of its formation is as follows. Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt, at the suggestion of his librarian, Demetrius Phalereus, sent an embassy to Eleazar, the high priest at Jerusalem, to obtain copies of the sacred books of the Jewish law, in order to translate them into Greek. Superb copies were sent, and a body of translators, seventy or seventy-two in number, to whom quarters were assigned in the island of Pharos. A later tradition says that the translators were all shut up in separate

cells, and that when they had finished their work, the translations were found to tally exactly.

There is no doubt that the Pentateuch was translated into Greek in Alexandria as early as the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus (284-246 B.C.). The true account of its origin is that, as there were in Alexandria many Jews who could not read the Old Testament in the original, a Greek version was gradually produced for their use in the third and second century B.C.; probably the whole work was completed by 150 B.C. It is, as a translation, very unequal, and it has come down to us in a state of great corruption; but, as this is the oldest translation of the Hebrew Bible, and as all the other early translations are made from



it, with the exception of the Peshito Syriac and Jerome's Vulgate, its study is of prime importance. It is constantly quoted by the writers of the New Testament. [See JEWISH HISTORY BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS.]

**SERMON** [ser'môn] **ON THE MOUNT**, the address which in Matthew (ch. 5-7) opens the public ministry of Jesus as the Messiah, while in Luke (6. 17-49) it appears in a shorter form and at a later stage. The "mount of beatitudes," supposed to have been near the Sea of Galilee, is not now to be identified. The Sermon on the Mount is an exposition of the nature of the kingdom of God and his righteousness. (Mat. ch. 5) It sets forth in the beatitudes (1-12) the character; and then, under the figures of the "salt of the earth" and "the light of the world" (13-16), the duty to the world of the citizens of the Kingdom. After showing that the better righteousness of the Kingdom comes to fulfil, and carry to perfection, not to destroy, what was good in the past (17-20), it proceeds to unfold that true righteousness with regard to the sixth (21-26), seventh (27-32), and third commandments (33-37), to retaliation (38-42), and to loving one's neighbor and hating one's enemy (43-48).

Ch. 6 deals with the religious exercises of almsgiving, prayer, and fasting (1-13), and shows that the Christian's relation to his worldly property

is to be without greed and avarice, without pursuit of by-ends, but with a single eye, and without anxiety (19-34).

Ch. 7 forbids rash judgment (1-5) and profanation of that which is holy (6), gives encouragement to prayer (7-11), lays down the "golden rule" of love (12), and enforces the necessity of religious decision; then, after describing the test which will distinguish false prophets from true (15-20) and false disciples from true (21-24), concludes with the double parable of the house and its foundation (24-29).

**SERPENT** [ser'pent]. Snakes form a distinct division of the class of reptiles, and are found in all but the coldest parts of the world. In Palestine more than thirty different kinds are known, of which six are poisonous and highly dangerous to man. All snakes were unclean (Lev. 11. 41, 42). Descriptive references are numerous (Gen. 3. 1; 3. 14; 49. 17; Prov. 30. 19; Isa. 65. 25; Mic. 7. 17). The Hebrew and Greek names being general, the translators' renderings are purposely vague: "serpent," "viper," "adder," "asp," "cockatrice." The last term (*R. V.* "basilisk") signifies a fabulous four-legged creature, with a tail and a cock's comb (Isa. 11. 8; 14. 29; 59. 5; Jer. 8. 17). Ps. 58. 4; Jas. 3. 7 refer to the "charming" or taming of the Egyptian cobra or spectacled snake. Gen. 49. 17 refers to



HORNED VIPER.

the horned viper and the sand viper, which were perhaps the "fiery serpents" of Num. 21. 6, 8; Deut. 8. 15. In Isa. 14. 29; 30. 6, "fiery flying serpent" is either used as a figure of speech, or means the Egyptian cobra. In Isa. 27. 1, "leviathan the piercing serpent, that crooked serpent" is possibly a large python.

**SHALMANESER** [shāl-mā-nē'sēr]. [See ASSYRIA.]

**SHARON** [shār'on]. From Carmel to some low hills south of Joppa extends the plain or level of Sharon, once covered in the north by a considerable forest, but more cultivated in its southern part; scarce of cities till just off the mouth of Aijalon, called the valley of the smiths (*cf.* Neh. 11. 35 with 1 Sam. 13. 19), where lay Herod's Antipatris, Lydda, Ono, and the Arabic Ramleh, with Joppa as their harbor.

**SHECHEM** [shē'chem] (Gen. 12. 6, etc.), an ancient Hivite city in the valley between Ebal and Gerizim; the first meeting-place of Israel after the conquest, and the capital of Jeroboam; now a walled town of 15,000 inhabitants, including 140 Samaritans, the last survivors of that sect. In the modern synagogue are three ancient rolls of the law in Samaritan, the oldest dating perhaps from the sixth century A.D.

**SHEEP** [shēep], the first animal mentioned in the Bible (Gen. 4. 2). The plains on the coast, the wilderness of the south, the rolling downs of

Moab and eastern Bashan, were and are pasture lands. Sheep were used for sacrifice; otherwise slain only for feasts, or to entertain guests. Ewe's milk was the most valued product of the flock; next in value was the wool. The common breed of to-day, with the enormous development of fat on the tail, seems to have been the ancient breed of Israel. (See Ex. 29. 22, and Lev. 3. 9, 11.) The Eastern shepherd's life was one of ceaseless watchfulness. At evening the flocks are folded in caves, or in enclosures on the open plain.

**SHEPHERD** [shēp'herd]. The patriarchs lived a nomadic and pastoral life (Gen. 12. 16; 13. 5; 20. 14; 24. 35; 26. 14; 34. 28; 47. 17), and the children of Israel to a large extent continued to be shepherds after their settlement in Canaan. Mount Carmel (1 Sam. 25; Mic. 7. 14) Sharon (Isa. 65. 10), the hill country south of Hebron, Gilead (Mic. 7. 14), and Bashan (Deut. 32. 14; Ezek. 39. 18) were noted for their pastures. The laborious life of the shepherd is referred to by Jacob (Gen. 31. 40). Its characteristic features are the same to this day. The dress of a Syrian shepherd consists of a shirt of unbleached cotton, with a leathern girdle, and a large cloak of sheepskin, or wool, or hair, which also serves for a blanket at night. He carries a scrip (1 Sam. 17. 40), or provision-pouch, of kid-skin, a gourd for holding water or milk, an oak staff six feet long, and a weapon in the form of an oak club two feet long (the "rod"



of Ps. 23, 4), the thick end of which is studded with nails. The shepherd stays with his sheep night and day. In the morning he counts them under his staff (Lev. 27, 32; Jer. 33, 13). They follow him to their pasture, and obey his call. At sunset they are folded in caves, or in enclosures made of rough stones (Num. 32, 16; 2 Chron. 32, 28), and the shepherd is lodged at night in a booth made of branches near the entrance, to be ready for their protection from thieves (1 Sam. 30, 20; Job 1, 17) and from wild beasts (1 Sam. 17, 34, 35).

"Shepherd" is a common designation of rulers (cf. 2 Sam. 5, 2; 7, 7; Jer. 23, 1 ff.). The intimate relation of the Eastern shepherd to his flock, and its entire dependence upon him, are often used to illustrate God's relation to His people (Ps. 23; 74, 1; 79, 13; 95, 7; Ezek. 34, 8; cf. Luke 15, 3-7, and John 10, 1-18).

**SHEWBREAD** [shew'bräd'], Table of [See TABERNACLE.]

**SHILOAH** [shi-ló'ah] (Isa. 8, 6) or Siloam. [See JERUSALEM.]

**SHILOH** [shi'loh], a town of Ephraim, now *Seilun*, nine and a half miles north of Bethel, the site of the Tabernacle from the time of Joshua to that of Samuel (Josh. 18, 1, 8; 19, 51; Judg. 18, 31; 1 Sam. 1, 3, 9, 24; 2, 14; 3, 21; 4, 3; 14, 3; Jer. 7, 12), was the home of Eli and Samuel.

**SHINAR** [shi'nar]. [See BABYLONIA.]

**SHISHAK** [shi'shák] (Egyptian *Shashank*), the founder of the Egyptian Twenty-second Dynasty, has given, on the southern wall of the temple of



ONE OF SHISHAK'S JEWISH CAPTIVES.  
(From a wall at Karnak.)

Karnak, a list of the places he captured in Palestine. Most of them were in Judah; a few (*e.g.* Megiddo and Taanach) belonged to the northern kingdom. [See EGYPT.]

**SHITAH** [shit'táh] **TREE**, Shittim [shit'tim] Wood (*R. V.* acacia), a tree fifteen to twenty feet high, with hard, orange-red wood, growing in the valleys about the Dead Sea and in the desert southwards. The wood was used for the tabernacle.

**SHUNEM** [shu'nem], a village in the tribe of Issachar, north of Jezreel and south of Mount Gilboa (Josh. 19, 18), where Elisha was entertained by a rich woman, whose son he restored to life (2 Kings 4, 8-36).

**SHUSHAN** [shu'shan]. [See ELAMITES.]

**SIDON** [si'don], or Zidon (Gen. 10, 15, 19, etc.; Mat. 11, 21, 22, etc.), a very ancient Canaanite city with a good port, north of Tyre. It is noticed on monuments as early as 1500 B.C., and was a centre of Phœnician trade. It is now a town of 10,000 inhabitants. The sarcophagus of Eshmu-

nazar, who ruled Phœnicia and Sharon in the third century B.C., was found here.

**SIGNET** [sig'nēt]. [See SEAL.]

**SILLOAM** [si-ló'am] (John 9, 7), Siloah [si-ló'ah] (Neh. 3, 15), or Shiloah. [See JERUSALEM.]

**SILVER** [sil'ver] (Heb. *kesepeh*, Gr. *argyros*). An imported metal in Palestine, though a little may have been obtained in the Lebanon from an ore of lead (the sulphide), which is frequently argentiferous. Spain appears to have been one of the chief sources of supply in ancient times. It was used for money and for ornamental purposes, and was well known to the Egyptians in patriarchal ages.

**SINAI** [s'nāi]. [See MOUNTAINS.]

**SINGING** [sing'ing]. [See UNDER MUSIC.]

**SMYRNA** [smyr'nā] (Rev. 2, 8-11) was founded by Alexander the Great at the head of the Gulf of Smyrna. On the slope of Mount Pagus are the remains of the great theatre, and the stadium, close to which St. Polycarp, the first bishop, suffered martyrdom.

**SODOM** [sōd'om], one of the Cities of the Plain.

[See GOMORRAH.]

**SODOM**, Vine of. [See GOURD.]

**SOLOMON** [sol'o-mon] ("peaceful," 1 Chron. 22, 9), son of David and Bathsheba, the third king of Israel. His history is narrated in 1 Kings ch. 1-11, and 2 Chron. ch. 1-9. In his brilliant reign the power of the kingdom reached its zenith. He stood on friendly terms with Egypt, and married a daughter of the Pharaoh. He maintained his authority over all the lands won by David (1 Kings 5, 4), and subjugated all the non-Israelite inhabitants of Palestine (9, 20, 21). His greatest achievement was the building of the Temple (*q.v.*). He built a palace for himself, and another for his Egyptian queen; also the "House of the forest of Lebanon," *i.e.* an arsenal on Zion, made of wood from Lebanon (7, 1-12), and completed the fortification of Jerusalem (11, 27). Not till all these works had been finished in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, was the Temple consecrated (1 Kings 8). Solomon completed the transition of the kingdom which his father had consolidated into an Oriental despotism, establishing fortresses, increasing the army, introducing cavalry, and entering into great undertakings for the furtherance of trade with foreign nations. He formed an enormous harem, and was led away into idolatry under the influence of his heathen wives. The magnificence of his court was maintained by oppressive taxation, which, in the end, exasperated his subjects. The latter part of his reign did not fulfil the promise of its beginning, when, in the famous vision of Gibeon (1 Kings 3, 9), he chose wisdom before long life, gold, or victory, and God gave him, besides riches and honor, "a wise and understanding heart." Along with an extraordinary power of discerning human motives (1 Kings 3, 16 ff.), he had the gift of expressing his thoughts in pregnant sayings, which were famous even beyond his own country (10, 1-8). There was nothing in the realm of nature of which he could not speak (4, 33). He was pre-eminently skilled in that practical wisdom (described under ECCLESIASTES) which, based on religion, embraced all the moral problems of life, and was the founder of the literary form in which it is expressed in the Bible. [See PROVERBS.] The 72nd and 127th Psalms are ascribed to him. The collection of eighteen poems called the *Psalms of Solomon*, also called the "Psalms of the Pharisees," were written in Hebrew in the first century B.C., and are now extant only in a Greek translation. The Wisdom of Solomon (*q.v.*) was also attributed to him.

**SONG OF SONGS** [sōng of sōngs], *i.e.* the matchless song. The addition "which is Solomon's" is no part of the original composition. The theme of the book is love (8, 5-7); but whether

that love is to be regarded as merely human, or as a symbol either of the love of Jehovah and His people Israel, or of Christ and His church, is a problem that has perplexed biblical critics. The last view was that of the theologians of the early Christian church, and similar views have been entertained in modern times. Many scholars hold that the book is a series of love songs, "fair pearls on one thread;" and observation of the marriage customs of Syria has suggested a theory of what that thread may have been. For the first seven days of married life the young pair are treated as a king and queen. On the wedding-day the bride performs a dance (*cf.* 6. 13), while the onlookers praise her in a song (*cf.* 7. 1-7). Similar songs, in which the husband is represented as eulogizing his wife (*cf.* 4. 1-7), and the wife her husband (*cf.* 5. 2-16, or at least 10-16), are sung during the remaining days. On the morrow of the wedding night the pair are enthroned upon a threshing-sledge covered with carpets and cushions (*cf.* 3. 6-11). It is supposed that the bridegroom is compared to Solomon, the greatest king known, while the bride is called the Shulamite (6. 13) — that is, Abishag (Shunem = Shulam), the loveliest maiden in all Israel (1 Kings 1. 3, 4; *cf.* Song of Sol. 1. 8; 5. 9; 6. 1). The daughters of Jerusalem are the village maidens who do homage to the "queen," while the threescore warriors (3. 7) are the friends of the bridegroom. (Samson had only thirty companions, *Judg.* 14. 11.) On this theory the book would reveal to us something of the home life of Israel, and would be a companion picture to the idyll of Ruth. Its theme would be wedded love.

Possibly the Song has not yet given up its secret. Whatever be the idea of the poem, it is impossible not to feel the charm of its poetry and the intense love of nature pervading it. It is nature in her fresh life in spring that the poet feels, when the earth is radiant with flowers and everywhere breathes out perfumes (2. 11-13). And the delights of nature are enhanced by the variety of animated life in the land, the doves that hide in the clefts or sit by the pools (2. 14; 5. 12), the sheep that come up snow-white from the washing, the goats that hang on the slopes of Gilead (4. 1; 6. 5), the gazelles leaping on the hills and feeding among the lilies (2. 9; 4. 5), the little foxes that spoil the vines (2. 15), and even the more terrible lions and leopards that have their dens in the mountains (4. 8).

**SPELT** [spelt] (*Ex.* 9. 32; *Isa.* 28. 25, *R. V.*), an inferior kind of wheat.

**SPICERY** [spi'cher-y] (*Gen.* 37. 25), *R. V.* either gum tragacanth, from the milk vetch, or storax. [*See* STACTE.]

**SPIDER** [spi'dēr]. In *Prov.* 30. 28, spider is perhaps the wall-lizard or gecko. [*See* LIZARD.]

**SPIKENARD** [spike'närd] (*Mark* 14. 3, *John* 12. 3, "pistic" — *i.e.* unadulterated — "nard"), a precious perfume from the root of a Himalayan plant, akin to valerian.

**STACTE** [stæ'tē] (*Ex.* 30. 34), "a drop" [of sweet spice]; *R. V.* margin, "opobalsamum," but generally held to be storax, a gum-resin from the storax tree.

**STEPHEN** [stē'phen] (*Gr.* "crown"), the first Christian martyr, one of the Seven who (*Acts* 6) were chosen for the special service of tables, *i.e.* the distribution of food to the poor. [*See* DEACON.] His gifts of inspired speech and miracle made him preëminent among the Seven. Accused of blasphemy against Moses and against God, he was condemned on the evidence of false witnesses. In his defence he showed by historical proof that the Jews had always resisted God's prophets, and at last had murdered the Messiah, and that the Temple was not an indispensable and indestructible institution of the religion of revelation. He was stoned to death, and "fell asleep" with a prayer on his lips which was an echo of our Saviour's upon the cross (*Luke* 23.

34). Saul of Tarsus "was standing by, and consenting unto the death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him" (*Acts* 22. 19, 20; 7. 58; *cf.* *Deut.* 17. 5-7). The death of Stephen was the signal for the beginning of a general persecution of the Christians. [*See* PAUL (ST.)]

**SULPHUR** [sul'phär] (*Heb.* *gophrith*, *Gr.* *theon*), Sulphur springs and encrustations of sulphur are not uncommon near the Dead Sea.

**SUMER, Sumerian.** [*See* BABYLONIA.]

**SWINE** [swine], regarded by Jews (and Mohammedans) as the most unclean and polluting of animals.

**SYCHAR** [sy'char] (*John* 4. 5), a village about a mile east of Shechem, near Joseph's tomb and Jacob's well.

**SYCOMORE** [sy'e'o-mōre] (*Amos* 7. 14), a fig-tree with small fruit found in Palestine in and near towns.



SYCOMORE.  
With bunches of fruit.

**SYNAGOGUE** [sýn'à-gōgue] (*Gr.* "a meeting"), a Jewish meeting-house for worship. It served for church, law-court, and school, and was governed by local elders or "rulers" (*Luke* 13. 14; *Mark* 5. 22; *Acts* 13. 15; 18. 8), who had power to inflict various penalties, including scourging (*Mat.* 5. 22; 10. 17; *Mark* 13. 9; *Luke* 12. 11; 21. 12; 2 *Cor.* 11. 24) and excommunication (temporary and permanent). Meetings were held in the synagogue every Sabbath, and on the second and fifth days of the week. Worship was conducted by any one selected by the ruler on each occasion (*Luke* 4. 16 ff.; *Acts* 13. 15 ff.). The synagogues, first instituted after the Exile, were the chief means by which religious knowledge and spiritual fellowship were maintained among the people. The organization of the early Christian communities was largely moulded on the lines of the synagogue (*see* *Jas.* 2. 2; *Acts* 11. 30; 1 *Pet.* 5. 1).

**SYRIA** [sýr'i-ä] (*Heb.* *Aram*, "plain"), the region extending from Mount Taurus to Tyre, and from the Mediterranean to the Tigris. In New Testament times Syria included Western *Aram* only. It was under a Roman proconsul.

## T

**TABERNACLE** [täb'ēr-nä-cle], The, was a movable sanctuary, erected by Moses in the



wilderness of Sinai immediately after the Law was given. The materials used in its construction were acacia wood; goats' hair and rams' skins; the skins of a fish, perhaps the porpoise; linen, or possibly cotton; and gold, silver, and brass. It was called "the dwelling" (*i.e.* of Jehovah), "the tent of meeting" (*i.e.* of Jehovah with His people), and "the tent of the testimony" (Num. 9. 15; 18. 2).

It was an oblong tent, 30 cubits long by 10 broad, and 10 cubits high (Ex. 26. 15-30). It was placed at the western end of a court measuring 100 cubits by 50 (Ex. 27. 9-19).

The front or east end of the Tabernacle was a doorway of five pillars overlaid with gold, and hung with a curtain. The interior was divided into two apartments by four similar pillars, supporting a curtain (Ex. 26. 31-37). The western room, the Holy of Holies, measured 10 cubits in every direction; the eastern, the Sanctuary or Holy Place, was 20 cubits long by 10 in breadth and height.

The hangings were of four kinds:—

1. The ceiling, and apparently the walls, were hung with a curtain of white linen, blue, purple, and scarlet, and figured with cherubim (Ex. 26. 1-6).

2. The main external covering was made of curtains of goats' hair (Ex. 26. 7-13).

3. The double roof of red-dyed rams' skins and *tachash* (perhaps porpoise) skins was thrown over the covering of goats' hair (Ex. 26. 14).

4. The two veils, of fine and divers colored

linen, one at the entrance to the Sanctuary, and the other in front of the Holy of Holies (Ex. 26. 31-37).

The ARK OF THE COVENANT stood in the Holy of Holies. It was a chest two and a half cubits long by one and a half in breadth and height, of acacia wood overlaid with gold, and covered by a lid of solid gold, which was the mercy-seat (Ex. 25. 17). Two cherubim of gold stood on the mercy-seat. Two rings were attached to the ark on each side, for the poles of acacia wood, overlaid with gold, on which it was borne (Ex. 25. 10 ff.). In the ark were the two tables of the law; and by it were, for a time, a pot of manna and Aaron's rod that blossomed, and the book of the Law (Ex. 16. 33, 34; Num. 17. 10; Deut. 31. 26; 1 Kings 8. 9; *cf.* Heb. 9. 4). The cherubim were symbols of the presence of Jehovah (1 Sam. 4. 4; Num. 7. 89; Ex. 30. 6).

The GOLDEN ALTAR or ALTAR OF INCENSE, four cubits square and two high, also of acacia wood covered with gold, stood before the mercy-seat, in front of the veil in the Sanctuary (Ex. 30. 1-10; 40. 5; *cf.* Heb. 9. 4).

The TABLE OF SHEWBREAD stood on the northern side of the Sanctuary. It was two cubits long, one broad, and one and a half high, and was made of acacia wood, overlaid with gold. On it were displayed in two rows the twelve cakes called the Shewbread, or Bread of the Presence (Ex. 25. 23-30; Lev. 24. 5-9).

The GOLDEN CANDLESTICK stood on the south side of the Sanctuary. It consisted of a base and



GOLDEN CANDLESTICK WITH SEVEN BRANCHES.

(From a Photograph.)

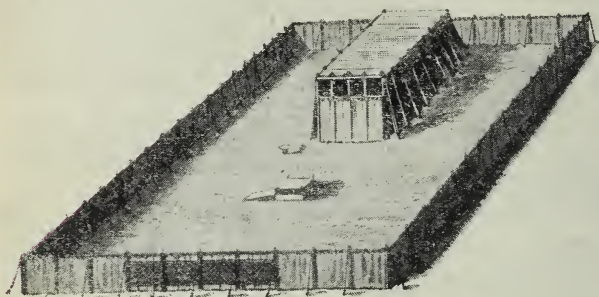
Being part of the spoil of Jerusalem, in the bas-relief on the Arch of Titus, Rome.



shaft with six branches and seven lamps (Ex. 25. 31-40; 27. 20; 30. 7, 8; Lev. 24. 2-4; 1 Sam. 3. 3; cf. Zech. 4).

The BRAZEN ALTAR, or ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING, stood in the outer court, in front of the Tabernacle. It was five cubits square and three cubits high, and made of acacia wood, overlaid with brass. It was at this altar that all sacrifices were offered (Ex. 27. 1-8).

The LAVER of brass stood upon a base of brass between the altar of burnt-offering and the door of the Tabernacle (Ex. 30. 17-21; 38. 8).



THE TABERNACLE.

**TABERNACLES** [täb'ēr-nä-cles], Feast of. [See FEASTS.]

**TALENT** [tä'l'ent]. [See under MONEY and WEIGHTS.]

**TALMUD** [tä'l'müd] (from Heb. "to learn"), the fundamental code of the civil and canonical law of Rabbinical Judaism. It consists (1) of the *Mishna* ("repetition"), i.e. the *Halacha*, or traditional law, as it was committed to writing by Rabbi Judah the Holy (who died 219 A.D.) and his disciples, divided into 6 parts, comprising 63 treatises, or 524 chapters. A supplementary work called *Tosephta* was completed about 400 A.D. (2) The second part of the Talmud is the *Gemara* (completion), which is the interpretation of the *Mishna*. Of the *Gemara* there are two forms, the Palestinian, which originated in the school of Tiberias in Palestine about 250 A.D., and was completed about 400; and the Babylonian, which was developed in the school of Sura in Babylonia, and completed at 550. For the two methods of interpretation followed in the Talmud, see *HALACHA* and *HAGGADA*.

**TAMMUZ** [tä'm'muz]. [See BABYLONIA.]

**TARES** [tä'res] (Mat. 13. 24-30), the bearded darnel.

**TARGUMS** [tä'r'güms]. When the Biblical Hebrew was no longer understood by the Aramaic-speaking peoples (just as Wycliffe's version (*q.v.*) would be unintelligible to a modern English congregation), it became necessary for a *Metsurgeman* (i.e. a "dragoman" or qualified translator) to give the equivalent Aramaic when the Hebrew was read. This oral interpretation, or Targum was at first of the simplest kind, but it gradually became more elaborate and was reduced to writing. The principal Targums are:—

1. The Targum of Onkelos on the Pentateuch, perhaps as old as the second century A.D.; and
2. The Targum of Jonathan Ben Uzziel on the Prophets and Historical Books, which is of later date.

**TAXES** [täx'es]. Every Hebrew who had reached the age of twenty had to pay one-half shekel for the upkeep of the sanctuary (Ex. 30. 11-16; cf. 2 Kings 12. 4 ff.; 22. 4 ff.). Under Nehemiah one-third shekel was raised from every Israelite for the building of the temple (Neh. 10. 32 ff.). In later times the regular temple tax was one-half shekel (Mat. 17. 24). Civil taxes were at first unknown,

but Samuel shows that they will be exacted under the monarchy (1 Sam. 8. 11-17). Large contributions in kind were required by Solomon (1 Kings 4. 7 ff.; cf. Amos 7. 1, where the first cutting of grass is called "the king's mowing"). Money taxes were only demanded in times of extraordinary necessity. Under the Persians the Jews were required to pay, not only excise and land-tax (Ezra. 4. 13; Neh. 5. 4), but also a capitation tax; and their condition under the Egyptian and Syrian rule became still harder (cf. 1 Macc. 15. 31, where Antiochus demands 1,000 talents; also 11. 28, 35). The taxes now began to be farmed, and this system was universal under the Roman domination, during which the Jews had to pay capitation and land taxes, as well as customs. [See PUBLICANS.]

**TEIL** [tëil] (Isa. 6. 13), old English name for lime tree (*R.V.* terebinth — *q.v.*).

**TEL EL-AMARNA TABLETS**, a collection of 230 clay tablets found at Tel-el-Amarna, in Egypt, in 1887. They consist of letters to Amenophis IV. (Khu-n-Aten) and his father, Amenophis III., from various kings of Western Asia, from Phoenician and Canaanite princes, written in cuneiform characters, and almost entirely in the Babylonian language, though only one or two of their writers were Babylonians. Their date is uncertain, but may be about 1400 and earlier. Israel is identified by some with the Khabiri of these letters, who invaded Egypt some hundred and fifty years before.

**TEMPLE** [të'm'ple]. SOLOMON'S TEMPLE took its plan from the Tabernacle; but its general dimensions were double those of the Tabernacle, and its furniture and decorations were on a grander scale. The Temple proper was 60 cubits long, 29 broad, and 30 high. It was built of stones dressed at the quarry, and roofed with cedar (1 Kings 6. 7, 9). The floors were of cypress overlaid with gold, and the walls were lined with cedar overlaid with gold. No stone was seen (1 Kings 6. 15, 18, 20, 22, 30; 2 Chr. 3. 5).

The Holy of Holies was a cube of 20 cubits, or 30 feet (1 Kings 6. 16, 20). In it were two cherubim of olive wood, overlaid with gold, each 10 cubits high, and with wings five cubits long (1 Kings 6. 23-28; 2 Chr. 3. 13). It was separated from the Sanctuary by a curtain, and by chains of gold and two doors of olive wood (1 Kings 6. 21, 31, 32).

The Holy Place, or Sanctuary, was 40 cubits long, 20 wide, and 30 high (1 Kings 6. 17). There were windows in its walls, probably near the roof. It contained the altar of incense, which was of cedar overlaid with gold (1 Kings 6. 20, 22; 7. 48), ten candlesticks, and ten tables, and was entered from the Holy Place by doors of cypress (6. 33, 34).

Against the two sides and rear of the Temple were three stories of rooms for officials and for storage (1 Kings 6. 5, 6, 8, 10); in front was a portico 10 cubits wide (1 Kings 6. 3; cf. 29, 30; 2 Chr. 3. 4), before which stood the brazen pillars called Boaz and Jachin, 18 cubits high with lotus-shaped capitals (1 Kings 7. 15-22; 2 Chr. 3. 15-17).

The courts of the Temple were two — the great court (2 Chr. 4. 9) for Israel, and the inner or upper court of the priests, walled off by a parapet (1 Kings 6. 36; 7. 12; Jer. 36. 10), and containing a brazen altar (2 Chr. 4. 1), a brazen sea standing on four groups of three oxen each (1 Kings 7. 23,



25, 39; 2 Chr. 4. 2, 4, 5), and ten lavers of brass (1 Kings 7. 38, 39; 2 Chr. 4. 6).

The Temple was burned by Nebuzar-adan, Nebuchadnezzar's general, 587 B.C. (2 Kings 25. 8, 9).

**ZERUBBABEL'S TEMPLE** was erected by the Jews under Zerubbabel on their return from captivity. It had the same general plan as the old, though with different proportions, and on a scale of less magnificence (Ezra 6. 3, 4). Begun September 24, 520, it was finished on March 3, 515 B.C. (Ezra 6. 15).

**HEROD'S TEMPLE** superseded Zerubbabel's. It was begun about 19 B.C., and was not finished till 63-64 A.D. (cf. John 2. 20). The area was enlarged to twice the former dimensions. The Temple proper reproduced the old plan, except that the height was 40 instead of 30 cubits. The Holy of Holies was separated from the Holy Place by a veil (Mat. 27. 51; Heb. 6. 19; 10. 20), and was empty. The exterior eastern end was flanked by two wings, making the front 100 cubits long. Beyond the court of the priests lay a large court, of which the part nearest the Sanctuary was reserved for men of Israel, the eastern portion for women of Israel. These were enclosed by a strong wall (Eph. 2. 14). The grand portal in the eastern wall was probably the Beautiful Gate (Acts 3. 2). Beyond these precincts was the large court of the Gentiles, where money changers sat, and traders exposed cattle for sale. [See JERUSALEM.]

**TERAPHIM** [tér'a-phim], images of ancestors, probably like the Roman *Lares* or household gods (Gen. 31. 19, 32-35; 1 Sam. 19. 13).

**TEREBINTH** [tér'e-binth], or turpentine tree, a kind of balsam, the *R.V.* gives for *A.V.* teil (Isa. 6. 13), elm (Hos. 4. 13).

**THESSALONIANS** [thés'sá-lō-ní-ans], the Epistles to the, two epistles written by St. Paul at Corinth in the year 52 or 53, occasioned by his interest in the church which he had founded within eighteen months before at Thessalonica, and which persecution had compelled him to leave (Acts 17. 1-10), and especially intended to correct their views as to the Second Coming of the Lord.

**THESSALONICA** [thés'sá-lō-ní'ea] (now *Saloniki*), in Macedonia, at the head of the Thermaic Gulf, was in St. Paul's time a free city governed by seven politarchs (Acts 17. 6, 8). Its public assembly or Demas is mentioned in Acts 17. 5. It was rebuilt by Cassander (315 B.C.), and renamed after his wife, sister of Alexander the Great, and from 146 B.C. was the seat of the Roman governors of Macedonia. A "free city," a great seaport, and the centre of the Via Egnatia, the great high road from the Adriatic to the Hellespont, it was, after Corinth, the second commercial city of the European Greeks, and it is now the second city of European Turkey.

**THOMAS** [thóm'as] (Mat. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13), one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, in the Gospel of John called Didymus ("twin"), which is the Greek rendering of the Aramaic name (John 11. 16; 20. 24; 21. 2). The passages in John's Gospel (ch. 11, 14, and 20) in which Thomas appears, reveal the intense love that bound him to his Master. The image of the crucifixion filled his mind (20. 25), and his sorrow would not be comforted by others' testimony: he must himself see before he could believe that his Lord was risen. Jesus, tenderly reproving him, granted him all that he desired; "and Thomas answered and said unto Him, 'My Lord and my God'" (20. 28).

There is an early tradition that Thomas preached the gospel in Parthia, and was buried at Edessa. The Syrian Christian of Malabar, the "Thomas-Christians," regarded him as the founder of their community.

**THRESHING** [thrēsh'ing] (see Isa. 28. 24 ff.). Lighter grain, such as spelt and cummin, was beaten out with rods and flails (Isa. 28. 27); other kinds were threshed either (1) by the feet of cat-

tle (Deut. 25. 4), or (2) by a threshing instrument, made either of planks studded with stones or iron (2 Sam. 24. 22), or of rollers spiked with iron "teeth" (Isa. 41. 15).

**THYATIRA** [thý'a-tí'râ] (Rev. 2. 18-29), on the Lycus, was an important town of Lydia, with a large Greek population, and noted for purple-dyeing and weaving. An inscription found there mentions its dyers' guild (cf. Acts 16. 14).

**THYNE WOOD** [thý'ne wóod] (Rev. 18. 12), the hard, fragrant wood of a North African cypress.

**TIBERÍAS** [tí-be'ri-as] (John 6. 1; 21. 1) built by Herod Antipas, on the west shore of the Sea of Galilee, and famous in the second century A.D. for its school of rabbis, and as the seat of the Sanhedrin, has now 2,000 inhabitants.

**TIGLATH-PILESER** [tig'lath-pí-lé'ser]. [See ASSYRIA.]

**TIMBREL** [tím'brël]. [See MUSIC.]

**TIME** [time].

#### Old Testament.

Morning . . . . .	till about 10 a.m.
Heat of the Day . . . . .	till about 2 p.m.
Cool of the Day . . . . .	till about 6 p.m.
First Night Watch . . . . .	till midnight.
Second Night Watch . . . . .	till 3 a.m.
Third Night Watch . . . . .	till 6 a.m.

#### New Testament.

Third Hour of the Day . . . . .	6 to 9 a.m.
Sixth Hour of the Day . . . . .	9 to 12 midday.
Ninth Hour of the Day . . . . .	12 to 3 p.m.
Twelfth Hour of the Day . . . . .	3 to 6 p.m.
First Watch, Evening . . . . .	6 to 9 p.m.
Second Watch, Midnight . . . . .	9 to 12 p.m.
Third Watch, Cockcrow . . . . .	12 to 3 a.m.
Fourth Watch, Morning . . . . .	3 to 6 a.m.

[See also CALENDAR.]

**TIMOTHY** [tím'o-thý], an assistant and companion of St. Paul, had been trained in piety by his Jewish mother Eunice and grandmother Lois (2 Tim. 1. 5; 3. 14, 15). A convert of St. Paul's, he travelled in Macedonia and Greece, sometimes with the apostle, sometimes commissioned by him (cf. Acts 16. 4 to 20. 4; 1 Cor. 4. 17; 16. 10, 11; 2 Cor. 1. 1, 19; Rom. 16. 21; 1 Thes. 1. 1; 3. 2, 6; 2 Thes. 1. 1). He appears afterwards as the apostle's representative at Ephesus (1 Tim. 1. 3) and was at Rome while St. Paul was in prison there (Col. 1. 1; Philem. 1; Phil. 1. 1; 2. 19; 2 Tim. 4. 9, 21).

The First Epistle to Timothy, which has been compared to pearls of varied size and color loosely strung on one thread, must have been written between 64 and 67 A.D.; the Second was written about 67, and is the last of St. Paul's extant writings.

**TIN** [tín] (Heb. *bedil*, Gr. *kassiteros*). The metal (obtained only from the oxide) has not been found in Palestine. It was, however, in use from the first, chiefly as a constituent of bronze. [See COPPER.] It was procured from Tyre, perhaps also from Egypt.

**TINDALE'S TRANSLATIONS, 1525.** William Tindale, a scholar of simple, earnest, heroic life, perceiving, as he tells us, "that it was impossible to establish the lay people in any truth, except the Scripture were plainly laid before their eyes, in their mother tongue," resolved to do this great task. And this through toil and exile, by ten years' unceasing labor, against the will of bishops and of princes, and finally at the sacrifice of his life, he did. In 1525, at Cologne, Peter Quentel began to print a quarto edition of Tindale's New Testament. The work was stopped by the magistrates, and Tindale fled to Worms, where Peter Shæffer printed for him an edition in octavo. Of these only three copies are now known to exist. One, a fragment of the quarto, is in the British Museum; the second, an imperfect copy of the octavo, is in the library of St. Paul's Cathedral; the third, also octavo, and lacking only the title, is in the library of the Bap-

tist College, Bristol. These New Testaments began to reach England in 1526, and by order of Tunstall, Bishop of London, were burnt at Paul's Cross.

The chief aids Tindale used were the Greek New Testament of Erasmus (1519, 1522), and the Vulgate.

All subsequent scholars have done nothing more than improve in details his translation. He fixed for all subsequent workers the standard of diction and style of the English Bible. The vast bulk also of the *words* we still read are his. For example, in his version of John 10, 7-10, out of eighty-seven words, eighty stand in the *A.V.* exactly as in the 1525 New Testament, and of the same passage in the *R.V.* seventy-seven words are identical with the 1525 New Testament.

After his New Testament was proscribed in England, Tindale himself, though an exile, was in peril of his life. But he went to Marburg in Hesse, and there from the office of Hans Lufft issued in 1530 the Pentateuch, the first portion of the Old Testament which an Englishman could read in printed form in his mother-tongue. It is a thick small octavo, containing 384 folios or 768 pages, the page of type measuring 5 inches by 2½. Genesis and Numbers are printed in black-letter, the other books in Roman type. This is one of the rarest and most precious of English books. The British Museum and the British and Foreign Bible Society possess very fine copies. Each book has a prologue written in the clear and beautiful English of the text.

As in the New Testament, so here, Tindale translated directly from the original text, using Luther and the Vulgate as aids. There are many marginal notes, and a few of these are strongly controversial, not a surprising fact when it is borne in mind that the authorities of the Romish Church of that day hated alike the gospel and its restraints, and all who tried to make the gospel known to the common people. In 1534 Tindale issued a second edition, in which, however, the only book altered was Genesis, which was printed in Roman type, and from which almost all the notes of the first edition were omitted.

In 1534 Tindale issued at Antwerp, from the printing office of Martin Lempereur, a very carefully revised edition of his New Testament. This, like the Pentateuch, is a thick small octavo, the page of type measuring 5½ inches by 2½. This book is a noble example of Tindale's thoroughness and care. Many of his most felicitous phrases are found here—*e.g.* "he came to himself," for the earlier "he remembered himself;" "am no more worthy," for "am not worthy;" "consider the lilies," for "behold the lilies" etc. Tindale was equally great whether translating or, after further years of study, revising his existing translations. By 1536, the year of his martyrdom, at least seven editions of his New Testament had been published and circulated. There were also other "pirated" editions, of which, unfortunately, only one solitary specimen is known to have survived. This is in the British Museum, and is known as Joye's edition. [See ENGLISH BIBLE.]

**TIRHAKAH** [tir'ha-kah]. [See ASSYRIA and EGYPT.]

**TITUS** [ti'tus], an assistant of St. Paul in his apostolic work, accompanied that apostle to the council at Jerusalem as a Gentile Christian who had remained uncircumcised (Gal. 2, 1, 3). He afterwards appears as St. Paul's commissioner in Corinth (2 Cor. 2, 13; 7, 6, 13-15; 8, 6, 16, 23; 12, 18). The Epistle to Titus, which mentions (1, 5) that he was left by St. Paul in Crete, to organize the work there, and sets forth the duties of the pastoral office, and the virtues of domestic and social life, can scarcely have been earlier than Nero's persecution (64). The last mention of Titus is in 2 Tim. 4, 10.

**TOBIT** [tō'bit]. The Book of Tobit was one of the bones of contention between the Reformers and

the Roman Catholics, the book having provoked the hostility of the critic on account of its being non-historical, and that of the moralist by its introduction of an angel who tells lies. Tobit, the father, and Tobias, the son, who are the heroes of this fantastic legend of family life in the time of the Assyrian Captivity, are impersonations of the strictest legal piety. The book, which belongs to the first century B.C., was a favorite of the Jews, and was held in high esteem by many of the fathers and doctors of the church. One sentence in it, "Do that to no man which thou hatest," shows the Golden Rule in its earliest known form, as the negative precept which preceded the positive enunciation of the gospel, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do you even so to them." We possess the Book of Tobit in Greek, Latin, and Aramaic, but not in the original Hebrew. [See APOCRYPHA.]

**TONGUES** [tŋ'gʊz], Speaking with. St. Luke describes (Acts 2, 1-13) the marvellous gift of "other tongues," granted to the disciples on the Day of Pentecost. They spoke, "as the Spirit gave them utterance," in such a way that the strangers then in Jerusalem heard in their own tongues "the mighty works of God." In 1 Cor., ch. 12-14, St. Paul describes the spiritual gift of ecstatic speech which especially prevailed in the Corinthian church.

**TOPAZ** [tō'pāz] (Heb. *pīṭdah*, Gr. *topazion*). The modern topaz is a silicate of alumina with fluorine, generally of a resin-yellow color, which is harder than all varieties of quartz, and thus considerably harder than steel; but the ancient topaz appears to have been the chrysolite (*q.v.*).

**TOPHET** [tō'phet]. [See JERUSALEM.]

**TREASURY** [trēas'fū-ri] or **TREASURE** [trēas'-ūre]. Three words are thus translated in the New Testament:—

(a) *Treasury* (Mark 12, 41, 43; Luke 21, 1; John 8, 20). The treasury-chamber contained thirteen brazen trumpet-shaped chests, which stood in the outer court of the women.

(b) *Korbanus* (Mat. 27, 6; see R. V. margin), the sacred treasure of the Jews, or, as Mark (7, 11) writes, "given (to God)."

(c) *Treasure* in the sense of *treasure-house* or *treasure-chest* (Mat. 2, 11; 13, 52) or *treasure* used figuratively (Mat. 6, 19, 20; 12, 35; 13, 44; 19, 21; Mark 10, 21; Luke 6, 45; 12, 33; 18, 22; 2 Cor. 4, 7; Col. 2, 3; Heb. 11, 26).

**TRIBUTE** [trib'itē].—1. *The sacred tribute* (half a shekel), or the *atonement-money*, whose institution is recorded in Ex. 30, 13-16. In Nehemiah's day, the tribute appears to have been reduced to one-third of a shekel (Neh. 10, 32); but after the dispersion the tribute was restored to the original half-shekel, and this sum was regularly paid by Jews scattered throughout the world, for the maintenance of the Temple and its services.



TAX ABOLISHED.

In Mat. 17, 24 the marginal reading is *didrachma*, two Syrian *drachmae* = about 1s. 4d., or 32 cents.



2. *The civil tribute* (Mat. 22. 17, 19; Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 22; 23. 2), a tax paid annually to the Roman emperors by the inhabitants of Judæa after it became a Roman province. In the time of our Lord, this was a *denarius* or penny (*q.v.*). After the capture of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Temple, it was raised to the same amount as the *sacred* tribute mentioned above.

This tax was abolished at the accession of the Emperor Nerva (96 A.D.), but renewed by Hadrian.

**TRUMPET** [trümp'ët]. [See Music.]

**TYRE** [týre] (Josh. 19. 29, etc.), a famous Phœnician seaport, claiming to have been founded about 2700 B.C. It had two ports, and colonies at Carthage (about 850 B.C.) and all over the Mediterranean. It was often attacked by Egypt and Assyria, and was taken by Alexander the Great after a terrible siege in 332 B.C. It is now a town of 3,000 inhabitants.

## U

**UNICORN** [ü'ní-cörn] (*A.V.*; *R.V.* "wild ox," margin "ox-antelope"), doubtless the aurochs, the extinct wild ox described by Cæsar (*Bell. Gall.* 4. 29). (*Cf.* Deut. 33. 17; Job 39. 9-12; Ps. 50. 9, 10.) It is only once referred to after David's time (Isa. 34. 7). It appears in the sculptures of the later dynasties of Assyria till about 800 B.C.

**UR** [ür] **OF THE CHALDEES.** [See ABRAHAM.]

**URIM** [ü'rim] **AND THUMMIM** [thüm'mim] (Heb. "clearness and justice"), the sacred lots placed within the pocket of the high-priest's breastplate. Their use is illustrated by the LXX. version of 1 Sam. 14. 41, where Saul asks God, if the iniquity be in himself or Jonathan, to give Urim; if in Israel to give Thummim. [See under PRIESTS.]

## V

**VERMILION** [vēr-mil'ion] (Heb. *shasher*, Gr. *mil-tos*). This scarlet pigment is a sulphide of mercury (cinnabar). Probably it came from Spain, where the mines of Almaden are still famous.

**VERSIONS** [ver'sions] (**EARLIEST OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.** These give valuable evidence as to the state of the New Testament text at the time when it was translated. The earliest versions are believed to go back in some form to the second century. They are:—

1. SYRIAC VERSIONS.

(1.) *Old Syriac* (Lewis Syriac) from Mount Sinai, discovered in palimpsest, in the convent of Mount Sinai, in 1892, by Mrs. Lewis.

(2.) *Old Syriac*, called Cureton's Syriac, after its discoverer, who detected it amongst the treasures brought in 1842 from the Syrian convent in the Nitrian Desert to the British Museum.

(3.) *Tatian's Harmony of the Four Gospels* (?160 A.D.), originally in Syriac, now extant only in Armenian and Arabic versions.

(4.) *The Peshito*, a revision of the Old Syriac, is the next stage in the history of this version.

(5.) *The Philoxenian Syriac* is a literal Syriac version by Philoxenus (508 A.D.).

(6.) *The Jerusa-*

*lem or Palestinian Syriac* is in very close connection with the Tatian Harmony and with the Old Syriac, and probably comes nearest to the speech of our Lord and His apostles.

The *Armenian* version is closely connected with the early Syriac.

2. THE LATIN VERSION.

(1.) *Old Latin.* An African version of the second century, known to us by the quotations of Cyprian in the third century, and, as far as the Gospels are concerned, in the Codex Bobiensis at Turin, and the Codex Palatinus at Vienna.

(2.) *European Latin.* A European version, of which the chief representatives, as regards the Gospels, are the Codex Vercellensis of the fourth century, the Codex Veronensis of the fifth century, and the Codex Colbertinus of the eleventh century.

(3.) *The Itala and the Latin Vulgate.* The work of revision of these Old Latin texts produces various modified types of text (called by Augustine the Itala, perhaps South Italian or Neapolitan), in greater accordance with the Greek, which lead up to the Vulgate (*q.v.*).

3. THE EGYPTIAN NEW TESTAMENT appears in a number of translations and dialects, of which the chief are:—

(1.) *Coptic or Memphitic.* The Coptic or Memphitic version of Lower Egypt, sometimes called Bohairic, which is supposed to have been made as early as the close of the second century.

(2.) *Thebaic or Sahidic.* The Thebaic or Sahidic version of Upper Egypt, which is assigned to a slightly later date than the Memphitic.

(3.) *Fayyumic.* The Fayyum version, of which fragments are reported to have recently been recovered.

None of these versions or dialects has as yet been properly edited or studied.

Closely connected with the Egyptian versions, but not necessarily wholly dependent upon them, is the version in *Ethiopic*, which is still the ecclesiastical language of the Abyssinians.

Other versions of more or less importance are the *Gothic*, the *Slavonic*, the *Anglo-Saxon*, etc. [See NEW TESTAMENT, TEXT OF THE.]

**VINE** [vine], **VINEYARD** [vine'yard]. The vine was early cultivated in Canaan (Gen. 9. 20, 21). Names of places, like Eschol ("cluster"), Gath ("winepress"), etc., and the numbers of old winepresses found in the country, attest its prevalence. Wine (or must) is often named in Scripture, along



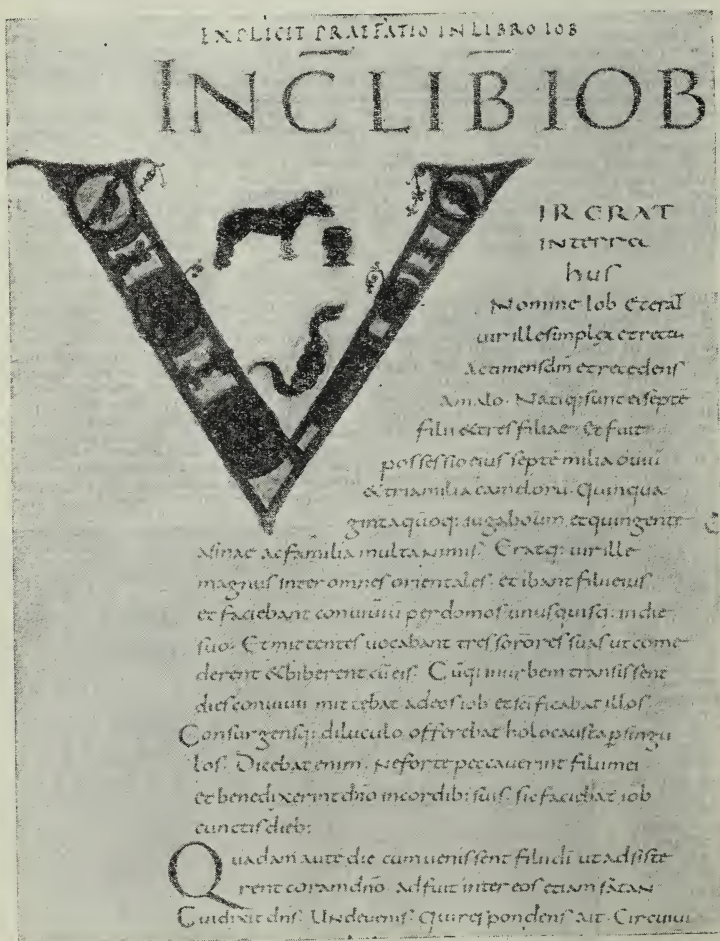
EGYPTIAN WINEPRESS WITH JARS (WILKINSON).

with corn and oil, as one of the chief products of the country (Deut. 6. 11; 7. 13; 8. 8; Jer. 5. 17; 39. 10; Hos. 2. 8). The districts of Hebron and the Lebanon were and are now famous for the excellence of their vines (Num. 23. 22-24; Hos. 14. 7). In ancient times it appears that dark-red or blue grapes were the chief sorts (*cf.* "blood of grapes," Gen. 49. 11, etc.); in modern Palestine white wine is the most common. Vineyards on hills, where the plough could not be used, were tilled with the mattock, provided with terrace-walls, to prevent the earth from being washed away, and protected with hedges or walls (Num. 22. 24, 25; Isa. 5. 5, 17, 11) from cattle and wild beasts. The workers or watchmen lived in huts or watch-towers (Isa. 5. 2; Job 27. 18). The grapes were trodden in the winepress (Isa. 16. 10), which was often hewn out of the rock, and beside it, lower down, was the vat into which the must flowed, and from which it was drawn into pitchers and

skins (Jer. 48. 11; Job 32. 19). The vintage, in September and October, was a time of general rejoicing (Judg. 9. 27; Isa. 16. 10). Grapes were often dried and pressed into cakes (1 Sam. 25. 18; 2 Sam. 6. 19; Hos. 3. 1).

18; 2 Sam. 6. 19; Hos. 3. 1).  
**VOWS, in the Old Testament,** are solemn promises to offer sacrifices, etc., to God in return for His help, or to abstain from some legit. mate enjoyment for His sake. Such vows are voluntary (Deut. 23. 22), and are not to be lightly made (Num. 30. 25). Once made, they are to be inviolate (Deut. 23. 21, 23; Eccl. 5. 3, 4). Our Lord only once mentions vows (Mat. 15. 5-9; Mark 7. 11-13), condemning those who give to God what should go to support their parents. St. Paul, at Jerusalem, took part in a Nazarite vow (Acts 21. 24-26), and made or fulfilled a similar vow at Cenchreæ (Acts 18. 18). [See NAZARITES.]

**VULGATE** [vül'gâte] (Lat. *versio vulgata*, "com-



THE LATIN BIBLE OF ST. JEROME'S VERSION (Job 1). [Commonly known as the Vulgate.]  
(From a photograph of a copy written in 840, adorned with large miniatures and initial letters in gold and silver.  
Now in the British Museum.)



mon version"), the great work of Jerome, who in 383 A.D. was commissioned by Pope Damasus to revise the Latin Bible. The result of his labors is the Latin Vulgate, of which a vast number of MSS. are extant. Probably the best text of all for determining the text of the Vulgate as Jerome left it is the Codex Amiatinus, which was written shortly before the year 716 A.D. either at Wearmouth or at Jarrow in Northumberland, by the command of Ceolfrid the Abbot, as a votive offering for the Pope of Rome. Ceolfrid died on the journey to Rome, and the fortunes of the book after his death are unknown; it was probably presented to the Pope in due course, and ultimately found its way into the monastery of Monte Amiata, after which it is named. It is now in Florence.

The revision of the Old Testament part was made by Jerome in Bethlehem between the years 392-404 A.D., by direct reference to the Hebrew, of which language he had made himself master somewhat late in life. The work of revision is very unequally done; some books underwent very little change, others were much more carefully treated. In particular, the Psalter, which Jerome translated afresh from the Hebrew, had already been twice revised by him on the basis of the Septuagint; these revisions are known as the Roman and Gallican Psalters. The new Hebrew translation found very slow reception, and the old Psalter from the Septuagint was not displaced from ecclesiastical use until the sixteenth century. A curious parallel to the Roman conservatism over the Psalter will be found in the Psalter of the English Prayer-book, which does not follow the text of the Authorized Version, but that of the Great Bible (*q.v.*) of 1539-1541 A.D., though frequent efforts have been made to change it. [See OLD TESTAMENT, TEXT OF THE, and VERSIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.]

## W

**WEASEL** [wca'sel] (Heb. *chôled*) occurs only in the list of unclean beasts in Lev. 11. 29. There is no reason to reject the accepted translation. Weasels, and also polecats, are common in Palestine, and perhaps others of the genus, while genets and ichneumons (*Herpestes ichneumon*), which also occur, would probably be embraced under the same term.

**WEIGHTS** among the Hebrews, as among most other nations of Western Asia, were regulated according to the scale of Assyria and Babylonia. That the weight talent consisted of 60 manehs, of 60 shekels each (*cf.* Ezek. 45. 12), is now clear from the discovery of Assyrian standard weights in the shape of recumbent lions (of bronze), and ducks (of stone), with their values inscribed both in Aramaic and Assyrian, the Assyrian giving also the name of the reigning king. With the help of these weights (a number of which are in the British Museum), and other extant Asiatic weights and coins, it is now proved that the Babylonian-Assyrian talent of weight = 133.6 lbs. avoird., and that there was also a light talent = 66.8 lbs. avoird. The Hebrew talent of weight was, however, about 130 lbs., the *maneh* 2 lbs. 2½ oz., the *shekel* ½ oz. avoird., and the Hebrew shekel was divisible into 20 *gerahs*, each about ½ oz., of which 10 made a ½ shekel or *bekah*, about ¼ oz. avoird. This weight was in ancient Israel called "king's weight" (2 Sam. 14. 26), from the "maneh of the king" which was its basis; and the above shekel (½ oz. avoird.) was called "holy" (Ex. 30. 13; 38. 25, etc.), perhaps from its standard being preserved in the Temple, as distinguished from the silver shekel, which was about ¼ oz. avoird. [See also MONEY.]

**Pound** in the Old Testament = *maneh* (1 Kings 10. 17; Ezra 2. 69; Neh. 7. 71, 72); in the New Testament is the Roman pound of 12 oz. = 13 oz. avoird. (John 12. 3; 19. 39).

## TABLE OF WEIGHTS.

Talent	1
Maneh	60
Shekel	3,600
Bekah	7,200
Gerah	14,400

1	1	1	1	1
60	60	120	2	1
1,200	20	10	1	

**WELLS** [wells]. In a land of few rivers, where rain fell only at certain seasons, wells were of the utmost importance (*cf.* Gen. 21. 25). They were artificial ponds or pits sunk in the ground, in which the rain-water collected and was preserved. Springs of "living water" were called by a different name, *Ain*.

**WHALE** [whāle], *A. I.*; "sea monster," *R. I.* (Heb. *tannin*). In three passages *tannin* is thus translated; in others, "dragon" or "leviathan." In the account of creation, it refers evidently to all the great creatures which inhabit the seas, including whales especially. The word does not occur in the account of Jonah, but simply "a great fish," and we have no clue to its species. Many species of whales, or *cetacea*, are found in the Mediterranean and Red Sea, and we know from ancient writers that formerly many of the larger whales existed there, which have been exterminated, or nearly so, even in our northern seas, such as the extinct Biscayan whale.

**WHEAT** [wheat] was the chief food grain of Mesopotamia in Jacob's time (Gen. 30. 14). It was and is still much cultivated in Egypt and Syria.

**WILDERNESS** [wil'der-ness] in Scripture generally denotes open, uncultivated ground, suitable for pasture (Ps. 65. 12; Isa. 42. 11; Jer. 23. 10; Joel 1. 19; 2. 22). The wilderness of Judaea (Mat. 3. 1), the Jeshimon of 1 Sam. 23. 19, lies between the Dead Sea and the district of Hebron. The "wilderness of the wanderings" is the northern part of the Sinaitic Peninsula, the western region of which is named the "wilderness of Shur," and the eastern the "wilderness of Paran."

**WILLOW** [wil'low] (Ezek. 17. 5). Of this there are eight species in Palestine. "Willow" in Lev. 23. 40, Job 40. 22, Isa. 15. 7, 44. 4 is probably oleander; in Ps. 137. 2 probably poplar.

**WINE** [wine] was abundant in Palestine (Num. 13. 24; Deut. 6. 11; 7. 13; 8. 8; Isa. 5. 7; Hos. 2. 8, 12, 15), and was drunk, partly as sweet must (Judg. 9. 13; Hos. 4. 11), partly after fermenting and settling on the lees (*cf.* Zeph. 1. 12). It was an old custom to add spices (Song of Sol. 8. 2; Isa. 5. 22; Prov. 9. 2, 5). Wine before being drunk was commonly filtered, to remove dregs and insects (Isa. 25. 6; Jer. 48. 11; Mat. 23. 24). The vice of drunkenness is frequently referred to (*cf.* 1 Sam. 1. 13; 25. 36; 2 Sam. 11. 13; Isa. 5. 22; Hos. 7. 5; Jer. 23. 9; 1 Thess. 5. 7), and there are many emphatic warnings against it in Scripture (Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Tim. 3. 8; Titus 1. 7). The Rechabites (Jer. 35) and Nazarites (Judg. 13. 4, 5; Luke 1. 15; 7. 33) abstained from wine. The priests were forbidden to use it when engaged in their sacred duties (Lev. 10. 9-11). A drink-offering of wine was presented with the daily sacrifice (Ex. 29. 40, 41), with the offering of the first fruits (Lev. 23. 13), and with various other sacrifices (Num. 15. 5, 10).

**WINNOWING** [win'now-ing]. After the corn was threshed, it was winnowed (Ruth 3. 2) by being tossed in the air with shovels or forks (Isa. 30. 28) after the night-wind had begun to blow (Job. 4. 11). The grain then fell to the ground, and the chaff was blown away (Ps. 1. 4).

**WISDOM** [wis'dom]. [See under PROVERBS.] **WISDOM OF SOLOMON** [wis'dom of sol'o-mon]. This book, together with the Wisdom of the Son of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus (*q.v.*), belongs to the class of sapiential books which is represented within the limits of the Canon by Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes.

The Wisdom of Solomon has nothing to do with Solomon, and is not older than the first (or perhaps second) century B.C. It was written in

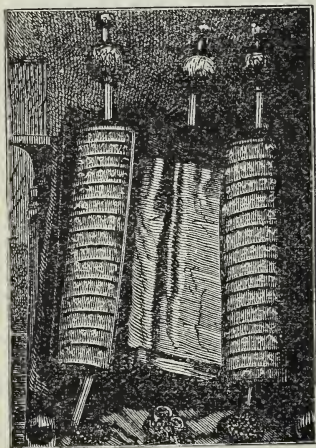
Greek by an Alexandrian Jew. It is a noble work, and was so highly esteemed by the Christian church that it came nearer to canonical acceptance than any other part of the Apocrypha (*q.v.*). Some portions of it which discuss the praise of wisdom, and the rewards and punishments which are attached respectively to the just and the unjust, have always been much admired, and some of its sentences have become proverbial—*e.g.* ch. 7. 27, "In all ages wisdom entereth into holy souls, and maketh them friends of God and prophets"; ch. 3. 1, "The souls of the righteous are in the hands of God, and there shall no torment touch them."

**WOLF** [Heb. *ze'eb* (*canis lupus*)]. The wolf is everywhere known as the terror of the sheep-fold. The wolf of Syria is the same as that of Europe, and formerly of Britain. The wolf is often spoken of in Scripture as the emblem of ferocity and bloodthirstiness.

**WORM** (Isa. 51. 8), the larva of the clothes-moth. [See **MOTH**.] Ps. 22. 6; Isa. 41. 14 refer to an earthworm. In the majority of passages maggots or larvæ of flies are understood (Ex. 16. 24; Job 19. 26; 21. 26).

**WORMWOOD**, often alluded to in Scripture by way of illustration. Five species occur in Palestine.

**WRITING (HEBREW)** [writ'ing (hē'brēw)]. From notices in the Old Testament we learn that the Jews wrote their books with ink on



PARCHMENT ROLLS.

rolls of smoothed sheepskin or goatskin, with a staff attached to each end. The rolls were not written across, but from end to end, the writing being arranged in columns. When a roll was read, the beginning of it was at the reader's right hand, the end at his left. When a column had been read, it was rolled round the right-hand staff, and a new column was unrolled from the left-hand one. According to Jewish tradition, the square character now in use was introduced by Ezra. Subsequent to the Restoration, the scribes transcribed from the old character to the new such books as were written in the former. This was a task of great delicacy, on account of the condition of the texts and the dangers of error. In Hebrew writing originally only the consonants of the words were written, the vowels being supplied by the reader. In such a mode of writing, the same combination of consonants may be pronounced differently—

thus, to take an English example, the consonants BRD may be read *bird, bard, broad, bread*, etc., and the appropriate pronunciation must in each case be determined by the context. The danger in copying such a text was that the mind of the scribe would be continually engaged on the sense while his hand and eye were engaged on the form, or else that he would slavishly copy the letters without regarding the sense; and on either hand there was the risk of mistake, all the more that several letters in both scripts closely resembled one another, and that there was no system of punctuation, nor clear spacing between words. There are many readings in the LXX, which appear to be due to variations in the Hebrew original from which it was translated. [See **MASSORETES**.]

**WYCLIFFE'S VERSION**, of which the New Testament was completed about 1380, and the Old Testament in 1382, was the first rendering of the whole Bible into English. It was a plain and literal translation from the Latin Vulgate (*q.v.*). Another complete translation was made by Wycliffe's friend, John Purvey, between 1384 and 1388. Both versions were widely circulated in MS. [See **ENGLISH BIBLE**.]

## Y

**YOKE** [yōke] (Deut. 21. 3). Animals engaged in ploughing were united to one another and to the shaft of the plough by a yoke, which was a framework of wood, or wood and leather, passing round the breast of each. The yoke was always double. And thus the "yoke" of Christ (Mat. 11. 29) is one which unites to Him and divides the burden.

## Z

**ZEALOTS** [zēal'ōts], the extreme wing of the national party, in which the Pharisees represented the policy of passive resistance. From Herod the Great's time to the fall of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. they were in a constant state of ferment (Acts 5. 36, 37). Their headquarters were in Galilee. "Cananean" is the Hebrew equivalent of Zealot (Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15). [See **GALILEANS**.]

**ZECHARIAH** [zēch'a-rī'ah] ("Jehovah hath remembered"), a name borne by Old Testament kings, priests, and prophets, the most notable being the son of Berechiah (Neh. 12. 4, 16), a coadjutor of Haggai in promoting the rebuilding of the Temple (Ezra 5. 1; 6. 14), who prophesied in 520 and 518 B.C. (Zech. 1. 1, 7; 7. 1). His prophecy (ch. 1-8) consists chiefly of *visions* presenting motives for confidence and effort. Ch. 9-14 have a different historical setting, refer to conquests of Tiglath-pileser III. (745-727 B.C.) in 9. 1-8 (*cf.* 10. 10 ff.), and may have been written by the Zechariah of Isa. 8. 2. [See **MINOR PROPHETS**.]

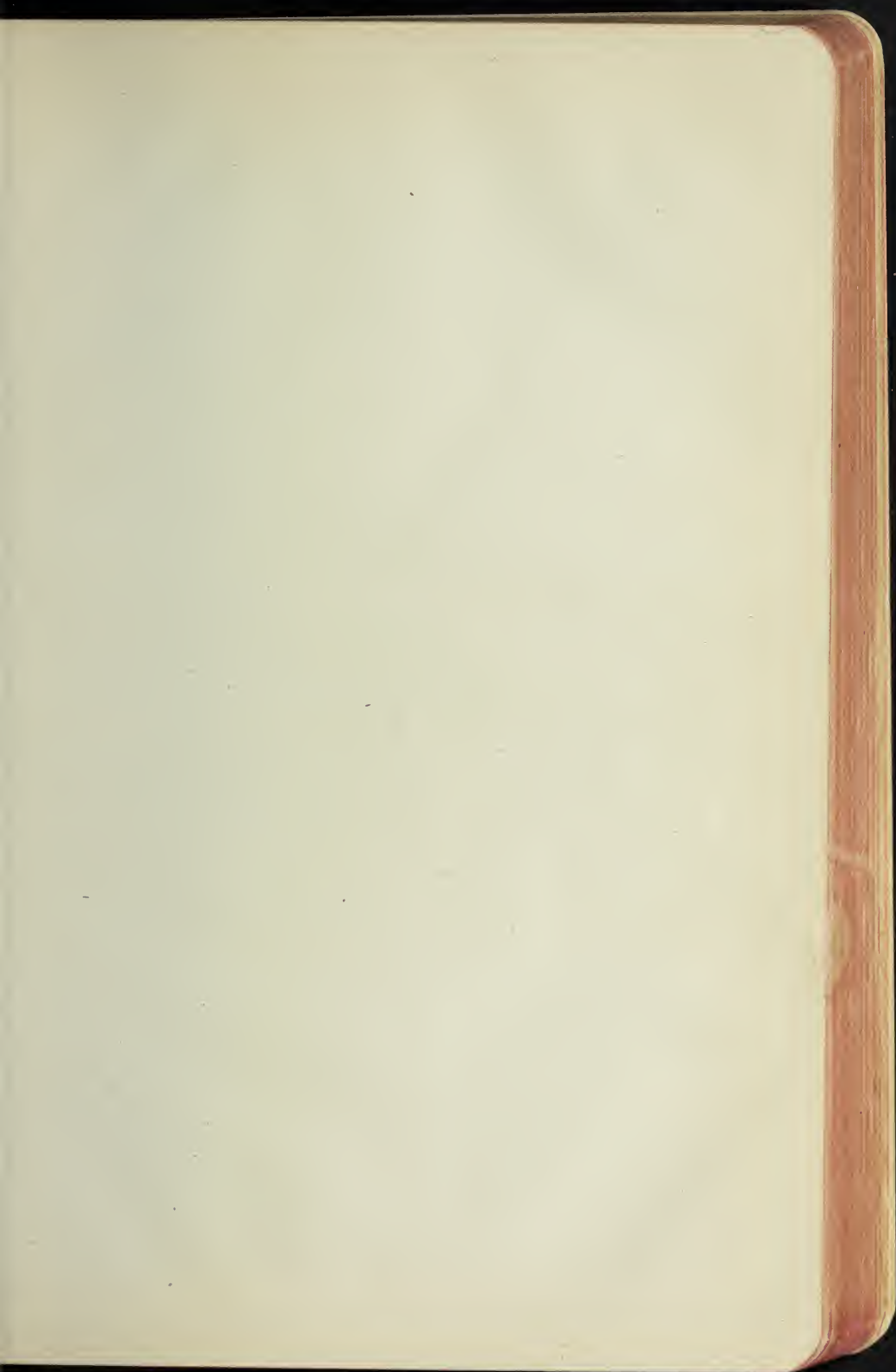
**ZEPHANIAH** [zēph'a-nī'ah] ("Jehovah hides") prophesied in the time of Josiah (1. 1), and before the fall of Nineveh (606 B.C.: *cf.* 2. 13), for the warning of Judah and Jerusalem. The great day of the Lord's judgment is near (ch. 1), the neighboring nations are about to fall (ch. 2), Jerusalem is urged to repent (3. 1-7), the faithful remnant will be gathered, and the peoples will serve Jehovah with one consent (3. 8-20). The hymn of the world's judgment, *Dies ira, dies illa* ("That day of wrath, that dreadful day"), was taken by Thomas of Celano (13th century) from Zephaniah (1. 14-18). [See **MINOR PROPHETS**.]

**ZERUBBABEL** [ze-rūb'ba-bēl] ("dispersed," or "born in Babylon"), a descendant of the kings of Judah, was permitted by Cyrus to lead back the Jews from exile in 538 B.C. He saw the completion of the new Temple (*q.v.*) in 515 B.C.

**ZION** [zī'on]. [See **JERUSALEM**.]

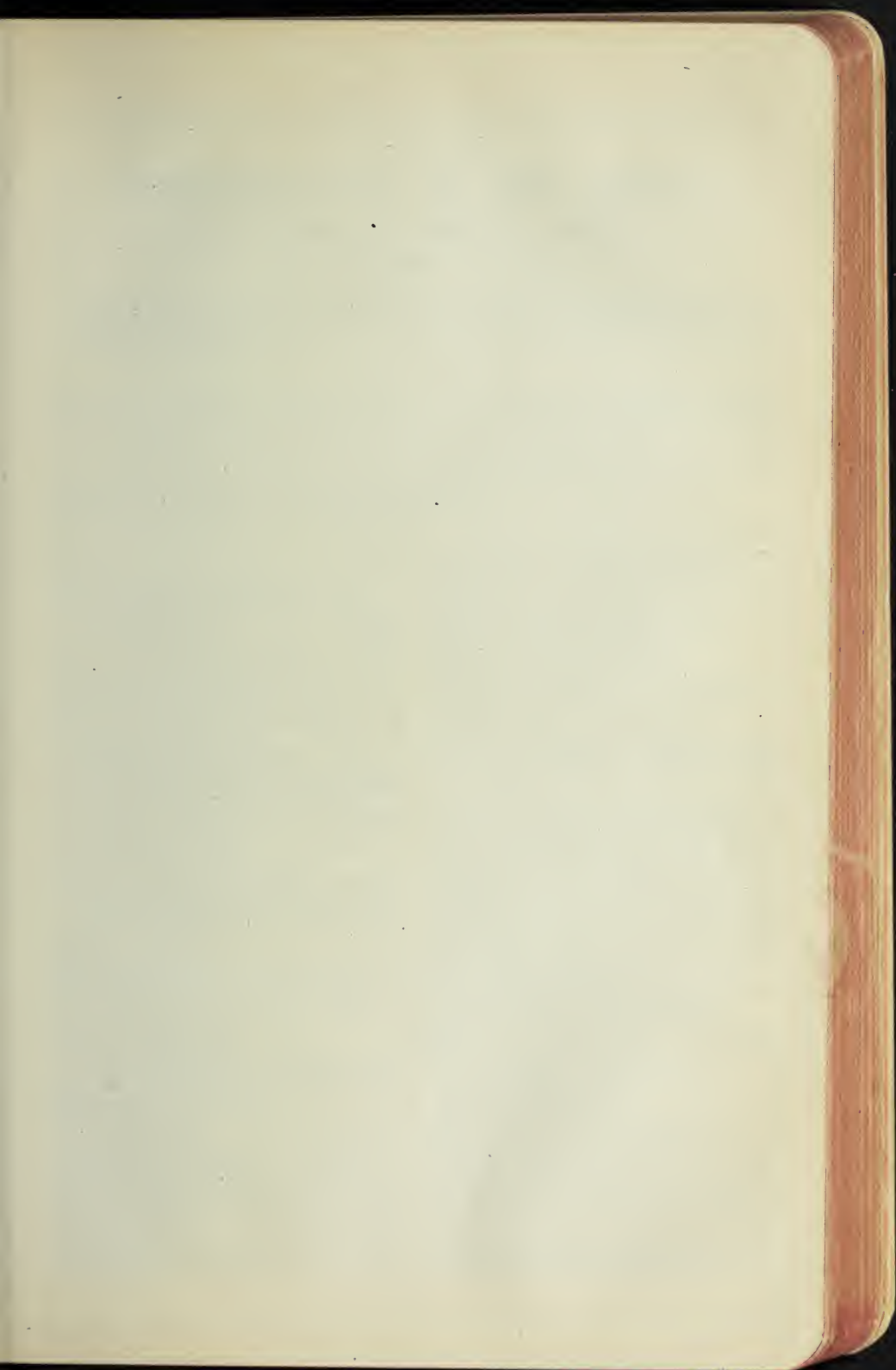
**ZOAN** [zō'an]. [See **EGYPT**.]















# A COMBINED CONCORDANCE TO THE BIBLE, DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES, AND SUBJECT INDEX,

GIVING THE TEXT OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION WITH THE MOST IMPORTANT CHANGES OF THE REVISED VERSION, AND ALL THE CHANGES OF PROPER NAMES IN THE REVISED VERSION.  
VARIOUS RENDERINGS PREFERRED BY THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE ARE ALSO GIVEN.

NOTE.—For ready reference the type of each heading is varied. Those of the Concordance are indicated thus—**ABASE**; the Proper Names thus—**AARON**; and Subject Index thus—**Advice**.

KEY TO pronunciation of Proper Names: *ā, ē, ī, ō, ū, ŷ, long; â, ê, î, ô, û, less prolonged; ã, ẽ, ı, õ, ȳ, short; cäre, fär, läst, fall; thäre, tärn; pique, firm; för, dö; färl, rüde; ç as s; ch as sh; e, eh, as k; ç as j; ç as in get; s as z; x as gz; lä, iah as yah; ian as yan.*

NOTE.—The diacritical marking, etc., herewith used is that of the "Pronunciation of Scripture Proper Names," in Webster's International Quarto Dictionary, and is used by permission of the publishers, G. & C. MERRIAM COMPANY, Springfield, Mass.

OBsolete and ambiguous words are indicated thus—*afortime* (= *beforehand*).

**AARON**, *aâr'-on*—Heb. *mountaineer*. Of the tribe of Levi, eldest son of Anram and Jochebed, Ex. 6. 20. born in Egypt, three years before Moses, Ex. 7. 7. could speak well, Ex. 4. 14; and made interpreter or *moult* for Moses, Ex. 4. 16.

married Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab of Judah, Ex. 6. 23; 1 Chr. 2. 10. [Ex. 6. 23. had four sons, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, is sent by God to meet Moses, Ex. 4. 14, 27. speaks with Israelites and Pharaoh, Ex. 4. 30; 7. 2. works miracles, Ex. 7. 10, 19; 8. 6, 17; 9. 10; 11. 10. supports Moses' hands at Replidim, Ex. 17. 8-13. approaches Mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 24; 24. 9-11. makes a golden calf, Ex. 32. 4; is rebuked, Ex. 32. 19-34; is forgiven, Deut. 9. 20.

is consecrated to the priest's office, Lev. 8. 1-9. joins Miriam in murmuring, Num. 12. 2. [Num. 16. is conspired against by Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, is confirmed in his priesthood by the blossoming of his almond rod, Num. 17. 1-10; Heb. 9. 4. shares Moses' sin at Meribah and its punishment, Num. 20. 10-12; priest's robes and office transferred to Eleazar, Num. 20. 23-29.

dies on Mount Hor, Deut. 32. 50—or Mosera (*R. V.*, *Moserah*), Deut. 10. 6; Num. 20. 28.

was chosen by God, Ps. 105. 26; Heb. 5. 4. **AARONITES**, *aâr'-on-ites*, descendants of Aaron and priests. 1 Chr. 12. 27; Eli was of the house of Ithamar, Zadok of Eleazar, 1 Chr. 27. 17; Aaron, 1 Chr. 27. 17 (*R. V.*), as one of the tribes of Israel.

**ABADDON**, *a-bäd'-don*—Heb. *destruction*. (See Job 28. 22.)

angel of the bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 11. the Asmodeus of Tobit 3. 8. (See *APOLLYON*.)

**ABAGTHA**, *a-bäg' thä*—Pers. *given by fortune* [?]. Esth. 1. 10.

**ABANA**, *äb'-a-nä*—Heb. *stony* [?]. *R. V.*, *Abanah*. chief river of Damascus, 2 Kings 5. 12.

**ABARIM**, *äb'-ä-rim*—Heb. *regions beyond*. mountains opposite Jerd.

Israelites encamped, Num. 33. 47, 48. Moses surveyed Palestine from highest peak, Nebo, "the top of Pisgah," Deut. 3. 27; 32. 49.

Moses died there, Deut. 34. 1, 5.

**ABASE**. Job 40. 11, proud and *a. him*. Dan. 4. 37, pride, he is able to *a.*

Matt. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, exalt himself shall *a. R. V.*, *humble*.

Phil. 4. 12, I know both how to be *a.*

**ABATED**. Gen. 8. 3, waters *a. R. V.*, *decreased*. Lev. 27. 18, be *a.* from estimation. *R. V.*, *an abatement*. Deut. 34. 7, nor his natural force *a.*

**ABBA**, *äb'-ä*—Aram. *father*. Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15. **ABDA**, *äb'-ä*—Aram. *servant*. (1) 1 Kings 4. 6. (2) Neh. 11. 17; 1 Chr. 9. 16.

**ABDEEL**, *äb'-ä-el*—Heb. *servant of God*. Jer. 36. 26. **ABDI**, *äb'-di*—Heb. *my servant*. (1) 1 Chr. 6. 44. (2) 2 Chr. 29. 12. (3) Ezra 10. 26.

**ABDIEL**, *äb'-di-el*—Heb. *servant of God*. 1 Chr. 5. 15.

**ABDON**, *äb'-don*—Heb. *servile*. (1) Judg. 12. 13-15. (2) 1 Chr. 8. 30. (3) 2 Chr. 34. 20. (4) 1 Chr. 8. 23.

**ABDON**, *äb'-don*, city in Asher, Josh. 21. 30.

**ABED-NEGO**, *a-béd'-ne-gó*—Aram. *servant of Nego* or *Nebo*.

companion of Daniel, Dan. 2. 49. saved from the fiery furnace, Dan. 3. 12-30.

**ABEL**, *ä' bel*—(1) Heb. *breath* or *vanity*, second son of Adam and Eve, Gen. 4. 2. his offering accepted, Gen. 4. 3-5.

killed by Cain, Gen. 4. 8. first martyr—"righteous," Matt. 23. 35; Luke 11. 51; Heb. 12. 24; 1 John 3. 12.

his faith, *R. V.*, God bearing witness in respect of his gifts, Heb. 11. 4.

**ABEL**, *ä' bel*—(2) *meadow*—great stone. 1 Sam. 6. 18. **ABEL-BETH-MAACHAH**, *ä' bel-béth-mä'-a-chah*—

Heb. *meadow of the house of Maachah*, *R. V.*, *Maachah*—city of Naphtali, called mother in Israel, 2 Sam. 20. 19.

renowned for wisdom, 2 Sam. 20. 18. besieged by Joab, 2 Sam. 20. 14, 15; by Benhadad, 1 Kings 15. 20; by Tiglath-pileser, 2 Kings 15. 29.

in 2 Chr. 16. 4 called *Abel-maim*, meadow of waters.

**ABEL-CHERAMIM**, *ä' bel-che-rä'mim*—Heb.—*A. V.* plain of the vineyards, Judg. 11. 33; *R. V.*, the meadow of vineyards—village east of Jordan.

**ABEL-MEHOLOAH**, *ä' bel-me-hó lah*—Heb. *meadow of dancing*.

village near Beth-shean, Judg. 7. 22; 1 Kings 4. 12. birthplace of Elisha, and where he was found ploughing, 1 Kings 19. 16-19.

**ABEL-MIZRAIM**, *ä' bel-miz'-ra-im*—Heb. *mourning of Egypt*, Gen. 50. 4-11.

**ABEL-SHITTIM**, *ä' bel-shit'-tim*—Heb. *meadow of town in Moab, opposite Jericho*.

the forty-second place of encampment of the Israelites before crossing the Jordan, Num. 33. 49.

*Shittim*, see Num. 25. 1; Josh. 2. 1; Micah 6. 5.

**ABEZ**, *ä' bez*—Heb. *tin* [?]. Josh. 19. 47, *Ebez*.

**ABHOR**. Ex. 5. 21, savour to be *a.* *R. V.*, *contemneth* the Ps. 10. 3, whom the Lord *a. R. V.*, *contemneth* the 78. 59, God greatly *a. Israel*.

89. 38, cast off and *a. R. V.*, *rejected*.

107. 18, their soul *a.* all manner.

119. 163, I hate and *a. lying*.

Isa. 7. 16, land that thou *a. R. V.*, *an abomination*.

Ezek. 16. 25, beauty to be *a. R. V.*, *an abomination*.

Amos. 6. 8, I *a.* the excellency of Jacob.

Zech. 11. 8, their soul *a. me. R. V.*, *loathed*.

Rom. 12. 9, *a.* that which is evil.

**ABI**, *ä' bi*, or **ABIJAH**—Heb.—mother of Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 2; 2 Chr. 29. 1.

**ABIA**, *a-bi'ä*. Mat. 1. 7; Luke 1. 5. *R. V.*, *Abijah*.

**ABIAH**, *a-bi'ah*. 1 Chr. 7. 8; 1 Sam. 8. 2. *R. V.*, *Abijah*.

**ABIAH**, *a-bi'ah*—Heb. (*my*) father is Jehovah. 1 Chr. 23. 31.

**ABI-ALBON**, *ä' bi'-ä'bon*—Heb. *f. of strength*. 2 Sam. 21. 24.

**ABIASAPH**, *a-bi'-ä'säph*—Heb. *f. of gathering*—son of Korah, Ex. 6. 24; called *Ebiasaph*, 1 Chr. 6. 37.

**ABIATHAR**, a-bi'a-thar — Heb. *father of abundance*. son of Ahimalech, high priest of the house of Ithamar, born at Anathoth, 1 Kings 2. 26. escapes slaughter by Doeg, and joins David at Adullam, 1 Sam. 22. 20-23. appointed high priest with Zadok, 1 Chr. 15. 11; 1 Kings 2. 26; 4. 4. [15. 24; 17. 15. remains faithful during Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam. David's counsellor, 1 Chr. 21. 34. joins Adonijah, 1 Kings 1. 7, 19. ejected by Solomon from priesthood according to prophecy, 1 Kings 2. 26, 27; 1 Sam. 2. 31-36. referred to by Christ, Mark 2. 26.

**ABIB**, ā bib — Heb. *month of green ears*. first month of ecclesiastical year after leaving Egypt, Ex. 13. 4; 23. 15; Deut. 16. 1. feasts of unleavened bread and the passover fell during this month, Ex. 12. 18. called *Nisan*, Neh. 2. 1; Esth. 3. 7.

**ABIDAH**, a-bi dah — *father of knowledge*. *R. V.*, Abida. son of Midian, Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr. 1. 33.

**ABIDAN**, āb'i-dān — Heb. *my father is judge*. Num. 1. 11. captain of the tribe of Benjamin in the wilderness.

**ABIDEX**, Gen. 19. 2, *a. in the street*. Ex. 16. 29, *a. ye every man*. Num. 24. 2, Israel *a. in tents*. *R. V.*, dwelling. 31. 19, *a. without the camp*. *R. V.*, encamp. 35. 25, *a. in it unto death*. *R. V.*, dwell. 1 Sam. 5. 7, shall not *a. with us*. [upon. Job 17. 2. *R. V.* (Eng.), *abide in*; (Amer.), *dwelleth* 39. 28, eagle *a. in the nest*; (Amer.), *her lodging*; (Amer.), *abideth her home*. Ps. 15. 1, who shall *a. R. V.*, sojourn. 91. 1, the most High shall *a.* Prov. 15. 31, reproof of life *a. R. V.*, shall *a.* Eccl. 1. 4, the earth *a. for ever*. Jer. 42. 10, still *a. in this land*. Hos. 3. 3, *a. for me many days*. 11. 6, sword shall *a. R. V.*, fall. Joel 2. 11, and who can *a. it?* Mat. 10. 11; Mark 6. 10; Luke 9. 4, there *a. till ye go*. Luke 2. 8, shepherds *a. in the fields*. 19. 5, to-day I must *a. at thy house*. 24. 29, *a. with us*: for it is toward. John 3. 36, wrath of God *a. on him*. 5. 38, not his word *a. in you*. 14. 16, that he may *a. R. V.*, be with. 15. 4, *a. in me*; *a. in the vine*. 15. 10, *a. in my love*; *a. in his love*. Acts 16. 12, *a. certain days*. *R. V.*, tarrying. 16. 15, come into my house, and *a. there*. Rom. 11. 29, *a. not still in unbelief*. *R. V.*, continue. 1 Cor. 3. 14, if any man's work *a.* 13. 13, and now *a. faith, hope, charity*. 1 Tim. 1. 3, to *a. still at Ephesus*. *R. V.*, tarry. 2 Tim. 2. 13, believe not, *a. be faithful*.

**ABIELE**, ā-bi-el — Heb. *God is my (or) father*. (1) father of Kish and Ner, and grandfather of Saul and Abner, 1 Sam. 9. 1; 14. 51; 1 Chr. 8. 33. (2) *R. V.* margin called Abi-albon, 1 Chr. 11. 32.

**ABIEZER**, ā-bi'ez'er — Heb. *father of help*. (1) grandson of Manasseh, ancestor of Gideon, Josh. 17. 2; Judg. 6. 11, 15; Jeezer, Num. 26. 30. (2) one of David's heroes, 2 Sam. 23. 27.

**ABIGAIL**, ā-bi-gail — Heb. *father of joy*. (1) sister of David, 1 Chr. 2. 16; 2 Sam. 17. 25. (2) wife of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 3; of David, 1 Sam. 25. 14, 42; captured at Ziklag, 1 Sam. 30. 5; mother of Chileab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

**ABIHAIL**, āb'i-hā'il — Heb. *father of might*. Num. 3. 35; 1 Chr. 2. 29; 2 Chr. 11. 18; Esth. 2. 15.

**ABIHU**, ā-bi'hu — Heb. *(my) father is God*. second son of Aaron, Ex. 6. 23; priest, Ex. 28. 1. offers strange fire, and is struck dead, Lev. 10. 1-7.

**ABIHUD**, ā-bi'hud — Heb. *father of majesty*. 1 Chr. 8. 3.

**ABIJAH**, ā-bi-jah — Heb. *(my) father is Jehovah*. (1) Abiah, second son of Samuel, 1 Sam. 8. 2. (2) son of Rehoboam, king of Judah, 1 Chr. 3. 10. warred against Israel, 2 Chr. 13. 4, 12. walked in the sins of his father, 1 Kings 15. 3. also called *Abijam*, 1 Kings 14. 31. (3) son of Jeroboam, had "some good thing toward the Lord," 1 Kings 14. 13. Ahijah foretells his death to Jeroboam's wife, 1 Kings 14. 1-20. [3. 1.

**ABIENÉ**, āb'i ē'ne — Gk. *plain* — tetrarchy, Luke 13. 1.

**ABILITY**, Ezra 2. 69, gave after their *a.* Mat. 25. 15, according to his several *a.* 1 Pet. 4. 11, *a. which God giveth*. *R. V.*, strength.

**ABIMAEEL**, ā-bim'a-el — Heb. *father of Mael*. Gen. 10. 28.

**ABIMELECH**, ā-bim'e-lech — Heb. *father-king*. (1) king of Gerar in the time of Abraham, Gen. 20. 1-18.

makes a league at Beersheba, Gen. 21. 22-34. (2) king of Gerar in time of Isaac, Gen. 26. 1-31. (3) son of Gideon, Judg. 9. 1. kills his brothers, except Jotham, Judg. 9. 5. king of Shechem, Judg. 9. 6. wounded by a mill-stone, is killed by his armour-bearer, Judg. 9. 53-57; 2 Sam. 11. 21.

**ABINADAB**, ā-bin'a-dāb — Heb. *f. of nobleness* — Le-vite, 1 Sam. 7. 1. [11. (1) son in his house twenty years, 1 Chr. 13. 7. (2) 1 Sam. 16. 8; 17. 13. (3) 1 Sam. 31. 2. (4) 1 Kings 4. **ABINOAM**, ā-bin'o-ām — Heb. *f. of sweetness*. Judg. 4. 6; 5. 1.

**ABIRAM**, ā-bi-ram — Heb. *f. of height*. (1) Num. 16. 1. rebels with Korah and Dathan, Ps. 106. 17. (2) son of Hiel, rebuilder of Jericho, 1 Kings 16. 34; Josh. 6. 26.

**ABISHAG**, āb'i-shāg — Heb. *father of error*. Shunammite, attends on David, 1 Kings 1. 1-4. cause of Adonijah's death, 1 Kings 2. 13-25.

**ABISHAI**, ā-bi-shai — Heb. *father of a gift*. son of Zeruiah, David's sister; and brother of Joab, 2 Sam. 2. 18; 1 Chr. 2. 16. accompanies David to camp of Saul, 1 Sam. 26. 5-9. slew the Philistine giant, 2 Sam. 21. 15-17. slew 300 men with his spear, 2 Sam. 23. 18.

**ABISHALOM**, ā-bi-sh'a-lōm = *Abalom*. 1 Kings 15. 2.

**ABISHUA**, ā-bi-sh'ū-ā — Heb. *father of welfare* (1) 1 Chr. 8. 4. (2) 1 Chr. 6. 4.

**ABISHUR**, ā-bi-shur — Heb. *father of a wall* [?]. 1 Chr. 23. 28.

**ABITAL**, āb'i-tāl — Heb. *father of dew*. 2 Sam. 3. 4.

**ABITUB**, āb'i-tūb — Heb. *father of goodness*. 1 Chr. 8. 11.

**ABIUD**, ā-bi'ud — Gk. Mat. 1. 13. **ABIHUD**.

**ABJECTS**. Ps. 35. 15, yea, the *a. gathered*. *R. V.* (margin), *smilers*.

**ABLE**, Gen. 13. 8, land not *a. to bear*. Gen. 33. 14, *a. to endure*. *R. V.*, the *pace of*. Lev. 5. 7; 12. 8, be not *a. to bring a lamb*. *R. V.*, means *suffice not*. 25. 26, 49, be *a. to redeem it*. *R. V.*, waxen rich. Deut. 16. 17, give *a. he is a*. Josh. 23. 9, hath been *a. to stand*. *R. V.*, hath stood. 1 Sam. 6. 20, *a. to stand*. Job 41. 10, *a. to stand*. *R. V.*, he that can. Prov. 27. 4, *a. to stand before envy*. Amos 7. 10, land is not *a. to bear*. Mat. 3. 9, God is *a. of these stones*. 9. 28, that I am *a. to do this*. 20. 22, are ye *a. to drink*. Luke 12. 26, not *a. to do that thing*. Acts 25. 5, which among you are *a. R. V.*, of power. Rom. 4. 21, he was *a. to perform*. 8. 39, *a. to separate us from the love*. 14. 4, for God is *a. R. V.*, hath power. 1 Cor. 10. 13, above that ye are *a.* 2 Cor. 3. 6, *a. ministers*. *R. V.*, sufficient as. Eph. 3. 18, *a. to comprehend*. *R. V.*, strong. Phil. 3. 21, *a. even to subdue all things*. Heb. 2. 18, *a. to succour tempted*. Jude 24, *a. to keep you from falling*. Rev. 5. 3, no man was *a. to open book*. 6. 17, who shall be *a. to stand?*

**ABNER**, āb-ner — Heb. *father of light*. 1 Sam. 14. 51. son of Ner, cousin of Saul, and captain of army. proclaims Ish-bosheth king, 2 Sam. 2. 8. joins David, 2 Sam. 3. 12; killed by Joab, 3. 27. is lamented by David as a "prince and great man," 2 Sam. 3. 33-38. [ting down.

**ABODE** (*n.*). 2 Kings 19. 27, I know thy *a. R. V.*, sit-John 14. 23, make our *a. with him*.

**ABODE** (*v.*). Gen. 28. 12, how *a. in strength*. Ex. 24. 16, glory *a. upon Mount Sinai*. Num. 9. 20, 22, *a. in their tents*. *R. V.*, remained. Judg. 21. 2, *a. there till even*. *R. V.*, sat. 1 Sam. 1. 23, woman *a. R. V.*, tarried. 30. 10, 200 *a. behind*. *R. V.*, stayed. Ezra 8. 15, *a. we in tents*. *R. V.*, encamped. Luke 1. 56, Mary *a. with her*. 21. 37, Jesus *a. in the mount*. *R. V.*, lodged. John 1. 32, it *a. upon him*. 1. 39, *a. with him that day*. [standeth. 8. 44, *a. not in the truth*. *R. V.* (Eng.), stood; (Amer.), Acts 1. 13, where *a. Peter*. *R. V.*, were abiding. 12. 19, Caesarea, and there *a. R. V.*, tarried. 13. 3, long time *a. they*. *R. V.*, tarried. 14. 8, long time. *R. V.*, tarried no little. 18. 3, he *a. with them*. 20. 3, *a. three months*. *R. V.*, when he had spent. Gal. 1. 18, *a. with him*. *R. V.*, tarried.

**ABODEST**. Judg. 5. 16, *a. among the sheepfold* *R. V.*, sat.

**ABOLISH**. Isa. 2. 18, utterly *a. R. V.*, pass away. 2 Cor. 3. 13, which is *a. R. V.*, was passing away.



- Eph. 2. 15, having *a*. in his flesh.  
 2 Tim. 1. 10, Christ, who hath *a*. death.
- ABOMINABLE.** Lev. 7. 21; 19. 7, it is *a*. *R. V.*, *abomination*.  
 1 Kings 21. 26, *a*. in following idols.  
 2 Chr. 15. 8, *a*. idols. *R. V.*, *abominations*.  
 Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, have done *a*. works.  
 Isa. 14. 19, cast out like an *a*. branch.  
 Jer. 18. 13, *a*. things. *R. V.*, *their abominations*.  
 44. 4, not this *a*. thing that I hate.  
 Tit. 1. 16, they deny him, being *a*.  
**ABOMINATION.** Gen. 43. 32; *a*. to Egyptians.  
 Deut. 7. 26, neither shalt thou bring *a*.  
 18. 12, these *a*. the Lord doth drive.  
 25. 16, do unrighteously, are an *a*.  
 Prov. 3. 32; 11. 20, froward is *a*.  
 8. 7, wickedness is an *a*. to my lips.  
 28. 9, even his prayer shall be *a*.  
 Isa. 44. 19, residue thereof an *a*.  
 Jer. 4. 1, put away thine *a*. out of.  
 Ezek. 5. 9, because of all thine *a*.  
 33. 23, desolate because of all their *a*.  
 Dan. 11. 31; Mat. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14, *a*. of desolation.  
 Hos. 9. 10, *a*. were. *R. V.*, *became abominable*.  
 Luke 16. 15, esteemed is *a*. in the sight.  
 Rev. 21. 27, whatsoever worketh *a*.
- Abomination,** Ammonites (Milcom or Moloch), 1 Kings 11. 5; 2 Kings 23. 13.  
 defilement, Deut. 24. 4; Prov. 16. 12; Isa. 66. 17; Ezek. 16. 2-53.  
 desolation, Dan. 9. 27; 12. 11; Mark 13. 14.  
 eating with strangers, Gen. 43. 32.  
 Egyptians, Ex. 8. 26.  
 idolatry, Prov. 11. 1; 17. 15; 20. 10, 23.  
 idolatry, Deut. 7. 25, 26; 2 Kings 23. 13; Mal. 2. 11.  
 impurity, Lev. 18. 22; 20. 13. [9. 10].  
 national, Deut. 18. 9, 12; Ezek. 5. 11; 16. 22; Hos. offerings, Lev. 7. 18; Prov. 15. 8; Isa. 1. 13; 41. 24.  
 prayer, Prov. 28. 9.  
 pride, Prov. 6. 16; 16. 5. Prov. 11. 20, *R. V.*, *perverse*.  
 shepherds, Gen. 46. 34.
- ABOUND.** Prov. 28. 20, *a*. with blessings.  
 Mat. 24. 12, iniquity shall *a*. *R. V.*, *be multiplied*.  
 Rom. 5. 15, hath *a*. unto many. *R. V.*, *did abound*.  
 15. 13, ye may *a*. in hope.  
 2 Cor. 1. 5, sufferings of Christ *a*. consolation *a*.  
 9. 3, *a*. to every good work. [to *a*.]  
 Eph. 1. 8, wherein he hath *a*. *R. V.*, *which he made* [to *a*.]  
 Phil. 1. 9, that your love may *a*.  
 4. 17, fruit that may *a*. *R. V.*, *increaseth*.
- ABOUT.** Gen. 46. 34, trade hath been *a*. cattle. *R. V.*, *keepers of*.  
 1 Kings 7. 23, round all *a*. *R. V.*, *in compass*.  
 2 Chr. 26. 6, *a*. Ashdod. *R. V.*, *in the country of*.  
 Job 1. 10, made an hedge *a*. him.  
 Jer. 46. 5, fear was round *a*. *R. V.*, *on every side*.  
 Jonah 2. 6, was *a*. me for ever. *R. V.*, *closed upon*.  
 Luke 2. 49, *a*. my Father's business. *R. V.*, *in*.  
 Acts 27. 30, were *a*. to flee. *R. V.*, *seeking*.  
 Heb. 13. 9, be not carried *a*. *R. V.*, *away*.
- ABOVE.** Gen. 6. 16, finish it *a*. *R. V.*, *upward*.  
 Ex. 25. 21, 22, mercy seat *a*. upon.  
 Deut. 28. 13, thou shalt be *a*. only.  
 2 Sam. 22. 17, sent from *a*. *R. V.*, *on high*.  
 Ps. 10. 5, thy judgements are far *a*.  
 45. 7, oil of gladness *a*. thy fellows.  
 119. 127, *a*. gold; yea, *a*. fine gold.  
 Prov. 15. 24, way of life is *a*. *R. V.*, *goeth upward*.  
 Mat. 10. 24; Luke 6. 40, disciple is not *a*.  
 John 3. 31, cometh from *a*. is *a*. all.  
 8. 23, I am from *a*.  
 Acts 4. 22, *a*. forty years. *R. V.*, *more than*.  
 Rom. 14. 5, esteemeth one day *a*. another.  
 1 Cor. 4. 6, *a*. that which is written. *R. V.*, *beyond*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, exalted *a*. measure. *R. V.*, *overmuch*.  
 Gal. 4. 26, Jerusalem which is *a*. free.  
 2 Thes. 2. 4, exalteth himself *a*. all. *R. V.*, *against*.  
 Philem. 16, *a*. servant. *R. V.*, *more than*.
- ABRAHAM,** *Ābrahām*—father of a multitude.  
 Abram, son of Terah, born at Ur of the Chaldees, marries Sarai, Gen. 11. 27-31; 1 Pet. 3. 6.  
 called by God, removes to Haran, Acts 7. 2-4.  
 leaves Haran with Lot, Gen. 12. 1, 2; Heb. 11. 8.  
 comes to Sichem (*R. V.*, *Shechem*), and God blesses him, Gen. 12. 2-7; visits Bethel, Manre, Gerar, and Egypt, Gen. 12. 8; 13. 2; Ps. 105. 9-15.  
 at Bethel separates from Lot, Gen. 13. 11.  
 defeats Chedorlaomer, delivers Lot, Gen. 14. 1-16.  
 blessed by Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 17-20; Heb. 7. covenants with God, Heb. 6. 13; Neh. 9. 7, 8.  
 name changed to Abraham, Gen. 17. 5.  
 entertains angels, pleads for Sodom, Gen. 18.  
 his son Isaac is born, Gen. 21. 1-8.  
 offers Isaac at Moriah, Gen. 22.  
 buys Machpelah, where Sarah is buried, Gen. 23.
- dies, and is buried, Gen. 25. 8, 9.  
 called the friend of God, Isa. 41. 8; Jas. 2. 23;  
 faithful Abraham, Gal. 3. 9; father of us all, Rom. 4. 16.  
 his faith referred to, Isa. 41. 8; John 8. 39; Rom. 4. 3;  
 Gal. 3. 6; Heb. 11. 8; Jas. 2. 23.  
**ABRAM,** *ābrām*—Heb. *exalted father*. Gen. 11. 26; 12. 1.  
 changed to *Abraham*, Gen. 17. 5.  
**ABROAD.** Deut. 24. 11, shalt stand *a*. *R. V.*, *without*.  
 Deut. 32. 11, eagle, spreadeth *a*.  
 Jer. 6. 11, children *a*. *R. V.*, *in the street*.  
 Luke 1. 65, sayings were noised *a*.  
 2. 17, made known *a*. *R. V.*, *concerning*.  
 Jas. 1. 1, scattered *a*. *R. V.*, *of the Dispersion*.  
**ABSAŁOM,** *ābsa-lom*—Heb. *father of peace*.  
 born at Hebron; third son of David, 2 Sam. 3. 2, 3.  
 kills his brother Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 23-38.  
 revolts against David, 2 Sam. 15. 7; Ps. 3.  
 army defeated by Joab, caught in an oak, 2 Sam. 18. 7.  
 killed by Joab, 2 Sam. 18. 14.  
 lamented by David, 2 Sam. 18. 33.
- ABSENT.** 1 Cor. 5. 3; Col. 2. 5, *a*.  
 2 Cor. 5. 6, we are *a*. from the Lord.  
 5. 8, rather to be *a*. from the body.
- ABSTAIN.** 1 Thes. 5. 22, *a*. from all appearance.  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, commanding to *a*.  
 1 Pet. 2. 11, *a*. from fleshly lusts.
- ABSTINENCE.** Acts 27. 21, after long *a*. *R. V.*, *when they had been long without food*.
- Abstinence.** Prov. 23. 2; Luke 21. 34; Rom. 8. 13; Eph. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 6.  
 Instances:—Jer. 35. 14; Dan. 1. 8; Mark 1. 6; 1 Cor. 8. 13.
- ABUNDANCE.** Deut. 28. 47, *a*. of all things.  
 2 Sam. 12. 30, in great *a*. *R. V.*, *exceeding much*.  
 1 Kings 18. 41, sound of *a*. of rain.  
 Ps. 52. 7, the *a*. of his riches.  
 72. 7; Jer. 33. 6, *a*. of peace.  
 105. 30, frogs in *a*. *R. V.*, *swarmed with frogs*.  
 Eccl. 5. 10, he that loveth *a*.  
 5. 12, *a*. of the rich. *R. V.*, *fulness*.  
 Ezek. 16. 49, *a*. of idleness. *R. V.*, *prosperous*.  
 Mat. 13. 12; 25. 29, have more *a*.  
 Mark 12. 44, of their *a*. *R. V.*, *superfluity*.  
 Luke 12. 15, consisteth not in the *a*.  
 2 Cor. 8. 2, the *a*. of their joy.  
 8. 20, in this *a*. *R. V.*, *in the matter of bounty*.  
 12. 7, *a*. of revelations. *R. V.*, *exceeding greatness*.  
 Rev. 18. 3, *a*. of her delicacies. *R. V.*, *power*.
- ABUNDANT.** Gen. 1. 20, bring forth *a*.  
 Ex. 34. 6, *a*. in goodness. *R. V.*, *plenteous*.  
 Job 36. 28, distil upon man *a*.  
 Ps. 145. 7, *a*. utter. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 Isa. 56. 12, much more *a*. *R. V.*, *great beyond measure*.  
 2 Cor. 4. 15, the *a*. grace. *R. V.*, *being multiplied*.  
 9. 12, but is *a*. also by. *R. V.*, *abundantly*.  
 10. 15, enlarged by you *a*. *R. V.*, *unto further abundance*.  
 11. 23, in labours more *a*. *R. V.*, *abundantly*.  
 1 Thes. 2. 17, the more *a*. *R. V.*, *exceedingly*.  
 1 Tim. 1. 14, exceeding *a*. *R. V.*, *abounded exceedingly*.  
 Tit. 3. 6, shed on us *a*. *R. V.*, *richly*.  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, his *a*. mercy. *R. V.*, *great*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, ministered *a*. *R. V.*, *richly*.
- ABUSE.** 1 Cor. 7. 31, use this world as not *a*. *R. V.*, *(margin), using it to the full*.  
 1 Cor. 9. 18, *a*. not. *R. V.*, *so as not to use to the full*.  
**ACCAD,** *ācad*—Heb. *highland*. Gen. 10. 10.
- ACCEPT.** Gen. 4. 7, thou not be *a*.  
 Gen. 32. 20, peradventure he will *a*.  
 Lev. 10. 19, *a*. in the sight. *R. V.*, *well-pleasing*.  
 1 Sam. 18. 5, *a*. in the sight. *R. V.*, *good*.  
 2 Sam. 24. 23, the Lord thy God *a*.  
 Esth. 10. 3, *a*. of the multitude.  
 Job 13. 8, 10, *a*. his person. *R. V.*, *respect*; ver. 8 (Amer.), *show partiality to*.  
 34. 19, *a*. the persons of princes. *R. V.*, *respecteth*.  
 Ps. 82. 2, *a*. the persons. *R. V.*, *respect*.  
 119. 108, *a*. the firewell offerings.  
 Prov. 18. 5, *a*. the person of the wicked.  
 Jer. 14. 12; Amos 5. 22, I will not *a*.  
 Ezek. 20. 40; 43. 27, there will I *a*.  
 Mal. 1. 13, should I *a*. this of your hand?  
 Luke 4. 24, *a*. in his own country. *R. V.*, *acceptable*.  
 Acts 10. 35, *a*. with him. *R. V.*, *acceptable to*.  
 Rom. 15. 31, *a*. of the saints. *R. V.*, *acceptable to*.  
 2 Cor. 5. 9, be *a*. of him. *R. V.*, *well-pleasing*.  
 6. 2, in a time *a*. *R. V.*, *at an acceptable time*. [us].  
 Eph. 1. 6, *a*. in the beloved. *R. V.*, *freely bestowed on*.
- ACCEPTABLE.** Ps. 69. 13, in an *a*. time.  
 Eccl. 12. 10, preacher sought *a*. words.  
 Isa. 49. 8, in an *a*. time have I heard.  
 51. 2, the *a*. year of the Lord. *R. V.* (margin), *year of Jehovah's favour*.

Luke 4. 19, to preach the *a.* year.  
 Rom. 14. 13, to a God. *R. V., well-pleasing.*  
 Eph. 5. 10, what is a. *R. V., well-pleasing.*  
 Heb. 12. 28, serve God a. *R. V., well-pleasing.*  
**ACCESS.** Rom. 5. 2, a. by faith. *R. V., have had our access.*  
 Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12, we both have a. by one Spirit.  
**Access to God,** a privilege of saints, Deut. 4. 7; Ps. 23. 6; 24. 3, 4.  
 is by Christ, John 10. 7, 9; Rom. 5. 2; Heb. 7. 19, 25;  
 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 promises connected with, Ps. 16. 11; 73. 23; 145. 18; Mat. 6. 6.  
 Instances:—*Enoch*, Gen. 5. 22; *Abraham*, Gen. 17. 1; *Jacob*, Gen. 32. 30; *Moses*, Ex. 24. 2; 34. 4-7.  
*ACHO*, ách'oh—Heb. sandy. Judg. 1. 31; Acts 21. 7.  
**ACCOMPANY.** Acts 10. 23, brethren . . . a. him.  
 Acts 11. 12, a. me. [way].  
 20. 38, a. him unto the ship. *R. V., brought on his*  
**ACCOMPLISH.** 1 Kings 5. 9, a. my desire.  
 Ps. 64. 6, a. a diligent search. *R. V., we have a.*  
 Prov. 13. 19, the desire a. is sweet.  
 Isa. 40. 2, that he will fulfil a. *R. V., fully come.*  
 Jer. 25. 34, dispersions are a. *R. V., establish.*  
 44. 25, surely a. your vows. *R. V., establish.*  
 Luke 1. 23; 2. 6, 21, 22, days of his ministration were a. *R. V., fulfilled.*  
 12. 50, straitened till it be a.  
 22. 37, yet be a. in me. *R. V., be fulfilled.*  
 John 19. 28, were now a. . . finished.  
**ACCOMPLISHMENT.** Acts 21. 26, a. of the days. *R. V., fulfilment.*  
**ACCORD.** Acts 2. 1, with one a. *R. V., together.*  
 Phil. 2. 2, being of one a.  
**ACCOUNT.** 2 Kings 12. 4, passeth the a. *R. V., each man is rated.*  
 2 Chr. 26. 11, of their a. *R. V., reckoning.*  
 Mat. 12. 36, they shall give a. thereof.  
 18. 23, a. of his servants. *R. V., reckoning.*  
 Luke 16. 2, a. of thy stewardship.  
 21. 36, a. worthy to escape. *R. V., prevail.*  
 Rom. 14. 12, shall give a. to God.  
 Gal. 3. 6, a. to him for. *R. V., reckoned.*  
 Phil. 4. 17, abound to your a.  
 Heb. 13. 17, as they that give a.  
 2 Pet. 3. 15, a. that the longsuffering of.  
**ACCURSED.** Deut. 21. 23, hanged is a.  
 Josh. 6. 17, 18; 7. 1, a. thing. *R. V., devoted.*  
 Rom. 9. 3, myself were a. *R. V., anathema.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 3, calleth Jesus a. *R. V., anathema.*  
 Gal. 1. 8, 9, let him be a. *R. V., anathema.*  
**ACCUSATION.** Luke 19. 8, by false a. *R. V., wrongfully.*  
 Acts 25. 18, they brought none a. *R. V., no charge.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9, railing a. *R. V., judgement.*  
**Accusation, false,** Ex. 23. 1; Mat. 5. 11; Luke 3. 14; Tit. 3. 2; Jas. 4. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 14, 16.  
 Instances:—1 Sam. 1. 14; Job 15. 4; Jer. 37. 13; Luke 23. 10; John 10. 20; Acts 24. 5.  
**ACCUSE.** Prov. 30. 10, a. not a servant. *R. V., slanderer.*  
 Mat. 12. 10, that they might a. him.  
 27. 12, was a. of the chief priests.  
 Luke 3. 14, a. any falsely. *R. V., exact.*  
 16. 1, was a. unto him that he had wasted.  
 John 5. 45, I will a. you to the Father.  
 Acts 24. 2, Tertullus began to a. him.  
 1 Pet. 3. 16, a. your good conversation. *R. V., revile.*  
**Accuser,** Satan, Rev. 12. 10. Compare Job 1. 6; Zech. 3. 1; also, Acts 23. 30, 35; 24. 8; 25. 16, 18.  
**ACCUSEDS.** 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3, false a. *R. V., slanderers.*  
**ACELDAMA,** a-cél'da-má—Chald. field of blood.  
 Mat. 27. 7, 8; Acts 1. 19.  
**ACHAIA,** a-chá'ia, Greece. Rom. 16. 5. *R. V., Asia.*  
 visited by Paul, Acts 18. 12-16; 19. 21.  
 kind to the poor, Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 9. 2. [2. 7].  
**ACHAN,** á'chan, or **ACHAR**—Heb. troubler. 1 Chr. takes the accursed (a. *R. V., devoted*) thing, and is put to death, Josh. 7. 1.  
**ACHBOR,** ách'bór—Heb. a mouse. 2 Kings 22. 12.  
**ACHISH,** ách'ish—Heb. angry [?]—Kings of Gath. 1 Sam. 21. 10-15; 28. 1, 2; 29. 2-11; 1 Kings 2. 39.  
**ACHMETHA,** ách'me-thá, **ECBATANA.** Ezra 6. 2.  
**ACHOR,** á'chor—trouble—where Achan was slain, Josh. 7. 24, 26; Isa. 65. 10; Hos. 2. 15.  
**ACHSA,** ách'sá, or **ACHSAH**—Heb. anklet.  
 Caleb's daughter, wife of Othniel, Josh. 15. 16-19; Judg. 1. 9-15; 1 Chr. 2. 49.  
**ACHSHAPH,** ách'shaph—Heb. fascination—city in Asher. Josh. 11. 1; 12. 20; 19. 25.  
**ACHZIB,** ách'zib—Heb. falsehood. Josh. 15. 44; 19. 29.  
**ACKNOWLEDGE.** Ps. 32. 5; 51. 3, I a. my sin.  
 Prov. 3. 6, in all thy ways a. him.  
 Isa. 63. 16, and Israel a. us not.

Jer. 3. 13, only a. thine iniquity.  
 24. 5, so will I a. them. *R. V., regard.* [that].  
 1 Cor. 14. 37, let him a. that. *R. V., take knowledge.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 25; Tit. 1. 1, a. *R. V., knowledge.*  
 1 John 2. 23, a. the Son. *R. V., confesseth.*  
**Acknowledging God,** effects of, Deut. 4. 29; 1 Sam. 2. 30; Ps. 119. 1; Prov. 3. 6, 9, 10; Mat. 6. 33; Phil. 4. 6.  
 Instances:—*Abraham's servant*, Gen. 24. 12-15; *Jacob*, Gen. 28. 20; 32. 10; *Joseph*, Gen. 41. 51; 45. 8; *Jethro*, Ex. 18. 9; *Caleb and Joshua*, Num. 26. 65; *Caleb*, Josh. 14. 7; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 7. 12; 12. 6; *David*, 2 Sam. 16. 11; *Ezra*, Ezra 7. 27; *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26. 5; *Daniel*, Dan. 2. 17, 18; *Paul*, Acts 28. 15.  
 Instances of not acknowledging God:—Josh. 9. 14; Judg. 10. 10-14; 1 Chr. 10. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 16; Dan. 5. 2; Acts 12. 21-23.  
**ACKNOWLEDGMENT.** Col. 2. 2, to the a. of the mystery. *R. V., that they may know.*  
**ACQUAINT.** Job 22. 21, a. now thyself.  
 Ps. 139. 3, thou art a. with all my ways.  
 Eccl. 2. 3, a. mine heart. *R. V., guiding me.*  
 Isa. 53. 3, of sorrows, and a. with grief.  
**ACQUAINTANCE.** Ps. 55. 13, mine a. *R. V., my familiar friend.*  
 Ps. 88. 8, put away mine a. far from.  
 Luke 2. 44, among their kinsfolk and a.  
 Acts 21. 23, none of his a. *R. V., friends.*  
**ACQUIT.** Job 1. 3, not at all a. the wicked. *R. V., by no means clear.*  
**ACTIVITY.** Gen. 47. 6, men of a. *R. V., able.*  
**ACTS.** Deut. 11. 3, his a. *R. V., works.*  
 2 Sam. 23. 20, done many a. *R. V., mighty deeds.*  
 Ps. 103. 7, a. unto the children. *R. V., doings.*  
 106. 2; 145. 4; 150. 2, mighty a. of the Lord.  
**ADAH,** á'dah—Heb. ornament. Gen. 4. 19; 36. 2.  
**ADAHÁH,** á-dá'hah—Heb. the Lord hath adorned. 2 Kings 21. 2.  
**ADAM,** á'dam—Heb. red—son of God, Luke 3. 38. created out of dust, Gen. 1. 26; 2. 7. placed in the Garden of Eden, Gen. 2. 15. names the beasts, Gen. 2. 20. *R. V., the man.* receives Eve as his wife, Gen. 2. 23. is tempted, and sins, Gen. 3. 8. *R. V., the man.* has deliverer promised, Gen. 3. 15. is expelled from Eden, Gen. 3. 23. father of Cain, Abel, Seth, Gen. 4. 25; Acts 17. 26; Rom. 5. 12-21; 1 Cor. 15. 22-47; 1 Tim. 2. 13.  
**ADAMAH,** á'da-mah—Heb. ground. Josh. 19. 33, 36.  
**ADAMANT.** Ezek. 3. 9, as an a. (=diamond).  
**ADAR,** á'dar—Heb. large—twelfth month. Esth. 3. 7, 13.  
**ADBEEL,** á'd-be-el—Heb. miracle of God. Gen. 25. 13.  
**ADD.** Gen. 30. 24, a. to me another son. *R. V. (marg.), Joseph.*  
 Num. 35. 6, a. forty and two cities. *R. V., give.*  
 Deut. 29. 19, a. drunkenness. *R. V., destroy moist.*  
 1 Kings 12. 11, I will a. to your yoke.  
 Prov. 3. 2, and peace shall they a.  
 10. 22, he a. no sorrow with it.  
 Acts 2. 41, 47; 5. 14, there were a.  
 Gal. 2. 6, a. nothing to me. *R. V., imparted.*  
 Phil. 1. 16, a. affliction. *R. V., raise up.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 5, a. to your faith. *R. V., in your faith supply.*  
 Rev. 22. 18, man shall a. . . God shall a.  
**ADDAR,** á'd'ár—Heb. ample [?]. 1 Chr. 8. 3.  
**ADDI,** á'di—Heb. ornament [?]. Luke 3. 28.  
**ADDICTED.** 1 Cor. 16. 15, have a. themselves to the ministry. *R. V., set.*  
**ADDITIONS.** 1 Kings 7. 29, a. made of thin work. *R. V., were wreaths of hanging work.*  
**ADDON,** á'd'on—Heb. low [?]. Neh. 7. 61.  
**ADER,** á'd'er—*R. V., Eder.* 1 Chr. 8. 15.  
**ADIEL,** á'di-el—Heb. ornament of God. 1 Chr. 27. 25.  
**ADIN,** á'din—Heb. effeminate. Ezra 8. 6.  
**ADINA,** á'di-ná—Heb. slender. 1 Chr. 11. 42.  
**ADINO,** á'di-nó—Heb. 2 Sam. 23. 8. [charged].  
**ADJURE.** Josh. 6. 26, Joshua a. them. *R. V.,*  
 Mat. 26. 63, I a. thee by the living God.  
 Acts 19. 13, we a. you by Jesus.  
**ADLAH,** á'd'lah—Heb. just [?]. 1 Chr. 27. 29.  
**ADMAH,** á'd'mah—Heb. earth. Gen. 10. 19; 14. 2.  
**ADMINISTER.** 1 Cor. 12. 5, differences of a. *R. V., ministrations.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 19, a. by us. *R. V., ministered.*  
**ADMIRE.** 2 Thes. 1. 10, to be a. in all. *R. V., marvelled at.*  
 Jude 16, persons in a. *R. V., showing respect of.*  
 Rev. 17. 6, I wondered with great a. *R. V., wonder.*  
**ADMONISH.** Eccl. 4. 13, no more be a. *R. V., not now to receive admonition.*



Jer. 42. 19, I have *a. R. V., testified.*  
 Acts 27. 9, Paul *a. them.*  
 Rom. 15. 14; Col. 3. 16, *a. one another.*  
 2 Thes. 3. 15, *a. him as a brother.*  
 Heb. 8. 5, Moses was *a. R. V., is warned.* [17. 14.  
**ADVAH**, *ad nah*—Heb. *delight.* 1 Chr. 12. 20; 2 Chr. 40. Mark 5. 39, make ye this *a. R. V., tumult.*  
**ADONI-BEZEK**, *a-dō-ni-bē-zek*—Heb. *lord of Bezek.*  
 Defeated and mutilated, Judg. 1. 4-7; 1 Sam. 15. 33.  
**ADONIJAH**, *ad-o-ni-jah*—Heb. *my lord is Jehovah.*  
 fourth son of David, proclaimed king, 1 Kings 1. 11.  
 flees and takes refuge at the altar, 1 Kings 1. 5-50.  
 receives pardon from Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 53.  
 put to death, 1 Kings 2. 13-25. [2. 13.  
**ADONIRAM**, *a-dō-ni-rām*—Heb. *Lord sets up.* Ezra  
**ADONIRAM**, *ad-o-ni-rām* (or *Adoram*, 1 Kings 12. 18)—  
*my Lord is exalted.* 1 Kings 4. 6. *R. V., over the levy.*  
 stoned to death, 1 Kings 5. 14.  
**ADONI-ZEDEK**, *a-dō-ni-zē-dee*—Heb. *lord of justice.*  
 king in Jerusalem, Josh. 10. 1-27; Deut. 21. 23.  
**ADOPTION**. Rom. 8. 15, spirit of *a.* [1. 4.  
 Gal. 4. 5, receive the *a. of sons.*  
**Adoption**, spiritual, John 1. 12, 13; 2 Cor. 6. 18; 2 Pet.  
 blessings of Num. 27. 1; Isa. 62. 2; Mat. 13. 43; Acts  
 15. 17; Gal. 3. 29; Eph. 3. 6.  
 of saints, Rom. 15. 29; Gal. 4. 6; Eph. 1. 5, 11; Heb. 2.  
 11, 12; 1 John 3. 2. [35. 36.  
 fruits of, Mat. 5. 44, 45, 48; 6. 25-34; 7. 7-11; Luke 6.  
 of Israel, Ex. 4. 22; Hos. 11. 1; Rom. 9. 4.  
 of the Gentiles, Isa. 66. 19; Acts 15. 3; Gal. 4. 5.  
 Instances:—*Moses*, Ex. 2. 10; *Esther*, Esth. 2. 7;  
*Joseph's sons*, Gen. 48. 5, 14, 16, 22; *Solomon*, 1 Chr.  
 28. 6. [11. 9.  
**ADORAIM**, *ad-o-rā'im*—Heb. *two mounds* [?]. 2 Chr.  
**ADORN**. Isa. 61. 10, as a bride *a. herself.*  
 Luke 21. 5, *a. with goodly stones.*  
 Tit. 2. 10, *a. the doctrine of God.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 3, *a. let it not be that outward a.*  
**ADRAMMELECH**, *a-dram-me-lēch*—Heb. *fire king.*  
 2 Kings 19. 37; Isa. 37. 35.  
**ADRAMYTUM**, *ad-ra-my'ti-tum*—Lat. Acts 27. 2.  
**ADRIA**, *ā-dri-ā*—Gk. *R. V., the Sea of Adria.* Acts  
 27. 27. [2 Sam. 21. 8, 9.  
**ADRIEL**, *ā-dri-el*—Heb. *flock of God.* 1 Sam. 18. 19;  
**ADULLAM**, *a-dūll'am*—Heb. *a retreat* [?]. Gen. 38. 1,  
 12, 20.  
 conquered by Joshua, Josh. 12. 15; Mic. 1. 15.  
 its cave the refuge of David, 1 Sam. 22. 2.  
**Adultery**, Mat. 5. 28; 19. 9; Mark 7. 21; 10. 11. [19.  
 prohibited, Ex. 20. 14; Deut. 5. 18; Mat. 19. 18; Gal. 5.  
 punishment of, Lev. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Heb. 13. 4.  
 spiritual, Jer. 13. 27; Ezek. 16. 32; Hos. 1. 2; Rev. 2. 22.  
 Instances:—*Tamar*, Gen. 38. 24; *David*, 2 Sam. 11. 2;  
*Herod*, Mark 6. 17; *woman in John* 8. 3. [15. 7.  
**ADVANTIM**, *a-dūm-nim*—Heb. *red ones* [?]. Josh.  
**ADVANCED**. 1 Sam. 12. 6, *a. Moses.* *R. V., ap-*  
*pointed.*  
 Esth. 3. 1, and *a. him.*  
**ADVANTAGE**. Job 35. 3, what *a.*  
 Luke 9. 25, what is a man *a. R. V., profited.*  
 Rom. 3. 1, what *a. then hath the Jew.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 32, what *a. it me.* *R. V., what doth it profit?*  
**ADVENTURE**. Deut. 28. 56; Acts 19. 31, *a.* (= *ven-*  
*ture*).  
**ADVERSARY**. Ex. 23. 22, *a. unto thine a.*  
 Num. 22. 22, for an *a. against him.*  
 1 Sam. 1. 6, *a. provoked.* *R. V., rival.*  
 2. 10, the *a. of the Lord.* *R. V., they that strive with.*  
 Job 31. 35, *a. had written a book.*  
 Ps. 38. 20, evil for good are mine *a.*  
 Isa. 11. 13, *a. of Judah.* *R. V., that vex.*  
 Mat. 5. 25, agree with thine *a.*  
 1 Cor. 16. 9, there are many *a.*  
 Phil. 1. 28, in nothing terrified by your *a.*  
 Heb. 10. 27, which shall devour the *a.* [ities.  
**ADVERSITY**. 1 Sam. 10. 19, all your *a. R. V., calam-*  
*ity.*  
 Num. 10. 6, I shall never be in *a.*  
 Ps. 15, in mine *a. they.* *R. V. (Eng.), when I halted.*  
 Ps. 94. 13, rest from the days of *a.*  
 Prov. 17. 7, a brother is born for *a.*  
 Isa. 30. 20, Lord give you the bread of *a.*  
 Heb. 13. 3, suffer *a. R. V., are evil entreated.*  
**Adversity**, Prov. 24. 10; Eccl. 7. 14; Mic. 6. 9.  
 promise for, Ps. 50. 15; 107. 19; Isa. 41. 17.  
 Instances:—Gen. 42. 28; 44. 16; Ex. 14. 10; Judg. 10.  
 10; Ruth 1. 5; 1 Sam. 30. 6; 1 Kings 14. 6; 2 Kings  
 3. 10; 19. 1; Acts 16. 25; 22. 2.  
**ADVERTISE**. Num. 25. 14, I will *a. thee* (= *inform*).  
 Ruth 4. 4, I thought to *a. R. V., disclose it.*  
**ADVICE**. Judg. 19. 30, take *a. R. V., counsel.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 33, blessed be thy *a. R. V., wisdom.*  
 Prov. 20. 18, with good *a. R. V., guidance.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 10, I give my *a. R. V., judgement.*  
**Advice**, good, Prov. 25. 11; Eccl. 12. 11; 1 Cor. 12. 8;  
 Eph. 4. 5; 6. 1; Phil. 4. 1; 1 Thes. 4. 5; Jas. 1. 5.

Instances:—*Jethro to Moses*, Ex. 18. 19; *Joshua*, Josh.  
 22. 1-8; 23. 2; *David*, 1 Kings 2. 1-8; *Gamaliel*,  
 Acts 5. 34.  
**Advice**, bad, to be avoided, Ps. 1. 1; Prov. 1. 10; 12. 5.  
 Instances:—2 Sam. 10. 3; 17. 1; 1 Kings 12. 10; Esth.  
 3. 8; Jer. 38. 4; Mat. 28. 13. [hee.  
**ADVISE**. 2 Sam. 24. 13, now *a. and see.* *R. V., advise*  
 1 Kings 12. 6, how do ye *a. R. V., counsel.*  
 1 Chr. 12. 19, upon advisement (= *consideration*).  
 21. 12, *a. thyself what word.* *R. V., consider.*  
 Prov. 13. 10, with the well-*a. is wisdom.*  
 Acts 27. 12, *a. to depart thence.*  
**ADVOCATE**. 1 John 2. 1, an *a. with.*  
**ÆNEAS**, *æ-ne-as*—Lat.—healed, Acts 9. 32-35.  
**ÆNON**, *æ-non*, or *EVON*—Gk. *springs.*  
 where John baptized, John 3. 23.  
**AFAR OFF**. Gen. 22. 4, place *a. o.*  
 Ps. 138. 6, he knoweth *a. o. R. V., from afar.*  
 Jer. 23. 23, and not *a. God a. o.*  
 Mat. 26. 58, Peter followed him *a. o.*  
 Acts 2. 39, to all that are *a. o.*  
 Eph. 2. 17, were *a. o. R. V., far o.*  
 Heb. 11. 13, seen them *a. o. R. V., from a.* [near.  
 2 Pet. 1. 9, cannot see *a. o. R. V., seeing only what is*  
**AFFAIRS**. Ps. 112. 5, guide his *a. R. V., cause.*  
 Phil. 1. 27, hear of your *a. R. V., state.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 4, with the *a. of this life.*  
**AFFECTED**. Lam. 3. 51, mine eye *a.*  
 Acts 14. 2, minds evil *a. against.*  
 Gal. 4. 17, zealously *a. R. V., seek.*  
**AFFECTION**. 1 Chr. 29. 3, set my *a. to.*  
 Rom. 1. 26, unto vile *a. R. V., passions.*  
 12. 10, be kindly *a. one* (= *disposed*).  
 Gal. 5. 24, flesh with the *a. R. V., passions.*  
 Col. 3. 2, set your *a. on things above.* *R. V., mind.*  
 3. 5, inordinate *a. R. V., passion.*  
**Affections**, carnal, Gal. 5. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 10. Gal. 5. 24;  
 Col. 3. 5, *R. V., passions.*  
 upon house of God, 1 Chr. 29. 3; Ps. 26. 8; 27. 4; 84. 2,  
 10. 122. 1; Isa. 56. 7.  
 on things above, Col. 3. 1, 2.  
 upon God, Deut. 6. 5; Ps. 42. 1; 119; Mark 12. 30.  
 one to another, John 13. 5; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 22;  
 1 John 2. 10; 4. 12.  
 Instances:—*Ruth*, Ruth 1. 16; *Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 18. 1;  
*Ittai*, 2 Sam. 15. 21; *Jesus*, John 11. 5; 13. 23; *Chris-*  
*tians*, Acts 4. 32; *Titus*, 2 Cor. 7. 15; *Galatians*, Gal.  
 4. 15; *Paul*, 1 Thes. 2. 18.  
**AFFIRM**. Acts 12. 15, she constantly *a.*  
 Acts 25. 19, Jesus, whom Paul *a.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 7, they *a. R. V., confidently a.*  
**AFFLICT**. Gen. 15. 13, *a. them 400 years.*  
 Num. 11. 11, thou *a. thy servant?* *R. V. (Eng.), evil*  
*entreated;* (Amer.), *dealt ill with.*  
 Ruth 1. 21, Almighty hath *a. me.*  
 Ezra 8. 21, we might *a. ourselves.* *R. V., humble.*  
 Job. 6. 14, to him that is *a. R. V., ready to faint.*  
 Ps. 44. 2, how thou didst *a. people.*  
 55. 19, hear and *a. R. V., answer.*  
 90. 15, the days wherein thou hast *a. us.*  
 119. 67, before I was *a. I went astray.*  
 140. 12, maintain the cause of the *a.*  
 Prov. 15. 15, all the days of the *a.*  
 22. 22, oppress the *a. in the gate.*  
 26. 28, a lying tongue hateth those that are *a. by it.*  
*R. V., whom it hath wounded.* [contempt.  
 Isa. 9. 1, he lightly *a. the land.* *R. V., brought into*  
 9. 1, did more grievously *a. R. V., made it glorious.*  
 53. 4, smitten of God and *a.*  
 53. 7, he was *a. R. V., humbled himself.*  
 63. 9, in all their *a. he was a.*  
 Nah. 1. 12, I will *a. thee no more.*  
 Zeph. 3. 12, of thee and *a. people.* [lation.  
 Mat. 24. 9, deliver you up to be *a. R. V., unto tribu-*  
 2 Cor. 1. 6, *a.*, it is for consolation.  
 1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have relieved the *a.*  
 Heb. 11. 37, destitute, *a.*, tormented.  
 Jas. 4. 9, be *a. and mourn and weep.*  
 5. 13, is any *a.*, let him pray. *R. V., suffering.*  
**Afflicted**, deny towards the, Job 16. 5; Ps. 82. 3; Prov.  
 22. 22; 31. 5; Acts 12. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 10; Jas. 1. 27; 5.  
 14-16. Job 6. 14, *R. V., ready to faint.*  
**AFFLICTION**. Gen. 16. 11, heard thy *a.*  
 Ex. 3. 7, surely seen the *a. of my people.*  
 Deut. 16. 3, even the bread of *a.*  
 2 Sam. 16. 12, mine *a. R. V., wrong done.*  
 2 Chr. 33. 12, in *a.*, he besought. *R. V., distress.*  
 Job 5. 6, *a. cometh not forth.*  
 36. 8, holden in cords of *a.*  
 Ps. 34. 19, many are the *a. of the righteous.*  
 66. 11, *a. upon our loins.* *R. V., a sore burden.*  
 107. 39, oppression *a. R. V., trouble.*  
 132. 1, David, and all his *a.*  
 Isa. 30. 20, the water of *a.*  
 48. 10, in the furnace of *a.*

Jer. 4. 15, and published a. *R. V.*, *evil*.  
 16. 19, my refuge in the day of a.  
 30. 15, for thine a. *R. V.*, *thy hurt*.  
 Hos. 5. 15, in their a. they will seek.  
 Zech. 8. 10, of the a. *R. V.*, *adversary*.  
 Mark 4. 17, a. or. *R. V.*, *tribulation*.  
 Acts 20. 23, bonds and a. abide me.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, for our light a.  
 Phil. 1. 16, add a. to my bonds. *R. V.*, a. *for me*.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8, partaker of a. *R. V.*, *hardship with*.  
 4. 5, endure a. *R. V.*, *suffer hardships*.  
 Heb. 10. 32, a great fight of a. *R. V.*, *sufferings*.  
 11. 25, suffer a. *R. V.*, *be evil entreated*.  
 Jas. 1. 27, visit widows in their a.  
 1 Pet. 5. 9, knowing the same a. *R. V.*, *sufferings*.  
**Affliction**, benefits of, Job 23. 10; Isa. 1. 25; Hos. 2. 6;  
 John 15. 2; Rom. 5. 3; Heb. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 20.  
 common to all, Job 5. 6, 7; 14. 1.  
 confession of sin under, Job 7. 20; Ps. 32. 5; Isa. 64. 5;  
 67. Mic. 7. 9.  
 comfort under, Ps. 27. 5; 119. 50; Isa. 61. 2; Luke 7. 13;  
 John 16. 33; Acts 16. 25; 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
 deliverances from, Ps. 40. 2; Prov. 12. 13; Isa. 63. 9; 2  
 Tim. 3. 11; 4. 17, 18.  
 exhortation under, Neh. 1. 8; Job 5. 17; Ps. 22. 24;  
 Prov. 3. 11; John 5. 14; Heb. 12. 5-13; 1 Pet. 4. 12.  
 endurance of, 2 Sam. 12. 16; Job 1. 21; 2. 10; Ps. 18. 6;  
 50. 15; Luke 21. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 9; Heb. 12. 1; 1 Pet.  
 2. 20.  
 foretold, Gen. 15. 13; Isa. 10. 12; Jer. 29. 17.  
 from God, 2 Kings 6. 33; Job 10. 15; Mic. 6. 9. Ps. 66.  
 11, *R. V.*, *sore burden*. Isa. 9. 1, *R. V.*, *brought into*  
*contempt*.  
 God's glory in, 2 Cor. 12. 7-10; 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
 love of God exhibited, Deut. 8. 5; Prov. 3. 12; Heb.  
 12. 6, 7; Rev. 3. 19.  
 object and effects of, 1 Cor. 11. 32; 1 Pet. 5. 10; 2 Cor.  
 promises for, Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 94. 12; Isa. 25. 4; 48. 10;  
 49. 13; Jer. 16. 19; Mat. 11. 28; Acts 14. 22; 2 Cor. 4.  
 16; Rev. 3. 10.  
 prayer under, 2 Kings 19. 16; Ps. 10. 1; 51. 11; Mark  
 9. 24. Jas. 5. 13, *R. V.*, *suffering*.  
 repentance under, Ps. 78. 34; Hos. 6. 1; Luke 15. 17.  
 sent in mercy, Ex. 1. 12; Ps. 106. 43; Rom. 8. 13; Rev.  
 7. 14. Mat. 24. 9, *R. V.*, *tribulation*. Jas. 5. 10, *R. V.*,  
*patience*.  
 support under, Deut. 4. 30, 31; Job 33. 26; Ps. 73. 26;  
 Isa. 10. 20.  
 Instances:—Joseph, Gen. 39. 20-23; Moses, Heb. 11.  
 25 (*R. V.*, *evil entreated*); Job, Job 1. 20-22; David,  
 2 Sam. 12. 15-23; Hezekiah, Isa. 38. 1; Jonah, Jonah  
 2. 2; Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 12; Paul, Acts 20. 22-24;  
 Apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 13; 2 Cor. 6. 4-10.  
**AFRIGHTED**, Deut. 7. 21, not be a.  
 Job 39. 22, is not a. *R. V.*, *dismayed*.  
 Mark 16. 5, they were a. *R. V.*, *amazed*.  
 16. 6, be not a. *R. V.*, *amazed*.  
**AFOOT**, Mark 6. 33, ran a. *R. V.*, *on foot*.  
 Acts 20. 13, minding to go a. *R. V.*, *by land*.  
**AFORETIME**, Neh. 13. 5, where a. they laid.  
 Isa. 52. 4, went down a. *R. V.*, *at the first*.  
 Dan. 6. 10, as he did a.  
 Rom. 9. 23, a. prepared (= *beforehand*).  
 15. 4, things were written a.  
**AFRAID**, Gen. 3. 10; 31. 31, I was a.  
 Gen. 42. 28, were a. *R. V.*, *turned trembling*.  
 Ex. 15. 14, hear and be a. *R. V.*, *they tremble*.  
 Josh. 1. 9, be not a. *R. V.*, *afrighted*.  
 Jude. 8, fearful and a. *R. V.*, *trembling*.  
 1 Sam. 18. 15, he was a. *R. V.*, *stood in awe*.  
 21. 1, was a. at the meeting. *R. V.*, *came to meet*  
*trembling*.  
 Neh. 6. 9, they all made us a.  
 Job 21. 6, I am a. *R. V.*, *troubled*. [*weep*.]  
 39. 20, cannot make him a. *R. V.*, *hast made him* to  
 Ps. 18. 45, be a. out of their. *R. V.*, *shall come trem-*  
*bling*.  
 27. 1, of whom shall I be a.  
 56. 3, what time I am a.  
 65. 8, a. at thy tokens.  
 83. 15, make them a. *R. V.*, *terrify*.  
 112. 7, he shall not be a. *R. V.*, *afrighted*.  
 Isa. 8. 12, nor be a. *R. V.*, *in dread thereof*.  
 13. 8, they shall be a. *R. V.*, *dismayed*.  
 51. 7, a. of revilings. *R. V.*, *dismayed at*.  
 Mal. 2. 5, was a. before. *R. V.*, *stood in awe before*.  
 Mat. 28. 10; Mark 5. 36, be not a. *R. V.*, *fear not*.  
 Mark 9. 32, were a. to ask him.  
 John 14. 27, let it be a. *R. V.*, *fearful*.  
 Acts 10. 4, he was a. *R. V.*, *and being afrighted*.  
 Rom. 13. 3, wilt thou then not be a. *R. V.*, *and*  
*wouldst thou have no fear*.  
 Gal. 4. 11, I am a. of you.  
 Heb. 11. 23, they were not a.  
 2 Pet. 2. 10, not a. to speak. *R. V.*, *tremble not*.

**AFTERNOON**, Judg. 19. 8, tarried until a. *R. V.*,  
*the day decliveth*.  
**AFTERWARDS**, Gen. 10. 18, and a. were.  
 Ps. 73. 24, a. receive me to glory.  
 Prov. 20. 17, deceit is sweet; but a.  
 29. 11, keepeth it in till a. *R. V.*, *back and stilleth it*.  
 John 13. 36, follow me a.  
 1 Cor. 15. 23, a. they that are Christ's. *R. V.*, *then*.  
**AGABUS**, ag-a-būs—Lat.—prophetess's family, acts  
 11. 28; and of Paul's bonds and afflictions, Acts  
 21. 10.  
**AGAG**, ā-gāg—Heb. *flame*—kings of Amalek. Num.  
 24. 7; 1 Sam. 15. 8-33.  
**AGAGITE**, ā-gag-ite=AMALEKITE. Esth. 3. 1;  
 8. 3.  
**AGAIN**, Gen. 37. 22, deliver him to his father a. *R. V.*,  
*restore*.  
 Judg. 21. 14, Benjamin came a. *R. V.*, *returned*.  
 2 Chr. 28. 11, deliver captives a. *R. V.*, *send back*.  
 Neh. 7. 6, came a. to Jerusalem. *R. V.*, *that returned*.  
 Luke 6. 35, hoping for nothing a. *R. V.*, *never*  
*despairing*.  
 8. 55, spirit came a. *R. V.*, *returned*.  
 Tit. 2. 9, answering a. *R. V.*, *gainsaying*.  
**AGAINST**, Gen. 4. 8, Cain rose up a.  
 Josh. 8. 33, over a. Ebal. *R. V.*, *in front of*.  
 Judg. 15. 14, shouted a. him. *R. V.*, *as they met*.  
 Ezek. 5. 6. *R. V.*, *rebelled a.* (marg.) *changed*.  
 40. 18, over a. the length. *R. V.*, *answerable unto*.  
 Heb. 5. 14, of full a. *R. V.*, *full-grown men*.  
 Luke 2. 34, a sign spoken a.  
 14. 31, make war a. *R. V.*, *encounter in war*.  
 Acts 13. 45, spake a. those things. *R. V.*, *contradicted*.  
 27. 14, arose a. it a wind. *R. V.*, *beat down from*.  
 Heb. 12. 4, striving a. sin.  
 1 Pet. 3. 12, of the Lord is a. *R. V.*, *upon*.  
 Rev. 11. 7, make war a. *R. V.*, *with*.  
**AGAR**, ā-gar. *R. V.*, Hagar. Gal. 4. 24, 25.  
**AGATE**, Ex. 28. 19, an a.  
 Isa. 54. 12, windows of a. *R. V.*, *rubies*.  
**AGE**, Josh. 23. 1, stricken in a. *R. V.*, *years*.  
 2 Chr. 36. 17, him that stooped for a. *R. V.* (Eng.) *an-*  
*cient*; (Amer.) *hoary headed*.  
 Job. 11. 17, a. shall be a caver. *R. V.*, *life*.  
 Heb. 5. 14, of full a. *R. V.*, *full-grown men*.  
**AGED**, 2 Sam. 19. 32, very a. man.  
 Job 12. 20, understanding of the a. *R. V.*, *elders*.  
 Philem. 9, Paul the a. *R. V.* (marg.) *ambassador*.  
**AGEE**, ā-gē-e—Heb. *fugitive*. 2 Sam. 23. 11.  
**AGES**, Eph. 2. 7, a. to come.  
 Eph. 3. 5, in other a. *R. V.*, *generations*.  
 Col. 1. 26, hid from a. *R. V.*, *all a.*  
**AGO**, Mark 9. 21, how long is it a. *R. V.*, *time*.  
 2 Cor. 9. 2, ready a year a. *R. V.*, *for . . . past*.  
**AGONE**, 1 Sam. 30. 13, three days a. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
*ago*.  
**AGONY**, Luke 22. 44, and being in an a.  
 Agony, only used in the N. T. to describe our Lord's  
 struggle in Gethsemane, Luke 22. 44.  
**AGREE**, Amos 3. 3, except they be a. *R. V.* (marg.),  
*have made an appointment*.  
 Mat. 5. 25, a. with thine adversary.  
 18. 19, if two of you shall a.  
 Mark 14. 56, 59, their witness a. not.  
 Acts 15. 15, to this a. the words.  
 1 John 5. 8, these three a. in one.  
 Rev. 17. 17, to a. *R. V.*, *to come to one mind*.  
**AGREEMENT**, 2 Kings 18. 31, make an a. *R. V.*,  
*your peace*.  
 2 Cor. 6. 16, what a. hath the temple.  
**Agri-culture**, first mentioned, Gen. 2. 15; 3. 23; 4. 20.  
**AGRI-P-P-A**, a-grīp-pā—Lat.—(1) Herod A.  
 slew James, Acts 12. 1-4.  
 eaten of worms, Acts 12. 23.  
 (2) heard Paul's defence, Acts 25. 22; 26. 27.  
 almost persuaded, Acts 26. 28.  
**AGROUND**, Acts 27. 41, the ship a.  
**AGUE**, Lev. 26. 16, the burning a. *R. V.*, *fever*.  
**AGUR**, ā-gur—Heb. *a collector*. Prov. 30. 1.  
**AHAB**, ā-hāb—Heb. *father's brother*.  
 (1) son of Omri, king of Israel, 1 Kings 16. 29.  
 marries Jezebel, worships Baal, 1 Kings 16. 31, 33.  
 admonished by Elijah, 1 Kings 17. 1; 18. 17.  
 his household governed by Obadiah, 1 Kings 18. 3.  
 conquers the Syrians, 1 Kings 20.  
 seizes Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kings 21. 17.  
 defeated, and dies at Ramoth Gilead, 1 Kings 22. 6,  
 40; 2 Chr. 18. 1-34.  
 judgment executed on the house of Ahab by Jehu,  
 1 Kings 19. 16; 2 Kings 10. 11.  
 (2) son of Kolaiah, Jer. 29. 21-23.  
**AHARAH**, ā-hārāh—Heb. 1 Chr. 8. 1.  
**AHARHEL**, ā-hār-hel—Heb. *behind breastwork*. 1  
 Chr. 8. 4. [13.]  
**AHASAI**, ā-hās'a-i=AHZAI=AHAZIAH. Neh. 11.



**AHASBAI**, a-hās'ba-i — Heb. *fly for refuge to Lord* [?]. 2 Sam. 23. 34.

**AHASUERUS**, a-hās'u-ēr-us — Heb.; in Pers. Xerxes. divorces Vashti and marries Esther, Esth. 2. 17.

decrees to destroy the Jews, Esth. 3. 12. hangs Haman, rewards Mordecai, Esth. 7. 10; 8. 2.

**AHAJA**, a-hā'vā — Heb. *water*. Ezra 8. 15, 21.

**AHAZ**, ā'hāz — Heb. *possessor* — King of Judah, son of Jotham, 2 Kings 16; Isa. 7-9; 2 Chr. 28.

is warned by Isaiah (1. 1; 7. 1-16). Hosea (1. 1.), and Micah.

appeals to Tiglath-pileser, 2 Kings 16. 7. spoils the temple, 2 Kings 16. 7.

is idolatrous, 2 Chr. 28. 5. is father of Hezekiah, 2 Kings 16. 1-20.

**AHAZIAH**, ā'hā-zī'ah — Heb. *whom Jehovah sustains*. (1) king of Israel, son of Ahab, 1 Kings 22. 40. worships Baal, 2 Kings 1. 2.

(2) king of Judah, son of Athaliah, 2 Kings 8. 27-29; 9. 29; is wicked, 2 Kings 8. 25.

is wounded by the Syrians, 2 Kings 9. 22. is killed by Jehu, 2 Kings 9. 27; 2 Chr. 22. 7, 9.

**AHBAN**, ā'hban — Heb. *brotherly* [?]. 1 Chr. 2. 29.

**AHER**, ā'her — perh. = **AHIRAM**. 1 Chr. 7. 12.

**AHI**, ā'hi = **AHIAH**. 1 Chr. 5. 15; 7. 34.

**AHIAH**, a-hī'ah = **AHIMELECH**. 1 Sam. 14. 3, 18.

**AHIAH**, a-hī'ah = **AHIJAH**. 1 Kings 4. 3; 1 Chr. 8. 7.

**AHIAH**, a-hī'am — Heb. *father's brother* [?]. 2 Sam. 23. 33.

**AHIAH**, a-hī'an — Heb. *brotherly*. 1 Chr. 7. 19.

**AHIEZER**, a'ht-ē-zer — Heb. *brother of help*. Num. 1. 12; 7. 66; 10. 25; 1 Chr. 12. 3.

**AHIHUD**, a-hī'hud — Heb. *brother of majesty*. Num. 1. 12; 1 Chr. 8. 7.

**AHIJAH**, a-hī'jah — Heb. *brother of Jehovah*. prophecies against Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 31.

against Jeroboam, 1 Kings 14. 1-18.

**AHIKAM**, a-hī'kam — Heb. *my brother has arisen*. 2 Kings 22. 12; 25. 22.

befriends Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 24; 39. 14.

**AHLUD**, a-hī'lud — Heb. *brother of a son* [?]. 2 Sam. 1. 12; 7. 66; 10. 25; 1 Chr. 12. 3.

**AHMAAZ**, a-hīm'a-āz — Heb. *brother of anger* — messenger of David, 2 Sam. 15. 36; 18. 19; 1 Chr. 6. 8.

**AHIMAN**, a-hī'man — Heb. *brother of a gift*. Num. 13. 22.

**AHIMELECH**, a-hīm'e-lēch — Heb. *brother of a king*, high priest of the line of Ithamar, father of Abiathar, 1 Sam. 22. 20.

gave shewbread to David, 1 Sam. 21. 1-9.

emely killed by Doeg, 1 Sam. 22. 9-23.

**AHIMOTH**, a-hī'mōth — Heb. *brother of death*. 1 Chr. 2. 29.

**AHINADAB**, a-hī'n'a-dāb — Heb. *noble brother*. 1 Kings 4. 14.

**AHINOAM**, a-hī'n'o-ām — Heb. *brother of pleasantness*. 1 Sam. 14. 50; 25. 43.

**AHIO**, a-hī'o — Heb. *brotherly*. 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 7.

**AHIRA**, a-hī'rā — Heb. *brother of evil*. Num. 1. 15; 2. 29.

**AHIRAM**, a-hī'ram — Heb. *brother of height*. Num. 1. 15; 2. 29.

**AHISAMACH**, a-hīs'a-māch — Heb. *b. of help*. Ex. 31. 6; 35. 34.

**AHISHAHAR**, a-hīsh'a-hār — Heb. *b. of dawn*. 1 Chr. 2. 29.

**AHISHAR**, a-hī'shar — Heb. *brother of song*. 1 Kings 4. 6.

**AHIHOPHEL**, a-hīth'o-phēl — Heb. *brother of folly*. favours Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 12.

is thwarted by Hushai, 2 Sam. 15. 31-37.

hangs himself, 2 Sam. 17. 1-23.

type of Judas, Ps. 41. 9; Mat. 27. 5.

**AHITUB**, a-hī'tub — Heb. *b. of goodness*. 1 Sam. 14. 3.

**AHLAB**, ā'hāb — Heb. *fat*. Judg. 1. 31.

**AHLAI**, ā'hāi — Heb. *O that!* 1 Chr. 2. 31.

**AHOAH**, a-hō'ah — Heb. *brother of Jehovah* [?]. 1 Chr. 2. 29.

**AHOLAI**, a-hō'lāi — Heb. *her own tent*. Ezek. 23. 4, 5.

**AHOLAB**, a-hō'lāb — Heb. *tent of father*. Ex. 31. 6; 35. 34.

**AHOLIBAH**, a-hō'lī-bah — Heb. *my tent in her*. Ezek. 23. 4, 5.

**AHOLIBAMAH**, a-hō'lī-bā mah — Heb. *tent of height*. Gen. 26. 34; 36. 2.

**AHUMAI**, a-hū'mā-i — Heb. *brother of water*. 1 Chr. 2. 29.

**AHOZAM**, a-hū'zam — Heb. *possessor*. 1 Chr. 4. 6.

**AHUZATH**, a-hū'zath — Heb. *possession* [?]. Gen. 26. 26.

**AHAZAI**, ā'hāzāi, **AHASAI** — Heb. = Ahaziah. Neh. 11. 11.

**AI**, ā'i, **HAI**, **AIATH**, **AJA** — Heb. *ruins*. Gen. 12. 8.

defeats Joshua, Josh. 7. 2-5.

is taken and burned, Josh. 8. 29-28.

rebuilt, Ezra 2. 28; Neh. 7. 32; Isa. 10. 28.

**AIH**, a-i'ah — Heb. *bird of prey*. 2 Sam. 3. 7; 21. 8.

**AIH**, Judg. 9. 24, which a him. R. V., *strengthened his hands*.

**AJALON**, ā'i-jā-lōn, **AJALON** — Heb. *place of deer*. R. V., Ajalon, Josh. 10. 12; Judg. 1. 35; 1 Sam. 14. 31; 1 Chr. 6. 69; 2 Chr. 28. 18.

**AILETH**. Gen. 21. 17, what a. thee?

Ps. 114. 5, what a. thee, O thou sea?

**AIA**, ā'in — Heb. *eye*. (1) Num. 34. 11. (2) Josh. 15. 32.

**AII**. Gen. 1. 26, the fowl of the a.

Deut. 4. 17, flieth in the a. R. V., *heaven*.

Mat. 8. 20, birds of the a. have nests. R. V., *heaven*.

1 Cor. 9. 26, beateh the a.; 14. 9, speak into the a.

1 Thes. 4. 17, meet the Lord in the a.

**AIAH**, ā'jah. R. V., Aiah. Gen. 36. 24.

**AJALON**, ā'jā-lōn. (See **AJALON**.) Josh. 10. 12.

**AKAN**, ā'kān = **JAKAN**. Gen. 36. 27.

**AKKUB**, āk'kub, cf. **JACOB** — Heb. *cunning*. (1) 1 Chr. 8. 24. (2) 1 Chr. 9. 17. (3) Ezra 2. 45.

**AKRABIM**, a-krā'bīm — Heb. *scorpions*. Num. 34. 4; Josh. 15. 3; Judg. 1. 36.

**ALAMMELECH**, a-lām'me-lēch — Heb. *king's oak*. Josh. 19. 26.

**ALARM**. Num. 10. 5, when ye blow an a.

Jer. 4. 19, the a. of war.

Joel 2. 1, a. in my holy mountain.

**ALAS**. Num. 12. 11, a. my Lord. R. V., *Oh*.

2 Kings 6. 5, 15, a. my master.

Joel 1. 15, a. for the day.

Rev. 18. 10, a. that great city. R. V., *woe! woe!*

**ALBERT**. Ezek. 13. 7, a. I have not (= *although it be so*).

Phillem. 19, a. I do not say. R. V., *that*.

**ALEMETH**, ā'le-mēth — Heb. *covering* [?]. 1 Chr. 8. 36.

**ALEXANDER**, ā'lex-ān'der — Gk. *man defender*. (1) Mark 15. 21. (2) Acts 6. 6. (3) Acts 18. 33. (4) 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 14; 1 Cor. 5. 5.

**ALEXANDRIA**, ā'lex-ān'drī-ā — Lat. and Gk. — city, Lower Egypt. Acts 6. 9; 18. 24; 27. 6.

**ALGUM**, āl'gum. R. V. = **ALMUG**. 2 Chr. 2. 8; 9. 10, 11.

**ALIEN**. Ex. 18. 3, a. in a strange. R. V., *sojourner*.

Eut. 14. 21, unto an a. R. V., *a foreigner*.

Ps. 68. 8, I am a. unto my mother's children.

Eph. 2. 12, being a. from. R. V., *alienated*.

Heb. 11. 34, armies of the a.

**ALIENATED**. Ezek. 23. 17, mind was a.

Ezek. 48. 14, nor a. the first-fruits. R. V., *be a*.

Col. 1. 21, sometime a.

**ALIKE**. Deut. 12. 22, eat of them a.

Ps. 33. 15, fashioneth hearts a. R. V., *of them all*.

Ecol. 9. 2, all things cometh a.

**ALIVE**. Gen. 7. 23, remained a. R. V. omits.

Lev. 14. 4, two birds a. R. V., *living*.

16. 10, scapegoat shall be presented a.

Num. 21. 35, none left him a. R. V., *remaining*.

Deut. 4. 4, are a. every one of you.

1 Sam. 2. 6, the Lord maketh a.

Ps. 30. 3, thou hast kept me a.

Jer. 49. 11, I will preserve them a.

Mat. 27. 63, while he was yet a.

Mark 16. 11, heard that he was a.

Luke 15. 24, son was dead and is a.

24. 23, angels, which said that he was a.

Acts 1. 3, showed himself a.

Rom. 6. 11, a. unto God.

1 Cor. 15. 22, shall all be made a.

1 Thes. 4. 15, we which are a.

Rev. 1. 18, I am a. for evermore.

2. 8, dead and is a. R. V., *lived again*.

**ALL**. Gen. 30. 32, a. the speckled. R. V., *every*.

Mat. 21. 37; Luke 20. 32, last of a. R. V., *afterward*.

22. 40, hang a. the law. R. V., *the whole*.

Eph. 2. 21, a. the building. R. V., *each several*.

**ALLEGING**. Acts 17. 3, a. that Christ (= *proving*).

**ALLEGORY**. Gal. 4. 24, things are an a.

**ALLON**, ā'lōn — Heb. *oak*. (1) Josh. 19. 33. R. V., *oak*.

(2) 1 Chr. 4. 37.

**ALLON-BACHUTH**, ā'lōn-bach'uth — Heb. *oak of weeping* — Deborah's burial place, Gen. 35. 8.

**ALLOW**. Luke 11. 48, ye a. the. R. V., *consent unto*.

Acts 24. 15, they . . . a. R. V., *these . . . look for*.

Rom. 7. 15, I do I a. not. R. V., *know*.

14. 22, which he a. R. V., *approveth*.

1 Thes. 2. 4, were a. R. V., *have been approved*.

**ALLTO**. Judg. 9. 53, a. I brake his skull. R. V. omits.

**ALLURE**. Hos. 2. 14, I will a. her.

2 Pet. 2. 18, they a. through. R. V., *entice in*.

**ALMIGHTY**. Gen. 17. 1, the A. God.

Ex. 6. 3, by the name of God A.

Ruth 1. 20, the A. hath dealt.

Job 5. 17, the chastening of the A.

11. 7, caust thou find out the A.

22. 25, the A. shall be thy defence.

Ps. 91. 1, under the shadow of the A.

Rev. 4. 8, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God A. [10. 26.]

**ALMODAD**, āl-mō'dād — Heb. *immeasurable*. Gen.

**ALMON**, ā'l-mōn — Heb. *sudden*. Josh. 21. 18.

**ALMOND**. Gen. 43. 11, nuts, and a.

Ex. 25. 33, like unto a. R. V., *a-blossoms*.

Num. 17. 8, and yielded a.

Ecol. 12. 5, a. tree shall flourish.

**ALMOST.** Ps. 94, 17, *a. dwelt in silence. R. V., soon.*  
Prov. 5, 14, *a. in all evil. R. V., well nigh.*  
Acts 26, 28, *a. thou persuadest. R. V., with but little.*  
Heb. 9, 22, *a. all things. R. V., I may almost say.*

**ALMS.** Mat. 6, 1, *your a. R. V., righteousness.*  
Luke 11, 41, *give a.; Acts 10, 2, gave much a.*  
Acts 24, 17, *to bring a. to my nation.*

**Almsgiving.** Job 29, 13; Prov. 19, 17; 31, 20; Mat. 6, 1;  
Luke 12, 33; Acts 3, 2, 3, 10.

**Instances:—***Dorcas.* Acts 9, 36; *Cornelius.* Acts 10, 2; *Paul.* Acts 24, 17.

**ALMUG.** *al'mug*—Heb. *sandal-wood.* 1 Kings 10, 11, 12.

**ALOES.** Ps. 45, 8, *myrrh and a.*  
Prov. 7, 17, *with myrrh, a.*

**ALONE.** Gen. 2, 18, *that the man be a.*  
Gen. 42, 38, *he is left a. R. V., only.*

Ex. 24, 2, *Moses a. shall come near.*  
2 Kings 23, 18, *let him a. R. V., be.*

Job 1, 15, *escaped a. to tell thee.*  
Ps. 136, 4, *a. doeth great wonders.*

Isa. 51, 2, *I called him a. R. V., when he was but one.*  
Mat. 4, 4, *man shall not live by bread a.*

Mark 4, 34, *when they were a. R. V., privately.*  
Luke 9, 18, *he was a. praying. R. V. (Amer.), apart.*

John 12, 24, *abideth a. R. V., by itself alone.*  
17, 20, *for these a. R. V., only.*

Job. 9, 7, *went the high-priest a.*  
Jas. 2, 17, *dead, being a. R. V., in itself.*

**ALOOF.** Ps. 38, 11, *stand a. (= afar off).*  
**ALOTB.** *al'loth*—Heb. *yielding milk* [?]. 1 Kings 4, 16.

*R. V., Bealoth.*

**ALoud.** Job 19, 7, *I cry a. R. V., for help.*  
Ps. 55, 17, *pray and cry a. R. V., moan.*

149, 5, *sing a. R. V., for joy.*  
Hos. 5, 8, *cry a. R. V., sound an alarm.*

Mark 15, 8, *crying a. R. V., went up.*

**ALPHA US.** *al'pha us*—first Greek letter, as *Aleph* is first in Hebrew alphabet. Rev. 1, 8, 11; 21, 6; 22, 13.

**ALPHE US.** *al'pha us*, or *CLEOPHAS*.

(1) father of James the Less, Mat. 10, 3; Mark 3, 18.  
his wife sister to the Virgin Mary, Mark 15, 40; John 19, 25.

(2) father of Matthew, Mark 2, 14.

**ALREADY.** Ex. 1, 5, *in Egypt a.*  
Eccl. 6, 10, *is named a. R. V., long ago.*

2 Cor. 12, 21, *sinned a. R. V., heretofore.*

**ALTAR.** Gen. 8, 20, *builted an a.*  
Isa. 65, 3, *a. of brick. R. V., bricks.*

Ezek. 43, 15, *so the a. R. V., upper a.*  
43, 16, *and the a. R. V., a-hearth.*

Mat. 5, 23, *bring thy gift to the a.*  
Heb. 13, 10, *we have an a. whereof.*

**Altar, sacrificial.** Ex. 20, 24,  
built of earth, stone, wood, Ex. 20, 24, 25; 27, 1,  
raised by Noah, Gen. 8, 20; by Abraham, Gen. 12, 7, 8;  
by Isaac, Gen. 26, 25; by Jacob, Gen. 33, 20; by  
Moses, Ex. 17, 15; by Balaam, Num. 23, 1; by Joshua,  
Josh. 8, 30; by Reubenites, etc., Josh. 22, 10; by  
Gideon, Judg. 6, 26, 27; by people of Israel, Judg.  
21, 4; by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7, 17; by Saul, 1 Sam. 14,  
35; by David, 2 Sam. 24, 21, 25; by Jeroboam, 1  
Kings 12, 33; by Elijah, 1 Kings 18, 30, 32; by Ahaz,  
2 Kings 16, 10-12; by Solomon, 2 Chr. 4, 1.

for burnt-offering, Ex. 27, 1-8.  
for incense, Ex. 30, 1-6.

**ALTER.** Lev. 27, 10, *he shall not a. it.*  
Ps. 89, 34, *nor a. the thing that is gone.*

Luke 9, 29, *countenance was a.*

**ALTOGETHER.** Gen. 18, 21, *done a.*  
Ps. 53, 3, *a. become filthy. R. V., together.*

Isa. 10, 8, *my princes a. kings. R. V., all of them.*  
Jer. 5, 5, *a. broken. R. V., with one accord.*

Acts 26, 29, *almost and a. R. V., with little or with much.*

1 Cor. 9, 10, *a. for our sakes. R. V. (Amer.), assuredly.*

**ALUSIA.** *al'ush*—Heb. *tumult of men.* Num. 33, 13, 14.

**ALVAH.** *al'vah*, or **ALIAH**—*injustice.* Gen. 36, 40.

**ALVAN.** *al'van*—Heb. *unjust.* Gen. 36, 23; 1 Chr. 1, 40.

**ALWAYS.** Gen. 6, 3, *not a. strive. R. V., for ever.*  
Job 27, 10, *a. call. R. V., at all times.*

Psa. 10, 5, *ways are a. grievous. R. V., at all times.*  
108, 9, *not a. chide.*

119, 112, *thy statutes a. R. V., for ever.* [days.]  
Mat. 28, 20, *I am with you a. R. V. (marg.), all the*

Luke 21, 36, *pray a. R. V., at every season.*  
John 12, 8, *me ye have not a.*

18, 20, *Jews a. resort. R. V., all.*  
Acts 24, 3, *accept it a. R. V., in all ways.*

Gal. 4, 18, *affected a. in a good. R. V., at all times.*  
Eph. 6, 18, *praying a. E. V., at every seasons.*

Phil. 4, 4, *rejoice in the Lord a.*  
Heb. 9, 6, *priests went a. into. R. V., continually.*

**AMAD.** *am'ad*—Heb. *enduring people* [?]. Josh. 19, 26.

**AMAL.** *am'al*—Heb. *heavy labour.* 1 Chr. 7, 35.

**AMALEKITE S.** *am'a-lek-ites*—Esau's grandson. Gen. 36, 12.

**AMALEKITE S.** *am'a-lek-ites*, country of Gen. 14, 7,  
the first of the nations, Num. 24, 20.

fight at Rephidim, Ex. 17, 8-13; Deut. 25, 17.  
to be exterminated, Ex. 17, 14-16; Deut. 25, 17-19.

invade Canaan, Judg. 3, 13; 5, 14; 6, 3, 33.  
their king Agag taken, 1 Sam. 15, 1-33.

smitten by David, 1 Sam. 27, 9; 30, 17.

**AMAM.** *am'am*—Heb. *conjoined* [?]. Josh. 15, 26.

**AMANA.** *am'a-na*—Heb. *constant.* S. of Sol. 4, 8; 2  
[1 Chr. 6, 7.]

**AMARIAH.** *am'a-ri'ah*—Heb. *Jah hath promised.*  
**AMASA.** *am'a-sa*—Heb. *burden*—son of Abigail,  
made captain by Absalom, 2 Sam. 17, 25.

by David, 2 Sam. 19, 13.  
killed by Joab, 2 Sam. 20, 9-12; 1 Kings 2, 5.

**AMASAI.** *am'a-sa-i*—Heb. *grievous.* (1) 1 Chr. 6, 25.  
(2) 1 Chr. 12, 18.

**AMASHAI.** *am'a-sha'i*—Heb. *Neh. 11, 13.*

**AMASIAH.** *am'a-si'ah*—Heb. *Jehovah is bearer.* 2  
[marg.]

**AMAZED.** Ex. 15, 15, *shall be a. R. V. (Amer.), dis-*  
Mat. 19, 23, *exceedingly a. R. V., astonished.*

Luke 4, 36, *were all a. R. V., amazement came upon.*  
5, 26, and they glorified God. *R. V., amazement*  
*took hold on.*

9, 43, *a. at the mighty. R. V., astonished.*  
1 Pet. 3, 6, *afraid with any amazement. R. V., terror.*

**AMAZIAH.** *am'a-zi'ah*—Heb. *Jehovah is strong.*  
king of Judah, son of Joash, 2 Kings 12, 21.

punishes murderers of Joash, 2 Kings 14, 1-7.  
employs Israelites against Edom, 2 Chr. 25, 7-10.

sends them home, defeats Edom, 2 Chr. 25, 7-16.  
is vanquished by Joash, and dies, 2 Kings 14, 8-20.

**AMBASSADORS.** Josh. 9, 4, *had been a.*  
Isa. 33, 7, *a. of peace shall weep.*

2 Cor. 5, 20, *we are a. for Christ.*  
Eph. 6, 20, *I am an a. in bonds.*

**AMBASSAGE.** Luke 14, 32, *sendeth an a. (= message*  
*ing metal.*)

**AMBER.** Ezek. 1, 4, *colour of a. R. V. (Amer.), glow-*  
Ambition, condemned, Gen. 11, 7; Isa. 5, 8; Dan. 4, 37;

Mat. 18, 1, 3, 4; 23, 11, 12; Rom. 12, 16; 1 Pet. 5, 5.  
punished, Gen. 11, 6; 1 Kings 2, 29; Prov. 17, 19; Isa.

14, 12; Ezek. 31, 10, 11.  
reproved, Num. 16, 4-11; Mat. 18, 1-4; 20, 20-23; 23, 8,

11; Luke 22, 24; John 13, 12-15.  
Instances:—Gen. 3, 5, 6; 11, 4; Num. 12, 2; 16, 3; 22,

16; Judg. 9, 2; 2 Sam. 15, 4; 1 Kings 1, 5; 2 Kings  
19, 23; Jer. 51, 53; Mat. 20, 21; Mark 9, 34; 2 Thes.

2, 3, 4; 3 John 9.

**AMBUSH.** Josh. 8, 9, *in a. R. V., ambushment.*  
Jer. 51, 12, *prepare the a.* [Chr. 13, 13; 20, 22.]

Instances:—Josh. 8, 4-26; Judg. 9, 30-46; 20, 29; 2  
Kings 13, 13, caused an a. (= ambuscade).

2 Chr. 20, 22, Lord set a. against. *R. V., liers in wait.*

**AMEN.** Num. 5, 22, *woman shall say, A.*  
Deut. 27, 15, 26, *all the people shall say, A.*

Psa. 41, 13, *A.*  
Mat. 6, 13, *glory for ever A. R. V. omits.*

1 Cor. 14, 16, *say A. at thy giving of thanks.*  
2 Cor. 1, 20, and in him, A.

Rev. 3, 14, *these things saith the A.*

**Amen, affirming.** 2 Cor. 1, 20; Rev. 1, 7, 18; 19, 4.  
Jesus called the, Rev. 3, 14.

**AMEND.** Lev. 5, 16, *make a. R. V., restitution.*  
Jer. 7, 3, *a. your ways.*

John 4, 52, *when he began to a.*

**AMERCE.** Deut. 22, 19, *a. him.*  
2 Chr. 26, 3, *R. V. (Amer.), fined.*

**AMIALE.** Ps. 84, 1, *a. are thy tabernacles. R. V.*  
*(marg.), lovely.*

**AMINADAB.** *am-in'a-dab* = **AMMINADAB.** Mat. 1,  
4; Luke 3, 33.

**AMISS.** 2 Chr. 6, 37, *done a. R. V., perversely.*  
Luke 21, 41, *hath done nothing a.* [1.]

Jas. 4, 3, *receive not because ye ask a.* [1.]  
**AMITTAI.** *am-mit-tai*—Heb. *true.* 2 Kings 14, 25; Jonah

**AMMAH.** *am-mah*—Heb. *evil* [?]. 2 Sam. 2, 24.  
**AMMI.** *am'mi*—Heb. *my people.* Hos. 2, 1.

**AMMIEL.** *am-mi-el*—Heb. *people of God.* (1) Num.  
13, 12. (2) 2 Sam. 9, 4. (3) 1 Chr. 3, 5. (4) 1 Chr.

26, 5.

**AMMIHUD.** *am-mi'hud*—Heb. *people of glory.*  
Num. 1, 10; 2 Sam. 13, 37. *R. V., Ammihur.*

**AMMINADAB.** *am-mi'n-a-dab*—Heb. *kindred of prince.*  
his daughter married to Aaron, Ex. 6, 23.

**AMMINADIB.** *am-mi'n-a-dib*—Heb. S. of Sol. 6, 12.  
*R. V., my princely people.*

**AMMISHADDAI.** *am-mi-shad-da-i*—Heb. *people of*  
*Almighty.* Num. 1, 12.

**AMMIZABAD.** *am-mi-zab-ad*—Heb. *people of the*  
*giver* [?]. 1 Chr. 27, 6.

8



AMMON, ʾān-mon — Heb. = Benammi. Gen. 19. 38.  
AMMONITES, ʾān-mon-ites, descendants of Ammon.  
Eut. 2. 19, 20; 25. 4.

defeated by Jephthah, Judg. 11. 33; by Saul, 1 Sam. 11. 11; by David, 2 Sam. 10. 6-14.  
worship Moloch, 1 Kings 11. 5.  
propheied against, Zeph. 2. 8; Jer. 49. 1; Ezek. 25. 1; Amos 1. 13.

AMNON, ʾān-non — Heb. faithful. 2 Sam. 3. 2; 13. 1-39.  
AMON, ʾa-mon — Heb. builder — (1) king of Judah, son of Manasseh.

restores idolatry, Zeph. 1. 4; 2 Kings 21. 18-26.  
(2) Egyptian god — *nuitude of No*, Jer. 46. 25, in *R. V.*; Amon; *populous No*, Nah. 3. 8, in *R. V.*, No-amon.

AMONG, Gen. 23. 10, dwelt *a. R. V.*, in the midst of. Josh. 8. 33, he was born *a. them. R. V.*, homeborn. Ps. 22. 28, governor *a. the nations. R. V.*, over. 31. 11, reproach *a. mine enemies. R. V.*, because of. 68. 18, might dwell *a. them. R. V.*, with.

Mat. 13. 7, some fell *a. thorns. R. V.*, upon the. Mark 8. 16, reasoned *a. themselves. R. V.*, one with another.

Luke 8. 7, some fell *a. thorns. R. V.*, amidst the. Eph. 3. 8, preach *a. the Gentiles. R. V.*, unto. 1 Thes. 2. 10, behaved *a. you. R. V.*, toward. 5. 15, both *a. yourselves. R. V.*, one toward another.

AMORITES, ʾān-o-rites — Heb., perh. highlanders. Gen. 14. 7.  
their king Og the remnant of the giants, Deut. 3. 4. defeated by Joshua, Josh. 10. 6-12.

named Mount Hermon Shenir, Deut. 3. 9.  
AMOS, ʾā-mos — Heb. burden-bearer — prophet of Tekoa, gatherer of sycamore fruit. *R. V.*, dresser of sycamore trees. Amos 1. 1.

prophecies against Jeroboam II., Amos 7. 10-13. [1. 1. AMOZ, ʾā-mōz — Heb. strong — father of Isaiah. Isa. AMPHIPOLIS, am-phip-o-lis — Gk. around the city. Acts 17. 1.]

AMPLIAS, ʾān-pi-ās — Gk. Rom. 16. 8. *R. V.*, Ampliatius. AMRAM, ʾān-ram — Heb. kindred of the high [?] — husband of Jochebed, and father of Miriam, Aaron, and Moses, Ex. 6. 20; Num. 3. 19.

AMRAMITES, ʾān-ram-ites, Num. 3. 27; 1 Chr. 26. 3.  
AMRAPHEL, ʾān-ra-phēl — Heb. keeper of gods [?]. Gen. 14. 1, 9.

ANAB, ʾā-nab — Heb. grape town. Josh. 11. 21; 15. 50.  
ANAH, ʾā-nah — Heb. speerch [?]. Gen. 36. 20.

ANAHARATH, ʾān-hā-rah — Heb. Josh. 19. 19. [3. 4. ANAIAH, ʾān-a-tah — Heb. Jehovah has heard. Neh. ANAK, ʾā-nak — Heb. long-necked. Josh. 21. 11.

ANAKIMS, ʾān-a-kims, Neh. 7. 3, Anakim, descendants of Anak. Josh. 11. 21.

giants, Deut. 2. 11, 21; 9. 2.  
sons of Anakim, Num. 13. 23.  
children of Anakim, Josh. 15. 14.

ANAIM, ʾān-a-mim. Gen. 10. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 11.  
ANAMELECH, ʾā-nān-me-lech — Heb. statue of the king. 2 Kings 17. 31.

ANAN, ʾā-nan — Heb. cloud. Neh. 10. 28.  
ANANIAH, ʾān-a-ni-ah — Heb. protected by Jehovah. Neh. 11. 32.

ANANIAS, ʾān-a-ni-ās — Gk. = HANANIAS.  
(1) with wife Sapphira "lied unto God," and died, Acts 4. 36, 37; Acts 5. 5.

(2) devout man, instructor of Paul, Acts 9. 10; 22. 12.  
(3) high priest, who smote Paul, Acts 23. 2, 5; 24. 1.

ANATH, ʾā-nath — Heb. = ANAT (goddess). Judg. 3. 31.  
ANATHOTH, ʾān-a-thōth, pl. of 'Anat — city of refuge. Josh. 21. 18; 1 Kings 2. 26; Isa. 10. 30.

birthplace of Jeremiah. Jer. 1. 1.  
ANCHOR, Acts 27. 29, cast for *a. of the soul.* [headed. ANCHENT, 2 Kings 17. 4. *R. V.*, (Amer.), hoary Ezra 3. 12, *a. men. R. V.*, old.

Job 12. 12, with *a. is wisdom. R. V.*, aged men. Ps. 119. 100, more than *a. R. V.*, aged.

Isa. 3. 2, *a. R. V.* (marg.), elder.  
3. 5, *a. R. V.* (Amer.), old man.  
47. 6, upon *a. R. V.*, aged.

Ps. 27. 9, *a. of Gebal. R. V.* (Amer.), old men.  
ANCIENT OF DAYS, Dan. 7. 22, until *a. AND. Gen. 44. 30; Num. 5. 30; Mat. 24. 48 (= if).*

ANDREW, ʾān-drew — Gk. strong man — brother of Peter.  
John Baptist directs him to Christ, John 1. 35-42.

appointed an apostle, Mat. 10. 2; Mark 3. 15; Luke 6. 13; Acts 1. 13. [Rom. 16. 7.

ANDRONICUS, ʾān-dro-ni-ūs — Gk. man conquering. ANEM, ʾā-nē — Heb. two fountains. 1 Chr. 6. 73.

ANER, ʾā-ner — Heb. boy [?]. (1) Gen. 14. 13. (2) 1 Chr. 6. 70. [2 Sam. 23. 27.

ANETHOTHITE, ʾān-e-thōth-ite = ANATHOTHITE. ANGEL, Gen. 24. 7, he shall send *a.*

Ps. 8. 5, lower than *a. R. V.*, God. [sands. 68. 17, thousands of *a. R. V.*, thousands upon thou-

78. 25, eat *a. food. R. V.*, of the mighty. 104. 4, *a. spirits. R. V.*, winds his messengers. Isa. 63. 9, *a. of his presence.*

Mat. 13. 39, reapers are *a. the a.*  
Luke 1. 23, *a. came in. R. V.*, he. 22. 43, appeared *a. a. unto him.*

John 5. 4, *a. went down. R. V.*, omits. Acts 12. 15, it is *a.*  
2 Cor. 11. 14, into *a. of light.*

Heb. 13. 2, entertained *a. unawares.*  
Rev. 8. 13, heard *a. a. flying. R. V.*, eagle. 11. 1, the *a. stood, saying. R. V.*, one.

Angels, announce the nativity, *R. V.*, one. [13. 39. duties of, Ps. 24. 7; 91. 11; 103. 20; Dan. 6. 22; Mat. ministry of, Gen. 3. 24; 19. 1-17; 1 Kings 19. 5; Isa. 37. 36; Mark 1. 13; Luke 15. 10; Acts 5. 19.

ministering spirits, Ps. 68. 17; 91. 11; Dan. 7. 10; Luke 9. 26; Heb. 1. 14.

nature of, 2 Sam. 14. 20; 2 Thes. 1. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 21. Ps. 104. 4, *R. V.*, winds his messengers.

office, 1 Kings 19. 5; Ps. 148. 2; Mark 8. 38; Luke 16. 22; Acts 7. 53.

saints shall judge, 1 Cor. 6. 3.  
visions of, Gen. 28. 12; 1 Kings 22. 19-22; Job 1. 6-12; Isa. 6. 1-3; Dan. 7. 10; Luke 2. 13.

Angel of (1) the Churches, Rev. 1. 20; 2. 3.  
(2) the Covenant, Ex. 14. 19; 23. 20; Isa. 63. 9.  
(3) the Lord, Gen. 16. 7; 22. 11; Ex. 3. 2.

Appearances and Communications: — Hagar, Gen. 16. 7; Abraham, Gen. 18. 2; 22. 11-18; Lot, Gen. 19. 1-17; Jacob, Gen. 28. 12; 32. 1; Moses, Ex. 3. 2; Israelites, Ex. 14. 19; Judg. 2. 1; Balaam, Num. 22. 31; Joshua, Josh. 5. 15; Gideon, Judg. 6. 11-22; Manoah, Judg. 13. 6, 15-20; David, 2 Sam. 24. 16; Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 5; Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 17; Ezekiel, Ezek. 1.; Daniel, Dan. 6. 22; Shadrach, etc., Dan. 3. 23; Zechariah, Zech. 2. 3; Joseph, Mat. 1. 20; Zacharias, Luke 1. 11; the shepherds, Luke 2. 9, 13; Christ, Mat. 4. 11; the sick at the pool of Siloam, John 5. 4; the women at the sepulchre, Mat. 23. 2-5; disciples at ascension, Acts 1. 10, 11; Peter and John, Acts 5. 19; Philip, Acts 8. 26; Cornelius, Acts 10. 3; Paul, Acts 27. 23; John, Rev. 1. 1; 5. 2.

ANGER, Gen. 27. 45, brother's *a. turn.*  
Neh. 9. 17, slow to *a.*  
Ps. 38. 3, thine *a. R. V.*, indignation.

Prov. 15. 1, grievous words stir up *a.*  
19. 11, discretion defereth *a.*  
22. 3, rod of his *a. R. V.*, wrath.

Mark 3. 5, looked on them with *a.*  
Col. 3. 8, put off *a. a. wrath.*

Anger, justifiable, Gen. 31. 38; Ex. 11. 8; 22. 19; Lev. 10. 16; Num. 16. 15; Neh. 5. 6; 13. 17, 25; Mark 3. 5; Acts 17. 16.

sinful, Gen. 4. 5, 6; 49. 5-7; Num. 20. 10, 11; 22. 27; 1 Sam. 20. 30; 1 Kings 21. 4; 2 Kings 5. 11; 2 Chr. 16. 10; 26. 19; Esth. 3. 5; Dan. 3. 13; Jonah 4. 4; Mat. 2. 16; Luke 4. 28; Acts 7. 54. Gen. 27. 45, *R. V.*, fury. Acts 5. 17, *R. V.*, jealousy.

effects of, Gen. 49. 7; Prov. 14. 17; 27. 4; 29. 22; 30. 33; Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8. Job 5. 2, *R. V.*, vexation; Prov. 21. 19, *R. V.*, fretful; 21. 24, *R. V.*, arrogance; 27. 3, *R. V.*, vexation.

forbidden, Ps. 37. 8; Prov. 15. 18; 16. 32; 19. 11; 22. 24; Eccl. 7. 9; Mat. 5. 22; Rom. 12. 19; Eph. 4. 26; Tit. 1. 7; Jas. 1. 19.

Instances: — Cain, Gen. 4. 5; Moses, Num. 20. 10; Saul, 1 Sam. 20. 30; Nabab, 1 Sam. 25. 17; Samballat, Neh. 4. 1; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2. 12; Herod, Mat. 2. 16.

Anger of God, Deut. 29. 20; Josh. 23. 16; Job 9. 12; Mark 3. 5; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 18. Ps. 7. 11, *R. V.*, indignation.

against, 2 Kings 22. 17; Ps. 90. 7-9; Prov. 1. 30, 31; Isa. 1. 4; 3. 8; 47. 6; Jer. 44. 3; Rom. 2. 3, 6; Heb. 3. 18, 19.

averted by, Job 33. 27, 33; Jer. 3. 12, 13; Luke 2. 11, 14; 15. 18-20; John 3. 14-18; Rom. 5. 1; Eph. 2. 14, 17; 1 Thes. 1. 10.

manifested, Ex. 14. 24; Job 21. 17; Ps. 90. 7; Isa. 9. 19; Jer. 7. 20; 10. 10; Heb. 3. 17.

exemplified against the old world, Gen. 7. 21-23; Builders of Babel, Gen. 11. 8; cities of the plain, Gen. 19. 24, 25; Egyptians, Ex. 7. 20; 8. 6; 9. 3; 10. 13; Israelites, Ex. 32. 35; Num. 14. 40-45; 2 Sam. 24. 1, 15; the spies, Num. 14. 37; Korah, etc., Num. 16. 31, 35; Miriam and Aaron, Num. 12. 9, 10; five kings, Josh. 10. 11; Saul, 1 Sam. 31. 6.

ANGLE, Isa. 19. 8, cast *a.* (= rod with line and hook). ANGRY, Gen. 38. 30, the Lord be *a.*

Ps. 7. 14, God is *a. R. V.*, that hath indignation. Prov. 21. 19, *a. a. woman. R. V.*, fretful.

22. 24, with an *a. man. R. V.*, that is given to *a.*

- S. of Sol. 1. 6, were *a.* with me. *R. V., incensed.*  
 Jonah 4. 4, doest thou well to be *a.*  
 Mat. 5. 22, is *a.* with his brother.  
 John 7. 23, are ye *a.* at me. *R. V., wrath.*  
 Eph. 4. 26, be ye *a.* and sin not.  
 Tit. 1. 7, not self-willed, not soon *a.*  
**ANGUISH.** Gen. 42. 21, saw the *a.* *R. V., distress.*  
 Deut. 2. 25, in *a.* because of thee.  
 Ps. 119. 143, *a.* have taken hold.  
 John 16. 21, remembereth no more the *a.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 4, affliction and *a.* of heart.  
**ANIAM,** ā-ni-ām—Heb. *mourning of people.* 1 Chr. 7. 19.  
**ANIAM,** ā-nim—Heb. *fountains.* Josh. 15. 50.  
**ANNĀ,** ān-nā—Gk. *grace*—prophetess. Luke 2. 36.  
**ANNAS,** ān-nas—Gk. (*Hanan*)—high priest. Luke 3. 2.  
 Christ before him, John 18. 13-24.  
 Peter and John before him, Acts 4. 6.  
**ANOINT.** Ex. 28. 41, and shall *a.*  
 Lev. 16. 32, priest whom he shall *a.* *R. V., be a.*  
 Ps. 105. 15, touch not mine *a.* *R. V., a. ones.*  
 Isa. 61. 1, Lord hath *a.* me to preach.  
 Zech. 4. 14, two *a.* ones. *R. V., sons of oil.*  
 Mark 14. 8, to *a.* my body. *R. V., hath a.*  
 Luke 7. 46, with oil thou didst not *a.*  
 John 12. 3, *a.* the feet of Jesus.  
 Acts 4. 27, hast *a.* *R. V., didst a.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 21, hath *a.* us, is God.  
 Rev. 3. 18, *a.* thine eyes with eyesalve.  
**Anointed.** Christ, foretold, Ps. 45. 7; Isa. 61. 1; Dan. 9. 24; fulfilled, Luke 4. 18, 21; Acts 4. 27; 10. 38; Heb. 1. 9.  
**ANOINTING.** Ex. 30. 25, holy *a.* oil.  
 Lev. 7. 35, *a.* of his sons. *R. V., a. portion.*  
 Isa. 10. 27, because of the *a.* *R. V. (Amer.), fatness.*  
 1 John 2. 27, the same *a.* teacheth you.  
**Anointing** (1) consecration of high priest, Ex. 29. 29;  
 Lev. 4. 3; sacred vessels, Ex. 30. 26; king, Ps. 132. 10; 1 Sam. 10. 1; 16. 13; 2 Sam. 5. 3; prophets, 1 Kings 19. 16; 1 Chr. 11. 22; Ps. 105. 15.  
 (2) act of hospitality, Luke 7. 33, 46.  
**ANON.** Mat. 13. 20, *a.* with joy. *R. V., straightway.*  
 Mark 1. 30, *a.* they tell. *R. V., straightway.*  
**ANOTHER.** Gen. 4. 25, appointed me *a.* seed.  
 Ex. 18. 16, one and *a.* *R. V., his neighbour.*  
 1 Sam. 14. 16, beating down one *a.* *R. V., hither and thither.*  
 2 Kings 3. 23, smitten one *a.* *R. V., his fellow.*  
 Ps. 105. 13, one nation to *a.* *R. V., nation.* [selves.  
 Mark 9. 10, questioning one with *a.* *R. V., among them.*  
 Rom. 7. 23, I see *a.* law. *R. V., different.*  
 Gal. 1. 6, unto *a.* gospel. *R. V., a different.*  
 Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 13, forgiving one *a.* *R. V., each other.*  
 Jas. 4. 12, that judgest *a.* *R. V., thy neighbour.*  
 Jas. 5. 16, pray one for *a.*  
**ANSWER** (*n.*). Gen. 41. 16, *a.* of peace.  
 Job 34. 36, *a.* for wicked. *R. V., answering.*  
 Prov. 15. 1, *a.* soft *a.* turneth away.  
 16. 1, the *a.* of the tongue is from.  
 1 Cor. 9. 3, mine *a.* to them. *R. V., my defence.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 16, at my first *a.* *R. V., defence.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, always to give an *a.*  
 3. 21, *a.* of a good conscience. *R. V., interrogation.*  
**ANSWER** (*v.*). Gen. 30. 33, righteousness *a.*  
 Josh. 4. 7, shall *a.* them. *R. V., say unto.*  
 Job 38. 3, *a.* thou me. *R. V., declare.*  
 Prov. 26. 4, *a.* not *a.* fool giving heed.  
 29. 19, he will not *a.* *R. V., a.*  
 Eccl. 10. 19, but money *a.* all things.  
 Luke 20. 3, and *a.* me. *R. V., tell.*  
 21. 14, meditate what ye shall *a.*  
 Acts 24. 10, *a.* for myself. *R. V., make my defence.*  
 25. 8, *a.* for himself. *R. V., said in his defence.*  
 Col. 4. 6, ought to *a.* every man.  
 Tit. 2. 9, not *a.* again. *R. V., gainsaying.*  
**ANTICHRIST,** ān-ti-christ—Gk. *against Christ.* 1 John 2. 18. [2 John 7.  
**Antichrist,** used only by John, 1 John 2. 18, 22; 4. 3; applied to, Dan. 7. 24, 25; 8. 23-25; Mat. 24. 5, 23, 24; 2 Thes. 2. 3, 4, 8-10; Rev. 13. 1; 17. 1-18.  
**ANTIOCH,** ān-ti-ōch—Gk.—(1) capital of Syria. Acts 6. 5.  
 Disciples first called Christians at, Acts 11. 26.  
 Paul and Barnabas sent forth from, Acts 13. 1; 14. 26.  
 Paul rebukes Peter, Gal. 2. 11.  
 (2) town in Pisidia, twice visited by Paul, Acts 13. 14; 14. 21. [See Hec.]  
**ANTIPAS,** ān-ti-pās—Gk.—*Antipater.* Rev. 2. 13.  
**ANTIPATRIAS,** ān-ti-pā-tris—Gk. Acts 23. 31.  
**ANTOTHIAH,** ān-to-thi-ah—Heb. *prayers fulfilled by Jah.* 1 Chr. 8. 24.  
**ANTOTHITE,** ān-toth-ite, native of Anathoth. 1 Chr. 11. 28; 12. 3. *R. V., Anathothite.*  
**ANUB,** ā-nub—Heb. *joined together.* 1 Chr. 4. 8.
- ANY.** Lev. 19. 17, in *a.* wise. *R. V., surely.*  
 Mat. 4. 6, lest at *a.* time thou dash. *R. V., haply.*  
 Acts 11. 8, at *a.* time entered. *R. V., ever.*  
 25. 17, without *a.* delay. *R. V., made us.*  
**ANYTHING.** Acts 25. 8, I offended *a.* *R. V.* omits.  
**APACE.** 2 Sam. 18. 25, he came *a.*  
 Ps. 68. 12, did flee *a.* *R. V., flee, they flee.*  
**APART.** Lev. 15. 19, put *a.* *R. V., in her impurity.*  
 Mat. 14. 13, into a desert place *a.*  
 Mark 6. 81, *a.* all finithness. *R. V., away.*  
 Jas. 1. 21, lay *a.* all finithness. *R. V., away.*  
**APELLE'S,** a-pel'lē—Gk.—Roman Christian. Rom. 16. 10.  
**APHARSACHITES,** a-phār'sach-ites, **APHAR-SITES.** Ezra 4. 9; 5. 6.  
**APHER,** ā-phēk, or **APHIK**—Heb. *fortress*—(1) city of Asher. Josh. 13. 4.  
 (2) city (Fik) east of Sea of Galilee.  
 Ben-hadad was defeated here, 1 Kings 20. 26.  
 Joash had a promised victory, 2 Kings 13. 14-19.  
**APHEKAH,** a-phē kah—Heb. *fortified.* Josh. 15. 53.  
**APHIAH,** a-phi-ah—Heb. *revivified* [?]. 1 Sam. 9. 1.  
**APHIK,** ā-phik, as **Aphek.** Judg. 1. 31.  
**APHERAH,** ā-phēh—Heb. *dust.* Mic. 1. 10. *R. V.*  
 Beth-le-Aphrah. [1 Chr. 24. 15.  
**APHSES,** āph-sēs, *R. V., Happizeez* = *dispersion.*  
**APOLLONTA,** āp-ol'ōn-tā—Gk. *Apollo town.* Acts 17. 1. [Acts 19. 1-7.  
**APOLLOS,** a-pō'l' los, disciple of John the Baptist, taught by Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18. 24-28.  
 preached at Corinth, 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4; 16. 12.  
**APOLLYON,** a-pōl'y-on—Gk.—*Abaddon.* Rev. 9. 11.  
 Apostates, mentioned in Deut. 13. 13; Luke 8. 13; Heb. 3. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 17; 1 John 2. 19. [20-22.  
 sentence on, Zeph. 1. 4-6; Heb. 10. 25-31; 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
 Instances:—*Amasiah*, 2 Chr. 25. 14, 27; *professed disciples*, John 6. 66; *Hymeneus and Alexander*, 1 Tim. 1. 19, 20.  
**APOSTLES.** Acts 15. 33, unto the *a.* *R. V., those that had sent them forth.*  
**Apostles,** their calling, Mat. 4. 18, 21; 9. 9; Mark 1. 16; 3. 13; Luke 5. 10; John 1. 38.  
 authority, Mat. 10. 16, 19, 18; Mark 16. 15; Luke 6. 13; 24. 47; John 20. 23; Acts 9. 15, 27; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 2 Tim. 1. 11.  
 duties, Acts 6. 4; 20. 27.  
 sufferings, Mat. 10. 16; Luke 21. 16; John 15. 20; 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 11. 23; Rev. 1. 9.  
 names, Mat. 10. 2-4; Mark 3. 14-19; Luke 6. 13-16.  
 Peter, originally called *Simon*, Mat. 17. 25, 26; Andrew, brother of *Simon Peter*, John 6. 8; James, an elder brother of John, Mark 14. 33; John and James, called "*Boanerges*—i.e., sons of thunder," Mark 3. 17; Philip, John 1. 45, 46; Bartholomew, "an *Israelite* indeed," John 1. 47; Matthew, formerly Levi, Luke 5. 29; Thomas, "also called *Didymus*," John 11. 15, 16; *Simon*, called the *Cananite*, Mat. 10. 4; Judas, "not Iscariot," John 14. 22; Judas Iscariot, John 6. 71.  
 witnesses, Luke 1. 2; 24. 33, 48; Acts 1. 2, 22; 10. 41; 1 Cor. 9. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 John 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 5, *R. V., appeared to.*  
 working miracles, Mat. 10. 1, 8; Mark 16. 20; Luke 9. 1; Acts 2. 43.  
**APOTHECARY.** Ex. 30. 25; Eccl. 10. 1, ointment of the *a.* *R. V., perfumer.*  
 Neh. 3. 8, one of the *a.* *R. V. (Amer.), perfumers.*  
**APPAIM,** āp-pa'im—Heb. *two nostrils* [?]. 1 Chr. 2. 30, 31.  
**APPAREL,** Jas. 2. 2, in goodly *a.* *R. V., clothing.*  
**Apparel,** referred to, Deut. 22. 5; 1 Sam. 19. 24; Isa. 20. 2; Job 1. 20; Judg. 8. 26; Luke 20. 46; Mat. 23. 5; 3. 4. Isa. 3. 22, *R. V., festival robes*; Zech. 13. 4, *R. V., hairy man*; John 6. 71.  
**APPARELLED.** Luke 7. 25, delicately *a.* (= *dressed*).  
**APPARENTLY.** Num. 12. 8, speak, even *a.* *R. V., manifestly.*  
**APPEAR.** Gen. 1. 9, the dry land *a.*  
 Gen. 35. 7, God *a.* unto him. *R. V., was revealed.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 27, plainly *a.* *R. V., reveal myself.*  
 16. 7, looketh on the outward *a.*  
 Ps. 90. 16, let thy work *a.* unto.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 12, the flowers *a.*  
 4. 1, *a.* from Mount Gilead. *R. V., lie along the side.*  
 7. 12, tender grape *a.* *R. V., be open.*  
 Mat. 6. 16, unto men. *R. V., be seen of.*  
 Mark 16. 12, *a.* in another form. *R. V., was manifested.*  
 Acts 22. 30, counsel to *a.* *R. V., come together.*  
 27. 20, nor stars *a.* *R. V., shone upon us.*  
 Rom. 7. 13, might *a.* sin. *R. V., be shewn to be.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 10, we must all *a.* *R. V., be made manifest before your face.*  
 10. 7, after the outward appearance. *R. V., that are*  
 1 Thes. 5. 22, abstain from all *a.* *R. V., every form.*



- Tit. 2, 13, glorious *a.* of the great God.  
 Heb. 9, 26, *a.* to put away. *R. V., been manifested.*  
 1 Pet. 1, 7, *a.* of Jesus. *R. V., revelation.*  
 1 John 3, 2, doth not yet *a.* *R. V., is made manifest.*  
 12, 1, *a.* a great wonder. *R. V., was seen.*  
**APPEASE.** Gen. 32, 20, I will *a.*  
 Esth. 2, 1, king was *a.* *R. V., pacified.*  
 Prov. 15, 18, slow to anger *a.* strife.  
 Acts 19, 35, *a.* the people. *R. V., quieted.*  
**APPERTAINETH.** 2 Chr. 26, 18, *a.* it not unto.  
*R. V., pertaineth.*  
**APPETITE.** Job. 38, 39, *a.* of the young lions.  
 Prov. 23, 2, *a.* man given to *a.*  
 Isa. 29, 8, his soul hath *a.*  
**APPHIA.** *āp-pi-ā*—Gk. Philem. 2.  
**APPII FORUM.** *āp-pi-i fō-rum*—Lat. Acts 28, 15.  
*R. V., The Market of Appius.*  
**APPLE.** Deut. 32, 10, the *a.* of his eye (=eyeball).  
 Prov. 7, 2, the *a.* of thine eye.  
 15, 11, like *a.* of gold in pictures. [heart of.  
**APPLY.** Ps. 90, 12, *a.* our hearts. *R. V., get us an*  
 Prov. 2, 2, *a.* thine heart to  
 Eccl. 7, 29, I *a.* mine heart. *R. V., my heart was set.*  
**APPOINT.** Gen. 4, 25, *a.* me another seed.  
 Gen. 18, 14, time *a.* *R. V., set time.*  
 Num. 35, 6, shall *a.* *R. V., give.*  
 Josh. 20, 2, *a.* cities. *R. V., assign.*  
 20, 7, and they *a.* *R. V., set apart.*  
 Judg. 18, 11, 600 men *a.* *R. V., gift.*  
 1 Sam. 19, 20, standing *a.* *R. V., head.*  
 King 20, 42, *a.* to destruction. *R. V., devoted.*  
 Job 7, 1, an *a.* time. *R. V., warfare; marg., time of*  
*service.*  
 Ps. 79, 11, that are *a.* to die.  
 81, 3, in the time *a.* *R. V., full moon.*  
 Prov. 7, 20, day *a.* *R. V., full moon.*  
 8, 29, *a.* the foundations. *R. V., marked out.*  
 31, 8, *a.* to destruction. *R. V., left desolate.*  
 Isa. 44, 7, appointed. *R. V. (Amer.), established.*  
 Mat. 24, 51, *a.* him his portion.  
 Acts 1, 23, they *a.* two. *R. V., put forward.*  
 1 Cor. 4, 9, *a.* to death. *R. V., men doomed.*  
 Tit. 1, 5, had *a.* thee. *R. V., gave thee charge.*  
**APPREHEND.** Acts 12, 4, *a.* him. *R. V., taken.*  
 2 Cor. 11, 32, desirous to *a.* me. *R. V., take.*  
 Phil. 3, 12, may *a.* (*R. V., Amer., lay hold on*) that for  
 which also I am *a.* *R. V. (Amer.), laid hold on.*  
**APPROACH.** Num. 4, 19, *a.* unto.  
 2 Sam. 11, 20, *a.* ye so nigh. *R. V., went.*  
 Ps. 65, 4, causest to *a.* unto thee.  
 Isa. 58, 2, delight in *a.* *R. V., to draw near.*  
 Luke 12, 33, where no thief *a.* *R. V., draweth near.*  
 1 Tim. 6, 16, no man can *a.* *R. V., unapproachable.*  
 Heb. 10, 25, day *a.* *R. V., drawing nigh.*  
**APPROVE.** Ps. 43, 13, posterity *a.*  
 Acts 2, 22, Jesus *a.* of God (=attested). [provest.  
 Rom. 2, 18, *a.* the things. *R. V. (marg.),*  
 2 Cor. 6, 4, in all things *a.* *R. V., everything com-*  
*mending.*  
 2 Tim. 2, 15, shows thyself *a.*  
**APT.** 2 Kings 24, 16, *a.* for war.  
 1 Chr. 7, 40, *a.* to the war. *R. V., for service in.*  
 1 Tim. 3, 2, *a.* to teach.  
**AQUILA.** *āq-ūi-lā*—Lat. eagle—a husband of Priscilla.  
 receives Paul, Acts 18, 1-3; 1 Cor. 16, 19.  
 saluted by Paul, Rom. 16, 3; 2 Tim. 4, 15. [15.  
**AR.** *ār*—Heb. and Moabite, city. Isa. 15, 1; Num. 21.  
**ARA.** *ārā*—Heb. lion [?]. 1 Chr. 1, 38.  
**ARAB.** *ārāb*—Heb. ambuscade. Josh. 15, 52.  
**ARABAH.** *ārā-bah*—Heb. desert, or ghôr. Josh. 18.  
 18; *R. V., 2 Kings 14, 25; Amos 6, 14. In A. V.,*  
 wilderness; Deut. 1, 1; 2, 8, etc., in *A. V., plain;*  
 Deut. 11, 30, in *A. V., champaign; Ezek. 47, 8, in*  
*A. V., desert.* [Gal. 4, 25.  
**ARABIA.** *ārā-bi-ā*, Israelites wandered in, Ex. 11.  
 Solomon traded with, 1 Kings 10, 15. *R. V., the mingled*  
*people.*  
 Paul retired thither, Gal. 1, 17.  
**ARABS.** *ārābs*, 1 Kings 10, 15. *R. V., mingled people.*  
 Isa. 13, 20; Acts 2, 11.  
**ARAD.** *ārād*—Heb. wild ass. (1) Canaanite king.  
 Num. 21, 1. (2) a place—king of Arad, *R. V.* Josh.  
 12, 14; Judg. 1, 16.  
**ARAH.** *ārāh*—Heb. migrating. Ezra 2, 5; Neh. 7, 10.  
**ARAM.** *ārām*—Heb. highlands. Gen. 10, 23; Num. 23.  
 7. *R. V., Ram.* Luke 3, 33. *R. V., Armi.*  
**ARAM-MAACHAH.** *ārām-mā-ā-chah*—Heb. *R. V., 1*  
*Chr. 19, 6, 7.*  
**ARAM-NAHARAIM.** *ārām-nā-hā-rā'im*—Heb. *Aram*  
*of the two rivers.* In *R. V., Gen. 24, 10; 1 Chr. 19, 6;*  
*Ps. 60, (title).* [60, (title).  
**ARAN-ZOBAB.** *ārām-zō-bah*—Heb. = *Zobah.* Ps.  
**ARAN.** *ārān*—Heb. wild goat. Gen. 36, 28; 1 Chr. 1.  
 42.  
**ARARAT.** *ārā-rāt*—Heb. sacred land [?—where the

ark rested. Gen. 8, 4. In *R. V., 2 Kings 19, 37; Isa.*  
 37, 38, Armenia is the land of Ararat. [Chr. 21, 15.  
**ARARUNAH.** *ārāu-nah*—Heb. agile [?—*ORNAN.* 1  
 sold his threshingfloor to David, 2 Sam. 24, 24, on  
 which Solomon erects the temple.  
**ARBA.** *ār-bā*—Heb. four. Gen. 35, 27; Josh. 14, 15.  
**ARBA THITE.** *ār-bā-thi-te*, 2 Sam. 23, 31; 1 Chr. 11, 32.  
**ARCHANGEL.** 1 Thes. 4, 16, voice of the *a.*  
 Jude 9, Michael the *a.*  
**ARCHELAUS.** *ār-eh-lā'us*—Lat. ruler of the people  
 —son of Herod, king of Judea, Mat. 2, 22.  
**ARCHER.** Gen. 21, 20, became an *a.*  
 Gen. 43, 23, the *a.* have sorely.  
 1 Sam. 31, 3, and the *a.* hit him.  
 Job 16, 13, his *a.* compass me. *R. V. (marg.), arrows.*  
 Jer. 51, 3, let the *a.* bend his bow.  
**ARCHEVITES.** *ār-eh-vi-tes*, men of Erech. Ezra 4, 9.  
**ARCHI.** *ār-chi* = *ARCHITE.* *A. V., town,* Josh. 16, 2;  
*R. V., Archites.*  
**ARCHIPPUS.** *ār-chi-p'pus*—Lat. master of horse.  
 Philm. 2; Col. 4, 17.  
**ARCHITE.** *ār-chi-te*—man of Erech—Hushai. 2 Sam.  
 15, 32. [32. *R. V., the Bear.*  
**ARCTURUS.** *ār-ctū-rus*—bear-keeper. Job 9, 9; 38.  
**ARD.** *ārd*—Heb. fugitive [?]. Num. 26, 33-40.  
**ARDON.** *ār-don*—Heb. fugitive. 1 Chr. 2, 18.  
**AREOPAGITE.** *ār-e-ōp-a-gi-te*—member of court of  
 Areopagus. Acts 17, 34.  
**AREOPAGUS.** *ār-e-ōp-a-gus*—Lat. Mars' Hill; Gk.  
 where Ps. addressed the men of Athens, Acts 17.  
 22-31. *R. V., for Mars' Hill in A. V.*  
**ARETAS.** *ār-e-tās*—Gk. virile. 2 Cor. 11, 32.  
**ARGOB.** *ār-gōb*—Heb. strong. Deut. 3, 4; 1 Kings 4, 13.  
**ARGUING.** Job 6, 25, your *a.* reprove. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*reproof.*  
**ARIDAL.** *ār-id'ā-i*—Pers. brave [?]. Esth. 9, 9.  
**ARIDATHA.** *ār-id'ā-thā*—Pers. brave [?]. Esth. 9, 8.  
**ARIEH.** *ār-i-eh*—Heb. lion. 2 Kings 15, 25.  
**ARIEL.** *ār-i-el*—Heb. lion of God. Isa. 29, 1; Ezra  
 8, 16.  
**ARIGHT.** Ps. 50, 23, conversation *a.*  
 Prov. 23, 31, moveth *a.* *R. V., smoothly.*  
**ARIMATHEA.** *ār-i-mā-thē-ā*—Lat.—birthplace of  
 Joseph. Mat. 27, 57; Mark 15, 43; Luke 23, 51;  
 John 19, 38. [Dan. 2, 14.  
**ARIOCH.** *ār-i-ōch*—Heb. lion-like [?]. Esth. 14, 1;  
**ARISE.** Gen. 13, 17, *a.* walk through.  
 Josh. 1, 2, *a.* go over this Jordan.  
 1 Kings 18, 44, there *a.* a little cloud.  
 Ps. 44, 26, *a.* for our help. *R. V., rise up.*  
 68, 1, let God *a.*; 104, 22, sun *a.*  
 Ps. 112, 4, unto the upright there *a.* light.  
 Amos. 7, 2, shall Jacob *a.* *R. V., stand.*  
 Mal. 4, 2, sun of righteousness *a.*  
 Luke 15, 18, I will *a.* and go.  
 Acts 9, 6, Lord said, *a.* *R. V., but rise.*  
 Eph. 5, 14, *a.* from the dead.  
 2 Pet. 1, 19, the day star *a.* in.  
**ARISAI.** *ār-is'ā-i*—Pers. lion-like [?]. Esth. 9, 9.  
**ARISTARCHUS.** *ār-is-tār-eh-us*—Lat. best ruling.  
 fellow-prisoner with Paul, Col. 4, 10.  
 fellow-labourer, Acts 19, 29; 27, 2; Philm. 24.  
**ARISTOBULUS.** *ār-is-to-bū-lus*—Lat. best advising.  
 Rom. 16, 10.  
**Ark.** *Noah's ark.* Gen. 6, 14-16; Heb. 11, 7; *ark of bul-*  
*rushes.* Ex. 2, 3.  
 Sacred Ark:—"ark of the testimony," Ex. 25, 22;  
 30, 6; Num. 7, 89; "ark of the covenant," Num. 10.  
 33; Josh. 3, 6; Heb. 9, 4; "ark of God," 1 Sam. 3, 3.  
 construction, Ex. 25, 10-15; 37, 1-5.  
 mercy seat, Ex. 25, 21; 26, 34. [3, 4.  
 placed in the holy of holies, Ex. 26, 33; 40, 21; Heb. 9.  
 Contained:—Two tables of testimony, Ex. 25, 16, 21;  
 Heb. 9, 4; the pot of manna and Aaron's rod, Ex.  
 16, 33, 34; Num. 17, 10; and a copy of the law, Deut.  
 31, 26.  
 Its use:—Symbol of God's presence, Num. 14, 43, 44;  
 Josh. 7, 6; carried before the Israelites, Num. 10, 33;  
 Josh. 3, 6; sometimes taken to camp in war, 1 Sam.  
 4, 4, 5; Israelites inquired of the Lord before it,  
 Josh. 7, 6-9.  
 Historical connections:—Divides the Jordan, Josh.  
 3, 14-17; carried round Jericho, Josh. 6, 6-20; taken  
 by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4, 11; fall of Dagon, 1  
 Sam. 5, 6-12; restored, 1 Sam. 6, 1-18; 20 years at  
 Kirjath-jearim, 1 Sam. 7, 1, 2; in the house of Obed-  
 edon, 2 Sam. 6, 1-11; brought to Jerusalem, 2 Sam.  
 6, 12-15; deposited in the temple, 1 Kings 8, 1-6.  
**ARKITE.** *ār-ki-te*—Heb. fugitive [?]. Esth. 10, 17; 1  
 Chr. 1, 15.  
**ARMAGEDDON.** *ār-mā-gēd'don.* Rev. 16, 16. *R. V.,*  
*Har-Magedon.* Judg. 5, 19; 2 Kings 23, 29.  
**ARMED.** Gen. 14, 14, *a.* his servants. *R. V., led forth.*  
 1 Sam. 17, 5, *a.* with coat of mail. *R. V., clad.*  
 Luke 11, 21, strong man *a.* *R. V., fully armed.*

**ARMENIA**, ar-mē-ni-a — Lat. 2 Kings 19. 37; Isa. 37. 38. *R. V.*, land of Ararat.

**Armies**, numbered, Num. 26. 2; 2 Sam. 10. 6; 2 Chr. 12. 3; 14. 9. 1 Kings 20. 15. *R. V.*, *mustered*.

order of march, Ex. 13. 18; 1 Chr. 12. 36; Joel 2. 7, 8.

order of battle, Num. 27. 21; 1 Sam. 23. 9-12; 13. 11, 12; 2 Chr. 20. 21, 22; Josh. 6. 7; Num. 31. 19-24.

**Arm of God**, Ex. 15. 16; Job 40. 9; Ps. 89. 13, 21; Isa. 33. 2; 52. 10; 63. 5, 12; Jer. 21. 5; Luke 1. 51; John 12. 38; Acts 13. 17.

**ARMONI**, ar-mō-ni — Heb. *palace-born*. 2 Sam. 21.

**ARMOUR**, 1 Sam. 17. 38, 39, with his *a. R. V.*, *apparel*.  
1 Sam. 17. 54, put his *a.* in his tent.  
1 Kings 22. 38, they washed his *a. R. V.*, *themselves*.  
Luke 11. 22, from him all his *a.*  
Rom. 13. 12, put on the *a.* of light.  
Eph. 6. 11, put on the whole *a.* of God.

**Armour**, offensive, Gen. 27. 3; Josh. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 17. 40; 19. 9, 10; 1 Kings 20. 11; Ps. 2. 9; Prov. 25. 18; Jer. 51. 20; Ezek. 9. 2. Num. 25. 7, 8, *R. V.*, *spear*; 1 Sam. 17. 39, *R. V.*, *apparel*.

**ARMS**, Gen. 49. 24, *a.* of his hands.  
Deut. 33. 27, the everlasting *a.*  
Isa. 49. 22, in their *a. R. V.*, *bosom*.  
Mark 10. 16, took them up in his *a.*

**ARMY**, Gen. 21. 26, captain of his *a. R. V.*, *host*.  
Ex. 6. 26, to their *R. V.*, *hosts*.  
2 Kings 25. 23, captains of the *a. R. V.*, *forces*.  
S. of Sol. 6. 13, company of two *a. R. V.*, *Mahamaim*.  
Luke 21. 20, compassed with *a.*  
Acts 23. 27, came I with an *a. R. V.*, *soldiers*.  
Heb. 11. 34, turned to flight the *a.*

**ARNAB**, ar-nau — Heb. *swift*, *roaring*. Num. 21. 13; 2 Kings 2. 24; Josh. 12.

**AROD**, a-rod — Heb. *wild ass*. Gen. 46. 16; Num. 26. 17.

**AROER**, a-ro-er — Heb. *ruins*. (1) Deut. 4. 48. (2) 1 Sam. 30. 28. (3) 2 Sam. 24. 5; Isa. 17. 2.

**AROSEITE**, ar-o-er-ite, native of Aroer. 1 Chr. 11. 44.

**ROSE**, a-rol, 1. 5, where he *a. R. V.*, *arise*.  
Mat. 26. 62, high priest *a. R. V.*, *stood up*.  
27. 52, saints *a. R. V.*, *were raised*.  
Mark 5. 42, daimsel *a. R. V.*, *rose up*. [diately.  
Luke 8. 55, she *a.* straightaway. *R. V.* *rose up* immediately.  
John 6. 18, the sea *a. R. V.*, *was rising*.  
Acts 27. 14, there *a.* against it. *R. V.*, *beat down* from it.

**ARPHAD**, ar-phad, *R. V.*, *Arpad* — Heb. *support* [?]. 2 Kings 19. 18; Isa. 37. 39.

**ARPHAXAD**, ar-phax-ad, son of Shem. Gen. 10. 22. *R. V.*, *Arpachshad*, 1 Chr. 1. 17; Luke 3. 36.

**ARRAY**, Judg. 20. 20, put in *a.*  
Mat. 6. 29, not *a.* like (=clothed).

Acts 12. 21, *a.* in royal apparel. *R. V.*, *a. himself*.  
1 Tim. 2. 9, or costly *a. R. V.*, *raiment*.  
Rev. 19. 8, should be *a. R. V.*, *a. herself*.

**ARRIVED**, Luke 8. 26, they *a.*  
Acts 20. 15, we *a.* at Samos. *R. V.*, *touched*.  
Isa. 13. 11, *a.* of the proud to cease.

**ARROGANCY**, 1 Sam. 2. 3, *a.* come.

**ARROW**, Num. 24. 3, with his *a.*  
2 Kings 13. 17, *a.* of the Lord's deliverance.  
Job 6. 4, *a.* of the Almighty.  
Ps. 11. 2, make ready their *a.*  
91. 5, *a.* that flieeth by day.  
Prov. 25. 18, and a sharp *a.*  
Lam. 3. 13, *a.* of his quiver. *R. V.*, *shafts*.

**ARTAXERXES**, ar-tax-er-xēs, Persian king. (1) Ezra 4. 7. (2) Son of Xerxes; permits restoration of Jerusalem, Ezra 7. 1; Neh. 2. 1.

**ARTEMAS**, ar-te-mas — gift of Artemis. Tit. 3. 12.

**ARTEMIS**, ar-te-mis. *R. V.*, *Acts*. 19. 24.

**ARTIFICER**, Gen. 4. 22, *a.* in brass. *R. V.*, *cutting instruments of*.  
2 Chr. 34. 11, *a.* and builders. *R. V.*, *carpenters*.  
Artificers, Ezk. 31. 2-6; 1 Sam. 13. 19; Isa. 3. 3; Acts 19. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 14. Gen. 4. 22. *R. V.*, *forger*.

**ARTILLERY**, 1 Sam. 20. 40, Jonathan gave his *a.* *R. V.*, *reapsons*. [4. 10.

**ARUBOTH**, ar-ybōth — Heb. *lattice work*. 1 Kings 7. 39.

**ARUMAH**, ar-y-mah — Heb. *height*. Judg. 9. 41.

**ARVAD**, ar-vad — Heb. *wandering*. Ezk. 27. 8, 11.

**ARVADITE**, ar-vad-ite. Gen. 10. 18; 1 Chr. 1. 16.

**ARZA**, ar-zā — Heb. *earth*. 1 Kings 16. 9.

**ASA**, ā-sā — Heb. *physician*. 1 Kings 15. 8. King of Judah, 1 Kings 15. 14; 2 Chr. 17. 15. father of Jehoshaphat, Mat. 1. 8. defeats Ethiopians, 2 Chr. 14. 9-15. encouraged by Azariah, 2 Chr. 15. 1-7. reproved by Hanani, 1 Kings 15. 16-22. dies greatly honoured, 2 Chr. 16. 1-13.

**ASABEL**, ā-sā-hēl — Heb. *made by God* — son of Zeruiah. 2 Sam. 2. 18; 23. 24.

**ASAHIAH**, ā-sā-hi-ah = **ASIAH** — 2 Kings 22. 12, 14.

**ASAHIAH**, ā-sā-iah — Heb. *whom Jehovah created*. 1 Chr. 4. 36.

**ASAPH**, ā-saph — Heb. *collector*.  
leader of David's choir, 1 Chr. 6. 39.  
Psalms 50, 73-83 are attributed to him.  
sons of Asaph = singers, Neh. 11. 22.

**ASAREEL**, ā-sā-rē-el — Heb. *whom God has bound*, 1 Chr. 4. 16. [Chr. 25. 2.]

**ASARELAH**, ā-sā-rē-lah = **ASHARELAH** — Heb. 1 ASCEND. Gen. 28. 12, angels of God *a.*  
Num. 13. 22, *a.* by the south. *R. V.*, *went up*.  
Josh. 6. 5, people shall go up to *a.* *R. V.*, *go*.  
1 Sam. 28. 13, gods *a.* out of *R. V.*, *coming up*.  
Luke 19. 23, *a.* up to Jerusalem. *R. V.*, *going*.  
John 3. 13, no man hath *a.* up to.  
20. 17, I *a.* unto my Father.  
Acts 25. 1, he *a.* from Caesarea. *R. V.*, *went up*.  
Rev. 11. 7, *a.* out of the pit. *R. V.*, *cometh up*.

**Ascension**, of Christ, foretold, Ps. 68. 15; with, Eph. 4. 8; Josh. 6. 62; 7. 38; 14. 23; 16. 5; 20. 17.  
from Olivet, Luke 24. 50, 51; John 14. 2; 16. 7; Acts 1. 9; Rom. 8. 34; Eph. 4. 8; 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
purposes, John 14. 2; 16. 7; Acts 2. 33; Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 6. 20; 9. 24.  
Typified in — Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 11.

**ASCRIBE**, Deut. 32. 3, *a.* ye greatness. Ps. 68. 34, *a.* ye strength unto God.

**ASENATH**, ā-sē-nāth — Egypt. *gift of sun god* [?] — wife of Joseph, Gen. 41. 45, 50.

**ASER**, ā-ser, *R. V.*, *Asher*, Luke 2. 36.

**ASH**, Isa. 44. 14, planteth an *a. R. V.*, *a. fir tree*.

**ASHAMED**, Gen. 2. 25, were not *a.* *R. V.*, *confounded*.  
Ps. 6. 10, *a.* suddenly. *R. V.*, *Amer*, put to shame.  
25. 3, that wait on thee be *a.*  
31. 1, let me never be *a.*  
34. 5, were not *a. R. V.*, *shall never be confounded*.  
119. 6, not be *a. R. V.*, *Amer*, put to shame.  
Isa. 45. 17, *a.* nor confounded.

Jer. 2. 26, as the thing of *a.* of me. [shame.  
Mark 3. 38, shall be *a.* of me.  
Luke 13. 31, adversaries were *a. R. V.*, *Amer*, put to shame.  
16. 3, to beg I am *a.*  
Rom. 5. 5, hope maketh not *a. R. V.*, *to shame*.  
9. 33, believeth . . . not be *a. R. V.*, *put to shame*.  
10. 11, shall not be *a. R. V.*, *put to shame*.  
2 Tim. 1. 8, *a.* of the testimony.  
2. 15, a workman that needeth not to be *a.*  
Heb. 2. 11, not *a.* to call them.  
11. 16, God is not *a. R. V.*, *a.* of them.  
1 John 2. 28, not be *a.* before him.

**ASHAN**, ā-shan — Heb. *smoke*. Josh. 15. 42. [25. 2.]

**ASHARELAH**, āsh-ā-rē-lah — Heb. *upright* [?]. 1 Chr. 4. 21.

**ASHBEA**, āsh-be-ā — Heb. *I adore*. 1 Chr. 4. 21.

**ASHBEL**, āsh-bel — man of Baal, Gen. 46. 21; Num. 26. 28. [1. 6.]

**ASHCHENAZ**, āsh-ēho-nāz = **ASHKENAZ**, 1 Chr. 1. 4.

**ASHDOD**, āsh-dōd — Heb. *stronghold*. Josh. 15. 47. seat of Dagon worship, 1 Sam. 5. 8. taken by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 6. called Azotus in New Testament, Acts 8. 40.

**ASHDODITE**, āsh-dōd-ites = **ASHDOTHITES**. Josh. 13. 3; Neh. 4. 7.

**ASHDOTH-PISGAH**, āsh-dōth-pis-gah — Heb. *springs of Pisgah*, Deut. 3. 17; 4. 49. *R. V.*, the slopes of Pisgah.

**ASHER**, āsh'er, **ASER** (Luke 2. 36) — Heb. *happy* — eighth son of Jacob. Gen. 30. 12, 13; 35. 26. blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 20. inheritance described, Josh. 19. 24; Judg. 1. 31.

**ASHERAH**, ā-shē'rah, **ASHERIM** (A.V., grove) — Heb. *upright* — symbol of goddess Asherah. 1 Kings 14. 23. *R. V.*, Mic. 5. 14. *R. V.*

**ASHERITES**, āsh'er-ites — men of Asher. Judg. 1. 32.

**ASHEROTH**, ā-shē-roth = **ASHERAH**. Judg. 3. 1, 2. 2 Chr. 33. 3.

**ASHES**, Gen. 18. 27, but dust and *a.*  
1 Kings 20. 38, with *a. R. V.*, *his headband*.  
Job 2. 8, sat down among the *a.*  
42. 6, repent in dust and *a.*  
Ps. 102. 9, eaten *a.* like bread.  
Mat. 11. 21, in sackcloth and *a.*  
Heb. 9. 13, the *a.* of an offerer.  
2 Pet. 2. 6, Sodom and Gomorrah into *a.*

**ASHES**, of burnt-offerings, Lev. 4. 12; 6. 11; Num. 19. 9; Heb. 9. 13. [Rev. 18. 19.]

in mourning, Josh. 7. 6; 2 Sam. 13. 19; Job 2. 12; **ASHIMA**, āsh-i-mā, a Persian divinity. 2 Kings 17. 30.

**ASHKELOH**, āsh-ke-lōn, **ASKELOH**, **ASCALON** — Heb. *migration*.  
captured by Judah, Judg. 1. 18.  
by Pharaoh, Jer. 47. 1; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.  
**ASHKENEZ**, āsh-ke-nez, **ASHCHENAZ** — Heb. Gen. 10. 3; Jer. 51. 27.



**ASHNAH**, ásh-nah — Heb. *strong*. Josh. 15. 33, 43.  
**ASHPAZ**, ásh-páz — Dan. 1. 3.  
**ASHRELA**, ásh-rí-el = **ASRIEL**. 1 Chr. 7. 14.  
**ASHTAROTH**, ásh'ta-róth. (1) Images. Judg. 2. 13; 1 Sam. 7. 8; 12. 10. (2) Capital of Og. Deut. 1. 4; Josh. 9. 10.  
**ASHTERATHIE**, ásh'te-rath-ite. 1 Chr. 11. 44.  
**ASHTEROTH KARAIM**, ásh'te-róth kár-ai-m — Heb. *Horned Ashteroth*. Gen. 14. 5.  
**ASHTORETH**, ásh'to-réth — Heb. from Syr. or Pers. Astarte, 1 Kings 11. 5; 2 Kings 23. 13.  
**ASHUR**, ásh-ur — Heb. *blackness* [?]. 1 Chr. 2. 24; 4. 5.  
**ASHURITES**, ásh-ur-ites. 2 Sam. 2. 9.  
**ASHURATH**, ásh-váth. 1 Chr. 7. 33.  
**ASIA**, á-si-á — Lat., from Gk. — Roman province, Acts 2. 9; 6. 9; Rev. 1. 11; or all Asia Minor, Acts 19. 26.  
**ASIARCHUS**, á-si-ár-chs, chiefs of Asia. *R. V.*, chief officers of Asia, Acts 19. 31.  
**ASIDE**. 2 Sam. 3. 27, Joab took him a.  
 Ps. 14. 3, they are all gone a.  
 S. of Sol. 6. 1, beloved turned a. *R. V.*, him.  
 Mat. 2. 22, turned a. *R. V.*, withdrawn.  
 Acts 26. 31, they were gone a. *R. V.*, withdrawn.  
 1 Pet. 2. 1, laying a. *R. V.*, away.  
**ASIEL**, á-si-el — Heb. *created by God*. 1 Chr. 4. 35.  
**ASK**. Gen. 32. 23, a, after my name? 2 Chr. 20. 4, a, to help. *R. V.*, seek.  
 Ps. 2. 8, a, of me; 21. 4, he a, life of thee.  
 Dan. 2. 10, a, such things at. *R. V.*, a, of.  
 6. 12, a, a petition. *R. V.*, make.  
 Mic. 7. 3, the judge a, for a reward. *R. V.*, is ready.  
 Mat. 6. 5, before ye a, him.  
 21. 22, whatsoever ye shall a.  
 24. 41, Jesus a, them. *R. V.*, asked a question.  
 Luke 15. 26, a, what these meant. *R. V.*, inquired.  
 John 13. 24, he should a. *R. V.*, and saith unto him, Tell us.  
 21. 12, disciples durst a. *R. V.*, inquire of.  
 Acts 3. 3, a, an alms. *R. V.*, asked to receive.  
 4. 7, they a. *R. V.*, inquired.  
 1 John 3. 22, whatsoever we a.  
**ASKELON**, ásk-el-on = **ASHKELON**, Judg. 1. 18.  
**ASLEEP**. Judg. 4. 21, fast a. *R. V.*, in a deep sleep.  
 Mat. 8. 24, but he was a.  
 26. 40, findeth them a. *R. V.*, sleeping.  
 Mark 14. 40, found them a. *R. V.*, sleeping.  
 1 Cor. 15. 13, fallen a, in Christ.  
 1 Thes. 4. 13, them which are a.  
 2 Pet. 3. 4, since the fathers fell a.  
**ASNAH**, ásh-nah — Heb. *trample*. Ezra 2. 50.  
**ASNAPPER**, as-náp-per, *R. V.*, Osnapper, Ezra 4. 10 — perh. = *Assur-bani-pal*.  
**ASP**. Deut. 32. 33, cruel venom of a.  
 Isa. 11. 8, play on the hole of the a.  
 Rom. 3. 13, poison of a, is under their lips. [9. 7.  
**ASPAHA**, ásh-pa-thá — Heb. bound by Pers. horse. Esth. 8. 10.  
**ASRIEL**, ásh-rí-el — Heb. bound by God's vow. Num. 25. 31; Josh. 17. 2.  
**ASS**. Gen. 22. 5, abide ye here with the a.  
 49. 14, Issachar is a strong a, couching.  
 Num. 22. 23, the a, saw the angel.  
 1 Sam. 25. 20, on the a. *R. V.*, her ass.  
 Isa. 1. 3, a, his master's crib.  
 Mat. 21. 5, sitting upon an a.  
 Luke 12. 15, loose his ox or his a.  
**ASSAULT**. Acts 14. 5, an a. *R. V.*, onset.  
**ASSAY**. Deut. 4. 34, hath God a, to go.  
 1 Sam. 17. 39, he a, to go (= attempted).  
 Acts 16. 7, they a, to go into Bithynia.  
 Heb. 11. 29, Egyptians a, to do.  
**ASSEMBLE**. Ex. 38. 8, a, at door. *R. V.* (Eng.) served; (Amér.), *misinterpreted*.  
 Num. 10. 3, shall a. *R. V.*, gather.  
 1 Sam. 2. 22, women that a. *R. V.*, did service.  
 2 Sam. 20. 4, a, me the men. *R. V.*, call . . . together.  
 Mat. 26. 3, a, together. *R. V.*, were gathered.  
 John 20. 19, disciples were a. *R. V.*, omits.  
**Assembling** for worship. See **Worship**.  
**ASSEMBLY**. Lev. 8. 4, a, was gathered. *R. V.*, congregation.  
 Ps. 89. 7, a, of the saints. *R. V.*, council.  
 107. 32, in the a, of the elders. *R. V.*, seat.  
 Jas. 2. 2, unto your a. *R. V.*, synagogue.  
**ASSENT**. 2 Chr. 13. 12, with one a. *R. V.*, mouth.  
 Acts 24. 9, Jews also a. *R. V.*, joined in the charge.  
**ASHUR**, ásh-ur — Heb. *stripping* [?]. — son of Shem.  
 Gen. 10. 22. *R. V.*, he (Nimrod) went forth into Assyria, Gen. 10. 11.  
**ASHURIM**, ásh-ur-im — Heb. pl. Gen. 25. 3.  
**ASSIGNED**. Gen. 47. 22, portion a. *R. V.*, from.  
 2 Sam. 11. 16, he a, Uriah unto a place.  
**ASSIR**, ásh-sir — Heb. *captivity*. Ex. 6. 24.  
**ASSOCIATE**. Isa. 8. 9, a, yourselves. *R. V.*, make an uprear.  
**ASSOS**, ásh-sós — Gk. Acts 20. 13, 14.

**ASSUR**, ásh-sur — Heb. Ezra 4. 2; Ps. 83. 8. *R. V.*, Assyria.  
**ASSURANCE**. Deut. 28. 66, none a.  
 Isa. 32. 17, quietness and a. *R. V.*, confidence.  
 Col. 2. 2, full a, of understanding.  
 1 Thes. 1. 5, and in much a. *R. V.* (marg.), *fulness*.  
 Heb. 6. 11, full a, of hope. *R. V.*, *fulness*.  
**Assurance**, produced by faith and hope, Eph. 3. 12; Col. 2. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 12; Heb. 6. 19; 10. 22. Heb. 6. 11, *R. V.*, *fulness*.  
 confirmed by love, 1 John 3. 14, 19; 4. 13.  
 granted to saints, Ps. 23. 4; Rom. 5. 1; 8. 33, 39; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 8-10, 16-13; Phil. 3. 21; Heb. 12. 25; Jas. 1. 12; 1 John 3. 22; Rev. 5. 10.  
**ASSURE**. Jer. 14. 13, give you a, peace.  
 2 Tim. 3. 14, hast been a, of.  
 1 John 3. 19, shall a. *R. V.* (marg.), *persuade*.  
**ASSUREDLY**. Acts 16. 10, a, gathering. *R. V.*, concluding. [subside.]  
**ASSWAGE**. Gen. 8. 1, waters a. *R. V.*, assuaged (= Job 16. 5, a, your grief. *R. V.*, assuage).  
**ASSYRIA**, as-sý-ri-á, Semites. Gen. 10. 22.  
 Pul (Tiglath-pileser III.), king of Assyria, takes Israel captive, 2 Kings 15. 29.  
 Tartan or Sargon captures Israel, 2 Kings 17. 1; and Jerusalem, Isa. 10. 6.  
 fall prophesied, Isa. 10. 5; Nah. 3. 18; Zeph. 2. 13.  
**ASTONIED**. Ezra 9. 3, sat down a. *R. V.* (Amér.), *astonished*.  
 Dan. 5. 9, lords were a. *R. V.*, perplexed.  
**ASTONISHED**. Job 21. 5, be a.  
 Dan. 8. 27, I was a, at the vision.  
 Mat. 7. 28, a, at his doctrine.  
 Mark 5. 42, they were a. *R. V.*, amazed straightway.  
 Luke 2. 47, a, at his understanding. *R. V.*, amazed.  
 24. 22, made us a. *R. V.*, amazed us.  
 Acts 9. 6, trembling and a. *R. V.*, omits.  
 13. 12, being a, at the doctrine. [astonished.]  
**ASTONISHMENT**. 2 Chr. 7. 21, a, to every. *R. V.*,  
 Ps. 69. 3, wine of a. *R. V.*, staggering.  
 Jer. 51. 41, become an a. *R. V.*, desolation.  
 Mark 5. 42, with great a. *R. V.*, amazement.  
**ASTROLOGERS**. Isa. 47. 13, let now the a.  
 Dan. 2. 10, or a. *R. V.*, enchanter.  
**ASUNDER**. Lev. 1. 17, divide it a.  
 2 Kings 2. 11, parted them both a.  
 Ps. 2. 3, let us break their bands a.  
 Ezek. 30. 16, rent a. *R. V.*, broken up.  
 Mat. 19. 6, let not man put a.  
 Mark 5. 4, chains had been plucked a.  
**ASUPPIM**, á-súp-pim — Heb. gatherings. 1 Chr. 26. 15. *R. V.*, storehouse. [Rom. 16. 14.]  
**ASYNCRITUS**, a-sýn-cri-tús — Lat., from Gk. *unlike*.  
**ATAD**, á-tád — Heb. *Bramble*. Gen. 50. 10, 11; Judg. 9. 14; thorns, Ps. 58. 9.  
**ATARAH**, á-ta-rah — Heb. crown. 1 Chr. 2. 26.  
**ATAROTH**, á-ta-róth — Heb. *crowns*. (1) Num. 32. 3. (2) Josh. 16. 5; 1 Chr. 2. 54. *R. V.*, Atroth-beth-Joab.  
**ATER**, á-ter — Heb. *shut*. Ezra 2. 16; Neh. 7. 21.  
**ATHACH**, á-thách — Heb. *inn*. 1 Sam. 30. 30.  
**ATHALIAH**, á-thá-iah = **ASAIAH**. Neh. 11. 4.  
**ATHALIAH**, áth-a-lí-ah — Heb. *Jehovah's afflictions*. daughter of Omri, 2 Kings 8. 26; 2 Chr. 22. 2. mother of Ahaziah, 2 Kings 11. 1-16.  
**ATHENS**, áth-ens — Gk. Paul preaches at, Acts 17. 15; 18. 1; 1 Thes. 3. 1.  
**ATHIRST**. Mat. 25. 44, hungry, or a.  
 Rev. 22. 17, let him that is a, come. [10. 28.]  
**ATHLAI**, áth-lái — Heb. *Jehovah has afflicted*.  
**ATONEMENT**. Ex. 29. 33, a, was made.  
 Lev. 23. 25, it is a day of a.  
 2 Sam. 21. 3, shall I make the a.  
 Rom. 5. 11, received the a. *R. V.*, reconciliation.  
**Atonement**, under the law, Ex. 29. 33-43; Lev. 1. 9; Num. 16. 46-48.  
 foretold, Isa. 53. 4-6, 8-12; Dan. 9. 24-27; Zech. 13. 1, 7; John 11. 50, 51.  
 by Christ, Rom. 3. 24; 2 Cor. 5. 18; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
 effects of, Isa. 45. 21; Mat. 20. 28; John 1. 29; Rom. 5. 9, 10; 8. 3; 9. 23; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 2 Cor. 5. 15; Gal. 1. 4; Col. 2. 14; Heb. 10. 19, 20; 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 Compare Gen. 4. 4 with Heb. 11. 4; Gen. 22. 2 with Heb. 11. 17, 19; Ex. 12. 5, 11, 14, with 1 Cor. 5. 7; Ex. 24. 8 with Heb. 9. 20; Lev. 16. 30, 34, with Heb. 9. 7, 12, 23.  
 day of, mode of observance, Lev. 16. 3-10; 23. 26-32; Num. 29.  
**AT ONE SET**. Acts 7. 26 (= reconcile).  
**ATROTH**, átróth — Heb. *crowns*. Num. 32. 35.  
**ATTAI**, á-tái — Heb. *opportunity*. 1 Chr. 2. 34, 36.  
**ATTAIN**. Ps. 139. 6, I cannot a, unto it.  
 Ezek. 46. 7, shall a, unto. *R. V.*, he is able.  
 Acts 27. 12, a, to Phenice. *R. V.*, could reach.  
 Rom. 9. 31, a, to the law. *R. V.*, arrive at.

Phil. 3. 12, already *a. R.V., obtained.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 6, hast *a. R.V., followed until now.*  
**ATTALIA**, āt-tā-lī-ā—Gk. Acts 14. 25.  
**ATTEND**. Esth. 4. 5, appointed to *a.*  
 Ps. 17. 1, O Lord, *a. unto my cry.*  
 86. 6, *a. to the voice. R.V., hearken.*  
 Prov. 4. 20, my son, *a. to my words.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 13, give attendance to reading. *R.V., heed.*  
 Heb. 7. 13, gave *a. at the altar.*  
**Attend, Attention**, urged, Mat. 13. 9; Luke 8. 18;  
 John 5. 24; — *Moses*, Ex. 3. 3; *Manoah*, Judg. 13. 19;  
*Elthū*, Job. 32. 12; *Jews*, Neh. 8. 3; Luke 19. 48  
*(R.V., hung upon him); Cornelius*, Acts 10. 33;  
*Lydia*, Acts 16. 14.  
**ATTENT**. 2 Chr. 6. 40, ears be *a. (= attentive).*  
**ATTENTIVE**. Neh. 1. 11, thine ear be *a.*  
 Luke 19. 43, very *a. R.V., hung upon.*  
**ATTIRED**. Lev. 16. 4, be *a. (= covered).*  
**AUDIENCE**. Gen. 23. 10, *a. of the children.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 24, in thine *a. R.V., ears.*  
 Luke 20. 45, *a. of all. R.V., hearing.*  
 Acts 13. 16, give *a. R.V., hearken.*  
 15. 12, gave *a. to. R.V., they hearkened unto.*  
**AUGUSTAN**, aug-us-tān—Augustus' band or cohort.  
*A. V., Augustus'*, Acts 27. 1.  
**AUGUSTUS**, aug-us-tus—Lat.—first Roman emperor.  
 Luke 2. 1. *R.V., Acts* 25. 21, the emperor.  
**AUSTERE**. Luke 19. 21, an *a. man.*  
**AUTHOR**. 1 Cor. 14. 33, *a. of confusion. R.V., a God.*  
 Heb. 5. 9, *a. of salvation. R.V., a saviour.*  
 12. 2, *a. and finisher. R.V. (marg.), captain.*  
**AUTHORITY**. Prov. 23. 2, righteous are in *a. R.V., increased.*  
 Mat. 7. 29; Mark 1. 22, as one having *a.*  
 Luke 4. 36, for with *a. and power.*  
 7. 8, man set under *a.*  
 19. 17, have thou *a. over ten cities.*  
 John 5. 27, *a. to execute judgment.*  
 Acts 9. 14, *a. from the chief priests.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 2, all that are in *a. R.V., high place.*  
 2. 12, usurp *a. R.V., have dominion.*  
 Tit. 2. 15, rebuke with all *a.*  
**A V A**, ā vā, **A V V A**—Heb. overthrowing [?]. 2 Kings  
**A V A L E I H**, ā vā-lē-ah—Heb. 5. 13, *a. me nothing.*  
 Gal. 6. 15, circumcision *a. R.V., is.*  
 Jas. 5. 16, prayer *a. much.*  
**A V E N**, ā ven—Heb. vanity. Ezek. 30. 17; Hos. 10. 8.  
**AVENGE**. Lev. 19. 18, shalt not *a. R.V., take vengeance.*  
 Lev. 26. 25, shall *a. the quarrel. R.V., execute.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 48; Ps. 18. 47, God that *a. me. R.V., execute vengeance for me.*  
 Luke 18. 3, *a. me of mine adversity.*  
 Rev. 13. 20, God hath *a. you. R.V., judged your judgement.*  
**AVENGER**. Num. 35. 12, from the *a.*  
 Ps. 8. 2, still the enemy and *a.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 6, the Lord is the *a. of all such.*  
**AVIM**, ā vim, **AVITES**. *R.V., Avvim*, Avvites. Josh.  
 18. 23; 2 Kings 17. 31.  
**AVITH**, ā vith—Heb. ruins [?]. Gen. 36. 35.  
**AVOID**. 1 Sam. 18. 11, David *a. out of his presence (= escaped).*  
 Rom. 16. 17, *a. them. R.V., turn away from.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 2, *a. fornication. R.V., because of.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 20, *a. profane. R.V., turning away from.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 23, questions *a. R.V., refuse.*  
 Tit. 3. 9, *a. foolish questions. R.V., shun.*  
**AVOUCHE**. Deut. 26. 17, Lord hath *a. R.V., thou hast a. the Lord (= avowed).*  
**AWAKE**. Gen. 28. 16, Jacob *a. out.*  
 Ps. 17. 15, *a. with thy likeness.*  
 59. 5, *a. to visit. R.V., arise.*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 7, nor *a. my love. R.V., awaken.*  
 Isa. 51. 9, *a. a. put on strength.*  
 Joel 1. 5, *a. ye drunkards.*  
 Luke 9. 32, *a. they saw his glory. R.V., fully awake.*  
 Acts 16. 27, keeper . . . *a. R.V., being roused.*  
 Rom. 13. 11, high time to *a. R.V., for you to a.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 34, *a. to righteousness. R.V. (Eng.), awake up; (Amer.), awake to soberness.*  
 Eph. 5. 14, *a. thou that sleepest.*  
**AWARE**. S. of Sol. 6. 12, I was *a.*  
 Mat. 24. 50, he is not *a. of. R.V., knoweth.*  
 Luke 11. 44, are not *a. R.V., know it not.*  
**AWAY WITH**. Isa. 1. 13, I cannot *a. w. (= endure).*  
**AWE**. Ps. 4. 4, stand in *a.*  
 Ps. 33. 8, would stand in *a. of him.*  
 119. 161, standeth in *a. of thy word.*  
**AXE**. 1 Sam. 13. 20, his *a.*  
 Ps. 74. 6, *a. and hammers. R.V., hatchet.*  
 Isa. 10. 15, shall the *a. boast.*  
 Mat. 3. 10, *a. is laid unto. Luke* 3. 9.

**AZAL**, ā zal—**AZEL**. Zech. 14. 5. [34. 8.  
**AZALIAH**, ā-zā-lī-ah—Heb. God has reserved. 2 Chr.  
**AZANIAH**, ā-zā-nī-ah—Heb. God has listened. Neh.  
 10. 9.  
**AZARAE**, ā-zār-ā-el, **AZARAL**, **AZAREEL**—Heb.  
 God has listened. 1 Chr. 12. 6; Neh. 12. 36.  
**AZARIAH**, ā-zā-rī-ah—Heb. whom Jehovah helps.  
 There are twenty-eight different persons mentioned  
 in the Old Testament of this name.  
 king of Judah (Uzziah), 2 Kings 15. 1; 2 Chr. 26. 1.  
**AZAZ**, ā zāz—Heb. strong. 1 Chr. 5. 8.  
**AZAZEL**, ā-zā-zel—Heb. dismissal, *R.V.* In *A.V.*  
 scape-goat. Lev. 16. 8.  
**AZAZIAH**, ā-zā-zī-ah—Heb. whom Jehovah strength-  
 ened. 1 Chr. 15. 21.  
**AZBAK**, āz-buk—Heb. distinctly [?]. Neh. 3. 16.  
**AZEKAH**, ā-zē-kah—Heb. dug over. Josh. 10. 10;  
 Jer. 34. 7.  
**AZEL**, ā zel—Heb. noble. 1 Chr. 8. 37; Zech. 14. 5.  
**AZEM**, ā zem—**EZEM**. Josh. 15. 29.  
**AZGAD**, āz-gād—Heb. strong. Ezra 2. 12.  
**AZIZ**, ā-zī-zā—Heb. robust. Ezra 10. 27.  
**AZMAVEL**, āz-mā-veh—Heb. strong as death [?].  
 (1) 2 Sam. 23. 31. (2) Ezra 2. 24.  
**AZMON**, āz-mon—Heb. robust. Num. 34. 4.  
**AZNOTH-TABOR**, āz-noth-tā-bōr—Heb. ears of  
 Tabor. Josh. 19. 34.  
**AZOR**, ā zōr—Gk. helper. Mat. 1. 13. 14.  
**AZOTUS**, ā-zō-tus—**SIDOD**. Acts 8. 40.  
**AZRIEL**, āz-rī-el—Heb. help of God. 1 Chr. 5. 24.  
**AZRIKAM**, āz-rī-kām—Heb. assistance. 1 Chr. 3. 23.  
**AZUBAH**, ā-zū-bah—Heb. deserted.  
 (1) wife of Caleb, 1 Chr. 2. 18.  
 (2) mother of Jehoshaphat. 1 Kings 22. 42.  
**AZAH**, āz-ah. *R.V., Gaza.* Deut. 2. 26; Jer. 25. 20.  
**AZZAN**, āz-zān—Heb. robust. Num. 34. 26.  
**AZUR**, āz-zur, **AZUR**—Heb. helper. Jer. 28. 1;  
 Neh. 10. 17.

## B

**BAAL**, bā'al—Heb. lord—pl. Baalim, Judg. 2. 11; 10.  
 10; 1 Kings 18. 18; Jer. 2. 23; Hos. 2. 17.  
 worshipped as Baal-peor, Num. 25. 3 Deut. 4. 3.  
 as Molech, Jer. 19. 5.  
 by Israel, 1 Kings 16. 31-33.  
 by Judah, 2 Kings 10. 26, 27.  
 the mode of sacrifice described, 1 Kings 18. 25-29.  
 altars destroyed, Judg. 6. 25; 1 Kings 18. 40; 2 Kings  
 10. 18; 11. 13; 23. 4.  
**BAALAH**, bā'al-ah—Heb. lady, mistress. Josh. 15. 9.  
**BAALATH**, bā'al-āth. Josh. 19. 44; 1 Kings 9. 18.  
**BAALATH-BEER**, bā'al-āth-bē'er. Josh. 19. 8.  
**BAAL-BERITH**, bā'al-bē-rith—Heb. covenant lord.  
 Judg. 8. 33. *R.V., El-berith*, Judg. 9. 46.  
**BAALĒ**, bā'al-ē—Heb. lords. 2 Sam. 6. 2. [11.17.  
**BAAL-GAD**, bā'al-gād—Heb. lord of fortune. Josh.  
**BAAL-HAMON**, bā'al-hā-mon—Heb. lord of plenty.  
 S. of Sol. 8. 11. [36. 38.  
**BAAL-HANAN**, bā'al-hā-nān—lord of benignity. Gen.  
**BAAL-HAZOR**, bā'al-hā-zōr—Heb. Baal's village.  
 2 Sam. 13. 23.  
**BAAL-HERMON**, bā'al-hēr-mon—Heb. lord of Her-  
 mon. Judg. 3. 3.  
**BAALIS**, bā'al-lis—Heb. son of joy [?]-king of Ammon,  
 Jer. 40. 14.  
**BAAL-MEON**, bā'al-mē-on—Heb. lord of dwelling [?].  
 1 Chr. 5. 8. [25. 3.  
**BAAL-PEOR**, bā'al-pe'or—Heb. lord of Peor. Num.  
**BAAL-PERAZIM**, bā'al-pēr-ā-zīm—Heb. lord of  
 Perazim. 2 Sam. 5. 18-20. *R.V., place of breaking*  
*faith.*  
**BAAL-SHALISHAH**, bā'al-shālī-shah—Heb. lord of  
 Shalisha. 2 Kings 4. 42.  
**BAAL-TAMAR**, bā'al-tā-mar—Heb. lord of palms.  
 Judg. 20. 33.  
**BAAL-ZEBUB**, bā'al-zē-bub—Heb. lord of the fly. 2  
 Kings 1. 6. (See BEELZEBUB.)  
**BAAL-ZAPHON**, bā'al-zē-phōn—Heb. lord of Zaphon.  
 Eccl. 14. 2. [4. 12  
**BAANĀ**, bā'a-nā—Heb. son of affliction [?]. 1 Kings  
**BAANAH**, bā'a-nah—Heb. son of affliction [?]. 2 Sam.  
 4. 2.  
**BAARA**, bā'a-rā—Heb. foolish woman. 1 Chr. 8. 8.  
**BAASEIAH**, bā'a-sē-iah—Heb. work of Jehovah. 1  
 Chr. 6. 40. [of Judah.  
**BAASHA**, bā'a-shā—Heb. bad, or bravery [?]-king  
 murders Jeroboam's family, 1 Kings 16. 7.  
 dies, 1 Kings 15. 33; 16. 3-13.  
**BABBLER**. Eccl. 10. 11, *a. b. is no better. R.V., no*  
*advantage in the charmer.*  
 Acts 17. 18, what will this *b. say?* [plaining.  
**BABBING**. Prov. 23. 29, who hath *b. R.V., com-*  
 1 Tim. 6. 20, vain *b.*; 2 Tim. 2. 16.



**BABE.** Ex. 2, 6, the *b.* wept.  
Ps. 8, 2, out of the mouth of *b.*  
Isa. 3, 4, *b.* shall rule over them.  
Mat. 11, 25, revealed them unto *b.*  
Luke 2, 16, *b.* lying in a manger.  
Rom. 2, 20, a teacher of *b.*; 1 Cor. 3, 1, *b.* in Christ.  
Heb. 5, 13, he is a *b.*; 1 Pet. 2, 2, newborn *b.*  
**Babes**, children generally, Mat. 11, 25; 21, 16; Luke 10, 21; Rom. 2, 20.  
those weak in faith, 1 Cor. 3, 1; Heb. 5, 13; 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
**BABEL**, bā'bel—Assyrian, *gate of God*. Gen. 10, 10.  
the building of the tower, Gen. 11, 1-9.  
**BABYLON**, bāb'y-lon—Gk. form of Babel. (1) Gen. 10, 10.  
famous for its manufactures, Josh. 7, 21.  
takes Judah captive, 2 Kings 25, 6.  
return from, Ezra 1, 11.  
a centre of wisdom, Dan. 2, 12, 4, 6.  
a great commercial centre, Ezek. 17, 4; Isa. 43, 14.  
prophesied against, Isa. 13, 14-22; 14, 4; 21, 1-10; 47, 1-3; Jer. 50, 42.  
(2) mystic city, Rev. 14, 8; 16, 19; 17; 18.  
**BABYLONIA**, bāb'y-lō-ni-ā, the land of the Chaldeans, Jer. 24, 5; Ezek. 12, 13.  
taken by Darius, the Median, Dan. 5, 25-31.  
this prophesied, Isa. 21, 1-9; Jer. 51, 31.  
**BACA**, bā'ca, Ps. 84, 6. *R.V.*, valley of weeping; or (marg.), balsam trees.  
**BACHRITES**, bāch'rites. Num. 26, 35.  
**BACK.** Ex. 18, 2, sent her *b.* *R.V.*, away.  
1 Sam. 10, 9, turned his *b.*  
2 Kings 1, 5, ye now turned *b.* *R.V.*, returned.  
Job 34, 27, turned *b.* from him. *R.V.*, aside.  
Ps. 78, 41, turned *b.* *R.V.*, again.  
Prov. 10, 13, rod is for the *b.*  
Isa. 38, 17, sins behind thy *b.*  
50, 5, turned away *b.* *R.V.*, backward.  
50, 6, I gave my *b.* to the smiters.  
Mat. 28, 2, rolled *b.* the stone. *R.V.*, away.  
Luke 2, 45, they turned *b.* again. *R.V.*, returned.  
**BACKBITERS.** Rom. 1, 30, *b.*, haters of God (= slanderers).  
**BACKBITING.** Ps. 15, 3, he that *b.* not. *R.V.*, slan-  
der. Prov. 25, 23, a *b.* tongue.  
2 Cor. 12, 20, there be strifes, *b.*  
**BACKSLIDING.** Prov. 14, 14, backslider in heart.  
Jer. 3, 12, return, thou *b.* Israel.  
14, 7, our *b.* are many.  
Hos. 4, 16, as a *b.* heifer. *R.V.*, stubborn.  
11, 7, bent to *b.* from me; 14, 4, I will heal their *b.*  
Backsliding, turning from God, 1 Kings 11, 9; 2 Cor. 11, 3; Gal. 5, 4.  
guilt and consequences of, Num. 14, 43; Isa. 59, 2, 9-11;  
Jer. 5, 6; Luke 9, 62.  
partial and complete apostasy, Prov. 4, 14; Heb. 6, 4-6; 10, 38, 39. [14, 4]  
pardon promised, 2 Chr. 7, 14; Jer. 3, 22; 31, 20, Hos.  
Examples:—*Israel*, Ex. 32; Jer. 3, 11; Hos. 4, 16;  
*Saul*, 1 Sam. 15, 11; 28, 7; *Solomon*, 1 Kings 11, 3, 4;  
*Peter*, Mat. 26, 70-74; *Galatians*, Gal. 1, 6; *Hymenæus and Alexander*, 1 Tim. 1, 20; *Demas*, 2 Tim. 4, 10.  
**BACKWARD.** Gen. 49, 17, shall fall *b.*  
1 Sam. 4, 18, fell from off the seat *b.*  
2 Kings 20, 10, shadow return *b.*  
Ps. 40, 14, driven *b.*; 70, 2, turned *b.*  
Isa. 59, 14, judgment is turned away *b.*  
Jer. 7, 24, went *b.*; John 18, 6, they went *b.*  
**BAD.** Gen. 24, 50, speak *b.* or good.  
1 Kings 3, 9, between good and *b.* *R.V.*, evil.  
Mat. 22, 10, both good and *b.*  
2 Cor. 5, 10, whether it be good or *b.*  
**BADE.** Gen. 27, 19, as thou *b.* me.  
Josh. 11, 9, as the Lord *b.* him.  
Mat. 16, 12, how that he *b.* them.  
Luke 14, 16, supper, and *b.* many.  
Acts 11, 12, spirit *b.* me go.  
13, 21, *b.* them farewell. *R.V.*, taking his leave.  
22, 24, *b.* that he. *R.V.*, bidding. [skins.]  
**BADGERS' SKINS.** Ex. 25, 5, and *b.* s. *R.V.*, seal-  
Ezek. 16, 10, shed thee with *b.* s. *R.V.*, sealskin;  
(marg.), porpoise skin.  
**BAG.** Deut. 25, 13, *b.* divers weights.  
Job. 14, 17, sealed up *b.* with holes.  
Hag. 1, 6, into a *b.* with holes.  
Luke 12, 33, *b.* which wax. *R.V.*, purses.  
John 12, 6, and had the *b.*  
**BAHARUMITE**, ba-hā-rum-ite, *BARHUMITE*. 2 Sam. 23, 31; 1 Chr. 11, 33.  
**BAHURIM**, ba-hū-rim—Heb. *village of youth* [?]. 2 Sam. 3, 16; 2 Sam. 16, 5.  
**BAITUS**, bā'ith—Heb. *house*. Isa. 15, 2.  
**BAKBAKKAR**, bak-bak'kar—Heb. *wasted hill* [?]. 1 Chr. 9, 15.  
**BAKBUK**, bāk'buk—Heb. *flask*. Ezra 2, 51; Neh. 7, 53.

**BAKBUKIAH**, bāk bu-kī'ah—Heb. *pouring out (wasting) from Jehovah*. Neh. 11, 17.  
**BAKE.** Gen. 19, 3, *b.* unleavened bread.  
Lev. 6, 21, when it is *b.* *R.V.*, soaked. [boiled.]  
Num. 11, 8, *b.* it in pans. *R.V.*, seethed; (Amer.),  
**BAKER.** Gen. 40, 1, his *b.* had offended.  
1 Sam. 8, 13, Hos. 7, 4, cooks, and to be *b.*  
Jer. 37, 21, out of the *b.* street.  
**BALAAAM**, bā'laam—Heb. *foreigner*—son of Beor.  
resided at Pethor, Deut. 23, 4.  
called by Balak to curse Israel, Num. 22, 13.  
blesses Israel, Num. 23, 19.  
prophesies, Num. 24, 5-17.  
referred to, Deut. 23, 4, 5; Josh. 24, 9; Neh. 13, 2;  
Mic. 6, 5; 2 Pet. 2, 15; Jude 11; Rev. 2, 14.  
death, Num. 31, 8.  
**BALAC**, bā'lae=**BALAK**. Gk. Rev. 2, 14.  
**BALADAN**, bāl'a-dān—Heb. *Lord is Bel*, 2 Kings 20, 12, 19.  
**BALAK**, bā'lah=**BALAH**. Josh. 19, 3. [Moab.]  
**BALAK**, bā'lak, **BALAC**—Heb. *empty* [?]-king of  
sends to Pethor for Balaam to curse Israel, Num. 22;  
23; 24; Josh. 24, 9, 10.  
**BALANCE.** Lev. 19, 36, just *b.*  
Job 31, 6, weighed in an even *b.*  
Ps. 62, 9, laid in the *b.* *R.V.*, balances.  
Prov. 11, 1, false *b.* is abomination.  
Isa. 40, 12, hills in a *b.*; 46, 6, weigh silver in the *b.*  
Rev. 6, 5, a pair of *b.* *R.V.*, balance.  
**BALD.** Lev. 13, 40, he is *b.*  
2 Kings 2, 23, go up, thou *b.* head.  
Mic. 1, 16, make thee *b.*  
**BALDNESS.** Lev. 21, 5, *b.* upon their head.  
Isa. 3, 24, instead of well set hair, *b.*  
Mic. 1, 16, enlarge thy *b.* as the eagle.  
**Baldness**, Isa. 3, 24; 22, 12; Jer. 7, 29; 47, 5; Acts 18, 18; 21, 24.  
**BALM.** Gen. 37, 25, spicery and *b.*  
Jer. 8, 22, is there no *b.* in Gilead?  
Ezek. 27, 17, oil and *b.*  
**BAMAH**, bā'mah—Heb. *high place*. Ezek. 20, 29.  
**BAMOTH**, bā'mōth—Heb. *high places*. Num. 21, 19.  
**BANDS.** Gen. 32, 7, into two *b.* *R.V.*, companies.  
Ex. 39, 23, *b.* round about. *R.V.*, binding.  
Lev. 26, 13, broken the *b.* *R.V.*, bars.  
1 Sam. 10, 26, *b.* of men. *R.V.*, the host.  
1 Kings 11, 24, over a *b.* *R.V.*, troop.  
1 Chr. 12, 23, numbers of the *b.* *R.V.*, heads of.  
Ps. 2, 3, break their *b.* *R.V.*, bonds.  
119, 61, *b.* of the wicked. *R.V.*, cords.  
Ezek. 39, 4, all thy *b.* *R.V.*, hordes.  
Hos. 11, 4, with *b.* of love.  
Mat. 27, 27, whole *b.* of soldiers.  
**BANI**, bā'ni—Heb. *built*. 2 Sam. 23, 36; Ezra 2, 10.  
**BANK.** Gen. 41, 17, *b.* of the river. *R.V.*, brink.  
2 Sam. 20, 15, cast up a *b.* *R.V.*, mound.  
2 Kings 2, 13, hy the *b.* of Jordan. [mound.]  
Isa. 37, 33, nor cast a *b.* *R.V.* (Eng.), mound; (Amer.),  
Luke 19, 23, my money into the *b.*  
**BANNER.** Ps. 20, 5, set up our *b.*  
S. of Sol. 2, 4, *b.* over me was love.  
Isa. 13, 2, lift ye up a *b.* *R.V.*, an ensign.  
Banner, large, Num. 1, 52; 2, 2; S. of Sol. 2, 4.  
small, Num. 2, 34.  
stationary, Ps. 60, 4; Isa. 5, 26; Jer. 4, 6; Ezek. 27, 7,  
a "sign of fire," Jer. 6, 1.  
God's banner, Ps. 20, 5; 60, 4; S. of Sol. 2, 4.  
**BANQUET.** Esth. 5, 4, unto the *b.*  
Esth. 7, 1, king came to *b.* *R.V.* (marg.), to drink.  
Job 41, 6, make a *b.* of him. *R.V.*, traffic.  
S. of Sol. 2, 4, brought me to the *b.*  
Amos 6, 7, *b.* of them. *R.V.*, revelry.  
1 Pet. 4, 3, *b.* *R.V.*, carousings.  
**BAPTISE.** Mat. 3, 6, *b.* of him.  
Mat. 3, 11; Mark 1, 8; Luke 3, 16, *b.* you.  
3, 14, need to *b.* of thee.  
Mark 16, 16, believe and is *b.*  
Luke 3, 12, publicans to be *b.*  
3, 21, Jesus also being *b.*  
7, 29; Acts 1, 5, *b.* with the *b.* of John.  
John 1, 33; 1 Cor. 1, 17, sent me to *b.*  
4, 1, *b.* more disciples. *R.V.*, baptizing.  
Acts 2, 38, repent and be *b.*  
8, 12, *b.* both men and women.  
8, 16; 19, 5, *b.* in the name.  
8, 36, hinder me to be *b.*; 9, 18, arose and was *b.*  
16, 15, *b.*, and her household; 16, 33, *b.*, and all his.  
Rom. 6, 3; Gal. 3, 27, *b.* into Jesus Christ.  
1 Cor. 1, 13, *b.* in the name of Paul.  
12, 13, *b.* into one body; 15, 29, *b.* for the dead.  
**BAPTISM.** Mat. 3, 7, to his *b.*  
Mat. 20, 22, 23, *b.* that I am baptized. *R.V.* omits.  
21, 25; Mark 11, 30; Acts 1, 22, *b.* of John.  
Mark 1, 4; Luke 3, 3; Acts 13, 24, *b.* of repentance.  
Rom. 6, 4, by *b.* into death.

Eph. 4. 5, one Lord, one faith, one *b.*  
 Heb. 6. 2, doctrine of *b.* *R. V.* (mark.), washings.  
**Baptism** (1) administered by John. Mat. 3. 5-12; John 3. 23; Acts 13. 24; 19. 4; (2) by Christ. Mat. 28. 19; Mark 16. 16; John 8. 3-26; 4. 1, 2; Acts 2. 38-41; appointed. Mat. 28. 19, 20; Mark 16. 15, 16; with Holy Ghost. Mat. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 33; Acts 1. 5; 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
 promised to saints, Acts 1. 5; 2. 38, 39; 11. 16.  
 Instances:—Acts 2. 41; 8. 38; 9. 17, 18; 10. 47; 16. 15; 19. 5.  
**BARABAS**, bār'āb'bas—Gk. *son of father*—"notable prisoner." Matt. 27. 16-26; Mark 15. 7-15; Luke 23. 18; John 18. 40.  
**BARACHEL**, bār'a-ehel—Heb. *God has blessed*. Job  
**BARACHIAS**, bār'a-eh'as—Gk. Mat. 23. 35; 2 Chr. 24. 20.  
**BARAK**, bārak—Heb. *lightning*.  
 defeats Sisera. Judg. 4. 1-24; 5. 1, 12; Heb. 11. 32.  
**BARBARIANS**. Acts 28. 16; 6. saw the venomous beast.  
 Rom. 1. 14, debtor . . . to the *b.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 11, a *b.* unto me (=foreigner).  
 Acts 28. 2, barbarous people (=foreign). *R. V.* bar-  
 barians. [points]  
**BARBED**. Job 41. 7, *b.* irons (=with projecting  
 BARBS (v.). Gen. 4. 1, and *b.* Cain; 4. 2, *b.* Abel.  
 Ex. 19. 4, *b.* you on eagles' wings.  
 Isa. 53. 12, *b.* the sin of many.  
 Mat. 8. 17, *b.* our diseases.  
 Mark 14. 56, 57; Luke 4. 22; John 1. 15, *b.* witness.  
 Luke 7. 14, that *b.* him. *R. V.*, bearers.  
 8. 8, *b.* fruit. *R. V.*, brought forth.  
 John 1. 34, *b.* record. *R. V.*, have borne.  
 5. 33, *b.* witness. *R. V.*, hath borne.  
 12. 6, *b.* what was. *R. V.*, took away.  
**BARRE** (adj.). Isa. 52. 10, made *b.*  
 Jer. 13. 22, heels made *b.* *R. V.*, suffer violence.  
 1 Cor. 15. 37, *b.* grain. *R. V.*, a *b.* grain.  
**BAREFOOT**. 2 Sam. 15. 30; Isa. 20. 2, 3, *b.* [23. 31.  
**BARHUMITE**, bar-hū'mite = **BAHARUMITE**. 2 Sam.  
**BARIAH**, ba-ri'ah—Heb. *fugitive*. 1 Chr. 3. 22.  
**BAR-JESUS**, bār-jē'sus—N.T. Gk. *son of Jesus*.  
 Acts 13. 6.  
**BARJONA**, bār'jō'nā—Gk. *son of Jonah*. Mat. 16. 17.  
**BARK**. Isa. 56. 10, dumb dogs, they cannot *b.*  
 Joel 1. 7, barked my fig-tree. [7. 55.  
**BARCOS**, bār'kos—Heb. *painter*. Ezra 2. 53; Neh.  
**BARLEY**. Ex. 9. 31, *b.* was in the ear.  
 Ruth 1. 22, beginning of *b.* harvest.  
 2 Kings 7. 1, two measures of *b.*  
 John 6. 9, 13, five *b.* loaves.  
**BARN**. Job 39. 12, into thy *b.* *R. V.*, threshing-floor.  
 2 Kings 6. 27, the *barn*-floor. *R. V.*, threshing-floor.  
 Prov. 3. 10, *b.* be filled with plenty.  
 Mat. 6. 26; 13. 30, gather into *b.*  
 Luke 12. 18; 12. 24, pull down my *b.* [prus.  
**BARNAVAS**, bār'na-bas—*consolation*—Levite of Cy-  
 sella his lands, Acts 4. 36.  
 preaches, Acts 11. 22.  
 travels with Paul, Acts 11. 30; 12. 25; 13. 14; 15.  
 their contention, Acts 15. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 2. 1-  
 13; Col. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 11. [jar.  
**BARREL**. 1 Kings 17. 12, meal in a *b.* *R. V.* (Amer.),  
**BARREN**. Gen. 11. 30, Sarai was *b.*  
 2 Kings 2. 19, ground *b.* *R. V.*, miscarrieth.  
 Job 31. 6, *b.* land. *R. V.*, salt.  
 Ps. 107. 34, fruitful land into *b.* *R. V.*, salt desert.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 2, none is *b.* *R. V.*, bereaved.  
 Isa. 54. 1, sing O *b.*; Luke 23. 29, blessed are *b.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 8, neither be *b.* *R. V.*, idle.  
**Barrenness**. Gen. 16. 2; 30. 1-23; 1 Sam. 1. 6, 27; Isa.  
 47. 9; 49. 21; Luke 1. 7, 26.  
 Instances:—Gen. 11. 30; 25. 21; 29. 31; Judg. 13. 2, 3;  
**BARS**. Ex. 26. 26, *b.* of shittim wood.  
 Ps. 107. 16; 147. 13, *b.* of iron.  
 Isa. 45. 2, the *b.* of iron.  
**BARABBAS**, bār'ab-bas, **BARABAS**. (1) Acts 1.  
 23. (2) Acts 13. 22.  
**BARTHOLOMEW**, bar-thō'lō'mēw—son of Tolmai,  
 an apostle. Mat. 10. 3; Mark 3. 13; Luke 6. 14; Acts  
 1. 13.  
**BARTIMEUS**, bār'ti-mē'us—Gk. *son of Timæus*.  
 Mark 10. 46. [miah, Jer. 32. 12.  
**BARUCH**, bār'uch—Heb. *blessed*—friend of Jere-  
 carried to Egypt. Jer. 43. 6.  
 consoled by Jeremiah. Jer. 45. 1.  
**BARZILLAI**, bār-zil'la-i—Heb. *made of iron*.  
 is kind to David, 2 Sam. 17. 27-29.  
 is rewarded, 2 Sam. 19. 31-40.  
**BASE**. 2 Sam. 6. 22, *b.* in mine own sight.  
 1 Kings 1. 23, was a *b.* above. *R. V.*, pedestal.  
 Isa. 3. 5, *b.* against the honourable.  
 Dan. 2. 17, *b.* of men. *R. V.*, lowest.  
 Mal. 2. 9, *b.* before all the people.

Acts 17. 5, fellows of the *b.* sort. *R. V.*, rabble.  
 1 Cor. 1. 23, *b.* things (=lovely).  
 2 Cor. 10. 1, *b.* among you. *R. V.*, lovely.  
**BASHAN**, ba'shan—Heb. *fertile soil*—numerous cit-  
 ies, 1 Kings 4. 13.  
 famous for cattle, Ps. 22. 12; Isa. 33. 9; Amos 4. 1.  
 for sheep, Deut. 32. 14; and oak trees, Isa. 2. 13.  
 inhabited by giant race, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1-3;  
 Josh. 13. 31-33.  
**BASKET**. Gen. 40. 16, white *b.* *R. V.*, *b.* of white bread.  
 Deut. 23. 5, blessed shall be thy *b.*  
 Jer. 24. 2, *b.* had very good figs.  
 Amos 8. 1, *b.* of summer fruit.  
 Mat. 14. 20, twelve *b.* full.  
 15. 37; Mark 8. 8, seven *b.* full.  
 16. 9; Mark 8. 19, how many *b.*  
 Mark 8. 20, how many *b.* *R. V.*, basketfuls.  
**Basket**, for bread, Ex. 29. 3, 23; Lev. 8. 2, 26, 31; Num.  
 6. 15, 17, 19. Gen. 40. 16, *R. V.*, baskets of white bread.  
 for grapes, Jer. 6. 9; for firstfruits, Deut. 26. 2, 4;  
 fruit, Amos 8. 1, 2; Prov. 25. 11, *R. V.*, baskets  
 of silver, Amer., *network*; for figs, etc., Jer. 24. 2; Ps.  
 126. 6; 2 Kings 18. 30.  
 New Testament, Mat. 15. 37; Mark 6. 43; Acts 9. 25;  
 2 Cor. 11. 33. [4. 15.  
**BASMATH**, bās'math—Heb. *sweet-smelling*. 1 Kings  
**BASON**. Ex. 12. 22, blood in the *b.* *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 basin.  
 1 Chr. 28. 17, gold for every *b.* *R. V.*, bowl.  
 Jer. 19, the *b.* *R. V.* (Amer.), basins.  
 John 13. 5, poureth water into a *b.*  
**BATH** (a measure). 1 Kings 7. 26, two thousand *b.*  
 2 Chr. 12. 10, 20,000 *b.* of wine . . . of oil.  
 Isa. 5. 10, shall yield one *b.*  
 Ezek. 45. 14, ten *b.* are a homer.  
**BATH**. Lev. 15. 5, *b.* himself in water.  
 Isa. 34. 5, sword shall be *b.* *R. V.*, hath drunk its fill.  
**BATH-RABBIN**, bāth-rāb'bim—Heb. *daughter of*  
 many?]. S. of Sol. 7. 4.  
**BATH-SHEBA**, bāth-shē'bā—Heb. *daughter of an*  
 oath—wife of Uriah.  
 after Uriah's death, wife of David, 2 Sam. 11. 27.  
 mother of Solomon, 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
 supports Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 33.  
**BATH-SHUA**, bāth-shū'a = **BATHSHEBA**. [3. 5.  
**BATS**. Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18, and the *b.*  
 Isa. 2. 20, to the moles and to the *b.*  
**BATTLE**. Gen. 14. 8, joined *b.* [war.  
 Num. 31. 14, came from the *b.* *R. V.*, service of the  
 Judg. 20. 20, Israel went out to *b.*  
 1 Sam. 13. 17, 25, 33, the Lord's *b.*  
 2 Sam. 21. 18, *b.* with the Philistines. *R. V.*, war.  
 1 Chr. 7. 11, war and *b.* *R. V.*, in the host.  
 19. 9, put the *b.* in array (=body of troops).  
 2 Chr. 20. 15, *b.* is not yours but God's.  
 Ps. 18. 33, strength unto the *b.*; 24. 8, mighty in *b.*  
 55. 18, my soul in peace from the *b.*  
 Eccl. 9. 11, nor the *b.* the strong.  
 Isa. 9. 5, every *b.* *R. V.*, all the armour.  
 1 Cor. 14. 8, to the *b.* *R. V.*, for war.  
 Rev. 9. 9, horses running to *b.* *R. V.*, war.  
**Battle**. See ARMIES. Battles recorded, Ex. 17. 8-13;  
 Hormah, Num. 21. 1-3; Josh. 8. 10; Judg. 4. 1-16;  
 1 Sam. 4. 1-11; 1 Chr. 10. 1-7; 2 Chr. 13.; 14. 9-15;  
 35. 20-24.  
**BATTEMENTS**. Deut. 22. 8, make a *b.*  
 Jer. 5. 10, away her *b.* *R. V.*, branches.  
**BAVVAI**, bāv'va-i, **BAVAI**—Pers. *father*. Neh. 3. 18.  
**BAY TREE**. Ps. 37. 35, like a green *b. t.* *R. V.*, tree  
 in its native soil. [Ezra 2. 52; Neh. 1. 54.  
**BAZLITH**, baz'lith, **BAZLUTH**—Heb. *kindness* [?].  
 Eccl. 9. 3, 24, thy *b.* is long. *R. V.*, are. [12. 5.  
**BEACON**. Isa. 30. 17, left as a *b.*  
**BEALIAH**, be'a-li'ah—Heb. *God commands*. 1 Chr.  
**BEALOTH**, be'a-lōth—Heb. *states*. Josh. 15. 24.  
**BEAM**. Judg. 16. 14, pin of the *b.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 7; 2 Sam. 21. 19, weaver's *b.*  
 Ps. 104. 3, who layeth the *b.* [of wood].  
 Luke 6. 41, a *b.* is in thine own eye (=piece  
**BEAR** (v.). Gen. 4. 13, than I mine own eye  
 Gen. 13. 6, not able to *b.* them.  
 43. 9; 44. 32, let me *b.* the blame.  
 Num. 11. 14, able to *b.* all this people.  
 Ps. 75. 3, I *b.* up the pillars. *R. V.*, have set.  
 91. 12, they shall *b.* thee up.  
 106. 4, the favour that thou *b.* unto.  
 Prov. 18. 14, wounded spirit who can *b.*  
 Isa. 1. 14, weary to *b.* them.  
 52. 11, *b.* the vessels of the Lord.  
 53. 11, he shall *b.* their iniquities.  
 Jer. 10. 19, grief, and I must *b.* it.  
 Lam. 3. 27, *b.* the yoke in his youth.  
 Ezek. 46. 20, *b.* them not out. *R. V.*, bring.  
 Zeph. 1. 11, *b.* silver. *R. V.*, were laden with.



Mat. 3. 11, not worthy to *b.*  
 27. 32, compelled to *b.* *R. V., that he might b.*  
 Luke 11. 43, *b.* witness. *R. V., are.*  
 18. 7, *b.* long with. *R. V., long suffering over.*  
 John 16. 12, ye cannot *b.* them.  
 Acts 27. 15, *b.* up into. *R. V., face.*  
 Rom. 15. 1, *b.* the infirmities.  
 1 Cor. 10. 13, able to *b.* *R. V., endure.*  
 13. 7, *b.* all things. *R. V., (marg.), covereth.*  
 15. 49, *b.* image of the heavenly.  
 Gal. 6. 2, *b.* ye one another's burdens.  
 6. 17, *b.* in my body; Heb. 6. 8, *b.* thorns.  
 Jas. 3. 12, *b.* olive berries. *R. V., yield.*  
**BEAR** (*נָשָׂא*). 1 Sam. 17. 34, lion and a *b.*  
 2 Kings 2. 24, two she *b.*; Prov. 23. 15, a ranging *b.*  
 Isa. 11. 7, cow and the *b.*  
 Amos 5. 19, a *b.* met him; Rev. 13. 2, feet of a *b.*  
**BEARD**. Lev. 13. 29, the head or *b.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 35, caught him by his *b.*  
 2 Sam. 10. 5, 1 Chr. 19. 5, your *b.* be grown.  
 Ps. 133. 2, even Aaron's *b.*  
**Beard**, mode of wearing the. Lev. 19. 27; 21. 5; 2 Sam. 15. 30; Ezra 9. 3; Ps. 133. 2; Isa. 15. 2; 50. 6; Jer. 41. 5, 18, 37.  
**BEARETH**. Job 16. 8, *b.* witness. *R. V., it testifieth.*  
**BEARING**. Gen. 1. 23, herb *b.* seed. *R. V., yielding.*  
 Ps. 126. 6, *b.* precious seed.  
 John 19. 17, he *b.* his cross.  
 Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1; Heb. 2. 4, *b.* witness.  
 2 Cor. 4. 10, *b.* about in the body.  
 Heb. 13. 13, *b.* his reproach.  
**BEAST**. Gen. 1. 30; 2. 19; 9. 2, every *b.*  
 Gen. 34. 23, every *b.* *R. V., all their beasts.*  
 Ex. 11. 5, firstborn of *b.* *R. V., cattle.*  
 Job 12. 7, ask now the *b.*  
 Ps. 43. 12, like the *b.* that perish.  
 73. 22, as a *b.* before thee.  
 Eccl. 13. wild *b.* of field. *R. V., beasts.*  
 Prov. 12. 10, regardeth the life of his *b.*  
 Eccl. 3. 19, no pre-eminence above a *b.*  
 Isa. 13. 22, wild *b.* *R. V., wolves.*  
 Mic. 1. 13, to the swift *b.* *R. V., steed.*  
 Acts 23. 4, venomous *b.*; Jas. 3. 7, every kind of *b.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 12; Jude 10, natural brute *b.* *R. V., creatures without reason.*  
 Rev. 4. 3, *b.* give glory. *R. V., living creatures.*  
 6. 3, second *b.* *R. V., living creature.*  
**Beasts**. Gen. 1. 24; 2. 19; Mark 1. 13.  
 various kinds. Gen. 45. 17; Ex. 22. 5; Num. 20. 4; Ps. 78. 43; Prov. 9. 2; Isa. 60. 6; Luke 10. 34; Acts 7. 42; 1 Cor. 15. 39; Rev. 18. 13.  
 clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14. 4; Acts 10. 12.  
 visions of, Daniel's, Dan. 7; John's, Rev. 4. 7; 13.  
**BEAT**. Ex. 5. 14, were *b.* and demanded.  
 Lev. 2. 16, *b.* corn. *R. V., bruised.*  
 2 Kings 23. 12, did the king *b.* down. *R. V., break.*  
 Isa. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3, *b.* their swords.  
 30. 31, Assyrian be *b.* down. *R. V., broken in pieces.*  
 Mat. 7. 25, *b.* upon that house. Luke 6. 48. *R. V., brake.*  
 Luke 12. 47, *b.* with many stripes.  
**Beaten** gold, and oil, Num. 8. 4; 1 Kings 10. 16. 17; Ex. 27. 20; 29. 40.  
**BEAUTIES**. Ps. 110. 3, *b.* of holiness. *R. V. (Amer.), holy attire.*  
**BEAUTIFUL**. Gen. 29. 17, Rachel was *b.*  
 Ps. 43. 2, *b.* for situation.  
 Eccl. 3. 11, *b.* in his time.  
 Isa. 4. 2, branch of the Lord be *b.*  
 52. 1, O Zion; put on thy *b.* garments.  
 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15, how *b.* upon the mountains.  
 Ezek. 16. 12, a *b.* crown upon thine head.  
 Mat. 23. 27, appear *b.* outward.  
 Acts 3. 2, 10, which is called *b.*  
**BEAUTY**. Ex. 28. 2, for glory and for *b.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 19, *b.* of Israel. *R. V., thy glory.*  
 Job 40. 10, with glory and *b.* *R. V., majesty.*  
 Ps. 27. 4, *b.* of the Lord.  
 23. 2; 96. 9, *b.* of holiness.  
 29. 11, makest his *b.* to consume.  
 50. 2, the perfection of *b.*  
 90. 17, let the *b.* of the Lord. *R. V. (Amer.), favour.*  
 143. 4, he will *b.* (ify) the meek.  
 Prov. 31. 30, *b.* is vain.  
 Isa. 61. 3, *b.* for ashes. *R. V., a garland.*  
 Hos. 14. 6, his *b.* shall be as the olive.  
**Beauty**, instances of, Gen. 12. 11-14; 29. 17; 1 Sam. 16. 12. 15; 25. 3; 2 Sam. 14. 25, 26; Esth. 1. 11; Job 42. 15.  
 danger of, Gen. 12. 11-13; 20. 2, 13; 26. 7; 2 Sam. 11. 2; 13. 1-20. [49. 14. *R. V., for Shed to consume.*  
 passes away, Ps. 39. 11; Prov. 31. 30; Isa. 3. 24. Ps. of holiness, 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 110. 3.  
**HEBAI** *hēbā-i* — Heb. *father*. Ezra 2. 11.  
**BECAME**. Phil. 2. 8, *b.* obedient. *R. V., becoming.*  
**BECAUSE**. Mat. 20. 31. *R. V., that.*  
**BECHE** *hēcher* — Heb. *youth*. Gen. 46. 21.

**BECHORATH**, be-chōrath — Heb. *first offspring*. 1 Sam. 9. 1.  
**BECKON**. Luke 1. 22, he *b.* *R. V., continued making*  
 Luke 5. 7, *b.* unto their partners.  
 John 13. 24, Peter therefore *b.* to him.  
 Acts. 12. 17; 21. 40, *b.* with the hand.  
**BECOMETH**. Ps. 93. 5, holiness *b.* thine house.  
 Prov. 17. 7, speech *b.* not a fool.  
 Mat. 3. 15, *b.* us to fulfil all righteousness.  
 13. 22, he *b.* unfruitful. [made.  
 Mat. 21. 42, become the head of the corner. *R. V., was*  
 Rom. 16. 2, as *b.* saints. *R. V., worthy of the.*  
 Gal. 5. 4, Christ is become of none effect. *R. V., ye are severed from Christ.*  
 Phil. 1. 27, as it *b.* the gospel. *R. V., worthy of.*  
 Tit. 2. 3, as *b.* holiness. *R. V., reverent.*  
**BED**. Gen. 47. 31, upon the *b.* head.  
 2 Sam. 4. 5, lay on a *b.* *R. V., as he took his rest.*  
 Job 17. 13, my *b.* in the darkness. *R. V., couch.*  
 Ps. 41. 3, *b.* of languishing. *R. V., couch.*  
 S. of Sol. 3. 7, *b.* which is Solomon's. *R. V., litter.*  
 Mat. 9. 6; Mark 2. 9; John. 5. 8, take up thy *b.* *R. V. (Amer.), pallet.*  
**BEDAD**, be-dād — Heb. *apart*. Gen. 36. 35.  
**BEDADAN**, be-dān — Heb. *son of Dan*. 1 Sam. 12. 11.  
**BEDEIAH**, be-de-iah — Heb. *keeping Jehovah*. Ezra 10. 35.  
**BEDSTEAD**. Deut. 3. 11, a *b.* of iron.  
**BEELIADA**, be-e-li-a-dā — Heb. *known by Baal*. 1 Chr. 14. 7.  
**BEELZEBUB**, be-ēl-ze-būb = *BAALZEBUB*.  
 named prince of devils by Christ, Mat. 10. 25; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15, 18, 19. [11. 18.  
 identified with Satan, Mat. 12. 26; Mark 3. 23; Luke 11. 18.  
**BEELZEBUL**, be-ēl-ze-būl = *BEELZEBUB*. Mat. 10. 25, marg.  
**BEER**, be-er — Heb. *well*. Num. 21. 16-18. [7. 37.  
**BEERA**, be-ērā, *BEERAH* — Heb. *well*. 1 Chr. 5. 6;  
**BEER-ELIM**, be-er-ē-lim — Heb. *well of trees*. Isa. 15. 8.  
**BEERET**, be-ē-ri — Heb. *my well*. Gen. 26. 34; Hos. 1. 1.  
**BEER-LAHAI-ROI**, be-er-la-hai-roi — Heb. Gen. 16. 14.  
*R. V. marg.* the well of the Living One who seeth me. Gen. 24. 62; 25. 11. In A. V., the well Lahai-roi.  
**BEEROTH**, be-ē-roth — Heb. *wells*. Josh. 9. 17; Deut. 10. 6.  
**BEEROTHITE**, be-ē-roth-ite, *BEROTHITE*. 2 Sam. 10. 6.  
**BEER-SHEBA**, be-er-she-bā — Heb. *well of an oath*.  
 dug by Abraham, Gen. 21. 22-32.  
 Abraham resides at, Gen. 22. 19.  
 Jacob started from, Gen. 28. 10.  
 southern limit of Palestine, Judg. 20. 1.  
**BEES**. Deut. 1. 44, as *b.* do.  
 Judg. 14. 8, a swarm of *b.*  
 Ps. 118. 12, compassed me about like *b.*  
**BEESEH-TEAH**, be-esh-te-rah — Heb. *house of Esh-*  
 Josh. 21. 27; 1 Chr. 6. 71.  
**BEEBLE**. Lev. 11. 22, the *b.* *R. V., cricket*. [herd.  
**BEEVES**. Lev. 22. 21, in *b.* or sheep. *R. V., of the*  
 Num. 31. 38, thirty-six thousand *b.* (*pl.* of *beef* = *oxen*).  
**BEFALL**. Gen. 42. 4, mischief *b.* him.  
 Deut. 31. 17, troubles shall *b.* *R. V., come upon*.  
 Judg. 6. 13, why then hath this *b.* [them].  
 Ps. 91. 10, no evil *b.* thee; Eccl. 3. 19, one thing *b.*  
 Mat. 3. 33, *b.* to the possessed of the devils.  
 Acts 20. 22, things that shall *b.* me.  
**BEFELL**. Gen. 42. 23, all that *b.* *R. V., had befallen*.  
**BEFORE**. Gen. 2. 5, *b.* it grew. *R. V., yet*.  
 Gen. 11. 28, died *b.* his father; Ps. 52. 9, *b.* thy saints.  
*R. V., in presence of*.  
 Ps. 18. 23, upright *b.* him. *R. V., with*.  
 Mat. 14. 6, danced *b.* them. *R. V., in the midst*.  
 24. 25, I told you *b.* *R. V., beforehand*.  
 Acts 2. 31, seeing this *b.* *R. V., foreseeing this*.  
 3. 18, *b.* had slewed. *R. V., foreslew*.  
 Gal. 5. 21, I tell you *b.* *R. V., forewarn you*.  
 1 Tim. 5. 19, but *b.* two or three. *R. V., except at the mouth of*.  
**BEG**. Ps. 37. 25, nor his seed *b.* bread.  
 Ps. 109. 10, vagabonds and *b.* [from this].  
 Prov. 20. 4, *b.* in harvest.  
 Mat. 27. 58, *b.* the body. *R. V., asked for*.  
 Mark 10. 46, by the wayside *b.* *R. V., blind beggar was sitting by*.  
 Luke 16. 3, to *b.* I am ashamed.  
**BEGAN**. Luke 1. 70, since the world *b.* *R. V. (Amer.), of old*.  
 Acts 8. 35, *b.* at the same scripture. *R. V., beginning*  
 Rev. 10. 25, since the world *b.* *R. V., through times eternal*.  
**BEGAT**. Jas. 1. 18, *b.* he us. *R. V., brought forth*.  
**BEGGAR**. 1 Sam. 2. 8, lifteth up the *b.* *R. V., needy*.  
**Beggar**, referred to, Ps. 37. 25; Prov. 20. 4.  
 Instances: — *Bartimæus*, Mark 10. 46; *Lazarus*, Luke 16. 20; *blind man*, John 9. 8; *cripple*, Acts 3. 2.

**BEGGARLY.** Gal. 4. 9, *b. elements (= worthless).*  
**BEGIN.** Gen. 4. 26, *b. men to call.*  
 1 Sam. 3. 12, when I *b. R.V., the beginning.*  
 Ezek. 9. 6, *b. at my sanctuary.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 1, do we *b. R.V., are we beginning.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 9, the world *b. R.V., times eternal.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 17, judgment must *b.*  
**BEGINNING.** Gen. 1. 1, in the *b.*  
 Job 42. 12, end of Job more than his *b.*  
 Ps. 111. 10, *b. of wisdom.*  
 119. 160, true from the *b. R.V., the sum of.*  
 Prov. 1. 7, the *b. of knowledge*; 17. 14, *b. of strife.*  
 Eccl. 10. 13, *b. of the words.*  
 Isa. 48. 3, from the *b. R.V., of old.*  
 Mat. 19. 8, *b. it was not so.*  
 Mark 13. 8, *beginnings of sorrows. R.V., b.*  
 Luke 24. 47, *b. at Jerusalem.*  
 John 1. 1, in the *b. was the Word.*  
 2. 11, this *b. of miracles.*  
 Eph. 3. 9, *b. of the world. R.V., all ages.*  
 Heb. 3. 14, *b. of our confidence.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 20, worse than the *b. R.V., at the first.*  
 Rev. 1. 8, *b. and the ending. R.V. omits.* [forth.  
**BEGOTTEN.** Num. 11. 12, have I *b. R.V., brought*  
 Ps. 2. 7, this day *b. of the Father.*  
 John 1. 14, only *b. of thee.*  
 3. 16; 1 John 4. 9, only *b. Son.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 15, have *b. you. R.V., begat.*  
 Philem. 10, Onesimus whom I have *b.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, *b. us again. R.V., begat.*  
 1 John 5. 18, *b. of God.*  
 Rev. 1. 5, first *b. R.V., firstborn.*  
**BEGUILLE.** Gen. 3. 13, serpent *b. me.*  
 Josh. 9. 22, wherefore have ye *b. us?*  
 Col. 2. 4, *b. you with. R.V., delude.*  
 2. 18, *b. you of your reward. R.V., rob.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, *b. unstable. R.V., enticing.* [before.  
**BEGUN.** Deut. 3. 24, *b. to shew.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 6, as he had *b. R.V., made a beginning*  
 Gal. 3. 3, *b. in the Spirit.*  
 Phil. 1. 6, *b. a good work. R.V., began.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 11, *b. to wax wanton. R.V., waxed.*  
**BEHALF.** Ex. 27. 21, *b. of the children.* [name.  
 Job 36. 2, speak on God's *b. R.V., rejoice over you.*  
 Rom. 16. 19, glad on your *b. R.V., concerning you.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 4, always on your *b. R.V., in this respect.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 3, in vain in this *b. R.V., in this respect.*  
 Phil. 1. 29, *b. of Christ.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 16, glorify God on this *b. R.V., in*  
**BEHAVE.** Deut. 32. 2, *b. strangely. R.V. (Eng.),*  
*misdeem*; (Amer.), *judge amiss.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 5, 30, *b. himself wisely.*  
 1 Chr. 19. 13, *b. ourselves valiantly. R.V. (Eng.), play*  
*the men*; (Amer.), *play the man.*  
 Ps. 101. 2, I will *b. myself wisely.*  
 131. 2, I have *b. R.V., stilled.*  
 Isa. 3. 5, child shall *b. himself proudly.*  
 Mic. 3. 4, *b. themselves ill. R.V., wrought evil.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 10, unblameably we *b.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 2, of good behaviour. *R.V., orderly.*  
 Tit. 2. 3, behaviour as becometh holiness. *R.V., reverent in demeanour.*  
**BEHEADED.** Deut. 21. 6, heifer that is *b. R.V.,*  
*whose neck was broken.*  
 Mat. 14. 10, *b. John in the prison.*  
 Mark 6. 16; Luke 9. 9, John whom I *b.*  
 Rev. 20. 4, *b. for the witness of Jesus.*  
**BEHELD.** Mat. 19. 23, Jesus *b. them. R.V., looking*  
 Luke 22. 56, maid *b. him. R.V., seeing.*  
 Acts 17. 23, *b. your devotion. R.V., observed the*  
*objects of your worship.* [ing.  
**BEHIND.** Col. 1. 24, *b. of the afflictions. R.V., lack-*  
 Luke 4. 8, get thee *b. me. R.V., omits.*  
**BEHOLD.** Gen. 1. 29, *b. I have given.*  
 Job 24. 13, *b. not the way. R.V., turneth . . . by.*  
 Ps. 17. 2, eyes *b. the things. R.V., look upon.*  
 37. 37, *b. the upright*; 119. 37, *b. vanity.*  
 66. 7, eyes *b. the nations. R.V., observe.*  
 Prov. 15. 3, *b. the evil. R.V., keeping watch upon.*  
 Mat. 19. 21, *b. we have forsaken. R.V., to.*  
 Mark 10. 21, Jesus *b. him. R.V., looking upon.*  
 Luke 19. 41, *beheld the city. R.V., saw.*  
 John 17. 24, *b. my glory*; 19. 5, *b. the man.*  
 Acts 23. 1, earnestly *b. R.V., looking steadfastly.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 18, *b. as in a glass. R.V., reflecting as a*  
*mirror.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 2, while they *b. R.V., beholding.*  
**BEHOLDING.** Acts 4. 14, *b. the man. R.V., seeing.*  
 Acts 14. 9, steadfastly *b. R.V., fastened his eyes upon.*  
**BEHOVED.** Luke 24. 46, *b. Christ to suffer. R.V.,*  
*that the Christ should.*  
 Heb. 2. 17, *b. him to be made like.*  
**BEKA, be ka, BEKAH**—Heb. *half.* Gen. 24. 22; Ex.  
 38. 26. *R.V. margin, half-shekel.*  
**BEL, bel**—Heb. *lord.* Isa. 46. 1; Jer. 50. 2; 51. 44.

**BELA, be lá, BELAH**—Heb. *destruction.* Gen. 14. 2;  
 36. 32; 46. 21. [Belial.  
**BELIAL, be li-al**—Heb. *worthlessness*—children of  
 In Eng. *R.V., sons of Belial*; in Amer. *R.V., base*  
*fellows.*  
 identified with Satan, 2 Cor. 6. 15.  
 wicked men, Deut. 13. 13; Judg. 19. 22; 1 Sam. 1. 16;  
 2 Sam. 16. 7.  
**BELIEVE.** Gen. 15. 6, he *b. in.*  
 Num. 14. 11, ere they *b. me.*  
 2 Kings 17. 14, did not *b. R.V., who b. not.*  
 Job 39. 12, wilt thou *b. R.V., confide in.*  
 Ps. 27. 13, faintest unless I had *b.*  
 116. 10, I *b. therefore. R.V., I b.*  
 Isa. 53. 1, who hath *b. our report?*  
 Mat. 8. 13, as thou hast *b.*  
 9. 28, *b. ye that I am able.*  
 27. 42, we will *b. him. R.V., b. on.*  
 Mark 5. 36, be not afraid, only *b.*  
 9. 23, possible to him that *believeeth.*  
 11. 24, *b. that ye receive them.*  
 16. 11, they *b. not. R.V., disbelieved.* [believeeth.  
 16. 13, neither *b. they*; 16. 16, *b. not. R.V., dis-*  
 Luke 1. 1, most surely *b. R.V., have been fulfilled.*  
 24. 25, slow of heart to *b.*  
 24. 41, *b. not for joy. R.V., still disbelieved.*  
 John 1. 7, through him might *b.*  
 2. 22, *b. the scripture*; 2. 23, *b. in his name.*  
 5. 47, how shall ye *b. my words?*  
 6. 35, *b. on me shall never thirst.*  
 7. 5, neither did his brethren *b. [understand.*  
 10. 33, *b. the works*; that ye may know, and *b. R.V.,*  
 11. 15, to the intent ye may *b.*  
 11. 26, *b. in me shall never die.*  
 11. 27, I *b. that this man is a disciple. R.V., I have believed.*  
 12. 36, *b. in the light*; 12. 44, *b. on me.*  
 12. 47, words, and *b. not. R.V., keep them.*  
 17. 21, world may *b.*; 20. 25, I will not *b.*  
 20. 29, not seen, and yet have *b. [ing.*  
 Acts. 4. 32, multitude of them that *b. R.V., not believ-*  
 9. 26, and *b. not* he was a disciple. *R.V., not believ-*  
 13. 39, *b. he is justified. R.V., believeeth.*  
 16. 31, *b. on the Lord*; 16. 34, *b. in God.*  
 17. 4, some of them *b. R.V., were persuaded.*  
 19. 3, and *b. not. R.V., disobedient.*  
 Rom. 3. 3, did not *b. R.V., were without faith.*  
 4. 11, father of all them that *b.*  
 4. 18, *b. in hope*; 10. 14, how shall they *b.*  
 15. 31, do not *b. in Judaea. R.V., are disobedient.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 12, wife that *b. not. R.V., unbelieving.*  
 14. 22, them that *b. not. R.V., the unbelieving.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 10, in all them that *b. R.V., believed.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 13, if we *b. not. R.V., are faithless.*  
 Heb. 10. 39, *b. to the saving. R.V., have faith unto.*  
 11. 31, them that *b. not. R.V., were disobedient.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 21, do *b. in God. R.V., are believers.*  
 1 John 5. 1. 5, whosoever *b. that Jesus.*  
**BELLEVERS.** See FAITH.  
**BELLOW.** Jer. 50. 11, *b. as bulls. R.V., neigh.*  
**Bells,** attached to priest's ephod, Ex. 28. 33, 34; 39. 26;  
 Zech. 14. 20.  
**BELLY.** Gen. 3. 14, upon thy *b. (Amer.), body.*  
 Num. 5. 21; 25. 8; Judg. 3. 21; Prov. 18. 8, *b. R.V.,*  
 Job 20. 29, quietness in his *b. R.V., within him.*  
 22. 19, *b. R.V. (Amer.), breast.*  
 Ps. 17. 14, whose *b. thou fillest.*  
 31. 9, my soul and my *b. R.V., body.*  
 S. of Sol. 7. 2, *b. R.V. (Amer.), waist.*  
 Jer. 51. 34, filled his *b. R.V., maw.*  
 Mat. 12. 40, in the whale's *b. [him.*  
 15. 17; Mark 7. 19, into the *b.*  
 John 3. 33, out of his *b. R.V. (Amer.), from within*  
 Phil. 3. 19, whose God is their *b.*  
 Tit. 1. 12, evil beasts, slow *b. R.V., idle gluttons.*  
**BELONG.** Gen. 40. 8, *b. to God.*  
 Deut. 29. 23, secret things *b. unto.*  
 32. 35, to me *b. vengeance. R.V., vengeance is mine.*  
 Esth. 2. 9, as *b. to God. R.V., portions.*  
 Ps. 3. 8, salvation *b. unto the Lord.*  
 62. 11, power *b. unto God.*  
 62. 12, unto thee, O Lord, *b. mercy.*  
 Mark 9. 41, ye *b. to Christ. R.V., are Christ's.*  
 Luke 19. 42, *b. unto thy peace.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 32, that *b. to the Lord. R.V., of.*  
 Heb. 5. 14, strong meat *b. R.V., is for.*  
**BELoved.** Deut. 33. 12, *b. of the Lord.*  
 Ps. 127. 2, giveth his *b. sleep.*  
 Prov. 4. 3, *b. in the sight of.*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 16, my *b. is mine.*  
 Mat. 3. 17; 17. 5, this is my *b. son.*  
 Luke 9. 35, this is my *b. son. R.V., my chosen.*  
 Rom. 11. 28, *b. for the fathers' sakes.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 14, as my *b. sons I warn.*  
 Eph. 1. 6, accepted in the *b.*  
 Col. 3. 12, holy and *b.*



- Philem.** 2, *b.* Apphia. *R. V., sister.*  
**1 John** 4, 7, *b.* let us love one another.  
**BELSHAZZAR**, bēl-shāz-zar—*Bel, protect the king!*  
*king at Babylon.*  
 feasts, is warned and slain, **Dan.** 5, 1-31.  
**BELTESHAZZAR**, bēl-te-shāz-zar—*Heb. Bel, protect his life!*  
*Babylonian name of Daniel, Dan.* 1, 7; 4, 8.  
**BEMOAN.** Job 42, 11, they *b.* him.  
**Jer.** 15, 5, who shall *b.* thee?  
**Nah.** 3, 7, who will *b.* her?  
**BEN**, bēn—*Heb. son.* 1 **Chr.** 15, 18.  
**BEN-ABINADAB**, bēn-'a-bū'a-dāb—*son of Abinadab.* 1 **Kings** 4, 11, *R. V.* [38].  
**BEN-AMMI**, bēn-'ām mi—*son of my people.* **Gen.** 19.  
**BEND.** Ps. 11, 2, wicked *b.* their bow.  
 Ps. 58, 7, *b.* his bow. *R. V., aimeth his arrow.*  
 Ps. 64, 3, *b.* their bows. *R. V., have aimed.*  
**Isa.** 60, 14, shall come *b.*  
**Jer.** 9, 3, they *b.* their tongues.  
**Ezek.** 17, 7, vine did *b.* her roots.  
**BEN-DEKER**, bēn-'dē-ker—*son of perforation* [?]. 1 **Kings** 4, 9, in *A. V.* the son of Dekar. [low].  
**BENEATH.** **Gen.** 35, 8, buried *b.* Bethel. *R. V., be-Deut.* 4, 13, waters *b.* the earth. *R. V., under.*  
 4, 39, upon the earth *b.*  
**Prov.** 15, 24, depart from hell *b.*  
**Mark** 14, 66, Peter was *b.*; **John** 8, 23, ye are from *b.*  
**BENEFIT.** 2 **Chr.** 32, 25, according to the *b.*  
**Ps.** 68, 19, daily leadeth us with *b.* *R. V., beareth our burden.*  
 103, 2, forget not all his *b.*  
 1 **Tim.** 6, 2, partakers of the *b.*  
**Philem.** 14, thy *b.* *R. V., goodness.* [due].  
**BENEFUL.** 1 **Cor.** 7, 3, wife due *b.* *R. V., her*  
**BENAIAH**, bēn-'ai-ah—*Heb. whom Jehovah has built up.* 2 **Sam.** 8, 18.  
 one of David's captains, 2 **Sam.** 23, 20-23.  
 escorts Solomon, 1 **Kings** 1, 38.  
 kills Adonijah, Joab, and Shimei, 1 **Kings** 2, 25-46.  
**BENE-BERAK**, bēn-'e-bē rak—*Heb. sons of Berak.*  
**Josh.** 19, 45.  
**BENE-JAAKAN**, bēn-'e-iā'a-kān = **BEEROTH**. **Num.** 33, 31, *R. V.*, Deut. 10, 6. [13, *R. V.*]  
**BEN-GEER**, bēn-'gē-ber—*s. of a hero.* 1 **Kings** 4.  
**BEN-HADAD**, bēn-'hā dad—*Heb. son of Hadad—kings of Syria.*  
 (1) ravages northern Palestine, 1 **Kings** 15, 18-21.  
 (2) opposes Ahab, 1 **Kings** 20, 1-43; 22, 1-40. [8, 7-15].  
 death foretold by Elisha; killed by Hazael, 2 **Kings** 13, 17-22.  
 (3) oppresses Israel, 2 **Kings** 13, 3-13.  
 (4) defeated, 2 **Kings** 13, 9-25; 14, 23.  
**BEN-HAIL**, bēn-'hā'il—*son of strength.* 2 **Chr.** 17, 7.  
**BEN-HANAN**, bēn-'hā-nān—*son of kindness.* 1 **Chr.** 4, 20. [4, 10, *R. V.*]  
**BEN-HESED**, bēn-'hē sed—*s. of benevolence.* 1 **Kings** 15, 18-21.  
**BEN-HUR**, bēn-'hūr—*son of Hur.* 1 **Kings** 4, 8, *R. V.*  
**BEN-IMMUN**, bēn-'im-nu—*Heb. our son.* **Neh.** 10, 13.  
**BENJAMIN**, bēn-'ja-min—*Heb. son of the right hand.*  
 born at Ephrath, **Gen.** 35, 18, 19.  
 son of Jacob, younger son of Rachel, **Gen.** 35, 24.  
 first called Benoni, **Gen.** 35, 18.  
 stayed at home, **Gen.** 42, 13.  
 brought to Egypt, **Gen.** 43.  
 recognized by Joseph, **Gen.** 43, 16; 45, 14.  
 blessed by Jacob, **Gen.** 49, 27.  
 gate of Benjamin—*one of the gates of Jerusalem,*  
**Jer.** 20, 2; **Zech.** 14, 10. *R. V., gate of potsheards,*  
 tribe of Benjamin—*its strength,* **Num.** 1, 37. **Saul**  
 (1 **Sam.** 9, 1) and **Paul** (**Rom.** 11, 1) were of the tribe  
 of Benjamin.  
**BENO**, bē-no—*Heb. his son* [?]. 1 **Chr.** 24, 26.  
**BEN-ONI**, bēn-'ō ni—*son of my sorrow = Benjamin.*  
**Gen.** 35, 18.  
**BEN-ZOHEH**, bēn-'zō heth—*s. of Zoheth.* 1 **Chr.** 4.  
**BEON**, bē-on—*Heb., contraction of Baal-meon.* **Num.** 32, 3.  
**BEOR**, bē-or—*Heb. torch.* *A. V., Bosor,* 2 **Pet.** 2, 15.  
 (1) father of Bela, **Gen.** 36, 32.  
 (2) father of Balaam, **Num.** 22, 5.  
**BERA**, bē-rā—*Heb. gift.* **Gen.** 14, 2.  
**BERACHAH**, bē-rā-chah—*Heb. blessing.* (1) 2 **Chr.** 20, 26; (2) 1 **Chr.** 12, 3. [6, 39].  
**BERACHIAH**, bē-rā-ch'ah = **BERECHIAH**. 1 **Chr.** 2.  
**BERAIAH**, bē-rā-'ah—*Heb. Jehovah created.* 1 **Chr.** 8, 21.  
**BEREA**, bē-rē-ā—*Gk., city, Macedonia, where Paul and Silas taught,* **Acts** 17, 10; 20, 4.  
**BEREAVE.** **Gen.** 42, 36, me have ye *b.*  
**Ecd.** 4, 8, *b.* my sorrow. *R. V., deprive.*  
**Jer.** 18, 21, *b.* of their children. *R. V., childless.*  
**BERECHIAH**, bē-rē-ch'ah—*Heb. Jehovah blesses.*  
 (1) Father of Asaph, 1 **Chr.** 9, 16. (2) 2 **Chr.** 12, 32.  
 (3) **Zech.** 1, 1.

- BERED**, bē-'red—*Heb. hail.* **Gen.** 16, 14.  
**BERI**, bē-ri—*Heb. my well.* 1 **Chr.** 7, 36.  
**BERIAH**, bē-ri-ah—*Heb. gift.* 1 **Chr.** 7, 23; **Gen.** 46, 17.  
**BERITES**, bē-ri-ites, descendants of Beriah. **Num.** 26, 44; 2 **Sam.** 20, 14.  
**BERITH**, bē-ri-th—*Heb. covenant.* *R. V., Elberith.*  
**Judg.** 9, 46. [30].  
**BERNICE**, ber-ni'ce—*Gk. victorious.* **Acts** 25, 23; 26.  
**BERODACH-BALADAN**, bē-rō dāch-bāl-a-dān = **BERODACH-BALADAN**. 2 **Kings** 20, 12.  
**BEROTHIAH**, bē-rō thah, **BEROTHAI**—*Heb. wells.*  
 2 **Sam.** 8, 8; **Ezek.** 47, 16.  
**BERRIES**. **Jas.** 3, 12, olive *b.* *R. V., olives.*  
**BESAI**, bē-sai—*Pers. sword* [?]. **Ezra** 2, 49; **Neh.** 7, 52.  
**BESEECH**. **Ex.** 3, 18, we *b.* thee. *R. V., pray.*  
 2 **Sam.** 16, 4, I humbly *b.* thee. *R. V., do obeisance.*  
**Ps.** 80, 14, return, we *b.* thee.  
 116, 4, I *b.* thee, deliver.  
 118, 25, save now, I *b.* thee; 119, 108, accept, I *b.*  
**Mat.** 8, 5, centurion *b.* him.  
**Mark** 7, 32, *b.* him to put his hand.  
**Luke** 7, 3, *b.* him. *R. V., asking.*  
 2 **Cor.** 10, 1, *b.* you. *R. V., intreat.*  
**Phil.** 4, 2, I *b.* Euodias. *R. V., exhort.*  
**BESET**. **Judg.** 19, 22, *b.* the house.  
**Ps.** 22, 12, bulls of Bashan have *b.* me.  
 139, 5, thou hast *b.* me.  
**Heb.** 12, 1, sin which doth so easily *b.* us.  
**BESIDE**. **Josh.** 22, 19, *b.* the altar. *R. V., besides.*  
**Ps.** 23, 2, leadeth me *b.* the still waters.  
 73, 25, that I desire *b.* thee.  
**Mark** 3, 21, he is *b.* himself.  
**Acts** 26, 24, art *b.* thyself. *R. V., mad.*  
 2 **Cor.** 5, 13, we be *b.* ourselves.  
 2 **Pet.** 1, 5, and *b.* this. *R. V., for this very cause.*  
**BESIEGE**. **Deut.** 20, 12, thou shalt *b.* [37, 25].  
 2 **Kings** 19, 24, rivers of *b.* places. *R. V., Egypt.* **Isa.**  
**Isa.** 1, 8, as a *b.* city; **Dan.** 1, 1, Jerusalem *b.* it.  
**BESODEIAH**, bē-sō-dē-iah—*Heb. in familiarity with*  
*Jehovah.* **Neh.** 3, 6.  
**BESOM**. **Isa.** 14, 23, *b.* of destruction (=broom).  
**BESOR**, bē-sōr—*Heb. cold* [?]. 1 **Sam.** 30, 9.  
**BESOUGHT**. **Gen.** 42, 21, when he *b.*  
**Ex.** 32, 11, Moses *b.* the Lord his God.  
 1 **Kings** 13, 6, man of God *b.* *R. V., intreated.*  
**Ezra** 8, 23, fasted and *b.* our God.  
**Mat.** 8, 31, devils *b.* him.  
**Luke** 8, 37, *b.* him to depart. *R. V., asked.*  
 8, 38, *b.* him. *R. V., prayed.*  
**John** 4, 40, *b.* him that.  
 19, 31, 38, *b.* Pilate. *R. V., asked of Pilate.*  
 2 **Cor.** 12, 8, I *b.* the Lord thrice.  
 1 **Tim.** 1, 3, as I *b.* *R. V., exhorted.*  
**BEST**. **Gen.** 43, 11, *b.* fruits. *R. V., choice.*  
 1 **Kings** 10, 18, *b.* gold. *R. V., finest.*  
**Ps.** 39, 5, every man at *b.* state.  
**Luke** 15, 22, bring forth the *b.* robe. [distressed].  
 1 **Cor.** 12, 31, *b.* gifts. *R. V., greater.*  
**BETH**, bēth—*Heb. house.* 1 **Chr.** 4, 8, *b.* *R. V. (Amer.), sore*  
**BETH-ABARA**, bēth-'ā-bā-rā—*Heb. house of the ford.*  
**John** 1, 28. *R. V., Bethaury.*  
**BETH-ANATH**, bēth-'ā-nath—*Heb. house of 'Anāt.*  
**Josh.** 19, 33. [Josh. 15, 33].  
**BETH-ANOTH**, bēth-'ā-noth—*Heb. house of 'Anōth.*  
**BETHANY**, bēth-a-ny—(1) **Gk.** from Heb. house of  
 dates—*village on the Mount of Olives,* **Mark** 11, 1;  
**Luke** 19, 29.  
 Christ often lodged there, **Mat.** 21, 17; 26, 6.  
 town of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, **John** 11, 1; 12, 1;  
 and Simon the leper, **Mark** 14, 3.  
 ascension of Christ at, **Luke** 24, 50.  
 (2) Bethaniam, *R. V., John* 1, 28.  
**BETH-ARABAH**, bēth-'ā-rā-bah—*Heb. house of the*  
*wilderness.* **Josh.** 15, 61. [13, 27].  
**BETH-ARAM**, bēth-'ā-ram = **BETH-HARAM**. **Josh.**  
**BETH-ARBEI**, bēth-'ār-bel = *Heb. God's house of*  
*ambush* [?]. **Hos.** 10, 14.  
**BETH-AVEN**, bēth-'ā-ven—*Heb. house of vanity.*  
**Josh.** 7, 2; **Hos.** 4, 15.  
**BETH-AZMAVEITH**, bēth-'āz-ma-vēth = **AZMA-**  
**VETH**. **Neh.** 7, 28.  
**BETH-BARAI**, bēth-'bā-'rah—*Heb. house of the ford.*  
**Judg.** 7, 24. Beth-abara. [1 **Chr.** 4, 31].  
**BETH-BIREI**, bēth-'bī-rē-i—*Heb. house of fatness.*

**BETH-CAR**, beth'-cār = Heb. *house of pasture*. 1 Sam. 7. 11. [Josh. 15. 41. *R. V.* low land, Josh. 15. 53.]  
**BETH-DAGON**, beth'-dā gon = Heb. *house of Dagon*.  
**BETH-DIBLATHAIM**, beth'-dib'la-thā'im = Heb. *house of two cakes*. Jer. 43. 22. [Amos 1. 5.]  
**BETH-EDEN**, beth'-ēden = Heb. *house of pleasure*.  
**BETH-EL**, beth'-el = Heb. *house of God* = Canaanite city, Luz, Gen. 28. 19. In *A. V.*, house of God, Judg. 20. 18; 21. 2; in *R. V.*, Bethel.  
 named by Jacob, Gen. 28. 10, 19; 31. 13.  
 God talks with Jacob, Gen. 35. 1-15; Hos. 12. 4, 5.  
 ark kept, Judg. 20. 23-25.  
 golden calf worshipped, 1 Kings 12. 23-33.  
 "house of idols," Amos 5. 5; Hos. 4. 17.  
 Josiah destroys idolatry, 2 Kings 23. 15-18.  
**BETH-EMEK**, beth'-emek = Heb. *house of the valley*. Josh. 19. 27.  
**BETHER**, bether = Heb. *separation*. S. of Sol. 2. 17.  
**BETHESDA**, be-thēs-dā = Heb. *house of mercy*. Neh. 3. 1.  
 miracle at, John 5. 2.  
 called Bethesda, and *R. V.* margin, Beth-zatha.  
**BETH-EZEL**, beth'-ezel = Heb. *house of firm seat*. Mic. 1. 11.  
**BETH-GADER**, beth'-gā der = Heb. *house of the wall*. 1 Chr. 2. 32. [walled, Jer. 48. 23.]  
**BETH-GAMUL**, beth'-gām'ul = Heb. *house of*  
**BETH-HACEREM**, beth'-hac'-erēm = Heb. *house of the vineyard*. Neh. 3. 14.  
**BETH-HARAN**, beth'-hā ran, *R. V.*, Bethharam = Heb. *place of might*. Num. 32. 36. [Josh. 15. 6.]  
**BETH-HOGLA**, beth'-hō gla = Heb. *house of partridge*.  
**BETH-HOON**, beth'-hō ron = Heb. *house of the cave*.  
 (1) Nether, Josh. 16. 3, 5. (2) Upper, Josh. 18. 14; 1 Sam. 13. 18. [of deserts. Num. 33. 49.]  
**BETH-JESHIMOTH**, beth'-jesh'i-mōth = Heb. *house*  
**BETH-LEBAOTH**, beth'-leb'-a-ōth = Heb. *house of lionesses* [?]. Josh. 19. 6.  
**BETH-LEHEM**, beth'-le'-hem = (1) Heb. *house of bread*. Ephraim, Gen. 35. 19; Ruth 4. 11.  
 Beth-lehem Ephraim, Mic. 5. 2.  
 Beth-lehem-judah, 1 Sam. 17. 12.  
 city of David, Luke 2. 4.  
 Rachel died and buried at, Gen. 35. 16; 48. 7.  
 scene of Ruth's story, Ruth 1-4.  
 place of David's birth and anointing, 1 Sam. 16. 13.  
 its well famous, 2 Sam. 23. 13-17.  
 birthplace of Christ, Mat. 2. 6; Mic. 5. 2.  
 children slain, Mat. 2. 16; Jer. 31. 15.  
 (2) Bethlehem in Zebulun, Josh. 19. 15.  
**BETH-MAACHAH**, beth'-mā a-chah. 2 Sam. 20. 14, 15.  
**BETH-MARCABOTH**, beth'-mar'-ca-bōth = Heb. *house of chariots*. Josh. 19. 5. [Jer. 45. 23.]  
**BETH-MEON**, beth'-mē'on = **BETH-BAL-MEON**.  
**BETH-MERHAK**, beth'-mer'hak = Heb. *house of removal*. 2 Sam. 15. 17. *R. V.* marg., the Far House.  
**BETH-NIMRAH**, beth'-nim'rah = Heb. *house of leopard*. Num. 32. 36. [15. 27.]  
**BETH-PALET**, beth'-pā let = **BETH-PELET**.  
**BETH-PAZZEZ**, beth'-pāz'zez = Heb. *house of dispersion*. Josh. 19. 21. [Josh. 15. 27; Neh. 11. 26.]  
**BETH-PELET**, beth'-pē let = Heb. *house of escape*.  
**BETH-PEOR**, beth'-pē or = Heb. *house of (Baal) Peor*. Deut. 3. 29; Josh. 13. 20.  
 where Moses was buried, Deut. 34. 6.  
**BETHPHAGE**, beth'-pha-gē = Gk. from Heb. *house of figs*. Mat. 21. 1; Mark 11. 1; Luke 19. 29.  
**BETH-RAPHA**, beth'-rah-phā = Heb. *house of Rapha*. 1 Chr. 4. 12. [Judg. 18. 23.]  
**BETH-REHOB**, beth'-rē'hob = Heb. *house of street* [?]  
**BETHSAIDA**, beth'-sā i-dā = Gk. from Heb. *house of fishing*.  
 (1) birthplace of Peter, Andrew, and Philip, and reported to by Christ, Mark 6. 45; John 1. 44; 12. 21.  
 (2) where Christ fed 5,000, and restored blind man, Luke 9. 10; Mark 8. 22; John 6. 17; Mat. 14. 15-21.  
**BETH-SHAN**, beth'-shan, **BETH-SHEAN** = Heb. *house of rest*. Josh. 17. 11, 16.  
 bodies of Saul and his son exposed, 1 Sam. 31. 10-13.  
 called in Septuagint city of the Scythians = Scythopolis.  
**BETH-SHEMESH**, beth'-shē mesh = Canaanite house. (1) Josh. 15. 10. [1-21.]  
 the ark went thither from the Philistines, 1 Sam. 6. Joash defeated Amaziah, 2 Kings 14. 11.  
 (2) Josh. 19. 38. (3) = On, Jer. 43. 13.  
**BETH-TAPPUAH**, beth'-tāp-pu-ah = Heb. *house of apples*. Josh. 15. 53.  
**BETHUEL**, be-thū'el = Heb. *man of God* [?]. Gen. 22. 4, 30. [Bethuel, 1 Chr. 4. 30.]  
**BETHUL**, be-thū'l = Heb. Josh. 19. 4. Bethuel, 1 Chr. 4. 30. [8; 2 Chr. 11. 7.]  
**BETH-ZUR**, beth'-zūr = Heb. *house of rock*. Josh. 15. 6.  
**BETIMES**. Gen. 26. 31, rose up b. (= early).  
 2 Chr. 36. 15, rising up b. *R. V.*, early.  
 Job. 8. 5, seek unto God b. *R. V.*, diligently.

Prov. 13. 24, chasteneth him b.  
**BETONIM**, bet'-onim = Heb. *mischievous nuts*. Josh. 13. 26.  
**BETRAY**, 1 Chr. 12. 17, come to b. me.  
 Mat. 24. 10, b. one another. *R. V.*, deliver up.  
 26. 16, opportunity to b. him. *R. V.*, deliver.  
 27. 4, b. the innocent blood.  
 Mark 14. 11, conveniently b. him. *R. V.*, deliver.  
 Luke 21. 16, b. both by parents. *R. V.*, delivered up.  
 John 12. 4, which should b. him.  
 1 Cor. 11. 23, in which he was b. [espoused.]  
**BETROTH**. Ex. 21. 8, b. her to himself. *R. V.*  
 Hos. 2. 19, b. in righteousness; 2. 20, b. in faithfulness.  
 Betrothal, laws regarding, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 20. 7; 22. 23; 28. 30. Ex. 21. 8. *R. V.*, espoused.  
**BETTER**. Gen. 23. 19, b. that I give.  
 1 Sam. 15. 22, to obey is b. than V.  
 1 Kings 19. 4, b. than my fathers.  
 Ps. 63. 3, loving-kindness is b.  
 84. 10, a day in thy courts is b.  
 118. 8, b. to trust in the Lord.  
 119. 72, law of thy mouth is b.  
 Prov. 3. 14, b. than silver; 8. 11, b. than rubies.  
 8. 19, b. than gold; 22. 6, b. than a liar.  
 Eccl. 3. 8, he who is dead is b. *R. V.*, glad.  
 Mat. 6. 26, b. than they. *R. V.*, of much more value.  
 12. 12, a man b. than a sheep. *R. V.*, of more value.  
 18. 6, it were b. for him. *R. V.*, profitable.  
 Luke 5. 39, the old is b. *R. V.*, good.  
 12. 24, b. than the fowls. *R. V.*, of value.  
 17. 2, it were b. for V. *R. V.*, well.  
 Rom. 9. 9, are we b. than they. *R. V.*, in worse case.  
 1 Cor. 9. 15, b. for me to die. *R. V.*, good.  
 Phil. 1. 23, with Christ, which is far b.  
 2. 3, esteem other b. than.  
 Heb. 1. 4, b. than angels; 7. 19, b. hope.  
 8. 6, b. covenant; 9. 23, b. sacrifices.  
 11. 16, desire a b. country. [upon.]  
 12. 24, b. things than that of Abel.  
**BETWEEN**. Ps. 80. 1; 99. 1, b. the cherubims. *R. V.*,  
 John 3. 25, a question b. some. *R. V.*, on the part.  
 Acts 26. 31, talked b. themselves. *R. V.*, one to.  
 Rom. 1. 24, b. themselves. *R. V.*, among.  
**BEULAH**, beu'lah = Heb. *married*. Isa. 62. 4.  
**BEWAIL**. Lev. 10. 6, b. the burning.  
 Judg. 11. 37, 38, b. my virginity.  
 Isa. 16. 9, I will b. *R. V.*, weep.  
 Jer. 4. 31, that b. herself. *R. V.*, gaspeth for breath.  
 Luke 8. 52, all wept and b. her.  
 23. 27, b. and lamented him.  
 2 Cor. 12. 21, I shall b. many. *R. V.*, mourn for.  
**BEWARE**. Gen. 24. 6, b. thou.  
 Ex. 23. 21, b. of him. *R. V.*, take ye heed.  
 Job. 36. 18, b. lest he take thee away.  
 Prov. 15. 25, simple will b. *R. V.*, learn prudence.  
 Mat. 16. 6; Mark 8. 15, b. of the leaven.  
 Mark 12. 38, b. of the scribes.  
 Luke 12. 15, b. of covetousness. *R. V.*, keep from.  
 Col. 2. 8, b. lest any man. *R. V.*, take heed.  
 Phil. 2. 2, b. evil workers. [amazed.]  
**BEWITCHED**. Acts 8. 9, b. the people. *R. V.*,  
 Gal. 3. 1, who hath b. you. *R. V.*, did b. [oil.]  
**BEWRAY**. Prov. 27. 16, b. itself. *R. V.*, encountereth  
 Prov. 29. 24, b. it not. *R. V.*, uttereth nothing.  
 Isa. 16. 3, b. not him. *R. V.* (Amer.), betray.  
 Mat. 26. 73, thy speech b. thee (= revealeth).  
**BEYOND**. Gen. 50. 10; Deut. 3. 20, 25; Josh. 9. 10; 13. 8, b. Jordan.  
 Num. 22. 18, go b. the word of the Lord.  
 Mark 6. 51, amazed b. measure. *R. V.*, omits.  
 2 Cor. 10. 14, b. our measure. *R. V.*, overmuch.  
 10. 16, gospel in the regions b.  
 1 Thees. 4. 9, no man go b. *R. V.*, transgress.  
**BEZAL**, be-zāl = Heb. *sword*. Ezra 2. 17; Neh. 10. 13.  
**BEZALEL**, be-zāl-e'el = Heb. in the shadow of God.  
 Ex. 31. 1-11.  
**BEZEK**, be'zek = Heb. *lightning*. Judg. 1. 4-7.  
**BEZER**, be'zer = Heb. *fortress*. (1) 1 Chr. 7. 37. (2) Deut. 4. 43.  
**BICHR**, bich'-ri = Heb. *youthful*. 2 Sam. 20. 1.  
**BID**. Mat. 22. 9, b. (= invite).  
 Zeph. 1. 7, b. his guests. *R. V.*, sanctified.  
**BIDDEN**. Mat. 1. 24, Lord had b. him. *R. V.*, commanded.  
 Mat. 22. 3, b. (= invited). [9. 25.]  
**BIDKAR**, bid'kar = Heb. *thrusting though* [?]. 2 Kings  
**BIER**. 2 Sam. 3. 31, followed the b.  
 Luke 7. 14, touched the b.  
 10. 2; 21.  
**BIGVAI**, big'-va-i = Heb. *gardener*. Ezra 2. 2; Neh.  
**BIKATH-AVEN**, bik'ath-a'-ven = **AVEN**. Amos 1. 5, margin.  
**BILDAD**, bil'-dād = Heb. *Bel has loved*. Job 2. 11; 8. 1.  
**BILEAM**, bile-ām = **BEAM**. 1 Chr. 6. 70.  
**BILGAI**, bil'-gai = **BILGAI** = Heb. *rejoicing*. 1 Chr. 24. 14; Neh. 12. 5.



**BILHAH**, bil'hah — Heb. *bashfulness*. Gen. 30. 1-8.  
**BILHAN**, bil'han — Heb. *bashful*. Gen. 36. 27; 1 Chr. 7. 10.  
**BIL**, Deut. 24. 1; Mark 10. 4, *b. of divorce*.  
 Luke 16. 6, take thy *b. R. V., bond*.  
**BILLOWS**. Ps. 42. 7, thy *b. are gone*.  
 Jonah 2. 3, all thy *b. and waves*.  
**BILSHAN**, bil'shan — Heb. *son of a tongue* [?] Ezra 2. 2.  
**BIMHAL**, bim'hal — Heb. *son of circumcision* [?]. 1 Chr. 7. 33.  
**BIND**. Gen. 37. 7, *b. sheaves*.  
 Ex. 28. 6, *b. the breastplate*.  
 Job 26. 8, *b. up the waters* (= *confine closely*).  
 Ps. 105. 22, *b. his princes*; 118. 27, *b. the sacrifice*.  
 129. 7, *b. sheaves his bosom*; 149. 8, *b. their kings*.  
 Prov. 6. 21, *b. them continually*.  
 Isa. 49. 18, *b. them on thee. R. V., gird*.  
 61. 1, *b. up the brokenhearted*.  
 Mat. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, *b. the strong*.  
 16. 19; 18. 18, *b. on earth*.  
 Acts 9. 14, to *b. all* (= *imprison*).  
**BINEA**, bin'e-a — Heb. *spring water* [?]. 1 Chr. 8. 37.  
**BINNUI**, bin-nu'i — Heb. *building*. Neh. 3. 24; 12. 8.  
**BIRD**. Gen. 7. 14, every *b.*  
 Ps. 11. 1, flee as a *b.*; 124. 7, soul is escaped as a *b.*  
 Prov. 26. 2, *b. by wandering. R. V., sparrow*.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 12, time of the singing of *b.*  
 Jer. 12. 9, a speckled *b. R. V., b. of prey*.  
 Mat. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, *b. of the air*.  
 Jas. 3. 7, every kind of beasts and of *b.*  
**Birds**, used in sacrifices. Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 12. 8; 14. 4; Num. 6. 10; Luke 2. 24.  
 clean and unclean, Lev. 1. 14-17; 5. 7-10; 14. 4-7; 11. snaring, Ps. 124. 7; Prov. 1. 17; Jer. 5. 27. singing, Ps. 104. 12; Eccl. 12. 4.  
**BIRSHA**, bir'sha — Heb. *son of wickedness*. Gen. 14. 2.  
**BIRTH**. Ex. 28. 10, their *b.*  
 Ps. 58. 8, the untimely *b.*  
 Mat. 1. 18, *b. of Jesus Christ*.  
 Luke 1. 14, rejoice at his *b.*  
 John 9. 1, a man blind from his *b.*  
 Gal. 4. 19, I travail in *b. R. V., I am again in travail*.  
**Birth**, natural emblem of new, John 3. 3-8; Gal. 6. 15; Tit. 3. 5.  
 Births foretold: — *Ishmael*, Gen. 16. 11; *Isaac*, Gen. 18. 10; *Samson*, Judg. 13. 3; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 1. 11, 17; *Josiah*, 1 Kings 13. 2; *Shunammite's son*, 2 Kings 4. 16; *Cyrus*, Isa. 44. 28; 45. 1; *John the Baptist*, Luke 1. 13; *Messiah*, Gen. 3. 15; Isa. 7. 14; Mic. 5. 1; Luke 1. 31.  
**BIRTHDAY**. Gen. 40. 20, Pharaoh's *b.*  
 Mat. 14. 6; Mark 6. 21, Herod's *b.*  
**BIRTHRIGHT**. Gen. 25. 31, sell thy *b.*  
 Gen. 43. 33, according to his *b.*  
 Heb. 12. 16, of meat sold his *b.*  
**Birthright**, referred to, Gen. 25. 31; 1 Chr. 5. 1.  
**BIRZAVITH**, bir'za-vith, **BRZATH** — Heb. *well of olives*. 1 Chr. 7. 31.  
**BISHAM**, bish'am — Heb. *son of peace* [?]. Ezra 7. 26.  
**BISHOP**. Acts 1. 20, his *b. let. R. V., office*.  
 Phil. 1. 1, with the *b. and deacons*.  
 1 Tim. 3. 1, desire the office of a *b.*  
 3. 2; Tit. 1. 7, *b. then must be blameless*.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25, Shepherd and *B.* [1 Pet. 5. 1, 2].  
**Bishop**, Acts 20. 17-23; Phil. 1. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 2, Tit. 1. 7; Christ the, 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
**BIT**. Ps. 32. 9, held in with *b.*  
 Jas. 3. 3, *b. in the horses'. R. V., bridles*.  
**BITE**. Gen. 49. 17, *b. the horse heels*.  
 Prov. 23. 32, *b. like a serpent*.  
 Gal. 5. 15, if you *b. and devour*. [Chr. 4. 13].  
**BITHIAH**, bi-thi'ah — Heb. *daughter of Jehovah*. 1 BITHRON, bith'ron — Heb. *region of valleys*. 2 Sam. 2. 29.  
**BITHYNIA**, bi-thyn'i-a — Lat. Acts 16. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 1.  
**BITTER**. Gen. 27. 34, exceeding *b. cry*.  
 Ex. 1. 14, made their lives *b.*  
 12. 8, with *b. herbs*; 15. 23, waters of Marah *b.*  
 Num. 5. 18, 19, 23, 24, *b. water. R. V., water of bitterness*.  
 Job 23. 2, complaint *b. R. V., rebellious*.  
 Ps. 64. 3, *b. words*; Prov. 5. 4, *b. as wormwood*.  
 Prov. 27. 1, *b. thing is sweet*; Isa. 5. 20, *b. for sweet*.  
 Jer. 31. 15, *b. weeping*.  
 Mat. 26. 75; Luke 22. 62, and wept *b.*  
 Col. 3. 19, be not *b. against*.  
 Jas. 3. 11, sweet water and *b.*; 3. 16, *b. envying*. [*pine*].  
**BITTERNESS**. 1 Sam. 13. 24; 34. 11, for the *b. R. V., porcupine*.  
**BITTERNESS**. 1 Sam. 1. 10, in *b. of soul*.  
 1 Sam. 15. 32, *b. of death is past*.  
 Prov. 14. 10, heart knoweth his own *b.*  
 Acts 8. 23, thou art in the gall of *b.*  
 Eph. 4. 31, let all *b. and wrath*.  
 Heb. 12. 15, root of *b. springing up*.

**BIZJOTH-JAH**, biz-joth'-jah — Heb. *contempt of Jehovah*. Josh. 15. 28.  
**BIZTHA**, biz'tha — Pers. *weak person* [?]. Esth. 1. 10.  
**BLACK**. Lev. 13. 31, no *b. hair* in it.  
 1 Kings 18. 45, heaven was *b. with clouds*.  
 Prov. 7. 9, *blackness of sight. R. V. (Amer.), middle of the night*. [darkness].  
 20. 20, blackest darkness. *R. V. (Amer.), blackness of S. of Sol. 1. 6, I am *b. R. V., swarthy*. Mat. 5. 36, one hair white or *b.* Heb. 12. 18; Jude 13, *blackness and darkness*.  
**BLADE**. Gen. 3. 22, in after the *b.*  
 Mat. 13. 26, *b. was sprung up*.  
 Mark 4. 23, first the *b. then the ear*.  
**BLAINS**. Ex. 9. 9, with *b. (= pustules)*.  
**BLAME**. Gen. 43. 9, bear the *b.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 3, ministry be not *b.*  
 Gal. 2. 11, he was to be *b. R. V., stood condemned*.  
 Eph. 1. 4, holy and without *b. R. V., blemish*.  
**BLAMELESS**. Gen. 44. 10, ye shall be *b.*  
 Mat. 12. 5, and are *b. R. V., guiltless*.  
 1 Cor. 1. 8, *b. in the day. R. V., unreprouvable*.  
 1 Tim. 3. 2, be *b. R. V., without reproach*.  
**BLASPHEMY**. 2 Sam. 12. 14, enemies to *b.*  
 1 Kings 21. 10, *b. God. R. V., curse*.  
 Ps. 74. 18, foolish people have *b.*  
 Isa. 52. 5, continually every day is *b.*  
 Mat. 9. 3, this man *b.*  
 Mark 3. 29; Luke 12. 10, *b. against the Holy Ghost*.  
 Luke 22. 65, *b. spake they. R. V., reviling him*.  
 Acts 26. 11, compelled them to *b.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 13, a *b. R. V., railers*. 2 Tim. 3. 2.  
 Jas. 2. 7, *b. that worthy name*. [tumely].  
**BLASPHEMY**. 2 Kings 19. 3, and *b. R. V., of contempt*.  
 12. 31, all manner of *b.*  
 15. 19, *b. R. V., railings*; 26. 65, spoken *b.*  
 Mark 2. 7, speak *b. R. V., he blasphemeth*.  
 Luke 5. 21, which speaketh *b.*  
 Col. 3. 8, *b. R. V., railing*.  
**Blasphemy**, speaking evil of God, Ps. 74. 18; Isa. 52. 5; Rom. 2. 24; Rev. 13. 1, 6; 16. 9, 11, 21.  
 any kind of abuse, Acts 13. 45. 1 Kings 21. 10, *R. V., curse*. [5. 21; John 10. 33].  
 Christ accused of, Mat. 9. 3; 26. 65; Mark 2. 7; Luke against Holy Ghost, Mat. 12. 31, 32; Mark 3. 28, 29; Luke 12. 10; 1 John 5. 16. [Acts 6. 13; 7. 54].  
 falsely accused of, *Naboth*, 1 Kings 21. 13; *Stephen*, Instances: — *King of Assyria*, 2 Kings 18. 34; *Jews*, Luke 22. 65 (*R. V., reviling*); Acts 18. 6; *Paul*, 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
**BLAST**. Gen. 41. 6, *b. with* (= *blighted*).  
 Job 4. 9, by the *b. of God. R. V., breath*.  
 Ps. 18. 15, at the *b. of the breath*.  
 Isa. 37. 7, send a *b. R. V., put a spirit in*.  
**BLASTUS**, blas'tus — Gk. *shoot*. Acts 12. 20.  
**BLAZE**. Mark 1. 45, *b. abroad. R. V., spread*.  
**BLEATING**. Judg. 5. 16, *b. of. R. V., pipings for*.  
 1 Sam. 15. 14, meaneth then this *b.*  
**BLEMISH**. Ex. 12. 5, lamb without *b.*  
 2 Sam. 14. 25, no *b. in him*.  
 Dan. 1. 4, children in whom was no *b.*  
 Eph. 5. 27, holy and without *b.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, as of a lamb without *b.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, spots they are and *b.*  
**Blemish**, offerings to be without, Ex. 12. 5; Lev. 1. 5, 10; 5. 15, 18; Deut. 17. 1.  
 priests must be without, Lev. 21. 16-21.  
 Church and Christ without, Eph. 5. 27; 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
**BLESS**. Gen. 12. 2, 3; 22. 17, I will *b.*  
 Deut. 28. 3, *b. shalt thou be in the city*.  
 Ps. 5. 12, wilt *b. the righteous*.  
 10. 3, *b. the covetous. R. V., renounceth*.  
 72. 17, call him *b. R. V., happy*.  
 Isa. 65. 16, *b. himself in the God*.  
 Isa. 5. 34, *b. them that curse. R. V. omits*.  
 Acts 20. 35, more *b. to give*.  
 Tit. 2. 13, looking for that *b. hope*.  
 Rev. 14. 13, *b. are the dead which die*.  
**Blessed**. Gen. 12. 3; Ps. 34. 4, 5; Isa. 30. 18; Mat. 5. 3-11; Rom. 4. 6, 9; 12. 14.  
 God's people are, Ps. 2. 12; 5. 12; 65. 4; 94. 12; 106. 3; 112. 1, 2; 119. 1, 2; 128. 1, 4; Prov. 10. 6, 22; 20. 7, 22; 20; Isa. 51. 2; Mat. 5. 3-11; 11. 6; 16. 7; Luke 6. 22; Jas. 1. 12; Rev. 1. 3; 14. 13, 16. 15. [blessing].  
**BLESSEDNESS**. Rom. 4. 6, *b. of the man. R. V., blessing*.  
**BLESSING**. Gen. 12. 2, shalt be a *b. R. V., be thou*.  
 Gen. 33. 11, take my *b. R. V., gift*.  
 Deut. 23. 5, turned the curse into a *b.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 27, this *b. R. V., present*.  
 Ps. 129. 8, *b. of the Lord be upon*.  
 Prov. 10. 22, *b. of the Lord it maketh*.  
 Isa. 65. 8, for a *b. is in it*.  
 Mal. 3. 10, pour you out a *b.*  
 Rom. 15. 29, fullness of *b. of the gospel*.  
 1 Cor. 10. 16, cup of *b. which we bless*.*

Eph. 1. 3, with all spiritual *b.*  
 Rev. 5. 12, honour and glory and *b.*  
**Blessing**, form of, Num. 6. 22-27.  
 on Israel if obedient, Deut. 11. 27; 28. 1-14.  
 from Gerizim, Deut. 11. 29; 27. 12.  
 Instances of persons, *Abraham by Melchizedek*, Gen. 14. 19; *Jacob by Isaac*, Gen. 27. 27; *Jacob by God*, Gen. 48. 3; *Joseph and his sons by Jacob*, Gen. 49. 2-28; *the people by Aaron*, Num. 6. 24; *the twelve tribes by Moses*, Deut. 33. 3; *Elkanah by Eli*, 1 Sam. 2. 20; *the disciples by Christ*, Luke 24. 50. [trumpets.]  
**BLEW**, *Josh. 8. 9; Judge. 7. 19, 20. b. with the Mat. 7. 25, 27, the winds b.*  
 Acts 28. 18, a great wind that *b.*  
 Acts 28. 13, south wind *b.* *R. V.*, sprang up.  
**BLIND**, Ex. 23. 8, gift *b.* the wise.  
 1 Sam. 12. 3, bribe to *b.* mine eyes.  
 Mat. 15. 14, *b.* leaders of the *b.* *R. V.*, blind guides,  
 John 12. 40, he hath *b.* their eyes.  
 2 Cor. 3. 14, minds were *b.* *R. V.*, hardened.  
**Blind**, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27. 18.  
**BLINDNESS**, Gen. 19. 11, with *b.*  
 2 Kings 6. 18, he smote them with *b.*  
 Rom. 11. 25, *b.* in part. *R. V.*, a hardening.  
 Eph. 4. 18, *b.* of their heart. *R. V.*, hardening.  
**Blindness**, spiritual, Ps. 82. 5; *Isa. 6. 9-11*; 28. 9-15; 56. 10; 59. 9; Jer. 5. 12, 21-23; Mat. 6. 23; 23. 16, 24; John 1. 5; 1 Cor. 2. 8, 14. 2 Thes. 2. 11, *R. V.*, working of error.  
 healed by Christ, Mat. 9. 27; 20. 30; Mark 8. 22; Luke 7. 21; John 9.  
 to be removed by Christ, *Isa. 29. 18*; 35. 5; 42. 16; Luke 4. 18; John 9. 39; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 inflicted on men of Sodom, Gen. 19. 11; the Syrian army, 2 Kings 6. 18; Zedekiah, Jer. 39. 7; Bardiameus, Mark 10. 46; man blind from birth, John 9. 1; Saul of Tarsus, Acts 9. 8; Elymas, Acts 13. 11.  
**BLOOD**, Gen. 4. 10, 11, thy brother's *b.*  
 Ex. 22. 3, *b.* shed. *R. V.*, bloodguiltiness.  
 Josh. 2. 19, his *b.* shall be on.  
 Ps. 5. 6, abhor the *b.* *R. V.*, bloodthirsty.  
 26. 9, life with *b.* men. *R. V.*, men of blood.  
 51. 14, from *b.* guiltiness.  
 72. 14, precious shall their *b.* be.  
*Isa. 63. 3, b.* shall be sprinkled. *R. V.*, lifeblood is.  
 Ezek. 9. 9, land is full of *b.*  
 35. 5, shed the *b.* *R. V.*, given over.  
 Hab. 2. 12, buildeth a town with *b.*  
 Mat. 16. 17, *b.* hath not revealed.  
 27. 4, betrayed the innocent *b.*  
 27. 25, his *b.* be on us.  
 Mark 14. 24, my *b.* of the new testament.  
 Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, in my *b.*  
 22. 44, great drops of *b.*  
 John 1. 13, born not of *b.*; 6. 54, drinketh my *b.*  
 Acts 1. 19, the field of *b.*; 15. 20, and from *b.*  
 17. 26, made of one *b.* *R. V.* omits.  
 20. 28, purchased with his own *b.*  
 28. 8, of a *b.* flux. *R. V.*, dysentery.  
 Rom. 3. 25, through faith in his *b.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 16, communion of his *b.*  
 11. 27, guilty of the body and *b.*  
 15. 50; Gal. 1. 16; Eph. 6. 12, flesh and *b.*  
 Eph. 1. 7, through his *b.* Col. 1. 14. *R. V.* omits.  
 Heb. 9. 22, shedding of *b.*; 12. 24, *b.* of sprinkling.  
 13. 20, *b.* of the everlasting covenant.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, precious *b.* of Christ.  
 Rev. 7. 14, the *b.* of the Lamb.  
**Blood**, prohibited as food, Gen. 9. 4; Lev. 3. 17; 17. 10-14; Deut. 12. 16, 23; 1 Sam. 14. 32-34; Acts 15. 20, 29.  
 water turned into, Ex. 4. 9; 7. 19; Rev. 8. 8; 11. 6.  
 of sacrifices, Ex. 23. 18; 30. 10; Lev. 4. 5-7; 16. 14-19; 17. 11; Heb. 9. 13, 19-22; 10. 4.  
 of the covenant, Ex. 24. 8; Zech. 9. 11; Mat. 26. 28; Heb. 9. 19, 20; 10. 29; 13. 20.  
 of Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 16; Heb. 9. 14; 1 John 1. 7.  
 salvation and redemption by, Mat. 26. 28; 1 Cor. 11. 25; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 9. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 5.  
 shedding of man's, prohibited, Gen. 9. 5, 6; Deut. 21. 1-9; Prov. 6. 16, 17; *Isa. 59. 3*; Ezek. 22. 4; Mat. 27. 3.  
 typified, under the law, Ex. 12. 13; 29. 16; 30. 10; Lev. 1. 4, 5, 3; 4; 8. 15; 16. 14-19; Heb. 9. 7-22.  
**BLOSSOM**, Gen. 40. 10, *b.* shot forth.  
 Num. 17. 5, rod shall *b.* *R. V.*, bud.  
*Isa. 35. 1, and b.* as the rose.  
 Hab. 3. 17, fig tree shall not *b.*  
**BLOT**, Ex. 32. 32, *b.* me out of *b.*  
 Job 31. 7, *b.* hath cleaved. *R. V.*, spot.  
 Ps. 51. 1, *b.* out my transgressions.  
*Isa. 44. 22, b.* out as a thick cloud.  
 Acts 3. 19, your sins may be *b.* out.  
 Col. 2. 14, *b.* out the handwriting. *R. V.*, blotted.

**BLOW** (*n.*). Jer. 14. 17, grievous *b.* *R. V.*, wound.  
**BLOW** (*v.*). Ex. 15. 10, *b.* with thy wind.  
 Num. 10. 9, *b.* an alarm. *R. V.*, sound.  
 Ps. 147. 18, causeth his wind to *b.*  
 S. of Sol. 4. 16, *b.* upon my garden.  
*Isa. 40. 24, shall b.* upon. *R. V.*, bloweth.  
 Luke 12. 55, see the south wind *b.*  
 John 3. 8, wind *b.* where it listeth.  
**BLUENESS**, Prov. 20. 30, *b.* of wound. *R. V.*, stripes that wound.  
**BLUSH**, Ezra 9. 6, *b.* to lift up my face.  
 Jer. 8. 12, neither could they *b.*  
**BOANERGES**, bō'a-nēr-ges—N. T. Gk. sons of tumult [?]. Mark 3. 17.  
**BOARDS**, Ex. 27. 8, with *b.* *R. V.*, planks.  
 Acts 27. 44, some on *b.* *R. V.*, planks.  
**BOAST** (*n.*). Ps. 34. 2, soul shall make her *b.*  
 Rom. 2. 17, thy *b.* of God. *R. V.*, gloriest in.  
 2. 23, thy *b.* of the law. *R. V.*, gloriest.  
**BOAST** (*v.*). 1 Kings 20. 11, girdeth on harness *b.*  
 Ps. 44. 8, in God we *b.* *R. V.*, have made our boast.  
 49. 6, *b.* themselves in multitude.  
 94. 4, workers of iniquity *b.*  
 Prov. 27. 1, *b.* not yourself to tomorrow.  
 Rom. 11. 18, *b.* not against. *R. V.*, glory.  
 Eph. 2. 9, man should *b.* *R. V.*, that no ... glory.  
 Jas. 3. 5, *b.* great things. [ful.]  
**BOASTERS**, Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, *b.* *R. V.*, boast-boasting. Rom. 3. 27, where is *b.* *R. V.*, glorying.  
 2 Cor. 9. 4, same confident *b.* *R. V.*, confidence.  
**Boasting**, danger of, 1 Kings 20. 10, 11; Job 31. 24-28; Ps. 49. 13-15; 52. 1-7; Prov. 20. 6, 14; 25. 14; 27. 1; *Isa. 10. 15*; Luke 22. 33, 34; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 10. Jas. 4. 16. *R. V.*, vaunting.  
 lawful, Rom. 5. 2, 3; 2 Cor. 1. 14; Gal. 6. 4. 2 Cor. 7. 14. *R. V.*, glories.  
 in God, or Christ, Rom. 2. 17; 5. 11; 2 Cor. 10. 17; Gal. 6. 14; Heb. 3. 6.  
 excluded, Eccl. 9. 11; Jer. 9. 23; Amos 2. 14, 15; John 7. 18; Rom. 3. 27; 4. 2; 1 Cor. 1. 27-29; Eph. 2. 9.  
 of Paul, 2 Cor. 7. 14; 8. 24; 9. 3, 4; 11. 10.  
 Examples: *Goliath*, 1 Sam. 17. 44; *Ben-hadad*, 1 Kings 20. 10; *Rabshakeh*, 2 Kings 18. 17-37; *Isa. 36. 1-22*; 37. 3-13; *Haman*, Esth. 5. 11; *Theudas*, Acts 5. 36.  
**BOAT**, 2 Sam. 19. 18, over a ferry *b.*  
 John 6. 22, with his disciples into the *b.*  
 Acts 27. 16, much work to come by the *b.*  
**BOAZ**, bō'az—Heb. eagerness. Ruth 2. 1; Mat. 1. 5.  
**BOAZ**, bō'az—Heb. strength. 1 Kings 7. 15-22.  
**BOCHERU**, boch'e-ru—Heb. first-born. 1 Chr. 8. 38.  
**BOCHIM**, bō'chim—Heb. weepers. Judg. 2. 1-5.  
**BODILY**, Luke 3. 22, Ghost descended in *b.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 10, *b.* presence is weak.  
 Col. 2. 9, fulness of the Godhead *b.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 8, *b.* exercise profiteth little.  
**BODY**, Ex. 24. 10, *b.* of heaven. *R. V.*, very.  
 Job 13. 12, *b.* of clay. *R. V.*, defences.  
 Prov. 5. 11, flesh and thy *b.*  
*Isa. 26. 19, with my dead b.* *R. V.*, bodies.  
 51. 23, laid thy *b.* as. *R. V.*, back.  
 Mat. 6. 22; Luke 11. 34, whole *b.*  
 14. 12, took up the *b.* *R. V.*, corpse.  
 26. 26; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this is my *b.*  
 Mark 5. 29, felt in her *b.* that.  
 Luke 24. 3, found not the *b.*  
 John 2. 21, temple of his *b.*  
 Acts 9. 40, turning him to the *b.*  
 Rom. 6. 6, *b.* of sin might be destroyed.  
 12. 1, your *b.* a living sacrifice.  
 12. 4, many members in one *b.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 27, I keep under my *b.*  
 13. 3, give my *b.* to be burned.  
 2 Cor. 5. 8, absent from the *b.*  
 Gal. 6. 17, bear in my *b.* the marks.  
 Phil. 3. 21, our vile *b.* ... glorious *b.*  
 Col. 1. 18, he is the head of the *b.*  
 2. 11, putting off the *b.* of the sins.  
 Heb. 10. 22, bodies washed with pure. *R. V.*, *b.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 19, in his own *b.* on the tree.  
**Body**, to be pure, Rom. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 13. [6. 16.]  
 temple of the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. raised again, Mat. 22. 30; 1 Cor. 15. 12; Phil. 3. 21.  
 not to be dishonoured, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1; Jer. 16. 6; 41. 5.  
 dead, laws concerning, Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11; Num. 5. 2; 9. 6, 19. 11; Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 8. 20, 26, 27; Hag. 2. 13; John 19. 31.  
 of Christ, Luke 2. 35; John 19. 34; Mat. 27. 60; Mark 15. 46; Luke 23. 53; John 19. 42.  
**BOHAN**, bō'hān—Heb. thumb. Josh. 15. 6; 18. 17.  
 Boils, an aggravated ulcer, Ex. 9. 9-11; 2 Kings 20. 7; Job 2. 7; *Isa. 38. 21*; Rev. 16. 2.  
**BOLD**, Prov. 28. 1, *b.* as a lion.



Acts 13. 46, waxed *b.* *R. V.*, *spoke out boldly*.  
 2 Cor. 10. 1, absent am *b.* *R. V.*, of good courage.  
 1 Thes. 2. 2, *b.* in our God.  
 Philem. 8, *b.* in Christ. *R. V.*, have all boldness.  
**BOLDLY**. Gen. 34. 25, came *b.* *R. V.*, unawares.  
 John 7. 26, he speaketh *b.* *R. V.*, openly.  
 Heb. 4. 16, come *b.* *R. V.*, draw near with boldness.  
 13. 6, may *b.* say. *R. V.*, with good courage.  
**BOLDNESS**. Eccl. 8. 1, *b.* of his face. *R. V.*, hardness.  
 Acts 4. 13, saw the *b.* of Peter.  
 Eph. 3. 12, in whom we have *b.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, great *b.* in the faith.  
 Heb. 10. 19, *b.* to enter into the holiest. [*openly*.]  
**Boldness**, Christ an example of, John 7. 26, *R. V.*,  
 through faith, Isa. 50. 7; Acts 5. 29; Eph. 3. 12; Heb.  
 10. 19; 1 John 4. 17.  
 of spirit, Lev. 26. 8; Josh. 23. 10; Prov. 28. 1; Isa. 50.  
 7; Luke 12. 47; Acts 4. 13.  
 encouragements to, Josh. 1. 7; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Jer. 1.  
 8, Ezek. 3. 9.  
 Instances of:—In *Moses*, Ex. 10. 9-26; *Joseph*, Mark  
 15. 43; *Peter and John*, Acts 4. 13; 5. 29; *Stephen*,  
 Acts 7. 51; *Paul*, Acts 9. 27; 16. 37; 20. 24; 25. 10;  
 Gal. 2. 11; *Apollos*, Acts 18. 26.  
**BOLDED**. Ex. 3. 51. *R. V.* (marg.), in bloom.  
**BOND**. Num. 30. 2, bind his soul with a *b.*  
 Ps. 116. 16, thou hast loosed my *b.*  
 Jer. 5. 5, burst the *b.* *R. V.*, bands.  
 Acts 8. 23, *b.* of iniquity; 25. 14, in *b.* *R. V.*, prisoner.  
 Eph. 4. 3, *b.* of peace; 6. 20, in *b.* *R. V.*, chains.  
 Phil. 1. 13, *b.* in Christ.  
 Col. 3. 11, *b.* nor free. *R. V.*, bondman.  
 Gal. 4. 22, the one by a *b.* *R. V.*, in my *b.*  
**BONDAGE**. Ex. 1. 14, with hard *b.* *R. V.*, service.  
 John 8. 33, never in *b.* to any man.  
 Rom. 8. 15, spirit of *b.*; 8. 21, *b.* of corruption.  
 Gal. 5. 1, yoke of *b.*; Heb. 2. 15, subject to *b.*  
**Bondage**, of Israel in Egypt, Ex. 1-12; Ps. 105. 25;  
 Acts 7. 6.  
 in Babylon, 2 Kings 25; Neh. 1.; Dan. 1.  
 to the Philistines, Judg. 13. 1; 15. 11; 1 Sam. 13. 19-  
 22; 14. 11.  
 spiritual, Acts 8. 23; Rom. 6. 16; 7. 23; Gal. 4. 3; 1  
 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26; Heb. 2. 14, 15; 2 Pet. 2. 19.  
 John 8. 34, *R. V.*, bond-servant.  
 deliverance from, Luke 4. 18, 21; John 8. 36; Rom. 6.  
 13, 22; 7. 24, 25; Eph. 4. 8.  
**BONDMAID**. Lev. 19. 20, a woman that is a *b.*  
 Gal. 4. 22, the one by a *b.* *R. V.*, handmaid.  
**Bondmaid**, *Bondman*. See *Servants*.  
**BONDMEN**. Gen. 43. 18, take us for *b.* (=slaves).  
 Deut. 7. 8, out of the house of *b.* *R. V.*, bondage.  
 1 Kings. v. 22, make no *b.* *R. V.*, bondservants.  
**BONDWOMAN**. Gen. 21. 10, cast out this *b.* Gal. 4.  
 30. *R. V.*, handmaid.  
**BONE**. Gen. 2. 23, *b.* of my *b.*  
 Ex. 12. 46, ye break a *b.* thereof.  
 Judg. 19. 24, with her *b.* *R. V.*, limb by limb.  
 Job 20. 11, *b.* are full of sin.  
 40. 18, *b.* are like bars of iron. *R. V.*, limbs.  
 Ps. 51. 8, *b.* which thou hast broken.  
 Zeph. 3. 3, gnaw not the *b.* *R. V.*, leave nothing.  
 Mat. 23. 27, full of dead men's *b.*  
 Luke 24. 39, a spirit hath not flesh and *b.*  
 John 19. 36, a *b.* of him shall not be broken.  
**Bones**, first mentioned, Gen. 2. 23.  
 concerning Joseph's, Gen. 50. 25; Ex. 13. 19; Josh. 24.  
 32; Heb. 11. 22.  
 scattering of, 2 Kings 23. 14; Ps. 53. 5; 141. 7; Jer. 8.  
 1, 2; Ezek. 6. 5.  
 Ezekiel's vision of, Ezek. 37. 1-10.  
 paschal lamb's, Ex. 12. 46.  
 Christ's, John 19. 36.  
**BONNETS**. Ex. 28. 40, *b.* *R. V.*, headties.  
 Ex. 39. 28, goodly *b.* of fine linen. *R. V.*, headties.  
 Ezek. 44. 18, linen *b.* *R. V.*, tires.  
**Bonnets**. Ex. 39. 28 (*R. V.*, head-ties); Isa. 3. 20 (*R. V.*,  
 head-tires); Ezek. 44. 18 (*R. V.*, tires). (See *Mitre*.)  
**BOOK**. Gen. 5. 1, *b.* of the generations.  
 Deut. 30. 10, this *b.* of the law.  
 1 Chr. 29. 24, *b.* of Samuel. *R. V.*, history.  
 2 Chr. 33. 18, *b.* of the kings. *R. V.*, acts. [*ment.*]  
 Job. 31. 35, had written a *b.* *R. V.*, I had the indict-  
 30. 7; Heb. 10. 7, volume of the *b.*  
 139. 16, in thy *b.* all my members.  
 Isa. 34. 16, seek ye out of the *b.*  
 Jer. 32. 12, the *b.* of the purchase. *R. V.*, deed.  
 Mal. 3. 16, *b.* of remembrance.  
 Luke 4. 17, had opened the *b.* *R. V.* (marg.), roll.  
 Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 5. 6, *b.* of life.  
 Rev. 20. 12, the *b.* were opened.  
 22. 19, out of *b.* of life. *R. V.*, tree.  
**Book**, of life, Ex. 32. 32, 33; Ps. 40. 7; 69. 23; 139. 16;  
 Isa. 34. 16; Dan. 7. 10; 12. 1; Mal. 3. 16; Phil. 4. 3;  
 Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 20. 12; 22. 19.

of the law, Deut. 28. 61; 29. 27.  
 of judgment, Dan. 7. 10; Rev. 20. 12.  
 of the wars of the Lord, Num. 21. 14.  
 of Jasher, Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18.  
 of Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 32; 11. 41.  
 written by Samuel, 1 Sam. 10. 25.  
 of different authors, 2 Chr. 9. 29; 20. 34. 1 Chr. 29. 29,  
*R. V.*, history; 2 Chr. 12. 15, *R. V.*, histories.  
**Books**, first mentioned, Ex. 17. 14.  
 probable origin of, Job. 19. 23, 24, *R. V.*, inscribed.  
 made of, Jer. 36. 2; Ezek. 2. 9; 2 Tim. 4. 13.  
**BOOTH**. Gen. 33. 17, made *b.*  
 Lev. 23. 42, dwell in *b.* seven days.  
 Neh. 8. 14, Israel should dwell in *b.*  
 Job. 27. 18, *b.* that the keeper maketh.  
 Jonah 4. 5, there made him a *b.*  
**BOOTY**. Num. 31. 32, and the *b.*  
 Jer. 49. 22, camels shall be a *b.*  
 Hab. 2. 7, be for booties (=plunder).  
 Zeph. 1. 13, become a *b.* *R. V.*, spoil.  
**BOOZ**, bō oz — *R. V.*, Boaz. Mat. 1. 5; Luke 3. 32.  
**BORDER**. Gen. 23. 17, *b.* round. *R. V.*, b. thereof.  
 Ex. 28. 26, breastplate in the *b.* *R. V.*, edge.  
 Josh. 11. 2, *b.* of Dor. *R. V.*, heights.  
 22. 10, *b.* of Jordan. *R. V.*, region about.  
 2 Sam. 8. 3, recover his *b.* *R. V.*, dominion.  
 2 Kings 16. 17, *b.* of the bases. *R. V.* (Amet.), panels.  
 19. 23, lodgings of his *b.* *R. V.*, farthest lodging  
 place.  
 S. of Sol. 1. 11, *b.* of gold. *R. V.*, plaits.  
 Isa. 37. 24, height of his *b.* *R. V.*, farthest height. [13.  
 Luke 8. 44, *b.* of his garment.  
**Borders**, of Israel, Num. 34. 1-15; Josh. 1. 4; Ezek. 47.  
**BORN**. Gen. 17. 17, shall a child be *b.*  
 Gen. 21. 7, *b.* him a son. *R. V.*, borne.  
 Lev. 23. 42, Israelites *b.* *R. V.*, home-born.  
 Job 5. 7, man is *b.* unto trouble.  
 Ps. 22. 31, a people that shall be *b.*  
 87. 5, that man was *b.* in her.  
 Prov. 17. 17, a brother is *b.* for adversity.  
 Isa. 9. 6, unto us a child is *b.*  
 36. 8, a nation be *b.* at once? *R. V.*, brought forth.  
 Mat. 1. 16, of whom was *b.* Jesus.  
 Luke 2. 11, unto you is *b.* this day.  
 John 1. 13, *b.* not of blood.  
 3. 3, 7, except a man be *b.* again.  
 3. 6, *b.* of the Spirit.  
 Acts 18. 2, *b.* in Pontus. *R. V.*, by race.  
 1 Pet. 1. 23, *b.* again of. *R. V.*, begotten.  
 2, 2, as new-*b.* babes.  
 1 John 3. 9; 4. 7; 5. 1, *b.* of God. *R. V.*, begotten.  
**BORNE**. Ex. 25. 14, ark may be *b.* *R. V.*, bear.  
 Judg. 16. 29, was *b.* up. *R. V.*, leaned upon them.  
 Job 34. 31, *b.* chastisement.  
 Ps. 69. 7, I have *b.* reproach.  
 Isa. 53. 4, he hath *b.* our griefs.  
 Lam. 3. 28, he hath *b.* it. *R. V.*, laid.  
 Mat. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, grievous to be *b.*  
 Mark 2. 3, which was *b.* of four.  
 John 20. 15, if thou have *b.* him hence.  
 Rev. 2. 3, and hast *b.* *R. V.*, didst bear.  
**BORROW**. Ex. 3. 22; 11. 2, shall *b.* *R. V.*, ask.  
 Ex. 12. 35, they *b.* of the Egyptians. *R. V.*, asked.  
 Deut. 15. 6; 2 Kings 6. 5, thou shalt not *b.*  
 Ps. 37. 21, wicked *b.* and payeth not.  
 Prov. 22. 7, *b.* is servant to the lender.  
 Mat. 5. 42, that would *b.* of thee.  
**Borrowing**, Israelites from Egyptians, Ex. 3. 22, *R. V.*,  
 ask; 12. 35, *R. V.*, asked.  
 evils of, 2 Kings 6. 5; Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 22. 7.  
**BOSCATH**, bōs eath. *R. V.*, Boskath, 2 Kings 22. 1.  
**BOSOM**. Ex. 4. 6, hand into thy *b.*  
 Ps. 35. 13, returned into mine own *b.*  
 89. 50, bear in my *b.* the reproach.  
 129. 7, bindeth sheaves his *b.*  
 Prov. 6. 27, take fire in his *b.*  
 19. 24; 26. 15, hideth his hand in his *b.* *R. V.*, dish.  
 Isa. 40. 11, carry them in his *b.*  
 Luke 6. 38, give unto your *b.*; 16. 22, Abraham's *b.*  
 John 1. 18, the *b.* of the Father.  
 13. 23, leaning on Jesus' *b.*  
**BOSOR**, bō sor, *R. V.*, Beor — torch. 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
**BOSS**. Job 15. 26, *b.* of bucklers (=large projecting  
 ornaments).  
**BOTCH**. Deut. 28. 27, *b.* of Egypt. *R. V.*, boil.  
**BOTTLE**. Gen. 21. 14, a *b.* of water.  
 Josh. 9. 4, 13, wine *b.* *R. V.*, wine-skins.  
 Judg. 4. 19, opened a *b.* of milk.  
 1 Sam. 1. 24, a *b.* of wine.  
 Ps. 56. 8, my tears into thy *b.*  
 119. 53, *b.* in the smoke. *R. V.* (marg.), wine-skin.  
 Hos. 7. 5, with *b.* of wine. *R. V.*, hat.  
 Hab. 2. 15, thy *b.* to him. *R. V.*, venom thereto.  
 Mat. 9. 17; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, olī *b.* *R. V.*,  
 wineskins.

Bottle, for holding wine, Josh. 9. 4, 13 (*R.V., wine-skins*); 1 Sam. 16. 20; Mat. 9. 17; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, 38; for milk, Judg. 4. 19; for water, Gen. 21. 14, 15, 19.

**BOTTOM.** Ex. 15. 5, sank into the *b.* *R.V., depths.* Lev. 4. 7, *b.* of the altar. *R.V., base.* Job 36. 30, the *b.* of the sea. Zech. 1. 8, in the *b.* *R.V. (marg.), shady place.* Mat. 27. 51; Mark 15. 38, top to the *b.*

**BOTTOMLESS.** Rev. 9. 1, *b.* pit. *R.V., abyss.* Rev. 20. 3, into the *b.* pit. *R.V., abyss.*

**BOUGH.** Gen. 49. 22, a fruitful *b.* *R.V., fruit.* Lev. 23. 40, *b.* of goodly trees. *R.V., fruit.* 2 Sam. 18. 9, *b.* of a great oak.

Ps. 80. 11, sent out her *b.* *R.V., branches.* Isa. 17. 9, a forsaken *b.* *R.V., places in the wood.* Dan. 4. 12, dwelt in the *b.* *R.V., branches.*

**BOUGHT.** Gen. 17. 12; Acts 7. 16, *b.* with money. Mat. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15, *b.* in the temple. 27. 1, *b.* with them the potter's field.

Mark 16. 1, *b.* sweet spices. Luke 14. 18, *b.* a piece of ground. 1 Cor. 6. 20, ye are *b.* with a price.

**BOUND.** Gen. 22. 9, *b.* Isaac his son. Gen. 38. 28; Josh. 2. 21, *b.* the scarlet line. Ex. 23. 31, set thy *b.* *R.V., border.* [perity. Ps. 68. 6, with chains. *R.V., prisoners into pros-*

107. 10, *b.* in affliction. Prov. 22. 15, foolishness is *b.*; 30. 4, *b.* the waters. Isa. 61. 1, prison to them that are *b.*

Hos. 4. 19, *b.* her up. *R.V., wrapped.* 5. 10, remove the *b.* *R.V., landmark.* 7. 15, *b.* and strengthened. *R.V., taught.*

Luke 8. 29, kept *b.* *R.V., kept under guard and b.* Acts 22. 5, *b.* unto Jerusalem. *R.V., in bonds.*

22. 25, *b.* him. *R.V., tied him up.* 2 Tim. 2. 9, word of God is not *b.* Heb. 13. 3, as *b.* with them.

**BOUNTIFUL.** Ps. 13. 6, hath dealt *b.* Prov. 22. 9, *b.* eye shall be blessed. 2 Cor. 9. 6, soweth *b.* shall reap also *b.*

9. 11, all *bountifulness.* *R.V., liberality.* **BOUNTY.** 1 Kings 10. 13, his royal *b.* 2 Cor. 9. 5, make up beforehand your *b.*

**BOW (n.).** Gen. 9. 13, my *b.* in the cloud. 2 Sam. 1. 22, *b.* of Jonathan. Ps. 44. 6, I will not trust in my *b.*

58. 7, beneath his *b.* *R.V., omits.* 58. 57, turned aside like a deceitful *b.*

**BOW (v.).** Gen. 27. 29, nations *b.* down. 1 Sam. 24. 8, *b.* himself. *R.V., did obeisance.* Ps. 62. 3, as a *bowing* wall. *R.V. (Amer.), leaning.*

Prov. 5. 1, *b.* thine ear. *R.V., incline.* 22. 17, *b.* down thine ear. *R.V., incline.* Isa. 21. 3, I was *b.* down. *R.V., am pained.*

Mat. 27. 29, *b.* the knee. *R.V., kneeled.* Phil. 2. 10, every knee should *b.*

**Bow, in the cloud,** Gen. 9. 13-16; Ezek. 1. 28. weapon, Gen. 48. 22; 1 Sam. 18. 4; 2 Sam. 1. 22; Ps. 44. 6; Jer. 49. 35; Hos. 7. 16; Rev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 1. 18, *R.V., song of the bow.*

**BOWELS.** Gen. 15. 4, out of thine own *b.* Ps. 22. 14, in the midst of my *b.* 109. 18, into his *b.* *R.V., inward parts.*

Jer. 31. 20, my *b.* are troubled. 2 Cor. 6. 12, own *b.* *R.V., affections.* Phil. 1. 8, *b.* of Jesus. *R.V., tender mercies.*

Col. 3. 12, *b.* of mercies. *R.V., a heart.* Phil. 12. 12, mine own *b.* *R.V., my very heart.*

1 John 3. 17, *b.* of compassion. *R.V., compassion.* Rowing, as a mode of showing respect, Gen. 18. 2; 23. 7; 33. 3; 43. 28; Ex. 11. 8; 1 Kings 1. 23; 2 Kings 2. 13; Esth. 3. 5. [19; 2 Kings 5. 18; Isa. 44. 15.

as an act of adoration to idols, Josh. 23. 7; Judg. 2. as an act of worship to God, Josh. 5. 14; Ps. 22. 29; 72. 9; Mic. 6. 5; Eph. 3. 14.

**BOWL.** Ex. 25. 31, his *b.* *R.V., cups.* Judg. 6. 38, *b.* full of water. 2 Kings 25. 15, and the *b.* *R.V., basons.*

Ecc. 12. 6, golden *b.* be broken. Amos 6. 6, drink wine in *b.*

**BOX.** 2 Kings 9. 1, *b.* of oil. *R.V., vital.* Mat. 26. 7; Luke 7. 37, alabaster *b.* *R.V., cruse.* Mark 14. 3, brake the *b.* *R.V., cruse.*

**BOYS.** Gen. 25. 27, the *b.* grew. Zech. 8. 5, full of *b.* and girls.

**BOZEZ,** bōz'ez - Heb. *shining.* 1 Sam. 14. 4, 5. **BOZKATH,** bōz'kath. **BOSCATH** - Heb. *stony.* Josh. 15. 39; 2 Kings 22. 1 (*R.V.*).

**BOZRAH,** bōz'rah - Heb. *sheepfold.* (1) of Edom, Gen. 36. 33. noted for sheep, Mic. 2. 12. prophecies against, Jer. 49. 13; Amos 1. 12. (2) of Moab, Jer. 48. 24.

**BRACELET.** Gen. 24. 22, two *b.*

Gen. 38. 18, thy *b.* *R.V., cord.* Ex. 35. 22, brought *b.* *R.V., brooches.*

**BRAKE.** Ex. 9. 25, *b.* every tree. Judg. 7. 19, *b.* the pitchers. *R.V., b. in pieces.* 2 Kings 23. 12, *b.* them down. *R.V., beat.*

Mat. 14. 19, blessed and *b.* Luke 5. 6, their net *b.* *R.V., nets were b.* 8. 23, *b.* the bands. *R.V., b. asunder.*

John 19. 22, *b.* the legs of the first. **BRAMBLE.** Judg. 9. 14, trees into the *b.* Isa. 34. 13, nettles and *b.* *R.V., thistles.* Luke 6. 44, nor of a *b.* bush.

**BRANCH.** Gen. 40. 10, three *b.* Ex. 25. 31, and his *b.* *R.V., shaft.* 37. 17, and his *b.* *R.V., base.*

Job 8. 16, his *b.* shooteth. *R.V., shoots.* Prov. 11. 28, flourish as a *b.* *R.V., green leaf.* Isa. 9. 14, *b.* and rush. *R.V., palm-b.*

18. 5, cut down the *b.* *R.V., spreading branches.* 19. 15, *b.* or rush. *R.V., palm-branch.* 25. 5, *b.* of the terrible ones. *R.V., song.*

Jer. 23. 5, a righteous *b.* *R.V., boughs.* Ezek. 19. 13, among the thick *b.* *R.V., boughs.* Hos. 11. 6, consume his *b.* *R.V., bars.*

Mat. 13. 32, lodge in the *b.* thereof. Mark 11. 8, cut down *b.* off the trees. John 15. 5, I am the vine, ye are *b.*

**Branch, referred to,** Isa. 4. 2; 11. 1; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 1. 9; Job 8. 16, *R.V., shoots.*

**BRAND.** Judg. 15. 5, *b.* on fire. Amos 4. 11, fire *b.* plucked out of the burning. Zech. 3. 2, *a b.* plucked out of the fire. [brazen.]

**BRASEN.** Ex. 27. 4, four *b.* rings. *R.V. (Amer.), 1 Kings 14. 27, b. shields. R.V., shields of brass.*

**BRASS.** Gen. 4. 22, artificer in *b.* Deut. 8. 9, dig *b.* 1 Sam. 17. 5, a helmet of *b.*

2 Chr. 2. 9, in silver and in *b.* Mat. 10. 9, nor *b.* in your purses (= copper money). 1 Cor. 13. 1, become as sounding *b.*

**Brass, first mention of,** Gen. 4. 22. Also, Lev. 26. 19; Job 6. 12; 1 Cor. 13. 1; R. 2. 11. 5. use of, Ex. 28. 3; Deut. 8. 9; Josh. 6. 19; 1 Chr. 15. 19; 2 Chr. 12. 10; Ps. 107. 16; Rev. 9. 20.

altar of, Ex. 39. 39; 2 Kings 16. 14. **BRAVERY.** Isa. 3. 18, *b.* of their anklets. *R.V. (Amer.), beauty.*

**BRAWLER.** Prov. 25. 24, *b.* woman. *R.V., contentious.* 1 Tim. 3. 3, not a *b.* *R.V., not contentious.*

**BRAY.** Job 21. 5, doth the wild ass *b.* Prov. 27. 22, *b.* a fool in a mortar (= pound or bruise).

**BREACH.** Lev. 24. 20, *b.* for *b.* Num. 14. 34, know my *b.* of promise. *R.V., alienation.* Judg. 5. 17, abode in his *b.* *R.V., crevice.*

2 Sam. 6. 8, made a *b.* *R.V., broken forth.* Prov. 15. 4, *b.* in the spirit. *R.V., breaking.* Isa. 30. 26, him up to the *b.* *R.V., hurt.*

**BREAD.** Gen. 3. 19, shalt thou eat *b.* Deut. 8. 3, man doth not live by *b.* Ruth 1. 6, in giving them *b.*

1 Kings 17. 6, ravens brought him *b.* Job 22. 7, withholden *b.* from the hungry. Ps. 127. 2, eat the *b.* of sorrows.

132. 15, satisfy her poor with *b.* Prov. 9. 17, *b.* eaten in secret. 20. 17, *b.* of deceit is sweet; 28. 21, piece of *b.*

31. 27, eateth not the *b.* of idleness. Eccl. 11. 1, cast thy *b.* upon the waters. Isa. 55. 2, which is not *b.*; 55. 10, *b.* to the eater.

Mat. 4. 3, stones be made *b.* 7. 9, his son said *b.* *R.V., for a loaf.* 15. 38, so much *b.* *R.V., loaves.*

Mark 6. 36, buy *b.* *R.V., somewhat to eat.* 7. 27, take the children's *b.* Luke 11. 3, day by day our daily *b.*

24. 35, in breaking of *b.* John 6. 51, I am the living *b.* [19; 7. 13. 1 Cor. 11. 26, as ye eat this *b.*

**Bread, different kinds,** Gen. 14. 18; Ex. 29. 2; Judg. 6. prepared by kneading, Gen. 18. 6; Ex. 12. 34. to be eaten with labour, Gen. 3. 19.

from heaven (manna), Ex. 16. 4. unleavened, Gen. 19. 3; Ex. 12. 8; 2 Kings 23. 9. offered before the Lord, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5, 6.

used at the Lord's Supper, Luke 22. 19; Acts 2. 42; 20. used figuratively, Ps. 80. 5; Prov. 4. 17; 20. 17. Ps. 127. 2. *R.V., bread of toil.*

miraculous multiplication of, Mat. 14. 20; 15. 37; Mark 6. 41; 8. 6.

**BREAK.** Deut. 27. 40, *b.* down images. *R.V., shake.* Job 13. 25, wilt thou *b.* a leaf. *R.V., harass.* 39. 15, wild beast may *b.* them. *R.V., trample.*



- S. of Sol. 2, 17, until the day *b.* *R. V., be cool.*  
 Isa. 23, 24, *b.* the clouds of. *R. V. (Amer.), harrow.*  
 42, 3; Mat. 12, 20, bruised reed shall he not *b.*  
 Mat. 9, 17, else the bottles *b.* *R. V., burst.*  
 Breastplate, referred to, Ex. 28, 15; 39, 8; Isa. 59, 17;  
 Eph. 6, 14; 1 Thes. 5, 8. (See PRIEST.)  
**BREATH.** Gen. 2, 7, *b.* of life.  
 Job 4, 9, *b.* of his nostrils. *R. V., blast.*  
 17, 1, my *b.* is corrupt. *R. V., spirit.*  
 27, 3, my *b.* is in me. *R. V., life is yet whole.*  
 Ps. 146, 4, his *b.* goeth forth.  
 Acts 17, 25, giveth to all life and *b.*  
 Breath, of life, Gen. 2, 7; 6, 17; Job 12, 10; 27, 3; Ps.  
 104, 29; Dan. 5, 23; Acts 17, 25. Gen. 1, 22, *R. V.,*  
*spirit of life.*  
 of God, 2 Sam. 22, 16; Job 4, 9; 15, 30; Ps. 33, 6; Isa.  
 11, 4; John 20, 22.  
**BREATHE.** Gen. 2, 7, *b.* into his nostrils.  
 Josh. 11, 11, not any left to *b.* *R. V., that b.*  
 Ps. 27, 12, such as *b.* out cruelty.  
 John 20, 22, he *b.* on them.  
**BRECHES.** Ex. 28, 42, linen *b.*  
 Ezek. 44, 18, linen *b.* upon their loins.  
**BRETHREN.** Gen. 13, 8, for we be *b.*  
 Prov. 19, 7, *b.* of the poor do hate him.  
 Mat. 23, 8, all ye are *b.*  
 Mark 10, 29, left house or *b.*  
 Rom. 9, 3, for my *b.* *R. V., b.'s sake.*  
 Col. 1, 2, faithful *b.* in Christ.  
 1 John 3, 14, we love the *b.*  
**Brethren** duties of, Gen. 13, 8; 42, 21, 22; Lev. 19, 17;  
 25, 35; Deut. 15, 7; Ps. 133, 1; Prov. 6, 19; Mat. 5,  
 22; 25, 40; John 13, 34; Rom. 12, 10; Heb. 13, 1; 1  
 Pet. 1, 22; 1 John 2, 9, 10; 3, 17; 4, 20. [5; Gal. 1, 19,  
 of Jesus, Mat. 13, 55, 12, 46-50; Mark 3, 31; 1 Cor. 9,  
 Instances of brotherly love:—*Jacob and Esau*, Gen.  
 33, 15; *Reuben and Joseph*, Gen. 31, 22-23; *Joseph*  
*and Benjamin*, Gen. 43, 34; 45, 14; *Moses and Aaron*,  
 Ex. 4, 21; *Judah and Simeon*, Judg. 1, 3; *Andrew*  
*and Simon*, John 1, 41.  
**BRIBE.** 1 Sam. 12, 3, any *b.* *R. V., ransom.*  
 Ps. 26, 10, right hand is full of *b.*  
 Isa. 33, 15, hands from holding of *b.*  
**Bribery**, condemned, Ex. 23, 8; Deut. 16, 19; Job 15,  
 34; Ps. 26, 10; Prov. 17, 23; Acts 1, 16-20.  
 Instances of,—*Balaak*, Num. 22, 17; *Delilah*, Judg. 16,  
 9; *Samuel's sons*, 1 Sam. 8, 3; *Jeroboam*, 1 Kings  
 13, 7; *Judas*, Mat. 26, 15; of the soldiers, Mat. 28,  
 12; also Acts 24, 26.  
**BRICK.** Gen. 11, 3, let us make *b.*  
 Ex. 5, 7, give the people straw to make *b.*  
 Isa. 65, 3, altars of *b.* *R. V., bricks.*  
**BRIDE.** Isa. 49, 18, as a *b.* doeth.  
 Isa. 61, 10, as a *b.* adorneth herself.  
 Jer. 2, 32, a *b.* her attire.  
 John 3, 29, hath the *b.* is the bridegroom.  
 Rev. 22, 17, Spirit and the *b.* say, Come.  
**Bride**, in the ordinary sense, Isa. 49, 18; 61, 10,  
 as Christ and his church, John 3, 29; Rev. 21, 9; 22, 17.  
**BRIDEGROOM.** Ps. 19, 5, *b.* coming.  
 Mat. 9, 15, the *b.* is with them.  
 25, 1, to meet the *b.*; John 3, 29, friend of the *b.*  
 John 3, 29; Rev. 18, 23, voice of the *b.*  
**Bridegroom**, Christ the, Mat. 9, 15; 25, 1-10; Mark 2,  
 19; Luke 5, 34; John 3, 29.  
**BRIDLE.** 2 Kings 19, 28, my *b.* in thy lips.  
 Ps. 39, 1, keep my mouth with a *b.*  
 Prov. 26, 3, *b.* for the ass.  
 Jas. 1, 26, *b.* not his tongue; 3, 2, *b.* the whole body.  
**BRIEFLY.** Rom. 13, 9, *b.* comprehended. *R. V.,*  
*summed up.*  
**BRIERS.** Judg. 8, 7, and with *b.*  
 Isa. 55, 13, instead of the *b.* shall come.  
 Heb. 6, 8, thorns and *b.* *R. V., thistles.* [of mail.  
**BRIGANDINE.** Jer. 46, 4, put on the *b.* *R. V., coats*  
**BRIGHT.** 1 Kings 7, 45, *b.* brass. *R. V., burnished.*  
 Job 37, 11, his *b.* cloud. *R. V., c. of his lightning.*  
 Isa. 60, 3, to the *b.* of thy rising.  
 62, 1, righteousness go forth as *b.*  
 Jer. 51, 11, make *b.* the arrows. *R. V., sharp.*  
 Nah. 3, 3, *b.* sword. *R. V., flashing.*  
 Mat. 17, 5, *b.* cloud overshadowed. [tion.  
 2 Thes. 2, 8, *b.* of his coming. *R. V., by the manifesta-*  
 Heb. 1, 3, *b.* of his glory. *R. V., of fullness.*  
 Rev. 22, 16, *b.* and morning star.  
**BRIM.** Josh. 3, 15, dipped in the *b.* *R. V., brink.*  
**BRIMSTONE.** Gen. 19, 24, *b.* and fire.  
 Isa. 30, 33, like a stream of *b.*  
 Rev. 19, 20, lake of fire burning with *b.*  
**BRING.** Gen. 1, 11, *b.* forth grass. *R. V., put.*  
 Ex. 8, 3, *b.* forth abundantly. *R. V., swarm with.*  
 Num. 5, 9, *b.* unto the priest. *R. V., present.*  
 Mat. 5, 23, *b.* thy gift. *R. V., art offering.*  
 Eph. 6, 4, *b.* them up in the. *R. V., nurture.*  
 Tit. 3, 13, *b.* Zenas. *R. V., set forward.*  
**BRINGEST.** Isa. 40, 9, *b.* good tidings. *R. V., tellest.*  
**BRINGETH.** Jas. 1, 15, it *b.* forth sin. *R. V., beareth.*  
**BRINK.** Gen. 41, 3, *b.* of the river.  
 Deut. 2, 36, *b.* of the river. *R. V., edge.*  
 Ezek. 47, 6, *b.* of the river. *R. V., bank.* [out.  
**BROAD.** Num. 16, 39, make *b.* plates. *R. V., beat them*  
 Ps. 119, 86, commandment is exceeding *b.*  
 Mat. 7, 13, *b.* is the way.  
 23, 5, make *b.* their phylacteries. [work.  
**BRODERED.** Ex. 28, 4, *a. b.* coat. *R. V., of chequer*  
 Ezek. 16, 10, clothed with *b.* work (=embroidered).  
 1 Tim. 2, 9, not with *broided* hair. *R. V., braided.*  
**BROKEN.** Gen. 17, 14, *b.* my covenant. [the city.  
 2 Kings 25, 4, city *b.* up. *R. V., breach was made in*  
 Ps. 15, 34, bow of steel is *b.* by. *R. V., do bend.*  
 34, 18, them that are of a *b.* heart.  
 38, 8, feeble and sore *b.* *R. V., bruised.*  
 51, 17, *b.* spirit, *b.* and contrite heart.  
 55, 20, *b.* his covenant. *R. V., profaned.*  
 Jer. 50, 2, Merodach is *b.* in pieces. *R. V., dismayed.*  
 Mat. 21, 44, stone shall be *b.* *R. V., broken in pieces.*  
 John 19, 36, bone of him shall not be *b.* [up by.  
 Acts 27, 41, was *b.* with violence. *R. V., began to break*  
 27, 44, *b.* pieces. *R. V., other things.*  
 Eph. 2, 14, *b.* down the middle wall.  
**BROOK.** Gen. 32, 23, over the *b.* *R. V., stream.*  
 1 Sam. 17, 40, stones out of the *b.*  
 2 Chr. 20, 16, end of the *b.* *R. V., valley.*  
 Ps. 42, 1, panteth after the water *b.*  
 83, 9, *b.* of Kison. *R. V., river.*  
 Isa. 19, 7, 8, reeds by the *b.* *R. V., Nile.*  
**BROTH.** Judg. 6, 19, *b.* in a pot.  
 Isa. 65, 4, of abominable things.  
**BROTHERLY.** Amos 1, 9, *b.* covenant.  
 Rom. 12, 10; 1 Thes. 4, 9, with *b.* love. *R. V., in love*  
*of the brethren.*  
 2 Pet. 1, 7, *b.* kindness. *R. V., love of the brethren.*  
**BROTHERS.** Gen. 4, 9, *b.*'s keeper.  
 Deut. 24, 10, lend thy *b.* *R. V., neighbour.*  
 Prov. 17, 17, *b.* is born for adversity.  
 18, 24, sticketh closer than a *b.*  
 Jer. 31, 34, every man his *b.*  
 Mat. 10, 21, *b.* shall deliver up the *b.*  
 Luke 6, 16, *b.* of James. *R. V., son.*  
 Gal. 1, 19, James the Lord's *b.*  
 2 Thes. 3, 15, admonish him as a *b.*  
 1 John 3, 14, loveth not his *b.* *R. V.* omits.  
**BROUGHT.** 1 Kings 6, 7, before it was *b.* thither.  
*R. V., at the quarry.*  
 Ps. 35, 4, 26, *b.* to confusion. *R. V., confounded.*  
 105, 30, *b.* forth in abundance. *R. V., swarmed with.*  
 Mat. 13, 8, *b.* forth fruit. *R. V., yielded.*  
 Acts 5, 15, *b.* forth the sick. *R. V., even carried out.*  
 7, 40, *b.* us out of Egypt. *R. V., led us forth.*  
 13, 1, *b.* up with. *R. V., the foster-brother of.*  
 1 Cor. 15, 54, be *b.* to pass. *R. V., come.*  
**BROW.** Isa. 48, 4, thy *b.* brass.  
 Luke 4, 29, unto the *b.* of the hill.  
**BRUISE** (n.). Isa. 1, 6, wounds and *b.*  
 Nah. 3, 19, no healing of thy *b.* *R. V., hurt.*  
**BRUISE** (v.). Gen. 3, 15, *b.* thy head.  
 Isa. 28, 28, bread corn is *b.* *R. V., ground.*  
 53, 5, *b.* for our iniquities.  
 Ezek. 23, 3, *bruised.* *R. V. (Amer.), handled.*  
 Mat. 12, 20, *b.* reed shall he not break.  
**BRUIT.** Jer. 10, 22, the noise of the *b.* *R. V. (Eng.),*  
*rumour; (Amer.), tidings.*  
 Nah. 3, 19, hear the *b.* *R. V. (Amer.), report.*  
**BRUTE.** 2 Pet. 2, 12; Jude 10, natural *b.* beasts.  
*R. V., born mere animals.*  
**BRUTISH.** Ps. 49, 10, the *b.* person.  
 Ps. 92, 6, *b.* man knoweth not.  
 Prov. 30, 2, I am more *b.*  
 Jer. 10, 14, man is *b.* *R. V., become b.*  
**BUCKET.** Num. 24, 7, water out of his *b.*  
 Isa. 40, 15, as a drop of a *b.*  
**BUCKLER.** 2 Sam. 22, 31, he is a *b.* *R. V., shield.*  
 1 Chr. 12, 8, handle shield and *b.* *R. V., spear.*  
 Ps. 18, 2, my *b.* *R. V., shield.*  
 91, 4, thy shield and *b.*  
 Prov. 2, 7, *b.* to them. *R. V., shield.*  
**BUD.** Num. 17, 8, brought forth *b.*  
 S. of Sol. 7, 12, *b.* forth. *R. V., be in flower.*  
 Isa. 18, 5, *b.* is perfect. *R. V., blossom.*  
 Hos. 8, 7, *b.* shall yield no meal. *R. V., blade.*  
 Heb. 9, 4, Aaron's rod that *b.* [hands.  
**BUFFET.** Mat. 26, 67, and *b.* him (=strike with their  
 1 Cor. 4, 11, and are *b.*  
 1 Pet. 2, 20, *b.* for your faults.  
**BUILD.** 1 Sam. 2, 35, I will *b.* him a sure house.  
 Ps. 102, 16, Lord shall *b.* up Zion. *R. V., hath b.*  
 127, 1, except the Lord *b.* the house.  
 Eccl. 3, 3, a time to *b.* up.  
 Isa. 58, 12, *b.* the old waste places.  
 Mat. 7, 24, *b.* his house upon a rock.

Luke 7. 5, he hath *b.* us *a.* *R. V.*, himself *b.* us *our.*  
14. 30, began *a.* *b.*

Acts 20. 32, able *b.* *b.* you *up.*

Rom. 15. 20, lest I should *b.* upon.

1 Cor. 3. 12, *b.* upon this foundation.

Eph. 2. 22, ye also are *b.* together.

**BUILDER.** 1 Kings. 5. 18, Solomon's *b.*

Ps. 118. 22, stone which the *b.* refused.

Mat. 21. 42, Mark 12. 10; Luke 20. 17, *b.* rejected.

1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise master *b.*

Heb. 11. 10, whose *b.* and maker is God.

**BUILDING.** 1 Kings 9. 1, finished the *b.*

Ecd. 10. 18, the *b.* decayeth. *R. V.*, roof.

1 Cor. 3. 9, ye are God's *b.*

Eph. 2. 21, all the *b.* fitly framed.

Heb. 9. 11, not of this *b.* *R. V.*, creation.

**BUKKAH**, būk-kī—Heb. *Bukkiah.* Num. 34. 22; Ezra 7. 4.

**BUKKAH**, būk-kī'ah—Heb. *proved by Jehovah.* 1

Chr. 25. 4. [1 Kings 6. 33.]

**BUL**, būl—Heb. *rainy*—eighth month of Jewish year.

**BULL.** Isa. 51. 20, a wild *b.* *R. V.*, an antelope.

Jer. 50. 11, bellow as *bulls* *b.* *R. V.*, strong horses.

**BULLOCK.** Isa. 25. 23, straw like the *b.* *R. V.*, ox.

Jer. 31. 18, *b.* unaccustomed to. *R. V.*, calf.

46. 21, like fatted *b.* *R. V.*, calves of the stall.

**BULRUSH.** Ex. 2. 3, an ark of *b.*

Isa. 18. 2, in vessels of *b.* *R. V.*, papyrus.

58. 5, bow down his head as a *b.* *R. V.*, rush.

**BULWARK.** Deut. 20. 20, build *b.* (= fortifications).

2 Chr. 26. 5, upon the *b.* *R. V.*, battlements.

Ps. 48. 13, mark ye well her *b.*

Isa. 26. 1, God appoint for walls and *b.*

**BUNAH**, bū nah—Heb. *prudence.* 1 Chr. 2. 25.

**BUNCH.** Isa. 30. 6, *b.* of camels. *R. V.* (Amer.), humps.

2 Sam. 16. 1, *b.* of raisins. *R. V.*, clusters.

**BUNDLE.** Gen. 42. 35, *b.* of money.

Mat. 13. 30, bind them in *b.*

**BUNN**, būn-ni—Heb. *built.* Neh. 11. 15.

**BURDEN.** Gen. 49. 14, two *b.* *R. V.*, sheepfolds.

Num. 4. 47, service of the *b.* *R. V.*, bearing *b.*

Ps. 55. 22, cast thy *b.* upon the Lord. [smoke]

Isa. 30. 27, *b.* thereof is heavy. *R. V.*, in thick rising

58. 6, unto the heavy *b.* *R. V.*, bands of the yoke.

Mat. 11. 30, my *b.* is light; 20. 12, borne the *b.*

Luke 11. 46, lade men with *b.*, touch not the *b.*

2 Cor. 8. 13, and ye *b.* *R. V.*, distressed.

Gal. 6. 2, bear ye one another's *b.*

**Burden**, applied to prophecy, 2 Kings 9. 25; Isa. 13. 1;

15. 17; 19. 1; 21. 2; 23. Nah. 1. 1.

Christ's burden is light, Mat. 11. 30. (See Acts 15. 28;

Rev. 2. 24.)

of the Scribes and Pharisees, Mat. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46.

described, Ps. 38. 4; 55. 22; 2 Cor. 5. 4; Gal. 6. 2. Isa.

58. 6, *R. V.*, bands of the yoke.

**BURDENSOME.** Zech. 12. 3, *a.* *b.* stone.

2 Cor. 12. 13, *b.* to you. *R. V.*, a burden.

1 Thes. 2. 6, we might have been *b.*

**Burdensome.** 1 Cor. 9. 15-19; 2 Cor. 11. 7-9; 12. 13-16;

Phil. 4. 15; 1 Thes. 2. 6; 2 Thes. 3. 8.

**BURIAL.** 2 Chr. 26. 23, field of the *b.*

Ecd. 6. 3, he have no *b.*; Jer. 22. 19, *b.* of an ass.

Mat. 26. 12, she did it for my *b.*

Acts 8. 2, Stephen to his *b.* *R. V.*, buried.

**Burial**, first account of a Gen. 23.

customs, Gen. 23. 4-15; 25. 9; 49. 31; Deut. 34. 6; 1

John 11. 38; 12. 7; Acts 8. 2.

to be without, Num. 14. 29; Deut. 28. 26; 2 Kings 9.

10; Ps. 79. 2, 3; Ecd. 6. 3; Isa. 14. 19, 20; Jer. 7. 33;

34. 20; Heb. 3. 17.

of *Sarah*, Gen. 23. 1; *Abraham*, Gen. 25. 9; *Isaac*, Gen.

35. 29; *Jacob*, Gen. 50. 1; *John the Baptist*, Mat. 14.

12; *Christ*, Mat. 27. 60; *Stephen*, Acts 8. 2.

**BURN.** Gen. 15. 17, *b.* lamp. *R. V.*, flaming.

Ps. 39. 3, musing the fire *b.* *R. V.*, kindled.

Prov. 6. 28, feet not be *b.* *R. V.*, scorched.

26. 21, *b.* coals. *R. V.*, hot embers.

26. 23, *b.* lips. *R. V.*, fervent.

Isa. 9. 18, wickedness *b.* as the fire.

Jer. 6. 29, bellows are *b.* *R. V.*, blow fiercely.

Nah. 1. 5, earth is *b.* *R. V.*, upheaved.

Hab. 3. 5, *b.* coals. *R. V.*, fiery bolts.

Mat. 13. 30, in bundles to *b.*

Luke 12. 35, your lights *b.*

24. 32, did not our heart *b.* [burneth and shineth.]

John 5. 35, *a.* *b.* and a shining light. *R. V.*, lamp that

1 Cor. 13. 3, give my body to be *b.*

Rev. 1. 15, *b.* in a furnace. *R. V.*, refined.

19. 20, lake of fire *b.* *R. V.*, that burneth.

**Burning Bush.** Ex. 3. 2; Mark 12. 26; Luke 20. 37;

Acts 7. 30. 35.

**BURNT OFFERING.** Gen. 22. 7, lamb for *a.* *b.*

Ps. 40. 6, *b.* *a.* and sin *a.* hast.

51. 16, thou delightest not in *b.*

Isa. 61. 8, robbery for *b.* *R. V.*, with iniquity.

Hos. 6. 6, knowledge of God more than *b.*

Mark 12. 35, more than all whole *b.*

Heb. 10. 6, 8, in *b.* *R. V.*, whole *b.*

**Burnt Offerings**, laws concerning, Lev. 1. 1; 6. 8.

continual, Ex. 29. 38; 1 Chr. 16. 40; 2 Chr. 13. 11.

Examples of it:—Offered by *Noah*, Gen. 8. 20; *Abra-*

*ham*, 22. 13; *Jethro*, Ex. 18. 12; *Balaam*, Num. 23.

2. 14; *Joshua*, Josh. 8. 31; *Gideon*, Judg. 6. 26-28;

*Samuel*, 1 Sam. 7. 9; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 13. 9, 10; *David*,

2 Sam. 24. 25; *Solomon*, 1 Kings 3. 15; *Elijah*, 1

Kings 18. 38; *Job*, Job 1. 5.

**BURST.** Job 32. 19, ready to *b.*

Prov. 3. 10, presses shall *b.* out. *R. V.*, overflow.

Isa. 30. 14, in the *b.* of it. *R. V.*, pieces.

Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, new wine doth *b.*

**BURY.** Gen. 23. 4, I may *b.* my dead.

Mat. 8. 21, and *b.* my father.

Luke 9. 60, let the dead *b.* their dead.

Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, we are *b.* with him.

1 Cor. 15. 4, that he was *b.*

**BUSH.** Ex. 3. 2, *b.* burned with fire.

Isa. 7. 19, upon all *b.* *R. V.*, pastures.

Mark 12. 26, how in the *b.* God spake. *R. V.*, in the

place concerning the *Bush*.

**BUSHT.** Job 31. 30, in *a.* [under *a.* *b.*

*BUSSHEI*, Mat. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 11. 33, put it

**BUSINESS.** Deut. 24. 5, charged with any *b.*

Judg. 18. 7, had no *b.* *R. V.*, dealings.

1 Sam. 21. 8, king's *b.* required haste.

Neh. 13. 30, one in his *b.* *R. V.*, work.

Ps. 107. 23, do *b.* in great waters.

Luke 2. 49, about *b.* *R. V.*, house.

Rom. 12. 11, not slothful in *b.* *R. V.*, diligence.

16. 2, in whatsoever *b.* *R. V.*, matter.

**BUSYBODIES.** 2 Thes. 3. 11, but are *b.*

1 Tim. 5. 13, tattlers also and *b.*

1 Pet. 4. 15, *b.* in other men's. *R. V.*, meddler.

**Busybodies**, condemned, Prov. 26. 17; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2

Thes. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 15. *R. V.*, meddler

**BUTTER.** Gen. 18. 8, he took *b.*

Ps. 55. 21, smoother than *b.*

Prov. 30. 33, churning bringeth forth *b.*

Isa. 7. 15, *b.* and honey shall he eat.

**BUY.** Gen. 41. 57; 42. 3, to *b.* corn.

Ex. 21. 2, if thou *b.* an Hebrew servant.

Deut. 2. 6, *b.* meat. *R. V.*, purchase.

2 Sam. 24. 21, to *b.* the threshingfloor.

2 Kings 12. 12; 22. 6, *b.* timber. *R. V.*, for buying.

Neh. 5. 3, we might *b.* corn. *R. V.*, get.

Prov. 23. 23, *b.* the truth and sell it not.

Isa. 55. 1, *b.* and eat; *b.* wine and milk.

Jer. 32. 7, 8, 23, *b.* thee my field.

Mat. 14. 15, *b.* themselves victuals.

25. 9, 10, *b.* for themselves.

Mark 6. 36, 37, *b.* themselves bread.

Luke 9. 13; John 4. 8, *b.* meat.

John 4. 8, unto the city to *b.* meat.

Jas. 4. 13, *b.* and sell. *R. V.*, trade.

Rev. 3. 18, *b.* of me gold tried; 13. 17, *b.* or sell.

**BUYER.** Prov. 20. 14, saith the *b.*

Isa. 24. 2, as with the *b.*

**BUZ**, būz—Heb. *despicable.* Gen. 22. 21.

**BUZI**, bū zi, *BUZITE.* Ezek. 1. 3; Job 32. 2.

**BY.** 1 Cor. 4. 4, *b.* myself. *R. V.*, against.

**BY-AND-BY.** Mat. 13. 21, *b.* he is offended. *R. V.*,

straightaway.

Mark 6. 25, give me *b.* in a charger. *R. V.*, forthwith.

Luke 21. 9, the end is not *b.* *R. V.*, immediately.

**BYWORD.** Deut. 28. 37, *b.* among all nations.

Job 17. 6, *a.* *b.* of the people (= proverb).

Ps. 44. 14, *a.* *b.* among the heathen.

## C

**CABBON**, cab'bon—Heb. *bond*—village. Judah.

Josh. 15. 40.

**CABIN.** Jer. 37. 16, into *c.* *R. V.*, cells.

**CABUL**, cab'ul—Heb. *dirty.*

(2) region in Galilee given to Hiram. 1 Kings 9. 13.

**CÆSAR**, cæ'sar—Lat. title Roman emperors. Mat.

22. 17.

Augustus, Luke 2. 1; Tiberius, Luke 3. 1; Claudius,

Acts 11. 28; Nero, Acts 25. 8; Phil. 4. 22.

Roman citizens could appeal to, Acts 25. 11.

saints in houses held of, Phil. 4. 22.

**CÆSAREIA**, cæ'sa-ri-a—Gk. Kaisareia.

Cæsar's (Augustus) town. Acts 8. 40.

Paul taken to, Acts 9. 30.

abode of Cornelius, the centurion, Acts 10. 1-24.

visited by Peter, Acts 10. 24; by Paul, Acts 21. 8.

Paul examined at, Acts 23. 23.



**CÆSAREA PHILIPPI**, cæs-a-ræ-phī-līp-pi, named after Philip the tetrarch.

visited by Christ, Mat. 16, 13; Mark 8, 27.

**CAGE**, Jer. 5, 27, c. is full of birds.  
Rev. 18, 2, c. of every unclean. *R. V.*, *hold* (marg.).  
[John 11, 49, *prison*.]

**CALAPHAS**, cāl'a-phas—*depression* [?]—high priest.  
**CALIN**, cāin—Heb. *acquired* [?].  
murders Abel, Gen. 4, 1, 8. [57.]

**CALIN**, cāin—Heb. *lance*—town in Judah. Josh. 15.  
**CALINAN**, ca'-nan—Heb. *possessor*. Gen. 5, 9, *R. V.*,  
Kenan; Luke 3, 36.

**CAKE**, Gen. 18, 6, *make c.*  
Ex. 12, 39, c. of the dough; 29, 23, c. of oiled bread.  
Lev. 8, 26; Josh. 5, 11; Judg. 6, 19, unleavened c.  
Judg. 7, 13; Ezek. 4, 12, c. of barley bread.  
1 Sam. 25, 18; 30, 12; 1 Chr. 12, 40, c. of figs.  
1 Chr. 23, 29, unleavened c. *R. V.*, *wafers*.  
Hos. 7, 8, Ephraim is a c. not turned.

**CALAL**, cāl'ah—Assyr. *Kalhu*—Assyrian city. Gen. 10, 11.

**CALAMITY**, Deut. 32, 35, day of their c.

2 Sam. 22, 19; Ps. 18, 13, in day of c.

Ps. 57, 1, c. be overpast.

141, 5, in their c. *R. V.*, *wickedness*.

Prov. 1, 26, laugh at your c.

17, 3, glad at calamities. *R. V.*, *calamity*.

Obad. 13, day of their c.

**CALCOL**, cāl'col—Heb. *supporter*. 1 Kings 4, 31.

**CALDRON**, 1 Sam. 2, 14, c. or pot.

Job 41, 20, pot or c. *R. V.*, and burning rushes.

Jer. 52, 18, 19, c. and the shovels. *R. V.*, *pots*.

**CALEB**, cāl'eb—Heb. *mad* [?]. (1) son of Hezron, 1 Chr. 2, 13.  
(2) son of Hur, 1 Chr. 2, 50.

(3) the faithful spy, Num. 13, 30; Josh. 14, 6.

**CALÉB-EPHRA'AH**, cāl'eb-ēph'ra-tah. 1 Chr. 2, 24.

**CALF**, Gen. 18, 7, c. tender.

Ex. 32, 4, 8, 20; Deut. 9, 16, molten c.

Lev. 9, 2, young c. *R. V.* (Eng.), *bull calf*; *R. V.*

(Amer.), *calf of the herd*.

Ps. 29, 6, skip like a c., 106, 19, made a c.

Isa. 11, 6, c. and the young lion.

Luke 15, 23, 27, 30, the fatted c.

**Calf**, Aaron's golden, Ex. 32, 1-20; Deut. 9, 12-21; Ps.

106, 19; Hos. 8, 5, 6; Acts 7, 41.

**CALL**, Gen. 2, 19, he would c.

Gen. 4, 26, to c. upon the name.

30, 13; Luke 1, 45, c. me blessed.

Ex. 2, 7, c. to thee a nurse.

Deut. 4, 26; 30, 19; 31, 23, c. heaven.

Judg. 21, 13, c. peaceably. *R. V.*, *proclaimed peace*.

1 Sam. 3, 6, 8, didst a me. *R. V.*, *calledst*.

1 Kings 17, 18, c. my sin. *R. V.*, *bring*.

2 Kings 4, 12, 15, 36, c. this Shunammite.

Job 13, 22; 14, 15, c. thou.

Ps. 4, 1, 3; 20, 9, when I c.

50, 15; 86, 7, c. upon me in the day.

90, 15; 99, 6; 105, 1, c. upon thy (his) name.

Prov. 8, 4, unto you, O men, I c.

Isa. 7, 14, c. his name Immanuel.

41, 25, c. upon my name. *R. V.*, *callest*.

55, 5, c. a nation that; 55, 6, c. upon him.

60, 18, c. thy walls Salvation.

Jer. 3, 19, thou shalt c. me, My Father.

33, 3, c. unto me, and I will answer.

Ezek. 21, 23, c. to remembrance. *R. V.*, *bringeth*.

Joel 1, 14; 2, 15, c. a solemn assembly.

Jonah 1, 6, arise, c. upon thy God.

Mat. 1, 21, c. his name Jesus; 1, 23, c. his name Em-

manuel.

Mat. 9, 13; Mark 2, 17; Luke 5, 32, c. the righteous.

Luke 14, 13, makest a feast c. *R. V.*, *bid*.

Acts 10, 5; 11, 13, c. for one Simon. *R. V.*, *fetch*.

10, 15; 11, 9, c. not thou common. *R. V.*, *make*.

Rom. 10, 12, 13, rich unto all that c.

2 Tim. 1, 5, c. to remembrance. *R. V.*, *having been*

*reminded*.

Heb. 2, 11, to c. them brethren.

**Call**, of Noah, Gen. 6, 13; Abraham, 12, 1-3; Jacob, 23,

12; Moses, Ex. 3, 7-10; Joshua, Num. 27, 18-23;

Samuel, 1 Sam. 3; Saul, 1 Sam. 10, 1; David, 1

Sam. 16, 13; Elisha, 1 Kings 19, 19; Isaiah, Isa. 6, 8,

9; Jeremiah, Jer. 1, 5; Ezekiel, Ezek. 2, 1-3; Hosea,

Hos. 1, 2; Amos, Amos 7, 15; Jonah, Jonah 1, 2; the

apostles, Mat. 4, 18; Mark 1, 17; Luke 5, 10, 27;

John 1, 39; Paul, Acts 9; Rom. 1, 1; Gal. 1, 1, 11,

to repentance, Ps. 49; Prov. 1, 20; Isa. 45, 20; Jer. 35,

15; Mat. 11, 28; John 7, 37; Rom. 8, 28; 2 Cor. 5, 20,

Rev. 2, 5, 22, 17.

danger of rejecting, Ps. 50, 17; Prov. 29, 1; Isa. 66, 4;

Jer. 26, 4; Mat. 22, 3; John 12, 48; Acts 28, 24; Rom.

11, 8; Heb. 12, 25; Rev. 2, 5. Heb. 2, 1, *R. V.*, *drift*

*away*.

**CALLED**, Gen. 1, 5, God c. the light Day.

Gen. 2, 19, Adam c. every living creature.

17, 5, thy name any more be c. Abram.

21, 12, in Isaac shall thy seed be c.

25, 26, his name was c. Jacob.

29, 19, name of city was c. Luz. *R. V.* omits.

Ex. 2, 10, c. his name Moses.

3, 4, God c. unto him.

33, 7, c. it the Tabernacle.

Deut. 15, 2, c. the Lord's release. *R. V.*, *proclaimed*.

1 Sam. 3, 4, 6, 8, 10, Lord c. Samuel.

13, 4, c. together. *R. V.*, *gathered*.

1 Kings 18, 26, c. on the name of Baal.

2 Kings 4, 36, he c. Gehazi, and said, *C*.

Ps. 17, 6; 31, 17, I have c. upon thee.

18, 6; 99, 6; 113, 5, I c. upon the Lord.

53, 4, have not c. upon God. *R. V.*, *call*.

Prov. 1, 24, I have c. and ye refused.

Isa. 9, 6, his name shall be c. Wonderful.

19, 18, c. the city of destruction.

Dan. 9, 18, city which is c. by thy name.

Zech. 11, 7, c. beauty; c. bands.

Mat. 1, 16, c. Christ; 25, c. his name Jesus.

2, 15, Out of Egypt have I c. my son.

4, 21; Mark 1, 20, he c. them.

5, 9, c. the children of God.

5, 19, c. the least, c. great.

18, 2, Jesus c. a little child.

20, 16, many he c. *R. V.* omits.

Mark 10, 49, commanded him to be c. *R. V.*, *call*.

Mark 15, 16, hall c. Pretorium. *R. V.*, *which is*.

Luke 1, 32, c. the Son of the Highest; 35, c. the Son

of God.

1, 76, c. the prophet.

7, 32, calling to one another. *R. V.*, *call*.

16, 5, so he c. every one. *R. V.*, *calling to him*.

24, 13, village c. Emmaus. *R. V.*, *named*.

John 2, 7, Jesus was c. *R. V.*, *hidden*.

4, 25, Messias cometh, which is c. Christ.

15, 15, I have c. you friends.

Acts 8, 9, c. Simon. *R. V.*, *by name*.

9, 11, c. Saul. *R. V.*, *named*.

10, 1, c. Cornelius. *R. V.*, *by name*.

19, 40, in danger to be c. *R. V.*, *accused*.

23, 20, have I c. for you. *R. V.*, *intreat*.

Rom. 8, 30, he also c. and whom he c.

1 Cor. 5, 11, man is c. a brother. *R. V.*, *named*.

Gal. 5, 13, c. unto liberty; Eph. 4, 4, c. in one hope.

1 Thes. 2, 12, God who hath c. *R. V.*, *callest*.

2 Tim. 1, 9, c. us with an holy calling.

Heb. 5, 4, c. of God. 5, 10. *R. V.*, *named*.

11, 8, Abraham when he was c.

Jas. 2, 23, c. the friend of God.

1 Pet. 1, 15, which hath c. you is holy.

5, 10, God of all grace who hath c. *R. V.*, *called*.

1 John 3, 1, c. the sons of God.

Rev. 19, 9, c. unto the marriage. *R. V.*, *bidden*.

19, 11, c. Faithful; 19, 13, c. the Word of God.

Calling, of mankind under the law, Ex. 19, 3-6; Deut.

10, 1; 26, 18; 1 Kings 8, 53; Prov. 1, 20-23; Isa. 41, 8,

9; 48, 15.

of the gospel, Rom. 11, 29; 1 Cor. 1, 26; Eph. 1, 18;

Phil. 3, 14; 2 Tim. 1, 9; 1 Pet. 2, 9; 2 Pet. 1, 10. Rev.

19, 9, *R. V.*, *bidden*.

**CALM**, Ps. 107, 29, storm a c.

Jonah 1, 11, that the sea may be c.

Mat. 8, 26; Mark 4, 39; Luke 8, 24, was a great c.

**CALNEH**, cāl'neh, city built by Nimrod. Gen. 10, 10.

**CALNO**, cāl'no, probably same as Calneh. Isa. 10, 9.

**CALVARY**, cāl'vāry—Lat. *skull*—crucifixion at,

Luke 23, 33. *R. V.*, *The skull*.

**CALVES**, 1 Sam. 6, 7, bring their c. home.

Hos. 14, 2, render the c. of our lips. *R. V.*, *as bullocks*

*the offering*; or margin, *fruit of the lips*.

Heb. 9, 12, 19, blood of goats and c.

**CAME**, Gen. 4, 3, 8, c. to pass.

Gen. 19, 8, c. they under the shadow. *R. V.*, *are come*.

31, 24, God c. to Laban.

32, 13, which c. to his hand. *R. V.*, *had with him*.

40, 6; 41, 14, Joseph c. in.

42, 5, c. to buy; 46, 6, c. into Egypt.

47, 1, c. and told Pharaoh. *R. V.*, *went in*.

Ex. 10, 3, Moses and Aaron c. in. *R. V.*, *went in*.

13, 4, c. ye out. *R. V.*, *ye go forth*.

14, 23, c. into the sea. *R. V.*, *went in*.

Josh. 2, 2, there c. men.

Judg. 6, 11, there c. an Angel of the Lord.

1 Sam. 2, 27, c. a man of God to Eli.

14, 1, now it c. to pass. *R. V.*, *fell upon a day*.

Job 1, 6, sons of God c.; Satan c.

Ps. 73, 21, 31, c. up against Israel. *R. V.*, *went*.

105, 19, that his word c. *R. V.*, *came to pass*.

Isa. 23, 4; Jer. 1, 2, 4, word of the Lord c.

Zech. 10, 4, out of him c. the corner. *R. V.*, *shall*

*come forth*.

Mat. 2, 1, c. wise men; 2, 9, c. and stood.

Mat. 3. 1, c. John the Baptist. *R. V., cometh.*  
 17. 9, c. down from. *R. V., were coming.*  
 27. 53, c. out of the grave. *R. V., coming forth out of the tombs.*

Mark 1. 40, c. a leper. *R. V., cometh.*  
 5. 35, c. from the ruler. *R. V., come.*  
 7. 25, c. and fell at his feet.  
 9. 21, since this c. unto. *R. V., hath come.*  
 10. 46, c. to Jericho. [them.]  
 Luke 2. 9, the angel of the Lord c. *R. V., stood by*  
 Luke 5. 32, c. not to call. *R. V., I am not come.*

John 1. 7, c. for a witness; 1. 11, c. unto his own.  
 1. 17, grace and truth c. by Jesus Christ.  
 3. 13, he that c. down. *R. V., descended out.* 6. 35.  
 8. 42, neither c. I of myself. *R. V., have I come.*  
 20. 3, c. to the sepulchre. *R. V., went toward the tomb.*  
 Acts 9. 3, c. near Damascus. *R. V., drew nigh to.*  
 14. 20, c. unto the city. *R. V., entered.*  
 16. 24, c. trembling. *R. V., omits.*

Rom. 5. 13, judgment c.; free gift c.  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, Christ Jesus c. into the world.  
 2 Tim. 3. 11, afflictions which c. *R. V., befall.*  
 1 John 5. 6, c. by water and blood.  
 Rev. 7. 14, they which c. out. *R. V., come.*

**CAMELS.** Gen. 8. 10, c. *R. V., that were used in the king's service.*

**CAMON,** cā mon, burial place of Jair. Judg. 10. 5.

**CAMP.** Ex. 14. 19, the c. of Israel.

Num. 12. 15, shut out from the c.

Deut. 29. 11, thy stranger that is in thy c. *R. V., the midst of thy camps.*

Ps. 106. 15, they envied Moses in the c.

Isa. 29. 8, I will c. against. *R. V. (Amer.), encamp.*

Ezek. 4. 2, set the c. against. *R. V., camps.*

Heb. 13. 11, 13, burned without the c.

Rev. 20. 9, compassed the c. of the saints.

**CAMP** of the Israelites, Ex. 14. 19; Num. 1. 52.

to be kept holy, Lev. 13. 46; Num. 5. 2; Heb. 13. 11.

**CAMPBIRE** s. of Sol. 1. 14; = 13. cluster of c.

*R. V., henna flowers; or in margin, copher.*

**CANA,** cā nā — Heb. reed — village in Galilee.

Christ's first miracle at, John 2. 1.

nobleman interviews Christ at, John 4. 46.

**CANAAN,** cā naan — Heb. low land.

(1) Ham's fourth son, Gen. 9. 25.

(2) country named after Ham's son, Ex. 15. 15.

promised to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7.

taken by the Israelites, Josh. 14.

its language "Hebrew," Isa. 19. 13. In *A. V.*, Isa. 23.

11, the merchant city; in *R. V.*, Canaan.

**CANAANITE,** cā naa-ni-te. (1) Gen. 10. 15; 1 Chr.

1. 13. (Canaanite.)

(2) Heb. zealous, Simon Zelotes, Mat. 10. 4. *R. V.*

**CANAANITES** s. cā naa-ni-tes. 1 Chr. 2. 3.

**CANDACE,** cā da-cē, Ethiopian queen. Acts 8. 27.

**CANDLE.** Job 18. 6, his c. shall be put out. *R. V.,*

*lamp.*

Ps. 18. 23, shalt light my c. *R. V., lamp.*

Prov. 20. 27, c. of the Lord. *R. V., lamp.*

31. 13, c. goeth not out. *R. V., lamp.*

Mat. 5. 15; Luke 8. 16, light a c. *R. V., lamp.*

Mark 4. 21, is a c. brought. *R. V., lamp.*

Rev. 22. 5, need no c. *R. V., need no light of lamp.*

**CANDLESTICK.** Ex. 25. 31, c. of pure gold.

Mat. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 8. 16, on a c. *R. V., stand.*

Rev. 1. 12, 13, 20, seven golden c.

2. 5, remove thy c. out of his place.

**Candlestick,** golden, Lev. 24. 4; 1 Sam. 3. 3.

of the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Num. 8. 2-4.

where placed, Ex. 30. 7, 8; Lev. 24. 3. Ex. 27. 21,

*R. V., in the tent of meeting.*

in visions, Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 1. 12.

**CANKER.** 2 Tim. 2. 17, eat as c. *R. V., gangrene.*

Jas. 5. 3, gold and silver is c. *R. V., rusted.*

**CANKERWORM.** Joel 1. 4. *R. V. (marg.), kind of locust.*

Ps. 105. 34. *R. V. (Amer.), grasshopper.*

**CANNEH,** cā neh = *CALNEH* (q.v.). Ezek. 27. 23.

**CAPERNAUM,** ca-pēr-na-um — town of *Nahum.*

scene of Christ's ministry, Mat. 4. 13; John 4. 46.

condemned by Christ, Mat. 11. 23. [Chr. 1. 12.]

**CAPHTHORIM,** cāph tho-rim = **CAPHTORIM.** 1

**CAPHTOR,** cāph tōr — cf. *Egyptian Keft.* Deut. 2. 23.

**CAPPADOCIA,** cāppa-dō-ci-ā, prov. Asia Minor.

Acts 2. 9.

**CAPTAIN.** Gen. 21. 22, c. of his host.

Gen. 37. 36; 39. 1, c. of the guard.

Ex. 15. 4, his chosen c. also are drowned.

Num. 2. 3, 5, 7, c. of Judah. *R. V., prince.*

Judg. 11. 6, be our c. *R. V., chief.*

2 Chr. 13. 12, God for our c. *R. V., head.*

Jer. 51. 27, appoint a c. *R. V., marshal.*

Ezek. 21. 22, appoint c. *R. V., battering rams.*

Dan 3. 2, c., the judges. *R. V., deputies.*

Mark 6. 21, high c.; Luke 22. 4, 52, priest and c.

Acts 23. 16, prisoners to the c. *R. V., omits.*

Heb. 2. 10, c. of their salvation. *R. V., author.*

**CAPTIVE.** Gen. 14. 14; 34. 23, taken c.

Num. 24. 22, carry thee away c. [wives.]

Ps. 68. 18, led captivity c. *R. V., (Amer.), away cap-*

137. 3, carried us away c. required a song.

Isa. 20. 4, Ethiopian c. *R. V., exiles.*

61. 1; Luke 4. 13, proclaim liberty to the c. [ivity.]

Dan. 2. 25, c. of Judah. *R. V., children of the cap-*

Eph. 4. 8, he led captivity c.

**CAPTIVITY.** Ezra 8. 35, out of the c. *R. V., exile.*

Esth. 2. 6, with the c. *R. V., captives.*

Ezek. 12. 4, go forth into c. *R. V., exiles.*

12. 7, stuff for c. *R. V., removing.*

Amos 1. 6, 9, the whole c. *R. V., people.*

**Captivity** of Israel, 1 Kings 15. 29; 2 Kings 15. 19, 20;

17. 6, 23; 1 Chr. 5. 26; Isa. 9. 1.

of Judah, foretold, Isa. 39. 6; Jer. 13. 19; 20. 4; 25. 11.

fulfilled, 2 Kings 24. 15, 16; 25. 11; 2 Chr. 36. 6-10;

Jer. 52.

return from, 2 Chr. 36. 23; Ezra 1. 2; 2; Neh. 2;

**CARCAS,** cār cas — Pers. eagle? — chamberlain. Esth.

**CARCASS.** Mat. 24. 28, whosoever the c. is.

Heb. 3. 17, whose c. fell in the wilderness.

**CARCHEMISH,** cār che-mish, scene of Nebuchad-

nezzar's victory. Jer. 46. 2.

**CARE.** 1 Sam. 10. 2, left the c. of the asses. *R. V.*

(Amer.) *of caring for.*

Mat. 13. 22, sent the more c. *R. V., of this world.*

Luke 10. 34, 35, took c. of him.

John 10. 13, c. not for the sheep.

1 Cor. 7. 32, 34, c. for the things. *R. V., is careful.*

9. 9, doth God c. for oxen. *R. V., careth.*

2 Cor. 11. 28, c. of all the churches. *R. V., anxiety for.*

Phil. 4. 10, your c. of me. *R. V., thought.*

1 Pet. 5. 7, casting all your c. *R. V., anxiety.*

**Care,** worldly, Mat. 6. 25 (*R. V., be not anxious*); Luke

12. 22; John 6. 27; 1 Cor. 7. 32; Phil. 4. 6; 1 Tim.

6. 8; Heb. 13. 5; reproved, Luke 10. 41.

for others, Luke 10. 34; John 19. 26; 2 Cor. 7. 12; 8.

16; Phil. 4. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 28, *R. V., anxiety.*

cast on God, Ps. 9. 9; 62. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 7.

Instances; — Judg. 5. 23; 2 Sam. 18. 5; Dan. 6. 19;

Luke 10. 40.

**CAREAH,** ca-rē ah — Heb. bald. 2 Kings 25. 23.

**CAREFUL.** Dan. 3. 16, not c. to answer. *R. V., no*

*need.*

Luke 10. 41, c. and troubled. *R. V., anxious.* [care.]

2 Cor. 7. 11, what c.-ness it wrought. *R. V., earnest*

Phil. 2. 28, sent the more c. *R. V., diligently.*

4. 6, be c. for nothing. *R. V., in nothing be anxious.*

Heb. 12. 17, he sought it c. *R. V., diligently.*

**CARELESS.** Luke 18. 7, dwelt c. *R. V., in security.*

**CARMEL,** cār mel — Heb. park. (1) town, Josh. 15. 55.

(2) range of hills 8 miles long, 1 Kings 18. 20. In *R. V.,*

2 Kings 19. 23; 2 Chr. 26. 10; and Isa. 37. 24, fruitful

field.

**CARMELITE,** cār mel-ite. 1 Sam. 30. 5.

**CARMELITES,** cār mel-ites. 1 Sam. 27. 3.

**CARMI,** cār mi — Heb. vine-dresser. (1) Reuben's son,

Gen. 46. 9. (2) Caleb, 1 Chr. 4. 1; 2. 18. (3) Zimri's

son, Achan's father, Josh. 7. 1.

**CARMITES,** cār mites, family of Carmi. Num. 26. 6.

**CARNAL.** Rom. 7. 14, I am c.

8. 7, c. mind is enmity. *R. V., of the flesh.*

1 Cor. 3. 4, are ye not c. *R. V., men.*

9. 11, if we reap your c. things.

2 Cor. 10. 4, warfare are not c. *R. V., of the flesh.*

**CARPENTER.** Jer. 24. 1, c. and smiths. *R. V., crafts-*

*men.*

Zech. 1. 20, Lord showed four c. *R. V., smiths.*

Mat. 13. 55, the c. son; Mark 6. 3, the c.

**CARPUS,** cār pus — Gk. wrist. 2 Tim. 4. 13. [goods.]

**CARRIAGE.** Judg. 18. 21, cattle and the c. *R. V.,*

1 Sam. 17. 22, David left his c. *R. V., baggage.*

Acts 21. 15, we took up our c. *R. V., baggage.*

**CARRY,** CARRIED. Gen. 31. 18; 26. c. away.

Gen. 32. 25; 43. 1, c. down; 50. 25, c. up my bones.

1 Sam. 17. 18, c. these ten cheeses. *R. V., bring.*

2 Sam. 19. 13, c. over the king's household. *R. V.,*

*bring.*

Ezra 8. 35; 9. 4, been c. away. *R. V., the captivity.*

Ps. 46. 2, mountains c. into the sea. *R. V., moved.*

49. 17, he shall c. nothing away.

137. 3, c. us away captive. *R. V., led.*

Isa. 53. 4, c. our sorrows.

Jer. 13. 17, c. away captive. *R. V., taken.*

24. 5; 28. 6, c. away. *R. V., omits.*

29. 4, that are c. away captives. *R. V., the captivity.*

Mark 15. 1, bound Jesus, and c. him away.

Luke 10. 4, c. neither purse

16. 22, c. by the angels; 24. 51, c. up.



John 5. 10, to c. thy bed. *R. V., take up.*  
 Acts 5. 10, *carrying* her forth. *R. V., carried out.*  
 8. 2, c. Stephen to his burial. *R. V., buried.*  
 21. 34, c. into the castle. *R. V., brought.* [led.  
 1 Cor. 12. 2, c. away unto idols. *R. V., when ye were*  
 Eph. 4. 14; Heb. 13. 9, c. about.  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds c. with a tempest. *R. V., mist*  
*driven by a storm.*  
 Jude 12, clouds without water, c. about.  
**CARSHENVA**, ear-shu-ná, Persian Prince. Esth. 1. 14.  
**CART**, Isa. 5. 13, with a c. rope.  
 Amos 2. 13, c. is pressed that is full of sheaves.  
**CARVED**, Judg. 18. 13, c. image. *R. V., graven.*  
 1 Kings 6. 35, the c. work. *R. V., graven.*  
 Ps. 74. 6, break down the c. work.  
 Prov. 7. 16, with c. works. *R. V., striped cloths.*  
**CASE**, Ex. 5. 19, in evil c.  
 Ps. 144. 15, people that is in such a c.  
 Mat. 5. 20, shall in no c. enter. *R. V., wise.* [tice.  
**CASEMENT**, Prov. 7. 6, through my c. *R. V., lat-*  
**CASIPHIA**, ca-siph-i-á—Heb. *silver.* Ezra 8. 17.  
**CASLUHIM**, cas-lu-him—Heb. *fortified.* Gen. 10. 14.  
**CAST**, Gen. 21. 10, c. into this bondwoman.  
 Job 21. 22, God shall c. upon. *R. V., hurl at him.*  
 Job 5. 10, c. them out in. *R. V., thrust.*  
 38. 12, they are c. down. *R. V., thrust.*  
 42. 5, why art thou c. down. *O my soul?*  
 62. 4, they only consult to c. down. *R. V., thrust.*  
 80. 8, c. out the heathen. *R. V., drive.*  
 Prov. 16. 33, lot is c. into the lap.  
 Isa. 2. 20, shall c. his idols. *R. V., cast away.*  
 16. 2, bird c. out of the nest. *R. V., as a scattered nest.*  
 Jer. 38. 11, old c. clouts (= cast off).  
 Hos. 14. 5, c. forth his roots as Lebanon.  
 Mic. 6. 14, c. down. *R. V., humiliation.*  
 Mat. 4. 12, c. into prison. *R. V., delivered up.*  
 5. 30, body should be c. *R. V., go.*  
 Mark 12. 4, they c. stones. *R. V., omits.*  
 12. 43, have c. into the treasury. *R. V., are casting.*  
 Luke 1. 29, c. in her mind (= considered).  
 4. 23, might c. him down. *R. V., throw.*  
 John 21. 6, c. the net on the right side.  
 Acts 27. 29, c. four anchors. *R. V., let go.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 9, c. down. *R. V., smitten.*  
 7. 6, c. down. *R. V., the lowly.*  
 Rev. 4. 10, c. their crowns.  
**CASTAWAY**, 1 Cor. 9. 27, be a c. *R. V., rejected.*  
**CASILES**, Num. 31. 10, goodly c. *R. V., encamp-*  
*ments.*  
 1 Chr. 11. 5, 7, c. of Zion. *R. V., stronghold.*  
 Prov. 13. 19, bars of a c.  
 Acts 21. 34, 37; 22. 24, 23, 10, carried into the c.  
**CASTOR**, cast'or, part name of Paul's ship. Acts 28.  
 11. Castor and Pollux in A. V.; in *R. V.* the Twin  
 Brothers.  
**CATCH**, 2 Kings 7. 12, c. them alive. *R. V., take.*  
 Ps. 10. 9, c. the poor. 35. 5, hath hid c. himself.  
 Mat. 13. 19, wicked one and c. *R. V., snatcheth.*  
 Mark 12. 13, to c. him in his words.  
 Luke 5. 10, c. men; 11. 54, c. something.  
 John 10. 12, wolf c. them. *R. V., snatcheth.*  
**CATERPILLER**, Ps. 78. 46, increase unto the c.  
*R. V. (Amer.), caterpillar.*  
 Ps. 105. 34, c. without numbers. *R. V. (Eng.), the*  
*caterworm; (Amer.), the grasshopper.*  
**CATTLE**, Gen. 1. 24-26, c. and creeping.  
 Gen. 13. 2, Abram was rich in c.  
 30. 32, all the spotted c. *R. V., every spotted one.*  
 46. 32, 34, trade been to feed c.  
 Ex. 9. 3, hand of the Lord is on the c.  
 1 Kings 1. 9, 19, 25, fat c. in abundance. *R. V., fallings.*  
 Ps. 50. 10, c. upon a thousand hills.  
 Zech. 13. 5, keep c. from my youth. *R. V., made a*  
*bondman.*  
 Luke 17. 7, feeding c. *R. V., keeping sheep.*  
**Cattle**, Gen. 1. 25; 12. 16; Ex. 12. 33; Deut. 14. 4, 5; 1  
 Sam. 23. 24, 25; Neh. 5. 13; Job 1. 3; Eccl. 2. 7;  
 Jonah 4. 11.  
 referred to by Christ, Mat. 12. 11; Luke 13. 15; 14. 5.  
**CAUDA**, ca-ú-dá, *R. V.* for Claudia. Acts 27. 16.  
**CAUGHT**, Gen. 22. 23, ram c. in a thicket.  
 Ex. 4. 4, his hand and foot c. *R. V., laid hold.*  
 2 Sam. 18. 9, head c. hold of the oak.  
 Mat. 14. 31; 21. 39, c. him. *R. V., took hold of.*  
 John 21. 3, c. nothing. *R. V., took*  
 Acts 16. 19, c. Paul and Silas. *R. V., laid hold on.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 2; 12. 4; 1 Thes. 4. 17, c. up.  
 12. 16, I c. you with guile.  
**CAUL**, Isa. 3. 13, *R. V. (marg.), networks.*  
 Hos. 13. 8, c. of the heart (= the membrane round the  
 heart).  
**CAUSE**, Gen. 2. 5, not c. it to rain.  
 Gen. 2. 21, c. a deep sleep.  
 41. 52, God c. me to be fruitful. *R. V., made.*  
 45. 1, c. every man to go out.

Lev. 26. 16, c. sorrow of heart. *R. V., make the soul to*  
*pine away.*  
 Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 31. 7, c. Israel to inherit.  
 2 Sam. 13. 13, whither shall I c. *R. V., carry.*  
 2 Chr. 19. 10, what c. *R. V., controversy.*  
 Job 37. 13, he c. it to come. *R. V., that he cause.*  
 33. 12, c. the day spring to know.  
 Ps. 25. 3; 35. 7; 69. 4; 109. 3; 119. 78, without c.  
 35. 1, plead my c. O Lord. *R. V., strive thou.*  
 67. 1; 80. 3, 19, c. his (thy) face to shine.  
 71. 2, c. me to escape. *R. V., rescue.*  
 80. 9, c. it to take deep root. *R. V., it took.*  
 119. 49, thou hast c. me to hope. *R. V., made.*  
 119. 78, without a c. *R. V., wrongfully.*  
 143. 8, c. me to hear thy loving kindness.  
 Prov. 7. 21, fair speech she c. *R. V., causeth.*  
 31. 9, plead the c. *R. V., judgement.*  
 Isa. 25. 12, c. the weary to rest. *R. V., give ye rest.*  
 Jer. 3. 12, c. mine anger. *R. V., not look in anger.*  
 7. 3, 7, c. you to dwell.  
 32. 44; 33. 7, 11, c. their captivity to return.  
 Ezek. 16. 21, c. them to pass. *R. V., in causing.*  
 Jonah 1. 7, 8, for whose c. this evil is come.  
 Mat. 5. 22, his brother without a c. *R. V., omits.*  
 5. 32, c. her to. *R. V., maketh.*  
 Luke 2. 22, no c. of death in him.  
 John 13. 37, for this c. came I. *R. V., to this end.*  
 Acts 25. 14, Festus declared Paul's c. *R. V., case.*  
 Rom. 16. 17, which c. divisions. *R. V., are causing.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 14, c. us to triumph in Christ. *R. V., leadeth*  
*us in triumph.*  
 4. 16, for which c. we faint not. *R. V., wherefore.*  
 9. 11, c. thanksgiving. *R. V., worketh.*  
 Eph. 3. 14, for this c. I Paul.  
 Heb. 2. 11, for which c. he is not ashamed. [end.  
 1 Pet. 4. 6, for this c. was the gospel. *R. V., unto this*  
 Rev. 13. 12, c. the earth. *R. V., he maketh.*  
**CAVE**, Gen. 19. 30, he dwelt in a c.  
 Gen. 25. 9; 49. 29; 50. 13, buried him in the c.  
 Josh. 10. 16, hid themselves in a c.  
 1 Sam. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 11. 15, the c. of Adullam.  
 1 Kings 13. 4, 13, prophets by fifty in a c.  
 John 11. 38, it was a c., and a stone lay.  
 Heb. 11. 38, in dens and c. *R. V., caves and holes.*  
**CEASE**, Gen. 8. 22, day and night shall not c.  
 Deut. 15. 11, poor shall never c.  
 Job. 3. 17, wicked c. from troubling.  
 Ps. 37. 8; 85. 4, c. from anger. Prov. 22. 10.  
 77. 2, sore ran in the night, and c. *R. V., hand*  
*stretched out slacked not.*  
 Prov. 20. 3, c. from strife. *R. V., keep aloof.*  
 Isa. 10. 25, indignation shall c. *R. V., be accomplished.*  
 Jonah 1. 15, sea c. a Mat. 14. 32; Mark 4. 39, wind c.  
 Acts 12. 5, without c. *R. V., earnestly.*  
 Gal. 5. 11, offence of the cross c. *R. V., been done away.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 17, pray without c.  
 2 Tim. 1. 3, without c. I have remembrance. *R. V.,*  
*uneasing is my.*  
 Heb. 4. 10, hath c. from his own. *R. V., rested.*  
**CEDAR**, Judg. 9. 15, c. of Lebanon.  
 1 Kings 7. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1, stones, and c. *R. V.,*  
*cedarwood.*  
 Ps. 29. 5, Lord breaketh the c.  
 80. 10, goodly c.; Isa. 37. 24, tall c.; Jer. 22. 7, choice c.  
 Cedar, uses of, 2 Sam. 5. 11; 1 Kings 5. 6, 10; 6. 9, 10;  
 Isa. 44. 14; Jer. 22. 14; Ezek. 27. 5. (See Job 40. 17;  
 Ps. 29. 5; 80. 10; Isa. 2. 13; Ezek. 17. 3; 31. 3-9;  
 Amos 2. 9.)  
**CEDAR-TREES**, 2 Kings 19. 23, tall c. *R. V., cedars.*  
**CEDRON**, eë-dron, *R. V., Kidron (q.v.).* John 18. 1.  
**CELEBRATE**, Lev. 23. 32, 41, c. your sabbath. *R. V.,*  
*keep.*  
 Isa. 38. 18, death can not c. thee.  
**CELESTIAL**, 1 Cor. 15. 40, c. bodies.  
**CENCHREA**, cen' chre-a, *R. V., Cenchrea*—Heb. *mil-*  
*let.* Acts 18. 18.  
**CENSER**, Lev. 10. 1, took . . . his c.  
 Lev. 16. 12, c. full of burning coals.  
 Num. 4. 14, c. the fleshhooks. *R. V., firepans.*  
 1 Kings 7. 50; 2 Chr. 4. 22, c. of pure gold. *R. V.,*  
*firepans.*  
 Heb. 9. 4; Rev. 8. 3, golden c.  
**Censers**, used for burning incense, Lev. 10. 1; Num.  
 16. 46; 2 Chr. 26. 19.  
 Korah's consecrated, Num. 16. 36-39.  
**CENTURION**, Mat. 8. 5, 8, c. beseeching.  
 Mat. 27. 54; Mark 15. 39; Luke 23. 47, c. stood.  
 Luke 7. 6, the c. sent friends.  
 Acts 10. 1, 22, c. of the band called the Italian.  
 22. 25, Paul said unto the c.  
 27. 1, Julius, a c. of Augustus' band.  
 28. 16, c. delivered. *R. V., omits.*  
**CEPHAS**, cep'phas—rock—Christ's name for Simon,  
 John 1. 42 In A. V., Gal. 1. 18, Peter; in *R. V.,*  
 Cephas.

**Ceremonial.** Isa. 1. 10-15; Hos. 6. 6; Mic. 6. 6-8; Mat. 9. 13; 12. 1-13; 23. 25; Mark 2. 23-28; Luke 11. 39-42.

**CEREMONIES.** Num. 9. 3, the c. *R.V., ordinances.*  
**CERTAIN.** Gen. 23. 11, upon a c. place.

Ex. 16. 4, a c. rate every day. *R.V., day's.*  
Luke 8. 22, on a c. day. *R.V., on one of those days.*  
Acts 27. 16, under a c. island. *R.V., the lee of a small.*

1 Cor. 4. 11, no c. dwelling-place.  
1 Tim. 6. 7, it is c. we can carry. *R.V., for neither.*  
Heb. 4. 4, in a c. place. *R.V., somewhere.*

10. 27, a c. fearful looking for.  
**CERTAINLY.** Gen. 23. 23, we saw c. *R.V., plainly.*  
2 Kings 8. 10, thou mayest c. recover. *R.V., surely.*

Luke 23. 47, c. this was a righteous man.  
**CERTIFY.** Esth. 2. 22, Esther c. *R.V., told.*  
Gal. 1. 11, I c. you. *R.V., make known to.*

**CHAFED.** 2 Sam. 17. 8, c. in their minds. *R.V. (marg.), bitter of soul.*

**CHAFF.** Ps. 35. 5, as c. before the wind.  
Isa. 5. 24, consumeth the c. *R.V., dry grass.*  
Jer. 23. 23, c. to the wheat. *R.V., straw.*

Dan. 2. 35, c. of the summer threshingfloors.  
Mark 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, burn up the c.

**CHAIN.** Gen. 41. 42, a gold c. about his neck.  
Num. 31. 4, jewels of gold c. *R.V., ankle chains.*  
Ps. 68. 6, those which are bound in c. *R.V., the prisoners into prosperity.*

73. 6, pride compasseth . . . as a c.  
149. 8, to bind their kings with c.  
Prov. 1. 9, c. about thy neck.

S. of Sol. 1. 10, c. of gold. *R.V., strings.*  
Isa. 3. 19, c. and the bracelets. *R.V., pendants.*  
Ezek. 19. 4, with c. unto the land of Egypt. *R.V., hooks.*

Mark 5. 3, no, not with c. *R.V., a chain.*  
Acts 12. 7, his c. fell off from his hands.

2 Tim. 1. 16, not ashamed of my c.  
Jude 6, in everlasting c. *R.V., bonds.*

**CHALCEDONY.** Rev. 21. 19, third a c.  
**CHALCOL.** chāl cōl = *ALCOL (q.v.).* 1 Kings 4. 31.  
**CHALDEA.** chāl-dē ā, district of Babylonia. Jer. 50. 10.

**CHALDEANS.** chāl-dē āns, dwellers in Chaldea. Job 1. 17.  
**CHALDEES.** chāl-dees, *R.V., Chaldeans.* Gen. 15. 7.

**CHALK-STONES.** Isa. 27. 3, altar as c.  
**CHALLENGE.** Ex. 22. 9, c. to be his. *R.V., whereof one saith. This is it.*

**CHAMBER.** Gen. 43. 30, into his c.  
Judg. 16. 9, in the c. *R.V., inner c.*

1 Kings 6. 5, c. round about. *R.V., stories.*  
6. 8, middle c. *R.V., side-chambers.*

2 Kings 4. 10, little c., on the wall.  
1 Chr. 28. 11, upper c. *R.V., rooms.*

Ps. 19. 5; Joel 2. 16, coming out of his c.  
S. of Sol. 1. 4, brought me into his c.

Ezek. 40. 7, every little c. *R.V., lodge.*  
Dan. 6. 10, windows being open in his c.

Mat. 24. 26, in the secret c.  
Acts 9. 37, in an upper c.

Rom. 13. 13, *chambering (= wanton living).*  
**CHAMBERLAIN.** Acts 12. 20, king's c.

Rom. 16. 23, Erastus the c. *R.V., treasurer.*  
**CHAMPAIGN.** Deut. 11. 30, dwell in the c. *R.V., Arabah.*

**CHAMPION.** 1 Sam. 17. 4, c. out of the camp  
**CHANAN.** chā-na'an, same as Canaan (*q.v.*). Acts 7. 11.

**CHANCE.** Eccl. 9. 11, time and c.  
Luke 10. 31, by c. there came down.

**CHANGE.** Gen. 45. 22, c. of raiment.  
Job 14. 14, till my c. come. *R.V., release should.*

30. 18, is my garment c. *R.V., disfigured.*  
Ps. 15. 4, hurt, and c. not.

102. 26, as a vesture shalt thou c.  
Prov. 24. 21, then that are given to c.

Jer. 13. 23, cau the Ethiopian c. his skin?  
Ezek. 5. 6, c. my judgments. *R.V., rebelled against.*

Hab. 1. 11, his mind c. *R.V., he sweep by as a wind.*  
Zech. 3. 4, with c. of raiment. *R.V., rich apparel.*

Mal. 3. 6, I am the Lord, I c. not.  
Acts 6. 14, shall c. the customs.

Rom. 1. 25, who c. the truth. *R.V., exchanged.*  
1 Cor. 15. 51, we shall all be c. *(formed).*

2 Cor. 3. 18, c. into the same image. *R.V., trans-Phil. 3. 21, c. our vile body. R.V., fashion anew.*

**CHANNEL.** Isa. 27. 12, c. of the river. *R.V., flood.*

**CHANT.** Amos 6. 5, c. to the sound. *R.V., sing idle songs.*

**CHAPEL.** Amos 7. 13, king's c. *R.V., sanctuary.*

**CHAPTER.** Ex. 36. 38, their c. *R.V. (Amer.), capitals.*

**CHAPMEN.** 2 Chr. 9. 14, c. and merchants. *R.V.*

**CHAPT.** Jer. 14. 4, ground is c. *R.V. (marg.), dismayed; R.V. (Amer.), chapped.*

**CHARASHIM,** ehār'a-shīm - Heb. *craftsmen.* 1 Chr. 4. 4.  
**CHARCHEMISH,** ehār'che-mish = *CHARCHEMISH.* 2 Chr. 35. 20.

**CHARGE.** Gen. 26. 5, kept my c.  
Num. 5. 19, priest shall c. her. *R.V., cause.*

1 Kings 11. 28, over all the c. *R.V., labour.*  
Job 1. 22, nor c. God foolishly.

Ps. 35. 11, laid to my c. *R.V., ask me of.*  
S. of Sol. 2. 7, I c. you. *R.V., adjure.*

Ezek. 44. 11, c. at the gates. *R.V., oversight.*  
Mat. 9. 30; Mark 5. 43; Luke 9. 21, Jesus c.

17. 9, c. them. *R.V., commanded.*  
Mark 9. 25, I c. thee, come out. *R.V., command.*

10. 48, many c. him. *R.V., rebuked.*  
Acts 1. 60, lay not this sin to their c.

21. 24, be at charges (= *discharge the cost*).  
Rom. 8. 33, lay anything to the c.

1 Cor. 9. 18, gospel of Christ without c.  
1 Thes. 2. 11, c. every one. *R.V., testifying.*

1 Tim. 1. 3, c. some that they teach.  
5. 7, give in c. *R.V., commanded.*

5. 16, church be c. *R.V., burdened.*  
6. 17, c. theeth that are in.

2 Tim. 4. 16, laid to their c. *R.V., account.* [6. 13.  
Charge of God to individuals, to Moses and Aaron, Ex. of Moses to Joshua, Deut. 31. 7; David to Solomon, 1 Kings 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6; Jehoshaphat to the Judges, 2 Chr. 19. 6; Paul to the elders at Ephesus, Acts 20. 17; Paul to Timothy, 1 Tim. 5. 21; Peter to the elders, 1 Pet. 5.

**CHARGEABLE.** 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thes. 2. 9, c. to no man. *R.V., not a burden on any.*

**CHARGER.** Num. 7. 13, silver c. *R.V. (Amer.), platter.* *R.V. (Amer.), platter.*

Mat. 14. 8, John Baptist's head in a c. Mark 6. 25.  
**CHARIOT.** Ex. 14. 6, ready his c.

1 Sam. 13. 5, with c. 30,000 c.  
2 Kings 2. 11, appeared a c. of fire.

Ps. 20. 7, some trust in c.  
S. of Sol. 3. 9, made himself a c. *R.V., palanquin.*

Isa. 21. 9, cometh a c. of men. *R.V., troop.*  
31. 1, and trust in c.

Ezek. 8. 20, merchant in . . . for c. *R.V., riding.*  
Acts 8. 29, join thyself to this c.

**Chariots,** first mention of, Gen. 41. 43.  
of war, Ex. 14. 17; Deut. 20. 1-4; Judg. 1. 19.  
of fire, 2 Kings 2. 11; 6. 17.

**CHARITY.** Rom. 14. 15, walkest . . . c. *R.V., in love.*  
1 Cor. 8. 1, c. edifieth. *R.V., love.*

13. 1, and have not c. *R.V., love.*  
16. 14, be done with c. *R.V., love.*

Col. 3. 14, put on c. *R.V., love.*  
2 Thes. 1. 3, c. of every one. *R.V., love.*

1 Tim. 1. 5, commandment is c. *R.V., love.*  
2 Tim. 2. 22, faith, c. *R.V., love.*

1 Pet. 4. 8, fervent c. *R.V., in your love.*  
2 Pet. 1. 7, kindness c. *R.V., love.*

Jude 12, spots in your feast of c. *R.V., love feasts.*  
Rev. 2. 19, thy works, and c. *R.V., thy love.*

**Charity** (love to man), Mark 12. 33; 1 Cor. 13. 1-8; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Heb. 6. 10; 1 John 2. 10.

enjoined, Deut. 10. 19; Mat. 5. 44; Eph. 4. 2; 1 John 3. 23; 2 John 5.

results of, 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13; Gal. 5. 6, 13; Eph. 3. 17, as almsgiving, Mat. 19. 21; Luke 11. 41; Acts 10. 2, 4; 2 Cor. 9. 3; 1 John 6.

as shown by Christ, John 13. 34; 15. 12; Eph. 5. 2, 25; Rev. 1. 5.

**CHARMER.** Ps. 58. 5, voice of c.  
**CHARRAN,** chār ran - see Haran. Acts 7. 4.

**CHASE.** Lev. 26. 7, c. your enemies.  
Josh. 23. 10, shall c. a thousand.

Ps. 35. 5, angel of the Lord c. *R.V., driving.*  
Isa. 37. 36, shall be c. as the chaff.

**CHASTE.** 2 Cor. 11. 2, c. virgin. *R.V., pure.*  
1 Pet. 3. 2, your c. conversation.

**CHASTEN.** Deut. 8. 5, man c. his son.

Job 5. 17, c. of the Almighty.

Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, neither c. me in thy hot displeasure.

94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou c.

118. 18, Lord hath c. me sore.

Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18, c. thy son.

Dan. 10. 12, to c. thyself. *R.V., humble.*

2 Cor. 6. 9, as c. and not killed.

Heb. 12. 6; Rev. 3. 19, Lord loveth he c.

12. 11, no c. for the present.

**CHASTISEMENT.** Isa. 59. 5, c. of our peace.

Luke 23. 18, I will therefore c. him.

Heb. 12. 8, if ye be without c. *R.V., chastening.*

**Chastisement,** value of, 2 Sam. 7. 14, 15; Job 5. 17-20; 23. 10; Ps. 50. 15; Prov. 3. 11, 12; Mal. 3. 3; John 15. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 20; Rev. 2. 3, 19; 7. 14. Dan. 11. 35, *R.V., to refine; Jas. 1. 12, R.V., been approved.*

**Chastity,** command, 2 Cor. 10. 14; 2 Thes. 3. 4; 73. 1; Mat. 5. 8, 27, 28; Tit. 1. 15.



Instances:—*Shem and Japheth*, Gen. 9. 23; *Joseph*, Gen. 39. 9; *Job*, Job 31. 1; *Rebekah*, Gen. 24. 65.  
**CHATTER**, *ch'at'er*, Isa. 38. 14, so did I c. [Ezek. 1. 1.  
**CHEBAR**, *ch'bar*—*deep, wide*—Babylonian river.  
**CHEBORLAOMER**, *ch'ed-or-lā-omer*. Gen. 14. 1, 17.  
**CHEEK**, Isa. 50. 6, my c. to them.  
 Joel 1. 6, hath the c. teeth. *R. V.*, jaw.  
 Mat. 5. 39, smite thee on thy right c.  
**CHEER**, Prov. 15. 13, c. countenance.  
 Zech. 9. 17, young men c. *R. V.*, flourish.  
 Mat. 9. 2, be of good c. (= joyful).  
 14. 27, be of good c.; it is joy.  
 John 16. 33, be of good c.; I have overcome.  
 Acts 23. 11, be of good c.  
 Rom. 12. 8, sheweth mercy with c.  
 2 Cor. 9. 7, God loveth a c. giver.  
**Cheerfulness**, Prov. 15. 13-15; 17. 22. [10. 30.  
**CHELAL**, *ch'el'al*—Heb. *completion*, or *whole*. Ezra  
**CHELLAL**, *ch'el'al*, son of Bani. Ezra 10. 35.  
**CHELUB**, *ch'el'ub*—Heb. *bird-cage*. (1) father of  
 Mehir, 1 Chr. 4. 11. (2) father of Ezer, 1 Chr. 27. 26.  
**CHELUBAI**, *ch'el'ub'āi* = *CALEB* (2). 1 Chr. 2. 9.  
**CHEMARIMS**, *ch'em'a-rim*—Heb. *black-robed*.  
 Zeph. 1. 4.  
**CHEMOSH**, *ch'e'mōsh*—Heb. *subduer* [?]. Num. 21. 29.  
**CHENANANAH**, *ch'e-nā'-nah*—*merchant* [?]. (1) Ben-  
 jamin, 1 Chr. 7. 10. (2) Zedekiah's father, 1 Kings  
 22. 11.  
**CHENANIAH**, *ch'en'-nā'*—*Jah hath defended* = *CHENA-  
 NIAH*? Neh. 9. 4. [15. 22.  
**CHENANIAH**, *ch'en'-nā'*, a Levite minstrel. 1 Chr.  
**CHEPHAR-HAAMONAI**, *ch'ephar-ha-ām mo-nā'*  
 Josh. 18. 24.  
**CHEPHRAH**, *ch'e-ph'rah*—Heb. *village*. Josh. 9. 17.  
**CHERAH**, *ch'ē'rah*—Heb. *lute* [?]-son of Dishon.  
 Gen. 36. 26. [Ezek. 25. 16.  
**CHERETHIMS**, *ch'ē're-thim*, *R. V.*, Cherethites.  
 David's life guards, 2 Sam. 8. 18.  
**CHERISHETH**, Eph. 5. 29, nourisheth and c.  
**CHERITH**, *ch'ē'rith*—Heb. *gorge*. Elijah hides here.  
 1 Kings 17. 3.  
**CHERUB**, *ch'ē'rub*, place in Babylonia. Ezra 2. 59.  
**CHERUBIMS**, Gen. 3. 24, placed c. *R. V.*, the cheru-  
 bim.  
 Ps. 80. 1, between the c. *R. V.*, cherubim.  
**Cherubims**, first mentioned, Gen. 3. 24.  
 of gold, Ex. 25. 18-20.  
 over the ark, 1 Sam. 4. 4; 1 Kings 8. 6, 7; Heb. 9. 5.  
 in the holy of holies, 1 Kings 6. 23-28; 2 Chr. 3. 10-13.  
 in the tabernacle and the temple, Ex. 26. 1; 36. 35; 1  
 Kings 6. 29-35; 7. 29, 36; 2 Chr. 3. 14.  
 office of, Gen. 3. 24; 1 Sam. 4. 4; Ezek. 1. 15-28. Ps. 80.  
 1, *R. V.*, *sittest upon*.  
 symbolical, Ps. 15. 10; Ezek. 1. 9, 3; 10.  
**CHESALON**, *ch'es'-al-on*—*trust*—village of Judah.  
 Josh. 15. 10. [Gen. 22. 22.  
**CHESSED**, *ch'ē'sed*—Heb. *gain* [?]-son of Nahor.  
**CHESIL**, *ch'ē'sil*—*ungodly* [?]-town of Judah. Josh.  
 15. 30.  
**CHESNUT**, Gen. 30. 37, c. tree. *R. V.*, of the plane.  
**CHESULLOTH**, *ch'e-sul'loth*—*flanks* [?]-town of.  
 Josh. 19. 18. [38. 5.  
**CHEZIB**, *ch'ē'zib*—*false*—Shelah's birthplace. Gen.  
**CHICKENS**, Mat. 23. 37, hen gathereth her c.  
**CHIDE**, Ex. 17. 2, c. with Moses. *R. V.*, *stroke*.  
 Ps. 103. 9, he will not always c.  
**CHIDON**, *ch'id-on*—Heb. *jewel*. 1 Chr. 13. 9.  
**CHIEF**, 1 Kings 8. 1, c. of the fathers. *R. V.*, *princes*.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 10, the c. among ten thousand.  
 Mat. 20. 27, whosoever will be c. *R. V.*, *first*.  
 23. 6, c. seats in the synagogues.  
 Mark 10. 44, the *chief* shall be servant. *R. V.*, *first*.  
 Luke 14. 1, c. Pharisees. *R. V.*, *rulers of the*.  
 19. 47, c. of the people. *R. V.*, *principal men*.  
 Eph. 2. 20, the c. corner stone.  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, of whom I am c.  
**CHIEFLY**, Rom. 3. 2, because. *R. V.*, *first of all*.  
 Phil. 4. 22, c. they of Caesar's. *R. V.*, *especially*.  
**Chief Priests**, Mat. 2. 4; 16. 21; Mark 14. 1; 15. 31;  
 John 7. 32.  
**CHILD**, Gen. 42. 22, sin against the c.  
 Ex. 2. 8, called the c. mother.  
 2 Sam. 12. 22, while the c. was yet alive.  
 1 Kings 3. 25, divide the living c.  
 Prov. 20. 11, a c. is known by his doings.  
 2. 6, train up a c.  
 Isa. 9. 6, unto usa c. is born.  
 Mat. 23. 15, the c. of hell. *R. V.*, *son*.  
 Mark 9. 36, he took a c. *R. V.*, *little c.*  
 Luke 1. 66, what manner of c.  
 2. 43, c. Jesus tarried. *R. V.*, *boy*.  
 John 4. 49, come down are my c. die.  
 Acts 4. 27, 30, holy c. Jesus. *R. V.*, *Servant*.  
 1 Cor. 13. 11, when I was a c.  
 ? Tim. 3. 15, from a c. thou hast known. *R. V.*, *babe*.

**CHILDHOOD**. Eccl. 11. 10, c. and youth. *R. V.*,  
*youth*.

**Childlike**, referred to, Mat. 18. 3-5; 21. 16; Mark 10  
 13-16; Luke 9. 46-45; 15. 15-17; 1 Pet. 2. 2.

**CHILDREN**, Gen. 3. 16, bring forth c.

Gen. 49. 8, thy father's c. *R. V.*, *sons*.

2 Kings 2. 24, c. *R. V.* (Amer.), *lads*.

Ps. 34. 11, come ye c., hearken unto me.

127. 3, c. are an heritage of the Lord.

128. 3, thy c. like olive plants. [*aliens*,

144. 7, of strange c. *R. V.* (Eng.), *strangers*; (Amer.),

Prov. 4. 1, hear, ye c. *R. V.*, *my sons*.

31. 23, her c. arise up.

Isa. 8. 18, the c. whom the Lord hath given.

13. 16, c. dashed to pieces. *R. V.*, *infants*.

30. 9, c. that will not hear.

Isa. 63. 8, c. that will not lie.

Jer. 3. 14, turn, O backsliding c.

31. 15, Rachel weeping for her c.

Lam. 1. 5, c. gone into captivity. *R. V.*, *young chil-*  
*dren*.

Ezek. 18. 2, c. teeth are set on edge.

Dan. 1. 4, c. in whom was no blemish. *R. V.*, *youths*.

Mat. 2. 16, slew all the c. *R. V.*, *male children*.

15. 26, take the c. bread.

17. 26, then are the c. free. *R. V.*, *sons*.

20. 20, Zebedee's c. *R. V.*, *the sons of Zebedee*.

Mark 2. 19, c. of the bridechamber. *R. V.*, *sons*.

9. 37, one of such c. *R. V.*, *little children*.

10. 14, Luke 18. 16, suffer the little c.

12. 19, leave no c. *R. V.*, *child*.

Luke 7. 32, c. sitting in the market place.

16. 8, wiser than the c. of light. *R. V.*, *sons*.

20. 36, c. of the resurrection. *R. V.*, *sons*.

John 8. 39, if ye were Abraham's c.

12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 5, the c. of light.

Rom. 8. 16, the c. of God; Gal. 3. 26. *R. V.*, *sons*.

1 Cor. 14. 20, in malice be ye c. *R. V.*, *babes*.

Eph. 4. 14, henceforth be no more c.

5. 6; Col. 3. 6, c. of disobedience. *R. V.*, *sons*.

6. 1; Col. 3. 20, c. obey your parents.

1 Tim. 3. 4, having his c. in subjection.

Heb. 12. 5, as unto c. *R. V.*, *with sons*.

**Children**, a blessing, Gen. 30. 1; Ps. 113. 9; 127. 3-5;

Prov. 10. 1. [1. 27; Luke 1. 13.

given in answer to prayer, Gen. 15. 2-5; 25. 21; 1 Sam.

treatment of, after birth, Ezek. 16. 4; Zebedee, 7, 12.

Lam. 2. 22, *R. V.*, *dandled*.

weaning of, Gen. 21. 8; 1 Sam. 1. 22-24.

nurses of, Gen. 24. 59; Ex. 2. 7, 9; Ruth 4. 16; 2 Sam.

4. 4; 2 Kings 11. 2.

tutors of, 2 Kings 10. 1; Acts 22. 3. Gal. 4. 1, 2,

*2 V.*, *guardians and stewards*.

amusements of, Job 21. 11; Zech. 8. 5; Mat. 11. 16, 17;

Luke 7. 32.

education of, Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 4. 9; 11. 19; Prov. 13.

1. 24; 22. 6, 15; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21.

duty of, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 3, 32; Deut. 5. 16; Prov.

1. 8; 6. 20; 15. 5; 24. 21; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim.

5. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

torn by she-bears, 2 Kings 2. 23. *R. V.* (marg.), *young*

*lads*.

slain by Herod, Mat. 2. 16. Compare Jer. 31. 15.

blessed by Christ, Mat. 19. 13-15; Mark 10. 13-16;

Luke 18. 15-17. [*tutors*,

of God, Heb. 12. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 1, *R. V.*, *im-*

of light, Luke 16. 8; John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes.

5. 5.

dutiful or obedient, examples of, *Shem and Japheth*,

Gen. 9. 23; *Judah*, Gen. 44. 32; *Joseph*, Gen. 37. 13.

46. 23; *Jacob's sons*, Gen. 50. 12; *Rachab*, Josh. 2. 13.

*David*, 1 Sam. 17. 20; 22. 3; *Solomon*, 1 Kings 2. 19;

*Rechabites*, Jer. 35. 6; *Esther*, Esth. 2. 20; *Jesus*,

Luke 2. 51; *Isaac*, Gen. 22. 6; *Jephthah's daughter*,

Judg. 11. 36; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 2. 26.

disobedient, Gen. 26. 34, 35; 1 Sam. 2. 12-17, 22-25; 8. 3;

2 Sam. 15. 10; 1 Kings 1. 5; 2 Kings 19. 37; Isa. 3. 5;

Ezek. 22. 7.

**CHILEAB**, *ch'il'e-āb*, David's son by Abigail. 2 Sam.

3. 3.

**CHILON**, *ch'il'-on*—*pinning*—Naomi's son. Ruth 1. 2.

**CHILMAD**, *ch'il'mād*, trades with Tyre. Ezek. 27. 23.

**CHIMHAM**, *ch'im'hām*—*faint*—Barzillai's son. 2 Sam.

**CHITTIM**, chit'tim = *CYPRUS* [?]. Num. 24. 24. [26.  
**CHUN**, chi-un — *shrine* — planet Saturn [?]. Amos. 5.  
**CHLOE**, chlō'e, Christian woman of Corinth. 1 Cor.

1. 11.

**CHODE**. Num. 20. 3, c. with Moses. *R. V., strove*.

**CHOICE**. 1 Sam. 9. 2, Saul a c. young man. *R. V.*  
omits.

Prov. 10. 20, tongue of the just is as c. silver.

Acts 15. 7, God made c. among us.

**CHOICE**, mention made of, Josh. 24. 15-24; 1 Kings 18.

21; Ezek. 20. 39; John 6. 67-69.

**CHOKER**. Mat. 13. 7, thorns sprung up and c.

Mark 5. 13, and were c. in the sea.

Luke 8. 33, and were c. *R. V. (Amer.), drowned*.

**CHOLEK**. Dan. 8. 7, moved with c. (= *anger*).

**CHOOSE**. Num. 17. 5, rod, whom I shall c.

Josh. 24. 15, c. you this day.

1 Sam. 17. 40, c. him five smooth stones.

1 Chr. 21. 11, c. thee either. *R. V., take which thou*

*will*.

Isa. 49. 7, he shall c. thee. *R. V., who hath chosen*.

Luke 14. 7, they opt out the chief rooms. [30. 30.

**CHORASHAN**, cho-rā-shan — *smoking furnace*. 1 Sam.

**CHORAZIN**, cho-rā zin, doomed city. Luke 10. 13.

**CHOSEN**. Ps. 33. 12, c. for his own inheritance.

Ps. 89. 19, one c. out of the people.

Prov. 16. 16, to be c. than silver.

Jer. 8. 3, death shall be c.

Mat. 20. 16, few *R. V. omits*.

Luke 10. 42, c. that good part.

John 15. 16, ye have not c. me. *R. V., did not choose*.

Acts 9. 15, he is a c. vessel.

1 Cor. 1. 27, God hath c. the foolish. *R. V., chose*.

2 Cor. 8. 19, c. of the churches. *R. V., appointed*.

Eph. 1. 4, he hath c. us. *R. V., chose*.

1 Pet. 2. 4, c. of God. *R. V., with God elect*.

2. 9, a c. generation. *R. V., an elect*. [4. 22.

**CHOBEB**, cho-zē bā — *false* — village in Judah. 1 Chr.

**CHRIST**, christ — Gk. *anointed* = Heb. *Messiah* — our

Lord's official title, Acts 17. 3; has become His sur-

name, John 1. 17. See *JESUS*. *R. V., Mat. 2. 4, the*

*Christ*; Acts 9. 20, *Jesus*.

**CHRIST**. Mat. 16. 16, thou art the C.

Mat. 24. 24, there shall arise false C.

Luke 24. 46, it behoved C. to suffer.

John 4. 25, *Messiah* cometh, which is called C.

6. 69, thou art that C. *R. V., the Holy One*.

Acts 4. 26, against his C. *R. V., Anointed*.

Phil. 1. 13, preach C. even of envy.

4. 13, through C. *R. V., him*.

Heb. 3. 1, profession of C. *JESUS*. *R. V. omits*.

1 John 2. 22, denieth that *JESUS* is the C.

5. 1, believeth that *JESUS* is the C.

Rev. 20. 4, reigned with C.

**Christ Jesus**. — **HIS LIFE AND WORK**.

**Early life** — birth announced, Luke 1. 26-38.

is born at Bethlehem, Luke 2. 1-7.

birth proclaimed to the shepherds, Luke 2. 8-20.

is circumcised, Luke 2. 21.

presented in the temple, Luke 2. 22-38.

wise men worship Him, Mat. 2. 1-12. [13-23.

flight into Egypt and return to Nazareth, Mat. 2.

at the age of twelve visits Jerusalem, and questions

the doctors in the temple, Luke 2. 40-50.

works as carpenter nearly eighteen years, Mark 6. 3;

Luke 2. 51.

**Public ministry**, 1st year — is baptized by John, Mat. 3.

13-17; Mark 1. 9-11; Luke 3. 21-22.

is tempted in the wilderness, Mat. 4. 1-11; Mark 1. 12;

Luke 4. 1-13. [1-12.

at marriage at Cana, performs first miracle, John 2.

cleanses the temple at Passover, John 2. 13-25.

talks with woman of Samaria at the well, John 4. 1-12.

2nd year — preaches repentance at Capernaum, Mat.

4. 13-17; Mark 1. 14.

calls Simon, Andrew, James, and John, Mat. 4. 18-22;

Mark 1. 16-20.

calls Matthew, Mat. 9. 1-9.

after Pentecost chooses the twelve apostles, Mark 3.

7-19; Luke 6. 12-16.

preaches the Sermon on the Mount, Mat. 5. 6; 7. 7;

Luke 6. 20-49.

**THE LORD'S PRAYER** taught, Mat. 6. 9-13; taught a

second time, Luke 11. 1-4.

woman anoints His feet in Simon's house with ala-

baster box of ointment, Luke 7. 36-50.

journeys through Galilee, Luke 8. 1-3.

crosses the Sea of Galilee and stills the storm, Mat.

8. 18-27; Mark 4. 35-41; Luke 8. 22-25.

3rd year — sends forth the apostles, Mat. 10. 1-42;

Mark 6. 7-13; Luke 9. 1-6.

feeds five thousand, Mat. 14. 13-21; Mark 6. 32-41;

Luke 9. 11-17; John 6. 5-15.

walks on the Sea of Galilee, Mat. 14. 22-36; Mark 6.

46-56; John 6. 16-21.

is acknowledged as the Christ by Peter, Mat. 16. 13-20; Mark 8. 27-30; Luke 9. 18-21.

foretells His death and resurrection, Mat. 16. 21-28;

Mark 8. 31-38; Luke 9. 22-27.

is transfigured, Mat. 17. 1-13; Mark 9. 1-13; Luke 9.

23-36.

4th year — preaches at Feast of Tabernacles, John 7.

10-53; 8. 12-59.

sends out the seventy, Luke 10. 1-24.

raises Lazarus at Bethany, John 11. 17-46.

makes last journey to Jerusalem, Mat. 19. 1; Mark 10.

1; Luke 17. 11.

blesses little children, Mat. 19. 13-15; Mark 10. 13-16;

Luke 13. 15-17.

foretells again his death and resurrection, Mat. 20. 17-19;

Mark 10. 32-34; Luke 18. 31-34.

**HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION**.

public entry into Jerusalem, Mat. 21. 1-17; Mark 11.

1-11; Luke 19. 29-44; John 12. 12-19.

questions the scribes, Mat. 22. 41; Mark 12. 35-40;

Luke 20. 39-47.

commends the widow for her mite, Mark 12. 41;

Luke 21. 1-4.

The Last Supper, Mat. 26. 17-20; Mark 14. 12-17;

Luke 22. 7-14.

washes the disciples' feet, John 13. 1-17.

institutes the Lord's Supper, Mat. 26. 26-29; Mark 14.

22-25; Luke 22. 19. (See also 1 Cor. 11. 23.)

the agony in Gethsemane, Mat. 26. 36-46; Mark 14.

32-42; Luke 22. 40-46.

is betrayed by Judas, Mat. 26. 47-56; Mark 14. 43-53;

Luke 22. 47-54.

is thrice denied by Peter, Mat. 26. 57-75; Mark 14. 54-72;

Luke 22. 54-62; John 18. 15-27.

is examined by Pilate, Mat. 27. 3-26; Mark 15. 2-15;

Luke 23. 13-25; John 19. 1-16.

is crucified, Mat. 27. 33-56; Mark 15. 22-41; Luke 23.

32-49; John 19. 17-20.

women find sepulchre empty, and tell disciples, Mat.

28. 1-8; Mark 16. 8; Luke 24. 9; John 20. 2.

appears after resurrection to —

(1) Mary Magdalene, Mark 16. 9; John 20. 11.

(2) women, Mat. 28. 9.

(3) two disciples going to Emmaus, Mark 16. 12;

Luke 24. 13-31.

(4) Simon Peter, Luke 24. 34; 1 Cor. 15. 5.

(5) disciples in shut chamber, Mark 16. 13; Luke

24. 36; John 20. 19; 1 Cor. 15. 5.

(6) the eleven with Thomas, Mark 16. 14; John 20.

26; 1 Cor. 15. 5.

(7) 500 brethren at once, Mat. 28. 16; 1 Cor. 15. 6.

(8) some disciples at Sea of Galilee, John 21. 1.

(9) James, 1 Cor. 15. 7.

(10) the apostles, Acts 1. 4.

forty days after resurrection leads apostles to Beth-

any and ascends to heaven, Mark 16. 19; Luke 24.

50-53; Acts 1. 9.

**HIS HUMILIATION**, Acts 8. 33. Isa. 53. 7, *R. V.*

*(Amer.), afflicted*.

was accused, Mat. 27. 12.

acquainted with grief, Isa. 53. 3.

afflicted, Isa. 53. 4, Col. 1. 24; alone, Luke 9. 18.

ate with publicans, Mark 2. 16.

baptized, Mat. 3. 16; bare sin, Isa. 53. 12.

became obedient, Phil. 2. 8; begotten, John 1. 14.

betrayed, Mat. 27. 4.

blame without, Eph. 1. 4, *R. V., blemish*.

blemish without, 1 Pet. 1. 19; born, Mat. 2. 1.

bound, Mat. 27. 2.

broken, 1 Cor. 11. 24, *R. V., is for you*.

bruised, Isa. 53. 5; buried, 1 Cor. 15. 4.

came down, John 3. 13; carried sorrows, Isa. 53. 4.

chastised, Luke 23. 16; Isa. 53. 5.

clothed with purple, Mark 15. 17.

compassed with infirmity, Heb. 5. 2.

compassion, moved with, Mat. 9. 36.

condemned, Luke 24. 20; Jas. 5. 6.

crucified, Mat. 27. 35; 1 Cor. 2. 2.

cursed, Gal. 3. 13; cut off, Isa. 53. 8.

dead, John 19. 33; delivered up, Acts 2. 23.

denied, Acts 3. 14.

derided, Luke 15. 14, *R. V., scoffed*.

descended, Eph. 4. 10; despised, Isa. 53. 3.

died, 1 Thes. 5. 10; disallowed, 1 Pet. 2. 4, *R. V.,*

*rejected*.

endured cross, Heb. 12. 2.

esteemed not, Isa. 53. 3; fasted, Mat. 4. 2.

finished work, John 17. 4; forsaken, Mat. 26. 56, *R. V.,*

*left*.

found in fashion as a man, Phil. 2. 8.

gentle, 2 Cor. 10. 1; girded himself, John 13. 4.

gave himself, Eph. 5. 2; grieved, Mark 3. 5.

groaned, John 11. 33.

had not where to lay his head, Mat. 8. 20.

harmless, Heb. 7. 26, *R. V., guiltless*.



hated, John 15. 25; humbled, Phil. 2. 8.  
 hungry, Mark 11. 12; innocent, Mark. 27. 4.  
 just, 1 Pet. 3. 18; just, Rev. 5. 2, *R. V.*, *righteous one*.  
 killed, Acts 3. 15; laid down his life, 1 John 3. 16.  
 laid in a manger, Luke 2. 7.  
 learned obedience, Heb. 5. 8; lifted up, John 3. 14.  
 loving, Eph. 5. 2; lowly, Mat. 11. 29.  
 made a curse, Gal. 3. 13; made flesh, John 1. 14.  
 made of a woman, Gal. 4. 4.  
 manifested, 1 John 3. 8; married, Isa. 52. 14.  
 meek, Mat. 11. 29; mocked, Luke 23. 11.  
 moved with compassion, Mat. 9. 36.  
 numbered with transgressors, Isa. 53. 12.  
 obedient unto death, Phil. 2. 8.  
 offered, Heb. 9. 28.  
 oppressed, Isa. 53. 7; patient, Rev. 1. 9.  
 persecuted, John 15. 20; pierced, John 19. 37.  
 pitiful, Jas. 5. 11; pleased not himself, Rom. 15. 3.  
 poor, 2 Cor. 8. 9.  
 poured out his soul to death, Isa. 53. 12.  
 prayed, Mat. 26. 39; preached, Luke 4. 18.  
 pure, 1 John 3. 3; railed against, Mark 15. 29.  
 rejected, Isa. 53. 3, Mark 8. 31; rested, Mark 6. 31.  
 reviled, Mark 15. 32, *R. V.*, *reproached*.  
 sacrificed, 1 Cor. 5. 7.  
 scourged, Mat. 27. 26; sent, Mat. 10. 40.  
 sighed, Mark 7. 34; slept, Mark 4. 38.  
 smitten, Isa. 53. 4; sorrowful, Mat. 26. 38.  
 spat on, Mark 14. 65; stooped, John 8. 6.  
 stripped, Mat. 27. 28; suffered, 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
 taken, Acts 23. 27; taught, Mark 4. 2.  
 tempted, Mat. 4. 1; thirsted, John 19. 28.  
 thorns, crowned with, Mat. 27. 29.  
 thrust out, Luke 4. 29; touched, Mark 5. 30.  
 trodden, Heb. 10. 29; troubled, John 11. 33.  
 undefiled, Heb. 7. 26; walked, John 1. 36.  
 washed feet, John 13. 5; wearied, John 4. 6.  
 wept, John 11. 35; yielded up the ghost, Mat. 27. 50.

— **HIS EXALTATION**, Acts 5. 31.  
 is admired, 2 Thes. 1. 10, *R. V.*, *marvelled at*.  
 alive, Rev. 1. 18; 2. 8.  
 always with you, Mat. 28. 20; anointed, Acts 10. 38.  
 ascended, Eph. 4. 8; blessed, Rom. 9. 5.  
 clothed with majesty, Ps. 93. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
 crowned, Heb. 2. 9; equal with God, Phil. 2. 6.  
 exalted, Phil. 2. 9; extolled, Isa. 52. 13.  
 faithful, Heb. 2. 17; Rev. 1. 5.  
 formed in you, Gal. 4. 19; glorified, John 12. 23.  
 higher than the heavens, Heb. 7. 26.  
 immortal, 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
 intercession making, Heb. 7. 25.  
 invisible, 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.  
 liveth ever, Heb. 7. 25; living way, Heb. 10. 20.  
 long-suffering, 1 Tim. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 15.  
 made an high priest, Heb. 6. 20.  
 merciful, Heb. 2. 17; mighty, Eph. 1. 19.  
 overcometh, Rev. 3. 21.  
 perfected, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9.  
 prevailed, Rev. 5. 5, *R. V.*, *overcome*.  
 raised up, Rom. 6. 4; 1 Cor. 15. 15.  
 risen, Luke 24. 34; satisfied, Isa. 53. 11.  
 sealed, John 6. 27.  
 set on the right hand, Heb. 8. 1; Rev. 3. 21.  
 taken up, Acts 1. 2; upholding all things, Heb. 1. 3.  
 he shall come again, John 14. 3; Acts 1. 11.  
 shall descend, 1 Thes. 4. 16.  
 shall feed, Rev. 7. 17, *R. V.*, *shall guide*.  
 shall fight, Rev. 2. 16.  
 shall judge, Rom. 14. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 1.  
 shall make alive, 1 Cor. 15. 22.  
 shall reign, 1 Cor. 15. 25-27; Rev. 11. 15; 20. 6.  
 shall be revealed, 2 Thes. 1. 7.

— **HIS MISSION**.  
 sent by the Father, John 6. 57.  
 came in the Father's name, John 5. 43.  
 to preach, Mark 1. 38; to the poor, Luke 4. 18; repentance, Mat. 4. 17; 9. 13; Mark 6. 12; Luke 24. 47; remission of sins, Luke 1. 77; 24. 47; deliverance, Luke 4. 18; acceptable year of the Lord, Luke 4. 19; the kingdom of God, Mat. 10. 7; Luke 4. 43; 8. 1; 16. 16.  
 to call all righteousness, Mat. 5. 17. [John 3. 17.  
 to call sinners, Mark 9. 13; Luke 5. 32.  
 to give salvation, Isa. 49. 6; Mat. 1. 21; Luke 1. 77;  
 to save the lost, Luke 9. 56; 19. 10.  
 to heal the broken-hearted, Luke 4. 18.  
 to do the Father's will, John 4. 34; 6. 38, 39.  
 to minister, Mat. 20. 28.  
 to bear witness unto the truth, John 18. 37.  
 to bring a light in the world, Mat. 4. 16; Luke 1. 79.  
 to give peace, Luke 1. 79; 12. 51; John 14. 27.  
 to give life, John 6. 33, 10. 20-28.  
 to give eternal life, John 3. 16; 6. 47; 10. 23.  
 to give His life a ransom, Mat. 20. 28.  
 to lay down His life, John 10. 15; 15. 13.  
 for judgment, John 9. 39.

— **HIS MIRACLES.**

*Recorded in Matthew.* — Cure of two blind men, 9. 27-31; money in the fish's mouth, 17. 24-27.  
*Recorded in Mark.* — Deaf and dumb man, 7. 31-37; blind man of Bethsaida, 8. 22-26.  
*Recorded in Luke.* — Jesus passes through the crowd, 4. 28-30; miraculous draught of fishes, 5. 4-11; raising of the widow's son, 7. 11-18; woman with a spirit of infirmity, 13. 11-17; man with the dropsy, 14. 1-6; ten lepers, 17. 11-19; healing of Malchus, 22. 50, 51.  
*Recorded in John.* — Water made wine, 2. 1-11; cure of nobleman's son, 4. 46-54; impotent man at Bethesda cured, 5. 1-9; man born blind cured, 9. 1-7; Lazarus raised from the dead, 11. 38-44; draught of fishes, 21. 1-14.  
*Recorded in Matthew and Mark.* — Syrophenician woman, Mat. 15. 23, Mark 7. 24; four thousand fed, Mat. 15. 32, Mark 8. 1; fig-tree blasted, Mat. 21. 19, Mark 11. 12.  
*Recorded in Matthew and Luke.* — Centurion's servant, Mat. 8. 5, Luke 7. 1; blind and dumb demoniac, Mat. 12. 22, Luke 11. 14.  
*Recorded in Mark and Luke.* — Demoniac cured, Mark 1. 23, Luke 4. 33.  
*Recorded in Matthew, Mark, Luke.* — Peter's wife's mother, Mat. 8. 14, Mark 1. 30, Luke 4. 38; tempest stilled, Mat. 8. 23, Mark 4. 37, Luke 8. 22; demoniacs cured, Mat. 8. 28, Mark 5. 1, Luke 8. 26; leper healed, Mat. 8. 2, Mark 1. 40, Luke 5. 12; Jairus's daughter, Mat. 9. 23, Mark 5. 23, Luke 8. 41; issue of blood cured, Mat. 9. 20, Mark 5. 25, Luke 8. 43; sick of the palsy, Mat. 9. 2, Mark 2. 3, Luke 5. 18; withered hand, Mat. 12. 10, Mark 3. 1, Luke 6. 6; lunatic child, Mat. 17. 14, Mark 9. 14, Luke 9. 37; two blind men, Mat. 20. 29, Mark 10. 46, Luke 18. 35.  
*Recorded in Matthew, Mark, John.* — Walking on the sea, Mat. 14. 25, Mark 6. 48, John 6. 15.  
*Common to all the Gospels.* — Jesus feeds 5000, Mat. 14. 15, Mark 6. 30, Luke 9. 10, John 6. 1-14.

— **HIS PARABLES.**

*Recorded in Matthew.* — Tares, 13. 24-30; hid treasure, 13. 44; pearl of great price, 13. 45, 46; drag net, 13. 47-50; unmerciful servant, 18. 23-35; labourers in the vineyard, 20. 1-16; two sons, 21. 28-32; marriage of the king's son, 22. 1-14; ten virgins, 25. 1-13; talents, 25. 14-30; sheep and goats, 25. 31-46.  
*Recorded in Mark.* — Seed growing secretly, 4. 26-29; watchfulness, 13. 34, 35.  
*Recorded in Luke.* — Two debtors, 7. 41-43; good Samaritan, 10. 25-37; importunate friend, 11. 5-8; rich fool, 12. 16-21; servants watching, 12. 35-40; steward, 12. 42-48; barren fig-tree, 13. 6-9; great supper, 14. 16-24; building a tower, 14. 28-33; lost piece of silver, 15. 8-10; prodigal son, 15. 11-32; unjust steward, 16. 1-13; rich man and Lazarus, 16. 19-31; master and servant, 17. 7-10; importunate widow, 18. 1-8; Pharisee and publican, 18. 10-14; pounds, 19. 12-27.

*No Parables are found in John.*  
*Recorded in Matthew and Luke.* — House on the rock and on the sand, Mat. 7. 24-27, Luke 6. 46-49; leaven, Mat. 13. 33, 34, Luke 13. 18-21; lost sheep, Mat. 18. 12-14, Luke 15. 1-10.

*Recorded in Matthew, Mark, Luke.* — Candle under a bushel, Mat. 5. 15, Mark 4. 21, Luke 8. 16; new cloth and an old garment, Mat. 9. 16, Mark 2. 21, Luke 5. 36; new wine in old bottles, Mat. 9. 17, Mark 2. 22, Luke 5. 37, 38; the sower, Mat. 13. 1-23, Mark 4. 1-9, Luke 8. 4-15; the mustard seed, Mat. 13. 31, 32, Mark 4. 30, 34, Luke 13. 18-20; the vineyard, Mat. 21. 33-46, Mark 12. 1-12, Luke 20. 9-19; the fig-tree, Mat. 24. 32-35, Mark 13. 28-31, Luke 21. 29-33.

— **HIS TEACHINGS AND DISCOURSES.**

of the new birth, John 3. 1-21.  
 of living water, John 4. 1-12.  
 of repentance, Mat. 4. 13-17; Mark 1. 14, 15.  
 at Nazareth, Luke 4. 16.  
 of the Sabbath, Mat. 12. 9-14; Mark 2. 23-28; Luke 6. 1-11; 13. 10-17; 14. 1-6.  
 sermon on the mount, Mat. 5-7; Mark 3. 13-19; Luke 6. 1-17.  
 Mat. 5. — The beatitudes, 3; disciples called the salt of the earth, 13; light of the world, 14; the candle, 15 (*R. V.*, *lamp*); that He came to fulfil the law, 21; what it is to kill, 21; adultery, 27; swearing, 33; enduring wrong, 38; loving our neighbour, 43. Chap. 6. — Alms, 1 (*R. V.*, *righteousness*); prayer, 5; the Lord's Prayer, 9; forgiveness, 14; fasting, 16; laying up treasure, 19; of God and mammon, 24; the lilies of the field, 28. Chap. 7. — Reproves rash judgment, 1; casting of holy thing to dogs, 6; exhort to prayer, 7; the strait gate, 13 (*R. V.*, *narrow*); false prophets, 15; who shall enter the kingdom of heaven, 21; parable of the house built on rock, 24, and on sand, 26.

sermon on the plain, Luke 6, *R. V.*, on a level place. teaches inquirers, Mat. 11. 2-30; Luke 7. 18-35.

on healing, John 5.

on plucking ears of corn, Mat. 12; Mark 2; Luke 6. on the Pharisees, Mat. 12.

of sower, wheat and tares, mustard seed, leaven, hid treasure, pearl, and net, Mat. 13. 3-50; Mark 4. 3-34; Luke 8. 5-18; 13. 18-21.

of the householder, Mat. 13. 51, 52.

in the synagogue, Mat. 13. 53-58; Luke 6. 6-11.

to the apostles, Mat. 10. 1-42; 11. 1; Mark 6. 6-13; Luke 9. 1-6.

on the bread of life, John 6. 22-31.

of inward purity, Mat. 15. 1-20; Mark 7. 1-23.

of Jonah and signs, Mat. 16. 1-4; Mark 8. 10-13.

of leaven, Mat. 16. 5-12; Mark 8. 14-21.

of Peter's confession, John 6. 68.

of living water, the judgment and light, John 7. 37-53; [8.]

of the good shepherd, John 10. 1-21.

of the Father, John 10. 23-38.

to the seventy, Luke 10. 1-24.

of the good Samaritan, Luke 10. 25-37.

of ambition and money, Mat. 18. 1-35; Mark 9. 33-50; Luke 9. 47-50.

of life after death, John 5. 25, 28-29; 6. 47; 11. 1-53; 14. 2.

of prayer and the importunate friend, Luke 11. 1-13.

of the light of the body, Luke 11. 33-36.

of covenantness, Luke 12. 13-50.

of salvation, and great supper, Luke 13. 22-35.

of the lost sheep, piece of money, prodigal son, Luke 15. 1-32.

of riches, Luke 16. 1-21.

on his death, Mat. 10. 17-26; Mark 10. 32-45.

of the pounds, Luke 19. 1-28.

of the withered fig-tree, Mat. 21. 20-22; Mark 11. 20-26.

on forgiving others, Mat. 6. 12-15; 18. 21; Mark 11. 25; Luke 7. 47; 17. 1-10.

of the kingdom of God, Luke 17. 20-37. [1-14.]

of the unjust judge, Pharisee and publican, Luke 18. on divorce, Mat. 19. 1-12; Mark 10. 1-12.

on eternal life, Mat. 19. 16-30; Mark 10. 17-31.

on simplicity, Mat. 19. 13-15; Mark 10. 13-16; Luke 18. 15-17.

on covenantness, on following Christ, Mat. 19. 16-30; Mark 10. 17-31; Luke 18. 18-34.

on humility, Mat. 5. 3; Mark 9. 35; Luke 14. 22. 24-36.

of the new commandment of love, the father's house, John 13. 34-38.

of the way, the Holy Spirit, the comforter, Mat. 12. 31; Luke 11. 13; John 14. 1-31; 15. 26; 16. 12-15.

of his authority, Mat. 21. 23-46; Mark 11. 27-33; Luke 20. 1-8.

of the two sons, wicked husbandmen, king's marriage-feast, Mat. 21. 28-46; 22. 1-14; Mark 12. 1-12; Luke 20. 9-19.

of tribute, resurrection, the great commandment, Mat. 22. 15-33; Mark 12. 13-34; Luke 20. 20-40.

of Pharisees and hypocrisy, Mat. 23. 1-39; Mark 12. 38-40; Luke 23. 45-47.

of the widow's mite, Mark 12. 41-44; Luke 21. 1-4.

on care and watching, Mat. 24; Mark 13; Luke 21.

of judgment, John 12. 30-50.

of second coming and the destruction of Jerusalem, Mat. 24. 1-57; Mark 13. 1-37; Luke 21. 5-38.

of wise and foolish virgins, talents, and sheep and goats, and last judgment, Mat. 25. 1-46.

institutes the Lord's Supper, Mat. 26. 26-29; Mark 14. 22-25; Luke 22. 19-20. [18-27.]

of his death, Mat. 16. 13-28; Mark 8. 27-38; Luke 9. of death and resurrection, Mat. 17. 14-23; Mark 9. 14-32; Luke 9. 37-45.

of the true vine, John 15. 1-12.

of the mission of the Comforter, John 14. 16; 16. 7.

his intercessory prayer, Luke 22. 32; 23. 34; John 17. 9; 17. 20.

convinces Thomas, John 20. 24-31.

charges Peter, John 21. 15-25.

charges the disciples, Mat. 23; Mark 16; Luke 24.

of giving, Acts 20. 35.

#### HIS CHARACTER.

benevolent, Mat. 4. 23, 24; 9. 35; Acts 10. 38. [19. 41.]

compassionate, Isa. 40. 11; Mat. 15. 32; Luke 7. 13.

faithful, Isa. 11. 5; 1 Thes. 5. 24.

forgiving, Luke 23. 34.

good, Mat. 19. 16; guileless, Isa. 53. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 22.

harmless, Heb. 7. 26, *R. V.*, *guileless*. [3. 7.]

holy, Luke 1. 35; Acts 4. 27 (*R. V.*, *holy servant*); Rev. humble, Luke 22. 27; Phil. 2. 8.

innocent, Mat. 27. 4.

just, Zech. 9. 9; John 5. 30 (*R. V.*, *righteous*); Acts 22. long-suffering, 1 Tim. 1. 16.

loving, John 13. 1; 15. 13.

lowly in heart, Mat. 11. 29.

meek, Isa. 53. 7; Zech. 9. 9; Mat. 11. 29.

merciful, Heb. 2. 17.

obedient to God the Father, Ps. 40. 8; John 4. 34; 15. 10.

patient, Isa. 53. 7; Mat. 27. 14.

resigned, Luke 22. 42.

resisting temptation, Mat. 4. 1-10.

righteous, Isa. 53. 11; Heb. 1. 9.

saints to be conformed to, Rom. 8. 29.

self-denying, Mat. 8. 20; 2 Cor. 8. 9.

sinless, John 8. 46; 2 Cor. 5. 21.

spotless, 1 Pet. 1. 19.

subject to His parents, Luke 2. 51.

true, John 1. 14; 7. 18; 1 John. 5. 20.

zealous, Luke 2. 49; John 2. 17; 8. 29.

#### GLORY OF.

as revealed in the gospel, Isa. 40. 5.

as blessed of God, Ps. 45. 2; Rom. 9. 5.

as Creator, John 1. 3; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2.

as divine, John 2. 1-11; Phil. 2. 6, 9, 10.

as equal to the Father, John 10. 30, 38.

as firstborn, Heb. 1. 6, *R. V.*, *firstborn*.

as firstborn, Col. 1. 15, 18.

as foundation of the church, Isa. 28. 16.

as God the Son, Mat. 3. 17; Heb. 1. 6, 8.

as head of the church, Eph. 1. 22.

as image of God, 2 Cor. 4. 4; Col. 1. 15; Heb. 1. 3.

as incarnate, John 1. 14.

as judge, Mat. 16. 27; *R. V.*, *shall render*; 25. 31-33.

as king, Isa. 6. 1-5 with John 12. 41.

as King of kings, Rev. 19. 16.

as life, John 11. 25; Col. 3. 4; 1 John 5. 11.

as true light, Luke 1. 78, 79 (*R. V.*, *to shine upon them*); John 1. 4, 9.

as Lord of lords, etc., Jude 4; Rev. 17. 14.

as mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 8. 6.

as priest, Ps. 110. 4; 115. 4, 5.

as prophet, Deut. 18. 15, 16 with Acts 3. 22.

as quickener, John 2. 19; 5. 21.

as shepherd, Isa. 40. 10, 11; Ezek. 34; John 10. 11, 14.

as the truth, 1 John 5. 20; Rev. 3. 7.

as the way, John 14. 6; Heb. 10. 19-20.

as celebrated by the redeemed, Rev. 5. 8-14; 7. 9-12.

in his exaltation, Acts 7. 55, 56; Eph. 1. 21. [John 1. 14.]

in the fulness of his grace and truth, Ps. 45. 2 with

in his sinless perfection, Heb. 7. 26-28.

in his transfiguration, Mat. 17. 2 with 2 Pet. 1. 16-18.

in his words, Luke 4. 22; John 7. 46.

in his works, Mat. 13. 54; John 2. 11, *R. V.*, *signs*.

saints shall behold, in heaven, John 17. 24.

saints shall rejoice at the revelation of, 1 Pet. 4. 13.

#### HIS DIVINE NATURE AND OFFICES.

as Eternal God, Isa. 9. 6; Mic. 5. 2; John 1. 1-3; 8. 58; Rom. 9. 5; Col. 1. 17; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 13. 8; Jude 4; Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16.

as equal with the Father, Mat. 28. 18; John 5. 23; 16. 15; 17. 10; Phil. 2. 6; Col. 2. 9; 2 Thes. 2. 16.

as omnipotent, Mat. 28. 18; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 2. 9.

as omniscient, John 2. 25; 6. 64; 16. 30; 21. 17; Col. 2. 3; Rev. 2. 13.

as omnipresent, Mat. 18. 20; 28. 19, 20; John 3. 13.

by resurrection, Luke 24; John 2. 19; 10. 18; Acts 2. 24; 3. 15; 10. 40 (*R. V.*, *made manifest*); Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 4; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 2. 12; Heb. 13. 20; Rev. 1. 18.

as object of faith and worship, John 6. 69; 8. 28; 14. 1; Phil. 2. 9; Col. 1. 4-27; 1 Thes. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3; Heb. 1. 6.

as creator, Ps. 33. 6; John 1. 3; 5. 19; Eph. 3. 9 (*R. V.*, *from all ages*); Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2, 10.

as prophet, Deut. 18. 15-18; Isa. 49. 5, 6; Luke 7. 16; 24. 19; John 3. 2; Acts 3. 22, 23.

as priest, Ps. 110. 4; Isa. 53. 12; Zech. 6. 13; John 14. 6; Rom. 8. 34; Eph. 2. 13, 18; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17; 3. 1; 4. 14; 5. 5-10; 7. 1-28; 8. 1-6; 9. 11-28; 10. 1-21; 1 John 2. 1.

as king, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Ps. 2. 6; 24. 8; 72. 2-17; 89. 3-23, 27; 110. 1; 132. 11; Isa. 2. 4; 9. 6; 11. 10; 32. 1; 33. 17; 52. 7; Jer. 23. 5; Dan. 7. 13; Zech. 9. 9; Mat. 2. 2; 16. 27; 21. 5; 25. 31; 28. 18; Luke 10. 22; John 1. 49; 13. 3; 18. 36; 19. 19; Acts 5. 31; 1 Cor. 15. 24; Eph. 1. 20-23; 1 Tim. 6. 15; Heb. 1. 2-4; 2. 8; 1 Pet. 3. 22; Rev. 11. 15; 19. 16.

head of the church, Ps. 118. 22; Isa. 33. 22; Mat. 12. 6; 21. 42; John 13. 13; Acts 2. 30; Rom. 8. 29; 1 Cor. 11. 3; 12. 3; Eph. 1. 10, 22; 2. 20; 4. 15; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 7; Rev. 3. 7, 21, 22.

#### PROPHECIES REGARDING, AND FULFILLMENTS.

Gen. 3. 15—Mat. 4. 1-11; John 15. 18; 19. 30; Gal. 4. 4; Col. 2. 15; Gen. 12. 3—Acts 2. 1-11; Gen. 49. 10—John 12. 32; 19. 15; Ez. 12. 10—John 19. 33; Lev. 16. 7-22—John 1. 23; Num. 21. 17—Mat. 2. 2; Rev. 22. 7-22—John 1. 23—Mat. 13. 34-56; Luke 19. 48; 24. 19; Job. 19. 25—John 7. 37; 8. 58; Ps. 2. 6—Mat. 28. 18; Ps. 16. 10—Mat. 28. 6; Ps. 22. 1—Mat. 27. 46; Ps. 28. 18—John 19. 23; Ps. 40. 6-8—John 5. 30; Ps. 45. 1—Luke 4. 22; Ps. 68. 18—Mark 16. 19; Ps. 69. 9—



John 2. 14-17; *Ps. 69. 21*—John 19. 28; *Ps. 110. —*  
 Mat. 22. 44; *Ps. 118. 22*—Mat. 21. 42; *Isa. 7. 14*—  
 Mat. 1. 23; *Isa. 9. 6*—Mat. 11. 27; Luke 2. 11; 21. 15;  
 1 Tim. 3. 16; *Isa. 35. 4-6*—Mat. 11. 3-5; *Isa. 42. 1*—  
 Mat. 12. 15-21; Mark 1. 10; 10. 45; *Isa. 53. 7*—Mat.  
 26. 38; 26. 67; Luke 23. 18; John 1. 11; *Isa. 53. 9*—  
 Mat. 27. 38, 57-60; *Isa. 61. 1*—Luke 4. 21; *Jer. 23. 5*,  
 6—Phil. 3. 9; *Ezek. 34. 23*—John 10. 14, 15; *Dan. 2.*  
*44*—Mat. 2. 2; Luke 1. 33; *Dan. 9. 26*—John 11. 50;  
 14. 30; *Hos. 11. 1, 13. 4*—Mat. 2. 14; *Hos. 13. 15*—Mat.  
 23. 6; *Mic. 5. 2*—Mat. 2. 6; *Hag. 2. 7, 9*—Luke 2. 14;  
*Zech. 9. 9*—John 12. 12-15; *Zech. 13. 7*—Mat. 26. 56;  
 —Mat. 3. 1—Luke 7. 27.

# **TYPES OF.**

Abel, Heb. 12. 24; Gen. 4. 8.  
 Adam, 1 Cor. 15. 22, 45-47.  
 ark, 1 Pet. 3. 20-21; Heb. 11. 7; Gen. 7. 7.  
 brazen serpent, Num. 21. 9; John 3. 14.  
 cities of refuge, Num. 35. 6-8; Heb. 6. 18.  
 David, John 7. 42; Ezek. 37. 24.  
 Isaac, Heb. 11. 18; Jas. 2. 21; Gen. 22. 9.  
 Jacob, Heb. 11. 9; Gen. 32. 28.  
 Jonah, Mat. 12. 40; Jonah 1. 17.  
 Joseph, Gen. 50. 19-21; Mat. 5. 44.  
 Joshua, Heb. 4. 8; Josh. 1.  
 lamb, John 1. 29-36; Acts 8. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 19; Ex. 29.  
 38; Lev. 4. 32; Num. 6. 12.  
 manna, John 6. 31, 50, 58; Ex. 16. 35; Deut. 8. 3.  
 Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18-20; Heb. 6. 20; 7. 1-17.  
 Moses, John 3. 14; 9. 29; Ex. 24. 2.  
 Noah, Luke 17. 26; Gen. 5. 29.  
 offering, burnt, Heb. 10. 8-10; Gen. 8. 20.  
 offering, peace, Eph. 2. 13; Col. 1. 20; Ex. 29. 28.  
 offering, sin, 1 John 4. 10; Ex. 29. 36.  
 passover, 1 Cor. 5. 7; Ex. 12. 26, 43.  
 rock in wilderness, Ex. 17. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 4.  
 Samson, Judg. 13. 5, 7; Mat. 2. 23.  
 scapegoat, Lev. 16. 10, 20; Isa. 53. 6; Rom. 5. 11.  
 Solomon, Mat. 12. 42; Luke 11. 31; 1 Chr. 29. 23.  
 tabernacle, Ex. 25. 9; Heb. 9. 2-11. [58.  
 temple, 1 Kings 6. ; 8. 12-21; John 2. 19, 21; Mark 14.

# **HIS NAMES.** See also *Jesus Christ*.

Advocate, Rom. 8. 34; 1 John 2. 1; Job 9. 33.  
 Alpha and Omega, Rev. 1. 8; 22. 13.  
 Amen, Rev. 3. 14.  
 Ancient of days, Dan. 7. 22.  
 Angel who redeemed, Gen. 49. 16; Zech. 1. 12; Rev.  
 5. 9, *R. V., didst purchase*.  
 Angel of his presence, Isa. 63. 9.  
 Anointed, Ps. 45. 7; John 1. 41 margin.  
 Balm of Gilead, Jer. 8. 22.  
 Branch, Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; Luke 1. 78 margin; of  
 righteousness, Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15; of the root of Jesse,  
 Isa. 11. 1.  
 Bread of life, John 6. 48.  
 Bright and morning star, Rev. 22. 16.  
 Christ, John 4. 28.  
 Corner stone, Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6; Eph. 2. 20.  
 Commander, Isa. 55. 4; Captain, Heb. 2. 10, *R. V.,*  
*author*.  
 Counsellor, Isa. 9. 6.  
 Covert from the tempest, Isa. 32. 2; Ps. 61. 3.  
 Daysman, Job 9. 33; Advocate, 1 John 2. 1.  
 Desire of all nations, Hag. 2. 7. *R. V., the desirable*  
*things of all nations*.  
 Dew unto Israel, Job. 4. 5.  
 Elect, Isa. 42. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 6. *R. V., chosen*.  
 Emmanuel, Isa. 7. 14; Mat. 1. 23, *R. V., Immanuel*.  
 Everlasting Father, Isa. 9. 6; 1 John 1. 2.  
 Foundation, Isa. 28. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 11.  
 Fountain, Zech. 13. 1; Rev. 21. 6.  
 Glory of the Lord, Isa. 33. 21; 40. 5; Phil. 2. 11; Jas.  
 2. 1.  
 God over all, Rom. 9. 5.  
 Hiding place, Isa. 32. 2; Col. 3. 3.  
 High Priest, Heb. 3. 1.  
 Holy One, Isa. 41. 14; Acts 3. 14.  
 Jesus, Mat. 1. 21.  
 Just One, Acts 7. 52.  
 King, Zech. 9. 9; Mat. 21. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
 King of kings, Rev. 19. 16.  
 Lamb of God, John 1. 29.  
 Leader, Isa. 55. 4; Rev. 7. 17, *R. V., guide*.  
 Light of the Gentiles, Isa. 42. 6; Luke 2. 32.  
 Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5. 5.  
 Lord of hosts, Isa. 54. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
 Lord of lords, Rev. 19. 16.  
 Lord of the sabbath, Mat. 12. 8; Mark 2. 28; Luke 6. 5.  
 Lord our righteousness, Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; 1 John 2. 1.  
 Man Christ Jesus, 1 Tim. 2. 5.  
 Man of sorrows, Isa. 53. 3.  
 Man of thy right hand, Ps. 80. 17; Col. 3. 1.  
 Master, John 11. 28.  
 Mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5.  
 Messenger of the covenant, Mal. 3. 1.

Messiah the Prince, Dan. 9. 25; John 1. 41; 4. 25. *R.*  
*V., the anointed one, the prince*.  
 Mighty God, Isa. 9. 6; 63. 1; Eph. 1. 21, *R. V., power*.  
 Our peace, Eph. 2. 14.  
 Plant of renown, Ezek. 34. 29. *R. V., plantation for*  
*Prince of peace, Isa. 9. 6; Acts 3. 15; Eph. 2. 14*.  
 Purifier, Mal. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 14.  
 Refiner, 1 Pet. 1. 7; Mal. 3. 3.  
 Redeemer, Job. 19. 25; Isa. 59. 20; 60. 16; Tit. 2. 14.  
 Refuge, Ps. 46. 1; Heb. 6. 18.  
 Rock of offence, Isa. 8. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
 Rod and Branch, Isa. 11. 1. *R. V., shoot and branch*.  
 Root of Jesse, Isa. 11. 10.  
 Rose of Sharon, S. of Sol. 2. 1.  
 Sanctuary, Isa. 8. 14; Heb. 9.  
 Saviour, Isa. 19. 20; 60. 16; Jer. 14. 8; Luke 2. 11;  
 John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 1 John  
 4. 14. [1. 8.  
 Sceptre out of Israel, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Heb.  
 Seed of the woman, Gen. 3. 15; Gal. 3. 16.  
 Servant, Isa. 42. 1.  
 Sharp sword, Isa. 49. 2; Rev. 1. 16; 2. 16.  
 Shepherd, Ps. 23. 1; John 10. 11; 1 Pet. 5. 4.  
 Shiloh, Gen. 49. 10.  
 Son of David, Mat. 9. 27; 12. 23; 15. 22; 20. 30; 21. 9;  
 Mark 10. 48; Luke 18. 38.  
 Son of God, Dan. 3. 25 (*R. V., son of the gods*); Mat. 4.  
 3; 27. 40; Mark 15. 39; Luke 4. 3; John 1. 49; 1 John  
 5. 10; Rev. 2. 18.  
 Son of man, Mat. 8. 20; 9. 6; 11. 19; 12. 8; 13. 41; 16.  
 27; Mark 8. 31; 9. 9, 31; 14. 21; Luke 12. 8; 18. 8;  
 24. 7; John 3. 14; 6. 27; 13. 31; Rev. 1. 13; 14. 14.  
 Son of the Highest, Luke 1. 32.  
 Star out of Jacob, Num. 24. 17; Rev. 22. 16.  
 Stone, tried stone, precious corner stone, Isa. 28. 16;  
 Eph. 2. 20.  
 Stone of stumbling, Isa. 8. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
 Sun of righteousness, Mal. 4. 2; Rev. 1. 16; 10. 1.  
 Wall of fire, Zech. 2. 5.  
 Way, Isa. 35. 8; John 14. 6.  
 Well of living water, S. of Sol. 4. 15; John. 4. 14.  
 Witness, Rev. 3. 14.  
 Wonderful, Isa. 9. 6; 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
 Word, John 1. 1.  
 Unto those that believe he is *precious*, 1 Pet. 2. 7;  
*altogether lovely*, S. of Sol. 5. 16; *chiefest among ten*  
*thousand*, S. of Sol. 5. 10; *chief joy*, Ps. 137. 6;  
*mighty to save*, Isa. 63. 1; *able to save*, Heb. 7. 25;  
*the Beloved*, Eph. 1. 6; S. of Sol. 5. 16.  
 Christs, false, Mat. 24. 4, 5, 24; Mark 13. 21, 22; Luke  
 21. 8; John 5. 43; also 1 Tim. 4. 1-7; 2 Pet. 2.; Jude  
 4-19.  
**CHRISTIAN.** Acts 11. 26, *c. first in Antioch*.  
 Acts 26. 28, *persuadest me to be a c.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 16, *if any man suffer as a c.*  
 Christians, name first given, Acts 11. 26.  
 Christian Life, its inducement, Mat. 5. 13-16; Mark 9.  
 50; Luke 13. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 6-8; Phil. 2. 15; Col. 4. 6;  
 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
**CHRYSOLITE.** Rev. 21. 20, *seventh, c.*  
**CHRYSOPRASUS.** Rev. 21. 20, *tenth, a c.*  
*CHUB*, chub, probably a Nubian tribe. Ezek. 30. 5.  
*CHUN*, chin, 1 Chr. 18. 8 = Berothai (*q.v.*), 2 Sam. 8. 8.  
**CHURCH.** Mat. 16. 18, *will build my c.*  
 Mat. 18. 17, *tell it unto the c.*  
 Acts 2. 47, *Lord added to the c. R. V., them*.  
 19. 37, *neither robbers of c. R. V., temples*.  
 28, *feed the c. of God*.  
 1 Cor. 14. 28, *keep silence in the c.*  
 Eph. 5. 24, *c. is subject unto Christ*.  
 Phil. 3. 6, *persecuting the c.*  
 Col. 1. 18, *head of the body, the c.*  
 Heb. 2. 12, *midst of the c. R. V., congregation*.  
 12. 23, *c. of the first-born*.  
 Rev. 1. 4. 11, 20, *John to the seven c.*  
**Church,** commencement of the Christian, Mat. 16. 18;  
 Acts 2. 37-41, 47; Col. 1. 18.  
 general organisation of, Mat. 18. 17; Acts 14. 23; 1 Cor.  
 4. 17; 5. 4; 12. 28; 1 Tim. 2.; 5. 1-21; Tit. 2. 1-10.  
 persecuted, Acts 8. 3 (*R. V., laid waste*); 12. 1; 26. 10,  
 11; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6.  
 saluted, Acts 18. 22; Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 16. 19.  
 described as assembly of saints, Heb. 10. 25; believers,  
 Acts 5. 14; *body of Christ*, Eph. 1. 23; *branches of*  
 righteousness, John 15. 5; *brethren*, Rom. 8. 29;  
 bride, Rev. 21. 2; *building of God*, 1 Cor. 3. 9;  
 candlestick, Rev. 1. 12; 1. 20; *Christians*, 1 Pet. 4.  
 16; *church of God*, 1 Cor. 1. 2; *city of God*, Heb. 12.  
 22; *citizens*, Eph. 2. 19; *congregation of saints*, Ps.  
 119. 1 (*R. V., assembly*); *family of God*, Eph. 3. 15  
 (*R. V., every family*); *first fruits*, Jas. 1. 18; *flock of*  
 God, Acts 20. 28; *fold of Christ*, John 10. 16 (*R. V.,*  
*one flock*); *friends of God*, Jas. 2. 23; *general as-*  
*sembled*, S. of Sol. 4. 12 (*R. V., shut up*); *garden as-*  
*sembly*, Heb. 12. 23; *habitation of God*, Eph. 2. 22;

heritage of God, Jer. 12. 7; hidden ones, Ps. 83. 3; house of God, 1 Tim. 3. 15; husbandry of God, 1 Cor. 3. 9; Jerusalem above, Gal. 4. 26; heavenly Jerusalem, Heb. 12. 22; holy Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 10; jewels of the Lord, Mal. 3. 17 (*R. V.*, *peculiar treasure*); image of God, Rom. 8. 29; inhabitants of Zion, Isa. 12. 6; Israel of God, Gal. 6. 16; kingdom of heaven, Mat. 13. 38; Lamb's wife, Rev. 21. 9; lot of God's inheritance, Deut. 32. 9; members of Christ, Eph. 5. 30; Mount Zion, Heb. 12. 22; peculiar people, 1 Pet. 2. 9 (*R. V.*, *elect race*); pillar of truth, 1 Tim. 3. 15; portion of the Lord, Deut. 32. 9; temple of God, 1 Cor. 3. 16; worshippers, Heb. 10. 2; Zion, Ps. 69. 35.

**Churches**, the seven in Asia, Rev. 1. 4, 11, 20; 2. 1, 8, 12, 18; 3. 1, 7, 14.

**CHURLISH**. 1 Sam. 25. 3, man was *c.*

**CHUSHAN-RISHATHAIM**. *chū shan-rīsh'a-thā'im*, defeated by Gideon. Judg. 3. 8.

**CHUZA**. *chū zā-seer* (?)—Herod's steward. Luke 8. 3. *R. V.* (Amer.), Chuzas.

**CIELED**. 2 Chr. 5. 5, *c.* with fir.

**CIELING**. 1 Kings 6. 15, walls of the *c.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *ceiling*.

**CILICIA**, *ci-lī-ci-ā*, maritime province of Asia Minor. Christians there, Acts 15. 23.

Tarsus, Paul's birthplace there, Acts 21. 39.

Paul visits soon after conversion, Gal. 1. 21. [15. 20.]

**CINNEROTH**, *cin ne-rōth* = **CHINNEROTH**. 1 Kings 22. 22, *c.* of the earth.

**CIRCLE**. Isa. 40. 22, *c.* of the earth.

**CIRCUIT**. 1 Sam. 7. 16, from year to year in *c.*

**CIRCUMCISE**. Gen. 17. 10, shall be *c.*

Rom. 4. 11, be not *c.* *R. V.*, *in uncircumcision*.

Gal. 5. 2, if ye are *c.* *R. V.*, *receive c.*

Phil. 3. 5, *c.* the eighth day.

**CIRCUMCISION**. John 7. 22, Moses gave . . . *c.*

Rom. 3. 1, what profit is there of *c.*

15. 8, Christ was a minister of the *c.*

1 Cor. 7. 19, *c.* is nothing.

Gal. 5. 6, neither *c.* availeth anything.

Phil. 3. 3, we are the *c.*

Col. 2. 11, *c.* made without hands.

3. 11, *c.* nor uncircumcision.

**Circumcision**, of Divine appointment, Gen. 17. 10-14; Lev. 12. 3; John 7. 22; Rom. 4. 11.

how performed, Gen. 17. 12, 23; Ex. 4. 25; Josh. 5. 3; Luke 1. 58-61; John 7. 22, 23.

first performed, Gen. 17. 24-27.

Shechemites submit to, Gen. 34. 24.

Zipporah resents it, Ex. 4. 25.

renewed by Joshua, Josh. 5. 2. [Acts 16. 3.]

of John, Luke 1. 59; Jesus, Luke 2. 21; Timothy, the gospel takes the kind of, Acts 15. 1; Gal. 5. 2.

of the heart, Lev. 26. 41; Deut. 10. 16; Jer. 4. 4; Rom. 2. 29. Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11.

**CIRCUMSPECT**. Ex. 23. 13, be *c.* *R. V.*, *take ye heed*.

Eph. 5. 15, walk *c.* *R. V.*, *carefully*.

**Circumspection**, duty of, Deut. 4. 9. Ex. 23. 13, *R. V.*, *take ye heed*; Eph. 5. 15, *R. V.*, *carefully*.

**CIS**, *cis*, same as *Kish*, *q.v.* Acts 13. 21.

**CISTERN**. Prov. 5. 15, thine own *c.*

Jer. 2. 13, hewed them out of *c.* broken *c.*

**Cities**, antiquity of, Gen. 4. 17; 10. 10-12.

royal, Josh. 10. 2; 1 Sam. 27. 5; 1 Chr. 11. 7.

treasure, Gen. 41. 48; 1 Kings 9. 19; 2 Chr. 16. 4. Ex. 1. 11, *R. V.*, *store cities*.

chariot, 2 Chr. 1. 14; 8. 6; 9. 25.

merchant, Isa. 23. 11; Ezek. 17. 4; 27. 3.

of refuge, Num. 35. 6-34; Deut. 19. 2-13; Josh. 20.

**CITIZEN**. Luke 15. 15, joined himself to a *c.* *R. V.*, *one of the c.*

Acts 21. 39, a *c.* of no mean city.

**CITY**. Gen. 18. 24, righteous within the *c.*

Gen. 35. 27, the *c.* of Arba. *R. V.*, *Kirjath-arba*.

Deut. 19. 5, flee unto one of those *c.*

2 Sam. 19. 37, I may die in mine own *c.*

Ps. 46. 4, make glad the *c.* of God.

107. 4, found no *c.* to dwell in.

127. 1, except the Lord keep the *c.*

Prov. 16. 32, than he that taketh a *c.*

18. 19, harder to be won than a strong *c.*

Ecd. 9. 14, there was a little *c.*

Isa. 33. 20, the *c.* of our solemnities.

Jer. 4. 23, the whole *c.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *every c.*

Zech. 8. 3, a *c.* of truth.

Mat. 5. 14, a *c.* that is set on an hill.

10. 11, whatsoever *c.* or town ye shall enter.

21. 10, all the *c.* was moved.

Luke 8. 1, throughout every *c.* *R. V.*, *about through*.

19. 17, authority over ten *c.* [Gal.]

Acts 16. 13, out of the *c.* *R. V.*, *forth without the*

Heb. 11. 10, a *c.* which hath foundations.

Heb. 12. 22, the *c.* of the living God.

13. 14, no continuing *c.*

Rev. 16. 19, the *c.* of the nations fell.

20. 9, the beloved *c.*; 22. 19, holy *c.*

**CLAD**. Isa. 59. 17, was *c.* with zeal.

**CLAMOUR**. Eph. 4. 31, *c.*, and evil speaking.

**CLAP**. 2 Kings 11. 12, they *c.* their hands.

Ps. 47. 1, O *c.* your hands, all ye people.

98. 8, let the floods *c.* their hands.

Isa. 55. 12, trees of the fields shall *c.* their hands.

Lam. 2. 15, all that pass by *c.* their hands.

**CLAUDA**, *clau dā*—*R. V.*, Cauda—Paul sails *past*. [4. 21.]

Acts 27. 16.

**CLAUDIA**, *clau di-ā*—*lame*—fem. of Claudius. 2 Tim.

**CLAUDIUS**, *clau di-tis*, fourth Roman emperor. Acts

11. 28, Claudius Caesar. *R. V.*, Claudius.

banished Jews from Rome, Acts 18. 2.

**CLAUDIUS LYSIAS**, *clau di-tis lī si-as*, a Greek military tribune over whole Jerusalem garrison.

rescues Paul, Acts 21. 4; and sends to Felix, Acts 23.

**CLAVE**. Gen. 22. 3, *c.* the wood (= *split*).

Ruth 1. 14, Ruth *c.* unto her (= *cling*).

2 Sam. 23. 10, his hand *c.* unto the sword.

Neh. 10. 29, they *c.* to their brethren.

Acts 17. 34, certain men *c.* unto his hands.

**CLAWS**. Dan. 4. 35, his like birds' *c.*

Zech. 11. 16, tear their *c.* *R. V.*, *hoofs*.

**CLAY**. Job 10. 9, made me as the *c.*

Job 13. 12, your bodies to bodies of *c.*

33. 6, formed out of the *c.*

Ps. 40. 2, out of the miry *c.*

Jer. 43. 9, hide them in the *c.* *R. V.*, *mortar*.

Dan. 2. 33, part of iron and of *c.*

Hab. 2. 6, with thine *c.* like birds' *c.*

John 9. 6, made *c.* of the spittle.

Rom. 9. 21, power over the *c.*

**CLEAN**. Gen. 35. 2, be *c.* *R. V.*, *purify yourselves*.

Josh. 3. 17, *c.* over Jordan (= *entirely*).

2 Kings 5. 12, wash in them, and be *c.*

Job 14. 4, a *c.* thing out of an unclean.

15. 15, heavens are not *c.* in his sight.

Ps. 24. 4, he that hath *c.* hands.

51. 10, create in me a *c.* heart.

73. 1, are of a *c.* heart. *R. V.*, *pure in*.

77. 8, is his mercy *c.* gone for ever?

Prov. 16. 2, *c.* in his own eyes.

Isa. 1. 16, wash you, make you *c.*

22. 11, be ye *c.* that bear the vessels.

Ezek. 36. 25, will I sprinkle *c.* water.

Mat. 8. 3, be thou *c.* *R. V.*, *made clean*.

23. 25, ye make *c.* the outside. *R. V.*, *cleansed*.

Luke 11. 41, all things are *c.* unto you.

John 13. 11, ye are not all *c.*

15. 3, you are *c.* through the word.

Isa. 6. 6, I am *c.*

2 Ps. 2. 13, *c.* escaped. *R. V.*, *just*.

Rev. 19. 8, arrayed in fine linen, *c.* *R. V.*, *bright*.

**Clean**, distinction between clean and unclean animals, Lev. 11-15; Num. 19; Deut. 14. 4-20. See Acts 10. 9-15.

**Cleanliness**, referred to, Ex. 19. 10, 14; Lev. 11. 25; 17. 15; Deut. 23. 14. Gen. 35. 2, *R. V.*, *purify*.

**CLEANNESS**. Ps. 18. 20, *c.* of my hands.

**CLEANSE**. Num. 35. 33, cannot be *c.* *R. V.*, *no expiation can be made*.

2 Chr. 34. 5, *c.* Judah and Jerusalem. *R. V.*, *purged*.

Job 35. 3, if I be *c.* from my sin? *R. V.*, *more than if I had sinned*.

37. 21, *c.* them. *R. V.* (Amer.), *cleareth*.

Ps. 19. 12, *c.* thou me from secret. *R. V.*, *clear*.

73. 13, I have *c.* my heart in vain.

Mat. 8. 3, his leprosy was *c.*; 10. 8, *c.* the lepers.

23. 26, *c.* first that which is within.

Mark 1. 42, he was *c.* *R. V.*, *made clean*.

Luke 4. 27, none of them was *c.*

Acts 10. 15, what God hath *c.*

2 Cor. 7. 1, *c.* ourselves from all filthiness.

Jas. 4. 8, *c.* your hands, ye sinners.

**CLEAR**. Gen. 24. 8, *c.* from my oath (= *innocent*).

Gen. 44. 16, how shall we *c.* ourselves?

Ex. 34. 7, Num. 14. 18, *c.* the guilty.

2 Sam. 23. 4, *c.* shining after rain.

Job 11. 17, *c.* than the noonday.

Ps. 51. 4, be *c.* when thou judgest.

Zech. 14. 6, the light shall not be *c.* *R. V.*, *with brightness*.

Mat. 7. 5, see *c.* to cast out the mote.

Mark 8. 25, saw every man *c.*

Rom. 1. 20, from the creation . . . are *c.* seen.

2 Cor. 7. 11, approved . . . to be *c.* *R. V.*, *pure*.

Rev. 22. 1, *c.* as crystal. *R. V.*, *bright*.

**CLEAVE**. Gen. 2. 24, shall *c.* unto his wife (= *be faithful to*).



- Josh. 23. 8, c. unto the Lord.  
 2 Kings 5. 27, leprosy of Naaman shall c.  
 Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6, tongue c. to.  
 Ps. 119. 23, my soul c. unto the dust.  
 Dan. 11. 34, shall c. to them. *R. V., join themselves.*  
 Luke 10. 11, dust of your city which c.  
 Acts 11. 23, c. unto the Lord.  
 Rom. 12. 9, c. to that which is good (= *adhere to*).  
**CLEFTS.** Isa. 2. 21, c. of the rocks. *R. V., caverns.*  
**CLEMENCY.** Acts 24. 4, hear us of thy c.  
 Clemency, examples of, 1 Sam. 11. 13; 2 Sam. 16. 9-12;  
 19. 16-23; 2 Kings 6. 21, 22; Jer. 52. 31-34.  
**CLEMENT.** *clem ent* - *kind* - Paul's helper. Phil. 4. 3.  
**CLEOPAS,** *clē o-pās*, short for Cleopatros. Luke 24. 13.  
**CLEOPHAS,** *clē o-phās* = *CLOPAS* = *ALPHÆUS*.  
 Mat. 10. 3; John 19. 25.  
**CLIFFS.** 2 Chr. 20. 16, c. of Ziz. *R. V., ascent.*  
 Job 30. 6, c. of the valleys. *R. V., clefts.*  
**CLIFTS.** Isa. 57. 5, c. of the rocks. *R. V., clefts.*  
**CLIMB.** 1 Sam. 14. 13, c. up upon.  
 Luke 19. 4, c. up into a sycamore tree.  
 John 10. 1, but c. up some other way.  
**CLOUDS.** Job 21. 33, c. of the valley.  
 Isa. 23. 24, break the c. *R. V. (Amer.), harrow.*  
**CLOKE.** Isa. 59. 17, with zeal as a c.  
 Mat. 5. 40, let him have thy c. also.  
 John 15. 22, no c. for their sin. *R. V., excuse.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 5, a c. of covetousness.  
 1 Pet. 2. 16, c. of maliciousness.  
**CLOSE.** Prov. 18. 24, sticketh c. than.  
 Mat. 13. 15, their eyes they have c.  
 Luke 9. 36, they kept it c. *R. V., their peace.*  
**CLOSET.** Mat. 6. 6, enter into thy c. *R. V., inner chamber.*  
 Luke 12. 3, spoken in the ear in c. *R. V., the inner closet.*  
**CLOTH.** 2 Kings 8. 15, thick c. *R. V., covertlet.*  
 Mat. 9. 16, new c. unto an old garment.  
 27. 59, wrapped it in a clean linen c.  
**CLOTHE.** Gen. 3. 21, skins, and c.  
 Ps. 65. 13, pastures are c. with flocks.  
 93. 1, the Lord is c. with strength.  
 109. 18, he c. himself with cursing.  
 132. 9, priests be c. with righteousness.  
 Prov. 23. 21, drowsiness shall c. a man.  
 31. 21, her household are c. with scarlet.  
 Isa. 50. 3, I c. the heavens with blackness.  
 61. 10, c. me with the garments of salvation.  
 Mat. 6. 30, if God so c. the grass.  
 11. 8, a man c. in soft raiment?  
 25. 36, naked and ye c. me.  
 Mark 1. 6, John was c. with camel's hair.  
 5. 15, c. and in his right mind.  
 15. 17, they c. him with purple. *R. V., clothe.*  
 16. 5, c. in a long white garment. *R. V., arrayed.*  
 Luke 16. 19, c. in purple and fine linen.  
 2 Cor. 5. 2, desiring to be c. upon (= *c. additionally*).  
 1 Pet. 5. 5, be c. with humility. *R. V., gird yourselves.*  
 Rev. 3. 18, mayest be c. *R. V., clothe thyself.*  
 12. 1, a woman c. with the sun. *R. V., arrayed.*  
 19. 13, he was c. in a vesture. *R. V., is arrayed in.*  
**CLOTHES.** Gen. 37. 23, 34, he rent his c. *R. V., garments.*  
 Gen. 49. 11, his c. in the blood. *R. V., vesture.*  
 Deut. 29. 5, c. are not waxen old.  
 Mark 5. 23, touch but his c. *R. V., garments.*  
 15. 20, put his own c. *R. V., garments.*  
 Luke 2. 7, wrapped him in swaddling c.  
 8. 27, and ware no c.  
 19. 36, spread their c. *R. V., garments.*  
 24. 12, beheld the linen c. *R. V., cloths.*  
 John 11. 44, bound hand and foot with grave c.  
 Acts 7. 58, laid down their c. *R. V., garments.*  
 22. 23, cast off their c. *R. V., garments.*  
**CLOTHING.** Job 31. 19, want of c.  
 Ps. 45. 13, her c. is of wrought gold.  
 Prov. 31. 25, strength and honour are her c.  
 Isa. 3. 7, neither bread nor c.  
 59. 17, vengeance for c.; Mat. 7. 15, in sheep's c.  
 Mat. 11. 8, wear soft c. *R. V., raiment.*  
 Mark 12. 38, go in long c. *R. V., robes.*  
 Acts 10. 30, in bright c. *R. V., apparel.*  
 Jas. 2. 3, weareth the gay c.  
**Clothing,** first mention of, Gen. 3. 21.  
 rending of, Gen. 37. 23, 34; Num. 14. 6; Judg. 11. 35;  
 Acts 14. 14.  
 washing of, Ex. 19. 10; Lev. 11. 25; Num. 19. 7.  
**CLOUD.** Gen. 9. 13, my bow in the c.  
 Ex. 13. 21, in a pillar of a c.; 24. 18, midst of the c.  
 40. 38, the c. of the Lord.  
 Deut. 5. 22, Lord spake . . . out of the c.  
 1 Kings 18. 44, ariseth a little c.  
 Job 22. 13, dark c. *R. V., thick darkness.*  
 36. 32, with c. he covereth. *R. V., his hands.*  
 Ps. 36. 5, reacheth unto the c. *R. V., skies.*  
 57. 10, thy truth unto the c. *R. V., skies.*  
 Ps. 68. 34, his strength is in the c. *R. V., skies.*  
 99. 7, in the cloudy pillar. *R. V., of cloud.*  
 Prov. 25. 14, like c. and wind.  
 Isa. 9. 18, *R. V. (Eng.), thick c.; (Amer.), column.*  
 44. 22, as a c. thy sins.  
 Hos. 12. 3, as the morning c.  
 Zech. 10. 1, make bright c. *R. V., lightnings.*  
 Mat. 17. 5, c. overshadowed him.  
 24. 30, coming in the c.  
 Acts 1. 9, a c. received him.  
 1 Thes. 4. 17, with them in the c.  
 Heb. 12. 1, a c. of witnesses.  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, c. that are carried. *R. V., and mists.*  
 Rev. 11. 12, up to heaven in a c.  
**Cloud of Glory,** first manifestation of, Ex. 13. 20, 21.  
 special use of, Ex. 40. 34, 36, 37; Num. 9. 15, 17-25;  
 Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 78. 14; 105. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 2; Rev. 14.  
 14.  
 special appearances of, Ex. 16. 10; 19. 9, 16; 24. 16-18;  
 Num. 12. 5; 14. 10; 16. 19; 16. 42; Mat. 17. 5; Acts  
 1. 9. [Rev. 1. 7.]  
 Lord's second appearance in, Luke 21. 27; Acts 1. 11;  
**CLOUTED.** Josh. 9. 5, old shoes and c. *R. V. (Amer.),  
 patched.*  
**CLOUTS.** Jer. 38. 12, old cast c. (= *rags*).  
**CLOVEN.** Acts 2. 3, c. tongues. *R. V., parting  
 asunder.*  
**CLUSTER.** Num. 13. 23, one c. of grapes.  
 S. of Sol. 7. 7, c. of grapes. *R. V. (Amer.), its clusters.*  
 Rev. 14. 18, gather the c. of the vine.  
**CNIDUS,** *cnīdus* - *Gk. nettle* - seaport of Asia Minor.  
 passed by Paul, Acts 27. 7.  
**COAL.** Prov. 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, heap c. of fire.  
 Prov. 26. 21, as c. are to burning c. *R. V., embers.*  
 S. of Sol. 8. 6, c. of fire. *R. V., flashes.*  
 Hab. 3. 5, burning c. went forth. *R. V., bolts.*  
 John 18. 18, made a fire of c.  
**COAST.** Deut. 19. 3, enlarge thy c. *R. V., border.*  
 Josh. 19. 29, from the c. of the *R. V., region of.*  
 Mat. 8. 34, depart out of their c. *R. V., borders.*  
**COAT.** Gen. 37. 3, c. of many colours.  
 1 Sam. 2. 19, a little c. *R. V., robe.*  
 S. of Sol. 5. 3, c. *R. V. (Amer.), garment.*  
 Dan. 3. 27, neither were their c. *R. V., hosen.*  
 Mat. 5. 40, take away thy c.; 10. 10, neither two c.  
 John 19. 23, c. was without seam.  
 21. 7, girt his fisher's c.; Acts 9. 39, shewing the c.  
**COCK.** Mat. 26. 34, the c. crow.  
 Mark 13. 35, at the c. crowing.  
**COCKATRICE.** Isa. 14. 29, a c. *R. V. (Eng.), basilisk;  
 (Amer.), adder.*  
**COCKLE.** Job 31. 40, and c. *R. V. (marg.), noisome  
 weeds.*  
**COFFER.** 1 Sam. 6. 8, jewels . . . in a c.  
**COFFIN.** Gen. 50. 26, he was put in a c.  
**COGITATIONS.** Dan. 7. 28, c. much troubled me.  
*R. V., thoughts.*  
**COLD.** Gen. 8. 22, c. and heat.  
 Prov. 20. 4, by reason of the c. *R. V., winter.*  
 25. 25, c. waters to a thirsty soul.  
 Mat. 10. 42, a cup of c. water.  
 24. 12, love of many shall wax c.  
 Acts 28. 2, because of the c.  
 2 Cor. 11. 27, in c. and nakedness.  
 Rev. 3. 15, neither c. nor hot.  
**COLHOZEH,** *col-hō zeh*, Shallum's father. Neh. 3. 15.  
**COLLARS.** Judg. 8. 26, c. *R. V., the pendants.*  
**COLLECTION.** 2 Chr. 24. 6, the c. *R. V., tax.*  
 1 Cor. 16. 1, the c. for the saints. [quarter.]  
**COLLEGE.** 2 Kings 22. 14, in the c. *R. V., second  
 college.*  
**COLLIES.** Job 15. 27, c. of fat (= *stices*).  
**COLONY.** Acts 16. 12, and a c. *R. V., Roman colony.*  
**COLOSSE,** *co-lō'se*, Phrygian city, Asia Minor. Col.  
 1. 2.  
**COLOSSIANS,** *co-lō's sī'ans*, Paul's epistle to.  
**COLOUR.** Gen. 37. 3, coat of many c.  
 Num. 11. 7, c. of bellium. *R. V., appearance.*  
 Prov. 23. 31, his c. in the cup.  
 Ezek. 1. 4, c. *R. V. (Amer.), look.*  
 Acts 27. 30, under c. (= *pretence*).  
**COLT.** Zech. 9. 9; Mat. 21. 5, upon a c.  
**COME.** Num. 10. 29, c. thither with c.  
 Ps. 88. 2, prayer c. before thee. *R. V., enter into thy  
 presence.*  
 Prov. 26. 2, curse causeless shall not c. *R. V., lighteth  
 not.*  
 Eccl. 9. 2, all things c. alike to all.  
 Isa. 55. 1, c. ye to the waters, c. ye, buy, c. buy.  
 60. 1, 3, thy light is c.  
 Jer. 3. 22, we c. unto thee; 4. 4, fury c. *R. V., go.*  
 Hos. 6. 1, c. and let us return.  
 Mat. 8. 9, c. and he cometh.  
 11. 3, he that should c. *R. V., cometh.*  
 11. 28, c. unto me; 16. 24, if any man will c.  
 19. 21, c. and follow me.  
 Mark 15. 38, Elias will c. *R. V., Elijah cometh.*

Luke 8. 4, were c. to him. *R. V., they resorted unto.*  
 11. 2; 17. 20, thy kingdom c.  
 16. 26, neither can they pass that would c. *R. V., and that none may cross over.*  
 19. 10, is c. to seek. *R. V., came.*  
 19. 29, he was c. nigh. *R. V., drew.*

John 1. 39, c. and see.  
 5. 14, worse thing c. unto. *R. V., befall.*  
 7. 3, not yet full c. *R. V., fulfilled.*  
 7. 34, thither ye cannot c.  
 12. 35, darkness c. upon. *R. V., overtake.*  
 13. 3, was c. from God. *R. V., came forth.* [before.  
 Acts 11. 11, there were already c. unto. *R. V., stood*  
 27. 16, c. by the boat. *R. V., secure.* [boldness.  
 Heb. 4. 16, let us c. boldly. *R. V., draw near with*  
 2 John 7, Christ is c. in the flesh. *R. V., cometh.*  
 Rev. 3. 11; 22. 7, 12, 20, behold, I c. quickly.

**COMELINESS.** Isa. 53. 2, no form nor c.  
 Ezek. 16. 14, my c. *R. V., majesty.*

**COMELY.** Job 41. 12, c. proportion. *R. V. (Amer.), goodly frame.*

Ps. 33. 1, praise is c.  
 Prov. 30. 29, c. in going. *R. V., stately.*

1 Cor. 11. 13, c. that a woman par. *R. V., seemly.*

**COMERS.** Heb. 10. 1, the c. thereunto. *R. V., them that draw nigh.*

**COMETH.** Gen. 30. 11, a troop c. *R. V., fortunate.*  
 Mat. 15. 11, c. out of the mouth. *R. V., proceedeth.*

2 Cor. 11. 22, c. me daily. *R. V., presseth.*

**COMFORT (n.).** Ps. 94. 19, c. delight my soul.  
 Ps. 119. 50, 76, c. in my affliction.

Mat. 9. 22, be of good c. *R. V., cheer.*  
 Luke 8. 48, good c. *R. V., omits.*

Rom. 15. 4, c. of the scriptures.  
 1 Cor. 14. 3, exhortation, and c. *R. V. (Eng.), consolation.* (Amer.), exhortation.

2 Cor. 1. 3, God of all c.  
 13. 11, be of good c. *R. V., comforted.*

Phil. 2. 1, any c. of love. *R. V., c. in Christ.*

**COMFORT (v.).** Judg. 19. 5, c. thine heart (= strengthen).

Job 9. 27, c. myself. *R. V., be of good cheer.*

Ps. 23. 4, they c. me.  
 Isa. 12. 1, thou c. me. *R. V., comfortest.*

40. 1, c. ye my people.  
 61. 2, c. all that mourn; 66. 13, I c. you.

Mat. 5. 4, they shall be c.; Luke 16. 25, now he is c.  
 John 11. 19, to c. them. *R. V., console.*

2 Cor. 1. 4, who c. us.  
 7. 6, c. those that are cast down. [one another.

1 Thes. 5. 11, c. yourselves together. *R. V., exhort*

5. 14, c. the feeble-minded *R. V., encourage.*

2 Thes. 2. 17, c. your hearts.  
**Comfort**, from God, Ps. 23. 4; 71. 21; Isa. 12. 1; Jer. 31.

13; Hos. 2. 14; Luke 4. 18; John 14. 1-4. Heb. 6. 18, *R. V., encouragement.*

Instances:—Gen. 37. 35; 2 Sam. 10. 2; Job 2. 11; John 11. 19; 14. 1; Eph. 6. 22.

**COMFORTABLY.** Isa. 40. 2, speak ye c.

**COMFORTER.** Job 16. 2, miserable c.  
 Ps. 69. 20, I looked . . . for c.

John 14. 16, give you another C.  
 15. 26, when the C. is come.

16. 7, C. will not come.  
**Comforter.** See HOLY SPIRIT.

**COMFORTLESS.** John 14. 18, leave you c. *R. V., desolate.* [turned.

**COMING.** Gen. 30. 30, since my c. *R. V., whithersoever*

Ps. 121. 3, thy c. in. [Main.

Mat. 16. 27; Mark 13. 26; Luke 21. 27, c. of the Son of

24. 43, delayeth his c. *R. V., tarrieth.*

1 Cor. 1. 7, c. of our Lord. *R. V., revelation.*

Phil. 1. 26, by my c. to you. *R. V., through my presence with.*

Jas. 5. 8, c. of the Lord draweth nigh.

**COMMAND.** Gen. 2. 16, God c. the man.  
 Gen. 49. 33, end of c. *R. V., charging.*

2 Sam. 13. 28, have not I c. you?  
 Ps. 39. 9, he c. and it stood.

Luke 8. 25, c. even the winds.  
 9. 54, c. fire to come down. *R. V., bid.*

John 15. 14, whatsoever I c. you.  
 Acts 5. 23, we straitly c. *R. V., charged.*

24. 23, c. a centurion. *R. V., gave order to the.* [said.

2 Cor. 4. 6, for God, who c. *R. V., seeing it is God that*

Heb. 12. 20, which was c. *R. V., enjoined.*

**Command**, instances of, God to Adam, Gen. 2. 16; to

Moses, Ex. 3. 14; to Joshua, Josh. 1. 9; to Moses to the

sons of Levi, Deut. 31. 10; to Christ to the twelve, Mat.

10. 5 (*R. V., charged*); Mark 16. 15; Christ to Peter,

John 21. 15.

**COMMANDER.** Isa. 55. 4, c. to the people.

**COMMANDMENT.** Ex. 34. 23, ten c.  
 Ps. 103. 18, remember his c. *R. V., precepts.*  
 U9. 127, I love thy c.

Prov. 6. 23, the c. is a lamp; 7. 2, keep my c.  
 19. 16, he that keepeth the c.  
 Mat. 22. 36, the great c.; Mark 12. 28, first c.  
 John 12. 50, his c. is life.

13. 34, a new c.; 15. 12, my c. that ye love.

Acts 25. 23, Festus' c. *R. V., the command of Festus.*

Rom. 7. 9, when the c. came.

Eph. 6. 2, first c. with promise.

Col. 2. 23, c. and doctrines. *R. V., precepts.*

1 Thes. 4. 2, what c. we gave. *R. V., charge.*

1 Tim. 1. 5, end of the c. is charity. *R. V., charge.*

1 John 2. 4, keepeth not his c.  
 5. 3, c. are not grievous.

Rev. 22. 14, do his c. *R. V., wash their robes.*

**Commandment**, its nearness, Deut. 30. 11-14; Rom.

10. 8. [4. 21.

the new, John 13. 34; 15. 12, 17; 1 John 2. 7, 8; 3. 23;

**Commandments**, the Ten, Ex. 20. 2-17; 34. 28; Deut.

4. 13; 5. 6-22; 9. 9-11.

two tables of, broken, Ex. 32. 19; renewed, Ex. 34. 1,

4. 23; Deut. 10. 1-5.

the two great, Mat. 22. 36-40; Mark 12. 29-31; Luke

10. 25-28.

**COMMEND.** Luke 16. 8, c. the unjust steward.

Luke 23. 46, I c. my spirit.

Acts 20. 32, I c. you to God (= commit to the charge).

Rom. 8. 5, c. the righteousness of God (= enhance).

5. 2, c. God c. his love.

1 Cor. 8. 3, meat c. us not. *R. V., will not c.* [tion.

2 Cor. 3. 1, c. ourselves? . . . epistles of commenda-

10. 18, not he that c. himself . . . Lord c.

**COMMISSION.** Acts 26. 12, c. from the chief.

**COMMIT.** Ps. 31. 5, I c. my spirit. *R. V., commend.*

Ps. 37. 5, c. thy way unto the Lord.

Prov. 16. 3, c. thy works; 16. 12, c. wickedness.

John 2. 24, Jesus did not c. himself. *R. V., trust.*

5. 22, c. all judgment. *R. V., given.*

8. 34, whosoever c. sin.

Acts 27. 40, c. themselves unto. *R. V., left them in.*

Rom. 1. 32, c. such things. *R. V., practise.*

2. 22, c. sacrifice? *R. V., rob temples.* [with.

1 Cor. 9. 17, c. unto me. *R. V., intrusted to.*

2 Tim. 1. 12, I have c. unto him. [intrusted.

Tit. 1. 3, which is c. unto me. *R. V., wherewith I was*

1 Pet. 4. 19, c. the keeping of their souls.

1 John 3. 8, he that c. sin. *R. V., doeth.*

**COMMON.** Eccl. 6. 1, c. among men. *R. V., heavy*

upon. [Pratorium.

Mat. 27. 27, c. hall. *R. V. (Eng.), palace;* (Amer.),

Mark 12. 37, c. people heard him.

Acts 2. 44, all things c. (= shared in).

5. 18, in the c. prison. *R. V., public.*

10. 14; 11. 8, anything that is c. (= used by all).

1 Cor. 10. 13, as is c. to man. *R. V., can bear.*

Tit. 1. 4, c. faith; Jude 3, c. salvation.

**COMMONWEALTH.** Eph. 2. 12, c. of Israel.

**COMMOTION.** Luke 21. 9, wars and c. *R. V., tumults.*

**COMMUNE.** Ps. 4. 4; Eccl. 1. 16, c. with heart.

Zech. 1. 14, angel that c. *R. V., talked.*

Luke 6. 11, c. one with another (= converse with).

24. 15, they c. together; Acts 24. 26, c. with him.

**COMMUNICATE.** Gal. 2. 2, c. unto them that gos-

pel. *R. V., laid before them.*

Gal. 6. 6, c. unto him that teacheth (= impart).

Phil. 4. 14, c. with my affliction. *R. V., had fellowship.*

Heb. 13. 16, to c. forget not. [K. V., speech.

**COMMUNICATION.** Mat. 5. 37, c. be, Yea, yea.

Luke 24. 17, what manner of c. (= conversation).

1 Cor. 15. 33, evil c. corrupt. *R. V. (Eng.), company;*

(Amer.), companionships.

Eph. 4. 29, no corrupt c. *R. V., speech.*

Phil. 6. c. of thy faith. *R. V., fellowship.*

**COMMUNION.** 1 Cor. 10. 16, c. of the blood (= par-

taking in common).

Communion, with God, Gen. 13. 17-33; Ex. 33. 9-11;

Num. 12. 7, 8; Deut. 34. 10; 1 Sam. 3. 10; Isa. 40. 31;

Hos. 6. 3.

between Christ and His people, John 14. 23; 1 Cor.

by the Spirit, 2 Cor. 13. 14; Phil. 2. 1.

of believers with one another, Eph. 4. 1-6.

of the body and blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 16.

the Lord's Supper is so called, 1 Cor. 10. 16, 17.

Communion with God exemplified:—*Enoch*, Gen. 5.

24; *Noah*, Gen. 6. 9; *Abraham*, Gen. 18. 33; *Jacob*,

Gen. 32. 24-29; *Moses*, Ex. 33. 11-23; *Caleb*, Josh. 14.

8; *David*, Ps. 23. 6; *Hezekiah*, 2 Kings 13. 6; *Daniel*,

Dan. 9. 3; *John*, 1 John 1. 3; *Paul*, Phil. 1. 23.

Communion of Saints exemplified:—*Moses* with

*Jethro*, Ex. 18. 8; *Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 23. 16; *David*,

Ps. 66. 16; 119. 63; *Daniel*, Dan. 2. 17, 18; *saints*,

Mal. 3. 16; *disciples*, Luke 24. 14; *Jesus and dis-*

*ciples*, John 13. 2; *Apostles*, Acts 1. 14; *the Prime-*

*tive Church*, Acts 2. 42; 4. 23; 12. 12; *Paul*, Acts 20.

36-38.



**COMPACTED.** Eph. 4. 16, joined together and c. *R. V., knit together.*

**COMPANION.** Ps. 119. 63, c. of all.

Prov. 13. 20, a c. of fools.

28. 7, c. of riotous men.

Phil. 2. 25, c. in labour. *R. V., fellow-worker.*

Heb. 10. 33, c. of them. *R. V., partakers with.*

Rev. 1. 9, c. in tribulation. *R. V., partaker with.*

**COMPANY.** Num. 14. 7, spake unto all the c. *R. V., congregation.*

1 Sam. 10. 5, a c. of prophets. *R. V., band.*

2 Kings 5. 2, gone out by c. *R. V., in bands.*

Ps. 55. 14, house of God in c. *R. V., with the throng.*

68. 11, great was the c. of those. *R. V., the women . . . are a great host.* [caravans.]

Isa. 21. 13, travelling companies. *R. V. (Amer.).*  
57. 13, let thy c. deliver thee. *R. V., them which thou hast gathered.*

Mark 6. 39, sit down by c.

Luke 5. 29, c. of publicans. *R. V., multitude.*

Acts 10. 24, a Jew to keep c. *R. V., join himself.*

17. 5, gathered a c. *R. V., crowd.*

1 Cor. 5. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 14, not to keep c.

Heb. 12. 22, c. of angels. *R. V., hosts.*

**Company,** evil, Ps. 26. 4; Prov. 1. 10; 4. 14; 24. 19;

Rom. 1. 32; 1 Cor. 5. 9; Eph. 5. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 33;

*A. V., communications; R. V. (Eng.), company.*

Instances:—Gen. 34. 1; 42. 16; Num. 16. 32; Judg.

16. 1; 1 Kings 11; Mark 14. 54.

**COMPARE.** Ps. 89. 6, c. unto the Lord?

Prov. 3. 15, not to be c. unto her.

Isa. 46. 5, to whom will ye . . . c. me.

Mark 4. 30, shall we c. it? *R. V., set it forth.*

Rom. 8. 18, c. with the glory. [ing.]

1 Cor. 2. 13, c. spiritual with. *R. V. (Amer.), combin-*

2 Cor. 10. 12, c. ourselves with some. [parable.]

**COMPARISON.** Mark 4. 30, with what c. *R. V.,*

**COMPARE.** Ps. 139. 6, 4, c. the city seven times.

2 Sam. 5. 23, but fetch a c. *R. V., make a circuit.*

22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of hell c. me.

Ps. 5. 12, c. him as with a shield.

18. 5, c. me about. *R. V., were round about me.*

32. 10, mercy shall c. him.

73. 6, c. them about as a chain. *R. V., is as a chain*

*about their neck.*

139. 2, c. my path. *R. V., searchest out.*

142. 7, righteous shall c. me.

Isa. 50. 11, c. yourselves. *R. V., gird.*

Mat. 23. 15, ye c. sea and land (= go all over).

Luke 19. 43, c. thee round.

Acts 28. 13, fetched a c. *R. V., make a circuit.*

Heb. 12. 1, we also are c. about.

**COMPASSION.** Ex. 2. 6, she had c. on him.

Ps. 36. 15, a God full of c.; 111. 4, full of c. *R. V.*

*(Amer.), merciful.*

Isa. 49. 15, she should not have c.

Jer. 12. 15, I will . . . have c.

Lam. 3. 22, his c. fail not.

Mat. 9. 36, moved with c.

18. 33, c. on thy fellow servant. *R. V., mercy.*

Luke 34; Mark 1. 41, Jesus had c.

Mark 6. 19, hath had c. on thee. *R. V., mercy.*

Luke 10. 33, had c. on him.

15. 20, his father . . . had c.

Rom. 9. 15, c. on whom I will have c.

Heb. 5. 2, c. on the ignorant. *R. V., bear gently with.*

1 Pet. 3. 8, c. one of another. *R. V., compassionately.*

1 John 3. 17, bowels of c.

Jude 22, of some have c. *R. V., mercy.*

**Compassion,** Christ's, Mat. 15. 32; 20. 34; Luke 7. 13,

21; Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 5. 2, *R. V., bear gently.*

exhortation to, Rom. 12. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

duty of, Isa. 1. 17; Zech. 7. 9; Mat. 18. 24-35; Col. 3.

12; Heb. 13. 3; Jas. 1. 27. Job. 6. 14, *R. V., kindness.*

Illustrated:—*Pharaoh's daughter.* Ex. 2. 6; *Elijah,*

1 Kings 17. 18-21; *Nehemiah,* Neh. 1. 4; *Job's*

*friends,* Job. 2. 11; *David,* Ps. 35. 13, 14; *Ebed-*

*melech,* Jer. 38. 7; *Jesus,* Mat. 9. 36; John 11. 33;

*good Samaritan,* Luke 10. 33; *Paul,* 1 Cor. 3. 22.

**COMPEL.** Lev. 25. 39, not c. him to serve. *R. V., make.*

Mat. 5. 41, c. thee to go a mile.

27. 32, c. to bear his cross. *R. V., to go with them,*

*that he might.*

Luke 14. 23, c. them to come. *R. V., constrain.*

Acts 26. 11, c. them to blaspheme. *R. V., I strove to*

*convince.*

**COMPLAIN.** Num. 14. 1, people c. *R. V., were as*

Job 31. 38, furrows . . . c. *R. V., weep together.*

Ps. 144. 14, no c. in our streets. *R. V., outcry.*

Lam. 3. 39, living man c.

**COMPLAINT.** Job 21. 4, my c. to man?

Ps. 142. 2, poured out my c.

Acts 25. 7, c. against Paul. *R. V., bringing charges.*

**COMPLETE.** Col. 2. 10, c. in him. *R. V., made full.*

Col. 4. 12, stand perfect and c. *R. V., fully assured.*

**COMPREHEND.** John 1. 5, darkness c. it not. *R. V.,*

*apprehended.*

Rom. 13. 9, c. in this saying. *R. V., summed up.*

Eph. 3. 18, able to c. *R. V., apprehend.*

**CONANIAH,** con-a-ni'ah—Levite of Josiah's reign.

2 Chr. 35. 9.

**CONCEAL.** Ps. 40. 10, not c. thy lovingkindness.

Prov. 12. 23, prudent man c. knowledge.

25. 2, glory of God to c. [tion.]

**CONCEIT.** Prov. 18. 11, in his own c. *R. V., imagine.*

Rom. 11. 25; 12. 16, wise in your own c. (= notions).

**Conceit** reproved, Job 11. 12; Prov. 3. 7; 14. 12; 21. 2;

26. 12, 16; 30. 1-5; Isa. 5. 21; 19. 11; Jer. 8. 8; Rom.

11. 25.

**CONCEIVE.** Ps. 51. 5, my mother c. me.

Isa. 7. 14, a virgin shall c.

Acts 5. 4, why hast thou c. this?

Jas. 1. 15, when lust hath c.

**CONCERNING.** Eccl. 7. 10, enquire wisely c.

Luke 24. 27, things c. himself.

Acts 8. 12, c. the kingdom of God.

Rom. 11. 28, c. the gospel. *R. V., touching.*

16. 19, simple c. evil. *R. V., unto that which is.*

Eph. 5. 32, I speak c. Christ. *R. V., in regard of.*

Phil. 4. 15, c. giving. *R. V., in the matter of.*

**CONCISION.** Phil. 3. 2, beware of the c. (= heathen-

*ish cutting).*

**CONCLUDE.** Rom. 3. 28, c. that a man is justified.

*R. V., reckon.*

Rom. 11. 32, c. them all in unbelief. *R. V., shut up.*

**CONCLUSION.** Eccl. 12. 13, hear the c. *R. V., end.*

**CONCORD.** 2 Cor. 6. 15, what c. hath Christ.

**CONCUPISCENCE.** Rom. 7. 8, all manner of c.

*R. V., coveting.*

Col. 3. 5, evil c. *R. V., desire.*

1 Thes. 4. 5, the lust of c. *R. V., lust.*

**CONDEMN.** Deut. 25. 1, c. the wicked.

Job 9. 20, mine own mouth shall c. me.

Ps. 37. 33, nor c. him; 94. 21, c. the innocent.

109. 7, Let him be c. *R. V., come forth guilty.*

109. 31, those that c. his soul. *R. V., judge.*

Isa. 50. 9, he that shall c. me? [ined.]

Amos 2. 8, wine of the c. *R. V., such as have been*

Mat. 12. 37, by thy words . . . c.

20. 18, c. him to death; 27. 3, saw that he was c.

John 3. 17, to c. the world. *R. V., judge.*

8. 11, neither do I c. thee.

Rom. 8. 3, c. sin in the flesh.

1 Cor. 11. 32, c. with the world.

Tit. 2. 8, speech, that cannot be c.

Jas. 5. 9, lest ye be c. *R. V., that . . . not judged.*

1 John 3. 20, if our heart c. us.

**CONDEMNATION.** Luke 23. 40, in the same c.

John 3. 19, this is the c. *R. V., judgement.*

5. 24, not come into c. *R. V., judgement.*

Rom. 8. 1, there is now no c. [ment.]

1 Cor. 11. 34, come not together unto c. *R. V., judge.*

Jas. 3. 1, greater c. *R. V., heavier judgement.*

5. 12, fall into c. *R. V., not under judgement.*

**Condemnation,** universal, Ps. 14. 3; Rom. 3. 12; 5. 12;

6. 23.

increased, Mat. 11. 20-24; 23. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 6; Jas. 5.

1-5. John 3. 18, 19, *R. V., judged.*

deliverance from, John 3. 18; 5. 24; 8. 11; Rom. 5. 16-

18; 1 Cor. 11. 32.

none to those walking after the Spirit, Rom. 8. 1, 4;

Gal. 5. 18, 23; 1 Tim. 1. 9.

**CONDESCEND.** Rom. 12. 16, c. to men.

John 3. 19, this is the c. *R. V., of peace.*

**CONDUT.** 1 Cor. 16. 11, c. him forth. *R. V., set . . .*

*forward on his journey.*

**CONEY.** Lev. 11. 5, c. *R. V. (marg.), Syrian rock*

*badger.*

**CONFECTION.** Ex. 30. 35, c. after the art. *R. V.,*

*perfume.*

**CONFEDERATE.** Ps. 83. 5, c. against thee. *R. V.,*

*they make a covenant.*

**CONFERENCE.** Gal. 2. 6, somewhat in c. *R. V., I*

*said, who were of repute.*

**CONFERRED.** Gal. 1. 16, I c. not with flesh.

**CONFESS.** Lev. 26. 40, if they shall c.

Job 40. 14, I also c. unto thee.

Ps. 32. 5, I will c.; Prov. 28. 13, whoso c.

Mat. 3. 6, c. their sins; 10. 32, him will I c. [ing.]

John 9. 22, if any man did c.

Acts 19. 18, c. and shewed their deeds. *R. V., confess.*

Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 11, tongue shall

15. 9, I will c. *R. V., give praise unto.*

Jas. 5. 16, c. your faults.

1 John 1. 9, if we c. our sins.

4. 15, c. that Jesus is the Son.

2 John 7, who c. not that Jesus Christ is come. [ing.]

Rev. 3. 5, I will c. his name.

**CONFESSION.** Rom. 10. 10, c. is made.

1 Tim. 6. 13, a good c.

Confession of Christ, Mat. 10. 32; 16. 16; Mark 8. 35; Luke 12. 8; John 12. 42; 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
 Instances of: — *Nathanael*, John 1. 49; *Peter*, John 6. 68, 69; *man born blind*, John 9. 25, 38; *Murtha*, John 11. 27; *apostles*, Acts 5. 29-32, 42; *Stephen*, Acts 7. 52, 59; *Paul*, Acts 9. 29; *Timothy*, 1 Tim. 6. 12; *John*, Rev. 1. 9.  
 Confession of sin, Lev. 5. 5; 26. 40; Num. 5. 7; 21. 7; Josh. 7. 19; Ps. 51. 3; Luke 15. 21; 1 John 1. 9.  
 Instances of: — *Aaron*, Num. 12. 11; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15. 24; *David*, 2 Sam. 24. 10; *Ezra*, Ezra 9. 6; *Job*, Job 7. 20; *Daniel*, Dan. 9. 4, 20; *Peter*, Luke 5. 8; *thief*, Luke 23. 41.  
 one to another, Mat. 18. 15; Jas. 5. 16.  
**CONFIDENCE**, Job 18. 14, c. shall be rooted out. *R. V.*, *wherein he trusteth*.  
 Ps. 65. 5, c. of all the ends of the earth.  
 118. 8, to put c. in man.  
 Prov. 3. 26. Lord shall be thy c.  
 25. 19, c. in an unfaithful man.  
 Ezek. 28. 26, dwell with c. *R. V.*, *securely*.  
 Acts 23. 31, with all c. *R. V.*, *boldness*.  
 Eph. 3. 12, access with c. *R. V.*, *boldness*.  
 Phil. 3. 3, no c. in the flesh.  
 Heb. 3. 6, hold fast the c. *R. V.*, *our boldness*.  
 10. 35, cast not away . . . c. *R. V.*, *boldness*.  
 1 John 2. 28, have c. *R. V.*, *boldness*.  
 5. 14, c. that we have. *R. V.*, *boldness which*.  
**Confidence**, in God, Ps. 12. 34. 8; 40. 4; 62. 8; Prov. 16. 20; Isa. 26. 15; 50. 10; Jer. 17. 1.  
 not in the flesh, 2 Kings 18. 19, 20; Ps. 33. 16; Isa. 30. 1-5; Jer. 2. 18; Phil. 3. 3, 4.  
**CONFIDENT**, Ps. 27. 3, will I be c.  
 2 Cor. 5. 6, always c. *R. V.*, *of good courage*.  
 Phil. 1. 6, c. of this very thing. [firm.]  
**CONFIRM**, Job 4. 4. *R. V.* (Eng.), c.; (Amer.), *made*  
 Ps. 68. 9, thine inheritance.  
 Isa. 35. 3, c. the feeble knees.  
 Acts 14. 22, c. the souls.  
 Rom. 15. 8, to c. the promises.  
 1 Cor. 1. 8, c. you unto the end.  
 Gal. 3. 15, if it be c.; 3. 17, c. before of God.  
 Heb. 6. 17, c. it by an oath. *R. V.*, *interposed with*.  
**CONFIRMATION**, Phil. 1. 7, c. of the gospel.  
**CONFLICT**, Col. 2. 1, what great c. I have. *R. V.*, *how greatly I strive*.  
**CONFORMABLE**, Phil. 3. 10, being made c. *R. V.*, *becoming conformed*.  
**CONFORMED**, Rom. 12. 2, c. to this world. *R. V.*, *fashioned according*.  
**CONFOUND**, Gen. 11. 7, c. their language.  
 Ps. 22. 6, was not c. *R. V.* (Eng.), *ashamed*; (Amer.), *put to shame*.  
 69. 6, let not . . . be c. *R. V.*, *brought to dishonour*.  
 88. 17, be c. forever. *R. V.*, *ashamed*.  
 Acts 2. 6, and were c.; 9. 22, c. the Jews.  
 1 Cor. 1. 21, to c. the wise. *R. V.*, *that he might put to shame them that are*.  
**CONFUSED**, Acts 19. 32, assembly was c. *R. V.*, *in confusion*.  
**CONFUSION**, Ps. 70. 2, put to c. *R. V.*, *dishonour*.  
 Ps. 71. 1, never be put to c. *R. V.* (Eng.), *ashamed*; (Amer.), *put to shame*.  
 109. 29, cover with c. *R. V.*, *shame*.  
 Isa. 61. 7, c. *R. V.* (Amer.), *dishonour*.  
 1 Cor. 14. 33, author of c.; Jas. 3. 16, there is c.  
**CONGEALED**, Ex. 15. 8, depths were c. [bless.]  
**CONGRATULATE**, 1 Chr. 18. 10, to c. him. *R. V.*, *meeting*.  
**CONGREGATION**, Ex. 40. 34, tent of the c. *R. V.*, *meeting*.  
 Job 15. 34, c. of hypocrites. *R. V.*, *company*.  
 Ps. 1. 5, c. of the righteous; 26. 5, c. of evil doers.  
 74. 19, c. of thy poor. *R. V.*, *find the set time*.  
 75. 2, receive the c. *R. V.*, *find the set time*.  
 107. 32, c. of the people; 149. 1, c. of saints. *R. V.*, *assembly*.  
 Prov. 21. 16, c. of the dead.  
 Acts 13. 43, c. was broken up. *R. V.*, *synagogue*.  
**Congregation**, of Israel, Ex. 12. 3; Lev. 4. 13; 24. 14; Num. 14. 10. Lev. 16. 17, *R. V.*, *tent of meeting*; Deut. 23. 1, *R. V.*, *assembly*.  
**CONIAH**, co-ni-ah, abbreviation of Jeconiah. Jer. 22. 24.  
**CONIES**, Ps. 104. 18, rocks for the c. (See CONEY.)  
 Prov. 30. 26, c. are but a feeble folk.  
**CONONIAH**, con-o-ni-ah — Levite of Hezekiah's reign. 2 Chr. 31. 12.  
**CONQUEROR**, Rom. 8. 37, more than c.  
 Rev. 6. 2, went forth conquering, and to conquer.  
**CONSCIENCE**, John 8. 9, convicted by c. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 Acts 23. 1, good c.; 24. 16, c. void.  
 Rom. 9. 1, c. also bearing me witness.  
 1 Cor. 8. 12, wound their weak c. *R. V.*, *c. when it is*.  
 10. 25, for c. sake; 2 Cor. 1. 12, testimony of our c.  
 2 Cor. 5. 11, made manifest in your c.

1 Tim. 1. 5, a good c.; 4. 2, their c. seared.  
 Heb. 9. 14, purge your c.; 10. 2, c. (= knowledge).  
 1 Pet. 2. 19, c. toward God.  
**CONSCIENCE**, accuses of sin, Gen. 4. 13; 42. 21; 2 Sam. 24. 10; Prov. 20. 27; Mat. 27. 3; John 8. 9; Acts 2. 37; Rom. 2. 15.  
 approval of, Job. 27. 6; Acts 24. 16; Rom. 9. 1; 14. 22.  
 purified (a) by faith, 1 Tim. 1. 19; 2 Tim. 1. 3. (b) by blood of Christ, Heb. 9. 14; 10. 20, 22.  
 a good, Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16, 21.  
 testimony of, Rom. 14. 22; 2 Cor. 1. 12; 1 John 3. 21.  
 of others, not to be offended, Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 10. 28-32.  
 seared, 1 Tim. 4. 2 (*R. V.*, *branded*); defiled, Tit. 1. 15; a false guide, Acts 26. 9; Rom. 10. 2.  
 Examples: — *David*, 1 Sam. 24. 5; *Job*, Job 27. 6; *Paul*, 2 Cor. 1. 12.  
**CONSECRATE**, Ex. 29. 9, shalt c. Aaron.  
 Num. 6. 12, c. unto the Lord. *R. V.*, *separate*.  
 Mic. 4. 13, c. their gain. *R. V.*, *thou shalt devote*.  
 Heb. 7. 28, the Son, who is c. *R. V.*, *perfected*.  
 10. 20, c. for us. *R. V.*, *dedicated*.  
**CONSECRATION**, Num. 6. 7, c. of his God. *R. V.*, *his separation unto*.  
**Consecration**, of priests, Ex. 29; Lev. 8; of Levites, Num. 8. 5; of Christ, Heb. 7. 3; 8; 10. 20; of Christians to the Lord, 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
**CONSENT**, 1 Sam. 11. 7, with one c. *R. V.*, *as one*  
 Prov. 10. c. thou not.  
 Luke 14. 18, all with one c.; Acts 8. 1, Saul was c.  
 Rom. 7. 16, I c. unto the law.  
**CONSIDER**, Deut. 4. 39, c. it in. *R. V.*, *lay it to*.  
 Deut. 32. 29, c. their latter end.  
 1 Sam. 12. 24, c. how great things.  
 Job 23. 15, when I c., I am not c.  
 34. 27, not c. *R. V.*, *I have regard to*.  
 Ps. 31. 7, c. my trouble. *R. V.*, *seen*.  
 41. 1, c. the poor; 50. 22, c. this.  
 Prov. 6. 6, c. her ways.  
 28. 22, c. not that poverty. *R. V.*, *knoweth*.  
 Eccl. 5. 1, they c. not. *R. V.*, *know*.  
 7. 14, day of adversity c.  
 Isa. 44. 19, c. in his heart. *R. V.*, *colleth to mind*.  
 Jer. 23. 20, ye shall c. it. *R. V.*, *understand*.  
 Mark 6. 28, c. the lilies; 7. 3, c. not the beam.  
 Mark 6. 52, c. not the miracle. *R. V.*, *understood*.  
 Luke 12. 24, c. the ravens. [account.]  
 John 11. 50, c. that it is expedient. *R. V.*, *do ye take*  
 Gal. 6. 1, c. thyself. *R. V.*, *looking to*.  
 Heb. 10. 24, c. one another; 12. 3, c. him that.  
 13. 7, c. the end of their conversation.  
**Consideration**, instances: — *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9. 5; *David*, Ps. 119. 59; *Solomon*, Prov. 24. 32; *Mary*, Luke 2. 19; *prodigal son*, Luke 15. 17; *Peter*, Acts 12. 12.  
 exhortations to, Job 37. 14; Ps. 50. 22; Eccl. 7. 13; Mat. 6. 28; 2 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 7. 4; 10. 24; 12. 3; Deut. 4. 39. *R. V.*, *Eccl. 5. 1, R. V., know*.  
**CONSIST**, Luke 12. 15, c. not in the abundance.  
 Col. 1. 17, all things c. (= remain unchanged).  
**CONSOLATION**, Job. 15. 11, c. of God.  
 Luke 2. 25, waiting for c.; 6. 24, received your c.  
 Acts 4. 36, son of c. *R. V.*, *exhortation*.  
 15. 31, rejoiced for the c.  
 Rom. 15. 5, God of patience and c. *R. V.*, *of comfort*.  
 2 Thes. 2. 16, everlasting c. *R. V.*, *comfort*.  
 Philem. 7, c. in thy love. *R. V.*, *comfort*.  
 Heb. 6. 18, strong c. *R. V.*, *encouragement*.  
**Consolation**, under affliction, Job 19. 25; Ps. 34. 6; 51. 17; 73. 26; 119. 50; Isa. 1. 18; Hos. 2. 14; Mat. 11. 28; Luke 4. 18; Rom. 15. 4; 1 Cor. 14. 3; Col. 1. 11; Jas. 1. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 7. 14; 13. 2 Thes. 2. 16. *R. V.*, *eternal comfort*; Heb. 6. 18, *R. V.*, *encouragement*.  
**Conspiracy**, against Christ, Mark 14. 1; Luke 22. 2; John 11. 47-51; 13. 18.  
 against Paul, Acts 23. 12.  
**CONSPIRATORS**, 2 Sam. 15. 31, among the c.  
**Constancy**, Rom. 13. 8, c. Examples of: — *Ruth*, Ruth 1. 14; *Levi*, 2 Tim. 4. 11.  
**CONSTANTLY**, Tit. 3. 8, affirm c. *R. V.*, *confidently to the end*.  
**CONSTRAIN**, 2 Cor. 5. 14, Christ c. us.  
 Gal. 6. 12, c. you to be circumcised. *R. V.*, *compel*.  
**CONSULTED**, Mat. 26. 4, c. that they might take. *R. V.*, *they took counsel together*.  
**CONSUME**, Ex. 3. 2, bush was not c.  
 Deut. 4. 24, God is a c. fire. *R. V.*, *devouring*.  
 1 Kings 18. 38, c. the burnt sacrifice.  
 Job 7. 9, as the cloud is c.  
 Ps. 78. 63, c. their young men. *R. V.*, *devoured*.  
 104. 35, sinners be c.; 119. 139, seal hath c.  
 Isa. 29. 20, the corner is c. *R. V.*, *ceaseth*.  
 Ezek. 4. 17, c. away. *R. V.*, *pine*.  
 2 Thes. 2. 8, Lord shall c. *R. V.*, *Jesus shall slay*.  
 Jas. 4. 3, c. it upon your lusts. *R. V.*, *spend*.



**CONSUMPTION.** Isa. 28. 22, I have heard from the Lord a c. *R. V., consumption.*

**CONTAIN.** John 21. 25, c. the books.

**CONTAIN.** John 7. 9, if they cannot c. *R. V., have not continency.*

**CONTEMPT.** Ps. 15. 4, vile person is c. *R. V., despised.*

**CONTEMPT.** Ps. 119. 22, remove . . . c.

Prov. 18. 3, then cometh also c.

Dan. 12. 2, everlasting c. [14. 21.]

**Contempt,** sin and folly of, Job 31. 13, 14; Prov. 11. 12;

forbidden, Prov. 23. 22; Mat. 18. 10; Rom. 14. 3; 1 Cor.

66. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 2; Jas. 1. 3.

exhibited towards — Christ, Ps. 22. 6; Isa. 53. 3; Mat.

27. 29; saints, Ps. 119. 141; authorities, 2 Pet. 2. 10;

Jude 8; parents, Prov. 15. 5, 20; the afflicted, Job 19.

18; the poor, Ps. 14. 6; Eccl. 9. 16.

Exemplified: — *Hagar*, Gen. 16. 4; *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25.

10, 11; *Michal*, 2 Sam. 6. 16; *Samballat*, Neh. 2. 19;

4. 2, 3; *false teachers*, 2 Cor. 10. 10.

**CONTEMPTIBLE.** Mal. 1. 7, table of the Lord is c.

Mal. 2. 9, I also make you c. and base.

2 Cor. 10. 10, his speech c. *R. V., of no account.*

**CONTEND.** Prov. 29. 9 with a foolish man. *R. V.,*

*hath a controversy.*

Isa. 57. 16, I will not c.; Jer. 12. 5, c. with horses.

Jude 3, c. for the faith; 9, c. with the devil.

**CONTENT.** Josh. 7. 7, we had been c.

Job 6. 25, be c. *R. V., pleased to.*

Luke 3. 14, c. with your wages.

Phil. 4. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 8, therewith to be c.

Heb. 13. 5, c. with such things.

**CONTENTION.** Prov. 13. 10, by pride cometh c.

Prov. 19. 13, c. of a wife; 22. 10, c. shall go out.

Acts 15. 39, c. was so sharp.

1 Cor. 1. 11, c. among you.

Phil. 1. 16, preach Christ of c. *R. V., faction.*

1 Thim. 2. 2, with much c. *R. V., in . . . conflict.*

Tit. 3. 9, avoid c. *R. V., stripes.*

**CONTENTIOUS.** Prov. 21. 13, c. woman.

Rom. 2. 8, them that are c. *R. V., factious.*

**Contentment,** with godliness is great gain, Ps. 37. 16;

Prov. 16. 8; 30. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 6.

exhortations to, Ps. 37. 1; Luke 3. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 20;

1 Tim. 6. 8; Heb. 13. 5.

Examples: — *Abraham*, Gen. 14. 22, 23; *Esau*, Gen. 33.

9; *Moses*, Ex. 2. 21; *Barzillai*, 2 Sam. 19. 33-37;

*Shunammite*, 2 Kings 4. 13; *David*, Ps. 16. 6; *Agur*,

Prov. 30. 8, 9; *Paul*, Phil. 4. 11, 12. [evermore.]

**CONTINUALLY.** 1 Chr. 16. 11, seek his face c. *R. V.,*

Ps. 40. 11, c. preserve me. [long.]

15, confusion is c. before me. *R. V., all the day*

71. 14, I will hope c.

73. 25, c. with thee; Prov. 6. 21, c. upon thine heart.

Isa. 58. 11, guide thee c.; Dan. 6. 16, thou servest c.

Ezek. 39. 14, men of continual employment.

Luke 18. 5, by her continual coming.

24. 53, c. in the temple.

Acts 6. 4, c. to prayer. *R. V., continue stedfastly in.*

Rom. 9. 2, continual sorrow. *R. V., unceasing.*

Heb. 7. 3, a priest c. [R. V., day by day.]

**CONTINUANCE.** Ps. 139. 16, in c. were fashioned.

Rom. 2. 7, patient c. *R. V., patience.*

**CONTINUE.** 1 Sam. 1. 12, she c. praying.

1 Sam. 12. 14, c. following the Lord. *R. V., be fol-*

*lowers of.*

1 Kings 2. 4, Lord may c. his word. *R. V., establish.*

Ps. 36. 10, c. thy lovingkindness.

Luke 6. 12, c. all night in prayer.

John 2. 12, c. there may many c. *R. V., abide.*

8. 31, c. in my word. *R. V., abide.*

15. 9, c. ye in my love. *R. V., abide.*

Acts 1. 14, c. in prayer. *R. V., c. stedfastly.*

2. 42, c. stedfastly.

14. 22, c. in the faith.

20. 7, c. his speech. *R. V., prolonged.*

26. 22, I c. unto this day. *R. V., stand.*

Rom. 6. 1, shall we c. in sin?

11. 22, c. in his goodness.

12. 12, c. instant in prayer.

Phil. 1. 25, c. with you all. *R. V., yea, and abide.*

Col. 1. 23, c. in the faith.

4. 2, c. in prayer. *R. V., c. stedfastly.*

2 Tim. 3. 14, c. thou in the things. *R. V., abide.*

Heb. 7. 1, let brotherly love c. *R. V., abideth for.*

13. 14, no c. city. *R. V., not . . . an abiding.*

1 John 2. 24, c. in the Son. *R. V., abide.*

**CONTRADICTION.** Heb. 7. 7, without all c. *R. V.,*

*any dispute.*

**CONTRARIWISE.** 1 Pet. 3. 9, but c. blessing.

**CONTRARY.** Acts 13. 13, c. to the law.

Acts 26. 9, c. to the name of Jesus.

Rom. 11. 24, grafted c. to nature.

Gal. 5. 17, c. the one to the other.

Col. 2. 14, handwriting . . . c. to us.

1 Tim. 1. 10, c. to sound doctrine.

**CONTRIBUTION.** Rom. 15. 26, c. for the poor.

**Contribution,** for saints, Rom. 15. 26; 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2;

2 Cor. 8. 1-4; 9. 2.

**CONTRITE.** Ps. 34. 18, a c. spirit.

Ps. 51. 17, a c. heart; Isa. 66. 3, c. spirit. [suit.]

**CONTROVERSY.** 2 Sam. 15. 2, that had a c. *R. V.,*

Ezek. 41. 24, in c. they shall stand.

Mic. 6. 2, Lord hath a c. with his people.

1 Tim. 3. 16, without c.

**CONVENIENT.** Mark 14. 11, c. betray him.

Acts 24. 25, a c. season (= *suivable*).

Rom. 1. 28, things which are not c. *R. V., fitting.*

1 Cor. 16. 12, have c. time. *R. V., opportunity.*

Eph. 5. 4, which are not c. *R. V., befitting.*

**CONVERSANT.** Josh. 8. 35, strangers were c.

**CONVERSATION.** Ps. 37. 14, upright c. *R. V., in*

*the way.*

Ps. 50. 23, ordereth his c. aright. *R. V. (Amer.), way.*

2 Cor. 1. 12, we have had our c. *R. V., behaved.*

Eph. 2. 3, we all had our c. *R. V., once lived.*

Phil. 1. 27, your c. *R. V., manner of life.*

Phil. 3. 20, our c. is in heaven. *R. V., citizenship.* [life.]

1 Tim. 4. 12, an example . . . in c. *R. V., manner of*

Heb. 13. 5, let your c. be without. *R. V., be ye free*

*from the.*

13. 7, end of their c. *R. V., life.*

Jas. 3. 13, out of a good c. *R. V., by his good life.*

1 Pet. 1. 15, all manner of c. *R. V., living.*

Phil. 1. 1, c. of the wires. *R. V., behaviour.*

2 Pet. 2. 7, filthy c. *R. V., life.*

3. 11, all holy c. *R. V., living.*

**Conversation** (meaning *conduct*), as becometh the

gospel, Eph. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 12. Gal. 1. 13, *R. V.,*

*manner of life*; 1 Pet. 1. 15, *R. V., manner of living.*

upright, Ps. 50. 23; Heb. 13. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 11.

Phil. 3. 20, *R. V., citizenship.*

(*talking with*), the Lord with *Moses*, Ex. 33. 9; *Jesus*

with *Nicodemus*, John 3. 1-21; with the women of

Samaria, John 4. 7-27; on the road to Emmaus, Luke

24. 13-32; *Peter* with *Cornelius*, Acts 10. 27-33; *Fes-*

*tus* and *Agrippa*, Acts 26. 31, 32.

**Conversion** of the Gentiles predicted, Isa. 2. 2; 11. 10;

60. 5; 66. 12; fulfilled, Acts 8. 37; 10. 15. 3; Rom.

10. 1; 11. 1; Eph. 2. 3; 3. 1; 1 Thes. 1.

by, 1 Kings 18. 37; Prov. 1. 23; John 6. 44; Acts 3.

26; 21. 19; Rom. 15. 18.

call to, Isa. 1. 16; Mat. 3. 2; 4. 17; Acts 2. 33; 13.

instruments of, Ps. 78. 34; 119. 59; Lam. 3. 40; Acts

26. 18; 1 Thes. 1. 9. Ps. 19. 7, *R. V., restoring.*

promises connected with, Neh. 1. 9; Isa. 1. 27; Jer. 3.

14; Ezek. 18. 27.

of the Jews, Acts 2. 41; 4. 32; 6. 7.

at Pentecost, Acts 2; of the Ethiopian, Acts 8. 26-40;

of Paul, Acts 9. 1-22; of *Cornelius*, Acts 10; of

*Lydia*, Acts 16. 13-15; of the Philippian jailer, Acts

16. 27-34.

**CONVERT.** Ps. 19. 7, c. the soul. *R. V., restoring.*

Isa. 6. 10, c., and be healed. *R. V., turn again.*

Mat. 13. 15, should be c. *R. V., turn again.*

18. 3, except ye be c. *R. V., turn.*

Luke 22. 32, when thou art c. *R. V., do thou, when once*

*thou hast turned again.*

Acts 3. 19, be c. *R. V., turn again.*

Jas. 5. 20, he which c. the sinner. [omits.]

**CONVICTED.** John 8. 9, c. by conscience. *R. V.,*

**Conviction,** of sin. Deut. 28. 67; Job 40. 4; Ps. 31. 10;

Prov. 28. 1; Isa. 6. 5; Luke 5. 8; Acts 2. 37; 16. 29;

30; Rom. 2. 15; Rev. 1. 17.

Examples of: — *Adam and Eve*, Gen. 3. 8-10; *Cain*,

Gen. 4. 13; *Pharaoh's butler*, Gen. 41. 9; *Joseph's*

*brethren*, Gen. 44. 16; 45. 3; *Pharaoh*, Ex. 9. 27, 28;

*Manoah*, Judg. 13. 22; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15. 24; 24. 16-20;

*David*, 2 Sam. 6. 9; *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5. 6; *Herod*,

Mat. 14. 2; *Judas*, Mat. 27. 3; *Felix*, Acts 24. 25.

**CONVINCE.** John 8. 46, c. me of sin? *R. V., con-*

*victeth.*

Acts 18. 28, mightily c. *R. V., confuted.*

1 Cor. 14. 24, he is c. *R. V., reproved by.*

Jas. 2. 9, c. of the law. *R. V., being convicted by.*

**CONVOCACTION.** Ex. 12. 16, an holy c.

**COOKS.** 1 Sam. 8. 13, daughters . . . to be c.

**COOL.** Gen. 3. 8, c. of the day.

Luke 16. 24, c. my tongue.

**COOS,** εὐος = *COO* = Egean island, now Stanchio.

Paul stayed one night at, Acts 21. 1.

**COPPER.** Ezra 8. 27, fine c. *R. V., bright brass.*

**CORBAN.** Mark 7. 11, it is c.

**CORD.** Josh. 2. 15, let them down by a c.

Judg. 15. 13, bound him with . . . c. *R. V., ropes.*

Ps. 129. 4, the c. of the wicked.

Prov. 5. 22, the c. of his sins.

Eccl. 12. 6, silver c. be loosed.

Jer. 38. 13, drew up Jeremiah with c.

John 2. 15, a scourge of small c.

**CORE,** εὐρε = Gk. for Korah, q.v. Jude 11.

**CORINTH**, *cōr'inth*, leading Greek seaport.  
 Paul stays eighteen months at, Acts 18. 1, 18.  
 Paul stays three months at, Acts 20. 3. [to.]  
**CORINTHIANS**, *cō-rin'thi-ans*, Paul sent two epistles  
**CORMORANT**. Isa. 34. 11, *c. R. V., pelican*.  
**CORN**. *R. V.* (Amer.), *grain*. Gen. 41. 57, to buy *c.*;  
 42. 1, *c. in Egypt*.  
 Ruth 2. 2, glean ears of *c.*  
 Job 24. 6, reap every one his *c. R. V., their provender*.  
 Ps. 65. 13, covered over with *c.*  
 72. 16, an handful of *c.*; 78. 24, the *c. of heaven*.  
 Joel 2. 19, I will send you *c.*; Amos 9. 9, as *c. is sifted*.  
 Zech. 9. 17, *c. shall make . . . cheerful*.  
 Mat. 12. 1, through the *c. R. V., cornfields*.  
 Mark 4. 28, the full *c. in the ear*.  
 John 12. 24, except a *c. of wheat. R. V., grain*.  
**CORNELIUS**, *cor-nē-li-ūs*—Lat. *devout*—Roman cen-  
 turion, first Gentile convert. Acts 10. 3, 48.  
**CORNER**. Ps. 118. 22; Mat. 21. 42, stone of the *c.*  
 Ps. 144. 12, daughters may be as *c. stones*.  
 Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a precious *c. stone*.  
 Zech. 10. 4, came forth the *c. R. V., corner stone*.  
 Mat. 6. 5, *c. of the streets*.  
 Acts 10. 11, sheet knit at the four *c.*  
 26. 26, not done in a *c.*  
**JORNET**. 2 Sam. 6. 5, on *c. R. V., with castanets*.  
 Dan. 3. 5, the sound of the *c. (bodies)*.  
**CORPSE**. King. 35; Isa. 37. 36, *c. R. V.* (Amer.),  
 Mark 6. 29, took up his *c.*  
**CORRECT**. Job 5. 17, whom God *c.*  
 Ps. 39. 11, dost *c. man*. [proveth.]  
 Prov. 3. 12, whom the Lord loveth he *c. R. V., re-*  
 29. 17, *c. thy son*.  
 Jer. 10. 24, Lord, *c. me*.  
 Heb. 12. 9, Fathers . . . *c. us. R. V., to chasten*.  
**CORRECTION**. Prov. 3. 11, weary of his *c. R. V.,*  
*reproof*.  
 Prov. 23. 13, withhold not *c.*  
 Jer. 7. 28, nor receiveth *c. R. V., instruction*.  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable . . . for *c.*  
**CORRUPT**. Deut. 32. 5, they have *c. themselves.*  
*R. V., deal corruptly*.  
 Ps. 73. 8, they are *c. R. V., scoff*.  
 Prov. 25. 26, a *c. spring. R. V., corrupted*.  
 Dan. 11. 32, *c. by flatteries. R. V., pervert*.  
 Mal. 2. 3, I will *c. your seed. R. V., rebuke the*.  
 Mat. 6. 19, rust doth *c. R. V., consume*.  
 1. 17, a *c. tree*; 12. 33, make the tree *c.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications *c.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 8, *c. from the simplicity*.  
 Eph. 4. 22, old man, which is *c.*; 4. 29, *c. communica-*  
*tions*.  
 1 Tim. 6. 5, men of *c. minds*.  
 2 Tim. 3. 8, of *c. mind. R. V., corrupted in mind*.  
 Jas. 5. 2, your riches are *c.*  
**CORRUPTED**. Isa. 1. 4, children *c. R. V., deal c.*  
**CORRUPTIBLE**. 1 Cor. 9. 25, a *c. crown*.  
 1 Cor. 15. 53, this *c. must put on*.  
 1 Pet. 3. 4, is not *c. R. V., the incorruptible*.  
**CORRUPTION**. Ps. 16. 10; Acts 2. 27, Holy One to  
 see *c.*  
 Isa. 33. 17, the pit of *c.*  
 Jonah 2. 6, my life from *c. R. V., the pit*.  
 Acts 13. 37, saw no *c.*; Rom. 8. 21, bondage of *c.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 42, sown in *c.*; Gal. 6. 8, the flesh reap *c.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, *c. that is in the world*.  
 2. 12, perish in their own *c. R. V., destroying*.  
**CORRUPTLY**. Neh. 1. 7, dealt very *c.*  
**COSAM**, *cōs'am*—*diviner* [?]—in Christ's genealogy.  
 Luke 3. 28.  
**COST**. 2 Sam. 24. 24, offerings . . . *c. me nothing*.  
 Luke 14. 23, counteth the *c.*  
 John 12. 3, spikenard, very costly. *R. V., precious*.  
**COTES**. 2 Chr. 32. 28, *c. for flocks. R. V., flocks in*  
*folds*.  
**COTTAGE**. Isa. 24. 20, like a *c. R. V., hut*.  
**COUCH**. Deut. 35. 13, *c. beneath (=lies)*.  
 Ps. 6. 6, water my *c.*  
 Luke 5. 24, take up thy *c.*; Acts 5. 15, on beds and *c.*  
**COULD**. Mark 9. 18, they *c. not. R. V., were not able*.  
 Mark 14. 8, what she *c.*  
**COUNCIL**. Mat. 5. 22, in danger of the *c.*  
 Mat. 12. 14, held a *c. R. V., took counsel*.  
 Luke 22. 66, led him into their *c.*  
**Council** referred to, Mat. 26. 59; Mark 15. 1; Acts 5. 27.  
**COUNSEL**. Ex. 18. 19, I will give thee *c.*  
 1 Sam. 14. 37, Saul asked *c. of God*.  
 2 Sam. 15. 31, *c. of Ahithophel*.  
 1 Kings 1. 12, give thee *c.*; 12. 8, *c. of the old men*.  
 Neh. 4. 15, *c. to nought*; Job 5. 13, *c. of the froward*.  
 Job 37. 12, by his *c. R. V., guidance*.  
 38. 2, darkeneth *c. by words*.  
 Ps. 33. 10, *c. of the heathen*.  
 55. 14, took sweet *c.*  
 73. 24, guide me with thy *c.*

Prov. 11. 14, where no *c. is. R. V., wise guidance*.  
 19. 20, hear *c.*; 20. 5, *c. in the heart*.  
 24. 6, by wise *c. R. V., guidance*.  
 Isa. 19. 17, *c. of the Lord. R. V., purpose*.  
 28. 29, wonderful in *c.*; Jer. 32. 19, great in *c.*  
 Zech. 6. 13, the *c. of peace*.  
 Mat. 27. 1, took *c. against Jesus*.  
 Luke 7. 30, rejected the *c. of God*.  
 Acts 2. 23, determinate *c. . . of God*.  
 5. 33, took *c. to slay them. R. V., were minded*.  
 5. 38, if this *c. . . be of men*.  
 20. 27, all the *c. of God*.  
 Heb. 6. 17, immutability of his *c.*  
**Counsel**, good, Prov. 12. 15; 13. 10; 27. 9.  
 asked of God by Israel, Judg. 20. 18; by Saul, 1 Sam.  
 14. 37; by David, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 10-12.  
 of rejecting, Prov. 1. 25; Jer. 23. 18; Luke 7. 30.  
 of the wicked, Job 5. 13; 21. 16; Ps. 1. 1; 33. 10; 106. 43;  
 145. 12, Mic. 6. 16.  
**COUNSELLOR**. Ps. 119. 24, my *c.*  
 Prov. 12. 20, *c. of peace*.  
 Isa. 9. 6, shall be called . . . *C.*  
 Mic. 4. 9, is thy *c. perished*?  
 Luke 23. 50, Joseph a *c. R. V., councillor*.  
 Rom. 11. 34, who hath been his *c.*  
**COUNT**. Ex. 12. 4, 5, (=reckoning).  
 Job 31. 4, all my steps? *R. V., number*.  
 Ps. 44. 22, we are *c. as sheep*.  
 139. 18, if I should *c. them*. [become.]  
 139. 22, I *c. mine enemies. R. V.* (Amer.), *they are*  
 Prov. 17. 28, is *c. wise*.  
 Mark 11. 32, *c. John . . . a prophet. R. V., verily held*.  
 Luke 12. 28, the cost.  
 Acts 20. 24, but . . . *I my life. R. V., but I hold not*  
*my life of any account, as*.  
 Rom. 2. 26, *c. for circumcision. R. V., reckoned*.  
 4. 3, *c. unto him. R. V., reckoned*.  
 Phil. 3. 8, *c. all things but loss*.  
 3. 13, I *c. not myself*.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1, *c. . . masters worthy*.  
 Heb. 10. 29, *c. the blood*.  
 Jas. 1. 2, *c. it all joy*.  
 5. 11, we *c. them happy. R. V., call*.  
**COUNTENANCE**. Gen. 4. 5, his *c. fell*.  
 Ex. 23. 3, *c. a poor man. R. V., favour*.  
 Num. 6. 26; Ps. 4. 6, Lord lift up his *c.*  
 1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on his *c.*  
 Neh. 2. 2, why is thy *c. sad*.  
 Ps. 21. 6, glad with thy *c. R. V., presence*.  
 42. 11; 43. 5, health of my *c.*  
 Prov. 15. 13, a cheerful *c.*; 25. 23, an angry *c.*  
 Eccl. 7. 3, sadness of the *c.*  
 S. of Sol. 5. 15, *c. is as Lebanon. R. V., aspect*.  
 Isa. 3. 9, shew of the *c.*  
 Dan. 1. 13, let our *c. be looked upon*.  
 Mat. 6. 16, of a sad *c.*  
 28. 3, *c. was like lightning. R. V., appearance*.  
 Rev. 1. 16, *c. was as the sun*.  
**COUNTERVAIL**. Esth. 7. 4, *c. the king's damage.*  
*R. V., have compensated for*.  
**COUNTRY**. Gen. 12. 1, out of thy *c.*  
 Gen. 20. 1, south *c. Z. V., land of the South*.  
 26. 3, give all these *c. R. V., lands*.  
 Josh. 2. 2, search out the *c. R. V., land*.  
 17. 15, wood *c. R. V., forest*.  
 19. 51, dividing the *c. R. V., land*.  
 2 Chr. 26. 10, low *c. R. V., lowland*.  
 Prov. 25. 25, news from a far *c.*  
 Jer. 2. 7, into plentiful *c. R. V., land*.  
 8. 19, that dwell in a far *c. R. V., a land that is ver;*  
*far off*.  
 Mat. 13. 54; Mark 6. 1; John 4. 44, in his own *c.*  
 14. 35, *c. round about. R. V., region*.  
 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 15. 13, into a far *c.*  
 Heb. 11. 9, strange *c. R. V., land not his own*.  
 1. 16, a better *c.*  
**COUNTRYMEN**. 2 Cor. 11. 26, mine own *c.*  
**COUPLED**. 1 Pet. 3. 2, *c. with fear*.  
**COURAGE**. Num. 13. 20; Josh. 1. 6, of good *c.*  
 2 Chr. 32. 7, *courageous. R. V., of good courage*.  
 Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24, be of good *c. R. V., be strong*.  
 Amos 2. 16, *c. among the mighty*.  
 Acts 28. 15, took *c.*  
**Courage**, exhortations to, Deut. 31. 6; Josh. 10. 25; 2  
 Sam. 10. 12; Ezra 10. 4; Ps. 31. 24; Isa. 41. 6; Eph.  
 6. 10; Rev. 2. 10.  
**COURSE**. Ps. 82. 5, out of *c. R. V., moved*.  
 Isa. 44. 4, willows by the water *c.*  
 Jer. 8. 6, turned to his *c.*  
 Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, finish my *c.*  
 21. 7, finished our *c. R. V., the voyage*.  
 1 Cor. 14. 27, by *c. R. V., in turn*.  
 2 Thes. 3. 1, may have free *c. R. V., run*.  
 Jas. 3. 6, the *c. of nature. R. V., wheel*.  
**Courses**, of the priests, 1 Chr. 23. 6; 2 Chr. 31. 2.



**COURT.** Ex. 27. 9, make the c.  
2 Kings 20. 4, middle c. *R. V., part of the city.*  
Ps. 65. 4, dwell in thy c.  
84. 2, fainteth for the c. of the Lord.  
100. 4, enter . . . into his c.  
116. 19; 135. 2, c. of the Lord's house.  
Isa. 62. 9, c. of my holiness.  
Ezek. 10. 3, filled the inner c.  
Amos 7. 13, the king's c. *R. V., house.*  
Luke 7. 25, are in king's c.  
**COURTEOUS.** 1 Pet. 3. 8, be c. *R. V., humble minded.*  
**COUSIN.** Luke 1. 36, thy c. Elizabeth. *R. V., kinswoman.*  
Luke 1. 58, her c. *R. V., kinsfolk.*  
**COVENANT.** Gen. 6. 18, establish my c.  
Gen. 17. 13, my c. . . . in your flesh.  
Ex. 31. 16, a perpetual c.; 34. 28, words of the c.  
Lev. 2. 13, the salt of the c.  
Num. 10. 33, the ark of the c.  
Deut. 9. 15, tables of the c.  
2 Sam. 23. 5; Ps. 105. 10, an everlasting c.  
Ps. 25. 10, as keep his c.; 89. 3, I have made a c.  
105. 8, remembered his c.; 111. 5, mindful of his c.  
Isa. 55. 3, an everlasting c.; 59. 21, this my c.  
Mal. 3. 1, messenger of the c.  
Mat. 26. 15, c. with him. *R. V., weighed unto.*  
Acts 3. 25, children . . . of the c.  
Gal. 4. 24, the two c.; Eph. 2. 12, c. of promise.  
Heb. 8. 6, better c.; 8. 13, new c.  
10. 29, blood of the c., wherewith.  
12. 24, Jesus the mediator of the new c.  
**Covenant,** made with *Noah*, Gen. 6. 18; *Abraham*, Gen. 15. 7-18; 17. 2-14; Luke 1. 72-75; Acts 3. 25; Gal. 3. 16; *Isaac*, Gen. 17. 19, 21; 26. 3, 4; *Jacob*, Gen. 28. 13, 14 (1 Chr. 16. 16, 17); *Israel*, Ex. 6. 4; *Judg.* 2. 1; *Phinehas*, Num. 25. 13; *David*, 2 Sam. 23. 5.  
nature of, Gen. 9. 16; Lev. 24. 8; 2 Chr. 7. 17-20; Ps. 89. 24; Isa. 54. 10; 55. 3; 59. 21; Ezek. 16. 60, 62; 34. 25; Heb. 13. 20.  
fulfilled in Christ, Luke 1. 68-79; Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 9. 11-14, 16-23.  
renewed under the gospel, Jer. 31. 31-33; Rom. 11. 27; Heb. 8. 8-10, 13.  
**COVER.** Gen. 7. 20, mountains were c.  
Ex. 33. 22, c. thee with my hand.  
40. 3, c. the ark. *R. V., thou shalt screen.*  
Deut. 32. 15, c. with fatness. *R. V., become sleek.*  
Ps. 32. 1, whose sin is c.; 65. 13, c. with corn.  
17. 13, c. with reproach; 73. 6, violence c.  
85. 2, c. all their sin; 91. 4, c. thee with feathers.  
139. 11, darkness shall c. *R. V., overwhelm.*  
Prov. 10. 12, love c. all sins.  
12. 16, prudent man c. shame. *R. V., concealeth.*  
23. 13, c. his sins.  
Eccl. 6. 4, c. with darkness.  
Isa. 6. 2, he c. his face; 11. 9, waters c. the sea.  
22. 17, surely c. thee. *R. V., wrap thee up closely.*  
26. 2, c. the earth; 61. 10, he hath c. me.  
Jer. 3. 25, confusion c. us; 14. 3, c. their heads.  
Mat. 8. 24, ship was c.; 10. 26, nothing c.  
Mark 14. 65, c. his face.  
1 Cor. 11. 6, woman be not c. *R. V., veiled.*  
1 Pet. 4. 8, shall c. . . . sins. *R. V., covereth.*  
**COVERING.** Gen. 8. 13, c. of the ark.  
Job 26. 6, destruction hath no c.  
Ps. 105. 39, a cloud for a c.  
Prov. 31. 22, c. of tapestry. *R. V., carpets.*  
S. of Sol. 3. 10, c. of it of purple. *R. V., seat.*  
Isa. 30. 1, cover with a c. *R. V. (Amer.), make a league.*  
Mal. 2. 13, c. the altar of the Lord.  
1 Cor. 11. 15, hair is . . . a c.  
**COVERT.** Ps. 61. 4, c. of thy wings.  
Isa. 4. 6, c. from storm (= shelter).  
32. 2, c. from tempest (= hiding place).  
**COVER.** Ex. 20. 17; Josh. 7. 21, thou shalt not c.  
Hab. 2. 9, him that c. *R. V., getteth.*  
Acts 20. 33, c. no man's silver.  
1 Cor. 12. 31, c. . . . the best gifts. *R. V., desire.*  
14. 39, c. to prophesy. *R. V., desire earnestly.*  
1 Tim. 6. 10, some c. after. *R. V., reaching.*  
**COVELOUS.** Ps. 10. 3, blesseth c. *R. V., renounceth.*  
Luke 16. 14, who were c. *R. V., lovers of money.*  
1 Pet. 3. 3, not c. *R. V., no lover of money.*  
2 Tim. 2. 14, c. practices. *R. V., in covetousness.*  
**COVETOUSNESS.** Ex. 13. 21, hating c. *R. V., unjust gain.*  
Ps. 119. 36, not to c.  
Ezek. 33. 31, goeth after their c. *R. V., gain.*  
Mark 7. 22, out of the heart proceed c. *R. V., covetings.*  
Luke 12. 15, beware of c.  
2 Cor. 9. 5, not as of c. *R. V., extortion.*  
Col. 3. 5, mortify . . . c.; 1 Thea. 2. 5, a cloak of c.  
Heb. 13. 5, conversation be without c. *R. V., be ye free from the love of money.*

**Covetousness,** described, Prov. 21. 26; Mark 7. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 14. Ezek. 33. 31, *R. V., gain*; 1 Tim. 6. 10. *R. V., reaching after.*  
forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Luke 12. 15; Rom. 13. 9.  
leads to, Josh. 7. 21; Prov. 1. 13, 19; 15. 27; 28. 20; Ezek. 22. 12; Mic. 2. 2; 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.  
punishment of, Job 20. 15; Isa. 57. 17; Jer. 22. 17-19; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5.  
Exemplified in—*Laban*, Gen. 31. 41; *Balaam*, Num. 22. 21; *Achan*, Josh. 7. 25; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15. 9, 19; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 21; *Gehazi*, 2 Kings 5. 20-27; *Judas*, Mat. 26. 14, 15; *Ananias and Sapphira*, Acts 5. 1-10; *Phelix*, Acts 24. 26.  
**COW.** Isa. 7. 21, nourish a young c.  
Isa. 11. 7, c. and the bear.  
Amos 4. 3, every c. at that. *R. V., one straight.*  
**COZ,** cōz—Heb. *thorn*—man of Judah. 1 Chr. 4. 15.  
**COZBI,** cōz bi—*mendacious*—Midianitish woman slain by Phinehas. Num. 25. 6.  
**CRACKLING.** Eccl. 7. 6, c. of thorns.  
**CRACKNELS.** 1 Kings 14. 3, c. *R. V. (Amer.), cakes.*  
**CRAFT.** Ps. 83. 3, taken c. counsel.  
Mark 14. 1, take him by c. *R. V., with subtilty.*  
Acts 18. 3, of the same c. *R. V., trade.*  
19. 25, by this c. *R. V., business.*  
**CRAFTINESS.** Job 5. 13, wise in their own c.  
Luke 20. 23, perceived their c.  
2 Cor. 4. 2, not walking in c.; 12. 16, being c.  
Eph. 4. 14, cunning c.  
**CRAFTSMAN.** Acts 19. 24, gain unto the c.  
Rev. 18. 22, and no c. (= *skilled workman*).  
**CRANE.** Isa. 38. 14, like a c.  
**CRASHING.** Zeph. 1. 10, a great c.  
**CRAVED.** Mark 15. 43, c. the body. *R. V., asked for.*  
**CREATE.** Gen. 1. 1, God c. the heaven.  
Gen. 1. 27; Deut. 4. 32, God c. man.  
Ps. 51. 10, c. in me a clean heart.  
102. 18; 104. 30; 148. 5, people which shall be c.  
Isa. 42. 5, c. the heavens; 65. 17, c. new heavens.  
Jer. 31. 22, c. a new thing; Amos 4. 13, c. the wind.  
Mal. 2. 10, one God c. us; Mark 13. 19, God c.  
1 Cor. 11. 9, c. for the woman.  
Eph. 3. 9, who c. all things.  
Col. 1. 16, were all things c.; c. by him.  
3. 10, him that c. him; Rev. 4. 11, c. all things.  
Rev. 10. 6, who c. heaven.  
**CREATION.** Mark 13. 19, beginning of the c.  
Rom. 8. 22, whole c. groaneth.  
2 Pet. 3. 4; Rev. 3. 14, beginning of the c.  
**CREATOR.** Eccl. 12. 1, remember now thy C.  
Isa. 40. 28, C. of the ends of the earth.  
43. 15, c. of Israel. *R. V., Creator.*  
Rom. 1. 25, more than the C.  
1 Pet. 4. 19, unto a faithful C.  
**CREATURE.** Gen. 1. 20, moving c. hath life.  
Ezek. 1. 5, 13, 14, 15, 19, four living c.  
Mark 16. 15, to every c. *R. V., the whole creation.*  
Rom. 8. 21, c. . . . shall be delivered. *R. V., creation.*  
8. 39, nor any other c.  
2 Cor. 5. 17, a new c. Gal. 6. 15.  
Col. 1. 15, firstborn of every c. *R. V., all creation.*  
1. 23, to every c. which is. *R. V., in all creation.*  
1 Tim. 4. 4, every c. . . . is good.  
Rev. 5. 13, every c. . . . saying. *R. V., created thing.*  
**CREDITOR.** Luke 7. 41, a certain c. *R. V., lender.*  
**CREEK.** Acts 27. 39, a certain c. *R. V., bay.*  
**CREEP.** Gen. 1. 24, c. thing; 1. 25, that c. upon.  
Lev. 20. 25, that c. on the ground. *R. V., wherewith the ground teemeth.*  
Ps. 148. 10, c. things . . . praise the Lord.  
Ezek. 38. 20, things that c.  
Acts 10. 12, all manner of . . . c. things.  
Rom. 1. 23, like . . . c. things.  
2 Tim. 3. 6, c. into houses.  
Jude 4, *crept* in unawares.  
**CRESCENTS,** crēs ceng—*growing*—Paul's helper. 2 Tim. 4. 10.  
**CRETE,** crēte, island, now Candia; Paul at, Acts 27. 7.  
**CRETES** crētes, *R. V., Cretans.* Acts 2. 11.  
**CRETIANS,** crēti-ang, described. Tit. 1. 12. *R. V., Cretans.*  
**CRIB.** Prov. 14. 4, c. is clean.  
Isa. 1. 3, his master's c.  
**CRIED.** Gen. 4. 10, brother's blood c.  
Gen. 27. 34, c. with a great c.  
Ex. 2. 23, c. and their cry came up.  
Ps. 34. 6, poor man c.; 77. 1, c. *R. V., will cry.*  
88. 1, c. day and night; 107. 6, they c.  
Mat. 20. 31, c. the more. *R. V., c. out.*  
Mark 15. 37, Jesus c. *R. V., uttered.*  
15. 39, so c. out. *R. V., omits.*  
Acts 21. 34, some c. one thing. *R. V., shouted.*  
**CRIME.** Acts 25. 16, c. laid against. *R. V., matter.*  
**CRIMSON.** Isa. 1. 18, red like c.  
**CRIPPLE.** Acts 14. 8, a c. from his mother's womb.





Curse, upon the ground, Gen. 3. 17; on *Cain*, Gen. 4. 11; on *Canaan*, Gen. 9. 25; of *Amalek*, Ex. 17. 14-16; of *Meroz*, Judg. 5. 23; of *Shimei*, 2 Sam. 16. 5-13; of the day of one's birth, Job 3. 2-10; Jer. 20. 14-18. upon the breakers of the law, Lev. 26. 14-39; Deut. 11. 26-28; 27. 14-26; 28. 15-68; Josh. 8. 34; Prov. 3. 33; Mat. 2. 2, 3.

Christ redeems from, Rom. 3. 24-26; Gal. 3. 13. Cursed, referred to, Jer. 17. 26; Jer. 17. 5; Lam. 3. 65; Amos 8. 4-10; Mal. 1. 14; Mat. 25. 41; Gal. 3. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.

Cursing the name of Jehovah, Lev. 24. 10-16, 23; father or mother, Ex. 21. 17; Prov. 20. 20; Mark 7. 10; rulers, Ex. 22. 28; Acts 23. 5. Mat. 15. 4, *R. V.*, *speaketh evil*.

forbidden, Ps. 109. 17; Prov. 30. 11; Jas. 3. 10. blessing returned for, Acts 7. 60; Rom. 12. 14. Mat. 5. 44. *R. V.*, *persecute*.

CURTAIN. 2 Sam. 7. 2, ark . . . within c. Ps. 104. 2, out the heavens like a c.; Isa. 40. 22.

CUSH, *cūsh*—*black*—(1) Ham's eldest son, Gen. 10. 6. (2) Benjamite hostile to David, Ps. 7. (title).

(3) Country peopled by family of (1), Gen. 2. 13. Ethiopia; *R. V.*, land of Cush. [3. 7.]

CUSHAN, *cūshan* = *ETHIOPIA* = *CUSH* (3). *Hab.*

CUSHI, *cūshi*. (1) Zephaniah's father. Zeph. 1. 1. (2) Jer. 36. 14. *R. V.*, 2 Sam. 18. 21, the Cushite.

CUSHITE, *cūshite*, Moses marries a, *R. V.*, Num. 12. 1. CUSTOM. Lev. 18. 30, abominable c.

Mat. 9. 9, receipt of c. *R. V.*, *place of toll*.

17. 25, kings . . . take c. *R. V.*, *receive toll*.

Luke 4. 16, as his c. was; John 18. 39, ye have a c.

Acts 16. 21, and teach c.; 26. 3, expert in all c.

Rom. 13. 7, c. to whom c.; 1 Cor. 11. 16, no such c.

CUT. Gen. 9. 11, all flesh be c. off.

Ps. 37. 23, 34, 38, wicked c. off.

90. 10, it is soon c. off. *R. V.*, *gone*. [earth.]

141. 7, c. and cleaveth wood. *R. V.*, *ploveth the*

Isa. 38. 10, *cutting off* of my days. *R. V.*, *noontide*.

Mat. 5. 30, c. it off.

Mark 14. 47, c. off his ear. *R. V.*, *struck*. [it short.]

Rom. 9. 28, c. it short in righteousness. *R. V.*, *cutting*

CUTH, *cūth*, same as Cuthah (*q.v.*). 2 Kings 17. 30.

CUTHAH, *cūthah*, Babylonian city. 2 Kings 17. 24.

Cutting the flesh, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1; 1 Kings 18. 28; Jer. 16. 6; 48. 37.

CYMBAL. 2 Chr. 5. 13, voice with . . . c.

Ps. 150. 5, the loud c.; sounding c.

1 Cor. 13. 1, tinkling c.

CYPRESS. Isa. 44. 14, c. *R. V.*, *holm tree*.

CYPRUS, *cūprūs*, island in Mediterranean.

native place of Barnabas, Acts 4. 36.

visited by Paul and Barnabas, Acts 13. 4.

visited by Barnabas and Mark. Acts 15. 39.

CYRENE, *cū-rē-ne*, now Tripoli. Mat. 27. 32.

Christians of, Acts 11. 20; Acts 13. 1.

Simon of Cyrene bore the cross, Mark 15. 21.

CYRENIAN, *cū-rē-ni-an*, *R. V.*, of Cyrene. Acts 6. 9.

CYRENIUS, *cū-rē-ni-us*—Gk. for Lat. Quirinius.

Luke 22.

CYRUS, *cū-rūs*—cf. Babyl. *Kurūs*—Persian king.

Isa. 44. 28.

orders rebuilding of temple, 2 Chr. 36. 22.

## D

DABAREH, *dāb'ā-rēh*—Heb. *pasture*—Daberath (*q.v.*).

Josh. 21. 23.

DABBASHETH, *dāb-ba-shēth*—*hump of camel*. Josh.

DABETH, *dāb'ē-th*, a Levitical city. Josh. 19. 12.

DAGGER. Judg. 3. 16, made him a d. *R. V.*, *sword*.

DAGON, *dā-gon*—perh. *corn*—Philistine national idol.

Judg. 16. 23; 1 Sam. 5. 2.

Saul's head placed in temple of, 1 Chr. 10. 10.

DAILY. Ex. 5. 13, 19, d. tasks.

Ex. 16. 5, as they gather d.

Num. 4. 16, d. meat offering. *R. V.*, *continual*.

2 Chr. 31. 16, his d. portion. *R. V.*, *as the duty of*

*every day required*.

Ps. 13. 2, sorrow in my heart d. *R. V.*, *all the day*.

42. 10, they say d. unto. *R. V.*, *continually*.

56. 2, d. swallow me. *R. V.*, *all the day long*.

61. 8, d. perform vows; 68. 19, d. loadeth us.

72. 15, d. shall he be praised. *R. V.*, *all the day long*.

Prov. 8. 30, d. his delight; 8. 34, watching d.

Mat. 6. 11, our d. bread; 26. 55, I sat d. with you.

Acts 2. 47, added to the church d. *R. V.*, *day by day*.

3. 2, d. at the gate.

5. 42, d. in the temple. *R. V.*, *every day*.

6. 1, d. ministrating; 17. 11, searched the scriptures d.

19. 9, disputing d.

1 Cor. 15. 31, I die d.

Heb. 3. 13, exhort . . . d. *R. V.*, *day by day*.

Jas. 2. 15, destitute of d. food.

DAINTY. Gen. 49. 20, yield royal d.

Ps. 141. 4, eat of their d.

Prov. 23. 6, his d. meats. *R. V.*, *dainties*.

Rev. 18. 14, things which were d.

DALAI LAH, *dāl'ā-lāh*—*Jah hath drawn*. 1 Chr. 3. 24.

DALE. Gen. 14. 17, the king's d. *R. V.*, *vale*. [3. 10.]

DALMANUTHA, *dāl-man-ū-thā*, Christ visits. Mark

DALMANUTHA, *dāl-mē-ū-thā*, country east of Adriatic.

visited by Titus, 2 Tim. 4. 10.

DALPHON, *dāl phon*—*proud*—son of Haman. Esth.

DAMAGE. Prov. 26. 6, drinketh d.

Acts 27. 10, much d. *R. V.*, *loss*.

2 Cor. 7. 9, might receive d. *R. V.*, *suffer loss*.

DAMARIS, *dām'ā-ris*—Gk. *wife*—woman converted

by Paul at Athens. Acts 17. 34.

DAMASCENUS, *dām'a-scē-nus*, natives of Damascus.

2 Cor. 11. 32.

DAMASCUS, *da-mās'cus*, Syrian city. Gen. 14. 15.

of Damascus, Gen. 15. 2. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Dammeseek*.

conquered by David, 2 Sam. 8. 6.

taken by Assyrians, 2 Kings 16. 9.

recovered by Jeroboam, 2 Kings 14. 28.

scene of Paul's conversion, Acts 9.

DAMASCUS, 2 Kings 8. 7, Elisha came to D.

2 Chr. 28. 5, captives to D.

Isa. 17. 1, the burden of D. [cushions.]

Amos 3. 12, in D. on a couch. *R. V.*, *on the silken*

DAMNABLE. 2 Pet. 2. 1, d. heresies. *R. V.*, *destructive*.

DAMNATION. Mat. 23. 14. *R. V.* (marg.), *condemnation*.

Mat. 23. 33, d. of hell. *R. V.*, *judgement*.

Mark 3. 29, eternal d. *R. V.*, *sin*.

12. 40, greater d. *R. V.*, *condemnation*.

John 5. 29, resurrection of d. *R. V.*, *judgement*.

Rom. 3. 8, whose d. is just. *R. V.*, *condemnation*.

13. 2, shall receive . . . d. *R. V.*, *judgement*.

1 Cor. 11. 29, drinketh d. to himself. *R. V.*, *judgement unto (self-judgement)*.

1 Tim. 5. 12, having d. *R. V.*, *condemnation*.

2 Pet. 2. 3, d. slumbereth not. *R. V.*, *destruction*.

DAMNED. Mark 16. 16, believeth not shall be d.

*R. V.*, *condemned*.

Rom. 14. 23, d. if he eat. *R. V.*, *condemned*.

2 Thes. 2. 12, all might be d. *R. V.*, *judged*.

DAMSEL. Gen. 24. 16, the d. was fair.

Ruth 2. 5, whose d. is this? Ps. 68. 25, d. playing.

Mat. 14. 11, given to him. *R. V.*, *maid*.

26. 69, d. came unto him. *R. V.*, *maid*.

Mark 5. 39, d. is not dead. *R. V.*, *child*.

Acts 12. 13, d. came to hearken. *R. V.*, *maid*.

16. 16, d. possessed with a spirit. *R. V.*, *maid*.

DAN, *dān*—Heb. *a judge*. (1) Jacob's son, Gen. 30. 6.

(2) tribe of, Gen. 49. 16; Num. 1. 38; 26. 43; Deut. 33. 22; Josh. 19. 40-46; Judg. 5. 17; 13. 2; 18. 1-30, *R. V.*, the Danites; Ezek. 27. 19, *R. V.*, *Vedan*.

DANCE. Ex. 32. 19, he saw . . . d.

1 Sam. 30. 16, drinking, and, *R. V.*, *feasting*.

2 Sam. 6. 14, David d. before the Lord.

Ps. 30. 11; Lam. 5. 15, mourning into d.

150. 4, praise him with . . . d.

Eccl. 3. 4, a time to d.

Mat. 11. 17, ye have not d.; 14. 6, d. before them.

Luke 7. 32, ye have not danced. *R. V.*, *did not dance*.

15. 25, music and d.

Dancing, as a sign of rejoicing, Ex. 15. 20; Judg. 21. 21;

1 Sam. 18. 6; 21. 11; Jer. 31. 13.

of Herodias's daughter, Mat. 14. 6; Mark 6. 22.

DANDLED. Isa. 66. 12, d. upon her knees.

DANGER. Mark 3. 29, d. of eternal damnation.

*R. V.*, *guilty*.

DANIEL. Ezek. 14. 14, Noah, D., and Job. Ezek. 28.

3, wiser than D. [proph.]

DANIEL, *dā-ni-el*—Heb. *God is my judge*. (1) great

is taken to Babylon, Dan. 1. 3-6.

understands visions and dreams, Dan. 1. 17.

interprets king's dreams, Dan. 2. 16-45.

translates handwriting on wall, Dan. 5. 26-28.

is promoted, then conspired against, Dan. 6. 2, 4.

is reserved in den of lions, Dan. 6. 22.

his visions, Dan. 7. 8; 9. 10; his prayer, Dan. 9. 3.

(2) others, 1 Chr. 3. 1; Ezra. 8. 2.

DANITES, *dā-ni'tes*, posterity of Dan. Judg. 13. 2.

DAN-JAAN, *dān-jā an*—Heb. *Dan in the wood* [?].

2 Sam. 24. 6.

DANNAH, *dān'nah*—Heb. *low ground*. Josh. 15. 49.

DARA, *dā'ra*, short form of Darda. 1 Chr. 2. 6.

DARDA, *dār'dā*—*unity* [?]*—son of Mahol*. 1 Kings

4. 31.

DARE. Rom. 5. 7, d. to die.

2 Cor. 10. 12, d. not make. *R. V.*, *are not bold to*.

DARIUS, *da-ri'us*. (1) the Mede, takes Babylon, Dan.

5. 31.

(2) King of Persia after Cyrus, Ezra 4. 5.

(3) the Persian, probably Darius II., Neh. 12. 22.

**DARK.** Josh 2. 5, when it was *d.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 12, *d.* waters. *R. V., gathering of.*  
 Job 3. 9, stars be *d.*; 12. 25, grope in the *d.*  
 22. 13, through the *d.* cloud? *R. V., thick darkness.*  
 Ps. 49. 4; 78. 2, *d.* sayings; 74. 20, *d.* places.  
 88. 12, known in the *d.*; 105. 28, made it *d.*  
 Isa. 5. 30, light is *d.*  
 9. 19, the land *d.* *R. V., burnt up.*  
 Ezek. 30. 18, day shall be *d.* *R. V., withdraw itself.*  
 Joel 2. 10, moon shall be *d.* *R. V., are darkened.*  
 Mic. 3. 6, day shall be *d.* *R. V., black.*  
 Zech. 14. 6, clear nor *d.* *R. V., and with gloom.*  
 Luke 23. 45, sun was *d.* *R. V., failing.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 12, through a glass, *d.*  
 Eph. 4. 18, understanding *d.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 19, in a *d.* place.

**DARKNESS.** Gen. 1. 2, *d.* upon the face of the deep.  
 Deut. 5. 22, out of . . . thick *d.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 29, lighten my *d.*; 1 Kings 8. 12, thick *d.*  
 Job 5. 14, *d.* in the daytime; 10. 22, a land of *d.*  
 10. 22, as *d.* itself. *R. V. (Amer.), midnight.*  
 17. 13, bed in the *d.*; 34. 22, no *d.* where workers.  
 Ps. 18. 11, *d.* his secret place.  
 18. 28, enlighten my *d.*  
 88. 6, laid me . . . in *d.* *R. V., dark places.*  
 97. 2, *d.* are round about; 104. 20, thou makest *d.*  
 107. 10, sit in *d.*; 112. 4, light in *d.*  
 139. 11, *d.* shall cover me; 139. 12, *d.* hideth not.  
 143. 3, dwell in *d.* *R. V., dark places.*  
 Prov. 2. 13, ways of *d.* 19, way of wicked is as *d.*  
 20. 20, obscure *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), blackness of d.*  
 Eccl. 2. 13, light excellet *d.*  
 6. 4, covered with *d.*  
 Isa. 5. 20, *d.* for light; 45. 7, create *d.*  
 49. 9, that are in *d.*; 60. 2, gross *d.*  
 Jer. 13. 16, before he cause *d.*  
 Joel 2. 31; Acts 2. 20, sun . . . into *d.*  
 Amos 5. 20, day of the Lord be *d.*  
 Mat. 4. 16, people sat in *d.*; 6. 23, full of *d.*  
 8. 12, outer *d.*; 10. 27, I tell you in *d.*  
 27. 45, there was *d.* over all the land.  
 Luke 12. 3, spoken in *d.*; 22. 53, power of *d.*  
 John 1. 5, *d.* comprehended it not.  
 3. 19, men loved *d.*; 8. 12, not walk in *d.*  
 12. 35, walketh in *d.*; 12. 46, abide in *d.*  
 Acts 13. 11, a mist and a *d.*; 26. 18, from *d.* to light.  
 2 Cor. 4. 6, light shine out of *d.*  
 Eph. 5. 11, no fellowship with . . . *d.*  
 Col. 1. 13, delivered us from . . . *d.*  
 Heb. 12. 18, not come unto . . . *d.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, called you out of *d.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 4, chains of *d.*  
 1 John 1. 5, no *d.* at all; 2. 11, walketh in *d.*  
 Jude 6, chains under *d.*; 13, blackness of *d.*  
 Rev. 16. 10, kingdom . . . of *d.* *R. V., darkened.*

**Darkness,** divided from light, Gen. 1. 18; Isa. 45. 7.  
 supernatural, Gen. 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 14. 20; Josh. 24. 7.  
 5; Mat. 27. 45; Mark 15. 33; Luke 23. 44; Rev. 8. 12;  
 9. 2; 16. 10.  
 caused by the pillar of cloud, Ex. 14. 20; Josh. 24. 7.  
 at the crucifixion, Mat. 27. 45; Luke 23. 44.  
 figurative of punishment, Mat. 8. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude  
 6. 2 Pet. 2. 17, *R. V., blackness of darkness.*  
 spiritual, Ps. 112. 4; Prov. 4. 19; Isa. 5. 20; Mat. 6. 23;  
 John 3. 19; Acts 26. 18; Rom. 2. 19; Eph. 5. 8, 11;  
 1 Thes. 5. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 of the mind, Job 37. 19; Eccl. 2. 14; Isa. 42. 7; John 1.  
 5; 8. 12; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Cor. 4. 5; Eph. 5. 8; 1 John  
 1. 5.  
 powers of, Luke 22. 53; Eph. 6. 12; Col. 1. 13.  
 out, Mat. 8. 12; 22. 13; 25. 30.

**DARKEN,** dar'kon—Heb. *one who scatters* [?]. Ezra  
 2. 56.

**DARLING.** Ps. 22. 20; 35. 17, deliver . . . my *d.*  
**DARTS.** Job 41. 29, *d.* counted as. *R. V., clubs.*  
 Prov. 7. 23, till a *d.* strike. *R. V., arrow.*  
 Eph. 6. 16, fiery *d.*

**DASH.** Ex. 15. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 9, *d.* them in pieces.  
 Ps. 91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, *d.* thy foot.  
 137. 9; Hos. 13. 16, *d.* thy little ones.  
 Isa. 13. 18, *d.* the young men.

**DATHAN,** dā'than, the Reubenite rebel. Num. 16. 1.

**DAUBED.** Ex. 2. 3, *d.* it with slime.  
 Ezek. 13. 10, others *d.* it. *R. V., they daub.*

**DAUGHTER.** Gen. 24. 13, *d.* of the men of the city.  
 Ruth 1. 12, turn again, my *d.*  
 1 Sam. 8. 13, *d.* as to be confectionaries.  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, unto him as a *d.*  
 Ps. 45. 10, hearken, *O d.*; 45. 13, the king's *d.*  
 144. 12, *d.* may be as corner stones.  
 Prov. 30. 15, horseleach hath two *d.*  
 31. 29, *d.* have done virtuously.  
 Isa. 3. 16, *d.* of Zion are naughty.  
 Jer. 31. 22, backsliding *d.*; Ezek. 16. 44, so is her *d.*  
 Mic. 7. 6; Mat. 10. 35, *d.* . . . against her mother.

Mat. 15. 22, my *d.* is . . . vexed.  
 Mark 5. 23, my little *d.* lieth.  
 7. 30, her *d.* laid upon the bed. *R. V., the child.*  
 Luke 8. 49, thy *d.* is dead; 23. 28, *d.* . . . weep not.  
 Acts 2. 17, *d.* shall prophesy; 7. 21, Pharaoh's *d.*  
 Heb. 11. 24, son of Pharaoh's *d.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 6, whose *d.* ye are. *R. V., children.*  
**Daughters,** their inheritance determined, Num. 27. 6;  
 36. : "the daughters of Zion," Isa. 3. 16; "daughters  
 of the Philistines," 2 Sam. 1. 20; "daughters of  
 music," Eccl. 12. 4.

**DAVID,** dā'vid—Heb. *beloved*—son of Jesse, king.  
 his bravery as a shepherd, 1 Sam. 17. 34-37.  
 is anointed by Samuel at Bethlehem, 1 Sam. 16. 13.  
 becomes Saul's armour-bearer, 1 Sam. 18. 21.  
 cheers Saul with harp playing, 1 Sam. 16. 23.  
 kills Goliath with his sling, 1 Sam. 17. 49.  
 is honoured by the people, 1 Sam. 18. 8.  
 Saul's jealousy, 1 Sam. 18. 9; persecution, 18. 11.  
 is loved by Jonathan and Michal, 1 Sam. 18. 1, 20.  
 slays two hundred Philistines, 1 Sam. 18. 27.  
 is a fugitive at Naioth, 1 Sam. 19. 18.  
 makes a covenant with Jonathan, 1 Sam. 20. 42.  
 deceives Ahimelech, priest at Nob, 1 Sam. 21. 2.  
 gets shewbread and Goliath's sword, 1 Sam. 21. 6, 9.  
 feigns madness to Achish of Gath, 1 Sam. 21. 13.  
 dwells in cave of Adullam, 1 Sam. 22. 1.  
 spares Saul's life twice, 1 Sam. 24. 4; 26. 11.  
 story of Nabal and his wife, 1 Sam. 25.  
 completely defeats Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 17.  
 his grief for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17.  
 becomes king of Judah at Hebron, 2 Sam. 2. 4.  
 treats with Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 12-21.  
 curses Joab, 2 Sam. 3. 29; laments Abner, 3. 31.  
 slays murderers of Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 12.  
 is anointed king over all Israel, 2 Sam. 5. 3.  
 takes Zion from Jebusites, 2 Sam. 5. 7.  
 defeats the Philistines, 2 Sam. 5. 20; 5. 25.  
 removes ark to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6.  
 is forbidden to build the temple, 1 Chr. 17. 4.  
 his kindness to Jonathan's son, 2 Sam. 9.  
 plans Uriah's death, 2 Sam. 11. 15.  
 is self-condemned by Nathan's parable, 2 Sam. 12.  
 Absalom's rebellion quelled, 2 Sam. 18.  
 sins in numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24. 10.  
 appoints Solomon his successor, 1 Kings 1. 30.  
 his death, 1 Kings 2. 10.  
 city of David—Bethlehem, Luke 2. 4.  
 Christ, the son of David, Mat. 1. 1; Mark 10. 47.

**DAWN.** Job 3. 9, let it see the *d.* *R. V., eyelids.*  
 Ps. 119. 147, I prevented the *d.* of the morning.  
 2 Pet. 1. 19, until the day *d.*

**DAY.** Gen. 1. 5, called the light *D.*  
 Gen. 3. 8, cool of the *d.*; 25. 31, sell me this *d.*  
 35. 3, *d.* of my distress.  
 Num. 9. 16, cloud covered it by *d.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Josh. 10. 14, no *d.* like that; 24. 15, choose you this *d.*  
 1 Kings 14. 30, all their *d.* *R. V., continually.*  
 2 Kings 7. 9, this *d.* is a *d.* of good tidings.  
 1 Chr. 11. 22, in a snowy *d.* *R. V., in time of snow.*  
 Job 7. 6, *d.* swifter than a shuttle.  
 10. 20, are not my *d.* few; 14. 1, few *d.* full of trouble.  
 19. 25, stand at the latter *d.* *R. V., at the last.*  
 Ps. 1. 2, meditate *d.* and night.  
 19. 2, utterest speech; 20. 1, in *d.* of trouble.  
 37. 13, his *d.* is coming; 39. 4, measure of my *d.*  
 50. 15, *d.* of trouble; 84. 10, a *d.* in thy courts.  
 90. 12, number our *d.*; 103. 15, *d.* are as grass.  
 118. 24, *d.* which Lord made.  
 139. 12, shineth as the *d.*  
 Prov. 3. 16, length of *d.*; 4. 18, the perfect *d.*  
 7. 20, *d.* appointed. *R. V., at the full moon.*  
 27. 1, a *d.* may bring forth. [youth.  
 Eccl. 7. 10, former *d.* were better; 12. 1, *d.* of thy  
 S. of Sol. 4. 6, until the *d.* break.  
 Isa. 2. 12, *d.* of the Lord.  
 28. 24, plowman plow all *d.* *R. V., continually.*  
 50. 19, Thy light by *d.*  
 Dan. 6. 10, three times a *d.*  
 Joel 2. 31, the terrible *d.*  
 Zech. 4. 10, despised *d.* of small things.  
 Mal. 3. 17, *d.* when I make up my jewels.  
 Mat. 6. 34, sufficient unto the *d.*  
 10. 15, in the *d.* of judgment.  
 12. 2, on the sabbath *d.* *R. V., sabbath.*  
 16. 21, and be raised again the third *d.*  
 20. 2, a penny a *d.*; 25. 13, neither *d.* nor hour.  
 27. 62, the next *d.* *R. V., on the morrow.*  
 27. 64, sure until the third *d.*  
 Mark 9. 31, rise the third *d.* *R. V., after three days.*  
 Luke 2. 11, born this *d.*  
 10. 12, more tolerable in that *d.*  
 13. 14, sabbath *d.* *R. V., day of the sabbath.*  
 17. 4, seven times in a *d.* *R. V., in the day.*  
 19. 9, this *d.* is salvation. *R. V., to-day.*



- Luke 21. 37, in the *d.* time. *R. V.*, every day.  
 24. 29, *d.* is far spent.  
 John 1. 43, the *d.* following. *R. V.*, on the morrow.  
 2. 23, in the feast *d.* *R. V.*, during the feast.  
 8. 56, rejoiced to see my *d.*; 9. 4, while it is *d.*  
 11. 9, walk in the *d.*  
 19. 42, Jew's preparation *d.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 4. 3, unto the next *d.* *R. V.*, morrow.  
 26. 7, serving God *d.* and night.  
 Rom. 14. 5, another esteemeth every *d.* alike.  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, the *d.* shall declare it.  
 Eph. 5. 16, the *d.* are evil.  
 Phil. 1. 6, of Jesus Christ.  
 1 Thes. 2. 9, labouring night and *d.*  
 5. 2, *d.* of the Lord so cometh.  
 2 Thes. 2. 2, *d.* of Christ.  
 2. 8, *d.* shall not come. *R. V.*, it will not be.  
 2 Tim. 1. 12, against that *d.*  
 Heb. 7. 3, beginning of *d.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 10; see good *d.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, riot in the *d.* time.  
 Rev. 4. 8, rest not *d.* and night.  
 7. 15, serve him *d.* and night. [32.  
 Day, reckoned by Jews from sunset to sunset, Lev. 23.  
 reckoned from morning to evening, Gen. 43. 16; Deut.  
 33. 67; 1 Kings 18. 26; Ezek. 24. 18; Acts 22. 6.  
 division of, by hours, first mentioned in Dan. 3. 6, 15;  
 4. 19; 5. 5.  
 sometimes signifies an indefinite time, Gen. 2. 4; Isa.  
 2. 12; 22. 5; Heb. 3. 8.  
 Last Day, its character, Mat. 24. 27-41; Luke 21. 25-33;  
 Acts 17. 31; 1 Thes. 5. 2, 3; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 1. 7; 6.  
 12-17; 20. 7-15.  
 its time unknown, Mat. 24. 36; Mark 13. 32; Acts 1. 7;  
 1 Thes. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10. [Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.  
 will come suddenly, Mark 13. 33; Luke 12. 37-40;  
 a day of testing, Rom. 2. 5-16; 1 Cor. 3. 13.  
 a day of wrath, Isa. 34. 8; Jer. 30. 7; Rev. 6. 17; 16. 14.  
 Lord's Day (= Sabbath), Rev. 1. 10.  
 Days, observing particular, Rom. 14. 5; Gal. 4. 10; Col.  
 2. 16, 17. [of these days.  
 the last, 2 Tim. 3. 1; 2 Pet. 3. 3. Heb. 1. 2, *R. V.*, end  
 Day's journey, Ex. 3. 18; 1 Kings 19. 4; Jonah 3. 4;  
 sabbath day's journey, Acts 1. 12.  
 DAYSMAN. Job 9. 33, *d.* betwixt us (= umpire).  
 Dayspring, the dawn of the morning, Job 38. 12;  
 Luke 1. 78. Compare Isa. 60. 1, 2; Mal. 4. 2; Rev.  
 22. 16.  
 Day-star, mentioned only in 2 Pet. 1. 19 (*R. V.*, day  
 dawn), "Bright and morning star," Rev. 2. 23; 22.  
 16.  
 DAYTIME. Job 5. 14, darkness in the *d.*  
 Ps. 22. 2; 42. 8; 73. 14, in the *d.*  
 Isa. 4. 6, a shadow in the *d.*  
 DEACON. Phil. 1. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 10, office of a *d.*  
 Deacons, appointment of, Acts 6. Qualifications of,  
 Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 8-13. Translated servant and  
 minister, Mat. 23. 11; Mark 10. 43; John 12. 26;  
 1 Cor. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 3. 2.  
 Deaconess, Rom. 16. 1, 12; Phil. 4. 2, 3; 1 Tim. 5. 9, 10;  
 Tit. 2. 3, 4. Rom. 16. 3, *R. V.*, fellow-workers; 1 Tim.  
 3. 11, *R. V.*, women.  
 DEAD. Gen. 20. 3, but a *d.* man; 23. 4, bury my *d.*  
 Rx. 12. 30, not one *d.*; 14. 30, saw Egyptians *d.*  
 Num. 16. 43, between *d.* and living.  
 Deut. 25. 5, wife of the *d.*  
 Josh. 1. 2, Moses my servant is *d.*  
 Ruth 1. 8, dealt with the *d.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 14, after a *d.* dog; 28. 3, Samuel was *d.*  
 Ps. 31. 12, forgotten as a *d.* man.  
 88. 10, shall *d.* arise? *R. V.*, deceased.  
 115. 17, *d.* praise not.  
 Prov. 21. 16, congregation of the *d.*  
 Eccl. 9. 5, *d.* know not; 10. 1, *d.* ties.  
 Isa. 14. 9, stirreth up the *d.*; 26. 19, *d.* men shall live.  
 Jer. 22. 10, weep ye not for the *d.*  
 Mat. 8. 22, *d.* bury their *d.*; 9. 24, maid is not *d.*  
 10. 8, raise the *d.*; 11. 5, *d.* are raised.  
 22. 32, not God of the *d.*; 23. 27, *d.* men's bones.  
 23. 4, became as *d.* men.  
 Mark 6. 16, he is risen from the *d.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 8. 52, she is not *d.*  
 9. 60, let the *d.* bury their *d.*; *R. V.*, their own *d.*  
 15. 24, my son was *d.*; 24. 5, living among the *d.*  
 John 5. 25, *d.* shall hear.  
 6. 49, fathers are *d.* *R. V.*, died.  
 11. 14, Lazarus is *d.*  
 11. 25, though he were *d.* *R. V.*, die. [was buried.  
 Acts 2. 29, is both *d.* and buried. *R. V.*, both died and  
 10. 42, quick and *d.*  
 Rom. 4. 17, quickeneth the *d.*  
 5. 15, many be *d.* *R. V.*, died.  
 6. 2, *d.* to sin. *R. V.*, died.  
 6. 8, *d.* with Christ; 7. 4, *d.* to the law.  
 14. 9, Lord . . . of the *d.* and living.  
 1 Cor. 15. 15, *d.* rise not.  
 15. 52, *d.* shall be raised incorruptible.  
 2 Cor. 5. 14, then were all *d.* *R. V.*, died.  
 Gal. 2. 21, *d.* in vain. *R. V.*, died for nought.  
 Eph. 2. 1, *d.* in trespasses; 2. 5, *d.* in sins.  
 Col. 1. 18, firstborn from the *d.*; 2. 13, *d.* in sins.  
 3. 3, for ye are *d.* *R. V.*, died.  
 1 Thes. 4. 16, *d.* in Christ.  
 2 Tim. 2. 11, *d.* with him.  
 4. 1, shall judge the quick and the *d.*  
 Heb. 6. 1, *d.* works; 11. 4, *d.* yet speaketh.  
 13. 20, brought again from the *d.*  
 Jas. 2. 20, faith . . . is *d.* *R. V.*, barren.  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, *d.* to sins. *R. V.*, having died.  
 4. 5, quick and *d.*; 4. 6, them that are *d.*  
 Jude 12, twice *d.*  
 Rev. 1. 5, first begotten of the *d.*  
 2. 8, *d.* and is alive.  
 14. 13, blessed are the *d.* which die in the Lord.  
 Dead, the, Job 14. 12; Ps. 88. 10; 115. 17; Eccl. 9. 5; 12.  
 7; Isa. 38. 18.  
 due honour to be paid to the *d.* Gen. 50. 7; 1 Sam. 25. 1;  
 Mat. 4. 12; Mark 6. 29; Acts 8. 2.  
 resurrection of, Job 19. 26; Isa. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2, 13;  
 John 5. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 12-23.  
 restored to life by Elisha, 1 Kings 17. 17; by Elisha,  
 2 Kings 4. 32; 13. 21; by Christ, Mat. 9. 24; Mark 5.  
 41; Luke 7. 12; 8. 54; John 11. 44; by Peter, Acts  
 9. 40; by Paul, Acts 20. 10.  
 sleep in Jesus, 1 Thes. 4. 13, 14.  
 illustrative of, Gen. 20. 3; Ps. 143. 3; Isa. 59. 10; Rom.  
 4. 19; 7. 4; 2 Cor. 5. 4; Eph. 2. 1, 5; Col. 3. 3; 1 Tim.  
 5. 6.  
 DEADLY. Ps. 17. 9, my *d.* enemies.  
 Mark 16. 18, drink any *d.* thing.  
 Jas. 3. 8, full of *d.* poison.  
 Rev. 13. 3, 12, his *d.* wound. *R. V.*, death-stroke.  
 DEAF. Ps. 38. 13, as a *d.* man.  
 Ps. 58. 4, like the *d.* adder.  
 Isa. 29. 18, the *d.* hear the words.  
 35. 5, ears of the *d.*  
 42. 18, hear, ye *d.*; 42. 19, *d.* as my messenger.  
 43. 8, the *d.* that have ears.  
 Mat. 11. 5, *d.* hear, dead are raised.  
 Mark 7. 32, one that was *d.*  
 9. 25, *d.* spirit . . . come out.  
 Deaf, ill-treatment of, forbidden, Lev. 19. 14; miracu-  
 lous cure of, Mat. 11. 5; Mark 7. 32; 9. 25. Illustra-  
 tive:—Isa. 29. 18; 43. 8.  
 DEAL. Gen. 32. 9, *d.* well. *R. V.*, do thee good.  
 Ex. 29. 40, tenth *d.* of flour. *R. V.*, part of an ephah.  
 Lev. 19. 11, neither *d.* falsely.  
 Josh. 2. 14, we will *d.* kindly; 2 Sam. 18. 5, *d.* gently.  
 Ps. 13. 6, hath *d.* bountifully; 75. 4, *d.* not foolishly.  
 119. 78, *d.* perversely. *R. V.*, have overthrown.  
 Prov. 13. 16, *d.* with knowledge. *R. V.*, worketh.  
 21. 24, *d.* in proud wrath. *R. V.*, he worketh.  
 Isa. 33. 1, *d.* treacherously; 52. 13, *d.* prudently.  
 58. 7, *d.* thy bread to the hungry (= distribute).  
 Luke 1. 25, Lord *d.* with me. *R. V.*, done unto.  
 John 4. 9, no *d.* with the Samaritans.  
 Acts 25. 24, have *d.* with me. *R. V.*, made suit to.  
 Rom. 12. 3, as God hath *d.* to every.  
 Heb. 12. 7, God *d.* with you as with sons.  
 DEAR. Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim my *d.* son?  
 Acts 20. 24, *d.* unto myself (= precious).  
 Rom. 12. 19, dearly beloved. *R. V.* omits.  
 1 Cor. 10. 14, my dearly beloved. *R. V.* omits.  
 Eph. 5. 1, as *d.* children. *R. V.*, beloved.  
 Col. 1. 13, of his *d.* Son. *R. V.*, Son of his love.  
 1 Thes. 2. 8, ye were *d.* unto us. *R. V.*, become  
 very *d.*  
 DEARTH. Gen. 41. 54, *d.* began. *R. V.*, famine.  
 2 Kings 4. 38, *d.* in the land.  
 Neh. 5. 3, because of the *d.*  
 Acts 7. 11, there came a *d.* *R. V.*, famine.  
 11. 28, *d.* throughout. *R. V.*, famine over.  
 DEATH. Num. 16. 29, the common *d.*  
 Num. 23. 10, *d.* of the righteous.  
 Deut. 30. 15, *d.* and evil; 30. 19, life and *d.*  
 Judg. 1. 1, *d.* of Joshua 16. 30, slew at his *d.*  
 1 Sam. 15. 32, bitterness of *d.*; 15. 35, day of his *d.*  
 20. 3, but a step between me and *d.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 23, in their *d.* they were not divided.  
 22. 5, waves of *d.*; 22. 6, snares of *d.*  
 Job 3. 5, shadow of *d.*; 3. 21, long for *d.*  
 7. 15, chooseth . . . *d.*; 38. 17, gates of *d.*  
 Ps. 6. 5, in *d.* no remembrance; 9. 13, gates of *d.*  
 13. 3, sleep of *d.*; 22. 15, dust of *d.*  
 23. 4, shadow of *d.*; 33. 19, deliver soul from *d.*  
 55. 4, terrors of *d.*; 68. 20, belong issues from *d.*  
 73. 4, no bands in their *d.*; 89. 48, not see *d.*  
 107. 18, near unto . . . *d.*; 116. 3, sorrows of *d.*  
 116. 8, my soul from *d.*; 116. 15, *d.* of his saints.  
 118. 18, not given me over unto *d.*

Prov. 5. 5, go down to *d.*; 8. 36, hate me love *d.*  
 13. 14, snares of *d.*; 18. 21, *d.* and life in the tongue.  
 S. of Sol. 8. 6, love is strong as *d.*  
 Isa. 25. 8, swallow up *d.*; 28. 15, covenant with *d.*  
 53. 9, rich in his *d.*; Jer. 21. 8, way of *d.*  
 Ezek. 18. 32, no pleasure in the *d.*  
 Hos. 13. 14, O *d.*, I will be; Hab. 2. 5, is as *d.*  
 Mat. 16. 23; Luke 9. 27, not taste of *d.*  
 26. 38, sorrowful even unto *d.*  
 Mark 5. 23, point of *d.*; 7. 10, die the *d.*  
 14. 1, put him to *d.* *R. V.*, kill him.  
 Luke 18. 33, put him to *d.* *R. V.*, kill him.  
 23. 15, worthy of *d.*  
 John 5. 24, passed from *d.*; 8. 51, never see *d.*  
 12. 10, put Lazarus also to *d.*  
 12. 33; 18. 32; 21. 19, signifying what *d.*  
 Acts 2. 24, pains of *d.*; 13. 28, no cause of *d.*  
 22. 20, consenting unto his *d.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Rom. 5. 10, *d.* of his Son; 5. 12, *d.* by sin.  
 6. 9, *d.* hath no more dominion.  
 6. 23, wages of sin is *d.*; 7. 5, fruit unto *d.*  
 7. 24, body of this *d.*; 8. 2, law of sin and *d.*  
 6. 8, carnally minded is *d.*; 8. 38, *d.* nor life.  
 1 Cor. 3. 22, or life or *d.*; 11. 26, the Lord's *d.*  
 15. 21, by man came *d.*; 15. 54, *d.* swallowed up.  
 15. 55, O *d.*, where is thy sting?  
 15. 56, sting of *d.* sin.  
 2 Cor. 1. 10, so great a *d.*; 2. 16, saviour of *d.*  
 4. 11, delivered unto *d.* for Jesus' sake.  
 4. 12, *d.* worketh in us; 11. 23, in *d.* oft.  
 Phil. 2. 8, obedient unto *d.*, the *d.* of the cross.  
 3. 10, conformable unto his *d.*  
 Col. 1. 22, through *d.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 10, abolished *d.*  
 Heb. 2. 9, should taste *d.*; 2. 15, through fear of *d.*  
 5. 7, save him from *d.*; 7. 23, by reason of *d.*  
 9. 15, by means of *d.*; 11. 5, not see *d.*  
 Jas. 1. 15, bringeth forth *d.*; 5. 20, save a soul from *d.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 18, put to *d.* in the flesh.  
 1 John 3. 14, passed from *d.*; 5. 16, a sin unto *d.*  
 Rev. 1. 18, keys of . . . *d.*; 2. 10, faithful unto *d.*  
 6. 8, his name . . . was *d.*  
 9. 6, men seek *d.*; 12. 11, loved not their lives unto *d.*  
 20. 6, the second *d.*; 21. 4, no more *d.*  
**Death**, result of Adam's sin, Gen. 2. 17; 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 21.  
 common lot of all, Num. 16. 29; Job 1. 21; 14. 1, 2; 30. 23; Ps. 49. 10, 19; 89. 48; Eccl. 3. 20; 5. 15; 11. 8; Heb. 9. 27.  
 characterized, Gen. 3. 19; Job 10. 21; 24. 17; Ps. 16. 10; Eccl. 9. 10; Luke 12. 20; Phil. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 14.  
 as a punishment, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 12. 12; Lev. 21. 9; Num. 35. 30; 1 Kings 21. 10; Mat. 15. 4.  
 overcome by Christ, Rom. 6. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 2. 15; Rev. 1. 18.  
 unknown in heaven, Luke 20. 36; Rev. 21. 4.  
 exempted from:—*Enoch*, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5; *Elijah*, 2 Kings 2. 11.  
 described as, Gen. 49. 33; Deut. 31. 16; Jos. 14. 2; Ps. 104. 29; 115. 17; Luke 12. 20; John 11. 11; Acts 5. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Phil. 1. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 14.  
**SPIRITUAL**, Isa. 9. 2; Mat. 8. 22; John 6. 53; Rom. 6. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 4. 18; Col. 2. 13; Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14; 1 John 3. 14; Rev. 3. 1.  
 deliverance from, is through Christ, John 5. 24, 25; Eph. 2. 5; 1 John 5. 12.  
**ETERNAL**, is called, Dan. 12. 2; Mat. 23. 33; 25. 46; John 5. 29; Rom. 9. 22; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
 is described as, Mat. 25. 30, 41; Mark 9. 44; Rom. 2. 8, 9; 2 Thes. 1. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 17; Rev. 19. 20; 21. 8.  
 salvation from, by Christ only, John 3. 16; 8. 51; Acts 4. 12.  
 of **CHRIST**, foretold, Isa. 53. 8; Dan. 9. 26; Zech. 13. 7.  
 was voluntary, Isa. 53. 12; Mat. 26. 53; Luke 12. 50; John 10. 17; 18. 1; Heb. 10. 7.  
 its object, Isa. 53. 1; Mat. 20. 28; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Heb. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 13, 19.  
 of **SAINTS**, Num. 23. 10; 2 Kings 22. 20; Ps. 48. 14; Isa. 57. 1, 2; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 16. 25; John 11. 11; 2 Cor. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Rev. 2. 10.  
 Exemplified:—*Abraham*, Gen. 25. 8; *Isaac*, Gen. 35. 29; *Jacob*, Gen. 49. 33; *Israel*, Num. 20. 23-28; *Moses*, Deut. 34. 5; *Joshua*, Josh. 24. 29; *David*, 1 Kings 2. 10; *Elisba*, 2 Kings 13. 14; *Stephen*, Acts 7. 60; *Doreas*, Acts 9. 37.  
 of **THE WICKED**, Ps. 34. 16; 73. 19; Prov. 11. 7; 29. 1; Isa. 14. 9; Ezek. 18. 23; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 12. 20; John 8. 21; Acts 1. 25. Job. 21. 13, *R. V.*, to *Sheol*; Prov. 14. 32, *R. V.*, thrust down.  
 Exemplified:—*Nadab* and *Abihu*, Lev. 10. 1, 2; Num. 3. 4; *Korah*, etc., Num. 16. 32; *Hophni* and *Phinehas*, 1 Sam. 4. 11; *Abalom*, 2 Sam. 18. 9, 14; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 22. 34; *Jezabel*, 2 Kings 9. 93; *Athaliah*, 2 Chr. 23. 15; *Hamani*, Esth. 7. 10; *Belshazzar*, Dan.

5. 30; *Judas*, Mat. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18; *Ananias* and *Sapphira*, Acts 5. 5, 9, 10; *Herod*, Acts 12. 23.  
**DEBASE**. Isa. 57. 9, didst *d.* thyself.  
**DEBATE**. Prov. 25. 9, *d.* thy cause.  
 Isa. 58. 4, fast for strife and *d.* *R. V.*, contention.  
 Rom. 1. 29, full of . . . *d.* *R. V.*, strife. 2 Cor. 11. 20.  
**DEBIR**, *dēbir*—sanctuary. (1) king of Egion, Josh. 10. 3.  
 (2) city of Judah, Josh. 15. 49; Judg. 1. 11.  
 (3) place north of Judah, Josh. 15. 7.  
 (4) district east of Jordan, Josh. 13. 26. [Gen. 35. 8.  
**DEBORAH**, *dēbōrah*—*bee*. (1) Rebekah's nurse,  
 (2) the prophetess, Judg. 4. 4; song of, Judg. 5.  
**DEBT**. 1 Sam. 22. 2, every one that was in *d.*  
 2 Kings 4. 7, pay thy *d.*  
 Prov. 22. 26, sureties for *d.*  
 Mat. 6. 12, forgive us our *d.*  
 18. 30, should pay the *d.* *R. V.*, that which was due.  
 Rom. 4. 4, reckoned . . . *d.*  
**DEBT**, Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 3. 28; Mat. 22. 21; Mark 12. 17; Luke 16. 5; 20. 25; Rom. 13. 7, 8.  
**DEBTOR**. Mat. 6. 12, forgive our *d.*  
 Mat. 23. 16, he is a *d.*; Luke 7. 41, two *d.*  
 Luke 16. 5, every one of his lord's *d.* [gation].  
 Rom. 1. 14, I am *d.* both to the Greeks (=under obligation) and to the Jews; 15. 27, they are *d.*  
 Gal. 5. 27, do to the whole law.  
**DECAPOLIS**, *de-cāpō-lis*—(Gk. *ten cities*). Mat. 4.  
**DECAYETH**. Job. 14. 11, flood *d.* *R. V.* (Amer.) *wasteth*.  
 Eccl. 10. 18, building *d.* *R. V.*, sinketh in.  
 Heb. 8. 13, that which *d.* *R. V.*, is becoming old.  
**DECEASE**. Luke 9. 31, *d.* 15, spake of his *d.*  
**DECEIT**. Ps. 38. 12, imagine *d.* all.  
 Ps. 55. 11, . . . *d.* art not. *R. V.*, oppression.  
 72. 14, redeem from *d.* *R. V.*, oppression.  
 119. 118, *d.* is falsehood.  
 Prov. 20. 17, bread of *d.* *R. V.*, falsehood.  
 26. 26, covered by *d.* *R. V.*, self with guile.  
 Isa. 53. 9, neither was *d.* in his mouth.  
 Jer. 2. 27, houses full of *d.*; 8. 5, hold fast *d.*  
 Hos. 12. 7, balances of *d.*; Zeph. 1. 9, violence and *d.*  
 Mark 7. 22, out of the heart . . . *d.*  
 Rom. 3. 13, tongues used *d.*; Col. 2. 8, vain *d.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 3, exhortation was not of *d.* *R. V.*, error.  
**Deceit**, comes from the heart, Jer. 17. 9; Mark 7. 21.  
 Christ was perfectly free from, Isa. 53. 9, with 1 Pet.

saints and, Job 27. 4; 31. 5; Ps. 24. 4; 43. 1; 101. 7; 120. 2; Eph. 5. 6; Col. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 2. 1; Rev. 14. 5.  
 Ps. 72. 14, *R. V.*, oppression.  
 the wicked and, Ps. 35. 20; 36. 3; Prov. 11. 18; 12. 5; Jer. 9. 5; 37. 9; Obad. 3. 7; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Tim. 3. 13. Prov. 20. 17, *R. V.*, falsehood.  
 false teachers and, Jer. 14. 14; 2 Cor. 11. 13. Rom. 16. 18, *R. V.*, beguile; Eph. 4. 14, *R. V.*, wiles of error; 2 Pet. 2. 13, *love-feasts*.  
 punishment of, Ps. 55. 23; Jer. 9. 7-9.  
 by false prophets, 1 Kings 22.  
 the work of the devil, Gen. 3. 4, 5; 1 Kings 22. 22; Luke 22. 3; John 8. 44; 13. 27; Acts 5. 3.  
 Instances of:—*the serpent* and *Eve*, Gen. 3. 1, 4, 5; *Abraham* and *his wife*, Gen. 12. 18; *Isaac* and *his wife*, Gen. 26. 7; *Jacob* and *Esau*, Gen. 27. 1; *Laban*, Gen. 31. 7; *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37. 31, 32; *Pharaoh*, Ex. 8. 29; *Jael* and *Sisera*, Judg. 4. 20; *David*, 1 Sam. 21. 13; *the old prophet*, 1 Kings 13. 18; *Gehazi* and *Naaman*, 2 Kings 5. 20; *Herod*, Mat. 2. 7, 8; *Pharisees*, Mat. 22. 16; *chief priests*, Mark 14. 1; *Ananias* and *Sapphira*, Acts 5. 1. [guile].  
**DECEITFUL**. Gen. 34. 13, *d.* *R. V.*, with Ps. 55. 23, *d.* men shall not live.  
 78. 57, like a *d.* bow.  
 109. 2, mouth of the *d.* *R. V.*, *deceit have they*.  
 120. 2, from a *d.* tongue.  
 Prov. 17. 25, a *d.* witness. *R. V.*, causeth *d.*.  
 27. 6, kisses . . . are *d.* *R. V.*, profuse.  
 29. 13, poor and the *d.* *R. V.*, oppressor.  
 31. 30, favour is *d.* and beauty vain.  
 Jer. 17. 9, heart is *d.*; Mic. 6. 11, bag of *d.* weights.  
 Mat. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, *d.* of riches.  
 2 Cor. 4. 2, handling word *d.*; 11. 13, *d.* workers.  
 Heb. 3. 23, *d.* of lusts. *R. V.*, *d.*.  
 Heb. 3. 23, *d.* of sin. [falseness. *R. V.*, *d.*.]  
**DECEIVABLENESS**. 2 Thes. 2. 10, *d.* of unright.  
**DECEIVE**. Job 31. 9, *d.* by a woman. *R. V.*, *enriched*.  
 Prov. 24. 28, *d.* not with thy lips.  
 Jer. 20. 7, *d.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *persuaded*.  
 37. 9, *d.* not yourselves.  
 Obad. 3, heart hath *d.* thee. [astray.  
 Mat. 24. 4; 24. 24, no man *d.* you. *R. V.*, *lead*. . .  
 John 7. 12, he *d.* the people. *R. V.*, *leadeth*. . . astray  
 7. 47, are ye also *d.* *R. V.*, *led astray*.  
 Rom. 7. 11, sin . . . *d.* me. *R. V.*, *beguiled*.  
 16. 18, fair speeches *d.* *R. V.*, *they beguile*.



1 Cor. 3. 18, let no man *d.* himself.  
6. 9; Gal. 6. 7, be not *d.* [error.  
Eph. 4. 11, lie in wait to *d.* *R. V., after the wives of*  
1 Tim. 2. 14, Adam was not *d.* *R. V., beguiled.*  
2 Tim. 3. 13, *d.* and being *d.*  
Jas. 1. 22, *d.* your own selves. *R. V., deluding.*  
1 John 1. 8, we *d.* ourselves. 3. 7. *R. V., lead astray.*  
Rev. 12. 9, Satan which *d.* *R. V., the deceiver.*  
**DECEIVER.** Gen. 27. 12, seem as a *d.*  
Mal. 1. 14, cursed be the *d.*; Mat. 27. 63, that *d.*  
2 Cor. 6. 8, *d.* and yet true.  
2 John 7, many *d.* are entered.  
**DECENTLY.** 1 Cor. 14. 40, all be done *d.* (=becom-  
ingly).  
**DECISION.** Joel 3. 14, valley of *d.*  
**Decision,** how exhibited, Ex. 32. 26; Num. 14. 24;  
Deut. 6. 5; 2 Chr. 15. 12; Isa. 56. 6; Luke 9. 62; 1  
Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 3. 6, 14; Jas. 4. 7.  
opposed to wavering, Deut. 5. 32; 1 Kings 18. 21; Mat.  
6. 24; Jas. 1. 8.  
Exemplified:—*Moses*, Ex. 32. 26; *Caleb*, Num. 13. 30;  
*Joshua*, Josh. 24. 15; *Ruth*, Ruth 1. 16; *Asa*, 2 Chr.  
15. 8; *David*, Ps. 17. 3; *Peter*, John 6. 68; *Paul*,  
Acts 21. 13.  
**DECK.** Prov. 7. 16, *d.* my bed. *R. V., epread.*  
Isa. 61. 10, bridegroom *d.* himself.  
Jer. 4. 30, thou *d.* thee; 10. 4, *d.* with silver.  
Ezek. 16. 16, *d.* thy high places. *R. V., places d.*  
Rev. 17. 4, *d.* with gold.  
**DECLARATION.** Luke 1. 1, *d.* of. *R. V., narrative.*  
2 Cor. 8. 19, *d.* of your ready mind. *R. V., to shew.*  
**DECLARE.** 1 Chr. 16. 24, *d.* his glory. *R. V., ps. 3.*  
Job 31. 37, *d.* . . . my steps.  
Ps. 2. 7, *d.* the decrees. *R. V., tell of.*  
19. 1, heavens *d.* the glory; 22. 22, *d.* thy name.  
30. 9, *d.* thy truth; 33. 18, *d.* mine iniquity.  
40. 10, *d.* thy faithfulness; 50. 16, *d.* statutes.  
75. 1, wondrous work *d.* *R. V., men tell of.*  
77. 14, *d.* thy strength. *R. V. (Amer.), made known.*  
145. 4, *d.* thy mighty acts; 145. 6, *d.* thy greatness.  
Eccl. 9. 1, *d.* all this. *R. V., explore.*  
Isa. 41. 26, *d.* from the beginning.  
43. 26, *d.* thou. *R. V., set . . . forth thy cause.*  
53. 8, *d.* his generation? *R. V., as for his.*  
Jer. 50. 2, *d.* ye among the nations.  
Mic. 1. 10, *d.* ye it not in Gath. *R. V., tell it not.*  
3. 8, *d.* unto Jacob.  
Mat. 13. 36, *d.* unto us the parable. *R. V., explain.*  
Luke 8. 47, she *d.* unto him before.  
John 1. 18, the Father, he hath *d.* him.  
17. 26, . . . thy name. *R. V., made known.*  
Acts 10. 8, *d.* all these things. *R. V., rehearsed.*  
13. 32, *d.* unto you glad tidings. *R. V., bring.*  
15. 4, *d.* all things that God. *R. V., rehearsed.*  
15. 12, *d.* what miracles. *R. V., rehearsing.*  
17. 23, him *d.* I unto you. *R. V., this set . . . forth.*  
20. 27, *d.* all the counsel of God.  
21. 19, *d.* particularly. *R. V., rehearsed one by one.*  
Rom. 1. 4, *d.* Son of God with power.  
3. 25, *d.* his righteousness. *R. V., shew.*  
9. 17, *d.* throughout all the earth. *R. V., published*  
*abroad in.*  
1 Cor. 2. 1, *d.* testimony of God.  
3. 13, the day shall *d.* it.  
2 Cor. 3. 3, *d.* to be the epistle. *R. V., made.*  
Heb. 11. 14, *d.* plainly. *R. V., make it manifest.*  
1 John 1. 3, seen and heard *d.*  
1. 5, *d.* we unto. *R. V., announce.*  
**DECLINE.** Deut. 17. 11, *d.* from. *R. V., turn aside.*  
2 Chr. 34. 2, *d.* neither to the right. *R. V., turned not*  
*aside.*  
Job 23. 11, and not *d.* *R. V., turned aside.*  
Ps. 119. 51, *d.* from thy law. *R. V., swerved.*  
119. 137, *d.* from thy testimonies. *R. V., swerved.*  
**DECREASE.** Gen. 8. 5, waters *d.*  
John 3. 30, I must *d.*  
**DECREED.** Esth. 9. 32, *d.* of Esther. *R. V., com-*  
*mandment.*  
Ps. 2. 7, I will declare the *d.*; 143. 6, made a *d.*  
Prov. 8. 15, princes *d.* justice.  
8. 29, gave to the sea his *d.* *R. V., its bounds.*  
Isa. 10. 1, *d.* unrighteous *d.*  
10. 22, consumption *d.* *R. V., is determined.*  
Dan. 2. 9, one *d.* for you. *R. V., law.*  
6. 8, establish the *d.* *R. V., interdict.*  
1 Cor. 7. 37, *d.* in his heart. *R. V., determined this.*  
**DEDANIM,** ded'a-nim, descendants of Dedan. Isa. 21.  
13. *R. V., Dedanites.*  
**DEDICATE.** Num. 7. 10, dedicating of the altar.  
*R. V., the dedication.*  
Judg. 17. 3, wholly *d.* the silver. *R. V., dedicate.*  
2 Kings 12. 4, *d.* things. *R. V., hallowed.*  
Ezek. 44. 29, every *d.* thing. *R. V., devoted.*

John 10. 22, feast of the *dedication.*  
Heb. 9. 18, testament was *d.* without blood.  
**Dedication,** 1 Chr. 28. 12; 2 Chr. 2. 4; Heb. 9. 18.  
subjects of:—*tabernacle*, Num. 7. 1; *temple of Solomon*,  
1 Kings 8. 5; 2 Chr. 7. 5; *second temple*, Ezra 6. 16, 17;  
*persons*, Ex. 22. 29; 1 Sam. 1. 11; *property*, Lev. 27.  
28; Mat. 15. 3; *spoils of war*, 2 Sam. 8. 11; 1 Chr. 18.  
11. *wall of Jerusalem*, Neh. 12. 27. [taintly.  
**DEED.** 1 Sam. 26. 4, come in very *d.* *R. V., of a cer-*  
Neh. 13. 14, wipe not out my good *d.*  
Ps. 28. 4, according to their *d.* *R. V., work.*  
105. 1, make known his *d.* *R. V., doings.*  
Isa. 59. 18, according to their *d.*  
Luke 11. 48, *d.* of your fathers. *R. V., works.*  
24. 19, mighty in *d.* and word.  
John 8. 19, their *d.* were evil. *R. V., for their works.*  
8. 41, *d.* of your father. *R. V., works.*  
Acts 24. 2, worthy *d.* are done. *R. V., evils are*  
*corrected.* [works.  
Rom. 3. 28, faith without the *d.* *R. V., apart from the*  
15. 18, obedient, by word and *d.*  
1 Cor. 5. 3, done this *d.* *R. V., thing.*  
2 Cor. 12. 12, mighty *d.* *R. V., works.*  
Col. 3. 9, old man with his *d.* *R. V., doings.*  
3. 17, do in word or *d.*, do all in the  
Jas. 1. 25, blessed is his *d.* *R. V., doing.*  
1 John 3. 18, love . . . in *d.* and in truth.  
2 John 11, partaker of his evil *d.* *R. V., works.*  
Jude 15, ungodly *d.* *R. V., works of ungodliness.*  
Rev. 16. 11, repented not of their *d.* *R. V., works.*  
**Deeds** of the body mortified, Rom. 8. 13; 1 Cor. 9. 27.  
denounced, Gal. 5. 19; 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
**DEEMED.** Acts 27. 21, that they drew near. *R. V.,*  
*surmised.*  
**DEEP.** Gen. 1. 2, upon the face of the *d.*  
Gen. 2. 21, *d.* sleep; 8. 2, fountains also of the *d.*  
Job 11. 8, *d.* than hell; 38. 30, *d.* is frozen.  
Ps. 36. 6, judgments great *d.*; 42. 7, *d.* calleth unto *d.*  
64. 6, heart is *d.*; 69. 15, *d.* swallow me up.  
80. 9, take *d.* root; 92. 5, thoughts are very *d.*  
104. 6, coveredst the *d.*; 107. 24, wonders in the *d.*  
135. 6, in all *d.* places. *R. V., deeps.*  
Isa. 33. 19, deeper speech. *R. V., deep.*  
63. 13, led them through the *d.* *R. V., depths.*  
Ezek. 34. 18, *d.* waters. *R. V., clear.*  
Dan. 2. 22, *d.* and secret things.  
Jonah 2. 3, cast into the *d.* *R. V., depth.*  
Mat. 13. 5, no *d.* of earth.  
Mark 8. 12, sighed *d.* in spirit.  
Luke 8. 31, out into the *d.* *R. V., abyss.*  
John 4. 11, the well is *d.*  
Rom. 10. 7, descend into the *d.* *R. V., abyss.*  
1 Cor. 2. 10, *d.* things of God.  
2 Cor. 8. 2, *d.* poverty; 11. 25, been in the *d.*  
**DEER.** Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kings 4. 23, fallow *d.* *R. V.,*  
*roebeest.*  
**DEFAMED.** 1 Cor. 4. 13, being *d.*  
**DEFEAT.** 2 Sam. 15. 34; 17. 14, *d.* the counsel.  
**DEFENCE.** Job 22. 25, be thy *d.* *R. V., treasure.*  
Ps. 7. 10, my *d.* is of God. *R. V., shield.*  
31. 2, house of *d.*  
59. 9, God is my *d.* *R. V., high tower.*  
62. 2, 6, he is my *d.* *R. V., high tower.*  
59. 18, Lord is our *d.* *R. V., shield.*  
Eccl. 7. 12, wisdom is a *d.*, money is a *d.*  
Isa. 4. 5, glory shall be a *d.* *R. V., spread a canopy.*  
19. 6, brooks of *d.* *R. V., Egypt.*  
25. 2, *d.* city a ruin. *R. V. (Amer.), fortified.*  
33. 16, place of *d.* the munitions of rocks. [fied.  
36. 1, *d.* cities. *R. V. (Eng.), fenced; (Amer.), forti-*  
Nah. 2. 5, *d.* shall be prepared. *R. V., mantelet is.*  
Phil. 1. 17, *d.* of the gospel.  
**Defence** God our, Ps. 118. 6; Isa. 31. 5; Zech. 2. 5.  
of Stephen, Acts 7. 1, of Paul, Acts 22. 26;  
**DEFEND.** Ps. 5. 11, thou *d.* them. [high.  
Ps. 20. 1, God of Jacob *d.* thee. *R. V., set thee up*  
82. 3, *d.* the poor. *R. V., judge.*  
Isa. 31. 5, *d.* Jerusalem. *R. V., protect.*  
Acts 7. 24, suffer wrong he *d.* him.  
**DEPER.** Prov. 13. 12, hope *d.* [maketh him slow to.  
Prov. 19. 11, discretion . . . *d.* his anger. *R. V.,*  
Eccl. 5. 4, *d.* not to pay it.  
**DEFILE.** Gen. 34. 2, *d.* her. *R. V., humbled.*  
Lev. 13. 46, he shall be *d.* *R. V., unclean.*  
Deut. 22. 9, fruit . . . be *d.* *R. V., forfeited.*  
Job 16. 15, *d.* my horn. *R. V., have laid.*  
Ps. 74. 7, *d.* . . . the dwelling place. *R. V., profaned.*  
Isa. 24. 3, earth also is *d.* *R. V., polluted.*  
59. 3, your hands are *d.*  
Jer. 16. 18, *d.* my land. *R. V., polluted.*  
Ezek. 4. 13, *d.* bread. *R. V., unclean.*  
7. 22, robbers . . . *d.* it. *R. V., profane.*  
20. 43, ye have been *d.* *R. V., polluted yourselves.*  
28. 7, *d.* thy brightness; Dan. 1. 8, would not *d.* him-  
self.

- Hos. 5. 3, Israel is *d.*  
 Mat. 15. 13, they *d.* the man.  
 Mark 7. 2, *d.* hands; 7. 18, cannot *d.* him.  
 John 18. 28, should be *d.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 17, *d.* the temple. *R. V., destroyeth.*  
 8. 7, conscience . . . is *d.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 10, *d.* themselves. *R. V., abusers of.*  
 Tit. 1. 15, them that are *d.* . . . conscience *d.*  
 Heb. 12. 15, many be *d.*  
 Jas. 3. 6, *d.* the whole body.  
 Jude 8, *d.* the flesh; Rev. 3. 4, not *d.* garments.  
 Rev. 21. 27, anything that *d.* *R. V., unclean.*  
 Defilement, forbidden to the Jews, Lev. 11. 44, 45.  
 comes from within, Mat. 15. 10-20; Mark 7. 14-23.  
 ceremonial, abolished under the gospel, Acts 10. 15;  
 Rom. 14. 14; Col. 2. 20-22.
- DEFAUD.** Lev. 19. 13, not *d.* *R. V., oppress.*  
 1 Sam. 12. 3, whom have I *d.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, suffer . . . to be *d.*; 7. 5, *d.* ye not.  
 2 Cor. 7. 2, *d.* no man. *R. V., took advantage of.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 6, *d.* his brother. *R. V., wrong.*
- DEGENERATE.** Jer. 2. 21, the *d.* plant.  
**DEGRADE.** Luke 20. 9, go back ten *d.* *R. V., steps.*  
 Ps. 62. 9; Luke 1. 52, men of low *d.*  
 Isa. 33. 3, by which *d.* *R. V., on the dial whereon.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, purchase . . . a good *d.* *R. V., standing.*  
 Jas. 1. 9, brother of low *d.*
- DEHAVITES,** de-hā-vites, tribe sent to Samaria. Ezra  
**DEKAR,** dē'kar—Heb. *piercing.* 1 Kings 4. 9. *R. V.,*  
*Bendkar.*
- DELAIAH,** dē'lā'iah—*God hath drawn.* 1 Chr. 3. 24;  
 24. 18; Ezra 2. 60; Neh. 6. 10; Jer. 36. 12.  
**DELAY.** Ps. 119. 60, I . . . *d.* not to keep.  
 Mat. 24. 48, my lord *d.* his coming. *R. V., tarrieth.*  
 Acts 9. 38, not *d.* to come.  
**DELECTABLE.** Isa. 44. 9, their *d.* things.  
**DELICACIES.** Rev. 18. 3, abundance of her *d.* *R. V.,*  
*wantonness.*
- DELICATE.** Deut. 28. 54, 56, man that is . . . *d.*  
 1 Sam. 15. 32, came *d.* *R. V., (Amer.), cheerfully.*  
 Prov. 29. 21, *d.* bringeth up his servant.  
 Isa. 47. 1, called tender and *d.*  
 Jer. 51. 34, *delicates.* *R. V. (Amer.), delicacies.*  
 Lam. 4. 5, *d.* food *d.* are desolate.  
 Mic. 1. 16, thy *d.* children. *R. V., of . . . delight.*  
 Luke 7. 25, live *d.* are in kings' courts.
- DELICIOUSLY.** Rev. 18. 7, lived *d.* *R. V., wanton.*
- DELIGHT** (*n.*). Num. 14. 8, if the Lord *d.* in us.  
 Deut. 10. 15, Lord hath *d.* in thy fathers.  
 1 Sam. 15. 22, great *d.* in burnt offerings.  
 2 Sam. 1. 24, with other *d.* *R. V., delicately.*  
 15. 26, I have no *d.* in thee.  
 Ps. 1. 2, his *d.* is in the law.  
 16. 3, in whom is all my *d.*  
 119. 24, 77, 92, thy law is my *d.*  
 Prov. 8. 30, daily his *d.* [*delight.*  
 8. 31, my *delights* were with the sons of men. *R. V.,*  
 1. 11, just weight is his *d.*; 11. 20, upright his *d.*  
 15. 8, prayer his *d.*; 16. 13, *d.* of kings.  
 18. 2, *d.* in understanding.  
 19. 10, *d.* is not seemly. *R. V., delicate living.*  
 29. 17, *d.* unto thy soul.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 3, under shadow with great *d.*  
 Isa. 58. 13, sabbath a *d.*; Jer. 6. 10, no *d.* in it.
- DELIGHT** (*v.*). Esth. 6. 6, *d.* to do honour.  
 Job 22. 26; 27. 10, *d.* in the Almighty.  
 34. 9, *d.* himself with God.  
 Ps. 22. 8, *d.* in him. *R. V., delighteth.*  
 37. 4, *d.* thyself in Lord.  
 40. 8, *d.* to do thy will.  
 51. 16, *d.* not in burnt offering. *R. V., hast no pleas-*  
 62. 4, *d.* in lies; 44. 19, come *d.* my soul.  
 112. 1, *d.* greatly in his commandments.  
 119. 16, *d.* . . . in thy statutes.  
 Prov. 1. 22, scorners *d.*; 2. 14, *d.* in the frowardness.  
 3. 12, son in whom he *d.*  
 Isa. 1. 11, *d.* not in the blood of bullocks.  
 42. 1, elect in whom my soul *d.*  
 55. 2, *d.* itself in fatness; 62. 4, Hephzi-bah, Lord *d.*  
 66. 3, *d.* in their abominations. [*God.*  
 Mic. 7. 18, *d.* in mercy; Rom. 7. 22, *d.* in the law of
- DELIGHTSOME.** Mal. 3. 12, a *d.* land (= *delightful*).  
**DELLIAH,** de-lī'ah—*weak* [*?*]—Samson's Philistine  
 wife.  
 is bribed, and betrays Samson, Judg. 16. 4-18.
- DELIVER.** Gen. 32. 11, *d.* me, I *d.* thee.  
 Gen. 40. 13, *d.* Pharaoh's cup. *R. V., shall give.*  
 Ex. 3. 8, I am come down to *d.* them.  
 Lev. 6. 2, which was *d.* him. *R. V., in a matter of*  
*deposit.*  
 Deut. 24. 13, *d.* him the pledge. *R. V., restore to.*  
 Josh. 2. 13, *d.* our lives from death. *R. V., will d.*  
 Judg. 5. 11, *d.* from the noise. *R. V., fry.*  
 10. 14, *d.* you in time of tribulation. *R. V., save.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 7, *d.* first this psalm. *R. V., ordain.*
- 2 Chr. 23. 11, *d.* the captives. *R. V., send back.*  
 32. 14, *d.* his people; 32. 15, able to *d.*  
 Job 5. 19, *d.* thee in six troubles.  
 10. 7, none that can *d.*  
 33. 28, *d.* his soul. *R. V., hath redeemed.*  
 36. 18, cannot *d.* thee. *R. V., turn thee aside.*  
 Ps. 6. 4, *d.* my soul.  
 18. 48, *d.* me from. *R. V., rescueth.* [*rescue.*  
 22. 8, *d.* him, seeing he delighted. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 33. 19, their soul from death.  
 34. 17, *d.* them out of all. *R. V., delivered.*  
 37. 40, he shall *d.* them. *R. V., unclean.*  
 56. 13, *d.* my feet. *R. V., hast thou not d.*  
 69. 18, *d.* me. *R. V., ransom.*  
 72. 12, *d.* the needy; 74. 19, *d.* not the soul.  
 78. 42, he *d.* them. *R. V., redeemed.*  
 82. 4, *d.* the poor. *R. V., rescue.*  
 91. 3, *d.* thee from the snare of the fowler.  
 119. 134, *d.* me from the oppression. *R. V., redeem.*  
 Prov. 11. 8, *d.* out of trouble.  
 28. 26, walketh wisely, shall be *d.*  
 Eccl. 8. 8, shall wickedness *d.*  
 Isa. 38. 17, *d.* from pit; 49. 25, prey be  
 50. 2, no power to *d.*  
 Jer. 20. 5, *d.* all the strength. *R. V., give.*  
 51. 6, *d.* every man. *R. V., save.*  
 Ezek. 38. 19, *d.* thy sack; 40. 10, my flock.  
 1 Cor. 3. 17, God is able to *d.*; 3. 23, *d.* after this sort.  
 Mic. 6. 14, shalt not *d.* *R. V., carry away safe.*  
 Zech. 2. 7, *d.* thyself. *R. V., escape thou.*  
 Mal. 3. 15, are *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), escape.*  
 Mat. 10. 17, *d.* you up.  
 11. 27, *d.* unto me; 26. 15, I will *d.* him.  
 27. 58, body to be *d.* *R. V., given up.*  
 Luke 19. 13, *d.* them ten pounds. *R. V., gave.*  
 Acts 7. 25, God . . . would *d.* *R. V., was giving . . .*  
*deliverance.*  
 25. 16, to *d.* any man. *R. V., give up.*  
 Rom. 4. 25, *d.* for our offences. *R. V., d. up.*  
 7. 6, *d.* from the law. *R. V., have been discharged.*  
 7. 24, who shall *d.* me from the body?  
 1 Cor. 5. 5, *d.* such a one; 11. 23, which also I *d.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 10, who hath *d.*, doth *d.*, and will *d.*  
 4. 11, *d.* to death for Jesus' sake.  
 1 Thes. 1. 10, *d.* us from. *R. V., which delivereth.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 18, Lord shall *d.* [*to pits of darkness.*  
 Luke 19. 13, *d.* them into chains. *R. V., committed . . .*  
 Jude 3, once *d.* to the saints.  
 Rev. 20. 13, *d.* up the dead. *R. V., gave.*
- DELIVERANCE.** Gen. 45. 7, a great *d.*  
 1 Chr. 11. 14, a great *d.* *R. V., victory.*  
 Ezra 9. 13, such *d.* as this. *R. V., a remnant.*  
 Ps. 18. 50, great *d.*; 32. 7, songs of *d.*  
 44. 4, command *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), victories.*  
 Joel 2. 32, shall be *d.* *R. V., those that escape.*  
 Luke 4. 18, to preach *d.* *R. V., release.*  
 Heb. 11. 35, not accepting *d.*
- Deliverance,** God's, of the righteous, Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17,  
 19; 40. 2; 91. 3-16; Mic. 7. 8.  
 Instances of deliverances:—Lot, Gen. 19. 1-22; Moses,  
 Ex. 2. 1-10; Israel, Ex. 14.; Judg. 4. 7, 15; 1 Sam.  
 7. 14; 17. 2; Kings 19.; Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach,  
 and Abed-nego, Dan. 3. 19; 6. 22; the apostles, Acts  
 5. 19; 12. 7; 16. 25; 28. 1.  
 19. 12; 7. 16; 25; 28. 1.
- DELIVERER.** Judg. 3. 9, raised up a *d.* *R. V., sav-*  
 Ps. 18. 2, 40. 17; 7. 5; 144. 2, my *d.* [*of error.*  
**DELUSION.** 2 Thes. 2. 11, strong *d.* *R. V., a working*  
**DEMAND.** Mat. 2. 4, of. *R. V., inquired.*  
 Luke 17. 20, *d.* of the Pharisees. [*R. V., being asked by.*  
**DEMA'S,** dē-mā's, contraction for Demetrius. 2 Tim. 4.  
 10; Philem. 24.  
**DEMETRIUS,** de-mē'tri-ūs (1) the silversmith. Acts  
 (2) a Christian. 3 John 12.
- DEMONSTRATION.** 1 Cor. 2. 4, *d.* of the spirit.  
**DEN.** Job 37. 8, go into *d.* *R. V., covers.*  
 Ps. 10. 9, lion in his *d.*; Jer. 7. 11, *d.* of robbers.  
 Jer. 9. 11, *d.* of drags. *R. V., dwelling place.*  
 Dan. 6. 7, *d.* of lions; Amos 3. 4, out of his *d.*  
 Mat. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17, *d.* of thieves.  
 Heb. 11. 38, in *d.* and caves. *R. V., caves and the holcs.*  
 Rev. 6. 15, hide . . . in the *d.* *R. V., caves.*  
 Denial of Christ, 2 Tim. 1. 8; Tit. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1;  
 Jude 4.  
 by Peter, Mat. 26. 35, 69-75; Mark 14. 66; Luke 22. 55;  
 by the Jews, John 18. 40; 19. 15; Acts 3. 13, 14.  
**Denier** of Christ will be denied by Him, Mat. 10. 33;  
 Mark 8. 38; Luke 12. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
 brought to destruction swiftly, 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4, 15.  
 liar and antichrist, 1 John 2. 22.
- DENY.** Gen. 18. 15, Sarah *d.* saying.  
 Job 31. 28, have *d.* the God. *R. V., lied to.*  
 Prov. 30. 9, full, and *d.* thee.  
 Mat. 10. 33, *d.* before me; 16. 24, *d.* himself.  
 26. 14, thou shalt *d.* me; 26. 35, I will not *d.* thee.  
 26. 70, he *d.*; 26. 72, he *d.* with an oath.



Luke 12. 9, *d.* before the angels.  
 John 13. 38, *d.* me thrice.  
 Acts 3. 14, *d.* the Holy One.  
 2 Tim. 2. 12, if we *d.* him; 2. 13, cannot *d.* himself.  
 3. 5, *d.* the power. *R. V., having denied.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 1, *d.* the Lord that bought them.  
 Rev. 3. 8, hast not *d.* my name. *R. V., didst not d.*  
**DEPART.** Gen. 13. 9, *d.* to the right. *R. V., take.*  
 Gen. 31. 40, sleep *d.* *R. V., fled.*  
 Num. 12. 10, cloud *d.* *R. V., removed.*  
 14. 9, defence is *d.* *R. V., removed.*  
 2 Sam. 7. 15, mercy shall not *d.*  
 Job 7. 13, not *d.* from. *R. V., look away.*  
 23. 28, *d.* from evil is understanding.  
 Ps. 6. 8, *d.* from me; 34. 14, *d.* from evil.  
 Prov. 3. 7, *d.* from evil; 22. 6, he will not *d.*  
 Jer. 6. 8, my soul *d.* *R. V., be alienated.*  
 Ezek. 10. 18, glory of the Lord *d.* *R. V., went forth.*  
 Dan. 9. 5, *d.* from thy precepts. *R. V., turning aside.*  
 Mat. 7. 23, *d.* from me.  
 10. 14, when ye *d.* *R. V., go forth.* [away.  
 14. 16, they need not *d.* *R. V., have no need to go*  
 24. 1, *d.* from the temple. *R. V., was going on his*  
*way.*  
 25. 41, *d.* from me, ye cursed.  
 Luke 2. 29, *d.* in peace; 5. 8, *d.* from me, O Lord.  
 12. 59, not *d.* thence. *R. V., come out.*  
 Acts 15. 39, they *d.* asunder. *R. V., parted.*  
 16. 36, now therefore *d.* *R. V., come forth.*  
 28. 10, when we *d.* *R. V., sailed.*  
 Phil. 1. 23, having a desire to *d.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 1, *d.* from the faith. *R. V., fall away.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, *d.* from iniquity.  
 Rev. 6. 14, heaven *d.* *R. V., was removed.*  
**DEPRIVED.** Gen. 27. 45, also. *R. V., bereaved.*  
 Job 39. 17, God hath *d.* her of wisdom. *R. V. (marg.),*  
*made her to forget wisdom.*  
 Ps. 35. 12 (marg.), depriving of my soul. *R. V., be-*  
*reaving.*  
 Isa. 39. 10, *d.* of the residue of my years.  
**DEPTH.** Ex. 15. 8, *d.* congealed. *R. V., deeps.*  
 Ps. 33. 7, layeth up the *d.* *R. V., deeps.*  
 176. 16, *d.* also were troubled.  
 106. 9, led through the *d.*  
 107. 26, go down to the *d.*; 130. 1, out of the *d.*  
 Prov. 8. 27, compass upon . . . the *d.* *R. V., deep.*  
 Jonah 2. 5, *d.* closed me. *R. V., deep was . . . me.*  
 Mic. 7. 19, sins into the *d.* of the sea.  
 Mat. 18. 6, drowned in the *d.* of the sea.  
 Mark 4. 5, *d.* no. *d.* of earth. *R. V., deepness.*  
 Rom. 8. 39, nor *d.* separate us.  
 11. 33, O the *d.* of the riches.  
 Eph. 3. 13, what is the . . . *d.* of the love of Christ.  
 Rev. 2. 24, *d.* of Satan. *R. V., deep things.*  
**DEPUTED.** 2 Sam. 15. 3, *d.* of the king.  
**Deputy.** 1 Kings 22. 47. Esth. 8. 9; 9. 3, *R. V., govern-*  
*ors*; Acts 13. 7, 8, 12; 18. 12; 19. 35, *R. V., proconsul.*  
**DERBE,** *dér be*—*juniper* [?]. Paul visits, Acts 14. 6;  
 16. 1. [scuffed at *d.*]  
**DERIDED.** Luke 16. 14; 23. 35, they *d.* him. *R. V.,*  
**DERISION.** Job 30. 1, have me in *d.*  
 Ps. 2. 4; 119. 51, have them in *d.*  
 44. 13, *d.* a. *d.* to them; 59. 8, heathen in *d.*  
 Jer. 20. 7, in *d.* daily. *R. V., become a laughing-stock.*  
 Lam. 3. 14, I was a *d.*; Ezek. 36. 4, prey and *d.*  
**DESCEND.** Gen. 28. 12, angels of God . . . *d.*  
 Ps. 49. 17, glory shall not *d.* after him.  
 Ezek. 26. 20, *d.* into the pit.  
 Mat. 3. 16, spirit of God *d.* like a dove; 7. 25, rain *d.*  
 Mark 15. 32, *d.* now. *R. V., come down.*  
 Luke 3. 22, Holy Ghost *d.*  
 John 1. 32, 33, 51, *d.* from heaven.  
 Acts 11. 5, vessel *d.* *R. V., descending.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 16, Lord himself shall *d.*  
 Jas. 3. 15, this wisdom *d.* *R. V., is . . . a wisdom that*  
*cometh down.*  
 Rev. 2. 10, *d.* of heaven. *R. V., coming down.*  
**DESCENT.** Luke 19. 37, *d.* of mount of Olives.  
 Heb. 7. 3, *d.* without *d.* *R. V., genealogy.* [out].  
**DESCRIPTIBETH.** Josh. 18. 4, 6, *d.* the land (= mark  
 Rom. 4. 6, *d.* the blessedness. *R. V., pronounceth*  
*blessing upon.*  
 10. 5, *d.* the righteousness. *R. V., writeth.*  
**DESPY.** Judg. 1. 23, to *d.* Bethel. *R. V., spy out.*  
**DESSERT.** Ex. 3. 1, backside of *d.* *R. V., wilderness.*  
 Job 24. 5, asses in the *d.* *R. V., wilderness.*  
 Ps. 78. 40, grieve him in the *d.*  
 102. 6, owl of the *d.* *R. V., waste places.*  
 Isa. 40. 3, make straight in the *d.*  
 51. 3, *d.* like the garden of the Lord.  
 Jer. 25. 24, dwell in the *d.* *R. V., wilderness.*  
 Ezek. 13. 4, foxes in the *d.* *R. V., waste places.*  
 47. 8, down into the *d.* *R. V., Arabah.*  
 Mat. 24. 26, he is in the *d.* *R. V., wilderness.*  
 Mark 6. 31; Luke 4. 42, departed into a *d.*

Luke 1. 80, was in the *d.*; 9. 10, into a *d.* place.  
 John 6. 31, manna in the *d.* *R. V., wilderness.*  
 Heb. 11. 33, wandered in *d.*  
**DESERTS.** Ezek. 7. 27, according to their *d.*  
**DESERVETH.** Job 11. 6, thine iniquity *d.*  
**DESIRE** (n.). Gen. 3. 16, *d.* shall be to thy husband.  
 Deut. 18. 6, with all the *d.* of his mind.  
 2 Sam. 23. 5, this is all my *d.*  
 2 Chr. 15. 15, their whole *d.*  
 Job 14. 15, *d.* to the work.  
 31. 35, my *d.* is. *R. V., signature.*  
 Ps. 10. 17, *d.* of the humble; 37. 4, *d.* of thine heart.  
 38. 9, my *d.* is before thee.  
 78. 29, their own *d.* *R. V., that they trusted after.*  
 112. 10, *d.* of the wicked; 145. 19, fulfil the *d.*  
 Prov. 10. 24, *d.* of the righteous.  
 13. 12, when the *d.* cometh; 21. 25, *d.* of the slothful.  
 Eccl. 12. 5, *d.* shall fail. *R. V. (Eng.), caper-berry;*  
*(Amer.), desire.*  
 Isa. 26. 8, *d.* of our soul.  
 Ezek. 24. 21, *d.* of your eyes. [soul].  
 Mic. 7. 3, his mischievous *d.* *R. V., the mischief of his*  
*Hab. 2. 2, his mischievous as hell.*  
 Hag. 2. 7, *d.* of all nations. *R. V., desirable things.*  
 Rom. 10. 1, my heart's *d.*  
 15. 23, a great *d.* *R. V., longing.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 7, your earnest *d.* *R. V., longing.* [covet].  
 Eph. 2. 3, *d.* of the flesh.  
**DESIRE** (v.). Deut. 7. 25, not *d.* the silver. *R. V.,*  
 Deut. 14. 26, thy soul *d.* *R. V., asketh of thee.*  
 1 Kings 2. 20, I *d.* one small petition. *R. V., ask.*  
 2 Chr. 21. 20, departed without being *d.* (= regretted).  
 Neh. 1. 11, *d.* to fear thy name. *R. V., delight.*  
 Job 13. 3, I *d.* to reason; 21. 14, *d.* not knowledge.  
 Ps. 19. 10, more to be *d.*  
 27. 4, one thing have I *d.* *R. V., asked.*  
 34. 12, what man *d.* life.  
 40. 6, thou didst not *d.* *R. V., hast no delight in.*  
 51. 6, thou *d.* truth; 51. 16, *d.* not sacrifice.  
 70. 2, my hurt. *R. V., delight in.*  
 73. 25, none that I *d.* beside thee.  
 Prov. 8. 11, things that may be *d.*; 13. 4, sluggard *d.*  
 21. 10, wicked *d.* evil.  
 21. 20, treasure to be *d.* *R. V., precious.*  
 Eccl. 6. 2, all that he *d.*  
 Isa. 53. 2, no beauty that we should *d.* him.  
 Jer. 22. 27, *d.* to return. *R. V., longeth.*  
 Dan. 2. 18, *d.* mercies of God; 2. 23, what we *d.*  
 Hos. 6. 6, I *d.* mercy. *R. V., desire.*  
 Zeph. 2. 1, nation not *d.* *R. V., that hath no shame.*  
 Mat. 12. 46, *d.* to speak to him. *R. V., seeking.*  
 16. 1, . . . a sign. *R. V., asked.*  
 20. 20, *d.* a certain thing. *R. V., asking.*  
 Mark 9. 35, *d.* to be first. *R. V., would.*  
 10. 35, whatever we shall *d.* *R. V., ask of thee.*  
 11. 24, what . . . ye *d.* *R. V., ye pray and ask for.*  
 15. 6, whomsoever they *d.* *R. V., asked.*  
 Luke 5. 39, straightway *d.* new; 16. 21, *d.* to be fed.  
 17. 22, *d.* to see one of the days.  
 22. 15, *d.* to eat this passover.  
 22. 31, *d.* to have you. *R. V., asked.*  
 23. 25, whom they had *d.* *R. V., asked for.*  
 Acts 9. 38, *d.* him not delay. *R. V., intreating.*  
 19. 31, *d.* him not adventure. *R. V., and besought.*  
 20. 20, agreed to *d.* thee. *R. V., ask.*  
 25. 15, *d.* to have judgment. *R. V., asking for sentence.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 1, *d.* spiritual gifts.  
 16. 12, greatly *d.* *R. V., besought him much.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 2, *d.* to be clothed. *R. V., longing.*  
 Gal. 4. 20, we *d.* Titus. *R. V., exhorted.*  
 6. 12, *d.* to be present. *R. V., yea, I could wish.*  
 Eph. 3. 13, *d.* that ye faint not. *R. V., ask.*  
 Phil. 4. 17, I *d.* fruit. *R. V., seek for the.*  
 Col. 1. 9, *d.* that ye might be filled. *R. V., make request.*  
 1 Thes. 3. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 4, *d.* greatly. *R. V., longing.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 7, *d.* to be teachers.  
 3. 1, *d.* the office of a bishop. *R. V., seeketh.*  
 3. 9, *R. V. (Eng.), d., (Amer.), are minded.*  
 Heb. 11. 16, *d.* a better country.  
 Jas. 4. 2, and *d.* to have. *R. V., covet.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 2, *d.* the sincere milk. *R. V., long for.*  
 1 John 5. 15, petitions that we *d.* *R. V., have asked.*  
 Rev. 9. 6, *d.* to die. [in order to take].  
**DESIROUS.** 2 Cor. 11. 32, *d.* to apprehend me. *R. V.,*  
 Gal. 5. 26, *d.* of vain glory. *R. V., vainglorious.*  
**DESOLATE.** Gen. 47. 13, land not *d.*  
 Lev. 26. 33, land shall be *d.* *R. V., desolation.*  
 Job. 30. 3, in former time *d.* *R. V., in the gloom of*  
*wasteness and desolation.*  
 Ps. 25. 16, I am *d.*  
 34. 21, 22, shall be *d.* *R. V., condemned.*  
 40. 15, let them be *d.*; 69. 25, habitation be *d.*  
 Isa. 24. 6, dwell therein are *d.* *R. V., found guilty.*  
 49. 8, *d.* heritages; 49. 19, thy *d.* places.

Isa. 49. 21, and am d. *R. V.* solitary.  
 54. 1, children of the d.; 54. 3, d. cities.  
 59. 10, in d. places. *R. V.* among them that are lusty.  
 Jer. 18. 16, make their land d. *R. V.*, an astonishment.  
 45. 19, Noph shall be . . . d. *R. V.*, burnt up.  
 Ezek. 33. 28, land most d. *R. V.*, a desolation and an  
*astonishment*.  
 Hos. 13. 16, shall become d. *R. V.*, bear her guilt.  
 Mic. 6. 13, d. because of thy sins.  
 Mat. 23. 38; Luke 13. 35, your house is . . . d.  
 Acts 1. 20, habitation be d. *R. V.* made d.  
 Gal. 4. 27, d. hath many more children.

1 Tim. 5. 5, widow indeed and d.

**DESOLATION.** Josh. 8. 28, d. unto this day.

Ezra 9. 9, repair the d. *R. V.*, ruins.

Job 30. 14, in the d. *R. V.*, midst of the ruin.

Ps. 73. 19, brought into d.

74. 3, perpetuate d. *R. V.*, ruins.

Prov. 1. 27, fear cometh as d. *R. V.*, a storm.

3. 25, d. of the wicked.

Isa. 17. 9, there shall be d.; 64. 10, Jerusalem a d.

Lam. 3. 47, d. and destruction. *R. V.*, devastation.

Ezek. 23. 33, cup of . . . d. [desolate.]

Dan. 8. 13, transgression of d. *R. V.*, that maketh

Mat. 12. 25, brought to d.; 24. 15, abomination of d.

Luke 21. 20, d. thereof is nigh.

**DESPAIR.** 2 Cor. 4. 8, but not in d.

Despair, Num. 11. 15-17; 1 Sam. 27. 1; Ps. 27. 13; 42. 11;

Prov. 24. 10; Isa. 40. 30; Jer. 51. 46; Luke 18. 1, 2;

Gal. 6. 9; Eph. 3. 13. Rev. 2. 3. *R. V.* grown weary.

Instances of:—Isa. 51. 20; Jer. 8. 18; Lam. 1. 22;

Mat. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18; 2 Cor. 1. 8.

**DESPERATE.** Isa. 17. 11, d. sorrow.

Jer. 17. 9, d. wicked.

**DESPISE.** Gen. 24. 34, d. his birthright.

Lev. 26. 15, d. my statutes. *R. V.*, reject.

Num. 11. 20, d. the Lord. *R. V.*, rejected.

1 Sam. 2. 30, d. me shall be lightly.

Neh. 4. 4, we are d. [temptible.]

Esth. 1. 17, d. their husbands. *R. V.*, make . . . con-

Job 5. 17, d. not thou the chastening.

12. 5, as is a lamp d. *R. V.*, there is contempt for mis-

fortune.

19. 18, children d. me.

Ps. 22. 6, d. of the people; 51. 17, thou wilt not d.

53. 5, God hath d. them. *R. V.*, rejected.

102. 17, not d. their prayer.

Prov. 1. 7, fools d. wisdom.

3. 11, d. not chastening.

5. 12, heart d. reproof; 6. 30, not d. a thief.

12. 9, he that is d. *R. V.*, lightly esteemed.

15. 20, d. his mother.

19. 16, d. his ways. *R. V.*, careless of.

23. 22, d. not thy mother when she is old.

Ecc. 9. 15, poor man's wisdom is d.

Isa. 30. 12, ye d. this word.

53. 3, d. and rejected: he was d.

Jer. 4. 30, lovers will d. thee.

Ezek. 22. 8, d. mine holy things.

Amos 2. 4, d. the law. *R. V.*, rejected.

5. 21, d. your feast days.

Zech. 4. 10, d. the day of small things.

Mat. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, d. the other.

18. 10, d. not one of these little ones.

Luke 10. 16, d. him that sent me. *R. V.*, rejecteth.

18. 9, righteous, and d. others. *R. V.*, set all others

at nought.

Acts 19. 27, Diana should be d. *R. V.*, made of no

account.

Rom. 2. 4, d. thou the riches of his goodness.

14. 3, d. him that eateth not. *R. V.*, set at nought.

4. 10, we are d. *R. V.*, have dishonour.

11. 22, d. ye the church of God?

1 Thes. 4. 8, d. not man. *R. V.*, rejecteth.

5. 20, d. not prophesying.

1 Tim. 4. 12, d. thy youth; 6. 2, not d. them.

Tit. 2. 15, no man d. thee.

Heb. 10. 28, d. Moses' law. *R. V.*, hath set at nought.

12. 2, d. the shame.

12. 5, d. not thou the chastening. *R. V.*, regard not

lightly.

Jas. 2. 6, d. the poor. *R. V.*, dishonoured.

Jude 8, d. dominion. *R. V.*, and set at nought.

**DESPISERS.** 2 Tim. 3. 3, d. of those that are good.

*R. V.*, no lovers of. Acts 13. 41.

**DESPITE.** Heb. 10. 23, d. unto the Spirit (= contempt).

**DESPITEFUL.** Rom. 1. 30, d., proud. *R. V.*, insolent.

**DESPITEFULLY.** Mat. 5. 44, d. use you (= spite-

fully). *R. V.* omits.

Acts 14. 5, use them d. *R. V.*, shamefully.

**DESTITUTE.** Gen. 24. 27, not left d. *R. V.*, forsaken.

Ps. 102. 17, prayer of the d.

Prov. 15. 21, d. of wisdom. *R. V.*, void.

1 Tim. 6. 5, d. of the truth. *R. V.*, bereft.

Heb. 11. 37, being d., afflicted.

Jas. 2. 15, d. of daily food. *R. V.*, in lack.

**DESTROY.** Gen. 6. 7, I will d. man.

Gen. 9. 11, flood to d.; 9. 15, d. all flesh.

18. 23, d. the righteous. *R. V.*, consume.

Ex. 23. 27, d. all the people. *R. V.*, discomfit.

34. 13, d. their altars. *R. V.*, break down.

Deut. 7. 20, be d. *R. V.*, perish.

32. 25, d. both the young man.

Judg. 21. 17, tribe be not d. *R. V.*, blotted.

1 Sam. 15. 21, should have been utterly d. *R. V.*,

devoted.

2 Sam. 22. 41, I might d. them. *R. V.*, cut off.

Ezra 6. 12, d. all kings. *R. V.*, overthrow.

Job 14. 19, d. the hope of man.

19. 10, d. me on every side. *R. V.*, broken . . . down.

19. 26, worms d. this body. *R. V.* (Eng.), skin . . . d.;

(Amer.), even this body is d.

Ps. 37. 33, transgressors shall be d.

74. 8, let us d. them. *R. V.*, make havoc of.

78. 47, d. their vines; 101. 8, d. all the wicked.

145. 20, wicked will he d.

Prov. 6. 32, d. his own soul. *R. V.*, would d.

13. 13, despatch shall be d. *R. V.*, bringeth destruc-

tion on himself.

13. 20, fools shall be d. *R. V.*, smart for it.

13. 23, d. for want of judgment.

15. 25, d. the house of the proud. *R. V.*, root up.

21. 7, shall d. them. *R. V.*, sweep them away.

Ecc. 7. 7, a gift d. the heart; 7. 16, d. thyself.

9. 18, sinner d. man's good.

Isa. 42. 14, I will d. my devour. *R. V.*, gasp.

65. 8, d. it not, for a blessing is in it.

Jer. 12. 17, d. that nation. *R. V.*, plucking up and

destroying it.

Ezek. 26. 17, how art thou d.

Dan. 8. 24, he shall d. wonderfully; 9. 26, d. the city.

Hos. 2. 12, d. her vines. *R. V.*, lay waste.

13. 9, hat d. thyself. *R. V.*, it is thy destruction.

Amos 9. 8, I will d. it; Mic. 5. 10, d. thy chariots.

Mat. 2. 13, child to d. him; 5. 17, to d. the law.

10. 28, d. both soul and body.

22. 7, d. those murderers; 27. 20, d. Jesus.

27. 40, that d. the temple

Mark 3. 6; 11. 18, d. him; 12. 9, d. the husbandmen.

Luke 6. 9, save life, or to d.

17. 27, d. them all; 20. 16, d. these husbandmen.

John 2. 19, d. this temple; 10. 10, kill and to d.

Acts 3. 23, d. from among people. *R. V.*, utterly de-

stroyed.

9. 21, he that d. them. *R. V.*, made havoc of.

Rom. 6. 6, sin might be d.; 14. 15, d. not him.

14. 20, meat d. not the work. *R. V.*, overthrow.

1 Cor. 1. 19, d. the wisdom of the wise.

6. 13, God shall d. both. *R. V.*, bring to nought.

10. 9, d. of serpents. *R. V.*, perished by the.

15. 26, enemy that shall be d. *R. V.*, abolished.

2 Cor. 4. 9, cast down, but not d.

Gal. 1. 23, faith which once he d. *R. V.*, made havoc.

Heb. 2. 14, d. him that had the power. *R. V.*, bring to

nought.

11. 23, d. the first born. *R. V.*, that the destroyer.

Jas. 4. 12, who is able . . . to d.

1 John 3. 8, d. the works of the devil. [spoiler.]

**DESTROYER.** Job 15. 21, d. shall come. *R. V.*,

Ps. 17. 4, paths of the d. *R. V.*, violent.

Prov. 28. 24, companion of a d.

Isa. 49. 17, thy d. . . shall go forth.

Jer. 50. 11, d. of mine heritage. *R. V.*, that plunder.

1 Cor. 10. 10, and were destroyed of the d.

**DESTRUCTION.** Deut. 7. 23, a mighty d. *R. V.*,

discomfiture.

Deut. 32. 24, with bitter d.

1 Kings 20. 42, appointed to utter d. [corruptly.]

2 Chr. 26. 16, lifted up to his d. *R. V.*, so that he did

Esth. 8. 6, d. of my kindred.

Job 5. 21, afraid of d.; 5. 22, d. and famine.

18. 12, d. shall be ready. *R. V.*, calamity.

26. 6, d. hath no covering. *R. V.*, Abaddon.

31. 3, d. to the wicked. *R. V.*, calamity.

Ps. 9. 6, d. are come. *R. V.*, they are desolate.

35. 8, d. come upon him; 35. 17, from their d.

55. 23, pit of d.; 73. 18, down into d.

118. 11, thy faithfulness in d.

90. 3, turnest man to d.; 91. 6, d. that wasteth.

103. 4, redeemeth thy life from d.

Prov. 10. 14, foolish is near d.

14. 28, d. of the prince

15. 11, hell and d. *R. V.*, Abaddon.

16. 18, pride goeth before d.

18. 7, fool's mouth is d.; 18. 12, before d.

24. 2, heart studieth d. *R. V.*, oppression.

31. 8, appointed to d. *R. V.*, left desolate.

Isa. 14. 23, will sweep it with the besom of d.



Isa. 19, 18, the city of *d.*  
 49, 19, land of thy *d.* *R. V., that hath been destroyed.*  
 59, 7, *d.* are in their paths.  
 Jer. 4, 20, *d.* upon *d.*; 17, 13, double *d.*  
 Ezek. 32, 9, *d.* among the nations.  
 Hos. 13, 14, I will be thy *d.*  
 Obad. 12, day of thy *d.*; Mic. 2, 10, a sore *d.*  
 Zech. 14, 11, no more utter *d.* *R. V., curse.*  
 Mat. 7, 13, broad is the way that leadeth to *d.*  
 Rom. 3, 16, *d.* and misery; 9, 22, fitted to *d.*  
 1 Cor. 5, 5, *d.* of the flesh.  
 2 Cor. 13, 10, not to *d.* *R. V., for casting down.*  
 Phil. 3, 19, whose end is *d.* *R. V., perdition.*  
 1 Thes. 5, 3, sudden *d.* cometh.  
 2 Thes. 1, 9, everlasting *d.*  
 1 Tim. 6, 9, drown men in *d.*  
 2 Pet. 2, 1, swift *d.*; 3, 16, unto their own *d.*  
**DETAIN.** Judg. 13, 15, let us *d.* thee.  
**DETERMINE.** Acts 2, 23, *d.* counsel (= fixed).  
**DETERMINED.** Ex. 21, 22, as the judges *d.*  
 2 Chr. 2, 1, Solomon *d.* to build. *R. V., purposed.*  
 Job 14, 5, his days are *d.*  
 Isa. 10, 23, a consumption, even *d.*  
 Dan. 9, 24, seventy weeks are *d.* *R. V., decreed.*  
 11, 36, that *d.* shall be done.  
 Luke 22, 28, as it was *d.* [to pass.  
 Acts 4, 22, thy counsel *d.* *R. V., foreordained to come*  
 15, 2, they *d.* that Paul. *R. V., the brethren appointed.*  
 15, 37, *d.* to take with them. *R. V., was minded.*  
 17, 16, *d.* the times. [regular.  
 19, 39, *d.* in a lawful assembly. *R. V., settled in the*  
 1 Cor. 2, 2, 1, *d.* not to know anything.  
**DETEST.** Deut. 7, 26, utterly *d.* it.  
**DETESTABLE.** Ezek. 7, 20, images of *d.* things.  
 Ezek. 11, 21, after the heart of their *d.* things. [14.  
**DEUEL,** de-ü-el = **REUEL,** the Gadite. Num. 1, 14; 2.  
**DEUTERONOMY,** deü-tér-on ö-mý — Gk. *law repeated*  
 Book of.  
**DEVISE.** Esth. 8, 3, *d.* that he had devised.  
 Job 5, 12, *d.* of the crafty.  
 Ps. 21, 11, a mischievous *d.*  
 33, 10, *d.* of the people. *R. V., thoughts.*  
 37, 7, bringeth wicked *d.* to pass.  
 Prov. 1, 31, their own *d.*; 12, 2, man of wicked *d.*  
 19, 24, *d.* in a man's heart.  
 Eccl. 9, 10, nor *d.* . . in the grave.  
 Isa. 32, 7, *d.* to destroy the poor.  
 Jer. 18, 12, walk after our own *d.*  
 Lam. 3, 62, their *d.* against me. *R. V., imagination.*  
 Dan. 11, 24, 25, forecast his *d.*  
 Acts 17, 29, graven by . . . man's *d.*  
 2 Cor. 2, 11, ignorant of his *d.* [goats.  
**DEVIL.** Lev. 17, 7, sacrifices unto *d.* *R. V., the he-*  
 Deut. 32, 17, sacrificed unto *d.* *R. V., demons.*  
 Ps. 106, 37, sacrificed . . unto *d.* *R. V., demons.*  
 Mat. 4, 1, to be tempted of the *d.*  
 9, 34, prince of the *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), demons.*  
 13, 39, the enemy . . is the *d.*  
 25, 41, fire prepared for *d.* and angels.  
 Luke 8, 12, then cometh the *d.*  
 9, 1, authority over all the *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), demons.*  
 John 6, 70, one of you is a *d.*; 7, 20, hast a *d.*  
 8, 44, of your father the *d.*; 13, 2, *d.* put into.  
 Eph. 4, 27, neither give place to the *d.*  
 1 Tim. 4, 1, doctrines of *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), demons.*  
 Jas. 2, 19, *d.* also believe; 4, 7, resist the *d.*  
 Jude 9, Michael contending with the *d.*  
 Rev. 12, 9, old serpent, called the *D.*  
**DEVIL** (see proper names, ABAÐDON, APOLLYON, BEELZEBUB, BELIAL, SATAN) called Abaddon and Apollyon.  
 Rev. 9, 11; Beelzebub, Mat. 12, 24; Belial, 2 Cor. 6, 15; Satan, Luke 10, 18.  
**HIS CHARACTER.**  
 adversary, 1 Pet. 5, 8; Rev. 12, 7-17; 20, 2.  
 deceiver, Gen. 3, 4, 13; 2 Cor. 11, 3, 13, 14; 2 Tim. 2, 26.  
 1 Tim. 2, 14, *R. V., beguiled.*  
 father of lies, John 8, 44.  
 murderer from the beginning, John 8, 44; 1 John 3, 12.  
 prince and god of this world, John 14, 30; 2 Cor. 4, 4.  
 prince of the power of the air, Eph. 2, 2. [15.  
 prince of the devils, Mat. 12, 24; Mark 3, 22; Luke 11.  
 source of all evil, Mat. 13, 33; John 8, 41; Acts 13, 10;  
 1 John 3, 8, 10. [ness.  
 subtle, Gen. 3, 1; 2 Cor. 2, 11. 2 Cor. 11, 3, *R. V., craft-*  
 tempter, Gen. 3, 1; Job 2, 7; Mark 1, 13; John 13, 2;  
 Acts 5, 3; 1 Cor. 7, 5; Eph. 6, 11; 1 Tim. 3, 6; 1 John  
 3, 8; Rev. 20, 10.  
 sinned from the beginning, John 8, 44; 1 John 3, 8.  
 cast out of heaven, Luke 10, 18; 2 Pet. 2, 4; Jude 6;  
 Rev. 12, 9, 13.  
**HIS WORK.**  
 hinders the gospel, Mark 4, 15; John 13, 2; Acts 5, 2,  
 3; 1 Cor. 7, 3; 2 Cor. 12, 7; 1 Thes. 2, 18; 2 Tim. 2, 26;  
 Rev. 20, 7.  
 perverts the scriptures, Mat. 4, 6; Luke 4, 10, 11.

works lying wonders, Mat. 24, 24; 2 Thes. 2, 9; Rev.  
 16, 14; 19, 20. [oneth himself).  
 appears as an angel of light, 2 Cor. 11, 14 (*R. V., fash-*  
 is vanquished by Christ, Mat. 4, 11; 8, 31; 10, 1; 12, 28,  
 29; Col. 2, 15; 1 John 3, 8.  
 to be resisted by believers, Rom. 16, 20; 2 Cor. 11, 3;  
 2 Tim. 2, 26; 1 Pet. 5, 9; 1 John 2, 13; Rev. 12, 11.  
 Eph. 6, 16, *R. V., the evil one*  
 causes apostasy, 2 Thes. 2, 9; 1 Tim. 4, 1.  
 compared to: — a fowler, Ps. 91, 3; fowls, Mat. 13, 4; a  
 sower of tares, Mat. 13, 25, 39; a wolf, John 10, 12; a  
 roaring lion, 1 Pet. 5, 8; a serpent, Rev. 12, 9; 20,  
 2; a dragon, Rev. 16, 13.  
 the wicked in relation to the, Mat. 13, 33; 25, 41; Luke  
 22, 3; John 8, 44; 2 Cor. 4, 4; 1 Tim. 3, 7; Rev. 20, 7, 8.  
 tempted Christ, Mat. 4, 3-10; Mark 1, 13; Luke 4, 2;  
 Eve, Gen. 3; David, 1 Chr. 21, 1; Job, Job 2, 7; Judas  
 Iscariot, Luke 22, 3; John 13, 2; Ananias, Acts 5, 3.  
**DEVILS,** the gods of the heathen are described as, 2 Chr.  
 11, 15; 1 Cor. 10, 20, 21; Rev. 9, 20. Lev. 17, 7, *R. V.,*  
*he-goats*; Deut. 32, 17, *R. V., demons.*  
 confess Christ, Mark 1, 24; 5, 7; Acts 19, 15.  
 believe and tremble, Jas. 2, 19 (*R. V., shudder*).  
**DEVILISH.** Jas. 3, 15, this wisdom . . . *d.*  
**DEVISE.** Ex. 31, 4, *d.* cunning works.  
 Ps. 31, 13, *d.* to take away my life.  
 35, 4, *d.* my hurt; 35, 20, *d.* deceitful matters.  
 36, 4, *d.* mischief upon his bed.  
 52, 2, tongue *d.* mischiefs.  
 Prov. 3, 23, *d.* not evil.  
 6, 14, *d.* mischief continually.  
 14, 22, mercy . . . to them that *d.* good.  
 16, 9, man's heart *d.* his way.  
 Isa. 32, 7, *d.* wicked devices; 32, 8, *d.* liberal things.  
 Ezek. 11, 2, men that *d.* mischief.  
 2 Pet. 1, 16, cunningly *d.* fables.  
**DEVOTED.** Ps. 119, 33, *d.* to thy fear. *R. V. (Lug.),*  
*belongeth*; (Amer.), *is in order.*  
**Devoted things,** Lev. 27, 21, 28, 29; Num. 18, 14.  
**DEVOTIONS.** Acts 17, 23, beheld your *d.* *R. V., the*  
*objects of worship.*  
**DEVOUR.** Gen. 31, 15, *d.* also our money.  
 Gen. 37, 20, evil beast hath *d.* him. [up.  
 41, 7, thin ears *d.* the seven rank. *R. V., swallowed*  
 Ex. 24, 17; Isa. 29, 6, like *d.* fire.  
 2 Sam. 2, 26, sword *d.* for ever?  
 Ps. 21, 9; 50, 3, fire shall *d.*  
 80, 13, wild beast . . . *d.* it. *R. V., feed on.*  
 105, 35, *d.* the fruit. *R. V., did eat up.*  
 Prov. 19, 28, the wicked *d.* iniquity. *R. V., swalloweth.*  
 20, 25, *d.* that which is holy. *R. V., rashly to say.*  
 30, 14, to *d.* the poor.  
 Isa. 30, 27, his tongue as a *d.* fire.  
 42, 14, I will destroy and *d.* *R. V., pant together.*  
 Jer. 3, 24, shame hath *d.*; 21, 14, *d.* all things.  
 Ezek. 15, 7, fire shall *d.* them.  
 36, 13, *d.* up men. *R. V., art a devourer of.*  
 36, 14, *d.* men no more; 39, 4, beasts to be *d.*  
 Hos. 7, 7, judges; 7, 9, *d.* strength.  
 13, 8, *d.* them like a lion.  
 Joel 1, 19, *d.* the pastures.  
 Amos 7, 4, *d.* the great deep.  
 Nah. 1, 10, *d.* as stubble. *R. V. (Eng.), devoured*  
 utterly; (Amer.), *consumed.*  
 Hab. 1, 13, the wicked *d.* *R. V., swalloweth up.*  
 3, 14, to *d.* the poor; Zeph. 1, 13, land shall be *d.*  
 Zech. 9, 4, she shall be *d.*  
 9, 15, they shall *d.*; 11, 1, fire *d.* thy cedars.  
 Mat. 13, 4, fowls came and *d.* them up.  
 23, 14, *d.* widows' houses. *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 8, 5, fowls *d.* it; 15, 30, *d.* thy living.  
 20, 47, *d.* widows' houses.  
 2 Cor. 11, 20, if a man *d.* you. *R. V., he devoureth.*  
 Gal. 5, 15, *d.* one another.  
 Heb. 10, 27, shall *d.* the adversaries.  
 1 Pet. 5, 8, whom he may *d.*  
**DEVOUT.** Acts 8, 2, *d.* men carried Stephen.  
 Acts 10, 7, *d.* soldier; 13, 50, stirred up the *d.*  
 17, 4, *d.* Greeks; 17, 17, with the *d.* persons.  
**DEW.** Gen. 27, 28, god give thee of the *d.*  
 Ex. 16, 13, 14, *d.* lay; Num. 11, 9, *d.* fell on camp.  
 Deut. 32, 2, speech shall distil as the *d.*  
 33, 28, drop down *d.*  
 Judg. 6, 37, *d.* be on the fleece.  
 2 Sam. 1, 21, let there be no *d.*  
 1 Kings 17, 1, there shall not be *d.*  
 Job 33, 28, who hath become the drops of the *d.*  
 Ps. 110, 3, *d.* of thy youth; 133, 3, *d.* of Hermon.  
 Prov. 3, 20, clouds drop *d.*; 19, 12, his favour is as *d.*  
 S. of Sol. 5, 2, head is filled with *d.*  
 Isa. 26, 19, thy *d.* is as the *d.* of herbs.  
 Dan. 4, 15, wet with the *d.*  
 Hos. 6, 4, as the early *d.*; 14, 5, as *d.* unto Israel.  
 Hag. 1, 10, stayed from *d.*  
 Zech. 8, 12, the heavens shall give their *d.*

Dew, figuratively, Deut. 32, 2; 2 Sam. 17, 12; Ps. 110, 3; Prov. 19, 12; S. of Sol. 5, 2; Isa. 18, 4; Hos. 6, 4; 14, 5; Mic. 5, 7. See HOLY SPIRIT.

on Gideon's fleece, Judg. 6, 37-39.

**DIADEM.** Isa. 28, 5, *d.* of beauty.

Isa. 62, 3, royal *d.* in the hand of thy God.

Ezek. 21, 26, remove the *d.* *R. V.*, *mitre*.

**DIAL.** 2 Kings 20, 11; Isa. 38, 8, in the *d.* of Ahaz.

**DIAMOND.** Ex. 28, 32, second row shall be . . . a *d.*

Jer. 17, 1, point of a *d.*; Ezek. 28, 13, the *d.*

**DIANA.** di-ā nā, Ephesian goddess. Acts 19, 24, 35.

**DIBLAIM.** dīb'la-im—Heb. *two flat cakes* [?]. Hos. 1, 3.

**DIBLA TH.** dīb'la-th = **DIBLAH** = **RIBLAH.** Ezek. 6.

**DIBLATHALM.** dīb'la-thā'lm, city of Moab. Num. 33, 46.

**DIBON.** dī bon. (1) Moabite town, Num. 21, 30. (2) vil-

lage in Judah, Neh. 11, 25.

**DIBON-GAD.** dī bon-gād—Heb. *Dibon of Gad.* Num.

**DIBRI.** dīb'ri—Heb. *eloquent* [?]. Lev. 24, 11.

**DID.** 2 Sam. 11, 7, how the people *d.* *R. V.*, *fared*.

1 Chr. 15, 13, *d.* it not at the first. *R. V.*, *bare*.

John 4, 29, all things that ever I *d.*

Acts 6, 8, *d.* great wonders. *R. V.*, *wrought*.

7, 28, as thou *d.* the Egyptian. *R. V.*, *killedst*.

**DIDYMUS.** dīd'y-mūs—Gk. *twins*—apostle Thomas.

John 11, 16; 20, 24, 21, 2.

**DIE.** Gen. 2, 17, thou shalt surely *d.*

Ex. 9, 4, there shall nothing *d.*

11, 5, the first-born . . . shall *d.*

16, 3, would to God we had *d.*

Num. 16, 29, *d.* the common death.

23, 10, *d.* the death of the righteous.

Judg. 15, 18, I *d.* for thine.

Ruth 1, 17, where thou *d.*, will I *d.*

1 Sam. 12, 19, that we *d.* not.

26, 10, his day shall come to *d.*

2 Sam. 3, 33, *d.* Abner as a fool. *R. V.*, *should . . . die*.

14, 14, we must needs *d.*; 18, 33, I had *d.* for thee.

1 Kings 2, 30, I will *d.* here; 3, 19, child *d.*

2 Kings 18, 32, ye may live, and not *d.*

20, 1, thou shalt *d.*; 25, 25, Gedaliah *d.*

2 Chr. 25, 4, man shall *d.* for his own sin.

Job 2, 9, curse God, and *d.*; 3, 11, why *d.* I not.

4, 21, *d.*, even without wisdom.

12, 2, wisdom shall *d.* with you.

14, 14, if a man *d.*, shall he live again?

29, 18, *d.* in his iniquity; 36, 14, *d.* in youth.

Ps. 41, 5, when shall he *d.*; 49, 10, wise men *d.*

49, 17, he *d.*, he shall carry nothing away.

79, 11, they are appointed to *d.* *R. V.*, *death*.

82, 7, ye shall *d.* like men.

118, 17, I shall not *d.*, but live.

Prov. 10, 21, fools *d.* for want of wisdom.

11, 7, when a wicked man *d.*

15, 10, hateth reproach shall *d.*

Eccl. 2, 16, how *d.* the wise man? *R. V.*, *doth die even*.

3, 2, a time to *d.*; 3, 19, as one *d.*, so *d.*

7, 17, *d.* before thy time; 9, 5, know they shall *d.*

Isa. 22, 13, to-morrow we shall *d.* [omits.

66, 24, their worm shall not *d.* Mark 9, 44. *R. V.*

Jer. 26, 11, man worthy to *d.* *R. V.*, *of death*.

27, 13, why will ye *d.*

28, 16, this year thou shalt *d.*

31, 30, every one *d.* for his own.

34, 5, thou shalt *d.* in peace.

38, 9, like to *d.* for hunger.

Ezek. 13, 19, souls that should not *d.*

18, 4, soul that sinneth, it shall *d.*

33, 8, *d.* in his iniquity; 33, 14, shalt surely *d.*

Jonah 4, 3, better for me to *d.* than live.

Mat. 15, 4, let him *d.* the death.

22, 27, the woman *d.* also.

26, 35, though I should *d.* with thee.

Luke 7, 2, ready to *d.* *R. V.*, *at the point of death*.

16, 22, rich man also *d.*

20, 28, *d.* without children. *R. V.*, *be*.

20, 36, neither can they *d.* any more.

John 6, 50, eat thereof and not *d.*

8, 21, shall *d.* in your sins.

11, 16, we may *d.* with; 11, 26, shall never *d.*

11, 50, expedient one man should *d.*

11, 51, prophesied that Jesus should *d.*

12, 24, except a corn of wheat; 13, *d.*; if it *d.*

19, 7, he ought to *d.*; 21, 23, he shall not *d.*

Acts 21, 13, *d.* at Jerusalem.

25, 11, I refuse not to *d.*

25, 16, deliver any man to *d.* *R. V.* omits.

Rom. 5, 6, *d.* for the ungodly.

5, 7, will one *d.*; even dare to *d.*

6, 9, Christ . . . *d.* no more; 6, 10, *d.* unto sin once.

7, 9, sin revived and I *d.*; 8, 34, it is Christ that *d.*

14, 7, no man *d.* to himself; 14, 8, *d.*, we *d.*

14, 9, Christ both *d.* and rose.

1 Cor. 15, 3, Christ *d.* for our sins.

1 Cor. 15, 22, in Adam all *d.*; 15, 31, I *d.* daily.

15, 36, not quickened, except it *d.*

2 Cor. 5, 14, one *d.* for all; 5, 15, he *d.* for all.

Phil. 1, 21, to *d.* is gain.

1 Thes. 4, 14, believe that Jesus *d.*

5, 10, who *d.* for us.

Heb. 9, 27, once to *d.*; 11, 13, all *d.* in faith.

11, 22, Joseph, when he *d.* *R. V.*, *his end was nigh*.

Rev. 9, 6, desire to *d.*

14, 13, dead which *d.* in the Lord.

**DIET.** Jer. 52, 34, a continual *d.* *R. V.*, *allowance*.

**DIFER.** Rom. 12, 6, gifts *d.* according to the grace.

1 Cor. 13, 41, one star *d.* from another.

**DIFFERENCE.** Lev. 20, 25, *d.* between clean beasts.

*R. V.*, *separate*. [ *R. V.*, *caused men to discern*.

Ezek. 22, 26, no *d.* between the holy and profane.

Acts 15, 9, no *d.* between us and them. *R. V.*, *he made*

*no distinction*.

Rom. 3, 22, for there is no *d.* *R. V.*, *distinction*.

10, 13, *d.* between the Jew and the Greek. *R. V.*,

*distinction*.

1 Cor. 12, 5, *d.* of administration. *R. V.*, *diversities*.

Jude 22, have compassion, making a *d.* *R. V.*, *who are*

*in doubt*.

**DIG.** Gen. 21, 30, I have *d.* this well.

Gen. 49, 6, *d.* down a wall. *R. V.*, *houghed an ox*.

Deut. 6, 18, princes *d.* the well. *R. V.*, *delved*.

Deut. 6, 11, wells *d.* *R. V.*, *hewn out*.

8, 9, *d.* brass.

Job 3, 21, *d.* more than for hid treasure. [ *dise of*.

6, 27, *d.* a pit for your friend. *R. V.*, *make merchan*-

11, 18, *d.* about thee. *R. V.*, *search*.

Ps. 35, 7; Jer. 18, 20, *d.* for my soul.

Eccl. 13, 1, *d.* for the wicked.

Prov. 16, 27, man *d.* up evil. *R. V.*, *deviseth*.

26, 27, whoso *d.* pit shall fall therein.

Isa. 5, 6, not be pruned nor *d.* *R. V.*, *hoed*.

Mat. 21, 33, *d.* a vinepress; 25, 18, *d.* in the earth.

Luke 13, 8, I shall *d.* about it; 16, 3, I cannot *d.*

Rom. 11, 3, *d.* down thine altars.

**DIGNITY.** Gen. 49, 3, the excellency of *d.*

Eccl. 10, 6, folly is less in great *d.*

2 Pet. 2, 10, speak evil of *d.* [1, 21.

**DIKLAH.** dik lah—Heb. *palmtree*. Gen. 10, 27; 1 Chr.

**DILEAN.** dīle-ān, village in Judah. Josh. 15, 38.

**DILIGENCE.** Prov. 4, 23, keep heart with all *d.*

Rom. 12, 8, he that ruleth with *d.*

2 Cor. 8, 7, abound . . . in all *d.* *R. V.*, *earnestness*.

2 Tim. 2, 14, 9, 21, thy *d.* to come.

2 Pet. 1, 5, giving all *d.*; 1, 10, give *d.*

**Diligence, required by God.** Deut. 4, 9; 6, 17; 11, 19;

19, 18; Ps. 77, 6; Prov. 4, 23; 27, 23; Isa. 55, 2; 2 Tim.

4, 2; Heb. 11, 6; 2 Pet. 1, 5, 10; 3, 14. Heb. 12, 15,

*R. V.*, *carefully*.

in the service of God, Ex. 15, 26; 1 Cor. 15, 58; Gal. 6,

9; Heb. 11.

in worldly business, Prov. 10, 4; 12, 24; 21, 5; 27, 23;

2 Thes. 3, 11. Rom. 12, 11, *R. V.*, *in diligence*.

Exemplified:—Gen. 31, 40; Ruth, Ruth 2, 17; Heze-

kiah, 2 Chr. 31, 21; apostles, Acts 5, 42; Apollos,

Acts 18, 25; Titus, 2 Cor. 8, 22; Paul, 1 Thes. 2, 9;

*Onesiphorus*, 2 Tim. 1, 17.

**DILIGENT.** Deut. 4, 9, keep thy soul *d.*

Deut. 6, 7, teach *d.*; 11, 13, hearken *d.*

Ezra 7, 23, let it be *d.* done. *R. V.*, *exactly*.

Ps. 64, 6; 77, 6, *d.* search; 119, 4, keep thy precepts *d.*

Prov. 10, 4, hand of the *d.*

12, 27, substance of the *d.*

21, 5, thoughts of the *d.*

22, 29, *d.* in his business.

27, 23, *d.* to know . . . thy flocks.

Isa. 55, 2, hearken *d.* unto me.

Mat. 2, 7, enquired of them *d.* *R. V.*, *carefully*.

Luke 15, 8, seek *d.*

Acts 18, 25, taught *d.* *R. V.*, *carefully*.

2 Cor. 8, 22, how much more *d.* *R. V.*, *earnest*.

Heb. 11, 6, *d.* seek him. *R. V.*, *after*. [ *grieve*.

2 Pet. 3, 14, *d.* to be found in him. *R. V.*, *give dili-*

**DIM.** Gen. 27, 1; 48, 10, eyes were *d.*

1 Sam. 4, 15, his eyes were *d.* *R. V.*, *set*.

Job 17, 7, *d.* by reason of sorrow.

Isa. 32, 3, eyes . . . shall not be *d.*

Lam. 4, 3, gold become *d.*

**DIMNESS.** Ex. 5, 8, ye shall not *d.* ought.

Prov. 13, 11, wealth . . . shall be *d.*

Isa. 21, 17, men . . . shall be *d.* *R. V.*, *few*.

Jer. 26, 2, *d.* not a word. *R. V.*, *keep back*.

Rom. 11, 12, *d.* of them the riches. *R. V.*, *their loss*.

**DIMNAH.** dīm'nah—Heb. *dung pit* [?]*—Rimmon*.

Josh. 21, 35.

**DIMNESS.** Isa. 8, 22; 9, 1, *d.* of anguish. *R. V.*, *the*

**DIMON.** dīm'on = **DIBON** (2) *q.v.* Isa. 15, 9.

**DIMONAH.** dīm'nah = **DIMON.** Josh. 15, 22.

**DINAH.** dī nah—Heb. *judged*—Jacob's daughter. Gen.

30, 21.



**DINAITES**, dī'na-ites, tribe planted in Samaria. *Ezra*

4, 9.

**DINE**. Gen. 43, 16, *d. with me at noon.*

*John 21, 12, 21, 13, come and d. R. V., break your fast.*

**DINHABAH**, dīn'ha-bah — Heb. *robber's den* [?]. *Gen.*

36, 32.

**DINNER**. Prov. 15, 17, *better is a d. of herbs.*

*Mat. 22, 4, I have prepared my d.*

*Luke 11, 38, washed before d. ; 14, 12, makest a d. [34.*

**DIONYSIUS**, dī-o-n'y-si-us, the Areopagite. *Acts 17.*

**DIOTREPHES**, dī-ōt-re-phēs — Gk. *trained by Zeus.*

3 John 9.

**DIP**. Gen. 37, 31, *d. the coat in the blood.*

*Lev. 4, 6, 17; 14, 6, 16, 51, d. . . in the blood.*

*Josh. 3, 15, d. in brim; Ruth 2, 14, d. thy morsel.*

*1 Sam. 14, 27, d. it in an honeycomb.*

*2 Kings 5, 14, d. himself seven times.*

*Ps. 68, 23, may be d. in blood. R. V. (Eng.), thou*

*mayest d. ; (Amer.), thou mayest crush them, dip-*

*ping.*

*Mat. 26, 23, that dippest his hand. R. V., dipped.*

*Luke 16, 24, d. the tip of his finger.*

*John 13, 26, a sop, when I have d. it. R. V., I shall*

*dip the sop.*

*Rev. 19, 13, vesture d. in blood. R. V., sprinkled with.*

**DIRECT**. Gen. 46, 23, *d. his face unto Goshen. R. V.,*

*she the way before him.*

*Job 32, 14, d. his words.*

*Ps. 3, d. it under . . . heaven. R. V., sendeth.*

*57, 3, I d. my prayer unto thee. R. V., order.*

*119, 5, my ways were d. R. V., established.*

*Prov. 3, 6, he shall d. thy paths.*

*11, 5, d. his way ; 16, 9, Lord d. his steps.*

*21, 20, he d. his way. R. V., ordereth.*

*Ecc. 10, 10, wisdom is profitable to d.*

*Isa. 40, 13, d. the Spirit of the Lord.*

*45, 13, d. all his ways. R. V., make straight.*

*61, 8, I will d. their work. R. V., give them.*

*Jer. 10, 23, not in man . . . to d. his steps.*

*2 Thes. 3, 5, Lord d. your hearts.*

**DIRECTION**. Num. 21, 18, *d. by the d. of the lawgiver.*

*R. V., with the sceptre.*

**DIRECTLY**. Num. 19, 4, *d. before the tabernacle.*

*R. V., toward the front of.*

**DIRT**. Judg. 3, 22, *d. came out. R. V., it.*

*Ps. 18, 42, cast them out as the d. R. V., mire of.*

**DISALLOWED**. 1 Pet. 2, 4, 7, *which the builders d.*

*R. V., rejected.*

**DISANNUAL**. Job 40, 8, *d. my judgment? R. V.,*

*(Amer.), annul.*

*Isa. 28, 18, covenant . . . shall be d. R. V. (Amer.),*

*annulled.*

*Gal. 3, 15, no man d. R. V., one maketh it void.*

*3, 17, the law . . . cannot d. R. V. (Amer.), annul.*

*Heb. 7, 13, a d. of the commandment.*

**DISAPPOINT**. Job 5, 12, *d. the devices of the crafty.*

*R. V., frustrate.*

*Ps. 17, 13, d. him. R. V., confront.*

**DISCERN**. Gen. 27, 23, *he d. him not.*

*2 Sam. 14, 17; 1 Kings 3, 9; to d. good and bad.*

*19, 35, can I d. between good and evil?*

*Ezra 3, 13, could not d. the noise.*

*Job 4, 16, I could not d. the form.*

*6, 30, d. perverse things?*

*Prov. 7, 7, I d. among the youths.*

*Ecc. 8, 5, a wise man's heart d.*

*Jonah 4, 11, persons that cannot d.*

*Mal. 3, 18, d. between the righteous.*

*Mat. 16, 3, d. the face of the sky.*

*Luke 12, 56, do not d. this time? R. V., know . . . how*

*to interpret.*

*1 Cor. 2, 14, they are spiritually d. R. V., judged.*

*11, 29, not d. the Lord's body. R. V., if he discern.*

*12, 10, d. of spirits.*

*Heb. 4, 12, a d. of the thoughts. R. V., quick to dis-*

*cern.*

*5, 14, senses exercised to d.*

**DISCHARGED**. 1 Kings 5, 9, *cause them to be d.*

*R. V., broken up.*

**DISCIPLE**. Isa. 8, 16, *seal the law among my d.*

*Mat. 5, 1, his d. came unto him; 8, 21, d. said.*

*8, 25, his d. . . awoke him. R. V., they.*

*9, 14, thy d. fast not; 10, 1, his twelve d.*

*10, 24, d. is not above his master.*

*10, 42, in the name of a d.; 11, 1, twelve d.*

*12, 1, d. were an hungred; 12, 49, toward d.*

*14, 26, d. saw him walking on the sea.*

*15, 2, thy d. transgress; 17, 16, brought him to thy d.*

*19, 13, d. rebuked them; 19, 25, d. heard it.*

*20, 17, took the twelve d. apart.*

*21, 1, then sent Jesus two d.; 21, 20, d. saw.*

*23, 3, d. came unto him privately.*

*26, 18, passover . . . with my d.*

*26, 26, gave it to the d.; 26, 35, said all the d.*

*26, 56, d. forsook him; 27, 64, d. come by night.*

*Mark 4, 34, expounded all things to his d.*

*8, 14, d. had forgotten to take bread. R. V., they.*

*Luke 9, 1, called his twelve d. R. V., the twelve.*

*9, 16, gave to the d.; 14, 28, cannot be my d.*

*19, 37, d. began to rejoice; 19, 39, rebuke thy d.*

*John 3, 25, a question between some of John's d.*

*4, 1, baptized more d. than John.*

*6, 11, to the d., and the d. R. V. omits.*

*8, 31, then are ye my d.; 9, 28, we are Moses' d.*

*13, 5, wash the d. feet; 15, 8, so shall ye be my d.*

*18, 15, so did another d.*

*18, 17, one of this man's d.*

*19, 26; 20, 2, d. . . whom he loved.*

*19, 38, a d. of Jesus, but secretly.*

*20, 4, other d. did outrun Peter.*

*20, 18, Mary . . . told the d.*

*20, 20, then were the d. glad.*

*21, 1, shewed himself again to the d.*

*21, 4, d. knew not that it was Jesus.*

*21, 23, that d. should not die.*

*Acts 1, 15, in the midst of the d. R. V., brethren.*

*6, 1, d. was multiplied.*

*9, 1, breathing . . . slaughter against the d.*

*9, 26, join himself to the d.*

*11, 26, d. were called Christians.*

*15, 10, upon the neck of the d.*

*20, 7, d. came together. R. V., we were gathered.*

*21, 16, an old d. R. V., an early d.*

**DISCIPLES**, a name of the twelve apostles. *Mat. 10, 1; 20.*

*17; of Christians, Acts 9, 26; 14, 22; 21, 4.*

*of John's followers, Mat. 9, 14.*

**CHRIST's**, mission of the seventy, *Luke 10, 1-20.*

*their slowness of apprehension, Mat. 8, 26; 14, 31;*

*16, 6-11; Mark 4, 13, 40; 9, 32; 16, 14; Luke 9, 41, 45;*

*18, 34; 24, 11; John 3, 4-12; 10, 6; 14, 5, 9.*

*inspired by the Holy Ghost, Mat. 10, 19, 20; Mark 13,*

*11; Luke 12, 12.*

*not of the world, John 17, 14-16.*

*privilege of, Mat. 11, 25; 13, 11; Mark 4, 11; Luke 8,*

*10; John 14, 26; 1 Cor. 2, 10-14; 2 Cor. 1, 21, 22; 1 John*

*2, 20, 27.*

*their names written in heaven, Luke 10, 20.*

*three thousand added to the church, Acts 2, 41.*

*called Christians at Antioch, Acts 11, 26.*

*of JOHN, keep fasts, Mat. 9, 14; Mark 2, 18; Luke 5, 33.*

*sent to Christ, Mat. 11, 2-6; Luke 7, 13-22.*

*come to Christ, John 1, 37.*

*dispute about purifying, John 3, 25.*

*at Ephesus, Acts 18, 25; 19, 3.*

**DISCIPLINE**. Job 36, 10, *openeth also their ear to d.*

*R. V., instruction.*

**DISCLOSE**. Isa. 26, 21, *earth also shall d. her blood.*

**DISCOMFITED**. Ex. 17, 13, *Joshua d. Amalek.*

*Num. 14, 45, Canaanites . . . d. them. R. V., beat down.*

*Josh. 10, 10, Lord d. them.*

*Judg. 4, 15, d. Sisera; 8, 12, d. all the host.*

*1 Sam. 7, 10, Philistines, and d. them.*

*2 Sam. 22, 15; Ps. 13, 14, lightnings, d. them.*

*Isa. 31, 8, young men shall be d. R. V., tributary.*

**DISCOMFITURE**. 1 Sam. 14, 20, *a very great d.*

**Discontent**, *Esth. 5, 13; Prov. 6, 34, 35; rebuked,*

*Jonah 4, 4-10. See MURMURING.*

**DISCONTENTED**. 1 Sam. 22, 2, *every one d.*

**DISCONTINUE**. Jer. 17, 4, *d. thine heritage.*

**Discord**, censured, *Prov. 6, 14, 19; 26, 20; Rom. 1, 29;*

*3 Cor. 12, 20. Prov. 17, 9, R. V., harpeth.*

**DISCOURAGE**. Num. 21, 4, *d. because of the way.*

*Num. 32, 7, 9, wherefore d. ye the heart.*

*Deut. 1, 21, neither be d. R. V., dismayed.*

*1, 28, have d. our heart. R. V., made . . . to melt.*

*Isa. 42, 4, not fail nor be d.*

*Col. 3, 21, lest they be d. [snaked.]*

**DISCOVER**. Lev. 20, 18, *d. her fountain. R. V., made*

*Deut. 22, 30, d. his father's skirt. R. V., uncover.*

*2 Sam. 22, 16; Ps. 18, 15, foundations were d. R. V.,*

*laid bare.*

*Job 12, 22, he d. deep things. R. V. (Amer.), uncover.*

*41, 13, d. the face of his garment? R. V., strip off.*

*Ps. 29, 9, d. the forests. R. V., strippeh . . . bare.*

*Prov. 18, 2, his heart may d. itself. R. V., reveal.*

*25, 9, d. not a secret. R. V., disclose.*

*Isa. 3, 17, will d. their secret parts. R. V., lay bare.*

*22, 8, d. the covering of Judah. R. V., took away.*

*Lam. 4, 22, he will d. thy sins. R. V. (Amer.), un-*

*cover.*

*Hab. 3, 13, d. foundation. R. V., laying bare.*

*Acts 21, 3, had d. Cyprus. R. V., come in sight of.*

*27, 39, d. a certain creek. R. V., perceived.*

**DISCREET**. Gen. 41, 33, 39, *a man d. and wise.*

*Mark 12, 34, he answered d.*

*Th. 2, 5, he d. R. V., soberminded.*

**DISCRETION**. Ps. 112, 5, *guide his affairs with d.*

*R. V., shall maintain his cause in judgement.*

*Prov. 1, 4, knowledge and d.; 2, 11, d. shall preserve.*

*3, 21, wisdom and d.; 11, 22, woman without d.*

- Isa. 38. 26, instruct him to *d.* *R. V., aright.*  
 Jer. 10. 12, stretched out the heavens by his *d.* *R. V., understanding.*
- DISDAINED.** 1 Sam. 17. 42, he *d.* him; Job 30. 1.
- DISEASE.** Ex. 15. 26, none of these *d.* upon thee.  
 2 Kings 1. 2; 8. 8, recover of this *d.* *R. V., sickness.*  
 Job 30. 13, great force of my *d.*  
 Ps. 38. 7, filled with a loathsome *d.* *R. V., burning.*  
 41. 8; Eccl. 6. 2, it is an evil *d.*  
 103. 3, health all thy *d.*  
 Mat. 4. 24; Mark 1. 34, with divers *d.*  
 9. 20, *d.* with an issue of blood. *R. V., had.*  
 14. 35; Mark 1. 32; John 6. 2, were *d.* *R. V., sick.*  
 Luke 6. 17, to be healed of their *d.*  
 9. 1, power . . . to cure *d.*  
 John 5. 4, whatsoever *d.* *R. V., omits.*
- DISEASES,** kinds of, Lev. 26. 16; 2 Kings 4. 19, 20; Ps. 121. 6; Isa. 49. 10; Mat. 4. 24; 9. 20; Mark 2. 3; Luke 14. 2; Acts 12. 23; 28. 8.
- sent by God, Ex. 15. 26; Num. 12. 10; Deut. 28. 60; 2 Kings 1. 4; 2 Chr. 21. 18; Job 2. 6, 7.
- cured by Christ, Mat. 4. 23; 9. 20; John 5. 8.
- his disciples have power to cure, Mat. 10. 1; Mark 16. 8; exercised by them, Acts 3. 1; 9. 34; 28. 8.
- DISFIGURE.** Mat. 6. 16, *d.* their faces.
- DISFIGUREMENT** forbidden, Lev. 19. 27, 28; Deut. 14. 1.
- See Jer. 9. 26; 41. 5; 48. 37.
- DISGRACE.** Jer. 14. 21, do not *d.* the throne.
- DISGUISE.** 1 Sam. 28. 5, Saul *d.* himself.
- 1 Kings 14. 2, *d.* thyself; Job 24. 15, *d.* his face.
- DISGUISES** resorted to, 1 Sam. 28. 5; 1 Kings 14. 2; 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29; 35. 22.
- DISH.** Ex. 25. 29, make the *d.* thereof.  
 Mat. 26. 23; Mark 14. 20, dippeh . . . in the *d.* [36. 28. *DISHAN*, dī shān — Heb. gazelle?] = *DISHON*. Gen. 36. 25. *DISHON*, dī shōn, Seir's son or grandson. Gen. 36. 25.
- DISHONESTY.** 2 Cor. 4. 2, things of *d.* *R. V., shame.*
- DISHONESTY** forbidden, Lev. 19. 35, 36; Deut. 25. 13-15; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; Amos 8. 4-6; Zech. 5. 3; Mal. 3. 5.
- 1 Cor. 6. 8. Lev. 19. 13, *R. V., oppress.*
- DISHONOUR.** Ezra 4. 14, to see the king's *d.*  
 Ps. 35. 25; 71. 13, clothed with . . . *d.*  
 Prov. 6. 33, *d.* shall he get; Mic. 7. 6, son *d.* father.  
 Rom. 1. 24, to *d.* their own bodies. *R. V., that their bodies should be d.*  
 9. 21, another unto *d.* 2 Tim. 2. 20.
- 1 Cor. 11. 4, *d.* his head; 15. 43, sown in *d.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 8, by honour and *d.*
- DISINHERIT.** Num. 14. 12, I will . . . *d.* them.
- DISMAYED.** Deut. 31. 8; Josh. 1. 9, neither *d.* *d.*  
 Isa. 21. 3, *d.* at the seeing of it; 41. 10, be not *d.*  
 Jer. 8. 9, wise men . . . are *d.*  
 17. 18, let not me be *d.* 23. 4, nor be *d.*  
 48. 1, confounded and *d.* *R. V., broken down.*  
 48. 39, *dismaying.* *R. V., (Amer.) terror.*  
 Obad. 9, mighty men . . . shall be *d.*
- DISMISSED.** 2 Chr. 23. 8, priest *d.* not the courses.  
 Acts 15. 30; 19. 41, he *d.* the assembly.
- DISOBEDIENCE.** Rom. 5. 19, by one man's *d.*  
 Eph. 2. 2; Col. 3. 6, children of *d.*
- Disobedience** of Israel, Judg. 19. 27-36; 3. 6, 7; 8. 33-35; 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16; Isa. 1. 2-9; 57. 3-11; 63. 10; 66. 4; Jer. 1. 16; 7. 24-28; Ezek. 2. 3-8; 5. 6-11; 16. 15-59; Amos 2. 12; Zeph. 3. 2; Zech. 1. 4; Mal. 2. 11-17.
- course upon, Lev. 26. 14-46; Deut. 4. 25-28; Josh. 23. 13; Judg. 2. 3; 2 Chr. 7. 19-22.
- its results, Lev. 26. 28; Deut. 8. 20; Josh. 5. 6; 1 Sam. 2. 30; Ps. 78. 31; Isa. 42. 24; Jer. 9. 13; 22. 21; Eph. 5. 6; Tit. 1. 16; Heb. 2. 2.
- Exemplified: — Adam and Eve, Gen. 3. 6-11; Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 2 (*R. V., hearken*); Nadab, etc., Lev. 10. 1; Moses, etc., Num. 20. 8, 11, 24; Achan, Josh. 7. 1; Saul, 1 Sam. 13. 9; 15; the prophet, 1 Kings 13. 20-24; Jonah, Jonah 1. 2.
- DISOBEDIENT.** 1 Kings 13. 26, who was *d.*  
 Luke 1. 17, turn the hearts of . . . the *d.*  
 Acts 26. 19, not *d.* unto the heavenly vision.  
 Rom. 1. 30, *d.* to parents; 10. 21, *d.* and gainsaying.  
 1 Tim. 1. 9, *d.* for the lawless and *d.* *R. V., unruly.*  
 Tit. 3. 3, were sometimes foolish, *d.* believe.  
 1 Pet. 2. 7, them which be *d.* *R. V., for such as dis-*  
 2. 8, being . . . 3. 20, which sometime were *d.*
- DISOBEYED.** 1 Kings 13. 21, *d.* the mouth of the Lord. *R. V., been disobedient unto.*
- DISORDERLY.** 2 Thes. 3. 6, brother walketh *d.*
- DISPATCH.** Ezra 10. 14 (marg.), matter be *d.*  
 Ezek. 23. 47, *d.* them with their swords. [stewardship.]
- DISPENSATION.** 1 Cor. 9. 17, *d.* of the gospel. *R. V.,*  
 Eph. 1. 10, *d.* of the fulness of times.  
 3. 2, *d.* of the grace of God.  
 Col. 1. 25, according to the *d.* of God.
- DISPERSE.** 1 Sam. 14. 34, *d.* yourselves.  
 Ps. 112. 9, he hath *d.*, he hath given.  
 Prov. 5. 16, let thy fountains be *d.*  
 15. 7, the wise *d.* knowledge.
- John 7. 35, will he go unto the *d.* *R. V., Dispersion.*  
 Acts 5. 37, all . . . were *d.* *R. V., scattered abroad.*  
 9 Cor. 9. 9, he hath *d.* abroad. *R. V., scattered.*
- DISPERSIONS.** Jer. 25. 34, days . . . of your *d.* *R. V., I will break you in pieces.*
- DISPLAYED.** Ps. 60. 4, *d.* because of the truth.
- DISPLEASE.** Gen. 31. 35, let it not *d.* my lord. *R. V., be angry.* [in the sight of.]  
 Gen. 35. 10, the thing . . . *d.* the Lord. *R. V., was evil*  
 Num. 11. 1, it *d.* the Lord. *R. V., speaking evil in the ears of.*  
 1 Sam. 8. 6, the thing *d.* Samuel.  
 2 Sam. 11. 27, thing David had done *d.* the Lord.  
 Ps. 60. 1, thou hast been *d.* *R. V., angry.*  
 Prov. 24. 18, lest the Lord see it, and it *d.* him.  
 Isa. 59. 15, *d.* him that there was no judgment.  
 Mat. 21. 15, they were sore *d.* *R. V., moved with indignation.* [nation.]  
 Mark 10. 14, he was much *d.* *R. V., moved with indignation.*  
 10. 41, *d.* with James and John. *R. V., moved with indignation.*
- DISPLEASURE.** Deut. 9. 19, anger and hot *d.*  
 Judg. 15. 3, I do them a *d.* *R. V., mischief.*
- DISPOSE.** Job 34. 13, *d.* the whole world?  
 Job 37. 15, God *d.* them. *R. V., layeth his charge upon.*  
 Prov. 16. 33, *d.* thereof is of the Lord.
- DISPOSITION.** Acts 7. 53, law by the *d.* of angels. *R. V., as if it was ordained by.*
- DISPOSSESS.** Num. 33. 53, the inhabitants. *R. V., take possession.* [questioning.]
- DISPOSE.** Acts 15. 2, no small . . . *d.* *R. V.,*  
 Rom. 14. 1, not to doubtful *d.* [son.]
- DISPUTE.** Job 23. 7, righteous might *d.* *R. V., reason.*  
 Mark 9. 33, that ye *d.* among yourselves. *R. V., were ye reasoning.* [soned.]  
 Acts 17. 17, *d.* he in the synagogue. *R. V., so . . . reason.*  
 19. 8, *d.* and persuading. *R. V., reasoning.*  
 Phil. 2. 17, see that . . . *d.* [disputings. *R. V. (Amer.),* questioning.]
- 1 Tim. 6. 5, perverse *d.* of men. *R. V., wranglings.*
- Disputing,** with God, Rom. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 1. 20.
- with men, Mark 9. 33; Rom. 14. 1; Phil. 2. 14; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 3. 9.
- DISQUICKED.** 1 Sam. 23. 15, why hast thou *d.* me.  
 Ps. 42. 5, why art thou *d.* in me?  
 Prov. 30. 2, the earth is *d.* *R. V., doth tremble.*
- DISSEMBLED.** Josh. 7. 11, stolen, and *d.* also.  
 Jer. 42. 20, ye *d.* in your hearts. *R. V., have dealt deceitfully against.*
- DISSEMBLERS.** Ps. 26. 4, neither . . . with *d.*
- DISSENSION.** Acts 15. 2, had no small *d.*
- DISSIMULATION.** Rom. 12. 9, let love be without *d.* [hypocrisy.]
- DISSOLVE.** Job 30. 22, *d.* my substance.  
 Ps. 75. 3, inhabitants thereof are *d.* [away.]  
 Isa. 14. 31, thou, whole Palestina, art *d.* *R. V., melted*  
 24. 19, earth is clean *d.*  
 Dan. 5. 16, *d.* doubts (= solve).  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, this tabernacle were *d.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 11, these things shall be *d.*
- DISTAFF.** Prov. 31. 19, her hands hold the *d.*
- DISTIL.** Deut. 32. 2, my speech shall *d.*  
 Job 36. 23, clouds . . . *d.* upon man. *R. V., drop.*
- DISTINCTION.** 1 Cor. 14. 7, *d.* in the sounds.
- DISTINCTLY.** Neh. 8. 8, read in the book . . . *d.*
- DISTRACED.** Ps. 88. 15, I am *d.*
- DISTRESS.** Gen. 32. 7, greatly afraid and *d.*  
 Gen. 35. 3, in the day of my *d.*  
 Deut. 2. 9, *d.* not the Moabites. *R. V., vex.*  
 Judg. 11. 7, now when ye are in *d.*  
 1 Sam. 22. 2, every one that was in *d.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 7, in my *d.* I called.  
 1 Kings 1. 29, out of all *d.* *R. V., adversity.*  
 2. 27, see that the things we are in. *R. V., evil case.*  
 Ps. 4. 1, when I was in *d.*  
 21. 17, bring thou me out of my *d.*  
 107. 13, saved them out of their *d.*  
 Prov. 1. 27, when *d.* and anguish cometh.  
 Isa. 25. 4, strength to the needy in his *d.*  
 Lam. 1. 20, I am in *d.*  
 Ezek. 30. 16, *d.* daily. *R. V., adversaries.*  
 Obad. 12, spoken proudly in the day of *d.*  
 Rom. 8. 35, shall tribulation, or *d.* *R. V., anguish.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 26, good for the present *d.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 8, yet not *d.* *R. V., straitened.*  
 6. 4, approving ourselves . . . in *d.* [distributed.]  
 22. 10, *d.* for Christ's sake.
- DISTRIBUTE.** Josh. 13. 32, *d.* for inheritance. *R. V.,*  
 1 Chr. 24. 3, David *d.* them. *R. V., divided.*  
 Job 21. 17, God *d.* sorrows.  
 Luke 18. 22, *d.* unto the poor.  
 John 6. 11, *d.* to the disciples.  
 Rom. 12. 13, *d.* to the necessity of saints. *R. V., communicating.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 17, God hath *d.* to every man.



2 Cor. 10. 13, God hath *d.* to us. *R. V.*, *apportioned*.  
 1 Tim. 6. 18, ready to *d.* [man].  
**DISTRIBUTION.** Acts 4. 35, *d.* was made unto every  
 2 Cor. 9. 13, your liberal *d.* *R. V.*, *contribution*.  
**DITCH.** 2 Kings 3. 16, valley full of *d.* *R. V.*, *trenches*.  
 Ps. 7. 15, fallen into the *d.*  
 Isa. 22. 11, made also a *d.* *R. V.*, *reservoir*.  
 Mat. 15. 14, both shall fall into the *d.* *R. V.*, *pit*.  
**DIVERS.** Deut. 22. 9, with *d.* seeds. *R. V.*, *two kinds*  
*of seed*.  
 Deut. 22. 11, garment of *d.* sorts. *R. V.*, *mingled stuff*.  
 Ps. 78. 45, *d.* sorts of flies. *R. V.*, *swarms*.  
 Prov. 20. 23, *d.* weights are an abomination.  
 Eccl. 5. 7, also *d.* vanities. *R. V.* (Eng.), *and*; (Amer.),  
*there are*.  
 Mat. 4. 24, *d.* diseases.  
 Mark 8. 3, *d.* of them came from far. *R. V.*, *some*.  
 Acts 19. 9, *d.* were hardened. *R. V.*, *some*.  
 1 Cor. 12. 10, *d.* kinds of tongues.  
 Tit. 3. 3, serving *d.* lusts.  
 Heb. 1. 1, in *d.* manners.  
 2. 4, with *d.* miracles. *R. V.*, *by manifold powers*.  
 Jas. 1. 2, when ye fall into *d.* temptations. *R. V.*,  
*manifold*.  
**DIVERSITIES.** 1 Cor. 12. 4, *d.* of gifts.  
 1 Cor. 12. 6, *d.* of operations.  
 12. 28, *d.* of tongues. *R. V.*, *divers kinds*.  
**DIVIDE.** Gen. 1. 4, God *d.* the light.  
 Ex. 14. 21, the waters were *d.*  
 Lev. 11. 4, that *d.* the hoof. *R. V.*, *part*.  
 Num. 33. 54, *d.* the land by lot. *R. V.*, *inherit*.  
 Josh. 19. 49, an end of *d.* the land. *R. V.*, *distributing*.  
 23. 4, *d.* by lot. *R. V.*, *allotted*.  
 2 Sam. 1. 23, in their death . . . not *d.*  
 1 Kings 3. 25, *d.* the living child.  
 2 Chr. 35. 13, *d.* them speedily. *R. V.*, *carried*.  
 Job 26. 12, *d.* the sea. *R. V.*, *stirreth up*.  
 35. 25, *d.* a watercourse. *R. V.*, *cleft*.  
 Ps. 29. 7, *d.* the flames of fire. *R. V.*, *cleaveth*.  
 59, *d.* their tongues.  
 78. 13, he *d.* the sea. *R. V.*, *clave*.  
 Isa. 9. 3, when they *d.* the spoil.  
 Dan. 7. 25, the *dividing* of time. *R. V.*, *half a*.  
 Hos. 10. 2, their heart is *d.*  
 Mat. 12. 25, kingdom *d.* against itself.  
 Luke 12. 14, *d.* over you?  
 12. 53, *d.* against the son.  
 15. 12, *d.* unto them his living.  
 1 Cor. 1. 13, is Christ *d.*  
 12. 11, *d.* to every man severally. [aright].  
 2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly *d.* the word. *R. V.*, *handling*  
 Heb. 4. 12, *d.* asunder of soul and spirit.  
**DIVINATION.** Num. 22. 7, rewards of *d.*  
 Jer. 14. 14, false vision and *d.*  
 Ezek. 12. 24, nor flattering *d.*  
 Acts 16. 16, spirit of *d.*  
**DIVINE.** Gen. 44. 5, whereby indeed he *d.*  
 Ezek. 13. 9, that *d.* lies.  
 22. 28, *d.* lies unto them.  
 Mic. 3. 11, *d.* for money.  
 2 Pet. 1. 3, as his *d.* power hath given.  
 1. 4, partakers of the *d.* nature.  
**DIVINE.** Jer. 27. 9, hearken not . . . to your *d.*  
 Jer. 29. 8, *d.* . . . deceive you.  
**DIVISION.** Ex. 8. 23, *d.* between my people.  
 Judg. 5. 15, for the *d.* of Reuben. *R. V.*, *by the water-*  
*courses*.  
 1 Chr. 24. 1, *d.* of the sons of Aaron. *R. V.*, *courses*.  
 2 Chr. 35. 5, after the *d.* of the families. *R. V.*, *let there*  
*be for each a portion*.  
 Luke 12. 51, I am come to give . . . *d.*  
 John 7. 43, *d.* among the people.  
 Rom. 16. 17, them which cause *d.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, no *d.* among you. [25].  
**Divisions** in the church, 1 Cor. 1. 10-13; 11. 18; 12. 24,  
 caused by the gospel. Mat. 10. 35; John 7. 12, 43; 10.  
 19; Acts 13. 45; 17. 4-6; 28. 24.  
 fatal to success, Mat. 12. 25-29; Mark 3. 23-27; Luke  
 11. 14-19.  
 sin of, Rom. 16. 17; 1. 1 Cor. 1. 10-14; 1 Thes. 5. 13; 2  
 Thes. 3. 6.  
**Divorce**, permitted, Deut. 24. 1; Jer. 3. 1; Mat. 5. 31,  
 32; 19. 7-9.  
 practised illegally by the Jews, Mic. 2. 9; Mal. 2. 14.  
 Christian law of, Mark 10. 2-12; Luke 16. 18; 1. Cor.  
 7. 10-17.  
**DIVORCED.** Mat. 5. 32, her that is *d.* *R. V.*, *put*  
*away*.  
**DIZAHAB**, *dīz-a-hāb*—Heb. *auriferous*. Deut. 1. 1.  
**DO.** Num. 23. 19, shall he not *d.* it?  
 Num. 29. 33, these things ye shall *d.* *R. V.*, *offer*.  
 Deut. 22. 5, all that *d.* so. *R. V.*, *doeth these things*  
*as an*.  
 2 Kings 19. 31, Lord . . . shall *d.* this. *R. V.*, *perform*.  
 1 Chr. 21. 8, *d.* away the iniquity. *R. V.*, *put*.

Ezra 4. 22, fail not to *d.* this. *R. V.*, *herein*.  
 Ps. 109. 21, *d.* thou for me. *R. V.*, *deal*.  
 118. 6, what can man *d.*  
 Prov. 20. 30, so *d.* stripes the inward parts. *R. V.*, *reach*.  
 Isa. 19. 21, shall *d.* sacrifice. *R. V.*, *worship with*.  
 Mal. 4. 1, all that *d.* wickedly. *R. V.*, *work*.  
 Mat. 7. 12, *d.* ye even so to them.  
 23. 3, they say, and *d.* not.  
 Luke 10. 37, *d.* thou likewise.  
 23. 34, know not what they *d.*  
 John 7. 26, *d.* the rulers know? *R. V.*, *can it be that*.  
 11. 12, he shall *d.* well. *R. V.*, *will recover*.  
 15. 5, without me ye can *d.* nothing.  
 Rom. 7. 19, that I *d.* *R. V.*, *practise*.  
 2 Cor. 8. 1, we *d.* you to wit. *R. V.*, *make known*.  
 Gal. 6. 10, *d.* good unto all men. *R. V.*, *work that*  
*which is . . . toward*.  
 Phil. 2. 13, to will and to *d.* *R. V.*, *work for*.  
 4. 13, I can *d.* all things.  
 Heb. 4. 13, with whom we have to *d.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 11, let him *d.* it. *R. V.*, *ministering*.  
**DOCTOR.** Luke 2. 46, in the midst of the *d.* *R. V.*  
*(margin), teachers*.  
 Luke 5. 17, *d.* of the law sitting by.  
 Acts 5. 34, Gamaliel, a *d.* of the law.  
**DOCTRINE.** Deut. 32. 2, shall drop as the rain.  
 Job 11. 4, my *d.* is pure.  
 Prov. 4. 2, I give you good *d.*  
 Isa. 28. 9, to understand *d.* *R. V.*, *the message*.  
 29. 24, learn *d.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *receive instruction*.  
 Jer. 16. 3, *d.* of vanities. *R. V.*, *instruction of idols*.  
 Mat. 7. 28, astonished at his *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 John 7. 17, shall know of the *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 Acts 17. 19, this new *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 Rom. 16. 17, contrary to the *d.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 6, speak to you . . . by *d.* *R. V.*, *of teaching*.  
 Eph. 4. 14, every wind of *d.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 3, teach no other *d.*  
 1. 10, contrary to sound *d.*  
 4. 1, *d.* of devils.  
 4. 6, nourished up in . . . good *d.* [ing].  
 4. 16, take heed . . . unto the *d.* *R. V.*, *to thy teach-*  
 5. 17, labour in the word and *d.* *R. V.*, *in teaching*.  
 6. 3, *d.* which is according to godliness.  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable for the *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 4. 2, longsuffering and *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 Tit. 1. 9, be able by sound *d.*  
 2. 10, adorn the *d.*  
 Heb. 6. 1, principles of the *d.* *R. V.* omits.  
 6. 2, *d.* of baptisms. *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 13. 9, strange *d.* *R. V.*, *teachings*.  
 2 John 9, abideth not in the *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
 Rev. 2. 24, as have not this *d.* *R. V.*, *teaching*.  
**Doctrine**, of Christ, Mat. 7. 28, 29; John 7. 16; Acts 2.  
 42; 1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Tit. 2. 1; 2 John 9.  
*R. V.*, *teaching*. Heb. 6. 1, *R. V.*, *principles*.  
 starting to the natural man, Mat. 22. 33; Mark 1. 22;  
 Luke 4. 32; Acts 17. 20; 1 Cor. 1. 18, 23; 14.  
 obedience to, Rom. 6. 17.  
 not to be blasphemed, Tit. 2. 7, 10; 2 John 10.  
 first principles of, Heb. 6. 1, 2.  
 to be taught only, 1 Tim. 1. 3; 4. 6, 13.  
**Doctrines**, false, Mat. 15. 9; Eph. 4. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 11;  
 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 3; Heb. 13. 9; Rev. 2. 14. Jer.  
 10. 8, *R. V.*, *instruction of idols*.  
 should be avoided by ministers, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 20;  
 saints, Eph. 4. 14; Col. 2. 8; all men, Jer. 23. 16; 29. 8.  
 teachers of, Mat. 24. 5; Acts 20. 30; Gal. 1. 6, 7; 1 Tim.  
 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 2.  
 teachers of, are described as, Acts 20. 29; 2 Cor. 11.  
 13; 1 Tim. 6. 3, 4; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 3;  
 Jude 4, 8.  
 punishment of those who teach, Mic. 3. 6, 7; 2 Pet. 2.  
**DODAI**, *dōdāi*—his beloved = *DODO* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr.  
 27. 4.  
**DODANIM**, *dōd'a-nim*. Gen. 10. 4. (See *RODANIM*).  
**DODAVAH**, *dōd'a-vah*—Heb. *beloved of Jah*. 2 Chr.  
 20. 37.  
**DODO**, *dō do*. Judg. 10. 1; 2 Sam. 23. 24; 1 Chr. 27. 4.  
*DOD*, *dō*. Heb. *timid*. slays priests, 1 Sam. 22. 18.  
**DOER.** Ps. 31. 23, rewardeth the proud *d.*  
 Ps. 101. 8, cut off all wicked *d.* *R. V.*, *the workers of*  
*iniquity*.  
 Jas. 1. 22, be ye *d.* of the word.  
**DOEST.** Gen. 4. 7, if thou *d.* well.  
 Job 9. 12, what *d.* thou?  
 35. 6, what *d.* thou? *R. V.* (Amer.), *effectest*.  
 Ps. 1. 3, whatsoever he *doeth*.  
 Prov. 17. 22, *d.* good like. *R. V.*, *is a good*.  
 28. 17, man that *d.* violence. *R. V.*, *is laden with*.  
 John 16. 2, *d.* God service. *R. V.*, *offereth*.  
 Acts 22. 26, take heed what thou *d.* *R. V.*, *what art*  
*thou about to do?*  
 Rom. 2. 1, *d.* the same things. *R. V.*, *dost practise*.  
 2. 3, *d.* the same.

**DOG.** Ex. 11. 7, *d.* move his tongue.  
 Judg. 7. 5, as a *d.* lappeth; 1 Sam. 17. 43, am I a *d.*  
 2 Sam. 9. 8, such a dead *d.* as I am.  
 1 Kings 21. 19, shall *d.* lick thy blood. [*dog.*]  
 2 Kings 8. 13, is thy servant a *d.* *R. V.*, which is but a  
 Job 30. 1, disdained to have set with the *d.*  
 Ps. 22. 16, *d.* have compassed me.  
 22. 20, from the power of the *d.*  
 59. 6, noise like a *d.*; 68. 23, tongue of thy *d.*  
 Prov. 26. 11, *d.* returneth to his vomit. 2 Pet. 2. 22.  
 Eccl. 9. 4, living *d.* is better.  
 Mat. 7. 6, holly unto the *d.*  
 15. 27, *d.* eat of the crumbs.  
 Luke 16. 21, *d.* came and licked.  
 Phil. 3. 2, beware of *d.*; Rev. 22. 15, without are *d.*  
**Dog**, an abomination to God, Deut. 23. 18.  
 held in contempt, 1 Sam. 17. 43; 2 Sam. 3. 8; 16. 9.  
 sheep-dogs, Job 30. 1; street-dogs, Ps. 59. 6; 1 Kings  
 21. 19; 22. 33; Luke 16. 21; house-dog, Mat. 15. 27.  
 illustrative:—Ps. 22. 16, 20; Prov. 26. 11; Isa. 56. 10,  
 11; Mat. 7. 6; 15. 27; Phil. 3. 2.  
**DOING.** Ex. 15. 11, *d.* wonders?  
 1 Chr. 22. 16, arise therefore, and be *d.*  
 Neh. 6. 3, I am *d.* a great work.  
 Ps. 64. 9, consider of his *d.*; 66. 5, terrible in his *d.*  
 77. 12, talk of thy *d.* 15. 13, this is the Lord's *d.*  
 Prov. 20. 11, child is known by his *d.*  
 Jer. 18. 11, make . . . your *d.* good. [*Lord.*]  
 Mat. 21. 42, this is the Lord's *d.* *R. V.*, was from the  
 24. 46, shall find so *d.*  
 Acts 10. 33, went about *d.* good.  
 Rom. 2. 7, continuance in *d.*  
 12. 20, so *d.* thou shalt hear coals.  
 2 Cor. 8. 11, perform the *d.* of it.  
 Gal. 6. 9, not be weary in well *d.*  
 Eph. 6. 6, *d.* the will of God.  
 1 Tim. 5. 21, *d.* nothing by partiality.  
 1 Pet. 2. 15, with well *d.* ye may put to silence.  
 3. 17, suffer for well *d.*  
 4. 19, commit . . . souls to him in well *d.*  
**DOLEFUL.** Isa. 13. 21, full of *d.* creatures.  
**DOMINION.** Gen. 1. 26, *d.* over the fish.  
 Gen. 27. 40, thou shalt have the *d.* *R. V.*, break loose.  
 37. 8, shalt thou indeed have *d.* [remnant of].  
 Judg. 5. 13, *d.* over the nobles. *R. V.*, came down a  
 Neh. 9. 37, *d.* over our bodies. *R. V.*, power.  
 Ps. 8. 6, *d.* the works of thy hand.  
 49. 13, not have *d.* over me.  
 49. 14, upright shall have *d.*  
 72. 8, *d.* also from sea to sea.  
 119. 133, let not iniquity have *d.*  
 Dan. 4. 34, an everlasting *d.*  
 Mat. 20. 25, Gentiles exercise *d.* *R. V.*, lord it.  
 Rom. 6. 9, death hath no more *d.*  
 6. 14, sin shall not have *d.*; 7. 1, the law hath *d.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, *d.* over your faith. *R. V.*, lordship.  
 Eph. 1. 21, far above . . . *d.*  
 Col. 1. 16, thrones or *d.*; Jude 25, *d.* and power.  
 Rev. 1. 6, to him be glory and *d.*  
**Domination** over nature given to man, Gen. 1. 26-28;  
 Ps. 8. 6. See *R. V.* 15. 27; Heb. 2. 8.  
**DONE.** Gen. 3. 13, this that thou hast *d.*  
 Gen. 30. 26, I have *d.* thee. *R. V.*, served.  
 Ps. 33. 9, spake, and it was *d.*  
 120. 3, what shall be *d.* unto thee. *R. V.*, done more.  
 Mat. 1. 22, all this was *d.* *R. V.*, is come to pass.  
 6. 10, thy will be *d.*  
 23. 23, ought ye to have *d.*; 25. 21, well *d.*  
 25. 40, ye have *d.* it unto me. *R. V.*, did. [*plished.*]  
 Mark 13. 30, till all these things be *d.* *R. V.*, accom-  
 14. 8, *d.* what she could.  
 John 15. 7, it shall be *d.* unto you. [*through.*]  
 Acts 4. 16, miracle hath been *d.* *R. V.*, wrought  
 24. 2, worthy deeds are *d.* *R. V.*, corrected.  
 2 Cor. 3. 11, that which is *d.* away. *R. V.*, passeth.  
 Rev. 16. 17, it is *d.*  
 21. 6, it is *d.* *R. V.*, come to pass.  
**DOOR.** Gen. 4. 7, sin lieth at the *d.*  
 Ex. 12. 23, pass over the *d.*  
 33. 9, pillar . . . stood at the *d.*  
 35. 17, hanging for the *d.* *R. V.*, gate.  
 Judg. 16. 3, took the *d.* of the gate.  
 1 Sam. 21. 13, scrambled on the *d.*  
 1 Kings 14. 17, she came to the . . . *d.* *R. V.*, house.  
 2 Kings 4. 15, she stood in the *d.*  
 9. 3, open the *d.*, and flee.  
 Job 31. 32, I open my *d.*  
 33. 17, *d.* of the shadow of death? *R. V.*, gates.  
 41. 14, who can open the *d.* of his face?  
 Ps. 24. 7, ye everlasting *d.*; 78. 23, *d.* of heaven.  
 141. 3, keep the *d.* of my lips.  
 Prov. 8. 3, coming in at the *d.*  
 26. 14, *d.* turneth upon his hinges.  
 Isa. 6. 4, *d.* moved at the voice. *R. V.*, thresholds.

Ezek. 33. 30, still are talking . . . in the *d.*  
 41. 3, breadth of the *d.* *R. V.*, entrance.  
 Amos 9. 1, smite the lintel of the *d.* *R. V.*, chapters.  
 Mat. 6. 6, shut the *d.*; 24. 33, even at the *d.*  
 25. 10, the *d.* was shut; 27. 60, *d.* of the sepulchre.  
 28. 2, rolled . . . stone from the *d.* *R. V.*, omits.  
 Mark 2. 2, not so much as about the *d.*  
 11. 4, colt tied by the *d.*  
 John 10. 1, entereth not by the *d.*  
 10. 7, I am the *d.*; 18. 16, Peter stood at the *d.*  
 20. 19; Acts 21. 30, *d.* were shut.  
 Acts 12. 13, knocked at the *d.*; 14. 27, *d.* of faith.  
 16. 26, *d.* were opened.  
 1 Cor. 16. 9, great *d.* and effectual.  
 2 Cor. 2. 12, *d.* was opened unto me.  
 Col. 4. 3, *d.* of utterance.  
 Jas. 5. 9, judge standeth before the *d.* *R. V.*, doors.  
 Rev. 3. 20, I stand at the *d.*  
 4. 20, was opened in heaven.  
**DOORKEEPER.** Ps. 84. 10, rather be a *d.*  
**DOPHKAH,** dôph' kah. Num. 33. 12.  
**DOR,** dôr—Heb. habitation. Josh. 11. 2.  
**DORCAS,** dôr' eas—gazelle—Gk. for Tabitha. Acts  
 9. 36.  
 is restored to life by Peter, Acts 9. 40.  
**DOTHAN,** dô'than—Heb. two wells—town near She-  
 chem, where Joseph was sold to Midianites. Gen.  
 37. 17.  
 residence of Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 13.  
**DOTING.** 1 Tim. 6. 4, *d.* about questions.  
**DOUBLE.** Gen. 41. 32, dream was *d.*  
 Gen. 43. 12, take *d.* money.  
 Ex. 22. 4, shall restore *d.*; Deut. 21. 17, a *d.* portion.  
 2 Kings 11. 9, a *d.* portion of thy spirit.  
 1 Chr. 12. 33, not of *d.* heart.  
 Job 11. 6, *d.*, to that which is. *R. V.*, manifold.  
 Ps. 12. 2, with a *d.* heart.  
 1 Tim. 3. 8, not *d.* tongued.  
 5. 17, worthy of *d.* honour.  
 Jas. 1. 8, *d.* minded man; 4. 8, ye *d.* minded.  
 Rev. 18. 6, *d.* according to her works.  
**DOUBT.** Gen. 37. 33, without *d.*, rent in pieces.  
 Deut. 28. 68, thy life shall hang in *d.*  
 Dan. 5. 12, dissolving of *d.*  
 Mat. 14. 31, wherefore didst thou *d.*  
 21. 21, faith and *d.* not.  
 Mark 11. 23, not *d.* in his heart.  
 Luke 11. 20, no *d.* the kingdom . . . is come. [*then.*]  
 John 10. 24, how long . . . make us to *d.* *R. V.*, hold  
 us in suspense.  
 Acts 2. 12, were in *d.* saying. *R. V.*, perplexed.  
 5. 24, they *d.* of them. *R. V.*, were much perplexed  
 concerning.  
 10. 17, while Peter *d.* *R. V.*, was much perplexed.  
 25. 20, because I *d.* *R. V.*, I, being perplexed.  
 1 Cor. 9. 10, no *d.* this is written. *R. V.*, yea.  
 Gal. 4. 20, I stand in *d.* of you. *R. V.*, perplexed about.  
 1 John 2. 19, no *d.* have continued. *R. V.*, omits.  
**Doubt**, forbidden, Mat. 14. 31; 17. 20; 21. 21; Mark 11.  
 23; Luke 12. 29; Acts 10. 20. Acts 11. 12. *R. V.*,  
 making no distinction; 1 Tim. 2. 8, *R. V.*, disputing.  
**DOUBTLESS.** Num. 14. 30, *d.* ye shall not come.  
*R. V.*, surely.  
 Isa. 63. 16, *d.* thou art our father. *R. V.*, for.  
 2 Cor. 12. 1, not expedient for me *d.* to glory. *R. V.*,  
 I must needs glory, though. [*verily.*]  
 Phil. 3. 8, *d.*, and I count all things but loss. *R. V.*,  
**DOUGH.** Ex. 12. 34, people took their *d.*  
 Neh. 10. 37, first fruits of our *d.*  
 Jer. 7. 18, women knead their *d.*  
**DOVE.** Ps. 55. 6; 68. 13, wings of a *d.*  
 Isa. 38. 14, I did mourn as a *d.*  
 Jer. 48. 28, dwell in the rock, like *d.*  
 Hos. 7. 11, like a silly *d.*; 11. 11, as a *d.*  
 Nah. 2. 7, as with the voice of *d.*  
 Mat. 10. 16, harmless as *d.*  
**Dove**, at the flood, Gen. 8. 8-12.  
 sacrificial, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 12. 6; 14. 22; Luke 2. 24.  
 figurative, Ps. 68. 13; 74. 19; S. of Sol. 1. 15; 2. 14; 6. 9;  
 Mat. 10. 16.  
 Holy Spirit in the form of, Mat. 3. 16; Mark 1. 10;  
 Luke 3. 22; John 1. 32.  
 sold in the temple, Mat. 21. 12; John 2. 14.  
 illustrative:—S. of Sol. 5. 2; Isa. 33. 14; 59. 11; 60. 8.  
**DOWN.** 2 Sam. 3. 35, till the sun be *d.*  
 2 Kings 20. 10, go *d.* ten degrees. *R. V.*, decline.  
 Ps. 109. 23, tossed up and *d.*  
 Jer. 25. 37, habitations are cut *d.* *R. V.*, brought to  
 silence.  
 2 Cor. 7. 8, those that are cast *d.* *R. V.*, the lowly.  
**DOWNSITTING.** Ps. 139. 20, thou knowest my *d.*  
**DOWRY.** Gen. 30. 20, with a good *d.*  
**DRAG.** Hab. 1. 15, gather them in their *d.*  
 John 21. 8, *d.* the net.  
**DRAGON.** Deut. 32. 33, wine is the poison of *d.*



Neh. 2. 13, the *d.* well. *R. V., dragon's.*  
 Ps. 74. 13, breaketh the heads of the *d.*  
 91. 13, *d.* shalt thou trample. *R. V., serpent.*  
 148. 7, praise . . . ye *d.*  
 Isa. 27. 1; 51. 9; Jer. 51. 34, *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), monster.*  
 43. 20, shalt honour me, the *d.* *R. V., jackals.*  
 Jer. 49. 33, dwelling for *d.* *R. V., place of jackals.*  
 Rev. 12. 9, *d.* was cast out.  
 20. 2, *d.*, that old serpent.  
**Dragon**, Job 30. 29; Ps. 44. 19; Isa. 13. 22; 34. 13; 43. 20;  
 Jer. 10. 22; Mic. 1. 3; *R. V., jackals.*  
 only found in New Testament in Rev. 12. 3, 4, 7, 9, 16,  
 17, etc. [2; 20. 2, 7. Ps. 91. 13, *R. V., serpent.*  
 illustrative of:—Isa. 27. 1; 51. 9; Ezek. 29. 3; Rev. 13.  
**DRAMS**, 1 Chr. 29. 7, ten thousand *d.* *R. V., daries.*  
**DRANK**, Gen. 9. 21, he *d.* of the wine.  
 1 Sam. 30. 12, nor *d.* any water.  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, *d.* of his own cup.  
 1 Kings 17. 6, he *d.* of the brook.  
 Dan. 5. 4, they *d.* wine; Mark 14. 23, all *d.* of it.  
 Luke 17. 27, they *d.*, they married.  
 John 4. 12, *d.* thereof himself.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, *d.* of that spiritual Rock.  
**DRAUGHT**, Mat. 15. 17, cast out into the *d.*  
 Luke 5. 4, nets for a *d.* [*drove.*  
**DRAVE**, Ex. 14. 25, *d.* them heavily. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Acts 7. 45, whom God *d.* out. *R. V., thrust.*  
**DRAW**, Gen. 24. 11, women go out to *d.* water.  
 Ex. 3. 5, *d.* not nigh hither.  
 Num. 22. 23, sword *d.* in his hand.  
 Job 13. 27, *R. V. (Eng.), drawest thee a line about;*  
 (Amer.), *settest a bound to.*  
 24. 22, also the mighty. *R. V., draweth away.*  
 40. 23, that he can *d.* up Jordan. *R. V., though Jordan*  
*swell even to.*  
 Ps. 23. 3, *d.* me not away with the wicked.  
 73. 23, *d.* near to God; 55. 5, *d.* out thine anger.  
 83. 5, *d.* nigh unto the grave.  
 Prov. 24. 11, *d.* unto death. *R. V., carried away.*  
 S. of Sol. 1. 4, *d.* me, we will run after thee.  
 Isa. 57. 4, *d.* out. *R. V. (Amer.), put out.*  
 Jer. 31. 3, with lovingkindness have I *d.* thee.  
 Mat. 15. 8, *d.* nigh . . . with their mouth. *R. V. omits.*  
 Luke 21. 8, time *d.* near. *R. V., is at hand.*  
 John 4. 11, nothing to *d.* with.  
 4. 15, neither come hither to *d.*  
 6. 44, except the Father . . . *d.* him.  
 12. 32, *d.* all men unto me.  
 Acts 11. 10, *d.* up again unto heaven.  
 Heb. 10. 22, *d.* near with a true heart.  
 10. 38, if any man *d.* back. *R. V., and if he shrink.*  
 Jas. 4. 8, he will *d.* nigh to you.  
 5. 8, coming of the Lord *d.* nigh. *R. V., is at hand.*  
**DRAWERS**, Josh. 9. 21, *d.* of water.  
**DREAD**, Gen. 9. 2, *d.* of you . . . upon every beast.  
 1 Chr. 22. 13, *d.* not. *R. V., fear.*  
 Job 13. 21, let not thy *d.* *R. V., terror.*  
 Isa. 8. 13, let him be your *d.*  
**DREADFUL**, Gen. 28. 17, how *d.* is this place!  
 Mal. 4. 5, *d.* day of the Lord. *R. V., terrible.*  
**DREAM**, Gen. 37. 8, hated him . . . for his *d.*  
 Gen. 37. 19, behold, this *d.* *R. V. (marg.), master of*  
*dreams.*  
 Job 20. 8, fly away as a *d.*  
 33. 15, 16, in a *d.* . . . he openeth the ears.  
 Ps. 73. 20, as a *d.* when one awaketh.  
 126. 1, like them that *d.*  
 Eccl. 5. 3, *d.* cometh through . . . business.  
 Isa. 29. 8, hungry man *d.*  
 Joel 2. 28, old men shall *d.*  
 Mat. 17. 19, many things . . . in a *d.*  
 Jude 8, these filthy *d.* *R. V., these also in their d.*  
**Dreams**, vanity of, Job 20. 8; Ps. 73. 20; Isa. 29. 7, 8;  
 Jer. 23. 28; Zech. 10. 2.  
 prophets received revelations in, Num. 12. 6; 1 Sam.  
 28. 6; Job 33. 15; Joel 2. 28.  
 false prophets pretended to revelations in, Deut. 13.  
 1, 4; Jer. 27. 9; 23. 8. Zech. 10. 2, *R. V., teraphim.*  
 interpretation of, from God, Gen. 40. 8; 41. 16; Dan.  
 2. 13-23, 29-30.  
 of *Abimelech*, Gen. 20. 3-7; *Jacob*, Gen. 28. 12; 31. 11;  
*Laban*, Gen. 31. 24; *Joseph*, Gen. 37. 5-9; *Pharaoh's*  
*butler and baker*, Gen. 40. 5-19; *Pharaoh*, Gen. 41.  
 1-7; *Midianite*, Judg. 7. 13-15; *Solomon*, 1 Kings 3.  
 5-15; *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 2. 1-31; 4. 5, 8; *Daniel*,  
 Gen. 7; *Joseph*, Mat. 1. 20, 21; 2. 13, 19, 20; *wise*  
*men*, Mat. 2. 11, 12; *Pilate's wife*, Mat. 27. 19.  
**DREGS**, Ps. 75. 8, *d.* wicked . . . shall . . . drink.  
 Isa. 51. 17, *d.* of the cup of trembling. *R. V., bowl.*  
**DRESS**, Gen. 2. 15, to *d.* it and to keep it (=trim).  
 2 Sam. 12. 4, *d.* for the wayfaring man.  
 1 Kings 18. 25, and *d.* it first.  
 Luke 13. 7, *d.* of his vineyard.  
 Heb. 6. 7, by whom it is *d.* *R. V., also tilled.*  
**DREW**, Gen. 18. 23, Abraham *d.* near.

Gen. 37. 28, *d.* and lifted up Joseph.  
 Ruth 4. 8, *d.* off his shoe.  
 2 Sam. 22. 17; Ps. 18. 16, *d.* me out of many waters.  
 2 Chr. 5. 9, *d.* out the staves. *R. V., the staves were so*  
*long.*  
 Hos. 11. 4, *d.* them with cords of a man.  
 Mat. 21. 34, time of the fruit *d.* near.  
 Mark 6. 53, *d.* to the shore. *R. V., moored.*  
 Luke 15. 1, *d.* near . . . publicans and sinners. *R. V.,*  
*were drawing.*  
 Acts 7. 17, time of the promise *d.* nigh.  
 14. 19, *d.* him out of the city. *R. V., dragged.*  
**DRIED**, Gen. 8. 14, was the earth *d.* *R. V., dry.*  
 Lev. 2. 14, corn *d.* by fire. *R. V., parched.*  
 Num. 11. 6, our soul is *d.* away.  
 1 Kings 17. 7, brook *d.* up. [*from men.*  
 Job 28. 4, waters . . . are *d.* up. *R. V., hang afar*  
 Ps. 22. 15, my strength is *d.* up.  
 Isa. 5. 13, *d.* up with thirst. *R. V., are parched.*  
 51. 10, hath *d.* the sea. *R. V., dried up.*  
 Joel 1. 12, vine is *d.* up. *R. V., withered.*  
 Mark 11. 20, fig tree *d.* up. *R. V., withered away.*  
**DRINK** (*v.*), Gen. 21. 19, gave the lad *d.*  
 Lev. 10. 9, do not *d.* wine nor strong *d.*  
 Ps. 16. 4, *d.* offerings of blood.  
 102. 9, mingled my *d.* with weeping.  
 Prov. 20. 1, strong *d.* is raging.  
 31. 4, nor for princes strong *d.*  
 31. 6, give strong *d.* unto him.  
 Isa. 64. 9, strong *d.* shall be bitter.  
 28. 7, erred through strong *d.*  
 65. 11, furnish the *d.* offering. *R. V., mingled wine.*  
 Hos. 4. 18, their *d.* is sour.  
 Hab. 2. 15, giveth his neighbour *d.*  
 Hag. 1. 6, not filled with *d.*  
 Mat. 25. 35, ye gave me *d.*  
 Luke 1. 15, neither wine nor strong *d.*  
 John 4. 9, Jew, askest *d.* of me; 6. 55, my blood is *d.*  
 Rom. 12. 20, if he thirst, give him *d.* [*and drinking.*  
 14. 17, kingdom . . . is not meat and *d.* *R. V., eating*  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, same spiritual *d.*  
 Col. 2. 16, judge you in meat or in *d.*  
**DRINK** (*v.*), Gen. 19. 32, make our father *d.*  
 Ex. 15. 24, what shall we *d.*  
 17. 2, water that we may *d.*  
 Judg. 7. 5, upon his knees to *d.*  
 2 Sam. 23. 16, he would not *d.*  
 Job 15. 16, *d.* iniquity like water?  
 21. 20, *d.* of the wrath.  
 40. 23, he *d.* up a river. *R. V., if a river overflow.*  
 Ps. 36. 8, *d.* of the river of thy pleasures.  
 60. 3, *d.* the wine of astonishment.  
 69. 21, gave me vinegar to *d.*; 80. 5, tears to *d.*  
 110. 7, *d.* of the brook.  
 Prov. 4. 17, *d.* the wine of violence.  
 25. 21, give him water to *d.*  
 31. 7, *d.*, and forget his poverty.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 1, *d.*, yea, *d.* abundantly.  
 Isa. 24. 9, they shall not *d.*  
 Mat. 10. 42, whosoever shall give to *d.*  
 11. 18, neither eating nor *d.*  
 11. 19, Son of man came . . . *d.*  
 20. 22, cup that I shall *d.*  
 26. 27, *d.* ye all of it; 28. 42, except I *d.* it.  
 Mark 2. 16, *d.* with publicans.  
 16. 18, *d.* any deadly thing. [*forth.*  
 Luke 22. 18, not *d.* of the fruit. *R. V., d. from hence*  
 John 4. 10, give me to *d.*  
 4. 14, whosoever *d.* of the water.  
 6. 53, *d.* his blood; 7. 37, come unto me, and *d.*  
 18. 11, shall I not *d.* it?  
 Rom. 14. 21, nor to *d.* wine.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, *d.* the same spiritual *d.*  
 11. 25, as oft as ye *d.* it; 11. 29, *d.* unworthily.  
 12. 13, to *d.* into one Spirit. [*drinker of.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 23, *d.* no longer water. *R. V., be no longer a*  
**Drink-Offering**, Gen. 35. 14; Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13;  
 Num. 15. 3-10; Ezra 7. 17; Ezek. 45. 17.  
 of *Abimelech*, Gen. 20. 3-7; *Isaiah*, Isa. 57. 5, 6; Jer. 7. 18; 19. 13; 44.  
 17-19; Ezek. 20. 28. Isa. 65. 11, *R. V., mingled wine.*  
 illustrative of:—Isa. 53. 12; Joel 2. 28; Phil. 2. 17.  
**DRIVE**, Gen. 4. 14, *d.* me out this day.  
 Deut. 4. 19, *d.* to worship. *R. V., drawn away.*  
 30. 4, any of thine be *d.* out. *R. V., outcasts be.*  
 Judg. 11. 24, God shall *d.* out. *R. V., hath dispossessed*  
 Job 6. 13, is wisdom *d.* quite from me?  
 18. 11, *d.* him to his feet. *R. V., chase.*  
 Ps. 40. 14, let them be *d.* backward. *R. V., turned.*  
 63. 2, as smoke is *d.* away.  
 114. 5, wast *d.* back? *R. V., turned.*  
 Prov. 14. 32, wicked is *d.* away. *R. V., thrust down.*  
 22. 15, correction shall *d.* it far from him.  
 25. 23, wind *d.* away rain. *R. V., bringeth forth.*  
 Isa. 8. 22, *d.* to darkness. *R. V., d. away.*  
 22. 19, *d.* thee from thy station. *R. V., thrust.*

- Hos. 13. 3, as the chaff that is *d.*  
 Mark 1. 12, spirit *d.* him. *R. V., d. . . forth.*  
 Jas. 1. 6, *d.* with the wind.
- DROMEDARIES.** 1 Kings 4. 28, straw for the . . . *d.*  
*R. V., sweat of the feet.* [of the stud.]  
 Esth. 3. 10, sent letters by . . . young *d.* *R. V., bred*  
 Jer. 2. 23, thou art a swift *d.*
- DROP.** Deut. 32. 2, doctrine shall *d.* as the rain.  
 2 Sam. 21. 10, water *d.* upon them. *R. V., was poured.*  
 Job 36. 27, maketh small the *d.* of water.  
 36. 28, clouds do *d.* *R. V., pour down.*  
 Ps. 65. 11, paths *d.* fatness; 68. 8, heavens also *d.*  
 Prov. 13. 13, contentions . . . are a continual *d.*  
 Eccl. 10. 18, the house *d.* through. *R. V., leaketh.*  
 Isa. 40. 15, as a *d.* of a bucket.  
 Joel 3. 18, *d.* down new wine.  
 Luke 22. 44, great *d.* of blood.
- DROPSY.** Luke 14. 2, which had the *d.*
- DROSS.** Ps. 119. 119, wicked of the earth like *d.*  
 Isa. 1. 25, purge away thy *d.* [sup.]  
 Ezek. 22. 19, ye are all become *d.*
- DROUGHT.** Gen. 31. 40, *d.* consumed me.  
 Deut. 8. 15, scorpions and *d.* *R. V., thirsty ground.*  
 Isa. 58. 11, satisfy thy soul in *d.* *R. V., dry places.*
- Drought,** as a judgment, Lev. 26. 19; Deut. 28. 23, 24;  
 1 Kings 17. 1; 18. 3; Jer. 3. 3; 50. 39; Hag. 1. 10, 11;  
 Jas. 5. 17.
- DROVE.** Gen. 3. 24, *d.* out the man.  
 Gen. 33. 8, this *d.* which I met? *R. V., company.*  
 John 2. 15, he *d.* them all out. *R. V., and cast.*
- DROWN.** Ex. 15. 4, *d.* in the Red Sea. *R. V., sunk.*  
 Mat. 18. 6, *d.* in the depth of the sea. *R. V., should be sunk.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, *d.* men in destruction. [sup.]  
 Heb. 11. 29, assaying to do, were *d.* *R. V., swallowed*
- DROWSINESS.** Prov. 23. 21, *d.* shall clothe a man with rags.
- DRUNK.** Gen. 9. 21, and was *d.*  
 Job 12. 25, stagger like a *d.* man.  
 Isa. 51. 17, *d.* the cup of his fury. [fill of.]  
 Jer. 46. 10, with their blood. *R. V., shall drink its*  
 Lam. 3. 15, *d.* with wormwood. *R. V., sated.*  
 Luke 5. 39, having *d.* old wine.  
 13. 26, *d.* in thy presence. *R. V., did drink.*  
 John 2. 10, when men have well *d.*  
 Acts 2. 15, these are not *d.*; 1 Cor. 11. 21, another is *d.*  
 Eph. 5. 18, be not *d.* with wine. *R. V., drunken.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 7, are *d.* in the night.  
 Rev. 18. 3, nations have *d.* . . . fornication. *R. V., by are fallen.*
- DRUNKARD.** Deut. 21. 20, a glutton, and a *d.*  
 Prov. 23. 21, *d.* . . . shall come to poverty. [man.]  
 Isa. 24. 20, reel to and fro like a *d.* *R. V., drunken*  
 Joel 1. 5, awake, ye *d.*, and weep.  
 1 Cor. 6. 11, not to keep company . . . a *d.*  
 6. 10, nor *d.* shall inherit the kingdom.
- DRUNKENNESS.** Deut. 19. 19, to add *d.* to thirst.  
*R. V., destroy the moist with the dry.*  
 Eccl. 10. 17, princes eat . . . not for *d.*  
 Rom. 13. 13, not in rioting and *d.*
- Gal. 5. 21, d., revellings, and such like.**  
 Drunkenness, denounced, Prov. 23. 21, 29-35; Isa. 5. 11, 22; 24. 9; 28. 1-7; Joel 1. 5; Amos 6. 6; Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 21; Eph. 5. 18;  
 1 Pet. 4. 3. Prov. 20. 1, *R. V., a brawler*; Hab. 2. 15, *R. V., addest venom.*  
 leads to, Prov. 21. 17; 23. 21, 29, 30; Isa. 5. 12; 23. 7; Hos. 7. 5; Rom. 13. 13; punishment of, Deut. 21. 20, 21; Mat. 24. 49-51; Luke 12. 45, 46; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 21.
- Exemplified:—**Noah, Gen. 9. 21; Lot, Gen. 19. 33; Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 36; Uriah, 2 Sam. 11. 13; Elah, 1 Kings 16. 9, 10; Ben-hadad, 1 Kings 20. 16; Belshazzar, Dan. 5. 4; Corinthians, 1 Cor. 11. 21. [24.]
- DRUSILLA,** dru-sil-lä, Agrippa's daughter. Acts 24. 24.
- DRY.** Gen. 8. 13, ground was *d.* *R. V., dried.*  
 Judg. 6. 39, *d.* all upon the fleece.  
 Ps. 68. 6, dwell in a *d.* land. *R. V., parched.*  
 107. 33, into *d.* ground. *R. V., thirsty.*  
 Prov. 17. 1, better is a *d.* morsel.  
 Isa. 25. 5, as the heat in a *d.* place.  
 Jer. 4. 11, *d.* wind . . . not to fan. *R. V., hot.* [less.]  
 Mat. 12. 43, walketh in *d.* places. *R. V., water-*  
 Luke 23. 31, what shall be done in the *d.*
- DUE.** Lev. 10. 13, thy *d.* and thy son's *d.*  
 Lev. 26. 4, rain in *d.* season. *R. V., their.*  
 1 Chr. 15. 13, not after the *d.* order. *R. V., ordinance.*  
 Ps. 29. 2; 96. 8, glory *d.* unto his name.  
 Prov. 3. 27, withhold not good . . . to whom it is *d.*  
 15. 23, word spoken in *d.* season.  
 Mat. 18. 34, pay all that was *d.*  
 Luke 23. 41, *d.* reward of our deeds.  
 Rom. 5. 6, in *d.* time, Christ died.  
 1 Cor. 7. 3, unto the wife *d.* benevolence.  
 15. 8, born out of *d.* time. *R. V. (Amer.), untimely.*
- Gal. 6. 9, in *d.* season we shall reap.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6, testified in *d.* time. *R. V., its own.*  
 Due, every man to have his, Rom. 13. 7.
- DUKE.** Gen. 36. 15, *d.* *R. V. (Amer.), chiefs.*
- DULL.** Mat. 13. 15, their ears are *d.*  
 Heb. 5. 11, ye are *d.* of hearing. *R. V., become d.*
- DUMAH,** dü-mah—Heb. silence. Gen. 25. 14; Josh. 15. 52.
- DUMB.** Ex. 4. 11, who maketh the *d.*  
 Ps. 38. 13, I was as a *d.* man.  
 Prov. 31. 8, open thy mouth for the *d.*  
 Isa. 35. 6, the *d.* sing.  
 53. 7, sheep before her shearers is *d.*  
 Ezek. 3. 26, thou shalt be *d.*  
 Hab. 2. 19, *d.* stone, arise.  
 Mat. 9. 33, the *d.* spake. *R. V., d. man.*  
 Mark 9. 25, thou *d.* and deaf spirit, come out.  
 2 Pet. 2. 16, *d.* ass speaking. [silent.]
- Dumtiness,** inflicted as a punishment, Luke 1. 20 (*R. V., dumb*).
- DUNG.** Ex. 29. 14, *d.* shalt thou burn.  
 1 Sam. 2. 8, lifeth up the beggar from the *d.* hill.  
 Ps. 33. 10, as *d.* for the earth.  
 Luke 13. 8, dig about it, and *d.* it.  
 14. 35, neither fit . . . for the *d.* hill.  
 Phil. 3. 8, count them but *d.*
- DUNGEON.** Gen. 40. 15, put me into the *d.*  
 Lam. 3. 3, I called . . . out of the low *d.* [3. 1.]
- DURÄ,** dü-rä—Heb. circle [?]-image set up at. Dan.
- DURABLE.** Prov. 8. 13, *d.* riches and righteousness.  
 Isa. 23. 13, for *d.* clothing.
- DURETH.** Mat. 13. 21, *d.* for a while. *R. V., endureth.*
- DURST.** Esth. 7. 5, *d.* presume in his heart.  
 Mt. 22. 46, neither art thou *d.* . . . ask.  
 John 21. 12, none of the disciples *d.* ask.  
 Acts 5. 13, *d.* no man join himself.
- DUST.** Gen. 3. 14, *d.* shalt thou eat.  
 Gen. 13. 16, if a man can number the *d.*  
 18. 27, which am but *d.* and ashes.  
 Lev. 14. 41, pour out the *d.* *R. V., mortar.*  
 Job 10. 9, bring me into *d.* again?  
 26. 6, it hath *d.* of gold.  
 30. 19, I am become like *d.*  
 38. 38, *d.* growth into hardness.  
 42. 6, repent in *d.*  
 Ps. 30. 9, shall the *d.* praise thee?  
 72. 9, enemies shall lick the *d.*  
 119. 25, soul cleaveth unto the *d.*  
 Isa. 47. 1, sit in the *d.*; 52. 2, from the *d.*  
 Lam. 3. 29, his mouth in the *d.*  
 Dan. 12. 2, sleep in the *d.* shall awake.  
 Mic. 1. 10, roll thyself in the *d.*  
 Nah. 1. 3, clouds are the *d.* of his feet.  
 Mat. 10. 14, shake off the *d.* of your feet.  
 Luke 10. 11, very *d.* of your city.  
 Acts 13. 51, they shook off the *d.*  
 22. 23, threw *d.* into the air.
- Dust,** man formed, Gen. 2. 7; 3. 19; Job 4. 19; 34. 15; Ps. 103. 14; 104. 29; 146. 4; Eccl. 3. 20; 12. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 47; 2 Cor. 4. 7; 5. 1.
- DUTY.** Ex. 21. 10, her *d.* of marriage.  
 Eccl. 12. 13, whole *d.* of man.  
 Luke 17. 10, that which was our *d.* [owe it to them.]  
 Rom. 15. 27, their *d.* is also to minister. *R. V., they*
- Dwarfs,** not to minister, Lev. 21. 20.
- DWELL.** Gen. 4. 16, *d.* in the land of Nod.  
 Ex. 2. 21, content to *d.* with the man.  
 1 Chr. 6. 32, before the *d.* place. *R. V., tabernacle.*  
 Ps. 5. 4, neither shall evil *d.* with thee. *R. V., sojourn.*  
 23. 6, *d.* in the house of the Lord.  
 49. 14, beauty shall consume in the grave from the *d.* *R. V., that there be no habitation for it.*  
 68. 16, God desireth to *d.* *R. V., for his abode.*  
 91. 10, come nigh thy *d.* *R. V., tent.*  
 107. 4, no city to *d.* in. *R. V., of habitation.*  
 120. 6, soul hath long *d.* *R. V., had her dwelling.*  
 132. 14, there will I *d.*  
 Prov. 8. 12, I wisdom *d.* with prudence. *R. V., have made subtilty my dwelling.*  
 21. 9, better to *d.* in a corner.  
 24. 15, *d.* of the righteous. *R. V., habitation.*  
 Isa. 57. 15, I *d.* in the high and holy place.  
 Amos 3. 12, *d.* in Samaria. *R. V., sit*  
 Nah. 2. 11, *d.* of the lions. *R. V., den.*  
 3. 18, nobles shall *d.* in the dust. *R. V., are at rest.*  
 Zeph. 2. 6, *d.* and cottages. *R. V., pastures.*  
 John 1. 33, where *d.* thou? *R. V., abidest.*  
 1. 39, where he *d.* *R. V., abode.*  
 6. 56, *d.* in me. *R. V., abideth.*  
 14. 17, he *d.* with you. *R. V., abideth.*  
 Acts 4. 43, *d.* not in temples.  
 13. 17, *d.* as strangers. *R. V., sojourned.*  
 23. 16, suffered to *d.* *R. V., abide.*  
 23. 30, Paul *d.* two. *R. V., he abode.*  
 Rom. 7. 17, sin that *d.* in me.  
 8. 9, Spirit *d.* in you. *R. V., dwelleth.*



Col. 1. 19, should all fullness d.  
2. 9, in him d. all the fullness.

3. 16, d. in you richly.

1 Tim. 6. 16, d. in the light.

Jas. 4. 5, spirit that d. in us. *R. V., which he made* [to d.

1 John 3. 17, how d. the love of God in him? *R. V., doth . . . abide.*

4. 12, God d. in us. *R. V., abideth.*

4. 13, we d. in him. *R. V., abide.* [ernacle over.

Rev. 7. 15, shall d. among them. *R. V., spread his tab-*

DYING. Num. 17. 13, consumed with d. *R. V., all*

of us.

2 Cor. 4. 10, the d. of the Lord.

6. 9, as d., and, behold, we live.

## E

**EACH.** Isa. 57. 2, *e.* one walking in uprightness.

Acts 2. 3, it sat upon *e.* *R. V., e. one.*

Phil. 2. 3, let *e.* esteem other better.

2 Thes. 1. 3, toward *e.* other. *R. V., one another.*

**Eagle.** Lev. 11. 13, 13; Deut. 14. 12; Job 9. 26; 39. 27;

Ezek. 1. 10; 17. 3; Rev. 4. 7; 12. 14.

illustrative of:—Deut. 28. 49; 32. 11; Prov. 23. 5; 30.

Jer. 49. 16, 22; Hos. 8. 1; Obad. 4; Mic. 1. 16;

Isa. 1. 8.

**EAGLES.** Ex. 19. 4, on *e.* wings.

Lev. 11. 18, gier *e.* *R. V., vulture.*

2 Sam. 1. 23, swifter than *e.*

Ps. 103. 5, renewed like the *e.* *R. V., eagle.*

Isa. 40. 31, mount up with wings as *e.*

Mat. 24. 23, the *e.* be. *R. V. (marg.), vultures.*

**EAR.** Gen. 20. 8, told all . . . in their *e.*

Gen. 41. 5, seven *e.* of corn came up.

1 Sam. 8. 12, to *e.* his ground. *R. V., plow.*

9. 15, told Samuel in his *e.* *R. V., revealed unto.*

Neh. 1. 6, let thine *e.* now be attentive.

Ps. 5. 1, give *e.* to my words.

10. 17, cause thine *e.*; 31. 2, bow down thine *e.*

34. 15, his *e.* are open unto their cry.

44. 1, heard with our *e.*; 94. 9, he that planted the *e.*

115. 6, *e.*, but they hear not. Mark 8. 18.

116. 2, he hath inclined his *e.*

143. 1, give *e.* to my supplications.

Prov. 2. 2, incline thine *e.*; 15. 31, *e.* that heareth.

18. 15, the *e.* of the wise seeketh.

20. 12, the hearing *e.*

21. 13, whose stoppeth his *e.*

23. 12, thine *e.* to the words; 23. 9, turneth away his *e.*

Isa. 6. 10, their *e.* heavy; 30. 21, *e.* shall hear a word.

30. 24, asses that *e.* the ground. *R. V., till.*

59. 1, neither his *e.* heavy.

Mat. 10. 27, hear in the *e.*; 12. 1, the *e.* of corn.

13. 16, your *e.*; 26. 51, smote off his *e.*

Mark 4. 23, full corn in the *e.*; 7. 33, fingers into his *e.*

Luke 9. 44, sink down into your *e.*

Ezek. 7. 51, uncircumcised in heart and *e.*

Rom. 11. 8, *e.* that they should not hear.

1 Cor. 2. 9, seen nor *e.* heard; 2 Tim. 4. 3, itching *e.*

1 Pet. 3. 12, his *e.* are open unto.

Rev. 2. 7, hath an *e.*, let him hear.

**Ear.** Ex. 21. 6; Job 13. 1; 29. 11; Prov. 22. 17; 25. 12;

Amos 3. 12; Luke 22. 51.

**Ears.** opened by God, Job 36. 15; Ps. 40. 6; Neh. 7. 35.

the Lord's, open to prayer, 2 Sam. 22. 7; Neh. 1. 6;

Ps. 34. 15; Lam. 3. 56; Jas. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 12.

have, but hear not, Ps. 115. 6; Isa. 42. 20; Ezek. 33. 31;

Mat. 13. 13; Mark 8. 18; Rom. 11. 8.

he that hath, to hear, Mat. 13. 16; Mark 4. 9, 23; 7. 16;

Rev. 3. 6; 13. 9.

**EARING.** Gen. 45. 6; Ex. 34. 21, *e.* *R. V., plowing.*

**EARLY.** Gen. 19. 2, ye shall rise up *e.*

Ps. 63. 1, *e.* will I seek thee. *R. V. (Amer.), earnestly.*

73. 34, enquired *e.* after God. *R. V. (marg.), earnestly.*

90. 14, satisfy us *e.* *R. V., in the morning.*

101. 8, *e.* destroy. *R. V., morning by morning.*

Prov. 8. 17, those that seek me *e.* *R. V., diligently.*

Hos. 6. 4, as the *e.* dew.

Luke 24. 22, *e.* at the sepulchre.

Acts 5. 21, *e.* in the morning. *R. V., about daybreak.*

**Early** rising, Christ set an example of, Mark 1. 35;

Luke 21. 38; John 8. 2.

for prayer, Job 1. 5; Ps. 5. 3; 63. 1; 103. 2; 130. 6; Isa.

illustrated by:—Abraham, Gen. 19. 27; Jacob, Gen. 28.

18; Gideon, Judg. 6. 33; Samuel, 1 Sam. 15. 12;

David, 1 Sam. 17. 20; Mary, etc., Mark 16. 2; apostles,

Acts 5. 21.

**EARNEST.** Rom. 8. 19, *e.* expectation of.

2 Cor. 1. 22, *e.* of the Spirit (=pledge).

7. 7, your *e.* desire. *R. V., longing.*

Eph. 1. 14, *e.* of our inheritance (=pledge).

Heb. 2. 1, give the more *e.* heed. [diligently.

**EARNESTLY.** Mic. 7. 3, with both hands *e.* *R. V.,*

Luke 22. 44, he prayed more *e.*

1 Cor. 12. 31, covet *e.* the best gifts.

2 Cor. 5. 2, *e.* desiring to be clothed. *R. V., longing.*

Jas. 5. 17, prayed *e.* *R. V., fervently.*

Jude 3, *e.* contend for the faith.

**EARNETH.** Hag. 2. 6, *e.* wages to put it into a bag.

**EARRING.** Gen. 24. 22, a golden *e.* *R. V., ring.*

Ex. 32. 2, *e.* *R. V., rings.* Job 42. 11.

Prov. 25. 12, as an *e.* of gold. *R. V. (marg.), nose-ring.*

Isa. 3. 20, bravery of their . . . *e.* *R. V., amulets.*

**EARTH.** Gen. 1. 2, *e.* was without form.

Gen. 6. 11, *e.* also was corrupt; 8. 22, *e.* remaineth.

9. 13, a covenant between me and the *e.*

11. 1, *e.* was of one language.

Ex. 9. 29, the *e.* is the Lord's; 19. 5, all the *e.* is mine.

Num. 16. 30, *e.* open her mouth. *R. V., ground.*

Deut. 28. 23, *e.* that is under thee.

1 Sam. 2. 8, the pillars of the *e.*

2 Kings 5. 17, two mules' burden of *e.*

1 Chr. 29. 15, our days on the *e.*

Job 12. 15, they overturn the *e.*

26. 7, hangeeth the *e.* upon nothing.

30. 8, viler than the *e.* *R. V., land.*

38. 4, I laid the foundations of the *e.*

Ps. 2. 8, the *e.* for thy possession.

12. 6, tried in a furnace of *e.*

25. 13, his seed shall inherit the *e.* *R. V., land.*

33. 5, the *e.* is full of the goodness.

37. 9, they shall inherit the *e.* *R. V., land.*

46. 2, though the *e.* be removed.

46. 10, I will be exalted in the *e.*

47. 9, shields of the *e.*; 48. 2, joy of the whole *e.*

65. 9, thou visitest the *e.*; 66. 4, *e.* shall worship.

67. 2, thy way may be known upon *e.*

67. 6, the *e.* yield her increase; 68. 8, the *e.* shook.

72. 6, as showers that water the *e.*

72. 16, an handful of corn in the *e.*

72. 19, whole *e.* be filled with his glory.

73. 25, none upon *e.* that I desire.

74. 12, salvation in the midst of the *e.*

76. 9, to save all the meek of the *e.*

97. 1, let the *e.* rejoice; 99. 1, let the *e.* be moved.

104. 24, the *e.* is full of thy riches.

114. 7, tremble, thou *e.*; 119. 19, a stranger in the *e.*

147. 8, rain for the *e.*; 148. 13, glory above the *e.*

Prov. 3. 19, founded the *e.*; 8. 26, made the *e.*

10. 30, wicked shall not inhabit the *e.* *R. V., land.*

25. 3, the *e.* for depth; 30. 14, poor from off the *e.*

30. 16, *e.* that is not filled with water.

30. 21, *e.* is disquieted; 30. 24, little upon the *e.*

Ecc. 1. 4, the *e.* abideth for ever.

5. 9, profit of the *e.* is for all.

Isa. 4. 2, fruit of the *e.* *R. V., land.*

6. 3, whole *e.* is full of his glory.

11. 9, *e.* shall be full of the knowledge.

14. 7, whole *e.* is at rest; 24. 4, *e.* mourneth.

24. 19, the *e.* is utterly broken down.

28. 22, upon the whole *e.*; 40. 22, circle of the *e.*

40. 28, creator of the ends of the *e.*

45. 22, be ye saved, all the ends of the *e.*

49. 13, be joyful, O *e.*; 51. 6, look upon the *e.*

66. 1, the *e.* is my footstool.

66. 8, shall the *e.* be made. *R. V., a land.*

Jer. 14. 4, no rain in the *e.* *R. V., land.*

22. 29, *e.!* *e.!* hear the word.

31. 22, created a new thing in the *e.*

51. 15, made the *e.* by his power.

Lam. 2. 15, the joy of the whole *e.*

Ezek. 9. 9, the Lord hath forsaken the *e.*

34. 27, *e.* shall yield; 43. 2, the *e.* shined.

Hos. 2. 22, the *e.* shall hear the corn.

Joel 2. 30, show wonders . . . in the *e.*

Amos 8. 9, darken the *e.*; Jonah 2. 6, *e.* with her bars.

Mic. 6. 2, foundations of the *e.*; 7. 17, worms of the *e.*

Hab. 2. 20, let all the *e.* keep silence.

3. 3, the *e.* was full of his praise.

Zech. 4. 10, eyes . . . through whose *e.*

Mal. 4. 6, smite the *e.* with a curse.

Mat. 5. 5, meek . . . inherit the *e.*; 5. 13, salt of the *e.*

5. 35, nor by the *e.*, for it is his footstool.

6. 10, thy will be done in *e.*; 6. 19, treasures upon *e.*

9. 6, power on *e.* to forgive sins.

10. 34, to send peace on *e.*; 12. 40, heart of the *e.*

13. 5, they had not much *e.*

16. 19, thou shalt bind on *e.*

18. 19, if two of you shall agree on the *e.*

23. 9, your father upon the *e.*

25. 18, digged in the *e.*; 27. 51, the *e.* did quake.

Mark 4. 28, *e.* bringeth forth; 4. 31, sown in the *e.*

9. 3, as no fuller on *e.* can white.

Luke 2. 14, on *e.* peace; 12. 49, to send fire on the *e.*

18. 8, shall he find faith on the *e.*

23. 44, darkness over all the *e.* *R. V., the whole land.*

John 8. 21, he that is of the *e.* is earthly.

12. 32, if I be lifted up from the *e.*

17. 4, I have glorified thee on the *e.*

Acts 10. 11, let down to the *e*.  
 1 Cor. 15. 47, first man is of the *e*.  
 Eph. 6. 3, thou mayest live long on the *e*.  
 Col. 3. 2, not on things on the *e*.  
 Heb. 6. 7, *e*, which drinketh. *R. V., land*.  
 12. 28, whose voice then shook the *e*.  
 Jas. 5. 7, the precious fruit of the *e*.  
 2 Pet. 3. 5, the *e*, standing out of.  
 1 John 5. 8, bear witness in *e*. *R. V.* omits.  
 Rev. 5. 6, sent forth into all the *e*.  
 7. 3, hurt not the *e*.  
**Earth**, creation of, Gen. 1. 1; Job 38. 4-11; Ps. 104. 5;  
 Prov. 8. 29; Isa. 48. 13.  
 form and condition of the, Gen. 1. 6-10; 1 Sam. 2. 8;  
 Job 26. 7; Eccl. 1. 4; Isa. 40. 22.  
 corrupt, Gen. 6. 11; Ps. 14. 1-3; 53. 1-3.  
 described as, Num. 14. 21; Ps. 33. 5; 46. 6; 68. 8; 104.  
 24; 119. 64; Isa. 6. 3; 66. 1; Ezek. 43. 2; Nah. 1. 5;  
 Zeph. 3. 8.  
 belongs to God, Ex. 9. 29; Deut. 10. 14; 1 Chr. 29. 11;  
 Job 41. 11; Ps. 24. 1; 89. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28; Rev.  
 4. 11.  
 to be dissolved, Ps. 102. 25, 26; Isa. 51. 6; 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10.  
 to be renewed, Isa. 65. 17; 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1.  
 saints shall inherit, Ps. 25. 13; Mat. 5. 5.  
**EARTHEN**, Lam. 4. 2, esteemed as *e*. pitchers.  
 2 Cor. 4. 7, treasure in *e*. vessels.  
**EARTHLY**, John 3. 31, is *e*. *R. V., of the earth*.  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, our *e*. house of this tabernacle.  
 Phil. 3. 19, who mind *e*. things.  
 Jas. 3. 15, this wisdom . . . is *e*.  
**EARTHQUAKE**, 1 Kings 19. 11, not in the *e*.  
 Mat. 24. 7, *e*. in divers places.  
 27. 54, centurion . . . saw the *e*.  
**Earthquakes**, mentioned in scripture, Ex. 19. 18;  
 Num. 16. 31, 32; 1 Sam. 14. 15; 1 Kings 19. 11; Amos  
 1. 1; Zech. 14. 5; Mat. 27. 51; 28. 2; Acts 16. 26.  
 illustrative of the judgments of God, Isa. 24. 19, 20;  
 29. 6; Jer. 4. 24; Rev. 8. 5.  
 symbolical of, Rev. 6. 12-14; 11. 13; 16. 18, 20.  
**EASE**, Deut. 23. 13, wilt *e*. *R. V., sitst down*.  
 Judg. 20. 43, with *e*. *R. V., at their resting place*.  
 Job 12. 5, him that is at *e*.  
 Ps. 25. 13, his soul shall dwell at *e*.  
 Isa. 1. 24, *e*, me of mine adversaries.  
 Jer. 46. 27, in rest and at *e*.  
 Amos 6. 1, woe to them that are at *e*.  
**Ease**, danger of, Isa. 32. 9, 11; Mat. 24. 37-39; Luke 12.  
 19-21; 21. 34; 1 Thes. 5. 3; 1 Tim. 5. 6. *R. V., lived delicately*.  
**EASIER**, Mat. 9. 5, whether is *e*. to say.  
 Mat. 19. 24, *e*. for a camel to go through.  
 Luke 16. 17, it is *e*. for heaven.  
**EASILY**, 1 Cor. 13. 5, *e*. provoked. *R. V.* omits.  
 Heb. 12. 1, sin which doth so *e*. beset us.  
**EAST**, Gen. 3. 24, *e*. of the garden of Eden.  
 Ex. 10. 13, the Lord brought an *e*. wind.  
 Job 1. 3, greatest of all the men of the *e*.  
 Ps. 75. 6, cometh neither from the *e*.  
 103. 12, as far as the *e*. is from the west.  
 107. 3, out of the lands, from the *e*.  
 Mat. 2. 1, came wise men from the *e*.  
 8. 11, many shall come from the *e*.  
 24. 27, lightning cometh out of the *e*.  
 Rev. 7. 2, ascending from the *e*. *R. V., sunrise*.  
 16. 12, kings of the *e*. *R. V., that come from the sun-*  
*rising*.  
**East**, a sacred quarter, Ezek. 8. 16; 43. 2; 47. 1, 8.  
**EASTERN**, East *e*. Acts 12. 4. *R. V., the Passover*.  
**EASY**, Mat. 11. 30, my yoke is *e*.  
 1 Cor. 14. 9, words *e*. to be understood.  
 Jas. 3. 17, *e*. to be intreated.  
**EAT**, Gen. 2. 16, thou mayest freely *e*.  
 Gen. 3. 5, in the day ye *e*. thereof.  
 3. 14, dust shalt thou *e*. 18. 3, and they did *e*.  
 25. 28, he did *e*. of his venison.  
 Ex. 12. 43, there shall no stranger *e*. thereof.  
 23. 11, that the poor . . . may *e*.  
 Lev. 10. 12, *e*. it without leaven.  
 Num. 11. 13, give us flesh, that we may *e*.  
 Deut. 2. 6, buy meat . . . that ye may *e*.  
 1 Sam. 14. 34, slay them here, and *e*.  
 28. 22, *e*. that thou mayest have strength.  
 2 Sam. 9. 11, he shall *e*. at my table.  
 1 Kings 17. 12, that we may *e*. it, and die.  
 2 Kings 6. 28, we will *e*. my son to-morrow.  
 Job 34. 24, sighing cometh before I *e*.  
 31. 8, let another *e*.; Ps. 22. 26, the meek shall *e*.  
 Ps. 75. 25, man did *e*. angels' food.  
 128. 2, *e*. the labour of thine hands.  
 141. 4, let me not *e*. of their dainties.  
 Prov. 1. 31, *e*. of the fruit of their own way.  
 13. 2, a man shall *e*. good; 13. 25, righteous *e*.  
 24. 13, *e*. thou honey; 25. 27, not good to *e*.  
 31. 27, *e*. not the bread of idleness.

Eccl. 2. 25, who can *e*. . . more than I?  
 4. 5, *e*. his own flesh; 5. 12, *e*. little or much.  
 5. 17, he *e*. in darkness; 10. 16, *e*. in the morning.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 1, *e*. O friends.  
 Isa. 4. 1, *e*. our own bread; 7. 15, honey shall he *e*.  
 51. 8, the moth shall *e*.; 55. 1, come ye, buy and *e*.  
 Ezek. 2. 8, *e*. that I give thee.  
 42. 13, *e*. the most holy; Dan. 1. 12, pulse to *e*.  
 Hos. 4. 10, *e*. and not have enough.  
 Hab. 1. 8, hasteth to *e*. *R. V., devour*.  
 Mat. 6. 25, thought . . . what ye shall *e*.  
 12. 4, did *e*. the shewbread.  
 14. 16, give ye them to *e*.; 14. 20, they did all *e*.  
 15. 27, dogs *e*. of the crumbs.  
 15. 38, they that did *e*. were four thousand.  
 26. 26, take, *e*. this is my body.  
 Mark 1. 6, he did *e*. locusts.  
 2. 16, *e*. with publicans. *R. V., that he was eating*.  
 6. 31, no leisure so much as to *e*.  
 6. 44, did *e*. of the loaves. *R. V., ate*.  
 7. 2, disciples *e*. bread. *R. V., ate their*.  
 7. 3, Jews, except they wash . . . *e*. not.  
 14. 12, mayest *e*. the passion.  
 Luke 7. 36, Pharisees desired him that he would *e*.  
 12. 19, take time ease, *e*. drink.  
 15. 16, husks that the swine did *e*.  
 15. 23, let us *e*. and be merry.  
 17. 27, they did *e*. they drank. *R. V., ate*.  
 22. 30, *e*. and drink at my table.  
 24. 43, he took it, and did *e*.; John 4. 31, Master, *e*.  
 John 6. 26, ye did *e*. of the loaves. *R. V., ate*.  
 6. 50, man may *e*. thereof, and not die.  
 6. 53, *e*. the flesh of the Son; 6. 57, *e*. me.  
 Acts 2. 46, did *e*. their meat. *R. V., take*.  
 23. 14, *e*. nothing until. *R. V., to taste*.  
 Rom. 14. 2, *e*. all things; 14. 23, *e*. not of faith.  
 1 Cor. 5. 11, with such an one no not to *e*.  
 8. 7, *e*. it as a thing offered.  
 8. 8, if we *e*. are we the better.  
 8. 13, *e*. no flesh while the world standeth.  
 9. 4, have we not power to *e*.  
 10. 3, all *e*. the same spiritual meat.  
 10. 27, *e*. asking no question.  
 10. 31, whether therefore ye *e*. or drink.  
 11. 23, this is not to *e*. the Lord's supper.  
 11. 29, *e*. and drinketh unworthily.  
 11. 34, let him *e*. at home.  
 2 Thes. 3. 10, neither should he *e*.  
 2 Tim. 2. 17, will *e*. as doth a canker.  
**EATEN**, Deut. 20. 6, *e*. of it? *R. V., used the fruit*.  
 Prov. 9. 17, bread *e*. in secret.  
 Jer. 31. 23, have *e*. a sour grape.  
 Hos. 10. 13, have *e*. the fruit of lies.  
 Luke 13. 26, *e*. and drunk in thy presence.  
 Acts 10. 14, never *e*. anything that is common.  
 12. 23, he was *e*. of worms.  
**EBAL**, 'ē-bal, (1) mountain, Deut. 27. 13; Josh. 8. 30.  
 (2) persons, Gen. 36. 23; 1 Chr. 1. 22.  
**EBED**, 'ē-bed, *slave*. (1) father of Gaal, Judg. 9. 28.  
 (2) one of Ezra's company, Ezra 8. 6. [Jer. 38. 7.  
**EBED-MELECH**, 'ē-bed-me-lech—Heb. *king's slave*.  
**EBEN-EZER**, 'ēben-ezer—Heb. *stone of help*.  
 commemorates victory over Philistines, 1 Sam. 7. 12.  
**EBER**, 'ē-ber—*region beyond*. Gen. 10. 21; 1 Chr. 8.  
 12; Neh. 12. 20. (See also HEBER.)  
**EBIASAPH**, e-bi'a-sāph = **ABIASAPH** (q.v.). 1 Chr.  
 6. 23. [R. V., Abironah.  
**EBRONAH**, e-brō'nah—Heb. *passage*. Num. 33. 34.  
**ECBATANA**, ee-bāt'a-nā = **ACHMETHA**. Ezra 6. 2  
 (marg.). [Solomon's confession.  
**ECCLESIASTES**, ee-ēlēs'i-as-tēs—Gk. *preacher*.  
**ED**, 'ēd—Heb. *witness*—an altar. Josh. 22. 34.  
**EDAR**, 'ē-dar—Heb. *flock*. *R. V., Eder*. Gen. 35. 21.  
**EDEN**, 'ē-den—Heb. *delight*. (1) garden of, Gen. 2. 8.  
 (2) son of Joah, 2 Chr. 29. 12.  
 (3) region of, 2 Kings 19. 12. (4) Amos 1. 5.  
**EDER**, 'ē-der, *R. V., Ader* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 8. 15; Josh. 15. 21.  
**EDGE**, Eccl. 10. 10, not whet the *e*. [ing.  
 Rev. 12. 2, sharp sword with two *e*.  
**EDIFICATION**, Rōm. 15. 2, to *e*. *R. V., unto edify*.  
 2 Cor. 10. 8, given us for *e*. *R. V., building you up*.  
**Edification**, described, Eph. 4. 12-16.  
 the instrument of, Acts 20. 32.  
 the object of, 1 Cor. 14. 3-5, 12; 2 Cor. 10. 8; 13. 10;  
 Eph. 4. 12, 16, 29; 1 Thes. 5. 11.  
**EDIFY**, Acts 9. 31, *e*. *R. V. (marg.), builded up*.  
 Rom. 14. 19, one may *e*. another.  
 1 Cor. 8. 1, charity *e*.; 10. 23, all things *e*. not.  
 14. 4, he that prophesieth *e*. the church.  
 14. 12, excel to the *e*. of the church.  
 14. 26, let all things be done unto *e*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 19, we do all things . . . for your *e*.  
 Eph. 4. 12, *e*. of the body. *R. V., building up*.  
 1 Tim. 1. 4, godly *e*. *R. V., a dispensation of God*.



- EDOM**, *ēdom*—*red*. (1) name given to Esau. Gen. 25. 30. (2) [dumea, *A.V.*, Isa. 34. 5] land of Edomites. Gen. 32. 3.
- EDOMITES**, *ēdom-ites*, descendants of Esau. Gen. 36. their quarrel with Moses, Num. 20. 18. are subdued by David, 2 Sam. 8. 14. [37.]
- EDREI**, *ēd-re-i*—Heb. *strong*—city. Josh. 12. 4. 19.
- EFFECT**, Num. 30. 8, vow of none *e. R.V., void*. Ps. 32. 10, devices of the people of none *e.*
- Isa. 32. 17, the *e.* of righteousness.
- Jer. 43. 30, not so *e. it. R.V., have wrought nothing*.
- Mat. 15. 6, commandment of none *e. R.V., void*.
- Rom. 3. 3, faith of God without *e.*
9. 6, taken none *e. R.V., come to nought*.
- 1 Cor. 1. 17, cross . . . of none *e. R.V., void*.
- Gal. 5. 4, Christ . . . of no *e. R.V., severed from Christ*.
- EFFECTUAL**, Job 6. 13. *R.V. (Eng.), e. working; (Amer.), wisdom*.
- Job 11. 6. *R.V. (Amer.), understanding*.
- 1 Cor. 16. 9, a great door and *e.*
- Eph. 4. 16, *e. working. R.V., working in due*.
- Philim. 6, thy faith may become *e.*
- Jas. 5. 16, *e. fervent prayer. R.V., supplication*.
- EGG**, Job 6. 6, white of an *e.*
- Isa. 50. 8, they have cockatrice' *e.*
- Luke 11. 12, if he shall ask *e.* [Sam. 3. 5.]
- EGLAH**, *ēg-lah*—*heifer*—one of David's wives. 2
- EGLAIM**, *ēg-la-im*—two ponds—Moabite town. Isa. 15. 8.
- EGLOM**, *ēg-lom*—*bullock*. (1) Moabite king, Judg. 3. 12. (2) city in Judah, Josh. 10. 3.
- EGYPT**, *ēgypt*—Gk. cf. Hierog. *Ageb*—*Nile*. Abram in, Gen. 12. 10; Joseph in, Gen. 37. 23.
- Jacob's family in, Gen. 42. 2, oppressed, Ex. 1. 11.
- plagues, Ex. 7. 11; Israelites leave, Ex. 13. 17.
- Christ taken to, Mat. 2. 13.
- EGYPTIAN**, *e-gyp-tian*, guides David. 1 Sam. 30. 11.
- EHI**, *ēhi*, abbreviation for Ahiram (*q.v.*). Gen. 46. 21.
- EHUD**, *ēhud*—*union*. (1) judge, slays Eglon, Judg. 3. 15. (2) great-grandson of Benjamin, 1 Chr. 7. 10. [others.]
- EIGHTH**, 2 Pet. 2. 5, the *e. person. R.V., with seven*.
- EITHER**, Eccl. 9. 1, *e. love. R.V., whether it be*.
- Mat. 6. 24, *e. he will hate the one.*
12. 33, *e. make the tree good.*
- John 19. 18, crucified . . . on *e. side one.*
- Rev. 22. 2, on *e. side of the river. R.V., on this side and on that.* [2. 27.]
- EKER**, *ēker*—Heb. = *ACHAR*—Ram's son. 1 Chr. EKRON, *ēkron*—*rooting-out*. Judg. 1. 18; 1 Sam. 5. 10.
- EKRONITES, *ēkron-ites*, people of Ekron. Josh. 13. 3.
- ELADAH, *ēl-a-dah*—Heb. *whom God adorneth*. 1 Chr. 7. 20. *R.V., Eleadah*.
- ELAH, *ēlah*—Heb. *terebinth*. (1) valley of, 1 Sam. 17. 2. (2) king of Israel killed by Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 10.
- (3) others, Gen. 36. 41; 1 Chr. 4. 13; 9. 8.
- ELAM, *ēlam*—*e. of Assy. Elamtu*. Gen. 22. 14; 1. 1. Isa. 11. 11.
- ELAMITES, *ēlam-ites*, people of Elam. Ezra 4. 9.
- ELASAH, *ēl-a-sah*—*God made*. Ezra 10. 22; Jer. 23. 3.
- ELATH, *ēlath*—Heb. *tree*, pl. Eloth (*q.v.*). Deut. 2. 8.
- EL-BETH-EL, *ēl-bēth-el*—Heb. *God Bethel*. Gen. 35. 7. [25. 4.]
- ELDAAH, *ēl-da-ah*—Heb. *whom God called*. Gen. ELADAD, *ēl-dād*—Heb. *God loves*. Num. 11. 26.
- ELDER, Gen. 25. 23, *e. shall serve*.
- Job 15. 10, much *e.* than thy father.
- Mat. 15. 2, the tradition of the *e.*
- 1 Tim. 5. 1, rebuke not an *e.*
- Tit. 1. 5, ordain *e.* in every city.
- Heb. 11. 2, the *e.* obtained a good report.
- 1 Pet. 5. 1, an *e.* and a witness. *R.V., fellow-e.*
5. 5, submit yourselves unto the *e.*
- Elders, of Israel, Eccl. 24. 1; Lev. 4. 15; Num. 11. 16; Deut. 21. 19; Ezra 5. 5; Ezek. 8. 1. Ps. 107. 32, *R.V., people*.
- of the family, Gen. 50. 7.
- of the church, Acts 11. 30; 14. 23; 15. 4; 16. 4; 1 Tim. 5. 17, 19; Tit. 1. 5; Jas. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 1. [Pet. 5. 2-4.]
- duties of, Acts 20. 17-35. 1 Tim. 3. 2-7; Tit. 1. 6-9; 1 charge to, Acts 20. 17. 1 Pet. 5. [19. 4.]
- symbolical, Rev. 4. 4, 10; 5. 8-14; 7. 11, 13; 14. 3.
- ELDEST, John 8. 9, beginning at the *e.*
- ELEAD, *ēle-ād*—Heb. *God commends*. 1 Chr. 7. 21.
- ELEALEH, *ēle-āleh*—Heb. *God has ascended*. Num. 32. 3.
- ELIASAH, *ēl-ā-sah* = *ELASAH (q.v.)*. 1 Chr. 2. 39.
- ELIAZAR, *ēl-e-ā-zar*. (1) Aaron's third son. Ex. 6. 23. (2) Abinadab's son keeps the ark, 1 Sam. 7. 1.
- (3) others, 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 23. 21; Ezra 8. 33; Ezra 10. 25; Neh. 12. 42; Mat. 1. 15.
- ELECT**. Isa. 42. 1, mine *e. R.V., my chosen*.
- Isa. 65. 9, mine *e.* shall inherit it. *R.V., my chosen*.
- Mat. 24. 22, for the *e. sake*; 24. 24, deceive the very *e.*
24. 31, gather together his *e.*
- Luke 18. 7, *avenge his own e.*
- Rom. 8. 33, of God's *e.*; Col. 3. 12, *e. of God*.
- 1 Tim. 5. 21, *e. angels*; 2 Tim. 2. 10, *e. sakes*.
- 1 Pet. 1. 2, *e. according to. R.V., e. who are*.
2. 6, a chief corner stone, *e.*, precious.
- ELECT**, Israel God's, Isa. 65. 9, 22; Rom. 9. 11.
- Christ God's, Isa. 42. 1; Luke 23. 35; 1 Pet. 2. 4, 6.
- Christ's, Mat. 24. 22, 24, 31; Mark 13. 22, 27; John 15. 16, 19; Rom. 11. 5, 7, 28; Eph. 1. 4; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thes. 1. 4; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 2 John 13; Rev. 17. 14.
- character of the, Rom. 8. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 27.
- Christ's care for his, Mark 13. 20; Luke 18. 7.
- ELECTION**, Rom. 9. 11, according to *e.*
- Rom. 11. 5, according to the *e. of grace*.
11. 28, touching the *e.*, they are beloved.
- 1 Thes. 1. 4, your *e.* of God.
- 2 Pet. 1. 10, make your calling and *e. sure*.
- EL-ELOHE-ISRAEL**, *ēl-e-lōhe-is-ra-el*—*God, the God of Israel*. Gen. 33. 20. [ments.]
- ELEMENTS**, Gal. 4. 3, *e. of the world. R.V., rudiments*.
- 2 Pet. 3. 10, the *e.* shall melt.
- ELEPH**, *ēleph*—*ox*—Benjamite town. Josh. 18. 28.
- ELEVEN**, Gen. 32. 22, *e. sons*.
- Gen. 37. 9, *e. stars made obeisance*.
- Mat. 20. 6, about the *e. hour* he.
- Mark 16. 14, unto the *e. R.V., eleven themselves*.
- Acts 1. 26, numbered with the *e.* [19; 23. 24.]
- ELHANAN, *ēl-hā-nan*—Heb. *God's gift*. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
- ELI, *ēli*—Heb. *my God* = *Eliab*. Mat. 27. 46.
- ELI, *ēli*—Heb. *ascend* [?]—high priest. 1 Sam. 1. 9.
- judges Israel for forty years, 1 Sam. 4. 18.
- blesses Hannah in the temple, 1 Sam. 1. 17.
- has Samuel with him in the temple, 1 Sam. 2. 11.
- does not restrain his sons, 1 Sam. 2. 17; 3. 13.
- his house prophesied against, 1 Sam. 2. 31.
- his sons Hophni and Phinehas slain, 1 Sam. 4. 11.
- his death, 1 Sam. 4. 18.
- ELIAB, *ēli-ab*—*my God is father*. Num. 1. 9; 16. 1; 1 Sam. 16. 6; 1 Chr. 6. 27; 12. 9; 15. 20.
- ELIADAH, *ēli-a-dah*—*God knows*. 2 Sam. 5. 16; 1 Kings 11. 23; 2 Chr. 17. 17. *R.V., Eliada*.
- ELIAH, *ēli-ah* = *ELIJAH*. 1 Chr. 8. 27; Ezra 10. 26.
- ELIABAH, *ēli-ab-bā*—Heb. *God hideth*. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
- ELIAKIM, *ēli-a-kim*—*God sets up*. 2 Kings 23. 34; Neh. 12. 41; Isa. 22. 20. *Mat. 1. 18; Luke 3. 30.*
- ELIAM, *ēli-am* = *AMMIEL (q.v.)*. 2 Sam. 11. 3; 23. 34.
- ELIAS, *ēli-as*—Gk. form of Elijah (*q.v.*). Mat. 11. 14. *R.V., Elijah*.
- ELIASAPH, *ēli-a-sāph*—*God adled*. Num. 2. 14; 3. 24.
- ELIASHB, *ēli-a-shūb*—*God will restore*. Neh. 12. 22.
- ELIATH, *ēli-a-thā*—*God hath come*. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
- ELIAD, *ēli-ad*—Heb. *God loves*. Num. 34. 21.
- ELIEL, *ēli-el*—Heb. *my God is God*. 1 Chr. 6. 34.
- ELIENAI, *ēli-ē-na-i*—short for Elihoenai (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 8. 20.
- ELIEZER, *ēli-ē-zer*—*God is help*. Gen. 15. 2; Ex. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 7. 8; 15. 24; Ezra 8. 16; Luke 3. 29.
- ELIHOENAI, *ēli-ho-ē-na-i*—*my eyes to God*. Ezra 8. 4.
- ELIHREPH, *ēli-hō-reph*, scribe in Solomon's reign. 1 Kings 4. 3.
- ELIHU, *ēli-hu*—*my God is He*. 1 Sam. 1. 1; Job 32.
- ELIJAH, *ēli-jah*—*whose God is Jehovah*. (1) the prophet.
- predicts drought to king Ahab, 1 Kings 17. 1.
- hides at brook Cherith, 1 Kings 17. 5.
- is miraculously fed by ravens, 1 Kings 17. 6.
- raises widow's son at Zarephath, 1 Kings 17. 21.
- contests with Baal's prophets, 1 Kings 18. 23.
- slays these prophets at Kishon, 1 Kings 18. 40.
- flees to Horeb because of Jezebel, 1 Kings 19. 8.
- anoints Hazael and Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 15, 19.
- destroys Ahaziah's soldiers, 2 Kings 1. 9-12.
- divides Jordan, 2 Kings 2. 8.
- ascends into heaven, 2 Kings 2. 11.
- appears at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 3.
- (2) others, 1 Chr. 8. 27. *R.V., Ezra 10. 21.*
- ELIKA, *ēli-kā*, one of David's heroes. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
- ELIM, *ēlim*—Heb. *tree*, *Israelites camp at*, Eccl. 15. 27.
- ELIMELECH, *ēlim-e-lēch*—Heb. *God is king*. Ruth 1. 2.
- ELIOENAI, *ēli-ō-ē-na-i* = *ELIHOENAI* = *ELIENAI (q.v.)*. 1 Chr. 7. 8; Ezra 8. 4; 1 Chr. 8. 20.
- ELIPHAL, *ēli-phāl*—Heb. *God has judged*. 1 Chr. 11. 33. [Sam. 5. 16.]
- ELIPHALET, *ēli-ph-a-lēt* = *ELIPHELET (q.v.)*. 2
- ELIPHAZ, *ēli-phāz*—*God his strength*. Gen. 36. 4; Job 2. 11. [15. 18.]
- ELIPHELEH, *ēli-phē-lēh*, a Levite musician. 1 Chr. ELIPHELET, *ēli-phē-lēt*—*God is safety*. 1 Chr. 3. 6.
- ELISABETH, *ēli-s-bēth* = *ELISABETH*, John the Baptist's mother.
- visited by Christ's mother. Luke 1. 40.
- ELISEUS, *ēli-sē-us*. *R.V., Elisha*. Luke 4. 27.
- ELISHA, *ēli-shā*—*God is salvation*—the prophet.
- is servant and successor to Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 15; 3. 11.

heals the waters of Jericho, 2 Kings 2. 22. [2. 24.  
is mocked by children whom hears destroy, 2 Kings  
multiplies poor widow's oil, 2 Kings 4. 4.  
raises Shunammite's son, 2 Kings 4. 34.  
cures Naaman the Syrian of leprosy, 2 Kings 5. 4.  
causes an iron axe to swim, 2 Kings 6. 6.  
strikes Syrian army with blindness, 2 Kings 6. 18.  
his prophecies, 2 Kings 7. 1; 8. 10; 13. 17.  
his death and burial, 2 Kings 13. 20.  
his bones raise a dead man, 2 Kings 13. 21.  
**ELISHAH**, e-lī'shah. (1) son of Javan, Gen. 10. 4.  
(2) islands, Ezek. 27. 7.  
**ELISHAMA**, e-līsh'a-mā—God hears. Num. 1. 10;  
2 Sam. 5. 16; 1 Chr. 3. 6; 2 Chr. 17. 8. [23. 1.  
**ELISHAPHAT**, e-līsh'a-phāt—God judges. 2 Chr.  
**ELISHEBA**, e-līsh'e-bā—Heb. God of the oath. Ex.  
6. 23. [1 Chr. 3. 6.  
**ELISHUA**, ē'lī-shū'a=ELISHAMA. 2 Sam. 5. 15;  
**ELIUD**, e-lī'ud—Heb. God of the Jews. Mat. 1. 14.  
**ELIZAPHAN**, e-līz'a-phān=ELZAPHAN (q.v.)—  
Heb. God guards. Num. 3. 30; 34. 25.  
**ELIZUR**, e-lī-zur=God is a rock. Num. 1. 5.  
**ELKANAH**, ē'l-ka-nah—Heb. God hath created. Ex. 6.  
24; 1 Sam. 1. 1; 1 Chr. 9. 16; 12. 6; 15. 23; 2 Chr. 23. 7.  
**ELKOSHITE**, ē'l-kosh-ite, inhabitant of Elkosh. Nah.  
1. 1.  
**ELLASAR**, ē'l-la-sar, the city Larsa. Gen. 14. 1. [28.  
**ELMODAD**, el-mō-dad=ALMODAD (q.v.). Luke 3.  
**ELMS**. Hos. 4. 13, poplars and God. R. V., *terebinths*.  
**ELNAAM**, ē'l-na'am—Heb. God is joy. 1 Chr. 11. 46.  
**ELNATHAN**, ē'l-na-thān—Heb. God hath given.  
2 Kings 24. 8.  
**ELOI**, e-lō-i=ELI (q.v.)—Aram. my God. Mark 15. 34.  
**ELOI'ON**, e-lō'ion—Heb. oak—the judge. Judg. 12. 11.  
**ELON-BETH-HANAN**, ē'l-on-bēth-hā-nan. 1 Kings  
4. 9.  
**ELONITES**, ē'l-on-ites, posterity of Elon. Num. 26. 26.  
**ELOQUENT**. Ex. 4. 10, I am not e.  
Isa. 3. 3, the e. orator. R. V., *skilful*.  
Acts 18. 24, an e. man. R. V., *learned*.  
**ELOTH**, ē'lōth=ELATH. 1 Kings 9. 26; 2 Chr. 8. 17.  
**ELPAAL**, ē'l-pā'al—Heb. God his reward. 1 Chr. 8. 11.  
**ELPALET**, ē'l-pā-lēt=ELIPHALET (q.v.). 1 Chr.  
14. 5. [Gen. 14. 6.  
**EL-PARAN**, ē'l-pā-ran—Heb. terebinth of Paran.  
**ELTEKEH**, ē'l-te-kēh—Heb. God is its fear. Josh. 21.  
23. [59.  
**ELTEKON**, ē'l-te-kōn—God its foundation. Josh. 15.  
**ETIOLAD**, el-tō-lad—posterity from God. Josh. 15. 30.  
**ETUL**, ē'lul, sixth Hebrew month. Neh. 6. 15.  
**ELUZAI**, e-lū-za-i—Heb. God is my strength. 1 Chr.  
12. 5. [sorcerer.  
**ELYMAS**, ē'l-y-mās—Heb. wise=BAR-JESUS—the  
is struck blind by Paul, Acts 13. 11. [26. 7.  
**ELZABAD**, ē'l-za-bād—Heb. God gave. 1 Chr. 12. 12;  
**ELZAPHAN**, ē'l-za-phān=ELIZAPHAN (q.v.). Ex. 6.  
22.  
**EMBALMED**. Gen. 50. 2, physicians e. Israel.  
Gen. 50. 3, which are e. R. V., *embalming*. [roketh.  
**EMBOLDEN**. Job 16. 3, what e. thee. R. V., *pro-*  
1 Cor. 8. 10, be e. to eat.  
**EMBRACE**. Job 24. 8, e. the rock.  
Eccl. 3. 5, a time to e.  
Acts 20. 1, e. them. R. V., *exhorted them, took leave*.  
Heb. 11. 13, and e. them. R. V., *greeted*.  
**EMERODER**. Ex. 28. 39, e. R. V., *weave*.  
**EMERALD**. Ex. 28. 18, second row shall be an e.  
Rev. 4. 3, rainbow . . . like unto an e. (tumours.  
**EMERODS**. Deut. 28. 27, with the e. R. V., *tumours*.  
1 Sam. 5. 9, e. in their secret parts. R. V., *tumours*.  
**EMIMS**, ē'mims—Heb. terrors. Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2.  
10. R. V., *Emim*.  
**EMINENT**. Ezek. 16. 24, e. place. R. V. (marg.),  
vaulted chamber. [Mat. 1. 23.  
**EMMANUEL**, em-mān'u-el. R. V., *Immanuel* (q.v.).  
**EMMAUS**, em-mā-us—Heb. hot baths. Luke 24. 13.  
**EMMOR**, ēm-mōr, R. V., *Hamor*—Heb. an ass. Acts  
7. 16.  
**EMPIRE**. Esth. 1. 20, all his e. R. V., *kingdom*.  
**EMPLOY**. Deut. 20. 19, to e. them in the siege. R. V.,  
that it should be besieged of thee.  
Ezra 10. 15, e. about this matter. R. V., *stood up*.  
**EMPTIED**. Isa. 19. 6, e. and dried. R. V. (Eng.),  
minished; (Amer.), *diminished*.  
**Emptiness**, its prohibition, Ex. 23. 15; 34. 20; Deut.  
15. 13; 16. 16; Ruth 3. 17; 1 Sam. 6. 3.  
**EMPTY**. Gen. 31. 42, sent me away now e.  
Ex. 3. 21, ye shall not go e.  
Ruth 3. 17, go not e. unto thy mother in law.  
Job 22. 9, sent widows away e.  
Isa. 24. 1, Lord maketh the earth e.  
32. 6, to make e. the soul of the hungry.  
Hos. 10. 1, Israel is an e. vine. R. V., *luxuriant*.  
Mat. 12. 44, he findeth it e.; Mark 12. 3, away e.  
Luke 1. 53, the rich he hath sent e. away.

**EMULATION**. Rom. 11. 14, provoke to e. R. V.,  
*jealousy*.  
Gal. 5. 20, e., wrath, strife. R. V., *jealousies*.  
**ENABLED**. 1 Tim. 1. 12, Lord, who hath e. me.  
**ENAM**, ē-nam—Heb. two foundations. Josh. 15. 54.  
**ENAN**, ē-nan—Heb. seeing. Num. 1. 15.  
**ENCAMP**. Ex. 13. 20, and e. in Ekham.  
Num. 2. 27, those that e. by him. R. V., *pitch next*.  
Ps. 27. 3, though an host should e.  
34. 7, angel of the Lord e. [sayers.  
**ENCHANTERS**. Jer. 27. 9, to your e. R. V., *sooth-*  
Enchantments, Lev. 19. 26; 1 Pet. 18. 9; Isa. 47. 9.  
**ENCOURAGE**. 1 Sam. 30. 6, David e. himself. R. V.,  
*strengthened*.  
2 Chr. 31. 4, Levites be e. R. V., *give themselves*.  
Ps. 64. 5, they e. themselves.  
**END**. Gen. 2. 2, seventh day God e. R. V., *finished*.  
Gen. 6. 13, the e. of all flesh is come.  
Lev. 8. 33, consecration be at an e. R. V., *fulfilled*.  
Num. 23. 10, let my last e. be like his!  
Deut. 31. 30, until they were e. R. V., *finished*.  
32. 29, consider their latter e.  
Josh. 15. 8, e. of the valley. R. V., *utmost part*.  
Ruth 3. 10, more kindness in the latter e.  
Job 16. 3, vain words have an e.  
18. 2, make an e. of. R. V., *they snare for*.  
26. 10, night come to an e. R. V., *confines of*.  
42. 12, Lord blessed the latter e. of Job.  
Ps. 7. 9, wickedness of wicked come to an e.  
37. 37, 38, the e. of that man. R. V., *latter end*.  
39. 4, make me to know mine e.  
73. 17, then understood I their e. R. V., *latter end*.  
102. 27, thy years shall be an e.  
119. 96, an e. of all perfection.  
Prov. 19. 20, be wise in thy latter e.  
23. 18, surely there is an e. R. V., *reward*.  
25. 8, know not what to do in the e.  
Eccl. 3. 11, from the beginning to the e.  
7. 8, better is the e. of a thing.  
12. 12, of making many books there is no e.  
Isa. 9. 7, government . . . there shall be no e.  
13. 5, from the e. of heaven. R. V., *utmost part*.  
16. 4, extortioner is at an e. R. V., *brought to nought*.  
26. 13, e. of the earth. R. V., *borders*.  
46. 10, the e. from the beginning.  
Jer. 8. 20, the summer is e.  
51. 31, city taken at once e. R. V., *on every quarter*.  
Lam. 1. 9, remembereth not her last e.  
Ezek. 21. 25, iniquity shall have an e.  
41. 12, separate place at the e. R. V., *side*.  
Dan. 8. 19, be in the last e. R. V., *time*.  
12. 8, what shall be the e. R. V., *issue*.  
12. 13, go thy way till the e. be.  
Mat. 10. 22, endureth to the e.  
13. 39, harvest is the e. of the world.  
24. 3, the sign of the e. of the world.  
26. 53, Peter sat to see the e.  
28. 1, in the e. of the sabbath. R. V., *now late on*.  
28. 20, I am with you, even unto the e.  
Mark 13. 7, the e. shall not be yet.  
Luke 1. 33, kingdom there shall be no e.  
22. 57, have an e. R. V., *hath fulfilment*.  
John 13. 1, he loved them unto the e.  
18. 37, to this e. was I born.  
Acts 13. 47, e. of the earth. R. V., *utmost part*.  
Rom. 6. 21, e. of those things is death.  
6. 22, the e. everlasting life is destruction.  
Phil. 3. 19, whose e. is destruction.  
6. 16, an oath e. R. V., *final confirmation*.  
7. 3, neither beginning, nor e. of life.  
13. 7, e. of their conversation. R. V., *issue*.  
Jas. 5. 11, and have seen the e. of the Lord.  
1 Pet. 1. 9, receiving the e. of your faith.  
1. 13, hope to the e. R. V., *perfectly on*.  
4. 4, e. of all things is at hand.  
2 Pet. 2. 20, latter e. is worse. R. V., *state*.  
Rev. 21. 6; 22. 13, beginning and the e.  
**ENDAMAGE**. Ezra 4. 13, e. the revenue. R. V.,  
(Amer.), *be hurtful unto*.  
**ENDEAVOUR**. Ps. 28. 4, of their e. R. V., *doings*.  
Acts 16. 10, wē e. to go. R. V., *sought*.  
Eph. 4. 3, e. to keep. R. V., *giving diligence*.  
2 Pet. 1. 15, I will e. R. V., *give diligence*.  
**EN-DOR**, ēn-dōr, king Saul visits witch of. 1 Sam.  
28. 7. 8.  
**ENDUED**. Gen. 30. 20, e. me with. R. V., *endowed*.  
Luke 24. 49, e. with power. R. V., *clothed*.  
Jas. 3. 13, e. with knowledge. R. V., *understanding*.  
**ENDEUE**. Gen. 33. 14, be able to e. R. V., *according*  
to the pace of.  
Esth. 8. 6, how can I e. to see evil.  
Ps. 9. 7, Lord shall e. R. V., *sitteth as king*.  
30. 5, weeping may e. for a night. R. V., *tarry*.  
52. 1, goodness of God e. continually.



Ps. 72. 5, the sun and moon *e.* *R. V., sun e.*  
 72. 17, his name shall *e.* for ever.  
 100. 5, his truth *e.* to all generations.  
 102. 12, thou, O Lord, shalt *e.* *R. V., abide.*  
 106. 1; 136. 1, 26, his mercy *e.* for ever.  
 111. 3, his righteousness *e.* for ever.  
 119. 160, thy righteous judgments *e.*  
 135. 13, thy name, O Lord, *e.* for ever.  
 145. 13, *e.* through all generations.  
 Ezek. 22. 14, can thine heart *e.*  
 Mat. 10. 22, *e.* to the end shall be saved.  
 Mark 4. 17, so *e.* but for a time.  
 John 6. 27, *e.* unto everlasting life. *R. V., abideth.*  
 Rom. 9. 22, God *e.* with much longsuffering.  
 1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *e.* all things.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, *e.* hardness. *R. V., suffer . . . with me.*  
 Heb. 10. 34, a better and *e.* substance. *R. V., abiding.*  
 12. 7, if ye *e.* chastening.  
 Jas. 1. 12, blessed is the man that *e.* temptation.  
 5. 11, we count them happy which *e.* *R. V., endured.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 23, word of the Lord *e.* *R. V., abideth.*  
**EVE** *Ās, ē ne-as*, is cured by Peter. Acts 9. 33.  
**EN-EGLAM**, *ēn-ēg-la'im*—Heb. *well of calves.*  
 Eccl. 10. 17.  
**ENEMY**, Gen. 14. 20, delivered thine *e.*  
 Num. 10. 9, *e.* that oppresseth. *R. V., adversary.*  
 Deut. 32. 31, our *e.* themselves being judges.  
 Judg. 5. 31, let all thine *e.* perish, O Lord.  
 2 Sam. 19. 6, lovest thine *e.* *R. V., them that hate.*  
 24. 13, flee . . . before thine *e.* *R. V., foes.*  
 1 Kings 21. 20, hast thou found me, O mine *e.*  
 Ps. 2. 2, because of thine *e.* *R. V., adversaries.*  
 23. 5, in the presence of mine *e.*  
 61. 3, a strong tower from the *e.*  
 72. 9, his *e.* shall lick the dust.  
 78. 61, into the *e.* hand. *R. V., adversary's.*  
 119. 93, wiser than mine *e.*  
 127. 5, speak with *e.* in the gate.  
 136. 24, redeemed us from our *e.* *R. V., delivered from adversaries.*  
 Prov. 16. 7, maketh his *e.* to be at peace.  
 27. 6, the kisses of an *e.* are deceitful.  
 Isa. 9. 11, Lord shall join his *e.* together.  
 59. 19, when the *e.* shall come in. *R. V., for he.*  
 63. 10, he was turned to be their *e.*  
 Jer. 15. 11, cause *e.* to entreat thee well.  
 Mic. 7. 6, man's *e.* . . . men of his own house.  
 Mat. 5. 43, hate thine *e.*; 5. 41, love your *e.*  
 13. 23, his *e.* came and sowed tares.  
 Luke 19. 43, thine *e.* shall cast a trench.  
 Acts 13. 10, thou *e.* of all righteousness.  
 Rom. 5. 10, if, when *e.*, we were reconciled.  
 11. 28, concerning the gospel, they are *e.*  
 12. 20, if thine *e.* hunger, feed him.  
 Gal. 4. 16, am I therefore become your *e.*  
 Phil. 3. 15, the *e.* of the cross.  
 2 Thes. 3. 15, count him not as an *e.*  
 Heb. 10. 13, till his *e.* be made his footstool.  
**Enemies**, our duty to. Ex. 23. 4; 1 Sam. 24. 10; Job 31. 21, 30; Ps. 35. 13-15; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21, 22; Mat. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, 35; Rom. 12. 20.  
 God delivers from, 1 Sam. 12. 11; Ezra 8. 31; Ps. 18. 48; 61. 3.  
 the friendship of, deceitful, 2 Sam. 20. 9, 10; Prov. 26. 26; Mat. 26. 43, 49. Prov. 27. 6, *R. V., profuse.*  
 of God, their punishment, Ex. 15. 6; Judg. 5. 31; Ps. 63. 1; Isa. 1. 24; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 21. 8.  
 Example:—*David and Saul*, 1 Sam. 24. 10; 26. 9.  
**ENGAGED**, Jer. 30. 21, *e.* his heart.  
**EN-GANNIM**, *ēn-gān-nim*—*fount. of gardens.* Josh. 15. 34.  
**EN-ĠEDI**, *ēn-ēgē'di*—Heb. *fount. of the kid.* Josh. 15. 62.  
**Engines**, 2 Chr. 26. 15; Ezek. 26. 9.  
**ENGRAFTED**, Jas. 1. 21, the *e.* word. *R. V., implanted.*  
**Engraver**, Ex. 35. 35; 33. 23.  
**Engraving**, Ex. 23. 11, 21, 36; 32. 4; 39. 6; 1 Kings 7. 31, 36; 2 Chr. 3. 7; Zech. 3. 9.  
**EN-HADDAH**, *ēn-hād-dah*—Heb. *swift fountain.* Josh. 19. 22.  
**EN-HAKKORE**, *ēn-hāk'ko-re*—Heb. *crier's fount.* Judg. 15. 19.  
**EN-HAZOR**, *ēn-hā-zōr*—Heb. *village fount.* Josh. 19. 19.  
**ENJOIN**, Philom. 8, to *e.* thee.  
 Heb. 9. 20, God hath *e.* *R. V., commanded.*  
**ENJOY**, Lev. 26. 34, the land *e.* her sabbatis.  
 Num. 35. 8, *e.* the inheritance. *R. V., possess.*  
 Eccl. 2. 24, *e.* good in his labour.  
 1 Tim. 6. 17, giveth us richly all things to *e.*  
**ENLARGE**, Gen. 9. 27, God shall *e.* Japheth.  
 Esth. 4. 14, enlargement . . . arise. *R. V., relief.*  
 Job 12. 23, he *e.* the nations. *R. V., spreadeth.*  
 Ps. 4. 1, hast *e.* me in distress. *R. V., set me at large.*  
 119. 32, when thou shalt *e.* my heart.

Mat. 23. 5, *e.* the borders of their garments.  
 2 Cor. 10. 15, be *e.* by you. *R. V., magnified in.*  
**ENLIGHTEN**, 1 Sam. 14. 27, his eyes were *e.*  
 Ps. 18. 28, *e.* my darkness. *R. V., lighten.*  
 19. 8, pure, *e.* the eyes.  
 37. 4, *e.* the world. *R. V., lightened.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, eyes of your understanding being *e.*  
**EN-MISHPAT**, *ēn-mish-pat*—the *fountain of judgment*—*KADESH* (q.v.), Gen. 14. 7.  
**ENMITY**, Gen. 3. 15, put *e.* between thee.  
 Rom. 8. 7, the carnal mind is *e.* against God.  
 Eph. 2. 15; 2. 16, having slain the *e.*  
 Jas. 4. 4, friendship of the world is *e.* with God.  
**Enmity**, abolished, Eph. 2. 15; Col. 1. 21.  
**ENOCH**, *ēnoch*—Heb. *initiated.* Gen. 4. 17; 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5; Jude 14.  
**ENOS**, *ēnos*—Heb. *man.* Gen. 4. 26; Luke 3. 38. *R. V., Enosh.*  
**ENOSH**, *ēnosh*—*ENOS* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 1. 1.  
**ENOUGH**, Gen. 33. 9, I have *e.*  
 Prov. 30. 15, four things say not, It is *e.*  
 Mal. 3. 10, room *e.* to receive it.  
 Mat. 10. 25, *e.* for the disciple.  
 Mark 14. 41, it is *e.* the hour is come.  
 Luke 15. 17, have bread *e.* and to spare.  
**ENQUIRE**, Gen. 24. 57, damsel, and *e.* *R. V., inquire*  
 Judg. 20. 27, Israel *e.* *R. V., asked.*  
 2 Sam. 21. 1, David *e.* *R. V., sought the face.*  
 1 Chr. 13. 3, we *e.* not at it. *R. V., sought.*  
 18. 10, *e.* of his welfare. *R. V., salute him.*  
 Ps. 78. 34, *e.* early after God. *R. V., sought.*  
 Ezek. 36. 37, yet for this be *e.* of. *R. V., inquired.*  
 Mat. 2. 7, wise men, *e.* of them. *R. V., learned.*  
 10. 11, *e.* who in it is worthy. *R. V., search out.*  
 Luke 22. 23, began to *e.* *R. V., question.*  
 Acts 19. 39, if ye *e.* any thing. *R. V., seek.*  
 23. 15, would *e.* something. *R. V., judge.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, salvation the prophets *e.* *R. V., sought.*  
**ENQUIRY**, Prov. 20. 25; Acts 10. 17, made *e.* *R. V., inquiry.*  
**EN-RIMMON**, *ēn-rim'mon*—Heb. *pomegranate fount.* Neh. 11. 23.  
**EN-ROGEL**, *ēn-rō-gel*, fount, near Jerusalem. Josh. 15. 7.  
**ENSAMPLE**, 1 Cor. 10. 11, for *e.* *R. V., by way of example.*  
 Phil. 3. 17, ye have us for an *e.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 6, making them an *e.* *R. V., example.*  
**EN-SHEMESH**, *ēn-shē-mesh*—Heb. *fount. of sun.* Josh. 15. 7.  
**ENSIGN**, Num. 2. 2, *e.* *R. V., ensigns* (=banners). Ps. 74. 4, *e.* for signs.  
 Zech. 9. 16, lifted up as an *e.* *R. V., on high.*  
**ENSUE**, 1 Pet. 3. 11, peace, and *e.* *R. V., pursue.*  
**ENTANGLE**, Mat. 22. 15, *e.* him. *R. V., ensnare.*  
**EN-TAPPUAH**, *ēn-tāp-pu-ah*—*fount. of apple.* Josh. 15. 7.  
**ENTER**, Gen. 7. 13, *e.* Noah.  
 Ex. 35. 15, at the *e.* in. *R. V., door.*  
 Ps. 100. 4, *e.* into his gates.  
 119. 130, the *entrances* of thy words. *R. V., opening.*  
 Isa. 26. 2, righteous nation may *e.* in.  
 57. 2, *e.* into peace. *R. V., entereth.*  
 Mat. 6. 6, *e.* into thy closet.  
 7. 13, *e.* ye in at the strait gate.  
 19. 17, if thou wilt *e.* into life, keep.  
 25. 21, *e.* thou into the joy of thy lord.  
 Mark 1. 23, they *e.* into the house. *R. V., came.*  
 John 3. 5, cannot *e.* into the kingdom.  
 19. 2, he that *e.* in by the door.  
 Acts 3. 2, 8; 5. 21, *e.* into the temple.  
 16. 40, *e.* into the house.  
 18. 7, *e.* into a certain man's house. *R. V., went.*  
 27. 2, *e.* into a ship. *R. V., embarking in.*  
 Rom. 5. 12, sin *e.* unto the world.  
 5. 20, law *e.* *R. V., came in beside.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have *e.* into the heart.  
 Heb. 4. 6, *e.* not in. *R. V., failed to enter.*  
 4. 10, he that is *e.* into his rest.  
 6. 20, forerunner is for us *e.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, *entrances* shall be ministered.  
 2 John 7, deceivers are *e.* *R. V., gone forth.* [love unto].  
**ENTERTAIN**, Heb. 13. 2, *e.* strangers. *R. V., shew*  
**ENTICE**, Judg. 16. 5, *e.* him, and see wherein.  
 Prov. 1. 10, if sinners *e.* thee.  
 Jer. 20. 10, *e.* *R. V. (Amer.), persuaded.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 4, with *e.* words. *R. V., in persuasive.*  
 Col. 2. 4, *e.* words. *R. V., persuasiveness of speech.*  
**ENTREAT**, Gen. 12. 16, *e.* Abram well. *R. V. (Amer.), dealt well with Abram.*  
 Ex. 5. 22, evil *e.* *R. V. (Amer.), dealt ill with.*  
 Job 24. 21, he evil *e.* *R. V., devoureth.* [unto].  
 Jer. 15. 11, to *e.* thee well. *R. V., make supplication*  
 Luke 20. 11, *e.* him shamefully. *R. V., humbled.*  
 Acts 27. 3, courteously *e.* Paul. *R. V., treated . . . kindly.*

**ENTRY.** Ezek. 40. 11, *e.* of the gate. *R. V.*, *opening*.  
Ezek. 40. 33, the *e.* thereof. *R. V.*, *door*.

**ENVY.** Gen. 26. 14, Philistines *e.* him.  
Num. 11. 23, *e.* thou. *R. V.*, *art . . . jealous*.

Job 5. 2, *e.* slayeth. *R. V.*, *art . . . jealous*.  
Ps. 73. 3, *e.* at the foolish.  
Prov. 14. 30, *e.* the rottenness of the bones.

23. 17, let not thine heart *e.* sinners.

27. 4, stand before *e.* *R. V.*, *jealousy*.

Isa. 26. 11, *e.* at the people. *R. V.*, *thy zeal for the people*.

Mat. 27. 18, for *e.* they had delivered.

Acts 7. 9, moved with *e.* *R. V.*, *jealousy against*.

Rom. 13. 13, not in *e.* *R. V.*, *jealousy*.

1 Cor. 13. 4, charity *e.* not.

Phil. 1. 15, Christ even *e.*

Tit. 3. 3, living in malice and *e.*

Jas. 4. 5, lusteth to *e.* *R. V.*, *unto envying*.

**Envy.** Prov. 14. 30; 27. 4; Eccl. 4. 4; Isa. 11. 13; 26. 11;

Mat. 27. 18; Acts 7. 9; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 3. 3; 2 Cor.

12. 20; Gal. 5. 21; Phil. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 3;

Jas. 4. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 1. Job 5. 2, *R. V.*, *jealousy*.

forbidden, Prov. 3. 31; 24. 1; Rom. 13. 13.

Instances of:—*Cain*, Gen. 4. 5; *Philistines*, Gen. 26.

14; *Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37. 11; *Joshua*, Num. 11.

28, 29; *Korah*, etc., Num. 16. 3; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 18. 8; *chief priests*, Mark 13. 10; *Jews*, Acts

18. 45; 17. 16. 5.

**EPENETUS**, e-pen'e-tūs—*Lat.* *praiseworthy*. Rom.

**EPAPHRAS**, ēp-a-phrās=EPAPHRODITUS. Col.

1. 7. [2. 25.]

**EPAPHRODITUS**, e-pāph'ro-di-tūs—*Lat.* *lovely*. Phil.

**EPENETUS**, e-pen'e-tūs=EPENETUS (*q.v.*). [2. 45.]

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

**EPHAI**, ē-phāh—*Heb.* *gloom* [?]. Gen. 25. 4; 1 Chr.

*ER*, ēr—*Heb.* *awake*. Gen. 38. 3; Luke 3. 23.

**ERAN**, ē-ran—*Heb.* *more watchful*. Num. 26. 36.

**ERANITES**, ē-rau-ites, descendants of Eran. Num.

26. 36. [16. 23.]

**ERASTUS**, e-rās'tus—*Lat.* *beloved*. Acts 19. 22; Rom.

**ERECU**, ē-rech—cf. Assy. *Arku*. Gen. 10. 10.

**ERI**, ē-ri—*ER* (*q.v.*)—son of Gad. Gen. 46. 16.

**ERITES**, ē-rites, posterity of Eri. Num. 26. 16.

**ERR**. Lev. 5. 18, wherein he *e.* and what it not.

Num. 15. 22, if ye have *e.* *R. V.*, *shall err*.

Ps. 95. 10, that do *e.* in their heart.

119. 110. 6, e. not from thy precepts. *R. V.*, *wander*.

*astray*.

Isa. 23. 7, also have *e.* through wine.

35. 8, wayfaring men . . . shall not *e.*

Mat. 22. 29, *e.* not knowing the scriptures.

1 Tim. 6. 10, *e.* from the faith. *R. V.*, *been led astray*.

Jas. 1. 16, do not *e.* *R. V.*, *be not deceived*.

5. 19, do *e.* from the truth.

**ERROR**. 2 Sam. 6. 7, smote him there for his *e.*

Ecc. 10. 5, an *e.* which proceedeth.

Jer. 10. 15, the work of *e.* *R. V.*, *delusion*.

Mat. 27. 64, last *e.* shall be worse.

Jas. 5. 20, converteth the sinner from the *e.*

1 John 4. 6, the spirit of *e.*

Jude 11, after the *e.* of Balaam.

**ESAIAS**, e-sā'ias. *R. V.* *Isaiah*. Mat. 3. 3; Mark 7. 6.

**ESAR-HADDON**, ē-sar-hād'don, Assyrian king. 2

Kings 19. 37.

**ESAU**, ē-sau—*Heb.* *hairy*—Isaac's son. Gen. 25. 25.

sells birthright. Gen. 25. 29; his quarrel. Gen. 27. 41.

**ESCHAU**, ē-shau—*Heb.* *that had*.

Gen. 19. 17, *e.* for thy life.

Num. 21. 23, sours that *e.* *R. V.*, *as fugitives*.

Job 11. 20, shall not *e.* *R. V.*, *have no way to flee*.

Ps. 55. 8, hasten my *e.* *R. V.*, *me to a shelter*.

71. 2, cause me to *e.* *R. V.*, *rescue*.

Dan. 11. 41, *e.* out of his hand. *R. V.*, *be delivered*.

Mat. 23. 33, can ye *e.* the damnation.

Luke 21. 36, worthy to *e.* all these things.

John 10. 29, *e.* out of their hand. *R. V.*, *went forth*.

Acts 23. 4, he hath *e.* the sea. *R. V.*, *e. from*.

Heb. 2. 3, how shall we *e.*

11. 34, *e.* the edge of the sword.

12. 25, if they *e.* not, who refused.

2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* the corruption in the world.

2. 13, were cleau *e.* *R. V.*, *who are just escaping*.

**ESCHEW**. Job 1. 1, 8, *e.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *turned away*

*from*.

1 Pet. 3. 11, *e.* evil. *R. V.*, *turn away from*.

**ESEK**, ē-sek—*Heb.* *strife*—Isaac's well. Gen. 26. 20.

**ESH-BAAI**, ēsh-bā'ai—*Heb.* *man of Bagd*=*Ish-ba-*

*sheh*—Saul's fourth son. 1 Chr. 8. 33; 2 Sam. 2. 3.

**ESHBAN**, ēsh-ban—*Heb.* *reason*. Gen. 36. 26; [13. 23.]

**ESHCOL**, ēsh-eōl—*Heb.* *cluster*. Gen. 14. 13; Num.

**ESHEAN**, ēshe-ān—*Heb.* *couch*. Josh. 15. 52.

**ESHEK**, ēshek—*Heb.* *violence*. 1 Chr. 8. 39.

**ESHKALONITES**, ēsh'ka-lon-ites. *R. V.*, *Ashkelon-*

*ites*. Josh. 13. 3.

**ESHTAOL**, ēsh'ta'ol—*Heb.* *petition*. Josh. 15. 33.

**ESHTAULITES**, ēsh'ta-ul-ites. *R. V.*, *Eshtaolites*.

[14.]

**ESHTEMOA**, ēsh'te-mō'ā—*Heb.* *obedience*. Josh. 21.

**ESHTEMOH**, ēsh'te-moh=ESHTEMOA. Josh. 15. 50.

**ESHTON**, ēsh'ton—*Heb.* *unconscious*—man of Judah. 1 Chr.

4. 12.

**ESLI**, ēs'li—*Heb.* *God hath reserved*. Luke 3. 25.

**ESPECIALLY**. Ps. 31. 11, *e.* among my neighbours.

*R. V.*, *exceedingly*. [betrotted to him.]

**ESPOUSED**. Luke 2. 5, his *e.* wife. *R. V.*, *who was*

*ESROM*, ēs'rom. *R. V.*, *Hezrou* (*q.v.*). Mat. 1. 3.

**ESTABLISH**. Gen. 6. 18, *e.* my covenant.

2 Sam. 7. 25, *e.* it for ever. *R. V.*, *confirm thou*.

2 Chr. 32. 1, the *e.* thereof. *R. V.*, *this faithfulness*.

Ps. 40. 2, *e.* my goings.

90. 17, *e.* thou the work of our hands.

Prov. 8. 23, *e.* the clouds. *R. V.*, *made firm the skies*.

12. 19, lip of truth shall be *e.*

16. 12, throne is *e.* by righteousness.

Isa. 7. 9, ye shall not be *e.*

16. 5, in mercy shall the throne be *e.*

49. 8, to *e.* the earth. *R. V.*, *raise up*.

Jer. 10. 12, *e.* the world by his wisdom.

Zech. 5. 11, it shall be *e.* *R. V.*, *when it is prepared*.

Acts 16. 5, the churches *e.* *R. V.*, *strengthened*.

Rom. 3. 31, *e.* we the law.

10. 3, *e.* their own righteousness. [enacted upon.]

Heb. 8. 6, *e.* upon better promises. *R. V.*, *hath been*

**ESTATE**. 1 Chr. 17. 17, the *e.* of a man.

Ps. 136. 23, remembered us in our low *e.*

Ecc. 1. 16, come to great *e.* *R. V.* omits.

3. 18, concerning the *e.* of. *R. V.*, *it is because of*.

Dan. 11. 7, stand up in his *e.* *R. V.*, *place*.



Luke 6. 21, chief *e.* of Galilee. *R. V., the chief men.*  
 Luke 1. 43, the low *e.* of his handmaiden.  
 Rom. 12. 16, men of low *e.* *R. V., things that are lowly.*  
 Jude 6, angels . . . first *e.* *R. V., own principality.*  
**ESTEEM.** Deut. 32. 15, lightly *e.* the Rock.  
 1 Sam. 2. 30, shall be lightly *e.*  
 Job 23. 12, I have *e.* the words. *R. V., treasured up.*  
 36. 19, will he *e.* thy riches? *R. V., thy riches suffice?*  
 41. 27, *e.* iron as straw. *R. V., counteth.*  
 Ps. 119. 123, I *e.* all thy precepts.  
 Isa. 53. 4, yet we did *e.* him stricken.  
 Luke 16. 13, highly *e.* among men. *R. V., exalted.*  
 Rom. 14. 14, *e.* any thing. *R. V., who accounteth.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 4, are least *e.* *R. V., of no account.*  
 Phil. 2. 3, let each *e.* other. *R. V., each counting.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 13, *e.* them very highly.  
 Heb. 11. 26, *e.* the reproach. *R. V., accounting.*  
**ESTHER.** *ēs ther* — Heb. *star* = *Hadassah.* Esth. 2. 7, as wife of King Ahasuerus pleads, Esth. 7. 3.  
**ETAM.** *ē tam* — Heb. *egrie.* Judg. 15. 8; 2 Chr. 11. 6.  
**ETERNAL.** Deut. 33. 27, *e.* God.  
 Isa. 60. 15, an *e.* excellency.  
 Mat. 25. 46, the righteous into life.  
 Mark 3. 29, in danger of *e.* damnation.  
 10. 30, in the world to come *e.* life.  
 Luke 18. 13, I do to inherit *e.* life?  
 John 3. 15, not perish, but have *e.* life.  
 5. 39, ye think ye have *e.* glory.  
 6. 54, drinketh my blood hath *e.* life.  
 6. 63, the words of *e.* life.  
 12. 25, shall keep it unto life *e.*  
 17. 2, he should give *e.* life; 17. 3, this is life *e.*  
 Acts 13. 48, ordained to *e.* life.  
 Rom. 1. 20, his *e.* power. *R. V., everlasting.*  
 6. 23, gift of God is *e.* life.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, *e.* weight of glory.  
 5. 1, house . . . *e.* in the heavens.  
 Eph. 3. 11, according to the *e.* purpose.  
 1 Tim. 6. 19, lay hold on *e.* life. *R. V., the life which is life indeed.*  
 Tit. 1. 2; 3. 7, in hope of *e.* life.  
 Heb. 5. 9, the author of *e.* salvation.  
 6. 2, doctrine . . . of *e.* judgment.  
 9. 15, the promise of *e.* inheritance.  
 1 Pet. 5. 10, called us to *e.* glory by Christ.  
 1 John 1. 2, *e.* life, which was with the Father.  
 2. 25, this is the promise, even *e.* life.  
 5. 11, that God hath given to us *e.* life.  
 5. 13, may know that ye have *e.* life.  
 5. 20, this is the true God, and *e.* life.  
 Jude 7, vengeance of *e.* fire.  
**ETERNITY.** Isa. 57. 15, that inhabiteth *e.*  
**ETHAM.** *ē than* — Heb. *fortification.* Ex. 13. 20. [44.  
**ETHAN.** *ē than* — Heb. *firm.* 1 Kings 4. 31; 1 Chr. 6.  
**ETHANIM.** *ēth a-nim* — *gifts, i.e.,* Tisri. 1 Kings 8. 2.  
**ETHBAAL.** *ēth bā al* — Heb. *with Baal.* 1 Kings 16. 31.  
**ETHER.** *ē ther* — Heb. *plenty* = *TOCHEN.* Josh. 15. 42.  
**ETHIOPIA.** *ē thi-ō pi-ā.* *R. V., Cush.* Gen. 2. 13.  
**ETHIOPIAN.** *ē thi-ō pi-an* — Num. 12. 1. *R. V., Cush-ite.* Acts 8. 27. [14. 9-15.  
**ETHIOPIANS.** *ē thi-ō pi-ans,* invade Judah. 2 Chr. 28.  
**ETHNAN.** *ēth nan* — Heb. *gift* — man of Judah. 1 Chr. 4. 7. [6. 41.  
**ETHNI.** *ēth'ni* — Heb. *munificent* — a Levite. 1 Chr. 23.  
**EUBULUS.** *eū-bū lus* — Gk. *prudent.* 2 Tim. 4. 21.  
**EUNICE.** *eū ni-ce* — Gk. *happily conquering.* 2 Tim. 1. 5. [Amer.], officers.  
**EUNUCH.** 2 Kings 9. 32, two or three *e.* *R. V.,* Jer. 52. 25, took also . . . an *e.* *R. V., officer.*  
**EUODIAS.** *eū-ō di-as* — Gk. *a good journey.* *R. V.,* Euodia. Phil. 4. 2.  
**EUPHRATES.** *eū-phrā tēs* — Gk. cf. Pers. *Ufrātu.* Gen. 2. 14; 2 Sam. 8. 3; 2 Kings 23. 29; Rev. 16. 12.  
**EUROCLYDON.** *eū-rōc ly-dōn* — Gk. *north-east wind.* Acts 27. 14. *R. V., Euraulo.*  
**EUTYCHUS.** *eū ty-chus* — Gk. *fortunate.* Acts 20. 9.  
**EVANGELIST.** Acts 21. 8, Philip the *e.*  
 Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5, gave . . . some *e.*  
**EVE.** *eve* — Heb. *life, living* — first woman.  
**EVENING.** Gen. 1. 5, the *e.* and the morning were the first day. *R. V., there was the e. and the morning, one day.*  
 Gen. 8. 11, came into him in the *e.* *R. V., at eventide.*  
 Ex. 12. 6, kill it in the *e.* *R. V., at even.*  
 1 Kings 17. 6, bread and flesh in the *e.*  
 Ps. 55. 17, *e.*, and morning, and at noon.  
 65. 8, outgoings of the morning and *e.*  
 90. 6, in the *e.* it is cut down.  
 104. 23, to his labour until the *e.*  
 141. 2, my hands as the *e.* sacrifice.  
 Isa. 17. 14, at *eventide* trouble. *R. V., eventide.*  
 Zech. 14. 7, at *e.* time it shall be light.  
 Mat. 14. 15, when it was *e.* *R. V., even was come.*  
 14. 23, when the *e.* was come. *R. V., even.*

Luke 24. 29, for it is toward *e.*  
 John 20. 19, then the same day at *e.*  
**EVER.** Gen. 3. 22, and live for *e.*  
 Lev. 6. 13, fire *e.* burning. *R. V., continually.*  
 25. 23, not be sold for *e.* *R. V., in perpetuity.*  
 Deut. 5. 29, be well with them . . . for *e.*  
 32. 40, and say, I live for *e.* [everlasting.  
 1 Chr. 16. 36, for *e.* and *e.* *R. V., from everlasting to*  
 Job 4. 7, who *e.* perished, being innocent?  
 Ps. 9. 7, Lord shall endure for *e.*  
 22. 26, your heart shall live for *e.*  
 23. 6, in the house of the Lord for *e.*  
 29. 10, Lord sitteth King for *e.*  
 33. 11, counsel of the Lord standeth for *e.*  
 37. 26, he is *e.* merciful. *R. V., all the day long.*  
 48. 14, our God for *e.* and *e.*  
 49. 9, should still live for *e.* *R. V., always.*  
 51. 3, my sin is *e.* before me.  
 52. 8, I trust for *e.* and *e.*  
 61. 4, abide in thy tabernacle for *e.*  
 73. 26, God is my portion for *e.*  
 74. 19, congregation of thy poor for *e.*  
 81. 15, time should have endured for *e.*  
 93. 5, holiness, O Lord, for *e.* *R. V., evermore.*  
 102. 12, shalt endure for *e.*  
 103. 9, keep his anger for *e.*  
 105. 8, remembered his covenant for *e.*  
 119. 89, for *e.*, O Lord, thy word is settled.  
 132. 14, this is my rest for *e.*  
 146. 6, which keepeth truth for *e.*  
 146. 10, Lord shall reign for *e.*  
 Prov. 27. 24, riches are not for *e.*  
 Eccl. 3. 14, God doeth, it shall be for *e.*  
 Isa. 26. 4, trust ye in the Lord for *e.*  
 32. 17, quietness and assurance for *e.*  
 34. 10, smoke thereof shall go up for *e.*  
 57. 16, I will not contend for *e.*  
 Jer. 7. 7, for *e.* and *e.* *R. V., of old, even for evermore.*  
 Lam. 3. 31, Lord will not cast off for *e.*  
 Mat. 6. 13, the glory, for *e.* *R. V., omits.*  
 21. 19, no fruit grow on thee for *e.*  
 Mark 15. 8, as he had *e.* done. *R. V., was wont to do.*  
 John 8. 35, servant abideth not . . . for *e.*  
 12. 34, Christ abideth for *e.*  
 14. 16, abide with you for *e.*  
 Rom. 9. 5, God blessed for *e.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 17, so shall we *e.* with the Lord.  
 5. 15, *e.* follow good. *R. V., always . . . after.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 7, *e.* learning, and never able to.  
 Heb. 7. 25, he *e.* liveth to make intercession.  
 13. 8, same yesterday, to day, and for *e.*  
 Jude 25, now and *e.* *R. V., evermore.*  
**EVERLASTING.** Gen. 9. 16, *e.* covenant.  
 Gen. 17. 8, Canaan, for an *e.* possession.  
 Ex. 40. 15, be an *e.* priesthood.  
 Deut. 33. 27, underneath are the *e.* arms.  
 Ps. 90. 2, from *e.* to *e.* thou art God.  
 100. 5, his mercy is *e.* *R. V., endureth for ever.*  
 139. 24, lead me in the way of *e.*  
 Prov. 8. 23, I was set up from *e.*  
 10. 25, an *e.* foundation.  
 Isa. 9. 6, the *e.* Father.  
 26. 4, Jehovah is *e.* strength.  
 33. 14, dwell with *e.* burnings?  
 35. 10, with songs and *e.* joy.  
 45. 17, with an *e.* salvation.  
 54. 8, with *e.* kindness.  
 55. 13, for an *e.* sign.  
 56. 5, an *e.* name.  
 60. 20, thine *e.* light.  
 Jer. 31. 3, loved thee with an *e.* love.  
 Hab. 3. 6, *e.* mountains. *R. V., eternal.*  
 Mat. 18. 8, cast into *e.* fire. *R. V., eternal.*  
 19. 29, shall inherit *e.* life. *R. V., eternal.*  
 25. 46, go away into *e.* punishment.  
 Luke 16. 9, into *e.* habitations. *R. V., the eternal.*  
 18. 30, the world to come life *e.* *R. V., eternal.*  
 John 3. 16, believeth, shall have *e.* life.  
 4. 14, up into *e.* life. *R. V., unto eternal.*  
 5. 24, heareth my word . . . hath *e.* life.  
 6. 27, endureth to *e.* life. *R. V., eternal.*  
 6. 47, believeth on me hath *e.* life.  
 Acts 13. 46, unworthy of *e.* life. *R. V., eternal.*  
 Rom. 6. 22, end *e.* life. *R. V., eternal.*  
 Gal. 6. 8, reap life *e.* *R. V., eternal.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 9, punished with *e.* destruction. *R. V., suf-fer punishment, even eternal destruction.*  
 Rev. 14. 6, the *e.* gospel. *R. V., an eternal.*  
**EVERMORE.** Deut. 23. 23, spoiled *e.* *R. V., always.*  
 Ps. 16. 11, pleasures for *e.*  
 37. 27, do good; and dwell for *e.*  
 39. 32, blessed be the Lord for *e.*  
 121. 8, thy going out . . . for *e.*  
 John 6. 34, Lord, *e.* give us this bread.  
 1 Thes. 5. 16, rejoice *e.* *R. V., always.*

Heb. 7. 23, consecrated for *e*.  
 Rev. 1. 13, I am alive for *e*.  
**EVERY.** Gen. 1. 21, created *e*. living creature.  
 Gen. 2. 5, *e*. plant . . . *e*. herb. *R. V.*, *no*.  
 3. 1, not eat of *e*. tree. *R. V.*, *any*.  
 4. 14, *e*. one that findeth. *R. V.*, *whosoever*.  
 6. 5, *e*. imagination of the thoughts.  
 Lev. 19. 10, gather *e*. grape. *R. V.*, *the fallen*.  
 Esth. 1. 22, language of *e*. people. *R. V.*, *his*.  
 Ps. 23. 9, doth *e*. one speak.  
 32. 6, *e*. one that is godly.  
 56. 5, *e*. day they wrest. *R. V.*, *all the day long*.  
 Prov. 2. 9, *e*. good path.  
 30. 5, *e*. word of God is pure.  
 Isa. 4. 5, upon *e*. dwelling. *R. V.*, *the whole*.  
 Ezek. 46. 13, *e*. mornning. *R. V.*, *mornning by*.  
 Mat. 4. 4, by *e*. word that proceedeth.  
 7. 8, *e*. one that asketh receiveth.  
 9. 35, *e*. sickness. *R. V.*, *all manner of*.  
 Mark 16. 15, to *e*. creature. *R. V.*, *the whole creation*.  
 Luke 19. 26, to *e*. gaze which hath.  
 John 3. 8, *e*. one that is born.  
 Rom. 14. 11, *e*. knee bow . . . *e*. tongue.  
 2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing *e*. thought.  
 Eph. 1. 21, far above *e*. name.  
 Phil. 1. 3, *e*. remembrance. *R. V.*, *all my*.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, let *e*. one that nameth.  
 2. 21, unto *e*. good work.  
 Heb. 12. 1, lay aside *e*. weight.  
 Jas. 1. 17, *e*. good and *e*. perfect gift.  
 1 John 4. 1, believe not *e*. spirit.  
 4. 7, *e*. one that loveth is born of God.  
 Rev. 6. 11, robes were given unto *e*. one. *R. V.*, *to each one a white robe*.  
*E VI.* *e VI.* Heb. 32. 11, *e*. of Midian. Num. 31. 8.  
**EVIDENCE.** Jer. 32. 11, *e*. of purchase. *R. V.*, *deed*.  
 Heb. 11. 1, faith is *e*. of things. *R. V.* (Eng.), *proving*.  
 (Amer.), *a conviction*.  
**EVIDENT.** Job 6. 23, *e*. unto you if I lie. *R. V.*, *surely I shall not lie to your face*.  
 Acts 10. 3, saw in a vision *e*. *R. V.*, *openly*.  
 Gal. 3. 1, *e*. set forth. *R. V.*, *openly*.  
 3. 11, no man is justified . . . is *e*.  
 Phil. 1. 23, an *e*. token of perdition.  
**EVIL.** Gen. 2. 9, tree of good and *e*.  
 Gen. 6. 5, thoughts . . . only *e*.  
 Deut. 17. 1, any *e*-favouredness (= *deformity*).  
 Judg. 9. 57, *e*. of the men. *R. V.*, *wickedness*.  
 2 Sam. 13. 16, this *e*. sending. *R. V.*, *great wrong*.  
 1 Chr. 21. 17, done *e*. indeed. *R. V.*, *very wickedly*.  
 Job 2. 10, shall we not receive *e*.  
 Ps. 34. 14, depart from *e*, and do good.  
 35. 12, they rewarded me *e*. for good.  
 40. 14, wish me *e*. *R. V.*, *hurt*.  
 Prov. 14. 19, *e*. bow before the good.  
 15. 3, beholding the *e*. and the good.  
 16. 27, diggeth up *e*. *R. V.*, *mischievous*.  
 Isa. 5. 20, call *e*. good, and good *e*.  
 Jer. 2. 13, people have committed two *e*.  
 24. 3, and the *e*. (figs), very *e*. *R. V.*, *bad*.  
 Mat. 5. 39, resist not *e*. *R. V.*, *him that is evil*.  
 5. 45, his sun to rise on the *e*.  
 6. 13, deliver us from *e*. *R. V.*, *the evil one*.  
 6. 34, sufficient unto the day is the *e*.  
 7. 13, good tree cannot bring forth *e*. fruit.  
 Mark 3. 4, sabbath, or to do *e*. *R. V.*, *harm*.  
 Luke 11. 4, deliver us from *e*. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 John 3. 20, every one that doeth *e*. *R. V.*, *ill*.  
 17. 15, keep them from the *e*. *R. V.*, *evil one*.  
 Rom. 7. 19, the *e*. which I would not.  
 12. 9, abhor that which is *e*.  
 Eph. 4. 31, let *e*. speaking. *R. V.*, *railing*.  
 2 Tim. 2. 9, as an *e*. doer. *R. V.*, *vainfactor*.  
 Jas. 3. 16, every *e*. work. *R. V.*, *vile*. [against].  
 1 Pet. 3. 16, they speak *e*. of *R. V.*, *ye are spoken*.  
 4. 14, he is *e*. spoken of. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 2 Pet. 2. 19, speak *e*. of dignities. *R. V.*, *rail at*.  
**EVIL.** Gen. 2. 9, 3. 24.  
 12. 2; Jer. 2. 3, 2. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 10;  
 12; Jude 8-10. Eph. 4. 31, *R. V.*, *railing*.  
 returning good for *Ps.* 35. 12 Prov. 17. 25; 21; Luke 6.  
 27-35; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
 returned for good, *Ps.* 109. 5; Prov. 17. 13; Jer. 18. 20;  
 John 10. 32.  
**VIL-MEROPACH.** *Fvil-me-rō'dach*, Babylonian  
 king. 2 Kings 25. 27.  
**EXACT.** Deut. 15. 2, not *e*. it of.  
 Neh. 5. 10, *e*. of them money. *R. V.*, *do lend*.  
 Job 11. 6, God *e*. of thee less.  
 Ps. 89. 22, the enemy shall not *e*.  
 Isa. 60. 17, thine *exactors* righteousness.  
**EXACTION.** Lev. 25. 35; Prov. 28. 8; Ezek. 45. 9; 1 Cor.  
 5. 10. *See* *USURY*.  
**EXALT.** Ex. 15. 2, I will *e*. him.  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, O Lord, thou art *e*.

Job 36. 22, God *e*. by his power. *R. V.*, *doeth loftily*.  
 Ps. 12. 8, when the vilest men are *e*.  
 34. 3, let us *e*. his name together.  
 97. 9, *e*. far above all gods.  
 Prov. 4. 8, *e*. her, and she shall promote.  
 14. 34, righteousness *e*. a nation.  
 17. 19, *e*. his gate. *R. V.*, *raiseth high*.  
 Isa. 2. 2, mountain of the Lord's house . . . *e*.  
 13. 2, *e*. the voice unto them. *R. V.*, *lift up*.  
 40. 4, every valley shall be *e*.  
 Ezek. 29. 15, it *e*. itself. *R. V.*, *lift up*.  
 Obad. 4. *e*. thyself as the eagle. *R. V.*, *mount on high*.  
 Mat. 11. 23, Capernaum . . . *e*. unto heaven.  
 23. 12, whose *e*. himself.  
 Acts 2. 33, by the right hand of God *e*.  
 5. 31, him hath God *e*. *R. V.*, *did God e*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, be *e*. above measure.  
 Phil. 2. 9, God hath highly *e*. him.  
 2 Thes. 2. 4, *e*. himself above all.  
 Jas. 1. 9, he is *e*. *R. V.*, *his high estate*.  
 1 Pet. 5. 6, may *e*. you in due time.  
**EXAMINE.** Ezra 10. 16, to *e*. the matter.  
 Ps. 26. 2, *e*. me, O Lord.  
 Acts 22. 29, have *e*. him! *R. V.*, *were about to e*.  
 1 Cor. 11. 23, let a man *e*. *R. V.*, *prove*.  
 2 Cor. 13. 5, *e*. yourselves. *R. V.*, *try your own selves*.  
**EXAMPLE.** Mat. 1. 19, publick *e*.  
 1 Cor. 10. 6, these things *e*.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, an *e*. of believers. *R. V.*, *ensample*.  
 Heb. 8. 5, unto the *e*. *R. V.*, *that which is a copy*.  
 Jude 7, are set forth for an *e*.  
**Example.** of Christ, Mat. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Rom. 15.  
 3. 5; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
 of pastors to their flocks, 2 Thes. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 12;  
 1 Pet. 5. 7; 1 Tim. 3. 1.  
 of the Jews as a warning, Heb. 4. 11.  
 prophets, Heb. 6. 12; Jas. 5. 10.  
 apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 1 Thes. 1. 6.  
**EXCEED.** Deut. 25. 3, forty stripes . . . not *e*.  
 Job 36. 9, transgressions that they have *e*. *R. V.*,  
*breathed themselves proudly*.  
 Mat. 5. 20, except your righteousness shall *e*.  
 2 Cor. 3. 9, righteousness *e*. in glory.  
**EXCEEDING.** Gen. 15. 1, *e*. great reward.  
 Num. 14. 7, the land . . . is *e*. good. [hatred].  
 2 Sam. 13. 15, Amnon hated her *e*. *R. V.*, *with e*. great  
 1 Kings 4. 23, wisdom *e*. much.  
 1 Chr. 22. 5, house *e*. magnificent.  
 Ps. 21. 6, thou hast made him *e*. glad. *R. V.*, *makest*  
*him glad with joy*.  
 43. 4, unto God my *e*. joy.  
 63. 3, let them *e*. rejoice. *R. V.*, *with gladness*.  
 119. 96, commandment is *e*. broad.  
 Prov. 30. 24, four things are *e*. wise.  
 Jonah 1. 16, men feared the Lord *e*.  
 Mat. 2. 10, they rejoiced with *e*. great joy.  
 4. 3, up into an *e*. high mountain.  
 5. 12, rejoice, and be *e*. glad.  
 8. 23, possessed with devils . . . *e*. fierce.  
 17. 23, and they were *e*. sorry.  
 26. 33, my soul is *e*. sorrowful unto death.  
 Mark 9. 3, raiment became shining, *e*. white.  
 Luke 23. 8, Herod saw Jesus, he was *e*. glad.  
 Acts 26. 11, being *e*. mad against.  
 Rom. 7. 13, sin might become *e*. sinful.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, a far more *e*. *R. V.*, *more and more ex-*  
*ceedingly an*.  
 7. 4, I am *e*. joyful. *R. V.*, *I overflow with joy*.  
 Gal. 1. 14, *e*. zealous of the traditions.  
 Eph. 1. 19, the *e*. greatness of his power.  
 2. 7, the *e*. riches of his grace.  
 3. 20, able to do *e*. abundantly.  
 2 Thes. 1. 3, your faith groweth *e*.  
 1 Tim. 1. 14, *e*. abundant. *R. V.*, *abounded e*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, *e*. great and precious promises.  
 Jude 24, you faultless . . . with *e*. joy.  
**EXCEL.** Gen. 49. 4, thou shalt not *e*. *R. V.* (Eng.),  
*the gallantry*. (Amer.), *have the pre-eminence*.  
 1 Chr. 15. 21, with harps . . . to *e*. *R. V.*, *lead*.  
 Ps. 103. 20, angels that *e*. *R. V.*, *angels . . . ye mighty*.  
 Eccl. 2. 13, I saw that wisdom *e*. folly.  
 1 Cor. 14. 12, to the edifying. *R. V.*, *abound unto*.  
 2 Cor. 3. 10, the glory that *e*. *R. V.*, *surpasseth*.  
**EXCELLENCE.** Gen. 49. 3, *e*. of dignity . . . *e*. of  
 power. *R. V.* (Amer.), *pre-eminence*.  
 Job 4. 2, doth not thine *e*. *R. V.*, *is not* their tent-cord  
*stuck up within them?*  
 13. 11, his *e*. make you afraid. *R. V.* (Amer.), *majesty*.  
 37. 4, voice of his *e*. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
 Ps. 47. 4, *e*. of Jacob whom he loveth. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 62. 4, *e*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *dignity*.  
 68. 34, his *e*. is over Israel. [deans' pride].  
 Isa. 35. 19, the beauty of the Chaldees' *e*. *R. V.*, *Chal-*  
 35. 2, *e*. of Carmel and Sharon.  
 60. 15, I will make thee an eternal *e*.



2 Cor. 4. 7, *e. of the power. R. V., exceeding greatness.*  
 Phil. 3. 8, loss, for the *e. . . of Christ.*  
**EXCELLENT.** Esth. 1. 4, his *e. majesty.*  
 Job 37. 23, the Almighty . . . is *e. in power.*  
 Ps. 8. 1, our Lord, how *e. is thy name!*  
 16. 3, to the *e., in whom is all my delight.*  
 36. 7, *e. is thy lovingkindness. R. V., precious.*  
 141. 5, *e., which shall not break. R. V., as.*  
 148. 13, his name alone is *e. R. V., exalted.*  
 Prov. 12. 26, righteous is more *e. R. V., a guide to.*  
 17. 7, *e. speech becometh not a fool.*  
 17. 27, of an *e. spirit. R. V., cool.*  
 Isa. 28. 29, Lord of hosts is *e. in working.*  
 Dan. 6. 3, because an *e. spirit* was in him.  
 Luke 1. 3, most *e. Theophilus.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 31, unto you a more *e. way.*  
 Phil. 1. 10, approve things that are *e.*  
 Heb. 1. 4, *e. name; 8. 6, e. ministry. [Majestic.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 17, a voice from the *e. glory. R. V. (Amer.),*  
**EXCEPT.** Gen. 31. 42, *e. the God of me.*  
 Gen. 32. 26, let thee go, *e. thou bless me.*  
 47. 26, *e. the land. R. V., only . . . alone.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 9, *e., as the Lord hath sworn. R. V., if.*  
 Ps. 127. 1, *e. the Lord buildeth the house.*  
 Amos 3. 3, can two walk together, *e. they.*  
 Mat. 26. 42, pass away, *e. I drink it.*  
 Luke 13. 3, *e. ye repent, ye shall.*  
 John 3. 2, *e. God be with him.*  
 3. 3, *e. a man be born again.*  
 4. 45, *e. ye see signs and wonders.*  
 20. 25, *e. I shall see the print of the nails.*  
 Acts 26. 24, such as I am, *e. these bonds.*  
 Rom. 10. 13, how shall they preach, *e.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 6, *e. I shall speak. R. V., unless.*  
 15. 27, it is manifest that he is *e.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 5, *e. ye be reprobates. R. V., unless indeed.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, not crowned, *e. he strive lawfully.*  
**EXCESS.** Eph. 5. 18, wherein is *e. R. V., riot.*  
 1 Pe. 4. 3, *e. of wine. R. V., winebibblings.*  
**EXCHANGE.** Gen. 47. 17, bread in *e. for horses.*  
 Mat. 16. 26, in *e. for his soul.*  
 25. 27, money to the *exchangers. R. V., bankers.*  
**EXECUTE.** Ex. 12. 12, will *e. judgment.*  
 Ps. 9. 16, judgment he *e. R. V., he hath e. judgement.*  
 103. 6, the Lord *e. righteousness.*  
 Jer. 5. 1, if any *e. judgment. R. V., doeth justly.*  
 21. 12, *e. judgment in the morning. [verath.*  
 John 5. 27, authority to *e. judgment.*  
 Rom. 13. 4, revenger to *e. wrath. R. V., avenger for*  
**EXECUTIONER.** Mark 6. 27, king sent an *e. R. V.,*  
*soldier of his guard.*  
**EXERCISE.** Ps. 131. 1, I *e. myself.*  
 Jer. 9. 24, Lord which *e. lovingkindness.*  
 Mat. 20. 25, princes . . . *e. dominion. R. V., lord it.*  
 Mark 10. 42, *e. lordship over them. R. V., lord it.*  
 Luke 22. 25, Kings *e. lordship. R. V., have.*  
 Acts 24. 16, I *e. myself, to have always.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 7, *e. thyself unto godliness.*  
 4. 8, bodily *e. profiteth little.*  
 Heb. 12. 11, which are *e. thereby.*  
**EXHORT.** Luke 3. 18, things in his *e. R. V., other e.*  
 Acts 18. 27, wrote *e. the disciples. R. V., encouraged*  
*him, and wrote to.*  
 Rom. 12. 8, he that *e., on e. R. V., to his exhorting.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 3, speaketh to . . . *e. R. V., comfort.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 5, *e. the brethren. R. V., intreat.*  
 Tit. 1. 9, by sound doctrine to *e.*  
 2. 15, *e., and rebuke with all authority.*  
 Heb. 3. 13, *e. one another daily.*  
 12. 22, brethren, suffer the word of *e.*  
*EXHORTUS. Ex 5 dūs - Gk. way out - Bock of (q.v.).*  
**EXORCISTS.** Acts 19. 13, *e. (= those who pretend to*  
*exorcise in and drive in the Divine name).*  
**EXPECT.** Jer. 29. 11, give you an *e. end. R. V.,*  
*hope in your latter end.*  
 Hab. 10. 13, *e. till his enemies (= waiting).*  
**EXPECTATION.** Ps. 9. 18, *e. of the poor.*  
 Ps. 62. 5, my *e. is from him.*  
 Prov. 10. 28, *e. of the wicked shall perish.*  
 23. 18; 24. 14, *e. shall not be cut. R. V., hope.*  
 Isa. 20. 5, Ethiopia their *e. of the creature.*  
 Rom. 8. 19, earnest *e. of the creature.*  
 Phil. 1. 20, according to my earnest *e.*  
**EXPEDIENT.** John 16. 7, *e. that I go away.*  
 John 18. 14, *e. that one man should die.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 12, all things not *e.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 1, not *e. for me to glory. [outcast.*  
**EXPEL.** 2 Sam. 14. 14, banished be not *e. R. V., an*  
*idvined.*  
**EXPERIENCE.** Gen. 30. 27, learned by *e. R. V.,*  
 Rom. 5. 4, patience (worketh) *e. R. V., probation.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 13, whils by the *e. of. R. V., proving of you.*  
**EXPERT.** 1 Chr. 12. 33, *e. in war. R. V., that could*  
*set the battle in array.*  
 Acts 26. 3, know thee *e. in all customs.*

**EXPIRED.** 1 Chr. 17. 11, thy days be *e. R. V., ful-*  
*filled.*  
 Acts 7. 30, forty years were *e. R. V., fulfilled.*  
 Rev. 20. 7, years are *e. R. V., finished. [ure.*  
**EXPLOITS.** Dan. 11. 23, shall do *e. R. V., his pleas-*  
**EXPOUND.** Judg. 14. 14, *e. the riddle. R. V., declare.*  
 Mark 4. 34, he *e. all things.*  
 Luke 24. 27, he *e. unto them. R. V., interpreted to.*  
 Acts 28. 23, he (Paul) *e. . . the kingdom.*  
**EXPRESS.** Heb. 1. 3, *e. image. R. V., very.*  
**EXTEND.** Ps. 16. 2, goodness *e. not to. R. V., good*  
*beyond thee.*  
 Isa. 66. 12, *e. peace to her like a river.*  
**EXTOL.** Ps. 30. 1, I will *e. thee. [for.*  
 Ps. 68. 4, *e. him that rideth. R. V., cast up a highway*  
 Isa. 52. 13, my servant shall be . . . *e. R. V., lifted up.*  
**EXTORTION.** Ezek. 22. 12, by *e. R. V., oppression.*  
 Mat. 23. 25  
**EXTORTIONER.** Ps. 109. 11, let the *e. catch.*  
 Luke 18. 11, not as other men are, *e.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 10, nor *e. shall inherit the kingdom.*  
**EXTREME.** Deut. 28. 22, *e. burning. R. V., fiery*  
*heat. Job 35. 15.*  
**EYE.** Gen. 3. 5, your *e. will be opened.*  
 Gen. 27. 1, his (Isaac's) *e. were dim.*  
 29. 17, Leah was tender *eyed. R. V., c. were tender.*  
 49. 12, his (Judah's) *e. shall be red.*  
 Num. 10. 31, to be to us instead of *e.*  
 11. 6, manner before our *e. R. V., to look to.*  
 24. 3, man whose *e. are open.*  
 Deut. 3. 27, Lord said . . . *lift up thine e.*  
 16. 19, a gift doth blind the *e.*  
 32. 10, apple of his *e. : 34. 7, e. was not dim.*  
 Judg. 17. 6, right in his own *e.*  
 Ruth 2. 10, grace in thine *e. R. V., thy sight.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 9, Saul *eyed* David from that day.  
 1 Kings 1. 20, the *e. of all Israel.*  
 8. 29, thine *e. may be open toward.*  
 16. 25, in the *e. of the Lord. R. V., sight.*  
 2 Kings 6. 17, Elisha prayed . . . *open his e.*  
 2 Chr. 16. 9, *e. of the Lord run.*  
 34. 28, neither shall thine *e. see.*  
 Job 7. 8, thine *e. are upon me.*  
 11. 20, the *e. of the wicked.*  
 19. 27, God whom mine *e. shall behold.*  
 28. 10, his *e. seeth every precious thing.*  
 29. 11, when the *e. saw me.*  
 29. 15, I was *e. to the blind.*  
 40. 24, taketh it with his *e. R. V., shall any take him*  
*when he is on the watch.*  
 42. 5, but now mine *e. seeth thee.*  
 Ps. 11. 4, his *e.-hids try, the children.*  
 15. 4, in whose *e. a vile person.*  
 19. 8, pure, enlightening the *e.*  
 32. 8, guide thee with mine *e. R. V., e. upon thee.*  
 34. 13, *e. of the Lord are upon the righteous.*  
 36. 1, no fear of God before his *e.*  
 69. 3, mine *e. fail while I wait for.*  
 116. 8, delivered mine *e. from tears.*  
 119. 18, open thou mine *e.*  
 121. 1, lift up mine *e. unto the hills.*  
 132. 4, I will not give sleep to mine *e.*  
 145. 15, *e. of all things wait upon thee.*  
 Prov. 20. 12, the seeing *e. the Lord hath made.*  
 22. 9, he that hath a bountiful *e.*  
 27. 20, *e. of man are never satisfied.*  
 30. 17, *e. that mocketh at his father.*  
 Eccl. 2. 14, wise man's *e. are in his head.*  
 4. 8, neither is his *e. satisfied with riches.*  
 11. 7, for the *e. to behold the sun.*  
 S. of Sol. 5. 12, as the *e. of doves. R. V., like doves.*  
 Isa. 1. 15, I will hide mine *e. from you.*  
 33. 17, *e. shall see the king in his beauty.*  
 42. 7, to open the blind *e., to bring.*  
 52. 8, they shall see *e. to e.*  
 Jer. 5. 21, which have *e., and see not.*  
 9. 1, mine *e. were a fountain of tears.*  
 14. 17, let mine *e. run down with tears.*  
 24. 6, set mine *e. upon them for good.*  
 Ezek. 23. 16, saw them with her *e. R. V. omits.*  
 24. 16, from thee the desire of thine *e.*  
 Hab. 1. 13, of purer *e. than to behold.*  
 Mat. 5. 29; 18. 9, if thy right *e. offend.*  
 5. 38, hath been said, An *e. for an e.*  
 6. 22, light of the body is the *e.*  
 20. 34, their *e. received sight. R. V., they received.*  
 Mark 8. 18, having *e., see ye not?*  
 Luke 1. 2, were *c. witnesses*  
 24. 46, their *e. were hidden that they.*  
 John 11. 37, opened the *e. of the blind.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, *e. hath not seen.*  
 Gal. 4. 15, plucked out your own *e.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, *e. of your understanding.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, having *e. full of adultery.*  
 1 John 2. 16, lust of the *e. . . is of the world.*

Rev. 1. 7, every *e.* shall see him.  
 3. 18, anoint thine *e.* with *e.*-salve.  
 5. 6, Lamb as it had been slain, having seven *e.*  
 7. 17; 21. 4, wipe away all tears from their *e.*  
**EYE**, often put out as a punishment. Judg. 16. 21; 1 Sam. 11. 2; 2 Kings 25. 7.  
 To be plucked out. Mat. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark 9. 47.  
**EYESERVICE**. Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22, not with *e.* (=service only under supervision). [Chr. 1. 38.  
**EZAR**, ē zar. *R. V.*, Ezer (*q.v.*)—Heb. *treasure* [?]. 1. 3.  
**EZBAI**, ēz bāi—Heb. *hairy* [?]. 1 Chr. 11. 37.  
**EZBON**, ēz bōn—Heb. *labouring* [?]. Gen. 46. 16; 1 Chr. 7. 7. (L. 9.)  
**EZEKIAS**, ēz'e-ki'as—Gk. for Hezekiah (*q.v.*). Mat.  
**EZEKIEL**, e-zē'ki-el—Heb. *God will strengthen*. one of the greater Jewish prophets, Ezek. 1. 3. is sent by God to Israel, Ezek. 2. 3; 33. 7. his visions, Ezek. 1. 8; 9. 10; 11. 1; 37. 40. prays to God for Israel, Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13. his parables, Ezek. 15. 16; 17. 19; 23. 24. prophesies rejection of people, Ezek. 8. 11. rebukes sins of times in detail, Ezek. 12-19. foretells judgment on Israel, Ezek. 21. foretells judgment on heathen, Ezek. 21. 28. prophesies concerning Israel's future, Ezek. 33-39. may have known Daniel, Ezek. 28. 3.  
**EZEL**, ē zel. 1 Sam. 20. 19.  
**EZER**, ē zem—Heb. *bone* = *Azem* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 4. 29.  
**EZER-GABER**, ē zi-on-gā ber, *R. V.*, Ezion-geber—Heb. *giant's backbone*—a place on Red Sea. Num. 33. 35.  
**EZNITE**, ēz'nite. 2 Sam. 23. 8. (See ADINO.) [Ezra.  
**EZRA**, ēz'ra—Heb. *help*. (1) scribe, author of book (2) priest returned from Babylon. Neh. 12. 1. (3) man of Judah. 1 Chr. 4. 17.  
**EZRAHITE**, ēz'ra-hite, name of Ethan and Heman. 1 Kings 4. 31; Ps. 88 (title).  
**EZRI**, ēz'ri—Heb. *my help*. 1 Chr. 27. 26.

# F

**FABLES**. 1 Tim. 1. 4, neither give heed to *f.*  
**FACE**. Gen. 1. 2, the *f.* of the deep.  
 Gen. 18. 22, turned their *f.* from. *R. V.* omits.  
 19. 13, before the *f.* of the Lord. *R. V.* omits.  
 24. 47, put earring upon *f.* *R. V.*, ring . . . nose.  
 30. 33, my hire before thy *f.* *R. V.*, thee.  
 32. 30, I have seen God *f.* to *f.*  
 36. 6, from the *f.* of . . . Jacob. *R. V.*, away from.  
 46. 28, direct his *f.* unto Goshen. *R. V.*, the way.  
 Ex. 20. 20, before your *f.* *R. V.*, you.  
 33. 11, spake unto Moses *f.* to *f.*  
 34. 29, sign of his *f.* shone.  
 34. 33; 2 Cor. 3. 13, put veil on his *f.*  
 Lev. 19. 32, honour the *f.* of the old man.  
 Deut. 28. 7, smitten before thy *f.* *R. V.*, thee.  
 1 Sam. 26. 20, before the *f.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, away from the presence.  
 1 Kings 13. 6, of the Lord. *R. V.*, favour. [eyes.  
 20. 38, ashes upon his *f.* *R. V.*, headband over his  
 2 Kings 4. 29, 31, lay staff upon *f.* of child.  
 Neh. 8. 6, worshipped . . . with *f.* to ground.  
 Job 1. 11; 2. 5, curse thee to thy *f.*  
 13. 24; Ps. 44. 24; 88. 14, hidest thou thy *f.*  
 41. 13, discover *f.* of his garment? *R. V.*, strip off his outer.  
 Ps. 17. 15, behold thy *f.*  
 27. 8, seek ye my *f.*; thy *f.*, Lord, will I seek.  
 27. 9; 69. 17; 102. 2; 143. 7, hide not thy *f.*  
 51. 9, hide thy *f.* from my sins.  
 84. 9, look upon the *f.* of thine anointed.  
 Eccl. 8. 1, wisdom maketh *f.* to shine.  
 Isa. 53. 3, hid our *f.* from him. *R. V.*, as one from whom men hide their face.  
 59. 2, sins have hid his *f.* from.  
 Jer. 1. 8, afraid of their *f.* *R. V.*, because of them.  
 Ezek. 38. 18, fury come up in my *f.* *R. V.*, nostrils.  
 40. 15, *f.* of the gate. *R. V.*, forefront.  
 Joel 2. 6, before their *f.* *R. V.*, presence.  
 2. 20, his *f.* glory of God in *f.* *R. V.*, forefront.  
 Mat. 11. 10; Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 27, before thy *f.*  
 17. 2, his *f.* did shine as sun.  
 Luke 9. 51, set his *f.* to Jerusalem.  
 22. 64, struck him on *f.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 20. 25, see my *f.* no more.  
 1 Cor. 13. 12, but then *f.* to *f.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 6, glory of God in *f.* *R. V.*, forefront.  
 Jas. 1. 23, beholding natural *f.* in a glass.  
 Rev. 20. 11, from whose *f.* earth . . . fled.  
 22. 4, they shall see his *f.*  
**FADE**. 2 Sam. 22. 46, strangers shall *f.* away.  
 Isa. 24. 4, earth . . . *f.*, the world *f.*

Isa. 23. 1, whose beauty is . . . a *f.* flower.  
 40. 7, the flower *f.*  
 64. 6, we all do *f.* as a leaf.  
 Ezek. 47. 12, leaf shall not *f.* *R. V.*, wither.  
 Jas. 1. 11, shall the rich man *f.* away.  
 1 Pet. 1. 4, inheritance that *f.* not away.  
 5. 4, crown of glory . . . *f.* not away.  
**FAIL**. Gen. 42. 23, their heart *f.* them.  
 Gen. 47. 15, when money *f.* . . . in Egypt. *R. V.*, was all spent.  
 Deut. 23. 32, thine eyes . . . *f.* with longing.  
 31. 6, thy God . . . will not *f.* thee.  
 Josh. 3. 16, *f.*, and were cut off. *R. V.*, were wholly cut off.  
 21. 45; 23. 14, there *f.* not any good thing.  
 Judg. 11. 30, without *f.* deliver. *R. V.*, indeed.  
 1 Sam. 2. 16, not *f.* to burn. *R. V.*, they will surely.  
 1 Kings 2. 4, not *f.* a man on throne.  
 17. 14, neither shall the cruse of oil *f.*  
 17. 14, 22, ye *f.* not. *R. V.*, be not slack.  
 Job 14. 11, as waters *f.* from the sea.  
 Ps. 12. 1, faithful *f.* among . . . men.  
 31. 10; 33. 10, my strength *f.*  
 69. 3, eyes *f.* while I wait for.  
 77. 8, promise *f.* for evermore?  
 89. 33, suffer my faithfulness to *f.*  
 119. 52, 123, mine eyes *f.*  
 142. 1, refuge *f.* me.  
 Eccl. 10. 3, his wisdom *f.* him; 12. 5, desire shall *f.*  
 S. of Sol. 5. 6, my soul *f.* when he spake.  
 Isa. 15. 6, the grass *f.*  
 19. 3, spirit of Egypt shall *f.* *R. V.*, be made void.  
 32. 6, cause drink of thirsty to *f.*  
 32. 10, the vintage shall to *f.* *R. V.*, fall.  
 34. 16, these shall *f.* *R. V.*, be missing.  
 38. 14, eyes *f.* with looking upward.  
 41. 17, tongue *f.* for thirst.  
 59. 15, truth *f.* *R. V.*, is lacking.  
 Jer. 15. 18, as waters that *f.*  
 48. 33, I caused wine to *f.* *R. V.*, cease.  
 Lam. 3. 22, his compassions *f.* not.  
 4. 7, *f.* for our vain help. *R. V.*, *f.* in looking.  
 Ezek. 12. 22, every vision *f.*  
 Amos 8. 4, make poor of land to *f.*  
 Hab. 3. 17, labour of olive shall *f.*  
 Luke 12. 33, treasure that *f.* not.  
 16. 3, when ye *f.*, they may receive you.  
 16. 17, one tithe of law to *f.* *R. V.*, fall.  
 21. 28, men's hearts *f.* *R. V.*, men fainting.  
 22. 32, that thy faith *f.* not.  
 1 Cor. 13. 8, charity never *f.* . . . prophecies, shall *f.* *R. V.*, be done away.  
 Heb. 1. 12, thy years shall not *f.*  
 11. 32, time would *f.* me to tell.  
 12. 15, man *f.* of grace of God. *R. V.*, there be . . . that faileth short.  
**FAIN**. Luke 15. 16, *f.* have filled (=gladly).  
**FAINT**. Gen. 25. 30, Esau said . . . I am *f.*  
 Deut. 20. 8, brethren's heart *f.* *R. V.*, melt. [you.  
 Josh. 2. 9, *f.* because of you. *R. V.*, melt away before  
 Judg. 8. 4, *f.*, yet pursuing.  
 Ps. 27. 13, I had *f.*, unless I had believed.  
 Prov. 24. 10, if thou *f.* in the day of adversity.  
 Isa. 1. 5, whole heart *f.*  
 10. 18, as when a standardbearer *f.*  
 13. 7, shall all hands be *f.* *R. V.*, feeble.  
 40. 23, Creator of the earth *f.* not.  
 40. 29, giveth power to the *f.*  
 40. 30, even youths shall *f.*; 40. 31, walk, and not *f.*  
 Jer. 3. 15; Lam. 1. 22, my heart is *f.* [groaning.  
 45. 3, I *f.* in my sighing. *R. V.*, am weary with my  
 49. 23, they are *f.*-hearted. *R. V.*, melted away.  
 Jonah 2. 7, soul *f.*; 4. 8, that he *f.*  
 Mat. 9. 36, they *f.* *R. V.*, were distressed.  
 15. 32, lest they *f.* in the way.  
 Luke 13. 1, pray, and not *f.* *R. V.*, golden splendour.  
 2 Cor. 4. 1, received mercy, we *f.* not. [souls.  
 Gal. 6. 9, we shall reap, if we *f.* not.  
 Heb. 12. 3, *f.* in your minds. *R. V.*, fainting in your  
 12. 5, nor *f.* when thou art rebuked.  
 Rev. 2. 3, hast not *f.* *R. V.*, grown weary.  
**FAIR**. Gen. 6. 2, daughters . . . were *f.*  
 Job 37. 22, *f.* weather, and not *f.*  
 Prov. 11. 22, a *f.* woman without discretion.  
 26. 25, speaketh *f.*, believe him not.  
 S. of Sol. 1. 8; 5. 9; 6. 1, thou *f.* among women.  
 2. 10, my *f.* one, and come away.  
 Isa. 54. 11, stones with *f.* colours.  
 Jer. 4. 30, shalt thou make thyself *f.*  
 12. 6, though they speak *f.* words.  
 Ezek. 27. 16, occupied in thy *f.* *R. V.*, for thy wares.  
 Dan. 1. 15, countenances appeared *f.*  
 Zech. 3. 5, *f.* mitre. *R. V.* (Amer.), clean.  
 Mat. 16. 2, it will be *f.* weather.  
 Acts 7. 20, Moses was exceeding *f.*



Acts 27. 8, called *The f. havens*.  
 Rom. 16. 18, and *f. speeches deceive*.  
 Gal. 6. 12, desire to make a *f. shew*. [27. 8.]  
**FAIR HAVENS**, fair havens, a Cretan harbour. Acts  
**FAITH**. Deut. 32. 20, in whom is no *f.*  
 Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11, live by *f.*  
 Mat. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, O ye of little *f.*  
 8. 10; Luke 7. 9, not found so great *f.*  
 9. 2; Mark 2. 5; Luke 8. 20, Jesus seeing their *f.*  
 9. 22; Mark 5. 34; Luke 8. 48, thy *f.* hath made.  
 9. 23, according to your *f.* be it.  
 15. 28, O woman, great is thy *f.*  
 17. 20; Luke 17. 6, *f.* as a grain of mustard seed.  
 23. 23, judgment, mercy, and *f.*  
 Mark 4. 40, ye have no *f.* *R. V.*, have ye not yet *f.*  
 11. 22, saith . . . have *f.* in God.  
 Luke 7. 50, thy *f.* hath saved thee.  
 8. 25, where is your *f.*; 17. 5, increase our *f.*  
 18. 8, shall he find *f.* on the earth?  
 Acts 3. 16, *f.* in his name hath made.  
 6. 5; 11. 24, a man full of *f.*  
 6. 8, full of *f.* *R. V.*, grace.  
 14. 22, to continue in the *f.*  
 14. 27, he had opened the door of *f.*  
 15. 9, purifying their hearts by *f.*  
 16. 5, churches established in the *f.*  
 26. 18, sanctified by *f.* that is in me.  
 Rom. 1. 5, for obedience to the *f.*  
 1. 12, mutual *f.* both of you and me. *R. V.*, each of us  
 by the other's *f.*, both yours and mine.  
 3. 3, *f.* of God without effect? *R. V.*, faithfulness.  
 3. 28; 5. 1; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 24, justified by *f.*  
 4. 5, *f.* counted for righteousness.  
 4. 16, of *f.*, that it might be by grace.  
 5. 2, we have access by *f.*  
 10. 8, the word of *f.*, which we preach.  
 10. 17, *f.* cometh by hearing. *R. V.*, belief . . . of.  
 12. 6, to proportion of *f.* *R. V.*, our *f.*  
 14. 1, weak in the *f.* receive ye.  
 14. 22, hast thou *f.* *R. V.*, the *f.* which thou hast.  
 14. 23, whatsoever is not of *f.* is sin.  
 1 Cor. 5. 5, your *f.* should not stand.  
 12. 9, to another *f.*, by the same Spirit.  
 13. 2, though I have all *f.*; 13. 13, now abideth *f.*  
 15. 14, if Christ not risen . . . your *f.* is vain.  
 16. 13, stand fast in the *f.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, dominion over your *f.*  
 1. 24, by *f.* ye stand; 5. 7, we walk by *f.*  
 13. 5, whether ye be in the *f.*  
 Gal. 2. 20, I live by the *f.* of the. *R. V.*, in *f.*, the *f.*  
 which is in.  
 3. 2, by the hearing of *f.*  
 3. 23, before *f.* came . . . shut up unto the *f.*  
 3. 26, children of God by *f.* in Christ Jesus.  
 5. 6, *f.* which worketh. *R. V.*, *f.* working through.  
 5. 22, fruit of the Spirit is *f.* *R. V.*, faithfulness.  
 6. 10, the household of *f.* *R. V.*, the *f.*  
 Eph. 2. 8, saved through *f.*  
 3. 12, by the *f.* of him. *R. V.*, through our *f.* in.  
 3. 17, Christ may dwell in your hearts by *f.*  
 4. 5, one Lord, one *f.*  
 4. 13, in the unity of the *f.*  
 6. 16, taking the shield of *f.*  
 Phil. 1. 27, striving . . . for the *f.* of the gospel.  
 Col. 1. 23, if ye continue in the *f.*  
 2. 5, steadfastness of your *f.* in Christ.  
 2. 7, established in the *f.* *R. V.*, your *f.*  
 1 Thes. 1. 3; 2 Thes. 1. 11, work of *f.*  
 5. 8, putting on the breastplate of *f.*  
 2 Thes. 3. 2, all men have not *f.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 2, my own son in the *f.*  
 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 5, *f.* unfeigned.  
 1. 19, concerning *f.* made shipwreck. *R. V.*, the *f.*  
 4. 12, an example of the believers . . . in *f.*  
 5. 8, he hath denied the *f.*  
 5. 12, their first *f.* *R. V.* (Amer.), pledge.  
 6. 10, 21, erred from the *f.*  
 6. 11, O man of God . . . follow after *f.*  
 12, fight the good fight of *f.* *R. V.*, the *f.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 25, follow righteousness, *f.*  
 4. 7, I have kept the *f.*  
 Tit. 1. 1, the *f.* of God's elect.  
 Heb. 4. 2, not being mixed with *f.* *R. V.*, they were  
 not united by *f.*  
 6. 1, foundation of . . . *f.*  
 6. 12, through *f.* . . . inherit the promises.  
 10. 22, in full assurance of *f.* *R. V.*, in fulness of *f.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, hold fast, our *f.* without wavering. *R. V.*,  
 hope that it waver not.  
 11. 1, *f.* is substance of things hoped for.  
 11. 4, 5, 7, 8, etc., by *f.* Abel, etc.  
 11. 6, without *f.* it is impossible to please.  
 11. 13, these all died in *f.*  
 11. 33, through *f.* subdued kingdoms.  
 11. 39, a good report through *f.* *R. V.*, their *f.*

Heb. 12. 2, Jesus the author and finisher of our *f.*  
 13. 7, whose *f.* follow. *R. V.*, imitate their *f.*  
 Jas. 1. 3, trying of your *f.* worketh patience.  
 1. 6, let him ask in *f.*; 2. 1, have not *f.*  
 2. 5, the poor . . . rich in *f.*  
 2. 14, say he hath *f.* . . . can *f.* save. *R. V.*, that *f.*  
 2. 20, *f.* without works is dead?  
 2. 22, *f.* wrought with his works.  
 5. 15, prayer of *f.* shall save the sick.  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, through *f.* unto salvation.  
 5. 9, stedfast in the *f.* *R. V.*, your *f.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 1, obtained like precious *f.*  
 1. 5, add to your *f.* virtue. *R. V.*, in your *f.* supply.  
 1 John 5. 4, overcometh the world, even our *f.*  
 Jude 3, *f.* once delivered. *R. V.*, *f.* once for all.  
 20, building up yourselves on your most holy *f.*  
 Rev. 2. 13, hast not denied my *f.*  
 2. 19, I know thy works. . . and *f.*  
 13. 10, patience and *f.* of the saints.  
 14. 12, they that keep . . . the *f.* of Jesus.  
**FAITH**, Heb. 11. 1; commanded, Mark 11. 22; 1 John  
 3. 23. [20. 21.]  
 object of, God, John 14. 1; Christ, John 6. 29; Acts  
 1. 3, is, 1 Cor. 24. 47; Acts 11. 21; Rom. 12. 3; 1  
 Thes. 1. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 1.  
 through it is, Mark 16. 16; John 3. 15, 16; 12. 36; 20.  
 31; Acts 10. 43; 13. 39; 15. 9; Rom. 5. 2; 1 Tim. 1.  
 4; Heb. 4. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 5.  
 given by the Spirit, 1 Cor. 2. 5; 12. 9.  
 produces love, Gal. 5. 6, 22; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Jas. 2. 18; 1  
 Pet. 1. 21, 22; 1 John 2. 10.  
 in Christ, Acts 8. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 15.  
 unity of, Eph. 4. 5, 13; Jude 3.  
 the source of peace, John 16. 33; Rom. 5. 1; 15. 13;  
 joy, Rom. 15. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 8; hope, 1 Pet. 1. 21; pu-  
 rity, Acts 15. 9; righteousness, Acts 26. 18; Rom. 1.  
 17.  
 miracles performed through, Mat. 9. 22; Luke 8. 50;  
 Acts 3. 16.  
 power of, Mat. 17. 20; Mark 9. 23; Luke 17. 6. [1. 7.]  
 trial of, 2 Thes. 1. 4; Heb. 11. 17; Jas. 1. 3, 12; 1 Pet.  
 duty of standing fast in, 1 Cor. 15. 1; 2 Cor. 13. 5; Phil.  
 1. 27; Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 19.  
 the fight of, 1 Cor. 9. 26; 1 Tim. 1. 18, 19; 2 Tim. 4. 7.  
 shield of the Christian, Eph. 6. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 8.  
 exhortations to continue in, 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Cor. 13. 5;  
 Eph. 6. 16; Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 19; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2.  
 3, 22; Tit. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 22.  
 brings to the believer, pardon, Acts 10. 43; forgive-  
 ness, Eph. 1. 7; freedom from sin, Rom. 6. 4; peace  
 with God, John 14. 27; Rom. 5. 1; 15. 13; rest, Heb.  
 4. 3; hope, Gal. 5. 5; joy, John 15. 11; Phil. 1. 25;  
 confidence, Eph. 3. 12; oneness with Christ, John 17.  
 23; victory through Christ, 1 Cor. 15. 57; heirship,  
 Rom. 8. 17; sonship, Gal. 3. 26; eternal life, John 3.  
 36; 11. 26; all things, Mat. 21. 22; Mark 9. 23; Rom.  
 8. 32; 1 Cor. 3. 21.  
 enables the believer to stand, 2 Cor. 1. 24; live, Rom.  
 1. 17; walk, 2 Cor. 5. 7; Col. 2. 6; fight, 1 Tim. 6. 12;  
 overcome, Rom. 8. 37; 1 John 5. 4; obtain a good re-  
 port, Heb. 11. 39; become sons of God, John 1. 12;  
 walk in love, Eph. 5. 2; walk circumspectly, Eph. 5.  
 15; walk in the Spirit, Gal. 5. 16; walk in light, Eph.  
 5. 8.  
 makes the believer accepted, Eph. 1. 6; complete, Col.  
 2. 10; nigh, Eph. 2. 13; justified, Rom. 5. 1; sancti-  
 fied, Acts 26. 18; purified, Acts 15. 9; kept, 1 Pet. 1.  
 5; edified, 1 Tim. 1. 4; watchful, 1 Pet. 4. 1-5; saved,  
 Acts 16. 31; Tit. 3. 5; strengthened, Col. 1. 11; fash-  
 ioned, Phil. 3. 21.  
 brings reward to the believer, bread of life, John 6.  
 35; crown of life, Rev. 2. 10; eternal life, John 10.  
 28; joy, Rom. 15. 13; living fountains of water, Rev.  
 7. 17; mansion in the Father's house, John 14. 2;  
 morning star, Rev. 2. 28; new name, Rev. 2. 17;  
 new song, Rev. 5. 9; palms, Rev. 7. 9; peace, John  
 14. 27; power, Rev. 2. 26; righteousness, redemption,  
 1 Cor. 1. 30; salvation, Isa. 61. 10; seal, Rev. 7. 3;  
 sent on a throne, Rev. 3. 21; strength, Es. 18. 32;  
 victory, 1 Cor. 15. 57; white robe, Rev. 6. 11. Also  
 Ps. 16. 5; 73. 26; 118. 8; 119. 111; Isa. 54. 17; 58. 14;  
 Dan. 12. 3; Mat. 5. 5; 6. 20; 19. 29; 25. 34; Luke 16.  
 9; John 14. 2; 1 Cor. 3. 14; 13. 12; 2 Cor. 9. 15; Eph.  
 1. 18; 1 Tim. 6. 19; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 1. 14; 11. 40;  
 2 Pet. 1. 11; 2 John 8; Rev. 1. 6.  
 Examples of: — Caleb, Num. 13. 30; Job, Job 19. 25;  
 Shadrach, etc., Dan. 3. 17; Daniel, Dan. 6. 10-23;  
 Naaman, 2 Kings 5. 14; Peter, Mat. 16. 16; Nathanael,  
 John 1. 49; Martha, John 11. 27; Stephen, Acts 6. 3;  
 Ethiopian, Acts 8. 37; Barnabas, Acts 11. 24; Ser-  
 gius Paulus, Acts 13. 12; Philippian jailor, Acts  
 16. 31, 34; Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 7; those mentioned in  
 Heb. 11.  
**FAITHFUL**. Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2, 5, Moses *f.*  
 Deut. 7. 9, Lord thy God . . . is . . . the *f.* God.

2 Sam. 20. 19, one of them that are *f.* in Israel.  
 Neh. 7. 2, a *f.* man, and feared God.  
 9. 8, his heart *f.* before thee.  
 Ps. 12. 1, the *f.* fail from among . . . men.  
 39. 37, a *f.* witness in heaven.  
 101. 6, mine eyes shall be upon the *f.*  
 119. 86, all thy commandments are *f.*  
 119. 138, testimonies are very *f.* *R. V., faithfulness.*  
 Prov. 11. 13, *f.* spirit concealeth the matter.  
 13. 17, *f.* ambassador is health.  
 14. 5, a *f.* witness will not lie. Rev. 1. 5.  
 20. 6, a *f.* man who can find?  
 27. 6, *f.* are the wounds of a friend.  
 28. 20, *f.* man shall abound with blessings.  
 Mat. 24. 45; Luke 12. 42, who then is a *f.* servant.  
 25. 21, 23, well done . . . *f.* servant: thou hast been *f.*  
 Luke 16. 10, *f.* in least, *f.* in much.  
 Acts 16. 15, if ye have judged me *f.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 2, required in stewards, that a man be *f.*  
 4. 17, Timotheus, *f.* in the Lord.  
 7. 25, to be *f.* *R. V. (Amer.), trustworthy.*  
 Gal. 3. 9, blessed with *f.* Abraham.  
 Eph. 1. 1, *f.* in Christ Jesus.  
 6. 21; Col. 4. 7, a *f.* minister in the Lord.  
 1 Thes. 5. 24, *f.* is he that calleth you.  
 2 Thes. 3. 3, Lord is *f.*, who shall establish you.  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, 2 Tim. 1. 4, saying, *R. V., f. is the.*  
 6. 2, because they are *f.* *R. V., believing.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 22, commit to *f.* men.  
 2. 13, yet he abideth *f.*  
 Tit. 1. 6, *f.* children. *R. V., children that believe.*  
 Heb. 2. 17, Jesus was a *f.* high priest.  
 3. 2, *f.* to him that appointed him.  
 10. 23, he is *f.* that promised.  
 1 Pet. 4. 19, as unto a *f.* Creator.  
 1 John 1. 9, he is *f.* and just to forgive . . . sins.  
 Rev. 2. 10, be thou *f.* unto death.  
 2. 13, my *f.* martyr. *R. V., my witness, my f. one.*  
 17. 14, they are called, and chosen, and *f.*  
 21. 5; Rev. 2. 6, these words are true and *f.*  
**FAITHFULLY** John 5. 6, beloved, thou doest *f.*  
*R. V., a faithful work.*  
**FAITHFULNESS** 1 Sam. 26. 23, every man his *f.*  
 Ps. 5. 9, no *f.* in their mouth.  
 36. 5, thy *f.* reacheth unto the clouds.  
 40. 10, I have declared thy *f.*  
 89. 33, nor suffer thy *f.* to fail.  
 92. 2, show forth thy *f.* every night.  
 119. 75, thou in *f.* hast afflicted me.  
 143. 1, in thy *f.* answer me.  
**Faithfulness**, to God, 2 Kings 12. 15; 2 Chr. 31. 12;  
 Dan. 3. 17, 18; 6. 10; Mat. 24. 45-47; 25. 21; Acts 20.  
 26, 27; 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 3 John 5.  
 towards men, Deut. 1. 16; Prov. 11. 13; 20. 6; 28. 20;  
 Luke 16. 10; Tit. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 2, *R. V., believing.*  
**Exemplified**—Abraham, Gen. 22; Gal. 3. 9; Joseph,  
 Gen. 39. 4, 22, 23; Moses, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 5;  
 David, 1 Sam. 22. 14; Hananiah, Neh. 7. 2; Daniel,  
 Dan. 6. 4; Paul, Acts 20. 20, 27; Timothy, 1 Cor. 4.  
 17; Tychicus, Eph. 6. 21; Onesimus, Col. 4. 9.  
**Faithfulness of God**, Ps. 40. 10; 89. 1; 119. 75; Isa. 25.  
 1. 49. 7. Lam. 3. 23; 2 Tim. 2. 13; Heb. 10. 23.  
**FAITHLESS** John 20. 27, be not *f.*, but believing.  
**FALL** (*v.*) Prov. 16. 18, haughty spirit before a *f.*  
 Prov. 20. 16, righteous shall see their *f.*  
 Mat. 7. 27, great was the *f.* of it.  
 Luke 2. 31, set for the *f.* and rising. *R. V., falling.*  
 Rom. 11. 11, through their *f.* salvation is come.  
**FALL** (*v.*) Gen. 2. 21, deep sleep to *f.*  
 Gen. 45. 24, see ye *f.* not out by the way.  
 Lev. 25. 35, *f.* in decay. *R. V., his hand fail.*  
 Ruth 2. 16, let *f.* some for her. *R. V., pull out.*  
 1 Sam. 3. 19, let none of his words *f.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, 27, how are the mighty *f.*  
 3. 33, a great man *f.* this day.  
 24. 14, let us *f.* into the hand of the Lord.  
 2 Chr. 25. 8, make thee *f.* *R. V., cast . . . down.*  
 Ps. 15. 10, let them *f.* by their own counsels.  
 16. 6, lines *f.* unto me in pleasant places.  
 37. 24, though he *f.* . . . not utterly cast down.  
 63. 10, shall *f.* by the sword. *R. V., be given over to the power of.*  
 64. 8, shall make their own tongue to *f.* upon themselves. *R. V., shall be made to stumble, their own tongues being against them.*  
 72. 11, all kings shall *f.* down before him. [*falleth.*  
 Prov. 11. 14, where no counsel is, the people *f.* *R. V.,*  
 11. 28, trusteth in his riches shall *f.*  
 24. 16, wicked shall *f.* into mischief. *R. V., are overthrown by calamity.*  
 25. 26, man *f.* down. *R. V., that giveth way.*  
 Eccl. 1. 3, where the tree *f.*, there it shall be.  
 Isa. 34. 4, host *f.* down . . . leaf *f.* . . . a *f.* fig. *R. V.,*  
*fade . . . fadeth . . . fading.*  
 40. 20, young men shall utterly *f.*

Jer. 3. 12, mine anger to *f.* *R. V., look in anger.*  
 23. 19, whirlwind *f.* grievously upon. *R. V., burst.*  
 Ezek. 44. 12, Israel to *f.* into iniquity. *R. V., became a stumblingblock of iniquity unto.*  
 Dan. 3. 5; Mat. 4. 9, *f.* down and worship. [*stumble.*  
 Hos. 4. 5, shalt thou *f.* . . the prophet *f.* *R. V.,*  
 4. 14, not understand shall *f.* *R. V., be overthrown.*  
 10. 8; Luke 23. 30; Rev. 6. 16, hills, *f.* on us.  
 Joel 2. 8, *f.* upon the sword. *R. V., burst through the weapons.*  
 Mat. 10. 29, (sparrow) shall not *f.*  
 15. 14; Luke 6. 39, both *f.* into the ditch.  
 21. 44; Luke 20. 13, *f.* on this stone. *R. V., falleth.*  
 Mark 13. 25, stars shall *f.* *R. V., be falling from.*  
 Luke 8. 13, in time of temptation *f.* away.  
 10. 18, Satan as lightning *f.* *R. V., fallen.*  
 Acts 20. 9, being *f.* into. *R. V., borne down with.*  
 27. 17, should *f.* into the quicksands. *R. V., be cast upon the Soritis.* [on rocky ground.  
 27. 20, should have *f.* on rocks. *R. V., be cast ashore*  
 27. 34, not an hair *f.* from the head. *R. V., perish.*  
 27. 41, *f.* into a place. *R. V., lighting upon.*  
 Rom. 14. 4, to his master he standeth or *f.*  
 14. 13, occasion to *f.* *R. V., of falling.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 12, take heed lest he *f.*  
 15. 18, which are *f.* asleep in Christ.  
 Gal. 4. 4, *f.* from grace. *R. V., f. away.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 6, *f.* into condemnation.  
 6. 9, will be rich, *f.* into temptation.  
 Heb. 4. 11, any *f.* after same example.  
 6. 6, if they *f.* away. *R. V., and then fell.*  
 10. 31, to into hands of the living God.  
 Jas. 1. 2, joy, when *f.* into temptations.  
 1 Pet. 1. 24, flower thereof *f.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall never *f.* *R. V., stumble.*  
 3. 17, lest *f.* from steadfastness.  
 Jude 24, able to keep you from *f.* *R. V., stumbling.*  
**Fall** of man, Gen. 3. See Adam.  
 results of Gen. 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 21.  
**Falling** away, the danger of, Heb. 6. 6; 12. 17; 2 Pet.  
 2. 20, 22; 3. 17; Rev. 2. 5. [*rockback.*  
**FALLOW**. Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kings 4. 23, *f.* deer. *R. V.,*  
**Fallow-ground**, Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12.  
**FALSE**. Ex. 20. 16; Mat. 19. 18, bear *f.* witness.  
 Ex. 23. 1, shalt not raise a *f.* report.  
 Deut. 19. 16, *f.* witness rise up. *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 Ps. 35. 11, *f.* witnesses. *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 119. 104, 128, I hate every *f.* way.  
 120. 3, thou *f.* tongue? *R. V., deceitful.*  
 Prov. 6. 19; 12. 17; 14. 5; 25. 18, *f.* witness.  
 11. 1, a *f.* balance is an abomination.  
 17. 4, give heed to *f.* lips. *R. V., wicked.*  
 Jer. 14. 14; 23. 32, a *f.* vision. *R. V., lying.*  
 Lam. 2. 14, *f.* burdens. *R. V., burdens of vanity.*  
 Mat. 15. 19, out of heart proceed . . . *f.* witness.  
 26. 59; Mark 14. 56, *f.* witness against Jesus.  
 Luke 19. 8, by *f.* accusation. *R. V., wrongfully.*  
 Rom. 13. 9, not bear *f.* witness. *R. V., omits.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 15, found *f.* witnesses of God.  
 2 Cor. 11. 13, such are *f.* apostles.  
 11. 26, perils among *f.* brethren.  
 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3, *f.* accusers. *R. V., slanderers.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 4. 1, *f.* prophets.  
**False** Christs, false witness, Mat. 24. 5, 24; Mark 13. 22.  
 See DECEIT. WITNESSES.  
**FALSEHOOD** 2 Sam. 18. 13, wrought *f.* *R. V., falsely.*  
 Job 21. 24, in your answers remaineth *f.*  
 Ps. 7. 14, he hath brought forth *f.*  
 144. 3, 11, right hand of *f.*  
 Isa. 28. 15, under *f.* have we hid ourselves.  
 57. 4, a seed of *f.*; 59. 13, words of *f.*  
 Jer. 13. 25, thou hast . . . trusted in *f.*  
 Mic. 2. 11, walking in . . . *f.*, do lie, saying.  
**FALSELY**. Gen. 21. 23, thou wilt not deal *f.*  
 Lev. 6. 3; Jer. 5. 2; Zech. 5. 4, swear *f.*  
 Mat. 5. 11, evil *f.* for my sake.  
 Luke 3. 14, accuse any *f.* *R. V., wrongfully.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 20, science *f.* so called.  
 1 Pet. 3. 16, *f.* accuse. *R. V., who revile.*  
**FAME**. Gen. 45. 16, . . . was heard.  
 Josh. 9. 9, we heard the *f.* of (God).  
 1 Kings 10. 1, 7; 2 Chr. 9. 1, *f.* of Solomon. [*name.*  
 Zeph. 3. 19, get them. *R. V., in every land.* *R. V., a*  
 Mat. 4. 24; 14. 1; Mark 1. 28; Luke 5. 15, his (Jesus')  
*f.* *R. V., report.*  
 9. 31, spread abroad his *f.*  
 Luke 4. 37, *f.* of him went out. *R. V., rumour.*  
**FAMILIAR**. Job 19. 4, *f.* friends.  
 Ps. 41. 9, yea, mine own *f.* friend.  
 Jer. 20. 10, my familiars watched.  
**Familiar Spirits**, Lev. 19. 31; 20. 6; Deut. 18. 11; 2  
 Kings 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 6; Isa. 8. 19; 29. 4.  
 concerning Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 3, 7; 1 Chr. 10. 13, 14.  
 Paul casts out, Acts 16. 16; comp. Lev. 20. 27; 1 Sam.  
 28. 8.



**FAMILY.** Gen. 10. 5, divided after *f*.  
 Gen. 12. 3; 28. 14, in thee all *f*. . . be blessed.  
 Ex. 12. 21, take a lamb according to your *f*.  
 Lev. 25. 10, return every man unto his *f*.  
 Num. 33. 54, divide land by lot for . . . your *f*.  
 1 Sam. 9. 21, my *f*, least of all the *f*.  
 20. 6, yearly sacrifice for all the *f*.  
 2 Chr. 35. 5, *f* of the fathers. *R. V.*, fathers' houses.  
 Ps. 68. 6, God setteth the solitary in *f*.  
 107. 41, maketh him *f* like a flock.  
 Jer. 10. 25, pour fury on *f*, that call not.  
 31. 1, God of all the *f* of Israel.  
 Eph. 3. 15, whole *f*, in heaven and earth.  
**FAMINE.** Gen. 47. 13, *f* was very sore.  
 2 Sam. 21. 1, a *f* in the days of David.  
 1 Kings 18. 2; 2 Kings 6. 25, sore *f* in Samaria.  
 2 Kings 8. 1; Ps. 105. 16, Lord called for a *f*.  
 Job 5. 20, in *f*, he shall redeem thee.  
 5. 22, *f*, thou shalt laugh. *R. V.*, dearth.  
 Ps. 33. 19, to keep them alive in *f*.  
 37. 19, in the days of *f*, shall be satisfied.  
 Jer. 11. 22, sons and daughters shall die by *f*.  
 Ezek. 36. 29, I will lay no *f* upon you.  
 Amos 8. 11, not a *f* of bread.  
 Mat. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11, *f* in divers places.  
 Luke 15. 14, arose a mighty *f*.  
 Rom. 8. 35, love of Christ? shall *f*.  
 Rev. 18. 8, her plagues . . . death, and *f*.  
**Famine**, first mentioned, Gen. 12. 10.  
 description of, Jer. 14. 1-6; Lam. 4. 1; Joel 1.  
 as an effect of God's anger, Deut. 28. 22-42; 2 Sam. 21.  
 1; 2 Kings 6. 25-28; 8. 1, 2; Jer. 14. 15; 19. 9; 42. 17;  
 Amos 8. 11.  
 predicted by Agabus, Acts 11. 28.  
 instances of:—Gen. 12. 10; 26. 1; 41. 53-56; Ruth 1. 1;  
 2 Sam. 21. 1; 1 Kings 17. 1; 2 Kings 4. 38; 6. 25;  
 Luke 4. 25.  
**FAMISH.** Gen. 41. 55, Egypt was *f*.  
 Prov. 10. 3, the soul of the righteous to *f*. [*called to*.]  
**FAMOUS.** Num. 16. 2, *f* in the congregation. *R. V.*  
 Ruth 4. 11, *f* in Bethlehem.  
 Ps. 74. 5, a man was *f*. *R. V.*, they seemed.  
 136. 15, slew *f* kings.  
 Ezek. 23. 10, *f* among women. *R. V.*, a byword.  
**FAN.** Isa. 41. 16, *f* them. *R. V.* (Amer.), winnow.  
 Jer. 15. 7, I will *f* them in the gates. *R. V.* (Eng.),  
 have fanned; *R. V.* (Amer.), winnowed.  
 Mat. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, whose *f* is in his hand.  
**FANNERS.** Jer. 51. 2, *f*. *R. V.*, strangers; (marg.), *f*.  
**FAR.** Gen. 18. 25; 1 Sam. 20. 9, be *f* from.  
 Deut. 12. 21, if place be too *f* from thee.  
 1 Sam. 2. 30; 2 Sam. 20. 26, be *f* from thee.  
 2 Sam. 13. 17, a place *f* off. *R. V.*, Beth-merhak.  
 Job 11. 14, put iniquity *f* away.  
 30. 10, they flee *f* from me. *R. V.*, stand aloof.  
 34. 10, *f* from God, that he should.  
 Ps. 10. 5, thy judgments are *f* above out.  
 22. 11; 35. 22, be not *f* from me.  
 27. 9, hide not thy face *f* from me. *R. V.* omits.  
 97. 9, exalted *f* above all gods.  
 103. 12, as *f* as the east is from the west.  
 Prov. 31. 10, her price is *f* above rubies. [*off*.]  
 Isa. 22. 3, which have fled from *f*. *R. V.*, they fled afar  
 43. 6; 60. 4, 9, sons from *f*.  
 46. 12, *f* from righteousness.  
 57. 19, peace to him that is *f* off.  
 Ezek. 7. 20, I set it *f* from them. *R. V.*, made it unto  
 them as unclean things.  
 Mat. 16. 22, be it *f* from thee, Lord.  
 21. 33; 25. 14; Mark 12. 1, a *f* country. *R. V.*, another.  
 Mark 6. 35; Luke 24. 29, day *f* spent. . . time *f*.  
 12. 34, not *f* from the kingdom of God.  
 13. 34, man taking a *f* journey. *R. V.*, sojourning in  
 another country.  
 Luke 24. 50, as *f* as to Bethany. *R. V.*, until they were  
 Acts 17. 27, not *f* from every one of us.  
 Rom. 13. 12, night is *f* spent.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, a *f* more exceeding and eternal. *R. V.*,  
 more and more exceedingly.  
 Eph. 1. 21, *f* above all principality.  
 12. 13, who were *f* off, are made nigh.  
 4. 10, *f* above all heavens.  
 Phil. 1. 23, with Christ, which is *f* better. *R. V.*, very *f*.  
 Heb. 7. 15, yet *f* more. *R. V.*, more abundantly.  
**FARED.** Luke 16. 19, *f* sumptuously. *R. V.*, faring.  
**FAREWELL.** Luke 9. 61, bid them *f*.  
 Acts 18. 21, bade them *f*. *R. V.*, taking his leave.  
**FARTHER.** Mat. 26. 39, went *f*. *R. V.*, forward a  
 little.  
 Mark 1. 19, gone a little *f*. *R. V.*, further.  
 10. 1, *f* side of Jordan. *R. V.*, beyond. [*penny*.]  
**FARTHING.** Mat. 10. 23, *f* a *f*. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 Luke 12. 6, for two *f*. *R. V.* (Amer.), pennies.  
**FASHION.** Gen. 6. 15, *f*, which thou shalt make.  
*R. V.*, how.

Ex. 37. 19, after the *f* of almonds.  
 Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73, hands have . . . *f* me.  
 Ps. 33. 15, he *f* their hearts. *R. V.*, he that *f*.  
 Isa. 45. 9, clay say to him that *f* it.  
 Mark 2. 12, we never saw it on *f*.  
 Luke 9. 23, the *f* of his countenance.  
 Acts 7. 44, according to the *f*. *R. V.*, figure.  
 1 Cor. 7. 31, the *f* of this world passeth.  
 Phil. 2. 8, found in *f* as a man. [*formed to*.]  
 3. 21, *f* like unto his glorious body. *R. V.*, con-  
 1 Pet. 1. 14, not *f* yourselves to former lusts.  
**FAST.** Judg. 4. 21, was *f* asleep and weary. *R. V.*, in  
 a deep sleep.  
 Ruth 2. 8, abide here *f* by (= near).  
 2 Sam. 12. 16, David besought God for child, and *f*.  
 Ezra 5. 8, work goeth *f* on. *R. V.*, on with diligence.  
 Ps. 65. 6, setteth *f*, the mountains.  
 111. 8, they stand *f*. *R. V.*, are established.  
 Prov. 4. 13, take *f*, hold of instruction.  
 Isa. 58. 6, is not this the *f* I have chosen?  
 Joel 1. 14, sanctify ye a *f*.  
 Mat. 6. 17, when thou *f*, anoint thine head.  
 26. 45, I kiss, hold him *f*. *R. V.*, take him.  
 Mark 2. 18, Pharisees used to *f*. *R. V.*, were fasting.  
 Luke 18. 12, I *f* twice in the week.  
 Tit. 1. 9, holding *f*, the faithful world. *R. V.*, to.  
 Rev. 3. 3, hold *f*, and repent. *R. V.*, keep it.  
**Fast**, Lev. 23. 26-32. See Acts 27. 9.  
 proclaimed, 2 Chr. 20. 3; Ezra 8. 21; Neh. 9. 1; Esth.  
 4. 16; Joel 2. 15; Jonah 3. 5.  
 abused, Isa. 58. 4; Jer. 14. 12; Zech. 7. 5; Mat. 6. 16.  
**FASTEN.** Judg. 4. 21, *f* it into. *R. V.*, it pierced.  
 Eccl. 12. 11, as nails *f* by masters. *R. V.*, well *f*.  
 Isa. 22. 23, I will *f* him as a nail.  
 Luke 4. 20, eyes of all . . . were *f* on him.  
 Acts 3. 4, Peter *f*, his eyes upon him.  
**FASTING.** Neh. 9. 1, assembled with *f*.  
 Ps. 35. 13, I humbled my soul with *f*.  
 Jer. 36. 6, read words upon *f* day. *R. V.*, fast.  
 Mat. 15. 32, I will not send them away *f*.  
 17. 21, but by prayer and *f*. *R. V.* omits.  
 Mark 9. 29, but by prayer and *f*. *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 10. 30, *f* . . . and at the ninth hour I prayed.  
*R. V.*, keeping . . . of prayer.  
 1 Cor. 7. 5, give yourselves to *f*. *R. V.* omits.  
**Fasting**, Isa. 58. 3-5; Dan. 10. 3; Mat. 9. 14-17; Mark  
 2. 18-20; Luke 5. 33-35.  
 turned into joy, Zech. 8. 19.  
 a source of spiritual power, Mat. 17. 20, 21; Mark 9. 29.  
 recommended, 1 Cor. 7. 5.  
 extraordinary, Christ, Mat. 4. 2; Moses, Ex. 34. 28;  
 Deut. 9. 9, 18; Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 8.  
 national, Israel, Judg. 20. 26; men of Jabesh-gilead,  
 1 Sam. 31. 13; Ninevites, Jonah 3. 5-8.  
 of saints, David, 2 Sam. 12. 16; Nehemiah, Neh. 1. 4;  
 Esther, Esth. 4. 16; Anna, Luke 2. 37; Cornelius,  
 Acts 10. 30 (*R. V.*, keeping); primitive Christians,  
 Acts 13. 2; apostles, 2 Cor. 6. 5; Paul, 2 Cor. 11. 27.  
 of the wicked, elders of Jerzeel, 1 Kings 21. 12; Ahab,  
 1 Kings 21. 27; Pharisees, Mark 2. 18; Luke 18. 12.  
**FAT.** Gen. 4. 4, Abel brought of *f*, thereof.  
 Gen. 45. 15, ye shall eat the *f* of the land.  
 1 Sam. 15. 22, to hearken better than *f* of rams.  
 Neh. 8. 10, eat the *f*, and drink the sweet.  
 9. 25, took a *f* land . . . and became *f*.  
 Ps. 17. 10, inclosed in their own *f*.  
 37. 20, enemies of Lord as the *f* of lambs. *R. V.*, ex-  
 cellency of the pastures.  
 92. 14, shall be *f* and flourishing. *R. V.*, full of sap.  
 Prov. 11. 25, liberal soul shall be made *f*.  
 15. 30, good report maketh the bones *f*.  
 28. 25, putteth trust in Lord shall be made *f*.  
 Isa. 10. 16, among his *f* ones leanness.  
 25. 6, unto all . . . feast of *f* things.  
 58. 11, Lord make *f* thy bones. *R. V.*, strong.  
 Jer. 50. 11, grown *f* as the heifer. *R. V.*, wandon.  
 Joel 2. 24, *f* overflow (= *rais*).  
 Hab. 1. 16, by them their portion is *f*.  
**FATHER.** Gen. 2. 24; Mark 10. 7, leave *f*.  
 Gen. 15. 15, go to thy *f* in peace.  
 17. 4; Rom. 4. 17, Abraham a *f* of many nations.  
 37. 1, land wherein his *f* was a stranger. *R. V.*, of  
 his *f*, sojournings.  
 Ex. 6. 25; 1 Chr. 6. 19, *f*. *R. V.*, *f* houses.  
 15. 2, my *f* God, I will exalt him.  
 20. 5; Num. 14. 18, iniquity of *f* upon.  
 21. 15, he that smiteth his *f*.  
 Num. 31. 26, chief *f*. *R. V.*, heads of the *f* houses.  
 Josh. 4. 6, ask their *f* . . . what. *R. V.*, omits.  
 Judg. 4. 11, *f* in law of Moses. *R. V.*, brother.  
 2 Sam. 10. 2, as his *f* showed kindness.  
 2 Kings 2. 12, Elisha cried, my *f*, my *f*.  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, know thou the God of thy *f*.  
 2 Chr. 37. 5, families of the *f*. *R. V.*, *f* houses.  
 Ezra 7. 27, blessed be the Lord God of our *f*.

Job 29. 16, I was a *f.* to the poor.  
 38. 28, hath the rain a *f.*  
 Ps. 27. 10, when may *f.* and my mother forsake.  
 68. 5, *f.* of the fatherless . . . is God.  
 89. 26, cry, thou art my *f.*, my God.  
 95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, your *f.* tempted me.  
 103. 13, as a *f.* pitieth his children.  
 Prov. 4. 1, hear instruction of a *f.*  
 4. 3, I was my *f.* son. *R. V.*, a son unto my *f.*  
 10. 1; 15. 20, wise son keth a glad *f.*  
 17. 21, the *f.* of a fool hath no joy.  
 23. 24, *f.* of righteous shall rejoice.  
 Isa. 9. 6, the everlasting *F.*  
 49. 23, kings shall be thy nursing *f.*  
 63. 16; 64. 8, thou, O Lord, art our *f.*  
 Jer. 3. 4, my *f.*, thou art guide of my youth?  
 32. 9, I am a *f.* to Israel.  
 Ezek. 18. 4, as the soul of the *f.*  
 22. 7, set light by *f.* and mother.  
 Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *f.*, where is mine honour?  
 2. 10, have we not all one *f.*  
 Mat. 5. 48, your *F.* in heaven. *R. V.*, heavenly *F.*  
 6. 8, 32; Luke 12. 30, your *F.* knoweth.  
 6. 9, our *F.* which is in heaven.  
 7. 21; 12. 50, the will of my *F.*  
 8. 21; Luke 9. 59, to go and bury my *f.*  
 10. 21, *f.* deliver up the child.  
 10. 37, he that loveth *f.* . . more than me.  
 11. 25, I thank thee, O *F.*  
 18. 10, their angels behold the face of my *F.*  
 23. 9, *F.* which is in heaven. *R. V.* (Amer.), *F.*, even *he who is in heaven.*  
 25. 34, come ye blessed of my *F.*  
 Mark 11. 26, neither will your *F.* forgive. *R. V.* omits.  
 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6, Abba, *F.* [house?]  
 Luke 2. 49, about my *F.* business? *R. V.*, in my *F.*  
 6. 36, as your *F.* is merciful.  
 9. 26, glory, and in his *F.* *R. V.*, the glory of the *F.*  
 12. 2, our *F.*, which art in heaven.  
 12. 32, it is your *F.* good pleasure.  
 15. 12, *f.* give me the portion of goods.  
 16. 24, *f.* Abraham, have mercy on me.  
 22. 42, *F.*, if thou be willing, remove.  
 23. 34, *F.*, forgive them.  
 23. 46, *F.*, into thy hands I commend.  
 John 1. 14, only begotten of the *F.*  
 5. 21, as the *F.* raiseth up the dead.  
 5. 22, the *F.* judgeth no man.  
 5. 30, will of the *F.*, which hath sent. *R. V.*, *him.*  
 5. 37; 8. 16; 12. 49, *F.* which hath sent me.  
 6. 37, all that the *F.* giveth me.  
 8. 29, *F.* hath not left me alone. *R. V.*, *he.*  
 8. 41, we have one *F.*, even God.  
 8. 44, he (devil) is a liar, and the *f.* of it.  
 8. 49, I honour my *F.*  
 10. 15, as the *F.* knoweth me, even so.  
 10. 29, my *F.* is greater than all.  
 10. 30, I and my *F.* are one.  
 12. 27, *F.*, save me from this hour.  
 12. 28, *F.*, glorify thy name.  
 14. 6, no man cometh unto the *F.*, but by me.  
 14. 16, I will pray the *F.*  
 14. 28, I go unto the *F.*  
 15. 1, my *F.* is the husbandman.  
 15. 16, whatsoever ye ask of the *F.*  
 16. 16, because I go to the *F.* *R. V.* omits.  
 17. 1, *F.*, the hour is come.  
 20. 17, I ascend unto my *F.*, and your *F.*  
 Acts 3. 22, Moses said unto the *F.* *R. V.* omits.  
 7. 16, Emmor, the *f.* of Sychem. *R. V.*, *Hamor in Shechem.*  
 24. 14, so worship I the God of my *f.*  
 Rom. 4. 1, Abraham our *f.* *R. V.*, *forefather.*  
 4. 11, *f.* of all them that believe.  
 2 Cor. 1. 3, *F.* of mercies, God of all comfort.  
 Eph. 4. 6, one God and *F.* of all.  
 6. 4, *f.*, provoke not your children.  
 Phil. 2. 11, to the glory of God the *F.*  
 2. 22, as a son with the *f.* *R. V.*, *child serveth a f.*  
 Col. 1. 19, it pleased the *F.* that in him.  
 2. 2, and of the *F.* *R. V.* omits.  
 1 Thes. 1. 1, from God our *F.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Heb. 1. 5, I will be to him a *F.*  
 12. 9, *f.* of our flesh . . . *F.* of spirits.  
 Jas. 1. 17, the *F.* of lights.  
 1 Pet. 1. 17, if ye call on the *F.* *R. V.*, *him as F.*  
 1 John 1. 3, fellowship is with the *F.*  
 2. 1, an advocate with the *F.*  
 2. 15, love of the *F.* is not in him.  
 2. 23, hath not I . . . hath the *F.*  
 3. 1, what manner of love is the *F.* hath.  
 5. 7, *F.*, the Word, and Holy Ghost. *R. V.* omits.  
 Jude 1, sanctified by God the *F.*  
 Rev. 3. 9, confess his name before my *F.*  
 14. 1, his *F.* name written. *R. V.*, the name of his *F.*

Fathers, duty of. Deut. 21. 18-21; Prov. 3. 12; 19. 15; 23. 13; Luke 11. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; Heb. 12. 9. obedience due to, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 6. 20; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.  
**FATHERLESS.** Ex. 22. 22, afflict any *f.* child.  
 Ps. 146. 9, Lord . . . relieveth the *f.*  
 Prov. 23. 10, enter not the fields of the *f.*  
 Isa. 1. 23, they judge not the *f.*  
 Jer. 22. 3, do no violence to . . . the *f.*  
 49. 11, leave thy *f.* children, I will.  
 Hos. 14. 3, in thee the *f.* findeth mercy.  
 Mal. 3. 5, against those that oppress *f.*  
 Jas. 1. 27, pure religion is . . . to visit the *f.*  
**Fatherless,** Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 10. 14; 68. 5; 146. 9; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3.  
 duty towards, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; Prov. 23. 10; Isa. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Jas. 1. 27.  
 oppressed by the wicked, Job 6. 27; Ps. 94. 6; Isa. 1. 23; Jer. 5. 28; Ezek. 22. 7.  
 Instances of: — Lot, Gen. 11. 27, 28; Jotham, Judg. 9. 16-21; *Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 9. 3; *Joash*, 2 Kings 11. 1-12; *Esther*, Esth. 2. 7.  
**FATHOMS.** Acts 27. 28, twenty *f.*  
**FATLINGS.** 2 Sam. 6. 13, oxen and *f.* *R. V.*, a *f.*  
 Ps. 66. 15, burnt sacrifices of *f.*  
 Isa. 11. 6, young lion and *f.* together.  
 Mat. 22. 4, oxen and my *f.* are killed.  
**FATNESS.** Gen. 27. 28, *f.* of the earth.  
 Deut. 32. 15, covered with *f.* *R. V.*, *become sleek.*  
 Ps. 36. 8, satisfied with the *f.* of thy house.  
 65. 11, thy paths drop *f.*  
 Isa. 55. 2, soul delight itself in *f.*  
 Rom. 11. 17, *f.* of the olive tree.  
**FAULT.** Gen. 41. 9, my *f.* this day.  
 Deut. 25. 2, according to his *f.* *R. V.*, *wickedness.*  
 Ps. 19. 12, cleanse thou me from secret *f.*  
 Mark 7. 2, they found *f.* *R. V.* omits.  
 John 18. 38; 19. 4, I find no *f.* *R. V.*, *crime.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, utterly a *f.* among. *R. V.*, *defect in.*  
 Gal. 6. 1, overtaken in a *f.* *R. V.*, *any trespass.*  
 Jas. 5. 16, confess your *f.* one. *R. V.*, *sins.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 20, buffeted for your *f.* *R. V.*, *sins.*  
 Rev. 14. 5, without *f.* *R. V.*, *blemish.* [out blemish.  
**FAULTLESS.** Jude 24, present you *f.* *R. V.*, *with*  
**FAULTY.** 2 Sam. 14. 13, which is *f.* *R. V.*, *guilty.*  
**FAVOUR (n.).** Gen. 18. 3, found *f.*  
 Ex. 3. 21; 11. 3; 12. 36, *f.* in sight of Egyptians.  
 Ruth 2. 13, let me find *f.* *R. V.*, *grace.*  
 Job 10. 12, life and *f.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *lovingkindness.*  
 Ps. 5. 12, with *f.* wilt thou compass him.  
 30. 5, in his *f.* is life.  
 112. 5, good man showeth *f.* *R. V.*, *dealeth graciously.*  
 Prov. 13. 15, good understanding giveth *f.*  
 14. 9, righteous there is *f.* *R. V.*, *good will.*  
 18. 22, obtaineth *f.* of the Lord.  
 S. of Sol. 8. 10, that found *f.* *R. V.*, *peace.*  
 Dan. 1. 9, *f.* and tender love. *R. V.* (Amer.), *kindness.*  
 Luke 1. 30, thou hast found *f.* with God.  
 2. 52, increased in *f.* with God and man.  
 Acts 2. 47, having *f.* with all the people. [in.  
**FAVOUR (v.).** Ps. 41. 11, thou *f.* me. *R. V.*, *delightest*  
 Ps. 102. 13, time to *f.* her. *R. V.*, *have pity upon*  
 102. 14, *f.* the dust thereof. *R. V.*, *have pity upon the dust.*  
 109. 12, to *f.* his fatherless. *R. V.*, *have pity on.*  
 Luke 1. 28, art highly favoured.  
**Favour of God,** Mat. 3. 16, 17; 17. 5; Luke 2. 52; John 11. 42; 12. 28.  
 on the righteous, Job 33. 26; Ps. 5. 12; Prov. 3. 4.  
 Instances of: — *Abraham*, Gen. 18. 17; *Job*, Job 42. 10; *the Israelites*, Ps. 44. 3; 85. 1; *the Virgin Mary*, Luke 1. 30; *David*, Acts 1. 46.  
**FAVOURABLE.** Judg. 21. 22, be *f.* unto them.  
*R. V.*, grant them graciously unto us.  
 Ps. 85. 1, been *f.* unto thy land.  
**FEAR (n.).** Gen. 9. 2, *f.* of you.  
 Gen. 20. 11, *f.* of God is not in this place.  
 Ex. 28. 27, I will send my *f.* *R. V.*, *terror.*  
 1 Sam. 11. 7, *f.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, *dread.*  
 Job 4. 6, thy *f.*, thy confidence. [afraid.  
 9. 34, let not his *f.* terrify me. *R. V.*, *terror make me*  
 Ps. 5. 7, in thy *f.* will I worship.  
 19. 9, *f.* of the Lord is clean.  
 31. 13, *f.* was on every side. *R. V.*, *terror.*  
 34. 11, teach you the *f.* of the Lord.  
 36. 1; Rom. 8. 18, no *f.* of God.  
 48. 6, *f.* took hold. *R. V.*, *trembling.*  
 53. 5, in great *f.*, where no *f.* was.  
 111. 10; Prov. 9. 10, *f.* of the Lord.  
 Prov. 1. 26, 27, when your *f.* cometh.  
 10. 27, *f.* of Lord prolongeth days.  
 14. 26, in *f.* of Lord is strong confidence. 14. 27.  
 15. 16, better is little with the *f.* of the Lord.  
 20. 2, *f.* of king as roaring of a lion. *R. V.*, *terror.*  
 29. 25, *f.* of man bringeth a snare.



Eccl. 12. 5, and *f*, shall be. *R. V.*, *terrors*.  
 Isa. 2. 10, 21, for *f* of the Lord. *R. V.*, *terror*.  
 8. 13, let him (the Lord) be your *f*.  
 14. 9, give thee rest from *f*. *R. V.*, *trouble*.  
 21. 4, be turned into *f*. *R. V.*, *trembling*.  
 Jer. 32. 40, put my *f* in their hearts.  
 46. 5, *f* was round about. *R. V.*, *terror is*.  
 Mal. 1. 6, if master, where is my *f*.  
 Mat. 14. 26, disciples . . . cried out for *f*.  
 Luke 21. 26, hearts failing them for *f*.  
 John 7. 13; 19. 38; 20. 19, for *f* of the Jews.  
 1 Cor. 2. 3, with you in weakness, and *f*.  
 2 Cor. 7. 5, within were *fears*.  
 Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12, with *f* and trembling.  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of *f*. *R. V.*, *fearfulness*.  
 Heb. 11. 7, moved with *f*. *R. V.*, *godly f*.  
 12. 23, godly *f*. *R. V.*, *awe*.  
 1 Pet. 3. 2, conversation coupled with *f*.  
 3. 15, meekness and *f*. 1 John 4. 18, no *f* in love.  
**FEAR** (*v.*). Gen. 15. 1, *f* not, Abram.  
 Gen. 22. 12, now I know that thou *f* God.  
 31. 42, the *f* of Isaac. *R. V.*, *the f*.  
 42. 18, this do, and live; for I *f* God.  
 Ex. 14. 13, *f*, ye not, stand still, and see.  
 15. 21, able men, such as *f* God.  
 Num. 14. 9, Lord is with us: *f* them not.  
 Deut. 5. 23, O that they would *f* me.  
 6. 2, 13, *f*, the Lord thy God.  
 28. 58, *f*, this glorious and fearful name.  
 32. 17, your fathers *f* not. *R. V.*, *dreaded*.  
 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 96. 9, *f*, before him. *R. V.*, *tremble*.  
 Neh. 7. 2, and *f*, God above many.  
 Job 1. 9, doth Job *f* God for nought?  
 2. 1, I greatly *f* is come. *R. V.*, *f. cometh*.  
 31. 34, did I *f*, a great. *R. V.*, *because I f. the*.  
 Ps. 22. 23, *f*, him, ye seed. *R. V.*, *stand in awe of*.  
 23. 4, I will *f*, no evil; 27. 1, whom shall I *f*.  
 31. 19, laid up for them that *f*, thee.  
 34. 9, *f*, the Lord, ye his saints.  
 40. 3, many shall see it, and *f*.  
 66. 16, come and hear, all ye that *f* God.  
 86. 11, unite my heart to *f*, thy name.  
 115. 11, ye that *f*, the Lord, trust.  
 118. 6, I will not *f*, what can man do.  
 119. 39, which I *f*. *R. V.*, *whereof I am afraid*.  
 Prov. 3. 7, *f*, the Lord, and depart.  
 14. 16, wise man *f*, and departeth.  
 28. 14, happy is the man that *f*, always.  
 31. 30, woman that *f*, the Lord.  
 Eccl. 3. 14, men should *f*, before him.  
 12. 13, *f*, God, and keep.  
 Isa. 8. 12, neither *f*, ye their *f*.  
 29. 23, shall *f*, the God. *R. V.*, *stand in awe of*.  
 35. 4, them of fearful heart, *f*, not.  
 41. 10; 43. 5, *f*, not, for I am with.  
 37. 11, been afraid of *f*. *R. V.*, *and in f*.  
 60. 5, thine heart shall *f*. *R. V.*, *tremble*.  
 Jer. 5. 24, neither say they, let us now *f*.  
 10. 7, who would not *f*, thee.  
 Dan. 6. 26, *f*, before the God of Daniel.  
 Hos. 3. 5, shall *f*, the Lord. *R. V.*, *come with f. unto*.  
 10. 5, inhabitants shall *f*. *R. V.*, *be in terror for*.  
 Mal. 3. 16, they that *f*, the Lord.  
 Mat. 1. 20, *f*, not to take unto thee Mary. [*f* afraid of].  
 10. 23, *f*, not them which kill the body. *R. V.*, *be not* 21. 26; Mark 11. 32; Luke 20. 19, *f*, the people.  
 21. 46, chief priests . . . *f*, the multitude.  
 Mark 4. 41, they *f*, exceedingly.  
 5. 33, woman *f*, and; 11. 18, scribes *f*, him.  
 Luke 2. 10, *f*, not: for I bring. *R. V.*, *be not afraid*.  
 9. 34, *f*, as they entered cloud.  
 9. 45, *f*, to ask him of. *R. V.*, *were afraid . . . about*.  
 12. 32, *f*, not, little flock; 19. 21, 1, *f*, thee, because.  
 23. 49, dost not thou *f* God. *R. V.*, *even f*.  
 John 9. 22, because they *f*, the Jews.  
 Acts 10. 22, just, and one that *f*, God.  
 10. 35, he that *f*, him . . . is accepted.  
 13. 26, you *fear* God. *R. V.*, *that fear*.  
 Rom. 8. 15, bondage again to *f*. *R. V.*, *unto f*.  
 11. 20, be not highminded, but *f*.  
 2 Cor. 11. 3, I *f*, lest . . . as serpent.  
 1 Tim. 20. 20, that others may *f*. *R. V.*, *be in f*.  
 Heb. 5. 7, heard in that he *f*. *R. V.*, *for his godly f*.  
 13. 6, Lord is my helper, I will not *f*.  
 Rev. 14. 7, *f*, God, and give glory to him.  
**Fear** of God, Job 6. 14; 9. 34; 28. 28; Ps. 2. 11; 19. 9;  
 Prov. 8. 13; 14. 27; 15. 33. Ex. 23. 27, *R. V.*, *terror*.  
 enjoined and commanded, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 4. 10; 10.  
 12. 28, 38; Josh. 4. 24; 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 14; Ps. 2.  
 11; 103. 11; 145. 19; Prov. 3. 7; 23. 17; 24. 21; Eccl.  
 5. 7; 8. 12; Isa. 8. 13; Jer. 10. 7; Mat. 10. 28; Luke  
 12. 5; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; 1 Pet. 2. 17;  
 Rev. 14. 7; 15. 4. 1 Chr. 16. 30, *R. V.*, *tremble*; Heb.  
 12. 28, *R. V.*, *awe*.

blessings resulting from, Deut. 5. 29; Ps. 15. 4; 25. 14;  
 31. 19; 33. 18; 85. 9; 111. 5; 147. 11; Prov. 10. 27; 14.  
 26; 22. 4; Eccl. 8. 12; Mal. 4. 2; Luke 1. 50; Rev. 11. 18.  
 of forgetting, Gen. 20. 11; Deut. 28. 56; Luke 12. 5;  
 Heb. 10. 26-31.  
**FEARFUL**. Ex. 15. 11, *f*, in praises.  
 Deut. 28. 58, glorious and *f*, name.  
 Ps. 139. 14, I am *f*, and wonderfully.  
 Mat. 8. 26; Mark 4. 40, why are ye *f*.  
 Luke 21. 11, *f*, sights. *R. V.*, *terrors*.  
 Heb. 10. 27, *f*, looking for of judgment.  
 10. 31, *f*, thing to fall into the hands.  
 Rev. 21. 8, the *f*, shall have their part.  
**FEARFULNESS**. Ps. 55. 5, *f*, and trembling.  
 Isa. 21. 4, *f*, *R. V.*, *horror*; 33. 14, *R. V.*, *trembling*.  
**FEAST**. Gen. 19. 3, made them a *f*.  
 Lev. 23. 4, *f*, of the Lord. *R. V.*, *set f*.  
 Job 1. 4, sons went and *f*. *R. V.*, *held a f*.  
 Ps. 81. 3, on our solemn *f*, day.  
 Prov. 15. 15, heart hath a continual *f*.  
 Eccl. 7. 2; Jer. 16. 3, the house of *f*.  
 10. 19, *f*, is made for laughter.  
 Isa. 1. 14, your appointed *f*, my soul hateth.  
 Hos. 2. 11, *f*, days, and solemn *f*. *R. V.*, *f. . . as-semblies*.  
 Amos 8. 10, turn your *f*, into mourning.  
 Mat. 2. 3, your solemn *f*. *R. V.*, *sacrifices*.  
 Mat. 23. 6; Mark 12. 34, uppermost rooms at *f*.  
 26. 2, *f*, of the passover. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 26. 5; Mark 14. 2, not on the *f*. *R. V.*, *during the f*.  
 Luke 2. 41, went to Jerusalem, at the *f*.  
 23. 17, release one . . . at the *f*. *R. V.*, *omits*. [*the f. of*.  
 John 7. 2, Jews' *f*, of tabernacles. *R. V.*, *f. of the Jews*,  
 1. 8, I go not up yet unto this *f*.  
 7. 37, that great day of the *f*.  
 Acts 18. 21, keep this *f*. *R. V.*, *omits*. 1 Cor. 5. 8.  
 1 Cor. 10. 27, if any . . . bid you to a *f*.  
 Jude 12, your *f*, of charity. *R. V.*, *love-f*. [29.  
**Feasts**, three annual, Ex. 23. 14; 34. 23; Lev. 23; Num.  
 of the Passover, Ex. 12. 1-27; of Pentecost, Lev. 23.  
 15, 16; Deut. 16. 9; of Tabernacles, Deut. 16. 13;  
 of the New Moon, Num. 10. 10; of Trumpets, Lev. 23.  
 24; of Purim, Esth. 9. 19; of Dedication, John 10. 22;  
 of Sabbatical Year, Lev. 25. 2; of Jubilee, Lev. 25. 8,  
 10.  
 local and family, Judg. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 9. 12; 20. 6.  
 special, Solomon's, 1 Kings 8. 1; 2 Chr. 7. 9; of Ahasu-  
 erus, Esth. 1. 1; of Job's children, Job 1. 4; of Bel-  
 shazzar, Dan. 5. 1; of Herod, Mark 6. 21; Levi's, Mat.  
 9. 10; Luke 5. 29. [fowl].  
**FEATHERS**. Ps. 78. 27, feathered fowls. *R. V.*, *winged*  
 Ps. 91. 4, with his *f*. *R. V.*, *pinions*.  
 Ezek. 39. 17, feathered fowl. *R. V.*, *birds*.  
**FED**. Gen. 48. 15, which *f*, me. *R. V.*, *hath f*.  
 Ps. 37. 3, thou shalt be *f*. *R. V.* (Eng.), *follow after*  
*faithfulness*; (Amer.), *feed on his faithfulness*.  
 81. 16, should have *f*, them. *R. V.*, *feed*.  
 Mat. 25. 37, an hungered, and *f*, thee? *f*.  
 Luke 16. 21, desiring to be *f*.  
 1 Cor. 3. 2, I have *f*, you with milk. *R. V.*, *fed*.  
**FEEDBLE**. Gen. 30. 42, when cattle *f*.  
 1 Sam. 2. 5, is waxed *f*. *R. V.*, *languisheth*.  
 Job 4. 4; Isa. 35. 3, strengthened the *f*, knees.  
 Ps. 38. 8, I am *f*, and sore broken. *R. V.*, *faint*.  
 Prov. 30. 26, comies are but a *f*, folk.  
 Isa. 16. 14, very small and *f*. *R. V.*, *of no account*.  
 Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all hands shall be *f*.  
 1 Thes. 5. 14, *f*, minded. *R. V.*, *fainthearted*.  
 Heb. 12. 12, the *f*, knees. *R. V.*, *palsied*.  
**FEED**. Gen. 37. 12, *f*, their father's flock.  
 Gen. 37. 16, *f*, their flocks. *R. V.*, *are feeding*.  
 46. 32, trade hath been to *f*, cattle. *R. V.*, *they have*  
*been keepers of*. [of].  
 2 Sam. 5. 2, *f*, my people. *R. V.* (Amer.), *be shepherd*  
 10. 33, I will *f*, these. *R. V.*, *sustain*.  
 1 Kings 17. 4, ravens to *f*, thee there.  
 Ps. 28. 9, *f*, them also. *R. V.* (Amer.), *be their shepherd*.  
 49. 14, death shall *f*, on them. *R. V.*, *be their shepherd*.  
 Prov. 30. 8, *f*, me with food.  
 S. of Sol. 6. 3, *f*, among the lilies. *R. V.*, *f. his flock*.  
 Isa. 5. 17, lambs shall *f*; 61. 5, strangers *f*, your flocks.  
 65. 25, the wolf and lamb shall *f*, together.  
 Zeph. 2. 7, shall *f*, thereupon. *R. V.*, *f. their flocks*.  
 Mat. 6. 26, heavenly Father *f*, them.  
 Luke 12. 24, and God *f*, them.  
 17. 7, having a servant *f*, cattle. *R. V.*, *keeping*.  
 John 21. 16, *f*, my sheep. *R. V.*, *tend*.  
 Acts 20. 28, *f*, the church of God.  
 Rom. 12. 20, enemy hunger, *f*, him.  
 1 Pt. 5. 2, *f*, the flock of God. *R. V.*, *tend*.  
 Jude 1. 7, shall *f*, themselves. *R. V.*, *shepherds that f*.  
 Rev. 7. 17, shall *f*, them. *R. V.*, *be their shepherd*.  
 12. 6, should *f*, her there. *R. V.*, *nourish*.  
**FEEL**. Gen. 27. 12, my father will *f*, me.  
 Judg. 16. 26, that I may *f*, the pillars.

Eccl. 8. 5, shall *f.* no evil. *R. V., know.*  
 Acts 17. 27, they might *f.* after him.  
**FEELING.** Eph. 4. 19, who being past *f.*  
 Heb. 4. 15, with *f.* of our infirmities.  
**FEET.** Gen. 13. 4, of our infirmities.  
 Gen. 49. 10, lawgiver from between his *f.*  
 Ex. 3. 5; Acts 7. 33, shoes from off thy *f.*  
 Lev. 8. 24, great toes of right *f.* *R. V., toe . . . foot.*  
 Deut. 2. 23, I will pass through on my *f.*  
 Josh. 3. 15, *f.* of priests . . . in the water.  
 14. 9, *f.* have trodden. *R. V., foot.*  
 Ruth 3. 4, uncover his *f.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, keep the *f.* of his saints.  
 2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36, my *f.* did not slip.  
 2 Kings 6. 32, master's *f.* behind him?  
 13. 21, man revived, and stood up on his *f.*  
 Neh. 9. 21, their *f.* swelled not. [*heels.*]  
 Job 18. 11, drive him to his *f.* *R. V., chase him at his*  
 29. 15, *f.* was I to the lame house.  
 Ps. 17. 5, my *f.* slip not. *R. V., that my footsteps.*  
 12. 16, they pierced my hands and *f.*  
 25. 15, pluck my *f.* out of the net.  
 31. 8, set my *f.* in large room; 40. 2, *f.* upon a rock.  
 56. 13; 116. 3, delivered my *f.*  
 73. 2, my *f.* were almost gone; 115. 7, *f.* have they.  
 119. 59, my *f.* unto thy testimonies.  
 119. 101, refrained my *f.* from.  
 119. 105, a lamp unto my *f.*  
 122. 2, our *f.* shall stand within thy gates.  
 Prov. 1. 16; Isa. 59. 7, *f.* run to evil.  
 4. 26, ponder path of thy *f.*; 5. 5, her *f.* go down.  
 6. 23, and his *f.* not be burned?  
 7. 11, her *f.* abide not in her house.  
 24. 5, spreadeth a net for his *f.* *R. V., steps.*  
 S. of Sol. 5. 3, washed my *f.*  
 Isa. 3. 18, about their *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 6. 2, with twin he covered his *f.*  
 52. 7, the *f.* of him that bringeth.  
 59. 7, *f.* run to evil; 60. 13, place of my *f.* glorious.  
 Jer. 13. 16, *f.* stumble upon thy dark mountains.  
 Lam. 3. 34, crush under his *f.* *R. V., foot.*  
 Ezek. 2. 1, son of man, stand upon thy *f.*  
 Dan. 2. 33, 42, *f.* part of iron.  
 10. 6; Rev. 1. 15; 2. 18, *f.* like polished brass.  
 Nah. 1. 3, clouds are the dust of his *f.*  
 Zech. 14. 4, *f.* shall stand upon the mount.  
 Mat. 7. 6, lest they trample them under *f.*  
 10. 14; Acts 13. 51, the dust of your *f.*  
 18. 8, than having two *f.*  
 18. 29, held down at his *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 23. 9, held him by *f.*, and worshipped.  
 Luke 1. 79, *f.* into way of peace.  
 7. 38, stood at his *f.* behind him.  
 8. 35, sitting at the *f.* of Jesus.  
 10. 39, Mary sat at Jesus' *f.*  
 24. 39, behold my hands and my *f.*  
 John 11. 2; 12. 3, wiped his *f.*  
 12. 3, anointed the *f.* of Jesus.  
 13. 5, began to wash disciples' *f.*  
 20. 12, one at head, other at *f.*  
 Acts 3. 7, his *f.* received strength.  
 4. 35, laid clothes at a young man's *f.*  
 7. 58, laid clothes at a young man's *f.*  
 14. 8, a man impotent in his *f.*  
 21. 11, bound his own hands and *f.*  
 22. 3, brought up at *f.* of Gamaliel.  
 Rom. 3. 15, *f.* swift to shed blood.  
 10. 15, how beautiful the *f.* of them.  
 16. 20, bruise Satan under your *f.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 21, not head to *f.* I have no need.  
 15. 25, put all enemies under his *f.*  
 17. 2, put all things under his *f.* [*your f.*]  
 Eph. 6. 15, your *f.* shod with preparation. *R. V., shod*  
 Heb. 2. 8, in subjection under his *f.*  
 12. 13, make straight paths for your *f.*  
 Rev. 1. 17, I tell at his *f.* as dead.  
 3. 9, to worship before thy *f.*  
 19. 10, I fell at his *f.* to worship him.  
**FEIGN.** 1 Sam. 21. 13, David . . . *f.* himself mad.  
 Ps. 17. 1, prayer goeth not out of *f.* lips.  
 Jer. 3. 10, not with heart, but *f.*medly.  
 Luke 20. 20, should *f.* *R. V., feigned.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 3, with *f.* words make.  
**FELIX.** *Felix*—Lat. *happy*—Roman governor of  
 Judea, before whom Paul was tried. Acts 24.  
**FELL.** Gen. 4. 5, his countenance *f.* [*self.*]  
 Josh. 6. 20, the wall *f.* down flat.  
 2 Sam. 18. 28, Ahimaz *f.* down. *R. V., bowed him-*  
 1 Kings 18. 38, fire of the Lord *f.*  
 2 Kings 6. 5, *f.*ling a beam.  
 Jer. 39. 9, those that *f.* away, that *f.* *R. V., the desert-*  
 18. 49, house . . . *f.* *R. V., f. in.*  
 8. 23, as they sailed, Jesus *f.* asleep.  
 15. 20, his father . . . *f.* on his neck.

Acts 1. 25, Judas *f.*; 9. 4, Saul *f.* to the earth.  
 10. 44, Holy Ghost *f.* on; 13. 36, David *f.* on sleep.  
 Rom. 15. 3, reproaches of them . . . *f.* on me.  
 2 Pet. 3. 4, since the fathers *f.* asleep.  
 Rev. 5. 8, elders *f.* down before.  
 16. 21, *f.* upon men great hail. *R. V., cometh down.*  
**FELLOW.** Gen. 19. 3, this one *f.* came.  
 Ex. 2. 13, wherefore smitest thou thy *f.*  
 Judg. 7. 22, man's sword against his *f.*  
 1 Sam. 29. 4, make this *f.* return. *R. V., the man.*  
 2 Kings 9. 11, came this mad *f.*  
 Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, oil of gladness above thy *f.*  
 Ezek. 37. 19, tribes . . . his *f.* *R. V., companions.*  
 Dan. 2. 13, Daniel and his *f.* *R. V., companions.*  
 Zech. 13. 7, the man that is my *f.*  
 Mat. 11. 16, like children calling unto their *f.*  
 12. 24, this *f.* doth not cast. *R. V., man.*  
 26. 61, this *f.* said, I am able. *R. V., man.*  
 26. 71, this *f.* was also. *R. V., man.*  
 Luke 23. 2, found this *f.* *R. V., man.*  
 John 9. 29, as for this *f.* *R. V., man.*  
 Acts 18. 13, this *f.* persuadeth. *R. V., man.*  
 22. 22, away with such *f.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 23, my *f.*-helper. *R. V., f.-worker.*  
 Eph. 2. 19, *f.*-citizens with the saints.  
 3. 6, the Gentiles should be *f.*-heirs.  
 Phil. 4. 3; Philem. 24, *f.*-labourers. *R. V., f.-workers.*  
 Col. 4. 10; Philem. 23, *f.*-prisoners.  
 1 Thes. 3. 2, *f.*-labourer. *R. V., omits.*  
 3 John. 1, *f.*-helpers to thy *f.*-workers with.  
**FELLOWSHIP.** Lev. 6. 2, in *f.* *R. V., of bargain.*  
 Ps. 94. 20, throne of iniquity have *f.*  
 Acts 2. 42, continued in the apostles' *f.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 9, called unto the *f.* of his Son.  
 10. 20, *f.* with devils. *R. V., communion.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 14, what *f.* hath righteousness.  
 Gal. 2. 9, the right hands of *f.*  
 Eph. 3. 9, the *f.* of mystery. *R. V., dispensation.*  
 Phil. 1. 5, *f.* in the gospel; 2. 1, *f.* of the Spirit.  
 3. 10, the *f.* of his sufferings.  
 1 John 1. 3, *f.* with us: our *f.* is.  
 1. 7, we have *f.* one with another.  
**Fellowship.** in Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 9; 1 John 1. 3.  
 in the Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 13; 2 Cor. 13. 14; Phil. 2. 1.  
 of saints with one another—in duties, Rom. 12. 6.  
 1 Cor. 12. 1; 1 Thes. 5. 17, 18; in ordinances, Acts 2.  
 46; Heb. 10. 24; in grace, love, etc., Mal. 3. 16;  
 2 Cor. 8. 4; mutual interest, Rom. 12. 4, 13; Heb. 13.  
 16; in sufferings, Rom. 12. 15; 15. 1, 2; Gal. 6. 1, 2;  
 and in glory, 1 Thes. 4. 17; Rev. 7. 9. [*communion.*]  
 with evil, 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 20, *R. V.,*  
**FELT.** Acts 28. 5, *f.* no harm. *R. V., took.*  
**FEMALE.** Gen. 1. 27, male and *f.* created.  
 Mat. 19. 4; Mark 10. 6, male and *f.*  
 Gal. 3. 28, neither male nor *f.* *R. V., no m. and f.*  
**FENCE.** Num. 32. 17, in the *f.* cities. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*fortified.*  
 Josh. 14. 12, cities great and *f.* *R. V. (Amer.),* [*forti-*  
 2 Sam. 23. 7, *f.* with iron. *R. V., armed.*  
 Job 10. 11, *f.* me with bones and sinews. *R. V., knit*  
*me together.*  
 Ps. 62. 3, as a tottering *f.*  
 Isa. 5. 2, he *f.* it. *R. V., made a trench.*  
 Ezek. 13. 5, *R. V. (Eng.), made up the f.; (Amer.),*  
*built up the wall.*  
**FENS.** Job 40. 21, feed and *f.* *R. V., the fen.*  
**FERRER.** Lev. 11. 30, and the *f.* *R. V., gecko.*  
**FERRY.** 2 Sam. 19. 18, *f.*-boat for king's household.  
*R. V. (marg.), convey.*  
**FERVENT.** Acts 18. 25; Rom. 12. 11, *f.* in spirit.  
 2 Cor. 1. 7, your *f.* mind toward me. *R. V., zeal for.*  
 Col. 4. 12, labouring *f.* for you. *R. V., striving.*  
 Jas. 5. 16, effectual prayer. *R. V., supplication.*  
 1 Pet. 22, love with pure heart *f.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12, with *f.* heat (=burning).  
**Festivals.** See FEASTS. [*Fellx.*]  
**FESTUS.** *fés tús*—Lat. *joyful*—Roman successor of  
 Paul's trial and acquittal by, Acts 25.  
**FETCH.** Gen. 18. 4, let a little water be *f.*  
 Num. 20. 10, *f.* water out of rock. *R. V., bring forth.*  
 34. 5, border *f.* a compass. *R. V., turn about.*  
 Josh. 15. 3, *f.* a compass. *R. V., turned about.*  
 1 Sam. 4. 3, let us *f.* the ark.  
 2 Sam. 14. 20, *f.* about this form of speech. *R. V.,*  
*change the face of the matter.*  
 Job 36. 3, I will *f.* my knowledge me from afar.  
 Acts 16. 37, *f.* us our *f.* *R. V., bring.*  
 28. 13, *f.* a compass. *R. V., made a circuit.*  
**FETTERS.** Judg. 16. 21, *f.* of brass.  
 Mark 5. 4; Luke 8. 29, often bound with *f.*  
**FEVER.** Deut. 28. 22, Lord smite thee with a *f.*  
 Luke 4. 38, mother taken with a great *f.*  
 John 4. 52, at seventh hour the *f.* left him.  
 Acts 28. 3, father of Publius lay sick of a *f.*  
**FEW.** Gen. 24. 55, let damsel abide a *f.* days.



Gen. 29, 20, seemed to him but a *f.* days.  
 47, 9, *f.* and evil have days of *my* life been.  
 Num. 9, 20, cloud was a *f.* days upon tabernacle.  
 26, 56, between many and *f.* *R. V.*, more . . . fewer.  
 1 Sam. 14, 6, to save by many or *f.* (*number, yea, very f.*)  
 1 Chr. 16, 19, ye were but *f.*, even a *f.* *R. V.*, *f.* men in  
 Job 14, 1, man is of *f.* days.  
 Eccl. 5, 2, let thy words be *f.*  
 Mat. 7, 14, *f.* there be that find it.  
 13, 37, Luke 10, 2, the labourers are *f.*  
 15, 34; Mark 5, 7, a *f.* little (or small) fishes.  
 20, 16, many be called, but *f.* chosen. *R. V.* omits.  
 22, 14, many are called, but *f.* are chosen.  
 25, 21, faithful over a *f.* things.  
 Mark 6, 5, laid hands on a *f.* sick folk.  
 Luke 12, 48, beaten with *f.* stripes.  
 13, 23, Lord, are there *f.* that be saved?  
 1 Pet. 3, 20, *f.* that is, eight souls.  
 Rev. 2, 20, a *f.* things against thee. *R. V.*, *this*.  
 3, 4, a *f.* names even in Sardis.  
**FIDELITY.** Tit. 2, 10, shewing all good *f.*  
**FIELD.** Gen. 2, 5, every plant of the *f.*  
 Gen. 33, 19, parcel of a *f.* *R. V.*, of ground.  
 Num. 20, 17, *f.* or vineyards. *R. V.*, *field*  
 2 Sam. 14, 21, 32, *my f.* be joyful.  
 Ps. 96, 12, let the *f.* be joyful.  
 132, 6, *fields* of the wood. *R. V.*, *field*.  
 Isa. 5, 8, lay *f.* to *f.*; 32, 15, wilderness be a fruitful *f.*  
 Ezek. 17, 5, planted in fruitful *f.* *R. V.*, *soil*.  
 29, 5, for meat to beasts of *f.* *R. V.*, *earth*.  
 Mat. 13, 38, the *f.* is the world.  
 13, 44, treasure hid in a *f.*; 24, 40, two in the *f.*  
 Luke 17, 36, two men shall be in the *f.* *R. V.* omits.  
 John 4, 35, look on the *f.*  
 Jas. 5, 4, labourers which reaped down your *f.*  
**FIENCE.** Gen. 49, 7, anger, for it was *f.*  
 2 Sam. 19, 43, words of Judah were *f.*  
 Job 10, 16, hunt me as a *f.* lion. *R. V.* omits.  
 Mat. 8, 28, with devils, exceeding *f.*  
 Luke 23, 5, more *f.*, saying. *R. V.*, *urgent*.  
 2 Tim. 3, 3, incontinent, *f.* despisers.  
 Jas. 3, 4, driven of *f.* winds. *R. V.*, *by rough*.  
**FIERCENESS.** Deut. 13, 17, *f.* of anger.  
 2 Chr. 30, 8, *f.* of wrath. *R. V.*, *his fierce*.  
 Ps. 78, 49; 85, 3, *f.* of anger.  
 Rev. 16, 19; 19, 15, *f.* of wrath.  
**FIERY.** Num. 21, 6, Lord sent *f.* serpents.  
 Ps. 21, 9, as a *f.* oven; Isa. 14, 23, *f.* flying serpent.  
 Dan. 3, 6, be cast into a *f.* furnace.  
 7, 9, throne was like the *f.* flame.  
 Eph. 6, 16, the *f.* darts of the wicked.  
 Heb. 10, 27, *f.* indignation. *R. V.*, *a fierceness of fire*.  
 1 Pet. 4, 12, the *f.* trial which is to try.  
**FIFTIES.** Mark 6, 40, by *f.* [fifty each.  
 Luke 9, 14, sit down by *f.* *R. V.*, in companies, about  
**FIG.** Gen. 3, 7, they sewed *f.* leaves.  
 Deut. 8, 8, a land of . . . *f.* trees.  
 Judg. 9, 10, trees said to the *f.* tree.  
 2 Kings 20, 7; Isa. 38, 21, take a lump of *f.*  
 Prov. 27, 18, keepeth the *f.* tree shall eat.  
 Jer. 24, 1, baskets of *f.* set before the temple.  
 Mic. 4, 4, every man under his *f.* tree.  
 Hab. 3, 17, although *f.* tree shall not blossom.  
 Mat. 7, 16, do men gather *f.* of thistles?  
 21, 19, he saw a *f.* tree in the way.  
 24, 32; Mark 13, 28; Luke 21, 29, *f.* tree.  
 John 1, 48, when thou wast under *f.* tree.  
 Jas. 3, 12, can *f.* tree bear olive berries?  
 Rev. 6, 13, as *f.* tree casteth untimely *f.*  
**Fig.** Num. 13, 23; Deut. 8, 8; Ps. 105, 33.  
 leaves of Gen. 3, 7; Mat. 24, 32; John 1, 48, 50.  
 fruit of Judg. 9, 11; 1 Sam. 25, 13; Neh. 13, 15; IIos.  
 9, 10; Nah. 3, 12.  
 miracles connected with, 2 Kings 20, 7; Isa. 38, 21;  
 Mark 11, 12-14, 20, 21.  
 parables of, Jer. 24, 2; Luke 13, 6-9; 21, 29-31. [7, 16.  
 fruit of, illustrative of, Jer. 24, 2-8; Hos. 9, 10; Mat.  
**FIGHT.** Ex. 1, 10, join enemies, and *f.*  
 Deut. 3, 22, he shall *f.* *R. V.*, *he is that f.*  
 1 Sam. 25, 23, *f.* the battles of the Lord.  
 2 Chr. 18, 31, compassed about him to *f.* *R. V.*, to *f.*  
*against him*.  
 Ps. 35, 1, *f.* against them that *f.* against me.  
 144, 1, teacheth . . . *my* fingers to *f.*  
 John 18, 36, then would my servants *f.*  
 Acts 5, 39, be found to *f.* *R. V.*, *be fighting*.  
 23, 9, not *f.* against God. *R. V.* omits.  
 1 Cor. 9, 26, so *f.* I, not as one. [sufferings.  
 1 Tim. 6, 12, *f.* the good *f.* of faith.  
 Heb. 10, 32, great *f.* of afflictions. *R. V.*, *conflict of*  
 11, 34, waxeth valiant in *f.* *R. V.*, *war*.  
 Rev. 2, 16, I will *f.* against. *R. V.*, *make war*.  
**FIGHTING.** Ps. 56, 1, *f.* daily.  
 2 Cor. 7, 5, without were *f.*  
 Jas. 4, 1, wars and *f.* *R. V.*, *whence come f.*

**FIGURE.** Heb. 9, 9; 11, 19, *f.* *R. V.*, *parable*.  
 Heb. 9, 24, *f.* of the true. *R. V.*, *like in pattern to*.  
 1 Pet. 3, 21, like *f.* *R. V.*, *after a true likeness*.  
**FILL.** Gen. 1, 22, multiply, and *f.* the waters.  
 Job 16, 8, hast *f.* me with wrinkles. *R. V.*, *laid fast hold on me*.  
 Ps. 72, 19, let whole earth be *f.* with his glory.  
 81, 10, open mouth wide, I will *f.* it.  
 84, 6, rain *fill*eth the pools. *R. V.*, *covereth it*.  
 104, 23, they are *f.* with good. *R. V.*, *satisfied*.  
 Prov. 14, 14, backslider *f.* with own ways.  
 30, 16, earth is not *f.* with water. *R. V.*, *satisfied*.  
 Isa. 6, 1, his train *f.* the temple.  
 Jer. 23, 24, do not *f.* heaven and earth?  
 46, 12, thy cry hath *f.* the land. *R. V.*, *the earth is full of thy cry*.  
 Ezek. 43, 3, glory of the Lord *f.* the house.  
 Mat. 5, 6; Luke 6, 21, they shall be *f.*  
 Mark 7, 27, let the children first be *f.*  
 Luke 1, 15; Acts 4, 8, *f.* with the Holy Ghost.  
 8, 23, were *f.* with water. *R. V.*, *filling*.  
 15, 16, have *f.* his belly with. *R. V.*, *been f. with*.  
 John 16, 6, sorrow hath *f.* your heart.  
 19, 29, *f.* a sponge with. *R. V.*, *sponge full*.  
 Acts 13, 52, disciples *f.* with joy.  
 Rom. 15, 13, God . . . *f.* you with joy and peace.  
 15, 24, *f.* with your company. *R. V.*, *satisfied*.  
 Eph. 1, 23, him that *f.* all in all.  
 3, 19, *f.* with the fullness of God.  
 5, 18, be *f.* with the Spirit.  
 Rev. 15, 1, *f.* up the wrath of God. *R. V.*, *finished*.  
 18, 6, cup she *f.*, *f.* to her. *R. V.*, *mingled, mingled*.  
**FILTH.** Isa. 4, 4, washed away the *f.* . . . of Zion.  
 1 Pet. 3, 21, not putting away of *f.* of flesh.  
**FILTHINESS.** Ezra 9, 11, an unclean land with *f.* of people. *R. V.*, *through uncleanness*.  
 Eph. 5, 4, neither *f.*, nor foolish talking.  
 Jas. 1, 21, lay apart all *f.* and.  
 Rev. 17, 4, full of abominations and *f.* *R. V.*, *even the unclean things*.  
**Filthiness.** descriptive of sin, Ps. 14, 3; Isa. 1, 6; Ezek. 24, 13. Job 15, 16, *R. V.*, *corrupt*; Isa. 64, 6, *R. V.*, *polluted garment*.  
 purification from, Isa. 4, 4; Ezek. 36, 25; Zech. 13, 1; 1 Cor. 6, 11. 2 Cor. 7, 1, *f.* defilement.  
**FILTHY.** Job 15, 16, *f.* is man. *R. V.*, *corrupt*.  
 Ps. 14, 3, they are all together become *f.*  
 Isa. 64, 6, our righteousness as *f.* rags. *R. V.*, *a polluted garment*.  
 Zeph. 3, 1, woe to her that is *f.* *R. V.*, *rebellious*.  
 Col. 3, 8, *f.* communication. *R. V.*, *shameful speaking*.  
 1 Tim. 3, 3, greedy of *f.* lucre. *R. V.*, *money*.  
 3, 8; Tit. 1, 7; 1 Pet. 5, 2, *f.* lucre.  
 2 Pet. 2, 7, the *f.* conversation. *R. V.*, *lascivious*.  
 Jude 8, these *f.* dreamers. *R. V.*, *in their dreamings*.  
 Rev. 22, 3, he that is *f.*, let him be *f.* *R. V.*, *made f.*  
**FIND.** Gen. 4, 14, that *f.* me shall slay me.  
 Num. 32, 23, your sin will *f.* you out.  
 2 Chr. 2, 14, *f.* out every device. *R. V.*, *devise any*.  
 Job 11, 7, canst thou by searching *f.* out God?  
 23, 3, knew where I might *f.* him!  
 Ps. 17, 3, shalt *f.* nothing. *R. V.*, *findest*.  
 Prov. 8, 17, seek me early shall *f.* me.  
 8, 35, whoso *f.* me, *f.* life.  
 Eccl. 9, 10, thy hand *f.* to do, do it.  
 Isa. 58, 13, nor *f.* thine own pleasure.  
 Jer. 6, 16; Mat. 11, 29, *f.* rest for your souls.  
 10, 18, may find it so. *R. V.*, *feel it*.  
 Mat. 7, 8; Luke 11, 10, he that seeketh *f.*  
 7, 14, few there be that *f.* it.  
 10, 33, loseth his life . . . shall *f.* it.  
 Mark 13, 36, lest . . . he *f.* you sleeping.  
 Luke 2, 12, ye shall *f.* the babe wrapped.  
 15, 4, until he *f.* it?  
 18, 8, shall he *f.* faith on the earth?  
 John 10, 9, and *f.* pasture. *R. V.*, *shall f.*  
 Acts 21, 4, *f.* disciples. *R. V.*, *having found the*.  
 Rom. 7, 18, what is good I *f.* not. *R. V.*, *is not*.  
 11, 33, his ways past *f.* out. *R. V.*, *tracing*.  
 Heb. 4, 16, *f.* grace to help. *R. V.*, *may f.*  
**FINE.** Gen. 18, three measures of *f.* meal.  
 Job 23, 1, where they *f.* *R. V.*, *refine*.  
 Ps. 19, 10, more to be desired than *f.* gold.  
 Prov. 31, 24, *f.* linen. *R. V.*, *finen garments*.  
 Lam. 4, 1, how is the *f.* gold changed! *R. V.*, *pure*.  
 Rev. 1, 15, like unto *f.* brass. *R. V.*, *burnished*.  
**FINE.** Prov. 25, 4, for the *f.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *refiner*  
**FINEST.** Ps. 81, 16; 147, 14, *f.* of the wheat.  
**FINGER.** Ex. 8, 19, this is the *f.* of God.  
 Ex. 31, 18, tables written with the *f.* of God.  
 Lev. 4, 6, priest dip his *f.* in the blood.  
 Ps. 8, 3, consider thy heavens, work of thy *f.*  
 Isa. 2, 8, worship, what their own *f.* made.  
 Dan. 5, 5, came forth *f.* of man's hand.  
 Mat. 23, 4, one of thy *f.* *R. V.*, *thy finger*.

Luke 11, 20, if I with the *f.* of God cast.  
 16, 24, dip the tip of his *f.*  
 John 8, 6, with his *f.* wrote on the ground. [*refining.*]  
 20, 25, put my *f.* into print of nails.  
**FINISH.** Gen. 2, 1, heavens and earth were *f.* [*refining.*]  
 Dan. 5, 26, God numbered thy kingdom, and *f.* it. [*plete.*]  
 Hag. 2, 3, brought it to an end.  
 Luke 14, 28, whether sufficient to *f.* it? *R. V., com-*  
 John 4, 34; 5, 36, *f.* his work. *R. V., accomplish.*  
 17, 4, I have *f.* the work. *R. V., having accomplished.*  
 19, 30, he said, *I* is *f.* my course. *R. V., accomplish.*  
 Acts 20, 24, *f.* in you the same grace. *R. V., complete.*  
 2 Cor. 8, 6, *f.* in you the same grace. *R. V., perfecter.*  
 Heb. 12, 2, *finisher* of. *R. V., perfecter.*  
 Jas. 1, 15, sin, when it is *f.* *R. V., full grown.*  
 Rev. 10, 7, mystery of God should be *f.*  
**FIRE.** Gen. 22, 6, Abraham took *f.*  
 Ex. 3, 2, bush burned with *f.*  
 19, 18, Lord descended on Sinai in *f.*  
 Lev. 10, 2, *f.* from the Lord, and devoured.  
 18, 21; 2 Kings 23, 10, pass through the *f.*  
 1 Kings 18, 24, God that answereth by *f.*  
 19, 12, Lord was not in the *f.*  
 Ps. 39, 3, I was musing, the *f.* burned.  
 97, 3, a *f.* goeth before him.  
 148, 8, *f.* and hail fulfilling his word.  
 Prov. 6, 27, can a man take *f.*  
 26, 18, as mad man who casteth *f.*-brands.  
 30, 16, grave and *f.*, saith not, enough.  
 Isa. 5, 24, as the *f.* devoureth. *R. V., tongue of f.*  
 9, 18, wickedness burneth as a *f.*  
 24, 15, glorify the Lord in *f.* *R. V., east.*  
 43, 2, walketh through *f.* not be burned.  
 44, 16, burneth part thereof in *f.*  
 66, 15, the Lord will come with *f.*  
 66, 16, by *f.* will the Lord plead.  
 66, 24, neither their *f.* quenched.  
 Jer. 5, 14, make my words in thy mouth *f.*  
 6, 1, set up a sign of *f.* *R. V., sign.*  
 Ezek. 38, 19, in *f.* of my wrath have I spoken.  
 39, 10, burn the weapons with *f.* *R. V., make f. of the.*  
 Dan. 3, 25, four men walking in the *f.*  
 Amos 4, 11, as a *f.*-brand plucked out. *R. V., brand.*  
 Nah. 1, 6, his fury poured out like *f.*  
 Zech. 2, 5, Lord, a wall of *f.* round about.  
 3, 2, a brand plucked out of the *f.*  
 Mal. 3, 2, he is like a refiner's *f.*  
 Mat. 3, 10; 7, 19; Luke 3, 9, tree cast into *f.*  
 3, 11; Luke 3, 16, baptize with *f.*  
 5, 22; 18, 9, hell *f.* *R. V., the hell of f.*  
 13, 40, tares burned in the *f.* *R. V., with f.*  
 Mark 9, 43, *f.* that never shall be quenched.  
 9, 44, 45, 46, *f.* is not quenched. *R. V., omits.*  
 9, 47, to be cast into hell *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 14, 54, at the *f.* *R. V., in the light of the f.*  
 Luke 9, 54, wilt thou that we command *f.*  
 12, 49, come to send *f.* on earth.  
 22, 56, Peter sat by the *f.* *R. V., in the light of the f.*  
 Acts 2, 3, cloven tongues, like as of *f.* [*f. itself.*]  
 1 Cor. 3, 13, revealed by *f.*; and *f.* *R. V., in f.; and*  
 3, 15, saved, yet so as by *f.* *R. V., through f.*  
 2 Thes. 1, 8, in flaming *f.* taking vengeance.  
 Heb. 1, 7, his ministers a flame of *f.*  
 11, 34, quenched violence of *f.*  
 12, 18, mount that burned with *f.*  
 Jas. 3, 5, a little *f.* kindleth.  
 1 Pet. 1, 7, than gold, though tried with *f.*  
 Jude 23, pulling them out of the *f.*  
 Rev. 3, 18, buy gold tried in the *f.*  
 15, 2, sea of glass, mingled with *f.*  
 20, 9, *f.* came down from God.  
 20, 10, devil cast into lake of *f.*  
 14, 24, death and hell cast into . . . *f.*  
**Fire,** illustrative and symbolical. Ex. 3, 2; 19, 18;  
 Deut. 32, 22; Ps. 18, 8; 104, 4; Prov. 16, 27; Isa. 33, 14;  
 50, 11; Jer. 23, 29; 48, 45; Ezek. 1, 4; Mal. 3, 2; Mat.  
 3, 11; Mark 9, 44; Luke 12, 49; Acts 2, 3; Rev. 1, 14;  
 20, 9; 21, 8. Deut. 4, 24, *R. V., devouring fire.*  
 pillar of, Ex. 13, 21; Neh. 9, 12.  
 consuming sacrifices, Gen. 15, 17; Lev. 9, 24; Judg.  
 13, 20; 1 Kings 18, 38; 2 Chr. 7, 1.  
 of vengeance, Gen. 19, 24; Lev. 10, 2; Num. 16, 35;  
 2 Kings 1, 10; Mat. 13, 40-42; Mark 9, 43-46; Luke  
 17, 29; 2 Thes. 1, 8; Jude 7; Rev. 8, 8; 21, 8.  
**FIRKINS.** John 2, 6, *f.* apiece.  
**FIRM.** Dan. 6, 7, a *f.* decree. *R. V., strong.*  
**FIRMAMENT.** Gen. 1, 6, let there be a *f.*  
 Ps. 19, 1, the *f.* sheweth his handy work.  
 150, 1, praise him in the *f.* of his power.  
 Ezek. 1, 22, the likeness of the *f.*  
 Dan. 12, 3, wise shine as brightness of *f.*  
**FIRST.** Gen. 1, 5, were the *f.* day. *R. V., one.*  
 Ex. 12, 5, of the *f.* year. *R. V. (Amer.), a year old.*  
 22, 29, *f.* of thy fruits. *R. V., of the abundance.*

Deut. 9, 25, as I fell down at the *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 11, 11, *f.* rain, and the later. *R. V., former.*  
 1 Chr. 12, 9; 23, 19, 20; 24, 28, *f.* *R. V., chief.*  
 Ps. 89, 27, I will make him my *f.*-born. [*time.*]  
 Isa. 9, 1, at the *f.* he afflicted. *R. V., in the former*  
 Dan. 6, 2, of whom Daniel was *f.* *R. V., one.*  
 Mic. 6, 7, give my *f.*-born.  
 Hag. 2, 3, house in her *f.* glory? *R. V., its former.*  
 Mat. 1, 25, brought forth her *f.*-born son. *R. V., a*  
 6, 33, seek ye *f.* the kingdom of the *f.*-born.  
 12, 29, except he *f.* bind the strong man?  
 12, 45, last state . . . worse than the *f.*  
 13, 30, gather together *f.* the tares.  
 17, 11, Elias truly shall *f.* come. *R. V., Elijah indeed*  
*cometh.*  
 22, 38; Mark 12, 28, 29, *f.* commandment.  
 23, 26, cleanse *f.* that which is within.  
 Mark 9, 35, desire to be *f.*, same shall be last.  
 12, 30, *f.* commandment. *R. V., omits.*  
 13, 10, gospel must *f.* be published.  
 Luke 6, 1, second sabbath after the *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 17, 25, *f.* must suffer many things.  
 John 1, 41, *f.* findeth his brother Simon.  
 5, 4, whosoever *f.* stepped in *f.* *R. V., omits verse.*  
 Acts 11, 26, Christians *f.* in Antioch.  
 26, 4, at the *f.* among. *R. V., from the beginning.*  
 Rom. 2, 9, 10, the Jew *f.*; 8, 23, *f.* fruits of the Spirit.  
 1 Cor. 12, 28, *f.* apostles, secondarily prophets.  
 15, 20, 23, Christ the *f.* fruits.  
 15, 45, *f.* man was made in living soul.  
 15, 46, not *f.*, which is spirit of every creature.  
 2 Cor. 8, 5, *f.* gave their own selves.  
 8, 12, if there be *f.* a willing mind. *R. V., the ready-*  
*ness is there.*  
 Gal. 4, 13, preached at the *f.* *R. V., the f. time.*  
 Eph. 1, 12, who *f.* trusted. *R. V., before.*  
 4, 9, descended *f.* into the. *R. V., omits.*  
 Col. 1, 15, 18, *f.* born of every creature.  
 1 Thes. 4, 16, dead in Christ shall rise *f.*  
 1 Tim. 1, 16, that in me *f.* *R. V., as chief.*  
 5, 4, learn *f.* to show piety at home.  
 5, 12, cast off their *f.* faith.  
 Heb. 1, 6, bringeth *f.* begotten. *R. V., firstborn.*  
 4, 6, was *f.* preached. *R. V., before.*  
 7, 27, sacrifice, *f.* for his own sins.  
 Jas. 3, 17, *f.* pure, then peaceable.  
 1 John 4, 19, because he *f.* loved us.  
 Jude 6, not their *f.* estate. *R. V., own principality.*  
 Rev. 1, 5, *f.* begotten of the dead. *R. V., firstborn.*  
 1, 11, Alpha and Omega, the *f.* *R. V., omits.*  
 2, 4, thou hast left thy *f.* love.  
 20, 5, this is the *f.* resurrection.  
**Firstborn,** dedicated to God. Ex. 13, 2, 12; 22, 29; 34.  
 19, 20; Num. 3, 45; Deut. 15, 19.  
 privileges of, Gen. 25, 23, 31, 34; 49, 3; Deut. 21, 17; 1  
 Chr. 5, 1; Ps. 89, 27; Heb. 12, 16.  
 destruction of the, Ex. 11, 5; 12, 23, 30.  
**Firstfruits,** Num. 18, 12; Deut. 18, 4; 2 Chr. 31, 5;  
 Neh. 10, 35, 37, 39. Ex. 22, 29. *R. V., abundance.*  
 allotted to the priests, Lev. 23, 20; Num. 18, 12, 13;  
 Deut. 18, 3-5.  
 illustrative of:—Jer. 2, 3; Rom. 16, 5; 1 Cor. 15, 20,  
 23; Jas. 1, 18; Rev. 14, 4.  
**FIR-TREE.** 1 Kings 5, 10, Hiram gave Solomon *f.*  
*R. V., timber of fir.*  
 Isa. 41, 19, I will set in the desert the *f.*  
 55, 13, shall come up the *f.*  
 Hos. 14, 8, I am like a green *f.*  
 Nah. 2, 3, *f.* shall be shaken. *R. V., spears.*  
**FISH.** Gen. 1, 26, have dominion over the *f.*  
 Neh. 3, 3; Zeph. 1, 10, *f.* gate.  
 Eccl. 9, 12, as *f.* taken in an evil net.  
 8, of Sol. 7, 4, eyes like *f.* pools. [*R. V., like pools.*]  
 Isa. 19, 10, make ponds for *f.* *R. V., for hire.*  
 Jonah 1, 17, great *f.*; 2, 1, *f.* belly.  
 Mat. 7, 10, Luke 11, 11, if he ask a *f.*  
 14, 17; Mark 6, 38, five loaves, and two *f.*  
 Luke 5, 6, great multitude of *f.*  
 John 21, 3, I go a *f.* fishing.  
 1 Cor. 15, 39, another flesh of beasts, and another of *f.*  
**FISHERS.** Isa. 19, 8, the *f.* also shall mourn.  
 Mat. 4, 19, I will make you *f.* of men.  
 John 21, 7, he girt his *f.* coat. *R. V., omits.*  
**Fishes,** created, Gen. 1, 20, 21; of Egypt destroyed,  
 Ex. 7, 21.  
 taken with, Job 41, 7; Eccl. 9, 12; Isa. 19, 8; Amos 4,  
 2; Hab. 1, 14-17; Mat. 5, 4, 21; 17, 27; Luke 5, 2-6;  
 John 21, 6-8.  
 prepared for, Jonah, 1, 17; Mat. 12, 40.  
 miracles connected with, Mat. 14, 19; 15, 36; 17, 27;  
 Luke 5, 6; John 21, 6, 11.  
**FIT.** Lev. 16, 21, send by hand of a *f.* man. *R. V.,*  
*man that is in readiness.*  
 1 Chr. 7, 11, soldiers *f.* to go. *R. V., that were able.*  
 12, 8, men *f.* for the battle. *R. V., trained.*



- Prov. 24. 27, make work *f.* for. *R. V., ready.*  
 Luke 9. 62, is *f.* for the kingdom.  
 Col. 3. 18, as it is *f.* in the Lord. *R. V., is fitting.*
- FITCHES.** Isa. 28. 25, cast the *f.* *R. V. (marg.), black cummin.*  
 Ezek. 4. 9, and *f.* *R. V., spelt.*
- FITLY.** Prov. 25. 11, word *f.* spoken.  
 Eph. 2. 21, building *f.* framed; 4. 16, body *f.* joined.
- FITTED.** 1 Kings 6. 35, gold *f.* <sup>[upon.]</sup>  
 Prov. 22. 18, *f.* in thy lips. *R. V., establish together*  
 Rom. 9. 22, *f.* to destruction.
- FIXED.** Ps. 57. 7, heart is *f.*  
 Luke 16. 26, great *f.* <sup>[sin.]</sup>
- FLAGON.** 2 Sam. 6. 19, *f.* of wine. *R. V., cake of raisins.*  
 Ps. 104. 5, stay me with *f.* *R. V., raisins.*
- FLAGS.** Ex. 2. 3, 5, ark among *f.*  
 Job 8. 11, *f.* grow without water; Isa. 19. 6, reeds and *f.*
- FLAME.** Gen. 3. 24, a *f.* sword. *R. V., the f. of a.*  
 Judg. 20. 38, make a *f.* with. *R. V., cloud of.*  
 20. 40, *f.* of city ascended up. *R. V., up in smoke.*  
 Ps. 104. 4, a *flaming fire.* *R. V. (Amer.), flames of.*  
 Isa. 5. 24, as the *f.* consumeth chaff.  
 13. 8, their faces shall be as *f.* *R. V., faces of.*  
 Dan. 7. 9, like the fiery *f.* *R. V., was fiery flames.*  
 7. 11, the burning *f.* *R. V., be burned with fire.*  
 Nah. 2. 3, with *f.* torches. *R. V., flash with steel.*  
 Luke 16. 24, tormented in this *f.*  
 Acts 7. 30, *f.* of fire in a bush.  
 Heb. 1. 7, ministers *f.* of fire.  
 Rev. 1. 14, 2. 18; 19. 12, eyes as *f.* of fire.
- FLANKS.** Lev. 3. 4, by the *f.* *R. V., loins.*  
 Job 15. 27, fat on his *f.* *R. V. (Amer.), loins.*
- FLAT.** Lev. 21. 18, *f.* nose.  
 Num. 22. 31, fell down *f.* *R. V. omits.*  
 Josh. 6. 5, 20, will fall down *f.* <sup>[eth for a prey.]</sup>
- FLATER.** Job 17. 5, speak *f.* to. *R. V., denounce.*  
 Ps. 5. 9, they *f.* with their tongue.  
 12. 3, Lord shall cut off *f.* lips.  
 Prov. 20. 19, *f.* with his lips. *R. V., openeth wide.*  
 26. 28, a *f.* mouth worketh ruin.  
 1 Thes. 2. 5, used we *f.* words. *R. V., words of f.*
- FLAX.** Ex. 9. 31, *f.* and barley.  
 Josh. 2. 6, stalks of *f.*; Prov. 31. 13, wool and *f.*  
 Mat. 12. 20, smoking *f.* shall he not quench.
- FLEE.** Gen. 14. 10, kings of Sodom *fled.*  
 Lev. 26. 36, shall *f.* as *f.* from. *R. V., one fleeth.*  
 Num. 35. 26, whither he was *f.* *R. V., fleeth.*  
 Judg. 7. 21, cried, and *f.* *R. V., put them to flight.*  
 1 Kings 11. 23, Rezon *f.* from his lord. *R. V., had f.*  
 Job 30. 3, *f.* into the wilderness. *R. V., they gnaw.*  
 30. 10, they *f.* far from me. *R. V., stand aloof.*  
 Ps. 64. 8, shall *f.* away. *R. V., wag the head.*  
 139. 7, whither shall I *f.*  
 Isa. 21. 14, him that *f.* *R. V., the fugitives.*  
 22. 3, thy rulers are *f.* *R. V., f. away.*  
 22. 3, have *f.* from far. *R. V., they f. afar off.*  
 35. 10, sighing shall *f.* away.  
 Jer. 48. 9, Moab, that it may *f.* *R. V., fly.*  
 Hos. 7. 13, *f.* from me. *R. V., wandered.*  
 Amos 9. 1, *f.* of them shall not *f.* away. *R. V., there shall not one of them.*
- Jonah 4. 2, I *f.* before. *R. V., hastened to f.*  
 Nah. 3. 16, cankerworm. . . *fleeth.* *R. V., flieth.*  
 Mat. 26. 56, disciples forsook him and *f.*  
 Acts 16. 27, prisoners had been *f.* *R. V., escaped.*  
 Jas. 4. 7, he will *f.* from you.  
 Rev. 9. 6, death shall *f.* from them. *R. V., fleeth.*
- FLEECE.** Deut. 18. 4, first of the *f.*  
 Judg. 6. 37, *f.* of wool; Job 31. 20, warmed with the *f.*
- FLESH.** Gen. 2. 24; Mat. 19. 5; Eph. 5. 31, one *f.*  
 Gen. 6. 12, all *f.* hath corrupted his way.  
 17. 14, whose *f.* *R. V., in the flesh.*  
 Lev. 13. 24, if there be any *f.* *R. V., when the f. hath.*  
 17. 14, the life of all *f.* is the blood.  
 Num. 16. 22, God of the spirits of all *f.*  
 2 Chr. 32. 8, with him is an arm of *f.*  
 Job 19. 26, in my *f.* shall. *R. V. (Eng.), from my f.; (Amer.), without my f.* <sup>[with his meat.]</sup>  
 31. 31, of his *f.* *R. V. (Eng.), with his f.; (Amer.),*  
 Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my *f.* shall rest in hope.  
 64. 1, will not fear what *f.* can do.  
 65. 2, to thee shall all *f.* come.  
 73. 26, my *f.* faileth, but God is my portion.  
 73. 39, he remembered they were but *f.*  
 84. 2, my *f.* crieth out for God.  
 145. 21, let all *f.* bless his holy name.  
 Prov. 11. 17, cruel troubleth his own *f.*  
 Eccl. 12. 12, study is a weariness of the *f.*  
 Isa. 40. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all *f.* is grass.  
 Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26, a heart of *f.*  
 Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, pour my spirit upon all *f.*  
 Mat. 16. 17, *f.* and blood hath not revealed it.  
 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, no *f.* be saved.  
 26. 41; Mark 14. 38, spirit willing, *f.* weak.  
 Luke 24. 39, spirit hath not *f.* and bones.
- John 1. 14, Word made *f.*, and dwelt.  
 6. 51-56, bread I give is my *f.*  
 6. 63, *f.* profiteth nothing.  
 17. 2, given him power over all *f.*  
 Acts 2. 30, according to the *f.* *R. V. omits.*  
 Rom. 6. 19, infirmity of your *f.*  
 8. 1, who walk not after the *f.* *R. V. omits.*  
 8. 8, are in the *f.* cannot please God.  
 8. 12, 13, live after the *f.*  
 9. 5, as concerning the *f.* Christ came.  
 13. 14, make not provision for the *f.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 29, that no *f.* should glory.  
 15. 50, *f.* and blood cannot inherit.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, a thorn in the *f.*  
 Gal. 2. 20, life I now live in the *f.*  
 5. 24, that are Christ's have crucified the *f.*  
 Eph. 5. 30, of his body, of his *f.* *R. V. omits.*  
 6. 12, wrestle not against *f.* and blood.  
 Phil. 3. 3, no confidence in the *f.*  
 Heb. 9. 13, purifying of the *f.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 24, all *f.* is grass.  
 3. 18, Christ put to death in *f.*  
 1 John 4. 3, is come in the *f.* *R. V. omits.*  
 Jude 23, garment spotted by the *f.*
- Flesh,** to be eaten, Gen. 9. 3.  
 opposed to spirit, Rom. 2. 28, 29; 7. 5, 6; 8. 1; Gal. 3. 3; 5. 17-25; 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 lust of the, 1 Cor. 7. 1; Gal. 5. 16; Col. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 2; 1 John 2. 16.  
 Christ come in the, John 1. 14; Eph. 2. 15; Col. 1. 22;  
 1 Tim. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 1; 1 John 4. 2, 3; 2 John 7.
- FLESHLY.** 2 Cor. 1. 12, *f.* wisdom.  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, *f.* tables of the heart. *R. V., tables that are hearts of f.*  
 Col. 2. 18, *f.* mind; 1 Pet. 2. 11, *f.* lusts.  
 Flies, Eccl. 10. 1; Isa. 7. 18.  
 plague of, Ex. 8. 21-31; Ps. 78. 45; 105. 31.
- FLIEH.** Deut. 4. 17, fowl that *f.*  
 Deut. 14. 19, creeping thing that *f.* *R. V., winged.*  
 Ps. 91. 5, arrow that *f.* by day.
- FLIGHT.** Lev. 26. 8, put to *f.* *R. V., chase.*  
 Mark 13. 18, that your *f.* *R. V., it.*  
 Heb. 11. 34, turned to *f.* the armies.
- FLINT.** Deut. 5. 15, rock of *f.*  
 Deut. 32. 13, oil out of the *flinty* rock.  
 Ps. 114. 8, *f.* into fountain of waters.  
 Isa. 50. 7, therefore have I set my face like a *f.*  
 Ezek. 3. 9, harder than *f.*
- FLOATS.** 1 Kings 5. 9, by sea in *f.* *R. V., rafts.*
- FLOCK.** Gen. 4. 4, firstlings of his *f.*  
 Gen. 30. 40, Jacob put own *f.* *R. V., droves.*  
 31. 33; 33. 13, *f.* *R. V., flocks.*  
 37. 14, 16; Lev. 1. 10; 5. 15; Deut. 12. 6; 14. 23, *flocks.*  
 2. *V. flock.*  
 Deut. 7. 13; 28. 4, 18, 51, *f.* of thy sheep. *R. V., young of thy f.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 34, took a lamb out of the *f.*  
 Ps. 77. 20, leddest thy people like a *f.*  
 Isa. 40. 11, shall feed his *f.* like a shepherd.  
 Ezek. 34. 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, or *flocks.* *R. V., sheep.*  
 Zeph. 2. 14, *f.* shall lie down in. *R. V., herds.*  
 Zech. 10. 2, went their way as a *f.* *R. V., like sheep.*  
 Luke 12. 32, fear not, little *f.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 2, feed the *f.* of God.
- FLOOD.** Gen. 6. 17, a *f.* on the earth. *R. V., the f.*  
 Josh. 24. 3, on the other side of the *f.* *R. V., beyond the River.*  
 Job 20. 17, *f.*, the brooks. *R. V., flowing streams.*  
 22. 16, overflown with a *f.* *R. V., as a stream.*  
 28. 4, *f.* breaketh out. *R. V., a shaft away.*  
 Ps. 32. 6, in *f.* of great waters. *R. V., when the great waters overflow.*  
 66. 6, went through the *f.* on foot. *R. V., river.*  
 73. 44, rivers into blood; and their *f.* *R. V., streams.*  
 Isa. 28. 2, as a *f.* of mighty waters. *R. V., tempest.*  
 44. 3, pour *f.* upon the dry ground. *R. V., streams.*  
 49. 19, enemy like a *f.* *R. V., rushing stream.*  
 Jer. 46. 8, Egypt riseth up like a *f.* *R. V., the Nile.*  
 Amos 8. 8; 9. 5, the *f.* of Egypt. *R. V., the River.*  
 Mat. 7. 25, 27, *f.* came, and the winds blew.  
 Rev. 12. 15, as a *f.*, of the *f.* *R. V., river, by the stream.*
- Flood,** account of the Gen. 6-8; allusions to, Mat. 24. 38, 39; Luke 17. 27; 2 Pet. 2. 5; 3. 6.
- FLOOR.** Gen. 50. 10, threshing-*f.* of Atad.  
 Judg. 6. 37, fleece in the *f.* *R. V., threshing-f.*  
 1 Kings 7. 7, of the *f.* to the other. *R. V., f. to f.*  
 2 Chr. 34. 11, timber to *f.* the houses. *R. V., make beams for.*  
 Hos. 9. 1, a reward upon every corn-*f.*  
 Mat. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, purge his *f.* *R. V., threshing-f.*
- FLOUR.** Lev. 2. 2; 6. 15, of the *f.* *R. V., fine f.*  
 Judg. 6. 19, cakes of *f.* *R. V., meal.*  
 1 Sam. 13. 8, she took *f.* *R. V., dough.*
- FLOURISH.** Ps. 72. 7, shall the righteous *f.*

- Ps. 90. 6, morning it f. : 92. 14, fat and f. *R. V., green.*  
 103. 15, flower of the field, so he f.  
 Prov. 11. 23, righteous shall f. as a branch.  
 Eccl. 12. 5, almond tree shall f. *R. V., blossom.*  
 S. of Sol. 7. 12, the vine f. *R. V., hath budded.*  
 Isa. 17. 11, in morning make seed f. *R. V., blossom.*  
 Ezek. 17. 24, have made dry tree to f.  
 Phil. 4. 10, care of me hath f. *R. V., revived.*  
**FLOW.** Ex. 3. 17, land *flowing* with milk.  
**FLOW.** Ex. 3. 17, land *floweth* with. *R. V., flowing.*  
 Jer. 20. 24, land *floweth* with. *R. V., flowing.*  
 Josh. 4. 13, Jordan f. over his banks. *R. V., went.*  
 Prov. 13. 4, as a *flowing* brook.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 16, spices thereof may f. out.  
 Isa. 2. 2, all nations shall f. into it.  
 60. 5, and f. together. *R. V., be lightened.*  
 66. 12, like a *flowing*. *R. V., overflowing.*  
 Jer. 13. 14, cold *flowing* waters. *R. V., that flow.*  
 31. 12, shall f. to the goodness of the Lord.  
 John 7. 38, shall f. living water.  
**FLOWER.** Ex. 25. 31, candlestick's knops, and f.  
 Lev. 15. 24, f. be upon him. *R. V., impurity.*  
 15. 33, sick of leprosy. *R. V., with her impurity.*  
 1 Kings 7. 26, cup, with f. of lilies. *R. V., f. of a lily.*  
 Ps. 103. 15, as f. of the field.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 13, as sweet f. *R. V., banks of sweet herbs.*  
 Isa. 23. 1, fading f. ; 40. 7, f. fadeeth.  
 1. 10, as the f. of grass he shall pass away.  
 1 Pet. 1. 24, f. of grass; the f. thereof fadeeth.  
**FOOTE.** Dan. 3. 5, smelt f. out.  
**FOULTERETH.** Deut. 32. 11, f. over her young.  
**FLUX.** Acts 23. 8, bloody f. *R. V., dysentery.*  
**FLY.** Gen. 1. 20, fowl that f. above.  
 Lev. 11. 21, eat of every f. thing. *R. V., winged.*  
 Job 39. 26, hawk f. by wisdom. *R. V., soar.*  
 Ps. 13. 10, did f. upon wings. *R. V., flew swiftly.*  
 90. 10, we f. away.  
 Prov. 23. 5, riches f. away. *R. V., that flyeth.*  
 Isa. 11. 14, f. upon the shoulders. *R. V., f. down.*  
 31. 5, *flying*. *R. V. (Amer.), hovering.*  
 Rev. 14. 6, angel f. in the midst. *R. V., flying.*  
**FOAL.** Zech. 9. 9, f. of an ass. Mat. 21. 5.  
**FOAM.** Hos. 10. 7, f. upon the water.  
 Mark 9. 18, 20, wallowed *foaming*.  
 Luke 9. 39, he f. again.  
 Jude 13, f. out their shame. [that hated them.  
**FOES.** Esth. 9. 16, Jews slew of their f. *R. V., them.*  
 Ps. 83. 23, will beat down his f. *R. V., adversaries.*  
 Acts 2. 35, make thy f. *R. V., thine enemies.*  
**FOLD** (*n.*). Isa. 13. 20, their f. *R. V., flocks to lie down.*  
 Mic. 2. 12, in midst of their f. *R. V., pasture.*  
 John 10. 16, shall be one f. *R. V., become one flock.*  
**FOLD** (*v.*). Prov. 6. 10, *folding* of the hands.  
 Nah. 1. 10, *folden* together. *R. V. (Eng.), they be like tangled; entangled.*  
 Heb. 1. 12, as vesture shalt f. them up. *R. V., roll.*  
**FOLK.** Prov. 30. 26, conies are a feeble f.  
 Jer. 51. 53, f. in the fire. *R. V., nations for.*  
 John 5. 3, of impotent f. *R. V., them that were sick.*  
 Acts 5. 16, bringing sick folks. *R. V., folk.*  
**FOLLOW.** Gen. 24. 8, not willing to f. thee.  
 Ex. 14. 17, Egyptians shall f. *R. V., go in after.*  
 Deut. 12. 30, be not snared by f. *R. V., to f.*  
 1 Kings 18. 21, if the Lord be God, f. him.  
 Ps. 23. 6, goodness and mercy shall f. me.  
 63. 8, my soul f. hard after : Hos. 6. 3, if we f. on.  
 Amos 7. 15, took me as if, the flock. *R. V., from f.*  
 Mat. 4. 19, f. me, and I will. *R. V., come after.*  
 16. 24; Mark 8. 34, take up his cross, and f. me.  
 27. 62, f. the day of. *R. V., which is the day after.*  
 Mark 2. 14, Jesus said, f. me, and he f. him.  
 5. 37, suffered no man to f. him. *R. V., f. with.*  
 9. 38, and he f. them. *R. V., limits.*  
 16. 20, with signs f. *R. V., by the . . . that f.*  
 Luke 22. 54, Peter f. afar off.  
 John 1. 43, the day f. *R. V., on the morrow.*  
 Phil. 3. 12, if, after. *R. V., press on.*  
 2 Thes. 3. 7, how ye ought to f. us. *R. V., imitate.*  
 3. 9, to f. us. *R. V., that ye should imitate.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 22, righteousness. *R. V., after.*  
 Heb. 12. 14, f. peace with all men. *R. V., f. after.*  
 13. 7, whose faith f. *R. V., imitate their faith.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 11, the glory that should f. *R. V., f. them.*  
 2. 21, that ye should f. his steps.  
 2 Pet. 2. 15, f. the way of Balaam. *R. V., having f.*  
 3 John 11, f. not that which is evil. *R. V., imitate.*  
 Rev. 14. 4, they which f. the Lamb.  
 14. 13, their works do f. them. *R. V., f. with.*  
**FOLLOWERS.** 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Eph. 5. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 1 Thes. 1. 6; 2. 14; Heb. 6. 12, f. *R. V., imitators.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 13, f. of that which is good? *R. V., zealous.*  
**FOLLY.** Gen. 34. 7, wrought f. in Israel.  
 Job 1. 18, his angels he charged with f.  
 Ps. 35. 8, let them not turn again to f.  
 Prov. 14. 8, the f. of fools is deceit.  
 14. 24, foolishness of fools is f. *R. V., f. . . only f.*  
 Prov. 26. 4, answer not a fool according to his f.  
 26. 5, answer a fool according to his f.  
 Eccl. 2. 13, wisdom excellet f.  
 2 Cor. 11. 1, in my f., and. *R. V., foolishness: nay.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 9, their f. shall be manifest.  
**FOOD.** Gen. 2. 9, every tree that is good for f.  
 Gen. 42. 33, take f. for the famine. *R. V., corn.*  
 Lev. 22. 7, because it is his f. *R. V., bread.*  
 Job 23. 12, words . . . more than my f.  
 38. 41, f. *R. V. (Amer.), prey.* [mighty.  
 Ps. 78. 25, did eat angels' f. *R. V., the bread of the*  
 136. 25, who giveth f. to all flesh.  
 Prov. 13. 23, much f. in tillage of the poor.  
 30. 8, with f. convenient for mess. *R. V., the food.*  
 Acts 14. 17, filling our hearts with f.  
 1 Tim. 6. 8, having f. and raiment.  
 Jas. 2. 15, destitute of daily f.  
**FOOL.** 1 Sam. 26. 21, I have played the f.  
 Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, f. hath said in his heart.  
 49. 10, f. and brutish person perish.  
 Prov. 1. 7, despise wisdom. *R. V., the foolish.*  
 12. 23, be servant to the wise. *R. V., foolish.*  
 12. 15, way of a f. is right. *R. V., the foolish.*  
 13. 20, companion of f. shall be destroyed.  
 14. 9, f. make a mock at sin.  
 15. 5, a f. despiseth his father's instruction.  
 23. 11, a f. uttereth all his mind.  
 Eccl. 2. 14, f. walketh in darkness.  
 2. 16, how dieth wise man? as the f.  
 10. 14, a f. is full of words.  
 Isa. 35. 8, wayfaring men, though f.  
 Mat. 23. 17, ye f. and blind.  
 Luke 12. 20, thou f., this night. *R. V., foolish one.*  
 24. 25, O f., and slow of heart.  
 Rom. 1. 22, professing to be wise, they became f.  
 1 Cor. 4. 10, we are f. for Christ's sake.  
 2 Cor. 11. 16, f.; yet as a f. *R. V., foolish.*  
 11. 23, I speak as a f. *R. V., one beside himself.*  
 12. 6, I shall not be a f. *R. V., foolish.*  
 12. 11, I am a f. in glorying. *R. V., become foolish.*  
 Eph. 5. 15, not as f., but as wise. *R. V., unwise.*  
**Fools.** Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1; 92. 3; Prov. 12. 15, 16; 14. 16; 19. 1; 26. 4; Eccl. 5. 7; 7. 4, 9; 10. 2, 14; Isa. 44. 25; Mat. 7. 26; 25. 2; Luke 12. 20; Rom. 1. 22; punishment of f. Ps. 107. 17; Prov. 19. 25; 26. 10.  
**FOOLISH.** Deut. 32. 6, O f. people.  
 Job 1. 22, nor charged<sup>d</sup> God f. *R. V., with foolishness.*  
 Ps. 73. 3, I was envious at the f. *R. V., arrogant.*  
 73. 22, so f. was I and ignorant. *R. V., brutish.*  
 139. 1, deal not as f. *R. V., arrogantly.* [ones.  
 Prov. 9. 6, forsake the f. *R. V., leave off, ye simple*  
 Eccl. 10. 15, labour of the f. wearith. *R. V., fools.*  
 Lam. 2. 14, seen f. things. *R. V., foolishness.*  
 Mat. 7. 26, likened unto a f. man.  
 23. 3, they that were f. took. *R. V., for the f.*  
 Rom. 1. 21, their f. hearts were f. *R. V., senseless.*  
 10. 19, a f. nation. *R. V., void understanding.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, hath not God made f.  
 2 Cor. 11. 21, I speak f. *R. V., in foolishness.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into f.-lusts. [3. 9; Jas. 1. 26.  
**Foolish talk.** Eph. 5. 4; 1 Tim. 4. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Tit.  
**FOOLISHNESS.** 2 Sam. 15. 31, counsel into f.  
 Job 1. 22, *R. V. (Eng.), with f.* [foolish.  
 Ps. 69. 5, thou knowest my f.  
 Prov. 12. 23, heart of fools proclaimeth f.  
 15. 2, mouth of fools poureth out f. *R. V., folly.*  
 24. 9, thought of f. is sin. *R. V., the foolish.*  
 Mark 7. 22, f. comes from within.  
 1 Cor. 1. 21, by the f. of preaching.  
 2. 14, things of the Spirit are f.  
 3. 19, wisdom of the world f.  
**FOOT.** Gen. 41. 4, no man lift hand or f. *R. V., his f.*  
 Ex. 30. 13, 31. 9; 35. 16; 38. 8; 39. 39; 40. 11; Lev. 8. 11, f. *R. V., base.*  
 Deut. 2. 5, a f. breadth. *R. V., for the sole of the f.*  
 1 Sam. 22. 17, to the f.-men . . . slay. *R. V., guard.*  
 Job 28. 4, forgotten of the f. *R. V., f. that passeth by.*  
 Ps. 17. 8, thine my f.-steps slip not. *R. V., feet.*  
 91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, dash thy f. against.  
 Isa. 1. 6, from sole of f. to head.  
 18. 7, nation trodden under f. *R. V., down.*  
 Lam. 1. 15, trodden under f. *R. V., set at nought.*  
 Mat. 5. 35; Heb. 10. 13, his f.-stool. *R. V., the f.-stool of his feet.*  
 18. 3; Mark 9. 45, if thy f. offend.  
 22. 44, make thine enemies thy f.-stool. *R. V., put . . . underneath thy feet.*  
 Mark 12. 36; Luke 20. 43; Acts 2. 35; Heb. 1. 13, f.-stool. *R. V., f.-stool of thy feet.* [feet.  
 Acts 4. 49, earth my f.-stool. *R. V., the f.-stool of my*  
**Footstool.** 2 Chr. 9. 18, the earth God's. Isa. 66. 1; Mat. 5. 35; Acts 7. 49; God's enemies made f. Ps. 110. 1; Mat. 22. 44; Mark 12. 36; Luke 20. 43; Acts 2. 35; Heb. 10. 13; the temple called God's, 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7.



**FORASMUCH** Luke 1. 1, *f.* as many.

Acts 9. 33, *f.* as Lydda. *R. V.* omits.

11. 17, *f.* then as God. *R. V.*, *if*.

17. 29, *f.* as we are the offspring. *R. V.*, *being*.

1 Pet. 1. 18, *f.* as ye know. *R. V.*, *knowing*.

**FORBAD** Mat. 3. 14, but John *f.* him. *R. V.*, *would have hindered*.

**FORB** 2. 16, *f.* madness of prophet. *R. V.*, *stayed*.

**FORBEAR** Ex. 23. 5, *wouldst f.* to help.

2 Chr. 35. 21, *f.* from meddling with God.

Neh. 9. 30, thou *f.* them. *R. V.*, *bear with*.

Prov. 24. 11, *f.* to deliver. *R. V.*, *see that thou hold back*.

Ezek. 24. 17, *f.* to cry. *R. V.*, *sigh, but not aloud*.

Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 13, *f.* one another in love.

6. 9, *f.* threatening.

**FORBEARANCE** Mat. 18. 33; Rom. 4. 2; 6. 9; Col. 3. 13;

2 Tim. 2. 24.

of God, Ps. 50. 21; Isa. 30. 18; Rom. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 3. 20;

2 Pet. 3. 9.

**FORBID** Lev. 5. 17, *f.* to be done. *R. V.*, *commanded*.

Mark 9. 39; Luke 9. 50; Jesus said, *f.* him not.

10. 14; Luke 18. 16, children, *f.* them not.

Luke 6. 29, *f.* not to take coat. *R. V.*, *withhold not*.

Gal. 24. 23, should *f.* none. *R. V.*, *not to f. any*.

Gal. 6. 14, God *f.* that I. *R. V.*, *far be it from me*.

**FORCE** Gen. 31. 31, thou *wouldst take f.*

Deut. 34. 7, nor natural *f.* abated.

Jer. 18. 21; Ezek. 35. 5, *f.* of the sword. *R. V.*, *power*.

48. 45, because of the *f.* *R. V.*, *without strength*.

Mat. 11. 12, violent *take it by f.*

John 6. 15, they *would take him by f.*

**FORCES** Isa. 60. 5, *f.* of Gentiles. *R. V.*, *wealth*.

Dan. 11. 38, God of *f.* *R. V.*, *god of fortresses*.

Obad. 11, captive his *f.* *R. V.*, *substance*.

**FORCIBLE** Job 6. 25, *f.* are right words.

**FORCING** Deut. 20. 19, trees *by f.* *R. V.*, *wielding*.

Prov. 30. 33, *f.* of wrath.

**FOR** Gen. 32. 23, *f.* Jabbok.

Josh. 2. 7; Judg. 3. 28, *f.* of Jordan.

Isa. 16. 2, *f.* of Arnon.

**FORECAST** Dan. 11. 24, *f.* devices. *R. V.*, *devise*.

**FOREFATHERS** 2 Tim. 1. 3, serve from *f.*

**FOREHEAD** Ex. 23. 38, be always upon his *f.*

Ezek. 16. 12, put a jewel on thy *f.* *R. V.*, *nose*.

Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4, sealed in their *f.*

20. 4, mark upon their *foreheads*. *R. V.*, *f.*

22. 4, his name shall be in their *f.*

**FOREIGNER** Ex. 12. 45, *f.* Eph. 2. 19, *f.* *R. V.*, *sojourner, sojourners*.

**FOREKNOW** Rom. 8. 23, did *f.* *R. V.*, *foreknew*.

**FOREKNOWLEDGE** Acts 2. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 2, *f.* of God

**FOREORDAINED** 1 Pet. 1. 20, verily was *f.* *R. V.*, *was foreknown indeed*.

**FOREPART** Acts 27. 41, *f.* struck. *R. V.*, *foreship*

**FORERUNNER** Heb. 6. 20, the *f.* is for us.

**FORESEE** Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12, man *f.* *R. V.*, *seeth*.

Acts 2. 25, I *f.* the Lord always before. *R. V.*, *beheld*.

**FOREST** 1 Sam. 22. 5, David came into the *f.*

Ps. 50. 10, every beast of *f.* is mine.

Isa. 29. 17; 32. 15, field esteemed as a *f.*

44. 23, break forth into singing. *O f.*

Jer. 26. 18; Mic. 3. 12, as high places of the *f.*

Ezek. 15. 6, as vine tree among trees of the *f.*

**FORETELL** Mark 13. 23, *foretold* you. *R. V.*, *told*

*beforehand*.

Acts 3. 24, *foretold* of these. *R. V.*, *told*.

2 Cor. 13. 2, *f.* you. *R. V.*, *do say beforehand*.

**FOREWARN** Luke 12. 5, will *f.* *R. V.*, *warn*.

1 Thes. 4. 6, *f.* you. *R. V.* (margin), *told you plainly*.

**FORGET** Gen. 40. 23, chief butler . . . *f.* him.

Ps. 78. 11, *f.* his works, and wonders.

106. 21, *f.* God their saviour.

Lam. 3. 17, far from peace, I *f.* prosperity.

Hos. 2. 13, she *f.* me, saith the Lord.

**FORGAVE** Ps. 78. 38, but he . . . *f.* their iniquity.

Mat. 18. 27, 32, and *f.* him the debt.

Luke 7. 42, he frankly *f.* them both.

2 Cor. 2. 10, if I *f.* anything. *R. V.*, *have forgiven*.

Col. 3. 13, even as Christ *f.* you.

**FORGET** Gen. 27. 45, *f.* that which.

Gen. 41. 51, God hath made me *f.* all my toil.

Deut. 4. 31, the Lord will not *f.* the covenant.

6. 12, beware lest thou *f.* the Lord.

Job 8. 13, so the paths of all that *f.* God.

Ps. 10. 12, O Lord, *f.* not the humble.

50. 22, consider, ye that *f.* God.

83. 12, in the land of *forgetfulness*.

108. 2, *f.* not all his benefits.

119. 93, I will never *f.* thy precepts.

137. 5, if I *f.* thee, O Jerusalem.

Prov. 3. 1, my son, *f.* not my law.

4. 5, get understanding, *f.* it not.

31. 5, lest they drink, and *f.* the law.

Isa. 49. 15, can a woman *f.*

51. 13, and *f.* the Lord. *R. V.*, *hast forgotten*.

Jer. 23. 27, cause my people to *f.* my name.

Phil. 3. 13, *f.* those things which are behind.

Heb. 6. 10, not unrighteous to *f.*

13. 2, be not *forgetful* to entertain. *R. V.*, *f.* not.

13. 16, to communicate *f.* not.

Jer. 1. 25, *forgetful* hearer. *R. V.*, *hearer that forget*.

**FORGETFULNESS** of God, Deut. 4. 9; 6. 12; 32. 13; 1 Sam.

12. 9; Job 8. 13; Ps. 9. 17; 78. 7; Prov. 4. 5; 31. 5;

Isa. 17. 10; Jer. 2. 32; 23. 27; Ezek. 22. 12; Hos. 8.

14; Heb. 13. 16.

**FORGIVE** Gen. 50. 17, *f.* the trespass.

Lev. 19. 22, sin which he hath done shall be *f.*

Nim. 14. 13, *f.* iniquity, transgression.

1 Kings 8. 30, 39; 2 Chr. 6. 21, when thou hearest, *f.*

Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, whose transgression is *f.*

86. 5, good, and ready to *f.*

103. 3, who *f.* all thine iniquities.

Jer. 31. 34, I will *f.* their iniquity.

Dan. 9. 19, O Lord hear, O Lord *f.*

Mat. 6. 12, *f.* us our debts, as we *f.* *R. V.*, *also have f.*

9. 2, 5; Mat. 23. 5, 9, thy sins be *f.* *R. V.*, *are f.*

9. 6, hath power on earth to *f.* sins.

18. 21, how oft sin . . . and I *f.* him?

Mark 2. 7, who can *f.* sins but God only?

11. 26, if ye do not *f.* *R. V.* omits. [released.]

Luke 6. 37, *f.*, and ye shall be *f.* *R. V.*, *release . . .*

7. 47, her sins, which are many, are *f.*

11. 4, *f.* us our sins, for we also *f.*

17. 3, 4, if brother repent, *f.* him.

23. 24, Father, *f.* them; for they know not.

Acts 8. 22, thought of thine heart may be *f.*

Eph. 4. 32, God hath *f.* *R. V.*, *forgave*.

Col. 2. 13, having *f.* you all trespasses.

1 John 1. 9, faithful and just to *f.*

**FORGIVENESS** Ps. 130. 4, there is *f.* with thee.

Dan. 9. 9, to the Lord our God belong *f.*

Mark 3. 29, hath never *f.*

Acts 5. 31; 13. 38; 26. 18, *f.* of sins. *R. V.*, *remission*.

**FORGIVENESS** of sin, promised, Lev. 4. 20; 2 Chr. 7. 14;

Isa. 33. 24; Jer. 3. 12; Ezek. 36. 25; Hos. 14. 4; Luke

24. 47; Acts 5. 31; Eph. 1. 7; Jas. 5. 15; 1 John 1. 9.

prayed for 1 Kings 8. 30; 2 Chr. 6. 12; Ps. 25. 18; 79.

9; Dan. 9. 19; Amos 7. 2; Mat. 6. 12.

of enemies, Mat. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27; Rom. 12. 14, 19.

Exemplified: — Joseph, Gen. 50. 20, 21; David, 1 Sam.

24. 7; 2 Sam. 18. 5; 19. 23; Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 53;

Stephen, Acts 7. 60; Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 16.

**FORGOTTEN** Gen. 41. 30, plenty shall be *f.*

Deut. 32. 13, *f.* God that formed thee.

Job 19. 14, my familiar friends have *f.* me.

Ps. 9. 18, needy shall not always be *f.*

10. 11, God hath *f.*; 42. 9, why hast thou *f.* me?

44. 17, not *f.* thee; 77. 9, God *f.* to be gracious?

Ecd. 8. 10, wicked were *f.*; Isa. 17. 10, *f.* the God.

Jer. 2. 32; 18. 15, my people have *f.* me.

50. 6, *f.* their restingplace; Hos. 8. 14, *f.* his Maker.

Mat. 16. 5, had *f.* to take bread. *R. V.*, *forgot*.

Luke 12. 6, not one *f.* before God.

Heb. 12. 5, ye have *f.* the exhortation.

2 Pet. 1. 9, *f.* that he was purged.

**FORKS** 1 Sam. 13. 21, a file for the *f.*

**FORM** (a.) Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, earth was without *f.*

*R. V.*, *waste*. [matter.]

2 Sam. 14. 20, this *f.* of speech. *R. V.*, *the face of the*

2 Chr. 4. 7, made according to their *f.* *R. V.*, *the ordinance concerning them*.

Job 4. 16, not discern the *f.* *R. V.*, *appearance*.

Isa. 52. 14, *f.* marred more than sons of men.

53. 2, he hath no *f.* nor comeliness.

Ezek. 10. 8, the *f.* of a man's hand.

Dan. 3. 25, *f.* of fourth like Son of God. *R. V.*, *aspect*.

Mark 16. 12, he appeared in another *f.*

Phil. 2. 6, being in the *f.* of God.

2 Tim. 1. 13, hold fast the *f.* *R. V.*, *the pattern*.

3. 5, having a *f.* of godliness.

**FORM** (v.) Gen. 2. 7, God *f.* man of the dust.

Deut. 32. 8, God that *f.* thee. *R. V.*, *gave thee birth*.

Job 28. 5, dead things are *f.* *R. V.*, *treasures*.

26. 13, his hand hath *f.* the serpent. *R. V.*, *pierced*.

Ps. 90. 2, or ever thou hadst *f.* the earth.

94. 9, he that *f.* the eye.

Prov. 26. 10, the great God that *f.* all things. *R. V.*, *as an archer that woundeth all*.

Isa. 43. 10, before me was no god *f.*

44. 21, the people have *f.* for myself.

44. 10, who hath *f.* a rod. *R. V.*, *fashioned*.

54. 17, no weapon *f.*; Jer. 1. 5, before I *f.* thee.

Rom. 9. 20, thing *f.* say; Gal. 4. 19, till Christ be *f.*

**FORMER** Gen. 13. 13, deliver cup after *f.* manner.

Job 30. 3, in *f.* time desolate. *R. V.*, *in the gloom of wasteness*. [former.]

Ps. 79. 8, remember not *f.* iniquities. *R. V.*, *of our*

Ps. 89, 43, thy *f.* lovingkindnesses.  
 Eccl. 7, 10, *f.* days better than these.  
 Isa. 43, 15, remember not the *f.* things. 46, 9.  
 48, 3, declared *f.* things from the beginning.  
 65, 7, measure *f.* their *f.* work. *R.V., first measure their work.*  
 Jer. 5, 24; Joel 2, 23, *f.* and latter rain.  
 Hos. 6, 3, latter and *f.* rain. *R.V.* omits.  
 Hag. 2, 9, glory of *f.* house. *R.V., eastern.*  
 Zech. 14, 3, toward *f.* sea. *R.V., eastern.*  
 Mal. 3, 4, as in *f.* years. *R.V., ancient.*  
 1 Pet. 1, 14, not according to *f.* lusts.  
 Rev. 21, 4, *f.* things are passed. *R.V., first.*  
**FORMER** (*n.*). Jer. 10, 16; 51, 10, *f.* of all things.  
**FORNICATION**, condemned, Ex. 22, 16; Lev. 19, 20-22; Num. 25; Deut. 22, 13-21; Prov. 2, 16-19; 6, 25; 22, 14; 29, 3; Eccl. 7, 26; Hos. 4, 11; Mat. 15, 19; Mark 7, 21; Luke 15, 30; Acts 15, 20; Rom. 1, 29; 1 Cor. 5, 9; 2 Cor. 12, 21; Gal. 5, 19; Eph. 5, 3-7; Col. 3, 5; 1 Tim. 1, 10; Heb. 13, 4; 1 Pet. 4, 3; Jude 7; Rev. 2, 14; 21, 8; 22, 15.  
 spiritual, Ex. 34, 16; Jer. 2, 20; Ezek. 16, 29; 23; Hos. 1, 2; 2, 2-13; 5, 4; 9, 1; Rev. 14, 8; 18, 3; 19, 2.  
**FORSAKE**, Deut. 4, 31, not *f.* thee. *R.V., fail.*  
 Deut. 29, 25, have *f.* the covenant. *R.V., forsook.*  
 Judg. 6, 13, Lord hath *f.* us. *R.V., cast us off.*  
 9, 11, *f.* my sweetness. *R.V., leave.*  
 2 Kings 21, 14, I will *f.* the remnant. *R.V., cast off.*  
 Neh. 10, 39, not *f.* house of our God.  
 Job 6, 14, he *f.* the *R.V.* of the Almighty.  
 20, 13, and *f.* it not. *R.V., will not let it go.*  
 Ps. 22, 1; Mat. 27, 46; Mark 15, 34, *f.* me?  
 27, 10, when father and mother *f.* me. *R.V., have forsaken.*  
 37, 23, Lord *f.* not his saints.  
 Prov. 1, 8; 6, 20, *f.* not the law of thy mother.  
 9, 6, *f.* the foolish, and live. *R.V., leave off.*  
 Isa. 6, 12, a great *f.* *R.V., the *f.* places be many.*  
 7, 16, land thou abhorred shall be *f.*  
 Jer. 2, 13; 17, 13, *f.* fountain of living waters.  
 15, 6, hast *f.* me. *R.V., rejected.*  
 18, 14, cold waters . . . be *f.* *R.V., dried up.*  
 22, 9, have *f.* the covenant. *R.V., forsook.*  
 23, 39, I will *f.* you. *R.V., cast you off.*  
 Amos 5, 2, virgin of Israel is *f.* *R.V., cast down.*  
 Mat. 19, 27, we have *f.* all. *R.V., left.*  
 Luke 14, 33, whosoever *f.* not all. *R.V., renounce.*  
 2 Cor. 4, 9, persecuted, but not *f.*  
 2 Tim. 4, 10, Demas hath *f.* me. *R.V., forsook.*  
 Heb. 10, 25, not *f.* assembling of ourselves.  
**FORSAKING** God, danger of, Deut. 32, 20; Judg. 10, 13; 2 Chr. 15, 2; Ezra 8, 22; Ezek. 6, 9. [5, 19]  
 punishment of, 2 Kings 22, 16, 17; Isa. 1, 28; Jer. 1, 16; Instances of:—*children of Israel*, 1 Sam. 12, 10; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15, 11; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 18, 18; *kingdom of Judah*, 2 Chr. 12, 1, 5; 21, 10; *Isa. 1, 4*; Jer. 15, 6 (*R.V., rejected*); *kingdom of Israel*, 2 Chr. 13, 11; with 2 Kings 17, 7-15; *many disciples*, John 6, 66; *Balaam*, 1 Pet. 2, 15. [*R.V., left.*]  
**FORSOOK**, Mat. 26, 56; Mark 14, 50, disciples *f.* him.  
 Heb. 11, 27, by faith Moses *f.* Egypt.  
**FORSWEAR**, Mat. 5, 33, not *f.* thyself.  
**FORTRESS**, 2 Sam. 22, 2; Ps. 18, 2; 31, 3; 71, 3; 91, 2; 144, 2, my *f.*  
 Jer. 16, 19, Lord is my *f.* *R.V., stronghold.*  
**FORTS**, 2 Kings 25, 1; Isa. 29, 3, *f.* [16, 17]  
**FORTUNATUS**, *fōrt-unā-tus*—Lat. *fortunate*. 1 Cor. FORTY. Acts 1, 3, seen of me *f.* days. *R.V., by the space of.*  
 2 Cor. 11, 24, *f.* stripes save one. Deut. 25, 3.  
**Forty Days**, peculiar instances of the number:—at the flood, Gen. 7, 17; Noah's raven sent out, Gen. 8, 6; days of embalming, Gen. 50, 3; manna and wandering in the wilderness, Ex. 16, 35; Num. 14, 34; giving of the law, Ex. 24, 18; spying Canaan, Num. 13, 25; Goliath's defiance, 1 Sam. 17, 16; Elijah fasted, 1 Kings 19, 8; warning to Nineveh, Jonah 3, 4; fasting of Christ, Mat. 4, 2; Christ's appearances, Acts 1, 3, symbolical, Ezek. 6, 29, 11.  
**FORTY YEARS**, Num. 14, 33, wander *f.* y.  
 Ps. 95, 10, *f.* y. long was I grieved.  
**FORWARD**, Ezra 3, 8, to set *f.* the work. *R.V., have the oversight of.*  
 2 Cor. 8, 10, to be *f.* a year ago. *R.V., to will.*  
 8, 17, being more *f.* *R.V., himself very earnest.*  
 Gal. 2, 10, was *f.* to do. *R.V., zealous.* [earnestness.]  
**FORWARDNESS**, 2 Cor. 8, 8, *f.* of others. *R.V., 2 Cor. 9, 2, *f.* of your mind. *R.V., your readiness.*  
**FOUGHT**, Ex. 17, 8, *f.* with Israel.  
 Josh. 10, 14, *f.* for Israel.  
 1 Cor. 15, 32, *f.* with beasts.  
 2 Tim. 4, 7, *f.* a good fight.  
 Rev. 12, 7, angels *f.* *R.V., going forth to war.*  
**FOUL**, Mark 9, 25; Rev. 18, 2, *f.* *R.V., unclean.*  
**FOUND**, Gen. 2, 20, not *f.* an help meet.*

Deut. 33, 29, *f.* liars. *R.V., submit themselves.*  
 2 Kings 22, 8, *f.* the book of the law.  
 2 Chr. 19, 3, good things *f.* in thee.  
 Neh. 8, 14, *f.* written in law of Lord.  
 Job 33, 24, I have *f.* a ransom.  
 Ps. 32, 6, when thou mayest be *f.* *R.V., *f.* out.*  
 36, 2, iniquity *f.* to be hateful. *R.V., held.*  
 Prov. 30, 10, be *f.* guilty. *R.V., held.*  
 S. of Sol. 3, 4, *f.* him whom my soul loveth.  
 Isa. 23, 13, Assyrian *f.* it. *R.V., hath appointed.*  
 57, 10, hast *f.* the life of thy hand. *R.V., didst *f.**  
 65, 1; Rom. 10, 20, *f.* of them that sought me.  
 Jer. 31, 2, people *f.* grace in the wilderness.  
 Dan. 5, 27, weighed, and *f.* wanting.  
 Mal. 2, 6, iniquity not *f.*; Mat. 7, 25, *f.* on a rock.  
 Mat. 8, 10; Luke 7, 9, have not *f.* so great faith.  
 13, 46, *f.* one pearl of great price.  
 26, 60, but *f.* none. *R.V., and they *f.* it not; yet *f.* they none. *R.V.* omits.  
 Mark 7, 2, they *f.* fault. *R.V.* omits.  
 11, 13, he *f.* nothing but leaves.  
 Luke 2, 46, they *f.* him in the temple.  
 6, 48, *f.* upon a rock. *R.V., well builded.*  
 15, 6, *f.* my sheep; 15, 24, 32, was lost, and is *f.*  
 23, 14, I have *f.* no fault; 24, 23, *f.* not the body.  
 John 1, 41, 45, we have *f.* the Messiah.  
 Acts 9, 2, if he *f.* any *f.* 29, 1, *f.* an altar.  
 Rom. 7, 10, *f.* to be unto death.  
 Gal. 2, 17, also are *f.* sinners.  
 Phil. 2, 8, *f.* in fashion as a man.  
 1 Tim. 3, 10, being *f.* blameless. *R.V., if they be.*  
 Heb. 11, 5, Enoch was not *f.*  
 12, 17, *f.* no place for repentance.  
 Rev. 3, 2, not *f.* thy works perfect. [founded.]  
**FOUNDATION**, Ex. 9, 15, *f.* thereof. *R.V., it was founded.*  
 Josh. 6, 26; 1 Kings 16, 34, *f.* in his firstborn.  
 Ezra 5, 16, *f.* of the house. *R.V., foundations.*  
 Ps. 11, 3, if the *f.* be destroyed.  
 82, 5, *f.* of earth; 102, 25, laid *f.* of the earth.  
 Prov. 10, 25, righteous is an everlasting *f.*  
 Isa. 56, 7, for the *f.* . . . mourn. *R.V., raisin-cakes.*  
 28, 16, I lay in Zion *f.*  
 Jer. 50, 15, her *f.* are fallen. *R.V., bulwarks.*  
 Luke 6, 48, laid *f.* upon a rock.  
 Rom. 15, 20, on another man's *f.*  
 1 Cor. 3, 11, other *f.* can no man lay.  
 Eph. 2, 20, *f.* of apostles; 1 Tim. 6, 19, a good *f.*  
 2 Tim. 2, 19, *f.* of God standeth sure.  
 Heb. 6, 1, *f.* of repentance; 11, 10, city that hath *f.*  
 Rev. 21, 13, wall had twelve *f.*  
**FOUNDER**, Jer. 10, 9, 14; 51, 17, *f.* *R.V., goldsmith.*  
**FOUNTAIN**, Gen. 7, 11; 8, 2, *f.* of the great deep.  
 Num. 33, 9, in Elim were twelve *f.* *R.V., springs.*  
 Deut. 8, 7, a land of *f.*  
 Neh. 2, 14; 3, 15, gate of the *f.* *R.V., *f.* gate.*  
 Ps. 36, 9, *f.* of life; 114, 8, flint into *f.* of water.  
 Prov. 5, 16, let thy *f.* be dispersed. *R.V., springs.*  
 14, 27, fear of the Lord is a *f.* of life.  
 Eccl. 12, 6, pitcher broken at the *f.*  
 S. of Sol. 4, 15, a *f.* of gardens. *R.V., thou art a *f.**  
 Jer. 2, 13; 17, 13, forsaken *f.* of living waters.  
 6, 7, as a *f.* casteth out water. *R.V., well.*  
 9, 1, and mine eyes a *f.* of tears.  
 Zech. 13, 1, a *f.* opened . . . for sin.  
 Mark 5, 29, *f.* of her blood was dried.  
 Jas. 3, 12, *f.* yield salt water. *R.V.* omits.  
 Rev. 7, 17, lead them to living *f.*  
 14, 7, worship him that made *f.* of waters.  
 21, 6, give of the *f.* of the water of life freely.  
**Fountain**, illustrative, Ps. 36, 9; Isa. 12, 3; Jer. 2, 13; Ezek. 47, 1-5; Zech. 13, 1; Rev. 7, 17.  
 symbolical, Rev. 8, 10; 16, 4; 21, 6.  
**FOUR**, Gen. 2, 10, *f.* heads.  
 Luke 16, 7, write *f.* score; 19, 8, restore him *f.*-fold.  
 Acts 10, 12; Rom. 1, 23, *f.*-footed beasts.  
**Four living creatures**, visions of, Ezek. 1, 4-25; 10, 10-22; Rev. 5, 14; 6, 6, 7; 19, 4. Rev. 4, 6, *R.V., living creatures.*  
 kingdoms, Dan. 2, 36-43; 7, 3-23.  
**Fourfold**, Ex. 22, 1; 2 Sam. 12, 6; Luke 19, 8.  
**FOWL**, Gen. 1, 20, *f.* that fly above.  
 Gen. 15, 11; Job 28, 7, *f.* *R.V., birds of prey.*  
 Lev. 11, 20, all *f.* that creep. *R.V., winged things.*  
 Isa. 18, 6, *f.* *R.V., ravenous birds.* [sort.]  
 Ezek. 39, 17, every feathered *f.* *R.V., the birds of every*  
 Mat. 6, 26; 13, 4; Mark 4, 4, 32; Luke 8, 5; 12, 24; 13, 19; Rev. 19, 17, 21, *f.* *R.V., birds.*  
**FOWLER**, Ps. 91, 3; 124, 7, snare of *f.*  
 Prov. 6, 5, hand of the *f.* *R.V., fowler's snare.*  
 Hos. 9, 8, snare of the *f.*  
**FOX**, Judg. 15, 4, Samson caught 300 *f.*  
 Neh. 4, 3, *f.* go up; Ps. 63, 10, portion for *f.*  
 S. of Sol. 2, 15, little *f.* that spoil.  
 Mat. 8, 20; Luke 9, 58, *f.* have holes.  
 Luke 13, 32, go ye, and tell that *f.**



**FRAGMENTS.** Mat. 14. 20; Mark 6. 43; 8. 19; Luke 9. 17, John 6. 13, *f. R.V. broken pieces.*

**FRAIL.** Ps. 39. 4, may know how *f. I am.*

**FRAME.** Judg. 12. 6, *f. to pronounce (= contrive).*  
Ps. 103. 14, he knoweth our *f.*  
Isa. 29. 16, *framed.* *R.V. (Amer.), formed.*  
Hos. 5. 4, not *f.* their doings. *R.V., their doings will not suffer them.*  
Eph. 2. 21, building fitly *f.* together.  
Hob. 11. 3, worlds *f.* by word of God.

**FRANKINCENSE.** Ex. 30. 34; Lev. 2. 1; Neh. 13. 5; S. of Sol. 3. 6; Mat. 2. 11; Rev. 18. 13.

**FRANKLY.** Luke 7. 42, *f. forgave.* *R.V. omits.*

**Fraud.** Mark 10. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 8. Lev. 19. 13, *R.V. oppress;* Ps. 10. 7, *R.V., oppression;* 1 Thes. 4. 6, *R.V., wrong.* See DECEIT.

**FRAY.** Deut. 28. 26; Jer. 7. 33; Zech. 1. 21, *f.* them away. *R.V. (Amer.), frighten.*

**FRECKLED.** Lev. 13. 39, *f. spot.* *R.V., teller.*

**FREE.** Gen. 2. 16, tree thou mayest *f.* eat.  
Ex. 21. 11, she go out *f.* *R.V., for nothing.*  
36. 3, brought *f.* offerings. *R.V., freewill.*  
Num. 11. 5, we did eat *f.* *R.V., for nought.*  
Josh. 9. 23, none of you be *f.* *R.V., never fail.*  
1 Chr. 9. 23, were *f.* *R.V., from other service.*  
2 Chr. 29. 31, of a heart brought. *R.V., willing.*  
Ezra 2. 68, fathers offered *f.* *R.V., willingly.*  
7. 15, counsellors have *f.* offered.  
Ps. 51. 12, uphold me with thy *f.* spirit. *R.V. (Eng.), a f.; (Amer.), a willing.* [will I.]

54. 6, I will *f.* sacrifice. *R.V., with a f.-will offering*  
88. 5, *f.* among the dead. *R.V., cast off.*

Hos. 14. 4, I will love them *f.*  
Amos 4. 5, publish *f.* offerings. *R.V., freewill.*  
Mat. 10. 8, *f.* ye have received, *f.* give.  
15. 6; Mark 7. 11, he shall be *f.* *R.V. omits.*  
John 8. 32, the truth shall make you *f.* [born.]  
8. 36, son make you *f.* . . . *f.* indeed.

Acts 22. 28, but I was *f.* born. *R.V., am a Roman*  
Rom. 3. 24, justified *f.* by his grace.  
6. 7, that is dead is *f.* from sin. *R.V., justified.*  
8. 2, *f.* from law of sin and death.  
8. 32, with him *f.* give us all things.  
1 Cor. 7. 22, Lord's *f.* man. *R.V., freedman.*  
2 Cor. 11. 7, gospel of God *f.* *R.V., for nought.*  
Gal. 4. 31, but of the *f.* *R.V., freewoman.*  
5. 1, wherewith Christ hath made us *f.*  
Col. 3. 11, bond, nor *f.* *R.V., freedman.*  
2 Thes. 3. 1, may have *f.* course. *R.V., run.*  
1 Pet. 2. 16, *f.*, and not using liberty.  
Rev. 21. 6, give of fountain of life *f.*  
22. 17, take water of life *f.*

**FREEDOM.** Acts 22. 28, this *f.* *R.V., citizenship.*

**FREEWILL.** Lev. 22. 18, for all his *f.* offerings.  
Ezra 7. 13, of the *f.* to go up.  
8. 28, gold a *f.* offering unto the Lord.  
Ps. 119. 108, accept *f.* offerings of my mouth.

**FREQUENT.** 2 Cor. 11. 28, prisons more *f.* *R.V., abundantly.*

**FRESH.** Jas. 3. 12, salt water and *f.* *R.V., sweet.*

**FRET.** Lev. 13. 51, 52; 14. 44, *fretting* leprosy (= eating away).  
Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8; Prov. 24. 19, *f.* not thyself.  
Prov. 19. 3, his heart *f.* against the Lord.  
Ezek. 16. 43, *fretted.* *R.V. (Amer.), raged against.*

**FRIEND.** Gen. 26. 26, one of his *f.* *R.V., his f.*  
Ex. 33. 11, to Moses as a man to his *f.*  
Judg. 19. 3, speak *f.* unto her. *R.V., kindly.*  
Ruth 2. 13, *f.* unto thine handmaid. *R.V., kindly.*  
2 Sam. 19. 6, hatest *f.* *R.V., them that love thee.*  
Job 42. 10, when he prayed for his *f.*  
Ps. 41. 9, my *f.* hath lifted up his heel.  
88. 18, and *f.* hast thou put far from me.  
Prov. 6. 1, surety for thy *f.* *R.V., neighbour.*  
14. 20, rich hath many *f.*  
16. 28; 17. 9, whisperer separateth chief *f.*  
17. 17, *f.* loveth at all times.  
17. 18, in presence of his *f.* *R.V., neighbour.*  
18. 24, must shew himself *f.* and. *R.V., doeth it to his own destruction; but.*  
27. 6, wounds of *f.* 27. 7, countenance of his *f.*  
S. of Sol. 5. 1, eat, O *f.*, drink abundantly.  
Jer. 38. 22, thy *f.* have set. *R.V., familiar f.*  
Zech. 13. 6, wounded in the house of my *f.*  
Mat. 11. 19; Luke 7. 34, a *f.* of publicans.  
22. 12, *f.*, how camest thou in hither.  
26. 50, *f.*, wherefore art thou come?  
Mark 5. 19, go home to thy *f.*  
Luke 11. 5, *f.*, lend me three loaves.  
14. 10, *f.*, go up higher; 14. 12, call not thy *f.*  
15. 6, 9, calleth *f.* . . . saying, Rejoice.  
21. 16, betrayed by parents and *f.*  
John 3. 29, the *f.* of the bridegroom.  
11. 11, our *f.* Lazarus; 15. 13, his life for his *f.*  
19. 12, thou art not Caesar's *f.*

Acts 27. 3, liberty to go unto his *f.*  
Jas. 4. 4, *f.* of the world, is enemy of God.  
3 John 14, greet the *f.* by name.

**Friend** of God, special to Abraham, 2 Chr. 20. 7; Isa. 41. 8; Jas. 2. 23.

**Friends.** value of, Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 17. 17; 18. 24; 27. 6, 9, 17; John 15. 13.  
unkindness of, Job 19. 2-22; Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12, 13.  
danger from evil, Prov. 22. 24; Mic. 7. 5; Zech. 13. 6;  
2 Cor. 6. 14. [3 John 14.]  
Christ calls his disciples, Luke 12. 4; John 15. 11;  
**Friendship.** 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19. 4-7; 20. 1-42; 2 Sam. 1. 26; 9. 1-11; 15. 37.  
with the world, 2 Cor. 6. 17; Jas. 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.  
Rom. 12. 2, *R.V., fashioned according to.*

**FRINGES.** Num. 15. 38, *f.* in the borders.  
Deut. 22. 12, thou shalt make thee *f.*

**FROGS.** Ex. 8. 2, smite thy borders with *f.*

**FRONTLETS.** Ex. 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8; 11. 13, for *f.* between thine eyes (= head bands).

**FROST.** Gen. 31. 40, *f.* by night.  
Ex. 16. 14; Job 33. 28, hoar *f.*  
Job 37. 10, *f.* is given. *R.V., ice.*  
38. 20, the deep is frozen.

**FROWARD.** Deut. 32. 20, a very *f.* generation.  
2 Sam. 22. 27, with *f.* wilt shew. *R.V., perverse.*  
Ps. 18. 26, *f.* wilt shew thyself *f.* *R.V., perverse.*  
Prov. 2. 15, *f.* in their paths. *R.V. (Eng.), perverse;* (Amer.), *wayward.*  
8. 8, nothing *f.* or perverse. *R.V., crooked.*  
11. 20, of a *f.* heart. *R.V., perverse in.* 17. 20.  
21. 8, way of man is *f.* *R.V., laden with guilt.*  
Isa. 57. 17, *frowardly.* *R.V. (Amer.), backsliding.*

**Frowardness.** Deut. 32. 20; Job 5. 13; Ps. 18. 26;  
Prov. 2. 12; 3. 32; 4. 24; 10. 31; 11. 20; 16. 28; 17. 20.  
2 Sam. 22. 27, *R.V., perverse;* Prov. 21. 8, *R.V., crooked.*

**FRUIT.** Gen. 1. 11, the *f.*-tree yielding *f.*  
Ex. 23. 10, gather in the *f.* thereof. *R.V., increase.*  
Lev. 25. 15, 16, the years of the *f.* *R.V., crops.*  
25. 22, old *f.*, until. *R.V., of the f., the old store.*  
Deut. 22. 9, lest *f.* of thy seed. *R.V., whole f.*  
22. 9, *f.* of the vineyard. *R.V., increase.*  
33. 14, *f.* brought forth by the sun.  
Ps. 72. 16, *f.* shall shake like Lebanon.  
132. 11, *f.* of thy body set on thy throne.  
Prov. 8. 19, my *f.* is better than gold.  
10. 16, *f.* of the wicked is sin. *R.V., increase.*  
11. 30, *f.* of the righteous is a tree of life.  
S. of Sol. 2. 3, his *f.* was sweet to my taste.  
6. 11, went down to see the *f.* *R.V., green plants.*  
Isa. 23. 4, the hasty *f.* *R.V., firstripe fig.*  
33. 9, shake off their *f.* *R.V., leaves.*  
Jer. 17. 10; 21. 14; 32. 19, according to *f.* of doings.  
Ezek. 36. 11, increase and bring *f.* *R.V., be fruitful.*  
Amos 7. 14, gatherer of sycamore *f.* *R.V., dresser of trees.*

Mic. 6. 7, *f.* of body for sin of soul.  
7. 1, my soul desired firstripe *f.* *R.V., fig.*  
Mat. 3. 8; Luke 3. 8, *f.* meet for repentance.  
7. 16, 20, ye shall know them by their *f.*  
12. 33, make tree good, and his *f.* good.  
21. 19, let no *f.* grow on thee.  
21. 34, time of *f.* drew near. *R.V., fruits.*  
26. 29, *f.* Mark 14. 25, this *f.* of the vine.  
Mark 4. 7, thorns choked, it yielded no *f.*  
Luke 12. 18, bestow all my *f.* *R.V., corn.*  
13. 9, if it bear *f.*, well. *R.V., f. thenceforth.*  
John 4. 36, gather *f.* to life eternal.  
15. 2, every branch that beareth *f.*  
Rom. 6. 22, *f.* unto holiness; 7. 4, *f.* unto God.  
Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9, the *f.* of the Spirit.  
Phil. 4. 17, I desire *f.* that may abound.  
Col. 1. 6, gospel bringeth forth *f.* in you.  
1. 10, being *f.* in every good work. *R.V., bearing f.*  
Heb. 12. 11, peaceable *f.*; Jas. 3. 17, full of good *f.*  
Jude 12, trees whose *f.* withereth, without *f.* *R.V., autumn trees.*  
Rev. 22. 2, bare twelve manner of *f.*

**Fruits.** regulations concerning, Lev. 19. 23, 24.  
word "fruit" used of offspring, Gen. 30. 2; Deut. 7. 13; Ps. 21. 10; 132. 11; Luke 1. 42.  
used metaphorically, Ps. 104. 13; Prov. 1. 31; 11. 30; 31. 16; Isa. 3. 10; 10. 12; Mat. 3. 8; 21. 41; 26. 29; Rom. 7. 4, 5; 15. 28; Heb. 13. 15.  
of the Spirit, Mat. 13. 8, 23; Rom. 6. 21, 22; Gal. 5. 22, 23; Phil. 1. 11; 4. 17; Col. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 15; Jas. 3. 17, 18.  
Eph. 5. 9, *R.V., fruit of the light.*

**Fruit Trees.** be saved in time of war, Deut. 20. 19, 20.

**FRUSTRATE.** Gal. 2. 21, not *f.* the grace of God. *R.V., make void.*

**FUEL.** Isa. 9. 5, with burning, and *f.* of fire.

**FUGITIVES.** 2 Kings 25. 11, the *f.* *R.V., those.*  
Isa. 15. 5, his *f.* shall flee to Zoar. *R.V., her nobles.*

**FULFIL.** Gen. 25. 24, when her days were *f.*

2 Sam. 14. 22, king *f.* request. *R. V.*, performed.  
 1 Chr. 12. 13, heed to *f.* *R. V.*, observe to do.  
 Ezra 1. 1, word might be *f.* *R. V.*, accomplished.  
 Job 36. 17, thou hast *f.* *R. V.*, art, full of.  
 Ps. 30. 4, the Lord *f.* all thy counsel.  
 145. 19, he will *f.* the desire of them.  
 Mat. 3. 15, to *f.* all righteousness.  
 5. 17, not to destroy, but to *f.*  
 5. 18, 24, till all be *f.* *R. V.*, accomplished.  
 27. 35, that it might be *f.* *R. V.*, omits.  
 Mark 13. 4, shall be *f.* *R. V.*, about to be accomplished.  
 15. 25, and the scripture was *f.* *R. V.*, omits.  
 Luke 21. 32, till all be *f.* *R. V.*, accomplished.  
 24. 44, things must be *f.* *R. V.*, needs be *f.*  
 John 3. 29; 17. 13, this may joy is *f.* *R. V.* (Amer.), made full.  
 19. 23, scripture might be *f.* *R. V.*, accomplished.  
 Acts 13. 22, which shall *f.* all my will. *R. V.*, do.  
 13. 25, *f.* his course. *R. V.*, was fulfilling.  
 Rom. 13. 10, love is the *f.* *R. V.*, fulfilment.  
 Gal. 5. 14, law is *f.* in one word.  
 Eph. 2. 3, *f.* the desires of the flesh. *R. V.*, doing.  
 Phil. 4. 19, *R. V.* (Eng.), *f.* every need; (Amer.), supplied.  
 Rev. 3. 2, *R. V.* (Eng.), *f.* before God; (Amer.), performed.  
 15. 8, plucking us *f.* *R. V.*, should be finished.  
 17. 17, word shall be *f.* *R. V.*, should be accomplished.  
 20. 3, thousand years be *f.* *R. V.*, finished.  
**FULL** Gen. 15. 16, iniquity of Amorites not yet *f.*  
 Ex. 22. 3, make *f.* restitution. *R. V.*, omits.  
 Lev. 2. 14, out of *f.* ears. *R. V.*, the fresh.  
 Dent. 34. 9, *f.* of spirit of strength.  
 2 Kings 4. 12, *f.* ears of corn. *R. V.*, fresh.  
 10. 21, house of Baal was *f.* *R. V.*, filled.  
 15. 13, a *f.* month. *R. V.*, the space of a month.  
 Esth. 5. 9, *f.* of indignation. *R. V.*, filled with.  
 Job 10. 15, I am *f.* of confusion. *R. V.*, being filled.  
 20. 11, *f.* of the sin of. *R. V.*, are *f.* of.  
 21. 24, dieth in his *f.* strength.  
 Ps. 17. 14, *f.* of children. *R. V.*, satisfied with.  
 74. 20, *f.* of habitations of cruelty.  
 104. 16, *f.* of sap. *R. V.* (Eng.), satisfied; (Amer.), filled with moisture.  
 119. 64, earth is *f.* of thy mercy.  
 Prov. 27. 10, are never *f.* *R. V.*, satisfied.  
 Eccl. 4. 6, hands *f.* with travail. *R. V.*, handfuls.  
 10. 14, *f.* of words. *R. V.*, multiplied.  
 Dan. 10. 2, mourning three *f.* weeks. *R. V.*, whole.  
 Hab. 3. 3, earth was *f.* of his praise.  
 Mat. 6. 22; Luke 11. 36, whole body *f.* of light.  
 Mark 4. 37, so that ship was now *f.* *R. V.*, filling.  
 6. 43, twelve baskets *f.* *R. V.*, basketsfuls.  
 8. 19, how many baskets *f.* to take ye up?  
 9. 20, how many baskets *f.* *R. V.*, basketsfuls.  
 Luke 1. 37, Elisabeth's *f.* time came. *R. V.*, time was fulfilled.  
 John 1. 14, *f.* of grace and truth.  
 7. 8, time is not yet *f.* come. *R. V.*, fulfilled.  
 15. 11; 16. 24, joy may be *f.* *R. V.* (Eng.), fulfilled; (Amer.), made full.  
 Acts 2. 13, *f.* of new wine. *R. V.*, filled with.  
 6. 3; 7. 55; 11. 24, men *f.* of the Holy Ghost.  
 7. 23, was *f.* forty years. *R. V.*, well-nigh.  
 19. 23, *f.* of wrath. *R. V.*, filled with.  
 1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are *f.* *R. V.*, filled.  
 Phil. 2. 26, *f.* of heaviness. *R. V.*, sore troubled.  
 4. 12, instructed to be *f.* *R. V.*, filled.  
 2 Tim. 4. 5, make *f.* proof. *R. V.*, fulfil.  
 Heb. 5. 14, that are of *f.* age. *R. V.*, full-grown men.  
 6. 11, *f.* assurance of hope. *R. V.*, fulness.  
 10. 22, *f.* assurance of faith. *R. V.*, fulness.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, and *f.* of glory.  
 Rev. 16. 10, was *f.* of darkness. *R. V.*, darkened.  
 21. 9, *f.* of the *R. V.*, who were laden with.  
**FULLER** Mal. 3. 2, fullers' soap (= bleacher).  
**FULLY** Num. 7. 1, had *f.* set. *R. V.*, made an end of setting.  
 Num. 14. 24, hath followed me *f.* [stubble].  
 Nah. 1. 10, as stubble *f.* dry. *R. V.*, utterly as dry  
 Rom. 1. 1, Pentecost was *f.* come. *R. V.*, now.  
 Acts 15. 19, I have *f.* preached the gospel.  
 2 Tim. 3. 10, hast *f.* known. *R. V.*, omits.  
**FULNESS** Num. 18. 27, *f.* of the wine-press.  
 Ps. 16. 11, in thy presence is *f.* of joy.  
 John 1. 16, of his *f.* have we received.  
 1 Cor. 10. 23, earth is Lord's, and *f.* *R. V.*, omits.  
 Eph. 1. 23, *f.* of him that filleth.  
 4. 13, come to stature of *f.* of Christ.  
 Col. 1. 19, in him should all *f.* dwell. *R. V.*, the *f.*  
 2. 9, the *f.* of the Godhead bodily.  
**FURIOUS** Prov. 22. 24, *f.* man. *R. V.*, wrathful.  
 Prov. 29. 22, *f.* man aboundeth. *R. V.*, wrathful.  
 Ezek. 23. 25, deal *f.* with thee. *R. V.*, in fury.  
**FURNACE** Gen. 15. 17, smoking *f.*

Ps. 12. 6, pure words, as silver tried in a *f.*  
 Isa. 48. 10, tae *f.* of affliction.  
 Dan. 3. 11, 15, a burning fiery *f.*  
 Rev. 1. 15, as if they burned in a *f.*  
**FURNACE** Deut. 4. 20; Neh. 3. 11; Prov. 17. 3; 27. 21;  
 [Isa. 31. 9; Ezek. 22. 18, 20; Mat. 13. 42, 50].  
**FURNISH** Ps. 78. 19, can God *f.* a table in. *R. V.*,  
 prepare.  
 Isa. 65. 11, *f.* the drink offering. *R. V.*, fill up.  
 Mat. 22. 10, *f.* with guests. *R. V.*, filled.  
**FURNITURE** Gen. 31. 34, camel's *f.* (= equipments).  
 Ex. 31. 8, 9; 35. 14, his *f.* *R. V.*, its vessels.  
**FURROWS** Ezek. 17. 7, water it by *f.* *R. V.*, beds.  
 Hos. 10. 10, in their two *f.* *R. V.*, two transgressions.  
**FURTHER** Num. 22. 26, angel went *f.*  
 Eccl. 12. 12, *f.* be admonished. *R. V.*, furthermore.  
 Mat. 26. 34, he went a little *f.* *R. V.*, forward a little.  
 Mark 14. 68; Luke 22. 71, any *f.* witness?  
 Acts 12. 3, proceeded *f.* to take Peter. *R. V.*, omits.  
 21. 23, and *f.* brought. *R. V.*, moreover he.  
 27. 23, gone a little *f.* *R. V.*, after a little space.  
**FURTHERANCE** Phil. 1. 12, 25, *f.* *R. V.*, progress.  
**FURTHERMORE** 1 Thes. 4. 1, *f.* then. *R. V.*,  
 finally.  
**FURY** Gen. 27. 44, until thy brother's *f.* turn.  
 Job 20. 23, *f.* of his wrath. *R. V.*, fierceness.  
 Isa. 27. 4, *f.* is not in me. *R. V.* (Amer.), wrath.  
 42. 25, *f.* *R. V.* (Amer.), fierceness.  
 Jer. 23. 19, is gone forth in *f.* *R. V.* (Eng.), his *f.* is  
 gone forth; (Amer.), his wrath is gone forth.  
 Ezek. 5. 13; 21. 17, came my *f.* to rest.  
 16. 38, blood in *f.* *R. V.* (Eng.), of *f.*; (Amer.), of  
 wrath.

## G

**GAAL**, gā'al—Heb. loathing [?]-son of Ebed. Judg.  
 9. 26.  
**GAASH**, gā'ash—Heb. earthquake. 2 Sam. 23. 30.  
 Joshua buried at Josh. 24. 30; Judg. 2. 9. [24]  
**GABA**, gā'bā—Heb. hail. *R. V.*, Gaba (q.v.). Josh. 18.  
**GABBAL**, gā'bāi—Heb. tax-collector [?]. Neh. 11. 8.  
**GABBATHA**, gā'b'ba-thā—an elevated place. John  
 19. 13.  
**GABRIEL**, gā'b'ri-el—Heb. man of God—appears to  
 Daniel. Dan. 8. 16; to Zacharias, Luke 1. 19; to  
 Mary, Luke 1. 26.  
**GAD**, gād—Heb. fortune—men. (1) Gen. 30. 11. (2) 1  
 Sam. 22. 5; 1 Chron. 23. 29.  
 tribe of, Num. 1. 14; region of, Josh. 13. 24.  
**GADARENES**, gād'a-re-nēs—Mark 5. 1. *R. V.*, Ger-  
 asenes.  
**GADDI**, gād'di—Heb. fortunate—a spy. Num. 13. 11.  
**GADDIEL**, gād'di-el—Heb. God my fortune. Num.  
 13. 10.  
**GADI**, gād'di—Heb. my fortune. 2 Kings 15. 14.  
**GADITES**, gād'ites—posterity of Gad. Deut. 3. 12.  
**GAHAM**, gā'ham—Heb. sunburnt. Gen. 22. 24.  
**GAHAR**, gā'hār—Heb. harkening-place [?]. Ezra 2. 47.  
**GAIN**, Acts 19. 24, no small *g.* *R. V.*, little business.  
 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18, make a *g.* *R. V.*, take advantage.  
 1 Tim. 6. 5, that *g.* is godliness. *R. V.*, godliness is a  
 way of gain.  
**GAINSAY**, Luke 21. 15, to *g.* or resist. *R. V.*, with-  
 stand or to *g.* (= contradict). [John 1.  
**GAIUS**, gā'ius—Gk. for Caius. Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 3  
**GALAL**, gā'lāl—Heb. worthy. 1 Chr. 9. 15; Neh. 11. 17.  
**GALATIJA**, ga-lā'ti-ā—Lat. Gallic Greece. Acts 16. 6;  
 18. 23.  
**GALATIANS**, gā-lā'ti-āns, Paul's epistle to (q.v.).  
**GALBANUM**, Ex. 30. 34, *g.*; these sweet spices.  
**GALEED**, gāl'e-ēd—Heb. heap of witness. Gen. 31.  
 [13. 1].  
**GALILEANS**, gāl'il'e-āns, natives of Galilee. Luke  
 name given to disciples, Acts 2. 7.  
**GALILEE**, gāl'il-ēe—Heb. hilly ground. Isa. 9. 1;  
 Mat. 2. 22.  
**GALL**, Ps. 69. 21, they gave me also *g.*  
 Mat. 27. 34, mingled with *g.*  
 Acts 8. 25, in the *g.* of bitterness.  
**GALILEAN**, Isa. 33. 21, *g.* ship (= splendid).  
**GALLERIES**, S. of Sol. 7. 5, held in the *g.* *R. V.*,  
 presses thereof.  
**GALLEY**, Isa. 33. 21, no *g.* with oars.  
**GALLIM**, gāl'lim—Heb. fountains. 1 Sam. 25. 44.  
**GALLIO**, gāl'l'i-o—Roman proconsul. Acts 18. 12.  
 Gallows, Esth. 5. 14; 9. 4; 7. 9, 10; 9. 13, 25.  
**GAMALIEL**, ga-mā'li-el. (1) a chief of Manasseh,  
 Num. 1. 10; 2. 20.  
 (2) Paul's teacher, advises Sanhedrin. Acts 5. 34; 22. 3.  
**GAMES**, public, 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2  
 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7; Heb. 12. 1.  
**GAMMADIMS**, gām-mā-dims—Heb. valorous men [?].  
 Ezek. 27. 11. *R. V.*, Gamadim.



**GAMUL**, gām'ul — Heb. *washed*. 1 Chr. 24. 17.

**GAP**, Ezek. 13. 5, gone up into the *g*.

**Ezek.** 22. 30, stand in the *g*, before me.

**GAPED**, Ps. 22. 13, they *g*, upon me.

**GARDEN**, Gen. 2. 8, planted a *g*, eastward.

Gen. 13. 10; Isa. 51. 3, the *g*, of the Lord.

Deut. 11. 10; 1 Kings 21. 2, *g*, of herbs.

2 Kings 9. 27, *g*, house (= summer house).

Job 8. 16, shooteth forth in his *g*.

Sol. of Sol. 4. 12, *g*, inclosed is my sister.

5. 1, I am come into my *g*.

Isa. 1. 8, in a *g*, of cucumbers.

1. 30, *g*, that hath no water.

Ezek. 23. 13; 31. 8, the *g*, of God.

Joel 2. 3, as the *g*, of Eden before them.

Luke 13. 19, cast into his *g*. *R. V.*, own *g*.

John 18. 1, where was a *g*?

18. 26, in the *g*, with him?

19. 41, a *g*; and in the *g*, a new sepulchre.

**GAREB**, gār'eb — Heb. *scuffy* [?]. 2 Sam. 23. 38; Jer.

31. 39.

**GARMENT**, Gen. 39. 12, caught him by his *g*.

Gen. 49. 11, he washed his *g*, in wine.

Ex. 28. 4, make holy *g*, for Aaron.

23. 29, *g*, of Aaron shall be his sons'.

Num. 20. 23, stripped Aaron of his *g*.

Deut. 22. 5, put on a woman's *g*.

22. 11, a *g*, of divers sorts. *R. V.*, a mingled stuff.

Josh. 7. 21, Babylonish *g*. *R. V.*, mantle.

Judg. 14. 12, change of *g*. *R. V.*, changes of raiment.

1 Kings 11. 30, Ahiiah caught the new *g*.

2 Kings 5. 22, two changes of *g*. *R. V.*, raiment.

Job 12. 23, *g*, that is moist eaten. Jas. 5. 2.

Ps. 22. 18, they part my *g*.

45. 8, *g*, smell of myrrh.

69. 11, sackcloth also my *g*. *R. V.*, clothing.

102. 26, was old like a *g*. [ture.

104. 2, light as with a *g*; 104. 6, with a *g*. *R. V.*, ves-

133. 2, skirts of his *g*.

Prov. 30. 4, bound the waters in a *g*.

Isa. 52. 1, thy beautiful *g*, O Jerusalem.

59. 17, the *g*, of vengeance.

61. 3, the *g*, of praise; 61. 10, *g*, of salvation.

61. 1, with dyed *g*, from Bozrah?

63. 3, sprinkled upon my *g*.

Ezek. 44. 17, clothed with linen *g*.

Dan. 7. 9, *g*, was white. *R. V.*, raiment.

Joel 2. 13, heart, and not your *g*.

Zech. 13. 4, rough *g*. *R. V.*, hairy mantle.

Mat. 3. 16, new cloth unto an old *g*.

9. 20, touch the hem of his *g*.

21. 8, spread their *g*, in the way.

22. 11, not on a wedding *g*.

27. 35; Mark 15. 24, parted his *g*.

Mark 11. 8, many spread their *g*.

16. 5, long white *g*. *R. V.*, white robe.

Luke 22. 36, sell his *g*. *R. V.*, cloak.

24. 4, shining *g*. *R. V.*, dazzling apparel.

John 19. 23, took his *g*, and made.

Acts 9. 39, *g*, which Dorcas made.

**Garments**, origin of, Gen. 3. 7, 21.

priestly, Ex. 23; 39. [22. 11.

not to be made of mixed materials, Lev. 19. 19; Deut.

of the sexes, not to be interchanged, Deut. 22. 5.

of the rich, Mat. 11. 8; Luke 7. 25; Ps. 45. 8, 14; S. of

Sol. 4. 11; Ezek. 16. 18; Jas. 2. 2, 3; 5. 2.

of the poor, Deut. 10. 18; 24. 12, 13; Jas. 2. 2.

of Christ, Mat. 27. 35; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 23.

**GARMITE**, gār'mite — Heb. *descendant of Gerem* —

Keilah the. 1 Chr. 4. 19.

**GARNER**, Ps. 144. 13, our *g*. (= granary).

Mat. 3. 12, wheat into the *g*; Luke 3. 17, his *g*.

**GARNISH**, 2 Chr. 3. 6, he *g*, the house.

Job 26. 13, he hath *g*, the heavens.

Mat. 12. 44; Luke 11. 25, swept and *g*.

23. 29, *g*, the sepulchres of the righteous.

Rev. 21. 19, walls of the city *g*. *R. V.*, adorned.

**GARRISON**, 1 Sam. 10. 5, *g*, of the Philistines.

Ezek. 26. 11, thy strong *g*. *R. V.*, pillars of thy strength.

2 Cor. 11. 32, kept with a *g*. *R. V.*, guarded.

**GASHM**, gāsh'm — Heb. *rain storm* [?] (Gesheim).

Job. 6. [36. 11.

**GATAM**, gā'tam — Heb. *touching of them* [?]. Gen.

**GATE**, Gen. 19. 1, Lot sat in *g*, of Sodom.

Gen. 23. 17, this is the *g*, of heaven.

Neh. 13. 19, that *g*, should be shut. *R. V.*, doors.

Job 38. 17, *g*, of death.

Ps. 24. 7, lift up your heads, O ye *g*

118. 19, the *g*, of righteousness.

118. 20, this *g*, of the Lord.

Isa. 26. 2, open ye the *g*.

38. 10, the *g*, of the grave.

45. 2, *g*, of brass. *R. V.*, doors.

60. 11, thy *g*, shall be open; 60. 18, thy *g*, Praise.

Mic. 1. 9, the *g*, of my people.

Mat. 7. 13, wide is the *g*.

16. 18, *g*, of hell shall not prevail.

Luke 13. 24, the strait *g*. *R. V.*, narrow door.

Acts 3. 2, *g*, of the temple. *R. V.*, door.

Rev. 21. 12, twelve *g*, and at the *g*.

21. 21, twelve *g*, were twelve pearls.

**Gate**, of cities, as of Jerusalem, Jer. 37. 13; Neh. 1. 3;

2. 3; 3. 3; of Sodom, Gen. 19. 1; of Gaza, Judg. 16. 3.

of royal palaces, Esth. 4. 2.

of the temple of Solomon, 1 Kings 6. 34, 35; 2 Kings

18. 16; of the holy place, 1 Kings 6. 31, 32; Ezek. 41.

23. 24; Beautiful gate, Acts 3. 2.

of tombs, Mat. 27. 60; of prisons, Acts 12. 10; 16. 27;

of caverns, 1 Kings 19. 13; of camps, Ex. 32. 26, 27;

Heb. 13. 12.

materials used, Ps. 107. 16; Isa. 45. 2; 54. 12; Acts 12.

10; Rev. 21. 21.

the narrow and wide, Mat. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24.

**GATH**, gāth — Heb. *wine-press* — Philistine city. Josh.

11. 22.

Goliath of, 1 Sam. 17. 4; David at, 1 Sam. 27. 4; 1 Chr.

18. 1; taken by Hazael, 2 Kings 12. 17.

**GATHER**, Gen. 1. 9, *g*, unto one place.

Gen. 41. 49, *g*, corn as the sand. *R. V.*, laid up.

49. 2, *g*, yourselves together. *R. V.*, assemble.

Ex. 9. 19, *g*, thy cattle. *R. V.*, hasten in.

Lev. 8. 3, *g*, thou all the. *R. V.*, assemble.

Deut. 23. 30, *g*, the grapes. *R. V.*, use.

30. 3; Jer. 23. 14, *g*, thee.

1 Kings 18. 19, *g*, to me all Israel.

Job 24. 6, *g*, the vintage. *R. V.*, glean.

Ps. 39. 6, who shall *g*, them.

104. 22, they *g*, themselves. *R. V.*, they get them away.

104. 28, thou givest them they *g*.

106. 47, *g*, us from among.

147. 2, he *g*, together the outcasts.

Isa. 40. 11, he shall *g*, the lambs.

Jer. 23. 3, *g*, the remnant.

31. 10, Israel will *g*, him.

32. 37, *g*, them out of all countries.

51. 11, *g*, the shields. *R. V.*, hold firm.

Ezek. 22. 19, I will *g*, you.

Mat. 3. 12, *g*, his wheat.

7. 16, *g*, grapes of thorns.

13. 30, *g*, ye together. *R. V.*, gather up.

25. 26, *g*, where I have not strawed.

25. 32, *g*, all nations.

Mark 1. 33, the city was *g*. [him.

Luke 11. 29, *g*, thick together. *R. V.*, gathering unto

13. 34, he doth *g*, her brood. *R. V.*, gathereth.

John 6. 12, *g*, up the fragments; 6. 13, they *g*, them.

Acts 16. 10, assuredly *g*. *R. V.*, concluding.

Eph. 1. 10, *g*, together in one. *R. V.*, sum up.

Rev. 14. 18, *g*, the clusters of the vine.

**GATHERER**, Amos 7. 14, *g*, of sycamore fruit. *R. V.*,

dresser. [obedience.

**GATHERING**, Gen. 49. 10, *g*, of the people. *R. V.*,

2 Chr. 20. 25, *g*, of the spoil. *R. V.*, taking.

Isa. 32. 10, *g*, shall not come. *R. V.*, ingathering.

1 Cor. 16. 2, there be no *g*. *R. V.*, no collections be

made. [of the pit. 2 Kings 14. 25.

**GATH-HEPHER**, gāth'-hē'pher — Heb. *the wine press*

**GATH-RIMMON**, gāth'-rīm'mon — Heb. *wine press of*

*Rimmon*. Josh. 19. 45.

**GAVE**, Gen. 2. 20, Adam *g*, names.

Gen. 3. 12, she *g*, me of the tree.

Ex. 14. 20, it *g*, light by night.

Deut. 9. 11, *g*, me the two tables.

1 Kings 4. 23, God *g*, Solomon wisdom.

Esth. 4. 5, *g*, commandment. *R. V.*, charged.

Job 39. 13, *g*, goodly wings. *R. V.* (Eng.), the wing of

the ostrich rejoiceth; (Amer.), the wings of the

ostrich wave proudly.

Ps. 13. 13, Highest *g*, his voice. *R. V.*, uttered.

68. 11, Lord *g*, the word. *R. V.*, giveth.

Ecd. 1. 13, *g*, my heart. *R. V.*, applied.

Isa. 42. 24, who *g*, Jacob for a spoil.

43. 3, I *g*, Egypt. *R. V.*, have given.

50. 6, I *g*, my back to the smiters. [deed.

Jer. 32. 12, I *g*, the evidence. *R. V.*, I delivered the

Ezek. 20. 11, I *g*, them my statutes.

20. 12, I *g*, them my sabbaths.

Mat. 10. 1; Mark 6. 7, *g*, them power.

Mat. 21. 23; Mark 11. 28, who *g*, thee.

25. 15, he *g*, five talents.

25. 35, ye *g*, me meat . . . ye *g*, me drink.

25. 42, ye *g*, me no meat . . . ye *g*, me no drink.

27. 34, they *g*, him vinegar to drink.

Mark 8. 6, *g*, thanks. *R. V.*, having given.

15. 45, he *g*, the box. *R. V.*, granted the corpse.

Luke 7. 21, he *g*, sight. *R. V.*, bestowed.

John 3. 16, he *g*, his only begotten Son.

6. 31, he *g*, them bread.

14. 31, *g*, me commandment.

Acts 2. 4, Spirit *g*, them utterance.

Acts 13. 22, he *g.* testimony. *R. V., bare.*  
 23. 30, and *g.* commandment. *R. V., charging.*  
 Rom. 1. 28, God *g.* them over.  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, God *g.* the increase.  
 2 Cor. 8. 9, they *g.* their own selves.  
 Gal. 1. 4, *g.* himself for our sins.  
 2. 5, *g.* place (= yielded to).  
 Eph. 4. 8, *g.* gifts unto men.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6, *g.* himself a ransom.  
 Heb. 7. 2, *g.* the tenth. *R. V., divided.*  
 1 John 5. 10, God *g.* of his Son. *R. V., hath borne.*  
**GAY**, Jas. 2. 3, the *g.* clothing. *R. V., fine.* [25. 20.  
*GAZA*, gā zā — strong. Heb. Azzah. Gen. 10. 19; Jer.  
 Samson carries away the gates of, Judg. 16. 3.  
**GAZATHITES**, gā zath-ites, natives of Gaza. Josh.  
 13. 3. *R. V., Gazites.*  
**GAZE**, Ex. 19. 21, to *g.*  
 Acts 1. 11, *g.* up into heaven? *R. V., looking.*  
**GAZER**, gā zez — Heb. precipice [?]. *R. V.,* Gezer.  
 2 Sam. 5. 25.  
**GAZEZ**, gā zez — Heb. shearer — son of Caleb. 1 Chr.  
**GAZITES**, gā zites = **GAZATHITES** (q.v.). Judg.  
 16. 2.  
**GAZZAM**, gāz zam — Heb. devouring. Ezra 2. 48.  
**GEBĀ**, gē bā — **GABA** (q.v.) — Benjamite city. Josh.  
 21. 17.  
**GEBĀL**, gē bāl — Heb. mountain line. Ps. 83. 7. Ezek.  
**GEBER**, gē ber — Heb. man or hero. 1 Kings 4. 13, 19.  
*R. V., Ben-geber.* [10. 31.  
**GEBIM**, gē bim — Heb. cisterns, or trenches.  
**GEDĀLIAH**, gē dā-li'ah — God is great. 2 Kings 25.  
 22; 1 Chr. 25. 3; Ezra 1. 1, 3; 8. 4. [Heb. 11. 32.  
**GEDEON**, gē dē-on. *R. V., Gideon* (q.v.).  
**GEDER**, gē der — Heb. a walled place. Josh. 12. 13.  
**GEDERĀH**, gē dē-rah — Heb. the fortress — a town.  
 Josh. 15. 36; 1 Chr. 4. 23. *A. V., hedges.*  
**GEDERATHITE**, gē d-e-rath-ite, native of Gederah.  
 1 Chr. 12. 4.  
**GEDERITE**, gē dē-rite, native of Geder. 1 Chr. 27. 23.  
**GEDEROTH**, gē dē-roth — pl. of Gederah. Josh. 15. 41.  
**GEDEROTHAIM**, gē d-e-ro-thā'im — Heb. two folds.  
 Josh. 15. 36.  
**GEDOR**, gē dōr — Heb. wall. (1) men, 1 Chr. 4. 4, 18;  
 (2) towns, 1 Chr. 4. 39; 12. 7.  
**GEHAZI**, gē hā zi — Heb. valley of vision — Elisha's  
 trusted servant. 2 Kings 4. 31; 8. 4. [Josh. 18. 17.  
**GELLIOTH**, gē lī-ōth — Heb. circuits — Scot. "links."  
**GEMĀLI**, gē mā'li — Heb. who owns camels. Num.  
 13. 12. [Jer. 23. 3; 36. 10.  
**GEMARIAH**, gēmā-ri'ah — Heb. God made perfect.  
**GENDER**, 2 Tim. 2. 23, *g.* strife (= engender).  
**Genealogies**, of Adam, Gen. 5.; 1 Chr. 1.; Luke 3. 23-  
 38; of Noah, Gen. 10.; 1 Chr. 1. 1-4; of Shem, Gen. 11.  
 10-32; of Ham, 1 Chr. 1. 3-16; of Terah, Gen. 11.  
 27; of Abraham, Gen. 25.; 1 Chr. 1. 28; of Ishmael,  
 Gen. 25. 12-16; 1 Chr. 1. 29-31; of Esau, Gen. 36.;  
 1 Chr. 1. 33-54; of Jacob, Gen. 46.; Ex. 1. 2.; 6. 14-  
 25; Num. 26.; 1 Chr. 2.; of the tribes, 1 Chr. 2. 4.;  
 5.; 6.; 7.; of David, 1 Chr. 3.; of Christ, Mat. 1.;  
 Luke 3. 23.  
**GENERATION**, Deut. 32. 5, crooked *g.*  
 Ps. 14. 5, the *g.* of the righteous.  
 24. 6, *g.* of them that seek him.  
 45. 17, remembered in all *g.*  
 78. 8, rebellious *g.*; 79. 13, thy praise to all *g.*  
 90. 1, dwelling place in all *g.*  
 112. 2, *g.* of the upright; 145. 4, one *g.* shall praise.  
 Prov. 30. 12, a *g.* that are pure.  
 Eccl. 1. 4, one *g.* passeth away, and another *g.*  
 Isa. 34. 10, from *g.* to *g.*  
 Mat. 3. 7; 12. 34, *O g.* of vipers. *R. V., offspring.*  
 23. 33, *g.* of vipers. *R. V., offspring.*  
 Luke 1. 48, all *g.* shall call me blessed.  
 Acts 2. 40, this untoward *g.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, chosen *g.* *R. V., elect race.*  
**GENESIS**, gē nē-sis — Gk. origin, or birth — Book of.  
**GENNESARET**, gē nēs-a-rēt = **PRINCES' GAR-**  
**DEN**. Mat. 14. 34.  
 town of, Josh. 19. 25; lake of, Luke 5. 1.  
**GENTILES**, gēn tiles — Lat. belonging to one class or  
 race — origin of, Gen. 10. 5; conversion of, Isa. 11.  
 10; John 10. 16. *R. V., Rom. 2. 9, Greek.*  
**GENTILES**, Gen. 10. 5, isles of the *G. R. V., nations.*  
 Isa. 11. 10, the *G.* seek. *R. V., nations.*  
 49. 6, for a light to the *G.*  
 60. 3, the *G.* shall come. *R. V., nations.*  
 62. 2, the *G.* shall see. *R. V., nations.*  
 Mal. 1. 11, great among the *G.*  
 Mat. 10. 3, the way of the *G.*  
 12. 21, shall the *G.* trust.  
 John 7. 35, dispersed among the *G. R. V., Greeks.*  
 Acts 9. 15, my name before the *G.*  
 13. 46, we turn to the *G.*  
 14. 27, door of faith unto the *G.*  
 18. 6, I will go unto the *G.*

Rom. 3. 9, both Jews and *G. R. V., Greeks.*  
 11. 11, salvation is come unto the *G.* [omits.  
 1 Tim. 2. 7, teacher of the *G.* 2 Tim. 1. 11. *R. V.,*  
 Rev. 11. 2, given unto the *G. R. V., nations.*  
**Gentiles**, Rom. 2. 9; 3. 9; 9. 24.  
 called, 1 Sam. 14. 6; Ps. 2. 1; 9. 20; Isa. 9. 1; 14. 1;  
 Rom. 1. 16; 2. 26; 22. 28; Gal. 3. 8.  
 characterized as, Deut. 18. 14; Neh. 5. 9; Jer. 2. 11;  
 Rom. 1. 21. 28-32; 1 Cor. 12. 2; Eph. 4. 19.  
 to be brought to God, Ps. 2. 8; 22. 27; 86. 9; Isa. 42. 1;  
 54. 1-5; 66. 19, 23; Hos. 2. 23; Zech. 2. 11; Mal. 1. 11;  
 Mat. 8. 11; Luke 13. 29; John 10. 16; Acts 11. 1-18;  
 18. 6; 28. 28; Rom. 3. 22; 15. 9-16; Eph. 2. 11-22;  
 Col. 1. 27; 1 Pet. 2. 10.  
 Jews and, Ex. 23. 32; Deut. 7. 2-23; Judg. 2. 2;  
 Ezra 9. 2-15; Neh. 13. 1-3; Acts 21. 23. [10. 47.  
 firstfruits of the, Mat. 2. 1-11; John 12. 20-22; Acts  
**GENTLE**, 1 Thes. 2. 7, we were *g.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 24, be *g.* unto all.  
 Tit. 3. 2, no brawlers, but *g.*; Jas. 3. 17.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18, to the good and *g.*  
**GENTLENESS**, Ps. 18. 35, *g.* made me great.  
 Gentleness, Gen. 4. 9; 22. 2; Phil. 2. 15; Col.  
 3. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 7; 2 Thes. 3. 15; 2 Tim. 2. 24-25; Tit.  
 3. 2; Jas. 3. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 18.  
 power of, Judg. 8. 2; 3; 1 Sam. 25. 18-35.  
 of Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 1; Mat. 8. 3; 11. 29; 19. 13-15; of  
 Paul and Timothy, 1 Thes. 2. 7.  
 the fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22. *R. V., kindness.*  
**GENUBAH**, gē nū-bāh — Heb. 4. 2. *R. V., kindness.*  
**GERAR**, gē rār — Heb. grain. Gen. 46. 21; Judg. 3. 15; 2  
 Sam. 16. 5; 1 Chr. 8. 3, 7.  
**GERAR**, gē rār — Heb. — Philistine town. Gen. 10. 19.  
**GERGSENESES**, gēr gē-sēnes. Mat. 8. 28. *R. V.,*  
 Gadarenes.  
**GERIZIM**, gēr-iz'im, mount, 2,649 ft. high. Deut. 11.  
**GERSHON**, gēr-shon — Heb. expulsion. (1) son of  
 Moses. Ex. 2. 22.  
 (2) descendant of Phinehas. Ezra 8. 2. [Gen. 46. 11.  
**GERSHON**, gēr-shon = **GERSHON** — son of Levi.  
**GERSHONITES**, gēr-shon-ites, duties in Tabernacle.  
 Num. 4. 24; 7. 10, 17.  
 Neh. 2. 13.  
**GESHAM**, gē sham — Heb. — man of Judah. 1 Chr. 2.  
**GESHEM**, gē shem — Heb. rain storm [?] — an Arabian.  
 [Sam. 3. 3.  
**GESHUR**, gē shur — Heb. bridge — Syrian town. 2  
**GESHUR**, gēr-shu-ri = **GESHURITES**. Deut. 3. 14;  
 Josh. 12. 5. [10. 23.  
**GETHER**, gē ther — Heb. dregs — son of Aram. Gen.  
**GETHSEMANE**, geth-sēm-a-nē — Gk. oil-press — gar-  
 den of.  
 scene of, Christ's agony, Mat. 26. 36.  
**GETTING**, Prov. 4. 7, with all thy *g.* get. *R. V., with*  
 all thou hast gotten get.  
 Prov. 21. 6, the *g.* of treasures. [Num. 13. 15.  
**GEUEL**, gē-ū-el — Heb. majesty of God — the spy.  
**GEZER**, gē zez = **GAZER** (q.v.) — town of. Josh. 10.  
 33.  
**GERIZITES**, gēr-rites, *R. V., Girzites*. 1 Sam. 27. 8.  
**GHOST**, Gen. 25. 8, gave up the *g.*  
 Job 10. 18; 11. 20; 14. 10, the *g.*  
 Mat. 1. 18, etc., of the Holy *G. R. V., Spirit.*  
 27. 50, yielded up the *g.* *R. V., his spirit.*  
 Mark 3. 29, against the Holy *G. R. V., Spirit.*  
 12. 36, in the Holy *G. R. V., Spirit.*  
 Acts 19. 2, there be any Holy *G. R. V., Spirit*, the  
 Holy *G.* was given; (Amer.), the Holy Spirit was  
 given.  
 Rom. 5. 5, by the Holy *G. R. V., Spirit*, through the  
**GIAH**, gī'ah — Heb. a spring — village of. 2 Sam. 2. 24.  
**GIANT**, Num. 13. 33, *g.*, sons of Anak. *R. V., Nephthim.*  
 Josh. 12. 4, remnant of the *g.* *R. V., Rephaim.*  
 Job 16. 14, he runneth upon me like a *g.*  
**Giants**, before the flood, Gen. 6. 4. *R. V., Nephthim.*  
 in Canaan, Deut. 2. 10, 11, 20, 21; 9. 2.  
 spies report, Num. 13. 33; Deut. 1. 28.  
 slain by David and his servants, 1 Sam. 17.; 2 Sam.  
 21. 16; 1 Chr. 20. 4.  
**GIBBAR**, gīb-bar — Heb. a hero or soldier. Ezra 2. 20.  
**GIBBEATH**, gīb-be-thān — Heb. height — town in  
 Dan. Josh. 19. 44.  
**GIBEA**, gīb'e-a — Heb. a hill. 1 Chr. 2. 49.  
**GIBEAH**, gīb'e-ah. (1) village of Judah, Josh. 15. 57.  
 (2) Benjamite city, Judg. 19. 14; punished, Judg. 20.;  
 2 Sam. 6. 3. *R. V., the hill.*  
**GIBEATH**, gīb'e-ah, town of Judah. Josh. 18. 28.  
**GIBEATHITE**, gīb'e-ath-ite, native of Gibeah. 1 Chr.  
 12. 3.  
**GIBEON**, gīb'e-on — Heb. belonging to a hill. Josh. 9.  
 a royal city greater than Ai, Josh. 10. 2.  
 inhabitants deceive Joshua, Josh. 9.  
 inhabitants made bondmen, Josh. 9. 23.  
 Joshua defeats five kings at, Josh. 10. 16.  
 Solomon's dream at, 1 Kings 3. 5.  
 tabernacle at, 1 Chr. 16. 39; 21. 29.



**GIBEONITES**, gîb'e-on-ites, people of Gibeon. 2 Sam. 21. 1.

slain by king Saul, 2 Sam. 21. 1. [13. 5. **GILTE'S**, gîl'te = **GEBALITES** (R.V.). Josh. 10. 10. **GIDALTI**, gid-dâl'ti = Heb. *I magnified*. 1 Chr. 25. 4. **GIDDEL**, gid-del = Heb. *very great*. Ezra 2. 47; Neh. 7. 49. [Judg. 6. 11.]

**GIDEON**, gid'e-on = Heb. *cutter down* — the judge. destroys altar of Baal (Jerubbaal). Judg. 6. 32. defeats Midianites with reduced army. Judg. 7. 19.

sins. Judg. 8. 24; his death, Judg. 8. 32. **GIDOM**, gid-ôm = Heb. *cutting off* [?]. Judg. 20. 45.

**GIER**, Lev. 11. 13; Deut. 14. 12, *g*, eagle. R.V., *vulture*.

**GIFT**, Gen. 25. 6, Abraham gave *g*. Deut. 16. 19, a *g*, doth blind the eyes.

2 Sam. 8. 2, 6, brought *g*. R.V., *presents*. 2 Chr. 32. 23, many brought *g*.

Ps. 65. 18, thou hast received *g*. Prov. 17. 8, a *g*, is as a precious.

21. 1, a *g*, in secret pacifieth. Eccl. 7. 7, a *g*, destroyeth the heart.

Isa. 1. 23, every one loveth *g*. Mat. 2. 11, they presented unto him *g*.

8. 4, offer the *g*, that Moses. Mark 7. 11, Corban . . . a *g*. R.V., *given to God*.

Luke 21. 1, casting in their *g*. 21. 5, goodly stones and *g*. R.V., *offerings*.

John 4. 10, knowest the *g* of *God*. Acts 2. 38, *g* of the Holy Ghost.

Rom. 5. 18, the free *g*, came; 6. 23, the *g* of *God*. 1 Cor. 7. 7, proper *g* of *God*.

12. 4, diversities of *g*; 13. 2, the *g* of prophecy. 2 Cor. 8. 4, receive the *g*. R.V., *in regard of this grace*.

9. 15, for thy unspicable *g*. Eph. 4. 8, gave *g*, unto men.

Jas. 1. 17, every perfect *g*. R.V., *boon*; (Amer.), *gift*. **Gifts**, of *God*, 1 Kings 3. 9-13; 2 Chr. 1. 10; Ps. 29. 11;

84. 11; Prov. 2. 6; See *God*. 3 Chr. 1. 7; 1 Tim. 6. 17; Jas. 4. 6. **Gift**, *God*.

spiritual, Ps. 65. 18, 35; Isa. 42. 6; 55. 4; Ezek. 11. 19; Mat. 11. 28; Luke 11. 13; John 3. 16; 6. 32, 33; Acts 11. 17; Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 1; 13. 2; 2 Cor. 9. 15; Eph. 2. 8; Jas. 1. 5, 17.

temporal, Gen. 27. 28; Lev. 26. 4-6; Ps. 34. 10; 65. 9; 136. 25; 145. 15, 16; Isa. 30. 23; Mat. 6. 25-33; Acts 14. 17; 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5. [2 Chr. 32. 30.]

**GIHON**, gî'hôn = Heb. *a bursting forth*. Gen. 2. 13; **GILGAL**, gîl-gâl = Heb. Neh. 12. 36. [31.]

**GILBOA**, gîl-bô'a = Heb. *found* — Saul slain at. 1 Sam. 31. 1. **GILEAD**, gîl'e-ad = Heb. *ruined*. Gen. 31. 21.

(1) persons, Num. 26. 29; Judg. 11. 1; 1 Chr. 5. 14. (2) places, Judg. 7. 3; Hos. 6. 8. [10. 3.]

**GILEADITE**, gîl'e-ad-ite, a native of Gilead. Judg. **GILGAL**, gîl-gâl = Heb. *rolling*. (1) camp at, Josh. 9. 6. Saul made king at, 1 Sam. 10. 8; 11. 15.

(2) Elijah and Elisha reside at, 2 Kings 2. 1. **GILGAL**, gîl-gâl = Heb. *cuttle* — city of Judah. Josh. 15. 51.

**GILONITE**, gîl'o-nite, native of Gilgoh. 2 Sam. 15. 12. **GIMZO**, gim-zo = Heb. *fertile in sycomores*. 2 Chr. 28. 18.

**GIN**, Amos 3. 5, *g*, is for him? (= *snare*). **GINATH**, gî'nath = Heb. *a garden* [?]. 1 Kings 16. 22.

**GINNETHO**, gî'n-ne-thô = **GINNETHON**. Neh. 10. 6; 12. 4.

**GIRD**, Judg. 3. 16, did *g*, it under. R.V., *girded*. Ps. 15. 32, God that *g*, me.

30. 11, *g*, me with gladness. 45. 3, *g*, thy sword upon thy thigh.

Isa. 8. 9; Joel 1. 13, *g*, yourselves. Acts 12. 8, *g*, thyself.

Eph. 6. 14, having your loins *g*, about. Rev. 15. 6, breasts *g*. R.V., *girt about the breasts*.

**GIRDLE**, Ex. 28. 8, curious *g* of the ephod. R.V., *cunningly woven band*. Ex. 28. 27, curious *g*. R.V., *band*.

Ps. 109. 19, a *g*, wherewith. Isa. 5. 27, the *g*, of their loins. [restraint.]

23. 10, A.V., strength. R.V. (Eng.), *g*; (Amer.), Mat. 3. 4, a leathern *g*. [soil.]

Rev. 1. 13, with a golden *g*. **GIRGASHITE**, gîr-ga-shite = Heb. *dwelling in clayen*

Gen. 10. 16. A.V., Girgashite. Gen. 15. 21; Josh. 3. 10; 1 Chr. 1. 14; Neh. 9. 8.

**GIRL**, Joel 3. 3, sold a *g*, for wine. Zech. 8. 5, boys and *g*, playing.

**GIRT**, Eph. 6. 14, loins *g*, about. R.V., *girded*. **GISPA**, gîs-pâ = **GISPA** = Heb. *flattery*. Neh. 11. 21.

**GITTAH-HEPIER**, gî'tah-hê-pher = **GATH-HEPIER** (q.v.), town of Lower Galilee. Josh. 19. 13.

**GITTAIM**, gî'ta-im = Heb. *two wine-presses*. 2 Sam. 8. 3.

**GITTITES**, gî't-tites, natives of Gath. Josh. 13. 3. **GITTITH**, gî't-th, musical term. Ps. 8. title.

**GIVE**, Ex. 25. 2, *g*, it willingly. R.V., *maketh*.

Ex. 31. 6, I have *g*, with him. R.V., *appointed*.

Josh. 15. 19, *g*, me south land. R.V., *set*. 1 Sam. 1. 11, *g*, him unto the Lord.

2 Sam. 12. 8, have *g*, unto thee. R.V., *added*. 1 Chr. 16. 18, I *g*, the land of Canaan.

16. 28; Ps. 29. 1; 96. 7, *g*, unto the Lord. 2 Chr. 1. 10, *g*, me now wisdom.

34. 18, *g*, me a book. R.V., *delivered*. Ps. 6. 5, in the grave who shall *g*.

28. 4, *g*, them according to. 37. 4, thee the desires.

57. 7, I will *g*, praise. R.V., *I will sing praise*. 105. 1; 106. 1; 107. 1, O *g*, thanks unto.

119. 34, *g*, me understanding. Prov. 23. 26, *g*, me thine heart.

30. 15, two daughters, crying *g*, *g*. Isa. 43. 20, *g*, drink to my people.

61. 3, *g*, unto them beauty for ashes. Dan. 9. 22, to *g*, thee skill. R.V., *make thee skilful*.

Zech. 8. 12, the vine shall *g*, her fruit, and the ground shall *g*, her increase, and the heavens shall *g*, their dew.

Mat. 5. 15, *g*, light. R.V., *shineth*. 5. 42, *g*, to him that asketh.

19. 21; Mark 10. 21, *g*, to the poor. 29. 8, *g*, them their hire. R.V., *pay*.

Luke 1. 79, to *g*, light to. R.V., *to shine upon*. 4. 6, power will *g*, thee.

6. 38, *g*, and it shall be *g*. John 10. 11, shepherd *g*, his life. R.V., *layeth down*.

10. 28, I *g*, unto them eternal life. Acts 3. 6, such as I have *g*, I thee. [justly in]

6. 4, *g*, ourselves continually. R.V., *continue sted-* 10. 43, *g*, all the prophets. R.V., *bear*.

17. 16, wholly *g*, to. R.V., *full of*. 17. 25, he *g*, to all life.

27. 24, God hath *g*. R.V., *granted*. Rom. 8. 32, freely *g*, us all things.

2 Cor. 5. 12, *g*, you occasion. R.V., *speak as giving*. 9. 7, so let him *g*. R.V., *let each man do*.

Gal. 3. 21, a law *g*. R.V., *make*. Eph. 1. 16, cease not to *g*, thanks.

5. 2, hath *g*, himself. R.V., *gave himself up*. 5. 14, Christ shall *g*, thee light. R.V., *shine upon thee*.

Phil. 1. 29, unto you it is *g*. R.V., *hath been granted*. Col. 4. 1, masters *g*. R.V., *render*.

1 Thes. 5. 18, in every thing *g*, thanks. 1 Tim. 2. 1, *g*, of thanks. R.V., *thanksgiving*.

3. 3, not *g*, to wine. R.V., *no brawler*. 6. 17, God, who *g*, us richly.

2 Tim. 1. 16, Lord *g*, mercy. R.V., *grant*. 3. 16, is *g*, by inspiration. R.V., *inspired*.

Tit. 1. 7, not *g*, to wine. R.V., *no brawler*. 2. 3, *g*, to much wine. R.V., *enslaved*.

Jas. 1. 5, *g*, to all men liberally. 1 Pet. 4. 11, which God *g*. R.V., *supplieth*.

2 Pet. 1. 3, power hath *g*. R.V., *granted*. 1. 10, *g*, diligence. R.V., *give the more*.

Rev. 22. 12, to *g*, every man. R.V., *render*. **Giving**, rules of, Lev. 27. 30; Num. 18. 21; Prov. 3. 9;

Mal. 3. 10; Mat. 6. 1; 10. 8; Luke 6. 38; Rom. 12. 8; 2 Cor. 8. 12; 9. 7; Gen. 28. 22; Deut. 16. 17.

**GIZONITE**, gîz-o-nite = Heb. *quarry* [?]. Hashem. 1 Chr. 11. 34.

**GLAD**, Job 22. 19, righteous see it, and are *g*. Ps. 9. 2; 31. 7, I will be *g*.

32. 1, humble shall hear thereof, and be *g*. 34. 10, righteous shall be *g*.

104. 15, wine that maketh *g*. 119. 74, fear thee will be *g*.

Prov. 10. 1, maketh a *g*, father. Jonah 4. 6, Jonah was exceeding *g*.

Luke 1. 19, these *g*, tidings. R.V., *good*. 8. 1, shewing the *g*, tidings. R.V., *good*.

8. 40, *g*, received. R.V., *welcomed*. 15. 32, make merry, and be *g*.

John 20. 20, were the disciples *g*. Acts 2. 26, tongue was *g*. R.V., *rejoiced*.

13. 32, *g*, tidings. R.V., *good*. Rom. 10. 15, *g*, tidings of good things.

1 Pet. 4. 13, ye may be *g*. R.V., *rejoice*. **GLADNESS**, Num. 10. 10, day of your *g*.

2 Sam. 6. 12, David with *g*. R.V., *joy*. Esth. 9. 17, feasting and *g*.

Ps. 4. 7, put *g*, in my heart. 51. 8, to hear joy and *g*.

97. 11, *g*, for the upright. 100. 2, serve the Lord with *g*.

105. 43, his chosen with *g*. R.V., *singing*. Isa. 35. 10; 51. 11, obtain joy and *g*.

Luke 1. 14, have joy and *g*. Acts 2. 46, did eat their meat with *g*.

12. 14, opened not the gate for *g*. R.V., *joy*. **Glad Tidings**. See *GOSPEL*.

**GLASS**, Job 37. 18, molten looking *g*. R.V., *mirror*.

- 1 Cor. 13. 12, through a *g.* darkly. *R. V., in a mirror.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 18, beholding as in a *g.* *R. V., mirror.* [see.]  
 Jas. 1. 23, face in a *g.* *R. V., mirror.*  
 Rev. 4. 6, sea of *g.*, like unto crystal. *R. V., glassy*  
 15. 2, sea of *g.* *R. V., glassy sea.*  
 21. 18, like unto clear *g.*; 21. 21, transparent *g.*  
**GLEAM.** Jer. 6. 9, thoroughly *g.* the remnant of Israel.  
 Mic. 7. 1, *grapegleamings* of vintage.  
**Gleanings**, to be left for the poor and stranger, Lev. 19. 9, 10; 23. 22; Deut. 24. 19-22.  
 Ruth a *gleaner*, Ruth 2. [for *inlaid work.*  
**GLISTERING.** 1 Chr. 29. 2, *g.* stones. *R. V., stones*  
 Luke 9. 2, raiment was white and *g.* *R. V., dazzling.*  
**GLITTERING.** Job 33. 23, the *g.* spear. *R. V., flashing.*  
 Hab. 3. 11, the shining of thy *g.* spear. [of *g.*  
**GLOOMINESS.** Joel 2. 2; Zeph. 1. 15, darkness and  
**GLORIFY.** Ps. 86. 12, I will *g.* thy name.  
 Isa. 55. 5, I will *g.* thee.  
 60. 7, I will *g.* the house of my glory.  
 Ezek. 28. 22, *g.* in the midst of thee.  
 Mat. 5. 16, *g.* your Father which is.  
 9. 8, marvelled, and *g.* God.  
 Luke 4. 15, being *g.* of all.  
 John 11. 4, Son of God might be *g.*  
 12. 28, Father, *g.* thy name.  
 13. 32, God shall also *g.* him.  
 14. 13, Father may be *g.* in the Son.  
 17. 1, *g.* thy Son, that thy Son also may *g.* thee.  
 17. 4, I have *g.* thee on earth.  
 Rom. 15. 6, one mouth *g.* God.  
 1 Cor. 6. 20, therefore *g.* God in your body.  
 2 Thes. 3. 1, have first *g.* and be *g.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 12, *g.* God in the day of visitation.  
 4. 11, God in all things may be *g.*  
**Glorifying God.** 1 Chr. 16. 28; Ps. 22. 23; 50. 15; 99. 9;  
 Luke 17. 15; John 21. 19; 2 Cor. 9. 13; Rev. 5. 13;  
 15. 4. See God, **GLORY OF**  
**GLORIOUS.** Ex. 15. 11, *g.* in holiness.  
 2 Sam. 6. 20, how was the king of Israel.  
 Neh. 9. 5, blessed be thy *g.* name.  
 Ps. 45. 13, king's daughter is all *g.* within.  
 72. 19, blessed be his *g.* name.  
 87. 3, *g.* things are spoken of thee.  
 111. 3, honourable and *g.* *R. V., honour and majesty.*  
 145. 12, the *g.* majesty. *R. V., the glory of the majesty.*  
 Isa. 22. 23, *g.* throne. *R. V., throne of glory.*  
 23. 1, *g.* beauty is a fading flower.  
 49. 5, yet shall I be *g.* *R. V., for I am honourable.*  
 60. 13, make the place of my feet *g.*  
 63. 1, *g.* in his apparel.  
 63. 14, to make thyself a *g.* name.  
 Ezek. 27. 23, replenished, and made very *g.*  
 Dan. 11. 16, he shall stand in the *g.* land.  
 Luke 13. 17, rejoiced for all the *g.* things.  
 Rom. 8. 21, the *g.* liberty. *R. V., liberty of the glory.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 7, was *g.*, so that. *R. V., came with glory.*  
 4. 4, *g.* gospel of Christ. *R. V., gospel of the glory.*  
 Eph. 5. 27, present to himself a *g.* church.  
 Phil. 3. 21, fashioned like unto his *g.* body. *R. V., conformed to the body of his glory.*  
 Col. 1. 11, his *g.* power. *R. V., the might of his glory.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 11, the *g.* gospel. *R. V., gospel of the glory.*  
 Tit. 2. 13, *g.* appearing. *R. V., appearing of the glory.*  
**GLORY.** Ex. 33. 18, shew me thy *g.*  
 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22, *g.* is departed from Israel.  
 1 Chr. 16. 35, *g.* in thy praise. *R. V., to triumph.*  
 22. 5, of fame and of *g.*  
 29. 11, thine, O Lord, . . . the *g.* [majesty,  
 Job 40. 10, array thyself with *g.* *R. V., honour and*  
 Ps. 8. 1, set thy *g.* above the heavens.  
 16. 9, my rejoiceth.  
 24. 7, my the King of *g.* shall come in.  
 29. 3, the God of *g.* thundereth.  
 49. 16, the *g.* of his house is increased.  
 63. 2, to see thy power and thy *g.*  
 85. 9, that *g.* may dwell in our land.  
 89. 17, thou art the *g.* of their strength.  
 89. 44, made his *g.* to cease. *R. V., brightness.*  
 145. 11, the *g.* of thy kingdom.  
 149. 5, let the saints be joyful in *g.*  
 Prov. 3. 35, the wise shall inherit *g.*  
 17. 6, *g.* of children are their fathers.  
 20. 2, *g.* of young men is their strength.  
 Isa. 10. 3, where will ye leave your *g.*  
 13. 19, Babylon, the *g.* of kingdoms.  
 17. 3, *g.* of the children of Israel.  
 24. 16, sons, even *g.* to the righteous.  
 35. 2, the *g.* of Lebanon.  
 61. 6, in their *g.* shall ye boast yourselves.  
 62. 3, a crown of *g.* *R. V., of beauty.*  
 Ezek. 20. 6, the *g.* of all lands.  
 31. 18, art thou thus like in *g.*  
 Hos. 4. 7, will I change thy *g.* into shame.  
 Zech. 2. 8, will be the *g.* in the midst.  
 Mat. 4. 8, kingdoms of the world, and the *g.*  
 6. 2, that they may have *g.* of men.  
 6. 29; Luke 12. 27, Solomon in all his *g.*  
 16. 27; Mark 8. 38, come in the *g.* of his Father.  
 19. 28, Son of man shall sit in the throne of his *g.*  
 Luke 2. 14; 19. 38, *g.* to God in the highest.  
 2. 32, the *g.* of thy people Israel.  
 9. 30, 31, Moses and Elias, who appeared in *g.*  
 John 1. 14, we beheld his *g.*, the *g.*  
 2. 11, manifested forth his *g.*  
 8. 50, I seek not my own *g.*; 12. 41, he saw his *g.*  
 17. 5, the *g.* which I had with thee.  
 17. 22, the *g.* which thou gavest me.  
 Acts 7. 2, the God of *g.* appeared.  
 12. 23, because he gave not God the *g.*  
 22. 11, I could not see for the *g.* of that light.  
 Rom. 1. 23, changed the *g.* of the uncorruptible.  
 4. 20, strong in faith, giving *g.* to God.  
 5. 3, *g.* in tribulations. *R. V., rejoice.*  
 11. 36; Gal. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 13. 21, to whom  
 be *g.* for ever. 1 Pet. 5. 11. *R. V., omits.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 7, woman is the *g.* of the man.  
 15. 40, the *g.* of the celestial . . . *g.* of the terrestrial.  
 13. 43, it is raised in *g.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, exceeding and eternal weight of *g.*  
 5. 12, to *g.* on our behalf. *R. V., of glorying.*  
 Eph. 1. 6, praise of the *g.* of his grace.  
 Phil. 3. 19, whose *g.* is in their shame.  
 Col. 3. 4, appear with him in *g.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 20, for ye are our *g.* and joy.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, received us into *g.*  
 Heb. 2. 10, bringing many sons unto *g.*  
 9. 5, the cherubims of *g.*  
 Jas. 2. 1, Jesus Christ, the Lord of *g.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 11, *g.* that should follow. *R. V., glories.*  
 4. 14, the spirit of *g.* and of God.  
 5. 1, the *g.* that shall be revealed.  
 2 Pet. 1. 3, *g.* and virtue. *R. V., by his own glory.*  
 Jude 24, before the presence of his *g.*  
 Rev. 14. 7, fear God, and give *g.*  
 21. 23, the *g.* of God did lighten it.  
**GLORYING.** 1 Cor. 5. 6, your *g.* is not good.  
 2 Cor. 7. 4, great is my *g.* of you.  
 12. 11, a fool in *g.* *R. V., omits.*  
**GLUTTONOUS.** Mat. 11. 19, beheld a man *g.*  
**GLUTTONY.** condemned, Prov. 23. 20, 21; 25. 16; Isa. 22.  
 13; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 12. Deut. 21. 20, *R. V., riotous*  
*liver.*  
 Instances:—*Esnau*, Gen. 25. 30-34, with Heb. 12. 16;  
*Israel*, Num. 11. 4, with Ps. 78. 18; *Eli's sons*, 1 Sam.  
 2. 12-17; *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5. 1.  
**GNASH.** Job 16. 9, he *g.* upon me. *R. V., hath *g.**  
 1's. 112. 10, he shall *g.* with his teeth.  
 Lam. 2. 16, they hiss and *g.* the teeth.  
 Mat. 8. 12; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30, *g.* of teeth.  
 Mark 9. 18, *g.* with his teeth. *R. V., grindeth.*  
 Acts 7. 54, they *g.* on him with their teeth.  
**GNAT.** Mat. 23. 24, strain at a *g.*  
**GNAW.** Zeph. 3. 3, *g.* bones; Rev. 16. 10, *g.* tongues.  
**GO.** Gen. 11. 3, *g.* to (= come now).  
 Gen. 32. 26, I will not let thee *g.*  
 Ex. 5. 1; 7. 16, let my people *g.*  
 23. 23, mine Angel shall *g.* before thee.  
 33. 14, my presence shall *g.* with thee.  
 Deut. 31. 21, *g.* about, even now. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*frame this day.*  
 Ruth 1. 16, whether thou goest, I will *g.*  
 2. 2, *g.* to the field . . . *g.*, my daughter.  
 Ps. 38. 6, I *g.* mourning all the day.  
 66. 13, *g.* into thy house. *R. V., come.*  
 84. 7, they *g.* from strength to strength.  
 89. 14, mercy and truth shall *g.* before.  
 118. 19, I will *g.* into. *R. V., enter.*  
 Prov. 6. 22, when thou goest. *R. V., walkest.*  
 9. 6, *g.* in the way. *R. V., walk.*  
 30. 29, which *g.* well. *R. V., stately in their march.*  
 Isa. 8. 8, overflow and *g.* over. *R. V., pass.*  
 27. 4, I will *g.* through. *R. V., march.*  
 55. 12, ye shall *g.* out with joy.  
 Mat. 2. 8, *g.* and search diligently for.  
 7. 13, *g.* in thicket. *R. V., enter in thereby.*  
 26. 36, while I *g.* and pray yonder.  
 28. 19, *g.* ye therefore, and teach all nations.  
 Luke 8. 31, command them to *g.* out. *R. V., depart.*  
 17. 7, *g.* and sit down. *R. V., come straightway.*  
 John 6. 68, Lord, to whom shall we *g.*  
 7. 20, *g.* about to kill. *R. V., seeketh.*  
 Acts 9. 18, *g.* thy way: for he is a chosen vessel.  
 12. 17, *g.* shew these things. *R. V., tell.*  
 15. 33, let *g.* in peace. *R. V., dismissed.*  
 15. 36, let us *g.* again. *R. V., return now.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 7, goeth a warfare. *R. V., what soldier ever*  
*serveth.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 6, *g.* beyond. *R. V., transgress; (margin.)*  
 Heb. 6. 1, let us *g.* on. *R. V., press.*



**GOADS.** 1 Sam. 13. 21, to sharpen the *g*.  
 Eccl. 12. 11, words of the wise are as *g*.  
*GOATH*, *gō'ath*—Heb. *lowing*. Jer. 31. 39. [*he-goat*.]  
**GOATS.** Num. 28. 22, one *g*. for sin offering. *R. V.*,  
 Mat. 25. 32, sheep from the *g*.  
 25. 33, the *g*. on the left.  
 Heb. 9. 12, neither by the blood of *g*.  
*GQB*, *gōb*—Heb. *a pit or cistern*. 2 Sam. 21. 19.  
**GOD.** Gen. 1. 1, *G*. created the heaven.  
 Gen. 5. 22; 6. 9, walked with *G*.  
 16. 13, thou *G*. seest me.  
 17. 7, to be a *G*. unto thee, and to thy seed.  
 17. 8; Jer. 32. 38, I will be their *G*.  
 31. 13, I am the *G*. of Beth-el.  
 49. 24, the mighty *G*. of Jacob. *R. V.*, *One*.  
 Ex. 3. 12, serve *G*. upon this mountain.  
 6. 7, I will be to you a *G*.  
 18. 19, *G*. shall be with thee.  
 1 Sam. 10. 24, *G*. save. *R. V.* (Amer.), *long live*.  
 17. 46, that there is a *G*. in Israel.  
 2 Sam. 22. 32, who is *G*. save the Lord?  
 22. 33, *G*. is my strength and power.  
 2 Chr. 2. 5, great is our *G*. above all gods.  
 14. 11, O Lord, thou art our *G*.  
 Neh. 9. 17, thou art a *G*. ready to pardon.  
 9. 31, thou art a gracious and merciful *G*.  
 Ps. 31. 14; 89. 26; Isa. 44. 17; Hos. 2. 23, thou art my *G*.  
 42. 3, 10, where is thy *G*.  
 48. 14, this *G*. is our *G*. for ever.  
 57. 2, *G*. that performeth all things.  
 67. 6, *G*., even our own *G*., shall bless us. [*ance*.]  
 68. 20, *G*. is the *G*. of salvation. *R. V.*, *G. of deliver*.  
 100. 10, thou art *G*. alone.  
 89. 7, *G*. is greatly to be feared.  
 116. 5, our *G*. is merciful.  
 132. 2, the mighty *G*. of Jacob. *R. V.*, *One*.  
 140. 7, O *G*. the Lord, the strength of my salvation.  
 Isa. 9. the mighty *G*.  
 12. 2, behold, *G*. is my salvation.  
 26. 1, salvation will *G*. appoint. *R. V.*, *he*.  
 45. 22; 46. 9, I am *G*., and there is none else.  
 52. 7, that saith unto Zion, Thy *G*. reigneth.  
 53. 4, smitten of *G*.  
 Mic. 7. 18, who is a *G*. like unto thee?  
 Mat. 1. 23; Emmanuel . . . *G*. with us.  
 6. 33, seek kingdom of *G*. *R. V.*, *his k*.  
 19. 17, there is none good but one, that is, *G*. *R. V.*,  
*One there is who is good*.  
 John 1. 1, Word was with *G*. . . the Word was *G*.  
 4. 24, *G*. is a spirit.  
 8. 41, we have one Father, even *G*.  
 16. 27, I came out from *G*. *R. V.*, *the Father*.  
 20. 28, my Lord and my *G*.  
 Acts 10. 34, *G*. is no respecter of persons.  
 Rom. 8. 31, if *G*. be for us.  
 1 Cor. 1. 9; 10. 13, *G*. is faithful.  
 8. 6, there is but one *G*., the Father.  
 15. 28, that *G*. may be all in all.  
 2 Cor. 13. 11, the *G*. of love and peace.  
 Phil. 4. 19, my *G*. shall supply all thy need.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, *G*. was manifest in the flesh. *R. V.*, *he*  
*who was manifested*.  
 Heb. 8. 10, I will be to them a *G*.  
 1 John 1. 5, *G*. is light.  
 3. 20, *G*. is greater than our heart.  
 4. 8, 16, *G*. is love.  
 4. 12, no man hath seen *G*. at any time.  
 Rev. 21. 4, *G*. shall wipe away all tears. *R. V.*, *he*.  
**GOD—HIS NAMES.**  
*Heb. ELOHIM*, plural of *ELOAH*, Gen. 1. 1, etc., *A. V.*  
 and *R. V.*, *God*.  
*Heb. JEHOVAH*, Gen. 2. 4, etc., *A. V.*, *Lord God*. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *Jehovah*.  
*Heb. JEHOVIH*, etc., Gen. 15. 2, *A. V.*, *God*. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *Jehovah*.  
*Heb. EL*, Gen. 16. 13, *A. V.*, *God*. *R. V.*, *a God*.  
*Heb.*, Gen. 49. 24, *A. V.*, *Mighty God*. *R. V.*, *Mighty*  
*God*.  
*Heb. ELOAH*, Deut. 32. 15, *A. V.* and *R. V.*, *God*.  
*Heb. BETHEL*, Judg. 20. 18, *A. V.*, *House of God*.  
*R. V.*, *Beth-el*.  
*Chald. ELAHH*, Ezra 7. 12, *A. V.* and *R. V.*, *God*.  
*Heb. JAH*, Ps. 77. 11, *A. V.*, the LORD. *R. V.* (Eng.,  
 marg.), *Jah*; *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.  
*Heb. JSUR*, cliff, Hab. 1. 12, *A. V.*, O Mighty God.  
*R. V.*, O Rock.  
*Greek THEOS*, Mat. 1. 23, *A. V.* and *R. V.*, *God*.  
*Greek KURIOS*, Acts 19. 20, *A. V.*, *God*. *R. V.*, the  
 Lord.  
*Greek CHREMATIZO*, Heb. 8. 5, *A. V.*, admonished  
 of God. *R. V.*, warned of God.  
 Almighty, Gen. 17. 1; Job 5. 17; Ezek. 1. 24.  
 Almighty God, Gen. 17. 1. [7. 48.  
 Most High, Ps. 9. 2; 21. 7; Dan. 5. 18; Mark 5. 7; Acts  
 of Hosts, Ps. 24. 10; Amos 4. 13.

Creator, Gen. 1. 1; Ex. 20. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 8; Job 9. 8; 26.  
 7; 37. 16; 38. 4; Ps. 8. 3; 19. 1; 24. 1; 33. 6; 74. 16; 90. 2;  
 102. 25; 104. 2; 124. 8; Prov. 23. 10; Eccl. 3. 11; 11. 5;  
 Isa. 40. 12-28; 44. 24; 45. 7; 48. 13; Jer. 10. 16; 27. 5;  
 51. 15; Amos 4. 13; 9. 6; John 1. 3; Zech. 12. 1; Acts  
 14. 15; 17. 24; Rom. 11. 36; 1 Cor. 8. 6; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 5. 18;  
 Eph. 3. 9; Heb. 1. 2; 3. 4; 11. 3; Rev. 4. 11; 10. 6; 14. 7.  
 Creator of man, Gen. 1. 26; 5. 1; 9. 6; Ex. 4. 11; Num.  
 16. 22; Deut. 4. 32; 32. 18; Job 10. 8-12; 12. 10; 31. 15;  
 33. 4; 34. 19; Ps. 24. 1; 33. 15; 86. 9; 94. 9; 95. 6; 100.  
 3; 149. 2; Prov. 20. 12; Eccl. 12. 1; Isa. 43. 1; 45. 12;  
 51. 13; 64. 8; Jer. 27. 5; Dan. 5. 23; Mal. 2. 10; Acts  
 17. 25-29; 1 Cor. 15. 38; Heb. 12. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 19.  
**UNITY OF**, Deut. 6. 4; 1 Kings 8. 60; Isa. 44. 6; Mark 12.  
 29, 32; John 10. 30; 1 Cor. 8. 4; Eph. 4. 6.  
**FATHERHOOD OF**, Gen. 1. 26; 3. 22; Isa. 63. 9; Mat. 3. 17;  
 23. 19; Mark 1. 11; Luke 1. 35; 3. 22; John 14. 26; 15.  
 26; 16. 15; Acts 1. 4; 1 John 5. 7.  
**GOD IS**  
 eternal, Gen. 21. 33; Ex. 3. 15; Deut. 32. 40; 33. 27;  
 Job 36. 26; Ps. 33. 11; 90. 1; 92. 8; 102. 12, 26-27; 104.  
 31; 111. 3; 145. 13; 146. 10; Isa. 26. 4; 40. 28; 41. 4; 43.  
 13; 44. 6; 57. 15; 63. 16; Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; Hab.  
 1. 12; Mal. 3. 6; Rom. 1. 20-23; 16. 26; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6.  
 16; Jas. 1. 17; 2 Pet. 3. 8; 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 4. 8-9.  
 holy, Ex. 3. 5; 15. 11; Lev. 11. 44; Josh. 24. 19; 1 Sam.  
 2. 2; 6. 20; Job 4. 17; 6. 10; 15. 15; 34. 10; 36. 23; Ps.  
 22. 3; 30. 4; 47. 8; 60. 6; 89. 35; 92. 15; Isa. 5. 16; 6. 3;  
 29. 23; 47. 4; 57. 15; Ezek. 38. 23; Hos. 11. 9; Mat. 5.  
 48; 6. 9; 19. 17; Luke 1. 49; John 17. 11; 1 Pet. 1.  
 15; 3. 15; 1 John 2. 20; Rev. 4. 8; 6. 10; 15. 4. Ps. 145.  
 17. *R. V.*, *gracious*.  
 infinite, 1 Kings 8. 27; Job 11. 7-9; Ps. 139. 8; 147. 5;  
 Acts 15. 18; Heb. 4. 13.  
 invisible, Ex. 33. 20; John 1. 18; 5. 37; Rom. 1. 20;  
 Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Heb. 11. 27; 1 John  
 4. 12.  
 just, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 10. 17; 32. 4; 1 Kings 8. 32; 2  
 Chr. 19. 7; Job 34. 10-12; 37. 23; Ps. 9. 8; 11. 7; 50. 6;  
 67. 4; 89. 14; 96. 13; 103. 6; 145. 17; Eccl. 3. 15; 11. 9;  
 12. 14; Isa. 26. 7; 28. 17; 30. 18; Jer. 11. 20; 12. 1;  
 50. 7; Dan. 9. 7; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 9. 14; Heb. 12. 23, 29;  
 1 Pet. 1. 17; Rev. 19. 2. Rev. 15. 3, *R. V.*, *righteous*.  
 living and true, Jer. 10. 10; Dan. 4. 34; 6. 26; Acts 14.  
 15; 1 Thes. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 9. 14; 10. 31.  
 omnipotent, Gen. 1. 3; Ex. 15. 11-12; Deut. 32. 39; 1  
 Chr. 16. 9; 29. 11-12; Job 9. 4-13; 36. 5; 42. 2; Ps. 66.  
 3; 77. 14; 89. 8; 98. 1; 107. 25; 135. 6; Isa. 17. 13; 40.  
 12; Jer. 32. 17; Dan. 4. 35; Mat. 18. 26; Luke 1. 37;  
 Rev. 19. 6.  
 omnipresent, 1 Kings 8. 27; Job 23. 8-9; Ps. 139. 7-10;  
 Prov. 15. 3; Isa. 66. 1; Acts 17. 27.  
 omniscient, 1 Sam. 16. 7; 1 Kings 8. 39; 2 Chr. 16. 9;  
 Job 24. 23; 31. 4; Ps. 33. 13; 44. 21; 119. 168; 139. 1-16;  
 Jer. 23. 24; Amos 9. 2-4; Mat. 10. 29; Acts 1. 24.  
 a Spirit, John 4. 24; Rom. 1. 20; Col. 1. 15; 3. 17; 1  
 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15-16.  
 to be worshipped in spirit and in truth, John 4. 24.  
 supreme, Dan. 4. 25, 35; Rom. 9. 5-23; 11. 36; 1 Tim. 6.  
 15; Rev. 4. 11.  
 unchangeable, Ps. 33. 11; 119. 89; Isa. 46. 10; Mal. 3. 6;  
 Heb. 1. 12; Jas. 1. 17.  
 wisdom, Job 36. 5; Ps. 104. 24; 147. 5; Isa. 28. 29; Rom.  
 16. 27; 1 Cor. 3. 19; 1 Tim. 1. 17; *R. V.*, the only God.  
**GOD DECLARED TO BE**  
 compassionate, Ps. 78. 38; 86. 15; Rom. 9. 15.  
 consuming fire, Heb. 12. 29.  
 faithful, 1 Cor. 10. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 19.  
 good, Ps. 25. 8.  
 glorious, Ex. 15. 11; Ps. 145. 5.  
 great, 2 Chr. 2. 5; Ps. 86. 10.  
 gracious, Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 116. 5.  
 holy, Hos. 11. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 16.  
 jealous, Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Josh. 24. 19.  
 just, Deut. 32. 4; Isa. 45. 21.  
 light, Isa. 60. 20; John 1. 7; 1 John 1. 5.  
 longsuffering, Num. 14. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
 love, John 3. 16; 1 John 4. 8.  
 merciful, Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 117. 2; Jer. 3. 12; Luke 6. 36.  
 omnipotent, Rev. 19. 6.  
 omnipresent, Job 23. 8-9; Prov. 15. 3; Acts 17. 27.  
 omniscient, Ps. 139. 1-16.  
 only wise, 1 Tim. 1. 17 (*R. V.*, the only God); Jude 25.  
 perfect, Job 37. 16; Mat. 5. 48.  
 righteous, Ps. 119. 137; Rev. 16. 5.  
 true, Jer. 10. 10; John 15. 26; 17. 3.  
 upright, Ps. 25. 8; 119. 137.  
 life, John 5. 26; Col. 3. 4.  
**GIFTS OF**, Temporal.  
 life, breath, and all things, Gen. 2. 7; Acts 17. 25.  
 food and raiment, Ps. 135. 25; Mat. 6. 25-33.  
 fruitful seasons, Gen. 27. 28; Hos. 14. 5.  
 rain, Lev. 26. 4; Job 5. 10; Zech. 10. 1.  
 seedtime, Gen. 8. 22.  
 sun for light, Jer. 31. 35.

wisdom, Prov. 2. 6; Luke 21. 15; Jas. 1. 5.  
all good things, Ps. 145. 16; Phil. 4. 19; Jas. 1. 17.  
how to pray for, Mat. 6. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 8.  
to be used, 1 Tim. 4. 4.

## GIFTS OF, Spiritual.

living grace, Ps. 84. 11; Rom. 1. 7; Col. 1. 2.  
repentance, Acts 11. 18; Rom. 2. 4.  
faith, Rom. 5. 1; Eph. 2. 8.  
righteousness, Isa. 54. 17; Rom. 5. 17.  
a new heart, Ps. 51. 10; Ezek. 11. 19.  
peace, Ps. 29. 11; Isa. 66. 12; Rom. 1. 7.  
rest, 1 Kings 8. 56; Mat. 11. 29.  
eternal life, John 10. 28; 1 John 5. 11.  
glory, Ps. 84. 11; John 17. 22.  
Christ the gift of God, John 3. 16; 4. 10; Eph. 2. 7.  
blessings through Christ, John 1. 17; Acts 15. 11;  
Rom. 1. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 4.

the Holy Ghost, John 14. 26; Acts 1. 4.  
to be prayed for, Mat. 7. 11; 21. 22; John 16. 23.  
to be acknowledged, Ps. 116. 12-14; Eph. 5. 20.

**GOODNESS OF**, Ex. 33. 19-34. 6; Deut. 30. 9; Ps. 8. 4;  
17. 7; 25. 8; 33. 5; 34. 8; 36. 7; 52. 1; 69. 16; 100. 5;  
106. 1; 107. 8; 119. 68; 143. 10; 145. 9; Jer. 9. 24; Lam.  
3. 25; Nah. 1. 7; Mat. 7. 11; 19. 17; Rom. 2. 4; 11. 22;  
2 Thes. 1. 11; Tit. 3. 4; Jas. 1. 17; 1 John 4. 8.  
providence in nature, Gen. 1. 30; 8. 22; 9. 3; Job 5. 10;  
37. 6; 10. 13; 38. 25, 37, 41; Ps. 36. 6; 65. 8-11; 104. 14;  
135. 7; 147. 8; Isa. 55. 10; Jer. 5. 24; 10. 13; Mat. 5.  
45; Acts 14. 17.

goodness to his saints, Gen. 22. 17; 28. 20; 49. 24; Ex.  
23. 22; Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 2. 7; 5. 29; 7. 13; 8. 18; 12.  
7; 15. 4; 32. 13; Josh. 1. 3; 2 Sam. 7. 9; 2 Chr. 1. 12;  
Job 5. 24-26; 17. 36; 11; Ps. 21. 3; 23. 1; 34. 10;  
37. 3; 72. 14; 103. 3; 128. 2; 145. 8-9; Prov. 3. 1; Isa.  
30. 23; 43. 20; Jer. 33. 11; Joel 2. 26; Zech. 8. 12; 9.  
17; Mal. 3. 10; Mat. 6. 26-33; Luke 11. 13; 12. 28-31;  
18. 30.

goodness to Noah, Gen. 7. 1; Abraham, Gen. 24. 1;  
Isaac, Gen. 26. 12; Joseph, Gen. 39. 2, 23; Israel-  
ites in Egypt, Ex. 11. 3; in the wilderness, Ex. 14.  
19-31; 16. 4; 17. 1-7; Neh. 9. 15; Ps. 78. 15-20; 105.  
40; David, 2 Sam. 5. 10; 1 Chr. 14. 17; Solomon,  
1 Kings 3. 13; 1 Chr. 29. 25; 2 Chr. 1. 1; Elijah,  
1 Kings 17. 2-9; 19. 5-8; widow of Zarephath, 1 Kings  
17. 14; Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 7; 2 Chr. 32. 29;  
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 3; 20. 39; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26.  
5; Jotham, 2 Chr. 27. 6; Job, Job 1. 10; 42. 10;  
Daniel, Dan. 1. 9; 6. 28.

## GLORY OF.

in Christ, Isa. 49. 3; John 12. 28; 13. 31; 14. 13; 17. 1;  
Eph. 3. 21; Phil. 2. 11.  
in the church, Ps. 68. 24; 102. 16-22; Isa. 12. 6; 28. 5;  
43. 7; 44. 23; 60. 1-21; 66. 18; Phil. 1. 6-14.  
shewn in his name, Neh. 9. 5.  
in his majesty, Ps. 93. 1; 145. 5; Isa. 2. 10.  
in his holiness, Ex. 15. 11; Isa. 6. 3.  
in his power, Ex. 15. 1-6; Rom. 6. 4.  
in his works, Ps. 19. 1-6; Jer. 10. 11-16.  
exhibited, to Moses, Ex. 33. 18-33; 34. 5; and to  
Stephen, Acts 7. 55.

the earth is full of, Isa. 6. 3.

to be feared, Isa. 59. 19.  
the earth to be filled with, Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19.  
the knowledge and power of God beyond human  
understanding, Job 11. 7-9; 26. 14; Ps. 139. 5-6; Isa.  
40. 23; 55. 8-9; Rom. 11. 33-36.

## GUIDES BY HIS

counsel, Ps. 73. 24; eye, Ps. 32. 8.  
hands, Ps. 78. 72.  
providence, Ps. 37. 23; Prov. 16. 9.  
Spirit, Ezek. 36. 27; Luke 11. 13; Rom. 8. 14.  
strength, Ex. 15. 13.  
trial, Deut. 32. 10-11; Prov. 16. 9; S. of Sol. 8. 5; Isa.  
42. 16; Jer. 31. 9.

**HIS MERCY**, Ex. 34. 6-7; Num. 14. 18-20; Deut. 4. 31;  
1 Chr. 16. 33; 2 Chr. 5. 13; Neh. 9. 17; Ps. 25. 10; 77.  
9; 100. 5; 103. 8-11; 107. 1; 136. 1; Isa. 55. 7; Jer. 3. 12;  
Lam. 3. 22-25; Dan. 9. 9; Joel 2. 13; Jonah 4. 2; Mic.  
7. 18; Luke 1. 78; John 3. 16; Eph. 2. 4-7; Jas. 5. 11;  
1 Pet. 1. 3.

**HIS WILL**, Ps. 110. 3; 143. 10; Mat. 7. 21; 18. 14; Luke  
12. 32; John 6. 39, 40; 7. 17; 11. 52; 16. 13; Rom. 8.  
27; 12. 12; Eph. 1. 4, 5, 9, 10; 2. 19; 3. 19; 5. 17; 6. 6;  
Phil. 2. 13; 3. 20; Col. 1. 9; 4. 12; 1 Thes. 4. 3; 5. 18;  
Heb. 13. 20, 21; Jas. 1. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 2; 1 John 2. 17;  
5. 14.

## NAMES METAPHORICALLY USED.

king, lawgiver, judge, Ps. 24. 8; Isa. 33. 22.  
rock, fortress, tower, deliverer, 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 40.  
shepherd, husbandman, Ps. 23. 1; John 15. 1.  
father, Mat. 6. 9; John 20. 17.

## METAPHORS APPLIED TO GOD.

face, Ex. 33. 11, 20; Num. 6. 25; Ps. 67. 1.  
eyes, 2 Chr. 16. 9; Ps. 33. 18.  
nostrils, 2 Sam. 22. 9, 16.

arms and feet, Ps. 18. 9; Isa. 51. 5; 52. 10; 62. 8.  
repenting and grieving, Gen. 6. 6, 7; Ps. 78. 40; 95. 10;  
Heb. 3. 10.

jealous, Ex. 20. 5; Deut. 29. 20.

**GODDESS**, 1 Kings 11. 5, Ashtoreth, the *g.*

Acts 19. 27, temple of the great *g.* Diana.

**GODHEAD**, Acts 17. 23, not . . . *g.* is like unto gold.

Rom. 1. 20, his eternal power and *g.* *R. V., divinity.*

**GODLINESS**, 1 Tim. 2. 2, life in all *g.*

1 Tim. 3. 16, great is the mystery of *g.*

4. 8, *g.* is profitable unto all things.

6. 6, *g.* with contentment is great gain.

6. 11, follow after righteousness, *g.*

2 Tim. 3. 5, a form of *g.*

Tit. 1. 1, truth which is after *g.*

2 Pet. 1. 3, pertain unto life and *g.*

3. 11, holy conversation and *g.*

**GODLY**, Ps. 4. 3; 32. 6, him that is *g.*

Mal. 2. 15, seek a *g.* seed.

2 Cor. 1. 12, in simplicity and *g.* sincerity. *R. V., holi-*

*ness and sincerity of God.*

7. 9, made sorry after a *g.* manner.

1 Tim. 1. 4, *g.* edifying. *R. V., dispensation of God.*

Heb. 12. 28, with reverence and *g.* fear. *R. V., awe.*

2 Pet. 2. 9, to deliver the *g.* out of temptation.

3 John 6, journey after a *g.* sort. *R. V., worthily of G.*

**GODS (idols)**, Gen. 3. 5, shall be as *g.* *R. V., God.*

Gen. 31. 30, whosoever hast thou stolen my *g.*

Ex. 20. 3, have no other *g.* before me.

22. 28, shalt not revile the *g.* *R. V., God.*

23. 24, thou shalt not bow down to their *g.*

Deut. 32. 17, they sacrificed . . . to *g.*

Judg. 2. 3, their *g.* shall be a snare.

Ps. 95. 3; 96. 4; 97. 9, above all *g.*

Dan. 3. 12, they serve not *g.* down to the pit.

1 Cor. 8. 5, there be *g.* many, and lords many.

**Gods**, as judges, Ex. 22. 8, 28; Ps. 82. 1; 138. 1, 6; John

10. 34; 1 Cor. 8. 5.

false, worship of, forbidden, Gen. 35. 2; Ex. 20. 3; 34.

17; Deut. 7. 16; 8. 19; 18. 20.

punishment for worshipping, Ex. 22. 20; Deut. 7. 16;

Josh. 23. 16; Judg. 10. 10; 1 Sam. 5. 1-7; 1 Kings

11. 4-12; 2 Kings 1. 16; 1 Chr. 5. 25, 26; Ps. 16. 4.

their altars to be destroyed, Num. 33. 52; Deut. 12. 2, 3.

cannot save, Deut. 37. 38; 1 Kings 18. 27; 2 Kings

18. 33-35; 2 Chr. 32. 13-19; Isa. 10. 17; 37. 12, 19; Jer.

28. 28; 44. 22.

**GOG, gog**, (1) Reubenite, 1 Chr. 5. 4.

(2) Prince of Kosh, Meshech, and Tubal, Ezek. 38. 2.

(3) a mystic personage, Rev. 20. 8-15.

**GOING**, Num. 32. 2, Moses wrote their *g.* out.

Josh. 15. 7, *g.* up to Adummim. *R. V., ascent of.*

23. 14, *g.* the way of all the earth.

Judg. 19. 18, *g.* to the house of the Lord.

Job 1. 7, from *g.* to and fro in the earth.

33. 24, deliver him from *g.* down to the pit.

Ps. 17. 5, hold up my *g.* *R. V., my steps have held fast.*

40. 2, established my *g.*

104. 19, the sun knoweth his *g.* down.

140. 4, overthrow my *g.* *R. V., steps.* [his paths:

Prov. 5. 21, pondereth all his *g.* *R. V., maketh level all*

20. 24, man's *g.* are of the Lord.

Dan. 6. 14, laboured till the *g.* down of the sun.

Mic. 5. 2, whose *g.* forth have been.

Mat. 20. 17; Mark 10. 32, *g.* up to Jerusalem.

26. 46, rise, let us be *g.*

Rom. 10. 3, *g.* about to establish. *R. V., seeking.*

1 Pet. 2. 25, as sheep *g.* astray.

Jude 7, *g.* after strange flesh. *R. V., gone.*

**GOLD**, Gen. 2. 12, *g.* of that land is good.

Ex. 25. 17, a mercy seat of pure *g.*

1 Kings 7. 48, altar of *g.*, table of *g.* *R. V., golden.*

10. 9, Solomon's drinking vessels were of *g.*

2 Chr. 1. 15, silver and *g.* as piteous as stones.

Job 22. 24, then shalt thou lay up *g.* as dust. *R. V.,*

*Jay thou thy treasure in the dust.*

23. 10, I shall come forth as *g.*

28. 1, a place for *g.* where they fine it.

Ps. 19. 10, more than *g.*, yea, much finer *g.*

Prov. 16. 16, better . . . get wisdom than *g.*

25. 11, apples of *g.* in pictures of silver.

Isa. 60. 17, for brass I will bring *g.*

Zech. 13. 9, try them with *g.* is tried.

Mat. 2. 11, *g.* and frankincense.

10. 9, provide neither *g.* nor silver.

Acts 3. 6, silver and *g.* have I none.

20. 33, coveted no man's silver, or *g.*

1 Pet. 1. 7, much more precious than of *g.*

3. 3, wearing of *g.* *R. V., jewels of gold.*

Rev. 3. 18, I counsel thee to buy of me *g.*

4. 4, on their heads crowns of *g.*

17. 4, decked with *g.*; 21. 18, city was pure *g.*

21. 21, the street of the city was pure *g.*



Gold, found in, Gen. 2. 11; 1 Kings 9. 23; Ps. 72. 15.  
 use of, Ex. 25-40; 1 Kings 6-9; 2 Chr. 3. 6; 4. 7; 8.  
 18; 9. 17, 18.  
 idols made of, Ex. 32. 2; 1 Kings 12. 28; Ps. 135. 15;  
 Isa. 30. 22; Dan. 5. 4; Rev. 9. 20.  
 figuratively mentioned, 2 Tim. 2. 20; Rev. 3. 18; 14.  
 14; 21. 15, 18.  
 offered to Christ, Mat. 2. 11.  
**GOLDEN.** Isa. 13. 12, *g. wedge.* *R. V., pure gold.*  
**Golden candlestick,** described, Ex. 25. 31-40.  
**Goldsmith,** referred to, Neh. 3. 8, 32; Isa. 40. 19.  
**GOLGOTHA,** gol-go-thà—Gk. *skull*—Calvary. Mat.  
 27. 33.  
**GOLIATH,** go-l'ath—Heb. *conspicuous* [?]—Philis-  
 tine giant slain by David. 1 Sam. 17.  
**GOMER,** gō mer—Heb. *complete.* Gen. 10. 2; Hos. 1. 3.  
**GOMORRAH,** go-mōr rah. Gen. 10. 19.  
 is destroyed by fire, Gen. 19. 24.  
**GOMORRHA,** go-mōr rhā. *R. V., Gomorrah.* Mat. 10.  
 15; Rom. 9. 29; 2 Pet. 2. 6; Jude 7.  
**GONE,** Job 7. 4, the night be *g.* *R. V., is long.*  
 Job 23. 4, are *g.* away from. *R. V., swing to and fro.*  
 Ps. 14. 3, they are all *g.* aside.  
 38. 8, iniquities are *g.* over mine head.  
 42. 4, for I had *g.* with the multitude. *R. V., how I*  
*went with the throng.*  
 53. 3, every one of them is *g.* back.  
 103. 16, wind passeth over it, and it is *g.*  
 104. 23, I am *g.* like the shadow.  
 119. 176, *g.* astray like a lost sheep.  
**S.** of Sol. 2. 11, the rain is over and *g.*  
 6. 1, whither is thy beloved *g.*  
 Isa. 16. 8, *g.* over the sea. *R. V., passed.*  
 24. 11, the mirth of the land is *g.*  
 51. 5, my salvation is *g.* forth.  
 53. 6, all we like sheep have *g.* astray.  
 Mat. 14. 34, they were *g.* over. *R. V., had crossed.*  
 25. 8, our lamps are *g.* out. *R. V., going.*  
 Mark 5. 30, virtue had *g.* out of him.  
 John 6. 22, disciples were *g.* *R. V., went.*  
 12. 19, behold, the world has *g.* after him.  
 Acts 26. 31, were *g.* aside. *R. V., had withdrawn.*  
 Rom. 3. 12, all *g.* out of the way. *R. V., turned aside.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 15, are *g.* astray. *R. V., went.*  
 Jude 11, they have *g.* in the way. *R. V., went.*  
**GOOD.** Gen. 1. 4, God saw . . . that it was *g.*  
 Gen. 24. 12, send me *g.* speed.  
 26. 23, done unto thee nothing but *g.*  
 32. 12, I will surely do thee *g.*  
 43. 23, in *g.* health. *R. V., is well.*  
 46. 23, wept on his neck a *g.* while.  
 Ex. 3. 8, unto *g.* land and a large.  
 Num. 10. 23, we will do thee *g.*  
 Deut. 28. 12, open unto thee his *g.* treasure.  
 1 Sam. 12. 23, teach you the *g.* . . . way.  
 1 Kings 8. 36, teach them the *g.* way.  
 12. 7; 2 Chr. 10. 7, speak *g.* words.  
 2 Chr. 20. 22, taught the *g.* knowledge. *R. V., well*  
*skilled in the service.*  
 Job 5. 21, know thou it for thy *g.*  
 21. 16, *g.* is not in their hand. *R. V., prosperity.*  
 Ps. 14. 1; 33. 1, 3; Rom. 3. 12, that doeth *g.*  
 27. 14, of *g.* courage. *R. V., strong.*  
 34. 12, loveth many days, that he may see *g.*  
 45. 1, my heart is inditing a *g.* matter. *R. V., over-*  
*floweth with a goodly.*  
 73. 28, *g.* for me to draw near to God.  
 32. 1, *g.* thing to give thanks unto the Lord.  
 106. 5, *g.* of thy chosen. *R. V., prosperity.*  
 112. 5, a *g.* man sheweth favour. *R. V., well is it with*  
*the man that dealeth graciously.*  
 119. 66, teach me *g.* judgment and knowledge.  
 119. 71, *g.* for me that I have been afflicted.  
 147. 1, *g.* to sing praises unto our God.  
 Prov. 2. 20, walk in the way of *g.* men.  
 11. 17, the merciful man doeth *g.*  
 17. 20, a forward heart findeth no *g.*  
 20. 18, *g.* advice. *R. V., wise guidance.*  
 22. 1, a *g.* name is rather to be chosen.  
 31. 18, merchandise is *g.* *R. V., profitable.*  
 Eccl. 7. 1, *g.* name is better than precious.  
 9. 13, one sinner destroyeth much *g.*  
 Isa. 1. 19, ye shall eat the *g.* of the land.  
 40. 9; 52. 7, O Zion, that bringest *g.* tidings.  
 40. 9, to preach *g.* tidings unto the meek.  
 Jer. 6. 16, where is the *g.* way.  
 13. 10, *g.* for nothing. *R. V., profitable.*  
 18. 20, to speak *g.* for them. *R. V.,*  
 Mat. 5. 16, they may see your *g.* works.  
 7. 11; Luke 11. 13, to give *g.* gifts.  
 7. 17, every *g.* tree bringeth forth *g.* fruit.  
 11. 26, seemed *g.* *R. V., was well pleasing.*  
 13. 8; Mark 4. 8; Luke 8. 8, fell on *g.* ground.  
 13. 24; 27. 37, 38, *g.* seed.  
 13. 48, gather the *g.* into vessels.

Mat. 17. 4; Mark 9. 5; Luke 9. 33, it is *g.* for us.  
 19. 10, it is not *g.* *R. V., expedient.*  
 19. 16, *g.* Master, what *g.* thing shall I do.  
 25. 21, 23, well done, thou *g.* and faithful.  
 Luke 2. 10, I bring you *g.* tidings.  
 2. 14, *g.* will toward men. *R. V., men in whom he is*  
*well pleased.*  
 6. 33, *g.* measure, pressed down.  
 6. 45, a *g.* man, out of the *g.* treasure of his heart,  
 bringeth forth that which is *g.*  
 10. 42, Mary hath chosen that *g.* part.  
 12. 32, it is your Father's *g.* pleasure.  
 John 2. 10, kept the *g.* wine until now.  
 10. 11, I am the *g.* shepherd.  
 Acts 10. 33, went about doing *g.*  
 22. 12, having a *g.* report. *R. V., well reported.*  
 Rom. 2. 10, peace, to every man that worketh *g.*  
 7. 18, in my flesh, dwelleth no *g.* thing.  
 8. 28, all things work together for *g.*  
 12. 2, what is that *g.* . . . will of God.  
 12. 9, cleave to that which is *g.*  
 13. 4, the minister of God to thee for *g.*  
 15. 19, *g.* words and fair speeches. *R. V., smooth and*  
*fair speeches.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications corrupt *g.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 8, may abound to every *g.* work.  
 Eph. 1. 5, according to the *g.* pleasure of his will.  
 2. 10, created in Christ Jesus unto *g.* works.  
 5. 7, with *g.* will doing service as to the Lord.  
 Col. 1. 10, being fruitful in every *g.* work.  
 1 Thes. 3. 6, brought us *g.* tidings. *R. V., glad.*  
 5. 15, ever follow that which is *g.*  
 5. 21, hold fast that which is *g.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 11, *g.* pleasure of. *R. V., every desire of.*  
 2. 17, establish you in every *g.* word.  
 1 Tim. 1. 8, we know that the law is *g.*  
 1. 18, war a *g.* warfare.  
 3. 2, of *g.* behaviour. *R. V., orderly.*  
 4. 4, every creature of God is *g.*  
 4. 6, *g.* minister of Jesus Christ.  
 6. 12, fight the *g.* fight of faith.  
 6. 13, witnessed a *g.* confession.  
 6. 18, that they be rich in *g.* works.  
 6. 19, a *g.* foundation.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, a *g.* soldier of Jesus Christ.  
 Tit. 2. 5, *g.*, obedient. *R. V., kind.*  
 2. 10, shewing all *g.* fidelity.  
 2. 14, people, zealous of *g.* works.  
 Heb. 6. 5, tasted the *g.* word of God.  
 Jas. 1. 17, every *g.* gift . . . is from above.  
 3. 17, full of mercy and *g.* fruits.  
 1 Pet. 2. 12, by your *g.* works . . . glorify God.  
 3. 11, eschew evil, and do *g.*  
 3. 16, *g.* conscience.  
 1 John 3. 17, this world's *g.* *R. V., goods.*  
 3 John 11, he that doeth *g.* is of God.  
**Good,** returning, for evil, 1 Sam. 24. 17, 19; Ps. 35. 13,  
 14; Rom. 12. 17-21; 1 Thes. 5. 15.  
**GOODLY.** Gen. 27. 15, *g.* raiment.  
 Gen. 39. 6, Joseph was a *g.* person. *R. V., was comely.*  
 Num. 24. 5, how *g.* are thy tents.  
 Josh. 7. 21, a *g.* Babylonish garment.  
 Ps. 16. 6, I have a *g.* heritage.  
 80. 10, like the *g.* cedars. *R. V., cedars of God.*  
 Mat. 13. 45, a merchant man, seeking *g.* pearls.  
 Luke 21. 5, adorned with *g.* stones and gifts.  
 Jas. 2. 2, in *g.* apparel. *R. V., in fine clothing.*  
 Rev. 18. 14, dainty and *g.* *R. V., sumptuous.*  
**GOODMAN.** Mat. 20. 11, *g.* of the house. *R. V., house-*  
*holder.*  
**GOODNESS.** Ex. 34. 6, abundant in *g.* *R. V. (Eng.),*  
*mercy; (Amer.), lovingkindness.*  
 2 Sam. 7. 23, promised this *g.* *R. V., good thing.*  
 2 Chr. 6. 41, let saints rejoice in *g.*  
 Neh. 9. 25, delighted themselves in thy great *g.*  
 Ps. 16. 2, my *g.* extendeth not to thee. *R. V., I have*  
*no good beyond thee.*  
 23. 6, *g.* and mercy shall follow me.  
 27. 13, the *g.* of the Lord in the land.  
 31. 19, O how great is thy *g.*  
 33. 5, the *g.* of the Lord. *R. V., lovingkindness.*  
 52. 1, the *g.* of God endureth. *R. V. (Eng.), mercy;*  
*(Amer.), lovingkindness.*  
 65. 4, satisfied with the *g.* of thy house.  
 65. 11, crownest the year with thy *g.*  
 107. 9, hungry soul with *g.* *R. V., good.*  
 144. 2, my *g.* *R. V., my lovingkindness.*  
 Isa. 63. 7, great *g.* toward the house.  
 Hos. 6. 4, *g.* as a morning cloud.  
 Zech. 9. 17, how great is his *g.*  
 Rom. 2. 4, despisest thou the riches of his *g.*  
 11. 22, the *g.* and severity of God.  
 15. 14, ye also are full of *g.*  
 Eph. 5. 9, the fruit of the Spirit is in all *g.*  
**Goodness.** See God.

**GOODS.** Gen. 14. 21, take the *g.* to thyself.  
 Gen. 24. 10, *g.* of his master. *R. V., goodly things.*  
 31. 18, *g.* which he had gotten. *R. V., substance.*  
 Deut. 23. 11, pteious to *g.* *R. V., for good.*  
 Neh. 9. 25, houses full of all *g.* *R. V., good things.*  
 Job 20. 10, restore their *g.* *R. V., give back his wealth.*  
 Zeph. 1. 13, their *g.* shall become a booty. *R. V., their wealth shall become a spoil.*  
 Mat. 24. 47, make him ruler over all his *g.* *R. V., set him over all that he hath.*  
 25. 14, delivered unto them his *g.*  
 Luke 12. 19, thou hast much *g.* laid up.  
 15. 12, the portion of *g.* *R. V., thy substance.*  
 19. 5, the half of my *g.*  
 Acts 2. 45, their possessions and *g.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 3, all my *g.* to feed the poor.  
 Heb. 10. 34, spoiling of your *g.* *R. V., possessions.*  
 Rev. 3. 17, increased in *g.* *R. V., have gotten riches.*  
**GOSHEN.** *gō shen.* (1) Egyptian district, Gen. 45. 10.  
 (2) district in Palestine, Josh. 10. 41; 11. 16.  
 (3) town in Judah, Josh. 15. 51.  
**GOSPEL.** Mat. 4. 23; 9. 35, preaching the *g.*  
 Mat. 11. 5, poor have *g.* preached. *R. V., good tidings.*  
 24. 14, *g.* of the kingdom shall be preached.  
 Mark 1. 1, the *g.* of Jesus Christ.  
 1. 14, the *g.* of the kingdom of God.  
 16. 15, preach the *g.* to every creature.  
 Luke 4. 18, preach the *g.* to the poor. *R. V., good tidings.*  
 7. 22, to the poor the *g.* is preached. *R. V., good tidings.*  
 Acts 20. 24, the *g.* of the grace of God.  
 Rom. 1. 1, separated unto the *g.* of God.  
 1. 16, not ashamed of the *g.* of Christ.  
 10. 15, that preached the *g.* of peace. *R. V. omits.*  
 10. 16, have not all obeyed the *g.* *R. V., did not all hearken to the glad tidings.*  
 15. 19, fully preached the *g.* of Christ.  
 15. 23, blessing of the *g.* of Christ. *R. V. omits.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 17, preach the *g.*; 4. 15, through the *g.*  
 9. 14, preach the *g.* should live of the *g.*  
 9. 17, a dispensation of the *g.* is committed unto me. *R. V., a stewardship intrusted to me.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 12, preach Christ's *g.* *R. V., for the g. of.*  
 4. 4, the glorious *g.* *R. V., g. of the glory.*  
 Gal. 1. 8, preach any other *g.*  
 Eph. 1. 13, the *g.* of your salvation.  
 6. 15, with the preparation of the *g.*  
 Phil. 1. 7, confirmation of the *g.*; 1. 27, faith of *g.*  
 Col. 1. 5, truth of *g.*; 1. 28, the hope of the *g.*  
 1 Thes. 1. 5, our *g.* came in power.  
 1 Tim. 1. 11, glorious *g.* of *R. V., g. of the glory.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 10, immortality to light through the *g.*  
 Heb. 4. 2, was the *g.* preached. *R. V., good tidings.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 25, word which by the *g.* is preached. *R. V., good tidings which was.*  
 Rev. 14. 6, having the everlasting *g.* to preach. *R. V. (Eng.), eternal g.; (Amer.), eternal good tidings.*  
**Gospel of Christ,** Mat. 4. 23; Mark 1. 14; Luke 2. 10; Acts 13. 26; Rom. 1. 1, 9, 16; 1 Cor. 2. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 19; Eph. 3. 2; 6. 15; Phil. 2. 16; Col. 3. 16; 1 Thes. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 3; Heb. 4. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 17.  
 to be preached in all the world, Mat. 24. 14; Mark 16. 15; Luke 24. 47; Acts 2. 39; Rom. 10. 18; Col. 1. 23.  
 preached to the poor, Mat. 11. 5; Luke 4. 18; 6. 20; Jas. 2. 5. [1. 18, 21; 4. 20; 15. 2.]  
 the power of God unto salvation, Rom. 1. 16; 1 Cor. no other to be preached, 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 7, 8; Rev. 22. 13, 19.  
 effects of the *g.*, Luke 8. 35; Luke 19. 8; Acts 4. 32; Rom. 15. 29; 16. 26; 1 Cor. 2. 14; Phil. 1. 5, 17, 27; Jude 3. [Rom. 9-11; 1 Thes. 2. 14-16.]  
 rejected by the Jews, Acts 13. 26, 45, 46; 18. 6; 28. 25; hid among those who are perishing, Rom. 9. 31, 32; 1 Cor. 1. 23; 2. 8; 2 Thes. 2. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 3, *R. V., veiled.*  
**GOT.** Gen. 36. 6, had *g.* in the land. *R. V., gathered.*  
 Eccl. 2. 7, I *g.* me servants. *R. V., bought.*  
**GOTTEN.** Gen. 4. 1, *g.* a man from.  
 Gen. 31. 18, goods which he had *g.* *R. V., gathered.*  
 Ps. 98. 1, *g.* him the victory. *R. V., wrought.*  
 Acts 21. 1, *g.* from them. *R. V., parted.*  
 Rev. 15. 2, had *g.* the victory. *R. V., come victorious.*  
**GOVERNMENT.** Isa. 9. 6, *g.* shall be upon.  
 2 Pet. 2. 10, despise *g.* *R. V., dominion.*  
**GOVERNOR.** Gen. 45. 26, *g.* over. *R. V., ruler.*  
 2 Chr. 1. 2, every *g.* in all Israel. *R. V., prince.*  
 Jer. 20. 1, chief *g.* in the house. *R. V., officer.*  
 Zech. 9. 7, as a *g.* in Judah. *R. V., chieftain.*  
 Gal. 4. 2, under tutors and *g.* *R. V., stewards.*  
 Jas. 3. 4, *g.* listeth. *R. V., steersman witheth.*  
**GOZAN.** *gō zan*, region in Central Asia. 2 Kings 17. 6.  
**GRACE.** Gen. 6. 8, Noah found *g.* *R. V. (Amer.), favour.*  
 Ex. 33. 12, found *g.* in my sight.  
 2 Sam. 16. 4, find *g.* in thy sight. *R. V., favour.*

Esth. 2. 17, *g.* and favour. *R. V. (Amer.), favour and kindness.*  
 Ps. 45. 2, *g.* is poured into thy lips.  
 84. 11, Lord will give *g.* and glory.  
 Prov. 1. 9, ornament of *g.* unto thy head.  
 3. 34, he giveth *g.* unto the lowly.  
 Zech. 12. 10, spirit of *g.* and of supplications.  
 Luke 2. 40, the *g.* of God was upon him.  
 John 1. 14, full of *g.* and truth; 1. 16, *g.* for *g.*  
 1. 17, *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ.  
 Acts 4. 33, great *g.* was upon them all.  
 14. 3, word of his *g.*; 18. 27, believed through *g.*  
 Rom. 1. 5, by whom we received *g.*  
 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 1; 2 Thes. 1. 2; Philem. 3, *g.* to you, and peace.  
 3. 24, being justified freely by his *g.*  
 5. 2, access by faith into this *g.*  
 5. 15, the *g.* of God, and the gift by *g.*  
 5. 17, receive abundance of *g.*  
 5. 20, sin abounded, *g.* did much more.  
 6. 1, continue in sin that *g.* may abound?  
 11. 5, election of *g.*; 11. 6, *g.* is no more *g.*  
 12. 3, the *g.* given unto me. *R. V., grace that was.*  
 12. 6, gifts differing according to the *g.*  
 16. 6, *g.* of our Lord Jesus Christ. *R. V. omits.*  
 1 Cor. 16. 23, Phil. 4. 23; 1 Thes. 5. 28; 2 Thes. 3. 18, the *g.* of our Lord Jesus Christ.  
 2 Cor. 9. 8, able to make all *g.* abound.  
 12. 9, my *g.* is sufficient for thee.  
 Eph. 1. 7, according to the riches of his *g.*  
 2. 5, 8, by *g.* ye are saved.  
 2. 7, exceeding riches of his *g.*  
 3. 8, is this *g.* given; 4. 7, is given *g.*  
 4. 29, minister *g.* unto the hearers.  
 Phil. 1. 7, all partakers of my *g.*  
 Col. 3. 16, singing with *g.* in your hearts.  
 4. 6, speech be always with *g.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 2, *g.* mercy.  
 1. 14, *g.* of our Lord was abundant.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9, his own purpose and *g.*  
 2. 1, be strong in the *g.* that is in Christ Jesus.  
 Tit. 3. 7, justified by his *g.*  
 Heb. 4. 16, come boldly unto the throne of *g.* . . . find *g.* to help.  
 12. 28, let us have *g.*; 13. 9, established with *g.*  
 Jas. 4. 6, giveth more *g.* giveth *g.* to humble.  
 1 Pet. 1. 2, *g.* unto you, and peace.  
 3. 7, heirs together of the *g.* of life.  
 4. 10, stewards of the manifold *g.* of God.  
 2 Pet. 3. 18, grow in *g.*; Jude 4, *g.* of our God.  
 Rev. 22. 21, *g.* of our Lord Jesus Christ be.  
**Grace,** spoken of, Prov. 4. 9; 22. 11; Zech. 4. 7; Luke 2. 40; Acts 20. 24; 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 9. 8; 12. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5, 10.  
**Christ** imparts, John 1. 16, 17; Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 4. 7; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 2 Thes. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 1; Tit. 1. 4.  
 salvation through, Acts 15. 11; Rom. 3. 24; Eph. 2. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 2. 11-14; 3. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 10.  
 freedom of the gift of, Isa. 55. 1; Mat. 10. 8; Eph. 6. 24; Jas. 4. 6; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.  
 prayer for, Rom. 16. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 2; Heb. 4. 16.  
 exhortations in regard to, 1 Cor. 3. 13; Phil. 3. 12, 14; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 12. 15, 28; 2 Pet. 3. 18.  
**GRACIOUS.** Gen. 43. 29, God be *g.*  
 Ex. 22. 27, I will hear; for I am *g.*  
 33. 19, be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*  
 34. 6, the Lord God, merciful and *g.*  
 Num. 6. 25, the Lord be *g.* unto thee.  
 2 Chr. 30. 9, the Lord your God is *g.*  
 Ps. 77. 9, hath God forgotten to be *g.*  
 86. 15, full of compassion, and *g.*  
 103. 8, the Lord is merciful and *g.*  
 116. 5, *g.* is the Lord, and righteous.  
 145. 8, Lord is *g.*, and full of compassion.  
 Eccl. 10. 12, words of a wise man's mouth are *g.*  
 Isa. 30. 19, he will be very *g.* unto thee.  
 33. 2, O Lord, be *g.* unto us.  
 Jer. 22. 23, how *g.* shalt thou be. *R. V., greatly to be pitied.*  
 Joel 2. 13, he is *g.* and merciful.  
 Amos 5. 15, may be the Lord *g.* will be *g.*  
 Jonah 4. 2, thou art a *g.* God.  
 Luke 4. 22, at the *g.* words. *R. V., words of grace.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 3, tasted that the Lord is *g.*  
**GRACIOUSLY.** Gen. 33. 5, God hath *g.* given.  
 Hos. 14. 2, receive us *g.* *R. V., accept that which is good.*  
**GRAFT.** Rom. 11. 17, were *g.* in among. *R. V., was grafted.*  
 Rom. 11. 23, *g.* them in. *R. V., graft.*  
**GRAIN.** Amos 9. 9, not the least *g.* fall. *R. V. (Amer.), kernel.*  
 Mat. 13. 31; 17. 20; Mark 4. 31; Luke 13. 19; 17. 6, a *g.* of mustard seed.



1 Cor. 15. 37, but bare *g.* (*R. V.*, but a bare *g.*); some other *g.* *R. V.* kind.

**GRADUATION**. 2 Tim. 1. 5, thy *g.* Lois.

**GRANT**. Lev. 25. 24, *g.* redemption.

Ruth 1. 9, Lord *g.* you that ye may find rest.

1 Chr. 21. 22, *g.* me the place. *R. V.*, give.

Ps. 85. 7, O Lord, *g.* us thy salvation.

Mat. 20. 21, *g.* my two sons. *R. V.*, command.

Rev. 3. 21, that overcometh will *g.* *R. V.*, give.

19. 8, to her was *g.* *R. V.*, given.

**GRAPES**. Lev. 19. 10, gather every *g.* *R. V.*, the fallen fruit.

S. of Sol. 2. 13, vines with the tender *g.* *R. V.*, vines are in blossom.

7. 12, tender *g.* appear. *R. V.*, vine hath budded.

**GRAPES**. Gen. 40. 10, brought forth ripe *g.*

Deut. 28. 30, gather the *g.* *R. V.*, use the fruit.

32. 32, *g.* of gall.

S. of Sol. 2. 15, our vines have tender *g.* *R. V.*, our vineyards are in blossom.

7. 7, clusters of *g.*; Isa. 5. 4, wild *g.*

Isa. 17. 6, gleanings *g.* shall. *R. V.*, gleanings.

Jer. 25. 30, tread the *g.*; Ezek. 18. 2, sour *g.*

Hos. 9. 10, Israel like *g.* in the wilderness.

Mat. 7. 16, do men gather *g.* of thorns.

Rev. 14. 18, her *g.* are fully ripe.

**GRAPES**, sour, Isa. 18. 5; Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, regulations concerning the gathering of, Lev. 19. 10; Deut. 23. 24; 24. 20, 21.

**GRASS**. Gen. 1. 11, earth bring forth *g.*

2 Sam. 23. 4, as the tender *g.*

Ps. 37. 2, soon be cut down like the *g.*; 90. 5, the wicked spring as the *g.*

92. 15, as for man, his days are as *g.*

Prov. 13. 12, dew upon the *g.*; Mic. 5. 7, the *g.*

Isa. 40. 6, all flesh is *g.*; 1 Pet. 1. 24, the *g.*

Jer. 14. 6, there was no *g.* *R. V.*, herbage.

50. 11, heifer at *g.* *R. V.*, breadth out the corn.

Dan. 4. 25, *g.* as oxen; Amos 7. 2, eating *g.*

Mat. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, if God so clothe the *g.*

Mark 6. 39, green *g.*; John 6. 10, much *g.*

Jas. 1. 10, flower of the *g.*; Rev. 9. 4, hurt the *g.*

**GRASSHOPPER**. Lev. 11. 22, *g.* after his kind.

Judg. 6. 5; 7. 12, *g.* for multitude. *R. V.*, locusts.

Job 39. 20, afraid as a *g.* *R. V.*, leop as a locust.

Jer. 46. 23, more than the *g.* *R. V.*, locusts.

**GRAVE** (*m.*). Gen. 35. 20, pillar upon her *g.*

1 Sam. 2. 6, Lord brings down to the *g.*

Job 5. 26, come to thy *g.* in a full age.

7. 9, goeth down to the *g.* *R. V.*, Sheol.

14. 13, hide me in the *g.* *R. V.*, Sheol.

17. 13, *g.* is mine house. *R. V.*, for Sheol as.

30. 24, his hand to the *g.* *R. V.*, against a ruinous heap.

32. 22, soul draweth near the *g.* *R. V.*, pit.

Ps. 6. 5, in the *g.* who shall give. *R. V.*, Sheol.

30. 3, my soul from the *g.* *R. V.*, Sheol.

49. 14, consume in the *g.* *R. V.*, for Sheol to consume.

Jer. 1. 12, swallow alive as a *g.* *R. V.*, Sheol.

Ecd. 9. 10, no . . . wisdom in the *g.*

S. of Sol. 8. 6, jealousy is cruel as the *g.*

Isa. 14. 19, cast out of thy *g.* *R. V.*, sepulchre.

53. 9, he made his *g.* with the wicked.

Hos. 13. 14, O *g.*, I will be thy destruction.

John 11. 17, lain in the *g.* *R. V.*, tomb.

11. 31, she goeth to the *g.* *R. V.*, tomb.

1 Cor. 15. 55, O *g.*, where is thy victory? *R. V.*, death.

**GRAVE** (*adj.*). 1 Tim. 5. 8, deacons be *g.*

1 Tim. 3. 11, must their wives be *g.*

Tit. 2. 2, aged men be sober, *g.*

**GRAVE** (*v.*). Ex. 28. 9, onyx stones, and *g.* on.

Ex. 28. 36, plate of pure gold, and *g.* upon.

2 Chr. 2. 14, to *g.* any manner of graving.

Job 19. 24, *g.* with iron pen.

Isa. 49. 16, I have *g.* thee upon the palms.

**Grave**, victory over, Ps. 16. 10, 11; Isa. 26. 19; Hos. 13. 14; John 5. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Heb. 2. 14, 15; Rev. 20. 13, 14.

no knowledge in, Ps. 6. 5; 88. 11; Isa. 38. 10, 11, 18.

**GRAVES**. Ex. 14. 11, there were no *g.* in Egypt.

Job 17. 1, the *g.* are ready for me. *R. V.*, grave.

Ezek. 32. 23, whose *g.* are set in the sides.

37. 12, I will open your *g.* . . . up out of your *g.*

Mat. 27. 52, the *g.* were opened. *R. V.*, tombs.

Luke 11. 44, as *g.* which appear not. *R. V.*, the tombs.

John 5. 28, all that are in the *g.* *R. V.*, tombs.

**GRAVEL**. Prov. 20. 17, filled with the *g.*

Isa. 48. 19, like the *g.* thereof. *R. V.*, grains.

Lam. 3. 16, broken my teeth with *g.* stones.

**GREAT**. Gen. 6. 5, wickedness of man was *g.*

Ecd. 12. 2; 18. 18; 48. 3; Ex. 32. 10, a *g.* nation.

30. 8, with *g.* wrappings. *R. V.*, mighty.

Ex. 11. 8, in a *g.* anger. *R. V.*, hot.

32. 11, *g.* power.

Deut. 29. 24, *g.* anger; 1 Sam. 6. 9, *g.* evil.

1 Sam. 12. 17, your wickedness is *g.*

26. 25, do *g.* things. *R. V.*, mightily.

2 Sam. 5. 10, grew *g.* *R. V.*, waxed greater and greater.

7. 21, *g.* things. *R. V.*, greatness.

7. 22, thou art *g.*, O Lord God.

1 Chr. 16. 25; Ps. 48. 1, 145. 3, *g.* is the Lord.

2 Chr. 25. 10, returned in *g.* anger. *R. V.*, fierce.

Neh. 7. 4, large and *g.* *R. V.*, wide and large.

9. 31, thy *g.* mercies' sake. *R. V.*, manifold.

Job 5. 25, thy seed shall be *g.*; 32. 9, *g.* men.

37. 6, *g.* rain of his strength. *R. V.*, the showers of his mighty rain.

38. 21, number of thy days is *g.*

Ps. 21. 5, his glory is *g.* in thy salvation.

25. 11, pardon mine iniquity, for it is *g.*

47. 2; 48. 2, *g.* king; 53. 5, *g.* fear.

80. 5, tears to drink in *g.* measure. *R. V.*, large.

95. 3, Lord is a *g.* God, and a *g.* King.

135. 10, smote *g.* nations. *R. V.*, many.

147. 5, *g.* is our Lord, and of *g.* power. *R. V.*, mighty.

Prov. 26. 10, *g.* God. *R. V.*, as an archer.

Ecd. 2. 7, *g.* and small cattle. *R. V.*, herds and flocks.

Isa. 19. 20, a saviour, and a *g.* one. *R. V.*, defender.

34. 15, *g.* owl. *R. V.*, arrow-snake.

53. 12, a portion with the *g.*

Jer. 51. 55, roar like *g.* waters. *R. V.*, many.

Ezek. 23. 23, *g.* lords and renowned. *R. V.*, princes and men of renown.

Dan. 2. 31, this *g.* image. *R. V.*, mighty.

8. 4, became *g.* *R. V.*, magnified himself.

Hos. 8. 12, the *g.* things of my law. *R. V.*, my law in ten thousand precepts.

(Amer.), abundant in; Jonah 4. 2, of *g.* kindness. *R. V.* (Eng.), plentiful in;

Nah. 3. 17, as the *g.* grasshoppers. *R. V.*, swarms of.

Mal. 1. 11, my name shall be *g.* among the Gentiles.

Mat. 5. 12, *g.* is your reward in heaven.

19. 22, he had *g.* possessions.

21. 8, very *g.* multitude. *R. V.*, most part of the.

22. 33, the first and *g.* commandment.

Luke 10. 2, harvest truly is *g.* *R. V.*, plenteous.

10. 13, a *g.* while ago. *R. V.*, long.

15. 20, yet a *g.* way off. *R. V.*, afar off.

Acts 8. 8, there was *g.* joy. *R. V.*, much.

22. 6, there shone from heaven a *g.* light.

24. 2, we enjoy *g.* quietness. *R. V.*, much peace.

2 Cor. 7. 4, *g.* is my glorying of you.

8. 2, *g.* trial of affliction. *R. V.*, much.

Tit. 2. 13, appearing of the *g.* God.

Heb. 2. 3, *g.* salvation; 10. 32, *g.* fight.

10. 35, *g.* recompence; 12. 1, so *g.* a cloud of witnesses.

13. 20, *g.* shepherd.

Jas. 3. 5, how *g.* a matter a little fire kindleth. *R. V.*, how much wood is kindled by so small a fire.

how much wood is kindled by so small a fire.

Rev. 6. 15, the *g.* men. *R. V.*, princes.

20. 11, I saw a *g.* white throne.

**GREATER**. Gen. 1. 16, *g.* light to rule the day.

1 Sam. 14. 30, a much *g.* slaughter. *R. V.*, no great.

2 Sam. 13. 16, *g.* than the other. *R. V.*, worse.

Job 33. 12, God is *g.* than man.

Ezek. 8. 6, *g.* abominations. *R. V.*, other great.

Mat. 11. 11, *g.* than John the Baptist.

12. 6, one *g.* than the temple.

12. 42, *g.* than Solomon; 23. 19, *g.* the gift.

Luke 12. 18, pull down my barns and build *g.*

John 1. 50, thou shalt see *g.* things.

4. 12, *g.* than our father Jacob.

10. 29; 14. 28, my Father is *g.* than I.

13. 16; 15. 20, servant is not *g.* than his lord.

Jas. 3. 1, *g.* condemnation. *R. V.*, heavier judgement.

1 John 3. 20, God is *g.* than our hearts.

3 John 4, no *g.* joy than to hear.

**GREATEST**. 1 Chr. 12. 14, *g.* over a thousand.

Job 1. 3, this man was the *g.*

Mat. 13. 32, *g.* among herbs. *R. V.*, greater than.

18. 1, *g.* in the kingdom of heaven?

Luke 22. 26, *g.* among you. *R. V.*, the greater.

1 Cor. 13. 13, the *g.* of these is charity.

**GREATLY**. Gen. 3. 16, *g.* multiply thy sorrow.

Deut. 15. 4, Lord shall *g.* bless. *R. V.*, will surely.

Judg. 2. 15, they were *g.* distressed. *R. V.*, sore.

6. 6, *g.* impoverished. *R. V.*, brought very low.

2 Sam. 24. 10, I have sinned *g.*

1 Kings 18. 3, feared the Lord *g.*

1 Chr. 16. 25; Ps. 48. 1, *g.* to be praised. *R. V.*, highly.

Ps. 21. 1, how *g.* shall he rejoice. *R. V.*, how *g.* is *g.* exalted.

28. 7, heart *g.* rejoiceth; 47. 9, God is *g.* exalted.

89. 7, God is *g.* to be feared. *R. V.*, a God very terrible.

109. 30, I will *g.* praise the Lord. *R. V.*, give great thanks unto.

145. 3, *g.* to be praised. *R. V.*, highly.

Isa. 61. 10, I will *g.* rejoice in the Lord.

Dan. 10. 11, a man *g.* beloved.

Zech. 9. 3, rejoice *g.*, O daughter of Zion.

Mat. 27. 54, they feared *g.* *R. V.*, exceedingly.

- Mark 5. 23, besought him *g.* *R. V.*, beseecheth him much.
12. 27, ye therefore do *g.* err.
- Phil. 1. 8, how *g.* I long after. *R. V.* omits.
- 2 Tim. 1. 4, *g.* desiring to see thee. *R. V.*, longing.
- GREATNESS.** Ex. 15. 7, *g.* of thine excellency.
- Deut. 32. 3, ascribe ye *g.* unto our God.
- 1 Chr. 17. 21, a name of *g.* and terribleness. *R. V.*, by great and terrible things.
29. 11, thine, *o* Lord, is the *g.*
- Jud. 13. 22, according to *g.* of mercy.
- Ps. 66. 3, *g.* of thy power.
71. 21, thou shalt increase my *g.*
145. 3, his *g.* is unsearchable.
- Isa. 57. 10, *g.* of thy way. *R. V.*, with the length.
63. 1, travelling in the *g.* of his strength. [the legs].
- GREAVES.** 1 Sam. 17. 6, *g.* of brass (= armour for
- GRECIA**, grē ci-ā. *R. V.*, Greece. Dan. 8. 21.
- GRECIANS**, grē cians. *R. V.*, Grecian Jews. Acts 6. 1; 9. 29; 11. 20. *R. V.*, Greeks also.
- GREECE**, greece, Paul in country of. Acts 16; 20.
- GREEDILY.** Prov. 21. 26, he coveteth *g.*
- Jud. 11. ran *g.* after the error. *R. V.*, riotously in.
- GREEDINESS.** Eph. 4. 19, uncleanness with *g.*
- GREEDY.** Ps. 17. 12, lion that is *g.* of his prey.
- Prov. 15. 27, he that is *g.* of gain.
- Isa. 56. 11, *g.* dogs, which can never.
- 1 Tim. 3. 3, not *g.* filthy lucre. *R. V.* omits.
3. 8, not *g.* of filthy lucre. [Acts 21. 37.
- GREEK**, greek, language of Greece. Luke 23. 38;
- Greeks, spoken of, John 12. 20; Acts 11. 20 (*R. V.*); 17. 4; 19. 10, 17; Rom. 1. 16; Gal. 2. 3.
- distinction abolished between Jew and Rom. 3. 22; 10. 12; 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11.
- GREEN.** Gen. 20. 37, rods of *g.* poplar. *R. V.*, fresh.
- Ps. 23. 2, to lie down in *g.* pastures.
- Luke 23. 31, do these things in a *g.* tree.
- GREY.** Job 15. 10, *g.* headed and very aged.
- Ps. 71. 18, when I am old and *g.* headed.
- Prov. 20. 29, is the *g.* head. *R. V.*, hoary.
- GRIEF.** Gen. 26. 35, a *g.* of mind unto Isaac.
- 1 Sam. 1. 16, complaint and *g.* *R. V.*, provocation.
- 2 Chr. 6. 29, his own *g.* *R. V.*, sorrow.
- Job 6. 2, *g.* thoroughly weighed. *R. V.*, vexation.
- Ps. 31. 10, my life is spent with *g.* *R. V.*, sorrow.
- Prov. 17. 25, foolish son is a *g.* to his father.
- Ecc. 1. 18, in much wisdom is much *g.*
- Isa. 53. 3, acquainted with *g.* 53. 4, borne our *g.*
- Jer. 6. 7, before me continually is *g.* *R. V.*, sickness.
- Jonah 4. 6, to deliver him from his *g.* *R. V.*, evil case.
- GRIEVANCE.** Hab. 1. 3, to behold *g.* *R. V.*, perverseness.
- GRIEVE.** 1 Sam. 2. 33, to *g.* thine heart. [row].
- 1 Chr. 4. 10, it may not *g.* me. *R. V.*, be not to my sor-
- Ps. 78. 40, how oft did they *g.* *g.* him.
- Eph. 4. 30, *g.* not the Holy Spirit.
- GRIEVED.** Gen. 6. 6, it *g.* him.
- Judg. 10. 16, soul was *g.* for the misery.
- 1 Sam. 1. 8, why is thy heart *g.*
15. 11, it *g.* Samuel. *R. V.*, Samuel was wroth.
- Ps. 73. 21, my heart was *g.*
95. 10, forty years long was I *g.* with.
119. 158, beheld transgressors, and was *g.*
- Isa. 57. 10, thou wast not *g.* *R. V.*, faint.
- Dan. 7. 15, I Daniel was *g.* in my spirit.
- Mark 3. 5, *g.* for the hardness of their hearts.
10. 22, went away *g.* *R. V.*, sorrowful.
- Acts 4. 2, being *g.* that. *R. V.*, sore troubled.
- 2 Cor. 2. 4, ye should be *g.* *R. V.*, made sorry.
- Heb. 3. 10, 17, *g.* forty years? *R. V.*, displeased.
- GRIEVOUS.** Gen. 12. 10, famine was *g.* *R. V.*, sore.
- Ex. 50. 11, a *g.* mourning to the Egyptians.
- Ex. 8. 24, there came a *g.* swarm of flies.
- Ps. 10. 5, his ways are always *g.* *R. V.*, firm at all times.
- Prov. 15. 1, *g.* words stir up anger.
- Jer. 23. 19, a *g.* whirlwind. *R. V.*, whirling tempest.
- Mat. 8. 6; 15. 22, *g.* tormented.
23. 4, burdens, and *g.* to be borne.
- Acts 20. 29, shall *g.* wolves enter in.
23. 7, *g.* complaints against Paul.
- Phil. 3. 1, to me indeed is not *g.* *R. V.*, irksome.
- Heb. 12. 11, no chastening . . . joyous, but *g.*
- 1 John 5. 3, his commandments are not *g.*
- GRIND.** Judg. 16. 21, *g.* in the prison house.
- Ecc. 12. 3, *g.* cease. 12. 4, sound of the grinding.
- Isa. 3. 15, ye *g.* the faces of the poor?
- Lam. 5. 13, they took the young men to *g.* *R. V.*, the young men bare the mill.
- Mat. 21. 44; Luke 20. 18, it will *g.* him to powder. *R. V.*, scatter him as dust.
- GRISLED.** Gen. 31. 10, speckled and *g.* (= greyish).
- GROAN.** Ex. 2. 24, God heard their *g.*
- Job 24. 12, men *g.* from out of the city.
- Ps. 6. 6, weary with my *g.*
102. 20, *g.* of prisoners. *R. V.*, sighing.
- Jer. 51. 52, through all her land the wounded shall *g.*
- Joel 1. 18, how do the beasts *g.*
- John 11. 33, Jesus *g.* in spirit.
- Rom. 8. 22, creation *g.* 3. 23, we ourselves *g.*
- GROPE.** Deut. 28. 29, shalt *g.* at noonday.
- Job 12. 25, *g.* in the dark without light.
- GROSS.** Isa. 60. 2, *g.* darkness the people.
- Mat. 13. 15, people's heart is waxed *g.*
- GROUND.** Gen. 2. 5, not a man to till the *g.*
- Ex. 3. 5; Acts 7. 38, whereon thou standest is holy *g.*
- 2 Sam. 23. 12, midst of the *g.* *R. V.*, plot.
- 2 Kings 2. 19, *g.* barren. *R. V.*, land miscarrieth.
- Job 5. 6, trouble spring out of the *g.*
- Ps. 107. 35, dry *g.* into watersprings. *R. V.*, land.
- Isa. 35. 7, parched *g.* *R. V.*, glowing sand.
- Jer. 27. 5, beast upon the *g.* *R. V.*, face of the earth.
- Ezek. 19. 13, dry and thirsty *g.* *R. V.*, land.
- Zech. 8. 12, *g.* shall give her increase.
- Mat. 13. 8, 23; Luke 8. 8, 15, good *g.*
- Mark 4. 16, upon stony *g.* *R. V.*, upon the rocky places.
- Luke 13. 7, why cumbereth it the *g.*
- John 12. 24, fall into the *g.* and die. *R. V.*, earth.
- 1 Tim. 3. 15, pillar and *g.* 3. 22, where the *g.* staff. *R. V.*, every stroke of the appointed staff.
- Eph. 3. 17, *g.* in love; Col. 1. 23, *g.* and settled.
- GROVE.** Gen. 21. 33, Abraham planted a *g.* *R. V.*, tamarisk tree.
- Ex. 34. 13, cut down their *g.* *R. V.*, Asherim.
- Deut. 16. 21, a *g.* of any trees. *R. V.*, an Asherah.
- Judg. 3. 7, Baalim and *g.* *R. V.*, Asheroth.
- 1 Kings 16. 13, made an idol in a *g.* *R. V.*, abominable image for an Asherah.
- 2 Kings 18. 4, cut down the *g.* *R. V.*, Asherah.
21. 7, image of the *g.* *R. V.*, Asherah. [Asherim.
- 2 Chr. 31. 1, cut down the *g.* *R. V.*, hewed down the
- Groves, idolatrous, 1 Kings 16. 33; 2 Kings 17. 16; 23. 4.
- Deut. 16. 21, *R. V.*, Asherah; 1 Kings 14. 15, *R. V.*, Asherim.
- destroyed by, Gideon, Judg. 6. 25-28; Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 4; Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 3; Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 6; Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 14.
- GROW.** Gen. 2. 9, to *g.* every tree.
- Job 8. 19, out of the earth shall *g.* *R. V.*, spring.
- Ps. 92. 12, *g.* like a cedar in Lebanon.
- Isa. 11. 1, Branch shall *g.* out of his roots. *R. V.*, branch out of his roots shall bear fruit. Jer. 33. 15.
17. 11, in the day shalt thou make thy plant to *g.*
- Ps. 78. 11, in the day of thy planting thou hedgedst it in.
53. 2, he shall *g.* up before him. *R. V.*, he grew up.
- Jer. 12. 2, they *g.*, yea, they bring.
- Hos. 14. 5, *g.* as the tree. *R. V.*, blossom.
- Zech. 6. 12, *g.* up out of his place.
- Mal. 4. 2, *g.* up as calves. *R. V.*, gambol.
- Mat. 6. 28, lilies of the field, how they *g.*
21. 19, let no fruit *g.* on these. *R. V.*, let there be no fruit from thee.
- Eph. 2. 21, *g.* unto holy temple; 4. 15, *g.* up.
- 1 Pet. 2. 2, milk that ye may *g.*
- 2 Pet. 3. 15, *g.* in grace.
- GRUDGE.** Lev. 19. 18, nor bear any *g.*
- Ps. 59. 15, *g.* if not satisfied. *R. V.*, tarry all night.
- Jas. 5. 9, *g.* not one against. *R. V.*, murmur.
- GRUDGING.** 1 Pet. 4. 9, without *g.* *R. V.*, murmuring.
- GUARD.** 2 Sam. 23. 23, over his *g.*
- 2 Kings 11. 11, the *g.* stood, every man.
- Neh. 4. 22, a *g.* to us; Ezek. 23. 7, a *g.* unto them.
- Acts 28. 16, to the captain of the *g.* *R. V.* omits; (marg.), praetorian *g.*
- Guard, captain of the, Gen. 37. 36; 41. 12; 2 Kings 25. 8-12; Jer. 40. 5; Dan. 2. 14.
- GUDGODAH**, gūd go-dah - Heb. Deut. 10. 7.
- GUESTS.** 1 Kings 1. 41, all the *g.* thou.
- Mat. 22. 10, wedding was furnished with *g.*
- Luke 19. 7, gone to be a *g.* *R. V.*, to lodge.
- GUIDE.** Job 38. 32, canst thou *g.* Arcturus.
- Ps. 25. 9, the meek will he *g.* in judgment.
32. 8, *g.* thee with mine eye. *R. V.*, counsel.
48. 14, *g.* unto death.
53. 13, *g.*, and acquaintance. *R. V.*, companion.
73. 24, *g.* me with thy counsel.
112. 5, *g.* affairs. *R. V.*, maintain his cause.
- Prov. 2. 17, *g.* of her youth. *R. V.*, friend.
6. 7, having no *g.* *R. V.*, chief.
- Isa. 58. 11, Lord *g.* thee continually.
- Jer. 3. 4, the *g.* of my youth.
- Mat. 23. 16, woe unto you, ye blind *g.*
- Luke 1. 79, *g.* feet into way of peace.
- John 16. 13, he will *g.* you into all truth.
- 1 Tim. 5. 14, *g.* the house. *R. V.*, rule.
- GUILE.** Ex. 21. 14, to slay him with *g.*
- Ps. 32. 2, in whose spirit there is no *g.*
34. 13, keep thy lips from speaking *g.*



John 1. 47, Israelite in whom is no *g*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 16, I caught you with *g*.  
 1 Pet. 2. 1, malice, and *g*.  
 2. 22, neither was *g* found in his mouth.  
 Rev. 14. 5, mouth found no *g*. *R. V.* no lie.  
**GUILESS.** Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, hold him *g*.  
 Num. 5. 31, *g* from iniquity. *R. V.*, free.  
 Josh. 2. 19, we will be *g*.  
 Mat. 12. 7, not have condemned the *g*.  
**GUILTY.** Gen. 42. 21, we are verily *g*.  
 Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no means clear the *g*.  
 Mat. 23. 18, he is *g*. *R. V.*, a debtor.  
 26. 66, he is *g* of death. *R. V.*, worthy.  
 Mark 14. 64, to be *g* of death. *R. V.*, worthy.  
 Rom. 3. 19, become *g* before God. *R. V.*, brought  
 under the judgement of God.  
 1 Cor. 11. 27, *g* of the body and blood.  
 Jas. 2. 10, *g* of all.  
**GULF.** Luke 16. 26, there is a great *g* fixed. [46. 24.  
*GUNI*, *gū-ni* — Heb. coloured. (1) Naphtali's son, Gen.  
 (2) a Manassite. 1 Chr. 5. 15.  
**GUNITES**, *gū-nites*, posterity of Guni (1). Num. 26. 48.  
**GUR**, *gūr* — Heb. *sejourning*. 2 Kings 9. 27. [26. 7.  
**GUR-BAAŁ**, *gūr-bā'al* — Heb. *sojourner of Baal*. 2 Chr.  
**GUSHED.** 1 Kings 18. 28, blood *g* out.  
 Ps. 78. 20, rock, that the waters *g* out. [watercourse.  
**GUTTER.** 2 Sam. 5. 8, getteth up to the *g*. *R. V.*,

## H

**HAHASHTARI**, *hā-hāsh'ta-rī* — the **ASHTA-  
 RITE**. 1 Chr. 4. 6.  
**HABAIAH**, *ha-bā'iah* — Heb. *God hides*. Ezra 2. 61.  
 Neh. 7. 63. *R. V.*, Hobaiah.  
**HABAKKUK**, *ha-bāk'uk* — Heb. *embrace* — minor  
 prophet.  
**HABAZZIAH**, *hāb'a-zi-nī'ah* — Heb. *lamp of God* [?].  
 Jer. 35. 3. *R. V.*, Habazimiah.  
**HABERGEON.** Ex. 28. 32, hole of an *h*. *R. V.*, coat  
 of mail.  
 Job 41. 26, nor the *h*. *R. V.*, pointed shaft.  
**HABITABLE.** Prov. 8. 31, *h* part of his earth.  
**HABITATION.** Gen. 49. 5, instruments of cruelty  
 are in their *h*. *R. V.*, weapons of violence are their  
 swords. [him.  
 Ex. 15. 2, I will prepare him an *h*. *R. V.*, I will praise  
 Lev. 13. 46, shall his *h* be. *R. V.*, dwelling.  
 Deut. 26. 15, look down from thy holy *h*.  
 2 Chr. 6. 2, I have built an house of *h*.  
 Job 5. 24, shalt visit thy *h*. *R. V.*, fold.  
 Ps. 26. 8, I have loved the *h* of thy house.  
 71. 3, strong *h*; 74. 20, *h* of cruelty.  
 89. 14, *h* of thy throne. *R. V.*, foundation.  
 91. 4, most High, thy *h*; 107. 7, city of *h*.  
 132. 5, *h* for the mighty God. *R. V.*, a tabernacle.  
 Isa. 32. 18, a peaceable *h*; 63. 15, *h* of holiness.  
 Jer. 25. 30, roar upon his *h*. *R. V.*, against his fold.  
 50. 19, bring Israel to his *h*. *R. V.*, pasture.  
 Ezek. 29. 14, land of their *h*. *R. V.*, birth.  
 Dan. 4. 21, fowls of the heaven had their *h*.  
 Amos 1. 2, *h* of the shepherds. *R. V.*, pastures.  
 Luke 16. 9, into everlasting *h*. *R. V.*, eternal taber-  
 nacles.  
 Acts 1. 20, let his *h* be desolate.  
 Eph. 2. 22, builded together for an *h*.  
 Jude 6, angels left their own *h*. [26.  
**HABOR**, *hā-bōr* — Heb. *joined*. 2 Kings 17. 6; 1 Chr. 5.  
**HACHALAH**, *hāch'a-lā'ah* — Heb. *wait for Jah* [?]  
 — father of prophet Nehemiah. Neh. 1. 1. *R. V.*, Haca-  
 lah.  
**HACHIALAH**, *hāch'i-lāh* — Heb. *gloomy*. 1 Sam. 23. 19.  
**HACHMONI**, *hāch'mo-ni* — Heb. *wise*. 1 Chr. 27. 32.  
**HACHMONITE**, *hāch'mo-nite* = **TACHMONITE**. 1  
 Chr. 11. 11; 2 Sam. 23. 8. [50.  
**HADAD**, *hā-dād*. Gen. 36. 35; 1 Kings 11. 14; 1 Chr. 1.  
**HADADEZER**, *hād'ad-ē-zer* = **HADAREZER** (*q.v.*).  
 2 Sam. 8. 3; 2 Sam. 10. 16.  
**HADAD-RIMMON**, *hād'ad-rīm'mon*, city in Jezreel.  
 Zech. 12. 11.  
**HADA**, *hā-dā* — Heb. *enclosure*. Gen. 25. 15. *R. V.*,  
**HADAEZER**, *hād'ad-ē-zer* — Heb. *whose help is*  
*Hadar*. [37.  
**HADASHAH**, *hād'a-shāh* — Heb. *new* — city. Josh. 15.  
**HADASSAH**, *ha-dās'sāh* — Heb. *myrtle* — Esther. Esth.  
 2. 7. Josh. 15. 25. *R. V.*, Hazor-hadattah.  
**HADATTAH**, *ha-dāt'tah* — Heb. *new* — town in Judah.  
**HADÉS**, *hā-dēs*. *R. V.* for hell. Mat. 11. 23; 16. 18;  
 Luke 16. 23; Acts 2. 27; Rev. 1. 18; 6. 8.  
**HADID**, *hād'id* — Heb. *pointed*. Ezra 2. 33; Neh. 7. 37.  
**HADLAI**, *hād'lāi* — Heb. *resting*. 2 Chr. 28. 12.  
**HADORAM**, *ha-dō'ram* — Heb. *is exalted*. [?]. Gen. 10.  
 1. 1. 1 Chr. 18. 10; 2 Chr. 10. 18.  
**HADRACH**, *hā-drach* — Heb. *a dwelling* [?]. Zech. 9. 1.

**HAFI.** Judg. 3. 22 (= *handle of knife*).  
**HAGAB**, *hā-gāb* — Heb. *a locust*. Ezra 2. 46.  
**HAGABA**, *hāg'a-bā* — Heb. *a locust*. Neh. 7. 48.  
**HAGAR**, *hā-gār* — Heb. *night* — Ishmael's mother.  
 Gen. 16. [6; 1 Chr. 5. 10. *R. V.*, Hagrites.  
**HAGARENES**, *hā-gār-ēnes* = **HAGARITES**. Ps. 83.  
**HAGERITE**, *hā-gēr-ite*. *R. V.*, Hagrite. 1 Chr. 27. 31.  
**HAGGAI**, *hāg-gā-i* — Heb. *festive* — a minor prophet.  
**HAGGELI**, *hāg-ge-rī*. *R. V.*, Hagri. 1 Chr. 11. 38.  
**HAGGI**, *hāg-gī* = **HAGGAI** (*q.v.*). Gen. 46. 16; Ezra.  
 6. 14. [6. 30.  
**HAGGIAH**, *hāg-gī'ah* — Heb. *Jehovah's feast*. 1 Chr.  
**HAGGITES**, *hāg-gī-tes*, descendants of Haggi. Num.  
 26. 15.  
**HAGGITH**, *hāg-gīth* — Heb. *festive* — wife of David  
 and mother of Adonijah. 2 Sam. 3. 4; 1 Kings 1. 5.  
**HAI**, *hā-i*. *R. V.*, Ai. Gen. 12. 8; 13. 3.  
**HAIL** (*n.*). Job 38. 22, the treasures of the *h*.  
 Ps. 105. 32, he gave them *h* for rain.  
 Isa. 28. 17, *h* shall sweep away the refuge.  
**HAIL** (*interj.*). Mat. 26. 49, *h*, master.  
 Mat. 27. 29; Mark 15. 18, *h*, King of the Jews!  
 Luke 1. 28, *h*, thou that art highly favoured.  
**Hail**, referred to, Ex. 9. 23; Josh. 10. 11; Ps. 18. 12; 78.  
 47; Isa. 28. 2; Ezek. 13. 11; Rev. 8. 7.  
**HAIR.** Gen. 42. 38, bring down my gray *h*.  
 Num. 6. 19, after the *h* of his separation is shaven.  
*R. V.*, after he hath shaven the head of.  
 2 Sam. 14. 26, he weighed the *h* of his head.  
 1 Kings 1. 52, not an *h* of him fall.  
 Ps. 40. 12; 69. 4, *h* of mine head.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 1, thy *h* is as a flock of goats.  
 Hos. 7. 9, grey *h* are here and there.  
 Mat. 3. 4, his raiment of camel's *h*.  
 5. 36, *h*, white or black.  
 10. 30, *h* of your head are all numbered. [hair.  
 Luke 7. 44, with the *h* of her head. *R. V.*, with her  
 12. 7, *h* of your head are all numbered.  
 John 11. 2, wiped his feet with her *h*.  
 1 Cor. 11. 14, long *h*; 1 Tim. 2. 9, braided *h*.  
 1 Pet. 3. 3, adorning of plaiting the *h*.  
 Rev. 1. 14, his *h* were white. *R. V.*, hair.  
 6. 12, black as sackcloth of *h*.  
**HAIRY.** Gen. 25. 25, like an *h* garment.  
 Gen. 27. 11, Esau is a *h* man. [8. 12.  
**HAKKATAN**, *hāk ka-tān* — Heb. *the younger*. [Ezra.  
**HAKKOZ**, *hāk kōz* — Heb. *the thorn*. 1 Chr. 24. 10.  
**HAKUPHA**, *ha-kū phā* — Heb. *beut* [?]. Ezra 2. 51;  
 Neh. 7. 52.  
**HALAH**, *hā-lāh*, district of Media. 2 Kings 17. 6.  
**HALAK**, *hā-lak* — Heb. *bare or smooth*. Josh. 11. 17.  
**HALE.** Luke 12. 58, *h* thee to the judge. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), drag. [away.  
 Acts 8. 3, *h* men and women. *R. V.* (Amer.), dragging  
**HALF.** Ex. 24. 6, *h* of the blood.  
 Kings 3. 23, give *h*, to the one, and *h*.  
 Esth. 7. 2; Mark 6. 23, *h* of the kingdom.  
 Ps. 55. 23, not live out *h* their days.  
 Luke 19. 8, *h* of my goods.  
 Rev. 8. 1, silence about *h* an hour. [58.  
**HALHUL**, *hāl'hul* — Heb. *full of hollows* [?]. Josh. 15.  
**HALI**, *hā-lī* — Heb. *collar* — town of Asher. Josh. 19. 25.  
**HALL.** Mat. 27. 27, common *h*. *R. V.* (Eng.), palace;  
 (Amer.), Pratorium.  
 Mark 15. 16, led him away into the *h*. *R. V.*, within  
 the court, which is the Pratorium.  
 Luke 22. 55, fire in the midst of the *h*. *R. V.*, court.  
 John 18. 28, the *h* of judgment. *R. V.* (Eng.), palace;  
 (Amer.), Pratorium.  
 Acts 23. 35, in Herod's judgment *h*. *R. V.* (Eng.),  
 palace; (Amer.), Pratorium.  
**HALLELUJAH**, *hāl-le-lū-jāh* — Heb. *Praise God*. Ps.  
 150. *R. V.*, Rev. 19. 1, for Alleluia.  
**HALLOHESH**, *hal-lō'hesh* — Heb. *the wizard*. Neh. 10.  
**HALLOW.** Ex. 28. 38, Israel shall *h*.  
 Lev. 25. 10, ye shall *h* the fiftieth year.  
 Ezek. 20. 20; 44. 24, *h* my sabbaths.  
**HALLOWED.** Ex. 20. 11, sabbath day and *h* it.  
 Lev. 19. 8, profaned the *h* things. *R. V.*, holy.  
 Num. 16. 37, they are *h*. *R. V.*, holy.  
 1 Sam. 21. 6, gave *h* bread. *R. V.*, holy.  
 Mat. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2, *h* be thy name. [3. 12.  
**HALOHESH**, *hal-lō'hesh*. *R. V.*, Hallohes (*q.v.*).  
**HALT.** Gen. 32. 31, he *h* upon his thigh. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), went halting.  
 1 Kings 18. 21, *h* between two opinions. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 go ye halting. [mine adversity.  
 Ps. 35. 15. *R. V.* (Eng.), when I halted; (Amer.), in  
 38. 17, ready to *h*. *R. V.* (Amer.), fall.  
 Mic. 4. 6, *h* halteth. *R. V.* (Amer.), is lame.  
 Mat. 18. 8, enter into life *h*.  
 Luke 14. 21, *h* and the blind. *R. V.*, blind and lame.  
**HAM**, *hām* — Heb. *warm* — Noah's son. Gen. 9. 18.  
 is cursed, Gen. 9. 22.  
 his descendants, Gen. 10. 6.

**HAMAN**, hā'man, the Persian vizier. Esth. 3.  
**HAMATH**, hā'math—Heb. *fortress*—Syrian town. Num. 34. 8.  
**HAMATHITE**, hā'math-ite, native of Hamath. Gen. 10. 18.  
**HAMATH-ZOBAB**, hā'math-zō'bah—Heb. *fortress of Zobab*. 2 Chr. 8. 3.  
**HAMMATH**, hām'math—Heb. *hot springs*. Josh. 19. 35; 1 Chr. 2. 55 (R.V.).  
**HAMMEDATHA**, ham-mēd'a-thā, father of Haman (q.v.). Esth. 3. 1; 8. 5.  
**HAMMELECH**, hām-me-lēch. R.V., the king's son. Jer. 36. 25.  
**HAMMER**, Judg. 4. 21, took an h. 1 Kings 6. 7, neither h. nor axe. Jer. 50. 23, the h. of the whole earth.  
**HAMMOLEKETH**, ham-mōl-e-kēth—Heb. *the queen*. 1 Chr. 7. 18. [Chr. 6. 76.]  
**HAMMON**, hām'mon—Heb. *warm*. Josh. 19. 23; 1 Chr. 6. 76.  
**HAMMOTH-DOR**, hām'moth-dōr—Heb. *hot springs of Dor*. Josh. 21. 32.  
**HAMONAH**, hām-o-nah—Heb. *multitude*. Ezek. 39. 16.  
**HAMON-GOG**, hā-mou-gōg—Heb. *multitude of Gog*. [33. 19.] Ezek. 39. 11.  
**HAMOR**, hā'mor—Heb. *ass*—father of Shechem. Gen. 34. 28. R.V., Hamamel.  
**HAMUL**, hā'mul—Heb. *spared*. Gen. 46. 12.  
**HAMULITES**, hā'mul-ites, descendants of Hamul. Num. 26. 21.  
**HAMUTAL**, hā-mū'tal—Heb. *like dew*. 2 Kings 23. 31.  
**HANAME-EL**, ha-nā'm-e-el—Heb. *God's gift*. Jer. 32. 7. R.V., Hanamel.  
**HANAN**, hā'nan—Heb. *merciful*. 1 Chr. 8. 23; Jer. 35. 4; Ezra 2. 46; Neh. 8. 7; 13. 13.  
**HANANE-EL**, ha-nā'n-e-el. R.V., Hananel. Neh. 3. 1.  
**HANANI**, ha-nā-ni—Heb. *favourable*. 1 Kings 16. 1.  
**HANANIAH**, hā'nā-ni'ah, *Jah is favourable*. 1 Chr. 3. 19; Jer. 28. 1; Dan. 1. 6.  
**HAND**. Gen. 9. 2, into your h. are they delivered. Gen. 16. 12, his h. will be against. 32. 13, which came to his h. R.V., he had with him. Ex. 15. 6, thy right h., O Lord, is glorious. 21. 24; Deut. 19. 21, h. for h. Lev. 9. 22, Aaron lifted up his h. R.V., hands. 14. 32, whose h. is not able. R.V., who. Num. 6. 21, that his h. shall get. R.V., he is able to get. 11. 29, Lord's h. waxed short? [the hand.] 35. 18, h. weapon of wood. R.V., weapon of wood in Deut. 8. 17, the might of mine h. 33. 3, all his saints are in thy h. Josh. 9. 23, behold, we are in thine h. 10. 8, delivered them into thine h. R.V., hands. Judg. 7. 16, he put a trumpet into every man's h. R.V., into the hands of all them trumpets. 20. 43, all that came to h. R.V., they found. 1 Sam. 5. 11, h. of God was very heavy. 6. 9, his h. that smote us. 23. 21, put my life in my h. 2 Sam. 24. 14; 1 Chr. 21. 13, into the h. 1 Chr. 12. 2, the right h. and the left. 2 Chr. 26. 11, by the h. R.V., made by. Ezra 7. 9, good h. of his God. 8. 13, by the good h. of our God. Esth. 2. 21; 6. 2, lay h. on the king. R.V., hands. Job 2. 10, received good at the h. of God. 12. 9, the h. of the Lord hath wrought. 33. 7, my h. be heavy. R.V., pressure. 40. 14, thine own right h. can save. Ps. 16. 11, at thy right h. are pleasures. 31. 15, my times are in thy h. 89. 48, the h. of the grave. R.V., power of Sheol. 110. 1; Luke 20. 42; Heb. 1. 13, at my right h. 118. 15, right h. of the Lord. Prov. 6. 1, stricken thy h. with. R.V., hands for. 10. 4, with slack h. . . h. of diligent. 11. 21; 16. 5, though h. join in h. 12. 24, h. of diligent shall bear rule. Eccl. 9. 10, whatsoever thy h. findeth. 11. 6, withhold not thine h. Isa. 5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4; 14. 27, his h. is stretched out. 40. 10, come with strong h. R.V., as a mighty one. 57. 10, thou hast found the life of thine h. R.V., didst find the quickening of thy strength. 59. 1, h. is not shortened. Jer. 44. 25, fulfilled with your h. R.V., hands. 50. 15, given her h. R.V., submitted herself. Ezek. 10. 2, fill thine h. R.V., both thine hands. 21. 16, either on the right h. R.V., go to the right. 46. 7, as his h. shall attain. R.V., he is able. Dan. 4. 35, none can stay his h. Joel 1. 15; Zeph. 1. 7, day of the Lord is at h. Mat. 12. 10, had his h. withered. 22. 13, bind him h. and foot. Mark 14. 62, on the right h. of power.

Luke 21. 30, summer is now nigh at h. R.V. omits. 21. 31, kingdom of God is nigh at h. R.V. omits. 22. 51, h. of him that betrayeth me. John 10. 28, pluck them out of my h. Acts 9. 12, putting his h. R.V., laying his hands. 12. 17; 13. 16, beckoning with the h. 23. 19, chief captain took him by the h. [mine own h.] Rom. 8. 34, at the right h. of God. 1 Cor. 16. 14; Gal. 6. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 17; Philm. 19, with 2 Thes. 2. 2, day of Christ is at h. R.V., now present. 2 Tim. 4. 6, time of departure at h. R.V., come. Heb. 1. 3, on the right h. of the Majesty. 1 Pet. 5. 6, under the mighty h. of God. Rev. 10. 2, in his h. a little book open. 17. 4, having a golden cup in her h. Hand of God, in blessing, 2 Chr. 30. 12; Neh. 2. 18. in chastisement, Deut. 2. 15; Ruth 1. 13; Job 2. 10; Ps. 89. 13; 1 Pet. 5. 6.  
**HANDBREADTH**. Ex. 37. 12, h. round. Ps. 39. 5, days as an h. R.V., handbreadths.  
**HANDFUL**. Lev. 2. 2, his h. of the flour. Lev. 9. 17, took an h. R.V., filled his hand. 1 Kings 17. 12, h. of meal in a barrel. Ps. 72. 16, h. of corn. R.V., abundance.  
**HANDFULS**. Gen. 41. 47, brought forth by h. Ruth 2. 16, let fall also some of the h. of purpose for her. R.V., pull out some for her from the bundles.  
**HANDLE**. Judg. 5. 14, that h. the pen. Ps. 115. 7, hands, but they h. not. Jer. 2. 8, they that h. the law. Ezek. 27. 23, all that h. the oar. Luke 24. 39, h. me, and see. 2 Cor. 4. 2, h. word of God deceitfully. Col. 2. 11, taste n. of the Word of life. 1 John 1. 7, the Word of life.  
**HANDLETH**. Prov. 16. 20, h. a matter wisely. R.V., giveth heed unto the word.  
**HANDMAID**. Gen. 16. 1, had an h. 1 Sam. 1. 18, thine h. find grace. R.V., thy servant. 25. 27, h. hath brought. R.V., thy servant. 2 Sam. 14. 13, request of his h. R.V., servant. Ps. 36. 16; 116. 16, son of thine h. Luke 1. 38, the h. of the Lord.  
**HANDS**. Gen. 5. 29, toil of our h. Gen. 27. 22, h. are the h. of Esau. 37. 21, out of their h. R.V., hand. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' h. were heavy. 2 Sam. 2. 7, h. be strengthened. 23. 6, taken with h. R.V., the hand. 2 Kings 11. 16; 2 Chr. 23. 15, laid h. on her. R.V., made way for her. 2 Chr. 35. 11, blood from their h. R.V., which they received of their hand. Esth. 9. 16, laid not their h. R.V., hand. Ps. 24. 4, clean h., and a pure heart. 111. 7, the works of his h. are verity. 113. 73, thy h. have made. Prov. 21. 25, his h. refused to labour. 31. 20, reached forth h. to the needy. Eccl. 4. 6, both the h. full. R.V., two handfuls. Isa. 45. 12, my h. have stretched out the heavens. [arms.] Lam. 4. 10, h. of the pitiful women. Zech. 13. 6, wounds in thine h. R.V., between thine Mat. 18. 28, he laid h. on him. R.V., hold. 19. 13, put his h. on them, and pray. 21. 46, to lay h. on him. R.V., hold. John 7. 30, no man laid h. R.V., his hand. 8. 20, no man laid h. R.V., took. 13. 3, giving all things into his h. Acts 2. 23, by wicked h. have crucified. R.V., hand of lawless men did crucify. 24. 7, away out of our h. R.V. omits. 2 Cor. 5. 1; Heb. 9. 11, house not made with h. 1 Tim. 2. 8, holy h.; Heb. 10. 31, h. of living God. Rev. 20. 4, mark in their h. R.V., upon their hand. Hands, laying on (of Old Covenant), Ex. 29. 10; Lev. 1. 4; 8. 14; 16. 21; Num. 8. 12; Deut. 34. 9; (New Covenant), Acts 6. 6; 8. 17; 1 Tim. 4. 14. washing them, in token of innocence, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Mat. 27. 34. lifting up, in prayer, Ps. 28. 2; 141. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
**HANDWRITING**. Col. 2. 14, blotted out the h. R.V., the bond written.  
**HANES**, hā'nēs, Egyptian city. Isa. 30. 4.  
**HANG**. Gen. 40. 19, h. thee on a tree. Esth. 7. 9, h. him thereon. Mat. 22. 40, h. all the law. R.V., hangeth the whole. Acts 28. 4, venomous beast. R.V., hanging. Heb. 12. 12, hangings which h. down.  
**HANGED**. Gen. 40. 22, he h. the chief baker. Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13, h. is accursed. 2 Sam. 13. 10, Absalom h. in an oak. R.V., hanging. Ezra 6. 11, let him be h. R.V., lifted up and fastened. Job 26. 7, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.



Mat. 18. 6, millstone *h.* about his neck. [*ing him.*]  
 Acts 5. 30; 10. 39, slew and *h.* on a tree. *R.V., hang-*  
**HANGING.** Ex. 26. 36, make an *h.* *R.V., a screen.*  
 Ex. 40. 8, hang up the *h.* *R.V., screen.*  
 40. 28, set up the *h.* at the door. *R.V., put the screen*  
*of the door to.*  
**Hanging,** a mode of punishment. Gen. 40. 22; 41. 13;  
 Num. 25. 4; 2 Sam. 21. 9; Esth. 7. 10; 9. 14.  
 the body counted accursed, Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13.  
 body not to be left all night, Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 10. 26,  
 27; John 19. 31. [*R.V., Hammiel.*]  
**HANIEL**, hān'-el — Heb. *grace of God.* 1 Chr. 7. 39.  
**HANNAH**, hān'-nah — Heb. *favour.* 1 Sam. 2. [19. 14].  
**HANNATHON**, hān'-na-thōn — Heb. *gracious.* Josh.  
**HANNIEL**, hān'-ni-el = **HANIEL** (*q.v.*). Num. 34. 23.  
**HANOCH**, hān'-och = **ENOCH**. Gen. 25. 4; 46. 9.  
**HANOCHITES**, hān'-och-ites, posterity of Hanoah.  
 Num. 26. 5. [1; Neh. 3. 13; 3. 30].  
**HANUN**, hān'-un — Heb. *graciously given.* 2 Sam. 10.  
**HAPHRAIM**, hāph'-rā'im — Heb. *two pits.* Josh. 19.  
 19. *R.V., Ephraim.*  
**HAPLY**, 1 Sam. 14. 36, if *h.* the people.  
 Acts 17. 27, if *h.* they might suffer. [*means.*]  
 2 Cor. 9. 4, lest *h.* if they of Macedonia. *R.V., by any*  
**HAPPEN**, 1 Sam. 28. 10, no punishment *h.*  
 Prov. 12. 21, no evil *h.* to the just.  
 Eccl. 2. 14, one event *h.*; 9. 11, chance *h.*  
 Mark 10. 32, what things should *h.*  
**HAPPENED**, 1 Sam. 6. 9, chance that *h.*  
 Jer. 44. 23, this evil is *h.* unto you.  
 Luke 24. 14, these things which had *h.*  
 Rom. 11. 25, blindness in part is *h.* *R.V., befallen.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 11, things *h.* unto them.  
 2 Pet. 2. 22, it is *h.* unto them.  
**HAPPY**, Gen. 30. 13, Leah said, *h.* am I.  
 Deut. 32. 29, *h.* art thou, O Israel.  
 1 Kings 10. 8, *h.* are thy men, *h.* these thy servants.  
 Job 5. 17, *h.* is the man whom God correcteth.  
 Ps. 127. 5, *h.* is the man that hath his quiver full.  
 144. 15, *h.* people, whose God is the Lord.  
 146. 5, *h.* that hath the God of Jacob.  
 Prov. 3. 13, *h.* is the man that findeth wisdom.  
 14. 21, *h.* that hath mercy on the poor.  
 16. 20, whoso trusteth in the Lord, *h.* is he.  
 28. 14, *h.* is the man that feareth alway.  
 29. 18, keepeth the law, *h.* is he.  
 Jer. 12. 1, are all they *h.* *R.V., at ease.*  
 Mal. 3. 15, we call the proud *h.*  
 John 13. 17, *h.* are ye if ye do. *R.V., blessed.*  
 Acts 26. 2, I think myself *h.*, king Agrippa.  
 Rom. 14. 22, *h.* is he that condemneth not.  
 Jas. 5. 11, them *h.* which endure. *R.V., blessed.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 14, suffer, *h.* are ye. *R.V., blessed.*  
 4. 14, reproached, *h.* are ye. *R.V., blessed.*  
**HARA**, hā'-rah — Heb. *mountainous land.* 1 Chr. 5. 26.  
**HARADAH**, hār'-dah — Heb. *fruit.* Num. 33. 24.  
**HARAN**, hā'-ran. (1) Men, Gen. 11. 29; 1 Chr. 23. 9.  
 (2) City = Charran, Gen. 11. 31; Acts 7. 4. [23. 11].  
**HARARITE**, hā'-ra-rite — Heb. *mountaineer.* 2 Sam.  
**HARBONAH**, har-bō'-nah — Heb. *ass-driver.* Esth. 7. 9.  
**HARD**, Gen. 18. 14, is anything too *h.*  
 2 Kings 2. 10, thou hast asked a *h.* thing.  
 1 Chr. 19. 4, in the midst *h.* by. *R.V., even to.* [*the.*]  
 Job 41. 24, *h.* as the nether millstone. *R.V., firm as*  
 Ps. 60. 3, shewed thy people *h.* things.  
 94. 4, speak *h.* things? *R.V., they speak arrogantly.*  
 Prov. 13. 15, way of transgressors is *h.* *R.V., the*  
*treacherous is rugged.*  
 Jer. 32. 17, there is nothing too *h.*  
 Dan. 5. 12, *h.* sentences. *R.V., dark.*  
 Mat. 25. 24, that thou art a *h.* man.  
 John 6. 60, this is an *h.* saying.  
 Acts 9. 5, it is *h.* for thee. *R.V., omits.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 16, *h.* to be understood.  
**HARDEN**, Ex. 4. 21, *h.* his heart.  
 Ex. 14. 17, *h.* the hearts of the Egyptians.  
 Josh. 11. 20, the Lord to *h.* their hearts.  
 Job 6. 10, I would *h.* myself in sorrow. *R.V., exult in*  
*pain that spareth not.*  
 Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 15, 4. 7, *h.* not your hearts.  
 Prov. 23. 14, *h.* his heart; 29. 1, *h.* his neck.  
**HARDENED**, Ex. 7. 13, he *h.* Pharaoh's heart.  
 Ex. 7. 14, Pharaoh's heart is *h.* *R.V., stubborn.*  
 Isa. 63. 17, *h.* our heart. *R.V., hardened.*  
 Jer. 7. 26; 19. 15, *h.* their neck. *R.V., made stiff.*  
 Mark 6. 52, their heart was *h.* John 12. 40.  
 Ps. 3. 13, lest any of you be *h.*  
**Hardening** the heart, deprecated, Deut. 15. 7; 1 Sam.  
 6. 6; Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29; Ps. 95. 8; Prov. 21. 29; 29. 1;  
 Isa. 63. 17; Dan. 5. 20; Mark 6. 52; Heb. 3. 8; 1 John  
 3. 17. Jer. 7. 26, *R.V., made their neck stiff.*  
 results of, Ex. 7. 13; 15; Deut. 2. 30; Josh. 11. 20;  
 Prov. 28. 14; John 12. 40.  
**HARDEARTED**, Ezek. 3. 7, impudent and *h.* *R.V.,*  
*of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart.*

**HARDLY**, Gen. 16. 6, Sarai dealt *h.*  
 Isa. 8. 21, *h.* bestead. *R.V. (Amer.), sore distressed.*  
 Mat. 19. 23, a rich man shall *h.* *R.V., it is hard for a*  
*rich man to.* [*along it.*]  
 Acts 27. 8, *h.* passing it. *R.V., with difficulty coasting*  
**HARDNESS**, Job 38. 38, dust growth into *h.* *R.V.,*  
*runneth into a mass.*  
 Mat. 19. 8; Mark 10. 5, *h.* of your hearts.  
 Mark 3. 5, grieved for the *h.* of their hearts. *R.V.,*  
*at the hardening.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, endure *h.* *R.V., suffer hardships with me.*  
**HAREPH**, hār'-eph — Heb. *picking* [?] — son of Caleb.  
 1 Chr. 2. 51. [*Hereh.*]  
**HARETH**, hār'-eth — Heb. *thicket.* 1 Sam. 22. 5. *R.V.,*  
**HARHAIAH**, hār'-hā'iah — Heb. *dried up* [?]. Neh. 3. 8.  
**HARHAS**, hār'-has = **HASRAH** (*q.v.*). 2 Kings 22. 14.  
**HARHUR**, hār'-hur — Heb. *fever* [?]. Ezra 2. 51; Neh.  
 7. 53.  
**HARIM**, hār'-rim — Heb. *consecrated.* 1 Chr. 24. 8; Ezra  
 2. 32; Neh. 7. 35; 12. 15.  
**HAREPH**, hār'-iph — Heb. *autumn.* Neh. 7. 24.  
**HARM**, Gen. 31. 52, pillar unto me, for *h.*  
 Lev. 5. 16, amends for the *h.* *R.V., amiss.*  
 1 Sam. 26. 21, no more do thee *h.*  
 2 Kings 4. 41, no *h.* in the pot.  
 1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do my prophets no *h.*  
 Acts 27. 21, this *h.* and loss. *R.V., injury.*  
 28. 6, saw no *h.* come. *R.V., nothing amiss.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 13, that will *h.* you.  
**HARMLLESS**, Mat. 10. 16, *h.* as doves. [7. 36].  
 Heb. 7. 26, holy, *h.* *R.V., guileless.*  
**HARNEPHER**, hār'-ne-pher — Heb. *panting* [?]. 1 Chr.  
**HARNESS**, Ex. 13. 18, *h.* *R.V., armed.*  
 1 Kings 20. 11; 22. 34, girdeth on his *h.* boast. *R.V.,*  
*armour.* 2 Chr. 18. 33. [7. 1].  
**HAROD**, hār'-od — Heb. *fear* — a well or village. Judg.  
**HARODITE**, hār'-od-ite, native of Harod. 2 Sam. 23. 25.  
**HAROGH**, hār'-oh — Heb. *the scry.* 1 Chr. 2. 32.  
**HARORITE**, hār'-o-rite = **HARODITE**? 1 Chr. 11. 27.  
**HAROSHETH**, hār'-ō-shēth — Heb. *carving* [?] — city.  
 Judg. 4. 2.  
**HARP**, Gen. 31. 27, tabret, and with *h.*  
 1 Sam. 16. 23, David took an *h.*  
 Job 21. 12, take the timbrel and *h.*  
 Ps. 33. 2, praise the Lord with *h.*  
 137. 2, we hanged our *h.* upon the willows.  
 Rev. 5. 8, every one of them *h.* *R.V., each one a harp.*  
 14. 2, *harpers harping with their h.*  
**Harp**, invented, Gen. 4. 21.  
 used by prophets, 1 Sam. 10. 5; by David, 2 Sam. 6. 5;  
 1 Chr. 13. 8. [5. 12. 13].  
 for the temple service, 1 Chr. 16. 5, 37; 25. 1-7; 2 Chr.  
 in heaven, Rev. 14. 2.  
**HARROWS**, 2 Sam. 12. 31, under *h.* of iron. [7. 54].  
 1 Chr. 20. 3, saws, and with *h.* of iron.  
**HARSHA**, hār'-sha — Heb. *enchanter.* Ezra 2. 52; Neh.  
**HART**, Deut. 12. 15, as of the *h.*  
 Ps. 42. 1, as the *h.* panteth after the water brooks.  
 Isa. 35. 6, lame man leap as an *h.*  
**HARUM**, hār'-um — Heb. *elevated* [?]. 1 Chr. 4. 8.  
**HARUMAPH**, har-um'aph — Heb. *flat-nosed.* Neh. 3. 10.  
**HARUPHITE**, hār'-ū-phite, native of Harup. 1 Chr.  
 12. 5.  
**HARUZ**, hār'-uz — Heb. *eager.* 2 Kings 21. 19.  
**HARVEST**, Gen. 8. 22, seedtime and *h.*  
 Gen. 45. 6, neither be earing nor *h.*  
 Ex. 23. 16, feast of *h.*; 34. 21, in *h.* thou shalt rest.  
 Ruth 1. 22, beginning of barley *h.*  
 1 Sam. 6. 13, reaping their wheat *h.*  
 Job 5. 5, *h.* the hungry eateth up.  
 Prov. 6. 8, gathereth food in the *h.*  
 10. 5, sleep in *h.*; 20. 4, beg in *h.*  
 25. 13, cold of snow in time of *h.*  
 26. 1, rain in *h.*, so honour . . . for a fool.  
 Isa. 18. 4, dew in the heat of *h.*  
 Jer. 5. 24, weeks of *h.*; 8. 20, the *h.* is past.  
 51. 33, time of her *h.* shall come.  
 Joel 3. 13, the sickle, for the *h.* is ripe.  
 Mat. 9. 37, *h.* truly is plentiful.  
 9. 38; Luke 10. 2, the Lord of the *h.*  
 13. 39, *h.* is the end of the world.  
 John 4. 35, they are white already to *h.*  
 Rev. 14. 15, *h.* of the earth is ripe. [Jer. 48. 33].  
**Harvest**, joy in, Ps. 65. 11-13; 126. 6; Isa. 9. 3; 16. 9, 10;  
 spiritual, Jer. 8. 20; Joel 3. 13; Mat. 9. 37, 38; 13. 30;  
 Mark 4. 29; Luke 10. 2; John 4. 35; Gal. 6. 7, 8; Jas.  
 5. 7; Rev. 14. 15.  
**HASADIAH**, hās'-a-di'ah — Heb. *favoured by God.* 1  
 Chr. 3. 20. [*R.V., Hassenuah.*]  
**HASENUAH**, hās'-e-nū'ah — Heb. *hated.* 1 Chr. 7. 7.  
**HASHABIAH**, hāsh'-a-bi'ah — Heb. *esteemed by God.*  
 1 Chr. 6. 45. [Neh. 10. 25].  
**HASHABNAH**, ha-shāb'-nah — Heb. *having precedence.*  
**HASHABNAH**, hāsh'-ab-ni'ah. *R.V., Hashabneiah.*  
 Neh. 3. 10; 9. 5.

**HASHBADANA**, hash-bād'a-nā — Heb. *wise judge* [?]. Neh. 8. 4. *R. V.*, Hashbaddanah.

**HASHEM**, hā'shem — Heb. *fat* = *JASHEN*. 1 Chr. 11. 34.

**HASHMONAH**, hash-mō'nah — Heb. *fatness*. Num. 33. 29.

**HASHUB**, hā'shub — Heb. *intelligent*. Neh. 3. 11. *R. V.*, Hashub.

**HASHUBAH**, ha-shū'bah = *HASHUB* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 11. 34.

**HASHUM**, hā'shum — Heb. *opulent*. Ezra 2. 19.

**HASHUPHA**, ha-shū'phā — *R. V.*, Hasupha (q.v.). Neh. 7. 46.

**HASRAH**, hās'rah — Heb. *poverty* = *HARHAS*. 2 Chr. 28. 15.

**HASSENAH**, hās'se-nā'ah — Heb. *hateful one*. Neh. 3. 3.

**HASHUB**, hās'shub = *HASHUB* (q.v.). 2 Chr. 9. 14.

**HASTE**. Gen. 19. 22, *h.* thee, escape.  
Ex. 10. 16, called for Moses and Aaron in *h.*  
Job 20. 2, for this I make *h.* *R. V.*, my *h.* that is in me.  
Ps. 31. 22; 116. 11, I said in my *h.*  
Luke 19. 5, Zaccheus, make *h.*; Acts 22. 18, make *h.*  
**HASTED**. Gen. 18. 7, *he h.* to dress it.  
Ex. 5. 13, taskmasters *h.* *R. V.*, were urgent.  
1 Sam. 17. 48, David *h.* *R. V.*, hastened.  
Job 31. 5, my foot hath *h.* to deceit.  
Acts 20. 16, *he h.* *R. V.*, was hastening.

**HASTEN**. 1 Kings 22. 9, *h.* Micahiah. *R. V.*, fetch quickly.  
Ps. 55. 8, *my* escape. *R. V.*, haste me to a shelter.  
Isa. 60. 22, Lord will *h.* it in his time.  
Eccl. 2. 25, who else can *h.* *R. V.*, have enjoyment.  
Jer. 1. 12, I will *h.* my word. *R. V.*, watch over.

**HASTETH**. Job 9. 26, eagle that *h.* *R. V.*, swoopeth on.  
Job 40. 23, he drinketh up a river, and *h.* not. *R. V.*, if a river overglide, *he* (from) drinketh.

**HASTILY**. Gen. 41. 14, brought him *h.* out.  
1 Sam. 4. 14, man came in *h.* *R. V.*, hasted.  
1 Kings 20. 33, *h.* catch. *R. V.*, hasted to catch.  
John 11. 31, she rose up *h.* *R. V.*, quickly. [to do.]

**HASTING**. Isa. 16. 5, *h.* righteousness. *R. V.*, swift  
2 Pet. 3. 12, *h.* unto the coming. *R. V.*, earnestly destroying.

**HASTY**. Prov. 14. 29, *he* that is *h.* of spirit.  
Prov. 21. 5, thoughts of *h.*; 29. 20, *h.* in words.  
Isa. 28. 4, as *the* *h.* fruit. *R. V.*, firstripe fig.  
Dan. 2. 15, why is *the* decree so *h.* *R. V.*, urgent.  
Hasty spirit rebuked. Eccl. 7. 9; Jas. 1. 19.

**HASTUPHA**, ha-sū'phā — Heb. *uncovered*. Ezra 2. 43.

**HATHACH**, hā'tāch — Heb. *truth* [?]. Esth. 4. 5. *R. V.*, Hathach.

**HATE**. Gen. 24. 60, *gate* of those which *h.*  
Lev. 19. 17, not *h.* thy brother.  
Num. 10. 35, let them that *h.* thee flee.  
Job 8. 22, *h.* thee shall be clothed with shame.  
Ps. 34. 21, that *h.* the righteous shall be desolate.  
55. 3, in wrath they *h.* me. *R. V.*, persecute.  
97. 10, ye that love the Lord, *h.* evil.  
119. 104, *h.* every false way; 119. 113, *h.* vain thoughts.  
119. 163, *I h.* and abhor lying.  
Prov. 1. 22, fools *h.* knowledge.  
6. 16, these six things doth the Lord *h.* *R. V.*, there be six things which the Lord hateth.  
Eccl. 3. 3, a time to *h.*  
Isa. 61. 8, *I h.* robbery for burnt offering.  
Amos 5. 15, *h.* the evil.  
Mic. 3. 2, who *h.* the good.  
Mat. 5. 44, do good to them that *h.* you. *R. V.* omits.  
John 7. 7, world cannot *h.* you.  
15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, world *h.* you. *R. V.*, hateth.  
Rom. 7. 15, what *I h.*, that do I.  
Rev. 2. 15, which thing *I h.* *R. V.*, in like manner.

**HATED**. Gen. 27. 41, Esau *h.* Jacob.  
Gen. 49. 23, and *h.* him. *R. V.*, persecuted.  
Ps. 26. 5, I have *h.* the congregation. *R. V.*, I hate.  
44. 7, to shame that *h.* us. *R. V.*, hate.  
Prov. 1. 29, *h.* knowledge; 5. 12, *h.* instruction.  
Eccl. 2. 17, therefore *I h.* life.  
Isa. 66. 5, brethren that *h.* you. *R. V.*, hate.  
Mat. 10. 22, ye shall be *h.* of all.  
John 15. 24, *h.* both me and my Father.  
17. 14, the world hath *h.* them.  
Eph. 5. 29, no man ever yet *h.* his own flesh.  
Heb. 1. 9, Thou hast . . . *h.* iniquity.

**HATEFUL**. Ps. 26. 2, *h.* found to be *h.* *R. V.*, found out and be hated.  
Rev. 18. 2, unclean and *h.* bird.

**HATEFULLY**. Ezek. 23. 29, deal with thee *h.* *R. V.*, in hatred.

**HATERS**. Ps. 81. 15, *h.* of the Lord.  
Rom. 1. 30, *h.* of God. *R. V.*, hateful.

**HATEH**. Ex. 23. 5, him that *h.* thee. [cut.]  
Job 16. 9, in his wrath, who *h.* me. *R. V.*, and perseme.  
2. 16, *he h.* putting away. *R. V.*, I hate.  
John 12. 25, *he* that *h.* his life.

**HATHATH**, hā'thāth — Heb. *terror* — son of Othniel. 1 Chr. 4. 13.

**HATIPHA**, hā'ti-phā — Heb. *taken* [?]. Ezra 2. 54.

**HATITA**, hā'ti-tā — Heb. *exploration* [?]. Ezra 2. 42; Neh. 7. 45.

**HATED**. Num. 35. 20, thrust him of *h.*  
Ps. 25. 19, they hate me with cruel *h.*  
139. 22, I hate them with perfect *h.*  
Prov. 15. 17, a stalled ox and *h.* therewith.  
Eccl. 9. 6, love, and their *h.* and their envy.  
Ezek. 25. 15, for the old *h.* *R. V.*, with perpetual enmity.  
55. 5, a perpetual *h.* *R. V.*, enmity.  
Fos. 9. 7, great *h.* *R. V.*, the enmity is great.

**Hatred**, forbidden. Ex. 23. 5; Lev. 19. 17; Deut. 19. 11; Prov. 10. 12, 18; 26. 24; Mat. 5. 22, 43, 44; Luke 6. 27; Tit. 3. 3; 1 John 2. 9; 4. 20. Gal. 5. 20, *R. V.*, enmities.

**HATS**. Dan. 3. 21, their *h.* *R. V.*, mantles.

**HATTIL**, hāt til — Heb. *vacillating*. Ezra 2. 57; Neh. 10. 4.

**HATTUSH**, hāt'tush — Heb. 1 Chr. 3. 22; Neh. 3. 10; 7. 55.

**HAUGHTINESS**. Isa. 2. 11, *h.* of men.  
Isa. 13. 11, lay low the *h.* of the terrible.  
16. 6, his *h.* *R. V.*, arrogance.  
Jer. 48. 29, *h.* of his heart.

**HAUGHTY**. 2 Sam. 22. 28, eyes are upon the *h.*  
Ps. 131. 1, Lord, my heart is not *h.*  
Prov. 18. 12, before destruction the heart is *h.*  
21. 24, proud and *h.* scorn.  
Isa. 10. 33, *h.* shall be humbled. *R. V.*, lofty.  
24. 4, *h.* people of the earth. *R. V.*, lofty.  
Zeph. 3. 11, thou shalt not more be *h.*

**HAVAN**, hau ran — Heb. *cave-land*. Ezek. 47. 16.

**HAVEN**. Gen. 49. 13, dwell at the *h.*  
Ps. 107. 30, unto their desired *h.* [10. 4.]  
Acts 27. 8, called The fair *h.*

**HAVILAH**, hāvī-lah. (1) Men. Gen. 10. 7; Gen. 10. 29. (2) Places. Gen. 2. 11; Gen. 25. 18; 1 Sam. 15. 7.

**HAVOCK**. Acts 8. 3, Saul made *h.* *R. V.*, laid waste.

**HAVOTH-JAIR**, hāvōth-jā'ir — Heb. *villages of Jair*. Num. 32. 41. *R. V.*, Havoth-jair.

**HAWK**. Lev. 11. 16, *h.* after his kind.  
Job 39. 26, doth the *h.* fly by thy wisdom?

**HAY**. Isa. 15. 6, *h.* is withered. *R. V.*, grass.

**HAZ AEL**, hāz'a-el — Heb. *God sees*. 1 Kings 19. 15. becomes king of Syria, 2 Kings 8. 15.

**HAZ AIAH**, hāz'ā'iah — Heb. *God regards*. Neh. 11. 5.

**HAZAR-ADDAR**, hāz'ār-ād dar — Heb. *village of Addar*. Num. 34. 4.

**HAZAR-ENAN**, hāz'ār-ē nan — Heb. *v. of fountains*. Num. 34. 9. *R. V.*, Hazar-enan.

**HAZAR-GADDAH**, hāz'ār-gād dah — Heb. *village of fortune*. Josh. 15. 27.

**HAZAR-HATTICON**, hāz'ār-hāt'ti-cōn — Heb. *v. of midway*. Ezek. 47. 16. *R. V.*, Hazar-hatticon.

**HAZAR-MAVETH**, hāz'ār-mā veth — Heb. *v. of death*. Gen. 10. 26.

**HAZAR-SUAL**, hāz'ār-shū'al — Heb. *v. of the fox*. Josh. 15. 28.

**HAZAR-SUSAH**, hāz'ār-sū'sah — Heb. *v. of the horse*. Josh. 19. 5.

**HAZAR-SUSIM**, hāz'ār-sū'sim — Heb. *v. of horses*. 1 Chr. 4. 31.

**HAZEL**. Gen. 30. 37, of the *h.* *R. V.*, almonds.

**HAZELEPONI**, hāz'e-lēl-pō nī — Heb. *the shadow looking back* [?]. 1 Chr. 4. 3. *R. V.*, Hazeleponi.

**HAZERIM**, hāz'erim. *R. V.*, villages. Deut. 2. 23.

**HAZEROTH**, hāz'erōth — fem. of Hazerim. Num. 11. 35.

**HAZEON-TAMAR**, hāz'e-zōn-tā mar = *ENGEDI*. Gen. 14. 7. *R. V.*, Hazazon-tamar.

**HAZIEL**, hāz'i-el — Heb. *vision of God*. 1 Chr. 23. 9.

**HAZO**, hā'zo — Heb. cf. Assy. Hazū (place). Gen. 22. 22.

**HAZOR**, hāz'ōr — Heb. *fortified*. Josh. 11. 1; 15. 23; Jer. 49. 28.

**HEAD**. Gen. 3. 15, bruise thy *h.*  
Ex. 26. 24, coupled together above the *h.* of it. *R. V.*, shall be entire unto the top.  
Num. 6. 5, no razor come upon his *h.*  
2 Kings 19. 21, hath shaken her *h.*  
Ezra 9. 6, iniquities are increased over our *h.*  
Eccl. 6. 8, the crown royal which is set upon his *h.* *R. V.*, on the head of which a crown royal is set.  
Ps. 23. 5, anointest my *h.* with oil.  
27. 6, mine *h.* be lifted up.  
60. 7; 108. 8, the strength of mine *h.*  
Prov. 10. 6, upon the *h.* of the just.  
16. 31, hoary *h.*; 20. 29, grey *h.*  
25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, coals of fire upon his *h.*  
Eccl. 2. 14, wise man's eyes are in his *h.*  
S. of Sol. 7. 5, thine *h.* upon thee.  
Isa. 1. 5, whole *h.* is sick; 3. 17, crown of the *h.*  
51. 11, joy shall be upon their *h.* *R. V.*, heads.  
51. 20, at the *h.* of all the streets. *R. V.*, top.



Jer. 9. 1, oh that my *h.* were waters.  
 Lam. 3. 54, waters flowed over mine *h.*  
 Ezek. 9. 10, recompense their way upon their *h.*  
 Ezek. 4. 7, *h.* stone. *R. V.* (Amer.), *top.*  
 Mat. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, not where to lay his *h.*  
 14. 8, give me here John Baptist's *h.*  
 Mark 15. 17, about his *h.* *R. V.*, on him.  
 Luke 7. 44, hairs of her *h.* *R. V.*, her hair.  
 7. 46, my *h.* with oil.  
 1 Cor. 11. 3, *h.* of every man is Christ.  
 Eph. 1. 22, *h.* over all things.  
 Col. 2. 10, the *h.* of all principality.  
 Rev. 19. 12, on his *h.* were as it were crowns.  
**Head of the Church.** Christ the, Mat. 21. 42; 28. 19;  
 Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; 5. 23; Col. 1. 13; 2. 10.  
**HEADBANDS.** Isa. 3. 20, *h.* *R. V.*, sashes.  
**HEADS.** Gen. 2. 10, became into four *h.*  
 Gen. 43. 23, bowed down their *h.* *R. V.*, the head.  
 Lev. 10. 6, uncover not your *h.* *R. V.*, let not the hair  
 of your heads go loose.  
 Num. 25. 4, *h.* of the people. *R. V.*, chiefs.  
 2 Chr. 2. 16, *h.* of the pillars. *R. V.*, tops.  
 Ps. 24. 7, 9, lift up your *h.* O ye gates.  
 110. 6, he shall wound the *h.* over. *R. V.*, strike  
 through the head in.  
 Mat. 27. 39; Mark 15. 29, wagging their *h.*  
 Rev. 9. 7, on their *h.* were as it were crowns.  
**HEADY.** 2 Tim. 3. 4, traitors, *h.* *R. V.*, headstrong.  
**HEAL.** Num. 12. 13, *h.* her now, O God.  
 Deut. 32. 39, I wound, and I *h.*  
 2 Chr. 7. 14, will *h.* their land.  
 Ps. 6. 2, O Lord, *h.* me.  
 41. 4, *h.* my soul; 60. 2, *h.* the breaches.  
 Eccl. 3. 3, time to kill, and a time to *h.* [*and healing.*]  
 Isa. 19. 22, he shall smite, and *h.* it. *R. V.*, smiting  
 Jer. 3. 22; Hos. 14. 4, I will *h.* your backslidings.  
 Mat. 3. 7, I will come and *h.* him.  
 10. 1, to *h.* all manner of sickness.  
 10. 8; Luke 9. 2, 10. 9, *h.* the sick.  
 12. 10; Luke 14. 3, is it lawful to *h.*  
 Luke 4. 13, to *h.* the brokenhearted. *R. V.* omits.  
 4. 23, say to me, Physician, *h.* thyself.  
 7. 3, *h.* his servant. *R. V.*, save.  
 John 4. 47, come down, and *h.* his son.  
 Acts 4. 30, stretching forth thine hand to *h.*  
**HEALED.** Gen. 20. 17, God *h.* Abimelech.  
 2 Chr. 30. 20, the Lord . . . *h.* the people.  
 Ps. 30. 2, thou hast *h.* me.  
 103. 3, who *h.* all thy diseases.  
 107. 20, *h.* them. *R. V.*, health.  
 Isa. 53. 5, with his stripes we are *h.* [*medicines.*]  
 Ezek. 30. 21, bound up to be *h.* *R. V.*, apply healing  
 Hos. 7. 1, I would have *h.* Israel. *R. V.*, heal.  
 11. 3, that I *h.* them. (40; 9. 11, *h.* them.  
 Mat. 4. 24; 15. 30; 19. 2; 21. 14; Mark 6. 5, 13; Luke 4.  
 Mark 5. 23, that she may be *h.* *R. V.*, made whole.  
 Luke 5. 15, to be *h.* by him.  
 8. 36, possessed was *h.* *R. V.*, made whole.  
 22. 51, he touched his ear, and *h.* him.  
 John 5. 13, he that was *h.* wise not.  
 Acts 3. 11, lame man which was *h.* *R. V.*, he.  
 14. 9, he had faith to be *h.* *R. V.*, made whole.  
 28. 9, came, and were *h.* *R. V.*, cured.  
 Jas. 5. 16, that ye may be *h.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, by whose stripes ye were *h.*  
**HEALING.** Jer. 14. 19, there is no *h.*  
 Jer. 30. 13, thou hast no *h.* medicines.  
 Nah. 3. 19, there is no *h.* of thy bruiser. *R. V.*, assuag-  
 ing of thy hurt.  
 Mal. 4. 2, Sun of righteousness with *h.* in his wings.  
 Mat. 4. 23, *h.* all manner of sickness.  
 Acts 10. 38, *h.* all that were oppressed.  
 1 Cor. 12. 9, 23, 30, gifts of *h.* by. *R. V.*, healings, in.  
 Rev. 22. 2, for the *h.* of the nations.  
**HEALTH.** Gen. 43. 23, in good *h.* *R. V.*, well.  
 2 Sam. 20. 9, art thou in *h.* *R. V.*, is it well with thee?  
 Ps. 42. 11; 43. 5, *h.* of my countenance. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 help.  
 67. 2, thy saving *h.* *R. V.* (Amer.), salvation.  
 Prov. 16. 24, and *h.* to the bones.  
 Isa. 58. 8, thine *h.* shall spring. *R. V.*, thy healing.  
 Jer. 8. 15, for a time of *h.* *R. V.*, healing.  
 30. 17, I will restore *h.*  
 Acts 27. 34, for your *h.* *R. V.*, safety.  
 9. 11, 2, prosper and be in *h.*  
**Health, spiritual.** Ex. 15. 26; 2 Chr. 30. 20; Ps. 42. 11;  
 103. 3; Prov. 3. 8; 4. 22; 12. 13; Isa. 30. 26; 58. 8; Jer.  
 3. 22; 8. 22; 17. 14; 30. 17; 33. 6; Hos. 6. 1; 7. 1; 11. 3.  
**HEAP (n.).** Gen. 31. 46, made an *h.*  
 Ex. 15. 8, floods stood upright as an *h.*  
 Josh. 7. 26, over him a great *h.* of stones.  
 Job 8. 17, *h.* *R. V.* (Amer.), stone-heap.  
 Isa. 17. 11, harvest shall be a *h.* *R. V.*, fleeth away.  
**HEAP (v.).** Job 16. 4, *h.* up words. *R. V.*, join words  
 together.

Job 36. 13, *h.* up wrath. *R. V.*, lay.  
 Ps. 39. 6, he *h.* up riches.  
 Prov. 23. 22; Rom. 12. 20, *h.* coals of fire.  
 Hab. 1. 10, they shall *h.* *R. V.*, he heapeth.  
 2. 5, *h.* unto him all people.  
 2 Tim. 4. 3, they *h.* to themselves teachers.  
 Jas. 5. 3, ye have *h.* treasure together. *R. V.*, laid up  
 your treasure.  
**HEAPS.** Ex. 8. 14, gathered them upon *h.*  
 Judg. 15. 16, with the jawbone of an ass, *h.* upon *h.*  
 Ps. 19. 1, laid Jerusalem on *h.*  
 Jer. 31. 21, high *h.* *R. V.*, guide-posts. [*heareth.*]  
**HEAR.** Gen. 21. 6, all that *h.* *R. V.*, every one that  
 Ex. 7. 16, wouldst not *h.* *R. V.*, hast not hearkened.  
 15. 14, the people shall *h.* *R. V.*, have heard.  
 Lev. 5. 1, *h.* the voice of swearing. *R. V.*, in that *h.*  
 heareth.  
 Num. 30. 4, her father *h.* her vow. *R. V.*, heareth.  
 Deut. 1. 43, he would not *h.* *R. V.*, hearkened not.  
 3. 26, would not *h.* me. *R. V.*, hearkened not unto.  
 1 Sam. 8. 18, Lord will not *h.* *R. V.*, answer.  
 2 Sam. 22. 7, he did *h.* my voice. *R. V.*, heard.  
 1 Kings 8. 30, *h.* thou in heaven.  
 1 Chr. 14. 15, thou shalt *h.* a sound. *R. V.*, hearest the.  
 Neh. 1. 6, *h.* the prayer. *R. V.*, hearken unto.  
 Job 30. 20, thou dost not *h.* me. *R. V.*, answer.  
 Ps. 4. 1, *h.* me when I call. *R. V.*, answer.  
 13. 3, consider and *h.* me. *R. V.*, answer.  
 20. 1, Lord *h.* thee in the day. *R. V.*, answer.  
 20. 9, king *h.* us when we call. *R. V.*, answer.  
 38. 15, thou wilt *h.*, O Lord. *R. V.*, answer.  
 51. 8, make me to *h.* joy.  
 55. 2, attend and *h.* me. *R. V.*, answer.  
 60. 5, save . . . and *h.* me. *R. V.*, answer us.  
 66. 16, come and *h.*, all ye that fear.  
 69. 13, *h.* me, in the truth. *R. V.*, answer.  
 69. 16, 17; 119. 145, *h.* me. *R. V.*, answer.  
 86. 1, thine ear, *h.* me. *R. V.*, and answer.  
 92. 11, ears shall *h.* *R. V.*, have heard.  
 115. 6, ears, but they *h.* not. [*heard.*]  
 133. 4, when they *h.* the words. *R. V.*, for they have  
 140. 6, *h.* the voice. *R. V.*, give ear unto.  
 149. 7, *h.* me speedily. *R. V.*, make haste to answer.  
 Prov. 5. 7, *h.* me now. *R. V.*, hearken unto me.  
 Eccl. 5. 1, be more ready to *h.*  
 12. 13, let us *h.* the conclusion of the whole matter.  
*R. V.*, all hath been heard.  
 Isa. 41. 17, I the Lord will *h.* *R. V.*, answer.  
 55. 3, *h.* and your soul shall live. [*unto.*]  
 Ezek. 13. 19, people that *h.* your lies? *R. V.*, hearken  
 Dan. 9. 17, *h.* the prayer. *R. V.*, hearken unto.  
 Hos. 2. 21, in that day, I will *h.* *R. V.*, answer.  
 2. 22, earth shall *h.* the corn. *R. V.*, answer.  
 Mic. 3. 4, he will not *h.* them. *R. V.*, answer.  
 Mat. 13. 9, 43, who hath ears to *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 17. 5, my beloved Son, *h.* ye him. [*heard.*]  
 Mark 4. 13, such as *h.* the word. *R. V.*, they that have  
 4. 24, unto you that *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 7. 16, ears to *h.*, let him *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 5. 1, to *h.* the word. *R. V.*, and heard.  
 8. 12, are they that *h.* *R. V.*, have heard.  
 19. 43, were very attentive to *h.* him. *R. V.*, hung  
 upon him, listening.  
 John 5. 25, they that *h.* shall live. [*hearken.*]  
 Acts 3. 22, him shall ye *h.* *R. V.*, to him shall ye  
 3. 23, will not *h.* *R. V.*, shall not hearken to.  
 7. 37, him shall ye *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Jas. 1. 19, every man be swift to *h.*  
 1 John 5. 15, that he *h.* us. *R. V.*, heareth.  
 Rev. 3. 20, if any man *h.* my voice.  
**HEARD.** Gen. 3. 8, they *h.* the voice.  
 Gen. 45. 2, the house of Pharaoh *h.*  
 Ex. 2. 24, God *h.* their groaning.  
 Num. 24. 4, 16, which *h.* the words. *R. V.*, heareth.  
 30. 7, husband *h.* it. *R. V.*, hear.  
 30. 7, 8, day that he *h.* it. *R. V.*, heareth.  
 1 Sam. 7. 9, Lord *h.* him. *R. V.*, answered.  
 1 Kings 17. 22, Lord *h.* the voice of Elijah. *R. V.*,  
 hearkened unto. [*ported to.*]  
 Neh. 6. 1, when our enemies *h.* *R. V.*, when it was re-  
 Job 26. 14, how little a portion is *h.* of him? *R. V.*,  
 small a whisper do we hear.  
 Ps. 3. 4, let *h.* me out. *R. V.*, answereth.  
 22. 1; 118. 21, thou hast *h.* me. *R. V.*, answered.  
 34. 4, Lord, and he *h.* me. *R. V.*, answered.  
 38. 13, I, as a deaf man, *h.* not. *R. V.*, hear.  
 120. 1, Lord, and he *h.* me. *R. V.*, answered.  
 Isa. 10. 30, cause it to be *h.* unto Laish. *R. V.*, hearken,  
 O Laishah!  
 40. 23, hast thou not *h.*  
 45. 6, thou hast *h.*, see all. *R. V.*, heard it.  
 49. 3, have I *h.* thee. *R. V.*, answered.  
 Jer. 23. 18, hath perceived and *h.* *R. V.*, should per-  
 ceive and hear.  
 34. 10, all the people *h.* *R. V.*, obeyed.

Lam. 3. 56, *h.* my voice. *R. V.,* *heardest.*  
 Hos. 14. 8, I have *h.* him. *R. V.,* *answered.*  
 Jonah 2. 2, he *h.* me. *R. V.,* *answered.*  
 Mic. 5. 15, heathen, such as they have not *h.* *R. V.,* *nations which hearkened not.*  
 Mat. 6. 7, be *h.* for much speaking.  
 22. 7, when the king *h.* thereof. *R. V.* omits.  
 Mark 3. 8, when they had *h.* *R. V.,* *hearing.*  
 5. 36, as soon as Jesus *h.* *R. V.,* *but Jesus, not heeding.*  
 Luke 1. 13, thy prayer is *h.*  
 2. 20, they had *h.* and seen.  
 8. 50, when Jesus *h.* *R. V.,* *but Jesus hearing.*  
 John 3. 32, hath seen and *h.*  
 8. 6, he *h.* them not. *R. V.* omits.  
 11. 41, thou hast *h.* me. *R. V.,* *heardest.*  
 Acts 9. 33, disciples had *h.* *R. V.,* *hearing.*  
 16. 25, prisoners *h.* *R. V.,* *were listening to.*  
 19. 2, we have not so much as *h.* *R. V.,* *did not so much as hear.*  
 24. 22, when Felix *h.* these things. *R. V.* omits.  
 Rom. 10. 18, have they not *h.* *R. V.,* *did they not hear?*  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, eye hath not seen, nor ear *h.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 2, I have *h.* thee. *R. V.,* *I hearkened unto.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 13, the word of God which ye *h.* of us. *R. V.,* *ye have heard the word of the message.*  
 Heb. 5. 7, was *h.* in that he feared. *R. V.,* *having been*  
 Rev. 3. 3, received and *h.* *R. V.,* *didst hear.*  
**HEARDEST.** Deut. 4. 36, thou *h.* his words.  
 Ps. 119. 26, thou *h.* me. *R. V.,* *answeredst.*  
 Isa. 43. 7, when thou *h.* them not.  
**HEARER.** Rom. 2. 13, not the *h.* of the law.  
 Eph. 4. 29, grace unto the *h.* *R. V.,* *to them that hear.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 14, subverting of the *h.* *R. V.,* *them that hear.*  
 Jas. 1. 22, not *h.* only; 1. 23, *h.* of the word.  
 1. 25, not forgetful *h.*  
**HEAREST.** Ruth 2. 8, *h.* thou not. [thou to.]  
 1 Sam. 24. 9, wherefore *h.* thou. *R. V.,* *hearkenest*  
 1 Kings 8. 30; 2 Chr. 6. 21, when thou *h.*, forgive.  
 John 8. 8, thou *h.* the sound thereof.  
**HEARETH.** Ex. 16. 7, he *h.* your murmurings.  
 1 Sam. 3. 9, for thy servant *h.*  
 Job 34. 23, he *h.* the cry. *R. V.,* *heard.*  
 Ps. 34. 17, the Lord *h.* *R. V.,* *heard.*  
 Prov. 13. 1, wise son *h.* his father; scorner *h.* not.  
 15. 31, ear that *h.* *R. V.,* *hearkeneth to.*  
 Luke 10. 16, he that *h.* you *h.* me.  
 Rev. 22. 17, let him that *h.* say, Come.  
**HEARING.** Deut. 31. 11, in their *h.*  
 Prov. 20. 12, *h.* ear; 28. 9, *h.* the law.  
 Isa. 21. 3, I was bowed down at the *h.* of it. *R. V.,* *am pained so that I cannot hear.*  
 Mat. 13. 13, *h.* they hear not.  
 Luke 2. 46, *h.* them, and asking them.  
 Acts 8. 6, *h.* and seeing. *R. V.,* *they heard and saw.*  
 25. 21, unto the *h.* of Augustus. *R. V.,* *for the decision.*  
 Rom. 10. 17, faith cometh by *h.*  
 Gal. 3. 2, 5, by the *h.* of faith.  
 Philm. 5. 5, of thy love; Heb. 5. 11, dull of *h.*  
**HEARKEN.** Gen. 4. 23, wives of Lamech, *h.*  
 Ex. 7. 22, neither did he *h.* *R. V.,* *hearkened not.*  
 Deut. 17. 12, will not *h.* unto the priest. *R. V.,* *in not hearkening.*  
 30. 10, *h.* unto the voice of. *R. V.,* *obey.*  
 1 Kings 22. 28, *h.*, O people. *R. V.,* *hear.*  
 2 Chr. 18. 27, *h.*, all ye people. *R. V.,* *hear.*  
 33. 10, they would not *h.* *R. V.,* *gave no heed.*  
 Job 34. 34, let a wise man *h.* unto me. *R. V.,* *every wise man that heareth me.* [not.]  
 Ps. 58. 5, will not *h.* to the voice. *R. V.,* *hearkeneth*  
 81. 11, my people would not *h.* *R. V.,* *hearkened.*  
 Prov. 29. 12, if a ruler *h.* to lies. *R. V.,* *hearkeneth.*  
 Isa. 51. 4, *h.* unto me. *R. V.,* *attend unto.*  
 55. 2, *h.* diligently unto me.  
 Mark 7. 14, *h.* unto me. *R. V.,* *hear me.*  
 Acts 2. 14, *h.* to my words. *R. V.,* *give ear unto.*  
 12. 13, damsel came to *h.* *R. V.,* *answer.*  
**HEARKENED.** Gen. 23. 16, Abraham *h.*  
 Deut. 18. 14, *h.* unto observers of times. *R. V.,* *hearken unto them that practise augury.*  
 Ps. 81. 13, my people had *h.* *R. V.,* *would hearken.*  
 Isa. 21. 7, he *h.* diligently. *R. V.,* *shall hearken.*  
 Ezek. 3. 6, they would have *h.* *R. V.,* *hearken.*  
**HEART.** Gen. 6. 5, thoughts of his *h.*  
 Gen. 45. 26, Jacob's *h.* fainted.  
 Lev. 26. 16, cause sorrow of *h.* *R. V.,* *make the soul to pine away.*  
 Deut. 11. 13; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Sam. 12. 24, with all your *h.*  
 13. 3, love the Lord your God with all your *h.*  
 Judg. 5. 16, great searchings of *h.*  
 1 Sam. 13. 14, man after his own *h.*  
 16. 7, Lord looketh on the *h.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 21, thine *h.* desireth. *R. V.,* *thy soul.*  
 1 Kings 3. 12, an understanding *h.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 10; Ps. 105. 3, *h.* of them rejoice.  
 Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but sorrow of *h.*

Job 12. 24, the *h.* of. *R. V.* (Amer.), *understanding from.*  
 38. 36, understanding to the *h.* *R. V.,* *mind.*  
 Ps. 19. 8, rejoicing the *h.*  
 20. 4, to thine own *h.* *R. V.,* *thy heart's desire.*  
 45. 1, my *h.* is inditing a good matter.  
 69. 32, your *h.* shall live that seek God.  
 84. 2, my *h.* and my flesh crieth out for.  
 119. 111, rejoicing of my *h.*  
 147. 3, healeth the broken in *h.*  
 Prov. 8. 5, be ye of an understanding *h.*  
 15. 13, 15; 17. 22, a merry *h.*  
 17. 16, no *h.* to it. *R. V.,* *understanding.*  
 20. 9, I have made my *h.* clean.  
 21. 1, the king's *h.* is in the hand. [himself.]  
 23. 7, as he thinketh in his *h.* *R. V.,* *reckoneth within*  
 24. 12, pondereth the *h.* *R. V.,* *weigheth the hearts.*  
 26. 23, wicked *h.* are like a potsherd.  
 28. 25, of a proud *h.* *R. V.,* *greedy spirit.*  
 Eccl. 7. 4, the *h.* of the wise.  
 7. 7, gift destroyeth the *h.* *R. V.,* *understanding.*  
 8. 5, a wise man's *h.* discerneth.  
 Isa. 1. 5, the whole *h.* faint.  
 35. 4, of a fearful *h.*, be strong.  
 59. 13, considereth in his *h.* *R. V.,* *calleth to mind.*  
 59. 13, uttering from the *h.*  
 65. 14, shall sing for joy of *h.*  
 Jer. 7. 31, came it into my *h.* *R. V.,* *mind.*  
 24. 7, an *h.* to know me.  
 30. 21, that engaged his *h.* *R. V.,* *hath had boldness.*  
 48. 31, pine *h.* shall mourn. *R. V.,* *shall they.*  
 Lam. 3. 51, eye affecteth mine *h.* *R. V.,* *my soul.*  
 Ezek. 25. 15, with a despiseful *h.* *R. V.,* *despite of soul.*  
 27. 31, with bitterness of the *h.* *R. V.,* *soul.*  
 Dan. 6. 14, set his *h.* on Daniel.  
 Hos. 4. 11, take away the *h.* *R. V.,* *understanding.*  
 Joel 2. 13, rend your *h.* and not.  
 Mal. 4. 6, *h.* of the fathers, *h.* of the children.  
 Mat. 6. 21, there will your *h.* be.  
 12. 35, treasure of the *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 22. 37; Mark 12. 30; Luke 10. 27, with all thy *h.*  
 John 14. 1, 27, let not your *h.* be troubled.  
 Acts 4. 32, of one *h.*, and of one soul.  
 5. 3, why hath Satan filled thine *h.*  
 8. 37, with all thine *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, in fleshy tables of the *h.* *R. V.,* *tables that are hearts of flesh.*  
 Eph. 6. 5, in singleness of your *h.*  
 6. 6, will of God from the *h.*  
 Col. 3. 22, in singleness of *h.*, fearing God.  
 2 Tim. 2. 22, pure *h.*; Heb. 10. 22, true *h.*  
**Heart,** man's evil. Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Num. 23. 19; Job 15. 14; Ps. 14; Prov. 19. 21; Eccl. 8. 11; Jer. 17. 9; 17. 14; Mat. 12. 34; Luke 6. 45; Rom. 2. 5.  
 God searches the, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 44. 21; Jer. 12. 3; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23. Prov. 21. 2, *R. V.,* *weigheth the heart.*  
 enlightened by God. Ps. 27. 14; Prov. 16. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 1 Thes. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
 newness of promised, Deut. 30. 6; Jer. 24. 7; 31. 32; 33. 32; 39; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26; 2 Cor. 3. 3; Heb. 8. 10.  
**HEARTH.** Gen. 18. 6, upon the *h.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Ps. 102. 3, burned as an *h.* *R. V.,* *firebrand.*  
 Jer. 36. 22, fire on the *h.* *R. V.,* *in the brasier.*  
 Zech. 12. 6, like an *h.* of fire. *R. V.,* *pan.*  
**HEARTILY.** Col. 3. 23, do it *h.* *R. V.,* *work heartily.*  
**HEARTS.** Gen. 18. 5, comfort *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 Lev. 26. 36, faintness into their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 Deut. 20. 3, let not your *h.* faint. *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 32. 46, set your *h.* unto all. *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 1 Sam. 7. 3, with all your *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 2 Chr. 6. 14, with all their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 11. 16, set their *h.* to seek the Lord.  
 Ps. 74. 8, said in their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 81. 12, unto their own *h.* lust. *R. V.,* *after the stubbornness of their heart.*  
 90. 12, apply our *h.* *R. V.,* *get us an heart of.*  
 Prov. 31. 6, be of heavy *h.* *R. V.,* *the bitter in soul.*  
 Jer. 42. 20, ye dissembled in your *h.* *R. V.,* *have dealt deceitfully against your own soul.*  
 Mat. 19. 8, hardness of your *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 Mark 3. 5, hardness of their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 4. 15, sown in their *h.* *R. V.,* *in them.*  
 Luke 1. 51, imagination of their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 8. 12, word out of their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 21. 26, men's *h.* failing. *R. V.,* *men fainting.*  
 24. 28, arise in your *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 Heb. 10. 16, my laws into their *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 Jas. 3. 14, strife in your *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
 1 John 3. 19, assure our *h.* *R. V.,* *heart.*  
**HEAT.** Gen. 8. 22, cold and *h.*  
 Deut. 32. 24, with burning *h.*  
 Job 30. 30, bones are burned with *h.*  
 Ps. 19. 6, nothing hid from the *h.*  
 Eccl. 4. 11, they have *h.* *R. V.,* *warmth.*



Isa. 49. 10, neither shall the *h.*  
 Jer. 51. 39, in their *h.* *R. V., when they are heated.*  
 Mat. 20. 12, borne the burden and *h.* of the day.  
*R. V., burden of the day and the scorching h.*  
 Luke 12. 55, there will be *h.* *R. V., scorching h.*  
 Jer. 11. 11, risen with a burning *h.* *R. V., ariseth with the scorching wind.*

**HEATH.** Jer. 17. 6, *h.* in the desert.

**HEATHEN.** Lev. 25. 44, *h.* that are round about. *R. V., nations.*

2 Chr. 33. 9, do worse than the *h.* *R. V., did the*  
 Ps. 2. 1, why do the *h.* rage. *R. V., nations.*

95. 10, say among the *h.* *R. V., nations.*  
 Ezek. 20. 41, before the *h.* *R. V., in the sight of the nations.*

Mal. 1. 11, great among the *h.* *R. V., Gentiles.*

Mat. 18. 17, as an *h.* man. *R. V., the Gentile.*

2 Cor. 11. 26, perils by the *h.* *R. V., from the Gentiles.*

Gal. 3. 8, justify the *h.* through faith. *R. V., Gen-*  
**Heathen**, spoken of, Eph. 2. 12; 1 Cor. 1. 21.

Heathen, quoted, Acts 17. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 33; Tit. 1. 12.  
 gospel preached to the, Mat. 24. 14; Rom. 10. 14;  
 Gal. 1. 16.

conversion of the, Acts 10. 35; Rom. 15. 16.  
 to be eventually brought to God, Ps. 22. 27; 86. 9;  
 Jer. 16. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Mal. 1. 11.

**Heave-offering**, referred to, Ex. 29. 27; Lev. 7. 34;  
 Num. 6. 20; 15. 19; 18. 8, 30.

**HEAVEN.** Gen. 1. 1, God created the *h.*

Gen. 28. 17, this is the gate of *h.*

Ex. 20. 11, Lord made *h.* and earth.

Deut. 10. 14, *h.* and the *h.* of *h.*

11. 21, days of *h.* *R. V., the heavens above.*

2 Sam. 22. 8, foundations of *h.* moved.

1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chr. 2. 6, *h.* and *h.* of *h.*

2 Kings 19. 15, made *h.* and earth.

Job 20. 27, *h.* shall reveal. *R. V., heavens.*

22. 12, God in the height of *h.*

26. 11, pillars of *h.* tremble.

38. 33, ordinances of *h.* *R. V., the heavens.*

Ps. 20. 6, hear him from his holy *h.*

69. 34, let *h.* and earth praise.

77. 18, thy thunder was in the *h.* *R. V., whirlwind.*

78. 24, of the corn of *h.*

89. 6, who in the *h.* *R. V., skies.*

89. 37, faithful witness in *h.* *R. V., the sky.*

148. 13, above the earth and *h.*

Isa. 40. 12, meted out *h.* with the span.

Jer. 51. 15, stretched out the *h.* *R. V., heavens.*

Dan. 4. 15, 23, 33; 5. 21, dew of *h.*

Mal. 3. 10, windows of *h.*

Mat. 3. 17, voice from *h.* *R. V., out of the heavens.*

5. 48, Father which is in *h.* *R. V., heavenly Father.*

25. 15, Lord of *h.* and earth.

25. 14, kingdom of *h.* is as. *R. V., it is as when.*

Mark 11. 26, Father which is in *h.* *R. V., omits.*

13. 25, stars of *h.* shall fall. *R. V., falling from h.*

13. 25, powers that are in *h.* *R. V., the heavens.*

16. 19, he was received up into *h.*

Luke 11. 2, which art in *h.* *R. V., omits.*

11. 2, be done, as in *h.* *R. V., omits.*

15. 18, I have sinned against *h.*

John 1. 51, ye shall see *h.* open.

Acts 9. 3, about him a light from *h.*

26. 13, a light from *h.*, above the brightness.

Eph. 1. 10, which are in *h.* *R. V., the heavens.*

6. 9, your Master also is in *h.*

Phil. 3. 20, conversation is in *h.*

Col. 1. 5, for you in *h.* *R. V., the heavens.*

1 Thes. 4. 16, shall descend from *h.*

1 Pet. 1. 4, reserved in *h.* for you.

1 John 5. 7, bear record in *h.* *R. V., omits.*

Rev. 6. 14, *h.* departed as a scroll.

16. 17, temple of *h.* *R. V., omits.*

20. 11, earth and the *h.* fled away.

21. 1, a new *h.* and a new earth.

3. 2, great voice out of *h.* *R. V., the throne.*

**Heaven**, the work of God, Gen. 1. 1, 8; Ex. 20. 11; 2

Kings 19. 15; Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 8. 3; 19. 1; Isa. 37. 16;

Acts 4. 24; Heb. 1. 10; Rev. 14. 7.

will pass away, Ps. 102. 25, 26; Isa. 51. 6; Mat. 24. 35;

2 Pet. 3. 10-12; Rev. 6. 14.

the new, Isa. 51. 16; 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1.

dwelling-place of God, 1 Kings 8. 27, 30; Job 22. 12, 14;

Ps. 2. 4; 30. 14; 115. 3; 123. 1; Isa. 6. 1; 66. 1; Lam. 3.

41; Mat. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2; Acts 7. 49; Heb. 8. 1;

Rev. 4.

as a kingdom, Mat. 18. 1-4; 2 Pet. 1. 11; as a city, Rev.

21. 2-3; 22. 2-5; as a home, John 14. 2; Eph. 3. 15;

as a rest, Heb. 4. 9; Rev. 14. 13; as an inheritance,

Col. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 3-5.

Jesus came from, John 3. 13, 31; 6. 38; 8. 23; 1 Cor. 15.

47; Heb. 12. 25

ascended into, Luke 24. 51; Acts 1. 9; 3. 21; Eph. 4.

10; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 4. 16; 1 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 4. 14; 1

Pet. 3. 22.

shall come again from, Mat. 24. 30; Mark 14. 62; Luke

21. 27; John 14. 3; Acts 1. 11; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 4. 16.

happiness of those in, Isa. 49. 10; Dan. 12. 3; Mat. 13.

43; John 14. 2; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 13. 12; Eph. 5. 27; 1 Pet.

1. 4; 5. 10; 1 John 4. 17; Rev. 14. 13; 22. 3.

who may enter, Mat. 25. 34; John 14. 2, 3; Rom. 8. 17;

1 Cor. 6. 9, 10; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Heb. 11. 12, 23; Rev.

7. 9, 14.

who do not enter, Mat. 25. 41; Luke 13. 27; 1 Cor. 6. 9;

Gal. 5. 19-21; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 21. 8, 22. 15.

**HEAVENLY.** Mat. 6. 14, your *h.* Father.

Mat. 6. 26, your *h.* Father feedeth.

18. 35, so likewise shall my *h.* Father.

Luke 2. 13, multitude of the *h.* host.

11. 13, *h.* Father give the Holy Spirit.

John 3. 12, if I tell you of *h.* things?

Acts 26. 19, disobedient unto the *h.* vision.

1 Cor. 15. 49, bear the image of the *h.*

2 Tim. 4. 18, preserve me unto his *h.* kingdom.

Heb. 3. 1, partakers of the *h.* calling.

6. 4, have tasted of the *h.* gift.

**HEAVENS.** Gen. 2. 1, *h.* and the earth.

Gen. 2. 4, generations of the *h.* *R. V., heaven.*

Deut. 33. 26, his *h.* shall drop down dew.

2 Sam. 22. 10; Ps. 18. 9, he bowed the *h.*

1 Chr. 27. 23, stars of the *h.* *R. V., heaven.*

Ps. 19. 1, *h.* declare the glory of God.

68. 4, rideth upon the *h.* *R. V., through the deserts.*

108. 4, mercy is great above the *h.*

Prov. 8. 27, when he prepared the *h.*

Isa. 49. 13, sing, O *h.*; be joyful, O earth.

64. 1, oh that thou wouldst rend the *h.*

Zech. 6. 5, spirits of the *h.* *R. V., winds of heaven.*

Mat. 24. 29, the powers of the *h.*

Luke 12. 33, treasure in *h.*; 2 Cor. 5. 1, eternal in *h.*

Heb. 1. 10, *h.* are the works of thine hands.

2 Pet. 3. 10, *h.* shall pass away.

**HEAVINESS.** Ezra 9. 5, my *h.* *R. V., humiliation.*

Job 9. 27, leave off my *h.* *R. V., sad countenance.*

Ps. 119. 28, my soul melteth for *h.*

Rom. 9. 2, I have great *h.* and continual sorrow. *R.*

*V., sorrow and unceasing pain.*

2 Cor. 2. 1, come to you in *h.* *R. V., with sorrow.*

Phil. 2. 26, full of *h.* *R. V., sore troubled.* [grief in.

1 Pet. 1. 6, are in *h.* through. *R. V., have been put to*

**HEAVY.** Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *h.*

1 Kings 14. 6, with *h.* tidings (=sail).

Ps. 35. 14, bowed down heavily. *R. V., mourning.*

Prov. 31. 6, be of *h.* hearts. *R. V., the bitter in soul.*

Isa. 30. 27, burden is *h.* *R. V., in thick rising smoke.*

46. 1, were *h.* laden. *R. V., are made a load.*

58. 6, the *h.* burdens. *R. V., bands of the yoke.*

Lam. 3. 7, he hath made my chain *h.*

Mat. 11. 23, labour and are *h.* laden.

26. 37, sorrowful and very *h.* *R. V., sore troubled.*

Luke 9. 32, were *h.* with sleep.

**HEBER**, hē'ber—Heb. association [?]. Gen. 46. 17;

Judg. 4. 11; 1 Chr. 4. 18; 5. 13; 8. 22; Luke 3. 35.

*R. V., Eber.*

**HEBERITES**, hē'ber-ites, posterity of Heber. Num.

**HEBRE W**, hē'brew. (1) Abraham, Gen. 14. 13.

(2) Language, John 19. 20. (3) Jew, Jer. 34. 9.

**HEBREWESS**, hē'brew-ess, a Jewess. Jer. 34. 9.

**HEBREW S**, hē'brews. (1) Posterity of Abraham,

Gen. 40. 15.

(2) Hebrew speaking Jews, Acts 6. 1.

**HEBRON**, hē'bron—Heb. union. (1) Men, Ex. 6. 18;

1 Chr. 2. 42. (14. 13; 2 Sam. 2. 1.

(2) City=Mamre (*q.v.*), Gen. 13. 18; Num. 13. 22; Josh.

**HEBRONITES**, hē'bron-ites, family of Hebron. Num.

3. 27.

**HEDGE.** 1 Chr. 4. 23, dwelt among plants and *h.*

*R. V., inhabitants of Netaim and Gedera.*

Job 1. 10, hast not thou made an *h.*

Ps. 80. 12, broken down her *h.* *R. V., fences.*

Ecd. 10. 8, breaketh an *h.* *R. V., through a fence.*

Isa. 5. 5, take away the *h.* thereof.

Jer. 49. 3, run by the *h.* *R. V., among the fences.*

Ezek. 13. 5, made up the *h.* *R. V. (Eng.), fence;*

(Amer.), wall.

Hos. 2. 6, *h.* up thy way with thorns.

Mark 12. 1, set an *h.* about it.

Luke 14. 28, go out into the highways and *h.*

**HEDGED.** Job 3. 23, whom God hath *h.* in?

Lam. 3. 7, he hath *h.* me. *R. V., fenced.*

Mat. 21. 33, *h.* it round. *R. V., set a hedge about it.*

**HEED.** Gen. 31. 24, take *h.* that thou speak not.

Deut. 2. 4; 4. 15; Josh. 23. 11, take ye good *h.*

27. 9, take *h.*, and hearken. *R. V., keep silence.*

1 Chr. 22. 13, if thou takest *h.* *R. V., observe.*

2 Chr. 19. 6, take *h.* what ye do. *R. V., consider.*

33. 8, take *h.* to do all. *R. V., observe.*

Ps. 119. 9, by taking *h.* thereto.

Ecc. 12. 9, he gave good *h.* *R. V., pondered.*  
 Mat. 18. 10, take *h.* that ye despise. *R. V., see.*  
 Luke 11. 35, take *h.* *R. V., look.*  
**HEEL.** Gen. 3. 15, bruise his *h.*  
 Job 13. 27, *h.* of my feet. *R. V., soles.*  
*HEGE, hē'ge.* *R. V., Hegai.* Esth. 2. 3, 8.  
**Heifer,** offered in sacrifice. Gen. 15. 9; Num. 19. 2;  
 Deut. 21. 3; 1 Sam. 16. 2; Heb. 9. 13.  
 Illustrative. Hos. 4. 16; 10. 11.  
**HEIGHT.** Gen. 6. 15, *h.* of thirty cubits.  
 Job 22. 12, God in the *h.* of heaven?  
 Ps. 102. 19, *h.* of sanctuary; 148. 1, in the *h.*  
 Ezek. 31. 5, his *h.* was exalted. *R. V., stature.* [ure.  
 31. 10, lifted up thyself in *h.* *R. V., art exalted in stat-*  
 31. 14, for their *h.* *R. V., in their stature.*  
 41. 8, the *h.* of the house round about. *R. V., that the*  
*house had a raised basement.*  
 Rom. 8. 38, not *h.*; Eph. 3. 18, and *h.*  
**HEIR.** Gen. 15. 3, one born in my house is mine *h.*  
 2 Sam. 14. 7, destroy the *h.* also.  
 Jer. 49. 1, hath he no *h.*  
 49. 2, be *h.* to them that were his *h.* *R. V., possess*  
*them that did possess him.*  
 Mic. 1. 15, *h.* unto thee. *R. V., shall possess.*  
 Mat. 21. 38; Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14, this is the *h.*  
 Rom. 4. 13, *h.* of the world.  
 8. 17, then *h.*; *h.* of God, and joint-*h.*  
 Gal. 4. 30, *h.* with the son. *R. V., inherit.*  
 Tit. 3. 7, *h.* according to the hope.  
 Heb. 1. 14, be *h.* of salvation. *R. V., inherit.*  
 11. 7, *h.* of the righteousness.  
 Jas. 2. 5, *h.* of the kingdom of heaven.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, *h.* together of the grace. *R. V., joint-*h.**  
**Heir,** Christ the, Col. 1. 15, 16; Heb. 1. 2.  
 believers are heirs, Rom. 4. 13; 8. 17; Gal. 3. 29; Heb.  
 6. 17; 11. 7; Jas. 2. 5.  
**HELAH,** hē'lah—Heb. *rust of copper* [?]. 1 Chr. 4. 5.  
**HELAM,** hē'lam—Heb. *place of plenty* [?]. 2 Sam. 10.  
 16.  
**HELEBAH,** hē'bah—Heb. *fatness, town* of Asher.  
**HELBON,** hē'lbon—Heb. *fertile, Syrian city.* Ezek.  
 27. 18.  
**HELD.** Gen. 24. 21, *h.* his peace. *R. V., holding.*  
 Gen. 48. 17, he *h.* up his father's hand.  
 Ex. 17. 11, Moses *h.* up his hand.  
 36. 12, *h.* one curtain. *R. V., were opposite one.*  
 Num. 30. 7, her husband *h.* his peace. *R. V., hold.*  
 1 Kings 8. 65, Solomon *h.* a feast.  
 Job 29. 10, the nobles *h.* their peace. *R. V., the voice*  
*of the nobles was hushed.* [to hold them in.  
 Ps. 32. 9, *h.* in with bit and bridle. *R. V., bit and bridle*  
*of Sol. 7. 5, king is *h.* in the galleries. *R. V., *h.* captive**  
*in the tresses thereof.*  
 Jer. 50. 35, took them *h.* them. *R. V., hold.*  
 Mat. 12. 14, *h.* a council. *R. V., took counsel.*  
 28. 9, *h.* him by the feet. *R. V., took hold of his.*  
 Rom. 7. 6, that being dead wherein we were *h.* *R. V.,*  
*having died to that wherein we were holden.*  
**HELDAL,** hē'dāl—Heb. *worldly* [?]. 1 Chr. 27. 15;  
 Zech. 6. 10.  
**HELEB,** hē'leb—Heb. *the crafty one* [?]. 2 Sam. 23. 29.  
**HELED,** hē'led—Heb. *this world* [?]. 1 Chr. 11. 30.  
**HELEK,** hē'lek—Heb. *a lot.* Num. 26. 30; Josh. 17. 2.  
**HELEKITES,** hē'lek-ites, family of Elek. Num. 26.  
 30. [?]. 35.  
**HELEM,** hē'lem—Heb. *strength=HELDAL.* 1 Chr.  
 11. 30.  
**HELEPH,** hē'leph—Heb. *exchange* [?]=a city. Josh.  
 19. 33.  
**HELEZ,** hē'lez—Heb. *strong.* 2 Sam. 23. 26; 1 Chr. 2.  
 11.  
**HELL,** hē'li—Gk. for Eli, Heb. *ascend* [?]. Luke 3. 23.  
**HELKAI,** hē'lkai—Heb. *my lot is God* [?]. Neh. 12. 15.  
**HELKATH,** hē'lkath—Heb. *possession.* Josh. 19. 25.  
**HELKATH-HAZZURIM,** hē'lkath-hāz-zu-rim—Heb.  
*held of heroes.* 2 Sam. 2. 16.  
**HELL.** Deut. 32. 22, lowest *h.* *R. V. (Eng.), pit;*  
 (Amer.), *Sheol beneath.* [Sheol.  
 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of *h.* *R. V., cords of*  
 Job 11. 8, deeper than *h.* *R. V., Sheol.*  
 26. 6, *h.* is naked before him. *R. V., Sheol.*  
 Ps. 9. 17, be turned into *h.* *R. V., return to Sheol.*  
 16. 10, not leave my soul in *h.* *R. V., to Sheol.*  
 55. 15, quick into *h.* *R. V. (Eng.), the pit;* (Amer.),  
*Sheol.* (Eng.), *pit;* (Amer.), *Sheol beneath.*  
 86. 13, delivered my soul from the lowest *h.* *R. V.*  
 139. 8, make my bed in *h.* *R. V., Sheol.*  
 Prov. 5. 5, steps take *h.* hold on *h.* *R. V., Sheol.*  
 9. 18, guests are in the depths of *h.* *R. V., Sheol.*  
 15. 11, *h.* and destruction. *R. V., Sheol.*  
 23. 14, deliver his soul from *h.* *R. V., Sheol.*  
 27. 20, *h.* and destruction are never full. *R. V., Sheol.*  
 Isa. 5. 14, *h.* hath enlarged herself. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*Sheol.*  
 14. 15, brought down to *h.* *R. V. (Amer.), Sheol.*  
 28. 18, your agreement with *h.* *R. V. (Amer.), Sheol.*

Jonah 2. 2, out of the belly of *h.* *R. V. (Amer.), Sheol.*  
 Hab. 2. 5, enlarge his desire as *h.* *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*Sheol.*  
 Mat. 5. 22, in danger of *h.* fire. *R. V., the *h.* of fire.*  
 11. 23, brought down to *h.* *R. V., go down unto Hades*  
 16. 18, gates of *h.* shall not prevail. *R. V., Hades.*  
 18. 9, be cast into *h.* fire. *R. V., the *h.* of fire.*  
 Luke 10. 15, thrust down to *h.* *R. V., unto Hades.*  
 16. 23, in *h.* he left up his eyes. *R. V., Hades.*  
 Acts 2. 27, not leave my soul in *h.* *R. V., Hades.*  
 Jas. 3. 6, it is set on fire of *h.* [of Hades.  
 Rev. 1. 18, keys of *h.* and of death. *R. V., death and*  
 20. 13, death and *h.* delivered. *R. V., Hades.*  
**Hell** (New Testament), *Hades*, Mat. 11. 23; 16. 18; Luke  
 10. 15; 16. 23; Acts 2. 27, 31; Rev. 1. 18; 6. 8; 20. 13,  
 14.  
 (New Testament), *Gehenna*, place of torment, Mat. 5.  
 22, 29; 10. 28; 18. 9; 23. 15, 33; Mark 9. 43, 45, 47;  
 Luke 12. 5; Jas. 3. 6.  
 for whom reserved, Mat. 13. 42; 23. 15; Rev. 14. 10;  
 2 Pet. 2. 4. *R. V. (marg.), Tartarus.*  
**HELM.** Jas. 3. 4, with a very small *h.* *R. V., rudder.*  
**HELMET.** 1 Sam. 17. 5, *h.* of brass.  
 Isa. 59. 17; Eph. 6. 17, *h.* of salvation.  
 1 Thes. 5. 8, for an *h.*, the hope of salvation.  
**HELOH,** hē'loh—Heb. *strong=man* of Zebulun.  
 Num. 1. 9.  
**HELP** (n.). Gen. 2. 18, 20, *h.* meet for him.  
 Deut. 33. 7, be thou an *h.* to him.  
 1 Sam. 11. 9, shall have *h.* *R. V., deliverance.*  
 Job 31. 21, my *h.* in the gate.  
 Ps. 20. 2, send thee *h.* from the sanctuary.  
 42. 5, *h.* of his countenance. *R. V., health.*  
 46. 1, very present *h.* in trouble.  
 121. 2, my *h.* cometh from the Lord.  
 Acts 26. 22, obtained *h.* of God.  
 27. 17, used *h.*; 1 Cor. 12. 28, healings *h.*  
**HELP** (v.). Ex. 2. 17, Moses stood up and *h.*  
 1 Sam. 7. 12, hither to bath the Lord *h.* us.  
 1 Chr. 18. 5, Syrians came to *h.* *R. V., succour.*  
 2 Chr. 20. 9, will hear and *h.* *R. V., save.*  
 23. 23, gods of the kings of Syria *h.* *R. V., helped.*  
 Job 8. 20, he *h.* the evil doers. *R. V., uphold.*  
 Ps. 37. 40, Lord shall *h.* them. *R. V., helped.*  
 116. 6, brought low, and *h.* me.  
 54. 4, God mine *h.*; 72. 12, hath no *h.*  
 Isa. 30. 7, Egyptians shall *h.* *R. V., helpeth.*  
 Mark 9. 24, *h.* thou mine unbelief.  
 Heb. 4. 16, grace to *h.* in time of need.  
 Rev. 12. 16, earth *h.* the woman.  
**HELPER.** 2 Kings 14. 26, *h.* for Israel.  
 Ps. 10. 14, *h.* of the fatherless; 30. 10, be my *h.*  
 54. 4, God mine *h.*; 72. 12, hath no *h.*  
 Rom. 16. 9, *h.* in Christ. *R. V., fellow-worker.*  
**HELVE.** Deut. 19. 5, from the *h.* (=handle of an  
 are).  
**HEM.** Ex. 28. 33, about the *h.* *R. V., skirts.*  
 Ex. 28. 34, 39, 25, *h.* of the robe. *R. V., skirts.*  
 Mat. 9. 20, touched the *h.* *R. V., border.*  
 14. 36, touch the *h.* *R. V., border.*  
**HEMAN,** hē'man—*HOMAN* (q.v.). Gen. 36. 22.  
**HEMATH,** hē'math—Heb. *faithful.* 1 Kings 4. 31;  
 1 Chr. 6. 33.  
**HEMATH,** hē'math = *HAMMATH* or *HAMATH* (q.v.).  
 1 Chr. 2. 55; Amos 6. 14. [Gen. 36. 26.  
**HEMDAN,** hē'm dan—Heb. *sweet.* (R. V.) Hamran.  
**HEMLOCK.** Hos. 10. 4, springeth up as *h.*  
 Amos 6. 12, fruit into *h.* *R. V., wormwood.*  
**HEN,** hēn—Heb. *grace.* Zech. 6. 14.  
**HEN.** Mat. 23. 37, as *h.* gathereth.  
 Luke 13. 34, *h.* doth gather her brood.  
**HENA,** hē'na, a city in Mesopotamia. 2 Kings 18. 34.  
**HENADAD,** hē'nā-dād—Heb. *favour of Hadad.* Ezra  
 3. 9.  
**HENCEFORTH.** Gen. 4. 12, *h.* yield. [forth.  
 Ps. 125. 2, about his people from *h.* *R. V., this time*  
 John 15. 15, *h.* I call you. *R. V., no longer do I call*  
*you.*  
 Rom. 6. 6, that *h.* we should not serve. *R. V., so . . .*  
*no longer.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 15, should not *h.* live. *R. V., no longer.*  
**HENOCH,** hē'noch = *ENOCH* or *HANOCH* (q.v.).  
 1 Chr. 1. 33; Gen. 25. 4.  
**HEPHER,** hē'pher—Heb. *well* [?]. Josh. 12. 17; Num.  
 26. 32; 1 Chr. 4. 6; 11. 36. [Num. 26. 32.  
**HEPHERITES,** hē'pher-ites, posterity of Hephher.  
**HEPHZIBAH,** hēph zi-bāh—Heb. *my delight is in her*  
 Manasse's mother, 2 Kings 21. 1.  
 symbolical name for Jerusalem, Isa. 62. 4.  
**HERB.** Gen. 1. 11, *h.* yielding seed.  
 Ex. 10. 15, *h.* of the field. *R. V., herb.*  
 Job 38. 27, tender *h.* *R. V., grass.*  
 Ps. 37. 2, green *h.*; 104. 14, *h.* for service.  
 105. 35, eat up all the *h.* *R. V., every *h.**  
 Prov. 15. 17, dinner of *h.*



Mat. 13. 32; Mark 4. 32, greater than all *h.*  
 Rom. 14. 2, eateth *h.*; Heb. 6. 7, bringeth forth *h.*  
**HERD.** Gen. 13. 5, flocks and *h.*  
 Deut. 12. 6, firstlings of herds. *R. V., herd.*  
 Gen. 11. 5, came after the *h.* *R. V., oxen.*  
 Prov. 27. 23, look well to thy *h.*  
 Mat. 8. 32 (*R. V.* omits); Mark 5. 11; Luke 8. 32, into the *h.* of swine.  
**HERDMAN.** Gen. 13. 7, *h.* of Abram's.  
 Amos 1. 1, among the *h.*; 7. 14, I was an *h.*  
**HEREAFTER.** Mat. 26. 64, *h.* shall ye see. *R. V., henceforth.*  
 John 14. 30, *h.* I will not. *R. V., I will no more.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 16, *h.* believe on him. *R. V. (Amer.), thereafter.*  
**HERES.** *hērēs* — Heb. *sun* — a mountain. Judg. 1. 35.  
**HERESH.** *hērēsh* — Heb. *artificer* — a Levite. 1 Chr. 9. 15.  
**HERESY.** Acts 24. 14, way called *h.* *R. V., a sect.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 19, also *h.* *R. V. (Amer.), factions.*  
**Heresies,** mention made of, 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20; Tit. 3. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
**HERITAGE.** Ex. 6. 8, for an *h.*  
 Ps. 16. 6, yea, I have a goodly *h.*  
 127. 3, children are an *h.* of the Lord.  
 Isa. 58. 14, *h.* of Jacob thy father. [*you.*]  
 1 Pet. 5. 3, over God's *h.* *R. V., the charge allotted to*  
**HERMA'S.** *hēr'mas* — Gk. — **HERMODONIS** — Roman Christian. Rom. 16. 14.  
**HERMES.** *hēr'mēs* — Gk. *Mercury* — Roman Christian. Rom. 16. 14.  
**HERMOGENES.** *her-mō-gē-nēs* — *Mercury-born*. 2 Tim. 4. 10.  
**HERMON.** *hēr'mon* — Heb. *pēk* — mountain. Deut. 3. 8; Josh. 12. 5; Ps. 89. 12.  
**HERMONITES.** *hēr'mō-nites*, the peaks of Hermon. Ps. 42. 6, *h.* of the Hermons. [2. 1.]  
**HEROD.** *hēr'od* — (1) the Great, governs Judea, Mat. orders the massacre of babes, Mat. 2. 16.  
 (2) *Antipas the tetrarch*, beheads John the Baptist, Mat. 14. 1; Mark 6. 14.  
 mocks Jesus, Luke 23. 11.  
 (3) *Agrippa I.* persecutes Christians, Acts 12. 1.  
 (4) *Agrippa II.* tries Paul, Acts 25. 13.  
**HERODIANS.** *hēr'ō-dī-ans*, Jewish political party. Mark 3. 6.  
**HERODIAS.** *he-rō-dī-as* — wife of Herod Antipas. procures the Baptist's execution, Mat. 14.  
**HERODION.** *he-rō-dī-on* — Gk. from Herod. Roman Christian and kinsman of Paul. Rom. 16. 11.  
**HESED.** *hēs'ed* — Heb. *zeal*, or *mercy*. 1 Kings 4. 10.  
**HESEBON.** *hēs'hon* — Heb. *reckoning* [?] — city of Sihon. Num. 21. 26.  
 pools of, S. of Sol. 4. 4. [Josh. 15. 27.]  
**HESEMON.** *hēs'hon* — Heb. *fatness* — town in Judah.  
**HETH.** *hēth* — Heb. *fear* — sons of = **HITTITES**. Gen. 10. 15.  
**HETHLON.** *hēth'lōn* — Heb. *hiding-place*. Ezek. 47. 15.  
**HEW.** Ex. 34. 1, *h.* two tables.  
 1 Sam. 11. 7, *h.* them in pieces. *R. V., cut.*  
 1 Kings 5. 6, *h.* cedar trees; 5. 17, *h.* stones. *R. V., wrought.*  
 5. 18, builders did *h.* *R. V., fashion.*  
 2 Kings 12. 12, *hewed* stone. *R. V., hewn.*  
 2 Chr. 2. 2, to *h.* in the mountain. *R. V., hewers.*  
 Mat. 3. 10, *h.* down; 27. 60, *h.* out in the rock.  
**HEZEKEL.** *hēz'e-kēl*. *R. V., Hizki (q.v.)* 1 Chr. 8. 17.  
**HEZEKIAH.** *hēz'e-kī'ah* — Heb. *God strengthened*. king of Judah — his good reign. 2 Chr. 29.  
 his life is prolonged. 2 Kings 20.  
 his death. 2 Kings 20. 21. *R. V.* 1 Chr. 3. 23, Hizkiah.  
**HEZION.** *hē'zi-ōn* — Heb. *vision*. 1 Kings 15. 18.  
**HEZIR.** *hē'zir* — Heb. *apple*. 1 Chr. 24. 15; Neh. 10. 20.  
**HEZRAI.** *hēz'ra-i* — Heb. *shut in* [?] 2 Sam. 23. 35. *R. V., Hezro.*  
**HEZRO.** *hēz'ro* = **HEZRAI** (*q.v.*) 1 Chr. 11. 37.  
**HEZRON.** *hēz'ron* — Heb. *shut in* (1) Place, Josh. 15. 3. *R. V., 15. 25, Keriōth-hezron.*  
 (2) Men, Gen. 46. 9; 46. 12.  
**HEZRONITES.** *hēz'ron-ites*, posterity of Hezron. Num. 26. 6.  
**HID.** Gen. 3. 8, *h.* themselves.  
 Deut. 33. 19, treasures *h.* in the sand. *R. V., hidden.*  
 Josh. 10. 17, five kings *h.* in a cave. *R. V., hidden.*  
 2 Chr. 22. 9, he was *h.* in Samaria. *R. V., hiding.*  
 Job 6. 16, snow is *h.* *R. V., hideth itself.*  
 10. 13, hast *h.* in thine heart. *R. V., didst hide.*  
 26. 26, shall be *h.* in his secret. *R. V., was laid up for.*  
 Ps. 69. 5, my sins are not *h.*  
 119. 11, thy word have I *h.* *R. V., laid up.*  
 139. 15, my substance was not *h.* *R. V., hidden.*  
 Isa. 49. 2, hath he *h.* me. *R. V., kept me close.*  
 53. 3, we *h.* as it were our faces from him. *R. V., as from whom men hide their face.*  
 Jer. 16. 17, iniquity *h.* *R. V., concealed.*  
 Mat. 11. 25, hast *h.* these things. *R. V., didst hide.*

Luke 8. 17, anything *h.* *R. V., secret.*  
 9. 45, it was *h.* *R. V., concealed.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 3, gospel be *h.* it is *h.* *R. V., veiled.*  
 Col. 3. 3, *h.* with Christ in God.  
**HIDDAI.** *hīd'dāi* — Heb. *rejoicing of God* [?]. 2 Sam. 23. 30.  
**HIDDEKEL.** *hīd'de-kēl*, a river in Paradise. Gen. 2. 14.  
**HIDDEN.** Lev. 5. 2, if it be *h.* from him.  
 Deut. 30. 11, not *h.* from. *R. V., too hard for.* [*up.*]  
 Job 15. 20, number of years is *h.* *R. V., that are laid*  
 24. 1, times are not *h.* *R. V., laid up by.*  
 Ps. 51. 6, in the *h.* part.  
 Prov. 28. 12, man is *h.* *R. V., men hide themselves.*  
 Acts 26. 26, none of these things are *h.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 2, renounced the *h.* things.  
**HIDE** (*n.*). Lev. 8. 17, bullock and his *h.* *R. V., skin.*  
 Lev. 9. 11, the *h.* he burnt. *R. V., skin.*  
**HIDE** (*v.*). Gen. 18. 17, *h.* from Abraham.  
 Ex. 2. 3, she could not longer *h.* him.  
 Job 14. 13, wouldst *h.* me in the grave.  
 40. 13, *h.* them in the dust together.  
 Ps. 17. 8, *h.* me under the shadow.  
 27. 5, *h.* me in his pavilion. *R. V., keep me secretly.*  
 32. 7; 119. 114, my *h.* place.  
 64. 2, *h.* me from the secret counsel.  
 119. 19, *h.* not thy commandments.  
 Prov. 2. 1, *h.* my commandments. *R. V., lay up.*  
 Isa. 2. 10, *h.* thee in the dust.  
 29. 15, to *h.* their counsel from.  
 32. 2, *h.* place from the wind.  
 58. 7, *h.* not thyself from thine own flesh.  
 Ezek. 33. 29, *h.* my face any more.  
 John 12. 36, did *h.* himself. *R. V., hid.*  
 15. 2, *h.* a multitude of sins. *R. V., cover.*  
**HIDETH.** 1 Sam. 23. 23, lurking places where he *h.*  
 Prov. 19. 24; 26. 15, slothful man *h.* *R. V., burieth.*  
 27. 16, whosoever *h.* her, *h.* the wind. *R. V., he that would restrain her restraineth.*  
 Mat. 13. 44, found he *h.* *R. V., and hid.*  
**HIEL.** *hī'el* — Heb. *God lives* — rebuilds Jericho, and suffers the curse. 1 Kings 16. 34.  
**HIERAPOLIS.** *hī'e-rāp-o-lis* — Gk. *sacred city*. Col. 4. 13.  
**HIGGAION.** *hig-gā'ion* — Heb. *hum* [?]. Ps. 9. 16.  
**HIGH.** Gen. 29. 7, lo, it is yet *h.* day.  
 Ex. 39. 31, fasten it on *h.* *R. V., above.*  
 Num. 11. 31, two cubits *h.* *R. V., above.*  
 23. 3, went to an *h.* place. *R. V., a bare height.*  
 Deut. 24. 43, very *h.* *R. V., higher and higher.*  
 1 Sam. 13. 6, in *h.* places. *R. V., holds.*  
 2 Chr. 28. 20, *h.* gate. *R. V., upper.*  
 24. 11, the *h.* priest's officer. *R. V., chief.*  
 Job 5. 11, to set up on *h.*  
 Ps. 18. 27, *h.* looks. *R. V., haughty eyes.*  
 78. 69, *h.* palaces. *R. V., the heights.*  
 131. 1, things too *h.* *R. V., wonderful.*  
 Isa. 2. 15, every *h.* tower. *R. V., lofty.*  
 13. 2, the *h.* mountain. *R. V., bare.*  
 30. 25, every *h.* mountain. *R. V., lofty.*  
 Jer. 12. 12, all *h.* places. *R. V., the bare heights.*  
 Ezek. 16. 31, thine *h.* place. *R. V., thy lofty.*  
 31. 4, set him up on *h.* *R. V., made him to grow.*  
 Luke 1. 78, dayspring from on *h.*  
 Acts 25. 2, *h.* priest and. *R. V., chief.*  
 Eph. 6. 12, wickedness in *h.* places. *R. V., the heavenly*  
 Phil. 3. 14, *h.* calling of God.  
 Heb. 10. 21, an *h.* priest. *R. V., a great.*  
**HIGHER.** Num. 24. 7, king shall be *h.*  
 2 Kings 15. 35, the *h.* gate. *R. V., upper.*  
 Neh. 4. 13, on the *h.* places. *R. V., in the open.*  
 Ps. 89. 27, *h.* than the kings. *R. V., the highest of.*  
**HIGHEST.** Ps. 18. 13, *h.* gave his voice. *R. V., Most High.*  
 Ps. 87. 5, *h.* himself. *R. V., Most High.*  
 Prov. 8. 26, *h.* part of the dust. *R. V., beginning.*  
 Eccl. 5. 8, higher than the *h.* *R. V., high.*  
 Ezek. 17. 3, *h.* branch. *R. V., the top.*  
 Mat. 21. 9, Hosanna in the *h.*  
 Luke 1. 32, Son of the *H.* *R. V., Most High.*  
 20. 46, *h.* seats in synagogues. *R. V., chief.*  
**HIGHLY.** Luke 1. 23, *h.* favoured.  
 Luke 16. 15, *h.* esteemed. *R. V., exalted.*  
 Acts 12. 20, *h.* displeased; Phil. 2. 9, *h.* exalted. [*up.*]  
**HIGHMINDED.** 2 Tim. 3. 4, heady, *h.* *R. V., puffed*  
**HIGHNESS.** Job 31. 23, by reason of his *h.* *R. V.*  
 (Eng.), *excellency*; (Amer.), *majesty*. [*ones.*]  
 Isa. 13. 3, rejoice in my *h.* *R. V., my proudly exulting*  
**High Places,** referred to, Deut. 12. 2; 1 Kings 3. 2; 13. 2; 2 Kings 14. 4; Jer. 3. 6.  
**HIGHWAY.** Judg. 5. 6, *h.* unoccupied.  
 1 Sam. 6. 12, went along *h.* *lowing.*  
 Prov. 16. 17, *h.* of the upright.  
 Mat. 22. 9, go into the *h.* *R. V., partings of the h.*  
 Mark 10. 46, sat by the *h.* side. *R. V., wayside.*

**HILEN**, hî'len—city of priests=**HOLON**? 1 Chr. 6. 58.  
**HILKIAH**, hîl-kî'ah—Heb. *God my portion* [?]. 1 Chr.  
6. 45; 2 Kings 22. 4; Neh. 8. 4.

**HILL**. Ex. 24. 4, under the *h.* *R. V.*, *mount*.

Num. 14. 45, in that *h.* *R. V.*, *mountain*.

1 Sam. 9. 11, up the *h.* *R. V.*, *ascend*.

Ps. 2. 6, upon my holy *h.* of Zion.

15. 1, dwell in thy holy *h.*

24. 3, ascend into the *h.* of the Lord?

43. 3, bring me unto thy holy *h.*

68. 15, the *h.* of God is as the *h.* of Bashan. *R. V.*, *a*

*mountain of God is the mountain*.

68. 16, this is the *h.* *R. V.*, *at the mountain*.

Isa. 40. 4, mountain and *h.* shall be made low.

Mat. 5. 14, a city that is set on an *h.*

Luke 9. 37, from the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountain*.

Acts 17. 22, of Mars' *h.* *R. V.*, *the Areopagus*.

**HILLS**. Gen. 7. 19, all the high *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

Deut. 1. 7, in the *h.* *R. V.*, *hill country*, [country]

Josh. 10. 40, country of the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

1 Kings 22. 17, scattered upon the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

Ps. 18. 7, foundations of the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

68. 16, ye high *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*. [for]

104. 10, among the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

104. 18, high *h.* are a refuge. *R. V.*, *mountains are*

121. 1, mine eyes unto the *h.* *R. V.*, *mountains*.

Isa. 55. 12, mountains and the *h.*

Luke 23. 30, to the *h.* Cover us. [12. 13.]

**HILLEL**, hîl'el—Heb. *praising*—a Pirathonite. Judg.

**HIND**. Gen. 49. 21, *h.* let loose.

Prov. 5. 19, loving *h.*; Jer. 14. 5, *h.* also calved.

2 Sam. 22. 34; Ps. 18. 33; Hab. 3. *h.* feet.

**HINDER** (a). Gen. 24. 56, *h.* me not. [sion.]

Neh. 4. 8, Jerusalem, and to *h.* it. *R. V.*, *cause confu-*

Job 9. 12; 11. 10, who can *h.* him?

Acts 8. 36, what doth *h.* me to be baptized?

Rom. 15. 22, much *h.* from coming. *R. V.*, *hindered*.

1 Cor. 9. 12, *h.* the gospel. *R. V.*, *cause no hindrance to*.

Gal. 5. 7, who did *h.* you.

1 Thes. 2. 18, Satan *h.*; 1 Pet. 3. 7, prayers be not *h.*

**HINDER** (a). Zech. 14. 8, the *h.* sea. *R. V.*, *western*.

Mark 4. 33, *h.* part of the ship. *R. V.*, *stern*.

Acts 27. 41, *h.* part was broken. *R. V.*, *stern*.

**HINGES**. 1 Kings 7. 50, *h.* of gold.

Prov. 26. 14, door turneth upon his *h.*

**HINYO**, hî'nî'm, valley near Jerusalem. Josh. 15. 8.

**HIRAH**, hî'rah—Heb. *nobility* [?]=friend of Judah.

Gen. 38. 1.

**HIRAM**, hî'ram. (1) king of Tyre, 2 Sam. 5. 11.

(2) Solomon's master workman, 1 Kings 7. 13.

**HIRE**. Gen. 30. 18, given me my *h.*

Gen. 31. 8, ringstraked shall be thy *h.* *R. V.*, *wages*.

1 Kings 5. 6, *h.* for thy servants.

Mat. 20. 8, give them their *h.*

Luke 10. 7, labourer is worthy of his *h.*

**Hire** of labourers, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15; Mal. 3.

5; Col. 4. 1; Jas. 5. 4.

**HIRED**. Gen. 30. 16, I have *h.* thee.

Deut. 15. 18, a double *h.* servant to thee. *R. V.*, *to the*

*double of the hire of an hireling hath he served*.

Hos. 3. 10, no man hath *h.* us. *R. V.*, *hire*.

Mat. 20. 7, have *h.* among the nations. *R. V.*, *hire*.

Luke 15. 19, as one of thy *h.* servants.

Acts 28. 30, Paul dwelt in his own *h.* house.

**HIRELING**. Job 7. 1, days of an *h.*

Job 14. 6, as an *h.*, his day.

Isa. 16. 14, as the years of an *h.*

John 10. 12, he that is an *h.*, fleeth.

10. 13, the *h.* fleeth. *R. V.*, *he*.

**HIS**. Acts 12. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 38 (= neuter *its*).

**HISS**. 1 Kings 9. 8, shall *h.*

Jer. 18. 16, perpetual *hissing*.

**HIT**. 1 Sam. 31. 3, archers *h.* *R. V.*, *overtook*.

**HITHER**. 1 Kings 22. 9, hasten *h.* *R. V.*, *quickly*.

Acts 10. 32, call *h.* Simon. *R. V.*, *unto thee*.

25. 17, *h.* without any delay. *R. V.*, *together here, I*

*made no*.

**HITHERTO**. Ex. 7. 16, *h.* thou wouldst not hear.

1 Sam. 7. 12, *h.* hath the Lord helped us. [far]

2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 17. 16, brought me *h.* *R. V.*, *thus*

15. 34, thy father's servant *h.* *R. V.*, *in time past*.

Isa. 18. 2, from their beginning *h.* *R. V.*, *onward*.

Dan. 7. 28, *h.* is the end. *R. V.*, *here*.

John 5. 17, worketh *h.* *R. V.*, *even until now*.

1 Cor. 3. 2, *h.* ye were not able to bear. *R. V.*, *yet*.

**HITTITES**, hî'tî'tes, descendants of Heth. Gen. 15.

20; Ex. 3. 8, 17; Deut. 7. 1; Josh. 3. 10; Judg. 1. 26;

Neh. 9. 8. *Hittite*.

**HIVITE** S. hî'vî'tes—Heb. *villagers* [?]. Gen. 10. 17;

Ex. 3. 8; Deut. 7. 1; Josh. 9. 1. *R. V.*, *Hivite*.

**HIZKIAH**, hiz-kî'ah=**HEZEKIAH** (*R. V.*). Zeph. 1. 1.

**HIZKIAH**, hiz-kî'jah=**HEZEKIAH** (*R. V.*). Neh.

10. 17.

**HOARY**. Lev. 19. 32, before the *h.* head.

Prov. 16. 31, the *h.* head is a crown of glory.

**HOBAB**, hō bāb—Heb. *beloved* [?]=**JETHRO**. Num.

10. 29.

**HODAH**, hō'bah—Heb. *a hiding place*. Gen. 14. 15.

**HOD**, hōd—Heb. *majesty*—an Asherite. 1 Chr. 7. 37.

**HODIAH**, hō-dî'ah—Heb. *praise of God*. 1 Chr. 3.

24. *R. V.*, *Hodaviah*.

**HODAVIAH**, hōd-a-vî'ah—Heb. *praise God*. 1 Chr. 5.

24; 9. 7; Ezra 2. 40.

**HODESH**, hō desh—Heb. *new moon, or month*. 1 Chr.

8. 9. [43.]

**HODEVAH**, hō-dē'vah=**HODAVIAH** (*q.v.*). Neh. 7.

**HODIAH**, hō-dî'ah=**HODAVIAH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 4. 19.

**HODIAH**, hō-dî'jah. *R. V.*, *Hodiah*. Neh. 8. 7.

**HOGLAH**, hōg'lah—Heb. *a partridge*. Num. 26. 33.

**HOHAM**, hō ham—Heb. *Jehovah impels* [?]. Josh. 10. 3.

**HOISED**. Acts 27. 40, *h.* up the mainsail. *R. V.*,

*hoisting up the foresail*.

**HOLD**. Gen. 21. 15, *h.* him in thine hand.

Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, *h.* him guiltless (= consider).

26. 5, the loops may take *h.* *R. V.*, *shall be opposite*

*one to*.

Num. 30. 4, father shall *h.* his peace. *R. V.*, *holdeth*.

Judg. 9. 49, set the *h.* on fire. *R. V.* (Amer.), *strong-*

*hold*.

2 Kings 7. 9, and we *h.* our peace.

Job 27. 20, terrors take *h.* *R. V.*, *overtake*.

33. 33, *h.* thy peace.

41. 26, sword of him cannot *h.* *R. V.*, *avail*.

Ps. 17. 5, *h.* up my goings. *R. V.*, *my steps have held*

*fast to*.

40. 12, iniquities have taken *h.* *R. V.*, *overtaken*.

41. 13, thy right hand shall *h.* me.

Prov. 2. 19, neither take they *h.* of. *R. V.*, *attain unto*.

S. of Sol. 3. 8, they all *h.* swords. *R. V.*, *handle the*

*sword*.

Isa. 31. 9, he shall pass over to his strong *h.* *R. V.*, *his*

*rock shall pass away*.

41. 13, the Lord thy God will *h.* thy right hand.

36. 6, taketh *h.* of. *R. V.*, *holdeth fast by*.

Jer. 2. 13, cisterns, that can *h.* no water.

Zech. 1. 6, take *h.* of your fathers? *R. V.*, *overtake*.

Mat. 6. 24, he will *h.* to the one.

26. 48, *h.* him fast. *R. V.*, *take*.

26. 55, ye laid no *h.* on me. *R. V.*, *took me not*.

26. 57, they that laid *h.* on Jesus. *R. V.*, *had taken*.

Mark 7. 8, *h.* the tradition. *R. V.*, *hold fast*.

Luke 19. 40, if these should *h.* their peace.

Acts 4. 3, put them in *h.* *R. V.*, *ward*.

Rom. 1. 18, who *h.* the truth. *R. V.* (Eng.), *h. down*;

(Amer.), *hinder*.

1 Cor. 14. 30, first *h.* his peace. *R. V.*, *keep*.

1 Thes. 5. 21, *h.* fast that which is good.

Heb. 10. 23, let us *h.* fast the profession.

Rev. 3. 3, *h.* fast, and repent. *R. V.*, *keep it*. [keep]

**HOLDEN**. 2 Kings 23. 22, *h.* such a passover. *R. V.*,

Job 36. 8, *h.* in cords of affliction. *R. V.*, *be taken*.

Ps. 71. 6, by thee have I been *h.* up.

Luke 24. 16, their eyes were *h.*

Rom. 14. 4, he shall be *h.* up. *R. V.*, *made to stand*.

**HOLDETH**. Job 2. 3, he *h.* fast.

Job 26. 9, he *h.* back. *R. V.*, *closeth in*.

Rev. 2. 1, *h.* the seven stars.

**HOLDS**. Jer. 51. 30, in their *h.* *R. V.*, *strong-h.*

Dan. 11. 39, most strong *h.* *R. V.*, *fortresses*.

Nah. 3. 12, thy strong *h.* *R. V.*, *fortresses*.

**HOLE**. Ex. 25. 32, an *h.* in the top of it.

Isa. 11. 8, play on the *h.* of the asp.

Jer. 13. 4, in a *h.* of the rock.

**HOLES**. 1 Sam. 14. 11, out of the *h.*

Mic. 7. 17, out of their *h.* *R. V.*, *close places*.

Nah. 2. 12, filled his *h.* *R. V.*, *cares*.

Zech. 14. 12, eyes in their *h.* *R. V.*, *sockets*.

Mat. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, foxes have *h.*

**HOL**. 1 Sam. 35. 6, am *h.* than thou. [holies]

**HOLIES**†. Heb. 9. 3, the *H.* of all. *R. V.*, *Holy of*

Holy 9. 8, *h.* of all. *R. V.*, *holy place*.

10. 19, enter into the *h.* *R. V.*, *holy place*.

**HOLINESS**. Ex. 15. 11, glorious in *h.*

Ex. 28. 36; Zech. 14. 20, *h.* to the Lord. *R. V.*, *Holy*.

1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9, beauty of *h.*

Ps. 30. 4, at the remembrance of *h.* *R. V.* (Eng.),

to his holy name; (Amer.), to his holy memorial

name.

47. 8, throne of his *h.* *R. V.*, *his holy throne*.

48. 1, mountain of his *h.* *R. V.*, *his holy mountain*.

60. 6; 108. 7, God hath spoken in his *h.*

93. 5, *h.* becometh thine house. *R. V.*, *holy*.

110. 3, in the beauties of *h.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *holy attire*

Isa. 23. 18, her hire shall be *h.*

35. 8, called, The way of *h.*

62. 9, courts of my *h.* *R. V.*, *sanctuary*.

63. 18, people of thy *h.* *R. V.*, *thy holy people*.

Jer. 2. 3, Israel was *h.* unto the Lord.</



Obad. 17, there shall be *h.* *R.V., it shall be holy.*  
 Mal. 2. 11, profaned the *h.*  
 Luke 1. 75, in *h.* and righteousness.  
 Acts 3. 12, our own power or *h.* *R.V., godliness.*  
 Rom. 1. 4, according to the spirit of *h.*  
 6. 19, to righteousness unto *h.* *R.V., sanctification.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 1, perfecting *h.*  
 1 Thes. 3. 13, unblameable in *h.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 15, continue in . . . *h.* *R.V., sanctification.*  
 Tit. 2. 3, in behaviour as becometh *h.* *R.V., reverent in demeanour.*  
 Heb. 12. 10, partakers of his *h.*  
 12. 14, peace and *h.* *R.V., sanctification.*  
**HOLINESS**, belongs to God. Isa. 6. 3; Rev. 15. 4; to Christians. Rom. 6. 19; Eph. 1. 4; Tit. 1. 8; Heb. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2. 5. Rom. 6. 22, *R.V., sanctification.*  
 enjoined, Ex. 19. 22; Lev. 11. 44; Deut. 7. 6; Luke 1. 75; Rom. 12. 1; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thes. 2. 12; Heb. 12. 14; Rev. 22. 11.  
 Exemplified:—David, Ps. 86. 2; Israel, Jer. 2. 3; John the Baptist, Mark 6. 20; Prophets, Luke 1. 70; Paul, 1 Thes. 2. 10.  
**HOLINESS to the Lord**, referred to, Ex. 28. 36; 39. 30;  
**HOLLOW**. Gen. 32. 25, 32, *h.* of Jacob's thigh. [48. 21.  
 Isa. 40. 12, in the *h.* of his hand.  
**HOLON**, *hōlon*—Heb. *abiding* [?]. Josh. 15. 51; Jer.  
**HOLPEN**. Ps. 83. 8, *h.* the children of Lot. *R.V., (Amer.), helped.*  
 Ps. 86. 17, hast *h.* me. *R.V. (Amer.), helped.*  
**HOLY**. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15; Acts 7. 33, place is *h.*  
 Ex. 16. 23, rest of the *h.* sabbath.  
 19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9, an *h.* nation.  
 20. 8, sabbath day to keep it *h.*  
 38. 24, *h.* place. *R.V., sanctuary.*  
 Lev. 10. 10, between *h.* and unholy.  
 10. 17, 18; 14. 13, *h.* place. *R.V., sanctuary.*  
 19. 2, 1, the Lord your God, an *h.*  
 20. 7, be ye *h.*; for I am the Lord.  
 Num. 4. 20, when the *h.* things. *R.V., the sanctuary even for a moment.*  
 16. 5, who are his, and who is *h.*  
 18. 9, most *h.* for thee.  
 31. 6, *h.* instruments. *R.V., vessels of the sanctuary.*  
 Deut. 23. 14, thy camp be *h.*  
 33. 8, thy *h.* one. *R.V., godly.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 2, there is none *h.*  
 1 Kings 8. 4; 2 Chr. 5. 5, all the *h.* vessels.  
 2 Kings 4. 9, this is an *h.* man of God.  
 1 Chr. 29. 3, prepared for the *h.* house.  
 2 Chr. 31. 6, tithe of *h.* things. *R.V., dedicated.*  
 Ezra 8. 28, ye are *h.* unto the Lord; the vessels are *h.* also.  
 Neh. 9. 14, thy *h.* sabbath.  
 Ps. 24. 3, stand in his *h.* place?  
 63. 17, in the *h.* place. *R.V., sanctuary.*  
 86. 2, for I am *h.* *R.V., godly.*  
 87. 1, in the *h.* mountains.  
 89. 18, the *H.* One of Israel.  
 89. 19, in vision to thy *h.* one. *R.V., saints.*  
 98. 1, his *h.* arm hath gotten him.  
 103. 1; 145. 21, bless his *h.* name.  
 145. 17, *h.* in all his works. *R.V., gracious.*  
 Prov. 9. 10, knowledge of the *h.* *R.V., Holy One.*  
 Isa. 6. 3, *h.*, *h.*, *h.* is the Lord of hosts.  
 27. 13, worship the Lord in the *h.* mount.  
 52. 10, Lord hath made bare his *h.* arm.  
 53. 13, doing thy pleasure on my *h.* day.  
 Ezek. 21. 2, toward the *h.* places. *R.V., sanctuaries.*  
 36. 33, as the *h.* flock. *R.V., flock for sacrifice.*  
 Dan. 4. 8; 5. 11, spirit of the *h.* gods.  
 11. 45, in the glorious *h.* mountain.  
 Hos. 11. 9, *H.* One in the midst of thee.  
 Zech. 2. 13, out of his *h.* habitation.  
 Mat. 7. 6, which is *h.* unto the dogs.  
 25. 31, all the *h.* angels. *R.V., omits h.*  
 Mark 1. 24; Luke 4. 34, *H.* One of God.  
 6. 20, just man, and an *h.*  
 Luke 1. 35, that *h.* thing. *R.V., shall be called h.*  
 1. 70; Acts 3. 21, his *h.* prophets.  
 Acts 3. 14, the *H.* One and the Just.  
 10. 22, warned from God by an *h.* angel.  
 Rom. 7. 12, law is *h.*, and the commandment *h.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 17, temple of God is *h.*  
 9. 13, about *h.* things. *R.V., sacred.*  
 Eph. 1. 4, be *h.* and without blame.  
 2. 21, growth up into an *h.* temple.  
 Col. 1. 22, *h.* and unblameable.  
 1 Thes. 5. 27, the *h.* brethren. *R.V. omits h.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 9, with an *h.* calling.  
 3. 15, *h.* scriptures. *R.V., sacred writings.*  
 Heb. 3. 1, *h.* brethren, partakers.  
 7. 26, high priest became us, who is *h.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 15, be ye *h.* in all manner.  
 2. 5, an *h.* priesthood.

2 Pet. 1. 21, *h.* men of God spake. *R.V., men spake from God.*  
 3. 11, in all *h.* conversation.  
 1 John 2. 20, unction from the *H.* One.  
 Rev. 4. 8, *h.*, *h.*, *h.*, Lord God.  
 15. 4, thou only art *h.*  
 21. 10, the *h.* Jerusalem.  
 22. 6, *h.* prophets. *R.V., spirits of the.*  
 22. 11, he that is *h.*, let him be *h.* still.  
**Holy**. See God.  
**HOLYDAY**. Ps. 42. 4, kept *h.*  
 Col. 2. 16, in respect of an *h.* *R.V., feast day.* [*Spirit.*  
**HOLY GHOST**. *R.V. (Amer.)*, always adopt *Holy*  
 Mat. 1. 18, of the *H. G.*  
 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16, with the *H. G.*  
 12. 31, blasphemy against the *H. G.* *R.V., the Spirit.*  
 28. 19, in the name of the *H. G.*  
 Luke 1. 15, filled with the *H. G.*  
 4. 1, full of the *H. G.* *R.V., H. Spirit.*  
 John 7. 39, *H. G.* was not yet given. *R.V., Spirit.*  
 14. 26, Comforter, the *H. G.* *R.V., H. Spirit.*  
 20. 22, receive ye the *H. G.*  
 Acts 2. 4; 4. 31, all filled with the *H. G.*  
 6. 3, full of the *H. G.* *R.V., the Spirit.*  
 10. 44, *H. G.* fell on all them which heard.  
 19. 2, have ye received the *H. G.*  
 28. 25, spake the *H.* by Easias the prophet.  
 Rom. 14. 17, joy in the *H. G.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 19, body is the temple of the *H. G.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 14, communion of the *H. G.*  
**Holy Ghost**. See **HOLY SPIRIT**.  
**Holy Gifts**, spoken of, Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 12.  
**Holy Place**, mentioned, Ex. 28. 29; Lev. 6. 16; 2 Chr. 29. 5; Ezek. 41. 4; Heb. 9. 12.  
**Holy Scripture**. See **SCRIPTURES**.  
**HOLY SPIRIT**. Ps. 51. 11, take not thy *h.* s.  
 Isa. 63. 10, vexed his *h.* S.  
 Luke 11. 13, heavenly Father give the *h.* S.  
 Eph. 4. 30, grieve not the *h.* S. of God.  
 1 Thes. 4. 8, given unto us his *h.* S.  
**Holy Spirit**. — **NAMES**.  
 Holy Ghost, Mat. 23. 19; Mark 3. 29; Acts 1. 5; 8. 17, 18.  
 Holy Spirit, Isa. 63. 11; Luke 11. 13.  
 Spirit, Eph. 5. 18. [27; Zech. 4. 6.  
 my Spirit, Gen. 6. 3; Prov. 1. 23; Isa. 30. 1; Ezek. 36.  
 Spirit of adoption, Rom. 8. 15.  
 Spirit of Christ, Rom. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 spirit of counsel, Isa. 11. 2.  
 spirit of glory, 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
 Spirit of God, Gen. 1. 2; Ex. 31. 3; Num. 24. 2; 1 Sam. 10. 10; 2 Chr. 15. 1; Mat. 3. 16; 12. 28; Rom. 8. 9; 1 John 4. 2.  
 good spirit, Neh. 9. 2; Ps. 143. 10.  
 Spirit of grace, Zech. 12. 10; Heb. 10. 29.  
 spirit of holiness, Rom. 1. 4.  
 Spirit of the Lord, Luke 4. 18.  
 Spirit of promise, Eph. 1. 13.  
 Spirit of truth, John 14. 17; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6.  
 spirit of wisdom, Isa. 11. 2; Eph. 1. 17.  
 spirit of power and love, 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
 Holy One, 1 John 2. 20.  
 Comforter (paraclete), John 14. 16; 16. 7.  
**EMBLEMS**.  
 breath (or wind), reviving, Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10; bringing power to give absolution, John 20. 22.  
 burning, for cleansing, Isa. 4. 4.  
 dew (or rain), of Hermon, Ps. 133. 3; sheltering cloud, Isa. 18. 4; fertilising, Hos. 14. 5, with Prov. 19. 12.  
 dove, Mat. 3. 16; John 1. 32; harmless, Mat. 10. 16; gentle, Gal. 5. 22; Jas. 3. 17.  
 earnest (or pledge), 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.  
 fire, pillar of light, Ex. 13. 21; Ps. 78. 14; refiner's, Mat. 3. 2; 3. purifying, Mat. 3. 11; cloven tongues of, Acts 2. 3, 6, 11.  
 guide, into all truth, John 16. 13.  
 oil, anointing and consecrating, Ex. 29. 7; Isa. 61. 1; Ezek. 16. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 21; 1 John 2. 27; anointing eyesalve to heal, Rev. 3. 18; giving unction, 1 John 2. 20; oil of joy for comfort, Isa. 61. 3.  
 rain (or dew), refreshing showers, Ps. 72. 6; plentiful, Ps. 68. 9; latter and former, Hos. 6. 3; showers of blessing, Ezek. 34. 26; Mal. 3. 10; of righteousness, Hos. 10. 12.  
 rivers of living water, Ps. 1. 3; 46. 4; Isa. 41. 18; John 7. 38, 39.  
 seal, confirming Christ, John 6. 27; confirming the saints, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13, 14; 4. 30; of the living God, Rev. 7. 2.  
 voice of the Lord, Isa. 6. 8; the word, Isa. 30. 21; announcing Christ, Mat. 10. 20; Mark 1. 11; 9. 7; Luke 3. 22; inspiring the psalmist, Heb. 3. 7; 11. 15.  
 water, cleansing, Ezek. 16. 9; 36. 25; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 10. 22; free, Isa. 55. 1; Rev. 22. 17; living, John 4. 11-14; Rev. 22. 17; never failing spring, Isa. 58. 11; refreshing, Isa. 41. 17; 44. 3, 4; renewing, John 3. 5.

wind (or breath), mysterious, John 5. 3; mighty, Acts 2. 2; refreshing, S. of Sol. 4. 16; reviving, Ezek. 37. 9; sovereignty, John 20. 22; strong, 1 Kings 19. 11; working as God wills, 1 Cor. 12. 11; Heb. 2. 4.

#### OFFICES AND WORK.

author of life, John 3. 5-8.  
comforter, John 14. 16, 17; Rom. 8. 26.  
convincing, John 16. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 19; 1 John 2. 1, 27.  
giver, Rom. 9. 5.  
guide, John 16. 13; helper, Rom. 8. 26.  
inspirer, 2 Tim. 3. 16; intercessor, Rom. 8. 26, 27.  
indwelling, John 4. 14; Eph. 4. 30; 1 Thes. 5. 19.  
justifier, 1 Cor. 6. 11; outflowing, John 7. 37-39.  
predicting, Mat. 1. 18; 3. 16; 12. 28; Luke 4. 1; John 16. 13; Acts 2. 33; 10. 39; Rom. 8. 11; 1 Tim. 4. 1; Heb. 9. 14.  
reprover, John 16. 8.  
quickeners, John 1. 12, 13, 32, 33; 3. 5, 6; 6. 63; 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
revealer, Eph. 3. 5; renewer, Tit. 3. 5.  
sanctifier, 1 Cor. 6. 11; searcher, 1 Cor. 2. 10.  
teacher, John 6. 63; 14. 26; Rom. 12. 3; 1 Cor. 2. 14; 5. 20.  
testifying, John 15. 26; Rom. 8. 16.  
way of access, Eph. 2. 18; witness, Rom. 3. 16.

#### PERSON AND ATTRIBUTES OF.

may be *vezed*, Isa. 63. 10; *resisted*, Acts 7. 51, 53; *grieved*, Eph. 4. 30; *quenched*, 1 Thes. 5. 19, 20.  
his personality, John 14. 17-20; 15. 26; 16. 7-13; Rom. 8. 26; 1 Cor. 10. 12; 11.  
names of God applied to Holy Spirit, Ex. 17. 7; Ps. 35. 7; Heb. 3. 7-11.  
attributes of God ascribed to him —  
omnipresence, Ps. 139. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
omniscience, 1 Cor. 2. 10-11.  
omnipotence, Luke 1. 35; Rom. 8. 11.  
as creator, Gen. 1. 2; Job 26. 13.  
as working miracles, Mat. 9. 33; 1 Cor. 12. 9-11.  
as agent in redemption, John 3. 6; Tit. 3. 5; in resurrection, Rom. 8. 11.  
the apostolical benediction, 2 Cor. 13. 14.  
worship paid to him, 2 Cor. 13. 14.  
blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, Mat. 12. 31.  
gives righteousness, peace, and joy, Rom. 14. 17.

#### SENDING OF THE COMFORTER.

from the Father, John 14. 16; 14. 26.  
by Christ's intercession, John 14. 16; 14. 26; 15. 26.  
to teach all things, John 14. 26.  
to bear witness of Christ, John 14. 26; 15. 27.  
known by saints, John 14. 17.  
dwells with saints, John 14. 17.  
Instances of: — *Bezalel*, Ex. 31. 3; *Moses and seventy elders*, Num. 11. 24-30; *Joshua*, Deut. 34. 9; *Obadiah*, Judg. 3. 9, 10; *Gideon*, Judg. 6. 34; *Jephthah*, Judg. 11. 29; *Samson*, Judg. 14. 6, 19; 15. 14; 16. 28; *David*, 1 Sam. 16. 13; Ps. 51. 12, 13; *Eljah and Elisha*, 2 Kings 2. 15; *Amasai*, 1 Chr. 12. 18; *Asariah*, 2 Chr. 15. 1; *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 2. 2; 3. 12, 14; *Micah*, Mic. 3. 8; *Jesus*, Mat. 3. 16; 12. 28; Luke 4. 14, 18; Acts 1. 8; *John the Baptist*, Luke 1. 15; *Mary*, Luke 1. 35; *Elisabeth*, Luke 1. 41; *Zacharias*, Luke 1. 67; *Simeon*, Luke 2. 25; *Paul*, Rom. 15. 19; 1 Cor. 2. 4; 13. 13; *Paul and Apollos*, 1 Cor. 3. 5, 6; *Paul and Timothy*, 2 Cor. 6. 6, 7; *Thessalonians*, 1 Thes. 1. 5.

Holy Things, referred to, Ex. 25. 38; Lev. 22. 2; Num. 4. 19; Neh. 10. 33; Ezek. 20. 40. Num. 4. 20, *R. V.*, *sanctuary*.

#### Holy Trinity.

Father. See UNITY OF GOD.  
Son. See DIVINE NATURE OF CHRIST.  
Holy Ghost. See HOLY SPIRIT.  
*HOMAM*, hō mān — Heb. *ruin* (?) = *HEMAN*. 1 Chr. 11. 39.  
*HOME*. Gen. 39. 16, until his lord came *h*. [1. 39.]  
Gen. 43. 16, bring these men *h*. *R. V.*, *into the house*.  
Lev. 18. 9, whether she be born at *h*.  
Deut. 21. 12, thou shalt bring her *h*.  
Josh. 2. 18, household, *h*. *R. V.*, *into the house*.  
Ruth 1. 21, Lord hath brought me *h*.  
1 Sam. 2. 20, went unto their own *h*.  
10. 26; Saul also returned *h*. *R. V.*, *to his house*.  
Ps. 68. 12, she that tarried at *h*.  
Eccl. 12. 5, man goeth to his long *h*.  
Mat. 8. 6, my servant lieth at *h*. *R. V.*, *in the house*.  
Mark 5. 19, go *h*. to thy friends. *R. V.*, *to thy house*.  
Luke 15. 6, when he cometh *h*.  
John 19. 27, took her unto his own *h*.  
Acts 21. 6, they returned *h* again.  
1 Cor. 11. 34, let him eat at *h*.  
2 Cor. 5. 6, are at *h*. in the body. [family.]  
1 Tim. 5. 4, shew piety at *h*. *R. V.*, *towards their own*.  
Tit. 2. 5, keepers at *h*.  
Homer, spoken of, Lev. 27. 16; Num. 11. 32.  
an half homer, Hos. 3. 2.  
HONEST. Luke 3. 15, *h*. and good heart.  
Acts 6. 3, men of *h*. report. *R. V.*, *good*.  
Rom. 12. 17, provide things *h*. *R. V.*, *honourable*.  
13. 13, let us walk *honestly*.

2 Cor. 8. 21, for *h*. things. *R. V.*, *things honourable*.  
13. 7, do that which is *h*. *R. V.*, *honourable*.  
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever are *h*. *R. V.*, *honourable*.  
1 Thes. 4. 12, walk *h*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *becomingly*.  
Heb. 13. 18, to live *h*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *honourably*.  
1 Pet. 2. 12, conversation *h*. *R. V.*, *behaviour seemly*.

#### HONESTY.

1 Tim. 2. 2, in all *h*. *R. V.*, *gravity*.  
HONEY. Gen. 43. 11, a little *h*. spices, and myrrh.  
Ex. 3. 8, land flowing with milk and *h*.  
16. 31, wafers made with *h*.  
Deut. 32. 13, suck *h*. out of the rock.  
Judg. 14. 8, swarm of bees and *h*.  
1 Kings 14. 3, cruse of *h*.; Job 20. 17, brooks of *h*.  
Ps. 19. 10, sweeter also than *h*.  
81. 16, with *h*. out of the rock.  
119. 103, sweeter than *h*. to my mouth.  
Prov. 24. 13, eat thou *h*.; 25. 16, found *h*.  
25. 27, not good to eat much *h*.  
Isa. 7. 15, 22, butter and *h*. shall he eat.  
Mat. 3. 4, locusts and wild *h*.  
Rev. 10. 9, in thy mouth sweet as *h*.

#### HONEYCOMB.

1 Sam. 14. 27, in an *h*.  
Ps. 19. 10, than honey and the *h*.  
Prov. 5. 3, lips of a strange woman drop as an *h*.  
16. 24, pleasant words are as an *h*.  
27. 7, full soul loathes an *h*.  
S. of Sol. 4. 11, lips drop as the *h*.  
Luke 24. 42, and of an *h*. *R. V.* omits.

#### HONOUR.

(*n.*). Gen. 49. 6, mine *h*. *R. V.*, *my glory*.  
Ex. 14. 17, *h*. upon Pharaoh.  
1 Chr. 16. 27, glory and *h*. are in his presence.  
2 Chr. 1. 12, wealth, and *h*.  
Job 14. 5, his sons come to *h*.  
Ps. 7. 5, lay mine *h*. in the dust. *R. V.*, *my glory*.  
8. 5; Heb. 2. 9, with glory and *h*.  
21. 5, *h*. and majesty hast thou laid.  
26. 8, thine *h*. dwelleth. *R. V.*, *thy glory*.  
66. 2, the *h*. of his name. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
96. 6, *h*. and majesty are before him.  
145. 5, glorious *h*. of thy majesty.  
Prov. 8. 16, in her left hand riches and *h*.  
14. 28, of people is the king's *h*. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
20. 3, it is an *h*. for a man to cease.  
25. 2, *h*. of kings is to search. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
26. 1, *h*. is not seemly for a fool.  
29. 23, *h*. shall uphold the humble.  
31. 23, strength and *h*. are. *R. V.*, *dignity*.  
Jer. 33. 9, an *h*. before all the nations. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
Dan. 2. 6, rewards and great *h*.  
4. 30, *h*. of my majesty. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
4. 36, mine *h*. *R. V.*, *my majesty*.  
5. 18, a kingdom . . . and *h*. *R. V.*, *greatness*.  
Mat. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4, not without *h*.  
John 4. 44, a prophet hath no *h*.  
5. 41, I receive not *h*. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
Rom. 2. 10, *h*. and peace, to every man.  
12. 10, in *h*. preferring one another.  
1 Cor. 12. 23, 24, more abundant *h*.  
2 Cor. 6. 8, by *h*. and dishonour. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
Col. 2. 23, not in any *h*. *R. V.*, *but are not of any value against*.

1 Tim. 1. 17, only wise God, be *h*.  
Rev. 4. 11, to receive glory, and *h*.  
5. 13, *h*. power, and might be to him.  
19. 7, give *h*. to him. *R. V.*, *the glory unto*.  
21. 24, glory and *h*. *R. V.* omits *h*.  
HONOUR (*v.*). Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Mat. 15. 4; 19. 19; Mark 7. 10; 10. 19; Luke 18. 20; Eph. 6. 2, *h*. thy father and thy mother.

Judg. 9. 9, by me thy *h*. God and man.  
1 Sam. 2. 30, them that *h*. me I will *h*.  
Esth. 6. 6, whom the king delighteth to *h*.  
Ps. 91. 15, deliver him, and *h*. him.  
Prov. 3. 9, *h*. the Lord with thy substance.  
4. 8, wisdom shall bring thee to *h*.  
Isa. 29. 13, with their lips do *h*. me.  
Dan. 4. 37, extol and *h*. the King of heaven.  
Mat. 15. 6, *h*. not his father or his mother.  
John 5. 23, *h*. the Son, even as they *h*. the Father.  
8. 54, if I *h*. myself, *h*. is nothing. *R. V.*, *glorify* *h*. *glory*.

1 Tim. 3. 3, *h*. widows that are widows.  
1 Pet. 2. 17, *h*. all me. *h*. the king.  
Honour, to God, Ps. 29. 2; 145. 5; Prov. 3. 9; Mal. 1. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 4. 11. Ps. 66. 2, *R. V.*, *glory*.  
God's gift, 1 Kings 3. 13; 1 Chr. 29. 12; Esth. 8. 16; Prov. 3. 16; 8. 13; Eccl. 6. 2; Dan. 5. 18; John 12. 26; to parents, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Mat. 15. 4. to the aged, Lev. 19. 32; 1 Tim. 5. 1. to the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17.

#### HONOURABLE.

Gen. 34. 19, more *h*. than all. *R. V.*, *honourable above*. [in honour.]  
1 Sam. 9. 6, he is an *h*. man. *R. V.*, *a man that is held* *h*.  
Ps. 111. 3, his work is *h*. *R. V.*, *honour*.  
Isa. 42. 21, magnify the law, and make it *h*.



Mark 15. 43, an *h.* counsellor. *R. V., a councillor of honourable estate.*  
Acts 13. 50, *h.* women. *R. V., women of honourable*  
1 Cor. 4. 10, ye are *h.* *R. V., have glory.*  
Heb. 13. 4, marriage is *h.* *R. V., be had in honour.*  
HONOURED. Ex. 14. 4, be *h.* upon Pharaoh. *R. V., get my honour.*  
Prov. 13. 15, regardeth reproof shall be *h.*  
Acts 28. 10, *h.* has with many honours.  
HONORETH. Ps. 15. 4, he *h.* them that fear.  
Mal. 1. 6, a son *h.* his father.  
Mat. 15. 3; Mark 7. 6, *h.* me with their lips.  
John 8. 54, my Father that *h.* *R. V., glorifieth.*  
HOODS. Isa. 3. 23, the *h.* *R. V., turbans.*  
HOOF. Ex. 10. 26, not an *h.* be left.  
Lev. 11. 3, whatsoever parteth the *h.*  
Deut. 14. 6, every beast that parteth the *h.*  
Ps. 69. 31, bullock that hath horns and *h.*  
Mic. 4. 13, I will make thy *h.* brass.  
HOOK. Ex. 26. 32, *h.* shall be gold.  
2 Kings 19. 28, put my *h.* in thy nose.  
Job 41. 1, leviathan with an *h.* *R. V., fish h.*  
41. 2, put an *h.* into his nose. *R. V., rose.*  
Mat. 17. 27, go thou *t* the sea, and catch an *h.*  
HOPE (c.). 1st Th. 1. 1, I have no *h.*  
Job 7. 6, my days *h.* spent without *h.*  
8. 14, whose *h.* shall be cut off. *R. V., confidence.*  
14. 19, destroyeth the *h.* of man.  
27. 8, *h.* of the hypocrite.  
Ps. 16. 9, shall rest in *h.* *R. V., dwell in safety.*  
78. 7, set their *h.* in God.  
Prov. 13. 12, *h.* deferred maketh the heart sick.  
Eccl. 9. 4, to the living there is *h.*  
Jer. 17. 17, the art my *h.* *R. V., refuge.*  
31. 17, there is *h.* in thine end.  
Lam. 3. 13, my *h.* is perished. *R. V., mine expectation.*  
3. 29, if so be there may be *h.*  
Ezek. 37. 11, our *h.* is lost.  
Joel 3. 16, *h.* of his people. *R. V., a refuge unto.*  
Zech. 9. 12, ye prisoners of *h.*  
Acts 23. 6, of the *h.* and resurrection.  
26. 7, for which *h.* sake.  
28. 20, for the *h.* of Israel.  
Rom. 5. 5, *h.* maketh not ashamed.  
15. 13, ye may abound in *h.*  
1 Cor. 13. 13, now abideth faith, *h.*  
2 Cor. 3. 12, that we have such *h.*  
Eph. 1. 18, is the *h.* of his calling.  
Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the *h.* of glory.  
1 Thes. 5. 8, helmet, the *h.* of salvation.  
Tit. 3. 7, the *h.* of eternal life.  
Heb. 6. 18, the *h.* set before us.  
6. 19, which *h.* we have as an anchor.  
1 Pet. 1. 3, begotten us again unto a lively *h.*  
HOPE (v.). Job 6. 11, I should *h.* *R. V., wait.*  
Ps. 22. 9, thou didst make me *h.* *R. V., trust.*  
31. 24, ye that *h.* in the Lord.  
38. 15, in thee, O Lord, do *h.*  
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, *h.* thou in God.  
130. 7; 131. 8, let Israel *h.* in the Lord.  
Ezek. 13. 6, made others to *h.*  
Rom. 8. 24, what a man seeth, why doth he yet *h.* for?  
*R. V., who hopeth for that which he seeth?*  
1 Cor. 15. 19, life only we have *h.* *R. V., hoped.*  
HOPE, in God. Ps. 39. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 21.  
in Christ. 1 Cor. 15. 19; 1 Tim. 1. 1.  
in the work of the Holy Ghost. Rom. 15. 13; Gal. 5. 5.  
obtaining through faith. Ps. 119. 33; Rom. 5. 1, 2; 15. 4.  
5. 5; Col. 1. 5, 23; 2 Thes. 2. 16.  
of the righteous, Job 11. 18; Ps. 31. 24; Prov. 10. 28;  
Isa. 57. 10; Jer. 17. 7; Lam. 3. 21.  
a Christian grace, Rom. 5. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 13; Eph. 4. 4;  
1 Thes. 4. 13; Tit. 3. 7; Heb. 6. 18, 19; 1 Pet. 3. 15; 1 John 3. 3.  
effect, of Rom. 5. 5; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 7.  
the gift of God, Gal. 5. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
illustrated by, an anchor, Heb. 6. 19; a helmet, 1 Thes. 5. 8.  
Instances of:—David, Ps. 39. 7; Paul, Acts 24. 15.  
Abraham, Rom. 4. 18; Thessalonians, 1 Thes. 1. 3.  
HOPED. Esth. 9. 1, enemies of the Jews *h.*  
Ps. 119. 43, I have *h.* in thy judgments.  
Jer. 2. 23, salvation *h.* for. *R. V., that is looked for.*  
fact, that the substance of things *h.* for. [1. 3.  
HOPIHI, hōp hī = Heb. *paqīh* = Eli's son, 1 Sam. 1.  
HOPHRA, hōph rā = PHARAOH-HOPHRA. Jer. 44.  
30. [*R. V., never despairing.*]  
HOPING. Luke 6. 35, lend, *h.* for nothing again.  
HOR, hōr = Heb. *mount*—Aaron dies on. Num. 20. 22.  
HORAM, hō ram = Heb. *lifting up* [?]. Josh. 10. 33.  
HOREB, hō reb = Heb. *dry*—mount, see Sinai. Ex. 3. 1.  
Israelites at, Ex. 19. 20; Deut. 1. 6.  
Moses there, Ex. 3; 24. 18.  
Elijah there, 1 Kings 19. 8.

**HOREM**, hō' m — Heb. *consecrated*. Josh. 19. 38.  
**HOR-HAGGAD-GAD**, hōr'-hā-gid-gād — Heb. *mount of openings*. Num. 33. 32. *R. V.*, Hor-haggadigad.  
**HORI**, hō' ri — Heb. *cave-dweller*. Gen. 36. 22, 30; Num. 13. 5; 1 Chr. 1. 39. *R. V.*, the Horites.  
**HORIMS**, hō' rīms. *R. V.*, Horites. Gen. 14. 6; Deut. 2. 12.  
**HORIM**, hō' rī mah — Heb. *banning* — destroyed. Num. 21. 3.  
**HORN**. Gen. 22. 13, ram caught by his *h.*  
 Ex. 29. 12, *h.* of altar; Deut. 33. 17, *h.* of unicorns.  
 Josh. 6. 4, rams' *h.*; 1 Kings 22. 11, *h.* of iron.  
 Ps. 69. 31, *h.* and hoofs; 75. 10, *h.* of wicked.  
 118. 27, even unto *h.* of the altar.  
 Dan. 7. 7, ten *h.*; Zech. 1. 21, *h.* of the Gentiles.  
 Rev. 5. 6, seven *h.*; 9. 13, four *h.*  
**HORNET**, Ex. 28. 38, *h.*  
 Deut. 7. 20, God will send *h.*  
 Josh. 24. 12, I sent the *h.*  
**Horns**, vision of, Dan. 7. 7; Rev. 5. 6; 13. 1; 17. 3. *Hab.* 3. 4. *R. V.*, rays.  
 figuratively, 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 75. 4.  
**HORONAIM**, hōr-o-nā'im — Heb. *two caves* — town. Isa. 15. 5.  
**HORITE**, hōr'-o-nite, native of Beth-horon. Neh. 12. 10.  
**HORRIBLE**. Ps. 11. 6, *h.* tempest. *R. V.*, burning wind.  
 Ps. 40. 2, out of an *h.* pit.  
**HORROR**. Gen. 15. 12, *h.* of great darkness.  
 Ps. 119. 53, *h.* hath taken. *R. V.*, hot indignation.  
**HORSE**. Gen. 47. 17, exchange for *h.*  
 Gen. 49. 17, bitheth the *h.* heels. *R. V.*, horse's.  
 Ex. 15. 1, *h.* and his rider.  
 15. 19, *h.* of Pharaoh. *R. V.*, horses.  
 1 Kings 10. 28, brought *h.* out of Egypt.  
 Neh. 3. 23, above the *h.*-gate.  
 Ps. 32. 9, be not as the *h.*  
 33. 17, *h.* is a vain thing.  
 147. 10, not in the strength of the *h.*  
 Zech. 1. 8, red *h.*; Rev. 6. 2, white *h.*  
 Rev. 5. 6, black *h.*; 6. 5, pale *h.*  
**Horse**, referred to, Deut. 17. 16; 2 Kings 2. 11; Job 39. 19, 21; Jer. 4. 13; 8. 6; Ezek. 23. 6; Zech. 14. 20; Jas. 3. 3.  
**HORSEBACK**. 2 Kings 9. 18, on *h.*  
 Esth. 6. 11, on *h.* *R. V.*, caused . . . to ride.  
**HORSELEACH**. Prov. 30. 15, *h.* hath two daughters.  
**HORSEMAN**. Gen. 50. 9, chariots and *h.*  
 Ex. 14. 9, Pharaoh and his *h.*  
 Isa. 28. 28, with his *h.* *R. V.*, horses.  
 Acts 23. 23, *h.* tharcoron and ten.  
 Rev. 9. 16, army of the *h.*  
**HOSAH**, hō' sah — Heb. *shelter*. Josh. 19. 29.  
**HOSANNA**, ho-sā'nā — Heb. *save now*. Mat. 21. 15.  
**HOSANNA**. Mat. 21. 9, *h.* in the highest.  
 Mark 11. 9, *H.*, blessed is he that cometh.  
 John 12. 13, *H.*, blessed is the King of Israel.  
**HOSEA**, ho-sē' a — Heb. *safety* — the prophet, Book of.  
**HOSEN**. Dan. 2. 21, *R. V.*, coats.  
**HOSHIAH**, ho-shā' iah — Heb. *God aids*. Neh. 12. 32.  
**HOSHAMA**, ho-shē'a-mā — Heb. *God hears*. 1 Chr. 3. 18.  
**HOSHEA**, ho-shē'a — Heb. *safety*. (1) Joshua, Deut. 32. 44.  
 (2) a ruler of Ephraim, 1 Chr. 27. 20.  
 (3) Israel's last king, 2 Kings 15. 30.  
**Hospitality**, commended, Job 31. 32; Rom. 12. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 9.  
 required in ministers, 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8.  
 encouragement to, Luke 14. 14; Heb. 13. 2.  
 Instances of: — *Abraham*, Gen. 18. 1-5; *Lot*, Gen. 19. 1-3; *Laban*, Gen. 24. 31; *Jethro*, Ex. 2. 20; *Monoah*, Judg. 13. 15; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 9. 22; *David*, 2 Sam. 6. 19; *Shunammite*, 2 Kings 4. 8; *Nehemiah*, Neh. 5. 17; *Lydia*, Acts 16. 15; *Jason*, Acts 17. 7; *Mnason*, Acts 21. 16; *people of Melitæ*, Acts 28. 7; *Publius*, Acts 28. 7.  
**HOT**. Gen. 2. 1, all the *h.* of them.  
 Ex. 16. 13, dew lay round the *h.* *R. V.*, camp.  
 Num. 4. 3, into the *h.* *R. V.*, upon the service.  
 Josh. 1. 11, through the *h.* *R. V.*, midst of the camp.  
 1 Sam. 14. 48, he gathered an *h.* *R. V.*, did valiantly.  
 2 Kings 25. 1, all his *h.* *R. V.*, army.  
 Ps. 136. 15, overthrew Pharaoh and his *h.*  
*R. V.*, camp.  
**Host**, of the Lord, Gen. 32. 2; Josh. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 9. 19, the heavenly, Luke 2. 13.  
**HOSTAGES**. 2 Kings 14. 14; 2 Chr. 25. 24, *h.*  
**HOSTS**. Ex. 12. 41, all the *h.* of the Lord.  
 1 Kings 15. 20, captains of the *h.* *R. V.*, his armies.  
 Ps. 103. 21, bless ye the Lord, all ye his *h.*  
**HOT**. Ex. 16. 21, sun waxed *h.*  
 Judg. 2. 14, 20; 3. 8; 10. 7, was *h.* against Israel. *R. V.*, kindled.  
 Rev. 3. 15, neither cold nor *h.*  
**HOTHAM**, hō' tham — Heb. *seal*. 1 Chr. 7. 32.  
**HOTHAN**, hō' than = *HOTHAM* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 11. 44.

**HOTHIR.** hō thir, a son of Heman. 1 Chr. 25. 4.

**HOUGH.** Josh. 11. 6, 9, *h.* their horses.

2 Sam. 8. 4, *h.* all the chariot horses (= *cut the hamstring or hocks of*).

**HOUE.** Dan. 3. 6, shall the same *h.*

Dan. 4. 19, astonished for one *h.* *R. V.*, *a while*.

Mat. 10. 19, given you in that same *h.*

24. 42, what *h.* *R. V.*, *on what day*.

26. 40, watch with me one *h.*

Mark 14. 35, possible the *h.* might pass.

15. 25, it was the third *h.*

Luke 10. 21, in that *h.* Jesus. *R. V.*, *same h.*

John 2. 4, mine *h.* is not yet come.

Acts 3. 1, the *h.* of prayer, being the ninth *h.*

1 Cor. 8. 7, unto this *h.* *R. V.*, *until now*.

Rev. 8. 1, space of half an *h.* [4. 19, *R. V.*, *while*.

**Hour.** first mentioned in, Dan. 3. 6; 4. 33; 5. 5. Dan.

the third, Mat. 20. 3; Mark 15. 25; Acts 2. 15.

the sixth, Mat. 27. 45; Mark 15. 33; Luke 23. 44; John

19. 14; Acts 10. 9.

the ninth, Mark 15. 34; Acts 3. 1; 10. 3, 30.

of temptation, Rev. 3. 10 (*R. V.*, *of trial*).

of judgment, Rev. 14. 7; 18. 10.

that very same, Mat. 9. 22; Luke 12. 12; John 4. 53;

Acts 22. 13; 1 Cor. 4. 11.

known, Mat. 25. 13; Mark 13. 32; Rev. 3. 3.

figuratively used, Rev. 8. 1; 9. 15.

**HOUSE.** Gen. 7. 1, thy *h.* into the ark.

Gen. 28. 17, but of the *h.* of the Lord.

Ex. 12. 3, a lamb for an *h.* *R. V.*, *household*.

20. 17, covet thy neighbour's *h.*

Josh. 24. 15, and my *h.* we will serve.

Judg. 20. 18; 21. 2, *h.* of God. *R. V.*, *Beth-el*.

1 Sam. 3. 14, iniquity of Eli's *h.*

9. 26, top of the *h.* *R. V.*, *housetop*.

1 Kings. 6. 22, whole *h.* he overlaid.

18. 3, governor of his *h.* *R. V.*, *over the household*.

20. 31, kings of the *h.* of Israel.

2 Kings 7. 11, to the king's *h.* *R. V.*, *household*.

20. 1; Isa. 38. 1, set thine *h.* in order.

23. 27, the *h.* of which I said.

1 Chr. 26. 15, *h.* of Asuppim. *R. V.*, *storehouse*.

2 Chr. 7. 1; Ezek. 43. 5, glory filled the *h.*

Neh. 12. 23, *h.* of Gilgal. *R. V.*, *Beth-gilgal*.

13. 11, *h.* of God forsaken?

Job 30. 23, *h.* appointed for all living.

Ps. 26. 8, habitation of thy *h.*

83. 12, *h.* of God. *R. V.*, *habitations*.

119. 54, my songs in the *h.* of my pilgrimage.

122. 1, into the *h.* of the Lord.

Ecc. 7. 2, *h.* of mourning, *h.* of feasting.

Isa. 13. 22, desolate *h.* *R. V.*, *castles*.

14. 17, opened not the *h.* of his prisoners. *R. V.*, *let*

*not loose his prisoners to their home*.

22. 23, throne to his father's *h.*

36. 3, over the *h.* *R. V.*, *household*.

60. 7, *h.* of my glory.

Jer. 16. 5, into the *h.* of mourning. [*place*]

Dan. 4. 30, *h.* of the kingdom. *R. V.*, *royal dwelling*

Amos 9. 9, I will sift the *h.* of Israel.

Hag. 2. 7, I will fill this *h.* with glory.

Zech. 7. 2, sent unto the *h.* of God. *R. V.*, *they of*

*Beth-el had sent*.

13. 6, wounded in the *h.* of my friends.

Mat. 7. 25; Luke 6. 43, beat upon that *h.*

12. 25, *h.* divided against itself.

20. 11, Goodman of the *h.* *R. V.*, *householder*.

23. 38, *h.* is left unto you desolate.

Mark 8. 3, to their own *h.* *R. V.*, *home*.

8. 26, away to his *h.* *R. V.*, *home*.

Luke 10. 7, go not from *h.* to *h.*

John 12. 3, the *h.* was filled with.

Acts 2. 46, bread from *h.* to *h.* *R. V.*, *at home*.

5. 42, in every *h.* *R. V.*, *at home*.

20. 20, taught you from *h.* to *h.*

28. 30, his own hired *h.* *R. V.*, *dwelling*.

1 Cor. 1. 11, *h.* of Chloe. *R. V.*, *household*.

16. 19, church that is in their *h.*

2 Cor. 5. 2, clothed upon with our *h.* *R. V.*, *habitation*.

1 Tim. 5. 14, guide the *h.* *R. V.*, *household*.

**House of God.** mentioned, Gen. 28. 17; 2 Chr. 5. 14;

Ezra. 7. 20, 23; Neh. 6. 10; Isa. 60. 7; Ezek. 41. 5, 13;

Mic. 4. 2; Zech. 7. 2. Judg. 20. 18. *R. V.*, *Beth-el*.

love of, Ps. 26. 8; 43. 3, 4; 65. 4; 84. 10; 132. 7-9.

zeal for, Ps. 68; Mat. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; Luke 19.

45; John 8. 15.

**HOUSEHOLD.** Gen. 18. 19, command his *h.*

Deut. 6. 22, upon all his *h.* *R. V.*, *house*.

1 Sam. 27. 3, every man with his *h.*

1 Chr. 24. 6, principal *h.* *R. V.*, *fathers' houses*.

Prov. 31. 27, well to the ways of her *h.*

Mat. 10. 36, foes shall be they of his own *h.*

Gal. 6. 10, who are of the *h.* of faith.

2 Tim. 4. 19, *h.* of Onesiphorus. *R. V.*, *house*.

**HOUSETOP.** Ps. 129. 6, grass upon the *h.*

Prov. 21. 9; 25. 24, corner of the *h.*

Mat. 10. 27, preach upon the *h.*

24. 17, he which is on the *h.*

Acts 10. 9, upon the *h.* to pray.

**HOWBEIT.** Judg. 4. 17, *h.* Sisera (= *nevertheless*).

Job 30. 24, *h.* he will not stretch. *R. V.*, *surely*.

Mat. 17. 21, *h.* this kind goeth. *R. V.*, *omits*.

Mark 5. 19, *h.* Jesus suffered him. *R. V.*, *and he*.

7. 7, *h.* in vain do they worship. *R. V.*, *but*

**HOWL.** Deut. 32. 10, waste *h.* wilderness.

Isa. 13. 6, *h.* ye. *R. V.* (Amer.), *wail*.

15. 8, the *h.* thereof. *R. V.* (Amer.), *wailing*.

Jas. 5. 1, weep and *h.*

**HUKOK.** huk kok — town in Naphtali. Josh. 19. 34.

**HUKOK.** huk kok — Heb. *deceit* [?]. 1 Chr. 6. 75.

**HUL.** hul — Heb. *a circle*. Gen. 10. 23. [Kings 22. 14.

**HULDAAH.** huldah — Heb. *mole* [?] — prophets. 2

**HUMBLE.** Ex. 10. 3, to *h.* thyself.

Ps. 9. 12, cry of the *h.* *R. V.*, *poor*.

10. 17, desire of the *h.* *R. V.*, *meek*.

69. 32, *h.* shall see this. *R. V.*, *meek have seen it*.

Prov. 17. 19, an *h.* spirit. *R. V.*, *a lowly*.

Mat. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, that shall *h.*

Jas. 4. 10, *h.* yourselves in the sight.

**HUMBLED.** Lev. 26. 41, hearts be *h.*

2 Kings 22. 19, hast *h.* thyself. *R. V.*, *didst humble*.

Ps. 35. 13, *h.* my soul. *R. V.*, *afflicted*.

Isa. 2. 11, man shall be *h.* *R. V.*, *brought low*.

53. 7. *R. V.* (Eng.), *yet he h. himself*; (Amer.), *yet*

*when he was afflicted he*.

Lam. 3. 20, is *h.* in me. *R. V.*, *bowled down within*.

Phil. 2. 8, he *h.* himself. [*humility*].

**HUMBLENESS.** Col. 3. 12, *h.* of mind. *R. V.*,

**HUMBLETH.** Isa. 2. 9, great man *h.* *R. V.*, *is*

*brought low*.

2 Sam. 10. 10, and *h.* himself. *R. V.*, *he boweth down*.

**HUMBLY.** 2 Sam. 16. 4, I *h.* beseech. *R. V.*, *do*

*obsecrate*.

Mic. 6. 8, to walk *h.* with thy God?

**HUMILIATION.** Acts 8. 33, in his *h.*

**HUMILITY.** Prov. 15. 33; 18. 12, before honour is *h.*

Acts 20. 19, serving with all *h.* *R. V.*, *lowliness of*

*mind*.

Col. 2. 18, voluntary *h.*; 1 Pet. 5. 5, clothed with *h.*

**Humility,** spoken of, Rom. 12. 3; 15. 17, 13; 1 Cor. 3.

5-7; 2 Cor. 3. 5; Phil. 4. 11-13.

God loves, Job 22. 29; Ps. 138. 6; Prov. 3. 34; Isa. 57.

15; Luke 1. 52; 18. 9-14; Jas. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5. Ps. 9.

12. *R. V.*, *poor*; Ps. 10. 17. *R. V.*, *meek*.

enjoined, Ps. 6. 8; Mat. 20. 25; Mark 9. 33; Luke 9.

46; 22. 24; Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3; Col. 3. 12; Jas. 4. 10.

benefits, of, Ps. 34. 2; Prov. 3. 34; Isa. 57. 15; Mat. 18.

4; Luke 14. 11.

Exemplified: — Jacob, Gen. 32. 10; Moses, Ex. 3. 11;

4. 10; Joshua, Josh. 7. 6; David, 1 Chr. 29. 14; Josiah,

2 Chr. 34. 27; Isaiah, Isa. 6. 5; Jeremiah, Jer. 1. 6;

woman, *ananiah*, Mat. 15. 27; Elisabeth, Luke 1.

43; Paul, Acts 20. 19.

**HUMTAH.** hūm tah — town in Judah. Josh. 15. 54.

**HUNDRED.** Gen. 5. 3, Adam lived an *h.* and thirty

years.

Prov. 17. 10, *h.* stripes; Ecc. 8. 12, do evil an *h.* times.

Mat. 18. 12, have an *h.* sheep.

Mark 4. 8, 20, some an *h.* *R. V.*, *hundredfold*.

Luke 8. 8, bare fruit an *hundredfold*.

**HUNGER.** Ex. 16. 3, assembly with *h.*

Neh. 9. 15, bread from heaven for their *h.*

Prov. 19. 15, idle soul shall suffer *h.*

Isa. 49. 10, not *h.* nor thirst.

Lam. 2. 19, faint for *h.* *R. V.*, *because of the famine*.

Ezek. 34. 29, *h.* in the land. *R. V.*, *famine*.

Mat. 4. 2, was afterward an *hungered*. *R. V.*, *hungered*.

5. 6, they which do *h.* and thirst.

12. 1, were an *hungered* (= *very hungry*).

Luke 15. 17, I perish with *h.*

Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy *h.*, feed him.

Rev. 6. 8, sword, and with *h.* *R. V.*, *famine*.

7. 16, they shall *h.* no more.

**Hunger,** referred to, Ex. 16. 3; Ps. 34. 10; Lam. 4. 9;

2 Cor. 11. 27. Rev. 6. 8. *R. V.*, *famine*.

(and thirst), Ps. 107. 5; Isa. 49. 10; John 6. 35; 1 Cor.

4. 11; Rev. 7. 16.

**HUNGRY.** 1 Sam. 2. 5, were *h.* ceased.

Job 5. 5, harvest the *h.* eateth up.

24. 10, they take away the sheaf from the *h.* *R. V.*

(Eng.), *being an-hungred they carry the sheaves*;

(Amer.), *being hungry*.

Ps. 50. 12, if I were *h.*

146. 7, giveth food to the *h.*

Prov. 27. 7, to the *h.* soul every bitter.

Isa. 32. 6, empty the soul of the *h.*

65. 13, shall eat, but ye shall be *h.*

Mark 11. 12, he was *h.* *R. V.*, *hungred*.

Luke 1. 53, filled the *h.* with good things.



Acts 10. 10, he became very *h*.  
 1 Cor. 11. 21, one is *h*.  
 Phil. 4. 12, be full and to be *h*.  
**HUNT**. Gen. 27. 5, went to the field to *h*.  
 Job 38. 39, *h*, the prey for the lion?  
 Ps. 140. 11, evil shall *h*, the violent man.  
 Jer. 16. 16, *h*, them from every mountain.  
 Ezek. 18. 18, *h*, the souls of my people.  
**HUNTER**. Gen. 10. 9, mighty *h*.  
 Gen. 25. 27, Esau was a cunning *h*.  
 Prov. 6. 5, roc from the hand of the *h*.  
**HUNTING**. Gen. 27. 30, from his *h*.  
**HUPHAM**, hū pham = **HUPPIM** (q.v.). Num. 26. 39.  
**HUPHAMITES**, hū pham-ites, descendants of  
 Hupham. Num. 26. 39.  
**HUPPAH**, hūp pah—Heb. *a covering*. 1 Chr. 24. 13.  
**HUPPIM**, hūp pim—Heb. *shore inhabitant* [?]. Gen.  
 46. 21.  
**HUR**, hūr—Heb. *noble* [?]. Ex. 17. 10; 1 Chr. 2. 19.  
 1 Kings 4. 8, *R.V.*, Ben-hur. [11. 32.]  
**HURAI**, hū rai—Heb. *men-worker* = **HIDDAI**. 1 Chr.  
**HURAM**, hū ram = **HIRAM**, (q.v.). 2 Chr. 2. 3.  
**HURRI**, hū ri—Heb. *men-worker* [Hurai]. 1 Chr. 5. 14.  
**HURRI**. Num. 35. 20, *h*, at him. *R.V.*, hurled.  
**HURLETH**. Job 27. 21, storm *h*. *R.V.*, sweepeth.  
**HURLING**. 1 Chr. 12. 2, in *h*. *R.V.*, slinging.  
**HURT**. Gen. 4. 23, I to my *h*. *R.V.*, for bruising me.  
 Num. 16. 15, neither have I *h*, one.  
 Josh. 24. 20, turn and do you *h*. *R.V.*, evil.  
 Ps. 15. 4, sweareth by his own *h*.  
 Eccl. 10. 9, removeth stones shall be *h*.  
 Isa. 11. 9, shall not *h*, nor destroy.  
 Jer. 8. 21, for the *h*, of the daughter . . . am I *h*.  
 24. 9, deliver . . . for their *h*. *R.V.*, evil.  
 38. 4, welfare of this people, but the *h*.  
 Mark 16. 18, it shall not *h*, them.  
 Luke 10. 19, nothing shall by any means *h*, you.  
 Acts 18. 10, set on thee to *h*, thee. *R.V.*, harm.  
 Rev. 7. 3, *h*, not the earth.  
**HURTFUL**. Ezra 4. 15, *h*, unto kings.  
 Ps. 144. 10, *h*, sword; 1 Tim. 6. 9, *h*, lusts.  
**HUSBAND**. Gen. 3. 6, gave also unto her *h*.  
 Ex. 4. 25, a bloody *h*. *R.V.*, bridegroom of blood.  
 Prov. 12. 4, a crown to her *h*.  
 31. 23, her *h*, is known in the gates.  
 Isa. 54. 5, thy Maker is thine *h*.  
 John 4. 16, go, call thy *h*.  
 4. 17, I have no *h*. . . well said, I have no *h*.  
 1 Cor. 7. 3, the *h*, render . . . wife unto the *h*.  
 7. 14, by the *h*. *R.V.*, brother.  
 2 Cor. 11. 2, espoused you to one *h*.  
 Rev. 21. 2, bride adorned for her *h*.  
**Husband**, mentioned, 1 Cor. 11. 3; 14. 35; Eph. 5. 22,  
 33; Col. 3. 18; Tit. 2. 5.  
 figuratively, Isa. 54. 5; Hos. 2. 7.  
**HUSBANDMAN**. Gen. 9. 20, an *h*. (= farmer).  
 Zech. 13. 5, I am an *h*. *R.V.*, a tiller of the ground.  
 John 15. 1, my Father is the *h*.  
 Jas. 5. 7, *h*, waiteth for the precious fruit.  
**Husbandman**, mention made of, John 15. 1; 2 Tim. 2.  
 6; Jas. 5. 7. *Husbandmen*, Mat. 21. 33; Mark 12. 1;  
 Luke 20. 9.  
**HUSBANDRY**. 2 Chr. 26. 10, he loved *h*.  
 1 Cor. 3. 9, we are God's *h*.  
**HUSHAI**, hū shah—Heb. *speed*. 1 Chr. 4. 4.  
**HUSHAI**, hū shai—Heb. *quick*—"the Archite." 1  
 Chr. 27. 33.  
**HUSHAM**, hū sham—Heb. *quick*. Gen. 36. 34.  
**HUSHATHITE**, hū shath-ite, dweller in Hushah.  
 2 Sam. 23. 27. [23.]  
**HUSHIM**, hū shim—Heb. *people hastening*. Gen. 46.  
**HUSK**. Num. 6. 4, kernels even to the *h*.  
 2 Kings 4. 42, ears of corn in the *h*. *R.V.*, his sack.  
 Luke 15. 16, filled his belly with the *h*.  
**HUZ**, hūz—Heb. *sandy soil* [?]. *R.V.*, Uz. Gen. 22.  
 21. [2. 7.]  
**HUZZAB**, hūz zab, *R.V.* (Amer.), it is decreed. Nah.  
**HUZZANES**, hū me-na'es—Gk. *wedding song*.  
 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
**HUYAN**. Mat. 26. 30; Mark 14. 26, sung an *h*.  
 Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16, in psalms and *h*.  
**HYPOCRISY**. Isa. 32. 6, practise *h*. *R.V.*, profane-  
 ness.  
 Mat. 23. 28, full of *h*, and iniquity.  
 Luke 12. 1, leaven of the Pharisees, which is *h*.  
 1 Tim. 4. 2, speaking lies in *h*.  
 Jas. 3. 17, wisdom from above is without *h*.  
**Hypocrisy**, condemned. Mt. 23. 13-33; Mark 12. 38,  
 40; Luke 11. 37-44; 1 Pet. 2. 1. [John 8. 6-9.]  
 exposed, Mat. 21. 23-27; Mark 12. 13-17; Luke 20. 2-7;  
 rebuked, Mat. 6. 2-16; Mark 7. 6; Luke 6. 42; 13. 15.  
 penalty of, Job. 36. 13; Mat. 24. 51. Job. 8. 13, *R.V.*,  
 godless.  
**HYPOCRITE**. Job 8. 13, *h*, hope shall perish. *R.V.*,  
 hope of the godless man.

Job 13. 16, *h*, shall not come. *R.V.*, a godless man.  
 27. 8, the hope of the *h*. *R.V.*, godless.  
 Prov. 11. 9, *h*, with his mouth. *R.V.*, the godless man.  
 Isa. 9. 17, every one is an *h*. *R.V.*, profane.  
**HYPOCRITES**. Job 35. 13, the *h*. *R.V.*, godless.  
 Isa. 33. 14, surprised the *h*. *R.V.*, godless ones.  
 Mat. 6. 2, 5, 16, as the *h*.  
 22. 18, why tempt ye me, ye *h*.  
 23. 13, Pharisees, *h*. Luke 11. 44. *R.V.*, omits.  
**HYPOCRITICAL**. Ps. 35. 16, *h*, mockers. *R.V.*, pro-  
 fane.  
 Isa. 10. 6, against an *h*, nation. *R.V.*, a profane.  
**HYSSOP**. 1 Kings 4. 33, *h*, that springeth.  
 Ps. 51. 7, purge me with *h*.  
 John 19. 29, sponge, and put it upon *h*.  
**Hyssop**, spoken of, Ex. 12. 22; Lev. 14. 4; Num. 19. 6,  
 18; 1 Kings 4. 33; Ps. 51. 7; Heb. 9. 19.

## I

1 Sam. Ex. 3. 14; John 8. 58; 13. 6; Rev. 1. 18.  
**IBHAR**, ib'har—Heb. (*God*) chooses—son of David.  
 1 Chr. 3. 6. [17. 11.]  
**IBLEAM**, ib'le-ām—Heb. *people-waster* [?]. Josh.  
**IBNEIAH**, ib-nē'iah—Heb. *God builds up*. 1 Chr.  
 9. 8.  
**IBNIJAH**, ib-nī'jah = **IBNEIAH**, a Benjamite. 1 Chr.  
**IBRI**, ib'ri—Heb. *Hebrew*, a Levite. 1 Chr. 24. 27.  
**IBZAN**, ib'zān—Heb. *illustrious*—a judge. Judg.  
 12. 8.  
**ICE**. Job 6. 16, blackish by reason of *i*.  
 Ps. 147. 17, casteth forth his *i*. [4. 21.]  
**ICHABOD**, feh'a-bod—Heb. *glory departed*. 1 Sam.  
**ICONIUM**, i-cō nī-ūm—*an image*—Paul visits. Acts  
 13. 51.  
**IDALAH**, id'a-lah—Heb. *snare* [?]. Josh. 19. 15.  
**IDBASH**, id'bāsh—Heb. *of honey*—man of Judah.  
 1 Chr. 4. 3.  
**IDDO**, id'do. (1) Heb. *loving*, 1 Chr. 27. 21; Ezra 8. 17.  
 (2) Heb. *timely*, Zech. 1. 1.  
**IDLE**. Ex. 5. 8, 17, they be *i*,; therefore.  
 Prov. 19. 15, an *i*, soul shall suffer hunger.  
 Mat. 12. 36, every *i*, word men speak.  
 20. 6, others standing *i*. *R.V.*, omits.  
 Luke 24. 11, words as *i*, tales.  
 1 Tim. 5. 13, they learn to be *i*.  
**IDLENESS**. Prov. 31. 27, bread of *i*.  
 Ezek. 16. 49, abundance of *i*. *R.V.*, prosperous ease.  
**Idleness**, leads to, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 19. 15;  
 20. 4, 13; 21. 25; 24. 30, 31; Eccl. 10. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 13.  
 reproved, Prov. 6. 6, 9; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thes. 4. 11;  
 2 Thes. 3. 10; Heb. 6. 12.  
**IDOL**. Lev. 19. 4, turn ye not unto *i*.  
 1 Kings 15. 13, in a grove. *R.V.*, abominable image.  
 15. 13, destroyed her *i*. *R.V.*, image.  
 2 Chr. 15. 8, abominable *i*. *R.V.*, abominations.  
 34. 7, cut down all the *i*. *R.V.*, sun-images.  
 Ps. 96. 5, gods of nations are *i*.  
 Isa. 57. 5, with *i*. *R.V.*, among the oaks.  
 Jer. 22. 28, despised broken *i*. *R.V.*, vessel.  
 50. 2, her *i*, are confounded. *R.V.*, images.  
 Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is joined to *i*.  
 Zech. 10. 2, *i*, have spoken vanity. *R.V.*, teraphim.  
 11. 17, *i*, shepherd. *R.V.*, worthless.  
 Acts 15. 20, 29, from pollutions of *i*.  
 1 Cor. 10. 28, sacrifice unto *i*. *R.V.*, omits.  
 1 John 5. 21, keep yourselves from *i*.  
**Idols**, meats offered to, Acts 15. 20, 29; Rom. 14. 15-21;  
 1 Cor. 8. 1, 10. 25-33.  
 vanity of, Ps. 96. 5; 135. 15-18; Isa. 2. 8; 45. 20; Jer.  
 10. 3-15; Hab. 2. 18; 1 Cor. 10. 19.  
 Paul's depreciation of, 1 Cor. 8. 1-13; 10. 7-28; 2 Cor.  
 6. 16, 17; Gal. 4. 8; 1 Thes. 1. 9.  
 effects of, Ps. 73. 22; 106. 38; 115. 8; Eph. 4. 18, 19;  
 1 Thes. 4. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 5; Rev. 2. 14, 20; 9. 20, 21.  
**Idolaters**, referred to, Lev. 26. 30; Deut. 17. 2-7;  
 2 Kings 23. 20; Isa. 10. 11; Jer. 8. 1-3; Ezek. 23. 45-  
 49; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 22. 15.  
**IDOLATRY**. 1 Sam. 15. 23, iniquity and *i*. *R.V.*,  
 teraphim.  
 Acts 17. 16, wholly given to *i*. *R.V.*, full of idols.  
 1 Cor. 10. 14, flee from *i*; Gal. 5. 20, *i*, witchcraft.  
 Col. 3. 5, covetousness, which is *i*.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3, walked in abominable *i*.  
**Idolatry**, spoken of, Ex. 20. 3; 23. 13; Lev. 26. 1; Deut.  
 11. 16; 18. 9; 27. 15; Ps. 97. 7; Jer. 2. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 7,  
 14; 1 John 5. 21.  
 condemned, Ex. 32. ; Deut. 9. 12-19; Isa. 2. 18; Jer.  
 10. 3-15; Ezek. 6. 4-6; Hos. 13. 1, 2; Amos 4. 4; 8.  
 14; Mic. 1. 5-7; Hab. 2. 19; Acts 17. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 16;  
 Gal. 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
 the folly of, 1 Kings 18. 26; Ps. 115. 4; Isa. 40. 19; 44  
 9; Jer. 2. 26.

- Israelites, guilty of, Ex. 32; Num. 25; Judg. 2. 11; 8. 33; 18. 14-20; 2 Kings 17. 12.
- Instances of:—*Israel*, Ex. 32. 1; *Philistines*, Judg. 16. 23; *Michah*, Judg. 17. 4, 5; *Jeroboam*, 1 Kings 12. 28; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 16. 31; *Jezebel*, 1 Kings 18. 19; *Sennacherib*, 2 Kings 19. 37; *Amon*, 2 Kings 21. 21; *Ahaz*, 2 Chr. 28. 3; *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 5. 1; *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5. 23; *people of Lystra*, Acts 14. 11, 12; *Athenians*, Acts 17. 16; *Ephesians*, Acts 19. 28.
- zeal against, exemplified:—*Asa*, 1 Kings 15. 12; *Josiah*, 2 Kings 23. 5; *Jehoshaphat*, 2 Chr. 17. 6; *Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 30. 13, 14.
- punishment of, Deut. 17. 2-5; Jer. 8. 1; 44. 21-23; Hos. 8. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Rev. 14. 9; 22. 15.
- IDUMEA**, id'u-mē-ā. *R.V.*, Edom (*q.v.*). Ezek. 36. 5.
- IGAL**, ig'al—Heb. *avengers*. Num. 13. 7; 2 Sam. 23. 36.
- IGDALIAH**, ig'da-lī-ah—Heb. *God prospers*. Jer. 17. 19.
- IG'EAL**, ig'e-al. *R.V.*, Igal (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 3. 22.
- IGNORANCE**. Lev. 4. 2, sin through *i.* *R.V.*, unwittingly.
- Lev. 4. 13, Israel sin through *i.* *R.V.*, shall err.
- Num. 15. 24, committed by *i.* *R.V.*, unwittingly.
15. 25, offering for their *i.* *R.V.*, error.
- Acts 17. 30, this *i.* God winked at.
- Eph. 4. 18, alienated through *i.*
- 1 Pet. 2. 15, silence the *i.* of foolish men.
- Ignorance**, sin offerings for *i.* done in, Num. 15. 22-24. Lev. 4. 2, *i.* unwittingly.
- forgiveness for sins committed in, Num. 15. 25; Luke 23. 34; John 9. 41; 1 Tim. 1. 13; Heb. 5. 2. Acts 17. 30. *R.V.*, overlook *i.*
- Christ crucified in, Luke 23. 34; Acts 3. 17.
- IGNORANT**. Num. 15. 23, sineth *i.* *R.V.*, erreth.
- Deut. 19. 4, killeth neighbour *i.* *R.V.*, unawares.
- Ps. 73. 22, so foolish was *i.* and *i.*
- Isa. 56. 10, all *i.* *R.V.*, without knowledge.
63. 16, *i.* of us. *R.V.*, knoweth not.
- Acts 17. 23, *i.* worship. *R.V.*, worship in ignorance.
- Rom. 10. 3, *i.* of God's righteousness.
11. 25, *i.* of this mystery.
- 2 Pet. 2. 5, having compassion on the *i.*
- 2 Pet. 3. 5, willingly are *i.* of. *R.V.*, forget.
3. 8, *i.* of this one thing. *R.V.*, forget not.
- IIM**, i'im—Heb. *ruins*. Josh. 15. 23. Num. 33. 45, *R.V.*, Iyim.
- IJE-ABARIM**, i'je-āb'a-rim—Heb. *ruins of Abarim*. Num. 21. 11.
- IJOY**, i'jon—Heb. *ruin*—city in Naphtali. 1 Kings 15. 20.
- IKKESH**, ik'kesh—Heb. *perverse*—a Tekoite. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
- ILAI**, i'lai—Heb. *supreme* [?] = *ZALMON*. 1 Chr. 11. 21; 2 Sam. 23. 28.
- ILL**. Gen. 41. 3, 4, 19, 20, 21, 27, *i.* favoured kine (*= ill-looking*).
- Job 20. 26, go *i.* with. *R.V.*, consume.
- Ps. 106. 32; Isa. 3. 11, *i.* with.
- Rom. 13. 10, love worketh no *i.* [lightened].
- ILLUMINATED**. Heb. 10. 32, ye were *i.* *R.V.*, enlightened.
- ILLYRICUM**, il-l'yri-cūm—Paul preaches in. Rom. 15. 19.
- IMAGE**. Gen. 1. 26, 27, man in our own *i.*
- Gen. 5. 3, son in his own *i.*
31. 19, 34, stolen the *i.* *R.V.*, teraphim.
- Ezek. 23. 24; 34. 13, break down *i.* *R.V.*, pillars.
- Lev. 26. 1, standing *i.* *R.V.*, pillar; *i.* of stone. *R.V.*, figured stone.
- 1 Sam. 19. 13, 16, Michal took an *i.* *R.V.*, teraphim.
- Ps. 73. 20, shalt despise their *i.*
- Mat. 22. 20; Luke 20. 24, whose *i.* is this?
- 1 Cor. 15. 49, borne the *i.* of the earthly.
- 2 Cor. 3. 13, same *i.* from glory to glory.
4. 4; Col. 1. 15, Christ who is the *i.* of God.
- Heb. 1. 3, express *i.* of his person.
- Rev. 13. 14, make an *i.* to the beast.
- Images, see, Ex. 20. 4; Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 16. 22, *R.V.*, pillar.
- IMAGERY**. Ezek. 8. 12, chambers of *i.*
- IMAGINATION**. Gen. 6. 5, *i.* . . . of his heart.
- Deut. 29. 19, *i.* of mine heart. *R.V.*, stubbornness.
- Jer. 23. 17, *i.* of his heart. *R.V.*, stubbornness.
- Lam. 3. 60, their *i.* against me. *R.V.*, devices.
- Luke 1. 51, in the *i.* of their hearts.
- Rom. 1. 21, vain in their *i.* *R.V.*, reasonings.
- 2 Cor. 10. 5, casting down *i.*
- IMAGINE**. Gen. 11. 6, have *i.* *R.V.*, purpose.
- Job 6. 28, *i.* to reprove? *R.V.* (Amer.), think.
- Ps. 2. 1, people *i.* a vain. *R.V.* (Amer.), meditate.
10. 3; 21. 11; 140. 2; Hos. 7. 15; Nah. 1. 9; Zech. 7. 10; 18. 17, *i.* *R.V.* (Amer.), devise.
62. 3, will ye *i.* mischief. *R.V.*, set upon.
- Prov. 12. 21, then that *i.* evil. *R.V.*, devise.
- IMLA**, im'lā = *MLAH*—Heb. *replenisher*. 2 Chr. 13. 7; 1 Kings 22. 8.
- IMMANUEL**, im-mān'ū-ēl—Heb. *God with us*. Isa. 7. 14; Mat. 1. 23.
- IMMEDIATELY**. Mat. 4. 22, *i.* left. *R.V.*, straightway.
- Mark 4. 15, Satan cometh *i.* *R.V.*, straightway.
- Luke 19. 40, would *i.* cry out. *R.V.*, will.
- Acts 10. 33, *i.* therefore I send. *R.V.*, forthwith.
12. 23, the angel of the Lord smote. [ruptible].
- IMMER**, im'mer—Heb. *loquacious* [?]. 1 Chr. 24. 14; Jer. 20. 1; Ezra 2. 37.
- IMMORTAL**. 1 Tim. 1. 17, eternal. *i.* *R.V.*, incorruptible.
- IMMORTALITY**. Rom. 2. 7, seek for *i.* *R.V.*, incorruption.
- 1 Cor. 15. 53, mortal put on *i.*
- 1 Tim. 6. 16, who only hath *i.*
- 2 Tim. 1. 10, brought *i.* to light. *R.V.*, incorruption.
- IMMUTABLE**. Heb. 6. 17, 18, immutability of his counsel . . . by two *i.* things.
- IMNA**, im'nā—Heb. *whom God restrains*. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
- IMNAH**, im'nah—Heb. *happiness*. 1 Chr. 7. 30; 2 Chr. 31. 14. Gen. 46. 17, Jimnah.
- IMPART**. Job 39. 17, *i.* to her understanding.
- Luke 3. 11, *i.* to him that hath gone.
- Rom. 1. 11, *i.* some spiritual gift.
- IMPEDIMENT**. Mark 7. 32, *i.* in his speech.
- IMPENITENT**. Rom. 2. 5, hardness . . . *i.* heart.
- IMPLACABLE**. Rom. 1. 31, *i.* *R.V.* omits.
- IMPLEAD**. Acts 19. 39, *i.* one. *R.V.*, accuse.
- IMPORTUNITY**. Luke 11. 8, because of his *i.*
- IMPOSE**. Ezra 7. 24, lawful to *i.* toll.
- IMPOSSIBLE**. Mat. 17. 20, nothing shall be *i.*
- Luke 1. 37, nothing shall be *i.* *R.V.*, void of power.
- Heb. 6. 4, *i.* for . . . once enlightened. *R.V.*, as touching.
6. 18, *i.* for God to lie.
- IMPOTENT**. John 5. 3, multitude of *i.* folk. *R.V.*, then that were sick. Acts 4. 9 (= powerless).
- IMPOVERISH**. Judg. 6. 6, Israel was greatly *i.*
- Jer. 5. 17, *i.* thy fenced cities. *R.V.*, beat down.
- IMPRISONMENT**. Ezra 7. 26, whether . . . to *i.*
- 2 Cor. 6. 5, *i.*; Heb. 11. 36, bonds and *i.*
- IMPUTE**. Lev. 7. 18, *i.* be *i.* unto.
- Job 24. 12, *R.V.* (Eng.), imputeth *i.* not for folly; (Amer.), regardeth not the folly.
- Ps. 32. 2, the Lord *i.* not iniquity.
- Rom. 4. 8, Lord will not *i.* sin. *R.V.*, reckon.
4. 22, *i.* to him for righteousness. *R.V.*, reckoning.
- 2 Cor. 5. 19, not *i.* their trespasses. *R.V.*, reckoning.
- Jas. 2. 23, *i.* unto him. *R.V.*, reckoned.
- IMRAH**, im'rah—Heb. *stubborn*—an Asherite. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
- IMRI**, im'ri—Heb. *eloquent*. 1 Chr. 9. 4; Neh. 3. 2.
- INASMUCH**. Mat. 25. 41, *i.* as ye have done *i.*
- Heb. 3. 3, *i.* as ye who builded. *R.V.*, by so much.
- 2 Cor. 5. 12, *i.* as ye are partakers. *R.V.*, inasmuch.
- INCENSE**. Ex. 25. 6, sweet *i.*
- Ex. 30. 1, altar to burn *i.*; 30. 27, altar of *i.*
- Ps. 141. 2, prayer be set forth before thee as *i.*
- Isa. 60. 6, bring gold and *i.* *R.V.*, frankincense.
- Luke 1. 10, at the time of *i.*; 1. 11, altar of *i.*
- Incense, spoken of, Ex. 30. 22; 37. 29.
- offered, Lev. 10. 1; Num. 16. 46.
- symbolical of prayer, Ps. 141. 1, 2; Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, 4.
- INCEST**, referred to, Gen. 19. 30-38; 13-26; 2 Sam. 13. 10-14; 16. 21; Mark 6. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 1.
- condemned, Gen. 49. 4; Lev. 18. 20, 17; Deut. 22. 30; 1 Chr. 5. 1; Ezek. 22. 11; Amos 2. 7.
- IN CHRIST**. Acts 24. 24; Rom. 12. 5; 16. 7. 9. 10; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30; 1. 1; 15. 18, 22; 2 Cor. 1. 21; 2. 14; 3. 14; 5. 17, 19; 12. 12; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 1. 1, 3, 10, 12, 20; 2. 6, 10, 13; Phil. 1. 1, 13; 2. 1, 5; 3. 14; Col. 1. 2, 4; 1 Thes. 4. 16.
- INCLINE**. Josh. 24. 23, *i.* your heart.
- Ps. 71. 2, *i.* thine ear. *R.V.*, bow down.
78. 1, *i.* your ears to the words.
159. 36, *i.* my heart unto thy testimonies.
- Prov. 2. 18, her house *i.* unto death.
5. 13; Isa. 55. 3, nor *i.* mine ear.
- Jer. 25. 4, nor *i.* your ear to hear.
- INCLOSED**. Ex. 39. 6, onyx stones *i.* in gold.
- Lam. 3. 9, bath *i.* my ways. *R.V.*, fenced up.
- INCONTINENT**. 2 Tim. 3. 3, without affection . . . *i.* *R.V.*, without self-control.
- INCORRUPTIBLE**. Rom. 1. 23, *i.* God.
- 1 Cor. 9. 25, an *i.* crown.
15. 52, dead shall be raised *i.*
- 1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *i.*
1. 23, born again . . . of *i.* seed. [ingatherings].
- INCREASE** (v.). Gen. 47. 24, in the *i.* *R.V.*, at the Lev. 25. 36, take no usury or *i.*
26. 4, the land shall yield her *i.*
- Num. 32. 14, *i.* of sinful men.
- Deut. 16. 15, God shall bless thee in all thine *i.*
- Ps. 67. 6, the earth yield her *i.*



Prov. 3, 9, firstfruits of all thine *i.*  
 Isa. 9, 7, the *i.* of his government.  
 30, 23, bread of the *i.* of the earth.  
 Ezek. 18, 13, hath taken *i.*  
 1 Cor. 3, 6, God gave the *i.*  
 Eph. 4, 16, *i.* of the body; Col. 2, 19, *i.* with *i.* of God.  
**INCREASE** (*v.*) Gen. 7, 17, the waters *i.*  
 Ps. 4, 7, their wine *i.* *R. V., are increased.*  
 62, 10, if riches *i.*  
 74, 23, *i.* continually. *R. V., ascendeth.*  
 115, 14, Lord shall *i.* you more and more.  
 Prov. 1, 5, wise will *i.* in learning.  
 28, 8, *i.* his substance. *R. V., augmenteth.*  
 Eccl. 1, 18, *i.* knowledge *i.* sorrow.  
 Isa. 9, 3, *i.* the joy; 26, 15, *i.* the nation.  
 40, 20, to those of no might he *i.* strength.  
 Jer. 23, 3, fruitful and *i.* *R. V., multiply.*  
 Dan. 12, 4, knowledge shall be *i.*  
 Hos. 4, 7, as they were *i.* *R. V., multiplied.*  
 Mark 4, 8, sprung up and *i.* *R. V., increasing.*  
 Luke 2, 52, Jesus *i.* in wisdom. *R. V., advanced.*  
 17, 5, *i.* our faith; John 3, 30, he must *i.*  
 Am. 6, 7, the word of God *i.*; 9, 22, Saul *i.* the more.  
 16, 5, *i.* in number daily.  
 2 Cor. 9, 10, *i.* the fruits of your righteousness.  
 10, 15, when your faith is *i.* *R. V., groweth.*  
 1 Thes. 3, 12, *i.* in love.  
 4, 10, that ye *i.* *R. V., abound.*  
 2 Tim. 2, 16, will *i.* unto. *R. V., proceed further in.*  
 Rev. 3, 17, *i.* with goods. *R. V., have gotten.*  
**INDEEDIBLE.** Acts 26, 8, thought *i.* thing *i.*  
**INCURABLE.** 2 Chr. 21, 18, an *i.* disease.  
 Jer. 30, 12, bruise *i.*; 30, 15, sorrow *i.*  
**INDEED.** Gen. 17, 19, a son *i.* *R. V., nay.*  
 Lev. 10, 18, should *i.* have eaten. *R. V., certainly.*  
 Josh. 7, 20, *i.* I have sinned. *R. V., of a truth.*  
 Ps. 58, 1, *i.* speak righteousness.  
 Mat. 3, 11, *i.* baptize you.  
 Mark 11, 32, he was a prophet *i.* *R. V., omits.*  
 John 1, 47, behold an israelite *i.*  
 4, 42, this is *i.* the Christ.  
 8, 31, my disciples *i.* *R. V., truly.*  
 Rom. 6, 11, dead *i.* unto sin. *R. V., omits.*  
**INDIA.** In'di-a—occurs only in Esth. 1, 1; and 8, 9.  
**INDIGNATION.** Deut. 20, 23, in great *i.*  
 2 Kings 3, 27, great *i.* against. *R. V., wrath.*  
 Ps. 102, 10, because of thine *i.*  
 Isa. 26, 20, until the *i.* be overpast.  
 Mic. 7, 9, bear the *i.* of the Lord.  
 Nah. 1, 6, stand before his *i.*  
 Mat. 20, 24, were moved with *i.*  
 26, 8, they had *i.*; Mark 14, 4, some had *i.*  
 Acts 5, 17, filled with *i.* *R. V., jealousy.*  
 Rom. 2, 8, *i.* and wrath; 2 Cor. 1, 11, *i.* what *i.*  
 Heb. 10, 27, fiery *i.* *R. V., a fierceness of fire.*  
 Rev. 14, 10, cup of his *i.* *R. V., anger.*  
**INDITING.** Ps. 45, 1, *i.* a good matter. *R. V., over-*  
*floweth with.*  
**INDUSTRIOUS.** 1 Kings 11, 28, he was *i.*  
 Industry, referred to, Gen. 2, 15; 3, 17; Prov. 6, 6; 12,  
 24; 22, 29; Eph. 4, 28; 1 Thes. 4, 11; Tit. 3, 14.  
 reward of, Prov. 10, 4; 13, 4, 11; 31, 13.  
 Exemplified:—*Rachel*, Gen. 29, 9; *Jacob*, Gen. 31, 6;  
*Jethro's daughters*, Ex. 2, 16; *Ruth*, Ruth 2, 2, 3;  
*David*, 1 Sam. 16, 11; *Dorcas*, Acts 9, 39; *Paul*, Acts  
 18, 3; 1 Cor. 4, 12.  
**INEXCUSABLE.** Rom. 2, 1, thou art *i.* *R. V., with-*  
**INFALLIBLE.** Acts 1, 3, *i.* proofs. *R. V., omits.*  
**INFAMOUS.** Ezek. 22, 5, *i.* and much vexed.  
**INFAMY.** Prov. 25, 10, thine *i.* turn not away.  
**INFANT.** 1 Sam. 15, 3, man and woman, *i.*  
 Isa. 65, 20, an *i.* of days.  
 Hos. 13, 16, *i.* be dashed in pieces.  
 Luke 18, 15, brought unto him also *i.* *R. V., babes.*  
**INFIDEL.** 2 Cor. 6, 15, believeth with an *i.* *R. V.,*  
*unbeliever.*  
 1 Tim. 5, 8, worse than an *i.* *R. V., unbeliever.*  
**INFINITE.** Job 22, 5, thine iniquities *i.* *R. V.,*  
*neither is there any end to.*  
 Ps. 147, 5, his understanding is *i.*  
 Nah. 3, 9, her strength it was *i.*  
 Infinite. See God.  
**INFIRMITY.** Lev. 12, 2, her *i.* *R. V., impurity of*  
*Ps. 77, 10, this is my *i.**  
 Prov. 18, 14, will sustain his *i.*  
 Mat. 8, 17, himself took our *i.*  
 Luke 7, 21, cured many of their *i.* *R. V., diseases.*  
 Rom. 8, 26, helpeth our *i.*  
 19, 1, bear the *i.* of the weak.  
 2 Cor. 12, 5, in mine *i.* *R. V., save in my weaknesses.*  
 12, 10, take pleasure in *i.* *R. V., weaknesses.*  
 1 Tim. 5, 23, drink wine for thine often *i.*  
 Heb. 4, 15, feeling of our *i.*; 5, 2, compassed with *i.*  
**INFLAME.** Isa. 5, 11, wine *i.* them.  
**INFLICTED.** 2 Cor. 2, 6, punishment which was *i.*

**INFLUENCES.** Job 38, 31, sweet *i.* of Pleiades. *R. V.,*  
*cluster.*  
**INFORM.** Deut. 17, 10, they *i.* thee. *R. V., shall*  
*Dan. 9, 22, and he *i.* me. *R. V., instructed.**  
 Acts 24, 1, who *i.* the governor.  
 Ingathering, feast of, Ex. 23, 16; 34, 22.  
**INGOD.** John 3, 21; Col. 3, 3; 1 Thes. 1, 1.  
**INGRAFTED.** Jas. 1, 21, 'he engrafted word. *R. V.,*  
*implanted.*  
**Ingratitude.** to God, Rom. 1, 21; punished, Neh. 9, 27;  
 Hos. 2, 8-13; a characteristic of the wicked, Ps. 38,  
 20; 2 Tim. 3, 2; to man, Gen. 40, 23; 1 Sam. 25, 21;  
 Ps. 35, 12; 109, 5; Jer. 18, 20.  
 Exemplified:—*Israhel*, Deut. 32, 18; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15,  
 17-19; *David*, 2 Sam. 12, 7-9; *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan.  
 5, 18-21; *lepers*, Luke 17, 17, 18.  
**INHABIT.** Gen. 36, 20, who *i.* the land. *R. V., the*  
*inhabitants of.*  
 Ps. 22, 3, *i.* praises of Israel.  
 Isa. 57, 15, lofty one *i.* eternity.  
**INHABITANT.** Gen. 19, 25, *i.* of the cities.  
 Judges 5, 7, *i.* of the villages. *R. V., rulers.*  
 5, 11, towards the *i.* of villages. *R. V., of his rule.*  
 1 Kings 17, 1, *i.* of Gilead. *R. V., sojourners.*  
 21, 11, were the *i.* *R. V., dwell.*  
 Job 28, 4, from the *i.* *R. V., where men sojourn.*  
 Ps. 49, 1, give ear, all ye *i.*; 83, 7, *i.* of Tyre.  
 Isa. 42, 11, let the *i.* of the rock sing.  
 Jer. 10, 17, *i.* of the fortress. *R. V., thou that abidest.*  
 Rev. 17, 2, *i.* of the earth. *R. V., they that dwell in.*  
**INHERIT.** Gen. 15, 7, this land to *i.*  
 Lev. 25, 46, to *i.* them. *R. V., hold.*  
 Josh. 14, 1, *i.* in the land. *R. V., took.*  
 1 Sam. 2, 8, to *i.* the throne.  
 Ps. 25, 13, his seed shall *i.* the earth.  
 37, 9, they shall *i.* the earth.  
 82, 8, O God, thou shalt *i.* all nations.  
 165, 44, they *i.* the labour. *R. V., took.*  
 Prov. 3, 35, the wise shall *i.* glory.  
 8, 21, love me to *i.* substance.  
 Isa. 54, 3, thy seed shall *i.* *R. V., possess.*  
 Mat. 19, 29, shall *i.* everlasting life.  
 25, 34, *i.* the kingdom prepared.  
 Mark 10, 17, I may *i.* eternal life?  
 1 Cor. 6, 9, unrighteous not *i.* kingdom of God.  
 Ps. 50, blood cannot *i.* kingdom of God.  
 Gal. 5, 21, do such things not *i.* kingdom.  
 Heb. 6, 12, *i.* the promises.  
 12, 17, would have *i.* blessing. *R. V., desired to *i.**  
**INHERITANCE.** Gen. 31, 14, portion or *i.*  
 Num. 18, 20; Deut. 10, 9, the Lord is his *i.*  
 26, 53, land shall be divided for an *i.*  
 Job 31, 2, *i.* of the Almighty? *R. V., the heritage.*  
 Ps. 135, portion of mine *i.*; 47, 4, Lord choose our *i.*  
 94, 14, neither will he forsake his *i.*  
 106, 5, glory with thine *i.*  
 Prov. 13, 22, good man leaveth an *i.*  
 19, 14, riches . . . *i.* of fathers.  
 Eccl. 7, 11, wisdom is good with an *i.*  
 Acts 20, 32, *i.* among the sanctified.  
 Eph. 1, 11, obtained an *i.* *R. V., were made a heritage.*  
 1, 13, glory of his *i.*  
 5, 5, *i.* in the kingdom of Christ.  
 Col. 1, 12, *i.* of the saints; 3, 24, reward of *i.*  
 Heb. 1, 4, by *i.* obtained. *R. V., inherited.*  
 9, 15, promise of eternal *i.*  
 1 Pet. 1, 4, to an *i.* incorruptible, undefiled.  
**Inheritance.** see Num. 27; 36; Deut. 21, 15.  
 in Christ, Eph. 1, 11, 14; Col. 1, 12; 1 Pet. 1, 4.  
**INIQUITY.** Gen. 15, 16, *i.* of the Amorites.  
 Ex. 20, 5; 34, 7, visiting the *i.* of the fathers.  
 Num. 23, 21, not behold *i.* in Jacob.  
 Deut. 32, 4, God of truth without *i.*  
 1 Sam. 15, 23, as *i.* *R. V., idolatry.*  
 Job 6, 30, *i.* in my tongue? *R. V., injustice on.*  
 15, 16, drinketh up *i.* like water.  
 22, 23, put away *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 36, 23, thou hast wrought *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 Ps. 25, 11, pardon mine *i.*; 32, 5, thou forgavest *i.*  
 37, 1, the workers of *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 38, 4, mine *i.* gone over; 39, 11, correct man for *i.*  
 51, 2, wash from mine *i.*; 51, 5, shapen in *i.*  
 51, 9, blot out all mine *i.*; 66, 18, regard *i.* in heart.  
 79, 8, remember not . . . former *i.*  
 94, 20, the throne of *i.* *R. V., wickedness.*  
 103, 3, forgiveth all thine *i.*  
 119, 3, do no *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 Isa. 6, 7, thine *i.* is taken away; 40, 2, *i.* pardoned.  
 43, 21, wearied me with *i.*; 53, 5, bruised for our *i.*  
 53, 6, the *i.* of us all; 53, 11, bear their *i.*  
 64, 9, neither remember *i.* for ever.  
 Jer. 2, 5, what *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 3, 13, acknowledge thine *i.*; 14, 7, *i.* testify against.  
 31, 30, die for his own *i.*; 50, 20, *i.* of Israel sought.

Ezek. 28. 15, *i.* was found. *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 33. 8, die in his *i.*; 36. 33, cleansed from *i.*  
 Dan. 9. 5, have committed *i.* *R. V., perversely.*  
 Hos. 14. 2, take away all *i.*  
 Mic. 7. 18, God pardoneth *i.*; 7. 19, subdue our *i.*  
 Hab. 1. 13, not look on *i.* *R. V., perverseness.*  
 Mal. 2. 6, *i.* was not found. *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 Mat. 7. 23, ye that work *i.*; 13. 41, which do *i.*  
 24. 12, because *i.* shall abound.  
 Acts 1. 18, with the reward of *i.*; 3. 26, from his *i.*  
 8. 23, in the bond of *i.*  
 Rom. 4. 7, whose *i.* are forgiven.  
 1 Cor. 13. 6, rejoiceth not in *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 2 Thes. 2. 7, the mystery of *i.* *R. V., lawlessness.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, depart from *i.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*  
 Tit. 2. 14, redeem us from all *i.*  
 Heb. 1. 9, hast loved righteousness, and hated *i.*  
 8. 12, their *i.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Jas. 3. 6, tongue is a fire, of world *i.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 16, for his *i.* *R. V., own transgression.*  
 Rev. 18. 5, God remembered her *i.*  
**INJURED.** Gal. 4. 12, not *i.* me at all. *R. V., did no wrong.*  
**INJURIOUS.** 1 Tim. 1. 13, a persecutor, and *i.*  
**INJUSTICE.** Job 16. 17, not for any *i.* *R. V., no violence.*  
 Injustice, forbidden, Lev. 19. 15, 35; Deut. 16. 19. Ex. 22. 21, *R. V., not wrong a stranger.*  
 condemned, Prov. 18. 5; 29. 7; Eccl. 5. 8; rebuked, Isa. 1. 23; 10. 1; Lam. 3. 34-36; Mic. 3. 9; Zech. 7. 9; Luke 16. 10. Jer. 5. 23, *R. V., plead not the cause.*  
 Instances of: *Potiphar*, Gen. 39. 20; *sons of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8. 3; *Abub*, 1 Kings 21. 10, 15, 16; *the Jews*, Isa. 59. 14; *Judas*, Mat. 27. 4; *Pilate*, Mat. 27. 24-26; *Festus*, Acts 24. 27.  
 results of, Prov. 11. 7; Amos 5. 11; Mic. 6. 10; 1 Thes. 4. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
**INK.** Jer. 36. 18, wrote them with *i.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, written not with *i.*  
 2 John 12, with paper and *i.*  
 3 John 13, with *i.* and pen.  
**INKHORN.** Ezek. 9. 2, 3, 11, writer's *i.* by his side.  
**INN.** Gen. 42. 27, in the *i.* *R. V., lodging place.*  
 Ex. 4. 24, by the way in the *i.* *R. V., at the lodging place.*  
 Luke 2. 7, no room in the *i.*  
 10. 34, brought him to an *i.*  
**INNER.** 1 Kings 6. 27, within the *i.* house.  
 Prov. 18. 8, *i.*-most parts; Acts 16. 24, *i.* prison.  
 Eph. 3. 16, by his Spirit in *i.* man. *R. V., inward.*  
**INNOCENT.** Gen. 20. 5, in *i.* of hands.  
 Ex. 23. 7, *i.* and righteous slay thou not.  
 Job 9. 23, laugh at the trial of the *i.*  
 22. 19, the *i.* laugh them to scorn.  
 Ps. 19. 13, I shall be *i.* *R. V., clear.*  
 26. 6, wash hands in *i.*  
 Prov. 28. 30, shall not be *i.* *R. V., unpunished.*  
 Jer. 2. 34, poor *i.* innocents. *R. V., innocent poor.*  
 2. 35, because I am *i.*; Dan. 6. 22, *i.* found in me.  
 Mat. 27. 24, I am *i.* of the blood.  
**INNUMERABLE.** Job 21. 33, *i.* before him.  
 Ps. 40. 12, *i.* evils; 104. 25, things creeping *i.*  
 Luke 12. 1, *i.* multitude. *R. V., many thousands.*  
 Heb. 11. 12, sand by the sea shore *i.*  
 12. 22, *i.* company of angels.  
**INORDINATE.** Ezek. 23. 11, her *i.* love. *R. V., doting.*  
 Col. 3. 5, *i.* affection. *R. V., passion.*  
**INQUISITION.** Deut. 19. 18, make diligent *i.*  
 Ps. 9. 12, maketh *i.* for blood (= search).  
**INSCRIPTION.** Acts 17. 23, an altar with this *i.*  
**INSPIRATION.** Job 32. 8, *i.* of the Almighty. *R. V., breath.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture given by *i.* *R. V., inspired.*  
 Inspiration, of Scripture, Luke 1. 70; Rom. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 1. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
**INSTANT.** Isa. 23. 5, it shall be at an *i.* [hour].  
 Luke 2. 38, coming in that *i.* *R. V., up at that very*  
 7. 4, besought him *instantly.* *R. V., earnestly.*  
 Acts 26. 7, *instantly* serving God. *R. V., earnestly.*  
 Rom. 12. 12, continuing *i.* in prayer. *R. V., stedfastly.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 2, be *i.* in season, and out of season.  
**INSTEAD.** Gen. 2. 21, closed up the flesh *i.*  
 Ex. 4. 16, *i.* of God. *R. V., as*  
 5. 12, *i.* of straw. *R. V., for*  
 2 Kings 14. 21, king *i.* of his father. *R. V., in the room.*  
 Ps. 45. 16, *i.* of thy fathers; Isa. 55. 13, *i.* of thorn.  
**INSTRUCT.** Gen. 4. 22, instructor of every artificer. *R. V., the forger.*  
 Deut. 4. 36, that he might *i.* thee.  
 32. 10, he *i.* him. *R. V., cared for*  
 Neh. 9. 20, good spirit to *i.* them.  
 Job 40. 2, contendeth with the Almighty *i.* him? *R. V., cavilleth contend with.*  
 Ps. 2. 10, be *i.* ye judges; 16. 7, reins *i.* me in night.  
 32. 8, I will *i.* thee; Isa. 8. 11, Lord . . . *i.* me.

Isa. 28. 26, God doth *i.*; Dan. 11. 33, shall *i.* many.  
 Mat. 13. 52, *i.* unto. *R. V., made a disciple to.*  
 14. 8, *i.* of her mother. *R. V., put forward by.*  
 Acts 18. 25, *i.* in the way of the Lord.  
 Rom. 2. 18, *i.* out of the law.  
 2. 20, instructor of foolish. *R. V., corrector.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 16, Lord, that he may *i.* him.  
 4. 15, instructors in Christ. *R. V., tutors.*  
 Phil. 4. 12, I am *i.* *R. V., have I learned the secret.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 25, in meekness *i.* *R. V., correcting them.*  
**INSTRUCTION.** Job 33. 16, sealeth their *i.*  
 Ps. 50. 17, seeing thou hatest *i.*  
 Prov. 1. 7, fools despise wisdom and *i.*  
 1. 8, hear the *i.* of thy father.  
 4. 13, take fast hold of *i.*; 5. 12, hated *i.*  
 10. 17, that keepeth *i.* *R. V., correction.*  
 12. 1, whoso loveth *i.* *R. V., correction.*  
 23. 12, apply thine heart unto *i.*  
 Zeph. 3. 7, thou wilt receive *i.* *R. V., correction.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 16, profitable . . . for *i.* in righteousness.  
 Instruction, comes from God, Neh. 9. 20; Job 33. 16; Ps. 32. 8; Prov. 2. 6; Isa. 8. 11; comes from Scripture, Rom. 2. 18; 2 Tim. 3. 16; comes from wisdom, Prov. 1. 3, 30; 2. 9; 8. 10; comes from parents, Prov. 1. 8; 4. 1; 13. 1; comes from reproof and the fear of God, Prov. 23. 5, 33.  
 recommended, Prov. 1. 2; 4. 13; 9. 9; 19. 20; 23. 12.  
 despised by the foolish, Job 21. 14; Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 7; 5. 12; 10. 17; Jer. 17. 23. Zeph. 3. 7, *R. V., correction.* [12. 9-11.]  
 esteemed by the wise, Prov. 8. 33; 12. 1; 19. 20; Eccl. danger of rejecting, Prov. 5. 23; 13. 18; 15. 32; Jer. 23. 17.  
**INSTRUMENT.** Gen. 49. 5, *i.* of cruelty. *R. V., of violence.*  
 Num. 3. 8, *i.* of the tabernacle. *R. V., furniture.*  
 1 Chr. 9. 29, *i.* of the sanctuary. *R. V., furniture.*  
 Ps. 7. 13, *i.* of death.  
 68. 25, players on *i.* *R. V., minstrels.*  
 87. 7, players on *i.* *R. V., they that dance.*  
 144. 9, *i.* of ten strings. *R. V.* omits.  
 Isa. 54. 16, *i.* for his work. *R. V., a weapon.*  
 Rom. 6. 13, *i.* of unrighteousness, *i.* of righteousness.  
**INSURRECTION.** Ezra 4. 19, *i.* against kings.  
 Ps. 64. 2, *i.* of workers of iniquity. *R. V., tumult.*  
 Mark 15. 7, had made *i.* . . . murder in the *i.*  
 Acts 18. 12, Jews made *i.* *R. V., rose up.*  
**INTEGRITY.** Gen. 20. 5, 6, in the *i.* of my heart.  
 1 Kings 9. 4, in *i.* of heart; Job 2. 3, 9, retain *i.*  
 Job 27. 5, not remove mine *i.* from me.  
 31. 6, that God may know mine *i.*  
 Ps. 7. 8, mine *i.* that is in mine.  
 25. 21, *i.* and uprightness.  
 26. 1, 11, walk in mine *i.*  
 41. 12, upholdeth me in mine *i.*  
 78. 12, according to the *i.* of his heart.  
 Prov. 11. 3, the *i.* of the upright.  
 19. 1; 20. 7, walketh in his *i.*  
**INTELLIGENCE.** Dan. 11. 30, *i.* with them. *R. V., regard unto.*  
**INTEND.** Ex. 2. 14, *i.* thou to kill. *R. V., thinkst.* [of].  
 Josh. 22. 33, not *i.* to go against. *R. V., spake no more*  
 Luke 14. 28, *i.* to build a tower. *R. V., desiring.*  
 Acts 5. 35, what ye *i.* to do. *R. V., are about.*  
**INTENT.** 2 Sam. 17. 14, to the *i.*  
 Jer. 30. 24, *i.* of his heart.  
 John 11. 15; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Eph. 3. 10, to the *i.*  
**INTERCESSION.** Isa. 53. 12, made *i.* for the transgressors.  
 Jer. 27. 18, let them now make *i.*  
 Rom. 8. 26, maketh *i.* for us; 8. 34, maketh *i.*  
 11. 2, *i.* to God. *R. V., pleadeth with.*  
 Heb. 7. 25, liveth to make *i.* for them.  
 Intercession, of Christ, Luke 23. 34; John 17. 20; Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25.  
 of the Holy Spirit, Rom. 8. 26, 27.  
 for God's people, Neh. 1. 4-11; Ps. 122. 6, 7; Jer. 14. 7-9; Eph. 1. 16, 17; 1 Thes. 1. 2; Jas. 5. 16. [2. 2.]  
 for all men, Eph. 6. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 1; for kings, 1 Tim. for those set over us, Ezra 6. 10; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Phil. 1. 19; Col. 4. 3.  
 asked by others, Dan. 2. 18; Rom. 15. 30; 1 Thes. 5. 25; 2 Thes. 1. 1; Heb. 13. 18.  
 Instances: - Gen. 18. 23-33; Ex. 17. 11, 12; Num. 14. 13-19; Deut. 9. 18-20; 2 Sam. 12. 16, 22; 2 Kings 19. 14-19; 2 Chr. 6. 19-42; Job 42. 8; Isa. 37. 14-36.  
**INTERCESSOR.** Isa. 59. 16, there was no *i.*  
**INTERMEDDLE.** Prov. 14. 10, *i.* with his joy.  
 Prov. 18. 1, *i.* with all wisdom. *R. V., rageth against all sound wisdom.*  
**INTERPRETATION.** Gen. 40. 5, the *i.* of his dream.  
 Jndg. 7. 15, dream, and the *i.* thereof.  
 Ezra 4. 7, *i.* in the Syrian tongue. *R. V., set forth.*  
 Prov. 1. 6, the *i.* *R. V., figure.*  
 Eccl. 8. 1, who knoweth the *i.*  
 Dan. 2. 4; 5. 26, *i.* of the dream.



1 Cor. 12. 10, the *i.* of tongues; 14. 26, hath an *i.*  
 Heb. 7. 2, by *i.* King of righteousness.  
 2 Pet. 1. 20, of any private *i.*  
**IN THE LORD.** Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 4. 5; 31. 24; 34. 2; 35.  
 9; 37. 4, 7; Isa. 45. 17, 24, 25; Jer. 3. 23; Zech. 12. 5;  
 1 Cor. 1. 31; 4. 17; 22. 39; Eph. 2. 21; 6. 10; Phil.  
 4. 2, 4; Col. 3. 13; 1 Thes. 5. 12; Philem. 16, 20; Rev.  
 14. 13.  
**INTO.** Job 39. 12, it *i.* *R. V.* the corn of.  
 Ps. 9. 17, turned *i.* hell. *R. V.* (Eng.), to; (Amer.),  
 back unto.  
 Mat. 1. 17, away *i.* Babylon. *R. V.*, in.  
 22. 3, *i.* the highways. *R. V.*, unto. [on.  
 Acts 7. 45, *i.* the possession. *R. V.*, when they entered  
 27. 43, *i.* the sea. *R. V.*, overboard.  
 Heb. 4. 14, passed *i.* the heavens. *R. V.*, through.  
 Jas. 5. 12, fall *i.* condemnation. *R. V.*, not under.  
**INTREAT.** Gen. 23. 8, *i.* for me to Ephron.  
 Ruth 1. 16, *i.* me not; 1 Sam. 2. 25, who shall *i.*  
 Ps. 45. 12, *i.* thy favour; 119. 58, *i.* thy favour.  
 Prov. 18. 29, useth *i.* 7; 19. 6, *i.* the favour.  
 1 Cor. 4. 13, defamed, we *i.*; 2 Cor. 8. 4, much *i.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 2, shamefully *i.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 1, *i.* him. *R. V.*, exhort.  
 Jas. 3. 17, easy to be *i.* [ing in the.  
**INTRUDING.** Col. 2. 18, *i.* into those. *R. V.*, dwell-  
**INVADE.** 1 Sam. 23. 27, Philistines *i.* the land. *R. V.*,  
 made a raid upon.  
 1 Sam. 30. 14, invasion upon the south. *R. V.*, a raid.  
**INVENT.** 2 Chr. 26. 15, *i.* by cunning men.  
 Amos 6. 5, *i.* instruments of music. *R. V.*, that de-  
 vise for.  
 Rom. 1. 30, inventors of evil things.  
**INVENTIONS.** Ps. 99. 8, of their *i.* *R. V.*, doings.  
 Ps. 106. 23, provoked with their *i.* *R. V.*, doings.  
 Prov. 8. 12, of witty *i.* *R. V.*, and discretion.  
 Eccl. 7. 29, sought out many *i.*  
**INVISIBLE.** Rom. 1. 20, *i.* things of him.  
 Col. 1. 15, image of *i.* God.  
 1 Tim. 1. 17, King eternal, immortal, *i.*  
 Heb. 11. 27, seeing him who is *i.*  
 Invisible. See God.  
 Invitations, to ask, Ps. 2. 8; abide, Luke 24. 29; John  
 15. 4; 15. 10; 1 John 2. 28; believe, John 14. 11; call,  
 Jer. 33. 8; cleave, Jer. 13. 11; cry, Jer. 14. 11; come,  
 Mat. 11. 28; John 7. 37; Luke 14. 17; Rev. 22. 17;  
 find, Jer. 29. 13; follow, Mat. 4. 19; 8. 22; 9. 9; 19.  
 21; Mark 2. 14; John 1. 43; 21. 22; 12. 26; hearken,  
 Mark 7. 14; know, Jer. 24. 7; listen, Isa. 49. 1; look,  
 Isa. 45. 22, love, John 14. 15; pray, Jer. 29. 12; re-  
 ceive, Luke 9. 48; rejoice, Luke 15. 6; return, Jer.  
 24. 7; seek, Jer. 29. 13; trust, Jer. 49. 11.  
**INWARD.** Lev. 13. 55, it is fret *i.* *R. V.*, a fret.  
 2 Chr. 3. 13, faces were *i.* *R. V.*, towards the house.  
 Job 19. 19, *i.* friends (=intimate).  
 38. 36, wisdom in the *i.* parts.  
 Ps. 5. 9, their *i.* part is very wickedness.  
 49. 11, *i.* thought is, that their houses.  
 51. 6, truth in the *i.* parts; 62. 4, curse *i.*  
 Mat. 7. 15, *i.* wolves; Rom. 2. 29, Jew *i.*  
 Rom. 7. 22, after the *i.* man.  
 2 Cor. 4. 16, the *i.* man is renewed.  
 7. 15, his *i.* affection is more abundant.  
**IPHEDDEIAH,** iph'e-dē'iah—Heb. [whom] God frees.  
 1 Chr. 8. 25. *R. V.*, Iphdeiah.  
**IR,** ir—Heb. a city. 1 Chr. 7. 12.  
**IRA,** ir'ā—Heb. watchful. 2 Sam. 20. 26; 23. 26; 23. 38.  
**IRAD,** ir'ād—Heb. runner—Cain's grandson. Gen. 4.  
 18. [43.  
**IRAM,** i'ram—Heb. citizen—duke of Edom. Gen. 36.  
**IRI,** ir'i—Heb. citizen—Benjamin's grandson. 1 Chr.  
 7. 7. [13.  
**IRIJAH,** ir-i'jah—Heb. [whom] God regards. Jer. 37.  
**IR-NAHASH,** ir-nā'hāsh—Heb. city of Nahash.  
 1 Chr. 4. 12.  
**IRON,** i'ron—Heb. reverence. Josh. 19. 38.  
**IRON.** Gen. 24. 22, anifer in brass and *i.*  
 Ps. 2. 9, rod of *i.* 105. 13, laid in *i.* *R. V.*, chains of *i.*  
 Prov. 27. 17, *i.* sharpeneth *i.*  
 Eccl. 10. 10, if *i.* be blunt; Isa. 48. 4, neck an *i.* sinew.  
 Jer. 15. 12, *i.* break *i.*; Dan. 2. 33, legs of *i.*, feet of *i.*  
 Acts 12. 10, they came unto the *i.* gate.  
 1 Tim. 4. 2, conscience seared with hot *i.*  
 Rev. 2. 17; 12. 5; 19. 15, rule with rod of *i.*  
**Iron,** implements of, Num. 35. 16; Deut. 28. 48; 2 Kings  
 6. 6; 1 Chr. 20. 3; Isa. 10. 34; Jer. 23. 13, 14; pen of,  
 Jer. 17. 1; Job. 19. 24, in the rock.  
 figuratively used, Ps. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 27.  
 illustrative, Deut. 4. 20; Isa. 48. 4; Ps. 2. 9; 107. 10;  
 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 2. 27.  
**IRPEL,** ir'pe-el—Heb. God renders healthy. Josh.  
**IR-SHEMESHI,** ir-shē'mesh—Heb. sun-town. Josh.  
 19. 41. [15.  
**IRU,** ir'u—Heb. citizen—Caleb's eldest son. 1 Chr. 4.  
**IS.** Gen. 11. 6, people *i.* one. *R. V.*, are.

Ps. 48. 3, God *i.* known. *R. V.*, hath made himself.  
 Mat. 12. 45, *i.* worse than. *R. V.*, becometh.  
 Eph. 4. 22, which *i.* corrupt. *R. V.*, wazeth.  
 Jas. 2. 19, he *i.* guilty of. *R. V.*, is become. [7. 9.  
**ISAAC,** i'saa'—Heb. the laughter. (1) Israel, Amos  
 2; Abraham's only son by Sarah, Gen. 21. 3.  
**ISAHIAH,** i-sā'iah—Heb. salvation of God, or God  
 saves.  
 (1) prophet, Isa. 1. 1.  
 comforts Ahaz, Isa. 7.; Hezekiah, Isa. 37. 6.  
 (2) others, 1 Chr. 25. 3; 1 Chr. 26. 25; Ezra 8. 7; Neh.  
 11. 7, 4. *R. V.*, Jesiahah.  
**ISCAH,** i's'cah—Heb. spy—Lot's sister. Gen. 11. 29.  
**ISCARIOT,** is-cā'ri-ot—Heb. man of Kerioth—Judas  
 the traitor. Mat. 26. 21.  
 death of, Mat. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18.  
**ISHBAH,** ish'bah—Heb. praising. 1 Chr. 4. 17.  
**ISHBAK,** ish'bāk—Heb. leaving—Abraham's son.  
 Gen. 25. 2.  
**ISH-BENOB,** ish'bi-bē'nob—Heb. dweller at Nob.  
**ISH-BOSHETH,** ish'bō'sheth—Heb. man of shame  
 —Saul's son. 2 Sam. 2. 8.  
**ISHI,** i'shi—Heb. my husband, see Baali, Hos. 2. 16.  
**ISHI,** ish'i—Heb. my help, 1 Chr. 2. 31; 4. 20; 4. 42;  
 5. 24.  
**ISHIAH,** i-shi'ah—Heb. whom God lends. 1 Chr. 7. 3.  
*R. V.*, Issiah.  
**ISHIJAH,** i-shi'jah. *R. V.*, Isshijah. Ezra 10. 31.  
**ISHMA,** ish'mā—Heb. desert—man of Judah. 1 Chr.  
 4. 3.  
**ISHMAEL,** ish'ma-el—Heb. [whom] God hears.  
 (1) Abraham's son by Hagar, Gen. 16. 15.  
 (2) others, 1 Chr. 8. 38; 2 Chr. 19. 11; 2 Chr. 23. 1; 2  
 Kings 25. 25; Ezra 10. 22.  
**ISHMAELITES,** ish-ma-el-ites—posterity of Ishmael.  
 Judg. 8. 24.  
**ISHMAIAH,** ish-mā'iah—Heb. God hears. 1 Chr.  
**ISHMEELITES,** ish-me-el-ites. *R. V.*, Ishmaelites.  
 Gen. 37. 25.  
**ISHMERAI,** ish'me-rāi—Heb. whom God keeps. 1  
 Chr. 8. 18. [7. 19.  
**ISHOD,** i'shōd—Heb. man of glory. 1 Chr. 7. 18. *R.*  
**ISHPAN,** ish'pāi—Heb. bald [7. 1. 1 Chr. 8. 22.  
**ISH-TOB,** ish'ṭōb—Heb. men of Tob. 2 Sam. 10. 6.  
*R. V.*, the men of Tob. [Ishvah.  
**ISHUAH,** ish'u-ah—Heb. peaceful. Gen. 46. 17. *R. V.*,  
**ISHUAL,** ish'u-ai. *R. V.*, Ishvi. 1 Chr. 7. 30.  
**ISHUI,** ish'u-i. *R. V.*, Ishvi. 1 Sam. 14. 49.  
**ISLAND.** Job 22. 30, *i.* of the innocent. *R. V.*, even  
 him that is not innocent.  
 Isa. 13. 22; 34. 14; Jer. 50. 39, wild beasts of the *i.* *R.*  
*R. V.*, wolves.  
 Acts 27. 16, *i.* . . . Claudia; 28. 1, *i.* . . . Melita.  
**ISLE.** Gen. 10. 5, *i.* of the Gentiles.  
 Isa. 20. 6, inhabitants of this *i.* *R. V.*, coastland.  
 Dan. 11. 18, shall turn his face unto the *i.*  
 Acts 13. 6, through the *i.* *R. V.*, whole island.  
 28. 11, wintered in the *i.* *R. V.*, island.  
 Rev. 1. 9, in the *i.* called Patmos.  
**ISMACHIAH,** is-ma-chi'ah—Heb. whom God sup-  
 ports. 2 Chr. 31. 13.  
**ISMAIAH,** is-mā'iah. *R. V.*, Ishmaiah. 1 Chr. 12. 14.  
**ISPAH,** is'pah—Heb. bald. *R. V.*, Ishpah. 1 Chr.  
 8. 16.  
**ISRAEL,** is'ra-el—Heb. soldier of God, or perhaps,  
 God is a warrior.  
 (1) a name conferred on Jacob, Gen. 32. 28.  
 (2) all Jacob's descendants, Gen. 34. 7; Deut. 4. 1.  
 (3) name for ten tribes only, 2 Sam. 2. 9.  
 (4) tribes returned from captivity, Ezra 1. 3.  
**ISRAELITES,** is'ra-el-ites—descendants of Jacob.  
 Ex. 9. 7.  
 go to Egypt, Gen. 46. 6; leave Egypt, Ex. 12. 31.  
 their wanderings, Ex. 14-40.  
 acquire Canaan, Josh. 1-13.  
 their judges, Judg. 2.; their kings, 1 Sam. 10.  
 double kingdom, 1 Kings 12. 16; captivity, 2 Kings 17.  
**ISRAELITISH,** is-ra-el-i'tish. Lev. 24. 10.  
**ISSACHAR,** is-sa-char—Heb. hired.  
 (1) men, Gen. 30. 17; 1 Chr. 26. 5.  
 (2) a tribe, Gen. 46. 13.  
 (3) a territory, Josh. 19. 17.  
**ISSHIAH,** is-shi'ah—*ISHIAH* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 24. 21.  
**ISSUE.** Gen. 48. 6, thy *i.*, which thou begetteth.  
 Lev. 24. 7, from the *i.* of blood. *R. V.*, fountain.  
 Ps. 68. 20, *i.* from death. *R. V.* (Amer.), escape.  
 Prov. 4. 23, out of it are the *i.* of life.  
 Mat. 9. 20; Mark 5. 25; Luke 8. 43, *i.* of blood.  
 22. 25, having no *i.* *R. V.*, seed.  
**ISSUED.** Josh. 8. 22, *i.* out of the city. *R. V.*, came  
 forth.  
 Rev. 9. 17, *i.* fire and smoke. *R. V.*, proceedeth.  
**ISUAH,** is-u-ah. *R. V.*, Ishvah. 1 Chr. 7. 30.  
**ISUI,** is-u-i. *R. V.*, Ishvi. Gen. 46. 17.  
**ITALIAN,** i-tā'lian—belonging to Italy. Acts 10. 1.

**ITALY**, it'a-l'y — Paul sails for. Acts 18. 2.  
**ITCHING**, 2 Tim. 4. 3, having it. ears. [31.  
**ITTHAI**, it'hāi — Heb. *ploughman* = **ITTAI**. 1 Chr. 11.  
**ITTHAMAR**, it'h-a-mār — Heb. *land of palms*. Ex. 6. 23.  
**ITHEL**, it'h'i-el — Heb. *God with me*. Prov. 30. 1;  
 Neh. 11. 7.  
**ITTHAMAH**, it'h'mah — Heb. *bereavement* — Moabite. 1  
 Chr. 11. 46. [Josh. 15. 23.  
**ITTHANAN**, it'h'nan — Heb. *strong* — town in Judah.  
**ITTHRA**, it'h'rā — Heb. *abundance* = **JETHEE**. 2 Sam.  
 17. 25; 1 Chr. 2. 17. [1 Chr. 7. 37.  
**ITTHIRAN**, it'h'ran — Heb. *abundance*. Gen. 36. 26; 1  
**ITTHREAM**, it'h're-ām — Heb. *abundance of people*. 2  
 Sam. 3. 5. [23. 38.  
**ITTHRITE**, it'h'rite — two of David's warriors. 2 Sam.  
**ITTAH-KAZIN**, it'tah-kā'zin. R. V., *Eth-kazin*. Josh.  
 19. 13.  
**ITTAI**, it'tāi — Heb. *ploughman* = **ITHA**. 2 Sam. 23.  
**ITURAEA**, it'-rae'ā — *land of Jethu*. Luke 3. 1.  
**IVAAH**, i'vah — Heb. *overturning*. 2 Kings 18. 34. R. V.,  
 Ivah.  
**IVORY**, 1 Kings 10. 18; 2 Chr. 9. 17, throne of it.  
 1 Kings 22. 39, i. house; Ps. 45. 8, i. palaces.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 14, as bright i.  
 7. 4, thy neck is as a tower of i.  
 Ezek. 27. 6, Assurites made thy benches of i.  
 27. 15, horns of i. and ebony.  
 Amos 3. 15, houses of i.; 6. 4, beds of i.  
 Rev. 18. 12, vessels of i.  
**IZEHAR**, iz'e-hār — Heb. *oil*. R. V., *Izhar*. Num. 3. 19.  
**IZEHARITES**, iz'e-har-ites. R. V., *Izharites*. Num.  
 3. 27.  
**IZHAR**, iz'hār = **IZEHAR** (q.v.). Ex. 6. 18.  
**IZHARITES**, iz'hār-ites = **IZEHARITES** (q.v.). 1  
 Chr. 26. 23. [1 Chr. 7. 3.  
**IZRAHIAH**, iz'ra-hi'ah — Heb. *God brought into light*.  
**IZRAHITE**, iz'ra-hite — Shambuth, David's captain.  
 1 Chr. 27. 8.  
**IZRI**, iz'ri — Heb. *making* = **ZERI** (q.v.). 1 Chr. 25. 11.

## J

**JAANKAN**, jā'a-kām — Heb. *he twists*. Deut. 10. 6.  
 R. V., *Bene-jaakan*. [1 Chr. 4. 36.  
**JAAKOBAB**, jā'a-kō'bah = **JACOB**, Simeonite prince.  
**JAAALA**, jā'a-lā — Heb. *wild sea-goat*. Neh. 7. 53.  
**JAAALAH**, jā'a-lah = **JAAALA**. Ezra 2. 56.  
**JAAALAM**, jā'a-lām — Heb. *concealer*. Gen. 36. 5. R. V.,  
 Jalām.  
**JAANAI**, jā'a-nāi — Heb. *Jah answers*. 1 Chr. 5. 12.  
 R. V., *Janai*.  
**JAARE-OREGIM**, jā'a-re-ōr'e-gim — Heb. *weavers'*  
*forests*. 2 Sam. 21. 19; 1 Chr. 20. 5.  
**JAASAU**, jā'a-sau — Heb. *Jah works*. Ezra 10. 37.  
 R. V., *Jaasu*.  
**JAAZIEL**, jā'a'zi-el — Heb. *God works*. 1 Chr. 27. 21.  
**JAASANIAH**, jā'a'zā-ni'ah — Heb. *Jah hears*. 2 Kings  
 25. 23; Jer. 35. 3; Ezek. 8. 11; 11. 1.  
**JAAZER**, jā'a-zer — Heb. *whom God helps*. Num. 21.  
 32. R. V., *Jazer*.  
**JAAZIELAH**, jā'a'zi-el-ah — Heb. *Jah consoles*. 1 Chr. 24. 26.  
**JAAZIEL**, jā'a'zi-el — Heb. *God comforts*. 1 Chr. 15. 13.  
**JABAL**, jā'bal — Heb. *a stream*. Gen. 4. 20.  
**JABBAK**, jā'b-bok — Heb. *effusion* — a river. Gen. 32. 22.  
**JABESH**, jā'bash — Heb. *dry*. 2 Kings 15. 10.  
**JABESH-GILEAD**, jā'bash-gil'e-ad, city near Mount  
 Gilead.  
 its inhabitants are punished. Judg. 21. 8.  
 is relieved by Saul, 1 Sam. 11. 9, 11.  
 Saul buried at, 1 Sam. 31. 13.  
**JABEZ**, jā'bez — Heb. *prince*. 1 Chr. 2. 55; 4. 9.  
**JABIN**, jā'bin, king of Hazor. Josh. 11. 1; Judg. 4. 24.  
**JABNEEL**, jā'b-ne-el — Heb. *God builds*.  
 town of Judah, Josh. 15. 11. [Chr. 26. 6.  
 of Naphtali, Josh. 19. 33.  
**JABNEH**, jā'b-nēh — Heb. *building* = **JABNEEL**. 2  
**JACHAN**, jā'chan — Heb. *mourner*. 1 Chr. 5. 13.  
 R. V., *Jacan*.  
**JACHIN**, jā'chin — Heb. [God] makes firm. Gen. 46.  
 10; 1 Kings 7. 21; 1 Chr. 9. 10; 24. 17. [26. 12.  
**JACHINITES**, jā'chin-ites, posterity of Jachin. Num.  
**JACINTH**, Rev. 9. 17, breastplates of j. R. V., *hya-*  
*cinth*.  
**JACOB**, jā'cob — Heb. *supplanter*. (1) the patriarch.  
 son of Isaac and Rebekah. Gen. 25. 26.  
 buys Esau's birthright, Gen. 25. 33.  
 deceives Isaac for blessing, Gen. 27. 23.  
 is compelled to flee from Esau, Gen. 27. 43.  
 his vision of the ladder, Gen. 28. 12.  
 meets Rachel at the well, Gen. 29. 10.  
 marries Leah and Rachel, Gen. 29. 21-30.  
 story of his family, Gen. 29.; 30.  
 leaves Laban, and is pursued, Gen. 31.

reconciliation and return of Laban, Gen. 31. 55.  
 angels meet Jacob at Mahanaim, Gen. 32. 2.  
 wrestles with angel at Peniel, Gen. 32. 24.  
 is reconciled with Esau, Gen. 33.  
 is sent to Beth-el to dwell, Gen. 35. 1.  
 is named Israel by God, Gen. 35. 10.  
 his great love for Joseph, Gen. 37. 3.  
 is bereaved of Joseph, Gen. 37.  
 goes to stay in Egypt, Gen. 46.  
 blesses the sons of Joseph, Gen. 48.  
 dies, and is buried in Canaan, Gen. 50. 13.  
 (2) father of Mary's husband, Mat. 1. 15, 16. [5-6.  
**JACOB'S WELL**, jā'cob's well, at Sychar. John 4.  
**JADA**, jā'dā — Heb. *wise* — man of Judah. 1 Chr. 2. 28.  
**JADA'U**, jā'dā'u — Heb. *loving*. R. V., *Iddo*. Ezra 10. 43.  
**JADDUA**, jad-dū'ā — Heb. *skilled*. Neh. 10. 21; 12. 11.  
**JADU**, jā'du — Heb. *a judge*. Neh. 3. 7.  
**JAEI**, jā'ei = **JAAALA** (q.v.), kills Sisera. Judg. 4. 17.  
**JAGUR**, jā'gur — Heb. *place of sojourn*. Josh. 15. 21.  
**JAH**, jāh, contraction for Jehovah. Ps. 68. 4.  
**JAHATH**, jā'hāth — Heb. *union*. 1 Chr. 4. 2; 6. 20; 23.  
 10; 24. 22; 2 Chr. 34. 12.  
**JAHAZ**, jā'hāz — Heb. *travelling down*. Num. 21. 23.  
**JAHAZA**, jā'hā-zā — R. V., *Jahaz* (q.v.). Josh. 13. 18.  
**JAHAZAH**, jā'hā-zah. Josh. 21. 36. R. V., *Jahaz*. Jer.  
 48. 21. R. V., *Jahzah*. [15. R. V., *Jahzeiah*.  
**JAHAZIAH**, jā'hā-zi'ah — Heb. *Jah looks at*. Ezra 10.  
**JAHAZIEL**, jā'hā-zi-el — Heb. *God sees*. 1 Chr. 23. 19;  
 2 Chr. 20. 14.  
**JAHDAL**, jā'h-dāl — Heb. *grasper*. 1 Chr. 2. 47.  
**JAHEDEL**, jā'h-dēl — Heb. *whom God makes glad*. 1  
 Chr. 24. 24.  
**JAHDO**, jāh-do — Heb. *united* — a Gadite. 1 Chr. 5. 14.  
**JAHLEEL**, jā'h-le-el — Heb. *trust in God*. Gen. 46. 14.  
**JAHLEELITES**, jā'h-le-el-ites, posterity of Jahleel.  
 Num. 26. 26.  
**JAHMAI**, jā'h-māi — Heb. *whom God keeps*. 1 Chr. 7. 2.  
**JAHZAH**, jā'h-zah = **JAHAZ** (q.v.). 1 Chr. 6. 78. [24.  
**JAHZEEL**, jā'h-ze-el — Heb. *God apportions*. Gen. 46.  
**JAHZEELITES**, jā'h-ze-el-ites, posterity of Jahzeel.  
 Num. 26. 48.  
**JAHZERAH**, jā'h-ze-rah — Heb. *returner*. 1 Chr. 9. 12.  
**JAHZIEL**, jā'h-zi-el = **JAHZEEL** (q.v.). 1 Chr. 7. 13.  
**JAIR**, jā'ir — Heb. *Jah enlightens* — a judge. Judg.  
 10. 3.  
**JAIRITE**, jā'ir-ite, descendant of Jair. 2 Sam. 20. 26.  
**JAIRUS**, jā'ir-us, Gk. for Jair. Mark 5. 22; Luke 8. 41.  
**JAKAN**, jā'kan — R. V., *Jaakan* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 1. 42.  
**JAKEH**, jā'keh — Heb. *pious*. Prov. 30. 1.  
**JAKIM**, jā'kim — Heb. *God establishes*. 1 Chr. 24. 12.  
**JALON**, jā'lon — Heb. *lodger*. 1 Chr. 4. 17.  
**JAMBRES**, jā'm-bre — Gk. *Iambres*. 2 Tim. 3. 8.  
**JAMES**, James, English form of Jacob.  
 (1) son of Zebedee and elder brother of apostle John.  
 follows Christ, Mat. 4. 21; Mark 1. 19, 20; Luke 5.  
 1-11.  
 becomes an apostle, Mat. 10. 2.  
 is martyred by Herod Agrippa, Acts 12. 2.  
 (2) son of Alphaeus and kinsman of Christ. Mat. 10. 3;  
 Mark 3. 18; Acts 15. 13.  
 author of the Epistle of James (q.v.).  
**JAMIN**, jā'min — Heb. *right hand*. Gen. 46. 10; 1 Chr.  
 2. 27; Neh. 8. 7.  
**JAMINITES**, jā'm-in-ites, descendants of Jamin.  
 Num. 26. 12. [34.  
**JAMLECH**, jā'm-lech — Heb. *He makes to reign*. 1 Chr.  
**JANGLING**, 1 Tim. 4. 6, vain j. R. V., *talking*.  
**JANNA**, jā'nā — R. V., *Jannai*. Luke 3. 24.  
**JANNA'S**, jā'nās, an Egyptian magician. 2 Tim. 3. 8.  
**JANOAH**, jā-nō'ah — Heb. *rest* — a town. 2 Kings 15. 29.  
**JANOHAH**, jā-nō'hah. R. V., *Janoah*. Josh. 16. 7.  
**JANUM**, jā'nūm — Heb. *sleep*. Josh. 15. 53. R. V.,  
 Janim. [21.  
**JAPHETH**, jā'pheth — Heb. *wide spreading*. Gen. 10.  
**JAPHIA**, jā'phā — Heb. *gleaming*. Josh. 10. 3; 19. 12.  
 5. 12.  
**JAPHLET**, jā'ph-let — Heb. *whom God frees*. 1 Chr. 7. 32.  
**JAPHLETI**, jā'ph-let-i. R. V., *Japhletites*. Josh. 16. 3.  
**JAPHO**, jā'pho — Heb. *beauty* — seaport in Dan. R. V.,  
 Joppa (q.v.). Josh. 19. 46.  
**JARAH**, jā'rah — Heb. *a forest*. 1 Chr. 9. 42.  
**JAREB**, jā'reb — Heb. *one who strifes*. Hos. 5. 13.  
**JAREB**, jā'reb — Heb. *descent*. Gen. 5. 15; Luke 3. 37.  
**JAREZIAH**, jā're-zi'ah — Heb. *whom God fosters*.  
 1 Chr. 8. 27. R. V., *Jareashiah*.  
**JARHA**, jā'rāh, meaning doubtful. 1 Chr. 2. 34.  
**JARIB**, jā'rib — Heb. *adversary*. 1 Chr. 4. 24; Ezra  
 8. 16.  
**JARMUTH**, jā'r-muth — Heb. *height* — town in Judah.  
 Josh. 10. 3. [5. 14.  
 town of Issachar, Josh. 21. 29.  
**JAROA**, jā-rō'ah — Heb. *moon* — a Gadite. 1 Chr.  
**JASHEN**, jā'shen — Heb. *sleeping* = **HASHEM** (q.v.).  
 2 Sam. 23. 32.



**JASHER**, jā sher — Heb. *upright*. Josh. 10. 13. *R. V.*, Jashar.

**JASHUBEAM**, ja-shō-be-ām — Heb. *to whom the people turn* — one of David's heroes. 1 Chr. 11. 11.

**JASHUB**, jā shub — Heb. *returner*. Num. 26. 24.

**JASHUBI-LEHEM**, jāsh-u-bi-lē hem — Heb. *returners to bread*. 1 Chr. 4. 22.

**JASHUBITES**, jāshub-ites, posterity of Jashub. Num. 26. 24.

**JASHEL**, jā si-el — Heb. *God works*. 1 Chr. 11. 47. *R. V.*, Jasiel.

**JASON**, jā son, Gk. = *JOSHUA*. Rom. 16. 21.

**JASPER**. Ex. 28. 20, the fourth row . . . a *j.*

Ezek. 28. 13, the onyx, and the *j.*

Rev. 4. 3, like a *j.*; 21. 11, even like a *j.* stone.

21. 13, 19, the wall of it was of *j.*

**JATHIEL**, jāth ni-el — Heb. *God grants*. 1 Chr. 26. 2.

**JATHIR**, jā tir — Heb. *pre-eminent*. Josh. 15. 48.

**JAVAN**, jā van — Heb. = *IONIA*. Gen. 10. 2; Isa. 66. 19.

**JAVELIN**. Num. 25. 7, took a *j.* *R. V.*, spear.

1 Sam. 18. 11, Saul cast the *j.* *R. V.*, spear.

19. 9, his *j.* in his hand. *R. V.*, spear.

**JAW**. Judg. 15. 16, *j.* of an ass. *R. V.*, jawbone.

Ps. 22. 15, tongue cleaveth to my *j.*

Jaw, the Judg. 15. 19, *R. V.*, *Lehi*.

**JAWBONE**. Judg. 15. 15, *j.* of an ass.

**JAZER**, jā zer = *JAZZER* (*q.v.*). Num. 32. 1.

**JAZIZ**, jā ziz = Heb. *shining*. 1 Chr. 27. 31.

**JEALOUS**. Ex. 20. 5; Deut. 5. 9, am a *j.* God.

1 Kings 19. 10, 14, *j.* for the Lord.

Ezek. 39. 25, *j.* for my holy name.

Joel 2. 18, *j.* for his land; Nah. 1. 2, God is *j.*

Zech. 1. 14, *j.* for Jerusalem.

2 Cor. 11. 2, I am *j.* over you with godly *j.*

**JEALOUSY**. Num. 5. 14, the spirit of *j.*

Num. 5. 29, law of *jealousies*. *R. V.*, jealousy.

Ps. 78. 58, moved him to *j.*

79. 5, shall thy *j.* burn.

Prov. 6. 34, *j.* is the rage of a man.

S. of Sol. 8. 6, *j.* is cruel as the grave.

Isa. 42. 13, he shall stir up *j.*

Rom. 10. 19; 11. 11, provoke you to *j.*

1 Cor. 10. 22, provoke the Lord to *j.*

**Jealousy**, referred to. Num. 25. 11, Deut. 29. 20; 32. 16,

21; 1 Kings 14. 22; Ezek. 36. 5; Zeph. 1. 18.

image of, Ezek. 8. 3, 5; offering of, Num. 5. 11-15;

waters of, Num. 5. 12-17, 27.

Instances of: — 1 Sam. 17. 23; 19. 1-17; 20. 27-34; 23.

7-26; 2 Sam. 6. 16, 20-22; 19. 41-43.

**JEARM**, jā a-rim — Heb. *forests*. Josh. 15. 10.

**JEATHERA**, jā-ā'te-rai, Levite. 1 Chr. 6. 21. *R. V.*,

Jeatherrai. [Isa. 8. 2.]

**JEBERECHIAH**, je-bēr'e-chi'ah — Heb. *Jah will bless*.

**JEBUS**, jā bus — Heb. *trodden* — Canaanite city. Judg.

19. 10.

**JEBUGSI**, jāb'u-si. *R. V.*, Jebusite. Josh. 18. 16.

**JEBUGITES**, jāb'u-sites, dwellers in Jebus. Gen. 15.

21. *R. V.*, Jebusite.

**JECAIAH**, jā-ca-mi'ah — Heb. *may Jah set up*.

1 Chr. 3. 18. *R. V.*, Jekamiah.

**JECOLIAH**, jāch'o-l'ah — Heb. *God is strong*, 2

Kings 15. 2. *R. V.*, Jecoliah. [Mat. 1. 11.]

**JECHONIAS**, jāch'o-ni'as. *R. V.*, Jeconiah (*q.v.*).

**JECOLIAH**, jāc'o-l'ah. *R. V.*, Jechiliah. 2 Chr. 26. 3.

**JECONIAH**, jāc'o-ni'ah — Heb. *God establishes*. 1 Chr.

3. 16. [1 Chr. 4. 37; Neh. 3. 10.]

**JEDAJAH**, je-dā'iah. (1) Heb. *brother of Jehovah*,

(2) Heb. *Jehovah hath known*. 1 Chr. 9. 10; 24. 7.

**JEDIAEL**, je-di'a-el — Heb. *known of God*. 1 Chr. 7.

6; 11. 45.

**JEDIDAH**, je-di'dah — Heb. *beloved*. 2 Kings 22. 1.

**JEDIDIAH**, jā-di'di'ah, God's name for Solomon. 2

Sam. 12. 25. [1 Chr. 16. 41.]

**JEDUTHUN**, je-dū'thun — Heb. *praising* — a Levite.

**JEDZER**, je-z'er. *R. V.*, Iezer (*q.v.*). Num. 26. 30.

**JEEZERITES**, je-z'er-ites — Heb. *Iezerites*. Num.

26. 30. [EED, (*q.v.*). Gen. 31. 47.]

**JEGAR-SAHADUTHA**, jā-gar-sā'ha-dū'thā = *GAL-*

**HALELELEL**, jā-ha-lē-le-el — Heb. *praiser of God*.

1 Chr. 4. 16; *R. V.*, Jehallelel. [Jehallelel.]

**JEHAELELEL**, je-hā'le-lē-lē 2 Chr. 29. 12. *R. V.*,

**JEHEDIAH**, je-hē'di'ah — Heb. *rejoicer in God*. 1 Chr.

20. 27, 30. [1 Chr. 24. 16. *R. V.*, Jeezekel.]

**JEEZEKEL**, je-hēz'e-kēl — Heb. = **EZEKIEL**. 1

**JEHIAH**, je-hi'ah — Heb. *Jehovah lives*. 1 Chr. 15. 24.

**JEHIEL**, je-hi'el — Heb. *God lives*. 1 Chr. 9. 35; 11.

44; 15. 18; 27. 32; Ezra 8. 9; 10. 26. *R. V.*, Jeiel.

**JEHIEL**, je-hi'el. 1 Chr. 26. 21.

**JEHIZKIAH**, je-hiz-kī'ah = **HEZEKIAH**. 2 Chr. 28. 12.

**JEHODAH**, je-hō'a-dah — Heb. *God adorns*. 1 Chr.

4. 36. *R. V.*, Jehoadah.

**JEOHADAN**, je-hō-ā-dan — Heb. *God has beauty* —

the wife of king Jehoshaphat. 2 Kings 14. 2.

**JEOHAHAZ**, je-hō'a-hāz — Heb. *Jehovah sustains*.

(1) Ahaziah, king of Judah, 2 Chr. 21. 17.

(2) king of Israel after Jehu. 2 Kings 10. 35.

(3) Josiah's son Shallum. 2 Kings 23. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 1.

**JEOHASH**, je-hō-shāz — Heb. *whom God gave* = *JO-*

**ASH** (*q.v.*).

(1) king of Judah, son of Ahaziah, 2 Kings 11. 2.

is saved from the massacre, 2 Kings 11. 2, 3.

is anointed king by Jehoiah, 2 Kings 11. 12.

(2) king of Israel after Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 13. 10.

his wicked reign, 2 Kings 13. 11.

his grief for the prophet Elisha, 2 Kings 13. 14.

defeats Amaziah, king of Judah, 2 Chr. 25. 23.

his death and burial, 2 Kings 14. 16.

**JEOHANAN**, jā-ho-hā-nan — Heb. *God is gracious*. 1

Chr. 26. 3; Neh. 6. 18.

**JEOIACHIN**, je-hoi'a-chin — Heb. *God establishes* —

a king of Judah. 2 Kings 24. 12.

**JEOIADAH**, je-hoi'a-dā — Heb. *Jah knows*. 2 Sam. 8.

18; 2 Chr. 22. 11.

**JEOIAKIM**, je-hoi'a-kim — Heb. *Jehovah sets up* =

Eliakim, king of Judah. 2 Kings 23. 34.

**JEOIARIB**, je-hoi'a-rib — Heb. *God will plead* — a

priest. 1 Chr. 9. 10.

**JEHONADAB**, je-hōn'a-dāb — Heb. *God is liberal*. 2

Kings 10. 15. Jer. 35. 6, Jonadab.

**JEHONATHAN**, je-hōn'a-than — Heb. *God hath given*.

2 Chr. 17. 8; Neh. 12. 18. 1 Chr. 27. 25, *R. V.*, Jona-

than.

**JEHORAM**, je-hō-ram — Heb. *Jehovah is exalted*.

2 Kings 9. 24. *R. V.*, Joram.

(1) king of Judah, 1 Kings 22. 50; 2 Kings 8. 16.

(2) king of Israel (Joram). 2 Kings 1. 17.

(3) a priest. 2 Chr. 17. 8.

**JEHOSHABEATH**, jā ho-shā'b'e-āth = **JEHOSHEBA**

(*q.v.*). 2 Chr. 22. 11.

**JEHOSHAPHAT**, je-hōsh'a-phāt — Heb. *God hath*

*judged*. *R. V.*, 1 Chr. 15. 24, Josphaphat.

(1) king of Judah after Asa, 1 Kings 15. 24.

fortifies his kingdom against Israel, 2 Chr. 17. 1.

his good reign, 2 Chr. 17. 7-19; 22. 9.

(2) David and Solomon's "recorder," 2 Sam. 8. 16.

(3) Solomon's purveyor in Issachar, 1 Kings 4. 17.

(4) others, 2 Kings 9. 2; 1 Chr. 11. 43; 15. 24.

valley of Jehoshaphat, Joel 3. 2, 12.

**JEHOSHEBA**, je-hōsh'e-bā — Heb. *Jehovah's oath* —

sister of king Ahaziah. 2 Kings 11. 2.

**JEHOSHUA**, je-hōsh'u-ā, and **JEHOSHUAH**. *R. V.*,

Joshua. Num. 13. 16; 1 Chr. 7. 27.

**JEOVAH**, jā-hō-vāh — Heb. *the self-existent*. Ex. 6.

3. See God.

**JEOVAH**. In *A. V.* and *R. V.* (Eng.), is translated

LORD and God, but wherever it occurs in the Hebrew

text JEHOVAH is suggested to be used in the *R. V.*

(Amer.). Also *R. V.* (Amer.) uses the word JEHOVAH

where JAH occurs in the Hebrew text. See God.

**JEOVAH-JIREH**, jā-hō-vāh-jī reh — Heb. *Jehovah*

*will provide*. Gen. 22. 14.

**JEOVAH-NISSI**, jā-hō-vāh-ni'si — Heb. *Jehovah*

*my banner*. Ex. 17. 15.

**JEOVAH-SHALOM**, jā-hō-vāh-shā-lom — Heb. *Jeho-*

*vah is peace*. Judg. 6. 24.

**JEOVAH-SHAMMAH**, jā-hō-vāh-shām'mah — Heb.

*Jehovah is there*. Ezek. 48. 35.

**JEOVAH-TSIDKENU**, jā-hō-vāh-tsid'ke-nū — Heb.

*Jehovah is our righteousness*. Jer. 23. 6.

**JEOZABAB**, je-hōz'a-bāb — Heb. *Jehovah gave*. 1

Chr. 26. 4; 2 Kings 12. 21.

**JEOZADAK**, je-hōz'a-dāk — Heb. *Jehovah is just*. 1

Chr. 6. 14.

**JEHU**, jā hu — Heb. *Jehovah is He*.

(1) a king of Israel, 2 Kings 9. 2.

(2) others, 1 Kings 16. 1; 1 Chr. 2. 38; 4. 35; 12. 3.

**JEHUBAH**, je-hū'b'ah — Heb. *hidden*. 1 Chr. 7. 34.

**JEHUCAL**, je-hū'cal — Heb. *Jah is able* = **JUCAL**

(*q.v.*). Jer. 37. 3.

**JEHUD**, je-hū'd — Heb. *praise* — town of Dan. Josh. 19.

**JEUDEI**, je-hū'di — Heb. a *Jew*. Jer. 36. 14.

**JEUDEJAH**, je-hū'di'ah — Heb. a *Jewess*. 1 Chr. 4.

18. *R. V.*, the Jewess.

**JEHUSH**, jā hush — Heb. *God comes quickly*. 1 Chr.

8. 39. *R. V.*, Jeush.

**JEIEL**, je-i'el — Heb. *snatched away by God*. 1 Chr. 5.

7. Ezra 8. 13. *R. V.*, Jeuel.

**JEKABZEEL**, je-kāb'ze-el — Heb. *God collects* = **KAB-**

**ZEEL** (*q.v.*). Neh. 11. 25.

**JEKAMEAM**, jāk'a-mē'am — Heb. [God] *assembles* the

people. 1 Chr. 23. 19. [2. 41.]

**JEKAMIAH**, jāk'a-mi'ah = **JECAMIAH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr.

**JEKUTHIEL**, je-kū'thi-el — Heb. *reverence for God*.

1 Chr. 4. 18.

**JEMIMA**, je-mi'mā — Heb. *dove* — Job's daughter. Job

42. 14. *R. V.*, Jemimah.

**JEMUEL**, jā-mū-el — Heb. *day of God* = **NEMUEL**

(*q.v.*). Simeon's eldest son. Gen. 46. 10.

**JEOPARDY**. 2 Sam. 23. 17, in *j.* of their lives.

Luke 8. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 30, in *j.* (= *risk*).

**JEPHTHA**, jēph thā. *R. V.* Jephthah. Heb. 11. 32. **JEPHTHAH**, jēph thah—Heb. *God opens*—a Gileadite.

leads a band of outlaws, Judg. 11. 3. completely defeats the Ammonites, Judg. 11. 33. does with his daughter as he vowed, Judg. 11. 39. defeats the Ephraimites, Judg. 12. 4. judges Israel for six years, Judg. 12. 7.

**JEPHUNNEH**, je-phūn neh. (1) Caleb's father, Num. (2) an Asherite, 1 Chr. 7. 38.

**JERAH**, jē rah—Heb. *month*. Gen. 10. 26; 1 Chr. 1. 20.

**JERAHMEEL**, je-rah me-el—Heb. *God hath mercy*. 1 Chr. 2. 9; 24. 29; Jer. 36. 26.

**JERAHMEELITES**, je-rah me-el-ites, descendants of Jerahmeel. 1 Sam. 27. 10.

**JERED**, jē red—Heb. *descent*. (1) 1 Chr. 1. 2. *R. V.* Jared.

(2) a man of Judah, 1 Chr. 4. 18.

**JEREMAI**, jēr e-mai—Heb. *dwelling in high places*. [pointed]. Ezra 10. 53.

**JEREMIAH**, jēr'e-mī'ah—Heb. *whom God has ap-*

(1) a greater prophet, son of Hilkiah, Jer. 1. 1.

is ordained when still young, Jer. 1. 5.

assists Josiah in reforming Israel, 2 Kings 23. 4.

laments Josiah's death, 2 Chr. 35. 25.

predicts the seventy years' captivity, Jer. 25. 8.

is apprehended, tried, and acquitted, Jer. 26.

his victory over Hananiah, Jer. 23.

writes to the captives in Babylon, Jer. 29.

Jehoiakim destroys his roll, Jer. 36. 23.

foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, Jer. 37. 8.

is imprisoned by princes, Jer. 37. 15.

is released by the Chaldeans, Jer. 40. 4.

chooses to stay in Mizpah, Jer. 40. 6.

is taken to Egypt by Johanan, Jer. 43. 7.

foretells the conquest of Egypt, Jer. 43. 8.

other prophecies, Jer. 46-51; 51-59.

see also Mat. 16. 14; 27. 9.

(2) others. 1 Chr. 5. 24; 12. 4; 12. 10; 2 Kings 23. 31.

**JEREMIAS**, jēr'e-mī'as. *R. V.* Jeremiah. Mat. 16. 14.

**JEREMOTH**, jēr'e-mōth—Heb. *high places*. 1 Chr. 8. 14.

**JEREMY**, jēr'e-my. *R. V.* Jeremiah. Mat. 2. 17.

**JERIAH**, je-rī'ah—Heb. *founded by God*. 1 Chr. 23. 19.

**JERIBAI**, jēr-i-bāi—Heb. *adversary*. 1 Chr. 11. 46.

**JERICHO**, jēr-i-chō—Heb. *place of fragrance*. Num. 22. 1.

important city west of Jordan, Num. 34. 15.

Joshua sends two spies to, Josh. 2. 1.

its miraculous capture and destruction, Josh. 6.

is rebuilt by Hiel the Bethelite, 1 Kings 16. 34.

**JERIEL**, jē-ri-el—Heb. *founded by God*. 1 Chr. 7. 2.

**JERIAH**, je-rī'ah = **JERIAH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 26. 31.

**JERIMOTH**, jēr-i-mōth—Heb. *heights*. 1 Chr. 7. 7; 24. 30; 25. 4; 2 Chr. 11. 13; 31. 13.

**JERIOTH**, jē-ri-ōth—Heb. *canopies*—Caleb's wife. 1 Chr. 2. 18.

**JEROBOAM**, jēr'o-bō'am—Heb. *increase of the people*.

(1) son of Nebat, first king of Israel, 1 Kings 12. 20.

his idolatry at Dan and Bethel, 1 Kings 12. 26-33.

is reproved and punished at Bethel, 1 Kings 13. 1.

his character, 1 Kings 14. 16.

death, 1 Kings 14. 20.

(2) son and successor to king Joash, 2 Kings 14. 23.

**JEROHAM**, je-rō ham—Heb. *beloved*.

(1) Samuel's grandfather, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

(2) others, 1 Chr. 9. 8; 9. 12; 12. 7; 27. 22.

**JERUBBAAL**, je-rūb-ba'al—Heb. *who strives with Baal*—Gideon. Judg. 6. 32.

**JERUBBESHTH**, je-rūb-be-shēth = **JERUBBAAL** (*q.v.*). 2 Sam. 11. 21.

**JERUEL**, jēr'u-el = **JERIEL** (*q.v.*). 2 Chr. 20. 16.

**JERUSALEM**, je-ryū-sa-lēm—Heb. *habitation of peace*.

Joshua slays Adoni-zedec, the king of, Josh. 10.

David takes Goliath's head to, 1 Sam. 17. 54.

David expels the native Jebusites, 2 Sam. 5. 7.

Zion becomes "the city of David," 2 Sam. 5. 7.

David builds an altar on the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite, 2 Sam. 24. 25.

the ark is taken to Zion, 2 Sam. 6.

Solomon builds temple on Mount Moriah, 1 Kings 6.

becomes the capital of Judah, 1 Kings 12.

is often taken and retaken, 2 Kings 14. 1; 18. 2; 23. 24.

siege and destruction by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 25.

principal Jews retreat to Egypt, Jer. 40-44.

is rebuilt after the captivity, Dan. 9. 16, 25; Ezra 1-3.

the wall is rebuilt, Neh. 3. 8.

Christ is taken to *J.* by his parents, Luke 2. 22.

Christ rides into, Mat. 21. 1; Luke 19. 35.

Christ laments over, Mat. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.

is the scene of Stephen's martyrdom, Acts 7.

Paul is attacked and rescued at, Acts 21.

the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 2.

(See also Salem, Ariel, and Jebus.)

**JERUSHA**, je-ryū shā = **JERUSHAH**—Heb. *owned*.

2 Kings 15. 33; 2 Chr. 27. 1. [25. 3.]

**JESAJAH**, je-sā'iah. *R. V.* Jesaiah. 1 Chr. 3. 21;

**JESHANAH**, jēsh-a-nah—Heb. *old*—is taken by

Abijah from Jeroboam. 2 Chr. 13. 19.

**JESHARELAH**, jēsh-a-rē'lah—Heb. *upright* = **ASARELAH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 25. 14.

**JESHEBEAB**, je-sheb-e-ab—Heb. *father's seat*. 1 Chr. 24. 13.

**JESHER**, jēsher—Heb. *rightness*—son of Caleb.

**JESHIMON**, jēsh-i-mōn—Heb. *the waste*. Num. 21. 20; 1 Sam. 23. 19. *R. V.* (everywhere), the desert.

**JESHISHAI**, je-shī-shāi—Heb. *like an old man*. 1 Chr. 5. 14.

**JESHOHAIAH**, jēsh-o-hā'iah—Heb. *whom God humbled*—a Simeonite prince. 1 Chr. 4. 36.

**JESHUAH**, jēsh-u-a—**JESHUAH**—Heb. *the Lord is help*. (1) Joshua, the son of Nun, Neh. 8. 17.

(2) others, 1 Chr. 24. 11; 2 Chr. 31. 15; Ezra 2. 2.

(3) village in Judah, Neh. 11. 26.

**JESHURUN**, jēsh-u-rūn—Heb. *righteous*—a poetical name for Israel. Deut. 32. 15.

**JESIAH**, je-sī'ah = **JESIAH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 12. 6; 23.

**JESIAHIEL**, je-sī-mī-el—Heb. *God-made*—a Simeonite prince. 1 Chr. 4. 36.

**JESSE**, jēsse—Heb. *gift*—David's father. Ruth 4.

**JESTING**. Eph. 5. 4, foolish talking, nor *j.*

**JESUI**, jēs-u-i = **ISHVI** (*R. V.*) = **JOSHUA** (*q.v.*). Num. 26. 44.

**JESUITES**, jēs-u-ites, descendants of Jesui. Num. [24. 4.]

**JESURUN**, jēs-u-rūn, should be Jeshurun. Isa. 44. 2.

**JESUS**, jēs ūs—Gk. form of Jeshua or Joshua (*q.v.*).

(1) Christ (*q.v.*), Mat. 1. 21.

(2) Joshua, the military leader, Acts. 7. 45; Heb. 4. 8.

(3) Jewish convert Justus, Col. 4. 11.

**JESUS or JOSHUA**. Acts 7. 45; Heb. 4. 8.

Jesus Christ. See also Christus Jesus.

**HIS NAMES, TITLES, AND OFFICES.\***

*Adam, the last*, 1 Cor. 15. 45. *Advocate*, an, 1 John 2.

1. *Almighty*, the, Rev. 1. 8. *Alpha* and the *Omega*, the, Rev. 1. 8. *Amen*, Rev. 3. 14. *Apostle*, the, Heb. 3. 1.

3. 1. *Author* of eternal salvation, Heb. 5. 9. *Author* and *Finisher* (*Perfector*, *R. V.*) of our faith, Heb. 12. 2.

2. *Beginning* and the *End*, the, Rev. 22. 13. *Begin-*

ning of the creation of God, Rev. 3. 14. *Beloved*, Mat. 12. 18; Eph. 1. 6. *Bishop* of your souls, 1 Pet. 2. 25.

Branch, the, Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12. *Branch*, the righteous, Jer. 23. 5. *Branch* of righteousness, Jer. 33. 15.

Bread, I am the, John 6. 41. *Bread*, the living, John 6. 51. *Bread* of God, John 6. 33. *Brad* of Life, I am the, John 6. 35. *Caplain* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *author* and *Perfector* (*R. V.*) of our faith, Heb. 12. 2.

3. *Captain* of Salvation, Heb. 2. 10. *Carpenter*, the, Mark 6. 3. *Carpenter's Son*, the, Mat. 13. 55. *Cause* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *author* of eternal salvation, Heb. 5. 9.

Child, a, Isa. 9. 6. *Child Jesus*, Luke 2. 27, 43. *Child*, young, Mat. 2. 8, 13. *Chosen* (elect) of God, 1 Pet. 2. 4.

Christ, the, Mat. 16. 16; Mark 8. 29. *Christ*, the Lord, Luke 2. 26. *Christ a king*, Luke 23. 2. *Christ Jesus our Lord*, 1 Tim. 1. 12. *Christ of God*, the, Luke 9. 20; 23. 35. *Christ the Lord*, Luke 2. 11. *Christ, son of the Blessed*, the, Mark 14. 61. *Comforter* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *with the Father*, 1 John 2. 1. *Commander*, Isa. 55. 4. *Consolation* of Israel, Luke 2. 25. *Cornerstone*, Isa. 28. 16; Eph. 2. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 6. *Counsellor*, Isa. 9. 6. *Covenant*, Isa. 42. 6. *David*, Ezek. 34. 23; 37. 24. *David their king*, Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5. *David, Son of*, Mat. 9. 27; 21. 9. *Dayspring* from on high, Luke 1. 78. *Day-star*, 2 Pet. 1. 19. *Deliverer*, Rom. 11. 26. *Desire* of all nations, Hag. 2. 7. *Door*, I am the, John 10. 9. *Door* of the sheep, John 10. 7. *Effulgence* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *Brilliance*, Heb. 1. 3. *Elect*, *mine*, Isa. 42. 1. *Emanuel*—see *Immanuel*. *Erst*, Isa. 11. 10. *Everlasting Father*, Isa. 9. 6. *Faithful* and *True*, Rev. 19. 11. *Fellow*, my, Zech. 13. 7. *Finisher*, see *Perfector*. *First* and the *last*, the, Rev. 1. 17; 22. 13. *Firstborn* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *begotten*, Heb. 1. 6. *Firstborn* (*R. V.*), (*A. V.*), *begotten* of the dead, Rev. 1. 5. *Firstborn among many brethren*, Rom. 8. 29. *Firstborn of all creation* (*R. V.*), Col. 1. 15. *Firstfruits* of them that are asleep, 1 Cor. 15. 20. *Forerunner*, Heb. 6. 20. *Foundation*, 1 Cor. 3. 11. *Foundation opened*, Zech. 13. 1. *Friend* of publicans and sinners, Mat. 11. 19. *Gift* of God, the, John 4. 10. *Glory* of thy people Israel, the, Luke 2. 32. *God*, the only wise, Jude 25. *God, the true*, 1 John 5. 20. *God blessed* for ever, Rom. 9. 5. *God of all men*, Rom. 3. 29. *God our Saviour*, 1 Tim. 2. 3; Jude 25. *God with us*, see *Immanuel*. *Governor*, Mat. 2. 6. *Head* of every man, 1 Cor. 11. 3. *Head of the body, the church*, Col. 1. 18. *Head of the corner*, Mat. 21. 42. *Heir* of all things, Heb. 1. 2. *High*

\* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.



**Priest**, Heb. 3. 1; 4. 14; 5. 10. **High Priest** of the good things to come, Heb. 9. 11. **Holy** he that is *Rev.* 3. 7. **Holy**, the most, Dan. 9. 24. **Holy One** of God, Luke 4. 34; Mark 1. 24. **Holy and Righteous One** (R. V.), Acts 3. 14. **Holy Servant** (R. V.), (A. V. child) Jesus, Acts 4. 30. **Holy, the Son of God** (R. V.), Luke 1. 35. **Hope, our**, 1 Tim. 1. 1. **Horn of Salvation**, Luke 1. 69. **I am**, Ex. 3. 14; John 8. 58. **Image**, very, of his substance (R. V.), Heb. 1. 3. **Image of God**, 2 Cor. 4. 4. **Immanuel** (R. V.), Mat. 1. 23. **Jehovah**, Isa. 26. 4. **Jesus**, Mat. 1. 21; 1 Thes. 1. 10. **Jesus Christ**, our Saviour, Tit. 3. 6. **Jesus of Nazareth**, Mark 1. 24; John 19. 19. **Jesus the King of the Jews**, Mat. 27. 37. **Jesus the Son of God**, Heb. 4. 14. **Judge of quick and dead**, Acts 10. 42. **Judge, the righteous**, 2 Tim. 4. 8. **Justified in the Spirit**, 1 Tim. 3. 16. **King**, Mat. 21. 5; Luke 19. 38. **King of Israel**, John 1. 49. **King of the Jews**, Mat. 2. 2. **King of kings**, 1 Tim. 6. 15; Rev. 19. 16. **King over all the earth**, Zech. 14. 9. **Lamb**, a *Rev.* 5. 6, 8. **Lamb of God**, John 1. 29, 36. **Lamb that was slain**, Rev. 5. 12. **Lawgiver**, Isa. 33. 22. **Leader** (R. V. marg., prince), Isa. 55. 4. **Life, the**, John 14. 6. **Life, our**, Col. 3. 4. **Life, Bread of**, John 6. 35. **Light**, the, John 12. 35. **Light of the world**, John 8. 12; 9. 5. **Light, the true**, John 1. 9. **Lion of the tribe of Judah**, Rev. 5. 5. **Lord**, Mat. 3. 3; 22. 43; Mark 11. 3. **Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**, 2 Pet. 2. 20. **Lord Christ**, Col. 3. 24. **Lord Jesus**, Acts 1. 21. **Lord Jesus Christ**, Rom. 1. 7; Eph. 6. 24. **Lord of all**, Acts 10. 36; Rom. 10. 12. **Lord of glory**, 1 Cor. 2. 8. **Lord of lords**, 1 Tim. 6. 15; Rev. 17. 14. **Lord of heaven and earth**, Acts 17. 24. **Lord both of the dead and the living**, Rom. 14. 9. **Lord even of the Sabbath**, Mark 2. 27. **Our Righteousness**, the, Jer. 23. 6. **Maker and Sustainer of all things**, John 1. 3, 10; Eph. 3. 9; Col. 1. 16; Rev. 4. 11. **Man**, John 19. 5; 1 Tim. 2. 5. **Man, the second**, 1 Cor. 15. 47. **Man of sorrows**, Isa. 53. 3. **Manifested in the flesh**, 1 Tim. 3. 16. **Master**, Mat. 19. 16; 23. 10. **Mediator**, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 9. 15. **Mediator of the new covenant** (R. V., of a new covenant), Heb. 12. 24. **Messiah**, Dan. 9. 25; John 1. 41. **Mighty God**, Isa. 9. 6. **Mighty One of Jacob**, Isa. 49. 26; 60. 16. **Mighty to save**, Isa. 63. 1. **Morning Star**, Rev. 22. 16. **Nazarene**, Mat. 2. 23. **Offspring of David**, Rev. 22. 16. **Pussuover, our**, 1 Cor. 5. 7. **Potentate, blessed and only**, 1 Tim. 6. 15. **Power of God**, 1 Cor. 1. 24; Rom. 1. 16. **Priest for ever**, Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 5. 6; 7. 17. **Prince**, Acts 5. 31. **Prince of Life**, Acts 3. 15. **Prince of Peace**, Isa. 9. 6. **Prince** (A. V., Ruler) of the kings of the earth, Rev. 1. 5. **Prophet**, Deut. 18. 15; Luke 24. 19; John 6. 14. **Propitiation**, Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 4. 10. **Rabbi**, John 1. 38; 3. 2. **Rabboni**, John 20. 16. **Redeemer**, Isa. 59. 20. **Redemption**, 1 Cor. 1. 30. **Resurrection**, John 11. 25. **Righteous, the**, 1 John 2. 1. **Righteous One**, the (R. V.), Acts 3. 14. **Righteousness**, 1 Cor. 1. 30. **Rock**, the, 1 Cor. 10. 4. **Rock of offence**, 1 Pet. 2. 8. **Roof of David**, Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16. **Roc**, 16. **Ruler of Jesse**, Isa. 11. 10; Rom. 15. 12. **Ruler in Israel**, Mic. 5. 2. **Ruler of the kings of the earth** (R. V.), Rev. 1. 5. **Same, yesterday, and to-day, and for ever**, Heb. 13. 8. **Sanctification**, 1 Cor. 1. 30. **Saviour**, Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42. **Saviour of the body**, Eph. 5. 23. **Saviour of the world**, 1 John 4. 14. **Sceptre**, Num. 24. 17. **Seed of David**, 2 Tim. 2. 8. **Servant, my**, Isa. 52. 13; Mat. 12. 18. **Servant, holy** (R. V.), Acts 4. 27. **Shepherd and Bishop of souls**, 1 Pet. 2. 25. **Shrpherd, chief**, 1 Pet. 5. 4. **Shepherd, the Good**, John 10. 11, 14. **Shepherd of the sheep, the Great**, Heb. 13. 20. **Shiloh**, Gen. 49. 10. **Son**, a, Heb. 3. 6. **Son, my beloved**, Mat. 3. 17; Luke 9. 35. **Son, only-begotten**, John 1. 18; 3. 16. **Son of David**, Mat. 9. 27; 21. 9. **Son of God**, Mat. 3. 29; Luke 4. 41. **Son of his love**, Col. 1. 13. **Son of Man**, Mat. 16. 28; Acts 7. 56. **Son of Mary**, Mark 6. 3. **Son of the Blessed**, Mark 14. 61. **Son of the Father**, 1 John 1. 3; 2 John 3. **Son of the Highest** (Most High), Mark 5. 7; Luke 1. 32. **Son of the living God**, Mat. 16. 16. **Son of the Most High God**, Mark 5. 7; Luke 8. 28. **Star**, a, Num. 24. 17. **Star, the bright and the morning**, Rev. 22. 16. **Stone**, the, 1 Cor. 10. 4. **Stone, a living**, 1 Pet. 2. 4. **Stone of stumbling**, 1 Pet. 2. 8. **Stone, tried**, Isa. 28. 16. **Sun of Righteousness**, Mal. 4. 2. **Surety of a better covenant**, Heb. 7. 22. **Teacher**, a, John 3. 2. **True, Faithful and**, Rev. 19. 11. **Truth, the**, John 14. 6. **Vine**, I am the true, John 15. 1. **Way, I am the**, John 14. 6. **Wisdom of God**, 1 Cor. 1. 24. **Wisdom**, 1 Cor. 1. 30. **Witness, faithful and true**, Rev. 2. 14. **Wonderful**, Isa. 9. 6. **Word, the**, John 1. 1. **Word of God**, Rev. 19. 13. **Word of Life**, 1 John 1. 1.

## JESUS THE SAVIOUR.

Mat. 1. 21; 1. 2; 1. 8, 22; 14. 16; 27. 37; 1 Cor. 12. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 5; Eph. 4. 5; Heb. 9. 12; 2. 17; Rev. 22. 16. See CHRIST JESUS.

**JETHER**, jē-thēr—Heb. surplus = *ITHRA* (q.v.). Judg. 8. 20; 1 Kings 2. 5; 1 Chr. 2. 32; 4. 17.

**JETHETH**, jē-theth—Heb. a nail—Edomite duke. Gen. 36. 40; 1 Chr. 1. 51.

**JETHLAH**, jēth-lah—Heb. high—city of Dan. Josh. 19. 42. R. V., Ithlan.

**JETHRO**, jē-thro—Heb. worth—Moses' father in law. Ex. 3. 1; 18. 12.

**JETUR**, jē-tur—Heb. fence—Ishmael's son. Gen. 25. 15.

**JEUEL**, jē-u-el—Heb. treasure = *JEIEL* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 9. 6.

**JESHU**, jē-shu = *JEHUSH* (q.v.). Gen. 36. 5; 1 Chr. 7. 10; 23. 10; 2 Chr. 11. 19.

**JEUZ**, jē-uz—Heb. councillor—Benjamite. 1 Chr. 8. 1.

**JEW**, jew—inhabitant of Judea. Esth. 2. 5.

**JEWEELS**. Gen. 24. 53, brought forth j. of silver. Ex. 11. 2, j. of silver and j. of gold.

Prov. 11. 22, as a j. of gold. [nose.]

Ezek. 16. 12, j. on thy forehead. R. V. ring upon thy Mal. 3. 17, I make up my j. R. V. (Eng.), peculiar treasure. (Amer.), mind own possession. [1.]

**JEWESS**, jēw-ess—woman of Hebrew birth. Acts 16. 1.

**JEWISH**, jēw-ish—pertaining to the Jews. Tit. 1. 14.

**JEWRY**, jēw-ry, R. V., Judah, Dan. 5. 13. R. V., Judea. Luke 23. 5; John 7. 1.

**JEWS**, jews. (1) tribe of Judah only, or those belonging to kingdom of Judah, 2 Kings 16. 6; Jer. 32. 12.

(2) Hebrew nation generally, Dan. 3. 6; Mat. 2. 2; Acts 13. 45.

**JEZANIAH**, jēz'a-nī'ah—Heb. Jehovah hears. Jer. 40. 1.

**JEZEBEL**, jēz'e-bēl—Heb. chaste—Ahab's wicked wife.

kills God's prophets, 1 Kings 18. 4.

plans Elijah's death, 1 Kings 19. 1, 2.

procures the death of Naboth, 1 Kings 21.

has untimely end, 2 Kings 9. 30.

name a synonym for wicked woman, Rev. 2. 20.

**JEZER**, jē-zēr—Heb. formation. Gen. 46. 24. [49.]

**JEZERITES**, jē-zēr-ites, posterity of Jezer, Num. 26. 12.

**JEZIAH**, jē-zī'ah—Heb. whom God assembles. Ezra 10. 25. R. V., Izziah.

**JEZIEL**, jē-zī-el—Heb. God's assembly. 1 Chr. 12. 3.

**JEZLIAH**, jēz-lī'ah—Heb. deliverance. R. V., Izliah. 1 Chr. 5. 18.

**JEZOAR**, jē-zō'ar—Heb. splendid. R. V., Izhar. 1 Chr. 4. 7. [12. 42.]

**JEZRAHIAH**, jēz'ra-hī'ah—Heb. God shines. Neh. 12. 1.

**JEZREEL**, jēz're-el—Heb. God scatters, or sows. (1) a town in Issachar, Josh. 19. 18.

(2) a town in Judah, Josh. 15. 56.

(3) men, 1 Chr. 4. 3; Hos. 1. 4.

**JEZREELITE**, jēz're-el-ite, native of Jezreel. 1 Kings 21. 6.

**JEZREELITESS**, jēz're-el-ite'ss, fem. of Jezreelite. 1 Sam. 27. 3.

**JIBSAM**, jīb'sam—Heb. fragrant—Tola's son. 1 Chr. 7. 2.

**JIDLAPH**, jīd'laph—Heb. prolific. Gen. 22. 22.

**JIMNA**, jīm'nā, and **JIMNAH**, R. V., Imnah. Num. 26. 44; Gen. 46. 17.

**JIMNITES**, jīm-nī'tes, R. V., Immites. Num. 26. 44.

**JIPHTAH**, jīp'tah—Heb. opening. R. V., Iptah (q.v.). Josh. 15. 43.

**JIPHTHAH-EL**, jīp'tah-el—Heb. God opens. Josh. 19. 14. R. V., Iptah-el.

**JOAB**, jō'ab—Heb. Jehovah is father. [11. 15.]

(1) David's nephew and captain, 1 Sam. 26. 6; 1 Kings 1. 11.

kills Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 27.

Abasalom, 2 Sam. 18. 14; Amasa, 2 Sam. 20. 9, 10.

(2) Othniel's grandson, 1 Chr. 4. 14.

(3) Ezra 2. 6; 8. 9; Neh. 7. 11.

**JOAH**, jō'ah—Heb. God his helper. 2 Kings 18. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 21; 26. 4; 2 Chr. 34. 8.

**JOAHAZ**, jō'a-hāz. 2 Chr. 34. 8.

**JOANNA**, jo-an'nā—Heb. God-given. Luke 3. 27; 8. 3. R. V., Joanan.

**JOASH**, jō'ash—Heb. whom God gave = *JEHOASH* (q.v.).

(1) father of Gideon the judge, Judg. 6. 11.

(2) a king of Israel, 2 Kings 13. 10.

(3) a king of Judah, 2 Kings 11. 2. [22. 26.]

(4) others, 1 Chr. 4. 22; 7. 8; 12. 3; 27. 28; 1 Kings 11. 26.

**JOATHAM**, jō'a-thām. R. V., Jotham. Mat. 1. 9.

**JOB**, jōb (1)—Heb. desert—son of Issachar. Gen. 46. 13.

(2) Heb. persecuted—an Old Testament saint.

his godly character, Job 1. 1; 2. 3.

destruction of his family, Job 1. 19.

maintains integrity during trials, Job 1. 13; 2. 7.

his three sympathetic friends, Job 2. 11.

example of integrity, Ezek. 14. 14, 20.

example of submissive patience, Jas. 5. 11.

God's goodness to him, Job 42. 10. [11. 1.]

**JOABAB**, jō'bāb—Heb. desert. Gen. 10. 29; 36. 33; Josh. 15. 62.

**JOCHABED**, jōch'e-bēd—Heb. God is her glory—the mother of Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. Num. 26. 59.

**JOEL**, jō-el—Heb. Jehovah is God.

(1) Samuel's elder son = *VASUTHI* (q.v.), 1 Sam. 8. 2.

(2) a minor prophet, Joel 1. 1.

(3) others, 1 Chr. 6. 36; 7. 3; 11. 38; 15. 7; 27. 20.

**JOELAH**, jo-ē'lah — Heb. *let him help*. 1 Chr. 12. 7.  
**JOEZER**, jo-ē-zer — Heb. *Jehovah is help*. 1 Chr. 12. 6.  
**JOGBEHATH**, jōg-be-hath — Heb. *lofty* — a city built by the Gadites. Num. 32. 35.  
**JOGLI**, jōg-li — Heb. *led into exile*. Num. 34. 22.  
**JOHA**, jō'hā — Heb. *God lives*. 1 Chr. 8. 16; 11. 45.  
**JOHANAN**, jo-hā-nan — Heb. *Jehovah had mercy*. 1 Chr. 3. 15; 3. 24; 6. 10; 12. 4; 12. 12; Ezra 8. 12.  
**JOHN**, jō'n — English contraction for Johanan.  
**JOHN**, Baptist, his birth foretold, Isa. 40. 3; Mal. 4. 5. angel appears to Zacharias his father, Luke 1. 11. his birth, Luke 1. 57. his circumcision, Luke 1. 59. is Christ's forerunner, Mat. 3. 11. baptizes Christ, Mat. 3. 15. his testimony concerning Jesus, John 3. 25-36. is imprisoned by Herod, Mat. 14. 3. Herodias procures his death, Mark 6. 24-28. Christ's testimony concerning, Mat. 11. 7. (2) the apostle, son of Zebedee, Mat. 4. 21. becomes a disciple, Mark 1. 19, 20. Christ's love for, John 13. 25, 26. is at Christ's trial, John 18. 16, 19. is at the crucifixion, John 19. 26. has Mary commended to his care, John 19. 27. is first at Christ's sepulchre, John 20. 4. is Peter's colleague after Pentecost, Acts 3. 1. imprisoned in the island of Patmos, Rev. 1. 9. author of the Gospel and Epistles of John (q.v.). author of the Revelation, Rev. 1. 19. (3) the Evangelist = **MARK** (q.v.). Acts 12. 12, 25. (4) apostle Peter's father, John 1. 42 (R.V.). (5) a Jewish dignitary, Acts 4. 6.  
**JOIADA**, joi-a-dā — Heb. *Jah hath known*. Neh. 12. 10.  
**JOIAKIM**, joi-a-kim, short for Jehoiakim (q.v.). Neh. 12. 12.  
**JOIARIB**, joi'a-rīb — Heb. = **JEHOIARIB**. Ezra 8. 16;  
**JOIN** — Gen. 14. 3, these were *j* together. Ezra 4. 12, *j* the foundations. R.V., *repaired*. Job 3. 6, *j* unto the days. R.V., *rejoice*. Prov. 16. 5, hand *j*, in hand. Eccl. 9. 4, *j* to all the living there is hope. Isa. 5. 8, *j*, house to house. 9. 11, *j*, his enemies. R.V., *stir up*. Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is *j* to idols. Zech. 2. 11, *j* to the Lord. R.V., *joined themselves*. Mat. 19. 6, what God hath *j*, let not man. Mark 10. 9, what therefore God hath *j*. Luke 15. 15, *j* himself to a citizen. Acts 5. 13, durst no man *j* himself. 1 Cor. 1. 10, be perfectly *j* together. R.V., *perfected*. 6. 17, *j* unto the Lord. Eph. 4. 16, whole body fitly *j*. R.V., *framed*. 5. 31, *j* unto his wife. R.V., *cleave to*.  
**JOINT** — Gen. 32. 25, thigh out of *j*. R.V., *strained*. Rom. 8. 17, *j*-heirs with Christ. Eph. 4. 16, every *j* supplieth. Col. 2. 19, the body *j* . . . knit together. Heb. 4. 12, of the *j* and narrow. [15. 56.]  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-de-ām — Heb. *burning of people*. Josh. 10. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 19.  
**JOKIM**, jō'kim — Heb. *God sets up*. 1 Chr. 4. 22.  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-me-ām — Heb. *assembly*. 1 Chr. 6. 68; R.V., 1 Kings 4. 12, for Jokneam.  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-ne-ām — Heb. *gathered by people*. Josh. 12. 22.  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-shan — Heb. *a bird-catcher*. Gen. 25. 2.  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-tan — Heb. *little*. Gen. 10. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 19.  
**JOKEAM**, jōk-el — Heb. *subdued by God*. Josh. 15. 38; 2 Kings 14. 7.  
**JONA**, jō'nā. R.V., John. John 1. 42.  
**JONADAB**, jōn-a-dāb = **JEONADAB** (q.v.) — a son of Rechab. 2 Sam. 13. 3. [1. 1.]  
**JONAH**, jō'nāh — Heb. *a dove*. (1) the prophet, Jonah predicts restoration of boundaries, 2 Kings 14. 25. is ordered to go to Nineveh, and disobeys, Jonah 1. 2. his punishment, Jonah 1. 17. preaches at Nineveh, Jonah 3. 1-4. the story of his gourd, Jonah 4. 5. (2) Simon Peter's father, 1 Sam. 16. 17 (R.V.).  
**JONAN**, jō'nan. R.V., Jonan. Luke 3. 30.  
**JONAS**, jō'nas. R.V., Jonah. Mat. 12. 39. R.V., John. John 21. 15.  
**JONATHAN**, jō'n-a-than — Heb. *gift of Jehovah*. (1) king Saul's eldest son, 1 Sam. 14. 49. is strong and active, 2 Sam. 1. 23. is bosom friend of David, 1 Sam. 18. 1. his covenant with David, 1 Sam. 20. 16. is killed at battle of Gilboa, 1 Sam. 31. 2. is lamented for by David, 2 Sam. 1. 17. (2) king David's nephew, 2 Sam. 21. 21. (3) son of Abiathar the high priest, 2 Sam. 15. 27. (4) others, Jer. 40. 8; Ezra 8. 6; Neh. 12. 35.  
**JONATHAN-ELEAZAR**, jō'nath-ē'lem-re-chō'kim. Ps. 56 (title). The silent dove afar off.

**JOPPA**, jōp'pā — Heb. *beauty* = **JAPHO** (q.v.). Josh. 19. 46. wood for temple brought to, 2 Chr. 2. 16. Jonah embarks at, Jonah 1. 3. Peter raises Tabitha or Dorcas at, Acts 9. 36.  
**JORAH**, jō'rah — Heb. *raivins* = **HAKIPH**. Ezra 2. 18.  
**JORAI**, jō'rai — Heb. *God teaches*. 1 Chr. 5. 13.  
**JORAM**, jō'ram — short form of Jehoram (q.v.). (1) king of Judah, 1 Kings 22. 50. (2) king of Israel, Ahab's son, 2 Kings 8. 25. (3) others, 2 Sam. 8. 10; 1 Chr. 26. 25; 2 Chr. 17. 8.  
**JORDAN**, jōr'dan — Heb. *the descender* — river. Gen. 13. 10. Lot chooses the plain of, Gen. 13. 11. Jacob crosses and recrosses, Gen. 32. 10. miraculous passage of by the Israelites, Josh. 3. 17; Ps. 114. 3. is divided by prophet Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 8. is divided by prophet Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 14. Naaman's leprosy cured by, 2 Kings 5. 14. John the Baptist baptizes in. R.V., Mat. 3. 6, the river Jordan. Christ is baptized in, Mark 1. 9. the swelling of Jordan, Jer. 12. 5; 49. 19.  
**JORIM**, jō'rim = **JORAM**? (q.v.). Luke 3. 29.  
**JORKOAM**, jōr'ko-ām. R.V., Jorkaam. 1 Chr. 2. 44.  
**JOSABAD**, jōs-a-bād. R.V., Jozabad. 1 Chr. 12. 4.  
**JOSAPHAT**, jōs-a-phāt. R.V., Jehoshaphat. Mat. 1. 8.  
**JOSE**, jō'se. R.V., Jesus. 1 Gen. 32. 29.  
**JOSEPH**, jō'se-ēch. R.V., Jehozaiah. Hag. 1. 1.  
**JOSEPH**, jō'seph — Heb. *he will add*. (1) Jacob's son. is beloved by Jacob, hated by brethren, Gen. 37. 3, 4. has two dreams, Gen. 37. 5; 37. 9. is conspired against, Gen. 37. 18. is sold for twenty pieces of silver, Gen. 37. 28. is taken to Egypt, sold to Potiphar, Gen. 37. 36. successfully resists Potiphar's wife, Gen. 39. 7-12. is cast into prison by Potiphar, Gen. 39. 20. interprets Pharaoh's two dreams, Gen. 41. 25-32. becomes chief ruler in Egypt, Gen. 41. 40. is visited by his brethren, Gen. 42. 6. brings down father and brethren, Gen. 46. 5. his death and burial, Gen. 50. 26; Josh. 24. 32. (2) Mary's husband, Luke 3. 23. (3) of Arimathea, buries Jesus, Mat. 27. 60. (4) Barsabas, or Justus, Acts 1. 23. (5) others, Num. 13. 7; Ezra 10. 42; Neh. 12. 14; Luke 3. 24. R.V., Luke 3. 26, Joses.  
**JOSES**, jō'sēs. (1) a brother of our Lord, Mat. 13. 55. (2) Barnabas (q.v.). Acts 4. 36. R.V., Joseph.  
**JOSHUA**, jō'shū-ah. Heb. *Jehovah presents*. 1 Chr. 4. 34.  
**JOSHAPHAT**, jōsh-a-phāt, one of David's heroes. 1 Chr. 11. 43. [Chr. 11. 46.]  
**JOSHAVIAH**, jōsh-a-vi'ah, one of David's heroes. 1 Chr. 11. 43.  
**JOSHBEKASHAH**, jōsh-be-kāshah, a singer. 1 Chr. 25. 4.  
**JOSHUA**, jōsh'u-ah — Heb. *Jehovah is help*. (1) military leader, son of Nun, 1 Chr. 7. 27. defeats the Amalekites, Ex. 17. 13. Moses' minister, Ex. 24. 13; 32. 17; 33. 11. is one of the two faithful spies, Num. 13. 16; 14. 38. is invested as Moses' successor, Deut. 34. 9. assumes command at Shittim, Josh. 1. 1. sends spies, Josh. 2. 1. crosses the Jordan, Josh. 3. takes Jericho, Josh. 6. 1; and Ai, Josh. 8. condemns Achan for sin, Josh. 7. divides Canaan among tribes, Josh. 14-21. his farewell addresses and death, Josh. 23; 24. [(q.v.)] called also Hoshua, Oshea, Jehoshuah, Jeshua, Jesus (2) others, 1 Sam. 6. 14; 2 Kings 23. 3; Hag. 1. 1.  
**JOSHUA**, jō'shū-ah — Heb. *healed by Jehovah*. 1 Kings 13. 2. (1) king of Judah, his good reign, 2 Kings 22. is most loyal to God, 2 Kings 23. 25. repairs and adorns temple, 2 Kings 22. 5; 2 Chr. 34. 11. hears the book of the law, 2 Kings 22. 10. celebrates the Passover, 2 Chr. 35. is slain by Pharaoh-necho (q.v.), 2 Kings 23. 29. Jeremiah's funeral eulogy on, 2 Chr. 35. 25; Lam. 4. 20. (2) son of Zephaniah, Zech. 6. 10.  
**JOSIAS**, jo-si'as. R.V., Josiah (q.v.). Mat. 1. 10.  
**JOSIBIAH**, jōs-i-bi'ah. R.V., Josphibiah. 1 Chr. 4. 35.  
**JOSIPHIAH**, jōs-i-phī'ah — whom God increases. Ezra 8. 10.  
**Jot**, or tittle, small quantity or small point, from smallest Heb. letter yod (Gk. *iota*). Mat. 5. 13.  
**JOTBAH**, jōt-bah — Heb. *goodness*. 2 Kings 21. 19.  
**JOTBATH**, jōt-bath = **JOTBATHAH** = **JOTBAH**. Num. 33. 33; Deut. 10. 7.  
**JOTHAM**, jōt-tham — Heb. *Jehovah is upright*. (1) king of Judah, son of Uzziah, 2 Kings 15. 32. (2) Gideon's youngest son, Judg. 9. 5. tells the parable of the trees, Judg. 9. 8. (3) son of Jahaï, 1 Chr. 2. 47.



**JOURNEY** (*n.*). Gen. 13. 3, went on his *j.*  
 Ex. 3. 18, three days *j.* into the wilderness.  
 Prov. 7. 19, gone a long *j.*  
 Mat. 10. 10, no scrip for your *j.*  
 John 4. 6, wearied with his *j.*  
 Rom. 1. 10, prosperous *j.* *R. V.*, be prospered.  
 15. 24, my *j.* into Spain. *R. V.*, go unto.  
**JOURNEY** (*v.*). Gen. 11. 2, *j.* from the east.  
 Acts 9. 7, men which *j.* with him. [Israel.  
**JOURNEYINGS**. Num. 10. 28, *j.* of the children of  
 2 Cor. 11. 26, in *j.* often.  
**JOY**. 1 Kings 1. 40, rejoiced with great *j.*  
 Neh. 8. 10, *j.* of the Lord; Esth. 8. 17, Jews had *j.*  
 Esth. 9. 22, from sorrow to *j.* *R. V.*, gladness.  
 Job 20. 5, *j.* of the hypocrite.  
 41. 22, sorrow is turned into *j.* *R. V.*, terror danceth.  
 Ps. 16. 11, fullness of *j.*  
 30. 5, *j.* cometh in the morning.  
 43. 4, God my exceeding *j.*; 51. 8, hear *j.*  
 51. 12, *j.* of thy salvation; 67. 4, sing for *j.*  
 126. 5, reap in *j.*; 137. 6, above my chief *j.*  
 Prov. 15. 23, man hath *j.*; 21. 15, it is *j.* to the just.  
 Eccl. 9. 7, eat thy bread with *j.*  
 Isa. 9. 3, increased *j.*; according to *j.* in harvest.  
 12. 3, with *j.* shall ye draw water.  
 29. 19, increase their *j.* in the Lord.  
 35. 2, rejoice even with *j.*; 35. 10, everlasting *j.*  
 52. 9, break forth into *j.*; 55. 12, go out with *j.*  
 61. 3, *o* of *j.* for mourning; 66. 5, your *j.*  
 Jer. 15. 16, the *j.* and rejoicing of mine heart.  
 33. 9, to me a name of *j.*  
 Ezek. 36. 5, the *j.* of all their heart.  
 Zeph. 3. 17, the Lord will *j.* over thee.  
 Mat. 2. 10, exceeding great *j.*  
 13. 20, with *j.* receiveth it; 25. 21, *j.* of thy Lord.  
 Luke 1. 44, leaped for *j.*; 2. 10, tidings of great *j.*  
 15. 7, *j.* shall be in heaven.  
 15. 10, *j.* in the presence of the angels.  
 24. 41, believed not for *j.*; 24. 52, great *j.*  
 John 3. 29, *j.* therefore is fulfilled.  
 15. 11, my *j.* might remain.  
 15. 11, your *j.* might be full.  
 16. 22, *j.* no man taketh; 17. 13, my *j.* fulfilled.  
 Acts 2. 28, full of *j.* *R. V.*, gladness.  
 20. 24, my course with *j.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Rom. 5. 11, we also *j.* in God. *R. V.*, rejoice.  
 14. 17, *j.* in Holy Ghost; 15. 13, *j.* and peace.  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, helpers of your *j.*  
 3. 3, my *j.* is the *j.* of you all.  
 8. 2, abundance of their *j.*  
 Gal. 5. 22, love, *j.*, peace; Phil. 1. 4, request with *j.*  
 1 Thes. 1. 6, *j.* of the Holy Ghost.  
 2 Tim. 1. 4, filled with *j.*  
 Heb. 12. 2, *j.* that was set before him.  
 13. 17, with *j.*, not grief; Jas. 1. 2, count it all *j.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, rejoice with *j.*  
 4. 13, with exceeding *j.*  
 1 John 1. 4; 2 John 12, *j.* may be full.  
**JOY**, spoken of, 1 Chr. 12. 40; Job 38. 7; Ps. 65. 13; 89.  
 16; 132. 9; Isa. 60. 15; Luke 10. 20; Acts 8. 8; 15. 3;  
 2 Cor. 6. 10.  
 of God over his people, Ps. 147. 11; 149. 4; Prov. 11.  
 20; 15. 8; Luke 15. 7, 10; Heb. 11. 5, 6.  
 of Christ over his disciples, Luke 10. 21; John 17. 13;  
 Heb. 12. 2.  
 of Christ in the progress of the church, John 3. 29;  
 Acts 13. 52; 2 Cor. 1. 24; Phil. 1. 4; 1 Thes. 2. 19; 2  
 Tim. 1. 4.  
 of the wicked, Job 20. 5; Prov. 15. 21; Eccl. 2. 10; 7.  
 6; Isa. 16. 10; Jas. 4. 9.  
 sorrow leads to, Ps. 30. 5; 126. 5; Prov. 14. 10; Isa. 25.  
 8; 35. 10; 66. 10; Jer. 31. 13; John 16. 20; 2 Cor. 6.  
 10; 1 Pet. 4. 13; Rev. 7. 17.  
 of Paul concerning the churches, 2 Cor. 2. 3; 7. 13;  
 Phil. 2. 2; 4. 1; 1 Thes. 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 4.  
 Instances of national, 1 Kings 1. 40; 1 Chr. 12. 40; 29.  
 17; 2 Chr. 20. 26; Ezra 6. 16; Neh. 12. 43; Esth. 8.  
 15. 22.  
**JOYFUL**. 1 Kings 8. 66, unto their tents *j.*  
 Ps. 35. 9, *j.* in the Lord; 63. 5, with *j.* lips.  
 89. 15, blessed . . . that know the *j.* sound.  
 98. 8, be *j.* together. *R. V.*, sing for joy.  
 149. 5, be *j.* in glory. *R. V.*, exult.  
 Isa. 56. 7, *j.* in my house; 61. 10, *j.* in my God.  
 2 Cor. 7. 4, exceeding *j.* *R. V.*, overflow with joy.  
 Heb. 10. 24, took *j.* the spoiling. [*joy.*  
**JOYFULNESS**. Col. 1. 11, long suffering with *j.* *R. V.*  
**JOZABAD**, jōz'a-bād = JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 20;  
 Ezra 8. 33. [2 Kings 12. 21.  
**JOZACHAR**, jōz'a-ehar, a murderer of king Joash.  
**JOZADAK**, jōz'a-dāk = JEHOZADAK (*q.v.*). Ezra  
 3. 2.  
**JUBILEE**, jū'bal, inventor of harp and organ. Gen. 4. 21.  
**JUBILEE**. *R. V.* (Amer.), everywhere except Lev. 25. 9.  
*jubilee.*

Lev. 25. 9, trumpet of the *j.* *R. V.*, loud.  
 25. 10, a *j.* to you; 27. 17, year of *j.*  
**JUCAL**, jū'cal = JEHUCAL (*q.v.*). Jer. 38. 1.  
**JUD**, jū'dā. *R. V.*, Judah. (1) Judah, Luke 3. 33.  
 (2) Judas, Luke 3. 30; Mark 6. 3. (3) *R. V.*, Joda, Luke  
 3. 28.  
**JUDĀĀ**, ju-dā'ā. Mat. 2. 1; Mark 1. 5; Luke 1. 5;  
 John 4. 3; Gal. 1. 22. See JUDĒA.  
**JUDĀH**, jū'dah = Heb. *praise*. (1) fourth son of Jacob.  
 proposes the selling of Joseph, Gen. 37. 26.  
 becomes surety for Benjamin, Gen. 43. 3.  
 intercedes with Joseph, Gen. 44. 18.  
 is blessed by Jacob in Egypt, Gen. 49. 8.  
 (2) tribe of, blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 7.  
 David, their king at Hebron, 2 Sam. 5. 5.  
 remain faithful at the disruption, 1 Kings 12. 20.  
 separate kingdom under Rehoboam, 1 Kings 12. 23.  
 overthrown by Assyrians, 2 Kings 25. 8.  
 (3) others, Ezra 3. 9; 10. 23; Neh. 11. 9.  
**JUDĀS**, jū'das. (1) patriarch, Mat. 1. 2. *R. V.*, Judah.  
 (2) son of Simon = ISCARIOT, the traitor, John 18. 3.  
 commits suicide, Mat. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18.  
 (3) apostle = THADDÆUS = JUDE, Mat. 10. 3; Luke  
 writes the Epistle of Jude (*q.v.*).  
 (4) of Galilee, an impostor, Acts 5. 37.  
 (5) Barsabas accompanies Paul, Acts 15. 22.  
 (6) of Damascus, Acts 9. 11.  
**JUDE**, jūde. *R. V.* (Amer.), Judas. Jude 1.  
**JUDĒA**, ju-dē'a, territory of Judah. Ezra 5. 8. *R. V.*,  
 Judah.  
**JUDGE** (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25, *J.* of all the earth.  
 Ex. 2. 14, who made thee a *j.*  
 Judg. 11. 27, Lord the *J.* be *j.* this day.  
 1 Sam. 2. 25, *j.* shall judge. *R. V.*, God.  
 Job 9. 15, my *j.* *R. V.*, mine adversary.  
 Ps. 68. 5, *j.* of widows; 75. 7, God is the *j.*  
 94. 2, *j.* of the earth.  
 Isa. 33. 22, Lord is our *j.*; Mat. 12. 27, be your *j.*  
 Luke 12. 14, made me a *j.*; 18. 6, the unjust *j.*  
 Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1, *J.* of quick and dead.  
 2 Tim. 4. 8, righteous *j.*  
 Heb. 12. 23, God the *J.* of all. [the door.  
 Jas. 2. 4, *j.* of evil thoughts; 5. 9, *j.* standeth before  
**JUDGE** (*v.*). Gen. 16. 5, *j.* between me and thee.  
 Ps. 7. 8, Lord shall *j.* *R. V.*, ministereth judgement to.  
 9. 8, *j.* the world in righteousness.  
 10. 18, *j.* the fatherless; 58. 11, God that *j.* in the earth.  
 Jer. 5. 28, they *j.* not. *R. V.*, plead.  
 Mat. 7. 1, *j.* not, that ye be not *j.*  
 John 8. 15, *I, j.* no man; 12. 47, came not to *j.*  
 Acts 23. 3, sittest to *j.*; Rom. 3. 6, shall God *j.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 3, *j.* not mine own self; 4. 4, *j.* me is Lord.  
 6. 5, able to *j.* *R. V.*, decide.  
 11. 31, would *j.* ourselves. *R. V.*, discerned.  
 14. 29, let the other *j.* *R. V.*, discern.  
 Heb. 11. 11, *j.* him faithful. *R. V.*, counted.  
**Judges**, referred to, Deut. 16. 18; Ezra 7. 25.  
 duties of, Ex. 18. 21; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 16; 2 Chr.  
 19. 6; Prov. 18. 5.  
 unjust, 1 Sam. 8. 3; Isa. 1. 23; Luke 18. 2.  
 hateful, Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24; Isa. 10. 1.  
**JUDGMENT**. Gen. 18. 19, justice and *j.*  
 Judg. 5. 10, sit in *j.* *R. V.*, on rich carpets.  
 Job 27. 2, taken away my *j.* *R. V.*, right.  
 29. 14, my *j.* a robe and a diadem. *R. V.*, justice.  
 Ps. 1. 5, stand in the *j.*; 9. 16, known by the *j.*  
 19. 9, *j.* of the Lord are true.  
 33. 5, righteous and *j.* *R. V.* (Amer.), justice.  
 76. 8, *j.* to be heard. *R. V.*, sentence.  
 101. 1, I will sing of mercy and *j.*  
 119. 75, 108, 120, 149, thy *j.* *R. V.*, judgements.  
 143. 2, enter not into *j.*; 149. 9, execute *j.*  
 Prov. 2. 8, paths of *j.* *R. V.* (Amer.), justice.  
 21. 15, joy to the just to do *j.*  
 Isa. 1. 27, redeemeth with *j.* *R. V.* (Amer.), justice,  
 30. 18, the Lord is a God of *j.*  
 39. 11, look for *j.* *R. V.* (Amer.), justice.  
 61. 8, I the Lord love *j.*  
 Jer. 8. 7, *j.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, ordinance.  
 Ezek. 23. 10, executed *j.* *R. V.*, judgements.  
 Dan. 4. 37, ways are *j.*; 7. 22, *j.* given to saints.  
 Hos. 12. 6, keep mercy and *j.*  
 Amos 5. 24, let *j.* run down as waters.  
 Mat. 5. 21, danger of the *j.*; 12. 20, unto victory.  
 Mark 6. 11, day of *j.* *R. V.* omits.  
 John 5. 22, *j.* committed to Son; 5. 27, execute *j.*  
 9. 39, for *j.* I am come.  
 16. 8, reprove world of *j.*. [Amer.), Prætorium,  
 18. 28; 19. 9; Acts 23. 35, *j.* hall. *R. V.* (Eng.), palace;  
 Acts 25. 15, desiring to have *j.* *R. V.*, asking for sen-  
 tence.  
 Rom. 1. 32, *j.* of God. *R. V.*, ordinance.  
 2. 2, the *j.* of God is according to truth.  
 5. 18, *j.* came upon all; 14. 10, *j.* seat of Christ.  
 1 Cor. 6. 4, *j.* of things. *R. V.*, to judge.

Phil. 1. 9, in all *j.* *R. V.*, all discernment.  
 2 Pet. 2. 3, whose *j.* linergeth not. *R. V.*, sentence.  
 Jude 15, execute *j.* upon all.  
**JUDGMENT**, admonitions concerning, Mat. 7. 1; Luke 6. 37; John 7. 24; Rom. 2. 1; Jas. 4. 11. [82. 1-4.  
 righteous, Deut. 1. 16; 2 Chr. 19. 8-10; Job 34. 2-4; Ps. sought, Ps. 7. 6, 8, 20, 21; John 7. 24; Jas. 2. 1-4.  
 the last, foretold, 1 Chr. 16. 33; Ps. 9. 7; 98. 9; Eccl. 11. 9; 12. 14; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Heb. 9. 27; 2 Pet. 3. 7.  
 going on now, John 12. 31; 1 Pet. 4. 17. [36. 6; 110. 5.  
**JUDGMENTS**, of God, secret decisions of His will, Ps. revelations of His will, Ex. 21. 1; Deut. 5. 1; Ps. 119. 7-175.  
 on the wicked, Ex. 6. 6; 12. 12; Ezek. 25. 11; Rev. 16. 7; such as mentioned in, Gen. 7.; 19. 24. 25; Judg. 1. 6, 7; Acts 5. 1-10.  
**JUDITH**, jū dith, one of Esau's wives. Gen. 26. 34. [15.  
**JULIA**, jū li-ā, feminine of Julius, Christian. Rom. 16. **JULIUS**, jū li-us - a centurion. Acts 27. 1.  
**JUMPING**, jūmp. Nah. 3. 2, *j.* chariots. *R. V.*, Junias. [R. V., Junias.  
**JUNIA**, jū ni-ā, Jewish Christian at Rome. Rom. 16. 7.  
**JUNIPER**, Job 30. 4, *j.* roots. *R. V.*, the roots of the broom. [14. 12.  
**JUPITER**, jū piter, name given to Barnabas. Acts **JURISDICTION**, Luke 24. 7, Herod's *j.*  
**JUNSHAB-HESED**, jū shāb-hé sed - Heb. love is re- tained. 1 Chr. 3. 20.  
**JUST**, Gen. 6. 9, a *j.* man. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 2 Sam. 23. 23, he that ruleth over men must be *j.* *R. V.*, righteously.  
 Job 4. 17, more *j.* than God; 9. 2, *j.* with God.  
 Prov. 4. 13, path of the *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 10. 7, memory of the *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 11. 1, *j.* weight is his delight.  
 20. 7, *j.* man; 21. 15, joy to the *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Eccl. 7. 15, 20, *j.* man.  
 8. 14, *j.* men. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Isa. 26. 7, way of the *j.*, path of the *j.*; 45. 21, a *j.* God.  
 Mat. 1. 19, Joseph . . . *j.* man. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 5. 40, sendeth rain on the *j.*, and on the unjust.  
 13. 49, from among the *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 27. 19, that *j.* man. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Luke 14. 14, resurrection of the *j.*  
 15. 7, *j.* persons. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 John 5. 30, my judgment is *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Acts 3. 14, the *j.* *R. V.*, Righteous One.  
 22. 14, that *j.* One. *R. V.*, the Righteous.  
 24. 15, resurrection . . . both of *j.* and unjust.  
 Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10. 38, *j.* shall live. *R. V.*, righteous.  
 3. 26, might be *j.* and the justifier.  
 7. 12, holy, and *j.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Col. 4. 1, *j.* and equal.  
 Heb. 2. 2, *j.* recompence; 12. 23, spirits of *j.* men.  
 1 John 1. 9, *j.* to forgive.  
 Rev. 19. 8, *j.* and true are thy ways. *R. V.*, righteous.  
**JUST**. See God, just.  
**JUSTICE**, Gen. 18. 19, *j.* and judgment. *R. V.*, (Amer.), righteousness and *j.*  
 Job 37. 23, excellent in plenty of *j.*  
 Ps. 89. 14, *j.* and judgment. *R. V.*, righteousness.  
 Prov. 8. 15, princes decree *j.*  
 Isa. 9. 7, with *j.* *R. V.*, righteousness.  
 56. 1, and do *j.* *R. V.*, righteousness.  
 59. 4, none calleth for *j.* *R. V.*, sueth in righteousness.  
 Jer. 31. 23; 50. 7, habitation of *j.*  
 Ezek. 45. 9, execute judgment and *j.*  
**Justice**, to do, enjoined, Lev. 19. 36; Deut. 16. 18; Prov. 3. 33; Jer. 22. 3; Ezek. 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8; Mat. 7. 12; Rom. 13. 7; Phil. 4. 8; Col. 4. 1.  
 to be administered faithfully, Rom. 2. 3-7; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 16. 20; 2 Chr. 19. 5-10; Prov. 25. 4; Jer. 22. 3.  
**Justice**, of God, Deut. 32. 4; Job 8. 3; Isa. 45. 21; Zeph. 3. 5; 1 John 1. 9; Rev. 15. 3.  
**JUSTIFICATION**, Rom. 4. 25, for our *j.*  
 Rom. 5. 16, many offences; 7. 5, 18, *j.* of life.  
**Justification**, by faith, Gen. 15. 6; Hab. 2. 4; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 1. 17; 5. 1; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10. 38; by grace, Rom. 3. 24; Tit. 3. 7; by works, Jas. 2. 14-26; also Heb. 11.  
 impossible by fulfilment of the law, Acts 13. 39; Rom. 3. 20; 1 Cor. 4. 4; Gal. 2. 16-21; 3. 11.  
**JUSTIFY**, Ex. 23. 7, not *j.* the wicked.  
 Job 9. 20, *j.* myself. *R. V.*, be righteous.  
 25. 4, be *j.* with God. *R. V.*, just.  
 33. 32, desire to *j.* thee (= acquit).  
 Ps. 51. 4, be *j.*; 133. 2, no man living be *j.*  
 Mat. 11. 19, wisdom is *j.*; 12. 37, by words *j.*  
 Luke 10. 29, *j.* himself.  
 13. 14, *j.* rather than the other.  
 Rom. 2. 13, doers shall be *j.*; 3. 4, *j.* in thy sayings.  
 3. 20, *j.* in his sight; 3. 24, *j.* freely.  
 3. 28, *j.* by faith; 3. 30, God shall *j.*

4. 2, *j.* by works; 5. 9, *j.* by his blood.  
 8. 30, whom he *j.*; 8. 33, God that *j.*  
 Gal. 2. 16, not *j.* by the works; 2. 17, *j.* by Christ.  
 3. 11, no man *j.* by law; 3. 24, *j.* by faith.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, *j.* in the spirit.  
 Tit. 3. 7, *j.* by his grace.  
 Jas. 2. 24, *j.* by works; 2. 24, a man is *j.*  
**JUSTLE**, Nah. 2. 4, *j.* one against another. *R. V.* (Amer.), rush to and fro.  
**JUSTLY**, Mic. 6. 8, to do *j.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 10, how holy and *j.* *R. V.*, righteously.  
**JUSTUS**, jūstus - Lat. upright. Acts 1. 23; 13. 7; 17. 13.  
**JUTTAH**, jūt'tah - Heb. extended - town of Judah. Josh. 15. 55. *R. V.*, Jutah.

## K

**KABZEEL**, kāb'ze-el - Heb. gathered by God. Josh. 15. 21.  
**KADESH**, kā'desh - Heb. holy = **KADESH-BARNEA**. Hagar found by the angel near, Gen. 16. 14.  
 spies sent from and return to, Num. 13. 3-26.  
 where Miriam died and was buried, Num. 20. 1.  
 where the people struck the rock, Num. 20. 11.  
 is called En-mishpat, Gen. 14. 7; Meribah, Num. 20. 13.  
 a southern limit of Canaan, Josh. 15. 3; Ezek. 47. 19.  
 Israelites abode there "many days," Deut. 1. 46.  
**KADMIEL**, kād-mi-el - Heb. before God. Neh. 9. 4.  
**KADMONITES**, kād-mon-ites - Heb. Orientals. Gen. 15. 19. *R. V.*, Kadmonite.  
**KALLAI**, kāl-lai - Heb. swift - a priest. Neh. 12. 20.  
**KANAH**, kā nah - Heb. place of reeds. Josh. 16. 8; 19. 23.  
**KAREAH**, ka-rē'ah - Heb. bald. Jer. 40. 8.  
**KARKAA**, kār-ka-ā - Heb. floor - town of Judah. Josh. 15. 3. *R. V.*, Karka.  
**KARKOR**, kār-kōr - Heb. foundation. Judg. 8. 10.  
**KARTAH**, kārt'ah - Heb. city - town of Zebulun. Josh. 21. 34.  
**KARTAN**, kārt'an - Heb. two towns - town of Naphtali. Josh. 21. 32.  
**KATTATH**, kāt'tath - Heb. small. Josh. 19. 15.  
**KEDAR**, kē dar - Heb. dark-skinned.  
 (1) Ishmael's son, Gen. 25. 13.  
 (2) tribe of, Isa. 21. 16; Ezek. 27. 21.  
**KEDEMAH**, kēd-e-mah - Heb. eastward - Ishmael's son, Gen. 25. 13.  
**KEDEMOTH**, kēd-e-mōth - Heb. eastern districts. Josh. 13. 18.  
**KEDESH**, kē'desh - Heb. sanctuary. Josh. 12. 22; 15. 23.  
**KEEP**, Gen. 2. 15, to *k.* it; 3. 24, *k.* the way. Josh. 18. 19, *k.* the way.  
 23. 15, with thee to *k.* thee.  
 42. 16, *k.* in prison. *R. V.*, bound.  
 Ex. 3. 1, *k.* the flock. *R. V.*, was keeping.  
 20. 8, *k.* it holy; 23. 20, *k.* thee in the way.  
 34. 7, *k.* mercy for thousands.  
 Lev. 6. 2, delivered him to *k.* *R. V.*, deposit.  
 Num. 6. 24, Lord bless thee, and *k.* thee.  
 36. 7, shall *k.* himself. *R. V.*, cleave.  
 Deut. 5. 12, *k.* the sabbath day. *R. V.*, observe.  
 32. 10, *k.* him as the apple of his eye.  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, *k.* the feet of the saints.  
 1 Kings 6. 12, *k.* all my commandments.  
 Ps. 17. 8, *k.* me as the apple.  
 25. 10, *k.* his covenant.  
 25. 20, *k.* my soul; 31. 20, *k.* them secretly.  
 34. 13, *k.* thy tongue from evil.  
 91. 11, angels *k.* thee in all thy ways.  
 103. 9, nor *k.* his anger for ever.  
 105. 45, *k.* his laws. *R. V.*, observe.  
 106. 3, *k.* judgment; 119. 2, *k.* testimonies.  
 119. 5, *k.* thy statutes. *R. V.*, observe.  
 121. 3, he that *k.* thee; 127. 1, Lord *k.* the city.  
 Prov. 2. 20, *k.* the paths.  
 3. 1, *k.* my commandments.  
 3. 21, *k.* sound wisdom; 4. 4, *k.* and live.  
 6. 22, it shall *k.* thee. *R. V.*, watch over.  
 18. 3, *k.* mouth, & life. *R. V.*, guardeth.  
 19. 8, *k.* understanding; 22. 5, *k.* his soul.  
 Eccl. 3. 6, a time to *k.*; 12. 13, fear God and *k.*  
 Isa. 26. 3, *k.* him in perfect peace; 27. 3, I will *k.*  
 Jer. 3. 12, not *k.* anger for ever. [not.  
 26. 2. *R. V.* (Eng.), *k.* not back; (Amer.), diminish  
 42. 4, *k.* nothing back; Lam. 2. 10, *k.* silence.  
 Hos. 12. 6, *k.* mercy.  
 Zech. 13. 5, taught me to *k.* cattle. *R. V.*, bondman.  
 Mal. 2. 7, *k.* knowledge.  
 Mat. 8. 33, they that *k.* them. *R. V.*, fed. [served.  
 19. 17, *k.* the commandments; 19. 20, *k.* *R. V.*, ob-



- Mark 4. 22, anything *k.* secret. *R. V., made.*  
 7. 9, *k.* your traditions.  
 Luke 2. 8, *k.* watch over their flocks.  
 4. 10, to *k.* thee. *R. V., guard.*  
 8. 15, heard the word, *k.* it. *R. V., hold it fast.*  
 9. 36, *k.* it close. *R. V., held their peace.*  
 11. 28, heard the word, and *k.* it. [it.]  
 John 8. 51, *k.* my sayings; 12. 25, hateth his life . . . *k.*  
 14. 15, love me *k.*; 14. 23, *k.* my words.  
 17. 15, *k.* them from the evil.  
 Acts 10. 23, Jew to *k.* company. *R. V., join himself.*  
 12. 4, to *k.* him. *R. V., guard.*  
 18. 21, *k.* this feast. *R. V., omits.*  
 27. 43, *k.* them from their purpose. *R. V., stayed.*  
 28. 16, soldier that *k.* *R. V., guarded.*  
 Rom. 2. 25, *k.* the law. *R. V., be a doer of.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 3, *k.* the feast; 5. 11, not *k.* company.  
 9. 27, *k.* under my body. *R. V., buffet.*  
 11. 2, *k.* the ordinances. *R. V., hold fast.*  
 Gal. 3. 23, *k.* under the law. *R. V., kept in ward.*  
 Eph. 4. 3, *k.* the unity of the Spirit.  
 Phil. 4. 7, *k.* your hearts. *R. V., guard.*  
 2 Thes. 3. 3, *k.* you from evil. *R. V., guard.* [guard.]  
 1 Tim. 5. 22, *k.* thyself pure; 6. 20, *k.* trust. *R. V.,*  
 2 Tim. 1. 12, able to *k.* that. *R. V., guard.*  
 14. 1, *k.* by Holy Ghost. *R. V., guard through.*  
 4. 7, *k.* the faith; Heb. 11. 28, *k.* the passover.  
 Jas. 1. 27, *k.* himself unspotted.  
 2. 10, *k.* whole law.  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, *k.* by the power. *R. V., guarded.*  
 1 John 5. 2, *k.* his commandments. *R. V., do.*  
 5. 21, *k.* yourselves from idols. *R. V., guard.*  
 Jude 24, *k.* you from falling. *R. V., guard.*  
 Rev. 1. 3, hear and *k.*; 2. 26, *k.* my works.  
 3. 10, *k.* thee from the hour; 22. 9, *k.* sayings.  
**KEEPER.** Gen. 4. 2, *k.* of sheep.  
 Ps. 121. 5, Lord is thy *k.*; Eccl. 12. 3, *k.* of house.  
 Mat. 23. 4, *k.* did shake. *R. V., watchers.*  
 Acts 12. 19, examined the *k.* *R. V., guards.*  
 16. 27, *k.* of the prison awaking. *R. V., jailor being*  
*roused.*  
 Tit. 2. 5, *k.* at home. *R. V., workers.*  
**KEHELAATHAI,** ke-hē'ā-thah—Heb. assembly.  
 Num. 33. 22. [Josh. 15. 44.]  
**KEILAH,** kē'il'ah—Heb. citadel. (1) city of Judah,  
 David rescued it from Philistines, 1 Sam. 23. 5.  
 (2) a Garmite descended from Caleb (?), 1 Chr. 4. 19.  
**KELEIAH,** ke-lē'iah—Heb. contempt. Ezra 10. 23.  
**KELITA,** kē'lī-tā—Heb. dwarf. Neh. 8. 7.  
**KEMUEL,** kēm'u-el—Heb. congregation of God.  
 (1) third son of Nahor, Gen. 22. 21.  
 (2) a prince of Ephraim, Num. 34. 24.  
 (3) a Levite, 1 Chr. 27. 17.  
**KENAN,** kē-nān = CAINAN (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 1. 2.  
**KENAZH,** kē-nāth—Heb. possession—town. Num.  
 32. 42. [1. 36.]  
**KENAZ,** kē-nāz—Heb. hunting. Gen. 36. 11; 1 Chr.  
**KENEZITE,** kē-nez-ite. *R. V., Kenizite.* Num. 32.  
 12.  
**KENITES,** kē-nites—Heb. smiths—a Canaanite tribe  
 kind to Israel. 1 Sam. 15. 6. *R. V., Kain,* Num. 24.  
 22. [15. 19.]  
**KENZIZITES,** kēn'iz-zites. *R. V., Kenizite.* Gen.  
**KERCHIEF,** Ezek. 13. 18, 21, *k.* (=cloth worn over  
 the head).  
**KEREN-HAPPUCH,** kēr'en-hāp'puh—Heb. horn of  
 paint—Job's daughter. Job. 42. 14.  
**KERIOTH,** kē-ri-ōth—Heb. cities. Josh. 15. 25, *R. V.,*  
*Kerioth-hezion;* Jer. 48. 24, 41.  
**KEROS,** kē-ros—Heb. a comb. Ezra 2. 44; Neh. 7. 47.  
**KETURAH,** ke-tū'rah—Heb. incense—Abram's wife.  
 Gen. 25.  
 her family, 1 Chr. 1. 32.  
**KEY.** Judg. 3. 25, took a *k.*  
 Mat. 16. 19, *k.* of the kingdom of heaven.  
 Luke 11. 52, *k.* of knowledge.  
 Rev. 1. 18, *k.* of hell and of death.  
 3. 7, *k.* of David. Isa. 22. 22.  
 9. 1; 20. 1, *k.* of the bottomless pit. [4.]  
**KEZIA,** kē-zā—Heb. cassia. *R. V., Keziah.* Job 42.  
**KEZIZ,** kē-ziz—Heb. cut off—a city. Josh. 18. 21.  
*R. V., Emek-kezik.*  
**KIBROTH-HATTA'VAH,** kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah—  
 Heb. graves of lust—plague at. Num. 11. 34, 35.  
**KIBZAIM,** kīb'za'im—Heb. two heaps—city of  
 Ephraim. Josh. 21. 22.  
**KICK.** Deut. 32. 15, wasted fat and *k.* [upon.]  
 1 Sam. 2. 29, *k.* at my sacrifice. *R. V. (marg.), trample*  
 Acts 9. 5; 26. 14, for thee to *k.* *R. V. omits* 9. 5.  
**KID.** Gen. 27. 9, two good *k.*  
 Gen. 37. 31, killed *k.* of the goats. *R. V., he-goat.*  
 Lev. 4. 23, a *k.* of the goats. *R. V., goat.*  
 Num. 28. 15, one *k.* of the goats. *R. V., he-goat.*  
 1 Sam. 16. 3, one carrying three *k.*  
 1 Kings 20. 27, like two little flocks of *k.*  
 S. of Sol. 1. 8, feed thy *k.*  
 Isa. 11. 6, leopard lie down with the *k.*  
 Luke 15. 29, never gavest me a *k.*  
**KID,** laws about, Ex. 23. 19; Deut. 14. 21; Lev. 4. 23.  
 used for food, Gen. 27. 9; 33. 17; Judg. 6. 19; 14. 6.  
**KIDNEYS.** Ex. 23. 13, two *k.*  
 Deut. 32. 14, *k.* of wheat; Isa. 34. 6, *k.* of rams.  
**KIDRON,** kīd'ron = CEDRON (*q.v.*). 2 Sam. 15. 23.  
**KILL.** Gen. 4. 15, should *k.* him. *R. V., smite.*  
 Gen. 37. 21, let us not *k.* him. *R. V., take his life.*  
 Ex. 20. 13, thou shalt not *k.* *R. V., do no murder.*  
 Num. 35. 27, *k.* the slayer. *R. V., slay.*  
 Deut. 32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6.  
 2 Kings 5. 7, 1, *k.* and make alive.  
 1 Sam. 19. 1, *k.* David. *R. V., slay.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 9, *k.* Uriah. *R. V., smitten.*  
 1 Kings 21. 19, hast thou *k.*, and also taken.  
 2 Kings 11. 15, *k.* with the sword. *R. V., slay.*  
 Esth. 3. 13, to *k.* and to perish. *R. V., slay.*  
 Ps. 44. 22, *k.* all the day; Prov. 9. 2, *k.* her beasts.  
 Mat. 5. 21, shalt not *k.*; 10. 28, *k.* the body.  
 23. 31, that *k.* the prophets. *R. V., slew.*  
 Mark 4. 4, to save life, or to *k.*  
 14. 12, *k.* the passover. *R. V., sacrificed.*  
 Luke 12. 5, after he hath *k.* liath power.  
 22. 2, sought how they might *k.* *R. V., put to death.*  
 John 7. 19, to *k.* me; 16. 2, whosoever *k.* you will.  
 Acts 3. 15, *k.* the Prince of life.  
 16. 27, would have *k.* himself. *R. V., was about to k.*  
 23. 15, ready to *k.* *R. V., slay.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, letter *k.*; 6. 9, chastened, and not *k.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 15, *k.* Lord Jesus; Jas. 5. 6, *k.* the just.  
 Rev. 13. 10, *k.* with the sword. *R. V., shall kill.*  
**KIN.** Lev. 18. 6, near of *k.*; 25. 25, of his *k.* *R. V., next*  
*unto.*  
 Mark 6. 4, among his own *k.* [15. 22.]  
**KINAH,** kī'nah—Heb. smitely—city of Judah. Josh.  
**KIND.** Gen. 1. 11, after his *k.* (=nature).  
 Mat. 17. 21, this *k.* goeth not. *R. V. omits.*  
 Luke 6. 35, he is *k.* unto the unthankful.  
 Rom. 12. 10, *k.* affectioned. *R. V., tenderly.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 4, charity is *k.*  
 Eph. 4. 32, *k.* one to another.  
 Jas. 1. 18, *k.* of firstfruits; 3. 7, *k.* of beasts.  
**KINDLE.** Gen. 39. 19, wrath was *k.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 9; Ps. 18. 5, coals were *k.* by it.  
 Ps. 2. 12, *k.* but a little; 73. 21, fire was *k.*  
 Prov. 26. 21, *k.* strife. *R. V., inflame.*  
 Jer. 33. 18, *k.* meat offerings. *R. V., burn.*  
 Ezek. 20. 48, Lord have *k.* it; Hos. 8. 5, anger is *k.*  
 Jer. 11. 8, repentings *k.*; Luke 12. 49, fire already *k.*  
 Jas. 3. 5, little fire *k.* *R. V., how much wood is k. by*  
*how small a fire.*  
**KINDNESS.** Gen. 20. 13, thy *k.*; 24. 12, shew *k.*  
 Josh. 2. 12, shewed *k.* *R. V., dealt kindly with.*  
 1 Sam. 15. 6, shewed *k.*; 2 Sam. 9. 3, *k.* of God.  
 Neh. 9. 17, of great *k.* *R. V. (Eng.), plenteous in mercy;*  
*(Amer.), abundant in lovingkindness.*  
 Esth. 2. 9, obtained *k.*  
 Ps. 31. 21, marvellous *k.* *R. V., lovingkindness.*  
 36. 7, excellent thy *k.*  
 36. 10, continue thy lovingkindness.  
 63. 3, *k.* is better than life; 69. 16, lovingk. is good.  
 92. 2, shew forth thy lovingk.  
 103. 4, crowneth thee with lovingk.  
 117. 2, *k.* is great. *R. V. (Eng.), mercy;* *(Amer.),*  
*lovingkindness.*  
 119. 76, thy merciful *k.* *R. V., lovingkindness.*  
 Prov. 19. 22, desire is *k.*; 31. 26, law of *k.*  
 Isa. 54. 8, everlasting *k.*; 63. 7, *k.* of Lord . . . *k.* his *k.*  
 Jer. 2. 2, *k.* of thy youth; 31. 3, with *k.* drawn.  
 Joel 2. 13, of great *k.* *R. V. (Eng.), plenteous in mercy;*  
*(Amer.), abundant in lovingkindness.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 6, by *k.*; Eph. 2. 7, his *k.*  
 Col. 3. 12, put on bowels of mercies, *k.*  
 Tit. 3. 4, *k.* and love.  
 2 Pet. 1. 7, brotherly *k.* *R. V., love of the brethren.*  
**Kindness,** enjoined, Ruth 2. 3; 2 Sam. 2. 6; Prov. 31.  
 26; Rom. 12. 10; 2 Cor. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 12; 1  
 Thes. 4. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 7.  
 Instances of:—Gen. 24. 18-20; Ex. 2. 17; Josh. 2. 12;  
 Ruth 2. 8-16; 1 Sam. 20. 8-16; 2 Sam. 9. 1-7; Esth. 2.  
 9; Acts 23. 2.  
**KINDRED.** Gen. 12. 1, from thy *k.*  
 Ruth 3. 2, Boaz of our *k.* *R. V., kinsman.*  
 Acts 3. 25, *k.* of the earth. *R. V., families.*  
 7. 13, Joseph's *k.* *R. V., race.*  
 Rev. 5. 9, out of every *k.* *R. V., men of every tribe.*  
 14. 6, nation, and *k.* *R. V., tribe.*  
**KINE.** Gen. 32. 15, forty *k.* (plural of cow).  
 Gen. 41. 2, seven well favoured *k.*  
 1 Sam. 6. 7, two milk *k.*  
**KING.** Gen. 14. 1, *k.* of Shinar.  
 Ex. 1. 8, *k.* over Egypt; 2. 23, *k.* of Egypt died.  
 Judg. 17. 6, no *k.* in Israel.

1 Sam. 2. 10, strength unto his *k*.  
 8. 6, give us *k*. to judge; 10. 24, God save the *k*.  
 Neh. 6. 7, *k*. in Judah; Job 18. 14, *k*. of terrors.  
 Ps. 10. 16, Lord is *k*.; 21. 1, *k*. shall joy.  
 24. 7, *k*. of glory.  
 33. 16, no *k*. saved by multitude.  
 47. 7, God is *k*. of the earth; 63. 11, *k*. shall rejoice.  
 74. 12, God is my *k*.; 102. 15, *k*. of the earth.  
 144. 10, salvation unto *k*.; 149. 8, to bind *k*.  
 Prov. 8. 15, by me *k*. reign; 16. 10, lips of the *k*.  
 20. 26, a wise *k*. scattereth; 20. 28, preserve the *k*.  
 22. 29, stand before *k*.  
 30. 31, *k*. against whom no rising.  
 Eccl. 5. 9, *k*. is served.  
 8. 4, word of a *k*. *R. V.*, king's word.  
 10. 20, curse not the *k*.  
 S. of Sol. 1. 4, *k*. . . into chamber; 1. 12, *k*. sitteth.  
 Isa. 6. 5, eyes seen the *k*.; 32. 1, *k*. shall reign.  
 33. 17, *k*. in his beauty; 33. 22, Lord is our *k*.  
 43. 15, creator of Israel, your *k*.  
 Jer. 10. 10, everlasting *k*.; 23. 5, *k*. shall reign.  
 46. 18, *k*. whose name.  
 Dan. 2. 4, O *k*. live for ever.  
 1. 3, *k*. seed. *R. V.*, seed royal.  
 Hos. 3. 5, David their *k*.; 7. 5, in the day of our *k*.  
 13. 11, I gave thee a *k*. in mine anger.  
 Zech. 9. 9, thy *k*. cometh; 14. 16, worship the *k*.  
 Mat. 11. 8, wear soft clothing are in *k*. houses.  
 14. 9, *k*. was sorry; 25. 34, then shall the *k*. say.  
 Luke 19. 38, blessed be the *k*.; 23. 2, Christ a *k*.  
 John 6. 15, make him a *k*.; 13. 37, art thou a *k*.  
 19. 14, behold your *k*.; 19. 15, crucify your *k*.  
 1 Tim. 1. 17, to *k*. eternal; 6. 15, *k*. of kings.  
 Heb. 7. 2, *k*. of righteousness.  
 11. 27, wrath of the *k*.  
 1 Pet. 2. 13, *k*. as supreme; 2. 17, honour the *k*.  
 Rev. 1. 5, prince of the *k*.  
 1. 6, made us *k*. *R. V.*, to be a kingdom.  
 15. 3, *k*. of saints.  
 16. 12, way of the *k*. of the east.  
 17. 18, reigneth over the *k*.  
**King of kings**, spoken of, Ps. 2. 6; 10. 16; 24. 7; Zech. 9. 9; Luke 23. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Rev. 15. 3; 17. 14.  
**Kings**, chosen by God. Deut. 17. 14; 1 Sam. 9. 17; 16. 12; 2 Sam. 7. 8; 1 Kings 11. 35; 19. 15; 1 Chr. 28. 4-7; Dan. 2. 21; 4. 17.  
 honour due to, 1 Sam. 15. 30, 31; Prov. 16. 14; 24. 21; Eccl. 8. 2; 10. 20; Mat. 22. 21; Rom. 13. 1-7; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 17.  
 duty of, Deut. 17. 14-20; Prov. 16. 12; 25. 2; 31. 4; Isa. 49. 23.  
 need of, in Israel, Judg. 17. 6; 19. 1; 21. 25; 1 Sam. 8.  
**KINGDOM**. Gen. 10. 10, beginning of his *k*.  
 Ex. 19. 6, *k*. of priests; Deut. 17. 15, throne of his *k*.  
 1 Sam. 10. 25, Samuel . . . manner of *k*.  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, thine is the *k*.  
 Ps. 22. 28, *k*. is the Lord's; 46. 6, *k*. were moved.  
 145. 12, majesty of his *k*.  
 Jer. 10. 7, their *k*. *R. V.*, royal estate.  
 Dan. 4. 30, house of the *k*. *R. V.*, royal dwelling-place.  
 Mat. 6. 13, thine is the *k*. *R. V.*, omits.  
 6. 33, *k*. of God. *R. V.*, his *k*.  
 8. 12, children of the *k*. *R. V.*, sons of the *k*.  
 9. 35, gospel of the *k*.; 12. 25, *k*. divided against.  
 13. 19, word of *k*.; 13. 43, *k*. of their father.  
 25. 34, inherit the *k*.; 26. 29, Father's *k*.  
 Mark 11. 10, blessed be the *k*.; 13. 8, *k*. against *k*.  
 Luke 11. 17, *k*. divided; 12. 32, give you the *k*.  
 John 8. 3, cannot see the *k*. of God.  
 18. 36, *k*. is not of this world.  
 Acts 1. 3, pertaining to the *k*.  
 1 Cor. 15. 24, delivered up the *k*.  
 Col. 1. 13, *k*. of his dear son.  
 1 Thes. 2. 12, *k*. and glory.  
 2 Thes. 1. 5, worthy of the *k*.; 2 Tim. 4. 18, heavenly *k*.  
 Heb. 11. 33, subdued *k*.; 12. 28, *k*. not moved.  
 Jas. 2. 5, heirs of the *k*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, everlasting *k*.  
 Rev. 11. 15, *k*. of world, *k*. of our Lord.  
**Kingdom of God**, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Ps. 45. 6; 145. 11; Isa. 24. 23; Mat. 6. 33; Mark 1. 14, 15. Dan. 2. 44, *R. V.*, the sovereignty; Luke 4. 43, good tidings of the kingdom.  
 to be sought for, Mat. 6. 9, 10, 33; Luke 12. 31.  
 its nature, Luke 17. 21; 18. 29, 30; John 18. 36; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 4. 20.  
 its approach, Mat. 21. 31; 24. 14; 26. 29; Mark 14. 25; Luke 17. 20; 19. 11; 22. 16, 18.  
 similitudes, Mat. 13. 18; 13. 20; 22. 24; Mark 4. 1; Luke 13. 19.  
 of Christ, Mat. 13. 41; 20. 21; of Christ and of God, Eph. 5. 5.  
 of David, Mark 11. 10; the kingdom, Mat. 8. 12; 13. 19; of heaven, Mat. 3. 2; 4. 17; 13. 41; who shall enter,

Mat. 5. 3; 7. 21; Luke 9. 62; John 3. 3; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 2 Thes. 1. 5. [*friends*].  
**KINSFOLK**. 2 Kings 10. 11, his *k*. *R. V.*, familiar.  
 Luke 2. 44, among their *k*. *R. V.*, kinsfolk.  
 21. 16, and kinsfolks. [*kinsmen*].  
 Kinsman, see Deut. 25. 5; Ruth 3. 9-13.  
**KINSMEN**. Ruth 2. 20, our next *k*.  
 Rom. 9. 3, my *k*. according to the flesh.  
**KIR**, kir—Heb. fortified town—of Moab. 2 Kings 16. 9. [*Kings* 3. 25].  
**KIR-HARASETH**, kir-hār'a-sēth—Heb. fortress. = **KIR-HARESETH**, kir-hār'e-sēth = **KIR-PERES** = **KIR** (q.v.). Isa. 16. 7; Jer. 48. 31, 36.  
**KIR-HARESH**, kir-hāresh. *R. V.*, Kir-heres. Isa. 16. 11.  
**KIRIATHAIM**, kir-i'a-thā'im. *A. V.*, Kirjathaim—Heb. double city.  
 (1) town of Reuben, Josh. 13. 19.  
 (2) of Naphtali = Kartan (q.v.), 1 Chr. 6. 75.  
**KIRIATH**, kir-i'āth. Amos 2. 2. *R. V.*, Kerieth.  
**KIRJATH**, kir-jāth—Heb. city. Josh. 18. 28. *R. V.*, Kiriath.  
**KIRJATHAIM**, kir-jā-thā'im. *R. V.*, Kiriatham (q.v.).  
**KIRJATH-ARBA**, kir-jāth-ār-bā—Heb. city of Arba—given to Caleb. Josh. 14. 14, 15. *R. V.*, Kiriath-arab.  
**KIRJATH-ARIM**, kir-jāth-ā-rim = **KIRJATH-JEARIM** (q.v.). Ezra 2. 25. *R. V.*, Kiriath-arim.  
**KIRJATH-BAAI**, kir-jāth-bā'al—Heb. city of Baal. Josh. 15. 60. *R. V.*, Kiriath-baal.  
**KIRJATH-HUZOTH**, kir-jāth-hū-zoth—Heb. city of streets. Num. 22. 39. *R. V.*, Kiriath-huzoth.  
**KIRJATH-JEARIM**, kir-jāth-jē-a-rim—Heb. city of woods. *R. V.*, Kiriath-arim.  
 ark brought to, 1 Sam. 7. 1.  
 ark removed to Jerusalem from, 2 Sam. 6. 2.  
**KIRJATH-SANNAH**, kir-jāth-sān-nah—Heb. city of palms. Josh. 15. 49. *R. V.*, Kiriath-sannah.  
**KIRJATH-SEPPHER**, kir-jāth-sē-phēr = **KIRJATH-SANNAH**. Josh. 15. 15. *R. V.*, Kiriath-sepher.  
**KISH**, kish—Heb. a bow. (1) King Saul's father, 1 Sam. 9. 1.  
 (2) others, 1 Chr. 8. 30; 24. 29; 2 Chr. 29. 12; Esth. 2. 5.  
**KISHI**, kish-i—Heb. bow of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 44.  
**KISHION**, kish-i-on—Heb. hardness. Josh. 19. 20; 21. 28.  
**KISHON**, kish-on—Heb. winding—river of Palestine. scene of Sisera's defeat, Judg. 4. 7.  
 Elijah destroys false prophets at, 1 Kings 18. 40.  
**KISON**, kish-on, *R. V.*, Kishon (q.v.). Ps. 83. 9.  
**KISS**. Gen. 27. 26, *k*. me, my son.  
 Ps. 2. 12, *k*. the Son.  
 55. 10, righteousness and peace *k*. each other.  
 Prov. 27. 6, *k*. of an enemy.  
 S. of Sol. 1. 2, let him *k*. with *k*.  
 Luke 7. 38, *k*. his feet; Rom. 16. 16, holy *k*.  
 1 Pet. 5. 14, *k*. of charity.  
**Kiss**, of affection, Gen. 27. 26, 27; 29. 13; Luke 7. 38, 45; reconciliation, Gen. 33. 4; 2 Sam. 14. 33; leave taking, Gen. 31. 28; Ruth 1. 14; 2 Sam. 19. 39; home-coming, Ps. 2. 12; 1 Sam. 10. 1; spoken of as between parents and children, Gen. 27. 26; 48. 10; 50. 1; Ex. 18. 7; Ruth 1. 9, 14; between male relatives, Gen. 29. 13; 33. 4; 45. 15.  
 symbol of brotherly love, Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14.  
 treacherous, 2 Sam. 15. 5; Mat. 26. 48; Mark 14. 45; Luke 22. 47, 49. Prov. 27. 6, *k*. *R. V.*, profuse.  
 idolatrous, 1 Kings 19. 18; Job 31. 27; Hos. 13. 2.  
**KITE**. Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13.  
**KITHLISH**, kith-lish—Heb. a man's wall—town. *R. V.*, Chittish. Josh. 15. 40. [*1. 30*].  
**KITRON**, kit-ron—Heb. bond = **KITTAH** (q.v.). Judg. 1. 30.  
**KITTIM**, kit-tim, *R. V.* for Chittim (q.v.). Gen. 10. 4.  
**KNEAD**. Gen. 18. 6, *k*. it.  
 Hos. 7. 4, *k*. the dough. *R. V.*, kneading of.  
**Kneadingtrough**, mentioned. Ex. 8. 3; 12. 34. Deut. 25. 17, *A. V.*, store; *R. V.*, kneadingtrough.  
**KNEE**. Gen. 30. 3, upon my *k*.; 41. 43, bow the *k*.  
 Job 4. 4; Isa. 35. 3, feeble *k*.  
 Isa. 45. 23; Phil. 2. 10, every *k*. shall bow.  
 Nah. 2. 10, *k*. smite together.  
 Mat. 27. 29, bow the *k*. *R. V.*, kneed down.  
**KNEEL**. Gen. 24. 11, camels to *k*. down.  
 Ps. 95. 6, let us *k*. before the Lord.  
 Mark 1. 40; 10. 17, *k*. to him.  
 Acts 21. 5, we *k*. down. *R. V.*, kneeling.  
**Kneeling**, in prayer, 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ezra 9. 5; Dan. 6. 10; Luke 22. 41; Acts 7. 60; 9. 40; Eph. 3. 14.  
**KNEW**. Gen. 3. 7, they *k*. that they were naked.  
 Gen. 28. 16, Lord is in this place; and I *k*. it not.  
 Num. 24. 16, *k*. the knowledge. *R. V.*, knoweth.  
 Deut. 34. 10, Lord *k*. face to face.  
 Ps. 35. 11, things that *k*. I not. *R. V.*, know.  
 Mat. 7. 23, I never *k*. you.



Mark 15. 10, *k.* that the chief priests. *R. V., perceived.*  
 15. 45, *k.* it of the centurion. *R. V., learned.*  
 John 4. 10, *k.* the gift of God. *R. V. (Amer.), know.*  
 Acts 3. 10, they *k.* that it was he. *R. V., took know-*  
*ledge of him.*  
 Rom. 1. 21, *k.* God. *R. V., knowing.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 21, *k.* no sin; 12. 2, *I k.* a man in Christ.  
**KNIFE.** Gen. 22. 6, 10, took *k.* to slay his son.  
 Josh. 5. 2, sharp *k.* *R. V., knives of flint.*  
 Judg. 19. 29, he took *k.* and laid hold.  
 Prov. 23. 2, put *k.* to thy throat.  
 30. 14, jaw teeth as *knives.*  
 1 Kings 18. 23, cut themselves with *k.* and lancets.  
 Ezek. 5. 1, 2, sharp *k.* *R. V., sword.*  
**KNIT.** 1 Sam. 18. 1, *k.* with the soul. [*by.*]  
 Acts 10. 11, sheet *k.* at four corners. *R. V., let down*  
 Col. 2. 19, *k.* together in love. [*opened.*]  
**KNOCK.** Mat. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, *k.*, and it shall be  
 Luke 12. 36, he cometh and *k.*  
 13. 25, *k.* at the door.  
 Acts 12. 16, Peter continued *k.*  
 Rev. 3. 20, I stand at the door, and *k.*  
**KNOP.** Ex. 25. 33, *k.* (=bud of a flower or knob).  
**KNOW.** Gen. 3. 5, God *thou k.*  
 Gen. 3. 22, *k.* good and evil.  
 Ex. 3. 7, *k.* their sorrows; 5. 2, *k.* not the Lord.  
 Ruth 3. 14, *k.* another. *R. V., discern.*  
 Ezra 7. 25, *k.* them not. *R. V., knoweth.*  
 Job 7. 10, *k.* him any more.  
 8. 9, *k.* nothing; 13. 23, *k.* my transgression.  
 19. 25, *k.* that my redeemer; 22. 13, *doth* God *k.*  
 38. 20, *k.* the paths. *R. V., discern.*  
 Ps. 9. 10, *k.* thy name; 37. 18, *k.* the days.  
 39. 4, *k.* mine end; 40. 9, O Lord, *thou k.*  
 46. 10, *k.* that I am God; 51. 6, to *k.* wisdom.  
 89. 15, *k.* joyful sound; 139. 23, *k.* my heart.  
 142. 8, *k.* the way; Prov. 1. 2, *k.* wisdom.  
 Prov. 4. 1, *k.* understanding; 27. 23, diligent to *k.*  
 Isa. 1. 3, ox *k.* his owner; 50. 4, *k.* how to speak.  
 58. 2, *k.* my ways; 66. 18, I *k.* their works.  
 Mat. 6. 3, thy left hand *k.*; 6. 8, your Father *k.*  
 7. 11, *k.* how to give; 10. 26, shall not be *k.*  
 12. 33, *k.* by his fruit; 13. 11, *k.* the mystery.  
 24. 36, *k.* no man; 26. 74, I *k.* not the man.  
 Mark 1. 24, I *k.* thee; 13. 33, *k.* not when.  
 Luke 7. 39, *k.* who and what. *R. V., perceived.*  
 8. 10, *k.* the mysteries.  
 16. 15, *k.* your hearts; 19. 42, if thou hadst *k.*  
 24. 35, *k.* of them; John 4. 42, *k.* this is Christ.  
 John 3. 10, *k.* not these things. *R. V., understandest.*  
 7. 15, *k.* this man letters; 7. 17, *k.* of the doctrine.  
 8. 19, *known* me. *R. V., knew.*  
 10. 4, *k.* his voice; 10. 14, *k.* my sheep.  
 10. 14, am *k.* of mine. *R. V., mine own know me.*  
 13. 7, *k.* hereafter. *R. V., understand.*  
 17. 8, have *k.* surely. *R. V., knew of a truth.*  
 Acts 1. 7, *k.* the times; 15. 18, *k.* unto God.  
 Rom. 6. 3; 7. 1, *k.* ye not. *R. V., are ye ignorant of.*  
 10. 19, Israel *k.*; 1 Cor. 2. 14, neither can he *k.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 2, *k.* anything, *k.* nothing as he ought to *k.*  
 13. 12, *k.* in part; 2 Cor. 2. 4, *k.* the love I have.  
 Gal. 4. 9, ye have *k.* God. *R. V., come to know.*  
 Eph. 3. 19, *k.* the love of Christ.  
 5. 5, this ye *k.* *R. V., k.* of a surety.  
 1 Thes. 3. 5, *k.* your faith; 5. 12, *k.* them which labour.  
 2 Tim. 1. 12, *k.* whom I have believed.  
 2. 19, Lord *k.* them; 3. 15, *k.* the holy scriptures.  
 4. 17, might be fully *k.* *R. V., proclaimed.*  
 Tit. 1. 16, they *k.* God; Jas. 4. 17, *k.* to do good.  
 1 John 3. 2, *k.* that when.  
 3. 6, neither *k.* him. *R. V., knoweth.*  
 3 John 12, ye *k.* that our record. *R. V., thou knowest.*  
 2. 17, new name, which no man *k.*  
**KNOWLEDGE.** Gen. 2. 9, tree of *k.* *R. V., the k.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 3, God of *k.*; 2 Chr. 1. 12, wisdom and *k.*  
 Job 28. 4, perfect in *k.*; 38. 2, without *k.*  
 Ps. 78. 11, *k.* in Most High; 94. 10, teacheth man *k.*  
 119. 68, judgment and *k.*  
 139. 6, *k.* is too wonderful.  
 Prov. 1. 7, beginning of *k.*  
 2. 3, criest after *k.* *R. V., discernment.*  
 2. 10, *k.* is pleasant; 8. 12, *k.* of witty inventions.  
 9. 10, *k.* of the holy; 14. 6, *k.* is easy.  
 15. 2, useth *k.* aright; 15. 7, disperse *k.*  
 23. 15, wise seeketh *k.*; 19. 2, soul without *k.*  
 24. 5, *k.* increaseth strength.  
 30. 3, *k.* of the holy.  
 Eccl. 1. 18, *k.* increaseth sorrow.  
 9. 10, nor *k.*, nor wisdom, in the grave.  
 Isa. 11. 2, spirit of *k.*; 28. 9, shall he teach *k.*  
 33. 6, *k.* shall be the stability.  
 55. 11, by his *k.* *R. V. (Amer.), by the k.* of himself.  
 3. 15, feed you with *k.*  
 Dan. 1. 17, God gave *k.*  
 12. 4, *k.* be increased.

Mat. 14. 35, *k.* of him. *R. V., knew.*  
 Luke 1. 77, *k.* of salvation; 11. 52, key of *k.*  
 Acts 24. 22, perfect *k.*; Rom. 2. 20, the form of *k.*  
 Rom. 10. 2, seal, not according to *k.*  
 11. 33, wisdom and *k.*; 15. 14, filled with all *k.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 1, *k.* puffeth up; 12. 8, *k.* it shall vanish.  
 2 Cor. 4. 6, *k.* of the glory; 10. 5, *k.* of God.  
 Eph. 3. 4, understand my *k.* *R. V., understanding.*  
 3. 19, which passeth *k.*; Phil. 3. 8, *k.* of Christ Jesus.  
 Col. 1. 9, *k.* of his will; 2. 3, wisdom and *k.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 7, *k.* of the truth.  
 Jas. 3. 13, endured with *k.* *R. V., understanding.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 7, according to *k.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 3, *k.* of him; 1. 5, add to virtue, *k.*  
 1. 8, *k.* of our Lord.  
 3. 18, in the *k.* of our Lord.  
**Knowledge.** God's gift, Ex. 8. 10; 31. 3; 35. 31; 2 Chr.  
 1. 12; Ps. 94. 10; 119. 66; Prov. 1. 4; 2. 6; Eccl. 2. 26;  
 Isa. 28. 9; Jer. 24. 7; Dan. 2. 21; Mat. 11. 25; 13. 11;  
 Mark 4. 11; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2. 10-13; 12. 8; 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
 value of Ps. 89. 15; Prov. 3. 13; 4. 13; 8. 33-35; 10. 14;  
 13. 16; 18. 15; Eccl. 7. 12; Eph. 3. 18; Jas. 3. 13;  
 2 Pet. 2. 20.  
 without, Prov. 1. 22; 19. 2; Jer. 4. 22; Hos. 4. 6; Rom.  
 1. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 34.  
 abuse of, Isa. 47. 10; Rom. 1. 28; 1 Cor. 8. 1.  
 prayer for, John 17. 3; Eph. 1. 17; 3. 18; Col. 1. 9;  
 2 Pet. 1. 2; 3. 18.  
 responsibility for, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Mal. 2.  
 7; Luke 12. 47; John 9. 41; 15. 22; Rom. 1. 20, 21; 2.  
 17-24; Jas. 4. 17.  
 imperfection of mere human, Eccl. 1. 18; Isa. 44. 25;  
 1 Cor. 1. 19; 2. 6; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12.  
 divine, Deut. 29. 29; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Ps. 147. 5; Mat. 10.  
 30; Luke 16. 15; John 2. 24, 25; 21. 15; Acts 1. 24;  
 2 Tim. 2. 19; 1 John 3. 20.  
 spiritual, Isa. 41. 20; John 17. 3; Eph. 1. 18; 3. 18; Col.  
 3. 10.  
**KOLAH**, *kō lah*—Heb. *stallion*. Ezek. 23. 23.  
**KOHATH**, *kō hath*—Heb. *assembly*. Eccl. 46. 11.  
**KOHATHITES**, *kō hath-ites*, descendants of Kohath.  
 Num. 3. 27.  
 duties during wanderings, Num. 4. [Neh. 11. 7].  
**KOLAHIAH**, *kō-lā'iah*—Heb. *voice of God*. Jer. 29. 21;  
**KORAH**, *kō rah*—Heb. *boldness*.  
 (1) son of Esau, Gen. 36. 14.  
 (2) leader of rebellion against Moses, Num. 16.  
**KORAHITES**, *kō rah-ites*=**KORATHITES**=**KOR-**  
**HITES**. 1 Chr. 9. 19; Num. 26. 58; Ex. 6. 24.  
**KORE**, *kō re*=**KORAH**. 1 Chr. 9. 19; 26. 19; 2 Chr.  
 31. 14. *R. V.*, Korahites. [Hakkoz].  
**KOZ**, *kōz*—Heb. *thorn*. 1 Chr. 4. 8; Ezra 2. 61. *R. V.*  
**KUSHAIAH**, *ku-shā'iah*=**KISHI** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 13.  
 17.

L

**LAADAH**, *lā a-dah*—Heb. *order*—son of Shelah.  
 1 Chr. 4. 21.  
**LAADAN**, *lā a-dān*—*R. V.*, Ladan. 1 Chr. 7. 26; 23. 7.  
**LABAN**, *lā ban*—Heb. *white*.  
 (1) Jacob's father-in-law, Gen. 29.  
 pursues Jacob, and makes covenant, Gen. 31.  
 (2) city in Arabian desert, Dent. 1. 1.  
**LABOUR** (*n.*). Gen. 31. 42, *l.* of my hands.  
 Ex. 23. 16, firstfruits of thy *l.*  
 Deut. 26. 7, our *l.* *R. V., toil*.  
 Ps. 90. 10, *l.* and sorrow; 104. 23, man goes to his *l.*  
 105. 44, inherited the *l.*; 128. 2, *l.* of thine hands.  
 Prov. 10. 16, *l.* of the righteous.  
 13. 11, gathereth by *l.*; 14. 23, *l.* there is profit.  
 Eccl. 1. 8, full of *l.* *R. V., weariness*. 4. 8.  
 Isa. 45. 14, *l.* of Egypt; 55. 2, spend your *l.*  
 Jer. 20. 5, *l.* thereof. *R. V., gains*.  
 Hab. 3. 17, *l.* of the olive shall fail.  
 Hag. 2. 17, *l.* of your hands. *R. V., work*.  
 John 4. 38, entered into their *l.*  
 Rom. 16. 6, bestowed much *l.*; 1 Cor. 3. 8, his own *l.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 58, *l.* is not in vain.  
 Phil. 1. 22, fruit of my *l.* *R. V., work*.  
 2. 25, companion in *l.* *R. V., fellow-worker*.  
 1 Thes. 1. 3, *l.* of love.  
 Heb. 6. 10, *l.* of love. *R. V., the*.  
 Rev. 14. 13, dead . . . rest from their *l.*  
**LABOUR** (*v.*). Ex. 5. 9, *l.* therein.  
 Ex. 20. 9, six days shalt thou *l.*  
 Josh. 7. 3, *l.* thither. *R. V., toil*.  
 Ps. 127. 1, *l.* in vain.  
 144. 14, oxen may be strong to *l.* *R. V., well laden*.  
 Prov. 23. 4, *l.* not to be rich. *R. V., weary not thyself*.  
 Eccl. 5. 12, sleep of a *l.* man.  
 Lam. 5. 5, we *l.* *R. V., are weary*.  
 Mat. 11. 28, come unto me, all ye that *l.*  
 John 4. 38, other men *l.* *R. V., others have laboured*.  
 6. 27, *l.* not for meat that perisheth. *R. V., work*.

1 Cor. 4. 12, and *l.*, working. *R. V.*, *we toil*.  
 15, 10, *l.*, more abundantly.  
 2 Cor. 5. 9, we *l.*, *R. V.*, *make it our aim*.  
 Phil. 2. 16, neither *l.* in vain; Col. 1. 29, *l.*, striving.  
 1 Thes. 2. 9, *l.* night and day. *R. V.*, *working*.  
 5, 12, *l.* among you.  
 1 Tim. 4. 10, *l.* and suffer; 5. 17, *l.* in the word.  
 Heb. 4. 11, let us *l.* to enter. *R. V.*, *give diligence*.  
**Labour**, imposed on man, Gen. 3. 19; Ps. 104. 23; 1 Cor.  
 4. 12; Eph. 4. 23; 1 Thes. 4. 11.  
 honest, Prov. 10. 16; 14. 23; Eccl. 3. 13; Isa. 65. 23.  
 profitless, Eccl. 1. 3; 3. 9; 10. 15; Isa. 49. 4; Jer. 51. 53.  
 with God's blessing, Prov. 13. 11; Eccl. 2. 24; 4. 9; 5.  
 12. 19.  
**LABOURER**, Mat. 9. 37, *l.* are few. [*workers*.]  
 1 Cor. 3. 9, *l.* together with God. *R. V.*, *God's fellow*.  
 Jas. 5. 4, hire of the *l.* kept back by fraud.  
**Labourer**, worthy of his hire, Luke 10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18;  
 parable of labourers, Mat. 10. 1.  
**LACE**, Ex. 23. 28, *l.* of blue (= *band*). [*city*.]  
**LACHISH**, 15. 7, *l.* unyielding—Canaanite  
 given to Judah, Josh. 15. 39.  
 king Amaziah slain at, 2 Kings 14. 19.  
 assaulted by Sennacherib, 2 Kings 18. 14.  
**LACK**, Gen. 18. 23, *l.* five of the fifty.  
 Ex. 16. 18, had no *l.*; Ps. 34. 10, young lions *l.*  
 Prov. 6. 32, woman *l.* understanding.  
 12. 3, *l.* bread; 23. 27, poor shall not *l.* *R. V.*, *void of*.  
 Hos. 4. 6, destroyed for *l.* of knowledge.  
 Mat. 19. 20, what *l.* I yet.  
 Mark 10. 21, one thing thou *l.*  
 Luke 8. 6, because *l.* moisture. *R. V.*, *had no*.  
 2 Cor. 11. 9, that which was *l.* to me. *R. V.*, *the measure of my want*.  
 Phil. 2. 30, *l.* of service. *R. V.*, *l.* in your service.  
 1 Thes. 4. 12, *l.* of nothing. *R. V.*, *have need*.  
 Jas. 1. 5, if any of you *l.* wisdom. *R. V.*, *lacketh*.  
**LAD**, Gen. 21. 12, because of the *l.*  
 Gen. 43. 8, send the *l.*; 48. 16, bless the *l.*  
 1 Sam. 20. 21, I will send a *l.* *R. V.*, *the lad*.  
 2 Kings 4. 19, said to a *l.* *R. V.*, *his servant*.  
 John 6. 9, there is a *l.* here.  
**LADDER**, Gen. 28. 12, *l.* set up. [*board*.]  
**LADED**, Acts 28. 10, they *l.* us with. *R. V.*, *put on*  
**LADEN**, Gen. 45. 23, *l.* with the good things.  
 Mat. 11. 23, heavy *l.*; 2 Tim. 3. 6, *l.* with sins.  
**LADY**, Judg. 5. 29, wise *l.*  
 Esth. 1. 18, *l.* of Persia. *R. V.*, *princesses*.  
 Isa. 47. 5, *l.* of kingdoms. *R. V.* (Amer.), *mistress*.  
 2 John 1. elect *l.*  
 5, beseech thee, *l.* *R. V.* (Amer. marg.), *Cyria*.  
**LAEL**, la'el—Heb. *belonging to God*. Num. 3. 24.  
**LAHAD**, la' had—Heb. *swarthy*—man of Judah. 1 Chr.  
 4. 2.  
**LAHA-ROI**, la-hai'-roi, a well. Gen. 24. 62; 25. 11.  
*R. V.*, *Beer-lahai-roi*.  
**LAHAMM**, lah'mam—*R. V.* (narg.), Lahmas—town  
 of Judah. Josh. 15. 40.  
**LAHMI**, lah'mi—Heb. *warrior*—Goliath's brother.  
 1 Chr. 20. 5.  
**LAID**, Gen. 9. 23, *l.* it upon their shoulders.  
 Gen. 41. 48, *l.* up the food in the cities.  
 Deut. 28. 22, Lord hath *l.* upon it. *R. V.*, *made*.  
 1 Sam. 6. 11, *l.* the ark upon the cart. *R. V.*, *put*.  
 15. 2, *l.* wait for him. *R. V.*, *set himself against*.  
 2 Chr. 32. 9, *l.* siege against. *R. V.*, *was before*.  
 Ps. 3. 5, *l.* me down and slept.  
 35. 11, *l.* to my charge. *R. V.*, *ask me of*.  
 49. 14, like sheep they are *l.* in grave. *R. V.*, *appointed as a flock for Sheol*.  
 62. 9, *l.* in the balance. *R. V.*, *they will go up*.  
 142. 3, privily *l.* *R. V.*, *hidden*.  
 Jer. 27. 17, city be *l.* waste? *R. V.*, *become a desolation*.  
 Zech. 3. 9, stone I have *l.* *R. V.*, *set*.  
 Mat. 3. 10, axe is *l.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *lieth at*.  
 8. 14, mother *l.* and sick. *R. V.*, *lying*.  
 26. 55, *l.* no hold on me. *R. V.*, *took me not*.  
 Mark 14. 51, young men *l.* hold. *R. V.*, *they lay hold*.  
 Luke 23. 53, never man . . . *l.* *R. V.*, *had yet lain*.  
 John 13. 4, *l.* aside his garments. *R. V.*, *layeth*.  
 Acts 20. 3, when the Jews *l.* wait. *R. V.*, *plot was laid against him by the Jews*.  
 25. 27, crimes *l.* against him. *R. V.*, *charges*.  
 1 Cor. 3. 10, I have *l.* the foundation.  
 2 Tim. 4. 8, *l.* up for me a crown.  
 1 John. 3. 16, *l.* down his life for us. [*tomb*.]  
**LAIN**, John 11. 17, *l.* in the grave. *R. V.*, *been in the*  
 John 20. 12, where the body of Jesus had *l.*  
**LAISH**, la'ish—Heb. *Iron*.  
 (1) father of Phalti, 1 Sam. 25. 44.  
 (2) places, Judg. 13. 7; Isa. 10. 30, *R. V.*, *Laishah*.  
**LAKE**, Luke 5. 1, *l.* of Gennesaret.  
 Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8, *l.* of fire.  
**LAKUM**, la'kum—Heb. *fortified place*. Josh. 19. 33.  
*R. V.*, *Lakkum*.

**LAMB**, Gen. 22. 7, where is the *l.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, one little ewe *l.*  
 Ps. 37. 20, fat of *l.* *R. V.*, *excellency of the pastures*.  
 114. 4, hills like *l.* *R. V.*, *young sheep*.  
 Isa. 11. 6, wolf dwell with the *l.*  
 40. 11, gather the *l.*; 53. 7, *l.* to the slaughter.  
 John 1. 29, behold the *l.* of God.  
 21. 15, feed my *l.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, *l.* without blemish.  
 Rev. 5. 12, worthy is the *l.*  
 7. 14, in the blood of the *l.*  
 13. 8, *l.* slain from the foundation.  
 14. 4, follow the *l.*; 19. 7, marriage of the *l.*  
**Lamb**, offered at the morning and evening sacrifice,  
 Ex. 29. 38-41; on the Sabbath day, Num. 28. 9; at  
 the feast of the New Moon, Num. 28. 11; of Trum-  
 pets, Num. 29. 2; of Tabernacles, Num. 29. 13-40;  
 Pentecost, Lev. 23. 18-20; and of the Passover, Ex.  
 12. 5; and on many other occasions, Lev. 9. 3; 14.  
 10-25; 1 Chr. 23. 21; 2 Chr. 29. 21. [John 21. 15,  
 symbol of innocence, Isa. 11. 6; 65. 25; Luke 10. 3;  
 symbol of Christ, Gen. 4. 4; Ex. 12. 3; 29. 38; Isa. 16.  
 1; 53. 7; John 1. 36; Rev. 13. 8.]  
 Christ called the *Lamb of God* (John 1. 29, 36), as the  
 great sacrifice of which the former sacrifices were  
 only types, Lev. 14. 12-17; Num. 6. 12; Isa. 53. 7;  
 1 Cor. 5. 7.  
**LAME**, Lev. 21. 18, or a *l.*  
 Job 29. 15, eyes to the blind, feet to the *l.*  
 Prov. 26. 7, legs of the *l.* are not equal.  
 Isa. 35. 6, *l.* leap as an hart; Mat. 11. 5, *l.* walk.  
 Heb. 12. 13, *l.* be turned off a horse.  
**Lame**, that, extended from the priest's office, Lev. 21.  
 18; not to be offered in sacrifice, Deut. 15. 21.  
 healed by Christ, Mat. 11. 5; 21. 14; Luke 7. 22; by  
 apostles, Acts 3. 8; 8. 7.  
**LAMECH**, la'mech—Heb. *a strong young man*.  
 Noah's father, Gen. 4. 18; 5. 25. [*R. V.*, *celebrate*.]  
**LAMENT**, Judg. 11. 40, *l.* the daughter of Jephthah.  
 Isa. 19. 8, all that cast angle shall *l.* *R. V.*, *mourn*.  
 23. 12, *l.* for the tears. *R. V.*, *smile upon*.  
 Mat. 11. 17, have not *l.* *R. V.*, *mourn*.  
 John 16. 20, shall weep and *l.*  
 Rev. 18. 9, bewail her, and *l.* *R. V.*, *wail over*.  
**LAMENTATION**, Gen. 50. 10, sore *l.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 17, *l.* over Saul; Jer. 31. 15, in Ramah *l.*  
 Mat. 2. 18, *l.* and weeping. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 Acts 8. 2, made great *l.* over him.  
**Lamentation**, for Jacob, Gen. 50. 10; of David over  
 Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17; for Abner, 2 Sam.  
 3. 31; Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25; Tyrus, Ezek. 26. 17; Pha-  
 raoh, Ezek. 32. 3; Christ, Luke 23. 27; Stephen, Acts  
 8. 2; Babylon, Rev. 18. 10; for nations, Isa. 14. 31;  
 Jer. 49. 3; 49. 3-5; Ezek. 23. 12.  
 See also Lamentations of Jeremiah throughout.  
**LAMP**, Ex. 25. 37; Rev. 4. 5, seven *l.*  
 Job 7. 16, *l.* within pitchers. *R. V.*, *torches*.  
 2 Sam. 22. 29, thou art my *l.*  
 1 Kings 15. 4, did God give him a *l.*  
 Job 12. 5, a *l.* despised. *R. V.*, *whose foot slippeth*.  
 Ps. 119. 105, *l.* unto my feet.  
 132. 17, a *l.* for mine anointed.  
 Prov. 6. 23, commandment is a *l.*  
 13. 9, *l.* of wicked be put out.  
 Isa. 62. 1, salvation as a *l.*; Mat. 25. 1, 3, took their *l.*  
**Lamps of the tabernacle**, Ex. 25. 37; 30. 7; Lev. 24. 2;  
 of the temple, 1 Kings 7. 49; 2 Chr. 4. 20; 13. 11;  
 Zech. 4. 2.  
 seen in visions, Gen. 15. 17, *R. V.*, *flaming torch*; Rev.  
 4. 5; referred to in parable, Mat. 25. 1.  
**LAND**, Gen. 1. 9, let the dry *l.* appear.  
 Ex. 8. 16, dust of the *l.* *R. V.*, *earth*.  
 Deut. 19. 14, remove thy neighbour's landmark.  
 Ps. 27. 13, goodness of the Lord in the *l.*  
 66. 1, all ye *l.* *R. V.*, *the earth*.  
 118. 9; 142. 5, *l.* of the living.  
 Eccl. 10. 16, woe to thee, *O l.*  
 Isa. 5. 30, look unto the *l.*  
 Mark 1. 5, *l.* of Judaea. *R. V.*, *country*.  
 Acts 4. 37, having *l.* sold it. *R. V.*, *a field*.  
**Land**, referred to, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25. 3, 4, 23; 26. 34,  
 35. 2; Num. 26. 53; 2 Chr. 36. 21; Luke 16. 2, 3.  
**LANDING**, Acts 28. 12, *l.* at Syracuse. *R. V.*, *touching*.  
**Landmarks** not to be removed, Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17;  
 Job 24. 2; Prov. 22. 28; 23. 10; Hos. 5. 10.  
**LANES**, Luke 14. 21, *l.* of the city.  
**LANGUAGE**, Gen. 11. 1, earth was of one *l.*  
 Neh. 13. 24, not speak in the Jews' *l.*  
 Ps. 19. 3, no *l.* where their voice is not.  
 81. 5, heard a *l.* I understood not.  
 114. 1, from a people of strange *l.*  
 Isa. 19. 18, the *l.* of Canaan.  
 Acts 2. 6, speak in his own *l.*  
**Languages**, confusion of, Gen. 11. 1-9.



- gift of, Acts 2. 7, 8; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10.  
kinds of, mentioned, *Syriac*, 2 Kings 18. 26; *Hebrew*, 2 Kings 18. 28; *Egyptian*, Ps. 81. 5; *Chaldee*, Dan. 1. 4; *Latin*, Luke 23. 38, *R.V.* omits; John 19. 20; *Arabic*, etc., Acts 2. 11; *Lycanion*, Acts 14. 11; *Greek*, Acts 21. 37.
- LANGUISH.** Ps. 41. 3, bed of *l.*  
Isa. 24. 4, world *l.*; Nah. 1. 4, Bashan *l.*
- LAODICEA**, la-od'i-cē-ā, city forty miles from Ephesus. Col. 2. 1.
- LAODICEANS**, la-od'i-cē-āns, Paul's epistle to. Col. 2. 1.
- LAP.** Judg. 7. 5; Neh. 5. 13; Prov. 16. 33.
- LAPIDOTH**, lāp'i-dōth—Heb. *torches*—Deborah's husband. Judg. 4. 4.
- LAPWING.** Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 13, *R.V.*, *hoopoe*.
- LARGE.** Gen. 34. 21, *enough*.  
Ex. 3. 8, good land and a *l.*  
1 Kings 4. 23, *largeness* of heart.  
Neh. 7. 4, city was *l.* and great. *R.V.*, *wide* and *l.*  
Isa. 18. 19, *l.* place; 31. 8, *l.* room.  
Mat. 23. 12, money; Mark 14. 15, *l.* upper room.  
Luke 22. 12, *l.* upper room; Gal. 6. 11, *l.* letter.  
Rev. 21. 16, length is *l.* *R.V.*, *great*.
- LASCIVIOUSNESS.** Mark 7. 22, *l.*, an evil eye.  
2 Cor. 12. 21, *l.* committed.  
Gal. 5. 19, uncleanness, *l.*  
Eph. 4. 19, unto *l.*; 1 Pet. 4. 3, *l.*, lust.  
Jude 4, turning the grace of God into *l.*
- LASEA**, la-sē-ā, a seaport in Crete. Acts 27. 8.
- LASHA**, lā-shā—Heb. *figure*. Gen. 10. 19.
- LASHARON**, la-shā-ron, Joshua slays king of. Josh. 12. 18. *R.V.*, Lasharon.
- LAST.** Gen. 49. 1, the *l.* days. *R.V.*, *latter*. [*heel*.]  
Gen. 49. 13, overcome at the *l.* *R.V.*, *press upon their*  
Jude 4, I am the *l.*; Lam. 1. 9, *l.* end. *R.V.*, *latter*.  
Mat. 19. 30, first shall be *l.*; 19. 30, *l.* shall be first.  
26. 60, at the *l.* *R.V.*, *but afterward*.  
Luke 11. 26, *l.* state.  
John 6. 39, the *l.* day; 7. 37, in the *l.* day.  
1 Cor. 4. 9, apostles *l.* *R.V.*, *last* of all.  
2 Tim. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 5, *l.* time.  
1 Pet. 1. 20, these *l.* times. *R.V.*, *at the end of times*.  
2 Pet. 3. 1, in the *l.* days.
- LATCHET.** Isa. 5. 27, the *l.* of their shoes.
- MAR 1. 7**; Luke 8. 16, *l.* of whose (= *tie*).
- LATIN**, lā'tin, language of Romans. John 19. 20.
- LATTER.** Ex. 4. 8, the *l.* sign.  
Job 19. 25, *l.* day. *R.V.*, *last*; Prov. 19. 20, *l.* end.  
Hag. 2. 9, *l.* house; Zechar. 10. 1, *l.* rain.  
1 Tim. 4. 1, *l.* times. *R.V.*, *later*.
- LATITUDE.** Judg. 5. 26; 2 Kings 1. 2; S. of Sol. 2. 9.
- LAV.** Rom. 15. 11, *l.* *R.V.*, *praise*.
- LAUGH.** Gen. 17. 17, Abraham . . . *l.*  
Ps. 2. 4, sits in heaven shall *l.*  
37. 13, Lord shall *l.*  
Prov. 1. 26, *l.* at your calamity.
- LAUGHTER.** Job 8. 21, fill thy mouth with *l.*  
Ps. 126. 2, mouth filled with *l.*  
Prov. 14. 13, in *l.* the heart is sorrowful.  
Eccl. 2. 2, *l.* It is mad; 7. 3, sorrow better than *l.*  
7. 6, *l.* of fool.  
Jas. 4. 9, *l.* be turned to mourning.
- Laughter**, scornful, 2 Kings 19. 21; 2 Chr. 30. 10; Job 9. 23, *R.V.*, *mock*; Ps. 22. 7; Ezek. 23. 32; Mat. 9. 24; Luke 8. 53; foolish, Eccl. 2. 2; 7. 6.  
as a token of joy, Gen. 18. 13; 21. 6.
- LAUNCH.** Luke 5. 4, *l.* out. *R.V.*, *put*.  
Luke 8. 22, *l.* forth.  
Acts 21. 1, had *l.* *R.V.*, *set sail*.  
21. 4, we *l.* from thence. *R.V.*, *putting to sea*.
- LAVER.** Ex. 30. 18, *l.* of brass (= cistern).  
2 Kings 16. 17, removed the *l.* from.  
Laver of brass, Ex. 30. 18; 31. 9; 38. 8; 40. 7, 11.  
lavers in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 27-39; 2 Chr. 4. 6.
- LAW.** Gen. 11. 31, daughter in *l.*; 26. 5, my *l.*  
Gen. 47. 26, made it a *l.* *R.V.*, *statute*.  
Ex. 24. 12, tables of stone, and a *l.*  
1 Chr. 16. 17, for a *l.* *R.V.*, *statute*.  
Ps. 1. 2, in his *l.*; 19. 7, *l.* of the Lord is perfect.  
37. 31, *l.* of his God; 78. 5, *l.* in Israel.  
81. 4, *l.* of the God. *R.V.*, *ordinance*.  
94. 12, out of thy *l.*; 105. 45, keep his *l.*  
119. 70, delight in thy *l.*  
119. 72, *l.* of thy mouth.  
119. 97, love I thy *l.*; 119. 109, forget thy *l.*  
Prov. 1. 8, forsake not the *l.*  
6. 23, *l.* is light; 7. 2, keep my *l.*  
13. 14, *l.* of the wise; 28. 9, hearing the *l.*  
Isa. 8. 20, to the *l.* and testimony.  
42. 21, magnify the *l.*  
Jer. 31. 33, *l.* in inward parts.  
Mat. 5. 17, destroy the *l.*; 12. 5, read in the *l.*  
Luke 16. 16, *l.* and prophets.  
16. 17, title of the *l.*  
John 1. 17, *l.* given by Moses.
- John 1. 45, Moses in the *l.*  
7. 51, *l.* judge any man; 19. 7, we have a *l.*  
Acts 13. 15, reading of the *l.*  
13. 39, not justified by *l.*  
21. 20, zealous of the *l.*  
Rom. 2. 20, deeds of the *l.*; 4. 15, *l.* worketh wrath.  
7. 4, dead to the *l.*; 7. 8, without the *l.*  
7. 12, *l.* is holy; 7. 14, *l.* is spiritual.  
1 Cor. 6. 1, dare any go to *l.*  
6. 7, because ye go to *l.* *R.V.*, *that ye have lawsuits*.  
Gal. 3. 10, works of *l.*; 6. 2, fulfil the *l.*  
1 Tim. 1. 7, teachers of the *l.*; 1. 8, *l.* is good.  
Heb. 7. 19, *l.* made nothing perfect.  
10. 16, *l.* into their hearts; 10. 28, Moses' *l.*  
Jas. 1. 25, *l.* of liberty; 2. 8, royal *l.* [*lessness*.]  
1 John 3. 4, transgression of the *l.* *R.V.*, *doeth law*.
- Law** of God, given to Adam, Gen. 2. 16, 17; to Noah, Gen. 9. 6; to the Israelites, Ex. 20. 2, etc.; through Moses, Ex. 31. 18; John 7. 19; through the ministration of angels, Acts 7. 53; Gal. 3. 19; Heb. 2. 2, described, Ps. 19. 7, 8; 119. 96, 142; Rom. 7. 12, 14; 12. 2; 1 John 5. 3.  
requires obedience, Deut. 27. 26; Ps. 51. 6; Mat. 5. 18; 22. 37; Gal. 3. 10; Jas. 2. 10.  
— of Moses, the giving of the *l.* Ex. 19. 11, 20; 20. 10, 11; Deut. 4. 10, 15; 5. 2; John 1. 17; Acts 7. 53; Gal. 3. 19, preserved on stone, Deut. 27. 1; Josh. 8. 32; preserved in the ark, Deut. 31. 24.  
read every seventh year, Deut. 31. 9; read by Joshua, Josh. 8. 34; by Ezra, Neh. 8.  
book of, discovered by *Hilkiah*, 2 Kings 22. 8; read by *Josiah*, 2 Kings 23. 2.  
fulfilled by *Christ*, Mat. 5. 17; Rom. 5. 18.  
done away in *Christ*, Acts 15. 24; Rom. 6. 14; 2 Cor. 3. 7-14 (*R.V.*); Gal. 2. 19; 5. 3; Eph. 2. 15; Col. 2. 14; Heb. 7. 12, 18, 28.  
redemption from the curse of, Gal. 3. 13; 4. 5.  
relation of Christians to the, Rom. 7. 1-6; Gal. 2. 19; 4. 5-11.  
temporary character of, 2 Cor. 3. 13; Heb. 8. 13.
- LAWFUL.** Ezra 7. 24, *l.* to impose.  
Mat. 12. 2, 5, 10, 12, *l.* to do well on the sabbath.  
John 5. 10, not *l.* . . . to carry thy bed.  
1 Cor. 6. 12, all things are *l.*
- LAWGIVER.** Gen. 49. 10, nor a *l.* from between his feet. *R.V.*, *the ruler's staff*.  
Ps. 60. 7, 106. 8, *Judah* is my *l.* *R.V.*, *scripture*.
- Lawgiver**, referred to, Deut. 33. 21. Judg. 5. 14, *R.V.*, *lawgivers*.  
[the, Num. 21. 18.]
- God the *l.* Isa. 33. 22; Jas. 4. 12. Moses spoken of as **LAWLESS.** 1 Tim. 1. 9, but for the *l.*
- Lawsuits**, Jewish, Deut. 17. 8; 25. 1; 2 Sam. 15. 2; Ezek. 44. 24.
- Christian**, censured, 1 Cor. 6. 1.
- LAWYER.** Mat. 22. 35, *l.* asked a question.  
Luke 7. 30; 10. 25; 11. 46; 14. 3, *l.*  
Tit. 3. 13, bring *Zenas* the *l.*
- LAY.** Gen. 22. 12, *l.* not thine hand upon the lad.  
Deut. 21. 8, *l.* not innocent blood. *R.V.*, *suffer*.  
Josh. 8. 2, *l.* thee an ambush. *R.V.*, *set*.  
Job 29. 19, dew *l.* all night. *R.V.*, *lieth*.  
41. 26, sword that *l.* at (= *strike at*).  
Ps. 4. 8, I will both *l.* me down in peace.  
71. 10, they that *l.* wait for my soul. *R.V.*, *watch*.  
Prov. 1. 11, *l.* wait for blood.  
10. 14, wise men *l.* up knowledge.  
Eccl. 7. 2, living will *l.* it to his heart.  
Isa. 28. 16, *l.* in Zion for a foundation.  
28. 17, judgment will *l.* to the line. *R.V.*, *make*.  
Mat. 2. 2, not *l.* it to heart.  
Mat. 6. 19, 20, *l.* up for yourselves treasures.  
8. 20, hath not where to *l.* his head.  
Mark 7. 8, *l.* aside the commandment. *R.V.*, *leave*.  
15. 7, Barabbas, which *l.* bound. *R.V.*, *lying*.  
Luke 8. 42, she *l.* a dying.  
9. 58, where to *l.* his head.  
19. 44, *l.* even with groans. *R.V.*, *dash thee to*.  
John 10. 15, *l.* down my life.  
15. 13, a man *l.* down his life.  
Acts 7. 60, *l.* not this sin to their charge.  
9. 24, *laying* await was known of Saul. *R.V.*, *plot*.  
15. 28, to *l.* upon you no greater burden.  
25. 3, *laying* wait. *R.V.* (Amer.), *laying* a plot.  
Rom. 8. 33, who *l.* anything; 9. 33, *l.* in Zion.  
2 Cor. 12. 14, children not to *l.* up for parents.  
2 Tim. 5. 22, *l.* hands; 6. 12, *l.* hold on.  
6. 19, they may *l.* hold on eternal life.  
Heb. 6. 18, *l.* hold upon the hope set before.  
12. 1, *l.* aside every weight, and the sin.  
Jas. 1. 21, *l.* apart all filthiness. *R.V.*, *putting away*.  
1 Pet. 2. 1, *l.* aside all malice. *R.V.*, *putting away*.  
1 John 3. 16, we ought to *l.* down our lives.
- LAZARUS**, lā-zā-rūs = **ELEAZAR** (*q.v.*).  
(1) beggar, Luke 16. 20.  
(2) Mary's brother, raised by Christ, John 12.

**LEAD** (n.). Ex. 15. 10; Num. 31. 22; Job 19. 24; Ezek. 27. 12.

**LEAD** (v.). Gen. 33. 14, *l.* on softly.  
Ex. 13. 21, cloud to *l.* them the way.  
Deut. 4. 27, whither the Lord shall *l.* *R. V., lead away.*

Ps. 5. 8, *l.* me, O Lord.  
23. 3, *l.* me in the paths. *R. V., guideth.*  
25. 5, *l.* me in thy truth. *R. V., guide.*  
43. 3, let them *l.*; 60. 9, *l.* me unto Edom? *R. V., led.*  
61. 2, *l.* me to the rock.  
80. 1, that *l.* Joseph like a flock.  
139. 10, shall thy hand *l.* me.  
Prov. 8. 20, *l.* in the way. *R. V., walk.*  
Isa. 11. 6, child shall *l.*; 40. 11, gently *l.*  
49. 10, shall *l.* them; 63. 14, *l.* thy people.  
Mat. 6. 13, *l.* us not into. *R. V., bring.*  
Luke 6. 39, blind *l.* the blind? *R. V., guide.*  
Acts 12. 10, iron gate that *l.* unto the city.  
Rom. 2. 4, *l.* thee to repentance?  
1 Tim. 2. 2, *l.* a quiet . . . life.  
Rev. 17. 1, unto living fountains. *R. V., guide.*

**LEADERS**. Isa. 9. 16, the *l.* of this people. *R. V., they that lead.*

Mat. 15. 14, blind *l.* of the blind. *R. V., are blind guides.*

**LEAF**. Gen. 3. 7, sewed fig *l.*; 8. 11, an olive *l.*  
Job 13. 23, a *l.* driven . . .

Ps. 1. 3, his *l.* also shall not wither.  
Ezek. 47. 12, whose *l.* shall not fade.

Mark 11. 13, nothing but *l.*  
Rev. 22. 2, *l.* of the tree of healing.

**LEAGUE**. Josh. 9. 6, make a *l.* with us. *R. V., covenant.*

2 Sam. 5. 3, David made a *l.* *R. V., covenant.*  
Job. 5. 23, with stones. [29. 16.]

**LEAH**. 15<sup>th</sup> ah—Heb. *weary*—Rachel's sister. Gen. 29. 16.

**LEAN**. Gen. 41. 20, *l.* and ill favoured.  
Job 8. 15, he shall *l.* upon his house.

Prov. 3. 5, *l.* not unto thine own understanding.  
S. of Sol. 8. 5, *l.* upon her beloved?

Mic. 3. 11, yet will they *l.* upon the Lord.  
John 13. 23, *l.* on Jesus' bosom. *R. V., reclining.*

21. 20, *l.* on his breast.  
Heb. 11. 21, *l.* upon the top.

**LEANNESS**. Ps. 106. 15, sent *l.* into their soul.  
Isa. 10. 16, send among his fat ones *l.*

24. 16, my *l.*, woe unto me. *R. V., I pine away.*  
**LEAP**. 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29, *l.* over a wall. *R. V., do *l.**

S. of Sol. 2. 8, he cometh *l.* upon the mountains.  
Isa. 35. 6, lame man *l.* as an hart.

Zeph. 1. 9, punish all those that *l.*  
Luke 1. 41, babe *l.*; 6. 23, *l.* for joy.

**LEARN**. Gen. 30. 27, *l.* by experience. *R. V., divined.*  
Deut. 4. 10, *l.* to fear me.

Ps. 119. 71, *l.* thy statutes; Prov. 3. 1, wisdom.  
Isa. 17. 1, to do well; 26. 9, *l.* righteousness.

50. 4, tongue of the *l.* *R. V., taught.*  
Jer. 12. 16, diligently *l.*; Mic. 4. 3, *l.* war.

Mat. 9. 13, go ye and *l.*; 11. 29, *l.* of me.  
Mark 13. 28, *l.* a parable.

John 6. 45, *l.* of the Father.  
Acts 7. 22, *l.* in all wisdom. *R. V., instructed.*

Rom. 15. 4, for our *l.*; 16. 17, which ye have *l.*  
1 Cor. 4. 6, *l.* in us; 14. 31, that all may *l.*

Eph. 4. 20, *l.* Christ. *R. V., did not so *l.**  
1 Tim. 1. 20, *l.* not so. *R. V., be taught.*

5. 4, *l.* first; 5. 13, they *l.* to be idle.  
Tit. 3. 14, *l.* to maintain good works.

Heb. 5. 8, *l.* he obedience; Rev. 14. 3, *l.* that song.  
Learning, mention made of, Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, 23;

Acts 25. 24; Rom. 15. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 7.  
**LEASING**. Ps. 4. 2, seek after *l.* *R. V., falsehood.*

Ps. 5. 6, speak *l.* *R. V., lies.*  
**LEAST**. Gen. 32. 10, not worthy of the *l.*

Mat. 2. 6, art not the *l.*; 5. 13, *l.* not my soul.  
11. 11, *l.* in the kingdom. *R. V., but little.*

13. 32, *l.* of all seeds. *R. V., less than.*  
25. 40, one of the *l.*

Luke 7. 28, *l.* in the kingdom. *R. V., but little.*  
16. 10, that which is *l.* *R. V., a very little.*

1 Cor. 6. 4, *l.* esteemed. *R. V., of no account.*  
15. 9, *l.* of apostles; Eph. 3. 8, *l.* of all saints.

Heb. 3. 11, from *l.* to greatest.  
**LEATHER**. 2 Kings 1. 8, girdle of *l.*

Mat. 3. 4, *leathern* girdle.  
**LEAVE**. Gen. 2. 24, *l.* his father.

Job 9. 27, *l.* off my heaviness. *R. V., put.*  
Ps. 27. 9, *l.* me not. *R. V., cast . . . off.*

49. 10, *l.* their wealth; 141. 8, *l.* not my soul.  
Prov. 2. 13, *l.* the paths. *R. V., forsake.*

Jer. 18. 14, *l.* the snow of Lebanon. *R. V., fail.*  
Mat. 5. 24, *l.* there thy gift.

23. 23, *l.* the other undone. *R. V., left.*  
John 14. 27, peace *l.*; 16. 28, *l.* the world.

Acts 21. 6, taken our *l.* one of another. *R. V., bade each other farewell.*

Heb. 13. 5, never *l.* thee. *R. V., in no wise fail.*  
**LEAVEN**. Ex. 12. 15, ye shall put away *l.*

Amos 4. 4, a sacrifice of thanksgiving with *l.*  
Mat. 13. 33, kingdom of heaven like *l.*

16. 6, beware of the *l.* of the Pharisees. Luke 12. 1.  
1 Cor. 5. 6, little *l.* leaveneth the lump. Gal. 5. 9.

5. 7, purge out the old *l.*; 5. 8, *l.* of malice.  
Leaven, forbidden at the Passover. See **PASSOVER**.

Forbidden with meat offerings, Lev. 6. 17; 10. 12. Lev. 2. 11, *R. V., meal offerings.*

illustrative, Hos. 7. 4; Mat. 13. 33; 16. 6-12; Luke\* 13. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 6-8; Gal. 5. 9.

**LEAVENED**. Deut. 16. 4, *l.* bread. *R. V., leaven.*  
**LEAVING**. Mat. 4. 13, *l.* Nazareth.

Luke 10. 30, *l.* him half dead. [of.]  
Heb. 6. 1, *l.* the principles. *R. V., let us cease to speak*

1 Pet. 2. 21, *l.* us an example.  
**LEBANAH** (H), lēb-a-nā—Heb. *frankincense*. Ezra 2.

45; Neh. 7. 48.  
**LEBANON**, lēb-a-non—Heb. *white*—mountain range, famous for cedars, 2 Kings 14. 9.

for wine, Hos. 14. 1.  
for cool waters, Jer. 18. 14.

for beauty, Ps. 72. 16.  
**LEBAOTH**, lēb-a-ōth—Heb. *lionsesses*. Josh. 15. 32.

**LEBBEUS**, leb-b'us, name of apostle Jude. Mat. 10. 3.

**LEBONAH**, le-bō'nah—Heb. *frankincense*. [Judg. 21.]

**LECAH**, lē-cah—Heb. *l.* 1 Chr. 4. 21.

**LED**. Ex. 12. 24, 27, *l.* to house of. *R. V., hath led.*  
Ex. 13. 17, *l.* not through the way; 13. 18, God *l.*

Deut. 32. 10, he *l.* him about. *R. V., compassed.*  
1 Kings 8. 43, *l.* them away captive. *R. V., carried.*

2 Chr. 25. 11, *l.* forth his people.  
Ps. 68. 18, *l.* captivity captive.

Isa. 55. 12, *l.* them with peace.  
63. 12, *l.* by the right hand. *R. V., caused to go at.*

Mat. 4. 1, Jesus *l.* up of the spirit.  
Mark 8. 23, *l.* him out of the town. *R. V., brought.*

Luke 20. 1, him out to crucify. *R. V., lead.* [before.]  
Luke 23. 1, *l.* him unto Pilate. *R. V., brought him*

John 19. 16, took Jesus, and *l.* him away. *R. V., omits.*  
Acts 8. 32, *l.* as a sheep to the slaughter.

Rom. 8. 14, *l.* by the Spirit.  
Gal. 5. 18, *l.* of the Spirit; 2 Tim. 3. 6, *l.* away.

2 Pet. 3. 17, *l.* away with the error. *R. V., carried.*  
**LEDGES**. 1 Kings 7. 23, 29, between the *l.*

1 Kings 7. 35, 36, plates of the *l.* *R. V., says.*  
**LEES**. Isa. 25. 6, wines on the *l.* (= dregs).

Jer. 48. 11, settled on his *l.* Zeph. 1. 12.

**LEFT**. Gen. 11. 8, *l.* off to build.  
Gen. 13. 9, *l.* hand; 14. 15, *l.* hand of Damascus.

24. 27, *l.* destitute. *R. V., forsaken.*  
1 Sam. 9. 24, behold that which is *l.* *R. V., reserved.*

Job 32. 15, *l.* off speaking. *R. V., have not a word to say.*

Ps. 36. 3, *l.* off to be wise; 106. 11, not one *l.*  
Prov. 3. 16, in her *l.* hand; 4. 27, nor to the *l.*

29. 15, child *l.* to himself.  
Isa. 10. 14, eggs that are *l.* *R. V., forsaken.*

Jer. 12. 7, I have *l.* mine heritage. *R. V., cast off.*  
Mat. 4. 20, *l.* their nets; 4. 22, *l.* the ship.

20. 21, on the *l.* *R. V., left hand.*  
24. 2, not be *l.* here one stone.

Mark 8. 8, *l.* seven baskets. *R. V., remained over.*  
Luke 5. 28, he *l.* all. *R. V., forsook.*

John 8. 9, Jesus was *l.* alone.  
Acts 2. 31, soul not *l.* in hell.

21. 3, we *l.* it on the *l.* hand. *R. V., leaving.*  
2 Tim. 4. 13, cloke *l.* at Troas.

4. 20, *l.* at Miletum.  
Rev. 2. 4, *l.* thy first love. *R. V., didst leave.*

**Left-handed** slingers, Judg. 20. 16; 1 Chr. 12. 2; Ehud described as, Judg. 3. 15.

**LEG**. Ps. 147. 10, *l.* of a man.  
Prov. 26. 7, *l.* of the lame.

Isa. 3. 20, ornaments of the *l.* *R. V., ankle chains.*  
47. 2, make bare the *l.* *R. V., strip off the train.*

John 19. 33, brake not his *l.*  
**LEGION**. Mat. 26. 53, more than twelve *l.* of angels.

Mark 5. 9, my name is *l.*; Luke 8. 30, he said, *l.*  
**LEHABIM**, lē-ha-bim, the Libyans, Gen. 10. 13; 1 Chr. 15. 9.

**LEHI**, lēhī—Heb. *jaw*—Samson's victory at. Judg. 13. 1.

**LEISURE**. Mark 6. 31, had no *l.* [31. 1.]

**LEMUEL**, lēm-u-el—Heb. *dedicated to God*. Prov. 31. 1.

**LEND**. Ex. 22. 25, *l.* money.  
Deut. 15. 8, *l.* him sufficient.

Ps. 37. 26, merciful and *l.*  
112. 5, sheweth favour and *l.*



- Prov. 19. 17, *l.* unto the Lord.  
 Luke 6. 34, if ye *l.*; 6. 35, do good and *l.*  
 11. 5, friend, *l.* me three loaves.  
**LENDER.** Prov. 22. 7, borrower servant to *l.*  
 Lending, see, Lev. 25. 37; Deut. 15. 6; 23. 19; 24. 10;  
 28. 12, 44; Isa. 24. 2.  
**LENGTH.** Gen. 6. 15, *l.* of the ark.  
 Gen. 13. 7, walk through the land in the *l.* of it.  
 Ex. 25. 10, two cubits and a half shall be the *l.*  
 Ps. 21. 4, *l.* of days for ever. Prov. 3. 2, 16.  
 Prov. 29. 21, become his son at *l.* *R. V.*, the last.  
 Eph. 3. 18, what is the breadth, and *l.*  
**LENT.** Ex. 12. 36, *l.* unto them. *R. V.*, let them have.  
 1 Sam. 1. 28, *l.* to the Lord. *R. V.*, granted him.  
 Jer. 15. 10, I have neither *l.* on usury. [Ezek. 4. 9.]  
 Gentiles mentioned, Gen. 25. 34; 2 Sam. 17. 28; 23. 11;  
**LEOPARD.** S. of Sol. 4. 8, mountains of the *l.*  
 Isa. 11. 6, *l.* shall lie down with the kid.  
 Jer. 5. 6, a *l.* shall watch over their cities.  
 12. 23, or the *l.* his spots; Hos. 13. 7, as a *l.*  
 Hab. 1. 8, horses also are swifter than *l.*  
 Leopard, vision of, Dan. 7. 6; Rev. 13. 2.  
**LEPER.** Lev. 14. 2, law of the *l.*  
 2 Kings 5. 1; 7. 8, he was a *l.*  
 2 Chr. 26. 21, Uzziah the king was a *l.*  
 Mat. 8. 2, came a *l.*; 10. 8, cleanse the *l.*  
 Mark 1. 40, came a *l.*; 14. 3, Simon the *l.*  
 Luke 4. 27, many *l.*; 17. 12, ten men *l.* [2 Kings 7. 3.]  
 Lepers, referred to, Lev. 13. 45; Num. 5. 2; 12. 14;  
**LEPROSY.** Ex. 4. 6, hand was *l.*  
 Lev. 13. 2, etc., plague of *l.*; 14. 3, plague of *l.*  
 2 Kings 5. 3, 6, 7, recover him of his *l.*  
 Leprosy, spoken of, Lev. 13. 14. 33. Inflicted as a  
 punishment on Miriam, Num. 12. 10; on Gehazi,  
 2 Kings 5. 27; on Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.  
 cured miraculously, Num. 12. 13, 14; by Elijah,  
 2 Kings 5. 8-14; by Christ and His disciples, Mat. 8.  
 3; 10. 8; Luke 5. 13; 17. 13, 14.  
 observances on healing, Lev. 14.; 22. 4; Deut. 24. 8.  
**LESHEM**, leshem — Heb. fortress. Josh. 19. 47.  
**LESS.** Gen. 1. 16, the lesser light.  
 Ex. 16. 17, some *l.*; 1 Sam. 22. 15, *l.* or more.  
 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chr. 6. 18; 32. 15, how much *l.*  
 Ezra 9. 13, punished us *l.* than our iniquities.  
 Job 11. 6, God exacteth of thee *l.*  
 25. 6; 34. 19, how much *l.*  
 Isa. 40. 17, counted to him *l.* than nothing.  
 Mark 4. 31, *l.* than all the seeds.  
 15. 40, Mary the mother of James the *l.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 15, *l.* be loved.  
 Eph. 3. 8, who am *l.* than the least of all saints.  
 Heb. 7. 7, *l.* is blessed of the better.  
**LEST.** Gen. 3. 3, *l.* ye die.  
 Ps. 2. 12, kiss the Son, *l.* he be angry.  
 32. 9, *l.* they come near. *R. V.*, else they will not.  
 125. 3, *l.* the righteous. *R. V.*, that . . . not.  
 Mat. 25. 9, *l.* there be not enough. *R. V.*, peradventure.  
 Mark 13. 5, *l.* any man deceive. *R. V.*, that no man.  
 13. 36, *l.* coming he find.  
 Luke 8. 12, *l.* they should believe. *R. V.*, that they may  
 22. 46, *l.* ye enter into temptation. *R. V.*, that . . . not.  
 John 12. 35, *l.* darkness come. *R. V.*, that . . . not.  
 Rom. 15. 20, *l.* I should build. *R. V.*, that I might not.  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, *l.* I make my brother to offend. *R. V.*,  
 that . . . not.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, *l.* I should be exalted. *R. V.*, that . . . not.  
 Eph. 2. 9, *l.* any man should boast. *R. V.*, that no man  
 glory.  
 Col. 3. 21, *l.* they be discouraged. *R. V.*, that . . . not.  
 Heb. 12. 3, *l.* ye be wearied. *R. V.*, that ye wax not.  
**LET.** Gen. 1. 3, *l.* there be light.  
 Ex. 3. 19, not *l.* you go. *R. V.*, give you leave to.  
 5. 4, *l.* the people. *R. V.*, loose.  
 Ps. 25. 3, *l.* none that wait. *R. V.*, none . . . shall.  
 49. 8, *l.* *R. V.* (Eng.), and must be *l.* alone; (Amer.),  
 and if faithless.  
 71. 8, *l.* my mouth be filled. *R. V.*, shall be.  
 Prov. 19. 18, *l.* not thy soul spare. *R. V.*, set not thy  
 heart.  
 Eccl. 12. 13, *l.* us hear the conclusion. *R. V.*, this is  
 Isa. 43. 13, *l.* *R. V.* (Amer.), kinder. *R. V.*, this is  
 Mat. 8. 22, *l.* dead bury their dead. *R. V.*, leave.  
 20. 26, *l.* him be your minister. *R. V.*, shall be.  
 Mark 1. 24, *l.* us alone. *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 23. 22, *l.* him go. *R. V.*, release.  
 Acts 27. 15, we *l.* her drive. *R. V.*, gave way.  
 27. 30, when they had *l.* down. *R. V.*, and had lowered.  
 23. 18, have *l.* me go. *R. V.*, set at liberty.  
 Phil. 2. 3, *l.* each esteem other. *R. V.*, each counting.  
 Heb. 2. 1, should *l.* slip. *R. V.*, drift away from.  
 1 Pet. 4. 11, *l.* him do it. *R. V.*, ministering.  
**LETTER.** 2 Sam. 11. 14, David wrote a *l.*  
 2 Kings 19. 14, Hezekiah received the *l.*  
 Luke 23. 38, written in *l.* of Greek. *R. V.* omits.  
 John 7. 15, how knoweth this man *l.*  
 Rom. 7. 6, not in the oldness of the *l.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 1, *l.* of commendation. *R. V.* omits.  
 3. 6, not of the *l.*, but of the spirit.  
 7. 8, sorry with a *l.* *R. V.*, my epistle.  
 Gal. 6. 11, ye see how large a *l.* *R. V.*, see with how  
 large letters.  
 Heb. 13. 22, I have written a *l.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Letter, contrasted with the spirit, Rom. 2. 27-29; 7. 6;  
 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
 Letters, instances of, David to Joab, 2 Sam. 11. 14;  
 Jeroboam, 1 Kings 21. 9; king of Syria, 2 Kings 5. 5;  
 Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 1; Elijah to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21.  
 12; Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 1; Bishlam and Rehum,  
 Ezra 4. 7; Artaxerxes, Ezra 4. 17; Tatnai, Ezra 5. 6;  
 Sennacherib to Hezekiah, Isa. 37. 10, 14; Jeremiah,  
 Jer. 29. 1; the Apostles, Acts 15. 23; Claudius Lysias  
 to Paul, Acts 23. 25.  
**LETTEST.** Luke 2. 29, Lord, now *l.* thou thy servant.  
 2 Thes. 2. 7, he who now *l.* will let. *R. V.*, one that  
 restraineth.  
**LETUSHIM**, le-tûshim — Heb. sharp — a tribe. Gen.  
 10. 2.  
**LEUMMIM**, le-îm mim — Heb. nations — a tribe. Gen.  
 25. 3.  
**LEVI**, lê vi — Heb. adhesion. (1) Jacob's son, Gen. 29.  
 avenges his sister Dinah, Gen. 34. 25.  
 goes to Egypt with Jacob, Gen. 46. 11.  
 (2) the apostle Matthew, Mark 2. 14; Mat. 9. 9.  
 (3) others, Luke 3. 24; 3. 29.  
**LEVITES**, lê vites, tribe of Levi. Ex. 6. 25.  
 slay the people at Sinai, Ex. 32. 28.  
 serve the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 21.  
 selected because of zeal, Ex. 32. 26.  
 by Moses, Deut. 33. 8.  
 qualifications for Levitical work, Num. 4.  
 desert Israel for Judah, 2 Chr. 11. 13; 19. 8.  
 restore the temple, 2 Chr. 24. 5; 29. 3.  
 return from Babylon, Ezra 2. 40. [8; 1 Chr. 15. 2.]  
 Levites, chosen by God, Num. 3. 6-13; 16. 9; Deut. 10.  
 duties of, Num. 8. 19; 18. 2-6, 23; 1 Chr. 6. 48; 23. 4,  
 28, 31; 2 Chr. 29. 34; 35. 11; Ezra 6. 20, 21; Neh. 12.  
 44; 13. 12, 13.  
**LEVIATHAN**, Job 41. 1, draw out *l.* with an hook.  
 Ps. 74. 14, brakest the heads of *l.* in pieces.  
 104. 26, *l.* whom thou hast made; Isa. 27. 1. [(a.v.).]  
**LEVITICUS**, le-vit-i-cûs = third book of Pentateuch  
**LIARS.** Deut. 32. 29, be found *l.* *R. V.*, submit them-  
 selves.  
 Ps. 116. 11, all men are *l.* *R. V.*, a lie.  
 Isa. 45. 25, frustrateth the tokens of the *l.*  
 John 8. 44, he is a *l.*, and the father of it.  
 Rom. 3. 4, let God be true, but every man a *l.*  
 1 John 1. 10, we make him a *l.*  
 2. 4, keepeth not his commandments is a *l.*  
 4. 20, hateth his brother, he is a *l.*  
 5. 10, God hath made him a *l.*  
 Rev. 2. 2, hast found them *l.* *R. V.*, false.  
**LIARS**, their doom, Rev. 21. 8, 27; 22. 15.  
 Instances of: — the devil, Gen. 3. 4; Cain, Gen. 4. 9;  
 Sarah, Gen. 18. 15; Jacob, Gen. 27. 19; Joseph's  
 brethren, Gen. 37. 31, 32; Samson, Judg. 16. 10; Saul,  
 1 Sam. 15. 13; Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 14; David, 1 Sam.  
 21. 2; Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 22; Job's friends, Job 13. 4;  
 Ninivites, Nah. 3. 1; Peter, Mat. 26. 72; Ananias,  
 Acts 5. 4; Cretians, Tit. 1. 12.  
**LIBERAL.** Prov. 11. 25, the *l.* soul.  
 Isa. 32. 5, no more called *l.* *R. V.* (Amer.), noble.  
 32. 8, by *l.* things shall he stand.  
 2 Cor. 9. 13, *l.* distribution unto them. *R. V.*, liberality.  
**LIBERALITY.** 1 Cor. 16. 3, bring your *l.* unto Jeru-  
 salem. *R. V.*, bounty.  
 2 Cor. 8. 2, the riches of their *l.* [32. 8; 2 Cor. 9. 13.]  
 Liberality, mentioned, Deut. 15. 14; Prov. 11. 25; Isa.  
 of the Israelites, Ex. 35. 21; Num. 7. 1; of the early  
 Christians, Acts 2. 45; 4. 34; of the Macedonian  
 churches, 2 Cor. 8. 1-5; Phil. 4. 10-18; of the Co-  
 rinthian church, 2 Cor. 9. 2.  
 exhortations to, Luke 3. 11; 11. 41; Acts 20. 35; 1 Cor.  
 16. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18.  
 Exemplified: — Princes of Israel, Num. 7. 2; Boaz,  
 Ruth 2. 16; David, 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10; Shammamite, 2  
 Kings 4. 8, 10; Nehemiah, Neh. 7. 70; Job, Job 29.  
 15, 16; Zacharias, Luke 19. 8; Barnabas, Acts 4. 36,  
 37; Dorcas, Acts 9. 36; Cornelius, Acts 10. 2; Lydia,  
 Acts 16. 15; Paul, Acts 20. 34.  
**LIBERALLY.** Deut. 15. 14, shalt furnish him *l.*  
 Jas. 1. 5, God, that giveth to all men *l.* [9.]  
**LIBERTINES**, lib-er-tînes — Lat. freedmen. Acts 6.  
**LIBERTY.** Lev. 25. 10, proclaim *l.*  
 Ps. 119. 45, walk at *l.*; Isa. 61. 1, *l.* to the captives.  
 Jer. 34. 8, proclaim *l.*; Ezek. 46. 17, year of *l.*  
 Acts 24. 26, let him have *l.* *R. V.*, should have in-  
 dulgence.  
 27. 3, gave him *l.* *R. V.*, leave.  
 Rom. 8. 21, glorious *l.* *R. V.*, liberty of the glory.  
 1 Cor. 13. 29, my *l.* judged.

Gal. 5. 1, *l.* wherewith Christ. *R.V., freedom.*  
 5. 13, called unto *l.* *R.V., freedom.*  
 Jas. 2. 12, law of *l.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 16, your *l.* *R.V., freedom.*  
**LIBERTY**, by the Gospel, Rom. 8. 21; 2 Cor. 3. 17; Gal. 5. 1; Jas. 1. 25. [2 Pet. 2. 19.]  
 not to be misused, 1 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16;  
 false teachers of, Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 19; Jude 4; Rev. 2. 2.  
**LIBNĀH**, lib'nah—Heb. *whiteness.* (1) Num. 33. 20.  
 (2) Canaanite royal city, Josh. 10. 23.  
 revolts from Jehoram, 2 Kings 8. 22.  
 besieged by Sennacherib, 2 Kings 19. 8.  
**LIBNI**, lib'ni—Heb. *white.* (1) Ex. 6. 17.  
 (2) 1 Chr. 6. 29.  
**LIBNITES**, lib'nites, descendants of Libni (1). Num. 30. 5.  
**LIBYA**, lib'y-a, a North African country. Ezek. 30. 5.  
*R.V., Put.* Dan. 11. 43.  
**LIBYANS**, lib'y-ans, people of Libya. Jer. 46. 9, *R.V., Put.*  
 place of, Ex. 3. 16-19; Ps. 105. 31.  
**LICENCE**, Acts 21. 40, given him *l.* *R.V., leave.*  
 Acts 25. 16, *l.* to answer. *R.V., had opportunity.*  
**LIE**, Lev. 6. 2, *l.* unto his neighbour. *R.V., deal falsely with.*  
 Lev. 19. 11, neither *l.* one to another.  
 Num. 23. 19, God is not a man that he should *l.*  
 Job 11. 3, should thy *l.* make men. *R.V., boastings.*  
 Ps. 58. 3, wicked go astray speaking *l.*  
 62. 9, men of high degree are *l.* [hood.]  
 101. 7, telleth *l.* shall not tarry. *R.V., speaketh falsely.*  
 Isa. 63. 8, children that will not *l.* *R.V., deal falsely.*  
 Hos. 11. 12, compasseth me about with *l.* *R.V., falsehood.*  
 Hab. 2. 3, *l.* shall speak, and not *l.*  
 John 5. 6; 20. 6, Jesus saw him *l.* *R.V., lying.*  
 Eph. 4. 14, *l.* in wait to deceive. *R.V., after the wiles of error.*  
 Col. 3. 9, *l.* not one to another.  
 2 Thes. 2. 11, should believe *l.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 2, speaking *l.* in hypocrisy.  
 Tit. 1. 2, God, that cannot *l.*, promised.  
 Heb. 6. 13, impossible for God to *l.*  
**LIEN**, Gen. 26. 10, might lightly have *l.* *R.V., (Amer.), lain.*  
 Ps. 63. 13, have *l.* among the pots. *R.V., lie.*  
**LIETH**, Gen. 4. 7, *l.* at the door. *R.V., coucheth.*  
 Gen. 49. 25, *l.* under. *R.V., coucheth beneath.*  
 Ps. 10. 9, *l.* in wait secretly. *R.V., lurketh in covert.*  
**LIENANTENTS**, Ezra 8. 36, unto the king's *l.* *R.V., satraps.*  
**LIFE**, Gen. 1. 20, that hath *l.*  
 Gen. 2. 7, breath of *l.*; 2. 9, tree of *l.*  
 Ex. 22. 3, *l.* for *l.*; Lev. 17. 14, blood is the *l.*  
 2 Sam. 15. 21, in death or *l.* *R.V., for life.*  
 Job 6. 11, prolong my *l.* *R.V., be patient.*  
 24. 22, sure of *l.*; Ps. 7. 5, tread down my *l.*  
 Ps. 16. 11, path of *l.*; 27. 1, strength of my *l.*  
 30. 5, his favour is *l.* *R.V. (Amer.), for a lifetime.*  
 36. 9, fountain of *l.*; 63. 3, better than *l.*  
 64. 1, preserve my *l.*; 91. 16, with long *l.*  
 Prov. 4. 23, issues of *l.*; 8. 35, findeth *l.*  
 Isa. 50. 4, his *l.* shall be grievous. *R.V., soul.*  
 57. 10, *l.* of thine hand. *R.V., a quickening.*  
 Jer. 43. 6, save your *lives.*  
 Mat. 6. 25, thought for your *l.* . . . *l.* more than meat.  
 7. 14, way which leadeth unto *l.*  
 10. 39, findeth his *l.* . . . Ioseth his *l.*  
 20. 28, to give his *l.* a ransom; 25. 46, *l.* eternal.  
 Luke 1. 75, all the days of our *l.* *R.V., omits.*  
 John 1. 4, *l.* was the light; 6. 33, giveth *l.*  
 6. 35, bread of *l.*; 10. 15, lay down my *l.*  
 11. 25, resurrection and the *l.*  
 20. 31, might have *l.*  
 Rom. 5. 17, reign in *l.*; 6. 4, newness of *l.*  
 8. 35, death, nor *l.*; 16. 4, for my *l.* laid down.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, spirit giveth *l.*; 4. 12, *l.* in you.  
 Gal. 2. 20, *l.* which I now live.  
 3. 21, have given *l.* *R.V., make alive.*  
 Phil. 2. 16, word of *l.*; 4. 3, in the book of *l.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 2, peaceable *l.*; 6. 12, eternal *l.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 1, promise of *l.*  
 1. 10, *l.* and immortality.  
 3. 10, manner of *l.* *R.V., conduct.*  
 Heb. 7. 3, nor end of *l.*; 7. 16, endless *l.*  
 Jas. 1. 12, crown of *l.*; 4. 14, what is your *l.*  
 1 John 5. 11, eternal *l.*; Rev. 2. 7, tree of *l.*  
**LIFE**, given by God, Gen. 2. 7; Num. 16. 22; Dent. 30. 20; Job 12. 10; Ps. 20. 6; 66. 9; Isa. 42. 5; Ezek. 37. 10; Dan. 5. 23; Zech. 12. 1; Acts 17. 25, 28; Heb. 12. 9, length of, to whom promised, Ex. 20. 12; Rev. 5. 16, 33; 6. 2; Ps. 91. 16; Prov. 3. 2; 9. 11; 10. 27; Eph. 6. 3, value of, Ps. 6. 5; 88. 11; Eccl. 9. 10; Isa. 33. 18, 19, vanity and uncertainty of, Job 9. 25; 14. 1; Ps. 73. 19, 90. 5, 9; Eccl. 6. 12; Isa. 33. 12, Jas. 4. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 24.

method of spending, Luke 1. 75; Rom. 14. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
 compared to, Gen. 47. 9; Job 9. 25, 26; 14. 2; Ps. 39. 5; 73. 20; 90. 5; Eccl. 6. 12; Isa. 38. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 24; Jas. 4. 14.  
 Spiritual, Rom. 6. 4; 8; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 3. 3.  
 Eternal found in Christ, John 3. 15, 16, 36; 5. 24; 6. 27, 47, 54; 10. 28; 17. 2, 3; Rom. 2. 7; 5. 10; 6. 23; 1 John 1. 2; 5. 11, 20; Rev. 2. 7; 21. 6.  
 to whom promised, John 3. 16; 5. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 16.  
 an object of hope, Mat. 19. 29; Mark 10. 30; Luke 18. 30; Rom. 6. 22; Gal. 6. 8; Tit. 1. 2; 1 John 2. 25; Jude 21.  
 how to inherit it, Mat. 19. 16; Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 21; 14. 33.  
 a present possession, John 3. 15, 36; 10. 28; 11. 25, 26; Rom. 6. 11, 23; Eph. 2. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19; 1 John 5. 11, 13.  
**LIFT**, Num. 6. 26, *l.* up his countenance upon.  
 1 Sam. 2. 7, Lord bringeth low, and *l.* up.  
 2 Chr. 17. 6, his heart was *l.* up.  
 Ps. 4. 6, Lord, *l.* thou up the light of thy  
 7. 6, Lord, *l.* up thyself because of the rage.  
 24. 7, *l.* up your heads, ye gates, be *l.* up, ye doors. [hands.]  
 24. even *l.* them up.  
 25. 1, unto thee do I *l.* up my soul; 28. 2, *l.* up my  
 75. 4, 5, *l.* not up the horn.  
 83. 2, that hate thee have *l.* up the head.  
 102. 10, thou hast *l.* me up. *R.V., taken.*  
 121. 1, I will *l.* up mine eyes.  
 121. 4, unto thee *l.* I up mine eyes.  
 147. 6, Lord *l.* up the meek. *R.V., upholdeth.*  
 Prov. 2. 3, *l.* up thy voice for understanding.  
 Eccl. 4. 10, one will *l.* up his fellow.  
 Isa. 26. 11, Lord, when thy hand is *l.* up.  
 33. 10, now will I *l.* up myself.  
 37. 4, *l.* up thy prayer for the remnant. [driveth.]  
 42. 2, nor *l.* up his voice. *R.V., exalt.*  
 59. 19, *l.* up a standard. *R.V., breath of the Lord*  
 Jer. 11. 14, neither *l.* up a cry.  
 Lam. 3. 41, let us *l.* up our heart.  
 Hab. 2. 4, his soul which is *l.* up. *R.V., puffed up.*  
 Mark 1. 31, *l.* her up. *R.V., raised.*  
 Luke 16. 23, *l.* up his eyes. *R.V., lifted.*  
 21. 28, *l.* up your heads.  
 John 3. 14, of the Son of man be *l.* up. 12. 34.  
 8. 23, have *l.* up the Son of man.  
 12. 32, if I be *l.* up, I will draw all men.  
 3. 6, *l.* up with pride. *R.V., puffed up.*  
 1 Heb. 12. 12, *l.* up hands which hang down.  
 Jas. 4. 10, he shall *l.* you up. *R.V., exalt.*  
**LIFTING**, Ps. 141. 2, the *l.* up of my hands.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, *l.* up holy hands.  
**LIGHT**, Gen. 1. 3, let there be *l.*  
 Ex. 14. 20, *l.* by night; 25. 6, oil for the *l.*  
 2 Sam. 21. 17, *l.* of Israel. *R.V., lamp.*  
 1 Kings 11. 36, may have *l.* *R.V., lamp.*  
 2 Chr. 21. 7, give *l.* *R.V., lamp.*  
 Job 12. 25, without *l.* *R.V., light.*  
 15. 5, *l.* of the wicked; 30. 26, I waited for *l.*  
 37. 15, *l.* of his cloud. *R.V., lightning.*  
 Ps. 4. 6, *l.* of thy countenance; 18. 23, *l.* my candle.  
 27. 1, Lord is my *l.*; 36. 9, in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*  
 43. 3, send out thy *l.*; 44. 3, *l.* of thy countenance.  
 56. 13, *l.* of the living; 74. 16, *l.* and sum.  
 119. 105, *l.* unto my path; 145. 3, stars of *l.*  
 Prov. 4. 18, shining *l.*; 6. 23, law is *l.*  
 Eccl. 2. 13, *l.* excelleth darkness; 11. 7, *l.* is sweet.  
 Isa. 49. 6, *l.* to the Gentiles.  
 50. 11, walk in the *l.* *R.V., flame.*  
 60. 1, *l.* is come; 60. 19, everlasting *l.*  
 Mat. 5. 14, *l.* of the world; 5. 16, *l.* so shine.  
 6. 22, *l.* of the body. *R.V., lamp.*  
 11. 30, burden is *l.*; 17. 2, white as the *l.*  
 Luke 1. 79, give *l.* *R.V., shine (=illuminate).*  
 2. 32, *l.* to lighten; 8. 16, may see the *l.*  
 12. 35, your *l.* burning. *R.V., lamps.*  
 John 1. 4, *l.* of men; 1. 9, the true *l.*  
 5. 35, shining *l.* (*R.V., lamp*).  
 12. 36, believe in the *l.*, children of *l.*  
 12. 46, *l.* into the world.  
 Acts 26. 23, *l.* unto the people.  
 Rom. 13. 12, armour of *l.*; 1 Cor. 4. 5, bring to *l.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 4, *l.* of the glorious gospel.  
 4. 6, *l.* of the knowledge; 6. 14, *l.* with darkness?  
 Eph. 5. 13, manifest by the *l.* *R.V., shine.*  
 3. 14, give thee *l.* *R.V., shine.*  
 1 John 1. 5, God is *l.* *R.V., light.*  
 Rev. 21. 23, Lamb is the *l.* *R.V., lamp.*  
**Light**, natural, Gen. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 6.  
 spiritual, Ps. 27. 1; 43. 3; 97. 11; 118. 27; Prov. 6. 23; Isa. 2. 5; John 1. 4; 8. 12; 12. 35, 36; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 5. 13; 1 John 1. 7; 2. 9, 10.  
 type of God's favour, Eccl. 10. 23; Ps. 27. 1; 97. 11; Isa. 9. 2; 60. 19.  
 God's word a, Ps. 13. 8; 119. 105, 130; Prov. 6. 23.



miraculous, Mat. 17. 2; Acts 9. 3.  
 Christ the light of the world, Luke 2. 32; John 1. 4; 3.  
 19; 12. 35; Rev. 21. 23.  
 children of, Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 God is, 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 John 1. 5.  
**LIGHTEN.** 2 Sam. 22. 29, Lord will *l.* my darkness.  
 Ezra 9. 8, our God may *l.* our eyes.  
 Ps. 13. 3, *l.* mine eyes, lest I sleep.  
 34. 5, looked unto him, and were *l.*  
 Luke 2. 32, a light to *l.* the Gentiles. *R. V., for revelation.*  
 Acts 27. 18, *l.* the ship. *R. V.,* *freight overboard.*  
 Rev. 21. 23, glory of God did *l.* it.  
**LIGHTING.** Mat. 3. 16, *l.* upon him. *R. V., coming.*  
**LIGHTLY.** Isa. 9. 1, *l.* afflicted. *R. V., brought into contempt.*  
 Jer. 6. 14; 3. 11. *R. V. (Eng.), l.; (Amer.), slightly.*  
 Mark 9. 39, *l.* speak evil. *R. V., quickly.* *[mess.]*  
**LIGHTNESS.** 2 Cor. 1. 17, use *l.* *R. V., shew fickle-*  
**LIGHTNING.** Ex. 19. 16, thunders and *l.*  
 Ps. 144. 6, cast forth *l.*  
 Dan. 10. 6, appearance of *l.*  
 Mat. 24. 27, *l.* cometh of the east.  
 28. 3, countenance like *l.*  
 Luke 10. 18, Satan as *l.* fall from heaven.  
**Lightning,** referred to, 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 26. 23; 37. 3;  
 Ps. 18. 14; 77. 18; 135. 7; Zech. 9. 14.  
 about God's throne, Ezek. 1. 13; Rev. 4. 5.  
**LIKE.** Deut. 23. 16, *l.* him best; (marg.), is good for  
 him. *R. V. (Amer.), pleareth.*  
 1 Chr. 23. 4, he *l.* me. *R. V., took pleasure in me.*  
 Dan. 1. 10, worse *liking*; (marg.), sadder.  
**LIKEMINDED.** Rom. 15. 5, be *l.* *R. V., of the same mind.*  
 Phil. 2. 2, be *l.* *R. V., of the same mind.* \*  
 2. 20, no man *l.*  
**LIKENESS.** Gen. 1. 26, after our *l.*  
 Ex. 20. 4, *l.* of anything. *[form.]*  
 Ps. 17. 15, with thy *l.* *R. V. (Amer.), beholding thy*  
 Ezek. 1. 23, *l.* of the glory; 10. 10, four had one *l.*  
 Acts 14. 11, *l.* of men; Rom. 6. 5, *l.* of his death.  
 Rom. 8. 3, *l.* of sinful flesh; Phil. 2. 7, *l.* of men.  
**Likeness,** to Christ, Mat. 11. 23; Luke 22. 27; John 5.  
 30; 6. 38; 8. 23; 9. 4; 13. 15, 16; 17. 4; Rom. 8. 29; 1  
 Cor. 11. 1; Eph. 5. 3; 2 Phil. 2. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 16; 1 Pet.  
 1. 15, 21. 2; 21. 3; 17. 18; John 2. 6; Rev. 12. 11.  
**LIKEWISE.** Mat. 17. 12, *l.* shall also. *R. V., even so.*  
 Mat. 21. 36, also unto them *l.* *R. V., in like manner.*  
 Luke 22. 20, *l.* also the cup. *R. V., and the cup in like manner.*  
**LIKHI, li'hi**—Heb. *erudite*—a Manassite. 1 Chr. 7. 19.  
**LILY.** 1 Kings 7. 19, of *l.* work. *[of a l.]*  
 1 Kings 7. 26, with flowers of *l.* *R. V., like the flower*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 1, *l.* of the valleys.  
 2. 2, as the *l.* among thorns; 2. 16, among *l.*  
 4. 5, feed among the *l.*  
 5. 13, his lips like *l.*; 6. 2, to gather *l.*  
 7. 2, set about with *l.*; Hos. 14. 5, grow as the *l.*  
 Mat. 6. 23, *l.* Mat. 12. 27, consider the *l.*  
**Lime,** mentioned, Isa. 33. 12; Amos 2. 1; translated  
 plaster, Deut. 27. 2, 4.  
**LIMIT.** Ps. 78. 41, *l.* the Holy One. *R. V., provoked.*  
 Ezek. 43. 12, whole *l.*  
 Heb. 4. 7, he *l.* a certain day. *R. V., defineth.*  
**LINE.** Josh. 2. 18, *l.* of scarlet.  
 Ps. 16. 6, *l.* are fallen unto me in pleasant.  
 19. 4, their *l.* is gone out through all the earth.  
 Isa. 28. 10, 13, *l.* upon *l.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 16, another man's *l.* *R. V., province.*  
**LINEAGE.** Luke 2. 4, *l.* of David. *R. V., family.*  
**LINEN.** Gen. 41. 42, vestures of fine *l.*  
 Prov. 7. 16, fine *l.* of Egypt. *R. V., yarn.*  
 Mat. 27. 59, wrapped it in a clean *l.* cloth.  
 Mark 15. 46; Luke 23. 53, bought fine *l.* *R. V., l. cloth.*  
 Rev. 15. 6, in pure and white *l.* *R. V., precious stone, pure and bright.*  
**Linen,** spoken of, Ex. 23. 42; 39. 28; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4.  
 23, 32; 1 Sam. 2. 15; 2 Sam. 6. 14.  
 fine *(R. V., linen garments)*, Judg. 14. 12, 13; Isa. 3. 23.  
**LINGER.** Gen. 19. 16; 43. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
**LINUS,** li'nus, a Roman Christian. 2 Tim. 4. 21.  
**LION.** Gen. 49. 9, as an old *l.* *R. V., lioness.*  
 Deut. 33. 20; Job 38. 39, as a *l.* *R. V., lioness.*  
 Judg. 14. 5, a young *l.* roared against him.  
 14. 18, what is stronger than a *l.*  
 Job 4. 10, teeth of young *l.*, are broken.  
 4. 11, old *l.* perisheth.  
 10. 16, hunt me as a fierce *l.*  
 23. 8, the *l.* whelps have not. *R. V., proud beasts.*  
 Ps. 7. 2, tear my soul like a *l.*  
 10. 9, as a *l.* in his den.  
 17. 12, as a *l.* . . . as it were a young *l.*  
 22. 13, as a ravening and a young *l.*  
 34. 10, young *l.* do lack.

Prov. 22. 13, there is a *l.* without.  
 26. 13, a *l.* in the way; a *l.* is in the streets.  
 28. 1, righteous are bold as a *l.*  
 Eccl. 9. 4, a living dog is better than a dead *l.*  
 Isa. 11. 6, calf and the young *l.*  
 11. 7, *l.* shall eat straw. 65. 25.  
 35. 9, no *l.* shall be there; 38. 13, as a *l.*  
 Lam. 3. 10, as a *l.* in secret places.  
 Ezek. 1. 10, face as a *l.* on the right side.  
 10. 14, the face of a *l.*; 19. 3. 5, 6, young *l.*  
 Hos. 5. 14, unto Ephraim as a *l.*  
 Mic. 5. 8, as a *l.* among the beasts.  
 2 Tim. 4. 17, out of the mouth of the *l.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, devil, as a roaring *l.*  
 Rev. 4. 7, the first beast was like a *l.*  
 5. 5, *l.* of the tribe of Judah.  
**Lion,** the, slain by Samson, Judg. 14. 5, 6; David, 1 Sam.  
 17. 35, 36; Benaiah, 2 Sam. 23. 20.  
 Daniel in the den of lions, Dan. 6. 16.  
 Satan likened to a *l.* 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 illustrative, Isa. 11. 7; 35. 9; 2 Tim. 4. 17.  
 symbol of Judah, Gen. 49. 9; Rev. 5. 5; of Jerusalem,  
 Isa. 29. 1 (marg.). [4. 7.]  
 various visions of, Ezek. 1. 10; 10. 14; Dan. 7. 4; Rev.  
 figuratively mentioned, Num. 24. 9; 2 Sam. 17. 10; Job  
 4. 10.  
**LIP.** Ex. 6. 12, uncircumcised *l.*  
 Job 2. 10, sin with *l.*; 13. 6, pleadings of my *l.*  
 Ps. 17. 4, word of thy *l.*; 21. 2, request of his *l.*  
 31. 18, lying *l.*; 34. 13, *l.* from speaking guile.  
 63. 5, with joyful *l.*; 89. 34, out of my *l.*  
 140. 3, poison under their *l.*; 141. 3, door of my *l.*  
 Prov. 12. 19, *l.* of truth; 14. 3, *l.* of the wise.  
 14. 7, *l.* of knowledge; 16. 13, righteous *l.*  
 Mark 7. 6, honoureth me with their *l.*  
 Rom. 3. 13, under their *l.*; 1 Cor. 14. 21, other *l.*  
 Heb. 13. 15, fruit of our *l.*; 1 Pet. 3. 10, his *l.*  
**Lip-Service,** referred to, Jas. 1. 20-20; 53. 2-8; 66. 3;  
 Jer. 6. 20; Ezek. 33. 31; Mal. 1. 6-14; Mat. 7. 21;  
 Mark 11. 23; Luke 6. 46.  
**LISTETH.** John 3. 8, where it *l.* (= *pleaseth*).  
 Jas. 3. 4, whithersoever the governor *l.* *R. V., whither*  
*the impulse of the steersman willeth.*  
**Litter,** see Isa. 66. 20. Translated wagon, Num. 7. 3.  
**LITTLE.** Gen. 30. 30, it was *l.*  
 Ex. 16. 13, he that gathered *l.*; 23. 30, by *l.* and *l.*  
 Job 4. 12, *l.* thereof. *R. V., whisper.*  
 26. 14, *l.* a portion. *R. V., small a whisper.*  
 Ps. 2. 12, kindled but a *l.* *R. V., will soon be.*  
 8. 5, *l.* lower, 6. 5, *l.* hills; *R. V.* omits.  
 Prov. 6. 10, a *l.* sleep, a *l.* slumber.  
 15. 16, better is *l.*; 30. 24, things which are *l.*  
 Isa. 28. 10, here a *l.*; 60. 22, a *l.* one shall become.  
 Mat. 3. 26, *l.* faith; 14. 31, O thou of *l.* faith.  
 15. 34, few *l.* fishes; 19. 14, suffer *l.* children.  
 Luke 1. 47, *l.* is forgiven; 12. 32, fear not, *l.* flock.  
 19. 3, *l.* of stature; 19. 17, faithful in a very *l.*  
 Acts 28. 2, no *l.* kindness. *R. V., common.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 15, gathered *l.*; 11. 16, boast a *l.*  
 Gal. 5. 9, a *l.* heaven; 1 Tim. 4. 8, profiteth *l.*  
 Heb. 10. 37, a *l.* while. *R. V., very little.*  
 Jas. 3. 5, *l.* fire. *R. V., small a fire.*  
**LIVE.** Gen. 3. 22, *l.* for ever; 12. 13, soul shall *l.*  
 Deut. 4. 10, they shall *l.*; 5. 33, that ye may *l.*  
 8. 3, not *l.* by bread only.  
 30. 19, that thy seed may *l.*  
 Job 19. 25, my redeemer *l.*; 27. 2, as God *l.*  
 Ps. 63. 4, while *l.*; 69. 32, your heart shall *l.*  
 119. 175, let my soul *l.*; 146. 2, while *l.*  
 Isa. 55. 3, hear, and your soul shall *l.*  
 Jer. 33. 20, soul shall *l.*  
 Luke 10. 28, thou shalt *l.*  
 John 4. 50, thy son *l.*; 11. 25, yet shall he *l.*  
 14. 19, shall *l.* also; Acts 17. 28, in him we *l.*  
 Rom. 1. 17, *l.* by faith; 6. 8, *l.* with him.  
 6. 10, *l.* unto God.  
 12. 18, *l.* peaceably. *R. V., be at peace.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 13, *l.* of the things. *R. V., eat.*  
 9. 14, *l.* of the gospel.  
 2 Cor. 13. 4, *l.* by the power.  
 Gal. 3. 11, just shall *l.* by faith.  
 5. 25, *l.* in the Spirit.  
 Phil. 1. 21, to *l.* is Christ; 1. 22, *l.* in flesh.  
 1 Thes. 5. 10, *l.* together with him.  
 2 Tim. 2. 11, also *l.* with him; 3. 12, *l.* godly.  
 Tit. 2. 12, *l.* soberly; 3. 3, *l.* in malice.  
 Heb. 7. 25, ever *l.*; 9. 17, testator *l.*  
 10. 33, just shall *l.* by faith; 13. 15, *l.* honestly.  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, *l.* unto righteousness.  
 4. 6, *l.* according to God.  
 Rev. 1. 18, he that *l.* *R. V., the Living one.*  
**LIVELY.** Ex. 1. 19; Ps. 38. 19, are *l.*  
 Acts 7. 38, *l.* oracles. *R. V., living.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, *l.* hope. *R. V., living.*  
 2. 5, *l.* stones. *R. V., living.*

Liver, mentioned. Ex. 29, 13, 22; Lev. 3, 4, 10, 15; Prov. 7, 23; Lam. 2, 11; Ezek. 21, 21.

**LIVING.** Gen. 1, 28, every *l.* thing.  
Gen. 2, 7, a *l.* soul; 2, 19, *l.* creature.  
Ps. 27, 13, land of the *l.*; 42, 2, *l.* God.  
56, 13, light of the *l.*

69, 28, book of the *l.* *R. V.*, *life*.  
Jer. 2, 13, *l.* waters; 11, 19, land of the *l.*  
John 6, 51, *l.* bread; 6, 57, *l.* Father.  
Rom. 12, 1, *l.* sacrifice; 14, 9, dead and *l.*

1 Cor. 15, 45, *l.* soul.  
2 Cor. 3, 3, spirit of the *l.* God.  
Col. 2, 20, *l.* in the world.  
1 Thes. 1, 9, *l.* and true God.  
Heb. 10, 20, new and *l.* way; 10, 31, *l.* God.

1 Pet. 2, 4, 2, *l.* stone.  
Rev. 7, 17, *l.* fountains. *R. V.*, of waters of *life*.

**Living water**, Jer. 2, 13; Zech. 14, 8; John 4, 10; 7, 38; Rev. 7, 17.

creatures, Ezek. 1, 4-23; 11, 22; Rev. 4, 6-9; 5, 6, 14; 6, 1; 14, 3; 15, 7; 19, 4. Rev. 7, 11, *R. V.*, *living creatures*.

**Lizard**, Lev. 11, 30; Prov. 30, 28. *R. V.*, *lizard*.

**LO** Luke 1, 44, *l.*, as soon as. *R. V.*, *behold, when*.

Luke 23, 15, *l.*, nothing worthy. *R. V.*, *behold*.

**LOADETH** Ps. 68, 19, daily *l.* us. *R. V.*, *beareth our burden*.

**LOAF** Ex. 29, 23, *l.* of bread.

Lev. 23, 17, wave *l.*; Judg. 8, 5, *l.* of bread.

1 Sam. 10, 3; 21, 3; 2 Sam. 16, 1, *l.*

2 Kings 4, 42, *l.* of barley; 1 Chr. 16, 3, *l.*

**Loaves**, miracles of the, Mat. 14, 17; 15, 32; Mark 6, 35; 8, 6. Luke 9, 12; John 6, 5.

**LO-AMMI**, lo'-am mi'—Heb. *with my people*. Hos. 1, 9.

**LOAN** 1 Sam. 2, 20, *l.* which is lent. *R. V.*, *lender* (Amer.).

**LOATH** Num. 21, 5, our soul *l.* this light bread

Job 7, 5, skin become loathsome. *R. V.*, *breaketh out afresh*.

Ps. 38, 7, loathsome disease. *R. V.*, *with burning*.

Jer. 14, 19, thy soul *l.* Zion.

Ezek. 6, 9, they shall *l.* themselves.

20, 43, ye shall *l.* yourselves. 36, 31.

Zech. 11, 8, my soul *l.* them. *R. V.*, *loathed me*.

**LOCK** Num. 6, 5, *l.* of hair. *R. V.*, *lodge*.

Judg. 3, 23, 24, doors were *l.*

S. of Sol. 5, 5, handles of the *l.* *R. V.*, *bolt*.

Isa. 47, 2, uncover thy *l.* *R. V.*, *remove thy veil*.

**LOCUST** Ex. 10, 4, bring the *l.*

Ps. 105, 34, the *l.* came; 109, 23, tossed as *l.*

Mat. 3, 4, his meat was *l.*; Rev. 9, 7, *l.* like horses.

**Locusts**, mentioned, Ex. 10, 14; Deut. 28, 38; Ps. 105, 34; Joel 1, 4; Rev. 9, 3.

used as food, Lev. 11, 22; Mat. 3, 4; Mark 1, 6.

habits of, Prov. 30, 27; Isa. 33, 4; Nahum 3, 15, 17.

symbolical, Rev. 9, 3-11. [8, 12.]

**LOD** lod—Heb. *contest*—town of Benjamin. 1 Chr.

**LO-DEBAR**, lo'-de bar—Heb. *no pasture*. 2 Sam. 17, 27.

**LODGE** Gen. 24, 23, to *l.* in.

Mat. 13, 32, *l.* in the branches.

Acts 28, 7, *l.* us. *R. V.*, *entertained*.

1 Tim. 5, 10, *l.* strangers. *R. V.*, *used hospitality to*.

**LODGING** Josh. 4, 3, *l.* place.

Judg. 19, 15, into his house to *l.* *R. V.*, *to lodge*.

2 Kings 19, 23, enter into the *l.* *R. V.*, *his furthest lodging place*.

Acts 28, 23, came many to his *l.*

Phillem. 22, prepare me also a *l.*

**LOFT** 1 Kings 17, 19, up into a *l.* *R. V.*, *a chamber*.

Acts 20, 9, third *l.* *R. V.*, *story*.

**LOFTY** Ps. 73, 8, speak *loftly*.

Ps. 131, 1, nor mine eyes *l.*

Prov. 30, 13, how *l.* are their eyes.

Isa. 2, 11, *l.* looks of a man humbled.

2, 12, proud and *l.* *R. V.*, *haughty*.

5, 15, the *l.* shall be humbled. [lofty.]

57, 7, upon *l.* and high mountain. *R. V.*, *high and*

57, 15, high and *l.* one that inhabiteth.

**Log**, smallest liquid measure, Lev. 14, 10, 12, 15, 21, 24.

**LOINS** Gen. 35, 11, kings out of thy *l.*; 46, 26.

Prov. 31, 17, girdeth her *l.* with strength.

Isa. 11, 5, righteousness the girdle of his *l.*

Luke 12, 35, let your *l.* be girded about.

Eph. 6, 14, your *l.* girt about with truth.

1 Pet. 1, 13, gird up the *l.* of your mind.

**LOINS**, 16 is, commended by Paul. 2 Tim. 1, 5.

**LONG** Gen. 31, 30, *l.* after.

Ex. 19, 19, trumpet sounded *l.* *R. V.* omits.

Ps. 63, 1, *l.* for thee. 84, 2.

72, 5, as *l.* as . . . moon endure. *R. V.*, *while*.

94, 4, how *l.* shall they utter. *R. V.* omits.

119, 40, *l.* after thy precepts.

Prov. 3, 2, *l.* life and peace. *R. V.*, *years of*.

Dan. 10, 1, but the time appointed was *l.* *R. V.*, *even a great warfare*.

Mat. 23, 14, make *l.* prayer. *R. V.* omits.

Mark 16, 5, in a *l.* white garment. *R. V.* omits.

Luke 1, 21, tarried so *l.* *R. V.*, *while he*.

John 9, 5, as *l.* as I am in the world. *R. V.*, *when*.

Acts 20, 9, Paul was *l.* preaching. *R. V.*, *yet longer*.

Rom. 7, 2, so *l.* as he liveth. *R. V.*, *while*.

1 Cor. 13, 4, suffereth *l.*; Phil. 2, 26, *l.* after you.

Jas. 5, 7, hath *l.* patience. *R. V.*, *being patient over it*.

2 Pet. 1, 13, as *l.* as I am in this tabernacle.

**LONGSUFFERING** Ex. 34, 6, gracious, *l.* *R. V.*, *slow to anger*.

Num. 14, 18, Lord is *l.* *R. V.*, *slow to anger*. [anger.]

Ps. 86, 15, *l.*, and plentiful in mercy. *R. V.*, *slow to*

Rom. 9, 22, endured with *l.*

2 Cor. 6, 6; Gal. 5, 22; Eph. 4, 2, by *l.*

1 Pet. 3, 20, *l.* of God; 2 Pet. 3, 15, *l.* of our Lord.

**LONG-WINGED** Ezek. 17, 3, eagle *l.* *R. V.*, *long wings*.

**LOOK** Gen. 6, 12, God *l.* *R. V.*, *saw*.

Gen. 19, 17, *l.* not behind; 24, 16, fair to *l.* on.

Ex. 25, 40, *l.* that thou make. *R. V.*, *see*.

Num. 21, 8, *l.* upon it. *R. V.*, *seeth*.

21, 20, Pisgah, which *l.*

2 Kings 14, 8, *l.* . . . in face (= meet in battle).

Job 15, 27, *l.* narrowly. *R. V.*, *marked*.

35, 5, *l.* unto the heavens; 40, 12, *l.* . . . on proud.

Ps. 5, 3, *l.* up. *R. V.*, *keep watch*.

18, 27, high *l.* *R. V.*, *haughty eyes*.

25, 18, *l.* upon mine affliction. *R. V.*, *consider*.

33, 13, the Lord *l.* from heaven. 80, 14.

130, 6, *R. V.* (Eng.), *looketh*; (Amer.), *waiteth*.

Prov. 6, 17, a proud *l.* *R. V.*, *haughty eyes*.

24, 32, *l.* upon it. *R. V.*, *saw*.

Isa. 8, 21, *l.* upward. *R. V.*, *turn their faces*.

45, 22, *l.* unto me; 51, 1, *l.* unto the rock.

Ezek. 40, 20, *l.* toward the north. *R. V.*, *prospects*.

Mic. 4, 11, eye *l.* upon Zion. *R. V.*, *see its desire*.

Mark 3, 5, he *l.* round.

8, 25, *l.* up. *R. V.*, *looked steadfastly*.

Luke 7, 19, *l.* we for; 9, 38, had *l.*

12, 46, *l.* not for. *R. V.*, *expecteth not*.

John 7, 52, search, and *l.* *R. V.*, *see*.

13, 22, *l.* one on another; 19, 37, *l.* on him pierced.

Acts 3, 12, *l.* so earnestly. *R. V.*, *fasten your eyes*.

10, 4, when he *l.* on. *R. V.*, *he, fastening his eyes upon*.

28, 6, after they had *l.* a long while. *R. V.*, *when they were long in expectation*.

1 Cor. 16, 11, *l.* for. *R. V.*, *expect*.

2 Cor. 4, 18, *l.* not at; 10, 7, *l.* on outward.

Phil. 2, 4, *l.* not every man. *R. V.*, *not looking*.

3, 20, *l.* for the Saviour. *R. V.*, *wait*.

Heb. 9, 28, *l.* for him. *R. V.*, *wait*.

11, 10, *l.* for a city; 1 Pet. 1, 12, desire to *l.* into.

1 John 1, 1, have *l.* upon. *R. V.*, *beheld*.

Rev. 4, 1; 6, 8; 14, 1, *l.* *R. V.*, *saw*.

**LOOKING** Josh. 15, 7, *l.* toward Gilgal. [the.]

1 Chr. 15, 29, *l.* out of a window. *R. V.*, *looked out at*

Mat. 14, 19; Mark 7, 34, *l.* up to heaven.

Luke 6, 10, *l.* round on them. *R. V.*, *looked*.

9, 16, *l.* up to heaven; 9, 62, *l.* back.

John 1, 36, *l.* upon Jesus. *R. V.*, *looked*.

Acts 6, 15, *l.* steadfastly. *R. V.*, *fastening their eyes*.

Tit. 2, 13, *l.* for blessed hope.

Heb. 10, 27, fearful *l.* *R. V.*, *expectation*.

12, 2, *l.* unto Jesus.

2 Pet. 3, 12, *l.* for and hasting unto the coming.

**LOOKING-GLASS** Ex. 38, 8, *l.* of the women. *R. V.*, *mirrors*.

Job 27, 18, molten *l.* *R. V.*, *mirror*.

**LOOSE** Gen. 49, 21, hind let *l.* [let go.]

Ex. 23, 28, be not *l.*; Lev. 14, 7, living bird *l.* *R. V.*,

Josh. 5, 15, *l.* thy shoe. *R. V.*, *put off*.

Judg. 15, 14, bands *l.* *R. V.*, *dropped*.

Job 40, 11, let *l.* *R. V.*, *cast off*.

38, 31, *l.* the bands of Orion.

Ps. 116, 16, *l.* my bonds.

Mat. 16, 19, *l.* on earth . . . *l.* in heaven.

Acts 27, 21, *l.* from Crete. *R. V.*, *set sail*.

Rom. 7, 2, *l.* from the law. *R. V.*, *discharged*.

Rev. 5, 2, *l.* the seals.

**LOSSING** Acts 16, 11, therefore *l.* *R. V.*, *setting sail*

therefore.

Acts 27, 13, *l.* thence, they. *R. V.*, *they weighed anchor*.

**LORD** Gen. 2, 4, *l.* God made. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

Deut. 4, 35, *l.* he is God. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

Ps. 16, 8, the *l.* always. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

86, 5, *l.*, art good; 86, 12, praise thee, O *l.*

93, 4, *l.* on high. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

118, 23, *l.* 's doing. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

118, 27, God is the *l.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*. [voh.]

Jer. 23, 6, *l.* our Righteousness. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

31, 34, know the *l.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.

Dan. 2, 47, *l.* of kings; 5, 23, *l.* of heaven.



Zech. 14. 9. *L.* shall be king. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.  
 14. 20. Holiness unto the *L.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *Jehovah*.  
 Mat. 7. 21. saith unto me, *L.*, *L.*.  
 11. 25. *L.* of heaven; 26. 22. *L.*, is it I?  
 Mark. 12. 11. the *L.* is king. *R. V.* from the Lord.  
 Luke 2. 11. Christ the *L.* 3. 4. way of the *L.*.  
 6. 5. *L.* also of the sabbath; 10. 2. *L.* of harvest.  
 Acts 4. 24. *L.*, thou art God.  
 1 Cor. 10. 21. *L.*'s table. *R. V.*, table of the Lord.  
 Eph. 4. 5, one *L.*; 5. 17, will of the *L.*.  
 Phil. 2. 11, Jesus Christ is *L.*; 4. 5, *L.* is at hand.  
 1 Tim. 6. 15, *L.* of lords; Jas. 5. 4, *L.* of sabbath.  
 1 Pet. 5. 3, *L.* over God's heritage. *R. V.*, *lording it*.  
 Lord's day, mention of, Rev. 1. 10; Prayer, Mat. 6. 9;  
 Luke 11. 2; Supper, see COMMUNION.  
**LORDSHIP.** Mark 10. 42, exercise *L.* *R. V.*, *lord it*.  
 LO-RUHAMAH, lō-ryū ha-mah—Heb. *uncompassioned*.  
 Hos. 1. 6.  
**LOSE.** Judg. 18. 25, *L.* thy life.  
 Mat. 10. 39, shall *L.* it; 10. 42, *L.* his reward.  
 16. 26, *L.* his own soul. *R. V.*, *forfeit*.  
 2 John 8, *L.* not those things.  
**LOSS.** Gen. 31. 39, bare the *L.*.  
 1 Cor. 3. 15, shall suffer *L.*.  
 Phil. 3. 7, counted *L.* for Christ.  
 3. 8, suffered the *L.* of all things.  
**LOST.** Ex. 22. 9, *L.* thing.  
 Num. 6. 12, shall be *L.* *R. V.*, *void*.  
 1 Kings 20. 25, army thou hast *L.*; Ps. 119. 176, *L.* sheep.  
 Isa. 49. 21, *L.* my children. *R. V.*, *been bereaved of*.  
 Mat. 5. 13, *L.* his saviour.  
 18. 11, save that which was *L.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 15. 4, 6, 9, 24, 32, which was *L.*.  
 John 6. 12, nothing be *L.*.  
 17. 12, none of them is *L.* *R. V.*, *perished*.  
 18. 9, *L.* none.  
 2 Cor. 4. 3, them that are *L.* *R. V.* (Eng.), *perishing*;  
 (Amer.), *perish*.  
**LOT,** lōt—Heb. *covering*—Abraham's nephew.  
 settles in Sodom, Gen. 13. 5-13.  
 is rescued from the four kings, Gen. 14.  
 is miraculously delivered from Sodom, Gen. 19. 16.  
 his wife's sin and punishment, Gen. 19. 26.  
 his sojourn in the mountains, Gen. 19. 30.  
**LOT,** Lev. 16. 8, cast *L.*.  
 Josh. 13. 6, divide thou it by *L.* *R. V.*, *allot*.  
 Ps. 16. 5, maintainest my *L.*.  
 105. 11, *L.* of inheritance; 125. 3, *L.* of righteous.  
 Prov. 1. 14, cast in thy *L.*.  
 Jer. 13. 25, this is thy *L.*.  
 Dan. 12. 13, stand in thy *L.*.  
 Jonah 1. 7, *L.* fell upon; Mic. 2. 5, cast cord by *L.*.  
 Mat. 27. 35, casting *L.*; cast lots. *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 1. 9, his *L.* was to burn incense.  
 Acts 8. 21, part nor *L.*.  
 13. 19, by *L.* *R. V.*, *for an inheritance*.  
**Lot,** the, decided by God, Prov. 16. 33.  
 casting lots for the scapegoat, Lev. 16. 8; for Canaan,  
 Num. 26. 55; 33. 54; 34. 13; Josh. 13. 6; 14. 2; 19;  
 21. 4. [Acts 1. 26.]  
 to find out God's choice, Judg. 20. 9; 1 Sam. 10. 20, 21;  
 to discover guilt, Josh. 7. 16-18. 1 Sam. 14. 40-42, *R. V.*,  
*shew the right*. [14.]  
 for service of the sanctuary, 1 Chr. 24. 5; 25. 8; 26. 13.  
 used to divide Christ's garments, Mat. 27. 35; Mark  
 15. 24. [36. 20.]  
**LOTAN,** lō'tan—Heb. *covering*—a son of Seir. Gen.  
**LOUD.** Gen. 33. 14, with a *L.* voice.  
 Ex. 19. 16, exceeding *L.*; 2 Chr. 30. 21, *L.* instrument.  
 Ezra 3. 13, *L.* shout; Esth. 4. 1, *L.* cry.  
 Ps. 33. 3, *L.* noise; 98. 4, *L.* noise. *R. V.*, *break forth*.  
 150. 5, *L.* cymbals.  
 Prov. 7. 11, she is *L.* *R. V.*, *clamorous*.  
 Mat. 27. 46, 50; Mark 1. 26; 5. 7; 15. 34, *L.* voice.  
 Rev. 14. 7, with a *L.* voice. *R. V.*, *great*.  
**LOVE (v.).** Gen. 29. 20, *L.* he had to her.  
 2 Sam. 1. 26, thy *L.* to me was wonderful.  
 Prov. 7. 18, fill of *L.* 15. 17, where *L.* is.  
 17. 9, seeketh *L.*; S. of Sol. 1. 2, thy *L.* is better.  
 27. 5, rebuke is better than secret *L.*.  
 Isa. 38. 17, *L.* to my soul; 63. 9, in his *L.*.  
 Jer. 31. 3, everlasting *L.*; Ezek. 16. 8, time of *L.*.  
 Ezek. 23. 11, inordinate *L.* *R. V.*, *doling*.  
 Dan. 1. 9, tender *L.* *R. V.*, *compassion*.  
 Hos. 11. 4, bands of *L.*; Zeph. 3. 17, rest in his *L.*.  
 Mat. 24. 12, *L.* of many; John 8. 42, *L.* of God.  
 John 13. 35, *L.* one to another.  
 15. 10, abide in my *L.*; 15. 13, greater *L.*.  
 Rom. 5. 5, *L.* of God; 5. 8, his *L.*.  
 8. 35, *L.* of Christ; 8. 39, *L.* of God.  
 2 Cor. 8. 7, your *L.* to us; 13. 11, God of *L.*.  
 Eph. 2. 4, his great *L.*; 3. 17, grounded in *L.*.  
 4. 15, truth in *L.*; 4. 16, edifying of itself in *L.*.  
 5. 2, walk in *L.*; Phil. 1. 9, *L.* may abound.  
 Phil. 1. 17, the other of *L.* *R. V.*, ver. 16.

1 Thes. 1. 3, labour of *L.*; 5. 13, highly in *L.*.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, *L.* of money.  
 2 Tim. 1. 13, faith and *L.*.  
 Heb. 6. 10, labour of *L.* *R. V.*, *the love*.  
 13. 1, brotherly *L.* [erly kindness]  
 2 Pet. 1. 7, *L.* of the brethren. *R. V.* (Amer.), *broth-*  
 1 John 4. 8, God is *L.*; Rev. 2. 4, left thy first *L.*.  
**LOVE (v.).** Gen. 22. 2, whom thou *L.* [self]  
 Lev. 19. 18, *L.* thy neighbour; 19. 34, *L.* him as thy-  
 Deut. 11. 1, *L.* the Lord.  
 1 Sam. 18. 22, all servants *L.* thee.  
 Ps. 4. 2, *L.* vanity; 5. 11, *L.* thy name.  
 18. 1, will *L.* thee; 31. 23, O *L.* the Lord.  
 40. 16, *L.* thy salvation; 69. 36, *L.* his name.  
 119. 165, *L.* thy law; 122. 6, prosper that *L.* thee.  
 Prov. 8. 17, *L.* them that *L.* me.  
 12. 1, *L.* instruction; 12. 1, *L.* knowledge.  
 17. 17, a friend *L.* at all times.  
 22. 11, *L.* pureness of heart; 29. 3, *L.* wisdom.  
 Eccl. 3. 8, time to *L.*; 5. 10, *L.* silver.  
 Amos 5. 15, *L.* the good; Mic. 6. 8, *L.* mercy.  
 Zech. 8. 17, *L.* no false oath.  
 Mat. 5. 44, *L.* your enemies.  
 Mark 12. 38, *L.* to go . . . *L.* salutations. *R. V.*, *desire*  
 . . . to have.  
 Luke 7. 5, *L.* our nation; 7. 42, *L.* him most?  
 7. 47, she *L.* much; 16. 13, *L.* the other.  
 John 3. 16, God so *L.*; 3. 19, *L.* darkness.  
 3. 35, *L.* the Son; 10. 17, my Father *L.* me.  
 12. 25, *L.* his life; 13. 23, whom Jesus *L.*.  
 15. 9, *L.* you; 15. 12, *L.* one another.  
 21. 15, 16, 17, *L.* thou me . . . *L.* thee.  
 2 Cor. 9. 7, *L.* a cheerful giver; Eph. 2. 4, he *L.* us.  
 Jas. 1. 12, that *L.* him; 2. 8, *L.* thy neighbour.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not seen, ye *L.*.  
 2. 17, *L.* the brotherhood.  
 1 John 2. 15, *L.* not the world.  
 4. 19, first *L.* us; 5. 2, when we *L.* God.  
 Rev. 1. 5, that *L.* us; 3. 19, as many as *L.* *L.*.  
**Love,** God is (Father), John 3. 16; 1 John 4. 8, 9, 10;  
 (Son) John 15. 19; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 5. 2; (Spirit)  
 Rom. 15. 30.  
 to God incultured, Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; 19. 9;  
 Josh. 22. 5; Ps. 31. 23; 69. 36; Dan. 9. 4; Mal. 3. 16;  
 Mat. 22. 37, 39; Mark 12. 30.  
 of Christ, John 13. 34; 15. 12; 2 Cor. 5. 14; Gal. 2. 20;  
 Eph. 3. 19; 5. 2, 25; 1 John 3. 16; 4. 19; Rev. 1. 5.  
*R. V.*, *that loveth us*.  
 to Christ, Mat. 10. 37; Rev. 2. 4.  
 blessings flowing from, Neh. 1. 5; Ps. 145. 20; Prov.  
 10. 12; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 3; 13; 1 John 3. 14.  
 toward our neighbour, Lev. 19. 18; Mat. 19. 19; 22. 39;  
 Mark 12. 31; Eph. 5. 2; Col. 3. 14; 1 Thes. 3. 12; 1 John  
 3. 17, 18.  
 to the brethren, John 13. 34, 35; Rom. 12. 9, 10;  
 1 Cor. 13. 4-8; Phil. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 14;  
 4. 10, 11.  
 to man, Mat. 22, 39; Rom. 12. 10; Gal. 6. 2; Eph. 4. 15;  
 Col. 2. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Jas. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 2. 17; 1 John  
 3. 14; 4. 7, 8, 20.  
 of husbands, Gen. 29. 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26; Eph. 5. 25;  
 Col. 3. 19; Tit. 2. 4.  
 of the world, John 15. 19; 1 John 2. 15.  
**LOVELY.** 2 Sam. 1. 23, and Jonathan were *L.*.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 16, altogether *L.*.  
 Phil. 4. 8, things are *L.*.  
**LOVER.** Ps. 85. 18, *L.* and friend.  
 2 Tim. 3. 2, *L.* of their own selves; 3. 4, *L.* of pleasure.  
 Tit. 2. 8, *L.* of hospitality. *R. V.*, *given to*.  
**LOVINGKINDNESS.** Ps. 17. 7, marvellous *L.*.  
 Ps. 36. 7, how excellent is thy *L.*.  
 36. 10, continue thy *L.*; 51. 1, according to thy *L.*.  
 103. 4, crowneth thee with *L.*.  
 107. 43, the *L.* of the Lord. *R. V.* (Eng.), *mercies*;  
 (Amer.), *lovingkindness*.  
 143. 8, to hear thy *L.* in the morning.  
**LOW.** Deut. 28. 43, down very *L.* *R. V.*, *lower and*  
 Ps. 49. 2, *L.* and high; 107. 39, brought *L.* *R. V.*, *bowd*  
*down*.  
 136. 23, *L.* estate; Isa. 32. 19, *L.* place. *R. V.*, *laid low*.  
 Rom. 12. 16, men of *L.* estate. *R. V.*, *things that are*  
*lowly*.  
 Jas. 1. 9, of *L.* degree.  
**LOWER.** Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, 9, *L.* than angels.  
 Isa. 22. 9, *L.* pool; Ezek. 40. 15, *L.* pavement.  
 Eph. 4. 9, into the *L.* parts.  
**LOWEST.** 1 Kings 12. 31, *L.* of the people. *R. V.*  
*from among all*.  
 Ps. 86. 13, *L.* hell. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Sheol beneath*.  
 88. 6, *L.* pit; Luke 14. 9, 10, *L.* room.  
**LOWLINESS.** Eph. 4. 2, *L.* and meekness.  
 Phil. 2. 3, *L.* of mind let each esteem the *L.*.  
**LOWLY.** Ps. 138. 6, respect unto the *L.*.  
 Prov. 16. 19, with the *L.* *R. V.*, *poor*.  
 Mat. 11. 29, I am meek and *L.* in heart.

**UBIMS**, lū bims = **LEHABIM** (q.v.) 2 Chr. 12. 3. *R. V.*, *Lubin*.

**LUCAS**, lū'cas, *R. V.*, *Luke* (q.v.). Philem. 24.

**LUCIFER**, lū'ci-fēr — Lat. *light-bringer*. Isa. 14. 12. *R. V.*, *day star*.

**LUCIUS**, lū ci-ūs, a teacher at Antioch. Acts 13. 1.

**LUCRE**, 1 Tim. 3. 3, greedy of filthy *l.* *R. V.*, *lover of money*.

**Lucre**, greed of, forbidden, 1 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 2. 15.

**LUD**, lūd. (1) Shein's son, Gen. 10. 22; 1 Chr. 1. 17. (2) a Hamitic tribe, Isa. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 10.

**LUDIM**, lū'dim, probably = **LUD** (2). Gen. 10. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 11. Jer. 46. 9. Lydians, *R. V.*, *Ludim*.

**LUHTH**, lū'hith — Heb. *made of planks*. Isa. 15. 5.

**LUKE**, like, the evangelist = **LUCAS** (q.v.).

the beloved physician, Col. 4. 14.

writes Gospel of Luke and Acts, Luke 1. 3; Acts 1. 1.

accompanies Paul, Acts 16. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 11.

**Luke** warmth condemned, Rev. 3. 16.

**LUMP**, 2 Kings 20. 7; Isa. 33. 21, *l.* of figs. *R. V.*, *cake*.

**LUNATICK**, Mat. 4. 24, were *l.* *R. V.*, *epileptic*.

Mat. 17. 15, he is a *l.* *R. V.*, *epileptic*.

**LUST**, Ex. 15. 9, my *l.* *R. V.*, *(Amer.) desire*.

Deut. 14. 26, soul *l.* after. *R. V.*, *desireth*.

Ps. 81. 12, heart's *l.* *R. V.*, *the stubbornness*.

Mark 4. 19, *l.* of other things.

Rom. 6. 12, obey it in the *l.*

7. 7, not know *l.* *R. V.*, *coveting*.

Gal. 5. 16, not fulfil the *l.* [pleasures.

Tit. 2. 12, worldly *l.* Jas. 4. 1, your *l.* war. *R. V.*,

Jas. 4. 5, *l.* to envy. *R. V.*, *long*.

1 Pet. 2. 11, fleshly *l.*; 2 Pet. 2. 18, *l.* of the flesh.

1 John 2. 16, *l.* of the eyes.

Jude 18, ungodly *l.*; Rev. 18. 14, soul *l.* after.

**Lusts of the flesh**, Rom. 6. 12; 13. 14; Gal. 5. 24; Eph. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 6. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 14; 2. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 4; 2. 10.

**LUSTY**, Judg. 3. 29, all *l.* (marg.), *fat*.

**LUZ**, lūz — Heb. *almond tree*. (1) Gen. 28. 19; Josh. 18. 13. (2) Jud. 1. 26.

**LYCIA**, lū'ci-ā — province of Asia Minor. Acts 27. 5.

**LYDDA**, lū'dā, where Peter healed Aeneas, Acts 9. 32.

**LYDIA**, lū'di-ā. (1) province of Asia Minor, Ezek. 30. 5. *R. V.*, *Lud*.

(2) woman of Thyatira, Acts 16. 14.

**LYDIANS**, lū'di-ans. *R. V.*, *Ludim*. Jer. 46. 9.

**LYING**, 1 Kings 22. 22, a *l.* spirit.

Ps. 31. 18, *l.* lips; 109. 2, *l.* tongue.

119. 29, way of *l.* *R. V.*, *falsehood*.

Prov. 6. 17, *l.* tongue; 12. 22, *l.* lips.

13. 5, hatred *l.*; Isa. 30. 9, *l.* children. [Lord.

Isa. 59. 13, *l.* against the Lord. *R. V.*, *denying the*

John 13. 25, *l.* on Jesus' breast. *R. V.*, *leaning back*.

Eph. 4. 25, putting away *l.* *R. V.*, *falsehood*.

**Lying**, condemned, Lev. 6. 2; 19. 11; Ps. 58. 3; 63. 11;

119. 29; Prov. 6. 17, 19; 12. 22; 19. 5, 9; Eph. 4. 25;

Col. 3. 9. [22. 15.

sentence pronounced on, Ps. 101. 7; Rev. 21. 8, 27;

the devil the father of, John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3.

instances of. See **LIARS**. [3. 1.

**LYSANIAS**, lū'sā-ni-as, tetrarch of Abilene. Luke

**LYSIAS**, lū'si-as, sends Paul to Felix. Acts 21. 31; 22. 24; 23. 26.

**LYSTRA**, lū'strā, city of Lyconia. Acts 14. 6.

Paul and Barnabas at, Acts 14. 2.

Paul and Barnabas taken for gods, Acts 14. 11.

Paul stoned and left for dead, Acts 14. 19.

Timothy probably native of, 2 Tim. 3. 10, 11.

## M

**MAACAH**, mā'a-cah — Heb. *royal*. 2 Sam. 3. 3.

**MAACHAH**, mā'a-cah, *R. V.*, *Maacah*. 1 Kings 15. 13.

**MAACHATHI**, mā'ach-a-thi, pl. Maachathites. *R. V.*,

Maacathites. Deut. 3. 14; Josh. 12. 5.

**MADAI**, mā-ād-ai — Heb. *ornament of God*. Ezra 10. 34. [12. 5.

**MADIAH**, mā-ā-dī-ah — Heb. *ornament of God*. Neh.

**MAAI**, mā-ā-i — Heb. *compassionate*. Neh. 12. 36.

**MAALEH-ACRABBIM**, mā-ā-leh-a-crāb'bim — Heb.

*scorpion-hill*. Josh. 15. 3; Num. 34. 4. *R. V.*, *ascent*

of Akabbim.

**MAARATH**, mā-ā-rāth — Heb. *desolation*. Josh. 15. 59.

**MAASEIAH**, mā-ā-se-iah — Heb. *God's work*. 1 Chr.

15. 8; 2 Chr. 23. 1; 26. 11; 27. 7; 34. 8; Jer. 29. 21;

Neh. 11. 5; Ezra 10. 18, 20. [9. 12.

**MAASIAL**, mā-ās-i-āl — Heb. *work of Jehovah*. 1 Chr.

**MAATH**, mā-ath — Heb. *small* [7]. Luke 3. 26.

**MAAZ**, mā-āz — Heb. *anger* — son of Ram. 1 Chr. 2. 27.

**MAAZIAH**, mā-ā-zī-ah — Heb. *consolation of God*. 1

Chr. 24. 18; Neh. 10. 8.

**MACE DONIA**, mā'ce-dō-ni-ā, Roman province north of

Greece. Acts 16. 9.

Paul summoned to, by vision, Acts 16. 9.

Paul passes through a second time, Acts 20. 1-6.

**MACE DONIAN**, mā'ce-dō-ni-an, native of Macedonia.

Acts 27. 2.

**MACHBANAI**, mā'ch'ba-nāi — Heb. *stout* — Gadite

hero. 1 Chr. 12. 13. *R. V.*, *Machbannai*.

**MACHBENAH**, mā'ch-be-nah — Heb. *a bond*. 1 Chr. 2.

49. *R. V.*, *Machbana*. [15.

**MACHI**, mā'chi, one of the twelve spies. Num. 13.

**MACHIR**, mā'chir — Heb. *sold*. (1) Josh. 17. 1; Judg.

5. 14. [2 Sam. 9. 4. [Num. 26. 29.

**MACHIRITES**, mā'chir-ites, descendants of Machir.

**MACHNADEBAI**, mā'ch-na-dē-bai, a son of Bani. Ezra

10. 40.

**MACHPELAH**, mā'ch-pē-lah — Heb. *double cave* —

burial-place of patriarchs. Gen. 23. 19; 25. 9; 49. 30.

**MAD**, Eccl. 7. 7, wise man *m.* *R. V.*, *foolish*.

Acts 26. 25, I am not *m.*

**MADAI**, mā-ā-i — Heb. *Medes*. Gen. 10. 2; 1 Chr. 1. 5.

**MADJIN**, Gen. 1. 7, God *m.* the firmament.

Gen. 41. 43, he *m.* him ruler. *R. V.*, *set*.

Ex. 36. 4, work which they *m.* *R. V.*, *wrought*.

1 Sam. 3. 13, *m.* themselves vile. *R. V.*, *did bring a*

*curse upon themselves*.

Job 10. 8, hands have *m.* me. *R. V.*, *framed*.

9. 9, *m.* me as the clay. *R. V.*, *fashioned*.

Ps. 8. 5, *m.* him a little lower.

39. *m.* my days as an handbreadth. [pray,

72. 15, prayer also shall be *m.* *R. V.*, *and men shall*

89. 39, *m.* void the covenant. *R. V.*, *abhorred*.

89. 47, *m.* all men in vain. *R. V.*, *created*.

104. 26, leviathan thou hast *m.* *R. V.*, *formed*.

118. 24, day which the Lord hath *m.*

Eccl. 7. 29, God hath *m.* man upright.

Isa. 53. 12, intercession for *m.*

Mat. 15. 23, daughter was *m.* whole. *R. V.*, *healed*.

23. 15, proselyte, when he is *m.* *R. V.*, *become so*.

Mark 2. 27, sabbath was *m.* for man.

Luke 4. 3, that it be *m.* bread. *R. V.*, *become*.

12. 14, who *m.* me a judge.

24. 22, *m.* us astonished. *R. V.*, *amazed us*.

John 1. 3, all things were *m.* by him.

2. 9, that was *m.* *R. V.*, *now become*.

17. 23, be *m.* perfect. *R. V.*, *perfected*.

Acts 16. 13, prayer was wont to be *m.* *R. V.*, *we sup-*

*posed there was a place of prayer*.

18. 12, *m.* insurrection. *R. V.*, *rose up*.

21. 38, *m.* modest an uproar. *R. V.*, *stirred up*.

Rom. 8. 20, *m.* subject. *R. V.*, *subjected*.

15. 8, promises *m.* unto. *R. V.*, *given*.

16. 26, *m.* manifest. *R. V.*, *manifested*.

1 Cor. 15. 45, *m.* a living soul. *R. V.*, *became*.

Gal. 3. 13, being *m.* a curse. *R. V.*, *having become*.

3. 16, were the promises *m.* *R. V.*, *spoken*.

Eph. 1. 6, *m.* us accepted. *R. V.*, *freely bestowed on us*.

Phil. 2. 6, *m.* himself of no reputation. *R. V.*, *emptied*

*himself*.

Heb. 2. 7, *m.* him a little lower than the angels.

2 Pet. 2. 12, *m.* to be taken. *R. V.*, *born*.

**MADIAN**, mā'di-an = **MIDIAN**. Acts 7. 29. *R. V.*,

Midian.

**MADMANNAH**, mad-mān'nah — Heb. *dunghill*. Josh.

15. 31. [Jer. 48. 2.

**MADMEN**, mā'd'men — Heb. *dunghill* — town of Moab.

**MADMENAH**, mad-mē-nah = **MADMEN**, town of Beu-

jamin. Isa. 10. 31.

**MADNESS**. Deut. 28. 28, smite with *m.*

Eccl. 2. 12, *m.* and folly; 10. 13, mischievous *m.*

Luke 6. 11, with *m.*; 2 Pet. 2. 16, *m.* of prophet.

**Madness**, spoken of, Deut. 28. 28, 34; Eccl. 7. 25;

Zech. 10. 1; John 10. 20; 1 Cor. 14. 23.

David feigned, 1 Sam. 21. 13. [11. 1.

**MADON**, mā-don — Heb. *strife* — Canaanite city. Josh.

**MAGBISH**, māg'bish — Heb. *congregation*. Ezra 2. 30.

**MAGDALA**, māg-da-lā — Gk. *tower* — town of Galilee.

Mat. 15. 39. *R. V.*, *Magadan*.

**MAGDALENE**, māg-da-lē-ne, inhabitant of Magdala.

Mat. 27. 56. [43.

**MAGDIELE**, māg-di-el — Heb. *prince of God*. Gen. 36.

**MAGICIAN**. Gen. 41. 8, *m.* of Egypt.

Ex. 7. 11, *m.* of Egypt; Dan. 5. 11, master of *m.*

**Magicians** of Egypt, Ex. 8. 19; 9. 11; of Chaldaea,

Dan. 2. 2-7; 4. 7.

**MAGISTRATE**. Judg. 18. 7, no *m.* *R. V.*, *none pos-*

*sessing authority*.

Luke 12. 11, unto *m.* *R. V.*, *the rulers*.

Acts 16. 22, *m.* rent off their clothes.

Tit. 3. 1, to obey *m.* *R. V.*, *be obedient*.

**Magistrates**, see, Ezra 7. 25.

to be obeyed, Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 14. Ex. 22. 8, *R. V.*,

*unto God*.

**Good**, exemplified: — Joseph, Gen. 41. 46; Gideon,



Judg. 8. 35; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4; *Nehemiah*, Neh. 3. 16; *Job*, Job 29. 16; *Daniel*, Dan. 6. 3.  
 Wicked, exemplified:—*Sons of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8. 3;  
*Phile*, Mat. 27. 24, 26; *Gallio*, Acts 18. 16, 17; *Felz*,  
 Acts 24. 26.  
**MAGNIFICENT**, 1 Chr. 22. 5, exceeding m. (=mag-  
**MAGNIFY**, Gen. 19. 19, m. thy mercy.  
 Josh. 3. 7, will I begin to m. thee.  
 2 Chr. 32. 23, m. in the sight. *R. V.*, exalted.  
 Ps. 34. 3, O m. the Lord; 35. 27, Lord be m.  
 Luke 1. 46, my soul doth m. the Lord.  
 Acts. 19. 17, Lord Jesus was m.  
 Rom. 11. 13, I m. mine office. *R. V.*, glorify.  
 Phil. 1. 20, Christ shall be m.  
**MAGOG**, mā gōg—region of Gog. Gen. 10. 2; Ezek.  
 38. 2; Rev. 20. 8.  
**MAGOR-MISSABIB**, mā gor-mīs'sa-bīb—fear all  
 round. Jer. 20. 3.  
**MAGPIASH**, māg pi-āsh—Heb. moth-slayer [?]. Neh.  
 10. 20.  
**MAHALAH**, mā-hā-lah—Heb. disease. [L. V. Mahlah.  
**MAHALALEL**, mā-hā-lā-lēl—Heb. praise of God.  
 Gen. 5. 12; Neh. 11. 4. *R. V.*, Mahalalel.  
**MAHALATH**, mā-ha-lath—Heb. song. (1) Gen. 28. 9.  
 (2) 2 Chr. 11. 18.  
**MAHALATH LEANNOT**, mā-ha-lath le-ān'noth. Ps.  
 88. (title). [Mahli.  
**MAHALI**, mā-hā-lī—Heb. disease. Ex. 6. 19. *R. V.*,  
**MAHANAN**, mā-ha-nā-in—Heb. two camps.  
 Jacob at, Gen. 32.; Ishbosheth at, 2 Sam. 2. 8.  
 David at, 2 Sam. 17. 24.  
**MAHANEH-DAN**, mā-ha-nēh-dān—Heb. camp of  
 Dan. Judg. 18. 12.  
**MAHARAI**, mā-hār'a-i—Heb. impetuous. 1 Chr. 27.  
**MAHATH**, mā-hath—Heb. seizing.  
 (1) 1 Chr. 6. 35. (2) 1 Chr. 31. 13.  
**MAHAVITE**, mā-ha-vite, *ELIEL*, ē'l-el, one of  
 David's heroes. 1 Chr. 11. 46. [1 Chr. 25. 4.  
**MAHAZIOTH**, mā-hā-zī-ōth—Heb. visions—a Levite.  
**MAHER-SHALAL-HASH-BAZ**, mā her-shāl'al-  
 hāsh-bāz—Heb. spoil hastens. Isa. 8. 1.  
**MAHLAH**, māl lah—Heb. song. Num. 26. 33.  
**MAHLI**, māl-i—Heb. sickness. (1) Num. 3. 20.  
 (2) 1 Chr. 23. 28.  
**MAHLON**, māl'lon—Heb. sickness—Ruth's husband.  
**MAHOL**, mā-hōl—Heb. dance. 1 Kings 4. 31.  
**MAID**, Gen. 16. 3, Hagar, her m. *R. V.*, handmaid.  
 Ex. 2. 5, sent her m. *R. V.*, handmaid.  
 2 Kings 5. 2, a little m.  
 Esth. 2. 7, m. was fair. *R. V.*, maiden.  
 Mat. 9. 21, m. is not dead. *R. V.*, damsel.  
**MAIDEN**, Ex. 2. 5, her m. walked.  
 Ruth 2. 8, abide here fast by my m.  
 Ps. 123. 2, eyes of a m.  
 148. 12, young men and m.  
 Luke 8. 51, mother of the m. *R. V.*, her mother.  
 12. 45, menservants and m. *R. V.*, maid-servants.  
**MAIDSERVANT**, Ex. 20. 10, nor thy m.  
 2 Sam. 6. 22, of the m. *R. V.*, handmaids.  
 Maid-servants, referred to, Ex. 21. 7-11; 21. 20, 26, 27;  
 Deut. 15. 17; Jer. 34. 9-17.  
 to be treated as members of the family, Ex. 20. 10;  
 Deut. 5. 14; Job 31. 13.  
**MAIL**, 1 Sam. 17. 5, armed with a coat of m.  
**MAIMED**, Mat. 15. 30, dumb, m.  
 Mat. 15. 31, the m. to be whole.  
 18. 8, halt or m. *R. V.*, m. or halt. Mark 9. 43.  
 Luke 14. 13, 21, poor, and the m. [Lev. 22. 22.  
 Maimed, Mat. 15. 30; animal, unfit for sacrifice,  
**MAINEAIS**, Acts 27. 40, the m. *R. V.*, foresaid.  
**MAINTAIN**, 1 Chr. 26. 27, m. *R. V.*, repair.  
 Ps. 9. 4, m. my right; 16. 5, thou m. my lot.  
 Tit. 3. 8, careful to m. good works.  
**MAINTENANCE**, Ezra 4. 14, have m. from the  
 king's palace. *R. V.*, eat the salt of the palace.  
 Prov. 27. 27, m. for thy maidens.  
**MAJESTY**, 1 Chr. 29. 11, the m. before.  
 Ps. 96. 6, honour and m. are before.  
 145. 5, honour of thy m. *R. V.*, m. of thine honour.  
 Dan. 4. 36, m. was added. *R. V.*, greatness.  
 Heb. 1. 3, right hand of M.; 8. 1, throne of the M.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16, eyewitnesses of his m.  
 Jude 25, in glory and m.  
**MAKAZ**, mā kāz—Heb. an end. 1 Kings 4. 9.  
**MAKE**, Gen. 1. 26, Let us m. man.  
 Lev. 23. 22, m. clean riddance of. *R. V.*, wholly reap.  
 Judg. 18. 3, makest thou. *R. V.*, doest.  
 Ps. 51. 8, m. me to hear joy.  
 55. 2, m. a noise. *R. V.*, moan.  
 107. 29, he m. the storm a calm.  
 Prov. 6. 3, m. sure thy friend. *R. V.*, importune.  
 Isa. 11. 3, shall m. him of quick understanding. *R. V.*,  
 his delight shall be.  
 Deut. 8. 3, m. Aith not live by bread only.  
 19. 10, that m. sluices and ponds for fish. *R. V.*, they  
 that work for hire shall be grieved in soul.

Isa. 62. 6, m. mention of the Lord. *R. V.*, are the  
 Lord's remembrances.  
 Mat. 22. 44, m. thine enemies. *R. V.*, put.  
 23. 14, m. long prayer. *R. V.*, omits.  
 24. 47, m. him ruler. *R. V.*, set him.  
 Mark 6. 39, m. all sit down. *R. V.*, that all should.  
 Luke 11. 39, m. clean the outside.  
 12. 42, shall m. ruler over. *R. V.*, set.  
 14. 31, going to m. war against. *R. V.*, as he goeth to  
 encounter in war.  
 17. 8, m. ready; John 1. 23, m. straight.  
 Acts 26. 16, to m. thee a minister. *R. V.*, appoint.  
 Rom. 2. 17, makest thy boast of. *R. V.*, gloriest in.  
 9. 28, because a short work will the Lord m. *R. V.*,  
 for the Lord will execute his word.  
 2 Cor. 12. 17, m. a gain. *R. V.*, take advantage of.  
 Eph. 2. 15, to m. in himself of twain one. *R. V.*, that  
 he might create.  
 2 Tim. 4. 5, m. full proof of. *R. V.*, fulfil.  
 Jude 22, m. a difference. *R. V.*, who are in doubt.  
**MAKER**, Job 4. 17, pure than his m.  
 Job 35. 10, Where is God my m.  
 36. 3, ascribe righteousness to my M.  
 Ps. 95. 6, kneel before . . . our m.  
 Prov. 14. 31, reproacheth his M.  
 22. 2, Lord is the m. of them all.  
 Isa. 1. 31, m. of it as a spark. *R. V.*, his work.  
 64. 5, thy M. is thine husband.  
 Heb. 11. 10, builder and m. is God.  
**MAKETH**, 2 Sam. 22. 33, m. my way perfect. *R. V.*,  
 guideth the perfect in his way.  
 Prov. 19. 4, wealth m. many friends. *R. V.*, addeth.  
 Luke 5. 36, if otherwise, then both the new m. a rent.  
*R. V.*, else he will rend the new.  
 Acts 9. 34, Christ m. thee whole. *R. V.*, health thee.  
 Rom. 5. 5, m. not ashamed. *R. V.*, putteth not to shame.  
 11. 2, m. intercession to. *R. V.*, pleadeth with.  
 Heb. 7. 28, law m. men high priests. *R. V.*, appointeth.  
**MAKHELOTH**, mak-hē'loth—Heb. meetings. Num.  
 33. 25.  
**MAKKEDAH**, mak-kē'dah—Heb. herdsmen's place.  
 Josh. 10. 16. [1. 11.  
**MAKTESH**, māk tesh—Heb. trough—a valley. Zeph.  
**MALACHI**, māl'a-chi—Heb. God's messenger—a  
 prophet. Mal. 1. 1.  
**MALCHAM**, māl'cham—Heb. thy king. (1) 1 Chr.  
 8. 9. (2) Zeph. 1. 5. *R. V.*, Malcam.  
**MALCHIAH**, māl-chi'ah—Heb. Jehovah is king. 1 Chr.  
 24. 9; Jer. 38. 1; Neh. 3. 11. *R. V.*, Malchiah. [17.  
**MALCHIEL**, māl-chi-el—Heb. God is king. Gen. 46.  
**MALCHIELITES**, māl-chi-el-ites, posterity of Mal-  
 chiel. Num. 26. 45. [9. 12.  
**MALCHIAH**, māl-chi'ah—*MALCHIAH* (q.v.). 1 Chr.  
**MALCHIRAM**, māl-chi-ram—Heb. king of height.  
 1 Chr. 3. 18.  
**MALCHI-SHUA**, māl-chi-shū'a, one of Saul's sons.  
 1 Sam. 31. 2. [26. 51.  
**MALCHUS**, māl'chus—Gk. for Malluch (q.v.). Mat.  
 wounded by Peter, healed by Christ, John 18. 10.  
**MALEFACTOR**, Luke 23. 39, one of the m.  
 John 18. 30, not a m. *R. V.*, an evil-doer.  
 Malefactors, execution of, Deut. 21. 22; crucified with  
 Christ, Luke 23. 32. [Luke 3. 37.  
**MALELEEL**, mā-lē-lē-lē. *R. V.*, Mahalalel (q.v.).  
 Males to be circumcised, Gen. 17. 23; Ex. 12. 48.  
 heathen, to be slain, Num. 31. 17; Deut. 20. 13.  
**MALICE**, 1 Cor. 5. 8, leaven of m.  
 1 Pet. 2. 1, laying aside all m. *R. V.*, wickedness.  
 Malice condemned, Job 31. 29; Prov. 17. 5; 24. 17;  
 Obad. 12; Mat. 14. 8; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 14. 20; Eph. 4. 31;  
 Col. 3. 8; Tit. 3. 3; Jas. 5. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 1.  
 Exemplified:—*Cain*, Gen. 4. 5; *Esau*, Gen. 27. 41;  
*Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37. 19-20; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 18.  
 9-11; *Joab*, 2 Sam. 3. 27; *Haman*, Esth. 3. 5, 6; *Edom-  
 ites*, Ezek. 35. 5; *Herodias*, Mark 6. 19; *Diotrephes*,  
 3 John 10.  
**MALICIOUSNESS**, Rom. 1. 29, filled with m.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18, cloke of m. *R. V.*, wickedness.  
**MALLOTHI**, māl'lo-thi—Heb. my fulness—a Levite.  
 1 Chr. 25. 4.  
**MALLOWS**, Job 30. 4, cut m. *R. V.*, salt-wort.  
**MALLUCH**, māl'luch—Heb. counsellor. 1 Chr. 6. 44;  
 Neh. 12. 2; Ezra 10. 29, 32. [13.  
**MAMMON**, mām'mon—the god of riches. Luke 16.  
**MAMMON**, Mat. 6. 24, serve God and m.  
 Luke 16. 4, m. of uprightness.  
**MAMRE**, mām're—Heb. strength.  
 (1) an Amorite, Gen. 14. 13.  
 (2) place where Abraham dwelt, Gen. 13. 18.  
**MAN**, Gen. 1. 26, Let us make m. [among men.  
 Gen. 16. 12, will be a wild m. *R. V.*, as a wild-ass  
 17. 10, every m. child. *R. V.*, male.  
 18. 7, young m. *R. V.*, the young.  
 Deut. 8. 3, m. Aith not live by bread only.  
 Josh. 1. 14, household shall come m. by m.

1 Sam. 20. 22, unto the young *m.* *R.V., boy.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 7, thou art the *m.*  
 16. 7, thou *m.* of Belial. *R.V., base fellow.*  
 Ps. 8. 4, what is *m.*; 60. 11, vain is the help of *m.*  
 74. 5, *a m.* was famous according as he had. *R.V., they seemed as men that.*  
 90. 3, turnest *m.* to destruction.  
 103. 15, as for *m.*, his days are as grass.  
 144. 4, *m.* is like to vanity.  
 Prov. 12. 27, substance of a diligent *m.* is precious. *R.V., precious substance of men is to the diligent.*  
 15. 19, slothful *m.* *R.V., sluggard.*  
 17. 28, *a m.* of understanding. *R.V., as prudent.*  
 19. 22, *a poor m.* is better than a liar.  
 19. 24, *a slothful m.* hideth. *R.V., sluggard.*  
 27. 2, let another *m.* praise thee.  
 Eccl. 2. 22, hath *m.* of all his labour. *R.V., a man.*  
 11. 9, rejoice, O young *m.*, in thy youth.  
 Zech. 13. 5, *m.* taught me to keep cattle. *R.V., I have been made a bondman.*  
 Mat. 6. 24, no *m.* can serve two masters.  
 8. 27, what manner of *m.* is this.  
 18. 17, as an heathen *m.* *R.V., the Gentile.*  
 24. 36, hour knoweth no *m.* *R.V., one.*  
 Mark 2. 27, the sabbath was made for *m.*  
 4. 23, if any *m.* have ears to hear.  
 4. 41, what manner of *m.* *R.V., who then.*  
 Luke 6. 10, said unto the *m.* *R.V., him.*  
 6. 30, every *m.* that asketh. *R.V., one.*  
 15. 2, this *m.* receiveth sinners.  
 19. 15, how much every *m.* *R.V., what they.*  
 23. 4, I find no fault in this *m.*  
 John 1. 13, no *m.* hath seen God.  
 3. 3, except *a m.* hath seen again. [*that.*]  
 5. 12, what *m.* is that which. *R.V., who is the man*  
 19. 5, behold the *m.*  
 Acts 20. 12, brought the young *m.* alive. *R.V., lad.*  
 Rom. 3. 28, *m.* is justified by faith.  
 7. 24, O wretched *m.* that I am. [*save.*]  
 1 Cor. 2. 11, knoweth no *m.* but. *R.V., none knoweth*  
 2. 11, what *m.* knoweth. *R.V., who among men.*  
 7. 16, knowest thou, O *m.* *R.V., husband.*  
 9. 8, say I these things as *a m.* *R.V., after the manner of men.*  
 Eph. 4. 24, that ye put on the new *m.*  
 Col. 2. 4, lest any *m.* beguile. *R.V., that no one.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 16, which no man can approach unto. *R.V., unapproachable.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 4, *a m.* that warreth. *R.V., soldier on service.*  
 Heb. 2. 6, what is *m.* that thou art mindful.  
 3. 3, this *m.* was counted. *R.V., he hath been.*  
 10. 38, if any *m.* draw back. *R.V., he.*  
 Jas. 1. 8, double minded *m.*; 1. 11, rich *m.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 24, glory of *m.* *R.V., thereof.*  
 1 John 4. 12, no *m.* hath seen God.  
 Rev. 2. 17, no *m.* knoweth. *R.V., one.*  
 3. 7, no *m.* shutteth. *R.V., none.*  
 22. 18, if any *m.* shall add.  
**MAN'S.** Deut. 20. 19, is *m.* life. *R.V., for is . . . man.*  
 Prov. 20. 24, *m.* goings are of the Lord. *R.V., a man's.*  
 Rom. 5. 17, one *m.* offence. *R.V., the trespass of the one.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 16, another *m.* line. *R.V., another's province*  
**Man,** creation of, Gen. 1. 26; 2. 7.  
 his dignity, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 25; 1 Cor. 11. 7.  
 the fall of, Gen. 3; Eccl. 7. 29; Rom. 5. 12-19; 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22.  
 his sinfulness, Gen. 6. 5, 12; 8. 21; 1 Kings 8. 46; Job 14. 16; 15. 14-16; Ps. 14. 1-3; 51. 5; Prov. 20. 9; Eccl. 9. 3; Isa. 53. 6; Jer. 17. 9; John 3. 19; Rom. 3. 9-19; 7. 18; Gal. 5. 17; Jas. 1. 13; 1 John 1. 8.  
 weakness and imperfection of, Job 4. 17, 21; Ps. 39. 5-12; Isa. 41. 21-24; Mat. 6. 27; Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 7; 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5; Gal. 6. 3. [*22;* Rom. 8. 22.  
 subject to suffering, Job 5. 7; 14. 1; Eccl. 3. 2; Acts 17. 1.  
 ignorance of, Job 8. 2; 28. 12; Ps. 94. 8-11; Prov. 24. 1; Eccl. 8. 17; Isa. 59. 10; Rom. 3. 11; 1 Cor. 1. 20; Jas. 4. 14.  
 vanity of his life, Job 7. 7; Ps. 49. 12; 90. 9 (*R.V., marg.*); 103. 14; Eccl. 1. 2; Hos. 13. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 24.  
 shortness of his days, Job 14; Ps. 39. 5; 49. 10, 14; 89. 48; 104. 29; 146. 3, 4; Eccl. 1. 4; 12. 7; Rom. 5. 12; Heb. 9. 27.  
 whole duty of, Eccl. 12. 13; Mic. 6. 8; 1 John 3. 23.  
 wonderfully made, Job 10. 8-11; Ps. 139. 14-16; Eccl. 11. 5.  
 his redemption, Rom. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 49; Eph. 3; 5. 25; Phil. 3. 21; Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 5.  
 while he proposes, God discovers, Ps. 33. 16-19; Eccl. 9. 11; Jer. 9. 23, 24; Amos 2. 14, 15.  
**MANAZEN,** mā-nā'-sēs, *a teacher at Antioch.* Acts 13. 1.  
**MANAHATH,** mā-nā'-hāth—Heb. quiet. Eccl. 36. 23; 1 Chr. 1. 40; 8. 6.  
**MANAHETHITES,** mā-nā'-heth-ites. *R.V., Menuhoth.*  
 1 Chr. 2. 52. 54. *R.V., Manahathites.*

**MANASSEH,** mā-nās'-seh—Heb. *who makes to forget.*  
 (1) elder of Joseph's two sons, Gen. 41. 51.  
 is blessed by Jacob, Gen. 48.  
 marries a Syrian woman, 1 Chr. 7. 14.  
 tribe of, numbered at Sinai, Num. 1. 10; 2. 20.  
 (2) king Hezekiah's son and successor, 2 Kings 21. 1.  
 (3) others, Judg. 18. 30; Ezra 10. 30; 10. 33.  
**MANASSES,** mā-nās'-sēs. *R.V., Manasseh.* Mat. 1. 10; Rev. 7. 6. [*Deut. 4. 43.*]  
**MANASSITES,** mā-nās'-sītes, tribe of Manasseh. Mandrakes, occurs only in Gen. 30. 14-16; S. of Sol. 7.  
**MANEH.** Ezek. 45. 12, fifteen shekels your *m.*  
**MANGER.** Luke 2. 7, laid him in *a m.*  
**MANIFEST.** Eccl. 3. 18, might *m.* *R.V., may prove.*  
 John 2. 11, *m.* forth his glory. *R.V., manifested.*  
 14. 21, *m.* myself; 14. 22, *m.* thyself.  
 17. 6, I have *m.* thy name.  
 Acts 4. 16, *m.* to all them that dwell.  
 Rom. 1. 19, is *m.* in them; for God hath shewed. *R.V., m.; manifested.* [*been manifested.*]  
 3. 21, righteousness of God . . . is *m.* *R.V., hath*  
 1 Cor. 15. 27, *m.* that he is excepted. *R.V., evident.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, forasmuch as ye are *m.* declared to be the *m.* *R.V., being made m. that ye are m.*  
 Phil. 1. 13, bonds *m.* *R.V., became m.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 26, is made *m.* *R.V., hath it been manifested.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 25, works of some are *m.* *R.V., evident.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 20, *m.* in these last. *R.V., manifested.*  
 1 John 1. 2, for the life was *m.*  
 3. 5, *m.* to take away; 4. 9, *m.* the love of God.  
 Manifestation of Christ, Mat. 2. 11-13; 17; John 1. 14; 2. 11; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 1 John 1. 2; 3. 5, 8.  
 of God's righteousness, Rom. 3. 21; 2 Thes. 1. 5.  
 of His love, 1 John 4. 9.  
 of the sons of God, Rom. 8. 19, *R.V., revealing.*  
 of the Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 7.  
 of the preaching of God's word, 2 Cor. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 3.  
**MANIFESTED.** Neh. 9. 19, 27, *m.* mercies.  
 Ps. 104. 24, how *m.* are thy works. *R.V., men.*  
 Amos 5. 12, I know your *m.* transgressions.  
 Luke 18. 30, shall not receive *m.* more.  
 Eph. 3. 10, *m.* wisdom of God.  
 1 Pet. 1. 6, through *m.* temptations.  
 4. 10, stewards of the *m.* grace of God. [*men.*]  
**MANKIND.** 1 Cor. 6. 3, themselves with *m.* *R.V.,*  
 1 Tim. 1. 10, with *m.* *R.V., men.*  
**MANNA.** Ex. 16. 15, it is *m.* *R.V., What is it?*  
 John 6. 31, our fathers did eat *m.*  
 Heb. 9. 4, golden pot had *m.*  
 Rev. 2. 17, to eat of the hidden *m.*  
 Manna, promised and sent, Ex. 16. 4, 14, 31-35; Num. 11. 7-9; Deut. 8. 3; Neh. 9. 20; Ps. 78. 24; John 6. 31, 49.  
 laid up in the ark, Ex. 16. 33, 34; Heb. 9. 4.  
 Israelites murmur at, Num. 11. 6-10; ceased on entering Canaan, Ex. 16. 35; Josh. 5. 12.  
 illustrative, John 6. 48-51; Rev. 2. 17.  
**MANNER.** Gen. 18. 25, to do after this *m.*  
 Ex. 12. 16, no *m.* of work shall be done.  
 Lev. 5. 10, according to the *m.* *R.V., ordinance.*  
 Num. 5. 13, with the *m.* *R.V., in the act.*  
 Ruth 4. 7, the *m.* in former time.  
 1 Sam. 10. 25, the *m.* of the kingdom. [*nance.*]  
 2 Chr. 4. 20, after the *m.* *R.V., according to the ordi-*  
 Ps. 107. 18, their soul abhorreth all *m.* of meat.  
 Isa. 5. 17, after their *m.* *R.V., as in their pasture.*  
 Mat. 5. 11, all *m.* of evil; 8. 27, what *m.* of man.  
 12. 31, all *m.* of sin. *R.V., men.*  
 Mark 4. 41, what *m.* of man. *R.V., who then.*  
 Luke 1. 66, what *m.* of child. *R.V., what then.*  
 John 19. 40, as the *m.* of the Jews. *R.V., custom.*  
 Acts 13. 18, suffered he their *m.* *R.V., (Amer.), as a nursing father bare he them.*  
 17. 2, as his *m.* was. *R.V., custom.*  
 22. 3, perfect *m.* of the law.  
 23. 25, letter after this *m.* *R.V., form.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, corrupt good *m.* *R.V., morals.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 9, sorry after a godly *m.* *R.V., sort.*  
 Gal. 2. 14, after the *m.* of Gentiles. *R.V., as do the.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 10, *m.* of life. *R.V., conduct.*  
 Heb. 10. 25, as the *m.* of some is. *R.V., custom.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 15, holy in all *m.* of conversation.  
 1 John 3. 1, behold, what *m.* of love.  
**MANOAH,** mā-nō'-ah—Heb. rest—Danite, Samson's father. Judg. 13. 2. [*abiding-places.*]  
**MANSIONS.** John 14. 2, many *m.* *R.V., (marg.).*  
 Manslaughter, laws concerning, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; Num. 35. 6, 22-23; Deut. 19. 4-10; Josh. 20. 1-6; 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
**MANTLE.** Judg. 4. 18, with *a m.* *R.V., rug.*  
 Ps. 109. 29, as with *a m.* *R.V., (Amer.), robe.*  
**MANY.** Eccl. 17. 4, father of *m.* nations. *R.V., a multitude of.*  
 2 Sam. 23. 20, done *m.* acts. *R.V., mighty.*



Ps. 71. 7, I am as a wonder unto *m*.  
 Mat. 20. 28, give his life a ransom for *m*.  
 Mark 9. 26, *m*. said. *R. V.*, the more part.  
 Acts 21. 10, tarried there *m*. days. *R. V.*, some.  
 27. 20, in *m*. days appeared. *R. V.*, shone upon us for many days.  
 1 Cor. 10. 5, with *m*. of them. *R. V.*, most.  
 11. 30, *m*. sleep. *R. V.*, not a few.  
 Gal. 4. 27, the desolate hath *m*. more children. *R. V.*, more are the children of the desolate.  
 MAOCH, mā'oh, father of Achish. 1 Sam. 27. 2.  
 MAON, mā'on — Heb. habitation — town of Judah. Josh. 15. 55.  
 MAONITES, mā'on-ites — probably = MEHUNIM.  
 MAR, Ruth 4. 6, lest I *m*. mine own inheritance.  
 1 Sam. 6. 5, mice that *m*. the land.  
 Isa. 52. 14, his visage was so *m*.  
 Mark 2. 22, bottles will be *m*. *R. V.* omits. [1. 20.  
 MARA, mā'ra — Heb. bitter — name for Naomi. Ruth  
 MARAH, mā'rah — Heb. bitterness — a fountain. Ex. 15. 23.  
 MARALAH, mā'ra-lah — Heb. trembling. Josh. 19. 11.  
 MARAN-ATHA, mā'rān-ā-thā — our Lord is coming. 1 Cor. 16. 22.  
 MARBLE. 1 Chr. 29. 2, *m*. stones.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 15, pillars of *m*.; Rev. 18. 12, vessels of *m*.  
 MARCH. Ex. 14. 10, *m*. after.  
 Judg. 5. 4, when thou *m*. out of the field of Edom.  
 Ps. 68. 7, *m*. through the wilderness. [13.  
 MARCUS, mār'cus. *R. V.*, Mark. Col. 4. 10; 1 Pet. 5.  
 MARESHAH, mā-re'shah — Heb. possession — city of Judah. Josh. 15. 44.  
 MARINERS. Ezek. 27. 8, were thy *m*. *R. V.*, rowers.  
 Ezek. 27. 9, 27, 29, with their *m*.  
 Jonah 1. 5, *m*. were afraid.  
 MARISHES. Ezek. 47. 11, *m*. (= marshes).  
 MARK, mār'k, John the evangelist. Acts 12. 12.  
 cousin of Barnabas. Col. 4. 10 (*R. V.*).  
 goes with Paul on first journey, Acts 12. 25.  
 returns home from Perga, Acts 13. 13.  
 is refused by Paul for second journey, Acts 15. 38.  
 goes with Barnabas to Cyprus, Acts 15. 39.  
 is reconciled to Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 11.  
 is with Peter at Babylon, 1 Pet. 5. 13 (*R. V.*).  
 MARK (n.). Gen. 4. 15, Lord set a *m*. *R. V.*, sign.  
 Gal. 6. 17, *m*. of the Lord Jesus.  
 Phil. 3. 14, I press toward the *m*. *R. V.*, goal.  
 MARK (v.). 1 Sam. 1. 12, Eli *m*. her mouth.  
 Job 18. 2, *m*, and . . . we will speak. *R. V.*, consider.  
 Ps. 37. 37, *m*. the perfect man.  
 48. 13, *m*. ye well her bulwarks.  
 130. 3, Lord, shouldest *m*. iniquities.  
 Luke 14. 7, *m*. how they chose out. [chandise.  
 Phil. 3. 17, *m*. them which walk so. *R. V.*, for thy mer-  
 MARKET. Ezek. 27. 13, in thy *m*. *R. V.*, for thy mer-  
 Mark 7. 4, from the *m*. *R. V.*, marketplace.  
 John 5. 2, sheep *m*. *R. V.*, gate.  
 Acts 17. 17, in the *m*. daily. *R. V.*, marketplace.  
 MARKETPLACE. Mat. 20. 3, idle in the *m*. [Mic. 1. 12.  
 Mark 12. 38, salutations in the *m*.  
 MAROTH, mā'roth — Heb. sorrow — town of Judah.  
 MARRIAGE. Gen. 34. 9, make ye *m*.  
 Ps. 78. 63, were not given to *m*. *R. V.*, hath no *m*-song.  
 Mat. 22. 2, king, made a *m*. *R. V.*, *m*-feast.  
 25. 10, went in to the *m*. *R. V.*, *m*-feast.  
 Heb. 13. 4, *m*. is honourable in all.  
 Rev. 19. 7, 9, *m*. of the Lamb is come.  
 Marriage, institution of, Gen. 2. 18, 19.  
 forbidden with heathen, Ex. 34. 16; Deut. 7. 3; Josh. 23. 12; 1 Kings 11. 2; Neh. 10. 30; 13. 23-30.  
 unlawful, Lev. 18. 1-18; 20. 19-21.  
 honourable, Ps. 128. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 2; Heb. 13. 4. [5. 31.  
 its obligations, Mat. 19. 5; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 7. 10; Eph. none in the world to come. Mat. 22. 30; Mark 12. 25; Luke 20. 35.  
 Christ at a, John 2. 1-11. [5. 14.  
 Paul's opinion concerning, 1 Cor. 7. 7-9, 25-29; 1 Tim. illustrative, Isa. 54. 5; 62. 4, 5; Jer. 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19, 20; Mat. 22. 2; 25. 10; Eph. 5. 30-32; Rev. 19. 7.  
 Examples of irreligious and idolatrous marriages: — sons of God, Gen. 6. 2-5; Esau, Gen. 26. 34; Israel-ites, Judg. 3. 6-8; Samson, Judg. 14. 1-16; Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 1; 11. 1-4; Ahab, 1 Kings 16. 31; Jews, Ezra 9. 1-12; 10. 1; Mal. 2. 11-13.  
 MARROW. Ps. 63. 5, satisfied as with *m*.  
 MARRY. Deut. 24. 1, *m*. her. *R. V.*, marryeth.  
 Deut. 25. 5, not *m*. without.  
 Isa. 62. 5, man *m*. a virgin. . . . thy sons *m*. thee.  
 Jer. 3. 14, I am *m*. unto you. *R. V.*, husband.  
 Mark 10. 12, married to another. *R. V.*, marry another.  
 Luke 14. 20, *m*. a wife, and cannot come.  
 16. 27, *m*. and were given in marriage.  
 Rom. 7. 3, married to another. *R. V.*, joined.  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, forbidding to *m*.  
 5. 14, younger women *m*.

MARS' HILL, mār's' hill. *R. V.*, Areopagus.  
 Paul's address at, Acts 17. 22.  
 MARSENA, mār-se-nā, one of seven Persian princes. Esth. 1. 14.  
 MARTHA, mār'thā — lady — sister of Lazarus and Mary. Luke 10. 38; John 11. 20.  
 MARTYR. Acts 22. 20, *m*. Stephen. *R. V.*, witness.  
 Rev. 2. 13, *m*. faithful *m*. *R. V.*, my witness, my faithful one.  
 17. 6, *m*. of Jesus.  
 MARVEL. Gen. 43. 33, men *m*. one at another.  
 Ex. 34. 10, before thy people I will do *m*.  
 Mat. 9. 8, *m*, and glorified. *R. V.*, were afraid.  
 21. 20; 22. 22; 27. 14, they *m*.  
 Mark 6. 6, he *m*. because of their unbelief.  
 1 John 3. 13, *m*. not . . . if the world hate.  
 MARVELOUS. 1 Chr. 16. 12, his *m*. works.  
 Ps. 118. 23, it is *m*. in our eyes.  
 139. 14, *m*. are thy works. *R. V.*, wonderful.  
 John 9. 30, herein is a *m*. thing. *R. V.*, the marvel.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, out of darkness into his *m*. light.  
 MARY, mē'ry — Heb. Miriam.  
 (1) mother of Jesus, Mat. 1. 21. [2. 11.  
 visits Elisabeth, Luke 1. 40.  
 is visited by shepherds, Luke 2. 16; by Magi, Mat. goes into and returns from Egypt, Mat. 2.  
 is at marriage feast in Cana, John 2. 2.  
 is entrusted by Jesus to John, John 19. 26, 27.  
 (2) Magdalene, present at crucifixion, Mark 15. 40.  
 first to see Jesus after resurrection, John 20. 14.  
 (3) of Bethany, sister to Lazarus and Martha (q.v.), anoints Christ with spikenard, Mat. 26. 6.  
 (4) wife of Cleophas, John 19. 25.  
 is at Christ's burial, Mat. 27. 61; Mark 15. 47.  
 (5) mother of John Mark, Acts 12. 12; Col. 4. 10.  
 (6) Rom. 16. 6.  
 MASCHIL, mās'chil — Heb. instruction. Ps. 32. 1; 42. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; 55. 1; 56. 1; 57. 1; 58. 1; 59. 1; 60. 1; 61. 1; 62. 1; 63. 1; 64. 1; 65. 1; 66. 1; 67. 1; 68. 1; 69. 1; 70. 1; 71. 1; 72. 1; 73. 1; 74. 1; 75. 1; 76. 1; 77. 1; 78. 1; 79. 1; 80. 1; 81. 1; 82. 1; 83. 1; 84. 1; 85. 1; 86. 1; 87. 1; 88. 1; 89. 1; 90. 1; 91. 1; 92. 1; 93. 1; 94. 1; 95. 1; 96. 1; 97. 1; 98. 1; 99. 1; 100. 1; 101. 1; 102. 1; 103. 1; 104. 1; 105. 1; 106. 1; 107. 1; 108. 1; 109. 1; 110. 1; 111. 1; 112. 1; 113. 1; 114. 1; 115. 1; 116. 1; 117. 1; 118. 1; 119. 1; 120. 1; 121. 1; 122. 1; 123. 1; 124. 1; 125. 1; 126. 1; 127. 1; 128. 1; 129. 1; 130. 1; 131. 1; 132. 1; 133. 1; 134. 1; 135. 1; 136. 1; 137. 1; 138. 1; 139. 1; 140. 1; 141. 1; 142. 1; 143. 1; 144. 1; 145. 1; 146. 1; 147. 1; 148. 1; 149. 1; 150. 1.  
 MASHAL, mā'shal — Heb. prayers — town of Asher. 1 Chr. 6. 74.  
 MASREKAH, mās're-kah — Heb. vineyard — Edomite city. Gen. 36. 36.  
 MASSA, mās'sa — Heb. burden — son of Ishmael. Gen. Massacre, instances of, Judg. 9. 5; 1 Sam. 22. 18, 19; 1 Kings 18. 4; 2 Kings 10. 7; Jer. 41. 2, 3; Mat. 2. 16.  
 MASHAH, mā'sah — Heb. trial = MERIBAH (q.v.). Ex. 17. 1. PS. 95. 8, temptation = Massah.  
 MASTER. Gen. 24. 12, God of my *m*.  
 Gen. 24. 35, Lord hath blessed my *m*.  
 39. 3, *m*. saw that the Lord was with.  
 1 Sam. 26. 16, kept your *m*. *R. V.*, lord.  
 30. 13, *m*. left me, because I fell sick.  
 2 Kings 5. 1, great man with his *m*.  
 Prov. 30. 10, accuse not a servant unto his *m*.  
 Mat. 6. 24, no man can serve two *m*.  
 8. 19, *M*. I will follow thee.  
 9. 11, eateth your *M*. with publicans.  
 23. 8, one is your *M*. *R. V.*, teacher.  
 26. 49, hail, *m*.; and kissed him. *R. V.*, Rabbi.  
 Mark 5. 35, why troublest thou the *M*.  
 13. 35, *m*. of the house. *R. V.*, lord.  
 Luke 12. 13, *M*. speak to my brother.  
 19. 39, *M*. rebuke thy disciples.  
 John 3. 10, *m*. of Israel. *R. V.*, the teacher.  
 4. 31, saying, *M*. eat. *R. V.*, Rabbi.  
 9. 2, *M*. who did sin. *R. V.*, Rabbi.  
 11. 23, *M*. is come, and calleth for thee.  
 Rom. 14. 4, to his own *m*. *R. V.*, lord.  
 Eph. 6. 9, your *M*. also is in heaven.  
 Jas. 3. 1, be not many *m*. *R. V.*, teachers.  
 Masters, duty of, Lev. 19. 13; 25. 43; Deut. 24. 14, 15; Job 31. 13; Jer. 22. 13; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1; Jas. 5. 4.  
 Good, examples of: — Abraham, Gen. 18. 19; Jacob, Gen. 35. 2; Joshua, Josh. 24. 15; centurion, Luke 7. 2, 3; Cornelius, Acts 10. 2.  
 Bad, examples of: — Egyptians, Ex. 1. 13, 14; Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 17; the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 13.  
 MASTERY. 1 Cor. 9. 25, strive for the *m*. *R. V.*, in the games.  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, strive for the *m*. *R. V.*, contend in the games.  
 MATHUSALA, mā-thū'sa-lā. *R. V.*, Methuselah (q.v.). Luke 3. 37.  
 MATRED, mā'tred — Heb. pursuer. Gen. 36. 39.  
 MATRI, mā'tri — Heb. rainy — Benjaminite family. 1 Sam. 10. 21. *R. V.*, Matrites.  
 MATRIX. Ex. 13. 12, the *m*.  
 MATTAY, mā'tay — Heb. gift. (1) 2 Kings 11. 18. (2) Mat. 1. 15. (3) Jer. 38. 1.  
 MATTANAH, mā'ta-nah — Heb. gift. Num. 21. 18.  
 MATTANIAH, mā'ta-ni'ah — Heb. God's gift. Kings 24. 17.  
 MATTATHAH, mā'ta-thā = MATTANIAH. Luke 3. 31; Ezra 10. 33. [Luke 3. 26.  
 MATTATHIAS, mā'ta-thi'as — Gk. for Mattathah.  
 MATTENAI, mā'te-nā-i — Heb. liberal. Ezra 10. 33.

**MATTER.** Gen. 24. 9, concerning that *m.*  
 1 Sam. 16. 18, prudent in *m.* *R. V., speech.*  
 Ps. 35. 20, devise deceitful *m.* *R. V., words.*  
 45. 1, my heart is inditing a good *m.*  
 64. 5, encourage . . . in an evil *m.* *R. V., purpose.*  
 Prov. 13. 13, answereth a *m.* *R. V., giveth answer.*  
 25. 2, honour of kings is to search out a *m.*  
 Dan. 4. 17, *m.* is by the decree. *R. V., the sentence.*  
 Mat. 23. 23, omitted the weightier *m.*  
 Mark 1. 45, to blaze abroad the *m.*  
 Acts 18. 15, no judge of such *m.*  
 Jas. 3. 5, great a *m.* a little fire. *R. V., much wood.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 15, a busybody in other men's *m.*  
**MATTHA**, māt-thā — Heb. *gīt*. Mat. 1. 15.  
**MATTHAT**, māṭ-thāt — Heb. [*God's*] *gīt*.  
 (1) Luke 3. 29. (2) Luke 3. 24.  
**MATTHEW**, māt-thēw — Heb. *God's gift* — the apostle.  
 becomes a disciple of Christ, Mat. 9. 9.  
 formerly called Levi, Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27.  
 his farewell feast, Luke 5. 29.  
 is sent forth as an apostle, Luke 6. 15.  
**MATTHIAS**, māṭ-thi-ah — Gk. for Matthew. Acts 1. 23.  
**MATTHIAH**, māṭ-thi-ah. 1 Chr. 9. 31; 15. 18; 25.  
 3; Ezra 10. 43; Neh. 8. 4. [*axes.*]  
**MATTOCKS.** 2 Chr. 34. 6, *m.* *R. V., ruins*; (*marg.*),  
**MAUL.** Prov. 25. 18, is a *m.* (= heavy hammer).  
**MAW.** Deut. 18. 3, the *m.* (= stomach).  
**MAY.** Gen. 1. 20, fowl that fly. *R. V., let fowl fly.*  
 Ruth 2. 16, that she *m.* *R. V., and let her.*  
 Ps. 63. 55, they *m.* dwell there. *R. V., shall.*  
 Mat. 9. 21, *m.* but touch. *R. V., do.*  
 Mark 4. 32, *m.* lodge under the shadow. *R. V., can.*  
 Phil. 4. 17, *m.* abound. *R. V., increaseth.*  
 Jas. 2. 13, man *m.* say. *R. V., will.*  
**MAYESI**, Luke 16. 2, *m.* *R. V., canst.*  
**MAZZAROTH**, māṣ-za-rōth — Heb. *prognostications.*  
 Job 33. 32. *R. V.* (*marg.*), the signs of the Zodiac.  
**ME.** Eph. 6. 19, and for *m.* *R. V., on my behalf.*  
**MEADOW.** Gen. 41. 2, fed in *m.* *R. V., reed grass.*  
**MEAH**, mē-ah — Heb. *a hundred.* *R. V., Hammeeh.*  
 Neh. 3. 1; 12. 33.  
**MEAN** (*adj.*). Prov. 22. 23, stand before *m.* men.  
 Acts 21. 39, a citizen of no *m.* city.  
**MEAN** (*v.*). Gen. 21. 29, what *m.* these lambs.  
 1 Sam. 15. 14, what *meaneth* then this bleating.  
 Mark 9. 10, rising from the dead should *m.*  
 Acts 21. 13, what *m.* ye to weep. *R. V., do.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 13, *m.* not that other. *R. V., say not this.*  
**MEANING.** Dan. 8. 13, sought the *m.* *R. V., to under-stand.*  
 Acts 27. 2, *m.* to sail. *R. V., about.*  
**MEANS.** Ex. 34. 7, will by *m.* no clear.  
 Judg. 5. 22, by the *m.* of the pransings. *R. V., reason.*  
 Ps. 49. 7, can by any *m.* redeem.  
 Luke 8. 36, by what *m.* he that was. *R. V., how.*  
 10. 19, by what *m.* hurt you. *R. V., in any wise.*  
 John 9. 21, by what *m.* he now seeth. *R. V., how.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 22, might by all *m.* save.  
 Phil. 3. 11, if by any *m.* I might attain.  
 2 Thes. 2. 3, deceive you by any *m.* *R. V., in any wise.*  
 3. 16, by all *m.* *R. V., in all ways.*  
**MEANT.** Luke 15. 26, things *m.* *R. V., might be.*  
**MEARAH**, mē-ā-rah — Heb. *a cave.* Josh. 13. 4.  
**MEASURE** (*n.*). Ex. 26. 2, have one *m.*  
 Ps. 39. 4, the *m.* of my days.  
 80. 5, tears to drink in great *m.*  
 Prov. 20. 10, divers weights, and divers *m.*  
 Isa. 40. 12, dust of the earth in a *m.*  
 Mat. 7. 2, with what *m.* ye mete.  
 13. 33, hid in three *m.* of meal.  
 23. 32, fill . . . *m.* of your fathers.  
 Mark 10. 26, astonished out of *m.* *R. V., exceedingly.*  
 Luke 6. 35, good *m.*, pressed down.  
 16. 6, an hundred *m.* of oil.  
 John 3. 34, giveth not the Spirit by *m.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 8, pressed out of *m.* *R. V., exceedingly.*  
 10. 14, stretch beyond our *m.* *R. V., overmuch.*  
 11. 23, in stripes above *m.*  
 12. 7, exalted above *m.* *R. V., overmuch.*  
 Gal. 1. 13, beyond *m.* I persecuted.  
 Eph. 4. 13, *m.* of the stature of the fulness.  
 Rev. 21. 17, according to the *m.* of a man.  
**MEASURE** (*v.*). Num. 35. 5, ye shall *m.*  
 Isa. 40. 12, who hath *m.* the waters.  
 Mat. 7. 2, shall be *m.* to you again.  
**Measures**, of liquids and solids :—  
 log, Lev. 14. 10, 15; cab, 2 Kings 6. 25; omer, Ex. 16.  
 38; Lev. 5. 11; 14. 10; hin, Ex. 29. 40; bath or ephah,  
 Isa. 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 11; homer or cor, Isa. 5. 10;  
 Ezek. 45. 14; firkin, John 2. 6.  
 — of length :—  
 handbreadth, Ex. 25. 25; Ps. 59. 5; span, Ex. 28. 16; 1  
 Sam. 17. 4; cubit, Gen. 6. 15, 16; Deut. 3. 11; fathom,  
 Acts 27. 28; furlong, Luke 24. 13; John 11. 18; mile,  
 Mat. 5. 41.

distances measured by rods and lines, 2 Sam. 8. 2;  
 Jer. 31. 39; Ezek. 40. 3; Rev. 21. 16.  
 illustrative, Job 28. 23, 25; Ps. 39. 4; 80. 5; Isa. 5. 14;  
 40. 12; Ezek. 4. 11, 16; Eph. 4. 13. Jer. 30. 11. *R. V.,*  
*with judgement.* [11. 1; 21. 15-17.]  
**MEASURING** the hot city, Ezek. 40; Zech. 2. 1, 2; Rev.  
**MEAT.** Gen. 1. 29, be for *m.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 Gen. 9. 3, that liveth shall be *m.* *R. V., food.*  
 27. 4, make me savoury *m.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 45. 23, bread and *m.* *R. V., victual.*  
 Ex. 29. 41, *m.* offering. *R. V.* (everywhere), *meal.*  
 Judg. 14. 14, out of the eater came forth *m.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, eat of his own *m.* *R. V., morsel.*  
 Ps. 42. 3, my tears . . . my *m.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 69. 21, gall for my *m.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 104. 21, their *m.* from God. *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 107. 13, soul abhorreth all manner of *m.* *R. V.*  
 (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 145. 15, *m.* in due season. *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 Prov. 6. 8, provideth her *m.* in the summer.  
 23. 6, his dainty *m.* *R. V., dainties.*  
 30. 22, fool . . . filled with *m.* *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 31. 15, *m.* to her household. *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *food.*  
 Jer. 17. 26, *m.* offerings. *R. V., oblations.*  
 Mat. 3. 4, his *m.* was locusts. *R. V., food.*  
 6. 25, life more than *m.* *R. V., the food.*  
 10. 10, worthy of locusts. *R. V., food.*  
 24. 45, *m.* in due season. *R. V., their food.*  
 25. 25, hungry, and ye gave me *m.*  
 Mark 8. 3, broken *m.* that was left. *R. V., pieces.*  
 Luke 9. 13, by *m.* for all this people. *R. V., food.*  
 John 4. 8, unto the city to buy *m.* *R. V., food.*  
 4. 34, my *m.* is to do the will.  
 6. 55, my flesh is *m.* indeed.  
 21. 5, have ye any *m.* *R. V., ought to eat.*  
 Acts 15. 29, *m.* offered. *R. V., things sacrificed.*  
 27. 33, all to take *m.* *R. V., some food.*  
 Rom. 14. 17, not *m.* and drink. *R. V., eating.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 13, if *m.* make my brother.  
 Col. 2. 16, judge you in *m.*  
 Heb. 3. 12, strong *m.* *R. V., solid food.*  
**Meat-offering**, mentioned, Lev. 2. 14; Num. 15. 1;  
 Neh. 10. 33. Lev. 6. 14, *R. V., meal offering.*  
**Meats**, clean and unclean, Lev. 11.; Deut. 14.; Acts  
 15. 29.  
 scruples concerning the use of, Rom. 14.; 1 Cor. 8.;  
 10. 25-33; Col. 2. 16; 1 Tim. 4. 3; Heb. 13. 9. [27.  
**MEBUNNAL**, me-būn-nāl — Heb. *building.* 2 Sam. 23.  
**MECHEATHITE**, me-che-rath-ite = *MAACHA-*  
*thite*. [2 Chr. 11. 36.]  
**MEDAD**, mē-dād — Heb. *love.* Num. 11. 26, 27. [25. 2.  
**MEDAN**, mē-dan — Heb. *strife* — son of Abram. Gen.  
**MEDDLE.** Deut. 2. 5, *m.* not. *R. V., contend.*  
 Prov. 17. 14, before it be *m.* with. *R. V., there be*  
*quarrelling.*  
 20. 1, *m.* not with him that flattereth.  
**Meddlor**, referred to, 2 Kings 14. 10; Prov. 24. 21.  
 Prov. 20. 3, *R. V., quarrelling*; Prov. 25. 17. *R. V.,*  
*rezeth.* [Num. 21. 30.]  
**MEDEBA**, mēd'e-bā — Heb. *quiet waters* — town.  
**MEDES**, mēdes — dwellers in Media. Dan. 11. 1.  
 Israel placed in cities of, 2 Kings 17. 6.  
 Babylon taken by, Dan. 5. 23.  
 law of Medes and Persians, Esth. 1. 3.  
**MEDIA**, mē-di-ā, country of Medes, Esth. 1. 3.  
 Daniel prophesies concerning, Dan. 8. 20.  
**MEDIATOR.** Gal. 3. 19, hand of a *m.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 5, one *m.* between God and men.  
 Mediator, Christ the one and only, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb.  
 8. 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.  
**MEDICINE.** Prov. 17. 22, doeth good like a *m.* *R. V.,*  
*is a good medicine.*  
 Jer. 30. 13, thou hast no healing *m.*  
 46. 11, in vain shalt thou use many *m.*  
 Ezek. 47. 12, leaf for *m.* *R. V., healing.*  
**MEDITATE.** Gen. 24. 63, went out to *m.*  
 Josh. 1. 8, *m.* therein day and night.  
 Ps. 1. 2, in his law doth he *m.*  
 63. 5, *m.* of these things which watches.  
 77. 12, I will *m.* also of all thy work.  
 119. 15, I will *m.* in thy precepts.  
 143. 5, I *m.* on all thy works.  
 Isa. 33. 18, thine heart shall *m.* *R. V., muse on.*  
 Luke 21. 14, not to *m.* before what.  
 1 Tim. 4. 15, *m.* upon. *R. V., be diligent in.*  
**MEDITATION.** Ps. 5. 1, consider my *m.*  
 Ps. 104. 34, my *m.* of him shall be sweet.  
 119. 99, thy testimonies are my *m.*  
**Meditation** on God's Word, Josh. 1. 8; Ps. 1. 2; 119. 15,  
 23, 48, 97, 99, 148; 139. 17, 18; 143. 5; Prov. 4. 20-22;  
 7. 1-4. 1 Tim. 4. 15, *R. V., be diligent.*  
 of Isaac, Gen. 24. 63.  
**MEEK.** Num. 12. 3, Moses was very *m.*  
 Ps. 22. 26, *m.* shall eat and be satisfied.  
 25. 9, the *m.* will be guide.  
 37. 11, *m.* shall inherit the earth.



Ps. 147. 6, the Lord lifteth up the *m*.  
 149. 4, he will beautify the *m*.  
 Isa. 61. 1, good tidings unto the *m*.  
 Mat. 5. 5, blessed are the *m*.  
 11. 23, I am *m*. and lowly in heart.  
 1 Pet. 3. 4, *m*. and quiet spirit.  
**MEEKNESS.** Ps. 45. 4, truth and *m*.  
 1 Cor. 4. 21, spirit of *m*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *gentleness*.  
 Gal. 5. 23, fruit of the Spirit is . . . *m*.  
 6. 1, in the spirit of *m*.  
 Eph. 4. 2, all lowliness and *m*.  
 Tit. 3. 2, shewing all *m*. unto all.  
 Jas. 1. 21, with *m*. the engrafted word.  
**MEEKNESS,** Christ set an example of, Ps. 45. 4; Isa. 53. 7; Mat. 11. 29; 21. 5; Luke 22. 65-66; 23. 34; 2 Cor. 10. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 21-23.  
 should be cultivated, Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; 6. 1; Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 25; Tit. 3. 2; Jas. 1. 21; 2. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 4, 15.  
 blessedness of, Ps. 22. 26; 25. 9; 37. 11 (Mat. 5. 5); 76. 9; 147. 6; Isa. 11. 4; 29. 19; 61. 1.  
 Exemplified:—*Moses*, Num. 12. 3; *David*, 2 Sam. 16. 9; 24; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 26. 14; *Paul*, 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Thes. 2. 7.  
**MEET.** Gen. 2. 13, make an help *m*.  
 Prov. 22. 2, rich and poor *m*. together.  
 Mat. 3. 8, fruits *m*. for repentance. *R. V.*, *worthy of*.  
 15. 26, not *m*. to take the children's bread.  
 Luke 15. 32, *m*. that we should make merry.  
 Acts 26. 20, *m*. for repentance. *R. V.*, *worthy of*.  
 Rom. 1. 27, error which was *m*. *R. V.*, *due*.  
 Phil. 1. 7, *m*. for me to think this. *R. V.*, *right*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 13, I think it *m*. *R. V.*, *right*. [to meet.]  
**MEETING.** 1 Sam. 21. 1, *m*. of David. *R. V.*, *came*.  
 Isa. 1. 13, solemn *m*.  
**MEGIDDO,** me-gid'do—Heb. *place of troops*.  
 Joshua smites king of, Josh. 12. 21.  
 Barak gains victory at, Judg. 5. 19.  
 Abaziah and Josiah slain at, 2 Kings 9. 27; 23. 29.  
**MEGIDDON,** me-gid'don, valley of, Zech. 12. 11.  
**MEHETABEL,** me-het'a-beel. *R. V.*, *Mehetabel*.  
 1 Sam. 18. 19; Gen. 36. 39.  
**MEHIDAH,** me-hi'dah—Heb. *union*. Ezra 2. 52.  
**MEHIR,** me-hir—Heb. *price*. 1 Chr. 4. 11.  
**MEHOLATHITE,** me-ho'lah-thite, native of Meholah.  
 1 Sam. 18. 19.  
**MEHULAE,** me-hu'ja-el—Heb. *smitten by God*. Gen. 4. 18.  
**MEHUMAN,** me-hu'nan—Heb. *faithful*. Esth. 1. 10.  
**MEHUNIM,** me-hu'nim. Ezra 2. 50; 2 Chr. 26. 7.  
*R. V.*, *Meunim*. [19. 46.]  
**ME-JARKON,** me-jär'kon—Heb. *clear waters*. Josh.  
**MEKONAH,** me-kö'nah—Heb. *foundation—a town*.  
 Neh. 11. 23. *R. V.*, *Meconah*.  
**MELATHAI,** mel'a-tai—Heb. *freed by God—a Gibeonite*. Neh. 3. 7.  
**MELCHAI,** mel'chi—Gk. for Melchiah.  
 (1) Luke 3. 24. (2) Luke 3. 28.  
**MELCHIAH,** mel-chi'ah—Heb. *God is king—a priest*.  
 Jer. 21. 1. *R. V.*, *Malchiah*.  
**MELCHISEDEK,** mel-chig'e-dék. *R. V.*, *Melchizedek* (g.e.). Heb. 5. 6.  
**MELCHISHUA,** mel'chi-shu'a. *R. V.*, *Malchishua*.  
 1 Sam. 14. 49.  
**MELCHIZEDEK,** mel-chiz'e-dék—Heb. *king of righteousness*.  
 king of Salem and priest, Gen. 14. 18.  
 greater priest than Aaron, Heb. 7.  
 Christ a priest after his order, Ps. 110. 4.  
**MELEA,** me'le-a—Heb. *fulness* [?]. Luke 3. 31.  
**MELECH,** me'lech—Heb. *king—a son of Micah*. 1 Chr. 8. 35.  
**MELUCH,** mel'i-cü. *R. V.*, *Malluchi*. Neh. 12. 14.  
**MELITA,** mel'i-tä, ancient name for Malta.  
 scene of Paul's shipwreck, Acts 28. 1.  
**MELODY.** Isa. 23. 16, make sweet *m*.  
 Eph. 5. 19, making *m*. in your heart.  
**MELT.** Ex. 15. 15, shall *m*. away. *R. V.*, *are melted*.  
 Judg. 5. 5, mountains *m*. *R. V.*, *flowed down*.  
 Ps. 46. 6, he uttered his voice, the earth *m*.  
 107. 26, their soul is *m*. *R. V.*, *melteth away*.  
 119. 28, my soul *m*. for heaviness.  
 Isa. 40. 19, the workman *m*. a graven image. *R. V.* (Eng.), *the graven image, a workman melted it*; (Amer.), *the image, a workman hath cast it*.  
 64. 2, melting fire. *R. V.*, *fire kindleth*.  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, elements *m*. *R. V.*, *dissolved*.  
**MELZAR,** mel'zar—Heb. *steward*. Dan. 1. 11. *R. V.*, *the steward*.  
**MEMBER.** Job 17. 7, *m*. are as a shadow.  
 Ps. 139. 16, book all *m*. were written.  
 Mat. 5. 29, one of thy *m*. should perish.  
 Rom. 7. 23, see another law in my *m*.  
 1 Cor. 6. 15, bodies are the *m*. of Christ?  
 12. 23, those *m*. of the body. *R. V.*, *parts*.  
 Jas. 3. 5, tongue is a little *m*.

Members of one body, types of the Church, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 12; Eph. 4. 25.  
**MEMORIAL.** Ex. 3. 15, *m*. to all generations.  
 Josh. 4. 7, stones for a *m*.; Ps. 9. 6, *m*. is perished;  
 Ps. 135. 13, and thy *m*. *R. V.* (Eng.), *thy memorial*; (Amer.), *thy memorial name*.  
 Mat. 26. 13; Mark 14. 9, for a *m*. of her.  
 Acts 10. 4, alms come up for a *m*.  
**Memorials,** mention made of, Ex. 17. 14; 28. 12; 30. 16; Lev. 2. 2; Num. 5. 15; 16. 40.  
**MEMORY.** Ps. 109. 15, cut off the *m*.  
 Ps. 145. 7, utter the *m*. of thy great goodness.  
 1 Cor. 15. 2, keep in *m*. *R. V.*, *hold it fast*.  
**Memory** of the just blessed, Ps. 112. 6; Prov. 10. 7. or the wicked, cut off, Deut. 32. 26; Job 18. 17; Ps. 9. 5; 34. 16; Eccl. 8. 10; 9. 5; Isa. 26. 14.  
**MEMPHIS,** mem'phis, capital of Northern Egypt.  
 to destroy Israel, Hos. 9. 6.  
**MEMUCAN,** me-mu'can—Heb. *dignified*. Esth. 1. 14.  
**MEN.** Gen. 4. 26, began *m*. to call.  
 Job 28. 4, are dried up, they are gone away from *m*.  
 Ps. 12. 8, *m*. are exalted. *R. V.*, *vileness is exalted among the sons of men*.  
 18. 4, floods of ungodly *m*. *R. V.*, *ungodliness*.  
 72. 17, *m*. shall be blessed.  
 89. 47, all *m*. in vain? *R. V.*, *the children of men*.  
 Prov. 11. 7, hope of unjust *m*. *R. V.*, *iniquity*.  
 20. 29, glory of young *m*. is their strength.  
 24. 19, because of evil *m*. *R. V.*, *evil-doers*.  
 Mat. 26. 33, though all *m*. *R. V.*, *of all*.  
 Luke 5. 10, thou shalt catch *m*.  
 6. 31, that *m*. should do to you.  
 18. 1, that *m*. ought always to pray. *R. V.*, *they*.  
 20. 20, just *m*. *R. V.*, *to be righteous*.  
 23. 11, his *m*. of war. *R. V.*, *soldiers*.  
 John 1. 4, life was the light of *m*.  
 Acts 19. 19, before all *m*. *R. V.*, *in the sight of all*.  
 Rom. 12. 16, to *m*. of low estate. *R. V.*, *things*.  
 1 Cor. 4. 6, think of *m*. above that. *R. V.*, *go beyond the things*.  
 16. 13, quit you like *m*.  
 Jas. 2. 6, rich *m*. *R. V.*, *the rich*.  
**Men,** seeking the praise of, Luke 20. 6; John 5. 44; Acts 5. 29; Gal. 1. 19; Eph. 6. 7; Col. 3. 23; 1 Thes. 2. 4. [Israel].  
**MENAHAM,** men'a-häm—Heb. *comforter*—king of his cruel reign, 2 Kings 15. 14, 22.  
**MENAN,** me'nan, in Christ's genealogy. Luke 3. 31. *R. V.*, *Menna*.  
**MEND.** 2 Chr. 24. 12, *m*. the house. *R. V.*, *repair*.  
 Mark 1. 19, in the ship *m*. their nets.  
**MENE,** me-ne—numbered. Dan 5. 25.  
**MENTION.** Gen. 40. 14, make *m*. of.  
 2 Chr. 20. 34, *m*. in the book. *R. V.*, *inserted*.  
 Ps. 71. 16, make *m*. of thy righteousness. [bravacres].  
 Isa. 62. 6, make *m*. of the Lord. *R. V.*, *are remem-*  
 Ezek. 18. 22, not be *m*. *R. V.*, *remembered*.  
 Rom. 1. 9, make *m*. of you always.  
**MEONENIM,** me-on'e-nim—Heb. *wizards, or augurs*.  
 Judg. 9. 37. [Chr. 4. 14.]  
**MEONOTHAI,** me-on'o-thai—Heb. *my dwellings*. 1  
**MEPHATHI,** meph'a-thi—Heb. *splendour—a city*.  
 Josh. 21. 37. [ing shame.]  
**MEPHIBOSHETH,** me-phib'o-sheth—Heb. *destroy*.  
 (1) Saul's son by Rizpah, executed, 2 Sam. 21. 8.  
 (2) Jonathan's son, accident to, 2 Sam. 4. 4.  
 David's kindness to him, 2 Sam. 9. 5-13.  
 accused of disloyalty by Ziba, 2 Sam. 16. 1.  
 protected by David, 2 Sam. 21. 7.  
 called Merib-baal, 1 Chr. 8. 34.  
**MERAB,** me-räb—Heb. *increase—Saul's daughter*.  
 1 Sam. 14. 49.  
 unwillingly betrothed to David, 1 Sam. 18. 19.  
**MERAIH,** me-rä'iah—Heb. *rebellion—a priest*.  
 Neh. 12. 12.  
**MERAIOTH,** me-rä'ioth—Heb. *rebellions*.  
 (1) 1 Chr. 6. 6. (2) Neh. 12. 15. [46. 11.]  
**MERARI,** me-rä'ri—Heb. *bitter—son of Levi*. Gen.  
**MERARITES,** me-rä'rites, descendants of Merari.  
 Ex. 6. 19.  
 their work, Num. 3. 20; 4. 29; 1 Chr. 23. 6.  
**MERATHAIM,** mer'a-thä'im—Heb. *double rebellion*.  
 Jer. 50. 21. [R. V., *deal with as a slave*.]  
**MERCHANDISE.** Deut. 21. 14, make *m*. of her.  
 Prov. 3. 14, *m*. of it is better than the *m*. of silver.  
 Ezek. 27. 15, isles were the *m*. *R. V.*, *marl*.  
 John 2. 16, an house of *m*.  
**MERCHANT.** Gen. 23. 16, money with the *m*.  
 Prov. 31. 24, girdles unto the *m*.  
 Isa. 23. 11, the *m*. city. *R. V.*, *Canaan*.  
 Ezek. 27. 20, Dedan was thy *m*. *R. V.*, *trafficker*.  
 Rev. 18. 23, thy *m*. were the great men.  
**Merchants,** mentioned in, Gen. 37. 25; 1 Kings 10. 15; Neh. 13. 20; Isa. 23. 8; Ezek. 27. 1; Nah. 3. 16.

in the parable, Mat. 13. 45; lament of the, Zeph. 1. 11; Rev. 18. 11.

**MERCHANTMAN.** 1 Kings 10. 15, of the *m. R. V.* (Eng.), *chapmen*; (Amer.), *traders*.

Mat. 13. 45, *m. R. V.*, *man that is a merchant*.

**MERCIFUL.** Gen. 19. 16, Lord being *m.*

Ex. 34. 6, Lord God, *m. R. V.*, *full of compassion*.

Ps. 18. 25, with the *m.* thou wilt shew thyself *m.* 37. 26, he is ever *m. R. V.*, *all the day long he dealeth graciously*.

41. 4, be *m.* unto me. *R. V.*, *have mercy upon*.

103. 8, the Lord is *m. R. V.*, *full of compassion*.

119. 76, *m.* kindness be. *R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

Prov. 11. 17, *m.* man doeth good.

Mat. 5. 7, blessed are the *m.*

Luke 6. 36, *m.*, as your Father is also *m.*

18. 13, God be *m.* to me a sinner.

Heb. 2. 17, a *m.* and faithful high priest.

**MERCURIUS.** mer-cū-ri-ūs, *R. V.*, Mercury, the heathen god.

Paul so called at Lystra, Acts 14. 12.

**MERCY.** Gen. 19. 19, magnified thy *m. R. V.* (Amer.), *lovingkindness* (when used of God).

Ex. 34. 7, keeping *m.* for thousands.

Judg. 1. 24, shew thee *m. R. V.*, *deal kindly*.

2 Chr. 6. 42, *m.* of David. *R. V.* (Amer.), *lovingkindness*.

Ps. 3. 7, multitude of thy *m. R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

6. 4, for thy *m.* sake. *R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

13. 5, I have trusted in thy *m.*

18. 50, sheweth *m. R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

21. 7, through the *m. R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

23. 6, goodness and *m.* shall follow me.

25. 7, according to thy *m. R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

31. 16, thy *m.* sake. *R. V.*, *thy lovingkindness*.

36. 5, thy *m.* O Lord. *R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

37. 21, righteous sheweth *m. R. V.*, *dealeth graciously*.

44. 26, for thy *m.* sake. *R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

51. 1, have *m.* upon me, O God.

59. 10, of my *m. R. V.*, *with his lovingkindness*.

59. 16, I will sing aloud of thy *m.*

61. 7, O prepare *m. R. V.*, *lovingkindness*.

85. 10, *m.* and thy are met.

89. 2, *m.* shall be built up for ever.

100. 14, O satisfy us early with thy *m.*

94. 18, thy *m.* O Lord, held me up.

103. 4, crowneth thee with . . . tender *m.*

130. 7, with the Lord there is *m.*

145. 9, his *m.* are over all.

Prov. 3. 3, let not *m.* and truth forsake.

12. 10, tender *m.* of the wicked.

14. 21, *m.* on the poor. *R. V.*, *pity*.

16. 6, by *m.* and truth.

23. 13, forsaketh them shall have *m.*

Isa. 9. 17, shall have *m. R. V.*, *compassion*.

Mat. 5. 7, they shall obtain *m.*

9. 13, have *m.* and not sacrifice.

15. 22, have *m.* on me.

17. 15, have *m.* on my son.

Luke 1. 78, tender *m.* of our God.

Acts 13. 34, sure *m.* of David. *R. V.*, *sure blessings*.

Rom. 11. 31, through your *m.* they also may obtain *m.*

*R. V.*, *by the mercy shewn to you*.

12. 8, sheweth *m.* with cheerfulness.

2 Cor. 1. 3, Father of *m.*, and the God.

Eph. 2. 4, God, who is rich in *m.*

Phil. 2. 1, bowels and *m. R. V.*, *compassions*.

Col. 3. 12, bowels of *m. R. V.*, *heart of compassion*.

Tit. 3. 5, according to his *m.* he saved us.

Heb. 10. 23, died without *m.* under. *R. V.*, *compassion on the word of*.

Jas. 5. 11, of tender *m. R. V.*, *merciful*.

1 Pet. 1. 3, abundant *m.* 2. 10, obtained *m.*

**Mercy**, exhortations to show, Prov. 3. 3; Dan. 4. 27;

Hos. 10. 12; Zech. 7. 9; Luke 6. 36-38; Phil. 2. 1;

Col. 3. 12; Jas. 2. 13. Prov. 14. 21, *R. V.*, *pity*.

condemnation of those who show no, Isa. 13. 18; Jer. 50. 42; Luke 16. 19-25.

prayer for, Deut. 31. 2; 1 Kings 8. 30; Neh. 9. 32;

Dan. 9. 16; Hab. 3. 8; Mat. 6. 12.

deeds of, enjoined, Mat. 10. 42; 25. 31-46; Mark 9. 41;

Luke 10. 30-37; Jas. 1. 27.

of God, Ps. 103. 9; Isa. 30. 18; 54. 7; Lam. 3. 32.

Typified — Mercy seat, Ex. 25. 17.

Exemplified — Lot, Gen. 19. 16, 19; Epaphroditus,

Phil. 2. 27; Paul, 1 Tim. 1. 13. See God, mercy of.

**Mercy seat**, described, Ex. 25. 17; 37. 6; Lev. 16. 13;

1 Chr. 28. 11; Heb. 9. 5.

**MERED.** mē red — Heb. *rebellion*. 1 Chr. 4. 17.

**MEREMOTH.** mēr'e-mōth — Heb. *heights* — a priest.

Neh. 12. 3.

**MERES.** mēr'es — Heb. *high* — a Persian prince. Esth.

**MERIBAH.** mēr'i-bah — Heb. *strife*. Kedesh, Num. 27.

14. *R. V.*, Meribah of Kadesh.

Rephidim or Massah (*q.v.*), Ex. 17. 7.

**MERIB-BAAI.** mēr'ib-bā'al = **MEPHIBOSHETH** (2) (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 8. 34.

**MERODACH.** mē-rō'dach — Heb. *death*. Jer. 50. 2.

**MERODACH-BALADAN.** mē-rō'dach-bāl'a-dān. 2

Kings 20. 12. Joshua's victory at, Josh. 11. 5.

**MEROM.** mē rōm — Heb. *height* — a lake in Palestine.

Joshua's victory at, Josh. 11. 5. [27. 30.]

**MERONOTHITE.** mē-rōn'o-thite. (1) Jehdeiah, 1 Chr.

(2) Jadon, Neh. 3. 7.

**MEROZ.** mē rōz — Heb. *place of refuge*. Judg. 5. 23.

**MERRY.** Gen. 9. 34, were *m.*

Judg. 9. 27, made *m. R. V.*, *held festival*.

Prov. 15. 13, *m.* heart maketh a cheerful.

15. 15, of a *m.* heart. *R. V.*, *cheerful*.

17. 22, a *m.* heart doeth good.

Ecdl. 10. 19, wine maketh *m. R. V.*, *glad the life*.

Luke 12. 19, eat, drink, and be *m.*

15. 23, let us eat, and be *m.*

Jas. 5. 13, is any *m. R. V.*, *cheerful*.

**MESECH.** mē sech. *R. V.*, Meshech. Ps. 120. 5. [42.]

**MESHA.** mē shā. Gen. 10. 30; 2 Kings 3. 4; 1 Chr. 2.

**MESHACH.** mē shach, name for Mishaël. Dan. 1. 7;

2. 49.

**MESHECH.** mē shech — Heb. *tail* [?].

(1) Japheth's son, Gen. 10.

(2) tribe descended from (1), 1 Chr. 1. 5.

**MESHELEMIAM.** mē-shē'le-mī'ah — Heb. *God repays*.

[Meshezebel.]

**MESHEZABEEL.** mē-shēz'a-beel. (1) Neh. 3. 4. *R. V.*

(2) Neb. 10. 21. (3) Neh. 11. 24.

**MESHILLEMITH.** mē-shī'le-mīth — Heb. *retribution*.

1 Chr. 9. 12.

**MESHULLEMOth.** mē-shū'le-mōth — Heb. *retribu-*

*tion*. 2 Chr. 28. 12; Neh. 11. 13. [34.]

**MESHOBAB.** mē-shō'bāb — Heb. *returned*. 1 Chr. 4.

**MESHULLAM.** mē-shū'l'am — Heb. *friend*. 1 Chr. 5.

13; Neh. 8. 4, etc.

**MESHULLEMETH.** mē-shū'le-mēth — Heb. *friend*

(*Jem.*). 2 Kings 19.

**MESOBABTE.** mē-sō'bā'te. 1 Chr. 11. 47. *R. V.*

**MESOPOTAMIA.** mēs'o-po-tā'mi-ā — Gk. *country*

*between rivers*.

called Padan-aram. Gen. 25. 20.

Rebecca a native of, Gen. 24. 10.

Jacob goes to, Gen. 28. 2, 7.

Othniel slays king of, Judg. 3. 8.

**MESS.** Gen. 43. 24, Benjamin's *m.* (= *dish*).

**MESSAGE.** Judg. 3. 20, I have a *m.*

Luke 19. 14, sent a *m. R. V.*, *ambassage*.

1 John 1. 5; 3. 11, this is the *m.*

**MESSENGER.** Gen. 32. 3, Jacob sent *m.*

Gen. 50. 16, *m.* unto Joseph. *R. V.*, *message*.

Prov. 16. 14, *m.* of death; 17. 11, cruel *m.*

25. 13, faithful *m.* [dors.]

Isa. 57. 9, send thy *m.* afar off. *R. V.*, *thine ambassa-*

*Mat.* 11. 10; Mark 1. 2, send *m. R. V.*

Luke 7. 24, *m.* of John; 2 Cor. 12. 7, *m.* of Satan.

**Messenger of the Covenant.** Mal. 3. 1; Isa. 42. 19.

**MESSIAH.** mēs-si'ah — Heb. *anointed*. Dan. 9. 25.

*R. V.*, *anointed one*.

**Messiah.** See **CHRIST**.

**PROPHECIES OF . . . 1. PERSONAL MESSIAH.\***

1. Pre-incarnate, to Advent.

Advent, Gen. 3. 15; Deut. 18. 15; Isa. 32. 1; 42. 6; 49.

1; 55. 4; Dan. 2. 44; Zech. 3. 8.

time, Num. 24. 17; 2 Sam. 23. 4; Isa. 40. 9-11; Dan. 9.

24; Mal. 3. 1.

lineage, Gen. 3. 15; 9. 26, 27; 12. 3; 26. 4; 28. 14; 49. 10;

2 Sam. 7. 14-16; Isa. 7. 14; 11. 1; Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15.

relation to God, 2 Sam. 7. 14; Ps. 2. 7, 12; 72. 8; 110. 1;

Isa. 9. 6; 11. 2, 3; Jer. 23. 6; Mic. 5. 2; Mal. 3. 1.

the herald, Isa. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1; 4. 5.

2. Birth and Youth.

birth, Isa. 7. 14; Mic. 5. 3; Isa. 9. 6.

place, Num. 24. 17; Isa. 9. 1-6; Mic. 5. 2.

Magi, Ps. 72. 9, 10, 15; Isa. 60. 3, 6, 9.

3. Character and Offices.

Character: humble, Isa. 11. 53; righteous, Jer. 23. 6;

hating iniquity, Ps. 45. 7; just, Isa. 11. 4; full of

spirit of Jehovah, Isa. 11. 2; warrior for truth, Ps.

45. 4; supreme in knowledge, Isa. 11. 2; man of sor-

rows, Isa. 53. 3; most holy, Dan. 9. 24; Son of Jeho-

vah, Ps. 2. 7; mighty God, Isa. 9. 6.

Offices: Servant, Isa. 42. 1; 49. 6; 52. 13; 53. 11;

Prophet, Deut. 18. 15-18; Priest, Ps. 110. 4; Judge, Ps.

72. 2, 4; 110. 6; Isa. 11. 3, 4; Ensign, Isa. 11. 10; King,

Ps. 2. 6; Mic. 5. 2; Zech. 14. 9; Commander, Isa. 55.

4; Lawgiver, Isa. 33. 22; Counsellor, Isa. 9. 6; Ever-

lasting Father, Isa. 9. 6; Prince of Peace, Isa. 9. 6;

Messenger of the covenant, Isa. 42. 6; Mal. 3. 1;

Mediator, Isa. 49. 8; Redeemer, Isa. 59. 20; Corner-

stone, Isa. 28. 16; Ps. 118. 22.

4. Life and Work.

to restore Israel, Isa. 49. 6; Zech. 13. 1.

\* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.



to save the Gentiles, Isa. 49, 6; 42, 1, 6; 11, 10; Joel 2, 32.  
 to draw all nations, Isa. 61, 11; Ps. 2, 8; Isa. 2, 3; Mic. 1.  
 to relieve the suffering, Isa. 61, 1, 2, 3; 42, 7; 35, 5, 6; 57, 18; 53, 4.  
 to restore wholeness, Isa. 61, 3; 35, 3-6; 29, 18.  
 in Galilee, Isa. 9, 1, 2.  
 5. Suffering and Death. [53. 1.  
 rejected of men, Ps. 22, 12; 69, 8; 118, 22, 23; Isa. 3, 14;  
 persecuted, Ps. 22, 6; Isa. 49, 7; 53, 3.  
 entry to Jerusalem, Zech. 9, 9; Ps. 118, 25, 26; 8, 2.  
 betrayed, Zech. 13, 6 (Ps. 41, 9); Zech. 11, 12.  
 sheep (disciples) scattered, Zech. 13, 7.  
 silent under abuse, Isa. 53, 7.  
 mocked, Ps. 22, 7, 8, 16 (Ps. 109, 25).  
 beaten and spit upon, Isa. 50, 6.  
 crucified, cut off, Ps. 22, 14-17; Dan. 9, 26.  
 casting lots, Ps. 22, 18.  
 vinegar sop, Ps. 69, 21.  
 cries from the cross, Ps. 22, 1; 31, 5.  
 vicarious sacrifice, Isa. 53, 4-6, 12; Dan. 9, 26.  
 death with transgressors, Isa. 53, 12.  
 pierced, Ps. 22, 16; Zech. 12, 10; 13, 6.  
 no bone broken, Ps. 34, 20.  
 darkness and earthquake, Zech. 14, 4-6.  
 burial with rich, Isa. 53, 9.  
 6. Resurrection, Ascension, and Exaltation.  
 resurrection, Ps. 16, 9, 10 (Ps. 118, 17).  
 ascension, Ps. 16, 11; 68, 18; 110, 1; 118, 19.  
 exaltation, Ps. 110, 1-3; 2, 6-8; Dan. 7, 14; Isa. 9, 7.  
 7. Second Advent.  
 Isa. 40, 10; 62, 11.  
**II. MESSIANIC KINGDOM.**  
 1. Its Ruler — The Personal Messiah.  
 2. Its Character.  
 founded in Zion, Isa. 28, 16; Ps. 118, 22. [11. 3, 4.  
 built to Jehovah's name, 2 Sam. 7, 13.  
 founded on equity and righteousness, Ps. 72, 2; Isa. 1.  
 universal, Ps. 72, 8; 2, 8; 110, 1-3; Zech. 9, 10.  
 everlasting, Ps. 45, 17; 72, 17; Dan. 7, 14.  
 peaceful, Mic. 4, 1-4; attractive, Isa. 2, 2-4.  
 ever-increasing, Isa. 9, 7.  
 3. Its Citizens.  
 poor and afflicted, Ps. 72, 2-4.  
 filled with the spirit, Joel 2, 28-32.  
 protected, Isa. 4, 6; blessed, Ps. 2, 12.  
 instructed, Isa. 2, 2-4; holy, Isa. 4, 3.  
**MESSIAH**, mes-si'ah — *R. V.*, Messiah. John 4, 25.  
**MET.** Mark 11, 4, a place where two ways *m. R. V.*,  
*the open street.*  
**Metals**, first recorded use of, Gen. 4, 22.  
 mentioned in Scripture: — gold, Gen. 2, 11-12; silver,  
 Gen. 44, 2; brass, Ex. 27, 2, 4; 2 Chr. 12, 10; copper,  
 Ezra 8, 27, *R. V.*, *brigh brass*; 2 Tim. 4, 14; iron,  
 Num. 35, 16; Prov. 27, 17; lead, Ex. 15, 10; Jer. 6, 23;  
 tin, Num. 31, 22.  
**METE.** Ex. 16, 18, *m.* it with an omer.  
 Isa. 18, 2, 7, nation *m. R. V.*, *meteth*.  
 40, 12, *m.* out heaven with a span.  
 Mat. 7, 2, *ye m.* (= *measure*).  
**METEYARD.** Lev. 19, 35, *m.* (= *measuring rod*).  
**METHEG-AMMAH**, me'theg-am'mah. David takes,  
 2 Sam. 8, 1. *R. V.*, the bride of the mother city.  
**METHUSAEH**, me-thu'sa-el — Heb. *man of God*. Gen.  
 4, 18. *R. V.*, Methushael. [dard?]. Gen. 5, 21.  
**METHUSELAH**, me-thu'se-lah — Heb. *man of the*  
*MEUNIM*, me-u'nim = *MEUNIM* (*q.v.*). Neh. 7, 52.  
**MEZAHAB**, mez'a-hab — Heb. *water of gold*. Gen. 36, 39.  
**MIAMIN**, mi'a-min. *R. V.*, Mijamin (*q.v.*). Ezra 10, 25.  
**MIBHAR**, mi'b'har — Heb. *choice* — one of David's he-  
 roes. 1 Chr. 11, 38.  
**MIBSAM**, mi'b'sam — Heb. *fragrance*.  
 (1) Gen. 25, 13. (2) 1 Chr. 4, 25. [1. 53.  
**MIBZAR**, mi'b'zar — Heb. *fortress*. Gen. 36, 42; 1 Chr.  
**MICAH**, mi'cah — Heb. *who is like Jehovah*!  
 (1) prophet (*q.v.*).  
 (2) a man of Mount Ephraim, Judg. 17.  
 (3) others, 1 Chr. 5, 5; 8, 34; 2 Chr. 34, 20.  
**MICAHAI**, mi-ca'iah = *MICAH*. 1 Kings 22, 8.  
**MICHA**, mi'cha. (1) 2 Sam. 9, 12.  
 (2) Neh. 11, 17. *R. V.*, Mica.  
**MICHAEL**, mi'chael — Heb. *who is like God*!  
 (1) a chief angel, Dan. 10, 13; Jude 9; Rev. 12, 7.  
 (2) father of Sehur the Asherite spy, Num. 13, 13.  
 (3) others, 1 Chr. 5, 13; 6, 40; 7, 3; 8, 16; 12, 20; 27, 18.  
**MICHAH**, mi'chah = *MICAH*. 1 Chr. 24, 24.  
**MICHAIAH**, mi-ch'iah — *R. V.*, Micaiah. Neh. 12, 35.  
**MICHAL**, mi'chal — Heb. *rivulet* — Saul's younger  
 daughter.  
 becomes David's wife, 1 Sam. 18, 20.  
 promotes his escape to Naioth, 1 Sam. 19, 12.  
 reclaimed by David, 2 Sam. 3, 12-14.  
 despises his zeal, 2 Sam. 6, 16, 20.  
**MICHMAS**, mi'eh-mas = *MICHMASH* — *treasure*.  
 Ezra 2, 27; 1 Sam. 13, 2.

**MICHMETHAH**, mi'eh-me-thah — Heb. *hiding place*.  
 Josh. 16, 6.  
**MICHI**, mi'eh'ri — Heb. *my price*. 1 Chr. 9, 8.  
**MICHTAM**, mi'eh-tam — Heb. *writing* [?]. Ps. 16.  
 (title). [Josh. 15, 61.  
**MIDAN**, mi'd'an — Heb. *extension* — town of Judah.  
**MIDDLE**, Josh. 12, 2, *m.* of the river. *R. V.*, *the city*  
*that is in the middle*.  
 Eph. 2, 14, *m.* wall of partition. [Gen. 25, 2.  
**MIDIAN**, mi'd'an — Heb. *strife*. (1) Abram's son,  
 (2) land of, Ex. 2, 15; 1 Kings 11, 18.  
 Moses flees to, Ex. 2, 15.  
**MIDIANITES**, mi'd'an-ites, descendants of Midian.  
 Joseph sold to, Gen. 37, 28.  
 Israelites war against, Num. 31.  
 defeated by Gideon, Judg. 6-8.  
**MIDNIGHT**, Ex. 11, 4, about *m.*  
 Judg. 16, 3, lay till *m.*; Ruth 3, 8, at *m.*  
 Mat. 25, 6, at *m.* was a cry made.  
 Luke 11, 5, go unto him at *m.*  
 Acts 16, 25, at *m.* Paul and Silas prayed.  
 Midnight, prayer at, Ps. 119, 62; Acts 16, 25; 20, 7;  
 master of the house cometh at, Mark 13, 35; bride-  
 groom cometh at, Mat. 25, 6; Egyptians smitten at,  
 Ex. 12, 29.  
**MIDST**, Gen. 1, 6, *m.* of the waters.  
 Ps. 46, 2, into the *m.* of the sea. *R. V.*, *in the heart*.  
 46, 5, God is in the *m.* of her.  
 Prov. 14, 33, in the *m.* *R. V.*, *inward part*.  
 30, 19, ship in the *m.* of the sea.  
 Jonah 2, 3, *m.* of the seas. *R. V.*, *heart*.  
 Mat. 18, 2, set him in the *m.*  
 Luke 2, 46, in the *m.* of the doctors.  
 Midwives, Gen. 35, 17; 38, 28; Ex. 1, 15-21.  
**MIGDAL-EL**, mig'dal-el — Heb. *tower of God*. Josh.  
 19, 38. [Josh. 15, 37.  
**MIGDAL-GAD**, mig'dal-gad — Heb. *tower of Gad*.  
**MIGDAL**, mig'dal — Heb. *tower*. (1) Ex. 14, 2.  
 (2) Jer. 44, 1.  
**MIGHT**, Gen. 49, 3, Reuben . . . my *m.*  
 Deut. 3, 24, according to thy *m.* *R. V.*, *mighty acts*.  
 1 Chr. 7, 2, men of *m.* *R. V.*, *valour*.  
 Ps. 145, 6, *m.* of thy terrible acts.  
 Eccl. 3, 10, do it with thy *m.*  
 John 3, 17, through him *m.* be saved. *R. V.*, *should be*  
*saved through him*.  
 Eph. 1, 21, far above all *m.* *R. V.*, *power*.  
 3, 16, with *m.* by his Spirit. *R. V.*, *power through*.  
 6, 10, in the power of his *m.*  
 Col. 1, 11, strengthened with all *m.* *R. V.*, *power*.  
 2 Pet. 1, 4, *m.* be partakers. *R. V.*, *may become*.  
 Rev. 7, 12, power, and *m.*, be unto.  
**MIGHTEST**, Ps. 51, 4, *m.* be justified. *R. V.*, *mayest*.  
**MIGHTIEST**, 1 Chr. 11, 12, 24, one of the three *m.*  
*R. V.*, *mighty men*.  
**MIGHTILY**, Deut. 6, 3, increase *m.*  
 Acts 15, 28, *m.* convinced. *R. V.*, *powerfully*.  
**MIGHTY**, Gen. 10, 8, be a *m.* one.  
 2 Sam. 1, 19, how are the *m.* fallen.  
 Job 6, 23, hand of the *m.* *R. V.*, *oppressors*.  
 12, 21, strength of the *m.* *R. V.*, *bell of the strong*.  
 Ps. 24, 8, strong and the *m.* the Lord *m.*  
 82, 1, congregation of the *m.* *R. V.*, *of God*.  
 89, 19, help upon one that is *m.*  
 93, 4, *m.* waves of the sea.  
 Prov. 16, 32, better than the *m.*  
 21, 22, scathe the city of the *m.*  
 23, 11, redeemer is *m.* *R. V.*, *strong*.  
 Eccl. 7, 19, ten *m.* men. *R. V.*, *rulers*.  
 Isa. 30, 29, *m.* One. *R. V.*, *Rock*.  
 Hab. 1, 12, O *m.* God. *R. V.*, *O Rock*.  
 Mat. 14, 2, *m.* works. *R. V.*, *these powers*.  
 Luke 1, 52, put down the *m.* *R. V.*, *princes*.  
 9, 43, *m.* power of God. *R. V.*, *majesty*.  
 15, 14, there arose a *m.* famine.  
 24, 19, prophet *m.* in deed and word.  
 Acts 2, 2, as of a rushing *m.* wind.  
 Rom. 15, 19, through *m.* signs. *R. V.*, *in the power of*.  
 1 Cor. 1, 27, things which are *m.* *R. V.*, *strong*.  
 2 Cor. 13, 3, but is *m.* in you. *R. V.*, *powerful*.  
 Gal. 2, 8, was *m.* in me. *R. V.*, *wrought for me*.  
 Eph. 1, 19, his *m.* power. *R. V.*, *strength of his might*.  
 2 Thes. 1, 7, his *m.* angels. *R. V.*, *of his power*.  
 Rev. 6, 13, shaken of a *m.* wind. *R. V.*, *great*.  
**MIGRON**, mig'ron — Heb. *a precipice*. Isa. 10, 28.  
**MIJAMIN**, mi'j-a-min — Heb. *on the right hand*. 1 Chr.  
 24, 9.  
**MIKLOTH**, mi'k'loth — Heb. *staves*.  
 (1) 1 Chr. 8, 32. (2) 1 Chr. 27, 4. [Chr. 15, 18.  
**MIKNEIAH**, mik-ne'iah — Heb. *possession of God*. 1  
**MILALAI**, mi'lal-i — Heb. *eloquent* [?] — a musician.  
 Neh. 12, 36.  
**MILCAH**, mi'l'cah — Heb. *queen*.  
 (1) Gen. 11, 29. (2) Num. 26, 33.  
**MILCH**, Gen. 32, 15, *m.* camels (= *giving milk*).

**MILCOM**, mī'com = **MOLOCH** (q.v.). 1 Kings 11. 5.  
**MILETUM**, mī-lē'tum. *R. V.*, Miletus. 2 Tim. 4. 20.  
**MILETUS**, mī-lē'tus, seaport and capital of Ionia.  
 Paul's address to Ephesian elders at, Acts 20. 15.  
**MILK**. Gen. 18. 8, butter and *m.*  
 Judg. 5. 25, gave him *m.*; Job 10. 10, poured out as *m.*  
 Prov. 30. 33, casting of *m.* bringeth.  
 Isa. 55. 1, come, buy wine and *m.*  
 60. 16, suck the *m.* of the Gentiles. [22; Jer. 11. 5.  
**Milk** (and honey). Ex. 3. 8; 13. 5; Josh. 5. 6; Isa. 7. 15,  
 figuratively as a sign of abundance, Gen. 49. 12; Ezek.  
 25. 4; Joel 3. 18. [5, 12, 13.  
 symbol of the rudiments of doctrine, 1 Cor. 3. 2; Heb.  
 symbol of the pure word of God, 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
**MILL**. Ex. 11. 5, behind the *m.*  
 Num. 11. 8, ground it in *m.*  
 Judg. 9. 53, *m.* stone upon Abimelech's head.  
 Job 41. 24, nether *m.* stone.  
 Mat. 18. 6, *m.* stone hanged. *R. V.*, great *m.* stone.  
**Mill**, used in time of Abraham, Gen. 18. 6; women at,  
 Mat. 24. 41.  
**Millet**, occurs only in Ezek. 4. 9.  
**MILLIONS**. Gen. 24. 60, mother of thousands of *m.*  
*R. V.*, ten thousands.  
**MILLO**, mī'lo — Heb. rampart. Judg. 9. 6; 2 Sam. 5. 9.  
**Millstones**, mentioned, Deut. 24. 6; Isa. 47. 2; Jer. 25.  
 10; Luke 17. 2; Rev. 18. 21, 22.  
**MINGLING**. Isa. 46. *m.* (marg. = tripping nicely).  
**MIND** (*n.*). Gen. 26. 35, a grief of *m.* unto Isaac.  
 Deut. 18. 6, desire of his *m.* *R. V.*, soul.  
 1 Chr. 22. 7, in my *m.* to build. *R. V.*, heart.  
 Ps. 31. 12, as a dead man out of *m.*  
 Prov. 21. 27, with a wicked *m.*  
 29. 11, uttereth all his *m.* *R. V.*, anger.  
 Isa. 26. 3, whose *m.* is stayed on thee.  
 Mat. 22. 37, Lord, with all thy *m.*  
 Mark 5. 15, and in his right *m.*  
 14. 72, called to *m.* the word.  
 Luke 12. 23, be ye of doubtful *m.*  
 Rom. 8. 7, carnal *m.* *R. V.*, mind of the flesh.  
 11. 34, known the *m.* of the Lord? [with.  
 15. 6, may with one *m.* *R. V.*, with one accord ye may  
 2 Cor. 7. 7, your fervent *m.* *R. V.*, zeal for.  
 8. 12, a willing *m.* *R. V.*, the readiness is there.  
 9. 2, forwardness of your *m.* *R. V.*, your readiness.  
 Eph. 4. 23, in the spirit of your *m.*  
 Phil. 1. 27, one *m.* striving. *R. V.*, soul.  
 4. 7, hearts and *m.* *R. V.*, your thoughts in.  
 Col. 3. 12, humbleness of *m.* *R. V.*, humility.  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, of a sound *m.* *R. V.*, discipline.  
 3. 8, corrupt *m.* *R. V.*, corrupted in mind.  
 Heb. 12. 3, faint in your *m.* *R. V.*, souls.  
 1 Pet. 3. 8, all of one *m.* *R. V.*, like-minded.  
 2 Pet. 3. 1, your pure *m.* *R. V.*, sincere mind.  
**MIND** (*v.*). Ruth 1. 18, was steadfastly *m.* (marg. =  
 strengthened herself).  
 Acts 20. 13, *m.* himself. *R. V.*, intending. [m. on.  
 Rom. 12. 16, *m.* not high things. *R. V.*, set not your  
 Phil. 3. 19, *m.* earthly things (= attend to).  
**Mind**, a willing. Ex. 35. 5; 1 Chr. 23. 9; Neh. 4. 6; 2  
 Cor. 8. 17; 9. 7; Phil. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 5. 2.  
 united, Rom. 12. 15; 15. 6; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11;  
 Phil. 2. 2; 4. 2.  
 devoted to God, Mark. 12. 30; Luke 10. 27; Rom. 7. 25.  
 of Christ, possessed by His disciples, 1 Cor. 2. 16.  
**MINDFUL** 1 Chr. 16. 15, be ye *m.* always. *R. V.*,  
 remember.  
 Ps. 8. 4, that thou art *m.* of him?  
 115. 12, Lord hath been *m.* of us.  
 2 Tim. 1. 4, *m.* of thy tears. *R. V.*, remembering.  
**MINGLE**. Ex. 9. 24, fire *m.* with the hail.  
 Mark. 15. 23, wine *m.* with myrrh.  
**MINIAMIN**, mīn'ia-mīn — Heb. on right hand. 2 Chr.  
 31. 15; Neh. 12. 17. [ish.  
**MINISH**. Ex. 5. 19, *m.* ought. *R. V.* (Amer.), dimin-  
**MINISTER** (*n.*). Ex. 24. 13, his *m.* Joshua.  
 Ps. 103. 21, *m.* of his, that do his pleasure. [want.  
 104. 4, his *m.* shall *m.* judgment.  
 Mat. 20. 28, let him be your *m.* *R. V.* (marg.), ser-  
 Luke 4. 20, gave it to the *m.* *R. V.*, attendant.  
 Acts 13. 5, John to their *m.* *R. V.*, as their attendant.  
 Rom. 13. 6, God's *m.* *R. V.*, ministers of God's ser-  
 vice.  
**MINISTER** (*v.*). Ex. 28. 1, may *m.* unto.  
 Ps. 9. 5, he shall *m.* judgment.  
 Mat. 20. 28, not to be *m.* unto, but to *m.*  
 Rom. 12. 7, wait on our *m.* *R. V.*, give ourselves to  
 our ministry.  
 2 Cor. 9. 10, *m.* seed to the sower both *m.* bread for  
 your food. *R. V.*, supplieth . . . and bread for food,  
 shall supply.  
 Gal. 3. 5, *m.* to you the Spirit. *R. V.*, supplieth.  
 Eph. 4. 23, may *m.* grace. *R. V.*, give.  
 Heb. 1. 14, to *m.* for. *R. V.*, do service for the sake of.  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, shall be *m.* unto. *R. V.*, richly supplied.

**Ministers of Christ**, described as, 1 Cor. 4. 1; 2 Cor. 4.  
 5; 5. 20; Phil. 1. 7; should be, Mat. 10. 16; Acts 20.  
 24; 1 Cor. 4. 9-13; 2 Cor. 1. 12-24; 7. 14-16; 12. 13-18;  
 Gal. 4. 19, 20; Eph. 6. 19, 20; Col. 2. 1-5; 1 Thes. 2.  
 1-11; 2 Thes. 3. 7, 9; 1 Tim. 1. 3-7; 4. 12-16; 2 Tim.  
 4. 1-5; Tit. 1. 5-9.  
 their work, Isa. 62. 6, 7; Ezek. 33. 7, 8; Mat. 9. 37;  
 John 1. 41, 45; Acts 6. 4; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 3. 5-11;  
 2 Cor. 5. 17-20.  
 worthy of honour and obedience, 1 Thes. 5. 12, 13; 1  
 Tim. 5. 17; Heb. 13. 17.  
 their reward, John 4. 36; 1 Cor. 3. 8, 14; 1 Tim. 4. 16;  
 Jas. 5. 20.  
 their joy, 2 Cor. 2. 3; Phil. 2. 2; 4. 1; 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20;  
 2 Tim. 1. 4.  
 faithful, exemplified: — the eleven Apostles, Mat. 28.  
 16-19; the Seventy, Luke 10. 1, 17; *Matthias*, Acts 1.  
 26; *Philip*, Acts 5. 5; *Barnabas*, Acts 11. 23; *Paul*,  
 Acts 28. 31; *Tychicus*, Eph. 6. 21; *Timothy*, Phil. 2.  
 22; *Epaphroditus*, Phil. 2. 25; *Archippus*, Col. 4. 17;  
*Titus*, Tit. 1. 5.  
**Ministering spirits**, referred to, Heb. 1. 14. See Ps.  
 103. 21; Heb. 1. 7; Ps. 104. 4. *R. V.*, winds.  
**MINISTRATION**. Luke 1. 23, days of his *m.*  
**MINISTRY**. Num. 4. 12, instruments of *m.*  
 Acts 12. 25, fulfilled their *m.* *R. V.*, ministration.  
 1 Cor. 12. 16, work of the saints. *R. V.*, to minister unto.  
 Eph. 4. 12, work of the *m.* *R. V.*, ministering.  
 1 Tim. 1. 12, into the *m.* *R. V.*, his service.  
 Heb. 8. 6, a more excellent *m.*  
**Ministry of the Gospel**, spoken of, Acts 6. 4; Rom.  
 12. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 1; Eph. 6. 21; Col. 4.  
 17; 1 Tim. 1. 12.  
**MINNA**, mī'ni, province in Armenia, Jer. 51. 27.  
**MINSTREL**. 2 Kings 3. 15, bring me a *m.*  
 Mat. 9. 23, saw the *m.* *R. V.*, flute-players.  
**MIPHKAD**, mīph'kad — Heb. meeting place. Neh. 3.  
 31. *R. V.*, Hammiphkad.  
**MIRACLE**. Ex. 7. 9, shew a *m.* *R. V.*, wonder.  
 Mark 6. 52, *m.* of the leaves. *R. V.*, concerning.  
 9. 38, *m.* in my name. *R. V.*, mighty work.  
 John 2. 23, saw the *m.* *R. V.*, his signs.  
 7. 31, do more *m.* *R. V.*, signs.  
 10. 41, did no *m.* *R. V.*, indeed did no sign.  
 Acts 2. 22, approved by *m.* *R. V.*, mighty works.  
 Heb. 2. 4, with divers *m.* *R. V.*, by manifold powers.  
 Rev. 13. 14, means of those *m.* *R. V.*, reason of the  
 signs.  
**Miracles**, were performed by the power of God, Ex. 8.  
 19; Acts 14. 3; 15. 12; 19. 11; by the power of Christ,  
 Mat. 10. 1; by the power of the Holy Ghost, Mat. 12.  
 28; Rom. 15. 19; in the name of Christ, Mark 16. 17;  
 Acts 3. 16; 4. 30.  
 performed by *Moses* and *Aaron*, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 10; 7-12;  
 14. 21; 15. 25; 17. 6; Num. 16. 28; 20. 11; 21. 8; by  
*Joshua*, Josh. 3. 4; 6. 10; 12; by *Samson*, Judg.  
 14-16; by *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 12. 18; by the prophet of  
*Judah*, 1 Kings 13. 4-6; by *Elijah*, 1 Kings 17; 18;  
 2 Kings 1. 10-12; by *Elisha*, 2 Kings 2-6; 13. 21; by  
*Isaiah*, 2 Kings 20. 9; by the disciples, Luke 10. 9, 17;  
 by the apostles, Acts 2. 43; 5. 12; by *Peter*, Acts 3;  
 5. 9, 32; by *Stephen*, Acts 6. 8; by *Philip*, Acts 8.  
 6; by *Paul*, Acts 13. 14; 16. 19; 20. 28; by  
*sorcerees and evil spirits*, Ex. 7. 11; 8. 7; Mat. 24. 4;  
 2 Thes. 2. 9; Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14; 19. 20.  
**Miracles of Christ**. See CHRIST JESUS, page 40.  
**MIRIAM**, mī'ri-am — Heb. their rebellion.  
 (1) 1 Chr. 4. 17.  
 (2) sister to *Moses* and *Aaron*, Ex. 15. 20.  
 watches over as in Nile, Ex. 2. 4.  
 called "the prophetess," Ex. 15. 20.  
 leads the song of triumph, Ex. 15. 20.  
 smitten with leprosy, Num. 12. 10.  
 dies and is buried at Kadesh, Num. 20. 1.  
**MIRMA**, mir'mā — Heb. deceit — a Benjamite. 1 Chr.  
 8. 10. *R. V.*, Mirmanah.  
**MIRTH**. Gen. 31. 27, sent thee away with *m.*  
 Ps. 137. 3, required of us *m.*  
 Prov. 14. 13, end of that *m.* *R. V.*, of mirth.  
 Mirth, vanity of, Prov. 14. 13; Eccl. 2. 1, 2; 7. 4.  
**MIRY**. Ps. 40. 2, out of the *m.* clay.  
**MISCHIEF**. Gen. 42. 4, peradventure *m.*  
 1 Sam. 23. 3, practised *m.*; 2 Sam. 16. 8, thy *m.*  
 Ps. 7. 14, conceived *m.*; 7. 16, *m.* shall return.  
 62. 3; Prov. 4. 16; 24. 2; Isa. 59. 4; Hos. 7. 15. Ps. 36.  
 4. *R. V.*, iniquity; Acts 13. 10, *R. V.*, villany.  
**MISERABLE**. Job 16. 2, *m.* comforters.  
 1 Cor. 15. 19, all men most *m.* *R. V.*, pitiable.



**MISERY.** Judg. 10. 16, *m. of Israel.*  
 Prov. 31. 7, remember his *m.* no more.  
 Rom. 3. 16, destruction and *m.*  
**MISGAB,** mi's'gab — Heb. *high fort.* Jer. 43. 1.  
**MISHA'EL,** mi'sh-a-el — Heb. *who like God.* Ex. 6. 22;  
 Neh. 8. 4; Dan. 1. 6. [Josh. 21. 30.]  
**MISHAL,** mi'shal — Heb. *a prayer* — town of Asher.  
**MISHAM,** mi'sham — Heb. *their purification.* 1 Chr.  
 8. 12.  
**MISHEAL,** mi'she-al. *R. V., Mishaal (q.v.).* Josh. 19. 23.  
**MISHMA,** mi'shmā — Heb. *fame.*  
 (1) Gen. 25. 14. (2) 1 Chr. 3. 25.  
**MISHMANNAH,** mi'sh-mā'nah — Heb. *strength.* 1  
 Chr. 12. 10.  
**MISHRAITES,** mi'sh'ra-ites. 1 Chr. 2. 53.  
**MISPERETH,** mi'sp-er-eth — Heb. *number.* Neh. 7. 7.  
**MISREPHOTH-MAIM,** mi's re-phōth-mā'im. Josh.  
 11. 8.  
**MITE.** Mark 12. 42, two *m.* (*seventh part of a penny*).  
**MITHCAH,** mi'th'cah — Heb. *sweet well.* Num. 33. 23.  
*R. V., Mithkah.*  
**MITHNITE,** mi'th'nite. 1 Chr. 11. 43. [Ezra 1. 8.]  
**MITHREDATH,** mi'th're-dāth — Heb. *given by Mithra.*  
 Mitre of the high priest, Ex. 28. 4, 37, 39; 29. 6; 39. 28;  
 Lev. 8. 9; Zech. 3. 5.  
**MITYLENE,** mi'ty-lē-ne, chief city in island of Lesbos.  
 Paul stays one night at, Acts 20. 14.  
**MIXED.** Ex. 12. 33, *a m.* multitude went.  
 Heb. 4. 2, *m.* with faith. *R. V., united by.*  
**MIZAR,** mi'zar — Heb. *little* — summit of Lebanon.  
 Ps. 42. 6.  
**MIZPAH,** mi'z'pah = **MIZPEH** — Heb. *a watch-tower.*  
 (1) place in Gilead, Gen. 31. 49. [10. 17.]  
 (2) town in Gilead, where Jephthah dwelt, Judg.  
 (3) place at foot of Mount Hermon, Josh. 11. 3.  
 (4) town of Moab, 1 Sam. 22. 3.  
 (5) city of Benjamin, Josh. 18. 26; Judg. 20. 1.  
**MIZPAR,** mi'z'par — Heb. = **MIZPERETH.** Ezra 2. 2.  
**MIZPEH,** mi'z'peh. *R. V., Mizpah (q.v.).* Josh. 11. 3.  
**MIZRAIM,** mi'z'ra-im — Heb. *defences.*  
 (1) Gen. 10. 6.  
 (2) Hebrew name for Egypt, 1 Chr. 1. 8.  
**MIZZAH,** mi'z'zah — Heb. *fear* — grandson of Esau.  
 Gen. 36. 13. [Acts 21. 16.]  
**MNASON,** mnā'son — Gk. *mindful* — a Christian.  
**MOAB,** mō'ab — Heb. *seed of the father.*  
 (1) Lot's son, Gen. 19. 37.  
 (2) land of, Num. 21. 13; Ruth 1. 2; Jer. 48. 24.  
 (3) people of, Num. 22. 3; Judg. 3. 30; 2 Sam. 8. 2.  
**MOABITES,** mō'ab-ites, descendants of Moab. Deut.  
 2. 9.  
 prevent Israel's passage, Judg. 11. 17.  
 corrupt Israel, Num. 25.  
 Ehud kills king of, Judg. 3. 12.  
 defeated by Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 3.  
 by David, 2 Sam. 8. 2.  
 pay tribute to Israel, 2 Kings 3. 4.  
 rebellion quelled, 2 Kings 3. 5-7.  
 denounced, Isa. 15.; Jer. 9. 25; Amos 2. 1; Neh. 2. 8.  
**MOABITES'S,** mō'ab-ites's, Ruth the. Ruth 4. 5.  
**MOADIAH,** mō'a-dī'ah = **MAADIAH** (q.v.). Neh. 12. 17.  
**MOCK.** Gen. 19. 14, as one that *m.*  
 Job 12. 4, I am as one *m.* *R. V., laughing stock.*  
 Prov. 1. 26, I will *m.* when your fear.  
 17. 5, whoso *mocketh* the poor.  
 Mat. 27. 29, bowed the knee before him, and *m.*  
 Gal. 6. 7, God is not *m.*  
**MOCKER.** Job 17. 2, not *m.* with me?  
 Prov. 20. 1, wine is a *m.*  
 Isa. 28. 22, be ye not *m.* *R. V., scorners.*  
 Mocking mentioned in, Gen. 21. 9; 2 Kings 2. 23; 2  
 Chr. 30. 10; 36. 16; Neh. 4. 1; Lam. 1. 7.  
 condemned, Prov. 17. 5; 30. 17. Jer. 15. 17. *R. V.,*  
*make merry.*  
 (of Christ), Mat. 27. 29; Luke 23. 11; Mark 15. 20.  
**MODERATION.** Phil. 4. 5, let your *m.* *R. V., for-*  
*bearance.*  
 Modest apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.  
**MOISTURE.** Ps. 32. 4, *m.* is turned.  
 Luke 8. 6, because it lacked *m.*  
**MOLADAH,** mō'l-a-dah — Heb. *birth* — city of Judah.  
 Josh. 15. 26; 1 Chr. 4. 28.  
**MOLE.** Lev. 11. 30, the *m.* *R. V., chameleon.* [21.]  
**MOLECH,** mō'lech = **MOLOCH** — Heb. *king.* Lev. 18.  
 national god of Ammonites, 1 Kings 11. 7.  
 Amos 5. 26, *R. V., Siccuth your king.*  
**MOLID,** mō'lid — Heb. *father.* 1 Chr. 2. 29.  
**MOLLIFIED.** Isa. 1. 6, *m.* with ointment.  
**MOLTEN.** Mic. 1. 4, mountains shall be *m.* *R. V.,*  
*molten.*  
**MOMENT.** Ex. 33. 5, in a *m.* *R. V., for one m.*  
 Ps. 30. 5, endure but a *m.*  
 Prov. 12. 19, lying tongue is but for a *m.*  
 Luke 4. 5, in a *m.* of time.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, which is but for a *m.*

**MONEY.** Gen. 23. 9, much *m.* *R. V., the full price.*  
 Ex. 21. 30, sum of *m.* *R. V., ransom.*  
 Ps. 15. 5, *m.* to usury.  
 Prov. 7. 20, he hath taken a bag of *m.*  
 Isa. 55. 2, spend *m.* for that which.  
 Mat. 17. 24, received tribute *m.* *R. V., the half-shekel.*  
 17. 27, find a piece of *m.* *R. V., shekel.*  
 Mark 6. 8. *m.* in their purse.  
 12. 41, cast *m.* into. *R. V. (margin), brass.*  
 14. 11, promised to give him *m.*  
 Acts 7. 16, sum of *m.* *R. V., price in silver.*  
 8. 20, thy *m.* perish. *R. V., silver.*  
 24. 26, he hoped that *m.* should have.  
**Money,** uncoined, Gen. 13. 2; 20. 16; 24. 35.  
 coined, first mention of, Gen. 23. 16.  
 values, Ex. 30. 13; 1 Sam. 9. 8; 1 Kings 9. 14; 16. 24;  
 Mat. 20. 2; Mark 12. 42; Luke 12. 6; 19. 13.  
 love of, the root of all evil, 1 Tim. 6. 10.  
**Money-changers,** their traffic in the temple, Mat. 21.  
 12; Mark 11. 15; John 2. 15.  
**MONTH.** Gen. 8. 4, ark rested in seventh *m.*  
 Ex. 2. 2, hid three *m.*; 12. 2, this *m.* beginning.  
 1 Sam. 20. 27, of the *m.* *R. V., after the new moon.*  
**Month,** the first in the year, Gen. 8. 13.  
 names of the twelve: — 1st, *Nisan* or *Abib*, Ex. 13. 4;  
 Neh. 2. 1; 2nd, *Zif*, 1 Kings 6. 1, 37; 3rd, *Sivan*,  
 Josh. 10. 12, *m.*, in the valley of Ajalon.  
 1 Sam. 20. 5, new *m.*; Job 31. 26, *m.* walking.  
 Ps. 72. 5, sun and *m.* endure; 72. 7, *m.* endureth.  
 136. 9, *m.* and stars to rule.  
 Mat. 24. 29, *m.* shall not give her light.  
 Luke 21. 25, signs in the sun and in the *m.*  
 Acts 2. 20, *m.* into blood.  
 1 Cor. 15. 41, glory of *m.*  
 Col. 2. 16, new *m.*; Rev. 21. 23, neither of the *m.*  
**Moon,** created by God, Gen. 1. 14-16; Ps. 8. 3.  
 specially mentioned, Deut. 33. 14; Josh. 10. 12; Ps. 89.  
 37; 104. 19; 121. 6.  
 an object of idolatrous worship, Deut. 4. 19; 17. 3;  
 Jer. 44. 17.  
 an emblem of the church, Deut. 33. 14; Job 31. 26;  
 Ps. 8. 3; 19. 4, 5; 89. 37; 148. 3; S. of Sol. 6. 10; Isa. 2.  
 5; 30. 26; 60. 20; Jer. 31. 35.  
 new, feast of, 1 Sam. 20. 5; 1 Chr. 23. 31; Ps. 81. 3;  
 Isa. 1. 13; Hos. 2. 11.  
 darkening of, illustrative, Job 25. 5; Isa. 13. 10; 24.  
 23; Ezek. 32. 7; Joel 2. 10, 31; 3. 15; Mat. 24. 29;  
 Luke 21. 25; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 12. [21. 23.]  
 shining of, illustrative, Isa. 30. 26; 60. 19; Rev. 12. 1;  
**MORASHTITE,** mō'ras-thite. Jer. 26. 18; Mic. 1. 1.  
*R. V., Morastite.*  
**MORDECAI,** mōr-de-cai, a Benjamite, son of Jair.  
 informs Ahasuerus of plot, Esth. 2. 21.  
 refuses obeisance to Haman, Esth. 3. 5.  
 honoured and promoted by king, Esth. 6. 10.  
**MOREH,** mō'reh — Heb. *teacher* [?].  
 (1) Gen. 12. 6. (2) Judg. 7. 1. [and.]  
**MOREOVER.** Mat. 15. 15, if thy brother. *R. V.,*  
 1 Cor. 10. 1, *m.*, brethren, I would. *R. V., for.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 15, *m.* I will endeavour. *R. V., yea.*  
**MORESHETH-GATH,** mō'resh-eth-gāth, in southern  
 Judah. Mic. 1. 14.  
**MORIAH,** mo-ri'ah — Heb. *revealed by God* — hill.  
 Abraham almost offers Isaac there, Gen. 22. 2.  
 David erects altar, 2 Sam. 24. 18.  
 Solomon builds temple on, 2 Chr. 3. 1.  
**MORNING.** Gen. 19. 15, when the *m.* arose.  
 Ps. 30. 5, joy cometh in the *m.*  
 90. 5, in the *m.* they are like grass.  
 Joel 2. 2, *m.* spread upon the mountains. *R. V., dawn.*  
 Mark 16. 2, early in the *m.* *R. V., early.*  
 Luke 24. 1, early in the *m.* *R. V., at early dawn.*  
 John 21. 4, *m.* was now come. *R. V., day.*  
 Acts 5. 21, early in the *m.* *R. V., about daybreak.*  
**MORROW.** Ex. 8. 10, said, To-m. *R. V., against to-*  
*morrow.*  
 Prov. 27. 1, boast not thyself of to-m.  
 Mat. 6. 34, take therefore no thought for the *m.*  
 Acts 25. 17, on the *m.* I sat. *R. V., next day.*  
**MORSEL.** Judg. 19. 5, comfort with a *m.*  
 Ps. 147. 17, he casteth forth his ice like *m.*  
 Prov. 17. 1, better is a dry *m.*  
 Isa. 12. 16, for one *m.* of meat. *R. V., mess.*  
**MORTAL.** Job 4. 17, shall *m.* man be.  
 1 Cor. 15. 53, this *m.* must put on immortality.  
**MORTALITY.** 2 Cor. 5. 4, that *m.* might be. *R. V.,*  
*what is mortal might.*

Mortality of man, Job 19. 26, 27; Rom. 6. 12; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 22, 53; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 10.

**MORTAL**. Num. 11. 8, in a *m. R.V., mortars*.

Prov. 27. 22, shouldest bray a fool in a *m.*

**MORTER**. Gen. 11. 3, slime for a *m. R.V., mortar*.

Mortgages, mentioned, Neh. 5. 3.

**MORTIFY**. Rom. 8. 13, *m. the deeds. R.V. (Eng. marg.), make to die; (Amer.), put to death.*

Col. 3. 5, *m. your members. R.V. (Eng. marg.), make dead; (Amer.), put to death.* [Moserah.]

**MOSERA**, mō-sē-ra — Heb. *fetter*. Deut. 10. 6. *R.V.*

**MOSEKOTH**, mō-sē-roth — Heb. *fetters*. Num. 33. 30.

**MOSES**, mō ses — Heb. *drawn out* — son of Amram.

birth, exposure, and adoption, Ex. 2. 1, 10.

receives Egyptian education, Acts 7. 22.

kills Egyptian tastermaster, Ex. 2. 12.

flees to land of Midian, Ex. 2. 15.

marries Zipporah, Jethro's daughter, Ex. 2. 21.

remains forty years in Midian, Acts 7. 30.

Gershom and Eliezer born, Ex. 2. 22; 13. 4.

God appears to him, Ex. 3.

returns to Egypt, Ex. 4. 20.

circumcision of Gershom, Ex. 4. 25.

is met by Aaron and elders, Ex. 4. 27, 31.

interview with Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 1.

God plagues Egyptians, Ex. 7-11.

Israelites leave Egypt, Ex. 14.

pursuit, and passage of Red Sea, Ex. 14.

his song of triumph, Ex. 15. 1.

is murmured against at Marah, Ex. 15. 24.

at Sin, Ex. 16. 2; at Rephidim, Ex. 17. 2.

sweetens waters of Marah, Ex. 15. 25.

brings water from rock, Ex. 17. 5; Num. 20. 7.

brings quails, Ex. 16. 13; Num. 11. 31.

brings manna, Ex. 16. 14; Num. 11. 6.

meets God in Mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 3; 34. 2.

returns with tables of law, Ex. 31. 18.

is instructed to build tabernacle, Ex. 25-31.

builds the tabernacle, Ex. 40. 17.

speaks with God, Ex. 33. 9.

at Kadesh, Num. 20. 2; at Edom, Num. 21. 5.

sends spies, Num. 13. 2.

Korah rebels against, Num. 16. 41.

is not to enter Canaan, Num. 20. 12.

his government of Israel, Num. 20.

makes the brazen serpent, Num. 21. 8.

views the promised land, Num. 27. 12.

appoints Joshua his successor, Num. 27. 15.

his death and burial, Deut. 34. 5.

appears at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 3.

his meekness, Num. 12. 3; dignity, Deut. 34. 10.

Christ likened to, John 5. 46; Heb. 3. 1.

**Moses**. — In O.T. the Pentateuch is called "the Law

of Moses," Ezra 7. 6; "the Book of the Law of

Moses," Neh. 8. 1; "the Book of Moses," Ezra 6. 18;

"the Book of the Law of Jehovah by the hand of

Moses," 2 Chr. 34. 14; "the Book of the Covenant,"

2 Chr. 34. 30; "the Book of the Law of Jehovah,"

2 Chr. 17. 9.

**MOTE**. Mat. 7. 3, beholdest thou the *m.* (= small

*mote*, moral defect) likened to, Mat. 7. 3-5; Luke 6. 41, 42.

**MOTH**. Job 4. 19, crushed before the *m.*

Ps. 39. 11, beauty to consume away like a *m.*

Mat. 6. 19, where *m.* and rust doth corrupt.

**Moth**, alluded to in, Job 13. 23; 27. 18; Isa. 50. 9; 51. 8;

Hos. 5. 12; Jas. 5. 2.

**MOTHER**. Gen. 2. 24, father and his *m.*

Ps. 35. 14, mourneth for his *m.*

Prov. 10. 1, foolish son is the heaviness of his *m.*

15. 20, foolish man despiseth his *m.*

Mat. 10. 37, loveth father or *m.* more.

Luke 2. 43, Joseph and his *m. R.V., his parents*.

2. 51, *m.* kept all these sayings.

**Mother**, of all mankind (Eve), Gen. 3. 20; love of moth-

ers, Isa. 49. 15; 66. 13.

Examples: — Gen. 21. 16; Ex. 2. 2-4; 1 Sam. 1. 22; 2.

19; 2 Sam. 21. 10; 1 Kings 3. 26.

duty to, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 1. 8; 23. 22; Eph. 6. 1.

last mention of the Virgin, Acts 1. 14.

**MOTIONS**. Rom. 7. 5, *m.* of sin. *R.V., sinful passions*.

**MOULDY**. Josh. 9. 12, it is *m. R.V., is become m.*

**MOUNT** (*n.*). Gen. 22. 14, *m.* of the Lord.

Ex. 4. 27, *m.* of God. *R.V., mountain*.

Deut. 3. 12, half *m.* Gilead. *R.V., the hill country of*.

Judg. 12. 15, *m.* of the Amalekites. *R.V., hill country*.

2 Sam. 15. 32, the top of the *m. R.V., ascent*.

Isa. 29. 3, sieg against thee with a *m. R.V., fort*. [of

Jer. 50. 19, satisfied upon *m.* Ephraim. *R.V., the hills*

John 5. 1, Jesus went unto the *m.* of Olives.

**MOUNT** (*v.*). Ps. 107. 26, they *m.* up to the heaven.

Isa. 40. 31, *m.* up with wings as eagles.

**MOUNTS**. Jer. 32. 24, the *m. R.V. (Amer.), mounds*.

**Mound** of the law, *Sinai*, Deut. 33. 2; of the course

of the law, *Ebal*, Deut. 27. 13; of future inheritance,

*Pisgah*, Deut. 14. 1; of present blessing, *Gerizim*,

Deut. 27. 12; of the coming, *Olives*, Zech. 14. 4; of

the curse removed, *Calvary*, Luke 22. 33; of the

final kingdom, *Zion*, Isa. 24. 23.

of the valley, Josh. 13. 19; of corruption, 2 Kings 23.

13; of the congregation, Isa. 14. 13; to be cast against

Jerusalem, Jer. 6. 6.

**MOUNTAIN**. Deut. 1. 20, *m.* of the Amorites. *R.V.,*

*hill country*, and Deut. 3. 25, in *R.V. (Amer.).*

Ps. 36. 6, great *m. R.V., mountains of God.* [side.

Mark 6. 11, high unto the *m. R.V., on the mountain*

**MOURN**. Gen. 23. 2, Abraham came to *m.*

Gen. 50. 3, Egyptians *m. R.V., wept*.

2 Sam. 11. 26, *m.* for her husband. *R.V., made lamentation*.

Ps. 35. 14, *m.* for his mother. *R.V., bewaileth*.

55. 2, 1 *m.* in my complaint. *R.V., am restless*.

83. 9, mine eye *m. R.V., wasteth away*.

Prov. 29. 2, people *m. R.V., sigh*.

Mat. 5. 4, blessed are they that *m.*

Luke 7. 32, we have *m.* to you. *R.V., we weiled*.

**MOURNER**. 2 Sam. 14. 2, feign thyself to be a *m.*

**Mourners**, comfort for, Job 23. 25; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Thes.

4. 18.

hills. Mat. 9. 23, *m.*

**MOURNFULLY**. Mal. 3. 14, walked *m.* [21.

**Mourning**, when blessed, Eccl. 7. 2; Mat. 5. 4; Luke 6.

for the dead, Abraham for Sarah, Gen. 23. 2; Jacob

for Joseph, Gen. 37. 34, 35; the Egyptians for Jacob,

Gen. 50. 3-10; Israel for Aaron, Num. 20. 29; for

Moses, Deut. 34. 8; and for Samuel, 1 Sam. 25. 1;

David for Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 31, 35; Mary and Martha

for Lazarus, John 11; devout men for Stephen, Acts

8. 2.

**MOUTH**. Gen. 4. 11, opened her *m.*

Gen. 8. 11, in her *m.* was an olive leaf.

Job 34. 3, *m.* tasteth meat. *R.V., palate*.

Ps. 8. 2, out of the *m.* of babes.

32. 9, *m.* must be held. *R.V., trappings*.

39. 9, I opened not my *m.*

40. 3, put a new song in my *m.*

51. 15, my *m.* shall shew forth.

63. 11, *m.* of them that speak lies.

103. 5, satisfieth thy *m.* with. *R.V. (Amer.), desire*.

126. 2, our *m.* filled with laughter.

141. 3, set a watch before my *m.*

Prov. 4. 24, from thee a froward *m.*

8. 7, my *m.* shall speak truth.

10. 6, covereth the *m.* of the wicked.

12. 5, *m.* of the upright shall deliver.

13. 3, keepeth his *m.* keepeth his life.

26. 28, flattering *m.* worketh ruin.

Luke 1. 64, his *m.* was opened.

4. 22, gracious words . . . out of his *m.*

6. 45, of the heart his *m.* speaketh.

Acts 15. 27, tell you by *m. R.V., word of mouth*.

1 Cor. 9. 9, *m.* of the ox. *R.V., the ox when he*.

**Mouth** of God, Deut. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4.

of the righteous, Ps. 37. 30; Prov. 10. 31; Eccl. 10. 12.

of babes, Ps. 8. 2; Mat. 21. 16.

of the wicked, Ps. 32. 9; 107. 42; 109. 2; 144. 8; Prov.

4. 24; 6. 12; 19. 28; Rom. 3. 14; Rev. 13. 5.

**MOVE**. Gen. 1. 2, Spirit of God *m.* upon the face.

Ps. 15. 5, shall never be *m.*

16. 8, I shall not be *m.*

18. 7, hills *m.* and. *R.V. (Amer.), quaked*.

55. 22, suffer the righteous to be *m.*

Prov. 23. 31, when it *m.* itself aright. *R.V., goeth*

*down smoothly*.

Jer. 25. 16, drink, and be *m. R.V., reel to and fro*.

Mat. 21. 10, all the city was *m. R.V., stirred*.

Mark 15. 11, priests *m.* the people. *R.V., stirred up*.

Acts 17. 28, for in his *m.* lie and *m.*

Heb. 12. 28, cannot be *m. R.V., shaken*. [stable.

**MOVEABLE**. Prov. 5. 6, her ways are *m. R.V., un-*

**MOWER**. Ps. 129. 7, *m.* fillethe. *R.V., reaper*.

**MOWN**. Ps. 72. 6, rain upon the *m.* grass. [8. 36.

**MOZA**, mō zā — Heb. *source*. (1) 1 Chr. 2. 46. (2) 1 Chr.

**MOZAH**, mō zah — **MOZA**, a city of Benjamin. Josh.

18. 26.

**MUCH**. Gen. 23. 9, as *m.* money as it is worth. *R.V.,*

1 Chr. 22. 4, *m.* cedar wood. *R.V., cedar trees in*

*abundance*.

Ps. 33. 16, by *m.* strength. *R.V., great*.

Mat. 15. 33, *m.* bread. *R.V., many loaves*.

Luke 6. 3, not read so *m. R.V., even*.

12. 48, *m.* is given, of him shall be *m.* required.

18. 13, lift up so *m.* as his eyes.

John 12. 9, *m.* people. *R.V., the common*. [cultly.

Acts 27. 16, had *m.* work. *R.V., were able with diffi-*

Rom. 5. 20, *m.* more abundant. *R.V., abundant more*.

**MUFFLERS**. Isa. 3. 19, *m.*; marg., spangled orna-

*ments*.

**MULBERRY**. 2 Sam. 5. 23, against *m.* trees.

**MULE**. Gen. 36. 24, found the *m. R.V., hot springs*.



2 Sam. 13. 29, upon his *m.*; 18. 9, upon a *m.*  
 Esth. 8. 14, rode upon *m.* *R. V.*, swift steeds.  
 Ps. 32. 9, as the horse, or as the *m.*  
**MULTIPLY.** Gen. 1. 22, be fruitful, and *m.*  
 Ps. 16. 4, their sorrows shall be *m.*  
 Prov. 29. 16, wicked are *m.* *R. V.*, increased.  
 Ezek. 5. 7, *m.* more than the nations. *R. V.*, are tur-  
*bulent.*  
 Acts 6. 1, number of the disciples was *m.* *R. V.*, mul-  
**MULTITUDE.** Gen. 16. 10, numbered for *m.*  
 Job 34. 7, scorneth the *m.* *R. V.*, tumult.  
 Ps. 33. 16, saved by the *m.* of an host.  
 42. 4, gone with the *m.* *R. V.*, throng.  
 51. 1, *m.* of thy tender mercies. [dance.]  
 69. 13, in the *m.* of thy mercy. *R. V.* (Amer.), abun-  
 Prov. 10. 19, *m.* of words there wanteth not.  
 11. 14, *m.* of counsellors there is safety.  
 Mat. 12. 15, great *m.* followed him. *R. V.*, many.  
 Mark 3. 9, because of the *m.* *R. V.*, crowd.  
 Luke 2. 13, *m.* of the heavenly host.  
 6. 17, great *m.* of people. *R. V.*, number.  
 8. 37, then the whole *m.* *R. V.*, and all the people.  
 23. 1, whole *m.* of the *R. V.*, company.  
 Acts 23. 7, *m.* was divided. *R. V.*, assembly.  
 1 Pet. 4. 8, cover the *m.* of sins. *R. V.*, a *m.*  
**MUNITION.** Nah. 2. 1, keep *m.* *R. V.* (Amer.) for-  
*ress.* [21.]  
**MUPPIM.** mup'pim, Benjamin's eighth son. Gen. 46.  
**MURDER.** Ps. 10. 8, *m.* the innocent.  
 Ps. 94. 6, *m.* the fatherless.  
 Hos. 6. 9, *m.* in the way.  
 Mat. 19. 18, do no *m.* *R. V.*, shall not kill.  
**MURDER,** forbidden, Ex. 20. 13; Lev. 24. 17; Deut. 21.  
 1. 9; Jer. 2. 34; 22. 17; Ezek. 16. 38; Mat. 19. 18; Rom.  
 1. 29; Gal. 5. 21; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 15.  
 its penalty, Gen. 4. 12; 9. 6; Ex. 21. 14; Num. 35. 30;  
 Deut. 27. 25; Jer. 19. 4; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 22. 15.  
 Examples: Cain, Gen. 4. 8; Abimelech, Judg. 9. 5;  
 Job, 2 Sam. 3. 27; David, 2 Sam. 12. 9; Absalom, 2  
 Sam. 13. 29; Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 10; Jezebel, 1 Kings  
 21. 10; Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 19; Shallum, 2 Kings 15.  
 10; Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 16; the Herods, Mat. 2. 16;  
 14. 10; Acts 12. 2; Herodias and her daughter, Mat.  
 14. 8-11; Judas, Mat. 27. 4; Barabbas, Mark 15. 7.  
**MURDERER.** Num. 35. 16, he is a *m.* *R. V.*, man-  
*slayer.*  
 John 8. 44, he was a *m.*; Acts 1. 14, desired a *m.*  
 Acts 21. 38, men that were *m.* *R. V.*, of the Assassins.  
**Murmuring,** against Christ, Luke 5. 30; 19. 7; John  
 6. 41.  
 rebuked, Prov. 19. 3; Lam. 3. 39; John 6. 43; 1 Cor.  
 10. 10; Phil. 2. 14; Jude 16.  
 punishment of, Num. 11. 1; 14. 27-29; 16. 45, 46; Ps.  
 106. 25, 26.  
 Instances of: — Cain, Gen. 4. 13, 14; Moses, Ex. 5. 22,  
 23; Israelites, Ex. 14. 11, 15, 24; 16. 2; 17. 2, 3; Num.  
 11. 1-4; 21. 5; Aaron, etc., Num. 12. 1, 2, 8; Elijah,  
 1 Kings 19. 4; Job, Job 3. 1, etc.; Jeremiah, Jer. 20.  
 14-18; Jonah, Jonah 4. 8, 9; Disciples, Mark 14. 4, 5;  
 John 6. 61; Pharisees, Luke 15. 2; 19. 7; Jews, John  
 6. 41-43; Grecians, Acts 6. 1.  
**MURMURINGS.** Ex. 16. 7, your *m.* against.  
**MURRAIN.** Ex. 9. 3, grievous *m.* (= cattle plague).  
**MUSE.** Ps. 39. 3, while I was *m.*  
 Ps. 143. 5, *m.* on the work of thy hands.  
 Luke 3. 15, *m.* in their hearts. *R. V.*, reasoned.  
**MUSHI,** mū'shi—Heb. withdrawn. Ex. 6. 19. [3. 33.]  
**MUSHITES,** mū'shites, descendants of Mushli. Num.  
**MUSIC,** early invention of, Gen. 4. 21.  
 effects of, 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6; 16. 16, 23; 2 Kings 3. 15.  
 used in worship, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 28; 2 Chr. 7.  
 6; Ps. 33. 81; 92; 108; Dan. 3. 5; at festivities,  
 Isa. 5. 12; 14. 11; Lam. 5. 14; Amos 6. 5; Luke 15.  
 25; 1 Cor. 14. 7.  
 in heaven, Rev. 5. 8; 14. 2.  
 instruments of: — Cymbals, 1 Chr. 16. 5; Ps. 150. 5;  
 Cornet, Ps. 98. 6; Dulcimer, Dan. 3. 5; Flute, Dan.  
 3. 5; Harp, Ps. 137. 2; Organ, Gen. 4. 21; Job 21. 12;  
 Ps. 150. 4. *R. V.*, pipe; Pipe, 1 Kings 1. 40; Isa. 5. 12;  
 Jer. 48. 36; Psalter, Ps. 33. 2; Sackbut, Dan. 3. 5;  
 Tabret, 1 Sam. 10. 5. *R. V.*, timbrel; Timbrel, Ex. 15.  
 20; Trumpet, 2 Kings 11. 14; Viol, Isa. 14. 11.  
**MUSICAL.** 1 Chr. 16. 42, *m.* instruments. *R. V.*, in-  
*struments for the songs of God.*  
**MUSICIANS.** Rev. 18. 22, *m.* *R. V.*, minstrels.  
**MUSICK.** Eccl. 12. 4, daughters of *m.*  
 Lam. 3. 63, I am their *m.* *R. V.*, song.  
**MUST.** Mat. 24. 6, *m.* come to pass. *R. V.*, must needs.  
 Mark 14. 49, *m.* be fulfilled. *R. V.*, might.  
 Heb. 4. 6, *m.* enter. *R. V.*, should.  
 13. 17, *m.* give account. *R. V.*, shall. [to begin.]  
 1 Pet. 4. 17, judgment *m.* begin. *R. V.*, for judgement  
 2 Pet. 1. 14, *m.* put off. *R. V.*, cometh.  
**Mustard,** smallness of its seed, Mat. 13. 31, 32; Mark  
 4. 31, 32; Luke 13. 18, 19.

**MUTH-LABBEH,** mūth'-lāb'ben. Ps. 9. (title).  
**MUTER.** Isa. 8. 19, wizards . . . that *m.*  
**MUTUAL.** Rom. 1. 12, by the *m.* faith. *R. V.*, each  
*of us by the other's faith.*  
**Muzzling** the ox that treadeth out the corn. Deut.  
 25. 4; mystical meaning of, 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
**MY.** Ps. 22. 19, O *m.* strength. *R. V.*, thou my.  
 Ps. 101. 2, *m.* house. *R. V.*, my soul.  
 139. 16, *m.* substance. *R. V.*, mine.  
 Rev. 3. 12, *m.* new name. *R. V.*, mine own.  
**MYRA,** my'ra, a town in Lycia. Acts 27. 5.  
**MYRRH,** Gen. 37. 25, balm and *m.*  
 Esth. 2. 12, oil of *m.*; Ps. 45. 8, smell of *m.*  
 S. of Sol. 1. 13, bundle of *m.*; Mat. 2. 11, and *m.*  
 Mark 15. 23, mingled with *m.*  
 John 19. 39, *m.* and aloes.  
**Myrrh,** mentioned in, Gen. 37. 25, *R. V.* (marg.), "or  
 ladanum;" 43. 11; Ex. 30. 23; S. of Sol. 3. 6; 4. 6,  
 14; 5. 1, 5, 13.  
 used as a perfume, Esth. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8; Prov. 7. 17;  
 in embalming, John 19. 39.  
 part of the gifts of the wise men, Mat. 2. 11.  
**MYRTLE.** Neh. 8. 15, *m.* branches.  
 Isa. 41. 19, plant in wilderness the *m.*  
 55. 13, shall come up the *m.* tree.  
 Zech. 1. 8, stood among the *m.* trees.  
**MYSELF.** Eccl. 2. 3, give *m.* *R. V.*, my flesh.  
 Acts 24. 10, answer for *m.* *R. V.*, make my defence.  
 Rom. 16. 2, also. *R. V.*, mine own self.  
 2 Cor. 12. 5, yet of *m.* *R. V.*, but on mine own behalf.  
**MYSLIA,** my'si-a, province of Asia Minor. Acts 16. 7.  
**MYSTERY.** 1 Cor. 2. 7, wisdom of God in *m.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 1, stewards of the *m.* of God.  
 Eph. 5. 32, great *m.*; 1 Tim. 3. 9, *m.* of the faith.  
**Mystery,** of the calling of the Gentiles into the Church,  
 Eph. 1. 9, 10; 3. 8-11; Col. 1. 25-27.  
 of the kingdom of God, Mat. 13. 11; Mark 4. 11; Luke  
 8. 10; 10. 21; 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
 of iniquity, Rev. 17. 5. 2 Thes. 2. 7, *R. V.*, lawlessness.  
 of the raising of the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 51.  
 of blindness of Israel, Rom. 11. 25.  
 of God and of Christ, Col. 2. 2; Rev. 10. 7.

## N

**NAAM,** nā'am—Heb. sweetness—son of Caleb. 1 Chr.  
 4. 15.  
**NAAMAH,** nā'a-mah—Heb. sweet.  
 (1) town of Judah, Josh. 15. 41.  
 (2) women, Gen. 4. 22; 1 Kings 14. 21.  
**NAAMAN,** nā-a-mān—Heb. delight.  
 (1) Gen. 46. 21.  
 (2) Num. 26. 40.  
 (3) Syrian commander-in-chief, cured of leprosy by  
 Elisha, 2 Kings 5. 14.  
**NAAMATHITE,** nā'a-ma-thite, inhabitant of Naamah.  
 Job 2. 11. [26. 40.]  
**NAAMITES,** nā'a-mītes, the family of Naaman. Num.  
**NAARAH,** nā-rah—Heb. girl.  
 (1) woman, 1 Chr. 4. 5.  
 (2) town in Ephraim (*R. V.*), Josh. 16. 7.  
**NAARAI,** nā'a-rāi—Heb. young. 1 Chr. 11. 37.  
**NAARAN,** nā'a-rān—NAARAH (2). 1 Chr. 7. 28.  
**NAARATH,** nā'a-rāth. *R. V.*, Naarah. Josh. 16. 7.  
**NAASHON,** nā-āsh'on. *R. V.*, Nahshon. Ex. 6. 23;  
 Mat. 1. 4.  
**NABAL,** nā-bal—Heb. foolish—man of Carmel.  
 refuses David assistance, 1 Sam. 25. 10.  
 Abigail his wife pleads for, 1 Sam. 25. 18.  
 his miserable death, 1 Sam. 25. 37.  
**NABOTH,** nā-both—Heb. fruits [?].  
 quarrels with Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 3.  
 murdered by Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 13.  
 his murder avenged, 2 Kings 9. 21.  
**NACHON,** nā'chōn—Heb. prepared. 2 Sam. 6. 6.  
*R. V.*, Nacoi. [Luke 3. 34.]  
**NACHOR,** nā'chōr. *R. V.*, Nahor (*q.v.*). Josh. 24. 12.  
**NADAB,** nā-dāb—Heb. generous.  
 (1) Aaron's son, Ex. 6. 23.  
 (2) one of Shammai's sons, 1 Chr. 2. 28.  
 (3) king of Israel, succeeds Jeroboam, 1 Kings 14. 20.  
 besieges Gibbethon of Dan, Josh. 21. 23. [Luke 3. 25.]  
 murdered by Baasha, 1 Kings 15. 27. [*R. V.*, Naggal—Heb. Nogah (*q.v.*).]  
**NAHALAL,** nā-hā-lāl—Heb. sheep-rack. Josh. 21. 35.  
**NAHALIEL,** nā-hā'lī-el—Heb. God's torrent. Num.  
 21. 19.  
**NAHALLAL,** nā-hā'lī'al—NAHALOL. *R. V.*, Nahalal  
*(q.v.)*. Josh. 19. 15; Judg. 1. 30. [19.]  
**NAHAM,** nā-ham—Heb. solace—a Judean. 1 Chr. 4.  
**NAHAMANI,** nā-hām-a-nī—Heb. repentant. Neh. 7. 7.  
**NAHARAI,** nā-hā-rī. *R. V.*, Naharai—snorer. 1 Chr. 11.  
 39; 2 Sam. 23. 37.

**NAHASH**, nā'hāsh — Heb. *serpent*.

(1) Amasa's father, 2 Sam. 17. 25.

(2) Ammonite king, invades Jabesh, 1 Sam. 11.

(3) another Ammonite king, 2 Sam. 10. 2.

**NAHAH**, nā'hāh — Heb. *rest* [?]. Gen. 36. 13; 1 Chr. 6. 26; 2 Chr. 31. 13.

**NAHBI**, nāh'bi — Heb. *hidden* — a spy. Num. 13. 14.

**NAHOR**, nā'hōr — Heb. *shorter*. (1) Abram's brother. Gen. 11. 27.

(2) Abram's grandfather, Gen. 11. 24.

**NAHSHON**, nāh'shon — Heb. *sovereign*. Num. 1. 7.

**NAHUM**, nā'um — Heb. *consolation* — a prophet. Nah. 1. 1.

**NAIL**. Judg. 4. 21, *n.* of the tent. *R. V.*, *tent-pin*. Judg. 5. 26, put her hand to the *n.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *tent-pin*.

Ecol. 12. 11, as *n.* fastened by the masters.

Dan. 4. 33, *n.* like birds' claws; 7. 19, *n.* of brass.

John 20. 25, the print of the *n.*

Col. 2. 14, *nailing* it to his cross.

**Nail of wood**, Judg. 4. 21. *R. V.*, *tent-pin*; Ezra 9. 8; Isa. 22. 23, 25; Zech. 10. 4; of iron, 1 Chr. 22. 3; of gold, 2 Chr. 3. 9.

**NAIN**, nā'in, widow's son raised at. Luke 7. 11.

**NAIOTH**, nā'ioth — Heb. *habitations*. 1 Sam. 19. 18.

**NAKED**. Gen. 2. 25, were both *n.*

Ex. 32. 25, people were *n.* *R. V.*, *broken loose*.

Job 1. 21, *n.* came I out . . . *n.* shall I return.

Mark 25. 36, 38, 43, 44, *n.*, ye clothed me.

Mark 14. 51, *n.* body; John 21. 7, he was *n.* *R. V.* (Amer., marg.), *had on his under garment only*.

Cor. 5. 3, not found *n.*

**NAME** (*n.*). Gen. 2. 11, *n.* of the first.

Gen. 32. 28, thy *n.* shall be called no more Jacob.

Ex. 3. 15, this is my *n.* for ever.

6. 3, by the *n.* of God Almighty. *R. V.*, *as*.

Josh. 7. 9, thy great *n.*

2 Chr. 14. 11, in thy *n.* we go.

Neh. 1. 9, chosen to set my *n.* there.

Ps. 20. 1, *n.* of the God of Jacob.

34. 3, exalt his *n.*; 68. 36, love his *n.*

72. 17, his *n.* shall endure; 111. 9, reverend is his *n.*

138. 2, thy word above all thy *n.*

145. 2, I will praise thy *n.* for ever.

Prov. 18. 10, *n.* of the Lord is a strong tower.

22. 1, a good *n.* is rather to be chosen.

Ss. of Sol. 1. 3, thy *n.* is as ointment.

Isa. 7. 14, call his *n.* Immanuel.

26. 8, desire of our soul is to thy *n.*

56. 5, everlasting *n.*; 57. 15, *n.* is Holy.

62. 2, by a new *n.*

63. 16, thy *n.* is from everlasting.

Jer. 7. 10, called by my *n.*; 10. 6, thy *n.* is great.

44. 26, sworn by my great *n.*

Zech. 10. 12, walk up and down in his *n.*

14. 9, one Lord, and his *n.* one.

Mal. 3. 16, thought upon his *n.*; 4. 2, fear my *n.*

Mat. 1. 25, called his *n.* Jesus.

6. 9; Luke 11. 2, hallowed be thy *n.*

10. 22, for my *n.*'s sake; 12. 21, in his *n.*

18. 20, gathered together in my *n.*

Mark 9. 37, of such children in my *n.*

Luke 1. 63, his *n.* is John; 10. 20, *n.* written in heaven.

John 5. 43, come in my Father's *n.*

14. 13, ye shall ask in my *n.*

Acts 1. 15, the number of *n.* *R. V.*, *and there was a multitude of persons gathered*.

3. 16, his *n.* through faith in his *n.*

4. 12, none other *n.* under heaven.

7. 58, whose *n.* was Saul. *R. V.*, *named*.

Rom. 9. 17, my *n.* might be declared.

Eph. 1. 21, every *n.* that is named.

Phil. 2. 10, at the *n.* of Jesus every knee.

Col. 3. 17, do all in the *n.* of the Lord.

2 Tim. 2. 19, nameth the *n.* of Christ.

Heb. 1. 4, a more excellent *n.*

3 John 7, for his *n.*'s sake. *R. V.*, *sake of the Name*.

Rev. 2. 17, a new *n.* written.

14. 1, his Father's *n.*

**NAME** (*v.*). Gen. 27. 36, rightly *n.* Jacob?

Isa. 61. 6, be *n.* the priests. [of.]

Amos 6. 1, *n.* chief of the nations. *R. V.*, *notable men*.

Mic. 2. 7, *n.* the house of Jacob. *R. V.*, *shall it be said*.

Mat. 9. 9, *n.* Matthew. *R. V.*, *called*.

Luke 2. 21, *n.* of the angel. *R. V.*, *called by*.

6. 13, whom also he *n.* apostles.

Acts 24. 1, orator *n.* Tertullus. *R. V.*, *one*.

1 Cor. 5. 1, so much as *n.* among. *R. V.*, *even*.

Eph. 3. 15, family in heaven and earth is *n.*

**Name** of God. Ex. 3. 13-15; 34. 5. 14; to be honoured,

Ex. 20. 7; Lev. 18. 21; Deut. 5. 11; 28. 58; Ps. 34. 8;

72. 17; 103. 1; 111. 9; Mic. 4. 5; Mat. 6. 9; Luke 1. 49; 1 Tim. 6. 1. See God, mercy of.

of Christ, prayer to be made in, John 14. 13, 14; 16. 23-26; Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; Heb. 13. 15;

miracles wrought in, Mat. 7. 22; Luke 10. 17; Acts 3. 6; 4. 10; 16. 18; 19. 13-16; above all other names, Phil. 2. 9; of those who bear it, 2 Tim. 2. 19. See CHRIST JESUS, names of.

given to children at circumcision, Luke 1. 59; 2. 21.

value of a good, Prov. 22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1.

**Names** changed by God, Gen. 17. 5, 15; 32. 28; 2 Sam. 12. 25; by man, Gen. 41. 45; Dan. 1. 7; by Christ, Mark 3. 16, 17; by the apostles, Acts 4. 36.

**NAOMI**, nā'ōmi — Heb. *the lovable*. Ruth 1. 2.

**NAPHISH**, nā'phish — Heb. *refresher* [?]. — Ishmael's son. Gen. 25. 15.

**NAPHTALI**, nāph'ta-li — Heb. *my wrestling*. (1) Jac-

Jac b's prophecy regarding, Gen. 49. 21.

(2) tribe of, numbered, Num. 1. 43; 26. 48.

district assigned to, Josh 19. 32.

aids Barak, Judg. 4. 6; Gideon, Judg. 6. 35; David, 1 Chr. 12. 34.

warred against by Ben-hadad, 1 Kings 15. 20; 2 Chr. 16. 4.

and went into Assyria, 2 Kings 15. 29.

**NAPHTULIM**, nāph'tu-līm — Heb. *people of Pith*.

Gen. 10. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 11.

**NAPKIN**. Luke 19. 20, kept laid up in a *n.*

John 11. 44, face bound about with a *n.*

20. 7, *n.* that was about his head. [16. 11.]

**NARCISUS**, nar-clis'us, a Christian at Rome. Rom.

**NARRATIVE**. Num. 22. 26, in a *n.* place.

1 Kings 6. 4, windows 6. 4, lights. *R. V.*, *fixed*.

Job 13. 27, looked *n.* unto all. *R. V.*, *markest*.

Ezek. 40. 16, *n.* windows. *R. V.*, *closed*.

Mat. 7. 14, *n.* is the way. *R. V.*, *strained*.

**NATHAN**, nā'than — Heb. *gift*. (1) a prophet in David's reign.

forbids the building of temple, 2 Sam. 7. 17.

his parable of, 2 Sam. 12. 1.

anoints Solomon king, 1 Kings 1. 34.

(2) David's son, born at Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5. 14.

(3) others, 2 Sam. 23. 36; 1 Kings 4. 5; Ezra 8. 16; 10. 39. [16. 11.]

**NATHANAEL**, na-thān'a-el — Heb. *God's gift* — a dis-

**NATHAN-MELECH**, nā'than-mē'lech — king's gift.

2 Kings 23. 11.

**NATION**. Gen. 10. 5, in their *n.*

Gen. 14. 1, Tidal king of *n.* *R. V.*, *Goiim*.

20. 4, slay also a righteous *n.*

Lev. 18. 26, of your own *n.* *R. V.*, *the homeborn*.

Num. 14. 12, greater *n.*

1 Chr. 16. 31, among the *n.*

Ps. 33. 12, blessed is the *n.*

96. 5, gods of the *n.* *R. V.*, *peoples*.

147. 20, not dealt so with any *n.*

Prov. 14. 34, righteousness exalteth a *n.*

Isa. 2. 4, *n.* shall not lift up sword against *n.*

32. 15, he sprinkle many *n.*

38. 2, *n.* that did righteousness.

Jer. 4. 2, *n.* shall bless; 10. 7, O King of *n.*

Zech. 2. 11, many *n.* shall be joined.

8. 22, *n.* shall come to seek the Lord.

Mat. 24. 7, *n.* shall rise against *n.*

Mark 7. 26, a Syrophenician by *n.* *R. V.*, *race*.

Luke 7. 5, he loveth our *n.*

John 11. 51, Jesus should die for that *n.*

Acts 2. 5, devout men out of every *n.* [men.]

Gal. 1. 14, in mine own *n.* *R. V.*, *among my country-*

Phil. 2. 15, perverse *n.* *R. V.*, *generation*.

Rev. 21. 24, *n.* of them which are saved.

**Nation**, happiness of, Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 12; Prov. 14. 34; origin of nations, Gen. 10.

**NATIVITY**. Gen. 11. 28, land of his *n.*

Ruth 2. 11, land of thy *n.*

Ezek. 21. 30, land of thy *n.* *R. V.*, *birth*.

**NATURAL**. Deut. 34. 7, *n.* force abated.

1 Cor. 2. 14, *n.* man receiveth not. *R. V.* (Amer., marg.), *unspiritual*. *R. V.*, *psychical*.

Phil. 2. 20, *n.* care for your state. *R. V.*, *care truly*.

2 Tim. 3. 3, without *n.* affection. [reason.]

2 Pet. 2. 12, *n.* brute beasts. *R. V.*, *creatures without*

**NATURE**. Rom. 2. 14, *n.* the things.

1 Cor. 11. 14, *n.* itself teach you.

Eph. 2. 3, by *n.* the children of wrath.

Heb. 2. 16, *n.* of angels. *R. V.* omits.

2 Pet. 1. 4, partakers of the divine *n.*

**NAUGHT** or **NOUGHT**. Gen. 29. 15, for *n.*

Job 1. 9, doth Job fear God for *n.*

Ps. 33. 10, counsel of the heathen to *n.*

44. 12, sellest thy people for *n.*

Isa. 49. 4, strength for *n.*; Mark 9. 12, be set at *n.*

Acts 5. 38, come to *n.* *R. V.*, *be overthrown*.

**NAUGHTINESS**. 1 Sam. 17. 28, *n.* of thine heart.

Prov. 11. 6, in their own *n.* *R. V.*, *mischievous*.

Ps. 1. 2, superfluity of *n.* *R. V.*, *wickedness*.

**NAUGHTY**. Prov. 6. 12, *n.* person. *R. V.*, *worthless*

Prov. 17. 4, to a *n.* tongue. *R. V.*, *mischievous*.

Jer. 24. 2, very *n.* figs. *R. V.*, *bad*.

**NAUM**, nā'um. *R. V.*, Nahum (*g.v.*). Luke 3. 25.



**NAVES.** 1 Kings 7. 33, and their *n.* *R.V., felloes.*  
**Navy,** of Solomon, 1 Kings 9. 26; 2 Chr. 8. 17; of Jehoshaphat, 1 Kings 22. 48.

**NAY.** Gen. 3. 15, *n.*; but thou didst laugh.  
 1 Kings 2. 20, will not say thee *n.* *R.V., deny thee.*

Mat. 5. 37, yea, yea; *n.*,  
 John 7. 12, *n.*; but he deceiveth. *R.V., not so.*

Rom. 7. 1, *n.*, I had not known lust. *R.V., howbeit.*  
**NAZARENE,** *nāz'a-rēne*, native of Nazareth. Acts 24. 5.

In *R.V.*, Mat. 26. 71, and Mark 16. 6. [*See.*]  
**NAZARETH,** *nāz'a-rēth* — Heb. *branch* — town of Galilee home of Jesus, Mat. 2. 23.

Christ is rejected at, Mat. 13. 54; Luke 4. 16.  
**NAZARITE,** *nāz'a-rite* — Heb. *consecrated* — vow of. Num. 6. 2. *R.V., Nazirite.*

Samson a Nazirite, Judg. 13. 5; John the Baptist, Luke 1. 15; Paul, Acts 21. 20. [Josh. 19. 13.]

**NEAH,** *nē'ah* — Heb. *settlement* — town of Zebulun.  
**NEAPOLIS,** *nē-āp'o-lis* — *Gk.* *new town.* Acts 16. 11; 20. 6.

**NEAR.** Gen. 19. 20, this city is *n.*  
 Dent. 16. 21, *n.* unto the altar. *R.V., beside.*

Judg. 20. 34, evil was *n.* *R.V., close upon.*  
 Ps. 22. 11, trouble is *n.*

119. 151, thou art *n.* *R.V., nigh.*  
 Prov. 27. 10, neighbour that is *n.*

Isa. 45. 21, bring them *n.* *R.V., it forth.*  
 55. 6, while he is *n.*

Jer. 52. 25, were *n.* the king's person. *R.V., saw.*  
 Zeph. 1. 14, day of the Lord is *n.*

Mat. 24. 33, know that it is *n.* *R.V., he is nigh.*  
 Luke 19. 41, was come *n.* *R.V., drew nigh.*

21. 8, time draweth *n.* *R.V., is at hand.* [22. 4. 42.]  
**NEARIAH,** *nē-a-ri'ah* — Heb. *God's servant.* 1 Chr. 3.

**NEBAT,** *nē-bā'* — Heb. *fruitful.* Neh. 10. 19. *R.V., Nobi.*

**NEBAIOTH,** *nē-bā'ioth* — Heb. *heights.* 1 Chr. 1. 29.  
**NEBAJOTH,** *nē-bā'ioth.* *R.V., Nebaioth (q.v.).* Gen. 25. 13.

**NEBALLAT,** *nē-bāl'lat*, town of Benjamin. Neh. 11. 34.  
**NEBAT,** *nē-bāt* — Heb. *look* — Jeroboam's father. 1 Kings 11. 26.

**NEBO,** *nē'bo.* (1) a Babylonian god, Isa. 46. 1.  
 (2) mountain in Moab. Deut. 32. 49.

(3) a Moabite town near Mount Nebo, Num. 32. 3.  
**NEBUCHADNEZZAR,** *nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar* = **NEBUCHADREZZAR**, most powerful Babylonian king. Ezek. 26. 7.

conquers Palestine, Dan. 1. 1; Jer. 21. 7.  
 Jehoiakim rebels against, 2 Kings 24. 1.

his dreams, Dan. 2; his insanity, Dan. 4. 33.  
**NEBUSHASBAN,** *nēb'u-shās-ban* — Heb. *Nebo saves me.* Jer. 39. 13. *R.V., Nebushazban.*

**NEBUZAR-ADAN,** *nēb'u-zār-ā-dan* — Heb. *Nebo gives offspring.* 2 Kings 25. 8.

**NECESSARY.** Job 23. 12, my *n.* food.  
 Acts 23. 10, as were *n.* *R.V., we needed.*

Tit. 3. 14, good works for *n.* uses.  
**NECESSITY,** *nē'nes-si-ty* Luke 23. 17, of *n.* he must release. *R.V., omits.*

Rom. 12. 13, *n.* of saints. *R.V., necessities.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 4, in *n.*; 9. 7, or of *n.*

Heb. 8. 3, it is of *n.* *R.V., necessary.*  
**NECHO,** *nē'cho.* *R.V., Neco*, Egyptian king. Jer. 46. 2; 2 Kings 23. 29.

**NECK.** Gen. 27. 16, smooth of his *n.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 41, *n.* of mine enemies. *R.V., their backs.*

Job 15. 26, even on his *n.* *R.V., with a stiff neck.*  
 Prov. 3. 3, bind them about thy *n.*

Mat. 18. 6, about his *n.*; Luke 15. 20, fell on his *n.*  
**NEDABIAH,** *nēd'a-bi'ah* — Heb. *moved by God.* 1 Chr. 3. 18.

**NEED.** Gen. 17. 13, must *needs* (= of necessity).  
 Dent. 15. 8, lend him sufficient for his *n.*

1 Sam. 21. 15, have I *n.* of mad. *R.V., do I lack.*  
 Prov. 31. 11, *n.* of spoil. *R.V., lack of gain.*

Mat. 6. 8, what things ye have *n.* of.  
 14. 16, they *n.* not depart. *R.V., no *n.* to go away.*

Mark 2. 17, no *n.* of the physician.  
 Luke 11. 8, as many as he *n.*

John 2. 25, and *n.* not. *R.V., because he *n.* not.*  
 Acts 2. 45, as every man had *n.*

17. 3, Christ must *n.* *R.V., it behoved the Christ.*  
 Phil. 4. 12, to suffer *n.* *R.V., be in want.*

4. 19, my God shall supply all your *n.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 9, brotherly love ye *n.* not. *R.V., have no *n.**

Heb. 4. 16, grace to help in time of *n.*  
 1 John 3. 17, seeth his brother have *n.*

Rev. 21. 23, city had no *n.* of the sun.  
**NEEDFUL.** Ezra 7. 20, *n.* . . . house of thy God.

Luke 10. 42, one thing is *n.*  
 Jas. 2. 16, *n.* to the body.

Jude 3, it was *n.* for me. *R.V., I was constrained.*  
 Needle, used only in the proverb, "to pass through a needle's eye," Mat. 19. 24; Mark 10. 25; Luke 18. 25.

**NEEDLEWORK.** Ex. 26. 36; Judg. 5. 30.  
 Ps. 45. 14, raiment of *n.* *R.V., brodered work.*

**NEEDY.** Deut. 15. 11, to thy *n.*, in thy land.  
 Job 24. 4, they turn the *n.* out.

Ps. 35. 10, poor and the *n.* from.  
 40. 17, I am poor and *n.*; 72. 13, souls of the *n.*

74. 21, *n.* praise thy name.  
 82. 3, justice to the . . . *n.* *R.V., destitute.*

Prov. 31. 9, cause of the poor and *n.*  
 Isa. 14. 30, *n.* shall lie down in safety.

Amos 8. 6, *n.* for a pair of shoes. [*sings.*]  
**NEESING,** Job 41. 18, his *n.* *R.V. (Amer.), sneez-*

**NEGINAH,** *nēg'i-nah* — Heb. *stringed instrument.* Ps. 61. (title). *R.V., on a stringed instrument.*

**NEGINOTH,** *nēg'i-nōth*, pl. of *Neginah.* Ps. 4; 54; 55. (titles). *R.V., stringed instruments.*

**NEGLECT.** Mat. 18. 17, *n.* to hear. *R.V., refuse.*  
 Acts 6. 1, widows were *n.*

Col. 2. 23, *n.* of the body. *R.V., severity to.*  
 Heb. 2. 3, *n.* so great salvation.

**NEGIGENT.** 2 Chr. 29. 11, be not now *n.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 12, not be *n.* *R.V., shall be ready.*

**NEGO,** *nē'go* = **NEBO** (q.v.). Dan. 1. 7. [Jer. 29. 24.]  
**NEHELAMITE,** *nē-hē-lam'-ite*, false prophet Shemaiah.

**NEHEMIAH,** *nē-he-mi'ah* — Heb. *Jehoiach's consoles.*  
 (1) one who returned with Zerubbabel, Ezra 2. 2.

(2) son of Azbuk, repairs wall, Neh. 3. 16.  
 (3) son of Hachaliah, author of Nehemiah (q.v.).

**NEHILOTH,** *nē-hi-lōth* — Heb. *wind instruments.* Ps. 5. (title).

**NEHUM,** *nē'hūm* — Heb. *comfort.* Neh. 7. 7.  
**NEHUSHTA,** *nē-hūsh'tā* — Heb. *brass.* 2 Kings 24. 8.

**NEHUSHTAN,** *nē-hūsh'tan* — Heb. *brass.* 2 Kings 18. 4. [27.]

**NEIJE,** *nē-i'el* — Heb. *God's dwelling-place.* Josh. 19. 11.

**NEIGHBOUR.** Ex. 3. 22, borrow of her *n.*  
 Ps. 15. 3, doeth evil to his *n.* *R.V., friend.*

Prov. 14. 20, poor is hated even of his own *n.*  
 19. 4, separated from his *n.* *R.V., friend.*

Eccl. 4. 4, man is envied of his *n.*  
 Jer. 31. 34, every man his *n.*

Hab. 2. 15, giveth his *n.* drink.  
 Mat. 22. 39, love thy *n.* as thyself.

Luke 10. 29, who is my *n.*  
 Eph. 4. 25, truth with his *n.*

Heb. 8. 11, every man his *n.* *R.V., fellow-citizen.*  
**Neighbour,** to be loved, Lev. 19. 18; also Mat. 5. 43; 19.

19; 22. 39; Mark 12. 31-34; Luke 6. 31; Rom. 13. 8-10.  
 Gal. 5. 14; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Jas. 2. 8; show mercy towards,

Ex. 22. 26; Deut. 24. 6, 10-13; Job 22. 6; Ezek. 18. 7, 16; Zech. 8. 17.

of those who are unkind to their, Job 24. 3-16; Prov. 3. 28; Jer. 22. 13; Amos 2. 8. Prov. 19. 4, *R.V., friend.*

Examples of good, David's men and Nabal's herds-  
 men, 1 Sam. 25. 16; Samaritan, Luke 10. 33; the first

Christians, Acts 4. 32; David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 3; Elisabeth's, Luke 1. 58. [Josh. 19. 33.]

**NEKEB,** *nē'keb* — Heb. *hollow* — town of Naphtali.  
**NEKODA,** *nē-kōdā* — Heb. *shepherd.* Ezra 2. 48.

**NEMUEL,** *nēm'u-el* — Heb. = **NEMUEL** (q.v.).  
 (1) 1 Chr. 4. 24. (2) Num. 26. 9. [Num. 26. 12.]

**NEMUELITES,** *nēm'u-el-ites*, posterity of Nemuel.  
**NEPHEG,** *nē'pheg* — Heb. *offshoot.*

(1) Ex. 6. 21. (2) 2 Sam. 5. 15.  
**NEPHEWS.** Judg. 12. 14, thirty *n.* *R.V., son's sons.*

1 Tim. 5. 4, children or *n.* *R.V., grandchildren.*  
**NEPHISH,** *nē'phish.* *R.V., Naphish (q.v.).* 1 Chr.

5. 19. [*q.v.*] Neh. 7. 52.  
**NEPHISHESIM,** *nē-phish's-sim.* *R.V., Nephushesim*

**NEPHTHALIM,** *nēph'thal-īm.* *R.V., Naphtali.* Mat. 4. 13.

**NEPHTOAH,** *nēph'to-ah* — Heb. *opened.* Josh. 15. 9.  
**NEPHUSIM,** *nē-phū'sim* — Heb. *expansions.* Ezra 2.

50. *R.V., Nephisim.*  
**NER,** *nēr* — Heb. *light* — father of Kish. 1 Chr. 8. 33.

**NEREUS,** *nēr'eus*, a Christian at Rome. Rom. 16. 15.  
**NERGAL,** *nēr-gal* — an Assyrian god. 2 Kings 17. 30.

**NERGAL-SHAREZER,** *nēr-gal-sha-rē-zer* = **Nergal**  
*save the king.* Jer. 39. 3.

**NERI,** *nē-ri* — *Gk.* for *Neria.* Luke 3. 27.  
**NERIAH,** *nē-ri'ah* — Heb. *God is a lamp.* Jer. 32. 12.

**NEST.** Num. 24. 21, *n.* in a rock.  
 Job 23. 18, I shall die in my *n.*

Ps. 84. 3, swallow a *n.* for herself.  
 Isa. 10. 14, found as a *n.* the riches.

Mat. 8. 20, birds of the air have a *n.*  
**NET.** Ex. 27. 4, upon the *n.* shalt.

Ps. 25. 15, pluck my feet out of the *n.*  
 66. 11, thou broughtest us into the *n.*

Prov. 1. 17, in vain the *n.* is spread.  
 Ezek. 12. 13, my *n.* also will I spread.

Mat. 13. 47, kingdom of heaven is like unto a *n.*  
 Mark 1. 18, they forsook their *n.*

Luke 5. 6, their *n.* brake. *R.V., nets.*  
 John 21. 6, cast the *n.* on the right side.

**NETHANEEL**, ne-thăn'e-el. *R.V.*, Nethanel. Num. 1. 8; 1 Chr. 2. 14; Ezra. 10. 22.

**NETHANIAH**, nêth-a-ni'ah—Heb. *given of God*. 1 Chr. 25. 2; Jer. 36. 14.

**NETHER**. Ex. 19. 17, *n. part (=lower)*. *R.V., mill.* Deut. 24. 6, *n. or the upper millstone*. *R.V., mill.* 1 Kings 6. 6, *neithermost chamber (=lowest of all)*. Job. 41. 24, *hard as a piece of the n. millstone*.

**NETHINIMS**, nêth-i-nîms—Heb. *appointed*. 1 Chr. 9. 2; Ezra. 2. 43; Neh. 10. 23. *R.V., Nethinim.*

**NETOPHAAH**, ne-tôph'ah—Heb. *dropping—town in Judah*. Ezra. 2. 22.

**NETOPHATHI**, ne-tôph'a-thî. *R.V., Netophathites.* Neh. 12. 28; 2 Sam. 23. 23.

**NEVER**. Gen. 41. 19, *I n. saw in all the land.*

Judg. 6. 13, *it shall n. go out. R.V., not.*

Ps. 2. 1, *I will n. break my covenant.* [shall not.]

Ps. 10. 6, *n. be in adversity. R.V., to all generations*

31. 1, *let me n. be ashamed; 119. 93: I will n. forget.*

Prov. 27. 20, *eyes of man are n. satisfied.*

Mat. 7. 23, *I n. knew you; 26. 33, I n. be offended.*

Mark 2. 12, *we n. saw it on this fashion.*

9. 43, *fire that n. shall be quenched. R.V., un-*

*quenchable.*

11. 2, *whereon n. man sat. R.V., no man ever yet.*

Luke 15. 23, *n. gavest me a kid; John 4. 14, n. thirst.*

7. 46, *n. man spake like this man.*

8. 51, *n. see did I this man.*

Job. 13. 5, *I will n. leave thee. R.V., in no wise.*

2 Pet. 1. 10, *ye shall n. fall.*

**NEW**. Ex. 1. 8, *a n. king over Egypt.*

Judg. 5. 8, *they chose n. gods.*

Ps. 33. 3, *sing unto him a n. song.*

40. 3, *put a n. song in this man.*

Ecc. 1. 9, *no n. thing under the sun.*

Isa. 65. 17, *create n. heavens and n. earth.*

Lam. 3. 23, *n. every morning.*

Joel 1. 5, *n. wine. R.V., sweet.*

Mat. 9. 16, *piece of n. cloth. R.V., undressed.*

13. 52, *his treasure things n. and old.*

Mark 1. 27, *what n. doctrine is this?*

2. 22, *n. wine into old bottles. R.V., fresh.*

John 13. 34, *a n. commandment.*

19. 41, *a n. sepulchre; 2 Cor. 5. 17, a n. creature.*

Eph. 2. 15, *one n. man.*

Heb. 10. 20, *n. and living way.*

Rev. 2. 17, *a n. name written.*

**New**, nothing is, Eccl. 1. 9, 10; 3. 15; *all things shall*

*become.* Rev. 21. 5; fruit, Ezek. 47. 12; heart,

Ezek. 36. 26; creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15; 2

Pet. 1. 4; tongue, Mark 16. 17; Acts 2. 4; 10. 46; 1

Cor. 12. 10; song, Ps. 40. 3; 96. 1; Rev. 5. 9; 19. 1-3;

mercies, Lam. 3. 23; name, Rev. 2. 17; 3. 12; Isa. 62.

2; covenant, Heb. 8. 8; 12. 24; way, Isa. 43. 19;

Heb. 10. 10; man, Eph. 2. 15; 4. 24; Col. 3. 10; com-

mandment, John 13. 34; spirit, Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26;

1 John 2. 8; heavens and earth, Isa. 65. 17; 2 Pet. 3.

13; Rev. 21. 1.

**New Birth**, born again, John 3. 3, 6; Tit. 3. 5; Jas. 1.

18; 1 Pet. 1. 23; 1 John 2. 29.

**NEWLY**. Deut. 32. 17, *n. up. R.V., up of late.*

Judg. 1. 19, *but n. set the watch.*

**NEWNESS**. Rom. 6. 4, *walk in n. of life.*

Rom. 7. 6, *serve in n. of spirit.*

**Newness of life**, spoken of in, Rom. 6. 4; 12. 2; Eph.

4. 21-24; Col. 3. 9, 10.

**NEXT**. Gen. 17. 21, *in the n. year. R.V., nearest.*

Ruth 2. 1, *n. unto the slain man. R.V., near.*

2 Chr. 31. 12, *his brother was the n. R.V., second.*

Mat. 27. 62, *now the n. day. R.V., on the morrow.*

Acts 7. 26, *and the n. day. R.V., following.*

13. 42, *n. sabbath.*

20. 15, *came the n. day. R.V., following.*

20. 15, *the n. day we came. R.V., after.*

28. 13, *n. day to Puteoli. R.V., second.*

**NEZIAH**, ne-zî'ah—Heb. *pure, or illustrious.* Neh. 15. 43.

**NEZIB**, nê'zib—Heb. *idol—town of Judah.* Josh. 15. 43.

**NIBHAZ**, nîb'hâz, Assyrian god. 2 Kings 17. 31.

**NIBSHAN**, nîb'shân—Heb. *fertile*—city of Judah. Josh. 15. 62.

**NICANOR**, ni-cā'nor, —Gk. *victor*—the deacon. Acts 16. 5.

**NICODEMUS**, ni-cô'dê-mus—Gk. *victor over the people.*

member of Jewish Sanhedrin, John 3. 1.

visits Jesus clandestinely, John 3. 1.

defends Jesus before the Pharisees, John 7. 50.

brings spices to his burial, John 19. 39.

**NICOLAITANES**, ni-cô'lai-tānê, a heretical sect. Rev. 2. 6. *R.V., Nicolaitans.*

**NICOLA'S**, ni-cô'lās, a proselyte of Antioch. Acts 6. 5.

**NICOPOLIS**, ni-côp-o-lîs—Gk. *city of victory.* Tit. 13. 1.

**NIGER**, ni'ger—Lat. *black*—Simon's surname. Acts 1. 13.

**NIGH**. Gen. 47. 29, *time drew n. R.V., near.*

Num. 24. 17, *but not n.*

Ps. 32. 6, *come n. unto him. R.V., reach.*

34. 18, *Lord is n. 7. 85, 9, salvation is n.*

Mat. 15. 8, *draweth n. unto. R.V., omits.*

Mark 5. 11, *n. unto the mountains. R.V., on.*

5. 21, *n. unto the sea. R.V., by.*

John 6. 4, *feast of the Jews, was n. R.V., at hand.*

Eph. 2. 13, *made n. by the blood of Christ.*

**NIGHT**. Gen. 8. 22, *unto n. shall not cease.*

Gen. 49. 27, *at n. he shall divide. R.V., even.*

Lev. 6. 20, *half thereof at n. R.V., in the evening.*

Job 7. 4, *n. be gone? [light and darkness.]*

26. 10, *day and n. come to an end. R.V., confines of*

Ps. 19. 2, *n. unto n. sheweth knowledge.*

30. 5, *weeping may endure for a n.*

92. 2, *faithfulness every n.*

139. 11, *n. shall be light.*

Isa. 21. 4, *n. of my pleasure. R.V., twilight.*

21. 11, *watchman, what of the n.*

Mat. 26. 34, *this n. before the cock crow.*

Luke 6. 12, *continued all n. in prayer.*

21. 37, *at n. he went out. R.V., every n.*

John 7. 50, *came to Jesus by n. R.V., before.*

9. 4, *n. cometh; Rom. 13. 12, n. is far spent.*

1 The. 5. 5, *not of the n.*

Rev. 21. 25, *no n. there.*

**Night**, named by God, Gen. 1. 5.

God to be praised in the, Job 35. 10; Ps. 16. 7; 63. 6;

77. 6; 119. 55, 62, 143; Isa. 26. 9; 30. 29; Acts 16. 25;

figurative, John 9. Rom. 13. 12; 1 The. 5. 5.

shall come at an end, Isa. 60. 19, 20; Zech. 14. 7; Rev.

21. 25; 22. 5.

**NILE**, nîle, in *R.V.* Isa. 19. 7 *A.V., flood; Isa. 23. 3, 10,*

*A.V., river; Jer. 46. 7, 8, A.V., flood; Zech. 10. 11,*

*A.V., river.*

**NIMRAH**, nîm'rah—Heb. *pure—a city.* Num. 32. 3.

**NIMROD**, nîm'rôd—Heb. *hero*—[?—mighty hunter.

Gen. 10. 9.]

**NIMSHI**, nîm'shî—Heb. *revealer* [?]. 1 Kings 19. 16.

**NINEVEH**, nîn'e-veh. *R.V., Nineveh.* Luke 11. 32.

**NINEVEH**, nîn'e-veh. Assyrian capital. Gen. 10. 11.

is denounced, Nah. 1. 1; Zeph. 2. 13.

Jonah is sent to, Jonah 1. 2; its repentance, Jonah 3. 5.

**NINEVITES**, nîn'e-vîtes, dwellers in Nineveh. Luke 11. 30.

**NISAN**, nî'san, first month in Jewish year. Neh. 2. 1.

**NISROCH**, nîs'rôch, an Assyrian god. 2 Kings 19. 37.

**NIOTRE**. Prov. 25. 20, *upon n. R.V. (marg.), soda.*

**NO**, nô=NO AMON—home of Amon—Thebes, capital

of southern Egypt. Jer. 46. 25. *R.V., No-amon.*

Nah. 3. 8.

**NOADIAH**, nô'a-di'ah—Heb. *met by God.*

(1) Ezra 8. 33. (2) Neh. 6. 14.

**NOAH**, nô'ah (1)—Heb. *movement.* Num. 26. 33.

(2) Heb. *rest*—grandson of Methuselah, Gen. 5. 25.

his three sons, Gen. 5. 32.

is saved from the deluge, Gen. 6. 8.

his covenant with God, Gen. 9. 1.

makes wine, and is drunken, Gen. 9. 20, 21.

dies aged 950 years, Gen. 9. 29.

**NOB**, nôb—Heb. *height*—a city of the priests.

David eats shewbread at, 1 Sam. 21. 1.

Saul punishes inhabitants of, 1 Sam. 22. 19.

**NOBAH**, nô'bah—Heb. *howling.*

(1) Num. 32. 42. (2) Judg. 8. 11.

**NOBLE**. Ex. 24. 11, *n. of the children of Israel.*

Job 20. 10, *held their peace. R.V., voice of the n.*

*was hushed.*

Ps. 149. 3, *their n. with fetters.*

Isa. 43. 14, *their n. R.V., of them as fugitives.*

Jer. 30. 21, *n. shall be of themselves. R.V., prince.*

Nah. 3. 18, *n. shall dwell. R.V., worthies.*

Acts 17. 11, *these were more n.*

24. 3, *most n. Felix. R.V., excellent.*

1 Cor. 1. 26, *not many n. are called.*

**NOD**, nôd—Heb. *erile*—Cain flees to. Gen. 4. 16.

**NODAB**, nô'dâb—Heb. *noble*—a Hagarite clan. 1 Chr.

5. 19.

**NOE**, nô'e. *R.V., Noah* (2) (g.v.). Mat. 24. 37.

**NOGAH**, nô'gah—Heb. *splendour*—David's son. 1

Chr. 3. 2. [8. 2.]

**NOHAH**, nô'hah—Heb. *rest*—son of Benjamin. 1 Chr.

**NOISE**. Ex. 20. 18, *n. of the trumpet. R.V., voice.*

1 Chr. 15. 23, *a n. with psalteries. R.V., aloud.*

Job 36. 23, *n. of his tabernacle. R.V., thunderings.*

Ps. 55. 2, *make a n. R.V., moan.*

33. 4, *n. of many waters. R.V., voices.*

38. 4, *make a loud n. R.V., break forth.*

Isa. 17. 12, *n. of the seas. R.V., roaring.*

Jer. 4. 19, *heart maketh a n. R.V., is disquieted.*

Mat. 9. 23, *people making a n. R.V., tumult.*

Luke 1. 65, *sayings n. abroad [spread report every*

*where].*

Acts 2. 6, *n. abroad. R.V., sound was heard.*



**NOISOME.** Ps. 91. 3, *n.* pestilence (= *noxious*).  
Ezek. 14. 15, *n.* beasts. *R. V.* (*Amer.*), *evil*.  
Rev. 16. 2, *n.* and grievous *ore*.  
**NOÏN** *nôn* — Heb. *fish*. *R. V.*, *Nun* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 7. 27.  
**NOÏE.** Mat. 15. 6, made of *n.* effect. *R. V.*, *made*  
*void*.  
Mat. 19. 17, there is *n.* good. *R. V.*, *One there is who*  
**NOON.** Gen. 43. 16, dine with me at *n.*  
Ps. 55. 17, at *n.* will I pray. *R. V.*, *noonday*.  
Acts 22. 6, unto Damascus about *n.*  
**NOONDAY.** Deut. 28. 29, grope at *n.*  
Job 11. 17, age shall be clearer than the *n.* [9. 6.  
Ps. 37. 6, judgment as the *n.*]  
**NOPH, noph** = **MOPH** = **MEMPHIS**. Isa. 19. 13; Hos.  
2. 13; **NOPHAI**, *nô phah* — Heb. *blast* — Moabite city. Num.  
21. 30.  
**NOSE.** Lev. 21. 18, hath a flat *n.*  
Job 40. 24, his *n.* pierceth through snares.  
Ps. 115. 6, *n.* have they . . . smell not.  
Prov. 30. 33, wringing of the *n.*  
S. of Sol. 7. 8, smell of thy *n.* *R. V.*, *breath*.  
Ezek. 39. 11, *n.* of the passengers. *R. V.*, *them that*  
*pass through*.  
**NOSTRILS.** Gen. 2. 7, breathed into his *n.*  
Job 4. 9, breath of his *n.* *R. V.*, *anger*.  
39. 20, glory of his *n.* *R. V.*, *snorting*. [standing.  
**NOT** 2 Cor. 10. 12, *n.* wise. *R. V.*, *without under-*  
**NOTE.** Isa. 30. 8, *n.* it in a book. *R. V.*, *inscribe*.  
2 Thes. 3. 14, *n.* the man.  
**NOTHING.** Gen. 11. 6, *n.* will be restrained.  
Deut. 2. 7, thou hast lacked *n.* [none beside.  
2 Chr. 14. 11, Lord, it is *n.* with thee. *R. V.*, *there is*  
Job 6. 18, they go to *n.* *R. V.*, *up into the waste*.  
Ps. 49. 17, shall carry *n.* away.  
119. 165, *n.* shall offend. *R. V.*, *none occasion*.  
Prov. 13. 7, rich, yet hath *n.*  
22. 27, hast *n.* to pay. *R. V.*, *not wherewith*.  
Isa. 41. 29, works are *n.* *R. V.*, *nought*.  
Joel 2. 3, *n.* shall escape. *R. V.*, *none*.  
Mat. 17. 20, *n.* shall be impossible.  
Mark 7. 15, *n.* from without a man.  
15. 5, Jesus yet answered *n.* *R. V.*, *anything*.  
Luke 1. 37, *n.* shall be impossible. *R. V.*, *no word*.  
6. 35, hoping for *n.* again. *R. V.*, *never despairing*.  
John 15. 5, without me ye can do *n.*  
Acts 11. 12, *n.* doubting. *R. V.*, *making no distinction*.  
21. 24, are *n.* *R. V.*, *there is no truth*.  
2 Cor. 13. 8, do *n.* against the truth.  
1 Tim. 6. 7, can carry *n.* out. *R. V.*, *anything*.  
Jas. 1. 6, *n.* wavering (= *not at all*).  
3 John 7, taking *n.* of the Gentiles.  
**NOUGHT.** Acts 19. 27, danger to be set at *n.* *R. V.*,  
*come into discredit*.  
**NOURISH.** Gen. 45. 11, will I *n.* thee.  
Isa. 1. 2, I have *n.* and brought up.  
Acts 12. 20, *n.* by the king's country. *R. V.*, *fed from*.  
Col. 2. 19, having *nourishment* ministered. *R. V.*, *be-*  
*ing supplied*.  
1 Tim. 4. 6, *n.* up in the words of faith.  
**NOVICE.** 1 Tim. 3. 6, not a *n.* (= *one newly come to*  
*the faith*).  
**NOW.** Gen. 29. 35, *n.* will I praise. *R. V.*, *this time*.  
2 Sam. 2. 14, *n.* arise. *R. V.*, *I pray thee*.  
Ps. 119. 67, *n.* have I kept thy word.  
Mat. 14. 15, time is *n.* past. *R. V.*, *already*.  
Luke 14. 17, all things are *n.* ready.  
John 4. 43, *n.* after two days. *R. V.*, *and*.  
13. 19, *n.* I tell you. *R. V.*, *from henceforth*.  
16. 12, ye cannot bear them *n.*  
18. 24, *n.* Annas. *R. V.*, *Annas therefore*.  
Acts 25. 1, *n.* when Festus. *R. V.*, *Festus therefore*.  
Gal. 2. 20, the life which I *n.* live.  
Eph. 2. 19, *n.* therefore. *R. V.*, *so then*.  
Col. 1. 24, who *n.* rejoice. *R. V.*, *now I*.  
2 Tim. 3. 8, *n.* as Jannes. *R. V.*, *and like*.  
Philem. 16, not *n.* as a servant. *R. V.*, *no longer*.  
1 John 2. 9, light *n.* shineth. *R. V.*, *already*.  
2. 2, *n.* are we the sons of God.  
**Now**, the accepted time, Isa. 1. 18; 49. 8; 55. 6; Mat.  
22. 4; Luke 14. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Heb. 3. 7.  
of believers, Rom. 6. 22; 8. 1; 15. 13; Gal. 2. 20; Eph.  
2. 13; Heb. 9. 24; 26; 1 John 3. 2. 3.  
**NUMBER (n.).** Gen. 34. 30, I being few in *n.*  
2 Sam. 24. 2, the *n.* of the people. *R. V.*, *sum*.  
1 Chr. 7. 9, the *n.* of them. *R. V.*, *they were reckoned*.  
21. 2, bring the *n.* of them. *R. V.*, *word*.  
2 Chr. 17. 13, these are the *n.* *R. V.*, *numbering*.  
Job 5. 9, marvellous things without *n.*  
34. 24, without *n.* *R. V.*, *in ways past finding out*.  
Ps. 139. 18, more in *n.* than the sand.  
Isa. 65. 11, offering unto that *n.* *R. V.*, *Destiny*.  
Nah. 3. 3, great *n.* of carcasses. *R. V.*, *heap*.  
Mat. 10. 46, *n.* of the people. *R. V.*, *multitude*.  
1 Tim. 5. 9, taken into the *n.* *R. V.*, *none be enrolled*.  
Acts 16. 5, increased in *n.* daily.

**NUMBER (v.).** Gen. 13. 16, can *n.* the dust.  
Gen. 15. 5, able to *n.* them. *R. V.*, *tell*.  
Josh. 8. 10, *n.* the people. *R. V.*, *mustered*.  
Is. 30. 12, teach us to *n.* our days.  
Eccl. 1. 15, that which is wanting cannot be *n.*  
Isa. 53. 12, *n.* with the transgressors.  
Mat. 10. 30, hairs of your head are all *n.*  
Acts 1. 17, *n.* with us.  
Rev. 7. 9, no man could *n.*  
**Numbering** of the people, by Moses, Num. 1. 18; 2.;  
26.; by David, 2 Sam. 24. 1-17; 1 Chr. 21. 1-17.  
of the Levites, Num. 3. 15; 4. 34; 26. 57.  
**NUN, nûn** — Heb. *fish* — Joshua's father. Ex. 33. 11.  
**NURSE.** Gen. 24. 59, their sister and her *n.*  
2 Sam. 4. 4, his *n.* took him up.  
Isa. 60. 4, daughters shall be *n.* at thy side. *R. V.*,  
*carried in the arms*.  
1 Thes. 2. 7, as a *n.* cherisheth her children.  
**NUTURE.** Eph. 6. 4, bring them up in the *n.* *R.*  
*V.*, *chastening*. [Col. 4. 15.  
**NYMPHAS, nym'phas** — Gk. = **NYMPHODORUS**.

## O

**OAK.** Gen. 35. 4, under the *o.*  
2 Sam. 18. 9, boughs of a great *o.*  
**OAR.** Isa. 33. 21, galley with *o.*  
Ezek. 27. 29, all that handle the *o.*  
**OATH.** Gen. 21. 8, clear from this my *o.*  
Num. 5. 19, charge her by an *o.* *R. V.*, *to swear*.  
Ps. 105. 9, his *o.* unto Isaac.  
Mat. 5. 33, perform unto the Lord thine *o.*  
14. 9, for the *o.*'s sake. *R. V.*, *sake of his *o.**  
Acts 23. 21, bound with an *o.* *R. V.*, *under a curse*.  
**Oath**, of God, Gen. 22. 16-18; Ps. 95. 11; 105. 9; 132. 11;  
Isa. 54. 9; 62. 8; Jer. 44. 26; 49. 13; Amos 6. 8; 8. 7;  
Luke 1. 73; Heb. 3. 11; 7. 21; Acts 7. 17, *R. V.*,  
*vouchsafed*. [74; Mark 14. 71.  
to take Paul's life, Acts 23. 12, 21; Peter's, Mat. 26. 72.  
**Oaths**, directions concerning, Lev. 5. 4; 19. 12; Num.  
30. 2; Ps. 15. 4; Mat. 5. 33; Jas. 5. 12. [10. 5.  
demanded, Ex. 22. 11; Num. 5. 21; 1 Kings 8. 31; Ezra  
Examples of, solemn: — *Abraham to Abimelech*, Gen.  
21. 23; *Abraham's servant*, Gen. 24. 3-9; *Jacob, in*  
*covenanting with Laban*, Gen. 31. 53; *Joseph to his*  
*father, regarding his burial*, Gen. 47. 31; *Israelites*  
*to Joseph*, Gen. 50. 25; *David to Bath-sheba*, 1 Kings  
1. 29; *Nehemiah took an oath of the priests*, Neh. 5.  
12; *Paul*, 2 Cor. 1. 23.  
rash: — of *Esau*, Gen. 25. 33; *Israel to the Gibeonites*,  
Josh. 9. 19; *Jephthah*, Judg. 11. 30; *Saul at Beth-*  
*aven*, 1 Sam. 14. 24; *Herod to Herodias' daughter*,  
Mat. 14. 7.  
**OBADIAH, ô ba-di'ah** — Heb. *worshipper of Jah*.  
(1) prophet (*q.v.*).  
(2) governor of Ahab's palace, 1 Kings 18. 3.  
protects God's prophets, 1 Kings 18. 4.  
is sent by Elijah to Ahab, 1 Kings 18. 14.  
(3) others, 1 Chr. 7. 3; 8. 33; 9. 16; 12. 9; 27. 19; 2 Chr.  
17. 7; 34. 12; Ezra 8. 9. [28.  
**OBAL, ô bal** — Heb. *stripped* = **EBAL** (*q.v.*). Gen. 10.  
**OBEDE, ô bed** — Heb. *worshipship*.  
(1) son of Ruth, Ruth 4. 21.  
(2) others, 1 Chr. 2. 37; 11. 47; 26. 7; 2 Chr. 23. 1.  
**OBEDE-EDOM, ô bed-e-dom** — Heb. *worshipper of*  
*Edom*.  
(1) Levite who kept the ark, 2 Sam. 6. 10.  
(2) others, 1 Chr. 15. 13; 16. 5, 38; 2 Chr. 25. 24.  
**OBEEDIENCE.** Rom. 1. 5, *o.* to the faith.  
1 Cor. 14. 34, under *o.* *R. V.*, *in subjection*.  
Heb. 5. 8, yet learned he *o.*  
**Obedience** of Christ, Rom. 5. 19; Heb. 5. 8.  
to God, Ex. 19. 5; Lev. 26. 3; Deut. 4-8.; 11.; 29.;  
Isa. 1. 19; Jer. 7. 23; 33. 20; Mark 7. 8; Acts 5. 29;  
Jas. 1. 25.  
blessing on national, Ex. 23. 22; Deut. 4. 6; 7. 12-26;  
28. 1-15; 1 Sam. 12. 14; Isa. 1. 19; Jer. 35. 5-19.  
blessing on individual, 1 Chr. 22. 13; Dan. 1. 2-16;  
John 7. 17; 13. 17; Heb. 11. 8; Jas. 1. 22-25.  
exhortations to render, Ex. 19. 5; 24. 7; Deut. 13. 4;  
27. 10; 30. 20; Jer. 26. 13; 33. 20; Zech. 6. 15; Luke  
6. 46.  
better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 50. 8-15; 69. 31;  
Prov. 15. 8; 28. 9; Isa. 1. 12-17; Jer. 6. 20; Hos. 6. 6;  
Amos 5. 22; Mat. 9. 13; 21. 19; Mark 12. 33.  
to the faith, Rom. 1. 5; 2 Cor. 7. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
to masters, Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9.  
of wives to husbands, Tit. 2. 5. *R. V.*, *in subjection*.  
of children to parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.  
Examples of: — *Moses to his father in law*, Ex. 18. 24;  
*and in taking Joseph's bones*, Ex. 13. 19; *Israelites to*  
*Joshua*, Josh. 1. 15; *widow of Zarephath to Elijah*,  
1 Kings 17. 15; *Josiah*, 2 Kings 22. 2; *David*, Ps. 119.

- 106; Joseph, Mat. 1. 24; wise men, Mat. 2. 12; Paul, Acts 25. 19.
- OBEDIENT.** Ex. 24. 7, and be o. Num. 27. 20, Israel may be o. *R. V., obey.* Deut. 8. 20, o. unto the voice. *R. V., hearken.* Isa. 1. 13, if ye be willing and o. 2 Cor. 2. 9, o. in all things. Phil. 2. 8, o. unto death. Tit. 2. 5, o. to . . . husbands. *R. V., in subjection to.* 1 Pet. 1. 14, as o. children. *R. V., of obedience.*
- OBESANCE.** Gen. 37. 7, made o. to my sheaf. 2 Sam. 15. 5, to do him o. 1 Kings 1. 18, did o. unto the king.
- OBESANCE,** homage or reverence to any one, Gen. 37. 9; 43. 28; Ex. 18. 7; 2 Chr. 24. 17.
- OBEOY.** Gen. 27. 8, my son, o. my voice. Josh. 24. 24, his voice will we o. *R. V., hearken.* 1 Sam. 15. 22, to o. is better than sacrifice. Jer. 11. 3, o. not the words. *R. V., heareth.* Acts 5. 23, o. God rather than men. 7. 39, fathers would not o. *R. V., be obedient.* Rom. 6. 16, servants to o. *R. V., unto obedience.* Eph. 6. 1, o. your parents in the Lord. 2 Thes. 3. 14, if any man o. not. *R. V., obeyeth.* Heb. 5. 9, salvation unto all them that o. him. 1 Pet. 1. 22, o. the truth through the Spirit. *R. V., your obedience to the truth.* [Chr. 27. 30.]
- OBIL.** ־bil—Heb. camel-keeper—an Ishmaelite. 1 OBJECT. Acts 24. 19, and o. *R. V., make accusation.*
- OBULATION.** Lev. 2. 4, bring an o. Isa. 1. 13, bring no more vain o. Jer. 14. 12, and an o. *R. V. (Amer.), meal offering.*
- OBOLITH.** ־olith—Heb. bottles—camp at. Num. 21. 10.
- OBSCURITY.** Isa. 29. 13, blind shall see out of o. Isa. 53. 10, light rise in o. *R. V., darkness.*
- OBSERVATION.** Luke 17. 20, not with o. [mind.]
- OBSERVE.** Gen. 37. 11, o. the saying. *R. V., kept in.* Lev. 19. 26, nor o. times. *R. V., practise.* 2 Sam. 11. 16, o. the city. *R. V., kept watch upon.* Ps. 105. 48, o. his statutes. *R. V., keep.* 119. 34, o. it with my whole heart. Prov. 23. 26, o. my ways. *R. V., delight in.* Hos. 13. 7, will I o. them. *R. V., watch.* Jonah 2. 8, o. lying vanities. *R. V., regard.* Mat. 23. 20, teaching them to o. all things. Mark 6. 20, and o. him. *R. V., kept him safe.*
- OBSERVE.** Deut. 18. 10, o. of times. *R. V., one that practiseth.*
- OBSTINATE.** Deut. 2. 30, made his heart o. Isa. 48. 4, I knew that thou art o.
- OBTAIN.** Neh. 13. 6, o. I leave. *R. V., asked.* Prov. 12. 2, good man o. favour. *R. V., shall o.* Isa. 51. 11, o. gladness and joy. Luke 20. 35, worthy to o. *R. V., attain to.* Acts 1. 17, o. part of ministry. *R. V., received.* 1 Cor. 9. 24, so run, that ye may o. *R. V., attain.* 9. 25, o. a corruptible crown. *R. V., receive.* 1 Thes. 5. 9, to o. salvation. *R. V., the obtaining of.* 1 Tim. 1. 13, I o. mercy. Heb. 1. 4, by inheritance o. *R. V., inherited.* 1. 2, o. a good report. *R. V., witness borne.* 11. 4, by which he o. witness. *R. V., through which he had witness borne to him.* 2 Pet. 1. 1, o. like precious faith.
- OCCASION.** Gen. 43. 13, seek o. against us. Deut. 22. 14, give o. of speech. *R. V., shameful.* 2 Sam. 12. 14, o. to the enemies. Rom. 7. 3, taking o. by the commandment. 2 Cor. 5. 12, o. to glory. 8. 3, by o. of the forwardness. *R. V., proving through the earnestness.*
- OCCUPATION.** Gen. 46. 33, what is your o. Acts 13. 3, o. they were tentmakers. *R. V., trade.* 19. 23, workmen of like o.
- OCCUPIERS.** Ezek. 27. 27, o. of thy merchandise, *R. V. (Amer.), dealers in.*
- OCCUPY.** Ex. 38. 24, gold that was o. *R. V., used.* Judg. 16. 11, never were o. *R. V., no work done.* Ezek. 27. 16, they o. in thy fairs. *R. V., traded.* Luke 19. 13, o. till I come. *R. V., trade ye.* 1 Cor. 14. 5, o. the room. *R. V., fillet the place.*
- OCCURRENT.** 1 Kings 5. 4, nonevill o. *R. V. (Amer.), occurrence.*
- OCERAN.** ־cer'an—Heb. afflicted—an Asherite. Num. 1. 13. *R. V., Ocheran.*
- ODED.** ־ded—Heb. restoring. (1) a prophet, 2 Chr. 23. 9. (2) father of prophet Azariah, 2 Chr. 15. 1.
- ODOUR.** Lev. 26. 31, savour of your sweet o. Jer. 34. 5, burn o. for. *R. V., make a burning.* John 12. 3, house was filled with the o. Rev. 5. 8, vials full of o. *R. V., incense.*
- OF.** Mat. 6. 1, no reward o. your Father. *R. V., with.* Mat. 14. 1, fame o. Jesus. *R. V., report concerning.* 18. 13, than o. the ninety. *R. V., over.*
- Mark 1. 9, baptized o. John (=by). Luke 1. 1, 4, o. those things. *R. V., concerning.* 2. 37, widow o. about. *R. V. (Eng.), even for; (Amer.), even unto.* 16. 9, friends o. the mammon. *R. V., by means of.* Acts 13. 29, written o. him (=concerning). 23. 6, o. the hope. *R. V., touching.* 1 Cor. 15. 47, o. the earth (=from).
- OFF.** Job 15. 4, castest o. fear. *R. V., doest away.* Ps. 30. 11, put o. my sackcloth. *R. V., loosed.* 90. 19, soon o. *R. V., gone.* 101. 5, will I cut o. *R. V., destroy.* 138. 6, knoweth afar o. *R. V., from afar.* [land.] Isa. 33. 17, land that is very far o. *R. V., far stretching.* Jer. 49. 26, men of war cut o. *R. V., brought to silence.* Mark 15. 40, looking on afar o. *R. V., from.* Acts 16. 22, rent o. their clothes. *R. V., off them.* 27. 32, cut o. the ropes. *R. V., away.* 1 Tim. 5. 12, cast o. first faith. *R. V., rejected.* Heb. 11. 13, seen them afar o. *R. V., from afar.*
- OFFENCE.** 1 Sam. 25. 31, o. of heart. Eccl. 10. 4, yielding pacifieth great o. Isa. 8. 14, rock of o. Mat. 16. 23, thou art an o. *R. V., stumblingblock.* 18. 7, by w. thou o. cometh. *R. V., occasion.* Acts 24. 16, conscience void of o. Rom. 5. 15, through the o. of one. *R. V., trespass.* 2 Cor. 6. 3, giving no o. *R. V., occasion of stumbling.* 11. 7, committed an o. *R. V., a sin.* Gal. 5. 11, o. of the cross. *R. V., stumblingblock.*
- Offence,** not to be given, Luke 17. 1, 2; Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3; Phil. 1. 10. Mat. 17. 27; Mark 9. 42. *R. V., cause to stumble.*
- ministers** not to give, 1 Cor. 8. 13; 2 Cor. 6. 3. of the Cross, Mat. 11. 6; Luke 7. 23; Rom. 9. 33; 1 Cor. 1. 23; Gal. 5. 11.
- Exemplified, Aaron,** Ex. 32. 2-6; Gideon, Judg. 8. 27; sons of Eli, 1 Sam. 2. 12-17; Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 26-30; Priests, Mat. 2. 8; Peter, Mat. 16. 23.
- Offences,** remedy for, Eccl. 10. 4; Mat. 5. 29; Mark 9. 43; Rom. 16. 17.
- Christ** was delivered for our, Rom. 4. 25, *R. V., trespass because of, Mat. 18. 7.*
- OFFEND.** Gen. 20. 9, I o. thee. *R. V., sinned against.* Job 34. 31, I will not o. any more. *R. V., passeth.* Ps. 119. 165, nothing shall o. them. *R. V., none occasion of stumbling.* Prov. 18. 19, a brother o. is harder. Jer. 2. 3, shall o. *R. V., be held guilty.* [stumble.] Mat. 5. 29, right eye o. thee. *R. V., causeth thee to* 13. 41, all things that o. *R. V., cause stumbling.* 18. 9, eye o. *R. V., causeth thee to stumble.* [stumble.] Mark 6. 3, they were o. at him. John 6. 61, doth this o. you? *R. V., cause you to* Rom. 14. 21, stumble, or is o. *R. V., omits.* 1 Cor. 8. 13, brother to o. *R. V., stumble.* Jas. 3. 2, o. not in word. *R. V., stumbleth.*
- OFFENDER.** 1 Kings 1. 21, counted o. Acts 25. 11, if I be an o. *R. V., wrong-doer.*
- OFFER.** Ex. 22. 29, o. the first of thy ripe fruits. Lev. 23. 18, o. with the bread. *R. V., present.* Num. 5. 25, o. it upon the altar. *R. V., bring.* 16. 40, to o. incense. *R. V., burn.* Judg. 13. 16, o. a burnt offering. *R. V., make ready.* 1 Sam. 2. 28, o. upon mine altar. *R. V., go up into.* 2 Chr. 4. 6, o. for the burnt offering. *R. V., belonged to.* Ps. 50. 23, whose o. praise. Hos. 9. 4, not o. wine offerings. *R. V., pour out.* Mat. 5. 24, come and o. thy gift. Luke 11. 12, o. him a scorpion? *R. V., give.* Acts 7. 41, o. sacrifice. *R. V., brought a.* 15. 29, meats o. to idols. *R. V., sacrificed.* 21. 25, things o. to idols. *R. V., sacrificed.* 1 Cor. 8. 1, things o. unto idols. *R. V., sacrificed to.* 8. 4, that are o. in sacrifice. *R. V., sacrificed to.* 2 Tim. 4. 6, ready to be o. Heb. 9. 7, he o. for himself. *R. V., offereth.* 9. 28, Christ once o. 10. 1, offered year by year. *R. V., offer.* 11. 1, o. up Isaac. *R. V., was offering.* Rev. 8. 3, o. it with the prayers. *R. V., add unto.*
- OFFERING.** Lev. 1. 2, bring an o. *R. V., oblation.* Num. 5. 9, every o. *R. V., heave offering.* Isa. 61. 8, for burnt o. *R. V., with iniquity.* Luke 21. 4, offerings of God. *R. V., gifts.* Heb. 10. 8, sacrifice and o. *R. V., offerings.* 10. 8, o. for sin. *R. V., sacrifice.* 10. 8, burnt o. *R. V., whole burnt offerings.*
- Offering** of Christ, Heb. 9. 14, 28; 10. 10, 12, 14.
- Offerings,** laws in regard to, Lev. 22. 21; Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 13. Lev. 1. *R. V., oblations.*
- different kinds of, Burnt,** Lev. 1. 3-17; Sin, Lev. 4. 3-35; Trespass, Lev. 5. 6-19; Peace, Lev. 3. 1-17; Heave, Ex. 29. 27, 28; Wave, Ex. 29. 26; Meat, Lev.



2. *R. V.*, meal; *Drink*. Gen. 35. 14; *Thank*. Lev. 7. 12; *Free-will*. Lev. 23. 38; *Incense*. Ex. 30. 8; *First-fruits*. Ex. 22. 29; *Tithe*. Lev. 27. 30; *Gifts*. Ex. 35. 22; *Jealousy*. Num. 5. 15; *Personal*, for redemption, Ex. 30. 13. 15.

**OFFICE**. Gen. 41. 34, appoint officers. *R. V.*, overseers. Ex. 29. 9, priest's o. *R. V.*, priesthood.

Num. 4. 16, to the o. of Eleazar. *R. V.*, the charge of.

Lev. 7. 3, keep your priest's o. *R. V.*, priesthood.

Rev. 13. 13, their o. was. *R. V.*, business.

13. 14, for the o. thereof. *R. V.*, observances.

Acts 19. 31, chief officers of Asia. *R. V.* (Amer.), *Asiarchs* (marg.), i.e., officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.

Rom. 11. 13, I magnify mine o. *R. V.*, my ministry.

1 Tim. 3. 1, o. of a bishop.

3. 10, use the o. of a deacon. *R. V.*, serve as.

**OFFSPRING**. Job 5. 25, o. as the grass.

Job 31. 8, o. be rooted out. *R. V.*, produce of my field.

Acts 17. 28, also his o.; Rev. 22. 16, o. of David.

**OFT**. 2 Kings 4. 8, as o. as he passed by.

Ps. 78. 40; how o. did they provoke.

Mat. 17. 15, o. into the water. *R. V.*, oft-times.

Mark 7. 3, wash their hands o. *R. V.*, diligently.

Acts 26. 11, punished them o. *R. V.*, oftentimes.

**OFTEN**. Prov. 29. 1, being o. reproved.

Mal. 3. 16, spake o. one to another. *R. V.*, omits.

Mat. 23. 37, how o. would I have gathered.

1 Cor. 11. 26, as o. as ye eat this bread.

2 Cor. 8. 22, o. times proved diligent. *R. V.*, many.

*O.G.*, ὁ ἄγιος Amorite king of Bashan. Num. 21. 33.

*O.H.A.D.*, ὁ ἡδὴ — Heb. power — son of Simeon. Gen. 46.

*OHEL*, ὁ ἡὲλ — Heb. tent — son of Zerubbabel. 1 Chr. 3. 20.

**OIL**. Gen. 28. 13, poured o. upon the top.

Ps. 45. 7, o. of gladness; 92. 10, with fresh o.

104. 15, o. to make his face to shine.

Mat. 25. 3, took no o. with them.

Luke 10. 34, pouring in o. and wine.

**Oil**, for anointing. Ex. 29. 7; 1 Sam. 10. 1; 16. 13; 2 Sam. 14. 2; 1 Kings 19. 16; Luke 7. 46. [6. 15; 15. 4.]

used in some offerings. Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 7. 12; Num. excluded from sin offering. Lev. 5. 11; and from jealousy offering. Num. 5. 15.

for lamps. Ex. 25. 6; 27. 20; Mat. 25. 3. [14.]

for medicinal purposes. Isa. 1. 6; Luke 10. 34; Jas. 5. for anointing the dead. Mat. 26. 12; Luke 23. 56.

use of it a sign of gladness. Ps. 23. 5; 92. 10; Isa. 61. 3; its omission a token of sorrow. 2 Sam. 14. 2; Mat. 6. 17.

**OINTMENT**. Ex. 30. 25, o. *R. V.*, perfume.

1 Chr. 9. 30, o. of the spices. *R. V.*, confection.

Ps. 133. 2, like the precious o. *R. V.*, oil.

S. of Sol. 1. 3, thy name is as o.

Mat. 26. 7, box of very precious o. *R. V.* (Amer.), oil.

John 12. 3, took a pound of o. *R. V.* (Amer.), oil.

**Ointment**, various fragrant preparations, 2 Kings 20. 13; Job 41. 31; Eccl. 7. 1; 9. 8; 10. 1; Isa. 1. 6; 39. 2; 57. 9; Amos 6. 6; Rev. 18. 13.

Christ anointed with. Mat. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John 11. 2; 12. 3.

**OLD**. Gen. 5. 32, five hundred years o.

Gen. 49. 9, as an o. lion. *R. V.*, lioness.

Deut. 2. 20, in o. time. *R. V.*, aforetime.

Job 30. 2, in whom o. age. *R. V.*, ripe.

Ps. 71. 18, I am o. and greyheaded.

Prov. 23. 10, o. landmark. *R. V.*, ancient.

Isa. 57. 11, my peace even of o. *R. V.*, long time.

Jer. 51. 22, break in pieces o. *R. V.*, the old man.

Luke 5. 39, the o. is better.

Acts 21. 16, an o. disciple. *R. V.*, early.

2 Cor. 5. 17, o. things are passed away.

Heb. 8. 13, made the first o. *R. V.*, aged.

In John 2. 7, an o. commandment.

**Old age**, spoken of, Job 5. 26; Ps. 90. 10; Eccl. 12. 1; Isa. 46. 4; Tit. 2. 2.

reverence for, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 23. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 1.

**Old man**, putting off the, Rom. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 22; Col. 3. 9.

**OLIVE**. Gen. 8. 11, was an o. leaf.

Isa. 15. 5, vineyards first o. *R. V.*, oliveyards.

Ps. 52. 8, green o. tree in the house.

Rom. 11. 17, fatness of the o. tree.

Jas. 3. 12, bear o. berries. *R. V.*, olives.

**Olive trees**, vision of the, Zech. 4. 3; Rev. 11. 4. See Gen. 8. 11; Deut. 6. 11; 8. 8; Judg. 9. 9; Ps. 52. 8; Rom. 11. 17.

**OLIVET**, ὀλῖβ-ἔτ. Acts 1. 12; 2 Sam. 15. 30, *R. V.*, mount of Olives. Zech. 14. 4; Mat. 21. 1; 24. 3; 26. 30; John 8. 1. [15.]

**OLYMPAS**, ο-λῦμ'pas, a Roman Christian. Rom. 16.

**OMAR**, ὁ μαρ — Heb. eloquent. Gen. 36. 11. [8.]

**OMEGA**, ὁ μέγα, last letter of Gk. alphabet. Rev. 1.

**OMITTED**. Mat. 23. 23, o. the weightier matters. *R. V.*, left undone.

**OMNIPOTENT**. Rev. 19. 6, God o. *R. V.*, the Al-

mighty.

**OMRI**, ὀμ'ρι — Heb. servant of Jehovah [?].

(1) king of Israel, succeeds Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 16. removes capital to Samaria, 1 Kings 16. 24.

(2) others, 1 Chr. 7. 8; 9. 4; 27. 18.

**ON**, ὄν (1) — Egypt. *AN* = light = BETH-SHEMESH

*ATEN*. Gen. 41. 45; Jer. 43. 13; Ezek. 30. 17.

(2) Heb. strength — Reubenite chief, Num. 16. 1.

**ONAM**, ὄν'nam — Heb. strong.

(1) 1 Chr. 1. 40. (2) 1 Chr. 2. 26.

**ONAN**, ὄν'an — Heb. strong — son of Judah. Gen. 38. 4.

**ONCE**. Gen. 18. 32, but this o.

1 Sam. 26. 8, earth at o. *R. V.*, one stroke.

Ps. 62. 11, God hath spoken o.

89. 35, o. have I sworn. *R. V.* (marg.), one thing.

Isa. 66. 8, shall a nation be born at o.

Jer. 10. 18, of the land at this o. *R. V.*, time.

Luke 23. 18, cried out all at o. *R. V.*, together.

Eph. 5. 3, let it not be o. named. *R. V.*, even be.

Heb. 7. 27, this he did o. *R. V.*, o. for all.

**ONE**. Gen. 2. 24, they shall be o. flesh.

Job 1. 1, o. that feared God. [foot.]

Ps. 63. 30, till every o. submit. *R. V.*, trampling under

89. 19, o. that is mighty.

137. 3, o. of the songs of Zion.

Prov. 6. 11, as o. that travelleth. *R. V.*, a robber.

Isa. 30. 23, mighty O. *R. V.*, rock. [is good.]

Mat. 19. 17, none good but o. *R. V.*, One there is who

Mark 7. 14, every o. of you. *R. V.*, all.

10. 25, o. thing thou lackest.

Luke 3. 16, o. mightier than I. *R. V.*, he that is.

10. 42, o. thing is needful.

20. 3, ask you o. thing. *R. V.*, a question.

John 9. 25, o. thing I know; 17. 11, may be o.

Rom. 12. 5, every o. members. *R. V.*, severally.

Gal. 3. 28, all o. in Christ Jesus. *R. V.*, one man.

Eph. 4. 5, o. Lord, o. faith, o. baptism.

1 Tim. 5. 21, preferring o. before. *R. V.*, prejudice.

1 John 5. 1, every o. that loveth. *R. V.*, whosoever.

**ONESIMUS**, ο-νῆς ι-μῦς — Gk. useful — a slave. Col.

4. 9; Philim. 10.

**Onion**, only occurs in Num. 11. 5.

**ONLY**. Gen. 6. 5, o. evil.

Ps. 4. 8, Lord o. *R. V.*, alone; 57. 4, against thee o.

62. 2, he o. is my rock. [God.]

Mark 2. 7, forgive sins but God o. *R. V.*, one, even

Luke 24. 18, o. a stranger. *R. V.*, alone sojourn.

Rom. 16. 27, to God o. wise. *R. V.*, only wise God.

Heb. 11. 17, o. begotten son. [8. 12.]

**ONO**, ὄν'no — Heb. strong — town of Benjamin. 1 Chr.

**ONYX**. Gen. 2. 12, o. stone. *R. V.* (marg.), beryl.

Job 28. 16, precious o. *R. V.* (marg.), beryl.

**OPEN**. Gen. 1. 20, in the o. firmament.

Num. 24. 3, whose eyes are o. *R. V.*, eye was closed.

Job 37. 17, death been o. *R. V.*, revealed.

Ps. 51. 15, o. thou my lips.

104. 28, o. thine hand; 119. 18, o. thou mine eyes.

Prov. 1. 21, in the o. of the gates. *R. V.*, entering in.

13. 16, a fool layeth o. his folly.

Isa. 28. 24, doth he o. *R. V.*, continually o.

42. 7, to o. the blind eyes; 60. 11, o. continually.

Mal. 3. 10, o. you the windows of heaven.

Mat. 23. 11, Lord, o. to us; 27. 52, graves were o.

Mark 1. 10, heavens o. *R. V.*, rent asunder.

7. 34, be o.; Luke 24. 32, o. to us the scriptures.

24. 45, o. he their understanding.

Acts 17. 3, o. and alleging (= explaining).

1 Cor. 16. 9, door is o. unto me.

2 Cor. 3. 18, with o. face. *R. V.*, unveiled.

1 Tim. 5. 24, sins are o. beforehand. *R. V.*, evident.

**OPENLY**. Mat. 6. 4, reward thee o. *R. V.* omits.

John 7. 10, not o. *R. V.*, publicly.

Acts 16. 37, beaten us o. *R. V.*, publicly.

**OPERATION**. Ps. 28. 5, o. of his hands.

1 Cor. 12. 6, diversities of o. *R. V.*, workings.

Col. 2. 12, of the o. of God. *R. V.*, in the working.

**OPHEL**, ὀφ'el — Heb. hill or mound. 2 Chr. 27. 3.

**OPHIR**, ὀφ'ir. (1) the son of Joktan, Gen. 10. 29.

(2) region famous for gold, 1 Kings 9. 28.

**OPHNI**, ὀφ'ni — Heb. mouldy — city of Benjamin.

Josh. 18. 24.

**OPHRAH**, ὀφ'rah — Heb. fawn.

(1) son of Meonothai, 1 Chr. 4. 14.

(2) towns, Josh. 18. 23; Judg. 6. 11.

**OPINION**. 1 Kings 18. 21, between two o.

Job 32. 6, show you mine o.

**OPPORTUNITY**. Mat. 26. 16, o. to betray.

Gal. 6. 10, as we have therefore o.

Phil. 4. 10, but ye lacked o.

**OPPOSE**. Job 30. 21, thou o. thyself against me

*R. V.*, persecutest.

Acts 18. 6, they o. themselves.

1 Tim. 6. 20, oppositions of science.

2 Tim. 2. 25, instructing those that o.

**OPPRESS.** Ex. 3. 9, Egyptians *o.* them.  
 Lev. 25. 14, not *o.* one another. *R. V., wrong.*  
 Ps. 9. 9, a refuge for the *o.*  
 10. 18, may no more *o.* *R. V., be terrible.*  
 17. 9, wicked *o.* me. *R. V., spoil.*  
 Prov. 14. 31, that *o.* the poor; Isa. 53. 7, he was *o.*  
 Zech. 7. 10, *o.* not the widow.  
 Jas. 2. 6, rich men *o.* you.  
**OPPRESSION.** Ex. 3. 9, affliction and our *o.*  
 Ps. 44. 24, our affliction and our *o.*  
 62. 10, trust not in *o.*; 107. 39, through *o.*  
 119. 134, deliver me from the *o.* of man. [*tion.*]  
 Eccl. 7. 7, *o.* maketh a wise man, mad. *R. V., extor-*  
 Isa. 5. 7, but behold *o.*  
**Oppression,** forbidden by God, Ex. 22. 21; Deut. 23.  
 16; Ps. 72. 4; Prov. 14. 31, 22. 16; Eccl. 4. 1; Isa. 3.  
 12-15; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 7; Amos 8. 4; Mic. 2. 2;  
 Zech. 7. 10; Mal. 3. 5; Jas. 2. 6; 5. 4. Lev. 25. 14, 17,  
*R. V., wrong*; Ps. 12. 5, *R. V., spoiling.*  
 Examples of:—Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 7; Nebuchadnezzar,  
 Dan. 2. 5; the servant, Mat. 18. 28.  
**OPPRESSOR.** Job 3. 18, voice of the *o.* *R. V., task-*  
 Ps. 54. 3, *o.* seek after my soul. *R. V., violent men.*  
 Prov. 3. 31, not the *o.* *R. V., man of violence.* [*sword.*]  
 Jer. 25. 38, fierceness of the *o.* *R. V., oppressing*  
 Zech. 10. 4, every *o.* together. *R. V., exactor.* [*word.*]  
**ORACLE.** 2 Sam. 16. 23, *o.* of God. *R. V. (marg.),*  
 Acts 7. 38, lively *o.*; 1 Pet. 4. 11, as the *o.* of God.  
**Oracle** (Old Testament) of the temple, 1 Kings 6. 5, 19-  
 23; 8. 6; 2 Chr. 5. 7; Ps. 28. 2.  
 (New Testament) the word of God, Rom. 3.  
 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
**ORATION.** Acts 12. 21, made an *o.*  
**ORATOR.** Isa. 3. 3, eloquent *o.* *R. V., enchanter.*  
 Acts 24. 1, a certain *o.* *R. V., an o.*  
**ORCHARDS.** Eccl. 2. 5, *o.* *R. V., parks.*  
**ORDAIN.** Num. 25. 6, *o.* in mount Sinai.  
 1 Chr. 17. 9, *o.* a place for. *R. V., appoint.*  
 Ps. 7. 13, *o.* his arrows. *R. V., maketh.*  
 8. 2, hast thou *o.* strength. *R. V., established.*  
 81. 5, this he *o.* in Joseph. *R. V., appointed it.*  
 Isa. 26. 12, thou wilt *o.* peace for us.  
 Jer. 1. 5, I *o.* thee a prophet. *R. V., have appointed.*  
 Mark 3. 14, he *o.* twelve. *R. V., appointed.*  
 John 15. 16, and *o.* you.  
 Acts 1. 22, *o.* to be a witness. *R. V., become.*  
 10. 42, *o.* of God; 13. 48, *o.* to eternal life.  
 17. 31, man whom he hath *o.*  
 Rom. 13. 1, powers that be are *o.* of God. [*ordained.*]  
 1 Cor. 2. 7, God *o.* before the world. *R. V., fore-*  
 Tit. 1. 5, *o.* elders. *R. V., appoint.*  
 Heb. 9. 6, things were thus *o.* *R. V., prepared.*  
**ORDER (n.).** Gen. 22. 9, laid the wood in *o.*  
 Ex. 26. 17, set in *o.* *R. V., joined.*  
 1 Chr. 24. 19, *orderings.* *R. V., ordering.*  
 2 Chr. 8. 14, the *o.* of David. *R. V., ordinance.*  
 Ps. 40. 5, cannot be reckoned in *o.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 40, decently and in *o.*  
 Tit. 1. 5, set in *o.*  
 Heb. 7. 21, *o.* of Melchisedec. *R. V., omits.*  
**ORDER (v.).** 1 Kings 20. 14, *o.* the battle. *R. V., begin.*  
 Job 23. 4, *o.* my cause. *R. V. (Amer.), set my cause in*  
*order.*  
 37. 19, *o.* our speech.  
 Ps. 37. 23, steps . . . are *o.* by. *R. V., established of.*  
 50. 23, *o.* his conversation aright.  
 Isa. 9. 7, to *o.* it. *R. V., establish it.*  
**ORDINANCE.** Ex. 12. 14, an *o.* for ever.  
 Lev. 18. 30, keep mine *o.* *R. V., my charge.*  
 Num. 9. 14, *o.* of the passover. *R. V., statute.*  
 18. 8, an *o.* for ever. *R. V., as a due.*  
 Ezra 3. 10, *o.* of David. *R. V., order.*  
 Ps. 99. 7, *o.* that he gave. *R. V., statute.*  
 Ezek. 45. 14, *o.* of oil. *R. V., set portion.*  
 Luke 1. 6, *o.* of the Lord blameless.  
 1 Cor. 11. 2, keep the *o.* *R. V., traditions.*  
 Col. 2. 14, handwriting of *o.*  
**Ordination,** mode and use of, Mark 3. 14; Acts 6. 6;  
 14. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3. 1-13; 4. 14; 5. 22; 2 Tim. 2. 2;  
 Tit. 1. 6-9.  
**OREB,** 9 reb—Heb. *raven.*  
 (1) Midianite prince, Judg. 7. 20.  
 (2) rock where Gideon slew (1), Judg. 7. 25.  
**OREN,** 9 ren—Heb. *fir, or cedar.* 1 Chr. 2. 25.  
**ORGAN.** Gen. 4. 21, harp and the *o.* *R. V., pipe.*  
 Job 21. 12, sound of the *o.* *R. V., pipe.*  
 Ps. 150. 4, instruments and *o.* *R. V., pipe.*  
**ORION,** 9 rion—Job 9. 9—constellations. Isa. 13. 10.  
**ORNAMENT.** Ex. 33. 4, put on him his *o.*  
 Judg. 8. 21, took away the *o.* *R. V., crescents.*  
 Prov. 1. 9, an *o.* of grace. *R. V., chaplet.*  
 25. 12, *o.* of fine gold.  
 Isa. 3. 18, *o.* about their feet. *R. V., anklets.*  
 30. 22, *o.* of thy molten images. *R. V., plating.*  
 61. 10, decketh himself with *o.* *R. V., a garland.*

**Ornaments,** personal, Gen. 24. 22; 41. 42; Ex. 3. 22; 33.  
 4-6; Num. 31. 50; Prov. 25. 12; Isa. 3. 18; Jer. 2. 32;  
 1 Tim. 2. 9. *R. V., 1. 9; 4. 9, R. V., chaplet; 1 Pet. 3.*  
*4, R. V., apparel.*  
**ORNAN,** 6r nan—*ARAUNAH (q.v.).* 1 Chr. 21. 15.  
**ORPAH,** 6r pah—Heb. *fawn* [?]—a Moabitess. Ruth  
 1. 4.  
**ORPHANS.** Lam. 5. 3, *o.* and fatherless.  
*ORSE,* 6 see. Rom. 9. 3, *R. V., Hosea.*  
*OSHEA,* 6-shē—*R. V., Hoshēa (q.v.).* Num. 13. 8.  
**OSSIIFRAGE.** Lev. 11. 13, *o.* *R. V., gier eagle.*  
**Ostentation,** censured, Prov. 25. 14; 27. 2; Mat. 6. 1-18;  
 Mark 12. 38-40; Luke 20. 46.  
**OSTRICH.** Job 39. 13, feathers unto the *o.* *R. V.*  
*(Eng.), kindly*; (Amer.), *plumage of love.*  
 Lam. 4. 3, *o.* in the wilderness.  
**Ostrich.** *R. V.* Isa. 13. 21; 34. 13; 43. 20.  
**OTHERS.** Mat. 26. 67, *o.* smote. *R. V., some.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 6, sleep as do *o.* *R. V., the rest.*  
 Jude 23, *o.* save with fear. *R. V., some.*  
**OTHNI,** 6th ni—Heb. *Jehovah is strength.* 1 Chr.  
 26. 6.  
**OTHEL,** 6th ni-el—Heb. *God is strength—the*  
*defeats Cushan-rishathaim.* Judg. 3. 9. [*(tings).*]  
**OUCHES.** Ex. 28. 11, *o.* of gold. *R. V. (Amer.), set-*  
**OUGHT.** (See *ought*.) Gen. 20. 9, *o.* not.  
 1 Chr. 12. 32, Israel *o.* to do.  
 Mat. 23. 23, these *o.* ye to have done.  
 Luke 24. 26, *o.* not Christ. *R. V., behoved it.*  
 Lam. 4. 20, men *o.* to brothership.  
 Acts 5. 29, we *o.* to obey God. *R. V., must.*  
 Rom. 8. 26, pray for as we *o.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 7, *o.* rather to forgive. *R. V., should.*  
 Heb. 5. 3, hereof he *o.* *R. V., thereof is bound.*  
 1 John 2. 6, *o.* himself also *o.* to walk.  
 3. 16, *o.* to lay down our lives.  
 4. 11, *o.* also to love one another.  
**OURS.** Gen. 26. 20, water is *o.*  
 Num. 32. 32, may be *o.* *R. V., remain with us.*  
 Mark 12. 7, inheritance shall be *o.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 14, *o.* in the day of the Lord Jesus.  
 Tit. 3. 14, let *o.* also learn. *R. V., our people.*  
**OUSELSVES.** Gen. 37. 10, bow down *o.*  
 Ps. 100. 3, not we *o.* *R. V., we moved.*  
 Acts 6. 4, give *o.* continually. *R. V., continue.*  
 Heb. 10. 25, assembling of *o.* *R. V. (Amer.), our own*  
*assembling.*  
**OUT.** Gen. 2. 9, *o.* of the ground.  
 Gen. 32. 25, *o.* of joint. *R. V., strained.*  
 Num. 32. 23, your sin will find you *o.*  
 Ps. 82. 5, *o.* of course. *R. V., moved.*  
 Prov. 4. 6, of it are the issues of life.  
 Mat. 9. 17, runneth *o.* *R. V., is spilled.*  
 12. 34, *o.* of the abundance.  
 Mark 10. 26, *o.* of measure. *R. V., exceedingly.*  
 Rom. 3. 12, *o.* of the way. *R. V., aside.*  
**OUTCAST.** Ps. 147. 2, the *o.* of Israel.  
 Isa. 16. 3, hide thee *o.*; Jer. 30. 17, call thee an *o.*  
 Outcasts of Israel, Isa. 11. 12; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17; 49.  
 26; Rom. 11.  
**OUTGOINGS.** Josh. 17. 9, *o.* of it. *R. V., goings out*  
 Ps. 65. 8, *o.* of the morning.  
**OUTLANDISH.** Neh. 13. 26, *o.* women. *R. V., strange.*  
**OUTRAGEOUS.** Prov. 27. 4, anger is *o.* *R. V.,*  
*most part.*  
 Mat. 23. 25; Luke 11. 39, *o.* of the cup.  
**OUTSTRETCHED.** Deut. 26. 8, *o.* an arm.  
 Jer. 21. 5, with an *o.* hand.  
**OUTWARD.** Num. 35. 4, *o.* a thousand cubits.  
 Ezek. 40. 17, in the *o.* court. *R. V., outer.*  
 Mat. 23. 27, appear beautiful *o.* *R. V., outwardly.*  
 Rom. 2. 28, not a Jew, which is one *o.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 7, after the *o.* appearance. *R. V., that are*  
*before your face.*  
**OVEN.** Ex. 8. 3, into thine *o.*  
 Ps. 21. 9, make them as a fiery *o.* *R. V., furnace.*  
 Mat. 6. 30, to-morrow is cast into the *o.*  
**OVERCHARGE.** Luke 21. 34, your hearts be *o.*  
 (=overburdened). [*heavily.*]  
 2 Cor. 2. 5, may not *o.* you all. *R. V., press too*  
**OVERCOME.** Gen. 49. 19, shall *o.* at the last. *R. V.,*  
*press upon their heel.*  
 Num. 22. 11, *o.* them that *o.* *R. V., fight against.*  
 Jer. 23. 3, man whom wine hath *o.*  
 John 16. 33, I have *o.* the world.  
 Acts 19. 16, *o.* them. *R. V., mastered both of.*  
 Rom. 3. 4, *o.* when thou art judged. *R. V., prevail.*  
 12. 21, not *o.* of evil, but *o.* evil with good.  
 1 John 5. 4, victory that *o.* the world. *R. V., hath o.*  
 Rev. 2. 7, to him that *o.* *R. V., overcometh.*  
**Overcoming,** glory of, 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 2. 11, 17, 26;  
 3. 5, 12, 21; 21. 7.



**OVERFLOW.** Deut. 11. 4, Red sea to o. them.  
Ps. 69. 15, waterflood o. me. *R. V., overwhelmed.*  
Isa. 20, streams o.  
Isa. 43. 2, shall not o. thee.  
**OVERFLOWING.** Job 23. 11, floods from o. *R. V., streams that they trickle not.*  
Job 38. 25, for the o. of waters. *R. V., waterflood.*  
Hab. 3. 10, the o. of the water. *R. V., tempest.*  
**OVERFLOWN.** 1 Chr. 12. 15, o. all his banks. *R. V. (Amer.), overflowed.*  
Job 22. 16, o. with a flood. *R. V., poured out.*  
Dan. 11. 22, o. from before him. *R. V., swept away.*  
**OVERLIVED.** Josh. 24. 31, o. Joshua. *R. V., out-lived.*  
**OVERMUCH.** Eccl. 7. 16, righteous o.  
2 Cor. 2. 7, with o. sorrow.  
**OVERPASS.** Ps. 57. 1, calamities be o.  
Isa. 26. 20, until the indignation be o.  
Jer. 5. 23, o. the deeds. *R. V., o. in deeds.*  
**OVERSEER.** Gen. 39. 4, made him o.  
2 Chr. 34. 13, were o. of all. *R. V., set forward.*  
Prov. 6. 7, no guide, o., or ruler.  
Acts 20. 28, made you o. *R. V., bishops.*  
**Overseers,** in the building of the temple, 1 Chr. 9. 23;  
2 Chr. 2. 18.  
clergy spoken of as, Acts 20. 28. Translated bishops;  
1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
**OVERSHADOW.** Mat. 17. 5, bright cloud o.  
Mark 9. 7, cloud o. *R. V., overshadowing.*  
Luke 1. 35, power of the Highest shall o.  
Acts 5. 15, might o. some of them.  
**OVERSIGHT.** Gen. 43. 12, it was an o.  
Num. 4. 16, o. of all the tabernacle. *R. V., charge.*  
Neh. 13. 4, o. of the chamber. *R. V., appointed over.*  
1 Pet. 5. 2, taking the o. thereof.  
**OVERTAKE.** Gen. 44. 4, dost o. them.  
Ps. 13. 37, enemies, and o. them.  
Isa. 59. 9, unto justice o. us.  
Amos 9. 13, plowman shall o. the reaper.  
Gal. 6. 1, if a man be o. in a fault.  
1 Thes. 5. 4, that day should o. you as a thief.  
**OVERTHROW.** Gen. 19. 21, I will not o.  
Deut. 12. 3, o. your altars. *R. V., break down.*  
Judg. 9. 40, many were o. *R. V., fell.*  
Job 19. 6, God hath o. me. *R. V., subverted.*  
Ps. 140. 4, o. my goings. *R. V., thrust aside.*  
Prov. 13. 6, wickedness o. the sinner.  
Acts 5. 39, if it be of God, ye cannot o. [with].  
**OVERTOOK.** Gen. 31. 65, o. Jacob. *R. V., came up*  
Judg. 20. 42, battle o. them. *R. V., followed hard after.*  
**OVERTURN.** Judg. 7. 13, o. it. *R. V., turned it up-*  
*side down.*  
Job 9. 5, o. them in his anger.  
34. 25, he o. them in the night.  
**OVERWHELM.** Job 6. 27, ye o. the fatherless.  
*R. V., cast lots upon.*  
Ps. 55. 5, horror hath o. me.  
61. 2, my heart is o.; 77. 3, my spirit was o.  
**OWE.** Mat. 18. 24, o. him ten thousand talents.  
Luke 16. 5, how much o. thou.  
Rom. 13. 8, o. no man anything.  
Philem. 19, thou o. unto me even thine own self.  
**OWL.** Lev. 11. 17, little o., and the great o.  
Job 30. 29, a companion to o. *R. V., ostriches.*  
Ps. 102. 6, I am like an o. of the desert.  
Isa. 34. 14, screech o. *R. V., night monster.*  
34. 15, great o. make. *R. V., arrowsnake.*  
**Owl,** in list of unclean birds, Lev. 11. 16; Deut. 14. 15;  
also mentioned in Job 30. 29; Isa. 13. 21; 34. 13; 43.  
20; Jer. 50. 39; Mic. 1. 8. In all these passages the  
*R. V.* translates "ostrich."  
**OWN.** Gen. 1. 27, man as o. his image.  
Lev. 25. 5, growth of its o. accord. *R. V., itself.*  
1 Chr. 23. 14, of thine o. have we given.  
Ps. 12. 4, our lips are our o.  
67. 6, our o. God shall bless us.  
Prov. 5. 17, only thine o. *R. V., for thyself alone.*  
Isa. 23. 7, her o. feet. *R. V., whose.*  
Mat. 20. 15, do what I will with mine o.  
John 1. 11, he came unto his o.  
10. 4, forth his o. sheep. *R. V., all his own.*  
13. 1, loved his o.; 1 Cor. 6. 19, ye are not your o.  
Philim. 12, mine o. bowels. *R. V., my very heart.*  
Heb. 12. 10, after their o. pleasure. *R. V., as seemed*  
*good.*  
Jas. 1. 26, deceiveth his o. heart. *R. V.* omits.  
1 Pet. 2. 24, in his o. body. *R. V.* omits.  
Jude 6, o. habitation. *R. V., proper.*  
Rev. 1. 5, in his o. blood. *R. V., by his blood.*  
**OWNER.** Ex. 21. 28, o. of the ox.  
Prov. 1. 19, taketh away the life of the o.  
Eccl. 5. 11, good is there to the o. *R. V., owner.*  
Luke 19. 33, the o. thereof said.  
**OX(EN).** Gen. 12. 16, he had sheep and o.  
Gen. 34. 23, and their o. *R. V., herds,*

Ex. 21. 35, the dead o. also. *R. V.* omits.  
Num. 23. 1, here seven o. *R. V., bullocks.*  
Deut. 14. 5, wild o. *R. V., antelope.*  
Ps. 69. 31, please the Lord better than an o.  
Jer. 11. 19, lamb or an o. *R. V.* omits.  
Mat. 22. 4, my o. and my fatlings are killed.  
John 2. 14, in the temple those that sold o.  
1 Cor. 9. 9, doth God care for o.  
**Cx,** how to be treated, Ex. 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Lev. 17  
3; Deut. 22. 1; Luke 13. 15.  
not to be muzzled when treading out the corn, Deut.  
25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
**OZEM,** 5 zem—Heb. *strong.*  
(1) 1 Chr. 2. 15. (2) 1 Chr. 2. 25.  
**OZIAS,** o-zí-as. *R. V., Uziah (q.v.).* Mat. 1. 8.  
**OZNI,** 6z'ni—Heb. *my hearing*—son of Gad. Num.  
26. 16.  
**OZNITES,** 6z'nites, posterity of Ozni. Num. 26. 16.

## P

**PAAARAI,** pā a-rāi = *NAARAI* (q.v.). 2 Sam. 23. 35.  
**PACIFY.** Esth. 7. 10, the king's wrath p.  
Prov. 16. 14, a wise man will p. it.  
21. 14, a gift in secret p. anger. [eth].  
Eccl. 10. 4, yielding p. great offences. *R. V., allay.*  
Ezek. 16. 63, p. toward thee. *R. V., have forgiven.*  
**PADAN,** pā dan—Heb. *a plain.* Gen. 48. 7. *R. V.,*  
Paddan.  
**PADAN-ARAM,** pā dan-ā ram—Heb. *plain of Aram*  
= *MESOPOTAMIA* and *ARAM-NAHARAIM.*  
Gen. 25. 20. *R. V., Paddan-aram.* [47].  
**PADON,** pā don—Heb. *freedom.* Ezra 2. 44; Neh. 7.  
**PAGIEL,** pā gi-el—Heb. *God ullois*—Asherite prince.  
[Ezra 2. 6].  
**PAHATH-MOAB,** pā hath-mō'ab—*ruler of Moab.*  
**PAI,** pā i = *PAU* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 1. 50.  
**PAID.** Jonah 1. 3, p. the fare.  
Mat. 5. 26, p. the uttermost farthing. Luke 12. 59.  
**PAIN.** Job 14. 22, his flesh upon him shall have p.  
Job 33. 19, bones with strong p. *R. V., continual*  
*strife.*  
Ps. 25. 18, mine affliction and my p. *R. V., travail.*  
116. 3, p. of hell gat hold upon me.  
Isa. 21. 3, loins filled with p. *R. V., anguish.*  
Jer. 30. 23, shall fall with p. *R. V., burst.*  
Acts 2. 24, loosed the p. of death. *R. V., pangs.*  
Rom. 8. 22, travaileth in p.  
Rev. 12. 2, pained. *R. V., in pain.*  
16. 11, their p.; 21. 4, any more p.  
**PAINFUL.** Ps. 73. 16, it was too p. *R. V. (marg.),*  
*Unbourn in mine eyes.*  
**PAINFULNESS.** 2 Cor. 11. 27, p. *R. V., travail.*  
Painting, of the face or eyes, 2 Kings 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30;  
Ezek. 23. 40; of rooms, Jer. 22. 14.  
**PAIR.** Luke 2. 24, a p. of turtlesdoves.  
Rev. 6. 5, a p. of balances. *R. V., a balance.*  
**PALACE.** 1 Kings 16. 18, p. . . king's. *R. V., castle.*  
2 Chr. 9. 11, to the king's p. *R. V., house.*  
Ps. 48. 13, consider her p.  
78. 69, sanctuary like high p. *R. V., the heights.*  
122. 7, prosperity within thy p.  
S. of Sol. 8. 9, a p. of silver. *R. V., turret.*  
Ezek. 25. 4, set their p. *R. V., encampments.*  
Mat. 26. 3, p. of the high priest. *R. V., court.*  
Phil. 1. 13, all the p. *R. V., whole praetorian guard.*  
**Palace,** name given to the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 1; Ps. 48.  
3; 122. 7.  
official residence of Pilate or that of the high priest,  
Mark 14. 54, 66; John 18. 15. Mat. 26. 3, 58, 69, *R. V.,*  
*court.*  
**PALAL,** pā lal—Heb. *a judge.* Neh. 3. 25.  
**PALE.** Isa. 29. 22, his face now wax p.  
Jer. 30. 6, *paleness*; Rev. 6. 8, a p. horse.  
**PALESTIN,** pāl'es-tī nā. *R. V., Philistia.* Ex. 15.  
14; Isa. 14. 29, 31.  
**PALESTINE,** pāl'es-tīne. *R. V., Philistia.* Joel 3. 4.  
**PALLU,** pāl lu—Heb. *distinguished*—son of Reuben.  
1 Chr. 5. 3.  
**PALLUITES,** pāl'lu-ites, descendants of Pallu. Num.  
26. 57.  
**PALM.** Lev. 23. 40, take branches of p. trees.  
Judg. 4. 5, the p. tree of Deborah.  
Mat. 26. 67, smote him with the p.  
Mark 14. 63, strike him with the p. *R. V., blows.*  
Rev. 7. 9, p. in their hands.  
**Palm tree,** Jericho the city of, Deut. 34. 3.  
similes of the, Ps. 92. 12; S. of Sol. 7. 7; Jer. 10. 5.  
branches carried in procession, Mat. 21. 8; John 12. 13.  
**PALMERWORM.** Joel 1. 4, p. *R. V. (marg.), a kind*  
*of locust.*  
**PALSY.** Mat. 4. 24, had the p. *R. V., palsied.*  
Mark 2. 10, saith to the sick of the p.  
Acts 8. 7, many taken with p. *R. V., palsied.*

Palsy, cured by our Lord, Mat. 4. 24; 8. 5-13; 9. 2-7; Mark 2. 3-11; Luke 7. 2-10; John 5. 5-7; by the apostles, Acts 8. 7; 9. 33, 34.  
**PALTI**, pāl'ti—Heb. *Jah is safety*. Num. 13. 9.  
**PALTIEL**, pāl'ti-el—Heb. *God is safety*. Num. 34. 26.  
**PALTITE**, pāl'tite, one of David's heroes. 2 Sam. 23. 26.

**PAMPHYLIA**, pam-phyl'i-ā, Paul visits. Acts 13. 13; 14. 24; 15. 38; 27. 5.

**PAN**. Ex. 27. 3, make his p. *R. V.*, its pots.  
 Lev. 6. 21, in a p. *R. V.*, on a baking pan.

**PANIE**. Ps. 33. 10, my heart p. *R. V.*, throbbeth.  
 Ps. 42. 1, as the hart p. after the water brooks.

Isa. 21. 4, heart p. *R. V.* (Amer.), fluttereth.

**PAPER**. Isa. 19. 7, p. reeds. *R. V.*, meadows.  
 2 John 12, p. and ink.

**PAPHOS**, pā phos, Cyprus capital, Paul at. Acts 13. 6.  
 Bar-Jesus struck blind at, Acts 13. 8.

**PAFS**. Luke 11. 27; 23. 23, p. *R. V.*, breasts.  
 Rev. 1. 13, girt about the p. *R. V.*, at the breasts.

**PARABLE**. Num. 23. 7, he took up his p.  
 Job 27. 1, Job continued his p.

Ps. 78. 2, open my mouth in a p.

Prov. 26. 7, a p. in the mouth of fools.

Mat. 13. 3, spake many things unto them in p.

Mark 4. 13, show ye not this p.

Heb. 9. 9, 11. 19, *R. V.* (Eng.), p.; (Amer.), figure.

**Parables in the Old Testament**: \*—trees choosing a king, Judg. 9. 7-15; ye lamb, 2 Sam. 12. 1-6; woman of Tekoah, 2 Sam. 14. 6-11; an escaped prisoner, 1 Kings 20. 35-40; vision of Micahai, 1 Kings 22. 19-23; thistle and cedar, 2 Kings 14. 9; vineyard and wild grapes, Isa. 5. 1-7; plowman's methods, Isa. 28. 23-39; great eagles and vine, Ezek. 17. 3-10; lion's whelps, Ezek. 19. 2-9; two harlots, Ezek. 23; boiling pot, Ezek. 24. 3-5; cedar in Lebanon, Ezek. 31; dry bones in the valley, Ezek. 37; living waters, Ezek. 47.

of Christ, Mat. 7. 24-27; 9. 15; 16; 17. 12-43; 13. 3, 18; 13. 24-30; 31, 32; 33; 44; 45, 46; 47-50; 15. 10-15; 15. 23-35; 20. 1-16; 21. 33-32; 33-45; 22. 2-14; 24. 32-34; 43, 45-51; 25. 1-13; 14-30; Mark 3. 24, 25, 27; 4. 21; 26-29; 13. 34-37; Luke 6. 39; 41, 42; 43-45; 7. 41-47; 8. 5, 11; 10. 30-37; 11. 5-9; 12. 16-21; 54-57; 13. 6-9; 14. 7-11; 28-30, 33; 34, 35; 15. 3-7; 8-10; 11-32; 16. 1-8; 19-31; 18. 1-5; 9-14; 19. 12-27; John 10. 1-6; 15. 1-5. See Christ.

**PARADISE**. Luke 23. 43, with me in p.

2 Cor. 12. 4, caught up into p.

Rev. 2. 7, p. of God.

**Paradise**, name for "garden" in Gen. 2. 8; name for the world of happiness and rest hereafter, Luke 23. 43; 2 Cor. 12. 4; Rev. 2. 7. [Josh. 13. 23.]

**PARAH**, pē rah—Heb. *heifer*—town of Benjamin.  
**PARAN**, pā ran—Heb. *abounding in caverns*—desert between Judea and Sinai. Gen. 21. 21.

**PARBAR**, pār bar—Heb. *open portico*. 1 Chr. 26. 18.

**PARCEL**. Gen. 33. 19, a p. of a field (= piece).

1 Chr. 11. 13, p. of ground. *R. V.*, a plot.

**PARCHED**. Lev. 23. 14, p. corn.

Isa. 35. 7, p. ground. *R. V.*, glowing sand.

**PARDON**. Ex. 23. 21, will not p. your transgressions.

2 Chr. 30. 18, the good Lord p. every one.

Neh. 9. 17, a God ready to p.

Ps. 25. 11, p. mine iniquity.

Isa. 55. 7, he will abundantly p.

**Pardon of sin**, 2 Chr. 30. 13; Neh. 9. 17; Job 7. 21; Ps. 25. 11; Isa. 43. 25; 55. 7; Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20; Rom. 5. 20.

**PARENTS**. Mat. 10. 21, rise up against their p.

Luke 2. 21, p. brought in the child Jesus.

18. 23, left house or p.

John 9. 2, who did sin, this man or his p.

Rom. 1. 30, disobedient to p.

2 Cor. 12. 14, p. for the children.

Eph. 6. 1, obey your p. in the Lord.

**Parents, duty of**, Prov. 13. 24, 19. 13; 23. 13; Luke 11. 13; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Tit. 2. 4.

**precepts on behaviour to**, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 3; Deut. 5. 16; Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20-23; 30. 11, 17; Jer. 35. 18; Mal. 4. 6; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 5. 4.

**good—instances of**, Abraham, Gen. 18. 19; Jacob, Gen. 44. 20, 30; Joseph, Gen. 43. 13-20; mother of Moses, Ex. 2. 8; Miriam, Judg. 13. 8; Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 27; David, 2 Sam. 15. 33; Job, Job 1. 5; mother of Lemuel, Prov. 31. 1; nobleman, John 4. 49; Lois and Eunice, 2 Tim. 1. 5.

**bad—instances of**, mother of Micah, Judg. 17. 3; Eli, 1 Sam. 3. 13; Saul, 1 Sam. 20. 33; Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 6; Herodias, Luke 8. 24.

**PARLOUR**. Judg. 3. 20, summer p. *R. V.* (Amer.), cool upper room.

1 Sam. 9. 22, into the p. *R. V.*, guest-chamber.

1 Chr. 23. 11, inner p. *R. V.*, chambers.

**PARMASHTA**, par-māsh'tā, son of Haman. Esth. 9. 9.

\* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.

**PARMENAS**, pār-me-nās—Gk. *faithful*—a deacon. Acts 6. 5.

**PARNACH**, pār'nāch—Heb. *weak*—a Zebulunite. Num. 34. 25.

**PAROSH**, pār'osh—Heb. *feet*. Ezra 2. 3; Neh. 10. 14.

**PARSHADATHA**, par-shān'dā-thā, Haman's eldest son. Esth. 9. 7.

**PART** (n.). Gen. 41. 34, the fifth p. of the land.

Ex. 29. 26, it shall be thy p. *R. V.*, portion.

Josh. 15. 5, uttermost p. *R. V.*, end.

15. 5, into seven p. *R. V.*, portions.

22. 25, no p. in the Lord. *R. V.*, portion.

Neh. 3. 14, ruler of p. *R. V.*, the district.

Ps. 5. 9, inward p. is very wickedness.

118. 7, the Lord taketh my p. *R. V.*, is on my side.

136. 13, Red sea into p. *R. V.*, in sunder.

Prov. 8. 26, highest p. of the dust. *R. V.*, beginning.

Mark 9. 40, not against us is on our p. *R. V.*, for us.

1 Cor. 10. 42, chosen that good p.

11. 31, utmost p. of the earth. *R. V.*, ends.

Acts 27. 41, the hinder p. *R. V.*, stern.

2 Cor. 6. 15, what p. hath he. *R. V.*, portion.

**PART** (v.). Lev. 2. 6, thou shalt p. it in pieces.

Ruth 1. 17, death p. thee and me.

2 Kings 2. 14, p. hither and thither. *R. V.*, divided.

2. 23, p. of his garments, along the.

Luke 23. 34, parted his raiment. *R. V.*, parting.

24. 51, he was p. from them.

Acts 2. 45, p. them to all men.

**PARTAKER**. Ps. 50. 13, thou hast been p.

Mat. 23. 30, p. with them in the blood.

Rom. 15. 27, p. of their spiritual things.

1 Cor. 10. 1, of his hope. *R. V.*, in hope of partaking.

10. 13, p. of the altar. *R. V.*, communion with.

10. 21, p. of the Lord's table. *R. V.*, partake.

Eph. 3. 6, p. of his promise. *R. V.*, fellow-p. [with.

2 Tim. 1. 8, p. of the afflictions. *R. V.*, suffer hardship

Heb. 2. 14, p. of flesh and blood. *R. V.*, sharers in.

3. 1, p. of the heavenly calling.

1 Pet. 4. 13, p. of Christ's sufferings.

2 Pet. 1. 4, p. of the divine nature.

Rev. 18. 4, be not p. of her sins. *R. V.*, have no fellow-

**PARTHIAN'S**, pār thī-āns, present in Jerusalem. Acts 2. 9. [of persons.]

**PARTIAL**. Mal. 2. 9, p. in the law. *R. V.*, had respect

Jas. 2. 4, p. in yourselves. *R. V.*, divided.

**PARTIALITY**. 1 Tim. 5. 21, doing nothing by p.

Jas. 3. 17, without p. *R. V.*, variance.

**Partiality condemned**, Ex. 23. 3, 6; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Ps. 94. 20; Prov. 18. 5; 23. 21; 23. 1-4; Jude 16.

Jas. 3. 17, *R. V.*, variance.

**Examples—** Jacob for Joseph, Gen. 37. 3; Samuel's sons, 1 Sam. 8. 3; Rehoboam for Maachab, 2 Chr. 11. 17; Herod, Acts 6. 1.

**PARTICULAR**. 1 Cor. 12. 27, members in p. *R. V.*, severally.

Eph. 5. 33, in p. so love. *R. V.*, also severally.

**PARTICULARLY**. Acts 21. 19, declared p. what things. *R. V.*, one by one.

Heb. 9. 5, speak p. *R. V.*, severally.

**PAREITITION**. 1 Kings 21. 21, made a p. by the chains.

*R. V.*, drew chains of gold across.

Eph. 2. 14, middle wall of p.

**PARTNER**. Prov. 29. 24, p. with a thief.

Luke 5. 7, beckoned unto their p.

2 Cor. 8. 23, Titus, he is my p.

Philim. 17, count me therefore a p.

**PARTIDGE**. 1 Sam. 26. 20, hunt a p.

Jer. 17. 11, p. sitteth on eggs.

**PARUAH**, par-rah—Heb. *flourishing*. 1 Kings 4. 17.

**PARVAIM**, par-vā'im, gold obtained from. 2 Chr. 3. 6.

**PASACH**, pā sach—Heb. *clearing* [?]—an Asherite.

1 Chr. 7. 33.

**PAS-DAMMIM**, pās'-dām'mim = **EPHES-DAMMIM**

1 Chr. 11. 13.

**PASEAH**, pā-se'ah—Heb. *limping*.

(1) 1 Chr. 12. (2) Neh. 3. 6.

**PASHUR**, pāsh'ur—Heb. *release*. (1) Jer. 20. 1. (2) Jer. 21. 1. (3) Neh. 7. 41. (4) Neh. 10. 3.

**PASS**. Gen. 18. 5, ye shall p. on.

Ex. 12. 12, I will p. *R. V.*, p.

16. 26, neither can they p. to us. *R. V.*, none may

18. 37, Jesus of Nazareth p. by.

19. 1, p. through Jericho. *R. V.*, was passing.

Acts 5. 15, shadow of Peter p. *R. V.*, as Peter came by.

27. 8, hardly p. it. *R. V.*, coasting along.

1 Cor. 7. 31, fashion of this world p. away.



- Eph. 3. 19, which *p.* knowledge.  
 Phil. 4. 7, which *p.* all understanding.
- PASSAGES.** Josh. 22. 11, at the *p. R. V., on the side that pertaineth.*  
 Judg. 12. 6, *p.* of Jordan. *R. V., fords.*  
 1 Sam. 14. 4, between the *p. R. V., passes.*  
 Isa. 10. 24, gone over the *p. R. V., pass.*  
 Jer. 22. 20, the *p. R. V., Abarim.*
- PASSENGERS.** Prov. 9. 15, *p.* who go right on. *R. V., them that pass by.*  
 Ezek. 39. 11, valley of the *p. R. V., them that pass.*
- PASSION.** Acts 1. 3, alive after his *p.*  
 Acts 14. 15, men of like *p.* with you.  
 Jas. 5. 17, subject to like *p.*
- PASSOVER.** Ex. 12. 11, it is the Lord's *p.*  
 Luke 22. 15, I have desired to eat this *p.*  
 John 15. 39, release unto you one at the *p.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 7, Christ our *p.* is sacrificed.
- Passover,** institution of, Ex. 12. 3. 11.  
 regulations concerning, Lev. 23. 4; Num. 9.; 28. 16; Deut. 16.; Ezek. 45. 21.
- Instances of the celebration of the, under *Moses in Egypt.* Ex. 12. 1; at *Sinai.* Num. 9. 5; under *Joshua in Canaan.* Josh. 5. 10; by *Hezekiah.* 2 Chr. 30. 13; by *Josiah.* 2 Kings 23. 21; 2 Chr. 35.; by *Ezra.* Ezra 6. 19.
- Christ's observance of the, Mat. 26. 19; Mark 14. 12; Luke 22. 7. 15; John 2. 23; 13. 1-30.
- Christ our, John 19. 36; 1 Cor. 5. 7.
- PAST.** Gen. 50. 4, days of his mourning were *p.*  
 Job 29. 2, as in months *p. R. V., of old.*  
 Ps. 90. 4, as yesterday when it is *p.*  
 Eccl. 3. 15, God requireth that which is *p. R. V., passed away.*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 11, winter is *p.*  
 Jer. 8. 20, harvest is *p.*  
 Luke 9. 36, voice was *p. R. V., came.*  
 Rom. 3. 25, sins that are *p. R. V., done aforetime.*  
 11. 33, his ways *p.* finding out.  
 Gal. 5. 21, told you in time *p. R. V., did forewarn.*  
 Eph. 2. 3, conversation in times *p. R. V., once.*
- PASTOR.** Jer. 2. 8, the *p. R. V., rulers.*  
 Jer. 3. 15, *p.* according to. *R. V., shepherds.*  
 23. 1, woe be unto the *p. R. V., shepherds.*  
 Eph. 4. 11, *p.* and teachers.
- PASTORS,** transgressing, Jer. 23. 1. Jer. 2. 8, *R. V., rulers;* 10. 21, *R. V., shepherds.*  
 clergy of the church, Eph. 4. 11.
- PASTURE.** Gen. 47. 4, thy servants have no *p.*  
 Ps. 65. 13, *p.* are clothed; 79. 13, sheep of thy *p.*  
 Isa. 49. 9, *p.* in high places. *R. V., bare heights.*  
 John 10. 9, go in and out, and find *p.*
- Pasture,** sheep of, Ps. 23.; 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100. 3; Isa. 49. 9; Lam. 1. 6; Ezek. 34. 14; Hos. 13. 6; John 10. 9.
- PATARA,** *pät'-a-rä,* Paul at. Acts 21. 1.
- PATH.** Gen. 49. 17, an adder in the *p.*  
 Num. 22. 24, *p.* of the vineyards. *R. V., hollow way.*  
 Ps. 16. 11, show me the *p.* of life.  
 17. 4, *p.* of the destroyer. *R. V., ways.*  
 27. 11, in a plain *p.*; 65. 11, *p.* drop fatness.  
 77. 19, *p.* in great waters. *R. V., paths.*  
 119. 106, light unto my *p.*; 142. 3, knewest my *p.*  
 Prov. 4. 18, *p.* of the just.  
 Isa. 2. 3, will walk in his *p.*  
 40. 14, *p.* of judgment.  
 Jer. 18. 15, to walk in *p. R. V., bypaths.*  
 Mat. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3, make his *p.* straight.
- PATHEOS,** *pät'-ros,* = *UPPER EGYPT.* Isa. 11. 11.
- PATRUSSIM,** *pät'-rus-sim,* people of *Pathros.* Gen. 10. 14.
- PATIENCE.** Mat. 18. 26, Lord have *p.* with me.  
 Luke 8. 15, bring forth fruit with *p.*  
 Rom. 5. 3, tribulation worketh *p. R. V. (Amer.), steadfastness.*  
 15. 5, the God of *p.*; 2 Cor. 6. 4, in much *p.*  
 1 Thes. 1. 3, *p.* of hope; 2 Thes. 1. 4, *p.* and faith.  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, love, *p.* meekness.  
 Tit. 2. 2, in charity, in *p.*; Heb. 12. 1, run with *p.*  
 Jas. 1. 4, let *p.* have her perfect work.  
 5. 7, long *p.* for it. *R. V., being patient over.*  
 5. 11, *p.* of Job; 2 Pet. 1. 6, to temperance *p.*  
 Rev. 2. 2, thy labour, and thy *p. R. V. (Amer.), steadfastness.*  
 13. 10, *p.* and the faith of the saints.
- Patience,** commend *p.* Ps. 37. 1-5; 40. 1; Eccl. 7. 8; Isa. 4. 4; 30. 15; 40. 31; Luke 21. 19; Rom. 2. 7; 12. 12; Col. 1. 11; 1 Thes. 5. 14; 2 Thes. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 24; Heb. 6. 12; 12. 1; Jas. 1. 3, 4; 5. 7-10; 1 Pet. 2. 20; 2 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 3. 10.
- results of, Rom. 5. 3, 4; 15. 4; Heb. 6. 12; Rev. 2. 2.
- Examples of:—*Job,* Job 1. 21; *Simeon,* Luke 2. 25; *Paul,* 2 Tim. 3. 10; *Abraham,* Heb. 6. 15; *Prophets,* Jas. 5. 10; *John,* Rev. 1. 9.
- PATIENT.** Eccl. 7. 8, *p.* in spirit is better.  
 Rom. 2. 7, by *p.* continuance in. *R. V., patience in.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 14, be *p. R. V., longsuffering.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 3, but *p.*, not a brawler. *R. V., gentle.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 24, apt to teach, *p. R. V., forbearing.*  
 Jas. 5. 7. 8, be *p.*
- PATIENTLY.** Ps. 37. 7, wait *p.* for him.
- PATIENTLY,** Acts 26. 3, hear me *p.*  
 Heb. 6. 15, he had *p.* endured.  
 1 Pet. 2. 20, take it *p.*
- PATMOS,** *pät'-mos,* island in *Aegean Sea.* Rev. 1. 9.
- PATRIARCHS.** Acts 7. 8. 9, twelve *p.*  
 Patriarchs, genealogy of, Gen. 5.; 1 Chr. 1. 1-4.  
 Patriotism, examples of:—*David,* 1 Sam. 23. 5; *Haddad,* 1 Kings 11. 21; *Nehemiah,* Neh. 5. 15; *Eshar,* Esth. 8. 3-6; *Paul,* Rom. 9. 3; 10. 1.
- PATROBAS,** *pät'-ro-bäs,* a Roman Christian. Rom. 16.
- PATTERN.** 1 Chr. 28. 11, David gave the *p.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 16, for a *p.* to them. *R. V., ensample.*  
 Tit. 2. 7, *p.* of good works. *R. V., ensample.*  
 Heb. 9. 23, *p.* of things. *R. V., copies.*
- Pattern** of the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 9. 40; Heb. 8. 5.
- PATRIOTISM.** Heb. a *clift* = *PAUL* (*q.v.*). Gen. 36. 39.
- PAUL,** *paul*—Heb. *little*—the great apostle.  
 is born at Tarsus, Acts 9. 11.  
 is pupil of Gamaliel, Acts 22. 3.  
 persecutes the Christians, Acts 8. 1; 9. 1; 22. 4.  
 is present at Stephen's martyrdom, Acts 7. 58.  
 is converted miraculously, Acts 9. 4.  
 goes to Arabia, Gal. 1. 17.  
 returns to Damascus, Acts 9. 27.  
 his first missionary journey, Acts 13.; 14.  
 converts Sergius Paulus, and his name is changed from Saul to Paul, Acts 13. 12.  
 is persecuted at Lystra, Acts 14. 8.  
 contends with Barnabas, Acts 15. 36.  
 his second missionary journey, Acts 15. 40.  
 converts Philippian jailer, Acts 16. 34.  
 at Athens, Acts 17. 15; Corinth, Acts 18. 1.  
 his third missionary journey, Acts 18. 23.  
 Demetrius' riot at Ephesus, Acts 19. 24.  
 restores Eutychus at Troas, Acts 20. 10.  
 addresses Ephesian elders, Acts 20. 17.  
 visits Jerusalem, Acts 21. 17.  
 his defence before people, Acts 22.; 23.  
 is tried by Felix, Acts 24.; by Festus, Acts 25.; by Agrippa, Acts 26.  
 his appeal unto Cæsar, Acts 25. 11.  
 is sent to Rome, Acts 27.  
 is shipwrecked at Melita, Acts 28. 1.  
 arrives in Rome, Acts 28. 16.  
 addresses the Jews of Rome, Acts 28. 17.  
 his relations, Acts 23. 16; Rom. 16. 7.
- PAULUS,** *pau'-lus,* Sergius, the proconsul. Acts 13. 7.
- PAVEMENT.** 2 Kings 16. 17, *p.* of stones.  
 John 19. 13, place that is called the *P.*
- PAVILION.** 2 Sam. 22. 12, made darkness *p.*  
 Ps. 13. 11, his *p.* round about him.  
 27. 5, hide me in his *p.*
- Pavilion,** a tent or tabernacle, 2 Sam. 22. 12; 1 Kings 20. 12-16; Jer. 43. 10.
- PAW.** 1 Sam. 17. 37, *p.* of the lion.
- PAY.** Ex. 21. 19, *p.* for the loss of his time.  
 Num. 20. 19, I will *p.* for it. *R. V., give the price.*  
 2 Chr. 8. 8, *p.* tribute. *R. V., raise a levy.*  
 27. 5, children of Ammon *p.* *R. V., render.*  
 Ps. 22. 25, I will *p.* my vows; 37. 21, wicked *p.* not.  
 Prov. 7. 14, I *payed* my vows. *R. V., paid.*  
 22. 27, if thou hast nothing to *p.*  
 Eccl. 5. 4, defer not to *p.* it.  
 Mat. 18. 26, I will *p.* thee all.  
 23. 23, *p.* tithe of mint. *R. V., tithe.*  
 Rom. 13. 6, for this cause *p.* ye tribute.  
 Heb. 7. 9, *payed* tithes. *R. V., hath paid.*
- PEACE.** Gen. 41. 16, give Pharaoh an answer of *p.*  
 Lev. 17. 5, *p.* offerings. *R. V., sacrifices of p. offerings.*  
 Num. 6. 26, give thee *p.*; 25. 12, my covenant of *p.*  
 Deut. 23. 6, thou shalt not seek thy *p.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 6, *p.* be to thine house.  
 1 Kings 4. 24, *p.* on all sides; Job 5. 23, be at *p.*  
 Job 25. 10, nobles held their *p. R. V., voice was hushed.*  
 Ps. 4. 8, lay me down in *p.*  
 29. 11, bless his people with *p.*; 34. 14, seek *p.*  
 122. 6, pray for the *p.* of Jerusalem.  
 Eccl. 3. 8, a time of *p.*  
 Isa. 26. 3, keep him in perfect *p.*  
 22. 17, work of righteousness shall be *p.*  
 48. 18, thy *p.* been as a river.  
 52. 7, that publisheth *p.*; 59. 8, way of *p.*  
 Jer. 6. 14, *p.*, when there is no *p.*  
 8. 15, we looked for *p.*; 34. 5, thou shalt die in *p.*  
 Ezek. 7. 25, they shall seek *p.* [*security.*]  
 Dan. 8. 25, and by *p.* shall destroy. *R. V., in their*  
 Hag. 2. 9, in this place will I give *p.*

Mat. 10. 13, let your *p.* come upon it.  
 10. 34, I came not to send *p.*  
 Mark 9. 50, have *p.* one with another.  
 Luke 2. 14, on earth *p.*; 19. 38, *p.* in heaven.  
 John 14. 27, my *p.* I give unto you.  
 16. 33, in me ye might have *p.*  
 Acts 10. 36, preaching *p.* by Jesus. *R. V., good tidings*  
 Rom. 1. 7, *p.* from God our Father.  
 5. 1, *p.* with God.  
 10. 15, gospel of *p.* *R. V.* omits.  
 14. 19, things which make for *p.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 30, hold his *p.* *R. V., keep silence.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 11, live in *p.*; Eph. 2. 14, he is our *p.*  
 Eph. 2. 17, *p.* to you which were afar off.  
 4. 3, in the bond of *p.*; Phil. 4. 7, the *p.* of God.  
 Col. 1. 2, grace be unto you, and *p.*  
 3. 15, *p.* of God rule in your hearts.  
 1 Thes. 5. 13, be at *p.* among yourselves.  
 5. 23, the very God of *p.* sanctify you.  
 2 Thes. 3. 16, give you *p.* always.  
 Heb. 7. 2, king of *p.*; 12. 14, follow *p.* with all men.  
 2. 16, depart in *p.*  
 3. 13, righteousness is sown in *p.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 14, *p.* be with you all.  
 Rev. 1. 4, *p.* from him which is.  
**Peace.** God's gift. Lev. 26. 6; Num. 6. 26; 1 Kings 2. 33;  
 4. 24; 1 Chr. 22. 9; Ps. 29. 11; 147. 14; Prov. 16. 7;  
 Isa. 45. 7; Jer. 14. 13; Hag. 2. 9; Rom. 14. 17; 2  
 3. 16; Rev. 1. 4.  
 comes from Christ, Luke 2. 14; 12. 51; John 14. 27;  
 Acts 10. 36; Rom. 10. 15; Eph. 2. 14-17; 6. 15. 23.  
 exhortations to, Ps. 34. 14; Zech. 8. 16, 19; Mat. 5. 9;  
 Mark 9. 50; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 15; Eph. 4.  
 3; 1 Thes. 5. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 22; Heb. 12. 14; Jas. 3. 17,  
 18; 1 Pet. 3. 11; Rev. 1. 4.  
 the result of faith, Isa. 26. 3, 12; Rom. 5. 1; of obedi-  
 ence, Isa. 48. 18; Gal. 6. 16; of righteousness, Isa.  
 32. 17; Jas. 3. 18. [John 14. 27; Eph. 6. 23.  
 to whom promised, Ps. 29. 11; 122. 6; 147. 14;  
 the fruit of the Spirit, John 14. 27; Gal. 5. 22.  
 is denied to the wicked, Deut. 29. 19; 2 Kings 9. 31;  
 Isa. 48. 22; 59. 8; Jer. 12. 12; 23. 37; Ezek. 7. 25;  
 Rom. 3. 17. [Ezek. 13. 10, 16; Mic. 3. 5.  
 proclaimed where there is none, Jer. 6. 14; 14. 13;  
 on earth, Luke 2. 14; in heaven, Luke 19. 38. [27.  
 king of, Heb. 7. 2; prince of, Isa. 9. 6; with John, 14.  
 Examples: — *Judah and Israel*, 1 Kings 4. 25; *David*,  
 Ps. 4. 8.  
**PEACEABLE.** Gen. 34. 21, men *p.* with us.  
 2 Sam. 20. 19, *p.* and faithful; 1 Chr. 4. 40, quiet, and *p.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 2, lead a quiet and *p.* life. *R. V., tranquil.*  
 Heb. 12. 11, *p.* fruit of righteousness.  
 Jas. 3. 17, first pure, then *p.*  
**PEACEABLY.** Gen. 37. 4, speak *p.* unto him.  
 Judg. 12. 13, call *p.* unto. *R. V., proclaimed peace.*  
 1 Sam. 16. 4, 1 Kings 2. 12, comest thou *p.*  
 Dan. 11. 24, enter *p.* *R. V., in time of security.*  
 Rom. 12. 18, live *p.* with all. *R. V., at peace.*  
**PEACEMAKERS.** Mat. 5. 9, blessed are the *p.*  
**Peace Offerings,** regulations regarding, Ex. 20. 24;  
 Lev. 3. 6; 7. 11-21; 19. 5.  
**PEACOCKS.** 1 Kings 10. 22, apes, and *p.*  
 Job 39. 13, goodly wings unto the *p.* *R. V., ostrich.*  
**PEARL.** Job 28. 18, of coral, or of *p.* *R. V., crystal.*  
 Mat. 7. 6, cast ye your *p.* before swine.  
 13. 46, one *p.* of great price.  
 1 Tim. 2. 9, or *p.*, or costly array.  
 Rev. 17. 4; 18. 12, precious stones and *p.*  
 13. 16, precious stones, and *pearls.* *R. V., pearl.*  
 21. 21, every several gate was of one *p.*  
**PECULIAR.** Ex. 19. 5, a *p.* treasure unto me. *R. V.*  
*(Amer.), mine own.*  
 Ps. 135. 4, Israel his *p.* treasure. *R. V. (Amer.), own.*  
 Tit. 2. 14, a *p.* people. *R. V., for his own possession.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, *p.* people. *R. V., for God's own possession.*  
**Peculiar people** (*i.e.* God's own), Ex. 15. 16; Deut. 4.  
 20; 7. 6; 14. 2; 26. 18; Ps. 135. 4; Jer. 31. 32; Ezek.  
 36. 28; 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
**PEDAHEL,** *pēd'a-hēl* — Heb. *God has redeemed.* Num.  
 34. 23. [*redeemed.* Num. 1. 10.  
**PEDAHZUR,** *pē-dāh'zur* — Heb. *the Rock has re-*  
**PEDAHIAH,** *pē-dā'iah* — Heb. *the Lord has redeemed.*  
 2 Kings 23. 36; 1 Chr. 3. 18; 1 Chr. 27. 20; Neh. 3. 25;  
 8. 4; Rom. 11. 27.  
**PEDIGREE.** Num. 1. 18, declared their *p.*  
**PEELED.** Isa. 18. 2, nation *p.* *R. V., smooth.*  
 Ezek. 29. 18, every shoulder was *p.* *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*worn.*  
**PEEP.** Isa. 8. 19, wizards that *p.* *R. V., chirp.*  
 Isa. 10. 14, opened the mouth, or *p.* *R. V., chirped.*  
**PEKAH,** *pē-kāh* — Heb. *open-eyed* — king of Israel.  
 out to death by Hoshea, 2 Kings 15. 30.  
**PEKAHIAH,** *pē-kā-hi'ah* — Heb. *the Lord opened his*  
*eyes* — king of Israel.  
 murdered, 2 Kings 15. 23.

**PEKOD,** *pē-kōd* — Heb. *punishment.* Jer. 1. 21; Ezek.  
 23. 23.  
**PELAIAH,** *pe-lā'iah* — Heb. *the Lord has distinguished.*  
 (1) a Levite, Neh. 8. 7. (2) 1 Chr. 3. 24.  
**PELAIAH,** *pēl'a-i'ah* — Heb. *God has judged.* Neh.  
 11. 12.  
**PELATIAH,** *pēl'a-ti'ah* — Heb. *God has delivered.*  
 1 Chr. 3. 21; 4. 42; Neh. 10. 22; Ezek. 11. 1.  
**PELEG,** *pē-leg* — Heb. *division* — son of Eber. Gen.  
 10. 25.  
**PELET,** *pē-let* — Heb. *deliverance.*  
 (1) 1 Chr. 2. 47. (2) 1 Chr. 12. 3.  
**PELETH,** *pē-leth* — Heb. *speed.*  
 (1) Num. 16. 1. (2) 1 Chr. 2. 33.  
**PELETHITES,** *pē'le-thites* — Heb. *runners, or cov-*  
*riers.* 2 Sam. 8. 18.  
**PELICAN.** Lev. 11. 18, the swan and the *p.*  
 Ps. 102. 6, I am like a *p.*  
 Isa. 34. 11; Zeph. 2. 14, cormorant. *R. V., pelican.*  
**PENONITE,** *pēl-o-nite* — Heb. *a certain one.* 1 Chr.  
 11. 27, 36.  
**PEN.** Judg. 5. 14, *p.* of the writer. *R. V., marshal's*  
 Job 19. 24, graven with an iron *p.*  
 Ps. 45. 1, my tongue is the *p.*  
 Isa. 8. 1, write in it with a man's *p.*  
 Jer. 8. 8, the *p.* of the scribes.  
 17. 1, written with Acts 2. *p.* of iron.  
 3 John 13, not with ink and *p.*  
**PENCE.** Mat. 18. 23, owed him 100 *p.* *R. V. (marg.),*  
*a coin worth eightpence halfpenny.*  
 Mark 14. 5, 300 *p.*; Luke 7. 41, 500 *p.* *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*shillings.*  
 Luke 10. 35, he took out two *p.* *R. V. (Amer.), shillings.*  
**PEHEL,** *pe-nēl* — Heb. *face of God* = **PENUEL**  
 (*q.*)  
**PENINAH,** *pe-nin'nah* — Heb. *coral.* 1 Sam. 1. 2.  
**PENKNIFE.** Jer. 36. 23, cut with a *p.*  
**PENNY.** Mat. 20. 2, for a *p.* a day. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*shilling.* [Amer.), *denarius.*  
 Mat. 22. 19, they brought unto him a *p.* *R. V.,*  
 Luke 21. 4, bring me a *p.* *R. V. (Amer.), denarius.*  
 Rev. 6. 6, a measure of wheat for a *p.* *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*shilling.*  
**PENNYWORTH.** Mark 6. 37; John 6. 7, *p.* of bread.  
*R. V. (Amer.), shilling's worth.*  
**PENTEOST,** *pēn'tē-ōst* — Gk. *the fiftieth day* —  
 feast of, Lev. 23. 15; Deut. 16. 9.  
 gift of tongues at, Acts 2. 10. [20. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 8.  
**Pentecost,** found only in New Testament, Acts 2. 1.  
**PENUEL,** *pe-nū-el*. (1) place, Jacob wrestles at, Gen.  
 32. 30.  
 Gideon punishes inhabitants of, Judg. 8. 8.  
 (2) persons, (a) 1 Chr. 4. 4; (b) 1 Chr. 8. 25.  
**PENURY.** Prov. 14. 23, lips tendeth only to *p.*  
 Deut. 7. 14, of her *p.* hath cast in. *R. V., want.*  
**PEOPLE.** Gen. 11. 6, the *p.* is one.  
 Ex. 6. 7, I will take you to me for a *p.*  
 Lev. 10. 6, wrath upon all the *p.* *R. V., congregation.*  
 Deut. 7. 14, blessed above all the *p.* *R. V., peoples.*  
 33. 29, O *p.* saved by the Lord.  
 2 Sam. 22. 44, a *p.* which I knew not.  
 1 Kings 4. 34, came of all *p.* to hear. *R. V., peoples.*  
 Ps. 81. 11, my *p.* would not hearken.  
 95. 3, wonders among all *p.* *R. V., peoples.*  
 105. 1, among the *p.* *R. V., peoples.*  
 105. 44, labour of the *p.* *R. V., peoples.*  
 144. 15, happy is that *p.*; 149. 4, pleasure in his *p.*  
 Prov. 30. 25, the ants are a *p.* not strong.  
 Isa. 1. 4, a *p.* laden with iniquity.  
 27. 11, a *p.* of no understanding.  
 43. 4, *p.* for thy life. *R. V., peoples.*  
 65. 18, her *p.* a joy; Jer. 2. 13, my *p.* have committed.  
 Mat. 7. 28, *p.* were astonished. *R. V., multitudes.*  
 9. 25, *p.* were put forth. *R. V., crowd.*  
 Luke 1. 17, a *p.* prepared for the Lord.  
 4. 42, *p.* sought him. *R. V., multitudes.*  
 John 7. 12, deceiveth the *p.* *R. V., multitude.*  
 Acts 28. 2, the barbarous *p.* *R. V., barbarians.*  
 Tit. 2. 14, a peculiar *p.*; 1 Pet. 2. 10, *p.* of God.  
**People,** God's chosen, their privileges and blessings,  
 Deut. 7. 6; 32. 9; 33. 27-29; 1 Sam. 12. 22; 2 Sam. 7. 23;  
 Ps. 8. 8; 29. 11; 77. 15; 89. 15; 94. 14; 144. 15; 149. 4;  
 Isa. 11. 11; 30. 19; 33. 24; Jer. 13. 11; Joel 3. 16; Zech.  
 8. 4; Rom. 11. 27.  
 Christian, their privileges and blessings, Isa. 65. 18-25;  
 Dan. 7. 27; Zech. 13. 9; Mat. 1. 21; Luke 1. 17, 68;  
 Rom. 9. 23-26; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Heb. 4. 9; 8. 10; Rev. 5.  
 9, 10; 21. 3.  
**PEOR,** *pē-or* — Heb. *clef.*  
 (1) place, Num. 25. 28 (*R. V.*).  
 (2) a Moabite idol, Num. 25. 18.  
**PERADVENTURE.** Gen. 31. 31, *p.* *R. V., lest.*  
 Rom. 5. 7, yet *p.*; 2 Tim. 2. 25, if God *p.* [23. 21.  
**PERAZIM,** *pēr'a-zim* — Heb. *breaches* — a mount. Isa.  
**PERCEIVE.** Deut. 29. 4, heart to *p.* *R. V., know.*



- Judg. 6. 22, Gideon *perceived*. *R. V.*, saw.  
 Neh. 6. 12, I p. that God. *R. V.*, discerned.  
 Job 38. 14, man p. it not. *R. V.*, regardeth.  
 38. 18, p. the breadth. *R. V.*, comprehended.  
 Prov. 1. 2, p. the word. *R. V.*, discern.  
 Eccl. 3. 22, I p. that there is. *R. V.*, saw.  
 Isa. 6. 9, but p. not; 64. 4, p. by the ear.  
 Mat. 22. 18, Jesus p. their wickedness.  
 Luke 6. 41, p. not the beam. *R. V.*, considerest.  
 8. 46, I p. that virtue is gone. *R. V.*, perceived.  
 20. 23, he p. their craftiness.  
 John 4. 19, I p. that thou art a prophet.  
 12. 19, p. ye. *R. V.*, behold.  
 Acts 8. 28, for I p. *R. V.*, see.  
 10. 34, I p. that God is no respecter.  
 Gal. 2. 9, p. the grace that was given.  
 1 John 3. 16, hereby p. we the love. *R. V.*, know.  
**PERDITION**, the son of, John 17. 12; 2 Thes. 2. 3.  
 mentioned in, Phil. 1. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 10. 39;  
 Rev. 17. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 7, *R. V.*, destruction.  
**PERES**, pē rez — Heb. *divided*. Dan. 5. 28.  
**PEREZ**, pē rez — Heb. *distinction*. 1 Chr. 7. 16.  
**PEREZ**, pē rez = **PHAREZ** (q.v.) — Heb. *breach*. 1  
 Chr. 27. 3. [1 Chr. 17. 11.]  
**PEREZ-UZZA**, pē rez-ūz zā — Heb. *breach of Uzza*.  
**PEREZ-UZZAH**, pē rez-ūz zah, same as preceding.  
 2 Sam. 6. 8.  
**PERFECT**. Gen. 6. 9, a just man and p.  
 Gen. 17. 1, be thou p.  
 Deut. 18. 13, p. with the Lord.  
 32. 4, his work is p.  
 1 Sam. 14. 41, give a p. lot. *R. V.*, shew the right.  
 Ps. 18. 30, his way is p.  
 19. 7, law of the Lord is p.  
 101. 6, walketh in a p. way.  
 Prov. 4. 18, more and unto the p. day.  
 Isa. 18. 5, the bud is p. *R. V.*, blossom is over.  
 26. 3, keep him in p. peace.  
 42. 19, he that is p. *R. V.*, at peace with me.  
 Ezek. 27. 3, 4, 11, made thy beauty p.  
 Mat. 5. 48, be ye therefore p.  
 19. 21, if thou wilt be p.  
 Luke 1. 3, had p. understanding. *R. V.*, traced the  
 course . . . accurately. [course.]  
 13. 32, I be perfected. *R. V.* (Amer. marg.), I end my  
 John 17. 23, be made p. in one. *R. V.*, perfected.  
 Acts 22. 3, p. manner of the law. *R. V.*, strict.  
 24. 22, p. knowledge of that way. *R. V.*, exact.  
 Rom. 12. 2, p. will of God.  
 1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom among them that are p. *R. V.*  
 (Eng.), the p.; (Amer.), fullgrown.  
 2 Cor. 12. 9, strength is made p. in weakness.  
 13. 11, be p. *R. V.*, perfected.  
 Gal. 3. 8, made p. by the flesh? *R. V.*, perfected.  
 Eph. 4. 13, unto a p. man. *R. V.*, fullgrown.  
 Phil. 3. 12, already p. *R. V.*, made p.  
 3. 15, as many as be p.  
 Col. 1. 28, p. in Christ; 4. 12, p. and complete.  
 2 Tim. 3. 17, man of God may be p. *R. V.*, complete.  
 Heb. 2. 10, p. through sufferings.  
 12. 23, spirits of just men made p.  
 13. 21, p. in every good work.  
 Jas. 1. 4, let patience have her p. work.  
 1. 17, every p. gift; 1. 25, p. law of liberty.  
 2. 22, by works was faith made p.  
 3. 2, the same is a p. man.  
 1 John 4. 13, p. love casteth out fear.  
 Rev. 3. 2, thy works p. *R. V.* (Eng.), fulfilled;  
 (Amer.), perfected.  
**Perfect**, God's works and ways are, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam.  
 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30; Mat. 5. 48; Luke 6. 40; God's law  
 is, Ps. 19. 7.  
**PERFECTION**. Job 11. 7, find . . . unto p.  
 Job 28. 3, searched out all p. *R. V.*, to the furthest  
 bound.  
 Ps. 119. 96, an end of all p.  
 Isa. 47. 9, in their p. *R. V.*, full measure.  
 Luke 8. 14, bring no fruit to p.  
 2 Cor. 13. 9, even your p. *R. V.*, perfecting.  
 Heb. 6. 1, let us go on unto p.  
**Perfection**, is of God, Ps. 18. 32; 138. 8.  
 the aim of the Christian, 1 Cor. 1. 8; 2. 6; 2 Cor. 7. 1;  
 13. 9, 11; Gal. 3. 3; Eph. 4. 12; Phil. 3. 12, 15; Col. 1.  
 22, 28; 4. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 23; Heb. 6. 1; Jas. 1. 4;  
 1 John 2. 5; 4. 12. *Eph. 4. 13, R. V., fullgrown;*  
 2 Tim. 3. 17, *R. V., complete.*  
 of God, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 31; Job 36. 4; Mat. 5. 48.  
 of Christ, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 28.  
**PERFECTLY**. Jer. 23. 20, consider it p.  
 Mat. 14. 36, make p. whole. *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 18. 26, way of God more p. *R. V.*, carefully.  
 23. 20, of him more p. *R. V.*, exactly.  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, ye be p. joined. *R. V.*, perfected.  
**PERFECTNESS**. Col. 3. 14, bond of p. (establish.)  
**PERFORM**. Gen. 26. 3, I will p. the oath. *R. V.*,

**PERSECUTION.** Lam. 5. 5, *p.* *R. V.*, our pursuers. Mat. 13. 21, *p.* arise.

Acts 8. 1, *p.* against the church.

11. 19, upon the *p.* *R. V.*, tribulation.

Rom. 8. 35, distress, or *p.*

Gal. 5. 11, suffer *p.* *R. V.*, am persecuted.

2 Tim. 3. 1, 12, in Christ Jesus shall suffer *p.*

**Persecution, predicted,** Ezek. 3. 25; Dan. 7. 21, 25;

Mat. 10. 16-18, 21, 22; Luke 12. 49; John 15. 20, 21; 16.

2; Acts 14. 22; 2 Tim. 3. 12; Rev. 2. 10; 6. 11; 17. 6.

saints' duty in, Ps. 119. 51, 61, 69, 85, 86; Jer. 11. 19;

15. 23; 26. 12, 14; Dan. 3. 16; Mark 13. 11; Luke 6.

22, 23; Acts 4. 19; 8. 4; Phil. 1. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 4; Heb.

10. 32-34; 11. 25-27; 1 Pet. 4. 12-14.

a blessing in disguise, Mat. 5. 10, 11; Acts 5. 41; Rom.

8. 18; 2 Cor. 1. 7; 12. 10; Phil. 1. 28, 29; 1 Pet. 3. 14.

Examples of:—Of Moses, Ex. 2. 15; 17. 4; *Elijah*, 1

Kings 18. 10; 19. 2; 2 Kings 1. 9; *Micajah*, 1 Kings

22. 26; *Elissha*, 2 Kings 6. 31; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 37. 15;

*Uriah*, Jer. 26. 23; *Jews*, Ezra 4.; *John*, Mat.

14. 9-12; *Simon*, Mark 15. 21; *disciples*, John 9. 22.

34; *apostles*, Acts 4. 3-18; 5. 19-42; 12. 1-19; *Stephen*,

Acts 6. 9-15; 7.; *Timothy*, Heb. 13. 23; *Antipas*, Rev.

2. 13.

of Paul, at Damascus, Acts 9. 23-25; 2 Cor. 11. 32; at

Jerusalem, Acts 9. 29; 21. 27-40; 22. 22-30; chap. 23.

to 35.; 26. 6, 7, 21; at Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra,

Acts 13. 45; 14. 19; 16. 19-39; at Philippi, Acts

16. 19-39; at Thessalonica and Berea, Acts 17. 5-9;

18.; at Corinth, Acts 18. 6-17; at Ephesus, Acts 19.

14-41; in Greece, Acts 20. 3; at Rome, Acts 23. 11;

28. 16-30; Eph. 3. 1; 6. 20; Phil. 1. 7, 12-16; 2 Tim. 1.

8, 12; 4. 16, 17.

**PERSECUTORS.** Neh. 9. 11, *p.* thou throwest into

the deeps. *R. V.*, peruersers. *R. V.*, fiery shafts.

Ps. 7. 13, arrows against the *p.* *R. V.*, fiery shafts.

142. 6, deliver me from my *p.*

1 Tim. 1. 13, blasphemer, and a *p.*

**PERSEVERANCE.** Eph. 6. 18, with all *p.*

Perseverance, enjoined, Mark 13. 13; Luke 9. 62; Acts

1. 14; 13. 43; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Cor. 5. 58; Eph. 6. 18;

Col. 1. 23; 4. 2; 2 Thes. 3. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Heb. 3.

6, 14; 6. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 2. 10, 25.

**PERSIA,** pēr-si-ā. 2 Chr. 36. 20; Esth. 1. 3; Isa. 21. 2;

Ezek. 38. 5; Dan. 5. 28; 11. 2.

**PERSIAN,** pēr'si-an, native of Persia. Neh. 12. 22;

Dan. 6. 23.

**PERSIS,** pēr'sis, female Christian at Rome. Rom.

16. 12.

**PERSON.** Gen. 14. 21, give me the *p.*

Gen. 39. 6, Joseph was a goodly *p.* *R. V.*, comely.

Num. 5. 6, that *p.* be guilty. *R. V.*, soul.

Judg. 9. 4, vain and light *p.* *R. V.*, fellows.

2 Sam. 14. 14, God respect any *p.* *R. V.*, take away life.

Ps. 15. 4, a vile *p.* *R. V.*, a reprobate.

101. 4, know a wicked *p.* *R. V.*, evil thing.

105. 37, one feeble *p.*

Jer. 52. 25, the king's *p.* *R. V.*, face.

Mat. 22. 16, regard not the *p.* of men.

27. 24, blood of this just *p.* *R. V.*, man.

1 Tim. 1. 10, perjured *p.* *R. V.*, false swearers.

Heb. 1. 3, express image of his *p.* *R. V.*, substance.

2 Pet. 2. 5, Noah the eighth *p.* *R. V.*, with seven others.

**Persons, not to be respected,** Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 16. 19;

Prov. 18. 5; 23. 21; Jas. 2. 1-9.

God no respecter of, Deut. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job

34. 19; Acts 10. 34; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9;

Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

Christ no respecter of, Mat. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14.

**PERSUADE.** 1 Kings 22. 20, *p.* Ahab. *R. V.*, entice.

2 Chr. 18. 2, *p.* him to go up. *R. V.*, moved.

Mat. 23. 14, we will *p.* him, and secure you.

Luke 16. 31, neither will they be *p.*

Acts 13. 43, *p.* them to continue. *R. V.*, urged.

26. 28, almost thou *p.* me. *R. V.*, little persuasion.

Rom. 4. 21, being fully *p.* *R. V.*, assured.

Gal. 1. 10, do I now *p.* you, or God?

2 Tim. 1. 12, *p.* that he is able.

Heb. 11. 13, *p.* of them. *R. V.*, omits.

**PERSIST.** Lev. 7. 20, offerings that *p.* unto.

1 Kings 7. 43, *p.* unto the house. *R. V.*, were in.

Acts 1. 3, *p.* to the kingdom. *R. V.*, concerning.

Rom. 9. 4, whom *p.* the adoption. *R. V.*, whose is.

15. 17, things which *p.* to God. *R. V.*, pertaining.

Heb. 9. 9, *p.* to the conscience. *R. V.*, touching.

**PERUDA,** pe-ri-ū-dā=PERIDA (*q. v.*). Ezra 2. 55.

**PERVERSE.** Num. 22. 32, thy way is *p.*

Deut. 32. 5, *p.* and crooked generation.

Job 6. 30, discern *p.* things? *R. V.*, mischievous.

Ps. 139. 75, dealt *p.* *R. V.*, wrongfully.

Prov. 4. 24, *p.* lips put far from thee.

12. 8, *p.* heart shall be despised.

23. 33, heart shall utter *p.* things. *R. V.*, froward.

Mat. 17. 17, O faithless and *p.* generation.

1 Tim. 6. 5, *p.* disputings. *R. V.*, wranglings.

**PERVERSENESS.** Num. 23. 21, *p.* in Israel. *R. V.*

(Amer.), trouble.

Prov. 15. 4, *p.* therein is a breach in the spirit.

Isa. 59. 3, muffled *p.* *R. V.*, wickedness.

Ezek. 9. 9, full of *p.* *R. V.*, wresting of judgement.

**PERVERT.** Ex. 23. 8, *p.* the words.

Deut. 24. 17, *p.* the judgment. *R. V.*, wrest.

Job 5. 3, doth God *p.* judgment?

Prov. 10. 9, *p.* his ways shall be known.

19. 3, foolishness of man *p.* *R. V.*, subverteth.

Ecc. 5. 8, *p.* of judgment. *R. V.*, taking away.

Jer. 23. 36, *p.* the words of the living God.

Luke 23. 2, this fellow *p.* the nation.

Gal. 1. 7, the gospel of Christ.

**PESTILENCE.** Ex. 5. 3, fall upon us with *p.*

Ps. 78. 50, gave their life over to the *p.*

Mat. 24. 7, and *p.* *R. V.* omits.

**Pestilence, sent as a punishment,** Ex. 9. 15; Lev. 26.

25; Num. 11. 33; 14. 12; 25. 9; Deut. 28. 21; 2 Sam.

24. 13, 15; 1 Chr. 21. 12, 14; Ps. 78. 50; Jer. 14. 12; 29.

17. 18; Ezek. 5. 12, 17; 6. 11; 7. 15; 28. 23; Amos 4. 10;

Mat. 24. 7; Luke 21. 11.

miraculously stayed, Num. 16. 47, 48; 25. 8; 1 Chr. 21.

22-27.

promises of protection from, Ex. 12. 13; 15. 26; 30. 12;

Ps. 91. 3, 6; Jer. 7. 1.

**PETER, PĒTER**—Gk. a stone—the apostle.

Christ's name for him, Simeon (*q. v.*), Mat. 16. 18.

is brother of Andrew, John 1. 40.

becomes a disciple, Mat. 4. 18; Mark 1. 18.

is sent out as apostle, Mat. 10. 2; Luke 6. 14.

his wife's mother is cured, Mat. 8. 24.

fails to walk on the sea, Mat. 14. 13-31.

confesses Christ, Mat. 16. 16; John 6. 68.

is present at transfiguration, Mat. 17. 1.

is present in Gethsemane, Mat. 26. 37.

cuts off ear of Malchus, Luke 22. 50.

denies Christ, Mark 14. 68; Luke 22. 57.

enters the grave after resurrection, John 20. 6.

Christ appears to Peter, John 21. 2.

is present at the ascension, Acts 1. 15.

addresses the infant church, Acts 1. 16.

his speech on day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 14-36.

heals the lame man, Acts 3. 7.

is threatened by the Sanhedrin, Acts 4. 17.

rebukes Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 3.

is taken from prison by an angel, Acts 5. 19.

his defence before the Sanhedrin, Acts 5. 29.

is at Lydda and Joppa, Acts 9. 32-43.

restores Aeneas, Acts 9. 32; Dorcas, Acts 9. 40.

visits Cornelius, Acts 10.

makes a defence at Jerusalem, Acts 11. 5.

is imprisoned by Herod, Acts 12. 4.

is delivered by an angel, Acts 12. 9.

is at the Jerusalem council, Acts 15. 7.

joins Paul at Antioch, Gal. 2. 11.

his martyrdom foretold, John 21. 18.

**PETHAHIAH,** pēth-a-hi'ah—Heb. God has freed.

Ezra 10. 23; Neh. 11. 24.

**PETHOR,** pē-thōr, city on Euphrates. Num. 22. 5.

**PETHUEL,** pe-thū'el—Heb. vision of God. Joel 1. 1.

**PETITION.** 1 Sam. 1. 17, grant thee thy *p.*

1 Kings 2. 20, I desire one small *p.* of thee.

Eth. 5. 6, what is thy *p.*

Ps. 20. 5, Lord fulfil all thy *p.*

Dan. 6. 13, maketh his *p.* three times a day.

1 John 5. 15, we have the *p.* that we desired.

**PEULTHAÏ,** pe-ūth'āi—Heb. wages of God. 1 Chr.

26. 5. *R. V.*, Peullethai.

**PHALEC,** phā'lec—Gk. Luke 3. 35. *R. V.*, Peleg.

**PHALU,** phāl'u—Heb. distinguished—Reuben's

son. Gen. 46. 9. *R. V.*, Pallu.

**PHALTI,** phāl'ti—Heb. Jah is safety. 1 Sam. 25. 44.

*R. V.*, Palti.

**PHALTIEL,** phāl'ti-el, Michal given to. 2 Sam. 3. 15.

**PHANUEL,** phā-nū'el—face of God—father of Anna.

Luke 2. 36.

**PHARAOH,** phā'raōh, official title of Egyptian kings.

(1) takes Abram's wife, Gen. 12. 15.

is plagued by God, Gen. 12. 17.

(2) the patron of Joseph (*q. v.*), Gen. 40.

(3) oppresses Israelites, Ex. 1. 19.

his daughter adopts Moses, Ex. 2. 10.

plagues sent to Egypt, Ex. 7-10.

permits the Exodus, Ex. 12. 31.

pursues Israel, and is drowned, Ex. 14.

(4) Solomon's father in law, 1 Kings 3. 1.

befriends Hadorah, 1 Kings 11. 19.

**PHARAOH-HOPHRA,** phā'raōh-hōph'rā. Jer. 44. 30;

Ezek. 29. 3.

**PHARAOH-NECHO,** phā'raōh-nē'cho. Jer. 46. 2. *R.*

**PHARAOH-NECHOH,** phā'raōh-nē'choh, defeats Jo-

siah. 2 Kings 23. 29. *R. V.*, P-nechoh.

**PHARES,** phā'res (*R. V.*, Perez)=PHAREZ—breach.

Luke 3. 33; Gen. 38. 29.



**PHARISEES**, phâr'i-seeg—Heb. *separated*—a Jewish sect.

believed in a resurrection. Acts 23. 8.  
entertain Christ, Luke 7. 36; 11. 37. [33.  
question Christ, Mat. 9. 11; 19. 3; Mark 2. 18; Luke 5.  
mock Christ, Luke 16. 14; murmur, Mat. 9. 34.  
denounced by Christ, Mat. 5. 20; 23.

parable of publican and Pharisee, Luke 18. 10.  
Christian Pharisees, Acts 15. 5.  
famous Pharisees—Simon, Luke 7. 36; Nicodemus,  
John 3. 1; Gamaliel, Acts 5. 34; Paul, Acts 23. 6.

**PHAROSH**, phâr rôsh. *R. V.*, Parosh (*q.v.*), Ezra 8. 3.  
**PHARPAR**, phâr par—Heb. *swift*—river of Damascus.

2 Kings 5. 12. [20.  
**PHARZITES**, phâr'zites. *R. V.*, Perezites. Num. 26.  
**PHASEAH**, pha-sē'ah. *R. V.*, Paseah (*q.v.*). Neh. 7. 51.  
**PIEBE**, piē'be, deaconess of Cenchrea. Rom. 16. 1.

*R. V.*, Phœbe. [Phœnicia.  
**PHENICE**, phe-nī'ce—*palm-tree*. Acts 11. 19. *R. V.*,  
**PHENCE**, phe-nī'ce. *R. V.*, Phenix. Acts 27. 12.

**PHENTOLA**, phe-nī'ci-lā—Gk. *land of palms*. Acts 21.  
*R. V.*, Phœnicia. [21. 22.

**PHICHOL**, phi-ehol—Heb. *great*. *R. V.*, Phicol. Gen.  
**PHILADELPHIA**, phil-a-dēl'phi-a—Gk. *brotherly*  
*love*—city of Lydia.

seat of one of the "seven churches," Rev. 3. 7.  
**PHILEMON**, phi-lē-mon—Gk. *loving*—convert of  
Paul. Philm. 1.

**PHILUTUS**, phi-lū'tus—Gk. *amiable*—a heretic. 2  
Tim. 2. 17.

**PHILIP**, phi'l'ip—Gk. *lover of horses*. (1) the apostle.  
is a native of Bethsaida, John 1. 44.  
becomes a disciple, John 1. 43.

(2) the deacon, Acts 6. 5; or evangelists, Acts 21. 8.  
labours in Samaria, Acts 8. 5-13.  
baptizes the Ethiopian eunuch, Acts 8. 27.  
at Azotus and Cesarea, Acts 8. 40.

entertains Paul, Acts 21. 8.  
(3) son of Herod the Great, Mat. 14. 3.

(4) tetrarch of Iturea, Luke 3. 1.

**PHILIPPI**, phi'l'ip pi. (1) capital of Macedonia.  
Paul and Silas at, Acts 16. 9-40.

(2) part name of Cesarea (*q.v.*).  
**PHILIPPIANS**, phi'l'ip pi-ans, people of Philippi.  
Phil. 4. 15.

**PHILISTIA**, phi-lis'ti-ā, land of the Philistines. Ps.  
**PHILISTIM**, phi-lis'tim. *R. V.*, Philistines. Gen. 10.  
[14. [raim, Gen. 10. 14.

**PHILISTINES**, phi-lis'tines, descended from Miz-  
Aimelech of Gerar, their king, Gen. 21. 32. 34.  
defeat the Israelites, Judg. 15. 11; 1 Sam. 13. 19.  
defeated by Israelites, 1 Sam. 14. 1-17; 17.

entirely subdued, 2 Kings 18. 8.  
See SHAMEAR, SAMSON, SAUL, DAVID. [Rom. 16. 15.

**PHILOLOGUS**, phi-lō'lo-gūs—Gk. *fond of learning*.  
**PHILOSOPHERS**. Acts 17. 18, certain p. of.

**PHILOSOPHY**. Col. 2. 8, spoil you through p. [son.  
**PHINEHAS**, phin'e-has—Heb. *brazen* (?). (1) Eleazar's  
slays Zimri and Cozbi, Num. 25. 7, 11.

(2) one of Eli's wicked sons; killed, 1 Sam. 4. 11.  
father of Iehabod (*q.v.*). 1 Sam. 4. 19. [Rom. 16. 14.

**PHILEGON**, phi-lē'gon—Gk. *burning*—Roman convert.  
**PHRYGIA**, phry-gi-ā, prov. of Asia Minor, Acts 2. 10.

**PIURAH**, piur'rah—Heb. *wine-press*. *R. V.*, Purah.  
Judg. 7. 10, 11.

**PHUT**, phūt—Heb. *vow*. *R. V.*, Put. Ezek. 27. 10.

**PHUVAH**, phū'vah—*mouth*. *R. V.*, Puvah. Gen. 46. 13.

**PHYGELLUS**, phy-gē'lus—Gk. *fugitive*—deserts  
Paul. 2 Tim. 1. 15. *R. V.*, Phygelus.

**PHYLLACTERIES**. Mat. 23. 5, p. (= *charms*).  
Phylacteries, strips of parchment, Ex. 13. 9, 16; Num.  
15. 38; Deut. 6. 8.

**PHYSICIANS**. Gen. 50. 2, the p. embalmed.  
2 Chr. 16. 12, sought not the Lord, but p.  
Job 13. 4, ye are all p. of no value.

Jer. 8. 22, is there no p. there?  
Mark 9. 12, they that ye whole need not a p.  
Mark 5. 26, suffered many things of many p.  
Col. 4. 14, Luke, the beloved p.

**PI-BESETH**, pi-bē'seth—Heb. *city of Bast*. Ezek.  
30. 17. [stones.

**PICTURES**. Num. 33. 52, all their p. *R. V.*, *figured*  
Prov. 25. 11, p. of silver. *R. V.* (Eng.), *baskets*;  
(Amer.), *network*.

1. 2, 16, all pleasant p. *R. V.*, *imagery*.  
**PIECE**. Gen. 15. 10, laid each p. *R. V.*, *half*.  
Num. 10. 2, of a whole p. *R. V.*, *beaten work*.  
1 Sam. 2. 36, eat a p. of bread. *R. V.*, *morsel*.  
2 Sam. 11. 21, a p. of a millstone. *R. V.*, *an upper*.  
23. 11, a p. of ground. *R. V.*, *plot*.  
1 Kings 11. 30, Ahijah rent garment in twelve p.  
Neh. 3. 19, another p. *R. V.*, *portion*.  
Job 49. 18, strong p. of brass. *R. V.*, *tubes*.  
41. 24, hard as p. of *R. V.*, *omit*.  
Jer. 37. 21, a p. of bread. *R. V.*, *loaf*.

Mat. 9. 16, no man putteth a p. of new cloth.  
17. 27, find a p. of money. *R. V.*, *a shekel*.  
Mark 5. 4, fetters broken in p.

Luke 14. 18, bought a p. of ground. *R. V.*, *field*.  
Acts 27. 41, broken p. of. *R. V.*, *other things from*.

Pieces of silver, Gen. 37. 28; 1 Sam. 2. 36; Ps. 68. 30;  
Zech. 11. 12; Mat. 26. 15. Josh. 24. 32, *R. V.*, *pieces*  
of money. Parable of, Luke 15. 8.

**PIERCE**. Num. 24. 8, p. them. *R. V.*, *smite*.  
Job 40. 24, p. through snares.

Prov. 22. 16, p. my hands.  
Prov. 12. 18, p. of a sword.

Isa. 27. 1, the p. serpent. *R. V.*, *swift*.  
Luke 2. 35, a sword shall p. through thy own soul.

John 19. 34, with a spear p. his side.  
1 Tim. 5. 10, p. themselves through. *R. V.*, *have p*.

**PIETY**. 1 Tim. 5. 4, to shew p. at home.  
Pigeons, as offerings, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 1. 14; 5. 7; 12.  
6; Num. 6. 10; Luke 2. 24.

**PI-HAHIROTH**, pi-hā-hi'roth—a place where sedge  
grows. Ex. 14. 2. *R. V.*, Hahiroth.

**PILATE**, pi-late—Lat. *armed with a javelin* (?). [3. 1.  
sixth Roman procurator of Judea, Mat. 27. 2; Luke  
examines Jesus, John 18. 29.

declares Jesus to be guiltless, Luke 23. 4.  
sends Jesus to Herod, Luke 23. 7.

proposes the release of Jesus, Luke 23. 16.  
delivers Jesus to be crucified, John 19. 16.

writes the inscription for the cross, John 19. 19. [38.  
allows Joseph of Arimathea to bury Jesus, John 19.

**PILDASH**, pil'dāsh—Heb. *steel* (?). Gen. 22. 22.

**PILEHA**, pil'hā—Heb. *a ploughman* (?). Neh. 10. 24.  
*R. V.*, Pilha.

**PILGRIMAGE**. Gen. 47. 9, years of my p.  
Ex. 6. 4, land of their p. *R. V.*, *sojournings*.  
Ps. 119. 54, songs in the house of my p.

**PILGRIMAGE**. 1 Pet. 2. 11, ye are pilgrims, 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
[34; Heb. 11. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 1-8; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

**PILGRIMS**. Heb. 11. 13, p. on the earth.  
1 Pet. 2. 11, as strangers and p., abstain.

**PILLAR**. Gen. 31. 13, anointed the p.  
Ex. 13. 21, p. of a cloud, p. of fire.

Job 9. 6, p. thereof tremble.  
Ps. 75. 3, I bear up the p. of it.

Gal. 2. 9, John, who seemed to be p.  
1 Tim. 3. 15, p. and ground of the truth.

Rev. 3. 12, p. in the temple of my God. [17. 32.  
**Pillar**, of salt, Lot's wife turned into, Gen. 19. 26; Luke  
erected by Jacob, Gen. 28. 18; 31. 45; 35. 20; by Ab-  
salom, 2 Sam. 18. 18.

in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 15-21; 2 Chr. 3. 17; Rev. 3. 12.  
of cloud and fire in the wilderness, Ex. 13. 21, 22; 14.  
24; 33. 9; Num. 9. 15-23; Neh. 9. 12; Ps. 39. 7.

**PILLED**. Gen. 30. 38, rods p. *R. V.*, *peeled*.  
**PILLOW**. Gen. 28. 11, his p. *R. V.*, *under his head*.  
1 Sam. 19. 13, a p. of goat's hair.

Mark 4. 38, asleep on a p. *R. V.*, *cushion*.  
**PILTAL**, pil'tāl—Heb. *God sets free*. Neh. 12. 17.

**PIN**. Ex. 19. 11, all the p. thereof.  
Judg. 16. 14, she fastened it with the p.

Isa. 3. 22, crimping p. *R. V.*, *satchels*.  
Ezek. 16. 3, will men take a p. of it.

**PINE**. Lev. 26. 39, p. away in their iniquity.  
Isa. 33. 12, with p. sickness. *R. V.*, *from the loom*.  
Mark 9. 18, and p. away. [olive.

**PINE TREE**. Neh. 8. 15, p. branches. *R. V.*, *of wild*  
Isa. 60. 13, the fir tree, the p.

**PINNACLE**. Mat. 4. 5, a p. of the temple. *R. V.*,  
the p. [36. 41.

**PINON**, pi-non—Heb. *ore-pit*—Edomite duke. Gen.  
**PIPE**. 1 Sam. 10. 5, a p. and a harp.

Isa. 5. 12, p. and wine, are in their feasts.  
Zech. 4. 12, two golden p. *R. V.*, *spouts*.  
Mat. 11. 17, we have p. unto you. Luke 7. 32.

1 Cor. 14. 7, whether p. or harp.  
**PIPERS**. Rev. 18. 22, p. *R. V.*, *flute-players*.

**PIRAM**, pi-rām—Heb. *a rover*. Josh. 10. 3.  
**PIRATHON**, pi-rā-thōn—Heb. *prince*, or *summit*.  
Judg. 12. 15.

**PIRATHONITE**, pi-rā-thon-ite, native of Pirathon.  
Judg. 12. 13; 2 Sam. 23. 30.

**PISGAH**, pi's'gah—Heb. *a peak*—a hill in Moab.  
Balak offers sacrifices at, Num. 21. 20; 23. 14.  
Moses views Canaan from, Deut. 3. 27.

**PISDIAH**, pi-sid-i-ā, a district of Asia Minor.  
Is visited by Paul. Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.

**PISON**, pi'son—*current*—a river in Eden. Gen. 2. 11.  
*R. V.*, Pishon. [1 Chr. 7. 38.

**PISPAAH**, pi's'pah—Heb. *expansion*—an Asherite.  
**PIT**. Gen. 37. 20, some p. *R. V.*, *one of the pits*.  
Ex. 21. 33, if a man shall open a p.

Num. 16. 30, go down alive into the p. *R. V.* (Amer.),  
3 Sam. 24. 20, slew a lion in a p.

Job 6. 27, ye dig a p. *R. V.*, *make merchandise of*.  
17. 16, down to the bars of the p. *R. V.*, *Sheol*.

Ps. 9. 15, sunk down in the p.  
 40. 2, an horrible p.  
 119. 85, digged p.; 140. 10, deep p.  
 Prov. 22. 14, a deep p.  
 Isa. 30. 14, water out of the p. *R. V., cistern.*  
 Jer. 14. 3, *pits.* *R. V. (Amer.), cisterns.*  
 Luke 14. 5, ox fallen into a p. *R. V., well.*  
**PIT**, the bottomless. Rev. 9. 1, 2, 11; 11. 7; 17. 8; 20. 1, 3. *R. V., the abyss.*  
 meaning the grave, Job 33. 18; Ps. 28. 1; 30. 3, 9; 69. 15; 88. 4; 143. 7; Prov. 1. 12; Isa. 14. 15; 38. 17, 18; Ezek. 26. 20; 32. 18, 24, 29. Job 17. 16, *R. V., Sheol.*  
 as a prison, Isa. 24. 22; Zech. 9. 11.  
**PITCH** (v.). Gen. 12. 8, and p. his tent.  
 Gen. 13. 12, p. his tent toward Sodom. *R. V., moved.*  
 Num. 9. 18, they p. *R. V., encamped.*  
 33. 5, p. in Succoth. *R. V. (Amer.), encamp.*  
 Josh. 4. 20, Joshua p. in Gilgal. *R. V., set up.*  
 Heb. 8. 2, tabernacle which the Lord p. [2. 3.  
**Pitch**, used for ark of Noah, Gen. 6. 14; of Moses, Ex. alluded to, Isa. 34. 9.  
**Pitcher**, usually carried on the head or shoulders, Gen. 21. 14; 24. 15-20; Mark 14. 13; Luke 22. 10; of earth, Lam. 4. 2; Gideon's stratagem with, Judg. 7. 10-20; illustrative, Eccl. 12. 6.  
**PITHOM**, pithom—Egypt, city of Tûm. Ex. 1. 11.  
**PITHON**, pithon, a descendant of Jonathan. 1 Chr. 8. 35.  
**PITIFUL**. Lam. 4. 10, hands of the p. women, Jas. 5. 11, the Lord is very p. *R. V., full of pity.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 8, be p. *R. V., tenderhearted.*  
**PITY** (n.). Deut. 7. 16, thine eye shall have no p.  
 2 Sam. 12. 6, he had no p.  
 Job 6. 14, p. should be shewed. *R. V., kindness.*  
 Ps. 69. 20, I looked for some to have p.  
 Prov. 19. 17, he that hath p. on the poor. Prov. 23. 8.  
 Isa. 63. 9, in his p. he redeemed them.  
 Jer. 15. 5, who shall have p. upon thee.  
 Jonah 4. 10, p. on gourd.  
 Mat. 18. 33, I had p. on thee. *R. V., mercy.* [p.  
**PITY** (v.). Ps. 103. 13, like as a father p. . . the Lord Ezek. 16. 5, none eye p. thee.  
 Joel 2. 18, p. his people. *R. V., had p. on.*  
**PLACE** (n.). Gen. 1. 9, gathered together unto one p.  
 Gen. 40. 13, restore thee unto thy p. *R. V., office.*  
 Ex. 3. 5, p. whereon thou standest is holy.  
 38. 24, work of the holy p. *R. V., sanctuary.*  
 Deut. 11. 24; Josh. 1. 3, every p. whereon thy feet.  
 Judg. 6. 26, in the ordered p. *R. V., manner.*  
 1 Sam. 15. 12, set him up a p. *R. V., monument.*  
 2 Sam. 15. 17, p. that was far off. *R. V., Bethmerhak.*  
 2 Kings 19. 24, besieged p. *R. V., Egypt.*  
 1 Chr. 6. 32, dwelling p. *R. V., tent of meeting.*  
 2 Chr. 30. 27, dwelling p. *R. V., habitation.*  
 Neh. 3. 31, p. of the Nehitims. *R. V., house.*  
 Job 8. 22, dwelling p. of the wicked. *R. V., tent.*  
 37. 8, remain in their p. *R. V., dens.*  
 39. 28, the strong p. *R. V., hold.*  
 Ps. 26. 8, p. where thine honour; 32. 7, my hiding p.  
 79. 7, laid waste his dwelling p. *R. V., habitation.*  
 90. 1, thou hast been our dwelling p.  
 141. 6, in stony p. *R. V., by the sides of the rock.*  
 Prov. 14. 26, his children shall have a p. of refuge.  
 15. 3, eyes of the Lord are in every p.  
 Isa. 5. 8, till there be no p. *R. V., room.*  
 60. 13, make the p. of my feet glorious.  
 66. 1, where is the p. of my rest?  
 Jer. 4. 26, the fruitful p. *R. V., field.*  
 Mat. 23. 6, see the p. where the Lord lay.  
 Mark 11. 4, p. where the ways. *R. V., open street.*  
 12. 1, digged a p. *R. V., pit.*  
 Luke 11. 33, in a secret p. *R. V., cellar.* [course.  
 John 8. 37, my word hath no p. in you. *R. V., not free*  
 Acts 2. 1, with one accord in one p.  
 Rom. 12. 19, give p. unto wrath.  
 15. 23, no more p. in these parts. *R. V., any place.*  
 Phil. 1. 13, in all other p. *R. V., to all the rest.*  
 Heb. 9. 24, *place* made with hands. *R. V., place.*  
 12. 17, no p. of repentance.  
 Rev. 20. 11, found no p. for them.  
**PLACE** (v.). Deut. 14. 23, p. his name. *R. V., cause his name to dwell.*  
 Dan. 11. 31, p. the abomination. *R. V., set up.*  
 Hos. 11. 11, p. in houses. *R. V., make to dwell.*  
**PLAGUE** (n.). Lev. 13. 57, a spreading p. *R. V., breaking out.*  
 Deut. 28. 59, make thy p. wonderful.  
 2 Sam. 24. 21, that the p. may be stayed.  
 1 Kings 8. 38, every man the p. of his own heart.  
 Ps. 106. 30, the p. was stayed.  
 Hos. 13. 14, O death, I will be thy p.  
 Mark 3. 10, as many as had p.  
 5. 29, she was healed of that p.  
 Rev. 16. 9, God which hath power over these p.  
**PLAGUE** (v.). Gen. 12. 17, Lord p. Pharaoh.

Ex. 32. 35, Lord p. the people. *R. V., smote.*  
 Ps. 73. 14, all the day long have I been p.  
 89. 23, p. them that hate him. *R. V., smite.*  
**Plagues** of Egypt, Ex. 7-12.  
 river becomes blood, Ex. 7. 14-25; frogs, 8. 1-15; lice, 8. 16-19; flies, 8. 20; on cattle, etc. 9. 1-7; of boils and blains, 9. 8-12; hail, 9. 18-34; locusts, 10. 1-20; darkness, 10. 21-23; death of the firstborn, 11. 4-7; 12. 29.  
**PLAIN** (adj.). Gen. 25. 27, Jacob was a p. man.  
 Ps. 5. 8. *R. V. (Eng.), way p.; (Amer.), straight.*  
 Prov. 11. 19, way is made p. *R. V., an high way.*  
 Isa. 40. 4, rough places p.  
 Mark 7. 35, he spake p.  
**PLAIN** (n.). Gen. 11. 2, p. in the land of Shinar.  
 Gen. 12. 6, p. of Moreh. *R. V., oak.*  
 Josh. 8. 14, before the p. *R. V., Arabah.*  
 Jer. 52. 7, way of the p. *R. V., level place.*  
**PLAINLY**. Ex. 21. 5, servant shall p. say.  
 Deut. 27. 8, words of this law very p.  
 1 Sam. 2. 27, did I p. appear. *R. V., reveal myself.*  
 John 10. 24, tell us p.; 16. 25, shew you p.  
 Heb. 11. 14, declare p. that they seek. *R. V., make it manifest.*  
**PLAINNESS**. 2 Cor. 3. 12, great p. *R. V., boldness.*  
**PLAINTING**. 1 Pet. 3. 3, p. the hair.  
**PLANETS**. 2 Kings 23. 5, to the p.  
**PLANKS**. 1 Kings 6. 15, with p. *R. V., boards.*  
 Ezek. 41. 25, thick p. upon. *R. V., beams of wood.*  
 41. 26, thick p. *R. V., the thick beams.*  
**PLANT** (n.). Gen. 3. 5, every p. of the field.  
 Chr. 4. 23, p. and hedges. *R. V., Netaim.*  
 Ps. 123. 3, thy children like olive p.  
 144. 12, sons may be as p. grown up.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 13, thy p. are an orchard. *R. V., shoots.*  
 Isa. 5. 7, his pleasant p. 53. 2, as a tender p.  
 Ezek. 34. 29, a p. of renew. *R. V., plantation for.*  
 Mat. 15. 13, every p. which my heavenly Father.  
**PLANT** (v.). Gen. 2. 8, Lord God p. a garden.  
 2 Sam. 7. 10, will p. them.  
 1. 3, like a tree p. by the rivers.  
 44. 2, *plantedst* them. *R. V. (Amer.), didst plant.*  
 80. 8, *planted.* *R. V., plantedst.*  
 80. 15, vineyard which thy right hand hath p.  
 92. 13, p. in the house of the Lord.  
 94. 9, he that p. the ear.  
 Isa. 17. 10, shall p. pleasant plants. *R. V., plantest.*  
 Jer. 11. 17, Lord of hosts that p. thee.  
 Mat. 15. 13, Father hath not p.  
 Luke 17. 6, be thou p. in the sea.  
 Rom. 6. 5, we have been p. together. *R. V., become united with him by.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, I have p.; 9. 7, p. vineyard.  
**Plant**, used figuratively, Ps. 128. 3; 144. 12; Isa. 5. 7; 53. 2; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 34. 29; Mat. 15. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 6-8. [portion.  
**PLAT**. 2 Kings 9. 26, p. of ground. *R. V. (margin),*  
**PLATE**. Ex. 28. 36, make a p. of pure gold.  
 Num. 16. 38, broad p.  
 1 Kings 7. 30, p. of brass. *R. V., azles.*  
**PLATED**. Mat. 27. 29, p. a crown of thorns. *R. V., plated.*  
 Mark 15. 17, p. a crown of thorns. *R. V., plaiting.*  
 John 19. 2, soldiers p. a crown. *R. V., plaited.*  
**PLATTER**. Mat. 23. 25, p. (= dish). Luke 11. 39.  
**PLAY**. Ex. 32. 6, and rose up to p. 1 Cor. 10. 7.  
 1 Sam. 16. 17, a man that can p. well.  
 18. 7, as they p. *R. V., in their p.*  
 2 Sam. 2. 14, p. before us (= fence).  
 Job 40. 20, beasts of the field p. *R. V., do p.*  
 Ps. 33. 3, p. skillfully with a loud noise.  
 104. 26, made to p. *R. V., take his pastime.*  
 Isa. 11. 8, sucking child shall p.  
 Zech. 8. 5, boys and girls p. in the streets.  
**PLAYERS**. Ps. 68. 25, on instruments. *R. V., minstrels.*  
 Ps. 87. 7, p. on instruments. *R. V., they that dance.*  
**PLEAD**. Judg. 6. 31, will ye p. for Baal? *R. V. (Amer.), contend.*  
 Job 13. 19, he that will p. with me. *R. V., contend.*  
 16. 21, p. for a man. *R. V., maintain the right of.*  
 Ps. 35. 1, p. my cause, O Lord. *R. V., strive thou.*  
 Prov. 31. 9, p. the cause of the poor. *R. V., minister judgement to.*  
 Isa. 1. 17, p. for the widow.  
 3. 13, Lord standeth to p. *R. V. (Amer.), contend.*  
 59. 4, nor any p. for truth.  
 66. 15; Joel 3. 2, p. *R. V. (Amer.), execute judgment*  
 Jer. 2. 9, I will yet p. with. *R. V. (Amer.), contend.*  
 Mic. 6. 2, he will p. with Israel.  
**Pleading**, of God, Isa. 1. 3. 13; 5. 3; 43. 26; Jer. 2. 4. 1. 2; Ezek. 17. 1-34; 18; 20. 1-32; 22; Hos. 2. 11; Mic. 6. 2-4, etc.



**PLEASANT.** Gen. 2. 9, every tree that is *p.*  
 Gen. 3. 6, *p.* to the eyes. *R. V., a delight.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 23, lovely and *p.* their lives.  
 1. 26, very *p.* hast thou been to me.  
 2 Chr. 32. 27, *p.* jewels. *R. V., goodly.*  
 Ps. 16. 6, lines are fallen unto me in *p.* places.  
 133. 1, how *p.* it is for brethren.  
 135. 3; 147. 1, for it is *p.*  
 Prov. 2. 10, knowledge is *p.* unto thy soul.  
 9. 17, bread eaten in secret is *p.*  
 15. 26, words of the pure are *p.* words.  
 16. 24, *p.* words are as a honeycomb.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 13, with *p.* fruits. *R. V., precious.*  
 Isa. 54. 12; Joel 3. 5, *p.* *R. V. (Amer.), precious.*  
 Jer. 23. 10, the *p.* places. *R. V., pastures.*  
 31. 20, is he a *p.* child? *R. V. (Amer.), darling.*  
 Dan. 8. 9, toward the *p.* land. *R. V., glorious.*  
 Nah. 2. 9, *p.* furniture. *R. V. (Amer.), goodly.*  
 Mal. 3. 4, offering be *p.* unto the Lord.  
**PLEASANTNESS.** Prov. 3. 17, ways of *p.*  
**PLEASE.** Gen. 16. 6, as it *p.* thee. *R. V., good in thine eyes.*  
 1 Kings 3. 10, the speech *p.* the Lord.  
 Job 20. 10, seek to *p.* the poor. *R. V., favour.*  
 Ps. 51. 19, *p.* with the sacrifices. *R. V., delight in.*  
 69. 31, *p.* the Lord better. 135. 6, Lord *p.*  
 Prov. 16. 7, when a man's ways *p.* the Lord.  
 Isa. 2. 6, *p.* themselves. *R. V., strike hands with.*  
 53. 10, it *p.* the Lord to bruise him.  
 Mic. 6. 7, Lord be *p.* with thousands of rams.  
 Mat. 3. 17, Son, in whom I am well *p.*  
 John 8. 29, things that *p.* him. *R. V., are pleasing to.*  
 Acts 15. 22, *p.* the apostles. *R. V., seemed good.*  
 Rom. 8. 3, in the flesh cannot *p.* God.  
 15. 3, even Christ *p.* not himself. *[good pleasure.]*  
 1 Cor. 1. 21, *p.* God by the foolishness. *R. V., God's*  
 12. 12, be *p.* to dwell with him. *R. V., is content.*  
 10. 33, I *p.* all men in all things.  
 Gal. 1. 10, yet *p.* men. *R. V., were still pleasing.*  
 Eph. 6. 6, as menpleasers; Col. 3. 20, well *p.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 15, *p.* not God; 4. 1, *p.* God.  
 Heb. 11. 5, he *p.* God. *R. V., well-pleasing unto.*  
 11. 6, to *p.* him. *R. V., be well-pleasing unto.*  
 1 John 3. 22, things that are *p.* in his sight.  
**PLEASURE.** Gen. 13. 12, shall I have *p.*  
 1 Chr. 29. 17, *p.* in uprightness; Ezra 10. 11, do his *p.*  
 Job 21. 25, what *p.* hath he in his house.  
 21. 25, never eateth with *p.* *R. V., tasteth of good.*  
 22. 3, is it any *p.* to the Almighty.  
 Ps. 16. 11, are *p.* for evermore.  
 35. 27, *p.* in the prosperity; 51. 13, in thy good *p.*  
 102. 14, thy servants take *p.* in her stones.  
 103. 21, ministers of his, that do his *p.*  
 147. 11; 149. 4, Lord taketh *p.* in.  
 Prov. 21. 17, loveth *p.* shall be a poor man.  
 Eccl. 5. 4, he hath no *p.* in fools.  
 Isa. 21. 4, night of my *p.* *R. V., that I desired.*  
 44. 23, perform all my *p.*; 53. 10, *p.* of the Lord.  
 53. 13, doing thy *p.* on my holy day.  
 Mal. 1. 10, I have no *p.* in you.  
 Luke 8. 14, riches and *p.*; 12. 32, Father's good *p.*  
 Acts 24. 17, shew the Jews a *p.* *R. V., gain favour with.*  
 Rom. 1. 32, *p.* in them. *R. V., consent with.*  
 Phil. 2. 13, to will and to do of his good *p.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 11, all the good *p.* *R. V., every desire.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 4, lovers of *p.* more. *R. V., rather.*  
 Heb. 11. 25, *p.* of sin for a season.  
 12. 10, after their own *p.* *R. V., as seemed good.*  
 Jas. 5. 5, ye have lived in *p.* *R. V., delicately.* *[will.]*  
 Rev. 4. 11, for thy *p.* they are. *R. V., because of . . .*  
**Pleasures,** worldly, exhortations against. Isa. 5. 11, 12;  
 47. 8, 9; 1 Tim. 5. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Heb. 11.  
 25; 1 Pet. 4.; Jas. 5. 5.  
**PLEDGE.** Gen. 33. 17, wilt thou give me a *p.* *[is surety.]*  
 1 Sam. 17. 18, take their *p.*  
 Prov. 20. 16, take *p.* of him. *R. V., hold him in p. that*  
 Ezek. 18. 7, restored to the debtor his *p.*  
**Pledges,** law in regard to. Ex. 22. 26; Deut. 24. 6, 10-13;  
 Job 22. 6; 24. 3; Ezek. 18. 7, 12, 16; 33. 15; Amos 2. 8  
*[A. V., seven stars; R. V., Pleiades.]*  
**PLENTIEUS.** Gen. 41. 34, in the seven *p.* years.  
 Ps. 103. 8, *p.* in mercy. *R. V. (Amer.), abundant.*  
 130. 7, with him is *p.* redemption.  
 Mat. 9. 37, the harvest truly is *p.*  
**PLENTEOUSNESS.** Gen. 41. 53, seven years of *p.*  
*R. V., plenty.*  
 Prov. 21. 5, diligent tend only to *p.*  
**PLENTIFUL.** Ps. 9. 9, and did send a *p.* rain.  
 Isa. 16. 10, joy out of the *p.* field. *R. V., fruitful.*  
**PLENTIFULLY.** Job 26. 3, *p.* declared.  
 Ps. 31. 23, *p.* rewardeth the proud doer.  
 Luke 12. 16, brought forth *p.*

**PLENTY.** Gen. 27. 28, *p.* of corn and wine.  
 Lev. 11. 36, is *p.* of water. *R. V., is a gathering.*  
 Job 22. 28, *p.* of silver. *R. V., precious silver.*  
 37. 23, *p.* of justice. *R. V., plentifulous.*  
 Prov. 3. 10, filled with *p.*; 25. 19, *p.* of bread.  
**Plenty,** comes from God. Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 16. 10; 28.  
 11; 30. 9; Ps. 65. 8-13; 68. 9; 104. 10-15; 144. 13; Jer.  
 5. 24; Joel 2. 26; Amos 9. 14; Acts 14. 17; 1 Cor.  
 16. 2.  
**PLow (PLOWH).** Deut. 22. 10, not *p.* with.  
 1 Sam. 14. 14, yoke of oxen might *p.* *R. V., a furrow's length.*  
 1 Kings 19. 19, Elisha was *p.* with twelve yoke.  
 Job 1. 14, the oxen were *p.*  
 4. 8, they that *p.* in iniquity.  
 Ps. 129. 3, the plowers *p.* upon my back.  
 Prov. 20. 4, sluggard will not *p.*  
 21. 4, *p.* of the wicked is sin. *R. V., lamp.*  
 Isa. 28. 24, *p.* man *p.* all day to sow? *R. V. (Amer.), doth he that p. to sow p. continually?*  
 Hos. 10. 13, ye have *p.* wickedness.  
 Amos 9. 13, *p.* man shall overtake the reaper.  
 Luke 17. 7, having a servant *p.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 10, he that *p.* should *p.* in hope.  
**PLowSHARES.** Isa. 2. 4, swords into *p.*  
 Joel 3. 10, *p.* into swords; Mic. 4. 3, swords into *p.*  
**PLUCK.** Gen. 3. 11, an olive leaf *p.* off.  
 Ex. 4. 7, *p.* it out of his bosom. *R. V., when he took.*  
 Lev. 1. 16, *p.* away his crop. *R. V., take . . . is.*  
 Num. 33. 52, *p.* down all. *R. V., demolish.*  
 Ruth 4. 7, a man *p.* off his shoe. *R. V., drew.*  
 Ps. 25. 15, *p.* my feet out of the net.  
 80. 12, do *p.* her; Eccl. 3. 2, a time to *p.* up.  
 Ezek. 23. 34, *p.* off thine. *R. V., shall tear thy.*  
 Amos 4. 11, firebrand *p.* out of the burning.  
 Mat. 12. 1, *p.* the ears of corn.  
 Mark 5. 4, *p.* asunder by him. *R. V., rent.*  
 9. 47, *p.* it out. *R. V., cast.*  
 Luke 17. 6, *p.* up by the root. *R. V., rooted up.*  
 John 10. 23, *p.* out of my hand. *R. V., snatch.*  
 Jude 12, *p.* up by the roots. *[Zech. 4. 10.]*  
**Plumblin** and **plummet**, referred to, Amos 7. 7, 8;  
 illustrative, 2 Kings 21. 13; Isa. 23. 17.  
**POCHERETH,** pōch-e-rēth, of Zebaim. Ezra 2. 57;  
 Neh. 7. 59. *R. V., Pochereth-hazzebaim.*  
**Poets,** quoted, Acts 17. 28. See 1 Cor. 15. 33; Tit. 1. 12.  
**POINT.** Gen. 25. 32, I am at the *p.* to die.  
 Num. 34. 7, ye shall *p.* out for you. *R. V., mark.*  
 Job 41. 30, sharp *p.* things. *R. V., threshing winn.*  
 Mark 5. 23, daughter lieth at the *p.* of death.  
 Heb. 4. 15, in all *p.* tempted like as we are.  
 Jas. 2. 10, offend in one *p.*  
**POISON.** Job 6. 4, the *p.* whereof.  
 Ps. 140. 3, *p.* is under their lips. Rom. 3. 13.  
 Jas. 3. 8, full of deadly *p.*  
**Poison,** of serpents, Deut. 32. 24, 33; Job 20. 16; Ps. 58.  
 4; 140. 3; Rom. 3. 13; Jas. 3. 8.  
**POLE.** Num. 21. 8, upon a *p.* *R. V., standard.*  
**POLISHED.** Ps. 144. 12, *p.* after the similitude of a  
 palace. *R. V., hewn.* *[ished.]*  
 Dan. 10. 6, feet like in colour to *p.* brass. *R. V., burn-*  
**POLL.** Num. 1. 2, every male by their *p.*  
 2 Sam. 14. 26, when he *p.* his head. *R. V. (Amer.), cut the hair of.*  
 Mic. 1. 16, *p.* thee for thy children. *R. V. (Amer.), cut off thy hair.*  
**POLLUTE.** Ex. 20. 25, thou hast *p.* it.  
 Num. 18. 32, *p.* the holy things. *R. V., profane.*  
 Isa. 56. 2, keep sabbath from *p.* *R. V., profaning.*  
 Ezek. 16. 6, *p.* in thine own blood. *R. V., weltering.*  
 Hos. 6. 8, *p.* with blood. *R. V., stained.*  
 Amos 7. 17, die in a *p.* land. *R. V., unclean.*  
 Acts 21. 28, *p.* this holy place. *R. V., defiled.*  
**Pollutions,** legal, Lev. 5.; 11.; 13.; 15.; 21.; 22. Num.  
 5.; 9.; Ezek. 22. *[profaned.]*  
 of God's name, Ezek. 20. 39; 39. 7. Isa. 48. 11. *R. V.,*  
 of God's altar, etc., Ex. 20. 25; 2 Chr. 33. 7; 2 Kings  
 23. 6; Ezek. 44. 7; Dan. 8. 11; Mal. 1. 7; Acts 21. 28.  
 of the Sabbath, Neh. 13. 15; Isa. 56. 2, 6; Ezek. 20. 13,  
 16, 21.  
 of the heathen. Lev. 18. 24; 20. 3; Acts 15. 20.  
**POLLUX** pōl-lux. Acts 23. 11. *R. V., Twin Brothers.*  
**Pomegranates,** on the high priest's robe and ephod,  
 Ex. 28. 33, 34; 39. 24.  
 on the pillars of the temple, 2 Kings 25. 17; 2 Chr. 3.  
 16. 1 Kings 7. 18, 20. *R. V., top of the pillars.*  
 illustrative, S. of Sol. 4. 3, 13; 6. 7, 11; 7. 12.  
**POMMELS.** 2 Chr. 4. 12, two *p.* *R. V., bowls.*  
**POMP.** Isa. 5. 14, the strength, and he that rejoiceth.  
 Isa. 14. 11, *p.* brought down to the grave.  
 Ezek. 30. 18, *p.* of her strength. *R. V., pride.*  
 Acts 25. 23, and Bernice, with great *p.*  
**TONDER.** Prov. 4. 26, *p.* the path. *R. V., make level.*  
 Prov. 5. 6, *p.* the path. *R. V., findeth.*

Prov. 5. 21, p. his goings. *R. V.* maketh level.  
 21. 2; 24. 12, Lord p. the hearts. *R. V.* weigheth.  
 Luke 3. 19, p. them in her heart. *R. V.* pondering.  
**PONDS.** Ex. 8. 5, over the p. *R. V.* pools.  
 Isa. 19. 10, they that make p. for fish. *R. V.* work for hire shall be grieved in soul.  
**PONTIUS,** pōn-ti-us—Lat. belonging to the sea=*PI-LATE* (*q.v.*). Luke 3. 1.  
**PONTUS,** pōn-tus—Gk. the sea—prov. of Asia Minor.  
**POOL.** Ex. 7. 19, upon all the p. *R. V.* ponds.  
 Ps. 64. 6, fillet the p. *R. V.* covereth it with blessings.  
 John 5. 4, into the p. *R. V.* omits.  
 9. 7, wash in p. of Siloam; 9. 11, *R. V.* omits.  
**Pool,** mention is made of the pool of Gibeon, 2 Sam. 2. 13; of Helbron, 2 Sam. 4. 12; at Jerusalem, 2 Kings 18. 17; 20. 20; of Samaria, 1 Kings 22. 38; the king's pool, Neh. 2. 14; of Siloah, Neh. 3. 15 (*R. V.* *Shelah*); Eccl. 2. 6; of Heshbon, S. of Sol. 7. 4; the "lower pool" and the "old pool." Isa. 22. 9, 11; of Bethesda, John 5. 2, 4, 7; of Siloam, John 9. 7, 11.  
**POOR.** Gen. 41. 19, p. and very ill favoured.  
 Ex. 23. 11, that the p. of thy people may eat.  
 Deut. 15. 11, the p. shall never cease. *R. V.* needy.  
 Judg. 6. 15, my always is p. *R. V.* the poorest.  
 Job 29. 16, a father to the p. *R. V.* needy.  
 36. 6, giveth right to the p. *R. V.* afflicted.  
 Ps. 10. 8, set against the p. *R. V.* helpless.  
 10. 10, p. may fall. *R. V.* helpless.  
 34. 6, this p. man cried; 86. 1, p. and needy.  
 Prov. 10. 4, he becometh p.  
 17. 5, mocketh the p. *R. V.* meek.  
 22. 2, rich and p. meet; 30. 9, lest I be p.  
 Isa. 32. 7, destroy the p. *R. V.* meek.  
 41. 17, p. and needy seek water.  
 Amos 2. 6, the p. for a pair of shoes.  
 Mat. 5. 3, blessed are the p. in spirit.  
 Luke 6. 20, blessed be ye p.; 31. 2, p. widow.  
 John 12. 8, p. always; Rom. 15. 26, p. saints.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, p., yet making many rich.  
 8. 9, for your sakes he became p.  
 Jas. 2. 5, hath not God chosen the p.  
**Poor,** shall never cease out of the land, Deut. 15. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 7; Zeph. 3. 12; Mat. 26. 11; Mark 14. 7; John 12. 8.  
 condition of the, Job 24. 4; Prov. 13. 8; 30. 9; Eccl. 9. oppression of the, Deut. 15. 7; Job 24. 3, 9; Ps. 10. 2; 12. 5; 82. 3; Prov. 14. 20, 31; 13. 23; 22. 16, 22; Eccl. 5. 8; Isa. 3. 14, 15; Jer. 22. 3; Amos 2. 6; 5. 11, 12; Zech. 7. 10; Jas. 2. 2. Ps. 10. 8, *R. V.* *helpless*.  
 to be treated kindly, Ex. 22. 25; 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 23. 22; 25. 25, 35; Deut. 15. 7; Job. 31. 13-22; Ps. 41. 1; Prov. 14. 21; 29. 7; Isa. 58. 7; Jer. 22. 16; 2 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 2. 10.  
 comfort for the, Job 31. 19; Prov. 31. 6; 1 John 3. 17.  
 God's care of the, Job 5. 15; Ps. 9. 18; 12. 5; 14. 6; 34. 6; 35. 10; 68. 10; 107. 41; 109. 31; 132. 15; Prov. 22. 2, 22, 23; Eccl. 5. 8; Isa. 14. 30, 31; 25. 4; 41. 17; Jer. 29. 13; Zech. 11. 7, 11; Mat. 11. 5; Luke 4. 18; Jas. 2. 5.  
 Job 36. 6, *R. V.* *afflicted*.  
 justice to the, Ex. 23. 3, 6; Lev. 19. 15; Ps. 82. 3, 4; Prov. 29. 14; 31. 9; Jer. 22. 16.  
 —in spirit, Mat. 5. 3; Luke 6. 20.  
 Exemplified:—*Gideon*, Judg. 6. 15; *Ruth*, Ruth 2. 2; *widow of Zarephath*, 1 Kings 17. 12; *prophet's widow*, 2 Kings 4. 2; *saints of old*, Heb. 11. 37.  
 Examples of kindness to the, *Boaz*, Ruth 2. 14; *Job*, Job 29. 12-16; *Zacchæus*, Luke 19. 8; *Dorcas*, Acts 9. 36, 39; *Cornelius*, Acts 10. 2; *Christians at Antioch*, Acts 11. 29, 30; *Paul*, Rom. 15. 25; *churches of Macedonia and Achaia*, Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 8. 1-5.  
**Popular,** mentioned in Gen. 30. 37; Hos. 4. 13.  
**POPULOUS.** Deut. 26. 5, mighty and p.  
 Nah. 3. 8, better than p. No. *R. V.* *No-amon*.  
**PORATHA,** pōr-a-thā, one of Haman's sons. Esth. 9. 8.  
**PORCH.** Judg. 3. 23, Ehud went through the p.  
 1 Chr. 28. 11, pattern of the p. *R. V.* p. of the temple.  
 Mat. 26. 71, gone out into the p.  
 John 5. 2, Bethesda, having five p.  
 10. 23, in the temple in Solomon's p.  
**Porch,** Solomon's, 1 Kings 7. 6; John 10. 23; Acts 3. 11; 5. 12.  
 a veranda, John 5. 2; a gateway, Mat. 26. 71; the entrance to the inner court, Mark 14. 68.  
**PORCIUS FESTUS,** pōr-ci-us fēs-tus. See *FESTUS*. Acts 24. 27.  
**PORT.** Neh. 2. 13, dung p. *R. V.* gate.  
**PORTER.** 2 Sam. 18. 26, called unto the p.  
 1 Chr. 15. 18, the p. *R. V.* doorkeepers.  
 16. 42, were p. *R. V.* at the gate.  
 John 10. 3, to him the p. openeth.  
**Porter,** a gatekeeper, 2 Sam. 18. 26; 2 Kings 7. 10; 1 Chr. 9. 21; 2 Chr. 8. 14.  
 Levites were appointed porters, 1 Chr. 23. 5; 26. 1-19; 2 Chr. 23. 4; Neh. 12. 45.  
 sometimes employed as musicians, 1 Chr. 15. 13.

**PORTION.** Gen. 14. 24, p. of the men.  
 Gen. 48. 22, one p. above thy brethren.  
 Deut. 32. 9, Lord's p. is his people.  
 Josh. 17. 14, one p. to inherit. *R. V.* part.  
 2 Kings 2. 9, double p. of thy spirit.  
 Neh. 11. 23, a certain p. *R. V.* settled provision.  
 12. 47, every day his p. *R. V.* as required.  
 Job 20. 29, p. of a wicked man.  
 26. 14, how little a p. is heard. *R. V.* whisper.  
 Ps. 16. 5, Lord is the p. of mine inheritance.  
 73. 26, my p. for ever; 119. 57, thou art my p.  
 Prov. 31. 15, a p. to her maidens. *R. V.* task.  
 Eccl. 2. 10, my p. of all my labour.  
 5. 19, to take his p.; 11. 2, give a p. to seven.  
 Isa. 53. 12, divide him a p. with the great.  
 61. 7, shall rejoice in their p.  
 Jer. 10. 16, p. of Jacob is not like them.  
 12. 10, pleasant p. a desolate wilderness.  
 Lam. 3. 24, the Lord is my p.  
 Dan. 1. 8, p. of the king's meat. *R. V.* omits.  
 Hos. 5. 7, devour them with their p. *R. V.* fields.  
 Mat. 24. 51, his p. with the hypocrites.  
 Luke 12. 42, p. of meat in due season.  
 12. 46, p. with the unbelievers.  
 15. 12, give me the p. of goods.  
**POSSESS.** Gen. 22. 17, thy seed shall p. the gate.  
 1 Kings 21. 13, gone down to p. it. *R. V.* take possession.  
 Job 13. 26, p. the iniquities. *R. V.* inherit. [form.  
 Ps. 139. 13, thou hast possessed. *R. V.* (Amer), didst  
 Prov. 8. 22, the Lord p. me.  
 Mat. 4. 24, p. with devils.  
 Luke 12. 15, abundance which he p.  
 18. 12, tithes of all that I p. *R. V.* get.  
 21. 19, p. ye your souls. *R. V.* ye shall win.  
 Acts 8. 4, that were p. *R. V.* had unclean spirits.  
 16. 16, damsel p. with a spirit. *R. V.* having.  
 1 Cor. 7. 30, as though they p. not.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, p. all things.  
**POSSESSION.** Gen. 17. 8, for an everlasting p.  
 Deut. 11. 6, was in their p. *R. V.* followed them.  
 Josh. 13. 29, p. of the half tribe. *R. V.* it was for.  
 22. 7, Moses had given p. *R. V.* inheritance.  
 Prov. 28. 10, good things in p. *R. V.* inherit good.  
 Mat. 19. 22; Mark 10. 22, for he had great p.  
 Acts 5. 1, sold a p.; 7. 45, p. of the Gentiles.  
 23. 7, p. of the chief man. *R. V.* lands belonging to.  
 Eph. 1. 14, redemption of the purchased p.  
**POSSIBLE.** Mat. 19. 26, with God all things are p.  
 Mat. 24. 24, if it were p., they shall deceive.  
 26. 39, my Father, is it p. that I be p. Mark 14. 35.  
 Mark 9. 23, p. to him that believeth.  
 Luke 18. 27, p. with God. [they could.  
 Acts 27. 39, if it were p. to thrust. *R. V.* whether  
 Rom. 12. 18, if it be p., as much as.  
 Heb. 10. 4, not p. that the blood. *R. V.* impossible.  
**POST.** Ex. 12. 7, upper door p. *R. V.* *inlet*.  
 1 Sam. 1. 9, sat upon p. *R. V.* door p.  
 1 Chr. 15. 16, of the door moved. *R. V.* foundations.  
 Amos 9. 1, that the p. may shake. *R. V.* thresholds.  
**Post,** a runner, or courier, 2 Chr. 30. 6; Esth. 3. 13; 8. 10, 14; Job 9. 25; Jer. 51. 31. [remnant.  
**POSTERITY.** Gen. 45. 7, preserve you a p. *R. V.* Num. 9. 10, p. shall be unclean. *R. V.* generations.  
 1 Kings 21. 12, take away thy p. *R. V.* utterly sweep  
 thee away. [men.  
 Ps. 49. 13, p. approve their sayings. *R. V.* after them  
 Amos 4. 2, your p. with fishhooks. *R. V.* residue.  
**POT.** Ex. 16. 3, when we sat by the flesh p.  
 Ex. 16. 33, take a p. and put manna.  
 Lev. 6. 23, in a brazen p. *R. V.* vessel.  
 2 Kings 4. 40, there is death in the p.  
 Ps. 68. 13, lien among the p. *R. V.* sheepfolds.  
 81. 6, delivered from the p. *R. V.* basket.  
 Prov. 17. 3; 27. 21, fining p. for silver.  
 Jer. 1. 13, I see a seething p. *R. V.* caldron.  
 35. 5, p. full of wine. *R. V.* bowls.  
 Zech. 14. 21, every p. shall be holiness.  
 Mark 7. 8, washing of p. and cups. *R. V.* omits.  
 John 4. 9, six water p. Heb. 9. 4, p. of manna.  
**POTENTATE.** 1 Tim. 6. 15, only p. [captain.  
**POTIPHAR,** pōt-i-phar—dedicated to Ra—Pharaoh's  
 Ishmaelites sell Joseph to, Gen. 39. 1.  
**POTI-PHERAH,** pōt-i-phērah, Joseph's father-in-law.  
 Gen. 41. 45. *R. V.* Poti-phara.  
**Potsherd,** a fragment of earthenware, Job 2. 8; Isa. 45. 29. *R. V.* earthen vessels.  
**POTTAGE.** Gen. 25. 23, Jacob sod p.  
 2 Kings 4. 38, p. for the sons of the prophets.  
**POTTER.** Ps. 2. 9, p. vessel.  
 Isa. 29. 16, p. clay. *R. V.* p. as clay.  
 30. 14, the potters' vessel. *R. V.* a potter's.  
 41. 25, p. treadeth out clay.  
 64. 8, thou art the p.  
 Mat. 27. 7, 10, bought the p. field.



Rom. 9. 21, the *p.* power over the clay.  
 Rev. 2. 27, vessels of a *p.*  
**Potter**, referred to, 1 Chr. 4. 23; wheel of, Jer. 18. 3, 4;  
 field of, Mat. 27. 7-10.  
 As a type of God's power, Isa. 64. 8; Jer. 18. 2; Rom.  
 9. 21. [(Amer.), *pounds*.]  
**POUND**. 1 Kings 10. 17, three *p.* of gold. *R. V.*  
 Luke 19. 13, delivered them ten *p.*  
 Pound, a weight, 1 Kings 10. 17; Ezra 2. 69; Neh. 7. 71,  
 72; John 12. 3; 19. 39.  
**POUR**. Gen. 23. 18, *p.* oil upon.  
 Lev. 14. 18, *p.* upon the head of him. *R. V., put.*  
 Num. 24. 7, *p.* the water out. *R. V., flow from.*  
 Job 30. 16, my soul is *p.* out upon me.  
 36. 27, *p.* down rain. *R. V., which distil in.*  
 Ps. 45. 2, grace is *p.* into thy lips.  
 62. 8, *p.* out your heart before him.  
 Prov. 1. 23, *p.* out my spirit.  
 15. 28, wicked *p.* out evil.  
 Isa. 26. 16, they *p.* out a prayer.  
 32. 15, until the spirit be *p.* upon us.  
 53. 12, *p.* out his soul unto death.  
 Jer. 18. 21, *p.* out their blood. *R. V., give them over to.*  
 Ps. 3. 10, *p.* out a blessing.  
 Mat. 26. 7, *p.* it on his head.  
 John 2. 15, *p.* out the changers' money.  
 13. 5, *p.* water into a basin.  
 Acts 2. 17, 18, *p.* out of my spirit.  
 Rev. 14. 10, *p.* out without mixture. *R. V., prepared.*  
**Pouring out**, of the Spirit, Isa. 32. 15; 44. 3; Ezek. 39.  
 29; Zech. 12. 10; Acts 2. 10. 45.  
 of God's wrath, Ps. 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Ezek. 7. 8; Hos.  
 5. 10.  
 of the vials, Rev. 16. 2, 3, 4, 8, 10, 12, 17. *R. V., bowl.*  
**POVERTY**. Gen. 45. 11, come to *p.*  
 Prov. 6. 11, *p.* come as one that travelleth.  
 10. 15, destruction of the poor is their *p.*  
 11. 24, it tendeth to *p.* *R. V., only to want.*  
 13. 19, *p.* and shame; 20. 13, come to *p.*  
 23. 22, *p.* shall come. *R. V., want.*  
 30. 8, neither *p.* nor riches.  
 31. 7, and forget his *p.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 9, through his *p.* might be rich.  
 Rev. 2. 9, thy tribulation, and *p.* *R. V., thy p.*  
**POWDER**. Ex. 32. 20, ground it to *p.*  
 2 Kings 23. 6, stamped it small to *p.*  
 Mat. 21. 44, grind him to *p.* *R. V., as dust.*  
**POWER**. Gen. 31. 6, with all my *p.*  
 Ex. 15. 6, glorious in *p.*  
 1 Sam. 9. 1, a mighty man of *p.* *R. V., valour.* [tress.  
 2 Sam. 22. 33, God is my strength and *p.* *R. V., for-*  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, greatness, and the *p.*  
 2 Chr. 25. 8, God hath *p.* to help.  
 32. 9, his *p.* (= *host*).  
 Job 41. 12, nor his *p.* *R. V., mighty strength.*  
 Ps. 65. 6, girded with *p.* *R. V., might.*  
 68. 7, ruleth by his *p.* for ever. *R. V., might.*  
 68. 35, giveth strength and *p.* unto his people.  
 90. 11, who knoweth the *p.* of thine anger?  
 Prov. 3. 27, in the *p.* of thy hand to do it.  
 18. 21, death and life are in the *p.* of the tongue.  
 Eccl. 5. 19, given him *p.* to eat.  
 8. 8, *p.* in the day of death.  
 Isa. 40. 29, he giveth *p.* to the faint.  
 Hos. 12. 3, he had *p.* with God.  
 Mic. 3. 8, full of *p.* by the spirit.  
 Hab. 2. 9, from the *p.* of evil. *R. V., hand.*  
 Zech. 4. 6, not by might, nor by *p.*  
 Mat. 9. 6, *p.* to forgive sins; 9. 8, *p.* unto men. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *authority*. [over.]  
 10. 1, *p.* against unclean spirits. *R. V., authority*  
 28. 18, all *p.* is given unto me.  
 Luke 1. 35, *p.* of the Highest.  
 4. 6, all this *p.* will I give thee. *R. V., authority.*  
 4. 14, in the *p.* of the Spirit.  
 4. 32, word was with *p.* *R. V., authority.*  
 9. 43, the mighty *p.* of God. *R. V., majesty.*  
 20. 20, deliver him unto the *p.* *R. V., up to the rule.*  
 24. 49, endured with *p.* from on high. [right.]  
 John 1. 12, *p.* to become the sons of God. *R. V., the*  
 10. 18, I have *p.* of our Lord Jesus.  
 17. 2, *p.* over all flesh. *R. V., authority.*  
 19. 10, I have *p.* to crucify thee.  
 Acts 1. 8, ye shall receive *p.*  
 8. 10, the great *p.* of God; 10. 38, and with *p.*  
 Rom. 1. 20, his eternal *p.* and Godhead.  
 9. 21, *p.* over the clay. *R. V., a right.*  
 16. 25, of *p.* to establish you. *R. V., able.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 4, with the *p.* of our Lord Jesus.  
 11. 10, *p.* on her head. *R. V., sign of authority.*  
 15. 43, it is raised in *p.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 9, *p.* of Christ may rest. *R. V., strength.*  
 Eph. 2. 2, prince of the *p.* of the air.  
 3. 7, effectual working of his *p.*  
 Phil. 3. 10, *p.* of his resurrection.

Col. 1. 11, his glorious *p.* *R. V., might of his glory.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, but of *p.*, and of love.  
 Tit. 3. 1, principalities and *p.* *R. V., authorities.*  
 Heb. 2. 14, him that had the *p.* of death.  
 7. 16, the *p.* of an endless life.  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, kept by the *p.* of God.  
 Rev. 2. 26, *p.* over the nations. *R. V., authority.*  
 13. 15, he had *p.* to. *R. V., it was given to him.*  
**Power of God**, Acts 1. 8; 1. 8; Rom. 15. 13, 19.  
 29, 31; Dan. 2. 37; Joel 3. 16.  
 of Christ, Mat. 28. 13; Col. 2. 10; 2 Pet. 1. 3.  
 of the Holy Spirit, Acts 1. 8; Rom. 15. 13, 19.  
 bestowed by God, Ps. 29. 11; Isa. 40. 29; Rom. 15. 18;  
 1 Cor. 5. 4; 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
 faith in Christ a source of, Mat. 10. 1; Mark 3. 15;  
 Luke 10. 19; John 1. 12; Acts 3. 12; 8. 19; Rom. 1.  
 16; 2 Cor. 4. 7; Eph. 3. 20; Phil. 3. 10; Heb. 7. 16.  
**POWERFUL**. Ps. 29. 4, voice of the Lord is *p.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 10, are weighty and *p.* *R. V., strong.*  
 Heb. 4. 12, word of God is quick and *p.* *R. V., active.*  
**PRACTICES**. 2 Pet. 2. 14, covetous *p.* *R. V., covet-*  
*ousness*. [devised.]  
**PRACTISE**. 1 Sam. 23. 9, secretly *p.* mischief.  
 Ps. 141. 4, to *p.* wicked works. *R. V., be occupied in.*  
 Dan. 8. 12, it *p.*, and prospered. *R. V., did its pleasure.*  
**PRETORIUM**, præ-tō-ri-um. *R. V.* (Amer.), Mat. 27.  
 27; John 19. 9; Acts 23. 35.  
**PRaise** (*n.*). Ex. 15. 11, fearful in *p.*  
 Deut. 10. 21, he is thy *p.*  
 Neh. 9. 5, above all blessing and *p.*  
 Ps. 33. 1, *p.* is comely for thy upright.  
 34. 1, his *p.* shall continually be. [ing.]  
 50. 23, whose offereth *p.* *R. V., sacrifice of thanksgiv-*  
 56. 12, render *p.* unto thee. *R. V., thank offerings.*  
 65. 1, *p.* waiteth; 66. 2, make his *p.* glorious.  
 111. 10, his *p.* endureth for ever.  
 149. 1, his *p.* in the congregation.  
 Prov. 27. 21, man to his *p.* *R. V., tried by his p.*  
 Isa. 60. 18, thy gates *p.*; 61. 3, garment of *p.*  
 Jer. 17. 26, sacrifices of *p.* *R. V., thanksgiving.*  
 33. 9, a name of joy, a *p.*; Hab. 3. 3, full of his *p.*  
 Zeph. 3. 20, a *p.* among all people.  
 Mat. 21. 16, thou hast perfected *p.*  
 John 9. 24, give God the *p.* *R. V., glory to God.*  
 12. 43, loved the *p.* of men more. *R. V., glory.*  
 Acts 16. 25, sang *p.* unto God. *R. V., hymns.*  
 Rom. 2. 29, whose *p.* is not of men.  
 13. 3, thou shalt have *p.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, every man have *p.* of God. *R. V., his p.*  
 Eph. 1. 6, *p.* of the glory of his grace.  
 Phil. 4. 8, if there be any *p.*  
 Heb. 13. 15, sacrifice of *p.* to God.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, the *p.* of him. *R. V., excellencies.*  
 4. 11, to whom be *p.* *R. V., whose is the glory.*  
**PRaise** (*v.*). Gen. 49. 8, brethren shall *p.*  
 Judg. 5. 2, *p.* ye the Lord. *R. V., bless.*  
 Ps. 17. 1, I will *p.* the Lord. *R. V., give thanks unto.*  
 45. 17, people *p.* thee for ever. *R. V., give thee thanks.*  
 63. 3, my lips shall *p.*; 67. 3, let the people *p.*  
 72. 15, daily shall he be *p.* *R. V., they shall bless him.*  
 107. 32, *p.* him in the assembly.  
 109. 30, *p.* the Lord. *R. V., give thanks unto.*  
 117. 1, *p.* him, all ye people. *R. V., laud.*  
 145. 4, generations shall *p.* thy works. *R. V., laud.*  
 145. 10, works shall *p.* thee. *R. V., give thanks unto.*  
 Prov. 27. 2, let another man *p.* thee.  
 31. 31, let her own works *p.* her.  
 Isa. 38. 19, the living, he shall *p.* thee.  
 Dan. 2. 23, I thank and *p.* thee.  
 Luke 1. 64, and *p.* God. *R. V., blessing.*  
 2. 13, heavenly host *p.* God.  
 24. 53, *p.* and blessing God. *R. V., omits.*  
 Acts 4. 37; 3. 8, God.  
 Rev. 19. 5, *p.* our God, all ye. *R. V., give p. to.*  
**Praise**, God worthy of, Deut. 10. 21; 32. 1-4; Judg. 5.  
 2; 2 Sam. 22. 4; 1 Chr. 29. 10-13; Ps. 18. 3; 96. 4;  
 Isa. 12. 4-6; 25. 1; Jer. 31. 7, 10-12; Dan. 2. 20-23;  
 Joel 2. 26; Hab. 3. 3; Luke 1. 46, 68; Eph. 1. 6; 1  
 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, 13; 19. 5.  
 of man, vanity of, Prov. 27. 2; Mat. 6. 1.  
 in heaven, and by angels, Ps. 148. 2; Luke 2. 13; Rev.  
 4. 8; 5. 11-13.  
 Exemplified: — Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 20; Jethro, Ex.  
 18. 19; Israelites, 1 Chr. 16. 36; David, 1 Chr. 29. 10-  
 13; Ps. 119. 164; Ezra, Neh. 8. 6; Hezekiah, Isa. 38.  
 19; Mary, Luke 1. 46; shepherds, Luke 2. 20; Stin-  
 con, Luke 2. 28; Anna, Luke 2. 38; disciples, Luke  
 19. 37, 38; the apostles, Luke 24. 53; first converts,  
 Acts 2. 47; lame man, Acts 3. 8; Paul and Silas,  
 Acts 16. 25.  
**PRATING**. Prov. 10. 8, a *p.* fool shall fall.  
 3 John 10, *p.* with malicious words.  
**PRAY**. Gen. 18. 5, a little water, I *p.* you. *R. V., now*  
*a little water.*  
 Gen. 20. 7, he shall *p.* for thee.

1 Sam. 7. 5, *p.* for you unto the Lord.  
 2 Chr. 6. 37, *p.* unto thee. *R. V.*, *make supplication*.  
 Ezra 6. 10, *p.* for the life of the king.  
 Job 42. 8, Job shall *p.* for you.  
 Ps. 5. 2, unto thee will I *p.*  
 55. 17, and at noon, will I *p.* *R. V.*, *complain*.  
 122. 6, *p.* for the peace of Jerusalem.  
 Isa. 16. 12, come to his sanctuary to *p.*  
 Jer. 7. 16, *p.* now for this people.  
 37. 3, *p.* now unto the Lord our God.  
 Zech. 7. 2, to *p.* before. *R. V.*, *intreat the favour of*.  
 Mat. 5. 44, *p.* for them which despitefully.  
 6. 7, when ye *p.* *R. V.*, *in praying*.  
 14. 23, apart to *p.*; 26. 36, *p.* yonder.  
 Mark 5. 17, began to *p.* him. *R. V.*, *beseech*.  
 11. 24, desire, when ye *p.* *R. V.*, *ask for*.  
 Luke 9. 29, as he *p.* *R. V.*, *was praying*.  
 11. 1, teach us to *p.*; 18. 1, ought always to *p.*  
 John 14. 16, I will *p.* the Father.  
 17. 9, I *p.* for them; 17. 20, neither *p.* I for.  
 Acts 9. 11, for, behold, he *p.*  
 23. 13, *p.* me to bring. *R. V.*, *asked*.  
 Rom. 8. 26, we know not what we should *p.* for.  
 1 Cor. 14. 15, *p.* with the understanding also.  
 Eph. 6. 18, *p.* always with all prayer.  
 Phil. 1. 9, this I *p.* that your love.  
 1 Thes. 5. 17, *p.* without ceasing.  
 5. 23, I *p.* God. *R. V.*, *may*.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, that men *p.* very where.  
 Jas. 5. 13, afflicted, let him *p.*  
 5. 16, *p.* one for another.  
**PRAYER.** 2 Sam. 7. 27, to pray this *p.*  
 Neh. 1. 6, hear the *p.* of thy servant.  
 Job 15. 4, restrainest *p.* before God. *R. V.*, *devotion*.  
 16. 17, my *p.* is pure.  
 Ps. 42. 3, my *p.* unto the God of my life.  
 64. 1, in my *p.* *R. V.*, *complaint*.  
 65. 2, O thou that hearest *p.*  
 72. 15, *p.* also shall be made. *R. V.*, *men shall pray*.  
 102. 17, regard the *p.* of the destitute.  
 Prov. 15. 8, *p.* of the upright.  
 15. 29, *p.* of the righteous.  
 Isa. 1. 15, when ye make many *p.*  
 Mat. 17. 21, but by *p.* and fasting. *R. V.* omits.  
 21. 13, my house shall be called the house of *p.*  
 21. 22, ask in *p.*, believing.  
 Mark 12. 40, make long *p.*  
 Luke 6. 12, all night in *p.*; 22. 45, from *p.* *R. V.*, *his p.*  
 Acts 1. 14, in *p.* *R. V.*, *steadfastly in p.*  
 3. 1, at the hour of *p.*; 10. 31, *p.* is heard.  
 12. 5, *p.* was made without ceasing. [of *p.*]  
 16. 13, where *p.* was wont to be made. *R. V.*, *place*  
 2 Cor. 1. 11, helping together by *p.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 5, sanctified by the word and *p.*  
 Jas. 5. 13, *p.* of faith shall save the sick.  
 5. 16, effectual fervent *p.* *R. V.*, *supplication*.  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, watch unto *p.*; *R. V.*, 5. 8, *p.* of saints.  
**Prayer.** acceptable, must be sincere, Heb. 10. 22; offered  
 in faith, Mat. 7. 7, 8; 21. 22; Mark 11. 24; John 14. 13,  
 14; and in the name of Christ, John 16. 23, 24; Eph.  
 2. 18; 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
 different kinds of, secret, Mat. 6. 5-7; private, Ps. 88.  
 1; Dan. 6. 10; 1 Thes. 5. 17; public, Ex. 20. 24; Isa.  
 56. 7; Mat. 12. 9; 18. 19, 20; Luke 4. 16; 11. 2. Ps. 55.  
 17. *R. V.*, *complain*.  
 intercessory, enjoined, Num. 6. 23; Job 42. 8; Isa. 62.  
 6; Ps. 122. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 1; Jas. 5. 14.  
 Instances of answers:—Abraham, Gen. 17. 18, 20; 18.  
 23-32; 20. 7, 17, 18; Moses for Pharaoh, Ex. 8. 12,  
 13, 30, 31; 9. 33; for the Israelites, Ex. 17. 11, 13; 32.  
 11-14, 31-34; Num. 21. 7, 8; Deut. 9. 18, 19, 25; for  
 Miriam, Num. 12. 13; for Aaron, Deut. 9. 20;  
 Samu'el, 1 Sam. 7. 5-12; Solomon, 1 Kings 8. 2; 2 Chr.  
 6; *Elijah*, 1 Kings 17. 20-23; *Elisha*, 2 Kings 4. 33,  
 36; *Isaiah*, 2 Kings 19; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 42. 2-10;  
*Peter*, Acts 9. 40; *the church*, Acts 12. 5-12; *Paul*,  
 Acts 28. 5.  
 posture in, kneeling, 1 Kings 8. 54; 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ps.  
 95. 6; Isa. 45. 23; *1 Kings*, 22. 41; Acts 7. 60; 9. 40;  
 Eph. 3. 14; bowing and falling prostrate, Gen. 24.  
 26, 52; Ex. 4. 31; 12. 27; Mat. 26. 39; Mark 14. 35;  
 spreading out the hands, 1 Kings 8. 22, 33, 54; Ps. 23.  
 2; 63. 4; 88. 9; 1 Tim. 2. 8; standing, 1 Sam. 1. 26;  
 1 Kings 8. 14, 55; 2 Chr. 20. 9; Mark 11. 25; Luke 18.  
 11, 13.  
 enjoined, Ex. 22. 23, 27; 1 Kings 3. 5; 2 Chr. 7. 14; Ps.  
 37. 4; Isa. 55. 6; Joel 2. 32; Ezek. 36. 37; Mat. 26.  
 41; Luke 18. 1; Eph. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 6; 1 Thes. 5. 17,  
 25; 1 Tim. 2. 1, 8.  
 Examples of answers:—*Lot*, Gen. 19. 19-21; *Abra-*  
*ham's servant*, Gen. 24. 15-27; *Jacob*, Gen. 32. 24-30;  
*Israelites*, Ex. 2. 23, 24; *Moses*, Ex. 17. 4-6; 32. 11-14;  
*Samson*, Judge 15. 18, 19; *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1. 27;  
*Solomon*, 1 Kings 3. 9, 12; *Elijah*, 1 Kings 18. 36-38;  
*Jehoshaz*, 2 Kings 13. 4; *Ezekiah*, 2 Kings 19. 20;

Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 11, 12; *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33. 13, 19;  
*Nehemiah*, Neh. 4. 9, 15; *Job*, Job 42. 10; *David*, Ps.  
 18. 6; *Jeremiah*, Lam. 3. 55, 56; *Daniel*, Dan. 9. 20-  
 23; *Jonah*, Jonah 2. 2, 10; *Zacharias*, Luke 1. 13;  
*blind man*, Luke 18. 38, 41-43; *thief on the cross*,  
 Luke 23. 42, 43; *Cornelius*, Acts 10. 4, 31; *Paul* and  
*Silas*, Acts 16. 25, 26.  
 when unacceptable to God, Job 27. 8, 9; 35. 12; Ps. 13.  
 41; 66. 13; 109. 7; Prov. 1. 24-31; 15. 29; 28. 9; Isa.  
 1. 15; 23. 13; 59. 2; Jer. 7. 16; 14. 11-14; 15. 1; Mic.  
 3. 4; Zech. 7. 13; Mat. 15. 8; Mark 7. 6; John 9. 31;  
 Jas. 4. 3.  
 refusal of, exemplified:—*Saul*, 1 Sam. 23. 15; *elders*  
*of Israel*, Psalms 20. 3; *Pharisees*, Mat. 23. 14.  
**Prayers**, in Old Testament:—*Aaron* and *priests*, for  
 blessing, Num. 6. 22-26; *Abraham*, for a son, Gen.  
 15. 2; for Ishmael, Gen. 17. 17, 18; for Sodom, Gen.  
 18. 23-32; *Asa*, for victory, 2 Chr. 14. 11; *Daniel*, for  
 Jerusalem, Dan. 9. 4-19; *David*, for his house, 2  
 Sam. 7. 18-23; for forgiveness and peace, Ps. 51; for  
 Israel, 2 Sam. 24. 17; at end of his life, 1 Chr. 29. 19-  
 19; *Eliacur*, for success, Gen. 24. 12-14, 27; *Elijah*,  
 for widow's son, 1 Kings 17. 20; at Carmel, 1 Kings  
 18. 36, 37; to die, 1 Kings 19. 4; *Elisha*, for opening  
 inner eyes, 2 Kings 6. 17; for blinding the army, 2  
 Kings 6. 18; *Ezekiel*, for people, Ezek. 9. 8; *Ezra*,  
 confession, Ezra 9. 6-15; *Habakkuk*, for a revival,  
 Hab. 3. 1-16; *Hannah*, for a son; 1 Sam. 1. 11; in  
 thanks, 1 Sam. 2. 1-10; *Hezekiah*, for his protection,  
 2 Kings 19. 15-19; for his recovery, 2 Kings 20. 3;  
 Isa. 38. 3; for the uncleaned, 2 Chr. 30. 18; *Israel*,  
 for expiation, Deut. 21. 6-8; confession, Deut. 26.  
 5-10; tithing prayer, Deut. 26. 13-15; *Jabez*, for  
 blessing, 1 Chr. 4. 10; *Jacob*, before Esau, Gen. 32.  
 9-12; *Jehoshaphat*, for deliverance, 2 Chr. 1. 11-15;  
*Jeremiah*, in Isaiah, Num. 12. 13; for murderers, Num. 14.  
 15-18; *Jonah*, for freedom, Jonah, 2. 2-9; at  
 Nineveh, Jonah, 4. 2; *Joshua*, for mercy, Josh. 7.  
 7-9; *Levites*, confession, Neh. 9. 5-38; *Manoah*, for  
 guidance, Judge. 13. 8, 9; *Moses*, for the people, Ex.  
 32. 11-13; for guidance, Ex. 33. 12-16; for God's  
 presence, Num. 10. 35, 36; for hon., Num. 11. 11-15;  
 for Miriam, Num. 12. 13; for murderers, Num. 14.  
 13-19; for a successor, Num. 27. 15-17; to enter  
 Canaan, Deut. 3. 24; *Nehemiah*, for captives, Neh.  
 1. 5-11; for protection, Neh. 4. 4, 5; *Psalmist*, in a  
 large number of Psalms; *Samson*, for vengeance,  
 Judge. 16. 23; *Solomon*, for wisdom, 1 Kings 3. 5-9;  
 temple dedication, 1 Kings 8. 23-61; 2 Chr. 6. 14-42;  
*Titles of Psalms*, 1. 36, 90, 102, 142.  
 Christ's, Mat. 14. 23; 26. 36; 27. 46; Mark 1. 35; 6. 46;  
 14. 32; 15. 34; Luke 6. 12; 9. 28; 22. 32; 23. 34, 46;  
 John 12. 28; 17. 9.  
**PREACH.** Neh. 6. 7, prophets to *p.* of thee.  
 Ps. 40. 9, I have *p.* righteousness. *R. V.*, *published*.  
 Isa. 61. 1, to *p.* good tidings.  
 Jonah 3. 2, *p.* unto it the preaching.  
 Mat. 1. 1, came John *p.* 4. 17, Jesus began to *p.*  
 11. 5, poor have the gospel *p.* to them.  
 Mark 1. 4, *p.* the baptism of *p.* *R. V.*, *preached*.  
 2. 2, he *p.* the word. *R. V.*, *spoke*.  
 Luke 9. 60, *p.* the kingdom. *R. V.*, *publish abroad*.  
 Acts 3. 20, before was *p.* unto you. *R. V.*, *who hath*  
*been appointed for*.  
 5. 42, teach and *p.* Jesus; 10. 36, *p.* peace.  
 13. 33, *p.* unto you forgiveness. *R. V.*, *proclaimed*.  
 17. 3, this Jesus, whom I *p.* *R. V.*, *proclaim*.  
 20. 7, Paul *p.* unto them. *R. V.*, *discoursed with*.  
 Rom. 10. 15, *p.* the gospel of peace. *R. V.* omits.  
 1 Cor. 1. 13, the *p.* of the cross. *R. V.*, *word*.  
 1. 23, we *p.* Christ crucified.  
 1 Pet. 3. 16, *p.* to others. *R. V.* (Amer.), *may have been a*  
 15. 14, our *p.* vain.  
 2 Cor. 4. 5, we *p.* not ourselves.  
 Gal. 1. 9, *p.* any other gospel. *R. V.*, *preacheth*.  
 Phil. 1. 15, *p.* Christ; 2 Tim. 4. 2, *p.* the word.  
 2 Tim. 4. 17, *p.* might be known. *R. V.*, *message*.  
 Heb. 4. 2, word *p.* did not profit. *R. V.*, *of hearing*.  
 Acts 1. 1, *p.* unto the spirits in prison.  
**PREACHER.** Eccl. 1. 1, the words of the *P.*  
 Eccl. 1. 12, I the *P.* was king.  
 Rom. 10. 14, without a *p.*; 1 Tim. 2. 7, ordained a *p.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, a *p.* of righteousness.  
 Preaching, the gospel, Mat. 4. 17; 28. 19; Mark 1. 14;  
 Luke 4. 15; Acts 2. 14-40; 3. 12-26; 5. 29-32; 10. 34-  
 37; 13. 16-41; 17. 22-31.  
 of repentance, Jonah 3; Mat. 3. 1-12; 12. 41; Mark 1.  
 2-8; Luke 3. 1-13; 1 Pet. 3. 19; 2 Pet. 2. 5.  
 Examples of:—*Noah*, 2 Pet. 2. 5; *David*, Ps. 40. 9  
*(R. V., published)*; *Solomon*, Eccl. 1. 1; *Ezra*, Neh.  
 8. 4; *Jesus*, Mat. 5; *John Baptist*, Mark 1. 4; the  
*apostles*, Mark 16. 20; *Peter*, Acts 2. 14; *Stephen*,  
 Acts 7. 1; *Philip*, Acts 3. 85; *Paul*, Acts 20. 7. *R. V.*,  
*discoursed with*.  
 \* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.



Instances of the efficacy of:—*Era's*, Neh. 8. 12; in the case of the *Exilist*, Ps. 73. 17; *Jonah's*, Jonah 3. 4; *Peter's*, Acts 2. 41; 4. 4; *Philip's*, Acts 8. 5, 6; *Peter's*, Acts 10. 44; *Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 13. 48; *Lydia*, Acts 16. 14; *Paul at Ephesus*, Acts 19. 19.

**PRECEPT.** Neh. 9. 14, and commandest them *p. R. V.* commandments.

Ps. 119. 40, longed after thy *p.* 119. 93, forget thy *p.* 119. 104, through thy *p.* I get understanding.

119. 159, how I love thy *p.*

Isa. 28. 10, *p.* upon *p.*

Mark 10. 5, wrote you this *p. R. V.*, commandment.

Heb. 9. 19, spoken every *p. R. V.*, commandment.

**PRECIOUS.** Gen. 24. 53, *p.* things.

Deut. 33. 13, for the *p.* things of heaven.

1 Sam. 3. 1, word of the Lord was *p.*

26. 21, my soul was *p.*

Ps. 49. 8, redemption of their soul is *p. R. V.*, costly.

116. 15, *p.* in the sight of the Lord.

126. 6, bearing *p.* seed. *R. V.*, forth the seed.

133. 2, like the *p.* ointment.

139. 17, how *p.* also are thy thoughts.

Prov. 3. 15, more *p.* than rubies.

20. 15, a *p.* jewel.

Ecc. 7. 1, good name is better than *p.* ointment.

Isa. 13. 12, more *p.* than fine gold. *R. V.*, rare.

28. 16, a *p.* corner stone.

Dan. 11. 8, *p.* vessels of silver. *R. V.*, goodly.

Mat. 26. 7, box of very *p.* ointment.

Mark 14. 3, spikenard very *p. R. V.*, costly.

Jas. 5. 7, husbandman waiteth for the *p.* fruit.

1 Pet. 1. 7, trial of your faith being much more *p.*

1. 19, with the *p.* blood of Christ.

2. 7, he is *p. R. V.*, is the preciousness.

2 Pet. 1. 1, like *p.* faith.

1. 4, great and *p.* promises.

**Precious Stones**, used in the high priest's breast-plate, Ex. 28. 9-21; 39. 6-14; for the tabernacle, Ex.

35. 27; and temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2, 8; engraved, Zech.

3. 9; from Sheba, 1 Kings 10. 2; Ezek. 27. 22; from Ophir, 1 Kings 10. 11.

**PREDESTINATE.** Rom. 8. 29, did *p. R. V.*, fore-ordained.

Eph. 1. 5, *p.* us unto the adoption. *R. V.*, foreordained.

**Predestination**, Acts 4. 28; Rom. 8. 29, 30; 9. 7-28; 1

Cor. 2. 7; Eph. 1. 5, 11; 2 Thes. 2. 13. See **ELECTION**.

**PREEMINENCE.** Ecc. 3. 19, man hath no *p.*

Col. 1. 18, have the *p.*

3 John 9, loveth to have the *p.*

**PREFER.** Eccl. 2. 9, he *p.* her. *R. V.*, removed.

Ps. 137. 6, if I *p.* not Jerusalem.

Dan. 6. 3, Daniel was *p. R. V.*, distinguished.

John 1. 15, is *p.* before me. *R. V.*, become.

1. 27, is *p. R. V.*, even he that cometh.

1 Tim. 5. 21, *p.* one before. *R. V.*, prejudice.

**Prejudice**, referred to, Prov. 24. 23; John 7. 24.

Examples:—*Namaan*, 2 Kings 5. 12; *Jesus' countrymen*, Mat. 13. 55; *Nathanael*, John 1. 46; *Epicureans*, Acts 17. 18; *Ephesians*, Acts 19. 34.

**PREMEDITATE.** Mark 13. 11, *p. R. V.* omits.

**PREPARATION.** 1 Chr. 22. 5, now make *p.*

Prov. 16. 1, *p.* of the heart.

Mat. 27. 62, day of the *p.*

Eph. 6. 15, the *p.* of the gospel of peace.

**PREPARE.** Gen. 24. 31, I have *p.* the house.

Ex. 15. 2, *p.* him an habitation. *R. V.*, praise him.

Josh. 4. 13, 40,000 *p.* for war. *R. V.*, ready armed.

1 Sam. 23. 22, *p.* yet. *R. V.*, make yet more sure.

2 Chr. 20. 33, not *p.* their hearts. *R. V.*, set.

Job 8. 8, *p.* thyself. *R. V.*, apply.

11. 13, *p.* thine heart. *R. V.*, set aright.

Ps. 61. 7, O *p.* mercy and truth.

65. 9, thou *p.* them corn. *R. V.*, providest.

66. 10, hast *p.* of thy goodness. *R. V.*, didst *p.*

103. 19, Lord hath *p.* his throne. *R. V.*, established.

Prov. 8. 27, *p.* the heavens. *R. V.*, established.

30. 25, they *p.* their meat. *R. V.*, provide.

Isa. 40. 3, *p.* ye the way of the Lord.

64. 4, what he hath *p. R. V.*, which worketh.

Hos. 2. 8, which they *p.* for Baal. *R. V.*, used.

Amos 4. 12, *p.* to meet thy God.

Mat. 20. 23, *p.* of my Father.

26. 17, *p.* for thee to eat. *R. V.*, make ready.

Mark 14. 15, room furnished and *p. R. V.*, ready.

Luke 1. 17, a people *p. R. V.*, *p.* for him.

John 14. 2, to *p.* a place.

2 Tim. 2. 21, *p.* unto every.

Rev. 21. 2, *p.* as a bride. *R. V.*, made ready.

**Presbytery**, mentioned, 1 Tim. 4. 14.

**PRESCRIBE.** Ezra 7. 22, salt without *p.*

Isa. 10. 1, write grievousness . . . *p. R. V.*, to the

writers that write perverseness.

**PRESENCE.** Gen. 3. 8, from the *p.* of the Lord.

Ex. 33. 15, if thy *p.* go not with me.

1 Chr. 16. 33, at the *p.* of. *R. V.*, for joy before.

Job 1. 12, Satan went forth from the *p.* of the Lord.

23. 15, troubled at his *p.*

Ps. 16. 11, in thy *p.* is fullness; 23. 5, in the *p.* of.

31. 20, the secret of thy *p.*

51. 11, from thy *p.*

140. 13, the upright shall dwell in thy *p.*

Prov. 14. 7, go from the *p.* of a foolish man.

Isa. 63. 9, angel of his *p.*

Jonah 1. 3, *p.* of the Lord.

Luke 13. 26, eaten and drunk in thy *p.*

15. 10, joy in the *p.* of the angels.

Acts 3. 13, the *p.* of Pilate. *R. V.*, before the face.

1 Cor. 1. 29, no flesh . . . in his *p. R. V.*, before God.

2 Cor. 10. 1, who in *p.* am base. *R. V.*, in your *p.*

Phil. 2. 12, not as in my *p.* only.

2 Thes. 1. 9, destruction from the *p. R. V.*, face.

Jude 24, faultless before the *p.* of his glory.

**Presence** of God, impossible to hide from, Ps. 139.

7-12; Jer. 23. 24; Amos 9. 2; Jonah 2. 2, 7.

cases of hiding from, Gen. 3. 8; Jonah 1. 3, 10.

its awfulness, Ex. 19. 16-18; Deut. 33. 2; Judg. 5. 4;

Ps. 18. 7-16; 114. 7; Isa. 64. 1-3; Jer. 5. 22; Ezek. 38.

20; Mic. 1. 3, 4; Hab. 3. 3-6.

in special places, Gen. 28. 17; 1 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 2;

2 Kings 19. 15; 2 Chr. 20. 9; Ps. 9. 11; 99. 1; Isa.

37. 16.

went with the Israelites, Ex. 33. 14, 15; Isa. 63. 9.

angels and elders stand in, Luke 1. 19; Rev. 5. 8, 11;

7. 11.

**PRESENT** (*adj.*). Ps. 46. 1, a very *p.* help.

1 Cor. 7. 26, the *p.* distress. *R. V.* (Amer.), the distress

that is upon us. [at hand.]

2 Thes. 2. 2. *R. V.* (Eng.), is now *p.*; (Amer.), is just

Tit. 2. 12, this *p.* world.

2 Pet. 1. 12, *p.* truth. *R. V.*, which is with you.

**PRESENT** (*n.*). Gen. 32. 13, a *p.* for Esau.

1 Sam. 10. 27, brought him no presents. *R. V.*, *p.*

1 Kings 9. 16, a *p.* unto his daughter. *R. V.*, portion.

2 Kings 18. 31, make . . . *p. R. V.*, your peace.

2 Chr. 32. 23, *p.* to Hezekiah. *R. V.*, precious things.

Ps. 68. 29, kings bring *p.*

Ezek. 27. 15, for a *p. R. V.*, in exchange.

Mic. 1. 14, shalt thou give *p. R. V.*, a parting gift.

Heb. 12. 11, no chasteing for the *p.* [set.]

**PRESENT** (*v.*). Lev. 14. 11, shall *p.* the man. *R. V.*,

1 Kings 20. 27, and were all *p. R. V.*, victualled.

2 Chr. 34. 32, all that were *p. R. V.*, found.

Luke 5. 17, was *p.* to heal them. *R. V.*, with him.

John 14. 25, being yet *p.* with you. *R. V.*, abiding.

Rom. 7. 18, to will is *p.*; 7. 21, evil is *p.*

12. 1, *p.* your bodies a living sacrifice.

2 Cor. 5. 8, be *p.* with the Lord. *R. V.*, at home.

Col. 1. 28, *p.* every man.

Jude 24, *p.* you faultless. *R. V.*, set.

**Presents**, antiquity of, Gen. 32. 13; 43. 15.

laid out and presented with great ceremony, Gen. 43

25; Judg. 3. 18; Mat. 2. 11.

**PRESENTLY.** 1 Sam. 2. 16, burn the fat *p.*

Mat. 21. 19, *p.* the fig tree. *R. V.*, immediately.

26. 53, shall *p.* give me. *R. V.*, even now.

Phil. 2. 23, hope to send *p. R. V.*, forthwith.

**PRESERVE.** Gen. 32. 30, my life is *p.*

2 Sam. 8. 6, Lord *p.* David. *R. V.*, gave victory to.

Neh. 9. 6, thou *p.* them; Job 29. 2, God *p.* me.

Ps. 25. 21, uprightness *p.* me.

121. 7, he shall *p.* thy soul. *R. V.*, keep.

145. 20, Lord *p.* all them that love him.

Prov. 2. 8, *p.* the way of his saints.

2. 11, discretion shall *p.* thee. *R. V.*, watch over.

20. 28, mercy and truth *p.*; Jer. 49. 11, I will *p.*

Mat. 9. 17, both are *p.*; Luke 17. 33, shall *p.* it.

2 Tim. 4. 18, *p.* me unto his kingdom. *R. V.*, save.

Jude 1. 3, in Jesus Christ. *R. V.*, kept for.

**Preserver**, God the, of the faithful, Ps. 31. 23; 97. 10;

Prov. 2. 8; Jude 24.

of men, Josh. 24. 17; Ps. 116. 6; 2 Sam. 8. 6. *R. V.*,

gave victory; Job 7. 20, thy *p. R. V.*, watcher.

**PRESS** (*n.*). Prov. 3. 10, thy *p. R. V.* (Eng.), fats;

(Amer.), oats.

Joel 3. 13, for the *p.* is full. *R. V.*, winepress.

Hag. 2. 16, *p.* fat. *R. V.* (Eng.), winefat; (Amer.),

winevat.

Mark 2. 4, nigh unto him for the *p. R. V.*, crowd.

Luke 19. 3, could not for the *p. R. V.*, crowd.

**PRESS** (*v.*). Gen. 19. 3, he *p.* upon. *R. V.*, urged.

Ps. 38. 2, thy hand *p.* me sore.

Amos 2. 13, I am *p.* under you. *R. V.*, will *p.* you.

Luke 8. 45, through thee and *p.* thee. *R. V.*, crush.

16. 16, man *p.* into it. *R. V.*, entereth violently.

Acts 18. 5, *p.* in the spirit. *R. V.*, constrained.

2 Cor. 1. 8, *p.* out of measure. *R. V.*, weighed down.

Phil. 3. 14, I *p.* toward the mark. *R. V.*, *p.* on.

**PRESUME.** Num. 14. 44, *p.* to go up unto.

Deut. 18. 20, *p.* to speak. *R. V.*, presumptuously.

**Presumption**, danger of, Deut. 8. 12-20; Ps. 19. 13;

- Prov. 27. 1; Luke 12. 19, 20; Rom. 11. 17-24; Jas. 4. 13-16. Num. 15. 30, 31, *R. V.*, *high hand*; 2 Pet. 2. 10, *R. V.*, *daring*.
- Instances of:—*the Israelites*, Num. 14. 44; Deut. 1. 43; *prophets*, Deut. 18. 20; *builders of Babel*, Gen. 11.; *Beth-shemites*, 1 Sam. 6. 19; *Hiel*, 1 Kings 16. 34; *Uzzah*, 2 Sam. 6. 6; *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26. 10; *Jewish exorcists*, Acts 19. 13; *Diotrephes*, 3 John 9.
- presumptuous sins, Ex. 21. 14; Deut. 17. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 10; Jude 8.
- PRESUMPTUOUS.** Ps. 19. 13, from *p. sins*. 2 Pet. 2. 10, *p. they are.* *R. V.*, *daring*.
- PRESUMPTUOUSLY.** Ex. 21. 14, come *p.* Num. 35. 30, ought *p.* *R. V.*, *with an high hand*.
- PRETENCE.** Mat. 23. 14, for a *p.* *R. V.* omits.
- Phil. 1. 18, in *p.*, or in truth.
- Pretences, instances of:—1 Sam. 20. 6, 29; 28. 1, 2; 21. 8; 1 Kings 13. 11-19; Jer. 41. 1, 6.
- PREVAIL.** Gen. 7. 18, the waters *p.* Gen. 32. 28, power with God, and hast *p.* Ex. 17. 11, Moses held his hand, that Israel *p.* 2 Kings 25. 3, famine *p.* *R. V.*, *was sore*.
- Job 18. 9, robber shall *p.* *R. V.*, *lay hold on*. Ps. 65. 3, iniquities *p.*; 129. 2, have not *p.* Isa. 42. 13, *p.* against his enemies. *R. V.*, *do mightily*. Mat. 16. 18, gates of hell shall not *p.* Acts 19. 20, grew the word of God and *p.* Rev. 5. 5, Root of David, hath *p.* *R. V.*, *overcome*.
- PREVENT.** 2 Sam. 22. 6, death *p.* me. *R. V.*, *came upon*.
- Job 3. 12, the knees *p.* me? *R. V.*, *receive*. 41. 11, who hath *p.* me. *R. V.*, *first given unto*. Ps. 21. 3, thou *p.* him with the blessings. *R. V.* (Amer.), *meetest*.
85. 13, my prayer *p.* thee. *R. V.*, *come before*. Mat. 17. 25, Jesus *p.* him. *R. V.*, *spake first to*.
- 1 Thes. 4. 15, *p.* them. *R. V.*, *precede*.
- PREY.** Gen. 49. 9, from the *p.*, my son. Job 24. 5, rising betimes for a *p.* *R. V.*, *meat*. Prov. 23. 28, in wait as for a *p.* *R. V.*, *as a robber*. Isa. 10. 2, widows may be their *p.* *R. V.*, *spoil*. Ezek. 34. 22, shall no more be a *p.*
- PRICE.** Lev. 25. 16, increase the *p.* Lev. 25. 52, *p.* of his redemption. Deut. 23. 18, *p.* of a dog. *R. V.*, *wages*. Prov. 31. 10, her *p.* is far above rubies. Zech. 11. 12, give me my *p.* *R. V.*, *hire*. Mat. 13. 46, one pearl of great *p.* 1 Cor. 6. 20, ye are bought with a *p.* 1 Pet. 3. 4, in the sight of God of great *p.*
- Price, of redemption, 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; pearl of great, Mat. 13. 46; of virtue above rubies, Prov. 31. 10; of wisdom, Job 28. 13; ornament, *R. V.*, *apparel*, of great, 1 Pet. 3. 4.
- PRICKS.** Num. 33. 55, *p.* in your eyes. Acts 9. 3, kick against the *p.* *R. V.* omits.
26. 14, kick against the *p.* *R. V.*, *goad*.
- PRIDE.** Lev. 26. 19, break the *p.* of your power. Ps. 31. 20, from the *p.* of man. *R. V.*, *plottings*. 73. 6, *p.* compasseth them about. Prov. 13. 10, by *p.* cometh contention. 29. 23, a man's *p.* shall bring him low. Zeph. 3. 11, rejoice in thy *p.* *R. V.*, *proudly exulting*. 1 John 2. 16, the *p.* of life. *R. V.*, *vain glory*.
- Pride, folly of, 2 Kings 20. 12-19; Prov. 16. 18; Isa. 14. 4-19; 47. 7-10; Jer. 43. 2. rebuked, Prov. 21. 24; Jer. 51. 53; Ezek. 31. 10-14; Luke 18. 9-14.
- [evil results of, Ps. 10. 2; Prov. 11. 2; 13. 10; 16. 18; Isa. 28. 3; Jer. 49. 16; Obad. 3; Mat. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; Rev. 18. 7-10. Prov. 28. 25, *R. V.*, *greedy heart*. God hates, Ps. 138. 6; Prov. 8. 13; Jas. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5. punishment of, Lev. 26. 19; Ps. 31. 23; Prov. 15. 25; Isa. 25. 11; Jer. 13. 9; Ezek. 30. 6.
- Exemplified:—*Antiochus*, 2 Sam. 17. 23; *Hesekiah*, 2 Chr. 32. 25; *Hannan*, Esth. 3. 5; *Moadab*, Isa. 16. 6; *Israel*, Isa. 23. 1; Hos. 5. 5, 9; *Judah*, Jer. 13. 9; *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 4. 30; 5. 20; *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5. 22, 23; *Seribes*, Mark 12. 38, 39; *Herod*, Acts 12. 21-23; *Laodiceans*, Rev. 3. 17.
- PRIEST.** Gen. 14. 18, *p.* of the most high God. Ex. 19. 6, a kingdom of *p.* Num. 35. 25, death of the high *p.* 1 Sam. 2. 35, faithful *p.*; Ps. 110. 4, *p.* for ever. Ps. 132. 16, clothe her *p.* with salvation. Isa. 24. 2, so with the *p.* 28. 7, the *p.* have erred. 61. 6, named the *p.* of the Lord. Mat. 2. 7, *p.* lips should keep knowledge. Mat. 5. 4, shew thyself to the *p.* 26. 3, the *p.*; 26. 14, the chief *p.* Acts 25. 2, then the high *p.* *R. V.*, *and the chief* *p.* Rev. 1. 6, kings and *p.* unto God.
- Priests, Levitical, Ex. 28. 1; Lev. 8. duties of, Ex. 27. 20, 21; 29. 38-44; Lev. 6. 12; 10. 11; 24. 8; Num. 10. 1-10; Deut. 17. 8-13; 33. 10; Mal. 2. 7. special laws respecting, Lev. 10. 9; 21. 1-7; 22; Ezek. 44. 21.
- misconduct of the, 1 Sam. 2. 12-17; Isa. 56. 9-12; Jer. 3. 31; 10. 21; 21. 1, 2; Lam. 4. 13; Ezek. 34. 1-10; Mic. 3. 11; Mal. 1. 6-8; 2. 1-10.
- of Baal, slain, 1 Kings 18. 40; 2 Kings 10. 19; 11. 18; fourscore and five slain by command of Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 17, 18.
- the term "priest" applied to believers, 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9; Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6.
- PRIESTHOOD.** Ex. 40. 15, an everlasting *p.* Josh. 1. 7, *p.* of the Lord is their inheritance. Heb. 7. 5, office of the *p.* *R. V.*, *priest's office*. 7. 14, spake nothing concerning *p.* *R. V.*, *priests*. 7. 24, an unchangeable *p.* 1 Pet. 2. 5, an holy *p.*; 2. 9, a royal *p.*
- Priesthood, of *Christ*, Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 2. 17; 1 John 2. 1, of *Aaron*, Heb. 3. 5; 7. 1, of *Melchizedek*, Gen. 14. 18; Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 5. 6-10; 6. 20; 7. 1-28.
- holiness required in the, Lev. 22. 2; Isa. 52. 11. of the laity, Ex. 19. 5, 6; Isa. 61. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9; Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6.
- PRINCE.** Gen. 12. 15, the *p.* also of Pharaoh. Ex. 2. 14, who made thee a *p.* Josh. 13. 21, *p.* of the power of the earth. 2 Sam. 3. 38, a *p.* and a great man fallen. 2 Kings 11. 14, the *p.* and *R. V.*, *captains*. Job 12. 19, leadeth *p.* away. *R. V.*, *priests*. Ps. 45. 16, make *p.* in all the earth. 113. 8, set him with *p.*; 146. 3, your trust in *p.* Prov. 8. 15, *p.* decree justice. 17. 26, strike *p.* for equity. *R. V.*, *the noble*. 19. 6, in the *p.* of the favours of the *p.* *R. V.*, *liberal man*. 25. 15, by long forbearing is a *p.* *R. V.*, *ruler*. Isa. 1. 23, thy *p.* are rebellious. 9. 6, the *P.* of Peace. Jer. 39. 13, Babylon's *p.* *R. V.*, *chief officers*. 51. 59, was a quiet *p.* *R. V.*, *chief chamberlain*. Dan. 3. 2, gather together the *p.* *R. V.*, *sutraps*. 11. 8, gods, with their *p.* *R. V.*, *moltén images*. Mat. 9. 34, *p.* of the devils. John 12. 31, *p.* of this world. Acts 3. 15, killed the *P.* of life. 5. 31, to be a *P.* and a Saviour. 1 Cor. 2. 6, the *p.* of this world. *R. V.*, *rulers*. Eph. 2. 2, *p.* of the power of the air. *R. V.*, *ruler*. Rev. 1. 5, *p.* of the kings of the earth. *R. V.*, *ruler*.
- Prince, of Peace, Isa. 9. 6; of life, Acts 3. 15. of this world, John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11; of the power of the air, Eph. 2. 2; of devils, Mat. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
- "Messiah the Prince," Dan. 9. 25. *R. V.*, *the anointed one, the prince*. The angel Michael is called a "prince," Dan. 10. 21.
- Princes of the tribes, Num. 1. 16; their offerings, Num. 7.; of the provinces, 1 Kings 20. 14; Dan. 6. 1-7.
- PRINCIPAL.** Ex. 30. 23, *p.* spices. *R. V.*, *the chief*. Lev. 6. 5, restore it in the *p.* *R. V.*, *full*. 1 Kings 4. 5, was *p.* officer. *R. V.*, *priest*. 1 Chr. 24. 6, one *p.* household. *R. V.*, *father's house*. Isa. 16. 8, the *p.* plants. *R. V.*, *choice*. 28. 25, cast in the *p.* wheat. *R. V.*, *wheat in rows*. Mic. 5. 5, eight *p.* men; Acts 25. 23, *p.* men.
- PRINCIPALITY.** Jer. 13. 18, your *p.* shall come down. *R. V.*, *headtires are*. Tit. 3. 1, to be subject to *p.* *R. V.*, *rulers*. Principalities and powers referred to, Rom. 8. 38; Eph. 3. 10; 6. 12; Col. 1. 16; 2. 15.
- Christ the head of, Col. 1. 16; 2. 10. Eph. 1. 21, *R. V.*, *rule and authority*.
- PRINCIPLES.** Heb. 5. 12, be the first *p.* Heb. 6. 1, *p.* of the doctrine. *R. V.*, *first* *p.*
- PRINT.** Lev. 19. 28, *p.* any marks. Job 18. 27, thou settest a *p.* *R. V.* (Eng.), *line about*; (Amer.), *bound to*. 19. 23, were *p.* in a book. *R. V.*, *inscribed*. John 20. 25, in his hands the *p.* of the nails.
- PRISCA**, *priscæ* = *PRISCILLA*—Lat. *ancient*. Acts 18. 2; 2 Tim. 4. 19.
- PRISON.** Gen. 39. 20, put him into the *p.* Gen. 42. 16, ye shall be kept in the *p.* *R. V.*, *bound*. Neh. 3. 25, the court of the *p.* *R. V.*, *guard*. Ps. 142. 7, bring my soul out of the *p.* Isa. 42. 7, prisoners from the *p.* *R. V.*, *dungeon*. 53. 8, from *p.* *R. V.*, *by oppression*. 61. 1, opening of the *p.* Mat. 4. 12, John was cast into *p.* *R. V.*, *delivered up*. 5. 25, thou be cast into *p.* Luke 22. 33, ready to go with thee, both into *p.* Acts 5. 18, in the common *p.* *R. V.*, *public ward*. 12. 7, light shined in the *p.* *R. V.*, *cell*. 2 Cor. 11. 23, in *p.* more frequent. 1 Pet. 3. 19, the spirits in *p.*



**Prison**, first mentioned, Gen. 39, 20-23.  
Samsou confined in, Judg. 16, 21, 25.  
mentioned in connection with history of Israel, 1  
Kings 22, 27; 2 Kings 17, 4; 25, 27, 23; 2 Chr. 16, 10;  
Jer. 52, 11. Isa. 42, 7, *R.V., dungeon*; Jer. 32, 2, *R.V., guard*.  
in New Testament times, Mat. 11, 2; 14, 3, 10; 18, 30;  
25, 36, 43; Luke 21, 12; John 3, 24; Acts 5, 23; 8, 3; 16,  
22, 4; 26, 10.

**PRISONER**, Gen. 39, 20, king's *p.* were bound.  
Num. 21, 1, some of them *p.* *R.V., captive*.  
Ps. 79, 11, the sighing of the *p.*  
Isa. 49, 9, say to the *p.* *R.V., them that are bound*.  
Mat. 27, 16, a notable *p.*, called Barabbas.  
Eph. 3, 1, Paul, the *p.* of Jesus Christ.

**PRIVATELY**, Mat. 24, 3, disciples came *p.*

Mark 6, 32, by ship *p.* *R.V., apart*.  
Luke 10, 23, unto his disciples, and said *p.*  
Gal. 2, 2, *p.* to them . . . of reputation.

**PRIVILY**, Judg. 9, 31, *p.* *R.V., craftily*.

Ps. 11, 2, *p.* shoot at. *R.V., in darkness*.

**PRIZE**, 1 Cor. 9, 24, one receiveth the *p.*

Phil. 3, 14, *p.* of the high calling of God.

**PROCEED**, Gen. 24, 50, thing *p.* from the Lord.

Ex. 25, 35, branches that *p.* out. *R.V., going*.

Deut. 3, 3, every word that *p.* out of the mouth.

Isa. 23, 14, *p.* to do a marvellous work.

51, 4, a law shall *p.* from me. *R.V., go forth*.

Mat. 15, 13, things which *p.* out of the mouth.

Luke 4, 22, gracious words which *p.*

John 8, 42, I *p.* forth . . . from God. *R.V., came*.

15, 26, Spirit of truth, which *p.* from the Father.

Rev. 22, 1, *p.* out of the throne of God.

**PROCHORUS**, *prōchō-rūs*—*choir leader*; a deacon.

Acts 6, 5.

**PROCLAIM**, Ex. 33, 19, I will *p.* the name.

Lev. 23, 21, *p.* on. *R.V., make proclamation*.

2 Kings 10, 20, *p.* a solemn assembly. *R.V., sanctify*.

Isa. 61, 1, *p.* liberty to the captives.

61, 2, *p.* acceptable year; Joel 3, 9, *p.* ye this.

Luke 12, 3, *p.* upon the housetops.

**PROCLAMATION**, Ex. 32, 5, Aaron made *p.*

1 Kings 22, 26, there went a *p.* *R.V., cry*.

Ezra 10, 7, made *p.* throughout Judah.

**PROCURE**, Prov. 11, 21, *p.* favour. *R.V., seeketh*.

Jer. 28, 10, *p.* great evil. *R.V., commit*.

**PROPANE**, Lev. 13, 21, *p.* the name of thy God.

Num. 13, 17, *p.* the sabbath.

Ps. 89, 39, *p.* his crown.

Jer. 23, 15, *profaneness*. *R.V. (Amer.), ungodliness*.

Ezek. 21, 25, *p.* wicked prince. *R.V., O deadly*

wounded.

22, 26, holy and *p.* *R.V., common*.

Mat. 12, 5, priests in the temple *p.* the sabbath.

Acts 24, 6, *p.* the temple.

1 Tim. 6, 20, *p.* babblings.

**Profaning**, the name of God, Lev. 18, 21; 20, 3; 22, 2,

32; Ezek. 36, 20-23; Amos 2, 7.

the holy things, Lev. 19, 8; Num. 18, 32; Ezek. 22, 26;

Mal. 1, 12.

the sanctuary, Ezek. 7, 20-22; 24, 21; 25, 3; Acts 21, 28;

the Sabbath, Neh. 13, 17; Ezek. 22, 8; Mat. 12, 5.

**PROFESS**, Deut. 26, 3, I *p.* this day.

Mat. 7, 23, *p.* unto them (= *declare openly*).

1 Tim. 6, 12, *p.* a good profession. *R.V., didst confess*.

**PROFESSION**, Heb. 3, 1, High Priest of our *p.* *R.V.,*

confession.

Heb. 4, 14, let us hold fast our *p.* *R.V., confession*.

Profession of Christ, holding fast, Heb. 10, 23. 1 Tim.

6, 12, *R.V., confession*.

**PROFIT** (*v.*), Gen. 25, 32, what *p.* shall.

Esth. 3, 8, king's *p.*; Job 21, 15, what *p.*

Ps. 30, 9, what *p.* is there in my blood.

Prov. 14, 23, in all labour there is *p.*

Ecd. 1, 3, what *p.* hath a man of his labour.

2, 11, no *p.* under the sun; 5, 9, *p.* of the earth.

7, 11, there is *p.*; Mal. 3, 14, what *p.* is it.

Rom. 3, 1, what *p.* is there of circumcision.

1 Cor. 10, 33, not seeking mine own *p.*

1 Tim. 4, 15, thy *p.* may appear. *R.V., progress*.

Heb. 12, 10, but he for our *p.*

**PROFIT** (*v.*), 1 Sam. 12, 21, things which cannot *p.*

Job 33, 27, it *p.* me not.

35, 8, righteousness may *p.*

Prov. 10, 2, treasures of wickedness *p.* nothing.

11, 4, riches *p.* not in the day of wrath.

Isa. 47, 17, teacheth thee to *p.*

57, 12, shall not *p.*

Jer. 7, 8, lying words that cannot *p.*

Mat. 6, 26, what is a man *p.*

Joh. 6, 63, flesh *p.* nothing; 1 Cor. 13, 3, *p.* me nothing.

Gal. 1, 14, *p.* in the Jews' religion. *R.V., advanced*.

5, 2, Christ shall *p.* you nothing.

Heb. 4, 2, word preached did not *p.* them.

**PROFITABLE**, Job 22, 2, can a man be *p.*

Ecd. 10, 10, wisdom is *p.* to direct.

Mat. 5, 29, *p.* for thee.

Acts 20, 20, nothing that was *p.*

1 Tim. 4, 8, godliness is *p.*

2 Tim. 3, 16, *p.* for doctrine.

4, 11, he is *p.* to me. *R.V., useful*.

**PROLONG**, Deut. 4, 26, *p.* your days upon it.

Deut. 5, 16, thy days may be *p.* *R.V., long*.

Job 6, 11, that I should *p.* my life. *R.V., be patient*.

Prov. 10, 27, fear of the Lord *p.* days.

Ezek. 12, 25, be no more *p.* *R.V., deferred*.

**PROMISE** (*v.*), Num. 14, 34, know my breach of *p.*

*R.V., alienation*.

1 Kings 8, 56, all his good *p.*; Ps. 77, 8, his *p.* fail.

Ps. 105, 42, remembered his holy *p.* *R.V., word*.

Luke 24, 49, I send the *p.* of my Father.

Acts 2, 33, the *p.* of the Holy Ghost.

26, 6, for the hope of the *p.*

Rom. 4, 14, *p.* made of none effect.

4, 20, he staggered not at the *p.*

2 Cor. 1, 20, the *p.* of God in him are yea.

Gal. 3, 20, heirs according to the *p.*

Eph. 1, 13, holy Spirit of *p.*

3, 6, partakers of his *p.*

2 Tim. 1, 1, *p.* of life which is in Christ.

Heb. 9, 15, *p.* of eternal inheritance.

11, 39, received not the *p.*

2 Pet. 1, 4, great and precious *p.*

3, 4, where is the *p.* of his coming?

**PROMISE** (*v.*), Ex. 12, 25, as he hath *p.*

Num. 14, 40, place which the Lord hath *p.*

Deut. 10, 9, God *p.* him. *R.V., spoke unto*.

26, 18, his peculiar people, as he hath *p.*

Josh. 23, 10, as he hath *p.* *R.V., spoke unto*.

2 Kings 8, 19, *p.* him to give him always a light.

Neh. 9, 15, and *p.* them. *R.V., commanded*.

Ezek. 13, 22, by *p.* him life. *R.V., be saved alive*.

Mat. 14, 7, *p.* with an oath.

Mark 14, 11, *p.* to give him.

Luke 1, 72, mercy *p.* *R.V., mercy towards*.

22, 6, he *p.* *R.V., consented*.

Rom. 4, 21, what he had *p.* he was able.

Heb. 10, 23, he is faithful that *p.*

Jas. 1, 12, *p.* to them that love him.

**Promises**, of God, made to Adam, Gen. 3, 15; Noah,

Gen. 8, 21; 9, 9; Abraham, Gen. 12, 7; 13, 14; 15;

17, 1-21; 18, 10; 22, 15; Hagar, Gen. 16, 10; 21, 17;

Isaac, Gen. 26, 2-5; Jacob, Gen. 28, 13; 31, 3; 32, 12;

35, 11; 46, 3; Israel, Ex. 23, 23-31; Lev. 26, 3-13;

Deut. 11, 22-26; David, 2 Sam. 7, 11; 1 Chr. 17, 10;

Solomon, 1 Kings 3, 12; 9, 1-5; 2 Chr. 1, 7-12; 7,

17, 18.

of Christ to His disciples, Mat. 6, 4, 33; 7, 7; 11, 28;

12, 50; 17, 20; 19, 28; 23, 20; Luke 12, 32; 22, 29; John

14, 16; 20, 21.

to Christ's servants, Mat. 16, 25; 24, 46, 47; Luke 1,

77; 2, 14; Acts 1, 4; 2, 33, 39; 2 Cor. 6, 17-7, 1; Gal,

3, 14; Eph. 3, 6; 1 Tim. 4, 8; 2 Tim. 1, 1; Tit. 1, 2;

Heb. 9, 15.

to the penitent, Ex. 34, 7; Ps. 65, 3; 130, 4; Isa. 1, 18;

43, 25; 46, 13; 53, 55; Jer. 33, 8; Ezek. 33, 16; Mic,

7, 18; Rom. 4, 5; 2 Cor. 6, 18; Eph. 2, 13.

to the poor, afflicted, etc., Deut. 10, 18; Ps. 9, 8, 9; 12,

5; 69, 33; 72, 12; 102, 17; 109, 31; 146, 9; Prov. 15, 25;

Isa. 54, 11-13; Jer. 49, 11; Hos. 14, 3.

to uphold and perfect, Ps. 37, 17; 73, 26; 94, 14; 103,

13; Isa. 25, 8; 40, 29; 46, 3; 63, 9; Jer. 31, 3; Hos. 14,

4; Zeph. 3, 17; Rom. 16, 20; 1 Cor. 10, 13; 2 Cor. 6,

18; Eph. 1, 3; 1 Pet. 5, 7.

of temporal blessings, Lev. 26, 6; Ps. 34, 9; 102, 23;

121, 3; 128; Prov. 3, 10; Isa. 32, 18; 33, 16; Mat. 6,

25; Phil. 4, 19; 1 Tim. 4, 8.

God fulfils His, Josh. 21, 43-45; 1 Kings 2, 24; 8, 20;

21, 56; 2 Chr. 6, 10; Ps. 77, 8; 103, 8, 42; Luke 1, 54;

21, 33; Rom. 15, 8; 1 Thes. 5, 24; Tit. 1, 2; Heb. 10, 23.

appeal to God's, Gen. 32, 9-12; Deut. 9, 26-29; 2 Sam,

10, 29; 2 Chr. 1, 9; Neh. 1, 8-11; Ps. 74, 2; 119, 49;

Isa. 63, 7; Jer. 14, 21; Dan. 9, 9.

**PROMOTE**, Num. 22, 17, *p.* thee unto.

Judg. 9, 9, be *p.* over the trees? *R.V., wave to and fro*.

Prov. 4, 8, she shall *p.* thee.

**PROMOTION**, Ps. 75, 6, for *p.* cometh. *R.V., lifting*

Prov. 3, 35, the *p.* of fools.

**PRONOUNCE**, Lev. 5, 4, soul swear, *p.* *R.V., swear*

Lev. 5, 4, shall *p.* with an oath. *R.V., utter rashly*.

Judg. 12, 6, frame to *p.* it right.

Jer. 34, 5, I have *p.* the word. *R.V., spoken*.

**PROOF**, Acts 1, 3, by many infallible *p.*

2 Cor. 8, 24, *p.* of your love; 13, 3, *p.* of Christ.

2 Tim. 4, 5, make full *p.* of thy. *R.V., fulfil*.

**PROPER**, 1 Chr. 29, 3, *p.* good. *R.V., treasure*.

1 Cor. 7, 7, his *p.* gift of God. *R.V., own gift from*.

Heb. 11, 23, he was a *p.* child. *R.V., goodly*.

**PROPHECY**, 2 Chr. 9, 22, in the *p.* of Ahijah.

Prov. 31. 1, *p.* his mother taught. *R.V., oracle.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 8, *p.* shall fail; 2 Pet. 1. 19, word of *p.*  
 Rev. 19. 10, testimony of Jesus is the spirit of *p.*  
**Prophecies** (Old Testament), a few of the more remarkable of *Christ*, Gen. 3. 15; to *Abraham*, Gen. 12. 3; 22. 18; *Isaac*, Gen. 26. 4; *Jacob*, Gen. 28. 4. 14; *Moses*, Deut. 18. 15-19; *David*, 2 Sam. 7. 12-16; 1 Chr. 17. 14; Ps. 89. 20-29; *Job*, Job 19. 23-27.  
 of the psalmist and prophets. Ps. 16. 10 (Acts 2. 27, 31; 13. 35); Ps. 22. 1-22 (Mat. 27. 35, 46; Mark 15. 24, 34); Ps. 69. 21; 89. 35-37; 118. 22; Isa. 4. 2; 9. 1-8; 26. 19; 32. 1, 2; 42. 1-7; 50. 5-7; 61. 1-3; 63. 1-6; Jer. 23. 5, 6; 31. 22; 33. 15-17; Dan. 9. 24-27; Hos. 6. 1-3; Mic. 5. 2; Hag. 2. 2-9; Zech. 6. 12-17; 11. 13; 12. 10; Mal. 3. 1-3; 4. 2.  
 in Old Testament fulfilled, *Israel's rebellion*, Deut. 31. 16-23; *Eliz's house*, 1 Sam. 2. 30-36; *David*, 1 Chr. 11. 5, 6; *Jeroboam*, 1 Kings 13. 2; 14. 7-16; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 17. 1; 20. 13, 39-42; *Jezebel*, 1 Kings 21. 23; *Ahaziah*, 2 Kings 1. 4, 6, 16; *Elijah*, 2 Kings 2. 3, 5; *Solomon*, 1 Chr. 17. 11-13; 28. 6, 7; *Josiah*, 1 Kings 13. 2; 2 Kings 22. 18-20; *Moab*, Isa. 15. 5; Jer. 48; Ezek. 25. 8-11; Amos 2. 1-3; *Egypt*, Isa. 19. 20; Jer. 46. 13-26; *Edom*, Jer. 49. 22; Ezek. 25. 12-14; *Ethiopia*, Isa. 18. 1; Ezek. 30. 1-10; *Assyria*, Ezek. 32. 2; Nah. 2. 3; *Tyre*, Isa. 23. 1-18; Joel 3. 4-8; *Babylon*, Isa. 13. 1-22; 14. 4-28; Jer. 25. 12-14; 50. 51; the *Philistines*, Jer. 47; Amos 1. 6-8; Zech. 9. 5-7; *Israel's return from captivity*, Ps. 102. 13-22; Isa. 14. 1-3; 49. 18-21; Jer. 12. 15; 33. 5-16; Ezek. 20. 40-44; Hos. 1. 3-9; Amos 9. 11-15; Mic. 7. 8-12; Zeph. 3. 9-10; Zech. 10. 6-12.  
 in regard to *Christ*, and their fulfilment. See *Messiah* and *CHRIST JESUS*.  
 uttered by *Christ*, Mat. 17. 12, 22, 23; 20. 17-19; Mark 9. 1, 31; 10. 33, 34; Luke 9. 22, 44; 13. 31-33; 23. 28-31; John 2. 19-22; 21. 18, 19.  
 by St. Paul, Acts 20. 34, 39; 1 Tim. 4. 1-3; St. Peter, 2 Pet. 2. 1-3; 3. 4; Caiaphas, John 11. 49, 50; Agabus, Acts 11. 28; 21. 11.  
 uttered through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, Luke 1. 70; 1 Cor. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 21.  
**PROPHESY**. Num. 11. 25, *p.*, and did not cease. 1 Kings 22. 8, *p.* doth not *p.* good.  
 Isa. 30. 10, *p.* not unto us right sayings.  
 Jer. 5. 31, prophets *p.* falsely; 23. 9, *p.* of peace.  
 Ezek. 37. 4, *p.* upon these bones.  
 Joel 2. 28, your sons and your daughters shall *p.*  
 Amos 3. 8, who can but *p.*; 7. 12, *p.* there.  
 Mat. 7. 22, have we not *p.* in thy name?  
 15. 7, well did Esaias *p.* of you.  
 26. 68, *p.* unto us, thou *Christ*.  
 Luke 1. 67, filled with the Holy Ghost, and *p.*  
 Rom. 12. 6, *p.* according to the proportion of faith.  
 1 Cor. 13. 9, we *p.* in part; 14. 39, covet to *p.*  
 Rev. 10. 11, thou must *p.* again before many peoples.  
**PROPHET**. Gen. 20. 7, he is a *p.*  
 Ex. 7. 1, Aaron thy brother shall be thy *p.*  
 Num. 11. 23, all the Lord's people were *p.*  
 Deut. 18. 18, God will raise up unto thee a *p.*  
 34. 10, not a *p.* since in Israel like unto *Moses*.  
 1 Sam. 10. 12, is Saul also among the *p.*  
 1 Kings 13. 20, word of the Lord came unto the *p.*  
 18. 22, even I only, remain a *p.* of the Lord.  
 2 Kings 5. 8, shall know that there is a *p.*  
 17. 13, by all the *p.* *R.V., the hand of every p.*  
 2 Chr. 13. 22, the story of the *p.*  
 Ps. 74. 9, no more any *p.*; 105. 15, do my *p.* no harm.  
 Isa. 3. 2, the judge, and the *p.*  
 Jer. 37. 19, where are now your *p.*  
 Hos. 9. 7, the *p.* is a fool; 12. 10, spoken by the *p.*  
 Amos 7. 14, I was no *p.*, neither a *p.*'s son.  
 Zech. 1. 5, the *p.*, do they live for ever?  
 Mat. 1. 22, spoken by the *p.*  
 7. 15, beware of false *p.*  
 13. 17, many *p.* and righteous men.  
 13. 57, a *p.* is not without honour.  
 21. 11, Jesus the *p.* of Nazareth.  
 Mark 1. 2, written in the *p.* *R.V., Isaiah the p.*  
 Luke 1. 76, the *p.* of the Highest.  
 7. 28, not a greater *p.* *R.V., p.* out.  
 40. 16, the law and the *p.* were until John.  
 24. 19, a *p.* mighty in deed and word.  
 John 4. 19, thou art a *p.*; 7. 40, this is the *P.*  
 Acts 3. 18, shewed by the mouth of all his *p.*  
 11. 27, came *p.* from Jerusalem.  
 15. 32, Judas and Silas being *p.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *p.*; 14. 37, to be a *p.*  
 Eph. 2. 20, foundation of the apostles and *p.*  
 4. 11, and some, *p.*  
 Jas. 5. 10, *p.* who have spoken.  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the *p.* have enquired.  
 Rev. 22. 6, Lord God of the holy *p.*  
**Prophets**, chronological list of, *Enoch*, Gen. 5. 21-24; *Noah*, Gen. 9. 25-27; *Abraham*, Gen. 20. 7; *Jacob*,

Gen. 49. 1; *Aaron*, Ex. 7. 7; *Moses*, Deut. 18. 18; 34. 10; *Balaam*, Num. 23. 5, 16; 24. 2; Mic. 6. 5; *prophet sent to Israel*, Judg. 6. 8; *prophet sent to Eli*, 1 Sam. 2. 27; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 3. 20; *David*, Ps. 16. 8-11; *Nathan*, 2 Sam. 7. 2; 12. 1; 1 Kings 1. 10; *Zadok*, 2 Sam. 15. 27; *Gad*, 2 Sam. 24. 11; *Ahiyah*, 1 Kings 11. 29; *prophet of Judah*, 1 Kings 13. 1; *Iddo*, 2 Chr. 9. 29; 12. 15; *Shemaiah*, 1 Kings 12. 22; 2 Chr. 12. 7, 15; *Asariah*, the son of Obed, 2 Chr. 15. 27; *Hananai*, 2 Chr. 16. 7; *Jehu*, 1 Kings 16. 1, 7, 12; *Elijah*, 1 Kings 17. 1; *Elisha*, 1 Kings 19. 16; *Micah*, 1 Kings 22. 7, 8; *Jonah*, 2 Kings 14. 25; *Jonah 1. 1*; *Isaiah*, 2 Kings 19. 2; *Hosea*, Hos. 1. 1; *Amos*, Amos 1. 1; 7. 14, 15; *Micah*, Mic. 1. 1; *Oded*, 2 Chr. 28. 9; *Nahum*, Nah. 1. 1; *Joel*, Joel 1. 1; *Cephariah*, Zeph. 1. 1; *Jeduthun*, 2 Chr. 35. 15; *Jeremiah*, 2 Chr. 36. 12, 21; Jer. 1. 2; *Habakkuk*, Hab. 1. 1; *Obadiah*, Obad. 1; *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 1. 3; *Daniel*, Dan. 12. 11; *Haggai*, Ezra 5. 1; Hag. 1. 1; *Zechariah*, Ezra 5. 1; Zech. 1. 1; *Malachi*, Mal. 1. 1; *Zacharias*, Luke 1. 61; *John the Baptist*, Luke 7. 28; *Caiaphas*, John 11. 61; *Agabus*, Acts 11. 28; 21. 10; *Paul*, 1 Tim. 4. 1; *Peter*, 2 Pet. 2. 1; 3. 4; *James*, 1 Pet. 1. 10; 5. 1; *Jer. 1. 4*; 25. 4; Ezek. 2. 3.  
 their influence, Num. 22. 5; Judg. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 12. 7-11; 1 Kings 20. 43; 22. 6; 2 Kings 9. 1-14; 19. 2-5; 1 Chr. 17. 2; 2 Chr. 11. 2-4; 16. 7-10; 25. 7-17.  
 bear witness to *Christ*, Luke 16. 16; John 12. 41; Acts 3. 22, 24; 22. 27; 13. 31; *Isaiah*, Isa. 53. 1; Jer. 14. 13; 23. 9; 23. 15; Ezek. 13. 3; Mat. 7. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 4. 1.  
 Examples of: — *Zedekiah*, 1 Kings 22. 11; Jer. 29. 21; *Bar-jesus*, Acts 13. 6.  
**Prophetesses**, names of, *Miriam*, Ex. 15. 20; *Deborah*, Judg. 4. 4; *Huldah*, 2 Kings 22. 14; *Anna*, Luke 2. 36.  
**Propitiation** for sin, Lev. 16. 15; Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 2. 2; 4. 10.  
**PROPORTION**. 1 Kings 7. 36, according to the *p.* of every one. *R.V., space.*  
 Job 41. 12, nor his comely *p.*  
 Rom. 12. 6, prophesy according to the *p.* of faith.  
**PROSELYTE**. Mat. 23. 15, to make one *p.*  
 Acts 2. 10, Jews and *p.*; 6. 5, Nicolas a *p.*  
 13. 43, Jews and religious *p.*  
**PROSPER**. Gen. 24. 40, *p.* thy way.  
 Gen. 39. 3, Lord made all that he did to *p.*  
 Num. 14. 41, but it shall not *p.*  
 Josh. 1. 7, thou mayest *p.* *R.V., have good success.*  
 Judg. 4. 24, *p.* and prevailed. *R.V., prevailed more and more.*  
 1 Chr. 22. 11, *p.* thou, and build.  
 2 Chr. 20. 6, believe his prophets, so shall ye *p.*  
 26. 5, God made him to *p.*; Ezra 5. 8, *p.*  
 Neh. 2. 20, God of heaven, he will *p.* us.  
 Job 12. 6, the tabernacles of robbers *p.*  
 Ps. 1. 3, whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*  
 73. 12, *p.* in the world. *R.V., being at ease.*  
 6. 6, they shall *p.* that love thee.  
 Prov. 17. 8, whithersoever it turneth, it *p.*  
 23. 13, covereth his sins shall not *p.*  
 Isa. 53. 10, pleasure of the Lord shall *p.*  
 55. 11, *p.* of the thing whereto I sent it.  
 Jer. 23. 5, a King reign and *p.* *R.V., deal wisely.*  
 Ezek. 16. 13, thou didst *p.*; 17. 15, shall he *p.*  
 1 Cor. 16. 2, as God hath *p.* him. *R.V., he may p.*  
 3 John 2, even as thy soul *p.*  
**PROSPERITY**. Deut. 23. 6, nor their *p.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 6, say to him that liveth in *p.*  
 Job 36. 11, spend their days in *p.*  
 Ps. 35. 27, prosper in the *p.* of his servant.  
 73. 3, when I saw the *p.* of the wicked.  
 122. 7, *p.* within thy palaces.  
 Prov. 1. 32, *p.* of fools shall destroy them.  
 Eccl. 7. 14, in the day of *p.* be joyful.  
 Jer. 33. 9, all the *p.* that I procure. *R.V., place.*  
 Zech. 7. 7, was inhabited and in *p.*  
**Prosperity**, Gen. 43. 3, solemnly *p.*  
 54. 11; 112. 2, 3; Prov. 3. 2; 12. 21; Eccl. 8. 12; Mat. 5. 5; Mark 10. 30; 1 Tim. 4. 8.  
 of the wicked, Job 12. 6; 21. 7-12; Ps. 17. 10; 37. 1; 73. 3-12; 92. 7; Eccl. 9. 2; Jer. 12. 1, 2; Mal. 3. 15.  
 dangers of, Deut. 6. 10-12; 28. 47; 32. 15; Neh. 9. 25; Job 31. 24, 25; Prov. 1. 32; 30. 8, 9; Hos. 13. 9; Luke 6. 24; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Mat. 13. 22; Rev. 3. 17; Jas. 5. 1.  
**PROSPEROUS**. Gen. 24. 21, made his journey *p.*  
 Josh. 1. 8, then thou shalt make thy way *p.*  
 Job 8. 6, habitation of thy righteousness *p.*  
 Zech. 8. 12, seed shall be *p.* *R.V., seed of peace.*  
 Rom. 1. 10, have a *p.* journey. *R.V., be prospered.*  
**PROTEST**. Zech. 3. 6, angel of the Lord *p.* unto Joshua.  
 1 Cor. 15. 31, *p.* by your rejoicing.



**PROUD.** Job 9. 13, p. helpers. *R. V., helpers of Rahab.*

Job 26. 12, smiteth through the p. *R. V., Rahab.*  
40. 11, behold every one that is p.  
Ps. 12. 3, speaketh p. things. *R. V., great.*  
31. 23, rewarded the p. doer.  
40. 4, respecteth not the p.; 101. 5, a p. heart.  
119. 21, rebuked the p.  
123. 4, contempt of the p.  
123. 6, p. he knoweth afar off. *R. V., haughty.*  
Prov. 6. 17, a p. look. *R. V., haughty eyes.*  
21. 24, dealeth in p. wrath. *R. V., arrogance of pride.*  
28. 25, p. heart stretch up. *R. V., greedy spirit.*  
Eccl. 7. 8, better than the p.  
Jer. 50. 31, O thou most p. *R. V., proud one.*  
Mal. 3. 15, we call the p. happy.  
Luke 1. 51, he hath scattered the p.  
1 Tim. 6. 4, he is p. *R. V., puffed up.*  
Jas. 4. 6, God resisteth the p.

**PROUDLY.** Ex. 18. 11, wherein they dealt p.  
Ps. 17. 10, with their mouth they speak p.  
31. 18, speak grievous things p. *R. V., with pride.*  
Isa. 3. 5, child shall behave himself p.

**PROVE.** Gen. 42. 15, ye shall be p.  
Ex. 15. 25, there he p. them.  
20. 20, come to p. you.  
Judg. 2. 22, I may p. Israel.  
1 Kings 10. 1, to p. him.  
Ps. 17. 3, thou hast p. mine heart.  
66. 10, hast p. us.  
95. 9, fathers tempted me, p. me.  
Dan. 1. 12, p. thy servants.  
Luke 14. 19, I go to p. them.  
John 6. 6, said to p. him (=test).  
Acts 9. 22, p. that this is very Christ.  
Rom. 3. 9, we before p. *R. V., laid to the charge.*  
2 Cor. 13. 5, p. your own selves.  
1 Thes. 5. 21, p. all.

**PROVENDER.** Gen. 24. 25, both straw and p.  
Judg. 19. 21, gave p. unto the asses. *R. V., fodder.*

**PROVERB.** Num. 21. 27, speak in p.  
Deut. 28. 37, a p., and a byword.  
Ps. 69. 11, p. to them.  
Prov. 1. 1, p. of Solomon; 1. 6, to understand a p.  
Eccl. 12. 9, set in order many p.  
Luke 4. 23, say unto me this p. *R. V., parable.*  
John 16. 25, no more speak unto you in *R. V.*  
*Amer., dark sayings.*

**Proverbs, or sayings, various.** Judg. 14. 12; 1 Sam. 10. 12; 24. 13, 14; 2 Sam. 3. 8; 20. 18; 1 Kings 4. 32; 20. 11; Job 12. 11; Prov. 25. 25; 30. 18, 19; Ezek. 18. 2; Luke 4. 32.

**PROVIDE.** Gen. 22. 8, p. himself a lamb.  
1 Sam. 16. 17, p. me now a man that can play.  
Ps. 65. 9, hast so p. for it. *R. V., prepared the earth.*  
78. 20, can he p. flesh for his people?  
Mat. 10. 9, p. neither gold. *R. V., get you no.*  
Luke 12. 20, which thou hast p. *R. V., prepared.*  
12. 33, p. yourselves bags. *R. V., make for.*  
Acts 23. 24, p. them beasts. *R. V., bade them p.*  
Rom. 12. 17, p. things honest. *R. V., take thought for.*  
1 Tim. 5. 8, if any p. not for his own. *R. V., provideth.*  
Heb. 11. 40, God having p. some better thing.

**PROVIDENCE.** Acts 24. 2, done by thy p.  
Providence, God's. Gen. 8. 22; Josh. 7. 14; 1 Sam. 6. 7; Ps. 35. 6; 145. 147; Prov. 16. 20; 33; Mat. 6. 26; 10. 29, 30; Luke 21. 18; Acts 1. 26; 17. 26.

**PROVINCE.** 1 Kings 20. 14, princes of the p.  
Ezra. 9. 30, p. of the kingdom of Ahasuerus.  
Dan. 2. 48, made him ruler over the whole p.  
Acts 23. 34, he asked of what p. he was.

**PROVISION.** Gen. 42. 25, p. for the way.  
Ps. 122. 15, bless her p.  
Dan. 1. 5, p. of the king's meat. *R. V., portion.*  
Rom. 13. 14, make not p. for the flesh.

**PROVOCATION.** 1 Kings 15. 30, sin, by his p.  
Ps. 95. 8, as in the p. *R. V., at Meribah.*

**PROVOKE.** Ex. 23. 21, p. him not.  
Num. 14. 11, this people p. me? *R. V., despise.*  
Deut. 32. 16, they p. him to jealousy. *R. V., moved.*  
Job 12. 6, they that p. God are secure.

Ps. 78. 40, they p. him. *R. V., rebel against.*  
78. 56, p. the most high. *R. V., rebelled against.*  
106. 33, p. his spirit. *R. V., were rebellious against.*  
Luke 11. 53, to p. him; Rom. 11. 14, p. to emulation.

1 Cor. 13. 5, is not easily p.  
2 Cor. 9. 2, your zeal hath p. *R. V., stirred up.*  
Gal. 5. 26, p. one another; Heb. 10. 24, p. unto.

**PRUDENCE.** 2 Chr. 2. 12, with p. *R. V., discretion.*  
Prov. 8. 12, wisdom dwell with p. *R. V., subtilty.*  
Eph. 1. 8, in all wisdom and p.

**Prudence, referred to.** Ps. 39. 1; 112. 5; Prov. 11. 15; 12. 16, 23; 13. 16; 14. 8, 15; 15. 5; 16. 20, 21; 15. 15, 16; 22. 3; 29. 11; Hos. 14. 9; Amos 5. 13.

Examples of:—*Jacob*, Gen. 32. 7-21; *Joseph*, Gen. 41. 33-57; *Jethro*, Ex. 18. 17-23; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 10. 16; *David*, 1 Sam. 17. 39; 18. 5-30; *Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25. 18-31; *Jehoram*, 2 Kings 7. 12, 13; *Nehemiah*, Neh. 2. 12-16; 4. 13-23; *Daniel*, Acts 5. 34-39; *Paul*, Acts 16. 3; 23. 6; *town clerk of Ephesus*, Acts 19. 36-40.

**PRUDENT.** 1 Sam. 16. 18, p. in matters.

Prov. 12. 16, p. man covereth shame.  
14. 15, p. man looketh well to his going.  
14. 18, p. are crowned with knowledge.  
16. 21, wise in heart shall be called p.  
19. 14, a p. wife is from the Lord.

Isa. 3. 2, and the p. *R. V., divider.*  
10. 13, and p. *R. V. (Amer.), have understanding.*  
52. 13, servant shall deal prudently. *R. V., wisely.*

Amos 5. 13, the p. shall keep silence.  
Mat. 11. 25, wise and p. *R. V., understanding.*  
1 Cor. 1. 19, the understanding of the p.

**PRUNINGHOOKS.** Isa. 2. 4, spears into p.

Joel 3. 10, your p. into spears. Mic. 4. 3.

**PSALM.** 1 Chr. 16. 7, this p. to thank. *R. V. omits.*

Ps. 95. 2, a joyful noise unto him with p.  
105. 2, sing p. unto him. *R. V., praises.*  
Luke 24. 44, in the p. concerning me.

Jas. 5. 13, merry? let him sing p. *R. V., praise.*  
Psalms, miscellaneous. Ex. 15; Num. 10. 35, 36; Judg. 5; 1 Sam. 2. 1-10; 2 Sam. 22; 1 Chr. 16; 29. 10-17; Isa. 12; 25; 26; Luke 1. 46-79; 2. 29-32.

See PSALMS in Concise Bible Dictionary.  
Psalmody, Jewish. Ex. 15. 1; 1 Chr. 6. 51; 13. 8; 2 Chr. 5. 13; 20. 22; 29. 27-30; Neh. 12. 27.

Christian. Mat. 26. 30; Mark 14. 26; Jas. 5. 13.  
spiritual songs. Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16. [p.]

**PSALTERY.** 1 Sam. 10. 5, from the high place with a p.  
Ps. 33. 2, sing unto him with the p.

57. 8, awake, p. and harp.  
Psaltery, mentioned. 1 Sam. 10. 5; 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Kings 10. 12; 1 Chr. 13. 8; 16. 5; 15. 16, 20, 25; 25. 1, 5, 6; 2 Chr. 5. 12, 13; 9. 11; 20. 28; 29. 25; Neh. 12. 27; Dan. 3. 5; Ps. 33. 2; 57. 8; 71. 22; 81. 2; 92. 3; 108. 2; 144. 9; 150. 3; Amos 5. 23.

**PTOLEMAIS**, ptōl'e-mā'is, a maritime city of Galilee. Paul stays one day at, Acts 21. 7.

**PUA**, pū'ā. *R. V., Puvah.* Num. 26. 23.

**PUAH**, pū'ah—Heb. splendour. Ex. 1. 15.

**PUBLIC.** Mat. 1. 19, make her a p. example.

Acts 20. 20, have taught you publicly.

**PUBLICANS.** Mat. 5. 47, even the p. *R. V., Gentiles.*

Mat. 11. 19, a friend of p. and sinners.

Luke 19. 2, chief among the p. *R. V., a chief p.*

Publicans, chief, as Zacchæus, Luke 19. 2; collector of taxes, as Matthew, Mat. 10. 3; Luke 5. 27.

held in disrepute, Mat. 5. 46; 9. 11; 11. 19; 18. 17; 21. 31; Luke 15. 11. Mat. 5. 47, *R. V., Gentiles.*

baptized by John, Mat. 21. 31, 32; Luke 3. 12; 7. 29.

become believers in Jesus, Mat. 21. 32; Luke 5. 29, 30; 7. 29, 34; 15. 1; 19. 2.

parable of Pharisee and publican, Luke 18. 10-14.

**PUBLISH.** Deut. 32. 3, p. *R. V., proclaim.*

1 Sam. 31. 9, p. it in. *R. V., carry the tidings unto.*

Ps. 26. 7, p. with the voice. *R. V., make . . . heard.*

Isa. 52. 7, that p. peace; Mark 1. 45, began to p.

Mark 13. 10, p. among all. *R. V., preached unto.*

Acts 13. 49, word was p. *R. V., spread abroad.*

**PUBLIUS**, pūb'l'is, entertains Paul at Malta. Acts 28. 7. [2 Tim. 4. 21.]

**PUDENS**, pū'dens—Lat. bashful—Roman Christian.

**PUFF.** Ps. 10. 5, he p. at them.

1 Cor. 4. 6, that no one of you be p. up.

8. 1, knowledge p. up; 13. 4, is not p. up.

Col. 2. 18, p. up by his fleshly mind.

**PUTHITES**, pū'thites. 1 Chr. 2. 53. *R. V., Puthites.*

**PUL**, pūl. (1) an Assyrian king, 2 Kings 15. 19.

(2) an African country and people, Isa. 66. 19.

**PULL.** Gen. 8. 9, p. her in. *R. V., brought.*

1 Kings 13. 4, p. it in again. *R. V., draw it back.*

Ps. 31. 4, p. me out of the net. *R. V., pluck.*

Jer. 1. 10, root out, and to p. down. *R. V., break.*

Mic. 2. 8, ye p. off the robe. *R. V., strip.*

Mat. 7. 4, p. out the mote. *R. V., cast.*

Luke 12. 18, p. down my barus.

14. 5, p. him out on the sabbath. *R. V., draw him up.*

Acts 23. 10, p. in pieces of them. *R. V., torn.*

2 Cor. 10. 4, p. down. *R. V., casting.*

Jude 23, p. them out of the fire. *R. V., snatching.*

**PULSE.** 2 Sam. 17. 23, lentils and parched p.

Dan. 1. 12, give us p. to eat (=lentils).

**PUNISH.** Ex. 21. 22, be surely p. *R. V., fined.*

Lev. 26. 18, I will p. you. *R. V., chastise.*

26. 24, p. you yet seven times. *R. V., smite.*

Prov. 17. 26, to p. the just is not good.

22. 3, simple pass on, and are p. *R. V., suffer for it.*

Isa. 13. 11, p. the world for their evil.

Jer. 21. 14, p. you according to the fruit.

51. 44, I will p. Bel. *R. V., do judgement upon.*

Amos 3. 2, *p. you for iniquities. R.V., visit upon.*  
 Zeph. 3. 7, *1 p. them. R.V., have appointed concerning her.*  
 Zech. 8. 14, *I thought to be p. R.V., do evil unto.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, *to be p. R.V., under punishment.*  
**PUNISHMENT.** Gen. 4. 13, *my p. is greater.*  
 1 Sam. 28. 10, *no p. happen to thee.*  
 Job 31. 3, *a strange p. R.V., disaster.*  
 Prov. 19. 19, *shall suffer p. R.V., bear the penalty.*  
 Lam. 3. 39, *a man for the p. of his sins.*  
 Ezek. 14. 10, *p. of the prophet. R.V., iniquity.*  
 Mat. 25. 46, *go away into everlasting p.*  
 Heb. 10. 29, *of how much sorer p.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 14, *p. of evildoers. R.V., vengeance on.*  
**Punishments, burning,** Gen. 38. 24; Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9; Dan. 3. 6.  
 stoning, Lev. 20. 2, 27; 24. 14; Num. 15. 35, 36; Deut. 13. 10; Josh. 7. 25; 1 Kings 21. 10; John 8. 5, 59; Acts 7. 58; 14. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 25; Heb. 11. 37.  
 hanging, Gen. 40. 22; 41. 13; Deut. 21. 22, 23; 2 Sam. 21. 9; Esth. 2. 23; 7. 9, 10; 9. 14. Ezra 6. 11, *R.V., fastened.*  
 beheading, 2 Kings 6. 31; 10. 7; Mat. 14. 10; Mark crucifixion, Mat. 20. 19; 23. 34; 27. 31.  
 scourging, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 1-3; Mat. 20. 19; 23. 34; 27. 26; Mark 10. 34; Luke 18. 33; John 19. 1; Acts 22. 24; 2 Cor. 11. 24; Heb. 11. 36.  
 exposing to death, Dan. 6. 16, 24; 1 Cor. 15. 22.  
 mutilation and torture, Judg. 1. 5-7; 16. 21; 1 Sam. 31. 10; 2 Sam. 4. 12; Isa. 50. 6; Lam. 5. 12; Ezek. 23. 25; Mat. 18. 34; 26. 67; 27. 26-30; Acts 16. 24; 23. 2; Heb. 11. 35.  
**PUNITES**, *pū nites*, descendants of Pua. Num. 26. 23.  
**PUNYON**, *pū nōm*—Heb. *ore-pū*. Num. 33. 42, 43. [25.  
*P. U. nōm, P. R. M. pū nīm a lot, lots. Esth. 3. 7; 9.*  
**PURCHASE.** Gen. 25. 10, *field which Abraham p.*  
 Lev. 25. 33, *p. of the Levites. R.V., redeem.*  
 Ruth 4. 10, *p. to be my wife; Ps. 74. 2, p. of old.*  
 Acts 1. 18, *p. a field. R.V., obtained.*  
 20. 28, *p. with his own blood.*  
 Eph. 1. 14, *the p. possession. R.V., God's own.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, *p. to themselves. R.V., quit.*  
**PURGE.** Ex. 25. 36, *beaten work of p. gold.*  
 Ex. 30. 23, *of p. myrrh 500 shekels. R.V., flowing.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 27, *p. thou wilt shew thyself p.*  
 Job 4. 17, *more p. than; 8. 6, if thou wert p.*  
 11. 4, *doctrine is p.; 16. 17, prayer is p.*  
 Ps. 12. 6, *the words of the Lord are p.*  
 19. 8, *commandment of the Lord is p.*  
 21. 3, *a crown of p. gold. R.V., fine.*  
 119. 140, *thy word is very p.*  
 Prov. 20. 9, *I am p. from my sin?*  
 30. 5, *every word of God is p. R.V., tried.*  
 Acts 20. 26, *p. from the blood of all men.*  
 Rom. 14. 20, *all things indeed are p. R.V., clean.*  
 Phil. 4. 8, *whatsoever things are p. R.V., revile thee.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 9, *p. conscience; 5. 22, keep thyself p.*  
 Tit. 1. 15, *unto the p. all things are p.*  
 Jas. 1. 27, *p. religion; 3. 17, wisdom is first p.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 1, *I stir up your p. minds. R.V., sincere.*  
 1 John 3. 3, *he is p.; Rev. 15. 6, p. and white.*  
 Rev. 22. 1, *a p. river. R.V., omits.*  
**PURELY.** Isa. 1. 25, *p. purge. R.V., thoroughly.*  
**PURENESS.** Job 22. 30, *by the p. R.V., clearness.*  
 Prov. 22. 11, *he that loveth p. of heart.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 6, *by p., by knowledge.*  
**PURER.** Lam. 4. 7, *Nazarites were p.*  
 Hab. 1. 13, *of p. eyes than to behold evil.*  
**PURGE.** 1 Sam. 3. 14, *Eli's house shall not be p.*  
 2 Chr. 34. 3, *he began to p. Judah.*  
 Ps. 51. 7, *p. me with hyssop.*  
 79. 9, *p. away our sins. R.V. (Amer.), forgive.*  
 Prov. 16. 6, *by mercy and truth iniquity is p.*  
 Isa. 6. 7, *thy sin p. R.V. (Amer.), forgiven.*  
 Ezek. 24. 13, *I have p. thee. R.V. (Amer.), cleansed.*  
 43. 26, *p. the altar. R.V., make atonement for.*  
 Dan. 11. 35, *to try them, and to p. R.V., purify.*  
 Mat. 3. 3, *p. them as gold. R.V. (Amer.), refine.*  
 Mat. 3. 12, *p. his floor. R.V., cleanse.*  
 Mark 7. 19, *p. all meats. R.V., making . . . clean.*  
 John 15. 2, *p. it, that it. R.V., cleanse.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 7, *p. out therefore the old leaven.*  
 Heb. 1. 3, *had p. our sins. R.V., made purification.*  
 9. 14, *p. your conscience. R.V., cleanse.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 9, *that he was p. R.V., the cleansing.*  
**Purification, laws regarding,** Lev. 13-16; Num. 19; 31. 19.  
 of priests at consecration, Ex. 29. 4; 40. 12; Lev. 8. 6, of the heart, Isa. 1. 25; Dan. 12. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mat. 3. 11, 12; Acts 15. 9; Heb. 9. 13, 14; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 3.  
**PURIFY.** Lev. 8. 15, *p. the altar.*  
 Job 41. 25, *they p. themselves. R.V., are beside.*  
 Acts 15. 9, *p. their hearts. R.V., cleansing.*  
 Tit. 2. 14, *p. unto himself a peculiar people.*

Jas. 4. 8, *p. your hearts.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 22, *p. your souls.*  
**PURITY.** 1 Tim. 4. 12, *in faith, in p.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 2, *the younger as sisters, with all p.*  
**Purity, of heart, enjoined,** Job 11. 14-20; Ps. 24. 3-6; 119. 1, 9; Prov. 4. 23; 22. 11; Isa. 33. 15-17; Mat. 15. 11-20; Mark 7. 15-23; Eph. 5. 1-5; Phil. 4. 8; Col. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 22; Tit. 1. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 3; Rev. 21. 27. [30. 5; Rom. 7. 12. of the Divine law. Ps. 12. 6; 18. 30; 19. 8; 119. 140; Prov. 20. 18, every p. is established by counsel.  
**PURPOSE** (*n*). Job 17. 11, *my p. are broken off.*  
 Isa. 19. 10, *broken in the p. thereof. R.V., pieces.*  
 Dan. 6. 17, *p. might not. R.V., nothing might.*  
 Mat. 26. 8, *to what p. is this waste.*  
 Acts 11. 23, *with p. of heart.*  
 Rom. 8. 28, *to his p.; Eph. 3. 11, eternal p.*  
 1 John 3. 8, *for this p. R.V., to this end.*  
**PURPOSE** (*v*). Gen. 27. 42, *p. to kill thee.*  
 Ps. 17. 3, *and p. that my mouth.*  
 Acts 20. 8, *he p. to return. R.V., determined.*  
**PURSE.** Prov. 1. 14, *let us all have one p.*  
 Mat. 10. 9, *nor carry in your p.*  
 Luke 10. 4, *carry neither p. nor scrip.*  
**Purse, or bag, for money,** Prov. 1. 14; 7. 20; Isa. 46. 6; Hag. 2. 6; Luke 10. 4; 12. 33; 22. 35, 36.  
**PURSUE.** Gen. 14. 14, *followed Doan.*  
 Deut. 19. 6, *avenger of the blood p.*  
 Judg. 20. 45, *p. hard after them. R.V., followed.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 22, *came from p. a troop. R.V., a foray.*  
 1 Kings 18. 27, *or he is p. R.V., gone aside.*  
 Job 30. 15, *they p. my soul as the wind. R.V., chase.*  
 Ps. 34. 14, *seek peace, and p. it.*  
 Prov. 11. 19, *he that p. evil p. it. R.V., doeth.*  
 13. 21, *evil sinners; 23. 1, when uo man p.*  
**PURTENANCE.** Ex. 12. 9, *the p. R.V., inwards.*  
**PUSH.** Ex. 21. 29, *ox went to p. R.V., gore.*  
 Job 30. 12, *p. away my feet. R.V., thrust aside.*  
 Ps. 44. 5, *p. down our enemies.*  
 Dan. 11. 40, *king p. at him. R.V., contend with.*  
**PUT, put—** (*v*) (*1*) son of Ham, Gen. 10. 6.  
 (*2*) a land or people, Nah. 3. 9.  
**PUT.** Gen. 2. 8, *and there he p. the man.*  
 Ex. 17. 14, *p. out the remembrance. R.V., blot.*  
 29. 6, *p. the mitre upon. R.V., set.*  
 29. 9, *p. the bonnets on them. R.V., bind.*  
 Lev. 1. 4, *p. his hand upon the head. R.V., lay.*  
 Num. 36. 3, *p. to the inheritance. R.V., added.*  
 Deut. 2. 12, *God will p. out those nations. R.V., cast.*  
 Judg. 12. 3, *I p. my life in my hands.*  
 1 Kings 9. 3, *to p. my name there.*  
 2 Chr. 34. 10, *p. it in the hand. R.V., delivered.*  
 Job 23. 6, *p. strength in. R.V., give heed unto.*  
 Ps. 44. 9, *p. us to shame. R.V., brought.*  
 Prov. 25. 10, *p. thee to shame. R.V., revile thee.*  
 5. of Sec. 2, *the fig tree p. forth. R.V., ripeneth.*  
 Mat. 8. 3, *Jesus p. forth his hand. R.V., stretched.*  
 19. 6, *let not man p. asunder.*  
 Mark 10. 16, *p. his hands upon them. R.V., laying.*  
 14. 1, *p. him to death. R.V., kill him.*  
 Luke 14. 7, *he p. forth a parable. R.V., spake.*  
 John 19. 2, *p. on him. R.V., arraigned.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 24, *p. down all rule. R.V., abolished.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 4, *p. in trust with. R.V., intrusted.*  
 Heb. 2. 8, *p. under him. R.V., subjected to.* [off.  
 2 Pet. 1. 14, *I must p. off this my. R.V., the putting*  
**PUTEOLI**, *pu-tē-o-lī*—Lat. *vells*. Paul at, Acts 28. 13.  
**PUTIEL**, *pu-ti-el*—Heb. *God is light.* Ex. 6. 25.  
**PUTRIFYING.** Isa. 1. 6, *p. sores. R.V., festering.*

## Q

Quails, Israelites fed with, Ex. 16. 12; sent in wrath, Num. 11. 31; Ps. 78. 27; 105. 40.  
**QUAKE.** Ex. 19. 18, *when mount q.*  
 Nat. 1. 5, *mountain q. at him.*  
 Mat. 27. 51, *earth did q.; Heb. 12. 21, fear and q.*  
**QUANTITY.** Isa. 22. 24, *all vessels of small q. R.V., every small vessel.*  
**QUARREL.** Lev. 26. 25, *avenge the q. R.V., execute the vengeance.* [sef.  
 Mark 6. 19, *Hierodias had a q. against. R.V., set her.*  
 3. 12, *if any man have a q. R.V., complaint.*  
**QUARRIES.** Judg. 3. 19, 26, *q. by Gilgal. R.V. (marg.), graven images.*  
**QUARTER.** Gen. 19. 4, *people from every q.*  
 Ex. 13. 7, *in all thy q. R.V., borders.*  
 1 Chr. 9. 24, *in four q. R.V., on the . . . sides.*  
 Mark 1. 45, *came to him from every q.*  
 Acts 9. 32, *passed throughout all q. R.V., parts.*  
 28. 7, *in the same q. R.V., neighbourhood of that place.*  
 Rev. 20. 8, *in the four q. R.V., corners.*



**QUATERNION.** Acts 12. 4, four *q.* (= *guard of four men*).

**QUARTUS,** *quār'tus*—Lat. *fourth*. Rom. 16. 23.

**QUEEN.** 1 Kings 10. 1, *q.* of Sheba heard.

Esth. 5. 3, what wilt thou, *q.* Esther?

Jer. 13. 18, king and to the *q.* *R. V.*, *q.*-mother.

Mat. 12. 42, the *q.* of the south.

Acts 8. 27, Candace *q.* of the Ethiopians.

**Queen,** the chief wife of the king, 1 Kings 11. 19; Esth.

1. 9; 2. 4; Neh. 2. 6; Ps. 45. 9; Jer. 29. 2; Dan. 5. 10.

—of heaven (the moon), worshipped, Jer. 7. 18; 44.

17-19; 25.

**QUENCH.** Num. 11. 2, the fire was *q.* *R. V.*, *abated*.

2 Sam. 21. 17, *q.* not the light of Israel.

S. of Sol. 8. 7, many waters cannot *q.* love.

Isa. 42. 3, smoking flax shall he not *q.*

Mark 9. 43, fire that never shall be *q.* *R. V.*, *unquench-*

*able fire*.

9. 44, 45, 46, fire is not *q.* *R. V.* omits.

Eph. 6. 16, *q.* all the fiery darts.

1 Thes. 5. 19, *q.* not the Spirit.

Heb. 11. 34, *q.* the violence of fire.

**QUESTION.** 1 Kings 19. 1, with hard *q.*

Mat. 22. 46, ask him any *q.*

Mark 9. 16, what *q.* ye with them?

Luke 2. 46, hearing them, and asking them *q.*

Acts 19. 40, to be called in *q.* *R. V.*, *accused*.

1 Cor. 10. 25, asking no *q.* for conscience' sake.

1 Tim. 1. 4, which minister *q.* *R. V.*, *questionings*.

6. 4, doting about *q.* *R. V.*, *questionings*.

2 Th. 2. 25, unlearned *q.* *R. V.*, *questionings*.

**QUICK.** Lev. 13. 10, *q.* raw flesh.

Num. 16. 30, go down *q.* into the pit. *R. V.*, *alive*.

Ps. 124. 3, swallowed us up *q.* *R. V.*, *alive*. [*be*]

Isa. 11. 3, of *q.* understanding. *R. V.*, *his delight shall*

Acts 10. 42, Judge of *q.* and dead (= *alive*).

Heb. 4. 12, word of God is *q.* *R. V.*, *living*.

**QUICKEN.** Ps. 71. 20, *q.* me again.

Ps. 119. 25, *q.* thou me according to thy word.

Isa. 37. 3, *q.* thou me in thy way.

119. 40, *q.* me in thy righteousness.

119. 88, *q.* me after thy lovingkindness.

John 6. 63, it is the spirit that *q.*

Rom. 8. 11, *q.* your mortal bodies (= *make alive*).

1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou sowest is not *q.*

15. 45, Adam was made a *q.* spirit. *R. V.*, *lifegiving*.

Eph. 2. 1, you hath he *q.* *R. V.*, *did he*.

2. 5, *q.* us together; 1 Pet. 3. 18, *q.* by the Spirit.

**Quickening,** spiritual, John 5. 21; Rom. 4. 17; 1 Cor.

15. 45; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 13;

1 Pet. 3. 18.

**QUICKLY.** Gen. 18. 6, *make ready*.

Ex. 32. 8, turned aside *q.*; Num. 16. 46, go *q.*

2 Sam. 17. 16, send *q.*, and tell David.

Mat. 5. 25, agree with thine adversary *q.*

28. 7, go *q.*, and tell his disciples.

Mark 16. 8, they went out *q.* *R. V.* omits.

John 13. 27, that thou doest, do *q.*

Acts 12. 7, arise up *q.*; Rev. 22. 20, surely I come *q.*

**QUICKSANDS.** Acts 27. 17, fall into the *q.* *R. V.*,

*cast upon the Syrtes*.

**QUIET.** Judg. 16. 2, *q.* all the night.

Job 37. 17, he *q.* the earth. *R. V.*, *the earth is still*.

Ps. 107. 30, they be *q.*; 131. 2, *q.* myself. [*heard*]

Ecd. 9. 17, are heard in *q.* *R. V.*, *spoken in* *q.* are

Isa. 7. 4, take heed, and be *q.*

33. 20, Jerusalem *q.* *R. V.*, *hationated*.

Jer. 49. 23, the sea; it cannot be *q.*

51. 59, a *q.* prince. *R. V.*, *chief chamberlain*.

Nah. 1. 12, they be *q.* *R. V.*, *in full strength*.

Acts 19. 36, ought to be *q.*

1 Thes. 4. 11, study to be *q.*

1 Tim. 2. 2, *q.* and peaceable. *R. V.*, *tranquil*.

1 Pet. 3. 4, a meek and *q.* spirit.

**Quiet,** to be, enjoined, 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 12; 1

Tim. 2. 2; Jas. 3. 17; 1 Pet. 3. 4.

**QUIETLY.** 2 Sam. 3. 27, to speak with him *q.*

1 am. 4. 26, *q.* wait for the salvation of the Lord.

**QUIETNESS.** Judg. 8. 28, country was in *q.* *R. V.*,

*had rest*.

Prov. 17. 1, dry morsel and *q.*; Ecd. 4. 6, handful

Isa. 32. 17, effect of righteousness *q.*

Acts 24. 2, we enjoy great *q.* *R. V.*, *much peace*.

2 Thes. 3. 12, with *q.* they work.

**Quietness,** God's gift, Job 34. 29; Prov. 1. 33; Isa. 30.

15; 32. 17, 18; 33. 20; Jer. 30. 10.

**Quiet,** Ex. 21. 19, that he smote him be *q.*

Josh. 2. 20, *q.* of this oath. *R. V.*, *guiltless*.

1 Sam. 4. 9, yourselves like men. 1 Cor. 16. 13.

**QUIE.** Gen. 31. 15, *q.* devoured also our money.

Ex. 23. 24, *q.* break down. *R. V.*, *break in pieces*.

Num. 17. 10, *q.* take away. *R. V.*, *make an end of*.

33. 52, *q.* pluck down. *R. V.*, *demolish*.

Job 6. 13, is wisdom driven *q.* from me?

**QUIVER.** Gen. 27. 3, thy *q.* and thy bow.

Job 39. 23, the *q.* rattleth against him.

Ps. 127. 5, his *q.* full of them.

Isa. 49. 2, in his *q.* hath he hid me.

Jer. 5. 16, their *q.* is an open sepulchre.

Hab. 3. 16, my lips quivered at the voice.

## R

**RAAMAH,** *rā'a-mah*—Heb. *thunder*. Gen. 10. 7; Ezek.

27. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 9. *R. V.* Raama. [Neh. 7. 7.]

**RAAMIAH,** *rā'a-mī'ah*—Heb. *thunder of the Lord*.

**RAAMSES,** *ra-ām'sēs* = *RAMESSES* (*q. v.*)—in Egypt.

Ex. 1. 11.

**RABBAH,** *rāb'bah*—Heb. *great*.

(1) city of Judah, Josh. 15. 60.

(2) chief city of the Ammonites, 2 Sam. 12. 26.

is captured by David, 2 Sam. 12. 29.

See also Jer. 49. 2; Ezek. 21. 20; 25. 5; Amos 1. 14. [11.]

**RABBATH,** *rāb'batli*. *R. V.*, Rabbah (*q. v.*). Deut. 3.

**RABBI,** *rāb'bi*—Heb. *master*. Mat. 23. 7; John 1. 38.

**RABBITH,** *rāb'bit*—Heb. *a multitude*. Josh. 19. 20.

**RAB-BONI,** *rāb'-bō'nī*—Heb. *my master*. John 20. 16.

**RAB-MAG,** *rāb'-māg*, title of Nergal-sharezar. Jer.

39. 3. [18. 17; Jer. 39. 3.]

**RAB-SARIS,** *rāb'-sā'ris*—Heb. *chief eunuch*. 2 Kings

**RAB-SHAKEH,** *rāb'-sha-kēh*—Heb. *chief of the*

*princes*. 2 Kings 18. 17.

**Raca** (worthless), Mat. 5. 22. See 2 Sam. 6. 20.

**Race,** referred to, Ecd. 9. 11; 1 Cor. 9. 24. Ps. 19. 5.

*R. V.*, *his course*.

illustrative, Heb. 12. 1, 2; Gal. 5. 7; Phil. 2. 16.

**RACHAB,** *rā'chāb*. *R. V.*, Rahab. Mat. 1. 5.

**RACHAL,** *rā'chāl*—Heb. *traffic*—town of Judah. 1

Sam. 30. 29. [28.]

**RACHEL,** *rā'chel*—Heb. *ewe*—Jacob's wife. Gen. 29.

mother of Joseph, Gen. 30. 24.

mother of Benjamin, Gen. 35. 18.

her death and burial, Gen. 35. 19.

**RADDAI,** *rād'dāi*—Heb. *conquering*. 1 Chr. 2. 14.

**RAGAU,** *rā'gāu*. *R. V.*, Reu. Luke 3. 35. [*raging*]

**RAGE** (*n.*). 2 Kings 19. 28, because thy *r.* *R. V.*, *of thy*

Job 40. 11, the *r.* of thy wrath. *R. V.*, *overflowings*.

Prov. 6. 34, jealousy is the *r.* of a man.

**RAGE** (*v.*). Ps. 2. 1, the heathen *r.* [*rently*].

Prov. 14. 16, the fool *r.* *R. V.*, *beareth himself inso-*

29. *r.* whether he *r.* or laugh. *R. V.*, *be angry*.

**RAGING.** Ps. 89. 9, *r.* of the sea. *R. V.*, *pride*.

Prov. 20. 1, drink is *r.* *R. V.*, *a brawler*.

Luke 8. 24, the *r.* of the water.

**RAGS.** Prov. 23. 21, clothe a man with *r.*

Isa. 64. 6, as filthy *r.* *R. V.*, *a polluted garment*.

**RAGUEL,** *ra-gū'el*—Heb. *shepherd of God*. *R. V.*,

Reuel. Num. 10. 29.

**RAHAB,** *rā'hāb*—(1) Heb. *freedom*—the harlot.

harbours the spies at Jericho, Josh. 2. 1-24.

Joshua preserves her and her family, Josh. 6. 22.

is in our Lord's ancestry, Mat. 1. 5.

(2) Heb. *pride*—poetical for Egypt, Ps. 87. 4.

**RAHAM,** *rā'hām*—Heb. *fondness*. 1 Chr. 2. 44.

**RAHEL,** *rā'hel*. *R. V.*, Rachel. Jer. 31. 15. [*upon*]

**RAILED.** 1 Sam. 25. 14, he *r.* on them. *R. V.*, *flew*

Mark 15. 29, *r.* on him.

1 Cor. 5. 11, a *railer*, or a drunkard. *R. V.*, *reviler*.

1 Pet. 3. 9, *railing* for *railing*. *R. V.*, *reviling*.

**Railing,** mention, 2 Chr. 32. 17; Mark 15. 29; Luke

23. 39; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9.

**RAIMENT.** Gen. 27. 15, took goodly *r.* *R. V.* (Amer.),

*garments*.

Ex. 22. 26, take thy neighbour's *r.* *R. V.*, *garment*.

Deut. 8. 4, thy *r.* waxed not old.

22. 3, so shalt thou do with his *r.* *R. V.*, *garment*.

Isa. 14. 19, *r.* of those that. *R. V.*, *clothed with*.

Zech. 3. 4, with change of *r.* *R. V.*, *rich apparel*.

Mat. 3. 4, *r.* of camel's hair.

27. 31, his own *r.* on him. *R. V.*, *his garments*.

Luke 10. 30, stripped him of his *r.* *R. V.* omits.

12. 23, more than *r.* *R. V.*, *the*.

22. 34, parted his *r.* *R. V.*, *his garments among them*.

Acts 22. 20, *r.* of them that. *R. V.*, *garments*.

1 Tim. 6. 8, having food and *r.* *R. V.*, *covering*.

Jas. 2. 2, a poor man in vile *r.* *R. V.*, *clothing*.

Rev. 3. 5, clothed in white *r.* *R. V.*, *garments*.

**RAIN** (*n.*). Lev. 26. 4, *r.* I will give you in due season.

*R. V.*, *your rains*.

Deut. 32. 2, my doctrine shall drop as the *r.*

Job 37. 6, the small *r.*, and the great *r.*

38. 28, hath the *r.* a father?

Ps. 72. 6, *r.* upon the mown grass.

84. 6, the *r.* also filleth the pools. *R. V.*, *early* *r.*

135. 7, lightnings for the *r.*

Prov. 27. 15, *rainy* day.

Isa. 4. 6, a covert from storm and from *r.*

Ezek. 38. 22, an overflowing *r.* *R. V.*, *shower*.

- Hos. 6. 3, the latter and former *r.* [upon them.  
Zech. 14. 18, that have no *r.* *R. V.*, neither shall it be  
Mat. 5. 45, *r.* on the just and on the unjust.  
Acts 14. 17, gave us *r.* from heaven. *R. V.*, rains.  
28. 2, present *r.*; Jas. 5. 7, early and latter *r.*  
**RAIN** (*v.*). Ex. 16. 4, *r.* bread from heaven.  
Ps. 11. 6, he shall *r.* snares; 78. 24, *r.* manna.  
Hos. 10. 12, *r.* righteousness.  
**Rain**, at the Flood, Gen. 7. See also, Ex. 9. 34; 1 Sam.  
12. 17; P. 105. 32. [Zech. 10. 1  
promised, Deut. 11. 11, 14; Ezek. 34. 26; Joel 2. 23;  
withheld in judgment, Deut. 11. 17; 28. 24; 1 Kings 8.  
35; 2 Chr. 7. 13; Amos 4. 7; Zech. 14. 17; Jas. 5. 17.  
sent in mercy, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 28. 12; 1 Kings 18. 45;  
Job 5. 10; 28. 26; 37. 6; Ps. 65. 9, 10; 147. 8; Isa. 30.  
23; 65. 10; Jer. 5. 24; Acts 14. 17; Jas. 5. 18.  
illustrative, Deut. 32. 2; 2 Sam. 23. 4; Ps. 68. 9; 84. 6;  
Prov. 25. 14; 28. 3; Isa. 5. 6; 55. 10, 11.  
**Rainbow**, appointed as a sign, Gen. 9. 12; Ezek. 1. 28;  
symbolical, Rev. 4. 3; 10. 1.  
**RAISE**. Ex. 9. 16, *r.* up. *R. V.*, made to stand.  
Ex. 23. 1, not *r.* a false report. *R. V.*, take up.  
Josh. 8. 29, *r.* the great heap. *R. V.*, raised.  
Ezra 1. 5, whose spirit God had *r.* *R. V.*, stirred.  
Job 14. 12, *r.* out of their sleep. *R. V.*, roused.  
19. 12, *r.* up their way against me. *R. V.*, cast.  
Ps. 41. 10, *r.* me up; 113. 7, *r.* up the poor.  
145. 14, *r.* up all those that be bowed.  
Isa. 15. 5, shall *r.* up a cry of destruction.  
13. 19, *r.* up the palaces. *R. V.*, overthrew.  
44. 26, *r.* up the decayed places.  
Jer. 23. 5, *r.* unto David a righteous Branch.  
25. 32, whirlwind shall be *r.*; 50. 32, *r.* him up.  
Joel 2. 7, *r.* them out of the place. *R. V.*, stir up.  
Hab. 1. 3, *r.* up strife. *R. V.*, contention riseth up.  
Zech. 2. 13, *r.* up out of him. *R. V.*, waked.  
11. 16, I will *r.* up a shepherd.  
Mat. 1. 24, being *r.* from sleep. *R. V.*, arose.  
3. 9, to *r.* up children unto Abraham.  
16. 21, be *r.* again the third day.  
Luke 1. 69, hath *r.* up an horn of salvation.  
John 2. 19, in three days I will *r.* it up.  
6. 39, *r.* it up again at the last day.  
Acts 2. 30, *r.* up Christ to sit. *R. V.*, set one upon.  
12. 7, *r.* him (Peter) up. *R. V.*, awoke.  
13. 23, *r.* unto Israel a Saviour. *R. V.*, brought.  
Rom. 4. 25, was *r.* again for our justification.  
1 Cor. 6. 14, *r.* up us; 15. 42, *r.* in incorruption.  
Heb. 11. 35, dead *r.*. *R. V.*, by a resurrection.  
1 Pet. 1. 21, believe in God, that *r.* him up.  
**RAISINS**. 1 Sam. 25. 18, clusters of *r.* [1 Chr. 7. 16.  
**RAKEM**, rā kem - Heb. parti-coloured - a Manassite.  
**RAKKATH**, rāk'kath - Heb. shore-town. Josh. 19. 35.  
**RAKKON**, rāk'kon = RAKKATH (*v.*). Josh. 19. 46.  
**RAM**, rām - Heb. high. Ruth 4. 19; 1 Chr. 2. 25; Job  
32. 2.  
**RAM**. Gen. 31. 10, *r.* which leaped. *R. V.*, he-goats.  
Ex. 25. 3, *r.* skis dyed red.  
29. 16, slay the *r.*; Num. 5. 8, the *r.* of the.  
Josh. 6. 4, trumpets of *r.* horns.  
Ps. 66. 15, the incense of *r.*; 114. 4, skipped like *r.*  
Isa. 1. 11, full of the burnt offerings of *r.*  
Ezek. 43. 23, *r.* out of the flock without blemish.  
**Ram**, in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; Ex. 29. 15; Lev. 9.; Num.  
5. 8.  
Typical, Dan. 8. 20.  
**RAMA**, rā mā = RAMAH = RAMATH - Heb. a high  
place. Mat. 2. 18. *R. V.*, Ramah. [Judg. 19. 13.  
(1) a town of Benjamin, near Gibeah, Josh. 18. 25;  
is fortified by king Baasha, 1 Kings 15. 17-22.  
(2) a town on the border of Asher, Josh. 19. 29.  
(3) a fenced city of Naphtali, Josh. 19. 36.  
(4) a town of mount Ephraim, 1 Sam. 1. 1, 19.  
(5) = RAMOTH-GILEAD (*v.*). 2 Kings 8. 29.  
**RAMATHAIM**, rā math-ai'im - Heb. double high place.  
1 Sam. 1. 1. [27. 27.  
**RAMATHITE**, rā math-ite, a native of Ramah. 1 Chr.  
**RAMATH-LEHI**, rā math-lehi - Heb. the height of  
Lehi. Judg. 17. [of Mizpeh. Josh. 13. 26.  
**RAMATH-MIZPEH**, rā math-miz'peh - Heb. height  
**RAMESES**, rām e-sēs - Heb. son of sun-god, Ra =  
RAAMES (*v.*).  
Jacob and his family placed there, Gen. 47. 11.  
Israelites depart from, Ex. 12. 37. [25.  
**RAMIAH**, ra-mi'ah - Heb. Jehovah is high. Ezra 10.  
**RAMOTH**, rā moth - Heb. high places. 1 Chr. 6. 73;  
Ezra 10. 22. *R. V.*, Jeremoth.  
**RAMOTH-GILEAD**, rā moth-gil'e-ad, a city of refuge.  
Deut. 4. 43.  
Ahab is mortally wounded at, 1 Kings 22. 37  
Jehu is anointed king at, 2 Kings 9. 1.  
**RAN**. Gen. 18. 7, Abraham *r.*  
Ex. 9. 23, the fire *r.*  
Judg. 9. 44, two other companies *r.* *R. V.*, rushed.  
2 Chr. 32. 4, the brook that *r.* *R. V.*, flowed.  
Ps. 77. 2, my sore *r.* in the night. *R. V.*, hand was  
stretched out.  
133. 2, *r.* down upon the beard.  
Mat. 8. 32, herd of swine *r.* violently. *R. V.*, rushed.  
27. 48, *r.* and took a sponge.  
Mark 6. 33, and *r.* about. *R. V.*, they *r.* there together.  
Luke 15. 20, *r.* and fell on his neck.  
24. 12, *r.* unto the sepulchre.  
Acts 7. 57, *r.* upon him. *R. V.*, rushed.  
14. 14, and *r.* in. *R. V.*, sprang forth.  
27. 41, *r.* the ship aground; Jude 11, *r.* greedily.  
**RANGES**. Lev. 11. 35, *r.* for pots. *R. V.*, range.  
2 Kings 12. 8, with the *r.* *R. V.*, ranks.  
**RANGING**. Prov. 28. 15, *r.* bear.  
**RANK**. Gen. 41. 5, *r.* and good.  
Num. 2. 16, second *r.* *R. V.*, omits.  
1 Chr. 12. 33, keep *r.* *R. V.*, battle array.  
Mark 6. 40, sat down in *r.*  
**RANSOM**. Ex. 21. 30, *r.* *R. V.*, redemption.  
Job 36. 18, a great *r.* cannot deliver thee.  
Prov. 13. 8, *r.* of a man's life.  
21. 18, *r.* for the righteous.  
Isa. 51. 10, a way for the *r.* *R. V.*, redeemed.  
Mat. 20. 28, *r.* for many; 1 Tim. 2. 6, *r.* for all.  
**RAPHA**, rā phā - Heb. a hero. *R. V.*, Raphah. 1 Chr.  
8. 37. [Num. 13. 9.  
**RAPHU**, rā phu - Heb. cured - the Benjamite spy.  
**RASE**. Ps. 137. 7, *r.* it (=level).  
**RASH**. Eccl. 5. 2, be not *r.*  
Isa. 32. 4, the *r.* shall understand.  
Acts 19. 36, do nothing rashly. *R. V.*, rash.  
**RASOR** or **RAZOR**. Num. 6. 5, no *r.*  
Ps. 52. 2, sharp *r.* Ezek. 5. 1, barber's *r.*  
**RATE**. Ex. 16. 4, *r.* obtain. *R. V.*, day's portion.  
2 Kings 22. 30, a daily *r.* *R. V.*, every day a portion.  
2 Chr. 8. 13, a certain *r.* every day. *R. V.*, as the duty  
of every day required.  
**RATHER**. Job 7. 15, death *r.* than my life.  
Job 32. 2, justified himself *r.* than God.  
Ps. 84. 10, *r.* be a doorkeeper.  
Prov. 16. 16, understanding *r.* to be chosen.  
17. 12, *r.* than a fool in his folly.  
22. 1, a good name is *r.* to be chosen.  
Mat. 10. 28, *r.* fear him which is able to destroy.  
18. 8, *r.* than having two hands.  
Mark 15. 11, *r.* release Barabbas.  
Luke 10. 20, *r.* rejoice because. *R. V.*, omits.  
11. 41, but *r.* give alms of such. *R. V.*, howbeit.  
12. 31, but *r.* seek ye the kingdom. *R. V.*, howbeit.  
John 3. 19, darkness *r.* than light.  
Acts 5. 29, *r.* than men.  
Rom. 12. 19, *r.* give place. *R. V.*, omits.  
1 Cor. 9. 12, are not we *r.* *R. V.*, do not we get more.  
2 Cor. 12. 9, *r.* glory; 1 Tim. 4. 7, *r.* unto godliness.  
*R. V.*, omits.  
Heb. 12. 9, *r.* be in subjection.  
13. 19, *r.* do this. *R. V.*, more exceedingly.  
2 Pet. 1. 10, *r.* give diligence. *R. V.*, give the more.  
**Raven**, sent by Noah from the ark, Gen. 8. 7.  
forbidden as food, Lev. 11. 15; Deut. 14. 18. [24.  
God provides food for, Job 38. 41; Ps. 147. 9; Luke 12.  
Elijah fed by, 1 Kings 17. 4-6.  
**RAVENING**. Isa. 35. 9, ravenous beast.  
Mat. 7. 15, inwardly they are *r.* wolves.  
Luke 11. 39, full of *r.* *R. V.*, extortion. [on prey.  
**RAVIN**. Gen. 49. 27, shall *r.* *R. V.*, ravine ( = seize  
**RAW**. Ex. 12. 9, eat not *r.*  
**RAZOR**. Judg. 13. 5, no *r.* on his head.  
Ps. 52. 2, like a sharp *r.*, working deceitfully.  
**REACH**. Gen. 4. 1, top *r.* to heaven.  
Ex. 26. 23, boards *r.* *R. V.*, pass through.  
John 20. 17, *r.* hither thy finger.  
2 Cor. 10. 14, we *r.* not unto you. [ward to.  
Phil. 3. 13, reaching forth unto. *R. V.*, stretching forth.  
**READ**. Deut. 17. 19, *r.* therein.  
Hab. 2. 2, he may run that *r.* it.  
Mat. 21. 42, did ye never *r.* in the scriptures.  
24. 15, whose *r.*, let him understand.  
Luke 4. 16, stood up for to *r.*  
John 19. 20, this title then *r.* many of the Jews.  
Acts 8. 28, *r.* Esaias. *R. V.*, and was reading.  
23. 34, governor had *r.* *R. V.*, he had read it.  
Rev. 4. 1, the pen of a *r.* writer.  
86. 5, *r.* to forgive; 88. 15, *r.* to die.  
Prov. 31. 6, drink unto him that is *r.* to perish.



- Ecl. 5. 1, be more *r.* to hear. *R. V., to draw nigh to hear is better.*
- Isa. 32. 4, stammerers shall be *r.* to speak plainly.
38. 20, the Lord will *r.* to save me. [*is good.*]
41. 7, *r.* for the soldering. *R. V., of the soldering, it*
- Mat. 22. 8, the wedding is *r.*; 24. 44, be ye also *r.*
25. 10, they that were *r.* went in.
- Mark 14. 38, the spirit truly is *r.* *R. V., willing.*
- Luke 1. 2, *r.* to die. *R. V., at the point of death.*
22. 33, Lord, I am *r.* to go with thee.
- Acts 20. 7, *r.* to depart. *R. V., intending.*
- 2 Cor. 8. 19, your *r.* mind. *R. V., our readiness.*
2. 9, Achaia was *r.* *R. V., hath been prepared for.*
- 1 Tim. 6. 18, *r.* to distribute. *R. V., that they be *r.**
- 2 Tim. 4. 6, now *r.* *R. V., already being.*
- Heb. 8. 13, *r.* to vanish away. *R. V., nigh.*
- 1 Pet. 3. 15, be *r.* always to give an answer.
4. 5, *r.* to judge the quick.
- Rev. 3. 2, remain, that are *r.* to die.
12. 4, was *r.* to be delivered. *R. V., about.*
- REALIA**, re-ā-ia. *R. V., Reaiah.* 1 Chr. 4. 2; 5. 5; Ezra 2. 47.
- REALM**. 2 Chr. 20. 30, *r.* was quiet.
- Dan. 9. 1, king over the *r.*
- REAP**. Job 4. 8, and sow wickedness, *r.* the same.
- Job 24. 6, they *r.* every one. *R. V., cut.*
- Job 126. 5, *r.* in joy; 127. 2, 8, shall *r.* vanity.
- Ecl. 11. 4, regardeth the clouds shall not *r.*
- Jer. 12. 13, but shall *r.* thorns. *R. V., have reaped.*
- Hos. 8. 7, *r.* the whirlwind; 10. 12, *r.* in mercy.
- Mic. 6. 15, thou shalt not *r.*
- Mat. 6. 26, neither do they *r.*; 25. 26, I *r.* where.
- John 4. 38, *r.* that whereon ye bestowed.
- 1 Cor. 9. 11, *r.* your carnal things.
- Gal. 6. 9, we shall *r.* if we faint.
- Jas. 5. 4, *r.* down your fields. *R. V., mowed.*
- Rev. 14. 16, the earth was *r.*
- REAPERS**. Ruth 2. 3, after the *r.*
- Mat. 13. 30, 39, *r.* are the angels.
- Reaping**, referred to, Lev. 19. 9; 23. 10, 22; 25. 5.
- illustrative, Job 4. 8; Ps. 126. 5; Prov. 22. 8; Mat. 13. 30; John 4. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 11; 2 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 6. 7; Rev. 14. 15.
- REAR**. John 2. 20, *r.* it up. *R. V., raise.*
- REASON** (*n.*). Deut. 5. 5, by *r.* of. *R. V., because.*
- Job 6. 16, blackish by *r.* of the ice.
17. 7, by *r.* of sorrow; 37. 19, by *r.* of darkness.
- Ps. 38. 8, roared by *r.* of the disquietness.
78. 65, by *r.* of wine; 88. 9, by *r.* of affliction.
90. 10, by *r.* of strength; 102. 5, by *r.* of the voice.
- Isa. 49. 19, by *r.* of the inhabitants. *R. V., for.* [*to.*]
- Ezek. 21. 12, by *r.* of the sword. *R. V., delivered over*
- Dan. 4. 36, my *r.* returned. *R. V., understanding.*
8. 12, by *r.* of transgression. *R. V., through.*
- John 6. 18, by *r.* of a great wind.
- Acts 6. 2, not *r.* that we should leave. *R. V., fit.*
23. 29, had great reasoning. *R. V., omits.*
- 1 Pet. 3. 15, *r.* of the hope that is in you.
22. 16, 2, darkens by *r.* of the smoke. [*plead.*]
- REASON** (*v.*). 1 Sam. 12. 7, *r.* with you before. *R. V.,*
- Job 13. 3, *r.* with God.
- Isa. 1. 18, let us *r.* together.
- Mat. 16. 7, they *r.* among themselves.
- Mark 12. 28, *r.* together. *R. V., questioning.*
- Luke 24. 15, and *r.* *R. V., questioned.*
- Acts 24. 25, he *r.* of righteousness (=discoursed).
- Rom. 12. 1, reasonable service. *R. V., questioning, spirit-  
ual;* (mars.), belonging to the reason.
- REBA**, re-bā. Heb. a quarter—a Midianite king. Num. 31. 8.
- REBECCA**, re-bē'e-cā = **REBEKAH**—Heb. a noose. daughter of Bethuel, and Isaac's wife, Gen. 22. 23; 24. 67; 49. 31; Rom. 9. 10.
- REBEL**. Num. 14. 9, *r.* not ye against.
- Josh. 1. 18, whosoever he be that doth *r.*
22. 16, *r.* this day against the Lord. *R. V., to rebel.*
- Job 24. 13, *r.* against the light; 1 Sam. 1. 2, *r.* against.
- Isa. 63. 10, *r.* and vexed his holy Spirit.
- Lam. 1. 20, grievously *r.*; 3. 42, transgressed and *r.*
- REBELLION**. Deut. 31. 27, thy *r.* and thy stiff.
- 1 Sam. 15. 23, *r.* is as the sin of witchcraft.
- Job 34. 37, adith *r.*; Prov. 17. 11, seeketh only *r.*
- Rebellion against God, forbidden, Num. 14. 9; Josh. 22. 19; Isa. 1. 2; 63. 10.
- provokes God, Neh. 9. 26. Num. 16. 30, *R. V., despised*
- punishment for, Lev. 26. 14-39; 1 Sam. 12. 15; Isa. 1. 20; Jer. 4. 16-18; Ezek. 20. 8, 38.
- Instances of, Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 1, 2; Korah, etc., Num. 16. 11; Moses and Aaron, Num. 20. 12, 24; Israelites, Deut. 9. 23, 24; Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 9, 23; Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 28-33; Zedekiah, 2 Chr. 36. 13; kingdom of Israel, Hos. 14. 13, 16.
- REBELLIOUS**. Deut. 21. 18, a stubborn and *r.*
- Ps. 66. 7, let not the *r.* exalt; 68. 6, the *r.* dwell.
- Isa. 30. 1, *r.* children; 50. 5, I was not *r.*
- Jer. 5. 23, *a r.* heart; Ezek. 12. 2, *a r.* house.
- Ezek. 24. 3, a parable unto the *r.* house.
- REBUKE** (*n.*). Ps. 18. 15, discovered at thy *r.*
- Ps. 76. 6, at thy *r.*, O God of Jacob.
80. 16, at the *r.* of thy countenance.
- Prov. 13. 8, heareth not *r.* *R. V., no threatening.*
27. 5, *r.* is better than secret love.
- Isa. 25. 8, *r.* of his people. *R. V., reproach.*
- Ezek. 25. 17, vengeance with furious *r.*
- Phil. 2. 15, without *r.* *R. V., blemish.*
- REBUKE** (*v.*). Neh. 5. 7, *r.* the nobles. *R. V., con-  
tended with.*
- Ps. 106. 9, *r.* the Red sea; 119. 21, *r.* the proud.
- Prov. 9. 8, *r.* a wise man. *R. V., reprove.*
- Isa. 2. 4, *r.* many people. *R. V. (Eng.), reprove;*
- (Amer.), decide concerning.
17. 13, God shall *r.* them.
- Amos 5. 10, *r.* in the gate. *R. V., reproveth.*
- Mal. 3. 11, *r.* the devourer.
- Mat. 8. 26, *r.* the winds.
16. 22, took him, and began to *r.* him.
- Luke 4. 39, *r.* the fever; 17. 3, *r.* him.
23. 40, answering *r.* him. *R. V., and rebuking.*
- 1 Tim. 5. 20, *r.* before all. *R. V., reprove.*
- 2 Tim. 4. 2, *r.* exhort with all long suffering.
- Tit. 1. 13, *r.* them sharply. *R. V., reprove.*
- Heb. 12. 5, when thou art *r.* *R. V., reproveth.*
- Rev. 3. 19, I love *r.* *R. V., reprove.* [*toll.*]
- RECEIPT**. Mat. 9. 9, *r.* of custom. *R. V., place of*
- RECEIVE**. Gen. 4. 11, *r.* thy brother's blood.
- Ex. 27. 3, to *r.* his ashes. *R. V., take away t's.*
29. 25, *r.* them of their hands. *R. V., take.*
- Judg. 19. 18, no man that *r.* me. *R. V., taketh.*
- 2 Kings 12. 7, *r.* no more money. *R. V., take.*
- Job 2. 10, *r.* good, and not *r.* evil.
- Ps. 6. 9, *r.* my prayer; 73. 24, *r.* me to glory.
75. 2, *r.* the congregation. *R. V., find.*
- Prov. 2. 1, if thou wilt *r.* my words.
10. 8, the wise will *r.* commandments.
29. 4, *r.* gifts. *R. V., exalteth.*
- Isa. 57. 6, *r.* comfort. *R. V., be appeased.*
- Jer. 5. 3, refused to *r.* correction.
- Hos. 14. 2, *r.* ungraciously. *R. V., accept.*
- Mic. 1. 11, he shall *r.* of. *R. V., shall take from.*
- Mat. 13. 19, he which *r.* seed. *R. V., that was sown.*
13. 22, *r.* seed among the thorns. *R. V., was sown.*
18. 5, *r.* one such little child.
20. 10, *r.* every man a penny.
21. 34, *r.* the fruits of it. *R. V., to r. his fruits.*
23. 14, *r.* the greater damnation. *R. V., omits.*
25. 21, *r.* me own. *R. V., r. back.*
- Mark 2. 2, no room to *r.* them. *R. V., for.*
- Luke 6. 24, *r.* your consolation; 6. 34, *r.* again.
8. 40, the people gladly *r.* *R. V., welcomed.*
9. 11, he *r.* them, and spake. *R. V., welcomed.*
16. 25, *r.* thy good things.
- John 5. 41, I *r.* not honour.
6. 21, *r.* him. *R. V., willing therefore to receive.*
7. 23, on the sabbath day *r.* *R. V., receiveth.*
14. 3, *r.* you; 16. 24, ask, and ye shall *r.*
19. 30, had *r.* the vinegar.
- Acts 1. 9, a cloud *r.*; 2. 38, *r.* the gift.
9. 19, he had *r.* meat. *R. V., he took food and.*
26. 18, *r.* forgiveness of sins.
- Rom. 5. 17, *r.* abundance.
15. 7, *r.* ye one another.
- 2 Cor. 4. 1, have *r.* mercy. *R. V., obtained.*
7. 9, *r.* damage by us in nothing. *R. V., suffer loss.*
8. 4, *r.* the gift. *R. V., in regard of this grace.*
11. 4, if ye *r.* another spirit.
- Gal. 1. 12, I neither *r.* it of man. *R. V., did I *r.**
3. 14, *r.* the promise of the Spirit.
- Col. 3. 25, shall *r.* for the wrong. *R. V., r. again.*
- Philem. 12, thou therefore *r.* him. *R. V., back to thee  
in his own person.*
- Heb. 7. 6, *r.* tithes of Abraham. *R. V., hath taken.*
- Jas. 1. 12, *r.* the crown of life.
- 1 Pet. 5. 4, *r.* a crown of glory.
- 2 Pet. 2. 13, *r.* the reward of unrighteousness. *R. V.,  
suffering wrong as the hire of wrongdoing.*
- 3 John 8, ought to *r.* such. *R. V., welcome.*
- Rev. 13. 16, to *r.* a mark. *R. V., that there be given.*
18. 4, *r.* not of her plagues.
- RECHAB**, re-chāb—Heb. horseman, or chariot. 2 Sam. 4. 2; 2 Kings 10. 15. (Jer. 35. 2.)
- RECHABITES**, re-chāb-ites, descendants of Rechab.
- RECHAB**, re-chāb. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
- RECKON**. Num. 4. 32, *r.* *R. V., appoint.*
- Ps. 40. 5, they cannot be *r.* up. *R. V., set.*
- Isa. 38. 13, I *r.* till. *R. V., quieted myself.*
- Mat. 25. 19, and reckoneth. *R. V., maketh a reckoning.*
- Luke 22. 27, *r.* among the transgressors.
- Rom. 6. 11, *r.* ye also; 8. 18, *r.* that the sufferings.
- RECOMMENDED**. Acts 14. 26, *r.* *R. V., committed.*
- Acts 15. 40, *r.* *R. V., commended.*

**RECOMPENCE.** Deut. 32, 35, vengeance and *r.*  
 Job 15, 31, vanity shall be his *r.*  
 Prov. 12, 14, the *r.* of a man's hands. *R.V., doings.*  
 Isa. 34, 8, the year of *recompence.* *R.V., r.*  
 35, 4, God with a *r.* *R.V., with the r. of God.*  
 Luke 14, 12, a *r.* we made thee. *R.V., recompense.*  
 Rom. 1, 27, *r.* of their error. *R.V., recompense.*  
 2 Cor. 6, 13, a *r.* in the same. *R.V., recompense.*  
 Heb. 2, 2, a just *r.* of reward. *R.V., recompense.*  
 10, 35, great *r.* of reward. *R.V., recompense.*  
**RECOMPENSE.** Num. 5, 7, *r.* his trespass. *R.V., make restitution for his guilt in full.*  
 Num. 5, 8, *r.* unto the Lord. *R.V., restitution for guilt which is made.*  
 2 Chr. 6, 23, by *r.* his way upon. *R.V., to bring.*  
 Job 34, 33, will *r.* it. *R.V., recompense be as thou wilt.*  
 Prov. 11, 31, the righteous shall be *r.*  
 20, 22, say not thou, I will *r.* evil.  
 Isa. 65, 6, *r.* into their bosom.  
 Jer. 25, 14, *r.* them according to.  
 Ezek. 9, 10, *r.* their way upon. *R.V., bring.*  
 Luke 14, 14, *r.* at the resurrection.  
 Rom. 12, 17, *r.* to no man evil for evil. *R.V., render.*  
**RECONCILE.** Lev. 6, 30, to *r.* withal in the holy place. *R.V., make atonement.*  
 Lev. 16, 20, and *r.* *R.V., sin offering.*  
 Ezek. 45, 20, *r.* the house. *R.V., make atonement for.*  
 Rom. 11, 15, *reconciling* of the world.  
 2 Cor. 5, 18, *r.* us to himself.  
 Eph. 2, 16, *r.* both unto God.  
 Col. 1, 20, *r.* all things. [atonement for.]  
**RECONCILIATION.** Lev. 8, 15, make *r.* *R.V.,*  
 2 Chr. 23, 24, *r.* *R.V., sin offering.*  
 Ezek. 45, 15, to make *r.* for them. *R.V., atonement.*  
 Dan. 9, 24, *r.* for iniquity.  
 2 Cor. 5, 18, ministry of *r.*  
 Heb. 2, 17, *r.* for the sins. *R.V., propitiation.*  
**Reconciliation** with God, referred to, Isa. 53, 5; Rom. 5, 11, 15; 2 Cor. 5, 19; Eph. 2, 16; Col. 1, 20; Heb. 2, 17.  
 Typified, Lev. 6, 30; 8, 15; 16, 20.  
**RECORD** (*n.*). Job 16, 19, my *r.* is. *R.V., he that voucheth for me.*  
 John 1, 19, the *r.* of John. *R.V., witness.*  
 8, 13, thy *r.* is not true. *R.V., witness.*  
 19, 35, his *r.* is true. *R.V., witness.*  
 2 Cor. 1, 23, I call God for a *r.* *R.V., witness.*  
 8, 3, to their power. I bear *r.* *R.V., witness.*  
 Phil. 1, 8, God is my *r.* *R.V., witness.*  
 1 John 5, 10, the *r.* that God gave. *R.V., witness.*  
 3 John 12, our *r.* is true. *R.V., witness.*  
 Rev. 1, 2, *r.* of the word of God. *R.V., witness.*  
**RECORD** (*v.*). Ex. 20, 24, where I *r.* my name.  
 Deut. 30, 19, to *r.* this day. *R.V., witness.*  
 Acts 20, 26, I take you to *r.* *R.V., testify unto you.*  
**RECOUNT.** Nah. 2, 5, *r.* his worthies. *R.V., remembereth.*  
**RECOVER.** Judg. 11, 26, *r.* them.  
 1 Sam. 30, 19, David *r.* all. *R.V., brought back.*  
 2 Kings 5, 3, *r.* him of his leprosy.  
 Hos. 2, 9, *r.* my wool. *R.V., pluck away.*  
 Mark 16, 18, they shall *r.*  
 2 Tim. 2, 26, *r.* themselves.  
**RED.** Gen. 49, 12, his eyes shall be *r.*  
 Ex. 10, 19, cast into the *r.* sea.  
 Ps. 75, 8, the wine is *r.* *R.V., foameth.*  
 106, 9, rebuked the *r.* sea.  
 Prov. 23, 31, like crimson.  
 Isa. 1, 18, *r.* like crimson.  
 27, 2, *r.* wine. *R.V., omits.*  
 63, 2, *r.* in thine apparel.  
 Zech. 1, 8, upon a *r.* horse.  
 Mat. 16, 2, the sky is *r.*  
 Heb. 11, 23, passed through the *r.* sea.  
 Rev. 6, 4, another horse that was *r.* *R.V., a r. horse.*  
 12, 3, a great *r.* dragon.  
**RED SEA** *red sea.* Deut. 1, 1. *R.V., Suph. [both r.]*  
**REDEEM.** Gen. 43, 16, angel which *r.* me. *R.V.,*  
 Lev. 25, 25, come to *r.* it. *R.V., omits.* [tion.]  
 25, 29, *r.* it within. *R.V., have the right of redemption.*  
 Num. 3, 51, money of *r.* *R.V., redemption money.*  
 18, 16, *r.* from a month old. *R.V., r. of them.*  
 Ruth 4, 6, *r.* thou my right. *R.V., take thou . . . of redemption.*  
 1 Chr. 17, 21, God went to *r.* them. *R.V., help it.*  
 Neh. 5, 5, in our power to *r.* them. *R.V., help it.*  
 Job 5, 20, *r.* thee from death.  
 Ps. 26, 11, *r.* me, and be merciful; 44, 26, *r.* us.  
 136, 24, *r.* us from our enemies. *R.V., delivered.*  
 Isa. 35, 9, *r.* shall walk; 43, 1, I have *r.* thee.  
 50, 2, shortened at all, that it cannot *r.*  
 51, 11, *r.* of the Lord shall return. *R.V., ransomed.*  
 52, 3, *r.* without money.

Hos. 13, 14, *r.* them from.  
 Luke 24, 21, should have *r.* Israel. *R.V., redeem.*  
 Col. 4, 5, *r.* the time. *R.V. (marg.), buying up the opportunity.*  
 Rev. 5, 9, *r.* us to God. *R.V., didst purchase unto.*  
**REDEEMER.** Job 19, 25, my *r.* liveth.  
 Ps. 19, 14, strength, and my *r.*  
 78, 35, high God their *r.*  
 Prov. 23, 11, their *r.* is mighty.  
 Isa. 41, 14, thy *r.* is the Holy One.  
 47, 4, our *r.* the Lord of Hosts; 63, 16, our *r.*  
**Redeemer**, title applied to Christ, Job 19, 25; Ps. 19, 14; Prov. 23, 11; Isa. 41, 14; 59, 20; 63, 16; Jer. 50, 34; Hos. 13, 14.  
**REDEMPTION.** Num. 3, 49, the *r.* money.  
 Ps. 49, 8, *r.* of their soul is precious.  
 111, 9, he sent *r.*; 130, 7, plentiful *r.*  
 Jer. 32, 7, right of *r.*; Luke 21, 28, *r.* draweth nigh.  
 Rom. 2, 24, *r.* that is in Christ Jesus.  
 1 Cor. 1, 30, sanctification, and *r.*  
 Col. 1, 14, *r.* through his blood. *R.V., our r.*  
 Heb. 9, 12, eternal *r.*  
 9, 15, *r.* of the transgressions.  
**Redemption** of land, etc., Ex. 13, 13; Lev. 25, 23; Num. 12; Job 19, 25; Neh. 8, 1.  
 by the blood of Christ, Acts 20, 28; 1 Cor. 6, 19, 20; Gal. 3, 13; 4, 4, 5; Eph. 1, 7; Col. 1, 14; 1 Tim. 2, 5, 6; Tit. 2, 14; Heb. 9, 12; 1 Pet. 1, 18, 19; Rev. 5, 9.  
 Typified, Israel, Ex. 6, 6; firstborn, Ex. 13, 11-15; Num. 18, 15; atonement-money, Ex. 30, 12-15; bond-servant, Lev. 25, 47-54.  
**REDOUCE** 2 Cor. 4, 15, *r.* to the glory. *R.V., abate unto.*  
**REED.** Isa. 19, 6, *r.* shall wither.  
 Isa. 19, 7, the paper *r.* by the brooks. *R.V., meadows.*  
 36, 6, the staff of this broken *r.*  
 42, 3, a bruised *r.* shall he not break.  
 Mat. 11, 7; Luke 7, 24, *r.* shaken with the wind?  
 Rev. 21, 15, a golden *r.* to measure the city.  
**Reed**, a measuring rod, Ezek. 40, 3, 8; 42, 16; 45, 1; Rev. 11, 1; 21, 15, 16.  
 bruised, 2 Kings 18, 21; Isa. 42, 3; Mat. 12, 20, in connection with Christ, Mat. 27, 29, 30, 48.  
**REEL.** Ps. 107, 27, they *r.* to and fro.  
 Isa. 24, 20, the earth shall *r.* *R.V., stagger.* [2. 2.]  
**REELIAH**, *re-el-iah* Heb. *who fears God.* Ezra  
**REFINE.** Zech. 13, 9, *r.* them as silver.  
 Mal. 3, 2, a refiner's fire; 3, 3, a *r.* and purifier.  
**REFORMATION.** Heb. 9, 10, time of *r.*  
**REFRAIN.** Job 7, 11, not *r.* thy mouth.  
 Job 29, 9, the princes *r.*; Ps. 40, 9, *r.* my lips.  
 Ps. 119, 101, *r.* my feet; Prov. 1, 15, *r.* thy foot.  
 Prov. 10, 19, *r.* his lips is wise.  
 Acts 5, 33, *r.* from these men.  
 1 Pet. 3, 10, *r.* his tongue.  
**REFRESH.** Prov. 25, 13, he *r.* the soul.  
 Acts 3, 19, times of *r.* shall come.  
 Rom. 15, 32, with you be *r.* *R.V., find rest.*  
 1 Cor. 16, 18; 2 Cor. 7, 13, *r.* spirit.  
 2 Tim. 1, 16, he oft *r.* me. [place.]  
**REFUGE.** Deut. 33, 27, God is thy *r.* *R.V., dwelling*  
 Ps. 9, 9, a *r.* in times of trouble. *R.V., high tower.*  
 46, 1, 7, 11, God is our *r.*  
 57, 1, make my *r.* until these. *R.V., take r.*  
 62, 7, my *r.* is in God; 91, 9, the Lord my *r.*  
 94, 22, the rock of my *r.*  
 104, 18, hills are a *r.*; 142, 4, *r.* failed me.  
 Prov. 14, 26, a place of *r.* *R.V.,*  
 Isa. 25, 4, *r.* from storm; 28, 17, the *r.* of lies.  
 Heb. 6, 18, fled for *r.* to.  
**Refuge**, God our, 2 Sam. 22, 3; Ps. 11, 1; 14, 6; 17, 3; 18, 2; 36, 7; 48, 3; 59, 16; 63, 7; 71, 7; 91, 2; Jer. 16, 19.  
 cities of, Num. 35, 9-34; Deut. 4, 41-43; 19, 1-13; Josh. 20, 1-9.  
**REFUSE.** Gen. 37, 35, he *r.* to be comforted.  
 Ex. 4, 23, *r.* to let him go. *R.V., hast refused.*  
 7, 14, he *r.* to let the people go.  
 10, 3, *r.* to humble thyself.  
 16, 28, *r.* ye to keep my commandments.  
 1 Sam. 16, 7, I have *r.* him. *R.V., rejected.*  
 Job 6, 7, my soul *r.* to touch. *R.V., refuse.*  
 34, 33, whether thou *r.* *R.V., that thou refusest it.*  
 Ps. 75, 10, *r.* to walk in his law.  
 118, 22, the builders *r.* *R.V., rejected.*  
 Prov. 8, 33, be wise, and *r.* it not.  
 10, 17, *r.* reproof. *R.V., forsaketh.*  
 13, 18, him that *r.* instruction.  
 Isa. 1, 20, *r.* and rebel; 7, 13, *r.* the evil.  
 54, 6, thou wast *r.* *R.V., she is cast off.*  
 Jer. 25, 28, *r.* to take the cup.  
 50, 33, they refused to let them go. *R.V., r.*  
 Ezek. 5, 6, *r.* my judgments. *R.V., rejected.*  
 1 Tim. 4, 7, *r.* profane fables.  
**REGARD.** Ex. 5, 9, not *r.* vain words.  
 Ex. 9, 21, *r.* not the word of the Lord.



- Lev. 19. 31, *r.* not them. *R. V.*, *turn ye not unto*.  
 2 Sam. 13. 20, *r.* not. *R. V.*, *take . . . to heart*.  
 19. 6, thou *r.* neither. *R. V.*, *are nought unto thee*.  
 Job 3. 4, *r.* from above. *R. V.* (Amer.), *from above*  
*seek for it*.  
 Job 30. 20, thou *r.* me not. *R. V.*, *lookest at me*.  
 34. 19, nor *r.* the rich; 36. 21, *r.* not iniquity.  
 39. 7, neither *r.* he the crying. *R. V.*, *heareth*.  
 Ps. 28. 5, *r.* not the works.  
 31. 6, *r.* lying vanities.  
 94. 7, God of Jacob *r.* *R. V.*, *consider*.  
 102. 17, *r.* the prayer. *R. V.*, *hath regarded*.  
 Prov. 5. 2, mayest *r.* discretion. *R. V.*, *preserve*.  
 12. 10, *r.* the life of his beast.  
 15. 5, he that *r.* reproof is prudent.  
 29. 7, wicked *r.* not. *R. V.*, *hath not understanding*.  
 Eccl. 8. 2, in *r.* of the oath of God.  
 Mal. 1. 9, *r.* your persons? *R. V.*, *accept any of*.  
 Luke 1. 48, *r.* the low estate. *R. V.*, *looked upon*  
 18. 4, nor *r.* man.  
 Acts 8. 11, to him they had *r.* *R. V.*, *gave heed*.  
 REGEN, *rē* gen — Heb. *friend* [of God]. 1 Chr. 2. 47.  
 REGEN-MELECH, *rē* gen-mē-lech — Heb. *friend of*  
*the King*. Zech. 7. 2.  
 REGENERATION. Mat. 19. 28, in the *r.*  
 Tit. 3. 5, by the washing of *r.*  
 REGION. Deut. 3. 4, *r.* of Argob.  
 Mat. 3. 5, *r.* round Jordan.  
 4. 16, *r.* and shadow of death.  
 Acts 8. 1, *r.* of Judea; 16. 6, *r.* of Galatia.  
 2 Cor. 10. 16, *r.* beyond. *R. V.*, *parts*.  
 REGISTER. Neh. 7. 5, *r.* *R. V.*, *book*.  
 REHABIAH, *rē* ha-bi'ah — Heb. *the Lord enlarges*.  
 1 Chr. 23. 17.  
 REHEARSE. Ex. 17. 14, *r.* in the ears.  
 Judg. 5. 11, *r.* the righteous.  
 Acts 11. 4, Peter *r.* from the beginning. *R. V.*, *began*.  
 14. 27, *r.* all that God.  
 REHOB, *rē* hōb — Heb. *open space*.  
 (1) men, 2 Sam. 8. 3; Neh. 10. 11.  
 (2) places, Num. 13. 21; Josh. 19. 28; Josh. 19. 30.  
 REHOBAM, *rē* ho-bō'am — Heb. *he enlarges the*  
*people*.  
 king Solomon's son and successor, 1 Kings 11. 43.  
 refuses the people's petition, 1 Kings 12. 12.  
 ten tribes renounce allegiance to, 1 Kings 12. 16.  
 is forbidden to wage civil war, 1 Kings 12. 24.  
 his death and burial, 1 Kings 14. 31.  
 REHOBOTH, *rē* hōb-oth — Heb. *broad places*. Gen.  
 10. 11. *R. V.*, *Rehoboth*. Gen. 26. 22.  
 REHUM, *rē* hum — Heb. *merciful*. Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 3.  
 17; 10. 25; 12. 3.  
 REI, *rē* i — Heb. [God *a*] friend. 1 Kings 1. 8.  
 REIGN. Gen. 37. 8, thou indeed *r.*  
 Ex. 15. 18, Lord shall *r.* for ever.  
 Lev. 26. 17, hate you shall *r.* *R. V.*, *rule*.  
 Deut. 15. 6, *r.* over many nations. *R. V.*, *rule*.  
 Judg. 9. 22, had *r.* three years. *R. V.*, *was prince*.  
 1 Sam. 8. 7, not *r.* over them. *R. V.*, *be King*.  
 9. 17, this same shall *r.* *R. V.*, *have authority*.  
 2 Sam. 15. 10, Absalom *r.* *R. V.*, *is King*.  
 1 Kings 4. 21, Solomon *r.* over. *R. V.*, *ruled*.  
 15. 29, when he *r.* *R. V.*, *as soon as he was King*.  
 1 Chr. 29. 12, thou *r.* over all. *R. V.*, *rulest*.  
 2 Chr. 1. 8, to *r.* in his stead. *R. V.*, *King*.  
 Job 34. 30, the hypocrite *r.* not.  
 Ps. 47. 8, God *r.* over the heathen.  
 93. 1, the Lord *r.* *Prov.* 8. 15, by me kings *r.*  
*Prov.* 30. 22, when he *r.* *R. V.*, *is King*.  
 Eccl. 4. 14, cometh to *r.* *R. V.*, *be King*.  
 Jer. 22. 15, *r.*, because thou closest thyself in cedar.  
 Mat. 2. 22, did *r.* in. *R. V.*, *is reigning over*.  
 Luke 19. 14, we will not have this man to *r.*  
 Rom. 5. 17, *r.* in life by one; 5. 21, grace *r.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 8, we also might *r.*; 15. 25, for he must *r.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 12, we shall also *r.*  
 Rev. 5. 10, we shall *r.* on the earth.  
 20. 6, *r.* with him a thousand; 22. 5, *r.* for ever.  
 REINS. Job 16. 13, my *r.* (= kidneys) asunder.  
 Job 19. 27, my *r.* be consumed.  
 Ps. 7. 9, God trieth the hearts and *r.*  
 16. 7, my *r.* also instruct; 73. 21, pricked in my *r.*  
 Prov. 23. 16, my *r.*; Isa. 11. 5, girdle of his *r.*  
 Jer. 12. 2, from thee shall *r.*  
 Rev. 2. 23, searcheth the *r.*  
 REJECT. 1 Sam. 10. 19, *r.* your God.  
 Isa. 53. 3, despised and *r.* of men.  
 Jer. 2. 37, *r.* thy confidences; Lam. 5. 22, *r.* us.  
 Hos. 4. 6, thou hast *r.* knowledge.  
 Mark 7. 9, ye *r.* the commandment. *R. V.*, *do ye r.*  
 Th. 3. 10, after . . . admonition *r.* *R. V.*, *refuse*.  
 REJOICE. Deut. 12. 7, ye shall *r.* in all.  
 Deut. 16. 15, surely *r.* *R. V.*, *be altogether joyful*.  
 28. 63, the Lord will *r.*  
 1 Kings 1. 40, *r.* with great joy.  
 1 Chr. 16. 32, let the fields *r.* *R. V.*, *exult*.  
 Esth. 8. 15, Shushan *r.* *R. V.*, *shouted*.  
 Job 8. 21, thy lips with *r.* *R. V.*, *shouting*.  
 20. 18, not *r.*; 21. 12, *r.* at the sound.  
 31. 29, if I *r.* at the destruction.  
 Ps. 2. 11, *r.* with trembling; 5. 11, trust in thee *r.*  
 9. 14, *r.* in thy salvation; 13. 4, trouble me *r.*  
 16. 9, my glory *r.*; 19. 5, *r.* as a strong man.  
 33. 21, heart shall *r.*  
 35. 19, enemies wrongfully *r.*  
 51. 8, which thou hast broken may *r.*  
 53. 10, the righteous shall *r.*  
 63. 7, in the shadow of thy wings will I *r.*  
 65. 8, the morning and evening to *r.*  
 65. 12, little hills *r.* *R. V.*, *are girded with joy*.  
 68. 3, exceedingly *r.* *R. V.*, *exult*.  
 96. 12, trees of the wood *r.* *R. V.*, *sing for joy*.  
 97. 1, let the earth *r.*; 98. 4, *r.*, and sing praise.  
 104. 31, the Lord shall *r.*  
 106. 5, *r.* in the gladness.  
 107. 22, declare his works with *r.* *R. V.*, *singing*.  
 107. 42, see it, and *r.* *R. V.*, *be glad*.  
 109. 28, let thy servant *r.*  
 119. 162, I *r.* at thy word.  
 126. 6, come again with *r.* *R. V.*, *joy*.  
 Prov. 2. 14, who *r.* to do evil; 13. 9, righteous *r.*  
 15. 30, the eyes *r.* the heart.  
 23. 15, my heart shall *r.* *R. V.*, *be glad*.  
 24. 17, *r.* not when thine enemy faileth.  
 28. 12, righteous men do *r.* *R. V.*, *triumph*.  
 29. 3, whose loveth wisdom *r.*  
 31. 25, *r.* in time to come. *R. V.*, *laugheth at the*.  
 Eccl. 2. 10, *r.* in all my labour.  
 3. 12, to *r.* and to do.  
 11. 8, live and *r.*; 11. 9, *r.* O young man.  
 Isa. 9. 3, as men *r.* when they divide. [ones].  
 13. 3, *r.* in thy highness. *R. V.*, *my proudly exulting*  
 14. 8, the fir trees *r.*; 23. 12, no more *r.*  
 24. 8, them that *r.*; 29. 19, *r.* in the Holy One.  
 35. 1, the desert shall *r.*; 61. 7, they shall *r.*  
 Jer. 15. 16, the joy and *r.* of mine heart.  
 31. 13, *r.* from their sorrow; 32. 41, *r.* over them.  
 51. 39, *r.* and sleep; Ezek. 7. 12, buyer *r.*  
 Amos 6. 13, *r.* in a thing of nought.  
 Zeph. 2. 15, this is the *r.* city. *R. V.*, *joyous*.  
 3. 11, *r.* in thy pride. *R. V.*, *they proudly exulting ones*.  
 Mat. 2. 10, when they saw the star they *r.*  
 Luke 1. 14, *r.* at his birth.  
 6. 23, *r.* ye in that day.  
 10. 21, Jesus *r.* in spirit; 15. 6, *r.* with me.  
 John 14. 28, ye would *r.* *R. V.*, *have rejoiced*.  
 16. 20, the world shall *r.*  
 Acts 2. 26, did my heart *r.* *R. V.*, *was glad*.  
 16. 34, *r.*, believing in God. *R. V.*, *rejoiced greatly*.  
 Rom. 12. 15, *r.* with them that do *r.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 30, *r.* as though they *r.* not.  
 15. 31, by your *r.* *R. V.*, *glorifying in you*.  
 2 Cor. 2. 3, of whom I ought to *r.*  
 7. 16, I *r.* that I have confidence.  
 Gal. 4. 27, *r.*, thou barren.  
 6. 4, *r.* in himself. *R. V.*, *his glorifying in regard of*.  
 Phil. 1. 26, *r.* may be more. *R. V.*, *glorifying*.  
 2. 16, *r.* in the day. *R. V.*, *have whereof to glory*.  
 3. 3, *r.* in Christ Jesus. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
 4. 10, I rejoiced in the Lord greatly. *R. V.*, *r.*  
 Col. 1. 24, now *r.* in my sufferings.  
 1 Thes. 2. 19, crown of *r.* *R. V.*, *glorifying*.  
 5. 16, *r.* evermore.  
 Jas. 1. 9, *r.* in that he is exalted. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
 4. 16, ye *r.* in your boastings. *R. V.*, *glory*.  
 2 John 4, I rejoiced greatly. *R. V.*, *r.*  
 Rejoicing, referred to, Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 16. 11; 1 Chr.  
 16. 10; Ps. 5. 11; 97. 12; Isa. 41. 16; Joel 2. 23; Zech.  
 10. 7; Rom. 12. 16; Phil. 4. 4; 1 Thes. 5. 16; Jas. 1.  
 9; Rev. 12. 12. Ps. 68. 4, *R. V.*, *exult*. [13. 21].  
 REKEM, *rē* kem = RAKEM (q.v.). Num. 31. 8; Josh.  
 RELEASE. Esth. 2. 18, *r.* to the provinces.  
 Mat. 27. 17, whom will ye that I *r.*  
 27. 26, *r.* he Barabbas.  
 Mark 15. 6, *r.* unto them one. *R. V.*, *used to r.*  
 Luke 23. 20, willing to *r.* Jesus.  
 John 19. 10, power to *r.*; 19. 12, sought to *r.* [14].  
 Release, year of, Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 1; 31. 10; Jer. 34.  
 Relief, sent to the brethren, Acts 11. 29; 24. 17.  
 RELIEVE. Lev. 25. 35, *r.* him. *R. V.*, *uphold*.  
 Ps. 146. 9, he *r.* the fatherless. *R. V.*, *upholdeth*.  
 Lam. 1. 11, *r.* the soul. *R. V.*, *refresh*.  
 RELIGION. Acts 26. 5, sure of our *r.*  
 Gal. 1. 13, 14, Jews' *r.*  
 Jas. 1. 26, man's *r.*; 1. 27, pure *r.*  
 RELIGIOUS. Acts 13. 43, *r.* proselytes. *R. V.*, *of the*  
*devout*.  
 Jas. 1. 26, seem to be *r.*  
 RELY. 2 Chr. 13. 18, *r.* upon the Lord.  
 2 Chr. 16. 7, 8, *r.* on Syria, and not *r.* on.

**REMAIN.** Gen. 7. 23, only *r.* *R. V., was left.*  
 Deut. 2. 34, we left none to *r.* *R. V., remaining.*  
 Josh. 1. 14, your cattle, shall *r.* *R. V., abide.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 3, his men *r.* *R. V., were abiding.*  
 Job 19. 4, error *r.* with myself.  
 21. 32, *r.* in the tomb. *R. V., keep watch over.*  
 27. 15, that *r.* of him; 37. 8, go into dens, and *r.*  
 Ps. 55. 7, *r.* in the wilderness. *R. V., I would lodge.*  
 Prov. 21. 16, *r.* in the congregation. *R. V., rest.*  
 Isa. 32. 16, *r.* in the fruitful field. *R. V., shall abide.*  
 44. 13, *r.* in the house. *R. V., to dwell.*  
 65. 4, *r.* among the graves. *R. V., sit.*  
 Jer. 45. 11, his taste *r.* *R. V., remaineth.*  
 51. 30, have remained in their holds. *R. V., r.*  
 Ezek. 31. 13, fowls *r.* *R. V., shall dwell.*  
 Hag. 2. 5, my spirit *r.* *R. V., abide.*  
 Zech. 5. 4, *r.* in the midst. *R. V., abide.*  
 Mat. 14. 20, fragments that *r.* *R. V., that which remained over.*  
 Luke 10. 7, *r.* eating and drinking.  
 John 15. 11, my joy might *r.* *R. V., may be.*  
 15. 16, your fruit should *r.* *R. V., abide.*  
 19. 31, not *r.* upon the cross.  
 1 Thes. 4. 15, *r.* unto the coming. *R. V., that are left.*  
 4. 17, are alive and *r.* *R. V., that are left.*  
 Heb. 1. 11, but thou *R. V., continuest.*  
 4. 9, there *r.* therefore *r.* *R. V.,*  
 1 John 3. 9, his seed *r.* *R. V., abideth.*  
**REMAINDER.** Ps. 76. 10, of wrath. *R. V., residue.*  
**REMALIAH,** *rēm-ā-li-ah*—Heb. adorned by God. 2 Kings 15. 25.  
**REMEDY.** Prov. 6. 15, broken without *r.*  
**REMEMBER.** Gen. 9. 16, *r.* the everlasting.  
 Gen. 41. 9, *r.* my faults.  
 Ex. 20. 8, *r.* the sabbath day.  
 Deut. 8. 2, *r.* all the way; 32. 7, *r.* the days of old.  
 1 Chr. 16. 12, *r.* his marvellous works.  
 Neh. 4. 14, *r.* the Lord; Job 7. 7, *r.* that my life.  
 Job 10. 9, *r.* I beseech thee, that thou hast made.  
 21. 6, when I *r.*; 24. 20, he shall be no more *r.*  
 Ps. 20. 7, *r.* the name. *R. V., make mention of.*  
 22. 27, the world shall *r.*; 25. 7, *r.* not the sins.  
 77. 3, I *r.* God, and was troubled. *R. V., r.*  
 89. 47, *r.* how short my time is.  
 105. 42, he *r.* his holy promise.  
 Prov. 31. 7, *r.* his misery.  
 Eccl. 11. 8, *r.* the days of darkness.  
 12. 1, *r.* now thy Creator.  
 So of Sol. 1. 4, *r.* thy love. *R. V., make mention of.*  
 Isa. 43. 18, *r.* ye not the former things.  
 57. 11, and hast not *r.* me.  
 65. 17, the former shall not be *r.*  
 Jer. 14. 10, now *r.* their iniquity; 15. 15, *r.* me.  
 31. 34, *r.* their sin no more; Lam. 2. 1, *r.* not his.  
 Lam. 5. 1, *r.* O Lord, what; Ezek. 16. 61, *r.* thy.  
 Hos. 7. 2, *r.* their wickedness.  
 8. 13, *r.* their iniquity.  
 Hab. 3. 2, in wrath *r.* mercy.  
 Mat. 16. 9, neither *r.* the five loaves.  
 26. 75, Peter *r.* the word of Jesus.  
 Luke 16. 25, Abraham said, Son, *r.*  
 17. 34, *r.* Lot's wife; Gal. 2. 10, *r.* the poor.  
 2 Tim. 2. 8, *r.* that Jesus Christ was raised.  
 Rev. 2. 5, *r.* therefore from whence.  
**REMEMBRANCE.** Job 13. 12, *r.* are like. *R. V., memorable sayings.*  
 Job 18. 17, *r.* shall perish; Ps. 6. 5, is no *r.*  
 Ps. 30. 4, *r.* of his holiness. *R. V. (Eng.), to his holy name.* (Amer.), to his holy memorial name.  
 34. 16, cut off the *r.*; 77. 6, I call to *r.*  
 Eccl. 2. 16, no *r.* of the wise.  
 Isa. 57. 8, set up thy *r.* *R. V., memorial.*  
 Ezek. 23. 19, calling to *r.* *R. V., remembering.*  
 Mal. 3. 16, a book of *r.* was written. [member.  
 Luke 1. 54, in *r.* of his mercy. *R. V., that he might remember.*  
 22. 19, this is *r.* of me. 1 Cor. 11. 25, *r.* forgiveness.  
 Tim. 4. 6, put the brethren in *r.* of *R. V., mind.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 5, I call to *r.* *R. V., having been reminded of.*  
**REMEMETH,** *rēm-eth* = *RAMAH* (q.v.). Josh. 19. 21.  
**REMISSION.** Luke 24. 47, *r.* of sins. [over.  
 Rom. 3. 25, *r.* of sins that are past. *R. V., the passing*  
 Remission of sins, Mat. 26. 28; Mark 1. 4; Luke 1. 77;  
 Acts 2. 38; Heb. 9. 22; 10. 18. *R. V., forgive.*  
**REMIT.** John 20. 23, sins ye *r.*, are *r.* *R. V., forgive.*  
**REMMON,** *rēm-mon.* *R. V., Rimmon.* Josh. 19. 7.  
**REMMON-METHOAR,** *rēm-mon-meth-o-ār.* *R. V.,*  
 Rimmon which stretched. Josh. 19. 13.  
**REMNANT.** Lev. 14. 18, *r.* of the oil. *R. V., rest.*  
 1 Kings 12. 23, *r.* of the people. *R. V., rest.* [for good.  
 Jer. 15. 11, well with thy *r.* *R. V., I will strengthen thee*  
 23. 3, gather the *r.* of my flock.  
 Ezek. 6. 8, will I leave *r.* *R. V., r. in.*  
 23. 25, *r.* shall fall. *R. V., residue.*  
 Mic. 5. 3, *r.* of his brethren. *R. V., residue.*  
 Mat. 22. 6, *r.* took his servants. *R. V., rest.*

Rom. 9. 27, *r.* shall be saved.  
 Rev. 11. 13, *r.* were affrighted. *R. V., rest.*  
 19. 21, *r.* were slain. *R. V., rest.*  
**REMOVE.** Num. 33. 5, Israel *r.* *R. V., journeyed.*  
 Job 24. 2, *r.* the landmarks.  
 27. 5, not *r.* mine integrity. *R. V., put away.*  
 Ps. 36. 11, wicked *r.* me. *R. V., drive me away.*  
 39. 10, *r.* thy stroke away.  
 119. 22, *r.* from me reproach. *R. V., take away.*  
 Prov. 4. 27, *r.* thy foot; 5. 8, *r.* thy way.  
 30. 8, *r.* far from me; Eccl. 11. 10, *r.* sorrow.  
 Eccl. 10. 9, *r.* stones. *R. V., heweth out.*  
 Isa. 13. 13, the earth shall *r.* *R. V., be shaken.*  
 30. 20, *r.* into a corner. *R. V., hidden.*  
 38. 12, *r.* from me as a. *R. V., carried away.*  
 Jer. 50. 3, they shall *r.* *R. V., are fled.*  
 Mat. 17. 20, *r.* hence; and it shall *r.*  
 Luke 22. 42, *r.* this cup; 1 Cor. 13. 2, *r.* mountains.  
 Rev. 2. 5, *r.* thy candlestick. *R. V., move.*  
**REMPHAN,** *rēm-phan.* *R. V., Rephan.* Acts 7. 43.  
**REND.** Ex. 39. 23, should not *r.* *R. V., be rent.*  
 2 Chr. 34. 27, *r.* thy clothes and weep. *R. V., hast rent.*  
 Ps. 7. 2, *rending* it in pieces.  
 Eccl. 3. 7, a time *r.* in the heavens.  
 Ezek. 13. 11, a stormy wind shall *r.* it.  
 Hos. 13. 8, *r.* the calf of their heart.  
 Mat. 7. 6, turn again and *r.*; John 19. 24, not *r.*  
**RENDER.** Judg. 9. 57, God *r.* *R. V., requite.*  
 1 Sam. 26. 23, the Lord *r.* *R. V., shall r.*  
 Job 33. 26, for he will *r.* unto man. *R. V., restoreth.*  
 Ps. 23. 4, *r.* to them the cup; 94. 2, *r.* a reward to the proud.  
 Mat. 21. 41, *r.* him the fruits; 22. 21, *r.* unto Caesar.  
 Rom. 13. 7, *r.* therefore to all their dues.  
 1 Thes. 5. 15, none *r.* evil for evil.  
 1 Pet. 3. 9, not *rendering* evil.  
**Rending,** of garments, Gen. 37. 34; 2 Sam. 13. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27; Job 1. 20; Joel 2. 13; by the high priest, Mat. 26. 65; Mark 14. 63.  
**RENEW.** Job 29. 20, how was *r.*  
 Ps. 51. 10, *r.* a right spirit within me.  
 103. 5, thy youth is *r.* like the eagle's.  
 104. 30, thou *r.* the face of the earth.  
 Isa. 40. 31, shall *r.* their strength.  
 2 Cor. 4. 16, the inward man is *r.*  
 Heb. 6. 6, *r.* them again unto.  
**RENOUNCED.** 2 Cor. 4. 2, *r.* hidden things.  
**RENOWN.** Ezek. 23. 23, *r.* *R. V., men of renown.*  
 Ezek. 34. 29, raise up for them a plant of *r.*  
 Dan. 9. 15, hast gotten thee *r.* [torn.  
**RENT.** Gen. 37. 33, Joseph *r.* in pieces. *R. V.,*  
 Judg. 14. 6, he *r.* him as he would have *r.* a kid.  
 1 Kings 1. 40, the earth was with the sound.  
 19. 11, strong wind *r.* the mountains.  
 Isa. 3. 24, instead of a girdle *r.* *R. V., rope.*  
 Jer. 4. 30, *r.* thy face. *R. V., enlarge thine eyes.*  
 Ezek. 30. 16, be *r.* asunder. *R. V., broken up.*  
 Mat. 27. 51, veil of the temple was *r.*  
 Mark 9. 26, the spirit cried and *r.* him. *R. V., torn.*  
 Luke 5. 36, the new makeh *r.* *R. V., he will rend the new.*  
**REPAIR.** 2 Kings 12. 8, not *r.* the breaches.  
 2 Chr. 32. 5, *r.* Millo. *R. V., strengthened.*  
 Isa. 61. 4, *r.* the waste cities.  
**REPAY.** Deut. 7. 10, *r.* him to his face.  
 Job 21. 31, *r.* him what he hath done?  
 Isa. 59. 18, *r.* fury to; Luke 19. 35, I will *r.* thee.  
 Isa. 12. 19, I will *r.* *R. V., recompense.*  
**REPEATETH.** Prov. 17. 9, that *r.* a matter. *R. V., harpeth on.*  
**REPERT.** Gen. 6. 7, *r.* me that.  
 Ex. 32. 14, the Lord *r.* of the evil.  
 1 Kings 8. 47, *r.* and make. *R. V., turn again.*  
 Job 42. 6, *r.* in dust and ashes.  
 Jer. 4. 6, will not *r.* *R. V., I have not repented.*  
 15. 6, weary with *r.*; 18. 8, *r.* of the evil.  
 Ezek. 14. 6, *r.* and turn. *R. V., return ye.*  
 Hos. 11. 8, my *r.* are kindled. *R. V., compassions.*  
 Joel 2. 14, *r.* and leave a blessing.  
 Mat. 3. 2, *r.* ye.  
 21. 29, he *r.*, and went. *R. V., repented himself.*  
 21. 33, *r.* *r.* did not even *r.* yourselves.  
 Mark 1. 15, *r.* ye; Luke 13. 3, except ye *r.*  
 Luke 17. 3, if he *r.*, forgive; Acts 8. 22, *r.* of this.  
 2 Cor. 7. 10, not to be *r.* of. *R. V., a repentance which bringeth no regret.*  
 Rev. 2. 16, *r.*; or else. *R. V., r. therefore.*  
**REPENTANCE.** Mat. 3. 8, fruits meet for *r.* *R. V., omits.*  
 Mark 1. 4, the baptism of *r.*  
 Luke 15. 7, just persons, which need no *r.*  
 Acts 11. 18, to the Gentiles granted *r.*  
 Rom. 2. 4, God leadeth thee to *r.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 10, godly sorrow wrought *r.*  
 Repentance, what it is, Isa. 45. 22; Mat. 6. 19-21; Acts



14. 15; 2 Cor. 5. 17; Col. 3. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 9; Heb. 12. 1, 2.  
 call to, Job 11. 13; Jer. 4. 14; 31. 18; Ezek. 14. 6; 18. 30; Hos. 12. 6; 14. 1; Joel 1. 8; 2. 12; Zeph. 2. 2; Zech. 1. 3; Mal. 1. 4; Luke 3. 3, 8; Acts 2. 38; 8. 22; Rom. 13. 11-14; Jas. 5. 1-6; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3, 19.  
 preached by Jesus Christ, Mat. 4. 17; Mark 6. 12; Luke 13. 3; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 3. 19; 17. 30.  
 Examples of, — *Jacob's sons*, Gen. 42. 21, 22; *Israelites*, Judg. 10. 15, 16; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 24. 16-22; 26. 21-25; *David*, 2 Sam. 12. 13; 24. 10; *Manasseh*, 2 Chr. 33. 12-19; *Job*, Job 42. 6; *Nineveh*, Jonah 3. 5-8; *Peter*, Mat. 26. 75; *Luke*, 22. 62; *Zacchæus*, Luke 19. 8; *thief*, Luke 23. 40, 41; the *Corinthians*, 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10.  
**REPETITIONS.** Mat. 6. 7, vain *r.*  
**REPHEAL**, *rē* phah-el — Heb. *God heals*. 1 Chr. 26. 7.  
**REPHEAH**, *rē* phah — Heb. *riches* — an Ephraimite. 1 Chr. 7. 25.  
**REPHAIM**, *rēph'a-īm* — Heb. *giants*. 2 Sam. 5. 18.  
**REPHAIMS**, *rēph'a-īm*. *R. V.*, Rephaim. Gen. 14. 5.  
**REPHIDIM**, *rēph'i-dīm* — Heb. *resting places*.  
 Moses brings water from the rock, Ex. 17. 1.  
**REPLENISH**, Gen. 1. 28, *r.* the earth.  
 Isa. 2. 6, they be *r.* *R. V.*, filled with customs.  
 Jer. 31. 25, I have *r.* every sorrowful soul.  
 Ezek. 26. 2, shall be *r.*; 27. 25, thou wast *r.*  
**REPLEIST**, Rom. 9. 20, *r.* against God?  
**REPROB**, Gen. 37. 2, their evil *r.*  
 Ex. 23. 1, thou shalt not raise a false *r.*  
 Num. 13. 32, an evil *r.* of the land.  
 Prov. 15. 30, good *r.* maketh fat. *R. V.*, tidings.  
 Isa. 28. 19, understand the *r.* *R. V.*, message.  
 53. 1, who hath believed our *r.* *R. V.* (Amer.), message.  
 [Innocence . . . denounce him.]  
 Jer. 20. 10, *r.*, say they, and we will *r.* it. *R. V.*, de-  
 Acts 6. 3, seven men of honest *r.*  
 10. 22, of good *r.* among. *R. V.*, well reported of by.  
 22. 12, having a good *r.* *R. V.*, well reported of by.  
 1 Cor. 14. 25, *r.* that God is. *R. V.*, declaring.  
 2 Cor. 6. 8, by evil *r.* and good *r.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 7, a good *r.* *R. V.*, testimony.  
 Heb. 11. 2, 39, obtained a good *r.* *R. V.*, had witness borne to them.  
 3 John 12, good *r.* of all. *R. V.*, the witness.  
**REPROACH** (*n.*). Neh. 4. 4, their *r.* upon.  
 Job 20. 3, the cheek of my *r.* *R. V.*, reproof.  
 Ps. 15. 3, *r.* against his neighbour.  
 57. 3, the *r.* of him. *R. V.*, he reproacheth.  
 69. 9, the *r.* of them; 78. 66, perpetual *r.*  
 Prov. 6. 33, his *r.* shall not be wiped away.  
 14. 24, sin is a *r.* to any people.  
 18. 3, with ignominy *r.* *R. V.*, cometh *r.*  
 Isa. 51. 7, *r.* of men; Jer. 6. 10, word is a *r.*  
 Jer. 23. 40, everlasting *r.*; Lam. 3. 30, full with *r.*  
 Ezek. 5. 15, a *r.* and a taunt.  
 36. 30, no more *r.* of famine.  
 Mic. 6. 16, bear the *r.* of my people. [paragement.]  
 2 Cor. 11. 21, as concerning *r.* *R. V.*, by way of dis-  
 12. 10, in infirmities, in *r.* *R. V.*, injuries.  
 1 Tim. 4. 10, suffer *r.*, because we trust. *R. V.*, strive.  
 Heb. 11. 26, *r.* of Christ; 13. 13, bearing his *r.*  
**REPROACH** (*v.*). Num. 15. 30, *r.* the Lord. *R. V.*, blasphemy.  
 2 Kings 19. 4, *r.* *R. V.* (Amer.), defy.  
 Ps. 69. 9, them that reproached thee. *R. V.*, *r.*  
 102. 8, mine enemies *r.*  
 Luke 6. 22, *r.* you, and cast out. [ing.]  
 1 Tim. 5. 14, to speak reproachfully. *R. V.*, for revil-  
 1 Pet. 4. 14, *r.* for the name of Christ.  
 Reproach, mentioned, Job 19. 3; Ps. 55. 12; 74. 18; 89. 31; Prov. 14. 31; Luke 11. 45; John 16. 2; Heb. 10. 33.  
 2 Cor. 12. 10, *R. V.*, injuries.  
 Reprobate, referred to, Rom. 1. 28; 1 Cor. 9. 27; 2 Cor. 13. 5-7; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 16; Heb. 6. 8. Jer. 6. 30, *R. V.*, refuse.  
**REPROOF**, Job 26. 11, his *r.* *R. V.*, rebuke.  
 Prov. 1. 23, turn you at my *r.*  
 5. 12, heart despised *r.*  
 12. 1, he that hateth *r.*; 29. 15, the rod and *r.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable for *r.*  
 Reproof, mentioned, Prov. 6. 23; 15. 5, 31, 17. 10; 19. 25; 27. 5; 29. 15; Eccl. 7. 5; Hab. 2. 1; Eph. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
 needful and beneficial, Lev. 19. 17; Isa. 58. 1; Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 9. 8; 10. 17; 24. 25; Ezek. 3. 2; 2 Thes. 3. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2 Thes. 3. 15; hated, Prov. 12. 1; 15. 10; Amos 5. 10; John 7. 7; Gal. 4. 16; Rev. 11. 10. Prov. 9. 7, 8, *R. V.*, correcteth.  
 fidelity in giving, examples of: *Jacob*, Gen. 30. 2; *Moses*, Ex. 10. 29; 11. 8; 32. 19-30; Lev. 10. 16-18; Num. 16. 9-11; 32. 14; Deut. 9. 16-24; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 15. 14-35; *Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 19. 4, 5; *Nathan*,

2 Sam. 12. 1-9; *Elijah*, 1 Kings 18. 18-21; 21. 20-24; *Elisha*, 2 Kings 5. 26; *Joab*, 1 Chr. 21. 3; *Shemeiah*, 2 Chr. 12. 5; *Abijah*, 2 Chr. 13. 8-11; *Hanan*, 2 Chr. 16. 7; *Zechariah*, 2 Chr. 24. 20; *Ezra*, Ezra 10. 10; *Daniel*, Dan. 5. 22, 23; *John*, Mat. 3. 7; Mark 6. 18; *Stephen*, Acts 7. 51-53; *Paul*, Acts 23. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 10-13; 5. 1-5; Gal. 2. 11.  
 reproof hated, examples of: — *Israelites*, Num. 14. 9-10; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 18. 17; 22. 8; *Herodias*, Mark 6. 18, 19; *men of Nazareth*, Luke 4. 29; *Jews*, Acts 5. 33; 7. 54. [art righted.]  
**REPROVE**, Gen. 20. 16, thus she was *r.* *R. V.*, thou  
 Job 6. 25, what doth your arguing *r.* *R. V.* (Amer.),  
 but your reproof, what doth *r.* reprove?  
 22. 4, will he *r.* thee? *R. V.*, that he reproveh thee.  
 40. 2, he that *r.* God. *R. V.*, argueth with.  
 Prov. 9. 7, *r.* scorners. *R. V.*, correcteth.  
 9. 8, *r.* not a scorners.  
 19. 25, *r.* one that hath understanding.  
 Isa. 11. 4, *r.* with equity. *R. V.* (Amer.), decide.  
 Jer. 2. 19, backslidings shall *r.* thee.  
 29. 27, why hast thou not *r.* *R. V.*, rebuked.  
 Hos. 4. 4, nor *r.* *R. V.*, neither let any man *r.*  
 John 16. 8, *r.* the world of sin. *R. V.*, convict.  
 Eph. 5. 13, *r.* are made manifest.  
**REPUTATION**, Eccl. 10. 1, in *r.* *R. V.*, outweigh.  
 Acts 5. 34, had in *r.* among. *R. V.*, honour of.  
 Gal. 2. 2, which were of *r.* *R. V.*, repute.  
 Phil. 2. 7, made himself of no *r.* *R. V.*, emptied.  
**REPUTED**, Job 18. 3, *r.* vile. *R. V.*, are become.  
 Dan. 4. 35, *r.* as nothing.  
**REQUEST**, Job 6. 8, O that I might have my *r.*  
 Ps. 106. 15, he gave them their *r.*  
 Phil. 1. 4, making *r.* *R. V.*, my supplication.  
 4. 6, let your *r.* be made known unto God.  
**REQUIRE**, Gen. 9. 5, your blood will I *r.*  
 Ex. 12. 36, as they *r.* *R. V.*, what they asked.  
 Deut. 10. 12, what doth the Lord thy God *r.*  
 Ruth 3. 11, all that thou *r.* *R. V.*, sayest.  
 2 Sam. 3. 13, one thing I *r.* of thee.  
 2 Chr. 24. 22, the Lord look upon it, and *r.* it.  
 Ezra 8. 22, to *r.* of the king a band. *R. V.*, ask.  
 Neh. 5. 18, *r.* not I the bread. *R. V.*, I demanded.  
 Ps. 137. 3, they that wasted us *r.*  
 Prov. 30. 7, have I *r.* of thee. *R. V.*, asked.  
 Luke 12. 20, thy soul shall be *r.* of thee.  
 12. 48, of him shall be much *r.*  
 23. 23, loud voices *r.* *R. V.*, asking.  
 1 Cor. 1. 22, the Jews *r.* a sign. *R. V.*, ask for.  
**REQUIRE**, Gen. 50. 15, *r.* us all the evil.  
 Deut. 32. 6, do ye thus *r.* the Lord.  
 Judg. 1. 7, so God hath *r.* me.  
 1 Sam. 25. 21, *r.* me evil for good. *R. V.*, returned.  
 2 Sam. 2. 6, I also will *r.* you this kindness.  
 Ps. 10. 14, to *r.* it with thy hand. *R. V.*, take.  
 Jer. 51. 56, surely *r.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 4, to *r.* their parents.  
**REWARD**, Isa. 52. 12, your *r.* *R. V.*, rearward  
 (= rearguard).  
 Isa. 58. 3, glory of the Lord thy *r.* *R. V.*, rearward.  
**RESCUE**, Deut. 28. 31, to *r.* them. *R. V.*, save.  
 Ps. 35. 17, *r.* my soul. [none to deliver.]  
 Hos. 5. 14, none shall *r.* him. *R. V.*, there shall be  
**RESEMBLE**, Luke 13. 18, shall I *r.* it? *R. V.*, there shall be  
*RESEN*, *rē* sen — Heb. *halter*, or *bridle*. Gen. 10. 12.  
**RESERVE**, Gen. 27. 36, *r.* a blessing.  
 Ruth 2. 18, gave to her that she had *r.* *R. V.*, left.  
 Job 21. 30, *r.* to the day of destruction.  
 38. 23, *r.* against the time of trouble.  
 Jer. 3. 5, will he *r.* his anger. *R. V.*, retain.  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, *r.* the unjust unto the day. *R. V.*, keep.  
 2. 17, darkness is *r.* *R. V.*, hath been reserved.  
 Jude 6, *r.* in everlasting chains. *R. V.*, kept.  
**RESHEPH**, *rē* sheph — Heb. *flame* — son of Ephraim.  
 1 Chr. 7. 25.  
**RESIDUE**, Isa. 28. 5, diadem unto the *r.*  
 Isa. 38. 10, deprived of the *r.* of my years.  
 Jer. 39. 3, the *r.* of the princes. *R. V.*, rest.  
 Ezek. 34. 18, foul the *r.* with your feet.  
 Hag. 2. 2, *r.* of the people. *R. V.*, remnant.  
 Zech. 8. 11, not be unto the *r.* *R. V.*, remnant.  
 Mal. 2. 15, yet had he the *r.* of the spirit.  
 Mark 16. 13, told it unto the *r.* *R. V.*, rest.  
**RESIST**, Zech. 3. 1, Satan to *r.* him. *R. V.*, be his  
*adversary*.  
 Mat. 5. 39, that ye *r.* not evil.  
 Luke 21. 15, to gainsay nor *r.* *R. V.*, withstand.  
 Acts 6. 10, not able to *r.* the wisdom. *R. V.*, withstand.  
 Rom. 13. 2, they that *r.* *R. V.*, withstand.  
 2 Tim. 3. 8, *r.* the truth. *R. V.*, withstand.  
 Jas. 4. 7, *r.* the devil. [stand.]  
 1 Pet. 5. 9, whom *r.* steadfast in the faith. *R. V.*, with-  
**RESOLVED**, Luke 16. 4, I am *r.*  
**RESOLVE**, Ps. 71. 3, continually *r.*  
 Mark 10. 1, the people *r.* *R. V.*, come together.

John 18. 20, whither the J ws always *r.* *R. V., come together.*  
Acts 16. 13, women which *r.* thither. *R. V., were come*  
**RESPECT.** Ex. 2. 25, God had *r.* *R. V., took knowledge of.*

1 Kings 8. 28, *r.* unto the prayer. [to him.]  
Job 13. 3, *r.* his person. *R. V. (Amer.), shew partiality*  
Ps. 40. 4, *r.* not the proud.  
74. 20, have *r.* unto the covenant.  
119. 6, *r.* unto all thy commandments.  
Prov. 24. 23, *r.* of persons.  
Isa. 17. 7, *r.* to the Holy One.  
Col. 2. 16, in *r.* of an holy day.

Jas. 2. 3, *r.* to him that weareth. *R. V., regard.*

**RESPECTER.** Acts 10. 34, no *r.* of persons.

**RESPIRE.** Ex. 8. 15, there was *r.*

1 Sam. 11. 3, seven days' *r.* [solemn *r.*

**REST** (*n.*). Ex. 16. 23, the *r.* of the holy. *R. V., a*

Ex. 20. 10, names of the *r.* *R. V., the six that remain.*

Lev. 25. 5, a year of *r.* *R. V., solemn *r.**

Deut. 28. 65, sole of thy foot have *r.* *R. V., be no *r.**

1 Kings 6. 6, narrowed *r.* *R. V. (Eng.), rebatements;*

(Amer.), offsets.

Job 3. 17, there the weary be at *r.*

17. 16, our *r.* together. *R. V., once there is *r.**

Ps. 55. 6, fly away, and be at *r.*

94. 13, *r.* from the days; 111. 7, return unto thy *r.*

132. 8, arise unto thy *r.* *R. V., resting place.*

Ecl. 2. 23, taketh not *r.*

Isa. 11. 10, his *r.* shall be glorious. *R. V., resting place.*

14. 3, *r.* from thy sorrow.

18. 4, I will take my *r.* *R. V., be still.*

66. 1, place of my *r.*; Jer. 6. 16, find *r.*

Mat. 11. 28, I will give you *r.*; 12. 43, seeking *r.*

26. 45, take your *r.*

Luke 12. 26, thought for the *r.*

Acts 9. 31, then had the churches *r.* *R. V., peace.*

27. 44, the *r.*, some on boards.

Rom. 11. 7, the *r.* were blinded.

Heb. 4. 11, enter into that *r.*; Rev. 14. 11, nor. day.

**REST** (*v.*). Gen. 2. 3, *r.* from all his work.

Num. 10. 12, the cloud *r.* *R. V., abide.*

2 Chr. 14. 11, we *r.* on thee. *R. V., rely.*

Job 3. 18, the prisoners *r.* together. *R. V., are at ease.*

30. 27, my bowels boiled, and rested not. *R. V., r.*

Ps. 16. 9, shall *r.* in hope. *R. V., dwell.*

Ecl. 7. 9, anger *r.* in the bosom of fools.

Isa. 34. 14, owl shall *r.* there. *R. V., settle.*

57. 20, the troubled sea, when it cannot *r.*

Ezek. 5. 13, cause my fury to *r.* *R. V., satisfy.* [on.]

Zeph. 3. 17, *r.* in his love.

Heb. 4. 4, God did *r.* the seventh day. *R. V., rested*

**Rest**, Jesus gives, Mat. 11. 28-30; 2 The. 1. 7.

God's presence brings, Ex. 33. 14; 1 Chr. 23. 25; 2 Chr.

15. 15; 20. 30; Job 34. 23; Isa. 14. 3.

future, promised, Heb. 3. 18; 4. 9.

death gives, Job 3. 17; 17. 16; Rev. 14. 13.

**RESTITUTION.** Ex. 22. 3, full *r.*

Job 20. 18, shall the *r.* be. *R. V., that he hath gotten.*

Acts 3. 21, times of *r.* *R. V., restoration.*

Restitution, law of, Lev. 24. 18-21; Prov. 6. 31; Luke

19. 8; times of, Mat. 19. 28; Acts 3. 21.

**RESTORE.** Gen. 20. 7, *r.* the man his wife.

Ex. 22. 1, *r.* five oxen for an ox. *R. V., pay.*

Lev. 25. 23, not able to *r.* it. *R. V., get it back for.*

Deut. 22. 2, *r.* it to him again.

Job 20. 10, shall *r.* their goods. *R. V., give back.*

Ps. 23. 3, *r.* my soul; 51. 12, *r.* unto me the joy.

Mat. 17. 11, come, and *r.* all things.

Mark 3. 5, his hand was *r.* whole.

8. 25, *r.*, and saw; Acts 1. 6, *r.* again the kingdom.

**RESTRAIN.** Gal. 6. 1, *r.* such an one in the spirit of meekness.

**RESTRAIN.** Gen. 8. 2, the rain was *r.*

Gen. 11. 6, nothing will be *r.* *R. V., withholden.*

Job. 15. 8, dost thou *r.* wisdom. *R. V. (Amer.), limit.*

Ps. 76. 10, wrath shalt thou *r.* *R. V., give upon thee.*

Isa. 63. 15, thy mercies, are they *r.* *R. V., are *r.**

**RESURRECTION.** Mark 12. 13, is no *r.*

John 5. 29, the *r.* of life; 11. 25, I am the *r.*

Acts 1. 22, a witness of his *r.*

24. 15, *r.* of the dead.

Rom. 6. 5, likeness of his *r.*

2 Tim. 2. 18, *r.* is past.

1 Pet. 1. 3, the *r.* of Jesus; Rev. 20. 5, the first *r.*

Resurrection of Christ, intimated by Him, Mat. 16. 21;

17. 23; 20. 19; Mark 9. 9; 14. 28; Luke 18. 33; 24. 7;

John 2. 19-22.

Importance of a belief in Christ's, Acts 1. 22; 4. 2, 3, 33;

17. 18; Rom. 6. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 13-19; Eph. 2. 6; Col. 2.

12; 3. 1.

Evidence for Christ's, Acts 1. 3; 2. 32; 3. 15; 5. 32;

10. 39-41; 13. 31; 1 Cor. 15. 4-8.

— of the body foretold, Job 19. 26; Ps. 17. 15; Isa. 26.

19; Dan. 12. 2.

[22] 11. 23.

intimated by Christ, Mat. 22. 31; Luke 14. 14; John 5.

preached by the apostles, Acts 4. 2; 17. 18; 26. 8;  
Rom. 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15.; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Col. 3. 3; 1 The. 4.

4. 15; 2 Pet. 1. 11; 1 John 3. 2.

character of the life after the, Mat. 22. 30; Mark 12.

18-25; Luke 20. 27-36; John 14. 2. [1-4]

nature of the body after the, 1 Cor. 15. 42-54; 2 Cor. 5.

Examples: — The widow's son, 1 Kings 17. 21; the man

who was laid in Elisha's sepulchre, 2 Kings 13. 21;

the ruler's daughter, Luke 8. 55; the widow of Nain's

son, Luke 7. 15, saints, at the crucifixion, Mat. 27.

52; Jesus, Mark 16. 9; Lazarus, John 11. 44; Dorcas,

Acts 9. 40; Eutychus, Acts 20. 9-12. [Just.]

**RETAIN.** Job 2. 9, *r.* thine integrity? *R. V., hold*

Prov. 11. 16, strong men *r.* riches. *R. V. (Amer.),*

obtain.

Ecl. 8. 8, *r.* to the spirit.

Dan. 10. 8, I *r.* no strength.

John 20. 23, whosesoever sins ye *r.*, they are *r.*

Boim. 1. 28, to *r.* God. *R. V., have.*

Philim. 13, I would have *r.* *R. V., Iain have kept.*

**RETIRE.** Judg. 20. 33, *r.* in the battle. *R. V., turned.*

Jer. 4. 6, *r.*, stay not. *R. V., flee for safety.*

**RETURN.** Gen. 3. 19, unto dust shalt thou *r.*

Ex. 14. 27, the sea *r.* to his strength.

19. 8, Moses *r.* the words. *R. V., reported.*

Num. 32. 22, *r.*, and be guileless.

Deut. 30. 8, *r.* and obey.

Josh. 2. 16, until the pursuers be *r.*

Judg. 7. 3, afraid, let him *r.*

Ruth 1. 16, intreat me not to *r.*

2 Sam. 12. 23, he shall not *r.*

2 Kings 20. 10, shadow *r.* backward.

2 Chr. 6. 24, *r.* and confess. *R. V., turn again.*

Job 1. 21, naked shall I *r.* 7. 10, *r.* no more.

17. 10, *r.*, and come now. *R. V., r. ye, all of you.*

33. 25, *r.* to the days of his youth. *R. V., returneth.*

39. 4, they go forth, and *r.* not.

Ps. 6. 10, *r.* and be ashamed. *R. V., turn back.*

35. 13, prayer *r.* into mine own bosom.

Act. 21. 12, let not the oppressed *r.* ashamed.

80. 14, *r.* we beseech thee. *R. V., turn again.*

90. 3, *r.*, ye children; 104. 29, *r.* to their dust.

Prov. 2. 19, none that go unto her *r.*

26. 11, dog returneth to his vomit. *R. V., that *r.**

Ecl. 1. 7, rivers come, thither they *r.* *R. V., go.*

12. 2, nor the clouds *r.* after the rain.

Isa. 21. 12, *r.*, come. *R. V., turn again.*

35. 10, *r.*, and come; 33. 8, the sun *r.* ten degrees.

55. 11, not *r.* unto me void.

Jer. 3. 22, *r.*, ye backsliding; 4. 1, *r.* unto me.

14. 3, they returned with their vessels. *R. V., r.*

15. 7, *r.* not from their ways. *R. V., have not *r.**

50. 9, *r.* in vain; Ezek. 18. 23, *r.* from his ways.

Dan. 4. 34, understanding *r.* unto me.

Hos. 2. 9, *r.*, and take away my corn. *R. V. omits.*

7. 10, they do not *r.* to. *R. V., have not *r.* unto.*

Joel 2. 14, if he will *r.* *R. V., have not *r.**

Mal. 3. 7, *r.* unto me, and I will *r.* unto you.

Luke 2. 43, as they *r.* *R. V., were returning.*

4. 14, Jesus *r.*; 10. 17, the seventy *r.*

Acts 13. 34, no more to *r.* to corruption.

Heb. 11. 15, opportunity to have *r.* *R. V., return.*

1 Pet. 2. 25, now *r.* unto the Shepherd.

Return of Israel from captivity, Ezra 1. 1; Neh. 2. 1; Jer.

23. 24; 30. 31; 32. 50; 4. 17, 33; Amos 9. 14; Zech. 1

**REÜ**, ré ü = **RAGÜEL** (*q.v.*). Gen. 11. 18.

**REUBEN**, rey ben — Heb. behold a son!

eldest son of Jacob and Leah, Gen. 29. 32.

saves Joseph's life, Gen. 37. 21, 22.

offers surety for Benjamin, Gen. 42. 37.

his father's prophecy, Gen. 49. 4.

**REUBENITES**, rey ben-ites, descendants of Reuben.

their census taken, Num. 1. 20, 21; 26. 7.

petition for land east of Jordan, Num. 32.; Josh. 13. 7.

are led into captivity, 1 Chr. 5. 25, 26.

**REÜEL**, rey el = **RÜ** (*q.v.*).

(1) son of Esau, Gen. 36. 4.

(2) father in law of Moses, Ex. 2. 18.

(3) a Beniamite, 1 Chr. 9. 8. [Gen. 22. 24.]

**REUMAH**, rey mah — Heb. lofty — Nahor's concubine.

**REVEAL.** Deut. 29. 29, things which are *r.*

Job 20. 27, heaven shall *r.* his iniquity.

Isa. 22. 14, *r.* in mine covered, that shall not be *r.*

40. 5, the glory of the Lord shall be *r.*

53. 1, to whom is the arm of the Lord *r.*

56. 1, righteousness to be *r.*

Jer. 11. 20, I *r.* my cause; 33. 6, *r.* unto them.

Dan. 2. 28, God in heaven that *r.* secrets.

2. 47, thou couldst *r.* this secret.

Mat. 10. 26, nothing covered, that shall not be *r.*

11. 27, the Son will *r.* him. *R. V., willecth to *r.**

16. 17, flesh and blood hath not *r.* it.

Luke 2. 35, the thoughts of many hearts may be *r.*

10. 21, hast *r.* them unto. *R. V., didst reveal.*

17. 30, Son of man is *r.*; Rom. 8. 18, shall be *r.*



- 1 Cor. 2, 10, God hath *r.*; 3, 13, *r.* by fire.  
Gal. 1, 16, *r.* his son in me.  
Phil. 3, 15, God shall *r.* [of.  
2 Thes. 1, 7, Jesus shall be *r.* *R. V.*, at the revelation  
2, 8, then shall that Wicked be *r.*  
1 Pet. 1, 5, ready to be *r.*; 5, 1, glory that shall be *r.*  
**REVELATION.** Rom. 2, 5, *r.* of the righteous.  
Rom. 16, 25, the *r.* of the mystery.  
Gal. 1, 12, by the *r.* of Jesus Christ. *R. V.*, it came to  
me through *r.*; 2, 2, I went up by *r.*  
**Revelation of secrets,** Dan. 2, 19, 22-29; 10, 1; of God's  
wrath, Rom. 1, 18; of His righteousness, Rom. 1,  
17; 3, 21; of glory, Rom. 8, 18; 1 Pet. 4, 13; 5, 1.  
of Jesus Christ to John, see Rev. throughout.  
**REVENGE (n.).** Num. 35, 24, slayer and *r.* *R. V.*,  
avenger.  
Deut. 32, 42, the beginning of *r.* *R. V.*, the leaders of.  
2 Cor. 7, 11, *ye*, what *r.* *R. V.*, avenging.  
**REVENGE (v.).** Jer. 15, 15, *r.* me of my persecutors.  
*R. V.*, avenge.  
Nah. 1, 2, the Lord *r.*; the Lord *r.* *R. V.*, avengeth.  
2 Cor. 10, 6, readiness to *r.* *R. V.*, avenge.  
**Revenge, forbidden,** Lev. 19, 18; Prov. 24, 17, 29; Mat.  
5, 38-41; Rom. 12, 17, 19; 1 Thes. 5, 15; 1 Pet. 3, 9.  
rebuked by Christ, Luke 9, 54, 55.  
punishment for, Ezek. 25, 13-17; Amos 1, 11, 12.  
Instances of:—*Simeon* and *Levi*, Gen. 34, 25; *Sam-  
son*, Judg. 15, 7, 8; *Abraham*, 2 Sam. 13, 23-29; *Jeze-  
bel*, 1 King. 19, 2; *Ahab*, 1 Kings 22, 26; *Haman*,  
Esth. 3, 8-15; *Herodias*, Mark 6, 19-24; *James* and  
*John*, Luke 9, 54; *chief priests*, Acts 5, 33.  
**REVENGER.** Rom. 13, 4, the minister of God, a *r.*  
*R. V.*, an avenger for.  
**Reverger of blood,** Num. 35, 19-27; 2 Sam. 14, 11.  
**REVENUE.** Ezra 4, 13, edamage the *r.* *R. V.* omits.  
Prov. 8, 19, my *r.* than choice silver.  
15, 6, in the *r.* of the wicked is trouble.  
16, 8, great *r.* without right.  
Isa. 23, 3, the harvest of the river is her *r.*  
Jer. 12, 13, ashamed of your *r.* *R. V.*, fruits. [above.  
**REVERENCE.** Ps. 89, 7, in *r.* of all. *R. V.*, feared  
Mat. 21, 37, they will *r.* my son.  
Heb. 12, 28, serve God acceptably with *r.*  
**Reverence for God's name,** Ps. 76, 7, 11; 89, 7; 111, 9;  
Eccl. 5, 2; Heb. 12, 28.  
for the sanctuary, Lev. 19, 30; Eccl. 5, 1.  
from wife to husband, Eph. 5, 33. *R. V.*, fear.  
**REVILE.** Mat. 5, 11, men shall *r.* you. *R. V.*, re-  
proach. [on.  
Mat. 27, 39, they that passed by *r.* him. *R. V.*, railed  
Mark 15, 32, crucified with him *r.* him. *R. V.*, re-  
proached.  
1 Cor. 4, 12, being *r.*, we bless.  
1 Pet. 2, 23, when he was *r.*, *r.* not again.  
**Reviling and Reproaching, forbidden,** Ex. 22, 23;  
Mat. 5, 22; 1 Cor. 6, 10; 1 Pet. 3, 9.  
instances of enduring, Isa. 51, 7; Mat. 5, 11; 27, 39;  
John 9, 28; 1 Cor. 4, 12; 1 Pet. 2, 23; 3, 9.  
Exemplified:—*Joseph's brethren*, Gen. 37, 19; *Goliath*,  
1 Sam. 17, 43; *Shimei*, 2 Sam. 16, 7, 8; *Sennacherib*,  
Isa. 37, 17, 23, 24; *Pharisees*, Mat. 12, 24; *Jews*,  
Mat. 27, 39, 40; *John 8, 48; malefactor*, Luke 23, 39;  
*Athenian philosophers*, Acts 17, 18.  
**REVIVE.** Neh. 4, 2, *r.* the stones.  
Ps. 85, 6, wilt thou not *r.* us again. *R. V.*, quicken.  
Isa. 57, 15, *r.* the spirit; Hos. 14, 7, *r.* as the corn.  
Hab. 3, 2, O Lord, *r.* thy work; Rom. 7, 9, sin *r.*  
Rom. 14, 9, rose, and *r.* *R. V.*, lived again.  
**Revoit, instances of:**—*Korah, Dathan, Abiram*, Num.  
16, 1; *Deborah* and *Barak*, Judg. 4, 4; *Samson*, Judg.  
15, 1; *Isa-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2, 8; *Abalom*, 2 Sam. 15,  
10; *ten tribes*, 1 Kings 12, 19; *Jehu*, 2 Kings 9, 11;  
*Ishoea*, 2 Kings 17, 4; *Hzekiah*, 2 Kings 18, 4; *Zede-  
kiah*, 2 Kings 24, 20; 2 Chr. 36, 13; Jer. 52, 3; *Theudas*,  
Acts 5, 36; *Judas of Galilee*, Acts 5, 37.  
**REWARD (n.).** Gen. 15, 1, exceeding great *r.*  
Num. 22, 7, the *r.* of divination.  
Deut. 10, 17, nor taketh *r.*  
Job 6, 22, give a *r.* for me. *R. V.*, offer a present.  
7, 2, looketh for the *r.* *R. V.*, his wages.  
Ps. 15, 5, nor taketh *r.*; 19, 11, is great *r.*  
40, 15, for a *r.* of their shame. *R. V.*, by reason.  
58, 11, *r.* for the righteous; 91, 8, *r.* of the wicked.  
94, 2, render a *r.* to the proud. *R. V.*, their desert.  
Prov. 21, 14, a *r.* in the bosom. *R. V.*, present.  
Eccl. 4, 9, good *r.*; Isa. 40, 10, his *r.* is.  
Ezek. 16, 34, thou givest a *r.*, and no *r.* *R. V.*, hire.  
Hos. 9, 1, a *r.* upon every cornfield. *R. V.*, hire.  
Mat. 5, 12, *r.* in heaven; 6, 1, *r.* of your Father.  
10, 41, righteous man's *r.*; Mark 9, 41, lose his *r.*  
Luke 6, 35, your *r.* shall be great.  
23, 41, the due *r.*; Acts 1, 18, *r.* of iniquity.  
Col. 2, 18, beguile you of your *r.* *R. V.*, prize.  
3, 24, *r.* of the inheritance. *R. V.*, recompense.  
1 Tim. 5, 18, worthy of his *r.* *R. V.*, hire.  
2 Pet. 2, 13, receive the *r.* of righteousness. *R. V.*, hire.  
Rev. 22, 12, my *r.* is with me. [R. V., recompense.  
**REWARD (v.).** Deut. 32, 41, *r.* them that hate me.  
1 Sam. 24, 19, the Lord *r.* thee good.  
Ps. 35, 12, rewarded me evil for good. *R. V.*, *r.*  
2 Tim. 4, 14, Lord *r.* *R. V.*, will render to.  
**Reward, to the righteous,** Gen. 15, 1; Ps. 19, 11; Prov.  
11, 18; 25, 22; Mat. 10, 41; Luke 6, 35; 1 Cor. 3, 8;  
Col. 3, 24; Heb. 11, 6; Rev. 22, 12.  
threatened to the wicked, Deut. 32, 41; Ps. 54, 5; 91, 8;  
Obad. 15; 2 Pet. 2, 13; Rev. 20, 15. [19, 12.  
**REZEPH,** *rēzēph*—Heb. *solid*, or a stone. 2 Kings  
*REZIA*, *rēzā*. *R. V.*, Rizia. 1 Chr. 7, 39.  
**REZIN,** *rēzin*—Heb. *firm*—Syrian king.  
attacks Ahaz, king of Judah, 2 Kings 15, 37.  
**REZON,** *rēzon*—Heb. *prince*—takes Damascus.  
Kings 11, 23, 24.  
**RHEGIUM,** *rhe gi-um*—Lat. *breach*—town of Italy.  
Acts 28, 13.  
**RHE SA,** *rhe sà*—*affection*. Luke 3, 27.  
**RHODIA,** *rhō dia*—Gk. *a rose*. Acts 12, 12-15.  
**RHODES,** rhodes, an island in the Levant. Acts 21, 1.  
**RIB.** Gen. 2, 21, took one of his *r.*  
2 Sam. 2, 23, smote him under the fifth *r.* *R. V.*, belly.  
**RIBAI,** *rībāi*—Heb. *contentious*—a Benjamite. 2  
Sam. 23, 29.  
**RIBLAH,** *rīb'lah*—Heb. *fruitful*. 2 Kings 23, 33; 25, 6.  
**RICHE.** Gen. 13, 2, *r.* in cattle.  
Gen. 31, 16, the *r.* which God hath taken.  
Ex. 30, 15, the *r.* shall not give more.  
Josh. 22, 8, return with much *r.* *R. V.*, wealth.  
Ruth 3, 10, poor or *r.*; 1 Sam. 2, 7, maketh *r.*  
1 Chr. 29, 12, *r.* and honour.  
2 Chr. 20, 25, *r.* with the dead bodies.  
Job 20, 15, swallowed *r.*; 36, 19, esteem thy *r.*  
Ps. 37, 16, *r.* of many wicked. *R. V.*, abundance.  
45, 12, *r.* that people; 48, 2, *r.* and poor.  
49, 16, afraid when one is made *r.*  
62, 10, if *r.* increase; 73, 12, increase in *r.*  
104, 24, earth is full of thy *r.*  
112, 3, wealth and *r.*; Prov. 3, 16, left hand *r.*  
Prov. 8, 18, *r.* and honour.  
10, 4, diligent maketh *r.*  
10, 22, the blessing of the Lord, it maketh *r.*  
11, 4, *r.* profit not in the day of wrath.  
13, 7, himself *r.*, yet hath nothing. *R. V.*, wealth.  
14, 20, the *r.* hath many friends.  
18, 23, the *r.* answereth roughly.  
21, 17, loveth wine and oil shall not be *r.*  
22, 2, the *r.* and poor; 23, 4, labour not to be *r.*  
23, 5, *r.* certainly make themselves wings.  
27, 24, *r.* are not for ever.  
28, 22, he that hasteth to be *r.* *R. V.*, after riches.  
30, 8, neither poverty nor *r.*  
Eccl. 5, 12, the abundance of the *r.*  
5, 13, *r.* kept for the owners; 10, 6, *r.* sit in low place  
Isa. 10, 14, *r.* of the people; 45, 3, hidden *r.*  
53, 9, with the *r.* in his death. *R. V.* (Amer.), a *r.* man.  
61, 6, eat the *r.* of the Gentiles. *R. V.*, wealth.  
Jer. 9, 23, let not the *r.* man glory in his *r.*  
17, 11, getteth *r.* and not by right.  
48, 36, the *r.* that he. *R. V.*, kinds of riches.  
Ezek. 27, 18, multitude of all *r.* *R. V.*, kinds of riches.  
28, 5, heart is lifted up because of thy *r.*  
Zech. 11, 5, for I am *r.*  
Mat. 13, 22, *r.* choke the word.  
Mark 10, 24, them that trust in *r.* to enter.  
Luke 1, 53, the *r.* he hath sent empty away.  
6, 24, woe unto you that are *r.*  
12, 21, not *r.* toward God; 16, 11, true *r.*  
Rom. 2, 4, *r.* of his goodness.  
9, 23, *r.* of his glory.  
10, 12, Lord is *r.* unto all; 11, 33, depth of the *r.*  
1 Cor. 4, 8, *ye* are *r.*  
2 Cor. 6, 10, making many *r.*  
8, 9, *ye* through his poverty might be *r.*  
Eph. 1, 7, *r.* of his grace; 2, 4, God, who is *r.*  
5, 8, the unsearchable *r.* of Christ.  
Col. 3, 16, Christ dwell in you *richly*.  
1 Tim. 6, 17, *r.* in this world; 6, 18, be *r.* in good.  
Jas. 5, 2, *r.* are corrupted.  
Rev. 5, 12, *r.* and wisdom.  
**Riches, God gives,** 1 Sam. 2, 7; 1 Chr. 29, 12; Job 1, 21;  
Prov. 10, 22; Eccl. 5, 19.  
value of, Prov. 13, 8, 14, 24; Eccl. 5, 18-20; 7, 11, 12;  
10, 19; Isa. 45, 3; 1 Tim. 6, 17-19.  
how to use, 1 Chr. 29, 3; Ps. 62, 10; 112, 9; Jer. 9, 23;  
Dan. 4, 27; Mat. 19, 21; Luke 16, 9; 1 Tim. 6, 18; 1  
John 3, 17.  
evil use of, Job 31, 16-25; Ps. 49, 6; 73, 12; Prov. 11,  
28; Jer. 17, 11; Luke 12, 21; Jas. 5, 3, 5.  
earthly, 1 Chr. 29, 12; Prov. 15, 16; 27, 24; Eccl. 5, 10;  
Ezek. 7, 19; Jer. 9, 23; Mat. 6, 19; 1 Tim. 6, 17; Jas.  
5, 2; 1 Pet. 1, 18.  
dangers of, Deut. 8, 13, 14; Neh. 9, 25; Prov. 18, 28;

28. 11; 30. 8, 9; Eccl. 5. 12; Hos. 12. 8; Mic. 6. 12; Mat. 13. 22; 19. 21-23; Mark 10. 22; Luke 8. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10; Jas. 2. 6, 7; 5. 1.  
 unsatisfying, Prov. 15. 6; Eccl. 5. 10; Ezek. 7. 19; Hab. 2. 5; Luke 1. 53.  
 should not trust in, Prov. 11. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 17; should not be sought after, Ps. 62. 10; Prov. 23. 4; Mat. 6. 19.  
 the true, Prov. 2. 4; 3. 14; 16. 16; Mat. 13. 44; Luke 12. 33; 16. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 18; Eph. 3. 8; Col. 2. 3; Rev. 3. 18.  
 spiritual, Luke 12. 21; Rom. 10. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 1. 7; Phil. 4. 19; Col. 1. 27.  
 Examples:—(1) of those truly rich, Mat. 5. 8; 8. 10; 13. 45, 46; Luke 10. 42; John 1. 45; Phil. 3. 8; Jas. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 7; Rev. 2. 9. (2) of saints possessing, *Abraham*, Gen. 13. 2; *Lot*, Gen. 13. 5, 6; *Isaac*, Gen. 26. 13, 14; *Jacob*, Gen. 32. 5, 10; *Joseph*, Gen. 45. 8, 13; *Boaz*, Ruth 2. 1; *David*, 1 Chr. 29. 23; *Job*, Job 1. 3; *Zaccheus*, Luke 19. 2; *Dorcas*, Acts 9. 36. (3) of wicked men possessing, *Laban*, Gen. 30. 30; *Esau*, Gen. 36. 7; *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25. 2; *Haman*, Esth. 5. 11; Luke 12. 19; 16. 19.  
**RID.** Gen. 37. 22, *r.* him out. *R. V.*, deliver.  
 Ps. 82. 4, *r.* them out. *R. V.*, deliver.  
 144. 7, *r.* me, and deliver me. *R. V.*, rescue.  
**RIDDANCE.** Lev. 23. 22, clean *r.* *R. V.*, wholly reap.  
 Zeph. 1. 18, a speedy *r.* *R. V.*, an end, yea, a terrible end.  
**Riddle**, oldest example, of Samson, Judg. 14. 12-18. of Ezekiel, Ezek. 17. 2-18.  
**RIDE.** Deut. 32. 13, *r.* on the high places.  
 Deut. 33. 26, *r.* me, and deliver me. *R. V.*, rescue.  
 Ps. 45. 4, *r.* prosperously.  
 66. 12, *r.* over our heads.  
 68. 4, *r.* upon the heavens.  
 Isa. 19. 1, *r.* upon a swift cloud.  
 Hos. 10. 11, Ephraim to *r.* *R. V.*, set a rider on.  
**RIDER.** Ex. 15. 21, horse and his *r.* Job 39. 18.  
 2 Kings 18. 23, set *r.* upon.  
 Esth. 8. 10, *r.* on mules. *R. V.*, riding.  
 Jer. 51. 21, chariot and his *r.* *R. V.*, him that rideth.  
**RIDGES.** Ps. 65. 10, watereth the *r.* *R. V.*, her furrows.  
**RIE.** Ex. 9. 32, wheat and *r.* *R. V.*, spell.  
 Isa. 28. 25, barley and *r.* *R. V.*, spell.  
**RIGHT.** Gen. 18. 25, Judge of all the earth do *r.*  
 Gen. 24. 48, in the *r.* way; Deut. 32. 4, just and *r.*  
 1 Sam. 12. 23, the good and the *r.* way.  
 2 Kings 10. 15, is thine heart *r.*  
 Ezra 8. 21, to seek of him a *r.* way. *R. V.*, straight.  
 Job 6. 25, are *r.* words. *R. V.*, words of uprightness.  
 34. 23, more than *r.* *R. V.*, further to consider.  
 35. 2, thinkest thou this to be *r.* *R. V.*, thy *r.*  
 Ps. 6, giveth *r.* to the poor.  
 Ps. 9. 4, in the throne judging *r.* *R. V.*, righteously.  
 19. 8, statutes are *r.*; 33. 4, word is *r.*  
 45. 6, a *r.* sceptre. *R. V.*, sceptre of equity.  
 78. 37, their heart was not *r.*  
 119. 75, thy judgments are *r.* *R. V.*, righteous.  
 Prov. 4. 11, in *r.* paths. *R. V.*, paths of uprightness.  
 12. 5, thoughts of the righteous are *r.* *R. V.*, just.  
 12. 15, way of a fool is *r.*; Jer. 2. 21, a *r.* seed.  
 Jer. 17. 16, was *r.* before thee. *R. V.*, before thy face.  
 Hos. 14. 9, ways of the Lord are *r.*  
 Amos 5. 12, their *r.*; Mat. 5. 39, thy *r.* cheek.  
 Mark 5. 15, his *r.* mind; 2 Pet. 2. 15, the *r.* way.  
 Rev. 22. 14, *r.* to the tree of life. *R. V.*, the *r.* to come.  
**RIGHTEOUS.** Gen. 18. 23, destroy the *r.*  
 Gen. 20. 4, wilt thou say also a *r.* nation.  
 Deut. 25. 1, they shall justify the *r.*  
 Job 4. 7, where were the *r.* cut off. *R. V.*, upright.  
 17. 9, *r.* also shall hold on his way.  
 22. 3, thou art *r.*  
 23. 7, the *r.* might dispute. *R. V.*, upright.  
 32. 1, *r.* in his own eyes.  
 36. 7, his eyes from the *r.*  
 40. 8, that thou mayest be *r.* *R. V.*, justified.  
 Ps. 1. 5, congregation of the *r.*; 1. 6, way of the *r.*  
 5. 12, bless the *r.*; 7. 9, *r.* God trieth the hearts.  
 11. 3, what can the *r.* do; 11. 5, trieth the *r.*  
 11. 7, the *r.* Lord; 32. 11, rejoice, ye *r.*  
 34. 17, the *r.* cry; 34. 19, afflictions of the *r.*  
 35. 27, my *r.* cause; 37. 17, upholdeth the *r.*  
 37. 21, the *r.* sheweth mercy.  
 37. 25, the *r.* forsaken.  
 37. 29, the *r.* shall inherit; 37. 32, watcheth the *r.*  
 37. 39, salvation of the *r.*  
 55. 22, never suffer the *r.*  
 58. 10, *r.* shall rejoice; 64. 10, *r.* shall be glad.  
 67. 4, judge *r.* righteously. *R. V.*, with equity.  
 69. 23, written with the *r.*; 72. 7, the *r.* flourish.  
 75. 10, horns of the *r.*; 94. 21, soul of the *r.*  
 97. 11, light is sown for the *r.*  
 112. 6, the *r.* shall be in everlasting remembrance.  
 119. 138, *r.* and very faithful. *R. V.*, in righteousness.

Ps. 140. 13, *r.* shall give thanks unto thy name.  
 141. 5, let the *r.* smite; 142. 7, *r.* shall compass.  
 145. 17, the Lord is *r.* in all his ways.  
 Prov. 2. 7, sound wisdom for the *r.* *R. V.*, upright.  
 3. 32, his secret is with the *r.* *R. V.*, upright.  
 10. 3, not suffer the soul of the *r.* to famish.  
 10. 16, labour of the *r.*; 10. 21, lips of the *r.*  
 10. 24, desire of the *r.*; 11. 8, *r.* is delivered.  
 11. 30, the fruit of the *r.* is a tree of life.  
 14. 9, among the *r.* there is favour. *R. V.*, upright.  
 14. 32, the *r.* hath hope in his death.  
 15. 6, in the house of the *r.* is much treasure.  
 15. 19, the way of the *r.* *R. V.*, upright.  
 18. 5, to overthrow the *r.*; 21. 26, the *r.* giveth.  
 28. 1, the *r.* are bold as a lion.  
 28. 28, the *r.* increase; Eccl. 7. 16, *r.* over much.  
 Eccl. 9. 2, one event to the *r.*  
 Isa. 3. 24, to the *r.*  
 41. 2, *r.* man. *R. V.*, whom he calleth in righteousness.  
 53. 11, shall my *r.* servant justify many.  
 57. 1, the *r.* perisheth; Jer. 23. 5, *r.* branch.  
 Ezek. 13. 22, made the heart of the *r.* sad.  
 21. 3, from thee the *r.*; Amos 2. 6, sold the *r.*  
 Mal. 3. 18, between the *r.*  
 Mat. 9. 13, to call the *r.*  
 13. 43, the *r.* shine; 23. 35, all the *r.* blood.  
 25. 46, the *r.* into life eternal.  
 Luke 18. 9, trusted in themselves that they were *r.*  
 Rom. 3. 10, there is none *r.*  
 5. 7, scarcely for a *r.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 18, if the *r.* scarcely be saved.  
 Rev. 22. 11, that is the *r.*, let him be *r.* still. *R. V.*, do righteousness.  
**Righteous**, memory of the, Ps. 112. 6; Prov. 10. 7. privileges of the, Job 36. 7; Ps. 14. 5; 34. 15; 58. 10; 125. 3; Prov. 2. 7; Isa. 3. 10; 60. 21; Mat. 13. 43; Acts 10. 35; 1 Pet. 3. 12; 1 John 3. 7; Rev. 22. 11.  
**RIGHTeousNESS.** Gen. 30. 33, my *r.* answer.  
 Job 6. 29, my *r.* is in it. *R. V.*, cause is righteous.  
 27. 6, my *r.* I hold fast; 29. 14, I put on *r.*  
 35. 8, thy *r.* may profit; 36. 3, ascribe to *r.*  
 Ps. 9. 8, judge the world in *r.*  
 17. 15, behold thy face in *r.*  
 23. 3, he leadeth me in the paths of *r.*  
 31. 1, in thy *r.*; 35. 28, speak of thy *r.*  
 36. 6, thy *r.* is like the great mountains.  
 40. 10, not hid thy *r.*; 48. 10, full of *r.*  
 51. 19, sacrifices of *r.*; 65. 5, terrible things in *r.*  
 71. 19, thy *r.* also; 85. 10, *r.* and peace.  
 85. 11, *r.* shall look down from heaven.  
 103. 6, Lord executeth *r.* *R. V.*, righteous acts.  
 106. 3, he that doeth *r.* at all times.  
 118. 19, open to me the gates of *r.*  
 119. 123, the word of thy *r.* *R. V.*, thy righteous word.  
 119. 144, the *r.* of thy testimonies. *R. V.*, are righteous.  
 Prov. 8. 8, the words of my mouth are in *r.*  
 8. 18, riches and *r.*; 10. 2, *r.* delivereth.  
 11. 18, to him that soweth *r.*  
 12. 28, way of *r.*; 14. 34, *r.* exalteth a nation.  
 16. 8, better is a little with *r.*  
 16. 12, the throne is established by *r.*  
 Eccl. 7. 15, a just man that perisheth in his *r.*  
 Isa. 1. 21, *r.* lodged in it; 1. 26, the city of *r.*  
 11. 5, *r.* shall be the girdle.  
 28. 17, *r.* to the plummet.  
 32. 17, the work of *r.* shall be peace.  
 45. 8, let the skies pour down *r.*  
 48. 18, thy *r.* as the waves of the sea.  
 61. 3, called trees of *r.*; 61. 10, robe of *r.*  
 62. 2, see thy *r.*  
 Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16, the Lord our *r.*  
 Ezek. 3. 20, his sin and his *r.* *R. V.*, righteous deeds.  
 33. 12, able to live for his *r.* *R. V.*, thereby.  
 33. 19, all his *r.* shall be remembered. *R. V.*, none of his righteous deeds.  
 Dan. 4. 27, by *r.*; 9. 7, *r.* belongeth unto thee.  
 12. 3, they that turn many to *r.* as the stars.  
 Amos 5. 24, *r.* as a mighty stream.  
 6. 12, fruit of *r.* [acts].  
 Mic. 6. 5, know the *r.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, righteous  
 Zeph. 2. 3, seek *r.*; Mal. 4. 2, sun of *r.* arise.  
 Mat. 3. 15, fulfil all *r.*; 5. 6, thirst after *r.*  
 5. 20, except your *r.* shall exceed the *r.*  
 21. 32, John came unto you in the way of *r.*  
 Luke 1. 75, holiness and *r.*  
 Acts 10. 35, *r.* is accepted.  
 13. 10, enemy of all *r.*; 24. 25, reasoned of *r.*  
 Rom. 1. 17, *r.* of God.  
 2. 26, *r.* of the law. *R. V.*, ordinances.  
 4. 6, *r.* without works; 4. 11, *r.* of the faith.  
 5. 17, the gift of *r.*; 5. 18, by *r.* of one.  
 6. 13, instruments of *r.*; 6. 20, free from *r.*  
 8. 4, the *r.* of the law might. *R. V.*, ordinance.  
 8. 10, life because of *r.*; 10. 3, their own *r.* *R. V.* omits.  
 14. 17, not meat and drink; but *r.*



1 Cor. 15. 34, awake to *r.* *R. V.* (Eng.), *up righteously*; (Amer.), *to soberness*.  
 2 Cor. 3. 9, ministration of *r.*; 5. 21, *r.* of God.  
 Gal. 2. 21, if *r.* come by the law.  
 5. 5, the hope of *r.*  
 Eph. 6. 14, the breastplate of *r.*  
 Phil. 1. 11, with the fruits of *r.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *r.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 8, crown of *r.*; Tit. 3. 5, works of *r.*  
 Heb. 1. 8, a sceptre of *r.* *R. V.*, *uprightness*.  
 5. 13, word of *r.*; 11. 7, heir of the *r.*  
 12. 11, fruit of *r.*; Jas. 3. 18, *r.* is sown in peace.  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, live unto *r.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, a preacher of *r.*  
 2. 21, known the way of *r.*  
 1 John 3. 7, doeth *r.*; 3. 10, doeth not *r.*  
 Rev. 19. 8, the *r.* of saints. *R. V.*, *righteous acts of the*.  
**Righteousness**, imputed, Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4.; Gal. 3. 6; Jas. 2. 23.  
 of Christ, Isa. 54. 17; Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; Hos. 2. 19; Mal. 4. 2; Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 1 Cor. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Phil. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 1 John 3. 7.  
 we cannot be saved by our own, Deut. 9. 4, 5; Ps. 115. 1; Ezek. 36. 22, 32; Rom. 10. 3. 11; Eph. 5. 27, promised to the church, Isa. 32. 16; 45. 8; 61. 11; 62. Exemplified: — Jacob, Gen. 30. 33; David, 2 Sam. 22. 21; Zacharias, Luke 1. 6; Abel, Heb. 11. 4; Lot, 2 Pet. 2. 8.  
**RIGOUR**. Ex. 1. 13, serve with *r.*; Lev. 25. 43.  
**RIMMON**, rim'mon — (1) Heb. *high, pomegranate*. 2 Sam. 4. 2.  
 (2) an idol. 2 Kings 5. 18. Josh. 13. 7, *A. V.*, Remmon; 1 Chr. 6. 77, *R. V.*, Rimmono.  
**RIMMON-PAREZ**, rim'mon-pā-rēz. Num. 33. 19. *R. V.*, Rimmon-perez.  
**RING**. Gen. 41. 42, Pharaoh took off his *r.*  
 Ex. 25. 12, *r.* of gold; Esth. 1. 6, silver *r.*  
 Esth. 3. 10, the king took his *r.* from his hand.  
 Ezek. 1. 15, *rim's*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *rim's*.  
 Luke 15. 22, *r.* on his hand.  
 Jas. 2. 2, a man with a gold *r.*  
**RINGLEADER**. Acts 24. 5, *r.* of the sect.  
**Rings**, antiquity of, Gen. 24. 22; 38. 18; women of rank adorned with, Isa. 3. 16, 21; worn by rich men, Jas. 2. 2.  
**RINNAH**, rin'nah — Heb. *a wild cry*. 1 Chr. 4. 20.  
**RIOT**. Rom. 13. 13, not in *r.* *R. V.*, *revelling*.  
 Tit. 1. 6, accused of *r.*; 1 Pet. 4. 4, excess of *r.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, *r.* in the day time. *R. V.*, *revel*.  
**RIOTOUS**. Prov. 23. 20, *r.* eaters. *R. V.*, *gluttonous*.  
 Luke 15. 13, wasted his substance with *r.* living.  
**RIPE**. Gen. 40. 10, *r.* grapes.  
 Ex. 22. 29, offer first of thy *r.* fruits.  
 Isa. 18. 5, the sour grape is *ripening*.  
 Joel 3. 13, harvest is *r.*; Nah. 3. 12, first *r.* figs.  
 Rev. 14. 15, harvest of the earth is *r.* *R. V.*, *over-r*.  
**RIPHATH**, ri-phāth. Gen. 10. 3; 1 Chr. 1. 6. *R. V.*, Diphath.  
**RISE**. Num. 23. 24, *r.* up as a *R. V.*, *riseth*.  
 Num. 24. 17, a Sceptre shall *r.* out of Israel.  
 Deut. 33. 11, that *r.* against him. *R. V.*, *rise up*.  
 Ruth 2. 15, that *r.* up to glean.  
 Job 14. 12, man lieth down, and *r.* not.  
 16. 8, *rising* up in me. *R. V.*, *riseth*.  
 20. 27, the earth shall *r.* up against him.  
 24. 14, the murderer *r.* *R. V.*, *riseth*.  
 31. 14, God *r.* up; Ps. 35. 11, false witnesses did *r.* up.  
 Ps. 119. 62, *r.* to give thanks.  
 127. 2, to *r.* up early.  
 Eccl. 12. 4, *r.* up at the voice of the bird.  
 Isa. 5. 11, *r.* up early; 32. 9, *r.* up, ye women.  
 33. 10, now will I *r.* *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 60. 10, light *r.* in obscurity; 60. 1, glory *r.* upon thee.  
 60. 3, brightness of thy *r.*  
 Jer. 25. 27, *r.* no more.  
 Lam. 3. 63, *r.* up; Mat. 5. 45, sun to *r.*  
 Mat. 10. 21, children shall *r.* up.  
 17. 9, Son of man be *r.*  
 20. 19, third day he shall *r.* *R. V.*, *be raised up*.  
 24. 11, many false prophets shall *r.* *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 26. 46, *r.* let us be going. *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 Mark 3. 26, if Satan *r.* up himself. *R. V.*, *hath risen*.  
 14. 42, *r.* up, let us go. *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 Luke 5. 23, *r.* up and walk? *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 7. 16, a great prophet is *r.* up. *R. V.*, *arisen*.  
 12. 54, a cloud *r.* out of the west. *R. V.*, *rising in*.  
 24. 46, to *r.* from the dead. *R. V.*, *r. again*.  
 John 5. 8, *r.* take up thy bed. *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 11. 23, thy brother shall *r.* again.  
 Acts 10. 13, *r.*, Peter; kill, and eat.  
 26. 16, *r.* and stand. *R. V.*, *arise*.  
 Rom. 15. 12, he that shall *r.* to reign. *R. V.*, *aristeth*.  
 1 Cor. 15. 14, if Christ be not *r.* *R. V.*, *hath not been raised*.  
 15. 20, now is Christ *r.* *R. V.*, *hath . . . been raised*.

Col. 2. 12, ye are *r.* with him. *R. V.*, *ye were also raised*.  
 1 Thes. 4. 16, the dead in Christ shall *r.* first.  
 Jas. 1. 11, *r.* with a burning heat. *R. V.*, *aristeth*.  
 Rev. 13. 1, saw a beast *r.* up out. *R. V.*, *coming*.  
**RISHAH**, ri's-sah — Heb. *heap of ruins*. Num. 33. 21.  
**RITHMAH**, ri-th-mah — Heb. *wild broom*. Num. 33. 18.  
**RIVER**. Gen. 2. 10, a *r.* went out of Eden.  
 Ex. 2. 5, to wash herself at the *r.*  
 Num. 24. 6, as gardens by the *r.* side.  
 Job 20. 17, he shall not see the *r.*  
 28. 10, *r.* among the rocks. *R. V.*, *channels*.  
 29. 6; Ps. 119. 136; Prov. 5. 16, *river's*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *streams*.  
 Ps. 1. 3, planted by the *r.* of water. *R. V.*, *streams*.  
 36. 8, drink of the *r.* of thy pleasures.  
 65. 9, the *r.* of God; 72. 8, from the *r.*  
 107. 33, he turneth *r.* into a wilderness.  
 119. 136, *r.* of waters; 137. 1, *r.* of Babylon.  
 Prov. 21. 1, as *r.* of water. *R. V.*, *watercourses*.  
 Eccl. 1. 7, all the *r.* run into the sea. (brooks.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 12, doves by the *r.* of waters. *R. V.*, *water*  
 Isa. 19. 5, the *r.* shall be wasted.  
 23. 10, through thy land as a *r.* *R. V.*, *the Nile*.  
 32. 2, as *r.* of water in a dry place.  
 43. 2, the *r.* they shall not overflow thee.  
 48. 18, peace been as a *r.*; 66. 12, peace like a *r.*  
 Lam. 2. 18, tears run down like a *r.*  
 Ezek. 31. 4, sent out her little *r.* *R. V.*, *channels*.  
 35. 8, in all thy *r.* *R. V.*, *watercourses*.  
 47. 19, the *r.* to. *R. V.*, *brook of Egypt*, unto.  
 Joel 1. 20, *r.* of waters. *R. V.*, *water brooks*.  
 Nah. 2. 6, the gates of the *r.* shall be opened.  
 John 7. 38, flow *r.* of living water.  
 Rev. 22. 1, a pure *r.* of water of life.  
**River** in Egypt (Nile), Ex. 1. 22; Ezek. 29. 3, 10; Moses laid beside, Ex. 2. 5; turned into blood, Ex. 7. 1, 13.  
 River of life, Rev. 22. 1.  
**RIZPAH**, riz-pah — Heb. *hot stone (for baking)*. 2 Sam. 17. 1.  
**ROAD**. 1 Sam. 27. 10, made a *r.* *R. V.*, *raid*.  
**ROAR**. 1 Chr. 16. 32, let the sea *r.*  
 Job 3. 24; Ps. 22. 1; 32. 3, *roarings*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *groanings*.  
 Ps. 33. 8, *r.* by reason the disquietness. *R. V.*,  
 46. 3, the waters thereof *r.*  
 74. 4, thine enemies *r.* *R. V.*, *have roared*.  
 104. 21, the young lions *r.*  
 Isa. 5. 30, *r.* against them like the *r.* of the sea.  
 31. 4, the young lion *r.* *R. V.*, *growleth . . . over*.  
 59. 11, we *r.* all like bears.  
 Jer. 25. 30, the Lord shall *r.* from on high.  
 50. 42, their voice shall *r.* *R. V.*, *roareth*.  
 Amos 3. 4, will a lion *r.* in the forest. (ing of.  
 Luke 21. 25, the sea and the waves *r.* *R. V.*, *the roar*  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, devil as a *r.* lion, walketh about.  
**ROB**. Ps. 119. 61, *r.* me. *R. V.*, *wrapped me round*.  
 Prov. 22. 22, *r.* not the poor. (prey.  
 Isa. 10. 2, *r.* the fatherless. *R. V.*, *make . . . their*  
 Mal. 3. 8, will a man *r.* God?  
 2 Cor. 11. 8, *r.* other churches.  
**ROBBER**. Job 5. 5, *r.* swalloweth. *R. V.*, *snare*.  
 Job 18. 9, *r.* shall prevail. *R. V.*, *a snare*.  
 Jer. 7. 11, den of *r.* (violent among.  
 Dan. 11. 14, *r.* of thy people. *R. V.*, *children of the*  
 John 10. 1, thief and *r.*; 18. 40, Barabbas was a *r.*  
**ROBBERY**. Ps. 62. 10, become not vain in *r.*  
 Phil. 2. 6, not *r.* to be equal with God. *R. V.* (Eng.),  
 a prize; (Amer.), a thing to be grasped. (15. 17.  
**Robbery**, practised, Gen. 16. 12; Judg. 9. 25; Job 1.  
 referred to, Lev. 19. 13; Ps. 62. 10; Isa. 61. 8; Ezek.  
 22. 29; Amos 3. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 6. Prov.  
 21. 7, *R. V.*, *violence*.  
 robbers infested Judea in our Lord's time, Luke 10.  
 30; John 18. 40; Acts 5. 36, 37; 21. 38; 2 Cor. 11. 26.  
**ROBE**. Mat. 27. 28, scarlet *r.*; Luke 15. 22, best *r.*  
 Luke 23. 11, gorgeous *r.* *R. V.*, *apparel*.  
 John 19. 2, purple *r.* *R. V.*, *garment*.  
 Rev. 6. 11, white robes given. *R. V.*, *r.*  
 Robe, see Mat. 27. 28; Luke 23. 11; John 19. 2.  
 robe, white, Rev. 3. 4, 5, 18; 4. 4; 6. 11; 7. 9-14; 15.  
 6; 19. 8, 14.  
**ROBOAM**, ro-bō'am — Gk. *R. V.*, Rehoboam. Mat.  
 1. 7.  
**ROCK**. Num. 20. 10, water out of this *r.*  
 Num. 24. 21, thou puttest thy nest in a *r.* of his salvation.  
 Deut. 32. 15, lightly esteemed the *R.* of his salvation.  
 2 Sam. 22. 2, the Lord is my *r.*; 22. 32, who is a *r.*  
 23. 3, the *R.* of Israel. Job 18. 4, *r.* be removed.  
 Job 19. 24, the *r.* for ever; 24. 8, embrace the *r.*  
 30. 6, in the *r.*; Ps. 27. 5, upon a *r.*  
 Ps. 31. 2, my strong *r.*  
 40. 2, set my feet upon a *r.*  
 61. 2, the *r.* that is higher.  
 81. 16, honey out of the *r.*  
 104. 18, *r.* for the conies.

- Prov. 30. 19, the way of a serpent upon a *r*.  
 Isa. 2. 21, the ragged *r*.; 7. 19, holes of the *r*.  
 22. 16, an habitation for himself in a *r*.  
 42. 11, inhabitants of the *r*. sing. *R. V.*, *Sela*.  
 Jer. 5. 3, harder than a *r*.  
 Mat. 7. 25, founded upon a *r*.  
 16. 13, upon this *r*.  
 Luke 8. 13, they on the *r*.  
 Acts 27. 24, on *r*. *R. V.*, *on rocky ground*.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, *R*. was Christ.  
 Rev. 6. 16, *r*. fall on us.
- ROCK**, as a symbol of God in the O.T., 1 Sam. 2. 2;  
 2 Sam. 22. 3; Isa. 17. 10; Ps. 23. 1; 31. 2, 3; 89. 26;  
 95. 1; also in the N.T., Mat. 16. 18; Rom. 9. 33;  
 1 Cor. 10. 4; water brought from, Ex. 17. 6; Num.  
 20. 10.
- ROD**. Num. 17. 2, name upon his *r*.  
 Job 9. 34, take his *r*.; 21. 9, *r*. of God.  
 Ps. 2. 9, a *r*. of iron; 23. 4, *r*. and thy staff.  
 74. 2, *r*. of thine inheritance. *R. V.*, *tribe of*.  
 125. 3, the *r*. of the wicked. *R. V.*, *sceptre*.  
 Prov. 13. 24, spareth his *r*.; 14. 3, a *r*. of pride.  
 22. 8, *r*. of his anger; 23. 13, beat with the *r*.  
 26. 3, a *r*. for the fool's back.  
 Isa. 11. 1, a *r*. out of the stem. *R. V.*, *shoot*.  
 Jer. 48. 17, beautiful *r*.  
 Ezek. 7. 10, *r*. hath blossomed.  
 19. 14, fire is gone out of a *r*. *R. V.*, *the rods*.  
 Mic. 5. 1, smite the judges of Israel with a *r*.  
 1 Cor. 4. 21, with a *r*.; Rev. 2. 17, with a *r*. of iron.
- ROD** of Moses, Ex. 4. 2-4, 17. 20; 1. 20; 14. 16; 17. 9;  
 Num. 20. 8-11; of Aaron, Ex. 7. 9-12; Num. 17. 3-10,  
 passing under the, Lev. 27. 32; Jer. 33. 13; Ezek. 20. 37.  
 illustrative, 2 Sam. 7. 14; Job 21. 9; Ps. 23. 4; 110. 2;  
 Prov. 14. 3; Isa. 11. 4; Mic. 7. 14.
- ROE**. 2 Sam. 2. 18, as a wild *r*.  
 Prov. 5. 19, pleasant *R. V.*, *doe*.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 5, two young *r*. *R. V.*, *fauns of a roe*.  
 Isa. 13. 14, chased *r*.
- ROEBUCK**. Deut. 12. 15, *r*. and hart. *R. V.*, *gazelle*.  
**ROGELIM**, rō'gē-lim—Heb. *fullers*—town of Gilead.  
 2 Sam. 17. 27.
- ROLL**. Gen. 24. 8, *r*. the stone from. [*dust*.]  
 Isa. 17. 13, like a *rolling* thing. *R. V.*, *the whirling*.  
 Ezek. 3. 2, to eat that *r*. [*myself*.]  
 Mic. 1. 10, *r*. thyself in the dust. *R. V.*, *have I rolled*.  
 Roll of prophecy, Jer. 36. 2; Ezek. 2. 9; Zech. 5. 1.  
 Isa. 8. 1, *R. V.*, *tablet*.
- ROLED**. Josh. 5. 9, *r*. away the reproach.  
 Isa. 9. 5, garments *r*. in blood; 34. 4, *r*. together.  
 Mark 15. 46, *r*. a stone; 16. 4, stone was *r*. away.
- ROMAMTI-EZER**, ro-nām-ti-ē-zer—Heb. *celebrate*  
*(God's) help*. 1 Chr. 23. 4, 31. [*25. 16*.]  
**ROMANS**, rō'mans, men of Rome. John 11. 48; Acts  
 St. Paul a Roman citizen, Acts 16. 37; 22. 25.  
 Paul's Epistle to (*q.v.*).
- ROME**, rōme—Lat. *strength*. Jews expelled, Acts 18. 2.  
 Paul is kept two years at, Acts 28. 30, 31.
- ROOF**. Gen. 19. 8, shadow of my *r*.  
 Mat. 8. 8, under my *r*.; Mark 2. 4, uncovered the *r*.  
**ROOM**. Gen. 26. 22, made *r*. for us.  
 Ps. 31. 8, hast set my feet in a large *r*. *R. V.*, *place*.  
 Mal. 3. 10, there shall not be *r*. enough.  
 Mat. 23. 6, the uppermost *r*. *R. V.*, *chief place*.  
 Mark 2. 2, no *r*. *R. V.*, *no longer*.  
 14. 15, large upper *r*. [*seats*.]  
 Luke 12. 17, no *r*. *R. V.*, *not*; 14. 7, chief *r*. *R. V.*,  
 14. 8, highest *r*. *R. V.*, *chief seat*.  
 14. 9, lowest *r*. *R. V.*, *place*.  
 Acts 1. 13, an upper *r*. *R. V.*, *chamber*. [*by*.]  
 24. 27, came into Felix's *r*. *R. V.*, *Felix was succeeded*.
- ROOT**. Deut. 24. 18, *r*. that beareth.  
 Job 5. 3, I have seen the foolish taking *r*.  
 8. 17, his *r*. are wrapped about the heap.  
 14. 8, though the *r*. thereof wax old.  
 18. 16, his *r*. shall be dried up.  
 19. 23, the *r*. of the matter. *R. V.*, *that the root*.  
 28. 9, overturneth the mountains by the *r*.  
 29. 19, my *r*. was spread out by the waters.  
 Ps. 80. 9, deep *r*.; Prov. 12. 12, *r*. of the righteous.  
 Isa. 5. 24, *r*. shall be as rottenness.  
 11. 10, *r*. of Jesse; 14. 29, serpent's *r*.  
 53. 2, *r*. out of a dry ground.  
 Jer. 1. 10, to *r*. out. *R. V.*, *pluck up*.  
 Mat. 3. 10, laid unto the *r*. of the trees.  
 13. 6, because they had no *r*.  
 Mark 11. 20, fig tree dried up from the *r*.  
 Luke 17. 6, plucked up by the *r*. *R. V.*, *rooted up*.  
 Rom. 11. 16, *r*. be holy; Eph. 3. 17, *r*. and grounded.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, love of money is the *r*. of all evil.
- ROPE**. Judg. 16. 11, new *r*.; Isa. 5. 18, a cart *r*.  
 Acts 27. 32, soldiers cut off the *r*.  
**ROSE**. Gen. 22. 3, Abraham *r*. up. *R. V.*, *rose*.  
 Judg. 6. 21, there *r*. up fire out of. *R. V.*, *went*.  
 2 Chr. 26. 19, leprosy even *r*. up. *R. V.*, *brake forth*.
- Mark 10. 50, *r*. and came. *R. V.*, *sprang up*.  
 Luke 4. 29, *r*. up, and thrust him out.  
 5. 28, left all, *r*. up, and followed.  
 16. 31, though one *r*. from. *R. V.*, *if one rise*.  
 22. 45, he *r*. up from prayer.  
 Rom. 14. 9, both died, and *r*. *R. V.* omits. [*raised on*.]  
 1 Cor. 15. 4, he *r*. again the third. *R. V.*, *hath been*.  
 Rev. 19. 3, her smoke *r*. up. *R. V.*, *goth*.  
**ROSE**, see Isa. 35. 1; of Sharon, S. of Sol. 2. 1. [46. 21.  
**ROSH**, rōsh—Heb. *head*—a son of Benjamin. Gen.  
**ROTTENNESS**. Prov. 14. 30, *r*. of the bones.  
 Hos. 5. 12, to the house of Judah as *r*. [*water*.]  
**ROUGH**. Gen. 42. 7, spake *roughly*.  
 Deut. 21. 4, a *r*. valley. *R. V.*, *valley with running*.  
 Isa. 27. 8, his *r*. wind; 40. 4, *r*. places plain.  
 Jer. 51. 27, as the *r*. caterpillars.  
 Zech. 13. 4, wear a *r*. garment. *R. V.*, *hairy*.  
 Luke 3. 5, the *r*. ways shall be made smooth.
- ROUND**. Ex. 16. 13, dew lay *r*. about.  
 Josh. 6. 3, go *r*. about the city. *R. V.*, *going*.  
 2 Kings 6. 17, chariots of fire *r*. about Elisha.  
 Job 16. 13, archers compass *r*. about.  
 37. 12, turned *r*. about by his counsels.  
 Isa. 3. 18, *r*. tires like the moon. *R. V.*, *the crescents*.  
 Jer. 46. 5, fear was *r*. about. *R. V.*, *on every side*.  
 Mark 3. 34, he looked *r*. about on.
- ROW**. Ex. 28. 17, first *r*. *R. V.* (Amer.), *course*.  
 1 Kings 6. 36, *r*. of cedars of the *r*. (Amer.), *course*.  
**ROWED**. Jonah 1. 13, men *r*. hard.  
 John 6. 19, they had *r*.
- ROWERS**. Ezek. 27. 26, thy *r*.
- ROWING**. Mark 6. 43, toiling in *r*.
- ROYAL**. Esth. 1. 7, *r*. wine; 2. 17, crown *r*.  
 Isa. 62. 3, a *r*. diadem; Jer. 43. 10, *r*. pavilion.  
 Jas. 2. 8, *r*. law; 1 Pet. 2. 8, *r*. of the world.
- RUBBING**. Luke 6. 1, in their hands.
- RUBIES**. Job 28. 18, above *r*.  
 Prov. 3. 15, more precious than *r*.  
 8. 11, better than *r*.; 31. 10, far above *r*.
- RUDDY**. 1 Sam. 16. 12, he was *r*.  
 1 Sam. 17. 42, youth, and *r*.; S. of Sol. 5. 10, *r*.
- RUDIMENTS**. Col. 2. 8, *r*. of the world.
- RUE**. Luke 11. 42, mint and *r*.  
**RUFUS**, rufus—Lat. *red*—son of Simon of Cyrene.  
 Mark 15. 21, *R. V.*, *Mark*. 13. [*Hos*. 2. 1.  
**RUHAMAH**, ru-hā mah—Heb. *having obtained mercy*.  
**RUIN**. 2 Chr. 28. 23, the *r*. of him. [*tion*.]  
 Ps. 89. 40, brought his strong holds to *r*.  
 Prov. 24. 22, who knoweth the *r*. of. *R. V.*, *destruction*.  
 26. 28, flattering mouth worketh *r*.  
 Ezek. 21. 15, *r*. be multiplied. *R. V.*, *stumblingings*.  
 36. 36, build the *r*. places.  
 Luke 6. 49, the *r*. of that house was great.  
 Acts 15. 16, I will build again the *r*.
- RULE** (*n.*). Prov. 25. 28, no *r*. over his own spirit.  
*R. V.*, *whose spirit is without restraint*.  
 26. 28, carpenter stretcheth out his *r*. *R. V.*, *a line*.  
 2 Cor. 10. 13, *r*. which God hath distributed. *R. V.*,  
*province*.  
**RULE** (*v.*). Gen. 1. 18, *r*. over the day.  
 Prov. 17. 2, a wise servant shall have *r*.  
 Eccl. 9. 17, him that *r*. among fools.  
 Isa. 3. 4, babes shall *r*. over them.  
 14. 2, *r*. over their oppressors.  
 19. 4, king shall *r*.  
 Ezek. 20. 33, will I *r*. over you. *R. V.*, *be king*.  
 Mat. 2. 6, shall *r*. my people. *R. V.*, *shepherd of*.  
 Col. 3. 15, let the peace of God *r*.
- RULER**. Gen. 43. 16, *r*. *R. V.*, *steward*.  
 Num. 13. 2, *r*. *R. V.*, *prince*.  
 2 Chr. 26. 11, *r*. *R. V.*, *officer*.  
 Neh. 7. 2, *r*. *R. V.*, *governor*.  
 Ps. 22. 28, *R. V.*, *r*. over. *A. V.*, *governor among*.  
 Prov. 29. 12, if a *r*. hearken.  
 Eccl. 10. 5, proceedeth from the *r*.  
 Isa. 3. 7, *r*. of the people.  
 Jer. 51. 46, *r*. against *r*.  
 Mat. 9. 18, there came a certain *r*.  
 21. 45, whom his lord hath made *r*.  
 25. 21, *r*. over many things. *R. V.*, *set thee*.  
 John 3. 1, *r*. of the Jews.  
 Acts 7. 35, the same did God send to be a *r*.  
**Rulers**, divinely appointed, examples of:—*seventy*  
*elders*, Num. 11. 16, 17; *Joshua*, Num. 27. 18-23;  
*Saul*, 1 Sam. 9. 16, 17; *David*, 1 Sam. 15. 28; *Solomon*,  
 1 Kings 2. 15; *Jeroboam*, 1 Kings 11. 11-13; *Baasha*,  
 1 Kings 16. 2; *Jehu*, 1 Kings 19. 16; *Hazeael*, 1 Kings  
 19. 15; *Eliakim*, Isa. 22. 21-24; *Cyrus*, Isa. 41. 2, 25;  
*Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 4.  
 of the Jews, John 3. 1; 7. 48; 12. 42, etc.  
 of the synagogue, *Jairus*, Luke 8. 41; *Crispus*, Acts  
 18. 8; *Sosthenes*, Acts 18. 17.
- RUMAH**, rū mah—Heb. *elevation*. 2 Kings 23. 36.
- RUMBLING**. Jer. 47. 3, *r*. of wheels.
- RUMP**. Ex. 29. 22, fat and *r*. *R. V.*, *fat tail*.



**RUMOUR.** 2 Kings 19. 7, *r.* *R. V.* (Amer.), *tidings*.  
Jer. 49. 14, a *r.* from the Lord. *R. V.*, *tidings*.  
Ezek. 7. 26, *r.* shall be upon *r.*  
Mat. 24. 6, wars and *r.* of wars.  
Luke 7. 17, this *r.* of him went forth. *R. V.*, *report*.  
**RUN.** Gen. 49. 22, branches *r.* over the wall.  
Ps. 58. 7, waters *r.* continually. *R. V.*, *runneth apace*.  
Prov. 1. 16, feet *r.* to evil.  
Mat. 9. 17, *runneth* out. *R. V.*, *is spilled*.  
28. 8, did *r.* to bring word. *R. V.*, *ran*.  
1 Cor. 9. 24, *r.* in a race.  
Gal. 5. 7, ye did *r.* well. *R. V.*, *were running*.  
Heb. 12. 1, let us *r.* with patience.  
**RUSH.** Job 8. 11, *r.* grow up without mire?  
Isa. 35. 7, reeds with *r.*  
**RUST.** Mat. 6. 19, moth and *r.*  
Jas. 5. 3, *r.* of them.  
**RUTH**, *ruth*—Heb. *a friend*—the Moabitess.  
story of, Ruth 1-4.  
in Christ's ancestry, Mat. 1. 5.

## S

**SABACHTHANI**, sa-bāch'tha-ni—Chald. Heb. *thou hast forsaken me*. Mark 15. 34.  
**SABAOTH**, sāb'a-ōth—Heb. *armies*, or *hosts*. Rom. 9. 29; Jas. 5. 4.  
**SABBATH**. Ex. 16. 23, rest of the holy *s.*  
Lev. 23. 24, ye have a *s.* *R. V.*, *solemn rest*.  
2 Kings 4. 23, neither new moon nor *s.*  
Isa. 56. 2, keepeth the *s.*; 58. 13, *s.* a delight.  
Lam. 1. 7, mock at her *s.* *R. V.*, *desolations*.  
Mat. 28. 1, in the end of the *s.* *R. V.*, *s. day*.  
Mark 2. 27, *s.* was made for man.  
2. 28, Lord of the *s.*  
Luke 6. 1, second *s.* after the first. *R. V.*, *a s.*  
Sabbath, grounds of its institution, Gen. 2. 2; Ex. 20. 11; 31. 12-17; Deut. 5. 15; Ezek. 20. 12.  
observance of, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 8-10; 31. 15-17; 34. 21; 35. 2; Lev. 19. 30; 26. 2; Num. 15. 32; Deut. 5. 12-14; Neh. 10. 31; 13. 15-22; Isa. 56. 2-7; 58. 13; Jer. 17. 21; Ezek. 20. 12; 44. 24; Amos 8. 5; Mat. 28. 1; Mark 16. 1; Luke 23. 56.  
wrong observance of, Isa. 1. 13; Ezek. 20. 13-24; 22. 8.  
observance of, as taught in the N.T., Mat. 12. 1-13;  
Mark 2. 23-28; 3. 1-5; Luke 6. 1-10; 14. 1-5; John 5. 8-18; Rom. 14. 5, 6; Gal. 4. 10; Col. 2. 16.  
**SABEANS**, sa-bē'ans, descendants of Seba. Isa. 45. 14, seize Job's cattle, Job 1. 15. *R. V.*, *Ezek. 23. 42, drunkards*; Joel 3. 8, men of Sheba. [Gen. 10. 7.  
**SABTATH**, sab'tath—Heb. *red* (?)—third son of Cush.  
**SABTECHIA**, sāb'te-cha, fifth son of Cush. *R. V.*, *Sabteca*. 1 Chr. 1. 9.  
**SACAR**, sā'car—Heb. *hire*. 1 Chr. 11. 35; 1 Chr. 26. 4.  
**SACKS**. Gen. 42. 25, fill their *s.* *R. V.*, *vessels*.  
**SACKCLOTH**. Gen. 37. 31, *s.* upon his loins.  
2 Kings 19. 2, priests covered with *s.*  
Neh. 9. 1, fasting with *sackcloths*. *R. V.*, *s.*  
Ps. 35. 13, my clothing was *s.*  
Isa. 50. 3, make *s.* their covering.  
Rev. 6. 12, sun became black as *s.*  
**SACRIFICE** (*n.*). Gen. 31. 54, Jacob offered *s.*  
Ex. 5. 17, let us go and do *s.*  
Lev. 27. 11, do not offer a *s.* *R. V.*, *oblation*.  
Num. 28. 2, *s.* made by fire. *R. V.*, *offerings*.  
Josh. 22. 26, nor for *s.*  
1 Sam. 2. 29, kick ye at my *s.*  
15. 22, to obey is better than *s.*  
2 Chr. 2. 6, burn *s.* before him. *R. V.*, *incense*.  
Ps. 4. 5, *s.* of righteousness; 27. 6, *s.* of joy.  
40. 6, *s.* . . . thou didst not desire.  
51. 17, *s.* of God are a broken spirit.  
Prov. 15. 8, *s.* of the wicked is an abomination.  
17. 1, *s.* with strife. *R. V.*, *feasting*.  
21. 3, more acceptable than *s.*  
Eccl. 5. 1, *s.* of fools.  
Isa. 29. 1, kill *s.* *R. V.*, *the feasts come round*.  
56. 7, *s.* shall be accepted; Jer. 6. 20, *s.* sweet.  
Jer. 33. 11, *s.* of praise. *R. V.*, *sacrifices*.  
Dan. 8. 13, the daily *s.* *R. V.*, *burnt offering*.  
Hos. 4. 19, ashamed because of their *s.*  
Amos 5. 25, offered *s.*; Mal. 1. 8, the blind for *s.*  
Mark 9. 49, every *s.* shall be salted. *R. V.* omits.  
12. 34, to love *s.* is more than . . .  
Acts 14. 18, had not done *s.*  
Rom. 12. 1, a living *s.*  
1 Cor. 8. 4, *s.* unto idols. *R. V.*, *sacrificed* to.  
Eph. 5. 2, given himself . . . *s.* to God.  
Phil. 2. 17, *s.* and service; 4. 18, *s.* acceptable.  
Heb. 9. 26, *s.* of himself; 10. 12, one *s.* for sins.  
10. 26, no more *s.* for sins. *R. V.*, *a s.*  
11. 4, a more excellent *s.*; 13. 15, *s.* of praise.  
1 Pet. 2. 5, spiritual *s.*

**SACRIFICE** (*v.*). Ex. 3. 18, *s.* to the Lord.  
1 Sam. 15. 15, spared the best to *s.*  
Ps. 54. 6, I will freely *s.*; 106. 37, *s.* their sons.  
107. 22, *s.* the sacrifices of thanksgiving. *R. V.*, *offer*.  
Jonah 2. 9, I will *s.* unto thee.  
Hab. 1. 16, *s.* unto their net. *R. V.*, *sacrificeth*.  
Mal. 1. 14, *s.* . . . a corrupt thing.  
1 Cor. 5. 7, Christ our passover is *s.* *R. V.*, *also hath been sacrificed*.  
10. 20, they *s.* to devils.  
Rev. 2. 14, things *s.* unto idols.  
**SACRIFICES**, spiritual, Deut. 33. 19; Ps. 27. 6; 51. 19; 107. 22; 119. 108; 141. 2; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 2. 17; Heb. 13. 15, 16; 1 Pet. 2. 5. Hos. 14. 2, *R. V.*, *as bullocks*.  
typical of Christ, Heb. 5-10.  
obedience more esteemed than, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 40. 6-8; 50. 8-15; 69. 31; Prov. 21. 3, 27; Isa. 1. 12-17; Jer. 7. 22, 23; Amos 5. 24-27; Jer. 9. 13; 21. 19; Mark 12. 33; Acts 7. 42, 43.  
unacceptable, Prov. 15. 8; Isa. 61. 8; Jer. 6. 20; Hos. 8. 13; Amos 5. 21, 22; Mal. 1. 10; 2. 13.  
illustrative, Isa. 34. 6; Ezek. 39. 17; Zeph. 1. 7, 8; Rom. 12. 1; Phil. 2. 17; 4. 18.  
**SACRILEGE**. Rom. 2. 22, commits. *R. V.*, *rob temples*.  
**SAD**. Gen. 40. 6, behold, they were *s.*  
1 Kings 21. 5, why is thy spirit so *s.*  
Ezek. 13. 22, have made *s.* *R. V.*, *grieved*.  
Mat. 6. 16, of a *s.* countenance. [fell.  
Mark 10. 22, he was *s.* at that. *R. V.*, *his countenance*  
Luke 24. 17, are *s.* *R. V.*, *stood still looking s.*  
**SADDLED**. Gen. 22. 3, and *s.* his ass. [origin.  
**SADDUCEES**, sā'd-du-ces, a Jewish sect of doubtful visit John the Baptist, Mat. 3. 7.  
dispute with Jesus, Mat. 16. 1; Mark 12. 8; Luke 20. 27, disbelieve in a resurrection, Mat. 22. 23.  
**SADLY**. Gen. 40. 7, wherefore look ye so *s.*  
**SADNESS**. Eccl. 7. 3, *s.* of countenance.  
**SADOC**, sā'doc—Gk. for Zadok (*q.v.*). Mat. 1. 14.  
**SAFE**. 1 Sam. 12. 11, ye dwelled *s.* *R. V.*, *in safety*.  
2 Sam. 18. 29, is Absalom *s.* *R. V.*, *is it well with*.  
Job 21. 9, *s.* from fear.  
Ps. 119. 117, I shall be *s.*  
Prov. 18. 10, righteous *runneth* into it, and is *s.*  
29. 25, trust in the Lord shall be *s.*  
Ezek. 34. 27, *s.* in their land. *R. V.*, *secure*.  
Luke 15. 27, received him *s.* and sound.  
**SAFEGUARD**. 1 Sam. 22. 23, shalt be in *s.*  
**SAFELY**. Ps. 78. 53, led them on *s.*  
Prov. 1. 33, shalt dwell *s.* *R. V.*, *securely*.  
3. 23, walk in thy way *s.* *R. V.*, *securely*.  
31. 11, husband doth *s.* trust in her. *R. V.* omits.  
Hos. 2. 18, lie down *s.*  
Mark 14. 44, lead him away *s.*  
**SAFETY**. Job 3. 26, not in *s.* *R. V.*, *ease*.  
Job 5. 4, his children are far from *s.*  
24. 23, given him to be in *s.* *R. V.*, *security*.  
Ps. 33. 17, horse is a vain thing for *s.*  
Prov. 21. 31, *s.* is of the Lord. *R. V.*, *victory*.  
1 Thes. 5. 3, peace and *s.*  
**Said**. Gen. 3. 1, serpent *s.*, hath God *s.*  
Gen. 12. 19, why *saidst* thou, she is my sister?  
32. 12, thou *s.*, I will do thee good.  
34. 13, deceitfully, and *s.* *R. V.*, *spoke*.  
Ex. 7. 13, as the Lord had *s.* *R. V.*, *spoken*.  
2. 7, all that the Lord hath *s.* *R. V.*, *spoken*.  
Num. 11. 21, hast *s.*, I will give them flesh.  
23. 19, hath he *s.*, and shall he not do it?  
Judg. 6. 36, as thou hast *s.* *R. V.*, *spoken*.  
1 Sam. 2. 30, I *s.* thy house . . . should walk.  
1 Kings 3. 5, God *s.*, ask what I shall give thee.  
8. 29, place of which thou hast *s.*  
1 Chr. 17. 23, do as thou hast *s.* *R. V.*, *spoken*.  
2 Chr. 6. 1, then *s.* Solomon. *R. V.*, *spoke*.  
Job 11. 4, thou hast *s.*, my doctrine. *R. V.*, *sayest*.  
29. 18, I *s.*, I shall die in my nest.  
35. 2, thou *saidst*. *R. V.*, *sayest* thou.  
Ps. 14. 1, the fool hath *s.* in his heart.  
7. 3, when thou *saidst*, seek ye my face.  
30. 6, I *s.*, I shall never be moved.  
40. 7; Heb. 10. 7, then *s.* I, lo, I come.  
Prov. 7. 13, with an impudent face *s.* *R. V.*, *she s.*  
Isa. 5. 9, in mine ears *s.* *R. V.*, *saith*.  
40. 6, voice *s.*, cry. *R. V.*, *of one saying*.  
Jer. 16. 14, no more be *s.*, the Lord liveth.  
Mic. 7. 10, *s.* unto me, where is the Lord.  
Zeph. 3. 16, *s.* to Jerusalem, fear not.  
Mal. 1. 13, ye *s.* also, behold. *R. V.*, *say*.  
Mat. 5. 21, *s.* by them of old time.  
8. 22, Jesus *s.* unto him. *R. V.*, *saith*.  
9. 28, they *s.* unto him. *R. V.*, *say*.  
27. 63, that deceiver *s.*  
Mark 2. 14, and *s.* unto him. *R. V.*, *he saith*.  
8. 20, and they *s.*, seven. *R. V.*, *say unto him*.  
Luke 7. 31; 22. 31, the Lord *s.* *R. V.* omits.  
John 1. 30, this is he of whom I *s.*

- John 4. 17, the woman . . . *s. R. V., s. unto him.*  
 4. 18, in that *saidst* thou truly. *R. V., this hast thou s.*  
 9. 9, others *s.*, he is like him. *R. V., No, but.*  
 11. 34, *s. unto him*, come and see. *R. V., say.*  
 16. 6, because I have *s.* these things. *R. V., spoken.*  
 19. 3, *s.*, hail, king. *R. V., they came unto him and s.*  
 Acts 3. 37, *s.*, I believe. *R. V., omits.*  
 9. 6, *s.*, Lord, what wilt thou. *R. V., omits.*  
 19. 15, evil spirit *s.*. *R. V., s. unto them.*  
 26. 24, Festus *s.* with a loud voice. *R. V., saith.*  
 Heb. 5. 5, *s. unto him*, thou art. *R. V., spake.*  
 Rev. 6. 16, *s. to the mountains.* *R. V., they say.*  
 7. 14, *s. unto him*, sir. *R. V., say.*  
 10. 8, voice *s.*, go. *R. V., saying.*  
 19. 10, *s. unto me.* *R. V., saith.* [voyage.  
 SAIL (*n.*). Acts 27. 9, *sailing* was now. *R. V., the*  
 Acts 27. 17, strake *s.*. *R. V., they lowered the gear.*  
 SAIL (*v.*). Luke 8. 23, as they *s.*, he fell asleep.  
 Acts 13. 4, *s. to Cyprus*; 14. 26, *s. to Antioch.*  
 15. 21, *s. from Ephesus.* *R. V., set s.*  
 20. 3, about *s. into Syria.* *R. V., set s. for.*  
 21. 2, *sailing* over unto Phœnicia. *R. V., crossing.*  
 27. 1, we should *s. into Italy.*  
 SAILORS. Rev. 18. 17, *s. R. V., mariners.*  
 SAINTS. Deut. 33. 2, of *s.*. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, keep the feet of his *s.*. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 Job 15. 15, no trust in his *s.*. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 Ps. 30. 4, sing unto the Lord, O ye *s.*  
 31. 23, love the Lord, all ye his *s.*  
 37. 28, forsaketh not his *s.*; 50. 5, gather my *s.*  
 79. 2, flesh of thy *s. unto the beasts.*  
 89. 5, *congregation of the s.*. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 116. 15, death of his *s.*; 132. 9, *s. shout for joy.*  
 Prov. 2. 3, *preserveth the way of his s.*  
 Dan. 8. 13, I heard one *s.*. *R. V., a holy one.*  
 Hos. 11. 12, faithful with the *s.*. *R. V., Holy One.*  
 Zech. 14. 5, all the *s.* with thee. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 Mat. 27. 52, *s. which slept.*  
 Acts 26. 10, *s. did I shut.*  
 Rom. 1. 7, called to be *s.*  
 8. 27, intercession for the *s.*  
 15. 28, for the poor *s.*. *R. V., among the s.*  
 16. 15, salute . . . all the *s.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 2, *s. shall judge.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 1, ministering to the *s.*  
 9. 12, want of the *s.*; Eph. 3. 8, least of all *s.*  
 Eph. 4. 12, perfecting of the *s.*  
 6. 18, supplication for all *s.*  
 Col. 1. 12, inheritance of the *s.*  
 1. 26, manifest to his *s.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 10, *s.* feet; Phil. 7. 1, bowels of the *s.*  
 Jude 3, once delivered unto the *s.*  
 14, cometh with 10,000 of his *s.*. *R. V., holy ones.*  
 Rev. 13. 7, war with the *s.*  
 14. 12, patience of the *s.*  
 15. 3, King of *s.*. *R. V., the ages.* [eth.  
 SAITH. Gen. 44. 7, wherefore *s.* my lord. *R. V., speak.*  
 1 Kings 3. 23, one *s.*, this is my son.  
 Job 28. 14, sea *s.*, it is not with me.  
 35. 10, none *s.*, where is God.  
 Prov. 20. 14, it is naught, *s.* the buyer.  
 Mat. 4. 9, *s. unto him*, all these. *R. V., he said.*  
 13. 51, Jesus *s.* unto them. *R. V., omits.*  
 Mark 11. 23, whatsoever he *s.*. *R. V., it.*  
 15. 28, scripture fulfilled, which *s.*. *R. V., omits.*  
 Luke 18. 6, what the unjust judge *s.*  
 John 1. 49, answered and he *s.*. *R. V., omits.*  
 6. 42, how is it then that he *s.*. *R. V., doth he now say.*  
 19. 28, *s.*, I thirst. [speaketh.  
 Rom. 3. 19, *s.* to them who are under the law. *R. V.,*  
 Heb. 10. 30, I will recompense, *s.* the Lord. *R. V., omits.*  
 Jas. 4. 5, scripture *s.* in vain. *R. V., speaketh.*  
 Rev. 2. 7, Spirit *s.* unto the churches.  
 22. 20, he which testifieth *s.*  
 SAKE. Gen. 3. 17, cursed for thy *s.*  
 Gen. 18. 29, for forty's *s.*  
 30. 27, blessed me for thy *s.*  
 Num. 25. 11, zealous for my *s.*. *R. V., with my jealousy.* [mercies.  
 2 Sam. 18. 5, deal gently for my *s.*. *R. V., manifold*  
 Neh. 9. 31, for thy great mercies' *s.*. *R. V., them.*  
 Ps. 6. 4, save me for thy mercies' *s.*  
 7. 7, for their *s.* therefore return. *R. V., and over*  
 69. 6, confounded for my *s.*. *R. V., through me.*  
 122. 3, brethren and companions' *s.*  
 Isa. 55. 15, fall for thy *s.*. *R. V., because of thee.*  
 Dan. 2. 30, for their *s.*. *R. V., to the intent.*  
 Mat. 5. 11, falsely, for my *s.*  
 10. 39, his life for my *s.*; 24. 22, the elect's *s.*  
 Mark 4. 17, for the word's *s.*. *R. V., because of the word.*  
 John 11. 15, glad for your *s.*  
 13. 38, lay down thy life for my *s.*. *R. V., me.*  
 14. 11, for the very work's *s.*  
 Rom. 11. 28, enemies for your sakes. *R. V., s.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 10, fools for Christ's *s.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 10, for your *s.* forgive.  
 8. 9, for your *s.* he became poor.  
 Phil. 1. 29, suffer for his *s.*. *R. V., in his behalf.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy stomach's *s.*  
 2 John 2, for the truth's *s.*  
 SALA, sā la. *R. V., Shelah (q.v.).* Luke 3. 35.  
 SALAH, sā lah. *R. V., Shelah (q.v.).* Gen. 10. 24; 11. 12.  
 SALAMIS, sā la-mis, a city of Cyprus. Acts 13. 4, 5.  
 SALATHIEL, sa-lā thi-el. *R. V., Shealtiel.* Mat. 1. 12;  
 Luke 3. 27.  
 SALCAH, sā' cah, or SALCHAH—Heb. road. *R. V.,*  
 Salechah. 1 Chr. 5. 11; Deut. 3. 10.  
 SALEM, sā' lem—Heb. peace. Gen. 14. 18; Ps. 76. 2;  
 Heb. 7. 1, 2. [3. 23.  
 SALIM, sā' lim—peaceful. John baptizes there. John  
 SALLAI, sā' lai—Heb. lofty. Neh. 11. 8; 12. 20.  
 SALLU, sā' lu = SALLAI (q.v.). 1 Chr. 9. 7.  
 SALMA, sā' mā—Heb. garment. 1 Chr. 2. 11.  
 SALMON, sā' mon—Heb. (1) garment. Ruth 4. 20;  
 Mat. 1. 4.  
 (2) shady. *R. V., Zalmon.* Ps. 68. 14. [27. 7.  
 SALMONE, sā' mō ne, a promontory in Crete. Acts  
 SALOME, sa-lō me—Gk. peaceful—Zebedee's wife.  
 mother of James and John. Mat. 27. 56.  
 desires places of honour for her sons, Mat. 20. 21.  
 witnesses the crucifixion, Mark 15. 40. [in.  
 SALOMON, sā' lō mō n, 19. 38, pillar of *s.*; 2 Kings 2. 20, *s.* there-  
 Mat. 5. 13, *s.* of the earth.  
 Luke 14. 34, *s.* is good. *R. V., s. therefore.*  
 Col. 4. 6, speech . . . seasoned with *s.*  
 Jas. 3. 12, both yield *s.* water and fresh. *R. V., s. water*  
 yield sweet.  
 Salk, used to season food, Job 6. 6; used with all offer-  
 ings, 1 Sam. 2. 13; Ezra 6. 9; Ezek. 43. 24; Mark 9. 49.  
 symbolical of purifying influences, Mat. 5. 13; Mark  
 9. 50; Luke 14. 34; Col. 4. 6.  
 a "covenant of salt," Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5.  
 Lot's wife turned into a pillar of Gen. 19. 26.  
 sea (*i.e.*, the Dead Sea), Gen. 14. 3; Num. 34. 12;  
 Deut. 3. 17; Josh. 3. 10; 12. 3; 13. 1, 2; 18. 19.  
 the city of, Josh. 15. 62; the valley of, 2 Sam. 8. 13.  
 SALU, sā' lu—Heb. elevated—a Simeonite. Num.  
 25. 14.  
 SALUTATION. Mark 12. 33, love *s.*  
 Salutations, antiquity of, Gen. 18. 2; 19. 1.  
 Examples of.—Gen. 24. 31; Ex. 4. 18; Judg. 19. 20;  
 Ruth 2. 4; 1 Sam. 15. 13; 23. 6; 2 Sam. 15. 20; 1 Kings  
 2. 13; 2 Kings 9. 11; Ps. 118. 26; Mat. 26. 49; Luke  
 10. 1, Rom. 16. 1-16; 1 Cor. 16. 19-21; 2 Cor. 13. 13;  
 Phil. 4. 21-22; Col. 4. 10-18; 2 Thes. 3. 17; 2 Tim. 4.  
 19; Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 24; 3 John 14.  
 SALUTE. 1 Sam. 10. 4, they will *s.* thee.  
 Mat. 5. 47, if ye *s.* your brethren only.  
 Luke 10. 4, *s.* no man by the way.  
 SALVATION. Gen. 49. 18, waited for thy *s.*  
 Ex. 14. 13, *s.* of the Lord.  
 Deut. 32. 15, Rock of his *s.*  
 1 Sam. 11. 13, Lord hath wrought *s.*. *R. V., deliverance.*  
 19. 5, wrought a great *s.*. *R. V., victory.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 36, shield of thy *s.* [giveth he.  
 22. 51, he is the tower of *s.*. *R. V., great deliverance*  
 1 Chr. 16. 23, from day to day his *s.*  
 2 Chr. 6. 41, priests . . . be clothed with *s.*  
 Job 13. 16, he also shall be my *s.*  
 Ps. 3. 8, *s.* belongeth unto the Lord.  
 14. 7, O that the *s.* of Israel were come.  
 35. 3, I am thy *s.*; 35. 9, rejoice in his *s.*  
 40. 16, love thy *s.*; 50. 23, shew the *s.* of God.  
 51. 12, joy of thy *s.*; 52. 1, cometh my *s.*  
 58. 20, is the God of *s.*. *R. V., deliverances.*  
 74. 12, working *s.*; 78. 22, trusted not in his *s.*  
 85. 7, grant us thy *s.*; 85. 9, *s.* is nigh.  
 98. 2, made known his *s.*; 106. 4, with thy *s.*  
 116. 13, cup of *s.*; 118. 15, rejoicing and *s.*  
 119. 81, my soul fainteth for thy *s.*  
 119. 123, mine eyes fail for thy *s.*  
 119. 155, *s.* is far from the wicked.  
 140. 7, strength of my *s.*; 144. 10, giveth *s.*  
 149. 4, beautify the meek with *s.*  
 Isa. 12. 3, wells of *s.*; 26. 1, *s.* will God appoint.  
 33. 2, *s.* also in the time of trouble.  
 46. 13, *s.* shall not tarry; 52. 7, that publisheth *s.*  
 52. 10, see the *s.*; 56. 1, *s.* is near.  
 59. 11, for *s.*; 59. 16, his arm brought *s.*  
 62. 11, thy *s.* cometh; 63. 5, arm brought *s.*  
 Jer. 3. 23, hoped for from the hills. *R. V., help.*  
 Jonah 2. 9, *s.* is of the Lord.  
 Hab. 3. 8, chariots of *s.*  
 Zech. 9. 9, just, and having *s.*  
 Luke 1. 68, horn of *s.*  
 2. 30, seen thy *s.*; 3. 6, shall see the *s.*  
 19. 9, this day is *s.* come.  
 John 4. 22, *s.* is of the Jews.  
 Acts 4. 12, neither is there *s.*; 16. 17, the way of *s.*



Rom. 1. 16, power of God unto s.  
 13. 11, s. nearer than when. *R. V.*, s. *nearer to us*.  
 2 Cor. 6. 2, in the day of s.; 7. 10, repentance to s.  
 Phil. 1. 19, turn to my s.; 1. 28, token . . . of s.  
 2. 12, work out your own s.  
 1 Thes. 5. 8, hope of s.  
 2 Thes. 2. 13, chosen you to s.  
 2 Tim. 2. 10, obtain the s.; 3. 15, wise unto s.  
 Tit. 2. 11, God that bringeth s.  
 Heb. 1. 14, heirs of s.; 2. 3, neglect so great s.  
 2. 10, captain of their s.; 5. 9, author of eternal s.  
 6. 9, accompany s.; 9. 28, without sin unto s.  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, through faith unto s. *R. V.*, a *salvation*.  
 1. 9, s. of your souls.  
 2 Pet. 3. 15, long suffering of our Lord is s.  
 Jude 3, the common s.; Rev. 7. 10, s. to our God.  
**Salvation**, referred to, Ex. 14. 13; 1 Sam. 11. 13; Ps. 37. 39; 68. 19; 91. 16; 98. 3; Isa. 33. 2; 46. 13; 56. 1; Lam. 3. 26; Mic. 7. 7; Luke 1. 69; 3. 6; Acts 13. 47; 28. 28; Phil. 1. 19, 28; Jude 3; Rev. 7. 10; 19. 1.  
 the result of faith, 1 Pet. 1. 9. [10. 15.  
 blessedness of those who publish, Isa. 52. 7; Rom. gospel the power of God unto, Rom. 1. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 18, 24; 2 Cor. 10. 4; 1 Thes. 1. 5.  
 illustrated by a rock, Deut. 32. 15; 2 Sam. 22. 47; Ps. 95. 1; a *horn*, Ps. 13. 2; Luke 1. 69; a *tower*, 2 Sam. 22. 51 (*R. V.*, great deliverance); a *helmet*, Isa. 59. 17; Eph. 6. 17; a *shield*, 2 Sam. 22. 36; a *cup*, Ps. 116. 13; a *lamp*, Isa. 62. 1; *clothing*, 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 132. 16; 149. 4; Isa. 61. 10; *cells*, Isa. 12. 3; *walls and bulwarks*, Isa. 26. 1; 60. 18; *chariots*, Hab. 3. 8.  
**SAMARIA**, sa-mā-ri-ā—*Shemer's watch-mountain, or tower*.  
 (1) a city built by king Omri, 1 Kings 16. 24.  
 burial-place of kings of Israel, 1 Kings 16. 28; 22. 37. is besieged by Ben-hadad, 1 Kings 20. 1.  
 its elders murder Ahab's sons, 2 Kings 10. 7.  
 is prophesied against, Isa. 7. 9; 8. 4; Jer. 31. 5; Ezek. 16. 46-53. [1; 2 Kings 1. 3.  
 (2) the territory of the ten tribes, 1 Kings 18. 2; 21 is visited by Christ, Luke 17. 11; John 4. 4.  
**SAMARITAN**, sa-mār-i-tan, dweller in Samaria. 2 Kings 17. 29.  
 Christ tells the parable of the good, Luke 10. 33.  
**SAME**. Ps. 68. 23, tongue of thy dogs in the s. *R. V.*, *may have its portion from*.  
 Mat. 5. 19, s. shall be called great. *R. V.*, *he*.  
 Luke 7. 47, the s. loveth little.  
 John 1. 2, s. was in the beginning.  
 Acts 15. 27, s. things; Rom. 10. 12, s. Lord.  
 Eph. 3. 6, of the s. body. *R. V.*, *fellows-members*.  
 Heb. 2. 14, part of the s.; 13. 8, the s. yesterday.  
**SAMGAR-NEBO**, sām-gar-nē-bo—*be gracious, O Nebo!* Jer. 39. 3. [Gen. 36. 36.  
**SAMLAH**, sām-lah—Heb. a *garment*—Edomite king.  
**SAMOS**, sā-mos, an island in Ægean Sea. Acts 20. 15.  
**SAMOTHRACIA**, sām-o-thrā-ci-ā, an Ægean island.  
 Acts 16. 11. *R. V.*, Samothrace.  
**SAMSON**, sām-son—Heb. *sun-like*—the strong judge. a Nazarite from his birth, Judg. 13. 5.  
 marries a Philistine woman of Timnah, Judg. 14.  
 burns the Philistines' corn, Judg. 15. 5.  
 slays the Philistines with a jaw-bone, Judg. 15. 15.  
 carries off the gates of Gaza, Judg. 16. 3.  
 is tempted and betrayed by Delilah, Judg. 16. [Judg.  
 his death and burial, Judg. 16. 30, 31.  
**SAMUEL**, sām-u-el—Heb. *heard of God*—prophet and story of his birth, 1 Sam. 1. 1-20.  
 is consecrated to the Lord, 1 Sam. 1. 28.  
 ministers to the Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 18.  
 is spoken to by God, 1 Sam. 3. 4-14.  
 judges Israel after Eli's death, 1 Sam. 7. 1; 8.  
 anoints Saul king of Israel, 1 Sam. 10. 1.  
 reproves the people, 1 Sam. 12. 6-25.  
 rebukes Saul for sin, 1 Sam. 13. 13; 15. 16.  
 slays Agag the Amalekite king, 1 Sam. 15. 33.  
 anoints David in Saul's stead, 1 Sam. 16. 13.  
 his death and burial, 1 Sam. 25. 1.  
 his spirit raised by a witch, 1 Sam. 28. 12.  
**SANBALLAT**, sām-bāl-lat. Neh. 2. 10, 19; 4. 1; 6. 1.  
**SANCTIFICATION**. 1 Cor. 1. 30, is made s.  
 2 Thes. 2. 13, through s. of the Spirit.  
 Sanctification, effected by God, Ezek. 37. 28; 1 Thes. 5. 23; Jude 1 (*R. V.*, *beloved*); by Christ, John 17. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 2. 11; 13. 12; by the Spirit, Rom. 15. 16; 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Thes. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 2; by the truth, John 17. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
 God wills our, Rom. 12. 1, 2; 1 Thes. 4. 3.  
 Tempified, Ex. 13. 2; 19. 14; 40. 9-15; Lev. 27. 14-16.  
 Gen. 2. 3. *R. V.*, *hallowed*.  
**SANCTIFY**. Gen. 2. 3, and s. it. *R. V.*, *hallowed*.  
 Deut. 5. 12, sabbath day to s. it. *R. V.*, *keep it holy*.  
 1 Sam. 21. 5, though it were s. this day. *R. V.*, *how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy?*  
 2 Chr. 7. 16, s. this house. *R. V.*, *hallowed*.

Job 1. 5, Job sent and s. them.  
 Isa. 13. 3, commanded my s. ones. *R. V.*, *consecrated*.  
 66. 17, s. themselves.  
 Ezek. 36. 23, s. my great name.  
 Mat. 23. 17, s. the gold? *R. V.*, *hath sanctified*.  
 John 10. 36, Father hath s.; 17. 17, s. them.  
 17. 19, I s. myself.  
 Acts 20. 32, them which are s.  
 Rom. 15. 16, s. by the Holy Ghost.  
 1 Cor. 1. 2, s. in Christ Jesus.  
 6. 11, but ye are s.; 7. 14, is s. by the wife.  
 Eph. 5. 26, that he might s. and cleanse.  
 1 Thes. 5. 23, God of peace s. you wholly.  
 1 Tim. 4. 5, s. by the word.  
 2 Tim. 2. 21, s. and meet.  
 Heb. 2. 11, both he that s. and they who are s.  
 9. 13, *sanctifyeth* to the purifying. *R. V.*, *s. unto*.  
 10. 14, them that are s.; 13. 12, s. the people.  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, s. the Lord God.  
 Jude 1, s. by God. *R. V.*, *beloved in*.  
**SANCTUARY**. Ex. 15. 17, plant . . . in the s.  
 Lev. 19. 30, reverence my s.  
 Num. 3. 23, charge of the s.  
 Neh. 10. 39, vessels of the s.  
 Ps. 77. 13, way is in the s.  
 96. 6, strength and beauty are in his s.  
 150. 1, praise God in his s.  
 Lam. 2. 7, abhorred his s.  
 Ezek. 45. 2, be for the s. *R. V.*, *holy place*.  
 Heb. 9. 1, a worldly s. *R. V.*, *its s. as of this world*.  
**Sanctuary**, denotes—(1) the Holy land, Ex. 15. 17; comp. Ps. 114. 2; (2) the temple, 1 Chr. 22. 19; 2 Chr. 29. 21; (3) the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 8; Lev. 12. 4; 21. 12; (4) the holy place, Lev. 4. 6; Num. 10. 21; Eph. 2. 21 (*R. V.*, *marg.*); (5) God's holy habitation in heaven, Ps. 102. 19.  
 beauty of the, Ps. 29. 2; 96. 6; Isa. 60. 13.  
 worship in the, Ps. 27. 4; 63. 2; 73. 17; 134. 2; 150. 1; Isa. 16. 12.  
 profanation of the, Ps. 74. 7; Isa. 63. 18; Lam. 2. 20; Ezek. 23. 38; Dan. 9. 26; 11. 31; Zeph. 3. 4.  
**SAND**. Gen. 22. 17; Isa. 48. 19, seed . . . as the s. [sea.  
 Ps. 139. 18, more than the s.  
 Prov. 27. 3, and the s. weighty; Hos. 1. 10, s. of the Mat. 7. 26, house upon the s.  
 Heb. 11. 12, so many . . . as the s.  
**SANDALS**. Mark 6. 9, be shod with s.  
 Acts 12. 8, bind on thy s.  
**SANG**. Ex. 15. 1, then s. Moses.  
 Acts 16. 25, s. praises. *R. V.*, *singing*.  
**SANK**. Ex. 15. 5, s. into the bottom. *R. V.*, *went down*.  
**SANSANNAH**, sām-sān-nah—Heb. a *palm branch*.  
 Josh. 15. 31.  
**SAP**. Ps. 104. 16, trees are full of s. *R. V.* (Eng.), *satisfied*; (Amer.), *filled with moisture*. [21. 18.  
**SAPH**, sāph—Heb. *extension* = *SIPPAI* (q.v.). 2 Sam. **SAPHIR**, sā-phir—Heb. *beautiful*—town of Judah. [Mic. 1. 11. *R. V.*, Shaphir.  
**SAPPHIRA**, sap-phī-rā—Heb. *beautiful*—wife of her sin and punishment, Acts 5. 1-11.  
**SAPPHIRE**. Ex. 24. 10, of the s. stone.  
 Isa. 54. 11, foundations with s.  
 Ezek. 1. 26, appearance of a s.  
 Rev. 21. 19, foundation was . . . s.  
**SARA**, sā-rā—Gk. *R. V.*, Sarah (q.v.). Heb. 11. 11.  
**SARAH**, sā-rah—Heb. *princess*.  
 (1) Abram's wife, Gen. 20. 14.  
 (2) = *SERAH* (q.v.). Num. 26. 46. [Gen. 11. 29.  
**SARAI**, sā-rai—Heb. *contentious* = *SARAH* (q.v.).  
**SARAPH**, sā-raph—Heb. *burning*. 1 Chr. 4. 22.  
**SARDINE**. Rev. 4. 3, like a s. stone. *R. V.*, *sardius*.  
**SARDIS**, sār-dis, one of the seven churches. Rev. 3. 1-6. [26. 26. *R. V.*, Seredites.  
**SARDITES**, sār-dites, family of Sered (q.v.). Num. **SARDIUS**. Ex. 28. 17, first row shall be a s. *R. V.*, a row of s.  
 Rev. 21. 20, the sixth s.  
**SARDONYX**. Rev. 21. 20, the fifth s.  
**SAREPTA**, sa-rēp-tā. *R. V.*, Zarephath. Luke 4. 26.  
**SARGON**, sā-ron, an Assyrian king. Isa. 20. 1.  
**SARID**, sā-rid—Heb. a *survivor*. Josh. 19. 12.  
**SARON**, sā-ron. *R. V.*, Sharon. Acts 3. 35.  
**SARSECHIM**, sār-se-chim—Heb. *the king consents*, Jer. 39. 3.  
**SARUCH**, sā-ru'ch. *R. V.*, Serug. Luke 3. 35.  
**SAT**. Gen. 18. 1, s. in the tent door.  
 Judg. 20. 26, s. there.  
 Ps. 26. 4, not s. with vain persons.  
 Jer. 15. 17, I s. not in the assembly.  
 Mat. 4. 16, s. in darkness.  
 9. 10, Jesus s. at meat; 26. 55, I s. daily with you.  
 28. 2, and s. upon it; Mark 11. 2, never man s.  
 Mark 16. 19, s. on the right hand of God. *R. V.*, s. down at.  
 Luke 10. 39, s. at Jesus' feet.

John 4. 6, s. thus on the well.  
 Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues . . . s. upon each.  
**SATAN**, sa'tan—Heb. *an adversary*. *R. V.*, Ps. 109. 6. induces David to sin, 1 Chr. 21. 1.  
 is permitted to tempt Job, Job 1. 6-12.  
 tempts Chris<sup>t</sup> in the wilderness, Mat. 4. 10.  
 tempts Judas, Luke 22. 3; Peter, Luke 22. 31; Ananias, Acts 5. 3; Paul, 1 Thes. 2. 18.  
 referred to, Mat. 12. 24; John 12. 31; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 8; Rev. 12. 9.  
**SATAN**, 1 Chr. 21. 1, *S.* . . . provoked David.  
 Job 1. 7, Lord said unto *S.*  
 Ps. 109. 6, *S.* stand at his right hand.  
 Mat. 4. 10, get thee hence, *S.*  
 12. 26, if *S.* cast out *S.*  
 Mark 4. 15, *S.* cometh immediately.  
 Luke 10. 18, I beheld *S.* as lightning.  
 22. 3, entered *S.* into Judas.  
 22. 31, *S.* hath desired.  
 Acts 5. 3, filled thine heart; 26. 18, power of *S.*  
 Rom. 16. 20, shall bruise *S.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 11, lest *S.* should get an advantage.  
 11. 14, *S.* himself is transformed.  
 12. 7, messenger of *S.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 18, *S.* hindered us.  
 1 Tim. 1. 20, delivered unto *S.*  
 Rev. 20. 7, *S.* shall be loosed.  
**Satan**, mentioned in 1 Chr. 21. 1; Job 1. 6; 2. 1; Zech. 3. 1; Mat. 12. 26; Luke 10. 18; John 13. 27. Ps. 109. 6, *R. V.*, *an adversary*.  
 called—"the adversary"; Job 1. 6-12 (*A. V.* and *R. V.*, marg., *Adversary*); 2. 1-7; "the dragon" and "the serpent," Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2; "the prince of this world," John 12. 31; 14. 30; "the prince of the power of the air," Eph. 2. 2; "the god of this world," 2 Cor. 4. 4; "the spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience," Eph. 2. 2.  
 tempted our Lord, Mat. 4. 1-11; called "Beelzebub, the prince of the devils," Mat. 12. 24; a "roaring lion," 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
**SATIATE**, Jer. 31. 14, 25, s. the soul; 46. 10.  
**SATISFACTION**, Num. 35. 31, no s. for the life. *R. V.*, *ransom*.  
**SATISFIED**, Lev. 26. 26, eat, and not be s.  
 Job 31. 31, we cannot be s. *R. V.* (Eng.), *find one that hath not been s.*; (Amer.), *filled*.  
 Ps. 17. 15, s., when I awake; 22. 26, eat and be s.  
 36. 8, s. with the fatness of thy house.  
 65. 5, soul shall be s.; 65. 4, we shall be s.  
 81. 16, should I have s. thee? *R. V.*, *satisfy*.  
 104. 13, the earth is s. *R. V.* (Amer.), *filled with moisture*.  
 105. 40, s. them with bread of heaven.  
 107. 9, *satisfieth* the longing soul. [of.  
 145. 16, *satisfied* . . . every living thing. *R. V.*, *have plenty*  
 Prov. 12. 11, tieth, s. shall be s. *R. V.*, *have plenty*  
 14. 14, good man shall be s. *R. V.*, *filled*.  
 18. 20, man's belly shall be s. *R. V.*, *filled*.  
 27. 20, eyes never s.  
 30. 15, three things never s.  
 Eccl. 1. 8, eye not s.; 5. 10, s. with silver.  
 Isa. 53. 11, shall be s.  
 55. 2, which *satisfieth* not?  
 Jer. 31. 14, s. with my goodness.  
 Joel 2. 19, ye shall be s. therewith.  
 2. 26, eat in plenty, and be s.  
 Amos 4. 8, they were not s.  
 Hab. 2. 5, cannot be s.  
**SATISFY**, Ps. 90. 14, O s. us early.  
 Ps. 91. 16, with long life will I s.  
 132. 15, s. her poor with bread.  
 Prov. 6. 30, steal to s. his soul.  
 13. 25, *satisfying* of his soul.  
 Mark 8. 4, s. these men. *R. V.*, *be able to fill*.  
 Col. 2. 23, *satisfying* of the flesh. *R. V.*, *indulgence*.  
**SATYR**, Isa. 35. 21, s. shall dance.  
 Isa. 34. 14, s. shall cry. *R. V.* (Amer.), *wild goats*.  
**SATUL**, saul—Heb. *asked for, or demanded*.  
 (1) a king of Edom, *R. V.*, Shaul, Gen. 36. 37.  
 (2) son of Kish, and first king of Israel.  
 is sent to find his father's asses, 1 Sam. 9. 3.  
 comes to Samuel, and is anointed, 1 Sam. 9. 10; 10. 1.  
 "Is Saul also among the prophets?" 1 Sam. 10. 12.  
 is chosen king at Mizpeh, 1 Sam. 10. 21.  
 delivers Jabesh from Nabah, 1 Sam. 11. 11.  
 offers sacrifices at Gilgal, 1 Sam. 13. 9.  
 threatens the life of Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14. 44.  
 sins at the conquest of Amalek, 1 Sam. 15.  
 is discarded by Samuel, 1 Sam. 15. 35.  
 sends to Bethlehem for David, 1 Sam. 16. 22.  
 is jealous of David after Goliath's death, 1 Sam. 18. 9.  
 attempts David's life, 1 Sam. 18. 11.  
 his struggle with David, 1 Sam. 19-27.  
 attempts Jonathan's life, 1 Sam. 20. 33.  
 slays the priests at Nob, 1 Sam. 22. 18.

is spared twice by David, 1 Sam. 24. 4; 26. 11.  
 repents of his sin, 1 Sam. 26. 21.  
 visits the witch at Endor, 1 Sam. 28. 8.  
 his death at mount Gilboa, 1 Sam. 31. 6. [14  
 his remains removed from Jabesh to Zelah, 2 Sam. 21  
 (3) of Tarsus = *P A U L* (q.v.). Acts 7. 58; 8. 1.  
**SAVE** (= *except*). 1 Kings 3. 18, s. we two.  
 Mat. 13. 57, s. in his own country.  
 17. 8, no man s. Jesus only.  
 19. 11, s. they to whom it is given. *R. V.*, *but*.  
 Mark 6. 8, s. a staff only.  
 Luke 4. 27, cleansed *saving* Naaman. *R. V.*, *but only*.  
 18. 19, none s. good, s. one.  
 Gal. 6. 14, glory s. in the cross.  
 Rev. 2. 17, *saving* he that receiveth it. *R. V.*, *but*.  
**SAVE** (v.). Gen. 19. 19, in s. my life.  
 Gen. 45. 7, to s. your lives; Deut. 20. 4, fight to s. you.  
 Deut. 28. 29, no man shall s. thee.  
 Josh. 10. 6, and s. us; 1 Sam. 4. 3, ark . . . may s. us.  
 1 Sam. 10. 24, God s. the king. *R. V.* (Amer.), *long live*.  
 11. 3, no man to s. us.  
 14. 6, no restraint to the Lord to s.  
 2 Sam. 3. 18, I will s. my people.  
 19. 9, the king s. us. *R. V.*, *delivered*.  
 22. 42, there was none to s.  
 1 Kings 1. 12, s. thine own life.  
 Job 2. 6, but s. his life. *R. V.*, *spare*.  
 20. 20, not s. of that which. *R. V.*, *s. aught*.  
 22. 29, s. the humble person.  
 26. 2, how s. thou the arm. *R. V.*, *hast thou saved*.  
 Ps. 20. 6, Lord s. his anointed.  
 28. 8, s. strength. *R. V.*, *a strong hold of salvation*.  
 34. 18, s. such as be of a contrite spirit.  
 37. 40, s. them because *s. s. save*.  
 68. 5, s. with thy right hand.  
 67. 2, thy *saving* health. *R. V.* (Amer.), *salvation*.  
 69. 1, s. me, O God; 69. 35, God will s. Zion.  
 72. 4, s. the children of the needy.  
 106. 8, s. them for his name's sake.  
 107. 13, s. them out of their distresses.  
 Prov. 20. 22, he shall s. thee.  
 28. 18, walketh uprightly shall be s. *R. V.*, *delivered*.  
 Isa. 35. 4, come and s. you; 38. 20, ready to s. me.  
 45. 20, a god that cannot s.  
 45. 22, look unto me, and be ye s.  
 59. 1, not shortened, that it cannot s.  
 63. 1, mighty to s.; Jer. 8. 20, we are not s.  
 Jer. 15. 20, I will with thee to s. thee.  
 17. 14, s. me, and I shall be s.  
 30. 10, I am s. thee; 48. 6, flee, s. your lives.  
 Ezek. 3. 18, to s. his life.  
 Hos. 13. 10, other that may s.  
 Hab. 1. 2, thou wilt not s.  
 Mat. 1. 21, s. his people; 8. 25, Lord s. us. [saved.  
 10. 22, endureth shall be s. *R. V.*, *the same shall be*  
 12. 21, whoever will s. his life, *R. V.*, *would s.*  
 18. 11, to s. that which is lost. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 19. 25, who then can be s.; 24. 22, no flesh be s.  
 27. 40, s. thyself; 27. 42, himself he cannot s.  
 27. 49, whether Elias will come to s.  
 Mark 3. 4, to s. life, or to kill.  
 Luke 1. 71, s. from our enemies. *R. V.*, *salvation*.  
 8. 12, lest they should . . . be s.  
 9. 56, come to s. *R. V.*, *omits*.  
 13. 23, few that be s.  
 17. 33, shall seek to s. his life. *R. V.*, *gain*.  
 18. 42, thy faith hath s. thee. *R. V.*, *made thee whole*.  
 23. 39, s. thyself and us.  
 John 3. 17, the world through him might be s.  
 12. 27, s. me from 12. 47, s. the world.  
 Acts 2. 40, s. yourselves; 2. 47, as should be s.  
 4. 12, we must be s.; 15. 1, ye cannot be s.  
 16. 30, what must I do to be s.  
 27. 20, all hope that we should be s.  
 Rom. 8. 24, s. by hope.  
 1 Cor. 1. 18, unto us which are s. *R. V.*, *being saved*.  
 1. 21, by . . . preaching to s. them.  
 2. 16, s. thy husband.  
 2 Cor. 2. 15, in them that are s. *R. V.*, *being saved*.  
 Eph. 2. 5, by grace ye are s.  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, to s. sinners.  
 2. 4, all men to be s.; 4. 16, s. thyself.  
 Heb. 5. 7, able to s.  
 7. 25, s. them to the uttermost.  
 12. 17, *saving* of the soul; 11. 7, s. of his house.  
 Jas. 1. 21, able to s.; 2. 14, can faith s. him.  
 4. 12, able to s.; 5. 15, s. the sick.  
 5. 20, s. a soul; 1 Pet. 4. 18, righteous scarcely be s.  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, but s. Noah. *R. V.*, *preserved*.  
 Jude 23, others s. with fear.  
**SAVIOUR**, 2 Sam. 22. 8, my refuge, my s.  
 2 Kings 13. 5, gave Israel a s.  
 Ps. 106. 21, forgot God their s.  
 Isa. 19. 20, send them a s.; 43. 11, there is no s.  
 45. 21, a just God and a s.; 49. 26, Lord am thy s.



Isa. 63. 8, so he was their *S.*; Luke 1. 47, God my *S.*  
John 4. 42, *S.* of the world.  
Acts 5. 31, Prince and a *S.*  
Eph. 5. 23, *S.* of the body; Phil. 3. 20, look for the *S.*  
1 Tim. 4. 10, *S.* of all men; Tit. 2. 13, our *S.*  
1 John 4. 14, sent the Son to be the *S.*  
Jude 25, only wise God our *S.* *R.V., S. through Jesus Christ our Lord.*  
**SAVIOUR**, Christ, Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 13. 23;  
Eph. 5. 23; 2 Pet. 3. 2; 1 John 4. 14.  
**SAVOUR**, Gen. 8. 21, sweet *[evil odour.*  
Ezek. 10. 1, send forth a stinking *s.* *R.V. (Amer.),*  
*S.* of Sol. 1. 3, *s.* of thy good ointment. *R.V., thine ointments have a goodly fragrance.*  
Mat. 5. 13, lost his *s.*; 2 Cor. 2. 16, *s.* of death.  
Eph. 5. 2, a sweet smelling *s.* *R.V., an odour of a sweet smell.*  
**Savour**, sweet, Ex. 29. 18; Num. 28. 13; Ezek. 20. 41.  
type of Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 14, 15; Eph. 5. 2.  
**SAVOUREST**, Mat. 16. 23, *s.* not. *R.V., mindest.*  
**SAVOURY**, Gen. 27. 4, make me *s.* meat.  
**SAW**, Gen. 1. 4, God's the light.  
Gen. 37. 18, *s.* him afar.  
Ex. 2. 2, *s.* him . . . a goodly child.  
10. 23, *s.* not one another.  
Neh. 6. 16, heathen . . . *s.* these things. *R.V., feared.*  
Prov. 24. 32, *s.* I, *s.* considered. *R.V., beheld.*  
Isa. 59. 16, *s.* that there was no man.  
Ezek. 19. 5, *s.* . . . her hope was lost.  
Hab. 3. 10, mountains *s.* thee; Mat. 4. 16, *s.* great light.  
Mat. 17. 8, *s.* no man; 25. 37, when *s.* we thee.  
Mark 2. 5, Jesus *s.* their faith. *R.V., seeing.*  
8. 23, asked him if he *s.* aught. *R.V., seest thou.*  
John 1. 34, *s.* I, *s.* and bare record. *R.V., have seen.*  
20. 20, *s.* the Lord; Rev. 1. 2, things that he *s.*  
**SAWN**, 1 Kings 7. 9, costly stones *s.*ced.  
Heb. 11. 37, they were *s.* asunder.  
**SAY**, Deut. 5. 27, God shall . . .  
1 Kings 2. 20, I will not *s.* thee nay. *R.V., deny thee.*  
Job 32. 11, what to *s.*; Ps. 42. 9, *s.* unto God.  
Prov. 20. 9, who can *s.*; 30. 15, four things *s.* not.  
Mat. 3. 9, not to *s.* within yourselves.  
7. 22, many will *s.*; 16. 15, whom *s.* ye.  
23. 3, they *s.*, and do not.  
Mark 9. 6, wist not what to *s.* *R.V., answer.*  
Luke 12. 11, what ye shall *s.*  
20. 21, thou *s.* rightly.  
John 1. 22, what *s.* thou.  
8. 26, many things to *s.* *R.V., speak.*  
18. 37, thou *s.* that I am a king.  
1 John 1. 8, if we *s.* that we have no sin.  
**SAYING**, Gen. 37. 11, observed the *s.*  
2 Chr. 33. 19, among the *s.* *R.V., in the history.*  
Ps. 49. 4, I will open my dark *s.*  
Prov. 4. 20, incline thine ear unto my *s.*  
Mat. 19. 11, this *s.*; John 6. 60, hard *s.*  
John 14. 24, keepeth not my *s.* *R.V., words.*  
15. 20, if they have kept my *s.* *R.V., word.*  
1 Tim. 1. 15, this is a faithful *s.*  
**SCAB**, Lev. 13. 2, skin . . . *s.* *[scurvy.*  
Deut. 28. 27, will smite the . . . with the *s.* *R.V.,*  
Isa. 3. 17, *s.* the crown of the head.  
**SCALES**, Job 41. 15, his *s.* *R.V., strong scales.*  
Isa. 40. 12, weighed the mountains in *s.*  
**SCALP**, Ps. 68. 21, wound the hairy *s.*  
**SCANT**, Mic. 6. 10, *s.* measure.  
**SCAPEGOAT**, Lev. 16. 8, for the *s.* *R.V., Azazel.*  
**SCARGE**, Gen. 27. 30, yet *s.* gone out. *[culty.*  
Acts 27. 7, and *s.* were come over. *R.V., with diffi-*  
**SCARCELY**, Rom. 5. 7, *s.* for a righteous. *[city.]*  
1 Pet. 4. 18, righteous *s.* saved.  
**SCARCENESS**, Deut. 8. 9, bread withouts. (= *scar-*  
**SCAREST**, Job 7. 14, thou *s.* me.  
**SCARLET**, Gen. 38. 23, *s.* thread.  
Ex. 25. 4, and *s.*; Lev. 14. 4, *s.*, and hyssop.  
Josh. 2. 18, *s.* thread in the window.  
Isa. 1. 13, though your sins be as *s.*  
Mat. 27. 28, put on him a *s.* robe.  
**Scarlet**, this colour was early known, Gen. 38. 28.  
colour of robes of honour, 2 Sam. 1. 24; Prov. 31. 21;  
Rev. 18. 12, 16. Dan. 5. 7, 16, 29, *R.V., purple.*  
symbolical, Heb. 9. 19; Rev. 17. 3, 4.  
**SCATTER**, Gen. 11. 4, *s.* abroad.  
Lev. 26. 33, *s.* you among the heathen.  
2 Sam. 18. 8, battle was there *s.* over. *R.V., spread.*  
Job 37. 11, *s.* his bright cloud. *R.V., spreadeth abroad the.*  
Ps. 60. 1, thou hast *s.* us. *R.V., broken us down.*  
68. 30, *s.* thou the people. *R.V., he hath scattered.*  
147. 16, *s.* the hoar frost.  
Prov. 20. 26, king *s.* the wicked. *R.V., winnoweth.*  
Isa. 18. 2, a nation *s.* and peeled. *R.V., tall.*  
30. 30, with *s.* scattering, and tempest. *R.V., a blast.*  
Jer. 13. 24, *s.* thou as the stubble.  
23. 1, destroy and *s.*; 50. 17, *s.* sheep.

Ezek. 12. 15, when I shall *s.* them. *R.V., disperse.*  
Dan. 12. 7, *s.* the power of. *R.V., of breaking in pieces.*  
Zech. 7. 14, *s.* with a whirlwind. *R.V., will s.*  
Mat. 9. 36, *s.* abroad as sheep.  
12. 30, he that gathereth not . . . *s.*  
Mark 14. 27, sheep shall be *s.* *R.V., scattered abroad.*  
John 10. 12, wolf . . . *s.* the sheep.  
Acts 5. 36, obeyed him were *s.* *R.V., dispersed.*  
1 Pet. 1. 1, strangers *s.* throughout. *R.V., of the Dis-*  
*persion.*  
**SCENT**, Job 14. 9, *s.* of water.  
Jer. 48. 11, his *s.* is not changed.  
**SCPTRE**, Gen. 49. 10, *s.* shall not depart from Judah.  
Isa. 14. 5, *s.* of the rulers.  
**Sceptre**, of a ruler, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Isa. 9. 4;  
14. 5; Jer. 48. 17; Amos 1. 5, 8; Zech. 10. 11.  
golden, Esth. 4. 11.  
of iron, illustrative, Ps. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5.  
*SCEVA*, scē vā—Gk. *an implement* [?]. Acts 19. 14.  
**SCHISM**, 1 Cor. 12. 25, no *s.* in the body.  
**SCHOLAR**, 1 Chr. 25. 8, the *s.* *[eth.*  
Mat. 2. 12, cut off . . . the *s.* *R.V., him that answer-*  
**SCHOOL**, Acts 19. 9, *s.* of one Tyrannus.  
**SCHOOLMASTER**, Gal. 3. 25, under a *s.* *R.V.,*  
**SCIENCE**, Dan. 1. 4, understanding *s.* *[which is.*  
1 Tim. 6. 20, oppositions of *s.* *R.V., the knowledge*  
**SCOFF**, Hab. 1. 10, shall *s.* *R.V., yea, he scoffeth.*  
**SCOFFERS**, 2 Pet. 3. 3, shall come *s.* *R.V., mock-*  
*ers . . . with mockery.*  
**SCORCHED**, Mat. 13. 6, they were *s.*  
**SCORN**, 2 Kings 19. 21, laughed thee to *s.*  
Job 12. 4, upright man is laughed to *s.* *R.V., a laugh-*  
*ing-stock.*  
Hab. 1. 10, princes shall be a *s.* *R.V., derision.*  
**SCORNER**, *R.V. (Amer.), scoffer.* Prov. 1. 22, *s.*  
delight in their scorning. *R.V. (Amer.), scoffers*  
*. . . scoffing.*  
Prov. 9. 7, reproveth a *s.* *R.V. (Amer.), scoffer.*  
13. 1, *s.* heareth not rebuke.  
14. 6, *s.* seeketh wisdom; 19. 25, smite a *s.*  
21. 24, *s.* is his name; 24. 9, *s.* is an abomination.  
Isa. 29. 20, *s.* is consumed; Hos. 7. 5, with *s.*  
**SCORNFUL**, Ps. 1. 1, seat of the *s.* *R.V. (Amer.),*  
*scoffing.*  
**Scorning and Mocking**, referred to, Prov. 1. 22; 3.  
34; 9. 8; 13. 1; 15. 12; 22. 10; 24. 9; 29. 8; Ezek. 23.  
32; 2 Pet. 3. 3. Jer. 15. 17, *R.V., make merry*  
characteristic of the latter days, 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 13,  
punishment for, 2 Chr. 36. 17; Prov. 19. 29; Isa. 29. 20;  
Lam. 3. 64-66; Acts 13. 41.  
Exemplified:—*Ishmael*, Gen. 21. 9 (*R.V., marg., play-*  
*ing*); children at Beth-el, 2 Kings. 2. 23; Ephraim  
and Manasseh, 2 Chr. 30. 10; Sanballat, Neh. 4. 1;  
enemies of Job, Job 30. 1, 9; enemies of David, Ps.  
25. 15, 16; rulers of Israel, Isa. 28. 14; Ammonites,  
Ezek. 25. 3; soldiers, Mat. 27. 23-30; Pharisees, Luke  
16. 14; Herod, etc., Luke 23. 11; Athenians, Acts  
17. 32.  
**SCORPION**, Deut. 8. 15, serpents and *s.*  
Luke 10. 19, power to tread on . . . *s.*  
11. 12, offer him *s.*; Rev. 9. 5, torment of a *s.*  
**SCOURGE** (*n.*), Josh. 23. 13, scourges in your sides.  
*R.V., a s.*  
Job 5. 21, the *s.* of the tongue.  
Isa. 28. 15, overflowing *s.* shall pass through.  
John 2. 15, *s.* of small cords. *[ished.*  
**SCOURGE** (*v.*), Lev. 19. 20, she shall be *s.* *R.V., pun-*  
Mat. 10. 17, they will *s.* you.  
23. 34, shall ye *s.*; 27. 26, had *s.* Jesus.  
Acts 22. 25, to *s.* a Roman.  
Heb. 12. 6, *s.* every son.  
**Scourging**, Jewish law of, Deut. 25. 3; Roman law of,  
Acts 16. 37, 38; 22. 25.  
of Christ, Mat. 27. 26; Mark 15. 15; Luke 23. 16; John  
of Paul, Acts 16. 23, 37; 2 Cor. 11. 24.  
**SCRABBLED**, 1 Sam. 21. 13, *s.* on the doors; (*marg.*),  
*made marks.*  
**SCRAPED**, Lev. 14. 41, *s.* within.  
**SCREECH OWL**, Isa. 34. 14, *s.* shall reel. *R.V.,*  
*night-monster.*  
**SCRIBE**, 2 Sam. 8. 17, Seraiah was the *s.*  
1 Chr. 27. 32, a wise man and a *s.* *[Cor. 1. 20.*  
Isa. 33. 18, where is the *s.* *R.V., he that counted.*  
1 Jer. 8. 8, pen of the *s.*; Mat. 5. 20, righteousness of  
the *s.*  
Mat. 7. 29, not as the *s.*  
16. 21, suffer of the . . . *s.*  
20. 18, betrayed . . . unto the *s.*  
Mark 8. 31, rejected of the . . . *s.*  
9. 16, asked the *s.* What question ye. *R.V., them.*  
12. 38, beware of the *s.*  
Acts 23. 9, the *s.* . . . arose and strove.  
**Scribes**, as secretaries of state, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 20. 25; 1  
Kings 4. 3; 2 Kings 18. 18; 1 Chr. 18. 16; 24. 6; 27.  
32; Ezra 4. 8; 7. 6; Jer. 36. 12.

- as teachers of the law, 2 Chr. 34. 13; Neh. 8. 4; Jer. 8. 8; 36. 26.  
 their opposition to Christ, Mat. 21. 15; Mark 8. 31; 11. 18; Luke 5. 30; 9. 22; 19. 47; 22. 2; 23. 10; John 8. 3. censured by Christ, Mat. 15. 3; 23. 2-29; Mark 2. 16, 17; 3. 22; Luke 11. 15, 33; 20. 1, 46.  
 persecute the disciples, Acts 4. 5; 6. 12.  
**SCRIP.** 1 Sam. 17. 40, stones . . . in a s.  
 Mat. 10. 10, nor s. for your journey. *R. V., wallet.*  
**SCRIPTURE.** Dan. 10. 21, s. of truth. *R. V., writing.*  
 John 5. 39, search the s.  
 10. 35, s. cannot be broken.  
 Rom. 4. 3, what saith the s.  
 2 Tim. 3. 15, known the holy s. *R. V., sacred writings.*  
 3. 16, s. is given by inspiration.  
**Scriptures.** given by inspiration, Acts 1. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 3. 7; 10. 15; 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.  
 exposition of the, by Christ, Mat. 4. 4; 21. 42; 26. 54; Mark 12. 10; 14. 49; Luke 4. 21; 24. 27, 32; John 7. 42; 10. 35; by the apostles and other disciples. Acts 2. 16-31; 3. 22-24; 8. 28-33; 17. 2; 26. 22, 28; Rom. 3. 10-20; 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4; Gal. 4. 21-31. [15. 3.  
 testify of Christ, John 5. 39; Acts 10. 43; 18. 28; 1 Cor. profitable for doctrine, etc., Ps. 119. 9; Luke 16. 31; John 17. 17; Acts 20. 32; Rom. 4. 23, 24; 15. 4; 16. 26; 1 Cor. 10. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 15-17. [1. 19.  
 make wise, John 20. 31; Rom. 1. 2; Jas. 1. 21; 2 Pet. searching of the, commended, Deut. 17. 19; Josh. 1. 8; John 5. 39. Acts 17. 11, *R. V., examining.*  
 not to be altered, Deut. 4. 2; Prov. 30. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 13; Rev. 22. 18. [Heb. 1. 1.  
 given through the prophets, Luke 16. 31; Rom. 3. 2; in the last days through Jesus Christ, Heb. 1. 2.  
 fulfilled by Christ, Mat. 5. 17; Luke 24. 27; John 19. 24; Acts 13. 29; Heb. 10. 9.  
**SCROLL.** Isa. 34. 4, as a s. Rev. 6. 14.  
**SCUM.** Ezek. 24. 6, whose s. *R. V., rust.*  
**SCYTHIAN,** scythian, a native of Scythia. Col. 3. 11.  
**SEA.** Gen. 1. 10, the waters called he s.  
 Ex. 14. 21, caused the s. to go back. [the west quarter.  
 Josh. 18. 14, compassed the corner of the s. *R. V., on*  
 Ps. 72. 8, dominion also from s. to s.  
 77. 19, way is in the s.  
 107. 23, s. in ships.  
 Eccl. 1. 7, rivers run into the s.  
 Ezek. 47. 8, into the s. *R. V., s. shall the waters go.*  
 Nah. 1. 4, he rebuketh the s. Mat. 8. 26.  
 Mat. 13. 47, cast into the s.  
 14. 25, walking on the s.  
 18. 6, depth of the s.  
 1 Cor. 10. 1, through the s.  
**Sea,** referred to, Deut. 30. 13; Neh. 9. 11; Job 38. 8-11; Ps. 65. 7; 89. 9; 136. 11; Prov. 8. 29; Isa. 51. 10; 57. 20; Nah. 1. 4; Jas. 1. 9. [8. 24; John 6. 19.  
 Christ's power over the, Mat. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39; Luke the molten, 1 Kings 7. 23; of Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2.  
 shall give up the dead, Rev. 20. 13; shall be no more, Rev. 21. 1.  
**SEAL (n.).** John 3. 33, his s. that God. *R. V., s. to this.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, having this s.  
 Rev. 6. 1, opened one of the s. *R. V., seven seals.*  
 20. 3, set a s. upon him. *R. V., sealed it over.*  
**SEAL (v.).** Mat. 27. 66, s. the stone.  
 2 Cor. 1. 22, who hath also s. us.  
**Seal,** of righteousness, Rom. 4. 11; of God, John 6. 27; Rev. 9. 4; of the Holy Ghost, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 4. 30; of God's foundation, 2 Tim. 2. 19; of apostleship, 1 Cor. 9. 2. [Rev. 5. 1.  
**Sealed,** believers, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30; book, Sealing, the stone over the sepulchre, Mat. 27. 66; the foreheads of believers, Rev. 7. 3-8.  
**Seals,** the book with seven, Rev. 5. 1, 5, 9; opening of the, Rev. 6. 1-8. 1.  
**SEAM.** John 19. 23, coat was without s.  
**SEARCH (n.).** Job 8. 8, s. of their fathers. *R. V., searched out.*  
 Job 11. 7, by searching find out God?  
 38. 16, in the s. of the depth? *R. V., recesses.*  
 Ps. 77. 6, my spirit made diligent s.  
**SEARCH (v.).** Gen. 31. 34, Laban s. *R. V., felt about.*  
 Num. 10. 33, to s. out a resting place. *R. V., seek.*  
 13. 2, they may s. the land. *R. V., spy out.*  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, Lord s. all hearts.  
 Job 13. 9, that he should s. you out?  
 29. 16, cause which I knew not I s. out.  
 36. 26, his years be s. out. *R. V., is unsearchable.*  
 Ps. 44. 21, shall not God s. this out?  
 139. 1, thou hast s. me; 139. 23, s. me, O God.  
 Prov. 20. 27, searching all the inward parts.  
 25. 27, to s. their own glory is not glory. *R. V., s. out.*  
 Eccl. 1. 13, s. out by wisdom.  
 Jer. 17. 10, Lord s. the heart.  
 29. 13, s. for me with all your heart.  
 Lam. 3. 40, s. and try our ways.  
 Ezek. 34. 11, s. my sheep. *R. V., s. for.*  
 Zeph. 1. 12, s. Jerusalem with candles.  
 Mat. 2. 8, go and s. diligently. *R. V., s. out.*  
 John 5. 39, s. the scriptures. *R. V., ye s.*  
 Acts 17. 11, s. the scriptures daily. *R. V., examining.*  
 Rom. 8. 27, s. the hearts.  
 1 Cor. 2. 10, spirit s. all things.  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, s. diligently.  
 Rev. 2. 23, s. the reins.  
**Searcher of hearts,** God the, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; Ps. 7. 9; Jer. 17. 10. [n.  
**SEALED.** 1 Tim. 4. 2, conscience s. *R. V., branded*  
**SEASON (n.).** Gen. 1. 14, for signs, and for s.  
 Deut. 28. 12, to give the rain . . . in his s.  
 Josh. 24. 7, wilderness a long s. *R. V., many days.*  
 2 Chr. 15. 3, for a long s. *R. V., for long seasons.*  
 Job 5. 26, corn cometh in his s.  
 Ps. 1. 3, fruit in his s.; 22. 2, in the night s.  
 Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in due s.  
 Eccl. 3. 1, to everything there is a s.  
 40. 4, speak a word in s. *R. V., sustain with words.*  
 Jer. 33. 20, not be day and night in their s.  
 Dan. 7. 12, lives were prolonged for a s.  
 Hos. 2. 9, my wine in the s.  
 Mat. 21. 41, the fruits in their s.  
 Luke 1. 20, fulfilled in their s.  
 29. 8, of a long s. *R. V., time.*  
 John 5. 35, willing for a s.  
 Acts 1. 7, know the s.  
 13. 11, not seeing the sun for a s.  
 19. 22, stayed in Asia for a s. *R. V., while.*  
 20. 18, with you at all s. *R. V., all the time.*  
 24. 25, a convenient s.; 2 Cor. 7. 8, but for a s.  
 2 Tim. 4. 2, be instant in s., out of s.  
 Heb. 11. 25, pleasures of a s.  
 Rev. 6. 11, rest yet for a little s. *R. V., time.*  
**SEASON (v.).** Mark 9. 50, wherewith will ye s. it?  
 Luke 14. 34, wherewith shall it be s.  
 Col. 4. 6, speech s. with salt.  
**Seasons,** God gives a continuance of the, Gen. 1. 14; 8. 22; Dent. 11. 14; Job 38. 22-32; Joel 2. 23; Acts 14. 17.  
**SEAL.** Ex. 37. 9, to the mercy sward. *R. V., toward*  
*the mercy seat.*  
 Deut. 33. 21, lawgiver, was he s. *R. V., reserved.*  
 Job 29. 7, prepared my s.  
 Ps. 1. 1, s. of the scornful.  
 Ezek. 28. 2, the s. of God.  
 Mat. 21. 12, s. of them that sold doves.  
 Luke 1. 52, mighty from their s. *R. V., thrones.*  
 43. 6, love the uppermost s.  
 Rev. 2. 13, where Satan's s. is. *R. V., throne.*  
**SEBA,** se bá. (1) the eldest son of Cush, Gen. 10. 7.  
 (2) a country and nation, Isa. 43. 3; 45. 14.  
**SEBAT,** se bat, eleventh month of Jewish year. Zech. 1. 7. *R. V., Shebat.*  
**SEACAH,** se'cah—Heb. enclosure—a city of Judah. Josh. 15. 61.  
**SECHU,** se'chu—Heb. a hill, or watch-tower. 1 Sam. 19. 22. *R. V., Secu.*  
**SECOND.** 1 Cor. 15. 47, s. man is the Lord.  
 Rev. 20. 14, this is the s. death.  
**Second Coming,** Christ's, Acts 1. 11.  
**Second Death,** mentioned, Rev. 2. 11; 20. 14; 21. 8.  
**SECONDARILY.** 1 Cor. 12. 28, s. prophets. *R. V., secondly.*  
**SECRET.** Gen. 49. 6, into their s. *R. V., council.*  
 Deut. 29. 29, s. things belong unto the Lord.  
 Judg. 13. 18, my name . . . is s. *R. V., wonderful.*  
 Job 14. 13, keep me s.  
 15. 8, the s. of God? *R. V., s. counsel.*  
 15. 11, is there any s. thing. *R. V. (Eng.), and the word that dealeth gently; (Amer.), the word that is gentle.*  
 20. 26, hid in his s. places. *R. V., treasures.*  
 40. 13, bind their faces in s. *R. V., the hidden place.*  
 Ps. 10. 8, in the s. places doth. *R. V., covert.*  
 18. 11, darkness his s. places. *R. V., hiding.*  
 19. 12, cleanse thou me from s. faults. *R. V., hidden.*  
 27. 5, in the s. of his tabernacle. *R. V., covert.*  
 44. 21, knoweth the s. of the heart.  
 64. 4, shoot in s. at the perfect. *R. V., secret places.*  
 Prov. 9. 17, bread eaten in s.  
 11. 13, talebearer revealeth s.  
 27. 3, better than s. love.  
 Eccl. 1. 14, with every s. thing. *R. V., hidden.*  
 Isa. 45. 19, not spoken in s.; Dan. 2. 22, s. things.  
 Mat. 6. 4, thine alms may be in s.  
 13. 35, which have been kept s. *R. V., hidden.*  
 24. 26, he is in the s. chambers. *R. V., inner.*  
 Mark 4. 22, neither was anything kept s.  
 Luke 11. 33, putteth it in a s. place. *R. V., cellar.*  
 Rom. 2. 16, judge the s. of men.  
 16. 25, since the world began. *R. V., in silence.*  
**Secrets,** not to be revealed, Prov. 11. 13; 25. 9; 26. 20; Mat. 18. 15.  
**Secret Things,** known to God, Ps. 7. 9; 44. 21; 90. 8;



139. 23, 24; Jer. 11. 20; Eccl. 12. 14; Mat. 6. 4; Mark 4. 22; Rom. 2. 15, 16; Heb. 4. 12, 13; Rev. 2. 23. belong to God, Deut. 29. 29; Isa. 45. 15; Dan. 2. 18. Job 15. 8, *R.V., secret counsel.*  
**SECRETLY.** Gen. 31. 27, flee away s.  
 Deut. 13. 6, entice thee s.  
 27. 24, smiteth his neighbour s. *R.V., in secret.*  
 Job. 2. 1, two men to spy s.  
 1 Sam. 23. 9, practised mischief. *R.V., devised.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 12, thou didst it s.  
 Job 13. 10, s. accept persons; 31. 27, s. enticed.  
 Ps. 10. 9, lieth in wait s. *R.V., in the covert.*  
 31. 20, keep them s.  
 Hab. 3. 14, to devour the poor s.  
 John 11. 28, called Mary her sister s.  
**SECT.** Acts 5. 17, s. of the Sadducees.  
 Acts 26. 5, straitest s. of our religion.  
**SECUNDUS,** se-cūn-dus—Lat. *second.* Acts 20. 4.  
**SECURE.** Mat. 28. 14, s. you. *R.V., rid you of care.*  
**SEDITION.** Ezra 4. 15, they have moved s.  
 Luke 23. 19, s. made in the city. *R.V., insurrection.*  
 Acts 24. 5, a mover of s. *R.V., insurrections.* [Isions.  
 Luke 13. 24, s. to enter in. . . are s. *R.V., divi-*  
**SEDUCE.** 2 Kings 21. 9, s. them to do.  
 Prov. 12. 26, wicked s. them. *R.V., causeth them to err.*  
 Mark 13. 22, prophets shall rise . . . to s. *R.V., that they may lead astray.*  
 1 John 2. 26, concerning them that s. you. *R.V., would lead you astray.* [postors.  
**SEDUCTORS.** 2 Tim. 3. 13, evil men and s. *R.V., im-*  
**SEE.** Gen. 2. 19, to s. what he would call them.  
 Gen. 21. 16, not s. the death. *R.V., look upon.*  
 Ex. 12. 13, when I s. the blood.  
 14. 13, s. the salvation; 33. 20, not s. my face.  
 Deut. 1. 36, he shall s. it.  
 2 Sam. 24. 13, s. what answer. *R.V., consider.*  
 2 Chr. 25. 17, let us s. one another. *R.V., look.*  
 Job 7. 8, shall s. me no more. *R.V., behold.* [thereon.  
 36. 25, every man may s. it. *R.V., all men have looked*  
 Ps. 10. 11, he will never s.  
 34. 8, s. that the Lord is good.  
 40. 3, many shall s. it.  
 115. 5, eyes have they, but they s. not.  
 Isa. 6. 10, lest they s. with their eyes.  
 52. 8, shall s. eye to eye; Jer. 2. 5, s. if there be.  
 Jer. 17. 8, not s. when heat cometh. *R.V., fear.*  
 Zeph. 3. 15, not s. evil any more. *R.V., fear.*  
 Mal. 1. 6, your eyes shall s.  
 Mat. 5. 8, they shall s. God; 7. 5, s. clearly to cast.  
 13. 15, should s. with their eyes. *R.V., perceive.*  
 23. 39, not s. me henceforth; 27. 4, s. thou to that.  
 Luke 17. 23, s. here; or, s. there. *R.V., lo.*  
 24. 39, as s. ye me have. *R.V., behold me having.*  
 John 1. 37, come and s. *R.V., ye shall s.*  
 7. 3, s. the works that thou doest. *R.V., behold.*  
 8. 51, he shall never s. death.  
 9. 25, now I s.; 12. 21, we would s. Jesus.  
 Gal. 1. 18, to s. Peter. *R.V., visit Cephas.*  
 Eph. 5. 15, s. . . ye walk circumspectly. *R.V., look.*  
 Heb. 2. 8, we s. not yet all things.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, now ye s. him not.  
 1 John 3. 2, s. him as he is.  
**SEED.** Gen. 1. 11, s. is in itself.  
 Gen. 32. 12, make thy s. as the sand.  
 Lev. 27. 16, according to the s. *R.V., sowing.*  
 Deut. 22. 9, with divers s. *R.V., two kinds of seed.*  
 Ps. 37. 25, his s. begging bread.  
 112. 2, his s. shall be mighty; 126. 6, bearing precious s.  
 Eccl. 11. 6, sow thy s.; Jer. 2. 21, right s.  
 Joel 1. 17, the s. is rotten. *R.V., seeds rot.*  
 Hag. 2. 19, s. yet in the barn; Mal. 2. 15, godly s.  
 Mark 13. 19, s. by the wayside. *R.V., was sown.*  
 Mat. 4. 26, cast s. into the ground.  
 1 Cor. 15. 38, to every s. his own body.  
**Seed,** of the woman, Gen. 3. 15; mystical, Rev. 12. parables concerning, Mat. 13.; Luke 8. 5.  
**SEEDTIME.** Gen. 8. 22, s. and harvest.  
**SEEK.** Gen. 37. 15, what *seekest* thou?  
 Num. 15. 33, s. not after. *R.V., go not about.*  
 16. 10, s. ye the priesthood also?  
 24. 1, to s. for enchantments. *R.V., meet.*  
 Deut. 4. 29, s. him with all thy heart. *R.V. (Eng.), search after.* (Amer.), *searchest after.*  
 1 Chr. 28. 8, s. for all the commandments. *R.V., s. out.*  
 2 Chr. 19. 3, to s. God; 34. 3, s. after the God.  
 Ezra 4. 2, we s. your God; Job 5. 8, s. unto God.  
 Job 7. 21, s. me in the morning.  
 8. 5, s. unto God; 20. 10, s. to please the poor.  
 29. 29, she s. the prey. *R.V., speth out.*  
 Ps. 9. 10, not forsaken them that s. thee. *Require it.*  
 40. 4, will not s. after God. *R.V., saith.* *He will not*  
 14. 2, if there were any that . . . s. God. *R.V., s. after.*  
 27. 4, that will I s. after; 34. 14, s. peace.  
 63. 1, early will I s. thee; 70. 4, s. thee rejoice.

Ps. 83. 16, s. thy name; 119. 2, s. him.  
 119. 45, I s. thy precepts. *R.V., have sought.*  
 122. 9, s. thy good; Prov. 1. 28, s. me early.  
 Prov. 8. 17, s. me early shall find me.  
 11. 27, he that s. mischief. *R.V., searcheth after.*  
 18. 15, s. knowledge; 31. 13, s. wool, and flax.  
 Eccl. 1. 13, s. and search out by wisdom.  
 Isa. 1. 17, s. judgment; 26. 9, s. thee early.  
 34. 16, s. ye out of the book.  
 41. 17, needy s. water; 58. 2, s. me daily.  
 Jer. 5. 1, s. . . any that executeth judgment.  
 29. 7, s. the peace.  
 Esek. 34. 12, I s. out my sheep.  
 34. 16, s. that which was lost.  
 Amos 5. 4, s. ye me; 5. 14, s. good, and not evil.  
 Zeph. 2. 3, s. ye the Lord, all ye meek.  
 Mal. 2. 15, might s. a godly seed. *R.V., sought.*  
 Mat. 6. 33, s. ye first the kingdom.  
 7. 7, s., and ye shall find; 12. 43, *seeking* rest.  
 18. 12, *seeketh* that which is gone astray? *R.V., s.*  
 28. 5, ye s. Jesus.  
 Mark 1. 37, all men s. for thee. *R.V., are seeking.*  
 8. 11, *seeking* of him a sign; Luke 13. 7, s. fruit.  
 Luke 13. 24, s. to enter in.  
 17. 33, s. to save his life.  
 19. 10, to s. and to save; 24. 5, why s. ye the living.  
 John 1. 38, what s. ye? 4. 23, s. such to worship.  
 7. 34, ye shall s. me; 20. 15, whom s. thou?  
 Rom. 2. 7, s. for glory; 3. 11, s. after God.  
 1 Cor. 1. 22, Greeks s. after wisdom.  
 10. 24, s. his own; 10. 35, not s. mine own profit.  
 12. 5, s. not her own; 14. 12, s. that ye may excel.  
 2 Cor. 13. 3, ye s. a proof of Christ.  
 Gal. 2. 17, we s. to be justified. *R.V., sought.*  
 Phil. 2. 21, all s. their own.  
 Col. 3. 1, s. those things.  
 Heb. 11. 6, diligently s. him. *R.V., seek after.*  
 11. 14, s. a country. *R.V., are seeking after.*  
 13. 14, we s. one to come.  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, *seeking* whom he may devour.  
 Rev. 9. 6, shall men s. death.  
**SEEM.** Gen. 19. 14, s. as one that mocked.  
 Num. 16. 9, s. it but a small. [pearance of them is.  
 Prov. 14. 12, s. right. *R.V., thinketh that he is.*  
 Nah. 2. 4, they shall s. like torches. *R.V., the ap-*  
 Luke 8. 18, which he s. to have. *R.V., thinketh he hath.*  
 24. 11, s. to them as idle tales. *R.V., appeared.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 18, s. to be wise. *R.V., thinketh that he is.*  
 11. 16, s. to be contentious. *R.V., seemeth.*  
 Gal. 2. 6, who s. to be somewhat. *R.V., were reputed.*  
 Heb. 4. 1, s. to come short; 12. 11, s. to be joyous.  
 Jas. 1. 26, s. to be religious. *R.V., thinketh himself.*  
**SEEMLY.** Prov. 19. 10, not s. for a fool.  
**SEEN.** Gen. 7. 1. s. righteous.  
 Gen. 22. 14, it shall be s. *R.V., provided.*  
 Job 13. 22, we have s. God.  
 2 Kings 20. 15, what have they s.  
 Job 13. 1, mine eye hath s. all this.  
 28. 7, culture's eye hath not s. *R.V., seen it.*  
 Eccl. 6. 6, yet hath he s. no good. *R.V., and yet enjoy.*  
 Isa. 9. 2, have s. a great light.  
 Mark 6. 1, to be s. of them; 9. 33, never so s.  
 13. 17, and have not s. them. *R.V., saw them not.*  
 Luke 5. 26, have s. strange things.  
 John 1. 18, no man hath s. God.  
 3. 11, testify that we have s.  
 8. 38, s. with your father. *R.V., heard from.*  
 14. 5, s. me hath s. the Father.  
 20. 25, we have s. the Lord.  
 Acts 1. 11, s. him go into heaven. *R.V., beheld.*  
 Rom. 8. 24, hope that is s. [scu not.  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, we have s. hitherto. *R.V., things which eye*  
 15. 6, s. of above 500 brethren. *R.V., appeared to.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 18, things which are s.  
 1 Tim. 6. 16, whom no man hath s.  
 Heb. 11. 1, evidence of things not s.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, having not s. ye love.  
 1 John 1. 1, have s. with our eyes.  
**SEER.** 1 Sam. 9. 9, let us go to the s.  
 2 Chr. 19. 19, sayings of the s. *R.V., Hozai.*  
**Seer,** first found in, 1 Sam. 9. 9.  
 mentioned in, 2 Sam. 15. 27; 24. 11; 1 Chr. 9. 22; 25. 5;  
 2 Chr. 9. 29; 33. 18; Amos 7. 12; Mic. 3. 7.  
**SEETH.** Gen. 16. 13, thou God *seest* me. *R.V., a God that seeth.*  
 Mat. 6. 4, s. in secret.  
 John 14. 19, thou s. me no more. *R.V., beholdeth.*  
**SEETH.** Ex. 23. 19, not s. a kid. *R.V. (Amer.), boil.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 13, while the flesh was s. *R.V. (Amer.), boiling.* [Amer.), *boil.*  
 2 Kings 4. 38, s. pottage for the prophets. *R.V.*  
 Job 41. 20, smoke, out of a s. pot. *R.V. (Amer.), boiling.* [21.  
**SE GUB,** se'gub—Heb. *lofty.* 1 Kings 16. 34; 1 Chr. 2.

SEIR, sē'ir—Heb. *rough*, or *hairy*.

(1) a man, Gen. 36. 20.

(2) a district, Heb. *a rock*, Isa. 16. 1.

SEIRATH, sē'i-rāth—Heb. *woody district*, Judg. 3. 26. *R.V.*, Seirah.

SEIZE. Josh. 8. 7, s. upon the city. *R.V.*, take possession of. Ps. 55. 15, let death s. upon them. *R.V.*, come suddenly.

Mat. 21. 38, let us s. on his inheritance. *R.V.*, take.

SELA, sē'lā—Heb. *a rock*, Isa. 16. 1.

SELA-HAMMAHLEKOTH, sē'lā-hām'mah-lē'koth, a mountain. 1 Sam. 23. 28.

SELAH, sē'lah—Heb. *rest*, or *silence*. Ps. 3. 2; 24. 6; Hab. 3. 3. *R.V.*, 2 Kings 14. 7, Sela.

SELED, sē'led—Heb. *a tide*—man of Judah. 1 Chr. 3. 2.

SELEUCHA, se-leu'ci-a, the seaport of Antioch.

Paul and companions sail from, Acts 13. 4.

SELE. John 5. 30, mine own s. *R.V.*, myself.

1 Cor. 12. 11, s. same spirit. *R.V.*, same.

2 Cor. 5. 5, the s. same thing. *R.V.*, this very.

Self-denial, referred to, Prov. 23. 2; Luke 3. 11; Acts 2. 45; Rom. 6. 12; 15. 1; Gal. 5. 24; Phil. 2. 4; Heb. 11. 24; 1 Pet. 2. 6.

Paul an example of, Mat. 4. 8; 8. 20; Rom. 15. 3; reward of, Mat. 19. 28, 29; Rom. 8. 13.

Examples:—Abraham, Gen. 13. 9; widow of Zarephath, 1 Kings 17. 12-15; Daniel, Dan. 1. 8-16; apostles, Mat. 19. 27; Simon, Andrew, James, and John, Mark 1. 16-20; poor widow, Luke 21. 4; primitive Christians, Acts 2. 45; 4. 34; Barnabas, Acts 4. 36, 37; Paul, Acts 20. 24; 1 Cor. 9. 19, 27; Moses, Heb. 11. 24, 25.

Self-examination, enjoined, Lam. 3. 40; Ps. 4. 4; 1 Cor. 11. 28 (*R.V.*, prove); 2 Cor. 13. 5 (*R.V.*, try); advantages of, 1 Cor. 11. 31 (*R.V.*, discern); Gal. 6. 4; 1 John 3. 20-22.

Selfishness, contrary to the law of God, Lev. 19. 18; Mat. 22. 39, Jas. 2. 5.

to be avoided, Rom. 14. 20, 21; 1 Cor. 8. 9-13; 10. 24, 33; 13. 5; Phil. 2. 4, 21; 2 Tim. 3. 2.

Exemplified:—Cain, Gen. 4. 9; Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 3, 11; Haman, Esth. 6. 6; priests, Isa. 56. 11; James and John, Mark 10. 37.

Self-righteousness, man is prone to, Prov. 20. 6; 30. 13; Luke 18. 10-12; instances of:—Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 13; young man, Mat. 19. 20; lawyer, Luke 10. 25, 29; Pharisees, Luke 11. 39; John 8. 33; 9. 28; Israel, Rom. 10. 3; church of Laodicea, Rev. 3. 17.

SELFWILL. Gen. 49. 6, in s. digged down a wall.

Tit. 1. 7, a bishop, blameless not s.

2 Pet. 2. 10, presumptuous are they, s.

Selfwill, referred to, Num. 14. 44; Deut. 1. 43-45; 2 Chr. 26. 16-21; Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

illustrated, Ps. 32. 9; Jer. 31. 18; exemplified:—Simon and Levi, Gen. 49. 6; Israelites, Ex. 32. 9; Deut. 9. 6, 13; Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 19-23; Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 22; Zedekiah, 2 Chr. 36. 13.

SELL. Gen. 25. 31, s. me thy birthright.

Gen. 37. 27, let us s. him; 2 Kings 4. 7, go, s. the oil.

Prov. 23. 23, buy the truth, and s. it not.

Joel 3. 8, I will s. your sons.

Mat. 13. 44, s. all that he hath.

19. 21, go and s. that thou hast.

25. 9, go . . . to them that s.

Luke 22. 36, s. his garment.

Jas. 4. 13, buy and s., and get gain. *R.V.*, trade.

SELEK. Acts 16. 14, s. of purple.

SELVES. Acts 20. 30, of your own s. shall men.

2 Cor. 8. 5, first gave their own s. to the Lord.

13. 5, examine yours, whether ye be.

2 Tim. 3. 2, lovers of their own s. *R.V.*, self.

Jas. 1. 22, hearers, deceiving your own s.

SEM, sēm—Gk. *R.V.*, Sēm (*q.v.*). Luke 3. 36.

SEMACIAH, sēm-a-ch'ah—Heb. *whom God sustains*.

1 Chr. 26. 7.

SEMEI, sēm'e-i—Gk. *R.V.*, Semein. Luke 3. 26.

SENAAH, sē-nā'ah—Heb. *thorny*. Ezra 2. 35; Neh. 7. 38.

SENATORS. Ps. 105. 22, teach his s. wisdom.

SEND. Gen. 24. 7, s. his angel before thee.

Gen. 24. 12, let me good speed this day. [*you*]

43. 14, s. away your other brother. *R.V.*, release you.

45. 5, God did s. me. [*forth*]

2 Sam. 13. 16, evil in s. me away. *R.V.*, putting me

2 Kings 19. 7, s. a blast upon. *R.V.*, put a spirit in.

Po. 20. 2, s. thee help; 43. 3, s. out thy light.

68. 33, doth s. out his voice. *R.V.*, uttereth.

78. 49, by sending evil angels. *R.V.*, a band of.

118. 25, s. now prosperity.

144. 7, s. thine hand from above. *R.V.*, stretch forth.

Isa. 6. 8, here am I, s. me.

Mat. 9. 38, s. forth labourers.

10. 34, not to s. peace.

Luke 12. 49, come to s. fire. *R.V.*, east fire upon.

John 17. 8, didst s. me; Rom. 8. 3, s. his own Son.

SENEH, sē'neh—Heb. *rock-thorn*. 1 Sam. 14.

SENIR, sē'nir—Heb. = *SHENIR* (*q.v.*).

the Amorite name for Hermon. 1 Chr. 5. 23.

SENNACHERIB, sen-nā'eh-e-rīb—Heb. *the moon-god*

[*Sin*] sends brothers.

takes the fenced cities of Judah, 2 Kings 18. 13.

SENSES. Heb. 5. 14, s. exercised to discern.

SENSUAL. Jas. 3. 15, is earthly, s.

Jude 19, s., having not unto the spirit.

SENT. Gen. 8. 7, s. forth a raven.

Ex. 3. 14, I AM hath s. me.

Judg. 6. 14, have not I s. thee?

Ps. 107. 20, he s. his word. *R.V.*, sendeth.

Isa. 61. 1, he hath s. me to bind up.

Mat. 10. 40, receiveth him that s. me.

15. 24, not s. but unto the lost.

21. 27, s. his son; John 1. 6, a man s. from God.

John 4. 38, I s. you to reap.

8. 29, he that s. me is with me.

17. 3, Christ, whom thou hast s. *R.V.*, didst send.

Rom. 10. 15, preach, except they be s.

SENTENCE. Deut. 17. 11, s. of the law. *R.V.*, tenor.

Ps. 17. 2, let me not come forth.

Jer. 16. 10, a divine

Eccl. 8. 11, s. against an evil work.

Jer. 12. 12, give s. against. *R.V.*, utter judgements.

Acts 15. 19, my s. is that we. *R.V.*, judgement.

2 Cor. 1. 9, s. of death in ourselves. *R.V.*, answer.

SENUAH, se-nū'ah—Heb. *delecting*. Neh. 11. 9. *R.V.*, Hassenah.

SEPHAR, sē'phar—Heb. *barley*. 1 Chr. 24. 8.

SEPARATE. Gen. 13. 9, s. thyself. [*vow*]

Num. 6. 2, s. themselves to vow. *R.V.*, make a special

Prov. 16. 28, whisperer s. chief friends.

Jer. 37. 12, to s. himself. *R.V.*, receive his portion.

Hos. 4. 14, are s. *R.V.*, go apart.

Is. 40. 3, themselves to that shame. *R.V.*, conse-

Luke 6. 22, when they shall s. you.

Rom. 8. 35, who shall s. us from the love.

Heb. 7. 26, s. from sinners. *R.V.*, separated. [*tions*]

Jude 19, they who s. themselves. *R.V.*, make separa-

SEPARATION. Lev. 12. 2, days of the s. *R.V.*, impurity.

SEPHAR, sē'phar—Heb. *numbering*. Gen. 10. 30.

SEPHARAD, sēph-a-rād, an unknown locality. Obad. 20.

SEPHARVAIM, sēph-ar-vā'im, taken by Assyrians. 2

SEPHARVITES, sēph-ar-vites, natives of Sepharvaim.

2 Kings 17. 31.

SEPUCHRE. Gen. 23. 6, choice of our s.

2 Kings 23. 17, s. of the man of God.

Ps. 5. 9, their throat is an open s.

Jer. 5. 16, quiver is an open s.

Mat. 23. 27, like unto whitened s.

27. 60, to the door of the s. *R.V.*, tomb.

Luke 11. 47, the s. of the prophets. *R.V.*, tombs.

SERAH, sē'rah—Heb. *abundance*. Gen. 46. 17; 1 Chr. 7. 30.

SERAAH, se-rā'ah—Heb. *Jehovah prevails*.

(1) Joab's father, 1 Chr. 4. 13, 14.

(2) the son of Neraiah, Jer. 51. 59.

(3) others, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 2 Kings 25. 18, 23; 1 Chr. 4. 35; Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 11. 11; Jer. 36. 26.

SERAPHIMS, sēr-a-phims—Heb. *fiery ones*, Isa. 6. 2.

SERED, sē red—Heb. *fear*—son of Zebulun. Gen. 46. 14.

SERGIUS PAULUS, sēr'gi-us pau'lus, proconsul of

SERJEANTS. Acts 16. 35, magistrates sent the s.

Sermon on the mount, Mat. 5-7; Luke 6. 20-49.

SERPENT. Gen. 3. 1, s. was more subtil.

Ex. 4. 3, it became a s.; Num. 21. 6, sent fiery s.

Deut. 32. 24, poison of a s. *R.V.*, crawling things.

Mark 16. 13, formed the s. into a serpent.

Ps. 58. 4, like the poison of a s.; 140. 3, tongues like a s.

Prov. 23. 32, biteth like a s.

Eccl. 10. 11, s. will bite.

Isa. 14. 29, out of the s. root; Jer. 8. 17, I will send s.

Mic. 7. 17, lick the dust like a s.

Mat. 7. 10, will he give him like s.; 10. 16, wise as s.

23. 32, ye s. . . how can ye escap.

Mark 16. 18, take up s.; Luke 10. 19, tread on s.

John 3. 14, Moses lifted up the s. [*things*]

Jas. 3. 7, s. . . hath been tamed. *R.V.*, creeping

Rev. 12. 9, that old s., called the Devil.

Serpent, as tempter, Gen. 3. 1; cursed by God, Gen. 3. 14. See also 2 Cor. 11. 3; Rev. 12. 9.

brazen, Num. 21. 8, 9; John 3. 14, 15; destruction of the brazen, 2 Kings 18. 4.

Moses' rod turned into, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 9, 15.

Serpents, the plague of fiery, Num. 21. 6; Deut. 8. 15; Isa. 14. 29; 30. 6.

SERUG, sē rug—Heb. *branch* = SARUCH (*q.v.*). Gen. 11. 20.

SERVANT. Gen. 9. 25, s. of s. shall be he.

Ex. 33. 11, his s. Joshua. *R.V.*, minister.

Num. 12. 8, against my s.



Job 3. 19, the s. is free.  
 7. 2, s. . . desireth the shadow. *R. V., s. that.*  
 Ps. 116. 16, truly I am thy s. *R. V., wise s.*  
 Isa. 42. 1, behold my s., whom I uphold.  
 53. 11, shall my righteous s. justify many.  
 Mic. 6. 4, out of the house of s. *R. V., bondage.*  
 Mal. 1. 6, a s. his master.  
 Mat. 10. 24, nor the s. above his lord.  
 25. 21, good and faithful s.  
 Mark 9. 33, s. of all. *R. V., minister.*  
 Luke 16. 13, no s. can serve two masters.  
 17. 10, we are unprofitable s.  
 John 8. 34, s. of sin. *R. V., bondservant.*  
 15. 15, I call you not s.  
 Acts 4. 25, thy s. David.  
 1 Cor. 7. 21, called being a s. *R. V., bondservant.*  
 Gal. 4. 7, no more a s. *R. V., bondservant.*  
 Phil. 2. 7, form of a s.; Col. 4. 1, give your s.  
**SERVANTS**, early mention of, Gen. 9. 25, 26.  
 treatment of, under the law, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15; under the gospel, Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1.  
 advice to, Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 1-3; Tit. 2. 9, 10; 1 Pet. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 20-23, *R. V., bondservant.*  
 Examples of:—(1) Good: Abraham's, Gen. 24. 10; Jacob to Laban, Gen. 30. 27; Joseph, Gen. 39. 5; 41. 23; Samuel, 1 Sam. 3. 5; David, 1 Sam. 18. 5; Ittai, 2 Sam. 15. 21; the little maid, 2 Kings 5. 3; Phileas, Rom. 16. 1 (*R. V., marg., deaconess*); Onesimus, Philem. 11. (2) Bad: Hagar, Gen. 16. 4; Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 9; Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 20; Job's servant, Job 19. 16; the servant in the parable, Mat. 18. 23.  
**SERVE**, Gen. 14. 4, twelve years they s.  
 Gen. 25. 23, elder shall s.  
 29. 27, s. . . seven other years.  
 39. 4, Joseph . . . s. him. *R. V., ministered unto.*  
 Josh. 24. 15, choose . . . whom ye will s.  
 2 Sam. 16. 19, whom should I s.  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, s. him with a perfect heart. [*ter unto.*]  
 2 Chr. 29. 11, chosen you . . . to s. him. *R. V., minister.*  
 Ps. 22. 30, a seed shall s.  
 72. 11, all nations shall s.  
 101. 6, he shall s. me. *R. V., minister unto.*  
 Isa. 19. 23, s. with the Assyrians. *R. V., worship.*  
 43. 24, to s. with thy sins.  
 Jer. 34. 9, none should s. himself.  
 40. 10, to s. the Chaldeans. *R. V., stand before.*  
 Ezek. 48. 18, that s. the city. *R. V., labour in.*  
 Mal. 3. 14, to s. God; Mat. 4. 10, shalt thou s.  
 Mat. 6. 24, no man can s. two masters.  
 Luke 10. 40, cumbered about much s.  
 John 12. 26, s. me; Acts 20. 19, s. the Lord with. [*to.*]  
 Rom. 6. 6, we should not s. sin. *R. V., be in bondage.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 22, prophesying s. not. *R. V., is for a sign.*  
 Gal. 3. 19, wherefore then serveth the law. *R. V., is.*  
 5. 13, s. one another. *R. V., be servants to.*  
 Rev. 7. 15, s. him day and night. *R. V., they s.*  
**SERVICE**, Gen. 23. 27, s. which thou shalt serve.  
 Ex. 35. 19, cloths of s., to do s. *R. V., finely wrought garments, for ministering.*  
 1 Chr. 29. 5, consecrate thy s. *R. V., himself.*  
 John 16. 2, doeth God s.  
 Rom. 12. 1, your reasonable s.  
 15. 31, that my s. . . may be accepted. *R. V., minister.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 8, taking wages of them, to do you s. *R. V., that I might minister unto you.*  
 Gal. 4. 8, ye did s. unto. *R. V., were in bondage.*  
 1 Tim. 9. 9, that did the s. *R. V., the worshipper.*  
 Rev. 2. 19, I know thy s. *R. V., ministry.*  
 Service work forbidden on holy days, Lev. 23. 7, 8; Num. 28. 18; 29. 1.  
**SERVITOR**, 2 Kings 4. 43, his s. said. *R. V., servant.*  
**SERVITUDE**, 2 Chr. 10. 4, grievous s. *R. V., service.*  
**SET**, Gen. 1. 17, God s. them in the firmament.  
 Gen. 4. 15, s. a mark upon Cain. *R. V., appointed.*  
 1 Sam. 13. 30, was much s. by. *R. V., (marg.), precious.*  
 Job 38. 33, s. the dominion. *R. V., establish.*  
 Ps. 12. 5, I will s. him in safety.  
 27. 5, s. me up upon a rock. *R. V., lift.*  
 78. 7, s. their hope in God.  
 85. 13, s. us in the way of his steps. *R. V., make his footsteps a way to walk in.*  
 102. 4, hast a s. up . . . adversaries. *R. V., exalted.*  
 Lam. 3. 6, s. me in dark places. *R. V., made me to dwell.*  
 Ezek. 7. 20, s. it far from. *R. V., made it . . . unclean.*  
 Mat. 5. 1, he was s. *R. V., sat down.*  
 10. 35, to s. a man at variance.  
 27. 66, s. a watch. *R. V., the guard being with them.*  
 Mark 4. 21, s. on a candlestick. *R. V., put. (his seat).*  
 John 3. 33, s. to his seal. *R. V., s. his seal (= attached)*  
 Acts 12. 21, upon a s. day. (= appointed).  
 13. 9, s. his eyes on him. *R. V., fastened.*  
 Heb. 12. 1, race that is s.  
 Rev. 3. 8, s. before thee. [25.]  
**SETH**, sēth—Heb. substituted—son of Adam. Gen. 4.

**SETHUR**, sēthur—Heb. hidden—the Asherite spy. Num. 13. 13.  
**SETTLE**, Acts 17. 18, a s. forth of strange gods.  
**SETTLE**, 1 Chr. 17. 14, s. him in mine house.  
 Ezek. 36. 11, s. you. *R. V., cause you to be inhabited.*  
 43. 14, lower s. *R. V., (Eng., marg.), ledge; (Amer.), ledge.*  
 Col. 1. 23, grounded and s. *R. V., stedfast.*  
**SEVEN**, Job 38. 31 (marg.), The s. stars.  
 Amos 5. 8, the s. stars. *R. V., Pleiades.*  
**SEVENTEEN**, Judg. 8. 14, threescore and s. men. *R. V., seven.*  
 Seventy elders, Ex. 24. 1. 9; Num. 11. 16, 24, 25. years, Jer. 25. 11, 12; 29. 10; Dan. 9. 2; Zech. 1. 12; 7. 5. weeks, Dan. 9. 24; times, Mat. 18. 22.  
 disciples, Luke 10. 1, 17.  
**SEVER**, Ex. 9. 4, s. between the cattle of Israel.  
 Lev. 20. 26, s. you. *R. V., separated.*  
 Ezek. 39. 14, s. out men . . . to bury.  
 Mat. 13. 49, s. the wicked from.  
**SEVERITY**, Rom. 11. 22, s. of God.  
**SEW**, Gen. 3. 7, s. fig leaves together.  
 Job 14. 17, s. up mine iniquity. *R. V., fastenest.*  
 Mark 2. 21, s. a piece of new cloth. [19. 42; Judg. 1. 35.]  
**SHAALABBIN**, shā al-āb bin = **SHAALBIM**. Josh.  
**SHAALBONITE**, shā-āb-bo-nite, native of Shaalbim. 2 Sam. 23. 32.  
**SHAAPH**, shā aph—Heb. division. 1 Chr. 2. 47.  
**SHAARAIM**, shā-rā'im—Heb. two gates. 1 Sam. 17. 52; 1 Chr. 4. 31.  
**SHAASHGAZ**, shā-sh'gāz—Heb. slave of beautiful  
**SHABBETHAI**, shāb'-bē-thāi—Heb. sabbath-born—a Levite. Ezra 10. 15. [Chr. 8. 10.]  
**SHACHIA**, shā-chi'ā—Heb. lustful—a Benjamite. 1  
**SHADAI**, shād dāi—Heb. the Almighty. Ruth 1. 20.  
**SHADE**, Ps. 121. 5, the Lord is thy s.  
**SHADOW**, Gen. 19. 8, s. of my roof.  
 Judg. 9. 15, trust in my s.  
 2 Kings 20. 9, s. go forward.  
 1 Chr. 29. 15, our days . . . are as a s. Ps. 102. 11.  
 Job 14. 2, fleeth also as a s.  
 17. 7, my members are as a s.  
 Ps. 17. 8, under the s. of thy wings  
 91. 1, s. of the Almighty; 109. 23, gone like the s.  
 Eccl. 6. 12, he spendeth as a s.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 3, I sat down under his s.  
 Isa. 18. 1, land s. with wings. *R. V., of the rustling.*  
 25. 4, a s. from the heat. *R. V., (Amer.), shade.*  
 32. 2, s. of a great rock. *R. V., (Amer.), shade.*  
 Lam. 4. 20, under his s.  
 Hos. 4. 13, the s. thereof is good.  
 Mark 4. 32, lodge under the s. of it.  
 Acts 5. 15, s. of Peter passing by.  
 Col. 2. 17, s. of things to come. [*shadowing.*]  
 Heb. 9. 5, of glory s. the mercysseat. *R. V., over-*  
 10. 1, s. of good things.  
 Jas. 1. 17, s. of turning. *R. V., s. that is cast by.*  
**Shadow**, life compared to a, 1 Chr. 29. 15; Job 8. 9; Ps. 102. 11; 144. 4; Eccl. 8. 13.  
 of heavenly things, Heb. 8. 5; 10. 1; of the divine wings, Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 57. 1; 63. 7.  
**SHADRACH**, shā drach—Aram. joyful in his way.  
 is saved from the fiery furnace, Dan. 3. 26.  
**SHADY**, Job 40. 21, s. trees. *R. V., lotus.*  
**SHAFT**, Ex. 25. 31, his s. and his. *R. V., even its base.*  
**SHAGE**, shā gē—Heb. wandering. 1 Chr. 11. 34.  
**SHAHAARAIM**, shā hā-rā'im—Heb. two downs—a Benjamite. 1 Chr. 8. 8. [Josh. 19. 22.]  
**SHAHAZIMAH**, shā-hāzī-mah—Heb. lofty places.  
**SHAKE**, Lev. 26. 36, sound of a s. leaf. *R. V., driven.*  
 Job 16. 12, s. me to pieces. *R. V., dashed.*  
 41. 29, laughing at the s. of a spear. *R. V., rushing.*  
 Isa. 13. 2, s. the hand. *R. V., wave.*  
 Ezek. 37. 7, a s. and the bones. *R. V., earthquake.*  
 Mat. 10. 14, s. off the dust; 11. 7, s. with the wind.  
 28. 4, keepers did s. *R. V., quake.*  
 Luke 6. 38, s. together; 6. 48, could not s. it.  
 Acts 4. 31, place was s.; 2 Thes. 2. 2, s. in mind.  
 Heb. 12. 26, s. not the earth only. *R. V., make to tremble.*  
**SHALEM**, shā'lem—Heb. perfect, or entire. Gen. 33. 18. *R. V., in peace to.* [Sam. 9. 4. *R. V., Shalim.*]  
**SHALIM**, shā'lim—Heb. *fores*—passed by Saul. 1  
**SHALISHA**, shāl'ishā. *R. V., Shalishah.* 1 Sam. 9. 4.  
**SHALECHETH**, shāl'le-chēth—Heb. *felling of trees.* Israel. 1 Chr. 26. 16.  
**SHALLUM**, shāl'lum—Heb. retribution. (1) king of is killed by Menahem, 2 Kings 15. 14.  
 (2) king of Judah = **JEHOIAHAZ** (q.v.). 1 Chr. 3. 15.  
 (3) others, 2 Kings 22. 14; 1 Chr. 2. 40; 4. 25; 2 Chr. 28. 12; Jer. 32. 7.  
**SHALLUN**, shāl'lun—Heb. spoliation. Neh. 3. 15.  
**SHALMAI**, shāl māi. *R. V., Salmal or Shamai.* Ezra  
 3. 46. [*Isyrian king.* Hos. 10. 14.]  
**SHALMAN**, shāl'man = **SHALMANESER**, an As-

exacts tribute from king Hoshea, 2 Kings 17. 3.  
 carries Israel into captivity, 2 Kings 17. 6; 18. 11.  
**SHAMA**, shā mā—Heb. *obedient*. 1 Chr. 11. 44.  
**SHAMARIAH**, shām a-ri'ah—Heb. *whom God guards*.  
 2 Chr. 11. 19 [shame].  
**SHAME**. Gen. 38. 23, lest we be s. *R.V.*, put to  
 Ex. 32. 25, naked unto their s. *R.V.*, for a derision.  
 Ps. 35. 4, put to s. that seek. *R.V.*, dishonour.  
 83. 16, fill their faces with s. *R.V.*, confusion.  
 119. 31, put me not to s.  
 Prov. 3. 35, s. shall be the promotion of fools.  
 12. 16, prudent man covereth s.  
 25. 10, put thee to s. *R.V.*, revile thee.  
 Mic. 2. 6, they shall not take s. *R.V.*, reproaches  
 shall not depart.  
 Zeph. 3. 5, unjust knoweth no s.  
 Acts 5. 41, worthy to suffer s. *R.V.*, dishonour.  
 1 Cor. 14. 35, s. for women to speak. *R.V.*, shameful.  
 Eph. 5. 12, s. to speak.  
 Phil. 3. 19, glory is in their s.  
 Heb. 6. 6, an open s.; 12. 2, despising the s.  
**Shame**, of God's enemies, Ezek. 7. 18; Dan. 12. 2. Ps.  
 109. 29, *R.V.*, dishonour.  
 the result of sin, Gen. 3. 10; Ps. 40. 14, 15; 44. 7; 53. 5;  
 71. 24; Prov. 11. 2; Ezek. 16. 52.  
**SHAMED**, shā med. *R.V.*, Shemed. 1 Chr. 8. 12.  
**SHAMEFACEDNESS**. 1 Tim. 2. 9, with s. *R.V.*,  
 shamefastness.  
**SHAMEFULLY**. Hos. 2. 5, she hath done s.  
 Mark 12. 4; Luke 20. 11, sent him away s. handled.  
 1 Thes. 2. 2, we were s. entreated.  
**SHAMER**, shā mer. Heb. *keeper*—an Asherite. *R.V.*,  
 Shemer. 1 Chr. 7. 34.  
**SHAMGAR**, shām gar, the judge, son of Anath.  
 slays six hundred Philistines, Judg. 3. 31.  
**SHAMHUTH**, shām huth= **SHAMMOTH** (q.v.). 1  
 Chr. 27. 8.  
**SHAMIR**, shā mir—Heb. *a sharp thorn*. 1 Chr. 24. 24.  
**SHAMMAH**, shām mah—Heb. *desert*. Gen. 36. 13;  
 1 Sam. 16. 9; 2 Sam. 23. 11. [44; 4. 17].  
**SHAMMAI**, shām māi—Heb. *desert*. 1 Chr. 2. 28; 2.  
**SHAMMOTH**, shām moth—Heb. = **HAMBUTH**  
 (q.v.). 1 Chr. 11. 27.  
**SHAMMUA** (H), sham-mū'ā—Heb. *famed*.  
 (1) the spy, Num. 13. 4.  
 (2) one of David's sons, 1 Chr. 14. 4.  
 (3) a Levite under Nehemiah, Neh. 11. 17.  
**SHAMSERAI**, shām she-rāi, a Benjamite, 1 Chr. 8. 26.  
**SHAPE**. Ps. 51. 5, I was s. in iniquity.  
 Luke 3. 22, descended in a bodily s. *R.V.*, form.  
**SHAPHAM**, shā pham—Heb. *bold*. 1 Chr. 5. 12.  
**SHAPHAN**, shā phan—Heb. *coney*—Josiah's scribe.  
 2 Kings 22. 3. Others, Jer. 29. 3; Ezek. 8. 11. [13. 5].  
**SHAPIAT**, shā phat—Heb. *judge*. (1) the spy, Num.  
 (2) father of Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 16-19.  
 (3) others, 1 Chr. 3. 22; 5. 12; 27. 29. [Num. 33. 23].  
**SHAPHER**, shā pher—Heb. *beauty*. *R.V.*, Shepherd.  
**SHARAI**, shā rāi—Heb. *beginning* [?]. Ezra. 8. 40.  
**SHARAIM**, shā-rā'im. *R.V.*, Shaaram. Josh. 15. 36.  
**SHARAR**, shā rar—Heb. = **SACAR** (q.v.). 2 Sam.  
 23. 38. [19. 37].  
**SHAREZER**, shā-rē-zer, Sennacherib's son. 2 Kings  
**SHARON**, shā ron—Heb. *a plain*= **SARON** (q.v.).  
 1 Chr. 27. 29. [27. 29].  
**SHARONITE**, shā ron-ite, native of Sharon. 1 Chr.  
**SHARP**. Josh. 5. 2, s. knives. *R.V.*, knives of flint.  
 1 Sam. 13. 21, to s. the goats. *R.V.*, set.  
 14. 4, s. rock on the other side. *R.V.*, rocky crag.  
 Job 16. 9, enemy sharpeneth his eyes.  
 41. 30, spreadeth s. pointed things. *R.V.*, as it were  
 a threshing wain.  
 Ps. 52. 2, like a s. razor.  
 140. 3, have s. their tongues.  
 Prov. 27. 17, iron s. iron.  
 Ezek. 21. 9, s. sword is s.  
**SHARPER**. Mic. 7. 4, s. than. *R.V.*, worse.  
 Heb. 4. 12, s. than any two-edged sword. [19. 6].  
**SHARUHEN**, shā-ru'hen—Heb. *a pleasant inn*. Josh.  
**SHASHAI**, shā shāi—Heb. *whitish*. Ezra 10. 40.  
**SHASHAK**, shā shāk—Heb. *yearning for*. 1 Chr. 8.  
 14. 25.  
**SHAUL**, shā'ul= **SAUL** (q.v.). Gen. 46. 10. [26. 13].  
**SHAULITES**, shā'ul-ites, descendants of Shaul. Num.  
**SHAVE**. Num. 8. 7, s. all. *R.V.*, cause a razor to pass  
 over.  
 Shaving the head, Lev. 19. 33; Num. 6. 9; 8. 7. See  
 also Judg. 13. 5; Job 1. 20; Ezek. 44. 20; Acts 21. 24;  
 1 Cor. 11. 5. [14. 17].  
**SHAVEH**, shā'veh—Heb. *plain*= a valley. Gen.  
**SHAVEH KIRIATHAIM**, shā'veh kī'rī-a-thā'im—  
 plain of Kirjathaim. Gen. 14. 5.  
**SHAVSHA**, shāv shā= **SERIAH**= **SHEVA**= **SHI-**  
**SHA**. 1 Chr. 18. 16.  
**SHEAF**. Gen. 37. 7, obseance to my s.  
 Zech. 12. 6, torch of fire in a s. *R.V.*, among sheaves.

**SHEAL**, shē'al—Heb. *prayer*—son of Bani. Ezra  
 10. 29. [3. 2].  
**SHEALTI'EL**, shē-āl'ti-el—Heb. *asked of God*. Ezra  
**SHEARERS**. Isa. 53. 7, sheep before her s.  
 Acts 8. 32, a lamb dumb before his s.  
**SHEARIAH**, shē-a-ri'ah—Heb. *whom God esteems*.  
 1 Chr. 8. 38. [Isa. 7. 3].  
**SHEAR-JASHUB**, shē-ar-jāshub, a son of Isaiah.  
**SHEATH**. John 18. 11, thy sword into the s.  
**SHEAVES**. Gen. 37. 7, we were binding s.  
 Ps. 126. 6, bringing his s.  
 Mic. 4. 12, gather them as the s.  
**Sheaves**, in Joseph's dream, Gen. 37. 7; when for-  
 gotten, to be left in the field, Lev. 23. 22; Deut. 24.  
 19; Job 24. 10.  
 Typical, Ps. 126. 6; Mic. 4. 12; Mat. 13. 30.  
**SHEBA**, shē bā—Heb. *an oath, or seven*. [5. 13].  
 (1) men, Gen. 10. 7; 10. 28; 25. 3; 2 Sam. 20. 1; 1 Chr.  
 (2) places, Josh. 19. 2; 1 Kings 10. 1; Ezek. 27. 22.  
 queen of Sheba visits Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 1, 2.  
**SHEBAH**, shē bah. *R.V.*, Shibah. Gen. 26. 33.  
**SHEBAM**, shē bah—Heb. *fragrance*—a town. *R.V.*,  
 Sebem. Num. 32. 3.  
**SHEBANIAH**, shēb'a-ni'ah—Heb. *whom God has*  
*made grow up*. 1 Chr. 15. 24; Neh. 9. 4; 10. 4; 10. 12.  
**SHEBARAIM**, shēb-a-rim—Heb. *breaks; ruins*. Josh.  
 7. 5. [1 Chr. 2. 48].  
**SHEBER**, shē'ber—Heb. *a fracture*—*youth*—the  
**SHEBNA**, shē'ba—Heb. *tender*—*youth*—the scribe. 2  
 Kings 18. 37. *R.V.*, Shebna, Shebna.  
**SHEBUEL**, shēb-u-el—Heb. *captive of God*. 1 Chr.  
 23. 16; 25. 4.  
**SHECHANIAH**, shēch'a-ni'ah—Heb. *with whom God*  
*dwells*. 1 Chr. 24. 11; 2 Chr. 31. 15; Ezra 8. 3; 8. 5;  
 10. 2; Neh. 3. 29; 6. 18. *R.V.*, Shecaniah.  
**SHECHEM**, shē'che—Heb. *shoulder*.  
 (1) men, Gen. 33. 19; Josh. 17. 2.  
 (2) a city in Samaria = **SICHEM**= **SYCHEM** (q.v.).  
 Abraham receives the first promise at, Gen. 12. 6, 7.  
 becomes a city of refuge, Josh. 20. 7.  
 Joshua addresses the Israelites at, Josh. 24. 1-15.  
 Joseph's bones buried at, Josh. 24. 32.  
 Aimelech is elected king at, Judg. 9. 6.  
 tribes assemble to crown Rehoboam at, 1 Kings 12. 1.  
**SHECHEMITES**, shē-che-mites, natives of Shechem.  
 Num. 26. 31.  
**SHED**. Gen. 9. 6, whoso sheddeth man's blood.  
 Mat. 26. 23, my blood . . . s. for many.  
 Acts 2. 33, he hath s. forth this. *R.V.*, poured.  
 Rom. 5. 9, love of God is s. abroad.  
 Heb. 9. 22, without s. of blood is no remission.  
**SHEDEUR**, shēd'e-ur—Heb. *emission of heat*. Num.  
 1. 5; 2. 10.  
**SHEEP**. Gen. 4. 2, a keeper of s.  
 Ex. 9. 3, upon the s. *R.V.*, flocks.  
 Num. 27. 17, as s. which have 74. 1; 95. 7, 100. 3; Ezek.  
 1 Sam. 15. 9, spared . . . best of the s.  
 Ps. 49. 14, like s. . . laid in the grave. *R.V.*, they  
 are appointed as a flock.  
 119. 176, gone astray like a lost s. Isa. 53. 6.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 2, teeth are like a flock of s. *R.V.*, ewes.  
 Jer. 23. 1, pastors that . . . scatter the s.  
 Ezek. 34. 11, I will both search my s.  
 Mat. 7. 15, come to you in s. clothing.  
 10. 6, the lost s.; 12. 12, man better than a s.  
 13. 13, rejoice more of that s. *R.V.*, over it more.  
 John 10. 4, the s. follow him.  
 10. 14, know my s. *R.V.*, mine own.  
 21. 16, 17, feed my s.  
 Acts 8. 32, s. to the slaughter.  
 Heb. 13. 20, great Shepherd of the s.  
**Sheep**, great flocks of, Gen. 13. 5; 24. 35; 26. 14; 29. 2;  
 32. 14; Job 1. 3; 42. 12; 2 Kings 3. 4; 1 Chr. 27. 31; 2  
 Chr. 32. 29.  
 for sacrifice, Lev. 1. 10; 1 Kings 8. 63; 2 Chr. 30. 24.  
 all have gone astray like, Isa. 53. 6; Ezek. 34. 6.  
 the church compared to, Isa. 74. 1; 95. 7, 100. 3; Ezek.  
 95. 28; Mic. 2. 13; Mat. 15. 24; John 10. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
 an emblem of Christ, Isa. 53. 7; Acts 8. 32.  
**SHEEPFOLD**. Num. 32. 16, we will build s.  
 Judg. 5. 16, why abodest thou among the s. [sheep].  
 Ps. 78. 70, took David from the s. *R.V.*, fold of the  
 John 10. 4, by the door into the s. *R.V.*, fold of the  
**SHEET**. Judg. 14. 12, thirty s. *R.V.*, linen garments.  
 Acts 10. 11, as it had been a great s. [Chr. 8. 26].  
**SHEHARIAH**, shē-ha-ri'ah—Heb. *sought by God*. 1  
**SHEKEL**. Gen. 24. 22, earring of half a s. [pieces].  
 Ex. 30. 23, of pure myrrh 500 s.  
 Judg. 17. 10, give thee 10 s. of silver by the year. *R.V.*,  
 1 Sam. 17. 7, spear's head weighed 600 s.  
 2 Sam. 14. 26, the hair of his head at 200 s.  
 13. 1, would have given thee 10 s. *R.V.*, pieces.  
 2 Kings 7. 1, a measure of fine flour for a s.  
**Shekel**, value of the, Ex. 30. 13; Lev. 27. 25.



of the sanctuary, Ex. 38. 24; Lev. 5. 15; Num. 3. 47; Ezek. 45. 12.  
 of gold, 1 Chr. 21. 25; of silver, 1 Sam. 9. 8; of brass, 1 Sam. 17. 5; and of iron, 1 Sam. 17. 7.  
**SHELAIH**, shē'lah—Heb. *petition*. Gen. 38. 2; 1 Chr. 1. 18. [Num. 26. 20.]  
**SHELANITES**, shē'lan-ites, posterity of Shelah.  
**SHELEMAH**, shē'le-mā'ah—Heb. *Jehovah repays*. 1 Chr. 26. 14; Ezra 10. 39; Neh. 3. 30; 13. 13; Jer. 37. 3, 13.  
**SHELEPH**, shē'leph—Heb. *departure*. Gen. 10. 26; 1 Chr. 1. 20. [Chr. 7. 35.]  
**SHELESH**, shē'lesh—Heb. *triple*—an Asherite. 1  
**SHELOMI**, shē'lo-mī—Heb. *my peace*—an Asherite. Num. 34. 27.  
**SHELOMITH**, shē'lo-mīth—Heb. *peace*. Lev. 24. 11; 1 Chr. 3. 19; 23. 18. [Chr. 24. 22.]  
**SHELOMOTH**, shē'lo-mōth—*SHELOMITH* (q.v.). 1  
**SHELTER**. Ps. 61. 3, s. for me. *R. V.* *refuge*.  
**SHELOMIEL**, shē-lō-mi-el—Heb. *God's friend*—Sim-eonite prince. Num. 1. 6.  
**SHEM**, shēm—Heb. *a name, or renown*—Noah's son. is saved by the ark, Gen. 7. 13.  
 Noah predicts his pre-eminence, Gen. 9. 26.  
**SHEMA**, shē-mā—Heb. *rumour*. (1) a town, Josh. 15. 26. (2) men, 1 Chr. 5. 8; 8. 13; Neh. 8. 4.  
**SHEMAAH**, shē-mā'ah—Heb. *fame*—a Benjamite. 1 Chr. 12. 3.  
**SHEMAIAH**, shē-mā'iah—Heb. *God has heard*. (1) prophets, 1 Kings 12. 22; Neh. 6. 10; Jer. 29. 24. (2) Levites, 1 Chr. 9. 14; 24. 6; 2 Chr. 17. 8; 29. 14; 31. 15; 35. 9. [26. 20; 36. 12.]  
 (3) others, 1 Chr. 4. 37; 9. 16; 26. 4; Neh. 12. 34; Jer. 38. 15; Ezra 10. 32. *Heb. God keeps*. 1 Chr. 12. 3.  
**SHEMEBER**, shēm'ber—Heb. *rising on high*. Gen. 38. 28.  
**SHEMER**, shēm'er—Heb. *watch*. 1 Kings 16. 24; 1 Chr. 4. 46; 7. 34. [1 Chr. 7. 19.]  
**SHEMIDAH**, shē-mī-dā—Heb. *rumour*—Num. 26. 32;  
**SHEMIDAITES**, shē-mī-da-ites, posterity of Shemida. Num. 26. 32.  
**SHEMINTH**, shēm'ī-nīth—Heb. *octave*. 1 Chr. 15. 23. Ps. 6. (title).  
**SHEMIRAMOTH**, shē-mī-rā-mōth—Heb. *highest name*. 2 Chr. 17. 8.  
**SHEMUEL**, shēm'u-el. Num. 34. 20; 1 Chr. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 6. 33. *R. V.* Samuel.  
**SHEN**, shēn—Heb. *a tooth*. 1 Sam. 7. 12.  
**SHENAZAR**, shē-nā-zar. *R. V.* Shenazzar. 1 Chr. 3. 9.  
**SHENIR**, shē'nir, mount Hermon. *R. V.* Senir. Deut. 34. 10.  
**SHEPHAM**, shē'phām—Heb. *a treeless place*. Num. 34. 10. [Judges.]  
**SHEPHATHIAH**, shēph'a-th'ah—Heb. *the Lord* (1) one of David's sons, 2 Sam. 3. 4. (2) a prince hostile to Jeremiah, Jer. 38. 1-4. [2. 57.]  
**SHEPHERD**. Gen. 46. 32, the men are s. 1 Sam. 23. 7, s. which were with us.  
 Ps. 23. 1, the Lord is my s.  
 Eccl. 12. 11, given from one s.  
 Isa. 40. 11, feed his flock like a s.  
 Jer. 23. 4, I will set up s.  
 Zech. 10. 2, there was no s.; Luke 2. 20, s. returned.  
 John 10. 14, I am the good s.  
 10. 16, one fold, and one s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25, s. and Bishop.  
**Shepherd**, the Good, John 10. 14; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4. See also Ps. 23. 1; 80. 1; Isa. 40. 11; Ezek. 34. 11; Zech. 11. 16.  
 idol shepherd, Zech. 11. 17 (*R. V.* *worthless shepherd*); hireling, John 10. 12, 13.  
**Shepherds**, early mention of, Gen. 4. 2; mentioned, Gen. 46. 32, 34; 47. 3; Jer. 33. 12; Ezek. 34. 2; Luke 2. 8.  
 God's ministers described as, Jer. 3. 15; 23. 4; Ezek. 34. 2-19; Zech. 10. 2, 3; John 21. 15, 16.  
**SHEPHI**, shē'phī—Heb. *nakedness*. 1 Chr. 1. 40.  
**SHEPHO**, shē'pho—*SHEPHI* (q.v.). Gen. 36. 23.  
**SHEPHUPHAN**, shē-phū'phan, a kind of serpent. 1 Chr. 8. 5. See also SHUPHAM, SHUPPIN, MUPPIN.  
**SHEERAH**, shē'rah. *R. V.* Sheerah. 1 Chr. 7. 24.  
**SHEREBAH**, shēr'e-bā'ah—Heb. *flame of the Lord*. Ezra 8. 13.  
**SHERESH**, shē'resh—Heb. *a root*. 1 Chr. 7. 16.  
**SHEREZER**, shē-rē-zer. *R. V.* Sharezer. Zech. 7. 2.  
**SHESHACH**, shē'shāch, a cypher for Babel. Jer. 25. 26; 51. 41.  
**SHESHAI**, shē'shāi—Heb. *whitish*. Num. 13. 22.  
**SHESHAN**, shē'shan—Heb. *a tily* (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.  
**SHESHBAZAR**, shē'sh-bā-zar—*ZERUBBABEL* (q.v.). Ezra 1. 8; 5. 14.  
**SHETH**, shēth—Heb. *tumult*. (1) the patriarch, 1 Chr. 2. (2) the sons of "tumult" (*R. V.*). Num. 24. 17. [1. 14.]  
**SHETHAR**, shē'thar—Heb. *a star*—a prince. Eshth.

**SHETHAR-BOZNAI**, shē'thar-bōz'nāi. Ezra 5. 3. *R. V.* Shethar-bozenai. [2. 49.]  
**SHEVA**, shē'vā—Heb. *unity*. (1) Caleb's son, 1 Chr. 2. (2) one of David's scribes, 2 Sam. 20. 23. [pretence.]  
**SHEW**. Luke 20. 47, for a s. make long prayers. *R. V.* John 7. 4, s. thyself to the world. *R. V.* manifest. Acts 20. 35, I have s. you all things. *R. V.* I gave you an example in.  
 23. 22, s. these things to me. *R. V.* signified.  
 2 Tim. 2. 15, s. thyself approved. *R. V.* present.  
**SHIBBUD**. Ex. 25. 30, set upon table s. *R. V.* (Amer.), *shoubread*.  
 1 Sam. 21. 6, no bread but the s. *R. V.* (Amer.), *shoub*.  
 2 Chr. 2. 4, a house for continual s. *R. V.* (Amer.), *shoubread*.  
 Mat. 12. 4, David did eat s.  
 Heb. 9. 2, the table, and the s. [*R. V.* *holy bread*.]  
**Shewbread**, called hallowed bread, 1 Sam. 21. 6. eaten by the priests only, Lev. 24. 5-9; 2 Chr. 2. 4; 13. 11; Neh. 10. 33. Ex. 25. 30, *R. V.* (marg.), *Presence bread*. [6. 4.]  
 David takes, 1 Sam. 21. 6; Mat. 12. 4; Mark 2. 26; Luke 11. 3.  
**SHIBBOLETH**, shīb'bō-lēth—Heb. *flood or ear of corn*. Judg. 12. 6. [32. 38.]  
**SHIBMAH**, shīb'māh—Heb. *coolness*—a town. Num. 38.  
**SHICRON**, shī'e-ron—Heb. *drunkenness*. *R. V.* Skikron. Josh. 15. 11.  
**SHIELD**. Gen. 15. 1, I am thy s.  
 Deut. 33. 29, Lord, the s. of thy help.  
 1 Sam. 17. 45, comest . . . with a s. *R. V.* javelin.  
 Ps. 5. 12, compass him as with a s.  
 33. 20, our help and our s. Ps. 115. 9.  
 84. 11, sun and s.; 91. 4, truth shall be thy s.  
 Prov. 30. 5, a s. unto them that trust.  
**Shield**, used in defensive warfare, 1 Sam. 17. 7; 2 Sam. 1. 21; 1 Kings 10. 17; 1 Chr. 12. 8, 24, 34; Isa. 22. 6; Ezek. 39. 9; Nah. 2. 3.  
 used figuratively, Gen. 15. 1; Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 20; 84. 11; 115. 9; Ezek. 27. 10.  
 of faith, Eph. 6. 16.  
**SHIGGAION**, shīg-gā-ion. Ps. 7. (title).  
**SHIGIONOTH**, shīg'ī-ō'noth. Hab. 3. 1.  
**SHIHON**, shī'hon—Heb. *overturning*—town of Issachar. Josh. 19. 19. *R. V.* Shion.  
**SHIHOR**, shī'hōr—Heb. *dark, or turbid*. 1 Chr. 13. 5.  
**SHIHOR-LIBNATH**, shī'hōr-lib'nāth—Heb. *dark-white*. Josh. 19. 26. [20. 31.]  
**SHILHI**, shī'l'hī—Heb. *armed*. 1 Kings 22. 42; 2 Chr. 31.  
**SHILHIM**, shī'l'him—Heb. *aqueducts*—town of Judah. Josh. 15. 32.  
**SHILLEM**, shī'lem—Heb. *retribution*. Gen. 46. 24.  
**SHILLEMITES**, shī'lem-ites, posterity of Shillem. Num. 26. 49.  
**SHILOAH**, shī-lō'ah—*SILOA*=*SILOAM* (q.v.). Isa. 37. 36.  
**SHILOH**, shī'lōh—Heb. *Messiah, or place of rest*. Gen. 49. 10.  
 site of tabernacle after conquest, Josh. 18. 1.  
**SHILONI**, shī-lō'ni. *R. V.* Shilonite. Neh. 11. 5; 1 Kings 15. 29. [1 Chr. 7. 37.]  
**SHILSHAH**, shī'l'shah—Heb. *triple*—an Asherite.  
**SHIMEA**, shīm'e-ā—Heb. *fame*.  
 (1) one of David's sons by Bath-sheba, 1 Chr. 3. 5.  
 (2) Levites, 1 Chr. 6. 30; 6. 39.  
**SHIMEAH**, shīm'e-ah. (1) one of David's brothers, 2 Sam. 21. 21. *R. V.* Shimei.  
 (2) a Benjamite, 1 Chr. 8. 32.  
**SHIMEAM**, shīm'e-ān—*SHIMEAH* (2). 1 Chr. 9. 38.  
**SHIMEATH**, shīm'e-āth—Heb. *fame*. 2 Kings 12. 21.  
**SHIMEATHITES**, shīm'e-ath-ites, a Kenite family. 1 Chr. 2. 55.  
**SHIMEI**, shīm'e-i—Heb. *famous*. (1) a Benjamite. stones and curses David, 2 Sam. 16. 5-14. is pardoned by David, 2 Sam. 19. 23. is put to death by Solomon, 1 Kings 2. 46. (2) one of David's mighty men, 1 Kings 1. 8. (3) others, 1 Chr. 3. 19; 4. 26; 5. 4; 6. 42; 27. 2; 2 Chr. 23. 14; 31. 12; Ezra 10. 23; Zech. 12. 13, *R. V.* the Shimeites.  
**SHIMEON**, shīm'e-on—Heb. *famous*. Ezra 10. 31.  
**SHIMHI**, shīm'hī. *R. V.* Shimei, a Benjamite. 1 Chr. 8. 21.  
**SHIMI**, shīm'i. *R. V.* Shimei. Ex. 6. 17.  
**SHIMITES**, shīm'ites. *R. V.* Shimeites. Num. 3. 21.  
**SHIMMA**, shīm'mā—Heb. *fame*—a son of Jesse. 1 Chr. 2. 13. *R. V.* Shimea.  
**SHIMON**, shīm'on, a descendant of Caleb. 1 Chr. 4. 20.  
**SHIMRATH**, shīm'rāth—Heb. *guardian*—a Benjamite. 1 Chr. 8. 21. [45; 2 Chr. 29. 13.]  
**SHIMRI**, shīm'ri—Heb. *watchman*. 1 Chr. 4. 37; 11.  
**SHIMRITH**, shīm'rith—Heb. *vigilant*—a Moabite. 2 Chr. 24. 26. [*R. V.* Shimron.]  
**SHIMRON**, shīm'ron—Heb. *watchman*. 1 Chr. 7. 1.  
**SHIMRONITES**, shīm'ron-ites, posterity of Shimron. Num. 26. 24.

**SHIMRON-MERON**, shim'ron-mē'ron, a Canaanite town. Josh. 12. 20.

**SHIMSHAI**, shim'shāi—Heb. *sunny*—a scribe. Ezra 4. 8.

**SHINAB**, shī'nāb—king of Admah. Gen. 14. 2.

**SHINAR**, shī'nar, probably Babylonia. Gen. 10. 10; Dan. 1. 2.

**SHINE**. Num. 6. 23, Lord make his face s. [darkness. Job 11. 17, thou shalt s. forth. *R. V.*, though there be 36. 32, not to s. by the cloud. *R. V.*, strike the mark.

Ps. 133. 12, night s. as the day.

Prov. 4. 18, as *shining* light. *R. V.* (Amer.), *dawning*.

Isa. 60. 1, arise, s.

Mat. 5. 16, so s. before men.

John 4. 3, righteous s. forth.

Mark 9. 3, raiment became s. *R. V.*, *glistering*.

John 5. 35, burning and a s. light. *R. V.*, *lamp that burneth and shineth*.

2 Cor. 4. 4, s. unto them. *R. V.*, *not dawn upon*.

4. 6, hath s. in our hearts.

Phil. 2. 15, s. as lights in the world. *R. V.*, *are seen*.

2 Pet. 1. 19, s. in a dark place. *R. V.*, *shining*.

**Shining**. Num. 5. 10, described as, Num. 6. 25; Deut. 33. 2; Ps. 31. 16; 50. 2; 67. 1; 80. 1, 2; Dan. 9. 17; Rev. 21. 23.

of Christ's face, Mat. 17. 2; Luke 9. 29; Acts 9. 3; of Moses' face, Ex. 34. 29; 2 Cor. 3. 7-18.

of believers, Job 11. 17; Prov. 4. 18; Dan. 12. 3; Mat. 5. 16; Phil. 2. 15.

**SHIP**. 1 Kings 9. 26, Solomon made a navy of s.

2 Chr. 8. 18, Huram sent him s.

Job 9. 26, passed away as swift s.

Ps. 104. 26, there go the s.

107. 23, that go down to the sea in s.

Prov. 30. 19, way of a s. in the sea. *R. V.*, *vessel*.

Ezek. 27. 5, all thy s. boards of fir trees. *R. V.* omits.

Jonah 1. 3, Jonah found a s.

Mat. 4. 22, left the s., and followed him. *R. V.*, *boat*.

14. 24, s. was tossed with waves. *R. V.*, *boat*.

Mark 4. 38, in hinder part of s. asleep. *R. V.* omits.

6. 32, by s. privately. *R. V.*, *away in the boat*.

6. 47, s. was in the midst of the sea. *R. V.*, *boat*.

Luke 3. 7, filled both the s. *R. V.*, *boats*.

8. 22, went into a s. with his disciples. *R. V.*, *boat himself and*.

John 6. 17, disciples entered a s. *R. V.*, *a boat*.

21. 6, cast net on right side of s. *R. V.*, *vessel*.

Acts 27. 41, they ran the s. aground. *R. V.*, *vessel*.

Jas. 3. 4, s. turned about with a very small helm.

Rev. 18. 17, all the company in s. *R. V.*, *every one that saileth any whither*.

**SHIPMEN**. Acts 27. 27, s. deemed. *R. V.*, *sailors*.

**ships**, antiquity of, Gen. 49. 13.

Solomon's, 1 Kings 9. 26-28; 2 Chr. 8. 18; Jehoshaphat's, 1 Kings 22. 48, 49; of Tarshish, Ps. 48. 7; Isa. 2. 16; 60. 9; Ezek. 27. 25.

**SHIPPI**, shī'pī—Heb. *abounding*—a Simeonite. 1 *SHIPMITE*, shī'p-mīte, native of Shephar (q.v.). 1 Chr. 27. 27.

**SHIPRAH**, shī'p-rah—Heb. *beauty*. Ex. 1. 15.

**SHIPHTAN**, shī'p-tan—Heb. *judicial*—Ephraimite prince. Num. 34. 24.

**SHIPWRECK**. 2 Cor. 11. 25, thrice suffered s.

1 Tim. 1. 19, concerning faith, made s. [4. 3.

**SHISHA**, shī'shā—Heb. *bright*—a scribe. 1 Kings

**SHISHAK**, shī'shāk—*illustrious*—an Egyptian king, harbours Jeroboam when a fugitive, 1 Kings 11. 40.

conquers Judah and takes Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 12. 12.

**SHITRAI**, shīt rāi—Heb. *decider*. 1 Chr. 27. 22.

**SHITTIM**, shīt'itim—Heb. *acacias*. Num. 25. 1; Joel

3. 18.

**SHITTIM**. Ex. 25. 10, make an ark of s. wood. *R. V.*, Ex. 27. 1, make an altar of s. wood. *R. V.*, *acacia*.

Deut. 10. 3, I made an ark of s. wood. *R. V.*, *acacia*.

**Shittim wood**, the ark, tabernacle, etc., made of, Ex. 26. 15-37; 37. 1-6. Ex. 25. 5-26, *R. V.*, *acacia*.

**SHUA**, shū'ā—Heb. *vehement love*. 1 Chr. 11. 42.

**SHUA**, shū'ā—Heb. *rich*. Ezek. 23. 23. [Chr. 2. 18.

**SHOBAB**, shō'bāb—Heb. *apostate*. 2 Sam. 5. 14; 1 **SHOBACH**, shō'bāch—Heb. *poured out*. 2 Sam. 10. 16.

**SHOBAL**, shō'bāl—Heb. *leader of captives*. Ezra 2. 42.

**SHOBAL**, shō'bāl—Heb. *pilgrim*. Gen. 36. 20; 1 Chr. 2. 50.

**SHOBEB**, shō'bēk—Heb. *deserted*. Neh. 10. 24.

**SHOBI**, shō'bi—Heb. *captor*. 2 Sam. 17. 27. [23. 18.

**SHOCHO**, shō'cho—Heb. *a hedge*. *R. V.*, *Soco*. 2 Chr. 30. 1.

**SFOCHOH**, shō'choh. *R. V.*, *Socoh*. 1 Sam. 17. 1.

**SHOCK**. Job 5. 26, as s. of corn.

**SHOCO**, shō'co. *R. V.*, *Soco*. 2 Chr. 11. 7.

**SHOD**, Eph. 6. 15, s. with the preparation.

**SHOES**. Ex. 12. 11, your s. on your feet.

Deut. 33. 25, thy s. shall be iron. *R. V.*, *bars*.

S. of Sol. 7. 1, beautiful are thy feet with s. *R. V.*, *smile*. 1 Chr. 7. 32.

Mat. 10. 10, neither s.

Mark 1. 7, whose s. I am not worthy.

Shoes, taken off, Ex. 3. 5; Deut. 25. 9; Josh. 5. 15; Ruth 4. 7; 2 Sam. 15. 30. [24. 27.

**SHOHAM**, shō'hām—Heb. *onyx*—a Merarite. 1 Chr. 26. 6.

**SHOMER**, shō'mer—Heb. *watchman*. 2 Kings 12. 21; 1 Chr. 7. 32.

**SHONE**. Ex. 34. 23, wist not that his face s.

Luke 2. 9, glory of the Lord s. round them.

Acts 22. 6, suddenly s. a great light.

Rev. 8. 12, the day s. not. *R. V.*, *should not shine*.

**SHOOK**. 2 Sam. 6. 6, the oxen it s. *R. V.*, *stumbled*.

Ps. 68. 5, the earth s. *R. V.*, *trembled*.

**SHOOT**. Ex. 36. 33, to s. through. *R. V.*, *pass*.

Ps. 22. 7, they s. out the lip; 64. 4, s. in secret.

Isa. 27. 8, when it s. forth. *R. V.*, *thou sendest her away*.

Mark 4. 32, s. out great branches. *R. V.*, *putteth*.

**SHOPHACH**, shō'pāch=SHOBACH (q.v.). 1 Chr. 26. 35.

**SHOPHAN**, shō'phan—Heb. *hidden, or hollow*. Num. 32. 35.

**SHORE**. Josh. 15. 2, s. of the salt sea. *R. V.*, *uttermost part*.

Acts 21. 5, kneeled down on the s. *R. V.*, *beach*.

**SHORN**. S. of Sol. 4. 2, sheep that are even s.

1 Cor. 11. 6, a shame for a woman to be s.

**SHORT**. Num. 11. 23, hard waxed s.

Job 17. 12, light is s. *R. V.*, *near unto thee*.

20. 5, triumphing of the wicked is s.

Ps. 89. 47, how s. my time is.

Isa. 59. 1, hand is not shortened.

Rom. 3. 23, sinned, and come s.

1 Cor. 7. 23, time is s. *R. V.*, *shortened*.

**SHORTLY**. 2 Pet. 1. 14, s. I must put off. *R. V.*, *the putting off cometh swiftly*. [title].

**SHOSHANNIM**, sho-shān-nim—Heb. *lilies*. Ps. 45.

**SHOSHANNIM-EDUTH**, sho-shān-nim-eduth. Ps. 80. (title). [fold].

**SHOT**. Ps. 13. 14, he s. out lightnings. *R. V.*, *namely*.

Jer. 9. 8, as an arrow. out. *R. V.*, *a deadly arrow*.

**SHOULDER**. Isa. 9. 6, government upon his s.

Mat. 23. 4, on men's s.; Luke 15. 5, on his s.

**Shoulder**, sacrificial, Lev. 7. 34; Num. 6. 19. Ex. 29. 22, 27. *R. V.*, *thigh*.

**SHOUT**. Ps. 47. 5, gone up with a s.

Isa. 16. 10, neither be shouting. *R. V.*, *joyful noise*.

Lam. 3. 8, when I cry and s. *R. V.*, *call for help*.

1 Thes. 4. 16, descend from heaven with a s.

**Shouting**, during war, Josh. 6. 5; Judg. 7. 20; 1 Sam. 4. 5; 2 Chr. 13. 15.

during worship, 2 Sam. 6. 15; 1 Chr. 15. 28; Ezra 3. 11; Ps. 47. 1; Zeph. 3. 14; Luke 19. 37.

**SHOWER**. Deut. 32. 2, speech . . . as the s.

Ps. 65. 10, soft with s.

72. 6, s. that water the earth.

Ezek. 47. 26, s. of blessing. [hip].

**SHRANK**. Gen. 32. 32, sinew which s. *R. V.*, *of the*.

**SHRUBS**. Gen. 21. 15, cast the child under one of the s.

**SHUA**, shū'ā—Heb. *wealth*. 1 Chr. 2. 3; 7. 32.

**SHUAH**, shū'ah—Heb. *low-lying*. Gen. 25. 2; 1 Chr. 4. 11. *R. V.*, *Shuhah*.

**SHUAL**, shū'al—Heb. *fox, or jackal*. 1 Chr. 7. 36. [20.

**SHUBAEL**, shū'ba-el=SHEBUEL (q.v.). 1 Chr. 24.

**SHUHAM**, shū'ham—Heb. *a pitman*—son of Dan. Num. 26. 42. [Num. 26. 42.

**SHUHAMITES**, shū'ham-ites, posterity of Shuham.

**SHUHITE**, shū'hite, descendant of Shua. Job 8. 1.

**SHULAMITE**, shū'lam-ite. *R. V.*, *Shulammitte*. S. of

Sol. 6. 13. [Searim. 1 Chr. 2. 53.

**SHUMATHITES**, shū'math-ites, a family of Kirjath-

Shun. Acts 20. 27, not s. to declare. *R. V.*, *shrank*

not.

2 Tim. 2. 16, s. profane . . . babblings.

**SHUNAMITE**, shū'nām-ite, a person of Shunem. 1 Kings 1. 3. [19. 13.

**SHUNEM**, shū'nem—Heb. *two resting-places*. Josh. 19. 13.

Philistines encamp at, 1 Sam. 28. 4.

residence of Elisha's rich hostess, 2 Kings 4. 8.

Elisha raises this woman's son, 2 Kings 4. 35.

**SHUNI**, shū'ni—Heb. *culm*—a son of Gad. Gen. 46. 16.

**SHUNITE**, shū'nites, descendants of Shuni. Num. 26. 15.

**SHUPHAM**, shū'pham. *R. V.*, *Shephupham*. Num. 26. 39. [Shephum. Num. 26. 39.

**SHUPHAMITES**, shū'pham-ites, descendants of Shu

**SHUPPIM**, shū'pim=SHUPHAM (q.v.). 1 Chr. 16. 7; 20. 1.

7. 12.

**SHUR**, shūr—Heb. *a wall, or fortification*. Gen.

**SHUSHAN**, shū'shan=SUZA—a Persian city.

is the scene of some of Daniel's visions, Dan. 8.

Nehemiah begins his public life at, Neh. 1. 1.

is the scene of the story of Esther, Esth. 1. 2.



**SEUSHAN-EDUTH**, shu'shan-ē'duth—*lily of testimony*. Ps. 60, (title).

**SHUT**. Gen. 7, 16, Lord s. him in.  
Deut. 32, 30, Lord had s. them up? *R. V., delivered.*  
Ps. 77, 9, s. up his tender mercies?  
Isa. 22, 22, open, and none shall s.

30, 11, not be s.  
Luke 4, 25, heaven was s.; Rev. 11, 6, s. heaven.

**SHUTLAHITES**, shu'thal-hites, posterity of Shuthelah. *R. V., Shuthelahites*. Num. 26, 35. [7, 20.]

**SHUTLELAH**, shu'thal-lah, a son of Ephraim. 1 Chr. 7, 47; Ezra 7, 47; *Sibbechai*, sib'be-chai. *R. V., Sibbecai*. 2 Sam. 21, 18; 1 Chr. 11, 23. [Judg. 12, 6.]

**SIBBOLETH**, sib'bo-lēth = **SHIBBOLETH** (*q.v.*).  
**SIBMAH**, sib'mah = **SHIBMAH** (*q.v.*)—*coolness*.  
Josh. 13, 19. [16.]

**SIBRAIM**, sib-rā'im—Heb. *twofold hope*. Ezek. 47, 38; *Sichem*, sib'chem. *R. V., Shechem*. Gen. 12, 6.

**SICK**. Gen. 48, 1, thy father is s.  
Prov. 13, 12, maketh the heart s.  
23, 35, and I was not s. *R. V., hurt.*

S. of Sol. 2, 5, s. of love; Isa. 1, 5, head is s.  
Mat. 8, 16, healed all that were s.  
25, 36, s., and ye visited me.

Jas. 5, 14, is any s.; 5, 15, faith shall save the s.  
**Sick**, healing the, Mat. 8, 16; 10, 8; Mark 16, 18; Luke 7, 10.

unction of the, Jas. 5, 14, 15.  
Examples of, — *Hezekiah*, 2 Kings 20, 1; *Lazarus*, John 11, 1; *Dorcas*, Acts 9, 37; *Peter's wife's mother*, Mat. 8, 14.

**Sickle**, mentioned, Deut. 16, 9; 23, 25; Mark 4, 29, illustrative, Joel 3, 13; Rev. 14, 14-19.

**SICKNESS**. Ps. 41, 3, make his bed in his s.  
Isa. 38, 12, with pining s. *R. V., from the loom;* [Gen. 3, 7, *thorn*.]

Mat. 8, 17, bare our s. *R. V., diseases.*  
**Sickness**, instances of, — *David's child*, 2 Sam. 12, 15-23; *Jeroboam's child*, 1 Kings 14, 1-18; *son of the widow of Zarephath*, 1 Kings 17, 17; *Ahaziah*, 2 Kings 1, 1; *the Shunammite's child*, 2 Kings 4, 18-20; *Ben-hadad*, 2 Kings 8, 7-15; *Ephraim*, Phil. 2, 26, 27; *Trophimus*, 2 Tim. 4, 20.

conduct under, Ps. 35, 13; Mat. 25, 36; Jas. 5, 14.  
**SIDDM**, sid'dim—Heb. *plains*. Gen. 14, 3, 8, 10.

**SIDE**. Ex. 32, 26, who is on the Lord's s.  
Ps. 65, 12, rejoice on every s. *R. V., are girded with joy.*

118, 6, Lord is on my s.  
Luke 10, 31, passed by on the other s. [Gen. 10, 15.]

**SIDON**, sid'on—Heb. *fishery*. *R. V., Zidon* (*q.v.*).  
**SIDONIAN'S**, sid-dō-māns, natives of Sidon. Josh. 13, 4. *R. V., Zidonians.*

**SIEGE**. Deut. 20, 19, to employ them in the s. *R. V., that it should be besieged of thee.*  
2 Chr. 32, 9, himself laid s. against Lachish. *R. V., now he was before.*

Ezek. 4, 7, toward the s. of Jerusalem.  
Zech. 12, 2, the s. against Judah.

**SIEVE**. Isa. 30, 28, sift nations with s. of vanity.  
Amos 9, 9, as corn is sifted in a s.

**SIFT**. Isa. 30, 28, s. the nations.  
Luke 22, 31, may s. you.

**SIGHING**. Isa. 35, 10, s. shall flee away.  
**SIGHT**. Gen. 2, 9, pleasant to the s.  
2 Kings 20, 3, good in thy s.; Eccl. 6, 9, s. of the eyes.

Mat. 11, 26, it seemed good in thy s.  
Luke 18, 42, receive thy s.

21, 11, fearful s. and great signs. *R. V., terrors.*  
2 Cor. 5, 7, walk by faith, not by s.

Heb. 12, 31, terrible was the s. *R. V., appearance.*  
Sight of God, see Gen. 16, 13; Ex. 3, 7; Acts 4, 19; 10, 31; 2 Cor. 2, 17; 7, 12; Gal. 3, 11; 1 Thes. 1, 3; 1 Tim. 6, 13; 1 Pet. 3, 4.

**Sign**, asking for, Isa. 7, 11-14; Mat. 12, 38; Mark 8, 11; Luke 11, 16; John 4, 48; 1 Cor. 1, 22.

of Christ's coming, Mat. 24, 3, 15, 30; Mark 13, 4; Luke 21, 7, 25, 32.

**SIGNS**. Gen. 1, 14, let them be for s.  
Isa. 20, 3, barefoot for s.; 55, 13, everlasting s.  
Jer. 6, 1, set up a s. of fire. *R. V., signal.*

Mat. 12, 38, we would see a s.  
16, 3, s. of the times.

Mark 13, 4, what shall be the s.  
Acts 2, 22, approved . . . by . . . s.

2 Cor. 12, 12, s. of an apostle.  
Heb. 2, 4, bearing them witness, both with s.

**Signs**, those by prophets, Isa. 20, 2-6; Jer. 19, 1-11; 27, 1-4; 32, 6-44; Ezek. 4, 1-12; 5, 1-4; 37, 15-19; Hos. 1, 2-9; 3, 1-3; Zech. 11, 7-14. [14.]

false, Deut. 13, 1-3; Mat. 24, 24; 2 Thes. 2, 9; Rev. 16, Examples of:—*sun and moon*, Gen. 1, 14; *rainbow*, Gen. 9, 13; *circumcision*, Gen. 17, 10; *Moses*, Ex. 3,

12; 4, 8; *sabbath*, Ex. 31, 13; *Jonas*, Mat. 12, 39; *apostles*, Acts 2, 43.

**SIGNET**. Gen. 28, 18, thy s., and thy bracelets.  
Ex. 28, 11, like the engravings of a s.

Dan. 6, 17, king sealed it with his s.  
**SIGNIFICATION**. 1 Cor. 14, 10, none of them is without s. [R. V., declaring.]

**SIGNIFY**. Acts 21, 26, to s. the accomplishment.  
1 Pet. 1, 11, Christ . . . did s. *R. V., point unto.*

**SIHON**, si'hon—Heb. *striking down*—Amorite king.  
Num. 21, 21. [2, 18.]

**SIHOR**, si'hōr, the Nile. *R. V., Shihor*. Isa. 23, 3; Jer. 43, 12.

**SIBAS**, si'las = **SILVANUS** (*q.v.*)—Lat. *woody* or *sylvan*.

a member of the apostolic church, Acts 15, 22.  
accompanies Paul, Acts 15, 22; 16, 19-24.

is left at Berea, Acts 17, 14. [dumb.]

**SILENCE**. Ps. 31, 18, lying lips be put to s. *R. V., Ps. 39, 2, dumb with s.; 115, 17, go down into s.*

1 Pet. 2, 15, put to s. the ignorance.  
**Silence**, referred to, Job 2, 13; 40, 4, 5; Ps. 38, 13; Prov. 10, 19; 17, 28; Eccl. 3, 7.

women to keep, in church, 1 Cor. 14, 34; and elsewhere, 1 Tim. 2, 12 (*R. V., quietness*); in heaven, Rev. 8, 1. [silence.]

**SILENT**. 1 Sam. 2, 9, wicked shall be s. *R. V., put to*  
Ps. 28, 1, be not s. to me. *R. V., thou deaf unto.*

31, 17, s. in the grave.  
Zech. 2, 13, be s., O all flesh.

**SILK**. Prov. 31, 22, clothing is s. *R. V., fine linen.*  
Rev. 18, 12, merchandise of . . . s. [12, 20.]

**SILLA**, sil'lā—Heb. *a highway*, or *twig*. 2 Kings 14, 25.

**SILLY**. Job 5, 2, envy slayeth the s. one (= *simple*).  
**SILLOAH**, sil-lō'ah. *R. V., Shelah*. Neh. 3, 15.

**SILOAM**, sil-lō'am. (1) the tower, Luke 13, 4.  
(2) a pool near Jerusalem, John 9, 7-11.

**SILVANUS**, sil-vā-nus = **SILAS** (*q.v.*). 2 Cor. 1, 19.  
**SILVER**. Gen. 44, 2, s. cup, in the sack's mouth.

2 Kings 22, 4, he may sum the s. *R. V., money.*  
Job 22, 25, plenty of s.; Ps. 12, 6, words . . . as s.

Ps. 66, 10, as s. is tried.  
Prov. 10, 20, as choice s.

16, 16, understanding . . . than s.  
Eccl. 5, 10, satisfied with s.

Isa. 1, 22, thy s. is become dross.  
Zech. 13, 9, refine them as s.

Mal. 3, 3, as a refiner and purifier of s. [16.]

**Silver**, first appears in commerce in, Gen. 13, 2; 23, 15, for vessels for the sanctuary, Ex. 26, 19; 27, 17; Num. 7, 13, 19, 10, 2.

**SILVERSMITH**. Acts 19, 24, Demetrius a s.  
**SIMEON**, sim'e-on = **SHIMEON** (*q.v.*)—Heb. *favours*.

(1) Jacob's second son by Leah, Gen. 29, 33.  
assists in revenging Dinah, Gen. 34, 25, 26.

is detained as hostage by Joseph, Gen. 42, 24. [1-9.]

his descendants, Gen. 49, 5-7; Num. 1, 23; Josh. 19, (2) an aged saint who prophesies concerning Christ at His presentation, Luke 2, 29-35. [leon.]

(3) one of Joseph's ancestors, Luke 3, 30. *R. V., Symeon*.

(4) a Christian teacher at Antioch, Acts 13, 1-3. *R. V., Symeon.*

(5) the apostle Peter (*q.v.*). Acts 15, 14. *R. V., Symeon.*

**SIMILITUDE**. Num. 12, 8, s. of the Lord. *R. V., form.*

Deut. 4, 12, saw no s. *R. V., form.*  
Ps. 144, 12, after the s. of palace. *R. V., fashion.*

Rom. 5, 14, s. of Adam's transgression. *R. V., likeness.*

Heb. 7, 15, s. of Melchisedec. *R. V., likeness.*  
Jas. 3, 9, made after the s. of God. *R. V., likeness.*

**SIMON**, sim'on, short form for Simeon (*q.v.*).  
(1) the apostle Peter (*q.v.*). Mat. 4, 18.

(2) the father of Judas Iscariot, John 6, 71; 13, 2.

(3) a brother of our Lord, Mat. 13, 55; Mark 6, 3.

(4) a Pharisee, Luke 7, 36, 40.

(5) a leper of Bethany, Mat. 26, 6.

(6) a Christian tanner at Joppa, Acts 9, 43.

(7) a Syrian who bore the cross, Mat. 27, 32.

(8) one of the twelve apostles, Mat. 10, 4; Mark 3, 18.

(9) the sorcerer, is baptized by Philip, Acts 8, 9, 13.

**SIMPLE**. Ps. 19, 7, making wise the s.  
Ps. 116, 6, preserveth the s.

119, 130, giveth understanding unto the s.  
Prov. 1, 4, subtlety to the s.

1, 32, turning away of the s.  
8, 5, O ye, understand.

9, 13, s., and knoweth nothing.  
14, 15, s. believeth every word.

19, 25, s. will beware.  
22, 3, s. pass on; Ezek. 45, 20, him that is s.

Rom. 16, 18, hearts of the s. *R. V., innocent.*

**SIMPLICITY**. Prov. 1, 22, will ye love s. [iness.]  
Rom. 12, 8, do it with s. *R. V., liberality.*

2 Cor. 1, 12, in s. . . . our conversation. *R. V., hot*

**SIMRI**, sim'ri — *R. V.*, Shimri — *watchman*. 1 Chr. 26. 10.

**SIN**, sîn — Heb. *mud*, or *marsh*.

(1) the wilderness, *Ezek.* 16. 1.

(2) a city in Egypt, *Ezek.* 30. 15, 16.

**SIN** (*n.*). Gen. 4. 7, *s. lieth at the door*.

*Ex.* 34. 7, *forgiving*.

*Deut.* 24. 16, *death for his own s.*

2 Kings 12. 16, *s. money*. *R. V.*, *the money for the sin*

*Job* 35. 3, *cleansed from my s.* *R. V.*, *if I had sinned*.

*Ps.* 32. 1, *whose s. is covered*.

38. 15, *sorry for my s.*

51. 3, *s. is ever before me*; 69. 5, *s. are not hid*.

103. 10, *not deals with us after our s.*

*Prov.* 5. 22, *corals of his sins*. *R. V.*, *s.*

10. 12, *love covereth all s.* *R. V.*, *transgressions*.

10. 19, *wanteth not s.* *R. V.*, *transgression*.

14. 9, *fools make a mock at s.* *R. V.*, *guilt*.

24. 9, *thought of foolishness is s.*

*Isa.* 1. 18, *s. be as scarlet*; 30. 1, *add s. to s.*

53. 12, *he bare the s. of many*.

*Jer.* 51. 5, *land was filled with s.* *R. V.*, *guilt*.

*Zech.* 13. 1, *fountain opened . . . for s.*

*Luke.* 7. 49, *forgiveth s.*

*John.* 1. 29, *s. of the world*.

8. 7, *is without s.*; 8. 34, *servant of s.*

15. 22, *no cloke for their s.*

16. 8, *reprove with s.* *R. V.*, *in respect of s.*

*Acts.* 7. 60, *lay not this s. to their charge*.

*Rom.* 3. 9, *all under s.*

4. 8, *Lord will not impute s.*

5. 12, *by one man s. entered*.

5. 20, *where s. abounded*; 6. 1, *continue in s.*

6. 14, *s. shall not have dominion*.

6. 25, *wages of s. is death*; 7. 7, *is the law s.*

7. 17, *s. that dwelleth in me*.

1 Cor. 15. 56, *sting of death is s.*

2 Cor. 5. 21, *s. for us, who knew no s.*

*Heb.* 3. 13, *deceitfulness of s.*

11. 25, *pleasures of s.*

13. 11, *blood is brought . . . for s.* *R. V.*, *as an offer-*

*ing for sin*.

*John.* 1. 9, *confess our s.*; 5. 16, *s. unto death*.

**SIN** (*n.*). Gen. 39. 9, *s. against God*. *R. V.*, *shall err*.

Lev. 4. 13, *s. through ignorance*. *R. V.*, *shall err*.

1 Sam. 12. 23, *forbid that I should s.*

1 Kings 8. 46, *if they s. against thee*. 2 Chr. 6. 36.

*Neh.* 13. 26, *did not Solomon s. by these things*.

*Job.* 2. 10, *in all this did Job s. not*.

5. 24, *shalt not s.* *R. V.*, *miss nothing*.

10. 14, *if I s., then thou*; *Ps.* 4. 4, *s. not*.

*Ps.* 39. 1, *s. not with my tongue*.

*Ecc.* 5. 6, *flesh to s.*

*Ezek.* 3. 21, *righteous s. not*.

*Hos.* 13. 2, *they s. more*.

*Mat.* 13. 21, *how oft shall my brother s.*

*John.* 5. 14, *s. no more*; 9. 3, *what you did s.*

8. 11, *go, and s. no more*; *Rom.* 6. 19, *shall we s.*

1 Cor. 8. 12, *s. against Christ*.

*Eph.* 4. 26, *be ye angry, and s. not*.

*Heb.* 10. 26, *if we s. wilfully*; 1 John 3. 9, *cannot s.*

**Sin**, what is it, *Deut.* 9. 7; *Prov.* 24. 9; *Rom.* 14. 23; 1

*John* 3. 4; 5. 17.

its origin, *Gen.* 3. 6, 7; *Mat.* 15. 19; *John* 8. 44; *Rom.*

5. 12; 1 John 3. 8. [3. 19; *Gal.* 3. 22.

is universal, 1 Kings 8. 46; *Isa.* 53. 6; *Ps.* 130. 3; *Rom.*

its characteristics, *Prov.* 15. 9; *Isa.* 1. 18; *Jer.* 44. 4;

*Eph.* 5. 11; *Heb.* 3. 13, 15; 9. 14; *Jas.* 1. 15.

confession of, 2 Sam. 12. 13; *Job.* 7. 20; *Ps.* 32. 5; 40. 12;

51. 3-5; *Prov.* 28. 13; *Isa.* 26. 18; *Luke.* 5. 8; 1 John 1.

5-10. [Jonah 3. 6.

humiliation on account of, 1 Kings 21. 29; *Neh.* 9. 1;

Christ alone without, *John* 8. 46; 2 Cor. 5. 21; *Heb.* 7.

16; 1 John 3. 5. [Mal. 3. 3; *Heb.* 9. 14.

cleansing from, *Ps.* 51. 2; *Isa.* 1. 25; *Zech.* 13. 1. 9;

wages of death, *Rom.* 6. 23; sting of death, 1 Cor. 15. 56;

excludes from heaven, 1 Cor. 6. 9; *Gal.* 5. 21; *Eph.* 5.

5; *Rev.* 21. 27; 22. 15.

punishment of, *Gen.* 2. 17; *Rom.* 5. 13; *Heb.* 10. 26, 27;

*Jas.* 1. 15.

Examples of the evil consequences of: — *Adam* and

*Eve*, *Gen.* 3. 8; *Cain*, *Gen.* 4. 11; *Reuben*, *Simeon*, and

*Levi*, *Gen.* 49. 4, 5; *destruction of the old world*, *Gen.* 6. 5;

*Sodom*, etc., *Gen.* 19. 24; *the Egyptians*, *Ex.* 14. 27;

*Nadab* and *Abihu*, *Lev.* 10. 2; *Achan*, *Josh.* 7. 25;

*Saul*, 1 Sam. 28. 18; *the children that mocked Elisha*, 2 Kings 2. 24; *Gehazi*, 2 Kings 5. 27;

*Ananias* and *Sapphira*, *Acts.* 5. 5; *Moses* and *Aaron*,

*Num.* 20. 12; *David*, 2 Sam. 12. 10; *Eli*, 1 Sam. 3. 11-14;

*Peter*, *Luke* 22. 62.

**Sins**, National, denounced, *Isa.* 1. 24; *Jer.* 5. 9; 6. 27;

bring judgments, *Mat.* 23. 35, 36; 27. 29.

Exemplified: — *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, *Gen.* 18. 20;

2 Pet. 2. 6; *children of Israel*, *Ex.* 16. 8; 32. 31; *nations*

*of Canaan*, *Deut.* 9. 4; *kingdom of Israel*, 2 Kings 17. 8-12;

*kingdom of Judah*, 2 Kings 17. 19;

*Isa.* 1. 2-7; *Moab*, *Jer.* 48. 29, 30; *Babylon*, *Jer.* 51. 6, 13, 52; *Tyre*, *Ezek.* 28. 2; *Nineveh*, *Nah.* 3. 1.

**SINAI**, sin'â — *Gk.* *R. V.*, Sinai. *Acts.* 7. 30.

**SINAI** (*D.*), sin'âi — Heb. *jagged*.

(1) mount, *Judg.* 5. 5; *Ps.* 68. 8.

(2) the wilderness, *Ex.* 19. 1; *Lev.* 7. 38; *Num.* 1. 1.

**SINCE**. *Gen.* 30. 30, *s. my coming*. *R. V.*, *whitherso-*

*ever I turned*.

*Num.* 22. 30, *ever s. I was thine*. *R. V.*, *all thy life*

*Deut.* 34. 10, *not a prophet s. in Israel*. [of old.

*Isa.* 64. 4, *s. the beginning of the world*. *R. V.*, *from*

*Jer.* 20. 8, *s. I spake*, I cried out. *R. V.*, *as often as*

23. 33, *s. ye say*, the burden of the Lord. *R. V.*, *if*

*Hag.* 2. 16, *s. those days*. *R. V.*, *through all*.

*Luke.* 1. 70; *Acts.* 3. 21, *s. the world began*. *R. V.*

(Amer.), of old.

16. 16, *s. that time*. *R. V.*, *from*.

*Acts.* 19. 2, *s. ye believed*. *R. V.*, *when*.

*Rom.* 16. 25, *s. the world began*. *R. V.*, *through times*

*eternal*. [that.

2 Cor. 13. 3, *s. ye seek a proof of Christ*. *R. V.*, *seeing*

*Heb.* 7. 28, *which was s. the law*. *R. V.*, *after*.

2 Pet. 3. 4, *s. the fathers fell asleep*. *R. V.*, *from the*

*day that*. [uprightly.

**SINCERE**. *Judg.* 9. 16, *done . . . sincerely*. *R. V.*,

1 Pet. 2. 2, *s. milk of the word*. *R. V.*, *spiritual*.

**SINCERITY**. *Josh.* 24. 14, *serve him in s.*

*Eph.* 6. 24, *love . . . Christ in s.* *R. V.*, *unconspicuous*.

**SINEWS**. *Job* 30. 17, *my s. take no rest*. *R. V.*, *the*

*veins that gnaw me*.

**SINFUL**. *Luke.* 5. 8, *I am a s. man*.

*Rom.* 7. 13, *sin . . . become exceeding s.*

**SING**. *Ex.* 15. 21, *s. ye to the Lord*.

*1 Th.* 5. 15, *she sing*. *R. V.*, *make answer*.

**SINGERS**. 1 Chr. 15. 19, *s. were appointed*. *Neh.* 7. 1,

2 Chr. 23. 13, *also s. with instruments*. *R. V.*, *s. also*

*played on*.

*Ps.* 68. 25, *the s. went before*. [sing.

87. 7, *as well the s. as the players*. *R. V.*, *they that*

*Ecc.* 2. 8, *I gat me men s. and women s.*

*Ezek.* 40. 44, *chant s. the s.*

*Hab.* 3. 19, *to the chief s.* *R. V.*, *musician*.

**SINGLE**. *Mat.* 6. 22, *thine eye be s.*

**SINGLENESS**. *Acts.* 2. 46, *eat with s.*

*Eph.* 6. 5, *obedient . . . in s. of your heart*.

**SINGULAR**. *Lev.* 27. 2, *make a s. vow*. *R. V.*, *ac-*

*complish a*.

**SINIM**, sin'im, either China or Phoenicia. *Isa.* 49. 12,

*SINIM*, sin'im, an inhabitant of Sin, *Gen.* 10. 17; 1

Chr. 1. 15.

**SINK**. *Ps.* 63. 2, *I s. in deep mire*.

*Jer.* 51. 64, *thus shall Babylon s.*

*Mat.* 14. 30, *beginning to s.*, he cried.

*Luke.* 5. 7, *the ships began to s.*

9. 44, *sayings s. down into your ears*.

**SINNED**. *Ex.* 9. 34, *Pharaoh s. yet more*.

*Num.* 21. 7, *we have s.*, we have spoken against.

1 Sam. 15. 24, *Saul said*, I have s.

2 Sam. 12. 13, *David said unto Nathan*, I have s.

*Job.* 1. 5, *it may be my sons have s.*

7. 20, *I have s.*; *what shall I do*. *R. V.*, *if I have s.*

*Ps.* 41. 4, *heal my soul, for I have s.*

51. 4, *against thee, thee only, have I s.*

78. 17, *they s. yet more*. *R. V.*, *went on still to sin*.

106. 6, *we have s. with our fathers*.

*Prov.* 14. 21, *he that despiseth his neighbour s.*

20. 2, *whoso provoketh a king sinneth*.

*Isa.* 64. 5, *thou art wroth, for we have s.*

*Jer.* 33. 5, *they have s.* *R. V.*, *s. against me*.

*Lam.* 5. 7, *our fathers have s.*

*Ezek.* 18. 4, *soul that sinneth*, it shall die.

*Mat.* 27. 4, *I have s. in that I have betrayed*.

*John.* 9. 3, *neither this man s.* *R. V.*, *did sin*.

*Rom.* 3. 23, *all have s.*, and come short.

2 Pet. 2. 4, *spared not angels that s.*

1 John 1. 10, *if we say that we have not s.*

**SINNER**. *Gen.* 13. 13, *s. before the Lord*.

*Ps.* 1. 1, *nor standeth in way of s.*; 25. 8, *teach s.*

104. 35, *s. be consumed*; *Prov.* 1. 10, *if s. entice*.

*Prov.* 13. 21, *evil pursueth s.*

*Ecc.* 9. 18, *one s. destroyeth*.

*Mat.* 9. 13, *to call . . . s. to repentance*.

11. 19, *friend of publicans and s.*

26. 45, *betrayed into the hands of s.*

*Luke.* 13. 4, *s. above all men*. *R. V.*, *offenders*.

15. 7, *over one s. that repenteth*.

13. 13, *be merciful to me a s.*

*John.* 9. 16,



**SIPHMOOTH**, siph'moth — Heb. *unfruitful places*. 1 Sam. 30. 23.

**SIPPAI**, sip'pāi = *SAPH* (q.v.). 1 Chr. 20. 4.

**SIR**. Gen. 43. 20, s., we came. *R. V., my lord*.

Mat. 21. 30, he said, I go, s.

John 4. 11, s., thou hast nothing to draw with.

12. 21, s., we would see Jesus.

20. 15, s., if thou have borne him hence.

Acts 7. 26, s., ye are brethren.

16. 30, s., what must I do to be saved.

27. 10, s., I perceive this voyage.

Rev. 7. 14, s., thou knowest. *R. V., my lord*.

**SIRAH**, sir'rah — Heb. *retiring* — a well. 2 Sam. 3. 26.

**SIRON**, sir'i-on — Heb. *breastplate* — mount Hermon.

Deut. 3. 9.

**SISAMAI**, sis'a-māi. *R. V., Sismai*. 1 Chr. 2. 40.

**SISERAI**, sis'e-rā. 1 Jabin's general, Judg. 4. 2.

is murdered by Jael, Judg. 4. 5.

(2) one of the Nethinims, Ezra 2. 53; Neh. 7. 55.

**SISTER**. Mat. 19. 29, that hath forsaken . . . s.

Mark 3. 35, the same is . . . my s.

1 Cor. 9. 5, s., a wife. *R. V., a wife that is a believer*.

**SIT**. Gen. 21. 19, s. and eat.

Ex. 11. 5, firstborn . . . that s. upon his throne.

Ps. 29. 10, *sitteth* upon the flood. *R. V., sat as king at*.

107. 10, such as s. in darkness. *R. V., sat*.

110. 1, s. thou at my right hand.

127. 2, to s. up late. *R. V., and so late take rest*.

Ecc. 10. 6, the rich s. in low place.

Jer. 8. 14, we s. still; Mal. 3. 3, s. as a refiner.

Luke 14. 28, *sitteth* not down first, and counteth the

cost. *R. V., sit*.

**SITH**. Ezek. 35. 6, s. thou hast. *R. V. (Amer.), since*.

**SITHAH**, sit'hah — Heb. *strife* — a well. Gen. 26. 21.

**SITTING**. 1 Kings 13. 14, man of God, s. under an oak.

Lam. 3. 63, behold their s. down.

Mat. 9. 9, s. at receipt of custom.

11. 16, like children s. in markets.

20. 30, two blind men s. by wayside.

21. 5, s. upon an ass. *R. V., riding*.

26. 64, Son of man s. on right hand.

Luke 2. 46, s. in the midst of the doctors.

8. 35, s. clothed, and in his right mind.

John 2. 14, changers of money s.

Acts 2. 2, filled house where they were s.

8. 28, eunuch was s. in his chariot. [on.]

**SITUATE**. 1 Sam. 14. 5, s. northward. *R. V., rose up*

Ezek. 27. 3, s. at the entry of the sea. *R. V., dwellest*.

**SITUATION**. Ps. 48. 2, beautiful for s. *R. V., in elevation*.

**SIVAN**, si'van — Heb. *bright* — third Jewish month.

Esth. 8. 9.

**SIZE**. Ex. 36. 9, certains all of one s. *R. V., measure*.

1 Kings 6. 25, both cherubims of one s. *R. V., form*.

**SKIES**. 2 Sam. 22. 12, thick clouds of the s.

Ps. 77. 17, s. sent out a sound.

Isa. 45. 8, s. pour down righteousness.

Jer. 51. 9, judgment is lifted to the s.

**SLACKFUL**. Ps. 33. 3, play s. with ad noise.

Dan. 1. 4, s. in all wisdom; Amos 5. 16, of s.

**SKILFULNESS**. Ps. 73. 72, guided by the s.

**SKILL**. 1 Kings 5. 6, s. to hew timber. *R. V. (Amer.),*

*knoweth how*.

Ecc. 9. 11, men of s.

Dan. 9. 22, to give thee s. *R. V., make skilful*.

**SKIN**. Gen. 3. 21, make coats of s.

Ex. 34. 29, s. of his face shone; Job 2. 4, s. for s.

Job 18. 13, strength of his s. *R. V., body*.

Ps. 102. 5, bones cleave to my s. *R. V., flesh*.

Jer. 13. 23, change his s.; Heb. 11. 37, in sheeps.

**SKIP**. Jer. 48. 27, s. for joy. *R. V., waggest the head*.

**SKIRT**. Ruth 3. 9, spread thy s. over.

1 Sam. 15. 27, laid hold upon the s. of his mantle.

24. 4, cut off s. of Saul's robe.

Ps. 132. 2, to the skirt, *R. V., upon the s.*

**SKULL**. Mat. 27. 33, a place of a s.

**SKY**. Job 37. 18, hast thou spread the s.

Mat. 16. 2, for the s. is red. *R. V., heaven*.

Luke 12. 56, face of the s. and of the earth. *R. V.,*

*earth and the heaven*.

Heb. 11. 12, as the stars of the s. *R. V., heaven*.

**SLACK**. Prov. 10. 4, s. hand; 2 Pet. 3. 9, not s.

**SLACKNESS**. 2 Pet. 3. 9, as some count s.

**SLAIN**. Gen. 4. 23, I have s. a man.

Ps. 62. 3, ye shall be s. *R. V., that ye may slay him*.

Prov. 22. 13, s. in the streets. *R. V., murdered*.

24. 11, ready to be s.; Isa. 66. 16, s. of the Lord.

Jer. 33. 5, I have s. in mine anger. [wounded.]

Ezek. 21. 14, great men that are s. *R. V., deadly*

Luke 9. 22, Son of man must . . . be s. *R. V., killed*.

Rev. 2. 16, s. the enemy.

Rev. 5. 6, a Lamb as it had been s.

**SLANDER**. Num. 14. 36, up s. *R. V., an evil report*.

Slander, referred to, Ex. 23. 1; Ps. 101. 5; Prov. 10. 13;

Jer. 6. 28; 1 Tim. 3. 11; Tit. 3. 2. Ps. 31. 13, *R. V.,*

*defaming*; Ps. 50. 20, *R. V. (marg.), givest a thrust*;

Eph. 4. 31, *R. V., railing*.

effects of, Prov. 16. 28; 18. 8; Jer. 38. 4.

how to behave under, Mat. 5. 11, 12; 1 Cor. 4. 10, 12.

illustrated, Prov. 12. 18; 25. 18.

Examples: — *Laban's sons*, Gen. 31. 1; *Doeg*, 1 Sam.

22. 9-11; *Ziba*, 2 Sam. 16. 3; *children of Belial*, 1

Kings 21. 13; *Haman*, Esth. 3. 8; *David's enemies*,

Ps. 31. 13; *Jews*, Matt. 11. 18, 19; *priests*, Mark 15. 3;

*enemies of Stephen*, Acts 6. 11; *Tertullus*, Acts 24.

2. 5.

**SLANDERER**. 1 Tim. 3. 11, wives be grave, not s.

**SLAUGHTER**. Gen. 14. 17, return from the s.

Ps. 44. 22, as sheep for the s.

Isa. 53. 7, as a lamb to the s.

Jer. 7. 32, the valley of s.; 12. 3, for the day of s.

**SLAVE**. Jer. 2. 14, homeborn s.; Rev. 18. 13, s.

**SLAY**. Gen. 4. 14, every one shall s. me.

Gen. 20. 11, s. me for my wife's sake.

27. 41, s. my brother Jacob.

34. 30, gather and s. me. *R. V., smite*.

37. 26, what profit if we s. our brother.

Ex. 4. 23, I will s. thy son. [slayer to death.]

Num. 35. 19, shall s. the murderer. *R. V., put man-*

*Deut*. 19. 6, avenger s. him. *R. V., smite him mortality*.

1 Sam. 20. 33, determined to s. David. *R. V., put David*

*to death*.

Job 5. 2, envy s. the silly; 13. 15, s. me, yet I trust.

Ps. 34. 21, evil shall s. the wicked.

Isa. 57. 5, *slaying* the children. *R. V., that s.*

Jer. 40. 14, sent Ishmael to s. thee? *R. V., take thy life*.

Ezek. 9. 8, *slaying* them, and I was left.

28. 9, in that *slayeth* thee. *R. V., woundeth*.

Luke 11. 49, some they shall s. *R. V., kill*.

19. 27, s. them before me.

John 5. 16, sought to s. Jesus. *R. V., omits*.

Acts 9. 29, went about to s. him. *R. V., kill*.

11. 7, arise, Peter; s. and eat. *R. V., kill*. [kill.]

Rev. 9. 15, angels prepared to s. *R. V., that they should*

**SLAYER**. Num. 35. 11, s. may flee thither. *R. V.,*

*man-s*.

Deut. 19. 6, avenger pursue s. *R. V., man-s*.

Ezek. 21. 11, sword, give into the hand of the s.

**SLEEP** (n.). Gen. 28. 16, awaked out of his s.

Ps. 13. 3, the s. of death; 76. 5, have slept their s.

78. 65, as one out of s.

127. 2, giveth his beloved s.

Prov. 3. 24, s. shall be sweet; 4. 16, s. taken away.

6. 10, yet a little s.; 20. 13, love not s.

Ecc. 5. 12, s. of a labouring man.

Jer. 51. 39, s. a perpetual s.; Luke 9. 32, heavy with s.

John 11. 13, taking of rest in s.

Rom. 13. 11, time to awake out of s.

**SLEEP** (v.). 1 Kings 18. 27, peradventure he s.

Job 7. 21, I s. in the dust. *R. V., lie down*.

Ps. 3. 5, laid me down and s.; 44. 23, why s.

121. 4, neither slumber nor s.

Prov. 6. 9, how long wilt thou s.

Is. of Sol. 5. 2, I s., but my heart. *R. V., was asleep*.

Isa. 56. 10, his watchmen are . . . s. *R. V., dreaming*.

Mat. 9. 24, not dead, but s.; 26. 45, s. on now.

Mark 13. 36, he find you s.

Luke 22. 46, why s. ye? [asleep.]

John 11. 11, our friend Lazarus s. *R. V., is fallen*

1 Cor. 11. 30, many s.

15. 51, we shall not all s.

Eph. 5. 14, awake thou that s. [asleep.]

1 Thes. 4. 14, which s. in Jesus. *R. V., that are fallen*

5. 6, let us not s.

**Sleep**, mentioned. Gen. 2. 21; 15. 12; 1 Sam. 26. 12; Job

4. 13; Prov. 10. 5; 19. 15; 20. 13.

used figuratively. Ps. 13. 3; Dan. 12. 2; Mat. 27. 52;

Rom. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 20, 51; 1 Thes. 4. 13-15.

**SLEEPER**. Jonah 1. 6, O s., arise.

**SLEIGHT**. Eph. 4. 14, by the s. of men (= trick).

**SLEPT**. Gen. 2. 21, and Adam s.

Job 3. 13, quiet, I should have s.

Ps. 3. 5, I laid me down and s.

Mat. 13. 25, while men s.

25. 5, all slumbered and s.

27. 52, saints which s. *R. V., had fallen asleep*.

28. 13, stole him away while we s. [asleep.]

1 Cor. 15. 20, firstfruits of them that s. *R. V., are*

**SLEW**. Gen. 4. 8, Cain . . . s. him.

Gen. 34. 25, s. all the males.

Judg. 9. 54, a woman s. him.

16. 30, dead which he s. at his death.

1 Sam. 29. 5, Saul's his thousands. *R. V., hath slain*.

1 Kings 20. 20, s. every one his man. [murderer.]

2 Kings 9. 31, s. his master? *R. V., thy master's*

Ps. 73. 41, s. the fastest of them.

Mat. 2. 16, s. all the children.

23. 35, ye s. between the temple.

Acts 5. 30, Jesus whom ye s.

Rom. 7. 11, sin . . . s. me.

**SLIDE.** Ps. 26. 1, I shall not s. *R. V., without wavering.*  
Ps. 37. 31, none of his steps shall s. *foorly.*

**SLIGHTLY.** Hos. 4. 16, Israel s. back. *R. V., behaved himself stubbornly.*  
Jer. 6. 14, healed . . . my people s. *R. V., lightly.*

**SLIME.** Gen. 11. 3, s. had they for mortar. *R. V., bitumen.*

**SLIMEPITS.** Gen. 14. 10, Siddim was full of s.

**SLING.** 1 Sam. 17. 40, his s. was in his hand.

1 Sam. 25. 29, thine enemies, shall he s. out.

Prov. 26. 8, bindeth a stone in a s. *R. V., gems in a heap of stones.*

Sling, see Judg. 20. 16; 1 Sam. 17. 40, 49; 2 Kings 3. 25; 2 Chr. 26. 14; Job 41. 28; Zech. 9. 15.

**SLIP.** 1 Sam. 19. 10, s. away out. *[skipped.]*

2 Sam. 22. 37, my feet did not s. *R. V., have not*

Job 12. 5, he that is ready to s. *R. V., it is ready for them whose foot stippeth.* *[skipped.]*

Ps. 17. 5, my footsteps s. not. *R. V., my feet have not*

38. 16, when my foot s.; 73. 2, well nigh s.

Heb. 2. 1, let them s. *R. V., drift away from them.*

**SLIPPERY.** Ps. 35. 6, way be dark and s.

Sloth, rebuked, Prov. 6. 6-11; 15. 19; 20. 13; 22. 13; Prov. 30-34; Eccl. 10. 18; Mat. 25. 26; Rom. 11. 8.

18. 9, *R. V., slack.* *[Heb. 6. 12.]*

Excondemned, Prov. 6. 4; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thes. 5. 6;

Examples:—Sodom, Ezek. 16. 49; the watchmen of

Israel, Isa. 56. 10; the foolish virgins, Mat. 25. 5;

the servant who hid his talent, Mat. 25. 18; the

Athenians, Acts 17. 21.

**SLOTHFUL.** Judg. 15. 9, be not s. to go.

Prov. 18. 9, s. in his work. *R. V., slack.*

26. 14, s. upon his bed. *R. V., sluggish.*

Mat. 25. 26, wicked and s. servant.

Rom. 12. 11, not s. in business.

Heb. 6. 12, that ye be not s. *R. V., sluggish.*

**SLOW.** Ex. 4. 10, I am s. of speech.

Neh. 9. 17, s. to anger. Joel 2. 13.

Prov. 14. 22, s. to wrath.

Luke 24. 25, s. of heart to believe.

Tit. 1. 12, Cretians are . . . s. bellies. *R. V., idle.*

Jas. 1. 19, s. to speak, s. to wrath.

**SLUGGARD.** Prov. 6. 6, go to the ant, thou s.

Prov. 6. 9, how long wilt thou sleep, O s.

13. 4, s. desireth, and hath nothing.

20. 4, s. will not plow. *R. V., slothful.*

26. 16, s. is visier in his own conceit.

**SLUICES.** Isa. 19. 10, that make s. and ponds for fish.

*R. V., they that work for hire shall be grieved in soul.*

**SLUMBER** (*n.*). Ps. 132. 4, s. to mine eyelids.

Prov. 6. 10, a little s.

Rom. 11. 8, the spirit of s. *R. V., stupor.*

**SLUMBER** (*v.*). Ps. 121. 3, he . . . will not s.

Isa. 5. 27, none shall s.; 56. 10, loving to s.

Mat. 25. 5, they all s.

2 Pet. 2. 3, their damnation s. not.

**SMALL.** Ex. 9. 9, become s. dust.

Ex. 16. 14, there lay a s. round thing.

Num. 16. 9, seemeth it but a s. thing.

Deut. 9. 21, it was as s. as dust. *R. V., fine.*

32. 2, s. rain upon; 1 Kings 2. 20, one s. petition.

1 Kings 19. 12, still s. voice.

Job 8. 7, thy beginning was s.

15. 11, are the consolations of God s. *R. V., too s.*

36. 27, maketh s. the drops of water. *R. V., draweth up.*

Ps. 119. 141, s. and despised.

Prov. 24. 10, thy strength is s.

Isa. 1. 9, s. remnant; 7. 13, s. thing for you.

16. 14, remnant shall be very s.

40. 15, s. dust of the balance.

Jer. 30. 19, not be s.

49. 15, s. among the heathen.

Amos 7. 2, he is s.; Glad. 2, I have made thee s.

Zech. 4. 10, despised the day of s. things?

1 Cor. 4. 3, s. thing that I should be judged.

6. 2, to judge the *smallest* matters?

Jas. 3. 4, with a very s. helm.

**SMART.** Prov. 11. 15, surety . . . shall s.

**SMELL** (*n.*). S. of Sol. 2. 13, grape give a good s.

*R. V., their fragrance.*

7. 13, mandrakes give a s. *R. V., forth fragrance.*

Isa. 3. 24, instead of sweet s. *R. V., spices.*

Dan. 3. 27, nor the s. of fire.

1 Cor. 12. 17, where were the *smelling*?

Phil. 4. 18, odour of a sweet s.

**SMELL** (*v.*). Gen. 8. 21, s. a sweet savour.

Deut. 4. 23, gods . . . neither see, nor s. Ps. 115. 6.

Job 30. 25, he s. the battle.

Amos 5. 21, I will not s. *R. V., take no delight.*

**SMITE.** Gen. 8. 21, neither will I again s.

Ex. 2. 13, wherefore s. thou thy fellow?

2 Sam. 2. 22, I s. thee.

2 Kings 6. 18, s. this people.

Ps. 121. 6, sun shall not s.

141. 3, let the righteous s. me.

Prov. 19. 25, s. a scorner; Isa. 10. 24, he shall s.

Isa. 58. 4, s. with the fist of wickedness.

Jer. 18. 18, s. him with the tongue.

Lam. 3. 30, his cheek to him that s.

Ezek. 7. 9, the Lord that s. *R. V., do s.*

Amos 9. 1, s. the lintel.

Nah. 2. 10, knees s. together.

Zech. 13. 7, s. the shepherd.

Mal. 4. 6, s. the earth with a curse.

Mat. 5. 39, s. thee on thy right cheek. *R. V., smiteth.*

24. 49, to s. his fellow-servants. *R. V., beat.*

John 18. 23, why s. thou me?

Acts 23. 3, God shall s. thee.

2 Cor. 11. 20, s. you on the face. *R. V., he smiteth.*

Rev. 11. 6, s. the earth with all plagues.

**SMITE.** Isa. 50. 6, my back to the s.

**SMITH.** 1 Sam. 13. 19, no s. found in Israel.

Isa. 54. 16, I have created the s.

Jer. 23. 2, s. were departed from Jerusalem.

**SMITTEN.** Ex. 7. 25, Lord had s. the river.

Num. 22. 28, s. me these three times?

2 Sam. 10. 15, s. before Israel. *R. V., put to the worse.*

Job 10. 16, s. up the cheek.

Ps. 3. 7, s. all mine enemies.

102. 4, my heart is s.

143. 3, he hath s. my life.

Isa. 5. 25, Lord . . . hath s. them; 53. 4, s. of God.

Amos 4. 9, s. you with blasting.

Acts 23. 3, contrary to the law.

**SMOKE.** Gen. 15. 10, s. of the burning furnace.

Deut. 29. 20, shall s. against that man.

Judg. 20. 40, a pillar of s.

2 Sam. 22-9, s. out of his nostrils.

Ps. 68. 2, as s. is driven away.

74. 1, why doth thine anger s.

102. 3, consumed like s.; 119. 83, a bottle in the s.

Prov. 10. 26, as s. to the eyes.

Isa. 4. 5, cloud and s.

34. 10, s. therefore shall go up for ever.

42. 3, smoking flax shall he not quench.

51. 6, vanish away like s.

65. 5, s. in my nose; Acts 2. 19, vapour of s.

**SMOOTH.** Gen. 27. 11, I am a s. man.

Ps. 55. 21, *smooth*, as s. butter. *R. V., smooth as.*

Prov. 5. 3, s. than oil; Isa. 30. 10, s. things.

Luke 3. 5, ways shall be made s.

**SMOTE.** Gen. 14. 5, s. the Rephaims.

Ex. 12. 29, s. all the firstborn.

Num. 20. 11, s. the rock twice.

2 Kings 2. 8, s. the waters.

Ps. 135. 10, who s. great nations.

Rev. 17. 7, him that s. the anvil. *R. V., smiteth.*

Mat. 26. 51, s. off his ear. *R. V., struck.*

26. 68, who is he that s. thee? *R. V., struck.*

Luke 22. 63, mocked him, and s. him. *R. V., beat.*

Acts 12. 7, s. Peter on the side.

**SMYRNA.** smyrnā—Lat. myrrh—the church at.

Rev. 2. 8-11.

**SNAIL.** Lev. 11. 30, s. unclean. *R. V., sand-lizard.*

Ps. 58. 8, as a s. which melteth.

**SNARE.** Ex. 10. 7, this man be a s. unto us?

Deut. 12. 30, be not s. *R. V., ensnared.*

1 Sam. 28. 9, s. for my life.

2 Sam. 22. 6, s. of death.

Job 18. 8, walketh upon s. *R. V., the toils.*

18. 10, s. is laid for him. *R. V., a noose.*

22. 10, s. are round about thee.

Ps. 11. 6, he shall rain s.

69. 22, their table become a s.

91. 3, s. of the fowler; 124. 7, bird out of the s.

140. 5, proud have hid a s.

141. 9, me from the s.

Prov. 7. 26, as a bird casteth to the s.

13. 14, the s. of death; 18. 7, his lips are the s.

22. 5, s. are in the way; 22. 25, a s. to thy soul.

29. 8, bring a city into a s. *R. V., in a flame.*

29. 25, fear of man bringeth a s.

Eccl. 9. 12, caught in the s.

Isa. 42. 22, all of them s. in holes.

Jer. 5. 26, I may catch a s. *R. V., fowlers tie in wait*

18. 22, hid s. for my reet.

50. 24, laid a s. for thee.

Lam. 3. 47, s. is come upon us. *R. V., the pit.*

Hos. 9. 8, prophet is a s.

Amos 3. 5, bird fall in a s.

Luke 21. 35, as a s. *R. V., so.*

1 Cor. 7. 25, I may catch a s. *R. V., white as s.*

1 Tim. 3. 7, the s. of the devil.

6. 9, rich fall into . . . a s.

**SNATCH.** Isa. 9. 20, s. on the right hand.

**SNEEZED.** 2 Kings 4. 35, child s. seven times.

**SNORTING.** Jer. 8. 16, s. of his horses.

**SNOUT.** Prov. 11. 22, gold in a swine's s.

**SNOW.** Ex. 4. 8, as s. *R. V., white as s.*

1 Chr. 11. 22, a snowy day. *R. V., in time of s.*



Job 6. 16, s. is hid ; 9. 30, wash myself with s. water.  
 24. 19, heat consume the s.  
 37. 6, s. on the earth.  
 38. 22, treasures of the s.  
 Ps. 51. 7, whiter than s.  
 68. 14, white as s. in Salmon. *R. V., as when it snoweth.*  
 147. 16, giveth s. like wool ; Prov. 25. 13, cold of s.  
 Prov. 26. 1, as s. in summer.  
 31. 21, not afraid of the s.  
 Isa. 1. 18, as white as s. ; 55. 10, s. from heaven.  
 Jer. 18. 14, will a man leave the s.  
 Lam. 4. 7, purer than s.  
 Mark 9. 3, raiment . . . white as s. *R. V. omits.*  
 Rev. 1. 14, his head . . . white as s. [*for air.*]  
**SNUFFED.** Jer. 14. 6, they s. up the wind. *R. V., pant*  
 Mal. 1. 13, ye have s. at it.  
**Snuuffers,** gold, Ex. 25. 38. Ex. 37. 23, *R. V., tongs.*  
 of the temple, 1 Kings 7. 50 ; 2 Kings 12. 13 ; 25. 14 ; Jer. 52. 18.  
**SO,** s. Ethiopian king of Egypt. 2 Kings 17. 4.  
**SOAKED.** Isa. 34. 7, s. with blood. *R. V., drunken.*  
**SOAP.** Mal. 3. 2, like fuller's *sop.*  
**SOBER.** 2 Cor. 5. 13, we be s. *R. V., are of s. mind.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 8, let us, who are of the day, be s. [*mind.*]  
 1 Tim. 3. 2, bishop then must be . . . s. *R. V., sober-*  
 3. 11, their wives be . . . s. *R. V., temperate.*  
 Tit. 2. 2, aged men be s. *R. V., temperate.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, be ye therefore s. *R. V., of sound mind.*  
**SOBERLY.** Tit. 2. 12, we should live s.  
**SOBERMINDED.** Tit. 2. 6, young men . . . be s.  
**SOBRIETY.** 1 Tim. 2. 15, holiness with s.  
**Sobriety,** commanded, 1 Pet. 1. 13 ; 5. 8. [1. 8 ; 2. 4. 12.  
 spoken of in, Rom. 12. 3 ; 1 Thes. 5. 6 ; 1 Tim. 2. 9 ; Tit.  
*SOCHO, sô'cho. R. V., Soco.* 1 Chr. 4. 18.  
*SOCHOH, sô'choh. R. V., Socho.* 1 Kings 4. 10.  
**SOCKET.** Ex. 26. 19, s. of silver.  
 Ex. 35. 11, s. of the tabernacle ; 38. 27, a talent for a s.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 13, set upon s. of gold. [*boiled.*]  
**SOD.** Gen. 25. 29, Jacob s. pottage. *R. V. (Amer.).*  
 2 Chr. 35. 13, offerings s. they in pots. *R. V. (Amer.).*  
*boiled.*  
**SODDEN.** Lam. 4. 10, s. their own children. *R. V.*  
*(Amer.), boiled.*  
**SODI,** sô di — Heb. a familiar acquaintance. Num. 13.  
 10. [1-16.]  
**SODOM,** sôd'om — a city in the vale of Siddim, Gen. 14.  
 is chosen by Lot as a residence, Gen. 13. 10.  
 is destroyed by fire from heaven, Gen. 19. 24.  
**SODOMA,** sôd'o-mâ. *R. V., Sodom.* Rom. 9. 29.  
**SODOMITES,** sôd'om-ites. Deut. 23. 17 ; 1 Kings 14.  
 24. 15 ; Rom. 1. 26. 27.  
**SOFT.** Job 23. 16, my heart s. *R. V., faint.*  
 Ps. 65. 10, s. with showers ; Prov. 15. 1, a s. answer.  
 Prov. 25. 15, s. tongue breaketh the bone.  
**SOFTLY.** Gen. 33. 14, I will lead on s.  
 Acts 27. 13, south wind blew s.  
**SOIL.** Ezek. 17. 8, planted in a good s.  
**SOJOURN.** Gen. 12. 10, Abraham went . . . to s.  
 Gen. 26. 3, s. in this land.  
 Ex. 12. 43, stranger shall s.  
 2 Kings 3. 1, s. wheresoever thou canst s.  
 Ps. 120. 5, woe is me, that I s.  
 Isa. 23. 7, carry her afar off to s.  
 Jer. 42. 15, go to s.  
 Lam. 4. 15, they shall no more s. there.  
 Acts 7. 6, should s. in a strange land.  
 Heb. 11. 9, by faith he s. *R. V., became a sojourner.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 17, time of your s. here.  
**SOLACE.** Prov. 7. 18, s. ourselves with loves.  
**SOLD.** Gen. 25. 33, s. his birthright. Heb. 12. 16.  
 Gen. 31. 15, for he hath s. us.  
 45. 4, brother whom ye s.  
 Lev. 25. 23, land shall not be s.  
 27. 23, no devoted thing . . . shall be s.  
 Deut. 32. 30, their Rock had s. them.  
 1 Kings 21. 20, s. thyself.  
 2 Kings 17. 17, s. themselves to do evil.  
 Neh. 5. 8, unto the heathen.  
 Esth. 7. 4, we are s.  
 Isa. 52. 3, s. yourselves for nought.  
 Lam. 5. 4, our wood is s. unto us.  
 Joel 3. 3, s. a girl for wine.  
 Amos 2. 6, s. the righteous for silver. *R. V., have s.*  
 Mat. 10. 29, two sparrows s. for a farthing ?  
 13. 46, s. all that he had.  
 18. 25, commanded him to be s.  
 21. 12, cast out all them that s.  
 26. 9, ointment might have been s.  
 Luke 17. 28, they drank, they bought, they s.  
 Acts 2. 45, s. their possessions. *R. V., they s.*  
 5. 8, s. the land ; Rom. 7. 14, s. under sin.  
 1 Cor. 10. 25, s. in the shamles.  
**SOLDIER.** 1 Chr. 7. 4, bands of s. *R. V., the host.*  
 Mat. 8. 9, having s. under me.  
 John 13. 24, these things therefore the s. did.

Acts 10. 7, a devout s.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, good s. of Jesus.  
**Soldiers,** mentioned, as guards, Mat. 27. 66 ; 28. 4, 12 ;  
 Acts 12. 4 ; 23. 10 ; 27. 42.  
 at Christ's crucifixion, John 19. 2, 23, 32.  
 advice to the, Luke 3. 14.  
**SOLE.** Gen. 8. 9, the s. of her foot.  
 2 Sam. 14. 25, from the s. of his foot.  
**SOLEMN.** Num. 10. 10, s. days. *R. V., set feasts.*  
 Ps. 92. 3, with a s. sound.  
**SOLEMNITY.** Isa. 30. 29, holy s. *R. V., feast.*  
 Ezek. 45. 17, in all s. of the house. *R. V., the ap-*  
*pointed feasts.*  
**SOLITARY.** Job 3. 7, might be s. *R. V., barren.*  
 Job 30. 3, they were s. *R. V., are gaunt with.*  
 Ps. 107. 4, wandered . . . in a s. way. *R. V., desert.*  
 Mark 1. 35, departed into a s. place. *R. V., desert.*  
**SOLOMON,** sol'o-mon — Heb. peaceful — son of king  
 David.  
 is born at Jerusalem. 2 Sam. 5. 14.  
 is called Jedidiah by Nathan, 2 Sam. 12. 25.  
 is selected king by David, 1 Kings 1. 30.  
 becomes king of Israel, 1 Kings 2. 12.  
 asks and receives wisdom from God, 1 Kings 3. 9, 12.  
 his judgment between two mothers, 1 Kings 3. 16-28.  
 his songs and proverbs, 1 Kings 4. 32.  
 treats with Hiram, king of Tyre, 1 Kings 5.  
 builds the temple, 1 Kings 5. ; 6. ; 2 Chr. 2.  
 dedicates the temple to God, 1 Kings 8.  
 his vision at Gibeon, 1 Kings 9. 2.  
 is visited by the queen of Sheba, 1 Kings 10. 1-13.  
 his sins and punishment, 1 Kings 11.  
 is prophesied against by Ahijah, 1 Kings 11. 30-39.  
 desires to kill Jeroboam, 1 Kings 11. 40.  
 his death and burial, 1 Kings 11. 43 ; 2 Chr. 9. 31.  
 See also Mat. 6. 29 ; 12. 42 ; Luke 11. 31 ; 12. 27.  
**SOME.** Gen. 19. 19, lest s. evil. *R. V. omits.*  
 Ex. 16. 17, gathered, s. more, s. less.  
 1 Kings 14. 13, there is found s. good thing.  
 Ps. 69. 20, I looked for s. to take pity.  
 Prov. 4. 16, they cause s. to fall.  
 Dan. 12. 2, s. to everlasting life.  
 Mat. 13. 4, s. seeds fell by the wayside.  
 16. 14, s. say that thou art John.  
 28. 17, but s. doubted.  
 John 9. 9, s. said, This is he. *R. V., others.*  
 Acts 28. 24, s. believed not ; Rom. 11. 14, save s.  
 1 Cor. 4. 18, s. are puffed up.  
 15. 6, s. are fallen asleep.  
 15. 34, s. have not the knowledge.  
 Phil. 1. 15, s. indeed preach Christ.  
 1 Tim. 4. 1, s. shall depart from the faith.  
 Heb. 10. 25, as the manner of s. is. [*some one.*]  
**SOMEBODY.** Luke 8. 46, s. hath touched. *R. V.,*  
**SOMETHING.** Gal. 6. 3, think himself to be s.  
**SOMETIME.** Eph. 2. 13, who s. were far off. *R. V.,*  
*once.*  
 Eph. 5. 8, ye were s. darkness. *R. V., once.*  
 Col. 1. 21, were s. alienated. *R. V., in time past.*  
 Tit. 3. 3, were s. foolish. *R. V., aforetime.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 20, s. were disobedient. *R. V., aforetime.*  
**SOMEWHAT.** Luke 7. 40, I have s. to say.  
 Gal. 2. 6, seemed to be s. *R. V., were of repute.*  
 Rev. 2. 4, I have s. against thee. *R. V., this.*  
**SON OF GOD** = **SON OF MAN** = **CHRIST** (q.v.).  
**SON.** Gen. 4. 17, the name of his s.  
 Deut. 21. 18, stubborn and rebellious s.  
 Ruth 4. 15, better to thee than seven s.  
 2 Sam. 23. 6, the s. of Belial. *R. V., ungodly.*  
 Job 14. 21, his s. come to honour.  
 38. 32, guide Arcturus with his s. *R. V., her train.*  
 Ps. 2. 12, kiss the S. ; 36. 16, save the s.  
 144. 12, s. may be as plants.  
 Prov. 3. 12, s. in whom he delighteth.  
 10. 1, wise s. maketh a glad father.  
 13. 24, spareth his rod hateth his s.  
 19. 18, chasten thy s. ; 29. 17, correct thy s.  
 Isa. 9. 6, unto us s. is given. [*anointed ones.*]  
 Zech. 4. 14. *R. V. (Eng.), sons of oil ; (Amer.),*  
 Mal. 3. 17, spareth his own s.  
 Mat. 1. 25, her firstborn s. *R. V., a son.*  
 9. 2, s., be of good cheer.  
 11. 27, no man knoweth the S.  
 13. 55, the carpenter's s. ; 14. 33, the S. of God.  
 22. 42, ye of Christ? whose s. is he?  
 Luke 10. 6, if the s. of peace be there. *R. V., a son.*  
 11. 11, s. shall ask bread ; 15. 24, my s. was dead.  
 John 3. 16, only begotten S.  
 3. 36, believeth on the S.  
 5. 23, men should honour the S.  
 8. 36, S. . . shall make you free.  
 Acts 3. 13, glorified his S. *R. V., Servant.*  
 Rom. 8. 32, spared not his own S.  
 Gal. 4. 5, adoption of s.  
 4. 7, no more a servant, but a s.

Phil. 2. 22, as a s. with the father. *R. V., child serveth a.*  
 Col. 1. 13, kingdom of his dear S. *R. V., the S. of his love.*  
 Heb. 2. 10, bringing many s. unto glory.  
 5. 8, though he were a S.  
 6. 6, crucify S. of God afresh.  
 11. 17, offered up his only begotten s.  
 12. 6, scourgeth every s.  
 1 John 2. 23, denieth the S.  
 4. 10, S. to be the propitiation.  
 4. 15, confess that Jesus is the S.  
**Sons of God**, mentioned, Gen. 6. 4; Job 1. 6; John 1. 12; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Heb. 12. 5; Jas. 1. 18; 1 John 3. 1.  
**SONG**. Gen. 31. 27, sent . . . with s.  
 Ex. 15. 2, Lord is my . . . s.  
 Job 30. 9, now am I their s.  
 Ps. 32. 7, s. of deliverance; 33. 3, a new s.  
 40. 3, a new s.; 49. 12, s. of the drunkards.  
 137. 3, required of us a s. *R. V., songs.*  
 Prov. 25. 20, s. to an heavy heart.  
 Eccl. 7. 5, s. of fools; Isa. 5. 1, s. of my beloved.  
 Isa. 35. 10, come to Zion with s. *R. V., singing.*  
 Ezek. 33. 32, very lovely s.  
 Eph. 5. 19, spiritual s.  
**Songs** : — of Moses (1) at Red Sea, Ex. 15.; (2) for water, Num. 21. 17.; (3) of God's mercy, Deut. 32.; of Moses and of the Lamb, Rev. 15. 3.  
*of Deborah*, Judg. 5.; *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 2.; *David*, 2 Sam. 22.; *Mary*, Luke 1. 46; *Zacharias*, Luke 1. 68; *of the angels*, Luke 2. 13; *Simone*, Luke 2. 29; *of the redeemed*, Rev. 5. 9; 19.  
**SOON**. Gen. 18. 33, as s. as he had left.  
 Job 32. 22, would s. take me away.  
 Ps. 37. 2, shall s. be cut down.  
 58. 3, go astray as s. as they be born.  
 68. 31, shall s. stretch out. *R. V., haste to.*  
 Prov. 14. 17, he that is s. angry.  
 Mat. 21. 20, how s. is the fig tree. *R. V., immediately.*  
 Gal. 1. 6, ye are so s. removed. *R. V., quickly.*  
 2 Thes. 2. 2, not s. shaken. *R. V., quickly.*  
 Tit. 1. 7, not s. angry.  
**SOOTHSAYER**. Josh. 13. 22, Balaam the s.  
 Dan. 2. 27, cannot the s. shew.  
 5. 11, made master of the s.  
 Mic. 5. 12, thou shalt have no more s.  
**SOOTHSAYING**. Acts 16. 16, much gain by s. [20. 4.  
**SOP**. John 13. 26, to whom I give a s.  
**SOPATER**, sop-a-ter — *Gk. the father who saves.* Acts  
**SOPHEREETH**, sop'h-er-eth — *Heb. a scribe.* Ezra 2. 55; Neh. 7. 57. *R. V., Hassophereth.*  
**SORCERER**. Ex. 7. 11, wise men and s.  
 Dan. 2. 2, king commanded the s.  
 Acts 13. 8, Elymas the s.  
 Rev. 22. 15, without are dogs, s.  
**Sorcery**, referred to, Isa. 47. 9; 57. 3; Jer. 27. 9; Mal. 3. 5; Acts 8. 9; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.  
*practised by Joseph*, Gen. 44. 5, 15; *Pharaoh's magicians*, Ex. 7. 11, 22; *Balaam*, Num. 22. 6; *Philistines*, 1 Sam. 6. 2-9; *Jezebel*, 2 Kings 9. 22; *Manasseh*, 2 Kings 21. 6; *Nebuchadnezzar*, Ezek. 21. 21, 22; *Belshazzar*, Dan. 5. 7, 15; *Simon Magus*, Acts 8. 9-11; *Elymas*, Acts 13. 8; *damsel at Philippi*, Acts. 16. 16.  
**SORE**. Gen. 19. 9, pressed s. upon Lot.  
 Gen. 41. 56, famine waxed s. in Egypt.  
 Lev. 13. 42, reddish s. *R. V., plague.*  
 Judg. 10. 9, Israel was s. distressed.  
 1 Kings 18. 2, s. famine in Samaria.  
 2 Chr. 6. 28, whatsoever s. or sickness. *R. V., plague.*  
 Ps. 2. 5, s. displeasure; 38. 2, presseth me s.  
 38. 11, aloof from my s. *R. V., plague.*  
 55. 4, my heart is s. pained.  
 77. 2, my s. ran in the night. *R. V., hand was stretched [out].*  
 Eccl. 5. 13, there is a s. evil. *R. V., grievous.*  
 Jer. 50. 12, s. confounded. *R. V. (Amer.), utterly.*  
 Ezek. 21. 10, to make a s. slaughter. *R. V., omits.*  
 27. 35, kings shall be s. choice. *R. V., horribly.*  
 Mic. 2. 10, with a s. destruction. *R. V., grievous.*  
 Mat. 17. 15, is s. vexed. *R. V., suffereth grievously.*  
 21. 15, they were s. displeased. *R. V., moved with indignation.*  
 Mark 9. 26, spirit rent him s. *R. V., much.*  
 14. 33, began to be s. amazed. *R. V., greatly.*  
**SOREK**, so rek — *Heb. a choice vine.* Judg. 16. 4.  
**SORROW** (a.). Gen. 3. 16, multiply thy s.  
 Gen. 3. 17, in s. shalt thou eat. *R. V., toil.*  
 42. 38, with s. to the grave. [pine away.  
 Lev. 26. 16, cause s. of heart. *R. V., make the soul to*  
 Deut. 28. 65, s. of mind. *R. V., pining.*  
 Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but s. of heart.  
 Job 3. 10, nor hid s. from mine eyes. *R. V., trouble.*  
 6. 10, harden myself in s. *R. V., pain.*  
 41. 22, s. is turned into joy. *R. V., terror.*  
 Ps. 13. 2, s. in my heart daily.  
 55. 10, s. in the midst. *R. V., mischief.*

Ps. 90. 10, labour and s.  
 116. 3, s. of death. *R. V., cords.*  
 127. 2, to eat the bread of s. *R. V., toil.*  
 Prov. 10. 22, addeth no s.; 23. 29, who hath s.  
 Eccl. 7. 3, s. is better than laughter.  
 11. 10, remove s. from thy heart.  
 Isa. 14. 3, rest from thy s.; 53. 3, a man of s.  
 Jer. 30. 15, thy s. is incurable. *R. V., pain.*  
 45. 3, added grief to my s. *R. V., pain.*  
 Lam. 1. 12, any s. like unto my s.  
 Mat. 24. 8, beginning of s. *R. V., travail.*  
 Rom. 9. 2, continual s. *R. V., pain.*  
 Phil. 2. 27, have s. upon s.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, pierced . . . with many s.  
 Rev. 21. 4, neither s., nor crying. *R. V., mourning.*  
**SORROW** (v.). Hos. 8. 10, s. a little. *R. V., begin to be diminished.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 9, s. to repentance. *R. V., made sorry.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 13, that ye s. not.  
**Sorrow**, earthly, Gen. 27. 34; 42. 38; Job 17. 7; Ps. 90. 10; Isa. 35. 10; Luke 22. 45; Rom. 9. 2; 1 Thes. 4. 13.  
 effect of godly, 2 Cor. 7. 9-11; Heb. 12. 11.  
 consequence of sin, Gen. 3. 16, 17; Ps. 51.  
 shall be finally done away, Rev. 21. 4.  
**SORROWFUL**. 1 Sam. 1. 15, of a s. spirit.  
 Job 6. 7, as my s. meat. *R. V., loathsome.*  
 Ps. 69. 29, poor and s.  
 Prov. 14. 13, even in laughter the heart is s.  
 Jer. 31. 25, replenished every s. soul.  
 Zeph. 3. 18, gather them that are s. *R. V., sorrow.*  
 Mat. 19. 22, he went away s.; 26. 37, began to be s.  
 John 16. 20, ye shall be s.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, s., yet always rejoicing.  
**SORRY**. 1 Sam. 22. 3, that is s. for me.  
 Neh. 8. 10, neither be ye s. *R. V., grieved.*  
 Ps. 38. 18, s. for my sin.  
 Isa. 51. 19, who shall be s. for thee? *R. V., bemoan.*  
**SORT**. Gen. 6. 19, two of every s.  
 Deut. 22. 11, garment of divers s. *R. V., mingled stuff.*  
 Ps. 78. 43, divers s. of files. *R. V., swarms.*  
 Ezek. 27. 24, all s. of things. *R. V., choice wares.*  
 38. 4, clothed with all s. of armour. *R. V., in full.*  
 Dan. 1. 10, children of your s. *R. V., own age.*  
 Acts 17. 5, fellows of the baser s. *R. V., rabble.*  
 Rom. 15. 15, written . . . boldly unto you in some s. *R. V., measure.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 11, sorrowed after a godly s.  
**SORTISH**. Jer. 4. 22, they are s. children.  
**SOUGHT**. Gen. 43. 30, he s. where to weep.  
 Judg. 18. 1, s. them an inheritance.  
 2 Kings 2. 17, they s. three days.  
 2 Chr. 14. 7, we have s. the Lord.  
 16. 12, he s. not to the Lord.  
 26. 5, s. God in the days of Zechariah. *R. V., set himself to seek.*  
 Ps. 34. 4, I s. the Lord; 111. 2, s. out of all them.  
 119. 94, I have s. thy precepts.  
 Eccl. 2. 3, I s. . . unto wine. *R. V., searched.*  
 12. 10, s. . . acceptable words.  
 Isa. 65. 1, I am s. of them. *R. V., inquired of by.*  
 Jer. 10. 21, pastors . . . have not s. the Lord. *R. V., inquired of.*  
 Ezek. 34. 4, s. that which was lost.  
 Mat. 26. 16, s. opportunity to betray him.  
 Luke 2. 49, that ye s. me? 6. 19, s. to touch him.  
 13. 6, s. fruit thereon. *R. V., seeking.*  
 19. 3, s. to see Jesus. [seeking.  
 John 11. 8, of late s. to stone. *R. V., were but now*  
 Rom. 9. 32, they s. it not by faith.  
 1 Thes. 2. 5, nor of men s. we glory. *R. V., seeking.*  
 Heb. 12. 17, s. it carefully with tears.  
**SOUL**. Gen. 2. 7, man became a living s. [life.  
 Lev. 4. 2, if a s. shall sin. *R. V., any one.*  
 17. 11, atonement for your s. *R. V., by reason of the*  
 Deut. 11. 13, with all your s.  
 1 Sam. 26. 21, my s. was precious. *R. V., life.*  
 1 Kings 8. 45, with all their s.  
 2 Chr. 22. 19, s. to seek the Lord.  
 Job 9. 21, not know my s. *R. V., myself.*  
 10. 1, my s. is weary.  
 12. 10, in whose hand is the s.  
 16. 4, if your s. were in my s. stead.  
 20. 15, they pursue my s. *R. V., mine honour.*  
 Prov. 19. 7, converting the s.  
 23. 3, he restoreth my s.  
 34. 22, redeemeth the s.; 42. 1, so panteth my s.  
 49. 8, their s. is precious. *R. V. (Amer.), life.*  
 72. 13, s. of the needy; 103. 1, O my s.



Ps. 106. 15, leanness into their s.  
 107. 9, the longing s.; 119. 175, let my s. live.  
 142. 4, no man cared for my s.  
 Prov. 11. 25, liberal s. shall be made fat.  
 11. 30, winneth s. is wise; 16. 24, sweet to the s.  
 19. 18, let not thy s. spare. *R. V., set not thy heart on.*  
 25. 25, as cold waters to a thirsty s.  
 Isa. 53. 11, see of the travail of his s.  
 55. 2, let your s. delight itself.  
 11. 11, satisfy thy s.  
 Jer. 6. 16, rest for your s.; 31. 25, the weary s.  
 Ezek. 15. 4, all s. are mine.  
 Hos. 9. 4, bread for their s. *R. V., appetite.*  
 Mat. 10. 28, not able to kill the s.  
 16. 26, lose his own s. *R. V., life.*  
 26. 38, my s. is exceeding sorrowful.  
 Mark 12. 33, with all thy s. *R. V., omits.*  
 Luke 12. 20, thy s. shall be required of thee.  
 Acts 2. 31, his s. was not left in hell. *R. V., he.*  
 4. 32, and of one s.  
 Heb. 4. 12, dividing asunder of s.  
 6. 19, anchor of the s.; 13. 17, they watch for your s.  
 Jas. 1. 21, able to save your s.; 5. 20, shall save a s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25, and Bishop of your s.  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, his righteous s.; 2. 14, unstable s.  
 3 John 2, as thy s. prospereth.  
 So see Gen. 2. 7; atonement for the, Lev. 17. 11; redemption of the, Ps. 34. 22; 49. 8, 15; value of the, Mat. 16. 26; Mark 8. 37 (*R. V., life*).  
**SOUND** (*adj.*). Ps. 119. 80, heart be s. *R. V., perfect.*  
 Prov. 14. 30, a s. heart; Luke 15. 27, safe and s.  
 1 Cor. 13. 1, become as *sounding* brass.  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, a s. mind. *R. V., discipline.*  
 Tit. 1. 13, s. in the faith; 2. 8, s. speech.  
**SOUND** (*v.*). Ex. 28. 35, his s. shall be heard.  
 26. 36, s. of a shaken leaf.  
 1 Kings 18. 41, s. of abundance of rain.  
 Ps. 89. 15, joyful s.  
 Eccl. 12. 4, s. of the grinding is low.  
 Isa. 63. 15, *sounding* of thy bowels. *R. V., yearning.*  
 Jer. 50. 22, s. of battle; 51. 54, s. of a cry cometh.  
 John 3. 8, hearest the s. thereof. *R. V., voice.*  
 Acts 2. 2, suddenly there came a s.  
 Rom. 10. 18, their s. went.  
 1 Cor. 14. 8, an uncertain s. *R. V., voice.*  
 Rev. 1. 15, as the s. of many waters.  
**SOUND** (*v.*). Mat. 6. 2, do not s. a trumpet.  
 Luke 1. 44, salutation s. in mine ears. *R. V., came into.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 52, trumpet shall s.; 1 Thes. 1. 8, s. out.  
**SOUNDNESS**. Ps. 33, no s. in my flesh.  
 Acts 3. 16, this perfect s.  
**SOUR**. Jer. 31. 23, eaten a s. grape. Ezek. 18. 2.  
**SOUTH**. Gen. 12. 9, Abram journeyed toward the s.  
*R. V. (marg.), Negeb, the southern tract of Judah.*  
 Deut. 34. 3, shewed Moses the s.  
 Josh. 15. 21, coast of Edom s.ward. *R. V., in the S.*  
 Job 37. 9, out of the s. cometh. *R. V., chamber of the s.*  
 Ps. 75. 6, promotion cometh . . . not from the s.  
 126. 4, turn our captivity as streams in the s.  
 138. 1, mentioned, Gen. 13. 1, 3; Josh. 15. 4; Ps. 78. 26;  
 89. 12; S. of Sol. 4. 16; Ezek. 20. 46.  
 the king of, Dan. 11.; queen of, Mat. 12. 42.  
**SOW**. Gen. 26. 12, Isaac s. in that land.  
 Job 4. 8, s. wickedness; 31. 8, then let me s.  
 Ps. 126. 5, s. in tears.  
 Prov. 6. 19, he that s. discord.  
 16. 28, froward man s. strife. *R. V., scattereth abroad.*  
 Isa. 32. 20, s. beside all waters.  
 Hos. 10. 12, s. to yourselves.  
 Mic. 6. 15, s. but . . . not reap.  
 Mat. 6. 26, they s. not.  
 13. 3, sower went forth to s.  
 Luke 19. 21, thou didst not s.; John 4. 37, one s.  
 2 Cor. 9. 6, s. sparingly.  
 Gal. 6. 7, whatsoever a man s.  
**SOWER**. Isa. 55. 10, seed to the s. Jer. 50. 16.  
 Mat. 13. 18, parable of the s.  
 2 Cor. 9. 10, seed to the s.  
**Sowing**, illustrative, Ps. 126. 5; Prov. 11. 18; Hos. 8. 7;  
 John 4. 37; 2 Cor. 9. 6.  
 parable of the sower, Mark 4. 3-9; Luke 8. 5.  
**SOWN**. Ex. 23. 16, hast s. in the field. *R. V., sowest.*  
 Ps. 97. 11, light is s. for the righteous.  
 Isa. 18. 7, s. by the brooks.  
 Hos. 8. 7, s. the wind, shall reap. *R. V., sow.*  
 Mark 4. 16, s. on stony ground.  
 1 Cor. 9. 11, s. unto you spiritual things. *R. V., sowed.*  
 15. 42, s. in corruption; 15. 43, s. in dishonour.  
 2 Cor. 9. 10, multiply your seed s. *R. V., for sowing.*  
 Jas. 3. 18, fruit of righteousness is s. (*days*).  
**SPACE**. Lev. 25. 8, s. of the seven sabbaths. *R. V.,*  
 Ezra 9. 8, a little s. grace. *R. V., moment.*  
 Rev. 2. 21, s. to repent. *R. V., time that she should.*  
**SPAIN**. Spain, Paul desires to visit. Rom. 15. 24, 28.  
**SPAKE**. Gen. 50. 21, s. kindly unto them.

Job 2. 13, none s. a word.  
 Ps. 33. 9, s., and it was done.  
 Mark 14. 31, he s. the more vehemently.  
 John 1. 15, he of whom I s. *R. V., said.*  
 7. 46, never man s. like this man. *R. V., so s.*  
 Acts 9. 23, s. boldly; 1 Cor. 13. 11, I s. as a child.  
 Heb. 12. 25, him that s. on earth. *R. V., warned them.*  
**SPAN**. Isa. 48. 13, s. the heavens. *R. V., spread out.*  
 Lam. 2. 20, children of a s. long? *R. V., that are dandled in the hands?*  
**SPARE**. Gen. 18. 24, not s. the place.  
 Deut. 29. 20, Lord will not s. him. *R. V., pardon.*  
 Ps. 72. 13, s. the poor and needy. *R. V., have pity on.*  
 Prov. 13. 24, he that s. his rod.  
 19. 18, let not thy soul s. *R. V., set not thy heart on.*  
 21. 26, giveth and s. not. *R. V., withholdeth.*  
 Isa. 58. 1, cry aloud, s. not.  
 Mal. 3. 17, I will s. them.  
 Luke 15. 17, bread enough and to s.  
 Rom. 8. 32, s. not his own son.  
 11. 21, s. not the natural branches.  
 2 Pet. 2. 4, s. not the angels.  
**SPARING**. Acts 20. 29, wolves not s. the flock.  
 2 Cor. 9. 6, who soweth sparingly shall reap s.  
**SPARKS**. Job 5. 7, s. fly upward.  
 Isa. 50. 11, compass about with s. *R. V., firebrands.*  
**SPARROW**. Ps. 102. 7, as a s. alone.  
 Mat. 10. 29, two s. sold for a farthing.  
**SPAT**. John 9. 6, s. on the ground, and made clay.  
**SPEAK**. Gen. 18. 27, to s. unto the Lord.  
 Gen. 37. 4, not s. peaceably.  
 Ex. 4. 14, he can s. well; 33. 11, s. unto his friend.  
 Num. 20. 8, s. ye unto the rock.  
 Job 13. 7, will ye s. wickedly. [*for a prey.*]  
 17. 5, he that s. flattery. *R. V., denounceth his friends*  
 36. 2, s. on God's behalf. *R. V., somewhat to say.*  
 41. 3, s. soft words.  
 Ps. 85. 8, what God . . . will s.  
 115. 5, mouths, but they s. not; 144. 8, s. vanity.  
 Prov. 6. 13, s. with his feet.  
 23. 9, s. not in the ears.  
 Eccl. 3. 7, a time to s.  
 Isa. 32. 4, stammerers shall . . . s.  
 50. 4, s. a word in season. *R. V., sustain with words.*  
 Jer. 1. 6, I cannot s.; 20. 9, nor s. any more.  
 23. 28, s. my word faithfully.  
 Zech. 8. 16, s. ye every man the truth.  
 Mat. 10. 20, your Father which s. in you.  
 12. 34, out of . . . the heart the mouth s.  
 12. 36, idle word that men shall s.  
 Mark 16. 17, s. with new tongues.  
 Luke 6. 26, s. well of you.  
 John 3. 11, we s. that we do know.  
 4. 26, I that s. unto thee am he.  
 Acts 4. 20, we cannot but s.; 5. 20, go, stand and s.  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, all s. the same thing.  
 13. 1, I s. with the tongues.  
 2 Cor. 4. 13, believe, and therefore s.  
 12. 19, we s. before God.  
 Eph. 4. 15, s. the truth; Col. 4. 3, s. the mystery.  
 1 Tim. 5. 14, adversary to s. *R. V., for reviling.*  
 Tit. 3. 2, s. evil of no man; Heb. 11. 4, dead, yet s.  
 12. 25, him that s. from heaven. *R. V., warneth.*  
 Jas. 1. 19, slow to s.  
 2 Pet. 2. 10, s. evil of dignities. *R. V., rail at.*  
**SPEAR**. Josh. 8. 18, stretch out the s. *R. V., javelin.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 7, s. was like a weaver's beam. [*javelin.*]  
 Job 41. 29, laugheth at the snaking of a s. *R. V., the*  
 Ps. 46. 9, cutteth the s. in sunder.  
 57. 4, whose teeth are s.  
 Isa. 2. 4, s. into pruninghooks.  
 John 19. 34, a s. pierced his side.  
**SPEARMEN**. Ps. 68. 30, company of s. *R. V., wild*  
*host of the reeds.*  
**SPECIAL**. Deut. 7. 6, a s. people unto himself. *R. V.*  
*(Eng.), peculiar; (Amer.), for his own possession.*  
**SPECIALLY**. Deut. 4. 10, s. the day that. *R. V.*  
*omits.*  
 Acts 25. 26, s. before thee, O king.  
 1 Tim. 5. 8, s. for those of his own house.  
**SPECKLED**. Gen. 30. 32, s. and spotted cattle.  
 Zech. 1. 8, horses, s. and white. *R. V., sorrel.*  
**SPECTACLE**. 1 Cor. 4. 9, s. unto the world.  
**SPED**. Judg. 5. 30, not s. *R. V., found.*  
**SPEECH**. Gen. 4. 23, hearken unto my s.  
 Gen. 11. 1, earth was . . . of one s. [*ful things.*]  
 Ex. 4. 10, I am slow of s.  
 Deut. 22. 14, give . . . s. against her. *R. V., lay shame-*  
 32. 2, my s. shall distil.  
 Job 24. 25, s. nothing worth; 37. 19, order our s.  
 Ps. 19. 2, day unto day uttereth s.  
 Prov. 17. 7, excellent s. becometh not a fool.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 3, thy s. is comely. *R. V., mouth.*  
 Isa. 33. 19, people of a deeper s.  
 Ezek. 1. 24, s. as the noise of an host. *R. V., tumult.*

- Hab. 3. 2, heard thy *s. R.V., the report of thee.*  
 Mat. 26. 73, thy *s. bewrayeth thee.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 1, excellency of *s.*  
 4. 19, *s. of them which are puffed up. R.V., word.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 12, plainness of *s.*; 10. 10, *s. contemptible.*  
 Col. 4. 6, *s. be always with grace.*  
 Tit. 2. 8, sound *s.*, that cannot be condemned.  
**SPEECHLESS.** Mat. 22. 12, and he was *s.*  
 Luke 1. 22, Zacharias remained *s. R.V., dumb.*  
 Acts 9. 7, men which journeyed with him stood *s.*  
**SPEED.** Gen. 24. 12, good *s. (= success).*  
 Ezra 6. 12, let it be done with *s. R.V., all diligence.*  
 2 John 10, neither bid him God-*s. R.V., and give him no greeting.*  
**SPEEDILY.** Gen. 44. 11, *s. took down. R.V., hasted,*  
 Ezra 7. 17, buy *s. R.V., with all diligence.*  
 Ps. 31. 2, deliver me *s.*; 69. 17, hear me *s.*  
 79. 8, thy tender mercies *s. prevent us.*  
 102. 2, when I call answer me *s.*  
 143. 7, hear me *s. R.V., make haste to answer me.*  
 Eccl. 8. 11, sentence . . . not executed *s.* [and.  
 Zech. 8. 21, go *s. to pray.*  
 Luke 18. 8, avenge them *s.*  
**SPEEDY.** Zeph. 1. 18, *s. riddance. R.V., terrible end.*  
**SPEND.** Deut. 32. 23, *s. mine arrows.*  
 Job 21. 13, *s. their days in wealth.*  
 Ps. 90. 9, we *s. our years as a tale. R.V., bring our years to an end as.* [and.  
 Prov. 21. 20, foolish man *s. it up. R.V., swalloweth.*  
 Isa. 55. 2, ye *s. money.*  
 Luke 10. 35, whatsoever thou *s. more.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 15, *s. and be spent.*  
**SPENT.** Gen. 21. 15, water was *s.*  
 Job 7. 6, *s. without hope*; Ps. 31. 10, *s. with grief.*  
 Isa. 49. 4, *s. my strength for nought.*  
 Mark 5. 26, *s. all that she had*; Luke 8. 43.  
 Luke 15. 14, had *s. all.*  
 Spent, day far, Judg. 19. 11; Mark 6. 35; Luke 24. 29;  
 night far, Rom. 13. 12.  
**SPICE (n.).** Gen. 43. 11, balm and *s. R.V., spicery.*  
 1 Kings 10. 15, traffick of the *s. merchants. R.V.*  
*omits.* [spices.  
*S. of Sol. 4. 10, better than all s. R.V., manner of*  
 Mark 16. 1, had bought sweet *s.* [the broth.  
 Luke 23. 56, women prepared *s.*  
**SPICE (v.).** Ezek. 24. 10, *s. it well. R.V., make thick*  
 Spices, several named in, Ex. 30.  
 used in religious rites, Ex. 25. 6; 30. 23, 34; 37. 29;  
 Esth. 2. 12; in embalming, 2 Chr. 16. 14; Luke 23.  
 56; 24. 1; John 19. 39, 40. [bizard.  
 Spider, see Job 8. 14; Isa. 59. 5. Prov. 30. 28, *R.V.,*  
**SPIED.** Ex. 2. 11, *s. an Egyptian smiting. R.V., saw.*  
 Josh. 6. 22, men that had *s. out the country.*  
 2 Kings 13. 21, behold, they *s. a band of men.*  
**SPIES.** Gen. 42. 9, Joseph said, ye are *s.*  
 Num. 21. 1, by the way of the *s. R.V., Atharim.*  
 Judg. 1. 24, *s. saw man come forth. R.V., watchers.*  
 Luke 20. 20, watched him, and sent forth *s.*  
**Spies,** sent by Moses, Num. 13. 3, 17, 26; 14. 36; Deut.  
 1. 22; Heb. 3. 16, 17.  
 sent by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1, 4, 17, 23.  
 See also Luke 20. 20; Gal. 2. 17.  
**SPIKENARD.** S. of Sol. 4. 13, *s. R.V., s. plants.*  
 Mark 14. 3, *s. very precious. R.V. (Amer.), pure nard.*  
 Spikenard, a much-valued perfume, S. of Sol. 1. 12; 4.  
 13, 14. [12. 3.  
 Christ anointed with, Mark 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John  
**SPILLED.** Mark 2. 22, wine is *s. R.V., perisheth.*  
**SPIN.** Mat. 6. 28, neither do they *s.*  
**SPINDLE.** Prov. 31. 19, layeth her hands to the *s.*  
*R.V., distaff.*  
**SPIRIT.** Gen. 1. 2, *S. of God moved upon.*  
 Gen. 6. 3, my *s. shall not always strive.*  
 Ex. 35. 21, whom his *s. made willing.*  
 Num. 5. 14, *s. of jealousy.*  
 11. 26, *s. rested upon them*; 14. 24, had another *s.*  
 Josh. 5. 1, neither was there *s. in them.*  
 1 Sam. 1. 15, sorrowful *s.*; 1 Kings 21. 3, *s. so sad.*  
 2 Kings 2. 9, double portion of thy *s.*  
 Neh. 9. 20, thy good *s. to instruct.*  
 Job 4. 15, *a s. passed before my face.*  
 6. 4, drinketh up my *s.*  
 21. 4, should not my *s. be troubled?* *R.V., I.*  
 26. 4, whose *s. came from.*  
 32. 15, the *s. . . constraineth me.*  
 Ps. 31. 5, I commit my *s.*  
 32. 2, *s. there is no guile.*  
 51. 10, renew a right *s.*  
 77. 6, my *s. made diligent.*  
 78. 8, whose *s. was not steadfast.* [gers.  
 104. 4, maketh his angels *s. R.V., winds his messen-*  
 104. 30, sendest forth thy *s.*  
 106. 33, they provoked his *s.*; 139. 7, from thy *s.*  
 143. 10, thy *s. is good*; Prov. 14. 29, hasty of *s.*  
 Prov. 16. 2, Lord weigheth the *s.*  
 Prov. 16. 18, a haughty *s. before a fall.*  
 16. 32, ruleth his *s.*; 25. 28, rule over his own *s.*  
 Eccl. 3. 21, *s. of man*; 7. 8, patient in *s.*  
 11. 5, the way of the *s. R.V., wind.*  
 12. 7, *s. shall return.*  
 Isa. 11. 2, the *s. . . shall rest.*  
 42. 5, *s. to them that walk.*  
 57. 16, *s. should fail*; 61. 1, the *S. . . is upon me.*  
 Ezek. 3. 12, the *s. took me up.*  
 3. 14, *s. lifted me up. . . heat of my s.*  
 11. 19, a new *s.*; 36. 27, put my *s. within you.*  
 Joel 2. 28, I will pour out my *s.* [(Amer.), *a s. of,*  
 Mic. 2. 11, walking in the *s. R.V. (Eng.), wind;*  
 Zech. 6. 5, four *s. R.V., winds.*  
 Mat. 4. 1, led up of the *s.*; 5. 3, poor in *s.*  
 14. 26, it is a *s. R.V., apparition.*  
 26. 41, *s. is willing*; Luke 2. 27, came by the *S.*  
 Luke 10. 21, Jesus rejoiced in *s. R.V., the Holy Spirit.*  
 23. 46, I commend my *s.*  
 24. 39, *a s. hath not flesh.*  
 John 3. 34, *S. by measure.*  
 4. 23, in *s. and in truth.*  
 6. 63, *s. that quickeneth*; 16. 13, the *S. of truth.*  
 Acts 2. 4, *S. gave them utterance.*  
 7. 59, receive my *s.*  
 16. 7, *S. suffered them not. R.V., S. of Jesus.*  
 18. 5, pressed in the *s. R.V., by the word.*  
 20. 3, say that there is no *s.*  
 Rom. 7. 6, newness of the *s. R.V., the s.*  
 8. 1, walk . . . after the *S. R.V. omits.*  
 8. 2, law of the *S.*; 8. 15, *S. of adoption.*  
 8. 26, *S. also helpeth our infirmities.*  
 12. 11, fervent in *s.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 4, demonstration of the *S.*  
 2. 10, *S. ascertaineth*; 4. 21, *s. of meekness.*  
 5. 3, but present in *s.*  
 7. 34, holy both in body and in *s.*  
 12. 4, but the same *S.*; 12. 7, *S. is given.*  
 15. 45, a quickening *s.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, with life . . . with the *S.*  
 3. 6, the *s. giveth life*; 4. 13, same *s. of faith.*  
 Gal. 3. 14, promise of the *S.*  
 5. 16, walk in the *S.*  
 5. 18, led of the *S.*; 5. 22, fruit of the *S. is love.*  
 6. 8, soweth to the *S.*  
 Eph. 2. 18, access by one *S.*  
 4. 3, unity of the *S.*; 4. 4, one body, and one *S.*  
 5. 9, *S. is in all goodness. R.V., light.*  
 5. 18, filled with the *S.*; 6. 17, sword of the *S.*  
 Phil. 1. 27, stand fast in one *s.* [S.  
 Col. 1. 8, love in the *S.*; 1 Thes. 5. 19, quench not the  
 1 Thes. 5. 23, your whole *s. . . be preserved. R.V.,*  
*may your s.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, justified in the *S.*; 4. 1, seducing *s.*  
 4. 12, example . . . in *s. R.V. omits.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, *s. of fear.*  
 Heb. 1. 7, maketh his angels *s. R.V., winds.*  
 1. 14, ministering *s.*; 4. 12, soul and *s.*  
 12. 23, *s. of just men*; Jas. 2. 26, without the *s.*  
 Jas. 4. 5, *s. . . lusteth to envy.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 4, quiet *s.*  
 4. 6, live in the *s.*  
 1 John 4. 1, believe not every *s.*  
 4. 2, every *s. that confesseth.*  
 4. 6, *s. of truth, and the s. of error.*  
 5. 6, the *S. is truth*; Rev. 1. 10, in the *S.*  
 Rev. 2. 7, hear what the *S. saith.*  
 11. 11, *S. of life from God. R.V., breath.*  
 17. 3, carried me away in the *s.*  
 22. 17, *S. and the bride say, Come.*  
**Spirit, the Holy, see HOLY SPIRIT.**  
**Spirit of Christ,** Rom. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 of antichrist, 1 John 4. 3; the human, Eccl. 3. 21; 12.  
 7; Zech. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 2. 11; a broken, Ps. 51. 17;  
 Prov. 15. 13; 17. 22; born of the Spirit, John 3. 5;  
 Gal. 4. 23; fruit of the, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9, *R.V.,*  
*fruit of the light*; of truth, John 14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13.  
 See also Num. 5. 15, Mark 9. 17; Acts 16. 16; Rom. 8.  
 15; 11. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 7. [that hath the spirit.  
**SPIRITUAL.** Hos. 9. 7, *s. man is mad. R.V., man*  
 Rom. 1. 11, some *s. gift*; 7. 14, the law is *s.*  
 15. 27, partakers of their *s. things.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 13, comparing *s. things with s.*  
 3. 1, *s. unto s.*; 9. 11, sown unto you *s. things.*  
 10. 3, same *s. meat*; 10. 4, that *s. Rock.*  
 12. 1, *s. gifts*; 14. 37, think himself to be . . . *s.*  
 15. 44, there is a *s. body.*  
 Gal. 6. 1, ye which are *s.* [s. hosts of.  
 Eph. 6. 12, wickedness in high places. *R.V., the*  
 1 Pet. 2. 5, built up *a s. house.*  
**Spiritual gifts,** body, weapons, etc., Rom. 1. 11; 1 Cor.  
 12. 15. 4. Phil. 3. 21; 1 Thes. 5. 8; 1 John 3. 2.  
**SPIRITUALLY.** Rom. 8. 6, *s. minded is life.*  
**SPIT.** Mat. 26. 67, they *s. in his face.*  
 Mark 7. 33, *s.*, and touched his tongue. *R.V., spat.*



Spitting, referred to, Num. 12. 14; Deut. 25. 9; Job 30. 10.  
 suffered by Christ, Mat. 26. 67; 27. 30; Mark 10. 34; prophesied, Isa. 50. 6; used by Christ, Mark 7. 33; 8. 23; John 9. 6.  
**SPITE**. Ps. 10. 14, mischief and s. [shamefully].  
**SPITEFULLY**. Mat. 22. 6, entreated them s. *R. V.*  
**SPITTLE**. 1 Sam. 21. 13, let s. fall upon his beard.  
 John 9. 6, made clay of the s.  
**SPOIL** (*n.*). Gen. 49. 27, divide the s.  
 Num. 31. 53, men of war had taken s. *R. V., booty.*  
 Josh. 7. 21, among the spoils a goodly garment. *R. V., s.*  
 Judg. 5. 30, necks of them that take the s.  
 Job 20. 17, plucked the s. out of his teeth. *R. V., prey.*  
 Ps. 68. 12, divided the s.; 119. 162, findeth great s.  
 Prov. 1. 13, fill our houses with s.  
 16. 19, divide the s. with the proud.  
 31. 11, no need of s. *R. V., gain.*  
 Isa. 9. 3, when they divide the s.  
 25. 11, the spoils of their hands. *R. V., craft.*  
 Heb. 7. 4, gave the tenth of the s. *R. V., chief spoils.*  
**SPOIL** (*v.*). Gen. 34. 27, the city.  
 Ps. 35. 12, the s. of my soul. *R. V., bereaving.* [spoil].  
 76. 5, stouthearted are s. *R. V. (Amer.), become a*  
 109. 11, strangers s. his labour. *R. V., make spoil of.*  
 Prov. 22. 23, s. the soul of those. *R. V., despoil.*  
 24. 15, s. not his resting place. *R. V. (Amer.), despoil.*  
 Isa. 18. 2, whose land the rivers have s. *R. V., divide.*  
 Jer. 10. 20, my tabernacle is s.  
 20. 5, enemies, s. them. *R. V., make them a prey.*  
 25. 36, s. their pasture. *R. V., layeth waste.*  
 Mat. 12. 29, s. his goods. [s. of].  
 2 Cor. 8. 2, s. you through philosophy. *R. V., that maketh*  
 2. 15, having s. principalities. *R. V. (Eng.), put off*  
 from himself; (Amer.), despoiled the.  
**Spill**, how to deal with, Num. 31. 25-54; Deut. 13. 16;  
 1 Sam. 30. 22.  
**SPOKEN**. Gen. 18. 19, that which he hath s.  
 1 Sam. 1. 16, out of . . . grief have I s.  
 1 Kings 18. 24, it is well s.  
 Ps. 62. 11, God hath s.  
 68. 14, my mouth hath s.  
 37. 13, glorious things are s. of thee.  
 Prov. 15. 23, word s. in due season. *R. V. omits.*  
 25. 11, a word fifty s.  
 Isa. 45. 19, not s. in secret.  
 Ezek. 13. 8, s. vanity.  
 Hos. 7. 13, they have s. lives.  
 Mark 14. 9, s. of for a memorial of her. [from].  
 John 12. 49, I have not s. of myself. *R. V., spake not*  
 Acts 19. 36, cannot be s. against. *R. V., gainsaid.*  
 Rom. 1. 8, your faith is s. of. *R. V., proclaimed.*  
 15. 21, to whom he was not s. of. *R. V., no tidings of*  
 him came.  
 1 Cor. 10. 30, evil s. of.  
 Heb. 2. 2, word s. by angels.  
**SPOKESMAN**. Ex. 4. 16, he shall be thy s.  
**SPOON**. Ex. 25. 29, dishes thereof, and the s. thereof.  
 Num. 7. 86, golden s. were twelve. *R. V., twelve*  
*golden s.*  
 2 Kings 25. 14, s. and all the vessels took they away.  
**SPORT**. Judg. 16. 27, while Samson made s.  
 Prov. 10. 23, s. to a fool.  
 26. 19, am not I in s.  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, s. themselves with. *R. V., revelling in.*  
**SPOT**. Lev. 13. 39, freckled s. *R. V., teller.*  
 Num. 23. 3, two lambs . . . without s. *R. V., blemish.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, their s. is not the s. of his children. *R. V.,*  
*they are not his children, it is their blemish.*  
 Job 11. 15, lift up thy face without s.  
 S. of Sol. 4. 7, no s. in thee.  
 Jer. 13. 23, leopard has s.  
 Eph. 5. 27, s. or wrinkle.  
 1 Tim. 6. 14, commandment without s.  
 Heb. 9. 14, offered himself without s. *R. V., blemish.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, without blemish and without s.  
 2 Pet. 3. 14, without s. and blameless. [rocks].  
 Jude 12. 6, in your faces are hidden s.  
**SPOUSE**. S. of Sol. 4. 8, my s. *R. V., bride.*  
 Hos. 4. 13, your s. shall commit. *R. V., brides.*  
**SPRANG**. Mark 4. 8, s. up. *R. V., growing.*  
 Luke 8. 7, thorns s. up with it. *R. V., grew.*  
**SPREAD**. Lev. 13. 57, s. plague. *R. V., breaking out.*  
 2 Sam. 17. 19, s. ground corn thereon. *R. V., strewed.*  
 2 Kings 19. 14, s. it before the Lord.  
 1 Chr. 14. 13, s. themselves abroad. *R. V., made a raid.*  
 Job 9. 8, s. out the heavens. *R. V., stretcheth.*  
 29. 19, root was s. out; 36. 30, s. his light.  
 41. 30, he s. sharp pointed things.  
 Ps. 37. 35, s. himself like a green bay tree.  
 105. 39, s. a cloud; 140. 5, s. a net.  
 Isa. 14. 11, the worm is s. under thee.  
 Jer. 10. 9, silver s. into plates. *R. V., beaten.*  
 Ezek. 27. 8, s. forth to be thy sail. *R. V., thy sail, that*  
*it might be to thee for an ensign.*

Mat. 21. 8, s. their garments.  
 Acts 4. 17, s. no further.  
 Thes. 1. 8, your faith is s. abroad. *R. V., gone forth.*  
**SPRIGGS**. Isa. 18. 5, cut off the s.  
**SPRING** (*adj.*). Gen. 26. 19, well of springing water.  
**SPRING** (*v.*). Josh. 12. 8, in the plains, and in the s.  
*R. V., slopes.*  
 Job 38. 16, the s. of the sea?  
 Ps. 87. 7, all my s. are in thee. *R. V., fountains.*  
 104. 10, s. into the valleys.  
 Prov. 25. 26, corrupt s.  
 Isa. 43. 11, like s. of water.  
 Jer. 51. 36, make her s. dry. *R. V., fountain.*  
 Ezek. 17. 9, leaves of her s. *R. V., springing leaves.*  
 Hos. 13. 15, his s. shall become dry.  
**SPRING** (*v.*). Num. 21. 17, s. up, O well.  
 Judg. 19. 25, day began to s. (= dawn).  
 Ps. 85. 11, truth shall s. out. *R. V., springeth.*  
 92. 7, the wicked s. as the grass.  
 Isa. 43. 19, s. forth like s. dry. *R. V., fountain.*  
 Mark 4. 27, seed should s.  
 John 4. 14, water s. up.  
**SPRINKLE**. Ex. 9. 8, s. it toward the heaven.  
 Heb. 10. 22, hearts s. from an evil conscience.  
 1 Pet. 1. 2, sprinkling of the blood of Jesus.  
 Sprinkling of blood, Ex. 12. 22; Heb. 11. 28; of the  
 blood of Christ, Heb. 9. 14; 10. 22; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 2;  
 of oil, Lev. 14. 16.  
 the covenant of, Ex. 24. 8; Heb. 9. 13.  
 cleansing the leper by, Lev. 14. 7.  
**SPROUT**. Job 14. 7, that it will s.  
**SPRUNG**. Gen. 41. 6, seven thin ears s. up.  
 Lev. 13. 42, it is a leprosy s. up. *R. V., breaking out.*  
 Mat. 4. 16, light is s. up. *R. V., did light spring.*  
 13. 7, thorns s. up. *R. V., grew.*  
 Luke 8. 6, as soon as it was s. up. *R. V., grew.*  
**SPUNGE**. John 19. 29, filled a s. *R. V., sponge.*  
**SPY**. Num. 13. 16, s. out the land.  
 2 Kings 6. 13, go and s. where he is. *R. V., see.*  
 Gal. 2. 4, to s. out our liberty.  
**STABILITY**. Isa. 33. 6, s. of thy times.  
**STABLE**. 1 Chr. 16. 30, world shall be s. *R. V.*  
 (Eng.), established; (Amer.), established.  
**STABLISH**. 1 Chr. 17. 12, s. his throne. *R. V., estab-*  
*lish.*  
 Ps. 119. 38, s. thy word unto thy servant. *R. V., con-*  
 1 Thes. 3. 13, s. your hearts; 2 Thes. 2. 17, s. you.  
**STACHYS**, stā chys — Gk. an ear of corn. Rom. 16. 9.  
**STACKS**. Ex. 22. 6, s. of corn. *R. V., shocks.*  
**STACKE**. Ex. 30. 34, sweet spices, s.  
**STAFF**. Gen. 32. 10, with my s. I passed.  
 Ex. 12. 11, your s. in your hand.  
 Num. 13. 23, upon a s.  
 2 Sam. 3. 29, leaneeth on a s.  
 2 Kings 18. 21, s. of this bruised reed.  
 Ps. 23. 4, thy s. they comfort me.  
 Isa. 10. 15, as if the s. should lift up itself.  
 14. 5, broken the s. of the wicked.  
 Jer. 48. 17, strong s. broken; Zech. 8. 4, with his s.  
 Zech. 11. 10, I took my s., even Beauty.  
 Mark 6. 8, nothing for their journey, save a s.  
 Heb. 11. 21, leaning upon the top of his s.  
**STAGGER**. Job 12. 25, maketh them to s.  
 Isa. 29. 9, s., but not with strong drink.  
 Rom. 4. 20, he s. not at the promise. *R. V., wavered.*  
**STAIN**. Job 3. 5, death s. it. *R. V., claim it for their*  
*own.*  
 Isa. 23. 9, to s. the pride of all glory. [place].  
**STAIRS**. S. of Sol. 2. 14, places of the s. *R. V., steep*  
*Acts 21. 40, Paul stood on the s.*  
**STAKES**. Isa. 54. 2, strengthen thy s.  
**STALK**. Gen. 41. 5, seven ears upon one s.  
 Hos. 8. 7, it hath no s. *R. V., standing corn.*  
**STALL**. 1 Kings 4. 26, forty thousand s. of horses.  
 Amos 6. 4, eat the calves out of the s.  
 Mal. 4. 2, grow up as calves of the s.  
 Luke 13. 15, loose his ox or his ass from the s.  
**STAMMERER**. Isa. 32. 4, s. shall be ready.  
**STAMMERING**. Isa. 28. 11, with s. lips. *R. V., men*  
*of strange.*  
 Isa. 33. 19, of a s. tongue. *R. V., strange.* [s. it].  
**STAMP**. Deut. 9. 21, took the calf ye had made, and  
 2 Sam. 22. 43, s. them as the mire of the street.  
 2 Chr. 15. 16, cut down her idol, and s. it. *R. V., made*  
*dust of.*  
 Dan. 8. 7, s. upon him. *R. V., trampled.*  
**STANCHED**. Luke 8. 44, her issue of blood s.  
**STAND**. Gen. 19. 9, they said, s. back.  
 Ex. 14. 13, fear ye not, s. still.  
 33. 21, s. upon a rock.  
 Deut. 5. 31, s. thou here.  
 25. 8, s. to it. *R. V. omits to it.*  
 Josh. 10. 12, sun, s. thou still.  
 1 Sam. 12. 16, s. and see. *R. V., s. still.*  
 1 Chr. 23. 30, s. every morning.

Ezra 10. 14, rulers of all the congregation s. *R. V., be appointed.*

Esth. 8. 11. s. for their life.

Job 19. 25. s. at the latter day. *R. V., s. up.*

Ps. 1. 1, nor s. in the way of sinners.

1. 5, ungodly shall not s.; 4. 4, s. in awe.

5. 5, foolish shall not s.

10. 1, why s. thou afar off?

30. 7, made my mountain to s. strong.

35. 2, s. up; 78. 13, the waters to s.

107. 35; 114. 8, into a *standing* water. *R. V., pool of.*

109. 31. s. at the right hand of the poor.

111. 8, they s. fast for ever. *R. V., are established.*

130. 3, who shall s.; 147. 17, s. before his cold?

Prov. 8. 2, she s. in the top of high places.

12. 7, house of the righteous shall s.

22. 29, s. before kings; 27. 4, to s. before envy?

Eccl. 8. 3, s. not in an evil thing. *R. V., persist.*

Isa. 27. 9, images shall not s. up. *R. V., rise no more.*

32. 8, by liberal things shall he s. *R. V., continue.*

48. 8, word of our God shall s.

46. 10, counsel shall s.; Jer. 6. 16, s. in the ways.

Mic. 4. 4, s. and feed in the strength.

5. 13, thy *standing* images. *R. V., pillars.*

Mat. 6. 5, pray s. in synagogues. *R. V., s. and pray.*

12. 25, house divided . . . shall not s.

20. 3, saw others *standing* idle.

Luke 21. 36, to s. before the Son of man,

37. 55, Jesus *standing* on the right hand of God.

Rom. 5. 2, this grace wherein we s.

14. 4, to his own master he s.

14. 10, all s. before the judgment. [(marg.), be,

1 Cor. 2. 5, faith should not s. in the wisdom. *R. V.*

7. 37, s. steadfast in his heart.

10. 12, him that thinketh he s.; 16. 13, s. fast.

2 Cor. 1. 24, by faith we s. *R. V. (Amer.), s. fast.*

Gal. 4. 20, 1 s. in doubt of you. *R. V., am perplexed*

*about.*

5. 1, s. fast therefore in the liberty.

Eph. 6. 13, having done all, to s. (= *stand firm*).

6. 14, s. therefore, having your loins girt.

Phil. 1. 27, s. fast in one spirit.

4. 1, s. fast in the Lord.

Col. 4. 12, s. perfect and complete.

Heb. 10. 11, s. daily ministering.

Jas. 5. 9, judge s.

2 Pet. 3. 5, earth s. out of the water. *R. V., compacted.*

Rev. 3. 20, 1 s. at the door.

6. 17, be able to s.

20. 12, the dead . . . s. before God. *R. V., standing.*

**STANDARD.** Num. 1. 52, every man by his own s.

Isa. 49. 22, set up my s. *R. V., ensign.* [(driveth,

59. 19, Lord shall lift up s. *R. V., breath of the Lord*

62. 10, a s. for the people. *R. V., ensign.*

Jer. 4. 21, how long shall I see the s.

**STANDBEARER.** Isa. 10. 18, as when a s.

fainteth. [(become odious to,

**STANK.** Sam. 10. 6, s. before David. *R. V., were*

**STAR.** Num. 24. 17, come a S. out of Jacob.

Amos 5. 8, that maketh the seven s. *R. V., Pleiades.*

Mat. 2. 2, seen his s. in the east.

1 Cor. 15. 41, one s. differeth from another s.

Rev. 2. 28, morning s.

22. 16, bright and morning s.

Star, morning, Rev. 22. 16; of Bethlehem, Mat. 2. 2-10;

of Jacob, Num. 24. 17; fall from heaven, Rev. 8. 10;

9. 1.

Stars, created, Gen. 1. 16; worshipped, Deut. 4. 19; 2

Kings 17. 16; 21. 3; Jer. 19. 13; morning, Job 38. 7;

eleven, Gen. 37. 9; seven, Amos 5. 8 (*R. V., Pleiades*);

wandering, Jude 13. [(sing ourselves,

**STATE.** Gen. 43. 8, asked of our s. *R. V., concern-*

Esth. 1. 7, the s. of the king. *R. V., bounty.*

Isa. 22. 19, drive thee . . . from thy s. *R. V., station.*

Mat. 12. 45, last s. of that man.

Phil. 4. 11, in whatsoever s. I am.

**STATUTE.** Num. 13. 32, men of a great s.

1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on . . . his s.

Isa. 45. 14, men of s. [(The measure of his life,

Mat. 6. 27, can add one cubit unto his s. *R. V. (Amer.),*

Luke 2. 52, wisdom and s.; 19. 3, was little of s.

Eph. 4. 13, s. of the fulness of Christ.

**STATUTE.** Gen. 26. 5, Abraham obeyed . . . my s.

Ex. 29. 28, a s. for ever. *R. V., as a due.*

Lev. 3. 17, perpetual s.

Deut. 17. 19, s. to do them.

1 Kings 3. 14, to keep my s.

8. 61, to walk in his s.

Ps. 19. 8, s. of the Lord are right. *R. V., precepts.*

81. 4, this was a s. for Israel.

89. 31, if they break my s.

119. 12, teach me thy s.

Statutes of the Lord, Ex. 15. 26; Num. 30. 16; 1 Chr.

20. 19; Ps. 119. 12, 16. Ps. 19. 8, *R. V., precepts.*

**STAVES.** Num. 21. 13, digged . . . with their s.

1 Sam. 17. 43, thou comest to me with s.

2 Chr. 5. 9, they drew out the s. of the ark. *R. V., the*

*staves were so long.*

Zech. 11. 7, I took unto me two s.

Mat. 10. 10, neither shoes, nor yet s. *R. V., staff.*

26. 55, with swords and s. for to take me?

**STAVES** for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 13; 87. 15; 40. 20;

Num. 4. 6.

**STAY** (*n.*). 2 Sam. 22. 19, Lord was my s.

Ps. 18. 18, Lord was my s. (= *support*).

Isa. 3. 1, whole s. of water.

19. 13, s. of the tribes. *R. V., corner stone.*

**STAY** (*v.*). Gen. 5. 10, s. yet other seven days.

Gen. 19. 17, neither s. thou in all the plain.

Ex. 9. 28, ye shall s. no longer.

Josh. 10. 13, the moon s.

1 Sam. 24. 7, s. his servants. *R. V., checked.*

2 Sam. 24. 16, s. thine hand.

2 Kings 4. 6, the oil s.

Job 38. 11, here shall thy proud waves be s.

38. 37, s. the bottles of heaven. *R. V., pour out.*

Prov. 17. 1, let no man s. him.

Isa. 26. 3, whose mind is s. on thee. [(with,

27. 8, he s. his rough wind. *R. V., hath removed her*

29. 9, s. yourselves, and wonder. *R. V., tarry.*

50. 10, s. upon his God. *R. V. (Amer.), rely.*

Jer. 20. 9, I could not s. *R. V., cannot contain.*

Lam. 4. 6, no hands s. on her. *R. V., were laid upon.*

**STEAD.** Gen. 22. 13, in the s. of his son.

Gen. 30. 2, am I in God's s. [(= *place*),

1 Chr. 5. 22, dwell in their *steads*. *R. V., stead*

Job 16. 4, in my soul's s.

33. 6, thy wish in God's s. *R. V., toward God.*

34. 24, set others in the end of my s. [(Christ,

Prov. 11. 8, wicked cometh in his s. [(Christ,

2 Cor. 5. 20, we pray in Christ's s. *R. V., on behalf*

Phil. 13. 13, in thy s. he might have. *R. V., behalf.*

**STEADY.** Ex. 17. 12, his hands were s.

**STEAL.** Gen. 31. 27, didst thou . . . s. away.

Ex. 20. 15, thou shalt not s.

2 Sam. 19. 3, ashamed s. away.

Prov. 6. 30, s. to satisfy; 30. 9, poor and s.

Mat. 6. 19, thieves break through and s.

27. 64, come by night, and s. him away.

John 10. 10, thief cometh not, but for to s.

Eph. 4. 28, s. no more.

Stealing, referred to, Ex. 20. 15; Lev. 19. 11; Deut.

5. 19; Ps. 50. 18; Zech. 5. 4; Mat. 19. 18; Rom. 2. 21;

Eph. 4. 28.

**STEALTH.** 2 Sam. 19. 3, by s. that day.

**STEDFAST.** Job 11. 15, thou shalt be s.

Ps. 78. 8, whose spirit was not s.

78. 37, neither were they s. *R. V., faithful.*

Dan. 6. 26, living God, and s.

2 Cor. 1. 7, our hope of you is s.

Heb. 3. 14, s. unto the end. *R. V., firm.*

6. 19, anchor of the soul, both sure and s.

1 Pet. 5. 9, s. in the faith.

**STEDFASTLY.** Ruth 1. 18, s. minded.

Luke 9. 51, he s. set his face to go. [(eyes,

Acts 6. 15, looking s. on him. *R. V., fastening their*

2 Cor. 3. 13, could not s. look to the end.

**STEDFASTNESS.** 2 Pet. 3. 17, your own s.

**STEEL.** 2 Sam. 22. 35, bow of s. *R. V., brass.*

Job 20. 24, bow of s. shall strike him. *R. V., brass.*

**STEEP.** Mic. 1. 4, waters . . . down a s. place.

Mat. 8. 22, ran violently down a s. place.

**STEM.** Isa. 11. 1, the s. of Jesse. *R. V., stock.*

**STEPHANAS,** stēphanās—Gk. crowned. 1 Cor. 1.

6. 5. [(6. 5,

**STEPHEN,** stēphen—Gk. crown—the deacon. Acts

6. 1, the first Christian martyr, Acts 7. 60. [(omits,

**STEPPED.** John 5. 4, whosoever first s. in. *R. V.*

**STEPS.** Ex. 20. 26, go up by s.

2 Sam. 22. 37, thou hast enlarged my s.

Job 14. 16, thou numberest my s.

18. 7, s. of his strength; 23. 11, held his s.

29. 6, I washed my s.

Ps. 17. 11, compassed us in our s.

37. 23, s. of a good man. *R. V., a man's goings.*

44. 18, our s. declined; 56. 6, they mark my s.

85. 13, set us in the way of his s. *R. V., footsteps.*

119. 133, order my s. in thy word. *R. V., footsteps.*

Prov. 4. 12, thy s. shall not be straitened.

16. 9, the Lord directeth his s.

Isa. 26. 6, the s. of the needy.

Jer. 10. 23, to direct his s.

Rom. 4. 12, s. of that faith.

2 Cor. 12. 18, in the same s.

1 Pet. 2. 21, follow his s.

**STEWARDS.** Gen. 15. 2, s. of my house. *R. V., pos-*

Luke 12. 42, faithful and wise s.; 16. 8, unjust s.

1 Cor. 4. 1, s. of the mysteries of God.

1 Cor. 4. 10, good s. of the manifold grace.



Stewards, Christians described as, Luke 16. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
 ministers described as, Luke 12. 42; 1 Cor. 4. 1; Tit. 1. 7.  
**STEWARDSHIP**, Luke 16. 2, account of thy s.  
**STICK (n.)**, Num. 15. 32, gathered s. upon sabbath.  
 1 Kings 17. 10, woman was there gathering of s.  
 Acts 28. 3, Paul gathered a bundle of s.  
**STICK (v.)**, Job 33. 21, his bones . . . s. out.  
 Ps. 38. 2, s. fast in me.  
 Prov. 13. 24, s. closer than a brother.  
**STIFFHEARTED**, Ezek. 2. 4, children s.  
**STIFFNECKED**, Ezek. 32. 9, it is a s. people.  
 Deut. 10. 16, be no more s.  
 2 Chr. 30. 8, be ye not s.  
 Acts 7. 51, ye s. and uncircumcised.  
**STILL (a.)**, Gen. 12. 9, going on s.  
 Ex. 15. 16, as s. as a stone.  
 23. 11, let it rest and lie s. *R. V., fallow.*  
 Num. 14. 38, Caleb . . . lived s. *R. V., remained alive.*  
 Judg. 13. 9, it is very good, and are ye s.  
 1 Sam. 26. 25, also shaft s. prevail. *R. V., surely.*  
 1 Kings 19. 12, s. small voice.  
 Job 2. 9, s. retain thine integrity?  
 3. 13, now should I have lain s. *R. V., down.*  
 Ps. 4. 4, commune . . . upon your bed, and be s.  
 22. 2, the s. waters; 46. 10, be s., and know.  
 76. 8, earth feared, and was s.  
 78. 32, they sinned s.; 84. 4, s. praising thee.  
 107. 29, waves thereof are s.  
 139. 18, s. with thee.  
 Isa. 5. 25, his hand is stretched out s.  
 30. 7, strength to sit s.  
 Jer. 8. 14, why do we sit s. *[and higher.]*  
 Ezek. 4. 7, winding about s. upward. *R. V., higher.*  
 Zech. 11. 16, that standeth s. *R. V., which is sound.*  
 Mark 4. 39, peace, be s.  
 Rev. 22. 11, be unjust s.  
**STILL (v.)**, Num. 13. 30, Caleb s. people before Moses.  
 Neh. 8. 11, Levites s. all the people.  
 Ps. 65. 7, which s. the noise of the seas.  
 89. 9, waves thereof arise, thou s. them.  
**STING**, 1 Cor. 15. 55, O death, where is thy s.  
**STINGETH**, Prov. 23. 32, s. like an adder. *[ness.]*  
**STINK (n.)**, Isa. 3. 24, there shall be s. *R. V., rotten.*  
 Joel 2. 30, his s. shall come up. *R. V. (Amer.), stench.*  
 Amos 4. 10, s. of your camps to come up. *R. V. (Amer.), stench.*  
**STINK (v.)**, Gen. 34. 30, made me to s. among. *R. V.*  
 Ex. 7. 18, and the river shall s.  
 Ps. 38. 5, my wounds s. and are corrupt.  
 John 11. 39, by this time he stinketh.  
**STINKING**, Eccl. 10. 1, ointment send forth a s. savour. *R. V. (Amer.), an evil odour.*  
**STIR**, Ex. 35. 21, whose heart s. him up? *R. V., rouse.*  
 Num. 24. 9, who shall s. him up?  
 Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle s. her nest.  
 1 Kings 11. 14, Lord s. up an adversary. *R. V., raised.*  
 Ps. 35. 23, s. up thyself; 39. 2, my sorrow was s.  
 80. 2, s. up thy strength.  
 Prov. 10. 12, hatred s. up stripes.  
 15. 1, grievous words s. up anger. *R. V., stirreth.*  
 15. 18, s. up strife; 23. 25, proud heart s.  
 Isa. 14. 9, it stirreth up the dead.  
 22. 2, thou that art full of s. *R. V., shouting.*  
 Dan. 11. 10, his sons shall be s. up. *R. V., war.*  
 Luke 23. 5, he stirreth up the people.  
 Acts 13. 50, Jews s. up the devout. *R. V., urged on.*  
 14. 2, Jews s. up the Gentiles. *R. V., stirred up the souls of.*  
 17. 16, his spirit was s. *R. V., provoked within.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 6, s. up the gift of God.  
 2 Pet. 1. 13, I think it meet . . . to s. up you.  
**STOCK**, Lev. 25. 47, s. of the stranger's.  
 Job 13. 27, feet also in the s.  
 Prov. 7. 22, the correction of the s. *R. V., fetters.*  
 Isa. 44. 19, fall down to the s. of a tree?  
 Jer. 29. 26, put him . . . in the s. *R. V., shackles.*  
 Job 4. 12, ask counsel at the stocks. *R. V., s.*  
 Acts 13. 28, children of the s. of Abraham. *[fetters.]*  
**Stocks**, mentioned, Job 13. 27; 33. 11. *Prov. 7. 22. R. V., Jeremiah in, Jer. 20. 2; Paul and Silas in, Acts 16. 24.*  
**STOICS**, sto'ies—Gk. of the porch—Athenian philosophers. Acts 17. 18.  
**STOLE**, 2 Sam. 15. 6, s. the hearts of the men.  
 Job. 28. 13, s. him away.  
 Job. 4. 29, s. steal no more.  
**STOLEN**, Gen. 30. 33, be counted s.  
 Gen. 31. 19, Rachel had s. the images. *R. V., stole.*  
 Josh. 7. 11, s. and dissembled.  
 Prov. 9. 17, s. waters.  
 Obad. 5, s. till they had enough? *R. V., steal.*  
**STOMACH**, 1 Tim. 5. 23, wine for thy s. sake.  
**STOMACHES**, Isa. 3. 24, instead of a s. *R. V., a Amer., robe.*  
**STONE (n.)**, Gen. 2. 12, the onyx s.

Gen. 11. 3, brick for s.; 28. 18, s. for his pillows.  
 Ex. 4. 25, Zipporah took a sharp s. *R. V., flint.*  
 Num. 35. 17, smite him with throwing a s. *R. V., with a stone in the hand.*  
 Josh. 4. 6, what mean ye by these s.  
 24. 27, this s. shall be a witness.  
 Job 14. 19, waters wear the s.; 41. 24, firm as a s.  
 41. 30, sharp s. are under. *R. V., potsherds.*  
 Ps. 91. 12, dash thy foot against s.  
 118. 22, s. which the builders refused.  
 137. 9, little ones against the s. *R. V., rock.*  
 Prov. 27. 3, a s. is heavy; Eccl. 3. 5, cast away s.  
 Isa. 34. 11, s. of emptiness. *R. V., plummet.*  
 60. 17, for s. Iron; 62. 10, gather out the s.  
 Jer. 51. 63, bind a s. to it.  
 Zech. 7. 12, hearts as an adamant s.  
 Mat. 7. 9, will he give him a s.  
 21. 44, fall on this s.  
 24. 2, not be left here one s.  
 27. 66, sealing the s.; 28. 2, rolled back the s.  
 Luke 4. 3, command this s. that it be made bread.  
 19. 40, s. would immediately cry out.  
 John 1. 42, by interpretation, a s. *R. V., Peter.*  
 8. 7, first cast a s.  
 Acts 17. 29, Godhead is like . . . s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 5, as lively s.; Rev. 2. 17, a white s.  
**STONE (v.)**, Mat. 23. 37, s. them. *R. V., stoneth.*  
 John 10. 32, do ye s. me.  
 2 Cor. 11. 25, once was I s.  
**Stone**, Christ the corner, Ps. 118. 22; Isa. 28. 16; Mat. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10; Luke 20. 17; Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 6. *[I-8; Josh. 7. 26; 8. 29; 10. 27.]*  
**Stones** as memorials, Gen. 28. 18, 22; 35. 14; Deut. 27. precious, Ex. 28. 17; Ezek. 28. 13.  
 in the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2; 2 Chr. 3. 6.  
 in the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 19.  
**STONESQUARERS**, 1 Kings 5. 18, s. . . . to build the house. *R. V., Gebalites.*  
**Stoning**, a form of punishment, Lev. 24. 2; 24. 14; Deut. 13. 10; 17. 5; 22. 21.  
 Examples:—Achan, Josh. 7. 25; Naboth, 1 Kings 21. 13; Stephen, Acts 7. 59; Paul, Acts 14. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 25. *[the rock.]*  
**STONY**, Ps. 141. 6, in s. places. *R. V., by the sides of.*  
 Ezek. 11. 19, take the s. heart out of their flesh.  
 Mat. 13. 5, some fell upon s. places. *R. V., rocky.*  
**STOOD**, Gen. 18. 2, three men s. by him.  
 Gen. 18. 22, s. yet before the Lord.  
 Josh. 10. 13, sun s. still. *R. V., stayed.*  
 Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it s. fast.  
 Luke 24. 36, Jesus himself s. in the midst.  
 John 19. 25, s. by the cross of Jesus. *R. V., were standing.*  
 Acts 4. 26, kings of the earth s. up. *R. V., set them.*  
 21. 11, the Lord s. by him.  
 2 Tim. 4. 16, no man s. with me. *R. V., took my part.*  
**STOOLS**, Ex. 1. 16, upon the s. *R. V., birthstool.*  
**STOOP**, Prov. 12. 25, maketh it s.  
 Mark 1. 7, not worthy to s. down and unloose.  
 Luke 24. 12, s. down, he beheld the linen clothes.  
 John 8. 6, Jesus s. down.  
**STOP**, Gen. 8. 2, windows of heaven were s.  
 2 Kings 3. 19, s. all wells of water.  
 Ps. 68. 11, them that speak lies shall be s.  
 Prov. 21. 13, s. his ears at the cry of the poor.  
 Jer. 51. 32, passages are s. *R. V., surprised.*  
 Rom. 3. 19, every mouth may be s.  
 2 Cor. 11. 10, shall s. me of this boasting.  
 Heb. 11. 33, s. the mouths of lions.  
**STORE**, Gen. 26. 14, s. of servants. *R. V., household.*  
 Deut. 28. 5, blessed shall be . . . thy s. *R. V., kneading-trough.*  
 Ps. 144. 13, affording all manner of s.  
 Nah. 2. 9, none end of the s. and glory.  
 1 Cor. 16. 2, lay by him in s.  
 1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up in s.  
 2 Pet. 3. 7, are kept in s. *R. V., have been stored up.*  
**STOREHOUSE**, Gen. 41. 56, opened all the s.  
 Deut. 28. 8, blessing upon thy s. *R. V., barns.*  
 1 Chr. 27. 25, s. in the fields. *R. V., treasuries.*  
 Ps. 33. 7, layeth up the depth in s.  
 Luke 12. 24, neither have s. *R. V., no s.-chamber.*  
**STORIES**, Ezek. 42. 3, gallery in three s. *R. V., the third story.*  
 Amos 9. 6, his s. in the heaven. *R. V., chambers.*  
**STORK**, Lev. 11. 19, the s. . . . abomination.  
 Ps. 104. 17, the s., the fir trees are her house.  
 Jer. 3. 7, the s. in the heaven.  
**STORM**, Job 21. 18, s. carrieth away.  
 Ps. 55. 8, escape from the windy s. *R. V., stormy wind.*  
 107. 29, maketh the s. a calm.  
 Isa. 4. 6, covert from s.; 25. 4, refuge from the s.  
 Ezek. 38. 9, come like a s.; Nah. 1. 3, in the s.  
 Mark 4. 37, there arose a great s.  
**STORMY**, Ps. 107. 25, raiseth the s. winds.

**STORY.** 2 Chr. 24. 27. *s.* of the book of the kings. *R. V., commentary.* *[lioness.]*

**STOUT.** Job 4. 11. *s.* lion's whelps. *R. V., of the*  
Isa. 10. 12. punish the fruit of the *s.* heart.

**STRAIGHT.** Josh. 6. 5. every man *s.* before him.  
Ps. 5. 8. make thy way *s.* *R. V., plain.*

Eccl. 1. 15. crooked cannot be made *s.*  
Isa. 40. 3. make *s.* in the desert a highway.

45. 2. make the crooked places *s.* *R. V., plain.*  
Jer. 31. 9. cause them to walk . . . in *s.* way.

Mat. 3. 3. make his paths *s.*  
Luke 13. 13. she was made *s.*

Acts 9. 11. street called *s.*; Heb. 12. 13. *s.* paths.  
**STRAIGHTWAY.** 1 Sam. 9. 13. *s.* find him.

Mat. 25. 15. *s.* took his journey. *R. V., he went on.*  
Acts 16. 33. was baptized, he and all his, *s.* *R. V., immediately.*

23. 30. I sent *s.* to thee. *R. V., him forthwith.*  
**STRAIN.** Mat. 23. 24. *s.* at a gnat. *R. V., s. out the.*

**STRAIT.** 1 Sam. 13. 6. they were in *s.*  
2 Sam. 24. 14. I am in a great *s.*

2 Kings 6. 1. the place . . . is too *s.* for us.  
Job 36. 16. *s.* into a broad place. *R. V., distress.*

Isa. 49. 20. place is too *s.* for me.  
Mat. 7. 13. enter in at the *s.* gate. *R. V., narrow.*

Phil. 1. 23. I am in *s.* betwixt two.  
**STRAITENED.** Prov. 4. 12. steps, shall not be *s.*

Mic. 2. 7. spirit of the Lord *s.*  
2 Cor. 6. 12. ye are not *s.*

**STRAITLY.** Gen. 43. 7. man asked us *s.*  
Mat. 9. 30. Jesus *s.* charged them. *R. V., strictly.*

**STRAITNESS.** Deut. 28. 53. eat flesh of thy sons in  
the *s.* *R. V. (Amer.), distress.*

Job 36. 16. where there is no *s.*  
Jer. 19. 3. eat flesh of his friend in the *s.* *R. V. (Amer.), distress.*

**STRAKE.** Gen. 30. 37. whites. *R. V. (Amer.), streaks.*  
Acts 27. 17. *s.* sail. *R. V., lowered the gear.*

**STRANGE.** Gen. 42. 7. made himself *s.*  
Ex. 30. 9. offer no *s.* incense.

2 Kings 19. 24. drunk *s.* waters. *Hardly with.*  
Job 19. 3. ye make yourselves *s.* to me. *R. V., deal*

31. 3. *s.* punishment. *R. V., disaster.* *[crooked.]*  
Prov. 21. 8. man is froward and *s.* *R. V., exceeding*

Isa. 28. 21. may do his work, his *s.* work.  
Ezek. 3. 5. *s.* a people of *s.* speech.

Zeph. 1. 8. clothed with *s.* apparel. *R. V., foreign.*  
Luke 5. 26. we have seen *s.* things to day.

Acts 26. 11. *s.* cities. *R. V., foreign.*  
Heb. 11. 9. in *s.* country. *R. V., land not his own.*

13. 9. divers and *s.* doctrines.  
1 Pet. 4. 4. *s.* that ye run not with them.

4. 12. as though some *s.* thing happened.  
Jude 7. going after *s.* flesh.

**STRANGER.** Gen. 15. 13. *s.* in a land.  
Ex. 2. 22. *s.* in *s.* a land. *R. V., sojourner.*

20. 10. *s.* that is within thy gates.  
23. 9. not oppress *s.*

Deut. 17. 15. not set *s.* over thee. *R. V., foreigner.*  
Ruth 2. 10. I am *s.* *R. V. (Amer.), foreigner.*

Job 15. 19. no *s.* passed.  
Ps. 39. 12. I am *s.* with thee.

109. 11. let the *s.* spoil thy labour.  
119. 19. I am *s.* in the earth. *R. V., sojourner.*

146. 9. Lord preserveth the *s.*  
Prov. 2. 16. *s.* which flattereth.

5. 10. in the house of *s.* *R. V., an alien.*  
14. 10. *s.* doth not intermeddle.

20. 16. garment that is surety for *s.*  
27. 2. *s.*, and not thine own lips.

Isa. 5. 17. *s.* shall eat. *R. V., wanderers.*  
29. 5. thy *s.* shall be like small dust. *R. V., foes.*

Jer. 2. 25. I have loved *s.* *I.* Lam. 5. 2. turned to *s.*  
Ezek. 7. 21. into the hands of *s.* for a prey.

44. 9. no *s.* . . . enter my sanctuary. *R. V., alien.*  
Obad. 12. the day that he became *s.* *R. V., of his*

*distress.*  
Mat. 25. 35. *s.*, and ye took me in.

Luke 17. 18. save this *s.*  
John 10. 5. *s.* will they not follow.

Eph. 2. 19. no more *s.*  
Heb. 11. 13. *s.* and pilgrims.

13. 2. not forgetful to entertain *s.*  
3 John 5. whatsoever thou doest . . . to *s.*

**Strangers.** in Israel, laws respecting. Ex. 20. 10; 22. 21;  
34. 16; Lev. 17. 10-12; 20. 2; 24. 16; Num. 18. 7; 35.

15; Deut. 1. 16; 5. 14; 7. 3; 23. 7; 25. 5; 31. 12; Josh.  
8. 32-35; Neh. 13. 27. Ex. 12. 43. *R. V., alien.*

none to be considered such under the gospel. Rom. 10.  
12; 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 2. 19; Col. 3. 11.

and pilgrims. 1 Pet. 2. 11. *R. V., sojourners.*  
**STRANGLER.** Acts 15. 20. from things *s.*

**STRAW.** Ex. 5. 7. give the people *s.*  
Mat. 25. 24. thou hast not *s.* *R. V., didst not scatter.*

**STREAM.** Num. 21. 15. *s.* of the brooks. *R. V., slope.*  
Job 6. 15. as the *s.* of brooks. *R. V., channel.*

Ps. 46. 4. *s.* whereof shall make glad.  
124. 4. the *s.* had gone over our soul.

Isa. 27. 12. unto the *s.* of Egypt. *R. V., brook.*  
57. 6. smooth stones of the *s.* *R. V., valley.*

Amos 5. 24. righteousness as a mighty *s.*  
**STREET.** Prov. 1. 20. wisdom crieth . . . in the *s.*

*R. V., broad places.*  
Mat. 6. 5. pray . . . in the corners of the *s.* *[places.]*

Mark 6. 56. they laid the sick in the *s.* *R. V., market*  
**STRENGTH.** Gen. 4. 12. yield unto thee her *s.*

Deut. 33. 25. so shall thy *s.* be.  
2 Sam. 22. 40. girded me with *s.*

Job 12. 13. with him is wisdom and *s.* *R. V., might.*  
12. 21. weakeneth the *s.* of the mighty. *R. V., belt.*

18. 13. shall devour his *s.* *R. V., members.*  
37. 6. the great rain of his *s.* *R. V., showers of his*

*mighty rain.*  
Ps. 8. 2. out of the mouth of babes . . . ordained *s.*

19. 14. my *s.*, and my redeemer. *R. V., rock.*  
22. 19. my *s.*, haste thee to help me. *R. V., succour.*

27. 1. *s.* of my life.  
31. 4. my *s.* *R. V., strong hold.*

46. 1. God is our refuge and sorrow. *R. V., pride but.*  
90. 10. their *s.* labour and sorrow. *R. V., pride but.*

95. 4. *s.* of the hill. *R. V., heights.*  
140. 3. *s.* of my salvation.

Prov. 10. 23. way of the Lord is *s.* *R. V., a strong hold.*  
24. 5. knowledge increaseth *s.* *R. V., might.*

Eccl. 9. 16. wisdom is better than *s.*  
Isa. 25. 4. *s.* to the poor. *R. V., strong hold*

30. 7. their *s.* is to sit still. *R. V., Rahab that sitteth.*  
51. 9. awake, put

63. 15. thy zeal and thy *s.* *R. V., mighty acts.*  
Jer. 20. 5. all the *s.* of this city. *R. V., riches.*

Lam. 1. 6. they are gone without *s.*  
Mark 12. 30. love the Lord . . . with all thy *s.*

Rom. 5. 6. when we were yet without *s.* *R. V., weak.*  
1 Cor. 15. 56. *s.* of sin is the law. *R. V., power.*

2 Cor. 12. 9. my *s.* is made perfect. *R. V., power.*  
Rev. 3. 8. thou hast a little *s.* *R. V., power.*

**Strength.** of Israel, referred to. Ex. 15. 2; 1 Sam. 15.  
29; Ps. 28. 8; 46. 1; Zech. 12. 5. Isa. 26. 4. *R. V.,*

*rock*; Joel 3. 16. *R. V., strong hold.*  
of sin, the law the, Rom. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 56. *R. V., power.*

made perfect in weakness. Ps. 8. 2; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb.  
[*R. V., strong.*]

**STRENGTHEN.** 2 Sam. 2. 7. let your hands be *s.*  
Job 15. 22. *s.* himself against the Almighty. *R. V.,*

*behaveth himself proudly.*  
Ps. 41. 3. *s.* him upon the bed. *R. V., support.*

Isa. 35. 3. *s.* ye the weak hands.  
Amos 5. 9. *s.* the spoiled against the strong. *R. V.,*

*bringeth sudden destruction upon.*  
Luke 22. 32. *s.* thy brethren. *R. V., stablish.*

Eph. 3. 16. *s.* with might.  
Phil. 4. 13. Christ which *s.* me.

**STRETCH.** Gen. 48. 14. *s.* out his right hand.  
Ex. 8. 16. *s.* out thy rod.

Ps. 143. 6. *s.* forth my hands. *R. V., spread.*  
Isa. 42. 5. created the heavens and *s.* them out.

Ezek. 1. 11. their wings were *s.* upward. *R. V., separate*  
*rate above.* *[she struck.]*

**STRICKEN.** Judg. 5. 26. when she had *s.* *R. V., yea,*  
Prov. 6. 1. *s.* thy hand with a stranger.

Isa. 1. 5. *s.* any more. *R. V., still s.*  
53. 4. we did esteem him *s.*

Lam. 4. 9. *s.* through for want. *[their days.]*  
Luke 1. 7. . . in years. *R. V. (marg.), advanced in*

**STRIFE.** Ps. 106. 32. waters of *s.* *R. V., Meribah.*  
Prov. 15. 18. wrathful man stirreth up *s.* *R. V., con-*

*tention.*  
Gal. 5. 20. works of the flesh are . . . *s.* *R. V., factions.*

1 Tim. 6. 4. questions and *s.* of words. *R. V., disputes.*  
Strife, its cause, Prov. 10. 12; 13. 10; 15. 18; 26. 20; 23.

20; 30. 26; 31. 30; 33; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 23.  
its results, Lev. 24. 10, 11; Hab. 1. 3, 4; Gal. 5. 15.

Jas. 3. 17. *R. V., faction.*  
reproved, 1 Cor. 1. 11, 12; 3. 3; 11. 17, 18.

Exemplified:—*herdmen*, Gen. 13. 7; 26. 20; *Laban*  
and *Jacob*, Gen. 31. 36; *two Hebrews*, 2. 13;

*Israelites*, Mark 7. 26; *disciples*, Luke 22. 24; *Paul*  
and *Barnabas*, Acts 15. 39; *Pharisees and Sadducees*,

Acts 23. 7. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 1. 11; 6. 6. *[put.]*  
**STRIKE.** Ex. 12. 7. *s.* it on the two side posts. *R. V.,*

2 Kings 5. 11. *s.* his hand over the place. *R. V., wave.*  
Mark 14. 65. the servants did *s.* him. *R. V., received.*

**STRIKER.** 1 Tim. 3. 3. not given to wine, no *s.*  
**STRING.** Mark 7. 35. *s.* of his tongue. *R. V., bond.*

**STRIP.** Gen. 37. 23. *s.* Joseph of his coat.  
Num. 20. 26. *s.* Aaron of his garments.

1 Sam. 18. 4. Jonathan *s.* himself of the robe.  
Job 19. 9. *s.* me of my glory.



- Isa. 32. 11, s. you, and make you bare.  
 Mat. 27. 28, s. Jesus, and put on him.  
 Luke 10. 30, thieves with s. him. *R. V., both stripped.*  
**STRIPES.** Prov. 13. 24, s. for the back of fools.  
 Prov. 20. 30, so do s. the inward parts. *R. V., and strokes.*  
 Isa. 53. 5, with his s. we are healed. [24]  
 Stripes, prescribed number, Deut. 25. 3. See 2 Cor. 11.  
**STRIPING.** 1 Sam. 17. 56, inquire whose son the s. is.  
**STRIVE.** Gen. 6. 8, my spirit shall not always s.  
 Prov. 3. 30, not; Luke 13. 24, s. to enter. [so to]  
 Rom. 15. 20, 1 s. to preach. *R. V., making it my aim*  
 15. 30, s. together.  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, s. for masteries. *R. V., contend.*  
**STRIVING.** 2 Sam. 22. 44, delivered me from s.  
 Phil. 1. 27, s. for faith; Heb. 12. 4, s. against sin.  
 Tit. 3. 9, avoid contentions and s. *R. V., fightings.*  
**STROKES.** Prov. 18. 6, calleth for s. *R. V., stripes.*  
**STRONG.** Gen. 25. 23, one shall be stronger.  
 Deut. 2. 36, not one city too s. for us. *R. V., high.*  
 Judg. 14. 14, out of the s. came forth sweetness.  
 1 Sam. 4. 9, be s., and quit yourselves. 1 Cor. 16. 13.  
 2 Sam. 22. 18, they were too s. for me. *R. V., mighty.*  
 Neh. 9. 25, they took s. cities. *R. V., fenced.*  
 Job 8. 2, words . . . like a s. wind. *R. V., mighty.*  
 Job. 19, his bones with s. pain. *R. V., with continual*  
*strife.*  
 40. 18, his bones are as s. pieces of brass. *R. V., tubes.*  
 Ps. 13. 5, rejoiceth as a s. man. [of]  
 71. 3, be thou my s. habitation. *R. V., to me a rock*  
 89. 8, who is a s. Lord like unto thee? *R. V., mighty*  
*one.*  
 Prov. 11. 16, s. men retain riches. *R. V., violent.*  
 Eccl. 9. 11, battle to the s.  
 S. of Sol. 8. 6, s. as death.  
 Ezek. 26. 11, s. garrisons shall go down. *R. V., the*  
*pillars of thy strength.*  
 Mic. 6. 2, ye s. foundations. *R. V., enduring.*  
 Mat. 12. 29, first bind the s. man.  
 1 Cor. 1. 23, stronger than men.  
 2 Tim. 2. 1, be s. in the grace. *R. V., strengthened.*  
 Heb. 5. 12, not of s. meat. *R. V., solid.* [tended]  
**STROVE.** Gen. 26. 20, because they s. *R. V., con-*  
*sumed.*  
 Ex. 2. 13, two men of the Hebrews s.  
 20. 13, Israel s. with the Lord. [forth]  
 Dan. 7. 2, winds s. upon the great sea. *R. V., brake*  
 John 6. 52, Jews s. among themselves.  
 Acts 23. 9, s., saying, we find no evil.  
**STUBBLE.** Ex. 5. 12, to gather s. instead of straw.  
 Job 21. 18, as s. before the wind. Ps. 83. 13.  
 Mat. 4. 1, all that do wickedly, shall be s.  
 1 Cor. 3. 12, if any man build . . . s.  
**STUBBORN.** Deut. 21. 13, a s. and rebellious son.  
 Stubbornness, forbidden, 2 Chr. 30. 8; Ps. 32. 9; 75. 5.  
 the penalty of, Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 1. 24-26; 29. 1.  
**STUCK.** Ps. 119. 31, s. unto thy testimonies. *R. V.,*  
*clerme.*  
**STUDY.** Eccl. 12. 12, much s. is a weariness.  
 1 Thes. 4. 11, s. to be quiet. [diligence]  
 2 Tim. 2. 15, s. to shew thyself approved. *R. V., give*  
**STUFF.** Gen. 31. 37, searched all my s. [age]  
 1 Sam. 10. 22, hid among the s. *R. V. (Amer.), bag-*  
*gage.*  
 24. that tarrieth by the s. *R. V. (Amer.), baggage.*  
 Luke 17. 31, his s. in the house. *R. V., goods.*  
**STUMBLE.** Prov. 3. 23, thy foot shall not s.  
 Prov. 24. 17, glad when he s. *R. V., is overthrown.*  
 Isa. 59. 10, we s. at noonday.  
 Jer. 50. 22, proud shall s.; 1 Pet. 2. 8, a stone of s.  
**STUMBLINGBLOCK.** Isa. 57. 14, s. out of the way.  
 1 Cor. 1. 23, unto the Jews a s.  
 Stumblingblock, mentioned, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27.  
 18; Isa. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 32; 1 Cor. 1. 23; 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
 Rev. 2. 14. [that s.]  
**STUMBLINGSTONE.** Rom. 9. 32, they stumbled at  
 STUMP. 1 Sam. 5. 4, s. of Dagon was left. [7. 36]  
 Dan. 4. 15, leave the s. in the earth.  
**SUAH.** suah — Heb. sweepings — an Asherite. 1 Chr.  
**SUBDUED.** Gen. 1. 23, replenish the earth, and s. it.  
 Mic. 7. 19, he will s. our iniquities. *R. V., tread our*  
*iniquities under foot.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 28, when all things shall be s. *R. V., have*  
*been subdued.*  
 Phil. 3. 21, able even to s. all things. *R. V., subject.*  
 Heb. 11. 23, through faith s. kingdoms.  
**SUBJECT.** Luke 2. 21, was s. unto them.  
 Rom. 8. 7, not s. to the law of God.  
 13. 5, ye must needs be s. *R. V., in subjection.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 23, the Son also be s. *R. V., subjected.*  
 Eph. 5. 24, church is s. unto Christ.  
 Jas. 5. 17, s. to like passions. *R. V., of.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 18, be s. to your masters. *R. V., in subjection.*  
 3. 22, powers made s. unto him.  
 5. 5, s. one to another. *R. V., to serve one another.*  
**SUBJECTION.** Ps. 106. 42, brought into s.  
 1 Cor. 9. 27, body into s. *R. V., bondage.*

- 2 Cor. 9. 13, your professed s. unto the gospel. *R. V.,*  
*the obedience of your confession.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 4, having his children in s.  
**SUBMISSION** to God, Job 1. 21; Ps. 39. 9; Isa. 39. 8;  
 Mic. 7. 9; Jas. 4. 7.  
 to rulers, Eph. 5. 21; Heb. 13. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 13.  
**SUBMIT.** Gen. 16. 9, s. thyself under her hands.  
 Ps. 65. 30, s. himself with pieces of silver. *R. V.,*  
*trampling under foot.*  
 Eph. 5. 22, wives, s. yourselves. *R. V., be in subjection.*  
 Jas. 4. 7, s. yourselves therefore to God. *R. V., be*  
*subject.* [be subject]  
 1 Pet. 2. 13, s. yourselves to every ordinance. *R. V.,*  
**SUBORNED.** Acts 6. 11, s. men, which said.  
**SUBSTANCE.** Gen. 7. 4, every living s. that I have  
 made. *R. V., thing.*  
 Deut. 33. 11, bless, Lord, his s.  
 Job 22. 29, our s. is not cut down. *R. V., surely they*  
*that did rise up against us are cut off.*  
 Job. 22, dissolvest my s. *R. V., me in the storm.*  
 Ps. 139. 15, my s. was not hid. *R. V., frame.*  
 Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with thy s.  
 10. 3, s. of the wicked. *R. V., desire.*  
 S. of Sol. 8. 7, s. of his house for love.  
 Isa. 6. 13, an oak, whose s. is. *R. V., stock.*  
 Hos. 12. 8, I have found me out. *R. V., wealth.*  
 Mic. 4. 13, consecrate . . . their s. unto the Lord.  
 Luke 15. 13, wasted his s. [abiding one]  
 Heb. 10. 34, an enduring s. *R. V., possession and an*  
 11. 1, s. of things hoped for. *R. V., assurance.*  
**SUBTIL.** Gen. 3. 1, serpent was more s. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*subtile.*  
 Prov. 7. 10, and s. of heart. *R. V., wily.*  
**SUBTILTY.** Gen. 27. 35, thy brother came with s.  
*R. V., guile.*  
 Acts 13. 10, O full of all s. *R. V., guile.* [craftiness]  
 2 Cor. 11. 3, beguiled Eve through his s. *R. V., in his*  
**SUBURBS.** Josh. 21. 3, gave the Levites these cities  
 and s.  
 2 Kings 23. 11, which was in the s. *R. V., precincts.*  
 2 Chr. 31. 19, priests in the s. of their cities.  
 Suburbs, referred to, Num. 35. 3. 7; Ezek. 45. 2.  
**SUBVERT.** Tit. 1. 11, who s. whole houses. *R. V.,*  
*men who overthrow.*  
 Tit. 3. 11, he that is such is s. *R. V., perverted.*  
**SUCCEEDEST.** Deut. 12. 29, s. them. *R. V., posses-*  
*sest.*  
**SUCCESS.** Josh. 1. 8, have good s.  
*SUCCOTH*, sue'oth — Heb. booths.  
 (1) Pithom (q.v.), Ex. 12. 37.  
 (2) a city on the east of Jordan, Josh. 13. 27.  
 Jacob builds a house and booths at, Gen. 33. 17.  
 Gideon punishes his inhabitants, Judg. 8. 5-15.  
*SUCCOTH-BENOTH*, sue'oth-be'noth — Heb. daugh-  
 ters' tents. 2 Kings 17. 30.  
**SUCCOUR.** 2 Cor. 6. 2, have I s. thee.  
 Heb. 2. 18, he is able to s. them. [what]  
**SUCH.** Ex. 12. 36, s. things as they required. *R. V.,*  
 Num. 8. 16, instead of s. as open. *R. V., all that.*  
 Ezra 4. 10, and at s. a time. *R. V., so forth.*  
 8. 31, s. as lay. *R. V., the tier in wall.*  
 Prov. 30. 20, s. is the way of. *R. V., so.*  
 Isa. 10. 20, s. as are escaped. *R. V., they that.*  
 37. 30, s. as growth of itself. *R. V., that which.*  
 Dan. 10. 15, spoken s. words. *R. V., according to*  
*these.* [such belongeth]  
 Mat. 19. 14, of s. is the kingdom. *R. V. (Amer.), to*  
 Mark 4. 13, s. as hear. *R. V., these are they that.*  
 Luke 15. 2, suffered s. things? *R. V., these.*  
 Acts 2. 47, s. as should be saved. *R. V. (Eng.), those*  
*that were being; (Amer.), those that were.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 12, we have s. hope. *R. V., such a.*  
 10. 11, s. as we are. *R. V., what.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 6, avenger of all s. *R. V., in all these things.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 5, from s. turn away. *R. V., these also.*  
 Jas. 4. 13, into s. a city. *R. V., this.* [Chr. 2. 55]  
*SUCHATHES*, su' chath'es, *R. V., Suchathites.* 1  
**SUCK.** Gen. 33. 13, *R. V. (Eng.), flocks and herds give*  
*suck; (Amer.), have their young.*  
 Deut. 32. 13, s. honey out of the rock.  
 Job 20. 16, s. the poison; Isa. 60. 16, s. the milk.  
 Ezek. 23. 34, drink it and s. it out. *R. V., drain.*  
**SUCKLING.** Deut. 32. 25, s. with man of gray hairs.  
 Ps. 8. 2, out of the mouth of babes and s. Mat. 21. 16.  
**SUDENLY.** Deut. 7. 4, destroy thee s. *R. V.,*  
*quickly.*  
 Mal. 3. 1, s. come to his temple.  
 Mark 9. 8, s. . . they saw no man.  
 13. 36, coming s., he find you sleeping.  
 1 Tim. 5. 22, lay hands s. on no man. *R. V., hastily.*  
**SUE.** Mat. 5. 40, s. thee at the law. *R. V., go to law*  
*with.*  
**SUFFER.** Gen. 20. 6, therefore s. I thee not.  
 Ps. 9. 13, consider my trouble which I s.  
 16. 10, s. thine Holy One to see corruption.

Prov. 10, 3, not s. the righteous to famish.  
 Mat. 3, 15, s. it to be so now.  
 17, how long shall I s. you? *R. V., bear with.*  
 19, 14, s. little children, Luke 24, 46, Christ to s.  
 Acts 3, 18, Christ should s.; 5, 41, to s. shame.  
 17, 3, Christ must needs have s. *R. V., it behoved the Christ to suffer.* [omits.]  
 1 Cor. 6, 7, s. yourselves to be defrauded? *R. V.,*  
 12, 26, whether one member s. *R. V., suffereth.*  
 13, 4, charity s. long.  
 2 Cor. 11, 19, ye s. fools gladly. *R. V., bear with.*  
 Phil. 4, 12, to s. need. *R. V., be in want.*  
 1 Tim. 2, 12, s. not a woman. *R. V., permit.*  
 4, 10, both labour and s. reproach. *R. V., strive.*  
 2 Tim. 2, 12, if we s., we shall also reign. *R. V., endure.*  
 Heb. 7, 23, not s. to continue. *R. V., they are hindered.*  
 11, 25, rather s. affliction. *R. V., be evil entreated.*  
 13, 22, s. exhortation. *R. V., bear with.*  
 1 Pet. 3, 17, s. for well doing; 3, 18, Christ once s.  
**SUFFERINGS.** Heb. 2, 10, perfect through s.  
 1 Pet. 4, 13, partakers of Christ's s.  
 Sufferings, of Christ, see **CHRIST**.  
 of Christ's followers, Acts 13, 50; 16, 23; 20, 23; 1 Cor. 4, 11; 2 Cor. 1, 4; 6, 4; 11, 23; 1 Tim. 4, 10; 2 Tim. 3, 10; 1 Pet. 3, 14; 4, 12.  
**SUFFICE.** Num. 11, 22, herds slain to s. them?  
 Deut. 3, 26, s. thee; speak no more.  
 1 Pet. 4, 3, time past of our life may s. us.  
**SUFFICIENCY.** 2 Cor. 3, 5, our s. is of God.  
 2 Cor. 9, 8, having all s. in all things. [thereof.]  
**SUFFICIENT.** Mat. 6, 34, s. unto the day is the evil  
 2 Cor. 2, 16, who is s. for us, in every day.  
**SUITS.** Isa. 22, 22, changeable s. of apparel. *R. V.,*  
*festival robes.* [12, 3. *R. V., Sukkiim.*  
**SUKKIIMS.** suk'ki-ims - Heb. dwellers in tents. 2 Chr.  
**SUM.** Ex. 21, 30, s. of money. *R. V., ransom.*  
 Ps. 139, 17, how great is the s. of them.  
 Heb. 8, 1, this is the s. *R. V., the chief point is this.*  
**SUMMER.** Gen. 8, 22, s. and winter.  
 Judge. 3, 20, sitting in s. parlour. *R. V. (Amer.), the cool upper room.*  
 3, 24, his s. chamber. *R. V. (Amer.), the upper.*  
 Prov. 6, 8, provideth her meat in the s.  
 26, 1, as snow in s.; Jer. 8, 20, s. is ended.  
 Mat. 24, 22, ye know that s. is nigh. *R. V., the s.*  
**SUMPTUOUSLY.** Luke 16, 19, s. every day.  
**SUN.** Gen. 15, 17, when the s. went down.  
 Josh. 10, 12, s., stand thou still. [ascent of Heres.]  
 Judge. 8, 13, before the s. was up. *R. V., from the*  
 Job 8, 16, he is green before the s.  
 Ps. 84, 11, God is a s. and shield.  
 Eccl. 6, 3, shall not smite thee.  
 Eccl. 1, 9, no new thing under the s.  
 11, 7, to behold the s.; S. of Sol. 6, 10, clear as the s.  
 Isa. 38, 8, the s. returned ten degrees.  
 Joel 2, 31, s. shall be turned into darkness.  
 Mal. 4, 2, S. of righteousness.  
 Mat. 5, 45, maketh his s. to rise on the evil.  
 13, 43, righteous shine forth as the s.  
 17, 2, his face did shine as the s.  
 Eph. 4, 26, let not the s. go down upon your wrath.  
 Rev. 21, 23, city had no heed of the s.  
**SUN** created, Gen. 1, 14; Ps. 136, 7, 8.  
 not to be worshipped, Deut. 4, 19; 2 Kings 23, 5; Job 31, 26; Ezek. 8, 16.  
 stayed by Joshua, Josh. 10, 12-14; returns ten degrees  
 backward for Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20, 9; darkened at  
 the crucifixion, Luke 23, 44.  
 illustrative and symbolical, Ps. 84, 11; Isa. 30, 26; 60, 19, 20; Jer. 15, 9; Rev. 1, 16; 12, 1; 19, 17.  
 Sun of righteousness, Mal. 4, 2.  
**SUNDER.** Ps. 107, 14, break their bands in s.  
 Isa. 45, 2, I will cut in s. bars of iron.  
 Luke 12, 46, will cut him in s. *R. V., asunder.*  
**SUNDY.** Heb. 1, 1, God, who at s. times. *R. V., by divers portions.*  
**SUNG.** Mat. 26, 30, when they had s. an hymn.  
 Rev. 5, 9, they s. a new song. *R. V., sing.* [sank.]  
**SUNK.** 1 Sam. 17, 49, stone s. into his forehead. *R. V.,*  
 Ps. 9, 15, heathen are s. down in the pit. [by his.]  
 Jer. 38, 22, thy feet are s. in the mire.  
 Acts 20, 9, s. down with sleep. *R. V., being borne down*  
**SUNRISING.** Deut. 4, 41, this side Jordan toward  
 the s.  
 Judg. 20, 43, against Gibeath toward the s.  
**SUP.** Hab. 1, 9, shall s. up as the east wind. *R. V., are set eagerly.*  
 Luke 17, 8, make ready wherewith I may s.  
 1 Cor. 11, 25, when he had s. *R. V., after supper.*  
**SUPERFLUITY.** Jas. 1, 21, s. of naughtiness. *R. V., overflowing.* [Mark 12, 16; Luke 30, 34.]  
**SUPERScription.** Mat. 22, 20, whose is this . . . s.  
 Luke 23, 38, a s. also was written. *R. V., there was also*

**SUPERSTITION.** Acts 25, 19, their own s. *R. V., religion.*  
**SUPERSTITIOUS.** Acts 17, 22, ye are too s. *R. V. (Eng.), somewhat s.; (Amer.), very religious.*  
**SUPH.** suph. *R. V.* for Red Sea. Deut. 1, 1.  
**SUPHAH.** su'phah. *R. V.* for Red Sea. Num. 21, 14.  
**SUPPER.** John 12, 2, they made him a s.  
 1 Cor. 11, 20, this is not to eat of the Lord's s.  
 Rev. 19, 9, the marriage s. of the Lamb.  
**Supper,** parable of, Luke 14, 16.  
**Supper,** marriage supper of the Lamb, Rev. 19, 2. [cleanse.]  
**SUPPLE.** Ezek. 16, 4, washed in waterto s. thee. *R. V.,*  
**SUPPLICATION.** 1 Sam. 13, 12, I have not made s.  
*R. V., intreated the favour.*  
 1 Kings 8, 30, hearken thou to the s.  
 Ps. 6, 9, Lord hath heard my s.  
 28, 2, hear the voice of my s.  
 Dan. 6, 11, making s. before his God.  
 Acts 1, 14, with one accord in prayer and s. *R. V.,*  
*steadfastly in prayer.*  
 Phil. 4, 6, s. with thanksgiving.  
 1 Tim. 5, 5, continueth in s. [fulleth up the measure of.]  
**SUPPLY.** 2 Cor. 9, 12, s. the want of the saints. *R. V.,*  
 Phil. 4, 13, the s. of the Spirit of Jesus.  
 4, 19, God shall s. all your need. *R. V., fulfil.*  
**SUPPORT.** Acts 20, 35, s. the weak. *R. V., help.*  
**SUPPOSE.** Mark 6, 49, s. it had been a spirit.  
 Luke 12, 51, s. ye I am come. *R. V., think.*  
 Acts 21, 29, s. Paul had brought into the temple.  
 2 Cor. 11, 5, 1 s. I was not behind. *R. V., reckon that.*  
 Phil. 2, 25, s. it me. *R. V., counted.*  
**SUPPOSING.** Luke 2, 44, s. him in the company.  
 John 20, 15, s. him to be the gardener.  
 Acts 14, 19, s. he had been dead.  
 16, 27, s. that the prisoners had been fled.  
 Phil. 1, 16, s. to add affliction. *R. V., thinking.*  
**SUPREMACY.** 1 Pet. 2, 13, whether to the king as s.  
 8 (17) sdr. 2 Kings 11, 6.  
**SURE.** Job 24, 22, no man is s. of life.  
 Prov. 6, 3, make s. thy friend. *R. V., importune.*  
 Isa. 55, 3, s. mercies of David.  
 Mat. 27, 65, s. as ye can. [thee up closely.]  
**SURELY.** Isa. 22, 17, will s. cover thee. *R. V., wrap*  
 Jer. 8, 13, I will s. consume them. *R. V., utterly.*  
 Mat. 28, 7, s. thou also art one. *R. V., of a truth.*  
 Luke 1, 1, most s. believed among us. *R. V., have been fulfilled.*  
**SURETISHIP.** Prov. 11, 15, he that hateth s.  
**SURETY.** Gen. 43, 9, I will be s. for him.  
 Prov. 6, 1, s. for thy friend.  
 11, 15, s. for a stranger.  
 Acts 12, 11, of a s. the Lord hath sent. *R. V., truth.*  
 Heb. 7, 22, Jesus was made s.  
**Suretyship,** warning concerning, Prov. 6, 1-5; 11, 15;  
 17, 18; 20, 16; 22, 26; 27, 13.  
**SURETYING.** Luke 21, 34, overcharged with s.  
**SURNAME.** Mat. 10, 3, s. was Thaddeus. *R. V., omits.*  
 Acts 10, 5, whose s. is Peter. *R. V., who is surnamed.*  
 15, 37, whose s. was Mark. *R. V., also, who was called.*  
**SURNAMED.** Luke 22, 3, s. Iscariot. *R. V., who was called.*  
 Acts 15, 22, Judas, s. Barsabas. *R. V., called.*  
**SUSANCHITES,** su'san-chites, natives of Shusan  
 (q.v.). Ezra 4, 9. *R. V., Shushanchites.*  
**SUSANNA,** su-sân-nâ - Heb. lily - ministers to Jesus.  
**SUST,** su'si - Heb. horseman. Num. 13, 11. [him.]  
**SUSTAIN.** Gen. 27, 37, with corn and wine have I s.  
 Ps. 55, 22, he shall s. thee.  
 Isa. 59, 16, his righteousness, it s. him. *R. V., upheld.*  
**SUSTENANCE.** Judg. 6, 4, left no s. for Israel.  
 Acts 7, 11, our fathers found no s.  
**SWADDLED.** Lam. 2, 12, I have s. and brought up.  
*R. V., dandled.*  
**SWALLOW.** Ex. 7, 12, Aaron's rod s. up their rods.  
 Job 5, 5, the robber s. up their substance. *R. V., gap-eth for.* [rush.]  
 6, 3, my words are s. up. *R. V., have my words been*  
 Ps. 124, 3, will s. us up quick.  
 Isa. 25, 8, s. up death in victory. 1 Cor. 15, 54.  
 Mat. 23, 24, s. a camel. [horned owl.]  
**SWAN.** Lev. 11, 18, the s. . . . abomination. *R. V.,*  
**SWARM.** Ex. 8, 24, a grievous s. *R. V., swarms.*  
 Judg. 14, 8, s. of bees and honey.  
**SWEAR.** Gen. 21, 23, s. unto me hear by God.  
 Isa. 45, 23, tongue shall s.  
 65, 16, s. by the God of truth.  
 Mat. 5, 34, s. not at all.  
 23, 16, s. by the temple.  
 Heb. 6, 13, s. by no greater.  
 Jas. 5, 12, s. not, neither.  
**Swearing,** forbidden, Ex. 20, 7; Deut. 5, 11; Mat. 5, 34; Jas. 5, 12.  
 Examples of profane, Joseph, Gen. 42, 15; Shetomith's



son, Lev. 24. 11; *Micah's mother*, Judg. 17. 2; *the Israelites*, Hos. 4. 19; *Peter*, Mat. 26. 74.

**SWEAT**, *sweat*, Gen. 3. 19, in the s. of thy face.

Luke 22. 44, his s. was as *c.* blood.

**SWEAP**, Isa. 28. 17, s. away the refuge of lies.

Luke 15. 8, s. the house, and seek diligently.

**SWEET**, *Ex. 15. 25*, the waters were made s.

Job 20. 12, though wickedness be s. [the.

38. 31, the s. influences of Pleiades. *R. V.*, cluster of

Ps. 55. 14, took s. counsel.

119. 103, s. are thy words.

Prov. 3. 24, sleep shall be s.

9. 17, stolen waters are s.

16. 24, pleasant words are . . . s.

27. 7, every bitter thing is s.

Ecc. 5. 12, sleep of a labouring man is s.

11. 7, truly the light is s.

Isa. 23. 16, make s. melody.

Jer. 6. 20, nor your sacrifices s. *R. V.*, pleasing.

**SWEETER**, Judg. 14. 18, what is s. than honey.

Ps. 19. 10, s. also than honey and the honeycomb.

**SWEETLY**, Job 24. 20, worm shall feed s.

S. of Sol. 7. 9, that goeth down s. *R. V.*, smoothly.

**SWEETNESS**, Judg. 9. 11, should I forsake my s.

Prov. 16. 21, s. of the lips increaseth learning.

**SWEETSMELLING**, Eph. 5. 2, himself to God for a s. snout. *R. V.*, an odour of a sweet smell.

**SWELL**, Deut. 8. 4, neither did thy foot s. [pride.

**SWELLING**, Jer. 12. 5, in the s. of Jordan. *R. V.*,

2 Pet. 2. 18, speak great s. words.

**SWIFT**, Prov. 6. 18, s. in running to mischief.

Ecc. 9. 11, the race is not to the s.

Rom. 3. 15, s. to shed blood.

Isa. 19. 19, be s. to hear.

**SWIFTER**, Job 7. 8, s. than a weaver's shuttle.

**SWIM**, 2 Kings 6. 6, the iron did s.

Ps. 6. 6, make I my bed to s.

**SWINE**, Prov. 11. 22, jewel of gold in a s. snout.

Mat. 7. 6, pearls before s. *R. V.*, the swine.

**SWINE**, mentioned, Lev. 11. 7; Deut. 14. 8; Isa. 65. 4;

Mat. 8. 32; Luke 15. 15. [Pet. 2. 22,

illustrative of the wicked, Mat. 7. 6; of hypocrites, 2.

**SWOONED**, Lam. 2. 12, s. as the wounded. *R. V.*,

*swoon*.

**SWORD**, Gen. 3. 24, flaming s. turned every way.

Job 20. 25, s. cometh out of his gall. *R. V.*, point.

Ps. 57. 4, their tongue a sharp s.

Isa. 49. 2, my mouth like a sharp s.

Ezek. 7. 15, the s. is without.

Hos. 2. 18, break the bow and the s.

Joel 3. 10, beat your plowshares into s.

Mat. 10. 34, not to send peace, but a s.

26. 52, put up again thy s.

Rom. 8. 35, who shall separate us . . . s.

Eph. 6. 17, the s. of the Spirit.

**SWORD**, flaming, Gen. 3. 24.

of the Lord, Deut. 32. 41; 1 Chr. 21. 12; Ps. 17. 13 (*R. V.*); Isa. 24. 5, 6; Jer. 12. 12; Ezek. 30. 24; Zeph. 2. 12; Zech. 13. 7; Jer. 7. 18, *R. V.* omits.

See also, Heb. 4. 12; Rev. 1. 16; 2. 12; 19. 15, 21.

**SWORN**, Deut. 7. 18, the oath he had s. *R. V.*, sware.

Josh. 9. 18, the princes had s. unto them. [the hand.

Neh. 9. 15, land thou hadst s. to give. *R. V.*, lifted up.

Ps. 102. 8, are s. against me. *R. V.*, do curse by me.

119. 106, I have s., and I will perform it.

Acts 7. 17, which God had s. *R. V.*, vouchsafed.

Heb. 4. 3, I have s. in my wrath. *R. V.*, sware.

**SYCHAR**, *sy'char* Heb. *drunken* [?]. John 4. 5.

**SYCHEM**, *sy'chem*—Gk. *R. V.*, Shechem (*q.v.*). Acts

7. 16.

**SYCOMORE**, 1 Kings 10. 27, cedars to be as s. trees.

Amos 7. 14, a gatherer of s. fruit.

Luke 19. 4, Zacchaeus climbed into a s. tree.

**SYENE**, *sy'ene*. *R. V.*, Seveneh. Ezek. 29. 10; 30. 6.

**Sympathy**, examples:—*Job's friends*, Job 2. 11; the

*Jesus*, John 11. 19; *Jesus*, John 11. 35; Paul 2 Cor.

11. 23.

**SYNAGOGUE**, Ps. 74. 8, burned the s. of God.

Mat. 13. 54, he taught them in their s.

23. 6, love chief seats in the s.

John 16. 2, shall put you out of the s.

18. 20, I ever taught in the s. *R. V.*, synagogues.

Acts 13. 42, Jews were gone out of the s. *R. V.* omits.

26. 11, punished them off in every s. *R. V.*, all the

*synagogues*. [13. 15; 15. 21.

**Synagogues**, order of service in, Luke 4. 16, 17; Acts

Christ teaches in, Mat. 12. 9; John 6. 59; 18. 20.

Paul preaches in, Acts 13. 5; 14. 1; 18. 4.

**SYNTYCHE**, *syn'ty-che*—Gk. *fortunate*. Phil. 4. 2.

**SYRACUSE**, *sy'r-a-cuse*, a city in Sicily. Acts 23. 12.

**SYRIA**, *sy'ri-a*. Judg. 10. 6; Hos. 12. 12. *R. V.*, *all the*

Christ's fame spreads through, Mat. 4. 24.

Paul visits, Acts 15. 41; 18. 18; 21. 3; Gal. 1. 21.

**SYRIACK**, *sy'ri-ack*—*R. V.*, Syrian—the language.

Dan. 2. 4.

**SYRIA-MAACHAH**, *sy'ri-a-mā'a-chah*. *R. V.*, *Aram*

*maachah*. 1 Chr. 19. 6.

**SYRIAN**, *sy'ri-an*, a native of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.

**SYRIANS**, *sy'ri-ans*, conquered by David. 2 Sam.

8. ; 10.

their wars with Israel, 1 Kings 10. 29; 11. 25; 20. ; 22. ;

2 Kings 6. ; 7. ; 8. ; 13. ; 16. ; 2 Chr. 18. ; 24. 23.

**SYROPHENICIAN**, *sy'ro-phe-ni-cian*. Mark 7. 26.

**SYRTIS**, *sy'rtis*. *R. V.* for quicksands. Acts 27. 17.

## T

**TAANACH**, *tā'a-nāch*—Heb. *a sandy place*. Josh. 12.

21; Judg. 5. 19.

**TAANATH-SHILOH**, *tā'a-nath-shi'loh*—Heb. *ap-*

*proach to Shiloh*. Josh. 16. 6.

**TABBATH**, *tāb-bath*—Heb. *impressions*, or *rings*.

Ezra 2. 43.

**TABBATH**, *tāb-bath*—Heb. *famous*. Judg. 7. 22.

**TABEAL**, *tā'be-al*—Heb. *goodness of God*. Isa. 7. 6.

*R. V.*, *Tabeel*.

**TABEEL**, *tā'be-el*, a Persian governor of Samaria.

Ezra 4. 7. [Deut. 9. 22.

**TABERAH**, *tā'be-rah*—Heb. *burning*. Num. 11. 3;

**TABERING**, *Nah. 2. 7*, *t.* upon their breasts. *R. V.*

*(Amer.)*, *beating on their (marg.) hearts*.

**TABERNACLE**, *Ex. 40. 34*, filled the *t.*

1 Chr. 17. 5, from one *t.* to another.

Job 5. 24, thy *t.* shall be in peace. *R. V.*, *tent*.

12. 6, the *t.* of robbers prosper. *R. V.*, *tents*.

15. 34, consume the *t.* of bribery. *R. V.*, *tents*.

29. 4, secret of God was upon my *t.* *R. V.*, *tent*.

Ps. 15. 1, Lord, who shall abide in thy *t.*

19. 4, *t.* for the sun; 61. 4, abide in thy *t.*

84. 1, how amiable are thy *t.*

Prov. 14. 11, *t.* of the upright shall flourish. *R. V.*, *tent*.

Isa. 4. 6, *t.* for a shadow. *R. V.*, *pavilion*.

Hos. 9. 6, thorns shall be in their *t.* *R. V.*, *tents*.

Mat. 17. 4, let us make here three *t.*

2 Cor. 5. 1, earthly house of this *t.*

5. 4, in this *t.* do groan.

Heb. 9. 11, perfect *t.* not made with hands.

2 Pet. 1. 14, shortly I must put off this my *t.*

Rev. 21. 3, the *t.* of God is with men.

**Tabernacle**, construction of, *Ex. 25-27. ; 36-39. ; 40. ;*

consecration of, Lev. 8. 10. [1 Chr. 6. 48.

its custody, and removal, Num. 1. 50, 53; 3. 4; 9. 18;

set up by Moses at mount Sinai, *Ex. 40. 18, 19*, with

Num. 10. 11, 12; at Gilgal, *Josh. 5. 10, 11*; in Shiloh,

in Nob, *Josh. 18. 1* (*R. V.*, *tent of meeting*); 1 Sam.

21. 1-6; at Gibeon, 1 Chr. 21. 29; 2 Chr. 1. 3;

of testimony, *Ex. 38. 21*; of witness, 2 Chr. 24. 6; Acts

7. 44. Num. 17. 7, *R. V.*, *tent of the testimony*.

the human body compared to, 2 Cor. 5. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 13.

**Tabernacles**, feast of, Lev. 23. 34; Num. 29. 12; Deut.

16. 13; Ezra 3. 4; Zech. 14. 16; John 7. 2.

**TABITHA**, *tāb'i-thā*—Gk. *gazelle*—*DORCAS* (*q.v.*).

Acts 9. 36.

**TABLE**, Ps. 23. 5, thou preparest a *t.*

Ps. 69. 22, let their *t.* become a snare.

128. 3, olive plants round about thy *t.*

Prov. 3. 3, upon the *t.* of thine heart.

9. 2, furnished her *t.*; Isa. 21. 5, prepare the *t.*

Ezek. 41. 22, the *t.* that is before the Lord.

Dan. 11. 27, speak lies at one *t.*

Mal. 1. 7, the *t.* of the Lord is contemptible.

Mat. 15. 27, crumbs which fall from their masters' *t.*

Mark 11. 15, overthrew the *t.* of the money-changers.

Luke 1. 63, asked for a writing *t.* *R. V.*, *tablet*.

22. 21, with me on the *t.*; 22. 30, drink at my *t.*

John 13. 28, no man at the *t.* knew.

1 Cor. 10. 21, the Lord's *t.*, and of the *t.* of devils.

**Table**, of the Lord, *Ex. 25. 23; 37. 10*; Ezek. 41. 22.

of shewbread, Lev. 24. 6; Num. 4. 7. *Ex. 25. 30, R. V.*

(*marg.*), *Presence-bread*.

the Lord's. See COMMUNION.

**Tables** of stone, *Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18*; Deut. 9. 9-11; 1

Kings 8. 9; Heb. 9. 4.

broken, *Ex. 32. 19*; Deut. 9. 17; renewed, *Ex. 34. 1-4*,

23; Deut. 10. 1-5.

**TABNETS**, *Ex. 35. 22*, rings, and *t.* *R. V.*, *armlets*.

Num. 31. 50, we brought *t.* to make. *R. V.*, *armlets*.

Isa. 3. 20, I will take away the *t.* *R. V.*, *perfume boxes*.

**TABOR**, *tā'bōr*—Heb. *height*.

(1) a mountain, *Josh. 19. 22*.

(2) a town of Zebulun, 1 Chr. 6. 77.

(3) the "plain" of Tabor, 1 Sam. 10. 3.

**TABRET**, *Gen. 31. 27*, sent thee away with *t.*

1 Sam. 16. 6, meet Saul with *t.* *R. V.*, *timbrels*.

Job 17. 6, I was as a *t.* *R. V.* (*Eng.*), *I am become an*

*open abhorring*; (*Amer.*), *they spit in my face*.

Isa. 5. 12, *t.*, and pipe, and wine.

24. 8, the mirth of *t.* ceaseth.

**TABRIMON**, táb'ri-môn—Heb. *Rimmon is good*. 1 Kings 15. 18. *R. V.*, Tabrimmon.

**TACHES**. Ex. 26. 6, fifty *t.* of gold. *R. V.*, clasps.

Ex. 35. 11, his *t.* *R. V.*, its clasps.

**TACHMONITE**, täch mo-ní-te—*HACHMONITE* (*q.v.*).

2 Sam. 22. 8. *R. V.*, Tachemonite.

**TACKLING**. Isa. 33. 23, thy *t.* are loosed.

Acts 27. 19, cast out the *t.* of the ship.

**TADMOR**, täd mör—Heb. *place of palms*—city built

by Solomon. 1 Kings 9. 18. *R. V.*, Tamar. [25]

**TAHAN**, tã hãn—Heb. *a station*. Num. 26. 35+1 Chr. 7.

**TAHANITES**, tã han-ites, posterity of Tahan, Num. 26. 35.

**TAHAPANES**, ta-hãp'a-nēs. *R. V.*, Tahpanhes. Jer. 2. 16; 43. 7.

**TAHATH**, tã hath—Heb. *station*.

(1) a place, Num. 33. 26.

(2) men, 1 Chr. 6. 24; 7. 20.

**TAHREA**, tah-rē'ã—Heb. *adroitness*. 1 Chr. 9. 41.

**TAHTIM-HODSHI**, tãh tim-höd shi, the land of. 2

Sam. 24. 6.

**TAIL**. Ex. 4. 4, take *it* by the *t.*

Judg. 15. 4, foxes, and turned *t.* to *t.*

Job 40. 17, behemoth, moveth his *t.* [two *t.*

Isa. 7. 4, for the two *t.* of these. *R. V.*, because of these

Rev. 9. 10, *t.* like unto scorpions.

**TAKE**. Ex. 34. 9, *t.* us for thine inheritance.

Judg. 19. 30, *t.* advice, and speak.

Ps. 51. 11, *t.* not thy holy spirit from me.

Prov. 2. 19, *t.* they hold. *R. V.*, do . . . attain unto.

30. 9, *t.* the name . . . in vain. *R. V.*, use profanely.

Isa. 13. 14, sheep no man *t.* up. *R. V.*, gathereth. [laway,

51. 13, vanity shall *t.* them. *R. V.*, carry them all

Jer. 13. 21, shall not sorrows *t.* thee. *R. V.*, take hold of

Hos. 1. 6, utterly *t.* them away. *R. V.*, in any wise

pardon them. [anxious.

Mat. 6. 25, *t.* no thought for your life. *R. V.*, be not

11. 23, *t.* my yoke; 16. 24, *t.* up his cross.

18. 10, *t.* heed that *ye* despise not. *R. V.*, see.

20. 14, *t.* that thine is. *R. V.*, take up.

Mark 6. 41, when he had *t.* the five loaves. *R. V.*, took.

Luke 6. 29, forbid not *t.* thy coat. *R. V.*, withhold

not.

19. 24, *t.* from him the pound. *R. V.*, *t.* away.

John 16. 15, he shall *t.* of mine. *R. V.*, taketh.

Rom. 11. 21, *t.* heed lest he also spare not thee. *R. V.*, neither will he spare. [careth.

1 Cor. 9. 9, doth God *t.* care for oxen? *R. V.*, God

2 Thes. 1. 8, *t.* vengeance. *R. V.*, rendering.

Rev. 3. 11, that no man *t.* thy crown.

**TALE**. Ex. 5. 8, *t.* of bricks (=total, or quantity).

1 Sam. 18. 27, gave foreskins in full *t.*

1 Chr. 9. 28, bring them in and out by *t.* *R. V.* (Eng.),

by *t.* brought in and by *t.* . . . taken out;

(Amer.), by count . . . by count.

Ps. 90. 9, our years as *t.* that is told.

Ezek. 22. 9, men that carry *t.* *R. V.*, slanderous men.

Luke 24. 11, words seemed as idle *t.* *R. V.*, talk.

**TALBEARER**. Lev. 19. 16, up and down as *t.*

Prov. 18. 8, words of a *t.* are wounds. *R. V.*, whisperer.

26. 20, no *t.*, strife ceaseth. *R. V.*, whisperer.

**Talebearers**, see Lev. 19. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 13. Prov. 18. 8.

*R. V.*, whisperer; Ezek. 22. 9, *R. V.*, slanderous; 1

Pet. 4. 15, *R. V.*, meddler.

Examples:—Doeg, 1 Sam. 22. 9, 22; the woman who

told about Jonathan and Ahimaaz, 2 Sam. 17. 17.

**TALENT**. Ex. 38. 24, offering, was twenty and nine *t.*

1 Chr. 29. 7, for house of God of gold five thousand *t.*

Mat. 18. 24, which owed him ten thousand *t.*

25. 15, unto one he gave five *t.*

**Talent**, gold, Ex. 25. 39; silver, Ex. 38. 25, 26; lead,

Zech. 5. 7, *R. V.* (marg.), round piece.

**Talents**, paraboles of Mat. 18. 24; 25. 15.

**TALITHA**, tal-i-thã—Aram. *girl*. Mark 5. 41.

**TALK** (*v.*). Job 11. 2, a man full of *t.*

Job 15. 3, reason with unprofitable *t.*

Mat. 22. 15, entangle him in his *t.*

**TALK** (*v.*). Gen. 4. 8, Cain *t.* with. *R. V.*, told.

Gen. 35. 13, place where he *t.* with him. *R. V.*, spake.

Ex. 34. 29, while he *t.* *R. V.*, by reason of his speaking.

Deut. 5. 4, the Lord *t.* with you. *R. V.*, spake.

5. 24, God doth *t.* with man. *R. V.*, speak.

1 Sam. 2. 3, *t.* no more so exceeding proudly.

1 Kings 18. 27, a god; either he is *t.* *R. V.*, musing.

2 Kings 18. 26, *t.* not with us. *R. V.*, speak.

Ps. 69. 26, *t.* to the grief of those. *R. V.*, tell of.

77. 12, *t.* of thy doings. *R. V.*, muse on.

119. 27, *t.* of thy wondrous works. *R. V.*, meditate.

Prov. 24. 2, their lips *t.* of mischief. [the cause.

Jer. 12. 1, let me *t.* with thee. *R. V.*, would I reason

Ezek. 33. 30, talking against thee. *R. V.*, *t.* of. [ing.

Mat. 12. 46, yet *t.* to the people. *R. V.*, was yet speak-

Luke 24. 14, they *t.* together. *R. V.*, communed with

John 4. 27, he *t.* with the woman. *R. V.*, was speaking

with a.

9. 37, he that *t.* with thee. *R. V.*, speaketh.

14. 30, not *t.* much with you. *R. V.*, no more speak.

Rev. 4. 1, a trumpet talking. *R. V.*, speaking.

**Talking**, vain, etc., 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 11. 2; Prov. 13. 3;

Ecc. 10. 14; Ezek. 33. 30; Eph. 5. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 6;

Tit. 1. 10.

**TALL**. Deut. 2. 10, people *t.* as the Anakims.

2 Kings 19. 23, cut down the *t.* cedar trees.

**TALMAI**, tãl mãi—Heb. *wrinkled*.

(1) a son of Anak,

is slain by Caleb, Josh. 15. 14; Judg. 1. 10.

(2) a king of Geshur, 2 Sam. 3. 3; 1 Chr. 3. 2.

**TALMON**, tãl mon—Heb. *oppressed*. 1 Chr. 9. 17;

Ezra 2. 42.

**TAMAH**, tã mah. *R. V.*, Temah. Neh. 7. 55.

**TAMAR**, tã mar—Heb. *palms*.

(1) a place, Ezek. 47. 19; 48. 28.

(2) the daughter-in-law of Judah, Gen. 38. 6. [13.

(3) David's daughter whom Amnon outraged, 2 Sam.

(4) Absalom's daughter, 2 Sam. 14. 27.

**TAME**. Mark 5. 4, neither could any man *t.* him.

Jas. 3. 8, the tongue can no man *t.*

**TAMUZ**, tãm mûz, a Syrian divinity, Ezek. 8. 14.

**TARGET**, tãr gêt—= *TEGOLACH* (*q.v.*). Josh. 21. 25.

**TANHUMETH**, tãn hu-mêth—Heb. *consolation*. 2

Kings 25. 23; Jer. 40. 8.

**TANNER**. Acts 9. 43, with one Simon *a* *t.*

**TAPESTRY**. Prov. 7. 16, bed with coverings of *t.*

Prov. 31. 22, maketh coverings of *t.*

**TAPHATH**, tã phath—Heb. *ornament*—Solomon's

place, Ezek. 41. 4. [fruit.

**TAPPUAH**, tãp pu-ah—Heb. *an apple, or fragrant*

(1) Hebron's son, 1 Chr. 2. 43.

(2) places, Josh. 15. 34; 16. 8; 17. 8. [33. 27.

**TARAH**, tã rah—*R. V.*, Terah—Heb. *stopping*. Num.

**TARALAH**, tãr a-lah—Heb. *staggering*—city of Ben-

jamin. Josh. 18. 27. [tent.

**TARE**. 2 Sam. 13. 31, king *t.* his garments. [t.

2 Kings 2. 24, bears . . . *t.* forty and two children.

Mark 9. 20, spirit *t.* him. *R. V.*, tare him grievously.

Luke 9. 42, threw him and *t.* him. *R. V.*, tare him

grievously.

**TARES**. Mat. 13. 25, his enemy sowed *t.*

Mat. 13. 36, declare unto us the parable of the *t.*

**TARE**, tã-rē'ã—= *TAHREA* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 8. 35.

**TARGET**, tãr gêt—= *TEGOLACH* (*q.v.*). *R. V.*, javelin.

1 Kings 10. 16, shekels of gold to one *t.* *R. V.* (Amer.),

buckler

2 Chr. 14. 8, army that bare *t.* *R. V.* (Amer.), bucklers.

**TARPELITES**, tãr pel-ites, brought to Samaria. Ezra 4. 9.

**TARRY**. Ps. 101. 7, not *t.* in. *R. V.*, be established.

Prov. 23. 30, they that *t.* long at the wine.

Isa. 46. 13, my salvation shall not *t.* [lay.

Hab. 2. 3, it will surely come, it will not *t.* *R. V.*, de-

Mat. 26. 38, *t.* ye here, and watch. *R. V.*, abide.

Luke 2. 43, the child Jesus *t.* behind.

John 21. 22, if I will that he *t.* till I come.

1 Cor. 11. 33, *t.* one for another. *R. V.*, wait.

Heb. 10. 37, will come, and will not *t.*

**TARSHISH**, tãr shish—= *TARTESUS*. (1) a place.

Solomon's ships go to, 2 Chr. 9. 21.

Jonah desires to flee to, Jonah 1. 3.

(2) one of the "sons" of Javan, Gen. 10. 4; 1 Chr. 1. 7.

**TARSUS**, tãr sũs, the chief city of Cilicia.

Is the birthplace of Paul, Acts 9. 11; 21. 39. [17. 31.

**TARTAK**, tãr tãk—Heb. *prince of darkness*. 2 Kings

**TARTAN**, tãr tan—*commander-in-chief*. 2 Kings 18.

17; Isa. 20. 1.

**TASKMASTERS**. Ex. 1. 11, set over them *t.*

Ex. 3. 7, cry by reason of their *t.*

5. 6, Pharaoh commanded the *t.*

**TASKS**. Ex. 13. 13, fulfil your daily *t.* [foil.

**TASTE** (*v.*). Num. 11. 8, *t.* of it was as the *t.* of fresh

Job 6. 6, any *t.* in the white of an egg?

6. 30, cannot my *t.* discern perverse.

Ps. 119. 103, how sweet are thy words unto my *t.*

Prov. 24. 13, honeycomb, which is sweet to thy *t.*

Jer. 48. 11, his *t.* remained in him.

**TASTE** (*v.*). Job 12. 11, mouth *t.* his meat? *R. V.*,

taste it.

Ps. 34. 8, *O*, *t.* and see that the Lord is good.

Mat. 16. 28, which shall not *t.* of death.

Luke 14. 24, shall *t.* of my supper.

John 2. 9, *t.* the water that was made wine.

8. 52, he shall never *t.* of death.

Col. 2. 21, touch not, *t.* not. *R. V.*, nor taste.

Heb. 2. 9, *t.* death for every man.

6. 4, *t.* of the heavenly gift.

1 Pet. 2. 3, *t.* that the Lord is gracious.

**TATNAI**, tãt nãi—Heb. *gift*—a Persian governor.

Ezra 5. 3; 6. 13. *R. V.*, Tattenai.

**TAUGHT**. 2 Kings 17. 28, *t.* how they should fear.



2 Chr. 6. 27, thou hast *t.* them. *R. V., teachest.*  
 23. 13, *t.* to sing praise. *R. V., led the singing of.*  
 30. 22, *t.* the good knowledge. *R. V. (Eng.), were well skilled in; (Amer.), had good understanding in.*  
**Ps.** 17. 17, *t.* me from my youth.  
 119. 171, hast *t.* me thy statutes. *R. V., teachest.*  
**Ecc.** 12. 9, *t.* the people knowledge. *R. V.,*  
**Isa.** 29. 13, fear toward *t.* me is *t.* by. *R. V., hath been t.*  
 54. 13, thy children shall be *t.* of the Lord.  
**Jer.** 29. 32, *t.* rebellion against the Lord. *R. V., spoken.*  
**Ezek.** 23. 48, *t.* not to do after your lewdness.  
**Zech.** 13. 5, man *t.* me to keep cattle. *R. V., I have been made a bondman.*  
**Mat.** 5. 2, he opened his mouth, and *t.* them.  
 7. 29, he *t.* them as one having authority.  
 13. 54, he *t.* them in their synagogue.  
 28. 15, did as they were *t.*  
**Mark** 4. 2, he *t.* them many things by parables.  
**Luke** 5. 3, *t.* the people out of the ship.  
 13. 26, thou hast *t.* in our streets. *R. V., didst teach.*  
**John** 6. 45, *t.* of God; 8. 28, Father hath *t.* me.  
**1 Thes.** 4. 9, *t.* of God to love one another.  
**Tit.** 1. 9, as he hath been *t.* *R. V., which is according to the teaching.*  
**TAUNT.** **Jer.** 24. 9, *a t.,* Ezek. 5. 15; Hab. 2. 6.  
**TAVERNS.** Acts 28. 15, as far as . . . The three *t.*  
**TAXED.** 2 Kings 23. 35, Jehoiaikim *t.* the land.  
**Luke** 2. 1, decree that all the world should be *t.* *R. V., enrolled.*  
**TAXES.** **Dan.** 11. 20, a raiser of *t.*, in. *R. V., one that shall cause an exactor to pass through.*  
**Taxing** (a kind of census), **Luke** 2. 2; Acts 5. 37. *R. V., enrolment.*  
**TEACH.** **Ex.** 4. 12, *t.* thee what.  
**Judg.** 13. 8, *t.* us what we shall do.  
 1 Sam. 12. 23, *t.* you the good. *R. V., instruct.*  
 1 Kings 8. 36, *t.* the good way. *R. V., teachest.*  
**Job** 12. 7, beasts, and they shall *t.* thee.  
 12. 8, earth, and it shall *t.* thee.  
 21. 22, shall any *t.* God knowledge?  
 27. 11, I will *t.* you by the hand of God.  
 32. 7, multitude of years should *t.* wisdom.  
 37. 19, *t.* us what we shall say.  
**Ps.** 25. 8, therefore will he *t.* the sinners. *R. V., instruct.*  
 90. 12, *t.* us to number our days.  
 119. 12, *t.* me thy statutes.  
 143. 10, *t.* me to do thy will.  
**Prov.** 6. 13, he *t.* with his fingers. *R. V., maketh signs.*  
 16. 23, the heart of the wise *t.* *R. V., instructeth.*  
**Isa.** 28. 9, whom shall he *t.* knowledge?  
**Jer.** 9. 20, *t.* your daughters wailing.  
 31. 34, *t.* no more every man his neighbour.  
**Mat.** 22. 16, *t.* the way of God in truth.  
 28. 19, *t.* all nations. *R. V., make disciples of.*  
**Luke** 11. 1, *t.* us to pray.  
 12. 12, Holy Ghost shall *t.* you.  
**John** 7. 35, *t.* the Gentiles.  
 9. 34, dost thou *t.* us?  
**Acts** 4. 18, nor *t.* in the name of Jesus.  
 16. 21, *t.* customs, not lawful. *R. V., set forth.*  
 18. 11, *t.* the word of God; 21. 28, *t.* all men.  
**1 Cor.** 14. 19, by my voice I might *t.* *R. V., instruct.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 3, *t.* no other doctrine.  
 2. 12, not a woman to *t.*; 3. 2, apt to *t.*  
 6. 3, if any man *t.* *R. V., teacheth.*  
**Tit.** 1. 11, *t.* things which they ought not.  
 2. 4, *t.* the young women. *R. V., train.*  
**Heb.** 5. 12, that one *t.* you. *1 John* 2. 27.  
**TEACHER.** **Ps.** 119. 99, than all my *t.*  
**Prov.** 5. 13, not obeyed the voice of my *t.*  
**Isa.** 30. 20, mine eyes shall see thy *t.*  
 43. 27, thy *t.* *R. V., thine interpreters.*  
**Hab.** 2. 18, *t.* of lies. **John** 3. 2, *t.* come from God.  
**Rom.** 2. 20, *a t.* of babes.  
**1 Cor.** 12. 29, are all *t.*  
**1 Tim.** 2. 7, *a t.* of the Gentiles.  
**2 Tim.** 4. 3, themselves *t.*  
**Tit.** 2. 3, *t.* of good things.  
**Heb.** 5. 12, ought to be *t.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 1, be false *t.*, among you. [7. 10.]  
**Teachers**, appointed as instructors, **2 Chr.** 17. 7-9; **Ezra**  
 Levites to be, **Deut.** 33. 10; priests to be, **Lev.** 10. 11;  
**Deut.** 17. 9-11; **Ezek.** 44. 23, 24; **Mal.** 2. 7.  
 in the Christian church (as bishops, elders, deacons),  
**Acts** 13. 1; **Rom.** 12. 7; **1 Cor.** 12. 28; **Col.** 1. 23; **Tit.**  
 1. 5. [3. 16.]  
 women to be, **Tit.** 2. 3; all to be, to one another, **Col.**  
 to be supported by their flocks, **1 Cor.** 9. 7-14; **Gal.**  
 6. 6; **1 Tim.** 5. 17.  
 false, foretold and characterized, **Jer.** 5. 13; **Ezek.** 22.  
 25; **Hos.** 9. 7; **Mic.** 3. 11; **Zeph.** 3. 4; **Mat.** 24. 4; **Acts**  
 13. 6; **2 Cor.** 11. 13; **1 Tim.** 1. 6, 7; **Tit.** 1. 11; **Jude** 4;  
**Rev.** 2. 14; not to be listened to, **Mat.** 24. 5; **1 Tim.**  
 1. 4; **Heb.** 13. 9; **1 John** 4. 1; **2 John** 10; **Rev.** 2. 14;  
 how to detect and avoid, **Isa.** 8. 20; **Rom.** 16. 17; **Tit.**

3. 10 (*R. V., fictitious*); **1 John.** 4. 2, 3; their folly  
 manifest, **Deut.** 13. 1; **Isa.** 9. 15; **Ezek.** 13. 8; **Mic.** 3.  
 6; **Gal.** 1. 8; **2 Tim.** 3. 9; **Jude** 4, 10, 16.  
**TEAR.** **Judg.** 8. 7, *t.* your flesh.  
**Job** 16. 9, he *t.* me in his wrath. *R. V., hath torn.*  
 18. 4, he *t.* himself. *R. V., thou that t. thyself.*  
**Ps.** 7. 2, lest he *t.* my soul like a lion.  
 35. 15, they did *t.* me; 50. 22, *t.* you in pieces.  
**Jer.** 16. 7, men *t.* themselves. *R. V., break bread.*  
**Hos.** 13. 8, the wild beast shall *t.* them.  
**Amos** 1. 11, his anger did *t.* perpetually.  
**Mark** 9. 18, he *t.* him. *R. V., dasheth him down.*  
**TEARS.** **Job** 16. 20, poureth out *t.*  
**Ps.** 6. 6, I water my couch with my *t.*  
 39. 12, hold not thy peace at my *t.*  
 42. 3, my *t.* have been my meat.  
 80. 5, *t.* to drink in great measure.  
 126. 5, they that sow in *t.* shall reap in joy.  
**Ecc.** 4. 1, the *t.* of such as were oppressed.  
**Isa.** 16. 9, I will water thee with *t.*  
 25. 8, the Lord God will wipe away *t.*  
**Jer.** 9. 1, mine eyes a fountain of *t.*  
**Lam.** 1. 2, her *t.* are on her cheeks.  
**Mark** 9. 24, said with *t.*, Lord. *R. V., omits.*  
**Luke** 7. 38, wash his feet with *t.* *R. V., her tears.*  
**Acts** 20. 31, warn every one night and day with *t.*  
**2 Cor.** 2. 4, I wrote unto you with many *t.*  
 2 **Tim.** 1. 4, mindful of thy *t.*  
**Rev.** 7. 17, God shall wipe away all *t.* *R. V., every t.*  
**TEBAH**, tē bah — Heb. slaughter — son of Nahor. **Gen.**  
 11.  
**TEBALIAH**, tēb'a-lī'ah — a Merarite Levite. **1 Chr.** 26.  
**TEBETH**, tē beth, the tenth Hebrew month. **Esth.** 2.  
 16.  
**TEETH.** **Job** 13. 14, my flesh in my *t.*  
**Job** 19. 20, escaped with the skin of my *t.*  
 29. 17, plucked the spoil out of his *t.*  
 41. 14, his *t.* are terrible.  
**Ps.** 3. 7, broken the *t.* of the ungodly.  
 57. 4, whose *t.* are spears.  
 58. 6, break their *t.*  
**Prov.** 30. 14, their jaw *t.* as knives.  
**S.** of Sol. 4. 2, thy *t.* are like a flock.  
**Jer.** 31. 29, the children's *t.*  
**Dan.** 7. 7, great iron *t.*  
**Amos** 4. 6, cleanness of *t.*  
**Mic.** 3. 5, bite with their *t.*  
**Mat.** 27. 44, cast in his *t.* *R. V., upon him reproach.*  
**Rev.** 9. 8, *t.* were as the *t.* of lions.  
**TEHAPHNEHES**, te-hāph-ne-hēs = **TAHAPENES**  
*(g.v.).* **Ezek.** 30. 18.  
**TEHINNAH**, te-hīn'nah — Heb. supplication — a man  
 of Judah. **1 Chr.** 4. 12.  
**TEIL.** **Isa.** 6. 13, as a *t.* tree. *R. V., terebinth.*  
**TEKEL**, tē kel — Heb. weighed. **Dan.** 5. 25.  
**TEK'AH**, tē k'ah — Heb. jizing [of tents] — a town of  
 Judah. **2 Sam.** 14. 2. *R. V., Tekoa.*  
**TEKOITE**, te-kō'ite, a native of Tekoah. **2 Sam.** 23. 26.  
**TEL-ABIB**, tēl-'ā bib — Heb. hill of grass-land — Eze-  
 kiel's home. **Ezek.** 3. 15.  
**TELAH**, tē lah — Heb. fracture. **1 Chr.** 7. 25.  
**TELAIM**, te-lā'im — Heb. young lambs. **1 Sam.** 15. 4.  
**TELA'SSAR**, te-lās'sar, an Assyrian province. **Isa.** 37.  
 12.  
**TELEM**, tē'lem = **TELAIM.** **Josh.** 15. 24; **Ezra** 10. 24.  
**TEL-HARESHA**, tēl-hār-e-shā — Heb. a wooded hill.  
**Neh.** 7. 61. *R. V., Tel-harsha.* [59.]  
**TEL-HARSA**, tēl-hār'sā. *R. V., Tel-harsha.* **Ezra** 2.  
**TELL.** **Gen.** 15. 5, *t.* the stars. *R. V. (Amer.), number.*  
 2 **Sam.** 1. 20, *t.* it not in Gath.  
 12. 22, can *t.* whether God will. *R. V., knoweth.*  
**1 Kings** 22. 16, *t.* me nothing. *R. V., speak unto.*  
**Job** 4. 34, understanding *t.* me. *R. V., will say unto.*  
**Ecc.** 6. 12, *t.* a man what shall be after.  
**Jonah** 3. 9, who can *t.* if God will. *R. V., knoweth.*  
**Mat.** 8. 4, see thou *t.* no man.  
 17. 9, *t.* the vision.  
 18. 15, *t.* him his fault. *R. V., shew.*  
 21. 27, we cannot *t.* *R. V., know not.*  
**Mark** 5. 19, *t.* me how great things.  
**Luke** 7. 42, *t.* me, therefore, which. *R. V., omits.*  
 13. 32, go ye, and *t.* that fox. *R. V., say to.*  
**John** 3. 8, canst not *t.* whence it. *R. V., knowest not.*  
 4. 25, he will *t.* us all things. *R. V., declare unto.*  
 8. 14, ye cannot *t.* whence I come. *R. V., know not.*  
 16. 18, we cannot *t.* what he saith. *R. V., know not.*  
 20. 15, *t.* me where thou hast laid him. [not.]  
**2 Cor.** 13. 2, *t.* out of the body. I cannot *t.* *R. V., know*  
**TEL-MELAH**, tēl-mē lah — Heb. hill of salt. **Ezra** 2. 39.  
**TEMA**, tē mā — Heb. a desert.  
 (1) Ishmael's son. **Gen.** 25. 15.  
 (2) the tribe of (1), **Job** 6. 19. [23.]  
 (3) land inhabited by (1) or (2), **Isa.** 21. 14; **Jer.** 25.  
**TEMAN**, tē'man — Heb. south region. **Gen.** 36. 11; **Jer.**  
 49. 7; **Hab.** 3. 3.

**TEMANI**, tēm'a-nī, posterity of Teman. Gen. 36. 34, *R. V.*, Temanites; Job 2. 11. 1 Chr. 4. 6.  
**TEMPER**, Ex. 29. 2, cakes *t.* with oil. *R. V.*, mingled.  
 Ezek. 46. 14, oil, to *t.* with fine flour. *R. V.*, moisten.  
 1 Cor. 12. 24, God hath *t.* the body together.  
**TEMPERANCE**, Acts 24. 25, reasoned of *t.* *R. V.* (marg.), *self-control*.  
 Gal. 5. 23, meekness, *t.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 6, to knowledge *t.* [5. 18; Tit. 2. 2.  
**TEMPERANCE**, 1 Cor. 9. 25, striveth for mastery is *t.*  
**TEMPERATE**, 1 Cor. 9. 25, striveth for mastery is *t.*  
 Tit. 1. 8, bishop . . . must be holy, *t.*  
**TEMPEST**, Job 9. 17, breaketh me with a *t.*  
 Job 27. 20, a *t.* stealtheth him away.  
 Ps. 11. 6, an horrible *t.* *R. V.*, burning wind.  
 55. 8, the windy storm and *t.*  
 85. 15, persecute them with thy *t.*  
 Isa. 32. 2, a covert from the *t.*  
 54. 11, tossed with *t.*  
 Mat. 3. 24, a great *t.*  
 Acts 27. 18, tossed with a *t.* *R. V.*, the storm.  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, carried with a *t.* *R. V.*, by a storm.  
**TEMPESTUOUS**, Ps. 50. 3, *t.* round about him.  
 Jonah 1. 11, seas rough, and was *t.*  
 Acts 27. 14, arose against it a *t.* wind.  
**TEMPLE**, 2 Sam. 22. 7, voice out of his *t.*  
 Ps. 27. 4, to enquire in his *t.*  
 29. 9, in his *t.* doth every one speak.  
 48. 9, lovingkindness . . . in the midst of thy *t.*  
 Isa. 6. 1, train filled the *t.*  
 66. 6, voice from the *t.*  
 Jer. 50. 28, vengeance of his *t.*  
 Amos 3. 3, songs of the *t.*  
 Mal. 3. 1, Lord shall suddenly come to his *t.*  
 Mat. 4. 5, pinnacle of the *t.*  
 12. 6, greater than the *t.*  
 23. 16, whosoever shall swear by the *t.*  
 24. 1, buildings of the *t.*; 28. 61, *t.* of God.  
 27. 40, thou that destroyest the *t.*  
 Mark 11. 16, carry any vessel through the *t.*  
 13. 3, mount of Olives over against the *t.*  
 14. 58, destroy this *t.* that is made.  
 15. 38, the veil of the *t.* was rent.  
 John 2. 15, out of the *t.*; 2. 21, *t.* of his body.  
 1 Cor. 3. 17, the *t.* of God is holy, which *t.* ye are.  
 6. 19, your body is the *t.* of the Holy Ghost.  
 Rev. 21. 22, God and the Lamb are the *t.* of it.  
**Temple**, the first, built on mount Moriah, 1 Chr. 21.  
 28-30, with 1 Chr. 22. 1; 2 Chr. 3. 1.  
 David anxious to build, 2 Sam. 7. 2, 3; 1 Chr. 22. 7;  
 28. 2.  
 David ot permitted to build, 2 Sam. 7. 5-9; 1 Chr.  
 David told that Solomon should build, 2 Sam. 7. 12,  
 13; 1 Chr. 17. 12.  
 Solomon charged to build, 1 Chr. 22. 6, 7, 11.  
 Solomon builds, 1 Kings 6; 2 Chr. 3; 4.  
 built without the noise of hammers, axe, or any tool,  
 1 Kings 6. 7.  
 dimensions and ornaments of, 2 Chr. 3. 4.  
 solemnly dedicated to God by Solomon, 1 Kings 8. 12-  
 66; 2 Chr. 6; 7.  
 filled with God's glory, 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14.  
 pillaged by Shishak, 1 Kings 14. 25, 26; 2 Chr. 12. 9.  
 repaired by Joash, 2 Kings 12. 5, 12; 2 Chr. 24. 4-13.  
 purified by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29. 3-35.  
 polluted by Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 4, 7; 2 Chr. 33. 4, 5,  
 repaired by Josiah, 2 Kings 22. 3-7; 2 Chr. 34. 8-13.  
 pillaged and burned by the Babylonians, 2 Kings 25.  
 9, 13-17; 2 Chr. 36. 13, 19. [Ezra 3. 6, 9.  
 — the second, built on the site of the first temple,  
 decrees of Cyrus and Darius for rebuilding, Ezra 6.  
 3, 12.  
 finished and dedicated, Ezra 6. 15-18.  
 cleansed and rededicated, John 10. 22.  
 repaired and beautified by Herod, John 2. 20.  
 Christ presented in, Luke 2. 22, 27; teaches in, Luke  
 21. 37; drives out buyers and sellers, Mat. 21. 12;  
 predicted its destruction, Mat. 24. 2.  
 Peter and John in Acts 3. 1, 12; Paul assaulted in  
 Acts 21. 30.  
 desecrated by the Romans, Dan. 9. 27, with Mat. 24.  
 vision of new, described by Ezekiel, Ezek. 40-48;  
 illustrative, Ps. 11. 4; 18. 6; Jer. 7. 4; Mat. 26. 61;  
 2 Cor. 6. 16; Eph. 2. 21; 2 Thes. 2. 4; Rev. 3. 12;  
 symbolical, Rev. 11. 14, 15, 17; 15. 5-8; 16. 1-17.  
**TEMPORAL**, 2 Cor. 4. 18, things seen are *t.*  
**TEMPT**, Gen. 22. 1, God did *t.* Abraham. *R. V.*, prove.  
 Ex. 17. 2, wherefore do ye *t.* the Lord?  
 Deut. 6. 16, ye shall not *t.* the Lord.  
 Ps. 78. 18, they *t.* God in their heart.  
 Mal. 3. 15, they that *t.* God are even delivered.  
 Mat. 4. 7, *t.* the Lord thy God. *R. V.* (Amer.), try.  
 22. 13, why *t.* ye me. *R. V.* (Amer.), try.  
 Acts 5. 9, agreed together to *t.* the Spirit. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), try.

1 Cor. 7. 5, that Satan *t.* you not.  
 10. 9, neither let us *t.* Christ. *R. V.* (Amer.), try.  
 Heb. 4. 15, *t.* like as we are. [man.  
 Jas. 1. 13, God cannot be *t.* with evil, neither *t.* he any  
**TEMPTATION**, Deut. 4. 34, nation, by *t.* *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), trials.  
 Ps. 95. 8, day of *t.* in the wilderness. *R. V.*, Massah.  
 Mat. 6. 19, lead us not into *t.*  
 26. 41, enter not into *t.*  
 Luke 4. 13, devil had ended all the *t.*  
 8. 13, in time of *t.* fall away.  
 22. 28, continued in my *t.* *R. V.* (Amer.), trials.  
 Acts 20. 19, with many *t.* *R. V.*, with trials.  
 1 Cor. 10. 13, there hath no *t.* taken you.  
 Gal. 4. 14, my *t.* which was. *R. V.*, that which was a *t.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, that will be rich fall into *t.*  
 Jas. 1. 12, man that endureth *t.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 6, through manifold *t.* *R. V.* (Amer.), trials.  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, deliver out of temptations. *R. V.*, *t.*  
 Rev. 3. 10, from the hour of *t.* *R. V.*, trial, that hour.  
**Temptation**, as a trial of faith, etc., Gen. 22.; Dan. 12.  
 Gal. 4. 14, my *t.* which was. *R. V.*, that which was a *t.*  
 Jas. 1. 12, *R. V.*, been approved. [2 Pet. 2. 9.  
 none too strong for us, Ps. 34. 17-19; 1 Cor. 10. 13;  
 value of, Jas. 1. 2, 3; 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.  
 of Adam, Gen. 3. 1-19; of Christ, Mat. 4. 1-11; Mark  
 1. 13; Luke 4. 1-13.  
**TEMPTER**, Prov. 16. 3, when the *t.* came.  
 1 Thes. 3. 5, lest he have tempted you.  
**TEND**, Mat. 10. 16; 11. 19, *t.* to life.  
 Prov. 14. 23, talk of the lips *t.* to penury.  
 21. 5, thoughts of the diligent *t.* only.  
**TENDER**, Deut. 28. 54, the man that is *t.*  
 Deut. 32. 2, the small rain upon the *t.* herb.  
 2 Kings 22. 19, thine heart was *t.*  
 Job 14. 7, the *t.* branch.  
 Prov. 4. 3, *t.* and only beloved.  
 Isa. 47. 1, called *t.*  
 53. 2, grow up before him as a *t.* plant.  
 Dan. 1. 9, favour and *t.* love. *R. V.*, compassion.  
 Luke 1. 78, *t.* mercy. Eph. 4. 32, tenderhearted.  
 Jas. 5. 11, pitiful, and of *t.* mercy. *R. V.*, merciful.  
**TENT**, Gen. 25. 22, dwelling in *t.*  
 Num. 13. 19, whether in *t.* *R. V.*, camps.  
 24. 5, how goodly are thy *t.*  
 Judg. 4. 21, a nail of the *t.* *R. V.*, tent-pin.  
 Ps. 34. 10, the *t.* of wickedness.  
 Isa. 40. 22, spreadeth them out as a *t.*  
 Jer. 10. 20, none to stretch forth my *t.*  
**TENTH**, Lev. 23. 32, the *t.* shall be holy. [were *t.*  
**TENTMAKERS**, Acts 13. 3, by occupation they  
**TERAH**, tērah—Heb. delay—Abraham's father.  
 Gen. 11. 24.  
**TERAPHIM**, tēr'a-phīm—Heb. givers of prosperity.  
 Gen. 31. 34, *A. V.*, images; Judg. 17. 5. 18. 14; 1  
 Sam. 19. 13; 2 Kings 23. 24; Ezek. 21. 21; Hos. 3. 4.  
**TERE**, tēresh—Heb. austere. Esth. 2. 21.  
**TERRESTRIAL**, 1 Cor. 15. 40, bodies *t.*  
**TERRIBLE**, Deut. 1. 19, *t.* wilderness.  
 Deut. 7. 21, a mighty God and *t.* *R. V.*, a terrible.  
 10. 21, *t.* things; Job 37. 22, *t.* majesty.  
 Job 38. 20, the glory of his nostrils is *t.* [terror.  
 41. 14, *t.* round about. *R. V.*, round about his . . . is  
 Ps. 45. 4, shall teach thee *t.* things.  
 47. 2, the Lord most high is *t.*  
 66. 3, how *t.* art thou; 68. 35, thou art *t.*  
 76. 12, he is *t.* to the kings of the earth.  
 99. 3, *t.* name; 145. 6, thy *t.* acts. [powering.  
 S. of Sol. 6. 4, *t.* as an army. *R. V.* (Amer.), over-  
 Isa. 33. 17, the haughtiness of the *t.*  
 64. 3, *t.* things; Jer. 15. 21, hand of the *t.*  
 Lam. 5. 10, *t.* famine. *R. V.*, burning heat of.  
 Ezek. 1. 22, the colour of the *t.* crystal.  
 Dan. 7. 7, beast, dreadful and *t.* *R. V.*, powerful.  
 Joel 2. 11, day of the Lord is great and very *t.*  
 Heb. 12. 21, so *t.* was the sight. *R. V.*, fearful.  
**TERRIFIED**, Deut. 28. 3, ye. *R. V.*, affrighted.  
 Phil. 1. 23, in nothing *t.* by your. *R. V.*, affrighted.  
**TERRIFY**, Job 3. 5, blackness of the day *t.* it.  
 Job 9. 34, his fear *t.* me. *R. V.*, make me afraid.  
 31. 34, contempt of families *t.* *R. V.*, terrified.  
 2 Cor. 10. 9, as if I would *t.* you by letters.  
**TERROR**, Gen. 35. 5, the *t.* of God.  
 Lev. 26. 16, appoint over you *t.* and *t.* within. [you.  
 Deut. 32. 25, without thought of *t.*  
 Josh. 2. 9, your *t.* is fallen. *R. V.* (Amer.), the fear of  
 Job 18. 11, *t.* shall make him afraid.  
 24. 17, *t.* of the shadow.  
 27. 20, *t.* take hold on him.  
 31. 23, destruction from God was a *t.*  
 33. 7, my *t.* shall not make thee afraid.  
 Ps. 55. 4, the *t.* of death are fallen.  
 73. 19, utterly consumed with *t.*  
 81. 5, for the *t.* by night.



Isa. 33. 18, thine heart shall meditate *t.*  
 54. 14, from *t.*; for it shall not come near.  
 Jer. 17. 17, *t.* unto me; 20. 4, *t.* to thyself.  
 Rom. 13. 3, rulers are not *t.* to good works.  
 2 Cor. 5. 11, the *t.* of the Lord. *R. V.* fear.  
 1 Pet. 3. 14, afraid of their *t.* *R. V.* fear.  
**TERTIUS**, tēr'ti-us—Lat. *third*—Paul's amanuensis.  
 Rom. 16. 22. [24. 1.]  
**TERTULLIUS**, ter-till'us, a Roman advocate. Acts  
**TESTAMENT**, Mat. 26. 28, the new *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 Luke 22. 20, this cup is the new *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, ministers of the new *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 3. 14, reading of the old *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 Heb. 7. 22, surety of a better *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 9. 15, mediator of the new *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
 9. 16, 17 *R. V.* (marg.), the Greek word here used  
 signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.  
 9. 18, first *t.* was dedicated. *R. V.*, covenant.  
 9. 20, the blood of the *t.* *R. V.*, covenant.  
**Testament**, the New, of Christ's blood, Luke 22. 20; 1  
 Cor. 11. 25; Heb. 7. 22. Mat. 26. 28, *R. V.*, the *cove-*  
*nant*.

INCIDENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT REFERRED TO IN THE  
 NEW TESTAMENT.\*

Gen. 1	Creation	{ Acts 14. 15; Heb. 11. 3.
1. 3	Creation of light	2 Cor. 4. 6.
1. 27	{ God's image, man and woman	1 Cor. 11. 7-12.
1. 28; 9. 2	Man's dominion	Heb. 2. 8.
2. 2, 3	God rested	{ Mark 2. 27, 28; Heb. 4. 4.
2. 7	Man a living soul	1 Cor. 15. 45-47.
2. 9	Tree of life	Rev. 22. 2.
2. 21-23	{ First man, then woman	1 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Tim. 2. 13.
2. 21	Woman from man	1 Cor. 11. 8.
2. 24	Marriage	Mat. 19. 4-6.
3. 1-5	Serpent	{ 2 Cor. 11. 3; Rev. 12. 9.
3. 6	Eve first sinned	1 Tim. 2. 14.
3. 6-8	Sin's results	Rom. 5. 12-19.
3. 15	{ Conflict between good and evil	1 John 3. 8-10.
3. 15	Victory for good	{ Rom. 16. 20; Heb. 2. 14, 15.
3. 17-19	Creation in pain	Rom. 8. 22.
4. 4	Abel's acceptance	Heb. 11. 4.
4. 8	Cain's murder of Abel	{ 1 John 3. 12; Jude 11.
4. 10	Blood of Abel	{ Luke 11. 51; Heb. 12. 24.
21-24	Enoch's life	{ Heb. 11. 5; Jude 14, 15.
6. 14-16	The ark	{ Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
7. 1-8, 12	The deluge	{ Luke 17. 26, 27; 2 Pet. 3. 6.
8. 15-17	Noah's family saved	{ 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 5.
11. 31	Abraham in Haran	Heb. 11. 8.
12. 1	Call of Abraham	{ Acts 3. 25; Gal. 3. 8.
12. 2, 3	Promised blessing	{ Acts 7. 4; Heb. 11. 9.
12. 5-8	Sojourn in Canaan	Acts 7. 5.
13. 15	Canaan promised	Heb. 7. 1-4.
14. 18-20	Melchizedek	Heb. 11. 12.
15. 1-5	Abraham's seed	{ Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6.
15. 6	Abraham's faith	Acts 7. 6, 7.
15. 13, 14	Bondage of seed	Gal. 4. 23-25.
17. 6-16	Hagar and Ishmael	Rom. 4. 17.
17. 5	Father of nations	{ Acts 7. 8; Rom. 4. 11, 12.
17. 10	Circumcision	Heb. 13. 2.
18. 2-5; 19. 1	Angels to Abraham	Heb. 11. 11.
18. 11, 12, 18	Sarah's faith	{ 1 Pet. 3. 6; Mat. 11. 24; Rom. 9. 29.
18. 12	{ Sarah says, "my lord"	Luke 17. 32.
19.	Sodom and Gomorrah	Gal. 4. 23, 28.
19. 26	Lot's wife	Acts 7. 8.
21. 1-3	Isaac's birth	Gal. 4. 29.
21. 4	Isaac circumcised	Gal. 4. 30.
21. 9	Ishmael mocking	Heb. 11. 17-19.
21. 14	Hagar sent away	Rom. 9. 7-13.
22.	Isaac offered up	Heb. 12. 16.
25. 24-28	Jacob and Esau	Heb. 11. 20.
25. 34	Esau's sale	Heb. 12. 17.
27. 27-39	Isaac's blessing	
27. 34	Esau's sorrow	

\* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.

**Testament.**—INCIDENTS (*Continued*).

Gen. 23. 10-15	Jacob's dream	John 1. 51.
33. 19	Burial at Shechem	Acts 7. 16.
37. 1	Jacob in Canaan	{ Acts 7. 8; Heb. 11. 9.
37. 28	Joseph sold into Egypt	Acts 7. 9.
39. 2, 4, 21	Joseph favoured	Acts 7. 9.
41. 37-39	Joseph's gift	Acts 7. 10.
41. 40	Joseph ruler in Egypt	Acts 7. 10.
41. 54	Famine in land	Acts 7. 11.
42. 2-3	Buy corn in Egypt	Acts 7. 12.
42. 13	Twelve patriarchs	Acts 7. 8.
45. 1	Joseph made known	Acts 7. 13.
45. 9; 46. 5, 6	Descent to Egypt	Acts 7. 14, 15.
48. 9-22	Jacob, Joseph's sons	Heb. 11. 21.
49. 33	Jacob's death	Acts 7. 15.
50. 25	Joseph's bones	Heb. 11. 22.
Ex. 1. 7	Israel increased	Acts 7. 17.
1. 8	A new king	Acts 7. 18.
1. 10	Cunning Pharaoh	Acts 7. 19.
1. 22	Destroying children	Acts 7. 19.
2. 2	Moses concealed	Acts 7. 20.
2. 3-10	Moses adopted	Acts 7. 21.
2. 11	Moses to his people	Heb. 1. 25.
2. 11-14	Slays Egyptian	Acts 7. 24-28.
2. 15	Moses' flight	{ Acts 7. 29; Heb. 11. 27.
3. 2	Burning bush	Luke 20. 37.
3. 15-18	Moses' mission	Acts 7. 30.
4. 7-12	Signs in Egypt	Acts 7. 35.
12. 41; 14. 1-22	Passover in Egypt	Acts 7. 36.
13. 21	Exodus	Heb. 11. 28.
14. 23-31	Pillar of cloud	{ Acts 7. 36; Heb. 11. 29.
15.	Egyptians drowned	1 Cor. 10. 1.
15. 23-25	Song of Moses	Heb. 11. 29.
16. 15	Manna to eat	Rev. 15. 3.
16. 18	Gathering manna	Acts 7. 36.
16. 33, 34	Pot of manna	John 6. 31, 32.
17. 5, 6	Rock smitten	2 Cor. 8. 15.
19. 12	Touch not the mount	Heb. 9. 4.
20-24. 18	Law from Sinai	1 Cor. 10. 4.
24. 8	Blood sprinkled	Heb. 12. 10.
25. 10-16	Ark, mercy seat	{ Acts 7. 38; Gal. 3. 19.
25; 26	Tabernacle, furniture	Heb. 9. 19, 20.
26. 31-37	Most holy place	Heb. 9. 4, 5.
29. 38	Daily sacrifice	Heb. 9. 2, 3.
32. 4-6	Golden calf	{ Heb. 9. 7, 8; 10. 19.
32. 16	Tables of stone	Heb. 10. 11.
34. 33	Moses' veil	{ Acts 7. 40, 41; 1 Cor. 10. 7.
Lev. 12. 3	Circumcision	2 Cor. 3. 3.
12. 6	Purification	Heb. 9. 4.
14. 2-32	Law for leprosy	2 Cor. 3. 13.
16. 29-34	Day of atonement	John 7. 22.
20. 10	Penalty for adultery	Luke 2. 22-24.
24. 5, 9	Priests' allowance	Mat. 8. 4.
Num. 14. 32	Death of unbelievers	Luke 17. 14.
14. 33	Forty years	Heb. 9. 7.
16. 32, 33	Korah's rebellion	John 8. 5.
17. 2, 4, 10	Aaron's rod	Mat. 12. 3, 4.
21. 6	Fiery serpents	Jude 5.
21. 8	Serpent of brass	{ Acts 7. 36, 42; Heb. 3. 9.
22.	Balaam's reward	Jude 11.
25. 1-9	Rebellions of Israel	1 Cor. 10. 1-10.
Deut. 7. 1	Canaanites expelled	Acts 13. 19.
34. 5, 6	Body of Moses	John 9.
Josh. 2. 16	Rahab and spies	{ Heb. 11. 31; Jas. 2. 25.
6. 12-20	Walls of Jericho	Heb. 11. 30.
6. 23	Rahab spared	Heb. 11. 31.
14. 2	Canaan by lot	Acts 13. 19.
18. 1	Tabernacle at Shiloh	Acts 7. 45.
24. 32	Joseph's bones	Heb. 11. 22.
Judg. 2. 16	Judges' rule	Acts 13. 20.
4.	Barak	Heb. 11. 32.
6-8	Gideon	Heb. 11. 32.
11.	Jephthah	Heb. 11. 32.
14-16	Samson	Heb. 11. 32.
1 Sam. 3. 20	Samuel, judge, prophet	Acts 13. 20.
8. 5	Israel desire a king	Acts 13. 21.
10. 21	Reign of Saul	Acts 13. 21, 22.
13. 14	David to be king	Acts 13. 22.
21. 1	David at Nob	Mat. 12. 3, 4.
21. 6	David, shewbread	Mat. 12. 3, 4.
2 Sam. 7. 2, 3	David and a temple	Acts 7. 46.
7. 12	David's seed	Acts 13. 23.

## Testament. — INCIDENTS (Continued).

1 Kings 6. 1	Solomon's house	Acts 7. 47.
10. 1	Queen of Sheba	{ Mat. 12. 42;
16. 31-33	Jezebel	{ Luke 11. 31.
17. 1	Elijah and drought	{ Rev. 2. 20.
17. 9	Widow of Zarephath	{ Luke 4. 25;
17. 23	Raising her son	{ Jas. 5. 17.
19. 14	Elijah's intercession	Luke 4. 26.
19. 18	Seven thousand faithful	Heb. 11. 35.
2 Kings 4. 34	Shunammite's son	Rom. 11. 3.
5. 14	Healing Naaman	Rom. 11. 4.
17. 16	Worship heavens	Heb. 11. 35.
24. 15	Exile at Babylon	Luke 4. 27.
1 Chr. 10. 14	Saul and David	Acts 7. 42.
2 Chr. 24. 20, 21	Murder of Zacharias	Acts 7. 43.
24. 20, 21	{ Murder of Abel and Zacharias	Acts 13. 22.
Ezra 3. 2	Zerubbabel	Mat. 23. 35.
Job 1. 21	Patience of Job	{ Luke 11. 51.
Ps. 95. 10, 11	Forty years	Mat. 1. 12.
Dan. 3. 27	Fiery furnace	Jas. 5. 11.
6. 22	Daniel, lions' den	Acts 7. 36.
6. 22	Daniel the prophet	Heb. 11. 34.
Jonah 1. 17	In the fish	Heb. 11. 33.
3. 4	Mission to Nineveh	Mat. 24. 15.
		Mat. 12. 40; 16. 4.
		Luke 11. 30.

## PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FROM THE OLD.\*

1 Designates passages used in free adaptations from the Old Testament.

Mat. 1. 23.	Immanuel	Isa. 7. 14.
2. 6	Bethlehem	Mic. 5. 2.
2. 15	Out of Egypt	Hos. 11. 1.
2. 18	In Rama	Jer. 31. 15.
3. 3	Voice crying	Isa. 40. 3.
4. 4	Bread alone	Deut. 8. 3.
4. 6	Angels charge	Ps. 91. 11, 12.
4. 7	Tempt not	Deut. 6. 16.
4. 10	Worship Lord	Ex. 20. 3.
4. 15, 16	Land of shadow	Isa. 9. 1, 2.
15. 5	Meek inherit	Ps. 37. 11.
15. 8	Pure in heart	Ps. 24. 4.
5. 21	Kill not	Ex. 20. 13.
5. 27	No adultery	Ex. 20. 14.
5. 31	Divorcement	Deut. 24. 1.
5. 33	Perjury	Deut. 23. 21.
5. 34	God's throne	Isa. 66. 1.
5. 35	King's city	Ps. 48. 2.
5. 38	Eye for eye	Lev. 24. 20.
5. 43	Love neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
5. 45	Be perfect	Deut. 18. 13.
16. 6	Enter thy closet	Isa. 26. 20.
17. 22	Prophecies	Jer. 14. 14.
17. 23	Work iniquity	Ps. 6. 8.
8. 17	Took infirmities	Isa. 53. 4.
9. 13	Will have mercy	Hos. 6. 6.
19. 36	Sheep astray	Num. 27. 17.
10. 35	Man's foes	Mic. 7. 6.
11. 5	Blind, poor	Isa. 29. 18; 61. 1.
11. 10	My messenger	Mal. 3. 1.
12. 18-21	My servant	Isa. 42. 1-4.
13. 14, 15	Understand not	Isa. 6. 9, 10.
13. 35	In parables	Ps. 78. 2.
13. 43	Righteous shine	Dan. 12. 3.
15. 8, 9	Honour parents	Ex. 20. 12.
17. 10	Lips, doctrines	Isa. 29. 13.
18. 16	Elias come	Mal. 4. 5.
19. 4	Witnesses	Deut. 19. 15.
19. 5	Male and female	Gen. 1. 27.
19. 7	Twain one	Gen. 2. 24.
19. 18	Divorcement	Deut. 24. 1.
19. 19	Do no murder	Ex. 20. 13-16.
19. 19	Honour parents	Ex. 20. 12.
21. 5	Love neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
21. 9	Behold thy king	Isa. 62. 11.
21. 13	Hosanna	Ps. 118. 25, 26.
21. 16	House of prayer	Isa. 56. 7.
21. 42	Mouth of babes	Ps. 8. 2.
21. 44	Rejected stone	Ps. 118. 22, 23.
22. 24	Stumbling stone	Isa. 8. 14.
22. 24	Levitate law	Deut. 25. 5.
22. 32	God of Abraham	Ex. 3. 6.
22. 37	Love the Lord	Deut. 6. 5.
22. 39	Love neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
22. 44	To my Lord	Ps. 110. 1.
23. 38	Desolate house	Ps. 69. 25.
23. 39	Hosanna	Ps. 118. 26.
24. 15	Abomination	Dan. 9. 27; 12. 11.
24. 21	Tribulation	Dan. 12. 1.
24. 30	Son of man	Dan. 7. 13.
24. 35	Enduring for ever	Isa. 51. 6.

\* By Prof. Ira M. Price, Ph.D.

## Testament. — PASSAGES (Continued).

1 Mat. 25. 31	With angels	Zech. 14. 5.
26. 28	Covenant blood	Ex. 24. 8.
26. 31	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13. 7.
26. 64	Son with power	Dan. 7. 13, 14.
27. 9, 10	Thirty pieces	Zech. 11. 13.
127. 34	Vinegar drink	Ps. 69. 21.
27. 35	Garments parted	Ps. 22. 18.
127. 39	Reviled	Ps. 22. 7.
127. 43	Trusted God	Ps. 22. 8.
27. 46	My God, my God	Ps. 22. 1.
Mark 1. 2	My messenger	Mal. 3. 1.
1. 3	Voice crying	Isa. 40. 3.
4. 12	Perceive not	Isa. 6. 9, 10.
7. 6, 7	Lip honour	Isa. 29. 13.
7. 10	Honour parents	Ex. 20. 12.
7. 10	Curses parents	Ex. 21. 17.
19. 48	Worm dieth not	Isa. 66. 24.
10. 4	Divorcement	Deut. 24. 1.
10. 36	Male and female	Gen. 1. 27.
10. 7, 8	Twain one	Gen. 2. 24.
10. 19	No adultery	Ex. 20. 13-16.
10. 19	Kill not	Ex. 20. 12.
11. 9	Hosanna	Isa. 118. 25, 26.
11. 17	House of prayer	Isa. 56. 7.
11. 17	Den of thieves	Ps. 41. 9.
12. 34, 11	Rejected stone	Ps. 118. 22, 23.
12. 19	Levitate law	Deut. 25. 5.
12. 26	God of Abraham	Ex. 3. 6.
12. 29	One Lord	Deut. 6. 4.
12. 30	Love the Lord	Deut. 6. 5.
12. 31	Love neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
12. 32, 33	One God	Deut. 4. 35; 6. 4.
12. 36	To my Lord	Ps. 110. 1.
13. 14	Abomination	Dan. 9. 27.
13. 19	Tribulation	Dan. 12. 1.
13. 22	False prophets	Deut. 13. 1.
13. 26	Son of man	Dan. 7. 13.
14. 7	Poor with you	Deut. 15. 11.
14. 13	Mine enemy	Ps. 41. 9.
14. 24	Covenant blood	Zech. 9. 11.
14. 27	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13. 7.
14. 34	Soul sorrowful	Ps. 42. 5.
15. 24	Son with power	Dan. 7. 13, 14.
15. 29	Garments parted	Ps. 22. 18.
15. 34	Railed on him	Ps. 22. 17.
15. 36	My God, my God	Ps. 22. 1.
15. 36	Vinegar drink	Ps. 69. 21.
1 Luke 1. 15	Nazirite law	Num. 6. 3.
1. 17	Turn hearts	Mal. 3. 1; 4. 6.
1. 32	David's throne	Isa. 9. 7.
1. 33	Endless reign	Dan. 4. 3.
1. 73	Holy covenant	Gen. 12. 3.
2. 22-24	Purification	{ Ex. 13. 2;
3. 4, 6	Voice crying	{ Lev. 12. 2-4.
3. 4, 6	Bread alone	{ Ex. 20. 3-5.
4. 8	Worship God	{ Deut. 8. 3.
4. 10, 11	Angels charge	{ Deut. 6. 13.
4. 12	Tempt not	{ Ps. 91. 11, 12.
4. 18, 19	Gospel for poor	{ Deut. 6. 16.
7. 27	My messenger	{ Isa. 61. 1, 2.
8. 10	Understand not	{ Mal. 3. 1.
10. 27	Love God	{ Isa. 6. 9, 10.
10. 28	Do and live	{ Lev. 19. 18;
11. 49	Prophets slain	{ Deut. 6. 5.
13. 35	House desolate	{ Lev. 18. 5.
13. 20	Do not	{ 2 Chr. 24. 18-22.
13. 20	Hosanna	{ Ps. 118. 26;
19. 38	House of prayer	{ Jer. 22. 5.
19. 46	Den of thieves	{ Ex. 20. 12-17.
19. 46	Rejected stone	{ Ps. 118. 26.
20. 17	Levitate law	{ Jer. 7. 11.
20. 28	Moses' bush	{ Ps. 118. 22, 23.
20. 37	To my Lord	{ Deut. 25. 5.
20. 42, 43	Vengeance days	{ Ex. 6. 6.
21. 22	Transgressor	{ Ps. 110. 1.
22. 37	Fall on us	{ Hos. 9. 7.
23. 30	Raiment parted	{ Isa. 53. 12.
23. 35	Derided him	{ Hos. 10. 8.
23. 46	Submission	{ Ps. 22. 18.
John 1. 23	Voice crying	{ Ps. 22. 7.
1. 29, 36	Lamb of God	{ Ps. 31. 5.
2. 17	Consuming zeal	{ Isa. 40. 3.
14. 37	Sowing, reaping	{ Isa. 53. 7.
6. 31	Bread of heaven	{ Ps. 69. 9.
6. 45	Taught of God	{ Mic. 6. 15.
17. 37	Come, thirsty	{ Ex. 16. 4;
17. 42	Seed of David	{ Ps. 73. 24.
8. 17	Witnesses	{ Isa. 54. 13.
10. 34	Ye are gods	{ Isa. 55. 1.
12. 13	Hosanna	{ Isa. 11. 1.
		{ Deut. 19. 15.
		{ Ps. 82. 6.
		{ Ps. 118. 25, 26.



## Testament. — PASSAGES (Continued).

John 12. 14, 15 King cometh  
 112. 34 Christ for ever  
 12. 38 Who believeth?  
 12. 40 Blind eyes  
 112. 49 Words to speak  
 13. 18 Betrayer  
 15. 25 Causeless hate  
 19. 24 Raiment parted  
 119. 28-30 I thirst  
 19. 36 No bone broken  
 120. 9 Pierced One  
 120. 9 Rise again  
 Acts 1. 20 Habitation desolate  
 1. 20 Another's office  
 2. 17-21 Spirit's anointing  
 2. 25-28 Foresaw the Lord  
 2. 30 God's oath  
 2. 31 Soul not left  
 2. 34, 35 To my Lord  
 12. 30 Those afar off  
 13. 13 Moses' bush  
 3. 22, 23 Prophet like me  
 3. 25 Earth blessed  
 4. 11 Rejected stone  
 4. 25, 26 Heathen rage  
 15. 30 Hanged on a tree  
 7. 3 Migrate  
 7. 6 Strange land  
 7. 7 In bondage  
 7. 8 Circumcision  
 7. 9 Act of jealousy  
 7. 9 God with him  
 7. 10 Favour his  
 7. 11 Dearth in land  
 7. 12 Jacob heard  
 7. 13 Joseph unmasked  
 7. 14 Souls migrated  
 7. 15 Jacob died  
 7. 16 Abraham's sepulchre  
 7. 16 Into Sychem  
 7. 17-19 People multiplied  
 7. 27, 28 Ruler over us?  
 7. 29 Moses fled  
 7. 31-34 Message to Moses  
 7. 35 Ruler and deliverer  
 7. 36 Wonders and signs  
 7. 37 Prophet to rise  
 7. 40 Make us gods  
 7. 42, 43 Bloody offerings  
 7. 48-50 God's throne  
 7. 51 Uncircumcised  
 8. 32, 33 Sheep to slaughter  
 13. 22 David, son of Jesse  
 13. 33 My Son  
 13. 34 Sure mercies  
 13. 35 Holy One  
 13. 41 Wonder and perish  
 13. 47 Light for Gentiles  
 114. 15 Maker of all  
 15. 16, 17 Tabernacle rebuilt  
 21. 26 Purification  
 23. 5 Speak not evil  
 28. 26, 27 Understand not  
 Rom. 1. 17 Live by faith  
 2. 6 Just deserts  
 2. 24 God blasphemed  
 3. 4 God justified  
 3. 10-12 None righteous  
 3. 13 Putrid throat  
 3. 14 Cursing mouth  
 3. 15 Eager murderers  
 3. 16, 17 Road to perdition  
 3. 18 God unfear'd  
 13. 20 None justified  
 4. 3, 9 { Imputed righteousness  
 4. 7, 8 { ness  
 4. 17 Forgiveness blessed  
 4. 18 Father of nations  
 4. 18 So thy seed  
 7. 7 Covet not  
 8. 34 At right hand  
 8. 36 Continually killed  
 9. 7 In Isaac  
 9. 9 Sarah's son  
 9. 12 Elder a servant  
 9. 13 Jacob and Esau  
 9. 15 Mercy granted  
 9. 17 God's purpose  
 9. 20-22 Potter's power  
 9. 25 My people  
 9. 26 Not my people  
 9. 27, 28 Remnant saved

Zech. 9. 9.  
 Isa. 9. 7.  
 Isa. 53. 4.  
 Isa. 6. 9, 10.  
 Deut. 18. 18.  
 Ps. 41. 9.  
 Ps. 69. 4.  
 Ps. 22. 18.  
 Ps. 69. 21.  
 Ex. 12. 46.  
 Zech. 12. 10.  
 Ps. 16. 10.  
 Ps. 69. 25.  
 Ps. 109. 8.  
 Joel 2. 18-32.  
 Ps. 16. 8-11.  
 Ps. 132. 11.  
 Ps. 16. 10.  
 Ps. 110. 1.  
 Isa. 59. 19.  
 Ex. 3. 6.  
 Deut. 18. 15.  
 Gen. 12. 3; 22. 18.  
 Ps. 118. 22.  
 Ps. 2. 1, 2.  
 Deut. 21. 22, 23.  
 Gen. 12. 1.  
 Gen. 15. 13, 14.  
 Ex. 3. 12.  
 Gen. 17. 10.  
 Gen. 37. 11.  
 Gen. 39. 2, 21.  
 Gen. 41. 54, 55.  
 Gen. 42. 2.  
 Gen. 45. 1.  
 Deut. 10. 22.  
 Gen. 49. 33.  
 Josh. 24. 32.  
 Gen. 50. 13.  
 Ex. 1. 7-18.  
 Ex. 2. 13, 14.  
 Ex. 2. 15-22.  
 Ex. 3. 3-10, 15.  
 Ex. 2. 14.  
 Ex. 7. 3.  
 Deut. 18. 15, 18.  
 Ex. 32. 1, 23.  
 Amos 5. 25-27.  
 Isa. 66. 1, 2.  
 Ex. 33. 5.  
 Isa. 53. 7, 8.  
 Ps. 89. 18-36.  
 Ps. 2. 2.  
 Isa. 55. 3.  
 Ps. 16. 10.  
 Hab. 1. 5.  
 Amos 9. 6.  
 Ex. 20. 11.  
 Amos 9. 11, 12.  
 Num. 6. 13.  
 Ex. 22. 28.  
 Isa. 6. 9, 10.  
 Hab. 2. 4.  
 Deut. 7. 10  
 Ps. 62. 12.  
 Isa. 52. 5.  
 Ps. 51. 4.  
 Ps. 14. 1-3.  
 Ps. 5. 9.  
 Ps. 10. 7.  
 Isa. 59. 7.  
 Isa. 59. 7, 8.  
 Ps. 36. 1.  
 Ps. 143. 2.  
 Gen. 15. 6.  
 Ps. 32. 1, 2.  
 Gen. 17. 5.  
 Gen. 15. 5.  
 Ex. 20. 17.  
 Ps. 110. 1.  
 Ex. 44. 22.  
 Gen. 21. 12.  
 Gen. 18. 10.  
 Gen. 25. 23.  
 Mal. 1. 2, 3.  
 Ex. 33. 19.  
 Ex. 9. 16.  
 { Jer. 18. 3-6;  
 Hos. 2. 23.  
 Hos. 1. 10.  
 Isa. 10. 22, 23.

## Testament. — PASSAGES (Continued).

Rom. 9. 25  
 9. 33  
 10. 5  
 10. 6-8  
 10. 11  
 10. 13  
 10. 15  
 10. 16  
 10. 18  
 10. 19  
 10. 20  
 10. 21  
 11. 3  
 11. 4  
 11. 8  
 11. 9, 10  
 11. 26  
 11. 27  
 11. 34  
 11. 35  
 12. 16  
 12. 17  
 12. 19  
 12. 20  
 13. 9  
 14. 11  
 15. 3  
 15. 9  
 15. 10  
 15. 11  
 15. 12  
 15. 21  
 1 Cor. 1. 19  
 1. 31  
 2. 9  
 2. 16  
 3. 19  
 3. 20  
 15. 7  
 6. 16  
 9. 9  
 10. 7  
 10. 26  
 14. 21  
 15. 25-27  
 15. 32  
 15. 45, 47  
 15. 54  
 15. 55  
 2 Cor. 3. 3  
 In hearts  
 3. 13  
 4. 6  
 4. 13  
 6. 2  
 6. 16  
 6. 17  
 6. 18  
 8. 15  
 9. 9  
 10. 17  
 13. 1  
 Gal. 3. 6  
 3. 8  
 3. 10  
 3. 11  
 3. 12  
 3. 13  
 3. 16  
 4. 27  
 4. 30  
 5. 14  
 Eph. 1. 22  
 4. 8  
 4. 25  
 4. 26  
 5. 14  
 5. 31  
 6. 2, 3  
 Phil. 2. 10, 11  
 Col. 3. 1  
 3. 20  
 1 Tim. 5. 18  
 5. 18  
 5. 19  
 2 Tim. 2. 19  
 2. 19  
 14. 17  
 Heb. 1. 3  
 1. 5  
 1. 5  
 1. 6  
 1. 7  
 1. 8, 9

Isa. 1. 9.  
 Isa. 28. 16.  
 Lev. 18. 5.  
 Deut. 30. 12-14.  
 Isa. 28. 16.  
 Joel 2. 32.  
 Isa. 52. 7.  
 Isa. 53. 1.  
 Ps. 19. 4.  
 Deut. 32. 21.  
 Isa. 65. 1.  
 Isa. 65. 2.  
 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.  
 1 Kings 19. 18.  
 Isa. 29. 10.  
 Ps. 69. 22, 23.  
 Isa. 59. 20, 21.  
 Isa. 27. 9.  
 Isa. 40. 13.  
 Job 41. 11.  
 Prov. 3. 7.  
 Prov. 3. 4 (LXX).  
 Deut. 32. 35.  
 Prov. 25. 21, 22.  
 Lev. 19. 18.  
 Isa. 45. 23.  
 Ps. 69. 9.  
 Ps. 18. 49.  
 Deut. 32. 43.  
 Ps. 117. 1.  
 Isa. 11. 10.  
 Isa. 52. 15.  
 Isa. 29. 14.  
 Isa. 41. 16; 45. 25  
 Isa. 64. 4.  
 Isa. 40. 13.  
 Job 5. 13.  
 Ps. 94. 11.  
 Ex. 12. 21.  
 Gen. 2. 24.  
 Deut. 25. 4.  
 Ex. 32. 6.  
 Ps. 24. 1.  
 Isa. 28. 11.  
 Isa. 2. 6; 110. 1.  
 Isa. 8. 13.  
 Gen. 2. 7.  
 Isa. 25. 8.  
 Hos. 13. 14.  
 Jer. 31. 33.  
 Ex. 34. 33.  
 Gen. 1. 3.  
 Ps. 116. 10.  
 Isa. 49. 8.  
 Lev. 26. 11, 12.  
 Isa. 52. 11.  
 Isa. 43. 6;  
 Jer. 3. 19.  
 Ex. 16. 18.  
 Ps. 112. 9.  
 Jer. 9. 23, 24.  
 Deut. 19. 15.  
 Gen. 15. 6.  
 Deut. 12. 3.  
 Gen. 12. 4.  
 Hab. 2. 4.  
 Lev. 18. 5.  
 Deut. 21. 23.  
 Gen. 12. 7; 22. 18.  
 Isa. 54. 1.  
 Gen. 21. 10.  
 Lev. 19. 18.  
 Ps. 8. 6.  
 Ps. 68. 18.  
 Zech. 8. 16.  
 Ps. 4. 4.  
 Isa. 26. 19; 60. 1.  
 Gen. 2. 24.  
 Ex. 20. 12.  
 Isa. 45. 23.  
 Ps. 110. 1.  
 Ex. 20. 12.  
 Deut. 25. 4.  
 Deut. 24. 14, 15.  
 Deut. 19. 15.  
 Num. 16. 5.  
 Isa. 26. 13.  
 Ps. 22. 21.  
 Ps. 110. 1.  
 Ps. 2. 7.  
 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
 Ps. 97. 7.  
 Ps. 104. 4.  
 Ps. 45. 6, 7.

## Testament. — PASSAGES (Continued).

Heb. 1. 10-12	Lord the founder	Ps. 102. 25-27.
1. 13	On right hand	Ps. 110. 1.
2. 6-8	What is man?	Ps. 8. 4-6.
2. 12	Declare thy name	Ps. 22. 22.
2. 13	Trust in him	Isa. 12. 2.
2. 13	My family	Isa. 8. 18.
3. 7-11, 15	Harden not	Ps. 95. 7.
4. 3-5	God's oath	Ps. 95. 11.
4. 4	God rested	Gen. 2. 2.
4. 7	Harden not	Ps. 95. 7, 8.
5. 5	My Son	Ps. 2. 7.
5. 6, 10	Everlasting priest	Ps. 110. 4.
6. 14, 17, 18	Will bless thee	Gen. 22. 16, 17.
7. 11, 15, 17, 21, 24, 28		Ps. 110. 4.
8. 5	Given pattern	Ex. 25. 9, 40.
8. 8-12	Days come	Jer. 31. 31-34.
9. 19, 20	Testament blood	Ex. 24. 5-8.
10. 5-7	Not sacrifices	Ps. 40. 6-8.
10. 12, 13	Sat down	Ps. 110. 1.
10. 16, 17	Law in hearts	Jer. 31. 33. 34.
10. 30	Lord is avenger	Deut. 32. 35, 36.
10. 37, 38	He will come	Hab. 2. 3, 4.
11. 18	In Isaac	Gen. 21. 12.
11. 26	Smell of Christ	Mat. 11. 25, 26.
12. 5, 6	Lord's chastening	Prov. 3. 11, 12.
12. 12	Lift the hands	Isa. 35. 3.
12. 20	Touch not	Ex. 19. 12.
12. 21	Fear and quake	Deut. 9. 19.
12. 26	Universe quaking	Hag. 2. 6.
13. 5	Never forsaken	Deut. 31. 6.
13. 6	Lord my helper	Ps. 118. 6.
13. 15	Praise sacrifices	Ps. 50. 14, 23.
Jas. 1. 10, 11	Flower fadeeth	Isa. 40. 6, 7.
2. 8	Love thy neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
2. 11	No adultery	Ex. 20. 13, 14.
2. 23	Imputed righteousness	Gen. 15. 6.
4. 6	Proud resisted	Prov. 3. 34.
15. 11	Lord pitiful	Ps. 103. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 16	Be ye holy	Lev. 11. 44; 19. 2.
1. 24, 25	Flesh is grass	Isa. 40. 6, 8.
2. 3	Lord gracious	Ps. 34. 8.
2. 6, 8	Foundation stone	Isa. 28. 16.
2. 8	Rejected stone	Ps. 118. 22.
2. 7	Stumbling stone	Isa. 8. 14.
2. 17	Fear God	Prov. 24. 21.
2. 24	Bare our sins	Isa. 53. 4, 5.
3. 10-12	Restrain thyself	Ps. 34. 12-16.
4. 8	Covereth sins	Prov. 10. 12.
5. 5	Proud resisted	Prov. 3. 34.
2 Pet. 2. 22	Dog to his vomit	Prov. 26. 11.
3. 8	Thousand years, one day	Ps. 90. 4.
3. 13	New universe	Isa. 65. 17; 66. 22.
1 John 4. 21	Love brother also	{ Deut. 6. 5; Lev. 19. 13.
1 Jude 9	Michael	Dan. 12. 1.
9	Lord rebuke	Zech. 3. 2.
14	Lord cometh	Deut. 33. 2.

The Book of Revelation is saturated with the Old Testament from beginning to end — there being nearly four hundred references to thoughts and events mentioned in the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings. Too numerous to tabulate in the space at command, the student will find ample marginal references to fasten each such incident in its proper Old Testament locality.

**TESTATOR.** Heb. 9. 17, while the *t.* liveth. *R. V.*

**TESTIFIED.** Ruth 1. 21, the Lord hath *t.* against me.

Hos. 7. 10, pride of Israel *t.* *R. V.*, doth *t.*

3 John 3. *t.* of the truth. *R. V.*, bear witness unto thy.

**TESTIFY.** Num. 35. 30, not *t.* against.

Job 15. 6, lips *t.* against.

Isa. 59. 12, sins *t.* against us.

Mic. 6. 3, *t.* against me; Luke 16. 23, *t.* unto them.

John 2. 25, *t.* of man. *R. V.*, bear witness concerning.

3. 11, *t.* that we have seen. *R. V.*, bear witness of.

5. 39, which *t.* of me. *R. V.*, bear witness.

7. 7, me it hateth, because I *t.* of it.

15. 26, he shall *t.* of me. *R. V.*, bear witness.

Acts 2. 40, did he *t.* and exhort. *R. V.*, he testified.

20. 24, to the gospel of the grace of God.

1 John 4. 14, *t.* that the Father. *R. V.*, bear witness.

**TESTIMONY.** Ex. 34. 29, tables of *t.* *R. V.*, the *t.*

Ruth 4. 7, *t.* in Israel. *R. V.*, the manner of attestation.

Ps. 25. 10, his *t.*; 93. 5, *t.* are very sure.

119. 24, thy *t.* also are my delight.

119. 31, stuck unto thy *t.*; 119. 95, consider thy *t.*

119. 119, I love thy *t.*

119. 129, thy *t.* are wonderful.

Isa. 8. 16, bind up the *t.*

Mat. 10. 18, *t.* against them.

Mark 6. 11, shake off the dust for a *t.*

John 3. 32, no man receiveth his *t.* *R. V.*, witness.

5. 34, I receive not *t.* *R. V.*, the witness which.

8. 17, the *t.* of two men is true. *R. V.*, witness.

John 21. 24, we know that his *t.* is true. *R. V.*, witness.

Acts 14. 3, *t.* unto the word. *R. V.*, witness.

1 Cor. 2. 1, the *t.* of God. *R. V.*, mystery.

2 Cor. 1. 12, the *t.* of our conscience.

2 Tim. 1. 8, ashamed of the *t.* of our Lord.

Heb. 11. 5, this *t.*, that. *R. V.*, witness borne to him.

Rev. 1. 2, the *t.* of Jesus Christ.

19. 10, the *t.* of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Testimony, the, Ex. 31. 18; 32. 14, 15.

of the apostles, Acts 22. 18; 2 Thes. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 8.

**TETRARCH.** *tetrarch* — Gk. ruler of a fourth. Mat.

14. 1; Luke 9. 7; Acts 13. 1.

**TETRARCH.** Luke 3. 1, Philip *t.* of Ituræa.

**THADDÆUS.** *thad-de-us* = *LEBBÆUS* = *JUDAS* =

*JUDE* (*q.v.*), the apostle. Mat. 10. 3; Mark 3. 13.

**THAHASH.** *thā hash* — Heb. a badger. Gen. 22. 24.

*R. V.*, Tahash.

**THAMAH.** *thā mah.* *R. V.*, Temah. Ezra 2. 53.

**THAMAR.** *thā mar.* *Gk.* *R. V.*, Tamar (*q.v.*). Mat. 1.

**THANK.** 2 Sam. 14. 22, Joab *t.* the king. *R. V.*, blessed.

1 Chr. 16. 7, psalm to *t.* the Lord. *R. V.*, give thanks

unto.

2 Chr. 33. 16, *t.* offerings. *R. V.*, of thanksgiving.

Dan. 2. 23, *t.*, and praise.

Mat. 11. 25, *t.* the Father.

Luke 18. 11, I *t.* thee, I am not as other men.

John 11. 41, Father, I *t.* thee that.

Acts 28. 15, Paul *t.* God, and took courage.

Rom. 6. 17, God be *t.* *R. V.*, thanks be to God.

1 Cor. 1. 4, I *t.* my God on your behalf.

2 Thes. 1. 3, bound to *t.* God. *R. V.*, give thanks to

1 Tim. 2. 1, Jesus; Philom. 4, *t.* my God.

**THANKFUL.** Ps. 100. 4, *t.* unto him. *R. V.*, give

thanks.

Rom. 1. 21, neither were they *t.* *R. V.*, gave thanks.

**THANKS.** Dan. 6. 10, gave *t.*

Mat. 26. 27, he took the cup, and gave *t.*

Mark 8. 6, took the seven loaves, and gave *t.*

Luke 17. 16, at his feet, giving him *t.*

22. 19, he took bread, and gave *t.*

John 6. 23, after that the Lord had given *t.*

Rom. 14. 6, he eateth not, and giveth God *t.*

1 Cor. 11. 24, when he had given *t.*, he brake it.

14. 17, thou verily givest *t.* well.

15. 57, *t.* be to God, which giveth us the victory.

Eph. 5. 20, giving *t.* always for all things.

1 Thes. 3. 9, *t.* can we render. *R. V.*, thanksgiving.

Rev. 4. 9, *t.* to him that sat on the throne.

Thanks, giving of, Ezra 3. 11; Neh. 12. 31; John 6. 11;

Acts 27. 35; 2 Cor. 2. 14; 9. 15; Col. 1. 12; 1 Tim. 2.

1; Heb. 13. 15.

**THANKSGIVING.** Neh. 11. 17, *t.* in prayer.

Ps. 26. 7, publish with the voice of *t.*

69. 30, magnify him with *t.*

95. 2, before his presence with *t.*

100. 4, enter into his gates with *t.*

147. 7, sing unto the Lord with *t.*

Isa. 51. 3, *t.*, and the voice of melody.

Phil. 4. 6, with *t.* let your requests.

Col. 4. 2, watch in the same with *t.*

1 Tim. 4. 3, *t.* of them which believe.

Thanksgiving, referred to, Neh. 12. 46; Ps. 34. 3; 107.

22; 116. 17; Jer. 30. 19; Amos 4. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 15; 9.

12; Col. 2. 7; Rev. 7. 12.

Exemplified: — David, 1 Chr. 29. 13; Levites, 2 Chr. 5.

12. 13; Daniel, Dan. 2. 23; Jonah, Jonah 2. 3; Symeon,

Luke 2. 28; Anna, Luke 2. 38; Paul, Acts 28. 15.

**THANKWORTHY.** 1 Pet. 2. 19, *t.* if a man endure.

*R. V.*, acceptable.

**THARA.** *thā rā.* *R. V.*, Terah. Luke 3. 34.

**THARSHISH.** *thār shish.* *R. V.*, Tarshish. 1 Kings 10

22; 22. 48.

**THAT.** Gen. 18. 25, *t.* be far from thee.

Job 3. 25, *t.* which I was afraid of is come.

Ps. 24. 6, them *t.* seek him, *t.* seek thy face.

27. 4, *t.* will I seek after, *t.* I may dwell.

Zech. 11. 9, *t.* dieth, let it die.

Mat. 10. 15, than for *t.* city.

13. 12, taken away even *t.* he hath. *R. V.*, *t.* which.

John 1. 8, he was not *t.* light. *R. V.*, the.

13. 27, *t.* thou doest, do quickly.

21. 22, what is *t.* to thee?

**THEATRE.** Acts 19. 23, rushed into the *t.* [chem.]

**THEBEZ.** *thē bez* — Heb. brightness — town near She-

where Abimelech was killed, Judg. 9. 50.

**THEE-WARD.** 1 Sam. 19. 4, *t.* to very good.

**THEFT.** Ex. 22. 3, sold for his *t.* [7. 22.]

Rev. 3. 21, neither repented of their *t.*

Theft, first conceived in the heart, Mat. 15. 19; Mark

Examples: — Rachel, Gen. 31. 19; Achan, Josh. 7. 21;

Shechemites, Judg. 9. 25; Micah, Judg. 17. 2.

**THEIRS.** Gen. 34. 23, beast of *t.* *R. V.*, their.

Ex. 29. 9, priests' office shall be *t.* *R. V.*, they shall have

Num. 16. 26, touch nothing of *t.*

Ezek. 7. 11, nor of any of *t.* *R. V.*, their wealth.



Mat. 5. 3, *t.* is the kingdom of heaven.  
 1 Cor. 1. 2, our Lord, both *t.* *R. V.*, their Lord. [19. 12.  
**THE LASAR**, the-lā-sar = **TELASSAR** (q.v.). 2 Kings  
**THEMSELVES**. Gen. 30. 40, his own flocks *t.* *R. V.*, apart.  
 Gen. 32. 16, every drove *t.* *R. V.*, itself.  
 Num. 6. 2, separate *t.* to vow a vow. *R. V.* omits.  
 Deut. 32. 5, have corrupted *t.* *R. V.*, with him.  
 1 Sam. 14. 20, all the people assembled *t.* *R. V.*, together.  
 2 Sam. 16. 14, weary, refreshed *t.* *R. V.*, himself.  
 1 Chr. 14. 9, Philistines spread *t.* *R. V.*, made a raid.  
 Job 41. 23, firm in *t.*; they cannot be moved. *R. V.*,  
 upon him.  
 Ezek. 6. 9, loathe *t.* *R. V.*, *t.* in their own sight.  
 10. 17, lifted up *t.* also. *R. V.*, with them.  
 43. 26, purge altar . . . and consecrate *t.* *R. V.*, it.  
 Mark 8. 16, they reasoned among *t.* *R. V.*, one with  
 another.  
 10. 26, saying among *t.* *R. V.*, unto him. [other.  
 John 6. 52, Jews strove among *t.* *R. V.*, one with another.  
 Acts 11. 26, assembled *t.* with the church. *R. V.*, to-  
 gether.  
 2 Cor. 40, committed *t.* unto the sea. *R. V.*, left them in.  
 2 Cor. 9. 3, willing of *t.* *R. V.*, of their own accord.  
 Phil. 2. 3, other better than *t.* *R. V.*, himself.  
 Jude 19, who separate *t.* *R. V.*, make separations.  
**THEN**. Gen. 23. 21, *t.* shall the Lord be my God.  
 1 Kings 8. 32, *t.* hear thou in heaven.  
 Ps. 27. 10, *t.* the Lord will take me up. *R. V.*, but.  
 Mat. 19. 25, who *t.* can be saved?  
 24. 14, *t.* shall the end come.  
 Luke 9. 10, what shall we do *t.*  
 John 1. 21, what *t.*? art thou Elias?  
 1 Cor. 13. 12, *t.* shall I know; 14. 15, what is it *t.*  
 15. 13, *t.* is Christ not risen. *R. V.*, neither hath . . .  
 been raised.  
 2 Cor. 12. 10, weak, *t.* am I strong.  
**THENCE**. 2 Kings 2. 21, from *t.* any more death.  
 Isa. 65. 20, no more *t.* an infant of days.  
 Jer. 37. 12, *t.* in the midst of the people. *R. V.*, there.  
 43. 12, go forth from *t.* in peace.  
 Amos 9. 2, *t.* shall mine hand take them.  
 Mat. 5. 26, by no means come out *t.*  
 10. 11, abide till ye go *t.* *R. V.*, forth.  
 15. 21, then Jesus went *t.* *R. V.*, out thence.  
 2 Cor. 2. 13, from *t.* into Macedonia. *R. V.*, forth.  
**THENCEFORTH**. Mat. 5. 13, *t.* good for nothing.  
 John 19. 12, *t.* Pilate sought. *R. V.*, upon this.  
**THEOPHILUS**, the-ōph-ilūs = Gk. lover of God.  
 Luke 1. 3; Acts 1. 1. [him were.  
**THERE**. Gen. 6. 4, *t.* were giants. *R. V.*, the Neph-  
 Rev. 22. 5, no night *t.* *R. V.*, night no more.  
**THEREAT**. Mat. 7. 13, go in *t.* *R. V.*, thereby.  
**THEREBY**. Job 22. 21, *t.* good shall come.  
 Ezek. 33. 15, he shall even die *t.* *R. V.*, therein.  
 John 11. 4, Son of God might be glorified *t.* *R. V.*, therein.  
 1 Pet. 2. 2, ye may grow *t.* *R. V.*, *t.* unto salvation.  
**THEREFORE**. Gen. 2. 24, *t.* shall a man leave.  
 Gen. 33. 10, *t.* I have seen. *R. V.*, forasmuch as.  
 Lev. 11. 44, *t.* sanctify yourselves.  
 Judg. 11. 26, why *t.* did ye not. *R. V.*, wherefore.  
 Ps. 26. 1, *t.* I shall not slide. *R. V.*, without wavering.  
 55. 19, *t.* they fear not God. *R. V.*, and who.  
 Mat. 5. 48, be ye *t.* perfect. *R. V.*, ye *t.* shall be.  
 Mark 12. 24, do ye not *t.* err. *R. V.*, for this cause.  
 Luke 6. 26, be ye *t.* merciful. *R. V.* omits.  
 21. 36, watch ye *t.* *R. V.*, but watch ye.  
 John 10. 19, a division *t.* again. *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 20. 31, *t.* watch. *R. V.*, wherefore.  
 2 Cor. 5. 17, *t.* if any man. *R. V.*, wherefore.  
 Heb. 11. 12, *t.* sprang there. *R. V.*, wherefore also.  
**THEREIN**. 1 Kings 8. 16, name might be *t.* *R. V.*,  
 there.  
 Neh. 9. 6, seas, and all that is *t.* *R. V.*, in them.  
 Ps. 146. 6, the sea, and all that *t.* is. *R. V.*, in them.  
 Isa. 34. 1, earth hear, and all that is *t.* *R. V.*, the ful-  
 ness thereof.  
 Ezek. 20. 47, all faces shall be burned *t.* *R. V.*, thereby.  
 24. 5, bones of *t.* *R. V.*, in the midst.  
 Zech. 6. 6, black horses which are *t.* *R. V.*, wherein.  
 Eph. 6. 20, *t.* I may speak boldly. *R. V.*, in it.  
 Col. 2. 7, abounding *t.* with. *R. V.*, in.  
 Heb. 4. 6, some must enter *t.* *R. V.*, therein.  
**THEREUNTO**. Ex. 37. 11, made *t.* *R. V.*, thereto.  
 1 Thes. 3. 3, we are appointed *t.* *R. V.*, hereunto.  
 Heb. 10. 1, comers *t.* perfect. *R. V.*, them that draw  
 nigh.  
 1 Pet. 3. 9, ye are *t.* called. *R. V.*, hereunto.  
**THEREUPON**. Zeph. 2. 7, remnant of Judah shall  
 feed *t.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 10, how he buildeth *t.* *R. V.*, thereon.  
**THERewith**. Lev. 15. 32, is defiled *t.* *R. V.*,  
 thereby.  
 Deut. 16. 3, eat unleavened bread *t.*  
 Judg. 16. 12, Delilah bound him *t.*

2 Kings 5. 6, I have *t.* sent Naaman. *R. V.* omits.  
 Prov. 15. 17, stalled ox and hatred *t.*  
 Eccl. 2. 6, to water *t.* the wood. *R. V.*, therefrom.  
 Ezek. 4. 15, prepare thy bread *t.* *R. V.*, thereon.  
 Phil. 4. 11, *t.* to be content. *R. V.*, therein.  
**THESE**. Gen. 41. 7, *t.* words? *R. V.*, such words as *t.*  
 Ex. 32. 4, be thy gods, O Israel.  
 Isa. 38. 16, in all *t.* things. *R. V.*, wholly therein.  
 57. 6, comfort in *t.* *R. V.*, *t.* things.  
 Mat. 24. 8, all *t.* are. *R. V.*, but all *t.* things.  
 Mark 10. 20, all *t.* have I observed. *R. V.*, *t.* things.  
 Rom. 14. 18, in *t.* things serveth. *R. V.*, herein.  
 Gal. 4. 24, *t.* are the two covenants. *R. V.*, *t.* women.  
**THESSALONICA**, thes-sa-lo-ni-ca, capital of Mace-  
 donia.  
 Paul and Silas preach at, Acts 17. 1.  
 Paul's Epistles to the church at, 1 and 2 Thes. [5. 36.  
**THEUDAS**, theu-das = thanksgiving—a rebel. Acts  
**THICK**. Ex. 19. 16, at *t.* cloud.  
 Deut. 32. 15, grown *t.*  
 1 Kings 7. 26, handbreadth *t.*  
 8. 12, dwell in the *t.* darkness.  
 2 Kings 8. 15, at *t.* cloth. *R. V.*, the coverlet.  
 Ps. 74. 5, the *t.* trees. *R. V.*, a thicket of. [the.  
 Ezek. 8. 11, a *t.* cloud of incense. *R. V.*, the odour of  
 Luke 11. 29, gathered *t.* together. *R. V.*, unto him.  
**THICKET**. Gen. 22. 13, caught in a *t.* *R. V.*, the *t.*  
 Isa. 10. 34, the *t.* of the forest.  
 Jer. 4. 23, go into *t.*  
**THICKNESS**. 2 Chr. 4. 5, *t.* of it was five cubits. *R. V.*, thick.  
 Ezek. 41. 9, *t.* of the wall, was five cubits.  
**THIEF**. Deut. 24. 7, *t.* shall die.  
 Job 24. 14, night is as a *t.*; 30. 5, after a *t.*  
 Ps. 50. 18, sawest a *t.*; Prov. 6. 30, despise a *t.*  
 Jer. 2. 26, *t.* is ashamed when he is found.  
 Mat. 24. 43, the *t.* would come.  
 26. 55, against a *t.* *R. V.*, robber.  
 Luke 12. 33, *t.* approacheth.  
 John 10. 10, cometh not.  
 1 Thes. 5. 2, day of the Lord cometh as a *t.* [15.  
**Thief**, punishment of, Deut. 24. 7; Zech. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 4.  
 described, Job 24. 14; Jer. 49. 9; Luke 10. 30; John 10. 1.  
 in the night, Mat. 24. 43; Luke 12. 39; 1 Thes. 5. 2; 2.  
 Pet. 3. 10; Rev. 3. 3.  
**THIEVES**. Mat. 21. 13, a den of *t.* *R. V.*, robbers.  
 Mat. 27. 35, two *t.* crucified. *R. V.*, robbers.  
 Luke 10. 30, fell among *t.* *R. V.*, robbers.  
**Thieves** at the crucifixion, Mat. 27. 38; Mark 15. 27;  
 Luke 23. 39.  
**THIGH**. Gen. 32. 25, hollow of his *t.*  
 Num. 5. 21, the Lord doth make thy *t.* to rot.  
 Judg. 15. 8, smote them hip and *t.*  
 Isa. 47. 2, uncover the *t.* *R. V.*, leg.  
 Rev. 19. 16, on his *t.* a name written. [Josh. 19. 43.  
**THIMATHATH**, thin-na-thah. *R. V.*, Timah (q.v.).  
**THIN**. Gen. 41. 27, seven *t.* kine. *R. V.*, lean. [ing.  
 1 Kings 7. 23, additions made of *t.* work. *R. V.*, hang-  
 Isa. 17. 4, glory of Jacob be made *t.*  
**THINE**. 1 Chr. 29. 11, *t.* O Lord.  
 Ps. 21. 13, in *t.* own strength. *R. V.*, thy.  
 74. 16, the day is *t.*, the night also is *t.*  
 89. 11, the heavens are *t.*, the earth also is *t.*  
 119. 94, I am *t.*  
 Isa. 63. 19, we are *t.* *R. V.*, become as they.  
 Ezek. 16. 15, trust in *t.* own beauty. *R. V.*, thy.  
 Mat. 20. 14, take that *t.* is.  
 25. 25, that is *t.* *R. V.*, *t.* own.  
 Mark 2. 11, into *t.* house. *R. V.*, unto thy.  
**THING**. Gen. 30. 31, any *t.* *R. V.*, ought.  
 Judg. 19. 24, do not so vile a *t.* *R. V.*, any such folly.  
 2 Sam. 17. 19, the *t.* was not known. *R. V.*, nothing.  
 Job 14. 19, the *t.* which grow out of. *R. V.*, the over-  
 flowings thereof.  
 26. 3, the *t.* as it is? *R. V.*, sound knowledge.  
 41. 34, all high *t.* *R. V.*, every *t.* that is high.  
 Ps. 17. 2, the *t.* that are equal. *R. V.*, equity.  
 Lam. 2. 14, foolish *t.* for thee. *R. V.*, visions.  
 Mat. 24. 17, take any *t.* out. *R. V.*, out the things.  
 Mark 1. 27, what *t.* is this? *R. V.* omits.  
 6. 20, he did many *t.* *R. V.*, was much perplexed.  
 Luke 12. 11, what *t.* ye shall answer. *R. V.* omits.  
 19. 8, if I have taken any *t.* *R. V.*, ought of.  
 John 5. 14, lest a worse *t.* come.  
 16. 13, shew you *t.* *R. V.*, the things that are.  
 Acts 26. 22, none other *t.* than. *R. V.*, nothing but.  
 1 Cor. 14. 30, if any *t.* be revealed. *R. V.*, but if a reve-  
 lation be made.  
 2 Cor. 5. 17, all *t.* are become new. *R. V.*, they.  
**THINK**. Gen. 40. 14, *t.* on me. *R. V.*, have me in thy  
 remembrance.  
 Neh. 5. 19, *t.* upon me. *R. V.*, remember.  
 Job 31. 1, should I *t.* upon a maid? *R. V.*, look.  
 Prov. 23. 7, thinketh. *R. V.* (Eng.) reckoneth; (Amer.)  
 thinketh.  
 Ezek. 33. 10, an evil thought. *R. V.*, devise.

Jonah 1. 6, *t.* upon us.  
 Mat. 22. 42, *t.* ye of Christ?  
 24. 44, as ye *t.* not.  
 26. 53, *thinketh* thou I cannot pray. *R. V., or t.*  
 Luke 10. 36, which *thinketh* thou, was neighbour.  
 John 5. 39, ye *t.* ye have. *R. V., t. that.*  
 11. 56, what *t.* ye?  
 Acts 13. 25, whom *t.* ye that I am? *R. V., suppose.*  
 Rom. 2. 3, *t.* thou this, O man. *R. V., reckonest.*  
 12. 3, but to *t.* soberly. *R. V., so to t. as to t.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 6, not to *t.* of men. *R. V., go beyond the things.*  
 10. 12, him that *thinketh* he standeth.  
 13. 5, charity *t.* no evil. *R. V., taketh no account of.*  
 14. 37, if any man *t.* himself. *R. V., thinketh.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 5, to *t.* anything. *R. V., account.*  
 12. 1, *t.* to be bold. *R. V., count.*  
 11. 16, let no man *t.* me.  
 12. 19, *t.* ye that we. *R. V., ye t.*  
 Gal. 6. 3, *t.* himself to be something. *R. V., thinketh.*  
 Eph. 3. 20, above all that we ask or *t.*  
 Phil. 1. 7, for me to *t.* *R. V., be thus minded on behalf.*  
**THIRST.** Deut. 29. 19, to add drunkenness to *t.*  
*R. V., destroy the moist with the dry.*  
 Judg. 15. 18, die for *t.*; Ps. 63. 21, in my *t.*  
 Isa. 41. 17, felleth for *t.*; 49. 10, hunger nor *t.*  
 Hos. 2. 3, slay her with *t.*  
 Amos 8. 11, *t.* for water.  
 Mat. 5. 6, *t.* after righteousness.  
 John 4. 15, water, that *t.* not.  
 7. 37, if any man *t.*; 19. 23, *t.*  
 Rom. 12. 20, if he  
 Rev. 7. 16, neither *t.* any more.  
**THIRSTY.** Judg. 4. 19, water to drink; for I am *t.*  
 Ps. 63. 1, longeth in *t.* land. *R. V., weary.*  
 143. 6, after thee, as a *t.* land. *R. V., weary.*  
 Prov. 25. 25, cold waters to a *t.* soul.  
 Isa. 21. 14, water to him that was *t.*  
 35. 7, *t.* land shall become springs of water.  
 Mat. 25. 35, I was *t.*  
 25. 37, when saw we thee *t.* *R. V., athirst.*  
**THIS.** Gen. 11. 6, *t.* they begin. *R. V., t. is what.*  
 Gen. 29. 27, give thee *t.* also. *R. V., the other.*  
 Ex. 12. 12, pass through Egypt *t.* night. *R. V., in that.*  
 Judg. 15. 7, though ye have done *t.* *R. V., after t. manner.*  
 1 Sam. 9. 24, unto *t.* time hath it been kept. *R. V., the appointed.*  
 Job 19. 26, worms destroy *t.* body. *R. V. (Eng.) omits; (Amer.), even t.*  
 Ps. 27. 3, in *t.* will I be confident. *R. V., then.*  
 51. 4, done *t.* evil. *R. V., that which is.*  
 71. 18, unto *t.* generation. *R. V., the next.*  
 104. 25, so is *t.* great sea. *R. V. (Eng.), yonder is the; (Amer.), there is the.*  
 Eccl. 1. 13, *t.* sore travail. *R. V., it is a.*  
 6. 12, good for man in *t.* life. *R. V., his.*  
 Jer. 46. 10, *t.* is the day of the Lord. *R. V., that day.*  
 51. 59, *t.* Serailah was. *R. V., now t. a tumult.*  
 14. 30, *t.* day, thou shalt deny me. *R. V., to-day.*  
 Luke 11. 29, *t.* is an evil. *R. V., this generation.*  
 18. 23, when he heard *t.* *R. V., these things.*  
 Acts 3. 12, why marvel ye at *t.* *R. V., this man.*  
 4. 11, *t.* is the stone. *R. V., he.*  
 Rom. 9. 10, and not only *t.* *R. V., so.*  
 10. 6, faith speaketh out wise. *R. V., thus.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 23, and *t.* I do. *R. V., all things.*  
 Phil. 1. 22, *t.* is the fruit of my labour. *R. V., if t.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 17, rich in *t.* world. *R. V., the present.*  
 1 John 4. 9, in *t.* was manifested. *R. V., herein.*  
 Jude 5, ye once knew *t.* *R. V., all things.*  
 Rev. 4. 1, after *t.* I looked. *R. V., these things.*  
**THISLES.** Gen. 3. 18, *t.* shall bring forth.  
 Job 31. 40, let *t.* grow; Mat. 7. 16, or figs of *t.*  
**THITHER.** Gen. 42. 2, get you *t.*, and buy.  
 1 Sam. 10. 22, man should yet come *t.* *R. V., hither.*  
 Job 1. 21, naked shall I return *t.*  
 Eccl. 1. 7, whence rivers come, *t.* they return.  
 Mark 6. 33, ran afoot *t.* out of all cities. *R. V., there.*  
 John 7. 34, *t.* ye cannot come. *R. V., omits.*  
 Acts 16. 13, women which resorted *t.* *R. V., omits.*  
**THITHERWARD.** Judg. 13. 15, turned *t.*, and came to Micah. *R. V., aside thither.*  
 Jer. 50. 5, to Zion with their faces *t.*  
**THOMAS.** *thōm* as — Heb. *a twin* — one of the apostles. his unbelief in the resurrection, John 20. 25.  
**THONGS.** Acts 22. 25, bound him with *t.* *R. V., the t.*  
**THORN.** Num. 33. 55, in your sides. *R. V., as thorns.*  
 Josh. 23. 13, *t.* in your eyes.  
 Job 41. 2, through with a *t.* *R. V., hook.*  
 Prov. 24. 31, all grown over with *t.*  
 26. 9, as a *t.* goeth up into the hand.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 2, as the lily among *t.*  
 Isa. 55. 13, instead of the *t.* shall come up.  
 Hos. 2. 6, hedge with *t.*; Mic. 7. 4, a *t.* hedge.

Mat. 13. 7, among *t.*, and the *t.* sprung up.  
 27. 29, a crown of *t.*; Luke 6. 44, of *t.* gather figs.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, *t.* in the flesh. *R. V. (marg.), stake.*  
**THORNS.** crown of Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2.  
**THOUGH.** Gen. 33. 10, as *t.* I had seen. *R. V., one.*  
 Job 8. 7, *t.* thy beginning. *R. V., and t.*  
 24. 23, *t.* it be given him. *R. V., God.*  
 Ps. 44. 19, *t.* thou hast said. *R. V., that.*  
 Eccl. 8. 17, *t.* a man labour. *R. V., however much.*  
 Isa. 35. 8, men, *t.* fools. *R. V., yea.*  
 Jer. 11. 11, *t.* they shall cry. *R. V., but.*  
 Zech. 9. 2, *t.* it be very wise. *R. V., because she is.*  
 Mat. 26. 35, *t.* I should die. *R. V., even if.*  
 John 4. 2, *t.* Jesus himself. *R. V., although.*  
 Jas. 2. 14, *t.* a man say. *R. V., if.*  
**THOUGHT** (*n.*) Job 42. 2, no *t.* can be withholden. *R. V., purpose.* [are, there is no God.]  
 Ps. 10. 4, God is not in all his *t.* *R. V., all his thoughts.*  
 56. 5, all their *t.*; 94. 11, the Lord knoweth the *t.*  
 119. 113, I hate vain *t.* *R. V., them that are of a double mind.*  
 Prov. 15. 26, *t.* of the wicked. *R. V., evil devices.*  
 Mat. 6. 25, take no *t.* *R. V., be not anxious.*  
 6. 34, take therefore no *t.* *R. V., be not anxious.*  
 10. 19, take no *t.* how or what ye shall speak.  
 Luke 24. 38, why do *t.* arise. *R. V. (Eng.), reasonings; (Amer.), questionings.*  
 Acts 8. 22, the *t.* of thine heart.  
**THOUGHT** (*v.*) Gen. 20. 9, ye *t.* evil. *R. V., meant.*  
 Ex. 32. 14, the evil which he *t.* *R. V., said.*  
 32. 21, *thoughtest* I was as thyself.  
 70. 16, when I *t.*  
 Dan. 4. 2, *t.* it good. *R. V., it hath seemed good unto*  
 Luke 12. 17, he *t.* within himself. *R. V., reasoned.*  
 Acts 26. 8, *t.* a thing incredible. *R. V., judged.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 11, I *t.* as things are. *R. V., every t.*  
 Phil. 2. 6, *t.* it not robbery to be equal. *R. V., counted.*  
 Heb. 10. 29, shall he be *t.* worthy. *R. V., judged.*  
**THOUSANDS.** Gen. 24. 60, mother of *t.*  
 Ex. 20. 6, shewing mercy unto *t.* Deut. 5. 10.  
 Deut. 33. 2, with ten *t.* of saints.  
 1 Sam. 18. 8, to me they have ascribed but *t.*  
 23. 23, search him throughout the *t.* of Judah.  
 Ps. 8. 6, not be afraid of ten *t.*  
 68. 17, the chariots of God, even *t.* of angels.  
 Dan. 7. 10, *t.* ministered unto him.  
 Mic. 5. 2, little among the *t.* of Judah.  
 Rev. 5. 11, number of them was *t.* of *t.*  
**THREAD.** Gen. 14. 23, from a *t.*  
 Josh. 2. 18, scarlet *t.* in the window.  
 Judg. 16. 9, he brake the withs, as a *t.* *R. V., string.*  
 S. of Sol. 4. 3, thy lips are like a *t.* of scarlet.  
**THREATEN.** Acts 4. 17, let us straitly *t.* them.  
**THREATENINGS.** Acts 4. 29, their *t.*  
 Acts 9. 1, *t.* and slaughter. *R. V., threatening.*  
**THREE.** Mat. 18. 20, two or *t.* are gathered.  
 Luke 11. 5, friend, lend me *t.* loaves.  
 1 John 5. 7, *t.* that bear witness. *R. V., omits.* [broken.]  
**THREEFOLD.** Eccl. 4. 12, *t.* cord is not quickly  
**THRESH.** Isa. 23. 27, *t.* with a *t.* instrument. *R. V., sharp threshing.*  
 Isa. 41. 15, thou shalt *t.* the mountains.  
 Jer. 51. 33, time to *t.* her. *R. V., at the . . . when it is trodden.*  
 Mic. 4. 13, arise and *t.*; Hab. 3. 12, *t.* the heathen.  
**THRESHOLD.** Judg. 19. 27, hands were upon *t.*  
 1 Sam. 5. 5, tread not on the *t.* of Dagon.  
 Neh. 12. 25, ward at the *t.* *R. V., storehouses.*  
 Ezek. 9. 3, glory of God gone up to the *t.*  
 47. 1, waters issued from under the *t.*  
 Zeph. 2. 14, desolation shall be in the *t.*  
**TREW.** Mark 12. 42, he *t.* in. *R. V., cast.*  
 Luke 9. 42, the devil *t.* him down. *R. V., dashed.*  
 Acts 22. 23, *t.* dust into the air. *R. V., cast.*  
**THRICE.** Ex. 34. 23, in a year shall *t.* *R. V., three times.*  
 Mat. 26. 34, thou shalt deny me *t.* John 13. 38.  
 Acts 10. 16, this *t.* is in heaven.  
 2 Cor. 11. 25, *t.* I suffered shipwreck.  
 12. 8, for this I besought the Lord *t.*  
**THROAT.** Ps. 5. 9, their *t.* is an open.  
 Ps. 115. 7, neither speak they through their *t.*  
 Mat. 18. 23, took him by the *t.*  
**THRONE.** 1 Sam. 2. 8, the *t.* of glory.  
 Ps. 11. 4, the Lord's *t.* is in heaven.  
 45. 6, thy *t.* O God, is for ever.  
 94. 20, shall the *t.* of iniquity.  
 Prov. 20. 28, his *t.* is upholden by mercy.  
 Isa. 14. 13, exalt my *t.*; 66. 1, heaven is my *t.*  
 Jer. 17. 12, a glorious high *t.* *R. V., t. set on high.*  
 Hag. 2. 22, overthrow the *t.* of kingdoms.  
 Mat. 19. 28, Son of man shall sit in the *t.*  
 Heb. 4. 16, *t.* of grace; Rev. 20. 11, great white *t.*  
**THRONG.** Mark 3. 9, should *t.* him.



Mark 5. 31, the multitude *t. thee*.  
 Luke 45, the multitude *t. thee*. *R. V., press.*  
**THROUGH.** Ex. 13. 18, *t. the way of the wilderness.*  
*R. V., by.*  
 Lev. 4. 16, *t. the midst of the sea.* *R. V., into.*  
 Lev. 4. 2, shall sin *t. ignorance.* *R. V., unwittingly.*  
 Deut. 5. 15, out thence *t. a mighty hand.* *R. V., by.*  
 29. 16, *t. the nations.* *R. V., t. the midst of.*  
 2 Sam. 6. 16, looked *t. a window.* *R. V., out at.*  
 Ps. 10. 4, *t. the pride of his countenance.* *R. V., in.*  
 18. 29, run *t. a troop.* *R. V., upon.*  
 Isa. 8. 8, pass *t. Judah.* *R. V., onward into.* [with.  
 28. 7, out of the way *t. strong drink.* *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Nah. 1. 12, when he shall pass *t.* *R. V., away.*  
 Zech. 4. 12, *t. the two golden pipes.* *R. V., are beside.*  
 Mat. 9. 34, *t. the prince of devils.* *R. V., by.*  
 Luke 10. 17, subject unto us *t. thy name.* *R. V., in.*  
 John 15. 3, clean *t. the word.* *R. V., because of.*  
 17. 11, keep *t. thine own name.* *R. V., in.*  
 Acts 3. 16, *t. faith in his name.* *R. V., by.*  
 16. 4, went *t. the cities.* *R. V., on their way t.*  
 Rom. 5. 15, if *t. the offence of one.* *R. V., by.*  
 11. 1, rather *t. their fall salvation.* *R. V., by.*  
 15. 19, *t. mighty signs.* *R. V., in the power of.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 12, *t. glass darkly.* *R. V., in.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, mighty *t. God.* *R. V., before.*  
 Gal. 3. 8, justify the heathen *t. faith.* *R. V., by.* [of.  
 4. 13, how, *t. infirmity of the flesh.* *R. V., that because*  
 Heb. 11. 39, a good report *t. faith.* *R. V., t. their.*  
**THROUGHLY.** Job 6. 2, my grief *t. weighed.* *R. V.,*  
*but.* [Amer.), thoroughly.  
 Ps. 51. 2, wash me *t. from mine iniquity.* *R. V.,*  
 Jer. 7. 5, *t. amend your ways.* *R. V. (Amer.), thor-*  
*oughly.*  
 Mat. 3. 12, *t. purge his floor.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 6, we have been *t. manifest.* *R. V. omits.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 17, man of God *t. furnished.* *R. V., com-*  
*pletely.* [R. V., over.  
**THROUGHOUT.** Gen. 45. 8, *t. all the land of Egypt.*  
 Lev. 25. 10, proclaim liberty *t. all the land.*  
 Judg. 7. 22, even *t. all the host.* *R. V., and against.*  
 1 Sam. 23. 23, search him *t. all the thousands.* *R. V.,*  
*among*  
 Mat. 4. 24, fame went *t. all Syria.* *R. V., forth into.*  
 John 19. 23, coat woven from the top *t.*  
 Acts 11. 28, great dearth *t. all the world.* *R. V., over.*  
 Rom. 9. 17, name declared *t. all the earth.* *R. V.,*  
*abroad in.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 18, praise is *t. all the churches.* *R. V., spread*  
*through.*  
 Eph. 3. 21, *t. all ages.* *R. V., unto.*  
**THROW.** Judg. 2. 2, *t. down.* *R. V., break.*  
 Jer. 1. 10, I have set thee *t. t. down.* *R. V., overthrow.*  
 Ezek. 16. 39, shall *t. down thine eminent place.*  
**THROWN.** Ex. 15. 1, horse and rider hath he *t.*  
 Judg. 6. 32, *t. down his altar.* *R. V., broken.*  
 Ezek. 23. 5, *t. into the wilderness.* *R. V. (Amer.), cast*  
*forth.*  
 Nah. 1. 6, rocks are *t. down.* *R. V., broken.*  
 Mat. 24. 2, one stone, that shall not be *t. down.*  
 Luke 4. 35, when the devil had *t. him.* *R. V., t. down.*  
 Rev. 18. 21, Babylon shall be *t. down.* *R. V., cast.*  
**THRUST.** Deut. 13. 10, *t. thee away.* *R. V., ward.*  
 Judg. 6. 38, *t. the fleece together.* *R. V., pressed.*  
 1 Sam. 11. 2, *t. out all your right eyes.* *R. V., all . . .*  
*eyes be put out.*  
 2 Sam. 23. 6, as thorns *t. away.* *R. V., to be thrust.*  
 Job 32. 13, God *t. R. V., may vanquish.*  
 Luke 4. 29, *t. him out.* *R. V., cast him forth.*  
 5. 3, that he would *t. out a little.* *R. V., to put.*  
 10. 15, shall be *t. down.* *R. V., brought.*  
 13. 28, yourselves *t. out.* *R. V., cast forth without.*  
 John 20. 25, *t. my hand.* *R. V., put.*  
 Acts 16. 24, *t. them into prison.* *R. V., cast.*  
 27. 39, *t. in the ship.* *R. V., drive the ship.*  
 Rev. 14. 15, *t. in thy sickle.* *R. V., send forth.*  
**THUMB.** Ex. 29. 20, blood upon *t. of right hand.*  
 Judg. 1. 6, cut off his *t.* [Ezra 2. 63.  
**THUMMIM.** thūm'mim — Heb. perfection. Ex. 28. 30;  
**THUNDER.** Ex. 9. 29, *t. shall cease.* *R. V., thunders.*  
 Job 28. 26, the lightning of the *t.*  
 39. 19, neck with *t. R. V., the quivering mane.*  
 Ps. 77. 18, the voice of thy *t.*  
 81. 7, in the secret place of *t.*  
 Isa. 6. 2, with *t.;* John 12. 29, said that it *t.*  
 Rev. 4. 5, *t.ings and voices.* *R. V., and thunders.*  
 11. 19, voices, and *t.ings.* *R. V., thunders.*  
 Thunder, referred to, Ex. 9. 23; 1 Sam. 7. 10; Job 40. 9;  
 Ps. 78. 48; 104. 7; Rev. 8. 5; 10. 3.  
 James and John called "sons of thunder," Mark 3. 17.  
**THUS.** Gen. 25. 22, why am I *t. R. V., do I live.*  
 Luke 9. 34, while he *t. spake.* *R. V., said these things.*  
 11. 45, *t. saying thou.* *R. V., in saying this.*  
 17. 30, even *t. R. V., after the same manner.*  
 John 18. 22, when he had *t. spoken.* *R. V., said this.*

**THYATIRA.** thy'a-ti'ra, a city of Asia Minor.  
 Lydia, the purple seller, comes from, Acts 16. 14.  
 seat of one of the seven churches. Rev. 1. 11.  
**THYSELF.** Gen. 33. 9, unto *t.* *R. V., be thine.*  
 Zech. 2. 7, deliver *t.* O Zion. *R. V., escape thou.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 15, to behave *t.* *R. V., themselves.*  
**TIBERIAS.** ti bē ri-as. (1) the town, John 6. 1.  
 (2) the sea = Galilee, John 21. 1.  
**TIBERIUS CÆSAR.** ti-bē ri-us cæ'sar, a Roman em-  
 peror, Luke 8. 1.  
 See also Mat. 22. 17; Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 22; John  
**TIBHATH.** tib'hath — Heb. slaughter — Syrian town. 1  
 Chr. 18. 8.  
**TIBNI.** tib'ni, Omri's rival for the throne, 1 Kings 16. 21.  
**TIDAL.** ti'dal — Heb. fear, or veneration. Gen. 14. 1.  
**TIDINGS.** 1 Sam. 11. 4, fold the *t.* *R. V., these words.*  
 2 Sam. 18. 22, thou hast no *t.* ready?  
 Ps. 112. 7, he shall not be afraid of evil *t.*  
 Acts 11. 22, *t.* of these things. *R. V., the report.*  
 Tidings, mentioned, 2 Sam. 18. 19, 20; Isa. 40. 9; 52. 7;  
 61. 1; Nah. 1. 15; Luke 2. 10.  
**TIE.** 2 Kings 7. 10, no man there . . . but horses *t.*  
 Prov. 6. 21, *t.* them about thy neck.  
 Mat. 21. 2, find an ass *t.* and a colt. [rian king.  
**TIGLATH-PILESER.** tig'lath-pil-nē'ser, an Assy-  
 defeats Pekah, king of Israel, 2 Kings 15. 29.  
 is hired by Ahaz, king of Judah, 2 Kings 16. 7.  
 takes some Israelites into captivity, 1 Chr. 5. 26.  
**TIKVAH.** tik'vah — Heb. hope. 2 Kings 22. 14; Ezra  
 10. 15. [Chr. 34. 22.  
**TIKVATH.** tik'vath. *R. V., Tokhath = TIKVAH.* 2  
**TILE.** Ezek. 4. 1, take thee *t.*  
 Luke 5. 19, down through the tiling. *R. V., tiles.*  
**TILL.** Job 8. 21, *t.* he fill thy mouth. *R. V., he*  
*will yet.*  
 Prov. 29. 11, in *t.* afterwards. *R. V., and stillet it.*  
 Mat. 5. 18, *t.* heaven and earth pass.  
 Mark 9. 9, *t.* the Son of man. *R. V., save when.*  
 Luke 15. 8, *t.* she find it? *R. V., until.*  
**TILL (v.).** Gen. 2. 5, *t.* the ground.  
 Prov. 15. 11, *t.* his land shall be satisfied.  
**TILDER.** Gen. 4. 2, Cain was *t.* of the ground.  
**TILON.** ti'lon — Heb. a gift (?). 1 Chr. 4. 30.  
**TIMÆUS.** ti-mæ-us, father of Bartimæus. Mark 10. 46.  
**TIMBER.** Ex. 31. 5, in carving of *t.* *R. V., wood.*  
 Lev. 14. 45, break down the *t.*  
 1 Kings 5. 6, skill to hew *t.* like.  
 Ezra 6. 11, *t.* be pulled from his house. *R. V., a beam.*  
 Hab. 2. 11, beam out of the *t.* shall answer.  
**TIMREEL.** Ex. 15. 20, Miriam took *t.*  
 Judg. 11. 34, his daughter came out with *t.*  
 2 Sam. 6. 5, David played before the Lord on *t.*  
 Ps. 149. 3, sing praises with the *t.*  
 150. 4, praise him with *t.* and dance. [round.  
**TIME.** Gen. 18. 10, *t.* of life. *R. V., the season cometh*  
 Gen. 30. 33, in *t.* to come. *R. V., hereafter.*  
 47. 23, *t.* the dew night.  
 Ex. 2. 23, in process of *t.* *R. V., those many days.*  
 Josh. 23. 1, a long *t.* after. *R. V., after many days.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 10, David played at other *t.* *R. V., as he*  
*did day by day.* [as every day.  
 1 Kings 8. 59, cause of his people at all *t.*, as. *R. V.,*  
 Job 7. 1, an appointed *t.* *R. V., a warfare.*  
 30. 3, in former *t.* desolate. *R. V., the gloom of.*  
 Ps. 4. 7, in the *t.* that their corn. *R. V., they have when.*  
 32. 6, *t.* when thou mayest be found.  
 37. 19, in the evil *t.*; 56. 3, what *t.* I am afraid.  
 44. 1, work thou didst in *t.* of old. *R. V., days.*  
 69. 13, acceptable *t.*; 89. 47, how short my *t.*  
 Eccl. 1. 10, already of old *t.* *R. V., in the ages.*  
 3. 1, *t.* to every purpose; 9. 11, *t.* and chance.  
 Isa. 16. 13, since that *t.* *R. V., in time past.*  
 28. 19, from the *t.* that. *R. V., as often as.*  
 44. 8; 48. 8, from that *t.* *R. V., of old.*  
 Jer. 50. 31, that *t.* that I will visit thee.  
 Ezek. 16. 8, thy *t.* was the *t.* of love.  
 Dan. 7. 25, *t.* *t.* and *t.* and the dividing of *t.*  
 8. 19, at the *t.* appointed.  
 10. 1, *t.* appointed was long. *R. V., a great warfare.*  
 Hos. 10. 12, it is *t.* to seek the Lord.  
 Hag. 1. 2, the *t.* is not come. *R. V., not the t. for us to.*  
 Mat. 8. 29, torment us before the *t.*  
 16. 3, discern the signs of the *t.*  
 21. 34, *t.* of the fruit drew near. *R. V., season.*  
 24. 21, since the beginning to this *t.* *R. V., now.*  
 26. 18, my *t.* is at hand.  
 Mark 1. 15, *t.* is fulfilled.  
 4. 17, endure but for *t.* *R. V., while.*  
 6. 35, now the *t.* is far passed. *R. V., day.*  
 11. 13, the *t.* of figs. *R. V., the season.*  
 Luke 1. 10, at the *t.* of incense. *R. V., hour.*  
 4. 11, lest at any *t.* *R. V., haply.* [t. he.  
 8. 27, which had devils long *t.* *R. V., and for a long*  
 15. 29, at any *t.* *R. V., and I never.*  
 21. 37, in the day *t.* *R. V., every day.*

John 7. 6, my *t.* is not yet come.  
 16. 25, the *t.* cometh, when. *R. V., hour.*  
 Acts 1. 21, all the *t.* that the Lord.  
 3. 19, *t.* of refreshing. *R. V., seasons.*  
 7. 17, when the *t.* of the promise.  
 Rom. 3. 26, to declare, at this *t.* *R. V., present season.*  
 13. 11, knowing the *t.* *R. V., season.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, judge nothing before the *t.*  
 7. 5, with consent for a *t.* *R. V., season.*  
 7. 29, the *t.* is short.  
 9. 7, who goeth a warfare any *t.* at. *R. V., ever.*  
 16. 12, have convenient *t.* *R. V., opportunity.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 2, now is the accepted *t.*  
 Gal. 1. 23, persecuted us in *t.* past. *R. V., once.*  
 Eph. 2. 11, being in *t.* past. *R. V., aforetime ye.*  
 5. 16, redeeming the *t.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 17, for a short *t.* *R. V., season.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 6, testified in due *t.* *R. V., its own times.*  
 Heb. 2. 1, lest at any *t.* *R. V., haply.*  
 Jas. 4. 14, appeareth for a little *t.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 21, in old *t.* by. *R. V., ever.*  
 2. 3, of a long *t.* lingereth. *R. V., from of old.*  
 Rev. 1. 3, the *t.* is at hand.  
 14. 15, the *t.* is come. *R. V., hour.*  
**Time**, to be carefully used, Ps. 39. 4; 90. 12; Isa. 55. 6;  
 Luke 19. 42; John 9. 4; 12. 35; Gal. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 16;  
 Col. 4. 5, *R. V. (marg.)*, buying up the opportunity.  
 the end of, Rev. 10. 6; for all things, Eccl. 3.  
**Times**, signs of, Mat. 16. 3; Acts 3. 21; 1 Thes. 5. 1; 1  
 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 1.  
**TIMNA**, tim'nah—Heb. governing. Gen. 36. 12.  
**TIMNAH**, tim'nah—Heb. portion. *R. V., Timna.* 1  
 Chr. 1. 51.  
 (1) town of Judah, Josh. 15. 10.  
 (2) another town of Judah, Josh. 15. 57.  
 (3) an Edomite "duke," Gen. 36. 40. [38. 12.  
**TIMNATH**, tim'nath. *R. V., Timnah (q.v.).* (1) Gen.  
 (2) the town where Samson sojourned, Judg. 14. 1.  
**TIMNATH-HERES**, tim'nath-hē res—Heb. portion  
 of the sun.  
 where Joshua was buried, Judg. 2. 9.  
**TIMNATH-SERAH**, tim'nath-sē rah = **TIMNATH-**  
**HARES** (*q.v.*). Josh. 24. 30.  
**TIMNITE**, tim'nite, a man of Timnah. Judg. 15. 6.  
**TIMON**, tim'on—Gk. honouring—one of the deacons.  
 Acts 6. 5.  
**TIMOTHEUS**, tim'o-the-us—Gk. *R. V. Timothy (q.v.).*  
 Acts 16. 1.  
**TIMOTHY**, tim'o-thy—worshipping God—a convert.  
 Paul's own son in the faith, 1 Tim. 1. 2, 18.  
 his parentage, Acts 16. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 5.  
 is circumcised by Paul, Acts 16. 3.  
 accompanies Paul, Acts 16. 3; 17. 14, 15; Rom. 16. 21.  
 stays behind at Berea, Acts 17. 14.  
 is with Paul at Ephesus, Acts 19. 22.  
 sent to Macedonia, Acts 19. 22; to Corinth, 1 Cor. 16. 21.  
 joins Paul when a prisoner at Rome, Phil. 1. 1.  
 Paul's Epistles to Timothy (*q.v.*).  
**TIN**. Isa. 1. 25, take away all thy *t.*  
 Ezek. 22. 18, they are brass, and *t.*  
 27. 12, with silver, iron, *t.*, and lead, they traded.  
**TINGLE**. 1 Sam. 3. 11, ears of every one shall *t.*  
**TINKLING**. Isa. 3. 18, *t.* ornaments. *R. V., anklets.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 1, or a *t.* cymbal. *R. V., clanging.*  
**TIP**. Luke 16. 24, *t.* of his finger in water.  
**TIPSAH**, tiph'sah—Heb. a passage. 1 Kings 4. 24;  
 2 Kings 15. 16. [1 Chr. 1. 5.  
**TIRAS**, tī'ras. Japheth's youngest son, Gen. 10. 2;  
**TIRATHITES**, tī'rath-ites, scribes dwelling in Jabez.  
 1 Chr. 2. 55.  
**TIRE**. Ezek. 24. 17, bind the *t.* of thine head. *R. V.,*  
**TIRED**. 2 Kings 9. 30, Jezebel *t.* her head. *R. V.,*  
 (Amer.) *attired.*  
**TIRIAKAH**, tī'r-ah-kah, an Egyptian king. 2 Kings  
**TIRIARAH**, tī'r-ah-nah, a son of Caleb. 1 Chr. 2. 48.  
**TIRIA**, tī'r-ā—Heb. fear—a son of Jehaleleel. 1 Chr.  
 4. 16. [Neh. 7. 65; 8. 9.  
**TIRSHATHA**, tīr-shā-thā—the feared. Ezra. 2. 63;  
**TIRZAH**, tīr-zah—Heb. pleasantness.  
 (1) a woman, Num. 26. 33.  
 (2) a place captured by Joshua, Josh. 12. 24.  
 capital of Israel before Samaria, 1 Kings 15. 21; 16. 6.  
 Menahem defeats Shallum at, 2 Kings 15. 14.  
 Solomon refers to its beauty, S. of Sol. 6. 4.  
**TISHBITE**, tīsh'bīte, a name for Elijah, 1 Kings 17. 1;  
 21. 17; 2 Kings 9. 36. [a tenth.  
**TITHE** (*n.*). Gen. 14. 20, gave Melchizedek *t.* *R. V.,*  
 Lev. 27. 30, *t.* of the land, is the Lord's.  
 Num. 18. 24, *t.* I have given to the Levites. *R. V., t.*  
 Mal. 3. 8, have we robbed thee? in *t.*  
 Mat. 23. 23, ye pay *t.* of mint and anise.  
 Luke 13. 12, I give *t.* of all that I possess.  
 Heb. 7. 5, priests have commandment to take *t.*  
**TITHE** (*v.*). Deut. 14. 22, *t.* increase of thy seed.  
 Luke 11. 42, *t.* mint and rue and all herbs.

**Tithes**, first mentioned, Gen. 14. 20, with Heb. 7. 6.  
 first Mosaic law in regard to, Lev. 27. 30-32.  
 destination of, Num. 18. 21-24, 28-29; Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11,  
 17; 14. 22, 23.  
 due to God, Gen. 28. 22; Prov. 3. 9; Mal. 3. 8.  
**TITLE**. 2 Kings 23. 17, what *t.* *R. V., monument.*  
 John 19. 13, Pilate wrote a *t.*; 19. 20, this *t.*  
**TITTLE**. A small line showing a contracted word,  
 and hence a small particle.  
 Mat. 5. 18, one *t.* shall  
 Luke 16. 17, than one *t.* of the law to fail.  
**TITUS**, tī'tus—Lat. honourable—an evangelist.  
 is with Paul at Jerusalem, Gal. 2. 1.  
 is sent to Corinth, 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 6; 8. 16.  
 is sent to Crete, Tit. 1. 5.  
 Paul's Epistle to Titus (*q.v.*). [11. 45.  
**TIZITE**, tī'zite, Joha, one of David's heroes. 1 Chr.  
**TOAH**, tō'ah—Heb. humility—a Levite = **NAHATH**  
 (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 6. 34.  
**TOB**, tōb—Heb. good—a district east of Jordan.  
 where Jephthah fled from his brethren, Judg. 11. 3.  
**TOB-ADONIAH**, tōb-ād-o-ni'jah—my Lord Jehovah  
 is good. 1 Chr. 17. 8.  
**TOBIAS**, tō-bi'ah—Heb. Jah is good—an Ammonite.  
 opposes the rebuilding of Jerusalem, Neh. 2. 10.  
**TOBIAH**, tō-bi'ah = **TOBIAH** (*q.v.*), a Levite. 2  
 Chr. 17. 8.  
**TOCHEN**, tō'chen—Heb. measured—a Simeonite  
 town. 1 Chr. 4. 32.  
**TO-DAY**. 1 Chr. 40. 7, look ye so sadly *t.*  
 Ex. 14. 13, salute. he will shew you *t.* [day.  
 Deut. 29. 13, establish thee *t.* for a people. *R. V., this*  
 Ruth 2. 19, where hast thou gleaned *t.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 10, delivered thee *t.* into mine hand.  
 2 Kings 6. 28, thy son that we may eat him *t.*  
 Ps. 95. 7, *t.* if ye will hear his voice.  
 Luke 5. 26, seen strange things *t.*  
 23. 43, *t.* shalt thou be with me.  
 Heb. 5. 5, *t.* have I begotten thee. *R. V., this day.*  
**TOES**. 2 Sam. 21. 20, on every foot six *t.*  
 Dan. 2. 41, sawest the *t.*, part of iron.  
**TOGARMAH**, tō-gār mah—Heb. rugged.  
 (1) a man, Gen. 10. 3.  
 (2) a tribe descended from (1), Ezek. 27. 14; 38. 6.  
**TOGETHER**. Ex. 30. 23, tempered *t.* *R. V., with salt.*  
 Ezra 3. 11, sang *t.* by course. *R. V., one to another.*  
 Job 10. 8, made me and fashioned me *t.*  
 11. 10, or gather *t.* *R. V., unto judgement.*  
 17. 16, our rest *t.* is. *R. V., once there.*  
 Ps. 34. 3, let us exalt his name *t.*  
 74. 8, destroy them *t.* *R. V., altogether.*  
 Prov. 22. 2, the rich and poor meet *t.*  
 Isa. 1. 18, let us reason *t.*  
 26. 19, *t.* with my dead body. *R. V., omits.*  
 62. 9, brought it *t.* *R. V., gathered.*  
 Amos 3. 3, can two walk *t.*  
 Luke 23. 12, made friends *t.* *R. V., with each other.*  
 Rom. 6. 5, planted *t.* *R. V., united with him.*  
 8. 28, all things work *t.* for good.  
 Eph. 1. 10, gather *t.* in one. *R. V., to sum up.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 17, caught up *t.* with them.  
 5. 11, comfort yourselves *t.* *R. V., exhort one another.*  
 Jas. 5. 3, heaped treasure *t.* *R. V., laid up your.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, heirs *t.* *R. V., also joint-heirs.*  
**TOHU**, tō'hū, one of Samuel's ancestors, 1 Sam. 1. 1.  
**TOI**, tō'ī—Heb. wandering—a king of Hamath. 2  
 Sam. 8. 9.  
**TOIL**. Gen. 5. 29, work and *t.* *R. V., for the t.*  
 Mat. 6. 28, *t.* not, neither do they spin.  
 Mark 6. 48, toiling in rowing. *R. V., distressed.*  
 Luke 5. 5, have *t.* all the night.  
**TOKEN**. Ex. 3. 12, a *t.* unto thee. *R. V., the token.*  
 Ps. 80. 17, shew me a *t.* for good.  
 Mark 14. 44, had given them a *t.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 5, a manifest *t.*  
**TOLA**, tō'lā—Heb. worm. (1) the judge, Judg. 10. 1.  
 (2) Issachar's eldest son, Gen. 46. 13. [1 Chr. 4. 29.  
**TOLAD**, tō'lād—Heb. generation—a Simeonite town.  
**TOLADITE**, tō'lā-ites, posterity of Tola. Num. 26. 23.  
**TOLD**. 1 Sam. 9. 15, *t.* Samuel. *R. V., revealed unto.*  
 Isa. 45. 21, who hath *t.* it. *R. V., declared.*  
 Mat. 26. 13, *t.* for a memorial. *R. V., spoken of.*  
 Mark 5. 16, *t.* them. *R. V., declared unto.*  
 Luke 2. 18, *t.* them by. *R. V., spoken unto.*  
 24. 35, they *t.* what things. *R. V., rehearsed the.*  
 Acts 16. 36, *t.* this saying. *R. V., reported.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 2, *t.* *t.* you before. *R. V., have said before.*  
**TOLERABLE**. Mark 6. 11, more *t.* for Sodom. *R. V.,*  
 Luke 10. 12, more *t.* in that day for Sodom.  
**TOLL**. Ezra 4. 13, not pay *t.* and custom. *R. V.,*  
 tribute.  
 Ezra 7. 24, not be lawful to impose *t.* *R. V., tribute.*  
**TOMB**. Job 21. 32, remain in the *t.*  
 Mat. 8. 28, coming out of the *t.*



Mat. 23. 29, the *t.* of the prophets. *R. V.*, *sepulchres*.  
 27. 60, laid it in his own new *t.*  
**TONGS**. Ex. 25. 33, *t.* shall be of pure gold. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *snuffers*.  
 Num. 4. 9, cover his *t.* with cloth of blue. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *snuffers*.  
 Isa. 44. 12, smith with the *t.* both. *R. V.*, *maketh an*  
**TONGUE**. Ezra 4. 7, Syrian *t.* *R. V.*, *character*.  
 Esth. 7. 4, I had held my *t.* *R. V.*, *peace*.  
 Job 5. 21, scourge of the *t.* 27. 4, *t.* utter deceit.  
 Ps. 13. 7, under his *t.*; 12. 3, *t.* that speaketh.  
 Ps. 10. 13, keep thy *t.* from evil.  
 55. 9, divide their *tongues*.  
 78. 36, lied with their *tongues*.  
 Prov. 12. 13, *t.* of the wise is health.  
 15. 4, a wholesome *t.*; 18. 21, power of the *t.*  
 21. 23, keepeth his mouth and his *t.*  
 Isa. 30. 27, *t.* as a devouring fire.  
 50. 4, *t.* of the learned.  
 Jer. 9. 8, *t.* is as an arrow.  
 18. 18, let us smite him with the *t.*  
 Mark 7. 35, the string of his *t.* was loosed.  
 John 5. 2, the Hebrew *t.* Bethesda. *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 1. 19, in their proper *t.* *R. V.*, *language*.  
 26. 14, in the Hebrew *t.*, Saul. *R. V.*, *language*.  
 Rom. 14. 11, every shall confess to God.  
 Jas. 3. 6, the *t.* is a fire.  
 1 John 3. 18, neither in *t.*  
**Tongue**, sins of the, Prov. 4. 24; 10. 10, 19; 18. 6;  
 Eph. 5. 3, 4; Col. 3. 8; Jas. 3.  
**Tongues**, confusion of, Gen. 11. 7-9; the gift of, Acts  
 2. 3; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10; 13. 1.  
**TOOK**. Gen. 28. 11, *t.* of the stones. *R. V.*, *took one*.  
 Mat. 15. 39, *t.* ship. *R. V.*, *entered into the*.  
 25. 3, *t.* their lamps. *R. V.*, *when they took*.  
 Mark 5. 41, he *t.* the damsel. *R. V.*, *taking*.  
 8. 23, he *t.* the blind man. *R. V.*, *took hold of*.  
 15. 46, *t.* him down. *R. V.*, *taking*.  
 Luke 2. 23, then *t.* he him up. *R. V.*, *received*.  
 8. 54, *t.* her by the hand. *R. V.*, *taking*.  
 9. 47, *t.* a child.  
 22. 17, *t.* the cup. *R. V.*, *received a*. [boats.  
 John 6. 24, *t.* shipping. *R. V.*, *themselves got into the*  
 18. 12, *t.* Jesus. *R. V.*, *seized*.  
 Acts 5. 33, *t.* counsel. *R. V.*, *were minded*.  
 21. 6, we *t.* ship. *R. V.*, *went on board the*.  
 Phil. 2. 7, *t.* upon him. *R. V.*, *taking*.  
 Heb. 2. 14, *t.* part of the same. *R. V.*, *partook*.  
**TOOL**. Ex. 20. 23, *t.* hast polluted it.  
 Ex. 32. 4, fashioned it with a graving *t.*  
 Deut. 27. 5, not lift any iron *t.* upon them.  
 1 Kings 6. 7, nor any *t.* of iron heard in the house.  
**TOOTH**. Ex. 21. 24, give *t.* for *t.*  
 Ex. 21. 27, go free for his *t.* sake.  
 Prov. 25. 19, unfaithful is like a broken *t.*  
**TOP**. Gen. 11. 4, *t.* may reach unto heaven.  
 Deut. 28. 35, from sole of thy foot to *t.* *R. V.*, *crown*.  
 Judg. 9. 51, up to the *t.* of the tower. *R. V.*, *roof*.  
 15. 8, dwell in the *t.* of the rock. *R. V.*, *cliff*.  
 2 Sam. 5. 24, a going in the *t.* of the mulberry trees.  
 Lam. 2. 19, faint in the *t.* of every street. *R. V.*  
 (Amer.), *head*.  
 Ezek. 17. 4, the *t.* of his young twigs. *R. V.*, *topmost*.  
 24. 7, upon the *t.* of a rock. *R. V.*, *bare*.  
**TOPAZ**. Ex. 28. 17, first row a sardius, a *t.*  
 Job 28. 19, *t.* of Ethiopia shall not equal it.  
 Ezek. 28. 13, *t.* was thy covering.  
 Rev. 21. 20, eighth, beryl; ninth, a *t.*  
**TOPHEL**, tōphēl—Heb. *time*—Israelites camp at.  
 Deut. 1. 1.  
**TOPHET**, tōphēl—Heb. *impurity*. *R. V.*, *Topheth*.  
 2 Kings 23. 10; Isa. 30. 33. [with steel.  
**TORCHES**. Nah. 2. 3, with flaming *t.* *R. V.*, *flash*  
 John 18. 3, Judas. — with lanterns and *t.*  
**TORMAH**, tōr mah—Heb. *deceitry*, or *fraud*. Judg.  
 9. 21 (arg.).  
**TORMENT** (*n.*). Mat. 4. 24, diseases and *t.*  
 1 John 4. 18, fear hath *t.* *R. V.*, *punishment*.  
 Rev. 9. 5, their *t.* was as the *t.* of a scorpion.  
**TORMENT** (*v.*). Mat. 8. 29, come to *t.* us.  
 Luke 16. 24, I am *t.* *R. V.*, *in anguish*.  
 Heb. 11. 37, afflicted *t.* *R. V.*, *evil entreated*.  
 20. 10, *t.* day and night for ever.  
**TORN**. Gen. 44. 28, *t.* in pieces. *R. V.*, *as refuse*.  
 Isa. 5. 25, *t.* in the midst. *R. V.*, *as refuse*.  
 Hos. 6. 1, he hath *t.*, and he will heal.  
 Mal. 1. 13, that which was *t.* *R. V.*, *taken by violence*.  
 Mark 1. 26, spirit had *t.* him. *R. V.*, *tearing*.  
**TORTOISE**. Lev. 11. 29, the *t.* *R. V.*, *great lizard*.  
**TORTURED**. Heb. 11. 35, *t.* not accepting deliverance.  
**TOSS**. Ps. 10. 23, *t.* up and down.  
 Prov. 21. 6, vanity *t.* to and fro. *R. V.*, *driven*.  
 Isa. 22. 18, turn and *t.*; 54. 11, *t.* with tempest.  
 Jer. 5. 22, the waves thereof *t.* themselves.

Mat. 14. 24, *t.* with waves. *R. V.*, *distressed by the*.  
 Acts 27. 18, *t.* with a tempest. *R. V.*, *as we laboured*  
*exceedingly with the*.  
 Eph. 4. 14, children *t.* to and fro.  
**TOU**, tō'u = *TOI* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 18. 9.  
**TOUCH**. Gen. 3. 3, ye *t.* it.  
 1 Sam. 10. 26, whose hearts God had *t.*  
 Job 2. 5, *t.* his bone; 5. 19, no evil *t.* thee.  
 Isa. 52. 11, *t.* no unclean thing.  
 Zech. 2. 8, *t.* you *t.* the apple of his eye.  
 Mat. 9. 21, *t.* his garment.  
 18. 19, touching (= *concerning*). [touch.  
 Luke 8. 46, somebody hath *touched* me. *R. V.*, *did*  
 11. 46, *t.* not the burdens; John 20. 17, *t.* me not.  
 Col. 2. 21, *t.* not, taste not, handle not. [6. 19.  
**Touching** Christ's garment, Mark 5. 28; 6. 56; Luke  
**TOW**. Judg. 16. 9, brake withs, as a thread of *t.*  
 Isa. 1. 31, strong shall be as *t.*  
 43. 17, quenched as *t.* *R. V.*, *flax*.  
**TOWARD**. Gen. 30. 40, flocks *t.* the ringstraked.  
 1 Sam. 20. 12, if there be good *t.* David.  
 2 Kings 25. 4, way *t.* the plain. *R. V.*, *of*.  
 Esth. 8. 4, golden sceptre *t.* Esther. *R. V.*, *to*.  
 Ps. 5. 7, worship *t.* thy holy temple.  
 Prov. 14. 35, favour is *t.* a wise servant.  
 Isa. 66. 14, indignation *t.* his enemies. *R. V.*, *against*.  
 Dan. 6. 10, windows open *t.* Jerusalem.  
 Mat. 14. 14, with compassion *t.* them. *R. V.*, *on*.  
 Luke 2. 14, good will *t.* men. *R. V.*, *among*.  
 12. 21, not rich *t.* God.  
 24. 29, it is *t.* evening, and the day.  
 Acts 24. 16, and *t.* men. *R. V.*, *men alway*.  
 27. 40, made *t.* shore. *R. V.*, *for the*.  
 Phil. 3. 14, press *t.* the mark.  
**TOWER**. John 13. 4, took a *t.*, and girded himself.  
 2 Sam. 22. 51, *t.* of salvation. *R. V.*, *great*  
*deliverance giveth he to*.  
 Ps. 61. 3, a strong *t.* from the enemy.  
 Prov. 18. 10, the name of the Lord is a strong *t.*  
 Isa. 32. 14, *t.* shall be for dens. *R. V.*, *the watch-tower*.  
 Zeph. 3. 6, their *t.* are desolate. *R. V.*, *battlements*.  
 Mat. 21. 33, built a *t.*; Luke 13. 4, *t.* in Siloam.  
 Luke 14. 28, intending to build a *t.*  
**Tower**, of Babel, Gen. 11.; Penuel, Judg. 8. 9, 17;  
 Shechem, Judg. 9. 46, 47; Siloam, Luke 13. 4.  
**TOWN**. Gen. 25. 16, their *t.* *R. V.*, *villages*.  
 1 Sam. 16. 4, the elders of the *t.* *R. V.*, *city*.  
 Mat. 10. 11, whatsoever city or *t.* *R. V.*, *village*.  
 Mark 8. 26, *t.*, nor tell it to any in the *t.* *R. V.*, *do not*  
*even enter into the village*.  
 Luke 5. 17, every *t.* of Galilee. *R. V.*, *village*.  
 9. 6, went through the *t.* *R. V.*, *villages*.  
 John 7. 42, out of the *t.* of Bethlehem. *R. V.*, *from*  
*Bethlehem, the village*.  
 11. 1, the *t.* of Mary. *R. V.*, *of the village*.  
**TOWNCLERK**. Acts 19. 35, *t.* had appeased the  
 people. [Luke 3. 1.  
**TRACHONITIS**, trāch'ō-n'ītis—Gk. *rough*, or *rocky*.  
**TRADE** (*n.*). Gen. 46. 32, their *t.* hath been to feed  
 cattle. *R. V.*, *they have been keepers of*.  
**TRADE** (*v.*). Gen. 34. 10, dwell and *t.* ye therein.  
 Ezek. 27. 17, Israel *t.* in thy market.  
 Mat. 25. 16, the five talents went and *t.*  
 Luke 19. 15, man had gained by *trading*.  
 Rev. 18. 17, many as *t.* by sea. *R. V.*, *gain their living*.  
**TRADITION**. Mat. 15. 2, *t.* of the elders?  
 Col. 2. 8, deceit, after the *t.* of men.  
 1 Pet. 1. 18, received by *t.* from. *R. V.*, *handed down*.  
**TRAFFICK**. Gen. 42. 24, *t.* in the land.  
 Isa. 23. 8, *traffickers* are the honourable.  
 Ezek. 28. 5, thy *t.*; 28. 18, iniquity of *t.*  
**TRAIN** (*n.*). 1 Kings 10. 2, she came with a great *t.*  
 Isa. 6. 1, his *t.* filled the temple.  
**TRAIN** (*v.*). Prov. 22. 6, *t.* up a child.  
**TRAITOR**. Luke 6. 16, Iscariot, which also was the *t.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 4, *t.*, heady, highminded.  
**TRAMPLE**. Ps. 91. 13, dragon shalt thou *t.*  
 Isa. 63. 3, *t.* them in my fury. *R. V.*, *trampled*.  
 Mat. 7. 6, pearls, lest they *t.* them.  
**Trance**, instances of.—*Balaam*. Num. 24. 4; *Peter*,  
 Acts 10. 10; 11. 5; *Paul*, Acts 22. 17.  
**TRANQUILLITY**. Dan. 4. 27, lengthening of thy *t.*  
**TRANSFERRED**. 1 Cor. 4. 6, in a figure *t.* to myself.  
 Transfiguration of Christ, Mat. 17. 1-3; Mark 9. 2-8;  
 Luke 9. 28-36; John 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
**TRANSFORMED**. Rom. 12. 2, *t.* by the renewing.  
 2 Cor. 11. 13, *t.* themselves. *R. V.*, *fashioning*.  
 11. 14, Satan himself is *t.* *R. V.*, *even Satan fashioineth*  
*himself*.  
 11. 15, ministers also be *t.* *R. V.*, *fashion themselves*.  
**TRANSGRESS**. Num. 14. 41, do ye *t.*  
 1 Chr. 5. 25, they *t.* against. *R. V.*, *trespassed*.  
 Neh. 1. 8, if ye *t.* *R. V.*, *trespass*.  
 Ps. 17. 3, my mouth shall not *t.*  
 25. 3, which *t.* *R. V.*, *deal treacherously*.

Prov. 16. 10, mouth *t.* not. *R. V., shall not t.*  
 23. 21, that man will *t.*  
 Jer. 2. 8, the pastors also *t.* against me.  
 2. 30, I will not *t.* *R. V., serve.* [*treacherous dealer.*  
 Hab. 2. 5, because he *t.* by wine. *R. V., wine is a*  
 Mat. 15. 2, why do thy disciples *t.* [*gressors of.*  
 Rom. 2. 27, circumcision dost *t.* *R. V., art a trans-*  
 2 John 9, whosoever *t.* *R. V., goeth onward.*  
**TRANSGRESSION.** Ex. 23. 21, *transgressions.*  
 1 Chr. 10. 13, Saul died for his *t.* *R. V., trespass.*  
 Ezra 10. 6, because of the *t.* *R. V., trespass.*  
 Job 7. 21, not pardon my *t.*  
 8. 4, cast them away for their *t.*  
 13. 23, know my *t.*; 14. 17, *t.* is sealed.  
 33. 9, clean without *t.*; 34. 6, without *t.* *R. V., though*  
*I am without t.*  
 Ps. 19. 13, innocent from the great *t.*  
 32. 1, *t.* is forgiven; 32. 5, confess my *t.*  
 33. 8, deliver me from all my *t.*  
 51. 3, I acknowledge my *t.*; 59. 3, my *t.*  
 65. 3, our *t.*; 89. 32, visit their *t.*  
 107. 17, fools because of their *t.*  
 Prov. 17. 9, he that covereth a *t.*  
 19. 11, pass over a *t.*; 29. 6, *t.* of an evil man.  
 Isa. 43. 25, he that bloteth out thy *t.* *R. V., lawlessness.*  
**TRANSGRESSOR.** Ps. 59. 5, wicked *t.*  
 Prov. 2. 22, the *t.* shall be rooted out. *R. V., they that*  
*deal treacherously.*  
 13. 2, *t.* shall eat violence. *R. V., treacherous.*  
 21. 18, *t.* for the upright. *R. V., treacherous.*  
 22. 12, for the words of the *t.* *R. V., treacherous man.*  
 26. 19, and rewardeth *t.* *R. V., them that pass by.*  
 Isa. 45. 8, called a *t.* from the womb.  
 53. 12, he was numbered with the *t.*  
**TRANSLATE.** 2 Sam. 3. 10, *t.* the kingdom.  
 Col. 1. 13, *t.* us into the kingdom (= *remove*).  
 Translation, of *Enoch*, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5; of  
*Elijah*, 2 Kings 2. 11.  
**TRANSPARENT.** Rev. 21. 21, street as *t.* glass.  
**TRAP.** Josh. 23. 13, he *traps* unto you. *R. V., a t.*  
 Ps. 69. 22, welfare, let it become a *t.*  
 Jer. 5. 26, they set a *t.*, they catch men.  
 Rom. 11. 9, table be made a *t.*  
**TRAVAIL** (*n.*). Eccl. 2. 26, to the sinner he giveth *t.*  
 Eccl. 4. 4, I considered all *t.* *R. V., labour.*  
 5. 14, riches perish by evil *t.* *R. V., adventure.*  
 Isa. 53. 11, see of the *t.* of his soul (= *pain*).  
**TRAVAIL** (*v.*). Ps. 7. 14, *t.* with iniquity.  
 Isa. 13. 8, woman that *t.* *R. V., in travail.*  
 Rom. 8. 22, creation groaneth and *t.*  
 Gal. 4. 19, children of whom *t.* *R. V., am again in t.*  
**TRAVEL** (*n.*). Num. 20. 14, *t.* that hath befallen.  
*R. V., travail.*  
 Lam. 3. 5, compassed me with *t.* *R. V., travail.*  
 Acts 19. 29, Paul's companions in *t.* [*robber.*  
**TRAVEL** (*v.*). Prov. 6. 11, as one that *t.* *R. V., a*  
 Isa. 21. 13. O ye travelling companies. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*caravans.*  
 63. 1, *t.* in the greatness. *R. V., marching.*  
 Mat. 25. 14, heaven is as a man *t.* *R. V., going.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 19, chosen to *t.* with us.  
**TRAVELLER.** Judg. 5. 6, *t.* walked through byways.  
 2 Sam. 12. 4, came a *t.* unto the rich man.  
 Job 31. 32, opened my doors to the *t.*  
**TRAVERSING.** Jer. 2. 23, a swift dromedary *t.*  
**TRACHEROUSLY.** Mat. 25. 12, dealer dealeth *t.*  
 Isa. 33. 1, make an end deal *t.*  
 Jer. 3. 24, ye dealt *t.* with me.  
 12. 1, deal very *t.*; Mal. 2. 16, deal not *t.*  
 Treachery, instances of, *Ehud's* to *Eglon*, Judg. 3. 17;  
*Jael's* conduct to *Sisera*, Judg. 4. 18; *Joab* to *Amasa*,  
 2 Sam. 20. 9; *David's* familiar friend, Ps. 41. 9;  
*Ishmael* and others against *Gedaliah*, Jer. 41. 1;  
*Judas* against *Christ*, Mat. 26. 49.  
 deprecated, Ps. 55. 12-14, 21-23; Prov. 27. 6.  
 punishment of, Mat. 27. 5; Acts 1. 16, 17.  
**TREAD.** Deut. 25. 4, not muzzle the ox when he *t.*  
 Job 40. 12, *t.* down the wicked.  
 Ps. 7. 5, *t.* down my life.  
 60. 12, *t.* down our enemies.  
 91. 13, thou shalt *t.* upon the lion.  
 Isa. 1. 12, to *t.* my courts? *R. V., trample.*  
 41. 25, as the potter *t.* clay.  
 63. 3, will *t.* them in mine anger. *R. V., trod.*  
 Jer. 25. 30, shout, as they that *t.* the grapes.  
 Zech. 10. 5, *t.* down their enemies. *R. V., treading.*  
 Luke 10. 19, power to *t.* on serpents.  
 Rev. 19. 15, he *t.* the winepress of the wrath of God.

**TREADER.** Isa. 16. 10, the *t.* shall tread out. *R. V.,*  
*no treader.*  
**TREASON.** Amos 9. 13, *t.* of grapes overtake him that soweth.  
 1 Kings 16. 20, *Zimri* and his *t.*  
 2 Kings 11. 14, *Athaliah* cried, *t.*, *t.*  
 Treason, instances of, 2 Sam. 15-18; 20; 1 Kings 1.  
 16. 10; 2 Kings 11. 1; 2 Chr. 22. 10; Esth. 2. 21.  
**TREASURE.** Gen. 43. 23, given you *t.*  
 Deut. 28. 12, open unto thee his good *t.*  
 Neh. 7. 71, *fathers* gave to the *t.* *R. V., treasury.*  
 Job 3. 21, more than for hid *t.*  
 38. 22, *t.* of the hail. *R. V., treasures.*  
 Ps. 17. 14, thou fillest with thy hid *t.*  
 Prov. 8. 21, fill their *t.* *R. V., treasures.*  
 10. 2, *t.* of wickedness profit nothing.  
 15. 6, house of the righteous is much *t.*  
 15. 16, *t.* and trouble; 21. 20, *t.* to be desired.  
 Eccl. 2. 8, peculiar *t.* of kings.  
 Isa. 2. 7, end of their *t.*  
 33. 6, the fear of the Lord is his *t.*  
 Jer. 10. 13, wind out of his *t.* *R. V., treasures.*  
 41. 8, we have *t.* *R. V., stores hidden.*  
 51. 13, abundant in *t.*  
 Mat. 2. 11, opened their *t.*  
 6. 21, where your *t.* is  
 12. 35, the good *t.*; 13. 44, *t.* hid.  
 13. 52, out of his *t.* things new and old.  
 19. 21, *t.* in heaven; Luke 12. 21, *t.* for himself.  
 2 Cor. 4. 7, this *t.* in earthen vessels.  
 Col. 2. 3, *t.* of wisdom.  
 Jas. 5. 3, heaped *t.* together.  
**TREASURE CITIES.** 11. *R. V., store cities.*  
**TREASURY.** Josh. 6. 19, gold and silver into *t.*  
 Jer. 33. 11, house under the *t.*  
 Mat. 27. 6, not lawful to put into the *t.*  
 Mark 12. 41, sat over against the *t.*  
 Luke 21. 1, rich casting gifts into the *t.*  
 John 8. 20, these words spake Jesus in the *t.*  
**TREATISE.** Acts 1. 1, former *t.* have I made.  
**TREE.** Gen. 1. 12, *t.* yielding fruit.  
 Gen. 3. 6, *t.* to be desired. *R. V., that the tree was.*  
 Deut. 20. 19, *t.* of the field is man's life.  
 Job 14. 7, hope of a *t.*, if it be cut down.  
 19. 10, mine hope hath he removed like a *t.*  
 24. 20, wickedness shall be broken as a *t.*  
 Ps. 1. 3, like a *t.* planted by the rivers.  
 104. 16, the *t.* of the Lord are full of sap.  
 Eccl. 11. 3, where the *t.* falleth, there it shall be.  
 Isa. 6. 13, eaten: as a teil *t.* *R. V., terebinth.*  
 56. 3, I am a dry *t.*  
 Ezek. 15. 2, vine *t.* more than any *t.*  
 17. 24, high *t.*, low *t.*, green *t.*, dry *t.*  
 31. 8, *t.* in the garden of God.  
 Mat. 3. 10, every which bringeth not forth.  
 7. 17, corrupt *t.* bringeth forth.  
 12. 33, the *t.* is known by his fruit.  
 Mark 11. 8, branches off the *t.* *R. V., from the fields.*  
 Acts 5. 30, Jesus, whom . . . ye hanged on a *t.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, in his own body on the *t.*  
 Rev. 2. 7, eat of the *t.* of life.  
**Tree, of life,** Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22; Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30; 15. 4;  
 Ezek. 47. 12; Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14.  
 of knowledge of good and evil, Gen. 2. 17; 3. 1-19.  
 he who hangs on, accursed, Deut. 21. 22, 23; Gal. 3. 13.  
 must be taken down the same day, Deut. 21. 22, 23;  
 Josh. 8. 29; John 19. 31-33.  
**Trees,** laws concerning, Lev. 19. 23; 27. 30; Deut. 16.  
 21; 20. 19.  
 the righteous likened to, Num. 24. 6; Job 8. 16; Ps. 1.  
 3; 92. 12; Isa. 61. 3; Jer. 17. 8; Mat. 7. 17.  
 Jotham's parable of the *t.*, Judg. 9. 8.  
 Nebuchadnezzar's vision, Dan. 4. 10.  
**TREMBLE.** Deut. 2. 25, *t.* and be in anguish.  
 Job 9. 6, the pillars thereof *t.*  
 21. 6, *trembling* taketh hold. *R. V., horror.*  
 37. 1, my heart *t.* and is moved.  
 Ps. 60. 2, the earth to *t.*; 99. 1, let the people *t.*  
 104. 32, he looketh on the earth, and it *t.*  
 Eccl. 12. 3, the keepers of the house shall *t.*  
 Isa. 14. 16, man that made the earth to *t.*  
 32. 11, *t.*, ye women that are at ease.  
 64. 2, nations may *t.* at thy presence.  
 66. 5, ye that *t.* at his word.  
 Jer. 10. 10, the earth shall *t.* *R. V., trembleth.*  
 33. 9, *t.* for all the goodness.  
 Hos. 11. 10, children shall *t.* *R. V., come trembling.*  
 Amos 8. 8, shall not the land *t.* for us?  
 Mark 16. 8, *t.* and were amazed. *R. V., trembling.*  
 Acts 7. 32, Moses *t.*  
 16. 29, came *t.* *R. V., trembling for fear.*  
 24. 25, Felix *t.* *R. V., was terrified.*  
 Jas. 2. 19, the devils also believe, and *t.* *R. V., shudder.*  
**TRENCH.** 1 Sam. 17. 20, came to the *t.* *R. V., place*  
*of the wagons.*



2 Sam. 20. 15, stood in the *t. R. V., rampart.*  
 1 Kings 18. 32, Elijah made a *t. about the altar.*  
 Luke 13. 43, cast a *t. about thee. R. V., up a bank.*  
**TRESPASS** (*n.*). Gen. 50. 17, forgive the *t. R. V., transgression.*  
 1 Chr. 21. 3, a cause of *t. to. R. V., guilt unto.*  
 Ezra 9. 6, our *t. is grown up. R. V., guiltiness.*  
 9. 7, in a great *t. R. V., exceeding guilty.*  
 Ps. 68. 21, still in his *t. R. V., guiltiness.*  
 Mat. 17. 20, his *t. that he hath.*  
 Eph. 6. 14, if ye forgive men their *t.*  
 Ezech. 21. 1, dead in *t.*; Col. 2. 13, all *t. R. V., our t.*  
**TRESPASS** (*v.*). 2 Chr. 19. 10, *t. not against. R. V., be not guilty towards.*  
 Mat. 18. 15, if thy brother shall *t. R. V., sin.*  
 Luke 17. 3, if thy brother *t. R. V., sin.*  
**TRIAL**. Job 9. 23, *t. of the innocent.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 2, *t. of affliction. R. V., much proof.*  
 Heb. 11. 36, *t. of cruel mockings.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 7, the *t. of your faith. R. V., proof.*  
 4. 12, fiery *t. which is to try. R. V., t. among you.*  
**Trial**, of faith, Job 23. 10; 1 Cor. 10. 13; Heb. 11. 17;  
 Jas. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 10.  
 comes from God, Job 7. 17-19; Ps. 17. 3; 26. 2; Prov.  
 17. 3; Jer. 20. 2; 1 Thes. 2. 4; Rev. 2. 23.  
 value of, Ps. 66. 10-12; 139. 23, 24; 1 Cor. 11. 19; 1 Pet.  
 1. 7, 4. 12, 13; Rev. 7. 14.  
 instances of, Gen. 22. 1; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Job 1. 2;  
**TRIBE**. Num. 36. 9, from one *t. to another t.*  
 Ps. 105. 37, not one feeble person among their *t.*  
 122. 4, whither *t. go, up the t. of the Lord.*  
 Isa. 19. 13, the stay of the *t. R. V., her tribes.*  
 Mat. 24. 30, all the *t. of the earth mourn.*  
 Jas. 1. 1, twelve *t. which are scattered.*  
 Rev. 7. 4, all the *t. R. V., every tribe.*  
**Tribes of Israel**, their names, Gen. 35. 23-26; with  
 their families, Gen. 46. 8-27; Ex. 1. 2-5; 6. 14-25;  
 1 Chr. 2.  
 their order and numbering, Num. 1. 2; 10. 14; 26;  
 2 Sam. 24. 1 Chr. 21.  
 blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49.; by Balaam, Num. 23. 24;  
 by Moses, Deut. 23. 33.  
 boundaries and cities of each tribe, Josh. 13. 7-33; 18.  
 number of those sealed, Rev. 7. 4-8.  
**TRIBUTATION**. Deut. 4. 30, art in *t.*  
 Judg. 10. 14, in the time of your *t. R. V., distress.*  
 1 Sam. 10. 19, your *t. R. V., distresses.*  
 Mat. 13. 21, when *t. or persecution ariseth.*  
 24. 21, then shall be great *t.*  
 24. 29, after the *t. of those days.*  
 John 16. 33, in the world ye shall have *t.*  
 Acts 14. 22, much *t. R. V., many tribulations.*  
 Rom. 5. 3, *t. worketh patience.*  
 12. 12, patient in *t.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 4, in all our *t. R. V., affliction.*  
 7. 4, joyful in all our *t. R. V., affliction.*  
 1 Thes. 3. 4, should suffer *t. R. V., affliction.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 4, that ye endure. *R. V., in the afflictions*  
*which*  
 Rev. 1. 9, brother and companion in *t.*  
 2. 22, great *t.*, except they repent.  
 7. 14, they which came out of great *t.*  
**Tribulation**, referred to, 1 Sam. 26. 24; Mark 13. 24;  
 Rom. 2. 9; 8. 35; Eph. 3. 13; Rev. 2. 9, 10. [10-28.]  
**TRIBUTARY**. Deut. 20. 11, tributaries unto thee.  
*R. V., t.*  
 Judg. 1. 30, and became tributaries. *R. V., t.*  
 Lam. 1. 1, how is she become *t.* [work.]  
**TRIBUTE**. Gen. 49. 15, servant unto *t. R. V., task-*  
*Num. 31. 37, Lord's t.*  
 Deut. 16. 10, *t. of a freewill offering.*  
 Josh. 16. 10, serve under *t. R. V., to do taskwork.*  
 1 Kings 9. 21, a *t. of bondservice. R. V., levy.*  
 Prov. 12. 24, slothful shall be under *t. R. V., taskwork.*  
 Mat. 17. 24, master pay *t. R. V., the half-shekel.*  
 17. 25, take custom or *t.*; 22. 17, to give *t.*  
 22. 19, *t. money*; Rom. 13. 6, pay ye *t.*  
 Rom. 13. 7, *t. to whom it is due.*  
**Tribute**, paid by Christ, Mat. 17. 24. *R. V., half-shekel.*  
 to Caesar, Mat. 22. 17; Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 22.  
**TRICKLETH**. Lam. 3. 49, eye *t. down. R. V., poureth.*  
**TRIED**. 2 Sam. 22. 34, word of the Lord is *t.*  
 Ps. 7. 9, God trieth the hearts. Prov. 17. 3.  
 16. 6, as silver *t. in a furnace.*  
 66. 10, *t. us as silver is t.*  
 Isa. 28. 16, a *t. stone.*  
 Jer. 12. 3, *t. mine heart. R. V., triest.*  
 Dan. 12. 10, made white, and *t. R. V., be refined.*  
 Zech. 13. 9, will try them as gold is *t.*  
 1 Thes. 2. 4, God which *t. our hearts. R. V., proved.*  
 Jas. 1. 12, when he is *t. R. V., hath been approved.*  
 Rev. 3. 18, gold *t. in the fire. R. V., refined by.*  
**TRIMMED**. 2 Sam. 19. 24, nor *t. his beard.*  
 Jer. 2. 33, trimmest thou thy way to seek love.  
 Mat. 25. 7, virgins arose, and *t. their lamps.*

Trinity, Holy. See HOLY TRINITY.  
**TRIUMPH**. Ex. 15. 1, he hath *t. gloriously.*  
 Ps. 25. 2, let not mine enemies *t.*  
 60. 8, *t. thou because of me. R. V., shout.*  
 106. 47, to *t. in thy praise.* [us in t.]  
 2 Cor. 2. 14, causeth us to *t. in Christ. R. V., leadeth*  
*TROAS*, trōās, a seaport of Asia Minor.  
 Paul has a vision at, Acts 16. 8-11.  
 Paul's companions wait for him at, Acts 20. 5, 6.  
**TRODDEN**. Judg. 5. 21, *t. down strength. R. V.,*  
*march on with.*  
 Job 22. 15, way which wicked men have *t.*  
 Ps. 119. 118, *t. down. R. V., set at nought.*  
 Lam. 1. 15, *t. under foot. R. V., set at nought.*  
 Mic. 7. 10, *t. down as the mire.*  
 Mat. 5. 13, *t. under foot; Luke 8. 5, t. down.*  
 Luke 21. 24, Jerusalem shall be *t. down.*  
 Heb. 10. 29, *t. under foot the Son of God.*  
**TRODE**. Judg. 9. 27, *t. the grapes, and made merry.*  
 2 Kings 7. 17, people *t. upon him in the gate.*  
 14. 9, wild beast *t. down the thistle.*  
 Luke 11. 1, they *t. one upon another.* [Acts 20. 15.]  
**TROGLUM**, tro-gylūm, a town of Asia Minor.  
**TROOP**. Gen. 30. 11, a *cometh. R. V., fortunate.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 22, from pursuing a *t. R. V., a foray.*  
 2 Chr. 15. 4, they in their *t. R. V., distress.*  
 Ps. 18. 29, by thee I have run through a *t.*  
 Isa. 65. 11, table for that *t. R. V., Fortune.*  
 Hos. 7. 1, the *t. of robbers spoileth.*  
 Amos 9. 6, founded his *t. R. V., his vault upon.*  
**TROPHIMUS**, trōphī-mūs—Lat. a foster child. 2  
 Tim. 4. 20.  
 accompanies Paul on his third journey, Acts 20. 4.  
**TROUBLE** (*n.*). 1 Chr. 22. 14, in my *t. R. V., affliction.*  
 2 Chr. 29. 8, delivered them to *t. R. V., be tossed to and*  
*fro.*  
 Neh. 9. 32, let not all the *t. R. V., travail.*  
 Job 5. 7, born unto *t.*; 14. 1, full of *t.*  
 15. 24, *t. and anguish. R. V., distress.*  
 27. 9, his cry when *t. cometh.*  
 34. 29, who then can make *t. R. V., condemn.*  
 Ps. 9. 13, consider my *t. R. V., affliction.*  
 46. 1, a very present help in *t.*  
 60. 11, help from *t. R. V., against the adversary.*  
 69. 17, I am in *t. R. V., distress.*  
 78. 33, their years in *t. R. V., terror.*  
 91. 15, I will be with him in *t.*  
 102. 2, when I am in *t. R. V., of my distress.*  
 143. 11, bring my soul out of *t.*  
 Prov. 12. 13, just shall come out of *t.*  
 Isa. 8. 22, *t. and darkness. R. V., distress.*  
 17. 14, at eventide *t. R. V., behold terror.*  
 26. 16, Lord, in *t. have they visited thee.*  
 65. 23, bring forth for *t. R. V., calamity.*  
 Jer. 8. 15, and behold *t. R. V., dismay.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 28, *t. in the flesh. R. V., tribulation.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 4, are in any *t. R. V., affliction.* [tion.]  
 1. 8, ignorant of our *t. R. V., concerning our afflic-*  
*tion.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 9, I suffer *t. R. V., hardship.*  
**TROUBLE** (*v.*). Job 21. 4, spirit be *t. R. V., not be*  
*impatient.*  
 Job 34. 20, people shall be *t. R. V., are shaken.*  
 Ps. 3. 1, increased that *t. me. R. V., mine adversaries.*  
 13. 4, those that *t. me. R. V., mine adversaries.*  
 48. 5, they were *t. and. R. V., dismayed, they.*  
 77. 3, and was *t. R. V., am disquieted.*  
 Ezek. 26. 18, the isles shall be *t. R. V., dismayed.*  
 Zech. 10. 2, they were *t. R. V., are afflicted.*  
 Mat. 26. 10, why *t. ye the woman?*  
 Luke 1. 29, was *t. at his saying. R. V., greatly t.*  
 7. 6, *t. not thyself; 8. 49, t. not the Master.*  
 11. 7, *t. me not; John 11. 33, and was t.*  
 Acts 20. 10, *t. not yourselves. R. V., make ye no ado.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 5, we are *t. R. V., pressed.*  
 2 Thes. 1. 3, you who are *t. R. V., that . . . afflicted.*  
**TROUBLING**. Job 3. 17, wicked cease from *t.*  
 John 5. 4, first after *t. of the water. R. V., omits.*  
**TROUBLOUS**. Dan. 9. 25, built again, even in *t. times.*  
**TROUGH**. Gen. 24. 20, emptied her pitcher into the *t.*  
 Gen. 30. 38, set the rods in the watering *t.*  
 Ex. 2. 16, filled *t. to water their father's flock.*  
**TROW**. Luke 17. 9, thank servant? *I t. not. R. V.,*  
*omits.* [R. V., implacable.]  
**TRUCEBREAKERS**. 2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be *t.*  
**TRUE**. Gen. 42. 11, we are *t. men.*  
 Deut. 17. 4, it be *t. R. V., if it be t.*  
 2 Sam. 7. 28, thy words be *t. R. V., are truth.*  
 1 Kings 22. 16, that which is *t. R. V., the truth.*  
 Ps. 119. 160, thy word is *t. R. V., truth.*  
 Mat. 22. 16, we know that thou art *t.*  
 Luke 16. 11, the *t. riches.*  
 John 1. 9, the *t. Light; 3. 33, God is t.*  
 5. 31, my witness is not *t.*  
 6. 32, the *t. bread; 15. 1, I am the t. vine.*  
 Rom. 3. 4, let God be *t. R. V., found true.*

Eph. 4. 24, *t.* holiness. *R.V., holiness of truth.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 1, this is a *t.* saying. *R.V., faithful is the.*  
 Heb. 10. 22, draw near with a *t.* heart.  
 Rev. 19. 11, called Faithful and *T.*  
**TRULY.** Gen. 24. 49, deal kindly and *t.* [beit.  
 Gen. 48. 19, but *t.* his younger brother. *R.V., how-*  
 Num. 14. 21, as *t.* as I live. *R.V., in very deed.*  
 Ps. 62. 1, *t.* my soul waiteth. *R.V., waiteth only.*  
 73. 1, *t.* God is good to Israel. *R.V., surely.*  
 Eccl. 11. 7, *t.* the light is sweet.  
 Mat. 9. 37, the harvest *t.* is plenteous.  
 Mark 14. 38, the spirit *t.* is ready. *R.V., indeed.*  
 Luke 11. 48, *t.* ye bear witness. *R.V., so.*  
 20. 21, teachest the way of God *t.* *R.V., of a truth.*  
 1 John 1. 3, *t.* our fellowship. *R.V., yea.*  
**TRUMP.** 1 Cor. 15. 52, at the last *t.*  
 1 Thes. 4. 16, and with the *t.* of God.  
**TRUMPET.** Num. 10. 2, make two *t.* of silver.  
 Josh. 6. 8, priests blew with the *t.*  
 Judg. 7. 16, *t.* in every man's hand. *R.V., hands . . .*  
*trumpets.*  
 Job 39. 28, saith among the *t.*, Ha, ha. *R.V., t. soundeth.*  
 Ps. 98. 6, with *t.* make a joyful noise.  
 Isa. 58. 1, lift up thy voice like a *t.*  
 Mat. 24. 31, angels with a great sound of a *t.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 8, if the *t.* give an uncertain sound.  
 Rev. 1. 10, voice as of a *t.*  
 Trumpet, sound of, Ex. 19. 16, 19; 20. 18; Isa. 27. 13,  
 giving uncertain sound, 1 Cor. 14. 8.  
 the last, 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thes. 4. 16.  
 Trumpets, silver, Num. 10. 1-10.  
 their use, Num. 31. 6; Josh. 6. 4; Judg. 7. 16; 2 Kings  
 9. 13; Ps. 81. 3; Ezek. 7. 14; Joel 2. 1.  
 in the temple, 1 Chr. 13. 8; 2 Chr. 5. 12; Ps. 98. 6.  
 feast of, Lev. 23. 24; Num. 29.  
 the seven, Rev. 8. 3, 9; 11.  
**TRUST.** Ruth 2. 12, to him. *R.V., take refuge.*  
 Job 13. 15, yet will I *t.* in him. *R.V., wait for.*  
 35. 14, *t.* thou in him. *R.V., and . . . waitest for.*  
 39. 11, *t.* him, because his strength is great.  
 40. 23, *trusteth* that he can. *R.V., is confident though.*  
 Ps. 4. 5, put your *t.* in the Lord.  
 7. 1, in these do I put my *t.* *R.V. (Amer.), take refuge.*  
 34. 8, *trusteth* in him. *R.V. (Amer.), taketh refuge.*  
 36. 7, put their *t.* under the shadow. *R.V., take*  
*refuge.*  
 73. 28, put my *t.* in the Lord. *R.V., made . . . my*  
 146. 3, put not your *t.* in princes.  
 Isa. 14. 32, shall *t.* in it. *R.V., take refuge.*  
 Jer. 7. 4, *t.* ye not in lying words. [secure.  
 9. 4, *t.* ye not in any brother.  
 Amos 6. 1, *t.* in the mountain. *R.V., to them that are*  
 Mat. 12. 21, in his name shall the Gentiles *t.* *R.V.,*  
*hope.*  
 27. 43, he *trusted* in God. *R.V., trusteth on.*  
 Mark 10. 24, them that *t.* in riches.  
 Luke 18. 9, certain which *t.* in themselves.  
 24. 21, we *trusted* that it had. *R.V., hoped.* [hope.  
 2 Cor. 1. 10, we *t.* that he will yet. *R.V., have set our*  
 1 Tim. 4. 10, we *t.* in the living God. *R.V., have our*  
*hope set on.*  
 5. 5, *trusteth* in God. *R.V., hath set her hope on.*  
 6. 17, nor *t.* in uncertain riches. *R.V., have their*  
*hope set on.*  
 Heb. 13. 18, we *t.* we have. *R.V., are persuaded that.*  
**Trust,** in God, Ps. 42. 5; 37. 3; 40. 3, 4; 64. 10; 84. 12;  
 118. 8; Prov. 3. 5; Isa. 26. 4; 51. 5; Jer. 17. 7.  
 blessed results of, Ps. 5. 11; 32. 10; 37. 5; 56. 11; 112.  
 7; Prov. 16. 20; 23. 25; Isa. 12. 2; 57. 13; Heb. 13. 6.  
 Ps. 37. 40, *R.V., have taken refuge.*  
 Instances of, David, 1 Sam. 17. 45; Heshkiah, 2 Kings  
 18. 5; Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 12; Shadrach, etc.,  
 Dan. 3. 28; Paul, 2 Tim. 1. 12.  
**Trust** in man, etc., vain, Job 31. 24; Ps. 20. 7; 44. 6;  
 52. 7; 146. 3; Prov. 11. 28; 28. 26; Jer. 7. 4; 9. 23; 17.  
 5; 49. 4; Ezek. 33. 13; Mark 10. 24; Luke 12. 15;  
 2 Cor. 1. 9.  
**TRUTH.** Deut. 32. 4, a God of *t.* *R.V., faithfulness.*  
 Ps. 15. 2, speaketh the *t.* in his heart.  
 51. 6, thou desiredst *t.*, 37. 3, mercy and his *t.*  
 91. 4, his *t.* shall be thy shield.  
 100. 5, his *t.* endureth. *R.V., faithfulness.*  
 119. 30, the way of *t.* *R.V., faithfulness.*  
 Prov. 23. 23, buy the *t.*, and sell it not.  
 Isa. 26. 2, keepeth the *t.* *R.V. (Amer.), faith.*  
 Mat. 15. 27, she said, *t.*, Lord. *R.V., yea.*  
 Mark 12. 32, said the *t.* *R.V., of a t. . . well said.*  
 John 1. 17, *t.* came by Jesus Christ.  
 8. 32, know the *t.*, and the *t.* shall make you free.  
 16. 13, the Spirit of *t.*, is come . . . into all *t.*  
 18. 38, what is *t.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 25, in you of a *t.* *R.V., among you indeed.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 8, against the *t.*, but for the *t.*  
 Eph. 4. 15, speaking the *t.* in love.  
 1 Tim. 3. 15, pillar and ground of the *t.*

Truth, of God, Ex. 34. 6; Num. 23. 19; Ps. 19. 9; 85. 10;  
 91. 4; 100. 5; 146. 6; Isa. 25. 1; 65. 16; Dan. 4. 37;  
 Mic. 7. 20; John 17. 17; 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 16. 7. Ps.  
 33. 4, *R.V., faithfulness.*  
 of the gospel, John 1. 17; 5. 33; 17. 17; Rom. 2. 8; 2  
 Cor. 4. 2; Eph. 6. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 10; 1 Tim. 3. 15; 2  
 Tim. 4. 4; Tit. 1. 1.  
 word of, Ps. 119. 43; Acts 26. 25; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1.  
 13; Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; Jas. 1. 18.  
 truth of God exemplified towards, Abraham, Gen. 24.  
 27; Jacob, Gen. 32. 10; Israel, Ps. 98. 3.  
**Truthfulness,** see Prov. 12. 17; Eph. 4. 25; 1 John 1.  
 8; Rev. 21. 8.  
**TRY.** Lam. 3. 40, search and *t.*  
 Dan. 11. 35, to *t.* them, and to purge. *R.V., refine.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, the fire shall *t.* *R.V., prove.*  
 Jas. 1. 3, *trying* of your faith. *R.V. (Eng.), proof;*  
*(Amer.), proving.* [to prove.  
 1 Pet. 4. 12, trial which is to *t.* *R.V., cometh upon you*  
 1 John 4. 1, *t.* the spirits. *R.V., prove.*  
**TRYPHENA,** trý-phé-na—Gk. delicate. Rom. 16. 12.  
*R.V., phenomena.*  
**TRYPHOSA,** trý-phó-sá—Gk. delicate. Rom. 16. 12.  
**TUBAL,** tú-bal. (1) the fifth son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.  
 (2) a tribe descended from (1), Isa. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13.  
**TUBAL-CAIN,** tú-bal-cáin, son of Lamech and Zillah.  
 Gen. 4. 22.  
**TUMBLE.** Judg. 7. 13, a cake *t.* into the host.  
**TUMBLING.** 1 Sam. 4. 13, the noise of this *t.*  
 Ps. 65. 7, stillet. . . the *t.* of the people. [gancy.  
 Isa. 37. 29, thy *t.* is come. *R.V., for that thine arro-*  
 Mat. 21. 24, rather a *t.* was made.  
 Acts 21. 34, not know the certainty for the *t.* *R.V.,*  
*uproar.* [of a tumult.  
**TUMULTUOUS.** Isa. 13. 4, a *t.* noise. *R.V., prove.*  
 Isa. 22. 2, *t.* city, a joyous city.  
**TURN.** Ex. 14. 8, heart of Pharaoh was *t.* *R.V.,*  
 Num. 22. 33, unless he had *t.* *R.V., turned aside.*  
 Josh. 7. 8, Israel *turneth* their backs. *R.V., hath*  
*turned.*  
 1 Kings 2. 3, whithersoever thou *turnest* thyself.  
 2 Kings 2. 24, and he *t.* back. *R.V., looked.*  
 Job 14. 6, *t.* from him. *R.V., took away.*  
 18. 11, *t.* me over into the hands. *R.V., casteth.*  
 39. 22, neither *turneth* he back from the sword.  
 Ps. 9. 17, shall be *t.* into hell. *R.V. (Eng.), return to;*  
*(Amer.), be turned back unto.*  
 60. 1, *t.* thyself to us again. *R.V., restore.*  
 89. 43, *t.* the edge. *R.V., turned back.*  
 90. 3, thou *turnest* man to destruction. [back.  
 126. 1, again the captivity. *R.V. (Amer.), brought*  
 Prov. 15. 1, soft answer *turneth* away wrath.  
 S. of Sol. 1. 7, as one that *turneth* aside. *R.V., is*  
*veiled.*  
 Isa. 26. 6, that *t.* the battle. *R.V., turn back.*  
 Jer. 25. 5, *t.* ye again. *R.V., return.*  
 Lam. 5. 21, *t.* thou us unto thee, O Lord.  
 Hos. 14. 2, *t.* to the Lord. *R.V., return unto.*  
 Amos 5. 8, *turneth* shadow of death into morning.  
 Zech. 5. 1, then *t.* *R.V., again.*  
 Mat. 2. 22, *t.* aside into Galilee. *R.V., withdrew.*  
 5. 39, *t.* to him the other also.  
 9. 22, Jesus *t.* him. *R.V., turning.*  
 Mark 13. 16, not *t.* back. *R.V., return.*  
 Luke 2. 45, *t.* back to Jerusalem. *R.V., returned.*  
 Acts 26. 18, *t.* them from darkness.  
 1 Tim. 5. 15, already *t.* aside after Satan.  
 Tit. 1. 14, *t.* from the truth. *R.V., t. away.*  
**TURNING.** Prov. 1. 32, *t.* away of simple. *R.V.,*  
*backsliding.*  
 Mic. 2. 4, *t.* away he hath divided. *R.V., rebellious.*  
 Acts 25. 4, *t.* away every one of you from his iniquities.  
 Jas. 1. 17, shadow of *t.* *R.V., that is cast by t.*  
**TURTLE.** Lev. 12. 8, bring two *t.* *R.V., t. doves.*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 12, voice of the *t.* *R.V. (Amer.), t. dove.*  
 Jer. 8. 7, *t.* and the crane observe the time. *R.V.*  
*(Amer.), t. dove.*  
**TURTLEDOVE.** Gen. 15. 9, *t. d.*, and a young pigeon.  
 Lev. 1. 14, his offering of *t. d.*  
 Ps. 74. 19, deliver not the soul of thy *t. d.*  
 Luke 2. 24, in the law of the Lord, a pair of *t. d.*  
 Turtle dove, for offerings, Lev. 12. 6; Num. 6. 10.  
**TUTORS.** Gal. 4. 2, but is under *t.* *R.V., guardians.*  
**TWAIN.** 1 Sam. 18. 21, one of the *t.* *R.V., a second*  
*time.*  
 Isa. 6. 2, with *t.* he covered his face.  
 Mat. 5. 41, go with him *t.*  
 19. 5, they *t.* shall be one flesh.  
 27. 21, whether of the *t.* will ye.  
 27. 51, veil of the temple was rent in *t.*  
 Eph. 2. 15, make of *t.* one new man. *R.V., the t.*  
**TWELVE.** Num. 33. 9, in Elim were *t.* fountains.  
 2 Sam. 2. 15, *t.* of Benjamin, and *t.* of servants.  
 Mat. 26. 20, sat down with the *t.* *R.V., t. disciples.*  
 Mark 3. 14, ordained *t.*, that they should be with him.



Luke 9. 1, called his *t.* disciples. *R. V., the t.*  
 22, 24, the *t.* apostles with him. *R. V., omits.*  
 John 6. 70, have not I chosen you? *R. V., the t.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 5, seen of Cephas, then of the *t.*  
 Rev. 21. 12, at the gates *t.* angels.  
**TWENTY.** Gen. 18. 31, be *t.* found there.  
 Gen. 37. 28, sold Joseph for *t.* pieces.  
 Ex. 30. 13, a shekel is *t.* gerahs.  
 Lev. 27. 5, estimation of the male *t.* shekels.  
 Acts 27. 28, sounded, and found it *t.* fathoms.  
**TWO.** Num. 20. 11, he smote the rock *t.*  
 Job 42. 10, Lord gave Job *t.* as much.  
 Ps. 62. 11, *t.* have I heard this.  
 Mark 14. 30, before the cock crow *t.*  
 Luke 18. 12, I fast *t.* in the week.  
 Jude 12, *t.* dead, plucked up by the roots.  
**TWILIGHT.** 2 Kings 7. 7, fled in the *t.*  
 Job 3. 9, stars of the *t.* thereof be dark.  
 24. 15, adulterer waiteth for the *t.*  
 Prov. 7. 9, went the way to her house, in the *t.*  
 Ezek. 12. 6, carry it forth in the *t.* *R. V., dark.*  
**TWO.** Gen. 6. 19, of all flesh, *t.* of every sort.  
 Judg. 16. 28, avenged for my *t.* eyes.  
 1 Kings 3. 25, divide the living child in *t.*  
 Eccl. 9. 9, *t.* are better than one. [*t.* shall.  
 4. 12, him, *t.* shall withstand him. *R. V., that is alone,*  
 Amos 3. 3, *t.* walk together, except they be agreed.  
 Mat. 24. 40, *t.* be in the field. *R. V., *t.* men.*  
 Mark 12. 42, she threw in *t.* mites.  
 1 Cor. 6. 16, *t.*, shall be one flesh. *R. V., the twain.*  
 Phil. 1. 23, in a strait betwixt *t.* *R. V., the t.* [sword.  
**TWOEDGED.** Prov. 5. 4, her end is sharp as *t.*  
 Heb. 4. 12, sharper than any *t.* sword.  
 Rev. 1. 16, out of his mouth went a sharp *t.* sword.  
**TYCHICUS,** tŭch'ī-cūs—Gk. *fortuitous*—a Christian.  
 Acts 20. 4; Eph. 6. 21.  
**Types of Christ, see CHRIST.** [orician.  
**TYRANNUS,** tŭ-rān'nus—Gk. *tyrant*—a Greek rhet-  
 Paul disputes in the school of, Acts 19. 9.  
**Tyranny,** examples of, 1 Sam. 22. 11-19; 1 Kings 12. 3-  
 11; 21. 5-13; Jer. 6. 20, 21; Dan. 2. 9-13; Mat. 2. 16;  
 Acts 12. 1-4.  
**TYRE,** tŭ-re—a rock—a Phœnician city.  
 its king an ally of David, 2 Sam. 5. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1.  
 material for the temple comes from, 1 Kings 5.  
 trades in Hebrew slaves, Joel 3. 6.  
 is visited by Christ, Mat. 15. 21.  
 Paul disembarks at, Acts 21. 3.  
**TYRUS,** tŭ-rus. *R. V., Tyre.* Jer. 25. 22.

## U

**UCAL,** ŭ'cal—Heb. *I am strong.* Prov. 30. 1. [10. 34.  
**UEL,** ŭ'el—Heb. *God's will* [?—a son of Bani. Ezra  
**ULAI,** ŭ'lai, a river of Susiana. Dan. 8. 2.  
**ULAM,** ŭ'lām—Heb. *first.* 1 Chr. 7. 16, 17. 8. 39, 40.  
**ULLA,** ŭ'llā—Heb. *a yoke*—an Asherite. 1 Chr. 7. 39.  
**UMMAH,** ŭm'mah—Heb. *vicinity*—an Asherite town.  
 Josh. 19. 30.  
**UNADVISEDLY.** Ps. 106. 33, he spake *u.*  
**UNAWARES.** Gen. 31. 20, stole away *u.*  
 Ps. 35. 8, destruction come upon him at *u.*  
 Luke 21. 34, come *u.* *R. V., suddenly as a snare.*  
 Gal. 2. 4, false brethren *u.* brought. *R. V., privily.*  
 Heb. 13. 2, some have entertained angels *u.*  
 Jude 4, crept in *u.* *R. V., privily, even they.*  
**UNBELIEF.** Mat. 13. 58, because of their *u.*  
 Mat. 17. 20, because of your *u.* *R. V., little faith.*  
 Mark 6. 6, he marvelled because of their *u.*  
 9. 24, help thou mine *u.*  
 Rom. 3. 3, shall their *u.* make. *R. V., want of faith.*  
 11. 30, through their *u.* *R. V., by their disobedience.*  
 11. 32, all in *u.* *R. V., unto disobedience.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 13, I did it ignorantly in *u.*  
 Heb. 3. 12, an evil heart of *u.*  
 4. 11, example of *u.* *R. V., disobedience.*  
**Unbelief,** is sin, John 16. 9; Tit. 1. 15; 1 John 5. 10. Rom.  
 11. 32. *R. V., disobedience.* [12.  
 cause of, John 3. 20; 12. 39, 40; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 2 Thes. 2. 11,  
 effects of, 1 Kings 17. 18; 2 Kings 7. 2; Ps. 78. 19; 106.  
 24-26; Isa. 7. 9; 53. 1; Mat. 17. 20; 24. 11; Mark 16.  
 16; John 12. 37; Acts 14. 2; Rom. 11. 20; Heb. 3. 12,  
 19.  
 Instances of, Eve, Gen. 3. 4-6; Moses and Aaron, Num.  
 20. 12; Naaman, 2 Kings 5. 12; Samaritan lord, 2  
 Kings 17. 2; disciples, Mat. 17. 17; Luke 24. 11, 25;  
 Zacharias, Luke 1. 20; chief priests, Luke 22. 67; the  
 Jews, John 5. 38; Thomas, John 20. 25; Jews of Ico-  
 nium, Acts 14. 2; Ephesians, Acts 19. 9; Saul, 1 Tim.  
 1. 13. [*unfaithful.*  
**UNBELIEVERS.** Luke 12. 46, with the *u.* *R. V.,*  
 1 Cor. 14. 23, unlearned, or *u.* *R. V., unbelieving.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 14, be not . . . yoked together with *u.*

**Unbelievers,** referred to, Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 6; 2 Cor.  
 6. 14; Phil. 3. 2; 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
 their fate, Mark 16. 16; John 8. 24; Rom. 11. 20; 2 Thes.  
 2. 12; Heb. 4. 11; Jas. 5.; Jude 5; Rev. 21. 8.  
**UNBELIEVING.** Acts 14. 2, *u.* Jews. *R. V., Jews*  
*that were disobedient.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 14, *u.* husband is sanctified by the wife.  
 Tit. 1. 15, unto *u.* is nothing pure.  
 Rev. 21. 8, but the fearful, and *u.* [*without blemish.*  
**UNBLAMEABLE.** Col. 1. 22, holy and *u.* *R. V.,*  
 1 Thes. 3. 13, hearts *u.* in holiness.  
**UNCERTAIN.** 1 Cor. 14. 8, trumpet give *u.* sound.  
 1 Tim. 6. 17, nor trust in *u.* riches. *R. V., on the uncer-*  
*tainty of.*  
**UNCHANGEABLE.** Heb. 7. 24, an *u.* priesthood.  
**UNCIRCUMCISED.** Gen. 17. 14, *u.* man child.  
 Ex. 12. 43, no *u.* person shall eat thereof. [*circumcision.*  
 Lev. 19. 23, count the fruit as *u.* *R. V., their uncir-*  
 1 Sam. 31. 4, lest these *u.* come.  
 2 Sam. 1. 20, lest the daughters of the *u.* triumph.  
 Jer. 9. 25, with the *u.* *R. V., in their uncircumcision.*  
 Acts 7. 51, *u.* in heart and ears.  
 11. 3, thou wentest in to men *u.* [*circumcision.*  
 Rom. 4. 11, yet being *u.* *R. V., while he was in uncir-*  
 1 Cor. 7. 18, let him not become *u.*  
**UNCIRCUMCISION.** Rom. 2. 26, if *u.* keep the  
 righteousness.  
 1 Cor. 7. 19 and *u.* is nothing.  
 Gal. 2. 7, gospel of the *u.* committed unto me.  
 Col. 3. 11, neither circumcision, nor *u.* [him.  
**UNCLE.** Lev. 25. 49, *u.*, or his *u.*'s son may redeem  
 1 Chr. 27. 32, David's *u.* was a counsellor.  
 Esth. 2. 7, Esther, his *u.*'s daughter.  
 Amos 6. 10, a man's *u.* shall take him up.  
**UNCLEAN.** Job 14. 4, out of an *u.*  
 Job 36. 14, their life is among the *u.*  
 Isa. 6. 5, I am a man of *u.* lips.  
 Ezek. 44. 23, discern between the *u.* and the clean.  
 Luke 4. 33, a spirit of an *u.* devil.  
 Acts 10. 28, I should not call any man common or *u.*  
 Rom. 14. 14, there is nothing *u.* of itself.  
 Heb. 9. 13, sprinkling the *u.* *R. V., them that have*  
*been defiled.*  
**UNCLEANNESS.** Deut. 24. 1, some *u.* in her. *R. V.,*  
 Zech. 13. 1, a fountain opened for *u.*  
 Mat. 23. 27, dead men's bones, and of all *u.*  
 Eph. 5. 3, all *u.* let it not be once named.  
 1 Thes. 4. 7, God hath not called us unto *u.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 10, in the lust of *u.* *R. V., defilement.*  
 Uncleanliness, see Lev. 5.; 7.; 11.; 12.; 15.; 22.; Num.  
 6.; Rom. 6. 19; Gal. 5. 19.  
 a type of sin, Ezek. 36. 17, 29; Zech. 13. 1; Mat. 23.  
**Unclean Spirits,** mentioned, Mat. 10. 1; 12. 43, 45;  
 Acts 5. 16; Rev. 16. 13.  
**UNCLOTHED.** 2 Cor. 5. 4, not that we would be *u.*  
**UNCOMELY.** 1 Cor. 7. 36, *u.* toward his virgin.  
*R. V., unseemly.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 23, parts have more abundant comeliness.  
**UNCONDEMNED.** Acts 16. 37, beaten us openly *u.*  
 Acts 22. 25, scourge a man that is a Roman, *u.*  
**UNCORRUPTIBLE.** Rom. 1. 23, glory of the *u.*  
**UNCOVER.** Lev. 10. 6, not your heads. *R. V., let*  
*not the hair of your heads go loose.*  
 Ruth 3. 4, go in, and *u.* his feet.  
 Isa. 47. 2, *u.* thy locks. *R. V., remove.*  
 Mark 2. 4, *u.* the roof, where *u.* was. [*unveiled.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 5, with her head *u.* dishonoured. *R. V.,*  
**UNCTION.** 1 John 2. 20, *u.* from the Holy One.  
*R. V., anointing.* [they that are perfect.  
**UNDEFILED.** Ps. 119. 1, blessed are the *u.* *R. V.,*  
 Heb. 7. 26, *u.*, separate from sinners.  
 Jas. 1. 27, pure religion and *u.* before God.  
 1 Pet. 1. 4, inheritance incorruptible, and *u.*  
**UNDER.** Job 41. 30, stones are *u.* him. *R. V., his un-*  
*derparts.*  
 Isa. 25. 10, trodden down *u.* him. *R. V., in his place.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 27, I keep *u.* my body. *R. V., buffet.*  
 15. 27, all things *u.* his feet. *R. V., in subjection *u.**  
 Heb. 10. 28, *u.* two or three witnesses. *R. V., on the*  
*word of.*  
**UNDERGIRDING.** Acts 27. 17, *u.* the ship.  
**UNDERSTAND.** Job 32. 9, judgment. *R. V., that *u.**  
 Ps. 19. 12, who can *u.* his errors. *R. V., discern.*  
 94. 8, *u.*, ye brutish. *R. V., consider.*  
 107. 43, *u.* the lovingkindness. *R. V., consider.*  
 Isa. 43. 10, *u.* that I am he.  
 Dan. 11. 33, *u.* among the people. *R. V., be wise.*  
 Mat. 13. 14, hear, shall not *u.*  
 15. 10, hear and *u.*  
 15. 17, do not ye yet *u.* *R. V., perceive.*  
 24. 15, let him *u.*; John 8. 43, *u.* my speech?  
 Rom. 3. 11, there is none that *u.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 2, and *u.* all mysteries. *R. V., know.*  
 Eph. 3. 4, *u.* my knowledge. *R. V., can perceive.*  
 Phil. 1. 12, ye should *u.* *R. V., have you know.*

Heb. 11. 3, we *u.* that the worlds were framed.  
 2 Pet. 2. 12, they *u.* not. *R. V., are ignorant.*  
**UNDERSTANDING.** 1 Kings 7. 14, wisdom, and *u.*  
 1 Chr. 12. 32, men that had *u.* of the times.  
 Job 12. 3, I have *u.* as well as you.  
 12. 12, in length of days *u.*  
 17. 4, hid their hearts from *u.*  
 26. 12, by his *u.* he smiteth through.  
 28. 12, where is the place of *u.*  
 32. 8, the Almighty giveth them *u.*  
 38. 36, who hath given *u.* to the heart?  
 Ps. 47. 7, sing ye praises with *u.*  
 119. 34, give me *u.*; 147. 5, his *u.* is infinite.  
 Prov. 2. 2, apply thine heart to *u.*  
 3. 3, lean not unto thine own *u.*  
 7. 4, *u.* thy kinswoman.  
 16. 22, *u.* is a wellspring.  
 18. 2, a fool hath no delight in *u.*  
 Isa. 11. 3, quick *u.* in the fear. *R. V., his delight shall*  
 27. 11, it is a people of no *u.*  
 40. 28, no searching of his *u.*  
 Jer. 5. 21, O foolish people, and without *u.*  
 Dan. 11. 35, some of them of *u.* *R. V., that be wise.*  
 Mat. 15. 16, yet without *u.* [accurately from.  
 Luke 1. 3, perfect *u.* of. *R. V., traced the course . . .*  
 2. 47, were astonished at his *u.*  
 24. 45, opened he their *u.* *R. V., mind.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 19, the *u.* of the prudent. *R. V. (Eng.), prudence; (Amer.), discernment.*  
 14. 14, my *u.* is unfruitful.  
 14. 20, in *u.* be men. *R. V., mind.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, the eyes of your *u.* *R. V., heart.*  
 4. 18, having the *u.* darkened.  
 Phil. 4. 7, the peace which passeth all *u.*  
 Col. 1. 9, in all wisdom and in spiritual *u.*  
 2. 2, the full assurance of *u.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 7, the Lord give thee *u.*  
 1 John 5. 20, *u.*, that we may know him.  
**UNDERSTOOD.** Deut. 32. 29, O that they *u.* this.  
 Ps. 73. 17, then *u.* I their end. *R. V., considered.*  
 81. 5, language that I *u.* not. *R. V., knew.*  
 Mat. 26. 16, when Jesus *u.* it. *R. V., perceiving.*  
 John 8. 27, they *u.* not that. *R. V., perceived.*  
 Acts 23. 27, *u.* that he was a Roman. *R. V., learned.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 11, I *u.* as a child. *R. V., felt.*  
**UNDERTAKE.** Isa. 38. 14, *u.* for me. *R. V., be thou my surety.*

**UNDO.** Isa. 58. 6, to *u.* the heavy burdens.  
 Zeph. 3. 19, *u.* all that afflict thee. *R. V., deal with.*  
**UNDONE.** Josh. 11. 15, he left nothing *u.*  
 Isa. 6. 5, woe is me! for I am *u.*  
 Mat. 23. 23, not to leave the other *u.*  
**UNEQUAL.** Ezek. 18. 25, ways *u.* (= unjust).  
 2 Cor. 6. 14, be not *u.* yoked together.  
**UNEIGNED.** 2 Cor. 6. 6, by love *u.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 5, good conscience, and of faith *u.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 22, *u.* love of the brethren.  
**UNFRUITFUL.** Mat. 13. 22, he becometh *u.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 14, but my understanding is *u.*  
 Eph. 5. 11, *u.* works of darkness.  
 2 Pet. 1. 8, neither be barren nor *u.*  
**UNGIDED.** Gen. 24. 32, he *u.* his camels.  
**UNGODLINESS.** Rom. 1. 18, against all *u.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 16, increase unto more *u.*  
 Tit. 2. 12, denying *u.* and worldly lusts.  
**UNGODLY.** 2 Sam. 22. 5, floods of *u.* men. *R. V., ungodliness.*

2 Chr. 19. 2, help the *u.* *R. V., wicked.*  
 Job 34. 18, princes, ye are *u.* *R. V., wicked.*  
 Ps. 1. 1, in the counsel of the *u.* *R. V., wicked.*  
 1. 5, the *u.* shall not stand.  
 3. 7, the teeth of the *u.* *R. V., wicked.*  
 73. 12, the *u.*, who prosper. *R. V., wicked.*  
 Prov. 16. 27, an *u.* man diggeth. *R. V., a worthless.*  
 19. 28, an *u.* witness conspireth. *R. V., worthless.*  
 Rom. 4. 5, him that justifieth the *u.*  
 5. 6, Christ died for the *u.*; 1 Tim. 1. 9, for the *u.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 18, the *u.* and the sinner appear?  
 2 Pet. 2. 6, to those that after should live *u.*  
 Jude 15, all that are *u.* *R. V., the ungodly.*  
 18, their own *u.* lusts.

**UNHOLY.** Lev. 10. 10, holy and *u.* *R. V., the common.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 9, the law is for *u.* and profane. *R. V., the u.*  
 Heb. 10. 29, the covenant, an *u.* thing.  
**UNICORN.** Job 39. 9, *u.* be willing. *R. V., wild-ox.*  
 Union, in prayer, Mat. 18. 19; Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11.  
 with Christ, John 17. 11, 21-23; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 15; Eph. 5. 30.

**UNITE.** Gen. 49. 6, be not thou *u.*  
 Ps. 86. 11, *u.* my heart to fear thy name.  
**UNITY.** Ps. 133. 1, dwell together in *u.*  
 Eph. 4. 3, *u.* of the Spirit in the bond of peace.  
 Unity, its blessedness, Ps. 133; Acts 2. 42.  
 of spirit, Rom. 12. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 1. 27; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

of the church, John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 1. 10; 4. 4.

**UNJUST.** Ps. 43. 1, *u.* man.  
 Prov. 11. 7, the hope of *u.* men. *R. V., iniquity.*  
 29. 27, an *u.* man is an abomination.  
 Zeph. 3. 5, the *u.* knoweth no shame.  
 Luke 16. 8, the *u.* steward. *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 18. 6, the *u.* judge saith. *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 1, law before the *u.* *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, reserve the *u.* unto. *R. V., unrighteous.*  
 Rev. 22. 15, let him be *u.* still. *R. V., unrighteous*

*do unrighteousness.*  
**UNJUSTLY.** Ps. 32. 2, will ye judge *u.*  
**UNKNOWN.** Acts 17. 23, the *u.* God. *R. V., an u.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 2, 4, 13, 14, 19, 27, an *u.* tongue. *R. V., a.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 9, as *u.*, and yet well known.  
 Gal. 1. 22, *u.* by face unto the churches. *R. V., still u.*

**UNLAID.** Acts 21. 3, the ship was to *u.*  
**UNLAWFUL.** Acts 10. 28, *u.* thing for a Jew.  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, with their *u.* deeds. *R. V., lawless.*

**UNLEARNED.** 1 Cor. 14. 16, the room of the *u.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 23, *u.* questions. *R. V., ignorant.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 16, *u.* and unstable. *R. V., the ignorant.*

**UNLEAVENED.** Ex. 12. 39, baked *u.* cakes.  
 Lev. 6. 16, with *u.* bread shall it be eaten. *R. V., without leaven.*

Num. 6. 15, wafers of *u.* bread. *R. V., u. wafers.*  
 Judg. 6. 19, made ready a kid, and *u.* cakes.  
 1 Cor. 5. 7, a new lemp, as ye are *u.*

**UNLESS.** Num. 22. 33, *u.* she had turned.  
 2 Sam. 2. 27, *u.* thou hadst spoken. *R. V., if . . . not*  
 Ps. 27. 13, fainted *u.* I had believed.  
 94. 17, *u.* the Lord had believed in vain. *R. V., except.*

1 Cor. 15. 2, ye are *u.* and wicked men.  
**UNLOOSE.** Mark 1. 7, not worthy to *u.*  
**UNMINDFUL.** Deut. 32. 18, of the Rock thou art *u.*

**UNMOVABLE.** Acts 27. 41, forepart remained *u.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 58, be ye steadfast, *u.*

**UNNATURAL.** Heb. 11. 38, afflicted - Levites. 1 Chr. 15. 18; 1 Chr. 15. 18.

**UNOCCUPIED.** Judg. 5. 6, high ways were *u.*  
**UNPERFECT.** Ps. 139. 16, yet being *u.* *R. V. (Amer.), unformed.*

**UNPROFITABLE.** Job 15. 3, with *u.* talk?  
 Mat. 25. 30, cast ye the *u.* servant into.

Rom. 3. 12, they are together become *u.*  
 Heb. 13. 17, not with grief: for that is *u.*

**UNPUNISHED.** Prov. 11. 21, wicked need not be *u.*  
 Prov. 19. 5, a false witness shall not be *u.*  
 Jer. 25. 29, ye shall not be *u.*

49. 12, thou shalt not go *u.*  
**UNQUENCHABLE.** Mat. 3. 12, with *u.* fire.  
 Luke 3. 17, chaff he will burn with fire *u.*

**UNREASONABLE.** Acts 25. 27, *u.* to send a prisoner.  
 2 Thes. 3. 2, from *u.* and wicked men.

**UNREBUKABLE.** 1 Tim. 6. 14, without spot, *u.*  
*R. V., without reproach.*

**UNREPROVEABLE.** Col. 1. 22, holy and *u.*  
**UNRIGHTEOUS.** Ps. 71. 4, hand of the *u.*

Luke 16. 11, not been faithful in the *u.* mammon.  
 Rom. 3. 5, is God *u.* who taketh vengeance?

1 Cor. 6. 9, the *u.* shall not inherit the kingdom.  
 Heb. 6. 10, God is not *u.* to forget your work.

**UNRIGHTOUSNESS.** Ps. 92. 15, no *u.*  
 Luke 16. 9, mammon of *u.*

John 7. 18, no *u.* is in him.  
 Rom. 1. 18, *u.* of men, who hold the truth in *u.*

2 Cor. 6. 14, righteousness with *u.* *R. V., and iniquity.*  
 2 Thes. 2. 12, had pleasure in *u.*

Heb. 8. 12, merciful to their *u.* *R. V., iniquities.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, the reward of *u.* *R. V., wrong-doing.*

1 John 1. 9, cleanse us from all *u.*; 5. 17, *u.* is sin.  
**UNRIPE.** Job 15. 33, shake off his *u.* grape.

**UNRULY.** 1 Thes. 5. 14, are *u.* *R. V., disorderly.*  
 Tit. 1. 10, there are many *u.* *R. V., unruly men.*

Job 3. 8, an *u.* evil, full of *u.* *R. V., restless.*  
**UNSAVOURY.** 2 Sam. 22. 27, shew thyself *u.* *R. V., froward.*

Job 6. 6, that which is *u.* *R. V., hath no savour.*  
**UNSEARCHABLE.** Ps. 145. 3, greatness is *u.*

Prov. 25. 3, the heart of kings is *u.*  
 Rom. 11. 33, how *u.* are his judgments. [seemliness.  
 Eph. 3. 8, the *u.* riches of Christ.

**UNSEEMLY.** Rom. 1. 27, that which is *u.* *R. V., un-*  
 1 Cor. 13. 5, doth not behave itself *u.*

**UNSKILFUL.** Heb. 5. 13, *u.* in the word of. *R. V., without experience of.*  
**UNSPEAKABLE.** 2 Cor. 9. 15, for his *u.* gift.

1 Pet. 1. 8, rejoice with joy *u.*  
**UNSPOTTED.** Jas. 1. 27, *u.* from the world.  
**UNSTABLE.** Gen. 49. 4, *u.* as water. *R. V. (Amer.), boiling over.*

Jas. 1. 8, a double minded man is *u.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, beguiling *u.* souls. *R. V., unsteadfast.*  
**UNSTOPPED.** Isa. 35. 5, ears of the deaf *u.*



**UNTAKEN.** 2 Cor. 3. 14, the same vail *u.* away. *R. V., unfilled.*  
**UNTEMPERED.** Ezek. 13. 10, with *u.* mortar.  
**UNTHANKFUL.** Luke 6. 35, kind unto the *u.*  
**UNTIL.** Gen. 32. 24, *u.* the breaking of the day.  
 Ex. 17. 12, *u.* the going down of the sun.  
 Lev. 22. 30, leave none of it *u.* the morrow.  
 Deut. 31. 30, this song, *u.* they were ended.  
 Josh. 7. 13, *u.* ye take away the accursed thing.  
 Judg. 13. 15, *u.* we shall have made ready. *R. V., that.*  
 1 Sam. 20. 41, wept *u.* David exceeded.  
 Job 26. 10, *u.* the day and night. *R. V., unto.*  
 Ps. 36. 2, *u.* his iniquity be found. *R. V., that . . . shall not.*  
 73. 17, *u.* I went into the sanctuary.  
 Isa. 5. 11, *u.* night. *R. V., late into the.*  
 Mat. 28. 15, *u.* this day. *R. V., and continueth u.*  
 Acts 2. 35, *u.* I make thy foes. *R. V., till.*  
 23. 14, eat nothing *u.* we have slain Paul.  
 Gal. 4. 19, *u.* Christ be formed in *u.* birth.  
**UNTIMELY.** Ps. 58. 8, like the *u.* birth.  
**UNTRIED.** 6. 13, tree casteth her *u.* figs. *R. V., unripe.*  
**UNTOWARD.** Acts 2. 40, *u.* generation. *R. V., crooked.*  
**UNWALLED.** Deut. 3. 5, *u.* towns a great many.  
 Esth. 9. 19, Jews that dwell in the *u.* towns.  
**UNWASHEN.** Mat. 15. 20, to eat with *u.* hands.  
 Mark 7. 5, with *u.* hands? *R. V., defiled.*  
**UNWEIGHED.** 1 Kings 7. 47, left all the vessels *u.*  
**UNWISE.** Deut. 32. 6, foolish . . . and *u.*  
 Rom. 1. 14, to the *u.* *R. V., foolish.*  
 Eph. 5. 17, be ye not *u.* *R. V., foolish.*  
**UNWITTINGLY.** Lev. 22. 14, eat of the holy *u.*  
 Josh. 20. 3, killeth unawares and *u.* *R. V., u. and un-  
 awares (= unintentionally).*  
**UNWORTHILY.** 1 Cor. 11. 27, drink cup of the Lord,  
*u.* *R. V., (Amor.), in an unworthy manner.*  
**UNWORTHY.** Acts 13. 46, judge yourselves *u.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 2, are ye *u.* to judge the smallest.  
**UPERAID.** Judg. 8. 15, with whom ye did *u.* me.  
*R. V., taint.*  
 Mat. 11. 20, to *u.* the cities.  
 Mark 16. 14, *u.* them with their unbelief.  
 Jas. 1. 5, and *u.* *upbradeth* not. [5. 25.  
**UPHARSIN** u-phâr sin—Aram. *and they divide.* Dan.  
**UPHARZ** u-phâz, probably = *OPHIR* (q.v.). Jer. 10. 9;  
 Dan. 10. 5.  
**UPHELD.** Isa. 63. 5, my fury, *it u.* me.  
**UPHOLD.** Ps. 51. 12, *u.* me.  
 Ps. 54. 4, with them that *u.* my soul.  
 145. 14, Lord *u.* all that fall.  
 Prov. 29. 23, *u.* the humble. *R. V., obtain.*  
 Isa. 41. 10, I will *u.* thee with the right hand.  
 42. 1, my servant, whom I *u.*  
 63. 5, there was none to *u.*  
 Heb. 1. 3, *u.* all things by the word.  
**UPPER.** Ex. 12. 7, *u.* door post. *R. V., lintel.*  
 Deut. 24. 6, no man . . . *u.* millstone to pledge.  
 Zeph. 2. 14, in the *u.* lintels. *R. V., chapters.*  
 Mark 14. 15, a large *u.* room furnished.  
 Acts 9. 37, they laid her in an *u.* chamber.  
**UPPERMOST.** Isa. 17. 9, *u.* branch. *R. V., on the  
 mountain top.*  
 Mat. 23. 6, love the *u.* rooms. *R. V., chief.*  
**UPRIGHT.** 1 Sam. 29. 6, hasten be *u.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 26, with the *u.* man thou wilt shew thyself  
*u.* *R. V., perfect.*  
 Job 1. 1, man was perfect and *u.*  
 12. 4, the just *u.* man. *R. V., the perfect.*  
 Ps. 18. 23, I was also *u.* before him. *R. V., perfect.*  
 19. 13, then shall I be *u.* *R. V., perfect.*  
 25. 8, good and *u.* is the Lord.  
 33. 1, praise is comely for the *u.*  
 37. 18, days of the *u.* *R. V., perfect.*  
 112. 4, unto the *u.* there ariseth.  
 Prov. 11. 20, such as are *u.* *R. V., perfect.*  
 15. 8, prayer of the *u.* is his delight.  
 23. 10, *u.* shall have good. *R. V., perfect.* [fect.  
 29. 10, bloodthirsty hate the *u.* *R. V., him that is per-  
 Eccl. 7. 23, God hath made man u.*  
 12. 10, written was *u.* *R. V., uprightly.*  
 S. of Sol. 1. 4, *u.* love thee. *R. V., rightly do they.*  
 Jer. 10. 5, *u.* as the palm tree. *R. V., omits.*  
 Mic. 7. 4, the most *u.* is sharper than.  
 Hab. 2. 4, his soul is not *u.*  
**UPRIGHTLY.** Prov. 2. 7, that walk *u.* *R. V., in in-  
 tegrity.*  
 Gal. 2. 14, they walked not *u.*  
**UPRIGHTNESS.** 1 Kings 3. 6, in *u.* of heart.  
 1 Chr. 29. 17, pleasure in *u.*  
 Job 4. 6, *u.* of thy ways? *R. V., integrity.*  
 33. 23, unto man his *u.* *R. V., what is right for him.*  
 Ps. 25. 21, integrity and *u.* preserve me.  
 143. 10, lead me into the land of *u.*

Prov. 2. 13, who leave the paths of *u.*  
 28. 6, walketh in his *u.* *R. V., integrity.*  
 Isa. 26. 7, the way of the just is *u.*  
 57. 2, each one walking in his *u.*  
**UPRISING.** Ps. 139. 2, thou knowest mine *u.*  
**UPROAR.** Mat. 26. 5, an *u.* *R. V., a tumult arise.*  
 Mark 14. 2, lest there be an *u.* *R. V., a tumult.*  
 Acts 21. 31, Jerusalem was in an *u.* *R. V., confusion.*  
**UPSIDE.** 2 Kings 21. 13, turning it *u.* down.  
 Ps. 146. 9, wicked he turneth *u.* down.  
 Isa. 24. 1, earth . . . waste, and turneth it *u.* down.  
 Acts 17. 6, have turned the world *u.* down.  
**UPWARD.** 1 Sam. 9. 2, shoulders and *u.* higher.  
 Job 5. 7, is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly *u.*  
 Eccl. 3. 21, spirit of man that goeth *u.*  
 Ezek. 1. 11, wings were stretched *u.* *R. V., above.*  
 41. 7, went still *u.* *R. V., higher and higher.*  
**UR** ur—Heb. *light, or the moon city.* Gen. 11. 28.  
**URBANE** ur-bâne—Lat. of the city—a Christian.  
 Rom. 16. 9.  
**URGE.** Luke 11. 53, *u.* him. *R. V., press upon.*  
**URGENT.** Ex. 12. 33, Egyptians were *u.* [10. 24.  
 Dan. 3. 22, king's commandment was *u.*  
**URI** urî—Heb. *light.* Ex. 31. 2; 1 Kings 4. 19; Ezra  
**URIAH** ur-î ah—Heb. the Lord is light.  
 (1) priest, Isa. 8. 2.  
 (2) the Hittite, Bath-sheba's husband, 2 Sam. 11.  
 (3) the father of Meremoth. Ezra 8. 33.  
**URIAS** ur-î as—Gk. *R. V., Uriah* (q.v.). Mat. 1. 6.  
**URIEL** ur-î el—Heb. God is light. 1 Chr. 6. 24; 15.  
 5; 2 Chr. 13. 2.  
**URIAH** ur-î jah—Heb. the Lord is light.  
 (1) a high priest in the time of Ahaz, 2 Kings 16. 10.  
 (2) a prophet of Kirjath-jearim. Jer. 26. 20.  
 (3) a priest in the time of Ezra. Neh. 8. 4. *R. V., Uriah.*  
**URIM** ur-î m—Heb. *light.* Ex. 28. 30; 1 Sam. 28. 6.  
**US.** Luke 10. 11, dust cleaveth on *u.* *R. V., to our feet.*  
 Rom. 6. 3, so many of *u.* as. *R. V., all we who.*  
 8. 18, be revealed in *u.* *R. V., to us-ward.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 7, of God, and not of *u.* *R. V., from ourselves.*  
 5. 21, sin for *u.* *R. V., on our behalf.*  
**USE.** 2 Sam. 1. 18, the *u.* of the bow. *R. V., song.*  
 Esth. 6. 8, which the king useth to wear. [eth.  
 Prov. 15. 2, wise useth knowledge aright. *R. V., utter-  
 Ezek. 35. 11, thou hast used. R. V., sheved.*  
 Mat. 5. 44, which despitefully *u.* you. *R. V., omits.*  
 6. 7, *u.* not vain repetitions.  
 Mark 2. 18, used to fast. *R. V., were fasting.*  
 Acts 14. 5, *u.* them despitefully. *R. V., entreat.*  
 19. 19, used curious arts. *R. V., practised.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 31, *u.* this world, as not abusing it.  
 9. 12, used this power. *R. V., use.*  
 2 Cor. 1. 17, did I *u.* lightness? *R. V., shew.*  
 13. 10, I should *u.* sharpness. *R. V., deal sharply.*  
 Eph. 4. 29, to the *u.* of edifying. *R. V., as the need  
 may be.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, *u.* the office of a deacon. *R. V., served.*  
 Heb. 5. 13, *u.* milk is unskilful. *R. V., partaketh of.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 9, *u.* hospitably one. *R. V., using.*  
**USURER.** Ex. 22. 25, as an *u.* *R. V., creditor.*  
**USURY.** Lev. 25. 36, no *u.* of him.  
 Ps. 15. 5, putteth not out his money to *u.*  
 Mat. 25. 27, mine own with *u.* *R. V., interest.*  
**Usury** forbidden. Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 35-38; Deut. 23.  
 19-21; Neh. 5. 1-13; Ezek. 18. 8.  
**US-WARD.** Ps. 40. 5, thy thoughts are to *u.*  
 Eph. 1. 19, his power to *u.* who believe.  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, longsuffering to *u.* *R. V., you-ward.*  
**UTHAI** u-thai—Heb. whom God helps. 1 Chr. 9. 4;  
 Ezra 8. 14.  
**UTMOST.** Gen. 49. 26, *u.* bound.  
 Deut. 34. 2, unto the *u.* sea. *R. V., hinder.*  
 Jer. 9. 26, that are in the *u.* corners. *R. V. (Eng.),  
 have the corners of their hair polled; (Amor.), have  
 the . . . cut off.*  
 Joel 2. 20, toward the *u.* sea. *R. V., western.*  
 Luke 11. 31, *u.* parts of the earth. *R. V., ends.*  
**UTTER.** Job 15. 2, *u.* vain knowledge. *R. V., make  
 answer with.*  
 Job 33. 3, *u.* knowledge clearly. *R. V., speak.*  
 Ps. 78. 2, I will *u.* dark sayings.  
 94. 4, *u.* and speak. *R. V., prate.*  
 106. 2, *u.* the mighty acts of the Lord.  
 119. 171, my lips shall *u.* praise.  
 Prov. 14. 5, a false witness will *u.* lies. *R. V., uttereth.*  
 23. 33, heart shall *u.* perverse things.  
 Eccl. 5. 2, let not thine heart be hasty to *u.*  
 Isa. 32. 6, to *u.* error against the Lord.  
 48. 20, *u.* it even to the end of the earth.  
 Ezek. 42. 1, the *u.* court. *R. V., outer.*  
 Mat. 13. 35, I will *u.* things.  
**UTTERANCE.** Acts 2. 4, gave them *u.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 5, enriched by him, in all *u.*  
 Col. 4. 3, a door of *u.* *R. V., for the word.*  
**UTTERLY.** Lev. 13. 44, *u.* unclean. *R. V., surely.*

1 Sam. 15. 21, *u.* destroyed. *R. V., devoted.*  
 Neh. 9. 31, *u.* consume. *R. V., make a full end of.*  
 Aho. 40. 30, young men shall *u.* fall.  
 Jer. 12. 17, I will *u.* pluck up. *R. V., omits.*  
 Ezek. 29. 10, Egypt *u.* waste. *R. V., an utter.*  
 Hos. 1. 6, will *u.* take them away. *R. V., should in any wise.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, *u.* a fault among you. *R. V., altogether.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 12, shall *u.* perish in. *R. V., surely.*  
**UTTERMOST.** Mat. 5. 26, *u.* farthing. *R. V., last.*  
 Mat. 12. 42, I will *u.* parts. *R. V., omits.*  
 Acts 24. 22, know the *u.* *R. V., determine.*  
**UZ, ūz** — Heb. *fertile land.*  
 (1) son of Aram. Gen. 10. 23.  
 (2) one of the Horite "dukes," Gen. 36. 28.  
 (3) where Job lived, Job 1. 1; Jer. 25. 20; Lam. 4. 21.  
**UZZAL, ūzal** — Heb. *robust.* Neh. 3. 25. [21.  
**UZZAL, ūzal** — Heb. *a wanderer.* Gen. 10. 27; 1 Chr. 1.  
**UZZA, ūzā** — Heb. *strength.* 1 Chr. 6. 29. *R. V., Uzzah.*  
 (1) a garden, 2 Kings 21. 18. [*A. V., Uzzah.*  
 (2) the son of Abinadab, touches the ark, 2 Sam. 6. 3.  
**UZZEN-SHEERAH, ūzen-shē rah**, a town. 1 Chr. 7. 24. *R. V., Uzen-sheerah.*  
**UZZIA, ūzi**, contraction for Uzziah (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 6. 5.  
**UZZIAH, ūz-i'**, contraction for Azariah (*q.v.*).  
 (1) one of David's mighty men, 1 Chr. 11. 44. [13.  
 (2) a king of Judah = **AZARIAH** (*q.v.*). 2 Kings 15.  
 (3) father of one of David's overseers. 1 Chr. 27. 25.  
**UZZIEL, ūz-i'el** — Heb. *God is strength.* Ex. 6. 13; 1 Chr. 4. 42; 7. 7; 25. 4. [3. 27.  
**UZZIELITES, ūz-i'el-ites**, posterity of Uzziel. Num.

## V

**VAGABOND.** Gen. 4. 12, a *v.* *R. V., wanderer.*  
 Ps. 109. 10, let his children be . . . *v.*  
 Acts 19. 13, certain of the *v.* Jews. *R. V., strolling.*  
**VAIL.** Gen. 24. 65, took a *v.* *R. V., her veil.*  
 Ex. 36. 35, he made a *v.* of blue. *R. V., the veil.*  
 Num. 4. 5, the covering *v.* *R. V., veil of the screen.*  
 Ruth 3. 15, bring the *v.* *R. V., the mantle.*  
 Isa. 3. 23, the hoods, and the *v.* *R. V., veils.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 15, the *v.* is upon their heart. *R. V., a veil lieth.*  
**VAIN.** Ex. 5. 9, *v.* words. *R. V., lying.*  
 Ex. 20. 7, not take the name . . . in *v.*  
 2 Chr. 13. 7, *v.* men. *R. V. (Amer.), worthless.*  
 Job 11. 11, he knoweth *v.* men.  
 27. 12, are ye thus altogether *v.*  
 39. 16, her labour is in *v.* *R. V., be in v., she is.*  
 41. 9, the hope of him is in *v.*  
 Ps. 2. 1, the people imagine a *v.* thing?  
 26. 4, *v.* persons. *R. V. (Amer.), men of falsehood.*  
 33. 17, an horse is a *v.* thing for safety.  
 69. 6, every man walketh in a *v.* shew.  
 60. 11, *v.* is the help of man.  
 62. 10, become not *v.* in robbery.  
 89. 47, all men in *v.* *R. V., for what vanity.*  
 119. 113, I hate *v.* thoughts. *R. V., them that are of a double mind.*  
 Prov. 1. 17, surely in *v.* the net is spread.  
 12. 11, followeth *v.* persons. *R. V., after v.*  
 31. 30, beauty is *v.*  
 Eccl. 6. 12, *v.* life; Isa. 1. 13, more *v.* oblations.  
 Isa. 45. 13, not in *v.* *R. V., a waste.*  
 49. 4, for nought, and in *v.* *R. V., vanity.*  
 65. 23, shall not labour in *v.*  
 Jer. 3. 23, in *v.* is salvation hoped for.  
 4. 14, *v.* thoughts lodge. *R. V., evil.*  
 10. 3, the customs are *v.* *R. V., vanity.*  
 23. 16, they make you *v.* *R. V., vanity.*  
 51. 58, labour in *v.* *R. V., for vanity.*  
 Lam. 4. 17, failed for our *v.* help.  
 Ezek. 12. 24, no more *v.* vision.  
 Mal. 3. 14, said, it is *v.* to serve God.  
 Mat. 15. 9, in *v.* they do worship me.  
 Rom. 1. 21, *v.* in their imaginations.  
 13. 4, he beareth not the sword in *v.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 14, preaching *v.*, and your faith . . . *v.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 1, receive not the grace of God in *v.*  
 Gal. 2. 21, Christ is dead in *v.* *R. V., for nought.*  
 Eph. 5. 6, with *v.* words. *R. V., empty.*  
 Phil. 2. 16, in *v.*, neither laboured in *v.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 6, *v.* jangling; Tit. 1. 10, *v.* talkers.  
 Jas. 1. 26, this man's religion is *v.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 18, your *v.* conversation.  
**VAINGLORY.** Gal. 5. 26, desirous of vain glory. *R. V., be vainglorious.* [vainglory.  
 Phil. 2. 3, done through strife or *v.* *R. V., through vainly.*  
**VAINLY.** Col. 2. 18, *v.* puffed up.  
**VAJEZATHA, va-jez-a-thā** — Pers. — Haman's son.  
 Esth. 9. 9. *R. V., Vaizatha.*

**VALE.** Josh. 10. 40, of the *v.* *R. V., lowland.*  
 1 Kings 10. 27, trees that are in the *v.* *R. V., lowland.*  
 Jer. 53. 13, in the cities of the *v.* *R. V., lowland.*  
**VALIANT.** 1 Sam. 16. 13, mighty *v.* man. *R. V., man of valour.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 17, be thou *v.* for me.  
 1 Kings 1. 42, thou art a *v.* man. *R. V., worthy.*  
 Isa. 33. 7, their *v.* ones shall cry without.  
 Jer. 9. 3, not *v.* for the truth. *R. V., grown strong.*  
 46. 15, why are thy *v.* men. *R. V., strong.*  
 Nah. 2. 3, the *v.* men are in scarlet.  
 Heb. 11. 34, *v.* in fight. *R. V., mighty in war.*  
**VALIANTLY.** Num. 24. 13, Israel shall do *v.*  
 1 Chr. 19. 13, behave ourselves *v.* *R. V. (Eng.), play the men; (Amer.), play the man.*  
 Ps. 60. 12; 108. 13, through God we shall do *v.*  
 113. 15, right hand of the Lord doeth *v.*  
**VALLEY.** Josh. 8. 13, midst of the *v.* *R. V., vale.*  
 Josh. 12. 8, and in the *v.* *R. V., lowland.*  
 18. 21, and the *v.* of Keziz. *R. V., Emek-keziz.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 3, there was a *v.* between them.  
 17. 19, in the *v.* of Elah. *R. V., vale.*  
 17. 52, until thou come to the *v.* *R. V., Gal.*  
 Ps. 23. 4, *v.* of the shadow of the Lord doeth *v.*  
 27. 13, *v.* so are covered over with corn.  
 Prov. 30. 17, ravens of the *v.* shall pick it out.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 1, the lily of the *v.*  
 Isa. 22. 1, the burden of the *v.* of vision.  
 23. 1, on the head of the fat valleys. *R. V., v.*  
 40. 4, every *v.* shall be exalted.  
 Ezek. 37. 1, *v.* which was for dead bones.  
 Hos. 15. 2, the *v.* of Achor for a door of hope.  
 Joel 3. 14, multitudes in the *v.* of decision.  
 Luke 3. 5, every *v.* shall be filled.  
**VALOUR.** Judg. 6. 12, mighty man of *v.*  
 2 Kings 5. 1, a mighty man in *v.*, a leper.  
**VALUE.** Job 13. 4, physicians of no *v.*  
 Mat. 10. 31, more than many sparrows,  
 27. 9, price of him that was *v.* *R. V., priced.*  
**VANIAH, va-ni'ah** — Heb. *distress* — son of Bani. Ezra 10. 36.  
**VANISH.** Job 7. 9, cloud *vanisheth* away.  
 Isa. 51. 6, heavens shall *v.* away.  
 Luke 24. 31, he *v.* out of their sight.  
 1 Cor. 13. 8, knowledge, it shall *v.* away. [*done.* *R. V., be*  
 Heb. 8. 13, old is ready to *v.* *R. V., nigh unto vanishing.*  
 Jas. 4. 14, then *vanisheth* away.  
**VANITY.** Job 7. 3, possess months of *v.*  
 Job 15. 31, *v.* shall be his recompense.  
 35. 13, God will not hear *v.*  
 Ps. 4. 2, how long will ye love *v.*  
 10. 7, under his tongue is . . . *v.* *R. V., iniquity.*  
 20. 7, not lifted up his soul unto *v.*  
 39. 5, his best state is altogether *v.*  
 62. 9, men of low degree are *v.*  
 94. 11, the thoughts . . . that they are *v.*  
 144. 4, man is like to *v.* *R. V. (marg.), a breath.*  
 144. 3, speaketh *v.* *R. V. (Amer.), deceit.*  
 Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by *v.* words of *v.*  
 21. 6, lying tongue is a *v.* *R. V., vapour.*  
 22. 8, shall reap *v.* *R. V., calamity.*  
 30. 8, remove far from me *v.*  
 Eccl. 1. 2, *v.* of *v.*, all is *v.*; 4. 7, *v.* under the sun.  
 6. 11, many things that increase *v.*  
 8. 14, a *v.* which is done upon the earth.  
 10. 10, childhood and youth are *v.*  
 Isa. 5. 13, cords of *v.*; 30. 23, sieve of *v.*  
 40. 17, less than nothing, and *v.*  
 41. 29, are all *v.* *R. V., all of them . . . v. and nought.*  
 57. 13, *v.* shall take them. *R. V., a breath.*  
 59. 4, they trust in *v.*; Jer. 18. 15, incense to *v.*  
 Ezek. 13. 23, ye shall see no more *v.*  
 Rom. 8. 20, creature was made subject to *v.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 18, great swelling words of *v.*  
**VANITIES.** Deut. 32. 21, with their *v.*  
 Jer. 10. 8, a doctrine of *v.* *R. V., idols.*  
 Acts 14. 15, turn from these *v.* *R. V., vain things.*  
**Vanity** of worldly things, Ps. 90; Eccl. 1. Ps. 39. 5, 11, *R. V. (marg.), a breath; Isa. 40. 17, 23, R. V. (marg.), confusion.*  
**Vanities**, applied to idols, Deut. 32. 21; 2 Kings 17. 15; Ps. 31. 6; Isa. 44. 9; Jer. 8. 19; 14. 22; Jonah 2. 8; Zech. 10. 2; Acts 14. 15. [*this v.*  
**VAPOUR.** Job 36. 27, according to the *v.* *R. V., from*  
 Ps. 143. 8, snow, and vapours. *R. V., vapour.*  
 Jas. 4. 14, it is even a *v.*  
**VARIABLENESS.** Jas. 1. 17, with whom is no *v.* variation.  
**VARIANCE.** Mat. 10. 35, a man at *v.*  
 Gal. 5. 20, *v.* emulations. *R. V., strife.*  
**VASHNI, vāsh-ni**. *R. V., Joel.* 1 Chr. 6. 28.  
**VASHTI, vāsh-ti** — Pers. *a beautiful woman.*  
 the queen of king Ahasuerus, Esth. 1. 9.  
**VAUNT.** Judg. 7. 2, lest Israel *v.* themselves.  
 1 Cor. 13. 4, charity *vaunteth* not itself.



- VEHEMENT.** S. of Sol. 8. 6, a most *v.* flame. *R. V., a very flame of the Lord.*  
 Jonah 4. 8, a *v.* east wind. *R. V., sultry.*  
**VEHEMENTLY.** Luke 6. 48, the stream beat *v.*  
*R. V., broke.*  
**VEIL.** Luke 23. 10, scribes stood and *v.* accused him.  
**VEIL.** S. of Sol. 5. 7, took away my *v.* *R. V., my mantle.*  
 Mat. 27. 51; Mark 15. 38; Luke 23. 45, *v.* of the temple was rent.  
 Heb. 6. 19, that within the *v.*  
 10. 20, through the *v.*, that is to say, his flesh.  
**VEIL** (see **VAIL**), worn by women, Gen. 24. 65; 1 Cor. 11. 10.  
 Ruth 3. 15, *R. V., mantle.*  
 of the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 26. 31; 36. 35; Lev. 16. 2, 15; 2 Cor. 3. 14.  
 of the temple, rent at the crucifixion, Mat. 27. 51; Mark 15. 38; Luke 23. 45.  
**VEN.** Job 28. 1, a *v.* for the silver. *R. V., mine.*  
**VENGEANCE.** Deut. 32. 35, to me belongeth *v.*  
 Prov. 6. 34, in the day of *v.*  
 Isa. 34. 8, the day of the Lord's *v.*  
 35. 4, God will come with *v.*  
 59. 17, he put on the garments of *v.*  
 63. 4, *v.* is in mine heart.  
 Luke 21. 22, these be the days of *v.*  
 Acts 28. 4, *v.* suffereth. *R. V., Justice.*  
 Rom. 12. 19, *v.* is mine. I will repay.  
 Jude 7, *v.* of eternal fire. *R. V., punishment.*  
**Vengeance,** belongs to God, Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1;  
 Isa. 34. 8; Jer. 50. 15; Mic. 5. 15; Nah. 1. 2; Rom. 12. 19; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Heb. 10. 30.  
**VENISON.** Gen. 25. 28, eat of his *v.*  
**VENOM.** Deut. 32. 33, cruel *v.* of asps.  
**VENOMOUS.** Acts 28. 4, the *v.* beast. *R. V.* omits.  
**VENUS.** 1 Kings 22. 34, drew a bow at a *v.*  
**VERIFIED.** Luke 4. 22, your words be *v.*  
 1 Kings 8. 26, let thy word, I pray thee, be *v.*  
**VERILY.** Job 19. 13, are *v.* estranged. *R. V., wholly.*  
 Ps. 39. 5, *v.* every man at his best. *R. V., surely.*  
 73. 13, *v.* I have cleansed my heart. *R. V., surely.*  
 Isa. 45. 15, *v.* thou art a God that hidest.  
 Mark 9. 12, Elias *v.* cometh first. *R. V., indeed.*  
 Luke 11. 51, *v.* I say unto you. *R. V., yea.*  
 Acts 19. 4, John *v.* baptized. *R. V.* omits.  
 26. 9, I *v.* thought with myself.  
 Rom. 15. 27, it hath pleased them *v.* *R. V., yea.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 3, for I *v.*, as absent in body.  
 Heb. 9. 1, then *v.* the first covenant. *R. V., even.*  
 1 John 2. 5, in him *v.* is the love of God.  
**VERTY.** Ps. 111. 7, are *v.* *R. V., truth.*  
**VERTY.** 1 Tim. 2. 7, a teacher. . . in faith and *v.* *R. V., truth.*  
**VERMILION.** Jer. 22. 14, painted with *v.*  
 Ezek. 23. 14, portrayed with *v.*  
**VERY.** Gen. 27. 24, my *v.* son Esau?  
 Num. 12. 3, the man Moses was *v.* meek.  
 2 Chr. 16. 8, *v.* many chariots. *R. V., exceeding.*  
 Ps. 46. 1, a *v.* present help in trouble.  
 Prov. 17. 9, separateth *v.* friends. *R. V., chief.*  
 Isa. 30. 19, *v.* gracious unto thee. *R. V., surely.*  
 Ezek. 33. 32, *v.* lovely song of one that hath.  
 Dan. 8. 8, goat waxed *v.* great. *R. V., exceedingly.*  
 Zech. 9. 5, and be *v.* sorrowful. *R. V., sore pained.*  
 Mat. 24. 24, deceive the *v.* elect. *R. V., even.*  
 26. 37, sorrowful and *v.* heavy. *R. V., sore troubled.*  
 Luke 18. 23, *v.* sorrowful. *R. V., exceeding.*  
 24. 1, *v.* early in the morning. *R. V., at.*  
 John 7. 26, the *v.* Christ? *R. V.* omits.  
 Acts 9. 22, proving that this is *v.* Christ. *R. V., the.*  
 25. 10, thou *v.* well knowest. *R. V., also v.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 15, I will *v.* gladly spend. *R. V., most.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 13, esteem them *v.* highly. *R. V., exceeding.*  
 Jas. 5. 11, the Lord is *v.* pitiful. *R. V., full of pity.*  
**VESSEL.** 1 Chr. 9. 29, oversee the *v.* *R. V., furniture.*  
 Ps. 31. 12, I am like a broken *v.*  
 Isa. 65. 4, broth of abominable things is in their *v.*  
 66. 20, an offering in a clean *v.*  
 Jer. 22. 28, a *v.* wherein is no pleasure?  
 25. 34, fall like a pleasant *v.*  
 Mat. 13. 48, gathered the good into *v.*  
 25. 4, oil in their *v.*  
 Mark 11. 16, any *v.* through the temple.  
 John 19. 29, a *v.* full of vinegar.  
 Acts 9. 15, a chosen *v.*  
 10. 11, certain *v.* descending.  
 Rom. 9. 21, to make one *v.* unto honour.  
 9. 23, glory on the *v.* of mercy.  
 1 Thes. 4. 4, his *v.* in sanctification. *R. V., own v.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 21, he shall be a *v.* unto honour.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, the weaker *v.*  
**Vessels,** of the temple, 1 Kings 7. 40; taken to Babylon, 2 Kings 25. 14; 2 Chr. 36. 7; profaned, Dan. 5. 2-4; restored to Jerusalem, Ezra 1. 7-11.  
**VESTMENTS.** 2 Kings 10. 22, bring forth *v.*  
**VESTURE.** Gen. 41. 42, *v.* of fine linen.

- Psa. 22. 18, casts lots upon my *v.*  
 102. 26, as a *v.* shalt thou change them.  
 Heb. 1. 12, as a *v.* shalt thou fold. *R. V., mantle.*  
 Rev. 19. 13, a *v.* dipped in. *R. V., garment.*  
 19. 16, on his *v.* and on his thigh. *R. V., garment.*  
**Vesture,** lots cast for Christ's, Mat. 27. 35; Mark 15. 24; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 24.  
**VEX.** Lev. 18. 18, to *v.* her. *R. V., be a rival to.*  
 2 Chr. 15. 6, God did *v.* them.  
 Job 19. 2, how long will ye *v.* my soul.  
 Ps. 2. 5, *v.* them in his sore displeasure.  
 6. 2, my bones are *v.*  
 Isa. 63. 10, *v.* his holy Spirit. *R. V., grieved.*  
 Ezek. 32. 9, *v.* the hearts of many.  
 Mat. 15. 22, grievously *v.* with a devil (= harassed).  
 17. 15, sore *v.* *R. V., suffereth grievously.*  
 Luke 6. 13, *v.* with unclean spirits. *R. V., troubled.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, *v.* his righteous soul. *[future.]*  
**VEXATION.** Deut. 28. 20, send *v.* *R. V., discom-*  
 Eccl. 1. 14, *v.* of spirit. *R. V., a striving after wind.*  
 1. 17, this also is *v.* of spirit. *R. V., a striving after wind.*  
 2. 22, *v.* of his heart. *R. V., striving.*  
 4. 6, travail and *v.* *R. V., striving.*  
 Isa. 9. 1, was in her *v.* *R. V., in anguish.* *[terror.]*  
 28. 19, a *v.* only to understand. *R. V., nought but*  
 65. 14, howl for *v.* of spirit.  
**VIAL.** 1 Sam. 10. 1, Samuel took a *v.* of oil.  
 Rev. 5. 8, golden *v.* full of odours. *R. V., bowls.*  
 16. 1, pour out the *v.* *R. V., seven bowls.*  
 16. 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, his *v.* *R. V., bowl.*  
 21. 9, full of the seven last plagues. *R. V., bowls.*  
**VICTORY.** 2 Sam. 19. 2, *v.* that day.  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, and the *v.*, and the majesty.  
 Ps. 98. 1, gotten him the *v.* *R. V., wrought salvation.*  
 Isa. 25. 8, swallow up death in *v.* *R. V., for ever.*  
 Mat. 12. 20, send forth judgment unto *v.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 55, O grave, where is thy *v.*  
 1 John 5. 4, the *v.* that overcometh the world.  
**Victory,** over sin and death, Rom. 8. 37; 1 Cor. 15. 55-57; Rev. 15. 2. Isa. 25. 8, *R. V., for ever.*  
 by faith, 1 John 5. 4, 5.  
**VICTUAL.** Josh. 9. 14, their *v.* *R. V., provision.*  
 Mat. 14. 15, buy themselves *v.* *R. V., food.*  
 Luke 9. 12, get victuals. *R. V. (Amer.), food.*  
**VIEW.** Josh. 1. 2, *v.* the country. *R. V., spy out.*  
 2 Kings 2. 7, and stood to *v.* afar off. *R. V., over against them.*  
 Neh. 2. 13, *v.* the walls of Jerusalem. *[perate.]*  
**VIGILANT.** 1 Tim. 3. 2, a bishop . . . *v.* *R. V., tem-*  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, be sober, be *v.* *R. V., watchful.* *[folly.]*  
**VILE.** Judg. 19. 24, so *v.* a thing. *R. V., any such*  
 1 Sam. 3. 13, made themselves *v.* *R. V., did bring a curse upon themselves.*  
 Job 18. 3, reputed *v.* *R. V., unclean.*  
 30. 8, *viler* than. *R. V., scourged out of.*  
 40. 4, behold, I am *v.* *R. V., of small account.*  
 Ps. 12. 8, the *vilest* men are exalted. *R. V., vileness is.*  
 15. 4, a *v.* person. *R. V., reprobate.*  
 Jer. 15. 19, the precious from the *v.*  
 Lam. 1. 11, become *v.*; Nah. 3. 6, make the *v.*  
 Rom. 1. 26, up unto *v.* affections. *[titan.]*  
 Phil. 3. 21, our *v.* body. *R. V., the body of our humilia-*  
 Jas. 2. 2, a poor man in *v.* raiment.  
**VILLAGE.** Ex. 8. 13, died out of the *v.* *R. V., courts.*  
 Num. 21. 25, all the *v.* thereof. *R. V., towns.*  
 Judg. 5. 7, the inhabitants of the *v.* *R. V., rulers.*  
 5. 11, inhabitants of his *v.* *R. V., of his rule.*  
 2 Chr. 28. 18, with the *v.* thereof. *R. V., towns.*  
 Hab. 3. 14, the head of his *v.* *R. V., warriors.*  
 Mat. 21. 2, go into the *v.* over against you.  
 Mark 6. 6, and he went that same day to a *v.*  
 Luke 24. 33, went that same day to a *v.*  
 Acts 8. 25, gospel in many *v.* of the Samaritans.  
**VILLANY.** Isa. 32. 6, speak *v.* *R. V. (Amer.), folly.*  
 Jer. 29. 23, committed *v.* in Israel. *R. V., folly.*  
**VINE.** Gen. 40. 9, a *v.* was before me.  
 Deut. 32. 32, their *v.* is of the *v.* of Sodom.  
 Judg. 13. 14, any thing that cometh of the *v.*  
 2 Kings 18. 31, every man of his own *v.*  
 Ps. 80. 8, brought a *v.* out of Egypt.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 15, foxes that spoil the *v.* *R. V., vineyards.*  
 Isa. 24. 7, the *v.* languisheth.  
 Jer. 2. 21, a noble *v.*; Ezek. 19. 10, like a *v.*  
 Hos. 10. 1, Israel is an empty *v.*  
 Mat. 26. 29, fruit of the *v.*  
 John 15. 1, I am the true *v.*  
 Jas. 3. 12, either a *v.*, figs?  
 Rev. 14. 19, the *v.* of the earth. *R. V., vintage.*  
**Vine,** see Gen. 49. 11; Isa. 5. 2; 27. 2, 3; Mat. 21. 33-40;  
 Mark 12. 1, 2.  
 typical of Christ, John 15. 1-8.  
**VINEGAR.** Num. 6. 3, *v.* of wine.  
 Ruth 2. 14, dip thy morsel in the *v.*  
 Ps. 69. 21, they gave me *v.* to drink.

- Prov. 10. 26, as *v.* to the teeth.  
 Mat. 27. 43, a sponge, and filled it with *v.*  
 Vinegar offered to Christ on the cross, Mat. 27. 34, 48;  
 Mark 15. 36; Luke 23. 36; John 19. 29, 30. See Ps.  
 69. 21.
- VINEYARD.** Judg. 14. 5, the *v.* of Timnath.  
 Ps. 80. 13, *v.* which thy right hand. *R. V., stock.*  
 S. of Sol. 1. 6, mine own *v.* have I not kept.  
 Isa. 3. 14, ye have eaten up the *v.*  
 5. 7, the *v.* of the Lord of hosts.  
 27. 2, *v.* of red wine; Jer. 12. 10, destroyed my *v.*  
 Mat. 20. 1, hire labourers unto his *v.*  
 21. 28, work to day in my *v.*; 21. 39, out of the *v.*  
 Mark 12. 2, fruit of them the *v.*  
 Luke 13. 7, the dresser of his *v.* *R. V., vine-dresser.*  
**Vineyard**, first planting of a, Gen. 9. 20.  
 of Naboth, 1 Kings 21.  
 parables of, Mat. 20. 1; 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.  
 laws concerning, Ex. 22. 5; Lev. 19. 10; Deut. 20. 6;  
 23. 24; 24. 21.
- VINTAGE.** Lev. 26. 5, reach unto the *v.*  
 Job 24. 6, they gather the *v.* of the wicked.  
 Isa. 16. 10, made their *v.* shouting to cease.  
 24. 13, grapes when the *v.* is done.  
 Zech. 11. 2, the forest of the *v.* *R. V., strong forest.*
- VIOLENCE.** Gen. 6. 11, filled with *v.*  
 Lev. 6. 2, taken away by *v.* *R. V., of robbery.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 3, thou savest me from *v.*  
 Ps. 11. 5, loveth *v.*; 55. 9, seen *v.*  
 58. 2, *v.* of your hands; 72. 14, from deceit and *v.*  
 63. 6, *v.* covereth them as a garment.  
 Prov. 4. 17, drink the wine of *v.*  
 28. 17, a man that doeth *v.* *R. V., is laden.*  
 Isa. 53. 9, he had done no *v.*  
 60. 18, *v.* shall no more be heard.  
 Jer. 22. 3, do no *v.* to the stranger.  
 Ezek. 7. 11, *v.* is risen up unto a rod.  
 8. 17, filled the land with *v.*  
 Amos 3. 10, *v.* and robbery in their palaces.  
 6. 3, cause the seat of *v.* to come near.  
 Obad. 10, thy *v.* against thy brother.  
 Mic. 6. 12, rich men thereof are full of *v.*  
 Hab. 1. 3, spoiling and *v.* are before me.  
 2. 17, the *v.* of Lebanon shall cover thee.  
 Mat. 11. 12, the kingdom . . . suffereth *v.*  
 Luke 3. 14, do *v.* to no man.  
 Heb. 11. 34, quenched the *v.* of fire. *R. V., power.*  
 Rev. 18. 21, with *v.* shall. *R. V., a mighty fall.*
- VIOLENT.** Ps. 7. 16, *v.* dealing. *R. V., violence.*  
 Ps. 13. 48, delivered from the *v.* man.  
 86. 14, assemblies of *v.* men.  
 140. 11, evil shall hunt the *v.* man.  
 Prov. 16. 29, a *v.* man. *R. V., a man of violence.*  
 Mat. 11. 12, the *v.* take. *R. V., men of violence.*
- VIOLENTLY.** Gen. 21. 25, had *v.* taken away.  
 Lev. 6. 4, he took *v.* away. *R. V., by robbery.*  
 Isa. 22. 18, *v.* turn and toss thee. *R. V., omits.*  
 Mark 8. 32; Mark 5. 13; Luke 8. 33, ran *v.* down. *R. V., rushed.*
- VIPER.** Job 20. 16, *v.*'s tongue shall slay him.  
 Isa. 30. 6, *v.* and fiery flying serpent.  
 Mat. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33; Luke 3. 7, generation of *v.*  
 Acts 23. 3, came a *v.* out of the heat.
- VIRGIN.** Isa. 7. 14, a *v.* shall conceive.  
 Mat. 1. 23, a *v.* shall be with child. *R. V., the *v.**  
 2 Cor. 11. 2, present you as a chaste *v.*
- VIRGINITY.** Lev. 21. 13, take a wife in her *v.*  
 Judg. 11. 37, and bewail my *v.*  
 Luke 2. 36, seven years from her *v.*
- VIRTUE.** Mark 5. 30, *v.* had gone out of him. *R. V., power proceeding from him.*  
 Luke 8. 46, *v.* is gone out of me. *R. V., power.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 3, called us to glory and *v.*
- VIRTUOUS.** Ruth 3. 11, thou art a *v.* woman. *R. V., (Amer.), worthy.*  
 Prov. 12. 4, a *v.* woman is a crown. *R. V., (Amer.),*  
 31. 10, who can find a *v.* woman? *R. V., (Amer.), worthy.*
- VIRTUOUSLY.** Prov. 31. 29, have done *v.* *R. V., (Amer.), worthily.*
- VISAGE.** Isa. 52. 14, his *v.* was so marred.  
 Lam. 4. 8, *v.* is blacker than a coal.  
 Dan. 3. 19, the form of his *v.* was changed. [*visible.*]
- VISIBLE.** Col. 1. 16, *v.* and invisible. *R. V., things*
- VISION.** Num. 12. 6, known unto him in a *v.*  
 Num. 24. 4, *v.* of the Almighty.  
 Job 7. 14, terrifiest me through *v.*  
 20. 8, chased away as a *v.* of the night.  
 Ps. 89. 19, thou spakest in *v.* to thy holy one.  
 Prov. 29. 18, no *v.*, the people perish.  
 Isa. 21. 3, a grievous *v.* is declared.  
 22. 1, valley of *v.*; 28. 7, they err in *v.*  
 29. 7, as a dream of a night *v.*  
 Jer. 14. 14, prophesy unto you a false *v.*  
 23. 16, a *v.* of their own heart.
- Lam. 2. 9, no *v.* from the Lord.  
 Ezek. 12. 22, every *v.* faileth; 13. 7, a vain *v.* [*the *v.**  
 Dan. 10. 16, by the *v.* my sorrows. *R. V., by reason of*  
 Mat. 17. 9, tell the *v.* to no man.  
 Luke 24. 23, they had seen a *v.* of angels.  
 Acts 26. 19, unto the heavenly *v.*
- Visions**, of God, Gen. 12. 7; Num. 24. 4; Job 7. 14; Isa.  
 1. 1; Acts 2. 17; 2 Cor. 12. 1.  
 of Abraham, Gen. 12. 7; 15. 1-17; Jacob, Gen. 28. 10;  
 Pharaoh, Gen. 41; Moses, Ex. 33. 11, 18-23; 34. 29-35;  
 Balaam, Num. 24. 4; Micah, 1 Kings 22. 19; 2 Chr.  
 18. 18-21; Eliphaz, Job 4. 12-17; Isaiah, Isa. 6. 1-8;  
 Jeremiah, Jer. 1. 11-13; 24. 1-8; Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. 4-  
 28; 10; 11; 37; 40; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4.; Bel-  
 shazzar, Dan. 5. 5; Daniel, Dan. 7. 12.; Zechariah,  
 Zech. 1.; Stephen, Acts 1. 65; Peter, Acts 10. 9-16;  
 Cornelius, Acts 10. 3, 30; John, Rev. 1. 1, 4-22.
- VISIT.** Gen. 50. 24, *v.* you.  
 Ex. 20. 5; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9, *v.* the iniquity.  
 32. 24, when I *v.* I will *v.* their sin upon them.  
 Lev. 18. 25, therefore I do *v.* the iniquity.  
 Job 7. 18, *v.* him every morning.  
 31. 14, when he *v.* shall I answer him?  
 35. 15, in his anger. *R. V., he . . . not visited.*  
 Ps. 8. 4, that thou *v.* him?  
 59. 5, awake to *v.* all the heathen.  
 65. 9, *v.* the earth, and waterest it.  
 106. 4, *v.* me with thy salvation.  
 Jer. 5. 3, shall I not *v.* for these things?  
 Mat. 25. 36, sick, and *v.* me.  
 Luke 1. 78, the dayspring . . . hath *v.* *R. V., shall *v.**  
 Acts 15. 14, God . . . did *v.* the Gentiles.  
 Jas. 1. 27, to *v.* the fatherless.
- VISITATION.** Num. 16. 29, after the *v.* of all men.  
 Isa. 10. 3, what will ye do in the day of *v.*  
 Hos. 9. 7, the days of *v.* are come.  
 Mic. 7. 4, and thy *v.* cometh.  
 Luke 19. 44, knewest not the time of thy *v.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 12, glorify God in the day of *v.* [*ing.*]
- VOCATION.** Eph. 4. 1, worthy of the *v.* *R. V., call-*
- VOICE.** Gen. 4. 10, the *v.* of thy brother's blood.  
 Gen. 27. 22, the *v.* is Jacob's *v.*  
 Ex. 23. 21, obey his *v.*  
 Deut. 4. 33, hear the *v.* of God speaking.  
 Josh. 6. 10, noise with your *v.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 16, is this thy *v.*  
 1 Kings 19. 12, still small *v.*  
 2 Kings 4. 31, neither *v.*; Job 3. 7, let no joyful *v.*  
 Job 4. 10, the *v.* of the fierce lion.  
 37. 5, God thundereth . . . with his *v.*  
 Ps. 3. 4, I cried unto the Lord with my *v.*  
 5. 3, my *v.* shalt thou hear.  
 18. 13, the Highest gave his *v.*  
 31. 22, the *v.* of my supplications.  
 42. 4, the *v.* of joy and praise.  
 95. 7, to day if ye will hear his *v.*  
 141. 1, give ear unto my *v.*  
 Prov. 20. 20, uttereth her *v.*; 5. 13, not obeyed the *v.*  
 Eccl. 5. 3, a fool's *v.* is known.  
 12. 4, rise up at the *v.* of the bird.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 8, *v.* of my beloved.  
 2. 12, *v.* of the turtle.  
 Isa. 13. 2, exalt the *v.*; 30. 19, at the *v.* of thy cry.  
 40. 6, the *v.* said, cry; 48. 20, a *v.* of singing.  
 52. 8, with the *v.* together. *R. V., they . . . *v.**  
 65. 19, the *v.* of weeping.  
 66. 6, a *v.* from the temple, a *v.* of the Lord.  
 Jer. 6. 23, *v.* roareth like the sea.  
 7. 34, the *v.* of mirth, and the *v.* of gladness.  
 30. 19, the *v.* of them that make merry.  
 46. 22, the *v.* . . . shall go. *R. V., sound.*  
 48. 3, a *v.* of crying shall be. *R. V., the sound.*  
 50. 28, the *v.* of them that flee.  
 51. 55, destroyed out of her the great *v.*  
 Ezek. 10. 5, as the *v.* of the Almighty God.  
 23. 42, a *v.* of a multitude being at ease.  
 33. 32, one that hath a pleasant *v.*  
 43. 2, his *v.* was like a noise of many waters.  
 Dan. 4. 31, there fell a *v.* from heaven.  
 Nah. 2. 7, lead her as with the *v.* of doves.  
 Hab. 3. 16, my lips quivered at the *v.*  
 Zeph. 1. 14, the *v.* of the day of the Lord.  
 Zech. 11. 3, a *v.* of the howling of the shepherds.  
 Mat. 12. 19, neither shall any man hear his *v.*  
 17. 5, a *v.* out of the cloud.  
 Luke 1. 42, spake out with a loud *v.* *R. V., cry.*  
 John 1. 23, *v.* of one crying.  
 10. 4, they know his *v.*  
 12. 30, this *v.* came not because of me.  
 18. 37, every one . . . heareth my *v.*  
 Acts 9. 7, hearing a *v.*, but seeing no man.  
 22. 14, hear the *v.* of his mouth. *R. V., a *v.* from.*  
 26. 10, I gave my *v.* against thee. *R. V., vote.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 19, by my *v.* *R. V., omits.*



Gal. 4. 20, change my *v*.  
 1 Thes. 4. 16, the *v*. of the archangel.  
 2 Pet. 1. 17, a *v*. to him from the excellent glory.  
 2. 16, the dumb ass speaking with man's *v*.  
 Rev. 3. 20, if any man hear my *v*.  
 4. 5, thunderings and *v*.  
 19. 5, a *v*. came out of the throne.  
**VOICE**, of God, at the giving of the law, Ex. 19. 19; 20. 1.  
 its majesty, Job 37. 4; Ps. 13. 13; 29. 4; 68. 33; Joel 2.  
 11. [1. 24; 10. 5.  
 heard by Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 12; by Ezekiel, Ezek.  
 heard at Christ's baptism, Mat. 3. 17; Mark 1. 11;  
 Luke 3. 22; by the disciples, John 12. 28; at the  
 transfiguration, Mat. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 9. 35;  
 2 Pet. 1. 18; by Paul, Acts 9. 7; 26. 14; by John,  
 Rev. 1. 10.  
 His people hear His, John 10. 3, 16, 27.  
**VOID**. Gen. 1. 2, without form, and *v*. (= empty).  
 Deut. 32. 23, a nation *v*. of counsel.  
 Ps. 89. 39, hast made *v*. the covenant. *R. V.*, *abhorred*.  
 119. 126, *v*. thy law.  
 Prov. 11. 12, *v*. of wisdom.  
 Isa. 55. 11, not return unto me *v*.  
 Nah. 2. 10, empty, and *v*. and waste.  
 Acts 24. 16, a conscience *v*. of offence.  
 Rom. 3. 31, make *v*. the law. *R. V.*, *of none effect*.  
 4. 14, faith is made *v*.  
**VOLUME**. Ps. 40. 7, *v*. of the book. *R. V.*, *roll*.  
**VOLUNTARILY**. Ezek. 46. 12, offerings *v*. *R. V.*,  
*as a freewill offering*.  
**VOLUNTARY**. Lev. 1. 3, of his own *v*. will. *R. V.*,  
*that he may be accepted*.  
 Lev. 7. 16, a *v*. offering. *R. V.*, *freewill*. [ing.  
 Ezek. 46. 12, shall prepare a *v*. *R. V.*, *a freewill offer-*  
 Col. 2. 18, a *v*. humility and worshipping.  
**VOPHSI**, vophs'i — Heb. *my increase*. Num. 13. 14.  
**VOW**. Gen. 28. 20, Jacob a *v*.  
 Num. 30. 2, a *v*. unto the Lord. *R. V.*, *voweth*.  
 Judg. 11. 30, Jephthah a *v*. unto.  
 Job 22. 27, thou shalt pay thy *v*.  
 Ps. 50. 14, pay thy *v*. unto the Most High.  
 56. 12, thy *v*. are upon me.  
 65. 1, shall the *v*. be performed.  
 Eccl. 5. 4, when thou vowest a *v*. unto God.  
 Isa. 19. 21, they shall *v*. a *v*. unto the Lord.  
**VOWS**, regulations concerning, Lev. 27. 1; Num. 6. 2;  
 30. 1; Deut. 23. 21; Mal. 1. 14.  
 obligation of, Josh. 9. 18-20; 1 Sam. 14. 24, 37-39; Ps.  
 66. 13, 14; 76. 11; 132. 2-5.  
 Examples of, *Jacob's*, Gen. 28. 20; 31. 13; *the Israel-*  
*ites*, Num. 21. 2; *Jephthah's*, Judg. 11. 31-39; *Han-*  
*nah's*, 1 Sam. 1. 11; *Paul's*, Acts 18. 18; *four men*  
*at Jerusalem*, Acts 21. 23.  
**VOYAGE**. Acts 27. 10, this *v*. will be with hurt.  
**VULTURE**. Deut. 14. 13, the *v*. *R. V.*, *kite*.  
 Job 23. 7, *v*. eye hath not seen. *R. V.*, *falcon's*.  
 Isa. 34. 15, the *v*. also be gathered. *R. V.*, *kites*.

## W

**WAFERS**. Ex. 16. 31, like *w*. made with honey.  
 Lev. 2. 4, unleavened *w*. anointed with oil.  
**Wafers**, used in various offerings, Ex. 29. 2, 23; Lev.  
 2. 4; 7. 12; 8. 26; Num. 6. 15, 19.  
**WAG**. Jer. 18. 16, *w*. his head. *R. V.*, *shake*.  
 Lam. 2. 15, they hiss and *w*. their head.  
 Mat. 27. 39, reviled him, *wagging* their heads.  
**WAGES**. Gen. 29. 15, what shall thy *w*. be?  
 Gen. 30. 28, appoint me thy *w*.  
 31. 8, the specified shall be thy *w*.  
 Ex. 2. 9, I will give thee thy *w*.  
 Jer. 22. 13, without *w*.; Hag. 1. 6, earneth *w*.  
 Luke 3. 14, be content with your *w*.  
 John 4. 36, he that reapeth, receiveth *w*.  
 Rom. 6. 23, the *w*. of sin is death. [wrong-doing.  
 2 Pet. 2. 15, the *w*. of unrighteousness. *R. V.*, *hire of*  
**Wages**, rate of, mentioned only in Mat. 20. 2.  
 to be punctually paid, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15;  
 Col. 4. 1; Jas. 5. 4. [22. 13; Mal. 3. 5.  
 judgments against withholding, Prov. 22. 22, 23; Jer.  
 paid in money, Mat. 20. 1-14; to Jacob in kind, Gen.  
 29. 15, 20; 30. 28; 31. 7, 8, 41.  
**WAGON**. Gen. 45. 19, *w*. out of the land of Egypt.  
 Num. 7. 3, a *w*. for two of the princes.  
 Ezek. 23. 24, against thee with *wagons*. *R. V.*, *chariots*.  
**WAIL**. Jer. 9. 10, 18, 20, weeping and *w*.  
 Ezek. 32. 18, *w*. for the multitude.  
 Amos 5. 16, *w*. shall be in all the streets.  
 Mic. 1. 8, I will *w*. and howl.  
 Mat. 13. 42, *w*. and gnashing. *R. V.*, *the weeping*.  
 Mark 5. 38, wept and *w*. greatly. *R. V.*, *wailing*.  
 Rev. 1. 7, the earth shall *w*. *R. V.*, *mourn over*.  
 18. 13, weeping and *w*. *R. V.*, *mourning*.

**WAIT**. Gen. 49. 18, *w*. for thy salvation.  
 1 Sam. 15. 2, he laid *w*. *R. V.*, *set himself against*.  
 2 Kings 6. 33, should I *w*. for the Lord.  
 Job 14. 14, appointed time will I *w*.  
 15. 22, *w*. for of the sword.  
 17. 13, if I *w*. the grave. *R. V.*, *look for*.  
 29. 23, they *w*. for me as for the rain.  
 Ps. 10. 9, he lieth in *w*. *R. V.*, *turketh*.  
 25. 3, let none that *w*. on thee.  
 27. 14, *w*. on the Lord. *R. V.*, *yea, wait thou*.  
 37. 9, *w*. patiently; 39. 7, what *w*. I for?  
 52. 9, I will *w*. on thy name. *R. V.*, *(Amer.)*, *hope in*.  
 56. 6, they *w*. for my soul. *R. V.*, *have w*.  
 69. 3, mine eyes fail while I *w*.  
 106. 13, they *w*. not for his counsel.  
 123. 2, our eyes *w*. upon. *R. V.*, *look unto*.  
 Isa. 8. 17; 40. 31, *w*. upon the Lord.  
 30. 18, therefore will the Lord *w*.  
 42. 4, isles shall *w*. for his law.  
 59. 9, we *w*. for light. *R. V.*, *look*.  
 Jer. 5. 26, lay *w*. as he. *R. V.*, *watch*.  
 9. 8, he layeth his *w*. *R. V.*, *wait for him*.  
 Lam. 3. 26, hope and quietly *w*.  
 Hos. 12. 6, *w*. on thy God continually.  
 Mark 15. 43, *w*. for the kingdom. *R. V.*, *himself was*  
*looking*.  
 Luke 12. 36, that *w*. for their lord. *R. V.*, *looking*.  
 Acts 1. 4, *w*. for the promise. *R. V.*, *to wait*.  
 25. 3, laying *w*. *R. V.*, *(Amer.)*, *laying a plot*.  
 Rom. 8. 25, with patience *w*.  
 12. 7, *w*. on our ministering. *R. V.*, *give ourselves to*.  
 Gal. 5. 5, *w*. for the hope. [wiles.  
 Eph. 4. 14, whereby they lie in *w*. *R. V.*, *after the*  
 1 Thes. 1. 10, *w*. for his Son from heaven.  
 2 Thes. 3. 5, patient *w*. *R. V.*, *patience*.  
**Waiting**, upon God, Gen. 49. 8; Ps. 27. 14; 40. 1; 62.  
 1. 3; 104. 27; 146. 15; Prov. 20. 22; Isa. 26. 8; 40. 31;  
 49. 23; Jer. 14. 22; Lam. 3. 25; Mic. 7. 7; Zeph. 3. 8;  
 Luke 2. 36.  
 for Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Thes. 1. 7; 2 Thes. 3. 5.  
 for the promised Spirit, Acts 1. 4.  
**WAKE**. Ps. 77. 4, eyes *w*. *R. V.*, *watching*.  
 Ps. 127. 1, watchman *w*. *w*. but in vain.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 2, but my heart *w*. *R. V.*, *waked*.  
 Isa. 50. 4, he *w*. morning by morning.  
 Jer. 31. 39, sleep, and not *w*.  
 Joel 3. 9, *w*. up the mighty men. *R. V.*, *stir*.  
 3. 12, heathen be *w*. *R. V.*, *bestir themselves*.  
 Zech. 4. 1, *w*. out of his sleep.  
 1 Thes. 5. 10, whether we *w*. or sleep.  
**WALK**. Gen. 17. 1, *w*. before me.  
 Gen. 24. 40, the Lord, before whom I *w*.  
 Ex. 16. 4, *w*. in my law.  
 18. 20, the way wherein they must *w*.  
 Lev. 26. 12, I will *w*. among you.  
 1 Kings 8. 25, that they *w*. before me. *R. V.*, *to w*.  
 16. 31, *w*. in the sins.  
 Job 29. 3, *w*. through darkness.  
 31. 7, heart *w*. after mine eyes.  
 Ps. 12. 8, the wicked *w*. on every side.  
 23. 4, I *w*. through the valley.  
 26. 11, *w*. in mine integrity.  
 55. 14, *w*. unto the house of God.  
 56. 13, *w*. before God in the light.  
 82. 5, *w*. on in darkness; 86. 11, *w*. in thy truth.  
 115. 7, they *w*. not; 119. 45, *w*. at liberty.  
 138. 7, I *w*. in the midst of trouble.  
 Prov. 10. 9, *w*. uprightly *w*. surely.  
 19. 1, poor that *w*. in his integrity.  
 Eccl. 2. 14, the fool *w*. in darkness.  
 Isa. 2. 5, let us *w*. in the light.  
 30. 2, that *w*. to go down. *R. V.*, *(Amer.)*, *set out*.  
 30. 21, this is the way, *w*. ye in it.  
 35. 9, the redeemed shall *w*. there.  
 40. 31, *w*. and not faint.  
 50. 11, *w*. in the light. *R. V.*, *w*. ye.  
 Jer. 9. 4, neighbour will *w*. *R. V.*, *go about*.  
 13. 10, *w*. after other gods. *R. V.*, *are gone*.  
 Ezek. 28. 14, thou hast *w*.  
 37. 24, *w*. in my judgments.  
 Dan. 4. 37, *w*. in pride.  
 Hos. 11. 10, *w*. after the Lord.  
 14. 9, the just shall *w*. in them.  
 Amos 3. 3, *w*. together; Mic. 6. 8, *w*. humbly.  
 Hab. 3. 15, *w*. through the sea. *R. V.*, *tread*.  
 Zeph. 1. 17, *w*. like blind men.  
 Zech. 1. 10, sent to *w*. to and fro.  
 3. 7, places to *w*. *R. V.*, *of access*.  
 Mal. 3. 14, *w*. mournfully before the Lord.  
 Mat. 9. 5, arise and *w*.; 11. 5, the lame *w*.  
 12. 43, he *w*. through. *R. V.*, *passeth*.  
 14. 29, he *w*. on the water.  
 Mark 7. 5, why *w*. not thy disciples.  
 8. 24, men as trees, *w*.  
 16. 12, two of them, as they *w*.

- Luke 13. 33, I must *w.* to day. *R. V., go on my way.*  
 20. 46, *w.* in long robes.  
 24. 17, *w.,* and are sad?  
 John 7. 1, *w.* in Jewry; 8. 12, *w.* in darkness.  
 11. 9, if any man *w.* in the day.  
 Acts 3. 8, stood, and *w.* *R. V., began to walk.*  
 9. 31, *w.* in the fear of the Lord.  
 Rom. 4. 12, *w.* in the steps of that faith.  
 6. 4, *w.* in newness of life.  
 8. 1, *w.* not after the flesh. *R. V. omits.*  
 13. 13, *w.* honestly, as in the day.  
 14. 15, *walkest* thou not charitably.  
 1 Cor. 3. 3, *w.* as men; 2 Cor. 5. 7, *w.* by faith.  
 Gal. 5. 23, let us also *w.* in the Spirit.  
 6. 16, as many as *w.* according to. *R. V., shall w. by.*  
 Eph. 4. 1, *w.* worthy; 5. 15, *w.* circumspectly.  
 Phil. 3. 17, mark them which *w.* so.  
 1 Thes. 4. 1, how ye ought to *w.*  
 2 Thes. 3. 11, *w.* among you disorderly.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3, when we *w.* in lasciviousness.  
 5. 3, *w.* about; 1 John 1. 7, *w.* in the light.  
 1 John 2. 6, so to *w.,* even as he *w.*  
 3 John 4, that my children *w.* in truth. [*ing.*]  
 Jude 18, who should *w.* after their own. *R. V., walk-*  
 Rev. 3. 4, they shall *w.* with me in white.  
**Walking,** with God, Deut. 5. 33; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Kings 8.  
 36; Prov. 2. 7; Jer. 6. 16; Ezek. 37. 24.  
 Instances of, *Enoch*, Gen. 5. 24; *Noah*, Gen. 6. 9.  
 in faith, love etc., Rom. 8. 1; 13. 13; Gal. 5. 16; Phil.  
 3. 16; Col. 1. 10; 1 John 1. 6; Rev. 3. 4.  
**WALL.** Gen. 49. 6, down a *w.* *R. V., an ox.*  
 Ex. 14. 22, waters were a *w.* unto them.  
 1 Sam. 25. 16, a *w.* unto us both by night. [*part.*]  
 1 Kings 21. 23, shall eat Jezebel by the *w.* *R. V., ram-*  
 2 Kings 20. 2, he turned his face to the *w.*  
 Neh. 4. 3, their stone *w.*; Ps. 62. 3, as a bowing *w.*  
 Ps. 122. 7, within thy *w.*; Prov. 23. 23, without *walls.*  
*R. V., hath no wall.*  
 Isa. 5. 5, break down the *w.* *R. V., fence.*  
 25. 4, as a storm against the *w.*  
 26. 1, salvation will God appoint for *walls.*  
 69. 10, grope for the *w.*; Ezek. 8. 7, hole in the *w.*  
 Dan. 5. 5, upon the plaster of the *w.*  
 Amos 5. 19, leaned his hand on the *w.*  
 7. 7, the Lord stood upon a *w.*  
 Hab. 2. 11, the stone shall cry out of the *w.* [*ing him.*]  
 Acts 9. 25, let him down by the *w.* *R. V., wall, lower-*  
 23. 3, thou whited *w.*  
 Eph. 2. 14, *w.* of partition.  
**WALLOW.** 2 Sam. 20. 12, Amasa *w.* in blood. *R. V.,*  
*lay wallowing.*  
 Jer. 6. 26, *w.* thyself in ashes.  
 Ezek. 27. 30, *w.* themselves in the ashes.  
 Mark 9. 20, fell, and *w.* foaming.  
 2 Pet. 2. 22, her *w.* in the mire.  
**WANDEE.** Gen. 20. 13, God caused me to *w.* [*ers.*]  
 Num. 14. 33, your children shall *w.* *R. V., be wander-*  
 Deut. 27. 18, maketh the blind to *w.*  
 Job 15. 23, he *w.* abroad for bread.  
 38. 41, they *w.* for lack of meat.  
 Ps. 55. 7, then would I *w.* far off.  
 59. 15, *w.* up and down for meat.  
 119. 10, *w.* from thy commandments.  
 Prov. 27. 8, bird that *w.* from her nest.  
 Isa. 16. 3, him that *w.* *R. V., the wanderer.*  
 47. 15, *w.* every one to his quarter.  
 Jer. 14. 10, they loved to *w.*  
 48. 12, cause him to *w.* *R. V., pour him off.*  
 Lam. 4. 14, have *wandered* as blind men. *R. V., w.*  
 Ezek. 34. 6, my sheep *w.* through all.  
 Amos 4. 8, two or three cities *w.*  
 3. 12, they shall *w.* from sea to sea.  
 Heb. 11. 37, *w.* about in sheepskins. *R. V., went.*  
 11. 38, they *w.* in deserts. *R. V., wandering.*  
**WANDERERS.** Jer. 48. 12, send unto him *w.* *R. V.,*  
*them that pour off.*  
 Hos. 3. 17, they shall be *w.* among the nations.  
**WANDERING.** Ps. 36. 8, thou blest my *w.*  
 Prov. 26. 2, as the bird by *w.* so the curse.  
 1 Tim. 5. 13, *w.* about from house to house. *R. V.,*  
*going.*  
 Jude 13, *w.* stars, to whom is reserved.  
**WANT** (*n.*). Deut. 23. 48, in *w.* of all things.  
 Judg. 18. 10, a place where there is no *w.*  
 19. 20, *w.* lie upon *w.*  
 Job 24. 8, for *w.* of a shelter.  
 30. 3, for *w.* and famine they were solitary.  
 Ps. 34. 9, no *w.* to them.  
 Prov. 10. 21, for *w.* of wisdom. *R. V., lack.* [*vice.*]  
 13. 23, for *w.* of judgment. *R. V., by reason of injus-*  
 Amos 4. 6, *w.* of bread in all your places.  
 Mark 12. 44, she of her *w.* did cast in all.  
 Luke 15. 14, he began to be in *w.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 14, a supply for their *w.*  
 9. 12, supplyeth the *w.* of the saints.  
 Phil. 2. 25, that ministered to my *w.* *R. V., need.*  
 4. 11, in respect of *w.*  
**WANT** (*v.*). Ps. 23. 1, I shall not *w.*  
 Prov. 9. 4, that *w.* understanding. *R. V., is void of.*  
 19. 7, they are *wanting.* *R. V., gone.*  
 S. of Sol. 7. 2, which *w.* not liquor. *R. V., is wanting.*  
 John 2. 3, they *w.* wine. *R. V., the wine failed.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 9, with you, and *wanted.* *R. V., was in v.*  
 Jas. 1. 4, *w.* nothing. *R. V., lacking in.*  
**WANTON.** Isa. 3. 16, and *w.* eyes.  
 1 Tim. 5. 11, *wax w.* against Christ.  
 Jas. 5. 5, and been *w.* *R. V., taken your pleasure.*  
**WAR** (*n.*). Ex. 32. 17, noise of *w.*  
 Num. 32. 20, before the Lord to *w.* *R. V., the w.*  
 1 Chr. 5. 22, the *w.* of God.  
 7. 11, fit to go out for *w.*  
 Job 10. 17, changes and *w.* *R. V., warfare.*  
 Ps. 27. 3, though *w.* should rise.  
 46. 9, he maketh *w.* to cease.  
 55. 21, *w.* was in his heart.  
 68. 30, people that delight in *w.*  
 Prov. 20. 18, make *w.*; Eccl. 3. 8, a time of *w.*  
 Eccl. 8. 8, no discharge in that *w.*  
 Isa. 2. 4, learn *w.*; 21. 15, grievousness of *w.*  
 37. 9, to make *w.* *R. V., right.*  
 Jer. 6. 23, as men for *w.* *R. V., to the battle.*  
 Ezek. 26. 9, engines of *w.*, his battering engines.  
 Mic. 2. 8, as men averse from *w.*  
 Mat. 26. 6, of *w.* and rumours of *w.*  
 Luke 14. 31, what king going to make *w.*  
 23. 11, his men of *w.* *R. V., soldiers.*  
 Rev. 12. 7, there was *w.* in heaven.  
 17. 14, make *w.* with the Lamb. [*fought.*]  
**WAR** (*v.*). Josh. 5. 14, against Israel. *R. V.,*  
 Rom. 7. 23, *warring* against the law of my mind.  
 2 Cor. 10. 3, we do not *w.* after the flesh.  
 1 Tim. 1. 18, *w.* a good warfare.  
 2 Tim. 2. 4, no man that *warreth.* *R. V., on service.*  
 Jas. 4. 1, *w.* in your members?  
**Wars,** laws concerning, Deut. 20.; 23. 9; 24. 5.  
 of the Lord, book of, Num. 31. 14.  
**WARD.** Gen. 42. 17, put them into *w.*  
 1 Chr. 12. 29, the *w.* of the house of Saul. *R. V., their*  
*allegiance to.*  
 25. 8, *w.* against *w.* *R. V., for their charges all alike.*  
 26. 12, having *w.* one against another. *R. V., charges.*  
 Ezek. 19. 9, put him in *w.* in chains. *R. V., a cage.*  
 Acts 12. 10, past the first and the second *w.*  
**Ward,** a prison, Gen. 40. 3, 4; a watch-station, Isa. 21.  
 8; a guard, Neh. 13. 30.  
**WARE.** Luke 8. 27, and no clothes. *R. V., he had*  
 Acts 14. 6, they were *w.* of it. *R. V., became aware.*  
**WARES.** Neh. 10. 31, bring *w.* or any victuals.  
 Jer. 10. 17, gather up thy *w.*  
 Ezek. 27. 16, *w.* of thy making. *R. V., thy handiworks.*  
 Jonah 1. 3, that were in the ship.  
**WARFARE.** Isa. 40. 2, *w.* is accomplished.  
 1 Cor. 9. 7, who goeth a *w.* *R. V., what soldier ever*  
*serveth.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons of our *w.* are not carnal.  
**WARM.** Job 37. 17, garments are *w.*  
 Eccl. 4. 11, how can one be *w.* alone?  
 Isa. 44. 16, aha, I am *w.*  
 47. 14, shall not be a coal to *w.* at.  
 Mark 14. 54, *w.* himself at the fire. *R. V., warming.*  
 John 18. 18, they *w.* themselves. *R. V., were warming.*  
 Jas. 2. 16, be ye *w.* and filled.  
**WARN.** Ezek. 3. 18, *w.* the wicked. [*ing.*]  
 Ezek. 33. 7, *w.* them from me. *R. V., give them warn-*  
 Mat. 3. 7, of vipers, who hath *w.* *R. V., admonish.*  
 Acts 20. 31, I ceased not to *w.* *R. V., admonish.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 14, sons I *w.* you. *R. V., to admonish.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 14, *w.* unruly. *R. V., admonish the.*  
**WARNING.** Jer. 6. 10, speak, and give *w.* *R. V.,*  
*testify.* [*ishing.*]  
 Col. 1. 28, every man, and teaching. *R. V., admon-*  
**WARP.** Lev. 13. 45, in the *w.* or wood.  
**WARRIOR.** 1 Kings 12. 21, chosen men, which were *w.*  
 Isa. 9. 5, every battle of the *w.* *R. V., armed man.*  
**WASH.** Ex. 2. 5, to *w.* herself. *R. V., bathe.*  
 Job 9. 30, if I *w.* myself.  
 29. 6, when I *w.* my steps.  
 Ps. 26. 6, *w.* mine hands; 51. 2, *w.* me thoroughly.  
 Prov. 30. 12, is not *w.* from the filthiness.  
 S. of Sol. 5. 12, *w.* with milk; Isa. 1. 16, *w.* you.  
 Jer. 2. 22, *w.* thee with nitre.  
 4. 14, *w.* thine heart.  
 Ezek. 23. 40, thou didst *w.* thyself.  
 Mat. 6. 17, *w.* thy face; 27. 24, *w.* his hands.  
 Mark 7. 3, except they *w.* their hands.  
 7. 4, except they *w.* *R. V. (Eng.), wash themselves;*  
*Amer., bathe.*  
 Luke 7. 44, hath *w.* my feet. *R. V., wetted.*  
 John 9. 7, *w.* in the pool of Siloam.  
 Acts 22. 16, *w.* away thy sins.



- 1 Cor. 6. 11, but ye are *w.*  
 Heb. 10. 22, our bodies *w.* with pure water.  
 2 Pet. 2. 22, the sow that was *w.*  
 Rev. 7. 14, have *w.* their robes.  
**WASHING.** 2 Sam. 11. 2, woman *w.* *R. V., bathing.*  
 Neh. 4. 23, every one put them off for the *w.* *R. V., to the water.*  
 Mark 7. 4, as the *w.* of cups. *R. V., washings; (marg.).*  
 Tit. 3. 5, as the *w.* of pots. *R. V., omits.*  
 Tit. 3. 5, by the *w.* of regeneration.  
 Heb. 9. 10, meats and drinks, and divers *w.*  
 Washing, enjoined by the law, Ex. 29. 4; Lev. 6. 27; 14. 8; Deut. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 6.  
 the feet, Gen. 18. 4; 24. 32; 43. 24; 1 Sam. 25. 41; 2 Sam. 11. 8; 1 Tim. 5. 10; of Christ's feet, Luke 7. 38, the hands, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Mat. 27. 24.  
 symbolical, by Christ, John 13-17.  
 superstitious, Mat. 15. 2; Mark 7. 3-8; Luke 11. 38.  
 from sin, Isa. 1. 16; 4. 4; in the blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 11; Rev. 7. 14. Rev. 1. 5, *R. V., loosed.*  
 figuratively, Job 9. 30; Heb. 10. 22; Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5, *R. V. (marg.), laver.*  
**WAST.** 2 Sam. 1. 25, thou *w.* slain. *R. V., is.*  
 Ps. 114. 5, that thou *w.* driven back? *R. V., turned.*  
 Isa. 45. 4, thou *w.* precious in my sight. *R. V., hast been.*  
 Rev. 16. 5, which art, and *w.* *R. V., which w.* [ness].  
**WASTE (a).** Deut. 32. 10, in the *w.* howling wilder-  
 Isa. 24. 1, earth empty, and maketh it *w.*  
 Jer. 27. 17, city be laid *w.* *R. V., a desolation.*  
**WASTE (n).** Isa. 59. 17, *wasting* and destruction.  
*R. V., desolation.*  
 Isa. 61. 4, build the old *w.*  
 Mat. 26. 8, to what purpose is this *w.*  
**WASTE (v).** Num. 14. 33, *w.* in the wilderness.  
 Job 14. 10, *w.* away. *R. V. (Amer.), is laid low.*  
 Ps. 30. 3, desolate and *w.* *R. V., in the gloom of wasteness.*  
 Ps. 80. 13, boar doth *w.* *R. V., ravage.*  
 91. 6, destruction that *w.* at noonday.  
 Prov. 19. 26, he that *wasteth* his father. *R. V. (Eng.), spoileth; (Amer.), despoileth.*  
 Luke 15. 13, there *w.* his substance. [havock of].  
 Gal. 1. 13, church of God, and *w.* it. *R. V., made waste, forbidden, John 6. 12.* [stroyer].  
**WASTER.** Prov. 18. 9, that is a great *w.* *R. V., de-*  
 Isa. 54. 16, created the *w.* to destroy.  
**WATCH (n).** Job 7. 12, setteth a *w.* over me?  
 Ps. 90. 4, a *w.* in the night; 141. 3, set a *w.*  
 Jer. 51. 12, make the *w.* strong.  
 Mat. 27. 65, ye have a *w.* *R. V., guard.*  
 Luke 12. 38, the second *w.*, or, in the third *w.*  
**WATCH (v).** Gen. 31. 49, Lord *w.* between.  
 Job 14. 16, dost thou not *w.* over my sin?  
 Ps. 37. 32, the wicked *w.* the righteous.  
 102. 7, I *w.*, and am as a sparrow.  
 130. 6, they that *w.* for the morning. *R. V., watch-*  
 men. [watch].  
 Isa. 21. 5, *w.* in the watchtower. *R. V., they set the*  
 29. 20, *w.* for iniquity.  
 Jer. 20. 10, my familiars *w.* *R. V., they that watch.*  
 44. 27, I will *w.* over them for evil.  
 Ezek. 7. 6, it *w.* for thee. *R. V., awaketh against.*  
 Hab. 2. 1, *w.* to see what. *R. V., look forth.*  
 Mat. 24. 42, *w.* therefore: for ye know not.  
 26. 38, tarry ye here, and *w.*  
 Mark 13. 33, *w.* and pray; Luke 2. 8, keeping *w.*  
 Luke 14. 1, they *w.* him. *R. V., were watching.*  
 1 Cor. 16. 13, *w.* ye, stand fast.  
 1 Thes. 5. 6, *w.* and be sober.  
 2 Tim. 4. 5, *w.* thou in all things. *R. V., be thou sober.*  
 Heb. 13. 17, they *w.* for your souls.  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, *w.* unto prayer. *R. V., be sober.*  
**Watches, of time.** Ex. 14. 24; 1 Sam. 11. 11; Ps. 63. 6;  
 Mat. 6. 48; Luke 12.  
**Watchfulness, the duty of.** Prov. 8. 34; Mat. 24. 42-  
 51; 25. 13; Mark 13. 35; Luke 12. 35-43; Acts 20. 31;  
 1 Cor. 10. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 5. 6; 1  
 Pet. 4. 7; 5. 8; Rev. 3. 2; 16. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 5, *R. V., be sober.*  
**WATCHMAN.** Ps. 127. 1, *w.* waketh but in vain.  
 S. of Sol. 3. 3, *w.* that go about the city.  
 Isa. 21. 11, *w.*, what of the night?  
 56. 10, his *w.* are blind; they are all ignorant.  
 Ezek. 3. 17, made thee a *w.*  
 Mic. 7. 4, the day of thy *w.* cometh.  
**Watchmen, duty of.** 2 Sam. 18. 25; 2 Kings 9. 17; Ps.  
 127. 1; Jer. 6. 17; Ezek. 3. 17; Hab. 2. 1. Isa. 21. 5,  
 11, *R. V. (marg.), spread the carpets.*  
**WATER.** 2 Chr. 20. 24, came toward the *w.*  
 Isa. 21. 5, *w.* in the *w.* *R. V., they set the watch.*  
**WATER (n).** Gen. 26. 20, the *w.* is our's.  
 Gen. 49. 4, unstable as *w.*  
 Deut. 11. 11, drinketh *w.* of the rain.  
 Josh. 7. 5, melted, and became as *w.*  
 2 Sam. 14. 14, as *w.* split; 1 Kings 13. 22, drink no *w.*  
 2 Kings 6. 5, the ax head fell into the *w.*  
 2 Chr. 18. 26, *w.* of affliction.  
 Job 8. 11, grow without *w.*  
 14. 9, scent of *w.* it will bud.  
 15. 16, drinketh iniquity like *w.*  
 22. 7, *w.* to the weary; 26. 8, bindeth up the *w.*  
 38. 25, overflowing of *w.* *R. V., waterflood.*  
 Ps. 22. 14, I am poured out like *w.*  
 23. 2, beside the still *w.*; 46. 3, *w.* thereof roar.  
 58. 7, melt away as *waters.* *R. V., w.*  
 63. 1, thirsty land, where no *w.* is.  
 65. 9, river of God, which is full of *w.*  
 66. 12, through fire and through *w.*  
 73. 10, *w.* of a full cup are wrung out.  
 77. 17, the clouds poured out *w.*  
 79. 3, blood have they shed like *w.*  
 124. 4, the *w.* had overwhelmed us.  
 148. 4, *w.* that be above the heavens.  
 Prov. 5. 15, drink *w.* out of thine own cistern.  
 9. 17, stolen *w.* are sweet.  
 25. 25, as cold *w.* to a thirsty soul.  
 27. 19, as in *w.* face answereth to face.  
 30. 16, earth that is not filled with *w.*  
 Eccl. 11. 1, cast thy bread upon the *w.*  
 Isa. 1. 22, wine mixed with *w.*  
 3. 1, the whole stay of *w.*  
 19. 5, the *w.* shall fall from the sea.  
 28. 17, *w.* shall overflow; 41. 17, needy seek *w.*  
 44. 3, *w.* upon him; 55. 1, come ye to the *w.*  
 58. 11, a spring of *w.*, whose *w.* fail not.  
 Jer. 2. 13, the fountain of living *w.*  
 Ezek. 7. 17, knees shall be weak as *w.*  
 36. 25, I sprinkle clean *w.* upon you.  
 Mat. 10. 42, a cup of cold *w.*  
 14. 28, come on the *w.* *R. V., upon the waters.*  
 27. 24, he took *w.*, and washed his hands.  
 Mark 1. 10, out of the *w.*; 14. 13, pitcher of *w.*  
 Luke 8. 23, filled with *w.*; 16. 24, dip in *w.* [omits].  
 John 2. 9, *w.* made wine; 3. 5, born of *w.*  
 4. 15, give me this *w.*; 5. 3, moving of the *w.* *R. V., the w.*  
 19. 34, blood and *w.*; Acts 10. 47, forbid *w.* *R. V., the w.*  
 Eph. 5. 26, cleanse it with the washing of *w.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 20, eight souls were saved by *w.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 5, out of the *w.* and in the *w.*  
 1 John 5. 6, this is he that came by *w.*  
 Jude 12, clouds they are without *w.*  
 Rev. 22. 17, take the *w.* of life freely.  
**WATER (v).** Gen. 2. 6, *w.* the ground.  
 Gen. 29. 7, *w.* ye the sheep.  
 Ex. 2. 17, *w.* their flock.  
 Job 37. 11, by *watering* he wearyeth. *R. V., moisture.*  
 Isa. 27. 3, I will *w.* it every moment.  
 Ezek. 32. 6, *w.* with thy blood the land.  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, I have planted, Apollos *w.*  
*water* of life, Rev. 21. 6; 22. 1, 17.  
 of jealousy, Num. 5. 17.  
 used in baptism, Mat. 3. 11; Acts 8. 36; 10. 47.  
 Christ walks on the *w.* Mat. 14. 25; Mark 6. 48; John 6. 19.  
 miracles of, Gen. 21. 19; Ex. 15. 23; 17. 6; Num. 20. 7;  
 2 Kings 3. 20.  
 figuratively used, Ps. 65. 9; Isa. 41. 17; Jer. 2. 13;  
 Zech. 13. 1; John 3. 5; 7. 38; Heb. 10. 22; Rev. 7. 17;  
 21. 6.  
**WATERCOURSE.** 2 Chr. 32. 30, the upper *w.* *R. V., spring of the waters.*  
 Job 33. 25, who hath divided a *w.* *R. V., channel.*  
 Isa. 44. 4, as willows by the *water courses.*  
**WATERFLOOD.** Ps. 69. 15, *w.* overflow me.  
**WATERPOT.** John 2. 6, six *w.* of stone.  
 John 4. 28, the woman then left her *w.*  
**WATERSPOUT.** Ps. 42. 7, noise of thy *w.*  
**WATERSPRINGS.** Ps. 107. 33, *w.* into dry ground.  
**WAVE.** Ex. 23. 27, breast of the *w.* offering.  
 Lev. 7. 30, breast may be *waved* for a *w.* offering.  
 23. 11, *w.* the sheaf before the Lord.  
 Num. 5. 25, *w.* the offering before the Lord.  
 Jas. 1. 6, like a *w.* of the sea. *R. V., the surge.*  
**WAVERING.** Heb. 10. 23, without *w.* *R. V., that it waver not.*  
 Jas. 1. 6, ask in faith, nothing *w.* *R. V., doubting.*  
**WAVES.** Job 33. 11, proud *w.* be stayed.  
 Ps. 42. 7, thy *w.* and thy billows.  
 65. 7, the noise of their *w.*  
 88. 7, afflicted me with all thy *w.*  
 93. 4, the mighty *w.* *R. V., breakers.*  
 Jer. 5. 22, though the *w.* thereof toss.  
 Zech. 10. 11, smite the *w.* in the sea.  
 Mat. 8. 24, ship *w.* was covered with the *w.*  
 Luke 21. 25, the *w.* roaring. *R. V., billows.*  
**WAX (n).** Ps. 22. 14, my heart is like *w.*  
 Ps. 97. 5, the hills melted like *w.*  
 Mic. 1. 4, cleft as *w.* before the fire.  
**WAX (v).** Gen. 41. 56, famine *w.* sore. *R. V., was.*  
 Ex. 19. 19, *w.* louder; 22. 24, *w.* hot.  
 Num. 11. 23, is the Lord's hand *w.* short?

- Deut. 29. 5, clothes are not *wazen* old upon you.  
 1 Sam. 2. 5, is *w*, feeble. *R. V.*, *languisheth*.  
 Ps. 102. 26, *w*, old like a garment.  
 Dan. 8. 8, *w*, very great. *R. V.*, *magnified himself*.  
 Mat. 24. 12, the love of many shall *w*, cold.  
 Luke 12. 33, bags which *w*, not old.  
 13. 19, *w*, a great tree. *R. V.*, *became*.  
 Acts 13. 46, Barnabas *w*, bold. *R. V.*, *spake out*.  
 Phil. 1. 14, *wazing* confident by my bonds. *R. V.*, *being*.  
 1 Tim. 5. 11, *w*, wanton. *R. V.*, *wazed*.  
 2 Tim. 3. 13, seducers shall *w*, worse.  
**WAY.** Gen. 6. 12, corrupted his *w*.  
 Gen. 24. 56, prospered my *w*.  
 Num. 22. 32, *w*, is perverse.  
 Deut. 8. 6, walk in his *w*.  
 Josh. 23. 14, *w*, of all the earth.  
 1 Sam. 12. 23, the right *w*.  
 2 Sam. 22. 31, his *w*, is perfect.  
 2 Kings 7. 15, the *w*, was full of garments.  
 2 Chr. 6. 27, the good *w*. Job 3. 23, *w*, is hid.  
 Job 16. 22, *w*, whence I shall not return.  
 19. 8, he hath fenced up my *w*.  
 22. 15, the old *w*. Job 23. 10, he knoweth the *w*.  
 23. 23, God understandeth the *w*.  
 31. 4, doth not he see my *w*.  
 38. 19, the *w*, where light dwelleth?  
 Ps. 2. 12, ye perish from the *w*.  
 25. 9, he teach his *w*. 27. 11.  
 36. 4, a *w*, that is not good.  
 37. 5, commit thy *w*, unto the Lord.  
 39. 1, I will take heed to my *w*.  
 49. 13, *w*, is their folly.  
 77. 19, *w*, is in the sea.  
 78. 50, he made a *w*, to. *R. V.*, *path for*.  
 84. 5, the *w*, of them. *R. V.*, *high ways*.  
 85. 13, in the *w*, of his steps. *R. V.*, *his footsteps a way to walk in*.  
 101. 2, wisely in a perfect *w*.  
 119. 30, the *w*, of truth.  
 119. 104, false *w*.; 139. 24, *w*, everlasting.  
 Prov. 2. 8, preserveth the *w*, of his saints.  
 3. 6, in all thy *w*, acknowledge him.  
 4. 19, *w*, of the wicked; 5. 21, *w*, of man.  
 6. 23, the *w*, of life; 7. 27, the *w*, to hell.  
 12. 15, the *w*, of a fool.  
 13. 15, *w*, of transgressors.  
 14. 12, a *w*, which seemeth right.  
 15. 19, the *w*, of the righteous. *R. V.*, *path*.  
 16. 29, the *w*, that is not good.  
 21. 8, the *w*, of man is froward.  
 22. 6, train up a child in the *w*, he should go.  
 23. 19, guide thine heart in the *w*.  
 26. 13, there is a lion in the *w*.  
 30. 19, *w*, of an eagle.  
 Eccl. 1. 5, *w*, of the spirit.  
 Isa. 26. 7, the *w*, of the just is uprightness.  
 30. 21, this is the *w*.; 35. 8, the *w*, of holiness.  
 55. 8, neither are your *w*, my *w*.  
 58. 2, delight to know my *w*.  
 59. 8, the *w*, of peace they know not.  
 Jer. 6. 16, where is the good *w*.  
 21. 8, the *w*, of life, and the *w*, of death.  
 23. 12, slippery *w*, in the darkness. *R. V.*, *places*.  
 50. 5, ask the *w*, to Zion. *R. V.*, *concerning*.  
 Ezek. 3. 18, warn from his wicked *w*.  
 18. 23, return from his *ways*. *R. V.*, *w*.  
 Nah. 1. 3, Lord hath his *w*, in the whirlwind.  
 Hab. 2. 6, *w*, are everlasting. *R. V.*, *goings*.  
 Mat. 14. 4, which leadeth unto life.  
 8. 30, a good *w*, off. *R. V.*, *afar*.  
 21. 19, fig tree in the *w*. *R. V.*, *by the way side*.  
 22. 16, the *w*, of God; Mark 8. 3, by the *w*.  
 Mark 11. 4, they went their *w*. *R. V.*, *away*.  
 Luke 12. 58, as thou art in the *w*. *R. V.*, *on the w*.  
 John 14. 5, how can we know the *w*.  
 Acts 9. 27, he had seen the Lord in the *w*.  
 16. 17, shew unto us the *w*, of salvation.  
 19. 9, 23, that *w*. *R. V.*, the *Way*. [Way.]  
 24. 22, knowledge of that *w*. *R. V.*, *concerning the*.  
 Rom. 3. 12, out of the *w*. *R. V.*, *have all turned aside*.  
 11. 33, and his *w*, past finding out!  
 1 Cor. 10. 13, *w*, to escape.  
 Heb. 9. 8, *w*, into the holiest. [and living *w*.]  
 10. 20, a new and living *w*. *R. V.*, the *w*. . . a new  
 Jas. 1. 24, goeth his *w*. *R. V.*, *away*.  
 2 Pet. 2. 2, their pernicious *w*. *R. V.*, *doings*.  
 Rev. 15. 3, just and true are thy *w*. [street.]  
**WAYMARKS.** Judg. 19. 17, saw a *w*, man in the  
**WAYMARKS.** Jer. 31. 21, set thee up *w*.  
**WAYSIDE.** 1 Sam. 4. 13, Eli sat on a seat by the *w*.  
*R. V.*, *way side*.  
 Ps. 140. 5, spread a net by the *w*. *R. V.*, *way side*.  
 Mat. 13. 4, some seeds fell by the *w*.; Mark 4. 4.  
 Luke 18. 35, blind man sat by the *w*, begging.
- WEAK** (*a.*). Judg. 16. 7, be *w*. *R. V.*, *become w*.  
 2 Chr. 15. 7, hands be *w*. *R. V.*, *slack*.  
 Ps. 6. 2, O Lord; for I am *w*. *R. V.*, *withered away*.  
 Isa. 14. 10, art thou also become *w*, as we?  
 Ezek. 7. 17, *w*, as water.  
 16. 30, *w*, is thine heart.  
 Mat. 26. 41, the flesh is *w*.  
 Rom. 4. 19, being not *w*, in faith. *R. V.*, *weakened*.  
 8. 3, *w*, through the flesh.  
 1 Cor. 1. 27, the *w*, things.  
 4. 10, we are *w*.; 8. 7, conscience being *w*.  
 11. 30, for this cause many are *w*.  
 2 Cor. 11. 29, who is *w*, and I am not *w*.  
 13. 9, glad, when we are *w*.  
 Gal. 4. 9, *w*, and beggarly elements.  
**WEAK** (*n.*). Joel 3. 10, let the *w*, say.  
 Acts 20. 35, ye ought to support the *w*. [Heb. 12. 12.  
 1 Cor. 9. 22, to the *w*, became I as *w*.  
 Weak, in the faith, Rom. 14. 1; 1 Cor. 8. 1; 1 Thes. 5. 14;  
 2 Cor. 11. 29, who is *w*, and I am not *w*.  
 13. 9, glad, when we are *w*.  
 Gal. 4. 9, *w*, and beggarly elements.  
**WEAKEN.** Job 12. 21, the strength. *R. V.*, *looseth*.  
 Ps. 102. 23, *w*, my strength in the way.  
 Isa. 14. 12, *w*, the nations! *R. V.*, *lay low*.  
**WEAKNESS.** 1 Cor. 1. 25, the *w*, of God.  
 1 Cor. 2. 3, with you in *w*.; 15. 43, sown in *w*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 9, strength is made *w*.  
 13. 4, crucified through *w*.  
**WEALTH.** Deut. 8. 18, power to get *w*.  
 1 Sam. 2. 32, the *w*, which God shall give.  
 2 Chr. 1. 11, not asked riches, *w*.  
 Esth. 10. 3, *w*, of his people. *R. V.*, *good*.  
 Job 21. 13, their days in *w*. *R. V.*, *prosperity*.  
 Ps. 44. 12, dost not increase the *w*.  
 49. 10, leave their *w*, to others.  
 Prov. 5. 10, filled with thy *w*. *R. V.*, *strength*.  
 10. 15, *w*, in his strong city.  
 13. 11, *w*, gotten by vanity.  
 19. 4, *w*, maketh many friends.  
 1 Cor. 10. 24, every man another's *w*. *R. V.*, *good*.  
**WEALTHY.** Ps. 65. 12, into a *w*, place.  
 Jer. 49. 31, unto the *w*, nation. *R. V.*, *that is at ease*.  
**WEANED.** Ps. 131. 2, child that is *w*.  
 Isa. 11. 8, the *w*, child shall put his hand.  
**WEAPON.** Deut. 23. 13, thy *w*. *R. V.*, *weapons*.  
 Job 20. 24, he shall flee from the iron *w*.  
 Isa. 13. 5, the *w*, of his indignation.  
 54. 17, no *w*, that is formed.  
 Ezek. 9. 1, with his destroying *w*.  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, the *w*, of our warfare.  
 Weapons, danger of unproved, 1 Sam. 17. 39.  
 spiritual, Rom. 6. 13; 13. 12; Eph. 6. 17.  
**WEAR.** Job 14. 19, waters *w*, the stones.  
 sa. 4. 1, *w*, our own apparel.  
**WEARIED.** Ezek. 24. 12, she hath *w*, herself.  
 John 4. 6, Jesus . . . being *w*. . . sat.  
**WEARINESS.** Eccl. 12. 12, much study is a *w*.  
 Mal. 1. 13, what a *w*, is it!  
 2 Cor. 11. 27, in *w*, and painfulness.  
**WEARY.** Gen. 27. 46, I am *w*, of my life.  
 Job 3. 17, *w*, be at rest; 10. 1, *w*, of my life.  
 22. 7, water to the *w*.  
 Ps. 6. 6, *w*, with my groaning.  
 Prov. 3. 11, *w*, of his correction.  
 Isa. 5. 27, none shall be *w*.  
 7. 13, will ye *w*. my God also?  
 28. 12, cause the *w*. *R. V.*, *him that is weary*.  
 40. 28, fainteth not, neither is *w*.  
 43. 22, thou hast been *w*, of me.  
 46. 1, a burden to the *w*, beast.  
 50. 4, a word in season to him that is *w*.  
 Jer. 15. 6, *w*, with repenting.  
 20. 9, *w*, with forbearing.  
 31. 25, satiated the *w*, soul.  
 Luke 18. 5, coming she *w*. me. *R. V.* (Eng), *wear me out*.  
 (Amer.), *rest at last she wear me out*.  
**WEATHER.** Job 37. 22, fair *w*, cometh. *R. V.*, *splendour*.  
 Mat. 16. 2, ye say, it will be fair *w*.  
**WEAVE.** Judg. 16. 13, *w*, the seven locks of my head.  
 Isa. 19. 9, they that *w*, networks.  
 59. 5, and the spider's web.  
**WEAVER.** Ex. 35. 35, and of the *w*.  
 1 Sam. 17. 7, staff was like a *w*'s beam.  
 Job 7. 6, days are swifter than a *w*'s shuttle.  
 Isa. 38. 12, cut off like a *w*, my life.  
**WEB.** Judg. 16. 13, locks of my head with the *w*.  
 Job 8. 14, whose trust shall be a spider's *w*.  
**WEDDING.** Mat. 22. 3, bidden to the *w*. *R. V.*, *marriage feast*.  
 Luke 12. 36, return from the *w*. *R. V.*, *marriage feast*.  
 14. 8, bidden of any man to a *w*. *R. V.*, *marriage feast*.  
**WEDGE.** Josh. 7. 21, *w*, of gold of fifty shekels.  
 Isa. 13. 12, golden *w*, of Ophir. *R. V.*, *pure gold*.  
**WEEK.** Gen. 29. 27, fulfil her *w*. *R. V.*, *the w of this one*.



- Mat. 23. 1, toward the first day of the *w.*  
 Luke 13. 1, I fast twice in the *w.*  
 Acts 20. 7, upon the first day of the *w.*  
**Weeks**, feast of, Deut. 16. 9; seventy, Dan. 9. 24.  
**WEEP**, Gen. 43. 30, he sought where to *w.* [ing.  
 Num. 11. 10, Moses heard the people *w.* *R. V.*, weep-  
 Sam. 1. 8, why weepest thou?  
 Job 4. 1, no more power to *w.*  
 2 Sam. 19. 1, king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.  
 Neh. 8. 9, mourn not, nor *w.* [tation.  
 Job 27. 13, widows shall not *w.* *R. V.*, make no lament-  
 30. 23, did not I *w.* for him. [way weeping.  
 Ps. 126. 6, goeth forth and weepeth. *R. V.*, on his  
 Eccl. 3. 4, a time to *w.*  
 Isa. 22. 4, I will *w.* bitterly.  
 33. 7, ambassadors of peace shall *w.*  
 Jer. 9. 1, *w.* day and night.  
 13. 17, my soul shall *w.* in secret.  
 22. 10, *w.* ye not for the dead.  
 Lam. 1. 2, she weepeth sore in the night.  
 Joel 1. 5, awake, ye drunkards, and *w.*  
 Mark 5. 39, why make ye this ado, and *w.*  
 Luke 6. 21, blessed are ye that *w.*  
 23. 28, *w.* not for me, but *w.* for yourselves.  
 John 11. 31, she goeth unto the grave to *w.*  
 20. 13, woman, why weepest thou?  
 Acts 21. 13, what mean ye to *w.* *R. V.*, weeping.  
 Rom. 12. 15, and *w.* with them that *w.*  
**WEEPING**, Ezra 3. 13, noise of the *w.*  
 Ps. 30. 5, *w.* may endure for a night.  
 102. 9, mingled my drink with *w.*  
 Jer. 31. 15, Rachel *w.* for her children.  
 48. 32, *w.* of Jazer. *R. V.*, more than the *w.*  
 Luke 7. 38, at his feet behind him *w.*  
 John 11. 33, when Jesus therefore saw her *w.*  
 20. 11, Mary at the sepulchre *w.*  
 Acts 9. 39, widows stood by him *w.*  
 Phil. 3. 18, and now tell you even *w.*  
**Weeping**, referred to, Joel 2. 12; Mat. 8. 12; Luke 7.  
 13; John 16. 20; 1 Cor. 7. 30; Rev. 18. 15.  
 of Jesus, Luke 19. 41; John 11. 35.  
 none in heaven, Rev. 21. 4.  
**WEIGH**, Job 6. 2, O that my grief were . . . *w.*  
 Job 23. 25, he *w.* the waters. *R. V.*, meteeth out.  
 31. 6, *w.* in an even balance. [out.  
 Ps. 58. 2, *w.* the violence of your hands. *R. V.*, weigh  
 Isa. 26. 7, *w.* the path of the just. *R. V.*, direct.  
 40. 12, *w.* the mountains in scales.  
 Dan. 5. 27, thou art *w.* in the balances.  
**WEIGHT**, Deut. 25. 15, a perfect and just *w.*  
 Job 23. 25, to make the *w.* for the winds.  
 Prov. 16. 11, a just *w.* and balance are the Lord's. *R.*  
*V.*, balance and scales.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, eternal *w.* of glory.  
 Heb. 12. 1, let us lay aside every *w.*  
**Weights**, just, Lev. 19. 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1;  
 16. 11; 20. 10, 23; Ezek. 45. 10; Hos. 12. 7; Amos 8.  
 5; Mic. 6. 10.  
**WEIGHTIER**, Mat. 23. 23, omitted the *w.* matters.  
**WEIGHTY**, Prov. 27. 3, sand *w.*; but a fool's wrath.  
 2 Cor. 10. 10, for his letters, say they, are *w.*  
**WELFARE**, Gen. 43. 27, asked them of their *w.*  
 1 Chr. 18. 10, to enquire of his *w.* *R. V.*, salute him.  
 Neh. 2. 10, *w.* of the children of Israel.  
 Ps. 69. 23, for their *w.* *R. V.*, when they are in peace.  
**WELL** (a.), Gen. 29. 6, is he *w.*? and they said, he is  
*w.* *R. V.*, is it well with him? . . . it is well.  
 2 Kings 4. 26, is it *w.* with thee?  
 Prov. 14. 15, prudent man looketh *w.*  
 30. 29, three things which go *w.* *R. V.*, are stately.  
 Eccl. 8. 12, *w.* with them that fear God. [for good.  
 Jer. 15. 11, *w.* with thy remnant. *R. V.*, strengthen thee  
 Ezek. 24. 10, spice it *w.* *R. V.*, make thick the broth.  
 Mat. 12. 12, do *w.* on the sabbath. *R. V.*, good.  
 25. 21, *w.* done; Mark 7. 37, done all things *w.*  
 Luke 6. 26, when all men shall speak *w.* of you!  
 19. 17, *w.*, thou good servant. *R. V.*, well done.  
 John 2. 10, when men have drunk. *R. V.*, freely.  
 11. 12, if he sleep, he shall do *w.* *R. V.*, will recover.  
 Gal. 4. 17, affect you, but not *w.* *R. V.*, in no good  
 way; 5. 7, ye did run *w.* [springs.  
**WELL** (n.), Ex. 15. 27, twelve wells of water. *R. V.*,  
 Deut. 6. 11, and wells digged. *R. V.*, cisterns.  
 2 Kings 3. 19, stop all wells of water. *R. V.*, fountains.  
 Ps. 34. 6, make it a *w.* *R. V.*, place of springs.  
 Prov. 10. 11, mouth of the righteous is a *w.* of life.  
*R. V.*, fountain.  
 Isa. 12. 3, the *w.* of salvation.  
 John 4. 6, sat thus on the *w.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, *w.* without water. *R. V.*, springs.  
**Wells**, their importance, Gen. 21. 25, 30; Josh. 15. 19;  
 Judg. 1. 15; of Abraham, Gen. 26. 15; Isaac, Gen.  
 26. 25; Jacob, 2 Chr. 26. 10; Jacob, John 4. 6.  
**WELLBELOVED**, S. of Sol. 1. 13, bundle of myrrh  
 is my *w.* *R. V.*, beloved.  
 Isa. 5. 1, now will I sing to my *w.*  
 Mark 12. 6, one son, his *w.* *R. V.*, a beloved.  
 Rom. 16. 5, salute my *w.* Epænetus. *R. V.*, beloved.  
 2 John 1. 1, the elder unto the *w.* Gaius. *R. V.*, beloved.  
**Well-doing**, mentioned, Eccl. 11. 1; Isa. 1. 17; Rom.  
 2. 7; Gal. 6. 9; Jas. 1. 22; 1 Pet. 2. 14.  
**WELLPLEASING**, Phil. 4. 18, acceptable, *w.* to  
 Col. 3. 20, this is *w.* unto the Lord.  
 Heb. 13. 21, which is *w.* in his sight. [of life.  
**WELLSPRING**, Prov. 16. 22, understanding is a *w.*  
 Prov. 15. 4, *w.* of wisdom as a flowing brook.  
**WENCH**, 2 Sam. 17. 17, *w.* went and told them. *R. V.*,  
 maid-servant.  
**WENT**, Deut. 1. 31, all the way that ye *w.*  
 Ps. 42. 4, *w.* with them to the house. *R. V.*, led.  
 106. 32, it *w.* ill with Moses.  
 Luke 18. 10, two men *w.* up into the temple.  
**WEPT**, Ex. 2. 6, and, behold, the babe *w.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 22, yet alive. I fasted and *w.*  
 2 Kings 5. 11, the man of God *w.*  
 Ezra 8. 12, *w.* with a loud voice.  
 Ps. 137. 1, *w.*, when we remembered Zion.  
 Mat. 26. 75, went out, and *w.* bitterly.  
 Mark 5. 38, them that *w.* *R. V.*, many weeping.  
 Luke 8. 52, *w.*, and bewailed her. *R. V.*, were weeping.  
 John 11. 35, Jesus *w.*  
**WERT**, S. of Sol. 8. 1, O that thou *w.* as my brother.  
 Rom. 11. 17, *w.* grafted in among them. *R. V.*, wast.  
 Rev. 3. 15, I would thou *w.* cold or hot.  
**WEST**, Gen. 28. 14, spread abroad to the *w.*  
 Josh. 23. 4, *w.* ward. *R. V.*, toward the going down of  
 the sun.  
 Ps. 103. 12, as far as the east is from the *w.*  
 Isa. 43. 5, gather thee from the *w.*  
 Mat. 24. 27, shineth even unto the *w.*  
 Luke 12. 54, a cloud rise out of the *w.*  
**WET**, Job 24. 8, *w.* with the showers.  
 Dan. 4. 15, 23, *w.* with the dew of heaven.  
**WHALE**, Gen. 1. 21, God created great *w.* *R. V.*,  
 sea-monsters.  
 Job 7. 12, am I a sea, or a *w.* *R. V.*, sea-monster.  
 Ezek. 32. 2, as a *w.* in the seas. *R. V.*, dragon.  
 Mat. 12. 40, three nights in the *w.*'s belly.  
**WHAT**, Mat. 5. 47, *w.* do ye more than others?  
 Luke 14. 36, not *w.* I will, but *w.* thou wilt.  
 John 21. 22, *w.* is that to thee?  
**WHATSOEVER**, Gen. 19. 12, *w.* thou hast in the  
 city. *R. V.*, whomsoever. [that.  
 Jer. 44. 17, certainly do *w.* *R. V.*, perform every word  
 Mat. 15. 5, it is a gift, by *w.* *R. V.*, that wherewith.  
 20. 7, *w.* is right, that shall ye receive. *R. V.* omits.  
 Mark 11. 23, have *w.* he saith. *R. V.*, it.  
 John 14. 26, *w.* I have said. *R. V.*, all that.  
 15. 14, *w.* I command you. *R. V.*, the things which.  
 16. 23, *w.* ye shall ask the Father. *R. V.*, anything of.  
**WHEAT**, Job 31. 40, let thistles grow instead of *w.*  
 Ps. 81. 16, the finest of the *w.*  
 Jer. 12. 13, have sown *w.*, but shall reap thorns.  
 23. 28, what is the chaff to the *w.*  
 Mat. 3. 12, gather his *w.* into the garner.  
 13. 25, tares among the *w.*  
 Luke 22. 31, sift you as *w.*  
 John 12. 24, except a corn of *w.* fall into the ground.  
**WHEEL**, Ps. 83. 13, make them like a *w.* *R. V.*, the  
 whirling dust. [ing w.  
 Prov. 20. 26, bringeth the *w.* over them. *R. V.*, thresh-  
 Eccl. 12. 6, *w.* broken at the cistern.  
 Ezek. 1. 16, a *w.* in the middle of a *w.*  
 10. 13, it was cried . . . O *w.* *R. V.*, the whirling *w.*  
**WHELP**, 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12, bear robbed of  
 her *w.*  
 Job 28. 8, lion's *w.* *R. V.*, proud beasts.  
**WHEN**, Gen. 30. 38, *w.* the flocks came. *R. V.*, where.  
 Ex. 18. 1, *w.* Jethro, priest of Midian. *R. V.*, now.  
 Deut. 21. 16, *w.* he maketh his sons to inherit. *R. V.*,  
 in the day that. [wherein.  
 1 Kings 9. 10, years *w.* Solomon had built. *R. V.*,  
 2 Chr. 12. 11, *w.* the king entered. *R. V.*, it was so,  
 that as oft as.  
 Job 31. 21, *w.* I saw my help. *R. V.*, because.  
 Prov. 6. 3, *w.* thou art come. *R. V.*, seeing.  
 Mark 6. 46, *w.* he had sent them. *R. V.*, after.  
 Luke 5. 12, *w.* he was in a certain city. *R. V.*, while.  
 Acts 21. 5, *w.* we had accomplished. *R. V.*, when it  
 came to pass that.  
 Job 2. 21, *w.* he had offered. *R. V.*, in that.  
**WHENCE**, Gen. 42. 7, *w.* come ye?  
 Job 10. 21, *w.* I shall not return.  
 Jas. 4. 1, *w.* come wars. [them good.  
 Rev. 7. 13, *w.* came they.  
**WHENSOEVER**, Mark 14. 7, *w.* ye will ye may do  
 Rom. 15. 24, *w.* I take my journey into Spain.  
**WHERE**, Gen. 3. 9, *w.* art thou?  
 Job 14. 10, *w.* is he; Ps. 42. 3, *w.* is thy God?  
 Zech. 1. 5, your fathers, *w.* are they?

**WHEREAS.** 2 Sam. 7. 6, *w.* I have not dweilt. *R. V., for.*

Job 22. 20, *w.* our substance. *R. V., saying surely.*  
Eccl. 4. 14, *w.* also he that is born. *R. V., yea.* [of.  
Dan. 8. 22, *w.* four stood up. *R. V., in the place where.*  
John 9. 25, *w.* I was blind.

1 Pet. 2. 12, *w.* they speak against you. *R. V., wherein.*

**WHEREBY.** Ps. 45. 5, *w.* the people fall. *R. V., they are.*

Acts 4. 12, *w.* we must be saved. *R. V., wherein.*  
19. 40, *w.* we may give an account. *R. V., for it: and as touching it.*

Eph. 4. 14, *w.* they lie in wait. *R. V., after.*  
4. 30, *w.* we are sealed unto. *R. V., in whom.*

**WHEREIN.** Ps. 90. 15, days *w.* thou hast afflicted us.  
Mat. 25. 13, hour *w.* the Son of man cometh. *R. V.* omits.

Mark 2. 4, *w.* the sick of the palsy lay. *R. V., whereon.*  
2 Pet. 3. 12, *w.* the heavens being. *R. V., by reason of which.* [omits.]

**WHEREINTO.** John 6. 22, *w.* his disciples. *R. V.* omits.

**WHEREOF.** Gen. 3. 11, tree *w.* I commanded thee.  
Ps. 46. 4, streams *w.* shall make glad. [of.  
57. 6, there into the midst *w.* they are fallen. *R. V., which is.*  
Acts 2. 32, *w.* we are all witnesses. [which is.

17. 19, this new doctrine *w.* thou speakest. *R. V., Rom. 15. 17, *w.* may glory. R. V. omits.*

**WHEREON.** Job 24. 23, *w.* he resteth. *R. V., thereon.*  
Mark 11. 2, *w.* never man sat.

**WHERESOEVER.** Lev. 13. 12, *w.* the priest looketh. *R. V., as far as.* [wherein.]

1 Chr. 17. 6, *w.* I have walked. *R. V., in all places* Mat. 24. 23, *w.* the carcase is.  
26. 13, *w.* this gospel shall be preached.

Luke 17. 37, them, *w.* the body is. *R. V., where.*

**WHEREUNTO.** Isa. 55. 11, *w.* I sent it.  
Phil. 3. 16, *w.* we have attained. *R. V., whereunto.*

**WHEREUNTO.** Mat. 11. 16, *w.* shall I liken.  
Acts 5. 24, *w.* this would grow.

Gal. 4. 9, *w.* ye desire again to be in bondage?  
1 Tim. 4. 6, *w.* thou hast attained. *R. V., which.*

1 Pet. 3. 21, the like figure *w.* *R. V., which.* [then.  
R. V. omits.]

**WHEREUPON.** 2 Chr. 12. 6, *w.* the princes. *R. V., but.*  
Acts 24. 18, *w.* certain Jews from Asia. *R. V., but.*  
26. 19, *w.* O king Agrippa. *R. V., wherefore.*

**WHEREWITH.** 1 Sam. 8. 8, *w.* they have forsaken. *R. V., in that.*

2 Sam. 21. 3, *w.* shall I make the atonement.  
Ps. 98. 1, *w.* he hath girded. *R. V. (Eng.) omits; (Amer.), with strength. . . himself therewith.*

Mat. 5. 13, *w.* shall it be salted?  
Rom. 14. 19, *w.* one may edify. *R. V., whereby we.*

Gal. 5. 1, *w.* Christ has made us free. *R. V.* omits.

**WHEREWITHAL.** Ps. 119. 9, *w.* shall a young man. *Mat. 6. 31, *w.* shall we be clothed?*

**WHET.** Deut. 32. 41, *w.* my glittering sword.  
Ps. 7. 12, he will *w.* his sword.

64. 3, *w.* their tongue like a sword.  
Eccl. 10. 10, and he do not *w.* the edge.

**WHETHER.** Job 34. 33, *w.* thou refuse. *R. V., that.*  
Eccl. 11. 6, *w.* shall prosper. *R. V., which.*

Acts 1. 24, shew *w.* of these two. *R. V., the one whom.*

**WHICH.** Josh. 12. 1, kings of the land, *w.* *R. V., whom.*

Josh. 20. 7, *w.* is Hebron. *R. V., the same.*  
Judg. 19. 16, *w.* was also. *R. V., now the man.*

1 Sam. 29. 4, *w.* thou hast appointed. *R. V., where.*  
Neh. 4. 2, *w.* are burned? *R. V., seeing they.*

8. 14, written in the law *w.* *R. V., how that.*  
Job 9. 5, *w.* overturneth them. *R. V., when he.*

Ps. 32. 8, way *w.* thou shalt go. *R. V. (Amer.), that.*  
41. 9, *w.* did eat of my bread. *R. V. (Amer.), who.*

Mat. 9. 20, *w.* was diseased. *R. V., who.*  
John 8. 9, *w.* heard it. *R. V., when they.* [temple.]

Acts 14. 13, *w.* was before their city. *R. V., whose*  
Rev. 13. 4, *w.* gave power. *R. V., because he.*

**WHILE.** Gen. 19. 16, *w.* he lingered. *R. V., but.*  
Ex. 32. 22, *w.* my glory passeth by. *R. V., until.*

Prov. 19. 13, *w.* there is hope. *R. V., seeing.*  
Eccl. 12. 1, *w.* the evil days. *R. V., or ever.*

Nah. 1. 10, *w.* they be folden. *R. V. (Eng.), though; (Amer.) omits.*

Mat. 1. 20, but *w.* he thought. *R. V., when.*  
Heb. 8. 13, *w.* it is called to day. *R. V., as long as.*

1 Pet. 5. 10, suffered *w.* *R. V., little *w.**

**WHILES.** Hos. 7. 6, *w.* they lie in wait. *R. V. (Amer.), while.*

2 Cor. 9. 13, *w.* by the experiment. *R. V., seeing that.*

**WHILST.** Judg. 6. 31, *w.* it is yet morning.  
Heb. 10. 33, *w.* we were made. *R. V., being.*

10. 33, *w.* ye became. *R. V., becoming.*

**WHIP.** 1 Kings 12. 11, chastised you with *w.*  
Prov. 26. 3, *w.* for the horse. [turneth.]

**WHIRLETH.** Eccl. 1. 6, *w.* about continually. *R. V.,*

**WHIRLWIND.** Ps. 58. 9, away as with *w.*

Isa. 17. 13, a rolling thing before the *w.* *R. V., storm.*  
41. 16, *w.* shall scatter them. [pest.]

Jer. 23. 19, even a grievous *w.* *R. V., whirling tem-*  
Hos. 8. 7, they shall reap the *w.*

Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his way in the *w.*  
Whirlwinds, mentioned, 1 Kings 19. 11; 2 Kings 2. 1;

Job 38. 1; Isa. 21. 1; 66. 15; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 11. 40;  
Hab. 3. 14; Zech. 7. 14; 9. 14.

**WHISPER.** (n.) 2 Sam. 12. 19, that his servants *w.*  
*R. V., whispered together.*

Isa. 41. 7, *w.* together shall me.  
Ps. 24. 4, thy speech shall *w.* out of the dust.

**WHISPERER.** Prov. 16. 23, *w.* separateth chief friends.

Rom. 1. 29, full of envy, murder . . . *w.*

**WHIT.** Deut. 13. 16, all the spoil thereof every *w.*  
1 Sam. 3. 13, Samuel told him every *w.* (= wholly).

John 7. 23, made a man every *w.* whole. *R. V. (Amer., marg.), Gr. a whole man sound.* [at all].

2 Cor. 11. 5, not a *w.* behind the very chiefest. (= not of white bread.

Job 6. 6, any taste in the *w.* of an egg?  
Ps. 68. 14, *w.* as snow. *R. V., as I go into it snoweth.*

Eccl. 9. 8, let thy garments be always *w.*  
Mat. 5. 36, one hair *w.* or black.

John 4. 35, *w.* already to harvest.  
Rev. 2. 17, *w.* a stone; 3. 4, walk with me in *w.*

19. 8, linen, clean and *w.* *R. V., pure.*

**WHITED.** Mat. 23. 27, like unto *w.* sepulchres.  
Acts 23. 9, God shall smite thee, thou *w.* wall

White raiment, 2 Chr. 3. 12; Rev. 3. 5, 18; 4. 4; 7. 9, 13; 15. 6; 19. 8, 14. [Luke 9. 29.]

of Christ, at the transfiguration, Mat. 17. 2; Mark 9. 3; of angels, Mat. 28. 3; Mark 16. 5.

**WHITER.** Ps. 51. 7, be *w.* than snow.  
Lam. 4. 7, they were *w.* than milk.

**WHITHER.** Ps. 139. 7, *w.* shall I go from thy spirit?  
Ezek. 47. 9, *w.* the river comes. *R. V., whithersoever.*

John 9. 8, *w.* it goeth; so is every one.  
18. 20, *w.* the Jews always resort. *R. V., where.*

**WHITHERSOEVER.** Josh. 1. 7, prosper *w.* thou goest. [soever way.]

1 Kings 8. 44, *w.* thou shalt send them. *R. V., by what-*  
Mat. 8. 19, follow thee *w.* thou goest.

Mark 6. 36, and *w.* he entered. *R. V., whithersoever.*  
Jas. 3. 4, *w.* the governor listeth. *R. V., whither the impulse of.* [he.]

**WHO.** Judg. 3. 19, *w.* said, Keep silence. *R. V., and*  
1 Kings 2. 33, *w.* fell upon two men. *R. V., because he.*

Job 9. 19, *w.* shall set me a time. *R. V. (Amer.), who,*  
saith he.

12. 4, *w.* calleth upon God. *R. V. (Eng.), a man that;*  
I who.]

Ps. 65. 5, *w.* art the confidence. *R. V., thou that.*  
Isa. 42. 23, who among you. *R. V., who is there.*

Luke 8. 45, *w.* touched me? *R. V., who is it that.*  
John 13. 11, *w.* should betray him. *R. V., him that.*

Acts 4. 25, *w.* by the mouth of. *R. V., who by the Holy Ghost.*

15. 27, *w.* shall also tell you. *R. V., who themselves.*

1 Cor. 9. 7, *w.* goeth a warfare. *R. V., what soldier.*

1 Tim. 1. 13, *w.* was before a blasphemer. *R. V., they.*  
though I.]

Heb. 12. 25, escaped not *w.* refused him. *R. V., when*  
2 John 7, *w.* confess not that Jesus. *R. V., even they that.*

**WHOLE.** Eccl. 12. 13, this is the *w.* duty of man.  
Jer. 19. 11, vessel that cannot be made *w.*

Mat. 9. 21, I shall be *w.* *R. V., made whole.*  
13. 33, the *w.* was leavened. *R. V., it was all.*

14. 36, touched were made perfectly *w.*  
16. 26, gain the *w.* world. [be wholly.]

Luke 11. 36, *w.* shall be full of light. *R. V., it shall*  
John 11. 50, that the *w.* nation perish not.

Acts 9. 34, Christ maketh thee *w.* *R. V., health.*  
Eph. 3. 15, the *w.* family in heaven. *R. V., every.*

6. 11, the *w.* armour of God.  
Jas. 2. 10, keep the *w.* law.

Whole, made, Mat. 12. 13; Mark 3. 5; Luke 6. 10.  
the, need not a physician, Mat. 9. 12; Mark 2. 17; [Luke 5. 21.]

**WHOLESOME.** Prov. 15. 4, *w.* tongue is a tree of  
1 Tim. 6. 3, consent not to *w.* words. *R. V., sound.*

**WHOLLY.** Judg. 17. 3, *w.* dedicated the silver.  
*R. V., verily.*

1 Sam. 7. 9, offering *w.* unto the Lord. *R. V., whole.*  
Acts 17. 16, city *w.* given to idolatry. *R. V., full of.*

**WHOM.** 1 Sam. 28. 8, *w.* I shall name. *R. V., whom,*  
soever.]

Ps. 10. 3, the Lord abhorreth. *R. V., yea.*  
18. 2, in *w.* I will trust. *R. V., him.*

Mark 1. 11, in *w.* I am well pleased. *R. V., thee.*  
Luke 9. 13, *w.* say the people. *R. V., who do.*

1 Cor. 8. 11, for *w.* Christ died? *R. V., whose sake.*



**WHOMSOEVER.** Mat. 11. 27, to *w.* the Son will reveal.

Mark 15. 6, *w.* they desired. *R. V., whom.*

Luke 20. 13, on *w.* it shall fall.

**WHOSE.** Mat. 22. 20, *w.* is this image.

Luke 12. 20, *w.* shall those things be. *R. V., shall they.*

Acts 27. 23, *w.* I am, and whom I serve.

**WHOSO.** Gen. 9. 6, *w.* sheddeth.

Prov. 16. 20, *w.* trusteth in the Lord, happy.

20. 2, *w.* provoketh him. *R. V., he that.*

Dan. 9. 6, *w.* falseth not down.

Mark 7. 10, *w.* curseth father or. *R. V., he that.*

John 6. 54, *w.* eateth my. *R. V., he that.*

Jas. 1. 25, *w.* looketh into the. *R. V., he that.*

**WHOSOEVER.** Prov. 27. 16, *w.* hideth her. *R. V., he that would.*

Mat. 5. 22, *w.* is angry. *R. V., every one who.*

21. 44, *w.* shall fall on. *R. V., he that.* [place.

Mark 6. 11, *w.* shall not receive. *R. V., whatsoever*

8. 34, *w.* will come after. *R. V., if any man.*

Rom. 9. 33, *w.* believeth on him. *R. V., he that.*

Rev. 22. 17, *w.* will, let him take. *R. V., he that.*

**WHY.** 1 Sam. 2. 23, *w.* do ye such things?

Job 19. 28, *w.* persecute we him. *R. V., how.*

Jer. 2. 33, *w.* triumphest thou thy way. *R. V., how.*

8. 14, *w.* do we sit still.

Ezek. 15. 19, yet say ye not. *R. V., wherefore.*

33. 11, *w.* will ye die.

Mark 21. 25, *w.* did ye yet not believe him?

Mark 5. 39, *w.* make ye this ado.

14. 4, *w.* was this waste. *R. V., to what purpose.*

Acts 9. 4, *w.* persecutest thou me?

Rom. 8. 24, *w.* doth he yet hope for? *R. V., who hopeth.*

**WICKED.** Gen. 18. 23, the righteous with the *w.*

Deut. 15. 9, thought in thy *w.* heart. *R. V., omits.*

1 Sam. 2. 9, the *w.* shall be silent.

Job 3. 17, there the *w.* cease from troubling.

9. 29, if I be *w.*, why then. *R. V., condemned.*

18. 21, dwellings of the *w.* *R. V., unrighteous.*

21. 30, the *w.* is reserved. *R. V., evil man.*

29. 17, I brake the laws of the *w.* *R. V., unrighteous.*

31. 3, is not destruction to the *w.* *R. V., unrighteous.*

40. 12, thou art *w.* *R. V., vile.*

40. 12, tread down the *w.*

Ps. 7. 11, God is angry with the *w.* *R. V., omits.*

9. 17, the *w.* shall be turned into hell.

10. 4, the *w.* . . . will not seek after God.

12. 8, the *w.* walk on every side.

26. 5, will not sit with the *w.*

27. 2, the *w.*, even mine enemies. *R. V., evil-doers.*

34. 21, evil shall slay the *w.*

37. 10, yet a little while, and the *w.* shall not be.

92. 7, when the *w.* spring as the grass.

92. 11, my desire of the *w.* *R. V., evil-doers.*

94. 3, how long shall the *w.* triumph?

101. 4, I will not know a *w.* person. *R. V., evil.*

125. 3, *w.* shall not rest. *R. V., wickedness.*

139. 24, any *w.* way in me. *R. V., of wickedness.*

Prov. 6. 12, *w.* man, walketh with. *R. V., of iniquity.*

12. 7, the *w.* are overthrown.

14. 7, a man of *w.* devices is hated.

17. 4, *w.* doer giveth heed to false. *R. V., an evil-doer.*

28. 1, the *w.* flee when no man pursueth.

Eccl. 7. 17, be not over much *w.*

8. 10, I saw the *w.* buried.

Isa. 53. 9, he made his grave with the *w.*

55. 7, let the *w.* forsake his way.

57. 20, the *w.* are like the troubled sea.

Jer. 17. 9, the heart is . . . desperately *w.* *R. V., sick.*

Ezek. 3. 18, warn the *w.* from his *w.* way.

11. 2, give *w.* counsel in this city.

18. 23, any pleasure . . . that the *w.* should die.

20. 44, not according to your *w.* ways. *R. V., evil.*

Dan. 12. 10, the *w.* shall do wickedly.

Nah. 1. 3, will not at all acquit the *w.* *R. V., guilty.*

Mat. 12. 45, spirits more *w.* than himself. *R. V., evil.*

13. 19, then cometh the *w.* one. *R. V., evil.*

13. 49, sever the *w.* from among the just.

21. 41, destroy those *w.* men. *R. V., miserable.*

1 Cor. 5. 13, put away . . . that *w.* person.

Eph. 6. 16, fiery darts of the *w.* *R. V., evil one.*

Col. 1. 21, your mind by *w.* works. *R. V., in your evil.*

2 Thes. 2. 8, that *w.* be revealed. *R. V., the lawless one.*

3. 2, unreasonable and *w.* men. *R. V., evil.*

1 John 2. 13, overcome the *w.* one. *R. V., evil.*

5. 18, that *w.* one toucheth him not. *R. V., the evil.*

**Wicked,** the character and doom of, Job 4. 8; 27. 13;

Eccl. 8. 10; Isa. 37. 21; 44. 9; Jer. 2.; Ezek. 5.; 18.;

23.; Mat. 13. 30; John 5. 29; Rom. 1. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 11;

Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 17; Phil. 3. 18; Col. 3. 6; 1 Tim.;

Tit. 1. 10; Heb. 6. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 3; 1 John 2. 18;

Rev. 9. 20; 22. 15.

prosperity of, temporary, Job 20. 5, 21; Ps. 37. 1; 73.

1-20; Eccl. 7. 15; 8. 13.

friendship with, to be avoided, Gen. 13. 12, 13; 28. 1;

Num. 16. 26; Deut. 13. 6; 2 Chr. 19. 2; Prov. 4. 14;

Isa. 52. 11; Mat. 18. 17; Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 9;

2 Cor. 6. 14; Phil. 2. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 5;

2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 18. 4. [was evil.

**WICKEDLY.** Deut. 9. 18, doing *w.* *R. V., that which*

2 Sam. 24. 17, I have done *w.* *R. V., perversely.*

Job 13. 7, will ye speak *w.* for God? *R. V., unright-*

eously.

Ps. 74. 3, *w.* in the sanctuary. *R. V., the evil.*

Mal. 4. 1, all that do *w.* *R. V., wickedness.*

**WICKEDNESS.** Gen. 39. 9, can I do this great *w.*

Deut. 23. 20, the *w.* of thy doings. *R. V., evil.*

Judg. 20. 3, how was this *w.* *R. V., w. brought to pass.*

1 Sam. 12. 20, ye have done all this *w.* *R. V., evil.*

24. 13, *w.* proceedeth from the wicked.

1 Kings 8. 47, committed *w.* *R. V., dealt wickedly.*

Job 4. 8, sow *w.*, reap the same. *R. V., trouble.*

11. 11, he seeth *w.* *R. V., iniquity.*

22. 5, is not thy *w.* great?

24. 20, *w.* shall be broken. *R. V., unrighteousness.*

27. 4, shall not speak *w.* *R. V., unrighteousness.*

34. 10, far from God, that he should do *w.*

35. 8, thy *w.* may hurt a man.

Ps. 55. 15, *w.* is in their dwellings.

58. 2, in heart ye work *w.*

84. 10, dwell in the tents of *w.*

94. 23, cut them off in their own *w.* *R. V., evil.*

Prov. 4. 17, they eat the bread of *w.*

8. 7, *w.* is an abomination.

10. 2, treasures of *w.* profit nothing.

11. 5, the wicked shall fall by his own *w.*

13. 6, *w.* overthroweth the sinner.

14. 32, driven away in his *w.* *R. V., evil-doing.*

21. 12, God overthroweth the wicked for their *w.*

*R. V., to their ruin.*

Eccl. 7. 15, prolongeth his life in his *w.* *R. V., evil.*

Isa. 9. 18, *w.* burneth as the fire.

58. 4, smite with a fist of *w.*

Jer. 2. 19, thine own *w.* shall correct thee.

4. 14, wash thine heart from *w.*

8. 6, no man repented him of his *w.*

14. 20, we acknowledge, O Lord, our *w.*

Ezek. 7. 11, a rod of *w.*

31. 11, I have driven him out for his *w.*

Hos. 10. 13, ye have ploughed *w.*

Mal. 1. 4, the border of *w.*

Luke 11. 39, full of ravening and *w.*

Rom. 1. 29, being filled with all . . . *w.*

1 Cor. 5. 8, the leaven of malice and *w.*

Eph. 6. 12, spiritual *w.* in high places.

1 John 5. 19, world lieth in *w.* *R. V., the evil one.*

**WIDE.** Deut. 15. 8, open thine hand *w.* *R. V., surely.*

Ps. 35. 21; 81. 10, their mouth *w.*

Prov. 21. 9, a brawling woman in a *w.* house.

Mat. 7. 13, *w.* is the gate, and broad is the way.

**WIDENESS.** Ezek. 41. 10, *w.* of twenty cubits. *R. V., a breadth.*

**WIDOW.** Num. 30. 9, vow of a *w.*, shall stand.

2 Sam. 14. 5; 1 Kings 17. 9, *w.* woman. *R. V., widow.*

Ps. 156. 9, releveeth the fatherless and *w.*

Mat. 23. 14, devour *w.* houses. *R. V., omits.*

Mark 12. 42, a certain poor *w.*

Luke 7. 12, of his mother, and she was a *w.*

Acts 6. 1, their *w.* were neglected.

1 Tim. 5. 3, honour *w.* that are *w.* indeed.

Jas. 1. 27, visit the fatherless and *w.*

**Widows,** to be cared for, Ex. 22. 22-24; Deut. 14. 29; 16.

11; 24. 17; 26. 12, 13; Job 29. 13; Isa. 1. 17; Acts 6. 1;

1 Tim. 5. 3-5. [49. 11]

God cares for, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 68. 5; Prov. 15. 25; Jer.

marriage laws concerning, Lev. 21. 14; Deut. 25. 5;

Ezek. 44. 22; Mark 12. 19.

**WIDOWHOOD.** Gen. 38. 19, garments of her *w.*

Isa. 47. 9, loss of children, and *w.*

54. 4, reproach of thy *w.* any more.

**WIFE.** Prov. 18. 22, findeth a *w.* findeth a good.

Prov. 19. 14, a prudent *w.* is from the Lord.

Luke 14. 20, I have married a *w.*

17. 32, remember Lot's *w.*

Rev. 21. 9, the bride, the Lamb's *w.*

**Wives,** laws concerning, Ex. 21. 3, 22; 22. 16; Num. 5.

12; Deut. 21. 10, 15; Jer. 3. 1; Mat. 19. 3.

good, Prov. 12. 4; 18. 22; 31. 10.

their duties to husbands, Gen. 3. 16; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor.

7. 3; Eph. 5. 22, 33; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 1. [men.

**WILD.** Gen. 16. 12, a *w.* man. *R. V., wild-ass among*

Lev. 26. 22, *w.* beasts. *R. V., the beasts of the field.*

Deut. 14. 5, *w.* ox, and the chamois. *R. V., antelope.*

Ps. 50. 11, *w.* beasts of the field are mine.

Isa. 34. 14, *w.* beasts of the island. *R. V., wolves.*

Mark 1. 13, was with the *w.* beasts. [dry ground,

**WILDERNESS.** Job 30. 3, fleeing into the *w.* *R. V.,*

Ps. 107. 40, causeth them to wander in the *w.* *R. V.,*

waste.

- Isa. 33. 9, Sharon is like a *w.* *R. V., desert.*  
 Mark 8. 4, bread here in the *w.* *R. V., a desert place.*  
 Luke 5. 16, he withdrew himself into the *w.* *R. V., in the deserts.*  
 8. 29, driven of the devil into the *w.* *R. V., deserts.*  
 Wilderness, wanderings of the Israelites in the, Ex. 14.; Num. 10. 12; 13. 3; 20.; 33.; Deut. 1. 19; 32. 10;  
 Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 78. 40; 107. 4.  
**WILES.** Num. 25. 18, vex you with their *w.*  
 Eph. 6. 11, stand against the *w.* of the devil.  
**WILLFULLY.** Heb. 10. 26, if we sin *w.*  
**WILLY.** Josh. 9. 4, they did work *w.*  
**WILL (n.).** Mat. 18. 14, it is not the *w.* of your Father.  
 Mark 3. 35, do the *w.* of God.  
 Luke 2. 14, good *w.* toward men. *R. V., among men in whom he is well pleased.*  
 John 1. 13, the *w.* of the flesh.  
 4. 34, to do the *w.* of him that sent me.  
 Acts 21. 14, the *w.* of the Lord be done.  
 Col. 2. 23, *w.* worship. *R. V., will-worship.*  
**WILL (v.).** Mat. 8. 3, I *w.*; be thou clean.  
 Mat. 26. 39, not as I *w.*, but as thou wilt.  
 Phil. 2. 13, to *w.* and to do.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, I *w.* . . . that men pray. *R. V., desire.*  
 Rev. 22. 17, whosoever *w.*, let him take.  
**Will of God,** referred to. Dan. 4. 17, 35; John 1. 13;  
 Rom. 9. 19; 1 Thes. 4. 3; Jas. 1. 18.  
 Christ fulfilled the, Mat. 26. 42; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42; John 4. 34; Heb. 10. 7.  
 performance of, John 7. 17; Eph. 6. 6; Col. 4. 12; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 15.  
**Will of man,** John 1. 13; Rom. 7. 18; 9. 16; Eph. 2. 3; Tit. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 13.  
**WILLING.** Ex. 35. 5, a heart. *[willingly.]*  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, a *w.* mind.  
 29. 5, who then is *w.* to consecrate. *R. V., offereth*  
 Mat. 26. 41, the spirit indeed is *w.*  
 John 5. 35, ye were *w.* for a season.  
 Rom. 9. 22, *w.* to show his wrath. *R. V. (Amer., marg.), although willing.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 8, *w.* rather to be absent. *[accord.]*  
 8. 3, were *w.* of themselves. *R. V., gave of their own*  
 8. 12, first a *w.* mind. *R. V., the readiness is there.*  
 Heb. 13. 18, *w.* to live honestly. *R. V., desiring.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, not *w.* that any should. *R. V., wishing.*  
**WILLINGLY.** Judg. 5. 2, people *w.* offered.  
 Hos. 5. 11, because he *w.* *R. V., was content to.*  
 John 6. 21, *w.* received him. *R. V., willing.*  
 Rom. 8. 20, not *w.* *R. V., of its own will.* *[will.]*  
 1 Cor. 9. 17, if I do this thing *w.* *R. V., of mine own*  
 Philem. 14, but *w.* *R. V., of free will.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 2, not by constraint, but *w.* *R. V. (Eng.), w.*  
*according unto God; (Amer.), w. . . the will of God.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 5, *w.* are ignorant of. *R. V., willfully.*  
**WILLOWS.** Lev. 23. 40, *w.* of the brook.  
 Ps. 137. 2, hanged our harps upon the *w.*  
 Isa. 44. 4, as *w.* by the water courses.  
**WILT.** Ps. 41. 3, *w.* make all his bed. *R. V., makest.*  
 Ps. 56. 13, *w.* not thou deliver. *R. V., hast.*  
 Isa. 27. 8, *w.* debate with it. *R. V., dost.*  
 Mat. 8. 2, if thou *w.*, thou caust make.  
 John 5. 6, *w.* thou be made whole? *R. V., wouldst.*  
 Rom. 13. 3, *w.* thou then not be afraid. *R. V., and wouldst.*  
**WIMPLES.** Isa. 3. 22, *w.* *R. V., shawls.*  
**WIN.** 2 Chr. 32. 1, thought to *w.* them.  
 Phil. 3. 8, that I may *w.* Christ. *R. V., gain.*  
**WIND.** 1 Kings 19. 11, the Lord was not in the *w.*  
 Job 6. 26, the speeches . . . which are as *w.*  
 7. 7, remember my life is *w.* *R. V. (Amer.), a breath.*  
 135. 7, he bringeth the *w.* out of his treasures.  
 Prov. 11. 29, shall inherit the *w.*  
 30. 4, who hath gathered the *w.* in his fists?  
 Eccl. 5. 16, he that hath laboured for the *w.*  
 Isa. 27. 8, he stayeth his rough *w.* *R. V., blast.*  
 32. 2, an hiding place from the *w.*  
 Jer. 14. 6, they snuffed up the *w.* *R. V., air.*  
 Ezek. 37. 9, prophesy unto the *w.*  
 Hos. 8. 7, they have sown the *w.*  
 13. 15, *w.* of the Lord shall. *R. V., breath.*  
 Mat. 11. 7, a reed shaken with the *w.*  
 John 3. 8, the *w.* bloweth where it listeth.  
 Eph. 4. 14, every *w.* of doctrine.  
**Wind,** some wonderful effects of, Gen. 8. 1; Ex. 15. 10;  
 Num. 11. 31; Jonah 1. 4.  
 rebuked by Christ, Mat. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39.  
 figuratively used, Job 7. 7; Jas. 1. 6; 3. 4. John 3. 8, *R. V. (marg.), the Spirit breatheth.* *[light.]*  
**WINDOW.** Gen. 6. 16, a *w.* shalt thou make. *R. V.,*  
 2 Sam. 6. 16, Saul's daughter looked through a *w.*  
 1 Kings 7. 4, *w.* in three rows. *R. V., prospects.*  
 S. of Sol. 2. 9, looketh forth at the *w.*  
 Isa. 54. 12, thy *w.* of agates. *R. V., pinnacles.*  
 60. 8, as the doves to their *w.*  
 Acts 20. 9, there sat in a *w.* a certain young man.  
 2 Cor. 11. 33, through a *w.* was I let down. *[wind.]*  
**WINDY.** Ps. 55. 8, from the *w.* storm. *R. V., stormy*  
**WINE.** Gen. 9. 21, he drank of the *w.*  
 Gen. 27. 28, *w.* *R. V., new wine.*  
 Num. 18. 12, the best of the *w.* *R. V., vintage.*  
 28. 7, strong *w.* to be poured unto. *R. V., drink.*  
 2 Sam. 6. 19, a flagon of *w.* *R. V., cake of raisins.*  
 Ps. 104. 15, *w.* that maneth glad the heart.  
 Prov. 20. 1, *w.* is a mocker.  
 31. 6, *w.* unto those that be of heavy hearts.  
 Isa. 28. 7, have erred through *w.*  
 Mic. 6. 15, and sweet *w.* *R. V., the vintage.*  
 Hab. 2. 5, he transgresseth by *w.*  
 Mat. 9. 17, new *w.* into old bottles.  
 John 2. 3, and when they wanted *w.*  
 Eph. 5. 18, be not drunk with *w.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 3, not given to *w.* *R. V., no brawler.*  
 5. 23, little *w.* for thy stomach's sake.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3, excess of *w.* *R. V., winebibbings.*  
**Wine,** first mention of, Gen. 9. 20.  
 used in offerings, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 15. 5.  
 at the Lord's Supper, Mat. 26. 29.  
 abstinence from, Prov. 31. 6; Judg. 13. 14; by the Rechabites, Jer. 35.  
 Christ changed water into, John 2.  
 the love of, Prov. 21. 17; Hos. 4. 11; Eph. 5. 18.  
 its use, Judg. 9. 13; Ps. 104. 15; Prov. 31. 6; Eccl. 10. 19; 1 Tim. 5. 23.  
 caution against, Prov. 21. 17; 23. 20-22;  
 Isa. 5. 18; 1 Thes. 5. 7, 8.  
**WINEBIBBER.** Prov. 23. 20, be not among *w.*  
 Mat. 11. 19, a man gluttonous, and a *w.* (= drunkard).  
**WINEFAT.** Mark 12. 1, place for the *w.* *R. V., pit for the winepress.*  
**WINEPRESS.** Judg. 6. 11, threshed wheat by the *w.*  
 Neh. 13. 15, treading *w.* on the sabbath.  
 Isa. 63. 3, trodden the *w.* alone.  
 Mat. 21. 33, digged a *w.* in it.  
 Rev. 19. 15, *w.* of the fierceness and wrath.  
**WINGS.** Deut. 32. 11, her *w.* *R. V., his pinions.*  
 Ps. 17. 8, the shadow of thy *w.*  
 18. 16, he did fly upon the *w.* of the wind.  
 55. 6, O that I had *w.* like a dove.  
 133. 9, the *w.* of the morning.  
 Prov. 23. 5, riches certainly make themselves *w.*  
 Isa. 40. 31, mount up with *w.* as eagles.  
 Mal. 4. 2, with healing in his *w.*  
 Mat. 23. 37, her chickens under her *w.* *[flash.]*  
**WINK.** Job 15. 12, thy eyes *w.* at. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Ps. 35. 19, neither let them *w.* with the eye.  
 Prov. 6. 13, he *winketh* with his eyes.  
 Acts 3. 30, God *w.* at. *R. V., overlooked.*  
**WINNETH.** Prov. 11. 30, that *w.* souls is wise.  
**WINNOW.** Ruth 3. 2, *w.* barley to night.  
 Isa. 30. 24, which hath been *w.* with the shovel.  
**WINTER (n.).** S. of Sol. 2. 11, the *w.* is past.  
 Mat. 24. 20, your flight be not in the *w.*  
 John 10. 22, the dedication, and it was *w.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 21, come before *w.*  
**WINTER (v.).** Isa. 18. 6, shall *w.* upon them.  
 Acts 27. 12, not commodious to *w.* in.  
 28. 11, which had *w.* in the isle.  
 1 Cor. 16. 6, yea, and *w.* with you.  
 Tit. 3. 12, I have determined that *w.*  
**WIPE.** 2 Kings 21. 13, w. Jerusalem as a man *w.*  
 Neh. 13. 14, *w.* not out my good deeds.  
 Prov. 30. 20, and *wipe* her mouth, and saith.  
 Isa. 25. 8, the Lord God will *w.* away tears.  
 Luke 7. 38, *w.* them with the hairs. *R. V., wiped.*  
 John 13. 5, *w.* them with the towel.  
**WIRES.** Ex. 39. 3, cut it into *w.*  
**WISDOM.** Gen. 2. 22, the Lord give thee *w.* *R. V., discretion.*  
 Job 4. 21, they die, even without *w.*  
 11. 6, he would shew thee the secrets of *w.*  
 12. 2, *w.* shall die with you.  
 28. 18, the price of *w.* is above rubies.  
 32. 7, years should be as *w.* *[standing.]*  
 35. 5, mighty in strength and *w.* *R. V., of under-*  
 37. 37, who can number the clouds in *w.*  
 Ps. 90. 12, apply our hearts unto *w.*  
 136. 5, by *w.* made the heavens. *R. V., understanding.*  
 Prov. 1. 3, the instruction of *w.* *R. V., in wise dealing.*  
 4. 7, *w.* is the principal thing.  
 8. 5, ye simple, understand *w.* *R. V., subtilty.*  
 18. 1, intermeddleth with all *w.* *R. V., sound w.*  
 21. 30, there is no *w.* . . . against the Lord.  
 23. 4, cease from thine own *w.*  
 24. 7, *w.* is too high for a fool.  
 Eccl. 1. 18, in much *w.* is much grief.  
 7. 12, *w.* is a defence.  
 10. 3, his *w.* falleth him. *R. V., understanding.*  
 Isa. 29. 14, the *w.* of their wise men shall perish.  
 Mat. 11. 19, *w.* is justified of her children.



- Luke 1. 17, to the *w.* of the just. *R. V., walk in the w.*  
 2. 40, strong in spirit, filled with *w.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 17, not with *w.* of words.  
 1. 20, God made foolish the *w.* of this world?  
 1. 21, the world by *w.* knew not God.  
 2. 1, not with excellency of speech or *w.*  
 3. 13, the *w.* of this world is foolishness.  
 2 Cor. 1. 12, not with fleshly *w.*  
 Jas. 3. 17, the *w.* that is from above is first pure.  
 Rev. 13. 18, here is *w.*  
**Wisdom**, granted by God, 1 Kings 3. 12; Prov. 2. 6;  
 Dan. 2. 20; Acts 7. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 22. 12,  
*R. V., discretion.* [Jas. 3. 13.  
 value of, Prov. 3. 13-18; 4. 7-9.  
 to be sought after, Ps. 90. 12; Rom. 16. 19; Eph. 5. 15;  
 danger of despising, Prov. 2. 12; 5. 12; 10. 21.  
 given in answer to prayer, 1 Kings 3. 9; 2 Chr. 1. 10;  
 Prov. 2. 3; Jas. 1. 5.  
 vanity of worldly, Job 5. 13; Jer. 8. 9; Mat. 11. 25;  
 1 Cor. 2. 6-9; 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jas. 3. 15.
- WISE**, Gen. 3. 6, to make one *w.*  
 Ex. 23. 8, the gift blindeth the *w. R. V., a . . . them*  
*that have sight.*  
 Lev. 19. 17, in any *w.* rebuke. *R. V., surely.*  
 Deut. 32. 29, O that they were *w.*  
 1 Kings 3. 12, a *w.* and an understanding heart.  
 Job 9. 4, he is *w.* in heart. [understanding.  
 11. 12, vain man would be *w. R. V., is void of un-*  
 17. 10, I cannot find one *w.* man.  
 32. 9, great men are not always *w.*  
 Ps. 19. 7, making *w.* the simple.  
 94. 8, ye fools, when will ye be *w.*  
 Prov. 1. 5, attain unto *w.* counsels. *R. V., sound.*  
 3. 7, be not *w.* in thine own eyes. [wisely.  
 6. 6, consider her ways, and be *w.*  
 10. 19, he that refraineth his lips is *w. R. V., doeth*  
 11. 30, he that winneth souls is *w.*  
 12. 18, the tongue of the *w.* is health. [man.  
 Eccl. 2. 16, no remembrance of the *w. R. V., wise*  
 7. 19, wisdom strengtheneth the *w.*  
 9. 1, the *w.* . . . are in the hand of God.  
 12. 11, the words of the *w.* are as goads.  
 Isa. 19. 11, *w.* counsellors of Pharaoh. *R. V., wisest.*  
 Jer. 4. 22, *w.* to do evil.  
 Dan. 12. 3, they that be *w.* shall shine.  
 Mat. 10. 16, *w.* as serpents.  
 11. 25, thou hast hid these things from the *w.*  
 Rom. 1. 14, to the *w.* and to the unwise.  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *w.*  
 4. 10, ye are *w.* in Christ.  
 2 Cor. 10. 12, are not *w. R. V., without understanding.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 15, *w.* unto salvation.
- WISELY**, Ex. 1. 10, deal *w.* with them.  
 1 Sam. 18. 14, David behaved himself *w.*  
 Ps. 58. 5, charming never so *w.* 101. 2.  
 Prov. 16. 20, handleth a matter *w. R. V. omits.*  
 Luke 16. 8, because he had done *w.*  
**WISER**, 1 Kings 4. 31, *w.* than all men.  
 Prov. 9. 9, he will be yet *w.*  
 26. 16, sluggard is *w.* in his own conceit.  
 1 Cor. 1. 25, foolishness of God is *w.* than men.  
**WISH**, Job 33. 6, according to thy *w.* in God's stead.  
*R. V., even as thou art.*  
 Ps. 40. 14, that *w.* me evil. *R. V., delight in my hurt.*  
 Jonah 4. 8, *w.* in himself to die. *R. V., requested for.*  
 Acts 27. 29, *w.* for the day.  
 Rom. 9. 3, *w.* that myself were accursed.  
 2 Cor. 13. 9, *w.* your perfection. *R. V., pray for.*  
**WIST**, Ex. 16. 15, *w.* not what it was. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*knew.* [knew.  
 Ex. 34. 29, *w.* not that his face shone. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Josh. 2. 4, I *w.* not whence they were. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*knew.* [knew.  
 Judg. 16. 20, *w.* not that the Lord. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Luke 2. 49, *w.* ye not that I must be. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
*knew.* [knew.
- WIT**, Gen. 24. 21, to *w.* whether the Lord. *R. V., know.*  
 Ex. 2. 4, to *w.* what would be done. *R. V., know.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 1, *w.* do you *w.* *R. V., make known to you.*  
**WITCH**, Ex. 22. 18, not suffer a *w.* to live. *R. V.,*  
*sorceress.*  
 Dent. 18. 10, enchanter, or a *w. R. V., sorcerer.*  
**WITCHCRAFT**, 1 Sam. 15. 23, as the sin of *w.*  
 2 Chr. 33. 6, and used *w. R. V., sorcery.* [with.  
 Gal. 5. 20, idolatry, *w. R. V., sorcery.* [with.  
**WITIAL**, Ex. 25. 29, to cover *w. R. V. (Amer.), there-*  
 2 Sam. 16. 12, ruddy, and *w.* a beautiful.  
 Esth. 6. 9, array the man *w. R. V. (Amer.), therewith.*  
 Job 2. 8, potsherd to scrape himself *w. R. V. (Amer.),*  
*therewith.*  
 Luke 6. 38, measure that ye mete *w. R. V. omits.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 13, *w.* they learn to be idle.  
**WITHDRAW**, Job 9. 13, will not *w.* his anger.  
 Ps. 74. 11, why *w.* thou thy hand. *R. V., drawest thou*  
*back.*
- Luke 22. 41, *w.* from them. *R. V., parted.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 5, from such *w.* thyself. *R. V. omits.*  
**WITHDREW**, Ezek. 20. 22, 1 *w.* mine hand.  
 Mat. 12. 15, *w.* himself from thence.  
 Mark 3. 7, Jesus *w.* himself. Luke 5. 16.  
 Gal. 2. 12, *w.* and separated himself. *R. V., drew back.*  
**WITHER**, Ps. 1. 3, his leaf also shall not *w.*  
 Ps. 37. 2, *w.* as the green herb.  
 102. 4, my heart is smitten, and *w.*  
 Isa. 19. 6, the reeds and flags shall *w. R. V., w. away.*  
 40. 7, the grass *w.*, the flower fadeeth.  
 Ezek. 17. 9, fruit thereof, that it *w. R. V., may w.*  
 Mat. 21. 20, the fig tree withered. *R. V., w.*  
 Jas. 1. 11, it *w.* the grass. *R. V., and w.*  
 Jude 12, trees whose fruit *w. R. V., without fruit.*  
 Withered hand, of Jeroboam healed, 1 Kings 13. 6.  
 healed by Christ, Mat. 12. 10; Mark 3. 1-5; Luke 6. 6.  
**WITHHOLD**, 1 Sam. 25. 26, Lord hath *w.* thee.  
 Job 42. 2, no thought can be *w. R. V., restrained.*  
 Ps. 21. 2, not *w.* the request of his lips.  
 40. 11, *w.* not thou thy tender mercies.  
 84. 11, no good thing will be *w.*  
 Prov. 11. 24, *w.* more than is meet.  
 23. 13, *w.* not correction.  
 Eccl. 11. 6, *w.* not thine hand.  
 Jer. 5. 25, your sins have *w.* good things.  
 Ezek. 18. 16, not *w.* the pledge. *R. V., taken ought to.*  
 2 Thes. 2. 6, *w.* ye know what *w. R. V., restraineth.*  
**WITHIN**, Mat. 23. 26, cleanse first that which is *w.*  
*R. V., the inside of.*  
 Mark 7. 21, from *w.* . . . proceed evil thoughts.  
 Luke 17. 21, the kingdom of God is *w.* you.  
 2 Cor. 7. 5, *w.* were fears. [waste.  
**WITHOUT**, Gen. 1. 2, the earth was *w.* form. *R. V.,*  
 Ps. 119. 78, perversely with me *w.* a cause. *R. V.,*  
*wrongfully.*  
 Prov. 1. 20, wisdom crieth *w. R. V., aloud in the street.*  
 5. 23, he shall die *w.* instruction. *R. V., for lack of.*  
 7. 12, now is she *w. R. V., in the broad places.*  
 15. 22, *w.* counsel purposes are disappointed. *R. V.,*  
*where there is no.* [from.  
 John 15. 5, *w.* me ye can do nothing. *R. V., apart*  
 Rom. 5. 6, were yet *w.* strength. *R. V., weak.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 32, *w.* carefulness. *R. V., free from cares.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 13, things *w.* our measure. *R. V., beyond.*  
 Eph. 2. 12, were *w.* Christ. *R. V., separate from.*  
 Phil. 1. 10, sincere and *w.* offence. *R. V., void of.*  
 Heb. 9. 28, *w.* sin unto salvation. *R. V., apart from.*  
 10. 23, faith *w.* wavering. *R. V., that it waver not.*  
 13. 5, be *w.* covetousness. *R. V., free from.*  
 Rev. 14. 10, poured out *w.* mixture. *R. V., unmixed.*  
 22. 15, *w.* are dogs.
- WITHES**, Judg. 16. 7, green *w. R. V., withes; (marg.),*  
*new bowstrings.*  
**WITHSTAND**, Num. 22. 32, to *w.* thee. *R. V., for*  
*an adversary.*  
 2 Chr. 20. 6, none is able to *w.* thee?  
 Acts 11. 17, what was I that I could *w.* God?  
 Eph. 6. 13, able to *w.* in the evil day.  
**WITHSTOOD**, Dan. 10. 13, the prince of Persia *w.* me.  
 Acts 13. 8, Elymas the sorcerer *w.* them.  
 Gal. 2. 11, I *w.* him to the face. *R. V., resisted.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 15, greatly *w.* our words.  
**WITNESS**, Gen. 31. 50, God is *w.* betwixt me and thee.  
 Job 16. 19, my *w.* is in heaven.  
 Prov. 14. 5, a false *w.* will utter lies.  
 Isa. 55. 4, given him for a *w.* to the people.  
 Mat. 24. 14, a *w.* unto all nations. *R. V., testimony.*  
 John 1. 7, the same came for a *w.*  
 3. 11, ye receive not our *w.*  
 5. 36, greater *w.* than. *R. V., the w. which I have is.*  
 Acts 14. 17, he left not himself without *w.*  
 1 John 5. 9, the *w.* of God is greater.  
**Witness**, God invoked as, Gen. 31. 50; Josh. 22. 27; 1  
 Sam. 12. 5; Jer. 42. 5; Rom. 1. 9; 1 Thes. 2. 5.  
 Judg. 11. 10, *R. V. (marg.), heaven.*  
 God bears, to Christ, Mat. 3. 16, 17; Luke 3. 22; John  
 5. 47; 12. 28; Heb. 2. 4; 1 John 5. 7; the Spirit bears,  
 Mat. 3. 16; Luke 3. 22; John 1. 33; Acts 2. 2-4; Heb.  
 10. 15; the apostles bear, Acts 1. 8; 10. 41; 26. 16; 1  
 Pet. 5. 1; the prophets bear, Acts 10. 43; 1 Pet. 1. 10.  
 Christ the true, Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.  
 false, Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 5. 20; Prov. 12. 17;  
 21. 28; Jer. 7. 9; Luke 3. 14.  
 against Christ, Mat. 26. 60; Mark 14. 56.  
**Witnesses**, two or three required to prove an offence,  
 Num. 35. 30; Deut. 17. 6; Mat. 18. 16; 2 Cor. 13. 1.  
 the two mystic, Rev. 11. 3-5.  
**WITTY**, Prov. 8. 12, knowledge of *w.* inventions.  
*R. V., knowledge and discretion.*  
**Woes**, against wickedness, etc., Isa. 10. 1; 31. 1; 45. 9;  
 Jer. 22. 13; Amos 6. 1; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 6; Zech. 11.  
 17; Mat. 26. 24; Luke 6. 24; Jude 11; Rev. 8. 13; 9.  
 12; 11. 11.  
 against unbelief, Mat. 23. 13; Luke 10. 13.

Wolves, figuratively used, Gen. 49. 27; Isa. 11. 6; Zeph. 3. 3; Mat. 7. 15; Luke 10. 3; Acts 20. 29.

WOMAN. Ps. 48. 6, pain as of a *w.* in travail. [tongue.] Prov. 6. 24, tongue of a strange *w.* *R. V.*, *stranger's* 9. 13, a foolish *w.* is clamorous.

12. 4, a virtuous *w.* is a crown.  
14. 1, every wise *w.* buildeth her house.  
Isa. 54. 6, as a *w.* forsaken. *R. V.*, *a wife*.  
Mat. 5. 28, whosoever looketh on a *w.* to  
26. 10, why trouble ye the *w.* John 19. 26.  
1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a *w.* to teach.  
Rev. 12. 1 a *w.* clothed with the sun.

WONDER (*n.*). Ps. 77. 14, the God that doest *w.*

Ps. 38. 12, shall thy *w.* be known in the dark?

107. 24, and his *w.* in the deep.

Isa. 20. 3, barefoot . . . for a sign and *w.*

Rev. 12. 1, a great *w.* in heaven. *R. V.*, *sign*.

WONDER (*v.*). Isa. 29. 9, stay yourselves, and *w.*

Isa. 59. 16, and *w.* that there was no intercessor.

Zech. 3. 8, they are men *w.* at. *R. V.*, *which are a sign*.

Luke 4. 22, and *w.* at the gracious words.

Wonders. God's, Eccl. 3. 20; Job 9. 10; Ps. 136. 4; Isa.

29. 14; Dan. 6. 27; Acts 7. 36.

WONDERFUL. 2 Sam. 1. 26, thy love to me was *w.*

2 Chr. 2. 9, *w.* great. *R. V.*, *great and w.*

Job 42. 3, things too *w.* for me.

Ps. 139. 6, such knowledge is too *w.* for me.

Isa. 9. 6, his name shall be called *W.*

28. 29, Lord . . . *w.* in counsel.

Mat. 7. 22, many *w.* works? *R. V.*, *mighty*.

Acts 2. 11, the *w.* works of God. *R. V.*, *mighty*.

WONT. Mat. 27. 15, *w.* to release (= accustomed).

Mark 10. 1, as he was *w.*, he taught them.

Luke 22. 33, as he was *w.* *R. V.*, *his custom was*.

Acts 16. 13, where prayer was *w.* to be made. *R. V.*, *we supposed there was a place of*.

WOOD. Gen. 22. 7, behold the fire and the *w.*

Job 41. 27, and brass as rotten *w.* *R. V.*, *the forest*.

Ps. 83. 14, as the fire burneth a *w.* *R. V.*, *the forest*.

96. 12, trees of the *w.* rejoice.

141. 7, cleaveth *w.* upon the earth. *R. V.* omits.

Prov. 26. 20, where no *w.* is. *R. V.*, *for lack of w.*

Isa. 4. 2, trees of the *w.* are moved. *R. V.*, *forest*.

1 Cor. 3. 12, this foundation . . . *w.*

WOOL. Ps. 147. 16, he giveth snow like *w.*

Isa. 1. 18, they shall be as *w.* [wool]

Rev. 1. 14, his hairs were white like *w.* *R. V.*, *as white*

WORD. Num. 30. 2, he shall not break his *w.*

Deut. 8. 5, every *w.* that proceedeth out. *R. V.*, *thing*.

18. 21, that we know the *w.*

30. 14, the *w.* is very nigh unto thee.

Job 6. 25, how forcible are right *w.*

12. 11, doth not the ear try *w.*

18. 2, make an end of *w.*

38. 2, by *w.* without knowledge?

Ps. 68. 11, the Lord gave the *w.*

105. 25, they rebelled not against his *w.* *R. V.*, *words*.

119. 147, I hoped in thy *w.* *R. V.*, *words*.

119. 158, they kept not thy *w.*

119. 160, thy *w.* is true from the beginning.

Prov. 14. 15, the simple believeth every *w.*

15. 23, a *w.* spoken in due season.

25. 11, a *w.* fitly spoken.

Isa. 5. 24, despised the *w.* of the Holy One.

29. 21, an offender for a *w.* *R. V.*, *cause*.

66. 5, ye that tremble at his *w.*

Jer. 5. 13, the *w.* is not in them.

18. 18, the *w.* from the prophet.

20. 9, his *w.* was in mine heart. *R. V.*, *then there is*.

44. 28, know whose *w.* shall stand. *R. V.*, *w.*

Hos. 14. 2, take with you *w.*, and turn.

Mat. 2. 13, until I bring thee *w.* *R. V.*, *tell*.

8. 8, speak the *w.* only.

12. 36, every idle *w.* that men shall speak.

27. 14, he answered him to never a *w.*

Mark 4. 14, the sower soweth the *w.*

8. 38, ashamed of me and of my *w.*

12. 13, to catch him in his *w.* *R. V.*, *talk*.

Luke 4. 36, what a *w.* is this! *R. V.*, *is this word*.

8. 13, receive the *w.* with joy.

24. 19, a prophet mighty in deed and *w.*

John 1. 1, the *W.* was God.

8. 30, as he spake these *w.* *R. V.*, *things*.

12. 49, and receiveth not my *w.* *R. V.*, *sayings*.

14. 24, the *w.* which ye hear is not mine.

17. 8, the *w.* which thou gavest me.

Acts 20. 35, remember the *w.* of the Lord Jesus.

26. 25, the *w.* of truth and soberness.

Rom. 16. 18, by good *w.* *R. V.*, *their smooth . . . speech*.

1 Cor. 4. 20, the kingdom of God is not in *w.*

2 Cor. 1. 18, our *w.* toward you was not yea and nay.

5. 19, the *w.* of reconciliation.

Gal. 3. 14, all the law is fulfilled in one *w.*

6. 6, him that is taught in the *w.*

Eph. 5. 6, deceive you with vain *w.*

Phil. 2. 16, holding forth the *w.* of life.

Col. 2. 4, beguile you with enticing *w.* *R. V.*, *persuasiveness of speech*.

3. 16, let the *w.* of Christ dwell in you.

1 Thes. 1. 5, our gospel came not unto you in *w.* only.

1 Tim. 4. 6, nourished up in the *w.* of faith.

5. 17, they will labour in the *w.*

2 Tim. 2. 17, their *w.* will eat as doth a canker.

4. 2, preach the *w.*; be instant.

Tit. 1. 9, holding fast the faithful *w.*

Heb. 1. 3, the *w.* of his power.

2. 2, if the *w.* spoken by angels was steadfast.

4. 2, the *w.* preached did not profit.

Rev. 3. 8, the *w.* of God is quick, and powerful.

5. 13, unskillful in the *w.* of righteousness.

6. 5, have tasted the good *w.* of God.

11. 3, the worlds were framed by the *w.* of God.

Jas. 1. 21, the engrafted *w.*; 3. 2, offend not in *w.*

1 Pet. 1. 23, the *w.* of God . . . abideth for ever.

2. 2, the sincere milk of the *w.* *R. V.*, *which is without guile*.

3. 1, if any obey not the *w.*

2 Pet. 1. 19, a more sure *w.* of prophecy.

3. 7, by the same *w.* are kept in store.

1 John 1. 1, have handled, of the *W.* of life.

2. 5, whoso keepeth his *w.*, in him . . . is the love.

3. 18, let us not love in *w.*

Rev. 3. 8, hast kept his *w.* and his wonders. *R. V.*, *doings*.

3. 10, the *w.* of my patience.

22. 19, the *w.* of the book of this prophecy.

Word of God, a name given to Christ, John 1. 1, 14;

1 John 1. 1; 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13. 7; Eph. 6. 17.

the Scriptures called, Luke 5. 1; Acts 4. 31; 8. 14; 13.

WORK (*n.*). Gen. 2. 2, God ended his *w.*

Num. 32. 7, ye shall not do any *w.* therein. *R. V.*, *no manner of w.*

Deut. 5. 13, six days thou shalt . . . do all thy *w.*

2 Kings 19. 18, *w.* of men's hands.

2 Chr. 31. 21, in every *w.* that he began . . . he did it.

Ezra 6. 7, let the *w.* of this house of God alone.

Neh. 6. 16, this *w.* was wrought of our God.

Job 1. 10, thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands.

10. 3, despise the *w.* of thine hands.

24. 5, go thyself forth to their *w.*

37. 7, his *w.* *R. V.*, *whom he hath made*.

Ps. 8. 3, the *w.* of thy fingers.

9. 16, snared in the *w.* of his own hands.

33. 4, all his *w.* are done in truth. *R. V.*, *w. is*.

77. 11, remember the *w.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, *deeds*.

10. 1, forgot his *w.*, and his wonders. *R. V.*, *doings*.

90. 17, establish thou the *w.* of our hands.

141. 4, to practise wicked *w.* *R. V.*, *in deeds of*.

143. 5, I meditate on all thy *w.* *R. V.*, *doings*.

Prov. 7. 16, with carved *w.* *R. V.*, *striped cloths*.

16. 3, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.

20. 11, whether his *w.* be pure.

20. 12, to every man according to his works. *R. V.*, *v.*

31. 31, let her own *w.* praise her.

Eccl. 2. 17, the *w.* that is wrought . . . is grievous.

3. 11, no man can find out the *w.* that God maketh.

4. 4, every right *w.*

5. 6, destroy the *w.* of thine hands?

9. 10, there is no *w.* . . . in the grave.

11. 5, knowest not words of God. *R. V.*, *w.*

12. 14, God shall bring every *w.* into judgment.

Isa. 2. 8, they worship the *w.* of their own hands.

10. 12, when the Lord hath performed his whole *w.*

26. 12, thou also hast wrought all our *w.* in us.

28. 21, do his *w.*, his strange *w.*

28. 16, the *w.* say of him that. *R. V.*, *thing made*.

40. 10, his *w.* before him. *R. V.*, *recompence*.

49. 4, my *w.* with my God. *R. V.*, *recompence*.

61. 8, I will direct their *w.* in truth. *R. V.*, *recompence*.

65. 7, their former *w.* into their bosom.

66. 18, I know their *w.* and their thoughts.

Jer. 22. 13, giveth him not for his *w.* *R. V.*, *hire*.

32. 19, great in counsel, and mighty in *w.*

48. 7, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*

50. 25, this is the *w.* of the Lord. *R. V.*, *hath a w.*

to do.

Mat. 23. 3, do not ye after their *w.*

Mark 6. 5, he could there do no mighty *w.*

John 7. 21, I have done one *w.*

10. 25, the *w.* that I do in my Father's name.

49. 12, greater *w.* than these shall he do.

17. 4, I have finished the *w.*

Acts 5. 38, if this counsel or this *w.* be of men.

13. 41, a *w.* which ye shall in no wise believe.

15. 38, went not with them to the *w.*

27. 16, had much *w.* to come by the boat. *R. V.*, *were able with difficulty*.

Rom. 2. 15, shew thee *w.* of the law.

3. 27, by what law? of *w.*

9. 11, not of *w.* but of him that calleth.



- Rom. 11. 6, otherwise *w.* is no more *w.* *R. V.* omits.  
 13. 12, cast off the *w.* of darkness.  
 14. 20, for meat destroy not the *w.* of God.  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, fire shall try every man's *w.*  
 3. 14, if any man's *w.* abide.  
 9. 1, are not ye my *w.* in the Lord?  
 12. 10, the *w.* of miracles. *R. V., workings.* [fied.  
 Gal. 2. 16, by the *w.* of the law shall no flesh be justi-  
 6. 4, let every man prove his own *w.*  
 Eph. 2. 9, not of *w.* lest any man should boast.  
 4. 12, the *w.* of the ministry.  
 5. 11, the unfruitful *w.* of darkness.  
 1 Thes. 5. 13, in love for their *w.* sake.  
 2 Thes. 2. 17, stablish you in every good word and *w.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 5, do the *w.* of an evangelist.  
 Tit. 1. 16, unto every good *w.* reprobate.  
 Heb. 6. 1, repentance from dead *w.*  
 13. 21, perfect in every good *w.* *R. V., thing.*  
 Jas. 1. 4, let patience have her perfect *w.*  
 1. 25, a doer of the *w.* *R. V., that worketh.*  
 2. 22, by *w.* was faith made perfect?  
 3. 16, confusion and every evil *w.* *R. V., vile deed.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, the *w.* that are therein shall be burned.  
 1 John 3. 8, destroy the *w.* of the devil.  
 Rev. 2. 2, I know thy *w.* [no *w.* of thine.  
 3. 2, I have not found thy *w.* perfect. *R. V., found*  
 14. 13, their *w.* do follow them.  
**WORK (v.).** 1 Sam. 14. 6, the Lord will *w.* for us.  
 1 Kings 21. 20, sold thyself to *w.* evil. *R. V., do that*  
*which is.*  
 Neh. 4. 6, the people had a mind to *w.*  
 Job 33. 29, things *worketh* God. *R. V., doth God w.*  
 Ps. 58. 2, in heart ye *w.* wickedness.  
 101. 7, he that *worketh* deceit.  
 119. 126, it is time for thee, Lord, to *w.*  
 Prov. 11. 18, the wicked *w.* a deceitful. *R. V., earneth.*  
 Isa. 28. 29, excellent in *working.* *R. V., wisdom.*  
 43. 13, I will *w.*, and who shall let it?  
 Mic. 2. 1, *w.* evil upon their beds.  
 Hab. 1. 5, I will *w.* a *w.* in your days.  
 Hag. 2. 4, *w.*: for I am with you.  
 Mat. 21. 23, go *w.* to day in my vineyard.  
 Mark 16. 20, the Lord *working* with them.  
 John 5. 17, my Father *w.* hitherto, and I *w.*  
 6. 28, *w.* the *w.* of God.  
 6. 30, what dost thou *w.* *R. V., workest thou.*  
 9. 4, the night cometh, when no man can *w.*  
 Acts 10. 35, *w.* righteousness, is accepted.  
 Rom. 4. 15, the law *worketh* wrath.  
 5. 3, tribulation *worketh* patience.  
 8. 28, all things *w.* together for good.  
 1 Cor. 12. 6, it is the same God which *w.* all in all.  
 2 Cor. 4. 12, death *worketh* in us.  
 Eph. 2. 2, the spirit that now *worketh* in us.  
 3. 20, the power that *worketh* in us.  
 Phil. 2. 12, *w.* out your own salvation.  
 1 Thes. 4. 11, *w.* with your own hands.  
 2 Thes. 3. 10, not *w.*, neither should he eat.  
 3. 11, *working* not at all. *R. V., that w.*  
 Rev. 21. 27, whatsoever *w.* abomination. *R. V., maketh.*  
**WORLD.** Job 18. 18, chased out of the *w.*  
 Job 34. 13, who hath disposed the whole *w.*  
 37. 12, the face of the *w.*  
 Ps. 9. 8, shall judge the *w.*: 17. 14, men of the *w.*  
 22. 27, the ends of the *w.* shall. *R. V., earth.*  
 50. 12, the *w.* is mine.  
 73. 12, prosper in the *w.* *R. V., being always at ease.*  
 77. 18, the lightnings lightened the *w.*  
 93. 1, the *w.* also is established.  
 Prov. 3. 26, dust of the *w.* [eternity.  
 Eccl. 3. 11, set the *w.* in their heart. *R. V. (Amer.),*  
 Isa. 43. 11, I will punish the *w.*  
 24. 4, the *w.* languisheth.  
 4. 4, since the beginning of the *w.* *R. V., of old.*  
 Jer. 10. 12, establish the *w.* by his wisdom.  
 Nah. 1. 5, the earth is burned . . . yea, the *w.*  
 Mat. 4. 8, all the kingdoms of the *w.*  
 5. 14, ye are the light of the *w.*  
 12. 32, in the *w.* to come. *R. V., that which is.*  
 13. 33, the field is the *w.*  
 16. 26, gain the whole *w.*  
 18. 7, woe unto the *w.* because of offences!  
 Luke 2. 1, all the *w.* should be taxed.  
 20. 35, worthy to obtain that *w.*  
 John 1. 10, the *w.* knew him not.  
 1. 29, taketh away the sin of the *w.*  
 3. 16, God so loved the *w.*  
 4. 42, the Saviour of the *w.*  
 6. 33, giveth life unto the *w.*  
 7. 4, shew thyself to the *w.*  
 7. 7, *w.* cannot hate you; 8. 12, light of the *w.*  
 12. 19, the *w.* is gone after him.  
 12. 31, now is the judgment of this *w.*  
 12. 47, not to judge the *w.*, but to save the *w.*  
 13. 1, depart out of this *w.*  
 John 14. 17, whom the *w.* cannot receive.  
 14. 30, prince of this *w.* cometh. *R. V., the w.*  
 15. 19, if ye were of the *w.*, the *w.* would love his own.  
 16. 33, in the *w.* ye shall have tribulation.  
 17. 9, I pray not for the *w.*: 17. 16, not of the *w.*  
 21. 25, the *w.* . . . could not contain the books.  
 Acts 17. 6, turned the *w.* upside down.  
 Rom. 3. 19, all the *w.* may become guilty.  
 12. 2, be not conformed to this *w.*  
 16. 25, since the *w.* began. *R. V., throughout eternal.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the disputer of this *w.*  
 2. 7, ordained before the *w.* *R. V., worlds.*  
 7. 31, they that use the *w.*  
 10. 11, ends of the *w.* are come. *R. V., ages.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 19, reconciling the *w.* unto himself.  
 7. 10, sorrow of the *w.* worketh death.  
 Gal. 1. 4, this present evil *w.*  
 6. 14, by whom the *w.* is crucified.  
 Eph. 2. 2, according to the course of this *w.*  
 2. 12, without God in the *w.*  
 3. 21, *w.* without end. *R. V., for ever and ever.*  
 6. 12, darkness of this *w.* *R. V., w.-rulers of this.*  
 Col. 2. 3, the rudiments of this *w.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 7, we brought nothing into this *w.*  
 6. 17, that are rich in this *w.* *R. V., present w.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 9, before the *w.* began. *R. V., times eternal.*  
 4. 10, having loved this present *w.*  
 Heb. 9. 26, in the end of the *w.* *R. V., ages.*  
 11. 38, of whom the *w.* was not worthy.  
 Jas. 1. 27, unspotted from the *w.*  
 2. 5, the poor of this *w.* *R. V., as to the w. to be.*  
 3. 6, a *w.* of iniquity.  
 4. 4, friendship of the *w.* is enmity with God?  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, spared not the old *w.*  
 1 John 2. 15, love not the *w.*  
 3. 1, the *w.* knoweth us not.  
 5. 19, whole *w.* lieth in wickedness.  
 Rev. 13. 3, all the *w.* wondered. *R. V., the whole earth.*  
**World, created.** Gen. 1.  
 its depravity, Rom. 5. 12; 8. 22; 1 John 2. 16.  
 conformity to, John 17. 15; Rom. 12. 2; Gal. 6. 14;  
 Jas. 1. 27; 2 Pet. 2. 20; 1 John 2. 15.  
**WORM.** Job 7. 5, my flesh is clothed with *w.*  
 Job 17. 14, to the *w.*, thou art my mother.  
 19. 26, *w.* destroy this body. *R. V.* omits.  
 21. 26, *worms* shall cover them. *R. V., w.*  
 24. 20, *w.* shall feed sweetly on him.  
 25. 6, man that is a *w.*  
 Ps. 22. 6, I am a *w.*, and no man.  
 Mark 9. 44, their *w.* dieth not. *R. V.* omits.  
**WORSE.** Mat. 9. 16, rent is made *w.*  
 Mat. 12. 45, last state . . . is *w.* than the first.  
 Mark 5. 26, rather grew *w.*  
 John 5. 14, lest a *w.* thing come unto thee.  
 1 Cor. 11. 17, not for the better, but for the *w.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 8, *w.* than an infidel.  
 2 Tim. 3. 13, seducers shall wax *w.* and *w.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 20, latter end is *w.* *R. V., become w.*  
**WORSHIP.** Gen. 22. 5, go yonder and *w.* *R. V., we*  
*will w.*  
 Ex. 34. 14, thou shalt *w.* no other God.  
 2 Kings 17. 36, him shall ye *w.* *R. V., bow yourselves.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 29, *w.* the Lord in the heavens.  
 Ps. 45. 11, he is thy Lord; and *w.*  
 95. 6, let us *w.* and bow down.  
 97. 7, *w.* him, all ye gods.  
 99. 5, *w.* at his footstool.  
 Isa. 27. 13, *w.* the Lord in the holy mount.  
 66. 23, all flesh come to *w.* before me.  
 Zeph. 1. 5, *w.* the host of heaven.  
 2. 11, men shall *w.* him.  
 Mat. 4. 10, thou shalt *w.* the Lord thy God.  
 15. 9, in vain they do *w.* me.  
 Luke 14. 10, have *w.* in the presence. *R. V., glory.*  
 John 4. 20, our fathers *w.* in this mountain.  
 4. 23, such to *w.* him. *R. V., be his worshippers.*  
 12. 20, came up to *w.* at the feast.  
 Acts 7. 42, to *w.* the host of heaven. *R. V., serve.*  
 17. 23, ye ignorantly *w.* *R. V., w. in ignorance.*  
 24. 14, so *w.* I the God of my fathers. *R. V., serve.*  
 Rom. 1. 25, *w.* . . . the creature more than the  
 Creator.  
 1 Cor. 14. 25, he will *w.* God.  
 Heb. 1. 6, let all the angels of God *w.* him.  
 Rev. 9. 20, they should not *w.* devils.  
 19. 10, I fell at his feet to *w.* him; 22. 9, *w.* God.  
**Worship, mode of.** Lev. 10. 3; Eccl. 5; John. 4. 24;  
 1 Cor. 11.  
 enjoined, 1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 95. 6; 99. 5.  
 to be to God alone, Ex. 20. 1; Deut. 6. 13; Mat. 4. 10;  
 Luke 4. 8; Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10.  
**WORTHY.** Gen. 32. 10, not *w.* of the least.  
 1 Sam. 26. 16, ye are *w.* to die.  
 2 Sam. 22. 4, Lord, who is *w.* to be praised.  
 1 Kings 1. 52, shew himself a *w.* man.

Mat. 3. 11, whose shoes I am not *w.* to bear.  
 8. 8, Lord, I am not *w.*  
 10. 10, workman is *w.* of his meat.  
 10. 37, not *w.* of me.  
 22. 8, they which were bidden were not *w.*  
 Luke 8. 8, fruits *w.* of repentance.  
 10. 7, labourer is *w.* of his hire.  
 12. 48, did commit things *w.* of stripes.  
 15. 19, no more *w.* to be called thy son.  
 20. 35, *w.* to obtain that world.  
 21. 36, accounted *w.* to escape. *R. V., prevail.*  
 Acts 24. 2, very *w.* deeds are done. *R. V., evils.*  
 Rom. 8. 18, not *w.* to be compared with.  
 Eph. 4. 1, walk *w.* of the vocation. *R. V., worthily.*  
 Col. 1. 10, walk *w.* of the Lord. *R. V., worthily.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, *w.* of all acceptance.  
 Jas. 2. 7, blaspheme that *w.* name. *R. V., honourable.*  
 Rev. 3. 4, for they are *w.*  
**WOT.** Gen. 21. 26, *w.* not. *R. V., know.*  
 Gen. 39. 8, *wotteth*, Ex. 32. 1, *wot*. *R. V., know.*  
 Rom. 11. 2, *w.* ye not. *R. V. (Amer.), know.*  
**WOUND** (*n.*). Ex. 21. 25, *w.* for *w.*  
 Job 34. 6, my *w.* is incurable.  
 Ps. 147. 3, bindeth up their *w.*  
 Prov. 6. 33, a *w.* and dishonour. *R. V., wounds.*  
 18. 8, words of a talebearer are as *w.* *R. V., dainty morsels.*  
 23. 29, who hath *w.* without cause?  
 27. 6, faithful are the *w.* of a friend.  
 Isa. 1. 6, *w.*, and bruises.  
 Jer. 10. 19, my *w.* is grievous.  
 15. 18, my *w.* incurable.  
 30. 17, I will heal thee of thy *w.*  
 Zech. 13. 6, what are these *w.* in thine hands?  
 Rev. 13. 3, his deadly *w.* was healed. *R. V., death-stroke.*  
**WOUND** (*v.*). Deut. 32. 39, I *w.*, and I heal. *R. V., smite through.*  
 Ps. 68. 21, God shall *w.* the head. *R. V., smite through.*  
**WOUNDED.** Prov. 7. 26, cast down many *w.*  
 Prov. 18. 14, a spirit who can bear? *R. V., broken.*  
 Isa. 53. 5, he was *w.* for our transgressions.  
 Luke 10. 30, *w.* him. *R. V., beat.*  
**WRATH.** Gen. 49. 7, their *w.* for it was cruel.  
 2 Chr. 30. 8, fierceness of his *w.* may turn. *R. V., his fierce anger.*  
 Job 5. 2, *w.* killeth the foolish man. *R. V., vexation.*  
 21. 20, he shall drink of the *w.* of the Almighty.  
 36. 13, hypocrites in heart heap up *w.* *R. V., anger.*  
 40. 11, cast abroad the rage of thy *w.* *R. V., thine anger.*  
 Ps. 37. 8, cease from anger, and forsake *w.*  
 55. 3, in *w.* they hate me. *R. V., anger.*  
 58. 9, living, and in his *w.* *R. V., the burning alike.*  
 76. 10, *w.* of man shall praise thee.  
 78. 31, *w.* of God came. *R. V., when the anger.*  
 90. 7, by thy *w.* are we troubled.  
 Prov. 11. 23, expectation of the wicked is *w.*  
 12. 16, a fool's *w.* is presently known. *R. V., vexation.*  
 14. 29, slow to *w.* is of great. *R. V., anger.*  
 15. 1, a soft answer turneth away *w.* [*of pride.*]  
 21. 24, who dealeth in proud *w.* *R. V., the arrogance*  
 29. 8, wise men turn away *w.*  
 Eccl. 5. 17, *w.* with his sickness.  
 Isa. 13. 9, cruel both with *w.* and fierce anger.  
 54. 8, in a little *w.* I hid my face.  
 Jer. 44. 8, ye provoke me unto *w.* *R. V., anger.*  
 Nah. 1. 2, he reserveth *w.* for his enemies.  
 Hab. 3. 2, in *w.* remember mercy.  
 Mat. 3. 7, flee from the *w.* to come?  
 Luke 4. 23, filled with *w.*  
 Rom. 2. 5, *w.* against the day of *w.*  
 2. 8, indignation and *w.* *R. V., w. and indignation.*  
 4. 15, the law worketh *w.*  
 5. 9, we shall be saved from *w.* *R. V., the w. of God.*  
 Gal. 5. 20, *w.*, strife, seditions. *R. V., wraths.*  
 Eph. 6. 4, provoke not your children to *w.*  
 1 Thes. 5. 9, God hath not appointed us to *w.*  
 Jas. 1. 19, slow to *w.*  
 Rev. 6. 16, the *w.* of the Lamb.  
**Wrath**, referred to, Deut. 9. 7; Ps. 59. 13; 76. 10; Prov. 27. 3; Isa. 14. 6; Zech. 7. 12; Rom. 12. 19; Eph. 2. 3; 4. 26; Col. 3. 6.  
 of God. 2 Chr. 28. 11; Ezra 10. 14; John 3. 36; Rom. 9. 22; Eph. 5. 6; Rev. 6. 17; 19. 15.  
**WREATHEN.** Ex. 28. 14, *w.* work (= twisted).  
 2 Kings 25. 17, *w.* work. *R. V., network.*  
**WREST.** Ex. 23. 2, *w.* judgment (= pervert).  
 2 Pet. 3. 16, and unstable *w.*  
**WRESTLE.** Eph. 6. 12, *w.* not. *R. V., our wrestling.*  
**WRESTLING.** Gen. 30. 8, with greed *w.*  
**WRITE.** Prov. 3. 3, *w.* them upon thine heart.  
 Isa. 10. 1, that *w.* grievousness.  
 10. 19, a child may *w.* them.  
 Jer. 22. 30, *w.* ye this man childless.  
 31. 33, *w.* it in their hearts.

1 Cor. 4. 14, I *w.* not . . . to shame you.  
 1 Thes. 5. 1, no need that I *w.* *R. V., ought be written.*  
 1 John 2. 7, I *w.* no new commandment.  
**WRITTEN.** Ex. 31. 18, *w.* with the finger of God.  
 Job 19. 23, O that my words were now *w.*  
 Ps. 69. 28, not be *w.* with the righteous.  
 Eccl. 12. 10, that which was *w.* was upright.  
 Jer. 17. 1, *w.* with a pen of iron.  
 Luke 10. 20, your names are *w.* in heaven.  
 20. 17, what is this then that is *w.*  
 John 19. 22, what I have *w.* I have *w.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 11, *w.* for our admonition.  
 2 Cor. 3. 2, our epistle *w.* in our hearts.  
 Heb. 12. 23, which are *w.* in heaven. *R. V., enrolled.*  
 Rev. 2. 17, a new name *w.*  
**WRONG.** Job 19. 7, behold, I cry out of *w.*  
 Jer. 22. 3, do no *w.*  
 Lam. 3. 59, Lord, thou hast seen my *w.*  
 Mat. 20. 13, friend, I do thee no *w.*  
 Acts 7. 26, why do ye *w.* one to another?  
 2 Cor. 12. 13, forgive me this *w.*  
 Col. 3. 25, he that doeth *w.* shall receive for the *w.*  
**WROTH.** Gen. 4. 6, why art thou *w.*  
 Ps. 89. 33, *w.* with thine anointed.  
 Isa. 54. 9, I would not be *w.* with thee.  
 57. 16, neither *w.* will I always *w.*  
 64. 6, be not *w.* very sore.  
**WROUGHT.** Num. 23. 23, what hath God *w.*  
 1 Sam. 6. 6, he had *w.* wonderfully.  
 Neh. 6. 16, this work was *w.* of our God.  
 Job 36. 23, who can say, thou hast *w.* iniquity?  
 Ps. 31. 19, thou hast *w.* for them that trust in thee.  
 44. 6, their clothing is of *w.* gold. *R. V., unwrought with.*  
 139. 15, *w.* in lowest parts of the earth.  
 Isa. 26. 18, we have not *w.* any deliverance.  
 41. 4, who hath *w.* and done it.  
 Dan. 4. 2, wonders that the high God hath *w.*  
 Jonah 1. 11, sea *w.* *R. V., grew more and more tempestuous.*  
 Mat. 20. 12, have *w.* but one hour. *R. V., spent.*  
 26. 10, she hath *w.* a good work.  
 Rom. 15. 18, Christ hath not *w.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 5, he that hath *w.* us . . . is God.  
 Eph. 1. 20, he *w.* in Christ.  
 2 Thes. 3. 8, *w.* with labour. *R. V., working.*  
 65. 11, thou crownest the *w.* with righteousness.  
 Jas. 2. 32, faith *w.* with his works.  
 2 John 8, things which we have *w.*  
 Rev. 19. 20, the false prophet that *w.* miracles.  
**WRUNG.** Ps. 73. 10, *w.* out. *R. V. (Amer.), drained.*

## Y

**YEAR.** Gen. 1. 14, for days, and *y.*  
 Gen. 47. 9, the *y.* of my life.  
 Ex. 12. 2, the first month of the *y.*  
 Lev. 16. 34, an atonement . . . once a *y.*  
 25. 5, it is a *y.* of rest.  
 Deut. 15. 9, the *y.* of release, is at hand.  
 32. 7, consider the *y.* of many generations.  
 Job. 10. 5, are thy *y.* as man's days.  
 15. 20, the number of *y.* is hidden.  
 32. 7, *y.* should teach wisdom.  
 36. 11, their *y.* in pleasures.  
 Ps. 61. 10, my *y.* with sighing.  
 65. 11, thou crownest the *y.* with thy goodness.  
 77. 5, the *y.* of ancient times.  
 78. 33, their *y.* in trouble.  
 90. 4, a thousand *y.* in thy sight.  
 90. 9, we spend our *y.* as a tale that is told.  
 102. 27, thy *y.* shall have no end.  
 Prov. 4. 10, the *y.* of thy life shall be many.  
 5. 9, thy *y.* unto the cruel.  
 10. 27, the *y.* of the wicked shall be shortened.  
 Isa. 29. 1, add ye *y.* to *y.*  
 32. 10, *y.* shall ye be troubled. *R. V., beyond a y.*  
 38. 15, go softly all my *y.*  
 61. 2, the acceptable *y.* of the Lord.  
 63. 4, the *y.* of my redeemed is come.  
 Jer. 11. 23, the *y.* of their visitation.  
 28. 16, this *y.* thou shalt die.  
 Ezek. 4. 5, the *y.* of their iniquity.  
 46. 17, it shall be his to the *y.* of liberty.  
 Hab. 3. 2, revive thy work in the midst of the *y.*  
 Luke 13. 8, let it alone this *y.* also.  
 Heb. 9. 25, every *y.* with blood. *R. V., y. by y. [by y.]*  
 10. 3, a remembrance . . . of sins every *y.* *R. V., y.*  
 Rev. 20. 2, bound him a thousand *y.*  
**YET.** Ex. 10. 7, knowest thou not *y.*  
 Deut. 9. 29, *y.* they are thy people.  
 Job 13. 15, *y.* will I trust in him.  
 Eccl. 4. 3, they, which hath not *y.* been.



Isa. 49. 5, *y.* shall I be glorious. *R. V., for.*  
 49. 15, *y.* will I not forget thee.  
 Mat. 13. 17, do not ye *y.* understand. *R. V.* omits.  
 19. 20, what lack I *y.*; 24. 6, the end is not *y.*  
 Mark 11. 13, the fig tree was not *y.* *R. V.* omits.  
 Luke 24. 44, while I was *y.* with you.  
 John 2. 4, mine hour is not *y.* come.  
 11. 25, though he were dead, *y.* shall he live.  
 Rom. 5. 6, *y.* without strength.  
 1 Cor. 3. 15, *y.* so as by fire.  
 15. 17, ye are *y.* in your sins.  
 Gal. 2. 20, *y.* not I, but Christ. *R. V. (Eng.), and y. no longer;* (Amer.) omits.  
 Heb. 4. 15, *y.* without sin.  
 1 John 3. 2, it doth not *y.* appear.  
**YIELD.** Gen. 4. 12, *y.* unto thee her strength.  
 Lev. 19. 25, *y.* unto you the increase.  
 2 Chr. 30. 8, *y.* yourselves unto the Lord. [*yielded.*]  
 Ps. 67. 6, shall the earth *y.* her increase. *R. V., hath*  
 107. 37, which may *y.* fruits. *R. V., and get them.*  
 Prov. 7. 21, she caused him to *y.*  
 Eccl. 10. 4, *y.* pacifieth great offences.  
 Joel 2. 22, and the vine do *y.* their strength.  
 Mat. 27. 50, *y.* up the ghost.  
 Rom. 6. 13, *y.* yourselves unto God. *R. V., present.*  
 Heb. 12. 11, *y.* the peaceable fruit of righteousness.  
**YOKE.** Gen. 27. 40, thou shalt break his *y.*  
 Lev. 26. 13, broken the bands of your *y.*  
 Num. 19. 2, upon which never came *y.*  
 Deut. 28. 48, a *y.* of iron upon thy neck.  
 1 Sam. 11. 7, he took a *y.* of oxen.  
 1 Kings 12. 4, thy father made our *y.* grievous.  
 Isa. 9. 4, thou hast broken the *y.* of his burden.  
 58. 6, break every *y.*  
 Jer. 2. 20, of old time I have broken thy *y.*  
 27. 11, their neck under the *y.* [*bars.*]  
 28. 13, *y.* of wood . . . *y.* of iron. *R. V., bars . . .*  
 Lam. 3. 27, it is good for a man that he bear the *y.*  
 Mat. 11. 29, take my *y.* upon you.  
 11. 30, for my *y.* is easy.  
 Gal. 5. 1, entangled again with the *y.* of bondage.  
**YOKE OF CHRIST.** Mat. 11. 30 : 1 John 5. 3. [*bourer.*]  
**YOKELFELLOW.** Phil. 4. 3, true *y.* (= fellow la-  
**YOUTH.** Gen. 48. 21, God shall be with *y.*  
 Ruth 2. 4, the Lord be with *y.*  
 2 Chr. 15. 2, the Lord is with *y.*  
 Jer. 42. 11, I am with *y.*  
 Mat. 28. 20, I am with *y.* always.  
 1 Cor. 6. 11, such were some of *y.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 14, I seek not yours, but *y.*  
 Eph. 2. 1, *y.* hath he quickened.  
 Col. 1. 27, Christ in *y.*  
**YOUNG.** Deut. 32. 11, eagle . . . fluttereth over her *y.*  
 2 Chr. 34. 3, yet *y.*, he began to seek . . . God.  
 Ps. 37. 25, I have been *y.*, and now am old.  
 84. 3, where she may lay her *y.*  
 147. 9, the *y.* ravens which cry.  
 Prov. 30. 17, the *y.* eagles shall eat it.  
 S. of Sol. 2. 9, a roe or a *y.* hart.  
 Isa. 11. 7, their *y.* ones shall lie down together.  
 40. 11, lead those that are with *y.* *R. V. (Eng.), give*  
*suck;* (Amer.), *have their young.*  
 Jer. 61. 22, break old *y.* *R. V., the youth.*  
 Ezek. 9. 6, slay old and *y.* *R. V., the y. man.*  
 17. 4, the top of his *y.* twigs. [*scattered.*]  
 Zech. 11. 16, seek the *y.* one. *R. V., those that be*  
 Mark 10. 13, they brought *y.* children. *R. V., little.*  
 14. 51, the *y.* men laid hold on him. *R. V., they.*  
 John 21. 18, thou wast *y.* thou girdest thyself.  
 Tit. 2. 4, teach the *y.* women to be sober.  
 2. 6, *y.* men likewise exhort. *R. V., the younger.*  
**YOUNG,** exhortations to the, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 32;  
 Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20; Eccl. 12. 1 : 1 Tim. 5. 4.  
**YOUTH.** Gen. 8. 21, man's heart is evil from his *y.*  
 2 Sam. 19. 7, evil that befell thee from thy *y.*  
 1 Kings 18. 12, fear the Lord from my *y.*  
 Job 13. 26, the iniquities of my *y.*  
 20. 11, full of the sin of his *y.*  
 29. 4, in the days of my *y.* *R. V., ripeness.*  
 33. 25, he shall return to the days of his *y.*  
 36. 14, they die in *y.*  
 Ps. 25. 7, remember not the sins of my *y.*  
 71. 5, my trust from my *y.*  
 83. 15, ready to die from my *y.*  
 89. 45, the days of his *y.* hast thou shortened.  
 103. 5, thy *y.* is renewed like the eagle's.  
 110. 3, thou hast the dew of thy *y.*  
 129. 1, they afflicted me from my *y.*  
 144. 12, as plants grown up in their *y.*  
 Prov. 2. 17, forsaketh the guide of her *y.*  
 Eccl. 11. 9, rejoice, O young man, in thy *y.*  
 12. 1, remember thy Creator in days of thy *y.*  
 Isa. 47. 12, wherein thou hast laboured from thy *y.*  
 54. 4, thou shalt forget the shame of thy *y.*  
 Jer. 2. 2, the kindness of thy *y.*

Jer. 3. 4, my father, thou art the guide of my *y.*  
 31. 19, I did bear the reproach of my *y.*  
 32. 30, done evil before me from their *y.*  
 48. 11, at ease from his *y.*  
 Ezek. 16. 22, not remembered the days of thy *y.*  
 Mat. 19. 20, have I kept from my *y.* *R. V.* omits.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man despise thy *y.*

## Z

**Z A A N A I M,** zā'a-nā'im—Heb. wanderings. *R. V., Za-*  
*anunim.*  
 Jael slays Sisera at, Judg. 4. 11.  
**Z A A N A N,** zā'a-nān—Heb. rich in cattle—a town.  
 Mic. 1. 11. [Josh. 19. 33.]  
**Z A A N A N N I M,** zā'a-nān'nim = **Z A A N A I M** (*q. v.*).  
**Z A A V A N,** zā'a-vān—Heb. terror—an Edomite  
 Duke. [Gen. 36. 27.]  
**Z A B A I,** zā'bāi—Heb. [God] has given.  
 (1) one of David's heroes, 1 Chr. 11. 41.  
 (2) Jozachar, who slew Joash, 2 Chr. 24. 26.  
 (3) others, Ezra 10. 27, 33, 43.  
**Z A B B A I,** zā'b bāi—Heb. wanderer. Ezra 10. 28.  
**Z A B B U D,** zā'b bud—Heb. given. Ezra 8. 14.  
**Z A B D I,** zā'b dī—Heb. [God is] a giver. Josh. 7. 1;  
 1 Chr. 8. 19; 27. 27. [27. 2; Neh. 11. 14.]  
**Z A B D I E L,** zā'b dī-el—Heb. God is a giver, 1 Chr.  
**Z A B U D,** zā'b bud = **Z A B B U D** (*q. v.*). 1 Kings 4. 5.  
**Z A B U L O N,** zā'b u-lon. *R. V., Zebulun.* Mat. 4. 13, 15;  
 Rev. 7. 8.  
**Z A C C A I,** zāc'cāi—Heb. pure. Ezra 2. 9; Neh. 7. 14.  
**Z A C C H E U S,** zac-che'us, Gk. for Zaccai (*q. v.*). Luke  
 19. 2.  
**Z A C C H U R,** zāc'chur = **Z A C C U R**—Heb. renowned.  
 1 Chr. 4. 26; Num. 13. 4; 1 Chr. 24. 27; 25. 2; Neh. 3.  
 2; 10. 12; 13. 13.  
**Z A C H A R I A H,** zāch'a-rī'ah—Heb. Lord remembers.  
 (1) king of Israel, slain by Shallum, 2 Kings 15. 10.  
 (2) the father of Abi, Hezekiah's mother, 2 Kings 18. 2.  
*R. V., Zechariah.* [of Abia.]  
**Z A C H A R I A S,** zāch'a-rī'as. (1) a priest of the course  
 father of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 5-64.  
 recovers his speech, Luke 1. 64. [2. 7, Zachariah.]  
 (2) the "son of Barachias," Mat. 23. 35; Luke 11. 51.  
**Z A C H E R,** zā'cher—Heb. renew. 1 Chr. 8. 31.  
**Z A D O K,** zā dok—Heb. righteous.  
 (1) a son of Ahiab, 2 Sam. 8. 17. [1 Kings 4. 4.]  
 priest in time of David and Solomon, 2 Sam. 20. 25;  
 (2) father of Jerusha, 2 Kings 15. 33; 2 Chr. 27. 1.  
 (3) others, Neh. 3. 4, 29; 13. 13.  
**Z A H A M,** zā'hām—Heb. sturdy. 2 Chr. 11. 19.  
**Z A I E,** zā'ir—Heb. little—scene of Joram's victory.  
 2 Kings 8. 21.  
**Z A L M O N,** zāl'mon—Heb. shady.  
 (1) David's warrior, 2 Sam. 23. 28.  
 (2) a wood near Shechem, Judg. 9. 48. [33. 41.]  
**Z A L M O N A H,** zal-mō nah, Israelites camp at. Num.  
**Z A L M U N N A,** zal-mū'nā, a Midianite king. Judg. 8.  
 5-21. [Deut. 20. *R. V., Zamzummin.*]  
**Z A M Z U M M I M S,** zam-zūm'mins—Heb. barbarians.  
**Z A N O A H,** za-nō'ah—Heb. a marsh. Josh. 15. 34; 15. 56.  
**Z A P H N A T H - P A A N E A H,** zāph'nath-pā-a-nē'ah—  
 Egypt. saviour of the world. *R. V., Zaphenath-*  
*paneah.*  
 Pharaoh's name for Joseph, Gen. 41. 45. [Josh. 13. 27.]  
**Z A P H O N,** zā phon—Heb. the north—a Gadite town.  
**Z A R A H,** zā rā—Heb. sunrise [?]. Mat. 1. 3; Gen. 46.  
 12. *R. V., Zerah.* [Zorah.]  
**Z A R E A H,** zā re-ah—Heb. hornet. Neh. 11. 29. *R. V.,*  
**Z A R E A T H I T E S,** zā re-ath-ites, dwellers in Zareah,  
 1 Chr. 2. 53. *R. V., Zorathites.*  
**Z A R E D,** zā red. *R. V., Zered.* Num. 21. 12. [town.]  
**Z A R E P H A T H,** zār'e-phāth—Heb. smelting place—a  
 Elijah stays there during the famine, 1 Kings 17. 10.  
 Elijah raises the widow's son at, 1 Kings 17. 22.  
 is called Sarepta, Luke 4. 26.  
**Z A R E T A N,** zār'e-tān, Israelites cross Jordan at. Josh.  
 3. 16. *R. V., Zarethan.* [splendour.] Josh. 13. 19.  
**Z A R E T H - S H A H A R,** zā reth-shā'har—Heb. morning  
**Z A R H I T E S,** zār'hites, posterity of Zerah. Num. 26.  
 13. *R. V., Zerahites.*  
**Z A R T A N A H,** zār'ta-nah—Heb. cooling—a village.  
 1 Kings 4. 12. *R. V., Zarthan.*  
**Z A R T H A N,** zār'than. *R. V., Zarethnan.* 1 Kings 7. 46.  
**Z A T T H U,** zāt'thu. *R. V., Zattu.* Ezra 2. 8; Neh. 10. 14.  
**Z A V A N,** zā van. *R. V., Zaan.* 1 Chr. 1. 42.  
**Z A Z A,** zā zā—Heb. plenty. 1 Chr. 2. 33.  
**Z E A L,** 2 Kings 10. 15, see my z. for the Lord.  
 Ps. 69. 9, the z. of thine house hath eaten me up.  
 119. 139, my z. hath consumed me.  
 Isa. 9. 7, the z. of the Lord . . . will perform this.  
 59. 17, clad with z. as a cloak.  
 63. 15, where is thy z.

John 2. 17, the z. of thine house. *R. V.* (Amer.), *zeal for thy house.*  
 Rom. 10. 2, they have a z. of God.  
 2 Cor. 9. 3, your z. hath provoked very many.  
 Col. 4. 13, great z. for you. *R. V., much labour.*  
**Zeal**, spoken of, 2 Sam. 21. 2; 2 Kings 19. 31; Rom. 12. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 10, 11; Rev. 3. 19.  
 Instances of:—*Phineas*, Num. 25. 7; Num. 25. 11 (*R. V., zealous*); *Jehu*, 2 Kings 10. 16; the *Jews*, Acts 21. 20; *Paul*, Acts 22. 3; Phil. 3. 6.  
**ZEALOUS**, Num. 25. 11, z. for my sake. *R. V., jealous.*  
 Acts 21. 20, they are all z. of the law.  
 1 Cor. 14. 12, z. of spiritual gifts.  
 Tit. 2. 14, z. of good works.  
 Rev. 3. 19, be z. therefore, and repent.  
**ZEBADIAH**, zēb'a-dī'ah—Heb. *Jehovah has given.*  
 (1) a son of Asahel, Joab's brother, 1 Chr. 27. 7.  
 (2) a Levite teacher, employed by Jehoshaphat. 2 Chr. 17. 8.  
 (3) the son of a certain Ishmael, 2 Chr. 19. 11.  
 (4) others, 1 Chr. 8. 15; 12. 7; 26. 2; Ezra 8. 8; 10. 20.  
**ZEBĀ**, zē bā—Heb. *sacrifice*—a Midianite king. Judg. 3. 4-23.  
**ZEBĀIM**, zēb'im—Heb. *gazelles*. Ezra 2. 57.  
**ZEBEDEE**, zēv'e-dee, Gk. for Zebadiah (*q.v.*).  
 father of James and John, Mat. 4. 21. [Ezra 10. 43.  
**ZEBINA**, ze-bī'nā—Heb. *bought*—a son of Nebo.  
**ZEBOIM**, ze-bō'im—Heb. *gazelles, or roes*.  
 (1) one of the "five cities of the plain," Gen. 10. 19. *R. V., Zebolim.*  
 (2) a valley near Gibeah, in Benjamin, 1 Sam. 13. 18.  
 (3) a town inhabited after the captivity, Neh. 11. 34.  
**ZEBUDAH**, ze-bū dah—Heb. *given*—wife of Josiah. 2 Kings 23. 36. *R. V., Zebidah.*  
**ZEBUL**, zē bul—Heb. *habitation*—governor of Shechem. Judg. 9. 23.  
**ZEBULONITE**, zēb'u-lon-ite, one of the tribe of Zebulun. Judg. 12. 11. *R. V., Zebulunite.*  
**ZEBULUN**, zēb'u-lūn—Heb. *dwelling with*. (1) Jacob's goes to Egypt with his father, Ex. 1. 3.  
 his three sons, Sereed, Elon, and Jahleel, Gen. 46. 14.  
 (2) the tribe, numbered, Num. 1. 31; 26. 27.  
 responds to Gideon's summons, Judg. 6. 35.  
 assists in making David king, 1 Chr. 12. 38-40.  
 is carried captive to Assyria, 2 Kings 15. 29. [26. 27.  
**ZEBULONITES**, zēb'u-lun-ites—**ZEBULUN** (2). Num.  
**ZACHARIAH**, zēch'a-ri'ah—Heb. *Jehovah remembers.*  
 (1) a minor prophet (see Book of).  
 (2) son of Jehoiada, the high priest, 2 Chr. 24. 20.  
 is stoned to death, 2 Chr. 24. 21.  
 (3) a prophet in Uziah's reign, 2 Chr. 26. 5.  
 (4) a chief in the time of Ezra, Ezra 8. 16.  
 others, 1 Chr. 5. 7; 9. 21; 9. 37; 15. 20; 24. 25; 2 Chr. 17. 7; 21. 2; Neh. 8. 4; 11. 12; 12. 16; Isa. 8. 2. [8.  
**ZEDĀD**, zē dād—Heb. *side, or sloping place*. [Num. 31.  
**ZEDEKIAH**, zēd'e-ki'ah—Heb. *Jehovah is righteousness.*  
 (1) the last king of Judah (Mattathiah), 2 Kings 24. 17.  
 does evil in God's sight, 2 Kings 24. 19.  
 rebels against Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 24. 20.  
 is taken prisoner to Babylon, 2 Kings 25. 7.  
 (2) a false prophet in Ahab's reign, 1 Kings 22. 11.  
 (3) a prince of the tribe of Judah, Jer. 36. 12.  
**ZEEB**, zēeb—Heb. *the wolf*—a Midianite prince. Judg. 7. 25.  
**ZELAH**, zē lah—Heb. *slope*—a town in Benjamin. burial place of Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 21. 14.  
**ZELEK**, zē lek—Heb. *a cleft*—an Ammonite. 2 Sam. 23. 37.  
**ZELOPHEHAD**, ze-lō phe-hād—Heb. *first-born*. Num. 26. 23.  
**ZELOTES**, ze-lō tēs—Gk. *zealot*. Luke 6. 15.  
**ZELZAH**, zē lah, a frontier town of Benjamin. 1 Sam. 10. 2.  
**ZEMARAH**, zēm'a-rā'im.  
 (1) a town of Benjamin, Josh. 18. 22.  
 (2) a mountain in Ephraim, 2 Chr. 13. 4.  
**ZEMARITE**, zēm'a-rite, a Canaanite tribe. Gen. 10. 18; 1 Chr. 1. 16. [Chr. 7. 8.  
**ZEMIRĀ**, ze-mī'rā—Heb. *a song*—a Benjamite. 1  
**ZEMAN**, zē nan—**ZEMĀN** (*q.v.*). Josh. 15. 37.  
**ZEMANAN**, zē nan, lit. 3. 13.  
**ZEPHANIAH**, zēph'a-ni'ah—Heb. *God has hidden.*  
 (1) a prophet.  
 his prophecies, Zeph. 1. 2; 3.  
 (2) a priest, the son of Maaseiah, Jer. 21. 1.  
 is put to death by the king of Babylon, 2 Kings 25. 21.  
 (3) a Kohathite ancestor of Samuel, 1 Chr. 6. 36.  
 (4) the father of Josiah, Zech. 6. 10, 14.  
**ZEPHATH**, zē phath—Heb. *a watch-tower*=**HOR-**  
**MAH** (*q.v.*). Judg. 1. 17.  
**ZEPHATHAH**, zēph'a-thah, a valley in Judah. 2 Chr. 28. 18.  
**ZEPHĪ**, zē phī=**ZEPHŌ**=**ZEPHATH** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 4. 8. [Num. 26. 15.  
**ZEPHON**, zē phon—Heb. *expectation*—Gad's son.

**ZEPHONITES**, zēphon-ites, posterity of Zephon. Num. 26. 15.  
**ZER**, zēr—Heb. *a narrow place*. Josh. 19. 35.  
**ZERĀH**, zēr rah—Heb. *sunrise*.  
 (1) an "Ethiopian," 2 Chr. 14. 9.  
 (2) others, Gen. 35. 30; 1 Chr. 6. 21, 41. [6; Ezra 8. 4.  
**ZERAHIAH**, zēr'a-hi'ah—Heb. *Jah arises*. 1 Chr. 6.  
**ZERED**, zēr ed=**ZĀRED** (*q.v.*). Deut. 2. 13.  
**ZEREDĀ**, zēr ed-dā—Heb. *cooling*. 1 Kings 11. 26.  
**ZEREDATHAH**, zēr-ed'a-thah=**ZARTHAN** (*q.v.*). 2 Chr. 4. 17.  
**ZERERATH**, zēr'e-rāth—Heb. *cooling*. Judg. 7. 22.  
**ZERESH**, zēr resh—Heb. *gold*—Haman's wife. Esth. 6. 13.  
**ZERETH**, zēr'eth—Heb. *brightness*. 1 Chr. 4. 7.  
**ZERI**, zēr'i=**IZRI** (*q.v.*). 1 Chr. 25. 3.  
**ZERŌR**, zēr'rōr—Heb. *a packet*. 1 Sam. 9. 1.  
**ZERUAH**, ze-ru'ah—Heb. *leprous*. 1 Kings 11. 26.  
**ZERUBBABEL**, zē-rūb'ba-bēl—Heb. *born in Babylon*. restores the true worship, Ezra 3. 2; Neh. 12. 47.  
**ZERUIAH**, zēr'u-i'ah—Heb. *stricken of God*. 1 Sam. 26. 6. (1) 1 Chr. 23. 8; 26. 22. (2) 1 Chr. 7. 10.  
**ZETHAM**, zē tham=**ZETHAN**—Heb. *olive-grove*.  
**ZETHAR**, zē thar—Heb. *a star* [?]. Esth. 1. 10.  
**ZIA**, zi'ā—Heb. *fear*—a Gadite. 1 Chr. 5. 13.  
**ZIBA**, zi'bā—Heb. *station*. 2 Sam. 9. 2.  
**ZIBEON**, zib'e-on—Heb. *ravenous*. Gen. 36. 2, 20.  
**ZIBIAH** (*q.v.*), zib'i'ā—Heb. *gazelle*. 1 Chr. 8. 9; 2 Kings 1. 1.  
**ZICHRI**, zēh'ri—Heb. *remembered*. Ex. 6. 21; 1 Chr. 23. 1.  
**ZIDDIM**, zid dim—Heb. *slopes*—town of Naphtali. Josh. 19. 35. [Neh. 10. 1. *R. V., Zedekiah.*  
**ZIDKIAH**, zid-ki'ah—Heb. *the Lord is righteous*.  
**ZIDON**, zi don—Heb. *a fishery*—town north of Tyre. is not subdued by Asher, Judg. 1. 31.  
 its inhabitants oppress Israel, Judg. 10. 12.  
 Tyre is termed its "virgin daughter," Isa. 23. 12.  
 is famous for arts and commerce, 1 Kings 5. 6; 1 Chr. 22. 4.  
 Ashtoreth, the goddess of, 1 Kings 11. 5. [Judg. 18. 7.  
**ZIDONIAN**, zid-dō-ni-ans, natives of Zidon (*q.v.*).  
**ZIF**, zif—Heb. *brightness, or splendour*. 1 Kings 11. 21.  
**ZIHA**, zi'hā—Heb. *drought*. Ezra 2. 43; Neh. 11. 2.  
**ZIKLAG**, zik lāg, a town south of Judah. Josh. 15. 31.  
 is given to David by Achish of Gath, 1 Sam. 27. 6.  
 is destroyed by the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 1, 2.  
 is inhabited after the captivity, Neh. 11. 28.  
**ZILLAH**, zi'l'ah—Heb. *shadow*—Lamech's wife. Gen. 4. 19. [Gen. 30. 9.  
**ZILPAH**, zi'l'pah—Heb. *dropping*—Leah's handmaid.  
**ZILTHAI**, zi'l thāi—Heb. *protective*. 1 Chr. 8. 20; 12. 42; 2 Chr. 29. 12.  
**ZIMMAH**, zim'mah—Heb. *counsel*. 1 Chr. 6. 20; 6.  
**ZIMRAN**, zīm'rān—Heb. *celebrated in song*. Gen. 25. 2.  
**ZIMRI**, zim'ri—Heb. *celebrated in song*. 1 Kings 16. 9.  
 (1)=**ZADBI**, 1 Chr. 2. 6.  
 (2) a son of Salu, slain by Phineas. Num. 25. 14.  
 (3) a descendant of Jonathan, 1 Chr. 8. 36; 9. 42.  
 (4) king of Israel for seven days, 1 Kings 16. 15.  
**ZIN**, zin—Heb. *a dwarf palm*—a wilderness. Num. 13. 21; Josh. 15. 1.  
**ZINĀ**, zi'nā—Heb. *ornament*. 1 Chr. 23. 10.  
**ZION**, zi'on—Heb. *sunny, or height*—a mountain. is taken by David from Jebusites, 2 Sam. 5. 7. [5.  
 denotes Jerusalem in general, Ps. 87. 2; Isa. 33. 14.  
 denotes God's chosen Israel, Ps. 51. 18; 87. 5.  
 denotes the church of God, Heb. 12. 22.  
**ZIOR**, zi'or—Heb. *hittleness*—a city of Judah. Josh. 15. 54. [4. 16.  
**ZIPH**, zi'ph—Heb. *flowing*. Josh. 15. 24; 15. 55; 1 Chr. 7. 40.  
**ZIPHĀH**, zi'phah, a descendant of Judah. 1 Chr. 4. 16.  
**ZIPHIMS**, zip'hims=**ZIPHITES**. Ps. 54. (title); 1 Sam. 23. 19.  
**ZIPHION**, ziph'i-on=**ZEPHON** (*q.v.*). Gen. 46. 16.  
**ZIPHROH**, ziph'roh—Heb. *fragrance*. Num. 34. 9.  
**ZIPPORĒ**, zip por—Heb. *a little bird*. Num. 22. 2, 4.  
**ZIPPORAH**, zip por'ah—Heb. fem. of Zippor—Moses' wife. Ex. 2. 21. [6. 22.  
**ZITHRI**, zith'ri—Heb. *God protects*—a Levite. Ex. 7. 1.  
**ZIZ**, ziz—Heb. *a flower*. 2 Chr. 20. 16.  
**ZIZĀ**, zi'zā—Heb. *plenty*. 1 Chr. 4. 37; 2 Chr. 11. 20.  
**ZIZAH**, zi zah, a Gershonite Levite. 1 Chr. 23. 11.  
**ZOAN**, zō'an, a depressed region. Num. 13. 22; Ps. 73. (Dead Sea).  
**ZOAR**, zō'ar—Heb. *smallness*—a town east of the one of the "cities of the plain." Gen. 13. 10.  
 Lot and his daughters flee to, Gen. 19. 22.  
 is referred to by prophets, Isa. 15. 5; Jer. 48. 34.  
**ZOBĀH** (*q.v.*), zōbā—Heb. *plantation*. 2 Sam. 10. 6; 1 Sam. 14. 47.  
**ZOBEBAH**, zō-bē'bah—Heb. *marching slowly*. 1 Chr. 18. 17. [Ex. 6. 15.  
**ZOHAR**, zō'har—Heb. *brightness*. Gen. 23. 8; 46. 10;



*ZOHELETH*, zō'he-lēth—Heb. *serpent*. 1 Kings 1. 9.  
*ZOHETH*, zō'heth, one of the sons of Ishi. 1 Chr. 4. 20.  
*ZOPHAH*, zō'phah—Heb. *spreading out*. 1 Chr. 7. 35.  
*ZOPHAI*, zō'phai—Heb. *honeycomb*—a Levite. 1 Chr.  
 6. 26.  
*ZOPHAR*, zō'phar—Heb. *forward*—one of Job's  
*ZOPHIM*, zō'phim—Heb. *watchers*. Num. 23. 14.  
*ZORAH*, zō'rah—Heb. *place of hornets*. Josh. 19. 41.  
 is Samson's birthplace. Judg. 13. 2, 25.  
*ZORATHITES*, zō'rath-ites, natives of Zorah. 1 Chr.  
 4. 2.  
*ZOREAH*, zō're-ah = *ZORAH* (*q.v.*). Josh. 15. 33.

*ZORITES*, zō'rites = *ZORATHITES* (*q.v.*). 1 Chr.  
 2. 54.  
*ZOROBABEL*, zo-rōb'a-bēl = *ZERUBBABEL* (*q.v.*).  
 [Mat. 1. 12.]  
*ZUAR*, zū'ar = *ZOAR* (*q.v.*). Num. 1. 8.  
*ZUPH*, zūph—Heb. *honeycomb*. 1 Sam. 1. 1.  
*ZUR*, zūr—Heb. *rock*. (1) a Benjamite, 1 Chr. 8. 30.  
 (2) one of the five Midianite kings, Num. 31. 8.  
*ZURIEL*, zū'ri-ēl—Heb. *God is a rock*—a Levite.  
 Num. 3. 35.  
*ZURISHADDAI*, zū'ri-shā'd'dāi—Heb. *rock of the*  
*Almighty*. Num. 1. 6.  
*ZUZIMS*, zū'zing—Heb. *restless, or sprouting*. Gen.





# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

## Maps and Plans.

1. ANCIENT WORLD, showing the probable Distribution of the Nations after the Flood. *Inset*—Canaan in the Time of the Patriarchs.
2. EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, with the Journeys of the Israelites. *Inset*—Horeb and Sinai.
3. CANAAN as divided among the Twelve Tribes. *Inset*—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
4. ASSYRIA AND OTHER COUNTRIES ADJOINING CANAAN, illustrating the Captivity of the Jews. *Inset*—The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
5. PALESTINE. From the raised Map constructed from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
6. PALESTINE. Northern Division.
7. PALESTINE. Central Division.
8. PALESTINE. Southern Division.
9. PALESTINE, illustrating the New Testament. *Inset*—Palestine under the Maccabees.
10. ANCIENT JERUSALEM AND MODERN JERUSALEM.
11. ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
12. SCENE OF PAUL'S JOURNEYS, AND OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

## List of Biblical Names.

### WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THEIR SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—Figures in *bold type* indicate the numbers of the Maps; the other figures and letters denote the squares of the Maps where the places are to be found:—thus, Antioch (in Syria)—4 - 2 A; 12 - 2 G—appears on Map 4 in the square 2 A, and on Map 12 in the square 2 G.

The Publishers have to acknowledge the help given by Professor Sayce in preparing the Map of the Ancient World and the Map of Egypt and Sinai; Colonel Conder, R.E., who has edited the Maps of Palestine, Jerusalem, and Assyria; Sir Charles Wilson, who has prepared the Map illustrating the Travels of St. Paul; and George Armstrong, Esq., Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, who has given the use of photographs of his raised Map of Palestine.

The Maps in NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS have been specially prepared and engraved from the latest surveys.

Abana, or Amanah, river	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Adummim	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 C
Abanias, N., or Abana	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Ægaeum, mare	12 - 2 D
Abarin, mountains of	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D	Ænon	7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
Abdon, or Hebron (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C	Aere es Sunamein	3 - 2 E; 6 - 2 D; 9 - 2 E
Abel-beth-maachah=Abel-maim	3 - 2 D; 6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D	Africa	1, 12
Abel-meholah	3 - 4 D; 7 - 2 C	Agade	4 - 2 C
Abel-shittim	7 - 3 C; 8 - 1 D	Ahava (=Ivah)	4 - 2 B
Abez	6 - 3 A	Ahlab	6 - 2 B
Abila	7 - 1 D	Ai, or Hai, or Aiath	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 1 B
Abilene	6 - 1 C; 9 - 1 E	Ajalon (Dan)	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 C
Abu Hindl, W.	11 - 4 C	Ajalon, valley of	7 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B
Abu Nejein, W.	11 - 5 A	Akabah, gulf of	2 - 4 F
Abu Rumail, J.	2 - 5 H	Akra (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 D
Accaron, or Ekron	8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Akrabbim, ascent of	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C; 9 - 6 C
Accho (=Ptolemais)	3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 6 - 3 A; 12 - 3 F	Akron	8 - 1 B
Aceldama	10 - 4 B	Alema	6 - 3 C
Achaia	12 - 2 C	Alemeth, or Almon	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Achshaph	6 - 3 A	Alexandria	2 - 1 A; 12 - 4 E
Achziab, or Eodippe (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C	Almon, or Alemeth	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Actium	12 - 2 C	Alush	2 - 4 E
Adadah	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C	Alya, W.	11 - 6 C
Adam	3 - 4 D; 7 - 3 C	Amalekites	1 - 4 H; 2 - 3 F
Adamah	7 - 1 C	Amanos, mountains	4 - 1 A
Adami	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B	Amathus	7 - 2 C
Adasa	11 - 2 B	Ammon	3 - 5 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 3 D
Adida (=Hadid)	7 - 3 A	Amorites	1 - 3 H; 2 - 1 G; 4 - 3 A
Adoraim	3 - 5 B; 8 - 2 B	Amphipolis	12 - 1 C
Adramyttium	12 - 2 D	Amastria	12 - 1 F
Adria	12 - 2 B	Anab	8 - 2 B
Adullam	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Anaharath	7 - 1 B
		Ananlah	11 - 3 B

# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Anathoth . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-3 B	Baalath . . . . .	7-3 B
Ancyra . . . . .	12-1 F	Baal-hazor . . . . .	7-3 B
Aner . . . . .	7-2 B	Baal-meon, or Beth-meon . . . . .	8-1 D
Anim . . . . .	8-2 B	Baal-shalisha . . . . .	7-2 B
Anthedon . . . . .	9-6 A	Baal-tamar . . . . .	11-2 B
Anti-Lebanon . . . . .	3-6 E	Baal-zephon . . . . .	2-2 D
Antiochi, Regnum . . . . .	12-2 F	Babel . . . . .	1-3 D
Antioch (in Pisidia) . . . . .	12-2 E	Babylon (Egypt) . . . . .	2-2 C
Antioch (in Syria) . . . . .	4-2 A; 12-2 G	Babylon . . . . .	4-3 C
Antipatris . . . . .	7-3 A; 9-4 B	Babylonia . . . . .	4-3 C
Antonia (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 E	Bactanaa . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Aphek . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Bactriana . . . . .	1-3 F
Apollonia . . . . .	7-2 A; 9-4 B; 12-1 C	Bamoth-baal . . . . .	8-1 D
Appil Forum . . . . .	12-1 A	Barada, Nahr el . . . . .	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E
Aqueduct (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 E	Bashan 3-2 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-2 C; 9-2 E	
Aqueduct from Solomon's Pools . . . . .	10-4 A; 10-4 D	Bath-zacharias . . . . .	8-1 C; 11-5 A
Ar of Moab (=Rabbath-Moab) . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Beeroth (=Berea) . . . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Arab . . . . .	8-2 B	Beersheba . . . . .	2-1 F; 3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Arabah . . . . .	3-7 C; 4-3 A; 9-7 C	Behistun . . . . .	4-2 C
Arabia . . . . .	1-4 E; 4-3 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Beit Fejjar . . . . .	11-6 A
Arad . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-3 C; 9-6 C	Beit Iksa . . . . .	11-3 A
Aram, or Syria . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-1 D	Beit Tamir . . . . .	11-6 B
Ararat, mount . . . . .	1-3 E; 4-1 C	Beitunia . . . . .	11-2 A
Araxes, river . . . . .	4-1 C	Bene-berak . . . . .	3-4 B; 7-3 A
Arba, see Kirjath-arba=Hebron.		Bene Hezir, tomb of the (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 F
Arbattis . . . . .	7-3 B	Benjamin, allotment of . . . . .	3-6 C
Arbela (Decapolis) . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 D; 9-3 D	Beracah, valley of . . . . .	8-1 B; 11-6 A
Arbela . . . . .	4-2 C	Berea (=Beeroth) . . . . .	11-1 B
Archelais . . . . .	9-4 C	Bered . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B
Archl . . . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 A	Berea (Macedonia) . . . . .	12-1 C
Argob . . . . .	3-3 E	Berothah . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-6 E
Ariana . . . . .	1-3 F	Berytus . . . . .	4-2 A
Armenia Minor . . . . .	12-2 G	Beten . . . . .	6-3 A
Armenian Quarter (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 A	Bethabara . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Arnon, river . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-2 D; 9-6 D	Beth-anath . . . . .	6-2 B
Aroer, on the Arnon . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-2 D; 9-6 D	Beth-anoth . . . . .	8-2 C
Aroer (Judah) . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B	Bethany . . . . .	8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-4 B
Arpad . . . . .	4-2 A	Beth-aven, wilderness of . . . . .	11-1 C
Arphaxad . . . . .	1-4 D	Beth-barah . . . . .	7-1 C
Arsinoe (=Medinet el Faiyum) . . . . .	2-3 B	Beth-car . . . . .	11-4 A
Arumah . . . . .	7-3 B	Beth-dagon (Asher) . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Arvad . . . . .	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Beth-dagon (Dan) . . . . .	7-3 A
Ascalon . . . . .	9-6 B	Beth-el (=Luz) . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 7-3 B; 9-6 C; 11-1 B
Ascension, church of the . . . . .	10-2 C	Bether (=Bittir) . . . . .	11-4 A
Ashan . . . . .	8-2 B	Beth-gamul . . . . .	3-6 D
Ashdod (=Azotus) . . . . .	3-6 B; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-1 A; 9-6 B	Beth-haran . . . . .	8-1 D
Ashdoth-pisgah . . . . .	8-1 D	Beth-hoglah . . . . .	8-1 D
Asher, allotment of . . . . .	3-3 C	Beth-horon, lower . . . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 9-6 C
Ashkelon, or Askelon . . . . .	3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-horon, upper . . . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-2 A
Ashkenaz . . . . .	1-3 E	Beth-jesimoth . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D
Ashteroth-karnaim . . . . .	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 9-3 E	Bethlehem . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-6 B
Asia . . . . .	1 D, E, F	Bethlehem of Zebulun . . . . .	6-3 A
Asia (Roman province) . . . . .	12-2 E	Beth-meon, or Baal-meon . . . . .	8-1 D
Askalon, or Ashkelon . . . . .	3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-nimrah . . . . .	3-6 D; 7-3 C
Asshur (Assyria) . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Beth-peor . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-1 D
Assos . . . . .	12-2 D	Bethphage . . . . .	11-3 B
Ataroth . . . . .	7-3 B	Bethsaida Julius . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Ataroth (Reuben) . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-2 D	Beth-shean (=Scythopolis) . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-1 C; 9-4 C
Athens . . . . .	12-2 C	Beth-shemesh . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-1 B; 9-6 B
Attalia . . . . .	12-2 E	Beth-shittah . . . . .	7-1 C
Aulem . . . . .	6-1 B	Beth-tappuah . . . . .	8-2 B
Auranitis . . . . .	9-3 E	Bethulia . . . . .	7-2 B
Avims, or Avites . . . . .	1-3 H	Beth-zanita . . . . .	6-2 A
Awaj, Nahr el . . . . .	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E	Beth-zur . . . . .	8-2 B; 11-6 A
Ayun Mousa (=Moses' Well) . . . . .	2-3 D	Bezek . . . . .	7-2 B
Azmaveth . . . . .	11-3 B	Bezer . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-2 B
Azotus (=Ashdod) . . . . .	8-1 A; 9-6 B; 9-6 E	Bezetha . . . . .	10-2 B; 10-2 E
Azotus, mount . . . . .	7-3 B	Birket es Sultan at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A
Azrah . . . . .	1-3 G	Birket Mamilla at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 A



# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Bithynia . . . . .	12-1 E	Crete . . . . .	12-3 D
Bitter Lakes . . . . .	2-2 D	Cush (=Ethiopia) . . . . .	1-4 D
Bittir (=Bether) . . . . .	11-4 A	Cyprus . . . . .	12-3 F
Black Sea . . . . .	1-3 D	Cyrenaica . . . . .	12-4 C
Bozrah (Edom) . . . . .	3-7 D; 9-7 D	Cyrene . . . . .	12-3 C
Bozrah, or Bostra (Moab) . . . . .	3-3 E; 4-1 D; 9-3 E	Cythra . . . . .	12-2 C
Breikut, Kh. . . . .	11-6 A	Cyzicus . . . . .	12-1 E
Britannia . . . . .	1-2 A		
Brundisium . . . . .	12-1 B	Dabbasheth . . . . .	6-2 A
Burksh . . . . .	11-2 B	Daberath . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Byzantium . . . . .	12-1 E	Dalmatia . . . . .	12-1 B
		Damascus . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-1 E; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 D; 9-1 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G
Cabul . . . . .	3-3 C	Damascus Gate at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 B
Caesarea . . . . .	7-1 A; 9-4 B; 12-3 F	Damascus Street (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 B
Caesarea (Cappadocia) . . . . .	12-2 F	Dametha . . . . .	6-3 D
Caesarea Philippi, or Paneas . . . . .	6-2 B; 9-2 D	Damietta . . . . .	2-1 C
Cain . . . . .	8-2 C	Dan, allotment of . . . . .	3-6 B
Cairo . . . . .	2-2 C	Dan, or Laish . . . . .	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Calah (Nimroud) . . . . .	4-2 B	Danjaan . . . . .	6-2 A
Caledonia . . . . .	1-2 A	Dannah . . . . .	8-2 B
Callirrhoe . . . . .	8-1 D; 9-6 D	Daphnæ (=Tahpanhes) . . . . .	2-2 D
Calneh . . . . .	4-3 C	Daroma . . . . .	9-6 B
Calvary . . . . .	10-2 E	David, tomb of (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 A
Cana of Galilee . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 C	David Street (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 B
Canaan . . . . .	1-3 D; 2-1 G; 4-3 A	Dead Sea . . . . .	2-1 G; 4-3 A; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
Canaanites . . . . .	1-2 H	Debir . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B; 11-3 C
Canopus . . . . .	2-1 B	Decapolis . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Capernaum . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Dedan . . . . .	1-4 E
Caphar Hananiah . . . . .	9-3 C	Deir Izbza . . . . .	11-1 A
Caphar Saba . . . . .	9-4 B	Deir Yesin . . . . .	11-3 A
Caphtor, or Land of Ham . . . . .	1-3 C; 1-3 D; 2-1 C	Derbe . . . . .	12-2 F
Caphtorim . . . . .	1-3 D	Diblah . . . . .	6-2 B
Capitolias . . . . .	7-1 D	Dibon . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 D; 9-6 D
Cappadocia . . . . .	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Dimnah (=Rimmon) . . . . .	6-3 B
Carchemish (Jerablus) . . . . .	4-1 A	Dion . . . . .	7-1 D; 9-4 D
Carmel (Judah) . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Docus . . . . .	7-3 B
Carmel, mount . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-3 C; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 9-3 C	Dodanim . . . . .	1-3 C
Casius, mount . . . . .	2-1 E	Dophkah . . . . .	2-4 E
Casluhim . . . . .	1-3 D	Dor, or Dora . . . . .	7-1 A; 9-3 B
Caspian Sea . . . . .	1-3 E	Dothan . . . . .	3-4 C; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Cauda . . . . .	12-3 D	Dumah . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B
Cedron, see Kidron . . . . .	11-4 C	Dung Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 B
Cedron Gederah . . . . .	8-1 B	Dyrachium . . . . .	12-1 B
Cenchrea, or Cenchreæ . . . . .	12-2 C		
Cephallenia . . . . .	12-2 C	Ebal, mount . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Chalcedon . . . . .	12-1 E	Ecbatana, northern . . . . .	4-1 C
Chalcis . . . . .	12-3 F	Ecbatana, southern . . . . .	4-2 C
Chaldea . . . . .	4-3 C	Ecdippa, or Achzib . . . . .	9-2 C
Chebar, river . . . . .	4-2 B	Ed . . . . .	7-3 C
Chephar, or Hammon, or Ai . . . . .	11-1 B	Ed Dekakin, W. . . . .	11-4 C
Chephirah . . . . .	8-1 B; 11-3 A	Edom . . . . .	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 4-3 A
Chesalon . . . . .	8-1 B	Edrei . . . . .	3-3 E; 6-2 B; 7-1 D; 9-3 E
Chesulloth . . . . .	3-3 C	Eglon . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B
Chinnereth, sea of . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-3 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 6-3 B	Egypt . . . . .	1, 2, 12
Chios . . . . .	12-2 D	Egypt, river of . . . . .	2-1 E; 3-7 D
Choba . . . . .	7-2 C	Ekebel . . . . .	7-3 B
Chorazin . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Ekron . . . . .	3-5 B; 7-3 A
Chozeba . . . . .	8-2 C; 11-6 A	Elah, valley of . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-6 C
Christian Quarter (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 A	Elam . . . . .	1-3 E; 4-2 D
Cilicia . . . . .	4-1 A; 12-2 F; 12-3 G	El Amarna, Tell . . . . .	2-6 B
Cimbrica . . . . .	1-2 B	El Areis, Wady . . . . .	11-6 C
Citadel at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A	El Arish, W. . . . .	2-1 E
Clauda, see Cauda . . . . .	12-3 D	El Arrub . . . . .	11-6 B
Cnidus . . . . .	12-2 D	Elath . . . . .	2-3 G; 3-7 E
Cola . . . . .	7-2 C	El Auwaj, W. . . . .	11-4 C
Colosse . . . . .	12-2 E	El Awaj, Nahr . . . . .	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E
Conduit at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A	El Barada, Nahr . . . . .	6-1 D
Coreyra . . . . .	12-3 B	El Biar, W. . . . .	11-6 A
Corinth . . . . .	12-2 C	Elealeh . . . . .	8-6 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D
Corner Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 D	Eleasa . . . . .	11-2 A
Cos, or Coos . . . . .	12-4 D		

# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Eleph . . . . .	11-3 B	Gamala . . . . .	6-3 B
El Faiyum, Medinet . . . . .	2-3 B	Gath . . . . .	4-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Elghor . . . . .	7-3 C; 9-5 D	Gath-hepher . . . . .	6-3 B
El Heay, Tell . . . . .	8-2 B	Gatin . . . . .	6-2 A
Elim . . . . .	2-3 D	Gaulonitis . . . . .	6-3 C; 9-3 D
El Kelb, W. . . . .	11-1 A	Gaza 2-1 F; 3-5 A; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D;	8-2 A; 9-5 A
El Khudr . . . . .	11-5 A	Gazara . . . . .	9-6 E
El Kubeibeh . . . . .	11-3 A	Geba, Gaba, or Gibeah (Benjamin) . . . . .	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 11-2 B
El Leja (=Trachonitis) . . . . .	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Geba . . . . .	7-2 B
El Leja, W. . . . .	2-4 H	Gebal . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A
El Loz, Kh. . . . .	11-4 A	Gederah . . . . .	8-1 B; 11-2 B
El Medinah, Wady . . . . .	11-2 B	Gedor . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 11-6 A
El Meizerib . . . . .	6-3 C	Gedrosia . . . . .	1-4 F
El Menka, W. . . . .	11-6 B	Gennesaret, lake of . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D
El Muallak, W. . . . .	11-6 C	Gerar 1-3 G; 3-6 A; 4-3 A; 8-2 A; 9-6 A	
Elon . . . . .	7-3 B	Gerasa . . . . .	3-4 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D
Elon-beth-haman . . . . .	11-2 A	Gergesenes . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Eltekeh . . . . .	7-3 B; 8-1 B	Gerizim, mount . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
El War, W. . . . .	11-5 B	Germania . . . . .	1-2 B
El Weleieh . . . . .	11-4 A	Geshur . . . . .	3-2 D; 6-1 C
Emims . . . . .	1-3 H	Gethsemane . . . . .	10-2 C; 10-2 F
Emmaus (=Nicomolis) . . . . .	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Gezer . . . . .	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B
Encampment by the Red Sea . . . . .	2-3 E	Gharbeh, Wady . . . . .	2-3 H
Endor . . . . .	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gibbethon . . . . .	7-3 B
Engannim (=Ginæa) . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-1 B	Gibeah of Phinehas . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-2 B
En-gedi . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Gibeah, Gaba, or Gaba . . . . .	8-1 B; 11-2 B
English Cemetery at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-4 A	Gibeon 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 B	
English Church at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A	Gihon (En Rogel) . . . . .	10-3 E
En Haddah . . . . .	7-1 B	Gilboa, mount . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-4 C
En Nar, Wady (=Kidron) . . . . .	11-4 C	Gilead 3-4 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 C; 9-4 D; 9-6 E	
En Nukra . . . . .	6-3 C	Gilgal (Benjamin) . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C
En-rimmon . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B	Gilgal (Ephraim) . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
En Rogel . . . . .	10-3 E	Gilgal (near R. Kanah) . . . . .	3-4 B; 7-2 A
En-shemesh . . . . .	11-4 C	Gimzo . . . . .	7-3 A
En-tappuah . . . . .	7-3 B; 9-4 C	Ginæa (=Engannim) . . . . .	7-1 B; 9-4 C
Ephesus . . . . .	12-2 D	Girgashites . . . . .	1-3 H
Ephraim, allotment of . . . . .	3-4 C	Gitta . . . . .	7-3 B
Ephraim, mount . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C	Golan . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 C
Ephraim (=Ophrah) . . . . .	7-3 B; 9-5 C	Golden Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 B
Ephraim Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 D	Gomer . . . . .	1-2 D
Ephrath . . . . .	1-3 H	Gophna . . . . .	9-5 C; 11-1 B
Erech . . . . .	4-3 C	Goshen . . . . .	2-2 C
Eridhu . . . . .	4-3 C	Gozan . . . . .	4-2 B
Esdraelon, plain of . . . . .	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Great Desert . . . . .	3-6 E
Eshetmoa . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-2 B; 9-6 C	Great Sea (Mediterranean) . . . . .	1, 2, 9, 12
Es Sened . . . . .	2-4 J	Gureirat, W. . . . .	2-4 H
Essenes, gate of (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-4 D		
Es Sheikh, Wady . . . . .	2-3 H	Hadad-rimmon . . . . .	7-1 B; 9-3 C
Etam . . . . .	8-2 B; 11-5 B	Hadriaticum, Mare . . . . .	12-1 B
Etham . . . . .	2-2 D	Hai, Ai, or Aiath 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	
Ethel, W. . . . .	2-4 J	Haifa . . . . .	6-3 A
Ether . . . . .	8-2 B	Haji, way of the . . . . .	2-3 E
Et Tin, W. . . . .	7-2 B	Hala . . . . .	4-2 B
Et Tireh . . . . .	11-2 A	Halah . . . . .	4-2 C
Eubœa . . . . .	12-2 D	Halul . . . . .	8-2 B
Euphrates, river . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Hali (=Alloth) . . . . .	6-2 A
Europa . . . . .	1-2 B; 1-2 C	Halys, Fl. . . . .	12-1 F
Ezion-geber . . . . .	2-3 F	Ham, land of (=Egypt) . . . . .	1-2 H
		Hamath . . . . .	3-6 E; 4-2 A
Fair Havens . . . . .	12-3 D	Hamis, W. . . . .	11-1 A
Faiyum . . . . .	2-3 B	Hammath . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B
Farah, W. . . . .	11-3 C	Hammon . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C
Fayran . . . . .	2-4 E	Hannathon . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 B
Fish Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 E	Hannina, W. . . . .	11-3 B
Fountain Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-4 E	Haphraim . . . . .	7-1 B
Gad, allotment of . . . . .	3-4 D	Haram Area, Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 B
Gadara . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D	Haran . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-1 B
Gadda . . . . .	7-3 D	Harosheth . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Galatia . . . . .	12-2 F		
Gallilee . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F		
Gallilee, Sea of . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D		
Gallia . . . . .	1-2 B		
Gallim . . . . .	11-4 B		



# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Hasmoneans, palace of (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 E	Jarmuth (Judah) . . . . .	8-1 B
Hauran . . . . .	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 6-3 D; 7-1 D	Jarmuth (=Remeth) . . . . .	7-2 B
Havilah (Arabia) . . . . .	1-4 D	Jattir . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B
Havilah (Cush) . . . . .	1-5 D	Javan . . . . .	1-3 C
Havoth-jair . . . . .	3-3 E	Jazer . . . . .	8-1 D
Hazereth . . . . .	2-4 F	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?) . . . . .	2-2 G
Hazor . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor?) . . . . .	2-2 G; 4-3 A
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher) . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebusites . . . . .	1-3 H
Hebron (Judah) . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D;	Jehoshaphat, valley of . . . . .	10-2 C; 11-3 B
	4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jehud . . . . .	3-4 B
Hedeibeh, J. . . . .	2-4 J	Jericho . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A;
Helena, tomb of . . . . .	10-1 A; 10-1 D		7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C
Heliopolis . . . . .	12-4 E	Jeruel, wilderness of . . . . .	11-6 B
Hena . . . . .	4-2 B	Jerusalem, or Salem . . . . .	1-3 H
Hermion, mount . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E;	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D;	
	4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D		8-1 C; 9-6 C; 9-6 E; 11-3 B; 12-4 F
Herodis, Regnum . . . . .	12-4 F	Jeshanah . . . . .	7-3 B
Herodium . . . . .	11-5 B	Jeshimon . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-5 C
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 B	Jeshua . . . . .	8-3 B
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 D	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 B
Heshbon . . . . .	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E;	Jezreel (Issachar) 3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	
	4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jezreel, valley of . . . . .	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Hezron . . . . .	3-7 B	Joab's Well (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-4 B
Hibernia . . . . .	1-2 A	Jogbehah . . . . .	3-4 D; 7-3 D
Hieromax, river . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jokneam of Carmel . . . . .	3-3 C; 7-1 B
Hilen, or Holon . . . . .	8-2 B	Joktan . . . . .	1-4 D
Hill of Evil Council . . . . .	10-4 A	Joppa (=Japho) . . . . .	3-4 B; 3-7 E; 4-1 D;
Hinnom, valley of . . . . .	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B		7-3 A; 9-4 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 D	Jordan . . . . .	1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9
Hippos . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Jordan, plain of . . . . .	1-3 H
Hispania . . . . .	1-3 A	Joseph's Tomb . . . . .	7-2 B
Hittites . . . . .	1-2 H	Judea . . . . .	8-1 B; 9-6 E; 9-5 C; 12-4 F
Hivites . . . . .	1-2 H	Judah, allotment of . . . . .	3-5 B
Holon, or Hilen . . . . .	8-2 B	Judah, kingdom of . . . . .	3-7 D; 4-1 D
Hor, mount . . . . .	4-3 A	Judah, wilderness of . . . . .	3-5 C
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)		Judea, desert of . . . . .	9-5 C
Horeb . . . . .	2-4 E	Jutta . . . . .	8-2 B
Horem . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Kadesh . . . . .	3-6 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D
Hormah . . . . .	2-2 F	Kadesh-barnea . . . . .	2-2 F; 4-3 A
Horse Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 E	Kadesh of the Hittites . . . . .	4-2 A; 4-1 D
Hukkuk . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadmonites . . . . .	1-2 H
Ibleam . . . . .	7-1 C	Kanah . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 A
Iconium . . . . .	12-2 F	Kanah, river . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-3 B
Idumaea . . . . .	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kanata . . . . .	6-3 D
Ijon . . . . .	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanath . . . . .	4-1 D
Illyricum . . . . .	12-1 C	Karkar . . . . .	4-2 A
India (Intra Gangem) . . . . .	1-4 G	Kashi . . . . .	4-2 D
India (Extra Gangem) . . . . .	1-4 H	Katharina, Jebel . . . . .	2-4 H
Indian Ocean . . . . .	1-5 F	Kedesh . . . . .	6-3 B
Indus, river . . . . .	1-4 F	Kedesh, Kishon . . . . .	7-1 B
Internum, Mare . . . . .	12	Kedesh-Naphtali . . . . .	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Ionium, Mare . . . . .	12-2 B	Kenath . . . . .	3-6 E
Iron . . . . .	6-2 B	Kerioth . . . . .	4-1 D
Irpeel . . . . .	11-2 B	Khalasa . . . . .	8-3 A
Israel, kingdom of . . . . .	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kidron, brook . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-4 C
Issachar, allotment of . . . . .	3-3 C	Kidron, valley of . . . . .	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Italy . . . . .	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kir of Moab . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D
Iturea . . . . .	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kiriathaim . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-2 D
Ivah (=Ahava) . . . . .	4-2 B	Kirjath . . . . .	11-3 A
Jabbok, river . . . . .	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-arba . . . . .	1-3 H
Jabesh-Gilead . . . . .	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-jearim . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Jabneel . . . . .	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kishon, river . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia) . . . . .	3-5 B; 7-3 A;	Kittim . . . . .	1-3 D
	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kurdistan . . . . .	4-1 C
Jacob's Well . . . . .	7-2 B	Kutha . . . . .	4-3 C
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A	Lachish . . . . .	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B
Jamnia (=Jabneel) . . . . .	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Lalsh . . . . .	1-2 H
Janoah . . . . .	6-2 B	Lalsh, or Dan . . . . .	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Janohah . . . . .	7-3 B	Lake Timsah . . . . .	2-2 D
Janum . . . . .	8-2 C	Laodicea . . . . .	4-2 A; 12-2 H
Japhia . . . . .	7-1 B	Lasea . . . . .	12-3 D
Japho, or Joppa . . . . .	1-3 H; 8-4 B; 7-3 A		

# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Lebahir . . . . .	1-3 B	Mohammedan Quarter (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 B
Lebanon, mount . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E;	Moreh, hill of . . . . .	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Lebanon, valley of . . . . .	4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Moriah . . . . .	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Leboda . . . . .	4-1 D	Moses' Well . . . . .	2-3 D
Lebonah . . . . .	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Mount Zagros . . . . .	4-2 C
Lemnos . . . . .	7-3 B	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 B
Leontes, river . . . . .	12-2 D	Mozah . . . . .	11-3 A
Leptis Magna . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Musurr, W. . . . .	11-6 A
Leucas . . . . .	12-3 A	Myra . . . . .	12-2 E
Libya, or Africa . . . . .	12-2 C	Mysia . . . . .	12-2 D
Lod (=Lydda) . . . . .	1, 12		
Lud . . . . .	3-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah . . . . .	7-3 A; 8-1 B
Ludim . . . . .	1-3 C	Naarath . . . . .	7-3 C
Luz (=Bethel) . . . . .	1-3 C	Nahallal . . . . .	6-3 B
	9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain . . . . .	7-1 B; 9-3 C
Luz (Judg. 1. 26) . . . . .	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of . . . . .	4-1 B
Lycania . . . . .	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle . . . . .	2-3 E
Lycia . . . . .	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of . . . . .	3-3 C
Lydda (=Lod) . . . . .	7-3 A; 9-5 B	Naphtuhim . . . . .	1-4 C
Lysra . . . . .	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of . . . . .	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
		Nazareth . . . . .	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Macedonia . . . . .	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Neapolis . . . . .	12-1 D
Macherus . . . . .	8-2 D; 9-5 D	Nebaioth . . . . .	1-4 D
Madai . . . . .	1-3 E	Neballat . . . . .	7-3 A
Madmannah . . . . .	8-2 B	Nebo . . . . .	8-1 B
Madurah, Jebel . . . . .	2-2 G	Nebo, mount . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D;
Magdala . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 C		8-1 D; 9-5 D
Mahanaim . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Neby Haroon, Jebel . . . . .	2-2 G
Makkedah . . . . .	8-1 B	Negeb . . . . .	3-6 E
Mamre . . . . .	3-5 C	Nephtoh . . . . .	8-1 C; 11-6 A
Mamre, plain of . . . . .	8-2 B	Netophah . . . . .	11-4 E
Manahath . . . . .	11-4 B	Neve . . . . .	6-2 C
Manasseh . . . . .	3-3 E	Nezib . . . . .	8-2 B
Manasseh, allotment of . . . . .	3-4 C	Ngab Hawa . . . . .	2-3 G
Maon . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus) . . . . .	8-1 B; 9-5 B
Marah . . . . .	2-3 D	Nile, river . . . . .	1-4 D; 2-3 C
Mareshah . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B	Nimroud (Calah) . . . . .	4-2 B
Masada . . . . .	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nineveh . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-1 B
Masios, mount . . . . .	4-1 B	Niphates, mount . . . . .	4-1 B
Maskhuteh, Tell el (=Pithom) . . . . .	2-2 D	Noph, or Memphis . . . . .	2-3 C
Mauritania . . . . .	1-3 A	Numidia . . . . .	1-3 B
Meclash, W. . . . .	11-6 C		
Medeba . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Offence, mount of . . . . .	10-4 C
Media . . . . .	4-2 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 D
Medinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe) . . . . .	2-3 B	Olives, mount of . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C;
Megiddo . . . . .	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C		10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
Me-jarkon . . . . .	3-4 B	On . . . . .	2-2 C
Melita . . . . .	12-3 A	Ono . . . . .	7-3 A
Melos . . . . .	12-2 D	Ophel . . . . .	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Memphis, or Noph . . . . .	2-3 C	Ophni . . . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Menzaleh, lake . . . . .	2-1 D	Ophrah (Ephraim) . . . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
Merom, waters of . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D;	Ophrah, or Ophra . . . . .	7-2 B
	6-2 B; 9-2 D	Orfa, or Edessa . . . . .	4-1 B
Meronoth . . . . .	11-6 A	Orontes, river . . . . .	4-2 A
Mesha . . . . .	1-4 D		
Meshech . . . . .	1-3 D	Padan-aram . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-2 B
Mesopotamia . . . . .	4-2 B	Palmyra (=Tadmor) . . . . .	3-6 E
Michmash . . . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C;	Pamphylia . . . . .	12-2 E
	9-5 C; 11-2 C	Paneas (=Caesarea Philippi) . . . . .	6-2 B
Midianites . . . . .	2-4 F	Panormus . . . . .	12-2 A
Migdal-el . . . . .	6-2 B	Paphlagonia . . . . .	12-1 F
Migdol . . . . .	2-2 D	Paphos . . . . .	12-3 F
Miletus . . . . .	12-2 D	Parah . . . . .	11-3 C
Millo (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 E	Paran, wilderness of . . . . .	2-2 E; 3-7 E
Minni . . . . .	1-3 E	Parthia . . . . .	1-3 E
Mitylene . . . . .	12-2 D	Patara . . . . .	12-2 E
Mizpeh . . . . .	7-2 D	Pathrusim . . . . .	1-4 D
Mizraim (=Egypt) . . . . .	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Patmos . . . . .	12-2 D
Moab . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Pella . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-4 D
Moeris, lake . . . . .	2-3 B	Pelusium . . . . .	2-1 D; 12-4 F
Moesia Superior . . . . .	12-1 C	Penuel . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
Mohammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 B	Peræa . . . . .	9-4 D; 12-3 G
		Perga . . . . .	12-2 E



# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Pergamum, or Pergamos . . . . .	12-2 D	St. Stephen's Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 B
Perizzites . . . . .	1-3 H	Sals . . . . .	2-2 B
Persepolis . . . . .	1-4 E; 4-3 D	Salamis . . . . .	12-3 F
Persia . . . . .	1-3 E; 4-3 D	Salcah . . . . .	8-6 E; 4-1 D
Persian Gulf . . . . .	1-4 E	Salem, or Jerusalem . . . . .	1-3 H
Pessinus . . . . .	12-2 E	Salim . . . . .	9-4 C
Petra . . . . .	2-2 G; 12-4 F	Salmone . . . . .	12-3 D
Phaena, Aphnith . . . . .	6-2 D; 9-2 E	Salt, city of . . . . .	3-6 C; 9-6 C
Pharpar, river . . . . .	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Salt Sea . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 3-7 E; 8-2 C
Phasaelis . . . . .	9-4 C	Samarah . . . . .	4-2 C
Phenicia, Phoenicia, or Phenice . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Samaris . . . . .	3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Phiala, lake . . . . .	6-2 C	Samos . . . . .	12-2 D
Philadelphia (=Rabbath-ammon) . . . . .	7-3 D; 9-6 D	Samr et Tiniyeh . . . . .	2-4 G
Philadelphia (Lydia) . . . . .	12-2 E	Sardis . . . . .	12-2 E
Philippi . . . . .	12-1 D	Sarepta, or Zarephath . . . . .	6-1 A; 9-2 C
Phlistia . . . . .	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 A; 9-6 B	Sarmatia . . . . .	1-2 D
Philistines, or Philistim . . . . .	1-4 G; 1-3 D; 2-1 F	Scandinavia . . . . .	1-1 B
Phoenix, or Phenice . . . . .	12-3 D	Scopus, mount . . . . .	10-1 C; 10-1 F
Phrygia . . . . .	12-2 E	Scythia . . . . .	1-2 E
Phut . . . . .	1-3 A	Scythopolis (=Beth-shean) . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-4 C
Pi-hahiroth . . . . .	2-2 D	Seba . . . . .	1-4 D
Pirathon . . . . .	7-2 B	Sechu . . . . .	11-2 B
Pisgah, mount . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D	Seir, Mount (=Edora) . . . . .	2-2 G; 8-1 B
Pisidia . . . . .	12-2 F	Seleucia . . . . .	12-2 F
Pithom (=Tell el Maskhuteh) . . . . .	2-2 D	Semechonitis, lake (=Waters of Merom) . . . . .	6-2 B
Plain, Sea of the . . . . .	4-2 D	Sephar . . . . .	1-4 E
Polemonis, Regnum . . . . .	12-1 G	Sepharvaim . . . . .	4-3 C
Pontus Euxinus . . . . .	12-1 F	Sepphoris . . . . .	6-3 A; 9-3 C
Pontus and Pontus Galaticus . . . . .	12-1 F	Sepulchre, Church of the Holy . . . . .	10-2 B
Prophets, tombs of the . . . . .	10-3 C	Serbal, mount . . . . .	2-4 E
Propontis . . . . .	12-1 E	Serbonis, lake . . . . .	2-1 D
Psephinus . . . . .	10-2 D	Shafat . . . . .	11-3 B
Ptolemais (=Achoo) . . . . .	6-3 A; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F	Shalem, or Salim . . . . .	7-2 B
Puteoli . . . . .	12-1 A	Shamir . . . . .	8-2 B
Pyramids of Egypt . . . . .	2-3 C	Shaphir . . . . .	8-1 B
Quicksands (Syrtis Major) . . . . .	12-4 B	Sharon, plain of . . . . .	3-4 B; 7-2 A; 9-4 B
Raamah . . . . .	1-4 E	Sharuben . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-2 A
Rabbath-ammon . . . . .	3-5 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Sheba . . . . .	1-4 E
Rabbath-moab (=Ar of Moab) . . . . .	3-6 D; 3-7 E; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Sheba (=Ophir) . . . . .	1-4 D
Rabbith . . . . .	7-2 B	Sheba (Simeon) . . . . .	8-3 B
Rachel's Tomb . . . . .	11-4 B	Shechem, or Sychem . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Ragaba . . . . .	7-2 C	Shepherds' Field . . . . .	8-1 C
Railway Station at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-4 A	Sherafat . . . . .	11-4 B
Rakkon . . . . .	3-4 B; 7-3 A	Shihon . . . . .	6-3 B; 7-1 B
Rama . . . . .	7-3 B	Shiloh . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
Ramah (Asher) . . . . .	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Shinar . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-3 C
Ramah (Benjamin) . . . . .	8-1 C; 11-2 B	Shittim, valley of . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D
Ramah (Naphtali) . . . . .	6-3 B	Shunem . . . . .	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Ram Allah . . . . .	11-2 B	Shur (Egypt), and Way of Shur . . . . .	2-2 D
Ramath-mizpeh . . . . .	3-3 E; 7-1 D; 9-3 E	Shur, or Seir . . . . .	2-2 G
Rameses . . . . .	2-2 C	Shushan (=Susa) . . . . .	4-3 D
Ramoth-gilead . . . . .	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D	Sidon, see Zidon . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 9-1 C; 12-5 F
Red Sea . . . . .	2-5 E	Sidonians . . . . .	1-2 H
Rehoboth . . . . .	3-6 B; 4-2 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B	Silicia . . . . .	12-3 A
Rephaim, valley of . . . . .	11-4 B	Siloam, pool of . . . . .	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Rephaims . . . . .	1-2 H	Siloam, village . . . . .	10-3 B; 10-4 E
Rephidim . . . . .	2-4 E; 2-4 H	Simeon, allotment of . . . . .	3-6 B
Resen . . . . .	4-2 B	Sin, wilderness of . . . . .	2-4 E
Reuben, allotment of . . . . .	3-5 D	Sinai, mount . . . . .	2-4 E; 2-4 H
Rezeph . . . . .	4-2 B	Sinites . . . . .	1-2 H
Rhegium . . . . .	12-2 A	Sinope . . . . .	12-1 F
Rhodes . . . . .	12-2 D	Sippar . . . . .	4-3 C
Rimmon (=Dimnah) . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 9-3 C	Sirah Well . . . . .	8-2 B
Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin) . . . . .	7-3 B	Smyrna . . . . .	12-2 D
Rock, dome of the (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 B	Soba . . . . .	11-3 A
Rock Oreb . . . . .	7-3 C	Socoh . . . . .	8-1 B
Rock Rimmon . . . . .	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 C	Sogdiana . . . . .	1-3 F
Rome . . . . .	12-1 A	Sorek, valley of . . . . .	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-6 B
Rosetta . . . . .	2-1 B	Succoth . . . . .	2-2 C; 3-4 D; 7-2 C; 8-4 D
Russian Mission at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 A	Sues . . . . .	2-8 E

# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Suez Canal . . . . .	2 - 2 D	Tyropeon Valley (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10 - 3 B; 10 - 3 E
Suez, Gulf of . . . . .	2 - 4 E	Tyrus . . . . .	7 - 3 C
Surar, W. . . . .	11 - 4 A	Tyrus, Ladder of . . . . .	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C
Susiana . . . . .	4 - 3 D	Ummah . . . . .	6 - 2 A
Sychar . . . . .	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Umm Alawi, J. . . . .	2 - 4 J
Sychem, or Shechem . . . . .	7 - 2 B	Umm Loz, J. . . . .	2 - 3 J
Syracuse . . . . .	12 - 2 B	Umm Shomer . . . . .	2 - 4 E
Syria . . . . .	3 - 6 E; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 G	Ur of the Chaldees . . . . .	1 - 3 E; 4 - 3 C
Syria (=Aram) . . . . .	4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D	Urartu . . . . .	4 - 1 C
Syrian Desert . . . . .	4 - 2 B	Urumiyah, lake . . . . .	4 - 1 C
Syrtis Major (=The Quicksands) . . . . .	12 - 4 B	Uz . . . . .	1 - 4 D
Taanach . . . . .	3 - 3 C; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Van, lake . . . . .	4 - 1 B
Taanath-shiloh . . . . .	7 - 2 B	Via Dolorosa . . . . .	10 - 2 B
Tabor, mount . . . . .	1 - 3 H; 3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Walls of Jerusalem . . . . .	10
Tabriz . . . . .	4 - 1 C	Water Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10 - 3 B
Tadmor (=Palmyra) . . . . .	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A	Well of Harod . . . . .	7 - 1 B
Tahpanhes (=Daphnæ) . . . . .	2 - 2 D	Wilderness of Beth-aven . . . . .	11 - 1 C
Tamireh, W. . . . .	11 - 6 C	Wilderness of Jeruel . . . . .	11 - 6 B
Tanis, or Zoan . . . . .	2 - 2 C	Wilderness of Judah . . . . .	3 - 6 C
Taprobane (=Ophir) . . . . .	1 - 6 G	Wilderness of Judea . . . . .	9 - 6 C
Tarentum . . . . .	12 - 1 B	Wilderness of Paran . . . . .	2 - 2 E; 3 - 9 E
Tarichææ . . . . .	9 - 3 D	Wilderness of Sin . . . . .	2 - 4 E
Tarshish . . . . .	1 - 3 A	Wilderness of Sinai . . . . .	2 - 4 E
Tarsus (Cilicia) . . . . .	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F	Wilderness of Tekoa . . . . .	11 - 6 C
Taura, Nahr, or Parpar . . . . .	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Wilderness of Zin . . . . .	2 - 2 F; 3 - 7 C
Taurus, mount . . . . .	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F	Yagur . . . . .	8 - 1 A
Tekoa . . . . .	3 - 5 C; 3 - 1 C; 9 - 6 C; 11 - 6 B	Yam Suph . . . . .	2 - 2 D
Tekoa, wilderness of . . . . .	11 - 6 C	Yarmuk, river . . . . .	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D
Tema . . . . .	1 - 4 D	Yazur . . . . .	7 - 3 A
Temple at Jerusalem . . . . .	10 - 3 E	Zaanaim, plain of . . . . .	6 - 3 B
Temple Street (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10 - 3 B	Zacynthus . . . . .	12 - 2 C
Thapsacus (=Tiphsh) . . . . .	3 - 6 E	Zamzumim, or Zuzim . . . . .	1 - 3 H
Thebez . . . . .	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 34) . . . . .	8 - 1 B
Thessalia . . . . .	12 - 2 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56) . . . . .	8 - 2 B
Thessalonica . . . . .	12 - 1 C	Zaphon Amatha . . . . .	6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 C
Thimnathah . . . . .	7 - 3 B	Zarephath . . . . .	3 - 2 C
Thracia . . . . .	12 - 1 D	Zarthan . . . . .	7 - 3 C
Thyatira . . . . .	12 - 2 D	Zawatin, W. . . . .	2 - 4 H
Tiberias . . . . .	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D	Zebulun, allotment of . . . . .	3 - 3 C
Tigris, river . . . . .	1 - 3 D; 4 - 3 C	Zephath . . . . .	3 - 7 C
Timnath, or Timnah . . . . .	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B	Zered, brook . . . . .	2 - 1 G; 3 - 6 D; 9 - 6 D
Timnathah . . . . .	9 - 4 C	Zered, valley . . . . .	8 - 3 D
Timnath-serah . . . . .	3 - 4 C; 7 - 3 B	Zereda . . . . .	11 - 1 B
Timsah, lake . . . . .	2 - 2 D	Zidon, see Sidon . . . . .	3 - 1 C; 6 - 1 B
Tipsah (=Thapsacus) . . . . .	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 B; 7 - 2 B	Ziklag . . . . .	3 - 6 B; 8 - 3 B; 9 - 6 B
Tiras . . . . .	1 - 3 C	Zin, wilderness of . . . . .	2 - 2 F; 3 - 7 C
Tirzah . . . . .	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Zion . . . . .	10 - 3 A; 10 - 3 B
Tob . . . . .	3 - 3 D; 7 - 1 C	Zion Gate (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10 - 3 B
Tophel . . . . .	2 - 2 G; 3 - 7 D; 3 - 7 E; 9 - 7 D	Ziph . . . . .	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C
Tower that lieth out, the (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10 - 3 E	Ziz, cliff of . . . . .	8 - 2 C
Trachonitis (=El Leja) . . . . .	6 - 2 D; 9 - 3 E	Zoan, or Tanis . . . . .	2 - 2 C
Tripolis . . . . .	4 - 2 A; 12 - 3 F	Zoar . . . . .	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D
Troas . . . . .	12 - 2 D	Zohelath . . . . .	10 - 4 H
Trogyllum . . . . .	12 - 2 D	Zorah . . . . .	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Tubal . . . . .	1 - 3 D	Zorava . . . . .	6 - 3 D; 9 - 3 H
Tuscum, Mare . . . . .	12 - 2 A	Zuzim, or Zamzumim . . . . .	1 - 3 H
Tyre . . . . .	1 - 2 H; 3 - 2 C; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 1 A; 9 - 2 C; 12 - 3 F		

## REFERENCES TO PLAN OF MODERN JERUSALEM.

- |                                      |                                   |                             |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Grotto of Jeremiah.               | 10. Greek Convent.                | 19. Mosque El Aksa.         |
| 2. Church of the Tomb of the Virgin. | 11. Pool of Hezekiah.             | 20. Solomon's Porch.        |
| 3. Pool of Bethesda.                 | 12. Knights of St. John Hospital. | 21. Tomb of Jehoshaphat.    |
| 4. St. Anne's Church.                | 13. Bazaars.                      | 22. Tomb of Absalom.        |
| 5. Tower of Antonia.                 | 14. Tower of David, Hippicus.     | 23. Tomb of St. James.      |
| 6. Austrian Hospice.                 | 15. Barracks.                     | 24. Tomb of Zechariah.      |
| 7. Latin Convent.                    | 16. Armenian Convent.             | 25. Fountain of the Virgin. |
| 8. Goliath's Castle.                 | 17. Jewish Synagogue.             | 26. Lepers' Village.        |
| 9. Latin Patriarchate.               | 18. Jews' Wailing Place.          | 27. House of Calaphas.      |



1871  
1872  
1873

THE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



THE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

RECEIVED  
JAN 1 1901  
LIBRARY OF THE  
BUREAU OF LANDS

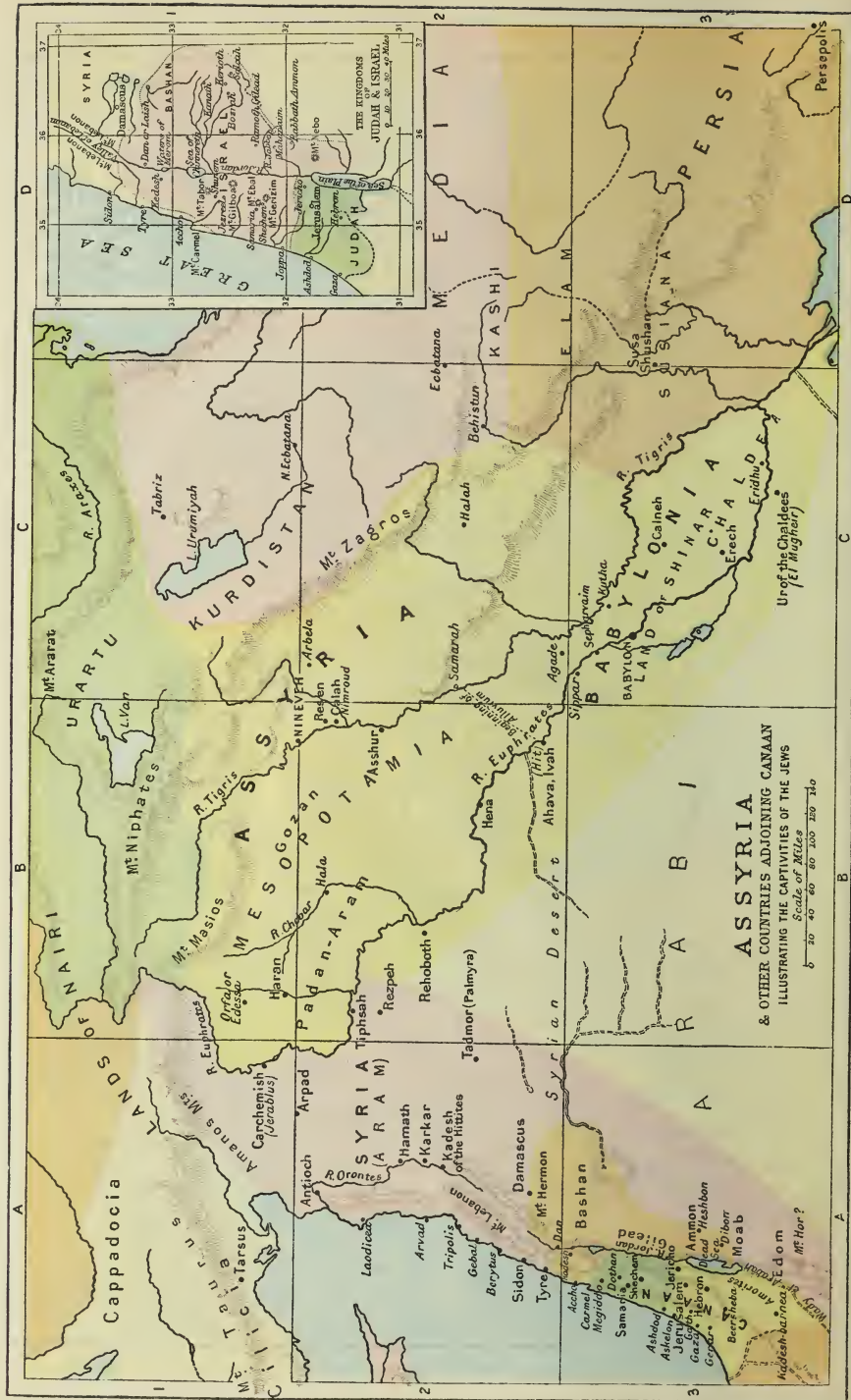














## PALESTINE

FROM THE RAISED MAP  
constructed from the Surveys of the  
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

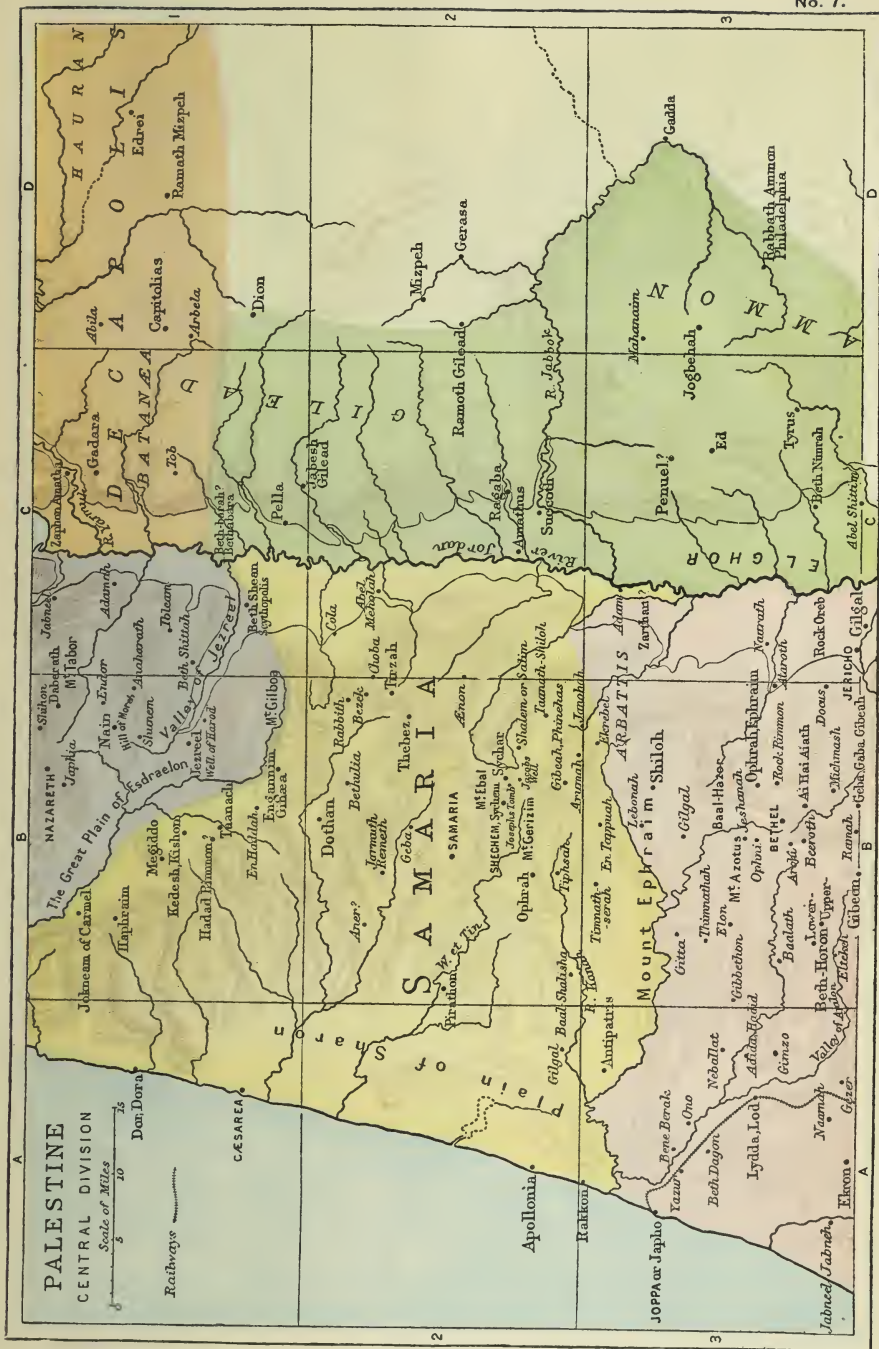
BY GEORGE ARMSTRONG ESQ.  
Secretary to the Fund

Scale of Miles  
0 10 20 30





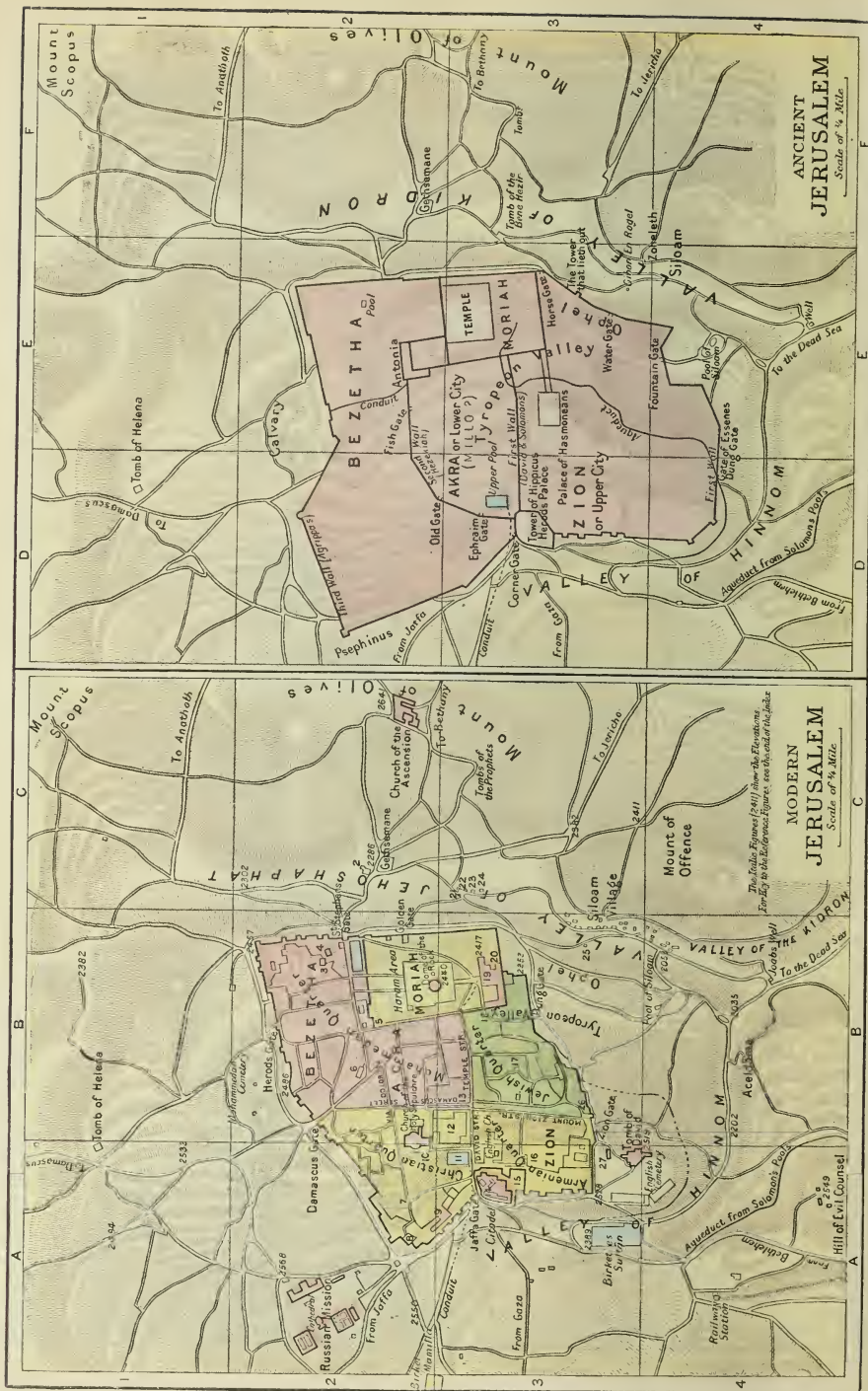




























UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

220.52B4719003

C003

THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD AND N



3 0112 025212868